E. Sect. Lecon 22.

LEVI.
SIMEON.
RVBEN.
PETER.
ANDREWE.
IAMES.
IVDAH.
IOHN.
DAN.
PHILIP.
NEPHTHALI.
BARTHOLO.
GAD.
MATHEWE.
ASHER.
THOMAS.
ISACAR.
IAMES.
IOSEPH.
BENIAMIN.
MATTHIAS.
IVDE.
ZABVLON.
SIMON.
THE
BIBLE:
Containing the Old Testament,
and the New:
¶ Newly Translated out of the Originall Tongues:
And with the former Translations diligently
compared and reuised,
By his Maiesties speciall commandement.
¶ IMPRINTED AT
London by ROBERT BARKER,
Printer to the Kings most
Excellent Maiestie.
1614.
Cum Priuilegio.

TO THE MOST HIGH AND MIGHTIE PRINCE, IAMES BY THE GRACE OF GOD KING OF GREAT BRITAINE, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c.

THE TRANSLATORS OF THE BIBLE, with Grace, Mercie, and Peace, through IESVS CHRIST our LORD.

GREAT and manifold were the blessings (most dread Soueraigne) which Almightie GOD, the Father of all Mercies, bestowed vpon vs the people of ENGLAND, when first he sent your Maiesties Royall person to rule and raigne ouer vs. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wished not well vnto our SION, that vpon the setting of that bright Occidentall Starre Queene ELIZABETH of most happie memorie, some thicke and palpable cloudes of darkenesse would so haue ouershadowed this Land, that men should haue beene in doubt which way they were to walke, and that it should hardly be knowen, who was to direct the vnsetled State: the appearance of your MAIESTY, as of the Sunne in his strength, instantly dispelled those supposed and surmised mists, and gaue vnto all that were well affected, exceeding cause of comfort, especially when we beheld the gouernement established in your HIGHNESSE, and your hopefull Seed, by an vndoubted Title, and this also accompanied with Peace and tranquillitie, at home and abroad.

But amongst all our Ioyes, there was no one that more filled our hearts, then the blessed continuance of the Preaching of GODS sacred Word amongst vs, which is that inestimable treasure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth, because the fruite thereof extendeth it selfe, not onely to the time spent in this transitory world, but directeth and disposeth men vnto that Eternall happinesse which is aboue in Heauen.

Then, not to suffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it vp, and to continue it in that state, wherein the famous Predecessor of your HIGHNESSE *did leaue it: Nay, to goe forward with the confidence and resolution of a man in maintaining the Trueth of* CHRIST, *and propagating it farre and neere, is that which hath so bound and firmely knit the hearts of all your* MAIESTIES *loyall and Religious people vnto you, that your very Name is precious among them, their eye doeth beholde you with comfort, and they blesse you in their hearts, as that sanctified person, who vnder* GOD, *is the immediate authour of their true happinesse. And this their contentment doeth not diminish or decay, but euery day increaseth and taketh strength, when they obserue that the zeale of your* MAIESTIE *towards the house of* GOD, *doeth not slacke or goe backward, but is more and more kindled, manifesting it selfe abroad in the furthest parts of* Christendome, *by writing in defence of the Trueth, (which hath giuen such a blow vnto that man of Sinne, as will not be healed) and euery day at home, by Religious and learned discourse, by frequenting the house of* GOD, *by hearing the word preached, by cherishing the teachers thereof, by caring for the Church as a most tender and louing nourcing Father.*

There are infinite arguments of this right Christian and Religious affection in your MAIESTIE: *but none is more forcible to declare it to others, then the vehement and perpetuated desire of the accomplishing and publishing of this Worke, which now with all humilitie wee present vnto your* MAIESTIE. *For when your Highnesse had once out of deepe iudgement apprehended, how conuenient it was, That out of the Originall sacred Tongues, together with comparing of the labours, both in our owne and other forreigne Languages, of many worthy men who went before vs, there should be one more exact Translation of the holy Scriptures into the* English *tongue; your* MAIESTIE *did neuer desist, to vrge and to excite those to whom it was commended, that the worke might be hastened, and that the businesse might be expedited in so decent a maner, as a matter of such importance might iustly require.*

And now at last, by the Mercy of GOD, *and the continuance of our Labours, it being brought vnto such a conclusion, as that wee haue great hope that the Church of* England *shall reape good fruit thereby; wee hold it our duety to offer it to your* MAIESTIE, *not onely as to our King and Soueraigne, but as to the principall mouer and Authour of the Worke. Humbly crauing of your most Sacred* MAIESTIE, *that since things of this qualitie haue euer bene subiect to the censures of ill meaning and discontented persons, it may receiue approbation and Patronage from so learned and iudicious a Prince as your* HIGHNESSE *is, whose allowance and acceptance of our Labours, shall more honour and incourage vs, then all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men shall dismay vs. So that, if on the one side wee shall be traduced by Popish persons at home or abroad, who therefore will maligne vs, because wee are poore Instruments to make* GODS *holy Trueth to be yet more and more knowen vnto the people, whom they desire still to keepe in ignorance and darkenesse: or if on the other side, we shall be maligned by selfe-conceited brethren, who runne their owne wayes, and giue liking vnto nothing but what is framed by themselues, and hammered on their Anuile; wee may rest secure, supported within by the trueth and*

and innocencie of a good conscience, hauing walked the wayes of simplicitie and integritie, as before the LORD; *And sustained without, by the powerfull Protection of your* MAIESTIES *grace and fauour, which will euer giue countenance to honest and Christian endeuours, against bitter censures, and vncharitable imputations.*

The LORD *of Heauen and Earth blesse your Maiestie with many and happie dayes, that as his Heauenly hand hath enriched your Highnesse with many singular, and extraordinary Graces; so you may be the wonder of the world in this later age, for happinesse and true felicitie, to the Honour of that Great* GOD, *and the good of his Church, through*

IESVS CHRIST *our Lord and onely Sauiour.*

§ §
§

THE TRANSLATORS TO THE READER.

The best things haue bene calumniated.

ZEALE to promote the common good, whether it bee by deuising any thing our selues, or reuising that which hath beene laboured by others, deserueth certainly much respect and esteeme, but yet findeth but cold intertainment in the world. It is welcommed with suspition in stead of loue, and with emulation in stead of thankes: and if there be any hole left for cauill to enter, (and cauill, if it doe not finde a hole, will make one) it is sure to be misconstrued, and in danger to be condemned. This will easily be granted by as many as know storie, or haue any experience. For, was there euer any thing protected, that sauoured any way of newnesse or renewing, but the same endured many a storme of gaine-saying, or opposition? A man would thinke that Ciuilitie, holesome Lawes, learning and eloquence, Synods, and Church-maintenance, (that wee speake of no more things of this kinde) should be as safe as a Sanctuarie, and || out of the danger of the dart, as they say, that no man would lift vp the heele, no, nor dogge mooue his tongue against the motioners of them. For by the first, we are distinguished from bruit beasts led with sensualitie: By the second, we are bridled and restrained from outragious behauior, & from doing of iniuries, whether by fraud or by violence: By the third, we are enabled to informe and reforme others, by the light and feeling that we haue intertayned vnto our selues: Briefly, by the fourth beeing brought together to a parle face to face, wee sooner compose our differences then by writings, which are endles: And lastly, that the Church be sufficiently prouided for, is so agreeable to good reason and conscience, that those mothers are holden to be lesse cruell, that kill their children assoone as they are borne, then those noursing fathers and mothers (wheresoeuer they be) that withdraw from them who hang vpon their breasts (and vpon whose breasts againe themselues doe hang to receiue the Spiritual and sincere milke of the Word) liuelyhood and support fit for their estates. Thus it is apparent, that these things which we speake of, are of most necessary vse, and therefore, that none, either without absurditie can speake against them, or without note of wickednesse can spurne against them.

|| Ἕξω βελῶν.

Yet for all that, the learned know that certaine worthie men haue beene brought to vntimely death for none other fault, but for seeking to reduce their countrey-men to good order and discipline: and that in some Common-weales it was made a capitall crime, once to motion the making of a new Law for the abrogating of an old, though the same were most pernicious: And that certaine, which would bee counted pillars of the State, and patternes of Vertue and Prudence, could not be brought for a long time to giue way to good Letters and refined speech, but bare themselues as auerse from them, as from rockes or boxes of poyson: And fourthly, that he was no babe, but a great clearke, that gaue foorth (and in writing to remaine to posteritie) in passion peraduenture, but yet he gaue foorth, that he had not seene any profite to come by any Synode, or meeting of the Clergie, but rather the contrarie: And lastly, against Church-maintenance and allowance, in such sort, as the Embassadours and messengers of the great King of kings should be furnished, it is not vnknowen what a fiction or fable (so it is esteemed, and for no better by the reporter himselfe, though superstitious) was deuised; Namely, that at such time as the professours and teachers of Christianitie in the Church of Rome, then a true Church, were liberally endowed, a voyce forth was heard from heauen, saying: Now is poyson powred downe into the Church, &c. Thus not onely as oft as we speake, as one saith, but also as oft as we doe any thing of note or consequence, we subiect our selues to euery ones censure, and happy is he that is least tossed vpon tongues; for vtterly to escape the snatch of them it is impossible. If any man conceit, that this is the lot and portion of the meaner sort onely, and that Princes are priuiledged by their high estate, he is deceiued. *As the sword deuoureth aswell one as the other*, as it is in *Samuel*; nay as the great Commander charged his souldiers in a certaine battell, to strike at no part of the enemie, but at the face; And as the King of *Syria* commanded his chiefe captaines *to fight neither with small nor great, saue onely against the King of Israel*: so it is too true, that Enuie striketh most spitefully at the fairest, and at the chiefest. *David* was a worthy Prince, and no man to bee compared to him for his first deedes, and yet for as worthy an acte as euer he did (euen for bringing backe the Arke of God in solemnitie) he was scorned and scoffed at by his owne wife. *Solomon* was greater then *David*, though not in vertue, yet in power: and by his power and wisedome he built a Temple to the LORD, such a one as was the glory of the land of Israel, and the wonder of the whole world. But was that his magnificence liked of by all? We doubt of it. Otherwise, why doe they lay it in his sonnes dish, and call vnto him for || easing of the burden, *Make*, say they, *the grieuous seruitude of thy father, and his sore yoke, lighter*. Belike he had charged them with some leuies, and troubled them with some cariages; Hereupon they raise vp a Tragedie, and wish in their heart the Temple had neuer beene built. So hard a thing it is to please all, euen when we please God best, and doe seeke to approue our selues to euery ones conscience.

Anacharsis with others.
In Athens, witnes Libanius in olynth. Demosth.
Cato the elder.
Gregory the Diuine.
Nauclerus.
2.Sam.11.25.
1.King.22.31.
2.Sam.6.16.
|| σεισάχθειαν.
1.King.12.4.

If

The highest personages haue beene calumniated

If we will descend to latter times, we shall finde many the like examples of such kind, or rather vnkind acceptance. The first Romane Emperour did neuer doe a more pleasing deed to the learned, nor more profitable to posteritie, for conseruing the record of times in true supputation; then when he corrected the Calender, and ordered the yeere according to the course of the Sunne: and yet this was imputed to him for noueltie, and arrogancie, and procured to him great obloquie. So the first Christened Emperour (at the leastwise that openly professed the faith himselfe, and allowed others to doe the like) for strengthening the Empire at his great charges, and prouiding for the Church, as he did, got for his labour the name *Pupillus*, as who would say, a wastefull Prince, that had neede of a Guardian, or ouerseer. So the best Christened Emperour, for the loue that he bare vnto peace, thereby to enrich both himselfe and his subiects, and because he did not seeke warre but find it, was iudged to be no man at armes, (though in deed he excelled in feates of chiualrie, and shewed so much when he was prouoked) and condemned for giuing himselfe to his ease, and to his pleasure. To be short, the most learned Emperour of former times, (at the least, the greatest politician) what thankes had he for cutting off the superfluities of the lawes, and digesting them into some order and method? This, that he hath beene blotted by some to bee an Epitomist, that is, one that extinguished worthy whole volumes, to bring his abridgements into request. This is the measure that hath beene rendred to excellent Princes in former times, *Cum bene facerent, male audire*, For their good deeds to be euill spoken of. Neither is there any likelihood, that enuie and malignitie died, and were buried with the ancient. No, no, the reproofe of *Moses* taketh hold of most ages; *You are risen vp in your fathers stead, an increase of sinfull men. What is that that hath beene done? that which shall be done: and there is no new thing vnder the Sunne*, saith the wiseman: and S. *Steuen*, *As your fathers did, so doe you*. This, and more to this purpose, His Maiestie that now reigneth (and long, and long may he reigne, and his off-spring for euer, *Himselfe and children and childrens children alwayes*) knew full well, according to the singular wisedome giuen vnto him by God, and the rare learning and experience that hee hath attained vnto; namely that whosoeuer attempteth any thing for the publike (especially if it pertaine to Religion, and to the opening and clearing of the word of God) the same setteth himselfe vpon a stage to be glouted vpon by euery euill eye, yea, he casteth himselfe headlong vpon pikes, to be gored by euery sharpe tongue. For he that medleth with mens Religion in any part, medleth with their custome, nay, with their freehold; and though they finde no content in that which they haue, yet they cannot abide to heare of altering. Notwithstanding his Royall heart was not daunted or discouraged for this or that colour, but stood resolute, *as a statue immoueable, and an anuile not easie to be beaten into plates*, as one sayth; he knew who had chosen him to be a Souldier, or rather a Captaine, and being assured that the course which he intended made much for the glory of God, and the building vp of his Church, he would not suffer it to bee broken off for whatsoeuer speaches or practises. It doth certainely belong vnto Kings, yea, it doth specially belong vnto them, to haue care of Religion, yea, to know it aright, yea, to professe it zealously, yea, to promote it to the vttermost of their power. This is their glory before all nations which meane well, and this will bring vnto them a farre most excellent weight of glory in the day of the Lord Iesus. For the Scripture saith not in vaine, *Them that honour me, I will honour*, neither was it a vaine word that *Eusebius* deliuered long agoe, that piety towards God was the weapon, and the onely weapon that both preserued *Constantines* person, and auenged him of his enemies.

His Maiesties constancie notwithstanding calumniation, for the suruey of the English translations.

C. Cæsar. Plutarch.
Constantine.
Aurel. Victor.
Theodosius.
Zosimus.
Iustinian.
Num. 32.14.
Eccles 1.9.
Acts 7.51.
Αὐτὸς, καὶ παῖδες, καὶ παίδων πάντοτε παῖδες.
Suidas. ὥσπερ τις ἀνδριὰς ἀπερίτρεπτος καὶ ἄκμων ἀνήλατος.
1.Sam.2.30.
θεοσέβεια. *Eusebius lib. 10. cap. 8.*

The prayse of the holy Scriptures.

But now what pietie without trueth? what trueth (what sauing trueth) without the word of God? what word of God (whereof we may be sure) without the Scripture? The Scriptures we are commaunded to search. Ioh.5.39. Esa 8.20. They are commended that searched and studied them. Act.17.11. and 8.28.29. They are reproued that were vnskilfull in them, or slow to beleeue them. *Mat.*22.29. *Luk.*24.25. They can make vs wise vnto saluation. 2.*Tim.*3.15. If we be ignorant, they will instruct vs; if out of the way, they will bring vs home; if out of order, they will reforme vs; if in heauinesse, comfort vs; if dull, quicken vs; if cold, inflame vs. *Tolle, lege; Tolle, lege*, Take vp and read, take vp and read the Scriptures, (for vnto them was the direction) it was said vnto S. *Augustine* by a supernaturall voyce. *Whatsoeuer is in the Scriptures, beleeue me*, saith the same S. *Augustine*, *is high and diuine; there is verily trueth, and a doctrine most fit for the refreshing and renewing of mens mindes, and truely so tempered, that euery one may draw from thence that which is sufficient for him, if he come to draw with a deuout and pious minde, as true Religion requireth.* Thus S. *Augustine*. And S. *Hierome*: *Ama scripturas, & amabit te sapientia &c.* Loue the Scriptures, and wisedome will loue thee. And S. *Cyrill* against *Iulian*; *Euen boyes that are bred vp in the Scriptures, become most religious, &c.* But what mention we three or foure vses of the Scripture, whereas whatsoeuer is to be beleeued or practised, or hoped for, is contained in them? or three or foure sentences of the Fathers, since whosoeuer is worthy the name of a Father, from Christs time downeward, hath likewise written not onely of the riches, but also of the perfection of the Scripture? *I adore the fulnesse of the Scripture*, saith *Tertullian* against *Hermogenes*. And againe, to *Apelles* an Heretike of the like stampe, he saith; *I doe not admit that which thou bringest in* (or concludest) *of thine owne* (head or store, *de tuo*) without Scripture. So Saint *Iustin Martyr* before him; *We must know by all meanes*, saith he, *that it is not lawfull* (or possible) *to learne* (any thing) *of God or of right pietie, saue onely out of the Prophets, who teach vs by diuine inspiration.* So Saint *Basill* after *Tertullian*, *It is a manifest falling away from the Faith, and a fault of presumption, either to reiect any of those things that are written, or to bring in* (vpon the head of them, ἐπεισάγειν) *any of those things that are not written.* We omit to cite to the same effect, S. *Cyrill* B. of *Hierusalem* in his 4. *Cataches.* S. *Hierome* against *Heluidius*, Saint *Augustine* in his third booke against the letters of *Petilian*, and in very many other places of his workes. Also we forbeare to descend to latter Fathers, because we will not wearie the reader. The Scriptures then being acknowledged to be so full and so perfect, how can wee excuse our selues of negligence, if wee doe not studie them, of curiositie, if wee bee not content with them? Men talke much of * εἰρεσιώνη, how many sweet and goodly things it had hanging on it; of the Philosophers stone, that it turneth copper into gold; of *Cornu-copia*, that it had all things necessary for foode in it; of *Panaces* the herbe, that it was good for all diseases; of *Catholicon* the drugge, that it is in stead of all purges; of *Vulcans* armour, that it was an armour of proofe against all thrusts, and all blowes, &c. Well, that which they

S. August. confess. lib. 8. cap. 12.
S. August. de vtilit. credendi cap. 6.
S. Hierom. ad Demetriad.
S. Cyril. 7°. contra Iulianum.
Tertul. aduers. Hermo.
Tertul. de carne Christi.
Iustin. προτρεπτ. πρὸς ἕλλην. οἶον τε.
S. Basil. περὶ πίστεως. ὑπερηφανίας κατηγορία.

* Εἰρεσιώνη σῦκα φέρει, καὶ πίονας ἄρτους, καὶ μέλι ἐν κοτύλῃ, καὶ ἔλαιον, &c. An oliue bow wrapped about with wooll whereupon did hang figs, & bread, and hony in a pot, & oile.

falsly

falſely or vainely attributed to theſe things for bodily good, wee may iuſtly and with full meaſure aſcribe vnto the Scripture, for Spirituall. It is not onely an armour, but alſo a whole armorie of weapons, both offenſiue, and defenſiue; whereby we may ſaue our ſelues, and put the enemie to flight. It is not an herbe, but a tree, or rather a whole paradiſe of trees of life, which bring foorth fruit euery moneth, and the fruit thereof is for meate, and the leaues for medicine. It is not a pot of *Manna*, or a cruſe of oyle, which were for memorie onely, or for a meales meate or two, but as it were a ſhowre of heauenly bread ſufficient for a whole hoſt, be it neuer ſo great; and as it were a whole cellar full of oyle veſſels; whereby all our neceſſities may be prouided for, and our debts diſcharged. In a word, it is a Panary of holeſome foode, againſt fenowed traditions; a Phyſitions ſhop (Saint *Baſil* calleth it) of preſeruatiues againſt poyſoned hereſies; a Pandect of profitable lawes, againſt rebellious ſpirits; a treaſurie of moſt coſtly iewels, againſt beggarly rudiments; Finally a fountaine of moſt pure water ſpringing vp vnto euerlaſting life. And what maruaile? The originall thereof being from heauen, not from earth; the author being God, not man; the enditer, the holy ſpirit, not the wit of the Apoſtles or Prophets; the Pen-men ſuch as were ſanctified from the wombe, and endewed with a principall portion of Gods ſpirit; the matter, veritie, pietie, puritie, vprightneſſe; the forme, Gods word, Gods teſtimonie, Gods oracles, the word of trueth, the word of ſaluation, &c. the effects, light of vnderſtanding, ſtableneſſe of perſwaſion, repentance from dead workes, newneſſe of life, holineſſe, peace, ioy in the holy Ghoſt; laſtly, the end and reward of the ſtudie thereof, fellowſhip with the Saints, participation of the heauenly nature, fruition of an inheritance immortall, vndefiled, and that neuer ſhall fade away: Happie is the man that delighteth in the Scripture, and thriſe happie that meditateth in it day and night.

κοινὸν ἰατρεῖον. S. Baſil. in Pſal. primum.

Tranſlation neceſſary.

But how ſhall men meditate in that, which they cannot vnderſtand? How ſhall they vnderſtand that which is kept cloſe in an vnknowen tongue? as it is written, *Except I know the power of the voyce, I ſhall be to him that ſpeaketh, a Barbarian, and he that ſpeaketh, ſhall be a Barbarian to me.* The Apoſtle excepteth no tongue; not Hebrewe the ancienteſt, not Greeke the moſt copious, not Latine the fineſt. Nature taught a naturall man to confeſſe, that all of vs in thoſe tongues which we doe not vnderſtand, are plainely deafe; wee may turne the deafe eare vnto them. The *Scythian* counted the *Athenian*, whom he did not vnderſtand, barbarous: ſo the *Romane* did the *Syrian*, and the *Iew*, (euen Saint *Hierome* himſelfe calleth the Hebrewe tongue barbarous, belike becauſe it was ſtrange to ſo many) ſo the Emperour of *Conſtantinople* calleth the *Latine* tongue, barbarous, though Pope *Nicolas* doe ſtorme at it: ſo the *Iewes* long before *Chriſt*, called all other nations, *Lognazim*, which is little better then barbarous. Therefore as one complaineth, that alwayes in the Senate of *Rome*, there was one or other that called for an interpreter: ſo leſt the Church bee driuen to the like exigent, it is neceſſary to haue tranſlations in a readineſſe. Tranſlation it is that openeth the window, to let in the light; that breaketh the ſhell, that we may eate the kernell; that putteth aſide the curtaine, that we may looke into the moſt holy place; that remoueth the couer of the well, that we may come by the water, euen as *Iacob* rolled away the ſtone from the mouth of the well, by which meanes the flockes of *Laban* were watered. Indeede without tranſlation into the vulgar tongue, the vnlearned are but like children at *Iacobs* well (which was deepe) without a bucket or ſome thing to drawe with: or as that perſon mentioned by *Eſay*, to whom when a ſealed booke was deliuered, with this motion, *Reade this, I pray thee*, he was faine to make this anſwere, *I cannot, for it is ſealed.*

1.Cor.14. *Clem. Alex. 1°. Strom. S. Hieronym. Damaſco. Michael, Theophili fil. 2. Tom. Concil. ex edit. Petri Crab. Cicero 5°. de finibus.* Gen.29.10. Iohn 4.11. Eſay 29.11.

The tranſlation of the old Teſtament out of the Hebrew into Greeke.

While God would be knowen onely in *Iacob*, and haue his Name great in *Iſrael*, and in none other place, while the dew lay on *Gideons* fleece onely, and all the earth beſides was drie; then for one and the ſame people, which ſpake all of them the language of *Canaan*, that is, *Hebrew*, one and the ſame originall in *Hebrew* was ſufficient. But when the fulneſſe of time drew neere, that the Sunne of righteouſneſſe, the Sonne of God ſhould come into the world, whom God ordeined to be a reconciliation through faith in his blood, not of the *Iew* onely, but alſo of the *Greeke*, yea, of all them that were ſcattered abroad; then loe, it pleaſed the Lord to ſtirre vp the ſpirit of a *Greeke* Prince (*Greeke* for deſcent and language) euen of *Ptolome Philadelph* King of *Egypt*, to procure the tranſlating of the Booke of God out of *Hebrew* into *Greeke*. This is the tranſlation of the *Seuentie* Interpreters, commonly ſo called, which prepared the way for our Sauiour among the Gentiles by written preaching, as Saint *Iohn* Baptiſt did among the *Iewes* by vocall. For the *Grecians* being deſirous of learning, were not wont to ſuffer bookes of worth to lye moulding in Kings Libraries, but had many of their ſeruants, ready ſcribes, to copie them out, and ſo they were diſperſed and made common. Againe, the *Greeke* tongue was well knowen and made familiar to moſt inhabitants in *Aſia*, by reaſon of the conqueſts that there the *Grecians* had made, as alſo by the Colonies, which thither they had ſent. For the ſame cauſes alſo it was well vnderſtood in many places of *Europe*, yea, and of *Affrike* too. Therefore the word of God being ſet foorth in *Greeke*, becommeth hereby like a candle ſet vpon a candleſticke, which giueth light to all that are in the houſe, or like a proclamation ſounded foorth in the market place, which moſt men preſently take knowledge of; and therefore that language was fitteſt to containe the Scriptures, both for the firſt Preachers of the Goſpel to appeale vnto for witneſſe, and for the learners alſo of thoſe times to make ſearch and triall by. It is certaine, that that Tranſlation was not ſo ſound and ſo perfect, but that it needed in many places correction; and who had bene ſo ſufficient for this worke as the Apoſtles or Apoſtolike men? Yet it ſeemed good to the holy Ghoſt and to them, to take that which they found, (the ſame being for the greateſt part true and ſufficient) rather then by making a new, in that new world and greene age of the Church, to expoſe themſelues to many exceptions and cauillations, as though they made a Tranſlation to ſerue their owne turne, and therefore bearing witneſſe to themſelues, their witneſſe not to be regarded. This may be ſuppoſed to be ſome cauſe, why the Tranſlation of the *Seuentie* was allowed to paſſe for currant. Notwithſtanding, though it was commended generally, yet it did not fully content the learned, no not of the *Iewes*. For not long after *Chriſt*, *Aquila* fell in hand with a new Tranſlation, and after him *Theodotion*, and after him *Symmachus*: yea, there was a fift and a ſixt edition, the Authours whereof were not knowen. Theſe with the *Seuentie* made vp the *Hexapla*, and were worthily and to great purpoſe compiled together by *Origen*. Howbeit the Edition of the *Seuentie* went away with the credit, and therefore not onely was placed in the midſt by *Origen* (for the

See S. Auguſt. lib. 12. contra Fauſt. ca. 32. *Epiphan. de menſur. & ponderib.*

worth

worth and excellencie thereof aboue the reſt, as *Epiphanius* gathereth) but alſo was vſed by the *Greeke* fathers for the ground and foundation of their Commentaries. Yea, *Epiphanius* aboue named doeth attribute ſo much vnto it, that he holdeth the Authours thereof not onely for Interpreters, but alſo for Prophets in ſome reſpect: and *Iuſtinian* the Emperour enioyning the *Iewes* his ſubiects to vſe ſpecially the Tranſlation of the *Seuentie*, rendreth this reaſon thereof, becauſe they were as it were enlightened with propheticall grace. Yet for all that, as the *Egyptians* are ſaid of the Prophet to be men and not God, and their horſes fleſh and not ſpirit: ſo it is euident, (and Saint *Hierome* affirmeth as much) that the *Seuentie* were Interpreters, they were not Prophets; they did many things well, as learned men; but yet as men they ſtumbled and fell, one while through ouerſight, another while through ignorance, yea, ſometimes they may be noted to adde to the Originall, and ſometimes to take from it; which made the Apoſtles to leaue them many times, when they left the *Hebrew*, and to deliuer the ſence thereof according to the truth of the word, as the ſpirit gaue them vtterance. This may ſuffice touching the Greeke Tranſlations of the old Teſtament.

See S. Auguſt. 2. de doctr. Chriſtian. c. 15. Nouell. diatax. 146. προφητικῆς ὥσπερ χάριτος περιλαμψάσης αὐτούς. Eſa. 31.3.

Tranſlation out of Hebrew and Greeke into Latine.

There were alſo within a few hundreth yeeres after CHRIST, tranſlations many into the Latine tongue: for this tongue alſo was very fit to conuey the Law and the Goſpel by, becauſe in thoſe times very many Countreys of the Weſt, yea of the South, Eaſt and North, ſpake or vnderſtood Latine, being made Prouinces to the *Romanes*. But now the Latine Tranſlations were too many to be all good, for they were infinite (*Latini Interpretes nullo modo numerari poſſunt*, ſaith *S. Auguſtine*.) Againe they were not out of the *Hebrew* fountaine (wee ſpeake of the *Latine* Tranſlations of the Old Teſtament) but out of the *Greeke* ſtreame, therefore the *Greeke* being not altogether cleare, the *Latine* deriued from it muſt needs be muddie. This moued *S. Hierome* a moſt learned father, and the beſt linguiſt without controuerſie, of his age, or of any that went before him, to vndertake the tranſlating of the Old Teſtament, out of the very fountaines themſelues; which hee performed with that euidence of great learning, iudgement, induſtrie and faithfulneſſe, that hee hath for euer bound the Church vnto him, in a debt of ſpeciall remembrance and thankefulneſſe.

S. Hieron. de optimo genere interpret. S. Auguſtin. de doct. Chriſt. lib. 2. cap. 11.

The tranſlating of the Scripture into the vulgar tongues.

Now though the Church were thus furniſhed with *Greeke* and *Latine* Tranſlations, euen before the faith of CHRIST was generally embraced in the Empire: (for the learned know that euen in *S. Hieroms* time, the Conſul of *Rome* and his wife were both Ethnicks, and about the ſame time the greateſt part of the Senate alſo) yet for all that the godly-learned were not content to haue the Scriptures in the Language which themſelues vnderſtood, *Greeke* and *Latine*, (as the good Lepers were not content to fare well themſelues, but acquainted their neighbours with the ſtore that God had ſent, that they alſo might prouide for themſelues) but alſo for the behoofe and edifying of the vnlearned which hungred and thirſted after Righteouſneſſe, and had ſoules to be ſaued aſwell as they, they prouided Tranſlations into the vulgar for their Countreymen, inſomuch that moſt nations vnder heauen did ſhortly after their conuerſion, heare CHRIST ſpeaking vnto them in their mother tongue, not by the voyce of their Miniſter onely, but alſo by the written word tranſlated. If any doubt hereof, he may be ſatisfied by examples enough, if enough will ſerue the turne. Firſt *S. Hierome* ſaith, *Multarum gentium linguis Scriptura ante tranſlata, docet falſa eſſe quæ addita ſunt, &c.* i. *The Scripture being tranſlated before in the Languages of many Nations, doth ſhew that thoſe things that were added* (by *Lucian* or *Heſychius*) *are falſe.* So *S. Hierome* in that place. The ſame *Hierome* elſewhere affirmeth, that he, the time was, had ſet forth the tranſlation of the *Seuenty*, *ſuæ linguæ hominibus*. i. for his countrey men of *Dalmatia*. Which words not onely *Eraſmus* doth vnderſtand to purport, that *S. Hierome* tranſlated the Scripture into the *Dalmatian* tongue, but alſo *Sixtus Senenſis*, and *Alphonſus a Caſtro* (that we ſpeake of no more) men not to be excepted againſt by them of *Rome*, doe ingenuouſly confeſſe as much. So, *S. Chryſoſtome* that liued in *S. Hieromes* time, giueth euidence with him: *The doctrine of S. Iohn* (ſaith he) *did not in ſuch ſort* (as the Philoſophers did) *vaniſh away: but the Syrians, Egyptians, Indians, Perſians, Ethiopians, and infinite other nations being barbarous people, tranſlated it into their (mother) tongue, and haue learned to be (true) Philoſophers*, he meaneth Chriſtians. To this may be added *Theodorit*, as next vnto him, both for antiquitie, and for learning. His words be theſe, *Euery Countrey that is vnder the Sunne, is full of theſe words* (of the Apoſtles and Prophets) *and the Hebrew tongue* (he meaneth the Scriptures in the *Hebrew* tongue) *is turned not onely into the Language of the Grecians, but alſo of the Romanes, and Egyptians, and Perſians, and Indians, and Armenians, and Scythians, and Sauromatians, and briefly into all the Languages that any Nation vſeth.* So he. In like maner, *Vlpilas* is reported by *Paulus Diaconus* and *Iſidor* (and before them by *Sozomen*) to haue tranſlated the Scriptures into the *Gothicke* tongue: *Iohn* Biſhop of *Siuil* by *Vaſſeus*, to haue turned them into *Arabicke*, about the yeere of our Lord 717: *Beda* by *Ciſtertienſis*, to haue turned a great part of them into *Saxon*: *Efnard* by *Trithemius*, to haue abridged the French Pſalter, as *Beda* had done the *Hebrew*, about the yeere 800: King *Alured* by the ſaid *Ciſtertienſis*, to haue turned the Pſalter into *Saxon*: *Methodius* by *Auentinus* (printed at *Ingolſtad*) to haue turned the Scriptures into || *Sclauonian*: *Valdo*, Biſhop of *Friſing* by *Beatus Rhenanus*, to haue cauſed about that time, the Goſpels to be tranſlated into *Dutch*-rithme, yet extant in the Library of *Corbinian*: *Valdus*, by diuers to haue turned them himſelfe, or to haue gotten them turned into *French*, about the yeere 1160: *Charles* the fift of that name, ſurnamed *The wiſe*, to haue cauſed them to be turned into *French*, about 200. yeeres after *Valdus* his time, of which tranſlation there be many copies yet extant, as witneſſeth *Beroaldus*. Much about that time, euen in our King *Richard* the ſeconds dayes, *Iohn Treuiſa* tranſlated them into *Engliſh*, and many *Engliſh* Bibles in written hand are yet to be ſeene with diuers, tranſlated as it is very probable, in that age. So the *Syrian* tranſlation of the New Teſtament is in moſt learned mens Libraries, of *Widminſtadius* his ſetting forth, and the Pſalter in *Arabicke* is with many, of *Auguſtinus Nebienſis* ſetting foorth. So *Poſtel* affirmeth, that in his trauaile he ſaw the Goſpels in the *Ethiopian* tongue; And *Ambroſe Theſius* alleageth the Pſalter of the *Indians*, which he teſtifieth to haue bene ſet forth by *Potken* in *Syrian* characters. So that, to haue the Scriptures in the mother tongue is not a quaint conceit lately taken vp, either by the Lord *Cromwell* in *England*, or by the Lord *Radeuil* in *Polonie*, or by the Lord *Vngnadius* in the Emperours dominion, but hath bene thought vpon, and put in practiſe of old, euen from the firſt times of the conuerſion or reformation of any Nation; no doubt, becauſe it was eſteemed

S. Hieronym. Marcell. Zoſim. 2. King. 7.9. *S. Hieron. præf. in 4. Euangel. S. Hieron. Sophronio. Six. Sen. lib. 4. Alphon. a Caſtro lib. 1. ca. 23. S. Chryſoſt. in Iohan. cap. 1. hom. 1. Theodor. 5. Therapeut. P. Diacon. lib. 12. Iſidor. in Chron. Goth. Sozom. lib. 6. cap. 37. Vaſeus in Chron. Hiſpan. Polydor. Virg. 5. hiſtor. Anglorum teſtatur idem de Alvredo noſtro. Auentin. li. 4. *Circa annum 900. B. Rhenan. rerum German. lib. 2. Beroald. Thuan.*

moſt

Psal. 48.8.

most profitable to cause faith to grow in mens hearts the sooner, and to make them to be able to say with the words of the Psalme, *As we haue heard, so we haue seene.*

δῶρον ἄδωρον κοὐκ ὀνήσιμον. *Sophocles.*

See the obseruation (set forth by Clemen. his authority) vpon the fourth rule of Pius the 4. his making in the Index, *lib. prohib. pag. 15. ver. 5.*

The vnwillingnesse of our chiefe Aduersaries, that the Scriptures should be diuulged in the mother tongue, &c.

Tertul. de resur. carnis.

Ioan. 3.20.

Now the Church of Rome would seeme at the length to beare a motherly affection towards her children, and to allow them the Scriptures in their mother tongue: but indeed it is a gift, not deseruing to be called a gift, an vnprofitable gift: they must first get a Licence in writing before they may vse them, and to get that, they must approue themselues to their Confessor, that is, to be such as are, if not frozen in the dregs, yet sowred with the leauen of their superstition. Howbeit, it seemed too much to *Clement the 8.* that there should be any Licence granted to haue them in the vulgar tongue, and therefore he ouerruleth and frustrateth the grant of *Pius* the fourth. So much are they afraid of the light of the Scripture, (*Lucifugae Scripturarum*, as *Tertullian* speaketh) that they will not trust the people with it, no not as it is set forth by their owne sworne men, no not with the Licence of their owne Bishops and Inquisitors. Yea, so vnwilling they are to communicate the Scriptures to the peoples vnderstanding in any sort, that they are not ashamed to confesse, that we forced them to translate it into English against their wills. This seemeth to argue a bad cause, or a bad conscience, or both. Sure we are, that it is not he that hath good gold, that is afraid to bring it to the touch-stone, but he that hath the counterfeit; neither is it the true man that shunneth the light, but the malefactour, lest his deeds should be reproued: neither is it the plaine-dealing Merchant that is vnwilling to haue the waights, or the meteyard brought in place, but he that vseth deceit. But we will let them alone for this fault, and returne to translation.

The speaches and reasons both of our brethren, and of our Aduersaries against this worke.

S. Iren. 3. lib. cap. 19.

Nehe. 4.3.

Many mens mouths haue beene open a good while (and yet are not stopped) with speeches about the Translation so long in hand, or rather perusals of Translations made before: and aske what may be the reason, what the necessitie of the employment: Hath the Church beene deceiued, say they, all this while? Hath her sweet bread beene mingled with leauen, her siluer with drosse, her wine with water, her milke with lime? (*Lacte gypsum male miscetur*, saith *S. Ireney*,) We hoped that we had beene in the right way, that we had had the Oracles of God deliuered vnto vs, and that though all the world had cause to be offended and to complaine, yet that we had none. Hath the nurse holden out the breast, and nothing but winde in it? Hath the bread beene deliuered by the fathers of the Church, and the same proued to be *lapidosus*, as *Seneca* speaketh? What is it to handle the word of God deceitfully, if this be not? Thus certaine brethren. Also the aduersaries of *Iudah* and *Hierusalem*, like *Sanballat* in *Nehemiah*, mocke, as we heare, both at the worke and workemen, saying; *What doe these weake Iewes, &c. will they make the stones whole againe out of the heapes of dust which are burnt? although they build, yet if a foxe goe vp, he shall euen breake downe their stony wall.* Was their Translation good before? Why doe they now mend it? Was it not good? Why then was it obtruded to the people? Yea, why did the Catholicks (meaning Popish *Romanists*) alwayes goe in ieopardie, for refusing to goe to heare it? Nay, if it must be translated into English, Catholicks are fittest to doe it. They haue learning, and they know when a thing is well, they can *manum de tabula*. Wee will answere them both briefly: and the former, being brethren, thus, with *S. Hierome*, *Damnamus veteres? Minime, sed post priorum studia in domo Domini quod possumus laboramus.* That is, *Doe wee condemne the ancient? In no case: but after the endeuours of them that were before vs, we take the best paines we can in the house of God.* As if he said, Being prouoked by the example of the learned that liued before my time, I haue thought it my duetie, to assay whether my talent in the knowledge of the tongues, may be profitable in any measure to Gods Church, lest I should seeme to haue laboured in them in vaine, and lest I should be thought to glory in men, (although ancient,) aboue that which was in them. Thus *S. Hierome* may be thought to speake.

S. Hieron. Apolog. aduers. Ruffin.

A satisfaction to our brethren.

Arist. 2. metaphys. cap. 1.

S. Epiphan. loco ante citato.

S. Augustin. lib. 19. de ciuit. Dei. c. 7.

Iudges 8.2.

2. Kings 13. 18, 19.

S. Hieron. in Ezech. cap. 3.

Iere. 23.28.

Tertul. ad Martyr. Si tanti vilissimum vitrum, quanti pretiosissimum Margaritum: Hieron. ad Salum.

And to the same effect say wee, that wee are so farre off from condemning any of their labours that traueiled before vs in this kinde, either in this land or beyond sea, either in King *Henries* time, or King *Edwards* (if there were any translation, or correction of a translation in his time) or Queene *Elizabeths* of euer-renouned memorie, that we acknowledge them to haue beene raised vp of God, for the building and furnishing of his Church, and that they deserue to be had of vs and of posteritie in euerlasting remembrance. The Iudgement of *Aristotle* is worthy and well knowen: *If Timotheus had not beene, we had not had much sweet musicke; but if Phrynis* (*Timotheus* his master) *had not beene, wee had not had Timotheus.* Therefore blessed be they, and most honoured be their name, that breake the yce, and giue the onset vpon that which helpeth forward to the sauing of soules. Now what can be more auaileable thereto, then to deliuer Gods booke vnto Gods people in a tongue which they vnderstand? Since of an hidden treasure, and of a fountaine that is sealed, there is no profit, as *Ptolomee Philadelph* wrote to the Rabbins or masters of the Iewes, as witnesseth *Epiphanius*: and as *S. Augustine* saith; *A man had rather be with his dog then with a stranger* (whose tongue is strange vnto him.) Yet for all that, as nothing is begun and perfited at the same time, and the later thoughts are thought to be the wiser: so, if we building vpon their foundation that went before vs, and being holpen by their labours, doe endeuour to make that better which they left so good; no man, we are sure, hath cause to mislike vs; they, we perswade our selues, if they were aliue, would thanke vs. The vintage of *Abiezer*, that strake the stroake: yet the gleaning of grapes of *Ephraim* was not to be despised. See *Iudges 8. verse 2.* *Ioash* the king of *Israel* did not satisfie himselfe, till hee had smitten the ground three times; and yet hee offended the Prophet, for giuing ouer then. *Aquila*, of whom wee spake before, translated the Bible as carefully, and as skilfully as he could; and yet he thought good to go ouer it againe, and then it got the credit with the Iewes, to be called κατ' ἀκρίβειαν that is, accuratly done, as Saint *Hierome* witnesseth. How many bookes of profane learning haue beene gone ouer againe and againe, by the same translators, by others? Of one and the same booke of *Aristotles* Ethikes, there are extant not so few as sixe or seuen seuerall translations. Now if this cost may be bestowed vpon the goord, which affordeth vs a little shade, and which to day flourisheth, but to morrow is cut downe; what may we bestow, nay what ought we not to bestow vpon the Vine, the fruite whereof maketh glad the conscience of man, and the stemme whereof abideth for euer? And this is the word of God, which we translate. *What is the chaffe to the wheat, saith the Lord? Tanti vitreum, quanti verum margaritum* (saith *Tertullian*,) if a toy of glasse be of that reckoning with vs, how ought wee to value the true pearle? Therefore let no mans eye be euill, because his Maiesties is good; neither let any be grieued,

that

that wee haue a Prince that seeketh the increase of the spirituall wealth of Israel (let *Sanballats* and *Tobiahs* doe so, which therefore doe beare their iust reproofe) but let vs rather blesse God from the ground of our heart, for working this religious care in him, to haue the translations of the Bible maturely considered of and examined. For by this meanes it commeth to passe, that whatsoeuer is sound alreadie (and all is sound for substance, in one or other of our editions, and the worst of ours farre better then their autentike vulgar) the same will shine as gold more brightly, being rubbed and polished; also, if any thing be halting, or superfluous, or not so agreeable to the originall, the same may be corrected, and the trueth set in place. And what can the King command to be done, that will bring him more true honour then this? and wherein could they that haue beene set a worke, approue their duetie to the King, yea their obedience to God, and loue to his Saints more, then by yeelding their seruice, and all that is within them, for the furnishing of the worke? But besides all this, they were the principall motiues of it, and therefore ought least to quarrell it: for the very Historicall trueth is, that vpon the importunate petitions of the Puritanes, at his Maiesties comming to this Crowne, the Conference at Hampton Court hauing beene appointed for hearing their complaints: when by force of reason they were put from all other grounds, they had recourse at the last, to this shift, that they could not with good conscience subscribe to the Communion booke, since it maintained the Bible as it was there translated, which was as they said, a most corrupted translation. And although this was iudged to be but a very poore and emptie shift; yet euen hereupon did his Maiestie begin to bethinke himselfe of the good that might ensue by a new translation, and presently after gaue order for this Translation which is now presented vnto thee. Thus much to satisfie our scrupulous Brethren.

An answere to the imputations of our Aduersaries.

Now to the later we answere; that wee doe not deny, nay wee affirme and auow, that the very meanest translation of the Bible in English, set foorth by men of our profession (for wee haue seene none of theirs of the whole Bible as yet) containeth the word of God, nay, is the word of God. As the Kings Speech which hee vttered in Parliament, being translated into *French, Dutch, Italian* and *Latine*, is still the Kings Speech, though it be not interpreted by euery Translator with the like grace, nor peraduenture so fitly for phrase, nor so expresly for sence, euery where. For it is confessed, that things are to take their denomination of the greater part; and a naturall man could say, *Verum vbi multa nitent in carmine, non ego paucis offendor maculis, &c.* A man may be counted a vertuous man, though hee haue made many slips in his life, (els, there were none vertuous, for *in many things we offend all*) also a comely man and louely, though hee haue some warts vpon his hand, yea, not onely freakles vpon his face, but also skarres. No cause therefore why the word translated should be denied to be the word, or forbidden to be currant, notwithstanding that some imperfections and blemishes may be noted in the setting foorth of it. For what euer was perfect vnder the Sunne, where Apostles or Apostolike men, that is, men indued with an extraordinarie measure of Gods spirit, and priuiledged with the priuiledge of infallibilitie, had not their hand? The Romanists therefore in refusing to heare, and daring to burne the Word translated, did no lesse then despite the spirit of grace, from whom originally it proceeded, and whose sense and meaning, as well as mans weakenesse would enable, it did expresse. Iudge by an example or two. *Plutarch* writeth, that after that *Rome* had beene burnt by the *Galles*, they fell soone to build it againe: but doing it in haste, they did not cast the streets, nor proportion the houses in such comely fashion, as had bene most sightly and conuenient; was *Catiline* therefore an honest man, or a good Patriot, that sought to bring it to a combustion? or *Nero* a good Prince, that did indeed set it on fire? So, by the story of *Ezra*, and the prophesie of *Haggai* it may be gathered, that the Temple built by *Zerubbabel* after the returne from *Babylon*, was by no meanes to bee compared to the former built by *Solomon* (for they that remembred the former, wept when they considered the later) notwithstanding, might this later either haue beene abhorred and forsaken by the *Iewes*, or prophaned by the *Greekes*? The like wee are to thinke of the Translations. The translation of the *Seuentie* dissenteth from the Originall in many places, neither doeth it come neere it, for perspicuitie, grauitie, maiestie; yet which of the Apostles did condemne it? Condemne it? Nay, they vsed it, (as it is apparent, and as Saint *Hierome* and most learned men doe confesse) which they would not haue done, nor by their example of vsing it, so grace and commend it to the Church, if it had beene vnworthy the appellation and name of the word of God. And whereas they vrge for their second defence of their vilifying and abusing of the *English* Bibles, or some pieces thereof, which they meet with, for that heretikes (forsooth) were the Authours of the translations, (heretikes they call vs by the same right that they call themselues Catholikes, both being wrong) wee marueile what diuinitie taught them so. Wee are sure *Tertullian* was of another minde: *Ex personis probamus fidem an ex fide personas?* Doe we trie mens faith by their persons? we should trie their persons by their faith. Also *S. Augustine* was of an other minde: for he lighting vpon certaine rules made by *Tychonius* a *Donatist*, for the better vnderstanding of the word, was not ashamed to make vse of them, yea, to insert them into his owne booke, with giuing commendation to them so farre foorth as they were worthy to be commended, as is to be seene in *S. Augustines* third booke *De doctrina Christiana*. To be short, *Origen*, and the whole Church of God for certaine hundred yeeres, were of an other minde: for they were so farre from treading vnder foote, (much more from burning) the Translation of *Aquila* a Proselite, that is, one that had turned *Iew*; of *Symmachus*, and *Theodotion*, both *Ebionites*, that is, most vile heretikes, that they ioyned them together with the *Hebrew* Originall, and the Translation of the *Seuentie* (as hath bene before signified out of *Epiphanius*) and set them forth openly to be considered of and perused by all. But we weary the vnlearned, who need not know so much, and trouble the learned, who know it already.

Horace.

Iames 3.2.

Plutarch in Camillo.

Ezra 3.12.

Tertul. de prescript. contra hereses.

S. August. 3. de doct. Christ. cap. 30.

S. August. Epist. 9.

S. August. lib. Retractat.

Video interdum vitia mea, S. August. Epist. 8.

Yet before we end, we must answer a third cauill and obiection of theirs against vs, for altering and amending our Translations so oft; wherein truly they deale hardly, and strangely with vs. For to whome euer was it imputed for a fault (by such as were wise) to goe ouer that which he had done, and to amend it where he saw cause? Saint *Augustine* was not afraid to exhort Saint *Hierome* to a *Palinodia* or recantation; the same *S. Augustine* was not ashamed to retractate, wee might say, reuoke, many things that had passed him, and doeth euen glory that he seeth his infirmities. If we will be sonnes of the Truth, we must

consider

consider what it speaketh, and trample vpon our owne credit, yea, and vpon other mens too, if either be any way an hinderance to it. This to the cause: then to the persons we say, that of all men they ought to be most silent in this case. For what varieties haue they, and what alterations haue they made, not onely of their Seruice bookes, Portesses and Breuiaries, but also of their *Latine* Translation? The Seruice Booke supposed to be made by Saint *Ambrose* (*Officium Ambrosianum*) was a great while in speciall vse and request: but Pope *Hadrian* calling a Council with the ayde of *Charles* the Emperour, abolished it, yea, burnt it, and commanded the Seruice-booke of Saint *Gregory* vniuersally to be vsed. Well, *Officium Gregorianum* gets by this meanes to be in credit, but doeth it continue without change or altering? No, the very *Romane* Seruice was of two fashions, the New fashion, and the Old, (the one vsed in one Church, the other in another) as is to be seene in *Pamelius* a Romanist, his Preface, before *Micrologus*. The same *Pamelius* reporteth out of *Radulphus de Riuo*, that about the yeere of our Lord, 1277. Pope *Nicolas* the thirde remooued out of the Churches of *Rome*, the more ancient bookes (of Seruice) and brought into vse the Missals of the Friars Minorites, and commaunded them to be obserued there; insomuch that about an hundred yeeres after, when the aboue-named *Radulphus* happened to be at *Rome*, he found all the bookes to be new, (of the new stampe.) Neither was there this chopping and changing in the more ancient times onely, but also of late: *Pius Quintus* himselfe confesseth, that euery Bishopricke almost had a peculiar kind of seruice, most vnlike to that which others had: which moued him to abolish all other Breuiaries, though neuer so ancient, and priuiledged and published by Bishops in their Dioceses, and to establish and ratifie that onely which was of his owne setting foorth, in the yeere 1568. Now, when the father of their Church, who gladly would heale the soare of the daughter of his people softly and sleightly, and make the best of it, findeth so great fault with them for their oddes and iarring; we hope the children haue no great cause to vaunt of their vniformitie. But the difference that appeareth betweene our Translations, and our often correcting of them, is the thing that we are specially charged with; let vs see therefore whether they themselues be without fault this way, (if it be to be counted a fault, to correct) and whether they bee fit men to throw stones at vs: *O tandem maior parcas insane minori*: they that are lesse sound themselues ought not to obiect infirmities to others. If we should tell them that *Valla*, *Stapulensis*, *Erasmus*, and *Viues* found fault with their vulgar Translation, and consequently wished the same to be mended, or a new one to be made, they would answere peraduenture, that we produced their enemies for witnesses against them; albeit, they were in no other sort enemies, then as Saint *Paul* was to the *Galatians*, for telling them the truth: and it were to be wished, that they had dared to tell it them plainlier and oftner. But what will they say to this, that Pope *Leo* the tenth allowed *Erasmus* Translation of the New Testament, so much different from the vulgar, by his Apostolike Letter and Bull: That the same *Leo* exhorted *Pagnin* to translate the whole Bible, and bare whatsoeuer charges was necessarie for the worke? Surely, as the Apostle reasoneth to the *Hebrewes*, that *if the former Lawe and Testament had beene sufficient, there had beene no need of the latter*: so we may say, that if the olde vulgar had beene at all points allowable, to small purpose had labour and charges beene vndergone, about framing of a new. If they say, it was one Popes priuate opinion, and that he consulted onely himselfe, then we are able to goe further with them, and to auerre, that more of their chiefe men of all sorts, euen their owne *Trent*-champions *Paiua* and *Vega*, and their owne Inquisitor *Hieronymus ab Oleastro*, and their owne Bishop *Isidorus Clarius*, and their owne Cardinal *Thomas a Vio Caietan*, doe either make new Translations themselues, or follow new ones of other mens making, or note the vulgar Interpretor for halting, none of them feare to dissent from him, nor yet to except against him. And call they this an vniforme tenour of text and iudgement about the text, so many of their Worthies disclaiming the now receiued conceit? Nay, we will yet come neerer the quicke: doth not their *Paris*-edition differ from the *Louaine*, and *Hentenius* his from them both, and yet al of them allowed by authoritie? Nay, doth not *Sixtus Quintus* confesse, that certaine Catholikes (he meaneth certaine of his owne side) were in such an humour of translating the Scriptures into *Latine*, that Satan taking occasion by them, though they thought of no such matter, did striue what he could, out of so vncertaine and manifold a varietie of Translations, so to mingle all things, that nothing might seeme to bee left certaine and firme in them, &c? Nay further, did not the same *Sixtus* ordaine by an inuiolable decree, and that with the counsell and consent of his Cardinals, that the *Latine* edition of the olde and new Testament, which the Councill of *Trent* would haue to be authenticke, is the same without controuersie which hee then set foorth, being diligently corrected and printed in the Printing-house of *Vatican*? Thus *Sextus* in his Preface before his Bible. And yet *Clement* the eight his immediate successour to accompt of, publisheth another edition of the Bible, containing in it infinite differences from that of *Sixtus*, (and many of them waighty and materiall) and yet this must be authenticke by all meanes. What is to haue the faith of our glorious Lord IESVS CHRIST with Yea and Nay, if this be not? Againe, what is sweet harmonie and consent, if this be? Therefore as *Demaratus* of *Corinth* aduised a great King, before he talked of the dissentions among the *Grecians*, to compose his domesticke broiles (for at that time his Queene and his sonne and heire were at deadly fuide with him) so all the while that our aduersaries doe make so many and various editions themselues, and doe iarre so much about the worth and authoritie of them, they can with no show of equitie chalenge vs for changing and correcting.

Durand. lib. 5. cap. 2.
Horat.
Galat. 4.16.
Sixtus Senens.
Heb. 7.11. and 8.7.
Sixtus 5. praefat. fixa Bibliis.

The purpose of the Translators, with their number, furniture, care, &c.

But it is high time to leaue them, and to shew in briefe what we proposed to our selues, and what course we held in this our perusall and suruay of the Bible. Truely (good Christian Reader) we neuer thought from the beginning, that we should need to make a new Translation, nor yet to make of a bad one a good one, (for then the imputation of *Sixtus* had beene true in some sort, that our people had beene fed with gall of Dragons in stead of wine, with wheale in stead of milke:) but to make a good one better, or out of many good ones, one principall good one, not iustly to be excepted against; that hath beene our indeauour, that our marke. To that purpose there were many chosen, that were greater in other mens eyes then in their owne, and that sought the trueth rather then their owne prayse. Againe, they came or were thought to come to the worke, not *exercendi causa*, (as one saith) but *exercitati*, that is, learned, not to learne: For the chiefe ouerseer and ἐργοδιώκτης vnder his Maiestie, to whom not onely we, but also our

whole

whole Church was much bound, knew by his wisedome, which thing also *Nazianzen* taught so long ago, that it is a preposterous order to teach first and to learne after, yea that τὸ ἐν πίθῳ κεραμίαν μανθάνειν to learne and practise together, is neither commendable for the workeman, nor safe for the worke. Therefore such were thought vpon, as could say modestly with Saint *Hierome*, *Et Hebraeum Sermonem ex parte didicimus, & in Latino pene ab ipsis incunabulis &c. detriti sumus. Both we haue learned the Hebrew tongue in part, and in the Latine we haue beene exercised almost from our very cradle.* Saint *Hierome* maketh no mention of the *Greeke* tongue, wherein yet he did excell, because he translated not the old Testament out of *Greeke*, but out of *Hebrew*. And in what sort did these assemble? In the trust of their owne knowledge, or of their sharpenesse of wit, or deepenesse of iudgement, as it were in an arme of flesh? At no hand. They trusted in him that hath the key of *Dauid*, opening and no man shutting; they prayed to the Lord the Father of our Lord, to the effect that Saint *Augustine* did; *O let thy Scriptures bee my pure delight, let mee not bee deceiued in them, neither let me deceiue by them.* In this confidence, and with this deuotion did they assemble together; not too many, lest one should trouble another; and yet many, lest many things haply might escape them. If you aske what they had before them, truly it was the *Hebrew* text of the old Testament, the *Greeke* of the New. These are the two golden pipes, or rather conduits, where-through the oliue branches emptie themselues into the golde. Saint *Augustine* calleth them precedent, or originall tongues; Saint *Hierome*, fountaines. The same S. *Hierome* affirmeth, and *Gratian* hath not spared to put it into his Decree, That *as the credite of the olde Bookes* (hee meaneth of the Old Testament) *is to bee tryed by the Hebrew Volumes, so of the New by the Greeke tongue*, he meaneth by the originall *Greeke*. If trueth be to be tried by these tongues, then whence should a Translation be made, but out of them? These tongues therefore, the Scriptures wee say in those tongues, we set before vs to translate, being the tongues wherein God was pleased to speake to his Church by his Prophets and Apostles. Neither did we run ouer the worke with that posting hast that the *Septuagint* did, if that be true which is reported of them, that they finished it in seuenty two dayes; neither were we barred or hindered from going ouer it againe, hauing once done it, like Saint *Hierome*, if that be true which himselfe reporteth, that he could no sooner write any thing, but presently it was caught from him, and published, and he could not haue leaue to mend it: neither, to be short, were we the first that fell in hand with translating the Scripture into English, and consequently destitute of former helpes, as it is written of *Origen*, that he was the first in a manner, that put his hand to write Commentaries vpon the Scriptures, and therefore no maruaile, if he ouershot himselfe many times. None of these things: the worke hath not beene hudled vp in seuentie two dayes, but hath cost the workemen, as light as it seemeth, the paines of twise seuen times seuentie two dayes and more: matters of such weight and consequence are to be speeded with maturitie: for in a businesse of moment a man feareth not the blame of conuenient slacknesse. Neither did we thinke much to consult the Translators or Commentators, *Chaldee*, *Hebrewe*, *Syrian*, *Greeke*, or *Latine*, no nor the *Spanish*, *French*, *Italian*, or *Dutch*; neither did we disdaine to reuise that which we had done, and to bring backe to the anuill that which wee had hammered: but hauing and vsing as great helpes as were needfull, and fearing no reproch of slownesse, nor coueting praise for expedition, we haue at the length, through the good hand of the Lord vpon vs, brought the worke to that passe that you see.

Nazianzen. εἰς ῥ. ἐπισκ. παρουσ.
Idem in Apologet.
S. August. lib. 11. Confess. cap. 2.
S. August. 3. de doctr. c. 3. &c.
S. *Hieron. ad Suniam & Fretel.*
S. *Hieron. ad Lucinium, Dist. 9. vt veterum.*
Ioseph. Antiq. lib. 12.
S. Hieron. ad Pammac. pro libr. aduers. Iouinian.
πρωτόπειροι.
φιλεῖ γὰρ ὀκνεῖν πρᾶγμ' ἀνὴρ πράσσων μέγα
Sophoc. in Elect.

Reasons mouing vs to set diuersitie of sences in the margine, where there is great probabilitie for each.

Some peraduenture would haue no varietie of sences to be set in the margine, lest the authoritie of the Scriptures for deciding of controuersies by that shew of vncertaintie, should somewhat be shaken. But we hold their iudgement not to be so sound in this point. For though, *whatsoeuer things are necessary, are manifest*, as S. *Chrysostome* saith, and as S. *Augustine*, *In those things that are plainely set downe in the Scriptures all such matters are found that concerne Faith, Hope, and Charitie.* Yet for all that it cannot bee dissembled, that partly to exercise and whet our wits, partly to weane the curious from loathing of them for their euery-where-plainenesse, partly also to stirre vp our deuotion to craue the assistance of Gods spirit by prayer, and lastly, that we might be forward to seeke ayd of our brethren by conference, and neuer scorne those that be not in all respects so complete as they should be, being to seeke in many things our selues, it hath pleased God in his diuine prouidence, heere and there to scatter words and sentences of that difficultie and doubtfulnesse, not in doctrinall points that concerne saluation (for in such it hath beene vouched that the Scriptures are plaine) but in matters of lesse moment, that fearefulnesse would better beseeme vs then confidence, and if we will resolue, to resolue vpon modestie with Saint *Augustine*, (though not in this same case altogether, yet vpon the same ground) *Melius est dubitare de occultis, quam litigare de incertis*, it is better to make doubt of those things which are secret, then to striue about those things that are vncertaine. There be many wordes in the Scriptures, which be neuer found there but once, (hauing neither brother nor neighbour, as the *Hebrewes* speake) so that we cannot be holpen by conference of places. Againe, there be many rare names of certaine birds, beastes and precious stones, &c. concerning which the *Hebrewes* themselues are so diuided among themselues for iudgement, that they may seeme to haue defined this or that, rather because they would say something, then because they were sure of that which they sayd, as Saint *Hierome* somewhere saith of the *Septuagint*. Now in such a case, doth not a margine doe well to admonish the Reader to seeke further, and not to conclude or dogmatize vpon this or that peremptorily? For as it is a fault of incredulitie, to doubt of those things that are euident: so to determine of such things as the Spirit of God hath left (euen in the iudgement of the iudicious) questionable, can be no lesse then presumption. Therefore as S. *Augustine* saith, that varietie of Translations is profitabe for the finding out of the sense of the Scriptures: so diuersitie of signification and sence in the margine, where the text is not so cleare, must needes doe good, yea, is necessary, as we are perswaded. Wee know that *Sixtus Quintus* expresly forbiddeth, that any varietie of readings of their vulgar edition, should be put in the margine (which though it be not altogether the same thing to that we haue in hand, yet it looketh that way) but we thinke he hath not all of his owne side his fauourers, for this conceit. They that are wise, had rather haue their iudgements at libertie in differences of readings, then to be captiuated to one, when it may be the other. If they were sure that their hie Priest had all lawes shut vp in his brest, as *Paul* the second bragged, and that he were as free from errour by speciall priuiledge, as the Dictators of *Rome* were made by law inuiolable, it

were

πάντα τὰ ἀναγκαῖα δῆλα.
S. *Chrysost. in 2. Thess. cap. 2.*
S. *August. 2. de doctr. Christ. cap. 9.*
S. *Augu. li. 8. de Genes. ad liter. cap. 5.*
ἅπαξ λεγόμενα.
Hieronym. in Ezech. c. 3.
S. Aug. 2°. de doctr. Christ. cap. 14.
Sixtus 5. praef. Biblia.
Platin. in Paulo secundo.

were an other matter; then his word were an Oracle, his opinion a decision. But the eyes of the world are now open, God be thanked, and haue bene a great while, they find that he is subiect to the same affections and infirmities that others bee, that his body is subiect to wounds, and therefore so much as he prouoketh, not as much as he claimeth, they grant and embrace.

ὁμοπαθὴς, περὶ τοῦ, ἀπαθὴς.

Reasons inducing vs not to stand curiously vpon an identity of phrasing.

An other thing we thinke good to admonish thee of (gentle Reader) that wee haue not tyed our selues to an vniformitie of phrasing, or to an identitie of words, as some peraduenture would wish that wee had done, because they obserue, that some learned men some where, haue bene as exact as they could that way. Truly, that we might not varie from the sense of that which we had translated before, if the word signified the same thing in both places (for there be some words that be not of the same sense euery where) we were especially carefull, and made a conscience, according to our dutie. But, that wee should expresse the same notion in the same particular word; as for example, if wee translate the *Hebrew* or *Greeke* word once by *Purpose*, neuer to call it *Intent*; if one where *Iourneying*, neuer *Trauelling*; if one where *Thinke*, neuer *Suppose*; if one where *Paine*, neuer *Ache*; if one where *Ioy*, neuer *Gladnesse*, &c. Thus to minse the matter, wee thought to fauour more of curiositie then wisedome, and that rather it would breede scorne in the Atheist, then bring profite to the godly Reader. For is the kingdome of God become words or syllables? why should we be in bondage to them if we may be free, vse one precisely when we may vse another no lesse fit, as commodiously? A godly Father in the Primitiue time shewed himselfe greatly moued, that one of new-fangles called πρίσκον σιλέντιε, though the difference be little or none; and another reporteth, that he was much abused for turning *Cucurbita* (to which reading the people had beene vsed) into *Hedera*. Now if this happen in better times, and vpon so small occasions, we might iustly feare hard censure, if generally wee should make verball and vnnecessary changings. We might also be charged (by scoffers) with some vnequall dealing towards a great number of good English wordes. For as it is written of a certaine great Philosopher, that he should say, that those logs were happie that were made images to be worshipped; for their fellowes, as good as they, lay for blockes behinde the fire: so if we should say, as it were, vnto certaine words, Stand vp higher, haue a place in the Bible alwayes, and to others of like qualitie, Get yee hence, be banished for euer, we might be taxed peraduenture with S. *Iames* his words, namely, *To be partiall in our selues and iudges of euill thoughts*. Adde hereunto, that niceneſſe in wordes was alwayes counted the next step to trifling, and so was to be curious about names too: also that we cannot follow a better patterne for elocution then God himselfe; therefore hee vsing diuers words, in his holy writ, and indifferently for one thing in nature: we, if we will not be superstitious, may vse the same libertie in our English versions out of *Hebrew* and *Greeke*, for that copie or store that he hath giuen vs. Lastly, we haue on the one side auoided the scrupulositie of the Puritanes, who leaue the olde Ecclesiasticall words, and betake them to other, as when they put *washing* for *Baptisme*, and *Congregation* in stead of *Church*: as also on the other side we haue shunned the obscuritie of the Papists, in their *Azimes, Tunike, Rationall, Holocaustis, Prepuce, Fasche*, and a number of such like, whereof their late Translation is full, and that of purpose to darken the sense, that since they must needs translate the Bible, yet by the language thereof, it may be kept from being vnderstood. But we desire that the Scripture may speake like it selfe, as in the language of *Canaan*, that it may be vnderstood euen of the very vulgar.

A bed. *Niceph. Callist. lib. 8. cap. 42. S. Hieron in Iona. See S. Aug. epist. 10.*

λειτολογία, αἰσθολογία, τὸ στυβάζειν ἐκ τῶν ὑπομάσχων. *See Euseb. præparatio lib. 12. ex Platon.*

Many other things we might giue thee warning of (gentle Reader) if we had not exceeded the measure of a Preface already. It remaineth, that we commend thee to God, and to the Spirit of his grace, which is able to build further then wee can aske or thinke. Hee remooueth the scales from our eyes, the vaile from our hearts, opening our wits that we may vnderstand his word, enlarging our hearts, yea correcting our affections, that wee may loue it aboue gold and siluer, yea that wee may loue it to the end. Yee are brought vnto fountaines of liuing water which yee digged not; doe not cast earth into them with the Philistines, neither preferre broken pits before them with the wicked Iewes. Others haue laboured, and you may enter into their labours; O receiue not so great things in vaine, O despise not so great saluation! Be not like swine to tread vnder foot so precious things, neither yet like dogges to teare and abuse holy things. Say not to our Sauiour with the *Gergesites*, Depart out of our coasts; neither yet with *Esau* sell your birthright for a messe of pottage. If light bee come into the world, loue not darkenesse more then light; if foode, if clothing bee offered, goe not naked, starue not your selues. Remember the aduise of *Nazianzene*, *It is a grieuous thing* (or dangerous) *to neglect a great fasre, and to seeke to make markets afterwards*: also the encouragement of Saint *Chrysostome*, *It is altogether impossible, that hee that is sober* (and watchfull) *should at any time be neglected*: Lastly, the admonition and menacing of S. *Augustine*, *They that despise Gods will inuiting them, shall feele Gods will taking vengeance of them*. It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God; but a blessed thing it is, and will bring vs to euerlasting blessednesse in the end, when God speaketh vnto vs, to hearken; when he setteth his word before vs, to read it; when he stretcheth out his hand and calleth, to answere, Here am I; here we are to doe thy will, O God. The Lord worke a care and conscience in vs to know him and serue him, that we may be acknowledged of him at the appearing of our Lord Iesus Christ, to whom with the holy Ghost, be all prayse and thankesgiuing. Amen.

Gen. 26. 15. Ierem. 2. 13. Matth. 8. 34. Hebr. 12. 16.

Nazianz. περὶ ἀγάπης. δεινὸν πάσχειν τὸν μὴ πάσχοντα παῦτα παρὰ μαστίγων ἐπιζητεῖν. *S. Augustin. artic. fidei falsò obiect. Artic. 16.* Heb. 10. 31.

S. Chrysost. in epist. ad Rom. cap. 14. orat. 25. τὸ ἀμέλητον ἀφόβητον ἀμέλειαν.

The names and order of all the Bookes of the Old and New Testament, with the number of their Chapters.

Genesis hath Chapters	50	Ecclesiastes	12
Exodus	40	The song of Solomon	8
Leuiticus	27	Isaiah	66
Numbers	36	Ieremiah	52
Deuteronomie	34	Lamentations	5
Ioshua	24	Ezekiel	48
Iudges	21	Daniel	12
Ruth	4	Hosea	14
1. Samuel	31	Ioel	3
2. Samuel	24	Amos	9
1. Kings	22	Obadiah	1
2. Kings	25	Ionah	4
1. Chronicles	29	Micah	7
2. Chronicles	36	Nahum	3
Ezra	10	Habakkuk	3
Nehemiah	13	Zephaniah	3
Esther	10	Haggai	2
Iob	42	Zechariah	14
Psalmes	150	Malachi	4
Prouerbs hath Chapters	31		

¶ The Bookes called Apocrypha.

1 Esdras hath Chapters	9	Baruch with the Epistle of Ieremiah	6
2 Esdras	16	The Song of the three children.	
Tobit	14	The story of Susanna	
Iudeth	16	The idole Bel and the dragon.	
The rest of Esther	6	The prayer of Manasseh.	
Wisedome	19	1. Maccabees	16
Ecclesiasticus	51	2. Maccabees	15

¶ The Bookes of the New Testament.

Matthew hath Chapters	28	1. Timotheus hath Chapters	6
Marke	16	2. Timotheus	4
Luke	24	Titus	3
Iohn	21	Philemon	1
The Actes	28	To the Hebrewes	13
The Epistle to the Romanes	16	The Epistle of Iames	5
1. Corinthians	16	1. Peter	5
2. Corinthians	13	2. Peter	3
Galatians	6	1. Iohn	5
Ephesians	6	2. Iohn	1
Philippians	4	3. Iohn	1
Colossians	4	Iude	1
1. Thessalonians	5	Reuelation	22.
2. Thessalonians	3		

¶ The

THE FIRST BOOKE OF Moses, called Genesis.

CHAP. I.

¶ *The Creation of Heauen and Earth, 3 of the light, 6 of the firmament, 9 of the earth separated from the waters, 11 and made fruitfull, 14 Of the Sunne, Moone, and Starr, 20 of fish and foule, 24 of beasts and cattell, 26 of man in the Image of God. 29 Also the appointment of food.*

*Psal. 33.6. & 136.5. acts 14 15. and 17.24 hebr. 11.3.

IN * the beginning God created the Heauen, and the Earth.

2 And the earth was without forme, and voyde, and darkenesse was vpon the face of the deepe: and the Spirit of God mooued vpon the face of the waters.

*2. Cor. 4.6.

3 And God said, * Let there bee light: and there was light.

4 And God saw the light, that it was good: and God diuided † the light from the darkenes.

†Heb. betweene the light and betweene the darknesse.

5 And God called the light, Day, and the darkenesse he called Night: † and the euening and the morning were the first day.

†Hebr. and the euening was, and the morning was, &c.

6 ¶ And God said, * Let there bee a † firmament, in the middest of the waters: and let it diuide the waters from the waters.

*Psal 136.5. Iere. 10.12, & 51.15.

†Hebr. expansion.

7 And God made the firmament; and diuided the waters, which were vnder the firmament, from the waters, which were aboue the firmament: and it was so.

*Iere. 51.15. *Psal. 33.7. and 136.5. Iob 38.8.

8 And God called the * firmament, Heauen: and the euening and the morning were the second day.

9 ¶ And God said, * Let the waters vnder the heauen bee gathered together vnto one place, and let the dry land appeare: ‡ it was so.

10 And God called the drie land, Earth, and the gathering together of the waters called he, Seas: and God saw that it was good.

†Hebr. tender grasse.

11 And God said, Let the earth bring foorth † grasse, the herbe yeelding seede, and the fruit tree, yeelding fruit after his kind, whose seed is in it selfe, vpon the earth: and it was so.

12 And the earth brought foorth grasse, and herbe yeelding seed after his kinde, and the tree yeelding fruit, whose seede was in it selfe, after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

*Deut. 4.19. psal. 136.7.

13 And the euening and the morning were the third day.

†Heb betweene the day, and betweene the night.

14 ¶ And God said, Let there bee * lights in the firmament of the heauen, to diuide † the day from the night: and let them bee for signes and for seasons, and for dayes and yeres.

15 And let them bee for lights in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpō the earth: and it was so.

16 And God made two great lights: the greater light † to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the starres also.

†Heb. for the rule of the day, &c.

17 And God set them in the firmament of heauen, to giue light vpon the earth,

18 And to * rule ouer the day, and ouer the night, and to diuide the light from the darkenesse: and God saw that it was good.

*Iere. 31.35.

19 And the euening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God said, * Let the waters bring forth abundantly the ‖ mouing creature that hath † life, and foule that may flie aboue the earth in the † open firmament of heauen.

*2. Esd. 6.47. ‖ Or, creeping. †Hebr. Soule. †Hebr. face of the firmament of heauen.

21 And God created great whales, and euery liuing creature that mooueth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kind, and euery winged foule after his kinde: and God saw that it was good.

22 And God blessed them, saying, * Be fruitfull, and multiplie, and fill the waters in the Seas, and let foule multiplie in the earth.

*Chap. 8.17. and 9.1.

23 And the euening and the morning were the fift day.

24 ¶ And God said, Let the earth bring forth the liuing creature after his kind, cattell, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth, after his kind: and it was so.

25 And God made the beast of the earth after his kinde, and cattell after their kinde, and euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, after his kinde: and God saw that it was good.

26 ¶ And God said, * Let vs make man in our Image, after our likenesse: and let them haue dominion ouer the fish of the sea, and ouer the foule of the ayre, and ouer the cattell, and ouer all the earth, and ouer euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

*Chap. 5.1. and 9.6. 1. Cor. 11.7. ephes. 4.24. colos. 3.10.

27 So God created man in his owne Image, in the Image of God created hee him; * male and female created he them.

28 And God blessed them, and God said vnto them, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it, and haue dominion ouer the fish of the Sea, and ouer the foule of the ayre, and ouer euery liuing thing that † mooueth vpon the earth.

*Matt. 19.4. wisd. 2.23. *Chap. 9.1. †Hebr. creepeth. †Hebr. feruently seed.

29 ¶ And God said, Behold, I haue giuen you euery herbe † bearing seede, which is vpon

the face of all the earth, and euery tree in the which is the fruit of a tree yeelding seed, *to you it shall be for meat:

30 And to euery beast of the earth, and to euery foule of the ayre, and to euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, wherein there is †life, I haue giuen euery greene herbe for meat: and it was so.

31 And *God saw euery thing that hee had made; and behold, it was very good. And the euening and the morning were the first day.

CHAP. II.

1 The first Sabbath. 4 The maner of the creation. 8 The planting of the garden of Eden, 10 and the riuer thereof. 17 The tree of knowledge onely forbidden. 19. 20 The naming of the creatures. 21 The making of woman, and institution of marriage.

THus the heauens and the earth were finished, and all the hoste of them.

2 *And on the seuenth day God ended his worke, which hee had made: And hee rested on the seuenth day from all his worke which hee had made.

3 And God blessed the seuenth day, & sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his worke, which God † created and made.

4 ¶ These are the generations of the heauens, and of the earth, when they were created; in the day that the LORD God made the earth, and the heauens,

5 And euery plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and euery herbe of the field, before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to raine vpon the earth, and there was not a man to till the ground.

6 ‖ But there went vp a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man †* of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and * man became a liuing soule.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden Eastward in Eden, and there hee put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow euery tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food: the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and euill.

10 And a riuer went out of Eden to water the garden, and from thence it was parted, and became into foure heads.

11 The name of the first is * Pison: that is it which compasseth the whole land of Hauilah, where there is gold.

12 And the gold of that land is good: There is Bdellium and the Onix stone.

13 And the name of the second riuer is Gihon: the same is it that compasseth the whole land of † Ethiopia.

14 And the name of the third riuer is Hiddekel: that is it which goeth ‖ toward the East of Assyria: and the fourth riuer is Euphrates.

15 And the LORD God tooke the ‖ man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dresse it, and to keepe it.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of euery tree of the garden thou mayest † freely eate.

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and euill, thou shalt not eate of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt † surely die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God said, It is not good that the man should be alone: I wil make him * an helpe † meet for euer.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed euery beast of the field, and euery foule of the ayre, and brought them vnto ‖ Adam, to see what hee would call them: and whatsoeuer Adam called euery liuing creature, that was the name thereof.

20 And Adam † gaue names to all cattell, and to the foule of the ayre, and to euery beast of the field: but for Adam there was not found an helpe meet for him.

21 And the LORD God caused a deepe sleepe to fall vpon Adam, and he slept: and hee tooke one of his ribs, and closed vp the flesh in stead thereof.

22 And the rib which the LORD God had taken from man, † made hee a woman, and brought her vnto the man.

23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall bee called woman, because she was * taken out of man.

24 Therefore shall a man leaue his father and his mother, and shall cleaue vnto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

CHAP. III.

1 The serpent deceiueth Eue. 6 Mans shamefull fall. 9 God arraigneth them. 14 The serpent is cursed. 15 The promised Seed. 16 The punishment of mankind. 21 Their first clothing. 22 Their casting out of Paradise.

NOw the serpent was more subtill then any beast of the field, which the LORD God had made, and he said vnto the woman, † Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eate of euery tree of the garden?

2 And the woman saide vnto the serpent, Wee may eate of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruite of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Yee shall not eate of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 And the serpent said vnto the woman, Ye shall not * surely die.

5 For God doeth know, that in the day yee eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened: and ye shall be as Gods, knowing good and euill.

6 And when the woman saw, that the tree was good for food, and that it was † pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to bee desired to make one wise, shee tooke of the fruit thereof, * and did eate, and gaue also vnto her husband with her, and he did eate.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked, and they sewed figge leaues together, and made themselues ‖ aprons.

8 And they heard the voyce of the LORD God, walking in the garden in the † coole of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselues from the presence of the LORD God, amongst the trees of the garden.

9 And the LORD God called vnto Adam,

dam, and said vnto him, Where art thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voyce in the garden: and I was afraid, because I was naked, and I hid my selfe.

11 And he said, Who told thee, that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commaunded thee, that thou shouldest not eate?

12 And the man saide, The woman whom thou gauest to be with me, shee gaue me of the tree, and I did eate.

13 And the LORD God said vnto the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, The Serpent beguiled mee, and I did eate.

14 And the LORD God saide vnto the Serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art curled aboue all cattell, and aboue euery beast of the field: vpon thy belly shalt thou goe, and dust shalt thou eate, all the dayes of thy life.

15 And I will put enmitie betweene thee and the woman, and betweene thy seed and her seede: it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heele.

16 Vnto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception. In sorrow thou shalt bring foorth children: and thy desire shalbe ‖ to thy husband, and he shall * rule ouer thee.

17 And vnto Adam hee said, Because thou hast hearkened vnto the voyce of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree of which I commaunded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eate of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake: in sorrow shalt thou eate of it all the dayes of thy life.

18 Thornes also and thistles shall it † bring foorth to thee: and thou shalt eate the herbe of the field.

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eate bread, till thou returne vnto the ground: for out of it wast thou taken, for dust thou art, and vnto dust thou shalt returne.

20 And Adam called his wiues name † Eue, because she was the mother of all liuing.

21 Vnto Adam also, and to his wife, did the LORD God make coates of skinnes, and clothed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of vs, to know good and euill. And now lest he put foorth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat and liue for euer.

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him foorth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So he droue out the man: and he placed at the East of the garden of Eden, Cherubims, and a flaming sword, which turned euery way, to keepe the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The birth, trade and religion of Cain and Abel. 8 The murder of Abel. 9 The curse of Cain. 17 Enoch the first citie. 19 Lamech and his two wiues. 25 The birth of Seth, 26 and Enos.

AND Adam knew Eue his wife, and she conceiued, and bare Cain, and said, I haue gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And shee againe bare his brother † Abel, and Abel was a † keeper of sheepe, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And † in processe of time, it came to passe that Cain brought of the fruite of the ground, an offering vnto the LORD.

4 And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his † flocke, and of the fat thereof: and the LORD had † respect vnto Abel, and to his offering.

5 But vnto Cain, and to his offering, hee had not respect: and Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD said vnto Cain, Why art thou wroth? & why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doe well, shalt thou not ‖ be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sinne lieth at the doore: And ‖ vnto thee shall bee his desire; and thou shalt rule ouer him.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to passe * when they were in the field, that Cain rose vp against Abel his brother, and slew him.

9 ¶ And the LORD saide vnto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother? And hee saide, I know not: Am I my brothers keeper?

10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voyce of thy brothers † blood crieth vnto mee, from the ground.

11 And now art thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receiue thy brothers blood from thine hand.

12 When thou tillest the ground, it shal not henceforth yeeld vnto thee her strength. A fugitiue and a vagabond shalt thou bee in the earth.

13 And Cain said vnto the LORD, ‖ my punishment is greater then I can beare.

14 Beholde, thou hast driuen mee out this day from the face of the earth, and from thy face shall I bee hid, and I shall bee a fugitiue, and a vagabond in the earth: and it shall come to passe, that euery one that findeth mee, shall slay me.

15 And the LORD said vnto him, Therefore whosoeuer slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him seuen fold. And the LORD set a marke vpon Cain, lest any finding him, should kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the East of Eden.

17 And Cain knewe his wife, and shee conceiued and bare † Enoch, and he builded a citie, and called the name of the citie, after the name of his sonne, Enoch.

18 And vnto Enoch was borne Irad: and Irad begate Mehuiael, and Mehuiael begate Methusael, & Methusael begat † Lamech.

19 ¶ And Lamech tooke vnto him two wiues: the name of the one was Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Iabal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and of such as haue cattell.

21 And his brothers name was Iubal: hee was the father of all such as handle the harpe and organ.

22 And Zillah, shee also bare Tubal-Cain, an † instructer of euery artificer in braste and iron: and the sister of Tubal-Cain was Naamah.

23 And Lamech said vnto his wiues, Adah and Zillah, Heare my voyce, yee wiues of Lamech, hearken vnto my speech: for ‖ I haue slaine

THE FIRST BOOKE OF Moses, called Genesis.

CHAP. I.

¶ *The Creation of Heauen and Earth, 3 of the light, 6 of the firmament, 9 of the earth separated from the waters, 11 and made fruitfull, 14 Of the Sunne, Moone, and Starr, 20 of fish and foule, 24 of beasts and cattell, 26 of man in the Image of God. 29 Also the appointment of food.*

*Psal. 33.6 & 136.5. acts 14 15. and 17.24 hebr. 11.3.

IN * the beginning God created the Heauen, and the Earth.

2 And the earth was without forme, and voyde, and darkenesse was vpon the face of the deepe: and the Spirit of God mooued vpon the face of the waters.

*2. Cor. 4.6.

3 And God said, * Let there bee light: and there was light.

†Heb. betweene the light and betweene the darknesse.

4 And God saw the light, that it was good: and God diuided †the light from the darkenes.

5 And God called the light, Day, and the darkenesse he called Night: † and the euening and the morning were the first day.

†Hebr. and the euening was, and the morning was, &c.

6 ¶ And God said, * Let there bee a †firmament, in the middest of the waters: and let it diuide the waters from the waters.

*Psal 136.5. Iere. 10.12, & 51.15. †Hebr. expansion.

7 And God made the firmament; and diuided the waters, which were vnder the firmament, from the waters, which were aboue the firmament: and it was so.

8 And God called the *firmament, Heauen: and the euening and the morning were the second day.

*Iere. 51.15. *Psal. 33.7. and 136.5. Iob 38.8.

9 ¶ And God said, * Let the waters vnder the heauen bee gathered together vnto one place, and let the dry land appeare: & it was so.

10 And God called the drie land, Earth, and the gathering together of the waters called he, Seas: and God saw that it was good.

†Hebr. tender grasse.

11 And God said, Let the earth bring foorth †grasse, the herbe yeelding seede, and the fruit tree, yeelding fruit after his kind, whose seed is in it selfe, vpon the earth: and it was so.

12 And the earth brought foorth grasse, and herbe yeelding seed after his kinde, and the tree yeelding fruit, whose seede was in it selfe, after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

*Deut. 4.19. psal. 136.7. †Heb betweene the day, and betweene the night.

13 And the euening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God said, Let there bee *lights in the firmament of the heauen, to diuide †the day from the night; and let them bee for signes and for seasons, and for dayes and yeres.

15 And let them bee for lights in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpō the earth: and it was so.

16 And God made two great lights: the greater light † to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the starres also.

†Heb. for the rule of the day, &c.

17 And God set them in the firmament of heauen, to giue light vpon the earth,

18 And to * rule ouer the day, and ouer the night, and to diuide the light from the darkenesse: and God saw that it was good.

*Iere. 31.35.

19 And the euening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God said, * Let the waters bring forth abundantly the ‖ mouing creature that hath † life, and foule that may flie aboue the earth in the † open firmament of heauen.

*2. Esd. 6.47. ‖ Or, creeping. †Hebr. Nula. †Hebr. face of the firmament of heauen.

21 And God created great whales, and euery liuing creature that mooueth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kind, and euery winged foule after his kinde: and God saw that it was good.

22 And God blessed them, saying, * Be fruitfull, and multiplie, and fill the waters in the Seas, and let foule multiplie in the earth.

*Chap. 8.17. and 9.1.

23 And the euening and the morning were the fift day.

24 ¶ And God said, Let the earth bring forth the liuing creature after his kind, cattell, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth, after his kind: and it was so.

25 And God made the beast of the earth after his kinde, and cattell after their kinde, and euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, after his kinde: and God saw that it was good.

26 ¶ And God said, * Let vs make man in our Image, after our likenesse: and let them haue dominion ouer the fish of the sea, and ouer the foule of the ayre, and ouer the cattell, and ouer all the earth, and ouer euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

*Chap. 5.1. and 9.6. 1. Cor. 11.7. ephes. 4.24. colos. 3.10.

27 So God created man in his owne Image, in the Image of God created hee him: * male and female created he them.

28 And God blessed them, and God said vnto them, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it, and haue dominion ouer the fish of the Sea, and ouer the foule of the ayre, and ouer euery liuing thing that † mooueth vpon the earth.

*Matt. 19.4. wisd. 2.23. *Chap. 9.1. †Hebr. creepeth. †Hebr. breedeth seed.

29 ¶ And God said, Behold, I haue giuen you euery herbe † bearing seede, which is vpon

the face of all the earth, and euery tree in the which is the fruit of a tree yeelding seed, *to you it shall be for meat:

30 And to euery beast of the earth, and to euery foule of the ayre, and to euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, wherein there is † life, I haue giuen euery greene herbe for meat: and it was so.

31 And *God saw euery thing that hee had made: and behold, it was very good. And the euening and the morning were the sixt day.

*Chap.9.3.

†Hebr. a liuing soule.

*Eccles.39.16

CHAP. II.

1 *The first Sabbath.* 4 *The maner of the creation.* 8 *The planting of the garden of Eden,* 10 *and the riuer thereof.* 17 *The tree of knowledge only forbidden.* 19. 20 *The naming of the creatures.* 21 *The making of woman, and institution of marriage.*

THus the heauens and the earth were finished, and all the hoste of them.

2 *And on the seuenth day God ended his worke, which hee had made: And hee rested on the seuenth day from all his worke which hee had made.

3 And God blessed the seuenth day, & sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his worke, which God † created and made.

4 ¶ These are the generations of the heauens, and of the earth, when they were created; in the day that the LORD God made the earth, and the heauens,

5 And euery plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and euery herbe of the field, before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to raine vpon the earth, and there was not a man to till the ground.

6 ‖ But there went vp a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man †* of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and * man became a liuing soule.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden Eastward in Eden, and there hee put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow euery tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food: the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and euill.

10 And a riuer went out of Eden to water the garden, and from thence it was parted, and became into foure heads.

11 The name of the first is * Pison: that is it which compasseth the whole land of Hauilah, where there is gold.

12 And the gold of that land is good: There is Bdelium and the Onix stone.

13 And the name of the second riuer is Gihon: the same is it that compasseth the whole land of † Ethiopia.

14 And the name of the third riuer is Hiddekel: that is it which goeth ‖ toward the East of Assyria: and the fourth riuer is Euphrates.

15 And the LORD God tooke the ‖ man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dresse it, and to keepe it.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of euery tree of the garden thou mayest † freely eate.

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and euill, thou shalt not eate of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt † surely die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God said, It is not good that the man should be alone: I will make him * an helpe † meet for him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed euery beast of the field, and euery foule of the ayre, and brought them vnto ‖ Adam, to see what hee would call them: and whatsoeuer Adam called euery liuing creature, that was the name thereof.

20 And Adam † gaue names to all cattell, and to the foule of the ayre, and to euery beast of the field: but for Adam there was not found an helpe meet for him.

21 And the LORD God caused a deepe sleepe to fall vpon Adam, and he slept: and hee tooke one of his ribs, and closed vp the flesh in stead thereof.

22 And the rib which the LORD God had taken from man, † made hee a woman, and brought her vnto the man.

23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall bee called woman, because she was * taken out of man.

24 Therefore shall a man leaue his father and his mother, and shall cleaue vnto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

†Hebr. dying thou shalt die.

*Ecclus. 17.5.

†Heb. as before him.

‖Or, the man.

†Hebr. called.

†Hebr. builded.

*1.Cor.11.8.

*Matt.19.5. mar.10.7. 1.cor.6.16. ephe.5.31.

CHAP. III.

1 *The serpent deceiueth Eue.* 6 *Man shamefully fall.* 9 *God arraigneth them.* 14 *The serpent is cursed.* 15 *The promised Seed.* 16 *The punishment of mankind.* 21 *Their first clothing.* 22 *Their casting out of Paradise.*

NOw the serpent was more subtill then any beast of the field, which the LORD God had made, and he said vnto the woman, †Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eate of euery tree of the garden?

2 And the woman saide vnto the serpent, Wee may eate of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruite of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Yee shall not eate of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 And the serpent said vnto the woman, Ye shall not * surely die.

5 For God doth know, that in the day yee eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened: and ye shall be as Gods, knowing good and euill.

6 And when the woman saw, that the tree was good for food, and that it was † pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to bee desired to make one wise, shee tooke of the fruit thereof, * and did eate, and gaue also vnto her husband with her, and he did eate.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked, and they sewed figge leaues together, and made themselues ‖ aprons.

8 And they heard the voyce of the LORD God, walking in the garden in the † coole of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselues from the presence of the LORD God, amongst the trees of the garden.

9 And the LORD God called vnto Adam,

†Hebr. Yea, because, &c.

†Heb. a defect.

*2.Cor.11.3. 1.tim.2.14.

*Eccles 25.26 1.tim.2.14

‖ Or, things to gird about.

† Hebr. wind.

dam, and said vnto him, Where art thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voyce in the garden: and I was afraid, because I was naked, and I hid my selfe.

11 And he said, Who told thee, that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commaunded thee, that thou shouldest not eate?

12 And the man saide, The woman whom thou gauest to be with me, shee gaue me of the tree, and I did eate.

13 And the LORD God said vnto the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, The Serpent beguiled mee, and I did eate.

14 And the LORD God saide vnto the Serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art curled aboue all cattell, and aboue euery beast of the field: vpon thy belly shalt thou goe, and dust shalt thou eate, all the dayes of thy life.

15 And I will put enmitie betweene thee and the woman, and betweene thy seed and her seede: it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heele.

16 Vnto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception. In sorrow thou shalt bring foorth children: and thy desire shalbe ‖ to thy husband, and he shall * rule ouer thee.

17 And vnto Adam hee said, Because thou hast hearkened vnto the voyce of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree of which I commaunded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eate of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake: in sorrow shalt thou eate of it all the dayes of thy life.

18 Thornes also and thistles shall it † bring foorth to thee: and thou shalt eate the herbe of the field.

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eate bread, till thou returne vnto the ground: for out of it wast thou taken, for dust thou art, and vnto dust thou shalt returne.

20 And Adam called his wiues name † Eue, because she was the mother of all liuing.

21 Vnto Adam also, and to his wife, did the LORD God make coates of skinnes, and clothed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of vs, to know good and euill. And now lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat and liue for euer.

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So he drone out the man: and he placed at the East of the garden of Eden, Cherubims, and a flaming sword, which turned euery way, to keepe the way of the tree of life.

‖ Or, subiect to thy husband.

*1.Cor.14.34

†Hebr. cause to bud.

†Heb. Chauah.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The birth, trade and religion of Cain and Abel.* 8 *The murder of Abel.* 9 *The curse of Cain.* 17 *Enoch the first citie.* 19 *Lamech and his two wiues.* 25 *The birth of Seth,* 26 *and Enos.*

AND Adam knew Eue his wife, and she conceiued, and bare Cain, and said, I haue gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And shee againe bare his brother † Abel, and Abel was a † keeper of sheepe, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And † in processe of time, it came to passe

†Heb. Hebel. †Heb. a feeder. †Heb. at the end of dayes.

that Cain brought of the fruite of the ground, an offering vnto the LORD.

4 And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his † flocke, and of the fat thereof: and the LORD had † respect vnto Abel, and to his offering.

5 But vnto Cain, and to his offering, hee had not respect: and Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD said vnto Cain, Why art thou wroth? & why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doe well, shalt thou not ‖ be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sinne lieth at the doore: And ‖ vnto thee shall bee his desire; and thou shalt rule ouer him.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to passe * when they were in the field, that Cain rose vp against Abel his brother, and slew him.

9 ¶ And the LORD saide vnto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother? And hee saide, I know not: Am I my brothers keeper?

10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voyce of thy brothers † blood crieth vnto mee, from the ground.

11 And now art thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receiue thy brothers blood from thine hand.

12 When thou tillest the ground, it shal not henceforth yeeld vnto thee her strength. A fugitiue and a vagabond shalt thou bee in the earth.

13 And Cain said vnto the LORD, ‖ my punishment is greater then I can beare.

14 Beholde, thou hast driuen mee out this day from the face of the earth, and from thy face shall I bee hid, and I shall bee a fugitiue, and a vagabond in the earth: and it shall come to passe, that euery one that findeth mee, shall slay me.

15 And the LORD said vnto him, Therefore whosoeuer slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him seuen fold. And the LORD set a marke vpon Cain, lest any finding him, should kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the East of Eden.

17 And Cain knewe his wife, and shee conceiued and bare † Enoch, and he builded a citie, and called the name of the citie, after the name of his sonne, Enoch.

18 And vnto Enoch was borne Irad: and Irad begate Mehuiael, and Mehuiael begate Methusael, & Methusael begat † Lamech.

19 ¶ And Lamech tooke vnto him two wiues: the name of the one was Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Jabal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and of such as haue cattell.

21 And his brothers name was Jubal: hee was the father of all such as handle the harpe and organ.

22 And Zillah, shee also bare Tubal-Cain, an † instructer of euery artificer in braße and iron: and the sister of Tubal-Cain was Naamah.

23 And Lamech said vnto his wiues, Adah and Zillah, Heare my voyce, yee wiues of Lamech, hearken vnto my speech: for ‖ I haue

*Heb.v.11.4.

‖Or, haue the excellency.

‖Or, subiect vnto thee.

* Wisd. 10.3. matt. 23.35. 1.john 3.12. iude 11.

†Hebr. bloods.

‖Or, my iniquitie is greater then that it may be forgiuen.

†Heb. sheepe, or goates.

†Heb. Chanoch.

†Heb. Lamech.

†Hebr. a worker.

slaine a man to my wounding, and a yong man to my || hurt.
||Or, in my hurt.

24 If Cain shalbe auenged seuen fold, truely Lamech seuentie and seuen fold.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife againe, and she bare a sonne, and called his name † Sheth: For God, said she, hath appointed me another seed in stead of Abel, whom Cain slew.
†Heb. Sheth.

26 And to Seth, to him also there was borne a sonne, and he called his name † Enos: then began men to || call vpon the Name of the LORD.
†Heb. Enosh. ||Or, to call themselues by the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 The genealogie, age, and death of the Patriarchs from Adam vnto Noah. 24 The godlinesse and translation of Enoch.

This is the * booke of the generations of Adam: In the day that God created man, in the likenesse of God made he him.
**1.Chro.1.1.*

2 * Male and Female created he them, and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.
**Wisd.2.23.*

3 ¶ And Adam liued an hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begat a sonne in his owne likenes, after his image; and called his name Seth.

4 * And the dayes of Adam, after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred yeeres: and he begate sonnes and daughters.
**1.Chron.1.1.&c.*

5 And all the dayes that Adam liued, were nine hundred and thirtie yeeres: and he died.

6 And Seth liued an hundred and fiue yeeres: and begat † Enos.
†Heb. Enosh.

7 And Seth liued, after hee begat Enos, eight hundred and seuen yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

8 And all the dayes of Seth were nine hundred and twelue yeeres, and he dyed.

9 ¶ And Enos liued ninety yeeres, and begate † Cainan.
†Heb. Kenan.

10 And Enos liued after he begate Cainan, eight hundred and fifteene yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

11 And all the daies of Enos were nine hundred and fiue yeeres; and he died.

12 ¶ And Cainan liued seuenty yeeres, and begate † Mahalaleel.
†Gr. Malaleel.

13 And Cainan liued after hee begate Mahalaleel, eight hundred and fortie yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

14 And all the dayes of Cainan were nine hundred and ten yeeres, and he died.

15 ¶ And Mahalaleel liued sixtie and fiue yeeres, and begate † Iared.
†Heb. Iered.

16 And Mahalaleel liued after hee begate Iared, eight hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

17 And all the dayes of Mahalaleel were eight hundred ninetie and fiue yeeres, and he died.

18 ¶ And Iared liued an hundred sixty and two yeeres, and he begate Enoch.

19 And Iared liued after he begate Enoch, eight hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

20 And all the dayes of Iared were nine hundred sixtie and two yeeres, and he died.

21 ¶ And Enoch liued sixty and fiue yeeres, and begate || Methuselah.
||Gr. Mathusala.

22 And Enoch walked with God, after hee begate Methuselah, three hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

23 And all the dayes of Enoch, were three hundred sixtie and fiue yeeres.

24 And * Enoch walked with God: and he was not, for God tooke him.
**Ecclus.44.16. heb.11.5.*

25 And Methuselah liued, an hundred eightie and seuen yeeres, and begate Lamech.

26 And Methuselah liued, after he begate † Lamech, seuen hundred, eightie, & two yeeres and begate sonnes and daughters.
†Heb. Lemech.

27 And all the dayes of Methuselah were nine hundred, sixtie and nine yeeres, and hee died.

28 ¶ And Lamech liued an hundred eighty and two yeeres: and begate a sonne.

29 And he called his name || Noah, saying, This same shall comfort vs, concerning our worke and toile of our handes, because of the ground which the LORD hath cursed.
||Gr. Noe.

30 And Lamech liued, after hee begate Noah, fiue hundred ninetie and fiue yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

31 And all the dayes of Lamech were seuen hundred seuentie and seuen yeeres, and hee died.

32 And Noah was fiue hundred yeeres olde: and Noah begate Sem, Ham and Iapheth.

CHAP. VI.

1 The wickednesse of the world which prouoked Gods wrath, and caused the Flood. 8 Noah findeth grace. 13 The order, forme, and end of the Arke.

And it came to passe, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, & daughters were borne vnto them:

2 That the sonnes of God saw the daughters of men, that they were faire, and they tooke them wiues, of all which they chose.

3 And the LORD said, My Spirit shall not alwayes striue with man: for that he also is flesh: yet his dayes shall bee an hundred and twentie yeeres.

4 There were Giants in the earth in those dayes; and also after that, when the sonnes of God came in vnto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them: the same became mightie men, which were of olde, men of renowne.

5 ¶ And God saw, that the wickednesse of man was great in the earth, and || that euery imagination of the thoughts of his * heart was onely euill † continually.
*||Or, the whole imagination. The Hebrew word signifieth not onely the imagination, but also the purposes and desires. *Chap.8.21. mat.15.19. †Heb. euery day.*

6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieued him at his heart.

7 And the LORD saide, I will destroy man, whom I haue created, from the face of the earth: † both man and beast, and the creeping thing, and the foules of the aire; for it repenteth me that I haue made them.
†Heb. from man vnto beast.

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

9 ¶ These are the generations of Noah: * Noah was a iust man, and || perfect in his generations, and Noah walked with God.
**Ecclus.44.17. 2.pet.2.5. ||Or, vpright.*

10 And Noah begate three sonnes: Sem, Ham, and Iapheth.

11 The earth also was corrupt before God; and the earth was filled with violence.

12 And God looked vpon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupted his way vpon the earth.

13 And God said vnto Noah, the end of all flesh

flesh is come before mee; for the earth is filled with violence through them: and behold, I wil destroy them || with the earth.
||Or, from the earth.

14 ¶ Make thee an Arke of Gopher-wood: † roomes shalt thou make in the arke, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.
†Heb. nests.

15 And this is the fashion, which thou shalt make it of: the length of the arke shall bee three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fiftie cubites, and the height of it thirty cubites.

16 A window shalt thou make to the arke, and in a cubite shalt thou finish it aboue: and the doore of the arke shalt thou set in the side thereof: With lower, second, and third stories shalt thou make it.

17 And behold, I, euen I doe bring a flood of waters vpon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life from vnder heauen, & euery thing that is in the earth, shall die.

18 But with thee will I establish my Couenant: and thou shalt come into the Arke, thou and thy sonnes, and thy wife, and thy sonnes wiues with thee.

19 And of euery liuing thing of all flesh, two of euery sort shalt thou bring into the arke to keepe them aliue with thee: they shall bee male and female.

20 Of foules after their kind, and of cattell after his kinde: of euery creeping thing of the earth after his kinde, two of euery sort shall come vnto thee, to keepe them aliue.

21 And take thou vnto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather it to thee; and it shall be for food, for thee, and for them.

22 * Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, so did he.
**Heb.11.7.*

CHAP. VII.

1 Noah with his family, and the liuing creatures, enter into the Arke. 17 The beginning, increase, and continuance of the flood.

And the * LORD said vnto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the Arke; for thee haue I seene righteous before me, in this generation.
**2.Pet.2.5.*

2 Of euery cleane beast thou shalt take to thee † by seuens, the male and his female: and of beasts that are not cleane, by two, the male and his female.
†Heb. seuen seuen.

3 Of foules also of the aire, by seuens, the male and the female: to keepe seede aliue vpon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet seuen dayes, & I will cause it to raine vpon the earth, fourty dayes & fourty nights: and euery liuing substance that I haue made, will I † destroy, from off the face of the earth.
†Heb. blot out.

5 And Noah did according vnto all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah was sixe hundred yeeres old, when the flood of waters was vpon the earth.

7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his sonnes, and his wife, and his sonnes wiues with him, into the Arke, because of the waters of the Flood.

8 Of cleane beasts, and of beasts that are not cleane, and of foules, and of euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth,

9 There went in two and two vnto Noah into the Arke, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And it came to passe || after seuen dayes, that the waters of the Flood were vpon the earth.
||Or, on the seuenth day.

11 ¶ In the sixe hundredth yeere of Noahs life, in the second moneth, the seuenteenth day of the moneth, the same day, were all the fountaines of the great deepe broken vp, and the || windowes of heauen were opened.
||Or, floodgates.

12 And the raine was vpon the earth, forty dayes, and forty nights.

13 In the selfe same day entred Noah, and Sem, and Ham, and Iapheth, the sonnes of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wiues of his sonnes with them into the Arke,

14 They, and euery beast after his kind, and all the cattell after their kind: and euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth after his kind, and euery foule after his kind, euery bird of euery † sort.
†Heb. wing.

15 And they went in vnto Noah into the Arke, two and two of all flesh, wherein is the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in.

17 And the Flood was fourtie dayes vpon the earth, and the waters increased, and bare vp the Arke, and it was lift vp aboue the earth.

18 And the waters preuailed, and were encreased greatly vpon the earth: and the Arke went vpon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters preuailed exceedingly vpon the earth, and all the high hils that were vnder the whole heauen were couered.

20 Fifteene cubits vpward, did the waters preuaile; and the mountaines were couered.

21 * And all flesh died, that mooued vpon the earth, both of foule, and of cattell, and of beast, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, and euery man.
**Wisd.10.4.*

22 All in whose nostrils was † the breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, died.
†Heb. the breath of the spirit of life.

23 And euery liuing substance was destroyed, which was vpon the face of the ground, both man and cattel, and the creeping things, and the foule of the heauen; and they were destroyed from the earth: and * Noah onely remained aliue, and they that were with him in the Arke.
**Wisd.10.4. 2.pet.2.5.*

24 And the waters preuailed vpon the earth an hundred and fiftie dayes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The waters asswage. 4 The Arke resteth on Ararat. 7 The rauen and the doue. 15 Noah, being commanded, 18 goeth forth of the Arke. 20 He buildeth an Altar and offereth sacrifice. 21 which God accepteth, and promiseth to curse the earth no more.

And God remembred Noah, and euery liuing thing, and all the cattel that was with him in the Arke: and God made a winde to passe ouer the earth, and the waters asswaged.

2 The fountaines also of the deepe, and the windowes of heauen were stopped, and the raine from heauen was restrained.

3 And the waters returned from off the earth, † continually: & after the end of the hundred and fiftie dayes the waters were abated.
†Heb. in going and returning.

4 And the Arke rested in the seuenth moneth, on the seuenteenth day of the moneth, vpon the mountaines of Ararat.

5 And the waters † decreased continually vntill the tenth moneth: in the tenth moneth, on the first day of the moneth, were the tops of the mountaines seene.
†Heb. were in going and decreasing.

6 And it came to passe at the end of fourtie dayes, that Noah opened the window of the Arke which he had made.

†Heb. in going forth and returning.

7 And he sent forth a Rauen, which went forth † to and fro, vntill the waters were dried vp from the earth.

8 Also he sent forth a doue from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground.

9 But the doue found no rest for the sole of her foote, and shee returned vnto him into the Arke, for the waters were on the face of the whole earth. Then he put forth his hand, and tooke her, and † pulled her in vnto him, vnto the Arke.

†Heb. caused her to come.

10 And he stayed yet other seuen dayes; and againe he sent forth the doue out of the Arke.

11 And the doue came in to him in the euening, and lo, in her mouth was an olive leafe pluckt off: So Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he stayed yet other seuen dayes, and sent forth the doue, which returned not againe vnto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to passe in the six hundreth and one yeere, in the first moneth, the first day of the moneth, the waters were dried vp from off the earth: and Noah removed the couering of the Arke, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was dry.

14 And in the second moneth, on the seuen and twentieth day of the moneth, was the earth dryed.

15 ¶ And God spake vnto Noah, saying,

16 Goe forth of the Arke, thou, and thy wife, and thy sonnes, and thy sons wiues with thee:

17 Bring forth with thee euery liuing thing that is with thee, of all flesh, both of foule, and of cattell, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, that they may breede abundantly in the earth, and bee fruitfull, and multiply vpon the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his sonnes wiues with him:

†Heb. families.

19 Euery beast, euery creeping thing, and euery foule, and whatsoeuer creepeth vpon the earth, after their † kind went forth out of the Arke.

20 ¶ And Noah builded an Altar vnto the LORD, and tooke of euery cleane beast, and of euery cleane fowle, and offered burnt offerings on the Altar.

†Heb. a sauour of rest.

21 And the LORD smelled a† sweet sauour, and the LORD said in his heart: I will not againe curse the ground any more for mans sake; for the * imagination of mans heart is euill from his youth: neither will I againe smite any more euery thing liuing, as I haue done.

*Chap. 6. 5. matt. 15. 19.

†Heb. as yet all the dayes of the earth.

22 †While the earth remaineth, seede time and haruest, and cold, and heate, and Summer and Winter, & day, and night, shall not cease.

CHAP. IX.

1 *God blesseth Noah.* 4 *Blood and murder are forbidden.* 9 *Gods Couenant.* 13 *Signified by the Rainebow.* 18 *Noah replenisheth the world.* 20 *planteth a vineyard,* 21 *is drunken, and mocked of his sonne:* 25 *Curseth Canaan.* 26 *Blesseth Shem.* 27 *Prayeth for Iaphet.* 28 *and dieth.*

*Chap. 1. 28. 20. 3. 17.

AND God blessed Noah, and his sonnes, and said vnto them, * Bee fruitfull and multiply, and replenish the earth.

2 And the feare of you, and the dread of you shall be vpon euery beast of the earth, and vpon euery foule of the ayre, vpon all that moueth vpon the earth, and vpon all the fishes of the sea; into your hand are they deliuered.

3 Euery moouing thing that liueth, shall be meate for you; euen as the * greene herbe haue I giuen you all things.

*Chap. 1. 29.

4 * But flesh with the life thereof, which is the blood thereof, shall you not eate.

*Leuit. 17. 14.

5 And surely your blood of your liues will I require: at the hand of euery beast will I require it, and at the hand of man: at the hand of euery mans brother will I require the life of man.

6 * Who so sheddeth mans blood, by man shall his blood be shed: * for in the image of God made he man.

*Matt. 26. 52. reuel. 13. 10. *Chap. 1. 27.

7 And you, be ye fruitfull, & multiply, bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiplie therein.

8 ¶ And God spake vnto Noah, and to his sonnes with him, saying,

9 And I, behold, I establish my Couenant with you, and with your seed after you;

10 And with euery liuing creature that is with you, of the foule, of the cattel, and of euery beast of the earth with you, from all that goe out of the Arke, to euery beast of the earth.

11 And * I will establish my couenant with you, neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood, neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth.

*Esai. 54. 9.

12 And God said, This is the token of the couenant which I make betweene me and you, and euery liuing creature that is with you, for perpetuall generations.

13 I doe set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a couenant betweene mee and the earth.

14 * And it shall come to passe, when I bring a cloud ouer the earth, that the bowe shall bee seene in the cloud.

*Eccl. 43. 11, 12.

15 And I will remember my couenant, which is betweene me and you, and euery liuing creature of all flesh: and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh.

16 And the bow shall be in the cloud: and I will looke vpon it, that I may remember the euerlasting couenant betweene God and euery liuing creature, of all flesh that is vpon the earth.

17 And God said vnto Noah, This is the token of the Couenant, which I haue established betweene me and all flesh, that is vpon the earth.

18 ¶ And the sons of Noah that went forth of the Arke, were Shem, and Ham, and Iaphet and Ham is the father of † Canaan.

†Heb. Chanaan.

19 These are the three sonnes of Noah: and of them was the whole earth ouerspread.

20 And Noah began to bee a husbandman, and he planted a vineyard.

21 And he dranke of the wine, & was drunken, and he was vncouered within his tent.

22 And Ham the father of Canaan saw the nakednesse of his father, and told his two brethren without.

23 And Shem and Iaphet tooke a garment, and laid it vpon both their shoulders, and went backeward, and couered the nakednesse of their father, and their faces were backward, and they saw not their fathers nakednesse.

24 And

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, & knew what his yonger sonne had done vnto him.

25 And he said, Cursed be Canaan: a seruant of seruants shall he be vnto his brethren.

26 And he said, blessed be the LORD God of Shem, and Canaan shall be ‖ his seruant.

‖Or. seruant to them.

27 God shall ‖ enlarge Iaphet, and hee shall dwell in the tents of Shem, and Canaan shall be his seruant.

‖Or. perswade.

28 ¶ And Noah liued after the flood, three hundreth and fifty yeeres.

29 And all the dayes of Noah were nine hundred and fifty yeeres, and he died.

CHAP. X.

1 *The generations of Noah.* 2 *The sonnes of Iaphet.* 6 *The sonnes of Ham.* 8 *Nimrod the first Monarch.* 21 *The sonnes of Shem.*

NOw these are the generations of the sonnes of Noah; Shem, Ham, and Iaphet: & vnto them were sonnes borne after the flood.

*1. Chron. 1. 5.

2 * The sonnes of Iaphet: Gomer and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

3 And the sonnes of Gomer: Ashkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the sonnes of Iauan: Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By these were the Iles of the Gentiles diuided in their lands, euery one after his tongue; after their families in their nations.

*1. Chron. 1. 8.

6 ¶ And the sonnes of Ham: Cush, & Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

7 And the sonnes of Cush, Seba, and Hauilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sonnes of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.

8 And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be a mightie one in the earth.

9 He was a mightie hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is said, Euen as Nimrod the mightie hunter before the LORD.

10 And the beginning of his kingdome was † Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

†Gre. Babylon.

11 Out of that land ‖ went forth Asshur, and builded Nineueh, and the ‖ city Rehoboth and Calah.

‖Or, he went out into Assyria. ‖Or, the streets of the citie.

12 And Resen betweene Nineueh and Calah: the same is a great citie.

13 And Mizraim begate Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim.

14 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim (out of whom came Philistim) and Caphtorim.

15 ¶ And Canaan begate † Sidon his first borne, and Heth.

†Heb. Tzidon.

16 And the Iebusite, and the Emorite, and the Girgasite.

17 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite.

18 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites spread abroad.

19 And the border of the Canaanites, was from Sidon, as thou comest to Gerar vnto † Gaza, as thou goest vnto Sodoma and Gomorah, and Admah, and Zeboim, euen vnto Lasha.

†Heb. Azzah.

20 These are the sonnes of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countries, and in their nations.

21 ¶ Vnto Shem also the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Iaphet the elder euen to him were children borne.

22 The * children of Shem: Elam, and Asshur, and † Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.

*1. Chron. 1. 17. †Heb. Arpachshad.

23 And the children of Aram: Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash.

24 And Arphaxad begat † Salah, and Salah begate Eber.

†Heb. Shelah.

25 * And vnto Eber were borne two sonnes: the name of one was Peleg, for in his dayes was the earth diuided, and his brothers name was Ioktan.

*1. chron. 1. 19.

26 And Ioktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaueth, and Iarah:

27 And Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah.

28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba.

29 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all these were the sonnes of Ioktan.

30 And their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest vnto Sephar, a mount of the East.

31 These are the sonnes of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 These are the families of the sonnes of Noah after their generations, in their nations: and by these were the nations diuided in the earth after the flood.

CHAP. XI.

1 *One language in the world.* 3 *The building of Babel.* 5 *The confession of tongues.* 10 *The generations of Shem.* 27 *The generations of Terah the father of Abram.* 31 *Terah goeth from Vr to Haran.*

AND * the whole earth was of one † language, and of one † speach.

*Wisd. 10. 5. †Heb. lip. †Heb. words.

2 And it came to passe as they iourneyed from the East, that they found a plaine in the land of Shinar, and they dwelt there.

†Heb. a man said to his neighbour.

3 And † they said one to another; Go to, let vs make bricke, and † burne them throughly. And they had bricke for stone, and slime had they for morter.

† Heb burne them to a burning.

4 And they said; Go to, let vs build vs a citie and a tower, whose top may reach vnto heauen, and let vs make vs a name, lest we be scattered abroad vpon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the LORD came downe to see the citie and the tower, which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD said; Behold the people is one, and they haue all one language: and this they beginne to doe: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they haue imagined to doe.

7 Goe to, let vs goe downe, and there confound their language, that they may not vnderstand one anothers speach.

8 So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence vpon the face of all the earth and they left off to build the citie.

9 Therefore is the name of it called † Babel because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad vpon the face of all the earth.

† That is, confusion.

10 ¶ * These are the generations of Shem. Shem was an hundred yeeres olde and begate Arpharad two yeeres after the flood.

*1. Chron. 1. 17.

11 And Shem liued, after hee begate Arpharad, fiue hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad liued fiue and thirtie
yeeres, and begate Salah.
13 And Arphaxad liued, after he begat Sa-
lah, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate
sonnes and daughters.
14 And Salah liued thirtie yeeres, and be-
gate Eber.
15 And Salah liued after hee begate Eber,
foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate
sonnes and daughters.
[*1.Chron.1.19.] 16 *And Eber liued foure and thirty yeeres,
and begate *Peleg.
[*Called Luke 3.35 Phalec.] 17 And Eber liued, after he begate Peleg,
foure hundred and thirty yeeres, and begate sons
and daughters.
18 And Peleg liued thirty yeres, and begat
Reu.
19 And Peleg liued, after he begat Reu, two
hundred and nine yeres, and begat sonnes and
daughters.
20 And Reu liued two and thirtie yeeres,
[*Luke 3.35. Saruch.] and begate *Serug.
21 And Reu liued, after he begate Serug,
two hundred and seuen yeeres, and begate sons
and daughters.
22 And Serug liued thirtie yeeres, and be-
gate Nahor.
23 And Serug liued, after he begat Nahor,
two hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and
daughters.
24 And Nahor liued nine and twenty yeres
and begat *Terah.
[*Luke 3.34. Thara.] 25 And Nahor liued, after he begat Terah,
an hundred and nineteene yeeres, and begate
sonnes and daughters.
[*Iosh.24.2. 1.Chron.1.26.] 26 And Terah liued seuentie yeeres, and
*begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran.
27 ¶ Now these are the generations of Te-
rah: Terah begate Abram, Nahor, and Ha-
ran: And Haran begat Lot.
28 And Haran died, before his father Te-
rah in the land of his natiuitie, in Ur of the
Chaldees.
29 And Abram and Nahor tooke them
wiues: the name of Abrams wife was Sarai,
and the name of Nahors wife, Milcah, the
daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and
the father of Iscah.
30 But Sarai was barren; she had no child.
31 And Terah tooke Abram his sonne, and
Lot the sonne of Haran his sonnes sonne, and
Sarai his daughter in law, his sonne Abrams
[*Nehem 9.7. Iudith.5.7. Actes 7.4.] wife, and they went forth with them from *Ur
of the Chaldees, to goe into the land of Cana-
an: and they came vnto Haran, and dwelt
there.
32 And the dayes of Terah, were two hun-
dred and fiue yeeres: and Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

1 God calleth Abram, and blesseth him with a promise of Christ. 4 He departeth with Lot from Haran. 6 He iourneyeth through Canaan, 7 which is promised him in a vision. 10 He is driuen by a famine into Egypt. 11 Feare maketh him faine his wife to be his sister. 14 Pharaoh hauing taken her from him, by plagues is compelled to restore her.

[*Acts 7.3.] NOw the *LORD had sayd vnto Abram,
Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy
kinred, and from thy fathers house, vnto a land
that I will shew thee.
2 And I will make of thee a great nation,
and I will blesse thee, & make thy name great:
and thou shalt be a blessing.
3 And I will blesse them that blesse thee,
and curse him that curseth thee: *and in thee [*Chap.18.18. and 22.18. acts.3.25. Galat.3.8.]
shall all families of the earth be blessed.
4 So Abram departed as the LORD had
spoken vnto him, and Lot went with him: And
Abram was seuentie and fiue yeres old when he
departed out of Haran.
5 And Abram tooke Sarai his wife, and
Lot his brothers sonne, and all their substance
that they had gathered, and the soules that
they had gotten in Haran, and they went foorth
to goe into the land of Canaan, and into the
land of Canaan they came.
6 ¶ And Abram passed through the land,
vnto the place of Sichem, vnto the plaine of
Moreh. And the Canaanite was then in the
land.
7 And the LORD appeared vnto Abram,
and sayd, *Unto thy seed will I giue this land: [*Chap.13.15.]
& there builded he an *altar vnto the LORD, [*Chap.13.4.]
who appeared vnto him.
8 And hee remooued from thence vnto a
mountaine on the East of Beth-el, and pit-
ched his tent hauing Beth-el on the West, and
Hai on the East: and there he builded an altar
vnto the LORD, and called vpon the Name
of the LORD.
9 And Abram iourneyed, † going on still [†Heb. in going and iourneying.]
toward the South.
10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land,
and Abram went downe into Egypt to soiourne
there: for the famine was grieuous in the
land.
11 And it came to passe when he was come
neere to enter into Egypt, that hee sayd vnto
Sarai his wife, Behold now, I know that
thou art a faire woman to looke vpon.
12 Therefore it shall come to passe, when
the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say,
This is his wife: and they will kill mee, but
they will saue thee aliue.
13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister, that
it may be well with me, for thy sake; and my
soule shall liue, because of thee.
14 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Abram
was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld
the woman that she was very faire.
15 The Princes also of Pharaoh sawe
her, and commended her before Pharaoh:
and the woman was taken into Pharaohs
house.
16 And hee entreated Abram well for her
sake: and he had sheepe, and oxen, and he asses,
and men seruants, and maid seruants, and shee
asses, and camels.
17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh and
his house with great plagues, because of Sarai
Abrams wife.
18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and sayd,
What is this that thou hast done vnto mee?
Why didst thou not tell mee that shee was thy
wife?
19 Why saydest thou, Shee is my sister? so
I might haue taken her to mee to wife: now
therefore, behold, thy wife, take her, and goe
thy way.
20 And Pharaoh commanded his men con-
cerning him, and they sent him away, and his
wife, and all that he had.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abram and Lot returne out of Egypt. 7 By disagreement they part asunder. 10 Lot goeth to wicked Sodom. 14 God reneweth the promise to Abram. 18 He remoueth to Hebron, and there buildeth an Altar.

AND Abram went vp out of Egypt, he and
his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with
him, into the South.
2 And Abram was very rich in cattell, in
siluer, and in gold.
3 And hee went on his iourneyes from the
South, euen to Beth-el, vnto the place where
his tent had bene at the beginning, betweene
Beth-el and Hai:
[*Chap.12.7.] 4 Unto the *place of the altar, which hee
had made there at the first: and there Abram
called on the Name of the LORD.
5 ¶ And Lot also which went with Abram,
had flocks, and herds, and tents.
6 And the land was not able to beare them,
that they might dwell together: for their sub-
stance was great, so that they could not dwell
together.
7 And there was a strife betweene the herd-
men of Abrams cattell, and the herdmen of
Lots cattell: And the Canaanite, and the Pe-
rizzite dwelled then in the land.
8 And Abram said vnto Lot, Let there bee
no strife, I pray thee, betweene mee and thee,
and betweene my herdmen and thy herdmen;
[†Heb. men brethren.] for we be † brethren.
9 Is not the whole land before thee? Sepa-
rate thy selfe, I pray thee, from me: if thou wilt
take the left hand, then I will goe to the right:
or if thou depart to the right hand, then I will
goe to the left.
10 And Lot lifted vp his eyes, and beheld all
the plaine of Iordan, that it was well watered
euery where before the Lord destroyed Sodom
and Gomorrah, euen as the garden of the
LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou com-
mest vnto Zoar.
11 Then Lot chose him all the plaine of
Iordane: and Lot iourneyed East; and they
separated themselues the one from the other.
12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan,
and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plaine, and
pitched his tent toward Sodome.
13 But the men of Sodome were wicked,
and sinners before the LORD exceedingly.
14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Abram, af-
ter that Lot was separated from him, Lift vp
now thine eyes, and looke from the place where
thou art, Northward, and Southward, and
Eastward, and Westward.
[*Chap.12.7. and 26.4. deut.34.4.] 15 For all the land which thou seest, *to
thee will I giue it, and to thy seede for euer.
16 And I will make thy seede as the dust
of the earth: so that if a man can number the
dust of the earth, then shall thy seede also bee
numbred.
17 Arise, walke through the land, in the
length of it, and in the breadth of it; for I will
giue it vnto thee.
18 Then Abram remooued his tent, and
[†Hebr. plaines.] came and dwelt in the † plaine of Mamre,
which is in Hebron, and built there an altar
vnto the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The battell of foure Kings against fiue. 11 Lot is taken prisoner. 14 Abram rescueth him. 18 Melchi-zedek blesseth Abram. 20 Abram giueth him tithe. 22 The rest of the spoile, his partners hauing had their portions, he restoreth to the king of Sodom.

AND it came to passe in the dayes of Amra-
phel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ella-
sar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal
king of nations:
2 That these made warre with Bera king
of Sodom, and with Birsha king of Gomor-
rah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber
king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, which is
Zoar.
3 All these were ioyned together in the vale
of Siddim; which is the salt sea.
4 Twelue yeeres they serued Chedorlao-
mer, and in the thirteenth yeere they rebelled.
5 And in the fourteenth yeere came Che-
dorlaomer, and the kings that were with him,
and smote the Rephaims, in Ashteroth Kar-
naim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims
in || Shaueh Kiriathaim; [||Or, the plaine of Kiriathaim.]
6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, vn-
to || El-paran, which is by the wildernesse. [||Or, the plaine of Paran.]
7 And they returned, and came to En-mish-
pat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the countrey
of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, that
dwelt in Hazezon-tamar.
8 And there went out the king of Sodom,
and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Ad-
mah, and the king of Zeboiim, and the king of
Bela, (the same is Zoar) and they ioyned bat-
tell with them, in the vale of Siddim,
9 With Chedorlaomer the king of Elam,
and with Tidal king of nations, and Amra-
phel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ella-
sar; foure kings with fiue.
10 And the vale of Siddim was full of slime
pits; and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah
fled, and fell there: and they that remained, fled
to the mountaine.
11 And they tooke all the goods of Sodom
and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and
went their way.
12 And they tooke Lot, Abrams brothers
sonne, (who dwelt in Sodom) and his goods,
and departed.
13 ¶ And there came one that had escaped,
and told Abram the Hebrew, for he dwelt in the
plaine of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Esh-
col, and brother of Aner: and these were confe-
derate with Abram.
14 And when Abram heard that his brother
was taken captiue, hee || armed his || trained [||Or, led forth.]
seruants, borne in his owne house, three hun- [||Or, instructed.]
dreth and eighteene, and pursued them vnto
Dan.
15 And hee diuided himselfe against them,
he and his seruants by night, and smote them,
and pursued them vnto Hobah, which is on the
left hand of Damascus.
16 And he brought backe all the goods, and
also brought againe his brother Lot, and his
goods, and the women also, and the people.
17 ¶ And the king of Sodom went out to
meete him, (after his returne from the slaugh-
ter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings that
were with him) at the valley of Saueh, which
is the *kings dale. [*2.Sam.18.18.]
18 And *Melchizedek king of Salem [*Hebr.7.1.]
brought forth bread and wine: and he was the
Priest of the most high God.

19 And

19 And he blessed him, and said; Blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessor of heauen and earth,

20 And blessed be the most high God, which hath deliuered thine enemies into thy hand: and he gaue him *tithes of all.

*Hebr. 7. 4.

21 And the king of Sodome said vnto Abram, Giue mee the †persons, and take the goods to thy selfe.

†Hebr. soules.

22 And Abram said to the king of Sodom, I haue lift vp my hand vnto the LORD, the most high God, the possessour of heauen and earth,

23 That I will not take from a threed euen to a shoo latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, lest thou shouldest say, I haue made Abram rich:

24 Saue onely that which the young men haue eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eschol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

1 God encourageth Abram. 2 Abram complaineth for want of an heire. 4 God promiseth him a sonne, and a multiplying of his seede. 6 Abram is iustified by faith. 7 Canaan is promised againe, and confirmed by a signe. 11 and a vision.

AFter these things, the word of the LORD came vnto Abram in a vision, saying; Feare not, Abram: I am thy shield, and thy exceeding *great reward.

*Psal. 16. 16.

2 And Abram said, Lord GOD, what wilt thou giue me, seeing I go childelesse? & the steward of my house is this Eliezer of Damascus.

3 And Abram said: Behold, to me thou hast giuen no seed: and lo, one borne in my house is mine heire.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD came vnto him, saying: This shall not be thine heire: but he that shall come forth out of thine owne bowels, shall be thine heire.

5 And hee brought him forth abroad, and said, Looke now towards heauen, and tell the starres, if thou be able to number them. And he said vnto him, * So shall thy seede be.

*Rom. 4. 18.

6 And he * beleeued in the LORD; and he counted it to him for righteousnesse.

*Rom. 4. 3. galat. 3. 6. iames 2. 23.

7 And he said vnto him; I am the LORD that brought thee out of Ur of the Caldees, to giue thee this land, to inherite it.

8 And he said, Lord GOD, whereby shall I know that I shall inherite it?

9 And he said vnto him, Take me an heifer of three yeeres olde, and a shee goat of three yeeres old, and a ramme of three yeeres old, and a turtle doue, and a yong pigeon.

10 And he tooke vnto him all these, and diuided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another: but the birds diuided he not.

11 And when the fowles came downe vpon the carkeises, Abram drone them away.

12 And when the Sunne was going down, a deepe sleepe fell vpon Abram: and lo, an horrour of great darknesse fell vpon him.

13 And he said vnto Abram, Know of a surety, * that thy seede shall be a stranger, in a land that is not theirs, and shall serue them, and they shall afflict them foure hundred yeeres.

*Acts 7. 6.

14 And also that nation whom they shall serue, will I iudge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance.

15 And thou shalt goe to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither againe: for the iniquitie of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 And it came to passe that when the Sun went downe, and it was darke, behold, a smoaking furnace, and a †burning lampe that passed betweene those pieces.

†Hebr. a lampe of fire.

18 In that same day the LORD made a couenant with Abram, saying; * Vnto thy seede haue I giuen this land from the riuer of Egypt vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates:

*Chap. 12. 7. and 13. 15. and 26. 4. deut. 34. 4.

19 The Kenites, and the Kenezites, and the Kadmonites:

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Iebusites.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Sarai being barren giueth Hagar to Abram. 4 Hagar being afflicted for despising her mistresse, runneth away. 7 An Angel sendeth her backe to submit her selfe. 11 and telleth her of her child. 15 Ismael is borne.

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children: and she had a handmaid, an Egyptian, whose name was Hagar.

2 And Sarai said vnto Abram, Behold, now, the LORD hath restrained mee from bearing: I pray thee go in vnto my maide: it may bee that I may †obtaine children by her: and Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai.

†Heb. be builded by her.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife, tooke Hagar her maid the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten yeeres in the land of Canaan, and gaue her to her husband Abram to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in vnto Hagar, and shee conceiued: And when she saw that she had conceiued, her mistresse was despised in her eyes.

5 And Sarai said vnto Abram, My wrong be vpon thee: I haue giuen my maid into thy bosome, and when she saw that she had conceiued, I was despised in her eyes: the LORD iudge betweene me and thee.

6 But Abram said vnto Sarai, Behold, thy maide is in thy hand; doe to her †as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai † dealt hardly with her, she fled from her face.

†Hebr. that which is good in thine eyes. †Heb. afflicted her.

7 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD found her by a fountaine of water, in the wildernesse, by the fountaine in the way to Shur:

8 And he said, Hagar Sarais maid, whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou goe? And she said, I flee from the face of my mistresse Sarai.

9 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, Returne to thy mistresse, and submit thy selfe vnder her hands.

10 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, I will multiply thy seede exceedingly, that it shall not be numbred for multitude.

11 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, Behold, thou art with child, & shalt beare a sonne, and shalt call his name ‖ Ishmael; because the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

‖ That is, God shall heare.

12 And he will be a wild man; his hand will be against euery man, and euery mans hand against him: * and hee shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

*Chap. 25. 18.

13 And she called the name of the LORD that spake vnto her, Thou God seest mee: for she

said, Haue I also here looked after him that seeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called, * ‖ Beer-lahai-roi; behold, it is betweene Cadesh and Bered.

*Chap. 24. 62. ‖ That is, the well of him that liueth and seeth me.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a sonne: and Abram called his sonnes name, which Hagar bare, Ishmael.

16 And Abram was fourescore and six yeres old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

1 God renueth the Couenant. 5 Abram his name is changed in token of a greater blessing. 10 Circumcision is instituted. 15 Sarai her name is changed, and she blessed. 17 Isaac is promised. 23 Abraham and Ismael are circumcised.

AND when Abram was ninetie yeeres olde and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said vnto him, I am the Almighty God, * walke before me, and be thou ‖ perfect.

*Chap. 5. 22. ‖ Or, vpright, or sincere.

2 And I will make my couenant betweene mee and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, saying,

4 As for me, behold, my Couenant is with thee, and thou shalt be a father of † many Nations.

†Hebr. multitude of Nations.

5 Neither shal thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shalbe called Abraham: * for a father of many nations haue I made thee.

* Rom. 4. 17.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitfull, and I will make Nations of thee, and Kings shall come out of thee.

7 And I will establish my Couenant betweene me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations for an euerlasting Couenant, to be a God vnto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

8 And I will giue vnto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land † wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an euerlasting possession, and I will be their God.

†Hebr. of thy sojournings.

9 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, Thou shalt keepe my Couenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee, in their generations.

10 This is my Couenant, which yee shall keepe betweene me and you, and thy seed after thee: * euery man childe among you shalbe Circumcised.

*Acts 7. 8.

11 And yee shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin: and it shall be a * token of the Couenant betwixt me and you.

*Acts 7. 8. rom. 4. 11.

12 And he that is † eight dayes old, * shalbe Circumcised among you, euery man childe in your generations, he that is borne in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed.

†Hebr. a sonne of eight dayes. *Leuit. 12. 3. luke 2. 21. iohn 7. 22.

13 He that is borne in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be Circumcised: and my Couenant shall bee in your flesh, for an euerlasting Couenant.

14 And the vncircumcised man child, whose flesh of his foreskin is not Circumcised, that soule shall be cut off from his people: hee hath broken my Couenant.

15 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah shall her name be.

16 And I will blesse her, and giue thee a sonne also of her: yea, I will blesse her, and she shalbe a mother of Nations: Kings of people shalbe of her.

†Hebr. she shall become Nations.

17 Then Abraham fell vpon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall a childe be borne vnto him that is an hundred yeeres old? and shall Sarah that is ninety yeeres old beare?

18 And Abraham said vnto God, O that Ishmael might liue before thee.

19 And God said, * Sarah thy wife shall beare thee a sonne indeed, and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my Couenant with him, for an euerlasting Couenant, and with his seed after him.

*Chap. 18. 10. and 21. 2.

20 And as for Ishmael, I haue heard thee: behold, I haue blessed him, and will make him fruitfull, and will multiply him exceedingly: * twelue Princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great Nation.

*Gene. 25. 12.

21 But my Couenant will I establish with Isaac, which Sarah shall beare vnto thee, at this set time, in the next yeere.

22 And hee left off talking with him, and God went vp from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham tooke Ishmael his sonne, and all that were borne in his house, & all that were bought with his money, euery male among the men of Abrahams house, and circumcised the flesh of their foreskin, in the selfe same day, as God had said vnto him.

24 And Abraham was ninety yeeres old and nine, when hee was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskinne.

25 And Ishmael his sonne was thirteene yeeres old when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskinne.

26 In the selfe same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his sonne.

27 And all the men of his house, borne in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Abraham entertaineth three Angels. 9 Sarah is reproued for laughing at the strange promise. 17 The destruction of Sodom is reuealed to Abraham. 23 Abraham maketh intercession for the men thereof.

AND the * LORD appeared vnto him, in the plaines of Mamre: and he sate in the tent doore, in the heate of the day.

*Heb. 13. 2.

2 And hee lift vp his eyes and looked, and lo, three men stood by him: and when hee saw them, he ran to meete them from the tent doore, and bowed himselfe toward the ground,

3 And said, My Lord, If now I haue found fauour in thy sight, passe not away, I pray thee, from thy seruant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feete, and rest your selues vnder the tree:

5 And I will fetch a morsell of bread; and † comfort yee your hearts, after that you shall passe on: for therefore † are you come to your seruant. And they said, So do, as thou hast said.

†Hebr. stay. †Heb. you haue passed.

6 And Abraham hastened into the tent vnto Sarah, and said: † Make ready quickely three measures of fine meale, knead it, and make cakes vpon the hearth.

†Heb. Hasten.

7 And Abraham ran vnto the herd, & fetcht a calfe tender and good, and gaue it vnto a yong man: and he hasted to dresse it.

8 And hee tooke butter and milke, and the calfe which he had dressed, and set it before them;

them; and he stood by them vnder the tree: and they did eat.

9 ¶ And they said vnto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold in the tent.

10 And hee said, I will certainely returne vnto thee according to the time of life; and loe, *Sarah thy wife shall haue a son. And Sarah heard it in the tent dooze which was behind him.

*Chap. 17.19. and 21,2.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old and well stricken in age: and it ceased to bee with Sarah after the maner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within herselfe, saying, After I am waxed old, shall I haue pleasure, my *Lord being old also?

*1. Pet. 3,6.

13 And the LORD said vnto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying: Shall I of a surety beare a child, which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed will I returne vnto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall haue a sonne.

15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not: for she was afraid. And he said, Nay, but thou diddest laugh.

16 ¶ And the men rose vp from thence, and looked toward Sodome: and Abraham went with them, to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I doe;

18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth, shalbe *blessed in him?

*Chap. 12.3. and 22.18. 26.4. 28.14. Galat. 3.8.

19 For I know him, that he will command his children, and his household after him, and they shall keepe the way of the LORD, to doe Iustice and iudgement, that the LORD may bring vpon Abraham, that which he hath spoken of him.

20 And the LORD said, Because the cry of Sodome and Gomorrah is great, & because their sinne is very grieuous:

21 I will goe downe now, and see whether they haue done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come vnto me: and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodome: but Abraham stood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew neere, and said, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peraduenture there be fiftie righteous within the citie: wilt thou also destroy, and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein?

25 That be farre from thee, to do after this maner, to slay the righteous with the wicked, and that the righteous should bee as the wicked, that be farre from thee: Shall not the Iudge of all the earth doe right?

26 And the LORD said, If I finde in Sodome fifty righteous within the citie, then I will spare all the place for their sakes.

27 And Abraham answered, and said, Behold, I haue taken vpon mee to speake vnto the LORD, which am but dust and ashes.

28 Peraduenture there shall lacke fiue of the fifty righteous: wilt thou destroy all the citie for lacke of fiue? And hee said, If I finde there fortie and fiue, I will not destroy it.

29 And hee spake vnto him yet againe, and said, Peraduenture there shalbe fourtie found there: & he said, I will not do it for forties sake.

30 And hee said vnto him, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speake: Peraduenture there shall thirtie be found there. And hee said, I will not doe it, if I finde thirtie there.

31 And he said, Behold now, I haue taken vpon me to speake vnto the Lord: Peraduenture there shalbe twenty found there. And hee said, I will not destroy it for twenties sake.

32 And he said, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speake yet but this once: Peraduenture ten shalbe found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for tennes sake.

33 And the LORD went his way, assoone as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned to his place.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Lot entertaineth two Angels.* 4 *The vicious Sodomites are stricken with blindnes.* 12 *Lot is sent for safetie into the mountaines.* 18 *He obtaineth leaue to goe into Zoar.* 24 *Sodome and Gomorrah are destroyed.* 26 *Lots wife is a pillar of salt.* 30 *Lot dwelleth in a caue.* 31 *The incestuous original of Moab and Ammon.*

AND there came two Angels to Sodome at euen, and Lot sate in the gate of Sodome: and Lot seeing them, rose vp to meete them, and hee bowed himselfe with his face toward the ground.

2 And he said, Behold, now my Lords, turne in I pray you, into your seruants house, & tarry all night, and * wash your feete, & ye shall rise vp early, and goe on your wayes. And they said, Nay, but we will abide in the streete all night.

*Chap. 18.4.

3 And hee pressed vpon them greatly, & they turned in vnto him, and entred into his house: and hee made them a feast, and did bake vnleauened bread, and they did eate.

4 ¶ But before they lay downe, the men of the citie, euen the men of Sodome, compassed the house round, both old and yong, all the people from euery quarter.

5 And they called vnto Lot, and said vnto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out vnto vs, that wee may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the dooze vnto them, and shut the dooze after him,

7 And said, I pray you brethren doe not so wickedly.

8 Behold now, I haue two daughters, which haue not known man; let me I pray you, bring them out vnto you, and doe yee to them, as is good in your eyes: onely vnto these men doe nothing: for therefore came they vnder the shadow of my roofe.

9 And they said, Stand backe. And they said againe, This one fellow came in to sojourne, and he will needes be a iudge. Now will we deale worse with thee, then with them. And they pressed sore vpon the man, euen Lot, and came neere to breake the dooze.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the dooze.

11 And they smote the men * that were at the dooze of the house, with blindenesse, both small and great: so, that they wearied themselues to finde the dooze.

*Wisd. 19.16.

12 ¶ And the men said vnto Lot, Hast thou heere

heere any besides? sonne in law, and thy sons, and thy daughters, and whatsoeuer thou hast in the citie, bring them out of this place.

13 For wee will destroy this place, because the * cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD: and the LORD hath sent vs to destroy it.

*Chap. 18.20.

14 And Lot went out, and spake vnto his sonnes in law, which maried his daughters, and said, Vp, get yee out of this place: for the LORD will destroy this citie: but he seemed as one that mocked vnto his sonnes in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning arose, then the Angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters, which † are here, lest thou bee consumed in the || iniquitie of the citie.

†Heb. are found
||Or, punishment

16 And * while he lingred, the men laid hold vpon his hand, and vpon the hand of his wife, and vpon the hand of his two daughters, the LORD being mercifull vnto him: and they brought him forth, & set him without the city.

*Wisd. 10.6.

17 ¶ And it came to passe, when they had brought them forth abroad, that hee said, Escape for thy life, looke not behinde thee, neither stay thou in all the plaine: escape to the mountaine, lest thou be consumed.

18 And Lot said vnto them, Oh not so, my Lord.

19 Behold now, thy seruant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed vnto me in sauing my life, and I cannot escape to the mountaine, lest some euill take me and I die.

20 Behold now, this citie is neere to flee vnto, and it is a little one: Oh let me escape thither, (is it not a little one?) and my soule shall liue.

21 And he said vnto him, See, I haue accepted † thee concerning this thing, that I will not ouerthrow this citie, for the which thou hast spoken.

†Heb. thy face.

22 Haste thee, escape thither: for I cannot doe any thing till thou be come thither: therefore the name of the citie was called Zoar.

†Heb. gone forth

23 ¶ The Sunne was † risen vpon the earth, when Lot entred into Zoar.

24 Then * the LORD rained vpon Sodome, and vpon Gomorrah, brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heauen.

*Deut. 29.23. luke 17.29. esay 13.19. iere. 50.40. amos 4.11. Iude 7.

25 And hee ouerthrew those cities, and all the plaine, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew vpon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked backe from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gate vp early in the morning, to the place where he stood before the LORD.

28 And he looked toward Sodome and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plaine, and beheld, and loe, the smoke of the country went vp as the smoke of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to passe, when God destroyed the cities of the plaine, that God remembred Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the ouerthrow, when he ouerthrew the cities, in the which Lot dwelt.

30 ¶ And Lot went vp out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountaine, and his two daughters with him: for hee feared to dwell in Zoar, and he dwelt in a caue, he & his two daughters.

31 And the first borne said vnto the yonger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth, to come in vnto vs, after the maner of all the earth.

32 Come, let vs make our father drinke wine, and we will lie with him, that wee may preserue seed of our father.

33 And they made their father drinke wine that night, and the first borne went in, and lay with her father: and hee perceiued not, when she lay downe, nor when she arose.

34 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the first borne said vnto the yonger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father: let vs make him drinke wine this night also, and goe thou in, and lie with him, that we may preserue seede of our father.

35 And they made their father drinke wine that night also, and the yonger arose, and lay with him: and he perceiued not, when she lay downe, nor when she arose.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father.

37 And the first borne bare a sonne, and called his name Moab: the same is the father of the Moabites vnto this day.

38 And the yonger, she also bare a sonne, and called his name Ben-ammi: the same is the father of the children of Ammon, vnto this day.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Abraham soiourneth at Gerar,* 2 *denieth his wife, and looseth her.* 3 *Abimelech is reproued for her in a dreame.* 9 *He rebuketh Abraham,* 14 *restoreth Sarah,* 16 *and reproueth her,* 17 *He is healed by Abrahams prayer.*

AND Abraham iourneyed from thence toward the South country, and dwelled betweene Cadesh and Shur, and soiourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, Shee is my sister: And Abimelech king of Gerar sent, and tooke Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dreame by night, and said to him, Behold, thou art but a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken: for she is † a mans wife.

† Hebr. married to an husband.

4 But Abimelech had not come neere her: and he said, LORD, wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?

5 Said he not vnto me, Shee is my sister? and she, euen shee her selfe said, He is my brother: in the || integritie of my heart, and innocency of my hands haue I done this.

||Or, simplicitie, or sincerity.

6 And God said vnto him in a dreame, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart: for I also withheld thee from sinning against me, therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore restore the man his wife: for he is a Prophet, and hee shall pray for thee, and thou shalt liue: and if thou restore her not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou and all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his seruants, and told all these things in their eares: and the men were sore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said vnto him, What hast thou done vnto vs? and what haue I offended thee, that thou hast brought

brought on me, and on my kingdome a great sinne? thou hast done deedes vnto me that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech said vnto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the feare of God is not in this place: and they will slay me for my wiues sake.

12 And yet indeed she is my sister: she is the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother: and she became my wife.

13 And it came to passe when God caused me to wander from my fathers house, that I said vnto her, This is thy kindnesse which thou shalt shew vnto me: at euery place whither we shall come, say of me, He is my brother.

*Chap.12.13.

14 And Abimelech tooke sheepe, and oxen, and men seruants, and women seruants, and gaue them vnto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land is before thee: dwell where it pleaseth thee.

†Heb. as is good in thine eyes.

16 And vnto Sarah hee said, Behold, I haue giuen thy brother a thousand pieces of siluer: behold, he is to thee a couering of the eyes, vnto all that are with thee, and with all other: thus she was reproued.

17 ¶ So Abraham prayed vnto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid-seruants, and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had fast closed vp all the wombes of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Isaac is borne.* 4 *He is circumcised.* 6 *Sarah reioyceth.* 9 *Hagar and Ishmael are cast forth.* 15 *Hagar in distresse:* 17 *The Angel comforteth her.* 22 *Abimelech maketh couenant with Abraham at Beer-sheba.*

AND the LORD visited Sarah as he had said, and the LORD did vnto Sarah as he had spoken.

*Chap.17.19. and 18.10. *Acts 7.8. Gala.4.22. Hebr.11.11.

2 For Sarah *conceiued, and bare Abraham a sonne in his olde age, at the set time, of which God had spoken to him.

3 And Abraham called the name of his sonne that was borne vnto him, whom Sarah bare to him Isaac.

4 And Abraham circumcised his sonne Isaac being eight dayes olde, * as God had commanded him.

*Chap.17.12.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeeres old, when his sonne Isaac was borne vnto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, so that all that heare, will laugh with me.

7 And she said, Who would haue said vnto Abraham, that Sarah should haue giuen children sucke? for I haue borne him a sonne in his olde age.

8 And the childe grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the same day that Isaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah sawe the sonne of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had borne vnto Abraham, mocking.

*Gala.4.30.

10 Wherefore she said vnto Abraham, *Cast out this bondwoman, and her sonne: for the sonne of this bondwoman shall not bee heire with my sonne, euen with Isaac.

11 And the thing was very grieuous in Abrahams sight, because of his sonne.

12 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, Let it not bee grieuous in thy sight, because of the lad and because of thy bondwoman. In all that Sarah hath said vnto thee, hearken vnto her voyce: for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also of the sonne of the bondwoman, will I make a nation, because he is thy seed.

14 And Abraham rose vp early in the morning, and tooke bread, and a bottle of water, and gaue it vnto Hagar, (putting it on her shoulder,) and the child, and sent her away: and she departed, and wandered in the wildernesse of Beer-sheba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the child vnder one of the shrubs.

16 And she went, and sate her downe ouer against him, a good way off, as it were a bowe shoot: for she said, Let me not see the death of the child. And she sate ouer against him, and lift vp her voyce, and wept.

17 And God heard the voyce of the lad, and the Angel of God called to Hagar out of heauen, and said vnto her, What ailest thee, Hagar? feare not: for God hath heard the voyce of the lad where he is.

18 Arise, lift vp the lad, & hold him in thine hand: for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water, and she went, and filled the bottle with water, and gaue the lad drinke.

20 And God was with the lad, and he grew, and dwelt in the wildernesse, and became an archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wildernesse of Paran: and his mother tooke him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to passe at that time, that Abimelech and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his hoste spake vnto Abraham, saying, God is with thee in all that thou doest.

23 Now therefore sweare vnto mee heere by God, that thou wilt not †deale falsely with me, nor with my sonne, nor with my sonnes sonne: but according to the kindnesse that I haue done vnto thee, thou shalt doe vnto mee, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.

†Hebr. if thou shalt lie vnto mee.

24 And Abraham said, I will sweare.

25 And Abraham reproued Abimelech because of a well of water, which Abimelechs seruants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech said, I wote not who hath done this thing: neither diddest thou tell mee, neither yet heard I of it, but to day.

27 And Abraham tooke sheepe and oxen, and gaue them vnto Abimelech: and both of them made a couenant.

28 And Abraham set seuen ewe lambes of the flocke by themselues.

29 And Abimelech saide vnto Abraham, What meane these seuen ewe lambes, which thou hast set by themselues?

30 And hee saide, For these seuen ewe lambes shalt thou take of mine hand, that they may be a witnesse vnto me, that I haue digged this well.

31 Wherefore hee called that place, ‖ Beer-sheba: because there they sware both of them.

‖ That is, The well of the oath.

32 Thus they made a couenant at Beer-sheba: then Abimelech rose vp, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his hoste, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.

33 ¶ And

‖ Or, tree,

33 ¶ And Abraham planted a ‖ groue in Beer-sheba, and called there on the name of the LORD, the euerlasting God.

34 And Abraham sojourned in the Philistines land, many dayes.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Abraham is tempted to offer Isaac.* 3 *He giueth proofe of his faith and obedience.* 11 *The Angel stayeth him.* 13 *Isaac is exchanged with a ramme.* 14 *The place is called Iehouah-iireh.* 15 *Abraham is blessed againe.* 20 *The generation of Nahor vnto Rebekah.*

AND it came to passe after these things, that *God did tempt Abraham, and said vnto him, Abraham. And he said, †Behold, here I am.

*Hebr.11.17. †Hebr. Behold mee.

2 And he said, Take now thy sonne, thine onely sonne Isaac, whom thou louest, and get thee into the land of Moriah: and offer him there for a burnt offring vpon one of the mountaines which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham rose vp early in the morning, and clouen his asse, and tooke two of his young men with him, and Isaac his sonne, and claue the wood for the burnt offering, and rose vp, and went vnto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift vp his eyes, and saw the place afarre off.

5 And Abraham said vnto his young men, Abide you here with the asse, and I and the lad will go yonder and worship, and come againe to you.

6 And Abraham took the wood of the burnt offering, and layd it vpon Isaac his sonne: and hee tooke the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 And Isaac spake vnto Abraham his father, and said, My father: and he said, †Here am I, my sonne. And he said, Behold the fire and the wood: but where is the ‖ lambe for a burnt offering?

†Heb. Behold mee. ‖ Or, kidde.

8 And Abraham said, My sonne, God will prouide himselfe a lambe for a burnt offering: so they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an altar there, and layd the wood in order, and bound Isaac his sonne, and *layd him on the altar vpon the wood.

*James 2.21.

10 And Abraham stretched forth his hand, and tooke the knife to slay his sonne.

11 And the Angel of the LORD called vnto him out of heauen, and said, Abraham, Abraham. And he said, Here am I.

12 And hee said, Lay not thine hand vpon the lad, neither doe thou any thing vnto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy sonne, thine onely sonne from mee.

13 And Abraham lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, behind him a ramme caught in a thicket by the hornes: And Abraham went and tooke the ramme, and offered him vp for a burnt offering, in the stead of his sonne.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place ‖ Iehouah-iireh, as it is said to this day, In the mount of the LORD it shall bee seene.

‖ That is, The LORD will see or prouide.

15 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD called vnto Abraham out of heauen the second time,

16 And sayd, *By my selfe haue I sworne, saith the LORD, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy sonne, thine onely sonne,

*Psa.105.9. eccles 44.21. luke 1.73. hebr.6.13.

17 That in blessing I will blesse thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seede as the starres of the heauen, and as the sand which is vpon the sea shore, and thy seede shall possesse the gate of his enemies.

18 *And in thy seede shall all the nations of the earth bee blessed, because thou hast obeyed my voyce.

*Chap.12.3. and 18.18. eccles.44.21. acles 3.25. galat.3.8.

19 So Abraham returned vnto his young men, and they rose vp, and went together vnto Beer-sheba. & Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba.

20 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold Milcah, shee hath also borne children vnto thy brother Nahor,

21 Huz his first borne, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Iidlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begate *Rebekah: these eight Milcah did beare to Nahor, Abrahams brother.

*Called Rom 9.10. Rebecca

24 And his concubine whose name was Reumah, shee bare also Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahash, and Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The age and death of Sarah.* 3 *The purchase of Machpelah.* 19 *where Sarah was buried.*

AND Sarah was an hundred and seuen and twentie yeeres old: these were the yeeres of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kiriath-arba, the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan: And Abraham came to mourne for Sarah, and to weepe for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham stood vp from before his dead, and spake vnto the sonnes of Heth, saying,

4 I am a stranger and a sojourner with you: giue mee a possession of a buriing place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.

5 And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying vnto him;

6 Heare vs, my lord, thou art a †mightie prince amongst vs: in the choyce of our sepulchres bury thy dead: none of vs shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead.

†Hebr. a Prince of God.

7 And Abraham stood vp and bowed himselfe to the people of the land, euen to the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, saying, If it bee your minde that I should bury my dead out of my sight, heare me, and entreat for me to Ephron the sonne of Zohar:

9 That he may giue me the cane of Machpelah, which he hath, which is in the end of his fielde: for † as much money as it is worth hee shall giue it mee, for a possession of a buriing place amongst you.

†Hebr. full money.

10 And Ephron dwelt amongst the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the †audience of the children of Heth, euen of all that went in at the gates of his citie, saying,

†Hebr. eares.

11 Nay, my lord, heare me: the field I giue thee, and the cane that is therein, I giue it thee, in the

in the presence of the sonnes of my people giue
I te thee: burie thy dead.
12 And Abraham bowed downe himselfe
before the people of the land.
13 And hee spake vnto Ephron in the audi-
ence of the people of the land, saying, But if
thou wilt giue it, I pray thee heare mee: I will
giue thee money for the field: take it of me, and
I will bury my dead there.
14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying
vnto him,
15 My Lord, hearken vnto mee: the land is
worth foure hundred shekels of siluer: what is
that betwixt mee and thee? bury therefore thy
dead.
16 And Abraham hearkened vnto Ephron,
and Abraham weighed to Ephron the siluer
which hee had named, in the audience of the
sonnes of Heth, foure hundred shekels of siluer,
currant money with the merchant.
17 ¶ And the field of Ephron, which was in
Machpelah, which was before Mamre, the field
and the cane which was therin, and all the trees
that were in the field, that were in all the bor-
ders round about, were made sure
18 Vnto Abraham for a possession in the pre-
sence of the children of Heth, before all that
went in at the gates of his citie.
19 And after this Abraham buried Sarah
his wife in the cane of the field of Machpelah,
before Mamre: the same is Hebron in the land
of Canaan.
20 And the field, and the cane that is there-
in, were made sure vnto Abraham, for a posses-
sion of a burying place, by the sonnes of Heth.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Abraham sweareth his seruant.* 10 *The seruants iour-*
ney: 12 *His prayer:* 14 *His signe.* 15 *Rebekah*
meeteth him, 18 *fulfilleth his signe,* 22 *receiueth iew-*
els, 23 *sheweth her kinred,* 25 *and inuiteth him home.*
26 *The seruant blesseth God,* 28 *Laban entertaineth*
him. 34 *The seruant sheweth his message.* 50 *Laban*
and Bethuel approue it. 58 *Rebekah consenteth to goe.*
62 *Isaac meeteth her.*

†Heb. gone into dayes.

AND Abraham was old and † well stricken
in age: and the LORD had blessed Abra-
ham in all things.
2 And Abraham said vnto his eldest seruant
of his house, that ruled ouer all that hee had,
*Chap.47.29. * Put, I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh:
3 And I will make thee sweare by the
LORD the God of heauen, and the God of the
earth, that thou shalt not take a wife vnto my
sonne of the daughters of the Canaanites a-
mongst whom I dwell:
4 But thou shalt goe vnto my country, and
to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my sonne
Isaac.
5 And the seruant said vnto him, Perad-
uenture the woman will not bee willing to fol-
low mee vnto this land: must I needes bring
thy sonne againe, vnto the land from whence
thou camest?
6 And Abraham said vnto him, Beware
thou, that thou bring not my sonne thither a-
gaine.
*Chap.12.7. and 13.15. and 15.18. and 26.4. 7 ¶ The LORD God of heauen which
tooke me from my fathers house, and from the
land of my kinred, and which spake vnto mee,
and that sware vnto mee, saying, * Vnto thy
seede will I giue this land, hee shall send his
Angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife
vnto my sonne from thence.
8 And if the woman will not bee willing to
follow thee, then thou shalt be cleare from this
my oath: onely bring not my sonne thither a-
gaine.
9 And the seruant put his hand vnder the
thigh of Abraham his master, and sware to
him concerning that matter.
10 ¶ And the seruant tooke ten camels, of
the camels of his master, and departed, (‖ for
all the goods of his master were in his hand)
and hee arose, and went to Mesopotamia vnto
the citie of Nahor.
‖ Or, And.
11 And he made his camels to kneele downe
without the citie, by a well of water, at the time
of the euening, euen the time † that women goe
out to draw water.
† Heb. that women which draw water goe forth.
12 And he said, O LORD, God of my ma-
ster Abraham, I pray thee send mee good speed
this day, and shew kindnesse vnto my master
Abraham.
13 Behold, * I stand here by the well of wa-
ter; and the daughters of the men of the citie
come out to draw water:
*Verse 43.
14 And let it come to passe, that the damsell
to whom I shall say, Let downe thy pitcher,
I pray thee, that I may drinke, and she shal say,
Drinke, and I wil giue thy camels drinke also:
let the same be shee that thou hast appointed for
thy seruant Isaac: and thereby shall I know
that thou hast shewed kindnesse vnto my ma-
ster.
15 ¶ And it came to passe before hee had
done speaking, that behold, Rebekah came out,
who was borne to Bethuel, sonne of Milcah,
the wife of Nahor Abrahams brother, with her
pitcher vpon her shoulder.
16 And the damsell was † very faire to looke
vpon, a virgine, neither had any man knowen
her; and shee went downe to the well, and filled
her pitcher, and came vp.
† Heb. good of countenance.
17 And the seruant ranne to meete her, and
said, Let me (I pray thee) drinke a little water
of thy pitcher.
18 And she said, Drinke, my lord: and shee
hasted, and let downe her pitcher vpon her hand,
and gaue him drinke.
19 And when shee had done giuing him
drinke, she said, I will draw water for thy ca-
mels also, vntill they haue done drinking.
20 And she hasted, and emptied her pitcher
into the trough, and ran againe vnto the well
to draw water, and drew for all his camels.
21 And the man wondering at her, held his
peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made
his iourney prosperous, or not.
22 And it came to passe as the camels had
done drinking, that the man tooke a golden
‖ earering, of halfe a shekel weight, and two
bracelets for her hands, of ten shekels weight of
gold,
‖ Or, iewell for the forehead.
23 And said, Whose daughter art thou?
tell mee, I pray thee: is there roome in thy fa-
thers house for vs to lodge in?
24 And she said vnto him, I am the daugh-
ter of Bethuel the sonne of Milcah, which she
bare vnto Nahor:
25 She said moreouer vnto him, Wee haue
both straw and prouender enough, and roome
to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed downe his head,
and worshipped the LORD.
27 And he said, Blessed be the LORD God
of my master Abraham, who hath not left de-
stitute my master of his mercy, and his trueth:
I being in the way, the LORD led me to the
house of my masters brethren.
28 And the damsel ran, and told them of her
mothers house, these things.
29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his
name was Laban: and Laban ran out vnto the
man, vnto the well.
30 And it came to passe, when hee saw the
eare-ring and bracelets vpon his sisters hands,
and when hee heard the words of Rebekah his
sister, saying, Thus spake the man vnto mee,
that hee came vnto the man: and behold, hee
stood by the camels at the well.
31 And he said, Come in, thou blessed of the
LORD, wherefore standest thou without?
for I haue prepared the house, and roome for
the camels.
32 ¶ And the man came into the house:
and hee vngirded his camels, and gaue straw
and prouender for the camels, and water to
wash his feet, and the mens feet that were with
him.
33 And there was set meat before him to eat:
but hee said, I will not eat, vntill I haue told
mine errand. And he said, Speake on.
34 And he said, I am Abrahams seruant.
35 And the LORD hath blessed my ma-
ster greatly, and hee is become great: and hee
hath giuen him flockes, and herds, and siluer,
and gold, and men seruants, and maid seruants,
and camels, and asses.
36 And Sarah my masters wife bare a sonne
to my master when shee was old: and vnto him
hath he giuen all that he hath.
37 And my master made mee sweare, saying,
Thou shalt not take a wife to my sonne, of the
daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I
dwell:
38 But thou shalt goe vnto my fathers
house, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto
my sonne.
39 And I said vnto my master, Peraduen-
ture the woman will not follow mee.
40 And he said vnto mee, The LORD, be-
fore whom I walke, will send his Angel with
thee, and prosper thy way: and thou shalt take
a wife for my sonne of my kinred, and of my fa-
thers house.
41 Then shalt thou bee cleare from this my
oath, when thou comest to my kinred, and if
they giue not thee one, thou shalt bee cleare
from my oath.
42 And I came this day vnto the well, and
said, O LORD God of my master Abra-
ham, if now thou doe prosper my way, which
I goe:
*Verse 13. 43 * Behold, I stand by the well of water;
and it shall come to passe, that when the virgin
commeth forth to draw water, and I say to her,
Giue mee, I pray thee, a little water of thy pit-
cher to drinke;
44 And she say to me, Both drinke thou, and
I will also draw for thy camels: let the same be
the woman, whom the LORD hath appointed
out for my masters sonne.
45 And before I had done speaking in mine
heart, behold, Rebekah came forth with her
pitcher on her shoulder, and shee went downe
vnto the well, and drew water: and I said vnto
her, Let me drinke, I pray thee.
46 And shee made haste, and let downe her
pitcher from her shoulder, and said, Drinke, and
I wil giue thy camels drinke also: so I dranke,
and she made the camels drinke also.
47 And I asked her, and said, Whose daugh-
ter art thou? And shee said, The daughter of
Bethuel, Nahors sonne, whom Milcah bare
vnto him: and I put the eare-ring vpon her
face, and the bracelets vpon her hands.
48 And I bowed downe my head, and wor-
shipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD
God of my master Abraham, which had led me
in the right way to take my masters brothers
daughter vnto his sonne.
49 And now if you will deale kindly and
truely with my master, tell mee: and if not, tell
mee, that I may turne to the right hand, or to
the left.
50 Then Laban and Bethuel answered
and said, The thing proceedeth from the
LORD: wee cannot speake vnto thee bad or
good.
51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take her,
and goe, and let her be thy masters sonnes wife,
as the LORD hath spoken.
52 And it came to passe, that when Abra-
hams seruant heard their words, he worshipped
the LORD, bowing himselfe to the earth.
53 And the seruant brought forth † iewels
of siluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment, and
gaue them to Rebekah: he gaue also to her bro-
ther, and to her mother precious things.
† Heb. vessels.
54 And they did eat and drinke, hee and the
men that were with him, and tarried all night,
and they rose vp in the morning, and hee said,
* Send me away vnto my master.
* Verse 56.
55 And her mother and her brother said,
Let the damsell abide with vs ‖ a few dayes, at
the least ten: after that, she shall goe.
‖ Or, a full yeere, or, ten moneths
56 And he said vnto them, Hinder me not,
seeing the LORD hath prospered my way: send
me away, that I may goe to my master.
57 And they said, We will call the damsell,
and enquire at her mouth.
58 And they called Rebekah, and said vnto
her, Wilt thou goe with this man? and shee
said, I will goe.
59 And they sent away Rebekah their sister,
and her nurse, and Abrahams seruant and his
men.
60 And they blessed Rebekah, and said vn-
to her, Thou art our sister, bee thou the mother
of thousands of millions, and let thy seed pos-
sesse the gate of those which hate them.
61 ¶ And Rebekah arose, and her damsels
and they rode vpon the camels, and followed
the man: and the seruant tooke Rebekah, and
went his way.
62 And Isaac came from the way of the
* well Lahai-roi, for hee dwelt in the South
country.
* Chap. 16.14 and 25.11.
63 And Isaac went out, to ‖ meditate in
the fielde at the euentide: and hee lift vp his
eyes, and sawe, and behold, the camels were
comming.
‖ Or, to pray.
64 And Rebekah lift vp her eyes, and when
she saw Isaac, she lighted off the camell.

65 For she had said vnto the seruant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meete vs? and the seruant had said, It is my master: therefore she tooke a vaile and couered her selfe.
66 And the seruant tolde Isaac all things, that he had done.
67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, and tooke Rebekah, and shee became his wife, and he loued her: and Isaac was comforted after his mothers death.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The sonnes of Abraham by Keturah. 5 The diuision of his goods. 7 His age and death. 9 His burial. 12 The generation of Ishmael. 17 His age and death. 19 Isaac prayeth for Rebekah being barren. 22 The children striue in her wombe. 24 The birth of Esau and Iacob. 27 Their difference. 29 Esau selleth his birthright.

THen againe Abraham tooke a wife, and her name was Keturah.
2 And shee bare him Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah.
*1.Chro.1.32 3 And *Jokshan begate Sheba, and Dedan. And the sonnes of Dedan were Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummim.
4 And the sonnes of Midian, Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abida, and Eldaah: all these were the children of Keturah.
5 ¶ And Abraham gaue all that he had, vnto Isaac.
6 But vnto the sonnes of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gaue gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his sonne (while he yet liued) Eastward, vnto the East countrey.
7 And these are the dayes of the yeeres of Abrahams life which he liued; an hundred threescore and fifteene yeeres.
8 Then Abraham gaue vp the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full of yeeres, and was gathered to his people.
9 And his sonnes Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the caue of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the sonne of Zohar the Hittite, which is before Mamre;
*Chap.23.16. 10 *The field which Abraham purchased of the sonnes of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.
11 ¶ And it came to passe after the death of Abraham, that God blessed his sonne Isaac, and Isaac dwelt by the *well Lahai-roi.
*Chap.16.14 and 24.62. 12 ¶ Nowe these are the generations of Ishmael Abrahams sonne, whom Hagar the Egyptian Sarahs handmayd bare vnto Abraham:
*1.Chro.1.29 13 And *these are the names of the sonnes of Ishmael by their names, according to their generations: The first borne of Ishmael, Nebaioth, and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,
14 And Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa,
15 Hadar, and Tema, Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah.
16 These are the sonnes of Ishmael, and these are their names, by their townes, and by their castles; twelue princes according to their nations.
17 And these are the yeeres of the life of Ishmael: an hundred and thirtie and seuen yeeres; and he gaue vp the ghost and died, and was gathered vnto his people.
18 And they dwelt from Hauilah vnto Shur, that is before Egypt, as thou goest towards Assyria: and he † died in the presence of all his brethren. † Heb. fell.
19 ¶ And these are the generations of Isaac, Abrahams sonne: Abraham begate Isaac.
20 And Isaac was fourtie yeeres old when hee tooke Rebekah to wife the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan-Aram, the sister to Laban the Syrian.
21 And Isaac intreated the LORD for his wife, because shee was barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceiued.
22 And the children strugled together within her; and she said, If it be so, why am I thus? And she went to enquire of the LORD.
23 And the LORD said vnto her, Two nations are in thy wombe, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels; and the one people shall bee stronger then the other people: and *the elder shall serue the yonger. * Rom.9.12.
24 ¶ And when her dayes to bee deliuered were fulfilled, behold, there were twinnes in her wombe.
25 And the first came out red, all ouer like an hairie garment: and they called his name, Esau.
26 And after that came his brother out, and *his hand tooke hold on Esaus heele; and his name was called Jacob: and Isaac was threescore yeeres old, when she bare them. * Ose.12.3.
27 And the boyes grew; and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field: and Jacob was a plaine man dwelling in tents.
28 And Isaac loued Esau, because † hee did eate of his venison: but Rebekah loued Jacob. † Heb. venison was in his mouth.
29 ¶ And Jacob sodde pottage: and Esau came from the field, and he was faint.
30 And Esau said to Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee, † with that same red pottage: for I am faint; therefore was his name called Edom. † Heb. with this red, with this red pottage.
31 And Jacob said, Sell mee this day thy birthright.
32 And Esau said, Behold, I am † at the point to die: and what profit shall this birthright doe to mee? † Heb. going to die.
33 And Jacob said, Sweare to me this day: and hee sware to him: and *hee sold his birthright vnto Jacob. *Heb. 12.16.
34 Then Jacob gaue Esau bread and pottage of lentiles; and he did eat and drinke, and rose vp, and went his way: thus Esau despised his birthright.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Isaac because of famine went to Gerar. 2 God instructeth, and blesseth him. 7 He is reproued by Abimelech for denying his wife. 12 Hee groweth rich. 18 He diggeth Esek, Sitnah, and Rehoboth. 23 Abimelech maketh a couenant with him at Beer-sheba. 34 Esaus wiues.

AND there was a famine in the land, beside the first famine that was in the daies of Abraham. And Isaac went vnto Abimelech king of the Philistims, vnto Gerar.
2 And the LORD appeared vnto him, and said, Goe not downe into Egypt; dwell in the land, which I shall tell thee of.

3 Sojourne in this land, and I will be with thee, and will blesse thee: for vnto thee, and vnto thy seede * I will giue all these countreyes, and I will performe the oath, which I sware vnto Abraham thy father. *Chap.13.15. and 15.18.
4 And I will make thy seede to multiply as the starres of heauen, and will giue vnto thy seed all these countreyes: and in thy Seed shall all the nations of the earth be * blessed: *Chap.12.3. and 15.18. and 22.18.
5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voyce, and kept my charge, my commandements, my statutes, and my lawes.
6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.
7 And the men of the place asked him of his wife: and he said, She is my sister: for hee feared to say, She is my wife; lest, said hee, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah, because she was faire to looke vpon.
8 And it came to passe when hee had beene there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistims looked out at a window, and sawe, and behold, Isaac was sporting with Rebekah his wife.
9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and saide, Behold, of a surete thee is thy wife: and how saidest thou, She is my sister? and Isaac saide vnto him, Because I said, Least I die for her.
10 And Abimelech said, What is this thou hast done vnto vs? one of the people might lightly haue lien with thy wife, and thou shouldest haue brought guiltinesse vpon vs.
11 And Abimelech charged all his people, saying, Hee that toucheth this man or his wife, shall surely be put to death.
†Heb. sound. 12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and † received in the same yeere an hundreth fold, and the LORD blessed him.
†Hebr. went going. 13 And the man waxed great, and † went forward, and grewe vntill hee became very great.
‖Or, husbandry. 14 For he had possession of flockes, and possession of herds, and great store of ‖ seruants, and the Philistims enuied him.
15 For all the wels which his fathers seruants had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, the Philistims had stopped them, and filled them with earth.
16 And Abimelech saide vnto Isaac, Goe from vs: for thou art much mightier then wee.
17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.
18 And Isaac digged againe the welles of water, which they had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father: for the Philistims had stopped them after the death of Abraham, and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.
†Heb. laying. 19 And Isaacs seruants digged in the valley, and found there a well of † springing water.
‖ That is, Contention. 20 And the herdmen of Gerar did striue with Isaacs herdmen, saying, The water is ours: and he called the name of the well, ‖ Esek, because they strone with him.
‖ That is, Hatred. 21 And they digged another wel and strone for that also: and hee called the name of it, ‖ Sitnah.
‖ That is, Roome. 22 And he remooued from thence, and digged another well, and for that they strone not: and hee called the name of it ‖ Rehoboth: and he said, For now the LORD hath made roome for vs: and we shall bee fruitfull in the land.
23 And hee went vp from thence to Beersheba.
24 And the LORD appeared vnto him the same night, and saide, I am the God of Abraham thy father: feare not, for I am with thee, and will blesse thee, and multiply thy seed, for my seruant Abrahams sake.
25 And he builded an altar there, and called vpon the Name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaacs seruants digged a well.
26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friendes, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his army.
27 And Isaac saide vnto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing yee hate me, and haue sent me away from you?
28 And they said, † We saw certainely that the LORD was with thee: and wee said, Let there now be an oath betwixt vs, euen betwixt vs and thee, and let vs make a couenant with thee: † Hebr. seeing we saw.
29 † That thou wilt doe vs no hurt, as wee haue not touched thee, and as we haue done vnto thee nothing but good, and haue sent thee away in peace: thou art now the blessed of the LORD. † Hebr. if thou shalt, &c.
30 And hee made them a feast, and they did eate and drinke.
31 And they rose vp betimes in the morning, and sware one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.
32 And it came to passe the same day, that Isaacs seruants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said vnto him, We haue found water.
33 And he called it ‖ Shebah: therefore the name of the citie is ‖ Beer-sheba vnto this day. ‖ That is, an oath. ‖ That is, the well of the oath.
34 ¶ And Esau was fortie yeeres old, when he tooke to wife Judeth, the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite: *Chap.27.46
35 Which * were † a griefe of mind vnto Isaac and to Rebekah. † Heb. bitternesse of spirit.

CHAP. XXVII.

2 Isaac sendeth Esau for venison. 5 Rebekah instructeth Iacob to obtaine the blessing. 15 Iacob vnder the person of Esau obtaineth it. 30 Esau bringeth venison. 33 Isaac trembleth. 34 Esau complaineth, and by importunitie obtaineth a blessing. 41 He threatneth Iacob. 42 Rebekah disappointeth it.

AND it came to passe that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dimme, so that hee could not see, hee called Esau his eldest sonne, and said vnto him, My sonne. And he said vnto him, Behold, here am I.
2 And he said, Behold now, I am olde, I know not the day of my death.
3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiuer, and thy bow, and goe out to the field, and † take me some venison. † Hebr. hunt.
4 And make me sauourie meate, such as I loue, and bring it to me, that I may eat, that my soule may blesse thee before I die.
5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his sonne: and Esau went to the field to hunt for venison, and to bring it.

6 ¶ And Rebekah spake vnto Jacob her
sonne, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speak
vnto Esau thy brother, saying,
7 Bring me venison, and make me sauorie
meate, that I may eate, and blesse thee before
the LORD before my death.
8 Now therefore my sonne, obey my voyce,
according to that which I command thee.
9 Goe now to the flocke, and fetch me from
thence two good kids of the goats, and I will
make them sauory meate for thy father, such as
he loueth.
10 And thou shalt bring it to thy father, that
he may eate, and that hee may blesse thee, before
his death.
11 And Jacob said to Rebekah his mother,
Behold, Esau my brother is a hairie man, and
I am a smooth man.
12 My father peraduenture will feele mee,
and I shall seeme to him as a deceiuer, and I
shall bring a curse vpon me, and not a blessing.
13 And his mother said vnto him, Vpon me
be thy curse, my sonne: onely obey my voice, and
goe fetch me them.
14 And he went, and fetched, and brought
them to his mother, and his mother made sauo-
rie meat, such as his father loued.
† Heb, desirable
15 And Rebekah tooke † goodly raiment
of her eldest sonne Esau, which were with her
in the house, and put them vpon Jacob her yon-
ger sonne:
16 And she put the skinnes of the kids of the
goates vpon his hands, and vpon the smooth of
his necke.
17 And she gaue the sauourie meate, and the
bread, which she had prepared, into the hand of
her sonne Jacob.
18 ¶ And he came vnto his father, and said,
My father: And he said, Here am I: who art
thou, my sonne?
19 And Jacob said vnto his father, I am
Esau thy first borne: I haue done according as
thou badest mee: arise, I pray thee, sit, and eate
of my venison, that thy soule may blesse me.
20 And Isaac said vnto his sonne, How is
it that thou hast found it so quickly, my sonne?
And he said, Because the LORD thy God
brought it † to me.
† Heb, before me
21 And Isaac said vnto Jacob, Come neere,
I pray thee, that I may feele thee, my sonne,
whether thou be my very sonne Esau, or not.
22 And Jacob went neere vnto Isaac his fa-
ther: and he felt him, and said, The voyce is Ja-
cobs voice, but the hands are the hands of Esau.
23 And hee discerned him not, because his
hands were hairy, as his brother Esaus hands:
So he blessed him.
24 And he said, Art thou my very sonne E-
sau? and he said, I am.
25 And he said, Bring it neere to me, and I
will eate of my sonnes venison, that my soule
may blesse thee: and he brought it neere to him,
and he did eate: and he brought him wine, and
he dranke.
26 And his father Isaac saide vnto him,
Come neere now, and kisse me, my sonne.
27 And he came neere, and kissed him: and
he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed
him, and said, See, the smell of my sonne is as
the smell of a field, which the LORD hath
blessed.
28 Therefore * God giue thee of the dew of * Heb, 11.20.
heauen, and the fatnesse of the earth, and plenty
of corne and wine.
29 Let people serue thee, and nations
bowe downe to thee: be lord ouer thy brethren,
and let thy mothers sonnes bow downe to thee:
Cursed be euery one that curseth thee, and bles-
sed be he that blesseth thee.
30 ¶ And it came to passe, assoone as Isaac
had made an end of blessing Jacob, and Jacob
was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Is-
aac his father, that Esau his brother came in
from his hunting.
31 And he also had made sauoury meat, and
brought it vnto his father, and said vnto his fa-
ther, Let my father arise, and eate of his sonnes
venison, that thy soule may blesse me.
32 And Isaac his father saide vnto him,
Who art thou? and he said, I am thy sonne, thy
first borne Esau.
33 And Isaac † trembled very exceedingly, † Heb, trembled with a great trembling greatly.
and said, Who? where is hee that hath † taken
venison, and brought it mee, and I haue eaten
of all before thou camest, and haue blessed him?
yea, and he shall be blessed. † Heb, hunted.
34 And when Esau heard the wordes of his
father, he cried with a great and exceeding bit-
ter cry, and said vnto his father, Bless me, euen
me also, O my father.
35 And he said, Thy brother came with sub-
tiltie, and hath taken away thy blessing.
36 And hee said, Is not hee rightly named
‖ Jacob? for hee hath supplanted me these two ‖ That is, A supplanter,
times: hee tooke away my birthright, and be-
hold, now he hath taken away my blessing: and
hee said, Hast thou not reserued a blessing for
mee?
37 And Isaac answered and said vnto Esau,
Behold, I haue made him thy lord, and all his
brethren haue I giuen to him for seruants: and
with corne and wine haue I ‖ sustained him: ‖ Or, supported.
and what shall I say now vnto thee, my sonne?
38 And Esau said vnto his father, Hast thou
but one blessing, my father? bless me, euen me
also, O my father. And Esau lift vp his voyce,
* and wept. * Heb. 12.17.
39 And Isaac his father answered, and said
vnto him, Behold, * thy dwelling shall be ‖ the * Verse 28.
fatnesse of the earth, and of the dew of heauen ‖ Or, of the fatnesse.
from aboue,
40 And by thy sword shalt thou liue, and
shalt serue thy brother: and it shall come to passe
when thou shalt haue the dominion, that thou
shalt breake his yoke from off thy necke.
41 ¶ And Esau hated Jacob, because of the
blessing, wherewith his father blessed him: and
Esau said in his heart, The dayes of mourning
for my father are at hand; * then will I slay * Obad, 10.
my brother Jacob.
42 And these words of Esau her elder sonne
were told to Rebekah: And she sent and called
Jacob her yonger sonne, and said vnto him, Be-
hold, thy brother Esau as touching thee, doth
comfort himselfe, purposing to kill thee.
43 Now therefore my sonne, obey my voyce:
and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother, to
Haran.
44 And tarie with him a few dayes, vntill
thy brothers fierie wrath turne away,
45 Vntill thy brothers anger turne away
from thee, and he forget that which thou hast
done

done to him: then I will send, and fetch thee
from thence: why should I be depriued also of
you both in one day?
* Chap. 26. 35. 46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, * I am weary
of my life, because of the daughters of Heth:
If Jacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth,
such as these which are of the daughters of the
land, what good shall my life doe me?

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Isaac blesseth Iacob, and sendeth him to Padan Aram*
9 *Esau marrieth Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael.*
10 *The vision of Iacobs ladder.* 18 *The stone of Bethel*
20 *Iacobs vow.*

AND Isaac called Jacob, and blessed him,
and charged him, and said vnto him, Thou
shalt not take a wife, of the daughters of Ca-
naan.
* Ose. 12. 12. 2 * Arise, goe to Padan Aram, to the house
of Bethuel thy mothers father, and take thee a
wife from thence, of the daughters of Laban
thy mothers brother.
3 And God Almighty blesse thee, and make
thee fruitfull: and multiply thee, that thou
mayest be † a multitude of people: † Heb, an assembly of people.
4 And giue thee the blessing of Abraham, to
thee, and to thy seed with thee: that thou mayest
inherit the land † wherein thou art a stranger, † Heb, of thy sojournings.
which God gaue vnto Abraham.
5 And Isaac sent away Jacob, and he went
to Padan Aram, vnto Laban, sonne of Bethuel
the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Jacobs
and Esaus mother.
6 ¶ When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed
Jacob, and sent him away to Padan-Aram, to
take him a wife from thence; and that as hee
blessed him, he gaue him a charge, saying, Thou
shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Ca-
naan:
7 And that Jacob obeyed his father, and
his mother, and was gone to Padan-Aram;
8 And Esau seeing that the daughters of
† Heb, were euill in the eyes, &c. Canaan † pleased not Isaac his father:
9 Then went Esau vnto Ishmael, and
tooke vnto the wiues which he had, Mahalath
the daughter of Ishmael Abrahams sonne, the
sister of Nebaioth to be his wife.
* Called Acts 7.2. Charran. 10 ¶ And Jacob went out from Beer-she-
ba, and went toward * Haran.
11 And hee lighted vpon a certaine place,
and tarried there all night, because the sunne
was set: and he tooke of the stones of that place
and put them for his pillowes, and lay downe
in that place to sleepe.
12 And hee dreamed, and behold, a ladder
set vpon the earth, and the top of it reached to
heauen: and behold the Angels of God ascen-
ding and descending on it.
* Chap. 35. 1. and 48. 3. 13 * And behold, the LORD stood aboue
it, and said, I am the LORD God of Abra-
ham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land
whereon thou liest, to thee will I giue it, and to
thy seed.
† Heb, breake foorth. * Deut. 12. 3. * Chap. 12. 3. and 18. 18. and. 22. 18. and 26. 4. 14 And thy seed shall be as the dust of the
earth, and thou shalt † spread abroad * to the
West, and to the East, and to the North, and to
the South: and in thee, and * in thy seed, shall
all the families of the earth be blessed.
15 And behold, I am with thee, and will
keepe thee in all places whither thou goest,
and will bring thee again into this land: for I
will not leaue thee, vntill I haue done that
which I haue spoken to thee of.
16 ¶ And Jacob awaked out of his sleepe,
and he said, Surely the LORD is in this
place, and I knew it not.
17 And he was afraid, and said, How dread-
full is this place? this is none other but the
house of God, and this is the gate of heauen.
18 And Jacob rose vp early in the morning,
and tooke the stone that hee had put for his pil-
lowes, and set it vp for a pillar, and powred oyle
vpon the top of it.
19 And he called the name of that place
‖ Beth-el, but the name of that citie was called ‖ That is, the house of God.
Luz at the first.
20 And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If God
will be with mee, and will keepe me in this way
that I goe, and will giue me bread to eat, and
raiment to put on;
21 So that I come againe to my fathers
house in peace: then shall the LORD bee my
God.
22 And this stone which I haue set for a pil-
lar, shall be Gods house: and of all that thou
shalt giue me, I will surely giue the tenth vnto
thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Iacob commeth to the well of Haran.* 9 *He taketh acquaintance of Rachel.* 13 *Laban entertaineth him.* 18 *Iacob couenanteth for Rachel.* 23 *Hee is deceiued with Leah.* 28 *He marrieth also Rachel, and serueth for her seuen yeeres more.* 32 *Leah beareth Reuben,* 33 *Simeon,* 34 *Leui,* 35 *and Iudah.*

THen Jacob † went on his iourney, and † Heb, lift vp his feete.
came into the land of the † people of the † Heb, children.
East.
2 And he looked, and behold, a well in the
field, and lo, there were three flockes of sheepe
lying by it: for out of that well they watered
the flockes: and a great stone was vpon the
wels mouth.
3 And thither were all the flockes gathe-
red, and they rolled the stone from the welles
mouth, and watered the sheepe, and put the
stone againe vpon the wels mouth in his place.
4 And Jacob said vnto them, My brethren,
whence be ye? and they said, Of Haran are wee.
5 And he said vnto them, Know yee Laban
the sonne of Nahor? And they said, We know
him.
6 And he said vnto them, † Is he well? and † Heb, Is there peace to him.
they said, He is well: and behold, Rachel, his
daughter commeth with the sheepe.
7 And he said, Loe, it is yet high day, nei- † Heb, yet the day is great.
ther is it time that the cattell should bee gathe-
red together: water yee the sheepe, and goe and
feed them.
8 And they said, We cannot, vntill all the
flockes be gathered together, and till they rolle
the stone from the wels mouth: then we water
the sheepe.
9 ¶ And while he yet spake with them, Ra-
chel came with her fathers sheepe: for shee kept
them.
10 And it came to passe, when Jacob saw Ra-
chel the daughter of Laban his mothers bro-
ther, and the sheepe of Laban his mothers bro-
ther, that Jacob went neere, and rolled the
stone from the wels mouth, and watered the
flocke of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Iacob kiſſed Rachel, and lifted vp his voyce, and wept.

12 And Iacob told Rachel, that he was her fathers brother, and that hee was Rebekahs ſonne: and ſhee ran and told her father.

13 And it came to paſſe, when Laban heard the † tidings of Iacob his ſiſters ſonne, that he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kiſſed him, and brought him to his houſe: and he told Laban all theſe things.

† Heb. hearing.

14 And Laban ſayd to him, Surely thou art my bone and my fleſh: and he abode with him the † ſpace of a moneth.

† Heb. a moneth of dayes.

15 ¶ And Laban ſayd vnto Iacob, Becauſe thou art my brother, ſhouldeſt thou therefore ſerue mee for nought? tell mee, what ſhall thy wages be?

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the yonger was Rachel.

17 Leah was tender eyed: but Rachel was beautifull and well fauoured.

18 And Iacob loued Rachel, and ſayd, I will ſerue thee ſeuen yeeres for Rachel thy yonger daughter.

19 And Laban ſaid, It is better that I giue her to thee, then that I ſhould giue her to another man: abide with mee.

20 And Iacob ſerued ſeuen yeeres for Rachel: and they ſeemed vnto him but a fewe dayes, for the loue he had to her.

21 ¶ And Iacob ſayd vnto Laban, Giue me my wife (for my dayes are fulfilled) that I may goe in vnto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feaſt.

23 And it came to paſſe in the euening that he tooke Leah his daughter, and brought her to him, and he went in vnto her.

24 And Laban gaue vnto his daughter Leah Zilpah his maid, for a handmaid.

25 And it came to paſſe, that in the morning behold it was Leah: and hee ſayd to Laban, What is this thou haſt done vnto me? did not I ſerue with thee for Rachel? Wherefore then haſt thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban ſayd, It muſt not bee ſo done in our † countrey, to giue the yonger before the firſt borne.

† Heb. place.

27 Fulfill her weeke, and wee will giue thee this alſo, for the ſeruice which thou ſhalt ſerue with me, yet ſeuen other yeeres.

28 And Iacob did ſo, and fulfilled her weeke: and he gaue him Rachel his daughter to wife alſo.

29 And Laban gaue to Rachel his daughter, Bilhah his handmaid, to be her maid.

30 And he went in alſo vnto Rachel, and he loued alſo Rachel more then Leah, and ſerued with him yet ſeuen other yeeres.

31 ¶ And when the LORD ſaw that Leah was hated, hee opened her wombe: but Rachel was barren.

32 And Leah conceiued and bare a ſonne, and ſhe called his name || Reuben: for ſhee ſaid, Surely the LORD hath looked vpon my affliction: now therefore my husband will loue me.

|| That is, See a ſonne.

33 And ſhee conceiued againe, and bare a ſonne, and ſayd, Becauſe the LORD hath heard that I was hated, hee hath therefore giuen me this ſonne alſo, and ſhee called his name || Simeon.

|| That is, Hearing.

34 And ſhee conceiued againe, and bare a ſonne, and ſayd, Now this time will my husband bee ioyned vnto mee, becauſe I haue borne him three ſonnes: therefore was his name called || Leui.

|| That is, ioyned.

35 And ſhee conceiued againe, and bare a ſonne: and ſhee ſayde, Now will I prayſe the LORD: therefore ſhe called his name * || Iudah, and † left bearing.

** Mat. 1. 2. || That is, Praiſe. † Heb. ſtood from bearing.*

CHAP. XXX.

1 Rachel in griefe for her barrenneſſe, giueth Bilhah her maide vnto Iacob. 5 Shee beareth Dan and Naphtali. 9 Leah giueth Zilpah her maid, who beareth Gad and Aſher. 14 Reuben findeth Mandrakes, with which Leah buyeth her husband of Rachel. 17 Leah beareth Iſſachar, Zebulun, and Dinah. 22 Rachel beareth Ioſeph. 25 Iacob deſireth to depart. 27 Laban stayeth him on a new couenant. 37 Iacobs policie, whereby he became rich.

And when Rachel ſaw that ſhe bare Iacob no children, Rachel enuied her ſiſter, and ſayd vnto Iacob, Giue mee children, or elſe I die.

2 And Iacobs anger was kindled againſt Rachel, and hee ſayd, Am I in Gods ſtead, who hath withheld from thee the fruite of the wombe?

3 And ſhe ſayd, Behold my mayd Bilhah: goe in vnto her, and ſhee ſhall beare vpon my knees, that I may alſo † haue children by her.

† Heb. be built by her.

4 And ſhee gaue him Bilhah her handmaid to wife: and Iacob went in vnto her.

5 And Bilhah conceiued and bare Iacob a ſonne.

6 And Rachel ſayde, God hath iudged mee and hath alſo heard my voyce, and hath giuen mee a ſonne, therefore called ſhee his name || Dan.

|| That is, Iudging.

7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceiued againe, and bare Iacob a ſecond ſonne.

8 And Rachel ſayd, With † great wraſtlings haue I wraſtled with my ſiſter, and I haue preuailed: and ſhee called his name || * Naphtali.

*† Heb. wraſtlings of God. || That is, My wraſtling. * Called, Matt. 4. 13. Nephtali.*

9 When Leah ſaw that ſhee had left bearing, ſhe tooke Zilpah her maide, and gaue her Iacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a ſonne.

11 And Leah ſayd, A troupe commeth: and ſhe called his name || Gad.

|| That is, A troupe or company.

12 And Zilpah Leahs mayd bare Iacob a ſecond ſonne.

13 And Leah ſayd, † Happy am I, for the daughters will call me bleſſed: and ſhe called his name || Aſher.

† Heb. in my happineſſe. || That is, Happy.

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the dayes of wheat harueſt, and found Mandrakes in the field, and brought them vnto his mother Leah. Then Rachel ſaid to Leah, Giue mee, I pray thee, of thy ſonnes Mandrakes.

15 And ſhe ſayd vnto her, Is it a ſmall matter, that thou haſt taken my husband? and wouldeſt thou take away my ſons Mandrakes alſo? and Rachel ſayd, Therefore hee ſhall lie with thee to night, for thy ſonnes Mandrakes.

16 And Iacob came out of the fielde in the euening,

and Leah went out to meete him, and ſayd, Thou muſt come in vnto me: for ſurely I haue hired thee with my ſonnes Mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened vnto Leah, and ſhee conceiued, and bare Iacob the fift ſonne.

18 And Leah ſayd, God hath giuen mee my hire, becauſe I haue giuen my maiden to my husband: and ſhe called his name || Iſſachar.

|| That is, An hire.

19 And Leah conceiued againe, and bare Iacob the ſixt ſonne.

20 And Leah ſayd, God hath endued mee with a good dowry: Now will my husband dwell with mee, becauſe I haue borne him ſixe ſonnes: and ſhe called his name || * Zebulun.

*|| That is, Dwelling. * Called, Zabulon, Matt. 4. 13.*

21 And afterward ſhe bare a daughter, and called her name || Dinah.

|| That is, Iudgement.

22 ¶ And God remembred Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her wombe.

23 And ſhe conceiued and bare a ſonne, and ſayd, God hath taken away my reproch.

24 And ſhee called his name || Ioſeph, and ſayd, The LORD ſhall adde to me another ſonne.

|| That is, Adding.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Rachel had borne Ioſeph, that Iacob ſayd vnto Laban, Send mee away, that I may goe vnto mine owne place, and to my countrey.

26 Giue me my wiues and my children, for whom I haue ſerued thee, and let me goe: for thou knoweſt my ſeruice which I haue done thee.

27 And Laban ſayd vnto him, I pray thee, if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, tarrie: for I haue learned by experience, that the LORD hath bleſſed me for thy ſake.

28 And he ſayd, Appoint me thy wages, and I will giue it.

29 And he ſayd vnto him, Thou knoweſt how I haue ſerued thee, and how thy cattell was with me.

30 For it was little which thou haddeſt before I came; and it is now † increaſed, vnto a multitude; and the LORD hath bleſſed thee † ſince my comming, and now when ſhall I prouide for mine owne houſe alſo?

† Heb. broken foorth. † Heb. at my foot.

31 And hee ſaid, What ſhall I giue thee? and Iacob ſaid, Thou ſhalt not giue mee any thing: if thou wilt do this thing for me, I will againe feed and keepe thy flocke.

32 I will paſſe through al thy flocke to day, remoouing from thence all the ſpeckled and ſpotted cattell: and all the browne cattell among the ſheepe, and the ſpotted and ſpeckled among the goats, and of ſuch ſhall bee my hire.

33 So ſhall my righteouſneſſe anſwere for me † in time to come, when it ſhall come for my hire, before thy face: euery one that is not ſpeckled and ſpotted amongſt the goats, and browne amongſt the ſheepe, that ſhall be counted ſtollen with me.

† Heb. to morrow.

34 And Laban ſaid, Beholde, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And hee remoued that day the hee goats that were ring-ſtraked, and ſpotted, and all the ſhee goats that were ſpeckled and ſpotted, and euery one that had ſome white in it, and all the browne amongſt the ſheepe, and gaue them into the hand of his ſonnes.

36 And hee ſet three dayes iourney betwixt himſelfe and Iacob: and Iacob fed the reſt of Labans flockes.

37 ¶ And Iacob tooke him rods of greene poplar, and of the haſel and cheſnut tree, and pilled white ſtrakes in them, and made the white appeare which was in the rods.

38 And he ſet the rods which he had pilled, before the flocks in the gutters in the watering troughes when the flocks came to drinke, that they ſhould conceiue when they came to drinke.

39 And the flocks conceiued before the rods, and brought foorth cattell ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled and ſpotted.

40 And Iacob did ſeparate the lambes, and ſet the faces of the flockes toward the ring-ſtraked, and all the browne in the flocke of Laban: and he put his owne flocks by themſelues, and put them not vnto Labans cattell.

41 And it came to paſſe whenſoeuer the ſtronger cattell did conceiue, that Iacob layd the rods before the eyes of the cattell in the gutters, that they might conceiue among the rods.

42 But when the cattell were feeble, he put them not in: ſo the feebler were Labans, and the ſtronger Iacobs.

43 And the man increaſed exceedingly, and had much cattel, and maid ſeruants, and men-ſeruants, and camels, and aſſes.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Iacob vpon diſpleaſure departeth ſecretly. 19 Rachel ſtealeth her fathers images. 22 Laban purſueth after him, 26 and complaineth of the wrong. 34 Rachels pollicie to hide the images. 36 Iacobs complaint of Laban. 43 The couenant of Laban and Iacob at Galeed.

And he heard the words of Labans ſonnes ſaying, Iacob hath taken away all that was our fathers; and of that which was of our fathers, hath he gotten all this glory.

2 And Iacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it was not toward him † as before.

† Hebr. as yeſterday, and the day before.

3 And the LORD ſayd vnto Iacob, Returne vnto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred; and I will be with thee.

4 And Iacob ſent and called Rachel and Leah, to the field vnto his flock,

5 And ſaid vnto them, I ſee your fathers countenance, that it is not toward me as before: but the God of my father hath beene with me.

6 And yee know that with all my power I haue ſerued your father.

7 And your father hath deceiued me, and changed my wages ten times; but God ſuffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he ſaid thus, The ſpeckled ſhall be thy wages, then all the cattell bare ſpeckled: and if he ſayd thus, The ring-ſtraked ſhall bee thy hire, then bare all the cattell ring-ſtraked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattel of your father, and giuen them to me.

10 And it came to paſſe at the time that the cattell conceiued, that I lifted vp mine eyes, and ſaw in a dreame, and behold, the || rammes which leaped vpon the cattel, were ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled, and griſled.

|| Or, hee goats.

11 And the Angel of God ſpake vnto mee in a dreame, ſaying, Iacob; and I ſayd, Here am I.

12 And he sayd, Lift vp now thine eyes, and see, all the rammes which leape vpon the cattell are ring-straked, speckled and grizled: for I haue seene all that Laban doeth vnto thee.

13 I am the God of Bethel, *where thou anoyntedst the pillar, and where thou vowedst a vow vnto mee: now arise, get thee out from this land, and returne vnto the land of thy kindred.

*Chap. 28.18.

14 And Rachel and Leah answered, and sayd vnto him; Is there yet any portion or inheritance for vs in our fathers house?

15 Are wee not counted of him strangers? for he hath sold vs, and hath quite deuoured also our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours, and our childrens: now then whatsoeuer God hath said vnto thee, doe.

17 Then Iacob rose vp, and set his sonnes and his wiues vpon camels.

18 And he carried away all his cattell, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattell of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan-Aram, for to goe to Isaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to sheare his sheepe: and Rachel had stollen the †Images that were her fathers.

†Heb. Teraphim

20 And Iacob stale away †vnawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

†Heb. the heart of Laban.

21 So he fledde with all that he had, and he rose vp and passed ouer the Riuer, and set his face toward the mount.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day, that Iacob was fled.

23 And he tooke his brethren with him, and pursued after him seuen daies iourney, and they ouertooke him in the mount of Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dreame by night, and sayd vnto him, Take heed that thou speake not to Iacob either good or bad.

†Heb from good to bad.

25 Then Laban ouertooke Iacob. Now Iacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban sayd to Iacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stollen away vnawares to mee, and carried away my daughters as captiues taken with the sword?

27 Wherefore didst thou flie away secretly, and †steale away from mee, and didst not tell mee? that I might haue sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabret, and with harpe,

†Heb. hast stollen me.

28 And hast not suffered me to kisse my sonnes and my daughters: thou hast now done foolishly in so doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to doe you hurt: but the God of your father spake vnto me yesternight, saying, Take thou heede, that thou speake not to Iacob either good or bad.

30 And now though thou wouldest needes be gone, because thou longedst after thy fathers house; yet wherefore hast thou stollen my gods?

31 And Iacob answered and sayd to Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Peraduenture thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomsoeuer thou findest thy gods, let him not liue: before our brethren discerne thou, what is thine with mee, and take it to thee; for Iacob knew not that Rachel had stollen them.

33 And Laban went into Iacobs tent, and into Leahs tent, and into the two maid-seruants tents: but hee found them not. Then went he out of Leahs tent, and entred into Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, and sate vpon them: and Laban †searched all the tent, but found them not.

†Hebr. felt.

35 And she said to her father, Let it not displease my lord, that I cannot rise vp before thee; for the custome of women is vpon mee: and he searched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Iacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Iacob answered and sayd to Laban, What is my trespasse? what is my sinne, that thou hast so hotly pursued after me?

37 Whereas thou hast †searched all my stuffe, what hast thou found of all thy household-stuffe? set it here before my brethren, and thy brethren, that they may iudge betwixt vs both.

†Heb. felt.

38 This twenty yeeres haue I beene with thee: thy ewes and thy shee goats haue not cast their yong, and the rammes of thy flocke haue I not eaten.

39 That which was torne of beasts, I brought not vnto thee; I bare the losse of it; of* my hand didst thou require it, whether stollen by day, or stollen by night.

*Exod. 22.13.

40 Thus I was in the day, the drought consumed me, and the frost by night, and my sleepe departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus haue I beene twenty yeeres in thy house: I serued thee fourteene yeeres for thy two daughters, and sixe yeres for thy cattell: and thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham and the feare of Isaac had beene with me, surely thou hadst sent me away now empty: God hath seene mine affliction, and the labour of my handes, and rebuked thee yesternight.

43 ¶ And Laban answered, and sayd vnto Iacob, These daughters are my daughters, and these children are my children, and these cattell are my cattell, and all that thou seest, is mine: and what can I doe this day vnto these my daughters, or vnto their children which they haue borne?

44 Now therefore come thou, let vs make a couenant, I and thou: and let it be for a witnesse betweene me and thee.

45 And Iacob tooke a stone, and set it vp for a pillar.

46 And Iacob sayd vnto his brethren, Gather stones: and they tooke stones, and made an heape, and they did eate there vpon the heape.

47 And Laban called it ‖ Iegar-Sahadutha: but Iacob called it Galeed.

‖ That is, The heape of witnesse.

48 And Laban sayd, This heape is a witnesse betweene mee and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed,

49 And

‖ That is, A beacon: or watch tower.

49 And ‖ Mizpah: for he said, The LORD watch betweene mee and thee when we are absent one from another.

50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take other wiues beside my daughters, no man is with vs; See God is witnes betwixt me and thee.

51 And Laban said to Iacob, Behold this heape, and behold this pillar, which I haue cast betwixt me and thee.

52 This heape bee witnesse, and this pillar be witnesse, that I will not passe ouer this heape to thee, and that thou shalt not passe ouer this heape, and this pillar vnto me, for harme.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, iudge betwixt vs. And Iacob sware by the feare of his father Isaac.

‖ Or, killed beasts.

54 Then Iacob ‖ offered sacrifice vpon the mount, and called his brethren to eate bread, and they did eate bread, and taried all night in the mount.

55 And early in the morning, Laban rose vp and kissed his sonnes, and his daughters, and blessed them: and Laban departed, and returned vnto his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Iacobs vision at Mahanaim. 3 His message to Esau. 6 He is afraid of Esaus coming. 9 Hee prayeth for deliuerance. 13 He sendeth a present to Esau. 24 He wrestleth with an Angel at Peniel, where hee is called Israel. 31 He halteth.

AND Iacob went on his way, and the Angels of God met him.

2 And when Iacob saw them, he said, This is Gods hoste: and hee called the name of that place ‖ Mahanaim.

‖ That is, two hosts or campes.

3 And Iacob sent messengers before him, to Esau his brother, vnto the land of Seir, the †countrey of Edom.

†Heb. Field.

4 And hee commanded them, saying, Thus shall yee speake vnto my lord Esau, Thy seruant Iacob saith thus, I haue sojourned with Laban, and stayed there vntill now.

5 And I haue oxen and asses, flockes, and men seruants, and women seruants: & I haue sent to tell my lord, that I may finde grace in thy sight.

6 ¶ And the messengers returned to Iacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, and also hee commeth to meete thee, and foure hundred men with him.

7 Then Iacob was greatly afraid, and distressed, & hee diuided the people that was with him, and the flockes, and herds, and the camels into two bands,

8 And sayd, If Esau come to the one company, & smite it, then the other company which is left, shall escape.

9 ¶ And Iacob sayd, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the LORD which saidst vnto me, *Returne vnto thy countrey, and to thy kinred, & I will deale well with thee:

*Chap. 31.13.

10 † I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the trueth, which thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant: for with my staffe I passed ouer this Iordan, and now I am become two bands.

†Heb. I am lesse than all, &c.

11 Deliuer mee, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I feare him, lest hee will come and smite mee, and the mother † with the children.

†Hebr. vpon.

12 And thou saidst, I will surely doe thee good, and make thy seede as the sand of the sea, which cannot bee numbred for multitude.

13 ¶ And he lodged there that same night, and tooke of that which came to his hand, a present for Esau his brother:

14 Two hundred shee goates, and twentie hee goates, two hundred ewes, and twentie rammes:

15 Thirtie milch camels with their colts, fortie kine, and ten bulles, twentie shee asses, and ten foales.

16 And hee deliuered them into the hand of his seruants, euery droue by themselues, & sayd vnto his seruants, Passe ouer before mee, and put a space betwixt droue and droue.

17 And he commanded the foremost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose art thou? and whither goest thou? and whose are these before thee?

18 Then thou shalt say, They be thy seruant Iacobs: it is a present sent vnto my lord Esau: and behold also, he is behind vs.

19 And so commanded hee the second, and the third, and all that followed the droues, saying, On this maner shall you speake vnto Esau, when you finde him.

20 And say yee moreouer, Behold, thy seruant Iacob is behind vs: for he said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face, peraduenture he will accept † of me.

†Heb. my face.

21 So went the present ouer before him: and himselfe lodged that night in the company.

22 And he rose vp that night, and tooke his two wiues, and his two women seruants, and his eleuen sonnes, and passed ouer the foord Iabbok.

23 And hee tooke them, and † sent them ouer the brooke, and sent ouer that he had.

†Heb. caused to passe.

24 ¶ And Iacob was left alone: and there wrestled a man with him, vntill the † breaking of the day.

†Heb. Ascending of the morning.

25 And when he saw, that hee preuailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Iacobs thigh was out of ioynt, as he wrestled with him.

26 And he sayd, Let me goe, for the day breaketh: and he said, * I will not let thee goe, except thou blesse me.

*Ose. 12.4.

27 And he said vnto him, What is thy name? and he said, Iacob.

28 And he said, * Thy name shall be called no more Iacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God, and with men, and hast preuailed.

*Chap. 35.10.

29 And Iacob asked him, and sayd, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name: and he said, Wherefore is it, that thou doest aske after my name? and he blessed him there.

30 And Iacob called the name of the place ‖ Peniel: for I haue seene God face to face, and my life is preserued.

‖ That is, The face of God.

31 And as he passed ouer Peniel, the sunne rose vpon him, and he halted vpon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Israel eate not

of

of the sinew which shranke, which is vpon the hollow of the thigh, vnto this day: because hee touched the hollow of Iacobs thigh, in the sinew that shranke.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The kindnesse of Iacob and Esau at their meeting. 17 Iacob commeth to Succoth. 18 At Salem he buyeth a field, and buildeth an altar called Elohe Israel.

AND Iacob lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, Esau came, & with him foure hundreth men, and hee diuided the children vnto Leah, and vnto Rachel, and vnto the two handmaides.

2 And hee put the handmaides, and their children formost, and Leah & her children after, and Rachel and Ioseph hindermost.

3 And hee passed ouer before them, and bowed himselfe to the ground seuen times, vntill he came neere to his brother.

4 And Esau ran to meete him, and imbraced him, and fell on his necke, and killed him, and they wept.

5 And hee lift vp his eyes, and saw the women and the children, and said, Who are those † with thee? And he said, The children which God hath graciously giuen thy seruant.

† Hebr. To thee.

6 Then the handmaydens came neere; they and their children, and they bowed themselues.

7 And Leah also with her children came neere, and bowed themselues: and after came Ioseph neere & Rachel, and they bowed themselues.

8 And he said, † What meanest thou by all this droue, which I met? And he said, These are to finde grace in the sight of my lord.

† Hebr. what is all this band to thee?

9 And Esau said, I haue enough: my brother, † keepe that thou hast vnto thy selfe.

† Heb. be that to thee that is thine

10 And Iacob said, Nay, I pray thee: if now I haue found grace in thy sight, then receiue my present at my hand: for therefore I haue seene thy face, as though I had seene the face of God; and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I haue enough; and he vrged him, and he tooke it.

12 And hee said, Let vs take our iourney, and let vs go, and I will goe before thee.

13 And he said vnto him, My lord knoweth that the children are tender, and the flockes and herds with yong are with mee: and if men should ouerdriue them one day, all the flocke will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, passe ouer before his seruant, and I will leade on softly, according † as the cattell that goeth before mee, and the children be able to endure, vntil I come vnto my lord vnto Seir.

† Heb according to the foote of the worke, &c. and according to the foote of the children.

15 And Esau said, Let me now † leaue with thee some of the folke that are with me: And he said, † What needeth it? let me finde grace in the sight of my lord.

† Heb. Set, or place. † Heb. wherefore is this?

16 ¶ So Esau returned that day, on his way vnto Seir.

17 And Iacob iourneyed to Succoth, and built him an house, and made boothes for his cattell: therefore the name of the place is called ‖ Succoth.

‖ That is, boothes.

18 ¶ And Iacob came to Shalem, a citie of * Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan Aram, and pitched his tent before the citie.

** Called, Act. 7.16. Sychem.*

19 And hee bought a parcell of a field where hee had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of * Hamor Shechems father, for an hundred ‖ pieces of money.

** Called, Act. 7.16. Emor. ‖ Or, lambes.*

20 And hee erected there an Altar, and called it ‖ El-Elohe-Israel.

‖ That is, God, the God of Israel.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Dinah is rauished by Shechem. 4 He sueth to marry her. 13 The sonnes of Iacob offer the condition of Circumcision to the Shechemites. 20 Hamor & Shechem perswade them to accept it. 25 The sonnes of Iacob vpon that aduantage slay them, 27 and spoyle their city. 30 Iacob reproueth Simeon and Leui.

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, which shee bare vnto Iacob, went out to see the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the sonne of Hamor the Hiuite, prince of the countrey saw her, hee tooke her, and lay with her, and † defiled her.

† Heb. humbled her.

3 And his soule claue vnto Dinah ♄ daughter of Iacob, and he loued the damsel, and spake † kindly vnto the damsell.

† Heb. to her heart.

4 And Shechem spake vnto his father Hamor, saying, Get me the damsell to wife.

5 And Iacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter, (now his sonnes were with his cattell in the field) and Iacob held his peace vntill they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem, went out vnto Iacob to commune with him.

7 And the sonnes of Iacob came out of the field when they heard it, and the men were grieued: and they were very wroth, because he had wrought folly in Israel, in lying with Iacobs daughter: which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soule of my sonne Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you giue her him to wife.

9 And make ye mariages with vs, and giue your daughters vnto vs, and take our daughters vnto you.

10 And ye shall dwell with vs, and the land shalbe before you: dwell and trade you therein, and get you possessions therein.

11 And Shechem said vnto her father, and vnto her brethren, Let mee finde grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say vnto me, I will giue.

12 Aske mee neuer so much dowrie and gift, and I will giue according as yee shall say vnto me: but giue me the damsell to wife.

13 And the sonnes of Iacob answered Shechem, and Hamor his father deceitfully, and said, Because he had defiled Dinah their sister,

14 And they said vnto them, We cannot doe this thing, to giue our sister to one that is vncircumcised: for that were a reproch vnto vs.

15 But in this will we consent vnto you: If ye will be as wee be, that euery male of you bee circumcised:

16 Then will wee giue our daughters vnto you, and wee will take your daughters to vs, and wee will dwell with you, and wee will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken vnto vs, to bee circumcised, then will wee take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And their wordes pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamors sonne.

19 And the yong man deferred not to doe the thing, because hee had delight in Iacobs daughter: and hee was more honourable then all the house of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his sonne came vnto the gate of their citie, and communed with the men of their citie, saying,

21 These men are peaceable with vs, therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein: for the land, behold, it is large ynough for them: let vs take their daughters to vs for wiues, and let vs giue them our daughters.

22 Onely herein will the men consent vnto vs, for to dwell with vs to be one people, if euery male among vs be circumcised, as they are circumcised.

23 Shall not their cattell, and their substance, and euery beast of theirs be ours? onely let vs consent vnto them, and they will dwell with vs.

24 And vnto Hamor and vnto Shechem his son, hearkened all that went out of the gate of his city; and euery male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his citie.

25 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day when they were sore, that two of the sonnes of Iacob, Simeon and Leui, Dinahs brethren, tooke each man his sword, and came vpon the citie boldly, and * slew all the males.

** Chap. 49. 6.*

26 And they slew Hamor and Shechem his son, with the † edge of the sword, and tooke Dinah out of Shechems house, and went out.

† Heb. mouth.

27 The sonnes of Iacob came vpon the slaine, and spoiled the citie, because they had defiled their sister.

28 They tooke their sheepe, and their oxen, and their asses, and that which was in the citie, and that which was in the field.

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wiues tooke they captiue, and spoyled euen all that was in the house.

30 And Iacob saide to Simeon and Leui, Ye haue troubled mee to make mee to stinke among the inhabitants of the land, amongst the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I being few in number, they shall gather themselues together against mee, and slay me, and I shall bee destroyed, I and my house.

31 And they said, Should he deale with our sister, as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 God sendeth Iacob to Bethel. 2 He purgeth his house of idols. 6 He buildeth an Altar at Bethel. 8 Deborah dieth at Allon Bachuth. 6 God blesseth Iacob at Bethel. 16 Rachel trauaileth of Beniamin, and dieth in the way to Edar. 22 Reuben lieth with Bilhah. 23 The sonnes of Iacob. 27 Iacob commeth to Isaac at Hebron. 28 The age, death, and burriall of Isaac.

AND God said vnto Iacob, Arise, goe vp to Bethel, and dwell there: and make there an Altar vnto God, that appeared vnto thee, * when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother.

** Chap. 27. 43.*

2 And Iacob said vnto his houshold, and to all that were with him, Put away the strange gods that are among you, and bee cleane, and change your garments,

3 And let vs arise, and goe vp to Bethel, and I will make there an Altar vnto God, who answered mee in the day of my distresse, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gaue vnto Iacob all the strange gods which were in their hand, and all their eare-rings which were in their eares, & Iacob hid them vnder the oke which was by Shechem.

5 And they iourneyed: and the terrour of God was vpon the Cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sonnes of Iacob.

6 ¶ So Iacob came to Luz, which is in the land of Canaan (that is Bethel) he and all the people that were with him.

7 And he built there an Altar, and * called the place ‖ El-Bethel, because there God appeared vnto him, when hee fled from the face of his brother.

** Chap. 28. 19. ‖ That is, The God of Bethel.*

8 But Deborah Rebekahs nurse died, and she was buried beneath Beth-el vnder an oke: and the name of it was called ‖ Allon-Bachuth.

‖ That is, The oke of weeping.

9 ¶ And God appeared vnto Iacob againe, when he came out of Padan Aram, & blessed him.

10 And God said vnto him, Thy name is Iacob: thy name shall not bee called any more Iacob, * but Israel shall be thy name: and hee called his name Israel.

** Chap. 32. 28.*

11 And God said vnto him, I am God Almighty: bee fruitfull and multiply: a nation and a company of nations shall bee of thee, and Kings shall come out of thy loynes.

12 And the land which I gaue Abraham, and Isaac, to thee I will giue it, and to thy seed after thee will I giue the land.

13 And God went vp from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Iacob set vp a pillar in the place where he talked with him, euen a pillar of stone: and hee powred a drinke offering thereon, and he powred oyle thereon.

15 And Iacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, Bethel.

16 ¶ And they iourneyed from Bethel: and there was but a † little way to come to Ephrath: and Rachel trauelled, and she had hard labour.

† Hebr. a little piece of ground.

17 And it came to passe when shee was in hard labour, that the midwife said vnto her, Feare not: thou shalt haue this sonne also.

18 And it came to passe as her soule was in departing, (for shee died) that shee called his name ‖ Ben-oni: but his father called him ‖ Beniamin.

‖ That is, The sonne of my sorrow. ‖ That is, The sonne of the right hand.

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which is Beth-lehem.

20 And Iacob set a pillar vpon her graue: that is the pillar of Rachels graue vnto this day.

21 ¶ And Israel iourneyed and spread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.

22 And it came to passe when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and * lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine: & Israel heard it. Now the sonnes of Iacob were twelue.

** Chap. 49. 4.*

23 The sons of Leah: Reuben Iacobs first borne, and Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Issachar, and Zebulun.

24 The sonnes of Rachel: Ioseph, and Beniamin.

25 And the sons of Bilhah, Rachels handmaid: Dan and Naphtali.

26 And the sonnes of Zilpah, Leahs handmayd: Gad, and Asher. These are the sonnes of Iacob, which were borne to him in Padan Aram.

27 ¶ And Iacob came vnto Isaac his father vnto Mamre, vnto the citie of Arbah (which is Hebron) where Abraham and Isaac sojourned.

28 And the dayes of Isaac were an hundred and fourescore yeeres.

29 And Isaac gaue vp the ghost and dyed, and was * gathered vnto his people, being old and full of dayes: and his sonnes Esau and Iacob buried him.

*Chap. 25. 8.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Esaus three wiues.* 6 *His remouing to mount Seir.* 9 *His sonnes.* 15 *The Dukes which descended of his sonnes.* 20 *The sonnes and Dukes of Seir.* 24 *Anah findeth mules.* 31 *The Kings of Edom.* 40 *The Dukes that descended of Esau.*

NOw these are the generations of Esau, who is Edom.

2 Esau tooke his wiues of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah the daughter of Zibeon the Hiuite,

3 And Bashemath Ishmaels daughter, sister of Nebaioth.

*1. Chron. 1. 35. 4 And * Adah bare to Esau, Eliphaz: and Bashemath bare Reuel.

5 And Aholibamah bare Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah: these are the sonnes of Esau, which were borne vnto him in the land of Canaan.

6 And Esau tooke his wiues, and his sons, and his daughters, and all the † persons of his house, and his cattell, and all his beasts, and all his substance, which hee had got in the land of Canaan: and went into the countrey from the face of his brother Iacob.

† Heb. soules.

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were strangers, could not beare them, because of their cattell.

8 Thus dwelt Esau in * mount Seir: Esau is Edom.

*Ioth. 24. 4.

9 ¶ And these are the generations of Esau, the father of † the Edomites in mount Seir.

† Heb. Edom.

10 These are the names of Esaus sonnes: * Eliphaz the son of Adah the wife of Esau, Reuel the son of Bashemath the wife of Esau.

*1. Chron. 1. 35, &c.

11 And the sonnes of Eliphaz were, Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esaus sonne, and she bare to Eliphaz Amalek: these were the sonnes of Adah Esaus wife.

13 And these are the sons of Reuel: Nahath and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: these were the sonnes of Bashemath, Esaus wife.

14 ¶ And these were the sonnes of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, daughter of Zibeon Esaus wife: and she bare to Esau, Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ These were dukes of the sonnes of Esau: the sonnes of Eliphaz the first borne sonne of Esau, duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz:

16 Duke Korah, duke Gatam, and duke Amalek: These are the dukes that came of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom: These were the sons of Adah.

17 ¶ And these are the sons of Reuel Esaus sonne: duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah. These are the dukes that came of Reuel, in the land of Edom: these are the sonnes of Bashemath, Esaus wife.

18 ¶ And these are the sonnes of Aholibamah Esaus wife: duke Ieush, duke Iaalam, duke Korah: these were the dukes that came of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah Esaus wife.

19 These are the sonnes of Esau, (who is Edom) and these are their dukes.

20 ¶ * These are the sonnes of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land, Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah,

*1. Chron. 1. 38.

21 And Dishon, and Ezer, & Dishan: these are the dukes of the Horites the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and Hemam: and Lotans sister was Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal were these: Alian, and Manahath, & Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And these are the children of Zibeon, both Aiah, & Anah: this was that Anah that found the mules in the wildernesse, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah were these: Dishon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

26 And these are the children of Dishon: Hemdan and Eshban, and Ithran, & Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer are these: Bilhan and Zaauan, and Akan.

28 The children of Dishan are these: Uz, and Aran.

29 These are the dukes that came of the Horites: duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah,

30 Duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan: these are the dukes that came of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And these are the Kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king ouer the children of Israel.

32 And Bela the sonne of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his citie was Dinhabah.

33 And Bela died, and Iobab the sonne of Zerah of Bozra reigned in his stead.

34 And Iobab died, and Husham of the land of Temani reigned in his stead.

35 And Husham died, and Hadad the sonne of Bedad, (who smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his citie was Auith.

36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth by the riuer reigned in his stead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor reigned in his stead.

39 And Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his citie was Pau, and his wiues name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And these are the names of the dukes that came of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names: duke Timnah, duke Aluah, duke Ietheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. These be the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their possession: he is Esau the father of † the Edomites.

† Heb. Edom.

CHAP. XXXVII.

2 *Ioseph is hated of his brethren.* 5 *His two dreames.* 13 *Iacob sendeth him to visite his brethren.* 18 *His brethren conspire his death.* 21 *Reuben saueth him.* 26 *They sell him to the Ishmeelites.* 31 *his father, deceiued by the bloody coat, mourneth for him.* 36 *He is sold to Potiphar in Egypt.*

AND Iacob dwelt in the land † wherein his father was a stranger, in the land of Canaan.

† Heb. of his fathers sojournings.

2 These are the generations of Iacob: Ioseph being seuenteene yeeres olde, was feeding the flocke with his brethren, and the lad was with the sonnes of Bilhah, and with the sonnes of Zilpah, his fathers wiues: & Ioseph brought vnto his father their euill report.

3 Now Israel loued Ioseph more then all his children, because he was the sonne of his old age, and he made him a coat of many || colours.

|| Or, pieces.

4 And when his brethren saw that their father loued him more then all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speake peaceably vnto him.

5 ¶ And Ioseph dreamed a dreame, and he told it his brethren, and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he said vnto them, Heare, I pray you, this dreame which I haue dreamed.

7 For behold, wee were binding sheaues in the field, and loe, my sheafe arose, and also stood vpright; and behold, your sheaues stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheafe.

8 And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeede reigne ouer vs? or shalt thou indeede haue dominion ouer vs? and they hated him yet the more, for his dreames, and for his words.

9 ¶ And hee dreamed yet another dreame, and told it his brethren, and saide, Behold, I haue dreamed a dreame more; and behold, the sunne and the moone, and the eleuen starres made obeisance to me.

10 And hee told it to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and saide vnto him, What is this dreame that thou hast dreamed? shall I, and thy mother, and thy brethren indeed come to bowe downe our selues to thee, to the earth?

11 And his brethren enuied him: but his father obserued the saying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feede their fathers flocke in Shechem.

13 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Doe not thy brethren feede the flocke in Shechem? Come and I will send thee vnto them: and he saide to him, Heere am I.

14 And hee saide to him, Goe, I pray thee, † see whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks, & bring me word againe: so he sent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

† Heb. see the peace of thy brethren, &c.

15 ¶ And a certaine man found him, and behold, he was wandring in the field, and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?

16 And he said, I seeke my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feede their flocks.

17 And the man saide, They are departed hence: for I heard them say, Let vs goe to Dothan. And Ioseph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they saw him afarre off, euen before he came neere vnto them, they conspired against him, to slay him.

19 And they saide one to another, Behold, this † dreamer commeth.

† Heb. master of dreames.

20 Come now therefore, and let vs slay him, and cast him into some pit, and wee will say, Some euill beast hath deuoured him: and wee shall see what will become of his dreames.

21 And * Reuben heard it, and hee deliuered him out of their hands, and said, Let vs not kill him.

*Chap. 42. 22.

22 And Reuben said vnto them, Shed no blood, but cast him into this pit that is in the wildernesse, and lay no hand vpon him; that he might rid him out of their handes, to deliuer him to his father againe.

23 ¶ And it came to passe when Ioseph was come vnto his brethren, that they stript Ioseph out of his coat, his coat of many || colours that was on him.

|| Or, pieces.

24 And they tooke him and cast him into a pit: and the pit was emptie, there was no water in it.

25 And they sate downe to eate bread: and they lift vp their eyes, and looked, and beholde, a company of Ishmeelites came from Gilead, with their camels, bearing spiceries, and baulme, and myrrhe, going to carry it downe to Egypt.

26 And Iudah said vnto his brethren. What profit is it if wee slay our brother, and conceale his blood?

27 Come, and let vs sell him to the Ishmeelites, and let not our hand be vpon him: for hee is our brother, and our flesh; and his brethren † were content.

† Heb. hearkened.

28 Then there passed by Midianites merchant men, and they drewe and lift vp Ioseph out of the pit, and * sold Ioseph to the Ishmeelites for twentie pieces of siluer, & they brought Ioseph into Egypt.

* Psal. 105. 17. wisd. 10. 13. acts 7. 9.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned vnto the pit, and behold Ioseph was not in the pit: and hee rent his clothes.

30 And hee returned vnto his brethren and saide, The child is not, and I, whither shall I goe?

31 And they tooke Iosephs coate, and killed a kid of the goates, and dipped the coate in the blood.

32 And they sent the coate of many colours, and they brought it to their father, and saide, This haue we found: know now whether it be thy sonnes coate or no.

33 And he knewe it, and saide, it is my sonnes coate: an * euill beast hath deuoured him; Ioseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

*Chap. 44. 28.

34 And Iacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth vpon his loynes, and mourned for his sonne many dayes.

35 And all his sonnes and all his daughters rose vp to comfort him: but hee refused to bee comforted: and he saide, For I will goe downe into the graue vnto my sonne, mourning; thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Midianites sold him into Egypt vnto

† Heb. Eunuch, but the word doth signifie not only Eunuches, but also Chamberlaines, Courtiers, and Officers.

† Hebr. chiefe of the slaughter men or executioners.

‖ Or, chiefe Marshall.

unto Potiphar, and † officer of Pharaohs, and † ‖ captaine of the guard.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Iudah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah. 6 Er marrieth Tamar. 8 The trespasse of Onan. 11 Tamar feareth for Shelah. 13 She deceiueth Iudah. 27 She beareth twinnes, Pharez and Zarah.

AND it came to passe at that time, that Iudah went downe from his brethren, and turned into a certaine Adullamite, whose name was Hirah:

2 And Iudah saw there a daughter of a certaine Canaanite, whose name was * Shuah, and he tooke her, and went in vnto her.

3 And she conceiued and bare a sonne, and he called his name Er.

4 And she conceiued againe, and bare a son, and she called his name, Onan.

5 And she yet againe conceiued, and bare a sonne, and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib, when she bare him.

6 And Iudah tooke a wife for Er his first borne, whose name was Tamar.

7 And * Er, Iudahs first borne was wicked in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD slew him.

8 And Iudah said vnto Onan, Goe in vnto thy brothers wife, and marrie her, and raise vp seede to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the seed should not bee his; and it came to passe when hee went in vnto his brothers wife, that hee spilled it on the ground, lest that he should giue seede to his brother.

† Hebr. was euill in the eyes of the Lord.

10 And the thing which hee did, † displeased the LORD: wherefore he slew him also.

11 Then said Iudah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remaine a widowe at thy fathers house, till Shelah my sonne be growne: (for he said, Lest peraduenture hee die also as his brethren did) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers house.

† Hebr. the dayes were multiplied.

12 ¶ And † in processe of time, the daughter of Shuah Iudahs wife died: and Iudah was comforted, and went vp vnto his sheepeshearers to Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold, thy father in lawe goeth vp to Timnath to sheare his sheepe.

† Hebr. the doore of eyes, or of Enaym.

14 And shee put her widowes garments off from her, and couered her with a vaile, & wrapped her selfe, and sate in † an open place, which is by the way of Timnath: for shee sawe that Shelah was growen, and shee was not giuen vnto him to wife.

15 When Iudah saw her, he thought her to be an harlot: because she had couered her face.

16 And hee turned vnto her by the way, and said, Goe to, I pray thee, let mee come in vnto thee: (for he knew not that shee was his daughter in law) and she saide, What wilt thou giue me, that thou maiest come in vnto me?

† Hebr. a kid of the goates.

17 And he said, I will send thee † a kid from the flocke: and shee said, Wilt thou giue mee a pledge, till thou send it?

18 And hee saide, What pledge shall I giue thee? And she said, Thy signet, & thy bracelets, and thy staffe, that is in thy hand: & hee gaue it her, & came in vnto her, & she conceiued by him.

19 And she arose and went away, and laide by her vaile from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Iudah sent the kidde by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receiue his pledge from the womans hand: but hee found her not.

21 Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where is the harlot, that was ‖ openly by the way side? And they saide, There was no harlot in this place.

‖ Or, in Enaim.

22 And hee returned to Iudah, and saide, I cannot finde her: and also the men of the place said, that there was no harlot in this place.

23 And Iudah saide, Let her take it to her lest we † be shamed: behold, I sent this kidde, and thou hast not found her.

† Heb. become a contempt.

24 ¶ And it came to passe about three moneths after, that it was tolde Iudah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in lawe hath played the harlot, and also behold, shee is with childe by whoredome: and Iudah said, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt.

25 When she was brought forth, she sent to her father in lawe, saying, By the man whose these are, am I with child: & he said, Discerne, I pray thee, whose are these, the signet & bracelets, and staffe.

26 And Iudah acknowledged them, & said, She hath bene more righteous then I: because that I gaue her not to Shelah my sonne: and he knew her againe no more.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the time of her trauaile, that beholde, twinnes were in her wombe.

28 And it came to passe when she trauailed, that the one put out his hand, and the midwife took and bound vpon his hand a scarlet threed, saying, This came out first.

29 And it came to passe as he drew backe his hand, that behold, his brother came out: and she said, ‖ How hast thou broken forth? this breach be vpon thee: therefore his name was called ‖ * Pharez.

‖ Or, whereas hast thou made this breach against thee?

‖ That is, a breach.

* 1. Chron. 2. matt. 1.

30 And afterward came out his brother that had the scarlet threed vpon his hand, and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Ioseph aduanced in Potiphars house. 7 He resisteth his mistresses temptation. 13 He is falsly accused. 19 He is cast in prison. 21 God is with him there.

AND Ioseph was brought downe to Egypt, and Potiphar an Officer of Pharaoh, captaine of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hands of the Ishmeelites, which had brought him downe thither.

2 And the LORD was with Ioseph, and he was a prosperous man, and hee was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master sawe that the LORD was with him, and that the LORD made all that he did, to prosper in his hand.

4 And Ioseph found grace in his sight, and he serued him; and hee made him ouerseer ouer his house, and all that her had hee put into his hand.

5 And it came to passe from the time that hee had made him ouerseer in his house and ouer all that her had, that the LORD blessed the

Egyptians

Egyptians house for Iosephs sake: and the blessing of the LORD was vpon all that hee had in the house, and in the field.

6 And hee left all that hee had, in Iosephs hands: and he knew not ought he had, saue the bread which hee did eate: and Ioseph was a goodly person, and well fauoured.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that his masters wife cast her eyes vpon Ioseph, and she said, Lie with mee.

8 But he refused, and said vnto his masters wife, Behold, my master wotteth not what is with mee in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand.

9 There is none greater in the house then I: neither hath hee kept backe any thing from me, but thee, because thou art his wife: how then can I doe this great wickednesse, and sinne against God?

10 And it came to passe, as shee spake to Ioseph, day by day, that hee hearkened not vnto her, to lie by her, or to be with her.

11 And it came to passe about this time, that Ioseph went into the house, to doe his businesse, and there was none of the men of the house there within.

12 And she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to passe, when shee saw that hee had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth,

14 That she called vnto the men of her house, and spake vnto them, saying, See, hee hath brought in an Hebrew vnto vs, to mocke vs: he came in vnto me to lie with me, and I cried with a † lowd voyce.

† Heb. great.

15 And it came to passe, when hee heard that I lifted vp my voyce, and cried, that hee left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And she laid vp his garment by her, vntill her lord came home.

17 And shee spake vnto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew seruant which thou hast brought vnto vs, came in vnto me to mocke me.

18 And it came to passe as I lift vp my voice, and cried, that hee left his garment with mee, and fled out.

19 And it came to passe when his master heard the wordes of his wife, which she spake vnto him, saying, After this manner did thy seruant to mee, that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Iosephs master tooke him, and put him into the prison, a place where the Kings prisoners were bound: and hee was there in the prison.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Ioseph, and † shewed him mercie, and gaue him fauour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

† Heb extended kindnesse vnto him.

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Iosephs hand all the prisoners that were in the prison, and whatsoeuer they did there, hee was the doer of it:

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing that was vnder his hand, because the LORD was with him: and that which hee did, the LORD made it to prosper.

CHAP. XL.

1 The Butler and Baker of Pharaoh in prison. 4 Ioseph hath charge of them. 5 He interpreteth their dreames. 20 They come to passe according to his interpretation. 23 The ingratitude of the Butler.

AND it came to passe after these things, that the Butler of the king of Egypt, and his Baker, had offended their Lord the King of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth against two of his officers, against the chiefe of the Butlers, and against the chiefe of the Bakers.

3 And hee put them in ward in the house of the captaine of the guard, into the prison, the place where Ioseph was bound.

4 And the captaine of the guarde charged Ioseph with them, and he serued them, and they continued a season in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dreame both of them, each man his dreame in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dreame, the Butler and the Baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the prison.

6 And Ioseph came in vnto them in the morning, and looked vpon them, and beholde, they were sad.

7 And he asked Pharaohs officers that were with him in the ward of his Lords house, saying, Wherefore † looke ye so sadly to day?

† Heb. are your faces euill?

8 And they said vnto him, We haue dreamed a dreame: and there is no interpreter of it. And Ioseph sayd vnto them: Doe not interpretations belong to God? tell mee them, I pray you.

9 And the chiefe Butler told his dreame to Ioseph, and said to him: In my dreame behold, a vine was before me:

10 And in the vine were three branches, and it was as though it budded, and her blossomes shot forth: and the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup was in my hand, and I tooke the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaohs cup: and I gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Ioseph said vnto him, This is the interpretation of it: the three branches are three dayes,

13 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh ‖ lift vp thine head, and restore thee vnto thy place, and thou shalt deliuer Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former maner when thou wast his Butler.

‖ Or, reckon.

14 But ‖ thinke on me when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindnesse, I pray thee, vnto mee, and make mention of me vnto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house.

† Heb. remember me with thee.

15 For indeede I was stollen away out of the land of the Hebrewes: and here also haue I done nothing, that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chiefe Baker saw, that the interpretation was good, he said vnto Ioseph, I also was in my dreame, and behold, I had three ‖ white baskets on my head.

‖ Or, full of holes.

17 And in the vppermost basket there was of all maner of † bakemeats for Pharaoh, and the birds did eate them out of the basket vpon my head.

† Heb. meat of Pharaoh, the worke of a baker or cooke.

18 And Ioseph answered, and said, This is the

the interpretation thereof: three baskets are three dayes.
19 Yet within three dayes ſhall Pharaoh || lift vp thy head from off thee, and ſhall hang thee on a tree, and the birds ſhall eate thy fleſh from off thee.

|| Or, reckon, and take thy office from thee.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe the third day which was Pharaohs birth day, that he made a feaſt vnto all his ſeruants: and hee || lifted vp the head of the chiefe Butler, and of the chiefe Baker among his ſeruants.

|| Or, reckoned.

21 And hee reſtored the chiefe Butler vnto his Butlerſhip againe, and hee gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.
22 But he hanged the chiefe Baker, as Ioſeph had interpreted to them.
23 Yet did not the chiefe Butler remember Ioſeph, but forgate him.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Pharaohs two dreames, 9 Ioſeph interpreteth them. 33 He giueth Pharaoh counſell. 38 Ioſeph is aduanced. 50 He begetteth Manaſſeh and Ephraim. 54 The famine beginneth.

AND it came to paſſe at the end of two full yeeres, that Pharaoh dreamed: and behold he ſtood by the riuer.
2 And behold there came vp out of the riuer ſeuen well fauoured kine, and fat fleſhed, and they fed in a medow.
3 And behold, ſeuen other kine came vp after them out of the riuer, il fauoured, and leane fleſhed, and ſtood by the other kine, vpon the brinke of the riuer.
4 And the ill fauoured & leane fleſhed kine, did eat vp the ſeuen wel fauoured and fat kine: So Pharaoh awoke.
5 And he ſlept & dreamed the ſecond time: and behold, ſeuen eares of corne came vp vpon one ſtalke, † ranke and good.

† Heb. fat.

6 And behold, ſeuen thinne eares and blaſted with the Eaſt wind, ſprang vp after them.
7 And the ſeuen thinne eares deuoured the ſeuen ranke and full eares: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, it was a dreame.
8 And it came to paſſe in the morning, that his ſpirit was troubled, and hee ſent and called for all the Magicians of Egypt, & all the wiſe men thereof: & Pharaoh told them his dreame; but there was none that could interpret them vnto Pharaoh.
9 ¶ Then ſpake the chiefe Butler vnto Pharaoh, ſaying, I do remember my faults this day.
10 Pharaoh was wrath with his ſeruants, and put mee in ward in the captaine of the guards houſe, both me, and the chiefe Baker.

* Chap. 40. 12 &c.

11 And we dreamed a dreame in one night, I and he: we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dreame.
12 And there was there with vs a yong man an Hebrew, ſeruant to the captaine of the gard: and we told him, and he * interpreted to vs our dreames, to each man according to his dreame, he did interpret.
13 And it came to paſſe, as he interpreted to vs, ſo it was; mee hee reſtored vnto mine office, and him he hanged.
14 ¶ * Then Pharaoh ſent and called Ioſeph, and they † brought him haſtily out of the dungeon: And he ſhaued himſelfe, and changed his raiment, and came in vnto Pharaoh.

* Pſal. 105. 20.
† Hebr. made him runne.

15 And Pharaoh ſayd vnto Ioſeph, I haue dreamed a dreame, and there is none that can interpret it: and I haue heard ſay of thee, that || thou canſt vnderſtand a dreame, to interpret it.

|| Or, When thou hearest a dreame, thou canſt interpret it.

16 And Ioſeph anſwered Pharaoh, ſaying; It is not in mee: God ſhall giue Pharaoh an anſwere of peace.
17 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Ioſeph, In my dreame, behold I ſtood vpon the banke of the riuer.
18 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer ſeuen kine, fat fleſhed and well fauoured, and they fed in a meadow.
19 And behold, ſeuen other kine came vp after them, poore, and very ill fauoured, and leane fleſhed, ſuch as I neuer ſaw in all the land of Egypt for badneſſe.
20 And the leane, and the ill fauoured kine, did eate vp the firſt ſeuen fat kine.
21 And when they had † eaten them vp, it could not be knowen that they had eaten them, but they were ſtill ill fauoured, as at the beginning; So I awoke.

† Hebr. come to the inward parts of them.

22 And I ſaw in my dreame, and behold, ſeuen eares came vp in one ſtalke, ful and good.
23 And beholde, ſeuen eares || withered, thinne and blaſted with the Eaſt wind, ſprung vp after them.

|| Or, ſmall.

24 And the thinne eares deuoured the ſeuen good eares: and I told this vnto the Magicians, but there was none that could declare it to mee.
25 ¶ And Ioſeph ſaid vnto Pharaoh, The dreame of Pharaoh is one; God hath ſhewed Pharaoh what he is about to doe.
26 The ſeuen good kine are ſeuen yeeres: and the ſeuen good eares are ſeuen yeeres: the dreame is one.
27 And the ſeuen thin and ill fauoured kine that came vp after them, are ſeuen yeeres, and the ſeuen emptie eares blaſted with the Eaſt winde, ſhall be ſeuen yeeres of famine.
28 This is the thing which I haue ſpoken vnto Pharaoh: what God is about to doe, hee ſheweth vnto Pharaoh.
29 Behold, there come ſeuen yeeres of great plentie, throughout all the land of Egypt.
30 And there ſhall ariſe after them, ſeuen yeeres of famine, and all the plentie ſhall be forgotten in the land of Egypt: and the famine ſhall conſume the land.
31 And the plentie ſhall not bee knowen in the land by reaſon of that famine following: for it ſhall be very † grieuous.

† Heb. heauie.

32 And for that the dreame was doubled vnto Pharaoh twiſe: it is becauſe the thing is || eſtabliſhed by God: and God wil ſhortly bring it to paſſe.

|| Or, prepared of God.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh looke out a man diſcreet and wiſe, and ſet him ouer the land of Egypt.
34 Let Pharaoh doe this, and let him appoint || officers ouer the land, and take vp the fift part of the land of Egypt, in the ſeuen plenteous yeeres.

|| Or, ouerſeers.

35 And let them gather all the food of thoſe good yeeres that come, and lay vp corne vnder the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keepe food in the cities.
36 And that foode ſhall bee for ſtore to the land,

land, againſt the ſeuen yeeres of famine, which ſhalbe in the land of Egypt, that the land † periſh not through the famine.

† Heb. be not cut off.

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his ſeruants.
38 And Pharaoh ſayd vnto his ſeruants, Can wee finde ſuch a one, as this is, a man in whom the Spirit of God is?
39 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Ioſeph, Foraſmuch as God hath ſhewed thee all this, there is none ſo diſcreet and wiſe as thou art:
40 * Thou ſhalt bee ouer my houſe, and according to thy word ſhall all my people bee † ruled: onely in the throne will I bee greater then thou.

* Pſal. 105. 21. 1. Mac. 2. 53. Actes 7. 10.
† Hebr. armed: or, kiſſe.

41 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Ioſeph, See, I haue ſet thee ouer all the land of Egypt.
42 And Pharaoh tooke off his ring from his hand, and put it vpon Ioſephs hand, and arayed him in veſtures of || fine linnen, and put a gold chaine about his necke.

|| Or, ſilke.

43 And hee made him to ride in the ſecond charet which hee had: and they cried before him, || Bow the knee: and hee made him ruler ouer all the land of Egypt.

|| Or, Tender father: Heb. Abrech.

44 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Ioſeph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee ſhal no man lift vp his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.
45 And Pharaoh called Ioſephs name, Zaphnath-Paaneath, and he gaue him to wife Aſenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, || Prieſt of On: and Ioſeph went out ouer all the land of Egypt.

|| Or, Prince.

46 (¶ And Ioſeph was thirtie yeeres old when he ſtood before Pharaoh king of Egypt) and Ioſeph went out from the preſence of Pharaoh, and went thorowout all the land of Egypt.
47 And in the ſeuen plenteous yeeres the earth brought forth by handfuls.
48 And hee gathered vp all the food of the ſeuen yeeres, which were in the land of Egypt, and layd vp the food in the cities: the foode of the field which was round about euery city, laid he vp in the ſame.
49 And Ioſeph gathered corne as the ſand of the ſea, very much, vntill hee left numbring: for it was without number.
50 * And vnto Ioſeph were borne two ſons, before the yeeres of the famine came: which Aſenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, || Prieſt of On bare vnto him.

* Chap. 46. 20. and 48. 5.
|| Or, Prince.

51 And Ioſeph called the name of the firſt borne || Manaſſeh: for God, ſaid hee, hath made mee forget all my toyle, and all my fathers houſe.

|| That is, Forgetting.

52 And the name of the ſecond called hee || Ephraim: for God hath cauſed mee to bee fruitfull in the land of my affliction.

|| That is, Fruitfull.

53 ¶ And the ſeuen yeeres of plenteouſneſſe that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.
54 * And the ſeuen yeeres of dearth began to come, according as Ioſeph had ſayd, and the dearth was in all lands: but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

* Pſal. 105. 16.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famiſhed, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh ſaid vnto all the Egyptians, Goe vnto Ioſeph: what he ſaith to you, doe.
56 And the famine was ouer all the face of the earth: and Ioſeph opened all † the ſtore houſes, and ſold vnto the Egyptians: and the famine waxed ſore in the land of Egypt.

† Hebr. All wherein was.

57 And all countreys came into Egypt to Ioſeph, for to buy corne, becauſe that the famine was ſo ſore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iacob ſendeth his tenne ſonnes to buy corne in Egypt. 6 They are impriſoned by Ioſeph for ſpies. 18 They are ſet at libertie, on condition to bring Beniamin. 21 They haue remorſe for Ioſeph. 24 Simeon is kept for a pledge. 25 They returne with corne, and their money. 29 Their relation to Iacob. 36 Iacob refuſeth to ſend Beniamin.

NOW when * Iacob ſawe that there was corne in Egypt, Iacob ſaid vnto his ſons, Why doe ye looke one vpon another?

* Acts 7. 12.

2 And hee ſaid, Behold I haue heard that there is corne in Egypt: get you down thither, and buy for vs from thence, that wee may liue, and not die.
3 ¶ And Ioſephs ten brethren went downe to buy corne in Egypt.
4 But Beniamin Ioſephs brother, Iacob ſent not with his brethren: for he ſaid, Leſt peraduenture miſchiefe befall him.
5 And the ſonnes of Iſrael came to buy corne among thoſe that came, for the famine was in the land of Canaan.
6 And Ioſeph was the gouernour ouer the land, and hee it was that ſold to all the people of the land: and Ioſephs brethren came, and bowed downe themſelues before him, with their faces to the earth.
7 And Ioſeph ſaw his brethren, & hee knew them, but made himſelfe ſtrange vnto them, and ſpake † roughly vnto them; and he ſaid vnto them, Whence come ye? And they ſaid, From the land of Canaan to buy food.

† Hebr. hard things with them.

8 And Ioſeph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.
9 And Ioſeph * remembred the dreames which he dreamed of them, and ſaid vnto them, Yee are ſpies: to ſee the nakedneſſe of the land you are come.

* Chap. 37. 5.

10 And they ſaid vnto him, Nay, my Lord, but to buy food are thy ſeruants come.
11 We are all one mans ſonnes; we are true men: thy ſeruants are no ſpies.
12 And he ſaid vnto them, Nay; but to ſee the nakednes of the land, you are come.
13 And they ſaid, Thy ſeruants are twelue brethren, the ſonnes of one man in the land of Canaan: and behold, the youngeſt is this day with our father, and one is not.
14 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto them, That is it that I ſpake vnto you, ſaying, Ye are ſpies.
15 Hereby yee ſhall be prooued: by the life of Pharaoh yee ſhall not goe forth hence, except your yongeſt brother come hither.
16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye ſhalbe † kept in priſon, that your words may bee prooued, whether there bee any trueth in you: or elſe by the life of Pharaoh ſurely ye are no ſpies.

† Heb. bound.

17 And he † put them all together in ward, three dayes.

† Heb. gathered.

18 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto them the third day, This doe, and liue; for I feare God.
19 If yee bee true men, let one of your brethren bee bound in the houſe of your priſon:

got yee, carrie corne for the famine of your houses.

*Chap.42.15.

20 But *bring your yongest brother vnto mee, so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die. And they did so.

21 ¶ And they said one to another, We are verily guiltie concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soule, when he besought vs, and wee would not heare: therefore is this distresse come vpon vs.

*Chap.37.21

22 And Reuben answered them, saying, *Spake I not vnto you saying, Doe not sinne against the childe, and yee would not heare? therefore behold also, his blood is required.

†Heb. an interpreter was betweene them.

23 And they knewe not that Ioseph vnderstood them: for †hee spake vnto them by an interpreter.

24 And he turned himselfe about from them and wept, and returned to them againe, and communed with them, and tooke from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Ioseph commanded to fill their sackes with corne, and to restore euery mans money into his sacke, and to giue them prouision for the way: and thus did he vnto them.

26 And they laded their asses with the corne, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his sacke to giue his asse prouender in the Inne, hee espied his money: for behold, it was in his sackes mouth.

†Hebr. went forth.

28 And hee said vnto his brethren, My money is restored, and lo, it is euen in my sacke: and their heart †failed them, and they were afraid, saying one to another, What is this that God hath done vnto vs?

29 ¶ And they came vnto Iacob their father vnto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell vnto them, saying;

†Heb. with vs hard things.

30 The man who is the Lord of the land, spake †roughly to vs, and tooke vs for spies of the countrey.

31 And we said vnto him, We are true men; we are no spies.

32 Wee bee twelue brethren, sonnes of our father: one is not, and the yongest is this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man the lord of the countrey said vnto vs, Hereby shall I know that yee are true men: leaue one of your brethren here with mee, and take food for the famine of your housholds, and be gone.

34 And bring your yongest brother vnto me: then shall I knowe that you are no spies, but that you are true men: so will I deliuer you your brother, and yee shall traffique in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to passe as they emptied their sackes, that behold, euery mans bundle of money was in his sacke: and when both they and their father sawe the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Iacob their father said vnto them, Me haue ye bereaued of my children: Ioseph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye will take Beniamin away: all these things are against me.

37 And Reuben spake vnto his father, saying; Slay my two sonnes, if I bring him not to thee: deliuer him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee againe.

38 And he said, My sonne shall not goe downe with you, for his brother is dead, and hee is left alone: if mischiefe befall him by the way in the which ye goe, then shall ye bring downe my gray haires with sorrow to the graue.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Iacob is hardly perswaded to send Beniamin. 15 Ioseph entertaineth his brethren. 31 Hee maketh them a feast.

And the famine was sore in the land.

2 And it came to passe when they had eaten vp the corne, which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said vnto them, Goe againe, buy vs a little food.

†Hebr. protesting he protested. *Chap.42.20.

3 And Iudah spake vnto him, saying, The man did †solemnly protest vnto vs, saying, Yee shall not see my face, except your *brother bee with you.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with vs, we will goe downe and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not send him, we will not goe downe: for the man said vnto vs, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother bee with you.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt ye so ill with mee, as to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?

†Hebr. asking he asked vs.

†Hebr. mouth. †Heb. knowing could we know.

7 And they said, The man †asked vs straitly of our state, and of our kindred, saying, Is your father yet aliue? haue yee another brother? and wee told him according to the †tenour of these words; †Could we certainely know that he would say, Bring your brother downe?

8 And Iudah saide vnto Israel his father, Send the lad with mee, and wee will arise and goe, that we may liue, and not die, both wee and thou, and also our little ones.

*Chap.44.32.

9 I will be suretie for him; of my hand shalt thou require him: *If I bring him not vnto thee, and set him before thee, then let mee beare the blame for euer.

10 For except wee had lingred, surely now we had returned || this second time.

|| Or, twise by this.

11 And their father Israel said vnto them, If it must bee so now, doe this: take of the best fruites in the land in your vessels, and cary downe the man a present, a little balme, and a little honey, spices, and myrrhe, nuts and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand, and the money that was brought againe in the mouth of your sackes: carie it againe in your hand, peraduenture it was an ouersight.

13 Take also your brother, and arise, goe againe vnto the man.

|| Or, and I, as I haue been, &c.

14 And God almightie giue you mercie before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Beniamin: || If I be bereaued of my children, I am bereaued.

15 ¶ And the men tooke that present, and they tooke double money in their hand, and Beniamin, and rose vp, and went downe to Egypt, and stood before Ioseph.

†Hebr. kill a killing. †Hebr. eate.

16 And when Ioseph saw Beniamin with them, hee said to the ruler of his house, Bring these men home, and †slay, and make ready: for these men shall †dine with me at noone.

17 And the man did as Ioseph bade: and the man brought the men into Iosephs house.

18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Iosephs house, and they said,

saide, Because of the money that was returned in our sackes at the first time are wee brought in, that he may †seeke occasion against vs, and fall vpon vs, and take vs for bondmen, and our asses.

†Heb. roll himselfe vpon vs.

19 And they came neere to the steward of Iosephs house, and they communed with him at the doore of the house,

*Chap 42.3. †Heb. comming downe we came downe.

20 And said, O sir, *†wee came indeede downe at the first time to buy foode.

21 And it came to passe when wee came to the Inne, that wee opened our sackes, & behold euery mans money was in the mouth of his sacke, our money in full weight: and we haue brought it againe in our hand.

22 And other money haue we brought downe in our hands to buy foode: we cannot tell who put our money in our sackes.

†Heb your money came to me.

23 And he saide; Peace be to you, feare not: your God, and the God of your father hath giuen you treasure in your sackes: †I had your money. And he brought Simeon out vnto them.

*Chap.18.4. and 24.32.

24 And the man brought the men into Iosephs house, and *gaue them water, and they washed their feete, and hee gaue their asses prouender.

25 And they made ready the present against Ioseph came at noone: for they heard that they should eate bread there.

26 ¶ And when Ioseph came home, they brought him the present which was in their hand, into the house, and bowed themselues to him to the earth.

†Heb peace. †Heb, is there peace to your father?

27 And hee asked them of their †welfare, and said, †Is your father well, the olde man of whom ye spake? Is he yet aliue?

28 And they answered, Thy seruant our father is in good health, hee is yet aliue: and they bowed downe their heades, and made obeysance.

29 And he lift vp his eyes, and saw his brother Beniamin, his mothers sonne, and said, Is this your yonger brother, of whom ye spake vnto me? And hee saide, God bee gracious vnto thee, my sonne.

30 And Ioseph made haste: for his bowels did yerne vpon his brother: and hee sought where to weepe, & he entred into his chamber, and wept there.

31 And hee washed his face, and went out and refrained himselfe, and said, Set on bread.

32 And they set on for him by himselfe, and for them by themselues, and for the Egyptians which did eat with him, by themselues: because the Egyptians might not eate bread with the Hebrewes: for that is abomination vnto the Egyptians.

33 And they sate before him, the first borne according to his birthright, and the yongest according to his youth: and the men marueiled one at another.

†Hebr. they dranke largely.

34 And hee tooke and sent messes vnto them from before him: but Beniamins messe was fiue times so much as any of theirs: and they drunke, and †were merry with him.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 Ioseph policie to stay his brethren. 14 Iudahs humble supplication to Ioseph.

†Heb. him that was ouer his house.

And hee commanded the †steward of his house, saying, Fill the mens sackes with food, as much as they can carry, and put euery mans money in his sackes mouth.

2 And put my cuppe, the siluer cuppe in the sackes mouth of the yongest, and his corne money: and hee did according to the word that Ioseph had spoken.

3 Assoone as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses.

4 And when they were gone out of the city, and not yet farre off, Ioseph said vnto his steward, Vp follow after the men: and when thou doest ouertake them, say vnto them, Wherefore haue ye rewarded euill for good?

5 Is not this it, in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed hee || diuineth? yee haue done euill in so doing.

|| Or, maketh triall.

6 ¶ And hee ouertooke them, and spake vnto them these same words.

7 And they said vnto him, Wherefore saith my lord these wordes? God forbid that thy seruants should doe according to this thing.

8 Beholde, the money which wee found in our sackes mouthes, wee brought againe vnto thee, out of the land of Canaan: how then should we steale out of thy lords house siluer or gold?

9 With whom soeuer of thy seruants it bee found, both let him die, and wee also will be my lords bondmen.

10 And he said, Now also let it be according vnto your wordes: hee with whom it is found, shall be my seruant, and yee shall be blamelesse.

11 Then they speedily tooke downe euery man his sacke to the ground, and opened euery man his sacke.

12 And he searched, and began at the eldest, and left at the yongest: and the cup was found in Beniamins sacke.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded euery man his asse, and returned to the citie.

14 ¶ And Iudah and his brethren came to Iosephs house: (for he was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Ioseph said vnto them, What deede is this that ye haue done? wot ye not, that such a man as I can certainly || diuine?

|| Or, make triall.

16 And Iudah said, What shall we say vnto my lord? what shall we speake? or how shall we cleare our selues? God hath found out the iniquitie of thy seruants: behold, wee are my lords seruants, both wee, and he also with whom the cup is found.

17 And he said, God forbid that I should doe so: but the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my seruant: and as for you, get you vp in peace vnto your father.

18 ¶ Then Iudah came neere vnto him, and said, Oh my lord, let thy seruant, I pray thee, speake a word in my lordes eares, and let not thine anger burne against thy seruant: for thou art euen as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his seruants, saying, Haue ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we said vnto my lord, Wee haue a father, an olde man, and a childe of his olde age, a little one; & his brother is dead, & he alone is left of his mother, and his father loueth him.

21 And thou saidest vnto thy seruants, Bring him downe vnto mee, that I may set mine eyes vpon him.

22 And wee saide vnto my Lord, the ladde

cannot leaue his father: for if hee should leaue his father, his father would die.

*Chap.43.3. 23 And thou saidest vnto thy seruant, * Except your yongest brother come down with you you shall see my face no more.

24 And it came to passe, when wee came vp vnto thy seruant my father, wee told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father said, Goe againe, and buy vs a little food.

26 And we saide: We cannot goe downe: if our yongest brother bee with vs, then will we goe downe: for wee may not see the mans face, except our yongest brother be with vs.

27 And thy seruant my father said vnto vs, Ye know that my wife bare me two sonnes,

28 And the one went out from mee, and I saide, * Surely he is torne in pieces: and I saw him not since.

*Chap 37.33.

29 And if yee take this also from me, & mischiefe befall him, ye shall bring downe my gray haires with sorrowe to the graue.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy seruant my father, & the lad be not with vs; (seeing that his life is bound vp in the lads life.)

31 It shall come to passe, when he seeth that the lad is not with vs, that he will die, and thy seruants shall bring downe the gray haires of thy seruant our father with sorrowe to the graue.

32 For thy seruant became suretie for the lad vnto my father, saying, * If I bring him not vnto thee, then I shall beare the blame to my father for euer.

*Chap.43 9.

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy seruant abide in stead of the ladde, a bondman to my Lord, and let the ladde goe vp with his brethren.

34 For how shall I goe vp to my father, and the ladde be not with mee, lest peraduenture I see the euill that shall † come on my father?

†Heb. finde my father.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *Ioseph maketh himselfe knowne to his brethren.* 5 *He comforteth them in Gods prouidence.* 9 *He sendeth for his father.* 16 *Pharaoh confirmeth it.* 21 *Ioseph furnisheth them for their iourney, and exhorteth them to concord.* 25 *Iacob is reuiued with the newes.*

THen Ioseph could not refraine himselfe before all them that stood by him: and he cried, Cause euery man to goe out from mee; and there stood no man with him, while Ioseph made himselfe knowne vnto his brethren.

2 And he † wept aloud: and the Egyptians, and the house of Pharaoh heard.

†Heb, gaue forth his voice in weeping.

3 And Ioseph saide vnto his brethren, * I am Ioseph: Doeth my father yet liue? and his brethren could not answere him: for they were ‖troubled at his presence.

*Acts 7.13.

‖Or, terrified.

4 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, Come neere to me, I pray you: and they came neere; and he said, I am Ioseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.

5 Now therefore be not grieued, † nor angry with your selues, that yee sold mee hither: for God did send mee before you, to preserue life.

†Heb. neither let there be anger in your eyes.

6 For these two yeeres hath the famine beene in the land: and yet there are fiue yeeres, in the which there shall neither bee earing nor haruest.

*Chap. 50.20.

7 And God sent me before you, to † preserue you a posteritie in the earth, and to saue your liues by a great deliuerance.

†Heb. to put you a remnant.

8 So now it was not you that sent mee hither, but God: and hee hath made mee a father to Pharaoh, and Lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the lande of Egypt.

9 Haste you, and goe vp to my father, and say vnto him, Thus saith thy son Ioseph; God hath made mee lord of all Egypt; come downe vnto me, tary not.

10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt bee neere vnto mee, thou, and thy children, and thy childrens children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast.

11 And there will I nourish thee, (for yet there are fiue yeeres of famine,) lest thou and thy household, and all that thou hast, come to pouertie.

12 And behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Beniamin, that it is my mouth that speaketh vnto you.

13 And you shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you haue seene, and yee shall haste, and bring downe my father hither.

14 And he fell vpon his brother Beniamins necke, and wept: and Beniamin wept vpon his necke.

15 Moreouer he kissed all his brethren, and wept vpon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.

16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaohs house, saying, Iosephs brethren are come: and it † pleased Pharaoh wel, and his seruants.

†Heb, was good in the eyes of Pharaoh.

17 And Pharaoh sayde vnto Ioseph, Say vnto thy brethren, This doe yee, lade your beastes and goe, get you vnto the land of Canaan.

18 And take your father, and your households, and come vnto me: and I will giue you the good of the land of Egypt, and yee shal eate the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, this doe yee; Take you wagons out of the lande of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wiues, & bring your father, and come.

20 Also † regard not your stuffe: for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.

†Heb. Let your eyes spare, &c. †Heb, stuffe.

21 And the children of Israel did so: and Ioseph gaue them wagons, according to the † commandement of Pharaoh, and gaue them prouision for the way.

22 To all of them hee gaue each man changes of rayment: but to Beniamin hee gaue three hundred pieces of siluer, and fiue changes of raiment.

23 And to his father he sent after this manner: ten asses † laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten she asses laden with corne, and bread and meat for his father by the way.

†Heb, carying.

24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said vnto them, See that yee fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went vp out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan vnto Iacob their father,

26 And tolde him, saying, Ioseph is yet aliue,

†Heb. liu. aliue, and he is gouernour ouer all the land of Egypt. And † Iacobs heart fainted, for he beleeued them not.

27 And they tolde him all the wordes of Ioseph, which he had said vnto them: and when hee sawe the wagons which Ioseph had sent to cary him, the spirit of Iacob their father reuiued.

28 And Israel said, It is enough, Ioseph my sonne is yet aliue; I will go and see him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *Iacob is comforted by God at Beersheba.* 5 *Thence he with his company goeth into Egypt.* 8 *The number of his familie that went into Egypt.* 28 *Ioseph meeteth Iacob.* 31 *He instructeth his brethren how to answere to Pharaoh.*

AND Israel tooke his iourney with all that he had, and came to Beer-sheba, & offered sacrifices vnto the God of his father Isaac.

2 And God spake vnto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Iacob, Iacob. And hee sayd, Here am I.

3 And he said, I am God, the God of thy father, feare not to goe downe into Egypt: for I will there make of thee a great nation:

4 I will goe downe with thee into Egypt, and I will also surely bring thee vp againe: and Ioseph shall put his hand vpon thine eyes.

5 And Iacob rose vp from Beer-sheba: and the sonnes of Israel carried Iacob their father, and their little ones, & their wiues in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to cary him.

6 And they tooke their cattell, and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, * Iacob, and all his seed with him:

*Iosh. 24.4. psal. 105.23. esai. 52.4.

7 His sonnes, and his sonnes sonnes with him, his daughters, and his sonnes daughters, and all his seede brought he with him into Egypt.

*Exod. 1.1. and. 6.14. num. 26.8. and 1.chr. 5.1.

8 ¶ And * these are the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, Iacob and his sonnes: * Reuben Iacobs first borne;

*Num. 26.5.

9 And the sonnes of Reuben, Hanoch, and Pallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

*Exod 6.15. 1.chro.4.24.

10 ¶ * And the sonnes of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the sonne of a Canaanitish woman.

*1.Chro. 6.1.

11 ¶ And the sons of * Leui: Gerhon, Kohath, and Merari.

*1.Chron. 2. 3. and 4.21. chap. 38.3.

12 ¶ And the sonnes of * Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zerah: But Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sonnes of Pharez, were Hezron, and Hamul.

13 ¶ And the sonnes of Issachar, Tola, and Phuuah, and Iob, and Shimron.

* 1.Chro.7.1.

14 ¶ * And the sonnes of Zebulun: Sered, and Elon, and Jahleel.

15 These be the sonnes of Leah, which shee bare vnto Iacob in Padan-Aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the soules of his sons and his daughters, were thirtie and three.

16 ¶ And the sonnes of Gad: Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

* 1.Chr.7.30.

17 ¶ * And the sonnes of Asher: Imnah, and Ishuah, and Isui, and Beriah, and Serah their sister: and the sonnes of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel.

18 These are the sons of Zilpah, whom Laban gaue to Leah his daughter: and these shee bare vnto Iacob, euen sixteene soules.

19 The sonnes of Rachel Iacobs wife: Ioseph and Beniamin.

20 ¶ And vnto Ioseph in the land of Egypt were borne Manasseh and Ephraim, * which Aseneth the daughter of Poti-pherah ‖ Priest of On bare vnto him.

*Chap.41.50. ‖Or, Prince.

21 ¶ * And the sonnes of Beniamin were Belah, and Becher, & Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Rosh, Muppim, and Huppim and Ard.

*1.Chron 7. 6. and. 8.1.

22 These are the sonnes of Rachel which were borne to Iacob: all the soules were fourteene.

23 ¶ And the sonnes of Dan: Hushim.

24 ¶ And the sonnes of Naphtali: Iahzeel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shillem.

25 These are the sonnes of Bilhah, which Laban gaue vnto Rachel his daughter, and she bare these vnto Iacob: all the soules were seuen.

26 All the * soules that came with Iacob into Egypt, which came out of his † loynes, besides Iacobs sonnes wiues, all the soules were threescore and sixe.

*Deut. 10 22. †Heb. thigh.

27 And the sonnes of Ioseph, which were borne him in Egypt, were two soules: all the soules of the house of Iacob, which came into Egypt were threescore and ten.

28 ¶ And hee sent Iudah before him vnto Ioseph, to direct his face vnto Goshen, and they came into the land of Goshen.

29 And Ioseph made ready his charet, and went vp to meete Israel his father, to Goshen, and presented himselfe vnto him: and hee fell on his necke, and wept on his necke a good while.

30 And Israel sayd vnto Ioseph, Now let me die, since I haue seene thy face, because thou art yet aliue.

31 And Ioseph sayd vnto his brethren, and vnto his fathers house, I will goe vp and shew Pharaoh, and say vnto him, My brethren, and my fathers house, which were in the land of Canaan, are come vnto me.

32 And the men are shepheards, for † their trade hath beene to feede cattell: and they haue brought their flockes, and their herds, and all that they haue.

†Heb, they are men of cattell.

33 And it shal come to passe when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, What is your occupation?

34 That yee shall say, Thy seruants trade hath beene about cattell, from our youth euen vntil now, both we, and also our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen, for euery shepheard is an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 *Ioseph presenteth fiue of his brethren,* 7 *and his father before Pharaoh,* 11 *He giueth them habitation and maintenance.* 13 *He getteth all the Egyptians money,* 16 *their cattell,* 18 *their lands to Pharaoh.* 22 *The Priests Land was not bought.* 23 *He letteth the land to them for a fift part.* 28 *Iacobs age.* 29 *He sweareth Ioseph to bury him with his fathers.*

THen Ioseph came and tolde Pharaoh, and sayd, My father and my brethren, and

their flockes, and their herds, and all that they haue, are come out of the land of Canaan: and behold, they are in the land of Goshen.

2 And hee tooke some of his brethren, euen fiue men, and presented them vnto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh sayd vnto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they sayde vnto Pharaoh, Thy seruants are shepherds, both we, and also our fathers.

4 They sayd moreouer vnto Pharaoh, For to sojourne in the land are we come: for thy seruants haue no pasture for their flockes, for the famine is sore in the land of Canaan, now therefore we pray thee, let thy seruants dwel in the land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake vnto Ioseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come vnto thee.

6 The land of Egypt is before thee: in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwel, in the land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest any man of actiuitie among st them, then make them rulers ouer my cattell.

7 And Ioseph brought in Iacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Iacob blessed Pharaoh.

†Heb, How many are the dayes of the yeeres of thy life?

8 And Pharaoh sayd vnto Iacob, †How old art thou.

9 And Iacob said vnto Pharaoh, *The dayes of the yeeres of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirtie yeeres: few and euill haue the dayes of the yeres of my life beene, and haue not attained vnto the dayes of the yeeres of the life of my fathers, in the dayes of their pilgrimage.

10 And Iacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Ioseph placed his father, and his brethren, and gaue them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Ioseph nourished his father and his brethren, and all his fathers household with bread, ‖according to their families.

*Heb. 11.9, 13

‖Or, as a little child is nourished Heb. according to the little ones.

13 ¶ And there was no bread in all the land: for the famine was very sore, so that the land of Egypt, and all the land of Canaan fainted by reason of the famine.

14 And Ioseph gathered vp all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corne which they bought: and Ioseph brought the money into Pharaohs house.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came vnto Ioseph, and sayd, Giue vs bread: for why should we die in thy presence? for the money faileth.

16 And Ioseph sayd, Giue your cattell: and I will giue you for your cattell, if money faile.

17 And they brought their cattell vnto Ioseph: and Ioseph gaue them bread in exchange for horses, and for the flockes, and for the cattell of the heards, & for the asses, and †he fed them with bread, for all their cattell, for that yeere.

†Heb, fed them,

18 When that yeere was ended, they came vnto him the second yeere, and sayde vnto him, We will not hide it from my Lord, how that our money is spent, my Lord also had our herds of cattell: there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands.

19 Wherefore shall wee die before thine eyes, both we, and our land? buy vs and our land for bread, and wee and our land will bee seruants vnto Pharaoh: and giue vs seede that we may liue and not die, that the land bee not desolate.

20 And Ioseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh: for the Egyptians sold euery man his field, because the famine preuailed ouer them: so the land became Pharaohs.

21 And as for the people, hee remooued them to cities from one ende of the borders of Egypt, euen to the other end thereof.

22 Only the land of the ‖Priestes bought he not: for the Priestes had a portion assigned them of Pharaoh, and did eate their portion which Pharaoh gaue them: wherefore they sold not their lands.

‖Or, Priests.

23 Then Ioseph said vnto the people, Behold, I haue bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh: Loe, here is seede for you, and ye shall sow the land.

24 And it shall come to passe in the increase, that you shall giue the fift part vnto Pharaoh, and foure parts shall bee your owne, for seede of the field, and for your foode, and for them of your households, and for food of your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saued our liues: let vs finde grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaohs seruants.

26 And Ioseph made it a law ouer the land of Egypt vnto this day, that Pharaoh should haue the fift part: except the land of the ‖priests only, which became not Pharaohs.

‖Or, Priests.

27 ¶ And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt in the country of Goshen, and they had possessions therein, and grewe, and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Iacob liued in the land of Egypt seuenteene yeeres: so †the whole age of Iacob was an hundred fourty and seuen yeeres.

†Heb. the dayes of the yeeres of his life.

29 And the time drewe nigh that Israel must die, and he called his sonne Ioseph, and said vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy sight, *put, I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh, and deale kindly and truely with me, bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt.

*Chap. 24.2.

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt cary me out of Egypt, & bury me in their burying place: and he sayd, I will doe as thou hast sayd.

31 And he sayd, Sweare vnto mee: and hee sware vnto him. And *Israel bowed himselfe vpon the beds head.

*Heb, 11.21.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *Ioseph with his sonnes visiteth his sicke father.* 2 *Iacob strengtheneth himselfe to blesse them.* 3 *He repeateth the promise.* 5 *He taketh Ephraim and Manasseth as his sonne.* 7 *He telleth him of his mothers grase.* 9 *He blesseth Ephraim and Manasseh.* 17 *He preferreth the younger before the elder.* 21 *He prophesieth their returne to Canaan.*

AND it came to passe after these things, that one told Ioseph, Beholde, thy father is

sicke, and he tooke with him his two sons, Manasseh and Ephraim.

2 And one told Iacob, and sayd, Behold, thy son Ioseph commeth vnto thee: and Israel strengthened himselfe, and sate vpon the bed.

3 And Iacob sayd vnto Ioseph, God Almighty appeared vnto me at *Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me,

*Chap. 28.13, and 35.6.

4 And said vnto mee, Behold, I will make thee fruitfull, and multiplie thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people, and will giue this land to thy seed after thee, for an euerlasting possession.

*Chap. 41.50. Iosh. 13.7.

5 ¶ And now thy *two sonnes, Ephraim, and Manasseh, which were borne vnto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came vnto thee into Egypt are mine: as Reuben and Simeon, they shall be mine.

6 And thy issue which thou begettest after them shall be thine, and shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

*Chap. 35.19.

7 And as for mee, when I came from *Padan, Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet there was but a litle way to come vnto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath, the same is Bethlehem.

8 And Israel beheld Iosephs sonnes, and sayd, Whe are these?

†Heb, beamy.

9 And Ioseph said vnto his father, They are my sonnes, whom God hath giuen mee in this place and he said, bring them, I pray thee, vnto me, and I will bless them.

10 (Now the eyes of Israel were †dimme for age, so that he could not see,) and he brought them neere vnto him, and he kissed them, and imbraced them.

11 And Israel sayd vnto Ioseph, I had not thought to see thy face: and loe, God hath shewed me also thy seed.

12 And Ioseph brought them out from beweene his knees, and he bowed himselfe with his face to the earth.

13 And Ioseph tooke them both, Ephraim in his right hand, toward Israels left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand toward Israels right hand, and brought them neere vnto him.

14 And Israel stretched out his right hand, and layd it vpon Ephraims head who was the yonger; and his left hand vpon Manassehs head, guiding his handes wittingly: for Manasseh was the first borne.

*Heb, 11.27.

15 ¶ *And he blessed Ioseph, and sayd, God before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walke, the God which fedde mee all my life long vnto this day,

16 The Angel which redeemed mee from all euill, blesse the lads, and let my name be named on them, & the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac, and let them growe †into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

†Heb as fishes doe increase.

17 And when Ioseph sawe that his father layd his right hand vpon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and hee held vp his fathers hand to remoue it from Ephraims head, vnto Manassehs head.

18 And Ioseph sayd vnto his father, Not so my father: for this is the first borne; put thy right hand vpon his head.

19 And his father refused and sayd, I know it, my sonne, I know it: he also shall become a people, and he also shall bee great, but truely his younger brother shall be greater then hee: and his seede shall become a † multitude of nations.

†Heb. fulnesse.

20 And he blessed them that day, saying, In thee shall Israel bless, saying, God make thee as Ephraim, and as Manasseh: and hee set Ephraim before Manasseh.

21 And Israel sayd vnto Ioseph, Behold, I die: but God shall be with you, and bring you againe vnto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreouer I haue giuen to thee one portion aboue thy brethren, which I tooke out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword, and with my bow.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *Iacob calleth his sonnes to blesse them.* 3 *Their blessing in particular.* 29 *He chargeth them about his buriall.* 33 *He dieth.*

AND Iacob called vnto his sonnes and said Gather your selues together, that I may tell you that which shall befall you in the last dayes.

2 Gather your selues together, and heare ye sonnes of Iacob, and hearken vnto Israel your father.

3 ¶ Reuben, thou art my first borne, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellencie of dignitie, and the excellencie of power.

4 Unstable as water, †thou shalt not excell, because thou *wentest vp to thy fathers bedde: then defiledst thou it, ‖ He went vp to my couch.

†Heb, doe not thou excell.

*Chap. 35.22. 1.chron. 5.1.

‖Or, my couch is gone.

5 ¶ Simeon and Leui are brethren, ‖instruments of cruelties are in their habitations.

‖Or, their swords are weapons of violence.

6 O my soule, come not thou into their secret: vnto their assembly mine honour bee not thou vnited: for in their anger they slew a man, and in their selfe-will they ‖ digged downe a wall.

‖Or, houghed oxen.

7 Cursed be their anger, for it was fierce; and their wrath, for it was cruel: I will diuide them in Iacob, and scatter them in Israel.

8 ¶ Iudah, thou art he whom thy brethren shall praise: thy hand shall be in the necke of thine enemies, thy fathers children shall bowe downe before thee.

9 Iudah is a Lions whelpe: from the pray my sonne thou art gone vp: he stouped downe, he couched as a Lion, and as an old Lion: who shall rouse him vp?

10 The Scepter shall not depart from Iudah, nor a Law-giuer from betweene his feete, vntill Shiloh come: and vnto him shall the gathering of the people be.

11 Binding his foale vnto the vine, and his asses colt vnto the choice vine, hee washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

12 His eyes shall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milke.

13 ¶ Zebulun shall dwell at the hauen of the sea, and he shall be for an hauen of ships: and his border shall bee vnto Zidon.

14 ¶ Issachar is a strong asse, couching downe betweene two burdens.

15 And hee sawe that rest was good, and the land that it was pleasant: and bowed his

shoulder to beare, and became a seruant vnto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan shall iudge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel.

17 Dan shall bee a serpent by the way, an †adder in the path, that biteth the horse heeles, so that his rider shall fall backward.

†Heb, an arrow-snake.

18 I haue waited for thy saluation, O LORD.

19 ¶ Gad, a troupe shall ouercome him, but he shall ouercome at the last.

20 ¶ Out of Asher, his bread shal be fat, and he shall yeeld royall dainties.

21 ¶ Naphtali is a hind let loose: he giueth goodly words.

22 ¶ Ioseph is a fruitful bough, euen a fruitfull bough by a well, whose branches runne ouer the wall.

†Heb, daughters.

23 The archers haue sorely grieued him, and shot at him, and hate him.

24 But his bow abode in strength, and the armes of his handes were made strong by the hands of the mighty God of Iacob: from thence is the Shepherd, the stone of Israel,

25 Euen by the God of thy father who shall helpe thee, and by the almightie, who shal bleſſe thee with blessings of heauen aboue, blessings of the deepe that lieth vnder, blessings of the breasts, and of the wombe.

26 The blessings of thy father haue preuailed aboue the blessings of my progenitors: vnto the vtmost bound of the euerlasting hils, they shalbe on the head of Ioseph, and on the crowne of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Beniamin shall rauine as a wolfe: In the morning hee shall deuoure the pray, and at night he shall diuide the spoyle.

28 ¶ All these are the twelue tribes of Israel, and this is that their father spake vnto them, and blessed them: euery one according to his blessing he blessed them.

*Chap.47.30. 29 And he charged them, & said vnto them, I am to be gathered vnto my people: *bury me with my fathers, in the caue that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite,

30 In the caue that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, *which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a possession of a burying place.

*Chap.23.16.

31 (There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife, there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife, and there I buried Leah.)

32 The purchase of the fielde and of the caue that is therein, was from the children of Heth.

33 And when Iacob had made an ende of commanding his sonnes, he gathered vp his feet into the bed, and yeelded vp the ghost, and was gathered vnto his people.

CHAP. L.

1 The mourning for Iacob. 4 Ioseph getteth leaue of Pharaoh to goe to bury him. 7 The funerall. 15 Ioseph comforteth his brethren, who craued his pardon. 21 His age. 23 He seeth the third generation of his sonnes. 24 He prophesieth vnto his brethren of their returne. 25 He taketh an oath of them for his bones. 26 He dieth and is imbalmed.

AND Ioseph fell vpon his fathers face, and wept vpon him, and kissed him.

2 And Ioseph commanded his seruants the Physicians to embalme his father, and the Physicians embalmed Israel.

3 And fortie dayes were fulfilled for him, (for so are fulfilled the dayes of those which are imbalmed) and the Egyptians †mourned for him threescore and tenne dayes.

†Heb. wept.

4 And when the dayes of his mourning were past, Ioseph spake vnto the house of Pharaoh, saying, If now I haue found grace in your eyes speake, I pray you, in the eares of Pharaoh, saying,

5 *My father made me sweare, saying, Lo, I die: in my graue which I haue digged for me, in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me goe vp, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come againe.

*Chap.47.29.

6 And Pharaoh said, Go vp, and bury thy father, according as he made thee sweare.

7 ¶ And Ioseph went vp to bury his father, and with him went vp all the seruants of Pharaoh, the Elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt:

8 And all the house of Ioseph, and his brethren, and his fathers house: onely their little ones, and their flockes, and their heards, they left in the land of Goshen.

9 And there went vp with him both charets and horsemen: and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threshing floore of Atad, which is beyond Iordan, and there they mourned with a great and very sore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father seuen dayes.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites saw the mourning in the floore of Atad, They said, This is a grieuous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called, ‖Abel-Mizraim, which is beyond Iordan.

‖That is, the mourning of the Egyptians.

12 And his sonnes did vnto him according as he commanded them.

13 For *his sonnes caried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the caue of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham *bought with the field for a possession of a burying place, of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

*Actes 7.16.

*Chap.23.16.

14 ¶ And Ioseph returned into Egypt, hee and his brethren, and all that went vp with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Iosephs brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, Ioseph will peraduenture hate vs, and will certainely requite vs all the euill which we did vnto him.

16 And they sent a messenger vnto Ioseph, †saying, Thy father did command before he died, saying,

†Heb, charged.

17 So shall ye say vnto Ioseph, Forgiue, I pray thee now, the trespasse of thy brethren, and their sinne: for they did vnto thee euill: And now wee pray thee forgiue the trespasse of the seruants of the God of thy father. And Ioseph wept, when they spake vnto him.

18 And his brethren also went and fell down before his face, and they said, Behold, we be thy seruants.

19 And Ioseph said vnto them, *Feare not: for am I in the place of God?

*Chap.45.5.

20 But

20 But as for you, yee thought euill against mee, but God meant it vnto good, to bring to passe, as it is this day, to saue much people aliue.

21 Now therefore feare yee not: I will nourish you, and your little ones. And hee comforted them, and spake †kindly vnto them.

†Heb, to their hearts.

22 ¶ And Ioseph dwelt in Egypt, hee, and his fathers house: and Ioseph liued an hundred and ten yeeres.

*Num. 32.39. 23 *And Ioseph saw Ephraims children, of the third generation: the children also of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh were †brought vp vpon Iosephs knees.

†Heb. borne.

24 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, *I die: and God will surely visit you, & bring you out of this land, vnto the land which hee sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob.

*Heb. 11.22.

25 And Ioseph tooke an oath of the children of Israel, saying, *God will surely visite you, and ye shall carie vp my bones from hence.

*Exod. 13.19.

26 So Ioseph died, being an hundred and ten yeeres olde: and they imbalmed him, and he was put in a coffin, in Egypt.

The second Booke of MOSES, called Exodus.

CHAP I.

1 The children of Israel after Iosephs death doe multiply. 8 The more they are oppressed by a new King, the more they multiply. 15 The godlinesse of the Mid-wiues, in sauing the men children aliue. 22 Pharaoh commaundeth the male children to be cast into the riuer.

*Gen.46.8. exod.6.14.

NOw these are the names of the *children of Israel, which came into Egypt, euery man and his household, came with Iacob.

2 Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Iudah,

3 Issachar, Zebulun, and Beniamin,

4 Dan, and Nephtali, Gad, and Asher.

†Heb thigh. *Gen.46.27. deut.10.22.

5 And all the soules that came out of the †loynes of Iacob, were *seuenty soules: for Ioseph was in Egypt already.

6 And Ioseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

*Actes 7.17.

7 ¶ *And the children of Israel were fruitfull, and increased aboundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty, and the land was filled with them.

8 Now there arose vp a new King ouer Egypt, which knew not Ioseph.

9 And he said vnto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel are more and mightier then we.

10 Come on, let vs deale wisely with them, lest they multiply, and it come to passe that when there falleth out any warre, they ioyne also vnto our enemies, and fight against vs, and so get them vp out of the land.

11 Therefore they did set ouer them taskemasters, to afflict them with their burdens: And they built for Pharaoh treasure-cities, Pithom and Raamses.

†Heb, and as they afflicted them, so they multiplied, &c.

12 †But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew: and they were grieued because of the children of Israel.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serue with rigour.

14 And they made their liues bitter, with hard bondage, in morter and in bricke, and in all manner of seruice in the field: all their seruice wherein they made them serue, was with rigour.

15 ¶ And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwiues (of which the name of one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah,)

16 And he said, When ye doe the office of a midwife to the Hebrew-women, and see them vpon the stooles, if it be a sonne, then ye shall kill him: but if it be a daughter, then she shall liue.

17 But the midwiues feared God, and did not as the King of Egypt commaunded them, but saued the men children aliue.

18 And the King of Egypt called for the midwiues, and said vnto them, Why haue yee done this thing, and haue saued the men children aliue?

19 And the midwiues said vnto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women: for they are liuely, and are deliuered ere the midwiues come in vnto them.

20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwiues: and the people multiplied and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to passe, because the midwiues feared God, that he made them houses.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Euery sonne that is borne, ye shall cast into the riuer, and euery daughter ye shall saue aliue.

CHAP. II.

1 Moses is borne, 3 and in an arke cast into the flags. 5 He is found, and brought vp by Pharaohs daughter. 11 He slayeth an Egyptian. 13 He reproueth an Hebrew. 15 He fleeth into Midian. 21 He marrieth Zipporah. 22 Gershom is borne. 23 God respecteth the Israelites cry.

AND there went a *man of the house of Leui, and tooke to wife a daughter of Leui.

*Chap 6.20. num.26.59.

2 And the woman conceiued, and bare a sonne: and when shee saw him that hee was a goodly childe, shee *hid him three moneths.

*Actes 7.20. hebr.11.23.

3 And when she could not longer hide him, she tooke for him an arke of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime, and with pitch, and put the childe therein, and she laid it in the flags by the riuers brinke.

4 And his sister stood a farre off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came downe to wash her selfe at the riuer, and her maydens walked along by the riuer side: and when she saw the arke among the flags, she sent her maide to fetch it.

6 And

6 And when ſhe had opened it, ſhe ſaw the
childe: and behold, the babe wept. And ſhe had
compaſſion on him, and ſaid, This is one of the
Hebrewes children.
7 Then ſaid his ſiſter to Pharaohs daugh-
ter, Shall I goe, and call to thee a nurſe of the
Hebrew-women, that ſhee may nurſe the childe
for thee?
8 And Pharaohs daughter ſaid to her, Goe:
And the maide went and called the childes mo-
ther.
9 And Pharaohs daughter ſaid vnto her,
Take this childe away, and nurſe it for me, and
I will giue thee thy wages. And the woman
tooke the childe, and nurſed it.
10 And the child grew, and ſhe brought him
vnto Pharaohs daughter, and hee became her
ſonne. And ſhe called his name ‖ Moſes: And
‖ That is, Drawen out. ſhee ſayd, Becauſe I drewe him out of the
water.
11 ¶ And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes,
when Moſes was growen, that hee went out
vnto his brethren, and looked on their burdens,
and he ſpied an Egyptian ſmiting an Hebrew,
one of his brethren.
12 And hee looked this way and that way,
and when hee ſaw that there was no man, hee
ſlew the Egyptian, and hid him in the ſand.
13 And when hee went out the ſecond day,
behold, two men of the Hebrewes ſtroue toge-
ther: And hee ſaid to him that did the wrong,
Wherefore ſmiteſt thou thy fellow?
† Hebr. a Man a Prince. 14 And he ſaid, Who made thee † a Prince
and a iudge ouer vs? intendeſt thou to kill me,
as thou killedſt the Egyptian? And Moſes
feared, and ſaid, Surely this thing is knowen.
15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing,
he ſought to ſlay Moſes. But Moſes fled from
the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of
Midian: and he ſate downe by a well.
‖ Or, Prince. 16 Now the ‖ Prieſt of Midian had ſeuen
daughters: and they came and drew water,
and filled the troughs to water their fathers
flocke.
17 And the ſhepheards came and droue them
away: but Moſes ſtood vp and helped them,
and watered their flocke.
18 And when they came to Reuel their fa-
ther, hee ſaid, How is it that you are come ſo
ſoone to day?
19 And they ſaid, An Egyptian deliuered vs
out of the hand of the ſhepheards, and alſo
drew water enough for vs, and watered the
flocke.
20 And hee ſaid vnto his daughters, And
where is he? why is it that ye haue left the man?
Call him, that he may eate bread.
21 And Moſes was content to dwell with
the man, and hee gaue Moſes Zipporah his
daughter.
*Chap. 18. 3. 22 And ſhe bare him a ſonne, and hee called
his name * Gerſhom: for he ſaid, I haue bene a
ſtranger in a ſtrange land.
23 ¶ And it came to paſſe in proceſſe of time,
that the King of Egypt died, and the children
of Iſrael ſighed by reaſon of the bondage, and
they cried, and their cry came vp vnto God, by
reaſon of the bondage.
24 And God heard their groning, and God
*Gen. 15. 14. and 46. 4. remembred his * Couenant with Abraham,
with Iſaac, and with Iacob.
25 And God looked vpon the children of Iſ-
rael, and God † had reſpect vnto them. † Hebr. knew.

CHAP. III.

1 Moſes keepeth Iethroes flocke. 2 God appeareth to him in a burning buſh. 9 Hee ſendeth him to deliuer Iſrael. 14 The Name of God. 15 His meſſage to Iſrael.

Now Moſes kept the ſheepe of Iethro his
father in law, the Prieſt of Midian: and he
led the flocke to the backeſide of the deſert, and
came to the mountaine of God, euen to Horeb.
2 And the Angel of the LORD appeared
vnto him, in a * flame of fire out of the midſt of *Actes 7. 30.
a buſh, and he looked, and behold, the buſh bur-
ned with fire, and the buſh was not conſumed.
3 And Moſes ſaid, I will now turne aſide,
and ſee this great ſight, why the buſh is not
burnt.
4 And when the LORD ſaw that he tur-
ned aſide to ſee, God called vnto him out of the
midſt of the buſh, and ſaid, Moſes, Moſes.
And he ſaid, Here am I.
5 And he ſaid, Draw not nigh hither: * put *Ioſh. 5. 15.
off thy ſhooes from off thy feete, for the place actes 7. 33.
whereon thou ſtandeſt, is holy ground.
6 Moreouer he ſaid, * I am the God of thy *Matt. 22. 32.
father, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, actes 7. 32.
and the God of Iacob. And Moſes hidde his
face: for he was afraid to looke vpon God.
7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid, I haue ſurely
ſeene the affliction of my people which are in
Egypt, and haue heard their cry, by reaſon of
their taske-maſters: for I know their ſorowes.
8 And I am come downe to deliuer them
out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring
them vp out of that land, vnto a good land and
a large, vnto a land flowing with milke and
hony, vnto the place of the Canaanites, and the
Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites,
and the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites.
9 Now therefore behold, the cry of the chil-
dren of Iſrael is come vnto me: and I haue al-
ſo ſeene the oppreſſion wherewith the Egypti-
ans oppreſſe them.
10 Come now therefore, and I will ſend thee
vnto Pharaoh, that thou mayeſt bring foorth
my people the children of Iſrael out of Egypt.
11 ¶ And Moſes ſayd vnto God, Who am
I, that I ſhould goe vnto Pharaoh, and that I
ſhould bring foorth the children of Iſrael out of
Egypt?
12 And hee ſaid, Certainely I will bee with
thee, and this ſhall be a token vnto thee, that I
haue ſent thee: When thou haſt brought foorth
the people out of Egypt, yee ſhall ſerue God vp-
on this mountaine.
13 And Moſes ſaid vnto God, Behold, when
I come vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſhall ſay
vnto them, The God of your fathers hath ſent
me vnto you; and they ſhall ſay to me, What is
his Name? what ſhall I ſay vnto them?
14 And God ſayd vnto Moſes, I AM
THAT I AM: And he ſaid, Thus ſhalt thou
ſay vnto the children of Iſrael, I AM hath ſent
me vnto you.
15 And God ſayd moreouer vnto Moſes,
Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto the children of Iſra-
el; The LORD God of your fathers, the God
of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of
Iacob hath ſent me vnto you: this is my Name
for euer, and this is my memoriall vnto all ge-
nerations.

16 Goe and gather the Elders of Iſrael to-
gether, and ſay vnto them, The LORD God
of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Iſaac,
and of Iacob appeared vnto me, ſaying, I haue
ſurely viſited you, and ſeene that which is done
to you in Egypt.
17 And I haue ſaid, I will bring you vp out
of the affliction of Egypt, vnto the land of the
Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amo-
rites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and
the Iebuſites, vnto a land flowing with milke
and honie.
18 And they ſhall hearken to thy voyce: and
thou ſhalt come, thou and the Elders of Iſrael
vnto the King of Egypt, and you ſhall ſay vnto
him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath
met with vs: and now let vs goe, (wee beſeech
thee) three dayes iourney into the wilderneſſe,
that wee may ſacrifice to the LORD our
God.
19 ¶ And I am ſure that the king of Egypt
‖ Or, but by ſtrong hand. will not let you goe, ‖ no not by a mighty hand.
20 And I will ſtretch out my hand, & ſmite
Egypt with all my wonders which I will doe
in the midſt thereof: and after that hee will let
you goe.
21 And I wil giue this people fauour in the
ſight of the Egyptians, & it ſhall come to paſſe
that when ye goe, ye ſhall not goe emptie:
*Chap. 11. 2. and 12. 35. 22 * But euery woman ſhall borrow of her
neighbour, and of her that ſoiourneth in her
houſe, iewels of ſiluer, and iewels of gold, and
raiment: and ye ſhall put them vpon your ſons,
and vpon your daughters, and yee ſhall ſpoyle
‖ Or, Egypt. ‖ the Egyptians.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Moſes rod is turned into a Serpent. 6 His hand is leprous. 10 Hee is loath to be ſent. 14 Aaron is appointed to aſſiſt him. 18 Moſes departeth from Iethro. 21 Gods meſſage to Pharaoh. 24 Zipporah circumciſeth her ſonne. 27 Aaron is ſent to meete Moſes. 31 The people beleeueth them.

And Moſes anſwered, and ſaid, But be-
hold, they will not beleeue me, nor hearken
vnto my voyce: for they will ſay, The LORD
hath not appeared vnto thee.
2 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, What is
that in thine hand? and he ſaid, A rod.
3 And he ſaid, Caſt it on the ground: And
hee caſt it on the ground, and it became a ſer-
pent: and Moſes fled from before it.
4 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Put
foorth thine hand, and take it by the taile: And
he put foorth his hand, and caught it, and it be-
came a rod in his hand:
5 That they may beleeue that the LORD
God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the
God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob hath ap-
peared vnto thee.
6 ¶ And the LORD ſaid furthermore vnto
him, Put now thine hand into thy boſome.
And hee put his hand into his boſome: and
when he tooke it out, behold, his hand was le-
prous as ſnow.
7 And he ſaid, Put thine hand into thy bo-
ſome againe. And he put his hand into his bo-
ſome againe, and plucked it out of his boſome,
and behold, it was turned againe as his other
fleſh.
8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they will
not beleeue thee, neither hearken to the voyce
of the firſt ſigne, that they will beleeue the
voyce of the later ſigne.
9 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they will not
beleeue alſo theſe two ſignes, neither hearken
vnto thy voice, that thou ſhalt take of the water
of the riuer, and powre it vpon the dry land:
and the water which thou takeſt out of the ri-
uer, † ſhall become blood vpon the dry land. † Hebr. ſhall be and ſhall be.
10 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the LORD,
O my Lord, I am not † eloquent, neither here- † Hebr. a man of words.
tofore, nor † ſince thou haſt ſpoken vnto thy ſer-
uant: but I am ſlow of ſpeech, and of a ſlow † Hebr. ſince yeſterday, nor ſince the third day.
tongue.
11 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Who
hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the
dumbe or deafe, or the ſeeing, or the blinde?
haue not I the LORD?
12 Now therefore goe, and I will be * with *Matth. 10.
thy mouth, and teach thee what thou ſhalt ſay. 19. marke 13.
13 And hee ſaid, O my Lord, ſend I pray 11. luke 12.
thee, by the hand of him whom thou ‖ wilt ſend. 11.
14 And the anger of the LORD was kind- ‖ Or, ſhouldeſt.
led againſt Moſes, and he ſaid, Is not Aaron
the Leuite thy brother? I know that hee can
ſpeake well. And alſo behold, he commeth foorth
to meete thee, and when hee ſeeth thee, he will be
glad in his heart.
15 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto him, and put
wordes in his mouth, and I will bee with thy
mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you
what ye ſhall doe.
16 And hee ſhall bee thy ſpokeſman vnto the
people: and hee ſhall be, euen he ſhall bee to thee
in ſtead of a mouth, and * thou ſhalt be to him *Chap. 7. 1.
in ſtead of God.
17 And thou ſhalt take this rodde in thine
hand, wherewith thou ſhalt doe ſignes.
18 ¶ And Moſes went and returned to Ie-
thro his father in law, and ſaid vnto him, Let
mee goe, I pray thee, and returne vnto my bre-
thren, which are in Egypt, and ſee whether they
bee yet aliue. And Iethro ſayd to Moſes, Goe
in peace.
19 And the LORD ſayd vnto Moſes in
Midian, Goe, returne into Egypt: for all the
men are dead which ſought thy life.
20 And Moſes tooke his wife, and his ſons,
and ſet them vpon an aſſe, and hee returned to
the land of Egypt. And Moſes tooke the rod
of God in his hand.
21 And the LORD ſayd vnto Moſes,
When thou goeſt to returne into Egypt, ſee
that thou doe all thoſe wonders before Phara-
oh, which I haue put in thine hand: but I will
harden his heart, that he ſhall not let the people
goe.
22 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto Pharaoh, Thus
ſaith the LORD, Iſrael is my ſonne, euen my
firſt borne.
23 And I ſay vnto thee, Let my ſonne goe,
that he may ſerue mee: and if thou refuſe to let
him goe, behold, I will ſlay thy ſonne, euen thy
firſt borne.
24 ¶ And it came to paſſe by the way in the
Inne, that the LORD met him, and ſought to
kill him.
25 Then Zipporah tooke a ſharpe ‖ ſtone, ‖ Or, knife.
and cut off the foreſkinne of her ſonne, and
† caſt it at his feete, and ſaid, Surely a bloody † Hebr. made it touch.
husband art thou to me.

26 So he let him goe: then she said, A bloudy husband thou art, because of the Circumcision.

27 ¶ And the LORD said to Aaron, Goe into the wildernesse to meet Moses. And hee went and met him in the mount of God, and kissed him.

28 And Moses told Aaron all the words of the LORD, who had sent him, and all the signes which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went, and gathered together all the elders of the children of Israel.

30 And Aaron spake all the words which the LORD had spoken vnto Moses, and did the signes in the sight of the people.

31 And the people beleeued: And when they heard that the LORD had visited the children of Israel, and that hee had looked vpon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worshipped.

CHAP. V.

1 Pharaoh chideth Moses and Aaron for their message. 5 He encreaseth the Israelites taske. 15 He checketh their complaints. 19 They cry out vpon Moses and Aaron. 22 Moses complaineth to God.

AND afterward Moses and Aaron went in and told Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Let my people go, that they may hold a feast vnto me in the wilderness.

2 And Pharaoh said, Who is the LORD, that I should obey his voyce to let Israel goe? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Israel goe.

*Chap. 3. 18. 3 And they said, * The God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs: let vs goe, we pray thee, three dayes iourney into the desert, and sacrifice vnto the LORD our God, lest hee fall vpon vs with pestilence, or with the sword.

4 And the king of Egypt said vnto them, Wherefore doe ye, Moses and Aaron, let the people from their workes? get you vnto your burdens.

5 And Pharaoh said, Behold the people of the land are many, and you make them rest from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the same day the taske-masters of the people, and their Officers, saying;

7 Ye shall no more giue the people straw to make bricke, as heretofore: let them goe and gather straw for themselues.

8 And the tale of the bricks which they did make heretofore, you shall lay vpon them: you shall not diminish ought thereof, for they bee idle; therefore they cry, saying: Let vs goe and sacrifice to our God.

† Hebr. let the worke be heauy vpon the men. 9 † Let there more worke bee laid vpon the men, that they may labour therein, and let them not regard vaine words.

10 ¶ And the taske-masters of the people went out, and their officers, and they spake to the people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh, I will not giue you straw.

11 Goe ye, get you straw where you can find it: yet not ought of your worke shall bee diminished.

12 So the people were scattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt, to gather stubble in stead of straw.

13 And the taske masters hasted them, saying: Fulfill your workes, your † dayly tasks, as when there was straw.

† Hebr. a matter of a day in his day.

14 And the officers of the children of Israel, which Pharaohs taske-masters had set ouer them, were beaten, and demanded, Wherefore haue ye not fulfilled your taske in making bricke, both yesterday and to day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Israel came and cried vnto Pharaoh, saying, Wherefore dealest thou thus with thy seruants?

16 There is no straw giuen vnto thy seruants, and they say to vs, Make bricke: and behold, thy seruants are beaten; but the fault is in thine owne people.

17 But he said, Yee are idle, yee are idle: therefore ye say, Let vs goe and doe sacrifice to the LORD.

18 Goe therefore now and worke: for there shall no straw be giuen you, yet shall ye deliuer the tale of bricks.

19 And the officers of the children of Israel did see, that they were in euill case, after it was said, Yee shall not minish ought from your bricks of your dayly taske.

20 ¶ And they met Moses and Aaron, who stood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh.

21 And they said vnto them; The LORD looke vpon you, and iudge, because you haue made our sauour † to bee abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his seruants, to put a sword in their hand to slay vs.

† Hebr. to stinke.

22 And Moses returned vnto the LORD, and said, Lord, Wherefore hast thou so euil entreated this people? why is it that thou hast sent me?

23 For since I came to Pharaoh to speake in thy Name, he hath done euill to this people, neither hast thou † deliuered thy people at all.

† Hebr. deliuering, thou hast not deliuered.

CHAP. VI.

1 God reneweth his promise by his name IEHOVAH. 14 The genealogie of Reuben, 15 of Simeon, 16 of Leui, of whom came Moses and Aaron.

THen the LORD said vnto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will doe to Pharaoh: for with a strong hand shal he let them goe, and with a strong hand shall hee driue them out of his land.

3 And God spake vnto Moses, and said vnto him, I am the LORD.

3 And I appeared vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, by the name of God Almightie, but by my name IEHOVAH was I not knowen to them.

4 And I haue also established my Couenant with them, to giue them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers.

5 And I haue also heard the groning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keepe in bondage: and I haue remembred my Couenant.

6 Wherefore say vnto the children of Israel, I am the LORD, and I will bring you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage: and I will redeeme you with a stretched out arme, and with great iudgement.

7 And

7 And I will take you to mee for a people, and I will be to you a God: and yee shall know, that I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in vnto the land concerning the which I did † sweare to giue it, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, and I will giue it you for an heritage, I am the LORD.

† Heb. lift vp my hand.

9 ¶ And Moses spake so vnto the children of Israel: but they hearkened not vnto Moses, for † anguish of spirit, and for cruell bondage.

† Heb. shortnesse: or, straitnesse.

10 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

11 Goe in, speake vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Israel goe out of his land.

12 And Moses spake before the LORD, saying, Behold, the children of Israel haue not hearkened vnto mee: how then shall Pharaoh heare me, who am of vncircumcised lips?

13 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, and gaue them a charge vnto the children of Israel, and vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ These bee the heades of their fathers houses: * The sonnes of Reuben the first borne of Israel, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: these bee the families of Reuben.

*Gen. 46. 9. 1. chro. 5. 3.

*1. Chro. 4. 24 15 * And the sonnes of Simeon, Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the sonne of a Canaanitish woman: these are the families of Simeon.

*Num. 3. 17. 1. chro. 6. 1. 16 ¶ And these are the names of the sonnes of Leui, according to their generations: Gershon and Kohath and Merari: and the yeeres of the life of Leui, were an hundred, thirty, and seuen yeeres.

17 The sonnes of Gershon: Libni and Shimi, according to their families.

*Num. 26. 57. 1. chro. 6. 1. 18 And * the sonnes of Kohath: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel. And the yeeres of the life of Kohath, were an hundred thirty, and three yeeres.

19 And the sonnes of Merari: Mahali and Mushi: these are the families of Leui, according to their generations.

*Chap. 2. 2. num. 26. 59. 20 And * Amram tooke him Iochebed his fathers sister to wife, and shee bare him Aaron and Moses: and the yeeres of the life of Amram were an hundred, & thirty, and seuen yeers.

21 ¶ And the sonnes of Izhar: Korah and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the sonnes of Vzziel: Mishael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron tooke him Elisheba, daughter of Amminadab, sister of Naashon to wife, and shee bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

24 And the sonnes of Korah, Assir, and Elkanah, and Abiasaph: these are the families of the Korhites.

*Num. 25. 11. 25 And Eleazar Aarons sonne tooke him one of the daughters of Putiel to wife, and * she bare him Phinehas: these are the heads of the fathers of the Leuites, according to their families.

26 These are that Aaron and Moses, to whom the LORD said, Bring out the children of Israel from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 These are they which spake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Israel from Egypt: These are that Moses and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to passe on the day when the LORD spake vnto Moses in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying, I am the LORD: speake thou vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, all that I say vnto thee.

30 And Moses saide before the LORD, Behold, I am of vncircumcised lips, and how shall Pharaoh hearken vnto me?

CHAP. VII.

1 Moses is encouraged to goe to Pharaoh, 7 His age, 8 His rodde is turned into a serpent. 11 The Sorcerers doe the like. 13 Pharaohs heart is hardened. 14 Gods message to Pharaoh. 19 The riuer is turned into blood.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, See, I haue made thee a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother shall be thy Prophet.

2 Thou shalt speake all that I commaund thee, and Aaron thy brother shall speake vnto Pharaoh, that hee send the children of Israel out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, and multiply my signes and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh shall not hearken vnto you, that I may lay my hand vpon Egypt, & bring forth mine armies, and my people the children of Israel, out of the land of Egypt, by great iudgements.

5 And the Egyptians shall know, that I am the LORD, when I stretche forth mine hand vpon Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them.

6 And Moses & Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, so did they.

7 And Moses was fourescore yeeres olde, and Aaron fourescore and three yeeres olde, when they spake vnto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying:

9 When Pharaoh shall speake vnto you, saying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou shalt say vnto Aaron, Take thy rod and cast it before Pharaoh, and it shall become a serpent.

10 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went in vnto Pharaoh, and they did so as the Lord had commanded: and Aaron cast downe his rodde before Pharaoh, and before his seruants, and it became a serpent.

11 Then Pharaoh also called the Wise men, and the Sorcerers: now the Magicians of Egypt, they also did in like manner with their inchantments.

12 For they cast downe euery man his rod, and they became serpents: but Aarons rod swallowed vp their rods.

13 And he hardned Pharaohs heart, that he hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had sayde.

14 ¶ And the LORD sayde vnto Moses, Pharaohs heart is hardened: he refuseth to let the people goe.

15 Get thee vnto Pharaoh in the morning, loe,

for, he goeth out vnto the water, and thou shalt stand by the riuers brinke against he come: and the rodde which was turned to a serpent, shalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou shalt say vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath sent me vnto thee, saying, Let my people go, that they may serue me in the wildernesse: and behold, hitherto thou wouldest not heare.

17 Thus saith the LORD, In this thou shalt knowe that I am the LORD: behold, I will smite with the rodde that is in mine hand vpon the waters which are in the riuer, and they shall be turned to blood.

18 And the fish that is in the riuer, shall die, and the riuer shall stinke, and the Egyptians shall loath to drinke of the water of the riuer.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, Say vnto Aaron, Take thy rod, and stretch out thine hand vpon the waters of Egypt, vpon their streames, vpon their riuers, & vpon their ponds, and vpon all their † pooles of water, that they may become blood, and that there may bee bloode throughout all the land of Egypt, both in vessels of wood, and in vessels of stone.

† Heb. gathering of their waters.

20 And Moses and Aaron did so, as the LORD commanded: and hee * lift vp the rod and smote the waters that were in the riuer, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his seruants: and all the * waters that were in the riuer, were turned to blood.

* Chap. 17. 5.

* Psal 78. 44.

21 And the fish that was in the riuer, dyed: and the riuer stanke, and the Egyptians could not drinke of the water of the riuer: and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 * And the Magicians of Egypt did so, with their enchantments: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, neither did hee hearken vnto them, as the LORD had said.

* Wisd. 17. 7.

23 And Pharaoh turned and went into his house, neither did he set his heart to this also.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the riuer for water to drinke: for they could not drinke of the water of the riuer.

25 And seuen daies were fulfilled, after that the LORD had smitten the riuer.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Frogges are sent. 8 Pharaoh sueth to Moses, 12 and Moses by prayer remoueth them away. 16 The dust is turned into lice, which the Magicians could not doe. 20 The swarme of flies. 25 Pharaoh mocketh to let the people goe. 32 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, Go vnto Pharaoh, and say vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

2 And if thou refuse to let them goe, behold, I will smite all thy borders with frogs.

3 And the riuer shall bring foorth frogs abundantly, which shall goe vp, and come into thine house, and into thy bed-chamber, and vpon thy bed, and into the house of thy seruants, and vpon thy people, and into thine ouens, and into thy ‖ kneading troughs.

‖ Or, store.

4 And the frogges shall come vp both on thee, and vpon thy people, and vpon all thy seruants.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch foorth thine hand with thy rod ouer the streames, ouer the riuers, and ouer the ponds, and cause frogs to come vp vpon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron stretched out his hand ouer the waters of Egypt, and the frogges came vp, and couered the land of Egypt.

7 * And the Magicians did so with their inchantments, and brought vp frogges vpon the land of Egypt.

* Wisd. 17. 7.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moses, and Aaron, and said, Intreate the LORD, that hee may take away the frogges from me and from my people: and I will let the people goe, that they may sacrifice vnto the LORD.

9 And Moses said vnto Pharaoh, ‖ Glory ouer me: ‖ when shall I intreat for thee, and for thy seruants, and for thy people, to † destroy the frogs from thee, and thy houses, that they may remaine in the riuer onely?

‖ Or, haue this honour ouer me, &c.

‖ Or, against when,

† Heb. to cut off.

10 And he said, ‖ To morrow. And he said, be it according to thy word: That thou mayest know, that there is none like vnto the LORD our God.

‖ Or, against to morrow.

11 And the frogges shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy seruants, and from thy people: they shall remaine in the riuer onely.

12 And Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh, and Moses cryed vnto the LORD, because of the frogges which hee had brought against Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses: and the frogs † died out of the houses, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

† Heb. dyed.

14 And they gathered them together vpon heapes, and the land stanke.

15 But when Pharaoh saw that there was respit, he hardned his heart, and hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had said.

16 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lyce, throughout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did so: for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rodde, and smote the dust of the earth, and it became lyce, in man and in beast: all the dust of the land became lyce throughout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the Magicians did so with their enchantments to bring foorth lice, but they could not: so there were lice vpon man & vpon beast.

19 Then the Magicians said vnto Pharaoh: This is the finger of God. And Pharaohs heart was hardned, and he hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had said.

20 ¶ And the Lord said vnto Moses, Rise vp early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh: loe, he commeth foorth to the water, and say vnto him: Thus saith the LORD, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

21 Else, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will send ‖ swarmes of flies vpon thee, and vpon thy seruants, and vpon thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of swarmes of flies, and also the ground whereon they are.

‖ Or, a mixture of noisome beasts, &c.

22 And I will seuer, in that day, the land of Goshen, in which my people dwell, that no swarmes

swarmes of flies shall be there, to the end thou mayest knowe, that I am the LORD in the midst of the earth.

† Hebr. a redemption.

23 And I will put † a diuision betweene my people, and thy people: ‖ to morrow shall this signe bee.

‖ Or, by to morrow.

24 And the LORD did so; and * there came a grieuous swarme of flies into the house of Pharaoh, and into his seruants houses, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was ‖ corrupted by reason of the swarme of flies.

* Wisd. 16. 9.

‖ Or, destroyed.

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moses, and for Aaron, and said, Goe yee, sacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moses said, It is not meete to doe: for wee shall sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians, to the LORD our God: Loe, shall wee sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not stone vs?

27 We will goe three dayes iourney into the wildernesse, and sacrifice to the LORD our God, as * he shall command vs.

* Chap. 3. 18.

28 And Pharaoh said, I will let you goe, that yee may sacrifice to the LORD your God, in the wildernesse: onely you shall not goe very farre away: intreat for me.

29 And Moses said, Behold, I goe out from thee, and I will intreat the LORD, that the swarmes of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his seruants, and from his people, to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deale deceitfully any more, in not letting the people goe to sacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses: and hee removed the swarmes of flies from Pharaoh, from his seruants, and from his people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time also, neither would he let the people goe.

CHAP. IX.

1 The murraine of beasts. 8 The plague of boyles and blaines. 13 His message about the haile. 22 The plague of haile. 27 Pharaoh sueth to Moses, 35 but yet is hardened.

THEN the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe in vnto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe, that they may serue mee.

2 For if thou refuse to let them goe, and wilt hold them still,

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is vpon thy cattell which is in the field, vpon the horses, vpon the asses, vpon the camels, vpon the oxen, and vpon the sheepe: there shall bee a very grieuous murraine.

4 And the LORD shall seuer betweene the cattell of Israel, and the cattell of Egypt, and there shall nothing die of all that is the childrens of Israel.

5 And the LORD appointed a set time, saying, To morrow the LORD shall doe this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow: and all the cattell of Egypt died, but of the cattell of the children of Israel died not one.

7 And Pharaoh sent, and behold, there was not one of the cattell of the Israelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardned, and he did not let the people goe.

8 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it towards the heauen in the sight of Pharaoh:

9 And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall bee a boyle breaking foorth with blaines, vpon man, and vpon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they tooke ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh, and Moses sprinkled it vp toward heauen, and it became a boyle breaking foorth with blaines, vpon man, and vpon beast.

11 And the Magicians could not stand before Moses, because of the boyles: for the boyle was vpon the Magicians, and vpon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not vnto them, as * the LORD had spoken vnto Moses.

* Chap. 4. 21.

13 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Rise vp early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say vnto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe, that they may serue me:

14 For I will at this time send all my plagues vpon thine heart, and vpon thy seruants, and vpon thy people: that thou mayest know that there is none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence, and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deed, for this * cause haue I † raised thee vp, for to shewe in thee my power, and that my Name may be declared throughout all the earth.

* Rom. 9. 17.

† Hebr. made thee stand.

17 As yet exaltest thou thy selfe against my people, that thou wilt not let them goe?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time I will cause it to raine a very grieuous haile, such as hath not bene in Egypt, since the foundation thereof, euen vntill now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattell, and all that thou hast in the field: for vpon euery man and beast which shall be found in the field, and shall not be brought home, the hayle shall come downe vpon them, and they shall die.

20 Hee that feared the word of the LORD amongst the seruants of Pharaoh, made his seruants and his cattell flie into the houses.

21 And hee that † regarded not the word of the LORD, left his seruants and his cattell in the field.

† Hebr. set not his heart vnto.

22 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch foorth thine hand toward heauen, that there may be haile in all the land of Egypt, vpon man, and vpon beast, and vpon euery herbe of the field, throughout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moses stretched foorth his rod toward heauen, and the LORD sent thunder and haile, and the fire ran along vpon the ground, and the LORD caused haile vpon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was hayle, and fire mingled with the haile, very grieuous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt, since it became a nation.

25 And

25 And the haile ſmote throughout all the
land of Egypt, all that was in the field, both
man and beaſt: and the haile ſmote euery herbe
of the field, and brake euery tree of the field.
26 Onely in the land of Goſhen where the
children of Iſrael were, was there no haile.
27 ¶ And Pharaoh ſent, and called for Mo-
ſes and Aaron, and ſaid vnto them, I haue ſin-
ned this time: the LORD is righteous, and
I and my people are wicked.
28 Entreat the LORD, (for it is enough)
that there be no more † mighty thundrings and [† Heb. voyces of God.]
haile, and I will let you goe, and ye ſhall ſtay no
longer.
29 And Moſes ſaid vnto him, Aſſoone as I
am gone out of the citie, I will ſpread abroad
my hands vnto the LORD, and the thunder
ſhall ceaſe, neither ſhall there be any more haile:
that thou mayeſt know, how that the * earth is [* Pſal. 24.1.]
the LORDS.
30 But as for thee and thy ſeruants, I
know that yee will not yet feare the LORD
God.
31 And the flaxe, and the barley was ſmit-
ten: for the barley was in the eare, and the flaxe
was bolled:
32 But the wheat and the rie was not ſmit-
ten: for they were † not growen vp. [† Heb. hidden: or, darke.]
33 And Moſes went out of the citie from
Pharaoh, and ſpread abroad his hands vnto
the LORD: and the thunders and haile ceaſed,
and the raine was not powred vpon the earth.
34 And when Pharaoh ſaw, that the raine,
and the haile, and the thunders were ceaſed, he
ſinned yet more, and hardened his heart, hee
and his ſeruants.
35 And the heart of Pharaoh was harde-
ned, neither would he let the children of Iſrael
goe, as the LORD had ſpoken † by Moſes. [† Heb. by the hand of Moſes.]

CHAP. X.

1 God threatneth to ſend locuſts. 7 Pharaoh, moued by his ſeruants, inclineth to let the Iſraelites goe. 9 The plague of the Locuſts. 16 Pharaoh ſueth to Moſes. 21 The plague of darkeneſſe. 24 Pharaoh ſueth vnto Moſes, 27 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Goe in [* Chap. 4.21.]
vnto Pharaoh: for * I haue hardened his
heart, & the heart of his ſeruants, that I might
ſhew theſe my ſignes before him:
2 And that thou mayeſt tell in the eares of
thy ſonne, and of thy ſonnes ſon, what things I
haue wrought in Egypt, and my ſignes which
I haue done amongſt them, that yee may know
how that I am the LORD.
3 And Moſes and Aaron came in vnto
Pharaoh, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſayeth
the LORD God of the Hebrewes, How long
wilt thou refuſe to humble thy ſelfe before
mee? Let my people goe, that they may ſerue
mee.
4 Elſe, if thou refuſe to let my people goe, [* Wiſd. 16.9.]
behold, to morrow will I bring the * locuſts
into thy coaſt.
5 And they ſhal couer the † face of the earth, [† Heb. eye.]
that one cannot be able to ſee the earth, and they
ſhall eate the reſidue of that which is eſcaped,
which remaineth vnto you from the haile, and
ſhall eate euery tree, which groweth for you out
of the field.
6 And they ſhall fill thy houſes, and the
houſes of all thy ſeruants, and the houſes of all
the Egyptians, which neither thy fathers, nor
thy fathers fathers haue ſeene, ſince the day
that they were vpon the earth, vnto this day.
And hee turned himſelfe, and went out from
Pharaoh.
7 And Pharaohs ſeruants ſayd vnto him,
How long ſhall this man bee a ſnare vnto vs?
Let the men goe, that they may ſerue ye LORD
their God: Knoweſt thou not yet, that Egypt
is deſtroyed?
8 And Moſes and Aaron were brought a-
gaine vnto Pharaoh: and hee ſaid vnto them,
Goe, ſerue the LORD your God: but † who [† Heb. who and who, &c.]
are they that ſhall goe?
9 And Moſes ſaid, We will goe with our
young, and with our old, with our ſonnes and
with our daughters, with our flocks, and with
our herds will wee goe: for we muſt hold a feaſt
vnto the LORD.
10 And hee ſaide vnto them; Let the
LORD be ſo with you, as I will let you goe,
and your little ones. Looke to it, for euill is
before you.
11 Not ſo: goe now yee that are men, and
ſerue the LORD, for that you did deſire: and
they were driuen out from Pharaohs preſence.
12 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes,
Stretch out thine hand ouer the land of Egypt
for the locuſts, that they may come vp vpon the
land of Egypt, and eate euery herbe of the land,
euen all that the haile hath left.
13 And Moſes ſtretched forth his rod ouer
the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an
Eaſt winde vpon the land all that day, and all
that night: and when it was morning, the Eaſt
winde brought the locuſts.
14 And the locuſts went vp ouer all the
land of Egypt, and reſted in all the coaſtes of
Egypt: very grieuous were they: before them
there were no ſuch locuſts as they, neither after
them ſhall be ſuch.
15 For they couered the face of the whole
earth, ſo that the land was darkened, and they
did eate euery herbe of the land, and all the
fruit of the trees, which the haile had left, and
there remained not any greene thing in the
trees, or in the herbes of the field, through all
the land of Egypt.
16 ¶ Then Pharaoh † called for Moſes and [† Heb. haſtened to call.]
Aaron in haſte: and hee ſaid, I haue ſinned a-
gainſt the LORD your God, and againſt you.
17 Now therefore forgiue, I pray thee, my
ſinne onely this once, and entreat the LORD
your God, that hee may take away from mee
this death onely.
18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and en-
treated the LORD.
19 And the LORD turned a mightie
ſtrong Weſt winde, which tooke away the lo-
cuſts, and † caſt them into the red ſea: there [† Heb. faſtened.]
remained not one locuſt in all the coaſtes of
Egypt.
20 But the LORD hardened Pharaohs
heart, ſo that hee would not let the children of
Iſrael goe.
21 ¶ And the LORD ſaide vnto Moſes,
Stretch out thine hand toward heauen, that
there may be darkneſſe ouer the land of Egypt, [† Heb. that one may feele darkneſſe.]
† euen darkneſſe which may be felt.
22 And

22 And Moſes ſtretched forth his hand to-
ward heauen: and there was a thicke darknes
in all the land of Egypt three dayes.
23 They ſawe not one another, neither roſe [* Wiſd. 18.1.]
any from his place for three dayes: * but all
the children of Iſrael had light in their dwel-
lings.
24 ¶ And Pharaoh called vnto Moſes, and
ſaid, Go ye, ſerue the LORD: onely let your
flocks and your herds be ſtayed: let your little
ones alſo goe with you.
25 And Moſes ſaid, Thou muſt giue † vs al- [† Heb. into our hands.]
ſo ſacrifices, and burnt offerings, that wee may
ſacrifice vnto the LORD our God.
26 Our cattell alſo ſhall goe with vs: there
ſhall not an hoofe bee left behinde: for thereof
muſt wee take to ſerue the LORD our God:
and we know not with what we muſt ſerue the
LORD, vntill we come thither.
27 ¶ But the LORD hardened Pharaohs
heart, and he would not let them go.
28 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto him, Get thee
from me, take heede to thy ſelfe: ſee my face no
more: for in that day thou ſeeſt my face, thou
ſhalt die.
29 And Moſes ſaid, Thou haſt ſpoken well,
I will ſee thy face againe no more.

CHAP. XI.

1 Gods meſſage to the Iſraelites to borrowe iewels of their neighbours. 4 Moſes threatneth Pharaoh with the death of the firſt borne.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Yet will
I bring one plague more vpon Pharaoh,
and vpon Egypt, afterwards he will let you go
hence: when he ſhall let you goe, he ſhall ſurely
thruſt you out hence altogether.
2 Speake now in the eares of the people,
and let euery man borrow of his neighbor, and
euery woman of her neighbour, * iewels of ſil- [* Chap. 3.22. and 12.35.]
uer, and iewels of gold.
3 And the LORD gaue the people fauour
in the ſight of the Egyptians. Moreouer the
man * Moſes was very great in the land of E- [* Ecclus. 45.1.]
gypt, in the ſight of Pharaohs ſeruants, and in
the ſight of the people.
4 And Moſes ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD,
* About midnight will I go out into the midſt [* Chap. 12.29.]
of Egypt.
5 And all the firſt borne in the land of E-
gypt ſhall die, from the firſt borne of Pharaoh,
that ſitteth vpon his throne, euen vnto the firſt
borne of the maide ſeruant that is behinde the
mill, and all the firſt borne of beaſts.
6 And there ſhal be a great crie throughout
all the land of Egypt, ſuch as there was none
like it, nor ſhalbe like it any more.
7 But againſt any of the children of Iſrael
ſhall not a dogge moue his tongue, againſt
man or beaſt: that yee may know how that the
LORD doeth put a difference betweene the
Egyptians and Iſrael.
8 And all theſe thy ſeruants ſhall come
downe vnto mee, and bow downe themſelues
vnto me, ſaying, Get thee out, and all the people
that † followe thee: and after that I will goe [† Hebr. that is, at thy feet.]
out: and he went out from Pharaoh in † a great [† Heb. heat of anger.]
anger.
9 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Pha-
raoh ſhall not hearken vnto you, that my won-
ders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.
10 And Moſes and Aaron did al theſe won-
ders before Pharaoh: and the LORD harde-
ned Pharaohs heart: ſo that hee would not let
the children of Iſrael go out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

1 The beginning of the yeere is changed. 3 The Paſſeouer is inſtituted. 11 The Rite of the Paſſeouer. 15 Vnleauened bread. 29 The firſt borne are ſlaine. 31 The Iſraelites are driuen out of the land. 37 They come to Succoth. 43 The ordinance of the Paſſeouer.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and
Aaron in the land of Egypt, ſaying,
2 This moneth ſhalbe vnto you the begin-
ning of moneths: it ſhal be the firſt moneth of
the yeere to you.
3 ¶ Speake ye vnto all the congregation of
Iſrael, ſaying, In the tenth day of this moneth
they ſhall take to them euery man a lambe, ac-
cording to the houſe of their fathers, a ‖ lambe [‖ Or, kidde.]
for an houſe.
4 And if the houſhold bee too little for the
lambe, let him and his neighbour next vnto his
houſe, take it according to the number of the
ſoules: euery man according to his eating ſhal
make your count for the lambe.
5 Your lambe ſhall bee without blemiſh, a
male † of the firſt yere: ye ſhal take it out from [† Heb. ſonne of a yeere.]
the ſheepe, or from the goats.
6 And yee ſhall keepe it vp vntill the foure-
teenth day of the ſame moneth: and the whole
aſſembly of the congregation of Iſrael ſhal kill
it † in the euening. [† Heb. betweene the two euenings.]
7 And they ſhall take of the blood, and
ſtrike it on the two ſide poſts, and on the vpper
doore poſte of the houſes, wherein they ſhall
eate it.
8 And they ſhall eat the fleſh in that night
roſte with fire, and vnleauened bread, and with
bitter herbs they ſhall eat it.
9 Eat not of it raw, nor ſodden at all with
water, but roſte with fire: his head, with his
legs, and with the purtenance thereof.
10 And yee ſhall let nothing of it remaine
vntill the morning: and that which remai-
neth of it vntill the morning, yee ſhall burne
with fire.
11 ¶ And thus ſhall yee eate it: with your
loynes girded, your ſhoes on your feet, and your
ſtaffe in your hand: and ye ſhall eate it in haſte:
it is the LORDS Paſſeouer.
12 For I will paſſe through the land of E-
gypt this night, and will ſmite all the firſt borne
in the land of Egypt, both man and beaſt, and
againſt all the ‖ gods of Egypt I will execute [‖ Or, Princes.]
iudgement: I am the LORD.
13 And the blood ſhall be to you for a token
vpon the houſes where you are: and when I ſee
the blood, I will paſſe ouer you, and the plague
ſhall not bee vpon you † to deſtroy you, when I [† Heb. for a deſtruction.]
ſmite the land of Egypt.
14 And this ſhal be vnto you for a memori-
all: and you ſhal keepe it a feaſt to the LORD
throughout your generations: you ſhall keepe
it a feaſt by an ordinance for euer.
15 Seuen daies ſhal ye eat vnleauened bread,
euen the firſt day yee ſhall put away leauen out
of your houſes: For whoſoeuer eateth leauened
bread from the firſt day vnto the ſeuenth day,
that ſoule ſhalbe cut off from Iſrael.
16 And in the firſt day there ſhall be an holy
conuocation, & in the ſeuenth day there ſhall be

an holy conuocation to you: no maner of worke shall bee done in them, saue that which euery †man must eat, that onely may be done of you.

† Hebr. soule.

17 And ye shall obserue the feast of vnleauened bread; for in this selfe same day haue I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall ye obserue this day in your generations, by an ordinance for euer.

18 ¶ *In the first moneth, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at euen, ye shall eate vnleauened bread, vntill the one and twentieth day of the moneth at euen.

*Leuit. 23.5. num. 28.16.

19 Seuen daies shal there be no leauen found in your houses; for whosoeuer eateth that which is leauened, euen that soule shalbe cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger, or borne in the land.

20 Ye shal eat nothing leauened; in all your habitations shall ye eat vnleauened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the Elders of Israel, and said vnto them, Draw out & take you a ‖ lambe, according to your families, and kill the Passeouer.

‖ Or, kidde.

22 *And ye shal take a bunch of hyssope, and dip it in the blood that is in the bason, and strike the lintell and the two side-postes, with the blood that is in the bason, and none of you shall goe out at the doore of his house, vntill the morning.

*Heb. 11.28.

23 For the LORD will passe thorow to smite the Egyptians; & when he seeth the blood vpon the lintell, and on the two sideposts, the LORD will passeouer the doore, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in vnto your houses to smite you.

24 And ye shal obserue this thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy sonnes for euer.

25 And it shall come to passe, when yee bee come to the land, which the LORD will giue you according as he hath promised, that ye shal keepe this seruice.

26 *And it shall come to passe, when your children shall say vnto you, What meane you by this seruice?

*Iosh. 4.6.

27 That ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the LORDS Passeouer, who passed ouer the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and deliuered our houses. And the people bowed the head, and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

29 ¶ *And it came to passe that at midnight the LORD smote all the first borne in the land of Egypt, *from the first borne of Pharaoh that sate on his throne, vnto the first borne of the captiue that was in the †dungeon, and all the first borne of cattell.

*Chap. 11.4. *Wisd. 18.11. † Heb. house of the pit.

30 And Pharaoh rose vp in the night, hee and all his seruants, & all the Egyptians; and there was a great crie in Egypt; for there was not a house, where there was not one dead.

31 ¶ And hee called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise vp, and get you foorth from amongst my people, both you and the children of Israel, and goe, serue the LORD, as ye haue said.

32 Also take your flockes, and your heards, as yee haue sayd: and bee gone, and blesse mee also.

33 And the Egyptians were vrgent vpon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they sayd, Wee bee all dead men.

34 And the people tooke their dough before it was leauened, their ‖ kneading troughes beeing bound vp in their clothes vpon their shoulders.

‖ Or, dough.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and they borrowed of the Egyptians *iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment.

*Chap 3.22 and 11.2.

36 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent vnto them such things as they required: and they spoiled the Egyptians.

37 ¶ And *the children of Israel iourneyed from Rameses to Succoth, about sixe hundred thousand on foot that were men, beside children.

*Num. 33.3.

38 And a † mixed multitude went vp also with them, and flockes and heardes, euen very much cattell.

† Heb. a great mixture.

39 And they baked vnleauened cakes of the dough, which they brought foorth out of Egypt; for it was not leauened, because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselues any victual.

40 ¶ Now the soiourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, was *foure hundred and thirtie yeeres.

*Gene. 15.13. actes 7.6. galat. 3.17.

41 And it came to passe at the ende of the foure hundred and thirty yeeres, euen the selfe same day it came to passe, that all the hostes of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

42 It is a † night to bee much obserued vnto the LORD, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: This is ŷ night of the LORD to bee obserued of all the children of Israel, in their generations.

† Heb. a night of obseruation.

43 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the Passeouer: There shall no stranger eat thereof.

44 But euery mans seruant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.

45 A forreiner, and an hired seruant shall not eat thereof.

46 *In one house shall it be eaten, thou shalt not carry foorth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house, *neither shall yee breake a bone thereof.

*Num. 9.12. *Iohn 19.36.

47 All the Congregation of Israel shall †keepe it.

† Heb. doe it.

48 And when a stranger shall soiourne with thee, & will keepe the Passeouer to the LORD, let all his males bee circumcised, and then let him come neere, and keepe it: and he shalbe as one that is borne in the land: for no vncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

49 One lawe shall bee to him that is homeborne, and vnto the stranger that soiourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel: as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to passe the selfe same day, that the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, by their armies. ¶

CHAP. XIII.

1 The first borne are sanctified to God. 3 The memoriall of the Passeouer is commanded. 11 The firstlings of beasts

beasts are set apart. 17 The Israelites goe out of Egypt, and carry Iosephs bones with them. 20 They came to Etham. 21 God guideth them by a pillar of a cloud, and a pillar of fire.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 *Sanctifie vnto mee all the first borne, whatsoeuer openeth the womb, among the children of Israel, both of man and of beast: it is mine.

*Chap. 22. 29 and 34. 19, leuit. 27. 26, numb. 3. 13 and 8.16, luke 2.23.

3 ¶ And Moses sayd vnto the people, Remember this day, in which yee came out from Egypt, out of the house of † bondage: for by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this place: there shall no leauened bread be eaten.

† Hebr. seruants.

4 This day came yee out, in the moneth Abib.

5 ¶ And it shall bee when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, & the Amorites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, which he sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee, a land flowing with milke and hony, that thou shalt keepe this seruice in this moneth.

6 Seuen dayes thou shalt eate vnleauened bread, and in the seuenth day shall bee a feast to the LORD.

7 Vnleauened bread shall bee eaten seuen dayes: and there shall no leauened bread bee seene with thee: neither shall there bee leauen seene with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou shalt shew thy sonne in that day, saying, This is done because of that which the LORD did vnto me, when I came foorth out of Egypt.

9 And it shall be for a signe vnto thee, vpon thine hand, and for a memoriall betweene thine eyes, that the LORDS Law may bee in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou shalt therefore keepe this ordinance in his season from yeere to yeere.

11 ¶ And it shall bee when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he sware vnto thee, and to thy fathers, and shall giue it thee:

12 *That thou shalt † set apart vnto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and euery firstling that commeth of a beast, which thou hast, the males shalbe the LORDS.

*Chap. 22. 29. and 34. 19. ezek. 44. 30. † Hebr. cause to passe ouer.

13 And euery firstling of an asse thou shalt redeeme with a ‖ lambe: and if thou wilt not redeeme it, then thou shalt breake his necke, and all the first borne amongst thy children shalt thou redeeme.

‖ Or, kidde.

14 ¶ And it shall bee when thy sonne asketh thee † in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say vnto him; By strength of hand the LORD brought vs out from Egypt, from the house of bondage.

† Heb. to morrow.

15 And it came to passe when Pharaoh would hardly let vs go, that the LORD slew all the first borne in the land of Egypt, both the first borne of man, and the first borne of beast: Therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males: but al the first borne of my children I redeeme.

16 And it shalbe for a token vpon thine hand, and for frontlets betweene thine eyes. For by strength of hand the LORD brought vs foorth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to passe when Pharaoh had let the people goe, that God ledde them not thorow the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was neere: For God said, Lest peraduenture the people repent when they see warre, and they returne to Egypt:

18 But God ledde the people about thorow the way of the wildernes of the red sea: and the children of Israel went vp ‖ harnessed out of the land of Egypt.

‖ Or, by fiue in a ranke.

19 And Moses tooke the bones of Ioseph with him: for hee had straitly sworne the children of Israel, saying; *God will surely visite you, and ye shall carry vp my bones away hence with you.

*Gene. 50.25. iosh. 24.32.

20 ¶ And *they tooke their iourney from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wildernesse.

*Num. 33.6.

21 And *the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire, to giue them light to go by day and night.

*Num. 14.14. deut. 1.33. psal. 78.14. 1.cor. 10.1.

22 He tooke not away the pillar of the cloud by day, *nor the pillar of fire by night, from before the people.

*Nehe. 9.19.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God instructeth the Israelites in their iourney. 5 Pharaoh pursueth after them. 10 The Israelites murmure. 13 Moses comforteth them. 15 God instructeth Moses. 19 The cloud remoueth behind the campe. 21 The Israelites passe thorow the red sea, 23 which drowneth the Egyptians.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they turne & encampe before *Pihahiroth, betweene Migdol & the sea, ouer against Baal-zephon: before it, shall ye encampe by the sea.

*Num. 33.7.

3 For Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, They are intangled in the land, the wildernes hath shut them in.

4 And I wil harden Pharaohs heart, that he shall follow after them, and I wil be honoured vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoste, that the Egyptians may know ŷ I am the LORD. And they did so.

5 ¶ And it was told the king of Egypt, that the people fled: And the heart of Pharaoh and of his seruants was turned against the people, and they said, Why haue we done this, that we haue let Israel go from seruing vs?

6 And he made ready his charet, and tooke his people with him.

7 And he tooke six hundred chosen charets, and all the charets of Egypt, and captaines ouer euery one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he pursued after the children of Israel: and the children of Israel went out with an high hand.

9 But the *Egyptians pursued after them (all the horses & charets of Pharaoh, & his horsemen, and his army) & ouertooke them encamping by the sea, beside Pi-hahiroth before Baal-zephon.

*Iosh. 24.6. 1.macc. 4.9.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drewe nigh, the children of Israel lift vp their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel cried out vnto the LORD.

11 And they sayde vnto Moses, Because there were no graues in Egypt, hast thou taken

be away to die in the wildernesse? wherefore hast thou dealt thus with vs, to cary vs forth out of Egypt?

*Chap. 6. 9. 12 *Is not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, saying, Let vs alone, that we may serue the Egyptians? For it had been better for vs to serue the Egyptians, then that we should die in the wildernesse.

13 ¶ And Moses said vnto the people, Feare ye not, stand still, and see the saluation of the LORD, which he will shew to you to day: ‖ for the Egyptians whom ye haue seene to day, ye shal see them againe no more for euer.

‖ Or, For where as ye haue seene the Egyptians to day, &c.

14 The LORD shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD sayd vnto Moses, Wherefore criest thou vnto me? Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they go forward.

16 But lift thou vp thy rod, and stretch out thine hand ouer the sea, and diuide it: and the children of Israel shall go on dry ground thorow the mids of the sea.

17 And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will get me honour vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoste, vpon his charets, and vpon his horsemen.

18 And the Egyptians shall know that I am the LORD, when I haue gotten me honour vpon Pharaoh, vpon his charets, and vpon his horsmen.

19 ¶ And the Angel of God which went before the campe of Israel, remoued and went behinde them: & the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behind them.

20 And it came betweene the campe of the Egyptians, and the campe of Israel, and it was a cloud and darknesse to them, but it gaue light by night to these: so that the one came not neere the other all the night.

21 And Moses stretched out his hand ouer the sea, & the LORD caused the sea to go backe by a strong East wind all that night, and made the sea dry land, and the waters were *diuided.

Iosh. 4. 23. psal. 114. 3. *Psal. 78. 13. 1. cor. 10. 1. Iesa. 51. 10

22 And the children of Israel went into the mids of the sea vpon the dry ground, and the waters were a wall vnto them on their right hand, and on their left.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them to the mids of the sea, euen all Pharaohs horses, his charets, and his horsmen.

24 And it came to passe, that in the morning watch the LORD looked vnto the hoste of the Egyptians, through the pillar of fire, and of the cloud, and troubled the host of the Egyptians,

‖ Or, made them to go heauily.

25 And tooke off their charet wheels, ‖ that they draue them heauily: so that the Egyptians said, Let vs flee from the face of Israel: for the LORD fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

26 ¶ And the LORD sayd vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand ouer the sea, that the waters may come againe vpon the Egyptians, vpon their charets, and vpon their horsmen.

27 And Moses stretched forth his hand ouer the sea, and the sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared: and the Egyptians fled against it; and the LORD † ouerthrew the Egyptians in the mids of the sea.

† Heb. shooke off.

28 And the waters returned, and couered the charets, and the horsmen, and all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them: there remained not so much as *one of them.

*Psal. 106. 11.

29 But the children of Israel walked vpon dry land in the mids of the sea, and the waters were a wall vnto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD saued Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Israel saw the Egyptians dead vpon the sea shore.

31 And Israel saw the great † worke which the LORD did vpon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and beleeued the LORD, and his seruant Moses.

† Heb. hand

CHAP. XV.

1 *Moses song.* 22 *The people want water.* 23 *The waters at Marah are bitter.* 25 *A tree sweetneth them.* 27 *At Elim are twelue wels, and seuenty palme trees.*

THen sang *Moses and the children of Israel this Song vnto the LORD, and spake, saying, I will sing vnto the LORD: for he hath triumphed gloriously, the horse and his rider hath he throwen into the sea.

*Wisd. 1. 10.

2 The LORD is my strength and song, and he is become my saluation: he is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation, my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD is a man of warre: the LORD is his name.

4 Pharaohs charets and his hoste hath he cast into the sea: his chosen captaines also are drowned in the red sea.

5 The depthes haue couered them: they sanke into the bottome as a stone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power, thy right hand, O LORD, hath dashed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatnes of thine excellencie thou hast ouerthrowen them, that rose vp against thee: thou sentest forth thy wrath, which consumed them as stubble.

8 And with the blast of thy nostrells the waters were gathered together: the flood stood vpright as an heape, and the depths were congealed in the heart of the sea.

9 The enemy said, I will pursue, I will ouertake, I will deuide the spoile: my lust shalbe satisfied vpon them: I will draw my sword, my hand shall ‖ destroy them.

‖ Or, roote them out.

10 Thou didst blow with thy wind, the sea couered them, they sanke as lead in the mightie waters.

11 Who is like vnto thee, O LORD, amongst the gods? who is like thee, glorious in holines, ‖ fearefull in praises, doing wonders?

‖ Or, worthy to be feared.

12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercie hast led forth the people which thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided them in thy strength vnto thy holy habitation.

14 *The people shall heare, and bee afraid: sorrow shall take holde on the inhabitants of Palestina.

*Deut. 2. 25. Iosh. 2. 9.

15 Then the dukes of Edom shall be amazed: the mightie men of Moab trembling shall take holde vpon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.

16 *Feare and dread shall fall vpon them, by the greatnesse of thine arme, they shalbe as

*Deut. 2. 25. Iosh. 2. 9.

till as a stone, till thy people passe ouer, O LORD, till the people passe ouer, which thou hast purchased.

17 Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountaine of thine inheritance, in the place, O LORD, which thou hast made for thee to dwell in, in the Sanctuary, O LORD, which thy hands haue established.

18 The LORD shall reigne for euer and euer.

19 For the horse of Pharaoh went in with his charets and with his horsemen into the sea, and the LORD brought againe the waters of the sea vpon them: but the children of Israel went on drie land in the midst of the sea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the Prophetesse the sister of Aaron, tooke a timbrel in her hand, and all the women went out after her, with timbrels, and with dances.

21 And Miriam answered them, Sing ye to the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he throwen into the sea.

22 So Moses brought Israel from the red sea, and they went out into the wildernesse of Shur: and they went three dayes in the wildernes, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drinke of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called ‖ Marah.

‖ That is, Bitternesse.

24 And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drinke?

25 And he cryed vnto the LORD: and the LORD shewed him a * tree, which when hee had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there he made a statute, and an ordinance, and there he proued them,

* Eccles 38. 5.

26 And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voyce of the LORD thy God, and wilt doe that which is right in his sight, & wilt giue eare to his commandements, and keepe all his statutes, I will put none of these diseases vpon thee, which I haue brought vpon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

*Num. 33. 9. 27 ¶ *And they came to Elim: where were twelue welles of water, and threescore and ten palme trees, and they encamped there by the waters.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The Israelites come to Sin.* 3 *They murmure for want of bread.* 4 *God promiseth them bread from heauen.* 14 *Quailes are sent.* 14 *and Manna.* 16 *The ordering of Manna.* 25 *It was not to bee found on the Sabbath.* 32 *An omer of it is preserued.*

AND they tooke their iourney from Elim, and all the Congregation of the children of Israel came vnto the wildernesse of Sin, which is betweene Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second moneth after their departing out of the land of Egypt,

2 And the whole Congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wildernesse.

3 And the children of Israel sayde vnto them, Would to God we had dyed by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we sate by the fleshpots, and when we did eate bread to the full: for ye haue brought vs forth into this wildernesse, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then sayd the LORD vnto Moses, Behold, I will raine bread from heauen for you, and the people shall goe out, and gather a certaine rate euery day, that I may proue them, whether they will walke in my Law, or no.

† Heb. the portion of a day in his day.

5 And it shall come to passe, that on the sixt day, they shall prepare that which they bring in, and it shall be twise as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moses and Aaron said vnto all the children of Israel, At euen, then ye shall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning, then ye shall see the glory of the LORD, for that he heareth your murmurings against the LORD: And what are we, that ye murmure against vs?

8 And Moses sayd, This shall bee when the LORD shall giue you in the euening flesh to eate, and in the morning bread to the full; for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmure against him: and what are we? your murmurings are not against vs, but against the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moses spake vnto Aaron, Say vnto all the congregation of the children of Israel, Come neere before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to passe as Aaron spake vnto the whole Congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wildernes, and behold, the glory of the LORD * appeared in the cloud.

* Chap. 13. 21.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: Speake vnto them, saying, At euen ye shall eat flesh, & in the morning ye shalbe filled with bread: and ye shall know that I am the LORD your God.

13 And it came to passe, that at euen * the quailes came vp, and couered the campe: and in the morning the dewe lay round about the hoste.

* Num. 11. 31.

14 And when * the dewe that lay was gone vp, behold, vpon the face of the wildernes there lay a small round thing, as small as the hoare frost on the ground.

* Num. 11. 7. psal. 78. 24. wisd. 16. 20.

15 And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, ‖ It is Manna: for they wist not what it was. And Moses said vnto them, This is the bread which the LORD hath giuen you to eate.

‖ Or, what is this? for it is a portion.

* John 6. 31. 1. cor. 10. 3.

16 ¶ This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded: gather of it euery man according to his eating: an Omer † for euery man, according to the number of your † persons, take ye euery man for them which are in his tents.

† Heb. by the pole or head. † Heb. soules.

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered some more, some lesse.

18 And when they did mete it with an omer, * he that gathered much, had nothing ouer, and he that gathered little, had no lacke: they gathered euery man according to his eating.

* 2. Cor. 8. 15.

19 And Moses sayd, Let no man leaue of it till the morning.

20 Notwithstanding, they hearkened not vnto Moses, but some of them left of it vntill the morning, and it bred wormes, and stanke: and Moses was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it euery morning euery man according to his eating: and when the Sunne waxed hote, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to passe that on the sixt day they gathered twise as much bread, two Omers for one man: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses.

23 And he said vnto them, This is that which the LORD hath sayd, To morrow is the rest of the holy Sabbath vnto the LORD: bake that which ye will bake, to day, and seeth that ye will seeth, and that which remaineth ouer, lay vp for you to be kept vntill the morning.

24 And they layde it vp til the morning, as Moses bade: and it did not stinke, neither was there any worme therein.

25 And Moses sayd, Eat that to day, for to day is a Sabbath vnto the LORD: to day yee shall not find it in the field.

26 Sixe dayes ye shall gather it, but on the seuenth day which is the Sabbath, in it there shalbe none.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, that there went out some of the people on the seuenth day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD sayd vnto Moses, How long refuse yee to keepe my Commandements, and my lawes?

29 See, for that the LORD hath giuen you the Sabbath, therefore he giueth you on the sixt day the bread of two dayes: abide ye euery man in his place: let no man goe out of his place on the seuenth day.

30 So the people rested on the seuenth day.

31 And the house of Israel called the name thereof Manna: and it was like Coriander seede, white: and the taste of it was like wafers made with hony.

32 ¶ And Moses sayde, This is the thing which the LORD commaundeth: Fill an Omer of it to bee kept for your generations, that they may see the bread wherewith I haue fedde you in the wildernes, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moses sayd vnto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an Omer full of Manna therein, and lay it vp before the LORD, to bee kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron layd it vp before the Testimony to bee kept.

*Ioth.5.12. nehem.9.15. 35 And the children of Israel did eat Manna fourty yeeres, *vntill they came to a land inhabited: they did eat Manna, vntill they came vnto the borders of the land of Canaan.

36 Now an Omer is the tenth part of an Ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The people murmure for water at Rephidim, 5 God sendeth them for water to the rocke in Horeb. 8 Amalek is ouercome by the holding vp of Moses hands, 15 Moses buildeth the altar IEHOVAH Nissi.

AND all the Congregation of the children of Israel iourneyed from the wildernes of Sin, after their iourneyes, according to the commaundement of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and there was no water for the people to drinke.

*Num.20.4. 2 Wherefore *the people did chide with Moses, and said, Giue vs water that we may drink. And Moses sayd vnto them, Why chide you with me? wherefore doe ye tempt the LORD?

3 And the people thirsted there for water, and the people murmured against Moses, and said, Wherefore is this that thou hast brought vs vp out of Egypt, to kill vs and our children, and our cattell with thirst?

4 And Moses cryed vnto the LORD, saying, What shall I doe vnto this people? they be almost ready to stone me.

5 And the LORD sayd vnto Moses, Goe on before the people, and take with thee of the Elders of Israel: and thy rod, wherewith *thou smotest the riuer, take in thine hand, and go.

*Chap.7.20.

6 *Behold, I will stand before thee there, vpon the rocke in Horeb, and thou shalt smite the rocke, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drinke. And Moses did so in the sight of the Elders of Israel.

*Num.20.9, psal.78.15. and 105.41. wisd.11.4. 1.cor.10.4.

7 And hee called the name of the place, ||Massah, and||Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the LORD, saying, Is the LORD among vs, or not?

||*That is,* Temptation. ||*That is,* Chidings, strife.

8 ¶ Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

*Deut.25.17. wisd.11.1. *Called Iesus Actes 7.45.

9 And Moses sayd vnto *Ioshua, Chuse vs out men, and goe out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I will stand on the top of the hill, with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Ioshua did as Moses had saide to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and Hur, went vp to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to passe, when Moses held vp his hand, that Israel preuailed: and when he let downe his hand, Amalek preuailed.

12 But Moses hands were heauy, and they tooke a stone, and put it vnder him, and he sate thereon, & Aaron, and Hur staied vp his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side, and his hands were steady vntill the going downe of the Sunne.

*Num.24.10. 1.sam.15.3. ||*That is,* The LORD my banner.

13 And Ioshua discomfited Amalek and his people, with the edge of the sword.

14 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Write this for a memoriall in a booke, and rehearse it in the eares of Ioshua: for * I will vtterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen.

15 And Moses built an altar, and called the name of it, ||IEHOVAH Nissi.

||*Or, because the hand of Amalek is against the throne of the* LORD, *therefore, &c. Heb the hand vpon the throne of the Lord.*

16 For he sayd, ||Because the LORD hath sworne that the LORD will haue warre with Amalek from generation to generation.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iethro bringeth to Moses his wife and two sonnes, 7 Moses entertaineth him, 13 Iethros counsell is accepted, 27 Iethro departeth.

WHEN *Iethro the Priest of Midian, Moses father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, and that the LORD had brought Israel out of Egypt;

*Chap.2.16.

2 Then Iethro Moses father in law tooke Zipporah Moses wife, after hee had sent her backe,

*Chap.2.22. ||*That is,* A stranger there.

3 And her two sonnes, of which the *name of the one was ||Gershom: for hee sayd, I haue bene an alien in a strange land.

||*That is,* My God is an help.

4 And the name of the other was ||Eliezer: for the God of my father, sayd he, was mine help, and deliuered mee from the sword of Pharaoh.

*Num.24.10. 1.sam.15.3.

5 And Iethro Moses father in lawe came with his sonnes and his wife vnto Moses into the wildernes, where he encamped at the mount of God.

6 And he sayd vnto Moses, I thy father in lawe Iethro am come vnto thee, and thy wife, and her two sonnes with her.

7 ¶ And Moses went out to meet his father in law, and did obeysance, and kissed him: and they asked each other of their † welfare, and they came into the tent.

† *Heb.peace.*

8 And Moses told his father in law al that the LORD had done vnto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Israels sake, and all the trauell that had † come vpon them by the way, and how the LORD deliuered them.

† *Heb.found them.*

9 And Iethro reioyced for all the goodnesse which the LORD had done to Israel: whom he had deliuered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Iethro sayd, Blessed be the LORD who hath deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath deliuered the people from vnder the hand of the Egyptians.

*Chap.1.10, 16,22. and 5.7 and.14.18.

11 Now I know that the LORD is greater then all gods: *for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, he was aboue them.

12 And Iethro Moses father in law tooke a burnt offering, and sacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the Elders of Israel, to eate bread with Moses father in law before God.

13 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses sate to iudge the people: and the people stood by Moses from the morning vnto the euening.

14 And when Moses father in law saw all that he did to the people, he sayd, What is this thing that thou doest to the people? Why sittest thou thy selfe alone: and all the people stand by thee from morning vnto euen?

15 And Moses sayd vnto his father in law, Because the people come vnto mee to enquire of God.

16 When they haue a matter, they come vnto me, and I iudge betweene one and another, and I do make them know the statutes of God and his lawes.

† *Heb.a man and his fellow.*

17 And Moses father in law said vnto him, The thing that thou doest, is not good.

18 † Thou wilt surely weare away, both thou and this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heauy for thee; * thou art not able to performe it thy selfe alone.

† *Heb.Fading thou wilt fade.* *Deut.1.9.

19 Hearken now vnto my voyce, I wil giue thee counsell, & God shalbe with thee: Bee thou for the people to God-ward, that thou mayest bring the causes vnto God.

20 And thou shalt teach them ordinances and lawes, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walke, and the worke that they must doe.

21 Moreouer thou shalt prouide out of all the people able men, such as feare God, men of trueth hating couetousnes, and place such ouer them, to bee rulers of thousands and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes.

22 And let them iudge the people at al seasons: and it shalbe that euery great matter they shall bring vnto thee, but euery small matter they shall iudge: so shal it be easier for thy selfe, and they shall beare the burden with thee.

23 If thou shalt doe this thing, and God command thee so, then thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people shall also goe to their place in peace.

24 So Moses hearkened to the voyce of his father in law, and did all that he had said.

25 And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads ouer the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes.

26 And they iudged the people at al seasons: the hard causes they brought vnto Moses, but euery small matter they iudged themselues.

27 ¶ And Moses let his father in law depart and he went his way into his owne land.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The people come to Sinai, 3 Gods message by Moses vnto the people out of the mount, 8 The peoples answere returned againe. 10 The people are prepared against the third day, 12 The mount ame must not be touched. 16 The fearefull presence of God vpon the mount,

IN the third moneth when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wildernes of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the desert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wildernes, and there Israel camped before the mount.

3 And * Moses went vp vnto God, and the LORD called vnto him out of the mountaine, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Iacob, and tell the children of Israel:

*Actes 7.38.

4 * Yee haue seene what I did vnto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on eagles wings and brought you vnto my selfe.

*Deut.29.2.

5 Now * therefore if yee will obey my voyce indeed, and keepe my couenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure vnto mee aboue all people: for * all the earth is mine.

*Deut.5.2.

*Deut.10.14. psal.24.1. *1.Per.2.9. reuel.1.6.

6 And yee shall be vnto me a * kingdome of Priests, & an holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel.

7 ¶ And Moses came and called for the Elders of the people, and layd before their faces all these words which the LORD commaunded him.

8 And * all the people answered together, and sayd, All that the LORD hath spoken, wee will doe: And Moses returned the words of the people vnto the LORD.

*Chap.24.3,7 deut.5.27. and 26.17.

9 And the LORD sayd vnto Moses, Loe, I come vnto thee in a thicke cloude, that the people may heare when I speake with thee, and beleeue thee for euer: and Moses told the words of the people vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD sayd vnto Moses, Go vnto the people, and sanctifie them to day and to morrow, and let them wash their clothes,

11 And bee ready against the third day: for the third day the LORD will come downe in the sight of all the people, vpon mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds vnto the people round about, saying, Take heed to your selues, that ye goe not vp into the mount, or touch the border of it: * whosoeuer toucheth the mount,

*Heb.12.20.

shalbe surely put to death.

13 There shall not a hand touch it, but he shall surely bee stoned, or shot thorow, whether it bee beast or man, it shall not liue: when the ‖ trumpet soundeth long, they shall come vp to the mount.

‖Or, Cornet.

14 ¶ And Moses went downe from the mount vnto the people, and sanctified the people; and they washed their clothes.

15 And he sayd vnto the people, Be ready against the third day: come not at your wiues.

16 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thicke cloud vpon the mount, and the voyce of the trumpet exceeding loude, so that all the people that was in the campe, trembled.

17 And Moses brought forth the people out of the campe to meete with God, and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And *mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended vpon it in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

*Deut. 4.11.

19 And when the voyce of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed lowder and lowder, Moses spake, and God answered him, by a voice.

20 And the LORD came downe vpon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moses vp to the toppe of the mount, and Moses went vp.

21 And the LORD sayd vnto Moses, Goe downe, † charge the people, lest they breake thorowe vnto the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish.

† Heb. contest.

22 And let the Priests also which come neere to the LORD, sanctifie themselues, lest the LORD breake forth vpon them.

23 And Moses sayd vnto the LORD, The people cannot come vp to mount Sinai: for thou chargedst vs, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctifie it.

24 And the LORD sayd vnto him, Away, get thee downe, and thou shalt come vp, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the Priestes and the people breake thorow, to come vp vnto the LORD, lest he breake forth vpon them.

25 So Moses went downe vnto the people, and spake vnto them.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The ten commandements.* 18 *The people are afraid.* 20 *Moses comforteth them.* 22 *Idolatrie is forbidden.* 24 *Of what sort the Altar should be.*

AND God spake all these wordes, saying,

2 *I am the LORD thy God, which haue brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

*Deut. 5.6. psal. 81.10.

† Heb. seruants.

3 Thou shalt haue no other gods before mee.

4 *Thou shalt not make vnto thee any grauen image, or any likenes of any thing that is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water vnder the earth.

*Leuit. 26.1. psal. 97.7.

5 Thou shalt not bowe downe thy selfe to them, nor serue them: for I the LORD thy God am a iealous God, visiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me:

6 And shewing mercy vnto thousands of them that loue me, and keepe my Commaundements.

7 *Thou shalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not hold him guiltelesse, that taketh his Name in vaine.

*Leuit. 19.12. deut. 5.11. matt. 5.33.

8 Remember the Sabbath day, to keepe it holy.

9 *Sixe dayes shalt thou labour, and do all thy worke.

*Chap 23.12. ezech. 20.12. luke 13.14.

10 But the seuenth day is the Sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not doe any worke, thou, nor thy sonne, nor thy daughter, thy man seruant, nor thy maid seruant, nor thy cattell, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates.

11 For *in sixe dayes the LORD made heauen and earth, the sea, & all that in them is, and rested the seuenth day: wherefore the LORD blessed the seuenth day, and hallowed it.

*Gene 2.2.

12 ¶ *Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy dayes may bee long in the lande, which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

*Deut. 5.16. march. 15.4. ephes. 6.2. *Matt. 5.21.

13 *Thou shalt not kill.

14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou shalt not steale.

16 Thou shalt not beare false witnes against thy neighbour.

17 *Thou shalt not couet thy neighbours houle, thou shalt not couet thy neighbours wife, nor his man seruant, nor his maid seruant, nor his ore, nor his asse, nor any thing that is thy neighbours.

*Rom. 7.7.

18 ¶ And *all the people sawe the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the noyse of the trumpet, and the mountaine smoking: and when the people sawe it, they remoued, and stood afarre off.

*Heb. 12.18.

19 And they sayd vnto Moses, *Speake thou with vs, and wee will heare: But let not God speake with vs, lest we die.

*Deut 5.24. and 18.16.

20 And Moses sayd vnto the people, Feare not: for God is come to proue you, and that his feare may be before your faces, that ye sin not.

21 And the people stood afarre off, and Moses drew neere vnto the thicke darkenes, where God was.

22 ¶ And the LORD sayd vnto Moses, Thus thou shalt say vnto the children of Israel, Ye haue seene that I haue talked with you from heauen.

23 Ye shall not make with mee gods of siluer, neither shall yee make vnto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An altar of earth thou shalt make vnto me, & shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy sheep and thine oxen: In all places where I record my Name, I will come vnto thee, and I will blesse thee.

25 And *if thou wilt make mee an altar of stone, thou shalt not † builde it of hewen stone: for if thou lift vp thy toole vpon it, thou hast polluted it.

*Deut. 27.5. iosh 8.31. † Heb. builde them with hewing.

26 Neither shalt thou goe vp by steps vnto mine altar, that thy nakednesse bee not discouered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Lawes for men seruants.* 5 *For the seruant whose eare is bored.* 7 *For women seruants.* 12 *For manslaughter.* 16 *For stealers of men.* 17 *For cursers of parents.* 18 *For smiters.* 22 *For a hurt by chance.* 28 *For an oxe that goreth.* 33 *For him that is an occasion of harme.*

Now

NOw these are the iudgements which thou shalt set before them.

2 *If thou buy an Hebrew seruant, sixe yeeres he shall serue, and in the seuenth he shall goe out free for nothing.

*Leuit. 25.41. deut. 15.12. iere. 34.14.

3 If he came in † by himselfe, he shal goe out by himselfe: if hee were married, then his wife shall goe out with him.

† Heb. with his body.

4 If his master haue giuen him a wife, and shee haue borne him sonnes or daughters; the wife and her children shall be her masters, and he shall goe out by himselfe.

5 And if the seruant † shall plainely say, I loue my master, my wife, and my children; I will not goe out free:

† Heb. saying, shall say.

6 Then his master shall bring him vnto the Iudges, he shall also bring him to the doore, or vnto the doore post, and his master shall boare his eare thorow with an aule, and he shall serue him for euer.

7 ¶ And if a man sell his daughter to bee a maide seruant, shee shall not goe out as the men seruants doe.

8 If shee † please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himselfe, then shall hee let her be redeemed: To sell her vnto a strange nation he shall haue no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

† Hebr. be euill in the eyes of, &c

9 And if hee haue betrothed her vnto his sonne, he shall deale with her after the maner of daughters.

10 If hee take him another wife, her foode, her rayment, and her duetie of marriage shall he not diminish.

11 And if hee doe not these three vnto her, then shall she goe out free without money.

12 ¶ *He that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death.

*Leuit. 24.17.

13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliuer him into his hand, then *I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee:

*Deut. 19.3.

14 But if a man come presumptuously vpon his neighbour, to slay him with guile thou shalt take him from mine Altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And hee that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

16 ¶ And hee that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he bee found in his hand, hee shall surely be put to death.

*Leuit. 20.9. prou. 20.20. matt. 15.4. marke 7.10.

17 ¶ And *hee that ‖ curseth his father or his mother, shall surely be put to death.

‖ Or, reuileth.

18 ¶ And if men striue together, and one smite ‖ another with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but keepeth his bed:

‖ Or, his neighbour.

19 If he rise againe, and walke abroad vpon his staffe, then shall he that smote him, be quit: onely hee shall pay for † the losse of his time, and shall cause him to be throughly healed.

† Heb. ceasing.

20 ¶ And if a man smite his seruant, or his maid, with a rod, and he die vnder his hand, he shall be surely † punished:

† Heb. auenged.

21 Notwithstanding, if hee continue a day or two, hee shall not bee punished, for hee is his money.

22 ¶ If men striue and hurt a woman with childe, so that her fruit depart from her, and yet no mischiefe follow, he shall be surely punished, according as the womans husband will lay vpon him, and hee shall pay as the Iudges determine.

23 And if any mischiefe follow, then thou shalt giue life for life,

24 *Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foote for foote,

*Leuit. 24.20. deut. 19.21. matth. 5.38.

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26 ¶ And if a man smite the eye of his seruant, or the eye of his maide, that it perish, hee shall let them goe free for his eyes sake.

27 And if hee smite out his man seruants tooth, or his maide seruants tooth, hee shall let him goe free for his tooths sake.

28 ¶ If an ore gore a man, or a woman, that they die, then *the ore shall be surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten: but the owner of the ore shall be quit.

*Gene. 9.5.

29 But if the ore were woont to push with his horne in time past, and it hath bene testified to his owner, and hee hath not kept him in, but that hee hath killed a man or a woman: the ore shall be stoned, and his owner also shal be put to death.

30 If there bee laid on him a summe of money, then hee shall giue for the ransome of his life, whatsoeuer is laid vpon him.

31 Whether hee haue gored a sonne, or haue gored a daughter, according to this iudgement shall it be done vnto him.

32 If the ore shall push a man seruant, or a maide seruant, hee shall giue vnto their master thirtie shekels, and the ore shall be stoned.

33 ¶ And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall dig a pit, and not couer it, and an ore or an asse fall therein:

34 The owner of the pit shall make it good, and giue money vnto the owner of them, and the dead beast shall be his.

35 ¶ And if one mans ore hurt anothers that hee die, then they shall sell the liue ore, and diuide the money of it, and the dead ore also they shall diuide.

36 Or if it be knowen that the ore hath vsed to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in, hee shall surely pay ore for ore, and the dead shall be his owne.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Of theft.* 5 *Of dammage.* 7 *Of trespasses.* 14 *Of borrowing.* 16 *Of fornication.* 18 *Of witchcraft.* 19 *Of beastialitie.* 20 *Of idolatry.* 21 *Of strangers, widowes, and fatherlesse.* 25 *Of vsury.* 26 *Of pledges.* 28 *Of reuerence to magistrates.* 29 *Of the first fruits.*

IF a man shall steale an ore or a ‖ sheepe, and kill it, or sell it; hee shall restore fiue oxen, for an ore, and foure *sheepe for a sheepe.

‖ Or, goate.

* 2. Sam. 12.6.

2 ¶ If a thiefe bee found breaking vp, and be smitten that he die, there shall no blood bee shed for him.

3 If the sunne be risen vpon him, there shall bee blood shed for him: for hee should make full restitution: if he haue nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainly found in his hand aliue, whether it be ore, or asse, or sheepe, he shall restore double.

5 ¶ If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to bee eaten, and shall put in his beast, and shall feede in another mans fielde: of the best of his owne fielde, and of the best of his owne vineyard shall he make restitution.

6 ¶ If

6 ¶ If fire breake out, and catch in thornes, so that the stackes of corne, or the standing corne, or the field bee consumed therewith; hee that kindled the fire, shall surely make restitution.

7 ¶ If a man shall deliuer vnto his neighbour money or stuffe to keepe, and it bee stollen out of the mans house; if the thiefe be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thiefe bee not found, then the maister of the house shall bee brought vnto the Iudges, to see whether hee haue put his hand vnto his neighbours goods.

9 For all maner of trespasse, whether it bee for oxe, for asse, for sheepe, for raiment, or for any manner of lost thing, which another challengeth to bee his: the cause of both parties shall come before the Iudges, and whom the Iudges shall condemne, hee shall pay double vnto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliuer vnto his neighbour an asse, or an oxe, or a sheepe, or any beast to keepe, and it die, or bee hurt, or driuen away, no man seeing it:

11 Then shall an oath of the LORD be betweene them both, that hee hath not put his hand vnto his neighbours goods: and the owner of it shall accept thereof, and hee shall not make it good.

*Gen.31.39. 12 And *if it bee stollen from him, hee shall make restitution vnto the owner thereof.

13 If it be torne in pieces, then let him bring it for witnesse, and hee shall not make good that which was torne.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it bee hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it, he shall surely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof bee with it, hee shall not make it good: if it be an hired thing, it came for his hire.

*Deut.22.28. 16 ¶ And * if a man entice a maide that is not betrothed, and lie with her, hee shall surely endow her to be his wife.

17 If her father vtterly refuse to giue her vnto him, he shall †pay money according to the dowrie of virgins.

†Heb.weigh.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not suffer a witch to liue.

19 ¶ Whosoeuer lieth with a beast, shall surely be put to death.

*Deut.13. 13,14,15. 1.mac.2.24. *Leuit.19.33.

20 ¶ * Hee that sacrificeth vnto any god, saue vnto the LORD onely, hee shall be vtterly destroyed.

21 ¶ * Thou shalt neither vexe a stranger, nor oppresse him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

*Zach.7.10.

22 ¶ * Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherlesse childe.

23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all vnto me, I will surely heare their crye:

24 And my wrath shall waxe hote, & I will kill you with the sword; and your wiues shall be widowes, and your children fatherlesse.

*Leuit.25.37. deut.23.19. psal.15.5.

25 ¶ * If thou lend money to any of my people that is poore by thee, thou shalt not bee to him as a vsurer, neither shalt thou lay vpon him vsury.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliuer it vnto him by that the sunne goeth downe.

27 For that is his couering onely, it is his raiment for his skinne: wherein shall he sleepe? and it shall come to passe, when hee cryeth vnto me, that I will heare: for I am gracious.

*Acts 23.5. ||Or, Iudges.

28 ¶ * Thou shalt not reuile the ||Gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

†Heb.thy fulnesse.

29 ¶ Thou shalt not delay to offer the †first of thy ripe fruites, and of thy †liquors: * the first borne of thy sonnes shalt thou giue vnto mee.

*Chap.13.2, 12.& 34.19.

30 Likewise shalt thou doe with thine oxen, and with thy sheepe: seuen dayes it shall be with his damme, on the eight day thou shalt giue it me.

31 ¶ And yee shall bee holy men vnto mee, *neither shall yee eate any flesh that is torne of beasts in the field: ye shall cast it to the dogs.

*Leuit.22.8, ezek.44.31.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Of slander and false witnesse. 3. 6 Of iustice. 4 Of charitablenesse. 10 Of the yeere of rest. 12 Of the Sabbath. 13 Of idolatry. 14 Of the three feasts. 18 Of the blood and the fat of the sacrifice. 20 An Angel is promised, with a blessing if they obey him.

THou shalt not ||raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to bee an vnrighteous witnesse.

||Or, receiue.

2 ¶ Thou shalt not follow a multitude to doe euil: neither shalt thou †speake in a cause, to decline after many, to wrest iudgement:

†Heb, answere.

3 ¶ Neither shalt thou countenance a poore man in his cause.

4 ¶ If thou meete thine enemies oxe or his asse going astray, thou shalt surely bring it back to him againe.

*Deut.22.4. ||Or, wilt thou cease to help him or, and wouldst cease to leaue thy businesse for him: thou shalt surely leaue it to ioyne with him.

5 * If thou see the asse of him that hateth thee, lying vnder his burden, ||and wouldest forbeare to helpe him, thou shalt surely helpe with him.

6 Thou shalt not wrest the iudgement of thy poore in his cause.

7 Keepe thee farre from a false matter: and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for I will not iustifie the wicked.

*Deut.16.19. ecclus.20.28.

8 ¶ And * thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth †the wise, and peruerteth the wordes of the righteous.

†Heb the seeing.

9 ¶ Also thou shalt not oppresse a stranger: for ye know the †heart of a stranger, seeing yee were strangers in the land of Egypt.

†Heb.soule.

10 And * sixe yeeres thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruites thereof:

*Leuit.25.3.

11 But the seuenth yere thou shalt let it rest, and lie still, that the poore of thy people may eate, and what they leaue, the beasts of the field shall eate. In like maner thou shalt deale with thy vineyard, and with thy ||olive yard.

||Or, oliue tree.

12 * Sixe dayes thou shalt doe thy worke, and on the seuenth day thou shalt rest: that thine oxe and thine asse may rest, and the sonne of thy handmaid, and the stranger may bee refreshed.

*Chap.20.8. deut.5.13. luke 13.14.

13 And in all things that I haue sayd vnto you, bee circumspect: and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 ¶ Three times thou shalt keepe a feast vnto me in the yeere.

*Deut.16.16.

15 * Thou shalt keepe the feast of vnleauened bread: thou shalt eate vnleauened bread seuen

*Chap.13.3 and 34.18.

seuen dayes, as I commanded thee in the time appointed of the moneth Abib: for in it thou camest out from Egypt: * and none shall appeare before me emptie:

*Deut.16. 16.ecclus.35. 4.

16 And the feast of harnest, the first fruits of thy labours which thou hast sowen in the field; and the feast of ingathering which is in the end of the yeere, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 Three times in the yeere all thy males shall appeare before the LORD God.

18 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leauened bread, neither shall the fat of my ||sacrifice remaine vntill the morning.

||Or, feast.

*Chap.34.26. deut.14.22. 19 * The first of the first fruits of thy land thou shalt bring into the house of the LORD thy God: thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milke.

*Chap.33.2. 20 ¶ * Behold, I send an Angel before thee to keepe thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I haue prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voice, prouoke him not: for hee will not pardon your transgressions: for my Name is in him.

22 But if thou shalt indeed obey his voyce, and doe all that I speake, then I will be an enemie vnto thine enemies, and ||an aduersary vnto thine aduersaries.

||Or, I will afflict them that afflict thee.

23 * For mine Angel shall goe before thee, and * bring thee in vnto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites: and I will cut them off.

*Chap 33.2. *Iosh.24.11.

*Deut.7.25. 24 Thou shalt not bow downe to their gods, nor serue them, nor doe after their workes: * but thou shalt vtterly ouerthrow them, and quite breake downe their images.

25 And yee shall serue the LORD your God, and he shall blesse thy bread, and thy water: and I will take sicknesse away from the midst of thee.

*Deut.7.14. 26 ¶ * There shall nothing cast their yong, nor bee barren in thy land: the number of thy dayes I will fulfill.

27 I will send my feare before thee, and will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turne their †backes vnto thee.

†Hebr.necks. *Iosh.24.12.

28 And * I will send hornets before thee, which shall driue out the Hiuite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

29 I will not driue them out from before thee in one yeere, lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee.

30 By little and little I will driue them out from before thee, vntill thou be increased and inherite the land.

31 And I will set thy bounds from the Red sea, euen vnto the sea of the Philistines, and from the desert vnto the Riuer: for I will deliuer the inhabitants of the land into your hand: and thou shalt driue them out before thee.

*Chap. 34. 15.deut.7.2.

32 * Thou shalt make no couenant with them, nor with their gods.

*Deut.7.16. iosh.23.13. iudg.2.3.

33 They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sinne against mee: for if thou serue their gods, * it will surely be a snare vnto thee.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Moses is called vp into the Mountaine. 3 The people promise obedience. 4 Moses buildeth an Altar, and twelue pillars. 6 He sprinkleth the blood of the Couenant. 9 The glory of God appeareth. 14 Aaron and Hur haue the charge of the people. 15 Moses goeth into the Mountaine, where hee continueth fourtie dayes and fourtie nights.

AND hee said vnto Moses, Come vp vnto the LORD, thou, and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seuentie of the Elders of Israel: and worship ye afarre off.

2 And Moses alone shall come neere the LORD: but they shall not come nigh, neither shall the people goe vp with him.

3 ¶ And Moses came and tolde the people all the words of the LORD, and all the iudgements: and all the people answered with one voyce, and saide, * All the wordes which the LORD hath said, will we doe.

*Chap.19.8 and 24.3,7. deut.5.27.

4 And Moses wrote all the wordes of the LORD, and rose vp early in the morning, and builded an Altar vnder the hill, and twelue pillars according to the twelue tribes of Israel.

5 And hee sent young men of the children of Israel, which offered burnt offerings, and sacrificed peace offerings of oxen vnto the LORD.

6 And Moses tooke halfe of the blood, and put it in bolons, and halfe of the blood hee sprinkled on the Altar.

7 And hee tooke the booke of the couenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they sayd, * All that the LORD hath said, will wee doe, and be obedient.

*Verse 3.

8 And Moses tooke the blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold * the blood of the Couenant which the LORD hath made with you, concerning all these words.

*1.Per.1.2. heb.9.20.

9 ¶ Then went vp Moses and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seuenty of the Elders of Israel:

10 And they saw the God of Israel: & there was vnder his feete, as it were a paued worke of a Saphire stone, and as it were the body of heauen in his clearenesse.

11 And vpon the Nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand: also they saw God, and did eate and drinke.

12 ¶ And the LORD sayd vnto Moses, Come vp to mee into the mount, & be there, and I will giue thee Tables of stone, and a Law, and Commandements which I haue written, that thou mayest teach them.

13 And Moses rose vp, and his minister Iosua: and Moses went vp into the mount of God.

14 And he sayd vnto the Elders, Tary yee here for vs, vntill we come againe vnto you: and behold, Aaron and Hur are with you: if any man haue any matters to doe, let him come vnto them.

15 And Moses went vp into the mount, and a cloud couered the mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode vpon mount Sinai, and the cloud couered it sixe dayes: and the seuenth day he called vnto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the sight of the glory of the LORD

was

was like deuouring fire, on the top of the Mount, in the eyes of the children of Israel.
18 And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gat him vp into the Mount: and *Chap.34.28. deut.9.9. *Moses was in the Mount fourty dayes, and fourty nights.

CHAP. XXV.

1 What the Israelites must offer for the making of the Tabernacle. 10 The forme of the Arke. 17 The Mercy-seate, with the Cherubims. 23 The Table with the furniture thereof. 31 The candlestick, with the instruments thereof.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they † bring mee an ‖ offering: *of euery man that giueth it willingly with his heart, ye shall take my offering. † Heb. take for me. ‖ Or, heaue offering. *Chap.35.5.
3 And this is the offering which yee shall take of them; gold, and siluer, and brasse,
4 And blew, and purple, and skarlet, and fine ‖ linnen, and goats haire: ‖ Or, silke.
5 And rammes skinnes died red, and badgers skinnes, and Shittim wood:
6 Oyle for the light, spices for annoynting oyle, and for sweet incense:
7 Onix stones, and stones to bee set in the *Ephod, and in the *breastplate. *Chap.28.4. *Chap.28. 15.
8 And let them make me a Sanctuary, that I may dwell amongst them:
9 According to all that I shew thee, after the patterne of the Tabernacle, and the patterne of all the instruments thereof, euen so shall ye make it.
10 ¶ *And they shal make an Arke of Shittim wood: two cubites and a halfe shall be the length thereof, and a cubite and an halfe the breadth thereof, and a cubite and an halfe the height thereof. *Chap.37.1.
11 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt thou ouerlay it: and shalt make vpon it a crowne of gold round about.
12 And thou shalt cast foure rings of gold for it, and put them in the foure corners thereof, and two rings shalbe in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.
13 And thou shalt make staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.
14 And thou shalt put the staues into the rings, by the sides of the Arke, that the Arke may be borne with them.
15 The staues shall bee in the rings of the Arke: they shall not be taken from it.
16 And thou shalt put into the Arke the Testimony which I shall giue thee.
17 And thou shalt make a Mercy seate of pure gold: two cubites and a halfe shall bee the length thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the breadth thereof.
18 And thou shalt make two Cherubims of gold: of beaten worke shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the Mercie seat.
19 And make one Cherub on the one ende, and the other Cherub on the other ende: euen ‖ of the Mercie-seat shall yee make the Cherubims, on the two ends thereof. ‖ Or, of the matter of the Mercy-seat.
20 And the Cherubims shall stretch forth their wings on high, couering the Mercie-seat with their wings, & their faces shall looke one to another: toward the Mercie-seate shall the faces of the Cherubims be.
21 And thou shalt put the Mercy-seat aboue vpon the Arke, and in the Arke thou shalt put the Testimony that I shall giue thee.
22 And there I will meete with thee, and I will commune with thee, from aboue the Mercie-seat, from *betweene the two Cherubims which are vpon the Arke of the Testimony, of all things which I will giue thee in commandement vnto the children of Israel. *Num.7.89.
23 ¶ *Thou shalt also make a table of Shittim wood: two cubites shalbe the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof. *Chap.37.10.
24 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crowne of gold round about.
25 And thou shalt make vnto it a border of an hand breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crowne to the border thereof round about.
26 And thou shalt make for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings in the foure corners that are on the foure feete thereof.
27 Euen against the border shall the rings be for places of the staues to beare the table.
28 And thou shalt make the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold, that the Table may be borne with them.
29 And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and spoones thereof, & couers thereof, & bowles thereof, ‖ to couer withall: of pure gold shalt thou make them. ‖ Or, to powre out withall.
30 And thou shalt set vpon the table Shewbread before me alway.
31 ¶ *And thou shalt make a Candlesticke of pure gold: of beaten worke shall the Candlesticke be made: his shaft and his branches, his bowles, his knops, and his flowers shall bee of the same. *Chap.37.17.
32 And six branches shall come out of the sides of it: three branches of the Candlesticke out of the one side, and three branches of the Candlesticke out of the other side.
33 Three bowles made like vnto almonds, with a knop and a flower in one branch: and three bowles made like almonds in the other branch, with a knop and a flower: so in the six branches that come out of the Candlesticke.
34 And in the Candlesticke shall bee foure bowles made like vnto almonds, with their knops and their flowers.
35 And there shalbe a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, according to the six branches that proceede out of the Candlesticke.
36 Their knops and their branches shall bee of the same: all it shall bee one beaten worke of pure gold.
37 And thou shalt make the seuen lampes thereof: and they shall ‖ light the lampes thereof, that they may giue light ouer against † it. ‖ Or, cause to ascend. † Heb. the face of it.
38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuffe-dishes thereof shalbe of pure gold. *Acts 7.44. heb. 8.5.
39 Of a talent of pure gold shall hee make it with all these vessels.
40 And * looke that thou make them after their patterne, † which was shewed thee in the mount. † Heb. which thou wast considered to see.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The ten curtaines of the Tabernacle. 7 The eleuen curtaines of goats haire. 14 The couering of Rams skinnes. 15 The boards of the Tabernacle, with their sockets and barres. 31 The Vaile for the Arke. 36 The hanging for the doore.

MOreouer thou shalt make the Tabernacle with tenne curtaines of fine twined linnen, and blew, and purple, and scarlet: with Cherubims of † cunning worke shalt thou make them. † Heb. the worke of a cunning workeman or Embroyderer.
2 The length of one curtaine shall be eight and twentie cubites: and the breadth of one curtaine, foure cubites: & euery one of the curtaines shall haue one measure.
3 The fiue curtaines shall be coupled together one to another: and other fiue curtaines shalbe coupled one to another.
4 And thou shal make loopes of blew vpon the edge of the one curtaine, from the seluedge in the coupling, and likewise shalt thou make in the vtmost edge of an other curtaine, in the coupling of the second.
5 Fiftie loopes shalt thou make in the one curtaine, and fiftie loopes shalt thou make in the edge of the curtaine, that is in the coupling of the second, that the loopes may take hold one of another.
6 And thou shalt make fiftie taches of gold, and couple the curtaines together with the taches: and it shall be one tabernacle.
7 ¶ And thou shalt make curtaines of goats haire, to be a couering vpon the tabernacle: eleuen curtaines shalt thou make.
8 The length of one curtaine shall bee thirtie cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: and the eleuen shall be all of one measure.
9 And thou shalt couple fiue curtaines by themselues, and six curtaines by themselues, and shalt double the six curtaine in the forefront of the tabernacle.
10 And thou shalt make fiftie loopes on the edge of the one curtaine, that is outmost in the coupling, and fiftie loopes in the edge of the curtaine which coupleth the second.
11 And thou shalt make fiftie taches of brasse, and put the taches into the loopes, and couple the ‖ tent together that it may bee one. ‖ Or, couering.
12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtaines of the tent, the halfe curtaine that remaineth shall hang ouer the backe side of the tabernacle.
13 And a cubite on the one side, and a cubite on the other side † of that which remaineth in the length of the curtaines of the tent, it shall hang ouer the sides of the tabernacle, on this side, and on that side to couer it. † Heb. in the remainder of superfluence.
14 And thou shall make a couering for the tent of rammes skins died red, and a couering aboue of badgers skins.
15 ¶ And thou shalt make boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood standing vp.
16 Ten cubites shall bee the length of a board, and a cubite and an halfe shall bee the breadth of one board.
17 Two † tenons shall there bee in one board set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the Tabernacle. † Heb. hands.
18 And thou shalt make the boards for the Tabernacle, twentie boards on the Southside Southward.
19 And thou shalt make fourtie sockets of siluer, vnder the twentie boards: two sockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder another board for his two tenons.
20 And for the second side of the Tabernacle on the North side there shall bee twentie boards.
21 And their fortie sockets of siluer: two sockets vnder one board, & two sockets vnder another board.
22 And for the sides of the Tabernacle westward thou shalt make six boards.
23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.
24 And they shall bee † coupled together beneath, and they shal be coupled together aboue the head of it vnto one ring: thus shall it be for them both: they shal be for the two corners. † Heb. twinned.
25 And they shall be eight boards, and their sockets of siluer, sixteene sockets: two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.
26 ¶ And thou shalt make bars of Shittim wood: fiue for the boardes of the one side of the Tabernacle,
27 And fiue bars for the boards of the other side of the Tabernacle, and fiue barres for the boards of the side of the Tabernacle for the two sides Westward.
28 And the middle barre in the mids of the boards, shall reach from end to end.
29 And thou shalt ouerlay the boardes with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the bars: and thou shalt ouerlay the barres with gold.
30 And thou shalt reare vp the Tabernacle *according to the fashion thereof, which was shewed thee in the mount. *Chap.25. 9.40. acts 7.44. heb. 8.5.
31 ¶ And thou shalt make a vaile of blew and purple, and scarlet, & fine twined linnen of cunning worke: with Cherubims shall it be made.
32 And thou shalt hang it vpon foure pillars of Sittim wood, ouerlaid with gold: their hookes shall be of gold, vpon the foure sockets of siluer.
33 ¶ And thou shalt hang vp the Vaile vnder the taches, that thou mayst bring in thither within the Vaile, the Arke of the Testimonie: and the Vaile shall diuide vnto you, betweene the holy place and the most holy.
34 And thou shalt put the Mercie-seat vpon the Arke of the Testimonie, in the most holy place.
35 And thou shalt set the table without the Vaile, and the candlestick ouer against the table, on the side of the Tabernacle toward the South: and thou shalt put the table on the North side.
36 And thou shalt make an hanging for the doore of the Tent, of blew, and purple and scarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke.
37 And thou shalt make for the hanging fiue pillars of Sittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold, and their hookes shall bee of gold: and thou shalt cast fiue sockets of brasse for them.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The Altar of burnt offering, with the vessels thereof. 9 The Court of the Tabernacle inclosed with hangings and pillars. 18 The measure of the Court. 20 The oyle for the lampe.

AND thou shalt make an Altar of Shittim wood, fiue cubites long, & fiue cubits broad: the Altar shall bee foure square, and the height thereof shalbe three cubits.

2 And thou shalt make the hornes of it vpon the foure corners thereof: his homes shall be of the same: and thou shalt ouerlay it with brasse.

3 And thou shalt make his pannes to receiue his ashes, and his shouels, and his basons, and his fleshhookes, and his fire pannes: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brasse.

4 And thou shalt make for it a grate of net-worke of brasse; and vpon the net shalt thou make foure brasen rings in the foure corners thereof.

5 And thou shalt put it vnder the compasse of the Altar beneath, that the net may bee euen to the midst of the Altar.

6 And thou shalt make staues for the Altar, staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with brasse.

7 And the staues shalbe put into the rings, and the staues shall bee vpon the two sides of the Altar, to beare it.

8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it: † Heb. *he shewed* as † it was shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make it.

9 ¶ And thou shalt make the Court of the Tabernacle for the Southside, Southward: there shall be hangings for the Court of fine twined linnen of an hundred cubites long, for one side.

10 And the twentie pillars thereof, and their twentie sockets, shall bee of brasse: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets shall bee of siluer.

11 And likewise for the Northside in length, there shall bee hangings of an hundred cubites long, and his twentie pillars, and their twenty sockets of brasse: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of the Court, on the Westside shall be hangings of fiftie cubits: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the Court on the Eastside Eastward, shall be fiftie cubits.

14 The hangings of one side of the gate shal be fifteene cubites: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And on the other side shall be hangings fifteene cubites, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the Court shal be an hanging of twentie cubits of blew, and purple, and scarlet, & fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke: and their pillars shall bee foure, and their sockets foure.

17 All the pillars round about the Court shall be filleted with siluer: their hookes shall be of siluer, and their sockets of brasse.

18 ¶ The length of the Court shalbe an hundred cubites, & the breadth † fiftie euery where, and the height fiue cubites of fine twined linnen, and their sockets of brasse.

19 All the vessels of the Tabernacle in all the seruice thereof, and all the pinnes thereof, and all the pinnes of the Court, shall be of brasse.

20 ¶ And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure oyle olyne beaten, for the light, to cause the lampe † to burne alwaies. † *Heb. to ascend vp.*

21 In the Tabernacle of the Congregation without the vaile, which is before the Testimony, Aaron and his sonnes shall order it from euening to morning before the LORD: It shall be a statute for euer, vnto their generations, on the behalfe of the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Aaron and his sonnes are set apart for the Priests office. 2 Holy garments are appointed. 6 The Ephod. 15 The breast plate, with twelue precious stones. 30 The Vrim and Thummim. 31 The robe of the Ephod, with pomegranates and bells. 36 The plate of the Miter. 39 The imbroidered coat. 40 The garments for Aarons sonnes.

AND take thou vnto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister vnto mee in the Priests office, euen Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar, Aarons sonnes.

2 And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beautie.

3 And thou shalt speake vnto all that are wisehearted, whom I haue filled with the Spirit of wisedome, that they may make Aarons garments to consecrate him, that he may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

4 And these are the garments which they shall make; a breastplate, and an Ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coat, a Miter, and a girdle: and they shal make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes, that hee may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

5 And they shall take gold, and blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linnen.

6 ¶ And they shall make the Ephod of gold, of blew and of purple, of scarlet, and fine twined linnen, with cunning worke:

7 It shall haue the two shoulder pieces thereof, ioyned at the two edges thereof; and so it shall be ioyned together.

8 And the || curious girdle of the Ephod which is vpon it, shall bee of the same, according to the worke thereof, euen of gold, of blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen. || *Or, imbroidered.*

9 And thou shalt take two Onix stones, and graue on them the names of the children of Israel:

10 Sixe of their names on one stone, and the other sixe names of the rest on the other stone, according to their birth.

11 * With the worke of an ingrauer in stone; like the ingrauings of a signet shalt thou engraue the two stones, with the names of the children of Israel: thou shalt make them to bee set in ouches of gold. * *Wisd. 18. 24.*

12 And thou shalt put the two stones vpon the shoulders of the Ephod, for stones of memorial vnto the children of Israel. And Aaron shall

shall beare their names before the LORD, vpon his two shoulders for a memorial.

13 ¶ And thou shalt make ouches of gold;

14 And two chaines of pure gold at the ends; of wreathen worke shalt thou make them; and fasten the wreathen chaines to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make the brest-plate of Iudgement, with cunning worke, after the worke of the Ephod thou shalt make it: of gold, of blew, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined linnen shalt thou make it.

16 Foure square it shall be being doubled; a spanne shalbe the length thereof, and a span shal be the breadth thereof.

17 And thou shalt † set in it settings of stones; euen foure rowes of stones: the first rowe shall be a || Sardius, a Topaz, and a Carbuncle: this shall be the first row. † *Hebr. fill in it fillings of stone.* || *Or, Ruby.*

18 And the second row shalbe an Emerauld, a Saphir, and a Diamond.

19 And the third row a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethist.

20 And the fourth row, a Beryll, and an Onix, and a Iasper: they shalbe set in gold in their † inclosings. † *Heb. fillings.*

21 And the stones shal be with the names of the children of Israel, twelue, according to their names, like the engrauings of a signet: euery one with his name shall they bee according to the twelue tribes.

22 ¶ And thou shalt make vpon the brest-plate chaines at the ends, of wreathen worke, of pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make vpon the brestplate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the brestplate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen chaines of gold in the two rings, which are on the ends of the brestplate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wreathen chaines, thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder pieces of the Ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make two rings of gold, & thou shalt put them vpon the two endes of the brestplate, in the border thereof, which is in the side of the Ephod inward.

27 And two other rings of gold thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two sides of the Ephod vnderneath towards the forepart thereof, ouer against the other coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

28 And they shall bind the brestplate by the rings thereof, vnto the rings of the Ephod with a lace of blew, that it may be aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the brest plate be not loosed from the Ephod.

29 And Aaron shall beare the names of the children of Israel in the brestplate of iudgement, vpon his heart, when hee goeth in vnto the holy place, for a memorial before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou shalt put in the breastplate of iudgement, the Vrim and the Thummim, and they shall be vpon Aarons heart, when hee goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron shall beare the iudgement of the children of Israel vpon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make the robe of the Ephod all of blew.

32 And there shall bee an hole in the top of it, in the midst thereof: it shall haue a binding of wouen worke, round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it bee not rent.

33 ¶ And beneath vpon the || hemme of it thou shalt make pomegranates of blew, and of purple, and of scarlet, round about the hemme thereof, and bels of gold betweene them round about. || *Or, skirts.*

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, vpon the hemme of the robe round about.

35 * And it shall be vpon Aaron, to minister: and his sound shall be heard when he goeth in vnto the Holy place before the LORD, & when he commeth out, that he die not. * *Eccles. 45. 10.*

36 ¶ And thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and graue vpon it, like the engrauings of a signet, HOLINESSE TO THE LORD.

37 And thou shalt put it on a blew lace, that it may be vpon the miter; vpon the forefront of the miter it shall be.

38 And it shall bee vpon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may beare the iniquitie of the holy things, which the children of Israel shal hallow, in all their holy gifts: and it shalbe alwayes vpon his forehead, that they may bee accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou shalt embroider the coate of fine linnen, and thou shalt make the miter of fine linnen, and thou shalt make the girdle of needle worke.

40 ¶ And for Aarons sons thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets shalt thou make for them, for glory and for beautie.

41 And thou shalt put them vpon Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes with him: and shalt annoint them, and † consecrate them, and sanctifie them, that they minister vnto mee in the Priest office. † *Heb. fill their hand.*

42 And thou shalt make them linnen breeches, to couer † their nakednesse from the loynes euen vnto the thighes they shall † reach. † *Heb. flesh of their nakednesse.* † *Hebr. be.*

43 And they shall be vpon Aaron, and vpon his sonnes, when they come in vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, or when they come neere vnto the Altar to minister in the Holy place, that they beare not iniquitie, and die. It shall be a statute for euer vnto him and his seed after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The sacrifice and ceremonies of consecrating the Priests. 38 The continuall burnt offering. 45 Gods promise to dwell among the children of Israel.

AND this is the thing that thou shalt do vnto them, to hallow them, to minister vnto me in the Priests office: * Take one yong bullocke, and two rammes without blemish, * *Leuit. 9. 2.*

2 And vnleauened bread, and cakes vnleauened, tempered with oyle, and wafers vnleauened, annointed with oile: of wheaten flowre shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullocke and the two rammes.

4 And Aaron and his sonnes thou shalt bring vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation,

Congregation, & ſhalt waſh them with water.

5 And thou ſhalt take the garments, and put vpon Aaron the coate, and the robe of the Ephod, and the Ephod, and the breſtplate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the Ephod.

6 And thou ſhalt put the Miter vpon his head, and put the holy Crowne vpon the Miter.

7 Then ſhalt thou take the annointing *oyle, and powre it vpon his head, and annoint him. [*Chap. 30. 25]

8 And thou ſhalt bring his ſonnes, and put coats vpon them.

9 And thou ſhalt gird them with girdles, (Aaron and his ſonnes) and † put the bonnets on them: and the Prieſts office ſhall be theirs for a perpetuall ſtatute: and thou ſhalt † *conſecrate Aaron and his ſonnes. [*† Heb. bind.* *† Hebr. fill the hand of.* * Chap. 28. 41.]

10 And thou ſhalt cauſe a bullocke to bee brought before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and *Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall put their hands vpon the head of the bullocke. [*Leuit. 1. 4.]

11 And thou ſhalt kill the bullocke before the LORD, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

12 And thou ſhalt take of the blood of the bullocke, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar with thy finger, and powre all the blood beſide the bottome of the Altar.

13 And *thou ſhalt take all the fat that couereth the inwardes, and || the caule that is aboue the liuer, and the two kidneis, and the fatte that is vpon them, and burne them vpon the Altar. [*Leuit. 3. 3. *|| It ſeemeth by Anatomy, and the Hebrew doctours, to be the midriffe.*]

14 But the fleſh of the bullocke, and his ſkin, and his doung ſhalt thou burne with fire without the campe, it is a ſinne offering.

15 ¶ Thou ſhalt alſo take one ram, and Aaron and his ſons ſhall put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

16 And thou ſhall ſlay the ramme, and thou ſhalt take his blood, and ſprinkle it round about vpon the Altar.

17 And thou ſhalt cutte the ramme in pieces, and waſh the inwards of him, and his legs, and put them vnto his pieces, and || vnto his head. [*|| Or, vpon.*]

18 And thou ſhalt burne the whole ram vpon the Altar: it is a burnt offering vnto the LORD: It is a ſweet ſauour, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou ſhalt take the other ram: and Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

20 Then ſhalt thou kill the ramme, and take of his blood, and put it vpon the tippe of the right eare of Aaron, and vpon the tippe of the right eare of his ſons, & vpō the thumbe of their right hand, & vpon the great toe of their right foote, and ſprinckle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

21 And thou ſhalt take of the blood that is vpon the Altar, and of the annointing oile, and ſprinkle it vpon Aaron, & vpon his garments, and vpon his ſonnes, and vpon the garments of his ſonnes with him: and he ſhalbe hallowed, and his garments, and his ſonnes, and his ſons garments with him.

22 Alſo thou ſhalt take of the ramme the fatte and the rumpe, and the fat that couereth the inwards, and the caule aboue the liuer, and the two kidneis, and the fat that is vpon them, and the right ſhoulder, for it is a ramme of conſecration.

23 And one loafe of bread, and one cake of oyled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the vnleauened bread, that is before the LORD.

24 And thou ſhalt put all in the handes of Aaron, and in the handes of his ſonnes, and ſhalt || waue them for a waue-offering before the LORD. [*|| Or, ſhake to and fro.*]

25 And thou ſhalt receiue them of their hands, and burne them vpon the Altar for a burnt offering, for a ſweete ſauour before the LORD: it is an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

26 And thou ſhalt take the breſt of the ramme of Aarons conſecrations, and waue it for a waue-offering before the LORD, and it ſhalbe thy part.

27 And thou ſhalt ſanctifie the breſt of the waue-offering, and the ſhoulder of the heaue offering, which is waued, and which is heaued vp of the ramme of the conſecration, euen of that which is for Aaron, and of that which is for his ſonnes.

28 And it ſhall bee Aarons, and his ſonnes by a ſtatute for euer, from the children of Iſrael: for it is an heaue offering: and it ſhall bee an heaue offering from the children of Iſrael, of the ſacrifice of their peace offerings, euen their heaue offering vnto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron ſhall be his ſonnes after him, to be annointed therin, and to be conſecrated in them.

30 And † that ſon that is Prieſt in his ſtead, ſhall put them on ſeuen dayes, when hee commeth into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to miniſter in the holy place. [*† Heb. He of his ſonnes.*]

31 ¶ And thou ſhalt take the ramme of the conſecration, and ſeethe his fleſh in the holy place.

32 And Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall eate the fleſh of the ramme, and the *bread that is in the basket, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation. [*Leui. 8. 31. matt. 12. 4.]

33 And they ſhall eate thoſe things, wherewith the atonement was made, to conſecrate and to ſanctifie them: but a ſtranger ſhall not eate thereof, becauſe they are holy.

34 And if ought of the fleſh of the conſecrations, or of the bread remaine vnto the morning, thou ſhalt burne the remainder with fire: it ſhall not be eaten, becauſe it is holy.

35 And thus ſhalt thou doe vnto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, according to all things which I haue commanded thee: ſeuen dayes ſhalt thou conſecrate them.

36 And thou ſhalt offer euery day a bullocke for a ſinne offering, for atonement: and thou ſhalt cleanſe the Altar, when thou haſt made an atonement for it, and thou ſhalt annoint it, to ſanctifie it.

37 Seuen dayes thou ſhalt make an atonement for the Altar, and ſanctifie it: and it ſhall bee an Altar moſt holy: whatſoeuer toucheth the Altar, ſhalbe holy.

38 ¶ Now this is that which thou ſhalt offer vpon the Altar; *two lambes of the firſt yeere, day by day continually. [*Num. 28. 3.]

39 The one lambe thou ſhalt offer in the morning: and the other lambe thou ſhalt offer at euening.

40 And with the one lambe a tenth deale of flowre mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of beaten oyle: and the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering.

41 And the other lambe thou ſhalt offer at Euen, and ſhalt doe thereto, according to the meat offering of the morning, and according to the drinke offering thereof, for a ſweet ſauour, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

42 This ſhall be a continuall burnt offering throughout your generations, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the LORD, where I will meet you to ſpeake there vnto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Iſrael: and || the Tabernacle ſhalbe ſanctified by my glory. [*|| Or, Iſrael.*]

44 And I will ſanctifie the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar: I wil ſanctifie alſo both Aaron and his ſonnes, to miniſter to me in the Prieſts office.

45 ¶ And *I will dwell amongſt the children of Iſrael, and will be their God. [*Leuit. 26. 12. 2. cor. 6. 16.]

46 And they ſhall knowe that I am the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongſt them: I am the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Altar of incenſe. 11 The ranſome of ſoules. 17 The braſen lauer. 22 The holy anointing oyle. 34 The compoſition of the perfume.

AND thou ſhalt make an Altar to burne incenſe vpon: of Shittim wood ſhalt thou make it.

2 A cubite ſhall be the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, (foureſquare ſhall it bee) and two cubites ſhalbe the height thereof: the hornes thereof ſhall be of the ſame.

3 And thou ſhalt ouerlay it with pure gold, the † top thereof, and the † ſides thereof round about, and the hornes thereof: and thou ſhalt make vnto it a crowne of gold round about. [*† Heb. the roofe and the walles. † Hebr. walles.*]

4 And two golden rings ſhalt thou make to it vnder the crowne of it, by the two † corners thereof, vpon the two ſides of it ſhalt thou make it, and they ſhall bee for places of the ſtaues to beare it withall. [*† Hebr. Ribs.*]

5 And thou ſhalt make the ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

6 And thou ſhalt put it before the vaile, that is by the Arke of the Teſtimonie before the Mercie-ſeat, that is, ouer the Teſtimony, where I will meet with thee.

7 And Aaron ſhall burne thereon † ſweete incenſe euery morning: when hee dreſſeth the lampes, he ſhall burne incenſe vpon it. [*† Hebr. incenſe of ſpices.*]

8 And when Aaron || lighteth the lampes † at euen he ſhall burne incenſe vpon it, a perpetuall incenſe before the LORD, throughout your generations. [*|| Or, ſetteth vp. heb. cauſeth to aſcend. † Heb. betweene the two euens.*]

9 Yee ſhall offer no ſtrange incenſe thereon, nor burnt ſacrifice, nor meate offering, neither ſhall ye powre drinke offering thereon.

10 And Aaron ſhall make an atonement vpon the hornes of it once in a yeere, with the blood of the ſinne offering of atonements: once in the yeere ſhall hee make atonement vpon it, throughout your generations: it is moſt holy vnto the LORD.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 *When thou takeſt the ſumme of the children of Iſrael, after † their number, then ſhall they giue euery man a ranſome for his ſoule vnto the LORD, when thou numbreſt them, that there bee no plague amongſt them, when thou numbreſt them. [*Num. 1. 2, 5. *† Hebr. them that are to be numbred.*]

13 This they ſhall giue, euery one that paſſeth among them that are numbred: halfe a ſhekel after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: *a ſhekel is twentie gerahs: an halfe ſhekel ſhalbe the offering of the LORD. [*Leuit. 27. 25. num. 3. 47. ezek. 45. 12.]

14 Euery one that paſſeth among them that are numbred from twentie yeeres olde and aboue, ſhall giue an offering vnto the LORD.

15 The rich ſhall not † giue more, and the poore ſhall not † giue leſſe then halfe a ſhekel, when they giue an offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for your ſoules. [*† Heb. multiplie. † Heb. diminiſh.*]

16 And thou ſhalt take the atonement money of the children of Iſrael, and ſhalt appoint it for the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that it may be a memoriall vnto the children of Iſrael before the LORD, to make an atonement for your ſoules.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Thou ſhalt alſo make a Lauer of braſſe, and his foote alſo of braſſe, to waſh withall, and thou ſhalt put it betweene the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, & thou ſhalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his ſons ſhall waſh their hands and their feet thereat.

20 When they goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, they ſhall waſh with water, that they die not: or when they come neere to the Altar to miniſter, to burne offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

21 So they ſhall waſh their hands and their feet, that they die not: and it ſhall bee a ſtatute for euer to them, euen to him and his ſeede throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreouer, the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Take thou alſo vnto thee principall ſpices, of pure myrrhe fiue hundred ſhekels, and of ſweet cinamom halfe ſo much, euen two hundred and fiftie ſhekels, and of ſweet calamus two hundred and fiftie ſhekels,

25 And of Caſſia fiue hundred ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, and of oyle oliue an *Hin. [*Num. 29. 40]

25 And thou ſhalt make it an oyle of holy oyntment, an oyntment compound after the arte of the || Apothecarie: it ſhall bee an holy anointing oyle. [*|| Or, perfumer.*]

26 And thou ſhalt anoint the Tabernacle of the Congregation therewith, and the Arke of the Teſtimonie:

27 And the Table and all his veſſels, and the Candleſticke, and his veſſels: and the Altar of incenſe:

28 And the Altar of burnt offering with all his veſſels, and the Lauer and his foot.

29 And thou ſhalt ſanctifie them, that they may bee moſt holy: whoſoeuer toucheth them, ſhall be holy.

30 And thou shalt annoint Aaron and his sonnes, and consecrate them, that they may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

31 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, This shall bee an holy anointing oyle vnto mee, throughout your generations.

32 Upon mans flesh shall it not bee powred, neither shall ye make any other like it, after the composition of it: it is holy, and it shall bee holy vnto you.

33 Whosoeuer compoundeth any like it, or whosoeuer putteth any of it vpon a stranger, shall euen be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD sayd vnto Moses, Take vnto thee sweete spices, Stacte and Onicha, and Galbanum: these sweet spices with pure frankincense, of each shall there bee a like weight.

35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection after the arte of the Apothecarie, † tempered together, pure and holy. † Hebr. salted.

36 And thou shalt beate some of it very small, and put of it before the Testimonie in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, where I will meet with thee: it shall be vnto you most holy.

37 And as for the perfume which thou shalt make, you shall not make to your selues, according to the composition thereof: it shall be vnto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whosoeuer shall make like vnto that, to smell thereto, shall euen bee cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Bezaleel and Aholiab are called and made meete for the worke of the Tabernacle.* 12 *The obseruation of the Sabbath is againe commanded.* 18 *Moses receiueth the two Tables.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 See, I haue called by name, Bezaleel the * sonne of Uri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah: * 1. Chron. 2.20.

3 And I haue filled him with the Spirit of God, in wisdome and in vnderstanding, and in knowledge, and in all maner of workemanship,

4 To deuise cunning workes, to worke in gold, and in siluer, and in brasse,

5 And in cutting of stones to set them, and in caruing of timber, to worke in all manner of workemanship.

6 And I, behold, I haue giuen with him, Aholiab the sonne of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan, and in the hearts of all that are wise hearted, I haue put wisedome, that they may make all that I haue commanded thee.

7 The Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Arke of the Testimonie, and the Mercie-seate that is thereupon, and all the † furniture of the Tabernacle: † Hebr. vessels.

8 And the Table, and his furniture, and the pure Candlesticke, with all his furniture, and the Altar of incense:

9 And the Altar of burnt offering, with all his furniture, and the Lauer and his foot:

10 And the clothes of seruice, and the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and the garments of his sonnes, to minister in the Priests office:

11 And the anointing oyle, and sweet incense for the Holy place: according to all that I haue commanded thee, shall they doe.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

13 Speake thou also vnto the children of Israel, saying, Verely my Sabbaths yee shall keepe: for it is a signe betweene mee and you, throughout your generations, that ye may know that I am the LORD, that doeth sanctifie you.

14 * Yee shall keepe the Sabbath therefore: for it is holy vnto you: Euery one that defileth it, shall surely bee put to death: for whosoeuer doeth any worke therein, that soule shall bee cut off from amongst his people. * Chap. 20. 8 deut. 5. 12. ezek. 20. 12.

15 Sixe dayes may worke bee done, but in the seuenth is the Sabbath of rest, † holy to the LORD, whosoeuer doeth any worke in the Sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death. † Hebr. holinesse.

16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keepe the Sabbath, to obserue the Sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetuall couenant.

17 It is a signe betweene mee and the children of Israel for euer: for * in sixe dayes the LORD made heauen and earth, and on the seuenth day he rested, and was refreshed. * Gen. 1. 31 and 2. 2.

18 ¶ And he gaue vnto Moses, when he had made an ende of communing with him vpon mount Sinai, * two Tables of Testimony, Tables of stone, written with the finger of God. * Deut. 6. 12.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *The people in the absence of Moses, cause Aaron to make a calfe.* 7 *God is angred thereby.* 11 *At the intreatie of Moses he is appeased.* 15 *Moses commeth downe with the Tables.* 19 *He breaketh them.* 20 *He destroyeth the calfe.* 22 *Aarons excuse for himselfe.* 25 *Moses causeth the Idolaters to be slaine.* 30 *He prayeth for the people.*

AND when the people sawe that Moses delayed to come downe out of the Mount, the people gathered themselues together vnto Aaron, and sayd vnto him, * Vp, make vs gods which shall goe before vs: for as for this Moses, the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him. * Act. 7. 40.

2 And Aaron said vnto them, Breake off the golden eare-rings which are in the eares of your wiues, of your sonnes, and of your daughters, and bring them vnto mee.

3 And all the people brake off the golden eare-rings, which were in their eares, and brought them vnto Aaron. * Psal. 106. 19. Acts 7. 41.

4 * And he receiued them at their hand, and fashioned it with a grauing toole, after hee had made it a molten calfe: and they said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt. 1 Kings 12. 28.

5 And when Aaron sawe it, hee built an altar before it, and Aaron made proclamation, and sayd, To morrow is a feast to the LORD.

6 And they rose vp early on the morrow, and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings: and the * people sate downe to eat and to drinke, and rose vp to play. * 1. Cor. 10. 7.

7 ¶ And

* Deut. 9. 12. 7 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, * Go, get thee downe: for thy people which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, haue corrupted themselues.

* Deut. 9. 8. 8 * They haue turned aside quickely out of the way which I commanded them: they haue made them a molten calfe, and haue worshipped it, and haue sacrificed thereunto, and said, These bee thy gods, O Israel, which haue brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

* Chap. 33. 3. Deut. 9. 13. 9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, * I haue seene this people, and behold, it is a stiffe necked people.

10 Now therefore let mee alone, that my wrath may waxe hot against them, and that I may consume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.

* Psal. 106. 23. † Heb. the face of the Lord. 11 * And Moses besought † the LORD his God, and saide, LORD, Why doth thy wrath waxe hot against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand?

* Num. 14. 13. 12 * Wherefore should the Egyptians speake and say, For mischiefe did he bring them out, to slay them in the mountaines, and to consume them from the face of the earth: Turne from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this euil against thy people.

* Gen. 13. 7. and 15. 7. and 48. 16. 13 Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel thy seruants, to whom thou swarest by thine owne selfe, and saidest vnto them, * I will multiply your seed as the starres of heauen: and all this land that I haue spoken of, will I giue vnto your seede, and they shall inherit it for euer.

14 And the LORD repented of the euill which he thought to doe vnto his people.

15 ¶ And Moses turned, and went downe from the Mount, and the two Tables of the Testimony were in his hand: the Tables were written on both their sides; on the one side, and on the other were they written.

* Chap. 31. 18. 16 And the * Tables were the worke of God; and the writing was the writing of God, grauen vpon the Tables.

17 And when Iosh̄ua heard the noise of the people as they shouted, hee said vnto Moses, There is a noyse of warre in the campe.

† Heb. weakes. 18 And he said, It is not the voyce of them that shout for the mastery, neither is it the voyce of them that cry for † being ouercome; but the noise of them that sing doe I heare.

19 ¶ And it came to passe, assoone as he came nigh vnto the campe, that he saw the calfe, and the dancing: and Moses anger waxed hot, and he cast the Tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

* Deut. 9. 21. 20 * And hee tooke the calfe which they had made, and burnt it in the fire, and ground it to powder, and strawed it vpon the water, and made the children of Israel drinke of it.

21 And Moses said vnto Aaron, What did this people vnto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sinne vpon them?

22 And Aaron said, Let not the anger of my Lord waxe hot: thou knowest the people, that they are set on mischiefe.

23 For they saide vnto mee, Make vs gods which shal goe before vs: for as for this Moses, the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

24 And I said vnto them, Whosoeuer hath any gold, let them breake it off: So they gaue it me: then I cast it into the fire, & there came out this calfe.

25 ¶ And when Moses sawe that the people were naked, (for Aaron had made them naked vnto their shame, amongst † their enemies.) † Heb. to rise vp against them.

26 Then Moses stoode in the gate of the campe, and sayd, Who is on the LORDS side? let him come vnto me. And all the sonnes of Leui gathered themselues together vnto him.

27 And he saide vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Put euery man his sword by his side, and goe in and out from gate to gate throughout the campe, and slay euery man his brother, and euery man his companion, and euery man his neighbour.

28 And the children of Leui did according to the word of Moses: and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men.

29 || For Moses had said, † Consecrate your selues to day to the LORD, euen euery man vpon his sonne, and vpon his brother, that he may bestow vpon you a blessing this day. || Or, And Moses said, Consecrate your selues to day to the LORD, because euery man hath beene against his sonne, and against his brother, &c. † Heb. fill your hands.

30 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses said vnto the people, Ye haue sinned a great sinne: and now I will goe vp vnto the LORD; peraduenture I shall make an atonement for your sinne.

31 And Moses returned vnto the LORD, and saide, Oh, this people haue sinned a great sinne, and haue made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt forgiue their sinne; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy Booke which thou hast written.

33 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Whosoeuer hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my Booke.

34 Therefore now goe, lead the people vnto the place of which I haue spoken vnto thee: Behold, mine Angell shall goe before thee: Neuertheless in the day when I visite, I will visite their sinne vpon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, because they made the calfe which Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The Lord refuseth to goe as hee had promised with the people.* 4 *The people mourne: hereat.* 7 *The Tabernacle is removed out of the Campe.* 9 *The Lord talketh familiarly with Moses.* 12 *Moses desireth to see the glorie of God.*

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Depart and goe vp hence, thou and the people which thou hast brought vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto the land which I sware vnto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, saying, * Vnto thy seede will I giue it. * Gen. 12. 7. * Deut. 7. 22. Iosh. 24. 12.

2 * And I will send an Angell before thee, and I will driue out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebusite:

3 Vnto a land flowing with milke and hony: For I will not goe vp in the midst of thee: for thou art a * stiffenecked people, least I consume thee in the way. * Chap. 32. 9. Deut. 9. 13.

4 ¶ And when the people heard these euill tydings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had said vnto Moses, Say vnto the children of Israel, Ye are a stiffe-necked people: I will come vp into the middest of thee in a moment, and consume thee: Therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to doe vnto thee.

6 And the children of Israel stript themselues of their ornaments, by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moses tooke the Tabernacle, and pitched it without the campe, a far off from the campe, & called it the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and it came to passe, that euery one which sought the LORD, went out vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which was without the campe.

8 And it came to passe when Moses went out vnto the Tabernacle, that all the people rose vp, and stood euery man at his tent doore, and looked after Moses, vntill hee was gone into the Tabernacle.

9 And it came to passe as Moses entred into the Tabernacle, the cloudie pillar descended, and stood at the doore of the Tabernacle, and the Lord talked with Moses.

10 And all the people saw the cloudie pillar stand at the Tabernacle doore: and all the people rose vp, and worshipped euery man in his tent doore.

11 And the LORD spake vnto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh vnto his friend. And hee turned againe into the campe, but his seruant Joshua the son of Nun, a yong man departed not out of the Tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moses saide vnto the LORD, See, thou saiest vnto me, Bring vp this people, and thou hast not let mee knowe whome thou wilt send with me. Yet thou hast saide, I know thee by Name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, If I haue found grace in thy sight, shew me now thy way that I may know thee, that I may finde grace in thy sight: and consider that this nation is thy people.

14 And he said, My presence shall goe with thee, and I will giue thee rest.

15 And he said vnto him, If thy presence goe not with me, carry vs not vp hence.

16 For wherein shall it bee knowne here, that I and my people haue found grace in thy sight? is it not in that thou goest with vs? So shall wee bee separated, I and thy people, from all the people that are vpon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD saide vnto Moses, I will doe this thing also that thou hast spoken: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.

18 And hee said, I beseech thee, shew me thy glory.

19 And he said, I will make all my goodnesse passe before thee, & I will proclaime the Name of the LORD before thee: * and will bee gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy.

20 And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and liue.

21 And the LORD sayde, Behold, there is a place by mee, and thou shalt stand vpon a rocke,

22 And it shall come to passe, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of the rocke, and will couer thee with my hand, while I passe by.

23 And I will take away mine hand, & thou shalt see my backe parts: but my face shall not be seene.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The Tables are renewed. 5 The Name of the Lord proclaimed. 8 Moses intreateth God to goe with them. 10 God maketh a couenant with them, repeating certaine duties of the first Table. 28 Moses after fortie dayes in the Mount, commeth downe with the Tables. 29 His face shineth, and he couereth it with a vaile.

AND the LORD saide vnto Moses, *Hew thee two Tables of stone, like vnto the first: and I will write vpon these Tables, the words that were in the first Tables which thou brakest. *Deut 10.1

2 And bee readie in the morning, and come vp in the morning vnto mount Sinai, and present thy selfe there to mee, in the top of the Mount.

3 And no man shal come * vp with thee, neither let any man bee seene throughout all the Mount, neither let the flockes nor herds feede before that Mount. *Chap.19.

4 ¶ And he hewed two Tables of stone, like vnto the first, and Moses rose vp early in the morning, and went vp vnto Mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and tooke in his hand the two Tables of stone.

5 And the LORD descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the Name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, mercifull and gracious, long suffering, and abundant in goodnesse and trueth,

7 Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiuing iniquitie and transgression and sinne, and that will by no meanes cleare the guiltie, * visiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, and vpon the childrens children, vnto the third and to the fourth generation. *Exod.20. deut.5.9. iere.32.18

8 And Moses made haste, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped.

9 And he saide, If now I haue found grace in thy sight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, goe among vs, (for it is a stiffe necked people) and pardon our iniquitie, and our sin, and take vs for thine inheritance.

10 ¶ And hee saide, Behold, * I make a couenant: before all thy people, I will doe maruailes, such as haue not beene done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people amongst which thou art, shall see the worke of the LORD: for it is a terrible thing that I will doe with thee. * Deut.5.2

11 Obserue thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, I driue out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hiuite, and the Iebusite.

12 * Take heede to thy selfe, lest thou make a couenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it be for a snare in the midst of thee. *Chap.23. 32 deut.7.

13 But yee shall destroy their altars, breake their † images, and cut downe their grones. † Heb. [illegible]

14 For

14 For thou shalt worship no other god: for the LORD, whose name is Iealous, is a *Iealous God: *Chap.20.5.

15 Lest thou make a couenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they goe a whoring after their gods, and doe sacrifice vnto their gods, and one call thee, and thou eate of his sacrifice, *1.King.11.2.

16 And thou take of * their daughters vnto thy sonnes, and their daughters goe a whoring after their gods, and make thy sonnes goe a whoring after their gods.

17 Thou shalt make thee no molten gods. *Chap.23.15.

18 ¶ The feast of * vnleauened bread shalt thou keepe: Seuen dayes shalt thou eat vnleauened bread, as I commanded thee in the time of the moneth Abib: for in the * moneth Abib thou camest out from Egypt. *Chap.13.4. *Chap.22.29. exech.44.30.

19 * All that openeth the matrixe is mine: and euery firstling among thy cattell, whether oxe or sheepe, that is male. ‖Or, kid.

20 But the firstling of an asse thou shalt redeeme with a ‖ lambe: and if thou redeeme him not, then shalt thou breake his necke. All the first borne * of thy sonnes thou shalt redeeme: and none shall appeare before mee * empty. *Chap.23.15. *Chap.23.12. deut.5.12. luke 13.14.

21 ¶ Sixe dayes thou shalt worke, but on the seuenth day thou shalt rest: in earing time, and in haruest thou shalt rest.

22 ¶ * And thou shalt obserue the feast of weekes, of the first fruites of wheat haruest, and the feast of ingathering at the † yeeres end. *Chap.23.16. † Heb. Reuolution of the yeere.

23 ¶ * Thrice in the yeere shall all your men children appeare before the Lord GOD, the God of Israel. *Chap.23.14. 17.deut.16. 16.

24 For I will cast out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou shalt goe vp to appeare before the LORD thy God, thrice in the yeere.

25 * Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leauen, neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of Passeouer be left vnto the morning. *Chap.23.18.

26 The first of the first fruites of thy land thou shalt bring vnto the house of the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a * kidde in his mothers milke. *Chap.23.19. deut.14.21.

27 And the LORD sayd vnto Moses, * Write thou these words: for after the tenour of these words, I haue made a couenant with thee, and with Israel. *Deut 4.13.

28 * And hee was there with the LORD forty dayes and forty nights: he did neither eat bread, nor drinke water; and he wrote vpon the Tables the words of the couenant, the tenne † Commandements. *Chap.24.18. deut.9.9. †Heb. words.

29 ¶ And it came to passe when Moses came downe from mount Sinai (with the two Tables of Testimony in Moses hand, when hee came downe from the mount) that Moses wist not that the skinne of his face shone, while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron and all the children of Israel saw Moses, beholde the skin of his face shone, and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moses called vnto them, and Aaron, and all the rulers of the Congregation returned vnto him, and Moses talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Israel came nigh: and hee gaue them in commandement all that he LORD had spoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And till Moses had done speaking with them, he put a vaile on his face.

34 But when Moses went in before the LORD to speake with him, he tooke the vaile off, vntill he came out: And hee came out and spake vnto the children of Israel, that which he was commanded. *2.Cor.3.13.

35 And the children of Israel saw the face of Moses, that the skinne of Moses face shone: and Moses put the vaile vpon his face againe, vntill he went in to speake with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The Sabbath. 4 The free gifts for the Tabernacle, 20 The readinesse of the people to offer. 30 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called to the worke.

AND Moses gathered all the Congregation of the children of Israel together, and said vnto them, These are the words which the LORD hath commanded, that yee should doe them.

2 * Sixe dayes shall worke be done, but on the seuenth day there shall bee to you an † holy day, a Sabbath of rest to the LORD: whosoeuer doeth worke therein, shall be put to death. *Chap.20.9. leuit.23.3. deut.5.12. luke 13.14. † Heb. holines.

3 Yee shall kindle no fire throughout your habitations vpon the Sabbath day.

4 ¶ And Moses spake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, saying: This is the thing which the LORD commanded, saying,

5 Take yee from amongst you an offering vnto the LORD: * Whosoeuer is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD, gold, and siluer, and brasse, *Chap.25.2.

6 And blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linnen, and goats haire,

7 And rams skinnes died red, and badgers skinnes, and Shittim wood,

8 And oyle for the light, and spices for annoynting oyle, and for the sweete incense;

9 And Onix stones, and stones to be set for the Ephod, and for the brestplate

10 And euery wise hearted among you, shall come and make all that the LORD hath commanded.

11 * The Tabernacle, his tent, and his couering, his taches, and his barres, his pillars, and his sockets: *Chap.26.31.

12 The Arke and the staues thereof, with the Mercy seate, and the vaile of the couering:

13 The Table and his staues, and all his vessels, and the Shew bread:

14 The Candlesticke also for the light, and his furniture, and his lampes, with the oyle for the light,

15 * And the incense Altar, and his staues, and the annointing oyle, and the sweet incense, and the hanging for the doore, at the entring in of the Tabernacle: *Chap.30.1.

16 * The Altar of burnt offering with his brazen grate, his staues, and all his vessels, the Lauer and his foote: *Chap.27.1.

17 The hangings of the Court, his pillars and their sockets, & the hanging for the doore of the Court:

18 The pinnes of the Tabernacle, and the pinnes of the Court, and their cordes:
19 The cloathes of seruice, to doe seruice in the holy place, the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and the garments of his sons to minister in the Priests office.
20 ¶ And all the Congregation of the children of Israel departed from the presence of Moses.
21 And they came every one whose heart stirred him vp, and every one whom his spirit made willing, and they brought the LORDS offering to the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for all his seruice, and for the holy garments.
22 And they came both men and women as many as were willing hearted, and brought bracelets, and eare-rings, and rings and tablets, all iewels of gold: and every man that offered, offered an offering of golde vnto the LORD.
23 And every man with whom was found blewe, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linnen, and goats haire, and red skinnes of rammes, and badgers skinnes brought them.
24 Every one that did offer an offering of siluer and braſſe, brought the LORDS offering: and every man with whom was found Shittim wood for any worke of the seruice, brought it.
25 And all the women that were wise hearted, did spinne with their hands, and brought that which they had spun, both of blewe, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine linnen.
26 And all the women whose heart stirred them vp in wisedome, spun goats haire.
27 And the Rulers brought Onix stones, and stones to be set for the Ephod, and for the brestplate:
*Chap.30.23. 28 And *spice and oyle for the light, and for the annoynting oyle, and for the sweete incense.
29 The children of Israel brought a willing offering vnto the LORD every man and woman, whose heart made them willing to bring for all maner of worke, which the LORD had commaunded to be made by the handes of Moses.
*Chap.31.2. 30 ¶ And Moses sayd vnto the children of Israel, See, *the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel, the sonne of Uri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah.
31 And hee hath filled him with the Spirit of God, in wisedome, in vnderstanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workemanship:
32 And to deuise curious workes, to worke in gold, and in siluer, and in braſſe,
33 And in the cutting of stones, to set them, and in caruing of wood, to make any maner of cunning worke.
34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach both he and Aholiab the sonne of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan.
35 Them hath he filled with wisedome of heart, to worke all manner of worke, of the ingrauer, and of the cunning workeman, and of the embroiderer, in blew, and in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linnen, and of the weauer, euen of them that doe any worke, and of them that deuise cunning worke.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The offerings are deliuered to the workmen.* 5 *The liberalitie of the people is restrained.* 8 *The Curtaines of Cherubims.* 14 *The curtaines of goats haire.* 19 *The couering of skinnes.* 20 *The boards with their sockets.* 31 *The barres.* 35 *The vaile.* 37 *The hanging for the doore.*

THen wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wise hearted man, in who the LORD put wisdome and vnderstanding, to know how to worke all manner of worke for the seruice of the Sanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded.
2 And Moses called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wise hearted man, in whose heart the LORD had put wisedome, euen euery one whose heart stirred him vp to come vnto the worke to doe it.
3 And they receiued of Moses all the offering which the children of Israel had brought, for the worke of the seruice of the Sanctuary, to make it withall. And they brought yet vnto him free offerings euery morning.
4 And all the wise men that wrought all the worke of the Sanctuary, came euery man from his worke which they made.
5 ¶ And they spake vnto Moses, saying, The people bring much more then enough for the seruice of the worke which the LORD commanded to make.
6 And Moses gaue commaundement, and they caused it to be proclaimed throughout the campe, saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more worke for the offering of the Sanctuary: so the people were restrained from bringing.
7 For the stuffe they had was sufficient for all the worke to make it, and too much.
8 ¶ *And euery wise hearted man, a- *Cha.26.1,14
mong them that wrought the worke of the Tabernacle, made tenne curtaines, of fine twined linnen, and blew, and purple, and scarlet: with cherubims of cunning worke made he them.
9 The length of one curtaine was twentie and eight cubits, and the breath of one curtaine foure cubites: the curtaines were all of one esse.
10 And he coupled the fiue curtaines one vnto another: and the other fiue curtaines hee coupled one vnto another.
11 And he made loopes of blew, on the edge of one curtaine, from the seluedge in the coupling: likewise hee made in the vttermost side of another curtaine, in the coupling of the second.
12 *Fiftie loopes made hee in one curtaine, *Chap.26.10
and fiftie loopes made hee in the edge of the curtaine which was in the coupling of the second: the loopes held one curtaine to another.
13 And hee made the taches of golde, and coupled the curtaines one vnto another with the taches. So it became one tabernacle.
14 ¶ And he made curtaines of goats haire, for the tent ouer the Tabernacle: eleuen curtaines he made them.
15 The length of one curtaine was thirtie cubites, and foure cubites was the breadth of one curtaine: the eleuen curtaines were of one esse.

16 And

16 And hee coupled fiue curtaines by themselues, and sixe curtaines by themselues.
17 And he made fiftie loopes vpon the vttermost edge of the curtaine in the coupling, and fiftie loopes made hee vpon the edge of the curtaine, which coupleth the second.
18 And he made fiftie taches of braſſe to couple the tent together that it might be one.
19 And hee made a couering for the tent of ramskins dyed red, and a couering of badgers skinnes aboue that.
20 ¶ And he made boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood standing vp.
21 The length of a board was ten cubites, and the breadth of a board one cubit and a halfe.
22 One board had two tenons, equally distant one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.
23 And hee made boards for the Tabernacle: twenty boards for the South side Southward.
24 And fortie sockets of siluer he made vnder the twentie boards: two sockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder another board, for his two tenons.
25 And for the other side of the Tabernacle which is toward the North corner, hee made twentie boards.
26 And their fourtie sockets of siluer: two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.
27 And for the sides of the Tabernacle Westward, he made sixe boards.
28 And two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle, in the two sides.
†Heb. twinned. 29 And they were † coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus hee did to both of them in both the corners.
30 And there were eight boards, and their sockets were sixteene sockets of siluer: vnder
†Heb. two sockets, two sockets vnder one board. †euery board two sockets.
*Chap.26.28. & 36.5. 31 ¶ And he made *bars of Shittim wood, fiue for the boards of the one side of the Tabernacle.
32 And fiue barres for the boards of the other side of the Tabernacle, and fiue barres for the boards of the Tabernacle for the sides Westward.
33 And hee made the middle barre to shoote thorough the boards from the one ende to the other.
34 And hee ouerlayd the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold to bee places for the bars, and ouerlaid the bars with gold.
35 ¶ And hee made a Vaile of blewe, and purple, scarlet, and fine twined linnen: with Cherubims made he it of cunning worke.
36 And he made thereunto foure pillars of Shittim wood, and ouerlaide them with golde: their hookes were of golde: and he cast for them foure sockets of siluer.
37 ¶ And hee made an hanging for the Tabernacle doore of blewe, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen, † of needle worke.
†Heb. the worke of a needle worker, or embroiderer. 38 And the fiue pillars of it with their hookes: and hee ouerlaid their chapiters, and their fillets with gold: but their fiue sockets were of braſſe.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *The Arke,* 6 *The Mercie seate with Cherubims.* 10 *The Table with his vessels.* 17 *The Candlesticke with his lampes and instruments.* 25 *The altar of incense.* 29 *The anoynting oyle and sweete incense.*

AND Bezaleel made * the Arke of Shit- *Chap.25.10.
tim wood: two cubites and a halfe was the length of it, and a cubite and a halfe the breadth of it, and a cubite and a halfe the height of it.
2 And he ouerlayd it with pure gold within and without, and made a crowne of gold to it round about.
3 And he cast for it foure rings of gold, to be set by the foure corners of it: euen two rings vpon the one side of it: and two rings vpon the other side of it.
4 And he made staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold.
5 And hee put the staues into the rings, by the sides of the Arke, to beare the Arke.
6 ¶ And he made the * Mercieseate of pure *Chap.25.17.
gold: two cubites and an halfe was the length thereof, and one cubite, and an halfe the breadth thereof.
7 And he made two Cherubims of gold, beaten out of one peece made he them, on the two ends of the Mercy seat:
8 One Cherub || on the ende on this side, || Or, out of, &c.
and another Cherub || on the other end, on that || Or, out of, &c.
side: out of the Mercie seate made he the Cherubims on the two ends thereof.
9 And the Cherubims spread out their wings on high, and couered with their wings ouer the Mercie seat with their faces one to another: euen to the Mercy seatward were the faces of the Cherubims.
10 ¶ And hee made the Table of Shittim wood: two cubites was the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof.
11 And hee ouerlayd it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crowne of gold round about.
12 Also hee made thereunto a border of an hand breadth, round about: and made a crowne of gold for the border thereof round about.
13 And he cast for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings vpon the foure corners that were in the foure feet thereof.
14 Ouer against the border were the rings, the places for the staues, to beare the Table.
15 And hee made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlayde them with gold, to beare the Table.
16 And he made the vessels which were vp- *Chap.25.29.
on the Table, his * dishes, and his spoones, and his bowles, and his couers || to couer withall, || Or, to powre out withall.
of pure gold.
17 ¶ And hee made the * Candlesticke of *Chap.25.31.
pure gold, of beaten worke made hee the Candlesticke, his shaft and his branch, his bowles, his knops, and his flowers were of the same.
18 And sixe branches going out of the sides thereof: three branches of the Candlesticke out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the Candlesticke out of the other side thereof.

19 The bowles made he after the faſhion of Almonds, in one branch, a knop, & a flower: and three bowles made like almonds, in another branch, a knop and a flower: ſo throughout the ſixe branches, going out of the candleſticke.

20 And in the candleſticke were foure bowles made like almonds, his knoppes, and his flowers:

21 And a knoppe vnder two branchs of the ſame, and a knoppe vnder two branches of the ſame, and a knop vnder two branches of the ſame, according to the ſixe branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the ſame, all of it was one beaten worke of pure gold.

23 And he made his ſeuen lampes, and his ſnuffers, and his ſnuffedishes of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the veſſels thereof.

*Chap.30.34. 25 ¶ * And hee made the incenſe Altar of Shittim wood: the length of it was a cubit and the breadth of it a cubite: it was fourſquare, and two cubits was the height of it; the hornes thereof were of the ſame.

26 And he ouerlayed it with pure gold, both the top of it and the ſides thereof round about and the hornes of it: alſo he made vnto it a crown of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it vnder the crown thereof, by the two corners of it, vpon the two ſides thereof, to be places for the ſtaues to beare it withall.

28 And he made the ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlayed them with gold.

*Chap.30.35. 29 ¶ And hee made * the holy anoynting oyle, and the pure incenſe of ſweet ſpices, according to the worke of the Apothecary.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The Altar of burnt offerings. 8 The Lauer of braſſe 9 The Court. 21 The ſumme of that the people offred.

*Chap.27.1. AND * hee made the Altar of burnt offering of Shittim wood, fiue cubites was the length thereof, and fiue cubites the breadth thereof: it was fourſquare, and three cubits the height thereof.

2 And hee made the hornes thereof on the foure corners of it: the hornes thereof were of the ſame, and he ouerlayed it with braſſe.

3 And hee made all the veſſels of the Altar, the pots and the ſhouels, and the baſons, and the fleſh-hokes, and the firepannes: all the veſſels thereof made he of braſſe.

4 And he made for the altar a braſen grate of networke, vnder the compaſſe thereof, beneath vnto the midſt of it.

5 And he caſt foure rings for the foure ends of the grate of braſſe, to bee places for the ſtaues.

6 And he made the ſtaues of Shittim wood and ouerlayd them with braſſe.

7 And he put the ſtaues into the rings on the ſides of the Altar, to beare it withall, hee made the Altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶ And he made the Lauer of braſſe, and the foot of it of braſſe, of the || looking glaſſes of the women † aſſembling, which aſſembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

||Or braſen glaſſe. †Heb. Aſſembling by troupes.

9 ¶ And hee made the Court: on the Southſide Southward, the hangings of the Court were of fine twined linnen, an hundred cubits.

10 Their pillars were twenty, and their braſen ſockets were twentie: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets were of ſiluer.

11 And for the North ſide, the hangings were an hundred cubites, their pillars were twenty, and their ſockets of braſſe twenty: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of ſiluer.

12 And for the Weſt ſide were hangings of fiftie cubites, their pillars tenne, and their ſockets ten: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of ſiluer.

13 And for the Eaſt ſide Eaſtward fiftie cubites.

14 The hangings of the one ſide of the gate were fifteene cubites, their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

15 And for the other ſide of the court gate on this hand and that hand were hangings of fifteene cubites, their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

16 All the hangings of the Court round about were of fine twined linnen.

17 And the ſockets for the pillars were of braſſe, the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of ſiluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters of ſiluer, and all the pillars of the court were filletted with ſiluer.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the Court was needle worke, of blew, and purple and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen: and twenty cubits was the length, and the height in the breadth was fiue cubites, anſwerable to the hangings of the Court.

19 And their pillars were foure, and their ſockets of braſſe foure, their hookes of ſiluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters, and their fillets of ſiluer.

20 And all the * pins of the Tabernacle, and of the court round about, were of braſſe. *Chap.27.19.

21 ¶ This is the ſumme of the Tabernacle euen of the Tabernacle of Teſtimony, as it was counted, according to the commaundement of Moſes, for the ſeruice of the Leuites, by the hand of Ithamar, ſonne to Aaron the Prieſt.

22 And Bezaleel the ſonne of Uri, the ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah, made all that the LORD commanded Moſes.

23 And with him was Aholiab, ſonne of Ahiſamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engrauer and a cunning workeman, & an embroiderer in blew, and in purple, and in ſcarlet, & fine linnen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the worke, in all the worke of the holy place, euen the gold of the offering, was twentie and nine talents, and ſeuen hundred and thirty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.

25 And the ſiluer of them that were numbred of the Congregation was an hundred talents, and a thouſand ſeuen hundred and threeſcore and fifteene ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.

26 A Bekah for † euery man, that is, halfe a ſhekel, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, for euery one that went to be numbred, from twenty yeeres olde and vpward, for ſixe hundred thou- †Heb. a poll.

thouſand, and three thouſand, and fiue hundred and fiftie men.

27 And of the hundred talents of ſiluer, were caſt the ſockets of the Sanctuary, and the ſockets of the vaile: an hundred ſockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a ſocket.

28 And of the thouſand, ſeuen hundred, ſeuentie and fiue ſhekels, hee made hookes for the pillars, and ouerlayd their chapiters, and filletted them.

29 And the braſſe of the offering was ſeuentie talents, and two thouſand and foure hundred ſhekels.

30 And therewith hee made the ſockets to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the braſen Altar, and the braſen grate for it, and all the veſſels of the Altar,

31 And the ſockets of the court round about, and the ſockets of the court gate, and all the pinnes of the Tabernacle, and all the pinnes of the court round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 The clothes of ſeruice and holy garments. 2 The Ephod. 8 The breſtplate, 22 The robe of the Ephod 27 The Coates, Miter, and girdle of fine linnen. 30 The plate of the holy Crowne, 32 All is viewed and approoued by Moſes.

*Chap.31.10. and 35.19. AND of the blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, they made clothes of ſeruice, to doe ſeruice in the holy place, and * made the holy garments for Aaron, as the LORD commaunded Moſes.

2 And hee made the Ephod of gold, blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen.

3 And they did beate the golde into thinne plates, and cut it into wiers, to worke it in the blew, and in the purple, and in the ſcarlet, and in the fine linnen, with cunning worke.

4 They made ſhoulder pieces for it, to couple it together; by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his Ephod that was vpon it, was of the ſame, according to the worke thereof: of gold, blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

*Chap.28.9. 6 ¶ * And they wrought Onix ſtones incloſed in ouches of gold, grauen as ſignets are grauen, with the names of the children of Iſrael.

*Chap.28.12. 7 And hee put them on the ſhoulders of the Ephod, that they ſhould bee ſtones for a * memoriall to the children of Iſrael, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

8 ¶ And he made the breſtplate of cunning worke, like the worke of the Ephod, of gold, blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen.

9 It was foure ſquare, they made the breſtplate double: a ſpanne was the length thereof, and a ſpan the breadth thereof being doubled.

10 And they ſet in it foure rowes of ſtones: the firſt row was a || Sardius, a Topaz, and a Carbuncle: this was the firſt row. ||Or, Ruby.

11 And the ſecond row an Emeraud, a Saphir, and a Diamond.

12 And the third row a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethiſt.

13 And the fourth row, a Berill, an Onix, and a Iaſper: they were encloſed in ouches of gold in their encloſings.

14 And the ſtones were according to the names of the children of Iſrael, twelue according to their names, like the ingrauings of a ſignet, euery one with his name, according to the twelue tribes.

15 And they made vpon the breaſtplate chaines, at the ends, of wreathen worke of pure golde.

16 And they made two ouches of golde, and two golde rings: and put the two rings in the two ends of the breaſtplate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chaines of golde in the two rings on the endes of the breaſtplate.

18 And the two endes of the two wreathen chaines they faſtened in the two ouches, and put them on the ſhoulder pieces of the Ephod, before it.

19 And they made two rings of golde, and put them on the two ends of the breaſtplate vpon the border of it, which was on the ſide of the Ephod inward.

20 And they made two other golden rings, and put them on the two ſides of the Ephod underneath, toward the forepart of it, ouer againſt the other coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

21 And they did binde the breaſtplate by his rings vnto the rings of the Ephod, with a lace of blew, that it might be aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the breſtplate might not bee looſed from the Ephod, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 ¶ And hee made the robe of the Ephod of wouen worke, all of blew.

23 And there was a hole in the midſt of the robe, as the hole of an habergion, with a band round about the hole, that it ſhould not rent.

24 And they made vpon the hemmes of the robe, pomegranates, of blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and twined linnen.

25 And they made * belles of pure gold, and put the belles betweene the pomegranates, vpon the hemme of the robe, round about between the pomegranates. *Chap.28.33.

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate round about the hemme of the robe to miniſter in, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

27 ¶ And they made coates of fine linnen, of wouen worke, for Aaron and for his ſonnes,

28 And a myter of fine linnen, and goodly bonnets of fine linnen, and * linnen breeches of fine twined linnen, *Chap.28.42.

29 And a girdle of fine twined linnen, and blew, and purple, and ſcarlet of needle worke, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy Crowne of pure gold, and wrote vpon it a writing, like to the engrauings of a ſignet, * HOLINES TO THE LORD. *Chap.28.36.

31 And they tied vnto it a lace of blew to faſten it on high vpon the myter, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

32 ¶ Thus was all the worke of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation finiſhed: and the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commaunded Moſes, ſo did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the Tabernacle vnto-

vnto Moses, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his barres, and his pillars, and his sockets.

34 And the couering of rammes skinnes dyed red, and the couering of badgers skinnes, and the vaile of the couering.

35 The Arke of the Testimony, and the staues thereof, and the Mercy seate.

36 The Table, and all the vessels thereof, and the Shewbread:

37 The pure candlesticke, with the lampes thereof, euen with the lampes to bee set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oyle for light:

38 And the golden altar, and the anoynting oyle, and the †sweete incense, and the hanging for the Tabernacle doore:

†Heb. the incense of sweete spices.

39 The brasen altar, and his grate of brasse, his staues, and all his vessels, the lauer and his foote:

40 The hangings of the Court, his pillars, and his sockets, and the hanging for the Court gate, his coards and his pinnes, and all the vessels of the seruice of the Tabernacle, for the tent of the Congregation:

41 The clothes of seruice to do seruice in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and his sonnes garments to minister in the Priests office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel made all the worke.

43 And Moses did looke vpon all the worke, and behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, euen so had they done it: and Moses blessed them.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The Tabernacle is commanded to be reared,* 9 *and anointed.* 13 *Aaron and his sonnes to bee sanctified.* 16 *Moses performeth all things accordingly.* 34 *A cloude couereth the Tabernacle.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 On the first day of the first moneth shalt thou set vp the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation.

3 And thou shalt put therein the Arke of the Testimonie, and couer the Arke with the Vaile:

4 And thou *shalt bring in the Table, and set in order † the things that are to be set in order vpon it, and thou shalt bring in the candlesticke, and light the lampes thereof.

*Chap. 26. 35.

†Heb. the order thereof.

5 And thou shalt set the Altar of golde for the incense before the Arke of the Testimony, and put the hanging of the doore to the Tabernacle.

6 And thou shalt set the altar of the burnt offering before the doore of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation.

7 And thou shalt set the lauer betweene the tent of the Congregation and the Altar, and shalt put water therein.

8 And thou shalt set vp the Court round about, and hang vp the hanging at the Court gate.

9 And thou shalt take the anoynting oyle, and anoynt the tabernacle and all that is therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shalbe holy.

10 And thou shalt anoynt the Altar of the burnt offering, and all his vessels, and sanctifie the Altar: and it shall bee an Altar †most holy.

†Hebr. Holinesse of holinesses.

11 And thou shalt anoynt the Lauer and his foote, and sanctifie it.

12 And thou shalt bring Aaron & his sonnes vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and wash them with water.

13 And thou shalt put vpon Aaron the holy garments, and anoynt him, and sanctifie him, that hee may minister vnto mee in the Priests office.

14 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and clothe them with coates.

15 And thou shalt anoynt them as thou didst anoynt their father, that they may minister vnto mee in the Priests office: For their anoynting shall surely bee an euerlasting Priesthood, throughout their generations.

16 Thus did Moses: according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the first moneth, in the second yeere, on the first day of the moneth, that the * Tabernacle was reared vp. *Numb. 9.1.

18 And Moses reared vp the Tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, and set vp the boards thereof, and put in the barres thereof, and reared vp his pillars.

19 And hee spread abroad the tent ouer the Tabernacle, and put the couering of the tent aboue vpon it, as the LORD commaunded Moses.

20 ¶ And hee tooke and put the Testimonie into the Arke, and set the staues on the Arke, and put the Mercie-seate aboue vpon the Arke.

21 And he brought the Arke into the Tabernacle, and * set vp the Vaile of the couering, and couered the Arke of the Testimonie, as the LORD commanded Moses. * Chap. 35. 12.

22 ¶ And he put the Table in the tent of the Congregation, vpon the side of the Tabernacle Northward, without the vaile.

23 And hee set the bread in order vpon it, before the LORD, as the LORD had commanded Moses.

24 ¶ And hee put the Candlesticke in the tent of the Congregation, ouer against the Table, on the side of the Tabernacle Southward.

25 And hee lighted the lampes before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

26 ¶ And he put the golden altar in the tent of the Congregation, before the vaile.

27 And hee burnt sweete incense thereon, as the LORD commanded Moses.

28 ¶ And he set vp the hanging, at the doore of the Tabernacle.

29 And he put the altar of burnt offering by the doore of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation, and offred vpon it the burnt offering, and the meate offering, as *the LORD commanded Moses. *Exod. 30.

30 ¶ And he set the lauer betweene the tent of the Congregation and the Altar, and put water there, to wash withall.

31 And Moses, and Aaron and his sonnes washed their hands, and their feete thereat.

32 When they went into the Tent of the Congre-

Congregation, and when they came neere vnto the Altar, they washed, as the LORD commanded Moses.

33 And he reared vp the court round about the Tabernacle, and the Altar, and set vp the hanging of the Court gate: so Moses finished the worke.

34 ¶ *Then a cloud couered the tent of the Congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle. *Num. 9.15. 1. king 8.10.

35 And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken vp from ouer the Tabernacle, the children of Israel †went onward in all their iourneys: †Hebr. iourneyed.

37 But if the cloud were not taken vp, then they iourneyed not, till the day that it was taken vp.

38 For the cloud of the LORD was vpon the Tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their iourneys.

The third Booke of Moses, called Leuiticus.

CHAP. I.

1 *The burnt offerings.* 3 *Of the beard,* 10 *Of the flockes.* 13 *Of the fowles.*

AND the LORD called vnto Moses, and spake vnto him out of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, If any man of you bring an offering vnto the LORD, ye shall bring your offering of the cattell, euen of the herd, and of the flocke.

3 *If his offering be a burnt sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: hee shall offer it of his owne voluntary will, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD. *Exo 1.29.10.

4 And he shall put his hand vpon the head of the burnt offering: and it shalbe accepted for him to make atonement for him.

5 And hee shall kill the bullocke before the LORD: and the Priests Aarons sonnes shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about vpon the Altar, that is by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And he shall flay the burnt offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the sonnes of Aaron the Priest shall put fire vpon the Altar, and lay the wood in order vpon the fire.

8 And the Priests Aarons sonnes shall lay the parts, the head and the fat in order vpon the wood that is in the fire, which is vpon the Altar.

9 But the inwards and his legges shall he wash in water, and the Priest shall burne all on the Altar, to be a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering be of the flockes, namely of the sheepe, or of the goates for a burnt sacrifice, he shall bring it a male without blemish.

11 And hee shall kill it on the side of the Altar Northward, before the LORD: and the Priests Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle his blood round about vpon the Altar.

12 And hee shall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fatte: and the Priest shall lay them in order on the wood that is on the fire, which is vpon the Altar:

13 But hee shall wash the inwards and the legges with water, and the Priest shall bring it all, and burne it vpon the altar: it is a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt sacrifice for his offering to the LORD be of foules, then hee shall bring his offering of turtle doues, or of young pigeons.

15 And the Priest shall bring it vnto the altar, and ‖ wring off his head, and burne it on the altar: and the blood thereof shalbe wrung out at the side of the altar. ‖Or, pinch off the head with the naile.

16 And hee shall plucke away his crop with ‖ his feathers, and cast it beside the altar on the East part, by the place of the ashes. ‖Or, the filth thereof.

17 And hee shall cleaue it with the wings thereof, but shall not diuide it asunder: And the Priest shall burne it vpon the altar vpon the wood that is vpon the fire: it is a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 *The meate offring of flowre with oyle and incense,* 4 *either baken in the ouen,* 5 *or on a plate,* 7 *or in a frying pan,* 12 *or of the first fruits in the eare.* 13 *The salt of the meate offering.*

AND when any will offer a meate offering vnto the LORD, his offering shall be of fine flowre: and he shall powre oyle vpon it, and frankincense thereon.

2 And hee shall bring it to Aarons sonnes the Priests: and he shal take thereout his handful of the flowre thereof, and of the oyle thereof, with all the frankincense thereof, and the Priest shall burne the memoriall of it vpon the altar, to be an offring made by fire of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD.

3 And *the remnant of the meate offering shall bee Aarons and his sonnes; it is a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire. *Leuit. 7.32.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meate offering baken in the ouen, it shall bee an vnleauened cake of fine flowre mingled with oyle, or vnleauened wafers anoynted with oyle.

5 ¶ And

5 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meate offering baken ‖ in a panne, it shall bee of fine flowre vnleauened, mingled with oyle.

‖ Or, on a flat plate, or sheet.

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and powre oyle thereon: it is a meat offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat offering baken in the frying pan, it shall be made of fine flowre with oyle.

8 And thou shalt bring the meate offering that is made of these things vnto the LORD, and when it is presented vnto the Priest, hee shall bring it vnto the Altar.

9 And the Priest shall take from the meat offering * a memorial thereof, and shall burne it vpon the Altar, it is an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

*Verse 2. *Exod. 29. 18.

10 And that which is left of the meat offering shalbe Aarons and his sonnes: it is a thing most Holy, of the offrings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meate offering, which ye shall bring vnto the LORD, shall bee made with leauen: For ye shall burne no leauen, nor any hony, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of the first fruits, yee shall offer them vnto the LORD, but they shall not † bee burnt on the Altar for a sweete sauour.

† Heb. ascend.

13 And euery oblation of thy meat offering * shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the Couenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

*Matth. 5. 49.

14 And if thou offer a meate offering of thy first fruites vnto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meat offering of thy first fruits, greene eares of corne dried by the fire, euen corne beaten out of full eares.

15 And thou shalt put oyle vpon it, and lay frankincense thereon; it is a meat offering.

16 And the Priest shall burne the memorial of it, part of the beaten corne thereof, and part of the oyle thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: it is an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

The meat offering of the herd, 6 of the flocke, 7 of a Lambe, 12 or a goat.

AND if his oblation bee a sacrifice of peace offering, if he offer it of the heard, whether it be a male or female, hee shall offer it without blemish before the LORD.

2 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of his offring, and kil it at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aarons sonnes the Priests shal sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

3 And hee shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD; * the ‖ fatte that coureth the inwards, and all the fatte that is vpon the inwards,

*Exod. 29. 22. ‖ Or, fatt.

4 And the two kidneyes, and the fat that is vpon them, which is by the flankes, and the ‖ caule aboue the liuer with the kidneyes, it shall he take away.

‖ Or, midriffe ouer the liuer, and ouer the kidneys.

5 And Aarons sonnes shall burne it on the Altar vpon the burnt sacrifice, which is vpon the wood that is on the fire: it is an offering made by fire of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace offering vnto the LORD, bee of the flocke, male or female, hee shall offer it without blemish.

7 If hee offer a lambe for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD.

8 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of his offring, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about vpon the Altar.

9 And hee shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offring, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: the fat thereof and the whole rumpe, it shall he take off hard by the backe bone: and the fat that coureth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards.

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, which is by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer, with the kidneyes, it shall he take away.

11 And the Priest shall burne it vpon the altar: it is the foode of the offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering be a goate, then hee shall offer it before the LORD.

13 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of it, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the sonnes of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof vpon the altar, round about.

14 And hee shall offer thereof his offering, euen an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: the fat that coureth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, which is by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer with the kidneyes, it shall he take away.

16 And the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar: it is the foode of the offering made by fire, for a sweete sauour: * All the fat is the LORDS.

* 1. Chap. 7. 23.

17 It shall bee a perpetuall statute for your generations, throughout all your dwellings, that ye eate neither fat, nor * blood.

*Gene. 9. 4. chap. 7. 26. and 17. 14.

CHAP. IIII.

The sinne offering of ignorance, 3 for the Priest, 13 for the Congregation, 22 for the Ruler, 27 for any of the people.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a soule shall sinne through ignorance against any of the Commaundements of the LORD, (concerning things which ought not to bee done) and shall doe against any of them:

3 If the Priest that is anoynted, doe sinne according to the sinne of the people, then let him bring for his sinne which hee hath sinned, a yong bullocke without blemish, vnto the LORD for a sinne offering.

4 And hee shall bring the bullocke vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD, and shall lay his hand vpon the bullocks head, and kill the bullocke before the LORD.

5 And

5 And the Priest that is anoynted, shall take of the bullockes blood, and bring it to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And the Priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seuen times before the LORD, before the valle of the Sanctuary.

7 And the Priest shal put some of the blood vpon the hornes of the altar of sweete incense before the LORD, which is in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall powre * all the blood of the bullocke at the bottome of the altar of the burnt offring, which is at the dooze of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

*Chap. 5. 9.

8 And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullocke for the sinne offering: the fat that coureth the inwards, and all the fatte that is vpon the inwards.

9 And the two kidneyes, and the fat that is vpon them, which is by the flanks, and the caule aboue the liuer, with the kidneyes, it shall hee take away.

10 And it was taken off from the bullocke of the sacrifice of peace offrings: and the Priest shall burne them vpon the altar of the burnt offering.

*Exod. 29 14. num. 19. 5.

11 * And the skinne of the bullocke, and all his flesh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards and his dung,

12 Euen the whole bullocke shall hee carrie forth † without the campe, vnto a cleane place, where the ashes are powred out, and * burne him on the wood with fire: † where the ashes are powred out, shall he be burnt.

† Heb. to without the campe. *Heb. 13. 11. † Hebr. at the powring out of the ashes.

13 ¶ And if the whole congregation of Israel sinne through ignorance, * and the thing bee hidde from the eyes of the assembly, and they haue done somewhat against any of the Commaundements of the LORD, concerning things which should not be done, and are guiltie:

* Chap. 5. 2, 3, 4

14 When the sinne which they haue sinned against it, is knowen, then the Congregation shall offer a young bullocke for the sinne, and bring him before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the Elders of the congregation shal lay their handes vpon the head of the bullocke, before the LORD, and the bullocke shalbe killed before the LORD.

16 And the Priest that is annoynted, shall bring of the bullockes blood to the Tabernacle of the congregation.

17 And the Priest shal dip his finger in some of the blood, and sprinkle it seuen times before the LORD, euen before the valle.

18 And hee shall put some of the blood vpon the hornes of the altar, which is before the LORD, that is in the Tabernacle of the congregation, and shall powre out al the blood at the bottome of the altar of the burnt offering, which is at the dooze of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

19 And he shall take all his fatte from him, and burne it vpon the altar.

20 And he shall doe with the bullocke as hee did with the bullocke for a sinne offering, so shall hee doe with this: And the Priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shalbe forgiuen them.

21 And he shall cary forth the bullock without the campe, and burne him as he burned the first bullocke: it is a sinne offering for the congregation.

22 ¶ When a ruler hath sinned and done somewhat through ignorance against any of the commandements of the LORD his God, concerning things which should not bee done, and is guiltie:

23 Or if his sinne wherein hee hath sinned, come to his knowledge: hee shall bring his offering, a kidde of the goates, a male without blemish.

24 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of the goate, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt offering before the LORD: it is a sinne offering.

25 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sinne offering with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the altar of burnt offring, and shall powre out his blood, at the bottome of the altar of burnt offering.

26 And hee shall burne all his fat vpon the altar, as the fatte of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him as concerning his sinne, and it shall bee forgiuen him.

27 ¶ And if any one of the † common people sinne through ignorance, while hee doeth somewhat against any of the commaundements of the LORD, concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guiltie:

† Heb. my soule. † Heb. people of the land.

28 Or if his sinne which hee hath sinned, come to his knowledge, then hee shall bring his offering, a kidde of the goates, a female without blemish, for his sinne which hee hath sinned.

29 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of the sinne offering, and slay the sinne offering in the place of the burnt offering.

30 And the Priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the altar of burnt offering, and shall powre out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the altar.

31 And * hee shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken from off the sacrifice of peace offrings: & the Priest shall burne it vpon the altar, for a * sweet sauour vnto the LORD, and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiuen him.

* Leuit. 3. 14. *Exod. 29. 18.

32 And if hee bring a lambe for a sinne offering, hee shall bring it a female without blemish.

33 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of his sinne offering, and slay it for a sinne offering, in the place where they kill the burnt offering.

34 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sinne offering with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the altar of burnt offring, and shall powre out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the altar.

35 And hee shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lambe is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace offerings: and the Priest shall burne them vpon the altar, according to the offerings made by fire vnto the LORD, and the Priest shall make an atonement for his sinne that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiuen him.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

1 He that sinneth in concealing his knowledge, 2 in touching an vncleane thing, 4 or in making an oath. 6 His trespasse offering, of the flocke, 7 of foules, 11 or of flowre. 14 The trespasse offering in sacrilege, 17 and in sinnes of ignorance.

AND if a soule sinne, and heare the voyce of sweating, and is a witnes, whether he hath seene or knowen of it, if he doe not vtter it, then he shall beare his iniquitie.

2 Or if a soule touch any vncleane thing, whether it bee a carkeise of an vncleane beast, or a carkeise of vncleane cattell, or the carkeise of vncleane creeping things, and if it be hidden from him, hee also shall bee vncleane, and guiltie:

3 Or if hee touch the vncleannesse of man, whatsoeuer vncleannesse it bee that a man shall bee defiled withall, and it bee hidde from him, when he knoweth of it, then he shalbe guiltie.

4 Or if a soule sweare, pronouncing with his lips to doe euill, or to doe good, whatsoeuer it be that a man pronounce with an oath, and it be hid from him, when he knoweth of it, then he shalbe guiltie in one of these.

5 And it shall be, when he shall bee guiltie in one of these things, that he shal confesse, that he hath sinned in that thing.

6 And hee shall bring his trespasse offering vnto the LORD for his sinne which hee hath sinned, a female from the flocke, a lambe, or a kidde of the goats, for a sinne offering: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sinne.

† Heb. his hand cannot reach to the sufficience of a lambe.

7 And if † hee be not able to bring a lambe, then hee shall bring for his trespasse which he hath committed, two turtle doues or two young pigeons vnto the LORD: one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering.

8 And he shall bring them vnto the Priest, who shal offer that which is for the sin offering first, and* wring off his head from his neck, but shall not diuide it asunder.

* Chap.1.15.

9 And hee shall sprinkle of the blood of the sinne offering vpon the side of the altar, and the rest of the blood shall bee wrung out at the bottome of the altar: it is a sinne offering.

‖ Or, at distance.

10 And hee shall offer the second for a burnt offering, according to the ‖ manner: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him for his sinne, which he had sinned, and it shall be forgiuen him.

11 ¶ But if he be not able to bring two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons; then hee that sinned, shal bring for his offering the tenth part of an Ephah of fine flowre for a sinne offering: hee shall put no oyle vpon it, neither shall he put any frankincense thereon: for it is a sinne offering.

12 Then shall he bring it to the Priest, and the Priest shall take his handfull of it, * euen a memorial thereof, and burne it on the altar,* according to the offerings made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a sinne offering.

* Chap.2.2.
* Chap.4.35.

13 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him as touching his sinne, that hee hath sinned in one of these, and it shall be forgiuen him: and the remnant shall be the Priests, as a meate offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying:

15 If a soule commit a trespasse, and sinne through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD: then he shal bring for his trespasse vnto the LORD, a ramme without blemish, out of the flockes, with thy estimation by shekels of siluer, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, for a trespasse offering.

16 And he shall make amends for the harme that hee hath done in the holy thing, and shall adde the fift part thereto, and giue it vnto the Priest: and the Priest shal make an atonement for him with the ramme of the trespasse offring, and it shall be forgiuen him.

17 ¶ And if a* soule sinne, and commit any of these things which are forbidden to be done by the commandements of the LORD though hee wist it not, yet is he guiltie, and shall beare his iniquitie. * Chap.4.2.

18 And he shal bring a ram without blemish out of the flocke, with thy estimation, for a trespasse offring vnto the Priest: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred, and wist it not: and it shall be forgiuen him.

19 It is a trespasse offring: he hath certainly trespassed against the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

1 The trespasse offering for sinnes done wittingly. 8 The Law of the burnt offering, 14 and of the meat offering. 19 The offering at the consecration of a Priest. 24 The law of the sinne offering.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 If a soule sinne, and commit a trespasse against the LORD, and lie vnto his neighbour in that which was deliuered him to keepe, or in ‖ fellowship, or in a thing taken away by † violence, or hath deceiued his neighbour:

‖ Or, in dealing. † Heb. putting of the hand.

3 Or haue found that which was lost, and lyeth concerning it, and * sweareth falsely: in any of all these that a man doeth, sinning therein:

* Num.5.6.

4 Then it shall bee, because hee hath sinned, and is guiltie, that he shall restore that which hee tooke violently away, or the thing which hee hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was deliuered him to keepe, or the lost thing which he found:

5 Or all that about which hee hath sworne falsely: he shall euen * restore it in the principall, and shall adde the fift part more thereto, and giue it vnto him to whom it appertaineth, ‖ in the day of his trespasse offering.

* Chap.5.15.

‖ Or, in the day of his burnt offering. Heb. the day of his trespasse. * Chap.5.15.

6 And hee shall bring his trespasse offering vnto the LORD, a ramme without blemish out of the* flock, with thy estimation, for a trespasse offering vnto the Priest.

7 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD: and it shall be forgiuen him, for any thing of all that he hath done in trespassing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

9 Command Aaron and his sonnes, saying, This is the lawe of the burnt offering: (It is the burnt offring, because of the burning vpon the altar all night vnto the morning, and the fire of the altar shalbe burning in it.)

‖ Or, for the morning.

10 And the Priest shall put on his linnen garment, and his linnen breeches shall hee put vpon his flesh, and take vp the ashes which the fire hath consumed with the burnt offering on the altar, and shall put them beside the altar.

11 And he shal put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carie forth the ashes without the campe, vnto a cleane place.

12 And the fire vpon the altar shall bee burning in it: it shall not bee put out: And the Priest shall burne wood on it euery morning, and lay the burnt offering in order vpon it, and hee shall burne thereon the fat of the peace offerings.

13 The fire shall euer bee burning vpon the altar: it shall neuer goe out.

* Chap.21.1. num.15.4.

14 ¶ * And this is the law of the meat offering: the sonnes of Aaron shall offer it before the LORD, before the Altar.

15 And he shall take of it his handful, of the flowre of the meate offering, and of the oyle thereof, and all the frankincence which is vpon the meat offering, and shal burne it vpon the altar, for a sweet sauour, euen the * memorial of it vnto the LORD.

* Chap.2.9.

16 And the remainder thereof shall Aaron and his sonnes eate: with vnleauened bread shall it be eaten in the holy place: in the court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation they shall eate it.

17 It shall not bee baken with leauen: I haue giuen it vnto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: it is most holy, as is the sinne offering, and as the trespasse offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron shall eat of it: It shalbe a statute for euer in your generations concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: * euery one that toucheth them, shall be holy.

* Exod.29.37

‖ Or, in dealing. † Heb. putting of the hand. * Num.5.6.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying:

20 This is the offering of Aaron, and of his sonnes which they shall offer vnto the LORD, in the day when he is anoynted: the tenth part of an * Ephah of fine flowre for a meat offering perpetuall, halfe of it in the morning, and halfe thereof at night.

* Exod.16.36

21 In a pan it shall be made with oyle: and when it is baken, thou shalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meat offering shalt thou offer for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

22 And the Priest of his sonnes that is anoynted in his stead, shall offer it: it is a statute for euer vnto the LORD, it shalbe wholly burnt.

23 For euery meate offering for the Priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

25 Speake vnto Aaron and to his sonnes, saying, This is the law of the sinne offring: In the place where the burnt offering is killed, shal the sinne offering be killed before the LORD: it is most holy.

26 The Priest that offereth it for sinne, shall eate it: In the holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

27 Whatsoeuer shall touch the flesh thereof shall be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof vpon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled in the holy place.

28 But the earthen vessell wherein it is sodden, * shall be broken: And if it bee sodden in a brazen pot, it shall be both scowred, and rinsed in water. * Chap.11.33.

29 All the males among the Priests shall eat thereof: it is most holy.

30 * And no sinne offering whereof any of the blood is brought into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to reconcile withall in the holy place, shall bee eaten: it shall bee burnt in the fire. * Hebr.13.11.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Law of the trespasse offering, 11 and of the peace offerings: 12 whether it be for a Thanksgiuing, 16 or a Vowe, or a Free-will offering. 22 The fat, 26 and the blood are forbidden. 28 The Priests portion in the Peace offerings.

LIkewise this is the law of the trespasse offering: it is most holy.

2 In the place where they kill the burnt offering, shall they kill the trespasse offering: and the blood thereof shall hee sprinkle round about vpon the altar.

3 And hee shall offer of it, all the fat thereof: the rumpe, and the fat that couereth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneyes, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flankes, and the caule that is aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And the Priest shall burne them vpon the altar, for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a trespasse offering.

6 Euery male among the Priests shall eate thereof: it shall be eaten in the holy place: it is most holy.

7 As the sinne offering is, so is the trespasse offering: there is one Law for them: the Priest that maketh atonement therewith, shall haue it.

8 And the Priest that offereth any mans burnt offring, euen the Priest shal haue to himselfe the skinne of the burnt offering which hee hath offered.

9 And all the meat offering that is baken in the ouen, and all that is dressed in the frying pan, and ‖ in the pan, shalbe the Priests that offereth it.

‖ Or, on the flat plate, or slice.

10 And euery meat offering mingled with oyle, and dry, shal all the sonnes of Aaron haue, one as much as another.

11 And this is the Law of the sacrifice of peace offerings, which hee shall offer vnto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thanksgiuing, then he shal offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiuing vnleauened cakes mingled with oyle, and vnleauened wafers anoynted with oyle, and cakes mingled with oyle of fine flowre fryed.

13 Besides the cakes, he shall offer for his offering leauened bread, with the sacrifice of thanksgiuing of his peace offerings.

14 And of it hee shall offer one out of the whole oblation, for an heaue offering vnto the LORD, and it shalbe the Priests that sprinkleth the blood of the peace offerings.

15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings for thanksgiuing, shalbe eaten the same day that it is offered; hee shall not leaue any of it vntill the morning.

16 But if the sacrifice of his offering bee a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall bee eaten the same day that hee offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall bee eaten.

17 But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day shall be burnt with fire.

18 And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings bee eaten at all on the third day, it shall not bee accepted, neither shall it bee imputed vnto him that offereth it: it shall be an abomination, and the soule that eateth of it, shall beare his iniquitie.

19 And the flesh that toucheth any vncleane thing, shall not be eaten: it shall be burnt with fire: and as for the flesh, all that bee cleane, shall eat thereof.

20 But the soule that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings that perteine vnto the LORD, *hauing his vncleannesse vpon him, euen that soule shall be cut off from his people. *Chap.15.3.

21 Moreouer, the soule that shall touch any vncleane thing, as the vncleannesse of man, or any vncleane beast, or any abominable vncleane thing, and eate of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings which perteine vnto the LORD, euen that soule shall bee cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, *Yee shall eate no maner fat of oxe, or of sheepe, or of goat. * Chap.3.17.

24 And the fat of the † beast that dieth of it selfe, and the fat of that which is torne with beasts, may be vsed in any other vse; but ye shall in no wise eat of it. † Heb. carkeise.

25 For whosoeuer eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, euen the soule that eateth it, shal be cut off from his people.

26 *Moreouer, yee shall eate no manner of blood, whether it bee of foule or of beast in any of your dwellings. * Gene.9.4. chap.3.17. and 17.14.

27 Whatsoeuer soule it bee that eateth any manner of blood, euen that soule shall bee cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

29 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, Hee that offereth the sacrifice of his peace offerings vnto the LORD, shall bring his oblation vnto the LORD, of the sacrifice of his peace offerings.

30 His owne handes shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fatte with the breast, it shall he bring, that *the breast may bee waued for a waue offering before the LORD. *Exod.29.24

31 And the Priest shall burne the fat vpon the Altar: but the breast shall bee Aarons and his sonnes.

32 And the right shoulder shall ye giue vnto the Priest for an heaue offering of the sacrifices of your peace offerings.

33 Hee among the sonnes of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace offerings, and the fatte, shall haue the right shoulder for his part.

34 For the waue breast and the heaue shoulder, haue I taken of the children of Israel, from off the sacrifices of their peace offerings, and haue giuen them vnto Aaron the Priest, and vnto his sonnes, by a statute for euer, from among the children of Israel.

35 ¶ This is the portion of the anoynting of Aaron, and of the anoynting of his sonnes, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when he presented them, to minister vnto the LORD in the Priests office;

36 Which the LORD commanded to bee giuen them of the children of Israel, in the day that hee annoynted them, by a statute for euer, throughout their generations.

37 This is the Law of the burnt offering, of the meate offering, and of the sinne offering, and of the trespasse offering, and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace offerings:

38 Which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that hee commaunded the children of Israel to offer their oblations vnto the LORD, in the wildernesse of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Moses consecrateth Aaron and his sonnes. 14 Their sinne offering. 18 Their burnt offering. 22 The ramme of consecration. 31 The place and time of their consecration.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 *Take Aaron and his sonnes with him, and the garments, and *the anointing oyle, and a bullocke for the sinne offering, and two rams, and a basket of vnleauened bread. *Exod.28.4. *Exod.30.25.

3 And gather thou all the Congregation together vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him, and the assembly was gathered together vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

5 And Moses said vnto the Congregation, *This is the thing which the LORD commanded to be done. *Exod.29.4

6 And Moses brought Aaron & his sonnes, and washed them with water.

7 And he put vpon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the Ephod vpon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the Ephod, and bound it vnto him therewith.

8 And he put the breastplate vpon him: also hee *put in the breastplate the Urim and the Thummim. *Exod.28.30

9 And he put the myter vpon his head; also vpon the myter, euen vpon his forefront did he put the golden plate, the holy crowne, as the LORD *commanded Moses. *Exod.39.30.

10 And Moses tooke the anoynting oyle, and anointed the Tabernacle and all that was therein, and sanctified them.

11 And hee sprinckled thereof vpon the altar seuen times, and anoynted the altar, and all his vessels, both the lauer and his foote, to sanctifie them.

12 And

*Eccles.45.15 psal.133.2. 12 And hee *powred of the anoynting oyle vpon Aarons head, and anointed him to sanctifie him.

13 And Moses brought Aarons sonnes, and put coates vpon them, and girded them with † girdles, and † put bonnets vpon them, as the LORD commanded Moses. † Heb. bound.

*Exod.29.1. 14 *And hee brought the bullocke for the sinne offering, and Aaron and his sonnes layd their hands vpon the head of the bullocke for the sinne offering.

15 And hee slewe it, and Moses tooke the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar, and powred the blood at the bottome of the altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation vpon it.

16 And hee tooke all the fat that was vpon the inwards, and the kall aboue the liuer, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moses burned it vpon the altar.

17 But the bullocke, and his hide, his flesh, and his dounge, hee burnt with fire without the campe, as the LORD *commanded Moses. *Exod.29.14.

18 ¶ And hee brought the ram for the burnt offering: and Aaron and his sonnes layd their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

19 And he killed it, and Moses sprinkled the blood vpon the altar round about.

20 And hee cut the ramme into pieces, and Moses burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And hee washed the inwards and the legs in water, and Moses burnt the whole ram vpon the altar: It was a burnt sacrifice for a sweet sauour, and an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, as the LORD commaunded Moses.

*Exod.29.31. 22 ¶ And *he brought the other ramme, the ramme of consecration: and Aaron and his sonnes layd their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

23 And hee slew it, and Moses tooke of the blood of it, and put it vpon the tip of Aarons right eare, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aarons sonnes, and Moses put of the blood vpon the tip of their right eare, and vpon the thumbs of their right hands, and vpon the great toes of their right feet: and Moses sprinkled the blood vpon the altar round about.

25 And he tooke the fat, and the rumpe, and all the fat that was vpon the inwards, and the caule aboue the liuer, and the two kidneys and their fat, and the right shoulder.

26 And out of the basket of vnleauened bread, that was before the LORD, he tooke one vnleauened cake, and a cake of oyled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and vpon the right shoulder.

*Exod.29.24. &c. 27 And he put all *vpon Aarons hands, and vpon his sonnes hands, and waued them for a waue offering before the LORD.

28 And Moses tooke them from off their hands, and burnt them on the Altar, vpon the burnt offering: They were consecrations for a sweet sauour: it is an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

29 And Moses tooke the breast, and waued it for a waue offering before the LORD: For of the ram of consecration it was Moses *part, as the LORD commanded Moses. *Exod.29.26

30 And Moses tooke of the anoynting oyle, and of the blood which was vpon the altar, and sprinckled it vpon Aaron, and vpon his garments, and vpon his sonnes, and vpon his sonnes garments with him: and sanctified Aaron, and his garments, and his sonnes, and his sonnes garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moses said vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, Boyle the flesh at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and there *eate it with the bread that is in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sonnes shall eate it. *Exod.29.32.

32 And that which remaineth of the flesh, and of the bread, shall ye burne with fire.

33 And yee shall not goe out of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation in seuen dayes, vntill the dayes of your consecration bee at an end: for *seuen dayes shall he consecrate you. *Exod.29.35.

34 As he hath done this day, so the LORD hath commaunded to doe, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall yee abide at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation day and night, seuen dayes, and keepe the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his sonnes did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. IX.

1 The first offerings of Aaron, for himselfe and the people. 8 The sinne offering. 12 And the burnt offering for himselfe. 15 The offerings for the people. 23 Moses and Aaron blesse the people. 24 Fire commeth from the Lord vpon the Altar.

AND it came to passe on the eight day, that Moses called Aaron and his sonnes, and the Elders of Israel.

2 And hee sayd vnto Aaron, *Take thee a young calfe for a sinne offering, and a ram for a burnt offering, without blemish, and offer them before the LORD. *Exod.29.1.

3 And vnto the children of Israel thou shalt speake, saying, Take yee a kid of the goates, for a sinne offering, and a calfe, and a lambe, both of the first yeere without blemish, for a burnt offering:

4 Also a bullocke and a ram for peace offerings, to sacrifice before the LORD, and a meat offering mingled with oyle: for to day the LORD will appeare vnto you.

5 ¶ And they brought that which Moses commanded before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and all the congregation drew neere and stood before the LORD.

6 And Moses said, This is the thing which the LORD commanded that yee should doe: and the glory of the LORD shall appeare vnto you.

7 And Moses said vnto Aaron, Go vnto the altar, and offer thy sinne offring, and thy burnt offering, and make an atonement for thy selfe, and for the people: and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went vnto the Altar,

and slewe the calfe of the sinne offering, which was for himselfe,

9 And the sonnes of Aaron brought the blood vnto him, and hee dipt his finger in the blood, and put it vpon the homes of the Altar, and powred out the blood at the bottome of the Altar.

10 But the fat and the kidneys, & the calue aboue the liuer of the sinne offering hee burnt vpon the Altar, as the LORD commaunded Moses.

11 And the flesh and the hide he burnt with fire, without the campe.

12 And hee slew the burnt offering, and Aarons sonnes presented vnto him the blood, which hee sprinckled round about vpon the Altar.

13 And they presented the burnt offring vnto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt them vpon the Altar.

14 And hee did wash the inwards, and the legs, and burnt them vpon the burnt offring on the altar.

15 ¶ And hee brought the peoples offering, and tooke the goat, which was the sinne offring for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sin, as the first.

16 And hee brought the burnt offering, and offered it according to the ‖ maner.

‖Or, ordinance.

17 And he brought the meate offering, and † tooke an handfull therof, and burnt it vpon the altar, * beside the burnt sacrifice of the morning.

†Hebr. filled his hand out of it.

*Exod.29.38.

18 He slew also the bullock and the ram, for a sacrifice of peace offerings, which was for the people: And Aarons sonnes presented vnto him the blood, (which hee sprinkled vpon the altar round about.)

19 And the fat of the bullocke, and of the ramme, the rumpe, and that which coureth the inwards, and the kidneyes, and the calue aboue the liuer.

20 And they put the fat vpon the breasts, and he burnt the fat vpon the altar:

21 And the breastes and the right shoulder, Aaron waued for a waue offering before the LORD, as Moses commanded.

22 And Aaron lift vp his hand towards the people, and blessed them and came downe from offering of the sinne offring, and the burnt offering, and peace offerings.

23 And Moses and Aaron went into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and came out, and blessed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the people.

*Gene.4.4. a.King.18.38. 2.chron.7.1. 2.mac.10.11.

24 And * there came a fire out from before the LORD, and consumed vpon the Altar the burnt offering, and the fatte: which when all the people sawe, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

CHAP. X.

1 *Nadab and Abihu, for offering of strange fire, are burnt by fire.* 6 *Aaron and his sonnes are forbidden to mourne for them.* 8 *The Priestes are forbidden wine when they are to goe into the Tabernacle,* 12 *The lawes of eating the holy things.* 16 *Aarons excuse for transgressing thereof.*

Num.3.4. and 26.61. 1.chron.24.2.

AND * Nadab and Abihu, the sonnes of Aaron, tooke either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD, and deuoured them, and they dyed before the LORD.

3 Then Moses said vnto Aaron, This is it that the LORD spake, saying, I will bee sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified: And Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moses called Mishael and Elzaphan the sonnes of Uzziel, the vncle of Aaron, and said vnto them, Come neere, carry your brethren from before the Sanctuary, out of the campe.

5 So they went neere, and carried them in their coates out of the campe, as Moses had said.

6 And Moses sayde vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar and vnto Ithamar his sonnes, Vncouer not your heads, neither rend your clothes, lest you die, and lest wrath come vpon all the people: but let your brethren the whole house of Israel, bewayle the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And yee shall not goe out from the dooze of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest you die: for the annointing oyle of the LORD is vpon you: and they did according to the word of Moses.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Aaron, saying,

9 Doe not drinke wine nor strong drinke, thou, nor thy sonnes with thee, when ye goe into the Tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: It shalbe a statute for euer, throughout your generations:

10 And that ye may put difference betweene holy and vnholy, and betweene vncleane and cleane:

11 And that ye may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which the LORD hath spoken vnto them by the hand of Moses.

12 ¶ And Moses spake vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar, and vnto Ithamar his sonnes that were left, Take the meate offering that remaineth of the offrings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leauen, beside the altar: for it is most holy.

13 And yee shall eate it in the holy place, because it is thy due, and thy sonnes due of the sacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for so I am commanded.

14 And * the waue breast and heaue shoulder shall yee eate in a cleane place, thou, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters with thee: for they be thy due and thy sonnes due, which are giuen out of the sacrifice of peace offerings, of the children of Israel.

*Exod.29.

15 The heaue shoulder, and the waue breast shall they bring, with the offering made by fire of the fat, to waue it for a waue offering before the LORD: and it shalbe thine, and thy sonnes with thee, by a statute for euer, as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moses diligently sought the goate of the sinne offering, and behold, it was burnt: and hee was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the sonnes of Aaron, which were left aliue, saying,

17 Wherfore haue ye not eaten the sinne offering

fering in the holy place, seeing it is most holy, and God hath giuen it you to beare the iniquity of the Congregation, to make atonement for them, before the LORD?

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in, within the Holy place: yee should indeede haue eaten it in the holy place, * as I commanded.

*Chap.6.16.

19 And Aaron saide vnto Moses, Behold, this day haue they offered their sinne offering, and their burnt offring before the LORD, and such things haue befallen me: and if I had eaten the sinne offring to day, should it haue bene accepted in the sight of the LORD?

20 And when Moses heard that, hee was content.

CHAP. XI.

1 *What beastes may,* 4 *and what may not bee eaten.* 9 *What fishes.* 13 *What foules.* 29 *The creeping things which are vncleane.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying vnto them,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, * These are the beasts which ye shall eat among all the beasts that are on the earth.

*Deut.14.4. &Ezec.10.14.

3 Whatsoeuer parteth the hoofe, and is clouen footed, and cheweth cud among the beastes, that shall yee eate.

4 Neuertheless, these shall yee not eate, of them that chew the cud, or of them that diuide the hoofe: as the camell, because he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, hee is vncleane vnto you.

5 And the conie, because he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, hee is vncleane vnto you.

6 And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, hee is vncleane vnto you.

*2.Mace.6.18

7 And * the swine, though hee diuide the hoofe, and be clouen footed, yet heer cheweth not the cud: he is vncleane to you.

8 Of their flesh shall yee not eate, and their carkeise shall ye not touch: they are vncleane to you.

9 ¶ These shall ye eate, of all that are in the waters: whatsoeuer hath finnes and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the riuers, them shall ye eate.

10 And all that haue not finnes nor scales in the seas, and in the riuers, of all that mooue in the waters, and of any liuing thing which is in the waters, they shall bee an abomination vnto you:

11 They shall be euen an abomination vnto you: ye shall not eate of their flesh, but you shall haue their carkeises in abomination.

12 Whatsoeuer hath no fins nor scales in the waters, that shall be an abomination vnto you.

13 ¶ And these are they which ye shall haue in abomination among the foules, they shal not be eaten, they are an abomination: The Eagle, and the Ossifrage, and the Ospray,

14 And the Vulture, and the kite, after his kinde:

15 Euery rauen after his kind:

16 And the owle, and the nighthawke, and the cuckow, and the hawke after his kind,

17 And the litle owle, and the cormorant, and the great owle,

18 And the Swanne, and the pellicane, and the Geer eagle,

19 And the storke, the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the batte.

20 All foules that creepe, going vpon all foure, shalbe an abomination vnto you.

21 Yet these may ye eat, of euery flying creeping thing that goeth vpon all foure, which haue legs about their feet, to leape withall vpon the earth.

22 Euen these of them ye may eate: the locust after his kinde, & the bald-locust after his kind, and the beetle after his kinde, and the grashopper after his kind.

23 But all other flying creeping things which haue foure feete, shall be an abomination vnto you.

24 And for these ye shalbe vncleane: whosoeuer toucheth the carkeise of them shall bee vncleane vntill the euen.

25 And whosoeuer beareth ought of the carkeise of them, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the euen.

26 The carkeises of euery beast which diuideth the hoofe, and is not clouen footed, nor cheweth the cud, are vncleane vnto you: euery one that toucheth them, shall be vncleane.

27 And whatsoeuer goeth vpon his pawes, among all manner of beastes that goe on all foure, those are vncleane vnto you: who so toucheth their carkeise, shall be vncleane vntill the euen.

28 And he that beareth the carkeise of them, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntil the euen: they are vncleane vnto you.

29 ¶ These also shall be vncleane vnto you, among the creeping things that creep vpon the earth: the weasell, and the moule, and the tortois after his kind,

30 And the ferret, and the camelion, and the lyzard, and the snaile, and the molle.

31 These are vncleane to you among all that creepe: whosoeuer doeth touch them when they be dead, shalbe vncleane vntill the euen.

32 And vpon whatsoeuer any of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shalbe vncleane, whether it bee any vessell of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sacke, whatsoeuer vessell it bee, wherein any worke is done, it must bee put into water, and it shalbe vncleane vntill the euen: so it shall be cleansed.

33 And euery earthen vessell, whereinto any of them falleth, whatsoeuer is in it shall bee vncleane; and * ye shall breake it.

*Chap.6.28.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, that on which such water commeth, shall be vncleane: and all drinke that may be drunke in euery such vessell, shalbe vncleane.

35 And euery thing, whereupon any part of their carkeis falleth, shalbe vncleane, whether it be ouen, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken downe: for they are vncleane, and shall bee vncleane vnto you.

36 Neuertheless, a fountaine or pit, † wherein there is plentie of water, shall be cleane: but that which toucheth their carkeise, shall bee vncleane.

† Heb. a gathering together of waters.

37 And if any part of their carkeise fall vpon any sowing seed which is to be sowen, it shal be cleane:

38 But if any water bee put vpon the seede,

and any part of their carkeise fall thereon, it shalbe vncleane vnto you.

39 And if any beast of which ye may eat, die, hee that toucheth the carkeise thereof, shalbe vncleane vntill the euen.

40 And hee that eateth of the carkeise of it, shall wash his clothes, and bee vncleane vntill the euen: he also that beareth the carkeise of it, shall wash his cloathes, and bee vncleane vntill the euen.

41 And euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, shalbe an abomination: it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoeuer goeth vpon the belly, and whatsoeuer goeth vpon all foure, or whatsoeuer † hath more feete among all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, them ye shal not eat, for they are an abomination.

† Heb. doth multiply feete.

43 Ye shall not make your † selues abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall yee make your selues vncleane with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.

† Heb. soules.

44 For I am the LORD your God: ye shal therfore sanctifie your selues, and * ye shalbe holy, for I am holy: neither shall yee defile your selues with any maner of creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

* Chap. 19. 2. and 20. 7. 1. Pet. 1. 15.

45 For I am the LORD that bringeth you vp out of the land of Egypt to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I am holy.

46 This is the law of the beasts, and of the foule, and of euery liuing creature that moueth in the waters, & of euery creature that creepeth vpon the earth:

47 To make a difference betweene the vncleane and the cleane, and betweene the beast that may bee eaten, and the beast that may not bee eaten.

CHAP. XII.

1 The purification of a woman after childbirth, 6 Her offerings for her purifying.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a * woman haue conceiued seede, and borne a man childe, then shee shall bee vncleane seuen dayes; according to the dayes of the separation for her infirmitie shall she be vncleane.

* Chap. 15. 19.

3 And in the * eight day, the flesh of his foreskinne shalbe circumcised.

* Luke 2. 21. Iohn 7. 22.

4 And shee shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirtie dayes; shee shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the Sanctuary, vntill the dayes of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she beare a mayd childe, then shee shalbe vncleane two weeks, as in her separation: and she shal continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and sixe dayes.

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are fulfilled, for a sonne, or for a daughter, she shall bring a lambe of the † first yeere for a burnt offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtle doue for a sinne offering, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnto the Priest:

† Heb. sonne of his yeere.

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, and shee shall bee cleansed from the issue of her blood. This is the lawe for her that hath borne a male or a female.

8 * And if † shee bee not able to bring a lambe, then she shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons, the one for the burnt offering, and the other for a sin offering: and the Priest shall make an atonement for her, and shee shall be cleane.

* Luke 2. 24. † Heb. her hand finde not sufficiencie of.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The lawes and tokens whereby the Priest is to be guided in discerning the leprosie.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 When a man shall haue in the skinne of his flesh, a || rising, a scab, or bright spot, and it bee in the skinne of his flesh like the plague of leprosie, then hee shall bee brought vnto Aaron the Priest, or vnto one of his sonnes the Priestes.

|| Or, swelling.

3 And the Priest shall looke on the plague in the skinne of the flesh: and when the haire in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight be deeper then the skin of his flesh, it is a plague of leprosie: and the Priest shall looke on him, and pronounce him vncleane.

4 If the bright spot bee white in the skin of his flesh, & in sight bee not deeper then the skin, and the haire thereof be not turned white, then the Priest shall shut vp him that hath the plague seuen dayes.

5 And the Priest shall looke on him the seuenth day: and behold, if the plague in his sight bee at a stay, and the plague spread not in the skinne, then the Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes more.

6 And the Priest shall looke on him againe the seuenth day: and beholde, if the plague bee somewhat darke, and the plague spread not in the skin, the Priest shall pronounce him cleane: it is but a scab: and he shall wash his clothes, and be cleane.

7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skin, after that he hath bene seene of the Priest, for his cleansing he shalbe seene of the Priest againe.

8 And if the Priest see, that behold, the scab spreadeth in the skin, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it is a leprosie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leprosie is in a man, then he shalbe brought vnto the Priest;

10 And the Priest shall see him: and behold, if the rising bee white in the skinne, and it haue turned the haire white, and there be † quick raw flesh in the rising:

† Heb. the quickening of liuing flesh.

11 It is an old leprosie in the skin of his flesh, and the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane, and shall shut him vp: for he is vncleane.

12 And if a leprosie breake out abroad in the skinne, and the leprosie couer all the skin of him that hath the plague, from his head euen to his foot, wheresoeuer the Priest looketh:

13 Then the Priest shall consider, & behold, if the leprosie haue couered all his flesh, he shall pronounce him cleane that hath the plague; it is all turned white: he is cleane.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shalbe vncleane.

15 And the Priest shall see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to be vncleane: for the raw flesh is vncleane; it is a leprosie.

16 Or if the raw flesh turne againe, and be changed vnto white, he shall come vnto the Priest:

17 And the Priest shall see him: and behold if the plague be turned into white, then the Priest shall pronounce him cleane that hath the plague: he is cleane.

18 ¶ The flesh also, in which, euen in the skin thereof was a byle, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the byle there bee a white rising, or a bright spot white, & somewhat reddish, and it be shewed to the Priest:

20 And if when the Priest seeth it, behold, it be in sight lower then the skinne, and the haire thereof be turned white, the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it is a plague of leprosie broken out of the byle.

21 But if the Priest looke on it, and behold, there be no white haires therein, and if it be no lower then the skinne, but bee somewhat darke; then the Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes.

22 And if it spread much abroad in the skin, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane; it is a plague.

23 But if the bright spot stay in his place, and spread not, it is a burning byle; and the Priest shall pronounce him cleane.

24 ¶ Or if there be any flesh in the skin whereof there is a † hote burning, and the quick flesh that burneth haue a white bright spot, somewhat reddish, or white;

† Heb. a burning of fire.

25 Then the Priest shall looke vpon it: and behold, if the haire in the bright spot bee turned white, and it be in sight deeper then the skinne it is a leprosie broken out of the burning: wherefore the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it is the plague of leprosie.

26 But if the Priest looke on it, and behold there bee no white haire in the bright spot, and it be no lower then the other skin, but be somewhat darke, then the Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes.

27 And the Priest shall looke vpon him the seuenth day: and if it be spread much abroad in the skinne, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane; it is the plague of leprosie.

28 And if the bright spot stay in his place, and spread not in the skin, but it bee somewhat dark, it is a rising of the burning, and the Priest shall pronounce him cleane: for it is an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or woman hath a plague vpon the head or the beard,

30 Then the Priest shall see the plague: and beholde, if it bee in sight deeper then the skinne, and there be in it a yellow thinne haire, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane, it is a dry scall, euen a leprosie vpon the head or beard.

31 And if the Priest looke on the plague of the scall, and behold, it bee not in sight deeper then the skin, and that there is no blacke haire in it; then the Priest shall shut vp him that hath the plague of the scall, seuen dayes.

32 And in the seuenth day the Priest shall looke on the plague: and beholde, if the scall spread not, and there bee in it no yellow haire, and the scall bee not in sight deeper then the skinne;

33 He shalbe shauen, but the scall shall he not shaue: and the Priest shall shut vp him that hath the scall seuen dayes more.

34 And in the seuenth day the Priest shall looke on the scall: and behold, if the scall bee not spread in the skin, nor be in sight deeper then the skinne, then the Priest shall pronounce him cleane: and he shall wash his clothes, and bee cleane.

35 But if the scall spread much in the skinne after his cleansing;

36 Then the Priest shall looke on him, and behold, if the scall be spread in the skinne, the Priest shall not seeke for yellow haire: he is vncleane.

37 But if the scall bee in his sight at a stay, and that there is black haire growen vp therein: the scall is healed, he is cleane, and the Priest shall pronounce him cleane.

38 ¶ If a man also or a woman haue in the skin of their flesh bright spots, euen white bright spots,

39 Then the Priest shall looke: and behold, if the bright spots in the skin of their flesh bee darkish white, it is a freckled spot that groweth in the skinne: he is cleane.

40 And the man whose † haire is fallen off his head, he is bald: yet is he cleane.

† Heb. head is pilled.

41 And he that hath his haire fallen off from the part of his head toward his face, he is forehead bald: yet is he cleane.

42 And if there be in the bald head, or balde forehead a white reddish sore, it is a leprosie sprung vp in his balde head, or his balde forehead:

43 Then the Priest shall looke vpon it: and behold, if the rising of the sore be white reddish in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leprosie appeareth in the skin of the flesh;

44 He is a leprous man, he is vncleane: the Priest shall pronounce him vtterly vncleane, his plague is in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague is, his clothes shall be rent, and his head bare, and hee shall put a couering vpon his vpper lip, and shal cry, Vncleane, vncleane.

46 All the dayes wherein the plague shalbe in him, he shall be defiled, he is vncleane: he shal dwell alone, * without the campe shall his habitation be.

* Numb. 5. 2. 2. King. 15. 5.

47 ¶ The garment also, that the plague of leprosie is in, whether it be a woollen garment, or a linnen garment:

48 Whether it be in the warpe, or woofe of linnen or of wollen, whether in a skin, or in any † thing made of skinne:

† Heb. worke of.

49 And if the plague be greenish or reddish in the garment, or in the skinne, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any † thing of skin, it is a plague of leprosie, and shalbe shewed vnto the Priest.

† Heb. vessell or instrument.

50 And the Priest shall looke vpon the plague, and shut vp it that hath the plague seuen dayes.

51 And hee shall looke on the plague on the seuenth day: if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in a skin, or in any worke that is made of skin, the plague is a freting leprosie: it is vncleane.

52 Hee shall therefore burne that garment, whether warp or woofe, in woollen or in linnen or any thing of skinne, wherein the plague is:

for it is a fretting leprosie, it shall be burnt in
the fire.
53 And if the Priest shall looke, and behold,
the plague be not spread in the garment, either
in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of
skinne:
54 Then the Priest shall commaund that
they wash the thing wherein the plague is, and
he shall shut it vp seuen dayes more.
55 And the Priest shall looke on the plague
after that it is washed: & beholde, if the plague
haue not changed his colour, and the plague be
not spread, it is vncleane, thou shalt burne it in
the fire, it is a fret inward, whether it be † bare
within or without.
56 And if the Priest looke, and behold, the
plague be somewhat darke after the washing of
it, then he shall rend it out of the garment, or
out of the skin, or out of the warpe, or out of the
woofe.
57 And if it appeare still in the garment, ei-
ther in the warp, or in the woofe, or in any thing
of skin, it is a spreading plague, thou shalt burne
that wherein the plague is, with fire.
58 And the garment, either warpe, or woofe
or whatsoeuer thing of skinne it be, which thou
shalt wash, if the plague bee departed fro them,
then it shalbe washed the second time, and shall
be cleane.
59 This is the law of the plague of leprosie
in a garment of woollen or linnen, either in
the warpe, or woofe, or any thing of skinnes,
to pronounce it cleane, or to pronounce it vn-
cleane.

† Heb. whether it be bald in the head thereof, or in the forehead thereof.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The rites and sacrifices in cleansing of the Leper. 33 The signes of leprosie in a house. 41 The cleansing of that house.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying
2 This shall be the law of the Leper, in
the day of his clensing: he * shalbe brought vn-
to the Priest.
3 And the Priest shall goe foorth out of the
campe, and the Priest shall looke: and behold,
if the plague of leprosie be healed in the leper,
4 Then shall the Priest commaund to take
for him that is to be cleansed, two || birds aliue,
and cleane, and Cedar wood, and scarlet, and
hysope.
5 And the Priest shal command that one of
the birds bee killed in an earthen vessell, ouer
running water.
6 As for the liuing bird, he shall take it, and
the Cedar wood, and the scarlet, and the hysope
and shall dip them and the liuing bird in the
blood of the bird that was killed ouer the run-
ning water.
7 And hee shall sprinkle vpon him that is to
bee cleansed from the leprosie, seuen times, and
shall pronounce him cleane, and shall let the li-
uing bird loose † into the open field.
8 And he that is to be clensed shall wash his
clothes, & shaue off all his haire, and wash him-
selfe in water that he may be cleane: And after
that he shall come into the campe, and shall tarry
abroad out of his tent seuen dayes.
9 But it shall be on the seuenth day, that
he shall shaue all the haire off his head and his
beard, and his eye browes, euen all his haire hee
shall shaue off: And he shall wash his clothes,

* Math. 8. 2. marke 1. 40. luke 5. 12.
|| Or, sparrowes.
† Heb. vpon the face of the field.

also he shall wash his flesh in water, and he shall
be cleane.
10 And on the eight day he shal take two hee
lambes without blemish, and one ewe lambe of
† the first yeere without blemish, and three tenth
deales of fine flowre for a meate offering ming-
led with oyle, and one logge of oyle.
11 And the Priest that maketh him cleane,
shall present the man that is to be made cleane,
and those things before the LORD, at the doore
of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:
12 And the Priest shall take one hee lambe
and offer him for a trespasse offering, and the
logge of oyle, and * waue them for a waue offe-
ring before the LORD.
13 And hee shall slay the lambe in the place
where he shall kill the sin offering, and the burnt
offering in the holy place: for * as the sin offring
is the Priestes, so is the trespasse offering: it is
most holy.
14 And the Priest shall take some of the
blood of the trespasse offering, and the priest shal
put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that
is to bee cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his
right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right
foot.
15 And the Priest shall take some of the log
of oyle, and powre it into the palme of his owne
left hand.
16 And the Priest shall dip his right finger
in the oyle that is in his left hand, & shall sprin-
kle of the oyle with his finger seuen times be-
fore the LORD.
17 And of the rest of the oyle that is in his
hand, shal the priest put vpon the tip of the right
eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the
thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great
toe of his right foot, vpon the blood of the tres-
passe offering.
18 And the remnant of the oyle that is
in the Priestes hand, hee shall powre vpon the
head of him that is to be clensed: and the priest
shall make an atonement for him before the
LORD.
19 And the Priest shall offer the sin offring
and make an atonement for him that is to bee
clensed from his vncleannes, and afterward he
shall kill the burnt offering.
20 And the Priest shall offer the burnt offe-
ring, and the meat offering vpon the altar: and
the priest shall make an atonement for him, and
he shalbe cleane.
21 And if hee be poore, and † cannot get so
much, then hee shall take one lambe for a tres-
passe offering † to be waued, to make an atone-
ment for him, and one tenth deale of fine flowre
mingled with oyle for a meate offering, and a
logge of oyle,
22 And two turtle doues, or two young pi-
geons, such as hee is able to get: and the one
shall be a sinne offering, and the other a burnt
offering.
23 And he shal bring them on the eight day,
for his cleansing vnto the Priest, vnto the doore
of the Tabernacle of the congregation before
the LORD.
24 And the Priest shal take the lambe of the
trespasse offering, and the logge of oyle, and the
Priest shall waue them for a waue offering be-
fore the LORD.
25 And he shal kill the lambe of the trespasse
offering,

† Heb. the daughter of his yeere.
* Exod. 29. 24.
* Chap. 7. 7.
† Heb. his hand reach not.
† Heb. for a waving.

offering, and the Priest shall take some of the
blood of the trespasse offering, and put it vpon
the tippe of the right eare of him, that is to bee
clensed, and vpon the thumb of his right hand,
and vpon the great toe of his right foot.
26 And the Priest shal powre of the oyle into
the palme of his owne left hand.
27 And the priest shal sprinkle with his right
finger, some of the oyle that is in his left hand,
seuen times before the LORD.
28 And the Priest shall put of the oyle that
is in his hand, vpon the tip of the right eare of
him that is to be clensed, and vpon the thumbe
of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his
right foote: vpon the place of the blood of the
trespasse offering.
29 And the rest of the oyle that is in the
Priests hand, he shall put vpon the head of him
that is to be clensed, to make an atonement for
him before the LORD.
30 And he shall offer the one of the turtle
doues, or of the young pigeons, such as hee
can get:
31 Euen such as hee is able to get, the one for
a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering
with the meat offering. And the Priest shall
make an atonement for him that is to bee clen-
sed, before the LORD.
32 This is the law of him in whom is the
plague of leprosie, whose hand is not able to get
that which pertaineth to his clensing.
33 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses,
and vnto Aaron, saying,
34 When ye be come into the land of Cana-
an, which I giue to you for a possession, and I
put the plague of leprosie in a house of the land
of your possession;
35 And he that oweth the house shall come,
and tell the Priest, saying, It seemeth to mee
there is as it were a plague in the house:
36 Then the priest shall command that they
|| empty the house before the priest goe into it to
see the plague, that al that is in the house be not
made vncleane: and afterward the Priest shall
goe in, to see the house.
37 And he shal looke on the plague: and be-
hold, if the plague be in the walles of the house,
with hollow strakes, greenish or reddish, which
in sight are lower then the wall,
38 Then the priest shall go out of the house
to the doore of the house, and shut vp the house
seuen dayes.
39 And the Priest shall come againe the se-
uenth day, and shall looke: and behold, if the
plague be spread in the wals of the house,
40 Then the priest shal command that they
take away the stones in which the plague is, and
they shal cast them into an vncleane place with-
out the city.
41 And he shall cause the house to be scraped
within round about, and they shall powre out
the dust that they scrape off, without the citie
into an vncleane place.
42 And they shall take other stones, and put
them in the place of those stones, and hee shall
take other morter, and shall plaister the house.
43 And if the plague come againe and break
out in the house, after that he hath taken away
the stones, and after he hath scraped the house,
and after it is plaistered,
44 Then the Priest shall come & looke, and

|| Or, prepare.

behold, if the plague bee spread in the house, it is
a fretting leprosie in the house: it is vncleane.
45 And he shall breake downe the house, the
stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the
morter of the house: and he shall cary them forth
out of the citie into an vncleane place.
46 Moreouer, hee that goeth into the house
all the while that it is shut vp, shal be vncleane
vntill the euen.
47 And he that lieth in the house, shall wash
his clothes: and he that eateth in the house shall
wash his clothes.
48 And if the priest † shall come in, and looke
vpon it, and behold, the plague hath not spread
in the house, after the house was plaistered: then
the Priest shall pronounce the house cleane, be-
cause the plague is healed.
49 And he shall take to cleanse the house,
two birds, and cedar wood, and scarlet, and
hysope.
50 And he shal kill the one of the birds in an
earthen vessel, ouer running water.
51 And he shall take the cedar wood and the
hyssope, and the scarlet, and the liuing bird, and
dip them in the blood of the slaine bird, and in
the running water, and sprinkle the house seuen
times.
52 And he shall cleanse the house with the
blood of the bird, & with the running water, and
with the liuing bird, and with the cedar wood,
and with the hyssope, and with the scarlet.
53 But hee shall let goe the liuing bird out
of the citie into the open fieldes, and make
an atonement for the house: and it shall bee
cleane.
54 This is the law for all manner plague of
leprosie and * scall,
55 And for the leprosie of a garment, and of
an house,
56 And for a rising, and for a scab, and for a
bright spot,
57 To teach † when it is vncleane, and when
it is cleane: this is the law of leprosie.

† Heb. in comming in, shall come in, &c.
* Chap. 13. 30.
† Heb. in the day of the vncleane, and in the day of the cleane.

CHAP. XV.

1 The vncleannes of men in their issues. 13 The clensing of them. 19 The vncleannes of women in their issues. 28 Their cleansing.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and to
Aaron, saying,
2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and
say vnto them, When any man hath a || running
issue out of his flesh, because of his issue he is vn-
cleane.
3 And this shall bee his vncleannesse in his
issue: whether his flesh runne with his issue, or
his flesh bee stopped from his issue, it is his vn-
cleannesse.
4 Euery bed whereon he lieth that hath the
issue, is vncleane: and euery † thing whereon he
sitteth shalbe vncleane.
5 And whosoeuer toucheth his bedde, shall
wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water,
and be vncleane vntill the euen.
6 And he that sitteth on any thing whereon
he sate that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes,
and bathe himselfe in water, and bee vncleane
vntill the euen.
7 And hee that toucheth the flesh of him
that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and
bathe himselfe in water, and bee vncleane vntill
the euen.

|| Or, running of the reines.
† Heb. vessell.

8 And if he that hath the issue, spit vpon him that is cleane, then hee shall wash his cloathes, and bathe himselfe in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And what saddle soeuer her rideth vpon, that hath the issue, shalbe vncleane.

10 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that was vnder him, shalbe vncleane vntill the euen: and he that beareth any of those things, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the euen.

11 And whomsoeuer he toucheth that hath the issue (and hath not rinsed his hands in water) he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

*Chap.6.28. 12 And the vessel of earth that he toucheth which hath the issue, shall bee broken: and euery vessell of wood shalbe rinsed in water.

13 And when he that hath an issue, is cleansed of his issue, then he shall number to himselfe seuen dayes for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shalbe cleane.

14 And on the eight day he shall take to him two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, and come before the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and giue them vnto the Priest.

15 And the Priest shall offer them, the one for a sinne offring, and the other for a burnt offering, and the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD for his issue.

16 And if any mans seede of copulation goe out from him, then he shall wash all his flesh in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

17 And euery garment and euery skin whereon is the seed of copulation, shalbe washed with water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

18 The woman also with whom man shall lie with seed of copulation, they shall both bathe themselues in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

†Heb. in her separation. 19 ¶ And if a woman haue an issue, and her issue in her flesh be blood, she shalbe put apart seuen dayes: and whosoeuer toucheth her, shalbe vncleane vntill the euen.

20 And euery thing that she lieth vpon in her separation, shalbe vncleane: euery thing also that she sitteth vpon, shalbe vncleane.

21 And whosoeuer toucheth her bedde, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the euen.

22 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that she sate vpon, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

23 And if it be on her bedde, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it, he shall be vncleane vntill the euen.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowres be vpon him, he shalbe vncleane seuen dayes: and all the bed whereon he lieth, shall be vncleane.

25 And if a woman haue an issue of her blood many dayes out of the time of her separation, or if it runne beyond the time of her separation, all the dayes of the issue of her vncleannes shalbe as the dayes of her separation: shee shalbe vncleane.

26 Euery bedde whereon she lieth all the dayes of her issue, shalbe vnto her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoeuer shee sitteth vpon, shalbe vncleane, as the vncleannesse of her separation.

27 And whosoeuer toucheth those things, shalbe vncleane, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the euen.

28 But if she bee cleansed of her issue, then shee shall number to herselfe seuen dayes: and after that she shall be cleane.

29 And on the eight day shee shall take vnto her two turtles or two young pigeons, and bring them vnto the Priest, to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

30 And the Priest shall offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering and the Priest shall make an atonement for her before the LORD, for the issue of her vncleannesse.

31 Thus shall ye separate the children of Israel from their vncleannes, that they die not in their vncleannesse, when they defile my Tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an issue and of him whose seede goeth from him, and is defiled therewith:

33 And of her that is sicke of her flowers, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lyeth with her which is vncleane.

CHAP. XVI.

1 How the high Priest must enter into the holy place. 11 The sinne offering for himselfe. 15 The sinne offering for the people. 20 The Scape goat. 29 The yeerely feast of the Expiations.

AND the LORD *spake vnto Moses, after the death of the two sonnes of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died. *Chap.10.1.

2 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Speak vnto Aaron thy brother, that he* come not at all times into the Holy place within the vaile, before the Mercy seate, which is vpon the Arke, that he die not: for I will appeare in the cloud vpon the Mercy seat. *Exod.30.10. hebr.9.7.

3 Thus shall Aaron come into the Holy place, with a yong bullocke for a sinne offering, and a ramme for a burnt offering.

4 Hee shall put on the Holy linnen coat, and he shall haue the linnen breeches vpon his flesh, and shalbe girded with a linnen girdle, & with the linnen myter shal he be attyred. These are holy garments: therefore shall he wash his flesh in water, and so put them on.

5 And hee shall take of the Congregation of the children of Israel, two kids of the goats for a sinne offering, and one ramme for a burnt offering.

6 And Aaron shall offer his bullocke of the sinne offering, which is for himselfe, and make an atonement for himselfe, and for his house. *Heb.9.7.

7 And he shall take the two goats, and present them before the LORD at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

8 And Aaron shall cast lots vpon the two goats: one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the †Scape goat.

9 And Aaron shall bring the goate vpon which the LORDS lot † fell, and offer him for a sinne offering. †Heb. Azazel. †Heb. went vp.

10 But

10 But the goate on which the lot fell to bee the Scape goate, shall be presented aliue before the LORD; to make an atonement with him, and to let him goe for a Scape goate into the wildernesse.

11 And Aaron shal bring the bullocke of the sinne offering, which is for himselfe, and shall make an atonement for himselfe, and for his house, and shall kill the bullocke of the sinne offering which is for himselfe.

12 And he shall take a censer full of burning coales of fire from the altar before the LORD, and his handes full of sweete incense beaten small, and bring it within the vaile.

13 And he shall put the incense vpon the fire before the LORD, that the cloude of the incense may couer the Mercie seate that is vpon the testimony, that he die not.

*Hebr.9.13. and 10.4. ^Chap 4.6. 14 And *hee shall take of the blood of the bullocke, and ^sprinkle it with his finger vpon the Mercy seat Eastward, and before the Mercie seate shall hee sprinkle of the blood with his finger seuen times.

15 ¶ Then shall he kill the goat of the sinne offering that is for the people, and bring his blood within the Vaile, & doe with that blood as hee did with the blood of the bullocke, and sprinkle it vpon the Mercy seate, and before the Mercy seate.

16 And hee shall make an atonement for the holy place, because of the vncleannesse of the children of Israel, & because of their transgressions in all their sinnes: and so shall hee doe for the Tabernacle of the Congregation that † remaineth among them, in the midst of their vncleannesse. †Heb. dwelleth.

17 * And there shall bee no man in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, when hee goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, vntill hee come out, and haue made an atonement for himselfe, and for his household, and for all the Congregation of Israel. *Luke 1.10.

18 And hee shall goe out vnto the Altar that is before the LORD, and make an atonement for it, and shall take of the blood of the bullocke, and of the blood of the goate, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar round about.

19 And hee shall sprinkle of the blood vpon it with his finger seuen times, and cleanse it, and hallow it from the vncleannesse of the children of Israel.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, he shall bring the liue goate.

21 And Aaron shall lay both his handes vpon the head of the liue goate, and confesse ouer him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sinnes, putting them vpon the head of the goate, and shall send him away by the hand of † a fit man into the wildernesse. †Heb. A man of opportunitie.

22 And the goate shall beare vpon him all their iniquities vnto a land † not inhabited: and he shall let goe the goat in the wildernesse. †Heb. of separation.

23 And Aaron shall come into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall put off the linnen garments which he put off, when hee went into the Holy place, and shall leaue them there.

24 And he shall wash his flesh with water in the Holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt offering, and the burnt offering of the people, and make an atonement for himselfe, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the sinne offering shall he burne vpon the Altar.

26 And hee that let goe the goate for the Scape goate, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the Campe.

27 And the bullocke for the sinne offering, and the goat for the sinne offering, whose blood was brought in, to make atonement in the Holy place, shall one carry forth *without the Campe, and they shall burne in the fire their skinnes and their flesh, and their doung. *Leuit.6.30. heb.13.11.

28 And he that burneth them, shal wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the Campe.

29 ¶ And this shall be a statute for euer vnto you: that in the seuenth moneth, on the tenth day of the moneth, yee shall afflict your soules, and doe no worke at all, whether it bee one of your owne country, or a stranger that soiourneth among you.

30 For on that day shall the Priest make an atonement for you, to cleanse you, that yee may bee cleane from all your sinnes before the LORD.

31 It shall bee a Sabbath of rest vnto you, and yee shall afflict your soules by a statute for euer.

32 And the Priest whom he shal anoint, and whom hee shall † consecrate to minister in the Priests office in his fathers stead, shall make the atonement, & shall put on the linnen clothes, euen the holy garments. †Heb. fill his hand.

33 And hee shall make an atonement for the holy Sanctuary, & he shall make an atonement for the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for the Altar: & he shall make an atonement for the Priests, and for all the people of the Congregation.

34 And this shall bee an euerlasting Statute vnto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel, for all their sinnes * once a yeere. And he did as the LORD commanded Moses. *Exod.30.10. heb.9.7.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The blood of all slaine beasts must be offered to the Lord at the doore of the Tabernacle. 7 They must not offer to deuils. 10 All eating of blood is forbidden, 15 and all that dieth alone, or is torne.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron and vnto his sonnes, and vnto all the children of Israel, and say vnto them; This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, saying,

3 What man soeuer there bee of the house of Israel, that killeth an ore, or lambe, or goat in the Campe, or that killeth it out of the Campe,

4 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer an offering vnto the LORD before the Tabernacle of the LORD, blood shall bee imputed vnto that man; hee hath shed blood, and that man shall be cut off from among his people:

5 To the ende that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices, which they offer in the open field, euen that they may bring them vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation vnto the Priest, and offer them for peace offerings vnto the LORD.

6 And the Priest shall sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar of the LORD, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and burne the fatte for a *sweete sauour vnto the LORD.

*Exod.29.18. chap.4.31.

7 And they shall no more offer their sacrifices vnto deuils, after whom they haue gone a whoring: This shall be a statute for euer vnto them throughout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou shalt say vnto them, Whatsoeuer man there bee of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which soiourne among you, that offereth a burnt offering or sacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer it vnto the LORD, euen that man shall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatsoeuer man there bee of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that soiourn among you, that eateth any manner of blood, I will euen set my face against that soule that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the flesh is in the blood, and I haue giuen it to you vpon the Altar, to make an atonement for your soules: for it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soule.

12 Therefore I said vnto the children of Israel, No soule of you shall eate blood, neither shall any stranger that soiourneth among you, eate blood.

13 And whatsoeuer man there be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that soiourne among you, which †hunteth and catcheth any beast or foule that may bee eaten, hee shall euen powre out the blood thereof, and couer it with dust.

†Heb. that hunteth any hunting.

14 For it is the life of all flesh, the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I sayd vnto the children of Israel, *Yee shall eate the blood of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof; whosoeuer eateth it, shall be cut off.

*Gen.9.4.

15 And euery soule that eateth that which †died of it selfe, or that which was torne with beasts, whether it be one of your owne countrey, or a stranger, he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen: then shall he be cleane.

†Heb. a carcase.

16 But if hee wash them not, nor bathe his flesh, then he shall beare his iniquity.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Vnlawfull mariages. 19 Vnlawfull lusts.

And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, I am the LORD your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not doe: and after the doings of the land of Canaan whither I bring you, shall ye not doe: neither shall yee walke in their ordinances.

4 Yee shall doe my iudgements, and keepe mine ordinances, to walke therein: I am the LORD your God.

5 *Yee shall therefore keepe my Statutes, and my Iudgements: which if a man doe, hee shall liue in them: I am the LORD.

*Ezek.20.11. rom.10.5. gal.3.12.

6 ¶ None of you shall approch to any that is †neere of kinne to him, to vncouer their nakednesse: I am the LORD.

†Heb. remainder of his flesh.

7 The nakednesse of thy father, or the nakednesse of thy mother, shalt thou not vncouer: shee is thy mother, thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

8 *The nakednesse of thy fathers wife shalt thou not vncouer: it is thy fathers nakednesse.

*Chap.20.11.

9 The nakednes of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether she be borne at home, or borne abroad: euen their nakednesse thou shalt not vncouer.

10 The nakednesse of thy sonnes daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, euen their nakednesse thou shalt not vncouer: for theirs is thine owne nakednesse.

11 The nakednesse of thy fathers wiues daughter, begotten of thy father (shee is thy sister,) thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

12 *Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy fathers sister: shee is thy fathers neere kinsewoman.

*Chap.20.19.

13 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy mothers sister: for shee is thy mothers neere kinsewoman.

14 *Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy fathers brother, thou shalt not approch to his wife; she is thine aunt.

*Chap.20.20.

15 *Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy daughter in law: she is thy sonnes wife, thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

*Chap.20.12.

16 *Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy brothers wife: it is thy brothers nakednesse.

*Chap.20.21.

17 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sonnes daughter, or her daughters daughter, to vncouer her nakedesse: For they are her neere kinsewomen: it is wickednesse.

18 Neither shalt thou take a wife ||to her sister, to vexe her, to vncouer her nakednesse besides the other, in her life time.

||Or, one wife to another.

19 *Also thou shalt not approch vnto a woman to vncouer her nakednesse, as long as shee is put apart for her vncleannesse.

*Chap.20.18.

20 Moreouer, thou shalt not lye carnally with thy neighbours wife, to defile thy selfe with her.

21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seede *passe through the fire to *Molech, neither shalt thou prophane the Name of thy God: I am the LORD.

*Chap.20.2. 2.king.23.10. *Called, Act.7.43. Moloch.

22 Thou shalt not lie with mankinde, as with womankind: it is abomination.

23 *Neither shalt thou lie with any beast, to defile thy selfe therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie downe thereto: It is confusion.

*Chap.20.15.

24 Defile not you your selues in any of these things: for in all these, the nations are defiled which I cast out before you.

25 And the land is defiled: Therefore I doe

visite the iniquitie thereof vpon it, and the land it selfe vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Yee shall therefore keepe my Statutes and my Iudgements, and shall not commit any of these abominations; neither any of your owne nation, nor any stranger that soiourneth among you:

27 (For all these abominations haue the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled.)

28 That the land spew not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spewed out the nations that were before you.

29 For whosoeuer shall commit any of these abominations, euen the soules that commit them, shall bee cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore shal ye keepe mine Ordinance, that yee commit not any one of these abominable customes, which were committed before you, and that yee defile not your selues therein: I am the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A repetition of sundry Lawes.

And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and say vnto them, *Yee shall bee holy: for I the LORD your God am Holy.

*Chap.11.44. and 20.7. 1.pet.1.16.

3 ¶ Yee shall feare euery man his mother and his father, and keepe my Sabbaths: I am the LORD your God.

4 ¶ Turne yee not vnto idols, nor make to your selues molten gods: I am the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And if ye offer a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, ye shall offer it at your owne will.

6 It shall bee eaten the same day yee offer it, and on the morrow: and if ought remaine vntill the third day, it shall bee burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it is abominable; it shall not be accepted.

8 Therefore euery one that eateth it, shall beare his iniquitie, because hee hath prophaned the hallowed thing of the LORD: and that soule shall be cut off from among his people.

9 ¶ And *when ye reape the haruest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reape the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy haruest.

*Chap.23.22.

10 And thou shalt not gleane thy Vineyard, neither shalt thou gather euery grape of thy Vineyard; thou shalt leaue them for the poore and stranger: I am the LORD your God.

11 ¶ Ye shall not steale, neither deale falsly, neither lye one to another.

12 ¶ And ye shall not *sweare by my Name falsly, neither shalt thou prophane the Name of thy God: I am the LORD.

*Exod.20.7. deut.5.11. math.5.34. iames 5.12.

13 ¶ *Thou shalt not defraude thy neighbour, neither rob him: the wages of him that is hired, shall not abide with thee all night, vntill the morning.

*Eccles.10.7. deut.24.14. tob.4.15.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not curse the deafe, *nor put a stumbling blocke before the blind, but shalt feare thy God: I am the LORD.

*Deut.27.18.

15 ¶ Yee shall doe no vnrighteousnesse in Iudgement; thou shalt not *respect the person of the poore, nor honour the person of the mightie: but in righteousnesse shalt thou iudge thy neighbour.

*Exod.23.3. deut.1.17. and 16.16. prou.24.23. iames 2.9.

16 ¶ Thou shalt not goe vp and downe as a talebearer among thy people: neither shalt thou stand against the blood of thy neighbour: I am the LORD.

17 ¶ *Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, ||and not suffer sinne vpon him.

*1.Iohn 2.11. mat.8.5. ecclus.19.13. ||Or, that thou beare not sinne for him.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not auenge, nor beare any grudge against the children of thy people, *but thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe: I am the LORD.

*Matth.5.43. and 22.39. rom.13.9. galat.5.14. iames 2.8.

19 ¶ Yee shall keepe my Statutes: Thou shalt not let thy cattell gender with a diuers kind: thou shalt not sow thy field with mingled seed: Neither shall a garment mingled of linen and woollen come vpon thee.

20 ¶ And whosoeuer lieth carnally with a woman that is a bondmayde, ||betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedome giuen her, ||shee shall bee scourged, they shall not bee put to death, because shee was not free.

||Or, abused by any. Hebr. reproched by (or for) man. ||Or, they Heb. there shall be a scourging.

21 And hee shall bring his trespasse offering vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, euen a ramme for a trespasse offering.

22 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespasse offering before the LORD, for his sinne which he hath done: and the sinne which he hath done, shall be forgiuen him.

23 ¶ And when ye shall come in to the land, and shall haue planted all manner of trees for food, then ye shall count the fruit thereof as vncircumcised: three yeres shal it be as vncircumcised vnto you: it shall not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth yeere all the fruit thereof shall bee †holy to prayse the LORD withall.

†Holinesse of prayses to the LORD.

25 And in the fift yere shal ye eate of the fruit thereof, that it may yeeld vnto you the increase thereof; I am the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Yee shall not eate any thing with the blood, neither shall ye vse inchantment, nor obserue times.

27 *Yee shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou marre the corners of thy beard.

*Chap.21.5.

28 Ye shall not *make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any markes vpon you: I am the LORD.

*Deut.14.1.

29 ¶ Doe not †prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to bee a whore, lest the land fall to whoredome, and the land become full of wickednesse.

†Heb. prophane.

30 ¶ Yee shall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuary: I am the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that haue familiar spirits, neither seeke after wizards, to be defiled by them: I am the LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou shalt rise vp before the hoary head, and honour the face of the olde man, and feare thy God: I am the LORD.

33 ¶ And *if a stranger soiourne with thee in your land, ye shall not ||vexe him.

*Exod.22.21. ||Or, oppresse.

34 *But the stranger that dwelleth with you, shall bee as one borne amongst you, & thou shalt loue

*Exod.22.21.

loue him as thy selfe, for ye were strangers in
the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your
God.
35 ¶ Yee shall doe no vnrighteousnesse in
Iudgement, in meteyard, in weight, or in
measure.
36 *Iust ballances, iust †weights, a iust *Prou.11.1. and 16.11. and 20.10.
Ephah, and a iust Hin shall yee haue: I am the †Heb. stones.
LORD your God, which brought you out of
the land of Egypt.
37 Therefore shall yee obserue all my Sta-
tutes, and all my Iudgements, and doe them:
I am the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of him that giueth of his seed to Molech, 4 of him that fauoureth such an one. 6 Of going to Wizards. 7 Of sanctification. 9 Of him that curseth his parents. 10 Of adultery. 11.14.17.19. Of incest. 13 Of Sodomy. 15 Of Bestialitie. 18 Of vncleannes. 22 Obedience is required with holines. 27 Wizards must be put to death.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, say-
ing,
2 *Againe, thou shalt say to the children of *Chap.18.21.
Israel; whosoeuer hee be of the children of Is-
rael, or of the strangers that soiourne in Israel,
that giueth any of his seed vnto Molech, hee
shall surely bee put to death: the people of the
land shall stone him with stones.
3 And I will set my face against that man,
and will cut him off from among his people;
because he hath giuen of his seed vnto Molech,
to defile my Sanctuary, and to prophane my
holy Name.
4 And if the people of the land doe any
wayes hide their eyes from the man, when hee
giueth of his seed vnto Molech, & kill him not:
5 Then I will set my face against that man,
and against his family, and will cut him off,
and all that goe a whoring after him, to com-
mit whoredome with Molech, from among
their people.
6 ¶ And the soule that turneth after such as
haue familiar spirits, and after wizards, to goe
a whoring after them, I will euen set my face
against that soule, and will cut him off from a-
mong his people.
7 ¶ *Sanctifie your selues therefore, and *Chap.11.44. and 19.2. 1.pet.1.16.
be ye holy: for I am the LORD your God.
8 And yee shall keepe my statutes: and doe
them: I am the LORD which sanctifie you.
9 ¶ *For euery one that curseth his father *Exod.21.17. prou.20.20. matth.15.4.
or his mother, shall surely be put to death: hee
hath cursed his father or his mother; his blood
shalbe vpon him.
10 ¶ And *the man that committeth adul- *Deut.22.22. iohn 8.4.
tery with another mans wife, euen he that com-
mitteth adultery with his neighbours wife, the
adulterer and the adulteresse shall surely bee put
to death.
11 *And the man that lieth with his fathers *Chap.18.8.
wife, hath vncouered his fathers nakednesse:
both of them shall be put to death; their blood
shalbe vpon them.
12 And if a man lie with his daughter in *Chap.18.15.
law, both of them shall surely bee put to death:
they haue wrought confusion; their blood shall
be vpon them.
13 *If a man also lie with mankind, as hee
lieth with a woman, both of them haue com-
mitted an abomination: they shall surely
bee put to death; their blood shall bee vpon
them.
14 And if a man take a wife, and her mo-
ther, it is wickednes: they shall bee burnt with
fire, both he and they, that there be no wicked-
nesse among you.
15 *And if a man lye with a beast, hee shall *Chap.18.23.
surely bee put to death: and yee shall slay the
beast.
16 And if a woman approch vnto any beast,
and lye downe thereto, thou shalt kill the wo-
man and the beast: they shall surely bee put to
death, their blood shalbe vpon them.
17 And if a man shall take his sister, his fa-
thers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and
see her nakednesse, and shee his nakednesse,
it is a wicked thing, and they shall bee cut
off in the sight of their people: hee hath vnco-
uered his sisters nakednesse, hee shall beare his
iniquitie.
18 *And if a man shall lye with a woman *Chap.18.19.
hauing her sickenesse, and shall vncouer her na-
kednesse: hee hath †discouered her fountaine, †Heb. made naked.
and shee hath vncouered the fountaine of her
blood: and both of them shall be cut off from a-
mong their people.
19 And thou shalt not vncouer the naked-
nesse of thy mothers sister, nor of thy fathers si-
ster: for he vncouereth his neere kin: they shall
beare their iniquitie.
20 And if a man shall lye with his vncles
wife, he hath vncouered his vncles nakednesse:
they shall beare their sinne, they shall die childe-
lesse.
21 And if a man shall take his brothers
wife, it is †an vncleane thing: hee hath vn- †Heb. a separation.
couered his brothers nakednesse, they shall bee
childlesse.
22 ¶ Ye shall therefore keepe all my *Sta- *Chap.18.26.
tutes, and all my Iudgements, and doe them:
that the land whither I bring you to dwell
therein, *spue you not out. *Chap.18.25.
23 And yee shall not walke in the maners of
the nation, which I cast out before you: for they
committed all these things, and *therefore I *Deut.9.5.
abhorred them.
24 But I haue said vnto you, Ye shall inhe-
rite their land, and I will giue it vnto you, to
possesse it, a land that floweth with milke and
hony: I am the LORD your God, which haue
separated you from other people.
25 *Yee shall therefore put difference be- *Chap.11.2. deut.14.4.
tweene cleane beasts, & vncleane, and betweene
vncleane foules, & cleane: and ye shall not make
your soules abominable by beast or by foule, or
by any maner of liuing thing, that ||creepeth on ||Or, mooueth.
the ground, which I haue separated from you
as vncleane.
26 And ye shalbe holy vnto mee: *for I the *Chap.19.2. and 20.7. 1.pet.1.16.
LORD am holy, and haue seuered you from
other people, that ye should be mine.
27 ¶ *A man also or woman that hath a fa- *Deut.18.11. 1.sam.28.7.
miliar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely bee
put to death: they shall stone them with stones:
their blood shalbe vpon them.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Of the Priests mourning. 6 Of their holinesse. 8 Of their estimation. 7. 13 Of their mariages. 16 The Priestes that haue blemishes must not minister in the Sanctuary.

And

AND the LORD said vnto Moses; Speake
vnto the Priests the sonnes of Aaron, and
say vnto them, There shall none bee defiled for
the dead among his people:
2 But for his kinne that is neere vnto him,
that is, for his mother, and for his father, and
for his sonne, and for his daughter, and for his
brother,
3 And for his sister a virgin that is nigh vn-
to him, which hath had no husband: for her
may he be defiled.
4 But hee shall not defile himselfe, ||being ||Or, being an husband among his people he shal not defile himselfe for his wife, &c.
a chiefe man among his people, to prophane
himselfe.
5 *They shall not make baldnesse vpon *Chap.19.27.
their head, neither shall they shaue off the cor-
ner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in
their flesh:
6 They shall bee holy vnto their God, and
not prophane the Name of their God: for the
offerings of the LORD made by fire, and the
bread of their God they doe offer: therefore they
shall be holy.
7 They shal not take a wife that is a whore,
or prophane, neither shall they take a woman
put away from her husband: for he is holy vnto
his God.
8 Thou shalt sanctifie him therefore: for he
offereth the bread of thy God: hee shall be holy
vnto thee: for I the LORD which sanctifie
you, am holy.
9 ¶ And the daughter of any Priest, if
shee prophane her selfe by playing the whore, shee
prophaneth her father: shee shall bee burnt
with fire.
10 And he that is the high Priest among his
brethren, vpon whose head the anointing oyle
was powred, and that is consecrated to put on
the garments, shall not vncouer his head, nor
rent his clothes:
11 Neither shall hee goe in to any dead bo-
dy, nor defile himselfe for his father, or for his
mother.
12 Neither shall hee goe out of the Sanctu-
arie, nor prophane the Sanctuary of his God;
for the crowne of the anointing oyle of his God
is vpon him: I am the LORD.
13 And hee shall take a wife in her vir-
ginitie.
14 A widow, or a diuorced woman, or pro-
phane, or an harlot, these shall hee not take:
but hee shall take a virgine of his owne people
to wife.
15 Neither shall hee prophane his seede a-
mong his people: for I the LORD doe sancti-
fie him.
16 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses,
saying,
17 Speake vnto Aaron, saying, Whosoeuer
he be of thy seed in their generations, that hath
any blemish, let him not approch to offer the
||bread of his God: ||food.
18 For whatsoeuer man hee bee that hath a
blemish, he shall not approch: a blinde man or
a lame, or he that hath a flat nose, or any thing
*superfluous: *Chap.22.23.
19 Or a man that is broken-footed, or bro-
ken handed:
20 Or crooke-backt, or a ||dwarfe, or that ||Or, too slender.
hath a blemish in his eye, or be scuruie, or scab-
bed, or hath his stones broken:
21 No man that hath a blemish, of the seede
of Aaron the Priest, shall come nigh to offer the
offerings of the LORD made by fire: he hath
a blemish: hee shall not come nigh to offer the
bread of his God.
22 He shall eat the bread of his God, both of
the most holy, and of the holy:
23 Onely hee shall not goe in vnto the
Uaile, nor come nigh vnto the Altar, because
hee hath a blemish, that hee prophane not my
Sanctuaries: for I the LORD doe sanctifie
them.
24 And Moses told it vnto Aaron, and to his
sonnes, and vnto all the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Priestes in their vncleannesse must abstaine from the holy things. 6 How they shall be clensed. 10 Who of the Priests house may eat of the holy things. 17 The sacrifice must be without blemish. 26 The age of the sacrifice. 29 The lawe of eating the sacrifice of thankesgiuing.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, say-
ing,
2 Speake vnto Aaron and to his sons, that
they separate themselues from the holy things
of the children of Israel, and that they profane
not my holy Name, in those things which they
hallow vnto me: I am the LORD.
3 Say vnto them, Whosoeuer hee be of all
your seed, among your generations, that goeth
vnto the holy things, which the children of Is-
rael hallow vnto the LORD, hauing his vn-
cleannesse vpon him, that soule shall bee cut off
from my presence: I am the LORD.
4 What man soeuer of the seede of Aaron
is a leper, or hath a †running issue, hee shall †Heb. running of the reines.
not eate of the holy things, vntill hee be cleane.
And *who so toucheth any thing that is vn- *Chap.15.2.
cleane by the dead, or a man whose seede goeth
from him:
5 Or whosoeuer toucheth any creeping
thing, whereby hee may bee made vncleane, or a
man of whom he may take vncleannesse, what-
soeuer vncleannesse he hath:
6 The soule which hath touched any such,
shall be vncleane vntill Euen, and shall not eat
of the holy things, vnlesse he wash his flesh with
water.
7 And when the Sunne is downe, he shal be
cleane, & shall afterward eat of the holy things,
because it is his food.
8 *That which dieth of it selfe, or is torne *Exod.22.31. ezech.44.31.
with beastes, hee shall not eate to defile himselfe
therewith: I am the LORD.
9 They shall therefore keepe mine ordi-
nance, lest they beare sinne for it, and die there-
fore if they profane it: I the LORD doe sancti-
fie them.
10 There shall no stranger eate of the holy
thing: a soiourner of the Priestes, or an hyred
seruant shall not eate of the holy thing.
11 But if the Priest buy any soule †with his †Heb. with the purchase of his money.
money, hee shall eat of it, and he that is borne in
his house: they shall eat of his meat.
12 If the Priests daughter also be maried
vnto †a stranger, she may not eat of an offering †Heb. a man a stranger.
of the holy things.
13 But if the Priests daughter be a widow,
or diuorced, and haue no child, and is returned
vnto her fathers house, *as in her youth, shee *Chap.10.14.
shall

shall eate of her fathers meat, but there shall no stranger eate thereof.

14 ¶ And if a man eat of the holy thing vnwittingly, then he shall put the fifte part thereof vnto it, and shall giue it vnto the Priest, with the holy thing.

15 And they shal not prophane the holy things of the children of Israel, which they offer vnto the LORD:

16 Or ‖ suffer them to beare the iniquitie of trespasse, when they eat their holy things: for I the LORD doe sanctifie them.

‖ Or, take them selues with the punishment of trespasse in their eating.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Speake vnto Aaron and to his sons, and vnto all the children of Israel, & say vnto them, Whatsoeuer he be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that will offer his oblation for all his vowes, & for all his free will offerings, which they will offer vnto the LORD for a burnt offering:

19 Ye shall offer at your owne will a male without blemish, of the beeues, of the sheepe or of the goates.

20 But whatsoeuer hath a blemish, that shall ye not offer: for it shall not bee acceptable for you.

*Deut. 15. 21. and 17. 1.

21 * And whosoeuer offereth a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD to accomplish his vow, or a free will offering in beeues or ‖ sheepe, it shall bee perfect to be accepted: there shall be no blemish therein.

‖ Or, goats.

22 Blind, or broken, or maimed, or hauing a wenne, or scurfie, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these vnto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them vpon the Altar vnto the LORD.

‖ Or, kidde.

23 Either a bullocke, or a ‖ lambe that hath any thing * superfluous or lacking in his parts, that maiest thou offer for a free will offring, but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

*Chap. 21. 18.

24 Ye shall not offer vnto the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut, neither shall you make any offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither from a strangers hand shall ye offer the bread of your God of any of these: because their corruption is in them, and blemishes be in them: they shall not bee accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

27 When a bullocke, or a sheepe, or a goat is brought forth, then it shall be seuen dayes vnder the damme, and from the eight day and thenceforth it shall be accepted for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

28 And whether it bee cowe or ‖ ewe, ye shall not kill it, * and her young both in one day.

‖ Or, forget. *Deut. 22. 6.

29 And when ye will offer a sacrifice of thanksgiuing vnto the LORD, offer it at your owne will.

30 On the same day it shall bee eaten vp, ye shall leaue * none of it vntill the morrow: I am the LORD.

*Chap. 7. 15.

31 Therefore shall ye keepe my Commaundements, and doe them: I am the LORD.

*Ezek. 20. 12.

32 Neither shall ye * prophane my holy Name, but I will bee hallowed among the children of Israel: I am the LORD which hallow you,

33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The feastes of the Lord.* 3 *The Sabbath.* 4 *The Passeouer.* 9 *The sheafe of first fruites.* 15 *The feast of Pentecost.* 22 *Gleaning to be left for the poore.* 23 *The feast of Trumpets.* 26 *The day of atonement.* 33 *The feast of Tabernacles.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, Concerning the feastes of the LORD, which ye shall proclaime to bee holy conuocations, euen these are my feastes.

3 * Sixe dayes shall worke bee done, but the seuenth day is the Sabbath of rest, an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no worke therein: it is the Sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

*Exod. 20. 9. deut. 5. 13. luke 13. 14.

4 ¶ These are the feastes of the LORD, euen holy conuocations, which ye shal proclaime in their seasons.

5 * In the fourteenth day of the first moneth at euen, is the LORDS Passeouer.

*Exod. 12. 18. num. 28. 16.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the same moneth, is the feast of vnleauened bread vnto the LORD: seuen dayes ye must eate vnleauened bread.

7 In the first day ye shall haue an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.

8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD seuen dayes: in the seuenth day is an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye bee come into the land which I giue vnto you, and shall reape the haruest thereof, then ye shall bring a ‖ sheafe of the first fruites of your haruest vnto the Priest:

‖ Or, handfull. Heb. an omer.

11 And hee shall waue the sheafe before the LORD, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the Sabbath the Priest shall waue it.

12 And ye shall offer that day, when ye waue the sheafe, an hee lambe without blemish of the first yeere, for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

13 And the meate offering thereof shall bee two tenth deales of fine flowre, mingled with oyle, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, for a sweete sauour: and the drinke offering thereof shall bee of wine, the fourth part of an Hin.

14 And ye shall eate neither bread, nor parched corne, nor greene eares, vntill the selfe same day that ye haue brought an offering vnto your God: It shall bee a statute for euer throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

15 ¶ And * ye shall count vnto you from the morrow after the Sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheafe of the waue offering, seuen Sabbaths shall be complete.

*Deut. 16. 9.

16 Euen vnto the morrowe after the seuenth Sabbath, shall ye number fifftie dayes and

and yee shall offer a new meat offering vnto the LORD.

17 Yee shall bring out of your habitations two waue loaues, of two tenth deales: they shalbe of fine flowre, they shalbe baken with leauen, they are the first fruits vnto the LORD.

18 And yee shall offer with the bread seuen lambes without blemish, of the first yeere, and one yong bullocke and two rammes: they shall be for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, with their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, euen an offering made by fire of sweete sauour vnto the LORD.

19 Then ye shall sacrifice one kid of the goats, for a sinne offering, and two lambes of the first yeere, for a sacrifice of peace offerings.

20 And the Priest shall waue them with the bread of the first fruits, for a wane offering before the LORD, with the two lambes: they shalbe holy to the LORD for the Priests.

21 And yee shall proclaime on the selfe same day, that it may bee an holy conuocation vnto you: ye shall doe no seruile worke therein: it shall bee a statute for euer in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

*Chap. 19. 9. 22 ¶ And * when yee reape the haruest of your lande, thou shalt not make cleane riuhance of the corners of thy field when thou reapest, * neither shalt thou gather any gleaning of thy haruest: thou shalt leaue them vnto the poore, and to the stranger: I am the LORD your God.

*Deut. 24. 19.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, In the * seuenth moneth, in the first day of the moneth shall yee haue a Sabbath, a memoriall of blowing of trumpets, an holy conuocation.

*Num. 29. 1.

25 Ye shall doe no seruile worke therein, but yee shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

27 * Also on the tenth day of this seuenth moneth, there shalbe a day of atonement, it shall bee an holy conuocation vnto you, and yee shall afflict your soules, and offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

*Chap. 16. 30. num. 29. 7.

28 And ye shal doe no work in that same day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you, before the LORD your God.

29 For whatsoeuer soule it be that shall not be afflicted in that same day, he shall bee cut off from among his people.

30 And whatsoeuer soule it be that doth any worke in that same day, the same soule will I destroy from among his people.

31 Ye shall doe no manner of worke: it shalbe a statute for euer throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

32 It shalbe vnto you a Sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your soules in the ninth day of the moneth at euen, from euen vnto euen shall yee † celebrate your Sabbath.

† Heb. rest.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

34 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, * The fifteenth day of this seuenth moneth shalbe the feast of Tabernacles for seuen dayes vnto the LORD.

*Num. 29. 12. Iohn 7. 37.

35 On the first day shall be an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.

36 Seuen dayes yee shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, on the eight day shall bee an holy conuocation vnto you, and yee shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: It is a † solemne assembly, and yee shall doe no seruile worke therein.

† Heb. day of restraint.

37 These are the feastes of the LORD, which yee shall proclaime to bee holy conuocations, to offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering, and a meat offering, a sacrifice, and drinke offerings, euery thing vpon his day:

38 Beside the Sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vowes, and beside all your free will offerings, which ye giue vnto the LORD.

39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seuenth moneth, when yee haue gathered in the fruite of the land, yee shall keepe a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes. On the first day shall bee a Sabbath, and on the eight day shall bee a Sabbath.

40 And ye shall take you on the first day the † boughes of goodly trees, branches of Palme trees, and the boughes of thicke trees, and willowes of the brooke, and yee shall reioyce before the LORD your God seuen dayes.

† Heb. fruite.

41 And yee shall keepe it a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes in the yeere: It shall bee a statute for euer in your generations, yee shall celebrate it in the seuenth moneth.

42 Yee shall dwell in boothes seuen dayes: all that are Israelites borne, shall dwell in boothes:

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwel in boothes, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

44 And Moses declared vnto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

2 *The oyle for the lampes.* 5 *The Shewbread.* 10 *Shelomith slaine blaspheming.* 13 *The Law of blasphemie.* 17 *Of murther.* 18 *Of damage.* 23 *The blasphemer stoned.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Commaund the children of Israel, that they bring vnto thee pure oyle Olme, beaten, for the light, † to cause the lampes to burne continually.

† Heb. to cause to ascend.

3 Without the valle of the Testimonie, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, shall Aaron order it from the euening vnto the morning, before the LORD continually: It shalbe a Statute for euer in your generations.

4 Hee shall order the lampes vpon * the pure Candlesticke before the LORD continually.

*Exod. 25. 31.

5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine floure, and bake twelue cakes * thereof: two tenth deales shall be in one cake.

*Exod. 25. 30.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rowes, sixe on a rowe vpon the pure Table, before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense vpon each row, that it may bee on the bread for a memoriall,

memoriall, euen an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

8 Euery Sabbath hee shall set it in order before the LORD continually, being taken from the children of Israel by an euerlasting couenant.

9 And it shall bee Aarons and his sonnes, and they shall eate it in the holy place: for it is most holy vnto him, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetuall statute.

10 ¶ And the sonne of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel: and this sonne of the Israelitish woman, and a man of Israel strone together in the campe.

11 And the Israelitish womans sonne blasphemed the Name of the LORD, and cursed, and they brought him vnto Moses: and his mothers name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.

12 And they * put him in ward, † that the minde of the LORD might be shewed them.

13 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

14 Bring forth him that hath cursed without the campe, and let all that heard him, * lay their hands vpon his head, and let all the Congregation stone him.

15 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoeuer curseth his God, shall beare his sinne.

16 And hee that blasphemeth the Name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, and all the Congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger, as hee that is borne in the land, when hee blasphemeth the Name of the LORD, shall be put to death.

17 ¶ * And he that † killeth any man, shall surely be put to death.

18 And he that killeth a beast, shall make it good; † beast for beast.

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour; as * he hath done, so shall it be done vnto him;

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him againe.

21 And hee that killeth a beast, hee shall restore it: and hee that killeth a man, he shall bee put to death.

22 Ye shall haue * one manner of law, as well for the stranger, as for one of your owne country: for I am the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And Moses spake to the children of Israel, that they should bring forth him that had cursed, out of the campe, and stone him with stones: and the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXV.

The Sabbath of the seuenth yeere. 5 The Iubile or fiftieth yeere. 14 Of oppressing. 18 A blessing of obedience. 24 The redemption of land. 29 Of houses. 35 Compassion of the poore. 39 The vsage of bondmen. 47 Redemption of seruants.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in Mount Sinai, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When yee come into the land which I giue you, then shall the land † keepe a Sabbath vnto the LORD.

3 Sixe yeeres thou shalt sow thy field, and sixe yeeres thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the seuenth yeere shall bee a Sabbath of rest vnto the land, a Sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

5 That which groweth of it owne accord of thy harueſt, thou shalt not reape, neither gather the grapes † of thy vine vndressed: for it is a yeere of rest vnto the land. † Hebr. of thy separations.

6 And the Sabbath of the land shalbe meate for you; for thee, and for thy seruant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired seruant, & for the stranger that sojourneth with thee.

7 And for thy cattell, and for the beast that are in thy land, shall all the increase thereof bee meate.

8 ¶ And thou shalt number seuen Sabbaths of yeeres vnto thee, seuen times seuen yeeres, and the space of the seuen Sabbaths of yeeres, shalbe vnto thee fourtie and nine yeeres.

9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet † of the Iubile to sound, on the tenth day of the seuenth moneth: in the day of atonement shall ye make the trumpet sound throughout all your land. † Hebr. lond of sound.

10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth yeere, and proclaime libertie throughout all the land vnto all the inhabitants thereof: It shall be a Iubile vnto you, and yee shall returne euery man vnto his possession, and yee shall returne euery man vnto his familie.

11 A Iubile shall that fiftieth yeere be vnto you: Ye shall not sow, neither reape that which groweth of it selfe in it, nor gather the grapes in it of thy vine vndressed.

12 For it is the Iubile, it shall bee holy vnto you: yee shall eate the increase thereof out of the field.

13 In the yeere of this Iubile yee shall returne euery man vnto his possession.

14 And if thou sell ought vnto thy neighbour, or buyest ought of thy neighbours hand, ye shall not oppresse one another.

15 According to the number of yeeres after the Iubile, thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, and according to the number of yeeres of the fruits, he shall sell vnto thee.

16 According to the multitude of yeeres, thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewnesse of yeeres, thou shalt diminish the price of it: for according to the number of the yeeres of the fruits doeth he sell vnto thee.

17 Yee shall not therefore oppresse one another; but thou shalt feare thy God: for I am the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Wherefore yee shall doe my statutes, and keepe my iudgements, and doe them, and ye shall dwell in the land in safetie.

19 And the land shall yeelde her fruite, and yee shall eate your fill, and dwell therein in safetie.

20 And if ye shall say, What shall we eat the seuenth yeere? Behold, we shall not sow, nor gather in our increase:

21 Then I will command my blessing vpon you in the sixt yeere, and it shall bring forth fruit for three yeeres.

22 And yee shall sowe the eight yeere, and eate yet of old fruite, vntill the ninth yeere: vntill

vntill her fruites come in, ye shall eat of the old store.

‖ Or, to bee quite cut off. Hebr. for cutting off.

23 ¶ The land shall not bee sold ‖ for euer: for the land is mine, for ye were strangers, and sojourners with me.

24 And in all the land of your possession, yee shall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poore, and hath sold away some of his possession, and if any of his kinne come to redeeme it, then shall hee redeeme that which his brother sold.

† Heb. his hand hath attained, and found sufficiencie.

26 And if the man haue none to redeeme it, and † himselfe be able to redeeme it:

27 Then let him count the yeeres of the sale thereof, and restore the ouerplus vnto the man, to whom he sold it, that hee may returne vnto his possession.

28 But if he be not able to restore it to him, then that which is solde, shall remaine in the hand of him that hath bought it, vntill the yeere of Iubile: and in the Iubile it shall goe out, and he shall returne vnto his possession.

29 And if a man sell a dwelling house in a walled citie, then he may redeeme it within a whole yeere after it is sold: within a full yeere, may he redeeme it.

30 And if it bee not redeemed within the space of a full yeere, then the house that is in the walled citie, shall bee stablished for euer to him that bought it, throughout his generations: it shall not goe out in the Iubile.

† Hebr. redemption belongeth vnto it.

31 But the houses of the villages which haue no walles round about them, shalbe counted as the fields of the countrey: † they may be redeemed, and they shall goe out in the Iubile.

32 Notwithstanding, the cities of the Leuites, and the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Leuites redeeme at any time.

‖ Or, one of the Leuites redeeme them.

33 And if ‖ a man purchase of the Leuites, then the house that was sold, and the citie of his possession shall goe out in the yeere of Iubile: for the houses of the cities of the Leuites are their possession among the children of Israel.

34 But the fielde of the suburbs of their cities may not be sold, for it is their perpetuall possession.

† Heb. his hand faileth. † Hebr. strengthen.

35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poore, and † fallen in decay with thee, then thou shalt † relieue him, yea, though he be a stranger, or a sojourner, that he may liue with thee.

* Exod. 22.25 deut. 23.19 prou. 28.8 ezek. 18.8 and 22.12

36 * Take thou no vsury of him, or increase: but feare thy God, that thy brother may liue with thee.

37 Thou shalt not giue him thy money vpon vsurie, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.

38 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to giue you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.

* Exod. 21.2 deut. 15.12 iere. 34.14 † Hebr. serue thy selfe with him. with the seruice, &c.

39 ¶ And * if thy brother that dwelleth by thee be waxen poore, and be sold vnto thee, thou shalt not † compell him to serue as a bond seruant.

40 But as an hired seruant, and as a sojourner, he shall be with thee, and shall serue thee vnto the yeere of Iubile.

41 And then shall he depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and shall returne vnto his owne family, and vnto the possession of his fathers shall hee returne.

42 For they are my seruants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be sold † as bondmen.

† Heb. with the sale of a bondman.

43 * Thou shalt not rule ouer him with rigour, but shalt feare thy God.

44 Both thy bondmen, and thy bondmaids, which thou shalt haue, shall bee of the heathen that are round about you: of them shall ye buy bondmen and bondmaids.

* Ephes. 6.9 colos. 4.1

45 Moreouer, of the children of the strangers that doe sojourne among you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families that are with you, which they begate in your land: and they shall be your possession.

46 And ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit them for a possession, † they shall bee your bondmen for euer: but ouer your brethren the children of Israel, ye shall not rule one ouer another with rigour.

† Heb. ye shall serue your selues with them.

47 ¶ And if a sojourner or stranger † waxe rich by thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by him waxe poore, and sell himselfe vnto the stranger that sojourneth by thee, or to the stocke of the stranger's family:

† Heb. his hand obtaine, &c.

48 After that he is sold, hee may bee redeemed againe: one of his brethren may redeeme him.

49 Either his vncle, or his vncles sonne may redeeme him, or any that is nigh of kinne vnto him, of his family may redeeme him: or if he be able, he may redeeme himselfe.

50 And he shall reckon with him that bought him, from the yeere that he was sold to him, vnto the yeere of Iubile, and the price of his sale shall bee according vnto the number of yeeres, according to the time of an hired seruant shall it be with him.

51 If there be yet many yeeres behind, according vnto them he shall giue againe the price of his redemption, out of the money that hee was bought for.

52 And if there remaine but few yeeres vnto the yeere of Iubile, then he shall count with him and according vnto his yeeres shall he giue him againe the price of his redemption.

53 And as a yeerely hired seruant shall hee be with him: and the other shall not rule with rigour ouer him in thy sight.

54 And if he be not redeemed ‖ in these yeeres, then he shall goe out in the yeere of Iubile, both he, and his children with him.

‖ Or, by these meanes.

55 For vnto mee the children of Israel are seruants, they are my seruants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Of Idolatry. 2 Religious feasts. 3 A blessing to them that keepe the Commandements. 14 A curse to those that breake them. 40 God promiseth to remember them that repent.

YE shall make you * no Idols nor grauen Image, neither reare you vp a ‖ standing Image, neither shall yee set vp any ‖ Image of stone in your land, to bow downe vnto it: for I am the LORD your God.

* Exo. 20.4 deut. 5.8. and 16.22 psal. 97.7. ‖ Or, pillar. ‖ Or, figured stone. Hebr. Eben. a stone of pillers.

2 * Yee shall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuarie: I am the LORD.

* Chap. 19.30

3 ¶ * If yee walke in my Statutes, and * Deut. 28.1

keepe my Commandements, and doe them;
4 Then I will giue you raine in due ſeaſon, and the land ſhall yeelde her increaſe, and the trees of the field ſhall yeelde their fruit.
5 And your threſhing ſhall reach vnto the vintage, and the vintage ſhall reach vnto the ſowing time: and ye ſhall eate your bread to the full, and *dwell in your land ſafely. *Iob 11.19
6 And I will giue peace in the land, and yee ſhall lye downe, and none ſhall make you afraid: and I will † rid euill beaſts out of the land, *neither ſhall the ſword goe through your land. † Heb. cauſe to ceaſe. *Iob 11.19
7 And yee ſhall chaſe your enemies, & they ſhall fall before you by the ſword.
8 And *fiue of you ſhall chaſe an hundred, and an hundred of you ſhall put tenne thouſand to flight: and your enemies ſhall fall before you by the ſword. *Ioſh.23.10
9 For I will haue reſpect vnto you, & make you fruitful and multiply you, and eſtabliſh my Couenant with you.
10 And ye ſhall eat old ſtore, and bring forth the old, becauſe of the new.
11 *And I wil ſet my Tabernacle amongſt you, and my ſoule ſhall not abhorre you. *Ezec.37.26
12 *And I will walke among you, and will be your God, and ye ſhall be my people. *2.Cor.6.16
13 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye ſhould not bee their bondmen, and I haue broken the bandes of your yoke, and made you goe vpright.
14 ¶ *But if yee will not hearken vnto mee, and will not doe all theſe my commandements: *Deut.28.15 lamen.2.17 mala.2.2
15 And if ye ſhall deſpiſe my Statutes, or if your ſoule abhorre my Iudgements, ſo that yee will not doe all my commandements, but that ye breake my Couenant:
16 I alſo will doe this vnto you, I will euen appoint † ouer you terrour, conſumption, and the burning ague, that ſhall conſume the eyes, and cauſe ſorrow of heart: and yee ſhall ſowe your ſeede in vaine, for your enemies ſhall eate it. † Heb. vpon you
17 And I will ſet my face againſt you, and ye ſhalbe ſlaine before your enemies: they that hate you ſhall reigne ouer you, and *ye ſhall flee when none purſueth you. *Prou.28.1.
18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken vnto me, then I will puniſh you ſeuen times more for your ſinnes.
19 And I will breake the pride of your power, and I will make your heauen as yron, and your earth as braſſe:
20 And your ſtrength ſhall bee ſpent in vaine: for your land ſhall not yeeld her increaſe, neither ſhall the trees of the land yeelde their fruites.
21 ¶ And if yee walke || contrary vnto mee, and will not hearken vnto me, I wil bring ſeuen times more plagues vpon you, according to your ſinnes. || Or, at all adventures with me, and ſo verſ.24.
22 I will alſo ſend wild beaſts among you, which ſhal rob you of your children, and deſtroy your cattell, and make you few in number, and your high wayes ſhall be deſolate.
23 And if yee will not bee reformed by theſe things, but will walke contrary vnto me:
24 *Then will I alſo walke contrary vnto you, and wil puniſh you yet ſeuen times for your ſinnes. *2.Sam.22.27 pſal.18.26
25 And I will bring a ſword vpon you, that ſhall auenge the quarrell of my Couenant: and whē ye are gathered together within your cities, I will ſend the peſtilence among you, and yee ſhall bee deliuered into the hand of the enemie.
26 And when I haue broken the ſtaffe of your bread, tenne women ſhall bake your bread in one ouen, & they ſhall deliuer you your bread againe by weight: and ye ſhall eate, and not be ſatiſfied.
27 And if ye wil not for all this hearken vnto me, but walke contrary vnto me,
28 Then I will walke contrary vnto you alſo in fury, and I, euen I, wil chaſtiſe you ſeuen times for your ſinnes.
29 *And yee ſhall eate the fleſhe of your ſonnes, and the fleſh of your daughters ſhall ye eate. *Deut.28.53
30 And I wil deſtroy your high places, and *cut down your Images, and caſt your carkeiſes vpon the carkeiſes of your Idols, and my ſoule ſhall abhorre you. *2.Chron.34.7.
31 And I will make your cities waſte, and bring your ſanctuary vnto deſolation, and I will not ſmell the ſauour of your ſweete odours.
32 And I will bring the land into deſolation, and your enemies which dwell therein, ſhall be aſtoniſhed at it.
33 And I will ſcatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a ſword after you: and your land ſhall bee deſolate, and your cities waſte.
34 Then ſhal the land enioy her Sabbaths, as long as it lieth deſolate, and yee be in your enemies land, euen then ſhall the land reſt, and enioy her Sabbaths.
35 As long as it lieth deſolate, it ſhall reſt: becauſe it did not reſt in your Sabbaths when ye dwelt vpon it.
36 And vpon them that are left aliue of you, I will ſend a faintneſſe into their hearts in the lands of their enemies, and the ſound of a † ſhaken leafe ſhall chaſe them, and they ſhal flee, as fleeing from a ſword: and they ſhall fall, when none purſueth. † Heb. driuen.
37 And they ſhall fall one vpon another, as it were before a ſword, when none purſueth: and yee ſhall haue no power to ſtand before your enemies.
38 And yee ſhall periſh among the Heathen, and the land of your enemies ſhall eate you vp.
39 And they that are left of you ſhall pine away in their iniquitie in your enemies landes, and alſo in the iniquities of their fathers ſhall they pine away with them.
40 If they ſhal confeſſe the iniquitie of their fathers, with their treſpaſſe which they treſpaſſed againſt me, and that alſo they haue walked contrary vnto me:
41 And that I alſo haue walked contrary vnto them, and haue brought them into the land of their enemies: if then their vncircumciſed hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the puniſhment of their iniquitie:
42 Then will I remember my Couenant

with Iacob, and alſo my Couenant with Iſaac, and alſo my Couenant with Abraham will I remember, and I will remember the land.
43 The land alſo ſhall be left of them, and ſhall enioy her Sabbaths, while ſhe lieth deſolate without them: and they ſhall accept of the puniſhment of their iniquitie: becauſe, euen becauſe they deſpiſed my Iudgements, & becauſe their ſoule abhorred my Statutes.
44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, *I wil not caſt thē away, neither will I abhorre them, to deſtroy them vtterly, & to breake my Couenant with them: for I am the LORD their God. *Deut.4.31 rom.11.26
45 But I will for their ſakes remember the couenant of their Anceſtours, whom I brought foorth out of the land of Egypt, in the ſight of the Heathen, that I might be their God: I am the LORD.
46 Theſe are the ſtatutes, and Iudgements, and Lawes, which the LORD made betweene him and the children of Iſrael, in Mount Sinai, by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 He that maketh a ſingular vow muſt bee the Lords. 2 The eſtimation of the perſon. 9 Of a beaſt giuen by vow. 14 Of a houſe. 16 Of a field, and the redemption thereof. 28 No deuoted thing may bee redeemed. 32 The tithe may not be changed.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes ſaying,
2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When a man ſhal make a ſingular vow, the perſons ſhall be for the LORD, by thy eſtimation.
3 And thy eſtimation ſhall be: Of the male from twentie yeeres old, euen vnto ſixtie yeeres old: euen thy eſtimation ſhall be fiftie ſhekels of ſiluer, after the ſhekell of the Sanctuary.
4 And if it bee female, then thy eſtimation ſhall be thirtie ſhekels.
5 And if it be from fiue yeeres old, euen vnto twentie yeeres old, then thy eſtimation ſhall be of the male twentie ſhekels, & for the female ten ſhekels.
6 And if it bee from a moneth olde, euen vnto fiue yeeres olde, then thy eſtimation ſhall be of the male, fiue ſhekels of ſiluer, and for the female, thy eſtimation ſhall bee three ſhekels of ſiluer.
7 And if it bee from ſixtie yeeres olde, and aboue, if it bee a male, then thy eſtimation ſhall be fifteene ſhekels, and for the female ten ſhekels.
8 But if hee bee poorer then thy eſtimation, then hee ſhall preſent himſelfe before the Prieſt, and the Prieſt ſhal value him: according to his abilitie that vowed, ſhall the Prieſt value him.
9 And if it bee a beaſt whereof men bring an offering vnto the LORD, all that any man giueth of ſuch vnto the LORD, ſhall be holy.
10 He ſhal not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: And if he ſhall at al change beaſt for beaſt, then it & the exchange thereof ſhall be holy.
11 And if it be any vncleane beaſt, of which they doe not offer a ſacrifice vnto the LORD, then he ſhall preſent the beaſt before the Prieſt:
12 And the Prieſt ſhall value it, whether it be good or bad: as thou † valueſt it who art the Prieſt; ſo ſhall it be. † Heb. according to thy eſtimation O Prieſt, &c.
13 But if hee will at all redeeme it, then hee ſhall adde a fift part thereof vnto thy eſtimation.
14 ¶ And when a man ſhall ſanctifie his houſe to bee holy vnto the LORD, then the Prieſt ſhall eſtimate it, whether it bee good or bad: as the Prieſt ſhall eſtimate it, ſo ſhall it ſtand.
15 And if hee that ſanctified it, will redeeme his houſe, then hee ſhall adde the fift part of the money of thy eſtimation vnto it, and it ſhall be his.
16 And if a man ſhall ſanctifie vnto the LORD ſome part of a fielde of his poſſeſſion, then thy eſtimation ſhall bee according to the ſeede thereof: || An homer of barley ſeed ſhall be valued at fiftie ſhekels of ſiluer. || Or, the land of an Homer, &c.
17 If he ſanctifie his field from the yeere of Iubile, according to thy eſtimatiō it ſhall ſtand.
18 But if hee ſanctifie his field after the Iubile, then the Prieſt ſhall reckon vnto him the money, according to the yeeres that remaine, euen vnto the yeere of the Iubile, and it ſhall bee abated from thy eſtimation.
19 And if he that ſanctified the field, will in any wiſe redeeme it, then hee ſhall adde the fift part of the money of thy eſtimation vnto it, and it ſhalbe aſſured to him.
20 And if he will not redeeme the field, or if he haue ſold the field to another man, it ſhal not be redeemed any more.
21 But the fielde, when it goeth out in the Iubile, ſhall be holy vnto the LORD, as a field deuoted: the poſſeſſion thereof ſhall bee the Prieſts.
22 And if a man ſanctifie vnto the LORD a field which hee hath bought, which is not of the fields of his poſſeſſion:
23 Then the Prieſt ſhall reckon vnto him the worth of thy eſtimation, euen vnto the yeere of the Iubile, and hee ſhall giue thine eſtimation in that day, as a holy thing vnto the LORD.
24 In the yeere of the Iubile, the field ſhall returne vnto him of whom it was bought, euen to him to whome the poſſeſſion of the land did belong.
25 And all thy eſtimations ſhall bee according to the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: *twentie Gerahs ſhall be the ſhekel. *Exod.30.13. num.3.47 ezech.45.12
26 ¶ Onely the † firſtling of the beaſtes, which ſhould be the LORDS firſtling, no man ſhal ſanctifie it, whether it be oxe, or ſheepe: It is the LORDS. † Heb. firſt borne, &c.
27 And if it be of an vncleane beaſt, then hee ſhall redeeme it according to thine eſtimation, and ſhall adde a fift part of it thereto: Or if it be not redeemed, then it ſhall be ſold according to thy eſtimation.
28 *Notwithſtanding, no deuoted thing that a man ſhall deuote vnto the LORD, of all that he hath, both of man and beaſt, and of the field of his poſſeſſion, ſhall bee ſold or redeemed: euery deuoted thing is moſt holy vnto the LORD. *Ioſh.6.19
29 None deuoted, which ſhall be deuoted of men, ſhall be redeemed: but ſhall ſurely bee put to death.

30 And all the tithe of the land, whether of the seed of the land, or of the fruite of the tree, is the LORDS: it is holy vnto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeeme ought of his tithes, he shall adde thereto the fifth part thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herde, or of the flocke, euen of whatsoeuer passeth vnder the rod, the tenth shall bee holy vnto the LORD.

33 Hee shall not search whether it bee good or bad, neither shall he change it: & if he change it at all, then both it, and the change thereof, shalbe holy: it shall not be redeemed.

34 These are the Commaundements which the LORD commaunded Moses, for the children of Israel in mount Sinai.

The fourth Booke of Moses, called Numbers.

CHAP. I.

1 God commaundeth Moses to number the people. 5 The Princes of the Tribes. 17 The number of euery tribe. 47 The Leuites are exempted for the seruice of the Lord.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wildernesse of Sinai, in the Tabernacle of the congregation, on the first day of the second moneth, in the second yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 * Take yee the summe of all the Congregation of the children of Israel, after their families, by the house of their fathers, with the number of their names, euery male by their polle:

* Exod. 30. 12

3 From twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that are able to goe foorth to warre in Israel: thou and Aaron shall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there shall be a man of euery Tribe: euery one head of the house of his fathers.

5 ¶ And these are the names of the men that shall stand with you: of the tribe of Reuben, Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon: Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Iudah: Nahshon, the sonne of Amminadab.

8 Of Issachar: Nethaneel, the sonne of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun: Eliab the sonne of Helon.

10 Of the children of Ioseph: of Ephraim, Elishama the sonne of Ammihud: of Manasseh, Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

11 Of Beniamin: Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan: Ahiezer, the son of Ammishaddai.

13 Of Asher: Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

14 Of Gad: Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel.

15 Of Naphtali: Ahira the sonne of Enan.

16 These were the renowned of the congregation, Princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thousands in Israel.

17 ¶ And Moses and Aaron tooke these men, which are expressed by their names.

18 And they assembled all the Congregation together on the first day of the second moneth, and they declared their pedigrees after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward by their polle.

19 As the LORD commaunded Moses, so hee numbred them in the wildernesse of Sinai.

20 And the children of Reuben Israels eldest son, by their generations after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of their names, by their polle, euery male from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

21 Those that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Reuben, were fourty & sixe thousand and fiue hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, those that were numbred of them, according to the number of the names, by their polles, euery male from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

23 Those that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Simeon, were fiftie & nine thousand, and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad by their generations, after their families by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

25 Those that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Gad, were fortie & fiue thousand, sixe hundred and fiftie.

26 ¶ Of the children of Iudah by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

27 Those that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Iudah, were threescore and fourteene thousand, and sixe hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Issachar, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

29 Those that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Issachar, were fiftie & foure thousand, and foure hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

31 Those

31 Those that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Zebulun, were fiftie and seuen thousand, and foure hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Ioseph, namely, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

33 Those that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Ephraim, were fourtie thousand, and fiue hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manasseh by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

35 Those that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Manasseh, were thirtie and two thousand, and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Beniamin by their generations, after their families by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

37 Those that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Beniamin, were thirty and fiue thousand, and foure hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

39 Those that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Dan, were threescore and two thousand, and seuen hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Asher, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

41 Those that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Asher, were fourtie and one thousand, and fiue hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

43 Those that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Naphtali, were fifty and three thousand, and foure hundred.

44 These are those that were numbred, which Moses and Aaron numbred, and the Princes of Israel, being twelue men, each one was for the house of his fathers.

45 So were all those that were numbred of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre in Israel:

46 Euen all they that were numbred, were sixe hundred thousand, and three thousand, and fiue hundred and fiftie.

47 ¶ But the Leuites after the tribe of their fathers were not numbred among them.

48 For the LORD had spoken vnto Moses, saying,

49 Only thou shalt not number the Tribe of Leui, neither take the summe of them among the children of Israel.

50 But thou shalt appoint the Leuites ouer the Tabernacle of Testimony, and ouer all the vessels thereof, and ouer all things that belong to it: they shall beare the Tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof, and they shall minister vnto it, and shal encampe round about the Tabernacle.

51 And when the Tabernacle setteth forward, the Leuites shall take it downe: & when the Tabernacle is to bee pitched, the Leuites shall set it vp: and the stranger that commeth nigh, shalbe put to death.

52 And the children of Israel shal pitch their tents euery man by his owne campe, and euery man by his owne standerd: throwout their hostes.

53 But the Leuites shall pitch round about the Tabernacle of Testimony, that there be no wrath vpon the Congregation of the children of Israel: and the Leuites shal keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of Testimony.

54 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commaunded Moses, so did they.

CHAP. II.

1 The order of the Tribes in their tents.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses and vnto Aaron, saying,

2 Euery man of the children of Israel shall pitch by his owne standerd, with the ensigne of their fathers house: † far off about the Tabernacle of the Congregation shall they pitch.

† Heb. ouer against.

3 And on the East side toward the rising of the Sunne, shall they of the standard of the campe of Iudah pitch, throughout their armies: and Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab, shal be captaine of the children of Iudah.

4 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, were threescore & fourteene thousand, and sixe hundred.

5 And those that doe pitch next vnto him, shalbe the tribe of Issachar: and Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar shalbe captaine of the children of Issachar.

6 And his hoste, and those that were numbred thereof, were fifty and foure thousand, and foure hundred.

7 Then the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the sonne of Helon, shall be captaine of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his hoste, and those that were numbred thereof, were fiftie and seuen thousand, and foure hundred.

9 All that were numbred in the campe of Iudah, were an hundred thousand, and fourescore thousand, and sixe thousand, and foure hundred, throughout their armies: these shall first set forth.

10 ¶ On the Southside shalbe the standerd of the campe of Reuben, according to their armies: and the captaine of the children of Reuben shalbe Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

11 And his hoste, and those that were numbred thereof, were fortie and sixe thousand, and fiue hundred.

12 And those which pitch by him, shall bee

the tribe of Simeon, and the captaine of the children of Simeon shall be Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

13 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, were fiftie and nine thousand, and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captaine of the sonnes of Gad shalbe Eliasaph the sonne of Reuel.

15 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, were fourtie and five thousand, and five hundred and fiftie.

16 All that were numbred in the campe of Reuben were an hundred thousand, and fiftie and one thousand, and foure hundred and fiftie throughout their armies: and they shal set forth in the second ranke.

17 ¶ Then the Tabernacle of the Congregation shall set forward with the campe of the Leuites, in the midst of the campe: as they encampe, so shall they set forward, every man in his place by their standerds.

18 ¶ On the West side shall bee the standerd of the campe of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captaine of the sonnes of Ephraim, shalbe Elishama the sonne of Ammihud.

19 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, were fourtie thousand and five hundred.

20 And by him shall bee the tribe of Manasseh: and the captaine of the children of Manasseh, shall ber Gamaliel the sonne of Pedahzur.

21 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, were thirtie and two thousand, and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Beniamin: and the captaine of the sonnes of Beniamin, shalbe Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

23 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, were thirtie and five thousand, and foure hundred.

24 All that were numbred of the campe of Ephraim, were an hundred thousand, and eight thousand, and an hundred, throughout their armies: and they shall goe forward in the third ranke.

25 ¶ The standerd of the campe of Dan shall be on the Northside by their armies: and the captaine of the children of Dan shalbe Ahiezer, the sonne of Ammishaddai.

26 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, were three score and two thousand, and seuen hundred.

27 And those that encampe by him, shall be the tribe of Asher: and the captaine of the children of Asher, shalbe Pagiel the son of Ocran.

28 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, were forty and one thousand, and five hundred.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captaine of the children of Naphtali, shall be Ahira the sonne of Enan.

30 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, were fiftie and three thousand, and foure hundred.

31 All they that were numbred in the campe of Dan, were an hundred thousand, and fiftie and seuen thousand, and five hundred: they shal go hindmost with their standerds.

32 ¶ These are those which were numbred of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers; all those that were numbred of the campes throughout their hostes, were five hundred thousand, and three thousand and five hundred and fiftie.

33 But the Leuites were not numbred among the children of Israel, as the LORD commanded Moses.

34 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses: so they pitched by their standerds, and so they set forward euery one after their families, according to the house of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

1 The sonnes of Aaron. 5 The Leuites are giuen to the Priests for the service of the Tabernacle, 11 In stead of the first borne. 14 The Leuites are numbred by their families. 21 The families, number, and charge of the Gershonites, 27 Of the Kohathites, 33 Of the Merarites. 38 The place and charge of Moses and Aaron. 40 The first borne are freed by the Leuites. 44 The ouerplus are redeemed.

THese also are the generations of Aaron and Moses, in the day that the LORD spake with Moses in Mount Sinai.

2 And these are the names of the sonnes of Aaron: Nadab the* first borne, and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar. * Exod.6.23

3 These are the names of the sonnes of Aaron the Priests, which were anointed, † whom hee consecrated to minister in the Priestes office. † Heb. whose hand he filled.

4 * And Nadab and Abihu dyed before the LORD, when they offered strange fire before the LORD, in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, & they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministred in the Priests office in the sight of Aaron their father. * Leuit.10.1. chap.26.61 1.chro.24.2

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Bring the tribe of Leui neere, and present them before Aaron the Priest, that they may minister vnto him.

7 And they shall keepe his charge, and the charge of the whole Congregation before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to doe the service of the Tabernacle.

8 And they shall keepe all the instruments of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the children of Israel, to doe the service of the Tabernacle.

9 And thou shalt giue the Leuites vnto Aaron and to his sons: they are wholly giuen vnto him out of the children of Israel.

10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sonnes, and they shall waite on their Priests office: and the stranger that commeth nigh, shall be put to death.

11 And the LORD spake vnto Moses saying,

12 And I, behold, I haue taken the Leuites from among the children of Israel, in stead of all the first borne that openeth the matrice among the children of Israel: therefore the Leuites shall be mine,

13 Because all the first borne are mine: * for on the day that I smote all the first borne in the land of Egypt, I hallowed vnto me all the first borne in Israel, both man and beast, mine they shall be: I am the LORD. * Exod.13.2 Leuit.27.26 chap.8.16 luke 2.23

14 ¶ And

14 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, saying,

15 Number the children of Leui, after the house of their fathers, by their families: euery male from a moneth old and vpward shalt thou number them.

16 And * Moses numbred them according to the † word of the LORD, as hee was commanded. * Gen.46.11 exod.6.16 chap.26.57 1.chro.6.11 † Heb.mouth.

17 And these were the sons of Leui, by their names: Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 And these are the names of the sonnes of Gershon, by their families: Libni, and Shimei.

19 And the sons of Kohath by their families: Amram, and Izehar, Hebron, and Vzziel.

20 And the sonnes of Merari by their families: Mahli, and Mushi: these are the families of the Leuites, according to the house of their fathers.

21 Of Gershon was the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: these are the families of the Gershonites.

22 Those that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males from a moneth olde and vpward, euen those that were numbred of them, were seuen thousand and five hundred.

23 The families of the Gershonites shall pitch behind the Tabernacle Westward.

24 And the chiefe of the house of the father of the Gershonites, shalbe Eliasaph the sonne of Lael.

25 And the charge of the sonnes of Gershon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, shallbe the Tabernacle, & the tent, the couering therof, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the congregation;

26 And the hangings of the Court, and the curtaine for the doore of the Court, which is by the Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, and the cordes of it, for all the seruice thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath was the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izeharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Vzzielites: these are the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males, from a moneth old and vpward, were eight thousand, and five hundred, keeping the charge of the Sanctuary.

29 The families of the sonnes of Kohath, shal pitch on the side of the Tabernacle Southward.

30 And the chiefe of the house of the father of the families of the Kohathites shalbe Elizaphan the sonne of Vzziel.

31 And their charge shalbe the Arke, and the Table, and the Candlesticke, and the Altars, and the vessels of the Sanctuary, wherewith they minister, and the hanging, and all the seruice thereof.

32 And Eleazar the son of Aaron the Priest, shal be chiefe ouer the chiefe of the Leuites, and haue the ouersight of them that keepe the charge of the Sanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari was the familie of the Mahlites, and the family of the Mushites: these are the families of Merari.

34 And those that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males from a moneth old and vpward, were five thousand and two hundred.

35 And the chiefe of the house of the father of the families of Merari, was Zuriel the sonne of Abihail: these shall pitch on the side of the Tabernacle Northwards.

36 And † vnder the custody and charge of the sonnes of Merari, shalbe the boards of the Tabernacle, and the barres therof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof, and all the vessels thereof and all that serueth thereto: † Heb. the office of the charge.

37 And the pillars of the Court round about, and their sockets, and their pinnes, and their cordes,

38 ¶ But those that encampe before the Tabernacle toward the East, euen before the Tabernacle of the Congregation Eastward, shall be Moses and Aaron, and his sons, keeping the charge of the Sanctuary, for the charge of the children of Israel: and the stranger that commeth nigh, shalbe put to death.

39 All that were numbred of the Leuites, which Moses and Aaron numbred at the commandement of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a moneth olde and vpward, were twentie and two thousand.

40 ¶ And the LORD saide vnto Moses: Number all the first borne of the males of the children of Israel, from a moneth olde and vpward, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou shalt take the Leuites for mee, (I am the LORD) in stead of al the first borne among the children of Israel, and the cattell of the Leuites, in stead of all the firstlings among the cattell of the children of Israel.

42 And Moses numbred as the LORD commanded him, all the first borne among the children of Israel.

43 And al the first borne males, by the number of names, from a moneth old and vpward, of those that were numbred of them, were twentie and two thousand, two hundred and three score and thirteene.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

45 Take the Leuites in stead of all the first borne among the children of Israel, and the cattell of the Leuites in stead of their cattell, and the Leuites shall be mine: I am the LORD.

46 And for those that are to bee redeemed of the two hundred and three score and thirteene, of the first borne of the children of Israel, which are more then the Leuites;

47 Thou shalt euen take five shekels a piece, by the polle, after the shekel of the Sanctuarie shalt thou take them; the shekel is twentie gerahs. * Exod. 30.13 leuit.27.25 chap.18.16 ezek.45.12

48 And thou shalt giue the money, wherewith the odde number of them is to bee redeemed, vnto Aaron and to his sonnes.

49 And Moses tooke the redemption money, of them that were ouer & aboue them that were redeemed by the Leuites.

50 Of the first borne of the children of Israel tooke he the money: a thousand, three hundred, and three score and five shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

51 And Moses gaue the money of them

that were reckoned, vnto Aaron, & to his sons, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The age and time of the Leuites seruice. 4 The carriage of the Kohathites, when the Priests haue taken downe the Tabernacle. 16 The charge of Eleazar. 17 The office of the Priests. 21 The carriage of the Gershonites. 29 The carriage of the Merarites. 34 The number of the Kohathites, 38 Of the Gershonites, 42 And of the Merarites.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

2 Take the summe of the sons of Kohath, from among the sons of Leui, after their families, by the house of their fathers.

3 From thirtie yeres old and vpward, euen vntill fiftie yeeres olde, all that enter into the host, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 This shalbe the seruice of the sons of Kohath, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, about the most holy things.

5 ¶ And when the campe setteth forward, Aaron shall come, and his sonnes, and they shall take downe the couering vaile, and couer the Arke of Testimonie with it:

6 And shal put thereon the couering of badgers skinnes, and shall spread ouer it a cloth wholly of blewe, and shall put in the staues thereof.

*Exod.25.30 7 And vpon the * table of Shewbread they shall spread a cloth of blew, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoones, and the bowles, and couers to || couer withall: and the continual bread shall be thereon.

|| Or, powre out withall.

8 And they shall spread vpon them a cloth of scarlet, and couer the same with a couering of badgers skinnes, and shall put in the staues thereof.

*Exod.25.24 9 And they shall take a cloth of blewe, and couer the * candlestick of the light, and his *Exod. 25.38 lampes, and his tongues,* and his snuffe dishes, and all the oyle vessels thereof, wherewith they minister vnto it.

10 And they shall put it, and all the vessels thereof, within a couering of badgers skinnes, and shall put it vpon a barre.

11 And vpon the golden altar they shall spread a cloth of blew, and couer it with a couering of badgers skinnes, and shall put to the staues thereof.

12 And they shall take all the instruments of ministery, wherewith they minister in the Sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blewe, and couer them with a couering of badgers skinnes, and shall put them on a barre.

13 And they shall take away the ashes from the Altar, and spread a purple cloath thereon:

14 And they shall put vpon it all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, euen the censers, the fleshhookes, and the shouels, and the ||basons, all the vessels of the Altar, & they shall spread vpon it a couering of badgers skins, and put to the staues of it.

||Or, brasen.

15 And when Aaron and his sonnes haue made an ende of couering the Sanctuary, and all the vessels of the Sanctuary, as the campe is to iust forward: after that, the sons of Kohath shall come to beare it: but they shall not touch any holy thing, lest they die. These things are the burden of the sonnes of Kohath in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, perteineth the oyle for the light, and the * sweete incense, and the daily meate offering, and the * anoynting oyle, and the ouerlight of all the Tabernacle, and of all that therein is, in the Sanctuary, and in the vessels thereof.

*Exod. 30.34
*Exod. 30.25

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

18 Cutte yee not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites, from among the Leuites.

19 But thus doe vnto them, that they may liue, and not die when they approach vnto the most holy things, Aaron and his sons shall goe in, and appoint them euery one to his seruice, and to his burden.

20 But they shall not goe in to see when the holy things are couered, lest they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

22 Take also the sum of the sonnes of Gershon, throughout the houses of their fathers, by their families:

23 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, vntill fiftie yeeres olde shalt thou number them: all that enter in † to performe the seruice, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

† Hebr. to warre the warfare.

24 This is the seruice of the families of the Gershonites, to serue, and for || burdens.

|| Or, cariage.

25 And they shall beare the curtaines of the Tabernacle, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation: his couering, and the couering of the badgers skinnes that is aboue vpon it, the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And the hangings of the Court, and the hangings for the doore of the gate of the Court which is by the Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, and their cordes, and all the instruments of their seruice, and all that is made for them: so shall they serue.

27 At the † appointment of Aaron and his sonnes shal be all the seruice of the sonnes of the Gershonites in al their burdens, and in al their seruice: & yee shall appoint vnto them in charge all their burdens.

† Heb. mouth

28 This is the seruice of the families of the sonnes of Gershon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and their charge shalbe vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

29 ¶ As for the sonnes of Merari, thou shalt number them after their families, by the house of their fathers:

30 From thirtie yeeres old & vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres olde shalt thou number them, euery one that entreth into the † seruice, to doe the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

† Heb. warfare.

31 And this is the charge of their burden, according to all their seruice, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, * the boards of the Tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and sockets thereof:

*Exod.26.15

32 And the pillars of the Court round about, and

and their sockets, and their pinnes, and their coards, with all their instruments, and with all their seruice: and by name ye shall reckon the instruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This is the seruice of the families of the sonnes of Merari, according to all their seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

34 ¶ And Moses and Aaron, and the chiefe of the Congregation, numbred the sonnes of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the house of their fathers;

35 From thirty yeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeres old, euery one that entreth in to the seruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

36 And those that were numbred of them by their families, were two thousand, seuen hundred and fiftie.

37 These were they that were numbred of the families of the Kohathites: all that might do seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandement of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

38 And those that were numbred of the sonnes of Gershon, throughout their families, and by the house of their fathers;

39 From thirty yeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres olde, euery one that entreth in to the seruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

40 Euen those that were numbred of them, throughout their families, by the houses of their fathers, were two thousand, and sixe hundred and thirtie.

41 These are they that were numbred of the families of the sonnes of Gershon, of all that might doe seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, whom Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commaundement of the LORD.

42 ¶ And those that were numbred of the families of the sonnes of Merari, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers:

43 From thirty yeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeres old, euery one that entreth in to the seruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

44 Euen those that were numbred of them after their families, were three thousand and two hundred.

45 These be those that were numbred of the families of the sonnes of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbred according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

46 All those that were numbred of the Leuites, whom Moses and Aaron, and the chiefe of Israel numbred, after their families, and after the house of their fathers:

47 From thirty yeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeere old, euery one that came to doe the seruice of the ministerie, and the seruice of the burden in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

48 Euen those that were numbred of them, were eight thousand, and fiue hundred, and fourescore.

49 According to the commaundement of the LORD, they were numbred by the hand of Moses, euery one according to his seruice, and according to his burden: Thus were they numbred of him, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. V.

1 The vncleane are remooued out of the campe. 5 Restitution is to bee made in trespasses. 11 The triall of Ielousie.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Commaund the children of Israel, that they * put out of the campe euery leper, and euery one that hath an * issue, and whosoeuer is defiled by the dead.

*Leuit.13.3.
*Leuit.15.2.
*Leuit.21.1.

3 Both male and female shall ye put out, without the campe shall ye put them, that they defile not their campes in the middest whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out, without the campe: as the LORD spake vnto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Speak vnto the children of Israel, * When a man or woman shall commit any sinne that men commit, to doe a trespasse against the LORD, and that person be guiltie;

*Leuit. 6.2.

7 Then they shal confesse their sinne which they haue done: and hee shall recompense his trespasse, * with the principall thereof, and adde vnto it the fifth part thereof, and giue it vnto him against whom he hath trespassed.

*Leuit. 6.5.

8 But if the man haue no kinsman to recompense the trespasse vnto, let the trespasse be recompensed vnto the LORD, euen to the Priest: beside the ram of the atonement, wherby an atonement shalbe made for him.

9 And euery || offring of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they bring vnto the Priest, shall be his.

||Or, heaue offerings.

10 And euery mans hallowed things shalbe his: whatsoeuer any man giueth the Priest, it shalbe * his.

*Leuit.10.12.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, If any mans wife go aside, and commit a trespasse against him;

13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept close, and shee be defiled, and there bee no witnesse against her, neither shee be taken with the maner;

14 And the spirit of Iealousie come vpon him, and he be iealous of his wife, and she be defiled: or if the spirit of iealousie come vpon him, and he be iealous of his wife, and she be not defiled:

15 Then shall the man bring his wife vnto the Priest, and hee shall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an ephah of barley meale: he shall powre no oyle vpon it, nor put frankincense thereon; for it is an offring of Iealousie, an offering of memorial, bringing iniquitie to remembrance:

16 And the Priest shall bring her neere, and set her before the LORD.

17 And the Priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessell, and of the dust that is in the floore

house of the Tabernacle the Priest shall take, and put it into the water:

18 And the Priest shall let the woman before the LORD, and uncouer the womans head, and put the offering of memorial in her handes, which is the Ielousie offering: and the Priest shall haue in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse.

19 And the Priest shal charge her by an oath, and say vnto the woman, If no man haue lien with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to vncleanesse ‖ with another in stead of thy husband, bee thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse.

‖ Or, being in the power of thy husband. Heb. vnder thy husband.

20 But if thou hast gone aside to another in stead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man hath lien with thee beside thine husband:

21 Then the Priest shal charge the woman with an oath of cursing, and the Priest shall say vnto the woman, The LORD make thee a curse, and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doeth make thy thigh to † rot, and thy belly to swell.

† Heb. fall.

22 And this water that causeth the curse, shall goe into thy bowels, to make thy belly to swell, and thy thigh to rot: and the woman shal say, Amen, Amen.

23 And the Priest shall write these curses in a booke, and he shall blot them out with the bitter water:

24 And hee shall cause the woman to drinke the bitter water that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse shal enter into her, and become bitter.

25 Then the Priest shal take the ielousie offering out of the womans hand, and shall waue the offering before the LORD, and offer it vpon the Altar.

26 And the Priest shall take an handfull of the offering, euen the memorial thereof, & burne it vpon the altar, and afterward shall cause the woman to drinke the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drinke the water, then it shall come to passe, that if shee bee defiled, and haue done trespasse against her husband, that the water that causeth the curse, shall enter into her, and become bitter, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall rot: and the woman shall be a curse among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be cleane, then shee shall be free, and shall conceiue seede.

29 This is the law of ielousies, when a wife goeth aside to another in stead of her husband, and is defiled:

30 Or when the spirit of ielousie commeth vpon him, and he be ielous ouer his wife, and shall set the woman before the LORD, and the Priest shall execute vpon her all this law.

31 Then shall the man be guiltelesse from iniquitie, and this woman shall beare her iniquitie.

CHAP. VI.

* The Lawe of the Nazarite. 22 The forme of blessing the people.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When either man or woman shall ‖ separate themselues to vowe a vowe of a Nazarite, to separate themselues vnto the LORD:

‖ Or, make themselues Nazarites.

3 He shall separate himselfe from wine, and strong drinke, and shall drinke no vineger of wine, or vineger of strong drinke, neither shal he drinke any liquour of grapes, nor eate moist grapes, nor dried.

4 All the dayes of his ‖ separation shall hee eat nothing that is made of the † vine tree, from the kernels euen to the huske.

‖ Or, Nazariteship. † Heb. vine of the wine.

5 All the dayes of the vow of his separation, there shall no * rasour come vpon his head: vntill the dayes bee fulfilled in the which he separateth himselfe vnto the LORD, he shall bee holy, and shall let the locks of the haire of his head grow.

* Iudg. 13.5. 1. Sam. 1.11.

6 All the dayes that he separateth himselfe vnto the LORD, hee shall come at no dead body.

7 Hee shall not make himselfe vncleane for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they dye: because the † consecration of his God is vpon his head.

† Heb. separation.

8 All the dayes of his separation he is holy vnto the LORD.

9 And if any man dye very suddenly by him, and hee hath defiled the head of his consecration, then he shall shaue his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seuenth day shall hee shaue it.

10 And on the eight day he shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons to the Priest, to the dooze of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

11 And the Priest shall offer the one for a sinne offring, and the other for a burnt offring, and make an atonement for him, for that he sinned by the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day.

12 And he shal consecrate vnto the LORD the dayes of his separation, and shall bring a lambe of the first yeere for a trespasse offering: but the dayes that were before, shalbe † lost, because his separation was defiled.

† Heb. fall.

13 ¶ And this is the lawe of the Nazarite: when the dayes of his separation are fulfilled, he shalbe brought vnto the dooze of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

14 And hee shall offer his offering vnto the LORD, one hee lambe of the first yeere without blemish for a burnt offring, and one ewe lambe of the first yeere without blemish, for a sinne offering, and one lambe without blemish for peace offerings,

15 And a basket of vnleauened bread, cakes of fine flowre mingled with oile, and wafers of vnleauened bread anoynted with oyle, and their meate offering, and their drinke offerings.

16 And the Priest shal bring them before the LORD, and shall offer his sinne offering, and his burnt offering.

17 And hee shall offer the ramme for a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, with the basket of vnleauened bread: the Priest shal offer also his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

18 * And the Nazarite shall shaue the head of his separation, at the dooze of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall take the haire

* Acts 21.24.

haire of the head of his separation, and put it in the fire which is vnder the sacrifice of the peace offerings.

19 And the Priest shall take the sodden shoulder of the ramme, and one vnleauened cake out of the basket, and one vnleauened wafer, and shall put them vpon the handes of the Nazarite, after the haire of his separation is shauen.

* Exod. 29.27 20 And the Priest shall waue them * for a waue offering before the LORD: this is holy for the Priest, with the waue breast, and heaue shoulder: and after that, the Nazarite may drinke wine.

21 This is the Lawe of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, and of his offering vnto the LORD for his separation, besides that, that his hand shall get: according to the vow which he vowed, so he must doe after the law of his separation.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Speake vnto Aaron & vnto his sonnes, saying, On this wise ye shall blesse the children of Israel, saying vnto them:

24 The LORD blesse thee, and keepe thee:

25 The LORD make his face shine vpon thee, and be gracious vnto thee:

26 The LORD lift vp his countenance vpon thee, and giue thee peace.

27 And they shall put my Name vpon the children of Israel, and I will blesse them.

CHAP. VII.

1 The offering of the Princes at the dedication of the Tabernacle. 10 Their seuerall offerings at the dedication of the Altar. 89 God speaketh to Moses from the Mercie seat.

* Exod. 40.18. AND it came to passe on the day that Moses had fully * set vp the Tabernacle, and had anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the altar, and all the vessels thereof, and had anoynted them, and sanctified them;

2 That the princes of Israel, heads of the house of their fathers, (who were the princes of † Heb. who stood the tribes, and were ouer them that were numbred) offered:

3 And they brought their offring before the LORD, six couered wagons, and twelue oxen: a wagon for two of the princes, and for one an ore, and they brought them before the Tabernacle.

4 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

5 Take it of them, that they may be to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou shalt giue them vnto the Leuites, to euery man according to his seruice.

6 And Moses tooke the wagons, and the oxen, and gaue them vnto the Leuites.

7 Two wagons and foure oxen, hee gaue vnto the sonnes of Gershon, according to their seruice.

8 And foure wagons and eight oxen he gaue vnto the sons of Merari, according vnto their seruice, vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

9 But vnto the sonnes of Kohath he gaue none: because the seruice of the Sanctuary belonging vnto them, was that they should beare vpon their shoulders.

10 ¶ And the Princes offred for dedicating of the altar, in the day that it was anoynted, euen the Princes offered their offering before the altar.

11 And the LORD said vnto Moses, They shall offer their offering each prince on his day, for the dedicating of the altar.

12 ¶ And he that offered his offring the first day, was Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab, of the tribe of Iudah.

13 And his offering was one siluer charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirtie shekels, one siluer bowle of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary: both of them were full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a * meat offering:

* Leuit. 2.4.

14 One spoone of ten shekels of gold, full of incense:

15 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering,

16 One kidde of the goates for a * sinne offering:

* Leuit. 4.23

17 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue he goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere: this was the offering of Nahshon the sonne of Aminadab.

18 ¶ On the second day Nethaneel the son of Zuar, Prince of Issachar did offer.

19 He offred for his offring one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie shekels, one siluer bowle of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering.

20 One spoone of gold of ten shekels, full of incense:

21 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the first yere, for a burnt offering:

22 One kidde of the goates for a sinne offering:

23 And for a sacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue he goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This was the offering of Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day, Eliab the sonne of Helon, prince of the children of Zebulun, did offer.

25 His offering was one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie shekels, one siluer bowle of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

26 One golden spoone of ten shekels, full of incense:

27 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering:

28 One kidde of the goates for a sinne offering:

29 And for a sacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue he goats, fiue lambs of the first yeere. This was the offering of Eliab the sonne of Helon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the sonne of Shedeur, Prince of the children of Reuben, did offer.

31 His offring was one siluer charger, of an hundred and thirty shekels, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

32 One golden spoone of ten shekels, full of incense;
33 One yong bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering;
34 One kidde of the goates for a sinne offering;
35 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This was the offering of Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.
36 ¶ On the fift day, Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai prince of the children of Simeon did offer.
37 His offering was one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie shekels, one siluer bowle of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering.
38 One golden spoone of ten shekels, full of incense;
39 One yong bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering;
40 One kidde of the goates for a sinne offering;
41 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue he goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This was the offering of Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.
42 ¶ On the sixt day Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel, prince of the children of Gad, offered;
43 His offring was one siluer charger, of the weight of an hundred and thirtie shekels, a siluer bowle of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering;
44 One golden spoone of ten shekels, full of incense;
45 One yong bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering;
46 One kidde of the goates for a sinne offering;
47 And for a sacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambs of the first yeere. This was the offering of Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel.
48 ¶ On the seuenth day, Elishama the son of Ammiud, prince of the children of Ephraim offered.
49 His offering was one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie shekels, one siluer bowle of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering;
50 One golden spoone of ten shekels, full of incense;
51 One yong bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering;
52 One kidde of the goates for a sinne offering;
53 And for a sacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue he goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This was the offering of Elishama the sonne of Ammiud.
54 ¶ On the eight day offered Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur, Prince of the children of Manasseh.
55 His offering was one siluer charger of an hundred and thirty shekels, one siluer bowle of seuentie shekels, after the shekell of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering;
56 One golden spoone of ten shekels, full of incense;
57 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering;
58 One kidde of the goates for a sinne offering.
59 And for a sacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambs of the first yeere. This was the offering of Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur.
60 ¶ On the ninth day, Abidan the sonne of Gideoni, Prince of the children of Beniamin, offered.
61 His offering was one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie shekels, a siluer bowle of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meate offering;
62 One golden spoone of ten shekels, full of incense;
63 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering;
64 One kidde of the goates for a sinne offering;
65 And for a sacrifice of peace offrings two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambs of the first yeere. This was the offring of Abidan the sonne of Gidioni.
66 ¶ On the tenth day Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai, Prince of the children of Dan offered.
67 His offering was one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie shekels, one siluer bowle of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering;
68 One golden spoone of ten shekels, full of incense;
69 One yong bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering;
70 One kidde of the goates for a sinne offering;
71 And for a sacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This was the offring of Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai.
72 ¶ On the eleuenth day, Pagiel the sonne of Ocran, Prince of the children of Asher, offered.
73 His offering was one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie shekels, one siluer bowle of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering;
74 One golden spoone of ten shekels, full of incence;
75 One yong bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering;
76 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering;
77 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambs of the first yeere. This was the offering of Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.
78 ¶ On the twelfth day Ahira the sonne of Enan, Prince of the children of Naphtali, offered.

79 His

79 His offering was one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie shekels, one siluer bowle of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:
80 One golden spoone of ten shekels, full of incense;
81 One yong bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering;
82 One kidde of the goates for a sinne offering;
83 And for a sacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This was the offering of Ahira the sonne of Enan.
84 This was the dedication of the Altar (in the day when it was anoynted) by the princes of Israel: twelue chargers of siluer, twelue siluer bowles, twelue spoones of gold;
85 Each charger of siluer weighing an hundred and thirtie shekels, each bowle seuentie: all the siluer vessels weighed two thousand and foure hundred shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.
86 The golden spoones were twelue, full of incense, weighing tenne shekels a piece, after the shekel of the Sanctuary: all the golde of the spoones, was an hundred and twentie shekels.
87 All the oxen for the burnt offering, were twelue bullocks, the rammes twelue, the lambs of the first yeere twelue, with their meat offering: and the kids of the goats for sinne offering, twelue.
88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace offerings, were twentie and foure bullockes, the rammes sixtie, the hee goates sixtie, the lambes of the first yeere, sixtie. This was the dedication of the altar, after that it was anoynted.
89 And when Moses was gone into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to speake † him, then hee heard the voyce of one speaking vnto him, from off the Mercie seate, that was vpon the Arke of Testimony from betweene the two Cherubims: and hee spake vnto him.

† *i. God.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 How the lampes are to be lighted. 5 The consecration of the Leuites. 23 The age and time of their seruice.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Speake vnto Aaron, and say vnto him, When thou *lightest the lamps, the lamps shal giue light, ouer against the candlestick. *Exod. 25.37. and 40.25.
3 And Aaron did so; he lighted the lampes thereof, ouer against the candlesticke, as the LORD * commanded Moses. *Exod. 25.31
4 And this worke of the candlesticke was of beaten golde, vnto the shaft thereof, vnto the flowres thereof was *beaten worke: according vnto the paterne which the LORD had shewed Moses, so he made the candlesticke. *Exod. 25.18.
5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
6 Take the Leuites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them. †*Heb. let them cause a razor to passe ouer, &c.*
7 And thus shalt thou doe vnto them, to cleanse them: sprinkle water of purifying vpon them, and *let them shaue all their flesh, and let them wash their cloathes, and so make themselues cleane.
8 Then let them take a yong bullocke with his meat offring, euen fine flowre mingled with oyle, and another yong bullocke shalt thou take for a sinne offering.
9 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: & thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israel together.
10 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the LORD, and the children of Israel shal put their hands vpon the Leuites.
11 And Aaron shall † offer the Leuites before the LORD for an † offring of the children of Israel, that † they may execute the seruice of the LORD. †*Heb. waue.* †*Heb. waue offering.* †*Heb. they may be to execute, &c.*
12 And the Leuites shal lay their hands vpon the heads of the bullocks: and thou shalt offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Leuites.
13 And thou shalt set the Leuites before Aaron, and before his sonnes, and offer them for an offering vnto the LORD.
14 Thus shalt thou separate the Leuites from among the children of Israel: and the Leuites shalbe * mine. * Chap. 3.45.
15 And after that, shall the Leuites go in, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them for an offering.
16 For they are wholly giuen vnto me, from among the children of Israel: in stead of such as open euery wombe, * euen in stead of the first borne of all the children of Israel, haue I taken them vnto me. * Chap. 3.13. exod. 13.2. luke 2.23.
17 For all the first borne of the children of Israel, are mine, both man and beast: on the day that I smote euery first borne in the land of Egypt, I sanctified them for my selfe.
18 And I haue taken the Leuites for all the first borne of the children of Israel.
19 And I haue giuen the Leuites as a † gift to Aaron, and to his sonnes, from among the children of Israel, to doe the seruice of the children of Israel, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel, that there bee no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come nigh vnto the Sanctuary. † *Heb. giuen.*
20 And Moses and Aaron, and all the Congregation of the children of Israel did to the Leuites according vnto all that the LORD commanded Moses, concerning the Leuites, so did the children of Israel vnto them.
21 And the Leuites were purified, and they washed their clothes; and Aaron offered them as an offering before the LORD, and Aaron made an atonement for them, to cleanse them.
22 And after that, went the Leuites in, to doe their seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation before Aaron, and before his sonnes: as the LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Leuites, so did they vnto them.
23 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
24 This is it that belongeth vnto the Leuites: from twentie and fiue yeeres olde and vpward

vpward, they ſhall goe in † to wayte vpon
† Heb. to warre the warfare of, &c.
the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congre-
gation.
25 And from the age of fiftie yeres they ſhal
† ceaſe waiting vpon the ſeruice therof, and ſhal
† Heb. returne from the warfare of the ſeruice.
ſerue no more:
26 But ſhall miniſter with their brethren in
the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to keepe
the charge, and ſhall doe no ſeruice: thus ſhalt
thou doe vnto the Leuites, touching their
charge.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Paſſeouer is commanded againe. 6 A ſecond Paſſeouer allowed for them that were vncleane or abſent. 15 The cloud guideth the remouings and incampings of the Iſraelites.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the
wilderneſſe of Sinai, in the firſt moneth of
the ſecond yere, after they were come out of the
land of Egypt, ſaying,
2 Let the children of Iſrael alſo keepe * the
**Exod. 12.1. &c. leuit. 23.5 chap. 28.16. deut. 16.2.*
Paſſeouer, at his appoynted ſeaſon.
3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth
† at euen, ye ſhall keepe it in his appoynted ſea-
† Heb. betweene the two euenings.
ſon: according to all the rites of it, and ac-
cording to all the Ceremonies thereof ſhall yee
keepe it.
4 And Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſ-
rael that they ſhould keepe the Paſſeouer.
5 And they kept the Paſſeouer on the four-
teenth day of the firſt moneth at Euen, in the
wilderneſſe of Sinai: according to all that the
LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did the chil-
dren of Iſrael.
6 ¶ And there were certaine men who were
defiled by the dead body of a man, that they
could not keepe the Paſſeouer on that day: and
they came before Moſes, and before Aaron on
that day.
7 And thoſe men ſaid vnto him, We are de-
filed by the dead body of a man: wherefore are
we kept backe, that we may not offer an offring
of the LORD in his appoynted ſeaſon among
the children of Iſrael?
8 And Moſes ſaid vnto them, Stand ſtill,
and I will heare what the LORD will com-
mand concerning you.
9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes,
ſaying,
10 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſay-
ing, If any man of you, or of your poſteritie ſhal
be vncleane by reaſon of a dead body, or be in a
iourney farre off, yet hee ſhall keepe the Paſſeo-
uer vnto the LORD.
11 The fourteenth day of the ſecond moneth
at euen they ſhall keepe it, and eat it with vnlea-
uened bread, and bitter herbs.
12 They ſhall leaue none of it vnto the mor-
**Exod. 12.46. Iohn 19.36.*
ning, nor breake any bone of it: * according to
all the ordinances of the Paſſeouer they ſhall
keepe it.
13 But the man that is cleane, and is not in
a iourney, and forbeareth to keepe the Paſſeouer,
euen the ſame ſoule ſhalbe cut off from his peo-
ple, becauſe hee brought not the offering of the
LORD in his appoynted ſeaſon: that man ſhal
beare his ſinne.
14 And if a ſtranger ſhall ſoiourne among
you, and will keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the
LORD; according to the ordinance of the
Paſſeouer, and according to the maner therof,
ſo ſhall he do: * ye ſhall haue one ordinance, both
**Exod. 12.49.*
for the ſtranger, and for him that was borne in
the land.
15 ¶ And * on the day that the Taberna-
**Exod. 40.34.*
cle was reared vp, the cloude couered the Ta-
bernacle, namely the tent of the Teſtimonie:
and at Euen there was vpon the Tabernacle,
as it were the appearance of fire, vntill the mor-
ning.
16 So it was alway, the cloud couered it
by day, and the appearance of fire by night.
17 And when the cloud was taken vp from
the Tabernacle, then after that, the children of
Iſrael iourneyed, & in the place where the cloude
abode, there the children of Iſrael pitched their
tents.
18 At the commandement of the LORD the
children of Iſrael iourneyed, and at the com-
maundement of the LORD they pitched: * as
**1.Cor. 10.1.*
long as the cloud abode vpon the Tabernacle,
they reſted in the tents.
19 And when the cloud † taried long vpon
† Heb. prolonged.
the Tabernacle many dayes, then the children
of Iſrael kept the charge of the LORD, and
iourneyed not.
20 And ſo it was when the cloud was a few
dayes vpon the Tabernacle, according to the
commaundement of the LORD, they abode in
their tents, and according to the commaunde-
ment of the LORD, they iourneyed not.
21 And ſo it was when the cloude † abode
† Heb. was.
from euen vnto the morning, and that the cloud
was taken vp in the morning, then they iour-
neyed: whether it was by day or by night that
the cloud was taken vp, they iourneyed.
22 Or whether it were two dayes, or a mo-
neth, or a yeere that the cloude taryed vpon the
Tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children
of Iſrael * abode in their tents, and iourney-
**Exod. 40. 36, 37.*
ed not: but when it was taken vp, they iour-
neyed.
23 At the commaundement of the LORD
they reſted in the tents, and at the commande-
ment of the LORD they iourneyed: they kept
the charge of the LORD, at the commaunde-
ment of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. X.

1 The vſe of the ſiluer Trumpets. 11 The Iſraelites remoue from Sinai to Paran. 14 The order of their march. 29 Hobab is intreated by Moſes not to leaue them. 33 The bleſſing of Moſes at the remouing and reſting of the Arke.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſay-
ing,
2 Make thee two trumpets of ſiluer: of an
whole piece ſhalt thou make them, that thou
mayſt vſe them for the calling of the aſſembly,
and for the iourneying of the camps.
3 And when they ſhall blowe with them,
all the aſſembly ſhall aſſemble themſelues to
thee at the dore of the Tabernacle of the Con-
gregation.
4 And if they blowe but with one trumpet,
then the Princes, which are heads of the thou-
ſands of Iſrael, ſhall gather themſelues vnto
thee.
5 When ye blow an alarme, then the camps
that lie on the Eaſt parts, ſhall go forward.
6 When you blowe an alarme the ſecond
time,

time, then the camps that lie on the Southſide
ſhall take their iourney: they ſhall blow an a-
larme for their iourneys.
7 But when the Congregation is to be ga-
thered together, you ſhall blowe: but you ſhall
not ſound an alarme.
8 And the ſonnes of Aaron the Prieſts ſhal
blow with the trumpets; and they ſhall bee to
you for an ordinance for euer throughout your
generations.
9 And if ye go to war in your land, againſt
the enemy that oppreſſeth you, then ye ſhal blow
an alarme with the trumpets, and ye ſhal be re-
membred before the LORD your God, and ye
ſhalbe ſaued from your enemies.
10 Alſo in the day of your gladneſſe, and in
your ſolemne dayes, and in the beginnings of
your moneths, ye ſhall blow with the trumpets
ouer your burnt offrings, and ouer the ſacrifices
of your peace offrings, that they may be to you
for a memoriall before your God: I am the
LORD your God.
11 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the twentieth
day of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond yeere,
that the cloude was taken vp from off the Ta-
bernacle of the Teſtimony.
12 And the children of Iſrael tooke their
iourneyes out of the wildernes of Sinai; and
the cloud reſted in the wildernes of Paran.
13 And they firſt tooke their iourney, accor-
ding to the commandement of the LORD by
the hand of Moſes.
14 ¶ * In the firſt place went the ſtanderd of
**Chap. 2.3.*
the campe of the children of Iudah, according
**Chap 1.7.*
to their armies, and ouer his hoſte was * Nah-
ſhon the ſonne of Amminadab.
15 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the
children of Iſſachar, was Nethaneel the ſonne
of Zuar.
16 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the
children of Zebulun, was Eliab the ſonne of
Helon.
17 And the Tabernacle was taken downe,
and the ſonnes of Gerſhon, and the ſonnes of
Merari ſet forward, bearing the Tabernacle.
18 ¶ And the ſtanderd of the campe of
Reuben ſet forward according to their armies:
and ouer his hoſt was Elizur the ſonne of She-
deur.
19 And ouer the hoſt of the tribe of the chil-
dren of Simeon, was Shelumiel the ſonne of
Zuriſhaddai.
20 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the
children of Gad, was Eliaſaph the ſonne of
Deuel.
21 And the Kohathites ſet forward, bearing
**Chap. 4.4.*
the * Sanctuary, and the † other did ſet vp the
|| That is, the Gerſhonites and the Merarites. See verſe 17.
Tabernacle againſt they came.
22 ¶ And the ſtanderd of the campe of the
children of Ephraim ſet forward, according to
their armies, and ouer his hoſte was Eliſhama
the ſonne of Ammiud.
23 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the
children of Manaſſeh, was Gamaliel the ſonne
of Pedazur.
24 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the
children of Beniamin, was Abidan the ſonne of
Gideoni.
25 ¶ And the ſtanderd of the campe of the
children of Dan ſet forward, which was the
rereward of all the campes throughout their
hoſtes: and ouer his hoſt was Ahiezer the ſonne
of Ammiſhaddai.
26 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the
children of Aſher, was Pagiel the ſonne of O-
cran.
27 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the
children of Naphtali, was Ahira the ſonne of
Enan.
28 † Thus were the iourneyings of the chil-
dren of Iſrael, according to their armies, when
† Heb. Theſe.
they ſet forward.
29 ¶ And Moſes ſaide vnto Hobab the ſon
of Raguel the Midianite Moſes father in law,
We are iourneying vnto the place of which the
LORD ſaid, I wil giue it you: come thou with
vs, and we will doe thee good: for the LORD
hath ſpoken good concerning Iſrael.
30 And hee ſaid vnto him, I will not goe,
but I wil depart to mine owne land, and to my
kinred.
31 And hee ſaid, Leaue vs not, I pray thee,
foraſmuch as thou knoweſt how wee are to en-
campe in the wildernes, and thou mayeſt be to
vs inſtead of eyes.
32 And it ſhall be if thou goe with vs, yea, it
ſhalbe, that what goodnes the LORD ſhal doe
vnto vs, the ſame will we doe vnto thee.
33 ¶ And they departed from the mount of
the LORD three dayes iourney: and the Arke
of the Couenant of the LORD went before
them in the three dayes iourney, to ſearch out a
reſting place for them.
34 And the cloude of the LORD was vp-
on them by day, when they went out of the
campe.
35 And it came to paſſe when the Arke ſet
forward, that Moſes ſaid, * Riſe vp LORD,
and let thine enemies be ſcattered, and let them
**Pſal. 68.1, 2.*
that hate thee, flee before thee.
36 And when it reſted, he ſaid, Returne, O
LORD, vnto the † many thouſands of Iſrael.
† Heb. ten thouſand thouſands.

CHAP. XI.

1 The burning at Taberah quenched by Moſes prayer. 4 The people luſt for fleſh, and lothe Manna. 10 Moſes complaineth of his charge. 16 God diuideth his burden vnto ſeuentie Elders. 31 Quailes are giuen in wrath at Kibroth-Hattaauah.

AND when the people || complained, † it diſ-
|| Or, were as it were complainers.
pleaſed the LORD: and the LORD heard
it: and his anger was kindled, and the fire of
the LORD burnt * among them, and conſu-
† Heb. it was euill in the eares of, &c.
med them that were in the vttermoſt parts of
the campe.
2 And the people cried vnto Moſes, and
**Pſal. 78.21.*
when Moſes prayed vnto the LORD, the fire
† was quenched.
3 And he called the name of the place, || Ta-
† Heb. ſunke.
berah: becauſe the fire of the LORD burnt a-
|| That is, A burning.
mong them.
4 ¶ And the * mixt multitude that was a-
**As Exod. 12.38.*
mong them, † fell a luſting, and the children of
Iſrael † alſo wept againe, and ſaid, * Who ſhall
† Heb. luſted a luſt.
giue vs fleſh to eate?
5 We remember the fiſh which we did eate
† Heb. returned and wept.
in Egypt freely: the cucumbers, and the me-
lons, and the leekes, and the onions, and the
**1.Cor. 10.6.*
garlicke.
6 But now our ſoule is dryed away, there
is nothing at all, beſides this Manna, before
our eyes.

*Exod.16.14. †Heb.eye of it, or, the eyes.

7 And *the Manna was as coriander seed, and the † colour thereof as the colour of Bdellium:

8 And the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in milles, or beat it in a mortar, and baked it in pans, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it was as the taste of fresh oyle.

9 And when the dewe fell vpon the campe in the night, the Manna fell vpon it.

10 ¶ Then Moses heard the people weepe throughout their families, euery man in the doore of his tent, and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly, Moses also was displeased.

11 And Moses sayd vnto the LORD, Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy seruant? and wherefore haue I not found fauour in thy sight? that thou layest the burden of all this people vpon me?

12 Haue I conceiued all this people? haue I begotten them, that thou shouldest say vnto me, Carry them in thy bosome (as a nursling father beareth the sucking childe) vnto the land which thou swarest vnto their fathers?

13 Whence should I haue flesh to giue vnto all this people? for they weepe vnto me, saying, Giue vs flesh, that we may eat.

14 I am not able to beare all this people alone, because it is too heauy for me.

15 And if thou deale thus with mee, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I haue found fauour in thy sight, and let mee not see my wretchednesse.

16 ¶ And the LORD saide vnto Moses, Gather vnto me seuenty men, of the Elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the Elders of the people, and officers ouer them: and bring them vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

17 And I will come downe and talke with thee there, and I will take of the Spirit which is vpon thee, and will put it vpon them, and they shall beare the burden of the people with thee, that thou beare it not thy selfe alone.

18 And say thou vnto the people, Sanctifie your selues against to morrowe, and yee shall eate flesh: (for you haue wept in the eares of the LORD, saying, Who shall giue vs flesh to eate? for it was well with vs in Egypt:) therefore the LORD will giue you flesh, and ye shall eate.

19 Ye shall not eate one day, nor two dayes, nor fiue dayes, neither tenne dayes, nor twenty dayes:

20 But euen a † whole moneth, vntill it come out at your nostrels, and it be loathsome vnto you, because that ye haue despised the LORD which is among you, and haue wept before him, saying, Why came we forth out of Egypt?

21 And Moses said, The people amongst whom I am, are sixe hundred thousand footemen, and thou hast said, I will giue them flesh, that they may eat a whole moneth.

22 Shall the flocks and the herds be slaine for them to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them?

*Esay 50.2. and 59.1.

23 And the LORD said vnto Moses, *Is the LORDS hand waxed short? thou shalt see now whether my word shall come to passe vnto thee, or not.

24 ¶ And Moses went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, and gathered the seuentie men of the Elders of the people, and let them round about the Tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came downe in a cloud, and spake vnto him, and tooke of the Spirit that was vpon him, and gaue it vnto the seuentie Elders: and it came to passe that when the Spirit rested vpon them, they prophesied, and did not cease.

26 But there remained two of the men in the campe, the name of the one was Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the Spirit rested vpon them, (and they were of them that were written, but went not out vnto the Tabernacle) and they prophesied in the campe.

27 And there ranne a yong man, and tolde Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad doe prophesie in the campe.

28 And Joshua the son of Nun, the seruant of Moses, one of his young men, answered and said, My lord Moses, forbid them.

29 And Moses said vnto him, Enuiest thou for my sake? would God that all the LORDS people were Prophets, and that the LORD would put his Spirit vpon them.

30 And Moses gate him into the campe, he and the Elders of Israel.

*Exod.16.13. psal.78.26. †Heb.as it were the way of a dai.

31 ¶ And there went foorth a *winde from the LORD, and brought quailes from the sea, and let them fall by the campe, †as it were a dayes iourney on this side, and as it were a dayes iourney on the other side round about the campe, and as it were two cubits high vpon the face of the earth.

32 And the people stood vp all that day, and all that night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quailes: he that gathered least, gathered tenne Homers: and they spread them all abroad for themselues round about the campe.

33 And while the *flesh was yet betweene their teeth, yer it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.

*Psal.78.31.

34 And hee called the name of that place, ‖ Kibroth-Hattaauah: because there they buried the people that lusted.

‖ That is, The graues of lust.

35 And the people iourneyed from Kibroth-Hattaauah, vnto Hazeroth: and † abode at Hazeroth.

† Heb. They were in, &c.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Godreuketh the sedition of Miriam and Aaron.* 10 *Miriam the leprosie is healed at the prayer of Moses.* 14 *God commandeth her to be shut out of the host.*

AND Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses, because of the ‖ Ethiopian woman whom he had maried: for he had † married an Ethiopian woman.

‖ Or, Cushite. † Heb. taken.

2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeede spoken only by Moses? hath he not spoken also by vs? And the LORD heard it.

3 (Now the man Moses was *very meeke, aboue all the men which were vpon the face of the earth.)

*Ecclus.12.3.

4 And the LORD spake suddenly vnto Moses,

Moses, and vnto Aaron, and vnto Miriam, Come out ye three vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and they three came out.

5 And the LORD came downe in the pillar of the cloude, and stood in the doore of the Tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth.

6 And he said, Heare now my wordes: If there be a Prophet among you, I the LORD will make my selfe knowen vnto him in a vision, and will speake vnto him in a dreame:

*Hebr.3.2.

7 *My seruant Moses is not so, who is faithfull in all mine house.

*Exod.33.11

8 *With him will I speake mouth to mouth euen apparantly, and not in darke speeches, and the similitude of the LORD shall hee behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to speake against my seruant Moses?

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them, and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the Tabernacle, and behold, Miriam became leprous, white as snow: and Aaron looked vpon Miriam, and behold, she was leprous.

11 And Aaron saide vnto Moses, Alas my lord, I beseech thee, lay not the sinne vpon vs, wherein wee haue done foolishly, and wherein we haue sinned:

12 Let her not be as one dead, of whom the flesh is halfe consumed, when hee commeth out of his mothers wombe.

13 And Moses cryed vnto the LORD, saying, Heale her now, O God, I beseech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, If her father had but spit in her face, should she not bee ashamed seuen dayes? let her bee * shut out from the campe seuen dayes, and after that let her be receiued in againe.

*Leuit.13.46

15 And Miriam was shut out from the campe seuen dayes: and the people iourneyed not, till Miriam was brought in againe.

16 And afterward the people remoued from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wildernesse of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The names of the men who were sent to search the land.* 17 *Their instructions.* 21 *Their allies.* 26 *Their relation.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Send thou men, that they may search the land of Canaan, which I giue vnto the children of Israel: of euery tribe of their fathers, shall yee send a man, euery one a ruler among them.

3 And Moses by the commaundement of the LORD, sent them from the wildernesse of Paran: all those men were heades of the children of Israel.

4 And these were their names. Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the sonne of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the sonne of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the sonne of Joseph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oshea the sonne of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Palti the son of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the son of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Joseph, namely of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the sonne of Susi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the sonne of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the sonne of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the son of Vophsi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the sonne of Machi.

16 These are the names of the men which Moses sent to spy out the land: and Moses called Oshea the sonne of Nun, Jehoshua.

17 ¶ And Moses sent them to spie out the land of Canaan, and said vnto them, Get you vp this way Southward, and goe vp into the mountaine:

18 And see the land what it is, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they bee strong or weake, few or many:

19 And what the land is that they dwel in, whether it be good or bad, and what cities they bee that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holds:

20 And what the land is, whether it bee fat or leane, whether there be wood therein, or not. And bee yee of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land: (Now the time was the time of the first ripe grapes)

21 ¶ So they went vp, & searched the land, from the wildernes of Zin, vnto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they ascended by the South, & came vnto Hebron: where Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, the children of Anak were: Now Hebron was built seuen yeeres before Zoan in Egypt.

23 *And they came vnto the ‖ brooke of Eshcol, and cut downe from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it betweene two vpon a staffe, and they brought of the pomegranates, and of the figs.

*Deut.1.24. ‖ Or, valley.

24 The place was called the ‖ brooke ‖ Eshcol, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Israel cut downe from thence.

‖ Or, valley. That is, a cluster of grapes.

25 And they returned from searching of the land after fourtie dayes.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Moses, and to Aaron, and to all the Congregation of the children of Israel vnto the wildernesse of Paran, to Kadesh, and brought backe word vnto them, and vnto all the congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they tolde him, and said, Wee came vnto the land whither thou sentest vs, and surely it floweth with * milke and hony: and this is the fruit of it.

*Exod.33.3.

28 Sauer the people bee strong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled and very great: and moreouer, we saw the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwel in the land of the South: and the Hittites, and the Iebusites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountaines: and the Canaanites dwel by the sea, and by the coast of Iordane.

30 And Caleb stilled the people before Mo-

lesse, and said, Let vs goe vp at once, and possesse it, for we are well able to ouercome it.

31 But the men that went vp with him, said, We be not able to go vp against the people, for they are stronger then we.

32 And they brought vp an euill report of the land which they had searched, vnto the children of Israel, saying, The land through which we haue gone to search it, is a land that eateth vp the inhabitants thereof, and all the people that we saw in it, are † men of a great stature.

† Heb. men of measure.

33 And there we saw the giants, the sonnes of Anak, which come of the giants: and we were in our owne sight as grashoppers, and so we were in their sight.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The people murmure at the newes.* 6 *Ioshua and Caleb labour to still them.* 11 *God threatneth them.* 13 *Moses perswadeth God and obtaineth pardon.* 36 *The murmurers are depriued of entring into the land.* 36 *The men who raised the euill report, die by a plague.* 40 *The people that would inuade the land against the will of God, are smitten.*

AND all the Congregation lifted vp their voyce, and cryed; and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses, and against Aaron: and the whole Congregation said vnto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt, or would God we had died in this wildernesse.

3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought vs vnto this land, to fall by the sword, that our wiues, and our children should be a pray? were it not better for vs to returne into Egypt?

4 And they said one to another, Let vs make a Captaine, and let vs returne into Egypt.

5 Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the congregation of the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, which were of them that searched the land, rent their clothes.

7 And they spake vnto all the company of the children of Israel, saying, The land which we passed through to search it, is an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in vs, then he will bring vs into this land, and giue it vs, a land which floweth with milke and hony.

9 Onely rebell not ye against the LORD, neither feare ye the people of the land, for they are bread for vs: their † defence is departed from them, and the LORD is with vs: feare them not.

† Heb. shadow.

10 But all the Congregation bade stone them with stones: and the glory of the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle of the congregation, before all the children of Israel.

11 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, How long will this people prouoke mee? and how long will it be, ere they beleeue mee, for all the signes which I haue shewed among them?

12 I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherite them, and will make of thee a greater nation, and mightier then they.

13 ¶ And * Moses said vnto the LORD, Then the Egyptians shall heare it, (for thou broughtest vp this people in thy might from among them;) * Exod. 32.12.

14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: for they haue heard that thou LORD are among this people, that thou LORD art seene face to face, and that * thy cloud standeth ouer them, and that thou goest before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloude, and in a pillar of fire by night. * Exod. 13.21.

15 ¶ Now if thou shalt kill all this people, as one man, then the nations which haue heard the fame of thee, will speake, saying,

16 Because the LORD was not * able to bring this people into the land which he sware vnto them, therefore he hath slaine them in the wilderneſſe. * Deut. 9.28.

17 And now, I beseech thee, let the power of my LORD be great according as thou hast spoken, saying,

18 The LORD is * long suffering, and of great mercy, forgiuing iniquitie and transgression, and by no meanes clearing the guilty, * visiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation. * Exod. 34.6. psal. 103.8. * Exod. 20.5 and 34.7.

19 Pardon, I beseech thee, the iniquitie of this people, according vnto the greatnesse of thy mercy, and as thou hast forgiuen this people, from Egypt, euen ‖ vntill now. ‖ Or, hitherto.

20 And the LORD said, I haue pardoned, according to thy word.

21 But as truely as I liue, all the earth shal be filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Because all those men which haue seene my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wildernesse, and haue tempted me now these ten times, and haue not hearkened to my voice,

23 † Surely they shall not see the land which I sware vnto their fathers, neither shall any of them that prouoked me, see it. † Heb. if they see the land.

24 But my seruant * Caleb, because hee had another spirit with him, (and hath followed me fully) him will I bring into the land, whereinto he went, and his seed shall possesse it. * Iosh. 14.8.

25 (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley) to morrow turne you and get you into the wildernesse, by the way of the red sea.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

27 How long shall I beare with this euill congregation which murmure against me? I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmure against me.

28 Say vnto them, * As truely as I liue, saith the LORD, as ye haue spoken in mine eares, so will I doe to you: * Chap. 26.64 and 32.10.

29 Your carkeises shall fall in this wildernesse, and all that were * numbred of you, according to your whole number from twenty yeres olde and vpward, which haue murmured against me, * Deut. 1.35.

30 Doubtlesse ye shall not come into the land, concerning which I † sware to make you dwell therein, saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun. † Heb. lifted my hand.

31 But

31 But your little ones, which ye said should bee a pray, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which ye haue despised.

32 But as for you, your carkeises, they shall fall in this wildernes.

33 And your children shall ‖ wander in the wildernes fourty yeeres, and beare your whoredomes, vntill your carkeises bee wasted in the wildernesse. ‖ Or, feede.

34 After the number of the dayes in which ye searched the land, euen * fourtie dayes (each day for a yeere) shall ye beare your iniquities, euen fourtie yeeres, and ye shall know my ‖breach of promise. * Ezek. 4.6. psal. 95.10. ‖ Or, altering of my purpose.

35 I the LORD haue saide, I will surely doe it vnto all this euill Congregation, that are gathered together against me: in this wildernesse they shall be consumed, and there they shall die.

36 And the men which Moses sent to search the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmure against him, by bringing vp a slander vpon the land,

37 Euen those men that did bring vp the euill report vpon the land, * died by the plague before the LORD. * 1. Cor. 10.10 hebr. 3.10. iude 5.

38 But Iohua the sonne of Nun, and Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, which were of the men that went to search the land, liued still.

39 And Moses told these sayings vnto all the children of Israel, and the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they rose vp early in the morning, and gate them vp into the top of the mountain, saying, Loe, we * be here, and will goe vp vnto the place which the LORD hath promised: for we haue sinned. * Deut. 1.41.

41 And Moses said, Wherefore now do you transgresse the cõmandement of the LORD? but it shall not prosper.

42 Go not vp, for the LORD is not among you, that yee bee not smitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites, and the Canaanites are there before you, and ye shal fall by the sword, because yee are turned away from the LORD; therefore the LORD will not bee with you.

44 But they presumed to goe vp vnto the hill top; neuerthelesse the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and Moses departed not out of the campe.

45 Then the Amalekites came downe, and the Canaanites which dwelt in that hill, and smote them, and * discomfited them, euen vnto Hormah. * Deut. 1.44.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The law of the meat offering and the drinke offering.* 13 *The stranger is vnder the same law.* 17 *The law of the first of the dough for a heaue offering.* 22 *The sacrifice for sinne of ignorance.* 30 *The punishment of presumption.* 32 *He that violated the Sabbath is stoned.* 37 *The law of fringes.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 * Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When yee bee come into the land of your habitations, which I giue vnto you, * Leuit. 23.10.

3 And will make an offering by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering or a sacrifice * in † performing a vow, or in a free will offering, or in your solemne feasts, to make a * sweete sauour vnto the LORD, of the herd or of the flocke; * Leuit. 22.21. † Heb. separating. * Exod. 29.18.

4 Then * shall hee that offereth his offering vnto the LORD, bring a meate offering of a tenth deale of flowre, mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of oyle. * Leuit. 2.1.

5 And the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering shalt thou prepare, with the burnt offering or sacrifice for one lambe.

6 Or for a ramme, thou shalt prepare for a meat offering two tenth deales of flowre mingled with the third part of an Hin of oyle.

7 And for a drinke offering, thou shalt offer the third part of an Hin of wine, for a sweete sauour vnto the LORD.

8 And when thou preparest a bullocke for a burnt offering, or for a sacrifice in performing a vow, or peace offerings vnto the LORD:

9 Then shall hee bring with a bullocke a meate offering of three tenth deales of flowre, mingled with halfe an Hin of oyle.

10 And thou shalt bring for a drinke offering halfe an Hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

11 Thus shall it be done for one bullocke, or for one ram, or for a lambe, or a kid.

12 According to the number that yee shall prepare, so shal ye doe to euery one, according to their number.

13 All that are borne of the countrey shall doe these things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

14 And if a stranger sojourne with you, or whosoeuer bee among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD: as ye doe, so he shall doe.

15 * One ordinance shall be both for you of the Congregation, & also for the stranger that sojourneth with you, an ordinance for euer in your generations; as yee are, so shall the stranger be, before the LORD. * Exod. 12.49 chap. 9.14.

16 One Law, and one manner shall bee for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth with you.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When yee come into the land whither I bring you,

19 Then it shalbe that when yee eate of the bread of the land, ye shall offer vp an heaue offering vnto the LORD.

20 Ye shall offer vp a cake of the first of your dough, for an heaue offering: as yee doe the heaue offering of the threshing floore, so shall ye heaue it.

21 Of the first of your dough yee shall giue vnto the LORD, an heaue offering in your generations.

22 ¶ And if ye haue erred, and not obserued all these commandements which the LORD hath spoken vnto Moses,

23 Euen all that the LORD hath commanded you, by the hand of Moses from the day that the LORD commaunded Moses, and

hencefoorward among your generations:

24 Then it shalbe, if ought be committed by
†Heb. from the eyes. ignorance † without the knowledge of the congregation, that all the Congregation shall offer one young bullocke for a burnt offering, for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, with his meat offering, and his drinke offering, according to the ‖ manner, and one kid of the goats for a sinne offering.
‖Or, ordinance.

25 And the Priest shall make an atonement for all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and it shall bee forgiuen them, for it is ignorance: and they shall bring their offering, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD, and their sinne offering before the LORD, for their ignorance.

26 And it shalbe forgiuen all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and the stranger that sojourneth among them, seeing all the people were in ignorance.

*Leuit. 4. 27. 27 ¶ And * if any soule sinne through ignorance, then he shall bring a shee goat of the first yeere for a sinne offering.

28 And the Priest shal make an atonement for the soule that sinneth ignorantly, when he sinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiuen him.

†Heb. doeth. 29 You shall haue one Lawe for him that † sinneth through ignorance, both for him that is borne amongst the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them.

†Heb. with an high hand. 30 ¶ But the soule that doeth ought † presumptuously, whether he be borne in the land, or a stranger, the same reproacheth the LORD: and that soule shall be cut off from among his people.

31 Because he hath despised the word of the LORD, and hath broken his commandement, that soule shall vtterly be cut off: his iniquitie shalbe vpon him.

32 ¶ And while the children of Israel were in the wilderner, they found a man that gathered sticks vpon the Sabbath day.

33 And they that found him gathering sticks, brought him vnto Moses and Aaron, and vnto all the Congregation.

*Leuit. 24. 12. 34 And they put him * in ward, because it was not declared what should bee done to him.

35 And the LORD said vnto Moses, The man shall bee surely put to death: all the Congregation shall stone him with stones without the campe.

36 And all the Congregation brought him without the camp, and stoned him with stones, and he died, as the LORD commanded Moses.

37 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

Deut. 22. 12. matth. 23. 5. 38 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and bid them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations and that they put vpon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blew.

39 And it shall bee vnto you for a fringe, that yee may looke vpon it, and remember all the commandements of the LORD, and doe them: and that yee seeke not after your owne heart and your owne eyes, after which ye vse to goe a whoring:

40 That yee may remember and doe all my commandements, and bee holy vnto your God.

41 I am the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The rebellion of Korah, Dathan and Abiram, 23 Moses separateth the people from the rebels tents. 31 The earth swalloweth up Korah, & a fire consumeth others. 36 The censers are reserued to holy vse. 41 Fourteene thousand and seuen hundred are slaine by a plague for murmuring against Moses and Aaron. 46 Aaron by incense stayeth the plague.

NOw * Korah the sonne of Izhar, the sonne of Kohath, the sonne of Leui, and Dathan, and Abiram the sonnes of Eliab, and On the son of Peleth, sonnes of Reuben, tooke men. * Chap. 27. 1 ecclus. 45. 22 iude 11.

2 And they rose vp before Moses, with certaine of the children of Israel, two hundred and fiftie Princes of the assembly, * famous in the Congregation, men of renowne. * Chap. 26. 9

3 And they gathered themselues together against Moses, and against Aaron, and said vnto them, † Ye take too much vpon you, seeing all the Congregation are holy euery one of them, and the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift you vp your selues aboue the Congregation of the LORD? †Heb it is too much for you.

4 And when Moses heard it, hee fell vpon his face.

5 And hee spake vnto Korah, and vnto all his company, saying, Euen to morrow the LORD will shew who are his, and who is holy, and will cause him to come neere vnto him: euen him whom he hath chosen, will he cause to come neere vnto him.

6 This doe: take you censers, Korah, and all his company:

7 And put fire therein, and put incense in them, before the LORD to morrow: And it shall bee that the man whom the LORD doth chuse, he shalbe holy: yee take too much vpon you, ye sonnes of Leui.

8 And Moses saide vnto Korah, Heare, I pray you, ye sonnes of Leui.

9 Seemeth it but a small thing vnto you, that the God of Israel hath separated you from the Congregation of Israel, to bring you neere to himselfe, to do the seruice of the Tabernacle of the LORD, and to stand before the Congregation to minister vnto them?

10 And hee hath brought thee neere to him, and all thy brethren the sonnes of Leui with thee: and seeke ye the Priesthood also?

11 For which cause both thou, and all thy company are gathered together against the LORD: and what is Aaron, that ye murmure against him?

12 ¶ And Moses sent to call Dathan and Abiram the sonnes of Eliab: which said, Wee will not come vp.

13 Is it a small thing that thou hast brought vs vp out of the land that floweth with milke and hony, to kill vs in the wildernesse, except thou make thy selfe altogether a Prince ouer vs?

14 Moreouer, thou hast not brought vs into a land that floweth with milke and hony, or giuen vs inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou † put out the eyes of these men? wee will not come vp. †Heb, beare out.

15 And Moses was very wroth, and saide vnto the LORD, 'Respect not thou their offering: I haue not taken one asse from them, neither haue I hurt one of them. *Gene 4. 4.

16 And Moses said vnto Korah, Bee thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron to morrow.

17 And take euery man his censer, and put incense in them, & bring ye before the LORD euery man his censer, two hundred and fiftie censers, thou also and Aaron, each of you his censer.

18 And they tooke euery man his censer, and put fire in them, and layde incense thereon, and stood in the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation with Moses and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the Congregation against them, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the Congregation.

20 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

21 Separate your selues from among this Congregation, that I may consume them in a moment.

22 And they fell vpon their faces, and said, O God, the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sinne, and wilt thou bee wroth with all the Congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 Speake vnto the Congregation, saying, Get you vp from about the Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moses rose vp, and went vnto Dathan and Abiram: and the Elders of Israel followed him.

26 And hee spake vnto the Congregation, saying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, lest ye be consumed in all their sinnes.

27 So they gate vp from the Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, on euery side: and Dathan, and Abiram came out, and stood in the doore of their tents, and their wiues, and their sonnes, and their little children.

28 And Moses said, Hereby ye shall know that the LORD hath sent me to doe all these workes: for I haue not done them of mine owne minde.

†Heb. as euery man dieth. 29 If these men die † the common death of all men, or if they bee visited after the visitation of all men, then the LORD hath not sent me:

†Heb create a creature. 30 But if the LORD † make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, & swallow them vp, with all that appertain vnto them, and they goe downe quicke into the pit: then yee shall vnderstand that these men haue prouoked the LORD.

*Chap. 27. 3. deut. 11. 6. psal. 106. 17. 31 ¶ * And it came to passe as hee had made an ende of speaking all these words, that the ground claue asunder that was vnder them:

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp, and their houses, and all the men that appertained vnto Korah, and all their goods.

33 They, and all that appertained to them, went downe aliue into the pit, and the earth closed vpon them: and they perished from among the congregation.

34 And all Israel that were round about them, fled at the cry of them: for they said, Lest the earth swallow vs vp also.

35 And there came out a fire frō the LORD, and consumed the two hundred and fiftie men that offered incense.

36 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

37 Speake vnto Eleazar the son of Aaron the Priest, that he take vp the censers out of the burning, and scatter thou the fire yonder, for they are hallowed.

38 The censers of these sinners against their owne soules, let them make them broad plates for a couering of the altar: for they offred them before the LORD, therfore they are hallowed, and they shall bee a signe vnto the children of Israel.

39 And Eleazar the Priest tooke the brazen censers, wherewith they that were burnt, had offered, and they were made broad plates for a couering of the Altar:

40 To be a memorial vnto the children of Israel, that no stranger which is not of the seed of Aaron, come neere to offer incense before the LORD, that he be not as Korah and his company, as the LORD said to him by the hand of Moses.

41 ¶ But on the morrow, all the Congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses, and against Aaron, saying, Ye haue killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to passe when the Congregation was gathered against Moses and against Aaron, that they looked toward the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and behold, the cloude couered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Moses and Aaron came before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

45 Get you vp from among this Congregation, that I may consume them, as in a moment: and they fell vpon their faces.

46 ¶ And Moses said vnto Aaron, Take a censer, and put fire therein from off the Altar, and put on incense, and goe quickely vnto the Congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron tooke as Moses commanded, and ran into the midst of the Congregation: and beholde, the plague was begun among the people, and hee put on incense, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And he stood betweene the dead and the liuing, and the plague was stayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague, were fourteene thousand and seuen hundred, beside them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned vnto Moses, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the plague was stayed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Aarons rodde among all the roddes of the Tribes, onely flouriſheth. 10 It is left for a monument againſt the rebels.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and take of euery one of them a rodde, according to the houſe of their fathers, of all their princes, according to the houſe of their fathers, twelue rods: write thou euery mans name vpon his rod.

3 And thou ſhalt write Aarons name vpon the rod of Leui: for one rod ſhalbe for the head of the houſe of their fathers.

4 And thou ſhalt lay them vp in the Tabernacle of the congregation, before the Teſtimony,* where I will meet with you.

*Exod.25.22

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that the mans rod whom I ſhall chuſe, ſhall bloſſome, and I will make to ceaſe from me the murmurings of the children of Iſrael, whereby they murmure againſt you.

6 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, and euery one of their Princes gaue him † a rodde a piece, for each Prince one, according to their fathers houſes, euen twelue roddes: and the rod of Aaron was among their roddes.

†Hebr. a rod for one prince, a rod for one prince.

7 And Moſes layde vp the rods before the LORD, in the Tabernacle of witneſſe.

8 And it came to paſſe that on the morrow Moſes went into the Tabernacle of witneſſe, and behold, the rodde of Aaron for the houſe of Leui was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed bloſſoms and yeelded almonds.

9 And Moſes brought out all the roddes from before the LORD, vnto all the children of Iſrael: and they looked, and tooke euery man his rod.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſaide vnto Moſes, * Bring Aarons rod againe before the Teſtimony, to be kept for a token againſt the † rebels, and thou ſhalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

*Heb.9.4. †Heb. children of rebellion.

11 And Moſes did ſo: as the LORD commanded him, ſo did he.

12 And the children of Iſrael ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, Behold, we die, we periſh, wee all periſh.

13 Whoſoeuer commeth any thing neere vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, ſhall die: ſhall we be conſumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The charge of the Prieſts and Leuites. 9 The Prieſts portion. 21 The Leuites portion. 25 The heaue offering to the Prieſts out of the Leuites portion.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Aaron, Thou and thy ſonnes, and thy fathers houſe with thee, ſhall beare the iniquity of the Sanctuary: and thou and thy ſonnes with thee, ſhall beare the iniquitie of your Prieſthood.

2 And thy brethren alſo of the tribe of Leui, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may bee ioyned vnto thee, and miniſter vnto thee: but thou and thy ſonnes with thee ſhal miniſter before the Tabernacle of witneſſe.

3 And they ſhall keepe thy charge, and the charge of all the Tabernacle: onely they ſhall not come nigh the veſſels of the Sanctuary, and the Altar, that neither they, nor you alſo die.

4 And they ſhall bee ioyned vnto thee, and keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the congregation, for all the ſeruice of the Tabernacle: and a ſtranger ſhall not come nigh vnto you.

5 And yee ſhall keepe the charge of the Sanctuary, and the charge of the Altar, that there bee no wrath any more vpon the children of Iſrael.

6 And I, behold, I haue * taken your brethren the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael: to you they are giuen as a gift for the LORD, to do the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

*Chap.3.45.

7 Therefore thou and thy ſonnes with thee, ſhall keepe your Prieſtes office for euery thing of the altar, and within the vaile, and yee ſhall ſerue: I haue giuen your Prieſtes office vnto you, as a ſeruice of gift: and the ſtranger that commeth nigh, ſhalbe put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Aaron, Beholde, I alſo haue giuen thee the charge of mine heaue offrings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Iſrael, vnto thee haue I giuen them, by reaſon of the annoynting, and to thy ſonnes by an ordinance for euer.

9 This ſhall bee thine of the moſt holy things, reſerued from the fire: euery oblation of theirs, euery meate offering of theirs, and euery ſinne offering of theirs, and euery treſpaſſe offering of theirs, which they ſhall render vnto mee, ſhall bee moſt holy for thee, and for thy ſonnes.

10 In the moſt holy place ſhalt thou eate it, euery male ſhall eate it: it ſhall be holy vnto thee.

11 And this is thine: the heaue offering of their gift, with al the waue offrings of the children of Iſrael: I haue giuen them vnto thee, and to thy ſonnes, and to thy * daughters with thee, by a ſtatute for euer: euery one that is cleane in thy houſe, ſhall eat of it.

*Leuit.10.14.

12 All the † beſt of the oyle, and all the beſt of the wine, and of the wheat, the firſt fruites of them which they ſhall offer vnto the LORD, them haue I giuen thee.

†Heb. fat.

13 And whatſoeuer is firſt ripe in the land, which they ſhall bring vnto the LORD, ſhalbe thine, euery one that is cleane in thine houſe, ſhall eat of it.

14 * Euery thing deuoted in Iſrael, ſhall be thine.

*Leuit.27.28.

15 Euery thing that openeth * the matrice in all fleſh, which they bring vnto the LORD, whether it be of men or beaſtes, ſhall bee thine: Neuertheleſſe the firſt borne of man ſhalt thou ſurely redeeme, and the firſtlings of vncleane beaſts ſhalt thou redeeme.

*Exod.13.2. and 22.29. leuit.27.26. chap.3.13.

16 And thoſe that are to be redeemed from a moneth olde ſhalt thou redeeme according to thine eſtimation, for the money of fiue ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, * which is twenty gerahs.

*Exod.30.13. leuit.27.25. chap.3.47. ezek.45.12.

17 But the firſtling of a cow, or the firſtling of a ſheepe, or the firſtling of a goate thou ſhalt not redeeme, they are holy: thou ſhalt ſprinkle their blood vpon the altar, and ſhalt burne their fat for an offring made by fire, for a ſweet ſauor vnto the LORD.

18 And the fleſh of them ſhall bee thine: as the

the * waue breaſt, and as the right ſhoulder are thine.

*Exod.29.26.

19 All the heaue offerings of the holy things, which the children of Iſrael offer vnto the LORD, haue I giuen thee and thy ſonnes, and thy daughters with thee, by a ſtatute for euer: it is a couenant of ſalt for euer, before the LORD vnto thee, and to thy ſeede with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Aaron, Thou ſhalt haue no inheritance in their land, neither ſhalt thou haue any part among them: * I am thy part, and thine inheritance among the children of Iſrael.

*Deut.10.9. and 18.2. ioſh. 13.14, 33. ezek.44.28.

21 And behold, I haue giuen the children of Leui all the tenth in Iſrael, for an inheritance, for their ſeruice which they ſerue, euen the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 Neither muſt the children of Iſrael henceforth come nigh the Tabernacle of the Congregation, leſt they beare ſinne, † and die.

†Heb. to die.

23 But the Leuites ſhall doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the congregation, and they ſhall beare their iniquitie: it ſhall be a ſtatute for euer throughout your generations, that among the children of Iſrael they haue no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Iſrael, which they offer as an heaue offering vnto the LORD, I haue giuen to the Leuites to inherite: therefore I haue ſaide vnto them, Among the children of Iſrael they ſhall haue no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

26 Thus ſpeake vnto the Leuites, and ſay vnto them, When ye take of the children of Iſrael the tithes, which I haue giuen you from them for your inheritance, then ye ſhall offer vp an heaue offering of it for the LORD, euen a tenth part of the tithe.

27 And this your heaue offering ſhalbe reckoned vnto you, as though it were the corne of the threſhing floore, and as the fulneſſe of the wine preſſe.

28 Thus you alſo ſhall offer an heaue offering vnto the LORD, of all your tithes which ye receiue of the children of Iſrael, and ye ſhall giue thereof the LORDS heaue offering to Aaron the Prieſt.

29 Out of all your giftes ye ſhall offer euery heaue offering of the LORD, of all the † beſt thereof, euen the hallowed part thereof, out of it.

†Heb. fat.

30 Therefore thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, When ye haue heaued the beſt thereof from it, then it ſhal be counted vnto the Leuites, as the encreaſe of the threſhing floore, and as the encreaſe of the wine preſſe.

31 And ye ſhall eat it in euery place, ye and your houſholds: for it is your reward for your ſeruice, in the Tabernacle of the congregation.

32 And yee ſhall beare no ſinne by reaſon of it, when yee haue heaued from it the beſt of it: neither ſhall yee pollute the holy things of the children of Iſrael, leſt ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The water of ſeparation made of the aſhes of a red heifer. 11 The lawe for the vſe of it in purification of the vncleane.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

2 This is the ordinance of the Lawe, which the LORD hath commaunded, ſaying, Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, that they bring thee a redde heifer without ſpot, wherein is no blemiſh, and vpon which neuer came yoke.

3 And yee ſhall giue her vnto Eleazar the Prieſt, that hee may bring her * foorth without the campe, and one ſhall ſlay her before his face.

*Heb.13.11.

4 And Eleazar the Prieſt ſhall take of her blood with his finger, and * ſprinkle of her blood directly before the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſeuen times.

*Heb.9.13.

5 And one ſhall burne the heifer in his ſight: * her ſkin, and her fleſh, and her blood, with her dung, ſhall he burne.

*Exod.29.14. leuit.4.11, 12.

6 And the Prieſt ſhall take Cedar wood, and hyſope, and ſcarlet, & caſt it into the midſt of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the Prieſt ſhall waſh his clothes, and he ſhall bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward hee ſhall come into the campe, and the Prieſt ſhalbe vncleane vntill the euen.

8 And hee that burneth her, ſhall waſh his clothes in water, and bathe his fleſh in water, and ſhalbe vncleane vntill the euen.

9 And a man that is cleane, ſhall gather vp the aſhes of the heifer, and lay them vp without the campe in a cleane place, and it ſhall be kept for the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, for a water of ſeparation: it is a purification for ſinne.

10 And hee that gathereth the aſhes of the heifer, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bee vncleane vntill the euen: and it ſhalbe vnto the children of Iſrael, and vnto the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among them, for a ſtatute for euer.

11 ¶ He that toucheth the dead body of any † man, ſhalbe vncleane ſeuen dayes.

†Heb. ſoule.

12 Hee ſhall purifie himſelfe with it on the third day, and on the ſeuenth day hee ſhall bee cleane: but if hee purifie not himſelfe the third day, then the ſeuenth day he ſhall not bee cleane.

13 Whoſoeuer toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himſelfe, defileth the Tabernacle of the LORD, and that ſoule ſhalbe cut off from Iſrael, becauſe the water of ſeparation was not ſprinkled vpon him: he ſhall be vncleane, his vncleannes is yet vpon him.

14 This is the law, when a man dieth in a tent; all that come into the tent, and all that is in the tent, ſhalbe vncleane ſeuen dayes.

15 And euery open veſſel which hath no couering bound vpon it, is vncleane.

16 And whoſoeuer toucheth one that is ſlaine with a ſword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a graue, ſhalbe vncleane ſeuen dayes.

17 And for an vncleane perſon they ſhal take of the † aſhes of the burnt heifer of purification for ſinne, and † running water ſhalbe put thereto in a veſſell:

†Heb. duſt. †Heb. liuing waters ſhalbe giuen.

18 And a cleane perſon ſhall take hyſope, and dippe it in the water, and ſprinkle it vpon the tent, and vpon all the veſſels, and vpon the perſons that were there, and vpon him that

CHAP. XVII.

1 Aarons rodde among all the roddes of the Tribes, only flourisheth. 10 It is left for a monument against the rebells.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and take of euery one of them a rodde, according to the house of their fathers, of all their princes, according to the house of their fathers, twelue rodes: write thou euery mans name vpon his rod.

3 And thou shalt write Aarons name vpon the rod of Leui: for one rod shalbe for the head of the house of their fathers.

4 And thou shalt lay them vp in the Tabernacle of the congregation, before the Testimony,* where I will meet with you.

* Exod.25.22

5 And it shall come to passe, that the mans rod whom I shall chuse, shall blossome, and I will make to cease from me the murmurings of the children of Israel, whereby they murmure against you.

6 ¶ And Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, and euery one of their Princes gaue him † a rodde a piece, for each Prince one, according to their fathers houses, euen twelue rodes: and the rod of Aaron was among their rodes.

† Hebr. A rod for one prince, and for one prince.

7 And Moses layde vp the rods before the LORD, in the Tabernacle of witnesse.

8 And it came to passe that on the morrow Moses went into the Tabernacle of witnesse, and behold, the rodde of Aaron for the house of Leui was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed blossoms and perfected almonds.

9 And Moses brought out all the rodes from before the LORD, vnto all the children of Israel: and they looked, and tooke euery man his rod.

10 ¶ And the LORD sayde vnto Moses, * Bring Aarons rod againe before the Testimony, to be kept for a token against the † rebels, and thou shalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

* Heb. 9.4. † Heb. children of rebellion.

11 And Moses did so: as the LORD commanded him, so did he.

12 And the children of Israel spake vnto Moses, saying, Behold, we die, we perish, we all perish.

13 Whosoeuer commeth any thing neere vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, shall die: Shall we be consumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The charge of the Priest and Leuites. 9 The Priests portion. 21 The Leuites portion. 25 The heaue offering to the Priests out of the Leuites portion.

AND the LORD said vnto Aaron, Thou and thy sonnes, and thy fathers house with thee, shall beare the iniquity of the Sanctuary: and thou and thy sonnes with thee, shall beare the iniquitie of your Priesthood.

2 And thy brethren also of the tribe of Leui, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be ioyned vnto thee, and minister vnto thee: but thou and thy sonnes with thee shal minister before the Tabernacle of witnesse.

3 And they shall keepe thy charge, and the charge of all the Tabernacle: onely they shall not come nigh the vessels of the Sanctuary, and the Altar, that neither they, nor you also die.

4 And they shall be ioyned vnto thee, and keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the congregation, for all the seruice of the Tabernacle: and a stranger shall not come nigh vnto you.

5 And ye shall keepe the charge of the Sanctuary, and the charge of the Altar, that there bee no wrath any more vpon the children of Israel.

6 And I, behold, I haue * taken your brethren the Leuites from among the children of Israel: to you they are giuen as a gift for the LORD, to do the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

* Chap.3.45

7 Therefore thou and thy sonnes with thee, shall keepe your Priestes office for euery thing of the altar, and within the vaile, and ye shall serue: I haue giuen your Priestes office vnto you, as a seruice of gift: and the stranger that commeth nigh, shalbe put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Aaron, Behold, I also haue giuen thee the charge of mine heaue offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel, vnto thee haue I giuen them, by reason of the annointing, and to thy sonnes by an ordinance for euer.

9 This shall bee thine of the most holy things, reserued from the fire: euery oblation of theirs, euery meate offering of theirs and euery sinne offering of theirs, and euery trespasse offering of theirs, which they shall render vnto me, shall bee most holy for thee, and for thy sonnes.

10 In the most holy place shalt thou eate it, euery male shall eate it: it shall be holy vnto thee.

11 And this is thine: the heaue offering of their gift, with all the waue offerings of the children of Israel: I haue giuen them vnto thee, and to thy sonnes, and to thy * daughters with thee, by a statute for euer: euery one that is cleane in thy house, shall eat of it.

* Leuit.10.

12 All the † best of the oyle, and all the best of the wine, and of the wheat, the first fruites of them which they shall offer vnto the LORD, them haue I giuen thee.

† Heb. fat.

13 And whatsoeuer is first ripe in the land, which they shall bring vnto the LORD, shalbe thine, euery one that is cleane in thine house, shall eat of it.

14 * Euery thing deuoted in Israel, shall be thine.

* Leuit.27.

15 Euery thing that openeth * the matrice in all flesh, which they bring vnto the LORD, whether it be of men or beastes, shall bee thine: Neuerthelesse the first borne of man shalt thou surely redeeme, and the firstlings of vncleane beasts shalt thou redeeme.

* Exod.13. and 22.29. Leuit.27.26 chap.3.13

16 And those that are to be redeemed from a moneth olde shalt thou redeeme according to thine estimation, for the money of fiue shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, * which is twenty gerahs.

* Exod.30. Leuit.27.25 chap.3.47 Ezek.45.12

17 But the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheepe, or the firstling of a goate thou shalt not redeeme, they are holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood vpon the altar, and shalt burne their fat for an offring made by fire, for a sweet sauor vnto the LORD.

18 And the flesh of them shall bee thine: as the

* Exod.29.26. the * waue breast, and as the right shoulder are thine.

19 All the heaue offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer vnto the LORD, haue I giuen thee and thy sonnes, and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for euer: it is a couenant of salt for euer, before the LORD vnto thee, and to thy seede with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Aaron, Thou shalt haue no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou haue any part among them: * I am thy part, and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

* Deut.10.9. and 18.1.Iosh 13.14. 33. Ezek.44.28.

21 And behold, I haue giuen the children of Leui all the tenth in Israel, for an inheritance, for their seruice which they serue, euen the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest they beare sinne, † and die.

† Heb. to die.

23 But the Leuites shall doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the congregation, and they shall beare their iniquities: it shall be a statute for euer throughout your generations, that among the children of Israel they haue no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Israel, which they offer as an heaue offering vnto the LORD, I haue giuen to the Leuites to inherite: therefore I haue saide vnto them, Among the children of Israel they shall haue no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

26 Thus speake vnto the Leuites, and say vnto them, When ye take of the children of Israel the tithes, which I haue giuen you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer vp an heaue offering of it for the LORD, euen a tenth part of the tithe.

27 And this your heaue offering shalbe reckoned vnto you, as though it were the corne of the threshing floore, and as the fulnesse of the wine presse.

28 Thus you also shall offer an heaue offering vnto the LORD, of all your tithes which ye receiue of the children of Israel, and ye shall giue thereof the LORDS heaue offering to Aaron the Priest.

29 Out of all your gifts ye shall offer euery heaue offering of the LORD of all the † best thereof, euen the hallowed part thereof, out of it.

† Heb. fat.

30 Therefore thou shalt say vnto them, When ye haue heaued the best thereof from it, then it shal be counted vnto the Leuites, as the encrease of the threshing floore, and as the encrease of the wine presse.

31 And ye shall eat it in euery place, ye and your houshold: for it is your reward for your seruice, in the Tabernacle of the congregation.

32 And yee shall beare no sinne by reason of it, when yee haue heaued from it the best of it: neither shall yee pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, lest ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The water of separation made of the ashes of a red heifer. 11 The lawe for the vse of it in purification of the vncleane.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

2 This is the ordinance of the Lawe, which the LORD hath commaunded, saying, Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a redde heifer without spot, wherein is no blemish, and vpon which neuer came yoke.

3 And yee shall giue her vnto Eleazar the Priest, that he may bring her * forth without the campe, and one shall slay her before his face.

* Heb. to bring her.

4 And Eleazar the Priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and * sprinkle of her blood directly before the Tabernacle of the Congregation seuen times.

* Heb. to sprinkle

5 And one shall burne the heifer in his sight: * her skin, and her flesh, and her blood, with her dung, shall he burne.

* Exod.29.14. Leuit.4.11,12

6 And the Priest shall take Cedar wood, and hyssope, and scarlet, † cast it into the midst of the burning of the heifer.

† Heb. and cast.

7 Then the Priest shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the campe, and the Priest shalbe vncleane vntill the euen.

8 And he that burneth her, shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shalbe vncleane vntill the euen.

9 And a man that is cleane, shall gather vp the ashes of the heifer, and lay them vp without the campe in a cleane place, and it shall be kept for the Congregation of the children of Israel, for a water of separation: it is a purification for sinne.

10 And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the euen: and it shalbe vnto the children of Israel, and vnto the stranger that sojourneth among them, for a statute for euer.

11 ¶ He that toucheth the dead body of any † man, shalbe vncleane seuen dayes.

† Heb. soule.

12 He shall purifie himselfe with it on the third day, and on the seuenth day he shall be cleane: but if he purifie not himselfe the third day, then the seuenth day he shall not be cleane.

13 Whosoeuer toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead and purifieth not himselfe, defileth the Tabernacle of the LORD, and that soule shalbe cut off from Israel, because the water of separation was not sprinkled vpon him: he shall be vncleane, his vncleanes is yet vpon him.

14 This is the law, when a man dieth in a tent: all that come into the tent, and all that is in the tent, shalbe vncleane seuen dayes.

15 And euery open vessel which hath no couering bound vpon it, is vncleane.

16 And whosoeuer toucheth one that is slaine with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a graue, shalbe vncleane seuen dayes.

17 And for an vncleane person they shall take of the † ashes of the burnt heifer of purification for sinne, and † running water shalbe put thereto in a vessel:

† Heb. dust. † Heb. liuing waters shalbe giuen.

18 And a cleane person shall take hyssope, and dippe it in the water, and sprinkle it vpon the tent, and vpon all the vessels, and vpon the persons that were there, and vpon him that

touched a bone, or one slaine, or one dead, or a graue.

19 And the cleane person shall sprinkle vpon the vncleane on the third day, & on the seuenth day: and on the seuenth day he shall purifie himselfe, and wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and shalbe cleane at euen.

20 But the man that shall be vncleane, and shall not purifie himselfe, that soule shall be cut off from among the Congregation: because he hath defiled the Sanctuary of the LORD, the water of separation hath not bene sprinkled vpon him: he is vncleane.

21 And it shall be a perpetuall statute vnto them, that hee that sprinkleth the water of separation, shall wash his clothes: and hee that toucheth the water of separation, shall bee vncleane vntill euen.

22 And whatsoeuer the vncleane person toucheth, shall be vncleane: and the soule that toucheth it, shalbe vncleane vntill euen.

CHAP. XX.

1 The children of Israel come to Zin, where Miriam dieth.
2 They murmure for want of water. 7 Moses smiting the rocke, bringeth forth water at Meribah. 14 Moses at Kadesh desireth passage thorowe Edom, which is denied him. 22 At mount Hor Aaron resigneth his place to Eleazar, and dieth.

THen came the children of Israel, euen the whole Congregation, into the desert of Zin, in the first moneth: and the people abode in Kadesh, and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the Congregation: and they gathered themselues together against Moses and against Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moses, and spake, saying, Would God that wee had died *Chap.11.33. *Exod.17.2. when our brethren died before the LORD.

4 And *why haue ye brought vp the Congregation of the LORD into this wilderneſſe, that we and our cattell should die there?

5 And wherefore haue ye made vs to come vp out of Egypt, to bring vs in vnto this euill place? it is no place of seede, or of figs, or vines, or of pomegranates, neither is there any water to drinke.

6 And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the congregation, and they fell vpon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and speake ye vnto the rocke before their eyes, and it shall giue forth his water, and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rocke: so thou shalt giue the Congregation, and their beasts drinke.

9 And Moses tooke the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the Congregation together before the rocke, and he said vnto them, Heare now, ye rebels; must we fetch you water out of this rocke?

11 And Moses lift vp his hand, and with his rod hee smote the rocke twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the congregation dranke, and their beasts also.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron, Because ye beleeued me not, to sanctifie me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this Congregation into the land which I haue giuen them.

13 *This is the water of ‖Meribah, because the children of Israel strone with the LORD; and he was sanctified in them. *Psal.106. 32.&c. ‖That is, strife.

14 ¶ And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh, vnto the king of Edom, Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the trauaile that hath † befallen vs:

15 How our fathers went downe into Egypt, and we haue dwelt in Egypt a long time: and the Egyptians vexed vs, and our fathers. † Heb. found.

16 And when we cried vnto the LORD, he heard our voyce, and sent an Angel, and hath brought vs forth out of Egypt: and behold, we are in Kadesh, a citie in the vttermost of thy border.

17 Let vs passe, I pray thee, thorow thy country: we will not passe thorow the fields, or thorow the vineyards, neither will we drink of the water of the welles: wee will goe by the kings high-way, we will not turne to the right hand nor to the left, vntill wee haue passed thy borders.

18 And Edom saide vnto him, Thou shalt not passe by mee, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of Israel said vnto him, We will goe by the high way: and if I and my cattell drinke of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will onely (without doing any thing else) go thorow on my feet.

20 And he said, Thou shalt not go thorow. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21 Thus Edom refused to giue Israel passage thorow his border: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Israel, euen the whole congregation, iourneyed from *Kadesh, *Chap.33. and came vnto mount Hor.

23 And the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coast of the land of Edom, saying;

24 Aaron shall bee gathered vnto his people: for hee shall not enter into the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Israel, because ye rebelled against my † word at the water of Meribah. † Hebrewmouth. *Chap.33. deut.32.50.

25 *Take Aaron, and Eleazar his son, and bring them vp vnto mount Hor.

26 And strip Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his sonne, and Aaron shall bee gathered vnto his people, and shall die there.

27 And Moses did as the LORD commanded: and they went vp into mount Hor, in the sight of all the Congregation.

28 And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his sonne, and *Aaron died there in the top of the mount: *Deut.10.6 and 32.50. and Moses and Eleazar came downe from the mount.

29 And when all the Congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirtie dayes, euen all the house of Israel.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Israel with some losse destroy the Canaanites at Hormah. 4 The people murmuring are plagued with fiery serpents. 7 They repenting are healed by a brasen serpent. 10 Sundry journeys of the Israelites. 21 Sihon is ouercome, 33 and Og.

*Chap.33.40 AND when * king Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the South, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the spies, then hee fought against Israel, and tooke some of them prisoners.

2 And Israel vowed a vow vnto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeede deliuer this people into my hand, then I will vtterly destroy their cities.

3 And the LORD harkened to the voyce of Israel, and deliuered vp the Canaanites: and they vtterly destroyed them & their cities, and hee called the name of the place ‖Hormah. ‖That is, vtter destruction.

4 ¶ And they iourneyed from mount Hor, by the way of the red sea, to compasse the land of Edom: and the soule of the people was much ‖discouraged because of the way. ‖Or, grieued. Heb. shortned.

5 And the people spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore haue ye brought vs vp out of Egypt, to die in the wildernesse? for there is no bread, neither is there any water, and our soule *loatheth this light bread. *Chap.11.6 *Wisd.16.1, 5.1.cor.10.9

6 And * the LORD sent fierie serpents among the people, and they bit the people, and much people of Israel died.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We haue sinned: for we haue spoken against the LORD, and against thee: pray vnto the LORD that he take away the serpents from vs: and Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD sayde vnto Moses, Make thee a fierie serpent, and set it vpon a pole: and it shall come to passe, that euery one that is bitten, when he looketh vpon it shall liue.

9 And * Moses made a serpent of brasse, and put it vpon a pole, and it came to passe, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brasse, he liued. *2 King.18.4. Ioh.3.14

10 ¶ And the children of Israel set forward, and * pitched in Oboth. *Chap.33.43

11 And they iourneyed from Oboth, and pitched at ‖Ije-Abarim, in the wildernes which is before Moab, toward the Sun rising. ‖Or, heapes of Abarim.

12 ¶ From thence they remoued, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they remooued, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which is in the wildernesse that commeth out of the coastes of the Amorites: for Arnon is the border of Moab, betweene Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is saide in the booke of the warres of the LORD, ‖what he did in the red sea, and in the brookes of Arnon, ‖Or, Vaheb in Suphah.

15 And at the streame of the brookes that goeth downe to the dwelling of Ar, and † lyeth vpon the border of Moab. † Heb. leaneth.

16 And from thence they went to Beer: that is the well wherof the LORD spake vnto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will giue them water.

17 ¶ Then Israel sang this song, † Spring vp O well, ‖ Sing ye vnto it. † Heb. ascend. ‖Or, answere.

18 The Princes digged the well, the Nobles of the people digged it, by the direction of the Law-giuer, with their staues. And from the wildernesse they went to Mattanah:

19 And from Mattanah, to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:

20 And from Bamoth in the valley, that is in the † country of Moab, to the toppe of ‖ Pisgah, which looketh toward ‖ Jeshimon. † Hebr. field. ‖Or, hill. ‖Or, the wilderneſſe.

21 ¶ And Israel sent messengers vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, saying.

22 *Let me passe thorough thy land, we will not turne into the fields, or into the vineyards, we will not drinke of the waters of the well: but we will goe along by the kings high way, vntil we be past thy borders. *Deut.2.27 iudg.11.19

23 *And Sihon would not suffer Israel to passe thorow his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wildernesse: and he came to Jahaz, and fought against Israel. *Deut.29.7

24 And * Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Arnon vnto Jabok, euen vnto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong. *Iosh.12.2 psal.135.11 amos.2.9

25 And Israel tooke all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all the † villages thereof. † Hebr. daughters.

26 For Heshbon was the citie of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, euen vnto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that speake in prouerbs, say, Come into Heshbon: let the citie of Sihon be built and prepared.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heshbon, a flame from the citie of Sihon: it hath consumed Ar of Moab, and the lords of the high places of Arnon.

29 Woe to thee, Moab, thou art vndone, O people of * Chemosh: hee hath giuen his sonnes that escaped, and his daughters, into captiuity vnto Sihon King of the Amorites. *1.King.11.7.33

30 We haue shot at them; Heshbon is perished euen vnto Dibon, and wee haue laid them waste euen vnto Nophah, which reacheth vnto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moses sent to spie out Jaazer, and they tooke the villages thereof, and droue out the Amorites that were there.

33 ¶ * And they turned and went vp by the way of Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan went out against them, he, and all his people, to the battell at Edrei. *Deut.3.1. and 29.7

34 And the LORD sayde vnto Moses, Feare him not: for I haue deliuered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land, and * thou shalt doe to him as thou didst vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon. *Psal.135.11

35 So they smote him and his sonnes, and all his people, vntill there was none left him aliue, and they possessed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Balaks first message for Balaam is refused. 15 His second message obtaineth. 22 An Angell would haue

Balaam

slaine him, if his asse had not saued him. 36 Balak entertaineth him.

AND the children of Israel set forward and pitched in the plaines of Moab, on this side Iordane by Iericho.

2 ¶ And Balak the sonne of Zippor, sawe all that Israel had done to the Amorites.

3 And Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they were many, and Moab was distressed, because of the children of Israel.

4 And Moab sayde vnto the Elders of Midian; Now shall this companie licke vp all that are round about vs, as the oxe licketh vp the grasse of the fielde. And Balak the sonne of Zippor, was King of the Moabites at that time.

*Iosh. 24.9

5 *He sent Messengers therefore vnto Balaam the sonne of Beor, to Pethor, which is by the riuer of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they couer the †face of the earth, and they abide ouer against me.

†Heb. eye.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curse mee this people, for they are too mightie for mee: peraduenture I shal preuaile that we may smite them, and that I may driue them out of the land: for I wot that hee whom thou blessest, is blessed, and hee whom thou cursest, is cursed.

7 And the elders of Moab, and the elders of Midian departed, with the rewards of diuination in their hand; and they came vnto Balaam, and spake vnto him the words of Balak.

8 And he said vnto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word againe as the LORD shall speake vnto me: and the Princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came vnto Balaam, and saide, What men are these with thee?

10 And Balaam said vnto God, Balak the sonne of Zippor, King of Moab, hath sent vnto me, saying;

11 Beholde, there is a people come out of Egypt, which couereth the face of the earth: Come now, curse me them; peraduenture †I shall be able to ouercome them, and driue them out.

†Heb. I shall preuaile in fighting against him.

12 And God said vnto Balaam; Thou shalt not goe with them, thou shalt not curse the people: for they are blessed.

13 And Balaam rose vp in the morning, and said vnto the Princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuseth to giue me leaue to goe with you.

14 And the Princes of Moab rose vp, and they went vnto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come with vs.

15 ¶ And Balak sent yet againe Princes, moe, and more honourable then they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and saide to him, Thus saith Balak the son of Zippor: †Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from comming vnto me:

†Heb. Be not thou letted from, &c.

17 For I will promote thee vnto very great honour, and I will doe whatsoeuer thou sayest vnto me: Come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

*Chap. 24.13

18 And Balaam answered, and saide vnto the seruants of Balak, *If Balak would giue me his house full of siluer and gold, I cannot goe beyond the word of the LORD my God, to doe lesse or more.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarie yee also here this night, that I may knowe what the LORD will say vnto me more.

20 And God came vnto Balaam at night, and saide vnto him, If the men come to call thee, rise vp, and goe with them: but yet the word which I shal say vnto thee, that shalt thou doe.

21 And Balaam rose vp in the morning, and sadled his asse, and went with the Princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And Gods anger was kindled, because he went: and the Angel of the LORD stood in the way for an aduersarie against him: Now he was riding vpon his asse, & his two seruants were with him.

*2. Pet. 2.16. Iude 11

23 And *the asse sawe the Angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawne in his hand: and the asse turned aside out of the way, and went into the fielde: & Balaam smote the asse, to turne her into the way.

24 But the Angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this side, and a wall on that side.

25 And when the asse saw the Angell of the LORD, she thrust her selfe vnder the wal, and crusht Balaams foote against the wall: and he smote her againe.

26 And the Angell of the LORD went further, & stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turne, either to the right hand, or to the left.

27 And when the asse saw the Angel of the LORD, she fell downe vnder Balaam, and Balaams anger was kindled, and he smote the Asse with a staffe.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the asse, and she said vnto Balaam, What haue I done vnto thee, that thou hast smitten mee these three times?

29 And Balaam said vnto the asse, Because thou hast mocked mee: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now I would kill thee.

30 And the Asse saide vnto Balaam, Am not I thine asse, †vpon which thou hast ridden ||euer since I was thine, vnto this day? was I euer wont to doe so vnto thee? And hee saide, Nay.

†Heb. who hast ridden vpon me. ||O, euer since thou wast, &c.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the Angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawne in his hand: and hee bowed downe his head, and ||fell flat on his face.

||Bowed himselfe.

32 And the Angell of the LORD saide vnto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine asse these three times? Beholde, I went out †to withstand thee, because thy way is peruerse before me.

†Heb. to be an aduersarie vnto thee.

33 And the asse sawe mee, and turned from me these three times; vnlesse shee had turned from me, surely now also I had slaine thee, and saued her aliue.

34 And Balaam saide vnto the Angel of the LORD, I haue sinned: for I knewe not that thou stoodest in the way against mee: Now therefore if it †displease thee, I will get mee backe againe.

†Heb. be euill in thine eyes.

35 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Balaam, Goe with the men: but only the word that I shall speake vnto thee, that thou shalt speake: So Balaam went with the Princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meete him, vnto a citie of Moab, which is in the border of Arnon, which is in the vtmost coast.

37 And Balak saide vnto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send vnto thee to call thee? wherefore camest thou not vnto me? Am I not able indeede to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Loe, I am come vnto thee: haue I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speake.

||Or, a citie of streetes.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, & they came vnto ||Kiriath-huzoth.

40 And Balak offered oxen, and sheepe, and sent to Balaam, and to the Princes that were with him.

41 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Balak tooke Balaam, and brought him vp into the high places of Baal, that thence hee might see the vtmost part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

1. 13. 28. Balaks sacrifice. 7. 18. Balaams parable.

AND Balaam saide vnto Balak, Build me here seuen altars, and prepare me here seuen oxen, and seuen rammes.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken, and Balak and Balaam offered on euery altar a bullocke and a ramme.

3 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Stand by thy burnt offering, and I will goe: peraduenture the LORD will come to meete me; and whatsoeuer he sheweth mee, I will tell thee. And ||he went to an high place.

||Or, he went solitarie.

4 And God met Balaam, and hee said vnto him, I haue prepared seuen altars, and I haue offered vpon euery altar a bullocke, and a ramme.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth, and said, Returne vnto Balak, and thus thou shalt speake.

6 And he returned vnto him, and loe, hee stood by his burnt sacrifice, he and all the Princes of Moab.

7 And he tooke vp his parable, and saide, Balak the king of Moab hath brought mee from Aram, out of the mountaines of the East, saying, Come, curse me Iacob, and come, defie Israel.

8 How shall I curse, whom God hath not cursed? or how shall I defie, whom the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rockes I see him, and from the hils I behold him: loe, the people shall dwell alone, and shall not bee reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count the dust of Iacob, & the number of the fourth part of Israel? Let †me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his.

†Heb. my soule or my life.

11 And Balak saide vnto Balaam, What hast thou done vnto me? I tooke thee to curse mine enemies, & behold thou hast blessed them altogether.

12 And he answered, and saide, Must I not take heede to speake that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak said vnto him, Come, I pray thee, with me, vnto another place, from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see but the vtmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: and curse me them from thence.

14 ¶ And hee brought him into the field of Zophim, to the toppe of ||Pisgah, and built seuen altars, and offered a bullocke, and a ramme on euery altar.

||Or, the hill.

15 And he said vnto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt offering, while I meete the LORD yonder.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and *put a word in his mouth, and said, Goe againe vnto Balak, and say thus:

*Chap. 22.38

17 And when hee came to him, behold, hee stood by his burnt offering, and the Princes of Moab with him. And Balak saide vnto him, What hath the LORD spoken?

18 And he tooke vp his parable, and saide, Rise vp Balak, and heare; hearken vnto mee, thou sonne of Zippor:

19 God is not a man that he should lie, neither the sonne of man, that hee should repent: hath hee sayde, and shall hee not doe it? or, hath hee spoken, and shall hee not make it good?

20 Behold, I haue receiued commandement to blesse: and he hath blessed, and I cannot reuerse it.

21 Hee hath not beheld iniquitie in Iacob, neither hath he seene peruersenesse in Israel: the LORD his God is with him: and the shoute of a king is among them.

22 *God brought them out of Egypt; hee hath as it were the strength of an Vnicorne.

*Num. 24.8

23 Surely there is no inchauntment ||against Iacob, neither is there any diuination against Israel: according to this time it shall be said of Iacob, and of Israel, What hath God wrought!

||Or, in.

24 Behold, the people shal rise vp as a great Lion, and lift vp himselfe as a young Lion: hee shall not lie downe vntill hee eate of the pray, and drinke the blood of the slaine.

25 ¶ And Balak said vnto Balaam, Neither curse them at all, nor blesse them at all.

26 But Balaam answered, and saide vnto Balak, Told not I thee, saying, All that the LORD speaketh, that I must doe?

27 ¶ And Balak said vnto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee vnto another place, peraduenture it will please God, that thou mayest curse me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam vnto the toppe of Peor, that looketh toward Ieshimon.

29 And Balaam saide vnto Balak, Build me here seuen altars, and prepare me here seuen bullockes, and seuen rammes.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had sayde, and offered a bullocke and a ramme on euery altar.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Balaam leauing diuinations, prophesieth the happinesse of Israel. 10 Balak in anger dismisseth him. 15 He prophesieth of the starre of Iacob, and the destruction of some nations.

AND when Balaam saw that it pleased the LORD to blesse Israel, hee went not,

as

* Chap.23.3, 15
† Heb. to the meeting of inchauntments.

as at other * times to † seeke for inchaunt-
ments, but hee set his face toward the wil-
dernesse.
2 And Balaam lift vp his eyes, and hee
sawe Israel abiding in his tents, according
to their tribes; and the Spirit of God came vp-
on him.

* Chap.23.7, 18
† Heb. who had his eyes shut, but now open

3 * And hee tooke vp his parable, and saide,
Balaam the sonne of Beor hath saide, and the
man † whose eyes are open hath saide:
4 Hee hath saide, which heard the wordes
of God, which saw the vision of the Almigh-
tie, falling into a trance, but hauing his eyes
open:
5 How goodly are thy tents, O Iacob, and
thy Tabernacles, O Israel!
6 As the valleys are they spread foorth, as
gardens by the riuers side, as the trees of Lign-
Aloes which the LORD hath planted, and as
Cedar trees beside the waters.
7 Hee shall powre the water out of his buc-
kets, and his seede shalbe in many waters, and
his king shalbe higher then Agag, and his king-
dome shall be exalted.
8 God brought him foorth out of Egypt,
* hee hath as it were the strength of an Vni-
corne: hee shall eate vp the nations his enemies
and shall breake their bones, and pierce them
thorow with his arrowes.

* Chap.23.22
* Gen.49.9

9 * Hee couched, hee lay downe as a Lyon,
and as a great Lyon: who shall stirre him vp?
Blessed is he that blesseth thee, and cursed is he
that curseth thee.
10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled a-
gainst Balaam, and hee smote his hands to-
gether: and Balak saide vnto Balaam, I cal-
led thee to curse mine enemies, and behold,
thou hast altogether blessed them these three
times.
11 Therefore now, flee thou to thy place:
I thought to promote thee vnto great honour,
but loe, the LORD hath kept thee backe from
honour.
12 And Balaam saide vnto Balak, Spake
I not also to thy messengers which thou sen-
test vnto me, saying:
13 If Balak would giue me his house ful of
siluer and gold, I cannot goe beyond the com-
mandement of the LORD, to doe either good
or bad of mine owne minde; but what the LORD
saith, that will I speake.
14 And now behold, I goe vnto my people:
come therefore, and I will aduertise thee, what
this people shall doe to thy people in the latter
dayes.
15 ¶ And he tooke vp his parable, and said,
Balaam the sonne of Beor hath said, and the man
whose eyes are open, hath said:
16 Hee hath saide which heard the wordes
of God, and knewe the knowledge of the
most high, which sawe the vision of the almigh-
tie, falling into a trance, but hauing his eyes
open.
17 I shall see him, but not now: I shall be-
hold him, but not nigh: There shall come a Star
out of Iacob, and a Scepter shall rise out of
Israel, and shall || smite the corners of Moab,
and destroy all the children of Sheth.
18 And Edom shall be a possession, Seir al-
so shall be a possession for his enemies, and Is-
rael shall doe valiantly.

|| Or, smite through the Princes of Moab

19 Out of Iacob shall come hee that shall
haue dominion, and shall destroy him that re-
maineth of the citie.
20 ¶ And when he looked on Amalek, hee
tooke vp his parable, and saide, Amalek was
|| the first of the nations, but his latter end || shal
be, that he perish for euer.
21 And hee looked on the Kenites, and
tooke vp his parable, and saide, Strong is thy
dwelling place, and thou puttest thy nest in a
rocke:
22 Neuerthelesse, † the Kenite shall bee
wasted, || vntill Asshur shall carie thee away
captiue.
23 And hee tooke vp his parable, and
saide, Alas! who shall liue when God doeth
this?
24 And shippes shall come from the coast of
Chittim, and shall afflict Asshur, and shall af-
flict Eber, and he also shall perish for euer.
25 And Balaam rose vp, and went and
returned to his place: and Balak also went his
way.

|| The first of the nations that warred against Israel, Exod.17.8
|| Or, shall be euen to destruction.
† Heb. Kain.
|| Or, how long shall it be ere Asshur cary thee away captiue?

CHAP. XXV.

1 Israel at Shittim commit whoredome and idolatry. 6 Phinehas killeth Zimri and Cozbi. 10 God therefore giueth him an euerlasting Priesthood. 16 The Midianites are to be vexed.

AND Israel abode in * Shittim, and the peo-
ple begun to commit whoredome with the
daughters of Moab.
2 And they called the people vnto the sacri-
fices of their gods: and the people did eate, and
bowed downe to their gods.
3 And Israel ioyned himselfe vnto Baal-
Peor: and the anger of the LORD was kin-
dled against Israel.
4 And the LORD said vnto Moses, * Take
all the heads of the people, and hang them vp
before the LORD against the Sunne, that the
fierce anger of the LORD may be turned a-
way from Israel.
5 And Moses saide vnto the Iudges of Is-
rael, Slay ye euery one his men, that were ioy-
ned vnto Baal Peor.
6 ¶ And behold, one of the children of Is-
rael came and brought vnto his brethren a
Midianitish woman, in the sight of Moses,
and in the sight of all the Congregation of the
children of Israel, who were weeping before
the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congre-
gation.
7 And * when Phinehas the sonne of Elea-
zar, the sonne of Aaron the Priest saw it, he rose
vp from among the Congregation, and tooke
a iaueline in his hand.
8 And he went after the man of Israel in-
to the tent, and thrust both of them thorow, the
man of Israel, and the woman, thorow her bel-
ly: So the plague was stayed from the children
of Israel.
9 And * those that died in the plague, were
twentie and foure thousand.
10 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses,
saying,
11 * Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar, the son
of Aaron the Priest, hath turned my wrath a-
way from the children of Israel, (while he was
zealous for my sake among them) that I con-
sumed not the children of Israel in my ielousie.
12 Where-

* Chap.33.49
* Deut.4.3 Iosh.22.17.
* Psal.106.30 1.Macc.2.54
* 1.Cor.10.8
* Psal.106.30

12 Wherefore say, * Behold, I giue vnto
him my couenant of peace.
13 And he shall haue it, and his seede after
him, euen the couenant of an euerlasting Priest-
hood, because hee was zealous for his God,
and made an attonement for the children of
Israel.
14 Now the name of the Israelite that
was slaine, euen that was slaine with the Mi-
dianitish woman, was Zimri the sonne of Salu,
a Prince of † a chiefe house among the Si-
meonites.
15 And the name of the Midianitish woman
that was slaine, was Cozbi, the daughter of
Zur, he was head ouer a people, and of a chiefe
house in Midian.
16 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses,
saying,
17 * Vexe the Midianites, and smite
them:
18 For they vexe you with their wiles,
wherewith they haue beguiled you, in the mat-
ter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi the
daughter of a Prince of Midian their sister,
which was slaine in the day of the plague, for
Peors sake.

* Ecclus.45.24. 1.Macc.2.54
† Heb. house of a father.
* Chap.31.2

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The summe of all Israel is taken in the plaines of Moab. 52 The law of diuiding among them the inheritance of the land. 57 The families and number of the Leuites. 63 None were left of them which were numbred at Sinai, but Caleb and Ioshua.

AND it came to passe after the plague, that
the LORD spake vnto Moses, and
vnto Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest,
saying,
2 Take the summe of all the Congregati-
on of the children of Israel, * from twentie
yeeres olde and vpward, throughout their fa-
thers house, all that are able to goe to warre in
Israel.
3 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest spake
with them in the plaines of Moab by Iordane
neere Iericho, saying,
4 Take the summe of the people from twenty
yeeres old and vpward, as the LORD * com-
manded Moses, and the children of Israel which
went foorth out of the land of Egypt.
5 ¶ * Reuben the eldest sonne of Israel: the
children of Reuben, Hanoch: of whom commeth
the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu the fa-
mily of the Palluites:
6 Of Hesron the familie of the Hesronites:
of Carmi the family of the Carmites.
7 These are the families of the Reubenites:
and they that were numbred of them, were for-
tie and three thousand, and seuen hundred and
thirtie.
8 And the sonnes of Pallu, Eliab.
9 And the sonnes of Eliab, Nemuel, and
Dathan, and Abiram: this is that Dathan and
Abiram, which were famous in the Congrega-
tion, who * stroue against Moses and against
Aaron in the company of Korah, when they stroue
against the LORD:
10 And the earth opened her mouth, and
swallowed them vp together with Korah when
that company died, what time the fire deuoured
two hundred and fiftie men: and they became a
signe.

* Chap.1.3
* Chap.1.1
* Gen.46.8 exod.6.14 1.chron.5.1
* Chap.16.2

11 Notwithstanding the children of Korah
died not.
12 ¶ The sonnes of Simeon, after their fa-
milies: Of Nemuel, the family of the Nemue-
lites: Of Iamin, the family of the Iaminites:
of Iachin, the family of the Iachinites:
13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites:
Of Shaul, the familie of the Shaulites.
14 These are the families of the Simeo-
nites, twentie and two thousand, and two
hundred.
15 ¶ The children of Gad after their fami-
lies: Of Zephon the familie of the Zephonites:
of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shu-
ni, the familie of the Shunites.
16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: Of
Eri, the family of the Erites.
17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: of
Areli, the family of the Arelites.
18 These are the families of the children of
Gad, according to those that were numbred of
them, fourty thousand and fiue hundred.
19 ¶ * The sonnes of Iudah, were Er and
Onan: and Er, and Onan died in the land of
Canaan.
20 And the sonnes of Iudah after their
families were: Of Shelah, the family of the
Shelanites: Of Pharez, the familie of the
Pharzites: Of Zerah, the family of the Zar-
hites.
21 And the sonnes of Pharez were: Of Hes-
ron the family of the Hesronites: Of Hamul, the
family of the Hamulites.
22 These are the families of Iudah accor-
ding to those that were numbred of them,
threescore and sixteene thousand and fiue
hundred.
23 ¶ Of the sons of Issachar after their fa-
milies: Of Tola, the family of the Tolaites:
Of Pua, the family of the Punites.
24 Of Iashub, the family of the Iashu-
bites: of Shimron, the family of the Shim-
ronites.
25 These are the families of Issachar ac-
cording to those that were numbred of them,
threescore and foure thousand, and three hun-
dred.
26 ¶ Of the sonnes of Zebulun after their
families, of Sered the family of the Sardites:
Of Elon, the family of the Elonites: of Iahleel,
the family of the Iahleelites.
27 These are the families of the Zebulunites,
according to those that were numbred of them,
threescore thousand and fiue hundred.
28 ¶ The sonnes of Ioseph after their fami-
lies, were Manasseh and Ephraim.
29 Of the sonnes of Manasseh: Of * Ma-
chir the family of the Machirites: and Machir
begate Gilead: Of Gilead come the family of
the Gileadites.
30 These are the sons of Gilead: Of Ieezer,
the family of the Ieezerites: Of Helek, the fa-
mily of the Helekites.
31 And of Asriel, the family of the Asrie-
lites: and of Shechem, the family of the She-
chemites.
32 And of Shemida, the family of the She-
midaites: and of Hepher, the family of the He-
pherites.
33 ¶ And * Zelophehad the sonne of He-
pher had no sonnes, but daughters: and the
names

* Gen.38.2 &c. and 46.12
* Iosh.17.1
* Chap.27.1

names of the daughters of Zelophehad, were
Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and
Tirzah.
34 These are the families of Manasseh, and
those that were numbred of them, fifty and two
thousand and seuen hundred.
35 ¶ These are the sonnes of Ephraim, af-
ter their families: of Shuthelah, the family of
the Shuthalhites: Of Becher, the familie of
the Bachrites: of Tahan, the family of the
Tahanites.
36 And these are the sonnes of Shuthelah:
Of Eran, the family of the Eranites.
37 These are the families of the sonnes of
Ephraim, according to those that were num-
bred of them, thirty and two thousand, and fiue
hundred. These are the sonnes of Ioseph after
their families.
38 ¶ The sons of Beniamin after their fa-
milies: of Bela, the family of the Belaites. Of
Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites: Of Ahiram,
the family of the Ahiramites:
39 Of Shupham, the family of the Shu-
phamites: Of Hupham, the family of the Hu-
phamites.
40 And the sons of Bela were Ard & Naa-
man: of Ard, the family of the Ardites: and of
Naaman, the family of the Naamites.
41 These are the sonnes of Beniamin after
their families: and they that were numbred of
them, were fourty and fiue thousand, and sixe
hundred.
42 ¶ These are the sons of Dan after their
families: Of Shuham, the family of the Shu-
hamites. These are the families of Dan, after
their families.
43 All the families of the Shuhamites, ac-
cording to those that were numbred of them,
were threescore and foure thousand, and foure
hundred.
44 ¶ Of the children of Asher after their fa-
milies: of Iimna the family of the Iimnites:
Of Iesui, the family of the Iesuites: Of Beriah
the family of the Beriites.
45 Of the sonnes of Beriah; of Heber the fa-
mily of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family
of the Malchielites.
46 And the name of the daughter of Asher,
was Sarah.
47 These are the families of the sonnes of
Asher, according to those that were numbred of
them; who were fiftie and three thousand, and
foure hundred.
48 Of the sonnes of Naphtali, after their fa-
milies, of Iahzeel, the family of the Iahzeelites:
Of Guni, the family of the Gunites:
49 Of Iezer, the family of the Iezerites: Of
Shillem, the family of the Shillemites.
50 These are the families of Naphtali, ac-
cording to their families: and they that were
numbred of them, were fourtie and fiue thou-
sand, and foure hundred.
51 These were the numbred of the children
of Israel, sixe hundred thousand, & a thousand,
seuen hundred and thirty.
52 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses,
saying,
53 Unto these the land shall be diuided for
an inheritance, according to the number of
names.
*Chap. 33. 54 54 *To many thou shalt † giue the more
inheritance, & to few thou shalt † giue the lesse
inheritance: to euery one shall his inheritance † Heb. multiply his inheritance.
be giuen, according to those that were numbred
of him. † Heb. diminish his inheritance.
55 Notwithstanding the land shall be * di-
uided by lot: according to the names of the *Chap. 33 […] iosh. 11. 23 and 14. 2.
tribes of their fathers, they shall inherite.
56 According to the lotte shall the posses-
sion thereof bee diuided betweene many and
fewe.
57 ¶ *And these are they that were numbred
of the Leuites, after their families: Of Gershō, *Exod. 6. 16, 17, 18, 19.
the family of the Gershonites: Of Kohath, the
family of the Kohathites: Of Merari, the fami-
ly of the Merarites.
58 These are the families of the Leuites: the
family of the Libnites, the family of the He-
bronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family
of the Mushites, the family of the Korathites:
and Kohath begate Amram.
59 And the name of Amrams wife was
*Iochebed the daughter of Leui, whom her
mother bare to Leui in Egypt: And she bare vn- *Exod. 2. 1 and 6. 20.
to Amram, Aaron and Moses, and Miriam
their sister.
60 And vnto Aaron was borne Nadab and
Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.
61 And *Nadab and Abihu died, when they *Leuit. 10. 1
offered strange fire before the LORD. chap. 3. 4. 1. chron. 24. 2.
62 And those that were numbred of them,
were twentie and three thousand, all males
from a moneth old and vpward: for they were
not numbred among the children of Israel, be-
cause there was no inheritance giuen them a-
mong the children of Israel.
63 ¶ These are they that were numbred by
Moses and Eleazar the Priest, who numbred
the children of Israel in the plaines of Moab,
by Iordane neere Iericho.
64 But among these there was not a man
of them, whome Moses and Aaron the Priest
numbred, when they numbred the children of
Israel in the wildernesse of Sinai.
65 For the LORD had said of them, They
* shall surely die in the wildernesse: and there
was not left a man of them, saue Caleb the *Chap. 14. 28 1. cor. 10. 5.
sonne of Iephunneh, and Ioshua the sonne of
Nun.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The daughters of Zelophehad sue for an inheritance. 6 The lawe of inheritances. 12 Moses being told of his death, sueth for a successor. 18 Ioshua is appointed to succeed him.

THen came the daughters of *Zelophehad,
the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, *Chap. 26. 33 iosh. 17. 3.
the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh,
of the families of Manasseh, the son of Ioseph:
and these are the names of his daughters:
Mahlah, Noah and Hoglah, and Milcah, and
Tirzah.
2 And they stood before Moses, and before
Eleazar the Priest, and before the Princes, and
all the Congregation, by the doore of the Ta-
bernacle of the Congregation, saying,
3 Our father *died in the wildernes, and *Chap. 16. […] and 26. 6[…]
he was not in the company of them that gathe-
red themselues together against the LORD
in the company of Korah: but died in his owne
sinne, and had no sonnes.
4 Why should the name of our father bee
† done

† Heb. diminished. † done away from among his family, because
he hath no sonne? Giue vnto vs therefore a pos-
session among the brethren of our father.
5 And Moses brought their cause before
the LORD.
6 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses,
saying,
7 The daughters of Zelophehad speak right:
thou shalt surely giue them a possession of an in-
heritance among their fathers brethren, & thou
shalt cause the inheritance of their father to
passe vnto them.
8 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of
Israel, saying, If a man die, and haue no son,
then ye shall cause his inheritance to passe vnto
his daughter.
9 And if he haue no daughter, then ye shall
giue his inheritance vnto his brethren.
10 And if he haue no brethren, then yee shall
giue his inheritance vnto his fathers brethren.
11 And if his father haue no brethren, then
ye shall giue his inheritance vnto his kinsman
that is next to him of his family, and hee shall
possesse it: and it shall be vnto the children of
Israel a statute of iudgement, as the LORD
commanded Moses.
12 ¶ And the LORD saide vnto Moses,
*Deut. 31. 49 * Get thee vp into this mount Abarim, and see
the land which I haue giuen vnto the children
of Israel.
13 And when thou hast seene it, thou also
*Chap. 20. 24 shalt bee gathered vnto thy people, as *Aaron
thy brother was gathered.
*Chap. 20. 24 14 For ye *rebelled against my commande-
ment (in the desart of Zin, in the strife of the
Congregation) to sanctifie me at the water, be-
*Exod. 17. 7 fore their eyes: that is the *water of Meribah
in Kadesh in the wildernesse of Zin.
15 ¶ And Moses spake vnto the LORD,
saying,
16 Let the LORD, the God of the spi-
rits of all flesh, set a man ouer the Congre-
gation,
17 Which may goe out before them, and
which may goe in before them, and which may
leade them out, and which may bring them in,
that the Congregation of the LORD bee not
as sheepe which haue no shepheard.
18 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses,
Take thee Ioshua the sonne of Nun, a man
in whom is the spirit, and lay thine hand vp-
on him.
19 And set him before Eleazar the Priest,
and before all the Congregation: & giue him a
charge in their sight.
20 And thou shalt put some of thine honour
vpon him, that all the Congregation of the
children of Israel may be obedient.
*Exod. 28. 30 21 And hee shall stand before Eleazar the
Priest, who shall aske counsell for him, *after
the iudgement of Urim before the LORD: at
his word shall they go out, and at his word they
shall come in both he, and all the children of Is-
rael with him, euen all the Congregation.
22 And Moses did as the LORD com-
manded him: and he tooke Ioshua and set him
before Eleazar the Priest, and before all the
Congregation.
23 And he laide his hands vpon him, and
gaue him a charge as the LORD commanded
by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Offerings are to be obserued. 3 The continuall burnt offering. 9 The offering on the Sabbath, 11 on the New-moones. 16 at the Passeouer, 26 in the day of first-fruites.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, say-
ing,
2 Command the children of Israel, and say
vnto them, My offering, and my bread for my
sacrifices, made by fire for a † sweete sauour vn- † Heb. sauour of my rest.
to me, shall ye obserue, to offer vnto me, in their
due season.
3 And thou shalt say vnto them, *This is *Exod. 29. 38
the offering made by fire, which yee shall offer
vnto the LORD: Two lambes of the first
yeere without spot † day by day, for a continual † Heb. in a day.
burnt offering.
4 The one lambe shalt thou offer in the
morning, and the other lambe shalt thou offer
† at Euen. † Heb. betweene the two euenings
5 And a tenth part of an Ephah of flowre
for a *meate offering, mingled with the fourth *Leuit. 2. 1
part of an *Hyn of beaten oyle. *Exod. 29. 40
6 It is a continual burnt offering which was
ordained in mount Sinai for a sweete sauour,
a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.
7 And the drinke offering thereof shall bee
the fourth part of an Hyn for the one lambe: in
the holy place shalt thou cause the strong wine
to be powred vnto the LORD for a drinke
offering.
8 And the other lambe shalt thou offer at
Euen: as the meat offering of the morning, and
as the drinke offering thereof, thou shalt offer
it, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet sauour vn-
to the LORD.
9 ¶ And on the Sabbath day, two lambes
of the first yeere without spot, and two tenth
deales of flowre for a meate offering mingled
with oyle, and the drinke offering thereof.
10 This is the burnt offring of euery Sab-
bath, beside the continuall burnt offering, and
his drinke offering.
11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your mo-
neths, yee shall offer a burnt offering vnto
the LORD: Two young bullockes, and one
ramme, seuen lambes of the first yeere with-
out spot,
12 And three tenth deales of flowre for
a meate offering, mingled with oyle, for one
bullocke, and two tenth deales of flowre for a
meate offering, mingled with oyle, for one
ramme:
13 And a seuerall tenth deale of flowre min-
gled with oyle for a meate offering, vnto one
lambe, for a burnt offering of a sweet sauour, a
sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.
14 And their drinke offerings shall be halfe
an Hyn of wine vnto a bullocke, and the third
part of an Hyn vnto a ramme, and a fourth
part of an Hyn vnto a lambe: This is the burnt
offering of euery moneth, throughout the mo-
neths of the yere.
15 And one kidde of the goates for a sinne
offering vnto the LORD shall be offered, be-
sides the continual burnt offering & his drinke
offering.
16 *And in the fourteenth day of the first *Exod. 12. 18
moneth, is the Passeouer of the LORD. leuit. 23. 5

17 And

17 And in the fifteenth day of this moneth is the feast: seuen dayes shall vnleauened bread be eaten.

*Leuit. 23.7 18 In the * first day shall bee an holy conuocation, ye shall doe no manner of seruile worke therein.

19 But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, two young bullocks, and one ram, and seuen lambes of the first yeere: they shall be vnto you without blemish.

20 And their meat offering shalbe of flowre mingled with oyle: three tenth deales shall ye offer for a bullocke, and two tenth deales for a ramme.

21 A seuerall tenth deale shalt thou offer for euery lambe, throughout the seuen lambes;

22 And one goate for a sin offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye shall offer these beside the burnt offering in the morning, which is for a continuall burnt offering.

24 After this manner ye shall offer daily throughout the seuen dayes, the meate of the sacrifice made by fire, of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD: it shall bee offered beside the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

25 And on the seuenth day ye shall haue an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke.

26 ¶ Also in the day of the first fruits, when ye bring a new meat offering vnto the LORD, after your weekes be out: ye shall haue an holy conuocation, ye shall doe no seruile worke.

27 But ye shall offer the burnt offering for a sweete sauour vnto the LORD, two young bullockes, one ramme, seuen lambes of the first yeere.

28 And their meate offering of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto one bullocke, two tenth deales vnto one ramme,

29 A seuerall tenth deale vnto one lambe, throughout the seuen lambes.

30 And one kidde of the goates, to make an atonement for you.

31 Ye shall offer them beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, (they shall bee vnto you without blemish) and their drinke offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The offering at the feast of Trumpets, 7 at the day of afflicting their soules, 13 and on the eight dayes of the feast of Tabernacles.

AND in the seuenth moneth, on the first day of the moneth, ye shall haue an holy conuocation, ye shal doe no seruile worke: * it is a day of blowing the trumpets vnto you.

*Leuit. 23.24

2 And ye shall offer a burnt offering for a sweete sauour vnto the LORD, one yong bullocke, one ramme, and seuen lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

3 And their meate offering shalbe of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales for a bullocke, and two tenth deales for a ramme:

4 And one tenth deale for one lambe, throughout the seuen lambes:

5 And one kidde of the goats for a sinne offering to make an atonement for you:

6 Beside the burnt offering of the moneth, and his meate offering, and the daily burnt offering, and his meate offering, and their drinke offerings, according vnto their manner, for a sweete sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

7 ¶ And * ye shall haue on the tenth day of this seuenth moneth an holy conuocation; and ye shall afflict your soules: ye shall not doe any worke therein. *Leuit. 16. and 23.27

8 But ye shall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD for a sweete sauour, one yong bullocke, one ramme, and seuen lambes of the first yeere, they shalbe vnto you without blemish.

9 And their meate offering shall bee of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales to a bullocke, and two tenth deales to one ramme,

10 A seuerall tenth deale for one lambe, throughout the seuen lambes;

11 One kidde of the goats for a sin offering, beside the sinne offering of atonement, and the continuall burnt offering, and the meat offering of it, and their drinke offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the seuenth moneth, ye shall haue an holy conuocation, ye shall doe no seruile worke, and ye shall keepe a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes.

13 And ye shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD, thirteen yong bullocks, two rammes, and fourteene lambes of the first yeere: they shall be without blemish.

14 And their meate offering shalbe of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto euery bullocke of the thirteene bullockes two tenth deales to each ramme of the two rammes:

15 And a seuerall tenth deale to each lamb of the fourteene lambes:

16 And one kid of the goats for a sin offring beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offring, and his drinke offering.

17 ¶ And on the second day ye shall offer twelue yong bullockes, two rammes, fourteene lambes of the first yeere without spot.

18 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

19 And one kidde of the goates for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and the meate offring thereof, and their drinke offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleuen bullocks, two rams, fourteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

21 And their meate offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambes, shall bee according to their number after the manner:

22 And one goate for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullockes, two rammes, and fourteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

24 Their meate offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, shalbe according to their number after the manner:

25 And one kid of the goats for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

26 ¶ And on the fift day, nine bullocks, two rammes, and fourteene lambes of the first yeere, without spot:

27 And their meat offring, and their drinke offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, shall be according to their number after their maner:

28 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offring, and his drinke offering.

29 ¶ And on the first day eight bullocks, two rammes, and fourteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish:

30 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, shall be according to their number after the maner:

31 And one goate for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offring, his meat offring, and his drinke offering.

32 ¶ And on the seuenth day seuen bullocks, two rammes, and fourteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish:

33 And their meate offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambes, shall bee according to their number after the manor:

34 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

*Leuit. 23.36. 35 ¶ On the eight day yee shall haue a * solemne assembly: yee shall doe no seruile worke therein:

36 But yee shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD, one bullocke, one ram, seuen lambes of the first yeere without blemish:

37 Their meate offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullocke, for the ramme, and for the lambes, shall be according to their number after the maner:

38 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

||*Or, offer.* 39 These things yee shall || doe vnto the LORD in your set feasts, beside your vowes, and your free will offerings, for your burnt offerings, and for your meate offerings, and for your drinke offerings, and for your peace offerings.

40 And Moses told the children of Israel, according to all that the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Vowes are not to be broken. 3 The exception of a maids vow, 6 Of a wives, 9 Of a widowes, or her that is diuorced.

AND Moses spake vnto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If a man vow a vow vnto the LORD, or sweare an oath to binde his soule with a bond: hee shall not †breake his word, hee shall doe according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

†*Heb. prophane.*

3 If a woman also vow a vow vnto the LORD, and binde her selfe by a bond, being in her fathers house in her youth;

4 And her father heare her vowe, and her bond wherewith shee hath bound her soule, and her father shall hold his peace at her: then all her vowes shall stand, and euery bond wherewith she hath bound her selfe, shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vowes, or of her bonds, wherewith she hath bound her soule, shal stand: and the LORD shal forgiue her, because her father disallowed her.

6 And if she had at all an husband, when she vowed, or vttered ought out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soule,

†*Heb. her vowes were vpon her.*

7 And her husband heard it, and held his peace at her in the day that hee heard it: then her vowes shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soule, shall stand.

8 And if her husband disallow her on the day that he heard it, then he shall make her vow which shee vowed, and that which shee vttered with her lippes, wherewith shee bound her soule, of none effect, and the LORD shall forgiue her.

9 But euery vow of a widowe, and of her that is diuorced, wherewith they haue bound their soules, shall stand against her.

10 And if shee vowed in her husbands house, or bound her selfe by a bond with an oath:

11 And her husband heard it, and held his peace at her, and disallowed her not: then all her vowes shall stand, and euery bond, wherewith she bound her selfe, shall stand.

12 But if her husband hath vtterly made them voyd on the day he heard them: then whatsoeuer proceeded out of her lips concerning her vowes, or concerning the bond of her soule, shal not stand: her husband hath made them voyd, and the LORD shall forgiue her.

13 Euery vow, and euery binding oath to afflict the soule, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it voyd.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her from day to day, then he establisheth all her vowes, or all her bonds which are vpon her: he confirmeth them, because hee held his peace at her, in the day that he heard them.

15 But if he shall any wayes make them voyd after he hath heard them, then he shall beare her iniquitie.

16 These are the statutes which the LORD commanded Moses, betweene a man and his wife, betweene the father and his daughter, being yet in her youth, in her fathers house.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Midianites are spoyled, and Balaam slaine. 13 Moses is wroth with the Officers, for sauing the women aliue. 19 How the souldiers with their captiues and spoile, are to be purified. 25 The proportion whereby the pray is to be diuided. 48 The voluntary oblation vnto the Treasury of the Lord.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 * Auenge the children of Israel of the Midianites: afterward shalt thou * bee gathered vnto thy people. *Chap. 25.17. *Chap. 27.13.

3 And Moses spake vnto the people, saying, Arme some of your selues vnto the warre, and let them goe against the Midianites, and auenge the LORD of Midian.

† Hebr. a thousand of a tribe, a thousand of a tribe. 4 † Of euery tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall yee lend to the warre.

5 So there were deliuered out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of euery tribe, twelue thousand armed for warre.

6 And Moses sent them to the warr, a thousand of euery tribe, them and Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest to the warre, with the holy instruments, & the trumpets to blow, in his hand.

7 And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses, and they slew all the males.

8 And they slew the kings of Midian, beside the rest of them that were slaine; namely, * Josh. 13.21. Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, fiue kings of Midian; Balaam also the sonne of Beor they slew with the sword.

9 And the children of Israel tooke all the women of Midian captiues, and their little ones, and tooke the spoile of all their cattel, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles with fire.

11 And they tooke all the spoyle, and all the pray, both of men and of beasts.

12 And they brought the captiues, and the pray, and the spoile vnto Moses and Eleazar the Priest, and vnto the Congregation of the children of Israel, vnto the campe at the plaines of Moab, which are by Iordan neere Iericho.

13 ¶ And Moses and Eleazar the Priest, and all the princes of the Congregation, went forth to meet them without the campe.

14 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the hoste, with the captaines ouer thousands, and captains ouer hundreds, which came from the † battell. † Hebr. hoste of warre.

15 And Moses said vnto them, Haue ye saued all the women aliue?

* Chap. 25.2, & 31.16. 2. Pet. 2.15. 16 Behold, * these caused the children of Israel, through the counsell * of Balaam, to commit trespasse against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the Congregation of the LORD.

* Iudg. 21.11. † Heb. a male. 17 Now therefore * kill euery male among the little ones, and kill euery woman that hath knowen man, by lying with † him.

18 But all the women children that haue not knowen a man by lying with him, keepe aliue for your selues.

19 And doe yee abide without the campe seuen dayes: whosoeuer hath killed any person, * Chap. 19.11 &c. and * whosoeuer hath touched any slaine, purifie both your selues and your captiues, on the third day, and on the seuenth day.

† Hebr. instrument or vessell of skinnes. 20 And purifie all your raiment, and all that is † made of skins, and all worke of goats haire, and all things made of wood.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the Priest said vnto the men of warre which went to the battel, This is the ordinance of the lawe which the LORD commanded Moses.

22 Onely the gold, and the siluer, the brasse, the yron, the tinne, and the lead,

23 Euery thing that may abide the fire, yee shall make it goe thorow the fire, and it shall bee cleane: neuertheless, it shall bee purified with the water of separation: and all that abideth not the fire, yee shall make goe thorow the water.

24 And yee shall wash your clothes on the seuenth day, and ye shalbe cleane, and afterward ye shall come into the campe.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

26 Take the summe of the pray, † that was taken, both of man, and of beast, thou and Eleazar the Priest, and the chiefe Fathers of the Congregation: † Hebr. of captiues.

27 And diuide the pray into two parts, betweene them that tooke the warre vpon them, who went out to battell, and betweene all the Congregation.

28 And leuie a tribute vnto the LORD of the men of warre which went out to battell: one soule of fiue hundred, both of the persons, and of the beeues, and of the asses, and of the sheepe.

29 Take it of their halfe, and giue it vnto Eleazar the Priest, for an heaue offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Israels halfe, thou shalt take one portion of fifty, of the persons, of the beeues, of the asses, and of the ‖ flocks, of all manner of beasts, and giue them vnto the Leuites, which keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD. ‖ Or, goats.

31 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest, did as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 And the bootie being the rest of the pray, which the men of warre had caught, was sixe hundred thousand, and seuentie thousand, and fiue thousand sheepe,

33 And threescore and twelue thousand beeues,

34 And threescore and one thousand asses:

35 And thirtie and two thousand persons in all, of women that had not knowen man by lying with him.

36 And the halfe which was the portion of them that went out to warre, was in number three hundred thousand, and seuen and thirtie thousand, and fiue hundred sheepe:

37 And the LORDS tribute of the sheepe was sixe hundred, and threescore and fifteene.

38 And the beeues were thirty and sixe thousand, of which the LORDS tribute was threescore and twelue.

39 And the asses were thirtie thousand and fiue hundred, of which the LORDS tribute was threescore and one.

40 And the persons were sixteene thousand, of which the LORDS tribute was thirty and two persons.

41 And Moses gaue the tribute which was the LORDS heaue offering, vnto Eleazar the Priest, as the LORD commaunded Moses.

42 And of the children of Israels halfe, which Moses diuided from the men that warred:

43 (Now the halfe that pertained vnto the Congregation, was three hundred thousand, and thirtie thousand, and seuen thousand, and fiue hundred sheepe;

44 And thirtie and sixe thousand beeues:

45 And thirtie thousand asses, and fiue hundred:

46 And sixteene thousand persons)

47 Euen of the children of Israels halfe, Moses tooke one portion of fiftie, both of man, and of beast: and gaue them vnto the Leuites, which kept the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD, as the LORD commaunded Moses.

48 ¶ And the officers which were ouer thousands of the hoste, the captaines of thousands, and captaines of hundreds came neere vnto Moses.

49 And they said vnto Moses, Thy seruants haue taken the summe of the men of warre which are vnder our † charge, and there lacketh not one man of vs. † Heb. hand.

50 We haue therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what euery man hath † gotten, of iewels of gold, chaines, and bracelets, rings, eare-rings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our soules before the LORD. † Heb. found.

51 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest tooke the gold of them: euen all wrought iewels.

52 And all the gold of the offring that they offered vp to the LORD, of the captaines of thousands, and of the captaines of hundreds, was sixteene thousand, seuen hundred and fiftie shekels. † Heb. heaue offering.

53 (For the men of warre had taken spoyle, euery man for himselfe.)

54 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest tooke the golde of the captaines of thousands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for a memoriall for the children of Israel before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The Reubenites and Gadites sue for their inheritance on that side Iorden. 6 Moses reproueth them. 16 They offer him conditions to his content. 33 Moses assigneth them the land. 39 They conquere it.

NOw the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad had a very great multitude of cattell: and when they sawe the land of Iazer, and the land of Gilead, that beholde, the place was a place for cattell;

2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben came and spake vnto Moses, and to Eleazar the Priest, and vnto the princes of the Congregation, saying,

3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Iazer, and Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon,

4 Euen the country which the LORD smote before the Congregation of Israel, is a land for cattell, and thy seruants haue cattell.

5 Wherefore, said they, if wee haue found grace in thy sight, let this land bee giuen vnto thy seruants for a possession, and bring vs not ouer Iorden.

6 ¶ And Moses said vnto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren goe to warre, and shall yee sit here? † Heb. breake.

7 And wherefore † discourage ye the heart of the children of Israel from going ouer into the land, which the LORD hath giuen them?

8 Thus did your fathers, when I sent them from Kadesh-Barnea, to see the land.

9 For * when they went vp vnto the valley of Eshcol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not goe into the land which the LORD had giuen them. * Chap. 13.24

10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the same time, and he sware, saying,

11 Surely none of the men that came vp out of Egypt, * from twentie yeres old and vpward, shall see the land which I sware vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, because they haue not † wholly followed me: * Chap. 14.28, 29. † Heb. fulfilled after me.

12 Saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite, and Iehoshua the sonne of Nun: for they haue wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the LORDS anger was kindled against Israel, and hee made them wander in the wildernes fortie yeeres, vntill all the generation that had done euill in the sight of the LORD, was consumed.

14 And behold, yee are risen vp in your fathers stead, an increase of sinfull men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Israel.

15 For if ye turne away from after him, hee will yet againe leaue them in the wildernes, and ye shall destroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came neere vnto him, and said, We will build sheepefolds here for our cattell, and cities for our little ones.

17 But we our selues will goe ready armed before the children of Israel, vntill wee haue brought them vnto their place: and our little ones shall dwell in the fenced cities, because of the inhabitants of the land.

18 We will not returne vnto our houses, vntill the children of Israel haue inherited euery man his inheritance:

19 For wee will not inherite with them on yonder side Iordan, or forward, because our inheritance is fallen to vs on this side Iordane Eastward.

20 ¶ And * Moses said vnto them, If ye will doe this thing, if yee will goe armed before the LORD to warre, * Ioshu. 1.13 &c.

21 And will goe all of you armed ouer Iordan before the LORD, vntill hee hath driuen out his enemies from before him,

22 And the land bee subdued before the LORD: then afterward yee shall returne, and be guiltelesse before the LORD, and before Israel; and this land shalbe your possession before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not doe so, behold, yee haue sinned against the LORD: and be sure your sinne will find you out.

24 Build yee cities for your little ones, and foldes for your sheepe, and doe that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben spake vnto Moses, saying, Thy seruants will doe as my lord commandeth.

26 Our little ones, our wiues, our flockes, and all our cattell shall bee there in the cities of Gilead.

27 But * thy seruants will passe ouer, euery man armed for warre, before the LORD to battell, as my lord saith. * Ioshu. 4.12.

28 So concerning them Moses commaun-

ded Eleazar the Priest, and Iosh̃ua the sonne of Nun, and the chiefe fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.

29 And Moses saide vnto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben will passe with you ouer Iordan, euery man armed to battell before the LORD, and the land shall be subdued before you, then ye shall giue them the land of Gilead for a possession.

30 But if they will not passe ouer with you armed, they shall haue possessions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben answered, saying, As the LORD hath saide vnto thy seruants, so will we doe.

32 Wee will passe ouer armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Iordan may be ours.

*Deut. 3.12. Iosh. 13.8. and 22.4.

33 And *Moses gaue vnto them, euen to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and vnto halfe the tribe of Manasseh the sonne of Ioseph, the kingdome of Sihon King of the Amorites, and the kingdome of Og King of Bashan, the land with the cities thereof, in the coasts, euen the cities of the country round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Iaazer, and Iogbehah,

36 And Bethnimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities: and folds for sheepe.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kiriathaim,

38 And Nebo, and Baalmeon (their names being changed) and Shibmah: and †gaue other names vnto the cities which they builded.

†Heb. they called by names the names of the cities.

39 And the children of *Machir the sonne of Manasseh, went to Gilead, and tooke it, and dispossessed the Amorite which was in it.

*Gen. 50. 23.

40 And Moses gaue Gilead vnto Machir the sonne of Manasseh, and hee dwelt therein.

*Deut. 3.14.

41 And *Iair the sonne of Manasseh went and tooke the small townes thereof, and called them Hauoth-Iair.

42 And Nobah went and tooke Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his owne name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Two and fortie iourneyes of the Israelites.* 50 *The Canaanites are to be destroyed.*

THese are the iourneyes of the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt, with their armies, vnder the hand of Moses and Aaron.

2 And Moses wrote their goings out according to their iourneyes, by the commandement of the LORD: and these are their iourneyes according to their goings out.

*Exod. 12.37.

3 And they *departed from Rameses in the first moneth, on the fifteenth day of the first moneth: on the morrow after the Passeouer, the children of Israel went out with an hie hand in the sight of all the Egyptians.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their first borne, which the LORD had smitten among them: vpon their gods also the LORD executed iudgements.)

5 And the children of Israel remoued from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.

6 And they departed from *Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which is in the edge of the wildernes.

*Exod. 13.20.

7 And they remoued from Etham, and turned againe vnto Pihahiroth, which is before Baal-zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

8 And they departed from before Pihahiroth, and *passed through the midst of the sea, into the wildernes, and went three dayes iourney in the wildernesse of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

*Exod. 14.22.

9 And they remooued from Marah, and *came to Elim, and in Elim were twelue fountaines of water, and threescore and ten palme trees, and they pitched there.

*Exod. 15.27.

10 And they remooued from Elim, and encamped by the red sea,

11 And they remooued from the red sea, and encamped in the *wildernes of Sin.

*Exod. 16.1.

12 And they tooke their iourney out of the wildernes of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush.

14 And they remooued from Alush, and encamped at *Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drinke.

*Exod. 17.1.

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the *wildernes of Sinai.

*Exod. 19.1.

16 And they remoued from the desert of Sinai, and pitched *at ||Kibroth Hattaauah.

*Chap. 11.34. ||That is, the graues of lust.

17 And they departed from Kibroth Hattaauah, and *encamped at Hazeroth.

*Chap. 11.35.

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.

19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon Parez.

20 And they departed from Rimmon Parez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they remooued from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah.

22 And they iourneyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they remooued from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they remooued from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.

26 And they remoued from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.

27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.

28 And they remoued from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.

29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Hashmonah.

30 And they departed from Hashmonah, and *encamped at Moseroth.

*Deut. 10.6.

31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-Iaakan.

32 And they remoued from Bene-Iaakan, and encamped at Horhagidgad.

33 And they went from Horhagidgad, and pitched in Iotbathah.

34 And they remoued from Iotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah,

35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.

36 And they remooued from Eziongaber, and pitched in the *wildernesse of Zin, which is Kadesh.

*Chap. 20. 1

37 And they remooued from *Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.

*Chap. 20.22

38 And *Aaron the Priest went vp into mount Hor, at the commaundement of the LORD, and died there in the fourtieth yeere, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fift moneth.

*Chap. 20.25 deut. 32.50

39 And Aaron was an hundred and twentie and three yeeres old, when he died in mount Hor.

40 And *King Arad the Canaanite (which dwelt in the South, in the land of Canaan) heard of the comming of the children of Israel.

*Chap. 21.1 &c.

41 And they departed from mount *Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.

*Chap. 21.4

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, & pitched in ||Ije-Abarim, in the border of Moab.

||Or, heapes of Abarim.

45 And they departed from Iim, & pitched in Dibon Gad.

46 And they remooued from Dibongad, and encamped in Almon-Diblathaim.

47 And they remooued from Almon-Diblathaim, and pitched in the mountaines of Abarim, before Nebo.

48 And they departed from the mountaines of Abarim, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, by Iordane neere Iericho.

49 And they pitched by Iordane from Beth-Iesimoth, euen vnto ||*Abel Shittim, in the plaines of Moab.

||Or, the plaines of Shittim. *Chap. 25.1

50 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, in the plaines of Moab by Iordan, neere Iericho, saying,

51 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, *When yee are passed ouer Iordane into the land of Canaan:

*Deut. 2.7 Iosh. 11.12

52 Then yee shall driue out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite plucke down all their high places.

53 And yee shall dispossesse the inhabitants of the land, and dwell therein: for I haue giuen you the land to possesse it.

*Chap. 26.53

54 And *ye shall diuide the land by lot, for an inheritance among your families, and to the moe yee shall †giue the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye shal †giue the lesse inheritance: euery mans inheritãce shalbe in the place where his lot falleth, according to the tribes of your fathers, ye shall inherite.

†Heb. multiply his inheritance. †Heb. diminish his inheritance.

55 But if yee will not driue out the inhabitants of the land from before you, then it shall come to passe that those which yee let remaine of them, shall be *pickes in your eyes, & thornes in your sides, and shall vexe you in the land wherein ye dwell.

*Iosh. 23.13 iudg. 2.3

56 Moreouer, it shal come to passe, that I shal doe vnto you, as I thought to doe vnto them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *The borders of the land.* 16 *The names of the men which shall diuide the land.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Commaund the children of Israel, & say vnto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan, (this is the land that shall fall vnto you for an inheritance, euen the land of Canaan, with the coasts thereof.)

3 Then *your South quarter shalbe from the wildernesse of Zin, along by the coast of Edom, and your South border shall bee the outmost coast of the salt Sea Eastward.

*Iosh. 15.1

4 And your border shall turne from the South to the ascent of Akrabbim, and passe on to Zin: and the going forth thereof shalbe from the South to Kadesh-Barnea, and shall goe on to Hazar-Addar, and passe on to Azmon.

5 And the border shal fetch a compasse from Azmon vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of it shall be at the sea.

6 And as for the Westerne border, you shall euen haue the great sea for a border: this shal be your West border.

7 And this shalbe your North border: from the great sea, you shall point out for you, mount Hor.

8 From mount Hor, ye shall point out your border vnto the entrance of Hamath: and the goings forth of the border shalbe to Zedad.

9 ¶ And the border shal goe on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it shall bee at Hazar Enan: this shall be your North border.

10 And ye shall point out your East border, from Hazar Enan to Shepham.

11 And the coast shall goe down from Shepham to Riblah, on the East side of Ain: and the border shal descend and shal reach vnto the †side of the sea of Chinnereth Eastward.

†Heb. shoulder.

12 And the border shall goe downe to Iordane, and the goings out of it shal be at the salt sea: this shal be your land with the coasts thereof round about.

13 And Moses commaunded the children of Israel, saying, This is the land which ye shal inherite by lot, which the LORD commaunded to giue vnto the nine tribes, and to the halfe tribe.

14 *For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the house of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the house of their fathers, haue receiued their inheritance, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh haue receiued their inheritance.

*Chap. 32.33. Iosh. 14.2, 3

15 The two tribes, and the halfe tribe haue receiued their inheritance on this side Iordane neere Iericho, Eastward, toward the Sunne rising.

16 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 These are the names of the men which shall diuide the land vnto you: *Eleazar the Priest, and Iosh̃ua the sonne of Nun.

*Iosh. 19.51

18 And ye shal take one Prince of euery tribe, to deuide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men are these: Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the ſonne of Ammihud.
21 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Elidad the ſonne of Chiſlon.
22 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the ſonne of Iogli.
23 The prince of the children of Ioſeph: for the tribe of the children of Manaſſeh, Hanniel the ſonne of Ephod.
24 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the ſonne of Shiphtan.
25 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the ſonne of Parnach.
26 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Iſſachar, Paltiel the ſonne of Azzan.
27 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Aſher, Ahihud the ſonne of Shelomi.
28 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the ſonne of Ammihud.
29 Theſe are they whom the LORD commanded to diuide the inheritance vnto the children of Iſrael in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Eight and fourtie Cities for the Leuites with their ſuburbs, and the meaſure thereof. 6 Sixe of them are to be cities of refuge. 9 The lawes of murder. 31 No ſatiſfaction for murder.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the plaines of Moab by Iordan, neere Iericho, ſaying,
2 *Commaund the children of Iſrael, that they giue vnto the Leuites of the inheritance of their poſſeſſion, cities to dwell in: and ye ſhall giue alſo vnto the Leuites ſuburbs for the cities round about them.

*Ioſh.21.2.

3 And the cities ſhall they haue to dwell in, and the ſuburbs of them ſhalbe for their cattel, for their goods, and for all their beaſts.
4 And the ſuburbes of the cities, which yee ſhall giue vnto the Leuites, ſhall reach from the wall of the citie, and outward, a thouſand cubites round about.
5 And yee ſhall meaſure from without the citie on the Eaſt ſide two thouſand cubites, and on the South ſide two thouſand cubites, and on the Weſt ſide two thouſand cubites, and on the North ſide two thouſand cubits: and the citie ſhalbe in the midſt: this ſhall be to them the ſuburbs of the cities.
6 And among the cities which ye ſhall giue vnto the Leuites, there ſhalbe *ſixe cities for refuge, which yee ſhall appoint for the manſlayer, that hee may flee thither: and to them yee ſhall †adde fortie and two cities.

*Deut.4.41. ioſh 20.2. and 21.3. †*Hebr. aboue them ye ſhall giue.*

7 So all the cities which ye ſhall giue to the Leuites, ſhall bee fortie and eight cities: them ſhall ye giue with their ſuburbs:
8 And the cities which yee ſhall giue, ſhalbe of the poſſeſſion of the children of Iſrael: from them that haue many yee ſhall giue many; but from them that haue fewe, yee ſhall giue fewe. Euery one ſhall giue of his cities vnto the Leuites, according to his inheritance which †hee inheriteth.

†*Heb. they inherite.*

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
10 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, *When ye be come ouer Iordan, into the land of Canaan:

*Deut.19.2. ioſh.20.2.

11 Then yee ſhall appoint you cities, to bee cities of refuge for you; that the ſlayer may flee thither, which killeth any perſon †at vnawares.

†*Heb. by error.*

12 And they ſhalbe vnto you cities for refuge from the auenger, that the manſlayer die not, vntill hee ſtand before the Congregation in iudgement.
13 And of theſe cities which yee ſhall giue, ſixe cities ſhall ye haue for refuge.
14 Ye ſhal giue three cities on this ſide Iordan, and three cities ſhall ye giue in the land of Canaan, which ſhalbe cities of refuge.
15 Theſe ſixe cities ſhalbe a refuge, both for the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger, and for the ſoiourner among them: that euery one that killeth any perſon at vnawares, may flee thither.
16 *And if he ſmite him with an inſtrument of yron, (ſo that hee die) he is a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death.

*Exod.21.12.

17 And if hee ſmite him †with throwing a ſtone, (wherewith hee may die) and hee die, hee is a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death.

†*Heb. with a ſtone of the hand.*

18 Or if he ſmite him with an hand-weapon of wood, (wherewith he may die) and hee die, he is a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely bee put to death.
19 The reuenger of blood himſelfe ſhall ſlay the murderer: when hee meeteth him, hee ſhall ſlay him.
20 *But if hee thruſt him of hatred, or hurle at him by laying of wait that he die,

*Deut.19.11.

21 Or in enmitie ſmite him with his hand, that he die: he that ſmote him, ſhall ſurely bee put to death, for he is a murderer: the reuenger of blood ſhall ſlay the murderer when hee meeteth him.
22 But if he thruſt him ſuddenly *without enmitie, or haue caſt vpon him any thing without laying of wayt,

*Exod.21.13.

23 Or with any ſtone wherwith a man may die, ſeeing him not, and caſt it vpon him, that hee die, and was not his enemy, neither ſought his harme:
24 Then the Congregation ſhall iudge betweene the ſlayer, and the reuenger of blood, according to theſe iudgements.
25 And the Congregation ſhall deliuer the ſlayer out of the hand of the reuenger of blood, and the Congregation ſhall reſtore him to the citie of his refuge, whither hee was fled: and hee ſhall abide in it vnto the death of the high Prieſt, which was annoynted with the holy oyle.
26 But if the ſlayer ſhall at any time come without the border of the citie of his refuge, whither he was fled:
27 And the reuenger of blood find him without the borders of the citie of his refuge, and the reuenger of blood kill the ſlayer, hee †ſhall not be guiltie of blood:

†*Heb. no blood ſhalbe to him.*

28 Becauſe hee ſhould haue remayned in the citie of his refuge, vntill the death of the high Prieſt: but after the death of the high Prieſt, the ſlayer ſhall returne into the land of his poſſeſſion.
29 So theſe things ſhall bee for a ſtatute of

iudgement vnto you, throughout your generations in all your dwellings.
30 Whoſo killeth any perſon, the murderer ſhalbe put to death, by the *mouth of witneſſes: but one witneſſe ſhall not teſtifie againſt any perſon, to cauſe him to die.

*Deut.17.6. and 19.15. matt.18.16. 2.cor.13.1. hebr.10.28.

31 Moreouer, yee ſhall take no ſatiſfaction for the life of a murderer, which is †guiltie of death, but he ſhall be ſurely put to death.

†*Heb. faultie to die.*

32 And yee ſhall take no ſatiſfaction for him that is fledde to the citie of his refuge, that hee ſhould come againe to dwell in the land, vntill the death of the Prieſt.
33 So ye ſhall not pollute the land wherein yee are: for blood, it defileth the land: and the †land cannot bee cleanſed of the blood that is ſhedde therein, but by the blood of him that ſhed it.

†*Heb. there can be no expiation for the land.*

34 Defile not therefore the land which yee ſhal inhabit, wherein I dwel: for I the LORD dwell among the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The inconuenience of the inheritance of daughters, 5 is remedied by marrying in their owne tribes, 7 leſt the inheritance ſhould be remooued from the tribe. 10 The daughters of Zelophehad marry their fathers brothers ſonnes.

AND the chiefe fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh, of the families of the ſonnes of Ioſeph, came neere, and ſpake before Moſes, and before the Princes the chiefe fathers of the children of Iſrael.
2 And they ſaid, *The LORD commaunded my lord to giue the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Iſrael: and my lord was commanded by the LORD, to giue the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother vnto his daughters.

*Chap.27.1. ioſh.17.3.

3 And if they bee maried to any of the ſons of the other tribes of the children of Iſrael, then ſhall their inheritance bee taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and ſhall be put to to the inheritance of the tribe, †whereinto they are receiued: ſo ſhall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

†*Hebr. vnto whom they ſhall be.*

4 And when the Iubile of the children of Iſrael ſhalbe, then ſhal their inheritance be put vnto the inheritance of the tribe, whereunto they are receiued: ſo ſhall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.
5 And Moſes commanded the children of Iſrael, according to the word of the LORD, ſaying, The tribe of the ſonnes of Ioſeph hath ſaid well.
6 This is the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, ſaying, Let them †marry to whom they thinke beſt, *onely to the family of the tribe of their father ſhall they marry.

†*Hebr. be wiues.* *Tob.1.9.

7 So ſhall not the inheritance of the children of Iſrael remoue from tribe to tribe: for euery one of the children of Iſrael ſhall †keepe himſelfe to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

†*Heb. cleaue to the, &c.*

8 And euery daughter that poſſeſſeth an inheritance, in any tribe of the children of Iſrael, ſhall be wife vnto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Iſrael may inioy euery man the inheritance of his fathers.
9 Neither ſhal the inheritance remoue from one tribe to another tribe: but euery one of the tribes of the children of Iſrael, ſhall keepe himſelfe to his owne inheritance.
10 Euen as the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did the daughters of Zelophehad.
11 *For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah, the daughters of Zelophehad, were married vnto their fathers brothers ſonnes.

*Chap.27.1. †*Heb. to ſonnes that were of the families.*

12 And they were married †into the families of the ſonnes of Manaſſeh, the ſonne of Ioſeph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.
13 Theſe are the commandements and the iudgements which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes, vnto the children of Iſrael in the plaines of Moab, by Iordane, neere Iericho.

The fift Booke of MOSES, called Deuteronomie.

CHAP. I.

1 Moſes ſpeech in the ende of the fourtieth yeere, briefly rehearſing the ſtory, 6 of Gods promiſe, 9 of giuing them officers, 19 of ſending the ſpies to ſearch the land, 34 of Gods anger for their incredulity, 41 and diſobedience.

THeſe bee the wordes which Moſes ſpake vnto all Iſrael, on this ſide Iordan in the wilderneſſe, in the plaine ouer againſt ‖the Red ſea, betweene Paran and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

‖*Or, Zuph.*

2 (There are eleuen dayes iourney from Horeb, by the way of mount Seir vnto Kadeſh Barnea.)
3 And it came to paſſe in the fourtieth yeere, in the eleuenth moneth, on the firſt day of the moneth, that Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, according vnto all that the LORD had giuen him in commaundement vnto them:
4 *After he had ſlaine Sihon the King of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heſhbon, and Og the king of Baſhan, which dwelt at Aſtaroth, in Edrei.

*Num.21.24.

5 On this ſide Iordane, in the land of Moab, beganne Moſes to declare this Lawe, ſaying,
6 The LORD our God ſpake vnto vs in Horeb, ſaying, Ye haue dwelt long enough in this mount:

† *Hebr. all his neighbours.*

7 Turne you, and take your iourney, and goe to the mount of the Amorites, and vnto † all the places nigh thereunto, in the plaine, in the hils, and in the vale, and in the South, and by the sea side, to the land of the Canaanites, and vnto Lebanon, vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates.

† *Hebr. giuen.*

8 Behold, I haue † set the land before you: Goe in, & possesse the land, which the LORD * Gen. 15.18. and 17.7,8. sware vnto your fathers, * Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, to giue vnto them, and to their seed after them.

9 ¶ And I spake vnto you at that time, saying, I am not able to beare you my selfe alone:

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold, you are this day as the starres of heauen for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many moe as yee are, and blesse you as he hath promised you.)

12 How can I my selfe alone beare your cumbrance, and your burden, and your strife?

† *Hebr. giue.*

13 † Take ye wise men, and vnderstanding, and knowen among your tribes, and I will make them rulers ouer you.

14 And yee answered me, and said, The thing which thou hast spoken, is good for vs to doe.

† *Hebr. gaue.*

15 So I tooke the chiefe of your tribes, wise men, and knowen, and † made them heads ouer you, captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, and captaines ouer fifties, and captaines ouer tennes, and officers among your tribes.

16 And I charged your Iudges at that time, saying, Heare the causes betweene your brethren, and * iudge righteously betweene euery man and his brother, and the stranger that is with him.

* *Iohn 7.24.*

* *Leuit. 19.15. chap. 16.19. 2. sam. 14.7. prou. 24.23.*

17 * Yee shal not † respect persons in iudgement, but you shall heare the small as well as the great: you shall not be afraid of the face of man, for the iudgement is Gods: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring it vnto me, and I will heare it.

† *Hebr. acknowledge faces.*

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye should doe.

19 ¶ And when we departed from Horeb, we went through all that great and terrible wildernesse, which you saw by the way of the mountaine of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded vs: and wee came to Kadesh Barnea.

20 And I said vnto you, Ye are come vnto the mountaine of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doeth giue vnto vs.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: Goe vp, and possesse it, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath said vnto thee: Feare not, neither bee discouraged.

22 ¶ And ye came neere vnto me euery one of you, and said, We will send men before vs, and they shall search vs out the land, and bring vs word againe, by what way we must goe vp, and into what cities we shall come.

* *Num. 13.3.*

23 And the saying pleased me well: and * I tooke twelue men of you, one of a tribe.

* *Num. 13.24.*

24 And * they turned and went vp into the mountaine, & came vnto the valley of Eshcol, and searched it out.

25 And they tooke of the fruite of the land in their hands, and brought it downe vnto vs, and brought vs word againe, and said, It is a good land which the LORD our God doth giue vs.

26 Notwithstanding yee would not goe vp, but rebelled against the commandement of the LORD your God.

27 And yee murmured in your tents and said, Because the LORD hated vs, he hath brought vs forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy vs:

28 Whither shall we goe vp? our brethren haue † discouraged our heart, saying, The people is greater and taller then wee, the cities are great, and walled vp to heauen, and moreouer we haue seene the sons of the * Anakims there.

† *Heb. melted.*

* *Num. 13.*

29 Then I said vnto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, hee shall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes:

31 And in the wildernesse, where thou hast seene how that the LORD thy God bare thee, as a man doth beare his son, in al the way that ye went, vntill ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing yee did not beleeue the LORD your God,

33 * Who went in the way before you to search you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to shew you by what way ye should goe, and in a cloud by day.

* *Exod. 13.*

34 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, and sware, saying,

35 * Surely there shall not one of these men of this euil generation see that good land, which I sware to giue vnto your fathers.

* *Num. 14.*

36 Saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, he shall see it, and to him will I giue the land that hee hath troden vpon, and to his children, because he hath † wholly followed the LORD.

† *Heb. fulfilled to go after.*

37 * Also the LORD was angry with mee for your sakes, saying, * Thou also shalt not goe in thither.

* *Num. 20.12 and 27.14.*

* *Chap. 3.26 and 4.21 and 34.4*

38 But Ioshua the sonne of Nun, which standeth before thee, he shall goe in thither. Encourage him: for he shall cause Israel to inherite it.

39 Moreouer, your little ones, which ye said should be a pray, and your children, which in that day had no knowledge betweene good & euill, they shall goe in thither: and vnto them will I giue it, and they shall possesse it.

40 But as for you, turne yee, and take your iourney into the wildernesse, by the way of the Red sea.

41 Then yee answered, and said vnto mee, * We haue sinned against the LORD, wee will goe vppe and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded vs. And when yee had girded on euery man his weapons of warre, ye were ready to goe vp into the hill.

* *Num. 14.*

42 And the LORD said vnto mee, Say vnto them, Goe not vp, neither fight, for I am not among you: lest yee bee smitten before your enemies.

43 So I spake vnto you, and you would not heare, but rebelled against the commandement of the LORD, and † went presumptuously vp into the hill.

† *Heb. presumptuously.*

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountaine, came out against you, and chased you as Bees doe, and destroyed you in Seir, euen vnto Hormah.

45 And yee returned and wept before the LORD: but the LORD would not hearken to your voice, nor giue eare vnto you.

46 So yee abode in Kadesh many dayes, according vnto the dayes that ye abode there.

CHAP. II.

1 The story is continued, that they were not to meddle with the Edomites, 9 nor with the Moabites, 17 nor with the Ammonites, 24 but Sihon the Amorite was subdued by them.

THen we turned, and tooke our iourney into the wildernes, by the way of the red sea, as the LORD spake vnto me: and we compassed mount Seir many dayes.

2 And the LORD spake vnto me, saying,

3 Ye haue compassed this mountaine long enough: turne you Northward.

4 And command thou the people, saying, Ye are to passe thorow the coast of your brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir, and they shalbe afraid of you: take ye good heed vnto your selues therefore.

† *Heb. euen to the treading of the sole of the foote.*

5 Meddle not with them, for I will not giue you of their land, † no not so much as a foote breadth, * because I haue giuen mount Seir vnto Esau for a possession.

* *Gene. 36.8.*

6 Ye shal buy meat of them for money, that ye may eat, and ye shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drinke.

7 For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee, in all the workes of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking thorowe this great wildernesse: these fourtie yeeres the LORD thy God hath bene with thee, thou hast lacked nothing.

8 And when we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau, which dwelt in Seir, thorow the way of the plaine from Elath, & from Ezion-Gaber, we turned and passed by the way of the wildernesse of Moab.

‖ *Or, vse no hostilitie against Moab.*

9 And the LORD said vnto me, ‖ Distresse not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battell: for I will not giue thee of their land for a possession, because I haue giuen Ar vnto the children of Lot for a possession.

10 The Emims dwelt therin in times past, a people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims:

11 Which also were accounted gyants, as the Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.

* *Gene. 36.20*

† *Heb. inherited them.*

‖ *Or, roome.*

12 * The Horims also dwelt in Seir before time, but the children of Esau † succeeded them when they had destroyed them from before them, & dwelt in their ‖ stead, as Israel did vnto the land of his possession, which the LORD gaue vnto them.

* *Num. 21.12*

‖ *Or, valley.*

13 Now rise vp, said I, and get you ouer * the ‖ brooke Zered: and wee went ouer the brooke Zered.

14 And the space in which wee came from Kadesh Barnea, vntill wee were come ouer the brooke Zered, was thirtie and eight yeres, vntill all the generation of the men of war were wasted out from among the host, as the LORD sware vnto them.

15 For indeed the hand of the LORD was against them, to destroy them from among the host, vntill they were consumed.

16 ¶ So it came to passe, when all the men of warre were consumed and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD spake vnto mee, saying,

18 Thou art to passe ouer thorowe Ar, the coast of Moab, this day.

19 And when thou commest nigh ouer against the children of Ammon, distresse them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not giue thee of the land of the children of Ammon any possession, because I haue giuen it vnto the children of Lot for a possession:

20 (That also was accounted a land of gyants: gyants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims.

21 A people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims: but the LORD destroyed them before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead:)

22 As hee did to the children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, when hee destroyed the Horims from before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead euen vnto this day.

23 And the Auims which dwelt in Hazerim, euen vnto Azzah, the Caphtorims which came forth out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.

24 ¶ Rise ye vp, take your iourney, and passe ouer the riuer Arnon: behold, I haue giuen into thy hand Sihon the Amorite king of Heshbon, and his land: † begin to possesse it, and contend with him in battell.

† *Hebr. begin, possesse.*

25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee, and the feare of thee vpon the nations, that are vnder the whole heauen, who shal heare report of thee, and shall tremble, and bee in anguish because of thee.

26 ¶ And I sent messengers out of the wildernes of Kedemoth, vnto Sihon king of Heshbon, with words of peace, saying,

27 * Let me passe thorow thy land: I will go along by the high way, I will neither turne vnto the right hand, nor to the left.

* *Num. 21.21, 22.*

28 Thou shalt sell me meate for mony, that I may eate, and giue mee water for money that I may drinke: Only I will passe through on my feet

29 As the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar, did vnto mee, vntill I shall passe ouer Iordan, into the land which the LORD our God giueth vs.

30 But Sihon king of Heshbon would not let vs passe by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that he might deliuer him into thy hand, as appeareth this day.

31 And the LORD said vnto me, Behold, I haue begun to giue Sihon and his land before thee: begin to possesse, that thou mayest inherite his land.

32 * Then Sihon came out against vs, hee and all his people to fight at Jahaz.

* *Num. 21.23.*

33 And the LORD our God deliuered him before vs: and wee smote him, and his sonnes, and all his people.

34 And we tooke all his cities at that time,

†Heb. euery city of men and women and little ones.

and vtterly destroyed the † men, and the women, and the little ones of euery citie, wee left none to remaine.

35 Onely the cattell we tooke for a pray vnto our selues, and the spoile of the cities, which we tooke:

36 From Aroer, which is by the brinke of the riuer of Arnon, and from the citie that is by the riuer euen vnto Gilead, there was not one citie too strong for vs: the LORD our God deliuered all vnto vs.

37 Onely vnto the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not, nor vnto any place of the riuer Jabbok, nor vnto the cities in the mountaines, nor vnto whatsoeuer the LORD our God forbade vs.

CHAP. III.

1 *The story of the conquest of Og king of Bashan.* 11 *The bignesse of his bed.* 12 *The distribution of the lande to the two tribes and halfe.* 23 *Moses prayer to enter into the land.* 26 *He is permitted to see it.*

Then wee turned, and went vp the way to Bashan: and *Og the King of Bashan came out against vs, hee, and all his people to battell at Edrei.

*Num 21.33, &c. chap. 29.7

2 And the LORD said vnto me, Feare him not: for I will deliuer him, and all his people, and his land into thy hand, and thou shalt doe vnto him as thou didst vnto *Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

*Num.21.24.

3 So the LORD our God deliuered into our handes *Og also king of Bashan, and all his people: and we smote him vntill none was left to him remaining.

*Num.21.33.

4 And wee tooke all his cities at that time, there was not a citie which wee tooke not from them: threescore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdome of Og in Bashan.

5 All these cities were fenced with hie walls, gates and barres, beside vnwalled townes a great many.

6 And wee vtterly destroyed them, as wee did vnto Sihon king of Heshbon, vtterly destroying the men, women, and children of euery citie.

7 But all the cattell, and the spoile of the cities, we took for a pray to our selues.

8 And we tooke at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this side Jordan, from the riuer of Arnon, vnto mount Hermon:

9 (Which Hermon the Sidonians call Syrion: and the Amorites call it Shenir.)

10 All the cities of the plaine, and all Gilead, and all Bashan, vnto Salchah, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Bashan.

11 For only Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of giants; behold, his bedstead was a bedstead of yron: is it not in Rabbah of the children of Ammon? Nine cubites was the length thereof, and foure cubites the breadth of it, after the cubite of a man.

12 And this land which wee possessed at that time, from Aroer, which is by the riuer Arnon, and halfe mount Gilead, and *the cities thereof, gaue I vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites.

*Num 32.33. Iosh.13.8,&c.

13 And the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, being the kingdome of Og, gaue I vnto the halfe tribe of Manasseh: All the region of Argob with al Bashan, which was called the land of giants.

14 Iair the sonne of Manasseh tooke all the country of Argob, vnto the coastes of Geshuri, and Maachathi; and called them after his owne name, Bashan-*Havoth Iair, vnto this day.

*Num. 32.41.

15 And I gaue Gilead vnto Machir.

16 And vnto the Reubenites, and vnto the Gadites, I gaue from Gilead, euen vnto the riuer Arnon, halfe the valley, and the border, euen vnto the riuer Jabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

17 The plaine also, and Jordan, & the coast thereof, from Chinnereth, euen vnto the sea of the plaine, euen the salt sea, vnder ‖Ashdoth Pisgah Eastward.

‖Or, vnder the springs of Pisgah, or the hill.

18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, saying, The LORD your God hath giuen you this land to possesse it: *yee shall passe ouer armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all that are † meet for the warre.

*Num. 32.20

†Heb. sonnes of power.

19 But your wiues, and your little ones, and your cattel (for I know that ye haue much cattell) shall abide in your cities, which I haue giuen you;

20 Vntill the LORD haue giuen rest vnto your brethren, as well as vnto you, and vntill they also possesse the land which the LORD your God hath giuen them beyond Jordan: and then shall yee *returne euery man vnto his possession, which I haue giuen you.

*Iosh 22.4.

21 ¶ And *I commaunded Joshua at that time, saying, Thine eyes haue seene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto these two kings: so shall the LORD do vnto all the kingdomes whither thou passest.

*Num.27.18.

22 Ye shall not feare them: for the LORD your God, he shall fight for you.

23 And I besought the LORD at that time, saying,

24 O Lord GOD, thou hast begun to shew thy seruant thy greatnesse, & thy mighty hand: for what God is there in heauen, or in earth, that can do according to thy workes, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee let mee goe ouer, and see the good land that is beyond Jordan, that goodly mountaine and Lebanon.

26 But the LORD *was wroth with mee for your sakes, and would not heare me: and the LORD said vnto me, Let it suffice thee, speake no more vnto me of this matter.

*Num.20.12. chap.1.37.

27 Get thee vp into the top of ‖Pisgah, and lift vp thine eyes Westward, and Northward, and Southward, and Eastward, and behold it with thine eyes: for thou shalt not goe ouer this Jordan.

‖Or, the hill.

28 But charge Joshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him: for he shall go ouer before this people, and hee shall cause them to inherite the land which thou shalt see.

29 So wee abode in the valley ouer against Beth-Peor.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *An exhortation to obedience.* 41 *Moses appointeth the three cities of refuge on that side Iordan.*

NOw therefore hearken, O Israel, vnto the statutes, and vnto the iudgments which I teach you, for to doe them, that yee may liue, and goe

goe in and possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers giueth you.

2 *Ye shall not adde vnto the word which I commaund you, neither shall you diminish ought from it, that yee may keepe the commandements of the LORD your God, which I command you.

*Chap.12.32. Iosh.1.7. prou.30.6.rcuel.22. 18

3 Your eyes haue seene what the LORD did because of *Baal Peor: for all the men that followed Baal Peor, the LORD thy God hath destroyed them from among you.

*Num.25.4, &c.

4 But ye that did cleaue vnto the LORD your God are aliue euery one of you this day.

5 Behold, I haue taught you statutes, and iudgements, euen as the LORD my God commanded mee, that yee should doe so, in the land whither ye goe to possesse it.

6 Keepe therefore, and doe them, for this is your wisedome and your vnderstanding in the sight of the nations, which shall heare all the statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and vnderstanding people.

7 For what nation is there so great, who hath God so nigh vnto them, as the LORD our God is in all things, that we call vpon him for?

8 And what nation is there so great, that hath statutes and iudgements so righteous, as all this law which I set before you this day?

9 Only take heed to thy selfe, and keepe thy soule diligently, least thou forget the things which thine eies haue seene, and lest they depart from thy heart all the dayes of thy life: but teach thou thy sonnes and thy sonnes sonnes;

10 Specially, the day that thou stoodst before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD said vnto mee, Gather me the people together, and I will make them heare my words, that they may learne to feare me all the dayes that they shall liue vpon the earth, and that they may teach their children.

11 And yee came neere and stood vnder the mountaine, and the *mountaine burnt with fire vnto the † midst of heauen, with darkenesse, clouds, and thicke darkenesse.

Exod.19.18, †Heb. heart.

12 And the LORD spake vnto you out of the midst of the fire: yee heard the voyce of the words, but saw no similitude, † onely yee heard a voyce.

†Heb. saue a voyce.

13 And he declared vnto you his couenant, which he commanded you to perform, euen ten Commaundements, and hee wrote them vpon two Tables of stone.

14 ¶ And the LORD commanded mee at that time, to teach you statutes & iudgements, that ye might doe them in the land whither yee go ouer to possesse it.

15 Take yee therefore good heed vnto your selues (for ye saw no maner of similitude on the day that the LORD spake vnto you in Horeb, out of the midst of the fire.)

16 Lest ye corrupt your selues, and make you a grauen image, the similitude of any figure, the likenes of male, or female,

17 The likenesse of any beast that is on the earth, the likenesse of any winged foule that flieth in the aire,

18 The likenesse of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likenesse of any fish that is in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And lest thou lift vp thine eyes vnto heauen, and when thou seest the Sunne, and the Moone, and the Starres, euen all the hoste of heauen, shouldest be driuen to worship them, and serue them, which the LORD thy God hath ‖diuided vnto all nations vnder the whole heauen.

‖Or, imparted.

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the yron furnace, euen out of Egypt, to be vnto him a people of inheritance, as ye are this day.

21 Furthermore, the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, and sware that I should not go ouer Jordan, and that I should not goe in vnto that good land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

22 But I must die in this land, I must not goe ouer Jordan: but ye shall goe ouer and possesse that good land.

23 Take heed vnto your selues, lest ye forget the couenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, & make you a grauen image, or the likenesse of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

24 For the *LORD thy God is a consuming fire, euen a ielous God.

*Chap.9. 3. heb.12.29.

25 ¶ When thou shalt beget children, and childrens children, and shalt haue remained long in the land, and shall corrupt your selues, and make a grauen image, or the likenesse of any thing, and shall doe euill in the sight of the LORD thy God, to prouoke him to anger:

26 I call heauen and earth to witnesse against you this day, that yee shall soone vtterly perish from off the land whereunto you goe ouer Jordan, to possesse it: yee shall not prolong your dayes vpon it, but shall vtterly be destroyed.

27 And the LORD shal scatter you among the nations, and ye shalbe left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD shall leade you.

28 And there ye shall serue gods, the work of mens hands, wood and stone, which neither see, nor heare, nor eat, nor smell.

29 But if from thence thou shalt seeke the LORD thy God, thou shalt finde him, if thou seeke him with all thy heart, & with al thy soule.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all these things † are come vpon thee, euen in the latter dayes, if thou turne to the LORD thy God, and shalt be obedient vnto his voyce:

†Hebr. haue found thee.

31 (For the LORD thy God is a mercifull God) hee will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the couenant of thy fathers, which he sware vnto them.

32 For aske now of the dayes that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man vpon the earth, and aske from the one side of heauen vnto the other, Whether there hath bin any such thing as this great thing is, or hath bene heard like it?

33 Did euer people heare the voyce of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and liue?

34 Or hath God assayed to go and take him a nation from the midst of another nation, by temptations, by signes, and by wonders, and by warre & by a mightie hand, and by a stretched out arme, and by great terrors, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Unto thee it was ſhewed, that thou mighteſt know, that the LORD he is God; there is none elſe beſides him.

36 Out of heauen hee made thee to heare his voyce, that he might inſtruct thee: and vpon earth hee ſhewed thee his great fire, and thou heardeſt his wordes out of the midſt of the fire.

37 And becauſe hee loued thy fathers, therefore he choſe their ſeed after them, and brought thee out in his ſight with his mightie power out of Egypt:

38 To driue out nations from before thee, greater and mightier then thou art, to bring thee in, to giue thee their land for an inheritance, as it is this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and conſider in thine heart, that the LORD he is God in heauen aboue, and vpon the earth beneath: there is none elſe.

40 Thou ſhalt keepe therefore his ſtatutes, and his commandements, which I commaund thee this day; that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayeſt prolong thy dayes vpon the earth, which the LORD thy God giueth thee, for euer.

41 ¶ Then Moſes ſeuered three cities on this ſide Iordan, toward the Sunne riſing:

42 That the ſlayer might flee thither, which ſhould kill his neighbour vnawares, and hated him not in times paſt, and that fleeing vnto one of theſe cities he might liue:

43 Namely, *Bezer in the wilderneſſe, in the plaine countrey of the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead of the Gadites; and Golan in Baſhan, of the Manaſſites. [*Ioſh.20.8.]

44 ¶ And this is the law which Moſes ſet before the children of Iſrael:

45 Theſe are the Teſtimonies, and the ſtatutes, and the iudgements, which Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, after they came foorth out of Egypt;

46 On this ſide Iordan in the valley ouer againſt Beth-Peor, in the land of Sihon King of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heſhbon, whom Moſes and the children of Iſrael *ſmote, after they were come foorth out of Egypt. [*Num.21.24. chap.1.4.]

47 And they poſſeſſed his land, and the land *of Og king of Baſhan, two kings of the Amorites, which were on this ſide Iordan toward the Sunne riſing, [*Num.21.33. chap.3.3.]

48 From Aroer, which is by the banke of the riuer Arnon, euen vnto mount Sion which is Hermon,

49 And all the plaine of this ſide Iordan Eaſtward, euen vnto the ſea of the plaine vnder the *ſprings of Piſgah. [*Chap.3.17.]

CHAP. V.

1 The Couenant in Horeb. 6 The ten Commandements. 22 At the peoples requeſt Moſes receiueth the Lawe from God.

And Moſes called all Iſrael, and ſaid vnto them, Heare, O Iſrael, the ſtatutes and iudgements which I ſpeake in your eares this day, that yee may learne them, and † keepe and doe them. [†Heb. keepe to doe them.]

2 *The LORD our God made a couenant with vs in Horeb. [*Exod.19.5.]

3 The LORD made not this couenant with our fathers, but with vs: euen vs, who are all of vs here aliue this day.

4 The LORD talked with you, face to face in the mount, out of the midſt of the fire,

5 (I ſtood betweene the LORD & you, at that time, to ſhew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid by reaſon of the fire, and went not vp into the mount) ſaying,

6 ¶ *I am the LORD thy God which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage. [*Exod.20.2, &c. leuit.26.1. pſal.81.10. †Heb. ſeruants.]

7 Thou ſhalt haue none other gods before mee.

8 Thou ſhalt not make thee any grauen image, or any likenes of any thing that is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the waters beneath the earth.

9 Thou ſhalt not bow downe thy ſelfe vnto them, nor ſerue them: for *I the LORD thy God am a ielous God, viſiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation of them that hate mee, [*Exod.34.7.]

10 And *ſhewing mercy vnto thouſands, of them that loue me, and keepe my Commandements. [*Iere.32.18.]

11 Thou ſhalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD wil not holde him guiltleſſe that taketh his Name in vaine.

12 Keepe the Sabbath day to ſanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath commaunded thee.

13 Sixe dayes thou ſhalt labour, and doe all thy worke.

14 But the ſeuenth day is the *Sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou ſhalt not doe any worke, thou, nor thy ſonne, nor thy daughter, nor thy man ſeruant, nor thy maid ſeruant, nor thine oxe, nor thine aſſe, nor any of thy cattell, nor thy ſtranger that is within thy gates, that thy manſeruant and thy maidſeruant may reſt as well as thou. [*Gene.2.2. hebr.4.4.]

15 And remember that thou waſt a ſeruant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand, and by a ſtretched out arme: Therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keepe the Sabbath day.

16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commaunded thee, that thy dayes may bee prolonged, and that it may goe well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

17 *Thou ſhalt not kill. [*Matt.5.21.]

18 *Neither ſhalt thou commit adultery. [*Luke 18.20.]

19 *Neither ſhalt thou ſteale. [*Rom.13.9.]

20 Neither ſhalt thou beare falſe witneſſe againſt thy neighbour.

21 *Neither ſhalt thou deſire thy neighbours wife, neither ſhalt thou couet thy neighbours houſe, his field, or his man ſeruant, or his mayd ſeruant, his oxe, or his aſſe, or any thing that is thy neighbours. [*Rom.7.7.]

22 ¶ Theſe wordes the LORD ſpake vnto all your aſſembly in the mount out of the midſt of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thicke darkeneſſe, with a great voice, and he added no more, and he wrote them in two Tables of ſtone, and deliuered them vnto me.

23 And

23 And it came to paſſe when yee heard the voice out of the midſt of the darkeneſſe (for the mountaine did burne with fire) that yee came neere vnto me, euen all the heads of your tribes, and your Elders.

24 And yee ſaid, Behold, the LORD our God hath ſhewed vs his glory, and his greatneſſe, and *wee haue heard his voyce out of the middeſt of the fire: wee haue ſeene this day that God doeth talke with man, and *hee liueth. [*Exod.19.19. *Chap.4.33.]

25 Now therefore why ſhould we die? for this great fire will conſume vs. If wee † heare the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we ſhall die. [†Heb. adde to heare.]

26 For who is there of all fleſh, that hath heard the voyce of the liuing God, ſpeaking out of the middeſt of the fire (as we haue) and liued?

27 Goe thou neere, and heare all that the LORD our God ſhall ſay; and ſpeake thou vnto vs all that the LORD our God ſhall ſpeake vnto thee, and *wee will heare it, and doe it. [*Exod.20.19.]

28 And the LORD heard the voyce of your words, when ye ſpake vnto me, and the LORD ſayde vnto mee, I haue heard the voyce of the wordes of this people, which they haue ſpoken vnto thee: they haue well ſaide, all that they haue ſpoken.

29 O that there were ſuch an heart in them, that they would feare mee, and keepe my commaundements alwayes, that it might bee well with them and their children for euer.

30 Goe ſay to them, Get you into your tents againe.

31 But as for thee, ſtand thou heare by mee, and I will ſpeake vnto thee all the Commaundements, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which thou ſhalt teach them, that they may doe them in the land which I giue them to poſſeſſe it.

32 Yee ſhall obſerue to doe therefore, as the LORD your God hath commanded you: you ſhall not turne aſide to the right hand, or to the left.

33 You ſhall walke in all the wayes which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may liue, & that it may be well with you, and that ye may prolong your dayes in the land which ye ſhall poſſeſſe.

CHAP. VI.

1 The ende of the Lawe is obedience. 3 An exhortation thereto.

Now theſe are the commaundements, the ſtatutes and the iudgements, which the LORD your God commaunded to teach you, that ye might doe them in the land whither yee † goe to poſſeſſe it: [†Heb. paſſe ouer.]

2 That thou mighteſt feare the LORD thy God, to keepe all his Statutes, and his Commaundements which I commaund thee, thou, and thy ſonne, and thy ſonnes ſonne, all the dayes of thy life: and that thy dayes may be prolonged.

3 ¶ Heare therefore, O Iſrael, and obſerue to doe it, that it may be well with thee, and that yee may increaſe mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee, in the land that floweth with milke and hony.

4 Heare, O Iſrael, the LORD our God is one LORD.

5 And *thou ſhalt loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with al thy ſoule, and with all thy might. [*Chap.10.12. matth.22.37. marke 12.30. luke 10.27.]

6 And *theſe words which I command thee this day, ſhalbe in thine heart. [*Chap.11.18.]

7 And thou ſhalt † teach them diligently vnto thy children, and ſhalt talke of them when thou ſitteſt in thine houſe, and when thou walkeſt by the way, and when thou lyeſt downe, and when thou riſeſt vp. [†Heb. whet or ſharpen.]

8 And thou ſhalt bind them for a ſigne vpon thine hand, and they ſhall bee as frontlets betweene thine eyes.

9 And thou ſhalt write them vpon the poſts of thy houſe, and on thy gates.

10 And it ſhalbe when the LORD thy God ſhall haue brought thee into the land which hee ſware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob, to giue thee, great and goodly cities, which thou buildedſt not,

11 And houſes full of all good things which thou filledſt not, and welles digged which thou diggedſt not, vineyards and oliue trees which thou plantedſt not, *when thou ſhalt haue eaten and be full, [*Chap.8.9, 10, &c.]

12 Then beware leſt thou forget the LORD which brought thee foorth out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage. [†Heb. bondmen or ſeruants.]

13 Thou ſhalt *feare the LORD thy God, and ſerue him, and ſhalt ſweare by his Name. [*Chap.10.12, 20, and 13.4.]

14 Yee ſhall not goe after other gods, of the gods of the people which are round about you:

15 (For the LORD thy God is a ielous God among you) leſt the anger of the LORD thy God bee kindled againſt thee, and deſtroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 ¶ *Ye ſhall net tempt the LORD your God, *as ye tempted him in Maſſah. [*Matth.4.7. *Exod.17.2.]

17 You ſhall diligently keepe the commandements of the LORD your God, and his Teſtimonies, and his Statutes, which hee hath commanded thee.

18 And thou ſhalt doe that which is right and good in the ſight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayeſt goe in, and poſſeſſe the good land which the LORD ſware vnto thy fathers:

19 To caſt out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

20 And when thy ſonne aſketh thee † in time to come, ſaying, What meane the Teſtimonies, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which the LORD our God hath commaunded you? [†Heb. to morrow.]

21 Then thou ſhalt ſay vnto thy ſonne, Wee were Pharaohs bondmen in Egypt, and the LORD brought vs out of Egypt with a mightie hand.

22 And the LORD ſhewed ſignes and wonders, great and † ſore vpon Egypt, vpon Pharaoh and vpon all his houſholde, before our eyes: [†Heb. euill.]

23 And he brought vs out from thence, that he might bring vs in, to giue vs the land which he ſware vnto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded vs to doe all theſe Statutes, to feare the LORD our God,

God, for our good alwayes, that hee might preserue vs alive, as it is at this day.

25 And it shalbe our righteousnes, if we obserue to doe all these Commandements, before the LORD our God, as hee hath commanded vs.

CHAP. VII.

1 All communion with the Nations is forbidden, 4 for feare of idolatry, 6 for the holinesse of the people, 9 for the nature of God in his mercy and iustice, 17 for the assurednesse of victory which God will giue ouer them.

Chap.31.3. WHen the LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possesse it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, seuen nations greater and mightier then thou:

2 And when the LORD thy God shall deliuer them before thee, thou shalt smite them, *Exod.23.32. and 34.12. and vtterly destroy them, * thou shalt make no couenant with them, nor shewe mercy vnto them.

3 Neither shalt thou make marriages with them: thy daughter thou shalt not giue vnto his sonne, nor his daughter shalt thou take vnto thy sonne.

4 For they will turne away thy sonne from following me, that they may serue other gods: so will the anger of the LORD bee kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

5 But thus shall ye deale with them: ye shal destroy their altars, and breake downe their images, and cut down their groues, and burne their grauen images with fire.

†Heb. statues, or pillars. *Chap.14. 2.and 26.19. *Exod.19.5. 1.Pet.2.9.

6 * For thou art an holy people vnto the LORD thy God: * the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to bee a speciall people vnto himselfe, aboue all people that are vpon the face of the earth.

7 The LORD did not set his loue vpon you, nor chuse you, because ye were more in number then any people: (for ye were the fewest of all people,)

8 But because the LORD loued you, and because he would keepe the oath which hee had sworne vnto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondmen, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God he is God, the faithfull God, which keepeth couenant and mercy with them that loue him, and keepe his commandements to a thousand generations;

10 And repayeth them that hate him to their face, to destroy them: he will not be slacke to him that hateth him, hee will repay him to his face.

11 Thou shalt therefore keepe the Commandements, and the Statutes, and the iudgements, which I command thee this day, to doe them.

†Heb. because. 12 Wherefore it shall come to passe, † if ye hearken to these iudgements, and keepe and do them: That the LORD thy God shall keepe vnto thee the couenant and the mercy which he sware vnto thy fathers.

13 And hee will loue thee, and blesse thee, and multiply thee: hee will also blesse the fruit of thy wombe, and the fruite of thy land, thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oyle, the increase of thy kine, and the flockes of thy sheepe, in the land which hee sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

14 Thou shalt bee blessed aboue all people: *there shall not bee male or female barren among you, or among your cattell. *Exod.23.26. &c.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sicknesse, and will put none of the * euill diseases of Egypt (which thou knowest) vpon thee: but will lay them vpon all them that hate thee. *Exod.9.14. and 15.26.

16 And thou shalt consume all the people which the LORD thy God shall deliuer thee: thine eye shall haue no pitie vpon them, neither shalt thou serue their gods, for that will bee a * snare vnto thee. *Exod.23.33.

17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These nations are more then I, how can I dispossesse them?

18 Thou shalt not bee afraide of them: but shalt well remember, what the LORD thy God did vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all Egypt,

19 The great temptations which thine eies saw, and the signes and the wonders, and the mightie hand, & the stretched out arme, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: So shall the LORD thy God doe vnto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 * Moreouer, the LORD thy God will send the hornet among them, vntill they that are left and hide themselues from thee, bee destroyed. *Exod.23.28. Iosh.24.12.

21 Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God is among you, a mightie God and terrible.

22 And the LORD thy God will † put out those nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase vpon thee. †Heb. plucke off.

23 But the LORD thy God shall deliuer them † vnto thee, and shall destroy them with a mighty destruction vntill they be destroyed. †Heb. before thy face.

24 And he shall deliuer their Kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from vnder heauen: There shall no man bee able to stand before thee, vntill thou hast destroyed them.

25 The grauen images of their gods * shall ye burne with fire: thou * shalt not desire the siluer or golde that is on them, nor take it vnto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for it is an abomination vnto the LORD thy God. *Chap.12.3. *Iosh.7.21. 2.mac.12.40.

26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house, lest thou be a cursed thing like it: but thou shalt vtterly detest it, and thou shalt vtterly abhorre it, for * it is a cursed thing. *Chap 13.17.

CHAP. VIII.

1 An exhortation to obedience in regard of Gods dealing with them.

ALL the commandements which I command thee this day, shall ye obserue to doe, that ye may liue and multiply, and goe in, and possesse the land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee these fourtie

tie yeeres in the wildernesse to humble thee, and to proue thee, to know what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keepe his commandements, or no.

3 And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with Manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know: that he might make thee know that man doeth * not liue by bread onely, but by euery word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doeth man liue. *Matth.4.4. Luke 4.4.

4 * Thy raiment waxed not olde vpon thee, neither did thy foote swell these fourtie yeeres. *Nehe.9.21.

5 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that as a man chasteneth his son, so the LORD thy God chasteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou shalt keepe the commandements of the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to feare him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brookes of water, of fountaines, and depthes that spring out of valleys and hilles,

8 A land of wheate, and barley, and vines, and fig trees, and pome granats; a land of † oyle olme, and hony, †Heb. of oliue tree of oyle.

9 A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarcenesse, thou shalt not lacke any thing in it: a land whose stones are yron, and out of whose hils thou mayest dig braſſe.

10 * When thou hast eaten, and art full, then thou shalt blesse the LORD thy God, for the good land which he hath giuen thee. *Chap.6.12. 13.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and his Statutes which I command thee this day.

12 Lest when thou hast eaten, and art full and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt therein;

13 And when thy herds, and thy flocks multiplie, and thy siluer and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied:

14 Then thine heart be lifted vp, and thou forget the LORD thy God, (which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage,

15 Who led thee thorow that great and terrible wildernes, wherein were fiery serpents and scorpions, and drought, where there was no water, * who brought thee forth water out of the rocke of flint,

16 Who fedde thee in the wildernesse with * Manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that hee might proone thee, to doe thee good, at thy latter end: *Num.20.11. *Exod.16.15.

17 And thou say in thine heart, My power and the might of mine hand hath gotten mee this wealth.

18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: for it is hee that giueth thee power to get wealth, that hee may establish his Couenant, which he sware vnto thy fathers, as it is this day.

19 And it shall bee, if thou doe at all forget the LORD thy God, and walke after other gods, and serue them, and worship them; I testifie against you this day, that yee shall surely perish.

20 As the nations which the LORD destroyeth before your face, so shall yee perish: because yee would not be obedient vnto the voyce of the LORD your God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Moses dissuadeth them from the opinion of their own righteousnes, by rehearsing their seuerall rebellions.

HEare, O Israel, thou art to passe ouer Iordan this day, to goe in, to possesse nations greater and mightier then thy selfe, cities great and fenced vp to heauen,

2 A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest, and of whome thou hast heard say, * Who can stand before the children of Anak? *Num.13.29.

3 Vnderstand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God is he, which goeth ouer before thee as a * consuming fire: hee shall destroy them, and hee shall bring them downe before thy face: So shalt thou driue them out, and destroy them quickly, as the LORD hath sayd vnto thee. *Chap.4.24. hebr.12.29.

4 Speake not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousnesse the LORD hath brought mee in to possesse this land: but for the wickednesse of these nations the LORD doeth driue them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteousnesse, or for the vprightnes of thine heart, doest thou go to possesse their land: But for the wickednes of these nations the LORD thy God doeth driue them out from before thee, and that he may performe the word which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob.

6 Vnderstand therefore, that the LORD thy God giueth thee not this good land to possesse it, for thy righteousnesse; for thou art a stiffnecked people.

7 ¶ Remember and forget not, how thou prouokedst the LORD thy God to wrath in the wildernesse: from the day that thou didst depart out of the land of Egypt, vntill ye came vnto this place, ye haue bene rebellious against the LORD.

8 Also in Horeb ye prouoked the LORD to wrath, so that the LORD was angry with you, to haue destroyed you.

9 When I was gone vp into the mount, to receiue the Tables of stone, euen the Tables of the Couenant which the LORD made with you, then * I abode in the mount fourty dayes, and fourty nights, I did neither eate bread, nor drinke water: *Exod.24.18. and 34.28.

10 * And the LORD deliuered vnto me two Tables of stone, written with the finger of God, and on them was written according to all the words which the LORD spake with you in the mount, out of the midst of fire, in the day of the assembly. *Exod.31.18.

11 And it came to passe at the end of fourtie dayes, and fortie nights, that the LORD gaue me the two Tables of stone, euen the Tables of the Couenant.

12 And the LORD said vnto mee, * Arise, get thee downe quickly from hence; for thy people which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt, haue corrupted themselues: they are quickly turned aside out of the way which I commanded them; they haue made them a molten image. *Exod.32.7.

13 Further

17 Furthermore, the LORD spake vnto me, saying, I haue seene this people, and behold, it is a stiffe necked people.

14 Let mee alone, that I may destroy them, and blot out their name from vnder heauen: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater then they.

15 So I turned and came downe from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two Tables of the Couenant were in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, ye had sinned against the LORD your God, and had made you a molten calfe: ye had turned aside quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I tooke the two Tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell downe before the LORD, as at the first, fortie dayes and fortie nights, I did neither eate bread nor drinke water, because of all your sinnes which ye sinned, in doing wickedly in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

19 (For I was afraid of the anger, and hote displeasure wherewith the LORD was wroth against you to destroy you.) But the LORD hearkened vnto me at that time also.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron, to haue destroyed him: and I prayed for Aaron also the same time.

21 And I tooke your sinne, the calfe which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, and ground it very small, euen vntill it was as small as dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brooke that descended out of the mount.

*Num.11.1,3. 22 And at *Taberah, and at *Massah, & at *Exod.17.7. *Kibroth-Hattaauah, ye prouoked the LORD *Num.11.34. to wrath.

23 Likewise when the LORD sent you from Kadesh Barnea, saying, Goe vp and possesse the land which I haue giuen you, then you rebelled against the commaundement of the LORD your God, and ye beleeued him not, nor hearkened to his voyce.

24 You haue beene rebellious against the LORD, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell downe before the LORD fortie dayes, and fortie nights, as I fell downe at the first, because the LORD had said, hee would destroy you.

26 I prayed therefore vnto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, destroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatnesse, which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt, with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy seruants, Abraham, Isaac and Iacob, looke not vnto the stubbornesse of this people, nor to their wickednesse, nor to their sinne:

28 Lest the land whence thou broughtest vs *Num.14.16. out, say, *Because the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which hee promised them, & because he hated them, he hath brought them out, to slay them in the wilderneſſe.

29 Yet they are thy people, and thine inheritance which thou broughtest out by thy mighty power, and by thy stretched out arme.

CHAP. X.

1 *Gods mercy in restoring the two Tables,* 6 *In continuing the Priesthood,* 8 *In separating the tribe of Leui,* 10 *In hearkening vnto Moses his suite for the people.* 12 *An exhortation vnto obedience.*

AT that time the LORD said vnto mee, *Hew thee two Tables of stone, like vnto the first, and come vp vnto mee into the mount, and make thee an Arke of wood. *Exod.3.41.

2 And I will write on the Tables the words that were in the first Tables which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the Arke.

3 And I made an Arke of Shittim wood, and hewed two Tables of stone like vnto the first, and went vp into the mount, hauing the two Tables in mine hand.

4 And hee wrote on the Tables, according to the first writing, the tenne †Commaundements, which the LORD spake to you in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, in the day of the assembly: and the LORD gaue them vnto mee. †Heb.words.

5 And I turned my selfe and came downe from the mount, and put the Tables in the Ark which I had made, and there they bee, as the LORD commanded mee.

6 ¶ And the children of Israel tooke their iourney from Beeroth, of the children of Iaakan, to *Mosera: *there Aaron died, and there he was buried, and Eleazar his sonne ministred in the Priests office in his stead. *Num.33.30. *Num.20.28.

7 From thence they iourneyed vnto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Iotbath, a land of riuers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD separated the tribe of Leui, to beare the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD, to minister vnto him, and to blesse in his Name vnto this day.

9 *Wherefore Leui hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him. *Num.18.20.

10 And I stayed in the mount, according to the ||first time, fourtie dayes, and fourtie nights: and the LORD hearkened vnto me at that time also, and the LORD would not destroy thee. ||Or, fourtie dayes.

11 And the LORD sayd vnto mee, Arise, †take thy iourney before the people, that they may goe in and possesse the land which I sware vnto their fathers to giue vnto them. †Heb.goe in iourney.

12 ¶ And now Israel, what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to feare the LORD thy God, to walke in all his wayes, and to loue him, and to serue the LORD thy God, with all thy heart, and with all thy soule,

13 To keepe the Commaundements of the LORD, and his Statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold, the heauen, and the heauen of heauens is the LORDS thy God, *the earth also with all that therein is. *Psal.24.1.

15 Only the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to loue them, and hee chose their seede after them, euen you aboue all people, as it is this day.

16 Circumcise therefore the foreskinne of your heart, and be no more stiffe necked.

17 For the LORD your God is God of gods,

gods, & LORD of lords, a great God a mighty, and a terrible, which *regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward. *2.Chro.19.7. Iob.34.19. Acts 10.34. rom.2.11.gal. 2.6. ephes.6.9 colos.3.25. 1.pet.1.17. *Deut.6.13. matt.4.10. luke 4.8. *Deut.13.4.

18 He doeth execute the iudgement of the fatherles, and widow, and loueth the stranger, in giuing him food and raiment.

19 Loue yee therefore the stranger: for yee were strangers in the land of Egypt.

20 *Thou shalt feare the LORD thy God: him shalt thou serue, and to him shalt thou *cleaue, and sweare by his Name.

21 Hee is thy praise, and hee is thy God that hath done for thee these great and terrible things, which thine eyes haue seene.

22 Thy fathers went downe into Egypt *with threescore and ten persons: and now the LORD thy God hath made thee *as the starres of heauen for multitude. *Gene.46.27. exod.1.5. *Gene.15.5.

CHAP. XI.

1 *An exhortation to obedience.* 2 *By their owne experience of Gods great workes,* 8 *By promise of Gods great blessings,* 16 *And by threatnings.* 18 *A carefull study is required in Gods words.* 26 *The blessing and curse is set before them.*

THerefore thou shalt loue the LORD thy God, & keepe his charge, and his statutes, and his iudgements, and his commandements alway.

2 And know you this day: for I speake not with your children which haue not known, and which haue not seene the chastisement of the LORD your God, his greatnes, his mightie hand, and his stretched out arme,

3 And his miracles, and his actes, which he did in the midst of Egypt, vnto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and vnto all his land,

4 And what hee did vnto the armie of Egypt, vnto their horses, & to their charets, how hee made the water of the red sea to ouerflowe them as they pursued after you, and how the LORD hath destroyed them vnto this day,

5 And what he did vnto you in the wilderne, vntill ye came vnto this place,

*Num.16.31. and 27.3. psal.106.17. 6 And *what hee did vnto Dathan, and Abiram, the sonnes of Eliab, the son of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp, & their houshoulds, and their tents, and all the ||substance that †was in their possession in the midst of all Israel. ||Or, liuing substance which followed them. †Heb.was at their feete.

7 But your eyes haue seene all the great acts of the LORD, which he did.

8 Therefore shall ye keepe all the commandements which I command you this day, that ye may be strong and go in, and possesse the land whither ye go to possesse it:

9 And that yee may prolong your dayes in the land, which the LORD sware vnto your fathers to giue vnto them, and to their seede, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goest in to possesse it, is not as the land of Egypt, from whence yee came out, where thou sowedst thy seed, and wateredst it with thy foot, as a garden of herbes:

11 But the land whither ye go to possesse it, is a land of hils and valleyes, and drinketh water of the raine of heauen. †Heb.swalloweth.

12 A land which the LORD thy God †careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God are alwayes vpon it, from the beginning of the yeere, euen vnto the ende of the yeere.

13 ¶ And it shall come to passe, if you shall hearken diligently vnto my commaundements which I command you this day, to loue the LORD your God, and to serue him with all your heart, and with all your soule;

14 That I will giue you the raine of your land in his due season, the first raine and the latter raine, that thou mayest gather in thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oyle.

15 And I will †send grasse in thy fieldes for thy cattell, that thou mayest eate and bee full. †Heb. giue.

16 Take heed to your selues, that your heart be not deceiued, and ye turne aside, and serue other gods, and worship them:

17 And then the LORDS wrath bee kindled against you, and hee shut vp the heauen, that there bee no raine, and that the land yeeld not her fruite, and lest yee perish quickly from off the good land which the LORD giueth you.

18 ¶ Therefore shall yee lay vp these my words in your heart, and in your soule, & *bind them for a signe vpon your hand, that they may be as frontlets betweene your eyes. *Chap.6.8.

19 And *yee shall teach them your children, speaking of them, when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou lyest downe, and when thou risest vp. *Chap.4.10. and 6.7.

20 And thou shalt write them vpon the doore postes of thine house, and vpon thy gates:

21 That your dayes may bee multiplied, and the dayes of your children, in the lande which the LORD sware vnto your fathers to giue them, as the dayes of heauen vpon the earth.

22 ¶ For if ye shal diligently keepe all these Commaundements which I command you, to doe them, to loue the LORD your God, to walke in all his wayes, and to cleaue vnto him;

23 Then will the LORD driue out all these nations from before you, and ye shall possesse greater nations, and mightier then your selues.

24 *Euery place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread, shalbe yours: from the wildernes, and Lebanon, from the riuer, the riuer Euphrates, euen vnto the vttermost sea, shall your coast be. *Iosh. 1.3.

25 There shall no man be able to stand before you: for the LORD your God shall lay the feare of you, and the dread of you vpon all the land that ye shal tread vpon, as he hath said vnto you.

26 ¶ Beholde, I set before you this day, a blessing and a curse:

27 *A blessing, if yee obey the Commandements of the LORD your God, which I command you this day: *Chap. 28.2.

28 And a *curse, if ye will not obey the commaundements of the LORD your God, but turne aside out of the way, which I command you this day, to goe after other gods which yee haue not knowen. *Chap.28.15.

29 And it shall come to passe when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in, vnto the lande whither thou goest to possesse it, that thou shalt put *the blessing vpon mount Gerizim, *Chap.27.13. Iosh.8.33.

Gerizim, and the curse vpon mount Ebal.

30 Are they not on the other side Iordan, by the way where the Sunne goeth downe, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champion ouer against Gilgal, beside the plaines of Moreh?

31 For ye shall passe ouer Iordan, to goe in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giueth you, and ye shall possesse it, and dwell therein.

* Chap.5.32. 32 And yee shall obserue * to doe all the statutes and iudgements, which I set before you this day.

CHAP. XII.

1 Monuments of idolatry are to be destroyed. 5 The place of Gods seruice is to be kept. 15. 23 Blood is forbidden. 17. 20. 26 Holy things must bee eaten in the Holy place. 19 The Leuite is not to be forsaken. 29 Idolatry is not to be enquired after.

THese are the statutes and iudgments which yee shall obserue to doe, in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giueth thee to possesse it, all the dayes that yee liue vpon the earth.

*Chap.7.5. ‖Or,inherite. 2 *Yee shall vtterly destroy all the places, wherein the nations which yee shall ‖ possesse, serued their gods, vpon the high mountaines, and vpon the hilles, and vnder euery greene tree.

Iudg.2.2. †Heb.breake downe. 3 And you shall † ouerthrow their altars, and breake their pillars, and burne their groues with fire, and you shall hew downe the grauen images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

4 Yee shall not doe so vnto the LORD your God.

*1.King.8.29. 2.chron.7.12 5 But vnto the place which the LORD your God shall * choose out of all your tribes, to put his Name there, euen vnto his habitation shall yee seeke, and thither thou shalt come:

6 And thither ye shall bring your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heaue offerings of your hand, and your vowes, and your free will offerings, and the firstlings of your herds, and of your flocks.

7 And there ye shall eat before the LORD your God, and yee shall reioyce in all that you put your hand vnto, yee and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not doe after all the things that we doe here this day, euery man whatsoeuer is right in his owne eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the rest, and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giueth you.

10 But when ye go ouer Iordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giueth you to inherit, and when he giueth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that yee dwell in safetie:

11 Then there shall bee a place which the LORD your God shall chuse to cause his name to dwell there, thither shall yee bring all that I command you; your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heaue offering of your hand, and all † your choyce vowes, which ye vow vnto the LORD.

† Heb. the choice of your vowes.

12 And ye shall reioyce before the LORD your God, ye and your sonnes and your daughters, and your men seruants, and your maid seruants, & the Leuite that is within your gates, forasmuch as * he hath no part nor inheritance with you. * Chap.10.9.

13 Take heede to thy selfe, that thou offer not thy burnt offrings in euery place that thou seest:

14 But in the place which the LORD shal chuse in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I command thee.

15 Notwithstanding, thou mayest kill and eate flesh in all thy gates, whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath giuen thee: the vncleane and the cleane may eate thereof, as of the Roe bucke, and as of the Hart.

16 *Onely yee shall not eate the blood: yee shall powre it vpon the earth as water. *Chap.15.23

17 ¶ Thou mayst not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy corne, or of thy wine, or of thy oyle, or the firstlings of thy beeues, or of thy flock, nor any of thy vowes which thou vowest, nor thy free will offerings, or heaue offering of thine hand.

18 But thou must eate them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse, thou and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man seruant, and thy maide seruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates: and thou shalt reioyce before the LORD thy God, in all that thou puttest thine hands vnto.

19 *Take heede to thy selfe, that thou forsake not the Leuite, as † long as thou liuest vpon the earth. * Chap.14.27 ecclus.7.31. † Heb. all thy dayes.

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall enlarge thy border, *as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eat flesh (because thy soule longeth to eat flesh) thou mayest eat flesh whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after. * Gene.28.14. chap.19.9.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to put his Name there, be too farre from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd and of thy flocke, which the LORD hath giuen thee, as I haue commanded thee, and thou shalt eate in thy gates, whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after.

22 Euen as the Roe bucke and the Hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat them: the vncleane and the cleane shall eat of them alike.

23 Onely † bee sure that thou eate not the blood: for the blood is the life, and thou mayest not eate the life with the flesh. † Heb, be strong.

24 Thou shalt not eat; thou shalt powre it vpon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eat it, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, when thou shalt doe that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

26 Onely thy holy things which thou hast, and thy vowes, thou shalt take, and go vnto the place which the LORD shall chuse.

27 And thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, the flesh and the blood, vpon the altar of the LORD thy God: and the blood of thy sacrifices shall bee powred out vpon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou shalt eate the flesh.

28 Obserue

28 Obserue and heare all these words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee and with thy children after thee for euer, when thou doest that which is good and right in the sight of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest to possesse them, and thou † succeedest them, and dwellest in their land:

†Heb.inheritest, or possessest them.

30 Take heede to thy selfe that thou be not snared † by following them, after that they bee destroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serue their gods? euen so will I doe likewise. †Heb.after them.

31 Thou shalt not doe so vnto the LORD thy God: for euery † abomination to the LORD which hee hateth, haue they done vnto their gods: for euen their sonnes and their daughters they haue burnt in the fire to their gods. †Heb.abominations of the.

*Chap.4.2. iosh.1.7.pro. 30.6.reuel. 22.18. 32 What thing soeuer I command you, obserue to do it: *thou shalt not adde thereto, nor diminish from it.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Inticers to idolatry 6 How neere soeuer vnto thee, 9 Are to bee stoned to death. 12 Idolatrous cities are not to be spared.

IF there arise among you a Prophet, or a dreamer of dreames, and giueth thee a signe, or a wonder:

2 And the signe, or the wonder come to passe, whereof he spake vnto thee, saying, Let vs go after other gods (which thou hast not known) and let vs serue them:

3 Thou shalt not hearken vnto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreames: for the LORD your God proueth you, to know whether you loue the LORD your God with all your heart, and with all your soule.

4 Yee shall walke after the LORD your God, and feare him, and keepe his commandements, and obey his voice, and you shall serue him, and *cleaue vnto him. *Chap.11.20.

5 And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreames shall be put to death (because hee hath † spoken to turne you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walke in.) So shalt thou put the euill away from the midst of thee. †Heb.spoken reuolt against the Lord.

6 ¶ If thy brother, the sonne of thy mother, or thy sonne, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosome, or thy friend, which is as thine owne soule, entice thee secretly, saying, Let vs go, and serue other gods which thou hast not known, thou, nor thy fathers:

7 Namely, of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh vnto thee, or farre off from thee, from the one ende of the earth, euen vnto the other end of the earth:

8 Thou shalt not consent vnto him, nor hearken vnto him, neither shall thine eye pitie him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceale him.

Chap.17.7. 9 But thou shalt surely kill him: Thine hand shalbe first vpon him, to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

10 And thou shalt stone him with stones, that hee die: because hee hath sought to thrust thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of † bondage. †Heb. bondmen.

11 And* all Israel shal heare, and feare, and shall doe no more any such wickednesse as this is, among you. *Chap.17.13.

12 ¶ If thou shalt heare say in one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee to dwell there, saying,

13 Certaine men, ‖ the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and haue withdrawen the inhabitants of their citie, saying, Let vs goe and serue other gods, which ye haue not knowen: ‖Or, naughtie men.

14 Then shalt thou enquire & make search, and aske diligently: and behold, if it be true, and the thing certaine, that such abomination is wrought among you:

15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that citie with the edge of the sword, destroying it vtterly, and all that is therein, and the cattell thereof, with the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoyle of it, into the midst of the streete thereof, and shalt burne with fire the citie, and all the spoyle thereof euery whit, for the LORD thy God: and it shalbe an heape for euer, it shall not bee built againe.

17 And there shal cleaue nought of the ‖ cursed thing to thine hand, that the LORD may turne from the fiercenesse of his anger, and shewe thee mercy, and haue compassion vpon thee, and multiply thee, as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers; ‖Or, deuoted.

18 When thou shalt hearken to the voyce of the LORD thy God, to keepe all his commandements which I command thee this day, to do that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods children are not to disfigure themselues in mourning. 3 What may, and what may not be eaten, 4 of beastes, 9 of fishes, 11 of foules. 21 That which dieth of it selfe, may not be eaten. 22 Tithes of diuine Seruice. 23 Tithes and firstlings of reioycing before the Lord. 28 The third yeeres tithe of almes and charitie.

YEe are the children of the LORD your God: *yee shall not cut your selues, nor make any baldnesse betweene your eyes for the dead. *Leuit.19.28.

2 *For thou art an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people vnto himselfe, aboue all the nations that are vpon the earth. *Chap.7.6. and 26.18.

3 ¶ Thou shalt not eate any abominable thing.

4 *These are the beasts which ye shall eate: *Leuit.11.2.

5 The hart, the roe bucke, and the fallowe deere, and the wilde goat, and the ‖ pygarg, and the wilde ore, and the chamois. ‖Or, Bison. Heb. Dishon.

6 And euery beast that parteth the hoofe, and cleaueth the cliffe into two clawes, and cheweth the cud among the beastes: that yee shall eate.

7 Neuertheless these yee shall not eate, of them that chew the cud, as of them that diuide

the clouen hoofe, as the camell, and the hare, and the conie: for they chewe the cudde, but diuide not the hoofe, therefore they are vncleane vnto you.

8 And the swine, because it diuideth the hoofe, yet cheweth not the cud, it is vncleane vnto you: yee shall not eat of their flesh, nor touch their dead carkeis.

*Leuit.11.9.

9 ¶ *These yee shall eate of all that are in the waters: all that haue finnes and scales shal yee eate:

10 And whatsoeuer hath not finnes & scales, ye may not eat: it is vncleane vnto you.

11 ¶ Of all cleane birds ye shall eat.

12 But these are they of which yee shall not eate: the Eagle, and the Ossifrage, and the Ospray,

13 And the gleade, and the kite, and the vulture after his kinde,

14 And euery rauen after his kind,

15 And the owle, and the night hawke, and the cuckow, and the hawke after his kind,

16 The little owle, and the great owle, and the swanne,

17 And the pellicane, and the Geer-eagle, and the cormorant,

18 And the storke, and the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the *batte.

*Leuit.11.19.

19 And euery creeping thing that flieth, is vncleane vnto you: they shall not be eaten.

20 But of all cleane foules ye may eat.

21 ¶ Yee shall not eate of any thing that dyeth of it selfe: thou shalt giue it vnto the stranger that is in thy gates, that he may eat it, or thou mayest sell it vnto an alien: for thou art an holy people vnto the LORD thy God. *Thou shalt not seethe a kidde in his mothers milke.

*Exod.23.19 and 34.26.

22 Thou shalt truely tithe all the increase of thy seede, that the field bringeth foorth yeere by yeere.

23 And thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose to place his Name there, the tithe of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thine oyle, and the firstlings of thy heardes, and of thy flockes: that thou mayest learne to feare the LORD thy God alwayes.

24 And if the way bee too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it, or if the place be too farre from thee, which the LORD thy God shal chuse to set his Name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

25 Then shalt thou turne it into money, and binde vp the money in thine hand, and shalt go vnto the place which the LORD thy God shal chuse.

26 And thou shalt bestowe that money for whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheepe, or for wine, or for strong drinke, or for whatsoeuer thy soule † desireth: and thou shalt eate there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt reioyce, thou, and thine houshold.

†Heb. asketh of thee.

27 And *the Leuite that is within thy gates, thou shalt not forsake him: for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

*Chap.12.19.

28 ¶ At the ende of three yeeres thou shalt bring foorth all the tithe of thine encrease the same yeere, and shalt lay it vp within thy gates.

29 And the Leuite, because hee hath no part nor inheritance with thee, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widowe which are within thy gates, shall come, and shall eate, and bee satisfied, that the LORD thy God may blesse thee, in all the worke of thine hand which thou doest.

CHAP. XV.

1 The seuenth yeere a yeere of release for the poore. 7 It must bee no let of lending or giuing. 12 An Ebrew seruant, 16 Except he will not depart, must in the seuenth yeere goe foorth free and well furnished. 19 All firstlings males of the cattell, are to bee sanctified vnto the Lord.

At the end of *euery seuen yeeres thou shalt make a release.

*Leuit.25.2,4.

2 And this is the maner of the release: Euery creditor that lendeth ought vnto his neighbour, shall release it: hee shall not exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother, because it is called the LORDS release.

†Heb. master of the lending of his hand.

3 Of a forreiner thou maiest exact it againe: but that which is thine with thy brother, thine hand shall release.

4 || Saue when there shall bee no poore among you: for the LORD shall greatly blesse thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to possesse it:

||Or, to the end that there be no poore among you.

5 Onely if thou carefully hearken vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obserue to doe all these commandements, which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God blesseth thee as he promised thee, and *thou shalt lend vnto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow, and thou shalt reigne ouer many nations, but they shall not reigne ouer thee.

*Chap.28.12.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poore man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates, in thy lande which the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou shalt not harden thy heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poore brother:

8 *But thou shalt open thine hand wide vnto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need, in that which he wanteth.

*Matt.5.42. luke 6.34.

9 Beware that there be not a † thought in thy † wicked heart, saying, The seuenth yeere, the yeere of release is at hand, and thine eye bee euill against thy poore brother, and thou giuest him nought, and hee crie vnto the LORD against thee, and it be sinne vnto thee.

†Hebr. word. †Heb. Belial.

10 Thou shalt surely giue him, and thine heart shall not bee grieued when thou giuest vnto him: because that for this thing the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy works, and in all that thou puttest thine hand vnto.

11 For the poore shall neuer cease out of the lande: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide vnto thy brother, to thy poore, and to thy needy in the land.

12 ¶ And *if thy brother, an Hebrewe man, or an Hebrewe woman, bee solde vnto thee, and serue thee sixe yeeres, then in the seuenth yeere thou shalt let him goe free from thee.

*Exod.21.2. iere.34.14.

13 And when thou sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him goe away emptie:

14 Thou

14 Thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flocke, and out of thy floore, and out of thy winepresse, of that wherewith the LORD thy God hath blessed thee, thou shalt giue vnto him.

15 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt, & the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it shall bee if hee say vnto thee, I will not goe away from thee, because he loueth thee, and thine house, because hee is well with thee:

17 *Then thou shalt take an aule, & thrust it thorow his eare vnto the doore, and he shalbe thy seruant for euer: and also vnto thy maide seruant thou shalt doe likewise.

*Exod.21.6.

18 It shall not seeme hard vnto thee, when thou sendest him away free from thee: for hee hath beene worth a double hired seruant to thee, in seruing thee sixe yeeres: and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all that thou doest.

19 ¶ *All the firstling males that come of thy herd, and of thy flocke, thou shalt sanctifie vnto the LORD thy God: thou shalt doe no worke with the firstling of thy bullocke, nor sheare the firstling of thy sheepe.

*Exod.34.19.

20 Thou shalt eate it before the LORD thy God yeere by yeere, in the place which the LORD shall choose, thou and thy houshold.

21 *And if there bee any blemish therein: as if it be lame or blind, or haue any ill blemish, thou shalt not sacrifice it vnto the LORD thy God.

*Leuit.22.20. chap.17.1. ecclus.35.12.

22 Thou shalt eate it within thy gates: the vncleane and the cleane person shal eat it alike, as the Roe bucke, and as the Hart.

23 *Onely thou shalt not eate the blood thereof: thou shalt powre it vpon the ground as water.

*Chap.12.16, 23.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The feast of the Passeouer, 9 Of weekes, 13 Of Tabernacles. 16 Euery male must offer, as hee is able, at these three feasts. 18 Of Iudges and Iustice. 22 Groues and Images are forbidden.

Obserue *the moneth of Abib, and keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD thy God: for *in the moneth of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

*Exod.12.2, &c. *Exod.13.4.

2 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the Passeouer vnto the LORD thy God, of the flocke and the herd, in the *place which the LORD shall chuse to place his Name there.

*Chap.12.5.

3 *Thou shalt eat no leauened bread with it: seuen dayes shalt thou eat vnleauened bread therewith, euen the bread of affliction, (for thou camest foorth out of the land of Egypt in haste) that thou mayest remember the day when thou cammest forth out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life.

*Exod.12.15.

4 *And there shalbe no leauened bread seene with thee in all thy coasts seuen dayes, neither shall there any thing of the flesh, which thou sacrificedst the first day at euen, remaine all night, vntill the morning.

*Exod.34.25.

5 Thou mayest not || sacrifice the Passeouer within any of thy gates, which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

||Or, kill.

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God shal chuse to place his Name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the Passeouer at euen, at the going downe of the Sunne, at the season that thou camest forth out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt roste and eat it in the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse, and thou shalt turne in the morning, and goe vnto thy tents.

8 Sixe dayes thou shalt eate vnleauened bread, and on the seuenth day shalbe a † solemne assembly to the LORD thy God: thou shalt doe no worke therein.

†Heb. restraint.

9 ¶ *Seuen weeks shalt thou number vnto thee: begin to number the seuen weeks, from such time as thou beginnest to put the sickle to the corne.

*Leuit.23.15.

10 And thou shalt keepe the feast of weekes vnto the LORD thy God, with || a tribute of a free will offering of thine hand, which thou shalt giue vnto the LORD thy God, according as the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

||Or, sufficiency.

11 And thou shalt reioyce before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy manseruant, and thy mayde seruant, & the Leuite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow that are among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to place his Name there.

12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt: and thou shalt obserue and doe these statutes.

13 ¶ Thou shalt obserue the feast of Tabernacles seuen dayes, after that thou hast gathered in thy † corne, and thy wine.

†Heb. floore and thy wine presse.

14 And thou shalt reioyce in thy feast, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy man seruant, and thy maide seruant, and the Leuite, the stranger, and the fatherles, and the widow, that are within thy gates.

15 Seuen dayes shalt thou keepe a solemne feast vnto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD shall chuse: because the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thine increase, and in al the works of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely reioyce.

16 ¶ *Three times in a yeere shall all thy males appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which hee shall chuse: in the feast of vnleauened bread, and in the feast of Weekes, and in the feast of Tabernacles: and they shall not appeare before the LORD *emptie.

*Exod.23.14 and 34.23. *Ecclus.35.4.

17 Euery man shall giue † as hee is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God, which he hath giuen thee.

†Heb. according to the gift of his hand.

18 ¶ Iudges and Officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates which the LORD thy God giueth thee throughout thy tribes: and they shall iudge the people with iust iudgement.

19 Thou shalt not wrest iudgement, thou shalt not respect persons, *neither take a gift: for a gift doeth blinde the eyes of the wise, and peruert the || words of the righteous.

*Exod.23.8. ||Or, matters.

20 That which is † altogether iust shalt thou follow, that thou mayest liue, and inherite the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

†Heb. iustice, iustice.

21 ¶ Thou shalt not plant thee a groue of

any trees neere vnto the altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee:

*Leuit.26.1. || Or, statue, or pillar.

22 *Neither shalt thou set thee vp any || image, which the LORD thy God hateth.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The things sacrificed must be sound. 2 Idolaters must be slaine. 8 Hard controuersies are to be determined by the Priests and Iudges. 12 The contemner of that Determination must die. 14 The election, 16 And duetie of a King.

|| Or, goate.

THou shalt not sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God any bullocke or || sheepe wherein is blemish, or any euill fauourednesse: for that is an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

2 ¶ If there be found among you within any of thy gates, which the LORD thy God giueth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickednesse in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing his couenant,

3 And hath gone & serued other gods, and worshipped them, either the Sunne, or Moone, or any of the hoste of heauen, which I haue not commanded,

4 And it bee told thee, and thou hast heard of it, and inquired diligently, and behold, it be true, and the thing certaine, that such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man or that woman (which haue committed that wicked thing) vnto thy gates, euen that man, or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones till they die.

*Num.35.30. cha.19.6. and 19.15. matth.18.16. iohn 8.17. 2.cor.13.1. hebr.10.28.

6 *At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall hee that is worthy of death, bee put to death; but at the mouth of one witnesse he shall not be put to death.

7 The hands of the witnesses shall bee first vpon him, to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people: so thou shalt put the euill away from among you.

8 ¶ If there arise a matter too hard for thee in iudgement, betweene blood and blood, betweene plea and plea, betweene stroke and stroke, being matters of controuersie within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and get thee vp into the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse;

9 And thou shalt come vnto the Priests the Leuites, & vnto the Iudge that shall be in those dayes, and inquire; and they shall shew thee the sentence of iudgement.

10 And thou shalt doe according to the sentence which they of that place (which the LORD shall chuse) shall shewe thee, and thou shalt obserue to doe according to all that they enforme thee:

11 According to the sentence of the Lawe which they shall teach thee, and according to the iudgement which they shall tell thee, thou shalt doe: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand, nor to the left.

† Heb. not to hearken.

12 And the man that will doe presumptuously, † and will not hearken vnto the Priest (that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God) or vnto the Iudge, euen that man shall die, and thou shalt put away the euill from Israel.

13 And all the people shall heare, and feare, and doe no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, and shalt possesse it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a king ouer me, like as all the nations that are about me:

15 Thou shalt in any wise set him king ouer thee, whom the LORD thy God shal chuse. One from among thy brethren shalt thou set King ouer thee: thou mayest not set a stranger ouer thee, which is not thy brother.

16 But he shall not multiply horses to himselfe, nor cause the people to returne to Egypt, to the ende that hee should multiply horses: for as much as the LORD hath sayd vnto you, Ye shall henceforth returne no more that way.

17 Neither shall he multiply wiues to himselfe, that his heart turne not away: neither shall hee greatly multiply to himselfe siluer and golde.

18 And it shall bee when hee sitteth vpon the Throne of his Kingdome, that hee shall write him a Copie of this Lawe in a booke, out of that which is before the Priestes the Leuites.

19 And it shall bee with him, and hee shall reade therein all the dayes of his life, that hee may learne to feare the LORD his God, to keepe all the wordes of this law, and these statutes, to doe them:

20 That his heart bee not lifted vp aboue his brethren, and that hee turne not aside from the Commandement, to the right hand, or to the left: to the ende that hee may prolong his dayes in his kingdome, hee, and his children in the midst of Israel.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Lord is the Priests and Leuites inheritance. 3 The Priests due. 6 The Leuites portion. 9 The abominations of the Nations are to bee auoyded. 15 Christ the Prophet is to bee heard. 20 The presumptuous prophet is to die.

*Num.18.20. chap.10.9. *1.Cor.9.13.

THe Priests the Leuites, and all the tribe of Leui, *shall haue no part nor inheritance with Israel: they *shall eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

2 Therefore shall they haue no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD is their inheritance, as he hath said vnto them.

3 ¶ And this shalbe the Priests due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it be oxe or sheepe: and they shal giue vnto the Priest the shoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw.

4 The first fruite also of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thy oyle, and the first of the fleece of thy sheepe shalt thou giue him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the name of the LORD, him, and his sonnes for euer.

6 ¶ And if a Leuite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he soiourned, and come with all the desire of his minde, vnto the place which the LORD shall chuse;

7 Then hee shall minister in the Name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Leuites doe, which stand there before the LORD.

8 They shall haue like portions to eate, beside

† Heb. his sales by the fathers.

side that which commeth of the sale of his patrimonie.

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou shalt not learne to doe after the abominations of those nations.

*Leuit.18.21.

10 There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his sonne, or his daughter *to passe through the fire, or that vseth diuination, or an obseruer of times, or an inchanter, or a witch,

*Leuit.20.27. *1.Sam.28.7.

11 *Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a *Necromancer.

12 For all that doe these things, are abomination vnto the LORD: and because of these abominations, the LORD thy God doth driue them out from before thee.

|| Or, vpright or sincere.

13 Thou shalt be || perfit with the LORD thy God.

|| Or, inherite.

14 For these nations which thou shalt || possesse, hearkened vnto obseruers of times, and vnto diuiners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee so to doe.

*Iohn 1.45. acts 3.22. and 7.37.

15 ¶ *The LORD thy God will raise vp vnto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren like vnto mee, vnto him yee shall hearken.

*Exod.20.19

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assembly, saying, *Let mee not heare againe the voyce of the LORD my God, neither let mee see this great fire any more, that I die not.

17 And the LORD said vnto me, They haue well spoken that which they haue spoken.

*Iohn 1.45. acts 3.22. and 7.37.

18 *I will raise them vp a Prophet from among their brethren, like vnto thee, and will put my words in his mouth, and he shall speake vnto them, all that I shall command him.

19 And it shall come to passe, that whosoeuer will not hearken vnto my wordes, which hee shall speake in my Name, I will require it of him.

20 But the Prophet which shall presume to speake a word in my Name, which I haue not commaunded him to speake, or that shall speake in the name of other gods, euen that prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?

22 When a Prophet speaketh in the Name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to passe, that is the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, but the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not bee afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The cities of refuge. 4 The priuiledge thereof for the manslayer. 14 The land-marke is not to be remoued. 15 Two witnesses at the least. 16 The punishment of a false witnesse.

*Chap.12.29. † Heb. inheritest, or possessest.

WHen the LORD thy God *hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giueth thee, and thou † succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses;

*Exod.21.13. num.35.10. iosh.20.2.

2 *Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, & diuide the coastes of the land (which the LORD thy God giueth thee to inherite) into three parts, that euery slayer may flee thither.

† Heb. from yesterday the third day.

4 ¶ And this is the case of the slayer, which shall flee thither, that hee may liue: who so killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not † in time past,

† Heb. yron. † Heb. wood. † Hebr. findeth.

5 As when a man goeth into the wood with his neighbour, to hewe wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the axe to cut downe the tree, and the † head slippeth from the † helue, and † lighteth vpon his neighbour, that he die, he shall flee vnto one of those cities and liue:

† Heb. smite him in life. † Heb. from yesterday, third day.

6 Lest the auenger of the blood pursue the slayer, while his heart is hote, & ouertake him, because the way is long, and † slay him, whereas hee was not worthy of death, inasmuch as hee hated him not † in time past.

7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy coast (as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers) and giue thee al the land which hee promised to giue vnto thy fathers;

*Chap.11.22. *Iosh.20.7.

9 (If thou shalt *keepe all these Commandements to doe them, which I commaund thee this day, to loue the LORD thy God, and to walke euer in his wayes) *then shalt thou adde three cities moe for thee, beside these three:

10 That innocent blood bee not shedde in thy land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance, and so blood bee vpon thee.

† Heb. in life.

11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbor, and lie in wait for him, and rise vp against him, and smite him † mortally that he die, and fleeth into one of these cities;

12 Then the Elders of his citie shall send and fetch him thence, and deliuer him into the hand of the auenger of blood, that he may die.

13 Thine eye shall not pitie him, but thou shalt put away the guilt of innocent blood from Israel, that it may go well with thee.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not remoue thy neighbors land-marke, which they of olde time haue set in thine inheritance, which thou shalt inherite, in the land that the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it.

*Chap.17.6. heb.10.28. numb.35.30. matt.18.16. iohn 8.17. 2.cor.13.1. heb.10.28.

15 ¶ *One witnes shall not rise vp against a man for any iniquitie, or for any sinne, in any sinne that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses shall the matter be stablished.

|| Or, falling away.

16 ¶ If a false witnesse rise vp against any man to testifie || against him that which is wrong.

17 Then both the men betweene whom the controuersie is, shall stand before the LORD, before the Priests, and the Iudges, which shall be in those dayes.

18 And the Iudges shall make diligent inquisition: and behold, if the witnesse be a false witnesse, and hath testified falsly against his brother:

*Prou.19.5,9. dan.13.62.

19 *Then shall ye doe vnto him, as hee had thought to haue done vnto his brother: so

shalt thou put the euill away from among you.

20 And those which remaine shall heare, and feare, and shall henceforth commit no more any such euill among you.

*Exod. 21.23 Leuit. 24.20. matth. 5.38. 21 And thine eye shal not pitie, but *life shall goe for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The Priests exhortation to encourage the people to battell.* 5 *The officers proclamation who are to be dismissed from the warre.* 10 *How to vse the cities that accept or refuse the proclamation of peace.* 16 *What cities must bee denoted.* 19 *Trees of mans meate must not be destroyed in the siege.*

WHen thou goest out to battell against thine enemies, and seest horses and chariots, and a people more then thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God is with thee, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it shalbe when ye are come nigh vnto the battell, that the Priest shall approach and speake vnto the people,

3 And shall say vnto them, Heare, O Israel, you approach this day vnto battell against your enemies: let not your hearts † faint, feare not, and do not † tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them. †Heb. be tender. †Heb. make haste.

4 For the LORD your God is he that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to saue you.

5 ¶ And the Officers shall speake vnto the people, saying, What man is there that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him goe and returne to his house, lest he die in the battell, and another man dedicate it.

†Heb. made it common: See Leuit. 19.23. 6 And what man is he that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet † eaten of it? let him also goe and returne vnto his house, lest he die in the battell, and another man eate of it.

*Chap. 24.5. 7 *And what man is there that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him goe and returne vnto his house, lest he die in battell, and another man take her.

*Iudg. 7.3. 8 And the officers shall speake further vnto the people: and they shall say, *What man is there that is fearefull and faint hearted? let him goe and returne vnto his house, lest his brethrens heart † faint as well as his heart. †Heb, melt.

9 And it shall be when the Officers haue made an ende of speaking vnto the people, that they shall make Captaines of the armies to † leade the people. †Heb. to be on the head of the people.

10 ¶ When thou commest nigh vnto a citie to fight against it, then proclaime peace vnto it.

11 And it shall be, if it make thee answere of peace, and open vnto thee, then it shall bee that all the people that is found therein, shall bee tributaries vnto thee, and they shall serue thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make war against thee, then thou shalt besiege it.

13 And when the LORD thy God hath deliuered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite euery male thereof with the edge of the sword.

14 But the women, and the litle ones, and *the cattell, and all that is in the citie, euen all the spoyle thereof, shalt thou † take vnto thy selfe, and thou shalt eate the spoyle of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee. *Iosh. 8.2. †Heb. spoyle.

15 Thus shalt thou doe vnto all the cities which are very farre off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations.

16 But of the cities of these people which the LORD thy God doeth giue thee for an inheritance, thou shalt saue alive nothing that breatheth:

17 But thou shalt vtterly destroy them, namely, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That they teach you not to doe after all their abominations which they haue done vnto their gods, so should ye sin against the LORD your God.

19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a citie a long time, in making war against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof, by forcing an axe against them: for thou mayest eate of them, and thou shalt not cut them downe (‖ for the tree of the field is mans life) † to employ them in the siege. ‖Or, for, O man the tree of the field is to be imployed in the siege. †Heb. to go from before thee.

20 Only the trees which thou knowest that they bee not trees for meate, thou shalt destroy, and cut them downe, and thou shalt builde bulwarkes against the citie that maketh war with thee, vntill † it be subdued. †Heb. it come downe.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The expiation of an vncertaine murther.* 10 *The vsage of a captiue taken to wife.* 15 *The first borne is not to bee disinherited vpon priuate affection.* 18 *A stubborne sonne is to be stoned to death.* 22 *The malefactour must not hang all night on a tree.*

IF one bee found slaine in the land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it, lying in the field, and it be not known who hath slaine him:

2 Then thy Elders and thy Iudges shall come forth, and they shall measure vnto the Cities which are round about him that is slaine.

3 And it shall bee, that the citie which is next vnto the slaine man, euen the Elders of that citie shall take an heifer which hath not bene wrought with, and which hath not drawen in the yoke.

4 And the Elders of that citie shall bring downe the heifer vnto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sowen, and shall strike off the heifers necke there in the valley.

5 And the Priestes the sonnes of Leui shall come neere (for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister vnto him, and to blesse in the Name of the LORD:) and by their †word shal euery controuersie and euery stroke be tryed. †Heb. mouth.

6 And all the Elders of that citie that are next vnto the slaine man, shal wash their hands ouer the heifer that is beheaded in the valley.

7 And they shall answere, and say, Our handes haue not shed this blood, neither haue our eyes seene it.

8 Be mercifull, O LORD, vnto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent blood † vnto thy people of Israels charge, and the blood shall be forgiuen them. †Heb. middest.

9 So shalt thou put away the guilt of innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt doe that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goest forth to warre against thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath deliuered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captiue,

11 And seest among the captiues a beautiful woman, and hast a desire vnto her, that thou wouldest haue her to thy wife:

12 Then thou shalt bring her home to thine house, and shee shall shaue her head, and ‖ pare her nayles. ‖Or, suffer to grow. Heb. make or dresse.

13 And she shall put the raiment of her captiuitie from off her, and shall remaine in thine house, and bewaile her father and her mother a full moneth: and after that, thou shalt goe in vnto her, and be her husband, and she shalbe thy wife.

14 And it shall be if thou haue no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she will, but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her.

25 ¶ If a man haue two wiues, one beloued, and another hated, and they haue borne him children, both the beloued, and the hated: and if the first borne sonne bee hers that was hated:

26 Then it shall bee, when hee maketh his sonnes to inherite that which he hath, that hee may not make the sonne of the beloued, first borne, before the sonne of the hated, which is indeed the first borne:

17 But hee shall acknowledge the sonne of the hated for the first borne, by giuing him a double portion of all † that he hath: for hee is the beginning of his strength: the right of the first borne is his. †Heb. that is found with him.

18 ¶ If a man haue a stubborne and rebellious sonne, which will not obey the voyce of his father, or the voyce of his mother, and that when they haue chastened him, will not hearken vnto them:

19 Then shall his father and his mother lay holde on him, and bring him out vnto the Elders of his citie, and vnto the gate of his place:

20 And they shal say vnto the Elders of his citie, This our sonne is stubborne and rebellious, he will not obey our voyce: he is a glutton and a drunkard.

21 And all the men of his citie shall stone him with stones, that he die: so shalt thou put euill away from among you, and all Israel shal heare and feare.

22 ¶ And if a man haue committed a sinne worthy of death, and hee be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 His body shall not remaine all night vpon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day: for *hee that is hanged, is † accursed of God: that thy land bee not defiled, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance. *Gal. 3.13. †Heb. the curse of God.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Of humanity toward brethren.* 5 *The sexe is to bee distinguished by apparell.* 6 *The dam is not to bee taken with her yong ones.* 8 *The house must haue battlements.* 9 *Confusion is to bee auoided.* 12 *Fringes vpon the vesture.* 13 *The punishment of him that slaundereth his wife.* 20 22 *Of adultery,* 25 *Of rape,* 28 *And of fornication.* 30 *Incest.*

THou *shalt not see thy brothers ore, or his sheepe go astray, & hide thy selfe from them: thou shalt in any case bring them againe vnto thy brother. *Exod. 23.4.

2 And if thy brother be not nigh vnto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it vnto thine owne house, and it shall bee with thee, vntill thy brother seeke after it, and thou shalt restore it to him againe.

3 In like maner shalt thou do with his asse, and so shalt thou doe with his raiment: and with all lost thing of thy brothers, which hee hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou doe likewise: thou mayest not hide thy selfe.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy brothers asse, or his ore fall downe by the way, and hide thy selfe from them: thou shalt surely helpe him to lift them vp againe.

5 ¶ The woman shall not weare that which pertaineth vnto a man, neither shall a man put on a womans garment: for all that doe so, are abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a birdes nest chaunce to bee before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they be young ones, or egges, and the damme sitting vpon the young, or vpon the egges, thou shalt not take the damme with the young.

7 But thou shalt in any wise let the damme goe, and take the young to thee, that it may bee well with thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy dayes.

8 ¶ When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roofe, that thou bring not blood vpon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou shalt not sowe thy vineyard with diuers seedes: lest the † fruit of thy seed which thou hast sowen, and the fruite of thy vineyard be defiled. †Heb. fulnesse of the seed.

10 ¶ Thou shalt not plow with an ox and an asse together.

11 ¶ * Thou shalt not weare a garment of diuers sorts, as of woollen, and linnen together. *Leuit. 19. 19.

12 ¶ Thou shalt not make thee *fringes vpon the foure † quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou couerest thy selfe. *Num. 15.38. † Heb. wings.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and go in vnto her, and hate her,

14 And giue occasions of speech against her, and bring vp an euill name vpon her, and say, I tooke this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid:

15 Then shal the father of the damosel, and her mother, take and bring foorth the tokens of the damosels virginitie, vnto the Elders of the citie in the gate.

16 And the damosels father shall say vnto the Elders, I gaue my daughter vnto this man to wife, and he hateth her.

17 And lo, he hath giuen occasions of speech against her, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid: and yet these are the tokens of my daugh-

ters

ters virginitie; and they shall spread the cloth before the Elders of the citie.

18 And the Elders of that citie shall take that man, and chastise him.

19 And they shall amearse him in an hundred shekels of siluer, and giue them vnto the father of the damosell, because he hath brought vp an euill name vpon a virgin of Israel: and she shalbe his wife, he may not put her away all his dayes.

20 But if this thing be true, and the tokens of virginitie be not found for the damosell:

21 Then they shall bring out the damosell to the doore of her fathers house, and the men of her citie shall stone her with stones that she die, because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her fathers house: so shalt thou put euill away from among you.

22 ¶ *If a man bee found lying with a woman maried to an husband, then they shal both of them die, both the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away euill from Israel.

*Leuit. 20.10.

23 ¶ If a damosell that is a virgin bee betrothed vnto an husband, and a man find her in the citie, and lie with her:

24 Then ye shall bring them both out vnto the gate of that citie, and yee shall stone them with stones that they die; the damosell, because shee cried not, being in the citie; and the man, because hee hath humbled his neighbours wife: so shalt thou put away euill from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man finde a betrothed damosell in the fielde, and the man ‖ force her, and lie with her: then the man only that lay with her, shall die.

‖Or, take strong hold of her.

26 But vnto the damosell thou shalt doe nothing, there is in the damosell no sinne worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, euen so is this matter.

27 For hee found her in the field, and the betrothed damosell cryed, and there was none to saue her.

28 ¶ *If a man find a damosel that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay holde on her, and lie with her, and they be found:

*Exod. 22.16

29 Then the man that lay with her, shall giue vnto the damosels father fiftie shekels of siluer, and she shall bee his wife, because he hath humbled her, hee may not put her away all his dayes.

30 ¶ *A man shal not take his fathers wife, nor discouer his fathers skirt.

*Leuit. 18.8.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Who may or may not enter into the congregation. 9 Vncleannes to be auoided in the host. 15 Of the fugitiue seruant. 17 Of filthinesse. 18 Of abominable sacrifices. 19 Of vsury. 21 Of vowes. 24 Of trespasses.

Hee that is wounded in the stones, or hath his priuy member cut off, shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

2 A bastard shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD: euen to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

3 *An Ammonite, or a Moabite shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD, euen to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the Congregation of the LORD for euer,

*Nehe. 13.1.

4 Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way when ye came foorth out of Egypt, and *because they hired against thee Balaam the sonne of Beor of Pethor of Mesopotamia, to curse thee.

*Num. 22.5,6

5 Neuerthelesse, the LORD thy God would not hearken vnto Balaam; but the LORD thy God turned the curse into a blessing vnto thee, because the LORD thy God loued thee.

6 Thou shalt not seeke their peace, nor their †prosperitie all thy dayes for euer.

†Hebr. good.

7 ¶ Thou shalt not abhorre an Edomite, for he is thy brother: thou shalt not abhorre an Egyptian, because thou wast a stranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them, shal enter into the congregation of the LORD in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the hoste goeth foorth against thine enemies, then keepe thee from euery wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there be among you any man that is not cleane, by reason of vncleannesse that chanceth him by night, then shall hee goe abroad out of the campe, he shall not come within the campe.

11 But it shalbe when euening † commeth on, he shal wash himselfe with water: and when the Sunne is downe, hee shall come into the campe againe.

†Heb. turneth toward.

12 ¶ Thou shalt haue a place also without the campe, whither thou shalt goe foorth abroad.

12 And thou shalt haue a paddle vpon thy weapon: and it shalbe when thou †wilt ease thy selfe abroad, thou shalt digge therewith, and shalt turne backe, and couer that which commeth from thee.

†Heb. sittest downe.

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midst of thy campe, to deliuer thee, and to giue vp thine enemies before thee: therefore shal thy campe be holy, that hee see † no vncleane thing in thee, and turne away from thee.

†Heb. nakednes of any thing.

15 ¶ Thou shalt not deliuer vnto his master, the seruant which is escaped from his master vnto thee.

16 Hee shall dwell with thee, euen among you, in that place which hee shall chuse, in one of thy gates where it † liketh him best: thou shalt not oppresse him.

†Heb. is good for him.

17 ¶ There shalbe no ‖whore of the daughters of Israel, nor a Sodomite of the sonnes of Israel.

‖Or, Sodomitesse.

18 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dogge into the house of the LORD thy God for a vow: for euen both these are an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶ *Thou shalt not lende vpon vsurie to thy brother; vsurie of money, vsury of victuals, vsury of any thing that is lent vpon vsury.

*Exod. 22.25 leuit. 25.36. psal. 15.5.

20 Unto a stranger thou mayest lend vpon vsury, but vnto thy brother thou shalt not lend vpon vsury: that the LORD thy God may blesse thee, in all that thou settest thine hand to, in the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

21 ¶ *When

21 ¶ *When thou shalt vowe a vowe vnto the LORD thy God, thou shalt not slacke to pay it: for the LORD thy God will surely require it of thee; and it would bee sinne in thee.

*Eccles. 5.3.

22 But if thou shalt forbeare to vow, it shal be no sinne in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips, thou shalt keepe and performe; euen a freewill offering according as thou hast vowed vnto the LORD thy God, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou commest into thy neighbors vineyard, then thou mayest eat grapes thy fill, at thine owne pleasure, but thou shalt not put any in thy vessell.

25 When thou commest into the standing corne of thy neighbours, *then thou mayest plucke the eares with thine hand: but thou shalt not moue a sickle vnto thy neighbors standing corne.

*Matt. 12.1. mark. 2.23. luke 6.1.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Of diuorce. 5 A newe married man goeth not to warre. 6. 10 Of pledges. 7 Of manstealers. 8 Of leprosie. 14 The hire is to bee giuen. 16 Of Iustice. 19 Of charitie.

When a *man hath taken a wife and married her, and it come to passe that she find no fauour in his eyes, because hee hath found some † vncleannesse in her: then let him write her a bill of † diuorcement, and giue it in her hand, and send her out of his house.

*Matth. 5.31. and 19.7. mark. 10.4. †Heb. matter of nakednesse. †Heb. cutting off.

2 And when shee is departed out of his house, she may go and be another mans wife.

3 And if the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of diuorcement, and giueth it in her hand, and sendeth her out of his house: Or if the latter husband die, which tooke her to be his wife,

4 Her former husband which sent her away, may not take her againe to bee his wife, after that shee is defiled: for that is abomination before the LORD, and thou shalt not cause the land to sinne, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

5 ¶ *When a man hath taken a new wife, he shall not go out to warre, neither † shall he be charged with any businesse: but he shall be free at home one yeere, and shall cheere vp his wife which he hath taken.

*Chap. 20.7. †Hebr. not any thing shall passe vpon him.

6 ¶ No man shall take the nether or the vpper milstone to pledge: for hee taketh a mans life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man bee found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, and maketh merchandise of him, or selleth him, then that theefe shall die, and thou shalt put euill away from among you.

8 ¶ Take heede, in *the plague of leprosie, that thou obserue diligently, and do according to all that the Priestes the Leuites shall teach you: as I commanded them, so ye shall obserue to doe.

*Leuit. 13.2.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did *vnto Miriam by the way, after that yee were come forth out of Egypt.

*Num. 12.10.

10 ¶ When thou doest † lend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not goe into his house to fetch his pledge.

†Heb. lend the loane of any thing to, &c.

11 Thou shalt stand abroad, and the man to whom thou doest lend, shall bring out the pledge abroad vnto thee.

12 And if the man bee poore, thou shalt not sleepe with his pledge:

13 In any case thou shalt deliuer him the pledge againe when the Sun goeth down, that hee may sleepe in his owne raiment, and blesse thee: and it shalbe righteousnesse vnto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not oppresse an hired seruant that is poore and needy, whether he be of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that are in thy land within thy gates.

15 At his day *thou shalt giue him his hire, neither shall the Sun go downe vpon it, for hee is poore, and † setteth his heart vpon it, lest hee crie against thee vnto the LORD, and it bee sinne vnto thee.

*Leuit 19.13. tob. 4.14. †Heb. hee lifteth his soule vnto it.

16 *The fathers shall not bee put to death for the children, neither shal the children be put to death for the fathers: euery man shal be put to death for his owne sinne.

*2. King. 14.6. 2. chron. 25.4 iere. 31.29,30 ezek. 18.20.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not peruert the iudgement of the stranger, nor of the fatherlesse, nor take a widowes raiment to pledge.

18 But thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt, & the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to doe this thing.

19 ¶ *When thou cuttest downe thine haruest in thy fielde, and hast forgot a sheafe in the fielde, thou shall not goe againe to fetch it: it shall bee for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may blesse thee in all the worke of thine hands.

*Leuit. 19.9. and 23.22.

20 When thou beatest thine oliue tree, thou shalt not † goe ouer the boughes againe: it shal bee for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.

†Heb. thou shalt not bough it after thee.

21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not gleane it † afterward, it shall bee for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.

† Heb. after thee.

22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to doe this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Stripes must not exceed fourtie. 4 The oxe is not to bee musled. 5 Of raising seede vnto a brother. 11 Of the immodest woman. 13 Of vniust weights. 17 The memory of Amalek is to be blotted out.

If there bee a controuersie betweene men, and they come vnto iudgement, that the Iudges may iudge them, then they shal iustifie the righteous, and condemne the wicked.

2 And it shall bee, if the wicked man bee worthy to bee beaten, that the Iudge shall cause him to lie downe, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certaine number.

3 *Fortie stripes hee may giue him, and not exceed: lest if he should exceed, and beat him aboue these, with many stripes, then thy brother should seeme vile vnto thee.

*2. Cor. 11.24

4 ¶ *Thou shalt not mussell the oxe when he † treadeth out the corne.

*1. Cor. 9.9. 1 tim. 5.18. †Heb. thresheth

5 ¶ *If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and haue no childe, the wife of the dead shall not marry without, vnto a stranger:

*Matt. 22.24. marke 12.19. luke 20.28.

her

|| Or, next kinsman. her || husbands brother shal go in vnto her, and
take her to him to wife, and performe the duety
of an husbands brother vnto her.
6 And it shall be, that the first borne which
she beareth, shall succeed in the name of his bro-
ther which is dead, that his name bee not put
out of Israel.
|| Or, next kinsemans wife. 7 And if the man like not to take his || bro-
thers wife, then let his brothers wife goe vp to
*Ruth 1.9. the gate, vnto the Elders, and say, *My hus-
bands brother refuseth to raise vp vnto his bro-
ther a name in Israel: he will not performe the
duetie of my husbands brother.
8 Then the Elders of his citie shal cal him
and speake vnto him: and if he stand to it, and
say, I like not to take her:
9 Then shall his brothers wife come vnto
him in the presence of the Elders, and loose his
shooe from off his foote, and spit in his face,
and shall answere, and say, So shall it bee done
vnto that man that will not builde vp his bro-
thers house.
10 And his name shall bee called in Israel,
the house of him that hath his shooe loosed.
11 ¶ When men striue together one with
another, and the wife of the one draweth neere
for to deliuer her husband out of the hand of
him that smiteth him, and putteth foorth her
hand, and taketh him by the secrets:
12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine
eye shall not pitie her.
† Heb. a stone and a stone. 13 ¶ Thou shalt not haue in thy bag † diuers
weights, a great, and a small.
† Heb. an Ephah and an Ephah. 14 Thou shalt not haue in thine house † di-
uers measures, a great and a small.
15 But thou shalt haue a perfect and iust
weight, a perfect and iust measure shalt thou
haue: that thy dayes may bee lengthened in
the land which the LORD thy God giueth
thee.
16 For all that doe such things, and all that
doe vnrighteously, are an abomination vnto the
LORD thy God.
*Exod.17.8. 17 ¶ *Remember what Amalek did vnto
thee by the way, when ye were come foorth out
of Egypt:
18 How he met thee by the way, and smote
the hindmost of thee, euen all that were feeble
behinde thee, when thou wast faint and weary;
and he feared not God.
19 Therefore it shall be when the LORD
thy God hath giuen thee rest from all thine
enemies round about, in the land which the
LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance
to possesse it; that thou shalt blot out the re-
membrance of Amalek from vnder heauen:
thou shalt not forget it.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The confession of him that offereth the basket of first fruites. 12 The prayer of him that giueth his third yeeres Tithes. 16 The Couenant betweene God and the people.

AND it shall bee when thou art come in vnto
the land which the LORD giueth thee for
an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest
therein;
2 That thou shalt take of the first of all the
fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy
land that the LORD thy God giueth thee,
and shalt put it in a basket, and shalt goe vnto
the place which the LORD thy God shal chuse
to place his name there:
3 And thou shalt goe vnto the Priest that
shall bee in those dayes, and say vnto him,
I professe this day vnto the LORD thy
God, that I am come vnto the Countrey,
which the LORD sware vnto our fathers for
to giue vs.
4 And the Priest shall take the basket out
of thine hand, and set it down before the Altar
of the LORD thy God.
5 And thou shalt speake and say before the
LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to pe-
rish was my father, and hee went downe into
Egypt, and soiourned there with a fewe, and
became there a nation, great, mightie and po-
pulous.
6 And the Egyptians euill entreated vs,
and afflicted vs, and laid vpon vs hard bon-
dage.
7 And when wee cried vnto the LORD
God of our fathers, the LORD heard our
voyce, and looked on our affliction, and our la-
bour, and our oppression.
8 And the LORD brought vs foorth out
of Egypt with a mightie hand, and with an
out-stretched arme, and with great terriblenes,
and with signes, and with wonders.
9 And he hath brought vs into this place,
and hath giuen vs this land, euen a land that
floweth with milke and hony.
10 And now beholde, I haue brought the
first fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD,
hast giuen mee: and thou shalt set it before the
LORD thy God, & worship before the LORD
thy God.
11 And thou shalt reioyce in euery good
thing, which the LORD thy God hath gi-
uen vnto thee, and vnto thine house, thou, and
the Leuite, and the stranger that is among
you.
12 ¶ When thou hast made an end of tith-
ing all the tithes of thine encrease, the third
yeere, which is *the yeere of tithing, and hast gi- *Chap. 14.28.
uen it vnto the Leuite, the stranger, the father-
lesse, and the widow, that they may eat within
thy gates, and be filled:
13 Then thou shalt say before the LORD
thy God, I haue brought away the hallowed
things out of mine house, and also haue giuen
them vnto the Leuite, and vnto the stranger,
to the fatherlesse, and to the widowe, accor-
ding to all thy Commandements, which thou
hast commaunded mee: I haue not transgres-
sed thy Commandements, neither haue I for-
gotten them.
14 I haue not eaten thereof in my mour-
ning, neither haue I taken away ought there-
of for any vncleane vse, nor giuen ought there-
of for the dead: but I haue hearkened to the
voyce of the LORD my God, and haue done
according to all that thou hast commaunded
mee.
15 *Looke downe from thy holy habitation, *Esa. 63.15.
from heauen, and blesse thy people Israel, and
the land which thou hast giuen vs, as thou
swarest vnto our fathers, a land that floweth
with milke and hony.
16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath
commaunded thee to doe these Statutes and
Iudgements: thou shalt therefore keepe and
doe

doe them with all thine heart, and with all thy
soule.
17 Thou hast auouched the LORD this
day to bee thy God, and to walke in his wayes,
and to keepe his statutes, and his commaunde-
ments, and his iudgements, and to hearken vn-
to his voyce.
18 And *the LORD hath auouched thee
*Chap.7.6. this day to bee his peculiar people, as hee hath
promised thee, and that thou shouldest keepe all
his commandements:
19 And to make thee high aboue all nati-
ons which he hath made, in praise and in name,
and in honour, and that thou mayest bee an
holy people vnto the LORD thy God, as hee
hath spoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The people are commanded to write the Law vpon stones, 5 and to builde an altar of whole stones. 11 The Tribes diuided on Gerizzim and Ebal. 14 The curses pronounced on mount Ebal.

AND Moses with the Elders of Israel com-
maunded the people, saying, Keepe all the
Commandements which I command you this
day.
*Iosh.4.1. 2 And it shall bee on the day *when you
shal passe ouer Iordan vnto the land which the
LORD thy God giueth thee, that thou shalt
set thee vp great stones, and plaister them with
plaister.
3 And thou shalt write vpon them all the
words of this Law when thou art passed ouer,
that thou mayest go in vnto the land which the
LORD thy God giueth thee, a land that flow-
eth with milke and hony, as the LORD God
of thy fathers hath promised thee.
4 Therefore it shalbe when ye be gone ouer
Iordan, that ye shall set vp these stones, which
I command you this day in mount Ebal, and
thou shalt plaister them with plaister.
5 And there shalt thou builde an Altar vn-
to the LORD thy God, an Altar of stones:
*Exod.20.25. Iosh.8.31. *thou shalt not lift vp any yron toole vpon
them.
6 Thou shalt build the altar of the LORD
thy God of whole stones: and thou shalt of-
fer burnt offerings thereon vnto the LORD
thy God.
7 And thou shalt offer peace offerings, and
shalt eate there, and reioyce before the LORD
thy God.
8 And thou shalt write vpon the stones all
the words of this law very plainely.
9 ¶ And Moses, and the Priestes the Le-
uites spake vnto all Israel, saying, Take heede,
and hearken, O Israel, this day thou art be-
come the people of the LORD thy God.
10 Thou shalt therefore obey the voice of
the LORD thy God, and doe his Commande-
ments, and his statutes which I command
thee this day.
11 ¶ And Moses charged the people the
same day, saying,
12 These shal stand vpon mount Gerizim
to blesse the people when ye are come ouer Ior-
dan: Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Issa-
char, and Ioseph, and Beniamin.
13 And these shall stand vpon mount Ebal
† Heb. for a cursing. † to curse: Reuben, Gad, and Asher, and Zebu-
lun, Dan, and Naphtali.
14 ¶ And *the Leuites shall speake, and say *Dan.9.11.
vnto all the men of Israel with a loud voyce,
15 Cursed be the man that maketh any gra-
uen or molten image, an abomination vnto the
LORD, the worke of the hands of the crafts-
man, and putteth it in a secret place: and all the
people shall answere and say, Amen.
16 Cursed be he that setteth light by his fa-
ther or his mother: and all the people shall say,
Amen.
17 Cursed bee he that remoueth his neigh-
bours land-marke: and all the people shall say,
Amen.
18 Cursed be hee that maketh the blinde to
wander out of the way: and all the people shall
say, Amen.
19 Cursed bee he that peruerteth the iudge-
ment of the stranger, fatherlesse, and widowe:
and all the people shall say, Amen.
20 Cursed be he that lieth with his fathers
wife, because hee vncouereth his fathers skirt:
and all the people shall say, Amen.
21 Cursed bee hee that lyeth with any ma-
ner of beast: and all the people shall say, A-
men.
22 Cursed bee hee that lieth with his sister,
the daughter of his father, or the daughter
of his mother: and all the people shall say,
Amen.
23 Cursed bee he that lieth with his mother
in law: and all the people shall say, Amen.
24 Cursed be he that smiteth his neighbour
secretly: and all the people shall say, Amen.
25 *Cursed be he that taketh reward to slay *Exo.23.8.
an innocent person: and all the people shal say,
Amen.
26 *Cursed bee hee that confirmeth not all *Gal.3.10.
the words of this law to doe them: and all the
people shall say, Amen.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The blessings for obedience. 15 The curses for disobedience.

AND it shall come to passe, *if thou shalt *Leuit.26.3.
hearken diligently vnto the voyce of the
LORD thy God, to obserue and to doe all his
commandements which I command thee this
day: that the LORD thy God will set thee on
high aboue all nations of the earth.
2 And all these blessings shall come on thee,
and ouertake thee, if thou shalt hearken vnto
the voyce of the LORD thy God.
3 Blessed shalt thou be in the citie, and bles-
sed shalt thou be in the field.
4 Blessed shall be the fruit of thy body, and
the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cat-
tell, the increase of thy kine, and the flockes of
thy sheepe.
5 Blessed shal be thy basket, and thy || store. || Or, dough, or kneading troughs.
6 Blessed shalt thou bee when thou com-
mest in, and blessed shalt thou be when thou go-
est out.
7 The LORD shall cause thine enemies
that rise vp against thee, to bee smitten before
thy face: they shall come out against thee one
way, and flee before thee seuen wayes.
8 The LORD shal command the blessing
vpon thee in thy || store-houses, and in all that || Or, barnes.
thou settest thine hand vnto, and hee shall blesse
thee in the land which the LORD thy God
giueth thee.

9 The

9 The LORD shall establish thee an holy people vnto himselfe, as hee hath sworne vnto thee, if thou shalt keepe the Commandements of the LORD thy God, and walke in his wayes.

10 And all people of the earth shall see, that thou art called by the Name of the LORD, and they shalbe afraid of thee.

*Chap. 30. 9. &c. || Or, for good. †Heb. belly.

11 And *the LORD shall make thee plenteous || in goods, in the fruit of thy † body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

12 The LORD shall open vnto thee his good treasure, the heauen to giue the raine vnto thy land in his season, and to blesse all the worke of thine hand: and *thou shalt lend vnto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

*Chap. 15.6.

13 And the LORD shal make thee the head, and not the taile, and thou shalt be aboue only, and thou shalt not bee beneath: if that thou hearken vnto the Commandements of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to obserue, and to doe them:

14 And thou shalt not goe aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to goe after other gods, to serue them.

*Leuit. 26.14. Iament. 2.17. mala. 2.2. baruc. 1.10.

15 ¶ But it shal come to passe, *if thou wilt not hearken vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obserue to doe all his commandements and his statutes, which I commaund thee this day, that all these curses shall come vpon thee, and ourtake thee.

16 Cursed shalt thou be in the citie, and cursed shalt thou be in the field.

17 Cursed shalbe thy basket and thy store.

18 Cursed shalbe the fruite of thy body, and the fruite of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheepe.

19 Cursed shalt thou be when thou comnest in, and cursed shalt thou bee when thou goest out.

20 The LORD shall send vpon thee cursing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou settest thine hand vnto, † for to doe, vntill thou be destroyed, and vntill thou perish quickly, because of the wickednes of thy doings, whereby thou hast forsaken me.

† Heb. which thou shouldest doe.

21 The LORD shall make the pestilence cleaue vnto thee, vntill hee haue consumed thee from off the land, whither thou goest to possesse it.

*Leuit. 26.16

22 *The LORD shall smite thee with a consumption, and with a feuer, and with an inflammation, and with an extreame burning, and with the || sword, and with blasting, and with mildew: and they shall pursue thee vntill thou perish.

|| Or, drought.

23 And the heauen that is ouer thy head shall be braste, and the earth that is vnder thee shall be yron.

24 The LORD shall make the raine of thy land powder and dust: from heauen shall it come downe vpon thee, vntill thou be destroyed.

25 The LORD shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way against them, and flee seuen wayes before them, and shalt be † remoued into all the kingdomes of the earth.

† Heb. for a remouing.

26 And thy carkeis shall bee meate vnto all fowles of the aire, and vnto the beastes of the earth, and no man shall fray them away.

27 The LORD will smite thee with the botch of Egypt, & with the emerods, and with the scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed.

28 The LORD shall smite thee with madnesse, and blindenesse, and astonishment of heart.

29 And thou shalt grope at noone dayes, as the blinde gropeth in darknesse, and thou shalt not prosper in thy wayes: and thou shalt be only oppressed, and spoyled euermore, and no man shall saue thee.

30 Thou shalt betroath a wife, and another man shal lie with her: thou shalt build an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: *thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not † gather the grapes thereof.

*Chap. 20.6. † Heb. prophane or vse it as common meat.

31 Thine ore shalbe slaine before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof: thine asse shalbe violently taken away from before thy face, and † shall not be restored to thee: thy sheepe shalbe giuen vnto thine enemies, and thou shalt haue none to rescue them.

† Heb. shall not returne to thee, &c.

32 Thy sonnes and thy daughters shall bee giuen vnto another people, and thine eyes shall looke, and faile with longing for them all the day long: and there shall be no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labors, shall a nation which thou knowest not, eate vp: and thou shalt bee onely oppressed and crushed alway:

34 So that thou shalt be mad, for the sight of thine eyes, which thou shalt see.

35 The LORD shal smite thee in the knees and in the legs with a sore botch that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foot, vnto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD shall bring thee, and thy king which thou shalt set ouer thee, vnto a nation which neither thou, nor thy fathers haue knowen, and there shalt thou serue other gods, wood and stone.

37 And thou shalt become *an astonishment, a prouerbe, and a by-word, among all nations whither the LORD shall leade thee.

*1. King. 9.7. ierem. 24.9. and 25.9. * Micah 6.16 agge. 1.6.

38 *Thou shalt carry much seed out into the fielde, and shalt gather but little in: for the locust shall consume it.

39 Thou shalt plant vineyards, and dresse them, but shalt neither drinke of the wine, nor gather the grapes: for the wormes shall eat them.

40 Thou shalt haue Olive trees throughout all thy coastes, but thou shalt not annoynt thy selfe with the oyle: for thine Olive shal cast his fruit.

41 Thou shalt beget sonnes and daughters, but † thou shalt not inioy them: for they shall goe into captiuitie.

† Heb. they shall not be thine.

42 All thy trees, and fruite of thy land shall the locusts † consume.

|| Or, possesse.

43 The stranger that is within thee, shall get vp aboue thee very hie: and thou shalt come downe very low.

44 Hee shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: he shal be the head, and thou shalt be the taile.

45 Moreouer,

45 Moreouer, all these curses shall come vpon thee, and shal pursue thee, and ourtake thee, till thou be destroyed: because thou hearkenedst not vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keepe his commaundements, and his statutes which he commanded thee.

46 And they shalbe vpon thee for a signe, and for a wonder, and vpon thy seed for euer:

47 Because thou seruedst not the LORD thy God with ioyfulnes, and with gladnesse of heart, for the abundance of all things.

48 Therefore shalt thou serue thine enemies which the LORD shal send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakednesse, and in want of all things: and he shall put a yoke of yron vpon thy necke, vntill he haue destroyed thee.

49 The LORD shal bring a nation against thee from farre, from the ende of the earth, as swift as the eagle fleeth, a nation whose tongue thou shalt not † vnderstand:

† Heb. heare. † Heb. strong of face.

50 A nation † of fierce countenance, which shall not regard the person of the olde, nor shew fauour to the yong:

51 And he shall eate the fruit of thy cattel, and the fruit of thy land, vntill thou be destroyed: which also shall not leaue thee either corne, wine, or oyle, or the increase of thy kine, or flockes of thy sheepe, vntill hee haue destroyed thee.

52 And he shal besiege thee in all thy gates, vntill thy high and fenced walles come downe, wherin thou trustedst throughout all thy land: and hee shall besiege thee in all thy gates, throwout all thy land which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.

*Leuit. 26.29 2. king. 6.29. Iamen. 4.10. baruc. 2.3. † Heb. belly.

53 And *thou shalt eate the fruite of thine owne † body, the flesh of thy sonnes, and of thy daughters (which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee) in the siege, and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee.

54 So that the man that is tender among you, & very delicate, his eye shalbe euill toward his brother, and toward the wife of his bosom, and toward the remnant of his children which he shall leaue:

55 So that he will not giue to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall eate: because hee hath nothing left him in the siege, and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee, in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not aduenture to set the sole of her foot vpon the ground, for delicatenes and tendernesse, her eye shall bee euill towards the husband of her bosome, and towards her sonne, and towards her daughter,

† Heb. of her birth.

57 And towards her † young one that commeth out from betweene her feet, and towards her children which she shall beare: for she shall eate them for want of all things secretly in the siege and straitnesse, wherewith thine enemie shall distresse thee in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not obserue to doe all the wordes of this Lawe that are written in this booke, that thou maiest feare this glorious and fearefull Name, THE LORD THY GOD:

59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderfull, and the plagues of thy seede, euen great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.

60 Moreouer, he will bring vpon thee all the diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraide of, and they shall cleaue vnto thee.

61 Also euery sickenesse, and euery plague which is not written in the booke of this law, them will the LORD † bring vpon thee, vntill thou be destroyed.

† Heb. cause to ascend.

62 And ye shalbe left few in number, whereas ye were * as the starres of heauen for multitude: because thou wouldest not obey the voice of the LORD thy God.

*Chap. 10.22.

63 And it shall come to passe, that as the LORD reioyced ouer you to do you good, and to multiply you: so the LORD will reioyce ouer you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought: and ye shalbe plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

64 And the LORD shal scatter thee among all people, from the one ende of the earth, euen vnto the other: and there thou shalt serue other gods, which neither thou nor thy fathers haue knowen, euen wood and stone.

65 And among these nations shalt thou finde no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foote haue rest: but the LORD shall giue thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of mind.

66 And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee, and thou shalt feare day and night, and shalt haue none assurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were Euen: and at Euen thou shalt say, Would God it were morning, for the feare of thine heart wherewith thou shalt feare, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

68 And the LORD shall bring thee into Egypt againe, with ships, by the way whereof I spake vnto thee, Thou shalt see it no more againe: and there ye shall be sold vnto your enemies for bondmen, and bondwomen, and no man shall buy you.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Moses exhorteth them to obedience, by the memory of the works they haue seene. 10 All are presented before the Lord to enter into his couenant. 18 The great wrath on him that flattereth himselfe in his wickednes. 29 Secret things belong vnto God.

THese are the words of the Couenant which the LORD commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, beside the Couenant which hee made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moses called vnto all Israel, and saide vnto them, *Ye haue seene all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all his seruants, and vnto all his land;

*Exod. 19.4

3 The great temptations which thine eyes haue seene, the signes, and those great miracles:

4 Yet the LORD hath not giuen you an heart to perceiue, and eyes to see, and eares to heare, vnto this day.

5 And I haue led you fourtie yeeres in the wildernesse: your clothes are not waxen olde vpon you, and thy shoe is not waxen old vpon thy foote.

6 Ye haue not eaten bread, neither haue

you

you drunke wine, or strong drinke: that yee might know that I am the LORD your God.

7 And when ye came vnto this place, Sihon the king of Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, came out against vs vnto battell, and wee smote them.

8 And we tooke their land, and gaue it for an inheritance vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

9 *Keepe therefore the wordes of this couenant and doe them, that yee may prosper in all that ye doe.

* Chap.4.6. 1.king.2.3, iosh.1.7.

10 ¶ Ye stand this day all of you before the LORD your God: your captaines of your tribes, your Elders, and your Officers, with all the men of Israel,

11 Your little ones, your wiues, and thy stranger that is in thy campe, from the hewer of thy wood, vnto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou shouldest † enter into couenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath which the LORD thy God, maketh with thee this day:

† Heb. passe.

13 That he may establish thee to day for a people vnto himselfe, and that he may be vnto thee a God, as he hath said vnto thee, and as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob.

14 Neither with you onely doe I make this couenant and this oath:

15 But with him that standeth heere with vs this day before the LORD our God, and also with him that is not heere with vs this day:

16 (For ye know how we haue dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how wee came thorow the nations which yee passed by.

17 And yee haue seene their abominations, and their † idoles, wood, and stone, siluer, and gold, which were among them.)

† Heb. dunghilles.

18 Lest there should bee among you man or woman, or family or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to go and serue the gods of these nations: lest there should be among you a roote that beareth ‖ gall and wormewood,

‖ Or, a poysonfull herbe. Heb. Rosh.

19 And it come to passe when he heareth the words of this curse, that hee blesse himselfe in his heart, saying, I shall haue peace, though I walke in the † imagination of mine heart, to adde † drunkennes to thirst:

‖ Or, stubbornesse. † Heb. the drunken to the thirsty.

20 The LORD will not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD, and his ielouse shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this booke shall lie vpon him, and the LORD shall blot out his name from vnder heauen.

21 And the LORD shal separate him vnto euill, out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the couenant, that are written in this booke of the Law:

† Heb. is written.

22 So that the generation to come of your children, that shall rise vp after you, and the stranger that shall come from a farre land, shal say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses † which the LORD hath layde vpon it:

† Heb. wherewith the LORD hath made it sicke.

23 And that the whole land thereof is brimstone and salt, and burning, that it is not sowen, nor beareth, nor any grasse groweth therein, * like the ouerthrow of Sodome, and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD ouerthrewe in his anger, and in his wrath:

* Gen. 19. 24, 25.

24 Euen all nations shall say, *Wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this land? what meaneth the heat of this great anger?

* 1. Kin 9. 8. Ier. 22. 8.

25 Then men shall say, Because they haue forsaken the Couenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which hee made with them, when he brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt.

26 For they went and serued other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knewe not, and † whom he had not giuen vnto them.

† Heb. divided. Or, who had no portion.

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring vpon it all the curses that are written in this booke.

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land in anger and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as it is this day.

29 The secret things belong vnto the LORD our God: but those things which are reuealed, belong vnto vs, and to our children for euer, that we may doe all the wordes of this Law.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Great mercies promised vnto the repentant. 11 The Commandement is manifest. 15 Death and life are set before them.

AND it shall come to passe when all these things are come vpon thee, the blessing, and the curse, which I haue set before thee, and thou shalt call them to minde among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driuen thee,

2 And shalt returne vnto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voyce according to all that I commaund thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy soule:

3 That then the LORD thy God will turne thy captiuitie, and haue compassion vpon thee, and will returne and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

4 *If any of thine bee driuen out vnto the outmost parts of heauen, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee.

* Neh. 1. 9.

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possesse it: and he will do thee good, and multiply thee aboue thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seede to loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule, that thou mayest liue.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses vpon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

8 And thou shalt returne and obey the voyce of the LORD, and doe all his Commaundements which I commaund thee this day.

9 *And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in euery worke of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattell,

* Chap. 28. 11

tell, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the LORD will againe reioyce ouer thee for good, as he reioyced ouer thy fathers:

10 If thou shalt hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God to keepe his Commandements, and his statutes which are written in this booke of the Law, and if thou turne vnto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule.

11 ¶ For this Commaundement which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it farre off.

12 *It is not in heauen, that thou shouldest say, Who shall goe vp for vs to heauen, and bring it vnto vs, that wee may heare it, and doe it?

* Rom. 10. 6, &c.

13 Neither is it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall goe ouer the sea for vs, and bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and doe it?

14 But the word is very nigh vnto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest doe it.

15 ¶ See, I haue set before thee this day, life and good, and death and euill:

16 In that I commaund thee this day to loue the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes, and his Iudgements, that thou mayest liue and multiply: and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in the land, whither thou goest to possesse it.

17 But if thine heart turne away, so that thou wilt not heare, but shalt be drawen away, and worship other gods, and serue them:

18 I denounce vnto you this day, that yee shall surely perish, and that ye shall not prolong your dayes vpon the land, whither thou passest ouer Iordan, to go to possesse it.

* Chap. 4. 26.

19 *I call heauen and earth to record this day against you, that I haue set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore chuse life, that both thou and thy seed may liue.

20 That thou mayest loue the LORD thy God, and that thou mayest obey his voyce, and that thou mayest cleaue vnto him: for hee is thy life, and the length of thy dayes, that thou mayest dwell in the land, which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, to giue them.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Moses encourageth the people. 7 Hee incourageth Iosh. 9 Hee deliuereth the Lawe vnto the Priestes to reade it in the seuenth yeere to the people. 14 God giueth a charge to Iosh. 19 And a Song to testifie against the people. 24 Moses deliuereth the booke of the Law to the Leuites to keepe. 28 Hee maketh a protestation to the Elders.

AND Moses went and spake these wordes vnto all Israel.

2 And he said vnto them, I am an hundred and twentie yeeres old this day; I can no more goe out and come in: also the LORD hath said vnto mee, *Thou shalt not goe ouer this Iordan.

* Num. 20. 12. chap. 3. 27.

3 The LORD thy God, hee will goe ouer before thee, and hee will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possesse them: and Iosh. he shall go ouer before thee, *as the LORD hath said.

* Num. 27. 21.

4 And the LORD shall doe vnto them, as he did to Sihon, and to Og kings of the Amorites, and vnto the land of them, whom hee destroyed.

5 And *the LORD shall giue them vp before your face, that ye may do vnto them according vnto all the Commaundements which I haue commanded you.

* Chap. 7. 2.

6 Bee strong, and of a good courage, feare not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, he it is that doeth go with thee, he will not faile thee, nor forsake thee.

7 ¶ And Moses called vnto Iosh. and said vnto him in the sight of all Israel, Bee strong, and of a good courage: for thou must goe with this people vnto the land, which the LORD hath sworne vnto their fathers to giue them; and thou shalt cause them to inherite it.

8 And the LORD, hee it is that doeth goe before thee, he will be with thee, he will not faile thee, neither forsake thee: feare not, neither bee dismayed.

9 ¶ And Moses wrote this Law, and deliuered it vnto the Priestes the sonnes of Leui, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and vnto all the Elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commaunded them, saying, At the end of euery seuen yeres, in the solemnity of the *yeere of release, in the feast of Tabernacles,

* Chap. 15. 1.

11 When all Israel is come to appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall chuse; thou shalt reade this law before all Israel, in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that is within thy gates, that they may heare, and that they may learne, and feare the LORD your God, and obserue to doe all the wordes of this Law:

13 And that their children which haue not knowen any thing, may heare and learne to feare the LORD your God, as long as ye liue in the land, whither ye goe ouer Iordan to possesse it.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Behold, thy dayes approach that thou must die: call Iosh. and Ioshua, and present your selues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that I may giue him a charge. And Moses & Ioshua went and presented themselues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle in a pillar of a cloude: and the pillar of the cloud stood ouer the doore of the Tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Behold, thou shalt † sleepe with thy fathers, and this people will rise vp, and go a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land whither they go to be amongst them, and will forsake mee, and breake my Couenant which I haue made with them.

† Heb. lie downe

17 Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shalbe deuoured, and many euils and troubles shall † befall them, so that they will say in that day, Are not these euils come vpon vs, because our God is not amongst vs?

† Heb. finde them.

18 And I will surely hide my face in that day for all the euils which they shall haue wrought, in that they are turned vnto other gods.

19 Now therefore write yee this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouthes, that this song may bee a witnes for me, against the children of Israel.

20 For when I shall haue brought them into the land which I sware vnto their fathers, that floweth with milke and hony, and they shall haue eaten and filled themselues, and waxen fat: then will they turne vnto other gods, and serue them, and prouoke me, and breake my Couenant.

21 And it shall come to passe, when many euils and troubles are befallen them, that this Song shall testifie † against them as a witnesse: for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouthes of their seed: for I know their imagination which they † goe about euen now, before I haue brought them into the land, which I sware.

†Heb. before. †Heb. doe.

22 ¶ Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.

23 And hee gaue Ioshua the sonne of Nun a charge, and said, *Bee strong, and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I sware vnto them: and I will be with thee.

*Iosh. 1.6.

24 ¶ And it came to passe when Moses had made an end of writing the wordes of this law in a booke, vntill they were finished,

25 That Moses commaunded the Leuites which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this booke of the Lawe, and put it in the side of the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, that it may bee there for a witnesse.

27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiffe necke: Behold, while I am yet aliue with you this day, yee haue beene rebellious against the LORD; and how much more after my death?

28 ¶ Gather vnto me all the Elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speak these words in their eares, and call heauen and earth to record against them.

29 For I know, that after my death yee will vtterly corrupt your selues, and turne aside from the way which I haue commaunded you: and euill will befall you in the latter dayes, because yee will doe euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger through the worke of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the eares of all the congregation of Israel the wordes of this song, vntill they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Moses Song, which setteth forth Gods mercie and vengeance. 46 Hee exhorteth them to set their hearts vpon it. 48 God sendeth him vp to mount Nebo, to see the land, and die.

GIue eare, O ye heauens, and I will speake; And heare, O earth, the wordes of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall drop as the raine; my speech shall distill as the deaw, as the small raine vpon the tender herbe, and as the showres vpon the grasse.

3 Because I will publish the Name of the LORD: ascribe ye greatnes vnto our God.

4 Hee is the rocke, his worke is perfect: for all his wayes are iudgement: A God of trueth, and without iniquitie, iust and right is he.

5 † They haue corrupted themselues, || their spot is not the spot of his children: they are a peruerse and crooked generation.

†Heb. he hath corrupted to himselfe. ||Or, that they are not his children, that is their blot.

6 Doe ye thus requite the LORD, O foolish people, and vnwise? Is not hee thy Father that hath bought thee? hath he not made thee, and established thee?

7 ¶ Remember the dayes of olde, consider the yeeres of † many generations: aske thy father, and he will shew thee, thy Elders, and they will tell thee.

†Heb. generation and generation.

8 When the most High diuided to the nations their inheritance, when hee separated the sonnes of Adam, hee set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.

9 For the LORDS portion is his people: Iacob is the † lot of his inheritance.

†Heb. cord.

10 He found him in a desert land, and in the waste howling wildernesse: hee || led him about, he instructed him, hee kept him as the apple of his eye.

||Or, compassed him about.

11 As an eagle stirreth vp her nest, fluttereth ouer her yong, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:

12 So the LORD alone did leade him, and there was no strange god with him.

13 Hee made him ride on the high places of the earth, that hee might eat the increase of the fields, and he made him to sucke hony out of the rocke, and oyle out of the flintie rocke,

14 Butter of kine, and milke of sheepe, with fat of lambs, and rammes of the breede of Bashan, and goates, with the fat of kidneyes, of wheate, and thou diddest drinke the pure blood of the grape.

15 ¶ But Iesurun waxed fat, and kicked: Thou art waxen fat, thou art growen thicke, thou art couered with fatnesse: then he forsooke God which made him, and lightly esteemed the Rocke of his saluation.

16 They prouoked him to ielousie with strange gods, with abominations prouoked they him to anger.

17 They sacrificed vnto deuils, || not to God: to gods whom they knewe not, to new gods, that came newly vp, whom your fathers feared not.

||Or, which were not God.

18 Of the Rocke that begate thee thou art vnmindfull, and hast forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD saw it, he || abhorred them, because of the prouoking of his sonnes and of his daughters.

||Or, despised.

20 And hee said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end shalbe: for they are a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

21 They haue mooued me to ielousie with that which is not god, they haue prouoked mee to anger with their vanities: and *I will moue them to ielousie with those which are not a people, I will prouoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

*Rom. 10.19.

22 For a fire is kindled in my anger, and || shall burne vnto the lowest hell, and || shall consume

||Or, hath burned. ||Or, hath consumed.

the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountaines.

23 I will heape mischiefs vpon them, I wil spend mine arrowes vpon them.

24 They shall bee burnt with hunger, and deuoured with † burning heate, and with bitter destruction: I will also send the teeth of beasts vpon them, with the poyson of serpents of the dust.

†Hebr. burning coales.

25 The sword without, and terrour † within shall † destroy both the young man, and the virgine, the suckling also with the man of gray hayres.

†Hebr. from the chambers. †Hebr. bereaue.

26 I said, I would scatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, lest their aduersaries should behaue themselues strangely, and lest they should say, || Our hand is high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

||Or, our high hand and not the LORD hath done all this.

28 For they are a nation voide of counsell, neither is there any vnderstanding in them.

29 O that they were wise, that they vnderstood this, that they would consider their latter ende.

30 How should * one chase a thousand, and two put tenne thousand to flight, except their Rocke had sold them, and the LORD had shut them vp?

*Iosh. 23.10.

31 For their rocke is not as our rocke, euen our enemies themselues being iudges.

32 For their vine is || of the vine of Sodom, and of the fields of Gomorah: their grapes are grapes of gall, their clusters are bitter.

||Or, is worse then the vine of Sodom, &c.

33 Their wine is the poison of dragons, and the cruell venime of aspes.

34 Is not this laid vp in store with me, and sealed vp among my treasures?

35 To mee belongeth * vengeance, and recompense, their foot shall slide in due time: for the day of their calamitie is at hand, and the things that shall come vpon them, make haste.

*Ecclus. 28.1, rom. 12.19. hebr. 10.30.

36 For the LORD shall iudge his people, and repent himselfe for his seruants, when hee seeth that their † power is gone, and there is none shut vp, or left.

†Hebr. hand.

37 And hee shall say, Where are their gods? their Rocke in whom they trusted;

38 Which did eat the fat of their sacrifices, and dranke the wine of their drinke offerings? let them rise vp and helpe you, and bee † your protection.

†Hebr. an hiding for you.

39 See now, that I, euen I am he, and there is no god with me: * I kill, and I make aliue: I wound, and I heale: neither is there any that can deliuer out of my hand.

*1. Sam. 2.6. tob. 13.2. wisd. 16.13.

40 For I lift vp my hand to heauen, and say, I liue for euer.

41 If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold on iudgement, I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrowes drunke with blood, (and my sword shall deuoure flesh) and that with the blood of the slaine, and of the captiues, from the beginning of reuenges vpon the enemy.

43 || Reioyce, O * yee nations with his people, for he will auenge the blood of his seruants, and will render vengeance to his aduersaries,

||Or, praise his people ye nation. Or, sing ye. *Matth. 7.6. rom. 15.10.

and will bee mercifull vnto his land, and to his people.

44 ¶ And Moses came and spake all the words of this Song in the eares of the people, hee and || Hoshea the sonne of Nun.

||Or, Ioshua.

45 And Moses made an end of speaking all these words to all Israel.

46 And he said vnto them, *Set your hearts vnto all the words which I testifie among you this day, which ye shall command your children to obserue to doe all the words of this law.

*Chap. 6.6. and 11.18.

47 For it is not a vaine thing for you: because it is your life, and through this thing yee shall prolong your dayes, in the land whither ye goe ouer Iordan to possesse it.

48 And * the LORD spake vnto Moses that selfe same day, saying,

*Num. 27.12.

49 Get thee vp into this mountaine Abarim, vnto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is ouer against Iericho, and behold the land of Canaan which I giue vnto the children of Israel for a possession:

50 And die in the mount whither thou goest vp, and be gathered vnto thy people, as *Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered vnto his people:

*Num. 20.25, 28. and 33.38.

51 Because *ye trespassed against me among the children of Israel, at the waters of || Meribah Kadesh, in the wildernes of Zin: because ye sanctified me not in the midst of the children of Israel.

*Num. 20.12, 13. and 27.14. ||Or, strife at Kadesh.

52 Yet thou shalt see the land before thee, but thou shalt not goe thither vnto the land which I giue the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The Maiestie of God. 6 The blessings of the twelue Tribes. 26 The excellencie of Israel.

AND this is the blessing, wherewith Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death.

2 And hee said, the LORD came from Sinai, and rose vp from Seir vnto them, he shined foorth from mount Paran, and hee came with ten thousands of Saints: from his right hand went a † fiery Law for them.

†Hebr. a fire of law.

3 Yea he loued the people; all his Saints are in thy hand: and they sate downe at thy feet; euery one shall receiue of thy words.

4 Moses commanded vs a law, euen the inheritance of the Congregation of Iacob.

5 And he was king in Iesurun, when the heades of the people, and the tribes of Israel were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reuben liue, and not die, and let not his men be few.

7 ¶ And this is the blessing of Iudah: and he said, Heare, LORD, the voice of Iudah, and bring him vnto his people: Let his handes bee sufficient for him, and be thou an helpe to him from his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Leui hee said, * Let thy Thummim and thy Urim be with thy holy one, whom thou diddest proue at Massah, and with whom thou didst striue at the waters of Meribah;

*Exod. 28.30.

9 Who said vnto his father and to his mother, I haue not seene him, neither did hee acknowledge his brethren; nor knew his owne children: for they haue obserued thy word, and kept thy Couenant.

10 || They shal teach Iacob thy iudgments, and

||Or, let them teach, &c.

||Or, let them put incenſe. † Heb. at thy noſe.
and Iſrael thy law : ||they ſhal put incenſe † be-
fore thee, and whole burnt ſacrifice vpon thine
Altar.
11 Bleſſe, LORD, his ſubſtance, and accept
the worke of his hands, ſmite through the loynes
of them that riſe againſt him, and of them that
hate him, that they riſe not againe.
12 ¶ And of Beniamin he ſaid, The beloued
of the LORD ſhall dwell in ſafetie by him, and
the LORD ſhall couer him all the day long, and
he ſhall dwell betweene his ſhoulders.
*Gene. 49.25
13 ¶ And of Ioſeph he ſaid, * Bleſſed of the
LORD be his land, for the precious things of
heauen, for the dew, and for the deepe that cou-
cheth beneath:
14 And for the precious fruits brought forth
† Heb. thruſt forth.
by the Sunne, and for the precious things † put
† Heb. Moones.
forth by the † Moone,
15 And for the chiefe things of the ancient
mountaines, and for the precious things of the
laſting hils,
16 And for the precious things of the earth,
and fulneſſe thereof, and for the good will of
him that dwelt in the buſh: let the bleſſing come
vpon the head of Ioſeph, and vpon the top of
*Gene. 49.26.
the head of him that * was ſeparated from his
brethren.
17 His glory is like the firſtling of his bul-
locke, and his hornes are like the hornes of vni-
cornes: with them hee ſhall puſh the people to-
gether, to the endes of the earth: and they are
the ten thouſands of Ephraim, and they are the
thouſands of Manaſſeh.
18 ¶ And of Zebulun he ſaid, Reioyce Zebu-
lun in thy going out, and Iſſachar in thy tents.
19 They ſhal call the people vnto the moun-
taine, there they ſhall offer ſacrifices of righte-
ouſnes: for they ſhall ſucke of the abundance of
the ſeas, and of treaſures hid in the ſand.
20 ¶ And of Gad he ſaith, Bleſſed be he that
inlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lyon, and tea-
reth the arme with the crowne of the head.
21 And hee prouided the firſt part for him-
ſelfe, becauſe there, in a portion of the lawgiuer
† Heb. ſieled.
was he † ſeated, & he came with the heads of the
people, hee executed the iuſtice of the LORD,
and his iudgements with Iſrael.
22 ¶ And of Dan hee ſaid, Dan is a Lions
whelpe: he ſhall leape from Baſhan.
23 ¶ And of Naphtali he ſaid, O Naphtali,
ſatiſfied with fauour, and full with the bleſſing
of the LORD: poſſeſſe thou the Weſt and the
South.
24 ¶ And of Aſher he ſaid, Let Aſher be bleſ-
ſed with children, let him bee acceptable to his
brethren, and let him dip his foot in oyle.
||Or, vnder thy ſhooes ſhall be yron.
25 Thy || ſhooes ſhalbe iron and braſſe, and
as thy dayes, ſo ſhall thy ſtrength be.
26 ¶ There is none like vnto the God of
Ieſurun, who rideth vpon the heauen in thy
helpe, and in his Excellency on the skie.
27 The eternall God is thy refuge, and vn-
derneath are the euerlaſting armes: and he ſhal
thruſt out the enemy from before thee, and ſhal
ſay, Deſtroy them.
28 * Iſrael then ſhall dwell in ſafetie alone: *Iere. 23.6.
the fountaine of Iacob ſhalbe vpon a land of
corne and wine, alſo his heauens ſhall droppe
downe dew.
29 Happy art thou, O Iſrael: Who is like
vnto thee, O people! ſaued by the LORD,
the ſhield of thy helpe, and who is the ſword of
thy Excellencie: and thine enemies || ſhall bee
found liers vnto thee, and thou ſhalt tread vp- ||Or, ſhalbe ſubdued.
on their high places.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Moſes from mount Nebo vieweth the land. 5 He dieth there. 6 His buriall. 7 His age. 8 Thirtie dayes mourning for him. 9 Ioſhua ſucceedeth him. 10 The praiſe of Moſes.

AND Moſes went vp from the plaines of
Moab, vnto the || mountaine of Nebo, to
the top of Piſgah, that is ouer againſt Iericho: ||Or, hill.
and the LORD ſhewed him * all the land of *Chap. 3.27. 2 mac. 2.4.
Gilead, vnto Dan,
2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephra-
im, and Manaſſeh, and all the land of Iudah,
vnto the vtmoſt ſea,
3 And the South, and the plaine of the val-
ley of Iericho, the citie of palme trees vnto
Zoar.
4 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, * This *Gene. 12.7. and 13.15.
is the land which I ſware vnto Abraham, vnto
Iſaac, and vnto Iacob, ſaying, I will giue it vn-
to thy ſeede: I haue cauſed thee to ſee it with
thine eyes, but thou ſhalt not go ouer thither.
5 ¶ So Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD
died there in the land of Moab, according to
the word of the LORD.
6 And he buried him in a valley in the land
of Moab, ouer againſt Beth-Peor: but no man
knoweth of his ſepulchre vnto this day.
7 ¶ And Moſes was an hundred and twen-
tie yeeres olde when hee died: his eye was not
dimme, nor his † naturall force † abated. † Heb. moiſture. † Heb. fled.
8 ¶ And the children of Iſrael wept for
Moſes in the plaines of Moab thirtie dayes:
So the dayes of weeping and mourning for
Moſes were ended.
9 ¶ And Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun was full
of the Spirit of wiſedome: for Moſes had layd
his hands vpon him, and the children of Iſrael
hearkened vnto him, and did as the LORD
commanded Moſes.
10 ¶ And there aroſe not a Prophet ſince in
Iſrael like vnto Moſes, whom the LORD
knew face to face,
11 In all the ſignes and the wonders which
the LORD ſent him to doe in the land of E-
gypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his ſeruants, and
to all his land,
12 And in all that mightie hand, and in all
the great terrour, which Moſes ſhewed in the
ſight of all Iſrael.

The Booke of Ioſhua.

CHAP. I.

1 The LORD appointeth Ioſhua to ſucceed Moſes. 3 The borders of the promiſed land. 5, 9 God promiſeth to aſſiſt Ioſhua. 8 He giueth him inſtructions. 10 He prepareth the people to paſſe ouer Iordan. 12 Ioſhua putteth the two tribes and halfe in minde of their promiſe to Moſes. 16 They promiſe him fealtie.

NOw after the death of Mo-
ſes the ſeruant of the LORD,
it came to paſſe, that the
LORD ſpake vnto Ioſhua
the ſonne of Nun, Moſes
*Deut. 1.38.
* miniſter, ſaying,
2 Moſes my ſeruant is
dead: now therefore ariſe, go
ouer this Iordan, thou, and all this people, vn-
to the land which I do giue to them, euen to the
children of Iſrael.
*Deut. 11.24. chap. 14.9.
3 * Euery place that the ſole of your foote
ſhal tread vpon, that haue I giuen vnto you, as
I ſaid vnto Moſes.
4 From the wilderneſſe and this Lebanon,
euen vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates,
all the land of the Hittites, and vnto the great
ſea, toward the going downe of the Sunne, ſhall
be your coaſt.
5 There ſhall not any man be able to ſtand
before thee all the dayes of thy life: as I was
*Hebr. 13.5.
with Moſes, ſo I will be with thee: * I will not
faile thee, nor forſake thee.
*Deut. 31.23. ||Or, thou ſhalt cauſe this people to inherite the land, &c.
6 * Bee ſtrong, and of a good courage: for
|| vnto this people ſhalt thou diuide for an inhe-
ritance the land which I ſware vnto their fa-
thers to giue them.
7 Onely bee thou ſtrong, and very courage-
ous, that thou mayeſt obſerue to doe according
to all the Law, which Moſes my ſeruant com-
*Deut. 5.32. and 28.14.
manded thee: * turne not from it to the right
||Or, doe wiſely.
hand, or to the left, that thou mayeſt || proſper
whitherſoeuer thou goeſt.
8 This booke of the Lawe ſhall not depart
out of thy mouth, but thou ſhalt meditate
therein day and night, that thou mayeſt ob-
ſerue to doe according to all that is written
||Or, doe wiſely.
therein: for then thou ſhalt make thy way pro-
ſperous: and then thou ſhalt || haue good ſuc-
ceſſe.
9 Haue not I commanded thee? be ſtrong,
and of a good courage, be not afraid, neither be
thou diſmayed: for the LORD thy God is with
thee, whitherſoeuer thou goeſt.
10 ¶ Then Ioſhua commanded the officers
of the people, ſaying,
11 Paſſe through the hoſte, and command
the people, ſaying, Prepare you victuals: for
within three dayes yee ſhall paſſe ouer this Ior-
dane, to goe in to poſſeſſe the land which the
LORD your God giueth you to poſſeſſe it.
12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Ga-
dites, and to halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh, ſpake
*Num. 32.20.
Ioſhua, ſaying,
13 * Remember the word which Moſes the
ſeruant of the LORD commanded you, ſay-
ing, The LORD your God hath giuen you
reſt, and hath giuen you this land:
14 Your wiues, your little ones, and your
cattell ſhall remaine in the land which Moſes
gaue you on this ſide Iordan: but ye ſhall paſſe
before your brethren † armed, all the mightie † Heb. marſhalled by fiue.
men of valour, and helpe them,
15 Untill the LORD haue giuen your bre-
thren reſt, as he hath giuen you, and they alſo
haue poſſeſſed the land which the LORD your
God giueth them: then yee ſhall returne vnto
the land of your poſſeſſion, and enioy it, which
Moſes the LORDS ſeruant gaue you on this
ſide Iordan toward the Sunne riſing.
16 ¶ And they anſwered Ioſhua, ſaying,
All that thou commandeſt vs, we will doe, and
whitherſoeuer thou ſendeſt vs, we will go.
17 According as we hearkened vnto Moſes
in all things, ſo will we hearken vnto thee: on-
ly the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was
with Moſes.
18 Whoſoeuer he be that doth rebel againſt
thy commandement, and will not hearken vn-
to thy words, in all that thou commandeſt him,
he ſhalbe put to death: onely be ſtrong, and of
a good courage.

CHAP. II.

1 Rahab receiueth and concealeth the two ſpies ſent from Shittim. 8 The couenant betweene her and them. 23 Their returne and relation.

AND Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun ſent out of
Shittim two men, to ſpie ſecretly, ſaying,
Goe, view the land, euen Iericho: & they went,
and * came into an harlots houſe, named Ra- *Hebr. 11.31. iames 2.25.
hab, and † lodged there. † Heb. lay.
2 And it was tolde the King of Iericho,
ſaying, Beholde, there came men in hither to
night, of the children of Iſrael, to ſearch out the
countrey.
3 And the King of Iericho ſent vnto Ra-
hab, ſaying, Bring foorth the men that are
come to thee, which are entred into thine
houſe: for they bee come to ſearch out all the
countrey.
4 And the woman tooke the two men, and
hid them, and ſaid thus: There came men vnto
me, but I wiſt not whence they were:
5 And it came to paſſe about the time of ſhut-
ting of the gate, when it was darke, that the
men went out: whither the men went, I wote
not: purſue after them quickly, for ye ſhal ouer-
take them.
6 But ſhee had brought them vp to the
roofe of the houſe, and hidde them with the
ſtalkes of flaxe, which ſhe had laid in order vp-
on the roofe.
7 And the men purſued after them the way
to Iordan vnto the foords: and aſſoone as they
which purſued after them were gone out, they
ſhut the gate.
8 ¶ And before they were laide downe, ſhee
came vp vnto them vpon the roofe.
9 And ſhee ſayde vnto the men, I know
that the LORD hath giuen you the land,
and that your terrour is fallen vpon vs, and
that all the inhabitants of the land † faint be- † Heb. melt.
cauſe of you:

10 For wee haue heard how the LORD
*Exod.14.21 chap.4.23. *dried vp the water of the red sea for you, when you came out of Egypt, and what you did vnto the two kings of the Amorites that were on the
*Num.21.24 other side Iordan, *Sihon and Og, whom yee vtterly destroyed.

11 And assoone as we had heard these things, our hearts did melt, neither did there †remaine any more courage in any man, because of you: for the LORD your God he is God in heauen aboue, and in earth beneath.

†Heb.rose vp. 12 Now therefore, I pray you, sweare vnto mee by the LORD, since I haue shewed you kindenesse, that yee will also shew kindenesse vnto my fathers house, and giue me a true token:

13 And that ye will saue aliue my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they haue, and deliuer our liues from death.

†Heb.in stead of you to die. 14 And the men answered her, Our life †for yours, if ye vtter not this our businesse. And it shall bee when the LORD hath giuen you the land, that wee will deale kindely and truely with thee.

15 Then she let them downe by a coord thorow the window: for her house was vpon the towne wall, and she dwelt vpon the wall.

16 And shee saide vnto them, Get you to the mountaine, lest the pursuers meet you; and hide your selues there three dayes, vntill the pursuers be returned, and afterwards may ye go your way.

17 And the men said vnto her, We will bee blamelesse of this thine oath which thou hast made vs sweare:

18 Behold, when wee come into the land, thou shalt bind this line of scarlet thred in the window which thou didst let vs downe by: and
†Heb.gather. thou shalt †bring thy father and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers houshold home vnto thee.

19 And it shall bee, that whosoeuer shall goe out of the doores of thy house into the street, his blood shall be vpon his head, and wee will bee guiltlesse: and whosoeuer shall be with thee in the house, his blood shalbe on our head, if any hand be vpon him.

20 And if thou vtter this our businesse, then we will bee quit of thine oath which thou hast made vs to sweare.

21 And she said, According vnto your words so be it. And she sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the scarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came vnto the mountaine, and abode there three dayes, vntill the pursuers were returned. And the pursuers sought them throughout all the way, but found them not.

23 So the two men returned, and descended from the mountaine, and passed ouer, and came to Iosh. the sonne of Nun, and told him all things that befell them.

24 And they said vnto Iosh. Truely the
†Heb.melt. LORD hath deliuered into our handes all the land; for euen all the inhabitants of the country doe †faint because of vs.

CHAP. III.

1 Iosh. commeth to Iordan. 2 The officers instruct the people for the passage. 7 The LORD encourageth Iosh. 9 Iosh. encourageth the people. 14 The waters of Iordan are diuided.

AND Iosh. rose early in the morning, and they remooued from Shittim, and came to Iordan, he and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed ouer.

2 And it came to passe after three dayes, that the officers went thorow the host;

3 And they commanded the people, saying, When yee see the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, and the Priests the Leuites bearing it, then ye shal remoue from your place, and go after it.

4 Yet there shalbe a space betweene you and it, about two thousand cubites by measure: come not neere vnto it, that yee may know the way by which ye must go: for ye haue not passed
†Heb.sinceyesterday and the third day. this way †heretofore.

5 And Iosh. said vnto the people, *Sanctifie your selues: for to morrowe the LORD
*Leuit.20.7. num.11.18. chap.7.13. 1.sam.16.5. will doe wonders among you.

6 And Iosh. spake vnto the Priests, saying, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and passe ouer before the people. And they tooke vp the Arke of the Couenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD saide vnto Iosh. This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that *as
*Chap.1.5. I was with Moses, so I will be with thee.

8 And thou shalt commaund the Priests that beare the Arke of the Couenant, saying: When ye are come to the brinke of the water of Iordan, ye shall stand still in Iordan.

9 ¶ And Iosh. saide vnto the children of Israel, Come hither, and heare the wordes of the LORD your God.

10 And Iosh. said, Hereby yee shall know that the liuing God is among you, and that he
†Heb.to cast out. wil without faile driue out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hiuites, and the Perizzites, and Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Iebusites.

11 Behold, the Arke of the Couenant, euen the Lord of all the earth, passeth ouer before you into Iordan.

12 Now therefore take yee twelue men out of the tribes of Israel, out of euery tribe a man.

13 And it shall come to passe, assoone as the soles of the feete of the Priests that beare the Arke of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Iordan, that the waters of Iordan shall be cut off, from the waters that come downe from aboue: and they* shall
*Psal.114.3 stand vpon an heape.

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the people remooued from their tents, to passe ouer Iordan, and the Priestes bearing the *Arke of the
*Acts 7.45. Couenant before the people;

15 And as they that bare the Arke were come vnto Iordan, and the feet of the Priestes that bare the Arke, were dipped in the brim of the water, (for *Iordan ouerfloweth all his
*1.Chron.12. 15.ecclus 24. 30. banks at the time of harueſt)

16 That the waters which came downe from aboue, stood and rose vp vpon an heape very farre, from the citie Adam, that is beside Zaretan: and those that came downe toward the sea of the plaine, euen the salt sea, failed, and were cut off: and the people passed ouer right against Iericho.

17 And

17 And the Priestes that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, stood firme on dry ground, in the midst of Iordan, and all the Israelites passed ouer on dry ground, vntill all the people were passed cleane ouer Iordan.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Twelue men are appointed to take twelue stones for a memoriall out of Iordan. 9 Twelue other stones are set vp in the middest of Iordan. 10. 19 The people passe ouer. 14 God magnifieth Iosh. 20 The twelue stones are pitched in Gilgal.

*Deut.27.2. *Chap.3.12. AND it came to passe when all the people were cleane passed *ouer Iordan, that the LORD spake vnto *Iosh. saying,

2 Take you twelue men out of the people, out of euery tribe a man,

3 And commaund you them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Iordan, out of the place where the Priests feet stood firme, twelue stones, and yee shall carry them ouer with you, and leaue them in the lodging place where you shall lodge this night.

4 Then Iosh. called the twelue men, whom he had prepared of the children of Israel out of euery tribe a man:

5 And Iosh. said vnto them, Passe ouer before the Arke of the LORD your God, into the midst of Iordan, and take ye vp euery man of you a stone vpon his shoulder, according vnto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel:

†Heb.to morrow. 6 That this may bee a signe among you, that when your children aske their fathers †in time to come, saying, What meane you by these stones?

7 Then yee shall answere them, That the waters of Iordan were cut off before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, when it passed ouer Iordan, the waters of Iordan were cut off: and these stones shal be for a memoriall vnto the children of Israel for euer.

8 And the children of Israel did so as Iosh. commaunded, and tooke vp twelue stones out of the midst of Iordan, as the LORD spake vnto Iosh. according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and carried them ouer with them, vnto the place where they lodged, and laid them downe there.

9 And Iosh. set vp twelue stones in the midst of Iordan, in the place where the feete of the Priestes which bare the Arke of the Couenant, stood: and they are there vnto this day.

10 ¶ For the Priests which bare the Arke, stood in the midst of Iordan, vntill euery thing was finished that the LORD commanded Iosh. to speake vnto the people, according to all that Moses commanded Iosh: and the people hasted and passed ouer.

11 And it came to passe when all the people were cleane passed ouer, that the Arke of the
†Num.32.27. LORD passed ouer, and the Priests in the presence of the people.

12 And *the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manas-
‖Or,ready armed. seh, passed ouer armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake vnto them:

13 About fortie thousand ‖prepared for warre, passed ouer before the LORD vnto battell, to the plaines of Iericho.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Iosh. in the sight of all Israel, and they feared him as they feared Moses all the dayes of his life.

15 And the LORD spake vnto Iosh. saying,

16 Commaund the Priestes that beare the Arke of the Testimony, that they come vp out of Iordan.

17 Iosh. therefore commanded the Priests, saying, Come ye vp out of Iordan.

18 And it came to passe when the priests that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, were come vp out of the midst of Iordan, and the soles of the Priestes feet were †lift vp vnto the drie land, that the waters of Iordan returned vnto their place, and †flowed ouer all his bankes, as they did before.
†Heb.plucked vp. †Heb.went.

19 ¶ And the people came vp out of Iordane, on the tenth day of the first moneth, and encamped in Gilgal, in the East border of Iericho.

20 And those twelue stones which they took out of Iordan, did Iosh. pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he spake vnto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall aske their
†Heb.to morrow. fathers †in time to come, saying, What meane these stones?

22 Then yee shall let your children know, saying, Israel came ouer this Iordan on drie land.

23 For the LORD your God dried vp the waters of Iordan from before you, vntill yee were passed ouer, as the LORD your God did to the red sea, * which hee dried vp from before
*Exod.14.21 vs, vntill we were gone ouer:

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it is mightie, that ye might feare the LORD your God
†Heb. all dayes. †for euer.

CHAP. V.

1 The Canaanites are afraid. 2 Iosh. renueth Circumcision. 10 The Passeouer is kept at Gilgal. 12 Manna ceaseth. 13 An Angel appeareth to Iosh.

AND it came to passe when all the kings of the Amorites which were on the side of Iordan Westward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, which were by the sea, heard that the LORD had dried vp the waters of Iordane, from before the children of Israel, vntill wee were passed ouer, that their heart melted; neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

*Exod.4.25. ‖Or, kniues of flints. 2 ¶ At that time the LORD sayde vnto Iosh. *Make thee ‖sharpe knines, and circumcise againe the children of Israel the second time.

3 And Iosh. made him sharpe knines, and circumcised the children of Israel at ‖the hill
‖Or, Gibeah-haaraloth. of the foreskinnes.

4 And this is the cause why Iosh. did circumcise: all the people that came out of Egypt that were males, euen all the men of warre, died in the wildernesse by the way after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out, were circumcised, but all the people that were borne in the wildernesse by the way, as they came forth out of Egypt, them they had not circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked fourtie yeeres in the wildernesse, till all the people that were men of warre which came out of Egypt were consumed, because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD, unto whom the LORD *Num. 14.23 sware that hee would not shew them the land which the LORD sware unto their fathers, that he would give us a land that floweth with milke and hony.

7 And their children, whom hee raised up in their stead, them Iosh. circumcised, for they were uncircumcised: because they had not circumcised them by the way.

†Heb. when they people had made an end to be circumcised. 8 And it came to passe † when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the campe, till they were whole.

9 And the LORD said unto Iosh. This day have I rolled away the reproch of Egypt from off you: Wherefore the name of the place is called ‖Gilgal unto this day.

‖That is, rolling. 10 ¶ And the children of Israel incamped in Gilgal, and kept the Passeover, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at even, in the plaines of Iericho.

11 And they did eate of the olde corne of the land, on the morrow after the Passeover, unleavened cakes, and parched corne in the selfe same day.

12 ¶ And the Manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corne of the land, neither had the children of Israel Manna any more, but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that yeere.

13 ¶ And it came to passe when Iosh. was by Iericho, that he lift up his eyes, and looked, *Exod. 23.23 and beholde, there stood *a man over against him, with his sword drawen in his hand: and Iosh. went unto him, and said unto him, Art thou for us, or for our adversaries?

‖Or, Prince. 14 And he said, Nay, but as ‖ captaine of the hoste of the LORD am I now come. And Iosh. fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my Lord unto his servant?

*Exod. 3.5. Acts 7.33. 15 And the captaine of the LORDS hoste said unto Iosh. *Loose thy shoo from off thy foot: for the place whereon thou standest, is holy: and Iosh. did so.

CHAP. VI.

*1 Iericho is shut up. 2 God instructeth Iosh. how to besiege it. 12 The citie is compassed. 17 It must bee accursed. 20 The walles fall downe. 22 Rahab is saved. 26 The builder of Iericho is cursed.

†Heb. and shut up, and was shut up. NOw Iericho † was straitly shut up, because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in.

2 And the LORD said unto Iosh. See, I have given into thine hand Iericho, and the king thereof, and the mightie men of valour.

3 And ye shall compasse the citie, all ye men of warre, and go round about the citie once: thus shalt thou doe six dayes.

4 And seven Priests shall beare before the Arke seven trumpets of rammes hornes: and the seventh day ye shall compasse the citie seven times, and the Priests shall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it shall come to passe that when they make a long blast with the rammes horne, and when ye heare the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shoute with a great shoute: and the wall of the citie shall fall downe † flat, and the people shall ascend up every man straight before him. †Heb. under it.

6 ¶ And Iosh. the sonne of Nun called the Priests, and said unto them, Take up the Arke of the Covenant, and let seven Priests beare seven trumpets of rammes hornes, before the Arke of the LORD.

7 And he said unto the people, Passe on, and compasse the citie, and let him that is armed passe on before the Arke of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to passe when Iosh. had spoken unto the people, that the seven Priests bearing the seven trumpets of rammes hornes, passed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the Arke of the Covenant of the LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the Priests that blew with the trumpets: and the † rereward came after the Arke, the Priests going on, and blowing with the trumpets. †Heb. gathering hoste.

10 And Iosh. had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor † make any noyse with your voice, neither shall any word proceed out of your mouth until the day I bid you shout, then shall ye shout. †Heb. make your voice to be heard.

11 So the Arke of the LORD compassed the citie, going about it once: and they came into the campe, and lodged in the campe.

12 ¶ And Iosh. rose early in the morning, and the Priests tooke up the Arke of the LORD.

13 And seven Priests bearing seven trumpets of rammes hornes before the Arke of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets; and the armed men went before them, but the rereward came after the Arke of the LORD, the Priests going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed the citie once and returned into the campe: so they did six dayes.

15 And it came to passe on the seventh day, that they rose early about the dawning of the day, and compassed the citie after the same manner, seven times: only on that day they compassed the citie seven times.

16 And it came to passe at the seventh time, when the Priests blew with the trumpets, Iosh. said unto the people, Shout, for the LORD hath given you the citie.

17 ¶ And the citie shall be ‖ accursed, even it, and all that are therein, to the LORD: only Rahab the harlot shall live, she, and all that are with her in the house, because *shee hid the messengers that we sent. ‖Or, devoted. *Chap. 2.4

18 And you, in any wise keepe your selves from the accursed thing, least ye make your selves accursed, when ye take of the accursed thing, and make the campe of Israel a curse, and trouble it.

19 But all the silver, and golde, and vessels of brasse and yron, are † consecrated unto the LORD: they shall come into the treasurie of the LORD. †Heb. holinesse.

20 So the people shouted when the Priests blew with the trumpets: and it came to passe when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, and the people shouted with a great shoute, that *the wall fell downe † flat, so that the people went up into the citie, every man straight before him, and they tooke the citie. *Heb. 11.30. †Heb. under it.

21 And they utterly destroyed all that was in the citie, both man and woman, young and olde, and oxe, and sheepe, and asse, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Iosh. had said unto the two men that had spyed out the country, Goe into the harlots house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that shee hath, * as yee sware unto her. *Chap. 2.14. Heb. 11.31.

23 And the young men that were spies, went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had: and they brought out all her † kindred, and left them without the campe of Israel. †Heb. families.

24 And they burnt the citie with fire, and all that was therein: onely the silver, and the golde, and the vessels of brasse and of yron, they put into the treasurie of the house of the LORD.

25 And Iosh. saved Rahab the harlot alive, and her fathers household, and all that she had: and she dwelleth in Israel even unto this day, because she hid the messengers which Iosh. sent to spie out Iericho.

26 ¶ And Iosh. adjured them at that time, saying, *Cursed be the man before the LORD, that riseth up and buildeth this citie Iericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his first borne, and in his youngest sonne shall he set up the gates of it. *1. King. 16. 34

27 So the LORD was with Iosh. and his fame was noysed throughout all the country.

CHAP. VII.

*1 The Israelites are smitten at Ai. 6 Iosh. is complaint. 10 God instructeth him what to doe. 16 Achan is taken by the Lot. 19 His confession. 22 He and all his had are destroyed in the valley of Achor.

*Chap 22.20. 1 Chron. 2.7. BVt the children of Israel committed a trespasse in the accursed thing: for *Achan the sonne of Carmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, tooke of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel.

2 And Iosh. sent men from Iericho to Ai, which is beside Beth-aven, on the East side of Bethel, and spake unto them, saying, Goe up, and view the country. And the men went up, and viewed Ai.

†Heb. about 2000. men, or about 3000. men. 3 And they returned to Iosh. and said unto him, Let not all the people goe up: but let † about two or three thousand men goe up, and smite Ai, and make not all the people to labour thither, for they are but few.

4 So there went up thither of the people about three thousand men, and they fled before the men of Ai.

‖Or, in Morad. 5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men: for they chased them from before the gate even unto Shebarim, and smote them in the ‖ going downe: wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

6 ¶ And Iosh. rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face, before the Arke of the LORD, until the eventide, he and the Elders of Israel, and put dust upon their heads.

7 And Iosh. said, Alas, O Lord GOD, wherefore hast thou at all brought this people over Iordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us? Would to God wee had been content, and dwelt on the other side of Iordan.

8 O LORD! what shall I say, when Israel turneth their † backes before their enemies? †Heb. necke.

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land shall heare of it, and shall environ us round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou doe unto thy great Name?

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Iosh. Get thee up, wherefore † lyest thou thus upon thy face? †Heb. fallest.

11 Israel hath sinned, and they have also transgressed my Covenant which I commanded them: for they have even taken of the accursed thing, and have also stolen, and dissembled also, and they have put it even among their owne stuffe.

12 Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, but turned their backes before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except yee destroy the accursed from among you.

13 Up, sanctifie the people, and say, Sanctifie your selves against to morrowe: for thus saith the LORD God of Israel, There is an accursed thing in the middest of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, until yee take away the accursed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore yee shall bee brought, according to your tribes: and it shall bee that the tribe which the LORD taketh, shall come according to the families thereof, and the family which the LORD shall take, shall come by households: and the households which the LORD shall take, shall come man by man.

15 And it shall be, that he that is taken with the accursed thing, shall be burnt with fire, hee, and all that he hath: because he hath transgressed the covenant of the LORD, and because he hath wrought ‖ folly in Israel. ‖Or, wickedness.

16 ¶ So Iosh. rose up early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes, and the tribe of Iudah was taken.

17 And he brought the family of Iudah, and hee tooke the family of the Zarhites: and hee brought the family of the Zarhites, man by man, and Zabdi was taken.

18 And hee brought his household, man by man, and Achan the sonne of Carmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, was taken.

19 And Iosh. said unto Achan, My sonne, give, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Israel, and make confession unto him, and tell mee now what thou hast done, hide it not from mee.

20 And Achan answered Iosh. and said, Indeed I have sinned against the LORD God of Israel, and thus and thus have I done.

21 When I saw among the spoyles a good-

ly Ba-

ly Babylonish garment, and two hundreth shekels of siluer, and a † wedge of golde of fifty shekels waight, then I coueted them, and tooke them: and behold, they are hidde in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the siluer vnder it.

† Heb. tongue.

22 ¶ So Iosh̃a sent messengers, and they ran vnto the tent, and behold, it was hid in his tent, and the siluer vnder it.

23 And they tooke them out of the midst of the tent, and brought them vnto Iosh̃a, and vnto all the children of Israel, and † laid them out before the LORD.

† Heb. powred.

24 And Iosh̃a, and all Israel with him, tooke Achan the sonne of Zerah, and the siluer, and the garment, and the wedge of golde, and his sonnes, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheepe, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them vnto the valley of Achor.

25 And Iosh̃a said, Why hast thou troubled vs? the LORD shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire, after they had stoned them with stones.

26 And they raised ouer him a great heape of stones vnto this day: so the LORD turned from the fiercenesse of his anger: Wherefore the name of the place was called, The valley of ‖ Achor, vnto this day.

‖ That is, trouble.

CHAP. VIII.

1 God encourageth Iosh̃a. 3 The stratagem whereby Ai was taken. 29 The king thereof is hanged. 30 Iosh̃a buildeth an Altar, 32 writeth the Law on stones, 33 propoundeth the blessings and curses.

*Deut. 1. 21. and 7. 18.

AND the LORD said vnto Iosh̃a, * Feare not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of warre with thee, and arise, goe vp to Ai: See, I haue giuen into thy hande the king of Ai, and his people, and his citie, and his land.

2 And thou shalt doe to Ai and her king, as thou didst vnto * Iericho and her king: Only the spoile thereof, and * the cattell thereof shal ye take for a pray vnto your selues: lay thee an ambush for the citie, behind it.

* Chap. 6. 21.
* Deut. 20 14.

3 ¶ So Iosh̃a arose, and all the people of warre, to goe vp against Ai: and Iosh̃a chose out thirtie thousand mightie men of valor, and sent them away by night:

4 And hee commanded them, saying, Behold, yee shall lie in wait against the citie, euen behind the citie: goe not very farre from the citie, but be ye all ready:

5 And I, and all the people that are with mee, will approch vnto the citie: and it shall come to passe when they come out against vs, as at the first, that we will flee before them,

6 (For they will come out after vs) till we haue † drawen them from the citie; for they will say, They flee before vs, as at the first: therefore we will flee before them.

† Heb. pulled.

7 Then yee shall rise vp from the ambush, and seize vpon the citie: for the LORD your God will deliuer it into your hand.

8 And it shalbe when ye haue taken the citie, that yee shall set the citie on fire: according to the commandement of the LORD shall ye doe. See, I haue commanded you.

9 ¶ Iosh̃a therefore sent them forth, and they went to lye in ambush, and abode betweene Bethel and Ai, on the West side of Ai: but Iosh̃a lodged that night among the people.

10 And Iosh̃a rose vp early in the morning, and numbred the people, and went vp, hee, and the Elders of Israel, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, euen the people of warre that were with him, went vp, and drew nigh, and came before the citie, and pitched on the North side of Ai: now there was a valley betweene them and Ai.

12 And hee tooke about fiue thousand men, and set them to lie in ambush betweene Bethel and Ai, on the West side ‖ of the citie.

‖ Or, of it.

13 And when they had set the people, euen all the hoste that was on the North of the citie, and their † liers in wait on the West of the citie; Iosh̃a went that night into the midst of the valley.

† Heb. their lying in wait.

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the king of Ai saw it, that they hasted, and rose vp early, and the men of the citie went out against Israel to battell, he, and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plaine, but he wist not that there were liers in ambush against him behind the citie.

15 And Iosh̃a and all Israel made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wildernes.

16 And all the people that were in Ai were called together to pursue after them: and they pursued after Iosh̃a, and were drawen away from the citie.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai, or Bethel, that went not out after Israel: and they left their citie open, and pursued after Israel.

18 And the LORD sayde vnto Iosh̃a, Stretch out the speare that is in thy hand toward Ai; for I will giue it into thine hand. And Iosh̃a stretched out the speare that hee had in his hand, toward the citie.

19 And the ambush arose quickely out of their place, and they ranne assoone as hee had stretched out his hand: and they entred into the citie, and tooke it, and hasted, and set the citie on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they saw, and behold, the smoke of the citie ascended vp to heauen, ‡ they had no † power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wildernesse, turned backe vpon the pursuers.

† Heb. hand.

21 And when Iosh̃a and all Israel sawe that the ambush had taken the citie, and that the smoke of the citie ascended, then they turned againe, and slew the men of Ai.

22 And the other issued out of the citie against them, so they were in the midst of Israel; some on this side, and some on that side, and they smote them, so that they * let none of them remaine or escape.

* Deut. 7. 2.

23 And the king of Ai they tooke aliue, and brought him to Iosh̃a.

24 And it came to passe, when Israel had made an ende of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai, in the fielde, in the wilderues wherein they chased them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the sword, vntill they were consumed,

med, that all the Israelites returned vnto Ai, and smote it with the edge of the sword.

25 And so it was, that all that fell that day, both of men and women, were twelue thousand, euen all the men of Ai.

26 For Iosh̃a drewe not his hand backe, wherewith hee stretched out the speare, vntill hee had vtterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 * Onely the cattell, and the spoyle of that citie Israel tooke for a pray vnto themselues, according vnto the word of the LORD, which he * commanded Iosh̃a.

* Num. 31. 22, 26.
* Verse 2.

28 And Iosh̃a burnt Ai, and made it an heape for euer, euen a desolation vnto this day.

29 And the king of Ai hee hanged on a tree vntil euentide: and assoone as the Sunne was downe, Iosh̃a commaunded that they should take his carkeis downe from the tree, and cast it at the entring of the gate of the citie, & * raise thereon a great heape of stones that remaineth vnto this day.

* Chap. 7. 25.

30 ¶ Then Iosh̃a built an Altar vnto the LORD God of Israel in mount Ebal,

31 As Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the * booke of the law of Moses, an altar of whole stones, ouer which no man hath lift vp any yron: and they offered thereon burnt offerings vnto the LORD, and sacrificed peace offerings.

* Exod. 20. 25. deut. 27. 5.

32 ¶ And he wrote there vpon the stones a copie of the law of Moses, which hee wrote in the presence of the children of Israel.

33 And all Israel, and their Elders, and officers, and their Iudges, stood on this side the Arke, and on that side, before the Priestes the Leuites, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, as well the stranger, as he that was borne among them: halfe of them ouer against mount Gerizim, and halfe of them ouer against mount Ebal, * as Moses the seruant of the LORD had commaunded before, that they should bleese the people of Israel.

* Deut 11. 29. and 27. 12.

34 And afterward hee read all the wordes of the Lawe, the blessings and cursings, according to all that is written in the Booke of the Law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moses commanded, which Iosh̃a read not before all the Congregation of Israel * with the women and the little ones, and the strangers that † were conuersant among them.

* Deut. 31. 12.
† Heb. walked.

CHAP. IX.

1 The kings combine against Israel. 3 The Gibeonites by craft obtaine a league, 16 For which they are condemned to perpetuall bondage.

AND it came to passe, when all the Kings which were on this side Iordane in the hilles, and in the valleys, and in all the coastes of the great Sea, ouer against Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebusite heard thereof:

2 That they gathered themselues together to fight with Iosh̃a, and with Israel with one † accord.

† Heb. mouth.

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Iosh̃a had done vnto Iericho, and to Ai,

4 They did worke wilily, and went and made as if they had beene embassadours, and tooke old sackes vpon their asses, and wine bottels, old, and rent, and bound vp,

5 And olde shooes and clowted vpon their feete, and olde garments vpon them, and all the bread of their prouision was dry and mouldie.

6 And they went to Iosh̃a vnto the campe at Gilgal, and said vnto him, and to the men of Israel, We be come from a far country: Now therefore make ye a league with vs.

7 And the men of Israel saide vnto the Hiuites, Peraduenture yee dwell among vs, and how shall we make a league with you?

8 And they sayd vnto Iosh̃a, We are thy seruants. And Iosh̃a said vnto them, Who are ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they sayd vnto him, From a very farre country thy seruants are come, because of the Name of the LORD thy God: for we haue heard the fame of him, and all that hee did in Egypt,

10 And all that hee did to the two kings of the Amorites that were beyond Iordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan, which was at Ashtaroth.

11 Wherefore our Elders and all the inhabitants of our country, spake to vs, saying, Take victuals † with you for the iourney, and goe to meete them, and say vnto them, We are your seruants: therefore now make ye a league with vs.

† Heb. in your hand.

12 This our bread wee tooke hote for our prouision out of our houses, on the day we came forth to go vnto you: but now behold, it is dry, and it is mouldie.

13 And these bottels of wine which we filled, were new, & behold, they be rent: and these our garments, and our shoes are become old, by reason of the very long iourney.

14 And ‖ the men tooke of their victuals, and asked not counsell at the mouth of the LORD.

‖ Or, they received the meate by reason of their victuals.

15 And Iosh̃a made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them liue: and the Princes of the Congregation sware vnto them.

16 ¶ And it came to passe at the ende of three dayes, after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they were their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Israel iourneyed and came vnto their cities on the third day: now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kiriath-iearim.

18 And the children of Israel smote them not, because the Princes of the Congregation had sworne vnto them by the LORD God of Israel: And all the Congregation murmured against the Princes.

19 But all the princes said vnto all the congregation, We haue sworne vnto them by the LORD God of Israel: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we will doe to them; we will euen let them liue, lest wrath bee vpon vs, because of the oath which we sware vnto them.

21 And

21 And the princes said unto them, Let them liue, (but let them bee hewers of wood & drawers of water, unto all the Congregation,) as the princes had * promised them.

*Vers. 15.

22 ¶ And Ioshua called for them, and hee spake unto them, saying, Wherefore haue ye beguiled us, saying, We are very farre from you, when ye dwell among us?

23 Now therefore yee are cursed, and there shall † none of you bee freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water, for the house of my God.

† Heb. not be cut off from you.

24 And they answered Ioshua, and said, Because it was certainely told thy seruants, how that the LORD thy God * commanded his seruant Moses to giue you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore wee were sore afraid of our liues because of you, and haue done this thing.

*Deut. 7. 1.

25 And now behold, wee are in thine hand: as it seemeth good and right unto thee to doe unto us, doe.

26 And so did hee unto them, and deliuered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they slew them not.

27 And Ioshua made them that day, hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the Altar of the LORD, euen unto this day, in the place which hee should chuse.

CHAP. X.

1 Fiue Kings warre against Gibeon. 6 Ioshua rescueth it. 10 God fighteth against them with haile-stones. 12 The Sunne and Moone stand still at the word of Ioshua. 16 The fiue Kings are mured in a caue. 21 They are brought forth, 24 Scornefully used, 26 And hanged. 28 Seuen kings more are conquered. 43 Ioshua returneth to Gilgal.

Now it came to passe, when Adoni-zedek king of Ierusalem, had heard how Ioshua had taken Ai, and had utterly destroyed it, (* as he had done to Iericho, and her king, so he had done to * Ai and her king) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among them,

*Chap. 6. 15. *Chap. 8. 3.

2 That they feared greatly because Gibeon was a great citie, as † one of the royal cities, and because it was greater then Ai, and all the men thereof were mightie.

† Heb. cities of the kingdome.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek king of Ierusalem, sent unto Hoham king of Hebron, and unto Piram, king of Iarmuth, and unto Iaphia king of Lachish, and unto Debir king of Eglon, saying,

4 Come up unto mee, and helpe mee, that wee may smite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Ioshua, and with the children of Israel.

5 Therefore the fiue kings of the Amorites, the king of Ierusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon, gathered themselues together, and went up, they and all their hostes, and encamped before Gibeon, and made warre against it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon sent unto Ioshua, to the campe to Gilgal, saying, Slacke not thy hand from thy seruants, come up to us quickely, and saue us, and helpe us: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountaines, are gathered together against us.

7 So Ioshua ascended from Gilgal, he, and all the people of warre with him, and all the mightie men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD saide unto Ioshua, Feare them not: for I haue deliuered them into thine hand: there shall not a man of them stand before thee.

9 Ioshua therefore came unto them suddenly, and went up from Gilgal all night.

10 And the LORD discomfited them before Israel, and slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them along the way that goeth up to Bethoron, and smote them to Azekah and unto Makkedah.

11 And it came to passe as they fled from before Israel, and were in the going downe to Bethoron, that the LORD cast downe great stones from heauen upon them, unto Azekah, and they died: they were moe which died with hailestones, then they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

12 ¶ Then spake Ioshua to the LORD in the day when the LORD deliuered up the Amorites before the children of Israel, and hee said in the sight of Israel, * Sunne, † stand thou still upon Gibeon, and thou Moone in the valley of Aialon.

* Esai. 28. 21. ecclus 46. 4. † Heb. be silent.

13 And the Sun stood still, and the Moone staid, untill the people had auenged themselues upon their enemies. Is not this written in the booke of || Iasher? So the Sun stood still in the midst of heauen, and hasted not to goe downe about a whole day.

|| Or, the upright?

14 And there was no day like that, before it, or after it, that the LORD hearkened unto the voyce of a man; for the LORD fought for Israel.

15 ¶ And Ioshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the campe to Gilgal.

16 But these fiue kings fled, and hid themselues in a caue at Makkedah.

17 And it was tolde Ioshua, saying, The fiue Kings are found hidden in a caue at Makkedah.

18 And Ioshua said, Roule great stones upon the mouth of the caue, and set men by it, for to keepe them.

19 And stay you not, but pursue after your enemies, and † smite the hindmost of them, suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath deliuered them into your hand.

† Heb. cut off the taile.

20 And it came to passe when Ioshua and the children of Israel had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter, till they were consumed, that the rest which remained of them, entred into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the campe to Ioshua at Makkedah in peace: none mooued his tongue against any of the children of Israel.

22 Then said Ioshua, Open the mouth of the caue, and bring out those fiue kings unto me out of the caue.

23 And they did so, and brought foorth those fiue kings unto him out of the caue, the king of Ierusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachish, and the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to passe, when they brought out

out

those kings unto Ioshua, that Ioshua called for all the men of Israel, and said unto the captains of the men of war which went with him, Come neere, put your feete upon the neckes of these kings. And they came neere, and put their feet upon the necks of them.

25 And Ioshua said unto them, Feare not, nor be dismaied, be strong, and of good courage: for thus shall the LORD doe to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Ioshua smote them, and slew them, and hanged them on fiue trees: and they were hanging upon the trees untill the euening.

27 And it came to passe at the time of the going downe of the Sunne, that Ioshua commanded, and they * tooke them downe off the trees, and cast them into the caue, wherein they had beene hidde, and laid great stones in the caues mouth, which remaine untill this very day.

* Deut. 21. 23. chap. 8. 29.

28 ¶ And that day Ioshua tooke Makkedah, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof he utterly destroyed, them, and all the soules that were therein, he let none remaine: and he did to the king of Makkedah, * as he did unto the king of Iericho.

* Chap. 6. 21.

29 Then Ioshua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him, unto Libnah, & fought against Libnah.

30 And the LORD deliuered it also, and the king thereof, into the hand of Israel, and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that were therein: hee let none remaine in it, but did unto the king thereof, as hee did unto the king of Iericho.

31 ¶ And Ioshua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him, unto Lachish, and encamped against it, and fought against it.

32 And the LORD deliuered Lachish into the hand of Israel, which tooke it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam King of Gezer, came up to helpe Lachish, and Ioshua smote him and his people, untill hee had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lachish, Ioshua passed unto Eglon, and all Israel with him, and they encamped against it, and fought against it.

35 And they tooke it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that were therein, hee utterly destroyed that day, according to all that hee had done to Lachish.

36 And Ioshua went up from Eglon, and all Israel with him, unto Hebron, and they fought against it.

37 And they tooke it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the soules that were therein, he left none remaining, according to al that he had done to Eglon: but destroyed it utterly, and all the soules that were therein.

38 ¶ And Ioshua returned, and all Israel with him to Debir, and fought against it.

39 And hee tooke it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and utterly destroyed all the soules that were therein, hee left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, and to the king thereof, as hee had done also to Libnah, and to her king.

40 ¶ So Ioshua smote all the countrey of the hilles, and of the South, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their Kings, he left none remaining, but utterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Israel * commanded.

* Deut. 26. 16, 17.

41 And Ioshua smote them from Kadesh-Barnea, euen unto Gaza, and all the countrey of Goshen euen unto Gibeon.

42 And all these kings, and their land did Ioshua take at one time: because the LORD God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Ioshua returned and all Israel with him, unto the campe to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

1 Diuers kings ouercome at the waters of Merom. 10 Hazor is taken and burnt. 16 All the countrey taken by Ioshua. 21 The Anakims cut off.

And it came to passe, when Iabin king of Hazor had heard those things, that hee sent to Iobab king of Madon, and to the King of Shimron, and to the king of Achshaph,

2 And to the kings that were on the North of the mountaines, and of the plaines South of Cinneroth, and in the valley, and in the borders of Dor, on the West;

3 And to the Canaanite on the East, and on the West, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, & the Iebusite in the mountaines, and to the Hiuite under Hermon in the land of Mizpeh.

4 And they went out, they and all their hosts with them, much people, euen as the sand that is upon the sea shore in multitude, with horses and charets very many.

5 And when all these kings were † met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

† Heb. assembled by appointment.

6 ¶ And the LORD said unto Ioshua, Be not afraide because of them: for to morrow about this time wil I deliuer them up all slaine before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burne their charets with fire.

7 So Ioshua came, and all the people of warre with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, and they fell upon them.

8 And the LORD deliuered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them unto || great Zidon, & unto || Misrephoth-maim, and unto the valley of Mizpeh Eastward, and they smote them, untill they left them none remaining.

|| Or, Zidon-Rabbah. || Or, salt-pits. Heb. burning of waters.

9 And Ioshua did unto them as the LORD bade him, hee houghed their horses, and burnt their charets with fire.

10 ¶ And Ioshua at that time turned back, and tooke Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor beforetime was the head of all those kingdomes.

11 And they smote all the soules that were therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying them: there was not † any left to breath: and he burnt Hazor with fire.

† Heb. any breath.

12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them did Ioshua take, & smote them with the edge of the sword, and he utterly destroyed

destroyed

destroyed them, * as Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded.
[Num.33.52. deut.7.2. and 20.16,17.]*

13 But as for the cities that stood still † in their strength, Israel burned none of them, saue Hazor onely; that did Ioshua burne.
[† Heb. on their heape.]

14 And all the spoyle of these cities, and the cattell, the children of Israel tooke for a pray vnto themselues: but euery man they smote with the edge of the sword, vntill they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ * As the LORD commanded Moses his seruant, so * did Moses command Ioshua, and so did Ioshua: he † left nothing vndone of all that the LORD commanded Moses.
[Exod.34.11. * Deut.7.2. † Heb. hee remoued nothing.]*

16 So Ioshua tooke all that land, the hilles, and all the South countrey, and all the land of Goshen, and the valley, and the plaine, and the mountaine of Israel, and the valley of the same:

17 Euen from the || mount Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, vnto Baal-Gad, in the valley of Lebanon, vnder mount Hermon: and all their kings he tooke, and smote them, and slew them.
[|| Or, the smooth mountaine.]

18 Ioshua made warre a long time with all those kings.

19 There was not a citie that made peace with the children of Israel, * saue the Hiuites the inhabitants of Gibeon: all other they tooke in battell.
[Chap.9.3.]*

20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battell, that he might destroy them vtterly, and that they might haue no fauour, but that hee might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

21 ¶ And at that time came Ioshua and cut off the Anakims from the mountaines, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountaines of Iudah, and from all the mountaines of Israel: Ioshua destroyed them vtterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: onely in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod, there remained.

23 So Ioshua tooke the whole land according to all that the LORD said vnto Moses, and Ioshua gaue it for an inheritance vnto Israel, * according to their diuisions by their tribes; and the land rested from warre.
[Num.26.53.]*

CHAP. XII.

1 The two kings whose countries Moses tooke and disposed of. 7 The one and thirtie kings on the other side Iordan which Ioshua smote.

NOw these are the kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Iordan, toward the rising of the Sunne: from the riuer Arnon, vnto mount Hermon, and all the plaine on the East.

2 * Sihon king of the Amorites who dwelt in Heshbon, and ruled from Aroer, which is vpon the banke of the riuer of Arnon, and from the middle of the riuer, and from halfe Gilead vnto the riuer Iabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:
[Num.21.24. deut.3.6.]*

3 And from the plaine to the sea of Cinneroth on the East, and vnto the sea of the plaine, euen the salt sea on the East, the way to Beth-ieshimoth: and from the || South, vnder || Ashdoth-Pisgah:
[|| Or, Teman. || Or, the springs of Pisgah, or the hill.]

4 ¶ And the coast of Og king of Bashan, which was of the * remnant of the gyants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth, and at Edrei,
[Deut.3.17. and 4.49. * Deut.3.11. chap.13.12.]*

5 And raigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, vnto the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and halfe Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon.

6 Them did Moses, the seruant of the LORD, and the children of Israel smite, and * Moses, the seruant of the LORD gaue it for a possession vnto the Reubenites, and Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh.
[Num.32.33. deut.3.11. chap.13.8.]*

7 ¶ And these are the kings of the countrey which Ioshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Iordan on the West, from Baal-Gad in the valley of Lebanon, euen vnto * the mount Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, which Ioshua gaue vnto the tribes of Israel for a possession, according to their diuisions:
[Chap.11.17.]*

8 In the mountaines, and in the valleyes, and in the plaines, and in the springs, and in the wildernesse, and in the South countrey: the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites.

9 ¶ * The king of Iericho, one: the * king of Ai, which is beside Bethel, one; *[* Chap.6.2. * Chap.8.29.]*

10 * The king of Ierusalem, one; the king of Hebron, one: *[* Chap.10.23.]*

11 The king of Iarmuth, one; the king of Lachis, one:

12 The king of Eglon, one: * the king of Gezer, one: *[* Chap.10.33.]*

13 * The king of Debir, one: the king of Geder, one: *[* Chap.10.38.]*

14 The king of Hormah, one; the king of Arad, one:

15 * The king of Libnah, one; the king of Adullam, one: *[* Chap.10.29.]*

16 * The king of Makkedah, one; the king of Bethel, one: *[* Chap.10.28.]*

17 The king of Tappuah, one; the king of Hepher, one:

18 The king of Aphek, one: the king of || Lasharon, one: *[|| Or, Saron.]*

19 The king of Madon, one: * the king of Hazor, one: *[* Chap.11.10.]*

20 The king of Shimron-Meron, one: the king of Achshaph, one:

21 The king of Tanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:

22 The king of Kedesh, one; the king of Iokneam of Carmel, one:

23 The king of Dor, in the coast of Dor, one: the king of * the nations of Gilgal, one: *[* Gen.14.1.]*

24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirtie and one.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The bounds of the land not yet conquered. 8 The inheritance of the two tribes and halfe. 14. 33 The Lord and his sacrifices are the inheritance of Leui. 15 The bounds of the inheritance of Reuben. 22 Balaam slaine. 24 The bounds of the inheritance of Gad. 29 and of the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

NOw Ioshua was old and stricken in yeeres, and the LORD said vnto him; Thou art old,

old, and stricken in yeeres, and there remaineth yet very much land † to be possessed.
[† Heb. to possesse it.]

2 This is the land that yet remaineth; all the borders of the Philistines, and all Geshuri,

3 From Sihor which is before Egypt, euen vnto the borders of Ekron Northward, which is counted to the Canaanite: fiue lords of the Philistines; the Gazathites, and the Ashdothites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; also the Auites.

4 From the South, all the land of the Canaanites, and || Mearah that is beside the Sidonians, vnto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:
[|| Or, the caue.]

5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon toward the Sunne rising, from Baal-Gad vnder mount Hermon, vnto the entring into Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill countrey, from Lebanon vnto Misrephothmaim, and all the Sidonians, them will I driue out from before the children of Israel: onely diuide thou it by lot vnto the Israelites, for an inheritance, as I haue commanded thee.

7 Now therefore diuide this land for an inheritance vnto the nine tribes, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh,

8 With whom the Reubenites, and the Gadites haue receiued their inheritance, * which Moses gaue them, beyond Iordan Eastward, euen as Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue them:
[Num.32.33. deut.3.13. chap.22.4.]*

9 From Aroer that is vpon the banke of the riuer Arnon, and the city that is in the middest of the riuer, and all the plaine of Medeba vnto Dibon:

10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which raigned in Heshbon, vnto the border of the children of Ammon:

11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites, and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan vnto Salcah:

12 All the kingdom of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth & in Edrei, who remained of * the remnant of the gyants: for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.
[Deut.3.11. chap.12.4.]*

13 Neuerthelesse, the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites, and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites vntill this day.

14 Onely vnto the tribe of Leui he gaue none inheritance: the sacrifices of the LORD God of Israel made by fire, are their inheritance, as he said vnto them.

15 ¶ And Moses gaue vnto the tribe of the children of Reuben, inheritance according to their families:

16 And their coast was from Aroer, that is on the banke of the riuer Arnon, & the citie that is in the midst of the riuer, and all the plaine by Medeba.

17 Heshbon and all her cities that are in the plaine; Dibon, and || Bamoth-Baal, and Beth-Baalmeon,
[|| Or, the high places of Baal, and house of Baalmeon.]

18 And Iahazah, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,

19 And Kiriathaim, and Sibmah, & Zareth-shahar, in the mount of the valley,

20 And Bethpeor, & * || Ashdoth Pisgah, and Beth-ieshimoth;
[Deut.3.17. || Or, springs of Pisgah, or the hill.]*

21 And all the cities of the plaine, and all the kingdome of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote * with the Princes of Midian, Eui, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, which were dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the countrey.
[Num.31.8.]*

22 ¶ Balaam also the sonne of Beor the || Sooth-sayer did the children of Israel slay with the sword, among them that were slaine by them.
[|| Or, diuiner.]

23 And the border of the children of Reuben, was Iordan and the border thereof: This was the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities, and villages thereof.

24 And Moses gaue inheritance vnto the tribe of Gad, euen vnto the children of Gad according to their families:

25 And their coast was Iazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and halfe the land of the children of Ammon, vnto Aroer that is before Rabbah:

26 And from Heshbon vnto Ramath-Mizpeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim vnto the border of Debir.

27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdome of Sihon king of Heshbon, Iordane and his border, euen vnto the edge of the sea of Cinneroth, on the other side Iordane Eastward.

28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families: the cities and their villages.

29 ¶ And Moses gaue inheritance vnto the halfe tribe of Manasseh: and this was the possession of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, by their families.

30 And their coast was from Mahanaim, all Bashan, all the kingdome of Og king of Bashan, and all the townes of Iair, which are in Bashan, threescore cities:

31 And halfe Gilead, and Ashtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Bashan, were pertaining vnto the children of Machir the sonne of Manasseh, euen to the one halfe of the * children of Machir by their families.
[Num.32.39.]*

32 These are the countreyes which Moses did distribute for inheritance in the plaines of Moab, on the other side Iordan by Iericho Eastward.

33 * But vnto the Tribe of Leui Moses gaue not any inheritance: the LORD God of Israel was their inheritance, * as he sayd vnto them.
[Chap.18.7. * Num.18.20.]*

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The nine tribes and a halfe are to haue their inheritance by lot. 6 Caleb by priuiledge obtaineth Hebron.

AND these are the countreyes which the children of Israel inherited in the land of Canaan, * which Eleazar the Priest, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel distributed for inheritance to them:
[Num.34.17.]*

2 * By lot was their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, for the nine tribes, and for the halfe tribe.
[Num.26.55. and 33.54.]*

3 For Moses had giuen the inheritance of

two

two tribes and an halfe tribe, on the other side Iordan: but vnto the Leuites he gaue none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Ioseph were two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim: therefore they gaue no part vnto the Leuites in the land, saue cities to dwell in, with their suburbes for their cattell, and for their substance.

*Num.35.2, chap.21.2. 5 *As the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did, and they diuided the land.

6 ¶ Then the children of Iudah came vnto Ioshua in Gilgal: and Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite saide vnto him, Thou knowest the thing that the LORD sayd vnto Moses the man of God, concerning mee and thee, in Kadesh Barnea.

7 Fourtie yeeres olde was I when Moses the seruant of the LORD sent mee from Kadesh Barnea, to espie out the lande, and I brought him word againe, as it was in mine heart.

8 Neuerthelesse, my brethren that went vp with me, made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly* followed the LORD my God. *Num.14.24.

9 And Moses sware on that day, saying, Surely the land whereon thy feet haue troden, shalbe thine inheritance, and thy childrens for euer, because thou hast wholly followed the LORD my God.

10 And now behold, the LORD hath kept me aliue, as he said, these fourty and fiue yeeres, euen since the LORD spake this word vnto Moses, while the children of Israel †wandered in the wildernesse: and now loe, I am this day fourescore and fiue yeeres old. †Heb. walked.

*Ecclus.46.9. 11 *As yet I am as strong this day, as I was in the day that Moses sent mee: as my strength was then, euen so is my strength now, for warre both to goe out, and to come in.

12 Now therefore giue me this mountaine, whereof the LORD spake in that day, (for thou heardest in that day how the Anakims were there, and that the cities were great and fenced) if so bee the LORD will be with mee, then I shall bee able to driue them out, as the LORD sayd.

13 And Ioshua blessed him, and gaue vnto Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

*Chap.21.12, 1.mac.2.56. 14 *Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite vnto this day; because that he wholly followed the LORD God of Israel.

*Chap.15.13. 15 And *the name of Hebron before, was Kiriath-Arba, which Arba was a great man among the Anakims: and the land had rest from warre.

CHAP. XV.

1 The borders of the lot of Iudah. 13 Calebs portion and conquest. 16 Othniel for his valour, hath Achsah Calebs daughter to wife. 18 Shee obtaineth a blessing of her father. 21 The cities of Iudah. 63 The Iebusites not conquered.

*Num.34.1. *Num.33.36. This then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Iudah by their families, *euen to the border of Edom: the *wildernesse of Zin Southward, was the vttermost part of the South coast.

2 And their South border was from the shore of the salt sea, from the † bay that looketh Southward. †Heb. tongue.

3 And it went out to the South side to ||Maalehacrabbim, and passed along to Zin, and ascended vp on the South side vnto Kadesh-Barnea: and passed along to Hezron, and went vp to Adar, and fetched a compasse to Karkaa. ||Or, the going vp to Acrabbim.

4 From thence it passed toward Azmon, and went out vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of that coast were at the sea: this shalbe your South coast.

5 And the East border was the salt sea, euen vnto the end of Iordan: and their border in the North quarter, was from the bay of the sea, at the vttermost part of Iordan.

6 And the border went vp to Bethhogla, and passed along by the North of Betharabah, and the border went vp to the stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben.

7 And the border went vp toward Debir, from the valley of Achor, and so Northward, looking toward Gilgal, that is before the going vp to Adummim, which is on the Southside of the riuer: and the border passed towards the waters of Enshemesh, and the goings out thereof were *at En-Rogel. *1.King.1.9.

8 And the border went vp by the valley of the son of Hinnom, vnto the Southside of the Iebusite, the same is Ierusalem: and the border went vp to the top of the mountaine, that lyeth before the valley of Hinnom, Westward, which is at the end of the valley of the gyants, Northward.

9 And the border was drawen from the top of the hill vnto the fountaine of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawen to Baalah, which is Kiriath-iearim.

10 And the border compassed from Baalah Westward vnto mount Seir, and passed along vnto the side of mount Iearim, (which is Chesalon) on the North side, and went downe to Bethshemesh, and passed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out vnto the side of Ekron Northward: and the border was drawen to Shicron, and passed along to mount Baalah, and went out vnto Iabneel; and the goings out of the border were at the sea.

12 And the West border was to the great sea, and the coast thereof: this is the coast of the children of Iudah round about, according to their families.

13 ¶ And vnto Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, hee gaue a part among the children of Iudah, according to the commaundement of the LORD to Ioshua, euen *||the citie of Arba the father of Anak, which citie is Hebron. *Chap.14.15. ||Or, Kiriath-arba.

14 And Caleb droue thence *the three sonnes of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak. *Iudg.1.10.

15 And hee went vp thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-Sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb sayd, Hee that smiteth Kiriath-Sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achsah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the sonne of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, tooke it: and hee gaue him Achsah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to passe, as shee came vnto him,

him,

that shee moued him to aske of her father a field, and shee lighted off her asse: and Caleb said vnto her, What wouldest thou?

19 Who answered, Giue me a blessing: for thou hast giuen me a South land, giue me also springs of water: and hee gaue her the vpper springs, and the nether springs.

20 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iudah according to their families.

21 And the vttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Iudah toward the coast of Edom Southward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Iagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth: and Hezron, which is Hazor,

26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar-Gaddah, and Heshmon, and Beth-palet,

28 And Hazarshual, and Beersheba, and Biziothiah,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

30 And Eltolad, and Chesil, and Hormah,

31 And Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sansannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities are twentie and nine, with their villages.

33 And in the valley, Eshtaol, and Zoreah, and Ashnah,

34 And Zanoah, and Engannim, Tappuah, and Enam,

35 Iarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,

36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, ||and Gederothaim: fourteene cities with their villages. ||Or, or.

37 Zenam, and Hadashah, and Migdalgad,

38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Ioktheel,

39 Lachish, and Bozkath, and Eglon,

40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithlish,

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: sixteene cities with their villages.

42 Libnah, and Ether, and Ashan,

43 And Iiphtah, and Ashnah, and Nezib,

44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareshah: nine cities with their villages.

45 Ekron with her townes, and her villages.

46 From Ekron euen vnto the sea, all that lay †neere Ashdod, with their villages. †Heb. by the place of.

47 Ashdod with her townes and her villages, Gaza with her townes and her villages, vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the great sea, and the border thereof.

48 ¶ And in the mountaines, Shamir, and Iattir, and Socoh,

49 And Dannah, and Kiriath-Sannath, which is Debir,

50 And Anab and Ashtemoh, and Anim,

51 And Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleuen cities with their villages.

52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean,

53 And ||Ianum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah, ||Or, Ianus.

54 And Humtah, and *Kiriath-arba (which is Hebron) and Zior, nine cities with their villages. *Chap.14.15

55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Iuttah,

56 And Iezreel, and Iokdeam, and Zanoah,

57 Cain, Gibeah, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages.

58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,

59 And Maarath, and Bethanoth, and Eltekon: sixe cities with their villages.

60 Kiriath-baal, which is Kiriath-iearim, and Rabbah: two cities with their villages.

61 ¶ In the wildernesse, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,

62 And Nibshan, and the citie of Salt, and Engedi: sixe cities with their villages.

63 As for the Iebusites, the inhabitants of Ierusalem, the children of Iudah could not driue them out: but the Iebusites dwell with the children of Iudah at Ierusalem vnto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The generall border of the sonnes of Ioseph. 5 The border of the inheritance of Ephraim. 10 The Canaanites not conquered.

And the lot of the children of Ioseph †fell from Iordane by Iericho, vnto the water of Iericho on the East, to the wildernesse that goeth vp from Iericho throughout mount Bethel: †Heb. went forth.

2 And goeth out from Bethel to *Luz, and passeth along vnto the borders of Archi, to Ataroth, *Iudg.1.26.

3 And goeth downe Westward, to the coast of Iaphleti, vnto the coast of Bethoron the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the sea.

4 So the children of Ioseph, Manasseh, and Ephraim, tooke their inheritance.

5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim according to their families, was thus: euen the border of their inheritance on the East side was Ataroth-Addar, vnto Bethoron the vpper.

6 And the border went out toward the Sea, to Michmethah on the North side, and the border went about Eastward vnto Taanath Shiloh, and passed by it on the East to Ianohah:

7 And it went downe from Ianohah, to Ataroth, and to Naarath, and came to Iericho, and went out at Iordan.

8 The border went out from Tappuah Westward vnto the riuer Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the Sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim, were among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.

10 And they draue not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwel among the Ephraimites vnto this day, and serue vnder tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The lot of Manasseh. 8 His coast. 12 The Canaanites not driuen out. 14 The children of Ioseph obtaine another lot.

THere was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh; (* for hee was the first borne of Ioseph) to wit, for Machir the first borne of Manasseh the father of Gilead: because hee was a man of warre, therefore hee had Gilead and Bashan.

2 There was also a lot for * the rest of the children of Manasseh by their families: for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: these were the male children of Manasseh, the sonne of Ioseph by their families.

3 ¶ But * Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, had no sonnes but daughters: and these are the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

4 And they came neere before Eleazar the Priest, and before Iosh̃a the sonne of Nun, and before the Princes, saying, The LORD commanded Moses to giue vs an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandement of the LORD, hee gaue them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead and Bashan, which were on the other side Iordan;

6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sonnes: and the rest of Manasseh's sonnes had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethah, that lieth before Shechem, and the border went along on the right hand, vnto the inhabitants of Entappuah.

8 Now Manasseh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh belonged to the children of Ephraim.

9 And the coast descended vnto the ‖ riuer Kanah Southward of the riuer: these cities of Ephraim are among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also was on the North side of the riuer, and the outgoings of it were at the sea.

10 Southward it was Ephraims, & Northward it was Manasseh's, and the sea is his border, and they met together in Asher on the North, and in Issachar on the East.

11 And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher, Bethshean and her townes, and Ibleam and her townes, and the inhabitants of Dor and her townes, and the inhabitants of Endor and her townes, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her townes, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her townes, euen three countreys.

12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not driue out the inhabitants of those cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to passe when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute: but did not vtterly driue them out.

14 And the children of Ioseph spake vnto Iosh̃a, saying, Why hast thou giuen mee but one lot and one portion to inherite, seeing I am a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?

15 And Iosh̃a answered them, If thou bee a great people, then get thee vp to the wood countrey, and cut downe for thy selfe there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the ‖ Giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

‖ Or, Rephaims.

16 And the children of Ioseph said, The hill is not enough for vs: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley, haue chariots of yron, both they who are of Bethshean and her townes, and they who are of the valley Iezreel.

17 And Iosh̃a spake vnto the house of Ioseph, euen to Ephraim, and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: Thou shalt not haue one lot onely.

18 But the mountaine shalbe thine, for it is a wood, and thou shalt cut it downe: and the outgoings of it shall bee thine: for thou shalt driue out the Canaanites, though they haue yron chariots, and though they be strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Tabernacle is set vp at Shiloh. 3 The remainder of the land is described, and diuided into seuen parts. 10 Iosh̃a diuideth it by lot. 11 The lot and border of Beniamin. 21 Their cities.

AND the whole Congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set vp the Tabernacle of the Congregation there, and the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seuen tribes, which had not yet receiued their inheritance.

3 And Iosh̃a saide vnto the children of Israel, How long are you slacke to goe to possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath giuen you?

4 Giue out from among you three men, for each tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise, and go thorow the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them, and they shall come againe to me.

5 And they shall diuide it into seuen parts: Iudah shall abide in their coast on the South, and the house of Ioseph shall abide in their coasts on the North.

6 Ye shall therefore describe the land into seuen parts, and bring the description hither to me: that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Leuites haue no part among you, for the Priesthood of the LORD is their inheritance: and Gad, and Reuben, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh, haue receiued their inheritance beyond Iordan on the East, which Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue them.

8 ¶ And the men arose, and went away: and Iosh̃a charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Goe, and walke thorow the land, and describe it, and come againe to mee, that I may heere cast lots for you before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went, and passed thorough the land, and described it by cities, into seuen parts

in a booke, and came againe to Iosh̃a to the hoste at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Iosh̃a cast lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: and there Iosh̃a diuided the land vnto the children of Israel according to their diuisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Beniamin came vp according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth betweene the children of Iudah, and the children of Ioseph.

12 And their border on the North side was from Iordan, and the border went vp to the side of Iericho, on the Northside, and went vp through the mountaines Westward, and the goings out thereof were at the wildernesse of Beth-auen.

13 And the border went ouer from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz, (which is Beth-el) Southward, and the border descended to Ataroth-adar, neere the hill that lieth on the South side of the nether Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawen thence, and compassed the corner of the sea Southward, from the hill that lieth before Beth-horon Southward: and the goings out thereof were at Kiriath-baal (which is Kiriath-iearim) a citie of the children of Iudah: This was the West quarter.

15 And the South quarter was from the end of Kiriath-iearim, and the border went out on the West, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came downe to the end of the mountaine, that lieth before the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, and which is in the valley of the giants on the North, and descended to the valley of Hinnom to the side of Iebusi on the South, and descended to En-Rogel,

17 And was drawen from the North, and went forth to Enshemesh, and went forth toward Geliloth, which is ouer against the going vp of Adummim, and descended * to the stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben,

*Chap. 15. 6.

18 And passed along toward the side ouer against Arabah Northward, and went downe vnto ‖ Arabah.

‖ Or, the plaine.

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah Northward: and the outgoings of the border were at the North † bay of the salt sea at the South end of Iordan: This was the South coast.

† Hebr. tongue.

20 And Iordan was the border of it on the East side: this was the inheritance of the children of Beniamin, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Beniamin according to their families, were Iericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Betharabah, and Zemaraim, and Bethel,

23 And Auim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba, twelue cities with their villages.

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zela, Eleph, and Iebusi, (which is Ierusalem) Gibeath, and Kiriath, fourteene cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Beniamin according to their families.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The lot of Simeon, 10 of Zebulun, 17 of Issachar, 24 of Asher, 32 of Naphtali, 40 of Dan. 46 The children of Israel giue an inheritance to Iosh̃a.

AND the second lot came forth to Simeon, euen for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Iudah.

2 And they had in their inheritance Beersheba, or Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazarshual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteene cities and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan: foure cities and their villages,

8 And all the villages that were round about these cities, to Baalath-beer, Ramath of the South: This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon, according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Iudah was the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Iudah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came vp for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was vnto Sarid.

11 And their border went vp toward the Sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbasheth, and reached to the riuer that is before Iokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid Eastward, toward the Sunne rising, vnto the border of Chisloth Tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth vp to Iaphia,

13 And from thence passeth on along on the East to Gittah-hepher, to Ittah-kazin, and goeth out to Remmon ‖ Methoar to Neah.

‖ Or, which is drawen.

14 And the border compasseth it on the North side to Hannathon: and the outgoings thereof are in the valley of Iiphthah-el.

15 And Kattath, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Bethlehem: twelue cities with their villages.

16 This is the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 ¶ And the fourth lot came out to Issachar for the children of Issachar according to their families.

18 And their border was toward Izreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Haphara im, and Shion, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abez,

21 And Remeth, and Engannim, and Enhaddah, and Beth-pazzez.

22 And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and

Shahazimath, and Bethshemesh, and the outgoings of their border were at Iordan, sixteene cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families, the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fift lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achiaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Misheal, and reacheth to Carmel Westward, and to Shihor-Libnath,

27 And turneth toward the Sun-rising to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Iphthah-el toward the North-side of Bethemek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,

28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, euen vnto great Zidon.

29 And then the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong citie † Tyre, and the coast turneth to Hosah: and the outgoings thereof are at the sea from the coast to Achzib.

30 Ummah also, and Aphek, and Rehob: twentie and two cities with their villages.

31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher according to the families, these cities with their villages.

32 ¶ The fift lot came out to the children of Naphtali: euen for the children of Naphtali according to their families.

33 And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Jabneel vnto Lakum: and the outgoings thereof were at Iordan.

34 And then the coast turneth Westward to Aznoth-Tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the South side, and reacheth to Asher on the West side, and to Iudah vpon Iordan toward the Sunne rising.

35 And the fenced cities are Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Cinnereth,

36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,

37 And Kedesh, and Edrei, and Enhazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Bethanah, and Beth-shemesh, nineteene cities with their villages.

39 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities, and their villages.

40 ¶ And the seuenth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families:

41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Irshemesh,

42 And Shaalabbin, and Aijalon, and Jethlah,

43 And Elon, and Thimnathah, & Ekron,

44 And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalah,

45 And Jehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon,

46 And Mejarkon, and Rakkon, with the border ‖ before ‖ Japho.

47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out too little for them: therefore the children of Dan went vp to fight against Lechem, and tooke it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Lechem, * Dan, after the name of Dan their father. * Iudg. 18. 29.

48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages.

49 ¶ When they had made an ende of diuiding the land for inheritance by their coastes, the children of Israel gaue an inheritance to Iosh. the sonne of Nun among them:

50 According to the word of the LORD, they gaue him the citie which hee asked, euen * Timnath-Serah in mount Ephraim: and he built the citie, and dwelt therein. * Chap. 24. 30.

51 These are the inheritances which Eleazar the Priest, and Iosh. the sonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, diuided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh before the LORD, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation. So they made an end of diuiding the countrey. * Num. 34. 17.

CHAP. XX.

1 *God commandeth,* 7 *and the children of Israel appoint the sixe cities of refuge.*

THe LORD also spake vnto Iosh. saying,

2 Speake to the children of Israel, saying, * Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake vnto you by the hand of Moses: * Exod. 21. 13. num. 35. 6, 11. 14. deut. 19. 2.

3 That the slayer that killeth any person vnawares and vnwittingly, may flee thither: and they shall be your refuge from the auenger of blood.

4 And when hee that doeth flee vnto one of those cities, shall stand at the entring of the gate of the citie, and shall declare his cause in the eares of the Elders of that citie; they shall take him into the citie vnto them, and giue him a place, that he may dwel among them.

5 And if the auenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliuer the slayer vp into his hand: because he smote his neighbour vnwittingly, and hated him not before time.

6 And hee shall dwell in that citie, vntill hee stand before the Congregation for iudgement, and * vntill the death of the high Priest that shall be in those dayes: then shall the slayer returne, and come vnto his owne citie, and vnto his owne house, vnto the city from whence he fled. * Num. 35. 25.

7 ¶ And they † appointed Kadesh in Galilee, in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kiriath-arba (which is Hebron) in the mountaine of Iudah. † Heb. sanctified.

8 And on the other side Iordane by Iericho Eastward, they assigned * Bezer in the wildernes vpon the plaine, out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh. * Deut. 4. 43. 1. chron. 6. 71.

9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoeuer killeth any person at vnawares, might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the auenger of blood, vntill he stood before the Congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Eight and fortie cities giuen by lot out of the other tribes, vnto*

vnto the Leuites. 43 *God gaue the land, and rest vnto the Israelites, according to his promise.*

THen came neere the heads of the fathers of the Leuites vnto Eleazar the Priest, and vnto Iosh. the sonne of Nun, and vnto the heades of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.

2 And they spake vnto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, * The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, to giue vs cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattell. * Num. 35. 2.

3 And the children of Israel gaue vnto the Leuites out of their inheritance at the commandement of the LORD, these cities and their suburbs.

4 And the lot came forth for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the Priest, which were of the Leuites, had by lot out of the tribe of Iudah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Beniamin, thirteene cities.

5 And the rest of the children of Kohath had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gershon had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteene cities.

7 The children of Merari by their families, had out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelue cities.

8 And the children of Israel gaue by lot vnto the Leuites these cities with their suburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 ¶ And they gaue out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are here † mentioned by name, † Heb. called.

10 Which the children of Aaron being of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the children of Leui, had: (for theirs was the first lot.)

11 And they gaue them the ‖ citie of Arbah the father of Anak (which citie is Hebron) in the hill country of Iudah, with the suburbs thereof round about it. ‖ Heb. Kiriath-arbah.

12 But the fieldes of the citie, and the villages thereof gaue they to * Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, for his possession. * Chap. 14. 14. 1. chron. 6. 56.

13 ¶ Thus they gaue to the children of Aaron the Priest, Hebron with her suburbs to be a citie of refuge for the slayer, and Libnah with her suburbs,

14 And Iattir with her suburbs, and Eshtemoa with her suburbs:

15 And Holon with her suburbs, and Debir with her suburbs:

16 And Ain with her suburbs, and Iuttah with her suburbs, and Beth-themesh with her suburbs, nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Gibeon with her suburbs, Geba with her suburbs,

18 Anathoth with her suburbs, and Almon with her suburbs, foure cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron the Priestes, were thirteene cities with their suburbs.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath the Leuites, which remained of the children of Kohath, euen they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gaue them Shechem with her suburbs in mount Ephraim, to bee a citie of refuge for the slayer: and Gezer with her suburbs,

22 And Kibzaim with her suburbs, & Bethhoron with her suburbs, foure cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with her suburbs, Gibbethon with her suburbs,

24 Aijalon with her suburbs, Gathrimmon with her suburbs: foure cities.

25 And out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Tanach with her suburbs, and Gathrimmon with her suburbs, two cities.

26 All the cities were ten with their suburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And vnto the children of Gershon of the families of the Leuites, out of the other halfe tribe of Manasseh, they gaue Golan in Bashan, with her suburbs, to be a citie of refuge for the slayer: and Beesh-terah with her suburbs, two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon with her suburbs, Dabareh with her suburbs,

29 Iarmuth with her suburbs, Enganim with her suburbs, foure cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbs Abdon with her suburbs,

31 Helkah with her suburbes, and Rehob with her suburbs, foure cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, to be a citie of refuge for the slayer, and Hammoth-dor with her suburbs, and Kartan with her suburbs, three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gershonites according to their families were thirteene cities with their suburbs.

34 ¶ And vnto the families of the children of Merari the rest of the Leuites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Iokneam with her suburbes, and Kartah with her suburbs,

35 Dimnah with her suburbs, Nahalal with her suburbs, foure cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her suburbs, and Iahazah with her suburbs,

37 Kedemoth with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs, foure cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbes, to be a citie of refuge for the slayer: and Mahanaim with her suburbs,

39 Heshbon with her suburbes, Iazer with her suburbs, foure cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Leuites, were by their lot, twelue cities.

41 All the cities of the Leuites within the possession of the children of Israel, were fortie and eight cities, with their suburbs.

42 These cities were euery one with their suburbs round about them: thus were all these cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gaue vnto Israel

‖ Or, ouer against. ‖ Or, Iapho. Acts 9. 36.

all the land which hee sware vnto their fathers: and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the LORD gaue them rest round about, according to all that he sware vnto their fathers, and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them: the LORD deliuered all their enemies into their hand.

* Chap. 23. 14, 15. 45 * There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD hath spoken vnto the house of Israel: all came to passe.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The two tribes and halfe with a blessing are sent home. 9 They build the Altar of Testimony, in their iourney. 21 The Israelites are offended therat. 24 They giue them good satisfaction.

THen Iosh. called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh,

2 And said vnto them, Ye haue kept all that Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded you, and haue obeyed my voyce in all that I commanded you.

3 Ye haue not left your brethren these many dayes vnto this day, but haue kept the charge of the Commandement of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath giuen rest vnto your brethren, as hee promised them: therefore now returne ye, and get ye vnto your tents, and vnto the land of your possession * Num. 32. 33. chap. 13. 8. which Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue you on the other side Iordan.

5 But take diligent heed, to doe the Commandement and the law, which Moses the seruant of the LORD charged you, * Deut. 10. 12. to loue the LORD your God, and to walke in all his wayes, and to keepe his commandements, and to cleaue vnto him, and to serue him with all your heart, and with all your soule.

6 So Iosh. blessed them, and sent them away: and they went vnto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the one halfe of the tribe of Manasseh Moses had giuen possession in Bashan: but vnto the other halfe thereof gaue Iosh. among their brethren on this side Iordan Westward. And when Iosh. sent them away also vnto their tents, then he blessed them,

8 And he spake vnto them, saying: Returne with much riches vnto your tents, and with very much cattell, with siluer and with golde, and with brasse, and with yron, and with very much rayment: Diuide the spoyle of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh which is in the land of Canaan, to go vnto the country of Gilead, to the land of their possession, wherof they were possessed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

10 ¶ And when they came vnto the borders of Iordan, that are in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh built there an altar by Iordan, a great altar to see to.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, haue built an altar ouer against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Iordan, at the passage of the children of Israel.

12 And when the children of Israel heard of it, the whole congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselues together at Shiloh, to go vp to warre against them.

13 And the children of Israel sent vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest.

14 And with him ten princes of each † chiefe house a prince, throughout all the tribes of Israel, and each one was an head of the house of their fathers, among the thousands of Israel. † Heb. house of the father.

15 ¶ And they came vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh vnto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole Congregation of the LORD, What trespasse is this that ye haue committed against the God of Israel, to turne away this day from following the LORD, in that ye haue builded you an altar, that ye might rebell this day against the LORD?

17 Is the iniquity * of Peor too little for vs, from which we are not cleansed vntill this day, (although there was a plague in the congregation of the LORD) * Num. 25. 4.

18 But that ye must turne away this day from following the LORD? and it will bee, seeing ye rebel to day against the LORD, that to morrow hee will bee wroth with the whole Congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession be vncleane, then passe ye ouer vnto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein the LORDS Tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among vs: but rebel not against the LORD, nor rebell against vs, in building you an altar, beside the Altar of the LORD our God.

20 Did not Achan the sonne of Zerah commit a trespasse in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on * all the Congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquitie. * Chap. 7. 1, &c.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, answered and said vnto the heades of the thousands of Israel,

22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods, hee knoweth, and Israel hee shall know, if it be in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD, (saue vs not this day,)

23 That we haue built vs an altar to turne from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt offering, or meat offering, or if to offer peace offerings thereon, let the LORD himselfe require it;

24 And if wee haue not rather done it for feare of this thing, saying, † In time to come your children might speake vnto our children, saying, What haue you to do with the LORD God of Israel? † Heb. to morrow.

25 For the LORD hath made Iordan a border between vs and you, ye children of Reuben and children of Gad, ye haue no part in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD.

26 Therefore wee said, Let vs now prepare to build vs an altar, not for burnt offering, nor for sacrifice,

27 But that it may be * a witnesse betweene vs and you, and our generations after vs, that we might doe the seruice of the LORD before him with our burnt offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace offerings, that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye haue no part in the LORD. * Gene. 31. 48. chap. 24. 27. verse 14.

28 Therefore said wee, that it shall be, when they should so say to vs, or to our generations in time to come, that wee may say againe, Behold the paterne of the Altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt offerings, nor for sacrifices, but it is a witnesse betweene vs and you.

29 God forbid that we should rebell against the LORD, and turne this day from following the LORD, to build an altar for burnt offerings, for meat offerings, or for sacrifices, besides the Altar of the LORD our God that is before his Tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the Priest, and the princes of the Congregation, and heads of the thousands of Israel which were with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh spake, † it pleased them. † Heb. it was good in their eyes.

31 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest said vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we perceiue that the LORD is among vs, because yee haue not committed this trespasse against the LORD: † now yee haue deliuered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD. † Heb. Then.

32 ¶ And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest, and the Princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, vnto the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them word againe.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel, and the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to go vp against them in battell, to destroy the land wherin the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad called the altar ‖ Ed: for it shalbe a witnesse betweene vs, that the LORD is God. ‖ That is, a witnesse.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iosh. exhortation before his death, 3 by former benefits, 5 by promises, 11 and by threatnings.

AND it came to passe, a long time after that the LORD had giuen rest vnto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Iosh. waxed old, and † stricken in age. † Heb. came into dayes.

2 And Iosh. called for all Israel, and for their Elders, and for their heads, and for their Iudges, and for their Officers, and said vnto them; I am old, and stricken in age.

3 And yee haue seene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto all these nations, because of you; for the * LORD your God is hee that hath fought for you. * Exod. 14. 4.

4 Behold, I haue diuided vnto you by lot these nations that remaine, to bee an inheritance for your tribes, from Iordan, with all the nations that I haue cut off, euen vnto the great sea † Westward. † Heb. at the Sunne set.

5 And the LORD your God he shall expell them from before you, and driue them from out of your sight, and yee shall possesse their land, as the LORD your God hath promised vnto you.

6 Be yee therefore very couragious to keepe and to do all that is written in the booke of the Law of Moses, * that yee turne not aside therefrom, to the right hand, or to the left, * Deut. 5. 32. and 28. 14.

7 That ye come not among these nations, these that remaine among you, neither * make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to sweare by them, neither serue them, nor bowe your selues vnto them. * Psal. 16. 4.

8 ‖ But cleaue vnto the LORD your God, as ye haue done vnto this day. ‖ Or, for if ye will cleaue, &c.

9 ‖ For the LORD hath driuen out from before you great nations, and strong: But as for you, no man hath beene able to stand before you vnto this day. ‖ Or, then the LORD will drive.

10 * One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you. * Leuit. 26. 8. deut. 32. 30.

11 Take good heede therefore vnto your † selues, that ye loue the LORD your God. † Heb. soules.

12 Else if yee doe in any wise go backe, and cleaue vnto the remnant of these nations, euen these that remaine among you, and shall make marriages with them, and go in vnto them, and they to you:

13 Know for a certainety, that the LORD your God will no more driue out any of these nations from before you: * but they shall bee snares and traps vnto you, and scourges in your sides, and thornes in your eyes, vntill yee perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath giuen you. * Exod. 23. 33. num. 33. 55. deut. 7. 16.

14 And behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth, and ye know in all your hearts, and in all your soules, that * not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you; all are come to passe vnto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof. * Chap. 21. 45

15 Therefore it shall come to passe, that as all good things are come vpon you, which the LORD your God promised you; so shall the LORD bring vpon you all euill things, vntill hee haue destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

16 When ye haue transgressed the couenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and haue gone and serued other gods, and bowed your selues to them: then shal the anger of the LORD bee kindled against you, and yee shal perish quickly from off the good land which he hath giuen vnto you.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Iosh. assembleth the tribes at Shechem. 2 A briefe history of Gods benefits from Terah. 14 He reneweth a couenant betweene them and God. 26 A stone the witnes of the couenant. 29 Iosh. age, death and burial. 32 Iosephs bones are buried. 33 Eleazar dieth.

AND Iosh. gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the Elders of Israel, and for their heads, & for their Iudges, and for their officers, and they presented themselues before God.

2 And Ioshua said vnto all the people, Thus
*Gene.11.31. iosh.5.6,7. saith the LORD God of Israel, *Your fathers
dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time,
euen Terah the father of Abraham, and the fa-
ther of Nachor; and they serued other gods.
3 And I tooke your father Abraham from
the other side of the flood, and led him through-
out all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his
*Gene.21.2. seed, and *gaue him Isaac.
*Gene.25.26. 4 And I gaue vnto Isaac, *Iacob and Esau:
*Gene.36.8. and I gaue vnto *Esau mount Seir, to possesse
*Gene.46.6. it; *but Iacob and his children went downe
into Egypt.
*Exod.3.10. 5 *I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I
plagued Egypt, according to that which I did
amongst them: and afterward I brought you
out.
*Exod.12.37 6 And I *brought your fathers out of E-
gypt: and you came vnto the sea, and the Egyp-
tians pursued after your fathers with charets
*Exod.14.9. and horsmen vnto *the red sea.
7 And when they cried vnto the LORD,
hee put darknesse betweene you and the Egyp-
tians, and brought the sea vpon them, and co-
uered them, and your eyes haue seene what I
haue done in Egypt, and yee dwelt in the wil-
dernesse a long season.
8 And I brought you into the land of the
Amorites, which dwelt on the other side Ior-
*Num.21.33. dan: *and they fought with you, and I gaue them
into your hand, that yee might possesse their
land, and I destroyed them from before you.
9 Then Balak the sonne of Zippor king of
Moab, arose and warred against Israel, and
*Num.22.5. deut.23.4. *sent and called Balaam the sonne of Beor to
curse you:
10 But I would not hearken vnto Balaam,
therefore he blessed you still: so I deliuered you
out of his hand.
11 And ye went ouer Iordan, and came vnto
Iericho: and the men of Iericho fought against
you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the
Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girga-
shites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, and I de-
liuered them into your hand.
*Exod.23.28 deut.7.20. 12 And *I sent the hornet before you, which
draue them out from before you, euen the kings
of the Amorites; but not with thy sword, nor
with thy bow.
13 And I haue giuen you a land for which
ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not,
and ye dwell in them: of the Vineyards and O-
liue yards which ye planted not, doe ye eat.
14 Now therefore, feare the LORD, and
serue him in sincerity, and in trueth, and put a-
way the gods which your fathers serued on the
other side of the flood, and in Egypt, and serue
ye the LORD.
15 And if it seeme euill vnto you to serue the
LORD, choose you this day whom you will
serue, whether the gods which your fathers ser-
ued that were on the other side of the flood, or
the gods of the Amorites, in whose land yee
dwell: but as for mee and my house, wee will
serue the LORD.
16 And the people answered, and said, God
forbid that wee should forsake the LORD, to
serue other gods.
17 For the LORD our God, hee it is that
brought vs vp and our fathers out of the land of
Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which
did those great signes in our sight, and preser-
ued vs in all the way wherein we went, and a-
mong all the people through whom we passed.
18 And the LORD draue out from before
vs all the people, euen the Amorites which
dwelt in the land; therefore will wee also serue
the LORD, for he is our God.
19 And Ioshua said vnto the people, Ye can-
not serue the LORD: for he is an holy God:
hee is a iealous God, hee will not forgiue your
transgressions nor your sinnes.
20 If ye forsake the LORD, & serue strange
gods, *then he will turne, and doe you hurt, and *Chap.23.15.
consume you, after that he hath done you good.
21 And the people said vnto Ioshua, Nay,
but we will serue the LORD.
22 And Ioshua said vnto the people, Ye are
witnesses against your selues, that ye haue cho-
sen you the LORD, to serue him. And they
said, We are witnesses.
23 Now therefore put away, saide hee, the
strange gods which are among you, and incline
your heart vnto the LORD God of Israel.
24 And the people saide vnto Ioshua; The
LORD our God will wee serue, and his voyce
will ye obey.
25 So Ioshua made a couenant with the
people that day, and set them a Statute, and an
Ordinance in Shechem.
26 ¶ And Ioshua wrote these words in the
booke of the Law of God, and tooke a great
stone, and set it vp there, vnder an oke, that was
by the Sanctuary of the LORD.
27 And Ioshua sayde vnto all the people,
Beholde, this stone shall bee a witnesse vnto
vs; for it hath heard all the wordes of the
LORD, which hee spake vnto vs: it shall be
there for a witnesse vnto you, lest yee deny your
God.
28 So Ioshua let the people depart, euery
man vnto his inheritance.
29 ¶ And it came to passe after these things,
that Ioshua the sonne of Nun, the seruant of
the LORD dyed, being an hundred and tenne
yeeres old.
30 And they buried him in the border of his
inheritance in *Timnath-Serah, which is in *Chap.19.50. judg.2.9.
mount Ephraim, on the North side of the hill
of Gaash.
31 And Israel serued the LORD all the
dayes of Ioshua, and al the daies of the Elders
that †ouerliued Ioshua, and which had know- †Heb. prolonged their dayes after Ioshua.
en all the workes of the LORD, that hee had
done for Israel.
32 ¶ And *the bones of Ioseph, which the *Gene.50.25. exod.13.19.
children of Israel brought vp out of Egypt, bu-
ried they in Shechem, in a parcell of ground
which Iacob bought of *the sonnes of Hamor *Gene.33.19.
the father of Shechem for an hundred || pieces || Or, lambs.
of siluer; and it became the inheritance of the
children of Ioseph.
33 And Eleazar the sonne of Aaron dyed,
and they buried him in a hill that pertained to
Phinehas his sonne, which was giuen him in
mount Ephraim.

¶ The

The Booke of Iudges.

CHAP. I.

1 The acts of Iudah and Simeon. 4 Adonibezek iustly requited. 8 Hierusalem taken. 10 Hebron taken. 11 Othniel hath Achsah to wife for taking of Debir. 16 The Kenites dwel in Iudah. 17 Hormah, Gaza, Askelon and Ekron taken. 21 The acts of Beniamin. 22 Of the house of Ioseph, who take Bethel. 30 Of Zebulun. 31 Of Asher. 33 Of Naphtali. 34 Of Dan.

NOw after the death of Io-
shua, it came to passe that the
children of Israel asked the
LORD, saying, Who shall
goe vp for vs against the Ca-
naanites first, to fight a-
gainst them?
2 And the LORD sayd,
Iudah shall goe vp: Behold, I haue deliuered
the land into his hand.
3 And Iudah said vnto Simeon his bro-
ther, Come vp with mee into my lot, that wee
may fight against the Canaanites, and I like-
wise will goe with thee into thy lot. So Sime-
on went with him.
4 And Iudah went vp, and the LORD de-
liuered the Canaanites and the Perizzites in-
to their hand: and they slew of them in Bezek
ten thousand men.
5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek:
and they fought against him, and they slew the
Canaanites, and the Perizzites.
6 But Adoni-bezek fled, and they pursued
after him, and caught him, & cut off his thumbs
and his great toes.
7 And Adoni-bezek sayde, Threescore and
† Heb. the thumbs of their hands and of their feet. ten kings, hauing † their thumbes, and their
great toes cut off, || gathered their meat vnder
|| Or, gleaned. my table: as I haue done, so God hath requited
mee, and they brought him to Ierusalem, and
there he died.
8 (Now the children of Iudah had fought
against Ierusalem, and had taken it, and smit-
ten it with the edge of the sword, and set the ci-
tie on fire)
*Iosh.10.36. and 11.21. and 15.13. 9 ¶ *And afterward the children of Iudah
went downe to fight against the Canaanites
|| Or, low countrey. that dwelt in the mountain, and in the South,
and in the || valley.
10 And Iudah went against the Canaanites
*Iosh.15.13. that dwelt in Hebron (now the name of He-
bron before was *Kiriath-arba) and they slewe
Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.
11 And from thence he went against the in-
habitants of Debir, (and the name of Debir
before was Kiriath-sepher)
12 And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kiriath-
sepher, and taketh it, to him wil I giue Achsah
my daughter to wife.
13 And Othniel the sonne of Kenaz Calebs
yonger brother tooke it; and he gaue him Ach-
sah his daughter to wife.
14 And it came to passe when shee came to
him, that she moued him to aske of her father a
field: and she lighted from off her asse, and Ca-
leb said vnto her, What wilt thou?
15 And she said vnto him, Giue mee a bles-
sing: for thou hast giuen mee a South land,
giue mee also springs of water. And Caleb
gaue her the vpper springs, and the nether
springs.
16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Mo-
ses father in law, went vp out of the citie of
palme trees, with the children of Iudah into
the wildernesse of Iudah, which lieth in the
South of Arad, and they went and dwelt a-
mong the people.
17 And Iudah went with Simeon his
brother, and they slewe the Canaanites that
inhabited Zephath, and vtterly destroyed it,
(and the name of the *citie was called Hor- *Num.21.3.
mah.)
18 Also Iudah tooke Gaza with the coast
thereof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and
Ekron with the coast thereof.
19 And the LORD was with Iudah, and
hee || draue out the inhabitants of the moun- || Or, he possessed the mountaine.
taine, but could not driue out the inhabitants
of the valley, because they had charets of
yron.
20 And they gaue Hebron vnto Caleb, *as *Num.14.24. iosh.14.13. and 15.14.
Moses saide: and hee expelled thence the three
sonnes of Anak.
21 And the children of Beniamin did not
driue out the Iebusites that inhabited Ierusa-
lem: but the Iebusites dwell with the children
of Beniamin in Ierusalem, vnto this day.
22 ¶ And the house of Ioseph, they also went
vp against Bethel: and the LORD was with
them.
23 And the house of Ioseph sent to descrie
Bethel (now the name of the citie before was
*Luz) *Gene.28.19.
24 And the spies saw a man come foorth out
of the city, and they said vnto him, Shew vs,
wee pray thee, the entrance into the citie, and
*we will shew thee mercy. *Iosh.2.14.
25 And when hee shewed them the entrance
into the citie, they smote the citie with the edge
of the sword: but they let goe the man and all
his family.
26 And the man went into the lande of the
Hittites, and built a citie, and called the name
thereof Luz: which is the name thereof vnto
this day.
27 ¶ *Neither did Manasseh driue out the *Iosh.17.11, 12.
inhabitants of Bethshean, and her townes, nor
Taanach and her townes, nor the inhabitants
of Dor, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of
Ibleam, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of
Megiddo, and her townes: but the Canaanites
would dwell in that land.
28 And it came to passe when Israel was
strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute
and did not vtterly driue them out.
29 ¶ *Neither did Ephraim driue out the *Iosh.16.10.
Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Ca-
naanites dwelt in Gezer among them.
30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun driue out the in-
habitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of
Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among
them, and became tributaries.
31 ¶ Neither did Asher driue out the inha-
bitants

habitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor of Achzib, nor Helbath, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not driue them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali driue out the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, nor the inhabitants of Beth-anath, but hee dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: neuertheless, the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, and of Beth-anath, became tributaries vnto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountaine: for they would not suffer them to come downe to the valley.

35 But the Amorites would dwel in mount Heres in Aialon, and in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the house of Ioseph † preuailed, so that they became tributaries.

36 And the coast of the Amorites was from ‖ the going vp to Akrabbim, from the rocke, and vpward.

† Hebr. was heauy.

‖ Or, Maale-Akrabbim.

CHAP. II.

1 An Angel rebuketh the people at Bochim. 6 The wickednesse of the new generation after Ioshua. 14 Gods anger and pitie towards them. 20 The Canaanites are left to proue Israel.

AND an ‖ Angel of the LORD came vp from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to goe vp out of Egypt, and haue brought you vnto the land which I sware vnto your fathers, and I said, I will neuer breake my couenant with you.

‖ Or, messenger.

2 And * yee shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, * you shal throw down their altars: but ye haue not obeyed my voyce: Why haue ye done this?

* Deut. 7. 2.
* Deut. 12. 3.

3 Wherefore I also said, I will not driue them out from before you: but they shal be * as thornes in your sides, and their gods shall bee a * snare vnto you.

* Iosh. 23. 13.
* Exod. 23. 33 and 34. 12.

4 And it came to passe when the Angel of the LORD spake these words vnto all the children of Israel, that the people lift vp their voyce, and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place * Bochim: and they sacrificed there vnto the LORD.

* That is, weepers.

6 ¶ And when Ioshua had let the people go, the children of Israel went euery man vnto his inheritance to possesse the land.

7 And the people serued the LORD all the dayes of Ioshua, and all the dayes of the Elders that † outliued Ioshua, who had seene all the great works of the LORD, that he did for Israel.

† Hebr. prolonged dayes after Ioshua.

8 And Ioshua the sonne of Nun, the seruant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeeres old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the North side of the hill Gaash.

10 And also all that generation were gathered vnto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the workes which hee had done for Israel.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel did euill in the sight of the LORD, and serued Baalim:

12 And they forsooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themselues vnto them, and prouoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forsooke the LORD, and serued Baal and Ashtaroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hote against Israel, and he deliuered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and * he sold them into the handes of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

* Psal. 44. 12. Isai. 50. 1.

15 Whithersoeuer they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for euill, as the LORD had said, and * as the LORD had sworne vnto them: and they were greatly distressed.

* Leuit. 26. deut. 28.

16 ¶ Neuertheless, the LORD raised vp Iudges, which † deliuered them out of the hand of those that spoyled them.

† Hebr. saued.

17 And yet they would not hearken vnto their Iudges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselues vnto them: they turned quickly out of the way, which their fathers walked in, obeying the Commandements of the LORD: but they did not so.

18 And when the LORD raised them vp Iudges, then the LORD was with the Iudge, and deliuered them out of the hand of their enemies, all the dayes of the Iudge (for it repented the LORD, because of their groanings by reason of them that oppressed them, and vexed them:)

19 And it came to passe * when the Iudge was dead, that they returned, and ‖ corrupted themselues more then their fathers, in following other gods to serue them, and to bow down vnto them: † they ceased not from their owne doings, nor from their stubburne way.

* Chap. 3. 11.
‖ Or, were corrupt.
† Hebr. they let nothing fall of their.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hote against Israel, and hee said, Because that this people hath transgressed my Couenant which I commaunded their fathers, and haue not hearkened vnto my voyce:

21 I also will not henceforth driue out any from before them of the nations which Ioshua left when he died:

22 That through them I may proue Israel, whether they wil keepe the way of the LORD to walke therein, as their fathers did keepe it, or not.

23 Therefore the LORD ‖ left those nations, without driuing them out hastily, neither deliuered hee them into the hand of Ioshua.

‖ Or, suffered.

CHAP. III.

1 The nations which were left to proue Israel. 6 By communion with them they commit idolatry. 8 Othniel deliuereth them from Chushan-Rishathaim. 12 Ehud from Eglon. 31 Shamgar from the Philistines.

NOw these are the nations which the LORD left, to proue Israel by them, (euen as many of Israel as had not knowen all the warres of Canaan;

2 Onely that the generations of the children of Israel might know, to teach them warre, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof:)

3 Namely fiue lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hiuites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-hermon, vnto the entring in of Hamath.

4 And they were to proone Israel by them, to knowe whether they would hearken vnto the Commandements of the LORD, which hee commaunded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

5 ¶ And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hiuites, and Iebusites,

6 And they tooke their daughters to be their wiues, and gaue their daughters to their sons, and serued their gods.

7 And the children of Israel did euill in the sight of the LORD, and forgate the LORD their God, and serued Baalim and the groues.

8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hote against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of Chushan-Rishathaim king of † Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel serued Chushan-Rishathaim eight yeeres.

† Heb. Aram-naharaim.

9 And when the children of Israel cried vnto the LORD, the LORD raised vp a † deliuerer to the children of Israel, who deliuered them, euen Othniel the sonne of Kenaz, Calebs ponger brother.

† Heb. sauiour.

† Heb. was.

10 And the Spirit of the LORD † came vpon him, and hee iudged Israel, and went out to warre, and the LORD deliuered Chushan-Rishathaim king of † Mesopotamia into his hand; and his hand preuailed against Chushan-Rishathaim.

† Heb. Aram.

11 And the land had rest fortie yeeres: and Othniel the sonne of Kenaz died.

12 ¶ And the children of Israel did euill againe in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD strengthened Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done euill in the sight of the LORD.

13 And hee gathered vnto him the children of Ammon, and Amalek, and went and smote Israel, and possessed the citie of palme trees.

14 So the children of Israel serued Eglon the king of Moab eighteene yeeres.

15 But when the children of Israel cried vnto the LORD, the LORD raised them vp a deliuerer Ehud the sonne of Gera, ‖ a Beniamite, a man † left handed: and by him the children of Israel sent a present vnto Eglon the king of Moab.

‖ Or, the sonne of Iemini.
† Heb. shut of his right hand.

16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubite length, and hee did gird it vnder his raiment, vpon his right thigh.

17 And hee brought the present vnto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.

18 And when he had made an ende to offer the present, hee sent away the people that bare the present.

‖ Or, grauen images.

19 But he himselfe turned againe from the ‖ quarries that were by Gilgal, and said, I haue a secret errand vnto thee, O king: who sayde, Keepe silence. And all that stood by him, went out from him.

20 And Ehud came vnto him, and hee was sitting in † a Summer parlour, which hee had for himselfe alone: And Ehud sayd, I haue a message from God vnto thee. And he arose out of his seat.

† Heb. a parlour of cooling.

21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and tooke his dagger from his right thigh, & thrust it into his belly.

22 And the hafe also went in after the blade, and the fatte closed vpon the blade, so that hee could not draw the dagger out of his belly, and the ‖ dirt came out.

‖ Or, it came out at the fundament.

23 Then Ehud went forth through the porch, and shut the doores of the parlour vpon him, and locked them.

24 When hee was gone out, his seruants came, and when they sawe, that behold, the doores of the parlour were locked, they sayde, Surely hee ‖ couereth his feet in his Summer chamber.

‖ Or, doeth his easement.

25 And they taried till they were ashamed: and behold, hee opened not the doores of the parlour, therefore they tooke a key, and opened them: and behold, their lord was fallen downe dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud escaped while they tarried, and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped vnto Seirath.

27 And it came to passe when he was come, that hee blewe a trumpet in the mountaine of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went downe with him from the mount, and he before them.

28 And he said vnto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath deliuered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went downe after him, and tooke the foords of Iordan toward Moab, and suffered not a man to passe ouer.

29 And they slewe of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all † lusty, and all men of valour, and there escaped not a man.

† Heb. fat.

30 So Moab was subdued that day vnder the hand of Israel: and the land had rest fourscore yeeres.

31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the sonne of Anath, which slew of the Philistines six hundred men with an oxe goad, and he also deliuered Israel.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Deborah and Barak deliuer them from Iabin and Sisera. 18 Iael killeth Sisera.

AND the children of Israel againe did euill in the sight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead.

2 And the LORD solde them into the hand of Iabin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor, the Captaine of whose hoste was Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Israel cried vnto the LORD: for hee had nine hundred charets of yron: and twentie yeeres he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And Deborah a Prophetesse, the wife of Lapidoth, she iudged Israel at that time.

5 And shee dwelt vnder the palme tree of Deborah betweene Ramah & Bethel in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came vp to her for iudgement.

6 And

6 And shee sent and called Barak the sonne of Abinoam, out of Kadesh-Naphtali, and said vnto him, Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded, saying, Go, & draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun?

*Psal 83.9.10 7 And I will draw vnto thee to the *riuer Kishon, Sisera the captaine of Iabins army, with his charets, and his multitude, and I will deliuer him into thine hand.

8 And Barak said vnto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will goe: but if thou wilt not goe with me, then I will not goe.

9 And she said, I will surely goe with thee, notwithstanding, the iourney that thou takest, shall not bee for thine honour: for the LORD shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh.

10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun, and Naphtali to Kedesh, and hee went vp with ten thousand men at his feete: and Deborah went vp with him.

*Num.10.29 11 Now Heber the Kenite, which was of the children of *Hobab the father in law of Moses, had seuered himselfe from the Kenites, and pitched his tent vnto the plaine of Zaanaim, which is by Kedesh.

12 And they shewed Sisera, that Barak the sonne of Abinoam was gone vp to mount Tabor.

†Heb. gathered by cry or proclamation. 13 And Sisera † gathered together all his charets, euen nine hundred charets of yron, and all the people that were with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles, vnto the riuer of Kishon.

14 And Deborah said vnto Barak, Vp, for this is the day in which the LORD hath deliuered Sisera into thine hande: Is not the LORD gone out before thee? so Barak went downe from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

*Psal. 83.10. 15 And *the LORD discomfited Sisera, and all his charets, and all his hoste with the edge of the sword, before Barak: so that Sisera lighted downe off his charet, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak pursued after the charets, and after the hoste vnto Harosheth of the Gentiles, and all the hoste of Sisera fell vpon the edge of the sword; and there was not †a man left.

†Heb. vnto one. 17 Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feet, to the tent of Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace betweene Iabin the king of Hazor, and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Iael went out to meete Sisera, and said vnto him, Turne in, my lord, turne in to me, feare not. And when hee had turned in vnto her, into the tent, shee couered him with a ‖mantle.

‖Or, rugge, or blanket. 19 And hee said vnto her, Giue mee, I pray thee, a little water to drinke, for I am thirstie. And shee opened *a bottle of milke, and gaue him drinke, and couered him.

*Chap.5.25. 20 Againe hee said vnto her, Stand in the doore of the tent, and it shall bee when any man doth come and enquire of thee and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

†Heb. put. 21 Then Iael Hebers wife, †tooke a naile of the tent, and tooke an hammer in her hand, and went softly vnto him, and smote the naile into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: (for hee was fast asleepe, and weary:) so he died.

22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Iael came out to meet him, and said vnto him, Come, and I will shewe thee the man whom thou seekest. And when hee came into her tent, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the naile was in his temples.

23 So God subdued on that day, Iabin the king of Canaan, before the children of Israel.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel †prospered, and preuailed against Iabin the king of Canaan, vntill they had destroyed Iabin king of Canaan.

†Heb. going went and was hard.

CHAP. V.

1 The song of Deborah and Barak.

THen sang Deborah, and Barak the sonne of Abinoam, on that day, saying,

2 Praise yee the LORD, for the auenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselues.

3 Heare, O yee Kings, giue eare, O yee Princes, I, euen I will sing vnto the LORD, I will sing praise to the LORD God of Israel.

4 LORD, *when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the fielde of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heauens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

*Deut. 4.11

5 *The mountaines †melted from before the LORD, euen *that Sinai from before the LORD God of Israel.

*Psal.97.5. †Heb. flowed. *Exod.19.18.

6 In the dayes of *Shamgar the sonne of Anath, in the dayes of *Iael, the high wayes were vnoccupied, and the †trauellers walked thorow †by-wayes.

*Chap.3.31. *Chap 4. 18. †Heb. walkers of pathes.

7 The inhabitants of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, vntill that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel.

†Heb. crooked ways.

8 They chose new gods; then was warre in the gates: was there a shielde or speare seene among fortie thousand in Israel?

9 My heart is toward the gouernors of Israel, that offered themselues willingly among the people: Blesse ye the LORD.

10 ‖Speake yee that ride on white asses, yee that sit in iudgement, and walke by the way.

‖Or, meditate.

11 They that are deliuered from the noyse of archers in the places of drawing water: there shall they rehearse the righteous acts of the LORD, euen the †righteous acts towards the inhabitants of his villages in Israel: then shall the people of the LORD goe downe to the gates.

†Heb. righteousnesses of the Lord.

12 Awake, awake Deborah: awake, awake, vtter a song: arise Barak, and leade thy captiuitie captiue, thou sonne of Abinoam.

13 Then he made him that remaineth haue dominion ouer the Nobles among the people: the LORD made me haue dominion ouer the mightie.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a roote of them against Amalek, after thee Beniamin among thy people: Out of Machir came downe gouernors, and out of Zebulun they that †handle the pen of the writer.

†Heb. draw with the pen, &c.

15 And the Princes of Issachar were with Deborah:

Deborah: euen Issachar, and also Barak, hee was sent on †foot into the valley: ‖for the diuisions of Reuben, there were great †thoughts of heart.

†Heb. his feet. ‖Or, in the diuisions, &c. †Heb. searchings, &c.

16 Why abodest thou among the sheepefolds, to heare the bleatings of the flocks? ‖for the diuisions of Reuben there were great searchings of heart.

‖Or, pipes, &c.

17 Gilead abode beyond Iordan: and why did Dan remaine in shippes? Asher continued on the sea ‖shore, and abode in his ‖breaches.

‖Or, port. ‖Or, creeks.

†Heb. exposed to reproch.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali were a people that †ieoparded their liues vnto the death, in the high places of the field.

19 The kings came and fought, then fought the kings of Canaan in Tanaach by the waters of Megiddo, they tooke no gayne of money.

20 They fought from heauen, the starres in their †courses fought against Sisera.

†Heb. paths.

21 The riuer of Kishon swept them away, that ancient riuer, the riuer Kishon: O my soule thou hast troden downe strength.

22 Then were the horse hookes broken, by the meanes of the ‖prancings, the prancings of their mightie ones.

‖Or, trampings or plungings.

23 Curse yee Meroz, (said the Angel of the LORD) curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof: because they came not to the helpe of the LORD, to the helpe of the LORD against the mightie.

24 Blessed aboue women shall Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, blessed shall she be aboue women in the tent.

25 He asked water, and she gaue him milke, she brought forth butter in a lordly dish.

26 Shee put her hand to the nayle, and her right hand to the workemens hammer: and †with the hammer she smote Sisera, she smote off his head, when shee had pierced and stricken thorow his temples.

†Heb. she smote.

27 †At her feete he bowed, hee fell, hee lay downe: at her feet he bowed, he fell: where hee †bowed, there he fell downe †dead.

†Heb. spoyled. †Heb. wasted.

28 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cried through the latteise, Why is his charet so long in comming? Why tarrie the wheeles of his charets?

29 Her wise ladies answered her, yea, she returned †answere to her selfe,

†Heb. words.

30 Haue they not sped? haue they not diuided the pray? †to euery man a damosell or two? To Sisera a pray of diuers colours, a pray of diuers colours, of needle worke, of diuers colours of needle worke on both sides, meet †for the necks of them that take the spoyle?

†Heb. is the head of a man. †Heb. for the neckes of the spoyle.

31 So let all thine enemies perish, O LORD: but let them that loue him, bee as the Sun when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had rest fourty yeares.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Israelites for their sinne are oppressed by Midian 8 A prophet rebuketh them. 11 An Angel sendeth Gideon for their deliuerance. 27 Gideons present is consumed with fire. 14 Gideon destroyeth Baals altar, and offereth a sacrifice vpon the altar Iehouah-shalom. 28 Ioash defendeth his sonne, and calleth him Ierubbaal. 33 Gideons armie. 36 Gideons signes.

AND the children of Israel did euill in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of Midian seuen yeeres.

2 And the hand of Midian †preuailed against Israel: and because of the Midianites, the children of Israel made them the dennes which are in the mountaines, and caues, and strong holds.

†Heb. was strong.

3 And so it was when Israel had sowen, that the Midianites came vp, and the Amalekites, and the children of the East, euen they came vp against them.

4 And they encamped against them, and destroyed the increase of the earth, till thou come vnto Gaza, and left no sustenance for Israel, neither ‖sheepe, nor oxe, nor asse.

‖Or, goat.

5 For they came vp with their cattell, and their tents, and th y came as grashoppers for multitude, for both they and their camels were without number: and they entred into the land to destroy it.

6 And Israel was greatly impourrished, because of the Midianites, and the children of Israel cried vnto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to passe when the children of Israel cried vnto the LORD, because of the Midianites,

8 That the LORD sent †a Prophet vnto the children of Israel, which saide vnto them; Thus sayeth the LORD God of Israel, I brought you vp from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the house of bondage,

†Heb. a man, a Prophet.

9 And I deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and draue them out from before you, and gaue you their land;

10 And I said vnto you, I am the LORD your God, *feare not the gods of the Amorites in whose land ye dwell: but ye haue not obeyed my voyce.

*2.King. 17. 35,38. Ierem. 10.2.

11 ¶ And there came an Angel of the LORD, and sate vnder an oake which was in Ophrah, that pertained vnto Ioash the Abi-Ezrite: and his sonne *Gideon threshed wheat by the Wine-presse, †to hide it from the Midianites.

*Heb. 11 32. called Gideon. †Heb. to cause it to flie.

12 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him, and said vnto him, The LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gideon said vnto him, Oh my lord, if the LORD bee with vs why then is all this befallen vs? and where bee all his miracles which our fathers tolde vs of, saying, Did not the LORD bring vs vp from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forsaken vs, and deliuered vs into the hands of the Midianites.

14 And the LORD looked vpon him, and said, Goe in this thy might, and thou shalt saue Israel from the hand of the Midianites: haue not I sent thee?

15 And hee said vnto him, Oh my Lord, wherewith shall I saue Israel? behold, ‖my family is poore in Manasseh, and I am the least in my fathers house.

‖Or, my thousand is the meanest.

16 And the LORD said vnto him, Surely I will bee with thee and thou shalt smite the Midianites, as one man.

17 And hee said vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy sight, then shew me a signe, that thou talkest with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, vntill I come vnto thee, and bring forth my ‖present, and

‖Or, meat offering.

and set it before thee. And he said, I will tarry vntill thou come againe.

19 ¶ And Gideon went in, and made ready † a kid, and vnleauened cakes of an Ephah of flour: the flesh he put in a basket, and hee put the broth in a pot, and brought it out vnto him vnder the oke, and presented it.

† Heb. a kid of the goats.

20 And the Angel of God said vnto him, Take the flesh, and the vnleauened cakes, and lay them vpon this rocke, and powre out the broth. And he did so.

21 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staffe that was in his hand, and touched the flesh, & the vnleauened cakes, and there rose vp fire out of the rocke, and consumed the flesh and the vnleauened cakes: then the Angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gideon perceiued that he was an Angel of the LORD, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord GOD: * for because I haue seene an Angel of the LORD face to face.

* Exod. 33.20. chap 13.22.

23 And the LORD said vnto him, Peace be vnto thee, feare not, thou shalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an Altar there vnto the LORD, and called it ‖ Iehouah-shalom: vnto this day it is yet in Ophrah, of the Abi-Ezrites.

‖ That is, the Lord send peace.

25 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said vnto him, Take thy fathers yong bullocke, ‖ euen the second bullocke of seuen yeeres old, and throw downe the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut downe the grone that is by it:

‖ Or, and.

26 And build an altar vnto the LORD thy God vpon the top of this † rock, in the ‖ ordered place, and take the second bullocke, and offer a burnt sacrifice with the wood of the grone, which thou shalt cut downe.

† Hebr. strong place. ‖ Or, in an orderly manner.

27 Then Gideon tooke ten men of his seruants, and did as the LORD had said vnto him: and so it was because he feared his fathers houshold, and the men of the city, that he could not do it by day, that he did it by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the citie arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was cast downe, and the grone was cut downe that was by it, and the second bullocke was offered vpon the Altar that was built.

29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and asked, they said, Gideon the sonne of Ioash hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the citie said vnto Ioash, Bring out thy sonne, that he may die: because he hath cast downe the altar of Baal, and because he hath cut downe the grone that was by it.

31 And Ioash said vnto all that stood against him, Will ye plead for Baal? will ye saue him? he that will plead for him, let him be put to death, whilest it is yet morning: if he be a god, let him plead for himselfe, because one hath cast downe his altar.

32 Therefore on that day he called him Ierubbaal, saying, Let Baal plead against him, because he hath thrown downe his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and the children of the East were gathered together, and went ouer, and pitched in the valley of Iezreel.

34 But the spirit of the LORD † came vpon Gideon, and he * blew a trumpet, and Abiezer † was gathered after him.

† Heb. clothed. * Num. 10.3. chap. 3.27. † Hebr. was called after him.

35 And hee sent messengers throughout all Manasseh, who also was gathered after him, and he sent messengers vnto Asher, and vnto Zebulun, and vnto Naphtali, and they came vp to meete them.

36 ¶ And Gideon said vnto God, If thou wilt saue Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of wooll in the floore: and if the dewe bee on the fleece onely, and it be drie vpon all the earth beside, then shall I knowe that thou wilt saue Israel by my hand, as thou hast said.

38 And it was so: for hee rose vp earely on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dewe out of the fleece, a bowle full of water.

39 And Gideon saide vnto God, * Let not thine anger be hote against me, & I will speake but this once: Let mee proue, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece. Let it now be drie only vpon the fleece, and vpon all the ground let there be dewe.

* Gene. 18.32.

40 And God did so that night: for it was drie vpon the fleece onely, and there was dewe vpon all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

1 Gideons army of two and thirtie thousand is brought to three hundred. 9 Hee is encouraged by the dreame and interpretation of the barley cake. 16 His stratagem of trumpets and lampes in pitchers. 24 The Ephraimites take Oreb and Zeeb.

Then Ierubbaal (who is Gideon) and all the people that were with him, rose vp early: and pitched beside the well of Harod: so that the host of the Midianites were on the North side of them by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, The people that are with thee, are too many for me to giue the Midianites into their hands, lest Israel vaunt themselues against mee, saying, Mine owne hand hath saued me.

3 Now therefore goe to, proclaime in the eares of the people, saying, * Whosoeuer is fearefull, and afraid, let him returne and depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twenty and two thousand, and there remained ten thousand.

* Deut. 20.8. 1. mac. 3.56.

4 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, The people are yet too many: bring them downe vnto the water, and I will trie them for thee there: and it shall bee that of whom I say vnto thee, This shall goe with thee, the same shall goe with thee: and of whomsoeuer I say vnto thee, This shall not goe with thee, the same shall not goe.

5 So hee brought downe the people vnto the water: and the LORD said vnto Gideon, Euery one that lappeth of the water with his tongue as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himselfe, likewise euery one that boweth downe vpon his knees to drinke.

6 And the number of them that lapped putting their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed downe vpon their knees to drinke water.

7 And

7 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped, will I saue you, and deliuer the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the other people go euery man vnto his place.

8 So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and hee sent all the rest of Israel, every man vnto his tent, and retained those three hundred men: and the host of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said vnto him, Arise, get thee downe vnto the host, for I haue deliuered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou feare to goe downe, goe thou with Phurah thy seruant downe to the host.

11 And thou shalt heare what they say, and afterward shall thine handes be strengthened to goe downe vnto the host. Then went he downe, with Phurah his seruant, vnto the outside of the ‖ armed men, that were in the host.

‖ Or, ranks by fiue. * Chap. 6.33.

12 And the Midianites, & the Amalekites, and * all the children of the East, lay along in the valley like grashoppers for multitude, and their camels were without number, as the sand by the sea side for multitude.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dreame vnto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dreame, and loe, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the host of Midian, and came vnto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and ouerturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow answered, and said, This is nothing else saue the sword of Gideon the son of Ioash, a man of Israel: for into his hand hath God deliuered Midian, and all the host.

15 ¶ And it was so, when Gideon heard the telling of the dreame, and † the interpretation thereof, that hee worshipped, and returned into the host of Israel, and said, Arise, for the LORD hath deliuered into your hand the host of Midian.

† Heb. the breaking thereof.

16 And hee diuided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put a † trumpet in euery mans hand, with empty pitchers, and ‖ lamps within the pitchers,

† Heb. trumpets of the sound of an horn. ‖ Or, torches: or vessels.

17 And he said vnto them, Looke on me, and doe likewise: and behold, when I come to the outside of the campe, it shall bee that as I doe, so shall ye doe.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on euery side of all the campe, & say, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon and the hundred men that were with him, came vnto the outside of the campe, in the beginning of the middle watch, and they had but newly set the watch, and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lampes in their left handes, and the trumpets in their right handes to blowe withall: and they cryed, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they stood euery man in his place, round about the campe: and all the host ran, and cried, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blewe the trumpets, and * the LORD set euery mans sword against his fellow, euen throughout all the host: and the host fled to Bethshittah, ‖ in Zererath, and to the † border of Abel Meholah, vnto Tabbath.

* Esai 9.4. ‖ Or, towards. † Heb. lip.

23 And the men of Israel gathered themselues together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon sent messengers throughout all mount Ephraim, saying; Come downe against the Midianites, and take before them the waters vnto Beth-barah, and Iordane. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselues together, and tooke the waters vnto Beth-barah, and Iordan.

25 And they tooke * two princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb; and they slew Oreb vpon the rocke Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the winepresse of Zeeb, and pursued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon on the other side Iordan.

* Psal. 83.11. esay 10.26.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Gideon pacifieth the Ephraimites. 4 Succoth and Penuel refuse to relieue Gideons armie. 10 Zebah and Zalmunna are taken. 13 Succoth and Penuel are destroyd. 17 Gideon reuengeth his brethrens death on Zebah and Zalmunna. 22 He refuseth gouernment. 24 His Ephod cause of idolatry. 28 Midian subdued. 29 Gideons children, and death. 33 The Israelites idolatry, and ingratitude.

And the men of Ephraim saide vnto him, † Why hast thou serued vs thus, that thou calledst vs not when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? And they did chide with him † sharpely.

† Heb. what thing is this, thou hast done vnto vs? † Heb. strongly.

2 And hee sayd vnto them, What haue I done nowe in comparison of you? Is not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath deliuered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to doe in comparison of you? then their † anger was abated toward him, when he had said that.

† Heb. spirit.

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Iordan, and passed ouer, hee, and the three hundred men that were with him, faint, yet pursuing them.

5 And hee sayd vnto the men of Succoth, Giue, I pray you loaues of bread vnto the people that follow me, for they be faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the princes of Succoth sayd, Are the handes of Zebah & Zalmunna now in thine hands, that we should giue bread vnto thine armie?

7 And Gideon said, Therefore when the LORD hath deliuered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will † teare your flesh with the thornes of the wildernesse, and with briers.

† Heb. thresh.

8 ¶ And he went vp thence to Penuel, and spake vnto them likewise: and the men of Penuel answered him as the men of Succoth had answered him.

9 And he spake also vnto the men of Penuel, saying, When I come againe in peace, I will breake downe this towre.

10 ¶ Now

10 ¶ Now Zeba and Zalmunna were in Karkor, and their hostes with them, about fifteene thousand men, all that were left of all the hostes of the children of the East: for there fell ‖ an hundred and twentie thousand men that drew sword.

11 ¶ And Gideon went up by the way of them that dwelt in tents, on the East of Nobah and Iogbehah, and smote the host: for the host was secure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he pursued after them, and tooke the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and † discomfited all the hoste.

13 ¶ And Gideon the sonne of Ioash returned from battell before the Sunne was vp.

14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and he † described vnto him the princes of Succoth, and the Elders thereof, euen threescore and seuenteene men.

15 And he came vnto the men of Succoth, and sayd, Behold, Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom yee vpbraid mee, saying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that wee should giue bread vnto thy men that are weary?

16 And he tooke the Elders of the citie, and thornes of the wildernes, and briers, and with them he † taught the men of Succoth.

17 And he beat downe the tower of Penuel, and slew the men of the citie.

18 ¶ Then said he vnto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men were they whom yee slewe at Tabor? And they answered, As thou art, so were they, each one † resembled the children of a king.

19 And hee sayd, They were my brethren, euen the sonnes of my mother: as the LORD liueth, if ye had saued them alyue, I would not slay you.

20 And hee said vnto Iether his first borne, Vp, and slay them: but the youth drewe not his sword: for hee feared, because hee was yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna sayd, Rise thou, and fall vpon vs: for as the man is, so is his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and tooke away the ‖ ornaments that were on their camels neckes.

22 ¶ Then the men of Israel said vnto Gideon, Rule thou ouer vs, both thou and thy son, and thy sonnes sonne also: for thou hast deliuered vs from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon said vnto them, I will not rule ouer you, neither shall my sonne rule ouer you: the LORD shall rule ouer you.

24 ¶ And Gideon said vnto them, I would desire a request of you, that you would giue me euery man the eare-rings of his pray. For they had golden eare-rings, because they were Ishmaelites.

25 And they answered, We will willingly giue them. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein, euery man the eare-rings of his pray.

26 And the weight of the golden eare-rings that hee requested, was a thousand and seuen hundred shekels of golde, besides ornaments, and ‖ collars, and purple raiment that was on the kings of Midian, and beside the chaines that were about their camels neckes.

27 And Gideon made an Ephon thereof, and put it in his citie, euen in Ophrah: and all Israel went thither a whoring after it: which thing became a snare vnto Gideon, and to his house.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel: so that they lifted vp their heads no more: and the country was in quietnesse fourtie yeeres, in the dayes of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Ierubbaal the son of Ioash went and dwelt in his owne house.

30 And Gideon had threescore and tenne sonnes † of his body begotten: for hee had many wiues.

31 And his concubine that was in Shechem, she also bare him a sonne, whose name hee † called Abimelech.

32 ¶ And Gideon the sonne of Ioash died in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Ioash his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

33 And it came to passe assoone as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned againe, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-Berith their god.

34 And the children of Israel remembred not the LORD their God, who had deliuered them out of the hands of all their enemies, on euery side:

35 Neither shewed they kindnesse to the house of Ierubbaal, namely Gideon, according to all the goodnesse which hee had shewed vnto Israel.

CHAP. IX.

1 Abimelech by conspiracy with the Shechemites, & murder of his brethren, is made king. 7 Iotham by a parable rebuketh them, and foretelleth their ruine. 22 Gaal conspireth with the Shechemites against him. 30 Zebul reuealeth it. 34 Abimelech ouercommeth them, and soweth the citie with salt. 46 He burneth the holde of the god Berith. 50 At Thebez, hee is slaine by a piece of a nether stone. 56 Iothams curse is fulfilled.

AND Abimelech the sonne of Ierubbaal went to Shechem, vnto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mothers father, saying:

2 Speake, I pray you, in the eares of all the men of Shechem: † Whether is better for you, either that all the sonnes of Ierubbaal (which are threescore and tenne persons) reigne ouer you, or that one reigne ouer you? Remember also, that I am your bone, and your flesh.

3 And his mothers brethren spake of him in the eares of all the men of Shechem all these wordes, and their hearts inclined to † follow Abimelech: for they sayde, Hee is our brother.

4 And they gaue him threescore and tenne pieces of siluer, out of the house of Baal-berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vaine and light persons, which followed him.

5 And hee went vnto his fathers house at Ophrah and slew his brethren the sonnes of Ierubbaal, being threescore and ten persons, vpon one stone: notwithstanding, yet Iotham the youngest sonne of Ierubbaal was left: for hee hid himselfe.

6 And

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the house of Millo, and went, and made Abimelech king, ‖ by the plaine of the pillar that was in Shechem.

7 ¶ And when they told it to Iotham, hee went and stood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift vp his voyce, and cried, and said vnto them, Hearken vnto me, you men of Shechem, that God may hearken vnto you.

8 The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king ouer them, and they said vnto the oliue tree, Reigne thou ouer vs.

9 But the oliue tree said vnto them, Should I leaue my fatnesse, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and ‖ goe to bee promoted ouer the trees?

10 And the trees said to the fig tree, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

11 But the fig tree said vnto them, Should I forsake my sweetnesse, and my good fruit, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

12 Then said the trees vnto the vine, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

13 And the vine said vnto them, Should I leaue my wine, which cheereth God and man, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

14 Then said all the trees vnto the ‖ bramble, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

15 And the bramble said vnto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king ouer you, then come and put your trust in my shadowe: and if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and deuoure the Cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye haue done truely and sincerely, in that ye haue made Abimelech king, and if ye haue dealt well with Ierubbaal, and his house, and haue done to him according to the deseruing of his handes:

17 (For my father fought for you, and † aduentured his life farre, and deliuered you out of the hand of Midian:

18 And yee are risen vp against my fathers house this day, and haue slaine his sonnes threescore and ten persons vpon one stone, and haue made Abimelech the sonne of his maidseruant, king ouer the men of Shechem, because hee is your brother)

19 If ye then haue dealt truely and sincerely with Ierubbaal, and with his house this day, then reioyce ye in Abimelech, and let him also reioyce in you.

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and deuoure the men of Shechem, and the house of Millo: and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and deuoure Abimelech.

21 And Iotham ran away, and fled, & went to Beer, and dwelt there for feare of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three yeeres ouer Israel,

23 Then God sent an euill spirit betweene Abimelech and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech:

24 That the cruelty done to the threescore and ten sonnes of Ierubbaal might come, and their blood be layd vpon Abimelech their brother, which slewe them, and vpon the men of Shechem which † aided him in the killing of his brethren.

25 And the men of Shechem set lyers in wait for him in the top of the mountaines, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the sonne of Ebed came with his brethren, and went ouer to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fieldes, and gathered their vineyards, and trode the grapes, and made ‖ merry, and went into the house of their god, and did eate and drinke, and curssed Abimelech.

28 And Gaal the sonne of Ebed said, Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that wee should serue him? Is not he the sonne of Ierubbaal? and Zebul his officer? Serue the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why should we serue him?

29 And would to God this people were vnder mine hand, then would I remoue Abimelech. And he said to Abimelech, Increase thine armie, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the citie heard the words of Gaal the sonne of Ebed, his anger was ‖ kindled.

31 And hee sent messengers vnto Abimelech † priuily, saying, Behold, Gaal the sonne of Ebed, and his brethren, bee come to Shechem, and behold, they fortifie the citie against thee.

32 Now therefore vp by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and lie in waite in the field.

33 And it shall be, that in the morning assoone as the Sunne is vp, thou shalt rise early, and set vpon the citie: and behold, when hee and the people that is with him, come out against thee, then mayest thou doe to them † as thou shalt finde occasion.

34 ¶ And Abimelech rose vp, and all the people that were with him by night, and they laid waite against Shechem in foure companies.

35 ¶ And Gaal the sonne of Ebed went out, and stood in the entring of the gate of the citie: and Abimelech rose vp, and the people that were with him, from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal saw the people, hee said to Zebul, Behold, there come people downe from the top of the mountaines. And Zebul said vnto him, Thou seest the shadow of the mountains, as if they were men.

37 And Gaal spake againe, and said, See, there come people downe by the † middle of the land, and another company come along by the plaine of ‖ Meonenim.

38 Then sayd Zebul vnto him, Where is now thy mouth, wherewith thou saidst, Who is Abimelech, that wee should serue him? Is not this the people that thou hast despised? Go out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chased him, and hee fled before him, and many were ouerthrowen and wounded, euen vnto the entring of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to passe on the morowe,

that

that the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech.

43 And hee tooke the people, and diuided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and behold, the people were come forth out of the citie, and hee rose vp against them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the company that was with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entring of the gate of the citie: and the two other companies ranne vpon all the people that were in the fields, and slew them.

45 And Abimelech fought against the citie all that day, and he tooke the citie, and slew the people that was therein, and beat downe the citie, and sowed it with salt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard that, they entred into an hold of the house of the god Berith.

47 And it was tolde Abimelech, that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gate him vp to mount Zalmon, hee and all the people that were with him, and Abimelech tooke an axe in his hand, and cut downe a bough from the trees, and tooke it, and layd it on his shoulder, and said vnto the people that were with him, What yee haue seene † mee doe, make haste, and doe as I haue done.

† Heb. I haue done.

49 And all the people likewise cut downe euery man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the hold, and set the hold on fire vpon them: so that all the men of the tower of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and tooke it.

51 But there was a strong towre within the citie, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the citie, and shut it to them, and gate them vp to the top of the tower.

52 And Abimelech came vnto the tower, and fought against it, and went hard vnto the doore of the tower, to burne it with fire.

2. Sam. 11. 21

53 And a certaine woman * cast a piece of a milstone vpon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his scull.

54 Then hee called hastily vnto the young man his armour-bearer, and sayd vnto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of mee, A woman slew him: and his yong man thrust him thorow, and he died.

55 And when the men of Israel sawe that Abimelech was dead, they departed euery man vnto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God rendred the wickednes of Abimelech which hee did vnto his father, in slaying his seuentie brethren.

57 And all the euill of the men of Shechem, did God render vpon their heads: and vpon them came the curse of Iotham the sonne of Ierubbaal.

CHAP. X.

1 Tola iudgeth Israel in Shamir. 3 Iair, whose thirtie sonnes had thirtie cities. 6 The Philistines and Ammonites oppresse Israel. 10 In their miserie, God sendeth them to their false gods. 15 Vpon their repentance, hee pitieth them.

AND after Abimelech, there arose to defend Israel, Tola the sonne of Puah, the sonne of Dodo, a man of Issachar, and hee dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

2 And hee iudged Israel twentie and three yeeres, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him arose Iair a Gileadite, and iudged Israel twentie and two yeeres.

4 And hee had thirtie sonnes that rode on thirtie asse-colts, and they had thirtie cities which are called ‖ Hauoth-Iair vnto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

‖ Or, the villages of Iair.

5 And Iair died, and was buried in Camon.

6 ¶ And * the children of Israel did euill againe in the sight of the LORD, and serued Baalim, and * Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsooke the LORD, and serued not him.

* Chap. 2. 11. and 3. 7. and 4. 1. and 6. 1. and 13. 1.

7 And the anger of the LORD was hote against Israel, and he sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the handes of the children of Ammon.

8 And that yeere they vexed and † oppressed the children of Israel: eighteene yeeres, all the children of Israel that were on the other side Iordan in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

† Heb. crushed.

9 Moreouer, the children of Ammon passed ouer Iordan, to fight also against Iudah, and against Beniamin, and against the house of Ephraim; so that Israel was sore distressed.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel cried vnto the LORD, saying, Wee haue sinned against thee, both because wee haue forsaken our God, and also serued Baalim.

11 And the LORD said vnto the children of Israel, Did not I deliuer you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

12 The Zidonians also and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppresse you, and yee cryed to mee, and I deliuered you out of their hand.

13 * Yet yee haue forsaken mee, and serued other gods: wherefore I will deliuer you no more.

* Deut. 32. 15. Iere. 2. 13.

14 Goe, and cry vnto the gods which ye haue chosen, let them deliuer you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Israel said vnto the LORD, We haue sinned, doe thou vnto vs whatsoeuer † seemeth good vnto thee, deliuer vs onely, we pray thee, this day.

† Heb. is good in thine eyes.

16 And they put away the † strange gods from among them, and serued the LORD: and his soule † was grieued for the misery of Israel.

† Heb. strangers. † Heb. was short.

17 Then the children of Ammon were † gathered together, and encamped in Gilead: and the children of Israel assembled themselues together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

† Heb. cried together.

18 And the people and Princes of Gilead, said one to another, What man is hee that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? hee shall bee * head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

* Chap. 11. 8.

CHAP. XI.

1 The couenant betweene Iephthah and the Gileadites, that he should be their head. 12 The treaty of peace betweene him and the Ammonites is in vaine. 29 Iephthah vowe. 32 His conquest of the Ammonites. 34 He performeth his vow on his daughter.

NOw * Iephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he was the sonne of † an harlot: and Gilead begat Iephthah.

* Iudg. 11. 32. called Iephte. † Heb. a woman an harlot.

2 And Gileads wife bare him sonnes, and his wiues sonnes grewe vp, and they thrust out Iephthah, and said vnto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our fathers house, for thou art the son of a strange woman.

3 Then Iephthah fled † from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vaine men to Iephthah, and went out with him.

† Heb. from the face.

4 ¶ And it came to passe, † in processe of time, that the children of Ammon made warre against Israel.

† Heb. after dayes.

5 And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made war against Israel, the Elders of Gilead went to fetch Iephthah out of the land of Tob.

6 And they said vnto Iephthah, Come and be our captaine, that wee may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Iephthah said vnto the Elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expell mee out of my fathers house? And why are ye come vnto me now when ye are in distresse?

8 And the Elders of Gilead said vnto Iephthah, Therefore we turne againe to thee now, that thou mayest go with vs, and fight against the children of Ammon, and bee our head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Iephthah sayde vnto the Elders of Gilead, If yee bring mee home againe to fight against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliuer them before me; shall I be your head?

10 And the Elders of Gilead said vnto Iephthah, The LORD † bee witnesse betweene vs, if wee doe not so according to thy words.

† Heb. bee the hearer between vs.

11 Then Iephthah went with the Elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captaine ouer them: and Iephthah vttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Iephthah sent messengers vnto the king of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to doe with mee, that thou art come against me to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon answered vnto the messengers of Iephthah, * Because Israel took away my land when they came vp out of Egypt, from Arnon euen vnto Iabbok, and vnto Iordan; now therefore restore those lands againe peaceably.

* Num. 21. 13.

14 And Iephthah sent messengers againe vnto the king of the children of Ammon:

15 And said vnto him, Thus saith Iephthah: * Israel tooke not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

* Deut. 2. 9.

16 But when Israel came vp from Egypt, and walked thorow the wilderneſſe, vnto the red sea, and came to Kadesh;

17 Then * Israel sent messengers vnto the king of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, passe thorow thy land. But the king of Edom would not hearken thereto: And in like manner they sent vnto the king of Moab: but he would not consent: and Israel abode in Kadesh.

* Num. 20. 14.

18 Then they went along thorow the wilderneſſe, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the East side of the lande of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, * but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon was the border of Moab.

* Num. 21. 13. and 22. 36.

19 And * Israel sent messengers vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon, and Israel said vnto him, Let vs passe we pray thee, thorow thy land, vnto my place.

* Deut. 2. 26.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel, to passe thorow his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Iahaz, and fought against Israel.

21 And the LORD God of Israel deliuered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country.

22 And they possessed * all the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon euen vnto Iabbok, and from the wildernesse, euen vnto Iordan.

* Deut. 2. 36.

23 So now the LORD God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possesse it?

24 Wilt not thou possesse that which Chemosh thy God giueth thee to possesse? so whomsoeuer the LORD our God shall driue out from before vs, them will we possesse.

25 * And now, art thou any thing better then Balak the sonne of Zippor king of Moab? Did he euer striue against Israel, or did he euer fight against them,

* Num. 22. 3. deut. 23. 4. Iosh. 24. 9.

26 While Israel dwelt in Heshbon, and her townes, and in Aroer and her townes, and in all the cities that bee along by the coastes of Arnon, three hundred yeeres? Why therefore did yee not recouer them within that time?

27 Wherefore I haue not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to warre against me: the LORD the Iudge, bee iudge this day betweene the children of Israel, and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not vnto the words of Iephthah which he sent him.

29 ¶ Then the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Iephthah, and he passed ouer Gilead and Manasseh, and passed ouer Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed ouer vnto the children of Ammon.

30 And Iephthah vowed a vowe vnto the LORD, and sayde, If thou shalt without faile deliuer the children of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then it shall be, that † whatsoeuer commeth forth of the doores of my house to meete mee, when I returne in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be the LORDS, ‖ and I will offer it vp for a burnt offering.

† Hebr. that which commeth forth, shall come forth. ‖ Or, I will offer it, &c.

32 ¶ So Iephthah passed ouer vnto the children of Ammon to fight against them, and the LORD deliuered them into his hands.

33 And hee smote them from Aroer, euen till thou come to Minnith, euen twentie cities, and vnto the ‖ plaine of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter: thus the children of

‖ Or, Abel.

Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

34 ¶ And Iephthah came to Mizpeh vnto his house, and behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances, and she was his onely child: ‖ beside her he had neither sonne nor daughter.

‖ Or, he had not of his owne either sonne or daughter. Heb, of himselfe.

35 And it came to passe when hee sawe her, that he rent his clothes, and saide, Alas, my daughter, thou hast brought me very lowe, and thou art one of them that trouble mee: for I haue opened my mouth vnto the LORD, and I cannot goe backe.

36 And she said vnto him, My father, if thou hast opened thy mouth vnto the LORD, doe to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, euen of the children of Ammon.

37 And shee saide vnto her father, Let this thing bee done for mee, Let mee alone two moneths, that I may † goe vp and down vpon the mountaines, and bewaile my virginitie, I and my fellowes.

† Heb, goe and goe downe.

38 And he said, Goe. And he sent her away for two moneths, and shee went with her companions, and bewailed her virginitie vpon the mountaines.

39 And it came to passe at the ende of two moneths that she returned vnto her father, who did with her according to his vow which he had vowed: and she knewe no man: and it was a ‖ custome in Israel,

‖ Or, ordinance.

40 That the daughters of Israel went † yerely ‖ to lament the daughter of Iephthah the Gileadite foure dayes in a yeere.

† Heb from yeere to yeere. ‖ Or, to talke with.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Ephraimites quarrelling with Iephthah, and discerned by Shibboleth, are slaine by the Gileadites. 7 Iephthah dieth. 8 Ibzan, who had thirty sonnes and thirty daughters, 11 and Elon, 13 and Abdon, who had fortie sonnes, and thirtie nephewes, iudged Israel.

† Heb, were called.

AND the men of Ephraim † gathered themselues together and went Northward, and sayd vnto Iephthah, Wherefore passedst thou ouer to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call vs to goe with thee? We will burne thine house vpon thee with fire.

2 And Iephthah said vnto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon: and when I called you, ye deliuered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye deliuered me not, I put my life in my handes, and passed ouer against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliuered them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come vp vnto mee this day to fight against me?

4 Then Iephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites are fugitiues of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites, and among the Manassites.

5 And the Gileadites tooke the passages of Iordan before the Ephraimites: and it was so that when those Ephraimites which were escaped said, Let me go ouer, that the men of Gilead said vnto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? If hee said, Nay:

6 Then said they vnto him, Say now, Shibboleth: and he said Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they tooke him, and slew him at the passages of Iordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites, fourtie and two thousand.

7 And Iephthah iudged Israel sixe yeeres: then dyed Iephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in one of the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibzan of Bethlehem iudged Israel.

9 And hee had thirtie sonnes, and thirtie daughters, whom he sent abroad, and tooke in thirtie daughters from abroad for his sonnes. And he iudged Israel seuen yeeres.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Bethlehem.

11 ¶ And after him, Elon a Zebulonite iudged Israel, and he iudged Israel ten yeeres.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Aialon in the country of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him, Abdon, the sonne of Hillel a Pirathonite iudged Israel.

14 And he had fourtie sonnes, and thirtie † nephewes, that rod on threescore and ten asse colts: and he iudged Israel eight yeeres.

† Heb, sonnes sonnes.

15 And Abdon the sonne of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Israel is in the hand of the Philistines. 2 An Angel appeared to Manoahs wife. 8 The Angel appeareth to Manoah. 15 Manoahs sacrifice, whereby the Angel is discouered. 24 Samson is borne.

AND the children of Israel † did euill againe in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of the Philistines fourtie yeeres.

† Heb, added to commit, &c. * Chap. 2. 19. and 3. 7. and 4. 1. and 6. 1. and 10 6.

2 ¶ And there was a certaine man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah, and his wife was barren, and bare not.

3 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto the woman, and sayde vnto her, Behold now, thou are barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne.

4 Now therefore beware * I pray thee, and drinke not wine, nor strong drinke, and eat not any vncleane thing.

* Num 6. 2, 3.

5 For loe, thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne, and * no rasor shall come on his head: for the child shall bee a Nazarite vnto God from the wombe: and he shall begin to deliuer Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

* Num. 6. 5. 1. Sam. 1. 11.

6 ¶ Then the woman came, and tolde her husband, saying: A man of God came vnto me, and his countenance was like the countenance of an Angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence hee was, neither told he me his name:

7 But hee saide vnto mee, Beholde, thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne; and now, drinke no wine nor strong drinke, neither eate any vncleane thing: for the child shalbe a Nazarite to God, from the wombe, to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah intreated the LORD, and said, O my LORD, let the man of God which

which thou didst send, come againe vnto vs, and teach vs what wee shall doe vnto the child that shalbe borne.

9 And God hearkened to the voyce of Manoah: and the Angel of God came againe vnto the woman as shee sate in the field: But Manoah her husband was not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ran, and shewed her husband, and said vnto him, Behold, the man hath appeared vnto mee, that came vnto me the other day.

11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and saide vnto him, Art thou the man that spakest vnto the woman? And he said, I am.

12 And Manoah said, Now let thy wordes come to passe: † how shall wee order the child, and ‖ how shall we do vnto him?

† Heb what shall be the manner of the, &c. ‖ Or, what shall her doe? Heb. What shall bee his worke?

13 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Manoah, Of all that I said vnto the woman, let her beware.

14 Shee may not eate of any thing that commeth of the vine, neither let her drinke wine or strong drinke, nor eate any vncleane thing: all that I commaunded her, let her obserue.

15 ¶ And Manoah sayd vnto the Angel of the LORD, I pray thee let vs deteine thee, vntill we shall haue made ready a kid † for thee.

† Heb before thee,

16 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Manoah, Though thou deteine me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt offering, thou must offer it vnto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that hee was an Angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah sayde vnto the Angel of the LORD, What is thy name, that when thy sayings come to passe, wee may doe thee honour?

18 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it is ‖ secret?

‖ Or, wonderful.

19 So Manoah tooke a kid, with a meate offering, and offered it vpon a rocke vnto the LORD: and the Angel did wondrously, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to passe, when the flame went vp toward heauen from off the Altar, that the Angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the Altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on it, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But the Angel of the LORD did no more appeare to Manoah and to his wife:) then Manoah knew that hee was an Angel of the LORD.

* Exod. 33. 20 Iudg. 6. 22.

22 And Manoah said vnto his wife, * Wee shall surely die, because we haue seene God.

23 But his wife saide vnto him, If the LORD were pleased to kill vs, hee would not haue receiued a burnt offering and a meat offering at our hands, neither would he haue shewed vs all these things, nor would as at this time haue told vs such things as these.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a sonne, and called his name Samson: and the child grew, and the LORD blessed him.

25 And the Spirit of the LORD began to moone him at times in the campe of Dan, betweene Zorah and Eshtaol.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Samson desireth a wife of the Philistines. 6 In his iourney hee killeth a Lion. 8 In a second iourney hee findeth hony in the carkeise. 10 Samsons marriage feast. 12 His riddle by his wife is made knowen. 19 Hee spoyleth thirtie Philistines. 20 His wife is married to another.

AND Samson went downe to Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines.

2 And hee came vp, and told his father and his mother, and said, I haue seene a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines: now therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother said vnto him, Is there neuer a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the vncircumcised Philistines? And Samson sayde vnto his father, Get her for me, for † she pleaseth me well.

† Heb she is right in mine eyes.

4 But his father and his mother knewe not that it was of the LORD, that hee sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines had dominion ouer Israel.

5 ¶ Then went Samson downe, and his father, and his mother to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath, and behold, a young lion roared † against him.

† Heb, in meeting him.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, & hee rent him as he would haue rent a kidde, and hee had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went downe and talked with the woman, and she pleased Samson well.

8 ¶ And after a time hee returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carkeis of the lion: and behold, there was a swarme of Bees, and hony in the carkeis of the lion.

9 And hee tooke thereof in his handes, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gaue them, and they did eat: but he told not them that he had taken the hony out of the carkeis of the lion.

10 ¶ So his father went downe vnto the woman, and Samson made there a feast: for so vsed the yong men to doe.

11 And it came to passe when they saw him, that they brought thirtie companions to bee with him.

12 ¶ And Samson sayd vnto them, I will now put forth a riddle vnto you: if you can certainely declare it mee, within the seuen dayes of the feast, and finde it out, then I will giue you thirtie ‖ sheetes, and thirtie change of garments:

‖ Or, shirts.

13 But if ye cannot declare it me, then shall ye giue me thirtie sheetes, and thirtie change of garments. And they said vnto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may heare it.

14 And he said vnto them, Out of the eater came forth meate, and out of the strong came forth sweetnesse. And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And it came to passe on the seuenth day, that they sayd vnto Samsons wife, Entise thy husband, that hee may declare vnto vs the riddle, lest wee burne thee and thy fathers house

† Heb to possesse vs, or to impouerish vs?

with fire: haue ye called vs † to take that wee haue? is it not so?

16 And Samsons wife wept before him, and said, Thou dost but hate mee, and louest mee not: thou hast put foorth a riddle vnto the children of my people, and hast not told it mee. And hee sayde vnto her, Beholde, I haue not told it my father nor my mother, and shal I tell it thee?

‖ Or, the rest of the seuen dayes, &c.

17 And she wept before him ‖ the seuen dates, while the feast lasted: and it came to passe on the seuenth day, that he told her, because she lay sore vpon him: and shee told the riddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of the citie saide vnto him on the seuenth day before the Sun went down, What is sweeter then honye? and what is stronger then a lion? And he said vnto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the Spirit of the LORD came vpon him, and hee went downe to Ashkelon, and slewe thirtie men of them, and tooke their ‖ spoyle, and gaue change of garments vnto them which expounded the riddle, and his anger was kindled, and he went vp to his fathers house.

‖ Or, apparell.

20 But Samsons wife was giuen to his companion, whom he had vsed as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Samson is denied his wife.* 3 *He burneth the Philistines corne with foxes and firebrands.* 6 *His wife and her father are burnt by the Philistines.* 7 *Samson smiteth them hip and thigh.* 9 *He is bound by the men of Iudah, and deliuered to the Philistines.* 14 *He killeth them with a iawbone.* 18 *God maketh the fountaine En-hakkore for him in Lehi.*

BVt it came to passe within a while after, in the time of wheat harueſt, that Samson visited his wife with a kid, and he said, I will go in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not suffer him to goe in.

2 And her father said, I verily thought that thou haddest vtterly hated her, therefore I gaue her to thy companion: is not her yonger sister fayrer then she? † take her, I pray thee, in stead of her.

† Heb. let her be thine.

3 ¶ And Samson sayd concerning them, ‖ Now shall I be more blameles then the Philistines, though I doe them a displeasure.

‖ Or, now shall I be blameles from the Philistines, though &c.

4 And Samson went and caught three hundred foxes, and tooke ‖ firebrands, and turned tayle to tayle, and put a firebrand in the midst betweene two tailes.

‖ Or, torches.

5 And when hee had set the brands on fire, hee let them goe into the standing corne of the Philistines, and burnt vp both the shockes, and also the standing corne, with the vineyards and olives.

6 ¶ Then the Philistines said, Who hath done this? And they answered, Samson the sonne in law of the Timnite, because he had taken his wife, and giuen her to his companion. And the Philistines came vp, and burnt her, and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samson said vnto them, Though ye haue done this, yet will I be auenged of you, and after that I will cease.

8 And he smote them hip and thigh with a great slaughter: and hee went downe, and dwelt in the top of the rocke Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philistines went vp, and pitched in Iudah, and spread themselues in Lehi.

10 And the men of Iudah said, Why are yee come vp against vs? And they answered, To bind Samson are we come vp, to doe to him, as he hath done to vs.

11 Then three thousand men of Iudah † went to the toppe of the rocke Etam, and saide to Samson; Knowest thou not that the Philistines are rulers ouer vs? What is this that thou hast done vnto vs? And hee said vnto them, As they did vnto me, so haue I done vnto them.

† Heb. went downe.

12 And they sayd vnto him, Wee are come downe to binde thee, that wee may deliuer thee into the hand of the Philistines. And Samson said vnto them, Sweare vnto me, that yee will not fall vpon me your selues.

13 And they spake vnto him, saying, No: but we will binde thee fast, and deliuer thee into their hand: but surely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two newe coardes, and brought him vp from the rocke.

14 ¶ And when he came vnto Lehi, the Philistines shouted against him: and the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and the coardes that were vpon his armes became as flaxe that was burnt with fire, and his bandes † looſed from off his hands.

† Heb. were melted.

15 And he found a † new iawbone of an asse, and put forth his hand, and tooke it, and slew a thousand men therewith.

† Heb moyst.

16 And Samson said, With the iawbone of an asse, † heapes vpon heapes, with the iaw of an asse haue I slaine a thousand men.

† Heb. an heape, two heapes.

17 And it came to passe when hee had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the iawbone out of his hand, and called that place ‖ Ramath-Lehi.

‖ That is, The lifting vp of the iawbone, or casting away of the iawbone.

18 ¶ And he was sore athirst, and called on the LORD, and said, Thou hast giuen this great deliuerance into the hand of thy seruant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the vncircumcised?

19 But God claue an hollow place that was in ‖ the iawe, and there came water thereout, and when he had drunk, his spirit came againe, and he reuiued: wherefore hee called the name thereof ‖ En-hakkore, which is in Lehi vnto this day.

‖ Or, Lehi.

‖ That is, the well of him that called or cried.

20 And he iudged Israel in the dayes of the Philistines twentie yeeres.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Samson at Gaza escapeth, and carieth away the gates of the citie.* 4 *Delilah corrupted by the Philistines, entiseth Samson.* 6 *Thrise she is deceiued.* 15 *At last she ouercommeth him.* 21 *The Philistines take him, and put out his eyes.* 22 *His strength renewing, he pulleth downe the house vpon the Philistines, and dieth.*

THen went Samson to Gaza, and saw there † an harlot, and went in vnto her.

† Heb. a woman an harlot.

2 And it was tolde the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they compassed him in, and laid waite for him all night in the gate of the citie, and were † quiet all the night, saying, In the morning when it is day, we shall kill him.

† Heb. silent.

3 And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at

at midnight, and tooke the doores of the gate of the citie, and the two postes, and went away with them, † barre and all, and put them vpon his shoulders, and carried them vp to the top of an hill that is before Hebron.

† Heb. with the barre.

4 ¶ And it came to passe afterward, that he loued a woman in the valley ‖ of Sorek, whose name was Delilah.

‖ Or, by the brooke.

5 And the lordes of the Philistines came vp vnto her, and sayd vnto her, Entice him, and see wherein his great strength lieth, and by what meanes wee may preuaile against him, that we may binde him, to ‖ afflict him: and we will giue thee euery one of vs eleuen hundred pieces of siluer.

‖ Or, humble.

6 ¶ And Delilah sayd to Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherin thy great strength lieth, and wherewith thou mightest bee bound, to afflict thee.

7 And Samson sayd vnto her, If they binde me with seuen ‖ greene withes, that were neuer dryed, then shall I bee weake, and bee as † another man.

‖ Or, new cords, Heb. moyst. † Heb. one.

8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought vp to her seuen greene withs, which had not bin dried, and she bound him with them.

9 Now there were men lying in waite, abiding with her in the chamber: and he said vnto him, The Philistines bee vpon thee, Samson. And he brake the withs, as a threede of towe is † broken, when it † toucheth the fire: so his strength was not knowen.

† Heb. smelleth.

10 And Delilah said vnto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked mee, and told mee lies: now tell mee, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.

11 And he said vnto her, If they binde mee † fast with newe ropes † that neuer were occupied, then shall I bee weake, and bee as another man.

† Heb. wherewith worke hath not been done.

12 Delilah therefore tooke newe ropes, and bound him therewith, and said vnto him, The Philistines be vpon thee, Samson. (And there were liers in waite abiding in the chamber.) And hee brake them from off his armes like a thred.

13 And Delilah said vnto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told mee lies: tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said vnto her, If thou weauest the seuen lockes of my head with the web.

14 And she fastened it with the pin, and said vnto him, The Philistines be vpon thee, Samson. And he awaked out of his sleepe, and went away with the pin of the beame, and with the web.

15 ¶ And she said vnto him, How canst thou say, I loue thee, when thine heart is not with me? Thou hast mocked mee these three times, and hast not told me wherin thy great strength lieth.

16 And it came to passe, when shee preassed him daily with her wordes, and vrged him, so that his soule was † vexed vnto death,

† Heb. tormented.

17 That hee told her all his heart, and sayd vnto her, There hath not come a rasor vpon mine head: for I haue bene a Nazarite vnto God from my mothers wombe: If I be shauen, then my strength will go from me, and I shal become weake, and be like any other man.

18 And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, shee sent, & called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come vp this once, for he hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came vp vnto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And she made him sleepe vpon her knees, and she called for a man, and she caused him to shaue off the seuen lockes of his head, and shee beganne to afflict him, and his strength went from him.

20 And she said, The Philistines bee vpon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleepe, and said, I will go out as at other times before and shake my selfe. And hee wist not that the LORD was departed from him.

21 ¶ But the Philistines tooke him, & † put out his eyes, and brought him downe to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of braſſe, and hee did grind in the prison house.

† Heb. bored out.

22 Howbeit, the haire of his head began to grow againe, ‖ after he was shauen.

‖ Or, as when he was shauen.

23 Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together, for to offer a great sacrifice vnto Dagon their god, and to reioyce: for they said, Our god hath deliuered Samson our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people saw him, they praised their god: for they said, Our god hath deliuered into our hands our enemy, & the destroyer of our country, † which slew many of vs.

† Heb. and who multiplied our slaine.

25 And it came to passe when their hearts were merry, that they sayd, Call for Samson, that he may make vs sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison house, and hee made † them sport, and they set him betweene the pillars.

† Heb. before them.

26 And Samson said vnto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer mee, that I may feele the pillars whereupon the house standeth, that I may leane vpon them.

27 Now the house was full of men and women, and all the lords of the Philistines were there: and there were vpon the roofe about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport.

28 And Samson called vnto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, remember me, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, onely this once, O God, that I may be at once auenged of the Philistines for my two eyes.

29 And Samson tooke hold of the two middle pillars, vpon which the house stood, and ‖ on which it was borne vp, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

‖ Or, he leaned on them.

30 And Samson said, Let † me die with the Philistines: and he bowed himselfe with all his might: and the house fell vpon the lords, and vpon all the people that were therein: so the dead which he slew at his death, were moe then they which he slew in his life.

† Heb. my soule.

31 Then his brethren, and all the house of his father, came downe, and tooke him, and brought him vp, & buried him betweene Zorah and Eshtaol in the burying place of Manoah his father: and he iudged Israel twentie yeeres.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Of the money that Micah first stole, then restored his mother maketh images.* 5 *And hee ornaments for them.* 6 *He hireth a Leuite to be his Priest.*

ANd there was a man of mount Ephraim, whose name was Micah.

2 And he said vnto his mother, The eleuen hundred shekels of siluer, that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, and spakest of also in mine eares, behold, the siluer is with me, I tooke it. And his mother said, Blessed bee thou of the LORD, my sonne.

3 And when he had restored the eleuen hundred shekels of siluer to his mother, his mother said, I had wholly dedicated the siluer vnto the LORD, from my hand, for my sonne to make a grauen image and a molten image: now therefore I will restore it vnto thee.

4 Yet he restored the money vnto his mother, and his mother tooke two hundred shekels of siluer, and gaue them to the founder, who made thereof a grauen image and a molten image, and they were in the house of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had an house of gods, and made an *Ephod, and *Teraphim, and †consecrated one of his sonnes, who became his Priest.

6 *In those dayes there was no king in Israel, but euery man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a yong man out of Bethlehem Iudah, of the family of Iudah, who was a Leuite, and he sojourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the citie from Bethlehem Iudah, to sojourne where hee could finde a place: and hee came to mount Ephraim to the house of Micah, † as he iourneyed.

9 And Micah said vnto him, Whence comest thou? And hee said vnto him, I am a Leuite of Bethlehem Iudah, and I go to sojourne where I may find a place

10 And Micah said vnto him, Dwell with me, and bee vnto me a father and a Priest, and I will giue thee ten shekels of siluer by the yere, and ‖ a suit of apparel, and thy victuals. So the Leuite went in.

11 And the Leuite was content to dwell with the man, and the yongman was vnto him as one of his sonnes.

12 And Micah consecrated the Leuite, and the yong man became his Priest, and was in the house of Micah.

13 Then said Micah, Now know I that the LORD will doe me good, seeing I haue a Leuite to my Priest.

* Chap. 8. 27.
* Gene. 31. 19 ose. 3. 4.
† Heb. filled the hand.
* Chap. 18. 1. and 21. 25.
† Heb. in making his way.
‖ Or, a double suit, &c. Heb. an order of garments.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The Danites send fiue men to seeke out an inheritance.* 3 *At the house of Micah they consult with Ionathan, and are encouraged in their way.* 7 *They search Laish, and bring backe newes of good hope.* 11 *Sixe hundred men are sent to surpriseit.* 14 *In the way they rob Micah of his Priest, and his consecrate things.* 27 *They win Laish and call it Dan.* 30 *They set vp idolatry, wherein Ionathan inherited the Priesthood.*

* IN those dayes there was no king in Israel: and in those dayes the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in: for vnto that day all their inheritance had not fallen vnto them among the tribes of Israel.

2 And the children of Dan sent of their family, fiue men from their coastes, † men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eshtaol, to spie out the land, and to search it, and they sayde vnto them, Go, search the land: Who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, they lodged there.

3 When they were by the house of Micah, they knew the voyce of the young man the Leuite: and they turned in thither, and sayd vnto him, Who broought thee hither? and what makest thou in this place? and what hast thou here?

4 And hee said vnto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his Priest.

5 And they sayde vnto him, Aske counsell, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which wee goe, shall bee prosperous.

6 And the Priest said vnto them, Goe in peace: before the LORD is your way wherein ye goe.

7 ¶ Then the fiue men departed, and came to Laish, and saw the people that were therein, how they dwelt carelesse, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and secure, and there was no † magistrate in the lande that might put them to shame in any thing, and they were farre from the Zidonians, and had no businesse with any man.

8 And they came vnto their brethren to Zorah, and Eshtaol: and their brethren said vnto them, What say ye?

9 And they said, Arise, that wee may goe vp against them: for wee haue seene the land, and behold, it is very good: and are ye still? Be not slothfull to goe, and to enter to possesse the land.

10 When ye goe, ye shall come vnto a people secure, and to a large land: for God hath giuen it into your handes: a place where there is no want of any thing that is in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah, and out of Eshtaol, fiue hundred men, † appointed with weapons of warre.

12 And they went vp, and pitched in Kiriath-iearim, in Iudah: Wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-Dan, vnto this day: behold, it is behind Kiriath-iearim.

13 And they passed thence vnto mount Ephraim, and came vnto the house of Micah.

14 ¶ Then answered the fiue men that went to spie out the country of Laish, and said vnto their brethren, Doe yee know that there is in these houses an Ephod, and Teraphim, and a grauen image, and a molten image? Now therefore consider what ye haue to doe.

15 And they turned thither ward, and came to the house of the young man the Leuite, euen vnto the house of Micah, and † saluted him.

16 And the fiue hundred men appointed with their weapons of warre, which were of the children of Dan, stood by the entring of the gate.

17 And the fiue men that went to spie out the land, went vp, and came in thither, and tooke the grauen image, and the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: and the Priest stood in the entering of the gate, with the fiue hundred men that were appointed with weapons of warre.

18 And these went into Micahs house, and fetched the carued image, the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: then sayd the

† Heb. strike.
† Heb. asked him of peace.

Priest vnto them, What doe yee?

19 And they said vnto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand vpon thy mouth, and goe with vs, and be to vs a father and a Priest: Is it better for thee to be a Priest vnto the house of one man, or that thou be a Priest vnto a tribe and a family in Israel?

20 And the Priests heart was glad, and hee tooke the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the grauen image, and went in the middest of the people.

21 So they turned, and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattell, and the carriage before them.

22 ¶ And when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses neere to Micahs house, were gathered together, and ouertooke the children of Dan.

23 And they cried vnto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and said vnto Micah, What ayleth thee, † that thou commest with such a company?

24 And hee sayd, Yee haue taken away my gods which I made, and the Priest, and ye are gone away: and what haue I more? and what is this that ye say vnto mee, What ayleth thee?

25 And the children of Dan said vnto him, Let not thy voyce be heard among vs, lest † angry fellowes runne vpon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the liues of thy household.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah sawe that they were too strong for him, he turned and went backe vnto his house.

27 And they tooke the things which Micah had made, and the Priest which hee had, and came vnto Laish, vnto a people that were at quiet, and secure, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the citie with fire.

28 And there was no deliuerer, because it was farre from Zidon, and they had no businesse with any man: and it was in the valley that lieth by Beth-rehob, and they built a citie, and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of the * citie, Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was borne vnto Israel: howbeit the name of the citie was Laish at the first.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan set vp the grauen image: and Ionathan the sonne of Gershom, the sonne of Manasseh, he and his sonnes were Priests to the tribe of Dan, vntill the day of the captiuitie of the land.

31 And they set them vp Micahs grauen image which hee made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

† Heb. that thou art gathered together?
† Heb. bitter of soule.
* Iosh. 19. 47.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A Leuite goeth to Bethlehem to fetch home his wife.* 16 *An olde man entertaineth him at Gibeah.* 22 *The Gibeonites abuse his concubine to death.* 29 *Hee diuideth her into twelue pieces, to send them to the twelue tribes.*

AND it came to passe in those dayes, * when there was no king in Israel, that there was a certaine Leuite sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who tooke to him † a concubine out of Bethlehem Iudah.

* Chap. 17. 6. and 18. 1. and 21. 25.
† Heb. a woman of concubines, or a wife a concubine.

2 And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him vnto her fathers house to Bethlehem Iudah, and was there ‖ foure whole moneths.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her, to speake † friendly vnto her, and to bring her againe, hauing his seruant with him, and a couple of asses: and shee brought him into her fathers house, and when the father of the damsell saw him, he reioyced to meet him.

4 And his father in lawe, the damsels father retained him, and he abode with him three dayes: so they did eate and drinke, and lodged there.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that hee rose vp to depart: and the damsels father said vnto his sonne in lawe, † Comfort thine heart with a morsell of bread, and afterward go your way.

6 And they sate downe, and did eate and drinke both of them together: for the damsels father had said vnto the man, Bee content, I pray thee, and tary all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man rose vp to depart, his father in law vrged him: therefore hee lodged there againe.

8 And he arose early on the morning on the fife day to depart, and the damsels father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried † vntill afternoone, and they did eat both of them.

9 And when the man rose vp to depart, hee and his concubine, and his seruant: his father in law the damsels father said vnto him, Behold, now the day † draweth towards euening, I pray you tarrie all night: behold, † the day groweth to an ende, lodge heere, that thine heart may be merry: and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest goe † home.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but hee rose vp and departed, and came † ouer against Iebus (which is Ierusalem:) and there were with him two asses ladled, his concubine also was with him.

11 And when they were by Iebus, the day was farre spent, and the seruant sayde vnto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let vs turne in into this citie of the Iebusites, and lodge in it.

12 And his master said vnto him, Wee will not turne aside hither into the citie of a stranger that is not of the children of Israel, we will passe ouer to Gibeah.

13 And he said vnto his seruant, Come, and let vs draw neere to one of these places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they passed on and went their way, and the Sunne went downe vpon them when they were by Gibeah, which belongeth to Beniamin.

15 And they turned aside thither, to goe in and to lodge in Gibeah: and when he went in, hee sate him downe in a street of the citie: for there was no man that tooke them into his house to lodging.

16 ¶ And behold, there came an old man from his work out of the field at euen, which was also of mount Ephraim: & he sojourned in Gibeah, but the men of the place were Beniamites.

‖ Or, a yeere and foure moneths. Heb. dayes foure moneths.
† Heb. to her heart.
† Heb. strengthen.
† Heb. till the day declined.
† Heb. is weake.
† Hebr. it is the pitching time of the day.
† Heb. to thy tent.
† Heb. to ouer against Iebus.

17 And

17 And when he had lift vp his eyes, he saw a wayfaring man in the street of the citie: and the olde man sayd, Whither goest thou? and whence commest thou?

18 And he said vnto him, Wee are passing from Bethlehem Iudah, toward the side of mount Ephraim, from thence am I: & I went to Bethlehem Iudah, but I am now going to the house of the LORD, and there is no man that † receiueth me to house.

† Heb. gathereth.

19 Yet there is both straw and prouender for our asses, and there is bread and wine also for me and for thy handmaid, and for the yong man which is with thy seruants: there is no want of any thing.

20 And the olde man sayd, Peace be with thee: howsoeuer, let all thy wants lie vpon me: onely lodge not in the street.

21 So he brought him into his house, and gaue prouender vnto the asses: and they washed their feet, and did eat and drinke.

22 ¶ Now as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the citie, certaine sonnes of Belial, beset the house round about, and beat at the doore, and spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, Bring forth the man that came into thine house, that wee may know him.

* Gene. 19. 6.

23 And * the man, the master of the house went out vnto them, and said vnto them, Nay, my brethren, nay, I pray you doe not so wickedly; seeing that this man is come into mine house, doe not this folly.

24 Behold, here is my daughter, a mayden, and his concubine, them I will bring out now, and humble yee them, and doe with them what seemeth good vnto you: but vnto this man doe not † so vile a thing.

† Heb. the matter of this folly.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: so the man tooke his concubine, and brought her forth vnto them, and they knew her, and abused her all the night vntil the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her goe.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell downe at the doore of the mans house, where her lord was, till it was light.

27 And her lord rose vp in the morning, and opened the doores of the house, and went out to goe his way: and beholde, the woman his concubine was fallen downe at the doore of the house, and her hands were vpon the threshold.

28 And he said vnto her, Vp, and let vs bee going. But none answered: then the man tooke her vp vpon an asse, and the man rose vp, and gate him vnto his place.

29 ¶ And when he was come into his house, hee tooke a knife, and laid holde on his concubine, and deuided her, together with her bones, into twelue pieces, and sent her into all the coasts of Israel.

30 And it was so, that all that saw it, sayd, There was no such deede done nor seene, from the day that the children of Israel came vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto this day: consider of it, take aduice, and speake your minds.

CHAP. XX.

1 The Leuites in a generall assembly declareth his wrang. 8 The decree of the assembly. 12 The Beniamites be-

ing cited, make head against the Israelites. 18 The Israelites in two battels loose fourty thousand. 26 They destroy by a stratageme all the Beniamites, except sixe hundred.

THen all the children of Israel went out, and the congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan, euen to Beer-sheba, with the land of Gilead, vnto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 and the chiefe of all the people, euen of all the tribes of Israel, presented themselues in the assembly of the people of God, foure hundred thousand footmen that drew sword.

3 (Now the children of Beniamin heard that the children of Israel were gone vp to Mizpeh.) Then said the children of Israel, Tell vs, how was this wickednes?

4 And † the Leuite, the husband of the woman that was slain, answered and said, I came into Gibeah that belongeth to Beniamin, I and my concubine to lodge.

† Heb. the man the Leuite.

5 And the men of Gibeah rose against mee, and beset the house round about vpon mee by night, and thought to haue slaine mee, and my concubine haue they † forced, that shee is dead.

† Heb. humbled.

6 And I tooke my concubine, and cut her in peices, and sent her throughout all the countrey of the inheritance of Israel: for they haue committed lewdnes and folly in Israel.

7 Behold, ye are all children of Israel, giue here your aduice and counsell.

8 ¶ And all the people arose as one man, saying, We will not any of vs go to his tent, neither will we any of vs turne into his house:

9 But now, this shall bee the thing which wee will doe to Gibeah, we will goe vp by lot against it:

10 And wee will take ten men of a hundred throughout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victuall for the people, that they may doe, when they come to Gibeah of Beniamin, according to all the folly that they haue wrought in Israel.

11 So all the men of Israel were gathered against the citie, † knit together as one man.

† Heb. fellowes.

12 ¶ And the tribes of Israel sent men through all the tribe of Beniamin, saying, What wickednesse is this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliuer vs the men, the children of Belial which are in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and put away euil from Israel: but the children of Beniamin would not hearken to the voyce of their brethren the children of Israel.

14 But the children of Beniamin gathered themselues together out of the cities, vnto Gibeah, to go out to battel against the children of Israel.

15 And the children of Beniamin were numbred at that time out of the cities, twentie and sixe thousand men that drew sword, beside the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbred seuen hundred chosen men.

16 Among all this people there were seuen hundred chosen men * left handed, euery one could sling stones at an hayre breadth, and not misse.

* Chap. 3. 15.

17 And the men of Israel, beside Beniamin,

min, were numbred foure hundred thousand men that drewe sword; all these were men of warre.

18 ¶ And the children of Israel arose, and went vp to the house of God, and asked counsell of God, and sayd, Which of vs shall goe vp first to the battell against the children of Beniamin? And the LORD sayd, Iudah shall go vp first.

19 And the children of Israel rose vp in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battell against Beniamin, and the men of Israel put themselues in aray to fight against them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Beniamin came forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed downe to the ground of the Israelites that day, twentie and two thousand men.

22 And the people the men of Israel encouraged themselues, and set their battell againe in aray, in the place where they put themselues in aray the first day.

23 (And the children of Israel went vp and wept before the LORD vntill euen, and asked counsell of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp againe to battell against the children of Beniamin my brother? And the LORD said, Goe vp against him.)

24 And the children of Israel came neere against the children of Beniamin the second day.

25 And Beniamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed downe to the ground of the children of Israel againe, eighteene thousand men, all these drew the sword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Israel, and all the people went vp, and came vnto the house of God, and wept, and sate there before the LORD, and fasted that day vntill euen, and offred burnt offrings, and peace offrings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Israel enquired of the LORD, (for the Arke of the Couenant of God was there in those dayes,

28 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron stood before it in those dayes.) saying, Shall I yet againe goe out to battell against the children of Beniamin my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD sayd, Goe vp; for to morrowe I will deliuer them into thine hand.

29 And Israel set liers in wait round about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Israel went vp against the children of Beniamin on the third day, and put themselues in aray against Gibeah, as at other times,

31 And the children of Beniamin went out against the people, and were drawen away from the citie, and they began to † smite of the people, and kill as at other times, in the high wayes, of which one goeth vp to ‖ the house of God, & the other to Gibeah in the fielde, about thirtie men of Israel.

† Heb. to smite of the people wounded as at other times.
‖ Or, Bethel.

32 And the children of Beniamin sayde, They are smitten downe before vs as at the first: But the children of Israel sayd, Let vs flee, and draw them from the citie, vnto the high wayes.

33 And all the men of Israel rose vp out of their place, and put themselues in aray at Baal Tamar: and the liers in waite of Israel came forth out of their places, euen out of the meadowes of Gibeah.

34 And there came against Gibeah, tenne thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battell was sore; but they knewe not that euill was neere them.

35 And the LORD smote Beniamin before Israel, and the children of Israel destroyed of the Beniamites that day, twenty and fiue thousand, and an hundred men: all these drewe the sword.

36 So the children of Beniamin sawe that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gaue place to the Beniamites, because they trusted vnto the liers in wait, which they had set beside Gibeah.

37 And the lyers in wait hasted, and rushed vpon Gibeah, and the liers in wait ‖ drew themselues along, and smote all the citie with the edge of the sword.

‖ Or, made a long sound with the trumpet.

38 Now there was an appointed ‖ signe betweene the men of Israel † and the liers in wait, that they should make a great † flame with smoke rise vp out of the citie.

‖ Or, time.
† Heb. with.
† Heb. eleuation.

39 And when the men of Israel retyred in the battell, Beniamin began to † smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirtie persons; for they sayd, Surely they are smitten downe before vs, as in the first battell.

† Heb. to smite the wounded.

40 But when the flame beganne to arise vp out of the citie, with a pillar of smoke, the Beniamites looked behinde them, and behold, the † flame of the citie ascended vp to heauen.

† Heb. the whole consumption.

41 And when the men of Israel turned againe, the men of Beniamin were amazed; for they saw that euill † was come vpon them.

† Heb. touched them.

42 Therefore they turned their backes before the men of Israel, vnto the way of the wildernes, but the battell ouertooke them: and them which came out of the cities, they destroyed in the midst of them.

43 Thus they inclosed the Beniamites round about, and chased them, and trode them downe ‖ with ease † ouer against Gibeah toward the Sunne rising.

‖ Or, from Menuchah &c.
† Heb. vnto ouer against.

44 And there fell of Beniamin eighteene thousand men; all these were men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wildernes vnto the rock of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the high wayes fiue thousand men: and pursued hard after them vnto Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Beniamin, were twentie and fiue thousand men that drewe the sword; all these were men of valour.

47 * But sixe hundred men turned and fled to the wildernes vnto the rocke Rimmon, and abode in the rocke Rimmon foure moneths.

* Chap. 21. 13.

48 And the men of Israel turned againe vpon the children of Beniamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of euery citie, as the beast, and all that † came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that † they came to.

† Heb. was found.
† Heb. were found.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The people bewaile the desolation of Beniamin. 8 By the destruction of Iabesh Gilead they prouide them foure hun-

dred

dred wiues. 16 They aduise them to surprise the virgins that danced at Shiloh.

NOw the men of Israel had sworne in Mizpeh, saying, There shall not any of vs giue his daughter vnto Beniamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the house of God, and abode there till euen before God, and lift vp their voyces, and wept sore:

3 And said, O LORD God of Israel, why is this come to passe in Israel, that there should be to day one tribe lacking in Israel?

4 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there an Altar, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings.

5 And the children of Israel said, Who is there among all the tribes of Israel, that came not vp with the Congregation vnto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not vp to the LORD to Mizpeh, saying, Hee shall surely bee put to death.

6 And the children of Israel repented them for Beniamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day:

7 How shall we do for wiues for them that remaine, seeing we haue sworne by the LORD that wee will not giue them of our daughters to wiues?

8 ¶ And they said, What one is there of the tribes of Israel, that came not vp to Mizpeh to the LORD? And beholde, there came none to the campe from Jabesh Gilead to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbred, and behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Jabesh Gilead there.

10 And the Congregation sent thither twelue thousand men of the valiantest, & commanded them, saying, Goe, and smite the inhabitants of Jabesh Gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

11 And this is the thing that ye shal do, * Ye shall vtterly destroy euery male, and euery woman that hath † lien by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Jabesh Gilead, foure hundred †yong virgins that had knowen no man by lying with any male: and they brought them vnto the campe to Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan.

13 And the whole Congregation sent some † to speake to the children of Beniamin that were in the rocke Rimmon, and to ‖ call peaceably vnto them.

14 And Beniamin came again at that time, and they gaue them wiues, which they had saued aliue of the women of Jabesh Gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Beniamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 ¶ Then the Elders of the Congregation said, How shall we doe for wiues for them that remaine? seeing the women are destroyed out of Beniamin.

17 And they said, There must be an inheritance for them that bee escaped of Beniamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit we may not giue them wiues of our daughters. For the children of Israel haue sworne, saying, Cursed be he that giueth a wife to Beniamin.

19 Then they said, Behold, there is a feast of the LORD in Shiloh † yerely in a place which is on the Northside of Bethel on the ‖ East side of the high way that goeth vp from Bethel to Shechem, and on the South of Lebanon.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Beniamin, saying, Go and lie in wait in the vineyards.

21 And see, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come yee out of the vineyards, and catch you euery man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go to the land of Beniamin.

22 And it shalbe when their fathers or their brethren come vnto vs to complaine, that wee will say vnto them, ‖ Be fauourable vnto them for our sakes: because wee reserued not to each man his wife in the warre: for ye did not giue vnto them at this time, that you should be guiltie.

23 And the children of Beniamin did so, and tooke them wiues according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned vnto their inheritance, and repayred the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, euery man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence euery man to his inheritance.

25 * In those dayes there was no king in Israel: euery man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

* Num. 31. 17.

† Heb. knoweth the lying with man.

† Heb. yong women virgins.

† Heb. and spake and called.

‖ Or, freedom, peace.

* Chap. 17. 6. and 18. 1. and 19. 1.

The Booke of Ruth.

CHAP. I.

1 Elimelech driuen by famine into Moab, dieth there. 4 Mahlon and Chilion, hauing maried wiues of Moab, die also. 6 Naomi returning homeward, 8 dissuadeth her two daughters in law from going with her. 14 Orpah leaueth her, but Ruth with great constancy accompanieth her. 19 They two come to Bethlehem, where they are gladly receiued.

NOw it came to passe in the daies when the Iudges † ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certaine man of Bethlehem Iudah, went to sojourne in the countrey of Moab, he, and his wife, and his two sonnes.

† Heb. iudged.

2 And the name of the man was Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sonnes, Mahlon, and Chilion, Ephrathites of Bethlehem Iudah: and they came into the countrey of Moab, and † continued there.

† Heb. were.

3 And Elimelech Naomies husband died, and shee was left, and her two sonnes;

4 And they tooke them wiues of the women of Moab: the name of the one was Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeeres.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them, and the woman was left of her two sonnes, and her husband.

6 ¶ Then

6 ¶ Then she rose with her daughters in law, that shee might returne from the countrey of Moab: for she had heard in the country of Moab, how that the LORD had visited his people in giuing them bread.

7 Wherefore shee went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on the way to returne vnto the land of Judah.

8 And Naomi said vnto her two daughters in law, Goe, returne each to her mothers house: the LORD deale kindly with you, as yee haue dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD graunt you, that you may finde rest each of you in the house of her husband. Then shee kissed them, and they lift vp their voyce, and wept.

10 And they said vnto her, Surely wee will returne with thee, vnto thy people.

11 And Naomi saide, Turne againe, my daughters: why will you goe with mee? Are there yet any moe sonnes in my wombe, that that they may be your husbands?

12 Turne againe, my daughters, goe your way, for I am too olde to haue an husband: if I should say, I haue hope, if I should ‖ haue a husband also to night, and should also beare sonnes:

13 Would yee † tary for them till they were growen? would yee stay for them from having husbands? nay my daughters: for it † grieueth mee much for your sakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out against me.

14 And they lift vp their voyce, and wept againe: and Orpah kissed her mother in law, but Ruth claue vnto her.

15 And she said, Behold, thy sister in law is gone backe vnto her people, and vnto her gods: returne thou after thy sister in law.

16 And Ruth said, ‖ Intreat me not to leaue thee, or to returne from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will goe: and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people shall bee my people, and thy God my God:

17 Where thou dyest, will I dye: and there will I bee buried: the LORD doe so to me, and more also, if ought but death part thee and me.

18 When shee saw that shee † was stedfastly minded to goe with her, then she left speaking vnto her.

19 ¶ So they two went vntill they came to Beth-lehem: And it came to passe when they were come to Beth-lehem, that all the citie was mooued about them, and they sayde, Is this Naomi?

20 And shee saide vnto them, Call mee not ‖ Naomi; call mee ‖ Mara: for the Almightie hath dealt very bitterly with me.

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought mee home againe emptie: Why then call ye me Naomi, seeing the LORD hath ‖ afflicted against mee, and the Almightie hath afflicted me?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitesse her daughter in law with her, which returned out of the countrey of Moab: and they came to Bethlehem, in the beginning of barley haruest.

CHAP. II.

1 Ruth gleaneth in the fields of † Boaz. 4 Boaz taking knowledge of her, 8 sheweth her great fauour. 18 That which she got, she carieth to Naomi.

AND Naomi had a kinseman of her husbands, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech, and his name was Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabitesse sayde vnto Naomi, Let mee now goe to the field, and gleane eares of corne after him, in whose sight I shall finde grace. And shee said vnto her, Goe, my daughter.

3 And shee went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her † hap was to light on a part of the field belonging vnto ‖ Boaz, who was of the kinred of Elimelech.

† Heb. hap happened.

‖ Called Mat. 1. 5. Booz.

4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Bethlehem, and said vnto the reapers, The LORD bee with you; and they answered him, The LORD blesse thee.

5 Then sayde Boaz vnto his seruant, that was set ouer the reapers, Whose damosell is this?

6 And the seruant that was set ouer the reapers, answered and sayde, It is the Moabitish damosell that came backe with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab:

7 And she said, I pray you, let me gleane and gather after the reapers amongst the sheaues: so shee came, and hath continued euen from the morning vntill now, that shee tarried a little in the house.

8 Then sayde Boaz vnto Ruth, Hearest thou not, my daughter? goe not to gleane in another field, neither goe from hence, but abide here fast by my maidens.

9 Let thine eyes be on the field that they doe reape, and goe thou after them: Haue I not charged the yong men, that they shall not touch thee? and when thou art athirst, goe vnto the vessels, and drinke of that which the yong men haue drawen.

10 Then she fell on her face, and bowed her selfe to the ground, and said vnto him, Why haue I found grace in thine eyes, that thou shouldest take knowledge of mee, seeing I am a stranger?

11 And Boaz answered, and said vnto her, It hath fully been shewed me, all that thou hast done vnto thy mother in law since the death of thine husband: and how thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy natiuitie, and art come vnto a people, which thou knewest not heretofore.

12 The LORD recompense thy worke, and a full reward be giuen thee of the LORD God of Israel, vnder whose wings thou art come to trust.

13 Then she said, ‖ Let mee finde fauour in thy sight my lord, for that thou hast comforted me, and for that thou hast spoken † friendly vnto thine handmaide, though I bee not like vnto one of thy handmaidens.

‖ Or, I finde fauour.

† Heb. to the heart.

14 And Boaz said vnto her, At meale time come thou hither, and eate of the bread, and dip thy morsell in the vineger. And shee sate beside the reapers: and he reached her parched corne, and shee did eate, and was sufficed, and left.

15 And when she was risen vp to gleane, Boaz commanded his young men, saying, Let her gleane euen among the sheaues, and † reproch her not.

† Heb. shame her not.

16 And

‖ Or, if I were with an husband. Heb. hope.

† Heb. I haue much bitterness.

‖ Or, be not against me.

† Heb. strengthened her selfe.

‖ That is pleasant.

‖ That is bitter.

‖ Or, grieued in them.

dred wiues. 16 They aduiſe them to ſurpriſe the virgins that danced at Shiloh.

NOw the men of Iſrael had ſworne in Mizpeh, ſaying, There ſhall not any of vs giue his daughter vnto Beniamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the houſe of God, and abode there till euen before God, and lift vp their voyces, and wept ſore:

3 And ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, why is this come to paſſe in Iſrael, that there ſhould be to day one tribe lacking in Iſrael?

4 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the people roſe early, and built there an Altar, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings.

5 And the children of Iſrael ſayd, Who is there among all the tribes of Iſrael, that came not vp with the Congregation vnto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not vp to the LORD to Mizpeh, ſaying, Hee ſhall ſurely bee put to death.

6 And the children of Iſrael repented them for Beniamin their brother, and ſaid, There is one tribe cut off from Iſrael this day:

7 How ſhall we doe for wiues for them that remaine, ſeeing we haue ſworne by the LORD that wee will not giue them of our daughters to wiues?

8 ¶ And they ſayd, What one is there of the tribes of Iſrael, that came not vp to Mizpeh to the LORD? And beholde, there came none to the campe from Iabeſh Gilead to the aſſembly.

9 For the people were numbred, and behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Iabeſh Gilead there.

10 And the Congregation ſent thither twelue thouſand men of the valianteſt, and commanded them, ſaying, Goe, and ſmite the inhabitants of Iabeſh Gilead with the edge of the ſword, with the women and the children.

** Num. 31.17.*

11 And this is the thing that ye ſhal do, *Ye ſhall vtterly deſtroy euery male, and euery woman that hath † lien by man.

† Heb. knoweth the lying with man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Iabeſh Gilead, foure hundred † yong virgins that had knowen no man by lying with any male: and they brought them vnto the campe to Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan.

† Heb. yong women virgins.

13 And the whole Congregation ſent ſome † to ſpeake to the children of Beniamin that were in the rocke Rimmon, and to || call peaceably vnto them.

† Heb. and ſpake and called.
|| Or, proclaime peace.

14 And Beniamin came againe at that time, and they gaue them wiues, which they had ſaued aliue of the women of Iabeſh Gilead: and yet ſo they ſufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Beniamin, becauſe that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Iſrael.

16 ¶ Then the Elders of the Congregation ſaid, How ſhall we doe for wiues for them that remaine? ſeeing the women are deſtroyed out of Beniamin.

17 And they ſayd, There muſt be an inheritance for them that bee eſcaped of Beniamin, that a tribe be not deſtroyed out of Iſrael.

18 Howbeit we may not giue them wiues of our daughters. For the children of Iſrael haue ſworne, ſaying, Curſed be he that giueth a wife to Beniamin.

19 Then they ſaid, Behold, there is a feaſt of the LORD in Shiloh † yeerely in a place which is on the Northſide of Bethel on the || Eaſt ſide || of the high way that goeth vp from Bethel to Shechem, and on the South of Lebanon.

† Heb. from yeere to yeere.
|| Or, toward the Sunriſing.
|| Or, on.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Beniamin, ſaying, Go and lie in wait in the vineyards.

21 And ſee, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come yee out of the vineyards, and catch you euery man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go to the land of Beniamin.

22 And it ſhalbe when their fathers or their brethren come vnto vs to complaine, that wee will ſay vnto them, || Be fauourable vnto them for our ſakes: becauſe wee reſerued not to each man his wife in the war: for ye did not giue vnto them at this time, that you ſhould be guiltie.

|| Or, gratifie vs in them.

23 And the children of Beniamin did ſo, and tooke them wiues according to their number, of them that daunced, whom they caught: and they went and returned vnto their inheritance, and repayred the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Iſrael departed thence at that time, euery man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence euery man to his inheritance.

25 *In thoſe dayes there was no king in Iſrael: euery man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

** Chap. 17.6. and 18.1. and 19.1.*

The Booke of Ruth.

CHAP. I.

1 Elimelech driuen by famine into Moab, dieth there. 4 Mahlon and Chilion, hauing maried wiues of Moab, die alſo. 6 Naomi returning homeward, 8 diſſwadeth her two daughters in law from going with her. 14 Orpah leaueth her, but Ruth with great conſtancy accompanieth her. 19 They two come to Bethlehem, where they are gladly receiued.

NOw it came to paſſe in the daies when the Iudges † ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certaine man of Bethlehem Iudah, went to ſoiourne in the countrey of Moab, he, and his wife, and his two ſonnes.

† Heb. iudged.

2 And the name of the man was Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two ſonnes, Mahlon, and Chilion, Ephrathites of Bethlehem Iudah: and they came into the countrey of Moab, and † continued there.

† Heb. were.

3 And Elimelech Naomies huſband died, and ſhee was left, and her two ſonnes;

4 And they tooke them wiues of the women of Moab: the name of the one was Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeeres.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died alſo both of them, and the woman was left of her two ſonnes, and her huſband.

6 ¶ Then

6 ¶ Then ſhe roſe with her daughters in law, that ſhee might returne from the countrey of Moab: for ſhe had heard in the countrey of Moab, how that the LORD had viſited his people in giuing them bread.

7 Wherefore ſhe went forth out of the place where ſhe was, and her two daughters in law with her; and they went on the way to returne vnto the land of Iudah.

8 And Naomi ſaid vnto her two daughters in law, Goe, returne each to her mothers houſe: the LORD deale kindly with you, as yee haue dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD graunt you, that you may finde reſt each of you in the houſe of her huſband. Then ſhee kiſſed them, and they lift vp their voyce, and wept.

10 And they ſaid vnto her, Surely wee will returne with thee, vnto thy people.

11 And Naomi ſaide, Turne againe, my daughters: why will you goe with mee? Are there yet any moe ſonnes in my wombe, that they may be your huſbands?

12 Turne againe, my daughters, goe your way, for I am too olde to haue an huſband: if I ſhould ſay, I haue hope, if I ſhould || haue a huſband alſo to night, and ſhould alſo beare ſonnes:

|| Or, if I were with an huſband.
† Heb. hope.

13 Would yee † tary for them till they were growen? would yee ſtay for them from hauing huſbands? nay my daughters: for it † grieueth mee much for your ſakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out againſt me.

† Hebr. I haue much bitterneſſe.

14 And they lift vp their voyce, and wept againe: and Orpah kiſſed her mother in lawe, but Ruth claue vnto her.

15 And ſhe ſaid, Behold, thy ſiſter in law is gone backe vnto her people, and vnto her gods: returne thou after thy ſiſter in law.

16 And Ruth ſaid, || Intreat me not to leaue thee, or to returne from following after thee: for whither thou goeſt, I will goe; and where thou lodgeſt, I will lodge: thy people ſhall bee my people, and thy God my God:

|| Or, be not againſt me.

17 Where thou dyeſt, will I dye: and there will I bee buried: the LORD doe ſo to me, and more alſo, if ought but death part thee and me.

18 When ſhee ſaw that ſhee † was ſtedfaſtly minded to goe with her, then ſhe left ſpeaking vnto her.

† Heb. ſtrengthened her ſelfe.

19 ¶ So they two went vntill they came to Beth-lehem: And it came to paſſe when they were come to Beth-lehem, that all the citie was mooued about them, and they ſayde, Is this Naomi?

20 And ſhee ſaide vnto them, Call mee not || Naomi; call mee || Mara: for the Almightie hath dealt very bitterly with me.

|| That is, pleaſant.
|| That is, bitter.

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought mee home againe emptie: Why then call ye me Naomi, ſeeing the LORD hath teſtified againſt mee, and the Almightie hath afflicted me?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabiteſſe her daughter in law with her, which returned out of the countrey of Moab: and they came to Bethlehem, in the beginning of barley harueſt.

CHAP. II.

1 Ruth gleaneth in the fieldes of Boaz. 4 Boaz taking knowledge of her, 8 ſheweth her great fauour. 18 That which ſhe got, ſhe carieth to Naomi.

AND Naomi had a kinſeman of her huſbands, a mighty man of wealth, of the familie of Elimelech, and his name was Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſayde vnto Naomi, Let mee now goe to the field, and gleane eares of corne after him, in whoſe ſight I ſhall finde grace. And ſhee ſaid vnto her, Goe, my daughter.

3 And ſhee went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her † hap was to light on a part of the field belonging vnto || Boaz, who was of the kinred of Elimelech.

† Heb. hap happened.
|| Called Mat. 1.5. Booz.

4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Bethlehem, and ſaid vnto the reapers, The LORD bee with you: and they anſwered him, The LORD bleſſe thee.

5 Then ſayde Boaz vnto his ſeruant, that was ſet ouer the reapers, Whoſe damoſell is this?

6 And the ſeruant that was ſet ouer the reapers, anſwered and ſayde, It is the Moabitiſh damoſell that came backe with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab:

7 And ſhe ſaid, I pray you, let me gleane and gather after the reapers amongſt the ſheaues: ſo ſhee came, and hath continued euen from the morning vntill now, that ſhee tarried a little in the houſe.

8 Then ſayde Boaz vnto Ruth, Heareſt thou not, my daughter? goe not to gleane in another field, neither goe from hence, but abide here faſt by my maidens.

9 Let thine eyes be on the field that they doe reape, and goe thou after them: Haue I not charged the yong men, that they ſhall not touch thee? and when thou art athirſt, goe vnto the veſſels, and drinke of that which the yong men haue drawen.

10 Then ſhe fell on her face, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground, and ſaid vnto him, Why haue I found grace in thine eyes, that thou ſhouldeſt take knowledge of mee, ſeeing I am a ſtranger?

11 And Boaz anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, It hath fully bene ſhewed me, all that thou haſt done vnto thy mother in law ſince the death of thine huſband: and how thou haſt left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy natiuitie, and art come vnto a people, which thou knewest not heretofore.

12 The LORD recompenſe thy worke, and a full reward be giuen thee of the LORD God of Iſrael, vnder whoſe wings thou art come to truſt.

13 Then ſhe ſaid, || Let mee finde fauour in thy ſight my lord, for that thou haſt comforted me, and for that thou haſt ſpoken † friendly vnto thine handmaide, though I bee not like vnto one of thy handmaidens.

|| Or, I finde fauour.
† Heb. to the heart.

14 And Boaz ſaid vnto her, At meale time come thou hither, and eate of the bread, and dip thy morſell in the vineger. And ſhee ſate beſide the reapers: and he reached her parched corne, and ſhee did eate, and was ſufficed, and left.

15 And when ſhe was riſen vp to gleane, Boaz commanded his young men, ſaying, Let her gleane euen among the ſheaues, and † reproch her not.

† Heb. ſhame her not.

16 And

16 And let fall also some of the handfuls of
purpose for her, and leaue them that shee may
gleane them, and rebuke her not.
17 So shee gleaned in the field vntill euen,
and beate out that she had gleaned: and it was
about an Ephah of barley.
18 ¶ And shee tooke it vp, and went into
the citie: and her mother in law saw what shee
had gleaned: and shee brought foorth, and gaue
to her that shee had reserued, after shee was suf-
ficed.
19 And her mother in lawe sayde vnto her,
Where hast thou gleaned to day? and where
wroughtest thou? blessed bee hee that did take
knowledge of thee. And she shewed her mother
in law with whom shee had wrought, and said,
The mans name with whome I wrought to
day, is Boaz.
20 And Naomi sayde vnto her daughter in
law, Blessed be he of the LORD, who hath not
left off his kindnesse to the liuing, and to the
dead. And Naomi said vnto her, The man is
neere of kinne vnto vs, || one of our next kinse-
men.
21 And Ruth the Moabitesse sayde, Hee
said vnto me also, Thou shalt keepe fast by my
young men, vntill they haue ended all my
haruest.
22 And Naomi said vnto Ruth her daugh-
ter in law, It is good, my daughter, that thou
go out with his maidens, that they || meete thee
not in any other field.
23 So she kept fast by the maydens of Bo-
az to gleane, vnto the ende of barley haruest,
and of wheat haruest, and dwelt with her mo-
ther in law.

|| Or, one that hath right to redeeme.

|| Or, fall vpon thee.

CHAP. III.

1 By Naomi her instruction, 5 Ruth lieth at Boaz his feete. 8 Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinseman. 14 He sendeth her away with sixe measures of barley.

Then Naomi her mother in lawe saide vnto
her, My daughter, shall I not seeke rest for
thee, that it may be well with thee?
2 And now is not Boaz of our kinred, with
whose maidens thou wast? behold, he winnow-
eth barley to night in the threshing floore.
3 Wash thy selfe therefore, and anoint thee,
and put thy rayment vpon thee, and get thee
downe to the floore: but make not thy selfe
knowen vnto the man, vntill he shall haue done
eating and drinking.
4 And it shall be when he lieth downe, that
thou shalt marke the place where hee shall lie,
and thou shalt goe in, and || vncouer his feete,
and lay thee downe, and hee will tell thee what
thou shalt doe.
5 And she said vnto her, All that thou sayest
vnto me, I will doe.
6 ¶ And shee went downe vnto the floore,
and did according to all that her mother in law
bade her.
7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunke,
and his heart was merry, he went to lie downe
at the ende of the heape of corne: and shee
came softly, and vncouered his feet, and layde
her downe.
8 ¶ And it came to passe at midnight, that
the man was afraid, and || turned himselfe: and
behold, a woman lay at his feete.
9 And hee said, Who art thou? And she an-
swered, I am Ruth thine handmayde: spread
therefore thy skirt ouer thine handmaide, for
that art || a neere kinsman.
10 And hee sayd, Blessed bee thou of the
LORD, my daughter: for thou hast shewed
more kindnesse in the latter end, then at the be-
ginning, in as much as thou followedst not
yong men whether poore, or rich.
11 And now my daughter, feare not, I will
doe to thee all that thou requirest: for all the
† citie of my people doeth know, that thou art a
vertuous woman.
12 And now it is true, that I am thy neere
kinseman: howbeit there is a kinseman neerer
then I.
13 Tarry this night, and it shall bee in the
morning, that if he will performe vnto thee the
part of a kinseman, well, let him doe the kinse-
mans part, but if he will not doe the part of a
kinseman to thee, then will I doe the part of a
kinseman to thee, as the LORD liueth: lie
downe vntill the morning.
14 ¶ And she lay at his feete vntill the mor-
ning: and she rose vp before one could know
another. And he said, Let it not be knowen that
a woman came into the floore.
15 Also he said, Bring the || vaile that thou
hast vpon thee, and holde it. And when shee
held it, he measured sixe measures of barley, and
laid it on her: and she went into the citie.
16 And when shee came to her mother in
lawe, shee sayd, Who art thou, my daughter?
And shee tolde her all that the man had done
to her.
17 And she said, These sixe measures of bar-
ley gaue he me, for he said to me, Go not emptie
vnto thy mother in law.
18 Then said she, Sit still, my daughter, vn-
till thou know how the matter will fall: for the
man will not be in rest, vntill he haue finished
the thing this day.

|| Or, lift vp the clothes that are on his feete.

|| Or, tooke hold on.

|| Or, one that hath right to redeeme.

† Heb. gate.

|| Or, sheete, or apron.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Boaz calleth into iudgement the next kinseman. 6 He refuseth the redemption according to the maner in Israel. 9 Boaz buyeth the inheritance. 11 He marrieth Ruth. 13 She beareth Obed the grandfather of Dauid. 18 The generation of Pharez.

Then went Boaz vp to the gate, and sate
him downe there: and beholde, the kinse-
man of whom Boaz spake, came by, vnto
whom hee sayd, Ho, such a one: turne aside,
sit downe heere. And he turned aside, and sate
downe.
2 And hee tooke ten men of the Elders of
the citie, and said, Sit ye downe here. And they
sate downe.
3 And hee said vnto the kinsman: Naomi
that is come againe out of the countrey of Mo-
ab, selleth a parcell of land, which was our bro-
ther Elimelechs,
4 And † I thought to aduertise thee, saying,
Buy it before the inhabitants, and before the
Elders of my people. If thou wilt redeeme it,
redeeme it; but if thou wilt not redeeme it, then
tell mee, that I may know: for there is none to
redeeme it, besides thee, and I am after thee.
And he said, I will redeeme it.
5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest
the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy
it also of Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of the
dead,

† Heb. I said, I will reueale in thine eare.

dead, to raise vp the name of the dead vpon his
inheritance.
6 ¶ And the kinseman sayd, I cannot re-
deeme it for my selfe, lest I marre mine owne
inheritance: redeeme thou my right to thy selfe,
for I cannot redeeme it.
7 * Now this was the maner in former time
in Israel, concerning redeeming, and concer-
ning changing, for to confirme all things: a
man plucked off his shooe, and gaue it to his
neighbour: and this was a testimonie in Is-
rael.
8 Therefore the kinseman said vnto Boaz,
Buy it for thee: so he drew off his shooe.
9 ¶ And Boaz sayd vnto the Elders, and
vnto all the people, Yee are witnesses this day,
that I haue bought all that was Elimelechs,
and all that was Chilions, and Mahlons, of
the hand of Naomi.
10 Moreouer, Ruth the Moabitesse, the
wife of Mahlon, haue I purchased to bee my
wife, to raise vp the name of the dead vpon
his inheritance, that the name of the dead
bee not cut off from among his brethren, and
from the gate of his place: ye are witnesses this
day.
11 And all the people that were in the gate,
and the Elders sayd, Wee are witnesses: The
LORD make the woman that is come into
thine house, like Rachel and like Leah, which
two did build the house of Israel: and || doe
thou worthily in Ephratah, and † be famous in
Bethlehem.
12 And let thy house bee like the house of
Pharez, (* whom Tamar bare vnto Iudah) of
the seede which the LORD shall giue thee of
this yong woman.
13 ¶ So Boaz tooke Ruth, and shee was
his wife: and when hee went in vnto her, the
LORD gaue her conception: and shee bare a
sonne.
14 And the women said vnto Naomi, Bles-
sed bee the LORD, which hath not † left thee
this day without a || kinseman, that his name
may be famous in Israel:
15 And hee shall bee vnto thee a restorer of
thy life, and † a nourisher of † thine olde age:
for thy daughter in lawe which loueth thee,
which is better to thee then seuen sonnes, hath
borne him.
16 And Naomi tooke the childe, and layd it
in her bosome, and became nurse vnto it.
17 And the women her neighbours gaue it
a name, saying, There is a sonne borne to Nao-
mi, and they called his name Obed: hee is the
father of Iesse the father of Dauid.
18 ¶ Now these are the generations of Pha-
rez: * Pharez begate Hezron,
19 And Hezron begate Ram, and Ram be-
gate Amminadab,
20 And Amminadab begate Nahshon, and
Nahshon begate || Salmon,
21 And Salmon begate Boaz, and Boaz
begate Obed,
22 And Obed begate Iesse, and Iesse begate
Dauid.

* Deut. 25.7.9.

|| Or, get thee riches or power.

† Heb. proclaime thy name.

* Gene. 38.29. 1. chron. 2.4. matth. 1.3.

† Heb. caused to cease vnto thee.

|| Or, redeemer.

† Heb. to nourish.

† Heb. thy gray haires.

* 1. Chro. 2.4. matt. 1.3.

|| Or, Salmah.

The first Booke of SAMVEL, otherwise called, The first Booke of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 Elkanah a Leuite hauing two wiues, worshippeth yeerly at Shiloh. 4 He cherisheth Hannah, though barren, and prouoked by Peninnah. 9 Hannah in griefe prayeth for a childe. 12 Eli first rebuking her, afterwards blesseth her. 19 Hannah hauing borne Samuel, stayeth at home till he be weaned. 24 She presenteth him, according to her vow, to the LORD.

Now there was a certaine
man of Ramathaim Zophim
of mount Ephraim, and his
name was Elkanah, the son
of Ieroham, the sonne of E-
lihu, the sonne of Tohu, the
sonne of Zuph, an Ephra-
thite.
2 And hee had two wiues, the name of the
one was Hannah, and the name of the other Pe-
ninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Han-
nah had no children.
3 And this man went vp out of his citie
* † yeerely, to worship and to sacrifice vnto the
LORD of hostes in Shiloh: and the two sonnes
of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, the Priestes of
the LORD were there.
4 ¶ And when the time was that Elkanah
offered, hee gaue to Peninnah his wife, and to
all her sonnes, and her daughters, portions.
5 But vnto Hannah he gaue || a worthy por-
tion: (for hee loued Hannah, but the LORD
had shut vp her wombe.
6 And her aduersary also † prouoked her
sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD
had shut vp her wombe.)
7 And as hee did so yeere by yeere, || when
shee went vp to the house of the LORD, so
shee prouoked her; therefore she wept, and did
not eate.
8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her,
Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest
thou not? and why is thy heart grieued? Am
not I better to thee then ten sonnes?
9 ¶ So Hannah rose vp after they had ea-
ten in Shiloh, and after they had drunke; (now
Eli the Priest sate vpon a seat by a poste of the
Temple of the LORD.)
10 And shee was † in bitternesse of soule,
and prayed vnto the LORD, and wept
sore.
11 And shee vowed a vowe, and said, O
LORD of hostes, if thou wilt indeed looke on
the affliction of thine handmaide, and remem-
ber mee, and not forget thine handmayde, but
wilt giue vnto thine handmaid † a man childe,
then I will giue him vnto the LORD all the
dayes

* Deut. 16.16.

† Heb. from yeere to yeere.

|| Or, a double portion.

† Heb. angred her.

|| Or, from the time that shee &c. Heb. from her going vp.

† Heb. bitter of soule.

† Heb. seed of men.

dayes of his life, and * there shall no rasor come vpon his head.

12 And it came to passe as shee † continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

13 Now Hannah, shee spake in her heart: onely her lips mooued, but her voyce was not heard: therefore Eli thought shee had beene drunken.

14 And Eli sayd vnto her, How long wilt thou bee drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah answered, and sayd, No, my lord, I am a woman † of a sorrowfull spirit: I haue drunke neither wine nor strong drinke, but haue powred out my soule before the LORD.

16 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my || complaint and griefe, haue I spoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli answered, and said, Goe in peace: and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition, that thou hast asked of him.

18 And shee said, Let thine handmaid finde grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eate, and her countenance was no more sad.

19 ¶ And they rose vp in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembred her.

20 Wherefore it came to passe when the † time was come about, after Hannah had conceiued, that shee bare a son, and called his name || Samuel, saying: Because I haue asked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his house, went vp to offer vnto the LORD the yeerely sacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not vp; for shee sayd vnto her husband, I will not goe vp vntill the child be weaned, and then I will bring him, that hee may appeare before the LORD, and there abide for euer.

23 And Elkanah her husband said vnto her, Doe what seemeth thee good, tarie vntill thou haue weaned him, onely the LORD establish his word: so the woman abode, and gaue her sonne sucke vntill she weaned him.

24 ¶ And when shee had weaned him, shee tooke him vp with her, with three bullocks, and one Ephah of flowre, and a bottle of wine, and brought him vnto the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and the childe was yong.

25 And they slew a bullocke, and brought the child to Eli.

26 And she said, Oh my lord, as thy soule liueth, my lord, I am the woman, that stood by thee here, praying vnto the LORD.

27 For this child I prayed, and the LORD hath giuen mee my petition, which I asked of him:

28 Therefore also I haue || lent him to the LORD as long as he liueth, || he shalbe lent to the LORD. And he worshipped the LORD there.

Margin: * Num. 6.5. iudg. 13.5. — † Heb. multiplied to pray. — † Heb. hard of spirit. — || Or, meditation. — † Heb. reuolution of dayes. — || That is, asked of God. — || Or, returned him, whom I haue obtained by petition to the LORD. — || Or, he whom I haue obtained by petition shalbe returned.

CHAP. II.

1 Hannahs song in thankefulnesse. 12 The sinnes of Elies sonnes. 18 Samuels ministerie. 20 By Elies blessing Hannah is more fruitful. 22 Eli reproueth his sonnes. 27 A prophecie against Elies house.

AND Hannah prayed, and sayd, My heart reioyceth in the LORD, mine horne is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged ouer mine enemies: because I reioyce in thy saluation.

2 There is none holy as the LORD: for there is none beside thee: neither is there any Rocke like our God.

3 Talke no more so exceeding proudly, let not † arrogancie come out of your mouth: for the LORD is a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

4 The bowes of the mightie men are broken, and they that stumbled are girt with strength.

5 They that were full, haue hired out themselues for bread: and they that were hungrie, ceased: so that the barren hath borne seuen, and shee that hath many children, is waxed feeble.

6 * The LORD killeth and maketh aliue, hee bringeth downe to the graue, and bringeth vp.

7 The LORD maketh poore, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth vp.

8 Hee * raiseth vp the poore out of the dust, and lifteth vp the begger from the dunghill, to set them among princes, and to make them inherite the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth are the LORDS, and hee hath set the world vpon them.

9 He will keepe the feet of his Saints, and the wicked shalbe silent in darkenesse; for by strength shall no man preuaile.

10 The aduersaries of the LORD shall bee broken to pieces: * out of heauen shall hee thunder vpon them: the LORD shall iudge the ends of the earth, and he shall giue strength vnto his King, and exalt the horne of his Anointed.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house, and the child did minister vnto the LORD before Eli the Priest.

12 ¶ Now the sonnes of Eli were sonnes of Belial, they knew not the LORD.

13 And the Priests custome with the people was, that when any man offered sacrifice, the Priests seruant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a fleshhooke of three teeth in his hand.

14 And hee strooke it into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot: all that the fleshhooke brought vp, the Priest tooke for himselfe: so they did in Shiloh vnto all the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the Priests seruant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Giue flesh to roste for the Priest, for he will not haue sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man said vnto him, Let them not faile to burne the fat † presently, and then take as much as thy soule desireth: then hee would answere him, Nay, but thou shalt giue it me now: and if not, I will take it by force.

17 Wherefore the sinne of the young men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel ministred before the LORD,

Margin: † Heb. hard. — * Deut. 32.39. wisd. 16.13. tob. 13.2. — * Psal. 113.7. — * Chap. 7.10. — † Heb. as the day.

being a child, * girded with a linnen Ephod.

19 Moreouer, his mother made him a little coat, and brought it to him from yeere to yeere, when shee came vp with her husband, to offer the yeerely sacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli blessed Elkanah, and his wife, and said, The LORD giue thee seede of this woman, for the || loane which is lent to the LORD. And they went vnto their owne home.

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that shee conceiued and bare three sonnes, and two daughters: and the child Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very olde, and heard all that his sonnes did vnto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that † assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

23 And he said vnto them, Why doe ye such things? for || I heare of your euill dealings by all this people.

24 Nay my sonnes: for it is no good report that I heare: ye make the LORDS people to || transgresse.

25 If one man sinne against another, the Iudge shall iudge him: but if a man sinne against the LORD, who shall intreat for him? Notwithstanding they hearkened not vnto the voyce of their father, because the LORD would slay them.

26 (And the childe Samuel grew on, and was in fauour, both with the LORD, and also with men.)

27 ¶ And there came a man of God vnto Eli, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainely appeare vnto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house?

28 And did I chuse him out of all the tribes of Israel, to bee my Priest, to offer vpon mine altar, to burne incense, to weare an Ephod before mee? and * did I giue vnto the house of thy father, all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

29 Wherefore kicke yee at my sacrifice, and at mine offering, which I haue commanded in my habitation, and honourest thy sonnes aboue me, to make your selues fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I sayd indeede, that thy house, and the house of thy father should walke before me for euer: but now the LORD saith, Bee it farre from me: for them that honour me, I will honour, and they that despise me, shall bee lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, the dayes come, that I will cut off thine arme, and the arme of thy fathers house, that there shall not be an old man in thy house.

32 And thou shalt see || an enemy in my habitation, in all the wealth which God shall giue Israel, and there shall not bee an olde man in thine house for euer.

33 And the man of thine, whom I shall not cut off from mine Altar, shall bee to consume thine eyes, and to grieue thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die † in the flowre of their age.

Margin: * Exod. 28.4. — || Or, petition which he asked, &c. — † Heb. assembled by troupes. — || Or, I heare euill words of you. — || Or, to cry out. — * Leui. 10.14. — || Or, the affliction of the Tabernacle, for all the wealth which God would haue giuen Israel. — † Heb. men.

34 And this shall be a signe vnto thee, that shall come vpon thy two sonnes, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both of them.

35 And I will raise me vp a faithfull Priest that shall doe according to that which is in my heart, and in my minde, and I will build him a sure house, and hee shall walke before mine Anoynted for euer.

36 And it shall come to passe, that euery one that is left in thine house, shall come and crouch to him for a piece of siluer, and a morsell of bread, and shall say, † Put me, (I pray thee) into || one of the Priests offices, that I may eate a piece of bread.

Margin: † Heb. ioyne. — || Or, somewhat about the priesthood.

CHAP. III.

1 How the word of the Lord was first reuealed to Samuel. 11 God telleth Samuel the destruction of Elies house. 15 Samuel, though loth, telleth Eli the vision. 19 Samuel groweth in credit.

AND the childe Samuel ministred vnto the LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in those daies; there was no open vision.

2 And it came to passe at that time, when Eli was laide downe in his place, and his eyes began to waxe dimme, that he could not see;

3 And yer the lampe of God went out in the Temple of the LORD, where the Arke of God was, and Samuel was layde downe to sleepe;

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he answered, Here am I.

5 And hee ranne vnto Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie downe againe. And hee went and lay downe.

6 And the LORD called yet againe, Samuel. And Samuel arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not, my sonne; lie downe againe.

7 || Now Samuel did not yet knowe the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet reuealed vnto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel againe the third time. And he arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call mee. And Eli perceiued that the LORD had called the child.

9 Therefore Eli said vnto Samuel, Goe, lie downe, and it shall bee, if hee call thee, that thou shalt say, Speake LORD, for thy seruant heareth. So Samuel went, and lay downe in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and stood and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speake, for thy seruant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will doe a thing in Israel, at which, both the eares of * euery one that heareth it, shall tingle.

12 In that day, I will performe against Eli, all things which I haue spoken concerning his house: † when I begin, I will also make an end.

13 || * For I haue told him, that I will iudge his house for euer, for the iniquitie which hee knoweth: because his sonnes made themselues

Margin: || Or, thus did Samuel, before hee knewe the LORD: and before the word of the LORD was reuealed vnto him. — * 2.Kin. 21.12. — † Heb. beginning and ending. — || Or, and I will tell him, &c. — * Chap. 2.29, 30, 31, &c.

‖ Or, accursed. † Heb. frowned not vpon them.

‖ vile, and hee † restrained them not.

14 And therefore I sware vnto the house of Eli, that the iniquitie of Elies house shall not be purged with sacrifice, nor offering for euer.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay vntill the morning, and opened the doores of the House of the LORD: and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel my sonne. And he answered, Here am I.

17 And he said, What is the thing that the LORD hath said vnto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: God doe so to thee, and † more also, if thou hide any ‖ thing from me, of all the things that he said vnto thee.

† Hebr. so adde. ‖ Or, word.

† Heb. all the things, or words.

18 And Samuel told him † euery whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It is the LORD: let him doe what seemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his wordes fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel from Dan euen to Beersheba knew that Samuel was ‖ stablished to be a Prophet of the LORD.

‖ Or, faithfull.

21 And the LORD appeared againe in Shiloh: for the LORD reuealed himselfe to Samuel in Shiloh, by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The Israelites are ouercome by the Philistines at Aben-Ezer.* 3 *They fetch the Arke, vnto the terrour of the Philistines.* 10 *They are smitten againe, the Arke taken, Hophni and Phinehas are slaine.* 12 *Eli at the newes falling backward, breaketh his necke.* 19 *Phinehas wife, discouraged in her trauaile with Ichabod, dieth.*

‖ Or, came to? ‖ Heb. was.

AND the word of Samuel ‖ came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battel, and pitched beside Eben-ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

† Heb. the battell was spread. † Heb. the army.

2 And the Philistines put themselues in a ray against Israel: and when † they ioyned battell, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of † the army in the fielde, about foure thousand men.

† Heb. take vnto vs.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the campe, the Elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten vs to day before the Philistines? Let vs † fetch the Arke of the couenant of the LORD out of Shiloh vnto vs, that when it commeth among vs, it may saue vs out of the hand of our enemies.

4 So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the Arke of the couenant of the LORD of hostes, which dwelleth betweene the Cherubims: and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas were there, with the Arke of the Couenant of God.

5 And when the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD came into the campe, all Israel shouted with a great shoute, so that the earth rang again.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noyse of this great shoute in the campe of the Hebrewes? And they vnderstood, that the Arke of the LORD was come into the campe.

† Heb. yesterday, third day. † Heb. heretofore.

7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the campe. And they said, Woe vnto vs: for there hath not bene such thing † heretofore.

8 Woe vnto vs: who shall deliuer vs out of the hand of these mightie Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wildernes.

9 Be strong, and quit your selues like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not seruants vnto the Hebrewes, * as they haue bene to you: † quit your selues like men, and fight.

* Iudg. 13.1. † Heb. Be men

10 ¶ And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled euery man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter, for there fell of Israel thirtie thousand footmen.

11 And the Arke of God was taken, and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas † were slaine.

† Hebr. died.

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Beniamin out of the armie, and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and with earth vpon his head.

13 And when hee came, lo, Eli sate vpon a seate by the way side, watching: for his heart trembled for the Arke of God. And when the man came into the citie and told it, all the citie cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noyse of the crying he said, What meaneth the noyse of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninetie and eight yeeres old, and * his eyes † were dimme, that he could not see.

* Chap. 3.2. † Heb. stood.

16 And the man said vnto Eli, I am he that came out of the army, and I fled to day out of the army. And he said, What † is there done, my sonne?

† Hebr. is the thing.

17 And the messenger answered, and said, Israel is fledde before the Philistines, and there hath bene also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sonnes also, Hophni, and Phinehas, are dead, and the Arke of God is taken.

18 And it came to passe when he made mention of the Arke of God, that hee fell from off the seate backeward by the side of the gate, and his necke brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heauy, and he had iudged Israel fortie yeres.

19 ¶ And his daughter in lawe Phinehas wife was with childe neere ‖ to bee deliuered: and when she heard the tidings that the Arke of God was taken, and that her father in lawe, and her husband were dead, shee bowed her selfe and trauailed; for her paines † came vpon her.

‖ Or, to my sonne. † Hebr. were turned.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that stood by her, said vnto her, Feare not, for thou hast borne a sonne. But she answered not, † neither did she regard it.

† Heb. set not her heart.

21 And she named the child ‖ Ichabod, saying, ‖ The glory is departed from Israel, (because the Arke of God was taken, and because of her father in law, and her husband.)

‖ That is, the glory is gone. ‖ Or, where is the glory.

22 And she said, The glory is departed from Israel: for the Arke of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Philistines hauing brought the Arke into Ashdod, set it in the house of Dagon.* 3 *Dagon is smitten downe and cut in pieces, and they of Ashdod smitten with Emerods.* 8 *So Gods dealeth with them of Gath, when it was brought*

brought thither: 10 *and so with them of Ekron when it was brought thither.*

AND the Philistines tooke the Arke of God, and brought it from Eben-ezer, vnto Ashdod.

2 When the Philistines tooke the Arke of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the earth, before the Arke of the LORD: and they tooke Dagon, and set him in his place againe.

4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the ground, before the Arke of the LORD: and the head of Dagon, and both the palmes of his hands were cut off vpon the threshold, only ‖ the stumpe of Dagon was left to him.

‖ Or, the fishy part.

5 Therefore neither the priestes of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagons house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod vnto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heauie vpon them of Ashdod, and hee destroyed them, and smote them with * Emerauds, euen Ashdod and the coasts thereof.

* Psal. 78.66.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that it was so, they said, The Arke of the God of Israel shall not abide with vs: for his hand is sore vpon vs, and vpon Dagon our god.

8 They sent therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Philistines vnto them, and said, What shall we doe with the Arke of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the Arke of the God of Israel bee caried about vnto Gath. And they carted the Arke of the God of Israel about thither.

9 And it was so, that after they had carted it about, the hand of the LORD was against the citie with a very great destruction: and he smote the men of the citie both small and great, and they had emerods in their secret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they sent the Arke of God to Ekron: and it came to passe as the Arke of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out saying, They haue brought about the Arke of the God of Israel to vs, to slay vs, and our people.

11 So they sent and gathered together all the lords of Philistines, and said, Send away the Arke of the God of Israel, and let it goe againe to his owne place, that it slay vs not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the citie: The hand of God was very heauy there.

12 And the men that died not, were smitten with the Emerods: and the cry of the citie went vp to heauen.

CHAP. VI.

1 *After seuen moneths, the Philistines take counsell, how to send backe the Arke.* 10 *They bring it on a newe cart with an offering vnto Bethshemesh.* 19 *The people are smitten for looking into the Arke.* 21 *They send to them of Kiriath-iearim.*

AND the Arke of the LORD was in the country of the Philistines seuen moneths.

2 And the Philistines called for the priests and the diuiners, saying, What shall we doe to the Arke of the LORD? Tell vs wherewith we shall send it to his place?

3 And they sayde, If yee send away the Arke of the God of Israel, send it not empty: but in any wise returne him a trespasse offering: then ye shall bee healed, and it shall bee knowen to you, why his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then said they, What shalbe the trespasse offering, which wee shall returne to him? They answered, Fiue golden Emerods, and fiue golden mice, according to the number of the lordes of the Philistines: for one plague was on † you all, and on your lords.

† Heb them.

5 Wherefore yee shall make images of your Emerods, and images of your mice, that marre the land, and yee shall giue glory vnto the God of Israel: peraduenture hee will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts, as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardned their hearts? when hee had wrought ‖ wonderfully among them, * did they not let the † people go, and they departed?

‖ Or, reproachfully. * Exod 12.31. † Heb. them.

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring the calues home from them.

8 And take the Arke of the LORD, and lay it vpon the cart and put the iewels of gold, which ye returne him for a trespasse offering, in a coffer by the side thereof, and send it away, that it may goe.

9 And see, if it goeth vp by the way of his owne coast to Bethshemesh, then he hath done vs this great euill: but if not, then wee shall know that it is not his hand that smote vs: it was a chance that happened to vs.

‖ Or, it.

10 ¶ And the men did so: and tooke two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut vp their calues at home.

11 And they laide the Arke of the LORD vpon the cart, and the coffer, with the mice of gold, and the images of their emerods.

12 And the kine tooke the straight way to the way of Bethshemesh, and went along the hie way, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left: and the lords of the Philistines went after them, vnto the border of Bethshemesh.

13 And they of Bethshemesh were reaping their wheat harueste in the valley: and they lifted vp their eyes, and saw the Arke, and reioyced to see it.

14 And the cart came into the fielde of Ioshua a Bethshemite, and stood there, where there was a great stone: and they claue the wood of the cart, and offered the kine a burnt offring vnto the LORD.

15 And the Leuites tooke downe the Arke of the LORD, and the coffer that was with it, wherein the iewels of gold were, and put them on the great stone: and the men of Bethshemesh offered burnt offrings, and sacrificed sacrifices the same day vnto the LORD.

16 And when the fiue lordes of the Philistines had seene it, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 And these are the golden emerods which the Philistines returned for a trespasse offring

vnto the LORD: for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden Mice according to the number of all the cities of the Philistines, belonging to the fiue lords, both of fenced cities, and of countrey villages, euen vnto the ||great stone of Abel, whereon they set downe the Arke of the LORD: which stone remaineth vnto this day, in the fielde of Ioshua the Bethshemite. ||Or, great stone.

19 ¶ And hee smote the men of Bethshemesh, because they had looked into the Arke of the LORD, euen hee smote of the people fiftie thousand, and threescore and ten men: and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten many of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Bethshemesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he go vp from vs?

21 ¶ And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kiriath-iearim, saying, The Philistines haue brought againe the Arke of the LORD; come ye downe, and fetch it vp to you.

CHAP. VII.

1 They of Kiriath-iearim bring the Arke into the house of Abinadab, and sanctifie Eleazar his sonne to keepe it. 2 After twentie yeeres 3 The Israelites, by Samuels meanes, solemnly repent at Mizpeh. 7 While Samuel prayeth and sacrificeth, the Lord discomfiteth the Philistines by thunder, at Eben-ezer. 13 The Philistines are subdued. 15 Samuel peaceably and religiously iudgeth Israel.

AND the men of Kiriath-iearim came, and fetcht vp the Arke of the LORD, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his sonne, to keepe the Arke of the LORD.

2 And it came to passe while the Arke abode in Kiriath-iearim, that the time was long; for it was twentie yeeres: and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel spake vnto all the house of Israel, saying, If yee doe returne vnto the LORD with all your hearts, then *put away the strange gods, and *Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts vnto the LORD, and *serue him onely: and he will deliuer you out of the hand of the Philistines.

*Iosh. 24.14, 23. *Iudg. 2.13. *Deut. 6.4. matt. 4.10. luke 4.8. *Iudg. 2.11.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away *Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and serued the LORD onely.

5 And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you vnto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and powred it out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there, Wee haue sinned against the LORD. And Samuel iudged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went vp against Israel: and when the children of Israel heard it, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, †Cease not to cry vnto the LORD our God for vs, that hee will saue vs out of the hand of the Philistines. †Heb. be not silent from vs from crying.

9 ¶ And Samuel tooke a sucking lambe, and offered it for a burnt offering wholly vnto the LORD: and Samuel cried vnto the LORD for Israel, and the LORD ||heard him. ||Or, answered.

10 And as Samuel was offering vp the burnt offering, the Philistines drew neere to battell against Israel: but the LORD thundred with a great thunder on that day vpon the Philistines, and discomfited them, and they were smitten before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, vntill they came vnder Bethcar.

12 Then Samuel tooke a stone, and set it betweene Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it ||Eben-ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped vs. ||That is, The stone of helpe.

13 ¶ So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into the coast of Israel: and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines all the dayes of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel, were restored to Israel, from Ekron euen vnto Gath, and the coastes thereof did Israel deliuer out of the handes of the Philistines: and there was peace betweene Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel iudged Israel all the dayes of his life.

16 And he went from yeere to yeere †in circuit to Bethel, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and iudged Israel in all those places. †Heb. and he circuited.

17 And his returne was to Ramah; for there was his house: and there he iudged Israel, and there he built an altar vnto the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By occasion of the ill gouernment of Samuels sonnes, the Israelites aske a King. 6 Samuel praying in griefe is comforted by God. 10 He telleth the maner of a King. 19 God willeth Samuel to yeeld vnto the importunity of the people.

AND it came to passe, when Samuel was olde, that hee made his sonnes Iudges ouer Israel.

2 Now the name of his first borne was Ioel, and the name of the second, Abiah: they were Iudges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sonnes walked not in his wayes, but turned aside after lucre, and *tooke bribes, and peruerted iudgement. *Deut. 16.19.

4 Then all the Elders of Israel gathered themselues together, and came to Samuel vnto Ramah,

5 And sayde vnto him, Behold, thou art olde, and thy sonnes walke not in thy wayes: now *make vs a King to iudge vs, like all the Nations. *Ose. 13.10. actes 13.21.

6 ¶ But the thing †displeased Samuel, when they said, Giue vs a king to iudge vs: and Samuel prayed vnto the LORD. †Heb. was euill in the eyes of Samuel.

7 And the LORD sayd vnto Samuel, Hearken vnto the voice of the people in all that they say vnto thee: for they haue not reiected thee, but they haue reiected mee, that I should not reigne ouer them.

8 According to all the workes which they haue done since the day that I brought them vp out of Egypt euen vnto this day, wherewith they haue forsaken mee, and serued other gods: so doe they also vnto thee.

9 Now therefore ||hearken vnto their voice: ||howbeit, yet protest solemnely vnto them, and shewe them the manner of the king that shall reigne ouer them. ||Or, obey. ||Or, notwithstanding, when thou hast solemnly protested against them, then thou shalt shew, &c.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the wordes of the LORD vnto the people, that asked of him a king.

11 And he said, This will bee the maner of the king that shal reigne ouer you: He will take your sonnes, and appoint them for himselfe for his charets, and to bee his horsemen, and some shall runne before his charets.

12 And he will appoint him captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer fifties, and will set them to eare his ground, and to reap his haruest, and to make his instruments of warre, and instruments of his charets.

13 And hee will take your daughters to bee confectionaries, and to bee cookes, and to bee bakers.

14 And hee will take your fieldes, and your vineyards, and your oliue yards, euen the best of them, and giue them to his seruants.

15 And hee will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and giue to his †officers, and to his seruants. †Heb. Eunuches.

16 And hee will take your men seruants, and your maide seruants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his worke.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheepe, and ye shalbe his seruants.

18 And ye shall crie out in that day, because of your king which yee shall haue chosen you; and the LORD will not heare you in that day.

19 ¶ Neuerthelesse, the people refused to obey the voyce of Samuel; and they said, Nay, but we will haue a king ouer vs:

20 That we also may be like al the nations, and that our king may iudge vs, and go out before vs, and fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and hee rehearsed them in the eares of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken vnto their voice, and make them a king. And Samuel said vnto the men of Israel, Goe ye euery man vnto his citie.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul despairing to find his fathers asses, 6 By the counsell of his seruant, 11 And direction of yong maidens, 15 According to Gods reuelation, 18 Commeth to Samuel. 19 Samuel entertaineth Saul at the feast. 25 Samuel after secret communication, bringeth Saul on his way.

NOw there was a man of Beniamin, whose name was *Kish, the sonne of Abiel, the sonne of Zeror, the sonne of Bechorath, the sonne of Aphiah, a ||Beniamite, a mighty man of ||power. *Chap. 14.51. 1 chron. 8.33. ||Or, the sonne of a man of Iemini. ||Or, substance.

2 And hee had a sonne, whose name was Saul, a choyce young man, and a goodly: and there was not among the children of Israel a goodlier person then hee: from his shoulders and vpward, hee was higher then any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish, Sauls father, were lost; and Kish saide to Saul his sonne, Take now one of the seruants with thee, and arise, go seeke the asses.

4 And hee passed thorow mount Ephraim, and passed thorow the land of Shalisha, but they found them not: then they passed thorough the land of Shalim, and there they were not: and hee passed thorowe the land of the Beniamites, but they found them not.

5 And when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his seruant that was with him, Come, and let vs returne, lest my father leaue caring for the asses, and take thought for vs.

6 And hee sayd vnto him, Beholde now, there is in this citie a man of God, and hee is an honourable man; all that hee sayth, commeth surely to passe: Now let vs goe thither: peraduenture hee can shew vs our way that wee should goe.

7 Then said Saul to his seruant, But behold, if we go, what shal we bring the man? for the bread †is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring to the man of God: What †haue we? †Heb. is gone out of, &c. †Heb. is with vs?

8 And the seruant answered Saul againe, and said, †Beholde, I haue here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of siluer: that will I giue to the man of God, to tell vs our way. †Heb. there is found in my hand.

9 (Beforetime in Israel, when a man went to enquire of God, thus he spake; Come, and let vs goe to the Seer: for he that is now called a Prophet, was beforetime called a Seer.)

10 Then said Saul to his seruant, †Well said, come let vs goe: so they went vnto the citie where the man of God was. †Heb. thy word is good.

11 ¶ And as they went vp †the hill to the citie, they found young maydens going out to draw water, and sayd vnto them, Is the Seer here? †Heb. in the ascent of the citie.

12 And they answered them, and said, He is; behold, he is before you, make haste now: for hee came to day to the citie; for there is ||a sacrifice of the people to day in the hie place. ||Or, feast.

13 Assoone as yee be come into the citie, yee shall straightway find him, before hee goe vp to the high place to eate: for the people will not eat vntill he come, because he doth blesse the sacrifice, and afterwards they eat that be bidden. Now therefore get you vp, for †about this time ye shall find him. †Heb. to day.

14 And they went vp into the citie: and when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to go vp to the hie place.

15 ¶ *Now the LORD had †told Samuel in his eare a day before Saul came, saying, *Chap. 15.1. actes 13.21. †Heb. reuealed the eare of Samuel.

16 To morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Beniamin, and thou shalt anoint him to bee Captaine ouer my people Israel, that he may saue my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I haue looked vpon my people, because their crie is come vnto me.

17 And when Samuel sawe Saul, the LORD said vnto him, Behold the man whom I spake to thee of: this same shall †reigne ouer my people. †Heb. restraine it.

18 Then Saul drew neere to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell mee, I pray thee, where the Seers house is.

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I

am the Seer: Go vp before me vnto the high place, for ye shall eate with mee to day, and to morrow I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that is in thine heart.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost †three dayes agoe, set not thy minde on them, for they are found: And on whom is all the desire of Israel? is it not on thee, and on all thy fathers house?

21 And Saul answered, and said, Am not I a Benjamite of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then speakest thou †so to me?

22 And Samuel tooke Saul, and his seruant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were about thirtie persons.

23 And Samuel said vnto the cooke, Bring the portion which I gaue thee, of which I said vnto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cooke tooke vp the shoulder, and that which was vpon it, and set it before Saul, and Samuel said, Behold, that which is ‖left, set it before thee, and eate: for vnto this time hath it been kept for thee, since I said I haue inuited the people: So Saul did eate with Samuel that day.

25 ¶ And when they were come down from the high place into the city, Samuel communed with Saul vpon the top of the house.

26 And they arose early: and it came to passe about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Vp, that I may send thee away: And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel, abroad.

27 And as they were going downe to the end of the citie, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the seruant passe on before vs, (and hee passed on) but stand thou still † a while, that I may shewe thee the word of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Samuel anoynteth Saul. 2 Hee confirmeth him by preadiction of three signes. 9 Sauls heart is changed, and hee prophesieth. 14 Hee concealeth the matter of the kingdome from his vncle. 17 Saul is chosen at Mizpeh by lot. 26 The different affections of his subiects.

THen Samuel tooke a viall of oyle, and powred it vpon his head, and kissed him, and said, Is it not because the LORD hath anoynted thee to be captaine ouer his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou shalt finde two men by *Rachels sepulchre in the border of Benjamin, at Zelzah: and they will say vnto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seeke, are found: and loe, thy father hath left † the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I do for my sonne?

3 Then shalt thou goe on forward from thence, & thou shalt come to the plaine of Tabor, and there shall meete thee three men, going vp to God to Bethel, one carrying three kiddes and another carrying three loaues of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will † salute thee, and giue thee two loaues of bread, which thou shalt receiue of their hands.

5 After that thou shalt come to the hill of God, where is the garrison of the Philistines: and it shall come to passe when thou art come thither to the citie, that thou shalt meete a company of Prophets comming downe from the high place, with a psaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harpe before them, and they shall prophesie.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD will come vpon thee, and thou shalt prophecie with them, and shalt bee turned into another man.

7 And † let it be when these signes are come vnto thee, † that thou do as occasion serue thee, for God is with thee.

8 And thou shalt goe downe before mee to Gilgal, and beholde, I will come downe vnto thee, to offer burnt offerings, and to sacrifice sacrifices of peace offerings: *seuen dayes shalt thou tarry, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt doe.

9 ¶ And it was so that when he had turned his † back to go from Samuel, God †gaue him another heart: and all those signes came to passe that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, beholde, a company of the Prophets met him, and the Spirit of God came vpon him, and he prophesied among them.

11 And it came to passe when all that knew him before time, saw, that beholde, he prophesied among the Prophets, then the people said †one to another, What is this that is come vnto the sonne of Kish? *Is Saul also among the Prophets?

12 And one † of the same place answered, and said, But who is their father? Therefore it became a prouerbe, Is Saul also among the Prophets?

13 And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came to the hie place.

14 ¶ And Sauls vncle said vnto him, and to his seruant, Whither went ye? And he said, To seeke the asses: and when we saw that they were no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls vncle said, Tell mee, I pray thee, what Samuel said vnto you.

16 And Saul said vnto his vncle, He told vs plainly that the asses were found. But of the matter of the kingdom whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together vnto the LORD to Mizpeh;

18 And said vnto the children of Israel, Thus saieth the LORD God of Israel, I brought vp Israel out of Egypt, and deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdomes, and of them that oppressed you.

19 And ye haue this day reiected your God, who himselfe saued you out of all your aduersities, and your tribulations; and yee haue said vnto him, Nay, but set a king ouer vs. Now therefore present your selues before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thousands.

20 And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come neere, the tribe of Benjamin was taken.

21 When he had caused the tribe of Benjamin to come neere by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the sonne of Kish

Kish was taken: and when they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they enquired of the LORD further, if the man should yet come thither: and the LORD answered, Behold, hee hath hidde himselfe among the stuffe.

23 And they ranne, and fetched him thence, and when hee stood among the people, he was higher then any of the people, from the sholders and vpward.

24 And Samuel said to all the people, See him whom the LORD hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people. And all the people shouted, and said, † God saue the King.

25 Then Samuel told the people the manner of the kingdome, and wrote it in a booke, and layde it vp before the LORD, and Samuel sent all the people away, euery man to his house.

26 ¶ And Saul also went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men whose harts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial said, How shall this man saue vs? and they despised him, and brought him no presents: but ‖ he held his peace.

CHAP. XI.

1 Nahash offereth them of Iabesh Gilead a reprochfull condition. 4 They send messengers and are deliuered by Saul. 12 Saul thereby is confirmed, and his kingdome renewed.

THen Nahash the Ammonite came vp, and encamped against Iabesh Gilead: and all the men of Iabesh said vnto Nahash, Make a couenant with vs, and we will serue thee.

2 And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On this condition will I make a couenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproch vpon all Israel.

3 And the Elders of Iabesh said vnto him, † Giue vs seuen dayes respite, that we may send messengers vnto all the coastes of Israel: and then, if there be no man to saue vs, we will come out to thee.

4 ¶ Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the eares of the people: and all the people lift vp their voyces, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herde out of the field, and Saul said, What aileth the people that they weepe? and they told him the tidings of the men of Iabesh.

6 And the Spirit of God came vpon Saul, when hee heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And hee tooke a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent them throughout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoeuer commeth not forth after Saul and after Samuel, so shall it bee done vnto his oxen: and the feare of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out † with one consent.

8 And when hee numbred them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundreth thousand, and the men of Iudah thirtie thousand.

9 And they saide vnto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say vnto the men of Iabesh Gilead, To morrow by that time the sunne bee hote, ye shall haue ‖ helpe. And the messengers came, and shewed it to the men of Iabesh, and they were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Iabesh said, To morrow wee will come out vnto you, and yee shall doe with vs all that seemeth good vnto you.

11 And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midst of the host in the morning watch, and slew the Ammonites, vntill the heat of the day: and it came to passe, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people said vnto Samuel, Who is he that said, Shall Saul reigne ouer vs? bring the men, that wee may put them to death.

13 And Saul said, There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought saluation in Israel.

14 Then said Samuel to the people, Come, and let vs goe to Gilgal, and renue the kingdome there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal; and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace offerings before the LORD: and there Saul and all the men of Israel reioyced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

1 Samuel testifieth his integritie. 6 Hee reproueth the people of ingratitude. 16 He terrifieth them with thunder in haruest time. 20 Hee comforteth them in Gods mercie.

AND Samuel said vnto all Israel, Behold, I haue hearkened vnto your voyce in all that yee said vnto mee, and haue made a king ouer you.

2 And now behold, the king walketh before you: and I am old, and gray headed, and beholde, my sonnes are with you: and I haue walked before you from my childehood vnto this day.

3 Behold, * here I am, witnesse against me before the LORD, and before his anointed: Whose oxe haue I taken? or whose asse haue I taken? or whom haue I defrauded? whom haue I oppressed? or of whose hand haue I receiued any † bribe ‖ to blind mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you.

4 And they said, Thou hast not defrauded vs, nor oppressed vs, neither hast thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And he said vnto them, The LORD is witnes against you, and his anointed is witnes this day, that yee haue not found ought in my hand: And they answered, He is witnesse.

6 ¶ And Samuel said vnto the people, It is the LORD that ‖ aduanced Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers vp out of the land of Egypt.

7 Now therefore stand still, that I may reason with you before the LORD, of all the † righteous actes of the LORD, which he did † to you and your fathers.

8 *When Iacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried vnto the LORD, then the

*Exod.4.16. LORD *sent Moses & Aaron, which brought
forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made
them dwell in this place.
9 And when they forgate the LORD
* Iudg.4.2. their God,* hee sold them into the hand of Si-
sera captaine of the hoste of Hazor, and into the
hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of
the king of Moab, and they fought against
them.
10 And they cried vnto the LORD, and
said, We haue sinned, because we haue forsaken
the LORD, and haue serued Baalim and Ash-
taroth: but now deliuer vs out of the hand of
our enemies, and we will serue thee.
11 And the LORD sent Ierubbaal, and
*Iudg.11.1. Bedan, and *Iephthah, and Samuel, and deli-
uered you out of the hand of your enemies on e-
uery side, and ye dwelled safe.
12 And when ye saw that Nahash the king
of the children of Ammon came against you,
yee sayd vnto mee, Nay, but a king shall reigne
ouer vs, when the LORD your God was your
King.
13 Now therefore, behold the king whom
ye haue chosen, and whom ye haue desired: and
behold, the LORD hath set a king ouer you.
14 If yee will feare the LORD, and serue
him, and obey his voice, and not rebell against
† Heb. mouth. the † Commaundement of the LORD, then
shall both yee and also the king that reigneth
† Heb. be after. ouer you, † continue following the LORD
your God.
15 But if yee will not obey the voyce of the
LORD, but rebell against the Commaundee-
ment of the LORD, then shall the hand of the
LORD be against you, as it was against your
fathers.
16 ¶ Now therefore stand and see this great
thing which the LORD will doe before your
eyes.
17 Is it not wheate haruest to day? I will
call vnto the LORD, and he shall send thunder
and rayne, that yee may perceiue and see that
your wickednesse is great, which ye haue done
in the sight of the LORD, in asking you a
king.
18 So Samuel called vnto the LORD,
and the LORD sent thunder & raine that day:
and all the people greatly feared the LORD
and Samuel.
19 And all the people saide vnto Samuel,
Pray for thy seruants vnto the LORD thy
God, that we die not: for wee haue added vnto
all our sinnes, this euill, to aske vs a king.
20 ¶ And Samuel sayde vnto the people,
Feare not: (yee haue done all this wicked-
nesse, yet turne not aside from following the
LORD, but serue the LORD with all your
heart:
21 And turne ye not aside, for then should ye
goe after vaine things, which cannot profit, nor
deliuer, for they are vaine.)
22 For the LORD will not forsake his
people, for his great Names sake: because it
hath pleased the LORD to make you his
people.
† Heb. from ceasing. 23 Moreouer, as for me, God forbid that I
should sinne against the LORD, † in ceasing
to pray for you: but I will teach you the good
and the right way.
24 Only feare the LORD, and serue him
in truth with all your heart: for consider ‖how
great things he hath done for you.
‖ Or, what a great thing &c.
25 But if ye shall still do wickedly, ye shalbe
consumed, both ye and your king.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Sauls selected band.* 3 *He calleth the Hebrewes to Gil-
gal against the Philistines, whose garrison Ionathan had
smitten.* 5 *The Philistines great hoste.* 6 *The distresse
of the Israelites.* 8 *Saul weary of staying for Samuel,
sacrificeth.* 11 *Samuel reproueth him.* 17 *The three
spoyling bandes of the Philistines.* 19 *The policie of the
Philistines, to suffer no smith in Israel.*

† Heb. the sons of one yeere in reigning. SAul † reigned one yeere, and when hee had
reigned two yeeres ouer Israel,
2 Saul chose him three thousand men of Is-
rael: whereof two thousand were with Saul in
Michmash, and in mount Bethel, and a thou-
sand were with Ionathan in Gibeah of Beniа-
min: and the rest of the people hee sent euery
man to his tent.
3 And Ionathan smote the garison of the
Philistines that was in ‖ Geba, and the Phil-
istines heard of it: and Saul blew the trumpet
throughout all the land, saying, Let the He-
brewes heare.
‖ Or, the hill.
4 And all Israel heard say, that Saul had
smitten a garison of the Philistines, and that
Israel also † was had in abomination with the
† Heb. did stink. Philistines: and the people were called toge-
ther after Saul to Gilgal.
5 ¶ And the Philistines gathered them-
selues together, to fight with Israel, thirtie
thousand charets, and sixe thousand horsemen,
and people as the sand which is on the sea shore
in multitude, and they came vp, and pitched in
Michmash, Eastward from Beth-auen.
6 When the men of Israel sawe that they
were in a strait, (for the people were distres-
sed:) then the people did hide themselues in
caues, and in thickets, and in rockes, and in hie
places, and in pits.
7 And some of the Hebrewes went ouer Ior-
dan, to the land of Gad and Gilead: as for
Saul, hee was yet in Gilgal, and all the people
† Heb. trembled after him. † followed him trembling.
8 ¶ * And he taried seuen dayes, according
to the set time that Samuel had appointed: but
Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people
were scattered from him.
* Chap. 10.8.
9 And Saul said, Bring hither a burnt of-
fering to me, and peace offerings. And he offer-
ed the burnt offering.
10 And it came to passe that assoone as hee
had made an end of offering the burnt offring,
behold, Samuel came, and Saul went out to
† Heb. bless him. meet him, that he might † salute him.
11 ¶ And Samuel said, What hast thou
done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the
people were scattered from mee, and that thou
camest not within the dayes appointed, and
that the Philistines gathered themselues toge-
ther to Michmash:
12 Therefore sayd I, The Philistines will
come downe now vpon me to Gilgal, & I haue
† Heb. intreated the face. not † made supplication vnto the LORD: I
forced my selfe therefore, and offered a burnt
offering.
13 And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast
done foolishly: thou hast not kept the comman-
dement of the LORD thy God, which he com-
manded

manded thee: for now would the LORD haue
established thy kingdome vpon Israel for euer.
14 But now thy kingdome shall not conti-
nue: the LORD hath sought him a man after
his owne heart, and the LORD hath comman-
ded him to be captaine ouer his people, because
thou hast not kept that which the LORD com-
manded thee.
15 And Samuel arose, and gate him vp from
Gilgal, vnto Gibeah of Beniamin, and Saul
† Heb. found. numbred the people that were † present with
him, about sixe hundred men.
16 And Saul and Ionathan his sonne, and
the people that were present with them, abode
in Gibeah of Beniamin: but the Philistines
encamped in Michmash.
17 ¶ And the spoilers came out of the camp
of the Philistines in three companies: one com-
pany turned vnto the way that leadeth to O-
phrah, vnto the land of Shual.
18 And another company turned the way to
Bethoron: and another company turned to the
way of the border that looketh to the valley of
Zeboim toward the wildernesse.
19 ¶ Now there was no smith found thro-
wout all the land of Israel: for the Phil-
listines saide, Lest the Hebrewes make them
swords or speares.
20 But all the Israelites went downe to
the Philistines, to sharpen euery man his share,
and his coulter, and his axe, and his mattocke.
† Heb. a file with mouthes. 21 Yet they had a † file for the mattockes,
and for the coulters, and for the forkes, and for
† Heb. to set. the axes, and † to sharpen the goads.
22 So it came to passe in the day of battell,
that there was neither sword nor speare found
in the hand of any of the people that were with
Saul and Ionathan: but with Saul and with
Ionathan his sonne was there found.
‖ Or, standing campe. 23 And the ‖ garison of the Philistines went
out to the passage of Michmash.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Ionathan, omitting to his father, the Priest, or the people,
goeth and miraculously smiteth the Philistines garrison.*
15 *A diuine terrour maketh them beat themselues.* 17
Saul not staying the Priests answere, setteth on them. 21
*The captiuated Hebrewes, and the hidden Israelites, ioyne
against them.* 24 *Sauls vnadvised adiuration, hinde-
reth the victory.* 32 *He restraineth the people from ea-
ting blood.* 35 *He buildeth an Altar.* 36 *Ionathan
taken by lot, is saued by the people.* 47 *Sauls strength
and family.*

‖ Or, there was a day. NOw ‖ it came to passe vpon a day, that Io-
nathan the sonne of Saul saide vnto the
yong man that bare his armour, Come, and let
vs goe ouer to the Philistines garison, that is on
the other side: but he told not his father.
2 And Saul tarried in the vttermost part of
Gibeah, vnder a pomegranate tree, which is in
Migron: and the people that were with him,
* Chap.4.21. were about sixe hundred men:
3 And Ahiah the sonne of Ahitub, * Icha-
bods brother, the sonne of Phinehas, the sonne
of Eli, the LORDS Priest in Shiloh, wea-
ring an Ephod: and the people knew not that
Ionathan was gone.
4 ¶ And betweene the passages, by which
Ionathan sought to goe ouer vnto the Phili-
stines garison, there was a sharpe rocke on the
one side, and a sharpe rocke on the other side:
and the name of the one was Bozez, and the
name of the other Seneh.
† Heb. tooth. 5 The † forefront of the one was situate
Northward ouer against Michmash, and the
other Southward ouer against Gibeah.
6 And Ionathan said to the yong man that
bare his armour, Come, and let vs goe ouer vn-
to the garison of these vncircumcised; it may
be that the LORD will worke for vs: for there
is no restraint to the LORD, * to saue by ma-
ny, or by few.
* 2.Chron.14.11.
7 And his armour bearer said vnto him, Do
all that is in thine heart: turne thee, behold, I
am with thee, according to thy heart.
8 Then said Ionathan, Behold, wee will
passe ouer vnto these men, and we will discouer
our selues vnto them.
9 If they say thus vnto vs, † Tary vntil we
† Heb. be still. come to you: then wee will stand still in our
place, and will not go vp vnto them.
10 But if they say thus, Come vp vnto vs:
then we will goe vp: for * the LORD hath de-
* 1.Mac.4.30. liuered them into our hand: and this shall be a
signe vnto vs.
11 And both of them discouered themselues
vnto the garison of the Philistines: and the
Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrewes come
forth out of the holes, where they had hid them-
selues.
12 And the men of the garison answered Io-
nathan and his armour bearer, and said, Come
vp to vs, and we will shew you a thing. And Io-
nathan said vnto his armour bearer, Come vp
after me: for the LORD hath deliuered them
into the hand of Israel.
13 And Ionathan climed vp vpon his hands
and vpon his feet, and his armour bearer after
him: and they fell before Ionathan; and his ar-
mour bearer slew after him.
14 And that first slaughter which Ionathan
and his armour bearer made, was about twen-
tie men, within as it were ‖ an halfe acre of
‖ Or, halfe a fiterow of an acre of land. land, which a yoke of oxen might plow.
15 And there was trembling in the hoste, in
the fielde, and among all the people: the gari-
son and the spoylers, they also trembled, and
the earth quaked: so it was † a very great trem-
† Heb. a trembling of God. bling.
16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah
of Beniamin looked: and behold, the multitude
melted away, and they went on beating downe
one another.
17 Then saide Saul vnto the people that
were with him, Number now, and see who is
gone from vs. And when they had numbred,
behold, Ionathan and his armour bearer were
not there.
18 And Saul said vnto Ahiah, Bring hither
the Arke of God: (for the Arke of God was at
that time with the children of Israel.)
19 ¶ And it came to passe while Saul talk-
ed vnto the Priest, that the ‖ noyse that was in
‖ Or, tumult. the host of the Philistines went on, and increa-
sed: and Saul said vnto the Priest, Withdraw
thine hand.
20 And Saul and all the people that were
with him † assembled themselues, and they came
† Heb. were cried together. to the battell, and behold, * euery mans sword
was against his fellowe, and there was a very
* Iudg.7.22. great discomfiture.
2.chro.20.23. 21 Moreouer, the Hebrewes that were with
the

the Philistines before that time, which went vp with them into the campe from the countrey round about, euen they also turned to bee with the Israelites, that were with Saul and Ionathan.

22 Likewise all the men of Israel, which had hid themselues in mount Ephraim, when they heard that the Philistines fled, euen they also followed hard after them in the battell.

23 So the LORD saued Israel that day: and the battell passed ouer vnto Beth-auen.

24 ¶ And the men of Israel were distressed that day: for Saul had adiured the people, saying, Cursed bee the man that eateth any food vntill euening, that I may bee auenged on mine enemies: so none of the people tasted any food.

25 And all they of the land came to a wood, and there was hony vpon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the hony dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Ionathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore hee put foorth the ende of the rod that was in his hand, and dipt it in an hony combe, and put his hand to his mouth, and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then answered one of the people, and sayd, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed bee the man that eateth any food this day. And the people were || faint.

|| Or, weary.

29 Then said Ionathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes haue bene enlightened, because I tasted a little of this hony:

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the spoyle of their enemies which they found? for had there not bene now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Aialon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew vpon the spoile, and tooke sheep, and oxen, and calues, and slew them on the ground, and the people did eate them * with the blood.

*Leuit. 7.26. and 19.26. deut. 12.16.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sinne against the LORD, in that they eat with the blood. And he said, Ye haue || transgressed: roule a great stone vnto mee this day.

|| Or, dealt treacherously.

34 And Saul sayd, Disperse your selues among the people, and say vnto them, Bring me hither euery man his oxe, and euery man his sheepe, and slay them heere, and eate, and sinne not against the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought euery man his oxe † with him that night, and slewe them there.

† Heb. in his hand.

35 And Saul built an altar vnto the LORD: † the same was the first altar that he built vnto the LORD.

† Heb. that altar he began to build vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And Saul sayd, Let vs goe downe after the Philistines by night, and spoyle them vntill the morning light, and let vs not leaue a man of them. And they said, Doe whatsoeuer seemeth good vnto thee. Then sayd the Priest, Let vs draw neere hither vnto God.

37 And Saul asked counsell of God, Shall I goe downe after the Philistines? Wilt thou deliuer them into the hand of Israel? But hee answered him not that day.

38 And Saul said, Draw ye neere hither * all the † chiefe of the people: and knowe, and see, wherein this sinne hath bene this day.

*Iudg. 20.2. † Heb. corners.

39 For as the LORD liueth, which saueth Israel, though it be in Ionathan my sonne, hee shall surely die: but there was not a man among all the people that answered him.

40 Then sayd he vnto all Israel, Bee ye on one side, and I, and Ionathan my sonne will be on the other side. And the people saide vnto Saul, Doe what seemeth good vnto thee.

41 Therefore Saul sayd vnto the LORD God of Israel, || Giue a perfect lot. And Saul and Ionathan were taken: but the people † escaped.

|| Or, shew the innocent. † Heb. went foorth.

42 And Saul sayd, Cast lots betweene me and Ionathan my sonne. And Ionathan was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Ionathan, Tell me what thou hast done. And Ionathan told him, and sayd, I did but taste a little hony with the end of the rod that was in mine hand, and loe, I must die.

44 And Saul answered, God doe so, and more also: for thou shalt surely die, Ionathan.

45 And the people sayd vnto Saul, Shal Ionathan die, who hath wrought this great saluation in Israel? God forbid: as the LORD liueth, there shall not one haire of his head fall to the ground: for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Ionathan that he died not.

46 Then Saul went vp from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their owne place.

47 ¶ So Saul tooke the kingdome ouer Israel, and fought against all his enemies on euery side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoeuer he turned himselfe, he vexed them.

48 And he || gathered an hoste, and smote the Amalekites, and deliuered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them.

|| Or, wrought mightily.

49 Now the sonnes of Saul, were Ionathan, and Ishui, and Melchishua: and the names of his two daughters were these; the name of the first borne Merab, and the name of the yonger Michal:

50 And the name of Sauls wife was Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz, and the name of the captaine of his hoste was Abner the sonne of Ner, Sauls vncle.

51 And Kish was the father of Saul, and Ner the father of Abner, was the sonne of Abiel.

52 And there was sore war against the Philistines, all the dates of Saul: and when Saul sawe any strong man, or any valiant man, hee tooke him vnto him.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samuel sendeth Saul to destroy Amalek. 6 Saul fauoureth the Kenites. 8 Hee spareth Agag and the best of the spoyle. 10 Samuel denounceth vnto Saul commending and excusing himselfe, Gods rejection of him for his disobedience. 24 Sauls humiliation. 32 Samuel killeth Agag. 34 Samuel and Saul part.

*Chap. 9.12.

Samuel also said vnto Saul, * The LORD sent mee to anoynt thee to bee king ouer his people, ouer Israel: now therefore hearken thou vnto the voice of the wordes of the LORD.

2 Thus sayth the LORD of hostes, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, * how he laid wait for him in the way when hee came vp from Egypt.

*Exod. 17.8. numb. 24.20.

3 Now goe, and smite Amalek, and vtterly destroy all that they haue, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, oxe and sheepe, camell and asse.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbred them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footemen, and ten thousand men of Iudah.

5 And Saul came to a citie of Amalek, and || laid wait in the valley.

|| Or, fought.

6 ¶ And Saul said vnto the Kenites, Goe, depart, get you downe from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for yee shewed kindenesse to all the children of Israel when they came vp out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Hauilah, vntill thou commest to Shur, that is ouer against Egypt.

8 And he tooke Agag the king of the Amalekites aliue, and vtterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared Agag and the best of the sheepe, and of the oxen, and of the || fatlings, and the lambes, and all that was good, and would not vtterly destroy them: but euery thing that was vile, and refuse, that they destroyed vtterly.

|| Or, of the second sort.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Samuel, saying,

11 It repenteth me that I haue set vp Saul to be king: for he is turned backe from following mee, and hath not performed my commandements. And it grieued Samuel, and he cried vnto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meete Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, hee set him vp a place, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone downe to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul said vnto him, Blessed be thou of the LORD: I haue performed the commandement of the LORD.

14 And Samuel said, What meaneth then this bleating of the sheepe in mine eares, and the lowing of the oxen which I heare?

15 And Saul said, They haue brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheepe, and of the oxen, to sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God, and the rest wee haue vtterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel sayd vnto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath sayd to mee this night. And he said vnto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, when thou wast little in thine owne sight, wast thou not made the head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anoynted thee king ouer Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a iourney, and said, Goe, and vtterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them, vntill † they be consumed.

† Heb. they consume them.

19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voyce of the LORD, but didst flie vpon the spoyle, and didst euill in the sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul said vnto Samuel, Yea, I haue obeyed the voyce of the LORD, and haue gone the way which the LORD sent mee, and haue brought Agag the king of Amalek, and haue vtterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people tooke of the spoyle, sheepe and oxen, the chiefe of the things which should haue bene vtterly destroyed, to sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voyce of the LORD? behold, * to obey, is better then sacrifice: and to hearken, then the fat of rammes.

*Ecclus. 4.17. ose. 6.7. matt. 9.13. & 12.7

23 For rebellion is as the sinne of † witchcraft, and stubbernesse is as iniquitie and idolatry: because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, hee hath also rejected thee from being king.

† Heb. diuination.

24 ¶ And Saul said vnto Samuel, I haue sinned: for I haue transgressed the Commandement of the LORD, and thy wordes: because I feared the people, and obeyed their voyce.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sinne, and turne againe with mee, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said vnto Saul, I wil not returne with thee: for thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath rejected thee from being king ouer Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to goe away, he laid hold vpon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said vnto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdome of Israel from thee this day, and hath giuen it to a neighbour of thine, that is better then thou.

29 And also the || strength of Israel wil not lie, nor repent: for hee is not a man that hee should repent.

|| Or, eternitie, or victory.

30 Then he said, I haue sinned; yet honour mee now, I pray thee, before the Elders of my people, and before Israel, and turne againe with mee, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned againe after Saul, and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then saide Samuel, Bring you hither to mee Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came vnto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely, the bitternes of death is past.

33 And Samuel sayd, * As thy sword hath made women childlesse, so shall thy mother bee childlesse among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

*Exod. 17.11. numb. 14.45.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah, and

Saul

Saul went vp to his house to Gibeah of Saul.
35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul vntill the day of his death: neuertheless, Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that hee had made Saul King ouer Israel.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samuel sent by God, vnder pretence of a sacrifice, commeth to Bethlehem. 6 His humane iudgement is reproued. 11 Hee anointeth Dauid. 15 Saul sendeth for Dauid to quiet his euill spirit.

AND the LORD sayd vnto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourne for Saul, seeing I haue reiected him from reigning ouer Israel? Fill thine horne with oyle, and goe, I will send thee to Iesse the Bethlehemite: for I haue prouided me a king among his sonnes.
2 And Samuel said, How can I go? if Saul heare it, he will kill me. And the LORD sayd, Take an heifer † with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice to the LORD.
3 And call Iesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt doe: and thou shalt annoynt vnto mee him, whom I name vnto thee.
4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Bethlehem: and the Elders of the towne trembled at his † comming, and said, Commest thou peaceably?
5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice vnto the LORD: sanctifie your selues, and come with me to the sacrifice: and he sanctified Iesse, and his sonnes, and called them to the sacrifice.
6 ¶ And it came to passe when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and said, Surely, the LORDS anoynted is before him.
7 But the LORD sayde vnto Samuel, Looke not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature, because I haue refused him: for the LORD seeth not, as man seeth: for man looketh on the † outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the * heart.
8 Then Iesse called Abinadab, and made him passe before Samuel: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.
9 Then Iesse made Shammah to passe by: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.
10 Againe, Iesse made seuen of his sonnes to passe before Samuel: and Samuel sayde vnto Iesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.
11 And Samuel said vnto Iesse, Are here all thy children? And he said, There remaineth yet the youngest, and behold, hee keepeth the sheepe. And Samuel said vnto Iesse, * Send, and fetch him: for we will not sit † downe, till he come thither.
12 And hee sent, and brought him in: now hee was ruddie, and withall † of a beautifull countenance, and goodly to looke to: And the LORD sayd, Arise, anoynt him: for this is hee.
13 Then Samuel tooke the horne of oyle, and anoynted him in the midst of his brethren: and the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Dauid, from that day forward: So Samuel rose vp and went to Ramah.
14 ¶ But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an euill spirit from the LORD || troubled him.
15 And Sauls seruants said vnto him, Behold now, an euill spirit from God troubleth thee.
16 Let our lord now command thy seruants which are before thee, to seeke out a man, who is a cunning player on an harpe: and it shall come to passe when the euill spirit from God is vpon thee, that hee shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.
17 And Saul said vnto his seruants, Prouide mee now a man that can play well, and bring him to me.
18 Then answered one of the seruants, and said, Behold, I haue seene a sonne of Iesse the Bethlehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of warre, and prudent in || matters, and a comely person, and the LORD is with him.
19 ¶ Wherefore Saul sent messengers vnto Iesse, and said, Send me Dauid thy son, which is with the sheepe.
20 And Iesse tooke an asse laden with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent them by Dauid his sonne vnto Saul.
21 And Dauid came to Saul, and stood before him: and he loued him greatly, and he became his armour bearer.
22 And Saul sent to Iesse, saying, Let Dauid, I pray thee, stand before mee: for hee hath found fauour in my sight.
23 And it came to passe, when the euill spirit from God was vpon Saul, that Dauid tooke an harpe, and played with his hand: So Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the euill spirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The armies of the Israelites, and Philistines being ready to battell, 4 Goliah commeth proudely forth, to challenge a combate. 12 Dauid sent by his father to visite his brethren, taketh the chalenge. 28 Eliab chideth him. 30 Hee is brought to Saul 32 He sheweth the reason of his confidence. 38 Without armour, armed by faith, hee slayeth the Gyant, 55 Saul taketh notice of Dauid.

NOw the Philistines gathered together their armies to battell, and were gathered together at Shochoh, which belongeth to Iudah, and pitched betweene Shochoh and Azekah, in || Ephes-Dammim.
2 And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and † set the battell in aray against the Philistines.
3 And the Philistines stood on a mountain on the one side, and Israel stood on a mountaine on the other side: and there was a valley betweene them.
4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the campe of the Philistines, named Goliath of Gath: whose height was six cubites and a spanne.
5 And hee had an helmet of braſſe vpon his head, and he was † armed with a coat of male: and the weight of the coate was fiue thousand shekels of braſſe.
6 And he had greaues of braſſe vpon his legges, and a || target of braſſe betweene his shoulders.

7 And the staffe of his speare was like a weauers beame, and his speares head weighed six hundred shekels of yron: and one bearing a shield, went before him.
8 And he stood and cryed vnto the armies of Israel, and said vnto them, Why are yee come out to set your battell in aray? am not I a Philistine, and you seruants to Saul? chuse you a man for you, and let him come downe to mee.
9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your seruants: but if I preuaile against him, and kill him, then shall ye bee our seruants, and serue vs.
10 And the Philistine said, I defie the armies of Israel this day; giue me a man, that we may fight together.
11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.
12 ¶ Now Dauid was * the sonne of that Ephrathite of Bethlehem Iudah, whose name was Iesse, and hee had eight sonnes: and the man went among men for an olde man in the dayes of Saul.
13 And the three eldest sonnes of Iesse went and followed Saul to the battell: and the names of his three sonnes that went to the battell, were, Eliab the first borne, and next vnto him, Abinadab, and the third, Shammah.
14 And Dauid was the youngest: and the three eldest followed Saul.
15 But Dauid went, and returned from Saul, to feede his fathers sheepe at Bethlehem.
16 And the Philistine drewe neere, morning and euening, and presented himselfe fourtie dayes.
17 And Iesse saide vnto Dauid his sonne, Take now for thy brethren an Ephah of this parched corne, and these ten loaues, and run to the campe to thy brethren.
18 And carry these tenne † cheeses vnto the † captaine of their thousand, and looke how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.
19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel were in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.
20 ¶ And Dauid rose vp early in the morning, and left the sheepe with a keeper, and tooke, and went, as Iesse had commanded him; and hee came to the || trench, as the hoste was going forth to || the fight, and shouted for the battell.
21 For Israel and the Philistines had put the battell in aray, army against army.
22 And Dauid left † his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ran into the army, and came and † saluted his brethren.
23 And as hee talked with them, beholde, there came vp the champion (the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philistines, and spake according to the same words: and Dauid heard them.
24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled † from him, and were sore afrayd.
25 And the men of Israel said, Haue ye seene this man that is come vp? Surely to defie Israel he is come vp: and it shall be that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and * will giue him his daughter, and make his fathers house free in Israel.
26 And Dauid spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproch from Israel? for who is this vncircumcised Philistine, that he should defie the armies of the liuing God?
27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shall it bee done to the man that killeth him.
28 ¶ And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake vnto the men, and Eliabs anger was kindled against Dauid, and he said, Why camest thou downe hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheepe in the wildernes? I know thy pride, and the naughtinesse of thine heart; for thou art come downe, that thou mightest see the battell.
29 And Dauid said, What haue I now done? Is there not a cause?
30 ¶ And he turned from him towards another, and spake after the same † manner: and the people answered him againe after the former maner.
31 And when the wordes were heard which Dauid spake, they rehearsed them before Saul: and he † sent for him.
32 ¶ And Dauid said to Saul, Let no mans heart faile, because of him; thy seruant will goe and fight with this Philistine.
33 And Saul said to Dauid, Thou art not able to go against this Philistine, to fight with him: for thou art but a youth, and hee a man of warre from his youth.
34 And Dauid said vnto Saul, Thy seruant kept his fathers sheepe, and there came a Lyon, and a Beare, and tooke a || lambe out of the flocke:
35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and deliuered it out of his mouth: and when he arose against mee, I caught him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.
36 Thy seruant slew both the Lyon and the Beare: and this vncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing hee hath defied the armies of the liuing God.
37 Dauid said moreouer, The LORD that deliuered me out of the pawe of the Lion, and out of the pawe of the Beare, hee will deliuer mee out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said vnto Dauid, Go, and the LORD be with thee.
38 ¶ And Saul † armed Dauid with his armour, and he put an helmet of braſſe vpon his head, also he armed him with a coat of male.
39 And Dauid girded his sword vpon his armour, and he assayed to goe, for hee had not proued it: and Dauid said vnto Saul, I cannot go with these: for I haue not proued them. And Dauid put them off him.
40 And hee tooke his staffe in his hand, and chose him fiue smooth stones out of the || brooke, and put them in a shepheards † bag which hee had, euen in a scrippe, and his sling was in his hand, and he drew neere the Philistine.
41 And the Philistine came on and drewe neere vnto Dauid, and the man that bare the shield, went before him.
42 And when the Philistine looked about, and saw Dauid, he disdained him: for hee was

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Jonathan loueth David. 5 Saul enuieth his prosperitie, 10 Seeketh to kill him in his furie, 12 Feareth him for his good successe, 17 Offereth him his daughter to a snare. 23 David perswaded to be the kings sonne in law, giueth for a hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines for Michals dowre. 28 Sauls hatred, and Dauids glory increaseth.

AND it came to passe when he made an ende of speaking vnto Saul, that the soule of Ionathan was knit with the soule of Dauid, and Ionathan loued him as his owne soule.

2 And Saul tooke him that day, and would let him goe no more home to his fathers house.

3 Then Ionathan and Dauid made a couenant, because hee loued him as his owne soule.

4 And Ionathan stript himselfe of the robe that was vpon him, and gaue it to Dauid, and his garments, euen to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And Dauid went out, whithersoeuer Saul sent him, and ‖behaued himselfe wisely: and Saul set him ouer the men of warre, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Sauls seruants.

‖Or, prospered

6 And it came to passe as they came when Dauid was returned from the slaughter of the ‖Philistine, that the women came out of all the cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meete king Saul, with tabrets, with ioy, and with † instruments of musicke.

‖Or, Philistim.

† Heb. three stringed instruments.

7 And the women answered one another as they played, and sayd, *Saul hath slaine his thousands, and Dauid his ten thousands.

* Chap. 21.11. and 29.5.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the saying † displeased him, and he said, They haue ascribed vnto Dauid ten thousands, and to me they haue ascribed but thousands: and what can he haue more but the kingdome?

† Heb. was euil in his eyes.

9 And Saul eyed Dauid from that day, and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that the euill spirit from God came vpon Saul, and hee prophecied in the middest of the house: and Dauid played with his hand, as at other times: and there was a iauelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul cast the iauelin; for hee said, I will smite Dauid euen to the wall with it: and Dauid auoyded out of his presence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraide of Dauid, because the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captaine ouer a thousand, and hee went out, and came in before the people.

14 And Dauid ‖behaued himselfe wisely in all his wayes: and the LORD was with him.

‖Or, prospered

15 Wherefore when Saul sawe that hee behaued himselfe very wisely, hee was afraid of him.

16 But all Israel and Iudah loued Dauid, because hee went out and came in before them.

17 ¶ And

17 ¶ And Saul said to Dauid, Beholde, my elder daughter Merab, her will I giue thee to wife: onely be thou † valiant for me, and fight the LORDS battels: for Saul said, Let not mine hand be vpon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be vpon him.

† Heb. a sonne of valour.

18 And Dauid sayd vnto Saul, Who am I? and what is my life, or my fathers family in Israel, that I should be sonne in law to the King?

19 But it came to passe at the time when Merab Sauls daughter should haue been giuen to Dauid, that shee was giuen vnto Adriel the Meholathite to wife.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loued Dauid: and they told Saul, and the thing † pleased him.

† Heb. was right in his eyes.

21 And Saul said, I will giue him her, that she may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to Dauid, Thou shalt this day be my sonne in law, in the one of the twaine.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his seruants, Saying, Commune with Dauid secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his seruants loue thee: now therefore bee the kings sonne in law.

23 And Sauls seruants spake those words in the eares of Dauid: And Dauid said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a kings sonne in law, seeing that I am a poore man, and lightly esteemed?

† Heb. according to these words.

24 And the seruants of Saul told him, saying, † On this maner spake Dauid.

25 And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to Dauid, The king desireth not any dowry: but an hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines, to bee auenged of the kings enemies. But Saul thought to make Dauid fall by the hand of the Philistines.

26 And when his seruants told Dauid these words, it pleased Dauid well to bee the kings sonne in law: and the dayes were not † expired.

† Heb. fulfilled.

27 Wherefore Dauid arose, he and his men, and slew of the Philistines, two hundred men, and Dauid brought their foreskinnes, and they gaue them in full tale to the king, that he might be the kings sonne in law: and Saul gaue him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul sawe and knewe that the LORD was with Dauid, and that Michal, Sauls daughter, loued him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraide of Dauid: and Saul became Dauids enemie continually.

30 Then the Princes of the Philistines went forth: and it came to passe after they went forth, that Dauid behaued himselfe more wisely then all the seruants of Saul, so his name was † much set by.

† Heb. precious.

CHAP. XIX.

*1 Ionathan dissuadeth his father purposed to kill David. 4 He perswadeth his father to reconciliation. 8 By reason of Dauids good successe in warre against Saul, an euill spirit commeth vpon him. 11 Michal deliuereth Dauid out of his hand. 18 Dauid commeth to Samuel in Ramah. 20 Sauls messengers sent to take Dauid, 23 And Saul himself, prophesie.

AND Saul spake to Ionathan his sonne, and to all his seruants, that they should kill Dauid.

2 But Ionathan Sauls sonne delighted much in Dauid, & Ionathan told Dauid, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heede to thy selfe vntil the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thy selfe:

3 And I will goe out and stand beside my father in the fielde where thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee, and what I see, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Ionathan spake good of Dauid vnto Saul his father, and said vnto him, Let not the king sinne against his seruant, against Dauid; because hee hath not sinned against thee, and because his workes haue been to thee ward very good.

5 For hee did put his * life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the LORD wrought a great saluation for all Israel: thou sawest it, and didst reioyce: wherefore then wilt thou sinne against innocent blood, to slay Dauid without a cause?

* Iudg. 9.17. & 12. 3 chap. 28.21. psal. 119.109.

6 And Saul hearkened vnto the voyce of Ionathan: and Saul sware, As the LORD liueth, he shall not be slaine.

7 And Ionathan called Dauid, and Ionathan shewed him all those things: and Ionathan brought Dauid to Saul, and hee was in his presence, as † in times past.

† Heb. yesterday third day.

8 And there was warre againe, and Dauid went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter, and they fled from † him.

† Heb. his face.

9 And the euill spirit from the LORD was vpon Saul, as hee sate in his house with his iauelin in his hand: and Dauid played with his hand.

10 And Saul sought to smite Dauid euen to the wall with the iauelin: but he slipt away out of Sauls presence, and hee smote the iauelin into the wall: and Dauid fled, and escaped that night.

11 Saul also sent messengers vnto Dauids house, to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal Dauids wife told him, saying, If thou saue not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt be slaine.

12 ¶ So Michal let Dauid downe throw a window: and hee went and fled, and escaped.

13 And Michal tooke an image, and laid it in the bed, and put a pillow of goates haire for his bolster, and couered it with a cloath.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take Dauid, she said, He is sicke.

15 And Saul sent the messengers againe to see Dauid, saying, Bring him vp to me in the bed, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, there was an image in the bed, with a pillow of goates haire for his bolster.

17 And Saul sayd vnto Michal, Why hast thou deceiued me so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said vnto me, Let me goe, why should I kill thee?

18 ¶ So Dauid fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that

Saul

Saul had done to him: and hee and Samuel
went and dwelt in Naioth.
19 And it was tolde Saul, saying, Behold,
Dauid is at Naioth in Ramah.
20 And Saul sent messengers to take Da-
uid: and when they saw the company of the
Prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing
as appoynted ouer them, the spirit of God was
vpon the messengers of Saul, and they also pro-
phecied.
21 And when it was told Saul, hee sent o-
ther messengers, and they prophecied likewise:
and Saul sent messengers againe the third
time, and they prophecied also.
22 Then went hee to also Ramah, and
came to a great well that is in Sechu: and he
asked, and said, Where are Samuel and Da-
uid? And one said, Behold, they bee at Naioth
in Ramah.
23 And hee went thither to Naioth in Ra-
mah: and the Spirit of God was vpon him al-
so, and hee went on and prophecied vntill hee
came to Naioth in Ramah:
24 And hee stript off his clothes also, and
prophecied before Samuel in like maner, and
† Hebr. fell. † lay downe naked all that day, and all that
* Chap. 10. 11 night: wherefore they say, *Is Saul also a-
mong the Prophets?

CHAP. XX.

1 Dauid consulteth with Ionathan for his safetie. 11 Ionathan and Dauid renew their couenant by oath. 18 Ionathans token to Dauid. 24 Saul missing Dauid, seeketh to kill Ionathan. 35 Ionathan louingly taketh his leaue of Dauid.

And Dauid fled from Naioth in Ramah,
and came and said before Ionathan, What
haue I done? what is mine iniquitie? and what
is my sinne before thy father, that hee seeketh
my life?
2 And hee said vnto him, God forbid, thou
shalt not die; behold, my father will do nothing,
† Hebr. vncouer mine eare. either great or small, but that he will † shew it
me: and why should my father hide this thing
from me? it is not so.
3 And Dauid sware moreouer, and saide,
Thy father certainely knoweth that I haue
found grace in thine eyes, and he sayth, Let not
Ionathan know this, least hee be grieued: but
truely, as the LORD liueth, and as thy soule
liueth, there is but a step betweene mee and
death.
4 Then saide Ionathan vnto Dauid,
|| Or, Say what is thy mind, and I will doe, &c. || Whatsoeuer thy soule † desireth, I will euen
doe it for thee.
† Heb. speaketh, or thinketh. 5 And Dauid said vnto Ionathan, Behold,
to morrow is the new Moone, and I should not
faile to sit with the king at meat: but let me go,
that I may hide my selfe in the fieldes vnto the
third day at euen.
6 If thy father at all misse me, then say Da-
uid earnestly asked leaue of me, that hee might
run to Bethlehem his citie: for there is a yeere-
|| Or, feast. ly || sacrifice there for all the family.
7 If he say thus, It is well, thy seruant shall
haue peace: but if he be very wroth, then be sure
that euill is determined by him.
* Chap. 18. 3. and 23. 18. 8 Therefore thou shalt deale kindly with
thy seruant, for * thou hast brought thy seruant
into a couenant of the LORD with thee: not-
withstanding, if there be in me iniquitie, slay
me thy selfe: for why shouldest thou bring mee
to thy father?
9 And Ionathan sayd, Farre bee it from
thee: for if I knew certainly that euil were de-
termined by my father to come vpon thee, then
would not I tell it thee?
10 Then said Dauid to Ionathan, Who
shall tell mee? or what if thy father answere
thee roughly?
11 ¶ And Ionathan saide vnto Dauid,
Come, and let vs goe out into the fielde. And
they went out both of them into the field.
12 And Ionathan said vnto Dauid, O
LORD God of Israel, when I haue † soun- † Hebr. searched.
ded my father, about to morrowe any time, or
the third day, and behold, if there be good to-
ward Dauid, and I then send not vnto thee,
and † shew it thee; † Heb. vncouer thine eare.
13 The LORD doe so and much more to
Ionathan: but if it please my father to do thee
euill, then I will shew it thee, and send thee a-
way, that thou mayest goe in peace, and the
LORD be with thee, as he hath bene with my
father.
14 And thou shalt not onely while yet I liue,
shew me the kindnesse of the LORD, that I
die not:
15 But also thou shalt not cut off thy kind-
nesse from my house for euer: no not when the
LORD hath cut off the enemies of Dauid, eue-
ry one from the face of the earth.
16 So Ionathan † made a couenant with † Heb. cut.
the house of Dauid, saying, Let the LORD
euen require it at the hand of Dauids ene-
mies.
17 And Ionathan caused Dauid to sweare
againe, || because he loued him: for he loued him || Or, by his loue towards him.
as he loued his owne soule.
18 Then Ionathan said to Dauid, To mor-
row is the new moone: and thou shalt bee mis-
sed, because thy seat will be † emptie. † Heb. missed.
19 And when thou hast stayed three dayes,
then thou shalt goe downe || quickely, and come || Or, diligently. Heb. greatly.
to the place where thou diddest hide thy selfe,
† when the businesse was in hand, and shalt re- † Heb. in the day of the businesse.
maine by the stone || Ezel. || Or, that sheweth the way.
20 And I will shoot three arrowes on the side
thereof, as though I shot at a marke.
21 And behold, I will send a ladde, saying,
Goe, finde out the arrowes. If I expressly say,
vnto the lad, Behold, the arrowes are on this
side of thee, take them: then come thou, for
there is peace to thee, and † no hurt, as the † Heb. not any thing.
LORD liueth.
22 But if I say thus vnto the young man,
Behold, the arrowes are beyond thee: goe thy
way, for the LORD hath sent thee away.
23 And as touching the matter which thou
and I haue spoken of, behold, the LORD bee
betweene thee and me for euer.
24 ¶ So Dauid hid himselfe in the fielde:
and when the new moone was come, the King
sate him downe to eat meat.
25 And the king sate vpon his seate, as at o-
ther times, euen vpon a seate by the wall: and
Ionathan arose, and Abner sate by Sauls side,
and Dauids place was emptie.
26 Neuerthelesse, Saul spake not any thing
that day: for he thought, Something hath be-
fallen him, hee is not cleane; surely hee is not
cleane.

27 And it came to passe on the morrowe
which was the second day of the moneth, that
Dauids place was emptie: and Saul said vn-
to Ionathan his sonne, Wherefore commeth
not the sonne of Iesse to meat, neither yesterday
nor to day?
28 And Ionathan answered Saul, Dauid
earnestly asked leaue of mee, to goe to Beth-
lehem.
29 And he sayd, Let me goe, I pray thee, for
our family hath a sacrifice in the citie, and my
brother, hee hath commanded mee to be there:
and now if I haue found fauour in thine eyes,
let mee get away, I pray thee, and see my bre-
thren: therefore he commeth not vnto the kings
table.
30 Then Sauls anger was kindled against
Ionathan, and he said vnto him, || Thou sonne || Or, thou peruerse rebell. Heb. sonne of peruerse rebellion.
of the peruerse rebellious woman, doe not I
know that thou hast chosen the sonne of Iesse
to thine owne confusion, and vnto the confusi-
on of thy mothers nakednesse?
31 For as long as the sonne of Iesse liueth
vpon the ground, thou shalt not bee stabli-
shed, nor thy kingdome: wherefore now send
and fetch him vnto mee, for hee † shall surely † Heb. is the sonne of death.
die.
32 And Ionathan answered Saul his fa-
ther, and said vnto him, Wherefore shall he bee
slaine? what hath he done?
33 And Saul cast a iaueline at him to smite
him, whereby Ionathan knewe that it was de-
termined of his father to slay Dauid.
34 So Ionathan arose from the table in
fierce anger, and did eate no meate the second
day of the moneth: for he was grieued for Da-
uid, because his father had done him shame.
35 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning,
that Ionathan went out into the fielde at the
time appointed with Dauid, and a little ladde
with him.
36 And hee sayd vnto his lad, Runne, finde
out now the arrowes which I shoote. And as
the ladde ranne, hee shot an arrowe † beyond † Heb. to passe ouer him.
him.
37 And when the lad was come to the place
of the arrowe, which Ionathan had shot, Iona-
than cried after the lad, and said, Is not the ar-
row beyond thee?
38 And Ionathan cryed after the ladde,
Make speede, haste, stay not. And Ionathans
lad gathered vp the arrowes, and came to his
master.
39 But the lad knew not any thing: onely
Ionathan and Dauid knew the matter.
40 And Ionathan gaue his † artillery vnto † Heb. instruments.
† his lad, and said vnto him, Goe, carry them to † Heb. that was his.
the citie.
41 ¶ And assoone as the lad was gone, Da-
uid arose out of a place toward the South, and
fell on his face to the ground, and bowed him-
selfe three times: and they kissed one another,
and wept one with another, vntill Dauid ex-
ceeded.
42 And Ionathan sayd to Dauid, Goe in
peace, || forasmuch as wee haue sworne both of || Or, the LORD be witnesse of that which &c.
vs in the Name of the LORD, saying, The
LORD bee betweene mee and thee, and be-
tweene my seed and thy seed for euer. And hee
arose, and departed: and Ionathan went into
the citie.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Dauid at Nob, obtaineth of Ahimelech hallowed bread. 7 Doeg was present. 8 Dauid taketh Goliahs sword. 10 Dauid at Gath faineth himselfe mad.

Then came Dauid to Nob, to Ahimelech the
Priest, and Ahimelech was afraide at the
meeting of Dauid, and said vnto him, Why art
thou alone, and no man with thee?
2 And Dauid sayde vnto Ahimelech the
Priest, The king hath commanded mee a busi-
nes, and hath said vnto mee, Let no man know
any thing of the businesse whereabout I send
thee, and what I haue commanded thee: and
I haue appoynted my seruants to such and such
a place.
3 Now therfore what is vnder thine hand?
giue mee fiue loaues of bread in mine hand, or
what there is † present. † Heb. found.
4 And the Priest answered Dauid, and
said, There is no common bread vnder mine
hand, but there is * hallowed bread: if the * Exod. 25. 30. leuit. 24. 5. matt. 12. 4.
young men haue kept themselues at least from
women.
5 And Dauid answered the Priest, and
said vnto him, Of a trueth women haue beene
kept from vs about these three dayes, since I
came out, and the vessels of the young men are
holy, and the bread is in a manner common,
|| yea, though it were sanctified this day in the || Or, especially when this day there is other sanctified in the vessell.
vessell.
6 So the Priest gaue him hallowed bread;
for there was no bread there, but the Shew-
bread that was taken from before the LORD,
to put hote bread in the day when it was ta-
ken away.
7 Now a certaine man of the seruants of
Saul was there that day, detained before the
LORD, and his name was Doeg an Edo-
mite, the chiefest of the herdmen that belonged
to Saul.
8 ¶ And Dauid said vnto Ahimelech, And
is there not heere vnder thine hand, speare or
sword? for I haue neither brought my sword,
nor my weapons with me, because the kings bu-
sinesse required haste.
9 And the Priest said, The sword of Goli-
ath the Philistine, whom thou slewest in * the * Chap. 17. 2.
valley of Elah, behold, it is heere wrapt in a
cloath behinde the Ephod: if thou wilt take
that, take it: for there is no other saue that,
here. And Dauid said, There is none like that,
giue it me.
10 ¶ And Dauid arose, and fled that day,
for feare of Saul, and went to Achish the king
of Gath.
11 And the seruants of Achish saide vnto
him, Is not this Dauid the king of the land?
Did they not sing one to another of him in
daunces, saying, * Saul hath slaine his thou- * Chap. 18. 7. and 29. 5. ecclu. 47. 6.
sands, and Dauid his ten thousands?
12 And Dauid laid vp these wordes in his
heart, and was sore afraide of Achish the king
of Gath.
13 And hee changed his behauiour before
them, and fained himselfe mad in their hands,
and || scrabled on the doores of the gate, and let || Or, made markes.
his spittle fall downe vpon his beard.
14 Then said Achish vnto his seruants, Lo,
you see the man || is mad: wherefore then haue || Or, playeth the mad-man.
ye brought him to me?

15 Haue I neede of madde men, that yee haue brought this fellowe to play the madman in my presence? shall this fellowe come into my house?

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Companies resort vnto Dauid at Adullam.* 3 *At Mizpeh he commendeth his parents vnto the king of Moab.* 5 *Admonished by Gad, he commeth to Hareth.* 6 *Saul going to pursue him, complaineth of his seruants vnfaithfulnesse.* 9 *Doeg accuseth Ahimelech.* 11 *Saul commandeth to kill the Priests.* 17 *The footmen refusing, Doeg executeth it.* 20 *Abiathar escaping, bringeth Dauid the newes.*

DAuid therefore departed thence, and escaped to the caue Adullam: and when his brethren, and all his fathers house heard it, they went downe thither to him.

2 And euery one that was in distresse, and euery one that † was in debt, and euery one that was † discontented, gathered themselues vnto him, and he became a captaine ouer them: and there were with him about foure hundred men.

† Heb. had a creditor. † Heb. bitter of soule.

3 ¶ And Dauid went thence to Mizpeh of Moab, and he said vnto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come foorth, and be with you, till I know what God will doe for me.

4 And hee brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that Dauid was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the Prophet Gad saide vnto Dauid, Abide not in the hold; depart, and get thee into the land of Iudah. Then Dauid departed, and came into the forrest of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that Dauid was discouered, and the men that were with him: (now Saul abode in Gibeah vnder a ‖ tree in Ramah, hauing his speare in his hand, and all his seruants were standing about him.)

‖ Or, grene in a high place.

7 Then Saul said vnto his seruants that stoode about him, Heare now, yee Benjamites: Will the sonne of Iesse giue euery one of you fieldes, and vineyards, and make you all captaines of thousands, and captaines of hundreds:

8 That all of you haue conspired against me, and there is none that † sheweth me, that my sonne hath made a league with the sonne of Iesse, and there is none of you that is sory for me, or sheweth vnto me that my sonne hath stirred vp my seruant against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

† Heb. vncouereth mine eare.

9 ¶ Then answered Doeg the Edomite, (which was set ouer the seruants of Saul) and said, I saw the sonne of Iesse comming to Nob, to Ahimelech the sonne of Ahitub.

10 And he enquired of the LORD for him, and gaue him victuals, and gaue him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.

11 Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the Priest, the sonne of Ahitub, and all his fathers house, the Priestes that were in Nob: and they came all of them to the king.

12 And Saul said, Heare now, thou sonne of Ahitub: and he answered, † Here I am, my lord.

† Heb. behold me.

13 And Saul said vnto him, Why haue yee conspired against mee; thou and the sonne of Iesse, in that thou hast giuen him bread, and a sword, and hast enquired of God for him, that hee should rise against mee, to lie in wait, as at this day.

14 Then Ahimelech answered the king, and said, And who is so faithfull among all thy seruants, as Dauid, which is the kings sonne in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it farre from me: let not the king impute any thing vnto his seruant, nor to all the house of my father: for thy seruant knewe nothing of all this, † lesse or more.

† Heb. little or great.

16 And the king said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy fathers house.

17 ¶ And the King said vnto the ‖ footemen that stood about him, Turne and slay the Priestes of the LORD, because their hand also is with Dauid, and because they knew when he fled, and did not shew it to mee. But the seruants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall vpon the Priestes of the LORD.

‖ Or, guard. Heb. the runners.

18 And the king said to Doeg, Turne thou and fall vpon the Priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell vpon the Priestes, and slewe on that day fourescore and fiue persons that did weare a linnen Ephod.

19 And Nob the citie of the Priestes, smote hee with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and sheepe, with the edge of the sword.

20 ¶ And one of the sonnes of Ahimelech, the sonne of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped and fled after Dauid.

21 And Abiathar shewed Dauid that Saul had slaine the LORDS Priests.

22 And Dauid said vnto Abiathar, I knew it that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that hee would surely tell Saul: I haue occasioned the death of all the persons of thy fathers house.

23 Abide thou with mee, feare not: for hee that seeketh my life, seeketh thy life: but with me thou shalt be in safegard.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Dauid inquiring of the Lord by Abiathar, rescueth Keilah.* 7 *God shewing him the comming of Saul, and the treachery of the Keilites, he escapeth from Keilah.* 14 *In Ziph Ionathan commeth and comforteth him.* 19 *The Ziphites discouer him to Saul.* 25 *At Maon he is rescued from Saul by the inuasion of the Philistines.* 29 *He dwelleth at En-gedi.*

THen they told Dauid, saying, Behold, the Philistines fight against Keilah, and they rob the threshing floores.

2 Therefore Dauid inquired of the LORD, saying, Shal I go and smite these Philistines? And the LORD said vnto Dauid, Goe, and smite the Philistines, and saue Keilah.

3 And Dauids men said vnto him, Behold, we bee afraid here in Iudah: how much more then if we come to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines?

4 Then Dauid enquired of the LORD yet againe: And the LORD answered him, and said, Arise, goe downe to Keilah: for I will deliuer the Philistines into thine hand.

5 So Dauid and his men went to Keilah, and

and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their cattel, and smote them with a great slaughter: so Dauid saued the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to passe when Abiathar the sonne of Ahimelech * fled to Dauid to Keilah, that he came down with an Ephod in his hand.

* Chap. 22, 20

7 ¶ And it was tolde Saul that Dauid was come to Keilah: and Saul said, God hath deliuered him into mine hand: for hee is shut in by entring into a towne that hath gates and barres.

8 And Saul called all the people together to warre, to go downe to Keilah, to beseege Dauid and his men.

9 ¶ And Dauid knewe that Saul secretly practised mischiefe against him, and he said to Abiathar the Priest, Bring hither the Ephod.

10 Then said Dauid, O LORD God of Israel, thy seruant hath certainely heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to destroy the citie for my sake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliuer mee vp into his hand? will Saul come downe, as thy seruant hath heard, O LORD God of Israel? I beseech thee tel thy seruant. And the LORD said, He will come downe.

12 Then said Dauid, Will the men of Keilah † deliuer mee, and my men, into the hand of Saul? And the LORD said, They will deliuer thee vp.

† 1 Sam 23.

13 ¶ Then Dauid and his men, which were about fiue hundred, arose, and departed out of Keilah, and went whithersoeuer they could goe: and it was tolde Saul, that Dauid was escaped from Keilah, and hee forbare to goe foorth.

14 And Dauid abode in the wildernesse in strong holdes, and remained in a mountaine in the wildernesse of Ziph: and Saul sought him euery day, but God deliuered him not into his hand.

15 And Dauid sawe that Saul was come out to seeke his life: and Dauid was in the wildernesse of Ziph in a wood.

16 ¶ And Ionathan Sauls sonne arose, and went to Dauid into the wood, and strengthened his hand in God.

17 And he said vnto him, Feare not; for the hand of Saul my father shall not finde thee, and thou shalt bee king ouer Israel, and I shall bee next vnto thee: and that also Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a conenant before the LORD: and Dauid abode in the wood, and Ionathan went to his house.

19 ¶ Then came vp the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doeth not Dauid hide himselfe with vs in strong holdes in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which is † on the South of ‖ Jeshimon?

† Heb. on the right hand. ‖ Or, the wilderneſſe

20 Now therefore, O king, come downe according to all the desire of thy soule to come downe, and our part shalbe to deliuer him into the kings hand.

21 And Saul saide, Blessed be yee of the LORD, for ye haue compassion on me.

† Heb. feare ye.

22 Goe, I pray you, prepare yet, and know, and see his place where his † haunt is, and who hath seene him there: for it is told me, that hee dealeth very subtilly.

23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where hee hideth himselfe, and come ye againe to mee with the certaintie, and I will goe with you: and it shall come to passe, if he bee in the land, that I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Iudah.

24 And they arose and went to Ziph before Saul: but Dauid and his men were in the wildernesse of Maon, in the plaine on the South of Jeshimon.

25 Saul also and his men went to seeke him, and they tolde Dauid: wherefore hee came downe into a rocke, and abode in the wildernes of Maon: and when Saul heard that, hee pursued after Dauid in the wildernesse of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this side of the mountaine, and Dauid and his men on that side of the mountaine: and Dauid made haste to get away for feare of Saul; for Saul and his men compassed Dauid and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a messenger vnto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come: for the Philistines haue † inuaded the land.

† Heb. spread themselues vpon &c.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after Dauid, and went against the Philistines: therefore they called that place ‖ Sela-Hammahlekoth.

‖ That is, the rocke of diuisions.

29 ¶ And Dauid went vp from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Dauid in a caue at Engedi, hauing cut off Sauls skirt, spareth his life.* 8 *Hee sheweth thereby his innocencie.* 16 *Saul acknowledging his fault, taketh an oath of Dauid, and departeth.*

AND it came to passe when Saul was returned from † following the Philistines, that it was tolde him, saying, Behold, Dauid is in the wildernesse of Engedi.

† Heb. after.

2 Then Saul tooke three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seeke Dauid and his men vpon the rockes of the wilde goates.

3 And hee came to the sheepe coates by the way, where was a caue, and Saul went in to couer his feet: and Dauid and his men remained in the sides of the caue.

4 And the men of Dauid said vnto him, Behold the day of which the LORD spake vnto thee, Behold, I will deliuer thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayest doe to him as it shal seeme good vnto thee. Then Dauid arose, and cut off the skirt of † Sauls robe priuily.

† Hebr. the robe which was Sauls.

5 And it came to passe afterward, that Dauids heart smote him, because hee had cut off Sauls skirt.

6 And he said vnto his men, The LORD forbid that I should doe this thing vnto my master the LORDS anointed, to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing hee is the anoynted of the LORD.

7 So Dauid † stayed his seruants with these wordes, and suffered them not to rise against Saul: but Saul rose vp out of the caue, and went on his way.

† Heb. cut off.

8 Dauid also rose afterward, and went out of the caue, and cried after Saul, saying, My

4 Dauid therefore sent out spies, and vnderstood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And Dauid arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and Dauid beheld the place where Saul lay, and Abner the sonne of Ner, the captaine of his hoste: and Saul lay in the ||trench, and the people pitched round about him.

*Chap. 14.50. and 17.55. || Or, midst of his carriages.

6 Then answered Dauid, and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah brother to Ioab saying, Who will goe downe with me to Saul to the campe? and Abishai said, I will go downe with thee.

7 So Dauid and Abishai came to the people by night, and behold, Saul lay sleeping within the trench, and his speare stucke in the ground at his bolster: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then said Abishai to Dauid, God hath †deliuered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee with the speare, euen to the earth at once, and I will not smite him the second time.

†Heb. shut vp.

9 And Dauid sayde to Abishai, Destroy him not: for who can stretch forth his hand against the LORDS Anoynted, and be guiltlesse?

10 Dauid said furthermore, As the LORD liueth, the LORD shall smite him, or his day shall come to die, or he shall descend into battel, and perish.

11 The LORD forbid that I should stretch forth mine hand against the LORDS anoynted: but I pray thee, take thou now the speare that is at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let vs goe.

12 So Dauid tooke the speare and the cruse of water from Sauls bolster, and they gate them away, and no man saw it, nor knewe it, neither awaked: for they were all asleepe, because a deepe sleepe from the LORD was fallen vpon them.

13 ¶ Then Dauid went ouer to the other side, and stood on the top of an hill afarre off (a great space being betweene them:)

14 And Dauid cryed to the people, and to Abner the sonne of Ner, saying Answerest thou not, Abner: Then Abner answered, and sayd, Who art thou that criest to the king?

15 And Dauid said to Abner, Art not thou a valiant man? and who is like to thee in Israel? Wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in, to destroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing is not good that thou hast done: as the LORD liueth, ye are †worthy to die, because yee haue not kept your master the LORDS anoynted: and now see where the kings speare is, and the cruse of water that was at his bolster.

†Heb the sonnes of death.

17 And Saul knewe Dauids voyce, and sayd, Is this thy voyce, my sonne Dauid? And Dauid sayd, It is my voyce, my lord, O King:

18 And he said, Wherefore doth my lord thus pursue after his seruant? for what haue I done or what euill is in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the King heare the wordes of his seruant: If the LORD haue stirred thee vp against me, let him †accept an offering; but if they be the children of men, cursed be they before the LORD: for they haue driuen me out this day from [a] abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, saying, Go serue other gods.

†Heb. smell. [a] Heb. cleauing.

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the King of Israel is come out to seeke a flea, as when doeth hunt a partridge in the mountaines

21 ¶ Then said Saul, I haue sinned: Returne, my sonne Dauid, for I will no more doe thee harme, because my soule was precious in thine eyes this day: beholde, I haue played the foole, and haue erred exceedingly.

22 And Dauid answered, and sayd, Behold the kings speare, and let one of the young men come ouer and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to euery man his righteousnesse, and his faithfulnesse: for the LORD deliuered thee into my hand to day, but I would not stretch forth mine hand against the LORDS anoynted.

24 And beholde, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes: so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliuer me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul sayd to Dauid, Blessed bee thou, my sonne Dauid: thou shalt both doe great things, and also shalt still preuaile. So Dauid went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Saul hearing Dauid to bee in Gath, seeketh no more for him. 5 Dauid beggeth Ziklag of Achish. 8 Hee inuading other countreys, perswadeth Achish hee fought against Iudah.

AND Dauid sayd in his heart, I shall now †perish one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for mee, then that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines; and Saul shall despaire of mee, to seeke me any more in any coast of Israel: so shal I escape out of his hand.

†Heb. is consumed.

2 And Dauid arose, and hee passed ouer with the sixe hundred men that were with him, vnto Achish the sonne of Maoch king of Gath.

3 And Dauid dwelt with Achish at Gath, hee, and his men, euery man with his household, euen Dauid with his two wiues, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse, and Abigail the Carmelitesse Nabals wife.

4 And it was tolde Saul, that Dauid was fled to Gath, and he sought no more againe for him.

5 ¶ And Dauid said vnto Achish, If I haue now found grace in thine eyes, let them giue me a place in some towne in the countrey, that I may dwell there: for why should thy seruant dwell in the royall citie with thee?

6 Then Achish gaue him Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth vnto the Kings of Iudah vnto this day.

7 And † the time that Dauid dwelt in the countrey of the Philistines, was † a full yeere, and foure moneths.

†Heb. the number of dayes. †Heb. a yeere of dayes.

8 ¶ And Dauid and his men went vp and inuaded the Geshurites, and the || Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for those nations were of olde the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Shur, euen vnto the land of Egypt.

|| Or, Girzites.

9 And Dauid smote the land, and left neither man nor woman aliue, and tooke away the sheepe, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparell, and returned, and came to Achish.

10 And Achish sayde, ||Whither haue yee made a rode to day? And Dauid said, Against the South of Iudah, and against the South of the Ierahmeelites, and against the South of the Kenites.

|| Or, did you not make a rode, &c.

11 And Dauid saued neither man nor woman aliue, to bring tidings to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell on vs, saying, So did Dauid, and so will bee his manner all the while hee dwelleth in the countrey of the Philistines.

12 And Achish beleeued Dauid, saying, He hath made his people Israel †vtterly to abhorre him, therefore he shall bee my seruant for euer.

†Heb to stinke.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Achish putteth confidence in Dauid. 3 Saul hauing destroyed the witches, 4 and now in his feare forsaken of God, 7 seeketh to a witch. 9 The witch encouraged by Saul, raiseth vp Samuel. 15 Saul hearing his ruine, fainteth. 21 The woman with his seruants refresh him with meat.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that the Philistines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Israel: And Achish said vnto Dauid, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt goe out with me to battell, thou, and thy men.

2 And Dauid said to Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy seruant can doe. And Achish said to Dauid, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for euer.

3 ¶ Now *Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, euen in his owne citie: and Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, and the wyzards out of the land.

*Chap. 25.1.

4 And the Philistines gathered themselues together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul saw the hoste of the Philistines, hee was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD answered him not, neither by dreames, nor by Urim, nor by Prophets.

7 ¶ Then sayd Saul vnto his seruants, Seeke me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may goe to her, and enquire of her. And his seruant said to him, Behold, there is a woman that hath a familiar spirit at Endor.

8 And Saul disguised himselfe, and put on other rayment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night, and he said, I pray thee diuine vnto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me him vp whom I shall name vnto thee.

9 And the woman said vnto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how hee hath cut off those that haue familiar spirits, and the wizards out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul ware to her by the LORD, saying, As the LORD liueth, there shal no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring vp vnto thee? And he said, Bring me vp Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cryed with a loud voyce; and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceiued mee? for thou art Saul.

13 And the king sayd vnto her, Bee not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said vnto Saul, I sawe gods ascending out of the earth.

14 And hee sayd vnto her, †What forme is hee of? And shee sayd, An olde man commeth vp, and he is couered with a mantle. And Saul perceiued that it was Samuel, and hee stouped with his face to the ground, and bowed himselfe.

†Heb. what is his forme.

15 ¶ And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me vp? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed; for the Philistines make warre against mee, and God is departed from me, and answereth mee no more, neither † by Prophets, nor by dreames: therefore I haue called thee, that thou mayest make knowen vnto me, what I shall doe.

†Heb. by the hand of Prophets.

16 Then sayd Samuel, Wherefore then doest thou aske of mee, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemie?

17 And the LORD hath done ||to him, *as he spake by †me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdome out of thine hand, and giuen it to thy neighbour, euen to Dauid:

|| Or, for himselfe. *Chap. 15.28 †Heb. mine hand.

18 Because thou obeyedst not the voyce of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce wrath vpon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing vnto thee this day.

19 Moreouer, the LORD will also deliuer Israel with thee, into the hand of the Philistines: and to morrowe shalt thou and thy sonnes be with mee: the LORD also shall deliuer the hoste of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

20 Then Saul †fell straightway all along on the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the wordes of Samuel, and there was no strength in him: for hee had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

†Hebr. made haste and fell with the fulnesse of his stature.

21 ¶ And the woman came vnto Saul, and saw that hee was sore troubled, and sayd vnto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voyce, and I haue put my life in my hand, and haue hearkened vnto thy wordes which thou spakest vnto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also vnto the voice of thine handmaid, and let mee set a morsell of bread before thee: and eate, that thou mayest haue strength, when thou goest on thy way.

23 But he refused, and said, I will not eate. But his seruants together with the woman compelled him, and hee hearkened vnto their voyce: so he arose from the earth, and sate vpon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calfe in the house, and shee hasted, and killed it, and tooke flowre

flower, and kneaded it, and did bake vnleauened bread thereof.

25 And thee brought it before Saul, and before his seruants, and they did eat: then they arose vp, and went away that night.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *David marching with the Philistines,* 3 *is disallowed by their Princes.* 6 *Achish dismisseth him with commendations of his fidelitie.*

NOw the Philistines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by a fountaine which is in Jezreel.

2 And the lordes of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but David and his men passed on in the rere-ward with Achish.

3 Then sayde the Princes of the Philistines, What doe these Hebrewes heere? And Achish sayde vnto the Princes of the Philistines, Is not this David the seruant of Saul the king of Israel, which hath bene with mee these dayes, or these yeeres, and I haue found no fault in him, since hee fell vnto mee, vnto this day?

4 And the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him, and the princes of the Philistines sayde vnto him, * Make this fellow returne, that he may go againe to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not goe downe with vs to battell, lest in the battell hee be an aduersary to vs: for wherewith should he reconcile himselfe vnto his master? should it not be with the heads of these men?

*1. Chron. 12. 19.

5 Is not this David, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, *Saul slewe his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

*Chap. 18. 7. and 21. 11.

6 ¶ Then Achish called David, and sayd vnto him, Surely, as the LORD liueth, thou hast beene vpright, and thy going out, and thy comming in with me in the hoste is good in my sight: for I haue not found euill in thee, since the day of thy comming vnto me vnto this day: neuertheless, the † lords fauour thee not.

† Heb. thou art not good in the eyes of the lords.

7 Wherefore now returne and go in peace, that thou † displease not the lordes of the Philistines.

† Heb. doe not euill in the eyes of the lords.

8 ¶ And David said vnto Achish, But what haue I done? and what hast thou found in thy seruant so long as I haue bene † with thee vnto this day, that I may not go fight against the enemies of my lord the king?

† Heb. before thee.

9 And Achish answered, and sayde to David, I know that thou art good in my sight, as an Angel of God: notwithstanding, the princes of the Philistines haue said, He shall not go vp with vs to the battell.

10 Wherefore now rise vp early in the morning, with thy masters seruants that are come with thee: and assoone as yee be vp early in the morning and haue light, depart.

11 So David and his men rose vp early to depart in the morning, to returne into the land of the Philistines; and the Philistines went vp to Jezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The Amalekites spoile Ziklag.* 4 *David asking counsell, is encouraged by God to pursue them.* 11 *By the meanes of a reuiued Egyptian, he is brought to the enemie, and ouercometh all the spoile.* 22 *Dauids lawe to deuide the spoile equally betweene them that fight, and them that kept the stuffe.* 26 *Hee sendeth presents to his friends.*

AND it came to passe when Dauid and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had inuaded the South and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

2 And had taken the women captiues that were therein; they slew not any either great or small, but carried them away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So Dauid and his men came to the city, and behold, it was burnt with fire, and their wiues and their sonnes, and their daughters were taken captiues.

4 Then Dauid and the people that were with him, lift vp their voyce, and wept, vntill they had no more power to weepe.

5 And Dauids two wiues were taken captiues, Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And Dauid was greatly distressed: for the people spake of stoning him, because the soule of all the people was † grieued, euery man for his sonnes and for his daughters: but Dauid encouraged himselfe in the LORD his God.

† Heb. bitter.

7 And Dauid sayde to Abiathar the Priest Ahimelechs sonne, I pray thee, bring me hither the Ephod: and Abiathar brought thither the Ephod to Dauid.

8 And Dauid enquired at the LORD, saying; Shall I pursue after this troup: shall I ouertake them? And he answered him, Pursue, for thou shalt surely ouertake them, and without faile recouer all.

9 So Dauid went, hee, and the six hundred men that were with him, and came to the brooke Besor, where those that were left behind, stayed.

10 But Dauid pursued, hee and foure hundred men: (for two hundred abode behinde, which were so faint that they could not go ouer the brooke Besor.)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to Dauid, and gaue him bread, and he did eat, and they made him drink water.

12 And they gaue him a piece of a cake of figges, and two clusters of raisins: and when he had eaten, his spirit came againe to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunke any water, three dayes and three nights.

13 And Dauid sayd vnto him, To whome belongest thou? and whence art thou? And hee said, I am a yong man of Egypt, seruant to an Amalekite, and my master left me, because three dayes agone I fell sicke.

14 We made an inuasion vpon the South of the Cherethites, and vpon the coast which belongeth to Judah, and vpon the South of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And Dauid sayde to him, Canst thou bring me downe to this company? And he said, Sweare vnto mee by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliuer mee into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee downe to this company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him downe, beholde, they were spread abroad vpon all the earth,

eating and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoyle that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Judah.

17 And Dauid smote them from the twilight, euen vnto the euening of † the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, saue foure hundred young men which rode vpon camels, and fled.

† Heb. their morrow.

18 And Dauid recouered all that the Amalekites had carried away: and Dauid rescued his two wiues.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sons nor daughters, neither spoile, nor any thing that they had taken to them: Dauid recouered all.

20 And Dauid tooke all the flocks, and the herdes, which they drane before those other cattell, and said, This is Dauids spoyle.

21 ¶ And Dauid came to the two hundred men which were so faint that they could not follow Dauid, whom they had made also to abide at the brooke Besor: and they went forth to meete Dauid, and to meete the people that were with him: and when Dauid came neere to the people, he ‖ saluted them.

‖ Or, asked them how they did.

22 Then answered all the wicked men, and men of Belial, of † those that went with Dauid, and sayd, Because they went not with vs, wee will not giue them ought of the spoyle that wee haue recouered, saue to euery man his wife and his children, that they may leade them away, and depart.

† Heb. men.

23 Then said Dauid, Yee shall not doe so, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath giuen vs, who hath preserued vs, and deliuered the company that came against vs, into our hand.

24 For who will hearken vnto you in this matter? But as his part is that goeth downe to the battell, so shall his part be that tarieth by the stuffe: they shall part alike.

† Heb. and forward.

25 And it was so from that day † forward, that hee made it a statute, and an ordinance for Israel vnto this day.

26 ¶ And when Dauid came to Ziklag, hee sent of the spoyle vnto the Elders of Judah, euen to his friends, (saying, Behold a † present for you, of the spoyle of the enemies of the LORD)

† Heb. blessing.

27 To them which were in Bethel, and to them which were in South Ramoth, and to them which were in Jattir,

28 And to them which were in Aroer, and to them which were in Siphmoth, and to them which were in Eshtemoa,

29 And to them which were in Rachal, and them which were in the cities of the Jerahmeelites, and to them which were in the cities of the Kenites,

30 And to them which were in Hormah, and to them which were in Chorashan, and to them which were in Athach,

31 And to them which were in Hebron, and to all the places where Dauid himselfe and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Saul hauing lost his armie, and his sonnes slaine, hee and his armour bearer kill themselues.* 7 *The Philistines possesse the forsaken townes of the Israelites.* 8 *They triumph ouer the dead carkeises.* 11 *They of Jabesh Gilead, recouering the bodies by night, burne them at Jabesh, and mournfully bury their bones.*

NOw * the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell downe ‖ slaine in mount Gilboa.

*1. Chron. 10. 1.

‖ Or, wounded.

2 And the Philistines followed hard vpon Saul, and vpon his sonnes, and the Philistines slewe Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua, Sauls sonnes.

3 And the battell was sore against Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and hee was sore wounded of the archers.

† Hebr shooters, men with bowes.

† Heb. found him.

4 Then said Saul vnto his armour bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me therewith, lest these vncircumcised come and thrust me thorow, and ‖ abuse me. But his armour bearer would not, for he was sore afraid: therefore Saul tooke a sword, and fell vpon it.

‖ Or, mocke me.

5 And when his armour bearer sawe that Saul was dead, he fell likewise vpon his sword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three sonnes, and his armour bearer, and all his men that same day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Israel that were on the other side of the valley, and they that were on the other side Jordane, sawe that the men of Israel fledde, and that Saul and his sonnes were dead, they forsooke the cities, and fled, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to passe on the morrow when the Philistines came to strip the slaine, that they found Saul and his three sonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about to publish it in the house of their idoles, and among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of Ashtaroth: and they fastened his body to the wall of Bethshan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Jabesh Gilead heard ‖ of that which the Philistines had done to Saul;

‖ Or, concerning him.

12 All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and tooke the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sonnes from the wall of Bethshan, and came to Jabesh, and * burnt them there.

*Iere. 34. 5.

13 And they tooke their bones, and * buried them vnder a tree at Jabesh, and fasted seuen dayes.

*2. Sam. 2. 4.

The

The second Booke of SAMVEL, otherwise called, The second Booke of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Amalekite, who brought tidings of the ouerthrowe, and accused himselfe of Sauls death, is slaine.* 17 *Dauid lamenteth Saul and Ionathan with a song.*

NOw it came to passe after the death of Saul, when Dauid was returned from * the slaughter of the Amalekites, and Dauid had abode two dayes in Ziklag,

2 It came euen to passe on the third day, that behold a man came out of the campe from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth vpon his head: and so it was when he came to Dauid, that he fell to the earth, and did obeysance.

3 And Dauid said vnto him, From whence commest thou? And he said vnto him, Out of the campe of Israel am I escaped.

4 And Dauid said vnto him, †How went the matter? I pray thee tell mee. And hee answered, That the people are fled from the battell, and many of the people also are fallen and dead, and Saul and Ionathan his sonne are dead also.

5 And Dauid sayd vnto the yong man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Ionathan his sonne be dead?

6 And the young man that told him, sayd, As I happened by chaunce vpon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned vpon his speare: and lo, the charets and horsemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behinde him, he saw mee, and called vnto mee: and I answered, †Here am I.

8 And he said vnto me, Who art thou? And I answered him, I am an Amalekite.

9 He said vnto me againe, Stand, I pray thee, vpon mee, and slay mee: for ‖anguish is come vpon mee, because my life is yet whole in mee.

10 So I stood vpon him, and slew him, because I was sure that hee could not liue after that hee was fallen: And I tooke the crowne that was vpon his head, and the bracelet that was on his arme, and haue brought them hither vnto my lord.

11 Then Dauid tooke hold on his clothes, and *rent them, and likewise all the men that were with him.

12 And they mourned and wept, and fasted vntill euen, for Saul and for Ionathan his sonne, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel, because they were fallen by the sword.

13 ¶ And Dauid said vnto the young man that told him, Whence art thou? And hee answered, I am the sonne of a stranger, an Amalekite.

14 And Dauid said vnto him, *How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand, to destroy the LORDS anointed?

15 And Dauid called one of the young men, and said, Go neere, and fall vpon him. And hee smote him, that he died.

16 And Dauid said vnto him, Thy blood be vpon thy head: for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I haue slaine the LORDS anointed.

17 ¶ And Dauid lamented with this lamentation ouer Saul, and ouer Ionathan his sonne:

18 (Also he bade them teach the children of Iudah the vse of the bow: behold, it is written *in the booke ‖ of Iasher.)

19 The beautie of Israel is slaine vpon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen!

20 *Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the streetes of Askelon: lest the daughters of the Philistines reioyce, lest the daughters of the vncircumcised triumph.

21 Yee mountaines of Gilboa, let there bee no dewe, neither let there bee raine vpon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shielde of the mightie is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, as though hee had not bene anointed with oyle.

22 From the blood of the slaine, from the fat of the mightie, the bowe of Ionathan turned not backe, and the sword of Saul returned not emptie.

23 Saul and Ionathan were louely and ‖pleasant in their liues, and in their death they were not diuided: they were swifter then Eagles, they were stronger then Lions.

24 Yee daughters of Israel, weepe ouer Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with other delights, who put on ornaments of golde vpon your apparell.

25 How are the mightie fallen in the midst of the battell! O Ionathan, thou was slaine in thine high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Ionathan, very pleasant hast thou bene vnto mee: thy loue to mee was wonderfull, passing the loue of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of warre perished!

CHAP. II.

1 *Dauid by Gods direction, with his company goeth vp to Hebron, where he is made King of Iudah.* 5 *Hee commendeth them of Iabesh Gilead, for their kindenesse to Saul.* 8 *Abner maketh Ishbosheth King of Israel.* 12 *A mortall skirmish betweene twelue of Abners, and twelue of Ioabs men.* 18 *Asahel is slaine.* 25 *Abners motion Ioab sounderh a retreat.* 32 *Asahels buriall.*

AND it came to passe after this, that Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go vp into any of the cities of Iudah? And the LORD sayd vnto him, Goe vp. And Dauid sayd, Whither shall I goe vp? And he said, Vnto Hebron.

2 So Dauid went vp thither, and his two wiues also, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that were with him, did Dauid bring vp, euery man with his household: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 And *the men of Iudah came, and there they anointed Dauid King ouer the house of Iudah: and they told Dauid, saying, That *the men of Iabesh Gilead were they that buried Saul.

5 ¶ And Dauid sent messengers vnto the men of Iabesh Gilead, and said vnto them, Blessed be ye of the LORD, that ye haue shewed this kindenesse vnto your lord, euen vnto Saul, and haue buried him.

6 And now the LORD shewe kindnesse and trueth vnto you: and I also will requite you this kindenesse, because ye haue done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands bee strengthened, and †bee ye valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Iudah haue anointed me king ouer them.

8 ¶ But Abner the sonne of Ner, Captaine of †Sauls hoste, tooke Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, and brought him ouer to Mahanaim,

9 And hee made him king ouer Gilead, and ouer the Asshurites, and ouer Iezreel, and ouer Ephraim, and ouer Beniamin, and ouer all Israel.

10 Ishbosheth Sauls sonne was fortie yeres olde when hee began to reigne ouer Israel, and reigned two yeeres: but the house of Iudah followed Dauid.

11 (And the †time that Dauid was king in Hebron ouer the house of Iudah, was seuen yeres, and sixe monethes.)

12 ¶ And Abner the sonne of Ner, and the seruants of Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, went out from Mahanaim, to Gibeon.

13 And Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah, and the seruants of Dauid went out, and met †together by the poole of Gibeon: & they sate downe, the one on the one side of the poole, and the other on the other side of the poole.

14 And Abner said to Ioab, Let the young men now arise, and play before vs: and Ioab said, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose and went ouer by number twelue of Beniamin, which pertained to Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, and twelue of the seruants of Dauid.

16 And they caught euery one his fellow by the head, and thrust his sword in his fellowes side, so they fell downe together: Wherefore that place was called ‖ Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

17 And there was a very sore battell that day: and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the seruants of Dauid.

18 ¶ And there were three sonnes of Zeruiah there, Ioab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel was as light † of foot † as a wild Roe.

19 And Asahel followed after Abner, and in going hee turned not to the right hand, nor to the left from †following Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behinde him, and

said, Art thou Asahel? And he answered, I am.

21 And Abner said to him, Turne thee aside to thy right hand, or to thy left, and lay thee holde on one of the yong men, and take thee his ‖armour. But Asahel would not turne aside from following of him. ‖Or, spoile.

22 And Abner said againe to Asahel, Turne thee aside from following mee: Wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold vp my face to Ioab thy brother?

23 Howbeit he refused to turne aside: wherefore Abner with the hinder ende of the speare smote him vnder the fift ribbe, that the speare came out behind him, and he fell downe there, and died in the same place: and it came to passe, that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell downe and died, stood still.

24 Ioab also and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the Sunne went downe when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that lieth before Giah, by the way of the wildernesse of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Beniamin gathered themselues together after Abner, and became one troupe, and stood on the toppe of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Ioab, and sayd, Shall the sword deuoure for euer? Knowest thou not that it will bee bitternesse in the latter ende? How long shall it bee then, ere thou bid the people returne from following their brethren?

27 And Ioab sayde, As God liueth, vnlesse thou hadst spoken, surely then †in the morning the people had ‖gone vp euery one from following his brother. †Heb. from the morning. ‖Or, gone away.

28 So Ioab blewe a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night throughout the plaine, and passed ouer Iordan, and went throughout all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Ioab returned from following Abner; and when hee had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Dauids seruants nineteene men, and Asahel.

31 But the seruants of Dauid had smitten of Beniamin and of Abners men, so that three hundred and threescore men died.

32 ¶ And they tooke vp Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which was in Bethlehem: and Ioab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at breake of day.

CHAP. III.

1 *During the warre Dauid still waxeth stronger.* 2 *Sixe sonnes were borne to him in Hebron.* 6 *Abner displeased with Ishbosheth,* 12 *reuolteth to Dauid.* 13 *Dauid requireth a condition to bring him his wife Michal.* 17 *Abner hauing commoned with the Israelites, is feasted by Dauid, and dismissed.* 22 *Ioab returning from battel, is displeased with the king, and killeth Abner.* 28 *Dauid curseth Ioab,* 31 *and mourneth for Abner.*

NOw there was long warre betweene the house of Saul, and the house of Dauid: but Dauid waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And vnto Dauid were sonnes borne in Hebron:

Hebron: and his first borne was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse.

3 And his second, Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third, Absalom the sonne of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur;

4 And the fourth, Adonijah the sonne of Haggith: and the fift, Shephatiah the sonne of Abital:

5 And the sixt, Ithream by Eglah Dauids wife: these were borne to Dauid in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to passe while there was warre betweene the house of Saul and the house of Dauid, that Abner made himselfe strong for the house of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whose name was Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and Ishbosheth said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou gone in vnto my fathers concubine? *Chap. 21.10.

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ishbosheth, and said, Am I a dogges head, which against Judah doe shew kindnesse this day vnto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and haue not deliuered thee into the hand of Dauid, that thou chargest me to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So doe God to Abner, and more also, except as the LORD hath sworne to Dauid, euen so I doe to him:

10 To translate the kingdome from the house of Saul, and to set vp the throne of Dauid ouer Israel, and ouer Judah, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba.

11 And he could not answere Abner a word againe, because he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner sent messengers to Dauid on his behalfe, saying, Whose is the land? saying also, Make thy league with me, and behold, my hand shall be with thee, to bring about all Israel vnto thee.

13 ¶ And he said, Well, I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, † that is, Thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring Michal Sauls daughter, when thou comest to see my face. † Heb. saying.

14 And Dauid sent messengers to Ishbosheth Sauls sonne, saying, Deliuer me my wife Michal, which I espoused to me for * an hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines. *1. Sam. 18. 25, 27.

15 And Ishbosheth sent, and tooke her from her husband, euen from * Phaltiel the sonne of Laish. * 1. Sam. 25. 44. Phalti.

16 And her husband went with her † along weeping behinde her to Bahurim: then said Abner vnto him, Go, returne. And hee returned. † Heb. going, and weeping.

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the Elders of Israel, saying, Ye sought for Dauid † in times past, to be king ouer you. † Heb. both yesterday, and the third day.

18 Now then doe it, for the LORD hath spoken of Dauid, saying, By the hand of my seruant Dauid I will saue my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner also spake in the eares of Beniamin: and Abner went also to speake in the eares of Dauid in Hebron, all that seemed good to Israel, and that seemed good to the whole house of Beniamin.

20 So Abner came to Dauid to Hebron, and twentie men with him: and Dauid made Abner, and the men that were with him, a feast.

21 And Abner said vnto Dauid, I will arise, and go, and will gather all Israel vnto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayest reigne ouer all that thine heart desireth. And Dauid sent Abner away, and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold, the seruants of Dauid, and Joab came from pursuing a troupe, and brought in a great spoyle with them: (but Abner was not with Dauid in Hebron, for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace)

23 When Joab and all the hoste that was with him, were come, they told Joab, saying, Abner the sonne of Ner came to the king, and hee hath sent him away, and hee is gone in peace.

24 Then Joab came to the king, and said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came vnto thee, why is it that thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knowest Abner the sonne of Ner, that he came to deceiue thee, and to know thy going out, and thy comming in, and to know all that thou doest.

26 And when Joab was come out from Dauid, hee sent messengers after Abner, which brought him againe from the well of Sirah: but Dauid knew it not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, * Joab tooke him aside in the gate to speake with him ‖ quietly: and smote him there vnder the fift rib, that he died, for the blood of * Asahel his brother. * 2. Sam. 2.23. ‖ Or, quietly.

28 ¶ And afterward when Dauid heard it, he said, I and my kingdome are guiltlesse before the LORD for euer, from the † blood of Abner the sonne of Ner: † Heb. bloods.

29 Let it rest on the head of Joab, and on all his fathers house, and let there not † fail from the house of Joab, one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staffe, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread. † Heb. be not off.

30 So Joab and Abishai his brother slewe Abner, because he had slaine their brother * Asahel at Gibeon in battell. * Chap. 2.23

31 ¶ And Dauid said to Joab, and to all the people that were with him, Rent your clothes, and gird you with sackecloth, and mourne before Abner. And king Dauid himselfe followed the † bier. † Heb. bed.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron, and the king lift vp his voice and wept at the graue of Abner; and all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented ouer Abner, and said, Died Abner as a foole dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before † wicked men, so fellest thou. And all the people wept againe ouer him. † Heb. children of iniquities.

35 And when all the people came to cause Dauid to eate meate while it was yet day, Dauid sware, saying, So doe God to me, and more also, if I taste bread or ought else, till the Sunne be downe.

36 And all the people tooke notice of it, and it † pleased them: as whatsoeuer the king did, pleased all the people. † Heb. was good in their eyes.

37 For all the people, and all Israel vnderstood that day, that it was not of the king to slay Abner the sonne of Ner.

38 And the king said vnto his seruants, Know ye not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel?

39 And I am this day † weake, though annointed king, and these men the sonnes of Zeruiah bee too hard for mee: the LORD shall reward the doer of euill according to his wickednesse. † Heb. tender.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Israelites being troubled at the death of Abner, 2 Baanah and Rechab slay Ishbosheth, and bring his head to Hebron. 9 Dauid causeth them to be slaine, and Ishbosheths head to be buried.

AND when Sauls sonne heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled.

2 And Sauls sonne had two men that were captaines of bandes: the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the † other Rechab, the sonnes of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Beniamin: (for Beeroth also was reckoned to Beniamin: † Heb. second.

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were sojourners there vntill this day.)

4 And Jonathan, Sauls sonne, had a sonne that was lame of his feete, and was fiue yeeres old when the tidings came of Saul and Jonathan out of Jezreel, and his nource tooke him vp, and fled: and it came to passe as shee made haste to flee, that hee fell, and he became lame, and his name was Mephibosheth.

5 And the sonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ishbosheth, who lay on a bed at noone.

6 And they came thither into the middest of the house, as though they would haue fetched wheate, and they smote him vnder the fift ribbe, and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped.

7 For when they came into the house, he lay on his bed in his bed-chamber, and they smote him, and slew him, and beheaded him, and tooke his head, and gate them away thorow the plain all night.

8 And they brought the head of Ishbosheth vnto Dauid to Hebron, and sayde to the king, Behold the head of Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, thine enemy, which sought thy life, and the LORD hath auenged my lord the king this day of Saul and of his seed.

9 ¶ And Dauid answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said vnto them, As the LORD liueth, who hath redeemed my soule out of all aduersitie,

10 When * one told me saying, Behold, Saul is dead, († thinking to haue brought good tidings) I tooke holde of him, and slewe him in Ziklag, ‖ who thought that I would haue giuen him a reward for his tidings: * Chap. 1.15. † Heb. he was in his owne eyes as a bringer, &c. ‖ Or, which was to haue giuen me a reward for my tidings.

11 How much more, when wicked men haue slaine a righteous person, in his owne house, vpon his bed? shall I not therefore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And Dauid commanded his yong men, and they slewe them, and cut off their handes and their feete, and hanged them vp ouer the poole in Hebron: but they tooke the head of Ishbosheth, and buried it in the * sepulchre of Abner, in Hebron. * Chap. 3.32.

CHAP. V.

1 The tribes come to Hebron to annoint Dauid ouer Israel. 4 Dauids age. 6 He taking Zion from the Iebusites, dwelleth in it. 11 Hiram sendeth to Dauid. 13 Eleuen sonnes are borne to him in Jerusalem. 17 Dauid directed by God, smiteth the Philistines at Baal-Perazim, 22 and againe at the mulberry trees

THEN * came all the tribes of Israel to Dauid vnto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh. * 1. Chro. 11. 1.

2 Also in time past, when Saul was king ouer vs, thou wast hee that leddest out, and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD said to thee, * Thou shalt feede my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captaine ouer Israel. * Psal. 78. 71.

3 So all the Elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron, & king Dauid made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anointed Dauid king ouer Israel.

4 ¶ Dauid was thirtie yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned fourtie yeres.

5 In Hebron he reigned ouer Judah * seuen yeeres, and sixe moneths: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirtie and three yeeres ouer all Israel and Judah. * Chap. 2. 11.

6 ¶ And the king and his men went to Jerusalem vnto the Iebusites, the inhabitants of the land: which spake vnto Dauid, saying, Except thou take away the blinde and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: ‖ thinking, Dauid cannot come in hither. ‖ Or, saying, Dauid shall not, &c.

7 Neuertheless, Dauid tooke the strong hold of Zion: the same is the citie of Dauid.

8 And Dauid said on that day, Whosoeuer getteth vp to the gutter, and smiteth the Iebusites, and the lame, and the blind, that are hated of Dauids soule, * he shall be chiefe and captaine: ‖ Wherefore they said, The blind and the lame shall not come into the house. * 1. Chro. 11. 6 ‖ Or, because they had said, euen the blind and the lame, He shal not come into the house.

9 So Dauid dwelt in the fort, and called it the citie of Dauid, and Dauid built round about, from Millo and inward.

10 And Dauid † went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hosts was with him. † Heb. went, going and growing.

11 ¶ And * Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to Dauid, and Cedar trees, and Carpenters, and † Masons: and they built Dauid an house. * 1. Chro. 14. 1. † Heb. hewers of the stone of the wall.

12 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had established him king ouer Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdome for his people Israels sake.

13 ¶ And * Dauid tooke him moe concubines and wiues out of Jerusalem, after hee was come from Hebron, and there were yet sonnes and daughters borne to Dauid. * 1. Chro 3. 5.

14 And * these bee the names of those that were borne vnto him in Jerusalem, Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon: * 1. Chron. 3. 5

15 Ibhar also, and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

16 And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

17 ¶ * But when the Philistines heard that they had annointed Dauid king ouer Israel, all * 1. Chron. 14. 8.

all the Philistines came vp to seeke Dauid, and Dauid heard of it, and went downe to the hold.

18 The Philistines also came, and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp to the Philistines? wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD sayd vnto Dauid, Goe vp; for I will doubtles deliuer the Philistines into thine hand.

Esai 28.21. 20 And Dauid came to Baal-perazim, and Dauid smote them there, and sayd, The LORD hath broken forth vpon mine enemies before mee, as the breach of waters. Therefore hee called the name of that place, || Baal-perazim.

|| That is, the plaine of breaches.

21 And there they left their images, and Dauid and his men* || burnt them.

*1. Chron. 14. 12. || Or, tooke them away.

22 ¶ And the Philistines came vp yet againe, and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when Dauid enquired of ỹ LORD, he said, Thou shalt not go vp: but fetch a compasse behind them, and come vpon them ouer against the mulbery trees.

24 And let it be when thou hearest the sound of a going in the tops of the mulbery trees, that then thou shalt bestirre thy selfe: for then shall the LORD go out before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

25 And Dauid did so, as the LORD had commanded him; and smote the Philistines from Geba, vntill thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Dauid fetcheth the Arke from Kiriath-iearim on a new cart.* 6 *Vzzah is smitten at Peretz-Vzzah.* 9 *God blesseth Obed-Edom for the Arke.* 12 *Dauid bringeth the Arke into Zion with sacrifices, danceth before it, for which Michal despiseth him.* 17 *Hee placeth it in a Tabernacle with great ioy and feasting.* 20 *Michal reproouing Dauid for his religious ioy, is childelesse to her death.*

AGaine, Dauid gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand:

1. Chron. 13. 5, 6. 2 And Dauid arose and went with all the people that were with him, from Baale of Iudah, to bring vp from thence the Arke of God, || whose name is called by the name of the LORD of hostes, that dwelleth betweene the Cherubims.

|| Or, at which the name, euen the Name of the LORD of hostes was called vpon.

3 And they † set the Arke of God vpon a newe cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that was in || Gibeah: and Vzzah and Ahio the sonnes of Abinadab, dzaue the new cart.

† Heb. made to ride. || Or, the hill.

4 And they brought it out of * the house of Abinadab which was at Gibeah, † accompanying the Arke of God: and Ahio went before the Arke.

*1. Sam. 7. 2. † Heb. with.

5 And Dauid and all the house of Israel played before the LORD on all maner of instrumens made of firrewood, euen on harpes, and on Psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

2. Chro. 13. 9. 6 ¶ And when they came to Nachons threshing floore, Vzzah put fourth his hand to the Arke of God, and tooke holde of it, for the oxen || shooke it.

|| Or, stumbled.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Vzzah, and God smote him there for his || errour, and there hee died by the Arke of God.

|| Or, rashnesse.

8 And Dauid was displeased, because the LORD had † made a breach vpon Vzzah: and he called the name of the place, || Perez-Vzzah to this day.

† Heb. broken. || That is, the breach of Vzzah.

9 And Dauid was afraide of the LORD that day, and sayd, How shall the Arke of the LORD come to me?

10 So Dauid would not remoue the Arke of the LORD vnto him into the citie of Dauid: but Dauid carried it aside into the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

11 And the Arke of the LORD continued in the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite, three moneths: and the LORD blessed Obed-Edom, and all his houshold.

12 ¶ And it was tolde king Dauid, saying, * The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed-Edom, and all that pertained vnto him, because of the Arke of God. So Dauid went and brought vp the Arke of God, from the house of Obed-Edom, into the citie of Dauid, with gladnesse.

*2. Chron. 25.

13 And it was so, that when they that bare the Arke of the LORD, had gone sixe paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And Dauid daunced before the LORD with all his might, and Dauid was girded with a linnen Ephod.

15 So Dauid and all the house of Israel brought vp the Arke of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And as the Arke of the LORD came into the citie of Dauid, Michal Sauls daughter looked throw a window, and saw king Dauid leaping and dancing before the LORD, and she despised him in her heart.

17 ¶ And they brought in the Arke of the LORD, and set it in his place, in the midst of the Tabernacle that Dauid had † pitched for it: and Dauid offred burnt offrings, and peace offrings before the LORD.

† Heb. stretched.

18 And assoone as Dauid had made an end of offering burnt offrings and peace offerings, * hee blessed the people in the Name of the LORD of hostes.

*1. Chro. 16. 2

19 And he dealt among all the people, euen among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to euery one a cake of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine: so all the people departed euery one to his house.

20 ¶ Then Dauid returned to blesse his houshold: and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meete Dauid, and said, How glorious was the king of Israel to day, who vncouered himselfe to day in the eies of the handmaids of his seruants, as one of the vayne fellowes || shamelesly vncouereth himselfe!

|| Or, openly.

21 And Dauid said vnto Michal, It was before the LORD, which chose mee before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler ouer the people of the LORD, ouer Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet bee more vile then thus, and will bee base in mine owne sight: and || of the mayd seruants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.

|| Or, of the handmaids my seruants.

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no child vnto the day of her death.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Nathan first approuing the purpose of Dauid to build God an house,* 4 *after by the word of God forbiddeth him.* 12 *Hee promiseth him benefits and blessings in his seede.* 18 *Dauids prayer and thanke giuing.*

1. Chro. 17. 1 ANd it came to passe, when the king sate in his house, and the LORD had giuen him rest round about from all his enemies;

2 That the King sayde vnto Nathan the Prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of Cedar, but the Arke of God dwelleth within curtaines.

3 And Nathan saide to the king, Goe doe all that is in thine heart; for the LORD is with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to passe that night, that the word of the LORD came vnto Nathan, saying;

5 Goe and tell † my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou builde mee an house for me to dwell in?

† Heb. to my seruant, to Dauid.

6 Whereas I haue not dwelt in any house, since the time that I brought vp the children of Israel out of Egypt, euen to this day, but haue walked in a tent, and in a tabernacle.

7 In all the places wherein I haue walked with all the children of Israel, spake I a word with || any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feede my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me an house of Cedar?

|| Or, in the 1. Chro. 17. 6. any of the Iudges.

8 Now therefore so shalt thou say vnto my seruant Dauid; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, * I tooke thee from the sheepcoat, † from following the sheepe, to bee ruler ouer my people, ouer Israel.

*1. Sam. 16. 12 psal. 78. 70. † Heb. from after. † Heb. from thy face.

9 And I was with thee whithersoeuer thou wentest, and haue cut off all thine enemies † out of thy sight, and haue made thee a great name, like vnto the name of the great men that are in the earth.

10 (Moreouer, I will appoynt a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their owne, and moone no more: neither shall the children of wickednesse afflict them any more, as beforetime,

11 And as since the time that I commanded Iudges to be ouer my people Israel, and haue caused thee to rest from all thine enemies:) Also the LORD telleth thee, that hee will make thee an house.

*1. Kin. 8. 20.

12 ¶ And* when thy dayes be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleepe with thy fathers, I will set vp thy seede after thee, which shall proceede out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdome.

*1. King. 5. 5. and 6. 11. 1. chron. 22. 10. * Hebr. 1. 5. * Psal. 89. 31, 33.

13 * Hee shall build an house for my Name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdome for euer.

14 * I will be his father, and he shall bee my sonne: * if hee commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men.

15 But my mercy shall not depart away from him, as I tooke it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine house, and thy kingdome shall bee established for euer before thee: thy throne shalbe established for euer.

17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speake vnto Dauid.

18 ¶ Then went king Dauid in, and sate before the LORD, and hee said, Who am I, O Lord GOD? and what is my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord GOD: but thou hast spoken also of thy seruants house for a great while to come, and is this the † maner of man, O Lord GOD?

† Heb. law.

20 And what can Dauid say more vnto thee? for thou, Lord GOD, knowest thy seruant.

21 For thy wordes sake, and according to thine owne heart hast thou done all these great things, to make thy seruant know them.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O Lord GOD: for there is none like thee, neither is there any God beside thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

23 And* what one nation in the earth is like thy people, euen like Israel, whom God went to redeeme for a people to himselfe, and to make him a name, and to do for you great things and terrible for thy land, before thy people which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, from the nations and their gods?

*Deut. 4. 7.

24 For thou hast confirmed to thy selfe thy people Israel to be a people vnto thee for euer: and thou, LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken, concerning thy seruant, and concerning his house, establish it for euer, and doe as thou hast said.

26 And let thy Name be magnified for euer, saying, The LORD of hostes is the God ouer Israel: and let the house of thy seruant Dauid be established before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hostes, God of Israel, hast † reuealed to thy seruant, saying, I will builde thee an house: therefore hath thy seruant found in his heart to pray this prayer vnto thee.

† Heb. opened the eare.

28 And now, O Lord GOD, (thou art that God, and * thy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodnesse vnto thy seruant.)

* Iohn 17. 17.

29 Therefore now † let it please thee to blesse the house of thy seruant, that it may continue for euer before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, hast spoken it, and with thy blessing let the house of thy seruant be blessed for euer.

† Heb. be thou pleased and blesse.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Dauid subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites.* 3 *He smiteth Hadadezer, and the Syrians.* 9 *Toi sendeth Ioram with presents to blesse him.* 11 *The presents and the spoile Dauid dedicateth to God.* 14 *Hee putteth garisons in Edom.* 16 *Dauids officers.*

ANd* after this it came to passe, that Dauid smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and Dauid tooke || Methrg-Ammah out of the hand of the Philistines.

*1. Chron. 18 1, &c. psal. 60. 2. || Or, the bridle of Ammah.

2 And he smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them downe to the ground: euen with two lines measured hee, to put to death, and with one full line to keepe aliue: and so the Moabites became Dauids seruants, and brought gifts.

3 ¶ Dauid smote also Hadadezer the sonne of

of Rehob, king of Zobah, as he went to recouer his border at the riuer Euphrates.

4 And Dauid tooke ‖ from him a thousand charets, and seuen hundred horsemen, and twentie thousand footmen: and Dauid houghed all the charet horses, but reserued of them for an hundred charets.

‖ Or, of his.
‖ As 1. Chron. 18.4.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer King of Zobah, Dauid slewe of the Syrians two and twentie thousand men.

6 Then Dauid put garrisons in Syria of Damascus: and the Syrians became seruants to Dauid, and brought gifts: and the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoeuer he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the shields of gold that were on the seruants of Hadadezer, & brought them to Ierusalem.

8 And from Betah and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king Dauid tooke exceeding much brasse.

9 ¶ When Toi King of Hamath heard that Dauid had smitten all the hoste of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi sent Ioram his sonne vnto king Dauid to † salute him, and to bleſſe him, because hee had fought against Hadadezer, and smitten him: (for Hadadezer † had warres with Toi) and Ioram † brought with him vessels of siluer, and vessels of golde, and vessels of brasse;

† Heb. aske him of peace.
† Heb. was a man of warres with.
† Heb. in his hand were.

11 Which also king Dauid did dedicate vnto the LORD, with the siluer and golde that hee had dedicate of all nations which hee subdued:

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoile of Hadadezer sonne of Rehob king of Zobah.

13 And Dauid gate him a name when hee returned from † smiting of the Syrians in the valley of salt, being eighteene thousand men.

† Heb. his smiting.

14 ¶ And hee put garisons in Edom; throughout all Edom put hee garisons, and all they of Edom became Dauids seruants: and the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoeuer he went.

15 And Dauid reigned ouer all Israel, and Dauid executed iudgement and iustice vnto all his people.

16 And Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah was ouer the hoste, and Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud was ‖ Recorder.

‖ Or, remembrancer, or writer of Chronicles.

17 And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the sonne of Abiathar, were the Priests, and Seraiah was the ‖ Scribe.

‖ Or, secretary.

18 * And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada was ouer both the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and Dauids sonnes were ‖ chiefe rulers.

* 1. Chron. 18. 17.
‖ Or, Priests.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Dauid by Ziba, sendeth for Mephibosheth.* 7 *For Ionathans sake hee entertaineth him at his table, and restoreth him all that was Sauls.* 9 *Hee maketh Ziba his farmour.*

AND Dauid said, Is there yet any that is left of the house of Saul, that I may shew him kindnesse for Ionathans sake?

2 And there was of the house of Saul, a seruant whose name was Ziba: and when they had called him vnto Dauid, the king sayd vnto him, Art thou Ziba? And hee sayd, Thy seruant is hee.

3 And the king said, Is there not yet any of the house of Saul, that I may shew the kindnesse of God vnto him? And Ziba said vnto the king, Ionathan hath yet a son, which is * lame on his feete.

* Chap. 4. 4.

4 And the king saide vnto him, Where is hee? And Ziba said vnto the King, Behold, hee is in the house of Machir the sonne of Ammiel, in Lodebar.

5 ¶ Then king Dauid sent, and fet him out of the house of Machir the sonne of Ammiel, from Lodebar.

6 Now when Mephibosheth the sonne of Ionathan the sonne of Saul, was come vnto Dauid, hee fell on his face, and did reuerence: And Dauid sayd, Mephibosheth! And hee answered, Behold thy seruant.

7 ¶ And Dauid said vnto him, Feare not; for I will surely shew thee kindnesse, for Ionathan thy fathers sake, and will restore thee all the land of Saul thy father, and thou shalt eate bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himselfe, and said, What is thy seruant, that thou shouldest look vpon such a dead dog as I am?

9 ¶ Then the king called to Ziba Sauls seruant, and said vnto him, I haue giuen vnto thy masters sonne all that pertained to Saul, and to all his house.

10 Thou therefore and thy sonnes, and thy seruants, shall till the land for him, and thou shalt bring in the fruits, that thy masters sonne may haue food to eate: but Mephibosheth thy masters sonne shall eate bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteene sonnes, and twenty seruants.

11 Then said Ziba vnto the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commaunded his seruant, so shall thy seruant doe: as for Mephibosheth, said the king, he shall eat at my table, as one of the kings sonnes.

12 And Mephibosheth had a young sonne whose name was Micha: and all that dwelt in the house of Ziba, were seruants vnto Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Ierusalem: for hee did eate continually at the kings table, and was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

1 *Dauids messengers sent to comfort Hanun the sonne of Nahash, are villenously intreated.* 6 *The Ammonites, strengthened by the Syrians, are ouercome by Ioab and Abishai,* 15 *Shobach making a new supply of the Syrians at Helam, is slaine by Dauid.*

AND it came to passe, after this, that the * king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his sonne reigned in his stead.

* 1. Chron. 19. 1.

2 Then said Dauid, I will shewe kindnesse vnto Hanun the sonne of Nahash, as his father shewed kindnesse vnto me. And Dauid sent to comfort him by the hand of his seruants, for his father: and Dauids seruants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon said vnto Hanun their lord, † Thinkest thou that Dauid doeth honour thy father, that hee hath sent comforters vnto thee? Hath not

† Heb. in your eyes doth Dauid honour.

Dauid rather sent his seruants vnto thee, to search the citie, and to spie it out, and to ouerthrow it?

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids seruants, and shaued off the one halfe of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, euen to their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 When they told it vnto Dauid, he sent to meet them, because the men were greatly ashamed: and the King said, Tary at Iericho vntil your beards be growen, and then returne.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they stanke before Dauid, the children of Ammon sent, and hired the Syrians of Beth-Rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twentie thousand footemen, and of king Maacah, a thousand men, and of Ishtob twelue thousand men.

7 And when Dauid heard of it, hee sent Ioab, and all the hoste of the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray at the entring in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba, and of Rehob, and Ishtob, and Maacah were by themselues in the field.

9 When Ioab saw that the front of the battell was against him before and behinde, hee chose of all the choise men of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

10 And the rest of the people hee deliuered into the hand of Abishai his brother, that hee might put them in aray against the children of Ammon.

11 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt helpe me: but if the children of Ammon bee too strong for thee, then I will come and helpe thee.

12 Be of good courage, and let vs play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD doe that which seemeth him good.

13 And Ioab drew nigh, and the people that were with him, into the battell against the Syrians: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they also before Abishai, and entred into the citie: so Ioab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Ierusalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered themselues together.

16 And Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that were beyond the riuer, and they came to Helam: and Shobach the captaine of the hoste of Hadarezer went before them.

17 And when it was told Dauid, hee gathered all Israel together, and passed ouer Iordan, and came to Helam: and the Syrians set themselues in aray against Dauid, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel, and Dauid slewe the men of seuen hundred charets of the Syrians, and fortie thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captaine of their hoste, who died there.

19 And when all the kings that were seruants to Hadarezer saw, that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and serued them: so the Syrians feared to helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

1 *While Ioab beseiged Rabbah, Dauid committeth adulterie with Bathsheba.* 6 *Vriah sent for by Dauid to couer the adultery, would not goe home neither sober nor drunken.* 14 *He carieth to Ioab the letter of his death.* 18 *Ioab sendeth the newes thereof to Dauid.* 26 *Dauid taketh Bathsheba to wife.*

AND it came to passe, that † after the yeere was expired, at the time when kings goe forth to battell, that * Dauid sent Ioab and his seruants with him, and all Israel: and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and beseiged Rabbah: but Dauid tarried still at Ierusalem.

† Heb. at the returne of the yeere.
* 1. Chro. 20. 1

2 ¶ And it came to passe in an eueningtide, that Dauid arose from off his bed, and walked vpon the roofe of the Kings house: and from the roofe hee sawe a woman washing her selfe, and the woman was very beautifull to looke vpon.

3 And Dauid sent, and enquired after the woman: and one said, Is not this Bathsheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite?

4 And Dauid sent messengers, and tooke her, and she came in vnto him, and hee lay with her, (‖ for she was * purified from her vncleanesse) and she returned vnto her house.

‖ Or, and when she had purified her selfe, &c. she returned.
* Leuit. 15. 19. and 18. 19.

5 And the woman conceiued and sent and told Dauid, and said, I am with child.

6 ¶ And Dauid sent to Ioab, saying, Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Ioab sent Uriah to Dauid.

7 And when Uriah was come vnto Dauid, Dauid demanded of him † how Ioab did, and how the people did, and how the warre prospered.

† Hebr. of the peace of, &c.

8 And Dauid said to Uriah, Goe downe to thy house, and wash thy feet. And Uriah departed out of the kings house, and there † followed him a messe of meat from the king.

† Heb. went out after him.

9 But Uriah slept at the doore of the kings house, with all the seruants of his lord, and went not downe to his house.

10 And when they had told Dauid, saying, Uriah went not downe vnto his house, Dauid said vnto Uriah, Camest thou not from thy iourney? why then diddest thou not goe downe vnto thine house?

11 And Uriah said vnto Dauid, The Arke, and Israel, and Iudah abide in tents, and my lord Ioab, and the seruants of my lord are encamped in the open fields; shall I then goe into mine house, to eat and to drinke, and to lie with my wife? As thou liuest, and as thy soule liueth, I will not doe this thing.

12 And Dauid said to Uriah, Tarie here to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Uriah abode in Ierusalem, that day and the morrow.

13 And when Dauid had called him, he did eate and drinke before him, and hee made him drunke: and at euen hee went out to lie on his bed with the seruants of his lord, but went not downe to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that Dauid wrote a letter to Ioab, and sent it by the hand of Uriah.

15 And hee wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Uriah in the forefront of the † hottest battel,

† Heb. strong.

† Heb. from after him.

and retire yee † from him, that he may bee smitten, and die.

16 And it came to passe when Joab obserued the citie, that hee assigned Uriah vnto a place where he knew that valiant men were.

17 And the men of the citie went out, and fought with Joab: and there fell some of the people of the seruants of Dauid, and Uriah the Hittite died also.

18 ¶ Then Joab sent, and told Dauid all the things concerning the warre:

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an ende of telling the matters of warre vnto the king:

20 And if so bee that the kings wrath arise, and hee say vnto thee, Wherefore approched yee so nigh vnto the citie when yee did fight? Knew yee not that they would shoote from the wall?

* Judg.9.53.

21 Who smote * Abimelech the sonne of Jerubbesheth? Did not a woman cast a piece of a milstone vpon him from the wall, that hee died in Thebez? why went yee nigh the wall? Then say thou, Thy seruant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

22 ¶ So the messenger went, and came and shewed Dauid all that Joab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger saide vnto Dauid, Surely the men preuailed against vs, and came out vnto vs into the field, and wee were vpon them euen vnto the entring of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall, vpon thy seruants, and some of the Kings seruants be dead, and thy seruant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

25 Then Dauid saide vnto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say vnto Joab, Let not this thing † displease thee: for the sword deuoureth † one as well as another: make thy battel more strong against the citie, and ouerthrow it; and encourage thou him.

† Hebr. be euill in thine eyes.
† Heb. so and such.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, Dauid sent, and fet her to his house, and shee became his wife, and bare him a sonne: but the thing that Dauid had done, † displeased the LORD.

† Heb. was euill in the eyes of.

CHAP. XII.

1 Nathans parable of the ewe lambe, causeth Dauid to be his owne Iudge. 7 Dauid, reproued by Nathan, confesseth his sinne, and is pardoned. 15 Dauid mourneth and prayeth for the child, while it liued. 24 Solomon is borne and named Iedidiah. 26 Dauid taketh Rabbah, and tortureth the people thereof.

AND the LORD sent Nathan vnto Dauid, and hee came vnto him, and said vnto him, There were two men in one citie; the one rich, and the other poore.

2 The rich man had exceeding many flocks and herds.

3 But the poore man had nothing saue one little ewe lambe, which he had bought and nourished vp: and it grew vp together with him, and with his children, it did eat of his owne † meat, and dranke of his owne cup, and lay in his bosome, and was vnto him as a daughter.

† Heb. morsell.

4 And there came a traueller vnto the rich man, and he spared to take of his owne flocke, and of his owne herde, to dresse for the wayfaring man that was come vnto him, but tooke the poore mans lambe, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Dauids anger was greatly kindled against the man, and he said to Nathan, As the LORD liueth, the man that hath done this thing, || shall surely die.

|| Or, is worthy to die.
* Exod.22.1.

6 And he shal restore the lambe * foure fold, because hee did this thing, and because hee had no pitie.

7 ¶ And Nathan said to Dauid, Thou art the man: thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I * anoynted thee king ouer Israel, and I deliuered thee out of the hand of Saul.

* Chap.16.13.

8 And I gaue thee thy masters house, and thy masters wiues into thy bosome, and gaue thee the house of Israel and of Judah, and if that had bin too litle, I would moreouer haue giuen vnto thee such and such things.

9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandement of the LORD, to doe euill in his sight? thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to bee thy wife, and hast slaine him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the sword shall neuer depart from thine house, because thou hast despised mee, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus sayth the LORD, Beholde, I will rayse vp euill against thee, out of thine owne house, and I will * take thy wiues before thine eyes, and giue them vnto thy neighbour, and hee shall lie with thy wiues in the sight of this Sunne.

* Deut.28.30. chap.16.22.

12 For thou diddest it secretly: but I will doe this thing before all Israel, and before the Sunne.

13 And Dauid sayd vnto Nathan, * I haue sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said vnto Dauid, The LORD also hath put away thy sinne, thou shalt not die.

* Eccles.

14 Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast giuen great occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the childe also that is borne vnto thee, shall surely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed vnto his house: and the LORD strake the childe that Uriahs wife bare vnto Dauid, and it was very sicke.

16 Dauid therefore besought God for the child, and Dauid † fasted, and went in, and lay all night vpon the earth.

† Heb. fasted a fast.

17 And the Elders of his house arose, and went to him, to raise him vp from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to passe on the seuenth day, that the childe died: and the seruants of Dauid feared to tell him that the childe was dead: for they said, Behold, while the childe was yet aliue, we spake vnto him, and he would not hearken vnto our voyce: how will he then † vexe himselfe, if we tell him that the childe is dead?

† Heb. doe hurt.

19 But when Dauid sawe that his seruants whispered, Dauid perceiued that the child was dead: therefore Dauid said vnto his seruants, Is the child dead? And they said, Hee is dead.

20 Then Dauid arose from the earth, and washed, and anointed himselfe, and changed his apparell, and came into the house of the LORD, and worshipped: then hee came to his owne house, and when hee required, they set bread before him, and he did eate.

21 Then said his seruants vnto him, What thing is this that thou hast done? thou didst fast and weepe for the child while it was aliue, but when the child was dead, thou diddest rise and eate bread.

22 And he saide, While the childe was yet aliue, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tel whether God will bee gracious to mee that the child may liue?

23 But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? Can I bring him backe againe? I shall goe to him, but he shall not returne to me.

24 ¶ And Dauid comforted Bathsheba his wife, and went in vnto her, and lay with her: and * shee bare a sonne, and he called his name Solomon, and the LORD loued him.

* Matt.1.6.

25 And hee sent by the hand of Nathan the Prophet, and * hee called his name || Jedidiah, because of the LORD.

* 1.Chro.22.9
|| That is, Beloued of the Lord.

26 ¶ And Joab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and tooke the royall citie.

27 And Joab sent messengers to Dauid, and said, I haue fought against Rabbah, and haue taken the citie of waters.

28 Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encampe against the citie, and take it: lest I take the citie, and † it bee called after my name.

† Heb. my name be called vpon it.

29 And Dauid gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and tooke it.

30 * And he tooke their kings crowne from off his head, (the weight whereof was a talent of gold, with the precious stones) and it was set on Dauids head, and hee brought foorth the spoile of the citie † in great abundance.

* 1.Chron.20.2.
† Heb. very great.

31 And hee brought foorth the people that were therein, and put them vnder sawes, and vnder harrowes of yron, and vnder axes of yron, and made them passe thorow the bricke-kilne: And thus did hee vnto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So Dauid and all the people returned vnto Jerusalem.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Amnon louing Tamar, by Ionadabs counsel faining himselfe sicke, rauisheth her. 15 He hateth her, and shamefully turneth her away. 19 Absalom entertaineth her, and concealeth his purpose. 23 At a sheepeshearing, among all the kings sonnes, he killeth Amnon. 30 Dauid grieuing at the newes, is comforted by Ionadab. 37 Absalom fleeth to Talmai at Geshur.

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom the sonne of Dauid had a faire sister, whose name was Tamar, and Amnon the sonne of Dauid loued her.

2 And Amnon was so vexed, that hee fell sicke for his sister Tamar: for shee was a virgine, and † Amnon thought it hard for him to doe any thing to her.

† Heb. it was maruellous, or hidden in the eies of Amnon.

3 But Amnon had a friend, whose name was Jonadab: the sonne of Shimeah, Dauids brother: and Jonadab was a very subtill man.

4 And he sayde vnto him, Why art thou, being the Kings sonne, † leane † from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Amnon sayde vnto him, I loue Tamar my brother Absaloms sister.

† Hebr. thinne.
† Heb. morning by morning.

5 And Jonadab sayde vnto him, Lay thee downe on thy bedde, and make thy selfe sicke: and when thy father commeth to see thee, say vnto him, I pray thee, let my sister Tamar come and giue mee meate, and dresse the meate in my sight, that I may see it, and eate it at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay downe, and made himselfe sicke: and when the King was come to see him, Amnon sayd vnto the King, I pray thee, let Tamar my sister come, and make mee a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat at her hand.

7 Then Dauid sent home to Tamar, saying, Go now to thy brother Amnons house, and dresse him meate.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnons house, (and he was laid downe) and shee tooke || flowre, and kneaded it, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes.

|| Or, paste.

9 And she tooke a pan, and powred them out before him, but he refused to eate: and Amnon said, Haue out all men from me: And they went out euery man from him.

10 And Amnon sayde vnto Tamar, Bring the meate into the chamber, that I may eate of thine hand. And Tamar tooke the cakes which she had made, and brought them into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when shee had brought them vnto him to eate, hee tooke hold of her, and said vnto her, Come lie with me, my sister.

12 And shee answered him, Nay, my brother, doe not † force mee: for * † no such thing ought to bee done in Israel; doe not thou this folly.

† Heb. humble me.
* Leuit.18.9.
† Heb. it ought not so to be done.

13 And I, whither shall I cause my shame to goe? and as for thee, thou shalt bee as one of the fooles in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, speake vnto the king, for hee will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit he would not hearken vnto her voyce, but being stronger then shee, forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her † exceedingly, so that the hatred wherewith hee hated her, was greater then the loue wherewith hee had loued her: And Amnon sayde vnto her, Arise, be gone.

† Heb. with great hatred greatly.

16 And she said vnto him, There is no cause: this euill in sending mee away, is greater then the other that thou diddest vnto mee: But hee would not hearken vnto her.

17 Then hee called his seruant that ministred vnto him, and said, Put now this woman out from me, and bolt the doore after her.

18 And she had a garment of diuers colours vpon her: for with such robes were the kings daughters that were virgins, apparelled. Then his seruant brought her out, and bolted the doore after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of diuers colours that was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Absalom her brother sayde vnto

her, Hath Amnon thy brother bene with thee?
But holde now thy peace, my sister: hee is thy
brother, † regard not this thing. So Tamar †Heb. set not thine heart.
remained † desolate in her brother Absaloms †Heb. and desolate.
house.
21 ¶ But when king Dauid heard of all
these things, he was very wroth.
22 And Absalom spake vnto his brother
Amnon neither good nor bad: for Absalom
hated Amnon, because hee had forced his sister
Tamar.
23 ¶ And it came to passe after two full
yeres, that Absalom had sheepshearers in Baal-
hazor, which is beside Ephraim: and Absalom
inuited all the kings sonnes.
24 And Absalom came to the king, and said,
Behold now, thy seruant hath sheepeshearers,
Let the king, I beseech thee, and his seruants,
goe with thy seruant.
25 And the king said to Absalom, Nay, my
sonne, let vs not all now goe, lest we be charge-
able vnto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit he
would not goe, but blessed him.
26 Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee,
let my brother Amnon goe with vs. And the
King saide vnto him, Why should hee goe with
thee?
27 But Absalom pressed him, that hee let
Amnon and all the Kings sonnes goe with
him.
28 ¶ Now Absalom had commanded his
seruants, saying, Marke ye now when Amnons
heart is merry with wine, and when I say vnto
you, Smite Amnon, then kill him, feare not:
|| haue not I commaunded you? be couragious, ||Or, will you not, since I haue commanded you?
and be † valiant. †Heb. sonnes of valour.
29 And the seruants of Absalom did vnto
Amnon, as Absalom had commanded: then all
the kings sonnes arose, and euery man † gate †Heb. rode.
him vp vpon his mule, and fled.
30 ¶ And it came to passe while they were
in the way, that tidings came to Dauid, saying,
Absalom hath slaine all the kings sonnes, and
there is not one of them left.
31 Then the king arose, and tare his gar-
ments, and lay on the earth: and al his seruants
stood by with their clothes rent.
32 And Ionadab the sonne of Shimeah,
Dauids brother, answered and said, Let not my
lord suppose that they haue slaine all the young
men the kings sonnes; for Amnon onely is
dead: for by the † appointment of Absalom this †Heb. mouth.
hath beene || determined, from the day that hee ||Or, setled.
forced his sister Tamar.
33 Now therefore let not my lord the King
take the thing to his heart, to thinke that all
the Kings sonnes are dead: for Amnon onely
is dead.
34 But Absalom fled: and the young man
that kept the watch, lift vp his eyes, and looked
and beholde, there came much people by the way
of the hill side behind him.
35 And Ionadab saide vnto the king, Be-
hold, the kings sonnes come: † as thy seruant †Heb. according to the word of thy seruant.
said, so it is.
36 And it came to passe assoone as hee had
made an ende of speaking, that beholde, the
kings sonnes came, and lift vp their voyce, and
wept: and the king also and all his seruants †Heb. with a great weeping greatly.
wept † very sore.
37 ¶ And Absalom fled, and went to Tal-
mai the sonne of || Ammihud king of Geshur: ||Or, Ammihur.
and Dauid mourned for his sonne euery day.
38 So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur,
and was there three yeeres.
39 And the soule of King Dauid || longed to ||Or, was consumed.
goe forth vnto Absalom: for hee was comforted
concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Ioab, suborning a widowe of Tekoah, by a parable to incline the Kings heart to fetch home Absalom, bringeth him to Ierusalem. 25 Absaloms beauty, haire, and children. 28 After two yeeres, Absalom by Ioab is brought into the kings presence.

NOw Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah perceiued
that the Kings heart was toward Absa-
lom.
2 And Ioab sent to Tekoah, and fetcht
thence a wise woman, and said vnto her, I pray
thee, faine thy selfe to bee a mourner, and put on
now mourning apparell, & anoint not thy selfe
with oyle, but bee as a woman that had a long
time mourned for the dead:
3 And come to the king, and speake on this
manner vnto him: so Ioab put the words in her
mouth.
4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah
spake to the King, shee fell on her face to the
ground, and did obeysance, and said, † Helpe, O †Heb. Saue.
King.
5 And the king said vnto her, What ayleth
thee? And she answered, I am indeed a widow
woman, and mine husband is dead.
6 And thy handmaid had two sonnes, and
they two stroue together in the fielde, and there
was † none to part them, but the one smote the †Heb. there was no deliuerer between them.
other, and slew him.
7 And beholde, the whole family is risen a-
gainst thine handmaid, and they saide, Deliuer
him that smote his brother, that wee may kill
him for the life of his brother whome hee slewe,
and we will destroy the heire also: and so they
shall quench my coale which is left, and shall
not leaue to my husband neither name nor re-
mainder † vpon the earth. †Heb. vpon the face of the earth.
8 And the king said vnto the woman, Goe
to thine house, and I will giue charge concer-
ning thee.
9 And the woman of Tekoah saide vnto the
king, My lord, O king, the iniquitie bee on mee
and on my fathers house: and the king and his
throne be guiltlesse.
10 And the king said, Whosoeuer saith ought
vnto thee, bring him to mee, and hee shall not
touch thee any more.
11 Then said she, I pray thee let the king re-
member the LORD thy God, || that thou †Heb. that the reuenger of blood doe not multiply to destroy.
wouldest not suffer the reuengers of blood to
destroy any more, least they destroy my sonne.
And hee said, As the LORD liueth, there shall
not one haire of thy sonne fall to the earth.
12 Then the woman saide, Let thine hand-
maide, I pray thee, speake one word vnto my
lord the king. And he said, Say on.
13 And the woman sayde, Wherefore
then hast thou thought such a thing against
the people of God? For the King doeth
speake this thing as one which is faultie, in
that the king doeth not fetch home againe his
banished.

14 For we must needs die, and are as water
spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered
vp againe: || neither doeth God respect any per- ||Or, because God hath not taken away his life, he hath also deuised meanes, &c.
son, yet doeth hee deuise meanes, that his bani-
shed be not expelled from him.
15 Now therefore that I am come to speake
of this thing vnto my lord the king, it is because
the people haue made me afraid: and thy hand-
maid sayd, I will now speake vnto the king; it
may be that the king will performe the request
of his handmaid.
16 For the king will heare to deliuer his
handmaide out of the hand of the man that
would destroy me and my sonne together out of
the inheritance.
17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of
my lord the king shall now bee † comfortable: †Heb. rest.
for as an Angel of God, so is my lord the king
† to discerne good and bad: therefore the †Heb. to heare.
LORD thy God will be with thee.
18 Then the king answered, and sayd vnto
the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the
thing that I shall aske thee. And the woman
sayd, Let my lord the king now speake.
19 And the king said, Is not the hand of Io-
ab with thee in all this? And the woman an-
swered and said, As thy soule liueth, my lord the
king, none can turne to the right hand or to
the left from ough[t that] my lord the king hath
spoken: for thy seruant Ioab he bade mee, and
hee put all these wordes in the mouth of thine
handmaid:
20 To fetch about this forme of speech,
hath thy seruant Ioab done this thing: and
my lord is wise, according to the wisedome of
an Angel of God, to know all things that are in
the earth.
21 ¶ And the king said vnto Ioab, Behold
now, I haue done this thing: go therefore, bring
the yong man Absalom againe.
22 And Ioab fell to the ground on his face,
and bowed himselfe, and † thanked the king: †Heb. blessed.
and Ioab sayd, To day thy seruant knoweth
that I haue found grace in thy sight, my lord,
O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the re- ||Or, thy.
quest of || his seruant.
23 So Ioab arose, and went to Geshur, and
brought Absalom to Ierusalem.
24 And the king said, Let him turne to his
owne house, and let him not see my face. So
Absalom returned to his owne house, and sawe
not the kings face.
25 ¶ † But in all Israel there was none to †Heb. and as Absalom there was not a beautifull man in all Israel to praise greatly.
be so much praised as Absalom, for his beautie:
from the sole of his foote euen to the crowne of
his head, there was no blemish in him.
26 And when he polled his head, (for it was
at eu[er]y yeeres ende that hee polled it: because
the haire was heauy on him, therefore hee polled
it) he weighed the haire of his head at two hun-
dred shekels after the kings weight.
27 And vnto Absalom there were borne
three sonnes, and one daughter, whose name
was Tamar: she was a woman of a faire coun-
tenance.
28 ¶ So Absalom dwelt two full yeeres in
Ierusalem, and saw not the kings face.
29 Therefore Absalom sent for Ioab, to
haue sent him to the king, but hee would not
come to him: and when hee sent againe the se-
cond time, he would not come.
30 Therefore hee sayd vnto his seruants,
See, Ioabs field is † neere mine, and he hath †Heb. neere my place.
barley there; goe and set it on fire: and Absa-
loms seruants set the field on fire.
31 Then Ioab arose, and came to Absalom
vnto his house, and sayd vnto him, Wherefore
haue thy seruants set my field on fire?
32 And Absalom answered Ioab, Behold,
I sent vnto thee, saying, Come hither, that I
may send thee to the king to say, Wherefore am
I come from Geshur? It had bene good for me
to haue beene there still: now therefore let me see
the kings face: and if there be any iniquitie in
me, let him kill me.
33 So Ioab came to the king, and tolde
him: and when he had called for Absalom, hee
came to the king, and bowed himselfe on his
face to the ground before the king, and the king
kissed Absalom.

CHAP. XV.

1 Absalom, by faire speeches and courtesies, stealeth the hearts of Israel. 7 Vnder pretence of a vow he obtaineth leaue to goe to Hebron. 10 He maketh there a great conspiracy. 13 Dauid vpon the newes flieth from Ierusalem. 19 Ittai would not leaue him. 24 Zadok and Abiathar are sent backe with the Arke. 30 Dauid and his company goe vp mount Oliuet weeping. 31 He curseth Ahithophels counsell. 32 Hushai is sent backe with instructions.

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom
prepared him charets and horses, and fiftie
men to runne before him.
2 And Absalom rose vp early, and stood be-
side the way of the gate: and it was so, that
when any man that had a controuersie † came
to the king for iudgement, then Absalom called †Heb. to come.
vnto him, and sayd, Of what citie art thou? and
hee sayd, Thy seruant is of one of the tribes of
Israel.
3 And Absalom sayd vnto him, See thy
matters are good and right, but there is || no ||Or, none will heare you from the king downward.
man deputed of the king to heare thee.
4 Absalom sayd moreouer, Oh that I were
made Iudge in the land, that euery man which
hath any suite or cause, might come vnto mee,
and I would doe him iustice.
5 And it was so, that when any man came
nigh to him, to doe him obeysance, he put forth
his hand, and tooke him and kissed him.
6 And on this manner did Absalom to all
Israel, that came to the king for iudgement:
so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Is-
rael.
7 ¶ And it came to passe after fortie yeeres
that Absalom sayd vnto the king, I pray thee let
me goe and pay my vow which I haue vowed
vnto the LORD in Hebron.
8 For thy seruant vowed a vow while I a-
bode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the LORD
shall bring mee againe in deed to Ierusalem,
then I will serue the LORD.
9 And the King saide vnto him, Goe in
peace. So he arose, and went to Hebron.
10 ¶ But Absalom sent spies throughout all
the tribes of Israel, saying, Assoone as ye heare
the sound of the Trumpet, then yee shall say,
Absalom reigneth in Hebron.
11 And with Absalom went two hundred
men out of Ierusalem, that were called, and
they went in their simplicitie, and they knew
not any thing.

12 And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Dauids counseller, from his citie, euen from Giloh, while he offered sacrifices: and the conspiracy was strong, for the people increased continually with Absalom.

13 ¶ And there came a messenger to Dauid saying, The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom.

14 And Dauid sayd vnto all his seruants that were with him at Ierusalem, Arise, and let vs flee; for wee shall not else escape from Absalom: make speede to depart, lest he ouertake vs suddenly, and bring † euill vpon vs, and smite the city with the edge of the sword.

† Heb. thrust.

15 And the kings seruants sayd vnto the king, Behold, thy seruants are ready to do whatsoeuer my lord the king shall † appoint.

† Heb. choose.

16 And the King went foorth, and all his houshold † after him: and the King left tenne women, which were concubines, to keepe the house.

† Heb. at his feete.

17 And the king went forth, and all the people after him, and taryed in a place that was farre off.

18 And all his seruants passed on beside him: and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, sixe hundred men, which came after him from Gath, passed on before the king.

19 ¶ Then sayde the king to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also with vs? Returne to thy place, and abide with the king: for thou art a stranger, and also an exile.

20 Whereas thou camest but yesterday, should I this day † make thee go vp and downe with vs? Seeing I go whither I may, returne thou, and take backe thy brethren: mercy and trueth be with thee.

† Heb. make thee wander in going.

21 And Ittai answered the king, and sayd, As the LORD liueth, and as my lord the king liueth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whither in death or life, euen there also will thy seruant be.

22 And Dauid said to Ittai, Goe and passe ouer. And Ittai the Gittite passed ouer, and all his men, and all the little ones that were with him.

23 And all the countrey wept with a loude voyce, and all the people passed ouer: the king also himselfe passed ouer the brooke || Kidron, and all the people passed ouer, toward the way of the wildernesse.

|| Called Ioh. 18. 1. Cedron.

24 ¶ And lo, Zadok also, and all the Leuites were with him, bearing the Arke of the Couenant of God, and they set downe the Arke of God; and Abiathar went vp, vntill all the people had done passing out of the city.

25 And the king sayd vnto Zadok, Carrie backe the Arke of God into the city: If I shall find fauour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me againe, and shew me both it, and his habitation.

26 But if he thus say, I haue no delight in thee: behold, here am I, let him do to me, as seemeth good vnto him.

27 The king sayd also vnto Zadok the Priest, * Art not thou a Seer? Returne into the city in peace, and your two sonnes with you, Ahimaaz thy sonne, and Ionathan the sonne of Abiathar.

** 1. Sam. 9. 9.*

28 See, I will tary in the plaine of the wildernesse, vntill there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar carryed the Arke of God againe to Ierusalem, and they tarried there.

30 ¶ And Dauid went vp by the ascent of mount Oliuet, † and wept as he went vp, and had his head couered, and he went barefoote, and all the people that was with him, couered euery man his head, and they went vp weeping as they went vp.

† Heb. going vp and weeping.

31 ¶ And one told Dauid, saying, Ahithophel is among the conspirators with Absalom. And Dauid sayd, O LORD, I pray thee turne the counsell of Ahithophel into foolishnes.

32 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Dauid was come to the top of the mount, where he worshipped God, behold, Hushai the Archite came to meete him, with his coate rent, and earth vpon his head:

33 Unto whom Dauid sayd, If thou passest on with mee, then thou shalt bee a burden vnto mee.

34 But if thou returne to the city, and say vnto Absalom, I will be thy seruant, O king, as I haue bene thy fathers seruant hitherto, so will I now also be thy [illegible]: then mayest thou for me defeat the co[illegible] Ahithophel.

35 And hast [illegible]e with thee Zadok and Abiathar t[illegible] therefore it shall be that what thing [illegible] shalt heare out of the kings house, [illegible]ell it to Zadok and Abiathar the Priests?

36 Beholde, they haue there with them their two sonnes, Ahimaaz Zadoks sonne, and Ionathan Abiathars sonne: and by them ye shal send vnto me euery thing that ye can heare.

37 So Hushai Dauids friend came into the citie, and Absalom came into Ierusalem.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ziba by presents and false suggestions, obtaineth his masters inheritance. 5 At Bahurim Shimei curseth Dauid. 9 Dauid with patience abstaineth, and restraineth others from reuenge. 15 Hushai insinuateth himselfe into Absaloms counsaile. 20 Ahithophels counsell.

And when Dauid was a little past the top of the hill, behold, Ziba the seruant of Mephibosheth met him with a couple of asses sadled, & vpon them two hundred loaues of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of summer fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the king sayd vnto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba sayd, The asses bee for the kings houshold to ride on, and the bread and the summer fruit for the yong men to eat, and the wine, that such as be faint in the wildernesse, may drinke.

3 And the king sayd, And where is thy masters sonne? And Ziba sayd vnto the king, Behold he abideth at Ierusalem: for he sayd, To day shal the house of Israel restore me the kingdome of my father.

4 Then said the king to Ziba, Behold thine are all that pertained vnto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, † I humbly beseech thee that I may find grace in thy sight, my lord, O king.

† Heb. I doe obeysance.

5 ¶ And when king Dauid came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name was Shimei the sonne of Gera: || he came forth, and cursed still as he came.

|| Or, he still came forth and cursed.

6 And

6 And hee cast stones at Dauid, and at all the seruants of king Dauid: and all the people, and all the mighty men were on his right hand and on his left.

7 And thus sayd Shimei when hee cursed, Come out, come out thou † bloody man, and thou man of Belial:

† Heb. man of blood.

8 The LORD hath returned vpon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned: and the LORD hath deliuered the kingdome into the hand of Absalom thy sonne: and † behold, thou art taken to thy mischiefe, because thou art a bloody man.

† Heb. behold thee in thy euill.

9 ¶ Then says Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah, vnto the king, Why should this * dead dogge curse my lord the king? let me goe ouer I pray thee, and take off his head.

** 1. Sam. 24. 15. chap. 3. 8.*

10 And the King sayd, What haue I to doe with you, yee sonnes of Zeruiah? So let him curse, because the LORD hath sayd vnto him, Curse Dauid. Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And Dauid said to Abishai, and to all his seruants, Behold my sonne, which came foorth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now may this Beniamite [illegible] it? Let him alone, and let him curse: for th[illegible]D hath bidden him.

12 It may be th[illegible]D will looke on mine || affliction, a[illegible]ORD will requite good for his c[illegible] day.

|| Or, teares. Heb. eye.

13 And as Dauid and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hils side ouer against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and † cast dust.

† Heb. dusted him with dust.

14 And the king, and all the people that were with him, came weary, and refreshed themselues there.

15 ¶ And Absalom and all the people the men of Israel, came to Ierusalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to passe when Hushai the Archite, Dauids friend, was come vnto Absalom, that Hushai sayd vnto Absalom, † God saue the king, God saue the king.

† Heb. let the king liue.

17 And Absalom sayd to Hushai, Is this thy kindnesse to thy friend? Why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hushai sayd vnto Absalom, Nay, but whom the LORD and this people, and all the men of Israel chuse, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And again, whom should I serue? should I not serue in the presence of his sonne? as I haue serued in thy fathers presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 ¶ Then sayd Absalom to Ahithophel, Giue counsell among you what we shall doe.

21 And Ahithophel sayd vnto Absalom, Goe in vnto thy fathers concubines, which hee hath left to keepe the house, and all Israel shall heare that thou art abhorred of thy father, then shall the handes of all that are with thee be strong.

22 So they spread Absalom a tent vpon the toppe of the house, and Absalom went in vnto his fathers concubines, in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsell of Ahithophel which he counselled in those dayes, was as if a man had enquired at the † oracle of God: so was all the counsell of Ahithophel, both with Dauid and with Absalom.

† Heb. word.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Ahithophels counsell is ouerthrowen by Hushais, according to Gods appointment. 15 Secret intelligence is sent vnto Dauid. 23 Ahithophel hangeth himselfe. 25 Amasa is made captaine. 27 Dauid at Mahanaim is furnished with prouision.

Moreouer, Ahithophel sayd vnto Absalom, Let mee now chuse out twelue thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after Dauid this night.

2 And I will come vpon him while hee is weary and weake handed, and will make him afraide: and all the people that are with him shall flee, and I will smite the king onely.

3 And I will bring backe all the people vnto thee: the man whom thou seekest is as if all returned: so all the people shalbe in peace.

4 And the saying † pleased Absalom well, and all the Elders of Israel.

† Heb. was right in the eyes of, &c.

5 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let vs heare likewise † what he sayeth.

† Heb. what is in his mouth.

6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake vnto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner: shall we doe after his † saying? if not, speake thou.

† Heb. word.

7 And Hushai sayd vnto Absalom, The counsell that Ahithophel hath † giuen, is not good at this time.

† Heb. counselled.

8 For, (sayd Hushai,) thou knowest thy father and his men, that they bee mightie men, and they bee † chafed in their minds, as a beare robbed of her whelpes in the fielde: and thy father is a man of warre, and will not lodge with the people.

† Heb. bitter of soule.

9 Behold, hee is hid now in some pit, or in some other place: and it will come to passe when some of them be † ouerthrowen at the first, that whosoeuer heareth it, will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom.

† Heb. fallen.

10 And hee also that is valiant, whose heart is as the heart of a lyon, shall vtterly melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they which be with him, are valiant men.

11 Therefore I counsell that all Israel bee generally gathered vnto thee, from Dan, euen to Beer-sheba, as the sand that is by the sea for multitude, and † that thou go to battel in thine owne person.

† Heb. that thy face or presence goe, &c.

12 So shal we come vpon him in some place where he shalbe found, and wee will light vpon him as the dewe falleth on the ground: and of all the men that are with him, there shall not be left so much as one.

13 Moreouer, if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the riuer, vntill there bee not one small stone found there.

14 And Absalom and al the men of Israel sayd, The counsell of Hushai the Archite is better then the counsell of Ahithopel: for the LORD had † appointed to defeat the good counsell of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring euill vpon Absalom.

† Heb. commanded.

15 ¶ Then sayd Hushai vnto Zadok and to

12 And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Dauids counseller, from his citie, euen from Giloh, while he offered sacrifices: and the conspiracy was strong, for the people increased continually with Absalom.

13 ¶ And there came a messenger to Dauid saying, The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom.

14 And Dauid sayd vnto all his seruants that were with him at Ierusalem, Arise, and let vs flee; for wee shall not else escape from Absalom: make speede to depart, lest he ouertake vs suddenly, and bring † euill vpon vs, and smite the city with the edge of the sword.

15 And the kings seruants sayd vnto the king, Behold, thy seruants are ready to do whatsoeuer my lord the king shall † appoint.

16 And the King went forth, and all his houshold † after him: and the King left tenne women, which were concubines, to keepe the house.

17 And the king went forth, and all the people after him, and carryed in a place that was farre off.

18 And all his seruants passed on beside him: and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, sixe hundred men, which came after him from Gath, passed on before the king.

19 ¶ Then sayde the king to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also with vs? Returne to thy place, and abide with the king: for thou art a stranger, and also an exile.

20 Whereas thou camest but yesterday, should I this day † make thee go vp and downe with vs? Seeing I go whither I may, returne thou, and take backe thy brethren: mercy and trueth be with thee.

21 And Ittai answered the king, and sayd, As the LORD liueth, and as my lord the king liueth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whither in death or life, euen there also will thy seruant be.

22 And Dauid said to Ittai, Goe and passe ouer. And Ittai the Gittite passed ouer, and all his men, and all the little ones that were with him.

23 And all the countrey wept with a loude voyce, and all the people passed ouer: the king also himselfe passed ouer the brooke ‖ Kidron, and all the people passed ouer, toward the way of the wildernesse.

24 ¶ And lo, Zadok also, and all the Leuites were with him, bearing the Arke of the Couenant of God, and they set downe the Arke of God: and Abiathar went vp, vntill all the people had done passing out of the city.

25 And the king sayd vnto Zadok, Carrie backe the Arke of God into the city: If I shall find fauour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me againe, and shew me both it, and his habitation.

26 But if he thus say, I haue no delight in thee: behold, here am I, let him do to me, as seemeth good vnto him.

27 The king sayd also vnto Zadok the Priest, * Art not thou a Seer? Returne into the city in peace, and your two sonnes with you, Ahimaaz thy sonne, and Ionathan the sonne of Abiathar.

28 See, I will tary in the plaine of the wildernesse, vntill there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar carryed the Arke of God againe to Ierusalem, and they tarried there.

30 ¶ And Dauid went vp by the ascent of mount Oliuet, † and wept as he went vp, and had his head couered, and he went barefoote, and all the people that was with him, couered euery man his head, and they went vp weeping as they went vp.

31 ¶ And one told Dauid, saying, Ahithophel is among the conspirators with Absalom. And Dauid sayd, O LORD, I pray thee turne the counsell of Ahithophel into foolishnes.

32 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Dauid was come to the top of the mount, where he worshipped God, behold, Hushai the Archite came to meete him, with his coate rent, and earth vpon his head:

33 Vnto whom Dauid sayd, If thou passest on with mee, then thou shalt bee a burden vnto mee.

34 But if thou returne to the city, and say vnto Absalom, I will be thy seruant, O king, as I haue bene thy fathers seruant hitherto, so will I now also be thy [illegible]nt: then mayest thou for me defeat the co[illegible] Ahithophel.

35 And hast [illegible]re there with thee Zadok and Abiathar t[illegible] therefore it shall be that what thing [illegible] shalt heare out of the kings house, [illegible]ell it to Zadok and Abiathar the Priests.

36 Beholde, they haue there with them their two sonnes, Ahimaaz Zadoks sonne, and Ionathan Abiathars sonne: and by them ye shal send vnto me euery thing that ye can heare.

37 So Hushai Dauids friend came into the citie, and Absalom came into Ierusalem.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ziba by presents and false suggestions, obtaineth his masters inheritance. 5 At Bahurim Shimei curseth Dauid. 9 Dauid with patience abstaineth, and restraineth others from reuenge. 15 Hushai insinuateth himselfe into Absaloms counsaile. 20 Ahithophels counsell.

AND when Dauid was a little past the top of the hill, behold, Ziba the seruant of Mephibosheth met him with a couple of asses saddled, & vpon them two hundred loaues of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of summer fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the king sayd vnto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba sayd, The asses bee for the kings houshold to ride on, and the bread and the summer fruit for the yong men to eat, and the wine, that such as be faint in the wildernesse may drinke.

3 And the king sayd, And where is thy masters sonne? And Ziba sayd vnto the king, Behold he abideth at Ierusalem: for he sayd, To day shal the house of Israel restore me the kingdome of my father.

4 Then said the king to Ziba, Behold thine are all that pertained vnto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, † I humbly beseech thee that I may find grace in thy sight, my lord, O king.

5 ¶ And when king Dauid came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name was Shimei the sonne of Gera: ‖ he came forth, and cursed still as he came,

6 And

6 And hee cast stones at Dauid, and at all the seruants of king Dauid: and all the people, and all the mighty men were on his right hand and on his left.

7 And thus sayd Shimei when hee cursed, Come out, come out thou † bloody man, and thou man of Belial:

8 The LORD hath returned vpon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned: and the LORD hath deliuered the kingdome into the hand of Absalom thy sonne: and † behold, thou art taken by thy mischiefe, because thou art a bloody man.

9 ¶ Then sayd Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah, vnto the king, Why should this * dead dogge curse my lord the king? let me goe ouer I pray thee, and take off his head.

10 And the King sayd, What haue I to doe with you, yee sonnes of Zeruiah? So let him curse, because the LORD hath sayd vnto him, Curse Dauid. Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And Dauid said to Abishai, and to all his seruants, Behold my sonne, which came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now may this Beniamite [illegible]? Let him alone, and let him curse: for the [illegible] hath bidden him.

12 It may be th[illegible] will looke on mine affliction, a[illegible] LORD will requite good for his c[illegible] day.

13 And as Dauid and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hils side ouer against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and † cast dust.

14 And the king, and all the people that were with him, came weary, and refreshed themselues there.

15 ¶ And Absalom and all the people the men of Israel, came to Ierusalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to passe when Hushai the Archite, Dauids friend, was come vnto Absalom, that Hushai sayd vnto Absalom, † God saue the king, God saue the king.

17 And Absalom sayd to Hushai, Is this thy kindnesse to thy friend? Why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hushai sayd vnto Absalom, Nay, but whom the LORD and this people, and all the men of Israel chuse, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And again, whom should I serue? should I not serue in the presence of his sonne? as I haue serued in thy fathers presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 ¶ Then sayd Absalom to Ahithophel, Giue counsell among you what we shall doe.

21 And Ahithophel sayd vnto Absalom, Goe in vnto thy fathers concubines, which hee hath left to keepe the house, and all Israel shall heare that thou art abhorred of thy father, then shall the handes of all that are with thee be strong.

22 So they spread Absalom a tent vpon the toppe of the house, and Absalom went in vnto his fathers concubines, in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsell of Ahithophel which he counselled in those dayes, was as if a man had enquired at the † oracle of God: so was all the counsell of Ahithophel, both with Dauid and with Absalom.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Ahithophels counsell is ouerthrowen by Hushai, according to Gods appointment. 15 Secret intelligence is sent vnto Dauid. 23 Ahithophel hangeth himselfe. 25 Amasa is made captaine. 27 Dauid at Mahanaim is furnished with prouision.

MOreouer, Ahithophel sayd vnto Absalom, Let mee now chuse out twelue thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after Dauid this night.

2 And I will come vpon him while hee is weary and weake handed, and will make him afraide: and all the people that are with him shall flee, and I will smite the king onely.

3 And I will bring backe all the people vnto thee: the man whom thou seekest is as if all returned: so all the people shalbe in peace.

4 And the saying † pleased Absalom well, and all the Elders of Israel.

5 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let vs heare likewise † what he sayeth.

6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake vnto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner: shall we doe after his † saying? if not, speake thou.

7 And Hushai sayd vnto Absalom, The counsell that Ahithophel hath † giuen, is not good at this time.

8 For, (sayd Hushai,) thou knowest thy father and his men, that they bee mighty men, and they bee † chafed in their minds, as a beare robbed of her whelpes in the fielde: and thy father is a man of warre, and will not lodge with the people.

9 Behold, hee is hid now in some pit, or in some other place: and it will come to passe when some of them be † ouerthrowen at the first, that whosoeuer heareth it, will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom.

10 And hee also that is valiant, whose heart is as the heart of a lyon, shall vtterly melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they which be with him, are valiant men.

11 Therefore I counsell that all Israel bee generally gathered vnto thee, from Dan, euen to Beer-sheba, as the sand that is by the sea for multitude, and † that thou go to battel in thine owne person.

12 So shal we come vpon him in some place where he shalbe found, and wee will light vpon him as the dewe falleth on the ground: and of him, and of all the men that are with him, there shall not be left so much as one.

13 Moreouer, if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the riuer, vntill there bee not one small stone found there.

14 And Absalom and all the men of Israel sayd, The counsell of Hushai the Archite is better then the counsell of Ahithopel: for the LORD had † appointed to defeat the good counsell of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring euill vpon Absalom.

15 ¶ Then sayd Hushai vnto Zadok and to

Abiathar the Priests, thus and thus did Ahithophel counsel Absalom and the Elders of Israel, and thus and thus haue I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tel Dauid, saying, Lodge not this night in the plaines of the wildernesse, but speedily passe ouer, lest the king be swallowed vp, and all the people that are with him.

17 Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz stayed by En-rogel: (for they might not be seene to come into the city) and a wench went and told them: and they went and told king Dauid.

18 Neuertheless, a lad saw them, and tolde Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans house in Bahurim, which had a wel in his court, whither they went downe.

19 And the woman tooke and spread a couering ouer the wels mouth, and spread ground corne thereon: and the thing was not knowen.

20 And when Absloms seruants came to the woman to the house, they sayd, Where is Ahimaaz and Jonathan? And the woman sayde vnto them, They be gone ouer the brook of water. And when they had sought and could not find them, they returned to Jerusalem.

21 And it came to passe after they were departed, that they came vp out of the well, and went and told king Dauid, and sayd vnto Dauid, Arise, and passe quickly ouer the water, for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you.

22 Then Dauid arose, and all the people that were with him, and they passed ouer Jordane: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone ouer Jordane.

23 ¶ And when Ahithophel saw that his †Heb. done. councell was not †followed, he sadled his asse, and arose, and gate him home to his house, to his citie, and †put his houshold in order, and hanged himselfe, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father. †Heb. gaue charge concerning his house.

24 Then Dauid came to Mahanaim: and Absalom passed ouer Jordane, hee and all the men of Israel with him.

25 ¶ And Absalom made Amasa captaine of the host in stead of Joab: which Amasa was a mans son whose name was Jethra an Israelite, that went in to Abigal the daughter of Nahash sister to Zeruiah, Joabs mother.

26 So Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to passe when Dauid was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the sonne of Nahash of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the sonne of Ammiel of Lodebar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim,

28 Brought beds, and ‖ basins, and earthen ‖Or, cups. vessels, and wheat, and barley, and floure and parched corne, and beanes, and lentiles, and parched pulse,

29 And hony, and butter, and sheepe, and cheese of kine for Dauid, and for the people that were with him, to eate: for they sayd, The people is hungry, and weary, and thirstie in the wildernesse.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Dauid viewing the armies in their march, giueth them charge of Absalom.* 6 *The Israelites are sore smitten in the wood of Ephraim.* 9 *Absalom hanging in an oke is slaine by Ioab, and cast into a pit.* 18 *Absaloms place.*

19 *Ahimaaz, and Cushi bring tidings to Dauid.* 33 *Dauid mourneth for Absalom.*

AND Dauid numbred the people that were with him, and set captaines of thousands and captaines of hundreds ouer them.

2 And Dauid sent forth a third part of the people vnder the hand of Joab, and a third part vnder the hand of Abishai the son of Zeruiah Joabs brother, and a third part vnder the hand of Ittai the Gittite: and the king said vnto the people, I will surely goe forth with you my selfe also.

3 But the people answered, thou shalt not goe forth: for if we flee away, they will not care for vs, neither if halfe of vs die, will they †care for vs: but now thou art †worth ten thousand of vs: therefore now it is better that thou †succour vs out of the citie. †Heb. set their heart vpon vs. †Heb. as ten thousand of vs. †Heb. be to succour.

4 And the king sayd vnto them, What seemeth you best, I will doe. And the king stood by the gate side, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thousands.

5 And the king commanded Joab, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, Deale gently for my sake with the young man, euen with Absalom. And all the people heard when the king gaue all the captaines charge concerning Absalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the fielde against Israel: and the battell was in the wood of Ephraim.

7 Where the people of Israel were slaine before the seruants of Dauid, and there was there a great slaughter that day of twenty thousand men.

8 For the battell was there scattered ouer the face of all the countrey: and the wood †deuoured more people that day, then the sword deuoured. †Heb. multiplied to deuour.

9 ¶ And Absalom met the seruants of Dauid: and Absalom rode vpon a mule, & the mule went vnder the thicke boughes of a great oke, and his head caught hold of an oke, and hee was taken vp betweene the heauen & the earth, and the mule that was vnder him went away.

10 And a certaine man saw it, and told Joab, and sayd, Behold, I saw Absalom hanged in an oke.

11 And Joab sayd vnto the man that tolde him, And behold, thou sawest him, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground, and I would haue giuen thee tenne shekels of siluer, and a girdle?

12 And the man sayd vnto Joab, Though I should †receiue a thousand shekels of siluer in mine hand, yet would I not put forth mine hand against the kings son: for in our hearing the king charged thee, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, †Beware that none touch the young man Absalom. †Heb. weigh vpon mine hand. †Heb. keepe your selues for the sake of me.

13 Otherwise, I should haue wrought falsehood against mine owne life: for there is no matter hid from the king, and thou thy selfe wouldest haue set thy selfe against me.

14 Then sayd Joab, I may not tarry thus †with thee. And hee tooke three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Absalom, while he was yet aliue in the †midst of the oke. †Heb. before thee. †Heb. heart.

15 And ten young men that bare Joabs armour, compassed about, and smote Absalom, and slew him.

16 And Joab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Joab held backe the people.

17 And they tooke Absalom, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and layd a very great heape of stones vpon him: and all Israel fled euery one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Absalom in his life time had taken and reared vp for himselfe a pillar, which is in *the kings dale: for he said, I haue no son to keepe my name in remembrance: And he called the pillar after his owne name, and it is called vnto this day, Absaloms place. *Gen. 14 17.

19 ¶ Then said Ahimaaz the sonne of Zadok, Let me now runne, and beare the King tidings, how that the LORD hath †auenged him of his enemies. †Heb. iudged him from the hand, &c.

20 And Joab said vnto him, Thou shalt not †beare tidings this day, but thou shalt beare tidings another day: but this day thou shalt beare no tidings, because the Kings sonne is dead. †Heb. a man of tidings.

21 Then said Joab to Cushi, Goe tell the king what thou hast seene. And Cushi bowed himselfe vnto Joab, and ran.

22 Then said Ahimaaz the sonne of Zadok yet againe to Joab, But †howsoeuer, let me, I pray thee, also run after Cushi. And Joab said, Wherefore wilt thou run, my sonne, seeing that thou hast no tidings ‖ready? †Heb. be what may. ‖Or, conuenient.

23 But howsoeuer (said he) let me run: And hee sayde vnto him, Runne. Then Ahimaaz ranne by the way of the plaine, and ouer-ranne Cushi.

24 And Dauid sate betweene the two gates: and the watchman went vp to the roofe ouer the gate vnto the wall, and lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cryed, and tolde the king. And the king said, If he be alone, there is tidings in his mouth. And he ranne apace, and drew neere.

26 And the watchman saw another man running, and the watchman called vnto the porter, and said, Behold, another man running alone. And the King said, He also bringeth tidings. †Heb. set the morning.

27 And the watchman said, †We thinketh the running of the foremost, is like the running of Ahimaaz the sonne of Zadok. And the king said, He is a good man, and commeth with good tidings.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and said vnto the king, ‖All is well. And hee fell downe to the earth vpon his face before the king, and sayd, Blessed bee the LORD thy God which hath †deliuered vp the men that lift vp their hand against my lord the king. ‖Or, peace be vnto thee. Heb. peace. †Heb. shut vp.

29 And the king said, †Is the young man Absalom safe? And Ahimaaz answered, When Joab sent the Kings seruant, and mee thy seruant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what it was. †Heb. Is there peace.

30 And the king said vnto him, Turne aside and stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still.

31 And behold, Cushi came, and Cushi said, †Tidings my lord the king: for the LORD hath auenged thee this day of all them that rose vp against thee. ‖Heb. tidings is brought.

32 And the King sayd vnto Cushi, Is the yong man Absalom safe? And Cushi answered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise against thee to doe thee hurt, bee as that yong man is.

33 ¶ And the king was much mooued, and went vp to the chamber ouer the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, O my sonne Absalom, my sonne, my sonne Absalom: would God I had dyed for thee, O Absalom, my sonne, my sonne.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Ioab causeth the king to cease his mourning.* 9 *The Israelites are earnest to bring the king backe.* 11 *Dauid sendeth to the Priests to incite them of Iudah.* 18 *Shimei is pardoned.* 24 *Mephibosheth excused.* 32 *Barzillai dismissed, Chimham his sonne is taken into the kings family.* 41 *The Israelites expostulate with Iudah for bringing home the king without them.*

AND it was told Joab, Beholde, the king weepeth and mourneth for Absalom.

2 And the †victory that day was turned into mourning vnto all the people: for the people heard say that day, how the king was grieued for his sonne. †Heb. saluation or deliuerance.

3 And the people gate them by stealth that day into the city, as people being ashamed steale away when they flee in battel.

4 But the King couered his face, and the King cried with a loud voyce, O my sonne Absalom, O Absalom my sonne, my sonne.

5 And Joab came into the house to the king, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy seruants, which this day haue saued thy life, and the liues of thy sonnes, and of thy daughters, and the liues of thy wiues, and the liues of thy concubines,

6 †In that thou louest thine enemies, and hatest thy friends; for thou hast declared this day, †that thou regardest neither princes, nor seruants: for this day I perceiue, that if Absalom had liued, and all we had dyed this day, then it had pleased thee well. †Heb. by louing, &c. †Heb. that princes or seruants are not to thee.

7 Now therefore arise, goe forth, and speake †comfortably vnto thy seruants: for I sweare by the LORD, if thou goe not forth, there will not tary one with thee this night, and that will bee worse vnto thee then all the euill that befell thee from thy youth vntill now. †Heb. to the heart of thy seruants.

8 Then the king rose, and sate in the gate: and they tolde vnto all the people, saying, Behold, the king doeth sit in the gate: and all the people came before the king: for Israel had fled euery man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at strife throrowout all the tribes of Israel, saying, The king saued vs out of the hand of our enemies, and he deliuered vs out of the hand of the Philistines, and now hee is fled out of the land for Absalom.

10 And Absalom, whom wee anoynted ouer vs, is dead in battell: now therefore why †speake yee not a word of bringing the King backe? †Heb. are ye silent?

11 ¶ And King Dauid sent to Zadok and to Abiathar the Priests, saying, Speake vnto the Elders of Judah, saying, Why are yee the last to bring the king backe to his house? (seeing the speech of all Israel is come to the king, euen to his house.)

12 Yee are my brethren, yee are my bones, and

my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring
backe the King?
13 And say yee to Amasa: Art thou not of
my bone, and of my flesh? God doe so to mee,
and more also, if thou bee not captaine of the
hoste before mee continually in the roome of
Ioab.
14 And hee bowed the heart of all the men
of Iudah, euen as the heart of one man, so that
they sent this word vnto the King, Returne thou
and all thy seruants.
15 So the King returned, and came to
Iordan: and Iudah came to Gilgal, to goe to
meete the King, to conduct the King ouer Ior-
done.
*1.King.2.8. 16 ¶ And *Shimei the sonne of Gera, a
Beniamite, which was of Bahurim, hasted and
came downe with the men of Iudah, to meete
King Dauid.
17 And there were a thousand men of Ben-
*Chap.16.1. iamin with him, and *Ziba the seruant of the
house of Saul, and his fifteene sonnes, and his
twenty seruants with him, and they went ouer
Iordan before the King.
18 And there went ouer a ferry boat to car-
†Heb. the good in his eyes. rie ouer the kings houshold, and to doe †what
hee thought good: and Shimei the sonne of
Gera fell downe before the King, as hee was
come ouer Iordan;
19 And sayd vnto the King, Let not my
lord impute iniquitie vnto mee, neither doe
thou remember that which thy seruant did per-
*Chap.16.15 uersly the day that my lord the king *went out
of Ierusalem, that the King should take it to
his heart:
20 For thy seruant doeth know that I haue
sinned: therefore behold, I am come the first
this day of all the house of Ioseph, to go downe
to meete my lord the King.
21 But Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah answe-
red, and said, Shal not Shimei be put to death
for this, because hee cursed the LORDS an-
oynted?
22 And Dauid sayd, What haue I to doe
with you, yee sonnes of Zeruiah, that ye should
this day bee aduersaries vnto mee? shall there
any man be put to death this day in Israel? for
doe not I know, that I am this day King ouer
Israel?
23 Therefore the King said vnto Shimei,
Thou shalt not dye: And the King sware vn-
to him.
24 ¶ And Mephibosheth the sonne of
Saul came downe to meete the king, and had
neither dressed his feete, nor trimmed his beard,
nor washed his clothes, from the day the
King departed, vntill the day hee came againe
in peace.
25 And it came to passe when hee was come
to Ierusalem to meete the king, that the king
sayd vnto him, Wherefore wentest not thou
with me, Mephibosheth?
26 And hee answered, My lord, O King,
my seruant deceiued mee: for thy seruant sayd,
I will saddle mee an asse, that I may ride there-
on, and goe to the king, because thy seruant is
lame:
*Chap.16.3. 27 And *hee hath slandered thy seruant vn-
to my lord the King, but my lord the king is as
an Angel of God: doe therefore what is good
in thine eyes.
28 For all of my fathers house were but
†dead men before my lord the king: yet diddest †Heb. men of death.
thou set thy seruant among them that did eate
at thine owne table: what right therefore haue
I yet to cry any more vnto the king?
29 And the king said vnto him, Why spea-
kest thou any more of thy matters? I haue said,
Thou and Ziba diuide the land.
30 And Mephibosheth sayd vnto the king,
Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the
King is come againe in peace vnto his owne
house.
31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came downe
from Rogelim, and went ouer Iordan with the
king, to conduct him ouer Iordan.
32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man,
euen fourescore yeeres old, and *he had prouided *Chap.17.27.
the king of sustenance while hee lay at Maha-
naim; for he was a very great man.
33 And the king said vnto Barzillai, Come
thou ouer with mee, and I will feede thee with
me in Ierusalem.
34 And Barzillai said vnto the king, †How †Heb. How many dayes are the yeeres of my life?
long haue I to liue, that I should goe vp with
the king vnto Ierusalem?
35 I am this day fourescore yeeres olde: and
can I discerne betweene good and euill? Can
thy seruant taste what I eat, or what I drinke?
Can I heare any more the voyce of singing
men, and singing women? wherefore then
should thy seruant be yet a burden vnto my lord
the king?
36 Thy seruant will goe a little way ouer
Iordan with the king, and why should the king
recompense it me with such a reward?
37 Let thy seruant, I pray thee, turne backe
againe, that I may die in mine owne citie, and
bee buried by the graue of my father, and of my
mother: but behold thy seruant Chimham, let
him goe ouer with my lord the king, and doe to
him what shall seeme good vnto thee.
38 And the king answered, Chimham shall
goe ouer with mee, and I will doe to him that
which shall seeme good vnto thee: and what-
soeuer thou shalt †require of mee, that will I †Heb. choose.
doe for thee.
39 And all the people went ouer Iordan:
and when the King was come ouer, the King
kissed Barzillai, and blessed him, and hee retur-
ned vnto his owne place.
40 Then the King went on to Gilgal, and
Chimham went on with him: and all the peo-
ple of Iudah conducted the king, and also halfe
the people of Israel.
41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Israel came
to the King, and sayd vnto the King, Why
haue our brethren the men of Iudah stollen
thee away, and haue brought the King and his
houshold, and all Dauids men with him, ouer
Iordan?
42 And all the men of Iudah answered the
men of Israel, Because the king is neere of kin
to vs: wherefore then be ye angry for this mat-
ter? haue we eaten at all of the kings cost? or
hath he giuen vs any gift?
43 And the men of Israel answered the
men of Iudah, and sayd, Wee haue ten parts
in the King, and wee haue also more right in †Heb. set vs at light.
Dauid then yee: why then did yee †despise vs,
that our aduice should not be first had in bring-
ing backe our king? And the words of the men
of

of Iudah were fiercer then the words of the
men of Israel.

CHAP. XX.

1 By occasion of the quarell, Sheba maketh a party in Israel. 3 Dauids ten concubines are shut vp in perpetuall prison. 4 Amasa made captaine ouer Iudah, is slaine by Ioab. 14 Ioab pursueth Sheba vnto Abel. 16 A wise woman saueth the citie by Shebaes head. 23 Dauids Officers.

And there happened to bee there a man of
Belial, whose name was Sheba the sonne
of Bichri, a Beniamite, and he blew a trumpet
and said, Wee haue no part in Dauid, neither
haue we inheritance in the sonne of Iesse, eue-
ry man to his tents, O Israel.
2 So euery man of Israel went vp from
after Dauid, and followed Sheba the sonne of
Bichri: but the men of Iudah claue vnto their
King, from Iordan euen to Ierusalem.
3 ¶ And Dauid came to his house at Ieru-
*Chap.16.21. salem, and the King tooke the ten women his
*concubines, whom hee had left to keepe the
†Heb. a house of ward. house, and put them in †ward, and fed them,
†Heb. bound. but went not in vnto them: so they were †shut
†Heb. in widowhood of life. vp vnto the day of their death, †liuing in wi-
dowhood.
4 ¶ Then said the King to Amasa, †Assem-
†Heb. call. ble mee the men of Iudah within three dayes,
*Chap.8.18. and be thou here present.
5 So Amasa went to assemble the men of
Iudah: but he tarried longer then the set time
which he had appointed him.
6 And Dauid saide to Abishai, Now shall
Sheba the sonne of Bichri doe vs more harme
then did Absalom: take thou thy lords seruants
†Heb. deliuer himselfe from our eyes. and pursue after him, lest hee get him fenced ci-
ties, and †escape vs.
7 And there went out after him, Ioabs
men, and the *Cherethites, and the Pelethites,
and all the mighty men: and they went out of
Ierusalem, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of
Bichri.
8 When they were at the great stone which
is in Gibeon, Amasa went before them: and
Ioabs garment that hee had put on, was gir-
ded vnto him, and vpon it a girdle with a sword
fastened vpon his loynes, in the sheath thereof,
and as he went foorth, it fell out.
9 And Ioab saide to Amasa, Art thou in
health, my brother? And Ioab tooke Amasa
by the beard with the right hand to kisse him.
10 But Amasa tooke no heede to the sword
that was in Ioabs hand: so hee smote him there-
†Heb. doubled not his stroke. with in the fift rib, and shed out his bowels to
the ground, and †strake him not againe, and he
died: so Ioab and Abishai his brother pursued
after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.
11 And one of Ioabs men stood by him, and
said, He that fauoureth Ioab, and he that is for
Dauid, let him goe after Ioab.
12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the
midst of the high way: and when the man saw
that all the people stood still, he remoued Ama-
sa out of the high way into the field, and cast a
cloath vpon him, when hee saw that euery one
that came by him, stood still.
13 When he was remoued out of the high
way, all the people went on after Ioab, to pur-
sue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.
14 ¶ And hee went thorow all the tribes of
Israel vnto Abel, and to Bethmaachah, and all
the Berites: and they were gathered together,
and went also after him.
15 And they came and besieged him in Abel
of Bethmaachah, and they cast vp a banke a-
gainst the citie, and ||it stood in the trench: and ||Or, it stood against the outmost wall.
all the people that were with Ioab, †battered
the wall, to throw it downe.
16 ¶ Then cried a wise woman out of the †Heb. marred to throw downe.
Citie, Heare, heare; say, I pray you, vnto Io-
ab, Come neere hither, that I may speake with
thee.
17 And when hee was come neere vnto her,
the woman said, Art thou Ioab? And hee an-
swered, I am he. Then she said vnto him, Heare
the words of thine handmaid. And he answe-
red, I doe heare.
18 Then shee spake, saying, ||They were ||Or, They plainly spake in the beginning, saying, Surely they will aske of Abel, and so make an end.
wont to speake in old time, saying, They shall
surely aske counsell at Abel: and so they ended
the matter.
19 I am one of them that are peaceable, and
faithfull in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a ci-
ty, and a mother in Israel: why wilt thou swal-
low vp the inheritance of the LORD?
20 And Ioab answered, and sayd, Farre bee
it, farre bee it from mee, that I should swallow
vp or destroy.
21 The matter is not so, but a man of mount
Ephraim (Sheba the son of Bichri †by name) †Heb. by his name.
hath lift vp his hand against the King, euen a-
gainst Dauid: deliuer him only, and I will de-
part from the citie. And the woman sayd vnto
Ioab, Behold, his head shalbe throwen to thee
ouer the wall.
22 Then the woman went vnto all the peo-
ple in her wisedome, and they cut off the head of
Sheba the sonne of Bichri, and cast it out to
Ioab: and he blew a trumpet, and they †retired †Heb. were scattered.
from the citie, euery man to his tent: and Ioab
returned to Ierusalem vnto the king.
23 ¶ Now *Ioab was ouer all the hoste of *Chap.8.16.
Israel, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada
was ouer the Cherethites, and ouer the Pele-
thites.
24 And Adoram was ouer the tribute, and
Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud was ||Re- ||Or, remembrancer.
corder.
25 And Sheua was Scribe, and Zadok, and
Abiathar were the Priests.
26 And Ira also the Iairite was ||a chiefe ||Or, a prince.
ruler about Dauid.

CHAP XXI.

1 The three yeeres famine for the Gibeonites cease, by hanging seuen of Sauls sonnes. 10 Rizpahs kindnesse vnto the dead. 12 Dauid burieth the bones of Saul and Ionathan in his fathers sepulchre. 15 Foure battels against the Philistines, wherein foure valiants of Dauid slay foure Gyants.

Then there was a famine in the dayes of Da-
uid, three yeeres, yeere after yeere, and Da-
uid †enquired of the LORD. And the LORD †Heb. sought the face, &c.
answered, It is for Saul, and for his bloody
house, because he slew the Gibeonites.
2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and
sayd vnto them, (now the Gibeonites were not
of the children of Israel, but *of the remnant *Iosh.9.3, 16,17.
of the Amorites, and the children of Israel
had sworne vnto them: and Saul sought to slay
them,

them, in his zeale to the children of Iſrael and
Iudah)
3 Wherefore Dauid ſaide vnto the Gibeo-
nites, What ſhall I doe for you? and where-
with ſhall I make the atonement, that ye may
bleſſe the inheritance of the LORD?
4 And the Gibeonites ſaid vnto him, || We
will haue no ſiluer nor gold of Saul, nor of his
houſe, neither for vs ſhalt thou kill any man in
Iſrael. And he ſaid, What you ſhall ſay, that
will I doe for you.
5 And they anſwered the King, The man
that conſumed vs, and that || deuiſed againſt
vs, that we ſhould be deſtroyed from remayning
in any of the coaſts of Iſrael,
6 Let ſeuen men of his ſonnes bee deliue-
red vnto vs, and wee will hang them vp vnto
the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, || whom the
LORD did chuſe. And the King ſaid, I will
giue them.
7 But the King ſpared Mephiboſheth the
ſonne of Ionathan the ſonne of Saul, becauſe
of the * LORDS oath that was betweene
them, betweene Dauid, and Ionathan the ſonne
of Saul.
8 But the King tooke the two ſonnes of
Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom ſhe bare
vnto Saul, Armoni and Mephiboſheth, and
the fiue ſonnes of || Michal the daughter of
Saul, whom ſhee † brought vp for Adriel the
ſonne of Barzillai the Meholathite.
9 And he deliuered them into the hands of
the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the
hill before the LORD: and they fell all ſeuen
together, and were put to death in the dayes of
harueſt, in the firſt dayes, in the beginning of
barley harueſt.
10 ¶ And * Rizpah the daughter of Aiah
tooke ſackecloth, and ſpread it for her vpon
the rocke, from the beginning of harueſt, vn-
till water dropped vpon them out of heauen,
and ſuffered neither the birds of the aire to reſt
on them by day, nor the beaſts of the fielde by
night.
11 And it was tolde Dauid what Rizpah
the daughter of Aiah, the concubine of Saul
had done.
12 ¶ And Dauid went and tooke the bones
of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his ſonne
from the men of Iabeſh Gilead, which had ſto-
len them from the ſtreet of Bethſhan, where the
* Philiſtines had hanged them, when the Phi-
liſtines had ſlaine Saul in Gilboa.
13 And he brought vp from thence the bones
of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his ſonne,
and they gathered the bones of them that were
hanged.
14 And the bones of Saul and Ionathan
his ſonne, buried they in the countrey of Ben-
iamin in Zelah, in the ſepulchre of Kiſh his fa-
ther, and they performed all that the king com-
manded: and after that God was entreated
for the land.
15 Moreouer, the Philiſtines had yet
warre againe with Iſrael, and Dauid went
downe, and his ſeruants with him, and fought
againſt the Philiſtines, and Dauid waxed
faint.
16 And Iſhbi-benob which was of the ſonnes
of || the Giant, (the weight of whoſe † ſpeare
weighed three hundred ſhekels of braſſe in

|| Or, It is not ſiluer nor gold that we haue to do with Saul or his houſe, neither pertaines it to vs to kill, &c.
|| Or, cut vs off.
|| Or, choſen of the Lord.
* 1.Sam. 18.3. and 20.8,42.
|| Or, Michals ſiſter.
† Hebr. bare to Adriel.
* Chap.3.7.
* 1.Sam.31.10.
|| Or, Rapha.
† Heb. the ſtaffe, or the head.

weight) hee being girded with a new ſword,
thought to haue ſlaine Dauid.
17 But Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah ſuc-
coured him, and ſmote the Philiſtine, and kil-
led him. Then the men of Dauid ſware vnto
him, ſaying, Thou ſhalt goe no more out with
vs to battell, that thou quench not the † light
of Iſrael.
18 * And it came to paſſe after this, that
there was againe a battell with the Phili-
ſtines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Huſhathite
ſlew Saph, which was of the ſonnes of || the
Giant.
19 And there was againe a battell in Gob
with the Philiſtines, where Elhanan the ſonne
of Iaare-Oregim a Bethlehemite, ſlew * the
brother of Goliath the Gittite, the ſtaffe of
whoſe ſpeare was like a weauers beame.
20 And there was yet a battell in Gath,
where was a man of great ſtature, that had on
euery hand ſixe fingers, and on euery foote ſixe
toes, foure and twentie in number, and he alſo
was borne to || the Giant.
21 And when hee || defied Iſrael, Ionathan
the ſonne of * Shimea the brother of Dauid,
ſlew him.
22 Theſe foure were borne to the gyant in
Gath, and fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the
hand of his ſeruants.

CHAP. XXII.

A Pſalme of thankeſgiuing for Gods powerfull deliuerance, and manifold bleſsings.

AND Dauid ſpake vnto the LORD the
wordes of this Song, in the day that the
LORD had deliuered him out of the hand of
all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.
2 And he ſayd, * The LORD is my rocke,
and my fortreſſe, and my deliuerer:
3 The God of my rocke, in him will I truſt:
hee is my ſhield, and the horne of my ſaluation,
my high tower, and my refuge, my Sauiour;
thou ſaueſt me from violence.
4 I will call on the LORD, who is worthy
to bee prayſed: ſo ſhall I bee ſaued from mine
enemies.
5 When the || waues of death compaſſed
mee: the floods of † vngodly men made mee a-
fraid.
6 The || ſorrowes of hell compaſſed mee a-
bout: the ſnares of death preuented me.
7 In my diſtreſſe I called vpon the LORD,
and cried to my God, and he did heare my voice
out of his Temple, and my crie did enter into
his eares.
8 Then the earth ſhooke and trembled: the
foundations of heauen mooued and ſhooke, be-
cauſe he was wroth.
9 There went vp a ſmoke † out of his no-
ſtrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured:
coales were kindled by it.
10 Hee bowed the heauens alſo and came
downe, and darkneſſe was vnder his feete.
11 And hee rode vpon a Cherub, and did
flie: and hee was ſeene vpon the wings of the
winde.
12 And he made darkneſſe pauilions round
about him, † darke waters, and thicke cloudes
of the skies.
13 Through the brightneſſe before him were
coales of fire kindled.

† Heb. candle, or lampe.
* 1.Chron.20.4.
|| Or, Rapha.
* See 1.Chron.20.5.
|| Or, Rapha.
|| Or, reproched.
* 1.Sam.16.9.
* Pſal.18.2, &c.
|| Or, pangs.
† Heb. Belial.
|| Or, cords.
† Heb. by.
† Heb. binding of waters.

14 The

14 The LORD thundred from heauen:
and the moſt high vttered his voyce.
15 And he ſent out arrowes, and ſcattered
them; lightning, and diſcomfited them.
16 And the chanels of the ſea appeared, the
foundations of the world were diſcouered, at
the rebuking of the LORD, at the blaſt of the
breath of his noſtrils.
17 He ſent from aboue, he tooke me: he drew
me out of || many waters.
18 He deliuered me from my ſtrong enemy,
and from them that hated me: for they were too
ſtrong for me.
19 They preuented mee in the day of my ca-
lamitie: but the LORD was my ſtay.
20 Hee brought mee foorth alſo into a large
place: he deliuered mee, becauſe hee delighted
in mee.
21 The LORD rewarded me according to
my righteouſneſſe: according to the cleanneſſe
of my hands hath he recompenſed me.
22 For I haue kept the wayes of the
LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from
my God.
23 For all his iudgements were before mee:
and as for his Statutes, I did not depart from
them.
24 I was alſo vpright † before him: and
haue kept my ſelfe from mine iniquitie.
25 Therefore the LORD hath recompenſed
me according to my righteouſnes: according to
my cleanneſſe † in his eye ſight.
26 With the mercifull thou wilt ſhewe thy
ſelfe mercifull, and with the vpright man thou
wilt ſhew thy ſelfe vpright.
27 With the pure thou wilt ſhewe thy ſelfe
pure: and with the froward thou wilt || ſhewe
thy ſelfe vnſauory.
28 And the afflicted people thou wilt ſaue:
but thine eyes are vpon the hautie, that thou
mayeſt bring them downe.
29 For thou art my || lampe, O LORD:
and the LORD will lighten my darkeneſſe.
30 For by thee I haue || run thorow a troup:
by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.
31 As for God his way is perfect, the word
of the LORD is || tried: hee is a buckler to all
them that truſt in him.
32 For who is God, ſaue the LORD? and
who is a rocke, ſaue our God?
33 God is my ſtrength and power: and hee
† maketh my way perfect.
34 He † maketh my feete like hinds feet: and
ſetteth me vpon my hie places.
35 He teacheth my handes † to war: ſo that
a bow of ſteele is broken by mine armes.
36 Thou haſt alſo giuen mee the ſhielde of
thy ſaluation: and thy gentleneſſe † hath made
me great.
37 Thou haſt enlarged my ſteps vnder me:
ſo that my † feete did not ſlip.
38 I haue purſued mine enemies, and de-
ſtroyed them: and turned not againe vntill I
had conſumed them.
39 And I haue conſumed them, and woun-
ded them, that they could not ariſe: yea, they
are fallen vnder my feete.
40 For thou haſt girded mee with ſtrength
to battell: them that roſe vp againſt mee, haſt
thou † ſubdued vnder me.
41 Thou haſt alſo giuen mee the neckes of

|| Or, great.
† Heb. to him.
† Heb. before his eyes.
|| Or, wreſtle. Pſal.18.27.
|| Or, candle.
|| Or, broken a troupe.
|| Or, refined.
† Heb. riddeth, or looſeth.
† Heb. equalleth.
† Heb. for the warre.
† Heb. multiplied me.
† Heb. ancles.
† Heb. cauſed to bow.

mine enemies, that I might deſtroy them that
hate me.
42 They looked, but there was none to
ſaue: euen vnto the LORD, but hee anſwered
them not.
43 Then did I beate them as ſmall as the
duſt of the earth: I did ſtampe them as the
myre of the ſtreete, and did ſpread them abroad.
44 Thou alſo haſt deliuered mee from the
ſtriuings of my people, thou haſt kept me to bee
head of the heathen: a people which I knewe
not, ſhall ſerue me.
45 † Strangers ſhall || ſubmit themſelues
vnto me: aſſoone as they heare, they ſhall be obe-
dient vnto me.
46 Strangers ſhall fade away: and they
ſhalbe afraid out of their cloſe places.
47 The LORD liueth, and bleſſed bee my
rocke: and exalted bee the God of the rocke of
my ſaluation.
48 It is God that † auengeth mee, and that
bringeth downe the people vnder me:
49 And that bringeth me foorth from mine
enemies: thou alſo haſt lifted mee vp on high a-
boue thoſe that roſe vp againſt mee: thou haſt
deliuered me from the violent man.
50 Therefore I will giue thanks vnto thee,
O LORD, among * the heathen: and I will
ſing praiſes vnto thy Name.
51 He is the towre of ſaluation for his king:
and ſheweth mercy to his anointed, vnto Da-
uid, and * to his ſeed for euermore.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Dauid in his laſt words, profeſſeth his faith in Gods promiſes to bee beyond ſence or experience. 6 The different ſtate of the wicked. 8 A catalogue of Dauids mightie men.

NOw theſe be the laſt words of Dauid: Da-
uid the ſonne of Ieſſe ſaide, and the man
who was raiſed vp on high, the anointed of the
God of Iaakob, and the ſweete Pſalmiſt of Iſ-
rael, ſaid,
2 The Spirit of the LORD ſpake by me,
and his word was in my tongue.
3 The God of Iſrael ſaid, the Rocke of Iſ-
rael ſpake to me, || he that ruleth ouer men muſt
be iuſt, ruling in the feare of God:
4 And he ſhalbe as the light of the morning,
when the Sunne riſeth, euen a morning without
clouds; as the tender graſſe ſpringing out of the
earth by cleare ſhining after raine.
5 Although my houſe bee not ſo with God:
yet he hath made with mee an euerlaſting coue-
nant, ordered in all things and ſure: for this is
all my ſaluation, and all my deſire, although hee
make it not to growe.
6 ¶ But the ſonnes of Belial ſhall bee all of
them as thornes thruſt away, becauſe they can-
not be taken with hands.
7 But the man that ſhall touch them, muſt
be † fenced with yron, and the ſtaffe of a ſpeare,
and they ſhall bee vtterly burnt with fire in the
ſame place.
8 ¶ Theſe be the names of the mighty men
whom Dauid had: || The Tachmonite that
ſate in the ſeat, chiefe among the captaines (the
ſame was Adino the Eznite:) || hee lift vp his
ſpeare againſt eight hundred, † whom hee ſlew
at one time.
9 And after him was * Eleazar the ſonne

† Heb. ſonnes of the ſtranger.
|| Or, yeeld fained obedience. Heb. lie.
† Hebr. giueth auengement for me.
* Rom.15.9.
* Chap.7.13.
|| Or, bee thou ruler, &c.
† Hebr. filled.
|| Or, Ioſhebbaſſebet the Tachmonite head of the three.
|| See 1.Chro.11.11.
† Heb. ſlaine.
* 1.Chron.11.12.

of

of Dodo the Ahohite, one of the three mightie
men with Dauid, when they defied the Phili-
stines that were there gathered together to bat-
tell, and the men of Israel were gone away.
10 Hee arose, and smote the Philistines vn-
til his hand was weary, and his hand claue vn-
to the sword: and the LORD wrought a great
victory that day, and the people returned after
him onely to spoyle.
**1.Chron.11.27.*
11 And after him was *Shammah the sonne
of Agee the Hararite: and the Philistines were
||Or, for forraging.
gathered together || into a troupe, where was a
piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people
fled from the Philistines.
12 But he stood in the midst of the ground,
and defended it, and slew the Philistines: and
the LORD wrought a great victory.
||Or, the three captaines ouer the thirtie.
13 And || three of the thirtie chiefe went
downe and came to Dauid in the haruest time
vnto the caue of Adullam: and the troope of
the Philistines pitched in the valley of Re-
phaim.
14 And Dauid was then in an holde, and
the garison of the Philistines was then in Beth-
lehem.
15 And Dauid longed, and said, Oh that
one would giue mee drinke of the water of the
well of Bethlehem which is by the gate.
16 And the three mightie men brake tho-
row the hoste of the Philistines, and drew wa-
ter out of the well of Bethlehem, that was by
the gate, and tooke it, and brought it to Dauid:
neuerthelesse hee would not drinke thereof, but
powred it out vnto the LORD.
17 And hee sayd, Bee it farre from mee, O
LORD, that I should doe this: is not this the
blood of the men that went in ieopardy of their
liues? therefore he would not drinke it. These
things did these three mightie men.
**1.Chron.11.20.*
18 And *Abishai the brother of Ioab the
sonne of Zeruiah, was chiefe among three, and
†Heb. slaine.
he lift vp his speare against three hundred, †and
slew them, and had the name among three.
19 Was hee not most honourable of three?
therefore hee was their captaine: howbeit, hee
attained not vnto the first three.
20 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada the
†Heb. great of actes.
sonne of a valiant man, of Kabzeel, †who had
†Heb. lion of God.
done many actes, he slew two || lion-like men of
Moab: he went downe also, and slew a lion in
the midst of a pit in time of snow.
†Hebr. a man of countenance or sight: called 1. Chron.11.23. a man of great stature.
21 And he slew an Egyptian † a goodly man:
and the Egyptian had a speare in his hand; but
hee went downe to him with a staffe, and pluc-
ked the speare out of the Egyptians hand, and
slew him with his owne speare.
22 These things did Benaiah the sonne of
Iehoiada, and had the name among three
mightie men.
||Or, honourable among the thirtie.
23 Hee was || more honourable then the thir-
tie, but hee attained not to the first three: and
||Or, Councill: Heb. at his command.
Dauid set him ouer his || guard.
**Chap.2.18.*
24 *Asahel the brother of Ioab was one of
the thirtie: Elhanan the sonne of Dodo of
Bethlehem,
25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Ha-
rodite,
**1.Chron.11.27.*
26 Helez the *Paltite, Ira the sonne of Ik-
kesh the Tekoite,
27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the
Hushathite,
28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Neto-
phathite,
29 Heleb the sonne of Baanah, a Netopha-
thite, Ittai the sonne of Ribai out of Gibeah of
the children of Beniamin,
30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the
||Or, valleys.
|| brookes of Gaash,
31 Abialbon the Arbathite, Azmaueth the
Barhumite,
32 Eliahba the Shaalbonite: of the sonnes
of Iashen, Ionathan,
33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the son
of Sharar the Hararite,
34 Eliphelet the sonne of Ahasbai, the sonne
of the Maachathite, Eliam the sonne of Ahi-
thophel the Gilonite,
35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Ar-
bite,
36 Igal the sonne of Nathan of Zobah, Bani
the Gadite,
37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Be-
rothite, armourbearer to Ioab the sonne of Zer-
uiah,
38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,
39 Uriah the Hittite: thirtie and seuen
in all.

CHAP. XXIIII.

*1 Dauid tempted by Satan, forceth Ioab to number the peo-
ple. 5 The captaines in nine moneths and twenty dayes
bring the muster of thirteene hundred thousand fighting
men. 10 Dauid hauing three plagues propounded by
God, repenteth, and chuseth the three dayes pestilence. 15
After the death of threescore and ten thousand, Dauid
by repentance preuenteth the destruction of Ierusalem 18
Dauid, by Gads direction, purchaseth Araunahs thresh-
ing floore, where hauing sacrificed, the plague stayeth.*

AND againe the anger of the LORD was
kindled against Israel, and || hee mooued
||Satan. See 1. Chron.21.1.
Dauid against them, to say, Go, number Israel
and Iudah.
2 For the king said to Ioab the captaine of
||Or, compasse.
the host, which was with him, || Go now thorow
al the tribes of Israel, from Dan euen to Beer-
sheba, and number yee the people, that I may
know the number of the people.
3 And Ioab sayde vnto the King, Now the
LORD thy God adde vnto the people (how
many soeuer they be) an hundred folde, and that
the eyes of my lord the king may see it: but
why doeth my lord the king delight in this
thing?
4 Notwithstanding, the kings word pre-
uailed against Ioab, and against the captaines
of the hoste: and Ioab and the captaines of the
hoste went out from the presence of the king,
to number the people of Israel.
5 ¶ And they passed ouer Iordan, and pit-
ched in Aroer, on the right side of the citie that
||Or, valley.
lieth in the midst of the || riuer of Gad, and to-
ward Iazer.
6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the
||Or, nether land newly inhabited.
|| land of Tahtim-hodshi; and they came to
Dan-Iaan, and about to Zidon,
7 And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and
to all the cities of the Hiuites, and of the Ca-
naanites: and they went out to the South of
Iudah, euen to Beer-sheba.
8 So when they had gone thorow all the
land, they came to Ierusalem at the end of nine
moneths, and twenty dayes.

9 And

9 And Ioab gaue vp the summe of the num-
ber of the people vnto the king, and there were
in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men
that drew the sword: and the men of Iudah
were fiue hundred thousand men.
10 ¶ And Dauids heart smote him, after
that hee had numbred the people: and Dauid
said vnto the LORD, I haue sinned greatly in
that I haue done: and now I beseech thee, O
LORD, take away the iniquitie of thy seruant,
for I haue done very foolishly.
11 For when Dauid was vp in the morning,
the word of the LORD came vnto the Pro-
phet Gad, Dauids Seer, saying,
12 Goe and say vnto Dauid, Thus saith the
LORD, I offer thee three things, chuse thee
one of them, that I may doe it vnto thee.
13 So Gad came to Dauid, and told him,
and saide vnto him, Shall seuen yeeres of fa-
mine come vnto thee in thy lande? or wilt
thou flee three moneths before thine enemies,
while they pursue thee? or that there bee three
dayes pestilence in thy land? Now aduise, and
see what answere I shall returne to him that
sent mee.
14 And Dauid said vnto Gad, I am in a
great straite: let vs fall into the hand of the
||Or, many.
LORD (for his mercies are || great,) and let
me not fall into the hand of man.
15 ¶ So the LORD sent a pestilence vpon
Israel, from the morning, euen to the time ap-
pointed: and there died of the people from
Dan euen to Beersheba, seuentie thousand
men.
16 And when the Angel stretched out his
**1.Sam.15.11*
hand vpō Ierusalem to destroy it, *the LORD
repented him of the euill, and said to the An-
gel that destroyed the people, It is enough:
stay nowe thine hand. And the Angel of the
LORD was by the threshing floore of Arau-
nah the Iebusite.
17 And Dauid spake vnto the LORD,
when hee saw the Angel that smote the people,
and said, Loe, I haue sinned, and I haue done
wickedly: but these sheep, what haue they done?
Let thine hand, I pray thee, be against mee, and
against my fathers house.
18 ¶ And Gad came that day to Dauid, and
said vnto him, Goe vp, reare an altar vnto the
LORD, in the threshing floore of Araunah the
Iebusite.
19 And Dauid, according to the saying of
Gad, went vp as the LORD commanded.
20 And Araunah looked, and saw the king,
and his seruants comming on toward him: and
Araunah went out, and bowed himselfe before
the king on his face vpon the ground.
21 And Araunah said, Wherefore is my lord
the king come to his seruant? And Dauid said,
To buy the threshing floore of thee, to build an
Altar vnto the LORD, that the plague may
be stayed from the people.
22 And Araunah said vnto Dauid, Let my
lord the king take and offer vp what seemeth
good vnto him: behold, here bee oxen for burnt
sacrifice, and threshing instruments, and other
instruments of the oxen for wood.
23 All these things did Araunah as a King
giue vnto the King: And Araunah sayd vn-
to the King, The LORD thy God accept
thee.
24 And the King sayd vnto Araunah, Nay,
but I will surely buy it of thee at a price: neither
will I offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD
my God, of that which doeth cost mee nothing.
So Dauid bought the threshing floore, and the
oxen for fiftie shekels of siluer.
25 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto
the LORD, and offered burnt offerings, and
peace offerings: so the LORD was intrea-
ted for the land, and the plague was stayed
from Israel.

The first Booke of the KINGS, commonly called, The third Booke of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

*1 Abishag cherisheth Dauid in his extreme age. 5 Ado-
niiah, Dauids darling vsurpeth the kingdome. 11 By
the counsell of Nathan, 15 Bathsheba moueth the king,
22 and Nathan secondeth her. 28 Dauid reneweth his
oath to Bathsheba. 32 Solomon by Dauids appoint-
ment, being anointed king by Zadok & Nathan, the people
triumph. 41 Ionathan bringing these newes, Adoniiahs
guests flee. 50 Adoniiah flying to the hornes of the altar,
vpon his good behauiour is dismissed by Solomon.*

†Heb. entred into dayes.
NOw King Dauid was olde,
and †stricken in yeeres, & they
couered him with clothes, but
he gate no heate.
†Heb. Let them seeke.
2 Wherefore his seruants
sayd vnto him, † Let there be
†Heb. a damsell, a virgine.
sought for my lord the King
† a young virgine, and let her
†Heb. be a cherisher vnto him.
stand before the king, and let her † cherish him,
and let her lie in thy bosome, that my lord the
King may get heat.
3 So they sought for a faire damosell tho-
rowout all the coastes of Israel, and found A-
bishag a Shunammite, and brought her to the
King.
4 And the damosell was very faire, and che-
rished the king, and ministred to him: but the
king knew her not.
5 ¶ Then Adoniiah the sonne of Haggith
exalted himselfe, saying, I will † be king: And *†Heb. reigne.*
he prepared him charets and horsemen, and fif-
tie men to runne before him.
6 And his father had not displeased him
† at any time, in saying, Why hast thou done so? *†Heb. from his dayes.*
And he also was a very goodly man, and his mo-
ther bare him after Absalom.
7 And hee † conferred with Ioab the sonne *†Heb. his wordes were with Ioab.*
of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the Priest: and
they following Adoniiah, † helped him. *†Heb. helped after Adoniiah.*

8 But

8 But Zadok the Priest, and Benaiah the
sonne of Iehoiada, and Nathan the Prophet,
and Shimei, and Rei, and the mightie men
which belonged to Dauid, were not with Ado-
niiah.
9 And Adoniiah slew sheepe, and oxen, and
fat cattell, by the stone of Zoheleth, which is by [|| Or, the well Rogel.]
|| En-Rogel, and called all his brethren the
Kings sonnes, and all the men of Iudah the
Kings seruants.
10 But Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah,
and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother
he called not.
11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan spake vnto Bath-
sheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast
thou not heard that Adoniiah the sonne of
* Haggith doeth reigne, and Dauid our lord [*2.Sam 3.4.]
knoweth it not?
12 Now therefore come, let mee, I pray
thee, giue thee counsell, that thou mayest saue
thine owne life, and the life of thy sonne Solo-
mon.
13 Goe, and get thee in vnto King Dauid,
and say vnto him, Didst not thou, my lord O
King, sweare vnto thine handmaid, saying, As-
suredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after
me, and he shall sit vpon my throne? Why then
doeth Adoniiah reigne?
14 Behold, while thou yet talkest there with
the King, I will also come in after thee, and
† confirme thy words. [† Heb. fill vp.]
15 ¶ And Bathsheba went in vnto the King
into the chamber: and the King was very old,
and Abishag the Shunammite ministred vnto
the King.
16 And Bathsheba bowed, and did obey-
sance vnto the King: and the King said, † What [† Heb. what to thee?]
wouldest thou?
17 And shee said vnto him, My lord, thou
swarest by the LORD thy God vnto thine
handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son
shall reigne after mee, and hee shall sit vpon my
throne:
18 And now beholde, Adoniiah reigneth;
and now my lord the King, thou knowest it
not.
19 And he hath slaine oxen, and fat cattell,
and sheepe in abundance, and hath called all
the sons of the King, and Abiathar the Priest,
and Ioab the captaine of the hoste: but Solo-
mon thy seruant hath he not called.
20 And thou, my lord O King, the eyes of
all Israel are vpon thee, that thou shouldest tell
them who shall sit on the throne of my lord the
King after him.
21 Otherwise it shall come to passe, when
my lord the King shall sleepe with his fathers,
that I and my sonne Solomon shalbe counted
† offenders. [† Heb. sinners.]
22 ¶ And loe, while she yet talked with the
King, Nathan the Prophet also came in.
23 And they tolde the King, saying, Be-
holde, Nathan the Prophet. And when hee
was come in before the King, hee bowed him-
selfe before the King with his face to the
ground.
24 And Nathan said, My lord, O king, hast
thou said, Adoniiah shall reigne after mee, and
he shall sit vpon my throne?
25 For he is gone downe this day, and hath
slaine oxen and fat cattell, and sheepe in abun-
dance, and hath called all the Kings sonnes,
and the captaines of the hoste, and Abiathar
the Priest: and behold, they eate and drinke be-
fore him, and say, † God saue king Adoniiah. [† Heb. Let king Adoniiah liue.]
26 But mee, euen mee thy seruant, and Za-
dok the Priest, and Benaiah the sonne of Ie-
hoiada, and thy seruant Solomon hath hee not
called.
27 Is this thing done by my lord the King,
and thou hast not shewed it vnto thy seruant,
who should sit on the throne of my lord the
King after him?
28 ¶ Then king Dauid answered, and said,
Call mee Bathsheba, and shee came † into the [† Heb. before the king.]
Kings presence, and stood before the King.
29 And the King sware and saide, As the
LORD liueth, that hath redeemed my soule,
out of all distresse,
30 Euen as I sware vnto thee by the LORD
God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy
sonne shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon
my throne in my stead; euen so will I certainly
doe this day.
31 Then Bathsheba bowed with her face to
the earth, and did reuerence to the King, and
said, Let my lord King Dauid liue for euer.
32 ¶ And King Dauid said, Call me Zadok
the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Be-
naiah the sonne of Iehoiada. And they came
before the King.
33 The king also said vnto them, Take with
you the seruants of your lord, and cause Solo-
mon my sonne to ride vpon † mine owne mule, [† Heb. which belongeth to mee.]
and bring him downe to Gihon.
34 And let Zadok the Priest, and Nathan
the Prophet, anoint him there King ouer Isra-
el: and blow ye with the trumpet, and say, God
saue King Solomon.
35 Then ye shall come vp after him, that he
may come and sit vpon my throne; for hee shall
be king in my stead: and I haue appointed him
to be ruler ouer Israel and ouer Iudah.
36 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada an-
swered the King, & said, Amen: The LORD
God of my lord the King say so too.
37 As the LORD hath beene with my lord
the King, euen so bee hee with Solomon, and
make his throne greater then the throne of my
lord King Dauid.
38 So Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the
Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada,
and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites went
downe, and caused Solomon to ride vpon king
Dauids mule, and brought him to Gihon.
39 And Zadok the Priest tooke the horne of
oyle out of the Tabernacle, and anoynted So-
lomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the
people said, God saue king Solomon.
40 And all the people came vp after him,
and all the people piped with || pipes, and reioy- [|| Or, flutes.]
ced with great ioy, so that the earth rent with
the sound of them.
41 ¶ And Adoniiah and all the ghests that
were with him, heard it, as they had made an
end of eating: and when Ioab heard the sound
of the trumpet, he said, Wherefore is this noyse
of the citie, being in an vproare?
42 And while he yet spake, behold, Ionathan
the sonne of Abiathar the Priest came, and A-
doniiah said vnto him, Come, for thou art a
valiant man, and bringest good tidings.

43 And Ionathan answered, and said to A-
doniiah, Uerily our lord king Dauid hath
made Solomon king.
44 And the king hath sent with him Zadok
the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Be-
naiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and the Chere-
thites, and the Pelethites, and they haue cau-
sed him to ride vpon the kings mule.
45 And Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the
Prophet haue anoynted him King in Gihon:
and they are come vp from thence reioycing, so
that the citie rang againe: this is the noyse that
ye haue heard.
46 And also Solomon sitteth on the throne
of the kingdome.
47 And moreouer, the kings seruants came
to blesse our lorde King Dauid, saying, God
make the name of Solomon better then thy
name, and make his throne greater then thy
throne. And the King bowed himselfe vpon
the bed.
48 And also thus sayd the king, Blessed bee
the LORD God of Israel, which hath giuen
one to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes euen
seeing it.
49 And all the guestes that were with Ado-
niiah were afraid, and rose vp, and went euery
man his way.
50 ¶ And Adoniiah feared because of Solo-
mon, and arose, and went, and caught hold on
the hornes of the Altar.
51 And it was tolde Solomon, saying, Be-
hold, Adoniiah feareth king Solomon: for lo,
hee hath caught holde on the hornes of the Al-
tar, saying, Let King Solomon sweare vnto
me to day, that he wil not slay his seruant with
the sword.
52 And Solomon sayd, If he wil shew him-
selfe a worthy man, there shall not an haire of
him fall to the earth: but if wickednes shall be
found in him, he shall die.
53 So King Solomon sent, and they
brought him downe from the Altar, and hee
came and bowed himselfe to King Solomon:
and Solomon sayd vnto him, Goe to thine
house.

CHAP. II.

*1 Dauid hauing giuen a charge to Solomon, 3 of religi-
ousnesse, 5 of Ioab, 7 of Barzillai, 8 of Shimei, 10
dieth. 12 Solomon succeedeth. 13 Adoniiah, mouing
Bath-sheba to sue vnto Solomon for Abishag, is put to
death. 26 Abiathar hauing his life giuen him, is depri-
ued of the Priesthood. 28 Ioab fleeing to the hornes of
the Altar, is there slaine. 35 Benaiah is put in Ioabs
roome, and Zadok in Abiathars. 36 Shimei confined
to Ierusalem, by occasion of going thence to Gath, is put
to death.*

NOw the dayes of Dauid drewe nigh, that
he should die, and he charged Solomon his
sonne, saying,
2 I goe the way of all the earth: bee thou
strong therefore, and shew thy selfe a man,
3 And keepe the charge of the LORD thy
God, to walke in his wayes, to keepe his Sta-
tutes, and his Commandements, and his iudg-
ments, and his Testimonies, as it is written in
the law of Moses, that thou mayest * || prosper [*…19.9. …17. || Or, do wisely.]
in all that thou doest, and whithersoeuer thou
turnest thy selfe:
4 That the LORD may continue his
word which he spake concerning me, saying, If
thy children take heede to their way, to walke
before me in trueth, with all their heart, & with
all their soule, * there shall not † faile thee (sayd [*2.Sam. 7.12.]
he) a man on the throne of Israel. [† Heb. be cut off from thee from the throne.]
5 Moreouer, thou knowest also what Ioab
the sonne of Zeruiah did to mee, and what hee
did to the two captaines of the hostes of Isra-
el, vnto * Abner the sonne of Ner, and vnto [*2.Sam.3.27]
* Amasa the sonne of Iether, whom hee slewe, [*2.Sam.20.10]
and † shedde the blood of warre in peace, and [† Heb. put.]
put the blood of warre vpon his girdle that was
about his loynes, and in his shooes that were on
his feete.
6 Doe therefore according to thy wisdome,
and let not his hoare head goe downe to the
graue in peace.
7 But shewe kindnesse vnto the sonnes of
* Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them bee of [*2.Sam.19.31]
those that eate at thy table: for so they came
to mee when I fledde because of Absalom thy
brother.
8 And behold, thou hast with thee * Shimei [*2. Sam. 16.5.]
the sonne of Gera, a Beniamite of Bahurim,
which cursed me with a † grieuous curse, in the [† Heb. strong.]
day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came
downe to meete mee at Iordan, and I sware to
him by the LORD, saying, * I wil not put thee [*2.Sam.19.23.]
to death with the sword.
9 Now therefore holde him not guiltlesse:
for thou art a wise man, and knowest what thou
oughtest to doe vnto him, but his hoare head
bring thou downe to the graue with blood.
10 So * Dauid slept with his fathers, and [*Actes 2.29. and 13 36.]
was buried in the citie of Dauid.
11 And the dayes that Dauid * reigned ouer [*2.Sam.5.4.]
Israel, were fourty yeeres: seuen yeeres reigned [1.chron.29.]
hee in Hebron, and thirtie and three yeeres reig- [26,27.]
ned he in Ierusalem.
12 ¶ * Then sate Solomon vpon the throne [*2.Chron.19.]
of Dauid his father, and his kingdome was e- [23.]
stablished greatly.
13 ¶ And Adoniiah the sonne of Haggith,
came to Bathsheba the mother of Solomon,
and she said, Commest thou peaceably? And he
said, Peaceably.
14 Hee said moreouer, I haue somewhat to
say vnto thee. And she said, Say on.
15 And hee saide, Thou knowest that the
kingdom was mine, and that all Israel set their
faces on me, that I should reigne: howbeit the
kingdome is turned about, and is become my
brothers: for it was his from the LORD.
16 And now I aske one petition of thee,
† deny mee not. And shee sayd vnto him, Say [† Heb. turne not away my face.]
on.
17 And he sayd, Speake, I pray thee, vnto
Solomon the King (for hee will not say thee
nay) that he giue me Abishag the Shunammite
to wife.
18 And Bathsheba said, Well, I will speake
for thee vnto the king.
19 ¶ Bathsheba therefore went vnto king
Solomon, to speake vnto him for Adoni-
iah: and the King rose vp to meete her, and
bowed himselfe vnto her, and sate downe on
his Throne, and caused a seate to bee set for
the Kings mother, and shee sate on his right
hand.
20 Then she said, I desire one small petiti-
on of thee, I pray thee say me not nay: And the

king said vnto her, Aske on, my mother, for I will not say thee nay.

21 And shee said, Let Abishag the Shunammite bee giuen to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon answered, and said vnto his mother, And why doest thou aske Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? Aske for him the kingdome also (for he is mine elder brother) euen for him, and for Abiathar the Priest, and for Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah.

23 Then king Solomon sware by the LORD, saying, God doe so to me, & more also, if Adonijah haue not spoken this word against his owne life.

24 Now therefore as the LORD liueth, which hath established mee, and set me on the throne of Dauid my father, and who hath made me an house as he *promised, Adonijah shall be put to death this day.

*2. Sam. 7. 12, 13.

25 And king Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and he fell vpon him that he died.

26 ¶ And vnto Abiathar the Priest said the King, Get thee to Anathoth, vnto thine owne fields, for thou art † worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, because thou barest the Arke of the Lord GOD before Dauid my father, and because thou hast been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

† Heb. a man of death.

27 So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being Priest vnto the LORD: that hee might *fulfill the word of the LORD, which he spake concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh.

*1. Sam. 2. 31, 35.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Ioab (for Ioab had turned after Adonijah, though hee turned not after Absalom) and Ioab fled vnto the tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon that Ioab was fled vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and behold, he is by the Altar: Then Solomon sent Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, saying, Go fall vpon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the Tabernacle of the LORD, and said vnto him, Thus sayth the king, Come forth. And he said, Nay, but I will die heere. And Benaiah brought the king word again, saying, Thus said Ioab, and thus he answered me.

31 And the king said vnto him, Doe as hee hath said, and fall vpon him, and bury him, that thou mayest take away the innocent blood which Ioab shed, from mee, and from the house of my father.

32 And the LORD shall returne his blood vpon his owne head, who fell vpon two men, more righteous and better then hee, and slew them with the sword, my father Dauid not knowing thereof, to wit, *Abner the sonne of Ner, captaine of the hoste of Israel, and *Amasa the sonne of Ether, captaine of the hoste of Iudah.

*2. Sam. 3. 27. *2. Sam. 20. 10

33 Their blood shall therefore returne vpon the head of Ioab, and vpon the head of his seede for euer: but vpon Dauid, and vpon his seede, and vpon his house, and vpon his throne, shall there bee peace for euer from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada went vp, and fell vpon him, and slew him, and hee was buried in his owne house in the wilderneſſe.

35 ¶ And the king put Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada in his roome ouer the hoste, and Zadok the Priest did the king put in the roome of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the king sent, and called for Shimei, and said vnto him, Build thee an house in Ierusalem, and dwell there, and goe not forth thence any whither.

37 For it shall bee, that on the day thou goest out, and passest ouer the brooke Kidron, thou shalt know for certaine, that thou shalt surely die: thy blood shall be vpon thine owne head.

38 And Shimei said vnto the King, The saying is good: as my lord the king hath said, so will thy seruant doe. And Shimei dwelt in Ierusalem many dayes.

39 And it came to passe at the ende of three yeeres, that two of the seruants of Shimei ran away vnto Achish sonne of Maachah King of Gath: and they told Shimei, saying, Behold, thy seruants be in Gath.

40 And Shimei arose, and sadled his asse, and went to Gath to Achish, to seeke his seruants: and Shimei went and brought his seruants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon that Shimei had gone from Ierusalem to Gath, and was come againe.

42 And the King sent and called for Shimei, and said vnto him, Did I not make thee to sweare by the LORD, and protested vnto thee, saying, Knowe for a certaine, that on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely die? And thou saidest vnto mee, The word that I haue heard, is good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commaundement that I haue charged thee with?

44 The King saide moreouer to Shimei, Thou knowest all the wickednes which thine heart is priuie to, that thou diddest to Dauid my father: therefore the LORD shall returne thy wickednes vpon thine owne head.

45 And King Solomon shall be blessed, and the throne of Dauid shall bee established before the LORD for euer.

46 So the king commaunded Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, which went out, and fell vpon him, that hee died, and the *kingdome was *2. Chron. established in the hand of Solomon.

CHAP. III.

*1 Solomon marrieth Pharaohs daughter. 2 High places being in vse, Solomon sacrifiseth at Gibeon. 5 Solomon at Gibeon, in the choise which God gaue him, preferring wisdome, obtaineth wisdome, riches, and honour. 16 Salomons iudgement betweene the two harlots, maketh him renowmed.

AND *Solomon made affinitie with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and tooke Pharaohs daughter, and brought her into the city of Dauid, vntill he had made an ende of building his owne house, and the house of the LORD, and the wall of Ierusalem round about. *Chap. 7. 8.

2 Only the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built vnto the Name

Name of the LORD vntill those dayes.

3 And Solomon loued the LORD, walking in the statutes of Dauid his father: onely he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there; for that was the great high place; a thousand burnt offerings did Solomon offer vpon that Altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dreame by night: and God said, Aske what I shall giue thee.

6 And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant Dauid my father great ‖ mercy, according as hee walked before thee in trueth, and in righteousnesse, and in vprightnesse of heart with thee, and thou hast kept for him this great kindnesse, that thou hast giuen him a sonne, to sit on his throne, as it is this day.

‖ Or, kindnesse.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy seruant king in stead of Dauid my father: and I am but a little childe: I know not how to go out, or come in.

8 And thy seruant is in the middest of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot bee numbred nor counted for multitude.

9 *Giue therefore thy seruant an † vnderstanding heart to iudge thy people, that I may discerne betweene good and bad: for who is able to iudge this thy so great a people? *2. Chro. 1. 10 † Heb. hearing.

10 And the speech pleased the LORD that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God saide vnto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thy selfe long life, neither hast asked riches for thy selfe, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thy selfe vnderstanding † to discerne iudgement; † Heb. many dayes. † Heb. to heare.

12 Beholde, I haue done according to thy word: loe, I haue giuen thee a wise and an vnderstanding heart, so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shal any arise like vnto thee.

13 And I haue also *giuen thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches, and honour: so that there ‖ shall not bee any among the Kings like vnto thee, all thy dayes. *Matt. 6. 33. with 7. 11. ‖ Or, shall not be.

14 And if thou wilt walke in my wayes, to keepe my statutes and my commaundements, *as thy father Dauid did walke, then I will lengthen thy dayes. *Chap. 5. 5.

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold, it was a dreame: and he came to Ierusalem, and stood before the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, and offered vp burnt offerings, and offered peace offerings, and made a feast to all his seruants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women that were harlots vnto the King, and stood before him.

17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house, and I was deliuered of a child, with her in the house.

18 And it came to passe the third day after that I was deliuered, that this woman was deliuered also: and wee were together; there was no stranger with vs in the house, saue wee two in the house.

19 And this womans child died in the night: because she ouerlaid it.

20 And she arose at midnight, and tooke my sonne from beside mee, while thine handmayd slept, and laide it in her bosome, and laid her dead child in my bosome.

21 And when I rose in the morning to giue my childe sucke, behold, it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, beholde, it was not my sonne, which I did beare.

22 And the other woman said, Nay, but the liuing is my sonne, and the dead is thy sonne: And this said, No, but the dead is thy sonne, and the liuing is my sonne. Thus they spake before the king.

23 Then said the king, The one saith, This is my sonne that liueth, & thy sonne is the dead: and the other saith, Nay: but thy sonne is the dead, and my sonne is the liuing.

24 And the king said, Bring mee a sword. And they brought a sword before the king:

25 And the King said, Diuide the liuing child in two, and giue halfe to the one, and halfe to the other.

26 Then spake the woman whose the liuing child was, vnto the king, (for her bowels † yerned vpon her sonne) and shee said, O my lord, giue her the liuing child, and in no wise slay it: But the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but diuide it. † Heb. were hote.

27 Then the king answered, and said, Giue her the liuing child, and in no wise slay it: shee is the mother thereof.

28 And all Israel heard of the Iudgement which the king had iudged, and they feared the king: for they saw that the wisedome of God was † in him, to doe iudgement. † Heb. in the midst of him.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Solomons Princes. 7 His twelue Officers for prouision. 20. 24 The peace and largenes of his kingdome. 22 His daily prouision. 26 His stables. 29 His wisedome.

SO king Solomon was king ouer all Israel.

2 And these were the Princes which hee had, Azariah the sonne of Zadok, ‖ the Priest, ‖ Or, the chiefe officer.

3 Elihoreph, and Ahiah the sonnes of Shisha, ‖ Scribes: Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud the ‖ Recorder; ‖ Or, Secretaries.

4 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada was ouer the hoste: and Zadok and Abiathar were the Priests: ‖ Or, remembrancer.

5 And Azariah the sonne of Nathan was ouer the officers: and Zabud the sonne of Nathan was principall Officer, and the Kings friend.

6 And Ahishar was ouer the household: and *Adoniram the sonne of Abda was ouer the ‖ tribute. *Chap. 5. 14. ‖ Or, leuie.

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelue officers ouer all Israel, which prouided victuals for the king and his household: each man his moneth in a yeere made prouision.

8 And these are their names: ‖ The sonne of Hur in mount Ephraim, ‖ Or, Barber.

9 The ‖ sonne of Dekar in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Beth-shemesh, and Elon-Beth-hanan. ‖ Or, Ben-Dekar.

10 The ‖ sonne of Heseb in Arubboth, to him pertained Socho, and all the land of Hepher; ‖ Or, Ben-Heseb.

11 The ‖ sonne of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife: ‖ Or, Ben-Abinadab.

12 Baana the ſonne of Ahilud, to him pertai-
ned Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-ſhe-
an, which is by Zartanah beneath Iezreel, from
Beth-ſhean to Abel-Meholah, euen vnto the
place that is beyond Iokneam:

||Or, Ben-Geber.

13 The || ſonne of Geber in Ramoth Gile-
ad, to him pertained the townes of Iair the ſon
of Manaſſeh, which are in Gilead: to him alſo
pertained the region of Argob, which is in Ba-
ſhan, threeſcore great cities, with walles, and
braſen barres.

||Or, to Mahanaim.

14 Ahinadab the ſonne of Iddo, had || Ma-
hanaim.

15 Ahimaaz was in Naphtali; he alſo tooke
Baſmath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baanah the ſonne of Huſhai was in Aſher
and in Aloth:

17 Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Paruah in Iſ-
ſachar:

18 Shimei the ſonne of Elah in Beniamin:

19 Geber the ſonne of Vri was in the coun-
trey of Gilead, in the countrey of Sihon king
of the Amorites, and of Og king of Baſhan;
and hee was the onely Officer which was in the
land.

20 ¶ Iudah and Iſrael were many, as the
ſand which is by the ſea in multitude, eating,
and drinking, and making merry.

**Ecclu. 47.15*

21 And *Solomon reigned ouer all king-
domes from the riuer vnto the land of the Phi-
liſtines, and vnto the border of Egypt: they
brought preſents, and ſerued Solomon all the
dayes of his life.

†Heb. bread. *†Heb. Cors.*

22 ¶ And Solomons † prouiſion for one
day, was thirtie meaſures of fine flowre, and
threeſcore † meaſures of meale,

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of
the paſtures, and an hundred ſheepe, beſide
Harts, and Roe buckes, and fallow Deere, and
fatted foule.

24 For hee had dominion ouer all the regi-
on on this ſide the Riuer, from Tiphſah euen
to Azzah ouer all the Kings on this ſide the
Riuer: and he had peace on all ſides round a-
bout him.

†Heb. confidently.

25 And Iudah and Iſrael dwelt † ſafely, e-
uery man vnder his vine, and vnder his figge-
tree, from Dan euen to Beer-ſheba, al the daies
of Solomon.

**2.Chro. 9.25*

26 ¶ And *Solomon had fortie thouſand
ſtals of horſes for his charets, and twelue thou-
ſand horſmen.

27 And thoſe officers prouided victuall for
king Solomon, and for all that came vnto
king Solomons table, euery man in his mo-
neth: they lacked nothing.

||Or, mules, or ſwift beaſts.

28 Barley alſo and ſtraw for the horſes and
|| dromedaries, brought they vnto the place
where the officers were, euery man according
to his charge.

**Ecclu. 47.14, 15, 16.*

29 ¶ And *God gaue Solomon wiſedome,
and vnderſtanding, exceeding much, and large-
neſſe of heart, euen as the ſand that is on the
ſea ſhoare.

30 And Solomons wiſedome excelled the
wiſedome of all the children of the Eaſt coun-
trey, and all the wiſedome of Egypt.

31 For he was wiſer then all men; then E-
than the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol,
and Darda the ſonnes of Mahol: and his fame
was in all nations round about.

32 And he ſpake three thouſand prouerbes:
and his ſongs were a thouſand and fiue.

33 And hee ſpake of trees, from the cedar
tree that is in Lebanon: euen vnto the hyſſope
that ſpringeth out of the wall: hee ſpake alſo of
beaſtes, and of foule, and of creeping things,
and of fiſhes.

34 And there came of all people to heare the
wiſedome of Solomon, from all kings of the
earth, which had heard of his wiſedome.

CHAP. V.

1 Hiram ſending to congratulate Solomon, is certified of his purpoſe to build the Temple, and deſired to furniſh him with timber thereto. 7 Hiram bleſſing God for Solomon, and requeſting food for his familie, furniſheth him with trees. 13 The number of Solomons workmen and labourers.

And Hiram king of Tyre ſent his ſeruants
vnto Solomon: (for hee had heard that
they had annoynted him King in the roome
of his father,) for Hiram was euer a louer of
Dauid.

**1.Chron. 14.*

2 And *Solomon ſent to Hiram, ſaying,

3 Thou knoweſt how that Dauid my fa-
ther could not builde an houſe vnto the Name
of the LORD his God, for the warres which
were about him on euery ſide, vntil the LORD
put them vnder the ſoles of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God hath giuen
mee reſt on euery ſide, ſo that there is neither
aduerſarie, nor euill occurrent.

†Heb. ſay. **2.Sam. 7.13. 1.chro. 22.10.*

5 And behold, I † purpoſe to build an houſe
vnto the Name of the LORD my God, *as
the LORD ſpake vnto Dauid my father, ſay-
ing, Thy ſon, whom I will ſet vpon thy throne
in thy roome, hee ſhall build an houſe vnto my
Name.

†Heb. ſay.

6 Now therefore command thou, that
they hewe me Cedar trees out of Lebanon, and
my ſeruants ſhall bee with thy ſeruants: and
vnto thee will I giue hire for thy ſeruants, ac-
cording to all that thou ſhalt † appoynt: for
thou knoweſt that there is not among vs, any
that can skill to hewe timber, like vnto the Si-
donians.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Hiram heard
the words of Solomon, that he reioyced great-
ly, and ſayd, Bleſſed bee the LORD this day,
which hath giuen vnto Dauid a wiſe ſonne o-
uer this great people.

†Heb. heard.

8 And Hiram ſent to Solomon, ſaying, I
haue † conſidered the things which thou ſenteſt
to mee for: and I will doe all thy deſire concer-
ning timber of Cedar, and concerning timber
of firre.

†Heb. ſend.

9 My ſeruants ſhal bring them downe from
Lebanon vnto the ſea: and I will conuey them
by ſea in flotes, vnto the place that thou ſhalt
† appoynt mee, and will cauſe them to bee diſ-
charged there, and thou ſhalt receiue them: and
thou ſhalt accompliſh my deſire, in giuing food
for my houſhold.

10 So Hiram gaue Solomon cedar trees,
and firre trees, according to all his deſire.

†Heb. Cors.

11 And Solomon gaue Hiram twentie
thouſand † meaſures of wheate for foode to
his houſhold, and twentie meaſures of pure
oyle: thus gaue Solomon to Hiram yeere by
yeere:

12 And the LORD gaue Solomon wiſe-
dome,

**Chap. 3.12.*

dome, *as he promiſed him: & there was peace
betweene Hiram and Solomon, and they two
made a league together.

†Heb. tribute of men.

13 ¶ And king Solomon raiſed a † leuy out
of all Iſrael, and the leuy was thirty thouſand
men.

**Chap. 4.6.*

14 And hee ſent them to Lebanon, ten thou-
ſand a moneth by courſes: a moneth they were
in Lebanon, and two moneths at home: and *A-
doniram was ouer the leuie.

15 And Solomon had threeſcore and tenne
thouſand that bare burdens, and fourescore
thouſand hewers in the mountaines:

16 Beſides the chiefe of Solomons officers
which were ouer the worke, three thouſand and
three hundred, which ruled ouer the people that
wrought in the worke.

17 And the King commanded, and they
brought great ſtones, coſtly ſtones, and hewed
ſtones, to lay the foundation of the houſe.

||Or, Giblites, as Ezek. 27.9.

18 And Solomons builders, and Hirams
builders did hew them, and the || ſtoneſquarers:
ſo they prepared timber and ſtones to build the
houſe.

CHAP. VI.

1 The building of Solomons Temple. 5 The chambers thereof. 11 Gods promiſe vnto it. 15 The ſieling and adorning of it. 23 The Cherubims. 31 The doores. 36 The Court. 37 The time of building it.

**2.Chro. 3.1.*

And *it came to paſſe in the foure hundred
and fourescore yeere after the children of
Iſrael were come out of the land of Egypt, in
the fourth yeere of Solomons reigne ouer Iſ-
rael, in the moneth Zif, which is the ſecond mo-
neth that hee † began to build the houſe of the
LORD.

†Heb. built.

2 And the houſe which King Solomon
built for the LORD, the length thereof was
threeſcore cubites, and the breadth thereof
twentie cubites, and the height thereof thirtie
cubites.

3 And the porch before the Temple of the
houſe: twentie cubites was the length there-
of, according to the breadth of the houſe, and
ten cubites was the breadth thereof before the
houſe.

||Or, windowes broad within and narrowe without: or, skewed and cloſed.

4 And for the houſe he made || windowes of
narrow lights.

||Or, vpon, or ioyning to. †Heb. floores. †Heb. ribs. †Heb. narrowings, or rebatements.

5 ¶ And || againſt the wall of the houſe hee
built † chambers round about, againſt the wals
of the houſe round about, both of the Temple,
and of the Oracle: and hee made † chambers
round about.

6 The nethermoſt chamber was fiue cubits
broad, and the middle was ſixe cubits broad, and
the third was ſeuen cubites broad: for without
in the wall of the houſe he made † narrowed reſts
round about, that the beames ſhould not bee fa-
ſtened in the walles of the houſe.

7 And the houſe when it was in building,
was built of ſtone, made ready before it was
brought thither: ſo that there was neither ham-
mer nor axe, nor any toole of yron heard in the
houſe, while it was in building.

†Heb. ſhoulder.

8 The doore for the middle chamber
was in the right † ſide of the houſe: and they
went vp with winding ſtayres into the mid-
dle chamber, and out of the middle into the
third.

9 So he built the houſe, and finiſhed it: and
couered the houſe || with beames and boards of
Cedar.

||Or, the vault beames and the ſielings with Cedar.

10 And then hee built chambers againſt all
the houſe, fiue cubites high: and they reſted on
the houſe with timber of Cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to
Solomon, ſaying;

12 Concerning this houſe which thou art
in building, if thou wilt walke in my ſtatutes,
and execute my iudgements, and keepe all my
Commandements to walke in them: then wil
I performe my word with thee, *which I ſpake
vnto Dauid thy father.

**2.Sam. 7.13. 1.chro. 22.10.*

13 And I will dwell among the children
of Iſrael, and will not forſake my people Iſ-
rael.

14 So Solomon built the houſe, and fini-
ſhed it.

15 And hee built the walles of the houſe
within with boards of Cedar, || both the floore
of the houſe, and the walles of the ſieling:
and hee couered them on the inſide with wood,
and couered the floore of the houſe with planks
of firre.

||Or, from the floore of the houſe vnto the wals, &c. And ſo verſe 16.

16 And he built twenty cubites on the ſides
of the houſe, both the floore, and the walles
with boards of Cedar: hee euen built them for
it within, euen for the Oracle, euen for the moſt
holy place.

17 And the houſe, that is, the Temple before
it, was fortie cubites long.

||Or, gourds. †Heb. openings of flowres.

18 And the Cedar of the houſe within was
carued with || knops, and † open flowres: all was
Cedar, there was no ſtone ſeene.

19 And the Oracle he prepared in the houſe
within, to ſet there the Arke of the Couenant
of the LORD.

†Heb. ſhut vp.

20 And the Oracle in the forepart, was twen-
tie cubits in length, & twenty cubits in breadth,
and twentie cubits in the height thereof: and
he ouerlaid it with † pure golde, and ſo couered
the altar, which was of Cedar.

21 So Solomon ouerlaid the houſe within
with pure golde: and hee made a partition, by
the chaines of gold before the Oracle, and he o-
uerlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole houſe hee ouerlaid with
golde, vntill hee had finiſhed all the houſe: alſo
the whole Altar that was by the Oracle he ouer-
layd with gold.

||Or, oylie. Heb. trees of oyle.

23 ¶ And within the Oracle hee made two
Cherubims of || Oliue tree, each tenne cubites
high.

24 And fiue cubites was the one wing of the
Cherub, and fiue cubites the other wing of the
Cherub: from the vttermoſt part of the one
wing vnto the vttermoſt part of the other, were
ten cubites.

25 And the other Cherub was ten cubites:
both the Cherubims were of one meaſure, and
one ſize.

26 The height of the one Cherub was ten
cubits, and ſo was it of the other Cherub.

**Exod. 25.20. ||Or, the Cherubims ſtretched forth their wings.*

27 And he ſet the Cherubims within the in-
ner houſe: and *|| they ſtretched forth the wings
of the Cherubims, ſo that the wing of the one
touched the one wall, and the wing of the other
Cherub touched the other wall: & their wings
touched one another in the midſt of the houſe.

28 And hee ouerlaid the Cherubims with
gold.

29 And he carued all the walles of the house round about with carued figures of Cherubims, and palme trees, and † open flowers, within and without.

† Heb. openings of flowers.

30 And the floore of the house hee couerlayed with gold, within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entring of the Oracle hee made doores of Oliue tree: the lintell and side postes were ‖ a fift part of the wall.

‖ Or, fine square.

32 The ‖ two doores also were of Oline tree, and hee carued vpon them caruings of Cherubims, and palme trees, and † open flowers, and ouerlayd them with golde, and spread gold vpon the Cherubims, and vpon the palme trees.

‖ Or, leaues of the doores.

† Heb. openings of flowers.

33 So also made hee for the doore of the Temple postes of Oliue tree ‖ a fourth part of the wall.

‖ Or, foure square.

34 And the two doores were of firre tree: the two leaues of the one doore were folding, and the two leaues of the other doore were folding.

35 And he carued thereon Cherubims, and palme trees, and open flowers: and couered them with gold, fitted vpon the carued worke.

36 ¶ And hee built the inner Court with three rowes of hewed stone, and a rowe of Cedar beames.

37 ¶ In the fourth yeere was the foundation of the house of the LORD layd, in the moneth Zif.

38 And in the eleuenth yeere in the moneth Bul (which is the eight moneth) was the house finished ‖ throughout all the parts therof, and according to all the fashion of it: So was hee seuen yeeres in building it.

‖ Or, with all the appurtenances thereof, and with all the ordinances thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The building of Solomons house.* 2 *Of the house of Lebanon.* 6 *Of the porch of pillars.* 7 *Of the porch of iudgment.* 8 *Of the house for Pharaohs daughter.* 13 *Hirams worke of the two pillars.* 23 *Of the molten Sea.* 27 *Of the ten bases.* 38 *Of the ten lauers.* 40 *And all the vessels.*

BVt Solomon was building his owne house * thirteene yeeres, and hee finished all his house.

* Chap. 9. 10.

2 ¶ He built also the house of the forrest of Lebanon; the length therof was a hundred cubites, and the breadth therof fiftie cubites, and the height therof thirtie cubites, vpon foure rowes of Cedar pillars, with Cedar beames vpon the pillars.

3 And it was couered with cedar aboue vpon the † beames, that lay on fourtie fiue pillars, fifteene in a rowe.

† Heb. ribbes.

4 And there were windowes in three rowes, and † light was against light in three rankes.

† Heb. sight against sight.

5 And all the ‖ doores and posts were square, with the windows: and light was against light in three rankes.

‖ Or, spaces and pillars were square in prospect.

6 ¶ And hee made a porch of pillars, the length therof was fiftie cubits, and the breadth therof thirtie cubites: and the porch was ‖ before them: and the other pillars, and the thicke beame were ‖ before them.

‖ Or, according to them. ‖ Or, according to them.

7 ¶ Then hee made a porch for the throne where he might iudge, euen the porch of Iudgment: and it was couered with Cedar from † one side of the floore to the other.

† Heb. from floore to floore.

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt had another court within the porch, which was of the like worke: Solomon made also an house for Pharaohs daughter, (* whom he had taken to wife) like vnto this porch.

* Chap. 3. 1.

9 All these were of costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with sawes, within and without euen from the foundation vnto the coping, and so on the outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation was of costly stones, euen great stones; stones of ten cubites, and stones of eight cubites.

11 And aboue were costly stones (after the measures of hewed stones) and Cedars.

12 And the great court round about, was with three rowes of hewed stones, and a row of Cedar beames, both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And king Solomon sent and fet Hiram out of Tyre.

14 He was † a widowes sonne of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father was a man of Tyre, a worker in brasse, and hee was filled with wisedom, and vnderstanding, and cunning to worke all works in brasse: and he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his worke.

† Heb. the sonne of a widow woman.

15 For he † cast two pillars of brasse of eighteene cubites hie a piece: and a line of twelue cubites did compasse either of them about.

† Heb. fashioned.

16 And hee made two chapiters of molten brasse, to set vpon the toppes of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter was fiue cubites, and the height of the other chapiter was fiue cubites:

17 And nets of checker worke, and wreathes of chaine worke for the chapiters which were vpon the top of the pillars: seuen for the one chapiter, and seuen for the other chapiter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rowes round about vpon the one net-worke, to couer the chapiters that were vpon the toppe, with pomegranates: and so did hee for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that were vpon the top of the pillars, were of lilie worke in the porch, foure cubites.

20 And the chapiters vpon the two pillars had pomegranates also, aboue, ouer against the belly which was by the net-worke: and the pomegranates were two hundred in rowes round about vpon the other chapiter.

21 * And he set vp the pillars in the porch of the Temple: and hee set vp the right pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Iachin: and hee set vp the left pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Boaz.

* 2. Chron. 3. 17.

‖ That is, he shall establish. ‖ That is, in it is strength.

22 And vpon the top of the pillars was lilie worke: so was the worke of the pillars finished.

23 ¶ And hee made a moulten Sea, ten cubites † from the one brim to the other: it was round all about, and his height was fiue cubites: and a line of thirtie cubites did compasse it round about.

† Heb. from his brim to his brim.

24 And vnder the brimme of it round about there were knops compassing it, ten in a cubite, * compassing the sea round about: the knoppes were cast in two rowes, when it was cast.

* 2. Chron. 4. 3.

25 It stood vpon twelue oxen, three looking toward

toward the North, and three looking toward the West, and three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the East: and the sea was set aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

26 And it was an hand breadth thicke, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lillies: it contained two thousand Baths.

27 ¶ And he made ten bases of brasse: foure cubites was the length of one base, and foure cubites the breadth thereof, and three cubites the height of it.

28 And the worke of the bases was on this manner: they had borders, and the borders were betweene the ledges:

29 And on the borders that were betweene the ledges were lions, oxen, & Cherubims: and vpon the ledges there was a base aboue: and beneath the lions and oxen were certaine additions made of thin worke.

30 And euery base had foure brasen wheeles, and plates of brasse: and the foure corners therof had vndersetters: vnder the lauer were vndersetters molten, at the side of euery addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter, and aboue, was a cubite: but the mouth three of was round after the worke of the base, a cubite and an halfe: and also vpon the mouth of it were grauings with their borders, foure square not round.

32 And vnder the borders were foure wheels: and the axeltrees of the wheeles were † ioyned to the base, and the height of a wheele was a cubite, and halfe a cubite.

† Heb. in the base.

33 And the work of the wheeles was like the worke of a charet wheele: their axeltrees, and their naues, and their fellors, and their spokes were all molten.

34 And there were foure vndersetters to the foure corners of one base: and the vndersetters were of the very base it selfe.

35 And in the toppe of the base was there a round compasse of halfe a cubite hie: and on the top of the base the ledges thereof, and the borders thereof were of the same.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, hee graued Cherubims, lions, and palme trees, according to the † proportion of euery one, and additions round about.

† Heb. nakednesse.

37 After this maner he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, and one size.

38 ¶ Then made he ten lauers of brasse: one lauer contained fourtie baths: and euery lauer was foure cubites, and vpon euery one of the ten bases, one lauer.

39 And hee put fiue bases on the right † side of the house, & fiue on the left side of the house: and he set the Sea on the right side of the house Eastward, ouer against the South.

† Heb. shoulder.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lauers, and the shouels, and the basons: So Hiram made an end of doing all the worke that hee made King Solomon, for the house of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the two bowles of the chapiters that were on the top of the two pillars: and the two networkes, to couer the two bowles of the chapiters which were vpon the top of the pillars:

42 And foure hundred Pomegranates for the two networkes, euen two rowes of Pomegranates for one networke, to couer the two bowles of the chapiters that were † vpon the pillars:

† Heb. vpon the face.

43 And the ten bases, and ten lauers on the bases.

44 And one Sea, and twelue oxen vnder the Sea.

45 And the pots, and the shouels, and the basons: and all these vessels which Hiram made to king Solomon, for the house of the LORD were of † bright brasse.

† Hebr. made bright, or scoured.

46 In the plaine of Iordan did the king cast them † in the clay ground, betweene Succoth and Zarthan.

† Heb. in the thicknesse of the ground.

47 And Solomon left all the vessels vnweighed, † because they were exceeding many: neither was the weight of the brasse † found out.

† Heb. for the exceeding multitude. † Heb. searched.

48 And Solomon made all the vessels that pertained vnto the house of the LORD: the altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the Shewbread was:

49 And the candlesticks of pure golde, fiue on the right side, and fiue on the left, before the Oracle, with the flowers, and the lampes, and the tongs of gold,

50 And the boules, and the snuffers, and the basons, and the spoones, and the † censers of pure gold: and the hinges of golde, both for the doores of the inner house, the most Holy place, and for the doores of the house, to wit, of the Temple.

† Heb. ashpans.

51 So was ended all the worke that King Solomon made for the house of the LORD; and Solomon brought in the † things * which Dauid his father had dedicated, euen the siluer and the gold, and the vessels did he put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

† Heb. things of Dauid. * 2. Chro. 5. 1.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The feast of the dedication of the Temple,* 12 *and* 54 *Solomons blessing.* 22 *Solomons prayer.* 62 *His sacrifice of peace offerings.*

THen * Solomon assembled the Elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the † chiefe of the fathers of the children of Israel, vnto King Solomon in Ierusalem, that they might bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the citie of Dauid which is Zion.

* 2. Chron. 5. 2. † Heb. princes.

2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselues vnto King Solomon, at the feast, in the moneth Ethanim, which is the seuenth moneth.

3 And all the Elders of Israel came, and the Priests tooke vp the Arke.

4 And they brought vp the Arke of the LORD, and the Tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in the Tabernacle, euen those did the Priests and the Leuites bring vp.

5 And king Solomon, and all the Congregation of Israel, that were assembled vnto him, were with him before the Arke, sacrificing sheep and oxen, that could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

6 And the Priests brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place,

unto the Oracle of the house to the most Holy place, even vnder the wings of the Cherubims.

7 For the Cherubims spread forth their two wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke, and the staues thereof aboue.

8 And they drewe out the staues, that the † ends of the staues were seene out in the ‖ Holy place before the Oracle, and they were not seene without: and there they are vnto this day.

† Heb. heads. ‖ Or, Arke, as 2.Chron. 5.9.

9 There was nothing in the Arke, * saue the two Tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made a Couenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

*Deut. 10.5. ‖ Or, where.

10 And it came to passe when the Priestes were come out of the holy place, that the cloud

*Exod 40.34. * filled the house of the LORD.

11 So that the Priestes could not stand to minister, because of the cloude: for the glory of the LORD had filled the House of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then spake Solomon; The LORD

*2.Chro.6.1. * sayd that he would dwell in the thicke darkenesse.

13 I haue surely built thee an house to dwell in, a setled place for thee to abide in for euer.

14 And the king turned his face about, and blessed all the Congregation of Israel: (and all the Congregation of Israel stood.)

15 And hee sayd, Blessed bee the LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth vnto Dauid my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled it, saying;

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house that

*2.Sam.7.8. my Name might be therein; but I chose * Dauid to be ouer my people Israel.

17 And it was in the heart of Dauid my father, to builde an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 And the LORD said vnto Dauid my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house vnto my Name, thou didest well that it was in thine heart.

19 Neuertheless, thou shalt not build the house, but thy sonne that shal come forth out of thy loynes, hee shall build the house vnto my Name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that hee spake, and I am risen vp in the roome of Dauid my father, & sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and haue built an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

21 And I haue set there a place for the Arke wherein is the Couenant of the LORD, which hee made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

*2.Chro.6.13 22 ¶ And Solomon stood before * the Altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the Congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands

*2.Macc.2 8. toward heauen.

23 And hee sayd, * LORD God of Israel, there is no God like thee, in heauen aboue, or on earth beneath, who keepest couenant and mercie with thy seruants, that walke before thee with all their heart:

24 Who hast kept with thy seruant Dauid my father that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

25 Therefore now LORD God of Israel, keepe with thy seruant Dauid my father, that thou promisedst him, saying; * There shall not

* Chap. 2.4. 2.Sam. 7.12. † Heb. there shall not be cut off a man from my sight. † Heb. walke.

fayle thee a man in my sight, to sit on the throne of Israel; † so that thy children take heede to their way, that they walke before mee as thou hast walked before me:

26 And now, O God of Israel, let thy word (I pray thee) bee verified, which thou spakest vnto thy seruant Dauid my father.

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? Behold, the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot containe thee: how much lesse this House that I haue builded?

28 Yet haue thou respect vnto the prayer of thy seruant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the crie, and to the prayer, which thy seruant prayeth before thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may bee open toward this House night and day, euen toward the

*Deut. 12.11 place of which thou hast sayd, * My Name shall bee there: that thou mayest hearken vnto the prayer which thy seruant shall make ‖ towards

‖ Or, in this place. this place.

30 And hearken thou to the supplication of thy seruant, and of thy people Israel, when they shall pray ‖ towards this place: and heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and when thou

‖ Or, in this place. hearest, forgiue.

31 ¶ If any man trespasse against his neighbour, † and an oath bee layd vpon him to cause him to sweare, and the oath come before thine

† Heb. and he sweare an oath of him. Altar in this house:

32 Then heare thou in heauen, and do, and iudge thy seruants, condemning the wicked to bring his way vpon his head, and iustifying the righteous, to giue him according to his righteousnesse.

33 ¶ When thy people Israel bee smitten downe before the enemy, because they haue sinned against thee, and shal turne againe to thee, and confesse thy Name, and pray, and make supplication vnto thee ‖ in this house:

‖ Or, toward. 34 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the sinne of thy people Israel, and bring them againe vnto the land, which thou gauest vnto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heauen is shut vp, and there is no raine, because they haue sinned against thee: if they pray towards this place, and confesse thy Name, and turne from their sinne, when thou afflictest them:

36 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the sinne of thy seruants, and of thy people Israel, that thou teach them the good way wherein they should walke, and giue raine vpon thy land which thou hast giuen to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, blasting, mildew, locust, or if there

‖ Or, lice. be caterpiller: if their enemy beliege them in the land of their cities, whatsoeuer plague, whatsoeuer sickenesse there be;

38 What prayer and supplication soeuer be made by any man, or by all thy people Israel, which

which shall know euery man the plague of his owne heart, and spred forth his hands towards this house:

39 Then heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and doe, and giue to euery man according to his wayes, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou euen thou only knowest the hearts of all the children of men,)

40 That they may feare thee all the dayes that they liue, in the land which thou gauest vnto our fathers.

41 Moreouer, concerning a stranger that is not of thy people Israel, but commeth out of a farre country, for thy Names sake;

42 (For they shal heare of thy great Name, and of thy strong hand, and of thy stretched out arme) when hee shall come and pray towards this house:

43 Heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy Name, to feare thee, as doe thy people Israel, and that they may know that

† Heb. thy name is called vpon this house. † this house which I haue builded, is called by thy Name.

44 ¶ If thy people goe out to battell against their enemy, whithersoeuer thou shalt

† Heb. the way of the citie. send them, and shall pray vnto the LORD † toward the Citie which thou hast chosen, and toward the House that I haue built for thy Name:

45 Then heare thou in heauen their prayer and their supplication, and maintaine their

‖ Or, right. ‖ cause.

* 2.Chron. 6. 36. eccle. 7.22 1.kob. 1.8, 10. 46 If they sinne against thee, (* for there is no man that sinneth not,) and thou bee angry with them, and deliuer them to the enemy, so that they carry them away captiues vnto the land of the enemy, farre or neere;

† Heb. bring backe to their heart. 47 Yet if they shall † bethinke themselues, in the land whither they were carried captiues, and repent, and make supplication vnto thee in the land of them that caried them captiues, saying, Wee haue sinned, and haue done peruersely, wee haue committed wickednes;

48 And so returne vnto thee with all their heart, and with all their soule, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captiue, and pray vnto thee toward their land, which thou gauest vnto their fathers, the citie which thou hast chosen, and the house which I haue built for thy Name:

49 Then heare thou their prayer and their supplication in heauen thy dwelling place, and

‖ Or, right. maintaine their ‖ cause,

50 And forgiue thy people that haue sinned against thee, and all their transgressions, wherein they haue transgressed against thee, and giue them compassion before them who caried them captiue, that they may haue compassion on them:

51 For they be thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest forth out of Egypt, from the mids of the furnace of yron:

52 That thine eyes may bee open vnto the supplication of thy seruant, and vnto the supplication of thy people Israel, to hearken vnto them in all that they call for vnto thee.

53 For thou didest separate them from among all the people of the earth, to be thine inheritance, as thou spakest by the hand of Mo-

*Exod 19.6. ses thy seruant, when thou * broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

54 And it was so, that when Solomon had made an ende of praying all this prayer and supplication vnto the LORD, hee arose from before the Altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his hands spread vp to heauen.

55 And he stood, and blessed all the Congregation of Israel, with a loud voice, saying;

56 Blessed be the LORD, that hath giuen rest vnto his people Israel, according to all that hee promised: there hath not † failed one word of all his good promise, which hee promised by

† Heb. fallen. the hand of Moses his seruant.

57 The LORD our God be with vs, as he was with our fathers: let him not leaue vs, nor forsake vs:

58 That hee may encline our hearts vnto him, to walke in all his wayes, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes, and his Iudgements, which hee commanded our fathers,

59 And let these my wordes wherewith I haue made supplication before the LORD, be nigh vnto the LORD our God, day and night, that he maintaine the cause of his seruant, and the cause of his people Israel † at all times, as

† Heb. the thing of a day in his day. the matter shall require:

60 That all the people of the earth may know that the LORD is God: and that there is none else.

61 Let your heart therefore bee perfect with the LORD your God, to walke in his Statutes, and to keepe his Commandements, as at this day.

62 ¶ And * the king, and all Israel with him *2.Chron.7.4 offered sacrifice before the LORD.

63 And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace offerings, which hee offered vnto the LORD, two and twentie thousand oxen, and an hundred and twentie thousand sheepe: so the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.

64 The same day did the king hallowe the middle of the Court that was before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of peace offerings: because * the brazen Altar that was *2.Chron.7.7 before the LORD, was too little to receiue the burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feast, and all Israel with him, a great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the riuer of Egypt, before the LORD our God, seuen dayes and seuen dayes, euen fourteene dayes.

66 On the eight day hee sent the people away: and they ‖ blessed the King, and went vnto their tents ioyfull, and glad of heart, for all

‖ Or, thanked. the goodnes that the LORD had done for Dauid his seruant, and for Israel his people.

CHAP. IX.

1 *God's couenant in a vision with Solomon.* 10 *The mutuall presents of Solomon and Hiram.* 15 *In Solomons workes the Gentiles were his bondmen, the Israelites honourable seruants.* 24 *Pharaohs daughter remoueth to her house.* 25 *Solomons yerely solemne sacrifices.* 26 *His nauie fetcheth gold from Ophir.*

And

*2.Chro.7.11 And *it came to passe, when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the kings house, & all Solomons delire which he was pleased to doe,

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, * as hee had appeared vnto him at Gibeon.

*Chap.3.5.

3 And the LORD sayd vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer and thy supplication that thou hast made before mee: I haue hallowed this house which thou hast built, *to put my Name there for euer, and mine eyes and mine heart shalbe there perpetually.

*Chap.8.29.

4 And if thou wilt walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked, in integritie of heart, and in vprightnesse, to do according to all that I haue commanded thee, and wilt keepe my statutes, and my iudgements.

5 Then I will establish the throne of thy kingdome vpon Israel for euer, * as I promised to Dauid thy father, saying, There shall not faile thee a man vpon the throne of Israel.

*1.Sam.7.12. 2.chro,22.10.

6 But if you shal at all turne from following me, you or your children, and will not keepe my Commandements, and my Statutes, which I haue set before you, but go and serue other gods and worship them:

7 Then wil I cut off Israel out of the land which I haue giuen them; and this house which I haue hallowed *for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and Israel shalbe a prouerbe, and a byword among all people:

*Iere.7.14.

8 And at this house which is high, euery one that passeth by it, shall bee astonished, and shall hisse, and they shall say, * Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and to this house?

*Deut.29.24. Iere.22.8.

9 And they shall answere, Because they forsooke the LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and haue taken holde vpon other gods, and haue worshipped them, and serued them: therefore hath the LORD brought vpon them all this euill.

10 ¶ And *it came to passe at the ende of twentie yeeres, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the Kings house,

*2.Chron.8.1

11 (Now Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with Cedar trees, and firre trees, and with gold according to al his desire) that then Solomon gaue Hiram twentie cities in the land of Galile.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had giuen him, and they † pleased him not.

† Heb. were not right in his eyes.

13 And he said, What cities are these which thou hast giuen me, my brother? And he called them the land of ‖ Cabul vnto this day.

‖ That is, displeasing, or durtie.

14 And Hiram sent to the king fiue score talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this is the reason of the leuy which King Solomon raised, for to build the house of the LORD, and his owne house, and Millo, and the wal of Ierusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 For Pharaoh King of Egypt had gone vp, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slaine the Canaanites that dwelt in the citie, and giuen it for a present vnto his daughter, Salomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Bethhoron the nether,

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wildernesse, in the land.

19 And all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his charets, and cities for his horsmen, and † that which Solomon desired to build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

† Heb. that desire of Solomon which he desired.

20 And all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Iebusites, which were not of the children of Israel,

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able vtterly to destroy, vpon those did Solomon leuie a tribute of bond-seruice vnto this day.

22 But of the children of Israel did Solomon * make no bondmen: but they were men of warre, and his seruants, and his princes, and his captaines, and rulers of his charets, and his horsmen.

*Leuit.25.39

23 These were the chiefe of the officers that were ouer Solomons worke, fiue hundred and fiftie, which bare rule ouer the people that wrought in the worke.

24 ¶ But * Pharaohs daughter came vp out of the citie of Dauid, vnto her house which Solomon had built for her: then did hee build Millo.

*2.Chro.8.11

25 ¶ And three times in a yeere did Solomon offer burnt offerings, and peace offerings vpon the Altar which hee built vnto the LORD, and hee burnt incense † vpon the Altar that was before the LORD: so he finished the house.

† Heb. vpon it.

26 ¶ And King Solomon made a Nauie of ships in Ezion Geber, which is beside Eloth, on the † shoare of the Red sea, in the land of Edom.

† Heb. lip.

27 And Hiram sent in the nauy his seruants, shipmen that had knowledge of the sea, with the seruants of Solomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence gold foure hundred and twenty talents, and brought it to king Solomon.

CHAP. X.

1 The Queene of Sheba admireth the wisdom of Solomon. 14 Solomons golde. 16 His targets. 18 The throne of Ivory. 21 His vessels. 24 His presents. 26 His charets and horse. 28 His tribute.

AND when the * Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, concerning the Name of the LORD; she came to prooue him with hard questions.

*2.Chron.9.1 matt.12.42. luke 11.31.

2 And shee came to Ierusalem with a very great traine, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him, of all that was in her heart.

3 And Solomon told her all her † questions: there was not any thing hidde from the King, which he told her not.

† Heb. words.

4 And when the Queene of Sheba had seene all Solomons wisedome, and the house that he had built,

5 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his seruants, and the † attendance of his ministers, and their apparell, and his ‖ cup bearers,

† Heb. standing. ‖ Or, Basons.

rers, and his ascent by which hee went vp vnto the house of the LORD: there was no more spirit in her.

6 And she sayd to the King, It was a true † report that I heard in mine owne land, of thy † actes and of thy wisedome.

† Heb. word. † Or, sayings.

7 Howbeit, I beleeued not the wordes, vntill I came, and mine eyes had seene it: and behold, the halfe was not tolde mee: † thy wisedome and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.

† Heb. thou hast added wisdome and goodnesse to the fame.

8 Happie are thy men, happie are these thy seruants, which stand continually before thee, and that heare thy wisedome.

9 Blessed bee the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel; because the LORD loued Israel for euer, therefore made he thee king, to doe iudgement and iustice.

10 And shee gaue the King an hundreth and twentie talents of golde, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices, as these, which the Queene of Sheba gaue vnto King Solomon.

11 And the Nauie also of Hiram, that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir, great plentie of Almug trees, and precious stones.

12 And the king made of the Almug trees, ‖ pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the kings house, harpes also and psalteries for singers: there came no such * Almug trees, nor were seene vnto this day.

‖ Or, rails. Heb. a prop. *2.Chro.9.10

13 And King Solomon gaue vnto the Queene of Sheba, all her desire whatsoeuer she asked, besides that which Solomon gaue her † of his royall bountie: so shee turned and went to her owne country, shee and her seruants.

† Heb. according to the hand of king Solomon.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeere, was sixe hundred, threescore and sixe talents of gold,

15 Besides that he had of the merchant men, and of the traffique of the spice-merchants and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the ‖ gouernors of the country.

‖ Or, captains.

16 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: sixe hundred shekels of gold went to one target.

17 And hee made three hundred shieldes of beaten golde, three pound of golde went to one shield; and the king put them in the * house of the forrest of Lebanon.

*Chap.7.2.

18 ¶ Moreouer, the King made a great throne of yuorie, and ouerlaide it with the best golde.

19 The Throne had sixe steppes, and the top of the throne was round † behinde: and there were † stayes on either side, on the place of the seate, and two lyons stood beside the stayes.

† Heb. on the hinder part thereof. † Heb. hands.

20 And twelue lions stood there on the one side, and on the other vpon the sixe steps: there was not † the like made in any kingdome.

† Heb. so.

21 ¶ And all king Solomons drinking vessels were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon, were of pure golde, ‖ none were of siluer, it was nothing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

‖ Or, there was no siluer in them.

22 For the king had at sea a navie of Tharshish, with the navie of Hiram: once in three yeeres came the navie of Tharshish, bringing golde, and siluer, ‖ yuorie, and apes, and peacockes.

‖ Or, Elephants teeth.

23 So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth, for riches and for wisedome.

24 ¶ And all the earth † sought to Solomon, to heare his wisedome, which God had put in his heart.

† Heb. sought the face of.

25 And they brought euery man his present, vessels of siluer, and vessels of golde, and garments, and armour, and spices, horses, & mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

26 ¶ And Solomon gathered together * charets and horsemen. And he had a thousand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thousand horsemen, whom hee bestowed in the cities for charets, and with the king at Ierusalem.

*2.Chron.1. 14.

27 And the king † made siluer to be in Ierusalem as stones, and Cedars made hee to be as the Sycomore trees, that are in the vale, for abundance.

† Hebr. gaue.

28 ¶ * † And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne: the kings merchants receiued the linnen yarne at a price.

*2.Chro.1.16 and 9.28. † Heb. and the going foorth of the horses which was Solomons.

29 And a charet came vp, and went out of Egypt for sixe hundred shekels of siluer, and an horse for an hundred and fiftie: and so for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring them out † by their meanes.

† Heb. by their hand.

CHAP. XI.

1 Solomons wiues and concubines. 4 In his olde age they draw him to idolatry. 9 God threatneth him. 14 Solomons aduersaries were Hadad, who was intertained in Egypt, 23 Rezon who raigned at Damascus, 26 And Ieroboam, to whom Ahyah propheseith. 41 Solomons acts, reigne, and death: Rehoboam succeedeth him.

BUt king Solomon loued * many strange women, (‖ together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonians and Hittites:

*Deut.17.17. ecclus.49.1. ‖ Or, besides.

2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD said vnto the children of Israel, * Yee shall not goe in to them, neither shall they come in vnto you, for surely they wil turne away your heart after their gods: Solomon claue vnto these in loue.

*Exod.34.16

3 And hee had seuen hundred wiues, Princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wiues turned away his heart.

4 For it came to passe when Solomon was old, that his wiues turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as was the heart of Dauid his father.

5 For Solomon went after * Ashtoreth the goddesse of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Amonites.

*Iudg.2.13.

6 And Solomon did euill in the sight of the LORD, and † went not fully after the LORD, as did Dauid his father.

† Heb. fulfilled not after.

7 Then did Solomon builde an high place for Chemosh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that is before Ierusalem: and for Molech, the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewise did hee for all his strange wiues, which burnt incense, and sacrificed vnto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with So-
lomon, because his heart was turned from the
*Chap.3.5,9. LORD God of Israel *which had appeared
vnto him twise,
*Chap.6.12. 10 And *had commanded him concerning
this thing, that hee should not goe after other
gods: but he kept not that which the LORD
commanded.
11 Wherefore the LORD said vnto Solo-
†Heb. is with thee. mon; Forasmuch as this † is done of thee, and
thou hast not kept my Couenant, and my Sta-
*Chap.12.15 tutes which I haue commaunded thee, *I will
surely rend the kingdome from thee, and will
giue it to thy seruant.
12 Notwithstanding in thy dayes I will not
doe it, for Dauid thy fathers sake: but I will rend
it out of the hand of thy sonne.
13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the
kingdome: but will giue one tribe to thy sonne,
for Dauid my seruants sake, and for Ierusa-
lems sake, which I haue chosen.
14 ¶ And the LORD stirred vp an aduer-
sary vnto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: he
was of the kings seed in Edom.
*2.Sam.8.14. 15 *For it came to passe when Dauid was
in Edom, and Ioab the captaine of the hoste
was gone vp to bury the slaine, after hee had
smitten euery male in Edom:
16 (For sixe moneths did Ioab remaine
there with all Israel, vntill he had cut off euery
male in Edom.)
17 That Hadad fled, hee and certaine E-
domites of his fathers seruants with him, to
goe into Egypt: Hadad being yet a little
childe.
18 And they arose out of Midian, and came
to Paran, and they tooke men with them out
of Paran, and they came to Egypt, vnto
Pharaoh king of Egypt, which gaue him an
house, and appointed him victuals, and gaue
him land.
19 And Hadad found great fauour in the
sight of Pharaoh, so that hee gaue him to wife
the sister of his owne wife, the sister of Tahpe-
nes the Queene.
20 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him
Genubath his sonne, whom Tahpenes wea-
ned in Pharaohs house: and Genubath was
in Pharaohs houshold among the sonnes of
Pharaoh.
21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that
Dauid slept with his fathers, and that Ioab
the captaine of the hoste was dead, Hadad sayd
†Heb. send me away. to Pharaoh, †Let me depart, that I may go to
mine owne countrey.
22 Then Pharaoh said vnto him, But what
hast thou lacked with me, that, behold, thou see-
kest to goe to thine owne countrey? And hee
†Hebr. Not. answered, †Nothing: Howbeit, let mee goe in
any wise.
*2.Sam.8.3. and 10.18. 23 ¶ And *God stirred him vp another ad-
uersary: Rezon the sonne of Eliadah, which
fledde from his lord Hadadezer King of Zo-
bah:
24 And hee gathered men vnto him, and
became Captaine ouer a band, when Dauid
slewe them of Zobah: and they went to Da-
mascus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Da-
mascus.
25 And hee was an aduersarie to Israel all
the daies of Solomon, beside the mischiefe that
Hadad did: and he abhorred Israel, and reig-
ned ouer Syria.
26 ¶ And *Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, *1.Chro.13.6.
an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomons seruant,
(whose mothers name was Zeruah a widowe
woman) euen hee lift vp his hand against the
king.
27 And this was the cause that he lift vp his
hand against the king: Solomon built Millo,
and †repayred the breaches of the citie of Da- †Heb. closed.
uid his father.
28 And the man Ieroboam was a mightie
man of valour: and Solomon seeing the yong
man that hee †was industrious, hee made him †Hebr. did worke.
ruler ouer all the †charge of the house of Io- †Hebr. burden.
seph.
29 And it came to passe at that time when
Ieroboam went out of Ierusalem, that the
Prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in
the way: and hee had cladde himselfe with a
newe garment; and they two were alone in the
fielde.
30 And Ahijah caught the newe garment
that was on him, and rent it in twelue pieces.
31 And he said to Ieroboam, Take thee ten
pieces: for thus saith the LORD, the God of
Israel, Beholde, I will rent the kingdome out
of the hand of Solomon, and will giue tenne
tribes to thee:
32 (But hee shall haue one tribe, for my ser-
uant Dauids sake, and for Ierusalems sake,
the citie which I haue chosen out of all the
tribes of Israel:)
33 Because that they haue forsaken me, and
haue worshipped Ashtaroth the goddesse of the
Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites,
and Milcom the god of the children of Am-
mon, and haue not walked in my wayes, to doe
that which is right in mine eyes, and to keepe
my Statutes, and my Iudgements, as did Da-
uid his father.
34 Howbeit, I wil not take the whole king-
dome out of his hand: but I will make him
Prince all the dayes of his life, for Dauid my
seruants sake, whom I chose, because hee kept
my Commandements, and my statutes:
35 But *I will take the kingdom out of his *Chap.12.17.
sonnes hand, and will giue it vnto thee, euen ten
tribes.
36 And vnto his sonne will I giue one
Tribe, that Dauid my seruant may haue a
†light alway before mee in Ierusalem, the ci- †Hebr. lampe, or candle.
tie which I haue chosen mee to put my Name
there.
37 And I will take thee, & thou shalt reigne
according to all that thy soule desireth, and
shalt be king ouer Israel.
38 And it shalbe, if thou wilt hearken vnto
all that I commaund thee, and wilt walke in
my wayes, and doe that is right in my sight, to
keepe my statutes and my Commandements,
as Dauid my seruant did; that I will bee with
thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for
Dauid, and will giue Israel vnto thee.
39 And I will for this afflict the seed of Da-
uid, but not for euer.
40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Iero-
boam, and Ieroboam arose, and fled into E-
gypt, vnto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in
Egypt vntill the death of Solomon.
41 ¶ And the rest of the ||actes of Solo- ||Or, words, or things.
mon,

and all that he did, and his wisedome, are
they not written in the Booke of the actes of
Solomon?
†Heb. dayes. 42 And the †time that Solomon reig-
*2.Chro.9.30. ned in Ierusalem, ouer all Israel, was *fourtie
yeeres.
43 And Solomon slept with his fathers,
and was buried in the citie of Dauid his fa-
*Mat.1.7. called Roboam. ther: and *Rehoboam his sonne reigned in his
stead.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crowne Rehoboam, by Ieroboam make a suite of relaxation vnto him. 6 Rehoboam refusing the olde mens counsell, by the aduice of yong men, answereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes reuolting, kill Adoram, and make Rehoboam to flee. 21 Rehoboam raising an army, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 25 Ieroboam strengtheneth himselfe by cities, 26 and by the idolatrie of the two calues.

*2.Chro.10.1. And *Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all
Israel were come to Shechem to make him
king.
2 And it came to passe when Ieroboam the
*Chap.11.40 sonne of Nebat, who was yet in *Egypt,
heard of it (for hee was fled from the presence
of king Solomon, and Ieroboam dwelt in E-
gypt:)
3 That they sent, and called him: and Ie-
roboam, and all the Congregation of Israel,
came, and spake vnto Rehoboam, saying;
*Chap.4.7. 4 Thy father made our *yoke grieuous:
now therefore, make thou the grieuous seruice
of thy father, and his heauy yoke which he put
vpon vs, lighter, and we will serue thee.
5 And hee sayd vnto them, Depart yet for
three dayes, then come againe to mee. And the
people departed.
6 ¶ And King Rehoboam consulted with
the old men that stood before Solomon his fa-
ther, while he yet liued, and sayd, How doe you
aduise, that I may answere this people?
7 And they spake vnto him, saying, If thou
wilt be a seruant vnto this people this day, and
wilt serue them, and answere them, and speake
good words to them, then they will bee thy ser-
uants for euer.
8 But hee forsooke the counsell of the olde
men, which they had giuen him, and consulted
with the yong men that were growen vp with
him, and which stood before him.
9 And hee said vnto them, What counsell
giue ye, that wee may answere this people, who
haue spoken to mee, saying, Make the yoke
which thy father did put vpon vs, lighter?
10 And the yong men that were growen vp
with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt
thou speake vnto this people that spake vnto
thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heauie,
but make thou it lighter vnto vs: thus shalt
thou say vnto them, My little finger shalbe thic-
ker then my fathers loynes.
11 And now whereas my father did lade you
with a heauy yoke, I will adde to your yoke:
my father hath chastised you with whips, but I
will chastise you with scorpions.
12 ¶ So Ieroboam and all the people came
to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had ap-
pointed, saying, Come to me againe the third
day.
†Heb. hardly. 13 And the king answered the people †rough-
ly, and forsooke the old mens counsell that they
gaue him:
14 And spake to them after the counsell of
the young men, saying, My father made your
yoke heauy, and I will adde to your yoke; my
father also chastised you with whips, but I will
chastise you with scorpions.
15 Wherefore the king hearkened not vnto
the people: for the cause was from the LORD,
that he might performe his saying, which the
LORD spake by *Ahijah the Shilonite, vnto *Chap.11.29.
Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat.
16 ¶ So when all Israel saw that the king
hearkened not vnto them, the people answered
the king, saying, What portion haue we in Da-
uid? neither haue we inheritance in the sonne of
Iesse: to your tents, O Israel: now see to thine
owne house, Dauid. So Israel departed vnto
their tents.
17 But as for the children of Israel, which
dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reig-
ned ouer them.
18 Then king Rehoboam sent Adoram, who
was ouer the tribute, and all Israel stoned him
with stones, that he died: therefore king Reho-
boam †made speed to get him vp to his charet, †Heb. strengthened himselfe.
to flee to Ierusalem.
19 So Israel ||rebelled against the house of ||Or, fell away.
Dauid vnto this day.
20 And it came to passe when al Israel heard
that Ieroboam was come againe, that they sent
and called him vnto the Congregation, and
made him king ouer all Israel: there was none
that followed the house of Dauid, but the tribe
of Iudah *onely. *Chap.11.13.
21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to
Ierusalem, he assembled all the house of Iudah,
with the tribe of Beniamin, an hundred and
fourescore thousand chosen men, which were
warriers, to fight against the house of Israel, to
bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam the
sonne of Solomon.
22 But *the word of God came vnto She- *2.Chro.11.2.
maiah, the man of God, saying,
23 Speake vnto Rehoboam the sonne of
Solomon king of Iudah, & vnto all the house
of Iudah and Beniamin, and to the remnant
of the people, saying,
24 Thus sayth the LORD, Ye shall not go
vp, nor fight against your brethren the chil-
dren of Israel: returne euery man to his house,
for this thing is from mee. They hearkened
therefore to the word of the LORD, and re-
turned to depart, according to the word of the
LORD.
25 ¶ Then Ieroboam built Shechem, in
mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went
out from thence, and built Penuel.
26 And Ieroboam saide in his heart, Now
shall the kingdome returne to the house of
Dauid:
27 If this people go vp, to do sacrifice in the
house of the LORD at Ierusalem, then shall
the heart of this people turne againe vnto their
lord, euen vnto Rehoboam king of Iudah, and
they shall kill me, and go againe to Rehoboam
king of Iudah.
28 Whereupon the king tooke counsell, and
made two calues of gold, and sayd vnto them,
It is too much for you to goe vp to Ierusalem:
*Beholde thy gods, O Israel, which brought *Exod.32.8.
thee.

thee vp out of the land of Egypt.
29 And hee set the one in Bethel, and the other put he in Dan.
30 And this thing became a sinne: for the people went to worship before the one, euen vnto Dan.
31 And he made an house of hie places, and made Priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sonnes of Leui.
32 And Ieroboam ordeined a feast in the eight moneth, on the fifteenth day of the moneth, like vnto the feast that is in Iudah, and he ||offered vpon the altar (so did hee in Bethel,) ||sacrificing vnto the calues that he had made: and he placed in Bethel the Priests of the high places which he had made.

||Or, went vp to the altar, &c.
||Or, to sacrifice.

33 So he ||offered vpon the altar, which hee had made in Bethel, the fifteenth day of the eighth moneth, euen in the moneth which hee had deuised of his owne heart: and ordeined a feast vnto the children of Israel, and he offered vpon the altar, † and burnt incense.

||Or, went vp to the altar, &c.
†Heb. to burne incense.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ieroboams hand, that offered violence to him that prophesied against his altar at Bethel, withereth, 6 and at the prayer of the Prophet, is restored. 7 The Prophet, refusing the kings entertainment, departeth from Bethel. 11 An olde Prophet seducing him, bringeth him backe. 20 Hee is reprooued by God, 23 slaine by a lyon, 26 buried by the olde Prophet, 31 who confirmeth his prophesie. 33 Ieroboams obstinacie.

And behold, there came a man of God out of Iudah, by the word of the LORD, vnto Bethel: and Ieroboam stood by the altar to ||burne incense.

||Or, to offer.

2 And hee cryed against the altar in the word of the LORD, and sayd, O altar, altar, thus sayth the LORD, Behold, a childe shall bee borne vnto the house of Dauid, *Iosiah by name, and vpon thee shall hee offer the Priestes of the high places that burne incense vpon thee, and mens bones shall bee burnt vpon thee.

*2.King.23.17.

3 And he gaue a signe the same day, saying, This is the signe which the LORD hath spoken: Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that are vpon it, shalbe powred out.
4 And it came to passe, when king Ieroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Bethel, that hee put foorth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him: And his hand which he put foorth against him, dried vp, so that he could not pull it in againe to him.
5 The altar also was rent, and the ashes powred out from the altar, according to the signe which the man of God had giuen by the word of the LORD.
6 And the king answered, and sayd vnto the man of God, Intreate now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for mee, that my hand may be restored me againe. And the man of God besought † the LORD, and the kings hand was restored againe, and became as it was before.

†Heb. the face of the LORD.

7 And the king saide vnto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thy selfe, and I will giue thee a reward.
8 And the man of God saide vnto the king, If thou wilt giue me halfe thine house, I will not goe in with thee, neither will I eate bread, nor drinke water in this place:
9 For so was it charged me by the word of the LORD, saying, Eate no bread, nor drinke water, nor turne againe by the same way that thou camest.
10 So hee went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Bethel.
11 ¶ Now there dwelt an olde Prophet in Bethel, and his sonne came and tolde him all the workes that the man of God had done that day in Bethel: the words which hee had spoken vnto the King, them they tolde also to their father.
12 And their father said vnto them, What way went hee? for his sonnes had seene what way the man of God went, which came from Iudah.
13 And he sayd vnto his sonnes, Saddle me the asse. So they sadled him the asse, and hee rode thereon,
14 And went after the man of God, & found him sitting vnder an oke: and he said vnto him, Art thou the man of God that camest from Iudah? And he said, I am.
15 Then he said vnto him, Come home with me, and eat bread.
16 And he said, I may not returne with thee, nor go in with thee: neither will I eate bread, nor drinke water with thee in this place.

†Heb. a word was.

17 For † it was said to mee by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eate no bread, nor drinke water there, nor turne againe to goe by the way that thou camest.
18 Hee said vnto him, I am a Prophet also as thou art, and an Angel spake vnto me by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him backe with thee into thine house, that hee may eat bread, and drinke water: But hee lyed vnto him.
19 So he went backe with him, and did eat bread in his house, and dranke water.
20 ¶ And it came to passe as they sate at the table, that the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet that brought him backe:
21 And hee cried vnto the man of God that came from Iudah, saying, Thus saieth the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeied the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commaundement which the LORD thy God commanded thee,
22 But camest backe, and hast eaten bread, and drunke water, in the place, of the which the LORD did say to thee, Eate no bread, and drinke no water; thy carcase shall not come vnto the sepulchre of thy fathers.
23 ¶ And it came to passe, after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunke, that hee sadled for him the asse, to wit, for the Prophet, whom he had brought backe.
24 And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way, and slew him: and his carkaise was cast in the way, and the asse stood by it, the lyon also stood by the carkase.
25 And behold, men passed by, and sawe the carkaise cast in the way, and the lyon standing by the carkaise: and they came and tolde it in the citie where the olde Prophet dwelt.
26 And when the Prophet that brought him backe from the way, heard thereof, he sayd, It

It is the man of God, who was disobedient vnto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath deliuered him vnto the lyon, which hath † torne him, and slaine him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake vnto him.

†Heb. broken.

27 And he spake to his sonnes, saying, Saddle me the asse; and they sadled him.
28 And he went and found his carkaise cast in the way, and the asse and the lion standing by the carkaise: the lyon had not eaten the carkaise, nor † torne the asse.

†Heb. broken.

29 And the Prophet tooke vp the carcaise of the man of God, and layd it vpon the asse, and brought it backe: and the olde Prophet came to the citie, to mourne, and to burie him.
30 And hee layd his carkaise in his owne graue, and they mourned ouer him, saying Alas my brother.
31 And it came to passe after he had buryed him, that he spake to his sonnes, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre, wherein the man of God is buried, lay my bones beside his bones.
32 For the saying which hee cryed by the word of the LORD against the altar in Bethel, and against all the houses of the high places which are in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to passe.
33 ¶ After this thing, Ieroboam returned not from his euill way, but † made againe of the lowest of the people, priests of the high places: whosoeuer would, hee † consecrated him, and hee became one of the priestes of the high places.

†Heb. returned and made.
†Heb. filled his hand.

34 And this thing became sinne vnto the house of Ieroboam, euen to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Abijah being sicke, Ieroboam sendeth his wife disguised with presents to the Prophet Ahijah at Shiloh. 5 Ahijah forewarned by God, denounceth Gods iudgement. 17 Abijah dieth and is buried. 19 Nadab succeedeth Ieroboam. 21 Rehoboams wicked reigne. 25 Shishak spoyleth Ierusalem. 29 Abijam succeedeth Rehoboam.

At that time Abiiah the sonne of Ieroboam fell sicke.
2 And Ieroboam sayd to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thy selfe, that thou bee not knowen to be the wife of Ieroboam: and get thee to Shiloh: Behold, there is Ahiiah the Prophet, which told me that *I should be king ouer this people.

*Chap. 11. 31.
†Heb. in thine hand.
||Or, cakes.
||Or, bottle.

3 And take † with thee tenne loaues, and ||cracknels, and a || cruse of honie, and goe to him: he shall tell thee what shall become of the childe.
4 And Ieroboams wife did so, and arose, and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahiiah: but Ahiiah could not see, for his eyes † were set by reason of his age.

†Heb. stood for hoarinesse.

5 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Ahiiah, Behold, the wife of Ieroboam commeth to aske a thing of thee for her sonne, for he is sick: thus and thus shalt thou say vnto her: for it shall be when shee commeth in, that shee shall faine her selfe to be another woman.
6 And it was so, when Ahiiah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the doore, that he sayd, Come in, thou wife of Ieroboam, why fainest thou thy selfe to bee another? for I am sent to thee with † heauy tidings.

†Heb. hard.

7 Go, tel Ieroboam, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince ouer my people Israel,
8 And rent the kingdome away from the house of Dauid, and gaue it thee: and yet thou hast not bene as my seruant Dauid, who kept my commaundements, and who followed mee with all his heart, to doe that onely which was right in mine eyes,
9 But hast done euill aboue all that were before thee: for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to prouoke mee to anger, and hast cast mee behinde thy backe:
10 Therefore behold, *I will bring euill vpon the house of Ieroboam, and will cut off from Ieroboam, *him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut vp and left in Israel, and will take away the remnant of the house of Ieroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till all be gone.

*Chap. 15. 29.
*Chap. 21. 21. 2.King. 9. 8.

11 Him that dieth of Ieroboam in the city, shall the dogs eate: and him that dieth in the fielde, shall the foules of the ayre eate: for the LORD hath spoken it.
12 Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine owne house: and when thy feete enter into the citie, the child shall die.
13 And all Israel shall mourne for him, and bury him: for he onely of Ieroboam shall come to the graue, because in him there is found some good thing toward the LORD God of Israel, in the house of Ieroboam.
14 Moreouer, the LORD shall raise him vp a King ouer Israel, who shall cut off the house of Ieroboam that day: but what? euen now.
15 For the LORD shall smite Israel, as a reed is shaken in the water, and he shall root vp Israel out of this good land, which hee gaue to their fathers, and shal scatter them beyond the riuer, because they haue made their groues, prouoking the LORD to anger.
16 And hee shall giue Israel vp, because of the sinnes of Ieroboam, who did sinne, and who made Israel to sinne.
17 ¶ And Ieroboams wife arose, and departed, and came to Tirzah: and when shee came to the threshold of the doore, the childe dyed.
18 And they buried him, and all Israel mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by the hand of his seruant Ahiiah the Prophet.
19 And the rest of the actes of Ieroboam, how hee warred, and how hee reigned, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.
20 And the dayes which Ieroboam reigned, were two and twentie yeeres: and he † slept with his fathers, and Nadab his sonne reigned in his stead.

†Hebr. lay downe.

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon reigned in Iudah: *Rehoboam was fourty and one yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned seuenteene yeeres in Ierusalem,

*2.Chron.12.13.

the

the citie which the LORD did chuse out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammonitesse.

22 And Judah did euill in the sight of the LORD, and they prouoked him to iealousie with their sinnes which they had committed, aboue all that their fathers had done.

23 For they also built them high places, and ‖images, and groues on euery hie hill, and vnder euery greene tree.

‖Or, standing images, or statues.

24 And there were also Sodomites in the land, and they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

25 ¶ And it came to passe in the fift yeere of king Rehoboam, that Shishak king of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem.

26 And hee tooke away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, hee euen tooke away all: and hee tooke away all the shields of gold * which Solomon had made.

* Chap. 10. 16

27 And king Rehoboam made in their stead brasen shieldes, and committed them vnto the handes of the chiefe of the † guard, which kept the doore of the kings house.

† Hebr. runners.

28 And it was so, when the king went into the house of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them backe into the guard-chamber.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

30 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all their dayes.

31 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammonitesse. And Abiam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

* Abijams wicked reigne. 7 Asa succeedeth him. 9 Asas good reigne. 16 The warre betweene Baasha and him, causeth him to make a league with Benhadad. 23 Iehoshaphat succeedeth Asa. 25 Nadabs wicked reigne. 27 Baasha conspiring against him, executeth Ahijahs prophecie. 31 Nadabs actes and death. 33 Baashas wicked reigne.

* 2. Chron. 11. 22.

NOw in the eighteenth yeere of king * Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, reigned Abiam ouer Iudah.

2 Three yeeres reigned hee in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Micaiah, the daughter of Abishalom.

3 And he walked in all the sinnes of his father, which hee had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of Dauid his father.

4 Neuertheless, for Dauids sake did the LORD his God giue him a ‖ lampe in Ierusalem, to set vp his sonne after him, and to establish Ierusalem:

‖Or, candle.

5 Because Dauid did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any thing that he commanded him all the dayes of his life, * saue onely in the matter of Uriah the Hittite.

* 2. Sam. 11. 4. and 12. 9.

6 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all the dayes of his life.

7 Now the rest of the acctes of Abiam, and all that hee did, are they not written in the * Booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah? And there was warre betweene Abiam and Ieroboam.

* 2. Chro. 13.

8 And Abiam slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid: and Asa his sonne reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ And * in the twentieth yeere of Ieroboam king of Israel, reigned Asa ouer Iudah.

* 2. Chro. 14.

10 And fortie and one yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem: and his ‖mothers name was Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

‖That is, grandmother.

11 And Asa did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, as did Dauid his father.

12 And he tooke away the Sodomites out of the land, and remooued all the idols that his fathers had made.

13 And also * Maachah his mother, euen her hee remooued from being Queene, because she had made an idole in a groue, and Asa † destroyed her idole, and burnt it by the brooke Kidron.

* 2. Chron. 15. 16

† Heb. cut off.

14 But the high places were not remoued: neuertheless, Asa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his dayes.

15 And hee brought in the † things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himselfe had dedicated, into the house of the LORD, siluer, and gold, and vessels.

† Heb. holy.

16 ¶ And there was warre betweene Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their dayes.

17 And Baasha King of Israel went vp against Iudah, and built Ramah, that he might not suffer any to goe out or come in to Asa king of Iudah.

18 Then Asa tooke all the siluer and the gold that were left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, and deliuered them into the hand of his seruants: and king Asa sent them to * Benhadad the sonne of Tabrimon, the sonne of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

* 2. Chron. 16.

19 There is a league betweene me and thee, and betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue sent vnto thee a present of siluer and golde; come and breake the league with Baasha King of Israel, that hee may † depart from me.

† Heb. go vp.

20 So Benhadad hearkened vnto king Asa, and sent the Captaines of the hostes, which he had, against the cities of Israel, and smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-Beth-maachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to passe, when Baasha heard thereof, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then king Asa made a Proclamation throughout all Iudah, (none was † exempted:) and they tooke away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof wherewith Baasha had built, and king Asa built with them Geba of Beniamin, and Mizpah.

† Heb. free.

23 The rest of all the acts of Asa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which hee built, are they not written in the Booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah? Neuertheless in the time of his old age, he was diseased in his feete.

24 And

24 And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid his father: and * Iehoshaphat his sonne reigned in his stead.

* Mat. 1. 8. called Iosaphat.

25 ¶ And Nadab the sonne of Ieroboam † beganne to reigne ouer Israel, in the second yeer. of Asa king of Iudah, and reigned ouer Israel two yeeres.

† Heb. reigned.

26 And hee did euill in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sinne wherewith hee made Israel to sinne.

27 ¶ And Baasha the sonne of Ahijah, of the house of Issachar, conspired against him, and Baasha smote him at Gibbethon, which belongeth to the Philistines, (for Nadab and all Israel laid siege to Gibbethon,)

28 Euen in the third yeere of Asa king of Iudah, did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead.

29 And it came to passe when hee reigned, that he smote all the house of Ieroboam, he left not to Ieroboam any that breathed, vntill hee had destroyed him, according vnto * the saying of the LORD, which he spake by his seruant Ahijah the Shilonite:

* Chap. 14. 10

30 Because of the sinnes of Ieroboam which he sinned, and which hee made Israel sinne, by his prouocation wherewith hee prouoked the LORD God of Israel to anger.

31 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Nadab, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

32 And there was warre betweene Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their dayes.

33 In the third yeere of Asa king of Iudah, beganne Baasha the sonne of Ahijah to reigne ouer all Israel in Tirzah, twentie and foure yeeres.

34 And hee did euill in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Ieroboam, and in his sinne wherewith he made Israel to sinne.

CHAP. XVI.

1, 7 Iehus prophesie against Baasha. 5 Elah succeedeth him. 8 Zimri conspiring against Elah, succeedeth him. 11 Zimri executeth Iehus prophesie. 15 Omri made king by the souldiers, forceth Zimri desperately to burne himselfe. 21 The kingdome being deuided, Omri preuaileth against Tibni. 23 Omri buildeth Samaria. 25 His wicked reigne. 27 Ahab succeedeth him. 29 Ahabs most wicked reigne. 34 Ioshuahs curse vpon Hiel the builder of Iericho.

THen the word of the LORD came to Iehu the sonne of Hanani, against Baasha, saying,

2 Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee Prince ouer my people Israel, and thou hast walked in the way of Ieroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sinne, to prouoke me to anger with their sinnes.

3 Behold, I will take away the posterity of Baasha, and the posteritie of his house: and will make thy house like * the house of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat.

* Chap. 15. 29.

4 * Him that dieth of Baasha in the citie, shall the dogges eate; and him that dyeth of his in the fields, shall the foules of the ayre eate.

* Chap. 14. 11.

5 Now the rest of the actes of Baasha, and what hee did, and his might, are they not written in the * booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

* 2. Chro. 16. 1

6 So Baasha slept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his son reigned in his stead.

7 And also by the hand of the Prophet Iehu the sonne of Hanani, came the word of the LORD against Baasha, and against his house, euen for all the euill that hee did in the sight of the LORD, in prouoking him to anger with the worke of his handes, in being like the house of Ieroboam, and because hee killed him.

8 ¶ In the twentieth and sixt yeere of Asa king of Iudah, beganne Elah the sonne of Baasha to reigne ouer Israel in Tirzah, two yeeres.

9 And his seruant Zimri (captaine of halfe his charets) conspired against him as he was in Tirzah drinking himselfe drunke in the house of Arza † steward of his house in Tirzah.

† Heb. which was ouer.

10 And Zimri went in and smote him, and killed him, in the twenty and seuenth yeere of Asa king of Iudah, and reigned in his stead.

11 ¶ And it came to passe when he began to reigne, assoone as he sate on his throne, that he slewe all the house of Baasha: hee left him not one that pisseth against a wall, ‖ neither of his kinsfolkes, nor of his friends.

‖Or, both his kinsmen and his friends.

12 Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha, according to the word of the LORD, which hee spake against Baasha † by Iehu the Prophet.

† Heb. by the hand of.

13 For all the sinnes of Baasha, and the sinnes of Elah his sonne, by which they sinned, and by which they made Israel to sinne, in prouoking the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the rest of the acts of Elah, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

15 ¶ In the twentie and seuenth yeere of Asa King of Iudah, did Zimri reigne seuen dayes in Tirzah: and the people were encamped against Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philistines.

16 And the people that were encamped heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also slaine the king: wherefore all Israel made Omri the captaine of the host, king ouer Israel that day, in the campe.

17 And Omri went vp from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to passe when Zimri saw that the citie was taken, that hee went into the palace of the kings house, and burnt the kings house ouer him with fire, and died,

19 For his sinnes which he sinned in doing euill in the sight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Ieroboam, and in his sinne which he did, to make Israel sinne.

20 Now the rest of the actes of Zimri, and his treason that he wrought, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Israel diuided into two parts: halfe of the people followed Tibni the sonne of Ginath, to make

him king: and halfe followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri preuailed against the people that followed Tibni the sonne of Ginath: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirtie and one yeere of Asa king of Iudah, began Omri to reigne ouer Israel twelue yeeres: sixe yeeres reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And hee bought the hill Samaria of Shemer, for two talents of siluer, and built on the hill, and called the name of the citie which hee built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill, † Samaria.

† Hebr. Shomeron.

25 ¶ But Omri wrought euil in the eyes of the LORD, and did worse then all that were before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, and in his sinne wherewith hee made Israel to sinne, to prouoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the rest of the acts of Omri, which he did, and his might that hee shewed, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

28 So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his sonne reigned in his stead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eight yeere of Asa king of Iudah, began Ahab the son of Omri to reigne ouer Israel, and Ahab the sonne of Omri reigned ouer Israel in Samaria, twenty and two yeeres.

30 And Ahab the sonne of Omri did euill in the sight of the LORD, aboue all that were before him.

31 And it came to passe, † as if it had bene a light thing for him to walke in the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, that he tooke to wife Iezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and serued Baal, and worshipped him.

† Heb. was it a light thing? &c.

32 And hee reared vp an altar for Baal, in the house of Baal, which hee had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a groue, and Ahab did more to prouoke the LORD God of Israel to anger, then all the kings of Israel that were before him.

34 ¶ In his dayes did Hiel the Bethelite build Iericho: hee laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his first borne, and set vp the gates thereof in his yongest sonne Segub, *according to the word of the LORD, which hee spake by Ioshua the sonne of Nun.

*Iosh. 6. 26.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Elijah hauing prophesied against Ahab, is sent to Cherith, where the rauens feed him. 8 He is sent to the widow of Zarephath. 17 He raiseth the widowes sonne. 24 The woman beleeueth him.

AND † Elijah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, sayde vnto Ahab, *As the LORD God of Israel liueth, before whom I stand, there shall not bee dew nor raine these yeeres, but according to my word.

† Heb. Elijahu. Luke 4. 25. he is called Elias. *Ecclus. 48. 3. Iames 5. 17.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turne thee Eastward, and hide thy selfe by the brooke Cherith, that is before Iordan.

4 And it shalbe that thou shalt drinke of the brooke, and I haue commaunded the rauens to feed thee there.

5 So hee went, and did according vnto the word of the LORD: for hee went and dwelt by the brooke Cherith, that is before Iordan.

6 And the rauens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the euening: and he dranke of the brooke.

7 And it came to passe † after a while, that the brooke dried vp, because there had beene no raine in the land.

† Heb. at the end of dayes.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto him, saying,

9 Arise, get thee to *Zarephath, which belongeth to Zidon, and dwell there: beholde, I haue commanded a widow woman there to sustaine thee.

*Luke 4. 26. called Sarepta.

10 So he arose, and went to Zarephath: and when hee came to the gate of the citie, behold, the widowe woman was there gathering of stickes: and hee called to her, and sayd, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drinke.

11 And as she was going to fetch it, hee called to her and said, Bring mee, I pray thee, a morsell of bread in thine hand.

12 And shee said, As the LORD thy God liueth, I haue not a cake, but an handfull of meale in a barrell, and a little oyle in a cruse: and behold, I am gathering two sticks, that I may go in and dresse it for me and my sonne, that wee may eat it, and die.

13 And Elijah said vnto her, Feare not, go, and doe as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring it vnto mee, and after make for thee, and for thy sonne.

14 For thus sayeth the LORD God of Israel, The barrell of meale shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oyle fayle, vntill the day that the LORD † sendeth raine vpon the earth.

† Heb. giueth.

15 And shee went and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house did eat || many dayes.

|| Or, a full yeere.

16 And the barrell of meale wasted not, neither did the cruse of oyle faile, according to the word of the LORD, which hee spake † by Elijah.

† Heb. by the hand of.

17 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that the sonne of the woman, the mistresse of the house, fell sicke, and his sicknesse was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And she said vnto Elijah, What haue I to do with thee? O thou man of God! Art thou come vnto me to call my sinne to remembrance, and to slay my sonne?

19 And he said vnto her, Giue me thy sonne. And he tooke him out of her bosome, and caried him vp into a loft, where he abode, and layd him vpon his owne bed.

20 And he cried vnto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought euill vpon the widow with whom I soiourne, by slaying her sonne?

21 And hee † stretched himselfe vpon the child three times, and cryed vnto the LORD, and

† Heb. measured.

said, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this childes soule come † into him againe.

† Heb. into his inward parts.

22 And the LORD heard the voyce of Elijah, and the soule of the childe came into him againe, and he reuiued.

23 And Elijah tooke the child, and brought him downe out of the chamber into the house, and deliuered him vnto his mother: and Elijah said, See, thy sonne liueth.

24 ¶ And the woman sayd to Elijah, Now by this I knowe, that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth is trueth.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 In the extremity of famine Elijah sent to Ahab, meeteth good Obadiah. 9 Obadiah bringeth Ahab to Elijah. 17 Elijah reprouing Ahab, by fire from heauen consumeth Baals prophets. 41 Elijah by prayer obtayning raine, followeth Ahab to Iezreel.

AND it came to passe after many dayes, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third yeere, saying, Goe shewe thy selfe vnto Ahab, and I will send raine vpon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to shewe himselfe vnto Ahab, and there was a sore famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called † Obadiah which was † the gouernour of his house: (now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

† Heb. Obadiahu. † Heb. ouer his house.

4 For it was so, when † Iezebel cut off the Prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah tooke an hundred Prophets, and hid them by fiftie in a caue, and fed them with bread and water.)

† Heb. Izebel.

5 And Ahab sayd vnto Obadiah, Goe into the land, vnto all fountaines of water, and vnto all brookes: peraduenture we may find grasse to saue the horses and mules aliue, that wee † leese not all the beasts.

† Heb. that we cut not off our selues from the beasts.

6 So they diuided the land betweene them to passe throughout it: Ahab went one way by himselfe, and Obadiah went another way by himselfe.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and hee knew him, and fell on his face, and said; Art thou that my lord Elijah?

8 And he answered him, I am: goe tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here.

9 And hee said, What haue I sinned, that thou wouldest deliuer thy seruant into the hand of Ahab, to slay me?

10 As the LORD thy God liueth, there is no nation or kingdome, whither my lord hath not sent to seeke thee: and when they said, Hee is not there, hee tooke an oath of the kingdome and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou sayest, Goe, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here.

12 And it shal come to passe, assoone as I am gone from thee, that the spirit of the LORD shall carry thee whither I know not; & so when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot find thee, hee shall slay mee: but I thy seruant feare the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not tolde my lord what I did when Iezebel slew the prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDS Prophets, by fifty in a caue, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And nowe thou sayest, Goe, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here: and he shall slay mee.

15 And Elijah said, As the LORD of hosts liueth, before whom I stand, I will surely shew my selfe vnto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meete Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to passe when Ahab sawe Elijah, that Ahab said vnto him; Art thou hee that troubleth Israel?

18 And hee answered, I haue not troubled Israel, but thou and thy fathers house, in that yee haue forsaken the Commaundements of the LORD, and thou hast followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore send, and gather to me all Israel vnto mount Carmel, and the Prophets of Baal foure hundred and fiftie, and the prophets of the groues foure hundred, which eate at Iezebels table.

20 So Ahab sent vnto all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together vnto mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came vnto all the people, and said, How long halt ye betweene two || opinions? If the LORD bee God, follow him: but if Baal, then followe him: and the people answered him not a word.

|| Or, thoughts.

22 Then sayd Elijah vnto the people, I, euen I onely remaine a Prophet of the LORD: but Baals prophets are foure hundred and fiftie men.

23 Let them therefore giue vs two bullocks, and let them chuse one bullock for themselues, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire vnder: and I will dresse the other bullocke, and lay it on wood, and put no fire vnder.

24 And call yee on the name of your gods, and I will call on the Name of the LORD: and the God that answereth by fire, let him bee God. And all the people answered, and said, † It is well spoken.

† Heb. the word is good.

25 And Elijah sayde vnto the prophets of Baal, Chuse you one bullocke for your selues, and dresse it first, for yee are many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire vnder.

26 And they tooke the bullocke which was giuen them, and they dressed it, and called on the name of Baal from morning, euen vntill noone, saying, O Baal, || heare vs. But there was no voyce, nor any that || answered: And they || leapt vpon the altar which was made.

|| Or, answere. || Or, heard. || Or, leaped vp and downe at the altar.

27 And it came to passe at noone, that Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry † aloud: for hee is a god, either || he is talking, or he † is pursuing, or he is in a iourney, or peraduenture he sleepeth and must be awaked.

† Heb. with a great voice. || Or, he meditateth. † Hebr. hath a pursuite.

28 And they cried aloud, and cut themselues after their maner, with kniues and lancers, til † the blood gushed out vpon them.

† Heb. powred out blood vpon them.

29 And it came to passe, when mid-day was past, and they prophesied vntill the time of the † offering of the euening sacrifice; that there was neither voyce, nor any to answere, nor † any that regarded.

† Heb. ascending. † Heb. attention.

30 And Elijah saide vnto all the people, Come neere vnto me. And all the people came

neere vnto him. And hee repaired the Altar of
the LORD that was broken downe.
31 And Eliiah tooke twelue stones, accor-
ding to the number of the tribes of the sonnes
of Iacob, vnto whom the word of the LORD
came, saying, *Israel shalbe thy name. (*Gene 32.28 / 2.king.17.34)
32 And with the stones he built an Altar in
the name of the LORD, and he made a trench
about the altar, as great as would containe
two measures of seed.
33 And hee put the wood in order, and cut
the bullocke in peeces, and layd him on the
wood, and sayd, Fill foure barrels with water,
and powre it on the burnt sacrifice, and on the
wood.
34 And he sayd, Doe it the second time. And
they did it the second time. And hee sayd, Doe
it the third time. And they did it the third
time.
35 And the water †ran round about the al- (†Heb. went.)
tar, and he filled the trench also with water.
36 And it came to passe at the time of the of-
fering of the euening sacrifice, that Eliiah the
Prophet came neere and said, LORD God of
Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, Let it be knowen
this day that thou art God in Israel, and that I
am thy seruant, and that I haue done all these
things at thy word.
37 Heare mee, O LORD, heare mee, that
this people may know that thou art the LORD
God, and that thou hast turned their heart
backe againe.
38 Then the fire of the LORD fel, and con-
sumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and
the stones, and the dust, and licked vp the wa-
ter that was in the trench.
39 And when all the people saw it, they fell
on their faces: and they said, The LORD, hee
is the God, the LORD, he is the God.
40 And Eliiah said vnto them, ‖Take the (‖Or, apprehend.)
Prophets of Baal, let not one of them escape:
And they tooke them, and Eliiah brought
them downe to the brooke Kishon, and slewe
them there.
41 ¶ And Eliiah sayd vnto Ahab, Get thee
vp, eat and drinke, for there is ‖a sound of abun- (‖Or, a sound of a noise of raine.)
dance of raine.
42 So Ahab went vp to eate and to drinke,
and Eliiah went vp to the top of Carmel, and
he cast himselfe downe vpon the earth, and put
his face betweene his knees,
43 And saide to his seruant, Goe vp now,
looke toward the sea. And he went vp, and loo-
ked, and sayd, There is nothing. And he said, Go
againe seuen times.
44 And it came to passe at the seuenth time,
that he said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud
out of the sea, like a mans hand. And hee sayd,
Go vp, say vnto Ahab, †Prepare thy charet, and (†Heb. tye, or binde.)
get thee downe, that the raine stop thee not.
45 And it came to passe in the meane while,
that the heauen was blacke with cloudes and
wind, and there was a great raine: and Ahab
rode and went to Iezreel.
46 And the hand of the LORD was on E-
liiah; and he girded vp his loynes, and ran be- (†Heb. till thou come to Iezreel.)
fore Ahab, †to the entrance of Iezreel.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Eliiah threatned by Iezebel, fleeth to Beersheba. 4 In the wildernesse being weary of his life, is comforted by an Angel. 9 At Horeb God appeareth vnto him, sending him to anoint Hazael, Iehu, and Elisha. 19 Elisha taking leaue of his friends, followeth Eliiah.

AND Ahab told Iezebel all that Eliiah had
done, and withall, how he had slaine all the
Prophets with the sword.
2 Then Iezebel sent a messenger vnto Eli-
iah, saying, So let the gods do to me, and more
also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of
them by to morrow this time.
3 And when hee saw that, hee arose, and
went for his life, and came to Beersheba,
which belongeth to Iudah, and left his seruant
there.
4 ¶ But hee himselfe went a dayes iourney
into the wildernesse, and came, and sate downe
vnder a Iuniper tree: and hee requested †for (†Heb. for his life.)
himselfe that he might die, and sayd, It is enough,
now O LORD, take away my life: for I am
not better then my fathers.
5 And as hee lay and slept vnder a Iuniper
tree, behold then, an Angel touched him, and
said vnto him, Arise, and eat.
6 And hee looked, and behold, there was a
cake baken on the coales, and a cruse of water
at his †head: and hee did eat and drinke, and (†Heb. bolster.)
laid him downe againe.
7 And the Angel of the LORD came a-
gaine the second time, and touched him, and
said, Arise, and eate, because the iourney is too
great for thee.
8 And he arose, and did eat and drinke, and
went in the strength of that meat fourty dayes,
and fourtie nights, vnto Horeb the Mount of
God.
9 ¶ And hee came thither vnto a caue, and
lodged there, and behold, the word of the LORD
came to him, and he said vnto him, What doest
thou here, Eliiah?
10 And he said, I haue bene very iealous for
the LORD God of hostes: for the children of
Israel haue forsaken thy Couenant, throwen
downe thine Altars, and slaine thy Prophets
with the sword: and *I euen I onely am left, and (*Rom.11.3)
they seeke my life to take it away.
11 And he sayd, Goe foorth and stand vpon
the mount before the LORD. And beholde,
the LORD passed by, and a great and strong
winde rent the mountaines, and brake in pieces
the rockes before the LORD; but the LORD
was not in the winde: and after the winde an
earthquake, but the LORD was not in the
earthquake:
12 And after the earthquake, a fire, but the
LORD was not in the fire: and after the fire,
a still small voyce.
13 And it was so, when Eliiah heard it, that
hee wrapped his face in his mantle, and went
out, and stood in the entring in of the caue: and
behold, there came a voyce vnto him, and sayd,
What doest thou here, Eliiah?
14 And he said, I haue bene very iealous for
the LORD God of hosts, because the children
of Israel haue forsaken thy Couenant, throwen
downe thine Altars, and slaine thy Prophets
with the sword, and I euen I onely am left, and
they seeke my life, to take it away.
15 And the LORD said vnto him, Goe, re-
turne on thy way to the wildernesse of Damas-
cus: and when thou commest, anoynt Hazael
to be king ouer Syria.

16 And Iehu the sonne of Nimshi shalt thou
anoint to be king ouer Israel: and *Elisha the (*Luk.4.27. called Eliseus.)
sonne of Shaphat of Abel Meholah, shalt thou
anoint to be Prophet in thy roome.
17 And *it shal come to passe, that him that (*1.King 9.1. Ecclus.48.8.)
escapeth the sword of Hazael, shall Iehu slay:
and him that escapeth from the sword of Iehu,
shall Elisha slay.
18 *Yet ‖I haue left me seuen thousand in (*Rom.11.4. ‖Or, I will leaue.)
Israel, all the knees which haue not bowed
vnto Baal, and euery mouth which hath not
kissed him.
19 ¶ So he departed thence and found E-
lisha the sonne of Shaphat, who was plowing
with twelue yoke of oxen before him, and hee
with the twelfth: and Eliiah passed by him,
and cast his mantle vpon him.
20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Eli-
iah, and said, Let mee, I pray thee, kisse my fa-
ther and my mother, and then I will follow
thee: and he said vnto him, †Goe backe againe, (†Heb. goe returne.)
for what haue I done to thee?
21 And he returned backe from him, and
tooke a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boyled
their flesh with the instruments of the oxen,
and gaue vnto the people, and they did eat: then
he arose, and went after Eliiah, and ministred
vnto him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Benhadad not content with Ahabs homage besiegeth Samaria. 13 By the direction of a Prophet, the Syrians are slaine. 22 As the Prophet forewarned Ahab, the Syrians trusting to the valleis, come against him in Aphek. 28 By the word of the prophet, and Gods iudgement, the Syrians are smitten againe. 31 The Syrians submitting themselues, Ahab sendeth Benhadad away with a couenant. 35 The Prophet vnder the parable of a prisoner, making Ahab to iudge himselfe denounceth Gods iudgment against him.

AND Benhadad the king of Syria gathered
all his hoste together, and there were thirty
and two kings with him, and horses, and cha-
rets: and he went vp, and besieged Samaria,
and warred against it.
2 And hee sent messengers to Ahab king of
Israel into the citie, and sayd vnto him, Thus
saith Benhadad,
3 Thy siluer and thy golde is mine, thy
wiues also, and thy children, euen the goodliest,
are mine.
4 And the king of Israel answered, and sayd,
My lord, O king, according to thy saying, I
am thine, and all that I haue.
5 And the messengers came againe, and said,
Thus speaketh Benhadad, saying, Although
I haue sent vnto thee, saying, Thou shalt de-
liuer me thy siluer, and thy gold, and thy wiues
and thy children:
6 Yet I will send my seruants vnto thee to
morrow about this time, and they shall search
thine house, and the houses of thy seruants: and
it shal be, that whatsoeuer is †pleasant in thine (†Heb. desirable.)
eyes, they shall put it in their hand, and take
it away.
7 Then the King of Israel called all the
Elders of the land, and sayd, Marke, I pray
you, and see how this man seeketh mischiefe: for
he sent vnto mee for my wiues, and for my chil-
dren, and for my siluer, and for my gold, and †I (†Heb. I kept not backe from him.)
denied him not.
8 And all the Elders, and all the people
sayde vnto him, Hearken not vnto him, nor con-
sent.
9 Wherefore hee sayde vnto the messengers
of Benhadad, Tell my lord the king, all that
thou diddest send for to thy seruant at the first,
I will doe: but this thing I may not doe. And
the messengers departed, and brought him
word againe.
10 And Benhadad sent vnto him, and sayd,
The gods doe so to me and more also, if the dust
of Samaria shal suffice for handfuls for all the
people that †follow me. (†Heb. are at my feete.)
11 And the King of Israel answered, and
sayd, Tell him, Let not him that girdeth on his
harnesse, boast himselfe, as hee that putteth
it off.
12 And it came to passe, when Benhadad
heard this †message (as hee was drinking, hee (†Heb. word.)
and the Kings in the ‖ pauilions) that hee (‖Or, tents.)
sayd vnto his seruants, ‖Set your selues in (‖Or, place the engines, and they placed engines.)
aray. And they set themselues in aray against
the citie.
13 ¶ And behold, there †came a Prophet (†Heb. approched.)
vnto Ahab king of Israel, saying, Thus sayth
the LORD, Hast thou seene all this multi-
tude? behold, I will deliuer it into thine hand
this day, and thou shalt know that I am the
LORD.
14 And Ahab said, By whom? And he said,
Thus saith the LORD, Euen by the ‖young (‖Or, seruants.)
men of the princes of the prouinces: Then hee
said, Who shall †order the battell? And he an- (†Heb. bind, or tye.)
swered, Thou.
15 Then he numbred the young men of the
Princes of the prouinces, and they were two
hundred, and thirtie two: and after them hee
numbred all the people, euen all the children of
Israel, being seuen thousand.
16 And they went out at noone: but Benha-
dad was drinking himselfe drunke in the pauil-
lions, hee and the kings, the thirtie and two
kings that helped him.
17 And the yong men of the Princes of the
prouinces went out first, and Benhadad sent
out, and they told him, saying, There are men
come out of Samaria.
18 And he said, Whether they be come out
for peace, take them aliue: or whether they bee
come out for warre, take them aliue.
19 So these yong men of the princes of the
prouinces, came out of the citie, and the army
which followed them.
20 And they slew euery one his man: and
the Syrians fled, and Israel pursued them: and
Benhadad the king of Syria escaped on an
horse, with the horsemen.
21 And the king of Israel went out, and smote
the horses, and charets, and slewe the Syrians
with a great slaughter.
22 ¶ And the Prophet came to the king of
Israel, and said vnto him, Goe, strengthen thy
selfe, and marke and see what thou doest: for
at the returne of the yeere, the king of Syria
will come vp against thee.
23 And the seruants of the king of Syria
said vnto him, Their gods are gods of the hils,
therefore they were stronger then we: but let
vs fight against them in the plaine, and surely
we shalbe stronger then they.
24 And doe this thing, Take the kings a-

way, euery man out of his place, and put captaines in their roomes.

25 And number thee an army, like the army † that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and charet for charet: and we will fight against them in the plaine, and surely we shall be stronger then they. And hee hearkened vnto their voyce, and did so.

† Heb. that was fallen.

26 And it came to passe at the returne of the yeere, that Benhadad numbred the Syrians, and went vp to Aphek, † to fight against Israel.

† Heb. to the warre with Israel.

27 And the children of Israel were numbred and ‖ were all present, and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them, like two little flocks of kids: but the Syrians filled the country.

‖ Or, were victualled.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and spake vnto the king of Israel, and saide, Thus saith the LORD, Because the Syrians haue said, The LORD is God of the hils, but hee is not God of the valleys: therefore will I deliuer all this great multitude into thine hand, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

29 And they pitched one ouer against the other seuen dayes, and so it was, that in the seuenth day the battell was ioyned: and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians an hundred thousand footmen in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Aphek, into the citie, and there a wall fell vpon twenty and seuen thousand of the men that were left: and Benhadad fled, and came into the citie, ‖ into an inner chamber.

‖ Or, from chamber to chamber. Heb. into a chamber within a chamber.

31 ¶ And his seruants said vnto him, Behold now, we haue heard that the kings of the house of Israel are mercifull kings: let vs, I pray thee, put sackecloth on our loynes, and ropes vpon our heads, and go out to the king of Israel: peraduenture he will saue thy life.

32 So they girded sackecloth on their loynes, and put ropes on their heades, and came to the king of Israel, and said, Thy seruant Benhadad saith, I pray thee let me liue. And he said, Is he yet aliue? he is my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently obserue, whether any thing would come from him, and did hastily catch it: and they said, Thy brother Benhadad. Then hee said, Go ye, bring him: then Benhadad came forth to him, and he caused him to come vp into the charet.

34 And Benhadad said vnto him, The cities which my father tooke from thy father, I will restore, and thou shalt make streetes for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then, said Ahab, I will send thee away with this couenant. So hee made a couenant with him, and sent him away.

35 ¶ And a certaine man of the sonnes of the Prophets, said vnto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said hee vnto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voyce of the LORD, behold, assoone as thou art departed from me, a lyon shall slay thee. And assoone as hee was departed from him, a lyon found him, and slew him.

37 Then hee found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, so that in † smiting he wounded him.

† Heb. smiting and wounding.

38 So the Prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himselfe with ashes vpon his face.

39 And as the king passed by, he cried vnto the king: and hee said, Thy seruant went out into the midst of the battell, and behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man vnto me, and sayde, Keepe this man: if by any meanes he be missing, then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt † pay a talent of siluer.

† Heb. weigh.

40 And as thy seruant was busie heere and there, † he was gone. And the king of Israel said vnto him, So shall thy iudgement be, thy selfe hast decided it.

† Heb. he is not.

41 And he hasted, and tooke the ashes away from his face, and the king of Israel discerned him that he was of the Prophets.

42 And hee said vnto him, Thus saieth the LORD, * Because thou hast let goe out of thy hand, a man whom I appointed to vtter destruction, therefore thy life shall goe for his life, and thy people for his people.

* Chap. 22. 31.

43 And the king of Israel went to his house, heauy and displeased, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Ahab being denied Naboths vineyard, is grieued.* 5 *Iezebel writing letters against Naboth, hee is condemned of blasphemie.* 15 *Ahab taketh possession of the vineyard.* 17 *Elijah denounceth iudgements against Ahab, and Iezebel.* 25 *Wicked Ahab repenting, God deferreth the iudgement.*

AND it came to passe after these things, that Naboth the Iezreelite had a vineyard, which was in Iezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab spake vnto Naboth, saying, Giue me thy vineyard, that I may haue it for a garden of herbes, because it is neere vnto my house, and I will giue thee for it a better vineyard then it: or if it † seeme good to thee, I will giue thee the worth of it in money.

† Heb. be evil in mine eyes.

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, that I should giue the inheritance of my fathers vnto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his house, heauie, and displeased, because of the word which Naboth the Iezreelite had spoken to him: for hee had said, I will not giue thee the inheritance of my fathers: and hee layde him downe vpon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eate no bread.

5 ¶ But Iezebel his wife came to him, and said vnto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And he said vnto her, Because I spake vnto Naboth the Iezreelite, and sayde vnto him, Giue me thy vineyard for money, or else if it please thee, I will giue thee another vineyard for it: And hee answered, I will not giue thee my vineyard.

7 And Iezebel his wife said vnto him, Doest thou now gouerne the kingdome of Israel? Arise, and eate bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will giue thee the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite.

8 So she wrote letters in Ahabs name, and sealed them with his seale, and sent the letters vnto the Elders, and to the Nobles that were in his citie, dwelling with Naboth.

9 And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaime

† Heb. in the top of the people.

a fast, and set Naboth † on high among the people.

10 And set two men, sonnes of Belial before him, to beare witnesse against him, saying, Thou didst blaspheme God and the King: and then carrie him out, and stone him that he may die.

11 And the men of his citie, euen the Elders and the nobles, who were the inhabitants in his citie, did as Iezebel had sent vnto them, and as it was written in the letters which shee had sent vnto them.

12 They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sate before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, euen against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the citie, and stoned him with stones, that he died.

14 Then they sent to Iezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to passe when Iezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, and was dead, that Iezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, which he refused to giue thee for money: for Naboth is not aliue, but dead.

16 And it came to passe when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose vp to go downe to the Vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite to take possession of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Eliah the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, goe downe to meete Ahab king of Israel, which is in Samaria: behold, hee is in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone downe to possesse it.

19 And thou shalt speake vnto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speake vnto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD: In the place where dogges licked the blood of Naboth, shall dogges licke thy blood, euen thine.

20 And Ahab sayd to Eliah, Hast thou found mee, O mine enemie? And hee answered, I haue found thee: Because thou hast solde thy selfe to worke euill in the sight of the LORD.

21 Behold, * I will bring euil vpon thee, and will take away thy posterity, and will cut off from Ahab * him that pisseth against the wall, and * him that is shut vp, and left in Israel,

* Chap. 14. 10. * 2. King. 9. 8. * 1. Sam. 25. 22.

22 And will make thine house like the house of * Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, and like the house of * Baasha the sonne of Ahiah, for the prouocation wherewith thou hast prouoked me to anger, and made Israel to sinne.

* 1. King. 14. 10. * Chap. 15. 29. * Chap. 16. 3.

23 And * of Iezebel also spake the LORD, saying, The dogs shall eate Iezebel by the ‖ wall of Iezreel.

* 2. King. 9. 36. ‖ Or, ditch.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the citie, the dogs shall eate: and him that dieth in the field, shall the foules of the aire eat.

25 ¶ But there was none like vnto Ahab, which did sell himselfe to worke wickednes in the sight of the LORD, whom Iezebel his wife ‖ stirred vp.

‖ Or, incited.

26 And hee did very abominably in following idols, according to all things, as did the Amorites, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

27 And it came to passe when Ahab heard those words, that he rent his clothes, and put sackcloth vpon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Eliah the Tishbite, saying,

29 Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himselfe before me? because hee humbleth himselfe before me, I will not bring the euill in his dayes: but in his sonnes dayes will I bring the euill vpon his house.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is slaine at Ramoth Gilead.* 37 *The dogs licke vp his blood, and Ahaziah succeedeth him.* 41 *Iehoshaphats good reigne.* 45 *his acts.* 50 *Iehoram succeedeth him.* 51 *Ahaziahs euill reigne.*

AND * they continued three yeeres without warre betweene Syria and Israel. * 1. Chro. 18. 1, &c.

2 And it came to passe on the third yeere, that Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah came downe to the king of Israel.

3 (And the king of Israel sayd vnto his seruants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead is ours and we be † still, and take it not out of the hand of the King of Syria?)

† Heb. silent from taking it.

4 And he said vnto Iehoshaphat, Wilt thou goe with me to battell to Ramoth Gilead? And Iehoshaphat sayd vnto the king of Israel, * I am as thou art, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

* 2. King. 3. 7.

5 And Iehoshaphat sayd vnto the King of Israel, Enquire I pray thee at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together about foure hundred men, and said vnto them, Shall I goe against Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall I forbeare? And they said, Goe vp, for the LORD shall deliuer it into the hand of the King.

7 And Iehoshaphat sayd, Is there not here a Prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?

8 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, There is yet one man, (Micaiah the sonne of Imlah) by whom we may inquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he doth not prophesie good concerning me, but euill. And Iehoshaphat sayd, Let not the king say so.

9 Then the king of Israel called an ‖ Officer, and sayd, Hasten hither Micaiah the sonne of Imlah.

‖ Or, Eunuch.

10 And the king of Israel, and Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah sate each on his throne, hauing put on their robes, in a † void place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the Prophets prophecied before them.

† Heb. floore.

11 And Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah made him hornes of yron: and hee said, Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, vntill thou haue consumed them.

12 And all the prophets prophecied so, saying: Goe vp to Ramoth Gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliuer it into the kings hand.

13 And the messenger that was gone to call

Micaiah, ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Behold now, the words of the prophets declare good vnto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee be like the word of one of them, and ſpeake that which is good.

14 And Micaiah ſayd, As the LORD liueth, what the LORD ſaith vnto me, that will I ſpeake.

15 ¶ So he came to the king, and the king ſaid vnto him, Micaiah, ſhall we goe againſt Ramoth Gilead to battell, or ſhall we forbeare? And he anſwered him, Goe, and proſper: for the LORD ſhall deliuer it into the hand of the king.

16 And the king ſayd vnto him, How many times ſhall I adiure thee, that thou tell me nothing but that which is true, in the Name of the LORD?

17 And he ſayd, I ſaw all Iſrael ſcattered vpon the hilles, as ſheepe that haue not a ſhepheard. And the LORD ſayd, Theſe haue no maſter, let them returne euery man to his houſe in peace.

18 And the king of Iſrael ſayd vnto Iehoſhaphat, Did not I tell thee, that he would propheſie no good concerning me, but euill?

19 And hee ſayd, Heare thou therefore the word of the LORD: I ſaw the LORD ſitting on his Throne, and all the hoſte of heauen ſtanding by him, on his right hand and on his left.

‖Or, deceiue.

20 And the LORD ſaid, Who ſhall ‖perſwade Ahab, that he may goe vp and fall at Ramoth Gilead? And one ſayd on this maner, and another ſaid on that maner.

21 And there came foorth a ſpirit, and ſtood before the LORD, and ſaid, I will perſwade him.

22 And the LORD ſayde vnto him, Wherewith? And he ſayd, I will goe foorth and I will bee a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he ſaid, Thou ſhalt perſwade him, and preuaile alſo: Goe foorth, and doe ſo.

23 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all theſe thy prophets, and the LORD hath ſpoken euill concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah went neere, and ſmote Micaiah on the cheeke, and ſayd, *Which way went the Spirit of the LORD from me, to ſpeake vnto thee?

*2.Chron.18.23.

25 And Micaiah ſaid, behold thou ſhalt ſee in that day, when thou ſhalt goe ‖ into an inner chamber, to hide thy ſelfe.

‖Or, from chamber to chamber. Heb. a chamber in a chamber.

26 And the king of Iſrael ſaid, Take Micaiah, and cary him backe vnto Amon the gouernour of the citie, and to Ioaſh the kings ſonne:

27 And ſay, Thus ſaith the King, Put this fellow in the priſon, and feede him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntill I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah ſaid, If thou returne at all in peace, the LORD hath not ſpoken by me. And he ſaid, Hearken, O people, euery one of you.

29 So the king of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah went vp to Ramoth Gilead.

30 And the king of Iſrael ſayd vnto Iehoſhaphat, ‖ I will diſguiſe my ſelfe, and enter into the battell, but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Iſrael diſguiſed himſelfe, and went into the battell.

‖Or, when he was to diſguiſe himſelfe, and to enter into the battell.

31 But the king of Syria commanded his thirty and two Captaines that had rule ouer his charets ſaying, Fight neither with ſmall nor great, ſaue onely with the king of Iſrael.

32 And it came to paſſe, when the captaines of the charets ſaw Iehoſhaphat, that they ſayd, Surely it is the king of Iſrael. And they turned aſide to fight againſt him: and Iehoſhaphat cried out.

33 And it came to paſſe, when the captaines of the charets perceiued that it was not the King of Iſrael, that they turned backe from purſuing him.

34 And a certaine man drew a bowe † at a venture, and ſmote the king of Iſrael betweene the † ioynts of the harneſſe: wherefore hee ſaid vnto the driuer of his charet, Turne thine hand, and carry me out of the hoſte, for I am † wounded.

†Heb. in his ſimplicitie. †Heb. ioynts and breſtplate. †Heb. made ſicke.

35 And the battell † increaſed that day: and the king was ſtayed vp in his charet againſt the Syrians, and died at euen: and the blood ran out of the wound, into the † midſt of the charet.

†Heb. aſcended. †Heb. boſome.

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the hoſte, about the going downe of the Sunne, ſaying, Euery man to his citie, and euery man to his owne countrey.

37 ¶ So the king died, and † was brought to Samaria, and they buried the king in Samaria.

†Heb. came.

38 And one waſhed the charet in the poole of Samaria, and the dogges licked vp his blood, and they waſhed his armour, according * vnto the word of the LORD which hee ſpake.

*Chap.21.19.

39 Now the reſt of the actes of Ahab, and all that he did, and the yuory houſe which he made, and all the cities that hee built, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

40 So Ahab ſlept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

41 ¶ And * Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Aſa began to reigne ouer Iudah in the fourth yeere of Ahab king of Iſrael.

*2.Chron.20.31.

42 Iehoſhaphat was thirty and fiue yeeres olde, when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned twentie and fiue yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And hee walked in all the wayes of Aſa his father, he turned not aſide from it, doing that which was right in ye eyes of the LORD: neuertheleſſe, the high places were not taken away: for the people offered, and burnt incenſe yet in the high places.

44 And Iehoſhaphat made peace with the king of Iſrael.

45 Now the reſt of the actes of Iehoſhaphat, and his might that he had ſhewed, and how he warred, are they not written in the Booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

46 And the remnant of the Sodomites, which remained in the dayes of his father Aſa, he tooke out of the land.

47 There

47 There was then no King in Edom: a deputy was King.

48 Iehoſhaphat ‖ made ſhips of Tharſhiſh to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not, for the ſhips were broken at Ezion Geber.

‖Or, had ten ſhips.

49 Then ſaide Ahaziah the ſonne of Ahab vnto Iehoſhaphat, Let my ſeruants goe with thy ſeruants in the ſhippes: But Iehoſhaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Iehoſhaphat ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid his father: and Iehoram his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the ſonne of Ahab began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria the ſeuenteenth yeere of Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah, and reigned two yeeres ouer Iſrael.

52 And hee did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

53 For hee ſerued Baal, and worſhipped him, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of Iſrael, according vnto all that his father had done.

The ſecond Booke of the KINGS, commonly called, The fourth Booke of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 Moab rebelleth. 2 Ahaziah, ſending to Baalzebub, hath his iudgement by Elijah. 5 Elijah twice bringeth fire from heauen vpon them whom Ahaziah ſent to apprehend him. 13 He pitieth the third captaine, and incouraged by an Angel, telleth the king of his death. 17 Iehoram ſucceedeth Ahaziah.

*Chap.3.5.

Then Moab rebelled againſt Iſrael, *after the death of Ahab.

2 And Ahaziah fell downe thorow a latteſſe in his vpper chamber that was in Samaria, and was ſicke: and hee ſent meſſengers, and ſaid vnto them, Goe, enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron, whether I ſhall recouer of this diſeaſe.

3 But the Angel of the LORD ſaid to Eliiah the Tiſhbite, Ariſe, go vp to meet the meſſengers of the King of Samaria, and ſay vnto them, Is it not becauſe there is not a God in Iſrael, that ye go to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron?

4 Now therefore, thus ſaith the LORD, † Thou ſhalt not come downe from that bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurely die. And Eliiah departed.

†Heb. the bed whither thou art gone vp, thou ſhalt not come downe from it.

5 ¶ And when the meſſengers turned back vnto him, he ſaid vnto them, Why are yee now turned backe?

6 And they ſaid vnto him, There came a man vp to meete vs, and ſaid vnto vs, Goe, turne againe vnto the king that ſent you, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Is it not becauſe there is not a God in Iſrael, that thou ſendeſt to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou ſhalt not come downe from that bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurely die.

7 And he ſaid vnto them, † What maner of man was he which came vp to meete you, and told you theſe words?

†Heb. what was the maner of the man?

8 And they anſwered him, Hee was an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loynes: And he ſaid, It is Eliiah the Tiſhbite.

9 Then the king ſent vnto him a captaine of fiftie, with his fiftie: and he went vp to him, (and behold, hee ſate on the top of an hill) and he ſpake vnto him, Thou man of God, the king hath ſaid, Come downe.

10 And Eliiah anſwered, and ſayd to the captaine of fiftie, If I be a man of God, then let fire come downe from heauen, and conſume thee and thy fiftie. And there came downe fire from heauen, and conſumed him and his fiftie.

11 Againe alſo hee ſent vnto him another captaine of fiftie, with his fiftie: and he anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, O man of God, thus hath the King ſaid, Come downe quickly.

12 And Eliiah anſwered, and ſayd vnto them, If I be a man of God let fire come down from heauen, and conſume thee, and thy fiftie. And the fire of God came downe from heauen, and conſumed him and his fiftie.

13 ¶ And hee ſent againe a captaine of the third fiftie, with his fiftie: and the third captaine of fiftie went vp, and came and † fell on his knees before Eliiah, and beſought him, and ſayd vnto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of theſe fiftie thy ſeruants be precious in thy ſight.

†Hebr. bowed.

14 Behold there came fire downe from heauen, and burnt vp the two captaines of the former fifties, with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy ſight.

15 And the Angel of the LORD ſayd vnto Eliiah, Goe downe with him, bee not afraid of him. And he aroſe, and went downe with him vnto the King.

16 And hee ſayd vnto him, Thus ſayth the LORD, Foraſmuch as thou haſt ſent meſſengers to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron (is it not becauſe there is no God in Iſrael to enquire of his word?) therefore thou ſhalt not come downe off that bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurely die.

17 ¶ So he dyed, according to the word of the LORD which Eliiah had ſpoken: and Iehoram reigned in his ſtead, in the ſecond yeere of Iehoram the ſonne of Iehoſhaphat King of Iudah, becauſe he had no ſonne.

18 Nowe the reſt of the actes of Ahaziah, which hee did, are they not written in the Booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

1 Elijah, taking his leaue of Elisha, with his mantle diuideth Iordan. 9 And granting Elisha his request, is taken vp by a fiery charet into heauen. 12 Elisha deuiding Iordan with Elijahs mantle, is acknowledged his successor. 16 The yong prophets, hardly obtaining leaue to seeke Elijah, could not find him. 19 Elisha with salt, healeth the vnwholsome waters. 23 Beares destroy the children that mocked Elisha.

AND it came to passe when the LORD would take vp Elijah into heauen by a whirlewinde, that Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal.

2 And Elijah said vnto Elisha, Tary here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Bethel: & Elisha said vnto him, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they went downe to Bethel.

3 And the sonnes of the Prophets that were at Bethel, came forth to Elisha, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And hee said, Yea, I know it, hold you your peace.

4 And Elijah said vnto him, Elisha, tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Iericho: And he said, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they came to Iericho.

5 And the sonnes of the Prophets, that were at Iericho, came to Elisha, and spake vnto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And hee answered, Yea, I know it, holde you your peace.

6 And Elijah said vnto him, Tary, I pray thee, here: for the LORD hath sent me to Iordan. And hee said, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the sonnes of the Prophets went, and stood † to view afarre off: and they two stood by Iordan.

† Heb. in sight, or ouer against.

8 And Elijah tooke his mantle, and wrapt it together, and smote the waters, and they were diuided hither and thither, so that they two went ouer on drie ground.

9 ¶ And it came to passe when they were gone ouer, that Elijah said vnto Elisha, Aske what I shall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be vpon me.

† Heb. thou hast done hard in asking.

10 And he said, † Thou hast asked a hard thing: neuertheless, if thou see mee, when I am taken from thee, it shall be so vnto thee: but if not, it shall not be so.

11 And it came to passe as they still went on and talked, that behold, there appeared a charet of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder, and *Elijah went vp by a whirlewind into heauen.

*Eccles. 48.9. 2 Macc. 2.58.

12 ¶ And Elisha saw it, and he cryed, *My father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsemen thereof. And he saw him no more: and hee tooke holde of his owne clothes, and rent them in two peeces.

*Chap. 13.14.

13 Hee tooke vp also the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went backe, and stood by the † banke of Iordan.

† Heb. lip.

14 And hee tooke the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where is the LORD God of Elijah? And when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went ouer.

15 And when the sonnes of the Prophets which were * to view at Iericho, saw him, they said the spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha: and they came to meete him, and bowed themselues to the ground before him.

* Verse 7.

16 ¶ And they said vnto him, Behold now, there bee with thy seruants fifty † strong men, let them go, we pray thee, and seeke thy master: lest peraduenture the spirit of the LORD hath taken him vp, and cast him vpon † some mountaine or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

† Heb. sons of strength.

† Heb. one of his mountaines.

17 And when they vrged him, till hee was ashamed, hee said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men, and they sought three dayes, but found him not.

18 And when they came againe to him (for he tarried at Iericho) he said vnto them, Did I not say vnto you, Go not?

19 ¶ And the men of the citie said vnto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city is pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water is nought, and the ground † barren.

† Heb. causing to miscarry.

20 And hee said, Bring mee a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought it to him.

21 And he went forth vnto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, & said, Thus saith the LORD, I haue healed these waters; there shall not be from thence any more death, or barren land.

22 So the waters were healed vnto this day, according to the saying of Elisha which he spake.

23 ¶ And hee went vp from thence vnto Bethel: and as hee was going vp by the way, there came forth little children out of the citie, and mocked him, and said vnto him, Goe vp thou bald head, Goe vp thou bald head.

24 And he turned back, and looked on them, and cursed them in the Name of the LORD: and there came forth two shee beares out of the wood, and tare fourtie and two children of them.

25 And hee went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence hee returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

1 Iehoram reigne, 4 Mesha rebelleth. 6 Iehoram, with Iehoshaphat, and the King of Edom, being distressed for want of water, by Elisha obtaineth water, and promise of victory. 21 The Moabites deceiued by the colour of the water, comming to spoyle, are ouercome. 26 The king of Moab, by sacrificing the King of Edoms sonne, raiseth the siege.

NOw Iehoram the sonne of Ahab began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, the eighteenth yeere of Iehoshaphat king of Iudah, and reigned twelue yeeres.

2 And hee wrought euill in the sight of the LORD, but not like his father, and like his mother; for hee put away the † image of Baal that his father had made.

† Heb. stone.

3 Neuertheless, he cleaued vnto the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne: he departed not there from.

4 ¶ And Mesha king of Moab was a sheep-master,

master, and rendred vnto the king of Israel an hundred thousand lambs, and an hundred thousand rammes with the wooll.

5 But it came to passe when * Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel.

* Chap. 1.1.

6 ¶ And king Iehoram went out of Samaria the same time, and numbred all Israel.

7 And hee went and sent to Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah, saying, The King of Moab hath rebelled against mee: wilt thou go with mee against Moab to battell? And hee said, I will goe vp: * I am as thou art, my people as thy people, and my horses as thy horses.

* 1 King. 22.4.

8 And he said, Which way shall we goe vp? And hee answered, The way through the wildernesse of Edom.

9 So the king of Israel went, and the king of Iudah, and the king of Edom: and they fetcht a compasse of seuen dayes iourney: and there was no water for the host, and for the cattell † that followed them.

† Heb. at their feet.

10 And the king of Israel saide, Alas, that the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Iehoshaphat said, Is there not here a Prophet of the LORD, that we may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Israels seruants answered, and said, Here is Elisha the sonne of Shaphat, which powred water on the hands of Elijah.

12 And Iehoshaphat said, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Israel, and Iehoshaphat, and the king of Edom went downe to him.

13 And Elisha said vnto the king of Israel, What haue I to doe with thee? Get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel sayde vnto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Elisha said, As the LORD of hosts liueth, before whom I stand, surely were it not that I regard the presence of Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah, I would not looke toward thee, nor see thee.

15 But now bring mee a minstrell. And it came to passe when the minstrell played, that the hand of the LORD came vpon him.

16 And hee said, Thus saith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus saith the LORD, Ye shal not see winde, neither shall yee see raine, yet that valley shall be filled with water, that yee may drinke, both yee, and your cattell, and your beastes.

18 And this is but a light thing in the sight of the LORD, hee will deliuer the Moabites also into your hand.

19 And ye shal smite euery fenced citie, and euery choice citie, and shall fell euery good tree, and stop all wels of water, and † marre euery good piece of land with stones.

† Heb. grieue.

20 And it came to passe in the morning, when the meate offering was offered, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the country was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come vp to fight against them, they † gathered all that were able to † put on armour, and vpward, and stood in the border.

† Heb. were cried together. † Heb. gird himselfe with a girdle.

22 And they rose vp early in the morning, and the Sunne shone vpon the water, and the Moabites sawe the water on the other side as red as blood.

23 And they said, This is blood: the kings are surely † slaine, and they haue smitten one another: now therefore Moab to the spoyle.

† Heb. destroyed.

24 And when they came to the campe of Israel, the Israelites rose vp, and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them: but || they went forward smiting the Moabites, euen in their country.

|| Or, they smote in it, euen smiting.

25 And they beat downe the cities, and on euery good piece of land cast euery man his stone, and filled it, and they stopped all the welles of water, and felled all the good trees: † onely in Kirharaseth left they the stones thereof; howbeit the slingers went about it, and smote it.

† Heb. vntill he left the stones there of in Kirharaseth.

26 ¶ And when the king of Moab saw that the battell was too sore for him, hee tooke with him seuen hundred men that drew swordes, to breake through euen vnto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then hee tooke his eldest sonne that should haue reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt offering vpon the wall: and there was great indignation against Israel, and they departed from him, and returned to their owne land.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Elisha multiplyeth the widowes oyle. 8 Hee gineth a sonne to the good Shunammite. 18 Hee raiseth againe her dead sonne. 38 At Gilgal hee healeth the deadly pottage. 42 Hee satisfieth an hundred men with twenty loaues.

NOw there cryed a certaine woman of the wiues of the sonnes of the Prophets vnto Elisha, saying, Thy seruant my husband is dead, and thou knowest that thy seruant did feare the LORD: and the creditour is come to take vnto him my two sonnes to bee bondmen.

2 And Elisha said vnto her, What shall I doe for thee? Tell mee, what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thine handmaid hath not any thing in the house, saue a pot of oyle.

3 Then he said, Goe, borrow thee vessels abroad, of all thy neighbours; euen emptie vessels, || borrow not a few.

|| Or, scant not.

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the doore vpon thee, and vpon thy sonnes, and shalt powre out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full.

5 So she went from him, and shut the doore vpon her, and vpon her sonnes: who brought the vessels to her, and she powred out.

6 And it came to passe, when the vessels were full, that shee said vnto her sonne, Bring mee yet a vessell. And hee said vnto her, There is not a vessell more. And the oyle stayed.

7 Then she came and told the man of God: and he said, Go, sell thy oyle, and pay thy || debt, and liue thou and thy children of the rest.

|| Or, creditour.

8 ¶ And † it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, where was a great woman; and

† Heb. there was a day.

she

shee † constrained him to eate bread: And so it was, that as oft as hee passed by, hee turned in thither to eate bread.

† Heb. laid hold on him.

9 And shee said vnto her husband, Behold now, I perceiue that this is an holy man of God, which passeth by vs continually.

10 Let vs make a litle chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, and let vs set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stoole, and a candlesticke: and it shall be when he commeth to vs, that he shall turne in thither.

11 And it fell on a day that hee came thither, and hee turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he sayd to Gehazi his seruant, Call this Shunammite. And when hee had called her, she stood before him.

13 And hee said vnto him, Say now vnto her, Behold, thou hast beene careful for vs with all this care; what is to be done for thee? wouldest thou bee spoken for to the king, or to the captaine of the hoste? And shee answered, I dwell among mine owne people.

14 And he said, What then is to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Uerely she hath no child, and her husband is old.

15 And he sayd, Call her. And when hee had called her, she stood in the doore.

16 And he said, *About this † season, according to the time of life, thou shalt imbrace a sonne: And she said, Nay my lord, thou man of God, doe not lie vnto thine handmaid.

*Gen.18.10. †Heb. set time.

17 And the woman conceiued, and bare a sonne at that season, that Elisha had sayd vnto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the childe was growen: it fell on a day that hee went out to his father, to the reapers.

19 And hee sayd vnto his father, My head, my head: and hee said to a ladde, Carry him to his mother.

20 And when hee had taken him, & brought him to his mother, hee sate on her knees till noone, and then died.

21 And she went vp, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut the doore vpon him, and went out.

22 And shee called vnto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the yong men and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come againe.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou goe to him to day? it is neither new Moone nor Sabbath. And she said, It shall be † well.

† Heb. peace.

24 Then shee sadled an asse, and said to her seruant, Driue, and goe forward: † slacke not thy riding for me, except I bid thee.

† Heb. restraine not for me to ride.

25 So shee went, and came vnto the man of God, to mount Carmel: and it came to passe, when the man of God saw her afarre off, that he said to Gehazi his seruant, Behold, yonder is the Shunammite:

26 Runne now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say vnto her, It is well with thee? is it well with thy husband? is it well with the child? And she answered, It is well.

27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, shee caught † him by the feete: but Gehazi came neere to thrust her away. And the man of God sayde, Let her alone, for her soule is † vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid it from me, and hath not tolde me.

† Heb. by his feete. † Heb. bitter.

28 Then shee said, Did I desire a sonne of my LORD? did I not say, Doe not deceiue mee?

29 Then he sayd to Gehazi, Gird vp thy loynes, and take my staffe in thine hand, and goe thy way: if thou meete any man, salute him not: and if any salute thee, answere him not againe: and lay my staffe vpon the face of the childe.

30 And the mother of the childe sayde, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And hee arose, and followed her.

31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laide the staffe vpon the face of the childe, but there was neither voyce, nor † hearing, wherefore he went againe to meete him, and told him, saying, The child is not awaked.

† Heb. attention.

32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, and layd vpon his bed.

33 He went in therefore, and shut the doore vpon them twaine, & prayed vnto the LORD.

34 And he went vp, and lay vpon the childe, and put his mouth vpon his mouth, and his eies vpon his eyes, and his handes vpon his hands, and hee stretched himselfe vpon the childe, and the flesh of the childe waxed warme.

35 Then he returned, and walked in the house † to and fro, and went vp, and stretched himselfe vpon him: and the child neezed seuen times, and the child opened his eyes.

† Heb. once hither, and once thither.

36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So hee called her: and when shee was come in vnto him, hee sayd, Take vp thy sonne.

37 Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed her selfe to the ground, and tooke vp her sonne, and went out.

38 ¶ And Elisha came againe to Gilgal, and there was a dearth in the land, and the sonnes of the Prophets were sitting before him: and he said vnto his seruant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sonnes of the Prophets.

39 And one went out into the fielde to gather herbs, and found a wild vine, and gathered thereof wild gourds his lap full, and came and shred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew them not.

40 So they powred out for the men to eate: and it came to passe as they were eating of the pottage, that they cryed out, and saide, O thou man of God, there is death in the pot. And they could not eate thereof.

41 But he said, Then bring meale. And he cast it into the pot: And he said, Powre out for the people, that they may eat. And there was no † harme in the pot.

† Heb. euill thing.

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-Shalisha, and brought the man of God bread of the first fruites, twentie loaues of barley, and full eares of corne || in the huske thereof: and hee sayd, Giue vnto the people, that they may eate.

|| Or, in his scrip, or garment.

43 And his seruitour sayd, What should I set this before an hundred men? Hee sayde againe, Giue the people, that they may eate: for thus saith the LORD, * They shall eate, and shall leaue thereof.

* Iohn 6.11.

44 So

44 So he set it before them and they did eat, and left thereof, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 Naaman, by the report of a captiue maide, is sent to Samaria to be cured of his leprosie. 8 Elisha, sending him to Iordane, cureth him. 15 Hee refusing Naamans gifts, granteth him some of the earth. 20 Gehazi, abusing his masters name vnto Naaman, is smitten with leprosie.

NOw Naaman captaine of the hoste of the king of Syria, was a great man † with his master, and || honourable, because by him the LORD had giuen || deliuerance vnto Syria: he was also a mightie man in valour, but he was a leper.

† Heb. before. || Or, gracious. Heb. lifted vp, or accepted in countenance. || Or, victory.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captiue out of the land of Israel a little maid, and she † waited on Naamans wife.

† Heb. was before.

3 And shee sayd vnto her mistresse, Would God my lord were † with the Prophet that is in Samaria, for he would † recouer him of his leprosie.

† Heb. before. † Heb. gather in.

4 And one went in, and tolde his lord, saying, Thus and thus sayd the maid that is of the land of Israel.

5 And the king of Syria said, Go to, go, and I will send a letter vnto the king of Israel. And hee departed, and tooke † with him ten talents of siluer, and sixe thousand pieces of golde, and ten changes of raiment.

† Heb. in his hand.

6 And hee brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, Now when this letter is come vnto thee, behold, I haue therewith sent Naaman my seruant to thee, that thou mayest recouer him of his leprosie.

7 And it came to passe when the King of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, & sayd, Am I God, to kill and to make aliue, that this man doeth send vnto me, to recouer him of his leprosie? Wherefore consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarrell against me.

8 ¶ And it was so when Elisha the man of God had heard, that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? Let him come now to me, and hee shall know that there is a Prophet in Israel.

9 So Naaman came with his horses, and with his charet, and stood at the doore of the house of Elisha.

10 And Elisha sent a messenger vnto him, saying, Goe and wash in Iordan seuen times, and thy flesh shal come againe to thee, and thou shalt be cleane.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and sayd, Behold, † I thought, Hee will surely come out to mee, and stand, and call on the Name of the LORD his God, † and strike his hand ouer the place, and recouer the leper.

† Heb. said, Or, I said with my selfe, Hee will surely come out, &c. † Heb. moue vp and downe.

12 Are not || Abana and Pharpar, riuers of Damascus, better then all the waters of Israel? May I not wash in them, and be cleane? So he turned, and went away in a rage.

|| Or, Amana.

13 And his seruants came neere and spake vnto him, and said, My father, if the Prophet had bid thee doe some great thing, wouldest thou not haue done it? how much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash and be cleane?

14 Then went hee downe, and dipped himselfe seuen times in Iordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came againe like vnto the flesh of a little child, and he * was cleane.

* Luke 4.28.

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and stood before him: and hee sayd, Behold, now I knowe that there is no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, take a blessing of thy seruant.

16 But hee said, As the LORD liueth, before whom I stand, I will receiue none: and he vrged him to take it, but he refused.

17 And Naaman said, Shall there not then, I pray thee, bee giuen to thy seruant two mules burden of earth? for thy seruant will henceforth offer neither burnt offering, nor sacrifice vnto other gods, but vnto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy seruant, that when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and he leaneth on my hand, and I bowe my selfe in the house of Rimmon: when I bowe downe my selfe in the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy seruant in this thing.

19 And he said vnto him, Goe in peace. So he departed from him, † a little way.

† Heb. a little piece of ground.

20 ¶ But Gehazi the seruant of Elisha the man of God, sayd, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiuing at his hands that which hee brought: but as the LORD liueth, I will run after him, and take somewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when Naaman saw him running after him, he lighted downe from the charet to meete him, and sayd, † Is all well?

† Heb. Is there peace?

22 And he sayd, All is well: my master hath sent mee, saying, Behold, euen now there bee come to me from mount Ephraim, two young men of the sonnes of the Prophets: giue them, I pray thee, a talent of siluer, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman said, Be content, take two talents: and hee vrged him, and bound two talents of siluer in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid them vpon two of his seruants, and they bare them before him.

24 And when hee came to the || towre, hee tooke them from their hand, and bestowed them in the house, and he let the men go, and they departed.

|| Or, secret place.

25 But he went in, and stood before his master: and Elisha said vnto him, Whence commest thou, Gehazi? And hee said, Thy seruant went † no whither.

† Heb. not hither or thither.

26 And hee said vnto him, Went not mine heart with thee, when the man turned againe from his charet to meet thee? Is it a time to receiue money, and to receiue garments, and oliue yards, and vineyards, and sheepe, and oxen, and men seruants, and maid seruants?

27 The leprosie therefore of Naaman shall cleaue vnto thee, and vnto thy seede for euer: And hee went out from his presence a leper as white as snow.

CHAP. VI.

1 Elisha giuing leaue to the young Prophets to inlarge their dwellings

dwellings, causeth yron to swim. 8 Hee discloseth the king of Syria his counsell. 13 The army which was sent to Dothan to apprehend Elisha, is smitten with blindnesse: 19 Being brought into Samaria, they are dismissed in peace. 24 The famine in Samaria, causeth women to eate their owne children. 30 The King sendeth to slay Elisha.

AND the sonnes of the Prophets sayd vnto Elisha, Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee, is too straite for vs.

2 Let vs go, we pray thee, vnto Iordan, and take thence euery man a beame, and let vs make vs a place there where wee may dwell. And he answered, Goe ye.

3 And one said, Bee content, I pray thee, and go with thy seruants. And he answered, I will goe.

4 So hee went with them: and when they came to Iordan, they cut downe wood.

†Heb. yron. 5 But as one was felling a beame, the †axe head fell into the water: and he cried and said, Alas master, for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God sayd, Where fell it? And he shewed him the place: and he cut down a sticke, and cast it in thither, and the yron did swimme.

7 Therefore said he, Take it vp to thee. And he put out his hand, and tooke it.

8 ¶ Then the King of Syria warred against Israel, and tooke counsell with his seruants, saying, In such and such a place shall bee my †campe.

†Heb. encamping. 9 And the man of God sent vnto the King of Israel, saying, Beware that thou passe not such a place; for thither the Syrians are come downe.

10 And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and saued himselfe there, not once, nor twise.

11 Therefore the heart of the King of Syria was sore troubled for this thing, and he called his seruants, and sayd vnto them, Will ye not shew mee which of vs is for the King of Israel?

†Heb. None. 12 And one of his seruants said, †None, my lord, O king; but Elisha the Prophet, that is in Israel, telleth the king of Israel, the wordes that thou speakest in thy bed chamber.

13 ¶ And he said, Goe and spie where hee is, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he is in Dothan.

†Heb. a troupe. 14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and charets, and a †great host: and they came by night and compassed the citie about.

‖Or, ministred. 15 And when the ‖seruant of the man of God was risen early and gone forth, behold, an host compassed the citie, both with horses and charets: and his seruant said vnto him, Alas, my master, how shall we doe?

2. Chron. 32. 7. 16 And hee answered, Feare not: for they that be with vs, are moe then they that be with them.

17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee open his eyes that hee may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the yong man, and hee sawe: and behold, the mountaine was full of horses, and charets of fire round about Elisha.

18 And when they came downe to him, Elisha prayed vnto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindenesse. And he smote them with blindnes, according to the word of Elisha.

19 ¶ And Elisha sayd vnto them, This is not the way, neither is this the citie: †follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom yee seeke. But he led them to Samaria. †Heb. come ye after me.

20 And it came to passe when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD, open the eyes of these men, that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they sawe, and behold, they were in the midst of Samaria.

21 And the king of Israel said vnto Elisha, when hee saw them, My father, shall I smite them? shall I smite them?

22 And hee answered, Thou shalt not smite them: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captiue with thy sword, and with thy bowe? set bread and water before them, that they may eate and drinke, and goe to their master.

23 And he prepared great prouision for them, and when they had eaten and drunke, hee sent them away, and they went to their master: so the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Benhadad king of Syria gathered all his host, and went vp, and besieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they besieged it, vntill an asses head was solde for fourescore pieces of siluer, and the fourth part of a kab of doues dung for fiue pieces of siluer.

26 And as the king of Israel was passing by vpon the wall, there cryed a woman vnto him, saying, Helpe, my lord, O king.

‖Or, Let not the Lord saue thee. 27 And he said, ‖If the LORD do not help thee, whence shall I helpe thee? out of the barne floore, or out of the wine presse?

28 And the King sayd vnto her, What ayleth thee? And shee answered, This woman sayd vnto mee, Giue thy sonne, that wee may eate him to day, and wee will eate my sonne to morrow.

Deut. 28. 53. †Heb. with. 29 So wee boyled my sonne, and did eate him: and I sayd vnto her on the †next day, Giue thy sonne, that we may eate him: and shee hath hid her sonne.

30 ¶ And it came to passe when the King heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes, and he passed by vpon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, hee had sackecloth within, vpon his flesh.

31 Then he said, God doe so, and more also to mee, if the head of Elisha the sonne of Shaphat, shall stand on him this day.

32 But Elisha sate in his house (and the Elders sate with him) and the king sent a man from before him: but ere the messenger came to him, he said to the Elders, See ye how this sonne of a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? Looke when the messenger commeth, shut the doore, and hold him fast at the doore: Is not the sound of his masters feete behinde him?

33 And while hee yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came downe vnto him: and hee said, Behold, this euill is of the LORD, what should I wait for the LORD any longer?

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

1 Elisha prophesieth incredible plenty in Samaria. 3 Foure Lepers venturing on the hoste of the Syrians, bring tidings of their flight. 22 The King finding by spies the words to bee true, spoileth the tents of the Syrians. 17 The lorde, who would not beleeue the prophesie of plentie, hauing the charge of the gate, is trodden to death in the presse.

THen Elisha sayd, Heare ye the word of the LORD, thus saith the LORD, To morrowe about this time shall a measure of fine flower be solde for a shekell, and two measures of barley for a shekell, in the gate of Samaria.

†Heb. a lord on whose hand the King leaned, belonged to the king, leaning vpon his hand. 2 Then †a lord on whose hand the King leaned, answered the man of God, and sayd, Behold, if the LORD would make windowes in heauen, might this thing be? and he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

3 ¶ And there were foure leprous men at the entring in of the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit we here vntill we die?

4 If we say, We will enter into the city, then the famine is in the citie, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let vs fall vnto the hoste of the Syrians: if they saue vs aliue, we shall liue; and if they kill vs, we shall but die.

5 And they rose vp in the twilight, to go vnto the campe of the Syrians: and when they were come to the vtermost part of the campe of Syria, behold, there was no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the host of the Syrians to heare a noise of charets, and a noise of horses, euen the noyse of a great hoste: and they sayd one to another, Loe, the King of Israel hath hired against vs the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians to come vpon vs.

7 Wherefore they arose and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, euen the campe as it was, and fled for their life.

8 And when these lepers came to the vtermost part of the camp, they went into one tent, and did eate and drinke, and carried thence siluer and gold, and raiment, and went and hid it, and came againe, and entred into another tent, and carried thence also, and went and hid it.

†Heb. we shall finde punishment. 9 Then they said one to another, We doe not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tary till the morning light, †some mischiefe will come vpon vs: now therefore come, that wee may goe and tell the kings household.

10 So they came, and called vnto the porter of the citie: and they told them, saying, We came to the campe of the Syrians, and behold, there was no man there, neither voyce of man, but horses tyed, and asses tyed, and the tents as they were.

11 And he called the porters, and they told it to the kings house within.

12 ¶ And the king arose in the night, and said vnto his seruants, I will now shew you what the Syrians haue done to vs: They know that we be hungry, therefore are they gone out of the camp to hide themselues in the field, saying: When they come out of the citie, we shall catch them aliue, and get into the citie.

13 And one of his seruants answered, and said, Let some take, I pray thee, fiue of the horses that remaine, which are left †in the citie (behold, they are as all the multitude of Israel that are left in it: beholde, I say, they are euen as all the multitude of the Israelites that are consumed) and let vs send and see. †Heb. in it.

14 They tooke therefore two charet horses, and the king sent after the host of the Syrians, saying, Go and see.

15 And they went after them vnto Iordan, and lo, all the way was full of garments, and vessels which the Syrians had cast away in their haste: and the messengers returned, and told the king.

16 And the people went out, and spoiled the tents of the Syrians: so a measure of fine flower was solde for a shekell, and two measures of barley for a shekell, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whose hand he leaned, to haue the charge of the gate: and the people trod vpon him in the gate, and hee died, as the man of God had said, who spake when the king came downe to him.

18 And it came to passe, as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, Two measures of barley for a shekell, and a measure of fine flower for a shekell, shalbe to morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria;

19 And that lord answered the man of God and said, Now behold, if the LORD should make windowes in heauen, might such a thing be? And hee said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

20 And so it fell out vnto him: for the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The Shunammite hauing left her countrey seuen yeeres, to auoyde the forewarned famine, for Elishas miracle sake, hath her land restored by the king. 7 Hazael being sent with a present by Benhadad to Elisha at Damascus, after hee had heard the prophesie, killeth his master, and succeedeth him. 16 Iehorams wicked reigne in Iudah. 20 Edom and Libnah reuolt. 23 Ahaziah succeedeth Iehoram. 25 Ahaziahs wicked reigne. 28 Hee visiteth Iehoram wounded at Iezreel.

THen spake Elisha vnto the woman (whose sonne hee had restored to life) saying, Arise, and goe thou and thine household, and sojourne wheresoeuer thou canst sojourne: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it shall also come vpon the land seuen yeeres. *Chap. 4. 35.

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and shee went with her household, and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seuen yeeres.

3 And it came to passe at the seuen yeeres ende, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines: and shee went forth to cry vnto the king for her house, and for her land.

4 And the King talked with Gehazi the seruant of the man of God, saying, Tell mee, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done.

5 And it came to passe as he was telling the king how he had restored a dead body to life, that behold, the woman whose sonne he had restored to life, cried to the king for her house, and for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord O king, this

this is the woman, and this is her sonne, whom Elisha restored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, she tolde him. So the king appointed vnto her a certaine ‖officer, saying, Restore all that was hers, and all the fruits of the field, since the day that she left the land, euen till now.

‖Or, Eunuch.

7 ¶ And Elisha came to Damascus, and Benhadad the king of Syria was sicke, and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king said vnto Hazael, Take a present in thine hand, and goe meet the man of God, and enquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recouer of this disease?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and tooke a present † with him, euen of euery good thing of Damascus, fortie camels burden, and came, and stood before him, and said, Thy sonne Benhadad king of Syria hath sent mee to thee, saying, Shall I recouer of this disease?

†Heb. in his hand.

10 ¶ And Elisha said vnto him, Go, say vnto him, Thou mayest certainely recouer: howbeit, the LORD hath shewed me, that he shal surely die.

11 And he setled his countenance †stedfastly, vntill he was ashamed: and the man of God wept.

†Heb. and set it.

12 And Hazael sayde, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know the euill that thou wilt doe vnto the children of Israel: their strong holdes wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt dash their children, and rip vp their women with child.

13 And Hazael said, But what, is thy seruant a dogge, that hee should doe this great thing? And Elisha answered, The LORD hath shewed mee that thou shalt bee King ouer Syria.

14 So hee departed from Elisha, and came to his master, who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? And he answered, He told me that thou shouldest surely recouer.

15 And it came to passe on the morrow, that he tooke a thicke cloth, and dipt it in water and spread it on his face, so that he died, and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 ¶ And in the fift yeere of Ioram the sonne of Ahab King of Israel, Iehoshaphat being then king of Iudah, *Iehoram the sonne of Iehoshaphat king of Iudah †beganne to reigne.

**2.Chro.21.4. †Hebr. reigned.*

17 Thirty and two yeeres old was he when hee began to reigne, and he reigned eight yeeres in Ierusalem.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab; for the daughter of Ahab was his wife, and he did euil in the sight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Iudah for Dauid his seruants sake, *as hee promised to giue him alway a †light, and to his children.

**2.Sam.7.13. †Heb. candle, or lampe.*

20 ¶ In his dayes Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah, and made a king ouer themselues.

21 So Ioram went ouer to Zair, and all the charets with him, and he rose by night, and smote the Edomites, which compassed him about: and the Captaines of the charets, and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. Then Libnah reuolted at the same time.

23 And the rest of the actes of Ioram, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

24 And Ioram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid: And *Ahaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

**2.Chron.22.1.*

25 ¶ In the twelfth yeere of Ioram the sonne of Ahab, King of Israel, did Ahaziah the sonne of Iehoram king of Iudah, begin to reigne.

26 Two and twenty yeeres old was Ahaziah when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned one yeere in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Athaliah the daughter of Omri king of Israel.

27 And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did euill in the sight of the LORD, as did the house of Ahab: for hee was the sonne in law of the house of Ahab.

28 ¶ And hee went with Ioram the sonne of Ahab, to the warre against Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth Gilead, and the Syrians wounded Ioram.

29 And king Ioram went downe to be healed in Iezreel, of the wounds † which the Syrians †had giuen him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria: And Ahaziah the son of Iehoram king of Iudah, went down to see Ioram the sonne of Ahab in Iezreel, because he was sicke.

†Heb. wherewith the Syrians had wounded. †Heb. smote.

CHAP. IX.

1 Elisha sendeth a young Prophet with instructions to anoynt Iehu at Ramoth Gilead. 4 The Prophet hauing done his message, fleeth. 11 Iehu being made king by the souldiers, killeth Ioram in the field of Naboth. 27 Ahaziah is slaine at Gur, and buried at Ierusalem. 30 Proude Iezebel is throwen downe out of a window, and eaten by dogges.

AND Elisha the Prophet called one of the children of the Prophets, and sayd vnto him, Gird vp thy loynes, and take this boxe of oyle in thine hand, and goe to Ramoth Gilead.

2 And when thou commest thither, looke out there Iehu the sonne of Iehoshaphat, the sonne of Nimshi, and go in, and make him arise vp from among his brethren, and carrie him to an † inner chamber.

†Heb. chamber in a chamber.

3 Then *take the boxe of oyle, and powre it on his head, and say, Thus saith the LORD, I haue anoynted thee king ouer Israel: then open the doore, and flee, and tary not.

**1.King.19.16.*

4 ¶ So the yong man, euen the yong man the Prophet, went to Ramoth Gilead.

5 And when he came, behold, the captaines of the hoste were sitting; and hee sayd, I haue an errand to thee, O captaine: And Iehu said, Vnto which of all vs? And he said, To thee, O captaine.

6 And he arose, and went into the house, and hee powred the oyle on his head, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I haue anoynted thee king ouer the people of the LORD, euen ouer Israel.

7 And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy

thy master, that I may auenge the blood of my seruants the Prophets, and the blood of all the seruants of the LORD, *at the hand of Iezebel.

**1.Kings 21.15.*

8 For the whole house of Ahab shall perish, and *I will cut off from Ahab, him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut vp and left in Israel.

**1.Kin.14.10 and 21.21.*

9 And I will make the house of Ahab like the house of *Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, and like the house of *Baasha the sonne of Ahiah.

**1.King.14.10.& 15.29. *1.King.16.3.*

10 And the dogs shal eat Iezebel in the portion of Iezreel, and there shall be none to burie her. And he opened the doore, and fled.

11 ¶ Then Iehu came forth to the seruants of his lord, and one said vnto him, Is all well? wherefore came this mad fellow vnto thee? And he said vnto them, Yee know the man, and his communication.

12 And they said, It is false, tell vs now: And he sayd, Thus and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus sayth the LORD, I haue anoynted thee king ouer Israel.

13 Then they hasted, and tooke euery man his garment, and put it vnder him on the toppe of the staires, and blew with trumpets, saying, Iehu † is King.

†Hebr. reigneth.

14 So Iehu the sonne of Iehoshaphat, the sonne of Nimshi, conspired against Ioram: (now Ioram had kept Ramoth Gilead, hee, and all Israel, because of Hazael King of Syria.

15 But *king †Ioram was returned to be healed in Iezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians had † giuen him, when hee fought with Hazael King of Syria.) And Iehu said, If it bee your mindes, then †let none go forth nor escape out of the citie, to goe to tell it in Iezreel.

**Chap.8.29. †Heb. Iehoram. †Heb. smote. †Heb. let no escaper go, &c.*

16 So Iehu rode in a charet, and went to Iezreel, (for Ioram lay there:) and Ahaziah king of Iudah was come downe to see Ioram.

17 And there stood a watchman on the towre in Iezreel, and he spied the company of Iehu as he came, and said, I see a company. And Ioram sayd, Take an horseman, and send to meet them, and let him say, Is it peace?

18 So there went one on horsebacke to meet him, and said, Thus saith the king, Is it peace? And Iehu said, What hast thou to doe with peace? turne thee behind mee. And the watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he commeth not againe.

19 Then he sent out a second on horseback, which came to them, and sayd, Thus sayth the King, Is it peace? And Iehu answered, What hast thou to doe with peace? turne thee behind mee.

20 And the watchman tolde, saying, Hee came euen vnto them, and commeth not againe: and the ‖driuing is like the driuing of Iehu the sonne of Nimshi; for he driueth †furiously.

‖Or, marching. †Heb. in madnesse.

21 And Ioram sayd, † Make ready. And his charet was made ready. And Ioram king of Israel, and Ahaziah king of Iudah, went out, each in his charet, and they went out against Iehu, and † met him in the portion of Naboth the Iezreelite.

†Heb. binde. †Heb. found.

22 And it came to passe when Ioram sawe Iehu, that hee sayd, Is it peace, Iehu? And hee answered, What peace, so long as the whoredomes of thy mother Iezebel, and her witchcrafts are so many?

23 And Ioram turned his hand, and fled, and sayd to Ahaziah, There is treacherie, O Ahaziah.

24 And Iehu † drewe a bow with his full strength, and smote Iehoram betweene his armes, and the arrowe went out at his heart, and hee † sunke downe in his charet.

†Heb. filled his hand with a bow. †Heb. bowed.

25 Then said Iehu to Bidkar his captaine, Take vp, and cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Iezreelite: for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD layd this burden vpon him:

26 *Surely I haue seene yesterday the †blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sonnes, saith the LORD, and I will requite thee in this ‖ plat, saith the LORD. Now therefore take and cast him into the plat of ground, according to the word of the LORD.

**1.King.21.19. †Heb. bloods. ‖Or, portion.*

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the king of Iudah saw this, he fled by the way of the garden house: and Iehu followed after him, and sayd, Smite him also in the charet; and they did so, at the going vp to Gur, which is by Ibleam: and he fled to Megiddo, and died there.

28 And his seruants caried him in a charet to Ierusalem, and buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers, in the citie of Dauid.

29 And in the eleuenth yeere of Ioram the sonne of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reigne ouer Iudah.

30 ¶ And when Iehu was come to Iezreel, Iezebel heard of it, and shee † painted her face, and tyred her head, and looked out at a window.

†Heb. put her eyes in painting.

31 And as Iehu entred in at the gate, shee said, Had Zimri peace, who slew his master?

32 And hee lift vp his face to the windowe, and said, Who is on my side, who? And there looked out to him two or three ‖ Eunuches.

‖Or, chamberlaines.

33 And he said, Throw her downe. So they threwe her downe, and some of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trode her vnder foot.

34 And when hee was come in, hee did eate and drinke, and sayd, Goe, see now this cursed woman, and bury her: for she is a kings daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her then the skull, and the feete, and the palmes of her hands.

36 Wherefore they came againe, and tolde him: and hee sayd, This is the word of the LORD, which he spake † by his seruant Eliiah the Tishbite, saying, *In the portion of Iezreel shall dogs eat the flesh of Iezebel:

*†Heb. by the hand of. *1 King.21.23.*

37 And the carkesse of Iezebel shall bee as doung vpon the face of the field in the portion of Iezreel, so that they shall not say, This is Iezebel.

CHAP. X.

1 Iehu by his letters causeth seuentie of Ahabs children to be beheaded. 8 He excuseth the fact by the prophesie of Elijah. 12 At the shearing house he slayeth two and fourty of Ahaziahs brethren. 15 He taketh Iehonadab

into his company. 18 By subtiltie hee destroyeth all the worshippers of Baal, 29 Iehu followeth Ieroboams sinnes. 32 Hazael oppresseth Israel. 34 Iehoahaz succeedeth Iehu.

AND Ahab had seuentie sonnes in Samaria: and Iehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria vnto the rulers of Iezreel, to the Elders, and to † them that brought vp Ahabs children, saying, [† *Heb. nourishers.*]

2 Now assoone as this letter commeth to you, seeing your masters sonnes are with you, and there are with you charets and horses, a fenced citie also and armour:

3 Looke euen out the best and meetest of your masters sonnes, and set him on his fathers throne, and fight for your masters house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, & sayd, Behold, two kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

5 And hee that was ouer the house, and hee that was ouer the citie, the Elders also, and the bringers vp of the children, sent to Iehu, saying, We are thy seruants, and will doe all that thou shalt bid vs, wee will not make any king: doe thou that which is good in thine eyes.

6 Then hee wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye bee † mine, and if ye will hearken vnto my voyce, take yee the heads of the men your masters sonnes, and come to mee to Iezreel by to morrow this time: (now the Kings sonnes being seuentie persons, were with the great men of the citie, which brought them vp.) [† *Heb for me.*]

7 And it came to passe when the letter came to them, that they tooke the Kings sonnes, and slewe seuenty persons, and put their heades in baskets, and sent him them to Iezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a messenger, and tolde him, saying, They haue brought the heades of the kings sonnes. And he said, Lay yee them in two heapes at the entring in of the gate, vntill the morning.

9 And it came to passe in the morning, that hee went out, and stood, and sayd to all the people, Yee bee righteous: behold, I conspired against my master, and slew him: But who slew all these?

10 Know now, that there shall fall vnto the earth nothing of the worde of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done that which he spake * † by his seruant Eliiah. [* *1.King.21.29.* † *Heb. by the hand of.*]

11 So Iehu slewe all that remained of the house of Ahab in Iezreel, and al his great men, and his || kinsefolkes, and his priests, vntill hee left him none remaining. [|| *Or, acquaintance.*]

12 ¶ And he arose, and departed, and came to Samaria: And as hee was at the † shearing house in the way, [† *Heb. house of shepheards binding sheepe.*]

13 Iehu † met with the brethren of Ahaziah King of Iudah, and sayd, Who are ye? And they answered, We are the brethren of Ahaziah, and we go downe † to salute the children of the King, and the children of the Queene. [† *Heb found.* † *Hebr. to the peace of.*]

14 And he said, Take them aliue. And they tooke them aliue, and slewe them at the pit of the shearing house, euen two and fortie men; neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, hee † lighted on Iehonadab the sonne of Rechab, comming to meet him; and he † saluted him, and said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart is with thy heart? And Iehonadab answered, It is: If it be, giue mee thine hand, and hee gaue him his hand, and he tooke him vp to him into the charet. [† *Heb. found.* † *Heb. blessed.*]

16 And he sayd, Come with me, and see my zeale for the LORD: so they made him ride in his charet.

17 And when he came to Samaria, hee slew all that remained vnto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroied him, according to the saying of the LORD, which he spake to Eliiah.

18 ¶ And Iehu gathered all the people together, and said vnto them, Ahab serued Baal a little, but Iehu shall serue him much.

19 Now therefore, call vnto mee all the prophets of Baal, all his seruants, and all his priests, let none be wanting: for I haue a great sacrifice to doe to Baal; whosoeuer shalbe wanting, he shall not liue. But Iehu did it in subtiltie, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

20 And Iehu said, † Proclaime a solemne assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed it. [† *Heb. sanctifie.*]

21 And Iehu sent through all Israel, and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into the house of Baal; and the house of Baal was || full from one end to another. [|| *Or, so full that they stood mouth to mouth.*]

22 And hee said vnto him that was ouer the vestry, Bring foorth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them foorth vestments.

23 And Iehu went, and Iehonadab the sonne of Rechab into the house of Baal, and sayd vnto the worshippers of Baal, Search, and looke that there bee heere with you none of the seruants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal onely.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices and burnt offerings, Iehu appoynted fourescore men without, and said, If any of the men whom I haue brought into your hands, escape, he that letteth him go, his life shalbe for the life of him.

25 And it came to passe assoone as hee had made an ende of offering the burnt offering, that Iehu saide to the guard, and to the Captaines, Goe in, and slay them, let none come forth. And they smote them with the † edge of the sword, and the guard, and the captains cast them out, and went to the citie of the house of Baal. [† *Heb. the mouth.*]

26 And they brought forth the † images out of the house of Baal, and burnt them. [† *Heb. statues.*]

27 And they brake down the image of Baal, and brake downe the house of Baal, and made it a draught-house vnto this day.

28 Thus Iehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 ¶ Howbeit, from the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne, Iehu departed not from after them, to wit, the golden calues that were in Bethel, and that were in Dan.

30 And the LORD said vnto Iehu, Because thou hast done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, and hast done vnto the house of Ahab according to all that was in mine heart, thy children of the fourth generation shall sit on the throne of Israel.

31 But Iehu † tooke no heede to walke in the law of the LORD God of Israel, with all his heart: for hee departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam, which made Israel to sinne. [† *Hebr. obserued not.*]

32 ¶ In those dayes the LORD began † to cut Israel short: and Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel: [† *Heb. to cut off the ends.*]

33 From Iordan † Eastward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Aroer, (which is by the riuer Arnon) || euen Gilead and Bashan. [† *Heb. toward the rising of the sunne.* || *Or, euen to Gilead and Bashan.*]

34 Now the rest of the acts of Iehu, and all that he did, and all his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

35 And Iehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Iehoahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

36 And † the time that Iehu reigned ouer Israel in Samaria, was twentie and eight yeeres. [† *Heb. the dayes were.*]

CHAP. XI.

1 Iehoash, being saued by Iehosheba his aunt from Athaliahs massacre of the seed royal, is hid six yeres in the house of God. 4 Iehoiada giuing order to the captaines, in the seuenth yeere anointeth him king. 13 Athaliah is slaine. 17 Iehoiada restoreth the worship of God.

AND when * Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her sonne was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the † seed royall. [* *2.Chron.22.10.* † *Heb. seed of the kingdome.*]

2 But Iehosheba the daughter of king Ioram, sister of Ahaziah, tooke Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah, and stale him from among the kings sonnes which were slaine; and they hid him, euen him and his nurse in the bed-chamber from Athaliah, so that he was not slaine.

3 And hee was with her hid in the house of the LORD, sixe yeeres: and Athaliah did reigne ouer the land.

4 ¶ And * the seuenth yeere Iehoiada sent and fet the rulers ouer hundreds, with the captaines, and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD, and made a couenant with them, and tooke an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the Kings sonne. [* *2.Chron.23.1.*]

5 And he commanded them, saying, This is the thing that ye shall do; A third part of you that enter in on the Sabbath, shall euen be keepers of the watch of the Kings house:

6 And a third part shalbe at the gate of Sur, and a third part at the gate behind the guard: so shall ye keepe the watch of the house || that it be not broken downe. [|| *Or, from breaking vp.*]

7 And two || parts of all you, that goe foorth on the Sabbath, euen they shall keepe the watch of the house of the LORD about the King. [|| *Or, companies. Heb. hands.*]

8 And yee shall compasse the King round about, euery man with his weapons in his hand: and hee that commeth within the ranges, let him be slaine: and be yee with the king, as hee goeth out, and as he commeth in.

9 And the captaines ouer the hundreds did according to all things that Iehoiada the priest commanded: and they tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that should goe out on the Sabbath, and came to Iehoiada the Priest.

10 And to the captaines ouer hundreds, did the Priest giue king Dauids speares & shields, that were in the Temple.

11 And the guard stood, euery man with his weapons in his hand, round about the King, from the right † corner of the Temple, to the left corner of the Temple, along by the Altar, and the Temple. [† *Hebr. shoulder.*]

12 And hee brought foorth the kings sonne, and put the crowne vpon him, and gaue him the Testimony, and they made him King, and anointed him, and they clapt their handes, and said, † God saue the king. [† *Heb. Let the king liue.*]

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noyse of the guard, and of the people, she came to the people, into the Temple of the LORD.

14 And when shee looked, behold, the King stood by a pillar, as the maner was, & the princes, and the trumpetters by the king, and all the people of the land reioyced, and blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cried, Treason, treason.

15 But Iehoiada the Priest commanded the Captaines of the hundreds, the officers of the hoste, and sayd vnto them, Haue her foorth without the ranges; and him that followeth her, kill with the sword: for the Priest had sayd, Let her not bee slaine in the house of the LORD.

16 And they layd handes on her, and shee went by the way, by the which the horses came into the kings house, and there was shee slaine.

17 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene the LORD and the king, and the people, that they should bee the LORDS people; betweene the king also and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, & brake it downe, his altars and his images brake they in pieces throughly, and slew Mattan the Priest of Baal before the altars: and the Priest appointed † officers ouer the house of the LORD. [† *Heb. offices.*]

19 And hee tooke the rulers ouer hundreds, and the Captaines, and the guard, and all the people of the land, and they brought downe the King from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the Kings house, and hee sate on the throne of the Kings.

20 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the citie was in quiet, and they slew Athaliah with the sword, beside the kings house.

21 Seuen yeeres old was Iehoash when he began to reigne.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iehoash reigneth well all the dayes of Iehoiada. 4 Hee giueth order for the repaire of the Temple. 17 Hazael is diuerted from Ierusalem by a present of the hallowed treasures. 19 Iehoash being slaine by his seruants, Amaziah succeedeth him.

IN * the seuenth yeere of Iehu, Iehoash began to reigne, and fourty yeeres reigned hee in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Zibiah of Beer-sheba. [* *2 Chron. 24.1.*]

2 And Iehoash did that which was right in the sight of the LORD all his dayes, wherein Iehoiada the Priest instructed him.

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed, and burnt incense in the high places.

4 ¶ And Iehoash said to the Priests, All the money of the ||dedicated things that is brought into the house of the LORD, euen the money of euery one that passeth the account, † the money that euery man is set at, and all the money that † commeth into any mans heart, to bring into the house of the LORD,

||Or, holy things. Heb. holinesses. †Heb. the money of the soules of his estimation. †Heb. ascendeth vpon the heart of a man.

5 Let the Priests take it to them, euery man of his acquaintance, and let them repaire the breaches of the house, wheresoeuer any breach shalbe found.

6 But it was so that † in the three and twentieth yeere of king Iehoash, the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

†Heb. in the twentieth yeere, and third yeere.

7 Then King Iehoash called for Iehoiada the Priest, and the other Priests, and said vnto them, Why repayre yee not the breaches of the house? now therefore receiue no more money of your acquaintance, but deliuer it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the Priests consented to receiue no more money of the people, neither to repaire the breaches of the house.

9 But Iehoiada the Priest tooke a chest, and bored a hole in the lidde of it, and set it beside the Altar, on the right side, as one commeth into the house of the LORD, and the Priests that kept the † doore, put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

†Heb. threshold

10 And it was so, when they saw that there was much money in the chest, that the Kings || Scribe, and the hie Priest came vp, and they † put vp in bags, and tolde the money that was found in the house of the LORD.

†Heb. secretary. †Heb. bound vp.

11 And they gaue the money, being tolde, into the handes of them that did the worke, that had the ouersight of the house of the LORD: and they † layde it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought vpon the house of the LORD,

†Heb. brought it forth.

12 And to Masons, and hewers of stone, and to buy timber, and hewed stone to repaire the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that † was layd out for the house to repaire it.

†Heb. went forth.

13 Howbeit, there were not made for the house of the LORD, bowles of siluer, snuffers, basons, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of siluer, of the money that was brought into the house of the LORD:

14 But they gaue that to the workmen, and repayred therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreouer, they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they deliuered the money to bee bestowed on workemen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The trespasse money, and sinne money was not brought into the house of the LORD: it was the Priests.

17 ¶ Then Hazael king of Syria went vp, and fought against Gath, and tooke it: and Hazael set his face to go vp to Ierusalem.

18 And Iehoash king of Iudah tooke all the hallowed things that Iehoshaphat, and Iehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Iudah had dedicate, and his owne hallowed things, and all the golde that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the kings house, and sent it to Hazael king of Syria, and he † went away from Ierusalem.

†Heb. went vp.

19 ¶ And the rest of the actes of Iehoash, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

20 And his seruants arose, and made a conspiracy, and slew Iehoash in || the house of Millo, which goeth downe to Silla.

||Or, Beth-Millo.

21 For Iozachar the sonne of Shimeath, and Iehozabad the sonne of Shomer, his seruants, smote him, and he died; and they buryed him with his fathers in the city of Dauid, and Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iehoahaz his wicked reigne. 3 Iehoahaz oppressed by Hazael, is relieued by prayer. 8 Ioash succeedeth him. 10 His wicked reigne. 12 Ieroboam succeedeth him. 14 Elisha dying, prophesieth to Ioash three victories ouer the Syrians. 20 The Moabites inuading the land, Elishas bones raise vp a dead man. 22 Hazael dying, Ioash getteth three victories ouer Benhadad.

In † the three and twentieth yeere of Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah King of Iudah, Iehoahaz the sonne of Iehu began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, and reigned seuenteene yeeres.

†Heb. in the twentieth yeere and third yeere.

2 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, and † followed the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne, he departed not therefrom.

†Heb. walked after.

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he deliuered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Benhadad the sonne of Hazael, all their dayes.

4 And Iehoahaz besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened vnto him: for hee saw the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria oppressed them.

5 (And the LORD gaue Israel a sauiour, so that they went out from vnder the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents † as before time.

†Heb. as yesterday, and third day.

6 Neuerthelesse, they departed not from the sinnes of the house of Ieroboam, who made Israel sinne, but † walked therein: and there † remained the groue also in Samaria.)

†Heb. he walked. †Heb. stood.

7 Neither did hee leaue of the people to Iehoahaz, but fiftie horsmen, and ten charets, and ten thousand footemen: for the king of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, are they not written in the Booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

9 And Iehoahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Ioash his son reigned in his stead.

10 ¶ In the thirty and seuenth yeere of Ioash king of Iudah, began Iehoash the sonne of Iehoahaz to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, and reigned sixteene yeeres.

11 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD; hee departed not from all the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel sinne: but hee walked therein.

12 And the rest of the acts of Ioash, and all that he did, and his might, wherwith he fought against Amaziah king of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

13 And Ioash slept with his fathers, and Ieroboam sate vpon his throne: and Ioash was buried in Samaria with the Kings of Israel.

14 ¶ Now Elisha was fallen sicke of his sicknesse whereof hee dyed, and Ioash the King of Israel came downe vnto him, and wept ouer his face, and sayd, O my father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsemen thereof.

15 And Elisha sayd vnto him, Take bowe and arrowes. And hee tooke vnto him bowe and arrowes.

16 And he said to the king of Israel, † Put thine hand vpon the bowe. And hee put his hand vpon it. And Elisha put his handes vpon the kings hands.

†Heb. make thine hand to ride.

17 And hee sayd, Open the windowe Eastward. And hee opened it. Then Elisha sayd, Shoot. And he shot. And he said, The arrow of the LORDS deliuerance, and the arrow of deliuerance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou haue consumed them.

18 And he sayd, Take the arrowes. And he tooke them. And he said vnto the king of Israel, Smite vpon the ground. And hee smote thrise, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldest haue smitten fiue or sixe times, then haddest thou smitten Syria till thou haddest consumed it: whereas now thou shalt smite Syria but thrise.

20 ¶ And Elisha died, and they buried him: And the bandes of the Moabites inuaded the land at the comming in of the yeere.

21 And it came to passe as they were burying a man, that behold, they spied a band of men, and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and when the man † was let downe, and touched the bones of Elisha, * hee reuiued, and stood vp on his feet.

*†Heb. went downe. *Ecclu. 48.14*

22 ¶ But Hazael king of Syria oppressed Israel all the dayes of Iehoahaz.

23 And the LORD was gracious vnto them, and had compassion on them, and had respect vnto them, because of his couenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his † presence as yet.

†Heb. face.

24 So Hazael the king of Syria dyed, and Benhadad his sonne reigned in his stead.

25 And Iehoash the son of Iehoahaz † tooke againe out of the hand of Benhadad the sonne of Hazael, the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Iehoahaz his father by war: three times did Ioash beate him, and recouered the cities of Israel.

†Heb. returned and tooke.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Amaziah his good reigne. 5 His iustice on the murderers of his father. 7 His victory ouer Edom. 8 Amaziah prouoking Iehoash, is ouercome and spoyled. 15 Ieroboam succeedeth Iehoash. 17 Amaziah slaine by a conspiracie. 21 Azariah succeedeth him. 23 Ieroboams wicked reigne. 28 Zachariah succeedeth him.

In the second yeere of Ioash sonne of Iehoahaz King of Israel, reigned * Amaziah the sonne of Ioash King of Iudah.

**2.Chro. 25.1*

2 Hee was twenty and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and reigned twentie & nine yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Iehoaddan of Ierusalem.

3 And hee did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, yet not like Dauid his father: hee did according to all things as Ioash his father did.

4 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did sacrifice, and burnt incense on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to passe assoone as the kingdome was confirmed in his hand, that hee slewe his seruants * which had slaine the King his father.

**Chap. 12.20.*

6 But the children of the murderers hee slew not, according vnto that which is written in the booke of the law of Moses, wherein the LORD commanded, saying, * The father shall not bee put to death for the children, nor the children bee put to death for the fathers: but euery man shalbe put to death for his owne sinne.

**Deut. 24.16. ezek. 18.20.*

7 Hee slewe of Edom in the valley of salt, tenne thousand, and tooke || Selah by warre, and called the name of it, Ioktheel, vnto this day.

||Or, the rocke.

8 ¶ Then Amaziah sent messengers to Iehoash the sonne of Iehoahaz sonne of Iehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let vs looke one another in the face.

9 And Iehoash the King of Israel sent to Amaziah King of Iudah, saying, The thistle that was in Lebanon, sent to the Cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Giue thy daughter to my sonne to wife. And there passed by a wilde beast that was in Lebanon, and trode downe the thistle.

10 Thou hast indeede smitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee vp: glory of this, and tary † at home: for why shouldest thou meddle to thy hurt, that thou shouldest fall, euen thou, and Iudah with thee?

†Heb. at thy house.

11 But Amaziah would not heare: therefore Iehoash king of Israel went vp, and hee and Amaziah king of Iudah, looked one another in the face at Bethshemesh, which belongeth to Iudah.

12 And Iudah † was put to the worse before Israel, and they fledde euery man to their tents.

†Heb. was smitten.

13 And Iehoash king of Israel tooke Amaziah king of Iudah, the sonne of Iehoash the sonne of Ahaziah at Bethshemesh, and came to Ierusalem, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim, vnto the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

14 And he tooke all the gold and siluer, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the Kings house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iehoash which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

16 And Iehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, with the Kings of Israel, and Ieroboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the sonne of Ioash king of Iudah liued after the death of Iehoahaz sonne of Iehoahaz king of Israel, fifteene yeeres.

18 And the rest of the acts of Amaziah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

*2. Chron. 25. 27. 19 Now * they made a conspiracie against him in Ierusalem: and he fled to Lachish, but they sent after him to Lachish, and slewe him there.

20 And they brought him on horses, and hee was buried at Ierusalem with his fathers in the citie of Dauid.

*2. Chron. 26. 1. he is called Vzziah. 21 ¶ And all the people of Iudah tooke * Azariah (which was fifteene yeeres olde) and made him king in stead of his father Amaziah.

22 He built Elath, and restored it to Iudah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth yeere of Amaziah the sonne of Ioash king of Iudah, Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash king of Israel began to reigne in Samaria, and reigned fourty and one yeeres.

24 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from all the sinnes of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

25 He restored the coast of Israel from the entring of Hamath, vnto the sea of the plaine, according to the word of the LORD God of Israel, which hee spake by the hand of his seruant * Ionah, the sonne of Amittai the Prophet which was of Gath Hepher.

*Matt. 12. 39, 40. called Ionas

26 For the LORD saw the affliction of Israel, that it was very bitter: for there was not any shut vp, nor any left, nor any helper for Israel.

27 And the LORD said not, that he would blot out the name of Israel from vnder heauen: but he saued them by the hand of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash.

28 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Ieroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recouered Damascus, and Hamath, which belonged to Iudah, for Israel, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

29 And Ieroboam slept with his fathers, euen with the kings of Israel, and Zachariah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Azariah his good reigne.* 5 *He dying a leper, Iotham succeedeth.* 8 *Zachariah the last of Iehu his generation, reigning ill, is slaine by Shallum.* 13 *Shallum reigning a moneth, is slaine by Menahem.* 16 *Menahem strengtheneth himselfe by pul.* 21 *Pekahiah succeedeth him.* 23 *Pekahiah is slaine by Pekah.* 27 *Pekah is oppressed by Tiglath Pileser, and slaine by Hoshea.* 32 *Iotham's good reigne.* 36 *Ahaz succeedeth him.*

IN the twentie and seuenth yeere of Ieroboam king of Israel, began Azariah sonne of Amaziah King of Iudah to reigne.

2 Sixteene yeeres olde was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned two and fifty yeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Iecholiah of Ierusalem.

3 And hee did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done:

4 Sane that the hie places were not removed: the people sacrificed, and burnt incense still on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD smote the king, so that hee was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a seuerall house, and Iotham the kings sonne was ouer the house, iudging the people of the land.

6 And the rest of the actes of Azariah, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

7 So Azariah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Iotham his sonne reigned in his stead.

8 ¶ In the thirtie and eight yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, did Zachariah the sonne of Ieroboam reigne ouer Israel in Samaria sixe moneths.

9 And he did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

10 And Shallum the sonne of Iabesh conspired against him, and smote him before the people, and slewe him, and reigned in his stead.

11 And the rest of the acts of Zachariah, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

12 This was * the word of the LORD which hee spake vnto Iehu, saying, Thy sonnes shall sit on the throne of Israel, vnto the fourth generation. And so it came to passe. *Chap. 10. 30.

13 ¶ Shallum the sonne of Iabesh began to reigne in the nine and thirtieth yere of * Vzziah King of Iudah, and he reigned † a full moneth in Samaria. *Matt. 1. 9. called Ozias. †Heb. a moneth of dayes.

14 For Menahem the sonne of Gadi, went vp from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and smote Shallum the sonne of Iabesh in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

15 And the rest of the acts of Shallum, and the conspiracy which hee made, behold, they are written in the Booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

16 ¶ Then Menahem smote Tiphsah, and all that were therein, and the coasts thereof from Tirzah: because they opened not to him, therefore he smote it, and all the women thereof that were with child, he rypt vp.

17 In the nine and thirtieth yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, began Menahem the sonne of Gadi to reigne ouer Israel, and reigned tenne yeeres in Samaria.

18 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD: hee departed not all his dayes from the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

19 * And Pul the King of Assyria came against the land: and Menahem gaue Pul a thousand talents of siluer, that his hand might be with him, to confirme the kingdome in his hand. *1. Chro. 5. 26.

20 And Menahem † exacted the money of Israel, euen of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifte shekels of siluer, to giue to the King of Assyria: so the King of Assyria turned backe, and staied not there in the land. † Heb. numbred, or came forth.

21 ¶ And the rest of the actes of Menahem, and all that hee did, are they not written in

the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

22 And Menahem slept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, Pekahiah the son of Menahem began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, and reigned two yeeres.

24 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, hee departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

25 But Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, a captaine of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, in the palace of the Kings house, with Argob, and Arieh, and with him fifty men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his roome.

26 And the rest of the actes of Pekahiah, and all that hee did, behold, they are written in the Booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, Pekah the son of Remaliah began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, and reigned twenty yeeres.

28 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, he departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

29 In the dayes of Pekah King of Israel, came Tiglath Pileser king of Assyria, and took Ijon, and Abel-Beth-maachah, and Janoah, and Kadesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and carried them captiue to Assyria.

30 And Hoshea the sonne of Elah made a conspiracy against Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, and smote him, and slewe him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth yeere of Iotham the sonne of Vzziah.

31 And the rest of the actes of Pekah, and all that hee did, behold, they are written in the Booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

*2. Chron. 28. 1. 32 ¶ * In the second yeere of Pekah the sonne of Remaliah King of Israel began Iotham the sonne of Vzziah King of Iudah to reigne.

33 Fiue and twenty yeres old was he when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Ierusha, the daughter of Zadok.

34 And hee did that which was right in the sight of the LORD: hee did according to all that his father Vzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit, the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still in the high places: he built the higher gate of the house of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iotham, and all that hee did, are they not written in the Booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

37 In those dayes the LORD began to send against Iudah, Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the sonne of Remaliah.

38 And Iotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid his father, and Ahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Ahaz, his wicked reigne.* 5 *Ahaz assailed by Rezin and Pekah, hireth Tiglath Pileser against them.* 10 *Ahaz sending a patterne of an Altar from Damascus to Vrijah, directeth the brazen Altar to his owne deuotion.* 17 *Hee spoyleth the Temple.* 19 *Hezekiah succeedeth him.*

IN * the seuenteenth yeere of Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, Ahaz the sonne of Iotham king of Iudah began to reigne. *2. Chron. 28. 1.

2 Twentie yeeres olde was Ahaz when hee began to reigne, and reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem, and did not that which was right in the sight of the LORD his God, like Dauid his father:

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea, and made his sonne to passe thorow the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel.

4 And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hilles, and vnder euery greene tree.

5 ¶ * Then Rezin king of Syria, and Pekah sonne of Remaliah king of Israel, came vp to Ierusalem to war: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not ouercome him. *Isai. 7. 1.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria recouered Elath to Syria, and draue the Iewes from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there vnto this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath Pileser King of Syria, saying, I am thy seruant and thy sonne: come vp, and saue mee out of the hand of the King of Syria, and out of the hand of the King of Israel, which rise vp against me.

8 And Ahaz tooke the siluer and golde that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasuries of the kings house, and sent it for a present to the king of Assyria.

9 And the king of Assyria hearkened vnto him: for the king of Assyria went vp against Damascus, and tooke it, and carried the people of it captiue to Kir, and slew Rezin.

10 ¶ And king Ahaz went to † Damascus, to meete Tiglath Pileser king of Assyria, and sawe an altar that was at Damascus: and king Ahaz sent to Vrijah the Priest the fashion of the altar, and the patterne of it, according to all the workmanship thereof. †Heb. Damasek.

11 And Vrijah the Priest built an altar: according to all that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus, so Vrijah the priest made it, against king Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 And when the king was come from Damascus, the king saw the altar: and the king approched to the altar, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt offering, and his meat offering, and powred his drinke offering, and sprinkled the blood of † his peace offerings vpon the altar. †Heb. which were his.

14 And hee brought also the brasen altar which was before the LORD, from the fore-front of the house, from betweene the altar, and the house of the LORD, and put it on the North side of the altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Vrijah the Priest, saying, Vpon the great altar burne the morning burnt offering, and the euening meat

offering, and the kings burnt sacrifice, and his meat offering, with the meat offering of all the people of the land, and their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, and sprinkle vpon it all the blood of the burnt offring, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brazen altar shalbe for me to enquire by.

16 Thus did Uriiah the Priest, according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and remoued the lauer from off them, and tooke downe the Sea from off the brazen oxen that were vnder it, and put it vpon a pauement of stones:

18 And the couert for the Sabbath that they had built in the house, & the kings entry without, turned he from the house of the LORD, for the king of Assyria.

19 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Ahaz, which hee did, are they not written in the Booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Hoshea his wicked reigne.* 3 *Being seduced by Shalmaneser, he conspireth against him with So king of Egypt.* 5 *Samaria for their sinnes is captiuated.* 24 *The strange nations, which were transplanted in Samaria, being plagued with lions, make a mixture of religions.*

IN the twelfth yere of Ahaz king of Iudah began Hoshea the sonne of Elah to reigne in Samaria ouer Israel nine yeeres.

2 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

3 ¶ Against him came vp Shalmaneser, king of Assyria, and Hoshea became his seruant † *Heb. rendred.* and † gaue him ‖ presents. ‖ *Or, tribute.*

4 And the king of Assyria found conspiracy in Hoshea: for hee had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no present to the king of Assyria, as he had done yeere by yeere: therefore the king of Assyria shut him vp, and bound him in prison.

5 ¶ Then the king of Assyria came vp throughout all the land, and went vp to Samaria, and besieged it three yeeres.

6 ¶ *In the ninth yeere of Hoshea, the king *Chap. 18. 10.* of Assyria tooke Samaria, and carried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah and in Habor by the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 For so it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against † LORD their God, which had brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, from vnder the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods,

8 And walked in the statutes of the heathen, (whome the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel) and of the kings of Israel, which they had made.

9 And the children of Israel did secretly those things that were not right, against the LORD their God: and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen, to the fenced citie. † *Heb. statues.*

10 And they set them vp † images, and groues in euery hie hill, and vnder euery greene tree.

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the heathen whome the LORD caryed away before them, and wrought wicked things to prouoke † LORD to anger.

12 For they serued idoles, whereof the LORD had said vnto them, * Ye shall not doe this thing. *Deut. 4.13.*

13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, and against Iudah, † by all the Prophets, and by all the Seers, saying, * Turne yee from your euill wayes, and keepe my commandements, and my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my seruants the Prophets. † *Heb. by the hand of all.* * *Ierem. 18.11 and 25.5. and 35.15.*

14 Notwithstanding, they would not heare, but hardened their neckes, like to the necke of their fathers, that did not beleeue in the LORD their God.

15 And they reiected his Statutes, and his Couenant that hee made with their fathers, and his Testimonies which he testified against them, and they followed vanitie, and became vaine, and went after the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they should not do like them.

16 And they left all the Commaundements of the LORD their God, and * made them molten images, euen two calues, and made a groue, and worshipped all the hoste of heauen, and serued Baal. *Exod. 32.8. 1. King. 12.28*

17 And they caused their sonnes and their daughters to passe through the fire, and vsed diuination, and inchantments, and solde themselues to do euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and remooued them out of his sight, there was none left, but the tribe of Iudah onely.

19 Also Iudah kept not the Commaundements of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they made.

20 And the LORD refected all the seede of Israel, and afflicted them, and deliuered them into the hand of spoilers, vntil he had cast them out of his sight.

21 For he rent Israel from the house of Dauid, and they made Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat king, and Ieroboam draue Israel from following the LORD, and made them sinne a great sinne.

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sinnes of Ieroboam which hee did, they departed not from them:

23 Vntill the LORD remooued Israel out of his sight, as he had said by all his seruants the Prophets: so was Israel carried away out of their owne land to Assyria vnto this day.

24 ¶ And the king of Assyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Ava, and from Hamath, and from Sepharuaim, and placed them in the cities of Samaria, in stead of the children of Israel: and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And so it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, that they feared not the LORD:

LORD: therefore the LORD sent Lyons among them, which slew some of them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast remooued, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore hee hath sent lions among them, and behold, they slay them, because they know not the manner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Assyria commaunded, saying, Carry thither one of the Priests whom yee brought from thence, and let them goe and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the Priests whom they had carried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Bethel, and taught them how they should feare the LORD.

29 Howbeit, euery nation made gods of their owne, and put them in the houses of the hie places which the Samaritanes had made, euery nation in their cities wherein they dwelt:

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-Benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima:

31 And the Auites made Nibhaz and Tartak; and the Sepharuites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech, and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharuaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made vnto themselues of the lowest of them Priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

Zephan. 1.5. 33 * They feared the LORD, and serued their own gods, after the manner of the nations ‖ whom they caried away from thence. ‖ *Or, who caried them away from thence.*

34 Vnto this day they doe after the former maners: they feare not the LORD, neither do they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law and commandement which the LORD commanded the children of Iacob, * whom he named Israel, *Gen. 32.28. 1. King. 18.31. * Iudg. 2.10.*

35 With whom the LORD had made a Couenant, and charged them, saying, * Yee shall not feare other gods, nor bowe your selues to them, nor serue them, nor sacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD, who brought you vp out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and a stretched out arme, him shal ye feare, and him shall yee worship, and to him shall yee doe sacrifice.

37 And the Statutes, and the Ordinances, and the Lawe, and the Commaundement which hee wrote for you, yee shall obserue to doe for euermore, and yee shall not feare other gods:

38 And the couenant that I haue made with you, ye shall not forget, neither shall ye feare other gods.

39 But the LORD your God ye shal feare, and he shall deliuer you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former maner.

41 So these nations feared the LORD, and serued their grauen images, both their children, and their childrens children: as did their fathers, so do they vnto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Hezekiahs good reigne.* 4 *Hee destroyeth idolatry, and prospereth.* 9 *Samaria is carried captiue for their sinnes.* 13 *Sennacherib inuading Iudah, is pacified by a tribute.* 17 *Rabshakeh sent by Sennacherib against, reuileth Hezekiah, and by blasphemous persuasions, solliciteth the people to reuolt.*

NOw it came to passe in the third yeere of Hoshea sonne of Elah king of Israel, that * Hezekiah the sonne of Ahaz king of Iudah, began to reigne. ** 2. Chron. 28. 27. and 29.1. he is called Ezekias, Matt. 1.9.*

2 Twentie and fiue yeeres olde was hee when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned twenty and nine yeeres in Ierusalem: His mothers name also was Abi, the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And hee did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father did.

4 ¶ He remooued the hie places, and brake the † images, and cut downe the groues, and brake in pieces the * brazen serpent that Moses had made: for vnto those dayes the children of Israel did burne incense to it: and hee called it Nehushtan. † *Hebr. statues.* * *Num. 21.8.*

5 ¶ He trusted in the LORD God of Israel, so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Iudah, nor any that were before him.

6 For he claue to the LORD, and departed not † from following him, but kept his Commandements, which the LORD commanded Moses. † *Heb. from after him.*

7 And the LORD was with him, and hee prospered whithersoeuer he went forth: and he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and serued him not.

8 He smote the Philistines euen vnto † Gaza, and the borders therof from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced cities. † *Heb. Azzah.*

9 ¶ And * it came to passe in the foureth yere of king Hezekiah (which was the seuenth yere of Hoshea, sonne of Elah king of Israel) that Shalmaneser king of Assyria came vp against Samaria, and besieged it. ** Chap. 17.3.*

10 And at the end of three yeeres they tooke it: euen in the sixt yeere of Hezekiah (that is * the ninth yeere of Hoshea king of Israel) Samaria was taken. ** Chap. 17.6.*

11 And the king of Assyria did carrie away Israel into Assyria, and put them in Halah and in Habor by the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12 Because they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD their God, but transgressed his Couenant, and all that Moses the seruant of the LORD commaunded, and would not heare them, nor doe them.

13 ¶ Now * in the foureteenth yeere of king Hezekiah, did † Sennacherib king of Assyria come vp against all the fenced cities of Iudah, and tooke them. ** 2. Chron. 32. 1. esa 36.1 ecclus. 48. 18.* † *Heb. Senhe-rib.*

14 And Hezekiah king of Iudah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I haue offended, returne from mee: that which thou puttest on mee, will I beare. And the king of Assyria appointed vnto Hezekiah king of Iudah, three hundred talents of siluer, and thirtie talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gaue him all the siluer that was

was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off the golde from the doores of the Temple of the LORD, and from the pillars which Hezekiah king of Iudah had ouerlaid, and gaue it to the king of Assyria.

17 ¶ And the King of Assyria sent Tartan, and Rabsaris, and Rabshakeh, from Lachish to King Hezekiah with a great host against Ierusalem: and they went vp, and came to Ierusalem: and when they were come vp, they came and stood by the conduit of the vpper poole, which is in the high way of the fullers field.

18 And when they had called to the King, there came out to them Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, which was ouer the houshold, and Shebna the ‖ Scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asah the Recorder.

19 And Rabshakeh said vnto them, Speake ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king the king of Assyria, What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

20 Thou ‖ sayest, (but they are but † vaine words) ‖ I haue counsell and strength for the warre: now on whom doest thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

21 Now behold, thou † trustest vpon the staffe of this bruised reed, euen vpon Egypt, on which if a man leane, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so is Pharaoh king of Egypt vnto all that trust on him.

22 But if ye say vnto me, We trust in the LORD our God: is not that he whose hie places, & whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Iudah and Ierusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar in Ierusalem?

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, giue ‖ pledges to my lord the king of Assyria, and I will deliuer thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders vpon them.

24 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one captaine of the least of my masters seruants, and put thy trust on Egypt for charets, and for horsmen?

25 Am I now come vp without the LORD against this place to destroy it? The LORD said to mee, Goe vp against this land, and destroy it.

26 Then said Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Ioah, vnto Rabshakeh, Speake, I pray thee, to thy seruants in the Syrian language, (for we vnderstand it) and talk not with vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that are on the wall.

27 But Rabshakeh said vnto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speake these words? hath hee not sent me to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eate their owne dung, and drinke their † owne pisse with you?

28 Then Rabshakeh stood and cried with a loud voice in the Iewes language, and spake, saying, Heare the word of the great King, the King of Assyria.

29 Thus saith the King, Let not Hezekiah deceiue you, for hee shall not bee able to deliuer you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliuer vs, and this citie shall not be deliuered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

31 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the King of Assyria, ‖ Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to mee, and then eate yee euery man of his owne vine, and euery one of his fig tree, and drinke ye euery one the waters of his ‖ cisterne.

32 Until I come and take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oyle oliue, and of honie, that yee may liue and not die: and hearken not vnto Hezekiah, when he ‖ perswadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliuer vs.

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

34 Where are the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where are the gods of Sepharuaim, Hena, and Iuah? haue they deliuered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who are they among all the gods of the countreys, that haue deliuered their country out of mine hand, that the LORD should deliuer Ierusalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandement was, saying, Answere him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, which was ouer the houshold, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Hezekiah mourning, sendeth to Esay to pray for them. 6 Esay comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiah his prayer. 20 Esay his prophesie of the pride and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 35 An Angel slayeth the Assyrians. 36 Sennacherib is slaine at Nineueh by his owne sonnes.

AND * it came to passe when king Hezekiah heard it, that hee rent his clothes, and couered himselfe with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD. * Esai. 37. 1.

2 And he sent Eliakim, which was ouer the houshold, and Shebna the Scribe, and the Elders of the Priestes, couered with sackcloth, to Esay the Prophet the sonne of Amoz.

3 And they said vnto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke and ‖ blasphemie: for the children are come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring forth.

4 It may bee, the LORD thy God will heare all the wordes of Rabshakeh, whom the King of Assyria his master hath sent to reproch the liuing God, and will reproue the wordes which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp thy prayer for the remnant that are † left.

5 So the seruants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And * Isaiah said vnto them, Thus shall yee say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Bee not afeard of the wordes which thou hast heard, with which the seruants of the King of Assyria haue blasphemed me. * Luke 1. 76. called Esaias.

7 Behold,

7 Behold, I will send a blast vpon him, and he shall heare a rumour, and shal returne to his owne land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his owne land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the King of Assyria warring against Libnah: for hee had heard that hee was departed from Lachish.

9 And when he heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee; hee sent messengers againe vnto Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speake to Hezekiah king of Iudah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest, deceiue thee, saying, Ierusalem shal not be deliuered into the hand of the King of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria haue done to all lands, by destroying them vtterly: and shalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them which my fathers haue destroyed? As Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which were in Thelasar?

13 Where is the King of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the citie of Sepharuaim, of Hena, and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went vp into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Israel, which dwellest betweene the Cherubims, thou art the God, euen thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heauen and earth.

16 LORD, bowe downe thine eare, and heare: open, LORD, thine eyes, and see: and heare the wordes of Sennacherib, which hath sent him to reproch the liuing God.

17 Of a trueth, LORD, the Kings of Assyria haue destroyed the nations and their lands,

18 And haue † cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they haue destroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, saue thou vs out of his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may knowe, that thou art the LORD God, euen thou onely.

20 ¶ Then Isaiah the sonne of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, That which thou hast prayed to mee against Sennacherib king of Assyria, I haue heard.

21 This is the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him, The virgin, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorne, the daughter of Ierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

22 Whom hast thou reproched and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice, and lift vp thine eyes on high? euen against the holy One of Israel.

23 † By thy messengers thou hast reproched the Lord, and hast said, With the multitude of my charets, I am come vp to the height of the mountaines, to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut downe † the tall cedar trees thereof, and the choyce fierre trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, and into the ‖ forrest of his Carmel.

24 I haue digged and drunke strange waters, and with the sole of my feete haue I dried vp all the riuers of ‖ besieged places.

25 ‖ Hast thou not heard long agoe, how I haue done it, and of ancient times that I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest be to lay waste fenced cities into ruinous heaps.

26 Therefore their inhabitants were † of small power, they were dismayed and confounded, they were as the grasse of the fielde, and as the greene herbe, as the grasse on the house tops, and as corne blasted before it be growen vp.

27 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, & thy comming in, and thy rage against me.

28 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares, therefore I will put my hooke in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou camest.

29 And this shall be a signe vnto thee, Thou shalt eat this yere such things as grow of themselues, and in the second yeere that which springeth of the same, and in the third yeere sow yee and reape, and plant vineyards, and eate the fruits thereof.

30 And † the remnant that is escaped of the house of Iudah, shall yet againe take roote downeward, and beare fruit vpward.

31 For out of Ierusalem shall goe forth a remnant, and † they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeale of the LORD of hosts shall do this.

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the King of Assyria, He shall not come into this citie, nor shoote an arrowe there, nor come before it with shielde, nor cast a banke against it.

33 By the way that hee came, by the same shall he returne, and shall not come into this citie, saith the LORD.

34 For I will defend this citie, to saue it, for mine owne sake, and for my seruant Dauids sake.

35 ¶ And * it came to passe that night, that the Angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the campe of the Assyrians, an hundred fourescore and fiue thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

36 So Sennacherib King of Assyria departed, and went, and returned, and dwelt at Nineueh.

37 And it came to passe as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech, and Sharezer his sonnes smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of † Armenia, and Esarhaddon his sonne reigned in his stead. † Heb. Ararat.

CHAP. XX.

1 Hezekiah hauing receiued a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The Sunne goeth ten degrees backeward, for a signe of that promise. 12 Berodach Baladan sending to visite Hezekiah, because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures. 14 Isaiah vnderstanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonish captiuitie. 20 Manasseh succeedeth Hezekiah.

An

*2. Chron. 32. 24. Iſa. 38. 1.

†Heb. giue charge concerning thy houſe.

†Heb. with a great weeping. ‖Or, cure.

*Eccleſ. 48. 24. Iſa. 38. 8.

†Heb. degrees. *Iſa. 39. 1.

‖Or, ſpicery.

‖Or, iewels. Heb. veſſels.

IN thoſe dayes was Hezekiah ſick vnto death: and the Prophet Iſaiah the ſonne of Amos came to him, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, † Set thine houſe in order: for thou ſhalt die, and not liue.

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD, ſaying,

3 I beſeech thee, O LORD, remember now how I haue walked before thee in trueth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy ſight: and Hezekiah wept † ſore.

4 And it came to paſſe afore Iſaiah was gone out into the middle ‖ court, that the word of the LORD came to him, ſaying:

5 Turne againe, and tell Hezekiah the captaine of my people, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, I haue ſeene thy teares: behold, I will heale thee: on the third day thou ſhalt go vp vnto the houſe of the LORD.

6 And I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteene yeeres, and I will deliuer thee, and this city out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria, and I will defend this citie for mine owne ſake, and for my ſeruant Dauids ſake.

7 And Iſaiah ſaid, Take a lumpe of figges. And they tooke and layd it on the boyle, and he recouered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah ſaide vnto Iſaiah, What ſhall be the ſigne that the LORD will heale me, and that I ſhall goe vp into the houſe of the LORD the third day?

9 And Iſaiah ſayd, This ſigne ſhalt thou haue of the LORD, that the LORD will doe the thing that he hath ſpoken: ſhall the ſhadow goe forward ten degrees, or * goe backe ten degrees?

10 And Hezekiah anſwered, It is a light thing for the ſhadow to go downe ten degrees: nay, but let the ſhadow returne backward ten degrees.

11 And Iſaiah the Prophet cryed vnto the LORD, and he brought the ſhadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone downe in the † diall of Ahaz.

12 ¶ * At that time Berodach-Baladan the ſonne of Baladan king of Babylon, ſent letters and a preſent vnto Hezekiah: for he had heard that Hezekiah had bene ſicke.

13 And Hezekiah hearkened vnto them, and ſhewed them the houſe of his ‖ precious things, the ſiluer, and the golde, and the ſpices, and the precious ointment, and all the houſe of his armour, and all that was found in his treaſuries: there was nothing in his houſe, nor in all his dominion that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

14 ¶ Then came Iſaiah the Prophet vnto king Hezekiah, and ſaid vnto him, What ſayd theſe men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah ſayd, They are come from a farre country, euen from Babylon.

15 And he ſayd, What haue they ſeene in thine houſe? And Hezekiah anſwered, All the things that are in mine houſe haue they ſeene: there is nothing among my treaſures, that I haue not ſhewed them.

16 And Iſaiah ſaid vnto Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine houſe, and that which thy fathers haue layd vp in ſtore vnto this day, * ſhall be carried vnto Babylon: nothing ſhall be left, ſaith the LORD.

*Chap. 24. 13. and 25. 13. Iere. 27. 19.

18 And of thy ſonnes that ſhall iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhall they take away, and they ſhall be Eunuches in the palace of the king of Babylon.

19 Then ſayd Hezekiah vnto Iſaiah, Good is the word of the LORD which thou haſt ſpoken. And he ſayd, ‖ Is it not good, if peace and trueth be in my dayes?

‖ Or, ſhall there not be peace and trueth, &c.

20 ¶ And the reſt of the actes of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how hee made a poole and a conduit, and brought water into the city, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

21 And Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers, and Manaſſeh his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXI.

*1 Manaſſeh his reigne. 3 His great idolatry. 10 His wickednes cauſeth propheſies againſt Iudah. 17 Amon ſucceedeth him. 19 Amons wicked reigne. 23 He being ſlaine by his ſeruants, and thoſe murderers ſlaine by the people, Ioſiah is made king.

MAnaſſeh * was twelue yeere old when he began to reigne, and reigned fifty and fiue yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Hephzibah.

*2. Chro. 33. 1.

2 And hee did that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

3 For hee built vp againe the high places, * which Hezekiah his father had deſtroyed, and hee reared vp altars for Baal, & made a groue, as did Ahab king of Iſrael, and worſhipped all the hoſte of heauen, and ſerued them.

*Chap. 18. 4.

4 And * hee built altars in the houſe of the LORD, of which the LORD ſaid, * In Ieruſalem will I put my Name.

*Iere. 32. 34. *2. Sam. 7. 13.

5 And hee built altars for all the hoſte of heauen, in the two Courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 And he made his ſonne paſſe thorow the fire, and obſerued times, & vſed inchantments, and dealt with familiar ſpirits, and wizards: he wrought much wickednes in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

7 And hee ſet a grauen image of the groue that hee had made, in the houſe, of which the LORD ſayd to Dauid, and to Solomon his ſonne, * In this houſe, and in Ieruſalem, which I haue choſen out of all tribes of Iſrael, will I put my Name for euer.

*1. King. 8. 29. and 9. 3. chap. 23. 27.

8 Neither will I make the feete of Iſrael moue any more out of the land, which I gaue their fathers: only if they will obſerue to do according to all that I haue commaunded them, and according to all the lawe that my ſeruant Moſes commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manaſſeh ſeduced them to do more euill then did the nations, whom the LORD deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake by his ſeruants the Prophets, ſaying,

11 * Becauſe Manaſſeh king of Iudah hath done theſe abominations, and hath done wickedly aboue all that the Amorites did, which were

*Iere. 15. 4.

were before him, and hath made Iudah alſo to ſinne with his idoles:

12 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Behold, I am bringing ſuch euill vpon Ieruſalem and Iudah, that whoſoeuer heareth of it, both * his eares ſhall tingle.

*1. Sam. 3. 11.

13 And I will ſtretch ouer Ieruſalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the houſe of Ahab: and I will wipe Ieruſalem, as a man wipeth a diſh, † wiping and turning it vpſide downe.

†Heb. he wipeth and turneth it vpon the face thereof.

14 And I will forſake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliuer them into the hand of their enemies, and they ſhall become a pray and a ſpoyle to all their enemies,

15 Becauſe they haue done that which was euill in my ſight, and haue prouoked mee to anger ſince the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, euen vnto this day.

16 Moreouer, Manaſſeh ſhed innocent blood very much, till hee had filled Ieruſalem † from one end to another, beſide his ſinne wherewith he made Iudah to ſin, in doing that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD.

†Heb. from mouth to mouth

17 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Manaſſeh, and all that hee did, and his ſinne that hee ſinned, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

18 And * Manaſſeh ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his own houſe in the garden of Uzza: and Amon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

*2. Chron. 33. 20.

19 ¶ Amon was twentie and two yeeres old, when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned two yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Meſhullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Iotbah.

20 And hee did that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD, as his father Manaſſeh did.

21 And he walked in all the wayes that his father walked in, and ſerued the idoles that his father ſerued, and worſhipped them:

22 And hee forſooke the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the ſeruants of Amon conſpired againſt him, and ſlewe the king in his owne houſe.

24 And the people of the land ſlew all them that had conſpired againſt king Amon, and the people of the land made Ioſiah his ſonne king in his ſtead.

25 Now the reſt of the acts of Amon which hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

26 And hee was buried in his ſepulchre, in the garden of Uzza, and * Ioſiah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

*Matt. 1. 10. called Ioſias.

CHAP. XXII.

*1 Ioſiah his good reigne. 3 He taketh care for the repaire of the Temple. 8 Hilkiah hauing found a booke of the Lawe, Ioſiah ſendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 15 Huldah propheſieth deſtruction of Ieruſalem, but reſpites the ſame in Ioſiahs time.

*2. Chron. 34. 1.

IOſiah * was eight yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned thirty and one yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Iedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boſcath.

2 And hee did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, & walked in all the wayes of Dauid his father, and turned not aſide to the right hand, or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the eighteenth yeere of king Ioſiah, that the King ſent Shaphan the ſonne of Azaliah, the ſonne of Meſhullam the Scribe to the houſe of the LORD, ſaying,

4 Goe vp to Hilkiah the hie Prieſt, that he may ſumme the ſiluer which is brought into the houſe of the LORD, which the keepers of the † dooze haue gathered of the people.

†Heb. threſhold.

5 And let them deliuer it into the hand of the doers of the worke, that haue the ouerſight of the houſe of the LORD: and let them giue it to the doers of the worke, which is in the houſe of the LORD, to repaire the breaches of the houſe.

6 Vnto carpenters, and builders, and maſons, and to buy timber and hewen ſtone to repaire the houſe.

7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning made with them, of the money that was deliuered into their hand, becauſe they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high Prieſt ſayd vnto Shaphan the Scribe, I haue found the booke of the Lawe in the houſe of the LORD. And Hilkiah gaue the Booke to Shaphan, and hee read it.

9 And Shaphan the Scribe came to the King, and brought the King word againe, and ſayd, thy ſeruants haue † gathered the money that was found in the houſe, and haue deliuered it into the hand of them that doe the worke, that haue the ouerſight of the houſe of the LORD.

†Heb. melted.

10 And Shaphan the Scribe ſhewed the king, ſaying, Hilkiah the Prieſt hath deliuered mee a booke: and Shaphan read it before the King.

11 And it came to paſſe when the king had heard the words of the booke of the Law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the King commanded Hilkiah the Prieſt, and Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, and Achbor the ſonne of Michaiah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Aſahiah a ſeruant of the kings, ſaying,

13 Goe yee, enquire of the LORD for mee and for the people, and for all Iudah, concerning the wordes of this Booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is kindled againſt vs, becauſe our fathers haue not hearkened vnto the words of this booke to doe according vnto all that which is written concerning vs.

14 So Hilkiah the Prieſt, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Aſahiah, went vnto Huldah the Propheteſſe, the wife of Shallum the ſonne of Tikuah, the ſonne of Harhas, keeper of the † wardrope: now ſhee dwelt in Ieruſalem in ‖ the colledge: and they communed with her.

†Heb. garments. ‖Or, in the ſecond part.

15 ¶ And ſhee ſayd vnto them, Thus ſayeth the LORD God of Iſrael, Tell the man that ſent you to me.

16 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, euen all the words of the booke which the king of Iudah hath read.

17 Becauſe they haue forſaken mee, and haue

haue burnt incense vnto other gods, that they might prouoke me to anger with all the works of their handes: therefore my wrath shall bee kindled against this place, and shall not bee quenched.

18 But to the king of Iudah which sent you to enquire of the LORD, Thus shall yee say to him, Thus saieth the LORD God of Israel, as touching the words which thou hast heard:

19 Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thy selfe before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation, and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I also haue heard thee, saith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee vnto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy graue in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the euill which I will bring vpon this place. And they brought the king word againe.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Iosiah causeth the booke to bee read in a solemne assembly.* 3 *Hee reneweth the Couenant of the LORD.* 4 *He destroyeth idolatry.* 15 *Hee burnt dead mens bones vpon the altar of Bethel, as was foreprophesied.* 21 *Hee kept a most solemne Passeouer.* 24 *Hee put away witches, and all abomination.* 26 *Gods fmall wrath against Iudah.* 29 *Iosiah prouoking Pharaoh Nechoh, is slaine at Megiddo.* 31 *Iehoahaz succeeding him, is imprisoned by Pharaoh Nechoh, who made Iehoiakim King.* 36 *Iehoiakim his wicked reigne.*

*2.Chron.34. 30. AND * the king sent, and they gathered vnto him all the Elders of Iudah, and of Ierusalem.

2 And the king went vp into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with him, and the Priests, and the Prophets, and all the people † both small and great: and hee read in their eares all the words of the Booke of the Couenant which was found in the house of the LORD.

†Heb. from small even vnto great.

3 ¶ And the king stood by a pillar, and made a couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his commandements, and his Testimonies, and his statutes, with all their heart, and all their soule, to performe the wordes of this Couenant, that were written in this booke: and all the people stood to the Couenant.

4 And the king commaunded Hilkiah the high Priest, and the Priests of the second order, and the keepers of the doore to bring forth out of the Temple of LORD, all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the groue, and for all the hoste of heauen: and hee burnt them without Ierusalem in the fieldes of Kidron, and carried the ashes of them vnto Bethel.

†Heb. caused to cease. †Heb. Chemarim.

5 And hee † put downe the † idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Iudah had ordeined to burne incense in the high places, in the cities of Iudah and in the places round about Ierusalem: them also that burnt incense vnto Baal, to the Sun, and to the Moone, and to the ‖ planets, and to all the hoste of heauen.

‖Or, twelue signes or constellations.

6 And he brought out the * groue from the house of the LORD, without Ierusalem, vnto

*Chap.21.7

the brooke Kidron, and burnt it at the brooke Kidron, and stampt it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof vpon the graues of the children of the people.

7 And hee brake downe the houses of the Sodomites, that were by the house of the LORD, where the women woue † hangings for the groue. †Heb. Hanging.

8 And hee brought all the Priestes out of the cities of Iudah, and defiled the high places where the priestes had burnt incense, from Geba to Beersheba, and brake downe the high places of the gates that were in the entring in of the gate of Iosha the gouernour of the city, which were on a mans left hand at the gate of the citie.

9 Neuerthelesse, the priests of the hie places came not vp to the Altar of the the LORD in Ierusalem, but they did eate of the vnleauened bread among their brethren.

10 And hee defiled Topheth which is in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his sonne or his daughter to passe thorow the fire to Molech.

11 And hee tooke away the horses that the kings of Iudah had giuen to the Sunne, at the entring in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathanmelech the ‖ chamberlaine which was in the suburbes, and burnt the chariots of the Sunne with fire,

‖Or, Eunuch, Officer.

12 And the altars that were on the toppe of the vpper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Iudah had made, and the altars which * Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the king beat downe, and ‖ brake them downe from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brooke Kidron.

*Chap.21.5.

‖Or, ranne thence.

13 And the high places that were before Ierusalem, which were on the right hand of the ‖ mount of corruption, which * Solomon the King of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth, the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemoth the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milcom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.

‖That is, the mount of ofsence. *1.King.11.7

14 And he brake in peeces the † images, and cut downe the groues, and filled their places with the bones of men. †Heb. statues.

15 ¶ Moreouer, the altar that was at Bethel, and the hie place which Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne, had made, both that altar, & the hie place he brake downe, and burnt the hie place, and stampt it small to powder, and burnt the groue.

16 And as Iosiah turned himselfe, he spyed the sepulchres that were there in the mount, and sent, and tooke the bones out of the sepulchres, and burnt them vpon the altar, and polluted it, according to the * word of the LORD, which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words. *1.King.13.2

17 Then he sayd, What title is that that I see? And the men of the city told him, It is the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Iudah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Bethel.

†Heb. let vs alone.

18 And he sayd, Let him alone: let no man moue his bones: so they let his bones † alone, with the bones of the Prophet that came out of Samaria.

19 And all the houses also of the hie places that

that were in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to prouoke the LORD to anger, Iosiah tooke away, and did to them according to all the actes that hee had done in Bethel.

‖Or, sacrificed.

20 And he ‖ slew all the priestes of the high places that were there, vpon the altars, and burnt mens bones vpon them, and returned to Ierusalem.

21 ¶ And the king commanded all the people, saying, * Keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD your God, * as it is written in this booke of the Couenant.

*2.Chron.35 1.1.esdr.1.1. *Exod.12.3. deut.16.2.

22 Surely there was not holden such a Passeouer, from the dayes of the Iudges that iudged Israel, nor in all the dayes of the Kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Iudah:

23 But in the eighteenth yeere of king Iosiah, wherein this Passeouer was holden to the LORD in Ierusalem.

24 ¶ Moreouer, the workers with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the ‖ images, and the roles, and all the abominations that were spyed in the land of Iudah, and in Ierusalem, did Iosiah put away, that he might performe the words of * the Law, which were written in the booke that Hilkiah the Priest found in the house of the LORD.

‖Or, Teraphim. *Leuit.20.27 deut.18.11.

25 And like vnto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soule, and with all his might, according to all the Law of Moses, neither after him arose there any like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fiercenesse of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Iudah, because of all the † prouocations that Manasseh had prouoked him withall.

†Heb. angers.

27 And the LORD said, I will remoue Iudah also out of my sight, as I haue remoued Israel, and will cast off this citie Ierusalem, which I haue chosen, and the house of which I sayd, * My Name shalbe there.

*1 King 8.29 and 9.3. chap.21.7.

28 Now the rest of the actes of Iosiah, and all that hee did, are they not written in the Booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

*2.Chron.35. 20.

29 ¶ In his dayes Pharaoh Nechoh King of Egypt went vp against the King of Assyria to the riuer Euphrates: and King Iosiah went against him, and hee slewe him at Megiddo, when he had seene him.

30 And his seruants carried him in a charet dead to Megiddo, and brought him to Ierusalem, and buried him in his owne sepulchre: and 2.Chro.36.1 * the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the sonne of Iosiah, and anointed him, and made him King in his fathers stead.

31 ¶ Iehoahaz was twenty and three yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and hee reigned three moneths in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Hamital, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

32 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

†Heb. bee cause he reigned. †Heb. set a mulct vpon the land.

33 And Pharaoh Nechoh put him in bands at Riblah in the land of Hamath, ‖ that hee might not reigne in Ierusalem, and † put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of gold.

34 And Pharaoh Nechoh made Eliakim the sonne of Iosiah king, in the roome of Iosiah his father, and turned his name to * Iehoiakim, and tooke Iehoahaz away: and he came to Egypt, and dyed there. *Matt.1.11. called Iakim.

35 And Iehoiakim gaue the siluer and the gold to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to giue the money according to the commandement of Pharaoh: hee exacted the siluer and the golde of the people of the land, of euery one according to his taxation, to giue it vnto Pharaoh Nechoh.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Iehoiakim, first subdued by Nebuchadnezzar, then rebelling against him, procureth his owne ruine.* 5 *Iehoiachin succeedeth him.* 7 *The king of Egypt is vanquished by the king of Babylon.* 8 *Iehoiachin his euill reigne.* 10 *Ierusalem is taken and caried captiue into Babylon.* 17 *Zedekiah is made king, and reigneth ill, vnto the vtter destruction of Iudah.*

IN his dayes Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon came vp, and Iehoiakim became his seruant three yeeres, then hee turned, and rebelled against him.

2 And the LORD sent against him bands of the Chaldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Iudah to destroy it, * according to the word of the LORD, which he spake † by his seruants the Prophets. *Chap.10.17. and 23.27. †Heb. by the hand of.

3 Surely at the Commaundement of the LORD came this vpon Iudah, to remoue them out of his sight, for the sinnes of Manasseh, according to all that he did:

4 And also for the innocent blood that hee shed: (for hee filled Ierusalem with innocent blood) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iehoiakim, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

6 So Iehoiakim slept with his fathers: and Iehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

7 And the king of Egypt came not againe any more out of his land: for the King of Babylon had taken from the riuer of Egypt vnto the riuer Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 ¶ Iehoiachin was eighteene yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Ierusalem three moneths: and his mothers name was Nehushta the daughter of Elnathan, of Ierusalem.

9 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

10 ¶ * At that time the seruants of Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon came vp against Ierusalem, and the citie † was besieged. *Dan.1.1. †Heb. came to siege.

11 And Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon came

came against the citie, and his seruants did besiege it.

12 And Iehoiachin the king of Iudah went out to the king of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his seruants, and his princes, and his ‖ officers: and the king of Babylon tooke him in the eight yeere of his reigne.

‖ Or, Eunuches.

*Chap. 20. 17 Esa. 39. 6.

13 *And hee carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasure of the kings house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Solomon king of Israel had made in the Temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said.

14 And hee carried away all Ierusalem, and all the Princes, and all the mightie men of valour, euen ten thousand Captaines, and all the craftesmen, and smithes: none remained, saue the poorest sort of the people of the land.

*2. Chron. 36. 10. Esth. 2. 6. ‖ Or, Eunuches.

15 And *he carried away Iehoiachin to Babylon, and the Kings mother, and the Kings wiues, and his ‖ officers, and the mighty of the land, those carried he into captiuitie from Ierusalem to Babylon.

17 And all the men of might, euen seuen thousand, and craftesmen, and smithes a thousand, all that were strong and apt for war, euen them the king of Babylon brought captiue to Babylon.

*Iere. 37. 1. and 52. 1.

17 ¶ And *the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother king in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

18 Zedekiah was twentie and one yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

19 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiachin had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Ierusalem and Iudah, vntill hee had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Ierusalem is besieged.* 4 *Zedekiah taken, his sonnes slaine, his eyes put out.* 8 *Nebuzaradan defaceth the citie, carieth the remnant, except a few poore labourers into captiuitie,* 13 *Spoileth and carrieth away the treasures.* 18 *The Nobles are slaine at Riblah.* 22 *Gedaliah, who was set ouer them that remained, being slaine, the rest flee into Egypt.* 27 *Euilmerodach aduanceth Iehoiachin in his court.*

*Iere. 39. 1. and 52. 4.

AND it came to passe* in the ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth day of the moneth, that Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon came, he, and all his hoste against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and they built forts against it, round about.

2 And the citie was besieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of king Zedekiah.

*Iere. 52. 6.

3 And on the ninth day of the *fourth moneth, the famine preuayled in the Citie, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

4 ¶ And the citie was broken vp, and all the men of warre fled by night, by the way of the gate, betweene two wals, which is by the kings garden, (now the Caldees were against the citie round about) and the king went the way toward the plaine.

5 And the army of the Caldees pursued after the king, and ouertooke him in the plaines of Iericho: and all his armie were scattered from him.

6 So they tooke the king, and brought him vp to the king of Babylon, to Riblah, and they gaue † iudgement vpon him.

† Heb. spake vnder euen with him.

7 And they slew the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes, and † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of † brasse, and carried him to Babylon.

† Heb. made blinde.

8 ¶ And in the fifth moneth, on the seuenth day of the moneth (which is the nineteenth yeere of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖ Captaine of the guard, a seruant of the king of Babylon vnto Ierusalem.

‖ Or, chiefe marshall.

9 And he burnt the house of the LORD, and the Kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and euery great mans house burnt he with fire.

10 And all the armie of the Caldees that were with the captaine of the guard, brake downe the wals of Ierusalem round about.

11 Now the rest of the people that were left in the citie, and the † fugitiues that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard carry away.

† Heb. fell away.

12 But the captaine of the guard left of the poore of the land, to bee vine-dressers, and husbandmen.

13 And *the pillars of brasse that were in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen sea that was in the house of the LORD, did the Caldees breake in pieces, and carried the brasse of them to Babylon.

*Chap. 18. 17. Iere. 27. 21.

14 And the pots, and the shouels, and the snuffers, and the spoones, and all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, tooke they away.

15 And the fire-pannes, and the bowles, and such things as were of gold, in gold, and of siluer in siluer, the Captaine of the guard tooke away.

16 The two pillars, † one sea, and the bases which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD, the brasse of all these things was without weight.

† Heb. the sea.

17 *The height of the one pillar was eighteene cubites, and the chapiter vpon it was brasse: and the height of the chapiter three cubites: and the wreathen worke, and pomegranates vpon the chapiter round about, all of brasse: and like vnto these had the second pillar with wreathen worke.

* 1. King. 7. 15. Iere. 52. 21.

18 ¶ And the captaine of the guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Priest, and Zephaniah the second Priest, and the three keepers of the † doore.

† Heb. Priest of the second. Or, Keeper.

19 And out of the citie hee tooke an ‖ Officer that was set ouer the men of warre, and fiue men of them that † were in the kings presence, which were found in the Citie, and the ‖ principall Scribe of the hoste, which mustred the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land that were found in the citie.

† Heb. saw the kings face. ‖ Or, secretary of the captaine of the hoste.

20 And Nebuzaradan captaine of the guard tooke

tooke these, and brought them to the king of Babylon, to Riblah.

21 And the king of Babylon smote them, and slew them at Riblah in † land of Hamath: so Iudah was carried away out of their land.

† Heb. of the kingdome.

22 ¶ *And as for the people that remained in the land of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, euen ouer them hee made Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, ruler.

*Iere. 40. 5, 9

*Iere. 40. 7.

23 And when all the *captaines of the armies, they, and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah gouernour, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, euen Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan the sonne of Careah, and Seraiah the sonne of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Iaazaniah the sonne of a Maachathite, they, and their men.

24 And Gedaliah sware to them, and to their men, and said vnto them, Feare not to be the seruants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and serue the king of Babylon; and it shall bee well with you.

25 But it came to passe in the seuenth moneth, that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, the sonne of Elishama, of † the seede royall, came, and ten men with him, and * smote Gedaliah, that hee died, and the Iewes, and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah.

† Heb. of the kingdome. *Iere. 41. 1.

26 And all the people both small and great, and the Captaines of the armies arose, and came to Egypt: for they were afrayd of the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen and thirtieth yeere of the captiuitie of Iehoiachin king of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, on the seuen and twentieth day of the moneth, that Euilmerodach king of Babylon, in the yeere that hee began to reigne, did lift vp the head of Iehoiachin king of Iudah out of prison.

28 And he spake † kindly to him, and set his throne aboue the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon,

† Hebr. good things with him.

29 And changed his prison garments: and hee did eat bread continually before him all the dayes of his life.

30 And his allowance was a continuall allowance giuen him of the king, a dayly rate for euery day, all the dayes of his life.

The first booke of the Chronicles.

CHAP. I.

1 *Adams line to Noah.* 5 *The sonnes of Iapheth.* 8 *The sonnes of Ham.* 17 *The sonnes of Shem.* 24 *Shems line to Abraham.* 29 *Ishmaels sonnes.* 32 *The sonnes of Keturah.* 34 *The posteritie of Abraham by Esau.* 43 *The kings of Edom.* 51 *The dukes of Edom.*

*Gen. 5. 3, 9.

ADam, *Sheth, Enosh,
2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Jered,
3 Henoch, Methuselah, Lamech,
4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

*Gen. 10. 2.

5 ¶ *The sonnes of Japheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

‖ Or, Diphath, as it is some copies. ‖ Or, Rodanim, according to some copies.

6 And the sonnes of Gomer: Ashchenaz, and ‖ Riphath, and Togarmah.
7 And the sonnes of Iauan: Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and ‖ Dodanim.
8 ¶ The sonnes of Ham: Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.
9 And the sonnes of Cush: Seba, and Hauilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sonnes of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.

*Gen. 10. 8.

10 And Cush *begat Nimrod: he began to be mighty vpon the earth.
11 And Mizraim begate Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,
12 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim (of whom came the Philistines) and *Caphthorim.
13 And Canaan begat Zidon his first borne, and Heth,
14 The Iebusite also, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite,
15 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,
16 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.

17 ¶ The sonnes of *Shem: Elam, and Ashur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and ‖ Meshech.

*Gene. 10. 23. and 11. 10. ‖ Or, Mash. Gen. 10. 23.

18 And Arphaxad begat Shelah, and Shelah begat Eber.
19 And vnto Eber were borne two sonnes: the name of the one was ‖ Peleg, (because in his dayes the earth was diuided) and his brothers name was Joktan.

‖ That is, diuision.

20 And *Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaueth, and Ierah,
21 Hadoram also, and Uzal, and Diklah,
22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,
23 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Jobab: all these were the sonnes of Joktan.

*Gene. 10. 26.

24 ¶ *Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,
25 *Eber, Peleg, Reu,
26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,
27 *Abram, the same is Abraham.

*Luke 3. 24. *Gen. 11. 15.

28 The sonnes of Abraham: *Isaac, and *Ishmael.

*Gen. 17. 5. *Gene. 21. 2, 3.

29 ¶ These are their generations: The *first borne of Ishmael, Nebaioth, then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

*Gen. 16. 11. *Gen. 25. 13, to 17.

30 Mishma, and Dumah, Massa, ‖ Hadad, and Tema,
31 Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah. These are the sonnes of Ishmael.

‖ Or, Hadar, Gen. 25. 14.

32 ¶ Now the sonnes of Keturah, Abrahams concubine: shee bare Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And the sonnes of Jokshan, Sheba, and Dedan.
33 And the sonnes of Midian: Ephah, and Epher, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these are the sonnes of Keturah.
34 And Abraham begat Isaac. The sonnes of Isaac: Esau, and Israel.

35 ¶ The sonnes of *Elah: Eliphaz, Reuel, and Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah.
36 The sonnes of Eliphaz: Teman, and Omar, ‖ Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.
37 The sonnes of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.
38 And the sonnes of Seir: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan.
39 And the sonnes of Lotan: Hori, and ‖ Homam: and Timna was Lotans sister.
40 The sonnes of Shobal: ‖ Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal: ‖ Shephi, and Onam. And the sonnes of Zibeon: Aiah, and Anah.
41 The sonnes of Anah: *Dishon. And the sonnes of Dishon: ‖ Amram, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.
42 The sons of Ezer: Bilhan, and Zaavan, and ‖ Iakan. The sonnes of Dishon: Uz, and Aran.
43 ¶ Now these are the *kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any king reigned ouer the children of Israel. Bela the sonne of Beor, and the name of his citie, was Dinhabah.
44 And when Bela was dead, Iobab the sonne of Zerah of Bozrah, reigned in his stead.
45 And when Iobab was dead, Husham of the land of the Temanites, reigned in his stead.
46 And when Husham was dead, Hadad the sonne of Bedad (which smote Midian in the fielde of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his citie was Auith.
47 And when Hadad was dead, Shamlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.
48 And when Shamlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth * by the riuer reigned in his stead.
49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor reigned in his stead.
50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, ‖ Hadad reigned in his stead: and the name of his citie was ‖ Pai: and his wifes name was Mehetabel the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.
51 ¶ Hadad died also. And the * Dukes of Edom were: Duke Timnah, Duke Aliah, Duke Jetheth,
52 Duke Aholibamah, Duke Elah, Duke Pinon,
53 Duke Kenaz, Duke Teman, Duke Mibzar,
54 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram. These are the Dukes of Edom.

*Gene. 36.32 10.
‖ Or, Zephe, Gen. 36.11.
‖ Or, Heman, Gen. 36.22.
‖ Or, Alvan, Gen. 36.23.
‖ Or, Sepho, Gen. 36.23.
*Chap. 2.31.
‖ Or, Hemdan, Gen. 36.26.
‖ Or, Akan, Gen. 16.27.
*Gen. 36.31.
*Gen. 36.37.
‖ Or, Hadar, Gen 36.39.
‖ Or, Pau, Gen. 36.39.
*Gen 36.40.

CHAP. II.

1 The sonnes of Israel. 3 The posteritie of Iudah by Tamar. 13 The children of Iesse. 18 The posterity of Caleb the sonne of Hesron. 21 Hesrons posteritie by the daughter of Machir. 25 Ierahmeels posterity. 34 Sheshans posterity. 42 Another branch of Calebs posterity. 50 The posterity of Caleb the sonne of Hur.

‖ Or, Iacob.

THese are the sonnes of ‖ Israel: * Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Iudah, Issachar, and Zebulun,
2 Dan, Ioseph, and Beniamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.
3 ¶ The sonnes of * Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah. Which three were borne vnto him of the daughter of Shua the * Canaanitesse. And Er, the first borne of Iudah, was euil in the sight of the LORD, and he slew him.
4 And * Tamar his daughter in law bare him Pharez, and Zerah. All the sonnes of Iudah were fiue.
5 The sonnes of * Pharez: Hezron, and Hamul.
6 And the sonnes of Zerah: ‖ Zimri, * and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and ‖ Dara. Fiue of them in all.
7 And the sonnes of Carmi: ‖ Achar, the troubler of Israel, who transgressed in the thing * accursed.
8 And the sonnes of Ethan: Azariah.
9 The sonnes also of Hesron, that were borne vnto him: Ierahmeel, and ‖ Ram, and ‖ Chelubai.
10 And Ram * begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Nahshon, prince of the children of Iudah.
11 And Nahshon begate Salma, and Salma begate Boaz.
12 And Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begat Iesse.
13 ¶ * And Iesse begat his first borne Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and ‖ Shimma the third,
14 Nathanael the fourth, Raddai the fifth,
15 Ozem the sixt: Dauid the seuenth:
16 Whose sisters were Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the sonnes of Zeruiah: Abishai, and Ioab, and Asahel, three.
17 And Abigail bare Amasa. And the father of Amasa was Iether the Ishmeelite.
18 ¶ And Caleb the sonne of Hezron begate children of Azubah his wife, and of Ierioth: her sonnes are these: Iesher, Shobab, and Ardon.
19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb tooke vnto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.
20 And Hur begate Uri, and Uri begate * Bezaleel.
21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom hee † married when hee was threescore yeeres old, and she bare him Segub.
22 And Segub begate Iair, who had three and twentie cities in the land of Gilead.
23 * And hee tooke Gethur, and Aram, with the townes of Iair, from them, with Kenath, and the townes thereof, euen threescore cities. All these belonged to the sonnes of Machir, the father of Gilead.
24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb Ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife bare him Ashur the father of Tekoa.
25 ¶ And the sonnes of Ierahmeel the first borne of Hezron, were Ram the first borne, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, and Ahiah.
26 Ierahmeel had also another wife, whose name was Atarah, shee was the mother of Onam.
27 And the sonnes of Ram the first borne of Ierahmeel, were Maaz, and Iamin, and Eker.
28 And the sonnes of Onam were, Shammai, and Iada. And the sonnes of Shammai: Nadab and Abishur.
29 And the name of the wife of Abishur, was Abihail, and shee bare him Ahban, and Molid.
30 And the sonnes of Nadab: Seled, and Appaim. But Seled dyed without children.
31 And the sonnes of Appaim: Ishi: and the sonnes of Ishi, Sheshan: and the children of Sheshan, Ahlai.
32 And the sonnes of Iada the brother of Shammai, Ieether, and Ionathan: and Iether dyed without children.
33 And the sonnes of Ionathan, Peleth, and Zaza. These were the sonnes of Ierahmeel.
34 ¶ Now Sheshan had no sonnes, but daughters: and Sheshan had a seruant, an Egyptian, whose name was Iarha.
35 And Sheshan gaue his daughter to Iarha his seruant to wife, and shee bare him Attai.
36 And Attai begate Nathan, and Nathan begat * Zabad.
37 And Zabad begate Ephlal, and Ephlal begate Obed.
38 And Obed begat Iehu, and Iehu begat Azariah,
39 And Azariah begat Helez, and Helez begat Eleasah.
40 And Eleasah begate Sisamai, and Sisamai begat Shallum,
41 And Shallum begat Iekamiah, and Iekamiah begate Elishama.
42 ¶ Now the sonnes of Caleb the brother of Ierahmeel were, Mesha his first borne, which was the father of Ziph: and the sonnes of Maresha the father of Hebron.
43 And the sonnes of Hebron: Korah, and Tappua, and Rekem, and Shema.
44 And Shema begat Raham, the father of Iorkoam: and Rekem begat Shammai.
45 And the sonne of Shammai was Maon: and Maon was the father of Beth-zur.
46 And Ephah Calebs concubine bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begate Gazez.
47 And the sonnes of Iahdai: Regem, and Iotham, and Geshan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.
48 Maacha Calebs concubine, bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.
49 Shee bare also Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheua the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibea: and the daughter of Caleb * was Achsah.
50 ¶ These were the sonnes of Caleb, the sonne of Hur the first borne of Ephratah: Shobal the father of Kiriath iearim,
51 Salma the father of Bethlehem: Hareph the father of Beth-gader.
52 And Shobal the father of Kirtath-iearim, had sonnes, ‖ Haroe, and ‖ halfe of the Manahethites.
53 And the families of Kiriath-iearim, the Ithrites, and the Puhites, & the Shumathites, and the Mishraites: of them came the Zareathites, and the Eshtaulites.
54 The sonnes of Salmah: Bethlehem, and the Netophathites, ‖ Ataroth, the house of Ioab, and halfe of the Manahethites, the Zorites.
55 And the families of the Scribes, which dwelt at Iabez: the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, and Suchathites. These are the * Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the house of * Rechab.

‖ Or, Zabad, Iosh. 7.1. * 1. King. 4.31.
‖ Or, Darda, ‖ Or, Ashur, * Iosh. 6.18. and 7.1, 25.
‖ Or, Aram, Matt. 1.3.
‖ Or, Caleb, verse 11.
* Ruth 4.18.
*Chap. 11.41
* 2. Sam. 3.2. * Iosh. 15.56. ‖ Or, Chileab, 2. Sam. 3.3.
* 2. Sam. 3.5.
* 2. Sam. 5.14 ‖ Or, Shammua, 2 Sam 5.14. ‖ Or, Bethsabe, 2 Sam. 11.3. ‖ Or, Eliam, 2. Sam. 11.3. ‖ Or, Elishua, 2. Sam. 5.15. ‖ Or, Beliada, * Chap. 14.7. * 2. Sam. 13.1. * 1. King. 11. 43 & 15.8. ‖ Or, Abiam, 1. king. 15.1. ‖ Or, Azariah, 2. Chron. 22.6. and 21.17. ‖ Or, Vzziah, 2. kings 15.30.
‖ Or, Ioachaz, 2. kings 23.30. ‖ Or, Eliakim, 2. kings 23.34. ‖ Or, Mathania 2. kings 24.17. * Matt. 1.11. ‖ Or, Ieconiah, 2. kings 24.6. ‖ Or, Coniah, vers. 22, 24. † Heb. Shealtiel. * 2. Kin. 24.17. being his vncle. * Matt. 1.12.

CHAP. III.

1 The sonnes of Dauid. 10 His line to Zedekiah. 17 The successors of Iechoniah.

NOw these were the sonnes of Dauid which were borne vnto him in Hebron. The first borne, * Amnon, of Ahinoam the * Iezreelitesse the second ‖ Daniel, of Abigail the Carmelitesse:
2 The third, Absalom the sonne of Maacha, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur: the fourth, Adonijah the sonne of Haggith,
3 The fift, Shephatia of Abital: the sixt, Ithream by * Eglah his wife.
4 These sixe were borne vnto him in Hebron, and there hee reigned seuen yeeres, and sixe moneths: and in Ierusalem hee reigned thirtie and three yeeres.
5 * And these were borne vnto him in Ierusalem: ‖ Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, foure, of ‖ Bathshua the daughter of ‖ Ammiel.
6 Ibhar also, and ‖ Elishama, and Elpheleť,
7 And Noga and Nepheg, and Iaphia,
8 And Elishama, and ‖ Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.
9 These were all the sonnes of Dauid: beside the sonnes of the concubines, and Tamar * their sister.
10 ¶ And Solomons sonne was * Rehoboam: † Abia his sonne, Asa his sonne, Iehoshaphat his sonne,
11 Ioram his sonne, ‖ Ahaziah his sonne, Ioash his sonne,
12 Amaziah his sonne, ‖ Azariah his sonne, Iotham his sonne,
13 Ahaz his sonne, Hezekiah his sonne, Manasseh his sonne,
14 Amon his sonne, Iosiah his sonne.
15 And the sonnes of Iosiah were: the first borne ‖ Iohanan, the second, ‖ Ioakim, the third ‖ Zedekiah, the fourth, Shallum.
16 And the sonnes of * Ioakim: ‖ Ieconiah his sonne, ‖ Zedekiah his sonne.
17 ¶ And the sonnes of ‖ Ieconiah, Assir, † Salathiel * his sonne,
18 Malchiram also, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Iecamiah, Hoshama, and Nedabiah.
19 And the sonnes of Pedaiah were: Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the sonnes of Zerubbabel, Meshullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their sister.
20 And Hashubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Hasadiah, Iushabhesed, fiue.
21 And the sonnes of Hananiah, Pelatiah, and Iesaiah: the sonnes of Rephaiah, the sons of Arnan, the sonnes of Obadiah, the sonnes of Shechaniah.
22 And the sonnes of Shechaniah, Semaiah: And the sonnes of Semaiah, Hattush, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, sixe.
23 And the sonnes of Neariah, Elioenai,

†Heb. Hukkiah. and † Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.
24 And the sonnes of Elioenai, were: Hodaiah, and Eliashib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Johanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, seuen.

CHAP. IIII.

1, 11 *The posterity of Iudah by Caleb the sonne of Hur.* 5 *Of Asher the posthumus son of Hezron.* 9 *Of Iabez, and his prayer.* 21 *The posterity of Shelah.* 24 *The posterity, and cities of Simeon.* 39 *Their conquest of Gedor, and of the Amalekites in mount Seir.*

*Gen.38.29. and 46.12. ‖Or, Chelubai, Chap.2.9. or Caleb, Chap. 2,18. ‖Or, Harot, Chap.2.52.

THe sonnes of Iudah: *Pharez, Hezron, and ‖ Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.
2 And ‖ Reaiah, the sonne of Shobal, begate Iahath, and Iahath begate Ahumai, and Lahad. These are the families of the Zorathites.
3 And these were of the father of Etam: Iezreel, and Ishma, and Idbash: and the name of their sister was Hazelelponi,
4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Hushah. These are the sonnes of Hur, the first borne of Ephratah, the father of Bethlehem.

*Chap.2.24.

5 ¶ And *Ashur the father of Tekoa had two wiues: Helah, and Naarah.
6 And Naarah bare him Ahuzam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Ahashtari. These were the sonnes of Naarah.
7 And the sonnes of Helah were: Zereth, and Zoar, and Ethnan.
8 And Coz begate Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel, the sonne of Harum.
9 ¶ And Iabez was more honourable then his brethren: and his mother called his name ‖ Iabez, saying, Because I bare him with sorrow.

‖ That is, sorrowful.

10 And Iabez called on the God of Israel, saying, † Oh that thou wouldest blesse mee indeede, and inlarge my coast, and that thine hand might be with mee, and that thou wouldest † keepe mee from euill, that it may not grieue me. And God granted him that which he requested.

†Hebr. If thou wilt, &c. †Heb. doe me.

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah, begate Mehir, which was the father of Eshton.
12 And Eshton begate Beth-rapha, and Paseah, & Tehinnah the father of ‖ Irnahash. These are the men of Rechah.
13 And the sonnes of Kenaz: Othniel, and Seraiah: and the sonnes of Othniel, ‖ Hathath.
14 And Meonothai begate Ophrah: and Seraiah begate Ioab, the father of the ‖ valley of ‖ Charashim, for they were craftsmen.
15 And the sonnes of Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh: Iru, Elah, and Naam, and the sons of Elah, ‖ euen Kenaz.
16 And the sonnes of Iehaleleel: Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Asareel.
17 And the sonnes of Ezra were: Iether, and Mered, and Epher, and Jalon: and shee bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Ishbah the father of Eshtemoa.
18 And his wife ‖ Iehudiah bare Jered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Ikuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these are the sonnes of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered tooke.

Or, Hathath, & Meonothai, who begat, &c. ‖ Or, inhabitants of the valley. ‖ That is, craftsmen. ‖ Or, Yekar.

‖ Or, the citie of Nahash.

Or, the seruile.

19 And the sonnes of his wife ‖ Hodiah, the sister of Naham the father of Keilah, the Garmite, and Eshtemoa the Maachathite.
20 And the sonnes of Simeon were: Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the sonnes of Ishi were: Zoheth, and Benzoheth.
21 ¶ The sonnes of Shelah * the sonne of Iudah were: Er the father of Lecah, & Laadah the father of Mareshah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linnen, of the house of Ashbea,
22 And Iokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Joash, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Iashubi Lehem. And these are ancient things.
23 These were the potters, and those that dwelt amongst plants and hedges. There they dwelt with the king for his worke.

* Gen. 38.

24 ¶ The sonnes of Simeon were: ‖ Nemuel and Iamin, Iarib, Zerah, and Shaul:

‖ Or, Iemuel. Gene. 46.10. exod. 6.15.

25 Shallum his sonne: Mibzam his sonne: Mishma his sonne.
26 And the sonnes of Mishma: Hamuel his sonne, Zacchur his sonne, Shimei his sonne:
27 And Shimei had sixteene sonnes, and six daughters, but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply † like to the children of Iudah.

†Heb. vnto.

28 And they dwelt at * Beer-sheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-shual,
29 And at ‖ Bilha, and at Ezem, and at ‖ Tolad,

‖ Or, Bilhah. Ioshu. 19.3.

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag,
31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and ‖ Hazar-Susim, and at Bethbirei, and at Shaaraim. These were their Cities vnto the reigne of Dauid.

‖ Or, Elioenai. Iosh. 19.4. ‖ Or, Hazar-Susah. Iosh. 19.5.

32 And their villages were: ‖ Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan, fiue cities.

‖ Or, Ether, Iosh. 19.7.

33 And all their villages that were round about the same cities, vnto ‖ Baal. These were their habitations, and their ‖ genealogy:

‖ Or, Baalath Beer. Iosh. 19.8. ‖ Or, as they are reckoned throughout by names among them.

34 And Meshobab, and Iamlech, and Iosha the sonne of Amashiah,
35 And Joel, and Iehu the sonne of Iosibia the sonne of Seraia, the sonne of Asiel,
36 And Elioenai, and Iaakobah, and Iehohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Iesimiel, and Benaiah,
37 And Ziza the sonne of Shiphi, the sonne of Allon, the son of Iedaia, the son of Shimri, the sonne of Shemaiah.

†Heb. named.

38 These † mentioned by their names, were princes in their families, and the house of their fathers increased greatly.
39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, euen vnto the East side of the valley, to seeke pasture for their flockes.
40 And they found fat pasture & good, and the land was wide, and quiet, and peaceable: for they of Ham had dwelt there of old.
41 And these written by name, came in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Iudah, and smote their tents, & the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them vtterly vnto this day, and dwelt in their roomes: because there was pasture there for their flockes.

42 And

42 And some of them, euen of the sonnes of Simeon, fiue hundred men, went to mount Seir, hauing for their captaine Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Vzziel, the sonnes of Ishi.
43 And they smote the rest of the Amalekites that were escaped, and dwelt there vnto this day.

CHAP. V.

1 *The line of Reuben (who lost his birthright) vnto the captiuity.* 9 *Their habitation and conquest of the Hagarites.* 11 *The chiefe men, and habitations of Gad.* 18 *The number and conquest of Reuben, Gad, and the halfe of Manasseh.* 23 *The habitations and chiefe men of that halfe tribe.* 25 *Their captiuitie for their sinne.*

*Gene.35.22. and 49.4:

NOw the sonnes of Reuben the first borne of Israel, (for * hee was the first borne, but forasmuch as he defiled his fathers bed, his birthright was giuen vnto the sonnes of Ioseph the sonne of Israel: and the genealogie is not to be reckoned after the birthright.
2 For * Iudah preuailed aboue his brethren, and of him came the * chiefe ‖ rulers, but the birthright was * Iosephs.)

*Gene.49.9, 10. * Micah 5.2. matt.2.6. ‖ Or, Prince. * Gene 46.9. exod.6.14. num.26.5.

3 The * sonnes, I say, of Reuben, the first borne of Israel were: Hanoch, and Pallu, Ezron, and Carmi.
4 The sonnes of Ioel: Shemaiah his son: Gog his sonne: Shimei his sonne:
5 Micah his son: Reaiah his sonne: Baal his sonne,
6 Beerah his sonne: whom ‖ Tilgathpilneser king of Assyria, caried away captiue: Hee was prince of the Reubenites.

‖ Or, Tiglathpilneser, 2. King. 15.29. & 16. 7.

7 And his brethren by their families (when the genealogie of their generations was reckoned) were the chiefe, Ieiel, and Zechariah,
8 And Bela the sonne of Azaz the sonne of ‖ Shema, the sonne of Ioel, who dwelt in * Aroer, euen vnto Nebo, and Baalmeon.

‖ Or, Shemaiah, verse 4. * Iosh. 13.15, 16.

9 And Eastward he inhabited vnto the entring in of the wildernesse, from the riuer Euphrates: because their cattell were multiplied in the land of Gilead.
10 And in the dayes of Saul, they made warre with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents † throughout all the East land of Gilead.

†Heb. vpon all the face of the East. * Iosh. 13.11.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt ouer against them, in the land of * Bashan vnto Salchah.
12 Ioel the chiefe, and Shapham the next: and Iaanai, and Shaphat in Bashan.
13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers, were: Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Iorai, and Iachan, and Zia, and Heber, seuen.
14 These are the children of Abihail the son of Huri, the sonne of Iaroah, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Michael, the sonne of Iesishai, the sonne of Iahdo, the sonne of Buz:
15 Ahi the sonne of Abdiel, the sonne of Guni, chiefe of the house of their fathers.
16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in her townes, and in all the suburbs of * Sharon, vpon † their borders.

*Chap.27.29. † Or, in other generations. * 2.King.15. 29.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the dayes of Iotham * king of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam king of Israel.
18 ¶ The sonnes of Reuben, and the Gadites, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh, of † valiant men, men able to beare buckler and sword, and to shoote with bowe, and skilfull in warre, were foure and fourtie thousand, seuen hundred and threescore, that went out to the warre.

†Heb. sonnes of valour.

19 And they made warre with the Hagarites, with * Ietur, and Nephish, and Nodab.

*Gene.25.15.

20 And they were holpen against them, and the Hagarites were deliuered into their hand, and all that were with them: for they cryed to God in the battell, and hee was intreated of them, because they put their trust in him.
21 And they † tooke away their cattell: of their camels, fiftie thousand, and of sheepe two hundred and fiftie thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of † men an hundred thousand.

†Heb. led captiue. †Heb. soules of men, as verse. 31.35.

22 For there fell down many slaine, because the warre was of God. And they dwelt in their steads vntill the captiuitie.
23 ¶ And the children of the halfe tribe of Manasseh dwelt in the land: they increased from Bashan vnto Baal-hermon, and Senir, and vnto mount Hermon.
24 And these were the heads of the house of their fathers, euen Epher, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Ieremiah, and Hodauiah, and Iahdiel, mighty men of valour, † famous men, and heads of the house of their fathers.

† Heb. men of names.

25 ¶ And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went * a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

* 2.King. 17.7.

26 And the God of Israel stirred vp the spirit of * Pul king of Assyria, and the spirit of Tilgath-pilneser, king of Assyria, and he caried them away (euen the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh:) and brought them vnto * Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the riuer Gozan, vnto this day.

* 2.King.15.19. * 2.King.17.6.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The sonnes of Leui.* 4 *The line of the priests vnto the captiuity.* 16 *The families of Gershom, Merari, and Kohath.* 49 *The office of Aaron and his line vnto Ahimaaz.* 54 *The cities of the Priests and Leuites.*

THe sonnes of Leui: * ‖ Gershom, Kohath, and Merari.

*Gene. 46.11. exod.6.17. ‖ Or, Gershom, verse 16.

2 And the sonnes of Kohath: Amram, Izehar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.
3 And the children of Amram: Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam. The sonnes also of Aaron: * Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

*Leuit.10.1.

4 ¶ Eleazar begate Phinehas, Phinehas begat Abishua.
5 And Abishua begate Bukki, and Bukki begat Vzzi,
6 And Vzzi begat Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begat Meraioth,
7 Meraioth begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,
8 And * Ahitub begate Zadok, and Zadok begat Ahimaaz,

* 2.Sam.15. 27.

9 And Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Iohanan,
10 And Iohanan begate Azariah, (hee it is that executed the Priests office, in † the * Temple that Solomon built in Ierusalem)

† Heb. in the house. * 2.Chron 3. 1.king.6.2

11 And Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat ‖ Shallum,
13 And Shallum begate Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begat Azariah,
14 And Azariah begate *Seraiah, and Seraiah begat Iehozadak,
15 And Iehozadak went into captiuitie, *when the LORD caried away Iudah and Ierusalem by the hand of Nebuchadnezzar.
16 ¶ The sonnes of Leui: *‖ Gershom, Kohath, and Merari.
17 And these bee the names of the sonnes of Gershom: Libni, and Shimei.
18 And the sonnes of Kohath were: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.
19 The sonnes of Merari: Mahli, and Mushi. And these are the families of the Leuites, according to their fathers.
20 Of Gershom: Libni his sonne, Iahath his sonne, *Zimmah his sonne,
21 ‖ Ioah his sonne, ‖ Iddo his sonne, Zerah his sonne, Ieaterai his sonne.
22 The sonnes of Kohath: ‖ Amminadab his sonne, Korah his sonne, Assir his sonne,
23 Elkanah his sonne, and Ebiasaph his sonne, and Assir his sonne,
24 Tahath his sonne, Uriel his sonne, Vzziah his sonne, and Shaul his sonne.
25 And the sonnes of Elkanah: *Amasai, and Ahimoth.
26 As for Elkanah: the sonnes of Elkanah, ‖ Zophai his sonne, and Nahath his sonne,
27 Eliab his sonne, Ieroham his sonne, Elkanah his sonne.
28 And the sonnes of Samuel: the first borne ‖ Vashni, and Abiah.
29 The sonnes of Merari: Mahli, Libni his sonne, Shimei his sonne, Vzzah his sonne,
30 Shimea his sonne, Haggiah his sonne, Asaiah his sonne.
31 And these are they, whom Dauid set ouer the seruice of Song in the house of the Lord, after that the *Arke had rest.
32 And they ministred before the dwelling place of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, with singing, vntill Solomon had built the house of the LORD in Ierusalem: and then they waited on their office, according to their order.
33 And these are they that †waited with their children: of the sonnes of the Kohathites, Heman a singer: the sonne of Ioel, the sonne of Shemuel,
34 The sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Eliel, the sonne of Toah,
35 The sonne of Zuph, the sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Mahath, the sonne of Amasai,
36 The sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Ioel, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Zephaniah,
37 The sonne of Tahath, the sonne of Assir, the sonne of *Ebiasaph, the sonne of Korah,
38 The sonne of Izhar, the sonne of Kohath, the sonne of Leui, the sonne of Israel.
39 And his brother Asaph (who stood on his right hand) euen Asaph the sonne of Berachiah, the sonne of Shimea,
40 The son of Michael, the sonne of Baaseiah, the sonne of Melchiah,
41 The sonne of Ethni, the sonne of Zerah, the sonne of Adaiah,
42 The sonne of Ethan, the son of Zimmah, the sonne of Shimei,
43 The sonne of Iahath, the sonne of Gershom, the sonne of Leui.
44 And their brethren the sonnes of Merari, stood on the left hand: Ethan the sonne of ‖ Kishi, the sonne of Abdi, the sonne of Malluch,
45 The sonne of Hashabiah, the sonne of Amaziah, the sonne of Hilkiah,
46 The sonne of Amzi, the sonne of Bani, the sonne of Shamer,
47 The sonne of Mahli, the sonne of Mushi, the sonne of Merari, the sonne of Leui.
48 Their brethren also the Leuites were appointed vnto all manner of seruice of the Tabernacle of the house of God.
49 ¶ But Aaron and his sonnes offred *vpon the altar of the burnt offering, and *on the altar of incense, and were appointed for all the worke of the place most holy, and to make an atonement for Israel, according to all that Moses the seruant of God had commanded.
50 And these are the sonnes of Aaron: Eleazar his sonne, Phinehas his sonne, Abishua his sonne,
51 Bukki his sonne, Vzzi his son, Zerahiah his sonne,
52 Meraioth his sonne, Amariah his sonne, Ahitub his sonne,
53 Zadok his sonne, Ahimaaz his sonne.
54 ¶ Now these are their dwelling places, throughout their cailles in their coastes, of the sonnes of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.
55 And they gaue them Hebron in the land of Iudah, and the suburbes thereof round about it.
56 But the fields of the citie, and the villages thereof, they gaue to Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh.
57 And to the sonnes of Aaron they gaue the cities of Iudah, namely Hebron, the citie of refuge, and Libna with her suburbes, and Iattir, and Eshtemoa with their suburbs,
58 And ‖ Hilen with her suburbes, Debir with her suburbs,
59 And ‖ Ashan with her suburbs, and Bethshemesh with her suburbs,
60 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Geba with her suburbes, and ‖ Alemeth with her suburbes, Anathoth with her suburbs. All their cities throughout their families, were thirteene cities.
61 And vnto the sonnes of Kohath, which were left of the family of that tribe, were cities giuen out of the halfe tribe, namely, out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, by *lot, ten cities.
62 And to the sonnes of Gershom throughout their families, out of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteene cities.
63 Vnto the sonnes of Merari were giuen by lot, throughout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, *twelue cities.
64 And the children of Israel gaue to the Leuites

Leuites these cities, with their suburbs.
65 And they gaue by lot out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, these cities, which are called by their names.
66 And the residue of the families of the sons of Kohath, had cities of their coasts, out of the tribe of Ephraim.
67 *And they gaue vnto them of the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim, with her suburbes: they gaue also Gezer with her suburbs,
68 And Iokmeam with her suburbes, and Beth-horon with her suburbs,
69 And Aialon with her suburbs, and Gathrimmon with her suburbs.
70 And out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Aner with her suburbs, and Bileam with her suburbes, for the family of the remnant of the sonnes of Kohath.
71 Vnto the sonnes of Gershom were giuen out of the family of the half tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, and Ashtaroth with her suburbs.
72 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kedesh with her suburbes, Daberath with her suburbs,
73 And Ramoth with her suburbes, and Anem with her suburbs.
74 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mashal with her suburbes, and Abdon with her suburbes.
75 And Hukok with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs.
76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee, with her suburbes, and Hammon with her suburbes, and Kiriathaim with her suburbs,
77 Vnto the rest of the children of Merari, were giuen out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her suburbs, Tabor with her suburbs.
78 And on the other side Iorden by Iericho, on the East side of Iorden, were giuen them out of the tribe of Reuben, ‖ Bezer in the wildernesse with her suburbes, and Iahzah with her suburbs,
79 Kedemoth also with her suburbes, and Mephaath with her suburbs,
80 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, and Mahanaim with her suburbs,
81 And Heshbon with her suburbs, and Iazer with her suburbs.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The sonnes of Issachar,* 6 *Of Beniamin,* 13 *Of Naphtali,* 14 *Of Manasseh,* 20. 24 *And of Ephraim.* 21 *The calamitie of Ephraim by the men of Gath.* 23 *Beriah is borne.* 28 *Ephraims habitations.* 30 *The sonnes of Asher.*

NOw the sonnes of Issachar were, *Tola, and Puah, Iashub, and Shimron, foure.
2 And the sonnes of Tola: Vzzi, and Rephaiah, and Ieriel, and Iahmai, and Ibsam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers house, to wit, of Tola, they were valiant men of might in their generations, *whose number was in the dayes of Dauid two and twenty thousand and sixe hundred.
3 And the sonnes of Vzzi, Izrahiah: and the sonnes of Izrahiah, Michael, and Obadiah, and Ioel, Ishiah, fiue: all of them chiefe men.
4 And with them, by their generations, after the house of their fathers, were bands of souldiers for warre, sixe and thirtie thousand men: for they had many wiues and sonnes.
5 And their brethren among all the families of Issachar, were men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, fourescore and seuen thousand.
6 ¶ The sonnes of *Beniamin: Bela, and Becher, and Iediael, three.
7 And the sonnes of Bela: Ezbon, and Vzzi, and Vzziel, and Ierimoth, and Iri, fiue, heades of the house of their fathers, mightie men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twentie and two thousand, and thirtie and foure.
8 And the sonnes of Becher: Zemira, and Ioash, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Ieremoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All these are the sonnes of Becher.
9 And the number of them after their genealogy by their generations, heades of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour, was twenty thousand and two hundred.
10 The sonnes also of Iediael, Bilhan: and the sonnes of Bilhan, Ieush, and Beniamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharshish, and Ahishahar.
11 All these the sonnes of Iediael, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, were seuentœne thousand and two hundred soldiers, fit to go out for warre and battell.
12 Shuppim also, and Huppim, the children of ‖ Ir, and Hushim, the sonnes of ‖ Aher.
13 ¶ The sonnes of Naphtali, Iahziel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shallum, the sonnes of Bilhah.
14 ¶ The sonnes of Manasseh: Ashriel, whom shee bare (but his concubine the Aramitesse, bare Machir the father of Gilead.
15 And Machir tooke to wife the sister of Huppim and Shuppim, whose sisters name was Maachah) and the name of the second was Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.
16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a sonne, and she called his name Peresh, and the name of his brother was Sheresh, and his sons were Ulam and Rakem.
17 And the sonnes of Ulam, *Bedan. These were the sonnes of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh.
18 And his sister Hammoleketh bare Ishod, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.
19 And the sonnes of Shemida were: Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.
20 ¶ And the sonnes of Ephraim: Shuthelah, and Bered his sonne, and Tahath his son, and Eladah his sonne, and Tahath his sonne,
21 ¶ And Zabad his sonne, and Shuthelah his sonne, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath, that were borne in that land, slewe, because they came downe to take away their cattell.
22 And Ephraim their father mourned ma-

ny dayes, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when he went in to his wife, shee conceiued and bare a sonne, and hee called his name, Beriah because it went euill with his house.

24 (And his daughter was Sherah, who built Bethoron the nether, and the vpper, and Vzzen Sherah)

25 And Rephah was his sonne, also Resheph, and Telah his sonne, and Tahan his sonne,

26 Laadan his sonne, Ammihud his sonne, Elishama his sonne,

(Or, Nun, num. 13.9.) 27 ‖ Non his sonne, Iehoshua his sonne.

28 ¶ And their possessions and habitations were, Bethel, and the townes thereof, and Eastward *Naaran, and Westward Gezer, with the † townes thereof, Shechem also and the townes thereof, vnto ‖Gaza and the townes thereof.

29 And by the borders of the children of *Manasseh, Bethshean and her townes, Taanach and her townes, *Megiddo & her townes, Dor and her townes. In these dwelt the children of Ioseph the sonne of Israel.

*Gene. 46.17. 30 ¶ *The sonnes of Asher: Imnah, and Ishuah: and Ishui, and Beriah, and Serah their sister.

31 And the sonnes of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel, who is the father of Birzaith.

32 And Heber begat Iaphlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shuah their sister.

33 And the sonnes of Iaphlet: Pasach, and Bimhal, and Ashuath. These are the children of Iaphlet.

34 And the sonnes of Shamer: Ahi, and Rohgah, Iehubbah, and Aram.

35 And the sonne of his brother, Helem: Zophah, and Imna, and Shelesh, and Amal.

36 The sonnes of Zophah: Shuah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah:

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilshah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the sonnes of Iether: Iephunneh, and Pispa, and Ara.

39 And the sonnes of Vlla: Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All these were the children of Asher, heads of their fathers house, choyce and mightie men of valour, chiefe of the princes. And the number throughout the genealogy, of them, that were apt to warre and to battell, was twentie and six thousand men.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The sonnes and chiefe men of Beniamin.* 33 *The storie of Saul and Ionathan.*

*Gene. 46.21. numb. 26.38 NOw Beniamin begate *Bela his first borne, Ashbel the second, and Aharah the third,

2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fift.

(Or, And Gen. 46.21.) 3 And the sonnes of Bela were ‖ Addar, and Gera, and Abihud.

4 And Abishua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,

(Or, Shupham, Num. 26.39.) 5 And Gera, and ‖ Shephuphan, and Huram.

6 And these are the sonnes of Ehud: these are the heades of the fathers, of the inhabitants of Geba, and they remoued them to *Manahath:

*Chap. 2.52. 7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, hee remooued them, and begat Vzza, and Ahihud.

8 And Shaharaim begate children in the country of Moab, After he had sent them away: Hushim and Baara were his wiues.

9 And he begat of Hodesh his wife, Iobab, and Zibia, and Mesha, and Malcham,

10 And Ieuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. These were his sonnes, heads of the fathers.

11 And of Hushim hee begate Abitub, and Elpaal.

12 The sonnes of Elpaal: Eber, and Misham, and Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod with the townes thereof.

13 Beriah also and Shema, who were heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aialon, who drane away the inhabitants of Gath.

14 And Ahio, Shashak, and Ieremoth,

15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Eder,

16 And Michael, and Ispah, and Ioha, the sonnes of Beriah,

17 And Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,

18 Ishmerai also, and Izliah, and Iobab the sonnes of Elpaal.

19 And Iakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi,

20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel,

21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the sonnes of ‖ Shimhi,

(Or, Slam, verse 13.)

22 And Ishpan, and Heber, and Eliel,

23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,

24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Antothijah.

25 And Iphedeiah: and Penuel, the sonnes of Shashak.

26 And Shamsherai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah,

27 And Jareshiah, and Eliah, and Zichri the sonnes of Ieroham.

28 These were heads of the fathers by their generations, chiefe men. These dwelt in Ierusalem.

29 And at Gibeon dwelt the ‖ father of Gibeon, (whose *wiues name was Maachah:)

(‖ Called him, chap. 9.35. *chap. 9.35.)

30 And his first borne son Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab,

(‖ Or, Iehiel, Chap. 9.35.)

31 And Gedor, and Ahio, and ‖ Zacher,

(‖ Or, Zamri, Chap. 9.36.)

32 And Mikloth begate ‖ Shimeah. And these also dwelt with their brethren in Ierusalem, ouer against them.

(‖ Or, Shimeam, Chap. 9.38.)

33 ¶ And *Ner begat Kish, and Kish begate Saul, and Saul begate Ionathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and ‖ Eshbaal.

(*1. Sam 14.51 ‖ Or, Ishbosheth 2. Sam 2.8. ‖ Or, Mephibosheth, 2. Sam 4.4.)

34 And the sonne of Ionathan was ‖ Merib Baal, and Meribbaal begat Micah.

35 And the sonnes of Micah were Pithon, and Melech, and ‖ Tarea, and Ahaz

(‖ Or, Thera, Chap. 9.41.)

36 And Ahaz begat Iehoadah, and Iehoadah begat Alemeth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri, and Zimri begat Moza,

37 And Moza begat Binea: Rapha was his sonne, Elasa his sonne, Azel his sonne:

38 And Azel had sixe sonnes, whose names are these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All these were the sonnes of Azel.

39 And the sonnes of Eshek his brother were Vlam his first borne, Iehush the second, and Eliphelet the third.

40 And the sonnes of Vlam were mightie men of valour, archers, and had many sonnes, and

and sonnes sonnes, an hundred and fifte. All these are of the sonnes of Beniamin.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The originall of Israels and Iudahs genealogies.* 2 *The Israelites,* 10 *the Priests,* 14 *and the Leuites, with Nethinims which dwelt in Ierusalem.* 27 *The charge of certaine Leuites.* 35 *The storie of Saul and Ionathan.*

SO all Israel were reckoned by genealogies, and behold, they were written in the booke of the kings of Israel and Iudah, who were caried away to Babylon for their transgression.

2 ¶ Now the first inhabitants that dwelt in their possessions, in their cities, were the Israelites, the Priests, Leuites, and the Nethinims.

Nehe.11.1. 3 And in *Ierusalem dwelt of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin, and of the children of Ephraim and Manasseh.

4 Vthai the sonne of Ammihud, the sonne of Omri, the sonne of Imri, the sonne of Bani, of the children of Pharez the sonne of Iudah.

5 And of the Shilonites: Asaiah the first borne, and his sonnes.

6 And of the sonnes of Zerah: Ieuel, and their brethren, sixe hundred and ninetie.

7 And of the sonnes of Beniamin: Sallu the sonne of Meshullam, the son of Hodauiah, the sonne of Hasenuah:

8 And Ibneiah the sonne of Ieroham, and Elah the sonne of Vzzi, the son of Michri, and Meshullam the sonne of Shephatiah, the sonne of Reuel, the sonne of Ibnijah,

9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and six. All these men were chiefe of the fathers in the house of their fathers.

10 ¶ And of the Priests: Iedaiah, and Iehoiarib, and Iachin,

11 And Azariah the sonne of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Meraioth, the sonne of Ahitub the ruler of the house of God.

12 And Adaiah the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Pashhur, the sonne of Malchijah, and Maasiah the sonne of Adiel, the sonne of Iahzerah, the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Meshillemeth, the sonne of Immer.

13 And their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers a thousand & seuen hundred and threescore very † able men for the worke of the seruice of the house of God.

14 And of the Leuites: Shemaiah the sonne of Hashub, the sonne of Azrikam, the sonne of Hashabiah, of the sonnes of Merari.

15 And Bakbakkar, Heresh, and Galal: and Mattaniah the sonne of Micah, the sonne of Zichri, the sonne of Asaph.

16 And Obadiah the sonne of Shemaiah, the sonne of Galal, the sonne of Ieduthun: and Berechiah the sonne of Asa, the sonne of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 And the porters were Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum was the chiefe.

18 (Who hitherto waited in the kings gate Eastward) they were porters in the companies of the children of Leui.

19 And Shallum the son of Kore, the sonne of Ebiasaph, the sonne of Korah, and his brethren (of the house of his father) the Korahites, were ouer the worke of the seruice, keepers of the † gates of the tabernacle: and their fathers being ouer the host of the LORD, were keepers of the entry.

† Hebr. throwholds.

20 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar was the ruler ouer them in time past, and the LORD was with him.

21 And Zecharias the sonne of Meshelemiah, was porter of the doze of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 All these which were chosen to bee porters in the gates, were two hundred and twelue. These were reckoned by their genealogie in their villages: whom Dauid and Samuel the Seer † did ordeine in their ‖ set office.

† Hebr. founded. ‖ Or, trust.

23 So they and their children had the ouersight of the gates of the house of the LORD, namely, the house of the Tabernacle, by wards.

24 In foure quarters were the porters: toward the East, West, North, and South.

25 And their brethren, which were in their villages, were to come after seuen dayes from time to time with them.

26 For these Leuites, the foure chiefe porters, were in their ‖ set office, and were ouer the ‖ chambers and treasuries of the House of God.

‖ Or, trust. ‖ Or, store-houses.

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge was vpon them, and the opening thereof euery morning pertained to them.

28 And certaine of them had the charge of the ministring vessels, that they should † bring them in and out by tale.

† Hebr. bring them in by tale, and carry them out by tale.

29 Some of them also were appointed to ouersee the vessels, and all the ‖ instruments of the Sanctuarie, and the fine flowre, and the wine, and the oyle, and the frankincense, and the spices.

‖ Or, vessels.

30 And some of the sonnes of the Priests made the ointment of the spices.

31 And Mattithiah, one of the Leuites (who was the first borne of Shallum the Korahite) had the ‖ set office ouer the things that were made ‖ in the pannes.

*Exod. 30.23

‖ Or, trust. ‖ Or, in flat plates, or slices.

32 And other of their brethren of the sonnes of the Kohathites, were ouer the † shewbread to prepare it euery Sabbath.

† Hebr. bread of ordering.

33 And these are the singers, chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites, who remaining in the chambers, were free: for † they were imployed in that worke, day and night.

† Hebr. vpon them.

34 These chiefe fathers of the Leuites, were chiefe throughout their generations: these dwelt at Ierusalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Iehiel, whose wifes name was *Maacha:

*Chap. 8.29.

36 And his first borne sonne Abdon, then Zur, and Kish, and Baal and Ner, and Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begate Shimeam: and they also dwelt with their brethren at Ierusalem, ouer against their brethren.

39 *And Ner begate Kish, and Kish begate Saul, and Saul begat Ionathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Eshbaal.

*Chap. 8.33.

40 And the sonne of Ionathan was Meribbaal:

baal: and Beerhbaal begate Micah.
41 And the sonnes of Micah were Pithon, *Chap.8.35. and Melech, and Tahrea, * and Ahaz.
42 And Ahaz begat Jarah, and Jarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri: and Zimri begate Moza.
43 And Moza begat Binea: and Rephaiah his sonne, Eleasah his sonne, Azel his sonne,
44 And Azel had sire sonnes, whose names are these: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ismael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. These were the sonnes of Azel.

CHAP. X.

1 Sauls ouerthrow and death 8 The Philistines triumph ouer Saul 11 The kindnesse of Iabesh Gilead, towards Saul and his sonnes. 13 Sauls sinne for which the kingdome was translated from him to Dauid.

*1.Sam.31.1,2. NOw * the Philistines fought against Israel, and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down ‖slaine in mount Gilboa.
‖Or, wounded.
2 And the Philistines followed hard after Saul, and after his sonnes, and the Philistines slew Jonathan and ‖ Abinadab, and Malchishua the sonnes of Saul.
‖Or, Ieshui. 1.Sam.14.49.
3 And the battell went sore against Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and hee was wounded of the archers.
† Hebr. shooters with bowes. † Hebr. found him.
4 Then sayd Saul to his armour bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me thorow therewith, lest these vncircumcised come, and ‖abuse me: but his armour bearer would not, for hee was sore afeayd. So Saul tooke a sword, and fell vpon it.
‖Or, mocke me.
5 And when his armour bearer sawe that Saul was dead, hee fell likewise on the sword, and died.
6 So Saul died, and his three sonnes, and all his house died together.
7 And when all the men of Israel that were in the valley, saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sonnes were dead: then they forsooke their cities, and fled, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.
8 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrowe, when the Philistines came to strip the slaine, that they found Saul and his sonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.
9 And when they had stripped him, they tooke his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carrie tidings vnto their idoles, and to the people.
10 And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the temple of Dagon.
11 ¶ And when all Jabesh Gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul:
12 They arose, all the valiant men, & tooke away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sonnes, and brought them to Jabesh, and buried their bones vnder the oke in Jabesh, and fasted seuen dayes.
† Heb Transgressed. * 1.Sam.15.23. 28.Sam.28.7.
13 ¶ So Saul died for his transgression which he † committed against the LORD, euen against the word of the LORD which hee kept not, and also for asking counsell of one that had a familiar spirit, * to enquire of it:
14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdome vnto Dauid the sonne of † Jesse.

CHAP. XI.

† Hebr. Ishai.

1 Dauid by a generall consent is made king at Hebron. 4 He winneth the castle of Sion from the Iebusites, by leader valour. 10 A catalogue of Dauids mighty men.

THen * all Israel gathered themselues to Dauid vnto Hebron, saying, Behold, wee are thy bone and thy flesh. * 2.Sam.5.1.
2 And moreouer † in time past, euen when Saul was king, thou wast hee that leddest out and broughtest it in Israel: and the LORD thy God sayd vnto thee, Thou shalt ‖ feed my people Israel, and thou shalt bee ruler ouer my people Israel. † Hebr. both yesterday and the third day. ‖ Or, rule.
3 Therefore came all the Elders of Israel to the king to Hebron, and Dauid made a couenant with them in Hebron before the LORD, and they annointed Dauid king ouer Israel, according to the word of the LORD, † by * Samuel. † Hebr. by the hand of. * 1.Sam.16.
4 ¶ And Dauid and all Israel * went to Jerusalem, which is Jebus, where the Iebusites were the inhabitants of the land. 13. * 2.Sam.5.6.
5 And the inhabitants of Jebus sayd to Dauid, Thou shalt not come hither. Neuertheless Dauid tooke the castle of Sion, which is the citie of Dauid.
6 And Dauid sayd, Whosoeuer smiteth the Iebusites first, shall bee † chiefe, and captaine. So Joab the son of Zeruiah went first vp, and was chiefe. † Hebr. head.
7 And Dauid dwelt in the castle: therefore they called † it the citie of Dauid. † That, Ion 2.Sam.5.7.
8 And hee built the citie round about, euen from Millo round about: and Joab † repaired the rest of the citie. † Hebr. round. † Hebr. went going and increasing.
9 So Dauid waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hosts was with him. * 2.Sam.5.10.
10 ¶ * These also are the chiefe of the mighty men, whom Dauid had, who ‖ strengthened themselues with him in his kingdom, and with all Israel, to make him king according to the word of the LORD, concerning Israel. ‖ Or, held strong him with them.
11 And this is the number of the mighty men, whom Dauid had. Jashobeam ‖ an Hachmonite, the chiefe of the captaines: hee lift vp his speare against three hundred, slaine by him at one time. ‖ Or, Sonne of Hachmoni.
12 And after him was Eleazar the sonne of Dodo the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighties.
13 Hee was with Dauid at ‖ Pasdammim; and there the Philistines were gathered together to battell, where was a parcell of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philistines. ‖ Or, Ephesdammim. 1.Sam.17.1.
14 And they ‖ set themselues in the middest of that parcell, and deliuered it and slewe the * Philistines, and the LORD saued them by a great ‖ deliuerance. ‖ Or, stood. * 2.Sam.23.11.
15 ¶ Now ‖ three of the thirtie captaines, went down to the rock of Dauid, into the caue of Adullam, and the host of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim. ‖ Or, Iehoiarib. Or, three of the chiefe. Or, came vnto the three.
16 And Dauid was then in the holde, and the Philistines garison was then at Bethlehem.
17 And Dauid longed, and sayd, Oh that one would giue mee drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem, that is at the gate.
18 And

18 And the three brake through the hoste of the Philistines, and drewe water out of the well of Bethlehem, that was by the gate, and tooke it, and brought it to Dauid. But Dauid would not drinke of it, but powred it out to the LORD,
19 And sayde, My God forbid it mee, that I should doe this thing. Shall I drinke the blood of these men, † that haue put their liues in ieopardie? for with the ieopardie of their liues, they brought it: therefore hee would not drinke it. These things did these three mighties.
† Hebr. with their liues.
20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Joab, hee was chiefe of the three. For lifting vp his speare against three hundred, hee slew them, and had a name among the three.
21 * Of the three, he was more honourable then the two, for he was their captaine: howbeit, he attained not to the first three. * 2.Sam.23.19.
22 Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the sonne of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts, he slew two ‖lion-like men of Moab, also he went downe and slew a lyon in a pit in a snowy day. † Hebr great of deedes.
23 And hee slewe an Egyptian, † a man of great stature, fiue cubits high, and in the Egyptians hand was a speare like a weauers beame: and hee went downe to him with a staffe, and plucked the speare out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his owne speare. † Hebr. a man of measure.
24 These things did Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, and had the name among the three mighties.
25 Behold, hee was honourable among the thirtie: but attained not to the first three: and Dauid set him ouer his guard.
26 ¶ Also the valiant men of the armies, were Asahel the brother of Joab, Elhanan the sonne of Dodo of Bethlehem.
‖ Or, Harodite, 2.Sam.23.25.
27 Shammoth the ‖Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,
28 Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Anrothite,
29 Sibbecai the Vshathite, Ilai the Ahohite,
30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the sonne of Baanah the Netophathite,
31 Ithai the sonne of Ribai of Gibeah, that pertained to the children of Beniamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,
32 Hurai of the brookes of Gaash, Abiel the Arbathite,
33 Azmaueth the Baharumite, Eliahba the Shaalbonite,
34 The sonnes of Hashem the Gizonite: Jonathan the sonne of Shagee the Ararite.
35 Ahiam the son of Sacar the Ararite, Eliphal the sonne of Vr,
36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahiah the Pelonite,
37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the sonne of Ezbai,
‖ Or, the Hagerite.
38 Joel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the ‖sonne of Haggeri,
39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armour bearer of Joab the sonne of Zeruiah,
40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,
41 Vriah the Hittite, Zabad the sonne of Ahlai,
42 Adina the sonne of Shiza the Reubenite, a captaine of the Rubenites, and thirtie with him,
43 Hanan the sonne of Maacah, and Joshaphat the Mithnite,
44 Vzzia the Ashterathite, Shama and Jehiel the sonnes of Hotham the Aroerite,
45 Jediael the ‖ sonne of Zimri, and Joha his brother, the Tizite. ‖ Or, Zimrite.
45 Eliel the Mahauite, and Jeribai, and Joshauiah the sonnes of Elnaan, and Ithmah the Moabite,
47 Eliel, and Obed, and Jasiel the Mesobaite.

CHAP. XII.

1 The companies that came to Dauid at Ziklag. 23 The armies that came to him at Hebron.

NOw * these are they that came to Dauid to Ziklag † while hee yet kept himselfe close, because of Saul the sonne of Kish: and they were among the mighty men, helpers of the warre. * 1.Sam.27.6. † Heb. being yet shut vp.
2 They were armed with bowes, and could vse both the right hand and the left, in hurling stones, and shooting arrowes out of a bow, euen of Sauls brethren of Beniamin.
3 The chiefe was Ahiezer, then Joash, the sonnes of ‖ Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Jeziel, and Pelet, the sonnes of Azmaueth and Berachah, and Iehu the Anrothite. ‖ Or, Hasmaa.
4 And Ismaiah the Gibronite, a mighty man among the thirty, and ouer the thirty, and Jeremiah, and Jehaziel, and Johanan, and Josabad the Gederathite,
5 Elnzai, and Jerimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Harnphite,
6 Elkanah, and Jesiah, and Azariel, and Joezer, and Jashobeam, the Korhites,
7 And Joelah, and Zebadiah the sonnes of Jeroam of Gedor.
8 And of the Gadites there separated themselues vnto Dauid, into the holde to the wildernesse, men of might, and men † of warre, fit for the battell, that could handle shielde and buckler, whose faces were like the faces of Lyons, and were † as swift as the Roes vpon the mountaines: † Hebr. of the hoste. † Hebr. as the Roes vpon the mountaines to make haste.
9 Ezer the first, Obadiah the second, Eliab the third,
10 Mishmannah the fourth, Jeremiah the fift.
11 Attai the first, Eliel the seuenth,
12 Johanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,
13 Jeremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleuenth.
14 These were of the sons of Gad captaines of the hoste: ‖ one of the least was ouer an hundred, and the greatest ouer a thousand. ‖ Or, one that was least could resist an hundred, & the greatest a thousand.
15 These are they that went ouer Jordan in the first moneth when it had † ouerflowen all his * bankes, and they put to flight all them of the valleys, both toward the East, and toward the West. † Heb. filled ouer. * Ioshu. 3.15.
16 And there came of the children of Beniamin and Judah, to the holde vnto Dauid.
17 And Dauid went out † to meet them, and answered and sayd vnto them: If ye be come peaceably vnto me to helpe me, mine heart shall † bee knit vnto you: but if ye be come to betray † Heb. to vnite.

me

|| Or, violence. me to mine enemies, seeing there is no || wrong in mine hands: the God of our fathers looke thereon, and rebuke it.

† Heb. the spirit clothed Amasai 18 Then † the spirit came vpon Amasai, who was chiefe of the captaines, and he said, Thine are we, Dauid, and on thy side thou son of Iesse: peace, peace be vnto thee, and peace be to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then Dauid receiued them, and made them captaines of the band.

19 And there fell some of Manasseh to Dauid, when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battell, but they helped them not. For the lords of the Philistines, vpon aduisement sent him away, saying, * He will fall to his master Saul, † to the ieopardy of our heads.

* 1.Sam.29.4. † Heb. on our heads.

20 As hee went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh, Adnah, and Iozabad, and Iediel, and Michael and Iozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, captaines of the thousands that were of Manasseh.

|| Or, with a band. 21 And they helped Dauid || against the band of the rouers: for they were all mighty men of valour, and were captaines in the host.

22 For at that time day by day, there came to Dauid to helpe him, vntill it was a great host, like the host of God.

|| Or, captaines, or, men, Heb. heads. 23 ¶ And these are the numbers of the || bands, that were ready armed to the war, and came to Dauid to Hebron, to turne the kingdome of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.

|| Or, prepared. 24 The children of Iudah that bare shield, and speare, were fiue thousand, and eight hundred, ready || armed to the warre.

25 Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour for the war, seuen thousand, and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Leui, foure thousand and sixe hundred.

27 And Iehoiada was the leader of the Aaronites, and with him were three thousand, and seuen hundred.

28 And Zadok a young man mighty of valour, and of his fathers house twentie and two captaines.

† Heb. brethren. † Heb. a multitude of them. 29 And of the children of Beniamin the † kinred of Saul three thousand: for hitherto † the greatest part of them had kept the ward of the house of Saul.

30 And of the children of Ephraim, twentie thousand and eight hundred mighty men of valour, † famous throughout the house of their fathers.

† Heb. men of names. 31 And of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, eighteene thousand, which were expressed by name, to come and make Dauid king.

32 And of the children of Issachar, which were men that had vnderstanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do: the heads of them were two hundred, and all their brethren were at their commandement.

|| Or, rangers of battell, or ranged in battell. || Or, set in battell in order. † Heb without a heart, and a heart. 33 Of Zebulun, such as went forth to battell, || expert in warre, with all instruments of war, fifty thousand, which could || keepe ranke: They were † not of double heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thousand captaines, and with them, with shielde and speare, thirtie and seuen thousand.

35 And of the Danites, expert in war, twentie and eight thousand, and sixe hundred.

36 And of Asher, such as went forth to battell, || expert in warre, fortie thousand.

|| Or, keeping the ranke. 37 And on the other side of Iordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, with all manner of instruments of warre for the battell, an hundred and twentie thousand.

38 All these men of warre, that could keepe ranke, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make Dauid king ouer all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel, were of one heart to make Dauid king.

39 And there they were with Dauid three dayes, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreouer, they that were nigh them, euen vnto Issachar, and Zebulun, and Naphtali brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, and || meat, meale, cakes of figs, and bunches of raisins, and wine, and oile, and oxen, and sheepe abundantly, for there was ioy in Israel.

|| Or, vnto of meate.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Dauid fetcheth the Arke with great solemnitie from Kiriath-iearim. 9 Vzza being smitten, the Arke is left at Obed-Edom.

AND Dauid consulted with the captaines of thousands, and hundreds, and with euery leader.

2 And Dauid said vnto all the Congregation of Israel, If it seeme good vnto you, and that it be of the LORD our God, † let vs send abroad vnto our brethren euery where, that are left in all the land of Israel, and with them also to the Priests and Leuites which are in † their cities and suburbs, that they may gather themselues vnto vs.

† Heb. is it breake forth and send. † Heb. in the cities of their suburbs.

3 And let vs † bring againe the Arke of our God to vs: for we enquired not at it in the dayes of Saul.

† Heb. bring about.

4 And all the Congregation said, that they would doe so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So * Dauid gathered all Israel together, from Shihor of Egypt, euen vnto the entring of Hemath, to bring the Arke of God from Kiriath-iearim.

* 1.Sam.7. 2.Sam.6.

6 And Dauid went vp, and all Israel to * Baalah, that is, to Kiriath-iearim, which belonged to Iudah, to bring vp thence the Arke of God the LORD, that dwelleth betweene the Cherubims, whose Name is called on it.

* Iosh.15.9

7 And they † carried the Arke of God in a new cart, out of the house of Abinadab: and Vzza, and Ahio draue the cart.

† Heb. made the Arke to ride.

8 And Dauid and all Israel played before God with all their might, and with † singing, and with harpes, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, † with trumpets.

† Heb. sing.

9 ¶ And when they came vnto the threshing floore of || Chidon, Vzza put forth his hand to hold the Arke, for the oxen || stumbled.

|| Called Nachon, 2.Sam. 6.6.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Vzza, and he smote him, because he put his hand to the * Arke: and there he died before God.

|| Or, shooke it. * Num.4.15

11 And Dauid was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach vpon Vzza: wherefore that place is called † Perez-Vzza to this day.

† Heb. breach of Vzza.

12 And Dauid was afraid of God that day, saying,

saying, How shall I bring the Arke of God home to me?

† Heb. remoue vnto.

13 So Dauid † brought not the Arke home to himselfe to the citie of Dauid, but carried it aside into the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

14 And the Arke of God remained with the family of Obed-Edom in his house three moneths. And the LORD blessed * the house of Obed-Edom, and all that he had.

* 2.Chap. 26.5.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Hirams kindnesse to Dauid, 3 Dauids felicity in people, wiues and children. 8 His two victories against the Philistines.

NOw * Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to Dauid, and timber of Cedars, with masons, and carpenters to builde him an house.

* 2.Sam.5.11, &c.

2 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had confirmed him king ouer Israel, for his kingdome was lift vp on high, because of his people Israel.

3 ¶ And Dauid tooke † moe wiues at Ierusalem: and Dauid begate moe sonnes and daughters.

† Heb. yet.

4 Now these are the names of his children which he had in Ierusalem; Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

5 And Ibhar, and Elishua, and Elpalet,

6 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

7 And Elishama, and || Beeliada, and Elpalet.

|| Or, Eliada, * 1.Sam.5.16.

8 ¶ And when the Philistines heard that * Dauid was anointed king ouer all Israel, all the Philistines went vp to seeke Dauid: and Dauid heard of it, and went out against them.

* 2.Sam.5.17.

9 And the Philistines came and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And Dauid enquired of God, saying, Shal I goe vp against the Philistims? and wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? and the LORD said vnto him, Goe vp, for I will deliuer them into thine hand.

11 So they came vp to Baal-Perazim, and Dauid smote them there. Then Dauid said, God hath broken in vpon mine enemies by mine hand, like the breaking foorth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place, † Baal-Perazim.

† Hebrew is, a place of breaches.

12 And when they had left their gods there, Dauid gaue a commandement, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philistines yet againe spread themselues abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore Dauid enquired againe of God, and God said vnto him, Goe not vp after them, turne away from them, * and come vpon them ouer against the mulberry trees.

* 2.Sam.5.23.

15 And it shall bee, when thou shalt heare a sound of going in the tops of the mulberry trees, that then thou shalt goe out to battell: for God is gone forth before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

16 Dauid therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the host of the Philistines from Gibeon euen to Gazer.

17 And the fame of Dauid went out into all lands, and the LORD brought the feare of him vpon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

1 Dauid hauing prepared a place for the Arke, appointeth the Priests and Leuites to bring it from Obed-Edom. 25 Hee performeth the solemnitie thereof with great ioy. 29 Michal despiseth him.

AND Dauid made him houses in the citie of Dauid, and prepared a place for the Arke of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then Dauid sayde, † none ought to carry the * Arke of God, but the Leuites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the Arke of God, and to minister vnto him for euer.

† Heb. It is not to carry the arke of God, but for the Leuites. * Num.4.2,15.

3 And Dauid gathered all Israel together to Ierusalem, to bring vp the Arke of the LORD vnto his place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And Dauid assembled the children of Aaron, and the Leuites.

5 Of the sonnes of Kohath: Vriel the chiefe, and his || brethren an hundred and twentie.

|| Or, kinsmen.

6 Of the sonnes of Merari: Asaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred and twentie.

7 Of the sonnes of Gershom: Ioel the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the sonnes of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the sonnes of Hebron: Eliel the chiefe, and his brethren fourescore.

10 Of the sonnes of Vzziel: Amminadab the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and twelue.

11 And Dauid called for Zadok and Abiathar the Priests, and for the Leuites, for Vriel, Asaiah, and Ioel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And said vnto them, Yee are the chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites: sanctifie your selues both yee and your brethren, that you may bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Israel vnto the place that I haue prepared for it.

13 For because yee did it not at the first, the LORD our God made a breach vpon vs, for that we sought him not after the due order.

14 So the Priests and the Leuites sanctified themselues to bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Leuites bare the Arke of God vpon their shoulders, with the staues thereon, as * Moses commanded, according to the word of the LORD.

* Exod.25.14.

16 And Dauid spake to the chiefe of the Leuites, to appoint their brethren to be the singers with instruments of musicke, psalteries, and harps, and cymbals sounding, by lifting vp the voyce with ioy.

17 So the Leuites appointed * Heman the sonne of Ioel: and of his brethren, * Asaph the sonne of Berechiah: and of the sonnes of Merari their brethren, * Ethan the sonne of Kushaiah.

* Chap.6.33. * Verse 39. * Verse 44.

18 And with them their brethren of the second degree, Zachariah, Ben, and Iaaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Vnni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaseiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphalehu, and Mikneiah, and Obed-Edom, and Iehiel the porters.

19 So the Singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, were appointed to sound with cymbals of brasse.

20 And

20 And Zechariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maaseiah, and Benaiah, with Psalteries on Alamoth,

21 And Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikneiah, and Obed-Edom, and Jeiel, and Azaziah, with harpes on the || Sheminith to excell.

|| Or, on the right to ouerse.

22 And Chenaniah chiefe of the Leuites || was for † song: he instructed about the song, because he was skilfull.

|| Or, was for the carriage: he instructed about the carriage. † Heb. lifting vp.

23 And Berechiah, and Elkanah were doze-keepers for the Arke.

24 And Shebaniah, and Jehoshaphat, and Nethaneel, and Amasai, and Zacharias, and Benaiah, and Eliezer the Priestes, did blowe with the trumpets before the Arke of God: and Obed-Edom, and Jehiah were doze-keepers for the Arke.

25 ¶ So * Dauid and the Elders of Israel, and the captains ouer thousands, went to bring vp the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, out of the house of Obed-Edom with ioy.

*2. Sam. 6. 12, 13, &c.

26 And it came to passe when God helped the Leuites that bare the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, that they offred seuen bullocks, and seuen rammes.

27 And Dauid was clothed with a robe of fine linnen, and all the Leuites that bare the Arke, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the || song, with the singers. Dauid also had vpon him an Ephod of linnen.

|| Or, carriage.

28 Thus all Israel brought vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noyse with psalteries and harpes.

29 ¶ And it came to passe as the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD came to the citie of Dauid, that Michal the daughter of Saul looking out at a window, saw king Dauid dancing and playing: and shee despised him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Dauids festiuall sacrifice. 4 He ordereth a Quire to sing Thanksgiuing. 7 The Psalme of thanksgiuing. 37 He appointeth Ministers, Porters, Priests and Musicians, to attend continually on the Arke.

*2. Sam. 6. 17. SO * they brought the Arke of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that Dauid had pitched for it: and they offered burnt sacrifices, and peace offerings before God.

2 And when Dauid had made an ende of offering the burnt offerings, and the peace offerings, he blessed the people in the Name of the LORD.

3 And hee dealt to euery one of Israel, both man and woman, to euery one a loafe of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine.

4 ¶ And hee appointed certaine of the Leuites to minister before the Arke of the LORD and to record, and to thanke and praise the LORD God of Israel,

5 Asaph the chiefe, and next to him Zechariah, Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-Edom: and Jeiel † with Psalteries and with harpes: but Asaph made a sound with cymbals:

† Heb. with instruments of psalteries and harpes.

6 Benaiah also and Jahaziel the Priestes with trumpets continually before the Arke of the Couenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day, Dauid deliuered first this Psalme to thanke the LORD, into the hand of Asaph and his brethren:

8 * Giue thankes vnto the LORD, call vpon his name, make knowen his deedes among the people.

*Psal. 105. 1.

9 Sing vnto him, sing Psalmes vnto him, talke you of all his wondrous workes.

10 Glory yee in his holy Name, let the heart of them reioyce that seeke the LORD.

11 Seeke the LORD, and his strength: seeke his face continually.

12 Remember his marueilous workes that he hath done, his wonders, and the iudgments of his mouth,

13 O yee seede of Israel his seruant, yee children of Jacob his chosen ones.

14 He is the LORD our God, his iudgements are in all the earth.

15 Be ye mindfull alwayes of his couenant the word which he commaunded to a thousand generations:

16 Euen of the * Couenant which hee made with Abraham, and of his oath vnto Isaac.

*Genes. 17. 2. and 26. 3. and 28. 13.

17 And hath confirmed the same to Jacob for a lawe, and to Israel for an euerlasting couenant,

18 Saying, Vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan, the † lot of your inheritance.

† Heb. the cord. † Heb. men of number.

19 When yee were but † few, * euen a fewe, and strangers in it:

*Genes. 34. 30.

20 And when they went from nation to nation, and from one kingdome to another people:

21 Hee suffered no man to doe them wrong: yea, he * reproued kings for their sakes,

*Genes. 12. 17. and 20. 3.

22 Saying, * Touch not mine anoynted, and doe my Prophets no harme.

*Psal. 105. 15.

23 * Sing vnto the LORD all the earth: shew forth from day to day his saluation.

*Psal. 96. 1. &c.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen: his marueilous workes among all nations.

25 For great is the LORD, and greatly to be praised: hee also is to bee feared about all gods.

26 For all the gods * of the people are idols: but the LORD made the heauens,

*Leuit. 16. 4.

27 Glory and honour are in his presence: strength and gladnesse are in his place.

28 Giue vnto the LORD, yee kinreds of the people: giue vnto the LORD glory and strength.

29 Giue vnto the LORD the glory due vnto his Name: bring an offering, and come before him, worship the LORD in the beauty of holinesse.

30 Feare before him all the earth: the world also shalbe stable, that it be not moued.

31 Let the heauens be glad, and let the earth reioyce: and let men say among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the sea roare, and the fulnesse thereof: let the fields reioyce, and all that is therein.

33 Then shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the LORD, because he commeth to iudge the earth.

*Psal. 107. 1. and 118. 1. and 136. 1.

34 * O giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for euer.

35 And

35 And say yee, Saue vs, O God of our saluation, and gather vs together, and deliuer vs from the heathen, that we may giue thankes to thy holy Name, and glorie in thy praise.

36 Blessed bee the LORD God of Israel for euer and euer: and all the people said, * Amen, and praised the LORD.

*Deut. 27. 15

37 ¶ So he left there before the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the Arke continually, as euery dayes worke required:

38 And Obed-Edom with their brethren, threescore and eight: Obed-Edom also the sonne of Jeduthun, and Hosah to be porters:

39 And Zadok the Priest, & his brethren the Priests, before the Tabernacle of the LORD, in the high place that was at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt offrings vnto the LORD vpon the altar of the burnt offring continually † morning and euening, and to doe according to all that is written in the Law of the LORD, which he commanded Israel:

† Heb. in the morning and in the euening.

41 And with them Heman and Jeduthun and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to giue thankes to the LORD, because his mercy endureth for euer:

42 And with them Heman and Jeduthun, with trumpets and cymbals, for those that should make a sound, and with musicall instruments of God: and the sonnes of Jeduthun were † porters.

† Heb. for the gate.

43 And all the people departed euery man to his house, and Dauid returned to bless his house.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Nathan first approoueth the purpose of Dauid, to build God an house, 3 after, by the word of God forbidden him. 12 Hee promiseth him blessings and benefits in his seed. 16 Dauids prayer and thanksgiuing.

*1 Sam. 9. 1. &c. NOw * it came to passe, as Dauid sate in his house, that Dauid said to Nathan the Prophet, Lo, I dwel in an house of cedars, but the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD remaineth vnder curtaines.

2 Then Nathan said vnto Dauid, Doe all that is in thine heart, for God is with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the word of God came to Nathan, saying,

4 Goe and tell Dauid my seruant, Thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not build mee an house to dwell in.

5 For I haue not dwelt in an house since the day that I brought vp Israel, vnto this day, but † haue gone from tent to tent, and from one Tabernacle to another.

† Heb. I haue been.

6 Wheresoeuer I haue walked with all Israel, spake I a word to any of the Iudges of Israel (whom I commanded to feede my people) saying, Why haue yee not built mee an house of Cedars?

7 Now therefore thus shalt thou say vnto my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I tooke thee from the sheepe-coat, euen † from following the sheepe, that thou shouldest be ruler ouer my people Israel:

† Heb. from after.

8 And I haue beene with thee whithersoeuer thou hast walked, and haue cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and haue made thee a name, like the name of the great men that are in the earth.

9 Also I will ordaine a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, and they shal dwel in their place, and shalbe moued no more: neither shal the children of wickednes waste them any more (as at the beginning,

10 And since the time that I commaunded Iudges to bee ouer my people Israel.) Moreouer, I will subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore, I tell thee, that the LORD will build thee an house.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when thy dayes be expired, that thou must go to be with thy fathers, that I will raise vp thy seede after thee, which shall bee of thy sonnes, and I will stablish his kingdome.

12 He shall build me an house, and I will stablish his throne for euer.

13 I * will bee his father, and he shall be my sonne, and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I tooke it from him that was before thee.

*2. King. 7. 14

14 But I will settle him in mine house, and in my kingdome for euer, and his throne shalbe established for euermore.

15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speake vnto Dauid.

16 ¶ And Dauid the King came, and sate before the LORD, and said, Who am I, O LORD God, and what is mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

17 And yet this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God, for thou hast also spoken of thy seruants house, for a great while to come, and hast regarded mee according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can Dauid speake more to thee for the honour of thy seruant? for thou knowest thy seruant.

19 O LORD, for thy seruants sake, and according to thine owne heart hast thou done all this greatnesse, in making knowen all these † great things.

† Heb. greatnesses.

20 O LORD, there is none like thee, neither is there any God besides thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

21 And what one nation in the earth is like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeeme to bee his owne people, to make thee a name of greatnesse and terriblenesse, by driuing out nations from before thy people, whome thou hast redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Israel didest thou make thine owne people for euer, and thou LORD, becamest their God:

23 Therefore now LORD, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy seruant, and concerning his house, bee established for euer, and doe as thou hast said.

24 Let it euen be established, that thy Name may be magnified for euer, saying, The LORD of hosts is the God of Israel, euen a God to Israel: and let the house of Dauid thy seruant be established before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, † hast told thy seruant that thou wilt build him an house: therefore thy seruant hath found in his heart to pray before thee.

† Heb. hast reuealed the eare of thy seruant.

26 And now, LORD (thou art God, and hast promised this goodnesse vnto thy seruant.)

27 Now

|| Or, it hath pleased thee.

27 Now therefore || let it please thee to bleſſe the houſe of thy ſeruant, that it may bee before thee for euer: for thou bleſſeſt, O LORD, and it ſhalbe bleſſed for euer.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Dauid ſubdueth the Philiſtines and the Moabites.* 3 *He ſmiteth Hadadezer and the Syrians.* 9 *Tou ſendeth Hadoram with preſents to bleſſe Dauid.* 11 *The preſents and the ſpoile, Dauid dedicateth to God.* 13 *He putteth gariſons in Edom.* 14 *Dauids officers.*

*2 Sam.8.1. &c.

NOw after this, * it came to paſſe, that Dauid ſmote the Philiſtines, and ſubdued them, and tooke Gath and her townes out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

2 And hee ſmote Moab, and the Moabites became Dauids ſeruants, and brought gifts.

|| Or, Hadadezer in Sam.

3 ¶ And Dauid ſmote || Hadarezer king of Zobah vnto Hamath, as he went to ſtablith his dominion by the riuer Euphrates.

4 And Dauid tooke from him a thouſand charets, and ſeuen thouſand horſemen, and twentie thouſand footmen: Dauid alſo houghed all the charet horſes, but reſerued of them an hundred charets.

† Heb. Darmeſek.

5 And when the Syrians of † Damaſcus came to helpe Hadarezer king of Zobah, Dauid ſlewe of the Syrians two and twentie thouſand men.

6 Then Dauid put gariſons in Syria Damaſcus, and the Syrians became Dauids ſeruants, and brought gifts. Thus the LORD preſerued Dauid, whitherſoeuer he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the ſhields of gold that were on the ſeruants of Hadarezer, & brought them to Ieruſalem.

|| Called in the booke of Sam. Beta and Berothai. * 1 King. 7.23. and 2. chron. 4.15.

8 Likewiſe from || Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought Dauid very much braſſe, wherewith * Solomon made the braſen Sea, and the pillars, and the veſſels of braſſe.

|| Or, Toi, 2. Sam. 8.9.

9 ¶ Now when || Tou king of Hamath heard how Dauid had ſmitten all the hoſte of Hadarezer king of Zobah;

|| Or, Ioram, 2. Sam 8.10. || Or, to ſalute, † Heb. to bleſſe. † Heb. was the man of warre.

10 He ſent || Hadoram his ſonne to king Dauid, || to enquire of his welfare, and to † congratulate him, becauſe hee had fought againſt Hadarezer, and ſmitten him (for Hadarezer † had warre with Tou) and with him all maner of veſſels of gold and ſiluer and braſſe.

11 ¶ Them alſo king Dauid dedicated vnto the LORD, with the ſiluer and the golde that hee brought from all theſe nations: from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philiſtims, and from Amalek.

12 Moreouer, Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah ſlew of the Edomites in the valley of ſalt, eighteene thouſand.

13 ¶ And he put gariſons in Edom, and all the Edomites became Dauids ſeruants. Thus the LORD preſerued Dauid whitherſoeuer he went.

14 ¶ So Dauid reigned ouer all Iſrael, and executed iudgement and iuſtice among all his people.

|| Or, Remembrancer. || Called Ahimelech in Sam.

15 And Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah was ouer the hoſte, and Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahiud || Recorder.

16 And Zadok the ſonne of Ahitub, and || Abimelech the ſonne of Abiathar, were the Prieſts, and || Shauſha was Scribe.

|| Called Sarauia in Sam. and Iosa. 15.1. Kings. 4.3. † Heb. at the hand of the king.

17 And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada was ouer the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and the ſonnes of Dauid were † chiefe about the King.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Dauids meſſengers ſent to comfort Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, are villenouſly intreated.* 6 *The Ammonites ſtrengthened by the Syriant, are ouercome by Ioab and Abiſhai.* 16 *Shophach making a new ſupply of the Syrians, is ſlaine by Dauid.*

* 2. Sam. 10. &c.

NOw * it came to paſſe after this, that Nahaſh the king of the children of Ammon died, and his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

2 And Dauid ſaid, I will ſhew kindneſſe vnto Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, becauſe his father ſhewed kindneſſe to me. And Dauid ſent meſſengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the ſeruants of Dauid came into the land of the children of Ammon, to Hanun, to comfort him.

† Heb. in their eyes doth Dauid, &c.

3 But the princes of the children of Ammon ſayd to Hanun, † Thinkeſt thou that Dauid doth honour thy father, that he hath ſent comforters vnto thee? Are not his ſeruants come vnto thee for to ſearch, and to ouerthrow, and to ſpie out the land?

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids ſeruants, and ſhaued them, and cut off their garments in the middeſt, hard by their buttockes, and ſent them away.

5 Then there went certaine, and told Dauid, how the men were serued, and hee ſent to meet them (for the men were greatly aſhamed) and the King ſaid, Tary at Iericho, vntill your beards be growen, and then returne.

† Heb. ſtinke.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon ſaw that they had made themſelues † odious to Dauid; Hanun and the children of Ammon ſent a thouſand talents of ſiluer, to hire them charets and horſemen out of Meſopotamia, and out of Syria-Maachah, and out of Zobah.

7 So they hired thirtie and two thouſand charets, and the king of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themſelues together from their cities, and came to battell.

8 And when Dauid heard of it, he ſent Ioab, and all the hoſte of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray before the gate of the citie, and the kings that were come, were by themſelues in the field.

† Heb. the face of the battell was, || Or, gang on.

10 Now when Ioab ſaw that † the battell was ſet againſt him before and behind, he choſe out of all the || choice of Iſrael, and put them in aray againſt the Syrians.

† Heb. Abiſhai.

11 And the reſt of the people hee deliuered vnto the hand of † Abiſhai his brother, and they ſet themſelues in aray againſt the children of Ammon.

12 And he ſaid, If the Syrians be too ſtrong for me, then thou ſhalt helpe me: but if the children of Ammon bee too ſtrong for thee, then I will helpe thee.

13 Bee of good courage, and let vs behaue our ſelues valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the LORD doe that which is good in his ſight.

14 So

14 So Ioab and the people that were with him, drewe nigh before the Syrians, vnto the battell; and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon ſawe that the Syrians were fled, they likewiſe fled before Abiſhai his brother, and entred into the citie. Then Ioab came to Ieruſalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians ſaw that they were put to the worſe before Iſrael, they ſent meſſengers, and drew forth the Syrians that were beyond the || River: and || Shophach the captaine of the hoſte of Hadarezer went before them.

|| That is, Euphrates. || Or, Shobach, 2. Sam. 10. 16.

17 And it was told Dauid, and he gathered all Iſrael, and paſſed ouer Iordan, and came vpon them, and ſet the battell in aray againſt them: ſo when Dauid had put the battell in aray againſt the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Iſrael, and Dauid ſlewe of the Syrians ſeuen thouſand men, which fought in charets, and fourtie thouſand footemen, and killed Shophach the captaine of the hoſte.

19 And when the ſeruants of Hadarezer ſaw that they were put to the worſe before Iſrael, they made peace with Dauid, and became his ſeruants: neither would the Syrians helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Rabbah is beſieged by Ioab, ſpoiled by Dauid, and the people thereof tortured.* 4 *Three giants are ſlaine in three ſeuerall encounters of the Philiſtines.*

* 2. Sam. 11, 1 † Heb. at the returne of the yere,

AND * it came to paſſe, that † after the yeere was expired, at the time that kings go out to battell, Ioab led forth the power of the armie, and waſted the countrey of the children of Ammon, and came and beſieged Rabbah (but Dauid taried at Ieruſalem) and Ioab ſmote Rabbah, and deſtroyed it.

* 2. Sam. 12, 30. † Heb. the weight of.

2 And Dauid * tooke the crowne of their king from off his head, and found it † to weigh a talent of gold, and there were precious ſtones in it, and it was ſet vpon Dauids head; and hee brought alſo exceeding much ſpoile out of the citie.

3 And hee brought out the people that were in it, and cut them with ſawes and with harrowes of yron, and with axes: euen ſo dealt Dauid with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And Dauid and all the people returned to Ieruſalem.

* 2. Sam. 21. 18 Or, ſet vp, ſtanding, Heb. ſtood. || Or, Gob. Or, Geſher. || Called 1 Chron. 11. 29. Sibbechai, 2. Sam. 21. 18. * 2. Sam. 21. 20 † Heb. a man of meaſure. || Or, Iaare Oregim the Bethlehemite. Called Iaareoregim, 1. Sam. 17. 1. || Or, Iathmite.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe after this, * that there || arose warre at || Gezer with the Philiſtines, at which time Sibbechai the Hushathite ſlewe Sippai, that was of the children of || the gyant: and they were ſubdued.

5 And there was warre againe with the Philiſtines, and Elhanan the ſonne of || Iair, ſlewe Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whoſe ſpeare-ſtaffe was like a weauers beame.

6 And yet againe * there was war at Gath, where was a man † of great ſtature, whoſe fingers and toes were foure & twentie, ſixe on each hand, and ſixe on each foot. And he was alſo † the ſonne of the gyant.

7 But when hee || defied Iſrael, Ionathan the ſonne of || Shimea, Dauids brother, ſlew him.

8 These were borne vnto the giant in Gath, and they fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hands of his ſeruants.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Dauid tempted by Satan, forceth Ioab to number the people.* 5 *The number of the people being brought, Dauid repenteth of it.* 9 *Dauid hauing three plagues propounded by Gad, chuſeth the peſtilence.* 15 *After the death of ſeuenty thouſand, Dauid by repentance preuenteth the deſtruction of Ieruſalem.* 18 *Dauid by Gads direction, purchaſeth Ornans threſhing floore, where hauing built an altar, God giueth a ſigne of his fauour by fire, and ſlayeth the plague.* 28 *Dauid ſacrificeth there, being reſtrained from Gibeon by feare of the Angel.*

AND * Satan ſtood vp againſt Iſrael, and prouoked Dauid to number Iſrael.

* 2. Sam. 24. 1, &c.

2 And Dauid ſaid to Ioab, and to the rulers of the people, Goe, number Iſrael from Beerſheba, euen to Dan: and bring the number of them to mee, that I may know it.

3 And Ioab anſwered, The LORD make his people an hundred times ſo many moe as they bee: but, my lord the king, are they not all my lords ſeruants? why then doeth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cauſe of treſpaſſe to Iſrael?

4 Neuertheleſſe, the kings word preuailed againſt Ioab: wherefore Ioab departed, and went throughout all Iſrael, and came to Ieruſalem.

5 ¶ And Ioab gaue the ſumme of the number of the people vnto Dauid: and all they of Iſrael were a thouſand thouſand, and an hundred thouſand men that drew ſword: and Iudah was foure hundred threeſcore and ten thouſand men, that drew ſword.

6 But Leui and Beniamin counted he not among them: for the kings word was abominable to Ioab.

† Heb. And it was euill in the eyes of the LORD concerning this thing.

7 † And God was diſpleaſed with this thing, therefore he ſmote Iſrael.

8 And Dauid ſaid vnto God, * I haue ſinned greatly, becauſe I haue done this thing: but now, I beſeech thee, doe away the iniquitie of thy ſeruant, for I haue done very foolishly.

* 2. Sam. 24. 10

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Gad, Dauids Seer, ſaying,

10 Goe and tell Dauid, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I † offer thee three things, choose thee one of them, that I may doe it vnto thee.

† Heb. ſtretch out.

11 So Gad came to Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, † Chuſe thee

† Heb. take to thee.

12 Either three yeeres famine, or three moneths to bee deſtroyed before thy foes, (while that the ſword of thine enemies ouertaketh thee,) or elſe three dayes the ſword of the LORD, euen the peſtilence in the land, and the Angel of the LORD deſtroying throughout all the coaſts of Iſrael. Now therefore aduiſe thy ſelfe, what word I ſhal bring againe to him that ſent mee.

13 And Dauid ſayd vnto Gad, I am in a great ſtrait. Let mee fall now into the hand of the LORD (for very great || are his mercies,) but let me not fall into the hand of man.

|| Or, many.

14 ¶ So the LORD ſent peſtilence vpon Iſrael: and there fell of Iſrael, ſeuentie thouſand men.

15 And God ſent an * Angel vnto Ieruſa-

* 2. Sam. 24. 16

lem to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, and hee repented him of the euill, and said to the Angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD stood by the threshing floore of ‖ Ornan the Iebusite.

‖ Or, Araunah, 2.sam.24.18.

16 And Dauid lift vp his eyes, and saw the Angel of the LORD stand betweene the earth and the heauen, hauing a drawen sword in his hand, stretched out ouer Ierusalem. Then Dauid and the Elders of Israel, who were clothed in sackecloth, fell vpon their faces.

17 And Dauid said vnto God, Is it not I that commanded the people to bee numbred? euen I it is that haue sinned, and done euill indeed, but as for these sheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD, my God, bee on mee, and on my fathers house, but not on thy people, that they should bee plagued.

18 ¶ Then the * Angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to Dauid, that Dauid should goe vp and set vp an Altar vnto the LORD, in the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite.

*2.Chro.3.1

19 And Dauid went vp at the saying of Gad, which hee spake in the Name of the LORD.

20 ‖ And Ornan turned backe and saw the Angel, and his foure sons with him, hid themselues. Now Ornan was threshing wheate.

‖ Or, when Ornan turned back, and saw the Angel, then he and his foure sonnes with him, hid themselues.

21 And as Dauid came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw Dauid, and went out of the threshing floore, and bowed himselfe to Dauid with his face to the ground.

22 Then Dauid said to Ornan, † Graunt me the place of this threshing floore, that I may build an Altar therein vnto the LORD: thou shalt grant it mee for the full price, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

† Heb. giue.

23 And Ornan said vnto Dauid, Take it to thee, and let my lord the king doe that which is good in his eyes. Lo, I giue thee the oxen also for burnt offerings, and the threshing instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat offering, I giue it all.

24 And king Dauid said to Ornan; Nay, but I will verely buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which is thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt offerings without cost.

*2.Sam.24.24.

25 So * Dauid gaue to Ornan for the place, fine hundred shekels of gold by weight.

26 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings, and called vpon the LORD, and hee answered him from heauen by fire vpon the Altar of burnt offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the Angel, and hee put vp his sword againe into the sheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time, when Dauid saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite, then he sacrificed there.

29 For the tabernacle of the LORD which Moses made in the wildernesse, and the Altar of the burnt offering were at that season, in the high place at * Gibeon:

*Chap.16.39. 2.chron 1.3. & 1.King.3.4.

30 But Dauid could not goe before it to enquire of God; for hee was afraid, because of the sword of the Angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Dauid foreseeing the place of the Temple, prepareth abundance for the building of it.* 6 *He willeth Salomon to build vnto Gods promise, and his diligence in building the Temple.* 17 *Hee chargeth the Princes to assist his sonne.*

THen Dauid said, This is the house of the LORD God, and this is the Altar of the burnt offering for Israel.

2 And Dauid commanded to gather together the strangers that were in the land of Israel; and he set masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God.

3 And Dauid prepared yron in abundance for the nailes for the doores of the gates, and for the ioynings, and brasse in abundance without weight:

4 Also Cedar trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre, brought much Cedar wood to Dauid.

5 And Dauid sayd, * Solomon my sonne is young and tender, and the house that is to bee builded for the LORD, must bee exceeding magnificall, of fame and glory throughout all countreys: I will therefore now make preparation for it. So Dauid prepared abundantly before his death.

* Chap.23.1.

6 ¶ Then he called for Solomon his sonne, and charged him to build an house for the LORD God of Israel.

7 And Dauid said to Solomon: My sonne, as for mee, it was in my mind to build an house vnto the Name of the LORD my God.

8 But the word of the LORD came to me, saying, * Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great warres: thou shalt not build an house vnto my Name, because thou hast shed much blood vpon the earth in my sight.

* Chap.28.3. 1.Sam.25.

9 Behold, a sonne shall bee borne to thee, who shall be a man of rest, and I will giue him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be ‖ Solomon, and I will giue peace and quietnesse vnto Israel in his dayes.

‖ That is, peaceable.

10 He shal build an house for my Name, and he shall bee my sonne, and I will be his father, and I will establish the throne of his kingdome ouer Israel for euer.

11 Now my sonne, The LORD bee with thee, and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD thy God, as he hath said of thee.

12 Onely the LORD giue thee wisdome and vnderstanding, and giue thee charge concerning Israel, that thou maiest keepe the Law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then shalt thou prosper, if thou takest heede to fulfill the Statutes and Iudgements which the LORD charged Moses with, concerning Israel: be strong, and of good courage, dread not, nor be dismayed.

14 Now behold, ‖ in my trouble I haue prepared for the house of the LORD an hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of siluer, and of brasse and yron without * weight: (for it is in abundance) timber also and stone haue I prepared, and thou mayest adde thereto.

‖ Or, in my store. * Exod.30.13.

15 Moreouer, there are workemen with thee in abundance, hewers, and ‖ workers of stone and timber, and all manner of cunning men for euery manner of worke:

‖ That is, masons and carpenters.

16 Of

16 Of the gold, the siluer, and the brasse, and the yron, there is no number. Arise therefore, and bee doing, and the LORD bee with thee.

17 ¶ Dauid also commanded all the Princes of Israel to helpe Solomon his son, saying,

18 Is not the LORD your God with you? and hath he not giuen you rest on euery side? for hee hath giuen the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is subdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now set your heart and your soule to seeke the LORD your God: arise therefore, and build ye the Sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to bee built to the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Dauid in his old age, maketh Salomon king.* 3 *The number and distribution of the Leuites.* 7 *The families of the Gershonits.* 12 *The sonnes of Kohath.* 21 *The sonnes of Merari.* 24 *The office of the Leuites.*

*Chap.28.5. SO * when Dauid was old and full of dayes, hee made Salomon his sonne King ouer Israel.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the Princes of Israel, with the Priests, and the Leuites.

3 Now the Leuites were numbred from the age of thirtie * yeeres and vpward: and their number by their polles, man by man, was thirtie and eight thousand.

*Num.4.3.

4 Of which, twentie and foure thousand were ‖ to set forward the worke of the house of the LORD, and sixe thousand were Officers and Iudges.

For to ouersee.

5 Moreouer, foure thousand were porters, and foure thousand praised the LORD with the instruments which I made (said Dauid) to praise therewith.

6 And * Dauid diuided them into † courses among the sonnes of Leui, namely, Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

*Exod.6.16, 1.chron.6.1. &c.1.chron.8 14.and 29.25 ‖ Heb. Gaersam. * Chap.24.24. ‖ Or, Laeli, Chap.6.17.

7 ¶ Of the * Gershonites were ‖ Laadan, and Shimei.

8 The sonnes of Laadan, the chiefe was Iehiel, and Zetham, and Ioel, three.

9 The sonnes of Shimei; Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. These were the chiefe of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the sonnes of Shimei, were Iahath, ‖ Zina and Ieush and Beriah. These foure were the sonnes of Shimei.

‖ Or, Zizah, verse 11.

11 And Iahath was the chiefe, and Zizah the second: but Ieush and Beriah † had not many sonnes: therefore they were in one reckoning, according to their fathers house.

† Heb. had not multiply sonnes.

12 ¶ The sons of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Vzziel, foure.

*Exod.6.20. *Exod.28. Leuit.8.

13 The sonnes of * Amram: Aaron, and Moses; and * Aaron was separated, that hee should sanctifie the most holy things, hee and his sonnes for euer, to burne incense before the LORD, to minister vnto him, and to bleesse in his name for euer.

*Exod.2.22.

14 * Now concerning Moses the man of God, his sonnes were named of the tribe of Leui.

*Exod.18.3,4

15 The sonnes of Moses were; * Gershom, and Eliezer.

16 Of the sonnes of Gershom, Shebuel was the chiefe.

17 And the sonnes of Eliezer were: * Rehabiah ‖ the chiefe. And Eliezer had none other sonnes: but the sonnes of Rehabiah † were very many.

* Chap.26.24. ‖ Or, the first. † Heb. were highly multiplied.

18 Of the sonnes of Izhar, Shelomith the chiefe.

19 Of the sonnes of Hebron, Ieriah the first, Amariah the second, Iahaziel the third, and Iekamiam the fourth.

20 Of the sonnes of Vzziel: Michah the first, and Iesiah the second.

21 ¶ The sonnes of Merari: Mahli, and Mushi. The sonnes of Mahli: Eleazar, and Kish.

22 And Eleazar died, and had no sonnes but daughters: and their ‖ brethren the sonnes of Kish tooke them.

‖ Or, kinsmen.

23 The sonnes of Mushi: Mahli, and Eder, and Ieremoth, three.

24 ¶ These were the sonnes of * Leui after the house of their fathers, euen the chiefe of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polles, that did the worke for the seruice of the house of the LORD: from the age of * twenty yeeres and vpward.

* Numb.10.34. * Num.1.3.

25 For Dauid sayde, The LORD God of Israel hath giuen rest vnto his people, ‖ that they may dwell in Ierusalem for euer:

‖ Or, and bee dwelleth in Ierusalem, &c.

26 And also vnto the Leuites: they shall no more carry the Tabernacle, nor any vessels of it, for the seruice thereof.

27 For by the last wordes of Dauid, the Leuites were † numbred from twentie yeeres old, and aboue:

† Heb. number.

28 Because † their office was to wayteon the sonnes of Aaron, for the seruice of the house of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the worke of the seruice of the house of God:

† Heb. their station was at the hand of the sons of Aaron.

29 Both for the * shewbread, and for the fine flowre for meat offring, and for the vnleauened cakes, and for that which is baked in the ‖ panne, and for that which is fryed, and for all maner of measures and size:

* Chap.9.29. &c. leuit. 6.21 ‖ Or, flat plate.

30 And to stand euery morning to thanke and praise the LORD, and likewise at euen;

31 And to offer all burnt sacrifices vnto the LORD in the Sabbaths, in the new moones, and on the set feastes, by number, according to the order commanded vnto them continually before the LORD:

32 And that they should keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the sonnes of Aaron their brethren, in the seruice of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The diuisions of the sonnes of Aaron by lot into foure and twentie orders.* 20 *The Kohathites.* 27 *and the Merarites diuided by lot.*

NOw these are the diuisions of the sonnes of Aaron. * The sonnes of Aaron: Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

* Leuit.10.1.

2 But Nadab and Abihu died * before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar exercised the Priests office.

* Num.3.4. and 26.60.

3 And Dauid distributed them, both Zadok of the sonnes of Eleazer, and Ahimelech of the

sonnes of Ithamar, according to their offices in their seruice.

4 And there were mo chiefe men found of the sonnes of Eleazar, then of the sonnes of Ithamar: and euen were they diuided. Among the sonnes of Eleazar there were sixteene chiefe men of the house of their fathers, and eight among the sonnes of Ithamar according to the house of their fathers.

5 Thus were they diuided by lot, one sort with another; for the gouernours of the Sanctuary, and gouernors of the house of God, were of the sonnes of Eleazar, and of the sonnes of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the sonne of Nathanael the Scribe, one of the Leuites, wrote them before the king and the princes, and Zadok the Priest, and Ahimelech the sonne of Abiathar, and before the chiefe of the fathers of the Priestes and Leuites: one † principall household being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

† Heb. house of the father.

7 Now the first lot came foorth to Iehoiarib: the second to Iedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim.

9 The fifth to Malchiiah, the sixth to Miamin,

10 The seuenth to Hakkoz, the eighth to * Abiiah,

* Luke 1.5.

11 The ninth to Iehua, the tenth to Shecaniah,

12 The eleuenth to Eliashib, the twelfth to Iakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Ieshebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer,

15 The seuenteenth to Hezer, the eighteenth to Aphses,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Iehezekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Iachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the foure and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 These were the orderings of them in their seruice to come into the house of the LORD, according to their manner, vnder Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Israel had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the rest of the sonnes of Leui were these: of the sonnes of Amram, Shubael: of the sonnes of Shubael, Iedeiah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah, of the sonnes of Rehabiah, the first was Iishiah.

22 Of the Izharites, Shelomoth: of the sonnes of Shelomoth, Iahath.

* Chap. 23. 19. and 26. 31.

23 And the sonnes of * Hebron, Ieriah the first, Amariah the second, Iahaziel the third, Iekameam the fourth.

24 Of the sonnes of Vzziel, Michah: of the sonnes of Michah, Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah was Iishiah: of the sonnes of Iishiah, Zechariah.

26 The sonnes of Merari, were Mahli, and Mushi: the sonnes of Iaaziah, Beno.

27 ¶ The sonnes of Merari by Iaaziah, Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli came Eleazar, who had no sonnes.

29 Concerning Kish: the sonne of Kish was Ierahmeel.

30 The sonnes also of Mushi, Mahli, and Eder, and Ierimoth. These were the sonnes of the Leuites after the house of their fathers.

31 These likewise cast lots ouer against their brethren the sonnes of Aaron, in the presence of Dauid the king, and Zadok and Ahimelech, and the chiefe of the fathers of the Priests, and Leuites, euen the principal fathers ouer against their yonger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The number and offices of the singers.* 8 *Their diuision by lot, into foure and twentie orders.*

MOreouer, Dauid and the captaines of the host separated to the seruice of the sonnes of Asaph, and of Heman, and of Ieduthun, who should prophesie with Harpes, with Psalteries, and with Cymbals: and the number of the workemen, according to their seruice, was:

2 Of the sonnes of Asaph: Zaccur, and Ioseph, and Nethaniah, and ‖ Asarelah, the sonnes of Asaph vnder the handes of Asaph, which prophecied † according to the order of the king.

‖ Otherwise called Iesharelah, verse 11.

† Heb. by the hand of the king.

3 Of Ieduthun: the sonnes of Iedithun, Gedaliah, and ‖ Zeri, and Iesaiah, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, ‖ six, vnder the handes of their father Iedithun, who prophecied with a harpe, to giue thankes, and to praise the LORD.

‖ Or, Iosh. and Mishmannah. ‖ Or, six.

4 Of Heman: the sonnes of Heman, Bukkiah, Mattaniah, ‖ Vzziel, ‖ Shebuel, and Ierimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliathah, Giddalti, and Romamti-Ezer, Iosbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, and Mahaziothi:

‖ Or, Azareel, verse 18. ‖ Or, Shubael, verse 20. ‖ Or, Iosbekashah, verse 27.

5 All these were the sonnes of Heman the kings Seer in the ‖ words of God, to lift vp the horne. And God gaue to Heman fourteene sonnes and three daughters.

‖ Or, promises.

6 All these were vnder the handes of their father, for song in the house of the LORD, with cymbals, psalteries, and harpes, for the seruice of the house of God, † according to the kings order, to Asaph, Iedithun, and Heman.

† Heb. by the hands of the king.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were instructed in the Songs of the LORD, euen all that were cunning, was two hundred, fourescore and eight.

8 ¶ And they cast lots ward against ward, as well the small as the great, the teacher as the scholler.

9 Now the first lot came foorth for Asaph to Ioseph, the second to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and sonnes, were twelue:

10 The third to Zaccur, hee, his sonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

11 The fourth to Izri, hee, his sonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

12 The fift to Nethaniah, he, his sonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

13 The sixt to Bukkiah, he, his sonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

14 The seuenth to Iesharelah, he, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue:

15 The eight to Iesaiah, he, his sonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, hee, his sonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

17 The

17 The tenth to Shimei, he, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue.

18 The eleuenth to Azareel, hee, his sonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

19 The twelfth to Hashabiah, he, his sons and his brethren, were twelue:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, he, his sons and his brethren, were twelue:

21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, hee, his sonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

22 The fifteenth to Ierimoth, he, his sonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

23 The sixteenth to Hananiah, hee, his sons and his brethren, were twelue:

24 The seuenteenth to Iosbekashah, he, his sonnes and his brethren, were twelue.

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, he, his sonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, hee, his sonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

27 The twentieth to Eliathah, he, his sons and his brethren, were twelue:

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, he, his sonnes and his brethren, were twelue.

29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, he, his sonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

30 The three and twentieth to Mahaziothi, hee, his sonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

31 The foure and twentieth to Romamti-Ezer, hee, his sonnes and his brethren, were twelue.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The diuisions of the porters.* 13 *The gates assigned by lot.* 20 *The Leuites that had charge of the treasuries.* 29 *officers and Iudges.*

COncerning the diuisions of the porters: of the Korhites was ‖ Meshelemiah the sonne of Kore, of the sonnes of ‖ Asaph.

‖ Or, Shelemiah, verse 14. ‖ Or, Asaph, chap. 9. 19. and 6. 37.

2 And the sonnes of Meshelemiah were Zechariah the first borne, Iediael the second, Zebadiah the third, Iarthniel the fourth.

3 Elam the fift, Iehohanan the sixt, Elioenai the seuenth.

4 Moreouer, the sons of Obed-Edom were Shemaiah the first borne, Iehozabad the second, Ioah the third, and Sacar the fourth and Nethaneel the fifth,

5 Ammiel the sixt, Issachar the seuenth, Peulthai the eighth: for God blessed ‖ him.

‖ That is, Obed-Edom, verse 4. chap. 13. 14.

6 Also vnto Shemaiah his sonne, were sonnes borne, that ruled throughout the house of their father: for they were mightie men of valour.

7 The sonnes of Shemaiah: Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whose brethren were strong men; Elihu, and Semachiah.

8 All these of the sonnes of Obed Edom: they and their sonnes and their brethren, able men for strength for the seruice were threescore and two of Obed-Edom.

9 And Meshelemiah had sonnes and brethren, strong men, eighteene.

10 Also Hosah of the children of Merari, had sonnes, Simri the chiefe, (for though hee was not the first borne, yet his father had made him the chiefe)

11 Hilkiah the second, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the sonnes and brethren of Hosah, were thirteene.

12 Among these were the diuisions of the porters, euen among the chiefemen, hauing wards one against another, to minister in the house of the LORD.

13 ¶ And they cast lots ‖ as well the small as the great, according to the house of their fathers for every gate.

‖ Or, as well for the small as for the great.

14 And the lot Eastward fell to ‖ Shelemiah: then for Zechariah his son (a wise counseller) they cast lots, and his lot came out Northward.

‖ Called Meshelemiah, verse 1.

15 To Obed-Edom Southward, and to his sonnes, the house of † Asuppim.

† Hebr. gatherings.

16 To Shuppim and Hosa, the lot came foorth Westward with the gate Shallecheth, by the causey of the going ‖ vp, ward against ward.

‖ See 1. King. 10. 4. 2. Chron. 9. 4. 1.

17 Eastward were sixe Leuites, Northward foure a day, Southward foure a day, and toward Asuppim, two and two.

18 And Parbar Westward, foure at the causey, and two at Parbar.

19 These are the diuisions of the porters among the sonnes of Kore, and among the sons of Merari.

20 ¶ And of the Leuites, Ahijah was ouer the treasures of the house of God, and ouer the treasures of the † dedicate things.

† Heb. holy things.

21 As concerning the sonnes of ‖ Laadan: the sonnes of the Gershonite Laadan, chiefe fathers; euen of Laadan the Gershonite, were ‖ Iehieli.

‖ Or, Libni, chap. 6. 17. ‖ Or, Iahiel, chap. 23. 8.

22 The sonnes of Iehieli, Zetham, and Joel his brother, which were ouer the treasures of the house of the LORD.

23 Of the Amramites, and the Izharites, the Hebronites, and the Vzzielites:

24 And Shebuel the sonne of Gershom, the sonne of Moses, was ruler ouer the treasures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer: Rehabiah his sonne, and Iesaiah his sonne, and Ioram his sonne, and Zichri his sonne, and Shelomith his sonne.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren, were ouer all the treasures of the dedicate things; which Dauid the King and the chiefe fathers, the captaines ouer thousands and hundreds, and the captaines of the hoste had dedicated.

27 † Out of the spoyles wonne in battels, did they dedicate to maintaine the house of the LORD.

† Heb. out of the battels and spoyles.

28 And all that Samuel the Seer, and Saul the sonne of Kish, and Abner the sonne of Ner, and Ioab the sonne Zeruiah had dedicated, and whosoeuer had dedicated any thing, it was vnder the hand of Shelomith, and of his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his sonnes, were for the outward businesse ouer Israel, for Officers and Iudges.

30 And of the Hebronites, Hashabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thousand and seuen hundred, were † Officers among them of Israel on this side Iorden Westward in all businesse of the LORD, and in the seruice of the King.

† Heb ouer the charge.

31 Among the Hebronites was Ieriah the chiefe, euen among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers: in the fortieth yeere of the reigne of Dauid, they were sought

for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour, at Jazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren, men of valour, were two thousand & seuen hundred chiefe fathers, whom king Dauid made rulers ouer the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, for euery matter pertaining to God, and † affaires of the king.

Heb. thing.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The twelue captaines for euery seuerall moneth.* 16 *The Princes of the twelue tribes.* 23 *The numbring of the people in hundred.* 25 *Dauids seuerall Officers.*

NOw the children of Israel after their number, to wit, the chiefe fathers of the captaines of thousands and hundreds, and their Officers that serued the king in any matter of the courses, which came in, and went out moneth by moneth, throughout all the moneths of the yeere, of euery course were twenty and foure thousand.

2 Ouer the first course for the first moneth was Jashobeam the sonne of Zabdiel, and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

3 Of the children of Perez, was the chiefe of all the captaines of the host, for the first moneth.

4 And ouer the course of the second moneth was ‖ Dodai an Ahohite, and of his course was Mikloth also ruler: in his course likewise were twentie and foure thousand.

‖ Or, Dodo. 2. Sam. 23. 9.

5 The third captaine of the host for the third moneth was Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada a ‖ chiefe Priest, and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

‖ Or, principall officer.

6 This is that Benaiah, who was * mighty among the thirtie, and aboue the thirtie: and in his course was Amizabad his sonne.

** 2. Sam. 23. 20, 22, 23, & 1. Chro. 11. 24.*

7 The fourth captaine for the fourth moneth was Asahel the brother of Joab, and Zebadiah his sonne after him: and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

8 The fifth captaine for the fifth moneth, was Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

9 The sixt captaine for the sixt moneth, was Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite: and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

10 The seuenth captaine for the seuenth moneth, was Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

11 The eighth captaine for the eighth moneth, was Sibbecai the Hushathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

12 The ninth captaine for the ninth moneth was Abiezer the Anethothite, of the Benjamites: and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

13 The tenth captaine for the tenth moneth, was Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

14 The eleuenth captaine for the eleuenth moneth, was Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

15 The twelfth captaine for the twelfth moneth, was ‖ Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

‖ Or, Heled. Chap. 11. 30.

16 Furthermore, ouer the tribes of Israel: The ruler of the Reubenites was Eliezer the sonne of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the sonne of Maachah.

17 Of the Leuites: Hashabiah the sonne of Kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok.

18 Of Judah: Elihu, one of the brethren of Dauid: of Issachar, Omri the sonne of Michael.

19 Of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the sonne of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Jerimoth the sonne of Azriel.

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the sonne of Azaziah: of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Joel the sonne of Pedaiah.

21 Of the halfe tribe of Manasseh in Gilead Iddo the sonne of Zechariah: of Benjamin, Jaasiel the sonne of Abner.

22 Of Dan, Azarel the sonne of Jeroham. These were the princes of the tribes of Israel.

23 ¶ But Dauid tooke not the number of them from twentie yeeres olde and vnder: because the LORD had sayd, he would increase Israel like to the starres of the heauens.

24 Joab the sonne of Zeruiah beganne to number, * but he finished not, because there fell wrath for it against Israel, neither † was the number put in the account of the Chronicles of king Dauid.

** Chap. 21. 1, 2. Sam. 24. &c.*
† Heb. stoode.

25 ¶ And ouer the kings treasures, was Azmaueth the sonne of Adiel: and ouer the storehouses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, was Jehonathan the sonne of Vzziah.

26 And ouer them that did the worke of the field, for tillage of the ground was Ezri the son of Chelub.

27 And ouer the Vineyards, was Shimei, the Ramathite: † ouer the increase of the vineyards for the wine cellars, was Zabdi the Zephmite.

† Heb. ouer that which was of the vineyards.

28 And ouer the Olive trees, and the Sycomore trees that were in the lowe plaines, was Baal-hanan the Gederite: and ouer the cellars of oyle was Joash.

29 And ouer the herds that fed in Sharon was Shitrai the Sharonite: & ouer the herdes that were in the valleys, was Shaphat the sonne of Adlai.

30 Ouer the camels also, was Obil the Ishmaelite, and ouer the asses, was Jehdeiah the Meronothite.

31 And ouer the flocks, was Jaziz the Hagerite. All these were the rulers of the substance which was king Dauids.

32 Also Jonathan Dauids vncle was a counseller, a wise man, and a ‖ Scribe, and Jehiel the ‖ sonne of Hachmoni, was with the kings sonnes.

‖ Or, secretary
‖ Or, Hachmonite.

33 And Ahithophel was the kings counseller, and Hushai the Archite was the Kings companion.

34 And after Ahithophel, was Jehoiada the son of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the generall of the kings armie was Joab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Dauid in a solemne assembly hauing declared Gods fauour*

to him, and promise to his sonne Solomon, exhorteth them to feare God. 9. 20 *He encourageth Solomon to build the Temple.* 11 *He giueth him patterns for the forme, and gold and siluer for the materials.*

AND Dauid assembled all the princes of Israel, the Princes of the tribes, and the captaines of the companies that ministred vnto the king by course: & the captaines ouer the thousands, and captaines ouer the hundreds, and the stewards ouer all the substance and ‖ possession of the king, and of his sonnes with the ‖ officers, and with the mightie men, and with all the valiant men, vnto Jerusalem.

‖ Or, cattell.
‖ Or, Eunuches.

2 Then Dauid the king stood vp vpon his feete, and sayd, Heare me, my brethren, and my people: As for mee, I had in mine heart to build an house of rest for the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and for the * footestoole of our God, and had made ready for the building.

** 2. Sam. 7. 5. 1. King. 5. 3. 1. Chro. 22. 8.*

3 But God sayd vnto mee, Thou shalt not build an house for my Name, because thou hast bene a man of warre, and hast shedde † blood.

† Heb. bloods.

4 Howbeit the LORD God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father, to be king ouer Israel for euer: for hee hath chosen * Judah to be the ruler; and of the house of Judah, the house of my father: and among the sonnes of my father, hee liked mee to make mee king ouer all Israel:

** Gen. 49. 8. 1. Sam. 16. 1. psal. 78. 67.*

5 * And of all my sonnes (for the LORD hath giuen mee many sonnes) hee hath chosen Solomon my sonne, to sit vpon the throne of the kingdome of the LORD ouer Israel.

** Chap. 23. 1.*

6 And hee sayd vnto mee, * Solomon thy sonne, hee shall build my house, and my courts: for I haue chosen him to be my sonne, and I will be his father.

** 2. Sam. 7. 13. 1. Kings. 8. 19.*

7 Moreouer, I will establish his kingdome for euer, if he be † constant to doe my commandements, and my iudgements as at this day.

† Heb. strong.

8 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel, the Congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keepe and seeke for all the Commaundements of the LORD your God, that yee may possesse this good land, and leaue it for an inheritance for your children after you for euer.

9 ¶ And thou, Solomon my sonne, know thou the God of thy father, and serue him with a perfect heart, and with a willing mind: for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and vnderstandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seeke him, hee will bee found of thee, but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for euer.

1. Sam. 16. 7. psal. 139. 1. Chro. 29. 17. Ier. 17. 10.

10 Take heede now, for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the Sanctuary: be strong and doe it.

11 ¶ Then Dauid gaue to Solomon his sonne the patterne of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasuries thereof, and of the vpper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the Mercy seat.

12 And the patterne † of all that hee had by the spirit, of the court of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicate things:

† Heb. of all that he had with him.

13 Also for the courses of the Priestes and the Leuites, and for all the worke of the seruice of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of seruice in the house of the LORD.

14 He gaue of golde by weight, for things of golde, for all instruments of all manner of seruice: siluer also for all instruments of siluer, by weight, for all instruments of euery kinde of seruice.

15 Euen the weight for the Candlesticks of gold, and for their lamps of gold, by weight for euery candlestick, and for the lamps thereof: and for the Candlesticks of siluer by weight, both for the candlestick, and also for the lamps thereof, according to the vse of euery candlestick.

16 And by weight he gaue golde, for the tables of shewbread, for euery table: and likewise siluer for the tables of siluer.

17 Also pure golde for the fleshhookes, and the bowles, and the cups: and for the golden basons, he gaue gold by weight for euery bason: and likewise siluer by weight, for euery bason of siluer.

18 And for the Altar of incense, refined gold by weight: and golde for the patterne of the charet of the * Cherubims, that spread out their wings, and couered the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

** 1. Sam. 4. 4. 1. king. 6. 23. &c.*

19 All this, sayd Dauid, the LORD made me vnderstand in writing by his hand vpon mee, euen all the workes of this patterne.

20 And Dauid sayd to Solomon his sonne, Bee strong, and of good courage, and doe it: feare not, nor be dismaied, for the LORD God euen my God, will be with thee: he will not faile thee, nor forsake thee, vntill thou hast finished all the worke for the seruice of the house of the LORD.

21 And behold, the courses of the Priestes and the Leuites, euen they shall be with thee for all the seruice of the house of God, and there shalbe with thee for all manner of workmanship, euery willing skilfull man, for any manner of seruice: also the princes and all the people will be wholly at thy commandement.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Dauid by his example and intreaty, causeth the princes and people to offer willingly.* 10 *Dauids thanksgiuing and prayer.* 20 *The people hauing blessed God and sacrificed, make Solomon king.* 26 *Dauids reigne and death.*

FVrthermore, Dauid the king sayd vnto all the congregation, Solomon my sonne, whom alone God hath chosen, is yet * yong and tender, and the worke is great: for the palace is not for man, but for the LORD God.

** Chap. 22. 5.*

2 Now I haue prepared with all my might for the house of my God, the gold for things to bee made of golde, the siluer for things of siluer and the brasse for things of brasse, the yron for things of yron, and wood for things of wood, onix stones, and stones to be set, glittering stones, and of diuers colours, and all maner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.

3 Moreouer because I haue set my affection to the house of my God, I haue of mine owne proper good, of golde and siluer, which I haue giuen to the house of my God, ouer and aboue all that I haue prepared for the holy house:

*1. King. 9. 28

4 Euen three thousand talents of golde, of the gold of Ophir, and seuen thousand talents of refined siluer, to ouerlay the wals of the houses withall.

5 The gold for things of golde, and the siluer for things of siluer, and for all manner of worke to be made by the hands of artificers. And who then is willing † to consecrate his seruice this day vnto the LORD?

† Heb. to fill his hand.

6 ¶ Then the chiefe of the fathers, and Princes of the tribes of Israel, and the Captaines of thousands, and of hundreds, with the Rulers ouer the Kings worke, offered willingly,

7 And gaue for the seruice of the house of God, of golde fiue thousand talents, and ten thousand drammes: and of siluer tenne thousand talents: and of brasse, eighteene thousand talents: and one hundred thousand talents of yron.

8 And they with whome precious stones were found, gaue them to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of Iehiel the Gershonite.

9 Then the people reioyced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and Dauid the king also reioyced with great ioy.

10 ¶ Wherefore Dauid blessed the LORD before all the Congregation: and Dauid sayd Blessed be thou LORD God of Israel our father, for euer and euer.

11 Thine, O LORD, is the greatnesse, and the power, and the glory, and the victorie, and the Maiestie: for all that is in the heauen and in the earth, is thine: thine is * the kingdome, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head aboue all.

*Matth. 6. 13. 1. tim. 1. 17. apoc. 5. 13.

12 Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest ouer all, and in thine hand is power and might, and in thine hand it is to make great, and to giue strength vnto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, we thanke thee and prayse thy glorious Name.

14 But who am I, and what is my people, that we should † be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things come of thee, and of † thine owne haue we giuen thee.

† Heb. retaine or obtaine strength. † Heb. of thine hand.

15 For we are strangers before thee, and sojourners, as were all our fathers: * Our dayes on the earth are as a shaddow, and there is none † abiding.

* Psal. 39. 12. and 90. 9. hab. 11. 13. 1. pet. 2. 11. † Heb. expectation.

16 O LORD our God, all this store that we haue prepared to builde thee an house for thine holy Name, commeth of thine hand, and is all thine owne.

17 I know also, my God, that thou * triest the heart, and hast pleasure in vprightnesse. As for me, in the vprightnesse of mine heart I haue willingly offered all these things: and now haue I seene with ioy thy people which are † present here, to offer willingly vnto thee.

* Chap 28. 9. 1 Sam. 16. 7.

† Heb. found.

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel our fathers, keepe this for euer in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and ‖ prepare their heart vnto thee:

‖ Or, stablish.

19 And giue vnto Solomon my sonne a perfect heart to keepe thy commaundements, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to do all these things, and to build the palace, for the which I haue made prouision.

20 ¶ And Dauid sayd to all the Congregation: Now blesse the LORD your God. And all the Congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed downe their heades, and worshipped the LORD, and the King.

21 And they sacrificed sacrifices vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings vnto the LORD on the morrow after that day, euen a thousand bullocks, a thousand rammes, and a thousand lambes, with their drinke offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel:

22 And did eate and drinke before the LORD on that day with great gladnesse, and they made Solomon the sonne of Dauid, king the second time, and * annoynted him vnto the LORD to be the chiefe gouernour, and Zadok to be Priest.

* 1. Kin. 1. 39

23 Then Solomon sate on the throne of the LORD, as a King in stead of Dauid his father, and prospered, and all Israel obeyed him.

24 And all the Princes and the mightie men, and all the sonnes likewise of King Dauid, † submitted themselues vnto Solomon the king.

† Heb. gaue the hand vnder Solomon.

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and * bestowed vpon him such royall Maiestie, as had not bene on any King before him in Israel.

* 1. King. 3. 13. 2. chron. 1. 12. eccles. 2. 9.

26 ¶ Thus Dauid the sonne of Iesse, reigned ouer all Israel.

27 And the time that he reigned ouer Israel, was fortie yeeres. Seuen yeeres reigned he in Hebron, and thirtie and three yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem.

28 And hee died in a good old age, full of dayes, riches and honour: and Solomon his sonne reigned in his stead.

29 Now the acts of Dauid the King first and last, behold, they are written in the ‖ booke of Samuel the Seer, and in the † booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the booke of Gad the Seer.

‖ Or, history. † Heb. words.

30 With all his reigne, and his might, and the times that went ouer him, and ouer Israel, and ouer all the kingdomes of the countreyes.

The

The second Booke of the Chronicles.

CHAP. I.

1 The solemne offering of Solomon at Gibeon. 7 Solomons choyse of wisedome is blessed by God. 13 Solomons strength and wealth.

*1. King. 2. 46.

AND Solomon the sonne of Dauid was strengthened in his kingdome, * and the LORD his God was with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

2 Then Solomon spake vnto all Israel, to the captaines of thousands, and of hundreds, and to the Iudges, and to euery gouernour in all Israel, the chiefe of the fathers.

3 So Solomon and all the Congregation with him, went to the high place that was at * Gibeon, for there was the Tabernacle of the Congregation of God, which Moses the seruant of the LORD had made in the wildernesse.

*1. King. 3. 4. 1. chro. 16. 39. and 21. 29.

4 * But the arke of God had Dauid brought vp from Kiriath-iearim, to the place which Dauid had prepared for it: for hee had pitched a tent for it at Ierusalem,

*2. Sam. 6. 2, 17.

5 Moreouer, * the brazen Altar that Bezaleel the sonne of Uri, the sonne of Hur had made, ‖ hee put before the Tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the Congregation sought vnto it.

* Exod 38. 1. ‖ Or, was there.

6 And Solomon went vp thither to the brazen Altar before the LORD, which was at the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and offered a thousand burnt offerings vpon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appeare vnto Solomon, and said vnto him, Aske what I shal giue thee.

8 And Solomon said vnto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy vnto Dauid my father, and hast made * me to reigne in his stead.

* 1 Chro. 28, 5

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promise vnto Dauid my father be established: * for thou hast made me king ouer a people, † like the dust of the earth in multitude.

* 1. King 3. 9. † Heb. much as the dust of the earth.

10 Giue * me now wisdome and knowledge, that I may goe out and come in before this people. For who can iudge this thy people that is so great?

* 1. King. 3. 11, 12. 2. chron. 1. 11, 12. iam. 1. 5, 17.

11 And God sayd to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisedome and knowledge for thy selfe, that thou mayest iudge my people, ouer whom I haue made thee king:

12 Wisedome and knowledge is graunted vnto thee, and I will giue thee riches, & wealth, and honour, such as * none of the kings haue had, that haue beene before thee, neither shall there any after thee haue the like.

* 2. Chron. 1. 9. 21. eccles. 2. 9. 2 chro. 9. 22.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came from his iourney to the high place that was at Gibeon, to Ierusalem, from before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and reigned ouer Israel.

* 1. Kin. 10. 26 chr. and 4. 26.

14 * And Solomon gathered charets and horsemen: and he had a thousand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thousand horsemen, which hee placed in the charet-cities, and with the king at Ierusalem.

15 * And the king † made siluer and gold at Ierusalem as plenteous as stones, and Cedar trees made he as the Sycomore trees, that are in the vale for abundance.

* 1. King. 10. 26. 2. chro. 9. 27, 28. † Heb gaue.

16 * And † Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne: the Kings merchants receiued the linnen yarne at a price.

* 1. Kin. 10. 28 2. chron 9. 28 † Heb. the going forth of the horses which was Solomons.

17 And they fetcht vp and brought forth out of Egypt, a charet for sixe hundred shekels of siluer, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so brought they out horses for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, † by their meanes.

† Heb. by their hand.

CHAP. II.

1 and 17 Solomons labourers for the building of the Temple. 3 His embassage to Huram for workemen and prouision of stuffe. 11 Huram sendeth him a kinde answere.

AND Solomon determined to build an house for the Name of the LORD, and an house for his kingdome.

2 And Solomon tolde out threescore and ten thousand men to beare burdens, and fourescore thousand to hew in the mountaine, and three thousand and sixe hundred to ouersee them.

3 ¶ And Solomon sent to ‖ Huram the king of Tyre, saying, As thou diddest deale with Dauid my father, and diddest send him Cedars to build him an house to dwell therein, euen so deale with me.

‖ Or, Hiram. 1. Kings 5. 1.

4 Behold, I build an house to the Name of the LORD my God, to dedicate it to him, and to burne before him † sweete incense, and for the continuall shew-bread, and for the burnt offerings morning and euening, on the Sabbaths, and on the new Moones, and on the solemne feasts of the LORD our God. This is an ordinance for euer to Israel.

† Heb. incense of spices.

5 And the house which I build is great: for great is our God aboue all gods.

6 * But who † is able to build him an house, seeing the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot containe him? who am I then that I should build him an house? saue only to burne sacrifice before him?

* 1. King. 8. 27 2. chro. 6. 18. † Hebr. hath retained or obtained strength.

7 Send mee now therefore a man, cunning to worke in golde and in siluer, and in brasse, and in yron, and in purple, and crimson, and blew, and that can skill to † graue, with the cunning men that are with mee in Iudah and in Ierusalem, whom Dauid my father did prouide.

† Heb. to grave grauings.

8 Send me also cedar trees, firre trees, and ‖ Algume trees, out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy seruants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon) and behold, my seruants shalbe with thy seruants,

‖ Or, Almuggim. 1. Kings 10. 11.

9 Euen to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build, shalbe † wonderfull great.

† Heb. great and wonderfull.

10 And behold, I will giue to thy seruants the

the hewers that cut timber, twentie thousand measures of beaten wheate, and twentie thousand measures of barley, and twentie thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oyle.

11 ¶ Then Huram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which hee sent to Solomon: Because the LORD hath loued his people, hee hath made thee king ouer them.

12 Huram sayd moreouer, Blessed bee the LORD God of Israel that made heauen and earth, who hath giuen to Dauid the king a wise sonne, † indued with prudence and vnderstanding, that might build an house for the LORD, an house for his kingdome.

† Heb. knowing prudence and vnderstanding.

13 And now I haue sent a cunning man (indued with vnderstanding) of Huram my fathers:

14 The sonne of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father was a man of Tyre, skilfull to worke in gold and in siluer, in braſſe, in yron, in stone & in timber, in purple, in blew, and in fine linnen, and in crimson: also to graue any maner of grauing, and to find out euery deuice which shalbe put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord Dauid thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheate and the barley, the oyle and the wine, which my lord hath spoken of, let him send vnto his seruants:

† Heb. according to all thy needs.

16 And wee will eut wood out of Lebanon, † as much as thou shalt need, and we will bring it to thee in flotes by sea to † Joppa, and thou shalt carie it vp to Jerusalem.

† Heb. Japho.

17 ¶ * And Solomon numbred all † the strangers that were in the land of Israel, after the numbring wherewith Dauid his father had numbred them: and they were found an hundred and fiftie thousand, and three thousand and fiue hundred.

* As it is verse 1. † Heb the men the strangers.

18 And hee set * threescore and ten thousand of them to be bearers of burdens, and fourescore thousand to bee hewers in the mountaine, and three thousand and fiue hundred ouerseers to set the people a worke.

CHAP. III.

1 *The place and time of building the Temple.* 3 *The measure and ornaments of the house.* 11 *The Cherubims.* 14 *The vaile and pillars.*

*1. King. 6. 1. &c.

THen * Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Jerusalem in Mount Moriah, ‖ where the LORD appeared vnto Dauid his father, in the place that Dauid had prepared in the threshing floore of ‖ Ornan the Jebusite.

‖ Or, which was seene of Dauid his father. ‖ Or, Araunah, 2. Sam. 24. 18 1. Chro. 21. 18.

2 And hee began to build in the second day of the second moneth, in the fourth yeere of his reigne.

*1. King 6. 1. † Heb. founded.

3 ¶ Now these are the things * wherein Solomon was † instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubites after the first measure was threescore cubites, and the breadth twenty cubites.

*2. King. 6. 3.

4 And the * porch that was in the front of the house, the length of it was according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubites, and the height was an hundred and twenty: and hee ouerlaid it within, with pure gold.

5 And the greater house he sieled with firre tree, which hee ouerlayd with fine gold, and set thereon palme trees and chaines.

6 And hee † garnished the house with precious stones for beautie, and the gold was gold of Paruaim.

† Heb. adorned.

7 Hee ouerlayd also the house, the beames, the posts and the walles thereof, and the doores thereof with golde, and graued Cherubims on the walles.

8 And hee made the most holy house, the length whereof, was according to the breadth of the house, twentie cubits, and the breadth thereof twentie cubites, and hee ouerlaid it with fine gold, amounting to sixe hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nayles was fiftie shekels of golde: and hee ouerlayd the vpper chambers with gold.

10 And in the most holy place he made two Cherubims of ‖ image worke, and ouerlaid them with gold.

‖ Or, as some thinke, of mouable worke.

11 ¶ And the wings of the Cherubims were twentie cubites long: one wing of the one Cherub was fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was likewise fiue cubites, reaching to the wing of the other Cherub.

12 And one wing of the other Cherub was fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was fiue cubites also, ioyning to the wing of the other Cherub.

13 The wings of these Cherubims spread themselues fourty twentie cubites: and they stood on their feete, and their faces were † inward.

† Or, toward the house.

14 ¶ And hee made the * vaile of blew and purple, and crimson & fine linen, and † wrought Cherubims thereon.

* Mat. 27. 51. † Heb. caused to ascend.

15 And he made before the house * two pillars of thirtie and fiue cubites † high, and the chapiter that was on the top of each of them, was fiue cubites.

* Iere. 52. 21. 1. King. 7. 15. † Heer, long.

16 And hee made chaines, as in the Oracle, and put them on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put them on the chaines.

17 And he * reared vp the pillars before the Temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left, and called the name of that on the right hand, ‖ Jachin, and the name of that on the left, ‖ Boaz.

* 1. King. 7. 21. ‖ That is, he shall establish. ‖ That is, in him is strength.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The Altar of brasse.* 2 *The molten Sea vpon twelue oxen.* 6 *Ten lauers, candlesticks, and tables.* 9 *The Courts, and the instruments of brasse.* 19 *The instruments of golde.*

MOreouer he made an altar of braſſe, twenty cubites the length thereof, and twenty cubites the breadth thereof, and ten cubites the height thereof.

2 ¶ * Also hee made a molten Sea, of tenne cubites, † from brim to brim, round in compasse, and fiue cubites the height thereof, and a line of thirtie cubites did compasse it round about.

* 1. King. 7. 23. &c. † Heb. from his brim, to his brim. * 1. King. 7.

3 * And vnder it was the similitude of oxen, which did compasse it round about: ten in a cubite compassing the Sea round about. Two rowes of oxen were cast, when it was cast.

4 It stood vpon twelue oxen: three looking toward the North, and three looking toward the West, and three looking toward the South, and

and three looking toward the East: and the Sea was set aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thicknes of it was an hand breadth, and the brim of it like the worke of the brim of a cup, ‖ with flowres of lilies, and it receiued and held three thousand baths.

‖ Or, like a Lilie flower.

6 ¶ And hee made also ten lauers, and put fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left, to wash in them: such things as they offered for the † burnt offering, they washed in them, but the Sea was for the Priests to wash in.

† Heb. the worke of burnt offering.

7 And hee made ten candlesticks of gold according to their forme, and set them in the Temple, fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left.

8 He made also ten tables, and placed them in the Temple, fiue on the right side, and fiue on the left: and hee made an hundred ‖ basens of gold.

‖ Or, bowles.

9 ¶ Furthermore, hee made the court of the Priests, and the great court, and doores for the court, and ouerlayed the doores of them with braſſe.

10 And he set the sea on the right side of the East end, ouer against the South.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the shouels, and the ‖ basens, and Huram † finished the worke that he was to make for King Solomon for the house of God:

‖ Or, bowles. † Heb. finished to make.

12 To wit, the two pillars, and the pommels, and the chapiters, which were on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreathes to couer the two pommels of the chapiters, which were on the top of the pillars:

13 And foure hundred Pomegranates on the two wreathes: two rowes of Pomegranates on each wreath, to couer the two pommels of the chapiters, which were † vpon the pillars.

† Heb. vpon the face. ‖ Or, cauldrons.

14 Hee made also bases; and ‖ lauers made he vpon the bases.

15 One sea, and twelue oxen vnder it.

16 The pots also, and the shouels: and the fleshhookes, and all their instruments, did Huram his father make to king Solomon for the house of the LORD, of † bright braſſe.

† Heb. made bright, or scoured. † Heb. thicknesse of the ground.

17 In the plaine of Jordan did the king cast them, in the † clay ground, betweene Succoth and Zeredathah.

18 Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the braſſe could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the vessels, that were for the house of God, the golden altar also, and the tables whereon the Shewbread was set.

20 Moreouer the candlesticks with their lamps, that they should burne after the maner, before the Oracle, of pure gold.

21 And the flowers, and the lampes, and the tongs made hee of gold, and that † perfect gold.

† Heb. perfection of gold. Or, pure gold.

21 And the snuffers, and the ‖ basens, and the spoones, and the censers, of pure gold. And the entry of the house, the inner doores thereof for the most holy place, and the doores of the house of the Temple, were of gold.

CHAP. V.

1 *The dedicated treasures.* 2 *The solemne induction of the Arke into the Oracle.* 11 *God being praised, giueth a visible signe of his fauour.*

THus all the worke that Solomon made for the house of the LORD, was finished: * and Solomon brought in all the things that Dauid his father had dedicated: and the siluer, and the gold, and all the instruments, put hee among the treasures of the house of God.

* 1. King. 7. 51.

2 ¶ * Then Solomon assembled the Elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chiefe of the fathers of the children of Israel vnto Jerusalem, to bring vp the arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the citie of Dauid, which is Zion.

* 1. King. 8. 1. &c.

3 Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselues vnto the King in the feast, which was in the seuenth moneth.

4 And all the Elders of Israel came, and the Leuites tooke vp the Arke.

5 And they brought vp the Arke, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in the Tabernacle: these did the Priests and the Leuites bring vp.

6 Also king Solomon and all the Congregation of Israel that were assembled vnto him before the Arke, sacrificed sheepe, and oxen, which could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

7 And the Priests brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place, to the Oracle of the house into the most Holy place, euen vnder the wings of the Cherubims:

8 For the Cherubims spread foorth their wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke, and the staues thereof, aboue.

9 And they drewe out the staues of the Arke, that the endes of the staues were seene from the Arke before the Oracle, but they were not seene without. And there ‖ it is vnto this day.

‖ Or, they are there, as 1. King. 8. 8.

10 There was nothing in the Arke saue the two Tables which Moses * put therein at Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made a Couenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

* Deut. 10. 2. 5. ‖ Or, where.

11 ¶ And it came to passe when the Priests were come out of the holy place (for all the Priests that were † present were sanctified, and did not then waite by course:

† Heb. found.

12 * Also the Leuites which were the singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Jeduthun with their sonnes and their brethren, being arayed in white linnen, hauing cymbals, and psalteries, and harps, stood at the East end of the altar, and with them an hundred and twentie Priests, sounding with trumpets.)

* 1. Chron. 24. 5.

13 It came euen to passe, as the trumpetters and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD: and when they lift vp their voyce with the trumpets, and cymbals, and instruments of musicke, and praised the LORD, saying, * For he is good, for his mercy endureth for euer: that then the house was filled with a cloud, euen the house of the LORD.

* Psal. 136.

14 So that the Priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloude: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

1 Solomon hauing blessed the people, blesseth God. 12 Solomons prayer in the consecration of the Temple, vpon the brazen scaffold.

*1.King.8. 12.&c. *Leuit.16.2.

THen * said Solomon, The LORD hath said that hee would dwell in the * thicke darkenesse.

2 But I haue built an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for euer.

3 And the king turned his face, and blessed the whole Congregation of Israel, (and all the Congregation of Israel stood)

4 And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which hee spake with his mouth to my father Dauid, saying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no citie among all the tribes of Israel, to build an house in, that my Name might bee there, neither chose I any man to be a ruler ouer my people Israel.

6 But I haue chosen Ierusalem, that my name might be there, and haue chosen Dauid to be ouer my people Israel.

*2.Sam.7.2. 1.chron.28.2. 7 Now * it was in the heart of Dauid my father to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

8 But the LORD said to Dauid my father: Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build an house for my Name, thou diddest well in that it was in thine heart.

9 Notwithstanding thou shalt not build the house, but thy sonne which shall come forth out of thy loynes, hee shall build the house for my Name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that hee hath spoken: for I am risen vp in the roome of Dauid my father, and am set on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and haue built the house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

11 And in it haue I put the Arke, wherein is the Couenant of the LORD, that hee made with the children of Israel.

12 ¶ And hee stood before the Altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the Congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands:

13 (For Solomon had made a brazen scaffold of fiue cubits † long, and fiue cubits broad, and three cubits hie, and had set it in the midst of the court, and vpon it he stood, and kneeled downe vpon his knees, before all the Congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands towards heauen.)

*Exod.15.11. 14 And said, O LORD God of Israel, * there is no God like thee in the heauen, nor in the earth, which keepest couenant, and shewest mercie vnto thy seruants, that walke before thee with all their hearts,

15 Thou which hast kept with thy seruant Dauid my father, that which thou hast promised him: and spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

*2.Sam.7.12. 1.King.2.4. and 6.12. †Heb. there shall not a man be cut off. *Psal.132.12. 16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Israel, keepe with thy seruant Dauid my father, that which thou hast promised him, saying, * There shall not † fayle thee a man in my sight to sit vpon the throne of Israel: * yet so, that thy children take heede to their way, to walke in my Law, as thou hast walked before mee.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Israel, let thy word bee verified, which thou hast spoken vnto thy seruant Dauid.

18 (But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? * Behold, heauen, and the heauen of heauens cannot containe thee: how much lesse this house which I haue built?)

*Chap.2.6. Esay 66.1. acts.7.49.

19 Haue respect therefore to the prayer of thy seruant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the cry and the prayer which thy seruant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine eyes may bee open vpon this house day † and night, vpon the place whereof thou hast said, that thou wouldest put thy Name there, to hearken vnto the prayer which thy seruant prayeth ‖ towards this place.

21 Hearken therefore vnto the supplications of thy seruant, and of thy people Israel, which they shall † make towards this place: heare thou from thy dwelling place, euen from heauen; and when thou hearest, forgiue.

‖Or, in this place. †Heb. pray.

22 ¶ If a man sinne against his neighbour, † and an oath bee laid vpon him, to make him sweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this house:

†Heb. and he require an oth of him.

23 Then heare thou from heauen, and doe, and iudge thy seruants by requiting the wicked, by recompenling his way vpon his owne head, and by iustifying the righteous, by giuing him according to his righteousnesse.

24 ¶ And if thy people Israel ‖ be put to the worse before the enemie, because they haue sinned against thee, and shall returne and confesse thy Name, and pray and make supplication before thee ‖ in this house:

‖Or, is smitten. ‖Or, praie vnto.

25 Then heare thou from the heauens, and forgiue the sinne of thy people Israel, and bring them againe vnto the land which thou gauest to them, and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the * heauen is shut vp, and there is no raine, because they haue sinned against thee; yet if they pray towards this place, and confesse thy Name, and turne from their sinne, when thou dost afflict them:

*1.Kin.17.1.

27 Then heare thou from heauen, and forgiue the sinne of thy seruants, and of thy people Israel; when thou hast taught them the good way, wherein they should walke, and send raine vpon the land, which thou hast giuen vnto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there * be dearth in the land, if there bee pestilence, if there be blasting, or mildew, locusts or caterpillers; if their enemies beliege them in the † cities of their land: whatsoeuer sore, or whatsoeuer sicknesse there be:

*Chap.20.9. †Heb. in the Land of their gates.

29 Then what prayer, or what supplication soeuer shalbe made of any man, or of all thy people Israel, when euery one shall know his owne sore and his owne griefe, and shall spread forth his hands ‖ in this house:

‖Or, toward this house.

30 Then heare thou from heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and render vnto euery man according vnto all his wayes, whose heart thou knowest (for thou onely * knowest the hearts of the children of men:)

*1.Chron. 28.9. †Heb. all the dayes which. †Heb. vpon the face of the earth.

31 That they may feare thee, to walke in thy wayes † so long as they liue † in the land which thou gauest vnto our fathers.

32 ¶ Moreouer, concerning the stranger * which

*Ioh.12.20. actes 8.27. * which is not of thy people Israel, but is come from a farre country for thy great Names sake, and thy mightie hand, and thy stretched out arme: if they come and pray in this house:

33 Then heare thou from the heauens, euen from thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy Name, and feare thee, as doeth thy people Israel, and may know that † this house which I haue built, is called by thy Name.

†Heb. thy Name is called vpon this house

34 If thy people goe out to warre against their enemies, by the way that thou shalt send them, and they pray vnto thee toward this citie which thou hast chosen, and the house which I haue built for thy Name:

35 Then heare thou from the heauens their prayer and their supplication, and maintaine their ‖ cause.

‖Or, right. *Prou.20.9. eccles.7.21. Iames 3.2. 1.Ioh.1.8. † Heb they that take them captiues, carry them away. †Heb. bring back to their heart.

36 If they sinne against thee (for there is * no man which sinneth not) † thou bee angry with them, and deliuer them ouer before their enemies, † and they carry them away captiues vnto a land farre off or neere:

37 Yet if they † bethinke themselues in the land whither they are caried captiue, and turne and pray vnto thee in the land of their captiuitie, saying, Wee haue sinned, wee haue done amisse, and haue dealt wickedly:

38 If they returne to thee with all their heart, and with all their soule, in the land of their captiuity, whither they haue caried them captiues, and pray toward their land which thou gauest vnto their fathers, and toward the citie which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I haue built for thy Name:

39 Then heare thou from the heauens, euen from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their supplications, and maintaine their ‖ cause, and forgiue thy people, which haue sinned against thee.

‖Or, right.

40 Now, my God, let (I beseech thee) thine eyes be open, and let thine eares be attent † vnto the prayer that is made in this place.

†Heb. to the prayer of this place. *Psal.132.9.

41 Now * therefore arise, O LORD God, into thy resting place, thou, and the Arke of thy strength: Let thy Priests, O LORD God, be clothed with saluation, and let thy Saints reioyce in goodnesse.

42 O LORD God, turne not away the face of thine annoynted: remember the mercies of Dauid thy seruant.

CHAP. VII.

1 God hauing giuen testimony to Solomons prayer by fire from heauen, and glorie in the Temple, the people worship him. 4 Solomons solemne sacrifice. 8 Solomon hauing kept the Feast of Tabernacles, and the Feast of the Dedication of the Altar, dismisseth the people. 12 God appearing to Solomon, giueth him promises vpon condition.

*1.King.8.54. 2.Chron.7.1. NOw when Solomon had made an ende of praying, the * fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the burnt offering, and the sacrifices, and the glory of the LORD filled the house.

2 And the Priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS house.

3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came downe, and the glory of the LORD vpon the house, they bowed themselues with their faces to the ground vpon the pauement, and worshipped, and praysed the LORD, saying, For he is good, for his mercy endureth for euer.

4 ¶ Then the king and all the people, offered sacrifices before the LORD.

5 And king Solomon offered a sacrifice of twentie and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twentie thousand sheepe. So the King and all the people dedicated the house of God.

6 * And the Priests waited on their offices: the Leuites also with instruments of musicke of the LORD, which Dauid the King had made to praise the LORD, because his mercie endureth for euer, when Dauid praised † by their ministery, and the Priestes sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel stood.

*1.Chron.15. 16. †Heb. by their hand.

7 Moreouer, Solomon hallowed the middle of the court, that was before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, because the brazen Altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receiue the burnt offerings, and the meat offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seuen dayes, and all Israel with him, a very great congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the * riuer of Egypt.

9 And in the eight day they made † a solemne assembly: for they kept the Dedication of the Altar seuen dayes, and the feast seuen dayes.

*Ioth.13.3. †Heb. a restraint.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the seuenth moneth, hee sent the people away into their tents, glad and merrie in heart for the goodnesse that the LORD had shewed vnto Dauid, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

11 Thus * Solomon finished the house of the LORD, and the kings house: and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the house of the LORD and in his owne house, hee prosperously effected.

*1.King.9.1. &c.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and said vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer, * and haue chosen this place to my selfe for an house of sacrifice.

*Deut.12.5.

13 If I shut vp heauen that there bee no raine, or if I commaund the locusts to deuoure the land, or if I send pestilence among my people:

14 If my people † which are called by my Name, shall humble themselues and pray, and seeke my face, and turne from their wicked waies: then will I heare from heauen, and will forgiue their sinne, and will heale their land.

†Hebr. vpon whom my name is called.

15 Now mine eyes shall bee open, and mine * eares attent † vnto the prayer that is made in this place.

*Chap.6.40. †Hebr to the prayer of this place.

16 For now haue * I chosen and sanctified this house, that my Name may bee there for euer: and mine eyes and mine heart shalbe there perpetually.

*Chap.6.6.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walke before mee, as Dauid thy father walked, and doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, and shalt obserue my Statutes, and my Iudgments:

18 Then will I stablish the throne of thy kingdome,

kingdome, according as I haue couenanted with Dauid thy father, saying, *† There shal not faile thee a man to be ruler in Israel.

*Chap.6.16. †Heb there shal not be cut off to thee.

19 *But if ye turne away, and forsake my Statutes and my Commandements, which I haue set before you, and shall go and serue other gods, and worship them:

*Leuit.26.14. deut.28.15.

20 Then will I plucke them vp by the rootes out of my land, which I haue giuen them, and this house which I haue sanctified for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a prouerbe and a by-word among all nations.

21 And this house which is high, shall be an astonishment to euery one that passeth by it; so that hee shall say; *Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and vnto this house?

*Deut.29.24. iere.22.8,9.

22 And it shall be answered, Because they forsooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and serued them: therefore hath hee brought all this euill vpon them.

CHAP. VIII.

*1 Solomon buildings. 7 The Gentiles which were left, Solomon made tributaries, but the Israelites rulers. 11 Pharaohs daughter remoueth to her house. 11 Solomon yeerely solemne sacrifices. 14 Hee appointeth the Priests and Leuites to their places. 17 The Nauy fetcheth golde from Ophir.

*1.Kings 9. 10.&c.

AND *it came to passe (at the end of twenty yeeres, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, and his owne house,)

2 That the cities which Huram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath Zobah, and preuailed against it.

4 And hee built Tadmor in the wildernesse, and all the store cities, which hee built in Hamath.

5 Also hee built Beth-horon the vpper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities with walls, gates, and barres:

6 And Baalath, and all the store cities that Solomon had, and all the chariot-cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and all that Solomon desired to build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

†Hebr. all the desire of Solomon. which he desired to build.

7 As for the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, which were not of Israel:

8 But of their children who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not; them did Solomon make to pay tribute, vntil this day.

9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no seruants for his worke: but they were men of warre, and chiefe of his captaines, and captaines of his charets and horsemen.

10 And these were the chiefe of king Solomons officers, euen two hundred and fifty that bare rule ouer the people.

*1 Kings 3.1. and 7.8.

11 And Solomon *brought vp the daughter of Pharaoh, out of the citie of Dauid, vnto the house that hee had built for her: for hee sayd, My wife shall not dwell in the house of Dauid King of Israel, because the places are † holy, whereunto the Arke of the LORD hath come. †Heb. holines is.

12 Then Solomon offered burnt offrings vnto the LORD, on the Altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch:

13 Euen after a certaine rate euery day, offering according to the commaundement of Moses, on the Sabbaths, on the new moones, and on the solemne Feastes *three times in the yeere, euen in the feast of vnleauened bread, and in the feast of weekes, and in the feast of Tabernacles.

*Exod.23.14. *Exod.23.14. deut.16.16.

14 And hee appointed according to the order of Dauid his father, the *courses of the Priestes to their seruice, and the Leuites to their charges, to praise and minister before the Priestes, as the duetie of euery day required: the *porters also by their courses, at euery gate: for † so had Dauid the man of God commanded.

*1.Chron.24.1 *1.Chron.23.5 †Heb. so was the commandement of Dauid the man of God.

15 And they departed not from the commaundement of the king vnto the Priests and Leuites, concerning any matter or concerning the treasures.

16 Now all the worke of Solomon was prepared vnto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and vntil it was finished: so the house of God was perfected.

17 Then went Solomon to Ezion Geber, and to ‖ Eloth, at the sea side in the land of Edom. ‖Or, Elath. deut.2.8.

18 And Huram sent him by the handes of his seruants, shippes, and seruants that had knowledge of the sea: and they went with the seruants of Solomon to Ophir, & tooke thence foure hundred and fiftie talents of golde, and brought them to king Solomon.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Queene of Sheba admireth the wisedome of Solomon. 13 Solomons golde. 15 His targets. 17 The throne of Iuorie. 20 His vessels. 23 His presents. 25 His charets and horse. 26 His tributes. 29 His reigne and death.

AND *when the Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, shee came to proue Solomon with hard questions at Ierusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and golde in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart. *1.King.10.1. &c.matt.12. 42.luke 11.31

2 And Solomon told her all her questions: and there was nothing hidde from Solomon, which he told her not,

3 And when the Queene of Sheba had seene the wisedome of Solomon, and the house that he had built,

4 And the meate of his table, and the sitting of his seruants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparell, his ‖ cup-bearers also, and their apparell, and his ascent, by which he went vp into the house of the LORD; there was no more spirit in her. ‖Or, butlers. †Heb. went.

5 And she said to the king, It was a true report which I heard in mine owne land, of thine ‖ acts, and of thy wisdome: ‖Or, sayings.

6 Howbeit, I beleeued not their words, vntill I came, and mine eyes had seene it: and behold, the one halfe of the greatnesse of thy wisedome was not told me; for thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happie are thy men, and happie are these thy seruants, which stand continually before thee, and heare thy wisedome.

8 Blessed bee the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on his throne, to be king for the LORD thy God: because thy God loued Israel, to establish them for euer, therefore made he thee king ouer them, to doe iudgement and iustice.

9 And shee gaue the King an hundred and twentie talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the Queene of Sheba gaue king Solomon.

10 And the seruants also of Huram, and the seruants of Solomon, which brought golde from Ophir, brought Algume trees, and precious stones.

11 And the king made of the Algume trees, ‖ terraces to the house of the LORD, and to the kings palace, and harpes and psalteries for singers: and there were none such seene before in the land of Iudah. ‖Or, staires. Or, steppes.

12 And king Solomon gaue to the Queene of Sheba, all her delire, whatsoeuer shee asked, besides that which shee had brought vnto the king: so she turned, and went away to her own land, she and her seruants.

13 Now the weight of gold, that came to Solomon in one yeere, was sixe hundred and threescore and sixe talents of gold:

14 Besides that which chapmen and merchants brought: and all the kings of Arabia, and ‖ gouernours of the country, brought gold and siluer to Solomon. ‖Or, captaines.

15 And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: sixe hundred shekels of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields made he of beaten gold: three hundred shekels of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forrest of Lebanon.

17 Moreouer, the king made a great throne of iuorie, and ouerlayde it with pure gold.

18 And there were sixe steps to the throne, with a footestoole of gold, which were fastened to the throne, and † stayes on each side of the sitting place, and two lyons standing by the stayes. †Heb. hands.

19 And twelue lyons stood there on the one side and on the other, vpon the sixe steps. There was not the like made in any kingdome.

20 And all the drinking vessels of king Solomon were of golde, and all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon were of † pure golde: ‖ none were of siluer; it was not any thing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon. † Heb. stuft vp. Or, there was no siluer in them. ‖ Or, pewter.

21 For the kings ships went to Tarshish with the seruants of Huram: euery three yeeres once came the shippes of Tarshish, bringing gold, and siluer, ‖ iuorie, and apes, and peacockes. †Heb. trees of thicknesse. ‖ Or, sayings.

22 And king Solomon passed all the kings of the earth in riches and wisedome.

23 And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to heare his wisedome that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought euery man his present, vessels of siluer, vessels of golde, and raiment, harnesse, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

25 And Solomon * had foure thousand stalles for horses, and charets, and twelue thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the charet cities, and with the king at Ierusalem. *1.King.4.26.

26 And hee reigned ouer all the kings, * from the ‖ riuer, euen vnto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt. *Gene.15.18. ‖ That is, Euphrates.

27 And the king † made siluer in Ierusalem as stones, and Cedar trees made hee as the Sycomore trees, that are in the low plaines in abundance. †Heb. gaue.

28 *And they brought vnto Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands. *1 King. 10. 28.& 2.chron 1.16.

29 Now the rest of the *acts of Solomon first and last, are they not written in the †booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the prophesie of Ahiah the Shilonite, and in the visions of *Iddo the Seer, against Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat? *1.King. 11. 41. †Heb. words. *Chap. 12.15.

30 And Solomon reigned in Ierusalem ouer all Israel, fortie yeeres.

31 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and hee was buried in the citie of Dauid his father, and Reboboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. X.

1 The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crowne Reboboam, by Ieroboam make a suite of relaxation vnto him. 6 Reboboam refusing the old mens counsell, by the aduice of young men, answereth them roughly. 16 Ten Tribes reuolting, kill Hadoram, and make Reboboam to flee.

AND *Reboboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem were all Israel come to make him King. *1 Kings 12. 1,&c.

2 And it came to passe when Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat (who was in Egypt, whither hee had fled from the presence of Solomon the King) heard it, that Ieroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they sent and called him. So Ieroboam and all Israel came, and spake to Reboboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grieuous, now therefore ease thou somewhat the grieuous seruitude of thy father, and his heauy yoke that he put vpon vs, and we will serue thee.

5 And hee sayd vnto them, Come againe vnto mee after three dayes. And the people departed.

6 And King Reboboam tooke counsell with the old men that had stood before Solomon his father while he yet liued, saying, What counsell giue ye mee, to returne answere to this people?

7 And they spake vnto him, saying, If thou bee kinde to this people, and please them, and speake good words to them, they will be thy seruants for euer.

8 But he forsooke the counsell which the old men gaue him, and tooke counsel with the young men that were brought vp with him, that stood before him.

9 And hee sayd vnto them, What aduice giue yee, that wee may returne answere to this people, which haue spoken to mee, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put vpon vs.

10 And the yong men that were brought vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answere the people that spake vnto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heauie, but make thou it somewhat lighter for vs: thus shalt thou say vnto them, My little finger shall be thicker then my fathers loynes.

†Hebr. I aded.

11 For whereas my father † put a heauie yoke vpon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come to me againe on the third day.

13 And the king answered them roughly, and king Rehoboam forsooke the counsel of the old men,

14 And answered them after the aduice of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heauie, but I will adde thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not vnto the people, for the cause was of God, that the LORD might perfourme his word, which hee spake by the *hand of Ahiah the Shilonite to Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat.

*1. King. 11. 29.

16 ¶ And when all Israel saw that the king would not hearken vnto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion haue we in Dauid? and we haue none inheritance in the sonne of Iesse: Euery one to your tents, O Israel: and now Dauid, see to thine owne house. So all Israel went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Hadoram that was ouer the tribute, and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that he died: but king Rehoboam † made speed to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ierusalem.

†Hebr. strengthened himselfe.

19 And Israel rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Rehoboam raising an army to subdue Israel, is forbidden by Shemaiah.* 5 *He strengtheneth his kingdome with forts and prouision.* 13 *The Priests and Leuites, and such as feared God, forsaken by Ieroboam, strengthen the kingdome of Iudah.* 18 *The wiues and children of Rehoboam.*

*1. King. 12. 21, &c.

AND *when Rehoboam was come to Ierusalem, hee gathered of the house of Iudah and Beniamin, an hundred and fourescore thousand chosen men, which were warriers, to fight against Israel, that he might bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

3 Speake vnto Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon king of Iudah, and to all Israel in Iudah and Beniamin, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not goe vp, nor fight against your brethren: returne euery man to his house, for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Ieroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Ierusalem, and built cities for defence in Iudah.

6 He built euen Bethlehem, and Etam, and Tekoa,

7 And Bethzur, and Shoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Mareshа, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, and Lachish, and Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Aialon, and Hebron, which are in Iudah and in Beniamin, fenced cities.

11 And hee fortified the strong holds, and put captaines in them, and store of victuall, and of oyle and wine.

12 And in euery seuerall citie, he put shields and speares, and made them exceeding strong, hauing Iudah and Beniamin on his side.

13 ¶ And the Priests and the Leuites that were in all Israel, † resorted to him out of all their coasts.

† Heb. presented themselues to him.

14 For the Leuites left their suburbes, and their possession, and came to Iudah and Ierusalem: for Ieroboam * and his sonnes had cast them off from executing the Priests office vnto the LORD.

*Chap. 13. 9.

15 And hee ordeined him priests for the high places, and for the deuils, and for the calues which he had made.

16 And after them out of all the Tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seeke the LORD God of Israel, came to Ierusalem, to sacrifice vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they strengthened the kingdome of Iudah, and made Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon strong, three yeeres: for three yeeres they walked in the way of Dauid and Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam tooke him Mahalath the daughter of Jerimoth the sonne of Dauid to wife, and Abihail the daughter of Eliab the sonne of Iesse:

19 Which bare him children, Ieush, and Shamariah, and Zaham.

20 And after her, hee tooke * Maacah the daughter of Absalom, which bare him Abiah, and Attai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.

*1. King. 15. 2.

21 And Rehoboam loued Maacah the daughter of Absalom, aboue all his wiues and his concubines: for hee tooke eighteene wiues, and threescore concubines, and begate twentie and eight sonnes, and threescore daughters.

22 And Rehoboam made Abiah the sonne of Maacah the chiefe, to bee ruler among his brethren: for he thought to make him king.

23 And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his children throughout all the countreyes of Iudah and Beniamin, vnto euery fenced citie: and he gaue them victuall in abundance: and he † desired many wiues.

† Heb. required for them.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Rehoboam forsaking the LORD, is punished by Shishak.* 5 *He and the princes repenting at the preaching of Shemaiah, are deliuered from destruction, but not from spoile.* 13 *The reigns and death of Rehoboam.*

AND it came to passe when Rehoboam had established the kingdome, and had strengthened himselfe, hee forsooke the Lawe of the LORD, and all Israel with him.

2 And it came to passe, that in the fifth yeere of Rehoboam, Shishak king of Egypt came vp

*1. Kin. 14. 24 and 15.

vp against Ierusalem, (* because they had transgressed against the LORD)

3 With twelue hundred charets, and three score thousand horsemen: and the people were without number that came with him out of Egypt: the Lubims, the Sukkiims, and the Ethiopians.

4 And hee tooke the fenced cities which pertained to Iudah, and came to Ierusalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the Prophet to Rehoboam, and to the princes of Iudah that were gathered together to Ierusalem, because of Shishak, and said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, Ye haue forsaken me, and therefore haue I also left you in the hand of Shishak.

† Heb. by the hand of Shemaiah.

6 Wherevpon the princes of Israel, and the king humbled themselues, and they said, The LORD is righteous.

7 And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselues, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, They haue humbled themselues, therefore I will not destroy them, but I will grant them ‖ some deliuerance, and my wrath shall not be powred out vpon Ierusalem by the hand of Shishak.

‖ Or, a little while.

8 Neuertheles, they shalbe his seruants, that they may know my seruice, and the seruice of the kingdomes of the countreys.

9 So Shishak king of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem, and tooke away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, he tooke all: he carried away also the shields of golde, which Solomon had * made.

*Chap. 9. 15.

10 Instead of which, king Rehoboam made shields of brasse, and committed them to the handes of the chiefe of the guard that kept the entrance of the kings house.

11 And when the King entred into the house of the LORD, the guard came and fet them, and brought them againe into the guard-chamber.

12 And when he humbled himselfe, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not destroy him altogether: ‖ and also in Iudah things went well.

‖ Or, and yet in Iudah there were good things.

13 ¶ So king * Rehoboam strengthened himselfe in Ierusalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam was one and fortie yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and he reigned seuenteen yeeres in Ierusalem, the citie which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was ‖ Naamah an Ammonitesse.

*1. King. 14. 21.

‖ Or, Noah.

14 And he did euil, because he ‖ prepared not his heart to seeke the LORD.

‖ Or, established.

15 Now the acts of Rehoboam first and last, are they not written in the † booke of Shemaiah the Prophet, and of Iddo the Seer, concerning genealogies? And there were warres betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam continually.

† Heb. words.

16 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of Dauid, and Abiiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Abijah succeeding, maketh warre against Ieroboam.* 4 *He declareth the right of his cause.* 13 *Trusting in God, he ouercometh Ieroboam.* 21 *The wiues and children of Abiiah.*

NOw * in the eighteenth yeere of king Ieroboam, beganne Abiiah to reigne ouer Iudah.

* 1. King. 15. 1, &c.

2 Hee reigned three yeeres in Ierusalem: (his mothers name also was Michaiah the daughter of Uriel of Gibea:) and there was warre betweene Abiiah and Ieroboam.

3 And Abiiah † set the battell in arap with an army of valiant men of warre, euen foure hundred thousand chosen men: Ieroboam also set the battell in arap against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, being mighty men of valour.

† Heb. bound together.

4 ¶ And Abiiah stood vp vpon mount Zemarim, which is in mount Ephraim, and said, Heare me, thou Ieroboam, and all Israel:

5 Ought you not to know, that the LORD God of Israel gaue the kingdome ouer Israel to Dauid for euer, euen to him and to his sonnes by a couenant of salt?

6 Yet Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, the seruant of Solomon, the sonne of Dauid, is risen vp, and hath * rebelled against his LORD.

*1. King. 11. 26.

7 And there are gathered vnto him vaine men the children of Belial, and haue strengthened themselues against Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and tender hearted, and could not withstand them.

8 And now ye think to withstand the kingdome of the LORD, in the hand of the sonnes of Dauid, and ye be a great multitude, and there are with you golden calues, which Ieroboam * made you for gods.

*1. King. 12. 28.

9 * Haue ye not cast out the Priests of the LORD the sonnes of Aaron, and the Leuites, and haue made you priestes after the maner of the nations of other landes? so that whosoeuer commeth to † consecrate himselfe with a young bullocke, and seuen rammes, the same may be a priest of them that are no gods.

*Chap. 11. 14.

† Heb. to fill his hand.

10 But as for vs, the LORD is our God, and wee haue not forsaken him; and the Priestes which minister vnto the LORD, are the sonnes of Aaron, and the Leuites wait vpon their businesse.

11 * And they burne vnto the LORD euery morning, and euery euening, burnt sacrifices and sweete incense: the * shewe-bread also set they in order vpon the pure Table, and the Candlesticke of golde with the lampes thereof, to burne euery euening: for wee keepe the charge of the LORD our God, but ye haue forsaken him.

*Chap. 2. 4.

* Leuit. 24. 6.

12 And beholde, God himselfe is with vs for our Captaine, and his Priestes with sounding trumpets to crie alarme against you: O children of Israel, fight yee not against the LORD God of your fathers, for you shall not prosper.

13 ¶ But Ieroboam caused an ambushment to come about behind them: so they were before Iudah, and the ambushment was behind them.

14 And when Iudah looked backe, beholde, the battell was before and behind: and they cryed vnto the LORD, and the Priestes sounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Iudah gaue a shoute: and as the men of Iudah shouted, it came to

passe, that God smote Jeroboam and all Israel, before Abiah and Judah.

16 And the children of Israel fledde before Judah: and God deliuered them into their hand.

17 And Abiah and his people slewe them with a great slaughter: so there fell downe slaine of Israel, fiue hundred thousand chosen men.

18 Thus the children of Israel were brought vnder at that time, and the children of Judah preuailed, because they relied vpon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abiah pursued after Jeroboam, and tooke cities from him, Beth-el with the townes thereof, and Jeshanah with the townes thereof, and Ephrain with the townes thereof.

20 Neither did Jeroboam recouer strength againe in the dayes of Abiah: and the LORD strooke him, and he died.

21 ¶ But Abiah waxed mightie, and maried fourteene wiues, and begat twenty and two sonnes, and sixteene daughters.

22 And the rest of the actes of Abiah, and his waies, and his sayings, are written in the ‖ storie of the Prophet *Iddo.

‖ Or, commentary.

*Chap. 12, 15.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Asa succeeding, destroyeth idolatry. 6 Hauing peace, he strengtheneth his kingdome with forts and armes. 9 Calling on God, he ouerthroweth Zerah, and spoyleth the Ethiopians.

SO Abiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid, and *Asa his sonne reigned in his stead: in his dayes the land was quiet ten yeres.

*1. King. 15, 8. &c.

2 And Asa did that which was good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For he took away the altars of the strange gods, and the high places, and brake downe the † images, and cut downe the groues:

† Hebr. statues.

4 And commaunded Judah to seeke the LORD God of their fathers, and to doe the Law and the Commandement.

5 Also he take away out of all the cities of Judah, the hie places and the †images: and the kingdome was quiet before him.

† Heb. Sunne-images.

6 ¶ And hee built fenced cities in Judah, for the land had rest, and hee had no warre in those yeeres; because the LORD had giuen him rest.

7 Therefore hee sayd vnto Judah, Let vs build these cities, and make about them walles and towers, gates, and barres, while the land is yet before vs: because wee haue sought the LORD our God, we haue sought him, and he hath giuen vs rest on euery side: so they built, and prospered.

8 And Asa had an armie of men that bare targets and speares, out of Judah three hundred thousand, and out of Beniamin, that bare shieldes, and drewe bowes, two hundred and fourescore thousand: all these were mighty men of valour.

*Chap. 16, 8.

9 ¶ *And there came out against them Zerah the Ethiopian, with an host of a thousand thousand, and three hundred charets, and came vnto Mareshah.

10 Then Asa went out against him, and they set the battell in aray in the valley of Zephathah at Mareshah.

11 And Asa cryed vnto the LORD his God, and sayd, LORD, it is *nothing with thee to helpe, whether with many, or with them that haue no power. Helpe vs, O LORD our God, for we rest on thee, and in thy Name wee goe against this multitude: O LORD thou art our God, let not ‖ man preuaile against thee.

* 1. Sam. 14, 6.

‖ Or, mortall man.

12 So the LORD smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Judah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa and the people that were with him, pursued them vnto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were ouerthrowen, that they could not recouer themselues, for they were † destroyed before the LORD, and before his hoste, and they caried away very much spoyle.

† Heb. broken.

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar, for the feare of the LORD came vpon them: and they spoyled all the cities, for there was exceeding much spoyle in them.

15 They smote also the tents of cattell, and caried away sheepe and camels in abundance, and returned to Jerusalem.

CHAP. XV.

1 Asa with Iudah, and many of Israel, moued by the prophesie of Azariah the son of Oded, make a solemne couenant with God. 16 Hee putteth downe Maachah his mother for her idolatry. 18 He bringeth dedicate things into the house of God, and enioyeth a long peace.

AND the Spirit of God came vpon Azariah the sonne of Oded.

2 And he went out † to meet Asa, and sayd vnto him, Heare ye me, Asa, and all Judah, and Beniamin, The LORD is with you, while ye be with him: and if ye seeke him, he will bee found of you: but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

† Hebr. for Asa.

3 Now for a long season Israel hath bene without the true God, and without a teaching Priest, and without Law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turne vnto the LORD God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And in those times there was no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations were vpon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

6 And nation was † destroyed of nation, and citie of citie: for God did vexe them with all aduersitie.

† Heb. beaten peeces.

7 Be ye strong therefore, and let not your handes bee weake: for your worke shall be rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard these wordes, and the prophesie of Oded the Prophet, hee tooke courage, and put away the †abominable idols out of all the land of Judah, and Beniamin, and out of the cities which hee had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the Altar of the LORD, that was before the porch of the LORD.

† Hebr. abominations.

9 And hee gathered all Judah and Beniamin, and the strangers with them out of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance when they saw that the LORD his God was with him.)

10 So they gathered themselues together at Jerusalem in the third moneth, in the fifteenth yere of the reigne of Asa.

11 And

11 And they offered vnto the LORD † the same time, of the spoyle which they had brought, seuen hundred oxen, and seuen thousand sheepe.

† Heb. in that day.

12 And they entred into a couenant to seeke the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart, and with all their soule:

13 That whosoeuer would not seeke the LORD God of Israel, *should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

*Deut. 13, 9.

14 And they sware vnto the LORD with a loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Judah reioyced at the oath: for they had sworne with all their heart, & sought him with their whole desire, and he was found of them: and the LORD gaue them rest round about.

16 ¶ And also concerning *Maachah the mother of Asa the king, he remooued her from being Queene, because shee had made an †idole in a grooe: and Asa cut downe her idole, and stamped it, and burnt it at the brooke Kidron.

*1. King. 15, 13.

† Hebr. horror.

17 But the hie places were not taken away out of Israel: neuertheless the heart of Asa was perfect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And he brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himselfe had dedicated, siluer and gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no more war vnto the fine and thirtieth yere of the reigne of Asa.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Asa, by the ayde of the Syrians, diswadeth Baasha from building of Ramah. 7 Being reproued thereof by Hanani, he putteth him in prison. 11 Among his other actes in his disease he seeketh not to God, but to the Phisicians. 13 His death and buriall.

IN * the fine and thirtieth yere of the reigne of Asa, Baasha king of Israel came vp against Judah, and built Ramah, to the intent that he might let none goe out or come in to Asa king of Judah.

*1. Kings 15, 17.

2 Then Asa brought out siluer and golde out of the treasures of the house of the LORD, and of the Kings house, and sent to Benhadad king of Syria, that dwelt at † Damascus, saying;

† Heb. Darmesek.

3 There is a league betweene mee and thee, as there was betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue sent thee siluer and golde, goe, breake thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

4 And Benhadad hearkened vnto king Asa, and sent the captains of † his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Ijon and Dan, and Abel-maim, and all the store-cities of Naphtali.

† Hebr. which were his.

5 And it came to passe when Baasha heard it, that hee left off building of Ramah, and let his worke cease.

6 Then Asa the King tooke all Judah, and they carried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was a building, and hee built therewith Geba, and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the Seer came to Asa king of Judah, and said vnto him, Because thou hast relyed on the king of Syria, and not relyed on the LORD thy God, therefore is the hoste of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

8 Were * not the Ethiopians and the Lubims a † huge hoste, with very many charets and horsemen? Yet because thou didst relye on the LORD, hee deliuered them into thine hand.

*Chap. 14, 9.

† Heb. in abundance.

9 For the eyes of the LORD run too and fro throughout the whole earth, ‖ to shew himselfe strong in the behalfe of them, whose heart is perfit towards him. Herein thou hast done foolishly; therefore, from henceforth thou shalt haue warres.

‖ Or, strongly to hold with them, &c.

10 Then Asa was wroth with the Seer, and put him in a prison house; for hee was in a rage with him because of this thing. And Asa † oppressed some of the people the same time.

† Heb. crushed.

11 ¶ And behold, the actes of Asa first and last, loe, they are written in the booke of the kings of Judah and Israel.

12 And Asa in the thirtie and ninth yeere of his reigne, was diseased in his feete, vntill his disease was exceeding great: yet in his disease hee sought not to the LORD, but to the Phisicians.

13 ¶ And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fortieth yeere of his reigne.

14 And they buried him in his owne sepulchres which hee had † made for himselfe in the citie of Dauid, and layde him in the bedde, which was filled with sweete odours, and diuers kindes of spices prepared by the Apothecaries arte: and they made a very great burning for him.

† Heb. digged.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Iehoshaphat succeeding Asa, reigneth well, and prospereth. 7 Hee sendeth Leuites with the Princes to teach Iudah. 10 His enemies being terrified by God, some of them bring him presents and tribute. 12 His greatnesse, captaines, and armies.

AND * Iehoshaphat his sonne reigned in his stead, and strengthened himselfe against Israel.

*1. King. 15, 24.

2 And hee placed forces in all the fenced cities of Judah, and set garrisons in the land of Judah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Iehoshaphat, because hee walked in the first waies of his father Dauid, and sought not vnto Baalim:

4 But sought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his commaundements, and not after the doings of Israel:

5 Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdome in his hand, and all Judah † brought to Iehoshaphat presents, and he had riches and honour in abundance.

† Heb. gaue.

6 And his heart was ‖ lift vp in the waies of the LORD: moreouer, hee tooke away the hie places and groues out of Judah.

‖ That is, was encouraged.

7 ¶ Also in the third yeere of his reigne, hee sent to his princes, euen to Benhail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Judah.

8 And with them he sent Leuites, euen Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel,

Iehiel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehonathan, and Adoniah, and Tobiah, and Tob-adoniah, Leuites: and with them, Elishama, and Iehoram, Priests.

9 And they taught in Iudah, and had the booke of the Lawe of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Iudah, and taught the people.

10 ¶ And the feare of the LORD †fell vpon all the kingdoms of the lands that were round about Iudah, so that they made no warre against Iehoshaphat.

†Hebr. was.

11 Also some of the Philistines brought Iehoshaphat presents, and tribute siluer, and the Arabians brought him flockes, seuen thousand and seuen hundred rams, and seuen thousand and seuen hundred hee goats.

12 ¶ And Iehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly, and hee built in Iudah ‖ castles, and cities of store.

‖ Or, palaces.

13 And hee had much businesse in the cities of Iudah: and the men of warre, mighty men of valour, were in Ierusalem.

14 And these are the numbers of them according to the house of their fathers: Of Iudah, the captaines of thousands, Adnah the chiefe, and with him mightie men of valour, three hundred thousand.

†Heb. at his hand.

15 And †next to him was Iehohanan the captaine, and with him two hundred & fourescore thousand.

16 And next him was Amasiah the sonne of Zichri, who willingly offered himselfe vnto the LORD, and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.

17 And of Beniamin, Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him armed men with bow and shield two hundred thousand.

18 And next him was Iehozabad, and with him an hundred and fourescore thousand, ready prepared for the warre.

19 These waited on the king, besides those whom the king put in the fenced cities throughout all Iudah.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iehoshaphat ioyned in affinity with Ahab, is perswaded to go with him against Ramoth Gilead. 4 Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah is slaine there.

NOw Iehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and ioyned in affinitie with Ahab.

*1. King. 22. 2 †Heb. at the end of yeeres.

2 * And † after certaine yeeres, hee went downe to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed sheepe and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that he had with him, and perswaded him to goe with him to Ramoth Gilead.

3 And Ahab king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat king of Iudah, Wilt thou go with mee to Ramoth Gilead? And hee answered him, I am as thou art, and my people as thy people, and we will be with thee in the warre.

4 ¶ And Iehoshaphat said vnto the king of Israel, Enquire I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the king of Israel gathered together of prophets foure hundred men, and said vnto them, Shall wee goe to Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall I forbeare? And they said, Goe vp, for God will deliuer it into the kings hand.

6 But Iehoshaphat said, Is there not here a prophet of the LORD †besides, that we might enquire of him?

†Hebr. yet or more.

7 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, There is yet one man by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for hee neuer prophesieth good vnto me, but alwayes euill: the same is Micaiah the sonne of Imla. And Iehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

8 And the king of Israel called for one of his ‖ officers, and said, † Fetch quickly Micaiah the sonne of Imla.

‖ Or, Eunuchs. †Hebr. hasten.

9 And the king of Israel, and Iehoshaphat king of Iudah sate, either of them on his throne, clothed in their robes, and they sate in a ‖ voyde place at the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied before them.

‖ Or, floore.

10 And Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah, had made him hornes of yron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these thou shalt push Syria, vntill †they be consumed.

†Heb. I am consume them.

11 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Goe vp to Ramoth Gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliuer it into the hand of the king.

12 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah, spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets declare good to the king † with one assent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speake thou good.

†Hebr. with a mouth.

13 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liueth, euen what my God saith, that will I speake.

14 And when hee was come to the king, the king said vnto him, Micaiah, shall wee goe to Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall I forbeare? And he said, Goe ye vp, and prosper, and they shall be deliuered into your hand.

15 And the King said to him, How many times shall I adiure thee, that thou say nothing but the truth to me, in the name of the LORD?

16 Then he said, I did see all Israel scattered vpon the mountaines, as sheepe that haue no shepheard: and the LORD said, These haue no master, let them returne therefore, euery man to his house in peace.

17 (And the king of Israel said to Iehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, that he would not prophesie good vnto me, ‖ but euill?)

‖ Or, but to euill.

18 Againe he said, Therefore heare the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting vpon his throne, and all the hoste of heauen standing on his right hand, and on his left.

19 And the LORD said, Who shall entice Ahab king of Israel, that hee may goe vp, and fall at Ramoth Gilead? And one spake, saying after this manner, and another saying after that manner.

20 Then there came out a * spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entice him. And the LORD said vnto him, Wherewith?

*Iob 1. 6. *Chap. 17. 4, 6

21 And hee sayde, I will goe out, and bee a lying spirit in the mouth of all his Prophets. And the LORD said, Thou shalt entice him, and thou shalt also preuaile: go out, & do euen so.

22 Now therefore beholde, the LORD hath

hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken euill against thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah, came neere, and smote Micaiah vpon the cheeke, and said, Which way went the Spirit of the LORD from me, to speake vnto thee?

24 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day, when thou shalt go ‖ into an inner chamber to hide thy selfe.

‖ Or, from chamber to chamber. Heb. chamber in a chamber.

25 Then the king of Israel said, Take yee Micaiah, and carry him backe to Amon the gouernour of the citie, and to Ioash the Kings sonne:

26 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feede him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntill I returne in peace.

27 And Micaiah said, If thou certainely returne in peace, then hath not the LORD spoken by mee. And hee said, Hearken all yee people.

28 So the king of Israel, and Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah went vp to Ramoth Gilead.

29 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, I will disguise my selfe, and will go to the battell, but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Israel disguised himselfe, and they went to the battell.

30 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captains of the charets that were with him, saying, Fight ye not with small or great, saue only with the king of Israel.

31 And it came to passe when the captaines of the charets saw Iehoshaphat, that they said, It is the king of Israel: therefore they compassed about him to fight. But Iehoshaphat cryed out, and the LORD helped him, and God moued them to depart from him.

32 For it came to passe, that when the captaines of the charets perceiued that it was not the king of Israel, they turned backe againe † from pursuing him.

†Heb. from after him.

33 And a certaine man drew a bowe † at a venture, and smote the king of Israel † between the ioynts of the harnesse: therefore he said to the charet man, Turne thine hand, that thou mayest carry mee out of the hoste, for I am † wounded.

†Heb. in his simplicity. †Heb. between the ioynts and between the breastplate. †Heb. made sicke.

34 And the battel increased that day: howbeit the king of Israel stayed himselfe vp in his charet against the Syrians, vntill the Euen: and about the time of the Sun going downe, he dyed.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Iehoshaphat, reproued by Iehu, visiteth his kingdome. 5 His instructions to the Iudges, 8 To the Priestes and Leuites.

ANd Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah returned to his house in peace to Ierusalem.

2 And Iehu the sonne of Hanani the Seer, went out to meete him, and said to king Iehoshaphat, Shouldest thou helpe the vngodly, and loue them that hate the LORD? therefore is wrath vpon thee from before the LORD.

3 Neuertheless, there * are good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groues out of the land, and hast prepared thine heart to seeke God.

*Chap. 17. 4, 6

4 And Iehoshaphat dwelt at Ierusalem: and † hee went out againe through the people, from Beer-sheba to mount Ephraim, & brought them backe vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

†Hebr. he returned and went out.

5 ¶ And hee set Iudges in the land, throughout all the fenced cities of Iudah, citie by citie,

6 And said to the Iudges, Take heed what yee doe: for yee iudge not for man, but for the LORD, who is with you † in the iudgement.

†Hebr. in the matter of iudgement.

7 Wherefore now, let the feare of the LORD be vpon you, take heed and doe it: for there is no * iniquitie with the LORD our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

*Deut. 10. 17. Iob 34. 19. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. Col. 2. 6. 1. Pet. 1. 17.

8 ¶ Moreouer, in Ierusalem did Iehoshaphat set of the Leuites, and of the Priests, and of the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, for the iudgement of the LORD, and for controuersies, when they returned to Ierusalem.

9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye do in the feare of the LORD faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cause soeuer shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, betweene blood and blood, betweene Lawe and commandement, statutes & iudgements, ye shall euen warne them that they trespasse not against the LORD, and so wrath come vpon you, and vpon your brethren: this doe, and yee shall not trespasse.

11 And behold, Amariah the chiefe Priest is ouer you in all matters of the LORD, and Zebadiah the sonne of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Iudah, for all the kings matters: Also the Leuites shall bee officers before you. † Deale courageously, and the LORD shall be with the good.

†Heb. take courage and doe.

CHAP. XX.

1 Iehoshaphat in his feare proclaimeth a fast: 5 his prayer. 14 The prophesie of Iahaziel, 20 Iehoshaphat exhorteth the people, and setteth singers to praise the Lord. 22 The great ouerthrowe of the enemies. 26 The people hauing blessed God at Berachah, returne in triumph. 31 Iehoshaphats reigne. 35 His consort of ships, which hee made with Ahaziah, according to the prophesie of Eliezer, vnhappily perisheth.

IT came to passe after this also, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them, other beside the Ammonites, came against Iehoshaphat to battell.

2 Then there came some that tolde Iehoshaphat, saying, There commeth a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea on this side Syria, and behold, they be in Hazazon-Tamar, which is Engedi.

3 And Iehoshaphat feared, and set † himselfe to seeke the LORD, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Iudah.

†Hebr. his face.

4 And Iudah gathered themselues together, to aske helpe of the LORD: euen out of all the cities of Iudah they came to seeke the LORD.

5 ¶ And Iehoshaphat stood in the congregation of Iudah and Ierusalem, in the house of the LORD before the new court,

6 And said, O LORD God of our fathers, art not thou God in heauen? and rulest not thou ouer all the kingdoms of the heathen? and in thine hand is there not power and might,

so that none is able to withstand thee?
†Heb. thou. 7 Art not thou our God, † who didst driue out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gauest it to the seed of Abraham thy friend for euer?
8 And they dwelt therein, and haue built thee a Sanctuary therein for thy Name, saying,
*Chap.6.28. 1.King.8.37. 9 * If, when euill commeth vpon vs, as the sword, iudgement, or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house, and in thy presence (for thy Name is in this house) and cry vnto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt heare and helpe.
10 And now behold, the children of Ammon, and Moab, and mount Seir, whom thou
*Deut.2.9. *wouldest not let Israel inuade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and destroyed them not:
11 Behold, I say, how they reward vs, to come to cast vs out of thy possession, which thou hast giuen vs to inherite.
12 O our God, wilt thou not iudge them? for we haue no might against this great company that commeth against vs: neither know we what to do; but our eyes are vpon thee.
13 And all Iudah stood before the LORD, with their little ones, their wiues, and their children.
14 ¶ Then vpon Iahaziel the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Benaiah, the sonne of Iehiel, the sonne of Mattaniah, a Leuite of the sonnes of Asaph, came the spirit of the LORD in the middest of the Congregation.
15 And he said, Hearken ye, all Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ierusalem, and thou king Iehoshaphat, Thus saith the LORD vnto you; Bee not afraid, nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battell is not yours, but Gods.
16 To morrow go ye downe against them: †Heb. ascent. behold, they come vp by the †cliffe of Ziz, and ye shall find them at the end of the ‖brooke, before the wildernes of Ieruel.
‖Or, valley. 17 Yee shall not need to fight in this battell; set your selues, stand ye still, and see the saluation of the LORD with you, O Iudah and Ierusalem: feare not, nor be dismayed; to morrow goe out against them, for the LORD will be with you.
18 And Iehoshaphat bowed his head with his face to the ground: and all Iudah, & the inhabitants of Ierusalem, fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.
19 And the Leuites, of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, stood vp to praise the LORD God of Israel, with a loud voyce on high.
20 ¶ And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wildernes of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Iehoshaphat stood and said, Heare me, O Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ierusalem; *Beleeue in the LORD your
*Isai.7.9. God, so shall you be established: beleeue his prophets, so shall ye prosper.
21 And when hee had consulted with the †Heb. sanctifiers. people, he appointed singers vnto the LORD, †Heb. and in the stone that they, &c. and † that should praise the beautie of holines, as they went out before the army, and to say, Prayse the LORD, for his mercy endureth †Heb. in singing and praise. for euer.
22 ¶ † And when they began to sing, and to praise, the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Iudah, and ‖ they were smitten.
‖Or, they fought one against other. 23 For the children of Ammon and Moab, stood vp against the inhabitants of mount Seir, vtterly to slay and destroy them: and †Heb. for the destruction. when they had made an ende of the inhabitants of Seir, euery one helped † to destroy another.
24 And when Iudah came toward the watch tower in the wildernesse, they looked vnto the multitude, and behold, they were dead bodies fallen to the earth, and † none escaped.
†Heb. there was not an escaping. 25 And when Iehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoyle of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, & precious iewels (which they stript off for themselues) more then they could carry away: and they were three dayes in gathering of the spoile, it was so much.
‖That is, blessing. 26 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled themselues in the valley of ‖Berachah; for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of the same place was called the valley of Berachah vnto this day.
†Heb. head. 27 Then they returned, euery man of Iudah and Ierusalem, and Iehoshaphat in the † forefront of them, to goe againe to Ierusalem with ioy: for the LORD had made them to reioyce ouer their enemies.
28 And they came to Ierusalem with ‖ Psalteries, and harps, and trumpets, vnto the house of the LORD.
29 And the feare of God was on all the kingdomes of those countreyes, when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel.
30 So the realme of Iehoshaphat was quiet; for his God gaue him rest round about.
*1.Kings 22. 41.&c. 31 ¶ * And Iehoshaphat reigned ouer Iudah: he was thirty and fiue yeere old when hee began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.
32 And he walked in the way of Asa his father, & departed not from it, doing that which was right in the sight of the LORD.
33 Howbeit the high places were not taken away: for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts vnto the God of their fathers.
†Heb. words. 34 Now the rest of the acts of Iehoshaphat first and last, behold, they are written in the † booke of Iehu the sonne of Hanani, * who
*1.Kings 16.1. †Heb. was made to ascend. † is mentioned in the Booke of the Kings of Israel.
35 ¶ And after this did Iehoshaphat king of Iudah ioyne himselfe with Ahaziah king of Israel, who did very wickedly.
36 And he ioyned himselfe with him to make shippes to goe to Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion-Geber.
37 Then Eliezer the sonne of Dodauah of Mareshah, prophesied against Iehoshaphat, saying; Because thou hast ioyned thy selfe with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy workes: and the ships were broken, that they were not able to goe to Tarshish.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iehoram succeeding Iehoshaphat, slayeth his brethren. 5 His wicked reigne. 8 Edom and Libnah reuolt. 12 The prophesie

of Eliah against him in writing. 16 Philistines and Arabians oppresse him. 18 His incurable disease, infamous death and buriall.

1.King.22. 50. NOw * Iehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid: and Iehoram his sonne reigned in his stead.
2 And hee had brethren the sonnes of Iehoshaphat, Azariah, and Iehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: All these were the sonnes of Iehoshaphat king of Israel.
3 And their father gaue them great gifts of siluer and of golde, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Iudah: but the kingdom gaue hee to Iehoram, because hee was the first borne.
2.King.8.16, 17. 4 Now * when Iehoram was risen vp to the kingdome of his father, hee strengthened himselfe, and slew all his brethren with the sword, and diuers also of the princes of Israel.
5 ¶ Iehoram was thirty and two yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned eight yeres in Ierusalem.
6 And hee walked in the way of the kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab: for he
*Chap.22.3. had the daughter of * Ahab to wife: and hee wrought that which was euill in the eyes of the LORD.
†Heb. lampe, or candle. 7 Howbeit the LORD would not destroy the house of Dauid, because of the couenant that he had made with Dauid, and as hee promised to giue a light † to him and to his sonnes for euer.
*2Sam.8. 1.Kings 11.36 2.Kings 8.19. Psal.132.11, &c. †Heb. hand. 2.King.8.11. 8 ¶ In his dayes the Edomites reuolted from vnder the † dominion of Iudah, and made themselues a king.
9 Then Iehoram * went forth with his Princes, and all his charets with him: and he rose vp by night, and smote the Edomites, which compassed him in, and the captaines of the charets.
10 So the Edomites reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. The same time also did Libnah reuolt from vnder his hand, because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.
11 Moreouer, hee made high places in the mountaines of Iudah, and caused the inhabitants of Ierusalem to commit fornication, and compelled Iudah thereto.
12 ¶ And there came a writing to him, from Eliah the Prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Dauid thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the ways of Iehoshaphat thy father, nor in the ways of Asa king of Iudah:
13 But hast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast made Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem to go a whoring, like to the whoredomes of the house of Ahab, and also hast slaine thy brethren of thy fathers house, which were better then thy selfe:
†Heb. a great plague. 14 Behold, with a † great plague will the LORD smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wiues, and all thy goods.
15 And thou shalt haue great sicknes by disease of thy bowels, vntill thy bowels fall out, by reason of the sickenes day by day.
16 ¶ Moreouer, the LORD stirred vp against Iehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians, that were nere the Ethiopians.
17 And they came vp into Iudah, and brake into it, and † carried away all the substance that was found in the kings house, and his sonnes also and his wiues: so that there was neuer a sonne left him, saue ‖ Iehoahaz, the youngest of his sonnes.
†Heb. caryed captiue. ‖Or, Azaziah, Chap.22.1. or, Azariah, ver.8
18 ¶ And after all this, the LORD smote him in his bowels with an incurable disease.
19 And it came to passe, that in processe of time, after the end of two yeeres, his bowels fell out by reason of his sicknesse: so hee died of sore diseases. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.
†Heb. without desire. 20 Thirtie and two yeeres olde was hee when he beganne to reigne, and hee reigned in Ierusalem eight yeeres, and departed † without being desired: howbeit, they buried him in the citie of Dauid, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahaziah succeeding, reigneth wickedly. 5 In his confederacy with Ioram the sonne of Ahab, hee is slaine by Iehu. 10 Athaliah destroying all the seed royall, saue Ioash, whome Iehoshabeath his aunt hid, vsurpeth the kingdome.

AND * the inhabitants of Ierusalem made Ahaziah his yongest son, king in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the campe, had slaine all the * eldest. So Ahaziah the sonne of Iehoram king of Iudah reigned.
*2.King.8. 24.&c. *Chap.21.17.
2 Fortie and two yeeres olde was Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and hee reigned one yere in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was * Athaliah the daughter of Omri.
*Chap.21.6. 3 He also walked in the wayes of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counseller to doe wickedly.
4 Wherefore he did euill in the sight of the LORD, like the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellers after the death of his father to his destruction.
5 ¶ Hee walked also after their counsell, and went with Iehoram the sonne of Ahab king of Israel, to warre against Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth Gilead: and the Syrians smote Ioram.
†Heb. wherewith they wounded him. 6 And he returned to be healed in Iezreel, because of the wounds † which were giuen him at Ramah, when hee fought with Hazael king of Syria. And ‖ Azariah the sonne of Iehoram king of Iudah, went downe to see Iehoram the sonne of Ahab at Iezreel, because hee was sicke.
‖Otherwise called Ahaziah, ver.1. and Iehoahaz, chap.21. 17.
†Heb. treading downe. 7 And † the destruction of Ahaziah was of God, by comming to Ioram: for when hee was come, hee went out with Iehoram against Iehu the sonne of Nimshi, * whom the LORD had annointed to cut off the house of Ahab.
*2.King.9.7 8 And it came to passe, that when Iehu was executing iudgement vpon the house of Ahab, and found the princes of Iudah, and the sonnes of the brethren of Ahaziah, that ministred to Ahaziah, he slew them.
*2.King.9.27 9 * And hee sought Ahaziah: and they caught him (for hee was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Iehu: and when they had slaine

him, they buried him: because, sayd they, hee is the sonne of Iehoshaphat, who sought the LORD with all his heart. So the house of Ahaziah had no power to keepe still the kingdome.

*1.King.11.1. 10 ¶ *But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah, saw that her sonne was dead, she arose and destroyed all the seede royall of the house of Iudah.

11 But Iehoshabeath the daughter of the king, tooke Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the kings sonnes, that were slaine, and put him and his nurse in a bed chamber. So Iehoshabeath the daughter of king Iehoram, the wife of Iehoiada the Priest (for she was the sister of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew him not.

12 And hee was with them hid in the house of God six yeeres, and Athaliah reigned ouer the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iehoiada hauing set things in order, maketh Ioash king. 12 Athaliah is slaine. 16 Iehoiada restoreth the worship of God.

*2.King.11.4 &c. AND * in the seuenth yeere Iehoiada strengthened himselfe, and tooke the captaines of hundreds, Azariah the sonne of Ieroham, and Ishmael the sonne of Iehohanan, and Azariah the sonne of Obed, and Maasiah the sonne of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the sonne of Zichri, into couenant with him.

2 And they went about in Iudah, and gathered the Leuites out of all the cities of Iudah, and the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, and they came to Ierusalem.

3 And all the Congregation made a couenant with the king in the house of God: and he sayd vnto them, Behold, the kings sonne shall reigne, as the LORD hath *sayd of the sonnes of Dauid.

*2.Sam.11. 12.1.king 2.4 and 9.5.2. chron.6.16. and 7.18.

4 This is the thing that yee shall doe, A third part of you entring on the Sabbath, of the Priests and of the Leuites, shall be porters of the † doores.

†Heb.three sholds

5 And a third part shall bee at the kings house, and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people shalbe in the courts of the house of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the house of the LORD, saue the Priestes, and they that ministre of the Leuites, they shall go in, for they are holy: but all the people shall keepe the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Leuites shall compasse the king round about, euery man with his weapons in his hand, and whosoeuer else commeth into the house, he shall be put to death: but be you with the king when he commeth in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Leuites and all Iudah did according to all the things that Iehoiada the Priest had commaunded: and tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that were to goe out on the Sabbath: for Iehoiada the Priest dismissed not the courses.

9 Moreouer, Iehoiada the Priest deliuered to the captaines of hundreds, speares and bucklers, and shieldes, that had bene king Dauids, which were in the house of God.

10 And hee set all the people (euery man hauing his weapon in his hand) from the right † side of the † Temple to the left side of the Temple, by the king round about.

†Heb.shoulder. †Heb.house.

11 Then they brought out the kings sonne, and put vpon him the crowne, and * gaue him the testimony, and made him king: and Iehoiada and his sonnes annoynted him, and sayd, †God saue the king.

*Deut.17.18.

†Heb.Let him king liue.

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noyse of the people running and praising the king; shee came to the people into the house of the LORD.

13 And shee looked, and behold, the King stood at his pillar, at the entring in, and the princes, and the trumpets by the king: and all the people of the land reioyced, and sounded with trumpets; also the singers with instruments of musicke; and such as taught to sing praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, † Treason, treason.

† Heb.conspiracie.

14 Then Iehoiada the Priest brought out the captaines of hundreds that were set ouer the hoste, and said vnto them. Haue her forth of the ranges: and who so followeth her, let him bee slaine with the sword. For the Priest sayd, Slay her not in the house of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her, and when she was come to the entring of the horse gate, by the kings house, they slew her there.

16 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene him, and betweene all the people, and betweene the King, that they should bee the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to the house of Baal, and brake it downe, and brake his altars and his images in pieces, and slew * Mattan the priest of Baal before the Altars.

*Deut.13.9.

18 Also Iehoiada appointed the offices of the house of the LORD by the hand of the Priests the Leuites, whom Dauid had * distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt offerings of the LORD, as it is written in the * law of Moses, with reioycing, and with singing, as it was ordained † by Dauid.

*1.Chro.24.1 *Numb.3.6. †Heb.by the hands of Dauid. *1.Chron.16. 1,&c.

19 And he set the * porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none which was vncleane in any thing, should enter in.

20 And he tooke the captaines of hundreds, and the nobles, and the gouernours of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought downe the king from the house of the LORD: and they came through the high gate into the kings house, and set the king vpon the throne of the kingdome.

21 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the citie was quiet, after that they had slaine Athaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Ioash reigneth well all the dayes of Iehoiada. 4 He giueth order for the repaire of the Temple. 15 Iehoiada, his death and honourable buriall. 17 Ioash falling to idolatry, slayeth Zechariah the son of Iehoiada. 23 Iehoash is spoyled by the Syrians, and slaine by Zabad and Iehozabad. 27 Amaziah succeedeth him.

IOash * was seuen yeeres olde when hee began to reigne; and hee reigned fourtie yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was Zibeah of Beer-sheba.

*2.King.12.1 &c.

2 And Ioash did that which was right in the

sight of the LORD, all the dayes of Iehoiada the Priest.

3 And Iehoiada tooke for him two wiues, and he begat sonnes and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Ioash was minded † to repaire the house of the LORD.

†Heb.to renew.

5 And he gathered together the Priests and the Leuites, and said to them, Goe out vnto the cities of Iudah, and gather of all Israel money to repaire the house of your God from yeere to yeere, and see that ye haste the matter: howbeit the Leuites hastened it not.

6 And the king called for Iehoiada the chiefe, and said vnto him, Why hast thou not required of the Leuites to bring in out of Iudah and out of Ierusalem, the collection, according to the commandement of * Moses the seruant of the LORD, and of the Congregation of Israel, for the Tabernacle of Witnesse?

*Exod.30.12, 13,14

7 For the sonnes of Athaliah that wicked woman, had broken vp the house of God, and also all the dedicate things of the house of the LORD, did they bestow vpon Baalim.

8 And at the kings commaundement they made a chest, and set it without, at the gate of the house of the LORD.

†Heb.a voyce.

9 And they made † a proclamation thorow Iudah & Ierusalem, to bring in to the LORD the collection that Moses the seruant of God laid vpon Israel in the wildernesse.

10 And all the princes and all the people reioyced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, vntill they had made an end.

11 Now it came to passe that at what time the chest was brought vnto the kings office, by the hand of the Leuites: and when they sawe that there was much money: the kings Scribe, and the hie Priests officer, came and emptied the chest, and tooke it, and carried it to his place againe. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king and Iehoiada gaue it to such as did the worke of the seruice of the house of the LORD, and hired masons and carpenters to repaire the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought vpon and brasse, to mend the house of the LORD.

† Heb.the healing went vp vpon the worke.

13 So the workemen wrought, and † the worke was perfected by them: and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it.

14 And when they had finished it, they brought the rest of the money before the king, and Iehoiada, wherof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, euen vessels to ministre and to offer withal, and spoones, & vessels of golde and siluer: and they offered burnt offerings in the house of the LORD continually, all the dayes of Iehoiada.

‖Or,spoyles.

15 ¶ But Iehoiada waxed old, and was ful of dayes when hee died, an hundred and thirtie yeeres old was he when he died.

16 And they buried him in the citie of Dauid among the kings, because he had done good in Israel, both towards God, and towards his house.

17 Now after the death of Iehoiada, came the princes of Iudah, and made obeisance to the king: then the king hearkened vnto them.

18 And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and serued groues & idols: and wrath came vpon Iudah and Ierusalem for this their trespasse.

19 Yet hee sent Prophets to them, to bring them againe vnto the LORD, and they testified against them: but they would not giue eare.

20 And the Spirit of God † came vpon Zechariah the son of Iehoiada the Priest, which stood aboue the people, and sayde vnto them, Thus saith God, Why transgresse ye the Commandements of the LORD, that yee cannot prosper: because ye haue forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.

†Hebr. clothed.

21 And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandement of the king, in the Court of the house of the LORD.

22 Thus Ioash the king remembred not the kindnesse which Iehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his sonne: and when hee died, hee sayd, The LORD looke vpon it, and require it.

23 ¶ And it came to passe † at the ende of the yeere, that the hoste of Syria came vp against him: and they came to Iudah and Ierusalem, & destroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoyle of them vnto the king of † Damascus.

†Heb.in the reuolution of the yeere. †Heb.Darmasek.

24 For the army of the Syrians came with a small company of men, and the LORD deliuered a very great hoste into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers: so they executed iudgement against Ioash.

25 And when they were departed from him (for they left him in great diseases) his owne seruants conspired against him, for the blood of the sonnes of Iehoiada the Priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the citie of Dauid, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the kings.

26 And these are they that conspired against him; ‖ Zabad the sonne of Shimeah an Ammonitesse, and Iehozabad the son of ‖ Shimrith a Moabitesse.

‖ Or,Iozachar. 2 kings 12.21. ‖Or,Shomer.

27 ¶ Now concerning his sonnes, and the greatnesse of the burdens layd vpon him, and the † repayring of the house of God, behold, they are written in the ‖ storie of the Booke of the kings. And Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

†Heb.founding. ‖ Or,commentary.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Amaziah beginneth to reigne well. 3 Hee executeth iustice on the traitours. 5 Hauing hired an army of Israelites against the Edomites, at the word of the Prophet he loseth the hundred talents, & dismisseth them. 11 He ouerthroweth the Edomites. 10. 13 The Israelites discontented with their dismission, spoyle as they returne home. 14 Amaziah proud of his victory, serueth the gods of Edom, and despiseth the admonitions of the Prophet. 17 He prouoketh Ioash to his ouerthrow. 25 His reigne. 27 He is slaine by conspiracy.

AMaziah * was twenty and fiue yeeres olde when he beganne to reigne, and he reigned twentie and nine yeeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Iehoadan of Ierusalem.

*1.King.12.1, &c.

2 And hee did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, but not with a perfit heart.

3 Now

3 ¶ Now it came to passe, when the kingdom was † established to him, that he slew his servants, that had killed the king his father.

4 But he slew not their children, but did as it is written in the Law in the booke of Moses, where the LORD commanded, saying, * The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers; but every man shall die for his owne sinne.

5 ¶ Moreover, Amaziah gathered Iudah together, and made them captaines over thousands, and captaines over hundreds, according to the houses of their fathers, throughout all Iudah and Beniamin: And he numbred them from twenty yeeres old and above, and found them three hundred thousand choyce men, able to go foorth to warre, that could handle speare and shield.

6 He hired also an hundred thousand mighty men of valour, out of Israel, for an hundred talents of siluer.

7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the army of Israel goe with thee: for the LORD is not with Israel, to wit, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt goe, doe it, be strong for the battell: God shall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to helpe, and to cast downe.

9 And Amaziah sayd to the man of God, But what shall we doe for the hundred talents which I haue giuen to the † army of Israel? And the man of God answered, The LORD is able to giue thee much more then this.

10 Then Amaziah separated them, to wit, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go † home againe. Wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Iudah, and they returned home in † great anger.

11 ¶ And Amaziah strengthened himselfe, and led foorth his people, and went to the valley of salt, and smote of the children of Seir, ten thousand.

12 And other ten thousand left aliue, did the children of Iudah carry away captiue, & brought them vnto the top of the rocke, and cast them downe from the top of the rocke, that they all were broken in pieces.

13 ¶ But the † souldiers of the army which Amaziah sent backe, that they should not goe with him to battell, fell vpon the cities of Iudah, from Samaria euen vnto Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them, and tooke much spoyle.

14 ¶ Now it came to passe, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them vp to be his gods, & bowed downe himselfe before them, and burned incense vnto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, and he sent vnto him a Prophet, which said vnto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, which could not deliuer their owne people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to passe as hee talked with him, that the king said vnto him, Art thou made of the kings counsell? forbeare, why shouldest thou be smitten? Then the Prophet forbare, and said, I know that God hath † determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened vnto my counsell.

17 ¶ Then Amaziah king of Iudah tooke aduice, and sent to Ioash the sonne of Iehoahaz the sonne of Iehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let vs see one another in the face.

18 * And Ioash king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Iudah, saying, The ‖ thistle that was in Lebanon, sent to the Cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Giue thy daughter to my sonne to wife: and there passed by a † wild beast that was in Lebanon, and trode downe the thistle.

19 Thou sayest, Loe, thou hast smitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee vp to boast. Abide now at home, why shouldest thou meddle to thine hurt, that thou shouldest fall, euen thou, and Iudah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not heare: for it came of God, that hee might deliuer them into the hand of their enemies, because they sought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Ioash the king of Israel went vp, and they saw one another in the face, both he and Amaziah king of Iudah at Beth-shemesh, which belongeth to Iudah.

22 And Iudah was † put to the worse before Israel, and they fled euery man to his tent.

23 And Ioash the king of Israel tooke Amaziah king of Iudah the sonne of Ioash, the son of Ioahaz, at Beth-shemesh, and brought him to Ierusalem, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim to † the corner gate foure hundred cubits.

24 And he tooke all the gold and the siluer, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obed-Edom, and the treasures of the kings house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the sonne of Ioahaz king of Iudah liued after the death of Ioash sonne of Iehoahaz king of Israel, fifteene yeeres.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah, first and last, behold, are they not written in the booke of the kings of Iudah and Israel?

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turn away † from following the LORD, they † made a conspiracy against him in Ierusalem, and he fled to Lachish: but they sent to Lachish after him, and slew him there.

28 And they brought him vpon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the citie of ‖ Iudah.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Vzziah succeeding, and reigning well in the dayes of Zechariah, prospereth. 16 Waxing proud, he inuadeth the Priests office, and is smitten with leprosie. 22 Hee dieth, and Iotham succeedeth him.

THen all the people of Iudah * tooke ‖ Vzziah, who was sixteene yeeres olde, and made him king in the roome of his father Amaziah.

2 He built Eloth, and restored it to Iudah: after that the king slept with his fathers.

3 Sixteene yeeres old was Vzziah, when he began to reigne, and hee reigned fifty and two yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name also, was Iecoliah of Ierusalem.

4 And hee did that which was right in the sight

† Heb. confirmed vpon him.

* Deut. 24.16. 2. kings. 14.6. iere. 31.30. ezek. 18.20.

† Heb. hand.

† Heb. to their place. † Heb. in heate of anger.

† Heb. the forces of the band.

† Heb. was smitten.

* 2. Kings. 14. 8, &c. ‖ Or, sent vnto, or there.

† Heb. a beast of the field.

† Heb. fenced.

† Heb. made a conspiracy. ‖ That is, the City of David. 2. Kings. 14.20.

* 1. King. 14. 21. and 15.1. ‖ Or, Azariah.

* Num. 18.7.

* Exod. 30.7.

† Heb. the rest of that kinde.

sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he sought God in the dayes of Zechariah, who had vnderstanding † in the visions of God: and as long as hee sought the LORD, God made him to prosper.

6 And he went foorth, and warred against the Philistines, and brake downe the wall of Gath, and the wall of Iabneh, and the wall of Ashdod, and built cities ‖ about Ashdod, and among the Philistines.

7 And God helped him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians, that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gaue gifts to Vzziah, and his name † spread abroad euen to the entring in of Egypt: for he strengthened himselfe exceedingly.

9 Moreouer, Vzziah built towers in Ierusalem at the corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning of the wall, and ‖ fortified them.

10 Also hee built towers in the desert, and ‖ digged many welles, for he had much cattell, both in the lowe countrey, and in the plaines: husbandmen also, and vine dressers in the mountaines, and in ‖ Carmel: for hee loued † husbandry.

11 Moreouer, Vzziah had an hoste of fighting men, that went out to warre by bandes, according to the number of their account, by the hand of Iehiel the scribe, and Maaseiah the ruler, vnder the hand of Hananiah, one of the kings captaines.

12 The whole number of the chiefe of the fathers of the mighty men of valour, were two thousand, and sixe hundred.

13 And vnder their hand was † an army, three hundred thousand, and seuen thousand and fiue hundred, that made warre with mighty power, to helpe the king against the enemy.

14 And Vzziah prepared for them throughout all the hoste, shieldes, and speares, and helmets, and habergions, and bowes, and † slings to cast stones.

15 And hee made in Ierusalem engines inuented by cunning men, to bee on the towers, and vpon the bulwarkes, to shoot arrowes, and great stones withall: and his name † spread farre abroad, for he was marueilously helped, till he was strong.

16 ¶ But when hee was strong, his heart was lifted vp to his destruction: for hee transgressed against the LORD his God, and went into the Temple of the LORD, to burne incense vpon the altar of incense.

17 And Azariah the Priest went in after him, and with him fourescore Priestes of the LORD, that were valiant men.

18 And they withstood Vzziah the king, and sayd vnto him, It * pertaineth not vnto thee, Vzziah, to burne incense vnto the LORD, but to the * Priestes the sonnes of Aaron, that are consecrated to burne incense. Goe out of the Sanctuarie; for thou hast trespassed, neither shall it bee for thine honour from the LORD God.

19 Then Vzziah was wroth, and had a censer in his hand, to burne incense, and while hee was wroth with the Priestes, the leprosie euen rose vp in his forehead, before the Priestes in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense altar.

20 And Azariah the chiefe Priest, and all the Priestes looked vpon him, and behold, hee was leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence, yea, himselfe * hasted also to goe out, because the LORD had smitten him.

21 * And Vzziah the King was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a * † seuerall house being a leper, for he was cut off from the house of the LORD: and Iotham his son was ouer the kings house, iudging the people of the land.

22 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Vzziah, first and last, did Isaiah the Prophet the sonne of Amoz write.

23 So Vzziah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the buriall which belonged to the kings: for they said, He is a leper: and Iotham his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Iotham reigning well, prospereth. 5 Hee subdueth the Ammonites. 7 His reigne. 9 Ahaz succeedeth him.

IOtham * was twentie and fiue yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was Ierushah, the daughter of Zadok.

2 And hee did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Vzziah did: howbeit he entred not into the Temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 He built the high gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of ‖ Ophel, he built much.

4 Moreouer, hee built cities in the mountaines of Iudah, and in the forrestes he built castles and towers.

5 ¶ He fought also with the King of the Ammonites, and preuailed against them. And the children of Ammon gaue him the same yeere an hundred talents of siluer, and tenne thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. † So much did the children of Ammon pay vnto him, both the second yeere, and the third.

6 So Iotham became mightie, because hee ‖ prepared his wayes before the LORD his God.

7 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Iotham, and all his warres, and his wayes, loe, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah.

8 He was fiue and twentie yeeres old when he began to reigne, and reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem.

9 ¶ And Iotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dauid: and Ahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Ahaz, reigning very wickedly, is greatly afflicted by the Syrians. 6 Iudah being captiuated by the Israelites, is sent home by the counsell of Oded the Prophet. 16 Ahaz, sending for aid to Assyria, is not helped thereby. 22 In his distresse he groweth more idolatrous. 26 He dying, Hezekiah succeedeth him.

AHaz * was twentie yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and hee reigned sixteene yeeres

† Heb. in the seeing of God.

‖ Or, in the country of Ashdod.

† Heb. went.

‖ Or, repaired.

‖ Or, cut out many cisternes.

‖ Or, fruitfull fields. † Heb. ground.

† Heb. the power of an army.

† Heb. stones of sling.

† Heb. went forth.

* 2. King. 15.5. * Leuit. 13.46. † Heb. free.

* As Esser. 6. 12.

‖ Or, the tower.

† Heb. much.

‖ Or, established.

* 2. King. 16.2.

peeres in Ierusalem; but he did not that which was right in the sight of the LORD, like Dauid his father.

2 For he walked in the waies of the kings of Israel, and made also molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreouer, he ‖ burnt incense in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, and burnt * his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

‖ Or, offered sacrifice.
* Leuit. 18.21.

4 Hee sacrificed also, and burnt incense in the hie places, and on the hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God deliuered him into the hand of the king of Syria, & they smote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captiues, and brought them to † Damascus: And hee was also deliuered into the hand of the king of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

† Heb. Darmesek.

6 ¶ For Pekah the sonne of Remaliah slew in Iudah an hundred and twentie thousand in one day, which were all † valiant men; because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

† Heb. sonnes of valour.

7 And Zichri a mightie man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah the kings sonne, and Azrikam the gouernour of the house, and Elkanah that was † next to the king.

† Heb. the second to the king.

8 And the children of Israel carried away captiue of their brethren, two hundred thousand, women, sonnes and daughters, and tooke also away much spoile from them, and brought the spoile to Samaria.

9 But a Prophet of the LORD was there, whose name was Oded: and hee went out before the host that came to Samaria, and said vnto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Iudah and hath deliuered them into your hand, and ye haue slaine them in a rage, that reacheth vp vnto heauen:

10 And now ye purpose to keepe vnder the children of Iudah and Ierusalem for bondmen and bondwomen vnto you: But are there not with you, euen with you, sinnes against the LORD your God?

11 Now heare me therefore, and deliuer the captiues again, which ye haue taken captiue of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of God is vpon you.

12 Then certaine of the heades of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the son of Iohanan, Berechiah the sonne of Meshillemoth, and Iehizkiah the sonne of Shallum, and Amasa the sonne of Hadlai, stood vp against them that came from the warre,

13 And said vnto them, Ye shal not bring in the captiues hither: for whereas we haue offended against the LORD already, ye intend to adde more to our sinnes and to our trespasse: for our trespasse is great, and there is fierce wrath against Israel.

14 So the armed men left the captiues, and the spoyle before the princes, and all the Congregation.

15 And the men which were expressed by name, rose vp, and tooke the captiues, and with the spoyle clothed all that were naked among them, and arayed them, and shod them, and gaue them to eate and to drinke, and anoynted them, and carried all the feeble of them vpon asses, and brought them to Iericho, * the citie of palme trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

* Deut. 34.3.

16 ¶ At that time did king Ahaz send vnto the kings of Assyria to helpe him.

17 For againe the Edomites had come and smitten Iudah, and carried away † captiues.

† Heb. a captiuitie.

18 The Philistines also had inuaded the cities of the low-countrey, and of the South of Iudah, and had taken Beth-shemesh, & Aialon, and Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo also, and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Iudah low, because of Ahaz king of Israel; for hee made Iudah naked, and transgressed sore against the LORD.

20 And Tilgath-Pilneser king of Assyria came vnto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz tooke away a portion out of the house of the LORD, and out of the house of the king, and of the princes, and gaue it vnto the king of Assyria: but he helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of his distresse did hee trespasse yet more and more against the LORD: This is that king Ahaz.

23 For he sacrificed vnto the gods of † Damascus, which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syria helpe them, therefore will I sacrifice to them, that they may helpe me: but they were the ruine of him, and of all Israel.

† Heb. Darmesek.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut vp the doores of the house of the LORD, and he made them altars in euery corner of Ierusalem.

25 And in euery seuerall citie of Iudah hee made high places to ‖ burne incense vnto other gods, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

‖ Or, to sacrifice.

26 ¶ Now the rest of his actes, and of all his waies, first and last, behold, they are written in the Booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel.

27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie, euen in Ierusalem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Hezekiah his good reigne. 3 He restoreth religion. 5 He exhorteth the Leuites. 12 They sanctifie themselues, and cleanse the house of God. 20 Hezekiah offereth solemne sacrifices, wherein the Leuites were more forward then the Priests.

HEzekiah * began to reigne when he was fiue and twentie yeeres olde, and hee reigned nine and twentie yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Abiiah the daughter of Zechariah.

* 2. King. 18.

2 And hee did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father had done.

3 ¶ Hee, in the first yeere of his reigne, in the first moneth, opened the doores of the house of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And hee brought in the Priests, and the Leuites, and gathered them together into the East streete,

5 And said vnto them, Heare me, ye Leuites, sanctifie now your selues, and sanctifie the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and carry foorth the filthinesse out of the holy place.

6 For our fathers haue trespassed, and done that which was euill in the eyes of the LORD our God, and haue forsaken him, and haue turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and † turned their backes.

† Heb. gaue the backe.

7 Also they haue shut vp the doores of the Porch, and put out the lampes, and haue not burnt incense, nor offered burnt offrings in the holy place, vnto the God of Israel.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was vpon Iudah and Ierusalem, and hee hath deliuered them to † trouble, to astonishment, and to hissing, as ye see with your eyes.

† Heb. commotion.

9 For loe, our fathers haue fallen by the sword, and our sonnes, and our daughters, and our wiues are in captiuitie for this.

10 Now it is in mine heart to make a couenant with the LORD God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turne away from vs.

That he turne not backward.

11 My sonnes, ‖ be not now negligent: for the LORD hath * chosen you to stand before him, to serue him, and that you should minister vnto him, and ‖ burne incense.

* Num. 8.14. and 18.1, 6.
‖ Or, to sacrifice.

12 ¶ Then the Leuites arose, Mahath the sonne of Amasai, and Ioel the son of Azariah, of the sonnes of the Kohathites: and of the sonnes of Merari, Kish the sonne of Abdi, and Azariah the sonne of Iehalelel: and of the Gershonites Ioah, the sonne of Zimmah, and Eden the sonne of Ioah:

13 And of the sons of Elizaphan, Shimri, and Iehiel: and of the sonnes of Asaph, Zechariah, and Mattaniah:

14 And of the sonnes of Heman, Iehiel, and Shimei: and of the sonnes of Ieduthun, Shemaiah, and Vzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselues, and came according to the commandement of the king, ‖ by the words of the LORD, to cleanse the house of the LORD.

‖ Or, in the businesse of the Lord.

16 And the Priests went into the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse it, and brought out all the vncleannes that they found in the Temple of the LORD, into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Leuites tooke it, to carry it out abroad into the brooke Kidron.

17 Now they began on the first day of the first moneth to sanctifie, and on the eight day of the moneth, came they to the porch of the LORD. So they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight daies, and in the sixteenth day of the first moneth, they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and said, We haue cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the altar of burnt offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the shewbread table, with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreouer, all the vessels which king Ahaz in his reigne did cast away in his transgression, haue wee prepared and sanctified, and behold, they are before the altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the king rose early, and gathered the rulers of the citie, and went vp to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seuen bullokes, and seuen rammes, and seuen lambes, and seuen he goats for a * sinne offering for the kingdome, and for the Sanctuary, and for Iudah: and he commanded the Priests the sonnes of Aaron to offer them on the Altar of the LORD.

* Leuit. 4.14.

22 So they killed the bullockes, and the Priestes receiued the blood, and * sprinkled it on the altar: likewise when they had killed the rams, they sprinkled the blood vpon the altar: they killed also the lambes, and they sprinkled the blood vpon the altar.

* Leuit. 8.14, 15. heb 9.21.

23 And they brought † foorth the he goats for the sinne offering, before the king, and the Congregation, and layd their * handes vpon them:

† Heb. neere.
* Leuit. 4.15.

24 And the Priestes killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood vpon the Altar, to make an atonement for all Israel: for the King commanded that the burnt offering, and the sinne offering should be made for all Israel.

25 * And hee set the Leuites in the house of the LORD with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harpes, according to the commandement of Dauid, and of Gad the kings Seer, and Nathan the Prophet: for so was the commandement † of the LORD † by his Prophets.

* 1. Chro. 16.4. and 25.6.
† Heb. by the hand of the Lord.

26 And the Leuites stood with the instruments of Dauid, and the Priestes with the trumpets.

† Heb. by the hand of.

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt offering vpon the Altar: and † when the burnt offering beganne, the Song of the LORD beganne also with the trumpets, and with the † instruments ordained by Dauid king of Israel.

† Heber. in the time.
† Heb. hands of instruments.

28 And all the Congregation worshipped, and the † singers sang, and the trumpetters sounded: and all this continued vntill the burnt offering was finished.

† Heb. sang.

29 And when they had made an ende of offering, the king and all that were † present with him, bowed themselues, and worshipped.

† Heb. found.

30 Moreouer, Hezekiah the king and the princes, commanded the Leuites to sing praise vnto the LORD, with the wordes of Dauid, and of Asaph the Seer: and they sang praises with gladnes, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

31 Then Hezekiah answered and said, Now ye haue † consecrated your selues vnto the LORD: come neere and bring sacrifices, and thanke offrings into the house of the LORD. And the Congregation brought in sacrifices, and thanke offerings, and as many as were of a free heart, burnt offerings.

† Heb. filled your hand.

32 And the number of the burnt offerings, which the Congregation brought, was three score and ten bullockes, an hundred rammes, and two hundred lambes: all these were for a burnt offering to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things were, six hundred oxen, and three thousand sheepe.

34 But the Priestes were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt offerings: wherefore

† Heb. strengthened them.

whereforе their brethren the Leuites † did helpe them, till the worke was ended, and vntill the other Priests had sanctified themselues: for the Leuites were more vpright in heart to sanctifie themselues, then the Priests.

35 And also the burnt offerings were in abundance, with the fat of the peace offerings, and the drinke offrings, for euery burnt offring. So the seruice of the house of the LORD was set in order.

36 And Hezekiah reioyced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was done suddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Hezekiah proclaimeth a solemne Passeouer on the second moneth for Iudah and Israel. 13 The assembly hauing destroyed the altars of idolatrie, keepe the Feast fourteene dayes. 27 The Priestes and Leuites bleſſe the people.

AND Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Iudah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Ierusalem, to keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD God of Israel.

2 For the king had taken counsell, and his princes, and all the Congregation in Ierusalem, to keepe the Passeouer in the second
*Num. 9.11. *moneth.

3 For they could not keepe it at that time, because the Priestes had not sanctified themselues sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselues together to Ierusalem.

† Heb. was right in the eyes of the king.

4 And the thing † pleased the king, and all the Congregation.

5 So they established a decree, to make proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beersheba euen to Dan, that they should come to keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD God of Israel at Ierusalem: for they had not done it of a long time in such sort, as it was written.

† Heb. from the hand.

6 So the posts went with the letters † from the king and his princes throughout all Israel and Iudah, and according to the commandement of the king, saying, Ye children of Israel, turne againe vnto the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac and Israel, and hee will returne to the remnant of you, that are escaped out of the hand of the kings of Assyria.

7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, who therefore gaue them vp to desolation, as ye see.

† Heb. harden not your necks. † Heb. giue the hand.

8 Now † be ye not stiffenecked, as your fathers were, but † yeelde your selues vnto the LORD, and enter into his Sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for euer: & serue the LORD your God, that the fiercenesse of his wrath may turne away from you.

9 For if ye turne againe vnto the LORD, your brethren, and your children shall find compassion before them that leade them captiue, so that they shall come againe into this land: for the LORD your God is gracious and merci-
*Exod. 34.5. full, and will not turne away his face from you, if ye returne vnto him.

10 So the people passed from citie to citie, thorow the countrey of Ephraim and Manasseh, euen vnto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorne, and mocked them.

11 Neuertheleſſe, diuers of Asher and Manasseh, and of Zebulun humbled themselues, and came to Ierusalem.

12 Also in Iudah the hand of God was to giue them one heart to do the commandement of the king, and of the princes, by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there assembled at Ierusalem much people, to keepe the feast of vnleauened bread in the second moneth, a very great Congregation.

14 And they arose, and took away the *altars that were in Ierusalem, and all the altars for incense tooke they away, and cast them into the brooke Kidron. *Chap. 28.24.

15 Then they killed the Passeouer on the fourteenth day of the second moneth: and the Priestes, and the Leuites were ashamed, and sanctified themselues, and brought in the burnt offerings into the house of the LORD.

† Heb. their standing.

16 And they stoode in † their place after their manner, according to the Lawe of Moses the man of God: The Priestes sprinkled the bloud, which they receiued of the hand of the Leuites.

17 For there were many in the Congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Leuites had the charge of the killing of the Passeouers for euery one that was not cleane, to sanctifie them vnto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, euen many of Ephraim and Manasseh, Issachar and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselues: yet did they eat the Passeouer otherwise then it was written. But Hezekiah praied for them, saying, The good LORD pardon euery one,

19 That prepareth his heart to seeke God, the LORD God of his fathers, though he bee not cleansed according to the purification of the Sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

† Heb. found.

21 And the children of Israel that were † present at Ierusalem, kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes with great gladnesse: and the Leuites and the Priestes praised the LORD day by day, singing with † loude instruments vnto the LORD.

† Heb. instruments of strength. † Heb. to the heart of Leuites.

22 And Hezekiah spake † comfortably vnto all the Leuites, that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat throughout the feast, seuen dayes, offering peace offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly tooke counsell to keepe other seuen dayes: and they kept other seuen dayes with gladnesse.

† Heb. lifted or offered.

24 For Hezekiah king of Iudah † did giue to the Congregation a thousand bullocks, and seuen thousand sheepe: and the princes gaue to the Congregation a thousand bullockes, and tenne thousand sheepe, and a great number of Priests sanctified themselues.

25 And all the congregation of Iudah, with the Priestes and the Leuites, and all the Congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Iudah, reioyced.

26 So there was great ioy in Ierusalem: for since the time of Solomon the sonne of Dauid king of Israel, there was not the like in Ierusalem.

27 ¶ Then

† Heb. the habitation of his holinesse.

27 ¶ Then the Priestes the Leuites arose, and blessed the people: and their voyce was heard, and their prayer came vp † to his holy dwelling place, euen vnto heauen.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The people is forward in destroying idolatrie. 2 Hezekiah ordereth the courses of the Priestes and Leuites, and prouideth for their worke and maintenance. 5 The peoples forwardnesse in offerings and tithes. 11 Hezekiah appointeth officers to dispose of the tithes. 20 The sincerity of Hezekiah.

NOw when all this was finished, all Israel that were † present, went out to the cities of Iudah, and * brake the † images in pieces, and cut downe the groues, and threw downe the high places and the altars out of all Iudah and Beniamin, in Ephraim also & Manasseh, † vntill they had vtterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned euery man to his possession into their owne cities.

† Heb. found. * 2. King. 18.4 † Heb. statues.

† Heb. vntill to make an end.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the Priests and the Leuites after their courses, euery man according to his seruice, the Priests and Leuites for burnt offerings, and for peace offerings, to minister and to giue thanks, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 He appointed also the kings portion of his substance, for the burnt offerings, to wit, for the morning and euening burnt offerings, and the burnt offerings for the Sabbaths, and for the Newmoones, and for the set feasts, as it is written in the Law * of the LORD.

*Numb. 28.

4 Moreouer, he commanded the people that dwelt in Ierusalem, to giue the portion of the Priests, and the Leuites, that they might bee incouraged in the Law of the LORD.

† Heb. brought forth. ‖ Or, dates.

5 ¶ And assoone as the commaundement † came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first fruits of corne, wine and oyle, and ‖ hony, and of all the increase of the field, and the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly.

6 And concerning the children of Israel and Iudah, that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, they also brought in tithes of oxen and sheepe, and the tithe of holy * things, which were consecrated vnto the LORD their God, and laid them † by heapes.

* Leuit. 27.30. Deut. 14.28. † Heb. heapes by heapes.

7 In the third moneth they began to lay the foundation of the heapes, and finished them in the seuenth moneth.

8 And when Hezekiah & the Princes came, and saw the heapes, they blessed the LORD, and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the Priests and the Leuites concerning the heaps.

10 And Azariah the chiefe Priest of the house of Zadok, answered him, and sayd, Since the people began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, we haue had enough to eate, and haue left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people; and that which is left, is this great store.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare ‖ chambers in the house of the LORD, and they prepared them,

‖ Or, storehouses.

12 And brought in the offrings & the tithes, and the dedicate things faithfully: ouer which Cononiah the Leuite was ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next.

13 And Iehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Ierimoth, and Iozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah were ouerseers † vnder the hand of Cononiah, and Shimei his brother, at the commandement of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

† Heb. at the hand.

14 And Kore the sonne of Immah the Leuite the porter toward the East, was ouer the free will offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

15 And † next him were Eden, and Miniamin, and Iesshua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shechaniah, in the cities of the Priests, in their ‖ set office, to giue to their brethren by courses, as well to the great as to the small:

† Heb. at his hand. ‖ Or, trust.

16 Beside their genealogie of males, from three yeeres olde and vpward, euen vnto euery one that entreth into the house of the LORD, his daily portion for their seruice in their charges, according to their courses:

17 Both to the genealogie of the Priests by the house of their fathers, and the Leuites from twenty yeere old and vpward, in their charges by their courses:

18 And to the genealogie of all their little ones, their wiues, and their sonnes, and their daughters, through all the Congregation: for in their ‖ set office they sanctified themselues in holinesse.

‖ Or, trust.

19 Also of the sonnes of Aaron the Priests, which were in the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in euery seuerall city, the men that were expressed by name, to giue portions to all the males among the Priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies, among the Leuites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Iudah, and wrought that which was good and right, and trueth before the LORD his God.

21 And euery worke that he began in the seruice of the house of God, and in the law, and in the commaundements to seeke his God, hee did it with all his heart, and prospered.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Sennacherib inuading Iudah, Hezekiah fortifieth himselfe, and incourageth his people. 9 Against the blasphemies of Sennacherib by message and letters, Hezekiah and Isaiah pray. 21 An Angel destroyeth the hoste of the Assyrians, to the glory of Hezekiah. 24 Hezekiah praying in his sickenes, God graunteth him a signe of recouery. 25 He waxing proud, is humbled by God. 27 His wealth and works. 31 His error in the ambassage of Babylon. 32 He dying, Manasseh succeedeth him.

AFter * these things, and the establishment thereof, Sennacherib king of Assyria came, and entred into Iudah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought † to winne them for himselfe.

* 2. King. 18. 13, &c. Esay 36. 1. &c.

† Heb. to breake them vp.

2 And when Hezekiah sawe that Sennacherib was come, and that † hee was purposed to fight against Ierusalem,

† Heb. his face was to warre.

3 Hee tooke counsell with his princes, and his mighty men, to stop the waters of the fountaines, which were without the citie: and they did helpe him.

4 So there was gathered much people together,

gether, who ſtopt all the fountaines, and the
†Heb. ouer-flowed. brooke that †ran thorow the midſt of the land,
ſaying, Why ſhould the kings of Aſſyria come,
and find much water?

5 Alſo he ſtrengthened himſelfe, and built
vp all the wall that was broken, and raiſed it
vp to the towers, and another wall without,
and prepared Millo in the citie of Dauid, and
‖Or, ſwords, or weapons. made ‖ darts and ſhields in abundance.

6 And hee ſet captaines of warre ouer the
people, & gathered them together in the ſtreet of
† Heb. hee ſpake to their heart. the gate of the citie, and ſpake † comfortably to
them, ſaying:

7 Be ſtrong and couragious, be not afrayd,
nor diſmayed for the king of Aſſyria, nor for all
the multitude that is with him: for there bee
more with vs, then with him.

*Iere. 17.5. 8 *With him is an arme of fleſh, but with
†Heb. leaned. vs is the LORD our God to helpe vs, and
to fight our battels. And the people † reſted
themſelues vpon the words of Hezekiah king
of Iudah.

*2.King. 18. 17. 9 ¶ *After this did Sennacherib king of
†Heb. Senacherib. Aſſyria ſend his ſeruants to Ieruſalem (but
he himſelfe layde ſiege againſt Lachiſh, and all
his † power with him) vnto Hezekiah king of
Iudah, and vnto all Iudah that were at Ieruſ-
alem, ſaying:

‖Or, in the ſtrong hold. 10 Thus ſaith Sennacherib king of Aſſyria,
Wherein do ye truſt, that ye abide ‖ in the ſiege
in Ieruſalem?

11 Doeth not Hezekiah perſwade you to
giue ouer your ſelues to die by famine, and by
thirſt, ſaying, The LORD our God ſhall deli-
uer vs out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria?

12 Hath not the ſame Hezekiah taken a-
way his high places, and his Altars, and com-
manded Iudah and Ieruſalem, ſaying, Ye ſhall
worſhip before one Altar, and burne incenſe vp-
on it?

13 Knowe ye not what I and my fathers
haue done vnto all the people of other landes?
Were the gods of the nations of thoſe landes
any wayes able to deliuer their landes out of
mine hand?

14 Who was there among all the gods of
thoſe nations, y my fathers vtterly deſtroyed,
that could deliuer his people out of mine hand,
that your God ſhould be able to deliuer you out
of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceiue
you, nor perſwade you on this manner, neither
yet beleeue him: for no god of any nation or
kingdome was able to deliuer his people out of
mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers:
how much leſſe ſhall your God deliuer you out
of mine hand?

16 And his ſeruants ſpake yet more againſt
the LORD God, and againſt his ſeruant He-
zekiah.

17 Hee wrote alſo letters to raile on the
LORD God of Iſrael, and to ſpeake againſt
him, ſaying, As the gods of the nations of other
landes haue not deliuered their people out of
mine hand: ſo ſhall not the God of Hezekiah
deliuer his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cryed with a loude voyce in
the Iewes ſpeach, vnto the people of Ieruſa-
lem that were on the wall, to affright them,
and to trouble them, that they might take the
citie.

19 And they ſpake againſt the God of Ie-
ruſalem, as againſt the gods of the people of
the earth, which were the worke of the hands
of man.

20 For this cauſe Hezekiah the king, and the
Prophet Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz, prayed and
cryed to heauen.

21 ¶ *And the LORD ſent an Angel, *2.King. 19.
which cut off all the mightie men of valour, 35.&c.
and the leaders and captaines in the campe of
the king of Aſſyria: ſo he returned with ſhame
of face to his owne land. And when hee was
come into the houſe of his god, they that came
forth of his owne bowels, † ſlew him there with †Heb. made him fall.
the ſword.

22 Thus the LORD ſaued Hezekiah, and
the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, from the hand
of Sennacherib the king of Aſſyria, and from
the hand of all other, and guided them on eue-
ry ſide.

23 And many brought gifts vnto the
LORD, to Ieruſalem, and † preſents to He- †Heb. preſent things.
zekiah King of Iudah: ſo that hee was mag-
nified in the ſight of all nations from thence-
forth.

24 ¶ *In thoſe dayes Hezekiah was ſicke *2.King. 20.
to the death, and prayed vnto the LORD: Iſai. 38.
and hee ſpake vnto him, and hee ‖ gaue him a ‖Or, wrought miracle for him.
ſigne.

25 But Hezekiah rendred not againe, ac-
cording to the benefite done vnto him: for his
heart was lifted vp, therefore there was wrath
vpon him, and vpon Iudah and Ieruſalem.

26 Notwithſtanding, Hezekiah humbled
himſelfe for † the pride of his heart, (both hee †Heb. the fruit of vp.
and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem) ſo that the
wrath of the LORD came not vpon them
in the dayes of Hezekiah.

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much
riches, and honour: and he made himſelfe trea-
ſuries for ſiluer, and for golde, and for precious
ſtones, and for ſpices, and for ſhields, and for all
maner of † pleaſant iewels. †Heb. deſire.

28 Storehouſes alſo for the increaſe of corne,
and wine, and oyle; and ſtalles for all maner of
beaſts, and coates for flocks.

29 Moreouer, hee prouided him cities,
and poſſeſſions of flockes and heardes in abun-
dance: for God had giuen him ſubſtance very
much.

30 This ſame Hezekiah alſo ſtopped the
vpper water courſe of Gihon, and brought it
ſtraight downe to the weſt ſide of the citie
of Dauid. And Hezekiah proſpered in all his
workes.

31 ¶ Howbeit, in the buſineſſe of the † ambaſ- †Heb. meſſengers.
ſadors of the princes of Babylon, who *ſent vn- *2.King. 20.
to him to enquire of the wonder that was done 12.Iſai. 39.
in the land, God left him, to trie him, that hee
might know all that was in his heart.

32 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Hezekiah, †Heb. his goodneſſe.
and his † goodneſſe, behold, they are written
in the viſion of Iſaiah the Prophet, the ſonne
of Amoz, and in the booke of the kings of Iu-
dah and Iſrael.

33 And Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers, ‖Or, ſlumbred.
and they buried him in the † chiefeſt of the ſe- †Heb. aſcent.
pulchres of the ſonnes of Dauid: and all Iu-
dah and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem did him
honour at his death: and Manaſſeh his ſonne
reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXIII.

Manaſſeh his wicked reigne. 3 He ſetteth vp idolatry, and would not be admoniſhed. 11 He is caried into Babylon. 12 Vpon his prayer to God hee is releaſed, and putteth downe idolatry. 18 His actes. 20 He dying, Amon ſucceedeth him. 21 Amon reigning wickedly, is ſlaine by his ſeruants. 25 The murderers being ſlaine, Ioſiah ſucceedeth him.

*2.King. 21. 1,&c. MAnaſſeh *was twelue yeeres old, when he began to reigne, and hee reigned fiftie and fiue yeeres in Ieruſalem,

2 But did that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD, like vnto the abominations of the heathen, *whom the LORD had caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

*Deut. 18. 9. †Heb. he returned and built. *2.King. 18.4 3 ¶ For † hee built againe the high places which Hezekiah his father had *broken downe, and hee reared vp altars for Baalim, and made groues, and worſhipped all the hoſte of heauen, and ſerued them.

*Deut. 12. 11 1.King. 8. 29. and 9. 3. 2.chron 6. 6. and 7. 16, 4 Alſo hee built altars in the houſe of the LORD, whereof the LORD had ſaid, *In Ieruſalem ſhall my Name be for euer.

5 And hee built altars for all the hoſte of heauen, in the two courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 And hee cauſed his children to paſſe thorow the fire, in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom: alſo he obſerued times, and vſed enchantments, and vſed witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar ſpirit, and with wizards: he wrought much euill in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

*Pſal. 132. 14. 7 And hee ſet a carued image (the idole which hee had made) in the houſe of God, of which God had ſaid to Dauid, and to Solomon his ſonne: In *this houſe, and in Ieruſalem, which I haue choſen before all the tribes of Iſrael, will I put my Name for euer.

*2.Sam. 7. 10, 8 Neither will I any more remoue the foot *of Iſrael from out of the land which I haue appointed for your fathers; ſo that they will take heed to doe all that I haue commanded them, according to the whole Law, and the Statutes, and the Ordinances by the hand of Moſes.

9 So Manaſſeh made Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem to erre, and to do worſe then the heathen, whom the LORD had deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 And the LORD ſpake to Manaſſeh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

†Heb. which were the kings, ‖ Or, captaines. 11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought vpon them the captaines of the hoſte † of the king of Aſſyria, which tooke Manaſſeh among the thornes, and bound him with ‖ fetters, and caried him to Babylon.

12 And when hee was in affliction, hee beſought the LORD his God, and humbled himſelfe greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed vnto him, and hee was entreated of him, and heard his ſupplication, and brought him againe to Ieruſalem into his kingdome. Then Manaſſeh knewe that the LORD he was God.

14 Now after this hee built a wall without the citie of Dauid, on the Weſtſide of Gihon, in the valley, euen to the entring in at the fiſh-
†Heb. the tower. gate, and compaſſed about ‖ Ophel, and raiſed it vp a very great height, and put captaines of warre in all the fenced cities of Iudah.

15 And he tooke away the ſtrange gods, and the idole out of the houſe of the LORD, and all the altars that hee had built in the mount of the houſe of the LORD, and in Ieruſalem, and caſt them out of the citie.

16 And he repaired the altar of the LORD, and ſacrificed thereon peace offerings, and thanke offerings, and commanded Iudah to ſerue the LORD God of Iſrael.

17 Neuertheleſſe, the people did ſacrifice ſtill in the high places, yet vnto the LORD their God onely.

18 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Manaſſeh, and his prayer vnto his God, and the words of the Seers that ſpake to him in the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael, behold, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Iſrael:

19 His prayer alſo, and how God was intreated of him, and all his ſinne, and his treſpaſſe, and the places wherein hee built high places, and ſet vp groues and grauen images before he was humbled: behold, they are written among the ſayings of ‖ the Seers. ‖Or, Hoſai.

20 ¶ So Manaſſeh ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in his owne houſe: and Amon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

*2.King. 21. 19.&c. 21 ¶ *Amon was two and twentie yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and reigned two yeeres in Ieruſalem.

22 But hee did that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD, as did Manaſſeh his father: for Amon ſacrificed vnto all the carued images, which Manaſſeh his father had made, and ſerued them;

23 And humbled not himſelfe before the LORD, as Manaſſeh his father had humbled himſelfe: but Amon † treſpaſſed more and more. †Hebr. multiplied treſpaſſe.

24 And his ſeruants conſpired againſt him, and ſlew him in his owne houſe.

25 ¶ But the people of the land ſlew all them that had conſpired againſt king Amon, and the people of the land made Ioſiah his ſonne King in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

*Ioſiah his good reigne. 3 He deſtroyeth idolatry. 8 He taketh order for the repaire of the Temple. 14 Hilkiah hauing found a booke of the Law, Ioſiah ſendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 23 Huldah propheſieth deſtruction of Ieruſalem, but reſpite thereof in Ioſiahs time. 29 Ioſiah cauſing it to bee read in a ſolemne aſſembly, reneweth the couenant with God.

*2.King. 22. 1,&c. IOſiah *was eight yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned in Ieruſalem one and thirtie yeeres.

2 And hee did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the wayes of Dauid his father, and declined neither to the right hand nor to the left.

*1.King. 13. 2 3 ¶ For in the eight yeere of his reigne, while he was yet young he began to ſeeke after the God of Dauid his father, and in the twelfth yeere he began to *purge Iudah and Ieruſalem from the high places, and the groues, and the carued images, and the molten images.

*Leuit. 26. 30 ‖ Or, Sunne-images. 4 *And they brake downe the altars of Baalim in his preſence, and ‖ the images that were on high aboue them, hee cut downe, and

the graues and the carued images, and the molten images hee brake in pieces, and made dust of them, and strowed it vpon the † graues of them that had sacrificed vnto them.

Heb. face of the graues.

5 And hee burnt the bones of the priests vpon their altars, and cleansed Iudah and Ierusalem.

6 And so did hee in the cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, euen vnto Naphtali, with their ‖ mattockes, round about.

‖ Or, mauls.

7 And when hee had broken downe the altars and the groues, and had beaten the grauen images † into powder, and cut downe all the idoles throughout the land of Israel, he returned to Ierusalem.

† Heb. to make small to dust.

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth yeere of his reigne, when hee had purged the land, and the house, hee sent Shaphan the sonne of Azaliah, and Maaseiah the gouernour of the citie, and Ioah the sonne of Ioahaz the recorder, to repaire the house of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high Priest, they deliuered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Leuites that kept the doores, had gathered of the hand of Manasseh and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Iudah, and Beniamin, and they returned to Ierusalem.

10 And they put it in the hand of the workemen that had the ouersight of the house of the LORD, and they gaue it to the workemen that wrought in the house of the LORD, to repaire and mend the house.

11 Euen to the artificers and builders gaue they it, to buy hewen stone, and timber for couplings, and ‖ to floore the houses, which the kings of Iudah had destroyed.

‖ Or, to rafter.

12 And the men did the worke faithfully, and the ouerseers of them were Iahath, and Obadiah the Leuites, of the sons of Merari, and Zechariah, and Meshullam, of the sonnes of the Kohathites, to set it forward: and other of the Leuites, all that could skill of instruments of musicke.

13 Also they were ouer the bearers of burdens, and were ouerseers of all that wrought the worke in any manner of seruice: and of the Leuites there were Scribes, and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiah the Priest * found a booke of the Law of the LORD, giuen † by Moses.

** 2. King. 22, 8. &c.*
† Heb. by the hand of.

15 And Hilkiah answered, and said to Shaphan the Scribe, I haue found the booke of the Law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah deliuered the booke to Shaphan:

16 And Shaphan carried the booke to the king, and brought the king word backe againe, saying, All that was committed † to thy seruants, they doe it.

† Heb. is in the hand of.

17 And they haue † gathered together the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and haue deliuered it into the hand of the ouerseers, and to the hand of the workemen.

† Heb. powred out, or molted.

18 Then Shaphan the Scribe told the King, saying, Hilkiah the Priest hath giuen me a booke. And Shaphan read † it before the King.

† Heb. to me.

19 And it came to passe when the King had heard the words of the Law, that hee rent his clothes.

20 And the King commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, and ‖ Abdon the sonne of Micah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Asaiah seruants of the King, saying,

‖ Or, Achbor, 2. King. 22. 12.

21 Goe, enquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Israel and in Iudah, concerning the words of the booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is powred out vpon vs, because our fathers haue not kept the word of the LORD, to doe all that is written in this booke.

22 And Hilkiah and they that the King had appointed, went to Huldah the Prophetesse, the wife of Shallum the sonne of Tikuath, the son of ‖ Hasrah, keeper of the † wardrobe (now shee dwelt in Ierusalem in the ‖ college,) and they spake to her to that effect.

‖ Or, Harhas, 2. King. 22. 14.
† Heb. garments.
‖ Or, in the schoole, or with second men.

23 ¶ And shee answered them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel: Tell ye the man that sent you to me.

24 Thus saith the LORD, Behold I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, euen all the curses that are written in the booke which they haue read before the King of Iudah:

25 Because they haue forsaken me, and haue burned incense vnto other gods, that they might prouoke me to anger with all the works of their hands, therefore my wrath shall bee powred out vpon this place, and shall not bee quenched.

26 And as for the King of Iudah, who sent you to enquire of the LORD, so shall ye say vnto him: Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, concerning the words which thou hast heard:

27 Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thy selfe before God, when thou heardst his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thy selfe before mee, and didst rend thy clothes, and weepe before me, I haue euen heard thee also, saith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy graue in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the euill that I will bring vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the King word againe.

29 ¶ * Then the King sent, and gathered together all the Elders of Iudah and Ierusalem.

** 1. King 8. 1.*

30 And the King went vp into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and the Priests and the Leuites, and all the people † great and small: and he read in their eares all the words of the booke of the couenant, that was found in the house of the LORD.

† Heb. from great even to small.

31 And the King stood in his place, and made a Couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Testimonies, and his Statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soule, to performe the words of the Couenant, which are written in this booke.

32 And hee caused all that were † present in Ierusalem and Benjamin, to stand to it. And the

† Heb. found.

the inhabitants of Ierusalem, did according to the Couenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33 And Iosiah tooke away all the abominations out of all the countries that pertained to the children of Israel, and made all that were present in Israel to serue, euen to serue the LORD their God. And all his dayes they departed not † from following the LORD the God of their fathers.

† Heb. from after.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Iosiah keepeth a most solemne Passeouer. 20 Hee prouoking Pharaoh Necho, is slaine at Megiddo. 25 Lamentations for Iosiah.

1. Kings 13. 1, 23. 2. King. 23. 21. Ezra. 6. 19.

MOreouer * Iosiah kept a Passeouer vnto the LORD in Ierusalem: and they killed the Passeouer on the fourteenth † day of the first moneth.

** 2. Chron. 30. 1.*
† Heb. day.

2 And he set the Priestes in their charges, and encouraged them to the seruice of the house of the LORD,

3 And said vnto the Leuites, that taught all Israel, which were holy vnto the LORD, Put the holy Arke in the house, which Solomon the sonne of Dauid king of Israel did build: it shall not be a burden vpon your shoulders: serue now the LORD your God, and his people Israel.

4 And prepare your selues by the houses of your fathers, after your courses, according to the * writing of Dauid King of Israel, and according to the * writing of Solomon his sonne.

** 1. Chron. 9. 10. and chap. 23. 24. 25. and 26.*

5 And stand in the holy place according to the diuisions of the † families of the fathers of your brethren the people, and after the diuision of the families of the Leuites.

** 1. Chro. 8. 14.*
† Heb. the house of the fathers.

6 So kill the Passeouer, and sanctifie your selues, and prepare your brethren, that they may do according to the word of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

† Heb. the sons of the people.

7 And Iosiah † gaue to the people, of the flocke, lambes and kiddes, all for the Passeouer offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirtie thousand, and three thousand bullocks: these were of the kings substance.

† Heb. lifted.

8 And his Princes † gaue willingly vnto the people, to the Priests and to the Leuites: Hilkiah, and Zacharias, and Iehiel, rulers of the house of God, gaue vnto the Priestes for the Passeouer offerings, two thousand and fiue hundred small cattel, and three hundred oxen.

† Heb. lifted.

9 Conaniah also, and Shemaiah, and Nethaneel his brethren, and Hashabiah, and Ieiel, and Iozabad chiefe of the Leuites † gaue vnto the Leuites for Passeouer offerings, fiue thousand small cattell, and fiue hundred oxen.

† Heb. lifted.

10 So the seruice was prepared, and the Priests stood in their place, and the Leuites in their courses, according to the kings commandement.

11 And they killed the Passeouer, and the Priests sprinkled the blood from their handes, and the Leuites flayed * them.

** Or, they flayed.*

12 And they remooued the burnt offerings, that they might giue according to the diuisions of the families of the people, to offer vn-

† Heb. sprinkle.

to the LORD, as it is written in the Booke of Moses: and so did they with the oxen.

13 And they * rosted the Passeouer with fire, according to the ordinance: but the other holy offerings boyled they in pots, and in caldrons, and in pannes, and † bare them speedily among all the people.

** Exod. 12. 8, 9.*
† Heb. made them runne.

14 And after ward they made ready for themselues, and for the Priests: because the Priests the sonnes of Aaron were busied in offering of burnt offerings, and the fat vntill night: therefore the Leuites prepared for themselues, and for the Priests the sonnes of Aaron.

15 And the singers the sonnes of Asaph, were in their † place according to the * commandement of Dauid, and Asaph, and Heman, and Ieduthun the kings Seer: and the Porters * waited at euery gate: they might not depart from their seruice, for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

† Heb. station.
** 1. Chron. 25. 1. &c.*
** 1. Chro. 9. 19. and 26. 14.*

16 So all the seruice of the LORD was prepared the same day, to keepe the Passeouer, and to offer burnt offerings vpon the altar of the LORD, according to the commandement of king Iosiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were † present, kept the passeouer at that time, and the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes.

† Heb. found.

18 And there was no Passeouer like to that kept in Israel, from the dayes of Samuel the Prophet: neither did all the Kings of Israel keepe such a Passeouer as Iosiah kept, and the Priestes and the Leuites, and all Iudah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

19 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Iosiah, was this Passeouer kept.

20 ¶ * After all this, when Iosiah had prepared the † Temple, Necho king of Egypt came vp to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: and Iosiah went out against him.

** 2. Kings 23. 29.*
† Heb. house.

21 But he sent Ambassadors to him, saying, What haue I to do with thee, thou king of Iudah? I come not against thee this day, but against the house † where with I haue warre: for God commanded me to make haste: forbeare thee from meddling with God, who is with me, that he destroy thee not.

† Heb. the house of my warre.

22 Neuertheless, Iosiah would not turne his face from him, but disguised himselfe that hee might fight with him, and hearkened not vnto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the archers shot at king Iosiah: and the King said to his seruants, Haue mee away, for I am † sore wounded.

† Heb. made sicke.

24 His seruants therefore tooke him out of that charet, and put him in the second charet that he had: and they brought him to Ierusalem, and he died, and was buried ‖ in one of the sepulchres of his fathers. And * all Iudah and Ierusalem mourned for Iosiah.

‖ Or, among the sepulchres.
** Zach. 12. 11.*

25 ¶ And Ieremiah lamented for Iosiah, and all the singing men and singing women spake of Iosiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Israel: and behold, they are written in the Lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Iosiah, and his † goodnesse, according to that which was written in the Law of the LORD,

† Heb. kindnesse.

72 And his deeds first and last, behold, they are written in the booke of the kings of Israel and Iudah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Iehoahaz succeeding, is deposed by Pharaoh, and caried into Egypt. 5 Iehoiakim succeeding, is caried bound into Babylon. 9 Iehoiachin succeeding reigneth ill, and is brought into Babylon. 11 Zedekiah succeeding reigneth ill, and despiseth the Prophets, and rebelleth against Nebuchadnezzar. 14 Ierusalem for the sinnes of the Priests and people, is wholly destroyed. 22 The proclamation of Cyrus.

*2.King.23.30,&c. THen * the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the sonne of Iosiah, and made him king in his fathers stead in Ierusalem.

2 Iehoahaz was twentie and three yeeres old, when he began to reigne, and hee raigned three moneths in Ierusalem.

†Heb. put him downe. 3 And the king of Egypt † put him downe at Ierusalem, and † condemned the land in an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of gold.

†Heb. mulcted. 4 And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother, king ouer Iudah and Ierusalem, and turned his name to Iehoiakim. And Necho tooke Iehoahaz his brother, and caried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Iehoiakim was twentie and fiue yeeres old when he beganne to reigne, and hee reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem: and hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD his God.

Or, chaines. 6 Against him came vp Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in ‖ fetters to carie him to Babylon.

*2.King.24.1.Dan.1.1,2. 7 * Nebuchadnezzar also caried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Iehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which was found in him, behold, they are written in the booke of the kings of Israel and Iudah: and ‖ Iehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

‖Or, Ieconiah, 1.chron. 3.16 or, Coniah, ierr. 22. 24. 9 ¶ * Iehoiachin was eight yeeres old when he beganne to reigne, and hee reigned three moneths, and tenne dayes in Ierusalem, and hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD.

*2.Kings 24.8. †Heb. at the returne of the yeere. †Heb. vessels of desire. 10 And † when the yeere was expired, King Nebuchadnezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the † goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made ‖ Zedekiah his brother, king ouer Iudah and Ierusalem.

‖Or, Mattaniah 2.King.24.17. iere.37.1. *Iere.52.1. &c.2 kings 24.18. 11 ¶ * Zedekiah was one and twentie yeeres old, when he beganne to reigne, and reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem.

12 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD his God, and humbled not himselfe before Ieremiah the Prophet, speaking from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And he also rebelled against king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him sweare by God: but hee stiffened his necke, and hardened his heart from turning vnto the LORD God of Israel.

14 ¶ Moreouer all the chiefe of the priestes, and the people transgressed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the house of the LORD, which he had hallowed in Ierusalem.

*Iere.25.3. and 35.15. †Heb. by the hand of his messengers. ‖Heb. rising vp early and sending. 15 * And the LORD God of their fathers sent to them † by his messengers, rising vp ‖ betimes, and sending: because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling place:

†Heb. scoffed at the messengers of God. 16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his Prophets, vntill the wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till there was no † remedie.

†Heb. healing. *2 King 25. 1,&c. 17 * Therefore hee brought vpon them the king of the Caldees, who slew their young men with the sword, in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion vpon young man or maiden, olde man, or him that stouped for age: hee gaue them all into his hand.

18 And all the vessels of the house of God great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the King, and of his Princes: all these hee brought to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the house of God, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.

†Heb. them that escaped from the sword. 20 And † them that had escaped from the sword, caried he away to Babylon: where they were seruants to him and his sonnes, vntill the reigne of the kingdome of Persia,

*Iere.25.11. & 29.10. *Leuit.26.34. & 35.and 43. *Ezra 1.1. *Iere.25.11. & 29.10. 21 To fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of * Ieremiah, vntill the land * had enioyed her Sabbaths: for as long as shee lay desolate, she kept Sabbath, to fulfill threescore and ten yeeres.

22 ¶ * Now in the first yeere of Cyrus king of Persia (that the word of the LORD spoken by the mouth of * Ieremiah, might bee accomplished) the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that hee made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing, saying,

23 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdomes of the earth hath the LORD God of heauen giuen mee, and hee hath charged mee to build him an house in Ierusalem, which is in Iudah: Who is there among you of all his people? the LORD his God be with him, and let him goe vp.

¶ Ezra.

CHAP. I.

1 The proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the Temple. 5 The people prouide for the returne. 7 Cyrus reliureth the vessels of the Temple to Sheshbatzzar.

2.Chron.36. 22.iere.25.12 and 29.10. NOw in the first yeere of Cyrus king of Persia, (that the word of the LORD by the mouth of Ieremiah, might be fulfilled) the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Cyrus King of Persia, that hee † made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and put it also in writing, saying,

†Heb. caused a voice to passe. 2 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, The LORD God of heauen hath giuen me all the kingdomes of the earth, and he hath * charged me to build him an house at Ierusalem, which is in Iudah.

*Ezra 6.3. & 45.13. 3 Who is there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him goe vp to Ierusalem, which is in Iudah, † build the house of the LORD God of Israel, (hee is the God) which is in Ierusalem.

†Heb. lift him vp. 4 And whosoeuer remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place † helpe him with siluer, and with golde, and with goods, and with beasts, besides the free-will offering for the house of God that is in Ierusalem.

5 ¶ Then rose vp the chiefe of the fathers of Iudah and Beniamin, and the Priestes and the Leuites, with all them whose spirit God had raised to goe vp to builde the house of the LORD which is in Ierusalem.

Heb. helped them. 6 And all they that were about them, ‖ strengthened their hands with vessels of siluer, with golde, with goods, and with beasts, and with pretious things: besides all that was willingly offered.

2.King.24. 13.2.chron. 36.7. 7 ¶ Also Cyrus the king brought forth the vessels of the house of the LORD, * which Nebuchad-nezzar had brought forth out of Ierusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods:

8 Euen those did Cyrus King of Persia bring forth, by the hand of Mithredath the * treasurer, and numbred them vnto * Sheshbazzar the prince of Iudah.

*Chap.5. 14. 9 And this is the number of them: thirtie chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of siluer, nine and twentie kniues:

10 Thirtie basins of gold: siluer basins of a second sort, foure hundred and ten: and other vessels a thousand.

Heb. the went vp of Ierusalem. 11 All the vessels of gold and of siluer, were fiue thousand and foure hundred. All these did Sheshbazzar bring vp with them of † the captiuitie, that were brought vp from Babylon vnto Ierusalem.

CHAP. II.

1 The number that returne of the people, 36 of the Priests 40 Of the Leuites, 43 of the Nethinims, 55 of Solomons seruants 62 of the Priests which could not shew their pedigree. 64 The whole number of them with their substance. 68 Their oblations.

*Nehem.7. 6,&c. NOw * these are the children of the prouince, that went vp out of the captiuitie, of those which had beene caryed away, whom Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon had caried away vnto Babylon, and came againe vnto Ierusalem, and Iudah, euery one vnto his citie;

‖Or, Azariah, nehe.7.7. 2 Which came with Zerubbabel, Ieshua, Nehemiah, ‖ Seraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispar, Biguai, Rehum, Baanah. The number of the men of the people of Israel.

3 The children of Parosh, two thousand, an hundred fourtie and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred fourtie and two.

5 The children of Arah, fiue hundred seuentie and fiue.

*Nehe.7.10. 6 The children of * Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieshua and Ioab, two thousand, eight hundred and twelue.

7 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred, fiftie and foure.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred fourty and fiue.

9 The children of Zaccai, seuen hundred, and threescore.

‖Or, Binnui. nehem.7.15. 10 The children of ‖ Bani, six hundred, fourty and two.

11 The children of Bebai, six hundred, twenty and three.

12 The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred, twenty and two.

13 The children of Adonikam, six hundred sixtie and six.

14 The children of Biguai, two thousand, fiftie and six.

15 The children of Adin, foure hundred, fiftie and foure.

16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninetie and eight.

17 The children of Bezai, three hundred, twentie and three.

‖Or, Hariph, nehe.7.24. 18 The children of ‖ Iorah, an hundred and twelue.

19 The children of Hashum, two hundred, twenty and three.

‖Or, Gibeon, nehem.7.25. 20 The children of ‖ Gibbar, ninetie and fiue.

21 The children of Bethlehem, an hundred twenty and three.

22 The children of Netophah, fiftie six.

23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twentie and eight.

‖Or, Kiriath-arim, nehem. 7.28. 24 The children of ‖ Azmaueth, fourtie and two.

25 The children of Kiriath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seuen hundred, and fourtie, and three.

26 The children of Ramah, and Geba, six hundred twenty and one.

27 The men of Michmas, an hundred, twentie and two.

28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred twentie and three.

29 The children of Nebo, fiftie and two.
30 The children of Magbish, an hundred fiftie and fiue.
*See ver. 7. 31 The children of the other *Elam, a thousand, two hundred, fiftie and foure.
32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twentie.
33 The children of Lod ‖ Hadid, and Ono seuen hundred, twentie and fiue.
‖ Or, Hariph, as in 1. Esdras 5. 24. 34 The children of Jericho, three hundred fortie and fiue.
35 The children of Senaah, three thousand and fiue hundred and thirtie.
*1. Chro. 24. 7 36 ¶ The Priests. The children of *Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred, seuentie and three.
*1. Chron. 24. 14. 37 The children of *Immer, a thousand fifte and two.
*1. Chr. 9. 12. 38 The *children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred fortie and seuen.
*1. Chro. 24. 8 39 The children of *Harim, a thousand and seuentéene.
40 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Jeshua and Kadmiel, of the children of ‖ Hodauia, seuentie and foure.
‖ Or, Ezra, chap. 3. 9. called also Hodeuah, verse 7. 43. 41 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph an hundred twentie and eight.
42 ¶ The children of the porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all, an hundred thirtie and nine.
43 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth,
44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon.
45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub.
46 The children of Hagab, the children of ‖ Shalmai, the children of Hanan.
‖ Or, Shamlai, 47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,
48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,
49 The children of Uzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai,
50 The children of Asnah, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephushim,
51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,
‖ Or, Bazlith, in Nehem. 52 The children of ‖ Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,
53 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah,
54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.
‖ Or, Perida, in Nehem. 55 ¶ The children of Solomons seruants. The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of ‖ Peruda,
56 The children of Jaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,
57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of ‖ Ami.
‖ Or, Amon, in Nehem. 58 All the *Nethinims, and the children of *Solomons seruants, were three hundred ninetie and two.
*Iosh. 9. 21, 27. 1. chro. 9. 2. 1. King. 9. 21. 59 And these were they which went vp from Tel-melah, Tel-harsa, Cherub, Addan, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, and their ‖ seede, whether they were of Israel.
‖ Or, pedegree. 60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda: six hundred fiftie and two.
61 ¶ And of the children of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, (which tooke a wife of the daughters of *Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name)
62 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogy, but they were not found: therefore were they † as polluted, put from the Priesthood.
63 And the ‖ Tirshatha sayd vnto them, that they should not eate of y most holy things, till there stood vp a Priest with * Urim and with Thummim.
64 ¶ The whole Congregation together, was fourtie and two thousand, three hundred and threescore:
65 Beside their seruants and their maydes, of whom there were seuen thousand, three hundred thirtie and seuen: and there were among them two hundred singing men, and singing women.
66 Their horses were seuen hundred, thirty and six: their mules, two hundred fourtie and fiue:
67 Their camels foure hundred thirty and fiue: their asses, six thousand seuen hundred, and twentie.
68 ¶ And some of the chiefe of the fathers, when they came to the house of the LORD, which is at Jerusalem, offered freely for the house of God, to set it vp in his place.
69 They gaue after their abilitie, vnto the *treasure of the worke, threescore and one thousand drammes of golde, and fiue thousand pound of siluer, and one hundred Priests garments.
70 So the Priestes and the Leuites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

*1. Sam. 17. 27.
† Heb. they were polluted from the Priesthood.
‖ Or, gouernour.
*Exod. 28. 30.

CHAP. III.

1 The altar is set vp. 4 Offerings frequented, 7 Workmen prepared, 8 The foundations of the Temple are layd in great ioy and mourning.

AND when the seuenth moneth was come, and the children of Israel were in the cities: the people gathered themselues together, as one man to Jerusalem.
2 Then stood vp ‖ Jeshua the sonne of Jozadak, and his brethren the Priestes, and *Zerubbabel the sonne of * Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the Altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt offerings thereon, as it is * written in the Law of Moses the man of God.
‖ Or, Iesua. Hagg. 1. 1. *Matt. 1. 12. and luke 3. 27 called Salathiel. *Deut. 12. 5. *Num. 29. 12. *Exod. 23. 16. † Heb. the matter of the day in his day.
3 And they set the altar vpon his bases, (for feare was vpon them, because of the people of those countreyes) and they offered burnt offerings thereon vnto the LORD, euen burnt offerings, morning and euening.
4 They kept also the feast of Tabernacles, * as it is written, and * offered the dayly burnt offerings, by number, according to the customs, † as the duety of euery day required:
5 And afterward offered the continuall burnt

burnt offering, both of the new Moones, and of all the set feasts of the LORD, that were consecrated, and of euery one that willingly offered, a free will offering vnto the LORD.
6 From the first day of the seuenth moneth, began they to offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD: but the † foundation of the Temple of the LORD, was not yet layd.
† Heb. the Temple of the Lord was not yet founded. 7 They gaue money also vnto the masons, and to the ‖ carpenters, and meate, and drinke, and oyle vnto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring Cedar trees from Lebanon to the sea of * Joppa: according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.
‖ Or, workmen. * Ezra 3. 7.
8 ¶ Now in the second yeere of their coming vnto the house of God at Jerusalem, in the second moneth, began Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the sonne of Jozadak, and the remnant of their brethren, the Priests and the Leuites, and all they that were come out of the captiuitie vnto Jerusalem: and appointed the Leuites, from twentie yeeres old vpward, to set forward the worke of the house of the LORD.
9 Then stood Jeshua, with his sonnes and his brethren, Kadmiel & his sonnes, the sonnes of ‖ Judah † together to set forward the workmen in the house of God: the sonnes of Henadad, with their sonnes and their brethren the Leuites.
‖ Or, Hodauiah, Chap. 2. 40. † Heb. as one.
10 And when the builders layd the foundation of the Temple of the LORD, they set the Priests in their apparell with trumpets, and the Leuites the sonnes of Asaph, with cymbals, to praise the LORD, after the * ordinance of Dauid king of Israel.
* 1 Chron. 6. 31. and chap. 16. 7. & 25. 1.
11 And they sung together by course, in praising, and giuing thanks vnto the LORD: Because he is good, for his mercy endureth for euer towards Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the LORD, because the foundation of the house of the LORD was layd.
12 But many of the Priests and Leuites, and chiefe of the fathers, who were ancient men, that had seene the first house, when the foundation of this house was layd before their eyes, wept with a lond voyce, and many shouted aloud for ioy.
13 So that the people could not discerne the noise of the shout of ioy, from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a lowd shout, and the noyse was heard afarre off.

3 But Zerubbabel and Jeshua, and the rest of the chiefe of the fathers of Israel said vnto them, You haue nothing to doe with vs, to build an house vnto our God, but we our selues together will build vnto the LORD God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded vs.
4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Judah, and troubled them in building.
5 And hired counsellers against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the dayes of Cyrus king of Persia, euen vnto the reigne of Darius king of Persia.
6 And in the reigne of † Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reigne, wrote they vnto him an accusation against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem.
† Heb. Ahashuerosh.
7 ¶ And in the dayes of Artaxerxes wrote ‖ Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their † companions, vnto Artaxerxes King of Persia; and the writing of the letter was written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.
‖ Or, in peace. † Heb. societies.
8 Rehum the Chancellour, and Shimshai the ‖ Scribe, wrote a letter against Jerusalem, to Artaxerxes the king, in this sort:
‖ Or, Secretary.
9 Then wrote Rehum the Chancellour, and Shimshai the Scribe, and the rest of their † companions: the Dinaites, the Apharsathkites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archeuites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehaites, and the Elamites,
† Chald. societies.
10 And the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Asnappar brought ouer, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest that are on this side the River, † and at such a time.
† Chald. Cheneth.
11 ¶ This is the copy of the letter, that they sent vnto him, euen vnto Artaxerxes the king: Thy seruants on this side the River, and at such a time,
12 Be it knowen vnto the king, that the Jewes which came vp from thee to vs, are come vnto Jerusalem, building the rebellious and the bad citie, and haue ‖ set vp the walles thereof, and † ioyned the foundations.
‖ Or, finished. † Chald. sowed together.
13 Be it knowen now vnto the king, that if this citie be builded, and the walles set vp againe, then will they not † pay tolle, tribute and custome, and so thou shalt endamage the ‖ reuenue of the kings.
† Chald. giue. ‖ Or, strength.
14 Now because wee † haue maintenance from the kings palace, and it was not meet for vs to see the kings dishonour: therefore haue we sent, and certified the king,
† Chald. we are salted with the salt of the palace.
15 That search may bee made in the booke of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou find in the booke of the records and know, that this citie is a rebellious citie, and hurtfull vnto kings and prouinces, and that they haue † mooned sedition † within the same of old time, for which cause was this citie destroyed.
† Chald. made. † Chald. in the midst thereof.
16 We certifie the king, that if this citie be builded againe, and the walles thereof set vp: by this meanes thou shalt haue no portion on this side the River.
17 ¶ Then sent the king an answere vnto Rehum the Chancellour, and to Shimshai the Scribe, and to the rest of their † companions, that dwell in Samaria, and vnto the rest beyond the river, Peace, and at such a time.
† Chald. fellowes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The aduersaries, being not accepted in the building of the Temple with the Iewes, endeuour to hinder it. 7 Their letter to Artaxerxes. 17 The decree of Artaxerxes. 23 The building is hindred.

† Heb. the seruants of the two fathers.
NOw when the aduersaries of Judah and Beniamin, heard that † the children of the captiuitie builded the Temple vnto the LORD God of Israel:
2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chiefe of the fathers, and said vnto them, Let vs build with you, for we seeke your God, as ye doe, and we doe sacrifice vnto him, since the dayes of Esar-haddon king of Assur, which brought vs vp hither.

18 The letter which ye sent unto vs, hath
bene plainly read before me.
19 And † I commanded, and search hath
bene made, and it is found, that this citie of
olde time, hath † made insurrection against
kings, and that rebellion and sedition hath bin
made therein.
20 There haue bene mighty kings also ouer
Ierusalem, which haue ruled ouer all countreys
beyond the riuer, and toll, tribute and custome
was payd vnto them.
21 † Giue ye now commandement, to cause
these men to cease, and that this citie bee not
builded, vntill another commandement shall be
giuen from me.
22 Take heed now that ye faile not to doe
this: why should damage growe to the hurt of
the kings?
23 ¶ Now when the copie of King Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum and
Shimshai the Scribe, and their companions,
they went vp in haste to Ierusalem, vnto the
Iewes, and made them to cease, † by force and
power.
24 Then ceased the worke of the house of
God, which is at Ierusalem. So it ceased,
vnto the second yeere of the reigne of Darius
king of Persia.

† Chald. by a decree set forth.
‖ Chald. lifted vp it selfe.
† Chald. make a decree.
† Chald. by arme and power.

CHAP. V.

1 Zerubbabel and Iheshua, incited by Haggai and Zacharie, fall forward the building of the Temple. 3 Tatnai and Shethar-bozenai could not hinder the Iewes. 6 Their letter to Darius against the Iewes.

THen the Prophets, * Haggai the Prophet,
and Iehariah the sonne of Iddo prophe-
sied vnto the Iewes that were in Iudah and
Ierusalem, in the Name of the God of Israel,
euen vnto them.
2 Then rose vp Zerubbabel, the sonne of
Shealtiel, and Iehua the sonne of Iozadak,
and began to build the house of God which is
at Ierusalem: and with them were the Pro-
phets of God helping them.
3 ¶ At the same time came to them Tat-
nai, Gouernour on this side the Riuer, and
Shethar-bozenai, and their companions, and
said thus vnto them: Who hath commanded
you to build this House, and to make vp this
wall?
4 Then said wee vnto them after this man-
ner, What are the names of the men † that
make this building?
5 But the eye of their God was vpon the
Elders of the Iewes, that they could not cause
them to cease, till the matter came to Darius:
and then they returned answere by letter con-
cerning this matter.
6 ¶ The copie of the letter that Tatnai,
gouernour on this side the riuer, and Shether-
bozenai, † his companions the Apharsachites,
which were on this side the riuer, sent vnto Da-
rius the king:
7 They sent a letter vnto him, † wherein
was written thus: Vnto Darius the king, all
peace.
8 Be it knowen vnto the king, that wee
went into the prouince of Iudea, to the house of
the great God, which is builded with † great
stones, and timber is layd in the walles, and
this worke goeth fast on, and prospereth in their
hands.
9 Then asked we those Elders, and said vn-
to them thus, Who commanded you to build
this house, and to make vp these walls?
10 Also asked their names also, to certifie
them, that we might write the names of the men
that were the chiefe of them.
11 And thus they returned vs answere, say-
ing, Wee are the seruants of the God of heauen
and earth, and build the house that was builded
these many yeeres agoe, which a great King of
Israel builded, * and set vp.
12 But after that our fathers had prouoked
the God of heauen vnto wrath, he gaue them in-
to the hand of † Nebuchadnezzar the king of
Babylon, the Caldean, who destroyed this
house, and caried the people away into Baby-
lon.
13 But in the first yeere of * Cyrus the king
of Babylon, the same king Cyrus made a decree
to build this house of God.
14 And the vessels also of gold and siluer of
the house of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar
tooke out of the Temple that was in Ierusalem,
and brought them into the temple of Babylon,
those did Cyrus the king take out of the temple
of Babylon, and they were deliuered vnto one,
* whose name was Sheshbazzar, whom hee had
made ‖ gouernour,
15 And said vnto him, Take these vessels,
goe, carie them into the Temple that is in Ie-
rusalem, and let the house of God be builded in
his place.
16 Then came the same Sheshbazzar, and
layd the foundation of the house of God, which
is in Ierusalem, and since that time, euen vntill
now it hath bene in building, and yet it is not
finished.
17 Now therefore, if it seeme good to the
King, let there bee search made in the Kings
treasure house, which is there at Babylon, whe-
ther it bee so that a decree was made of Cyrus
the King, to build this house of God at Ieru-
salem, and let the King send his pleasure to vs
concerning this matter.

* Agg. 1.1. Zach. 1.1.
* 1. King. 6.1
† Chald. made insurrection against kings.
† Chald. make a decree.
† Chald. by force and power.
† Chald. by arme and power.
† Chald. in the midst of them.
† Chald. great stones.
† Chald. stones of rolling.

CHAP. VI.

2 Darius finding the decree of Cyrus, maketh a new decree for the aduancement of the building. 13 By the helps of the Princes, and the exhortations of the Prophets, the Temple is finished. 16 The feast of the Dedication is kept, 19 and the Passeouer.

THen Darius the King made a decree, and
search was made in the house of the rolles,
where the treasures were † layd vp in Babylon.
2 And there was found at ‖ Achmetha, in
the palace that is in the prouince of the Medes,
a role, and therein was a record thus written:
3 In the first yeere of Cyrus the king, the
same Cyrus the king made a decree concerning
the house of God at Ierusalem: Let the house be
builded, the place where they offered sacrifices,
and let the foundations thereof bee strongly
layd, the height thereof threescore cubites, and
the breadth thereof threescore cubites:
4 With three rowes of great stones, and a
row of new timber: and let the expences be gi-
uen out of the kings house.
5 And also let the golden and siluer vessels
of the house of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar
tooke foorth out of the Temple, which is at Ie-
rusalem, † brought vnto Babylon, be restored,
and

* 1. King. 6.3
* 1. King. 5.13. and 12.18.
* Chap. 1.8.
* Chap. 1.8 and 6.5.
† Chald. layd vp.
‖ Chald. made to be found.
‖ Or, Ecbatana, or, as also.

and † brought be againe vnto the Temple which
is at Ierusalem, euery one to his place, and place
them in the house of God.
6 Now therefore Tatnai, gouernor beyond
the riuer, Shethar-bozenai, and † your compa-
nions the Apharsachites, which are beyond the
riuer, be yee farre from thence!
7 Let the worke of this house of God a-
lone, let the gouernour of the Iewes, and the
Elders of the Iewes, build this house of God
in his place.
8 Moreouer † I make a decree, what ye shall
doe to the Elders of these Iewes, for the build-
ing of this house of God: that of the kings
goods, euen of the tribute beyond the riuer,
forthwith expences bee giuen vnto these men
that they be not † hindred.
9 And that which they haue need of, both
young bullockes, and rammes, and lambes,
for the burnt offerings of the God of heauen,
wheate, salt, wine, and oyle, according to the ap-
pointment of the Priestes which are at Ieruza-
lem, let it be giuen them day by day without
fayle:
10 That they may offer sacrifices † of sweet
sauours vnto the God of heauen, and pray for
the life of the king, and of his sonnes.
11 Also I haue made a decree, that whoso-
euer shall alter this word, let timber bee pulled
downe from his house, and being set vp, let him
be hanged thereon, and let his house be made a
muckhill for this.
12 And the God that hath caused his name
to dwell there, destroy all kings and people, that
shall put to their hand, to alter and to destroy
this house of God, which is at Ierusalem. I
Darius haue made a decree, let it be done with
speede.
13 ¶ Then Tatnai gouernour on this side
the riuer, Shethar-bozenai, and their compa-
nions, according to that which Darius the
king had sent, so they did speedily.
14 And the Elders of the Iewes builded,
and they prospered, through the prophecying of
Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the sonne
of Iddo, and they builded, and finished it, ac-
cording to the commandement of the God of
Israel, and according to the † commandement
of Cyrus and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of
Persia.
15 And this house was finished on the third
day of the moneth Adar, which was in the sixt
yeere of the reigne of Darius the king.
16 ¶ And the children of Israel, the Priests
and the Leuites, and the rest of † the children of
the captiuitie, kept the dedication of this house
of God, with ioy,
17 And offered at the dedication of this
house of God, an hundred bullockes, two hun-
dred rammes, foure hundred lambes, and for
a sinne offering for all Israel, twelue he goates,
according to the number of the tribes of Is-
rael.
18 And they set the Priests in their diuisions,
and the Leuites in their courses, for the seruice
of God, which is at Ierusalem; † as it is writ-
ten in the booke of Moses.
19 And the children of the captiuity kept the
Passeouer, vpon the fourteenth day of the first
moneth:
20 For the Priests and the Leuites were pu-

† Chald. goe.
† Chald. their companions.
† Chald. let them alone.
† Chald. let there be giuen.
† Chald. sonnes.
† Chald. commandement.
† Chald. sonnes of the captiuitie.
† As it is written in the booke of Moses. Deut. 14. 21.

rified together, all of them were pure, and killed
the Passeouer for all the children of the captiui-
tie, and for their brethren the Priests, and for
themselues.
21 And the children of Israel, which were
come againe out of captiuitie, and all such as
had separated themselues vnto them, from the
filthinesse of the heathen of the land, to seeke
the LORD God of Israel, did eat,
22 And kept the feast of vnleauened bread
seuen dayes with ioy: for the LORD had
made them ioyfull, and turned the heart of the
king of Assyria vnto them, to strengthen their
hands in the worke of the house of God, the
God of Israel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ezra goeth vp to Ierusalem. 11 The gracious Commission of Artaxerxes vnto Ezra. 27 Ezra blesseth God for his fauour.

NOw after these things in the reigne of Ar-
taxerxes, king of Persia, Ezra the sonne
of Seraiah, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of
Hilkiah,
2 The sonne of Shallum, the sonne of Za-
dok, the sonne of Ahitub,
3 The sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Aza-
riah, the sonne of Meraioth,
4 The sonne of Zerahiah, the sonne of Uzzi,
the sonne of Bukki,
5 The sonne of Abishua, the sonne of Phi-
nehas, the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron
the chiefe Priest.
6 This Ezra went vp from Babylon, and
hee was a ready Scribe in the Lawe of Moses,
which the LORD God of Israel had giuen:
and the King graunted him all his request, ac-
cording to the hand of the LORD his God
vpon him.
7 And there went vp some of the children of
Israel, and of the Priests, and the Leuites, and
the Singers, and the porters, and the Nethi-
nims, vnto Ierusalem, in the seuenth yeere of
Artaxerxes the king.
8 And hee came to Ierusalem in the fifth
moneth, which was in the seuenth yeere of the
King.
9 For vpon the first day of the first moneth,
† began he to goe vp from Babylon, and on the
first day of the fifth moneth, came he to Ieru-
salem, according to the good hand of his God vp-
on him.
10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to
seeke the Law of the LORD, and to doe
it, and to teach in Israel, Statutes and Iudge-
ments.
11 ¶ Now this is the Copie of the letter
that the king Artaxerxes gaue vnto Ezra the
Priest, the Scribe, euen a Scribe of the words
of the commandements of the LORD, and of
his Statutes to Israel.
12 Artaxerxes King of kings, ‖ vnto Ezra
the Priest, a Scribe of the Lawe of the God of
heauen, Perfect peace, and at such a time.
13 I make a decree, that all they of the peo-
ple of Israel, and of his Priests, and Leuites in
my realme, which are minded of their owne free
will to goe vp to Ierusalem, goe with thee.
14 Forasmuch as thou art sent † of the king,
and of his * seuen Counsellers, to enquire con-
cerning Iudah and Ierusalem, according to

† He was the first day of the going vp.
‖ Or, to Ezra the Priest vpon the Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, peace, &c.
† Chald. from before the king.
* Ester 1.14.

the

the Law of thy God which is in thine hand.

15 And to carry the siluer and golde, which the king and his counsellers haue freely offered vnto the God of Israel, whose habitation is in Ierusalem.

*Chap.8.25. 16 * And all the siluer, and golde, that thou canst finde in all the prouince of Babylon, with the free will offering of the people, and of the Priests offering willingly for the house of their God, which is in Ierusalem:

17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this money, bullockes, rammes, lambes, with their meat offerings, and their drinke offerings, and offer them vpon the Altar of the house of your God, which is in Ierusalem.

18 And whatsoeuer shall seeme good to thee and to thy brethren, to doe with the rest of the siluer and golde, that doe after the will of your God.

19 The vessels also that are giuen thee, for the seruice of the house of thy God, those deliuer thou before the God of Ierusalem.

20 And whatsoeuer more shalbe needful for the house of thy God, which thou shalt haue occasion to bestowe: bestowe it out of the Kings treasure house.

21 And I, euen I Artarerxes the king, doe make a decree to all the treasurers, which are beyond the riuer, that whatsoeuer Ezra the Priest the Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, shall require of you, it be done speedily,

22 Vnto an hundred talents of siluer, and to an hundred † measures of wheate, and to an hundred † Chald. Cores. measures of wine, and to an hundred baths of oyle, and salt, without prescribing how much.

†Heb. whatsoeuer is of the decree. 23 †Whatsoeuer is commanded by the God of heauen, let it be diligently done, for the house of the God of heauen: for why should there bee wrath against the realme of the king and his sonnes?

24 Also wee certifie you, that touching any of the Priests, and Leuites, Singers, Porters, Nethinims, or ministers of this house of God, it shall not be lawfull to impose toll, tribute, or custome vpon them.

25 And thou, Ezra, after the wisedome of thy God that is in thine hands, set magistrates and iudges, which may iudge all the people that are beyond the riuer, all such as know the Lawes of thy God, and teach yee them that knowe them not.

26 And whosoeuer will not doe the Law of thy God, and the law of the king, let iudgement bee executed speedily vpon him, whether it bee vnto death, or to† banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

†Chald. rooting out.

27 ¶ Blessed be the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put such a thing as this, in the kings heart, to beautifie the house of the LORD which is in Ierusalem:

28 And hath extended mercie vnto mee, before the king and his counsellers, and before all the kings mighty princes. † I was strengthened as the hand of the LORD my God was vpon me, and I gathered together out of Israel chiefe men to goe vp with me.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The companies of Ezra, who returned from Babylon. 15 He sendeth to Iddo for ministers for the Temple. 21 He keepeth a fast. 24 He committeth the treasure to the custodie of the Priests. 31 From Ahava they come to Ierusalem. 33 The treasure is weighed in the Temple. 36 The commission is deliuered.

THese are now the chiefe of their fathers, and this is the genealogy of them that went vp with me from Babylon, in the reigne of Artarerxes the king.

2 Of the sonnes of Phinehas, Gershom: of the sonnes of Ithamar, Daniel: of the sonnes of Dauid, Hattush.

3 Of the sonnes of Shechaniah, of the sons of Pharosh, Zechariah, and with him were reckoned, by genealogy of the males, an hundred and fifty.

4 Of the sonnes of Pahath-Moab, Elihoenai the sonne of Zerahiah: and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sonnes of Shechaniah, the sonne of Jahaziel, and with him three hundreth males.

6 Of the sonnes also of Adin, Ebed the son of Ionathan, and with him fifty males.

7 And of the sonnes of Elam, Jeshaiah the sonne of Athaliah, and with him seuentie males.

8 And of the sonnes of Shephatiah, Zebadiah the sonne of Michael, and with him fourescore males.

9 Of the sonnes of Joab, Obadiah the son of Jehiel: and with him two hundred and eighteene males.

10 And of the sonnes of Shelomith, the sonne of Josiphiah, and with him an hundred and threescore males.

11 And of the sonnes of Bebai, Zecharlah the sonne of Bebai, and with him twentie and eight males.

12 And of the sonnes of Azgad, Johanan, ‖ the sonne of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males. ‖Or, the yongest sonne,

13 And of the last sonnes of Adonikam, whose names are these: Eliphelet, Jeiuel, and Shemaiah, and with them threescore males.

14 Of the sonnes also of Bigual, Uthai, and ‖ Zabbud, and with them seuenty males. ‖Or, Zacur, as some read.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the riuer that runneth to Ahava, and there ‖ abode we in tents three dayes: and I viewed the people, and the Priests, and found there none of the sonnes of Leui. ‖Or, pitched.

16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Jarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for ‖ Meshullam, chiefe men: also for Jarib, and for Elnathan, men of vnderstanding.

17 And I sent them with commaundement vnto Iddo the chiefe, at the place Casiphia, and I † told them what they should say vnto Iddo, and to his brethren the Nethinims, at the place Casiphia, that they should bring vnto vs ministers for the house of our God. †Heb. I put words in their mouth.

18 And by the good hand of our God vpon vs, they brought vs a man of vnderstanding, of the sonnes of Mahli, the sonne of Leui, the son of Israel, and Sherebiah with his sonnes, and his brethren, eighteene.

19 And Hashabiah, and with him Jeshaiah of the sonnes of Merari, his brethren, and their sonnes, twentie.

20 *Also

20 *Also of the Nethinims, whom Dauid, and the Princes had appointed for the seruice of the Leuites, two hundred and twentie Nethinims: all of them were expressed by name.

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the riuer Ahava, that wee might afflict our selues before our God, to seeke of him a right way for vs, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the king a band of souldiers and horsemen, to helpe vs against the enemie in the way: because wee had spoken vnto the king, saying, The hand of our God is vpon all them for good, that seeke him, but his power and his wrath is against all them that forsake him.

23 So we fasted and besought our God for this, and he was intreated of vs.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelue of the chiefe of the Priests, Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed vnto them the siluer and the golde, and the vessels, euen the offring of the house of our God, which the king and his counsellers, and his lords, and all Israel there present, had offered:

26 I euen weighed vnto their hand, fiue hundred and fifty talents of siluer, and siluer vessels an hundred talentes, and of golde an hundred talents;

27 Also twenty basins of golde, of a thousand drammes, † two vessels of † fine copper, † precious as golde. †Heb. yellow as hauing beene scoured. †Heb. of bright copper.

28 And I said vnto them, Ye are holy vnto the LORD, the vessels are holy also, and the siluer and the golde are a free will offering vnto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keepe them, vntil ye weigh them before the chiefe of the Priests, and the Leuites, and chiefe of the fathers of Israel at Ierusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So tooke the Priests & the Leuites the weight of the siluer & the gold, and the vessels to bring them to Ierusalem, vnto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then wee departed from the riuer of Ahava, on the twelfth day of the first moneth, to go vnto Ierusalem: and the hand of our God was vpon vs, and he deliuered vs from the hand of the enemie, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 And wee came to Ierusalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the siluer and the gold, & the vessels weighed in the house of our God, by the hand of Meremoth the sonne of Uriah the Priest, and with him was Eleazar the sonne of Phinehas, and with them was Jozabad the sonne of Jeshua, and Noadiah the son of Binnui, Leuites;

34 By number, and by weight of euery one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 Also the children of those that had beene caried away, which were come out of the captiuity, offered burnt offrings vnto the God of Israel, twelue bullockes for all Israel, nineteene and three rammes, seuentie and seuen lambes, twelue goates for a sinne offering: All this was a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they deliuered the kings commissions vnto the kings lieutenants, and to the gouernours on this side the riuer, and they furthered the people and the house of God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Ezra mourneth for the affinitie of the people with strangers. 5 He prayeth vnto God with confession of sinnes.

NOw when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the Priests, and the Leuites, haue not separated themselues from the people of the lands, doing according to their abominations, euen of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they haue taken of their daughters for themselues, and for their sonnes: so that the holy seede haue mingled themselues with the people of those lands, yea, the hand of the Princes and Rulers hath beene chiefe in this trespasse.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and pluckt off the haire of my head, and of my beard, and sate downe astonied.

4 Then were assembled vnto me euery one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had beene caried away, and I sate astonied, vntill the euening sacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the euening sacrifice, I arose vp from my ‖ heauinesse, and hauing rent my garment, and my mantle, I fell vpon my knees, and spread out my hands vnto the LORD my God, ‖Or, affliction.

6 And said, O my God, I am ashamed, and blush to lift vp my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased ouer our head, and our ‖ trespasse is grown vp vnto the heauens. ‖Or, guiltinesse.

7 Since the dayes of our fathers, haue wee been in a great trespasse vnto this day, and for our iniquities haue wee, our Kings, and our Priests, beene deliuered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captiuitie, and to a spoyle, and to confusion of face, as it is this day.

8 And now for a † little space grace hath beene shewed from the LORD our God, to leaue vs a remnant to escape, and to giue vs ‖ a naile in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and giue vs a little reuiuing in our bondage. †Heb. mament. ‖Or, a pinne. ‖That is, a constant and sure abode.

9 For we were bondmen, yet our God hath not forsaken vs in our bondage, but hath extended mercy vnto vs in the sight of the kings of Persia, to giue vs a reuiuing to set vp the house of our God, and to † repaire the desolations thereof, and to giue vs a wall in Iudah and in Ierusalem. †Heb. to set vp. †Heb. by the hand of. *ezra. 3.12.

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for wee haue forsaken thy commaundements, *Exod.23.32. deut.7.1.

11 Which thou hast commaunded by † thy seruants the Prophets, saying, The land vnto which yee goe to possesse it, is an vncleane land, with the filthinesse of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which haue filled it † from one end to another with their vncleannesse. †Heb. from mouth to mouth.

12 Now

12 Now therefore giue not your daughters vnto their sonnes, neither take their daughters vnto your sonnes, nor seeke their peace or their wealth for euer: that ye may be strong and eate the good of the land, and leaue it for an inheritance to your children for euer.

13 And after all that is come vpon vs, for our euill deeds, and for our great trespasse, seeing that thou our God, † hast punished vs lesse then our iniquities deserue, and hast giuen vs such deliverance as this:

† Heb. hast withholden from vnder our iniquities.

14 Should we againe breake thy commandements, and ioyne in affinitie with the people of these abominations? wouldest not thou not bee angry with vs, till thou hadst consumed vs, so that there should be no remnant, nor escaping?

15 O LORD God of Israel, thou art righteous, for wee remaine yet escaped, as it is this day: behold we are before thee in our trespasses: for we cannot stand before thee, because of this.

CHAP. X.

1 Shechaniah encouraged Ezra to reforme the strange marriages. 6 Ezra mourning assembleth the people. 9 The people at the exhortation of Ezra repent, & promise amendment. 15 The care to performe it. 18 The names of them who had married strange wiues.

NOw when Ezra had prayed, and when hee had confessed, weeping, and casting himselfe downe before the house of God, there assembled vnto him out of Israel, a very great congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people † wept very sore.

† Heb. wept a great weeping.

2 And Shechaniah the sonne of Iehiel, one of the sonnes of Elam, answered and said vnto Ezra, Wee haue trespassed against our God, and haue taken strange wiues, of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let vs make a couenant with our God, † to put away all the wiues, and such as are borne of them, according to the counsell of my Lord, and of those that tremble at the commandement of our God, and let it be done according to law.

† Heb. to bring forth.

4 Arise, for this matter belongeth vnto thee, we also will be with thee: bee of good courage, and doe it.

5 Then arose Ezra, and made the chiefe Priests, the Leuites, and all Israel to sweare, that they should do according to this word: and they sware.

6 ¶ Then Ezra rose vp from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Iohanan, the sonne of Eliashib: and when hee came thither, hee did eat no bread, nor drinke water: for he mourned because of the transgression of them that had been carried away.

7 And they made proclamation throughout Iudah and Ierusalem, vnto all the children of the captiuitie, that they should gather themselues together vnto Ierusalem:

8 And that whosoeuer would not come within three dayes, according to the counsell of the Princes, and the Elders, all his substance should bee † forfeited, and himselfe separated from the congregation of those that had been carried away.

† Heb. deuoted.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Iudah and Beniamin, gathered themselues together vnto Ierusalem, within three dayes: it was the ninth moneth, on the twentieth day of the moneth, and all the people sate in the streete of the house of God, trembling because of this matter, and for † the great raine.

† Heb. the showers.

10 And Ezra the Priest stood vp, and said vnto them, Yee haue transgressed, and † haue taken strange wiues to increase the trespasse of Israel.

† Heb. haue caused to dwell in strange wiues.

11 Now therefore make confession vnto the LORD God of your fathers, and doe his pleasure: and separate your selues from the people of the land, and from the strange wiues.

12 Then all the Congregation answered, and said with a loud voyce, As thou hast said, so must we doe:

13 But the people are many, and it is a time of much raine, and wee are not able to stand without, neither is this a worke of one day or two: for ‖ we are many that haue transgressed in this thing.

‖ Or, we haue greatly sinned in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the Congregation stand, and let all them which haue taken strange wiues in our cities, come at appointed times, and with them the Elders of euery citie, and the Iudges thereof, vntill the fierce wrath of our God ‖ for this matter, bee turned from vs.

‖ Or, till this matter be dispatched.

15 ¶ Onely Ionathan the sonne of Asahel, and Iahaziah the sonne of Tikuah, † were employed about this matter: and Meshullam, and Sabbethai the Leuite, helped them.

† Heb. stood.

16 And the children of the captiuitie did so: and Ezra the Priest, with certaine chiefe of the fathers after the house of their fathers, and all of them by their names were separated, and sate downe in the first day of the tenth moneth, to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken strange wiues, by the first day of the first moneth.

18 ¶ And among the sonnes of the Priests, that were found that had taken strange wiues: namely, of the sonnes of Ieshua the sonne of Iozadak, and his brethren, Maaseiah, and Eliezer, and Iarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gaue their handes, that they would put away their wiues, and being guilty, they offered a ramme of the flocke for their trespasse.

20 And of the sonnes of Immer, Hanani, and Zebadiah:

21 And of the sonnes of Harim, Maaseiah, and Eliiah, and Shemaiah, and Iehiel, and Vzziah.

22 And of the sonnes of Pashur, Elioenai, Maaseiah, Ishmael, Nethaneel, Iozabad, and Elasah.

23 Also of the Leuites: Iozabad, & Shimei, and Kelaiah (the same is Kelitah) Pethahiah, Iudah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the singers also, Eliashib, and of the porters, Shallum, and Telem, and Vri.

25 Moreouer, of Israel, of the sonnes of Parosh, Ramiah, and Iesiah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchiah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the sonnes of Elam: Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Iehiel, and Abdi, and Ieremoth, and Eliah.

27 And

27 And of the sonnes of Zattu: Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Ieremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the sonnes also of Bebai: Iehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, and Athlai.

29 And of the sonnes of Bani: Meshullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Iashub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the sonnes of Pahath Moab: Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maaseiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manasseh.

31 And of the sons of Harim, Eliezer, Ishijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Benjamin, Malluch, and Shemariah.

33 Of the sonnes of Hashum: Mattenai, Mattatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Ieremai, Manasseh and Shimei.

34 Of the sonnes of Bani: Maadai, Amram, and Uel,

35 Benaiah, Bedeiah, Cheluh,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, Iaasai,

38 And Bani, and Binnui, Shimei,

39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah,

40 ‖ Machnadebai, Shashai, Sharai,

‖ Or, Mahnadebai according to some copies.

41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, and Ioseph.

43 Of the sonnes of Nebo, Iehiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Iadau, and Ioel, Benaiah.

44 All these had taken strange wiues: and some of them had wiues by whome they had children.

The Booke of Nehemiah.

CHAP. I.

1 Nehemiah, vnderstanding by Hanani, the misery of Ierusalem, mourneth, fasteth, and prayeth. 5 His prayer.

THe words of Nehemiah the sonne of Hachaliah. And it came to passe in the moneth Chisleu, in the twentieth yeere, as I was in Shushan the palace,

2 That Hanani, one of my brethren came, hee and certaine men of Iudah, and I asked them concerning the Iewes that had escaped, which were left of the captiuitie, and concerning Ierusalem.

3 And they said vnto me, The remnant that are left of the captiuitie there in the prouince, are in great affliction and reproch: the wall of Ierusalem also * is broken downe, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

* 2. King 25. 9

4 ¶ And it came to passe when I heard these words, that I sate downe and wept, and mourned certaine dayes, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heauen,

5 And sayde, I beseech thee, * O LORD God of heauen, the great and terrible God, that keepeth couenant and mercy for them that loue him, and obserue his commandements:

* Dan. 9. 4.

6 Let thine eare now bee attentiue, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest heare the prayer of thy seruant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Israel thy seruants, and confesse the sinnes of the children of Israel, which wee haue sinned against thee: both I and my fathers house haue sinned.

7 Wee haue dealt very corruptly against thee, and haue not kept the commandements, nor the statutes, nor the iudgments which thou commandedst thy seruant Moses.

8 Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy seruant Moses, saying, * If yee transgresse, I will scatter you abroad among the nations:

* Deut. 4. 25. &c.

9 But if yee turne vnto mee, and keepe my commandements, and doe them: * though there were of you cast out vnto the vttermost part of the heauen, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them vnto the place that I haue chosen, to set my Name there.

* Deut. 30. 4.

10 Now these are thy seruants, and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand.

11 O Lord, I beseech thee, let now thine eare bee attentiue to the prayer of thy seruant, and to the prayer of thy seruants, who desire to feare thy Name: and prosper, I pray thee, thy seruant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man. For I was the kings cup-bearer.

CHAP. II.

1 Artaxerxes vnderstanding the cause of Nehemiahs sadnesse, sendeth him with letters and commission to Ierusalem. 9 Nehemiah, to the griefe of his enemies, commeth to Ierusalem. 12 Hee vieweth secretly the ruines of the walles. 17 Hee inciteth the Iewes to build in despite of the enemies.

AND it came to passe, in the moneth Nisan, in the twentieth yeere of Artaxerxes the king, that wine was before him: and I tooke vp the wine, and gaue it vnto the king: now I had not been before time sad in his presence.

2 Wherefore the king said vnto me, Why is thy countenance sad, seeing thou art not sicke? this is nothing else but sorrow of heart. Then I was very sore afraid,

3 And said vnto the king, Let the king liue for euer: why should not my countenance bee sad, when the citie, the place of my fathers sepulchres lyeth waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire?

4 Then the king saide vnto mee, For what doest thou make request? So I prayed to the God of heauen.

5 And I saide vnto the king, If it please the king, and if thy seruant haue found fauour in thy sight, that thou wouldest send mee vnto Iudah vnto the citie of my fathers sepulchres, that I may build it.

6 And the king sayde vnto mee, (the † Queene also sitting by him) For how long † Heb. with him. shall thy iourney bee? and when wilt thou returne? So it pleased the king to send mee, and I set him a time.

7 Moreouer, I sayde vnto the King, If it please

please the king, let letters bee giuen mee to the gouernors beyond the riuer, that they may conuey me ouer, till I come into Iudah;

8 And a letter vnto Asaph the keeper of the kings forrest, that hee may giue me timber to make beames for the gates of the palace, which appertained to the house, and for the wall of the citie, and for the house that I shall enter into: And the king granted mee according to the good hand of my God vpon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the gouernors beyond the riuer, and gaue them the kings letters: (now the king had sent captaines of the army, and horsemen with me.)

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the seruant, the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieued them exceedingly, that there was come a man, to seeke the welfare of the children of Israel.

11 So I came to Ierusalem, and was there three dayes.

12 ¶ And I arose in the night, I and some few men with me, neither told I any man what God had put in my heart to doe at Ierusalem: neither was there any beast with mee, saue the beast that I rode vpon.

13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, euen before the dragon well, and to the dung port, and viewed the wals of Ierusalem, which were broken downe, and the gates thereof were consumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountaine, and to the Kings poole: but there was no place for the beast that was vnder mee to passe.

15 Then went I vp in the night by the brooke, and viewed the wall, and turned backe, and entred by the gate of the valley, and so returned.

16 And the rulers knewe not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet tolde it to the Iewes, nor to the Priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest that did the worke.

17 ¶ Then said I vnto them, Ye see the distresse that wee are in, how Ierusalem lieth waste, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come, and let vs builde vp the wall of Ierusalem, that we be no more a reproch.

18 Then I tolde them of the hand of my God, which was good vpon mee; as also the Kings wordes that hee had spoken vnto mee. And they sayde, Let vs rise vp and build. So they strengthened their handes for this good worke.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the seruant, the Ammonite, and Gesem the Arabian heard it, they laughed vs to scorne, and despised vs, and saide, What is this thing that ye doe? will ye rebell against the king?

20 Then answered I them, and sayde vnto them. The God of heauen hee will prosper vs, therefore wee his seruants will arise and build: but you haue no portion, nor right, nor memorial in Ierusalem.

CHAP. III.

¶ The names and order of them that builded the wall.

THen Eliashib the high Priest, rose vp with his brethren the Priests, and they builte the sheepe gate, they sanctified it, and set vp the doores of it, euen vnto the towre of Meah, they sanctified it vnto the towre of * Hananeel.

*Ierem. 31.38.

2 And † next vnto him builded the men of Iericho: and next to them builded Zaccur the sonne of Imri.

† Heb. at his hand.

3 But the fishgate did the sonnes of Hassenaah build, who also laide the beames thereof, and set vp the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof.

4 And next vnto them repaired Meremoth the sonne of Uriah, the sonne of Koz: and next vnto them repaired Meshullam the sonne of Berechiah, the sonne of Meshezabeel: and next vnto them repayred Zadok the sonne of Baana.

5 And next vnto them the Tekoites repayred; but their nobles put not their neckes to the worke of the LORD.

6 Moreouer, the olde gate repaired Iehoiada the sonne of Paseah, and Meshullam the sonne of Besodeiah; they laid the beames thereof, and set vp the doores thereof, and the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

7 And next vnto them repayred Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Iadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah vnto the throne of the gouernour on this side the Riuer.

8 Next vnto him repayred Uzziel the sonne of Harhaiah, of the goldsmiths: next vnto him also repaired Hananiah, the sonne of one of the Apothecaries, and they ‖ fortified Ierusalem vnto the broad wall.

‖ Or, left Ierusalem vnto the broad wall.

9 And next vnto them repaired Rephaiah the sonne of Hur, the ruler of the halfe part of Ierusalem.

10 And next vnto them repaired Iedaiah, the sonne of Harumaph, euen ouer against his house: and next vnto him repaired Hattush the sonne of Hashabniah.

11 Malchiah the sonne of Harim, and Hashub the sonne of Pahath-Moab, repayred the † other piece, and the towre of the furnaces.

† Heb. second measure.

12 And next vnto him repayred Shallum the sonne of Hallohesh the ruler of the halfe part of Ierusalem, he and his daughters.

13 The valley-gate repayred Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and set vp the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof, and a thousand cubites on the wall vnto the dung gate.

14 But the dung-gate repayred Malchiah the sonne of Rechab, the ruler of part of Beth-haccerem: hee built it, and set vp the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountaine repayred Shallum the sonne of Col-hozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah: hee built it, and couered it, and set vp the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof, and the wall of the poole of * Siloah by the kings garden, and vnto the stayres that goe downe from the citie of Dauid.

* Iohn 9.7.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the sonne of Azbuk, the ruler of the halfe part of Bethzur, vnto the place ouer against the Sepulchres of Dauid and to the poole that was made, and vnto the house of the mighties.

* 2. King. 20. 20.

17 After

17 After him repaired the Leuites, Rehum the sonne of Bani: next vnto him repaired Hashabiah the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bauai, the sonne of Henadad the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the sonne of Ieshua, the ruler of Mizpah, another piece, ouer against the going vp to the armory, at the turning of the wall.

20 After him Baruch the sonne of ‖ Zabbai, earnestly repaired the other piece, from the turning of the wall, vnto the doore of the house of Eliashib the high Priest.

‖ Or, Zacch.

21 After him repaired Meremoth the sonne of Uriah the sonne of Koz, another piece, from the doore of the house of Eliashib, euen to the end of the house of Eliashib.

22 And after him repaired the Priests, the men of the plaine.

23 After him repaired Beniamin, and Hashub, ouer against their house: after him repaired Azariah the sonne of Maaseiah, the sonne of Ananiah by his house.

24 After him repaired Binnui the sonne of Henadad, another piece from the house of Azariah, vnto the turning of the wall, euen vnto the corner.

25 Palal the sonne of Uzai, ouer against the turning of the wall, and the tower which lieth out from the Kings hie house, that was by the * court of the prison: after him, Pedaiah the sonne of Parosh.

* Iere. 32.2. & 33.1.

26 Moreouer, the Nethinims dwelt in * ‖ Ophel, vnto the place ouer against the water gate toward the East, and the tower that lieth out.

* 2. Chro. 27.3. ‖ Or, the tower.

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, ouer against the great tower that lieth out, euen vnto the wall of Ophel.

28 From aboue the horse gate repaired the Priests, euery one ouer against his house.

29 After them repaired Zadok the sonne of Immer, ouer against his house: after him repaired also Shemaiah, the sonne of Shechaniah, the keeper of the East gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the sonne of Shelemiah, and Hanun the sixt sonne of Zalaph, another piece: after him repaired Meshullam, the sonne of Berechiah ouer against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah, the goldsmithes sonne, vnto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, ouer against the gate Miphgad, and to the going vp of the ‖ corner.

‖ Or, ornary chamber.

32 And betweene the going vp of the corner vnto the sheepe-gate, repaired the goldsmithes and the merchants.

CHAP. IIII.

¶ While the enemies scoffe, Nehemiah prayeth and continueth the worke. 7 Vnderstanding the wrath and secrets of the enemie, he setteth a watch. 13 He armeth the labourers, 19 and giueth military precepts.

BVt it came to passe, that when Sanballat heard that wee builded the wall, hee was wroth, and tooke great indignation, and mocked the Iewes.

2 And he spake before his brethren, and the army of Samaria, and said, What do these feeble Iewes? will they † fortifie themselues? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they reuiue the stones out of the heapes of the rubbish which are burnt?

† Heb. leaue to themselues.

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite was by him, and hee sayd, Euen that which they build, if a fore goe vp, her shall euen breake downe their stone wall.

4 Heare, O our God, for wee are † despised: and turne their reproch vpon their owne head, and giue them for a pray in the land of captiuitie.

† Heb. despight.

5 And couer not their iniquitie, and let not their sinne bee blotted out from before thee: for they haue prouoked thee to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall, and all the wal was ioyned together vnto the halfe thereof: for the people had a mind to worke.

7 ¶ But it came to passe, that when Sanballat and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites, heard that the walles of Ierusalem † were made vp, and that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth,

† Heb. ascended.

8 And conspired all of them together, to come and to fight against Ierusalem, and † to hinder it.

† Heb. to make an errour to it.

9 Neuertheless, wee made our prayer vnto our God, and set a watch against them day and night, because of them.

10 And Iudah sayd, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and there is much rubbish, so that wee are not able to build the wall.

11 And our aduersaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till we come in the middest among them, and slay them, and cause the worke to cease.

12 And it came to passe, that when the Iewes which dwelt by them, came, they sayde vnto vs ten times, ‖ From all places whence ye shall returne vnto vs, they will be vpon you.

‖ Or, that from all places ye must returne to vs.

13 ¶ Therefore set I † in the lower places behind the wal, and on the higher places, I euen set the people, after their families, with their swords, their speares, and their bowes.

† Heb. from the lower parts of the place, &c.

14 And I looked, and rose vp, and sayd vnto the Nobles, and to the Rulers, and to the rest of the people, Bee not yee afrayd of them: Remember the Lord which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your sonnes, and your daughters, your wiues, and your houses.

15 And it came to passe when our enemies heard that it was knowen vnto vs, and God had brought their counsell to nought, that wee returned all of vs to the wal, euery one vnto his worke.

16 And it came to passe from that time forth, that the halfe of my seruants wrought in the work, and the other halfe of them held both the speares, the shields, and the bowes, and the habergions, and the rulers were behind all the house of Iudah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with those that lade, euery one with one of his handes wrought in the worke, and with the other hand helde a weapon.

18 For

† Heb. on his layer.

18 For that which was prepared for me daily, was one ox, and six choice sheep; also fowles were prepared for me, and once in ten dayes, store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required I not the bread of the Governour, because the bondage was heauie vpon this people.

19 * Thinke vpon mee, my God, for good, according to all that I haue done for this people. * Chap. 13. 14. 22. 31.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Iewes complaine of their debt, morgage, and bondage.* 6 *Nehemiah rebuketh the rulers, and causeth them to make a couenant of restitution.* 14 *Hee forbeareth his owne allowance, and keepeth hospitalitie.*

AND there was a great crie of the people, and of their wiues, against their brethren the Iewes.

2 For there were that said, Wee, our sonnes, and our daughters are many: therefore wee take vp corne for them, that wee may eate, and liue.

3 Some also there were that said, Wee haue morgaged our lands, vineyards and houses, that wee might buy corne, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, We haue borrowed money for the kings tribute, and that vpon our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh is as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and lo, we bring into bondage our sonnes and our daughters, to bee seruants, and some of our daughters are brought vnto bondage already, neither is it in our power to redeeme them: for other men haue our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry when I heard their cry and these words.

† Heb. my heart consulted in me.

7 Then † I consulted with my selfe, and I rebuked the Nobles, and the Rulers, and said vnto them, You exact vsurie, euery one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them:

* Leuit. 25. 48.

8 And I said vnto them, We, after our ability, haue * redeemed our brethren the Iewes, which were sold vnto the heathen, and will you euen sell your brethren? or shall they bee sold vnto vs? Then held they their peace, and found nothing to answere.

9 Also I said, It is not good that yee doe: ought yee not to walke in the feare of our God, because of the reproch of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewise, and my brethren, and my seruants, might exact of them money and corne: I pray you let vs leaue off this vsurie.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, euen this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliue yards, and their houses; also the hundreth part of the money, and of the corne, the wine, and the oyle, that yee exact of them.

12 Then said they, Wee will restore them, and will require nothing of them; so will wee doe as thou sayest. Then I called the Priests, and tooke an oath of them, that they should doe according to this promise.

13 Also I shooke my lap, and said, So God shake out euery man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, euen thus be he shaken out, and † emptied. And all the Congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise. † Heb. emptie, or void.

14 ¶ Moreouer, from the time that I was appointed to bee their gouernour in the land of Iudah, from the twentieth yeere euen vnto the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes the king, that is, twelue yeeres, I and my brethren haue not eaten the bread of the gouernour:

15 But the former gouernours that had been before mee, were chargeable vnto the people, and had taken of them bread, and wine, beside fourtie shekels of siluer, yea euen their seruants bare rule ouer the people: but so did not I, because of the feare of God.

16 Yea also, I continued in the worke of this wall; neither bought wee any land: and all my seruants were gathered thither vnto the worke.

17 Moreouer, there were at my table, an hundred and fiftie of the Iewes and rulers, beside those that came vnto vs from among the heathen that are about vs.

18 Now that which was prepared for mee daily, was one ox, and six choice sheep; also fowles were prepared for mee, and once in ten dayes, store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required I not the bread of the Gouernour, because the bondage was heauie vpon this people.

19 * Thinke vpon mee, my God, for good, according to all that I haue done for this people. * Chap. 13. 22.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Sanballat practiseth by craft, by rumours, by hired prophecies, to terrifie Nehemiah.* 15 *The worke is finished, to the terror of the enemies.* 17 *Secret intelligence passeth betweene the enemies, and the nobles of Iudah.*

NOw it came to passe when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies heard that I had builded the wal, and that there was no breach left therein: (though at that time I had not set vp the doores vpon the gates)

2 That Sanballat, and Geshem sent vnto me, saying, Come, let vs meet together in some one of the villages in the plaine of Ono: But they thought to doe me mischiefe.

3 And I sent messengers vnto them, saying, I am doing a great worke, so that I can not come downe: why should the worke cease whilest I leaue it, and come downe to you?

4 Yet they sent to mee foure times after this sort; and I answered them after the same manner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his seruant vnto mee, in like maner the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand:

6 Wherein

|| Or, Gesham, verse 1.

6 Wherein was written; It is reported among the heathen, and || Gashmu saith it, that thou and the Iewes thinke to rebell: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest bee their King, according to these words.

7 And thou hast also appointed Prophets to preach of thee at Ierusalem, saying, There is a King in Iudah, and now shall it bee reported to the King according to these words. Come now therefore, and let vs take counsell together.

8 Then I sent vnto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou deuisest them out of thine owne heart.

9 For they all made vs afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the worke, that it be not done. Now therefore, O God, strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came into the house of Shemaiah the sonne of Delaiah, the sonne of Mehetabel, who was shut vp, and he said, Let vs meete together in the house of God within the Temple, and let vs shut the doores of the Temple, for they will come to slay thee, yea in the night will they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, Should such a man as I flee? and who is there, that being as I am, would goe into the Temple to saue his life? I will not goe in.

12 And lo, I perceiued that God had not sent him, but that he pronounced this prophecie against mee: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore was he hired, that I should be afraide, and doe so, and sinne, and that they might haue matter for an euill report, that they might reproch me.

14 My God, thinke thou vpon Tobiah, and Sanballat, according to these their works, and on the Prophetesse Noadiah, and the rest of the Prophets, that would haue put mee in feare.

15 So the wall was finished in the twentie and fifth day of the moneth Elul, in fiftie and two dayes.

16 And it came to passe that when all our enemies heard thereof, and all the heathen, that were about vs, saw these things, they were much cast downe in their owne eyes, for they perceiued that this worke was wrought of our God.

† Heb. multiplied letters vnto Tobiah.

17 ¶ Moreouer, in those dayes the Nobles of Iudah † sent many letters vnto Tobiah, and the letters of Tobiah came vnto them.

18 For there were many in Iudah sworne vnto him: because hee was the sonne in law of Shechaniah the sonne of Arah, and his sonne Iohanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam, the sonne of Berechiah.

|| Or, matters.

19 Also they reported his good deeds before mee, and vttered my || words to him: and Tobiah sent letters to put me in feare.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Nehemiah committeth the charge of Ierusalem to Hanani and Hananiah.* 5 *A register of the genealogie of those which came at the first out of Babylon.* 9 *Of the people,* 39 *of the Preists,* 43 *of the Leuites,* 46 *of the Nethinims,* 57 *of Solomons seruants,* 63 *and of the Priests which could not finde their pedegree.* 66 *The whole number of them, with their substance.* 70 *Their oblations.*

NOw it came to passe when the wall was built, and I had set vp the doores, and the porters, and the singers, and the Leuites were appointed,

2 That I gaue my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge ouer Ierusalem (for he was a faithfull man, and feared God aboue many.)

3 And I said vnto them, Let not the gates of Ierusalem be opened, vntill the Sunne be hote; and while they stand by, let them shut the doores, and barre them. And appoint watches of the inhabitants of Ierusalem, euery one in his watch, and euery one to be ouer against his house.

† Heb. broad in spaces.

4 Now the citie was † large and great; but the people were few therein, and the houses were not builded.

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart, to gather together the nobles and rulers, and the people, that they might bee reckoned by genealogie. And I found a register of the genealogie of them which came vp at the first, and found therein.

* Ezra 2. 1. &c.

6 * These are the children of the prouince, that went vp out of the captiuitie, of those that had bene caried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had caried away, and came againe to Ierusalem, and to Iudah, euery one vnto his citie.

7 Who came with Zerubbabel, Ieshua, Nehemiah, || Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth, Biguai, Nehum, Baanah. The number, I say, of the men of the people of Israel, was this:

|| Or, Seraiah.

8 The children of Parosh, two thousand, an hundred seuentie and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seuentie and two.

10 The children of Arah, fiue hundred fiftie and two.

11 The children of Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieshua and Ioab, two thousand and eight hundred and eighteene.

12 The children of Elam, a thousand, two hundred fiftie and foure.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred fortie and fiue.

14 The children of Zaccai, seuen hundred, and threescore.

15 The children of || Binnui, fiue hundred, fourtie and eight.

|| Or, Bani.

16 The children of Bebai, fiue hundred, twentie and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thousand, three hundred, twentie and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, fiue hundred, threescore and seuen.

19 The children of Bigual, two thousand, threescore and seuen.

20 The children of Adin, fiue hundred fiftie and fiue.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Hashum, three hundred, twenty and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred, twentie and foure.

24 The children of ‖ Hariph, an hundred and twelue.
25 The children of ‖ Gibeon, ninetie and fiue.
26 The men of Bethlehem, and Netophah, an hundred fourescore and eight.
27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twentie and eight.
28 The men of ‖ Bethazmaueth, fourtie and two.
29 The men of ‖ Kiriath-iearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seuen hundred, fourtie, and three.
30 The men of Ramah, and Geba, sixe hundred, twentie and one.
31 The men of Michmas, an hundred, and twentie and two.
32 The men of Bethel and Ai, an hundred, twentie and three.
33 The men of the other Nebo, fiftie and two.
34 The children of the other * Elam, a thousand, two hundred fiftie and foure.
35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twentie.
36 The children of Jericho, three hundred fourtie and fiue.
37 The children of Lod Hadid, and Ono, seuen hundred, twentie and one.
38 The children of Senaa, three thousand nine hundred and thirtie.
39 ¶ The Priests. The children of * Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred, seuentie and three.
40 The children of Immer, a thousand, fiftie and two.
41 The children of Pashur, a thousand, two hundred, fourtie and seuen.
42 The children of Harim, a thousand, and seuenteene.
43 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Jeshua, of Kadmiel, and of the children of ‖ Hodeuah, seuentie and foure.
44 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred fourtie and eight.
45 ¶ The porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirtie and eight.
46 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabaoth,
47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon,
48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai,
49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,
50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,
51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Uzza, the children of Phaseah,
52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephishesim,
53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,
54 The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,
55 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Temah,
56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.
57 ¶ The children of Solomons seruants. The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,
58 The children of Jaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,
59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth Zebaim, the children of ‖ Amon.
60 All the Nethinims and the children of Solomons seruants, were three hundred ninety and two.
61 * And these are they which went vp also from Tel-Melah, Tel Harsha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not shewe their fathers house, nor their ‖ seede, whether they were of Israel.
62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda: sixe hundred fourtie and two.
63 ¶ And of the Priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which tooke one of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.
64 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogie, but it was not found: therefore were they as polluted, put from the Priesthood.
65 And ‖ the Tirshatha sayd vnto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood vp a Priest with Urim and Thummim.
66 ¶ The whole Congregation together, was fourtie and two thousand, three hundred and threescore:
67 Besides their manseruants, & their maid seruants, of whom there were seuen thousand, three hundred thirtie and seuen: and they had two hundred fourety and fiue singing men, and singing women.
68 Their horses, seuen hundred, thirtie and sixe: their mules, two hundred fourty and fiue:
69 Their camels, foure hundred, thirtie and fiue: sixe thousand, seuen hundred, and twentie asses.
70 ¶ And † some of the chiefe of the fathers gaue vnto the worke: The Tirshatha gaue to the treasure, a thousand drammes of gold, fiftie basons, fiue hundred and thirtie Priests garments.
71 And some of the chiefe of the fathers, gaue to the treasure of the worke twentie thousand drammes of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of siluer.
72 And that which the rest of the people gaue, was twentie thousand drammes of gold, and two thousand pound of siluer, and threescore and seuen Priests garments.
73 So the Priests and the Leuites, and the porters, and the singers, and some of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel dwelt in their cities: And when the seuenth moneth came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

‖ Or, Lere.
‖ Or, Gibear.
‖ Or, Azmaueth.
‖ Or, Kiriath-arim.
* See verse 12.
* 1. Chron. 24. 7.
‖ Or, Hodauiah, Ezra 2. 40. or Iudah, Ezra 3. 9.
‖ Or, Ammi.
* Ezra 2. 43.
‖ Or, pedigree.
‖ Or, the gouernour.
† Heb. part.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The religious manner of reading and hearing the Lawe.* 9 *They comfort the people.* 13 *The forwardnesse of them to learne and vse it thereafter.* 16 *They keepe the feast of Tabernacles.*

And

AND all the people gathered themselues together, as one man, into the streete that was before the watergate, * and they spake vnto Ezra the Scribe, to bring the booke of the Law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel.
2 And Ezra the Priest brought the Law before the Congregation, both of men and women, and all † that could heare with vnderstanding, vpon the first day of the seuenth moneth.
3 And hee read therein before the streete that was before the watergate, † from the morning vntill midday, before the men and the women, and those that could vnderstand: and the eares of all the people were attentiue vnto the Booke of the Law.
4 And Ezra the Scribe stood vpon a † pulpit of wood, which hee had made for the purpose, and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Uriiah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah on his right hand: and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, and Meshullam.
5 And Ezra opened the booke in the † sight of all the people (for hee was aboue all the people) and when hee opened it, all the people stood vp:
6 And Ezra blessed the LORD the great God: and all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with lifting vp their handes: and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the LORD with their faces to the ground.
7 Also Jeshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodiiah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Iozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Leuites caused the people to vnderstand the Law: and the people stood in their place.
8 So they read in the booke, in the Law of God distinctly, and gaue the sense, and caused them to vnderstand the reading.
9 ¶ And Nehemiah, which is the ‖ Tirshatha, and Ezra the Priest the Scribe, and the Leuites that taught the people, said vnto all the people, This day is holy vnto the LORD your God, mourne not, nor weepe: for all the people wept, when they heard the wordes of the Law.
10 Then hee said vnto them, Goe your way, eate the fat, and drinke the sweete, and send portions vnto them, for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy vnto our LORD: neither be ye sory, for the ioy of the LORD is your strength.
11 So the Leuites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy, neither be ye grieued.
12 And all the people went their way to eate, and to drinke, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had vnderstood the wordes that were declared vnto them.
13 ¶ And on the second day were gathered together the chiefe of the fathers of all the people, the Priests and the Leuites, vnto Ezra the Scribe, euen ‖ to vnderstand the words of the Law.
14 And they found written in the Lawe which the LORD had commaunded † by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in * boothes, in the feast of the seuenth moneth:
15 And that they should publish and proclaime in all their cities, and in Jerusalem, saying, Goe forth vnto the mount, and fetch Oliue branches, and Pine branches, and Myrtle branches, and Palme branches, and branches of thicke trees, to make boothes, as it is written.
16 ¶ So the people went forth, and brought them, and made themselues boothes, euery one vpon the roofe of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the streete of the watergate, and in the streete of the gate of Ephraim.
17 And all the Congregation of them that were come againe out of the captiuitie, made boothes, and sate vnder the boothes: for since the dayes of Jeshua the sonne of Nun, vnto that day, had not the children of Israel done so: and there was very great gladnesse.
18 Also day by day from the first day vnto the last day, hee read in the booke of the Law of God: and they kept the feast seuen dayes, and on the eight day was † a solemne assembly according vnto the manner.

* Ezra 7. 1. and 7. 6.
† Heb. that could heare with vnderstanding.
† Heb. from the light.
† Heb. stood vpward.
† Heb. eye.
* Leuit. 23. 34. deut. 16. 13.
† Hebr. A restraint.

CHAP. IX.

1 *A solemne Fast, and repentance of the people.* 4 *The Leuites make a religious confession of Gods goodnesse, and their wickednesse.*

NOw in the * twentie and fourth day of this moneth, the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackclothes, and earth vpon them.
2 And the seede of Israel separated themselues from all † strangers, and stood and confessed their sinnes, and the iniquities of their fathers.
3 And they stood vp in their place, and read in the booke of the Lawe of the LORD their God, one fourth part of the day, and another fourth part they confessed and worshipped the LORD their God.
4 ¶ Then stood vp vpon the ‖ staires of the Leuites, Jeshua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, and Chenani, and cryed with a loud voyce vnto the LORD their God.
5 Then the Leuites, Jeshua, and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabniah, Sherebiah, Hodiiah, Shebaniah, and Pethahiah, sayde, Stand vp, and blesse the LORD your God for euer and euer, and blessed be thy glorious Name, which is exalted aboue all blessing and praise.
6 Thou, euen thou art LORD alone, * thou hast made heauen, the heauen of heauens, with all their hoste, the earth, and all things that are therein, the Seas, and all that is therein, and thou preseruest them all, and the hoste of heauen worshippeth thee,
7 Thou art the LORD the God, who didst chuse * Abram, and broughtest him forth out of Ur of the Caldees, and gauest him the name of Abraham:
8 And foundest his heart * faithfull before thee, and madest a * Couenant with him, to giue the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Iebusites, and the Gergashites, to giue it,

* Chap. 8. 2.
† Heb. strange children.
‖ Or, scaffold.
* Gene. 2. 2.
* Gene. 11. 31. and 12. 1. and 17. 5.
* Gene. 15. 6.
* Gene. 12. 7. and 15. 18. and 17. 8.

1 Cy. to his seed, and hast performed thy words, for thou art righteous,

9 * And diddest see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the Red sea,

*Exod. 3.7. and 14.10.

10 And shewedst signes and * wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them: so didst thou get thee a name, as it is this day.

*Exod. 7.8, 9, 10. 12. & 14. chapters.

11 * And thou diddest divide the Sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the Sea on the dry land, and their persecuters, thou threwest into the deeps, as a stone into the mightie * waters.

*Exod. 14.22.

12 Moreover, thou * leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar, and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should goe.

*Exod. 15.10. *Exod. 13.21.

13 Thou * camest downe also upon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them right Judgments, and † true Lawes, good Statutes and Commaundements:

*Exod. 19.11. 20. † Hebr. Lawes of truth.

14 And madest knowne unto them thy holy Sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, Statutes, and Lawes, by the hand of Moses thy servant:

15 And * gavest them bread from heaven for their hunger, and broughtest foorth water for them out of the rocke, for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should * goe in to possesse the land, † which thou hadst sworne to give them.

*Exod. 16.15. and 17.6. num. 20.9. *Deut. 1.8. † Hebr. which thou hadst lift up thine hand to give them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their neckes, and hearkened not to thy Commandements:

17 And refused to obey, neither were mindfull of the wonders that thou didst among them: but hardened their neckes, and in their rebellion appointed * a Captaine to returne to their bondage: but thou art † a God ready to pardon, gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindenesse, and forsookest them not.

*Num. 14.4. † Hebr. a God of pardons.

18 Yea * when they had made them a molten calfe, & said, This is thy God that brought thee up out of Egypt, and had wrought great provocations:

*Exod. 32.4.

19 Yet thou, in thy manifold mercies, forsookest them not in the wildernesse: the * pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to leade them in the way, neither the pillar of fire by night, to shewe them light, and the way wherein they should goe.

* Exod. 13.22. num. 14.14. 1. cor. 10.1.

20 Thou gavest also thy * good Spirit, to instruct them, and withholdest not thy * Manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst.

*Num. 11.17. *Exod. 16.15. and 17.6. iosh. 5.12.

21 Yea, fourtie yeeres diddest thou sustaine them in the wildernesse, so that they lacked nothing; their * clothes waxed not old, and their feete swelled not.

*Deut. 8.4.

22 Moreover, thou gavest them kingdomes and Nations, and didst divide them into corners: so they possessed the land of * Sihon, and the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og king of Bashan.

*Num. 21.21. &c.

23 Their children also multipliedst thou as the starres of heaven, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should goe in to possesse it.

24 So the children went in, and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gavest them into their handes, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might doe with them, † as they would.

† Hebr. according to their will.

25 And they tooke strong Cities, and a fat land, & possessed houses full of all goods, || wels digged, Vineyards, and olive yards, and † fruit trees in abundance: So they did eat and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselves in thy great goodnesse.

|| Or, cisterns. † Hebr. trees of food.

26 Neuertheless, they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy Law behinde their backs, and slew thy * Prophets, which testified against them to turne them to thee, and they wrought great provocations.

* 1. King. 19. 20.

27 Therefore thou deliveredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them, and in the time of their trouble, when they cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven: and according to thy manifold mercies, thou gavest them Saviours, who saved them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had rest, † they did evill againe before thee: therefore leftest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion over them: yet when they returned and cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven, and many times didst thou deliver them, according to thy mercies:

† Hebr. they were turned to do evill.

29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them againe unto thy Law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not unto thy Commaundements, but sinned against thy Judgements, (which if a man doe, hee shall live in them) † and withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their necke, and would not heare.

† Hebr. they put a withdrawing shoulder.

30 Yet many yeeres diddest thou † forbeare them, and testifiedst * against them by thy Spirit † in thy Prophets: yet would they not give eare: therefore gavest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

† Hebr. prolongedst over them. * 2. King. 17. 13. 2. Chr. 36. 15. † Hebr. with the hand of thy Prophets.

31 Neuertheless, for thy great mercies sake, thou diddest not utterly consume them, nor forsake them; for thou art a gracious and mercifull God.

32 Now therefore, our God, the great, the * mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest covenant and mercy: let not all the † trouble seeme little before thee, † that hath come upon us, on our Kings, on our Princes, and on our Priests, and on our Prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of the Kings of Assyria unto this day.

* Exod. 34.6. † Hebr. measure. † Hebr. that hath found us.

33 Howbeit, thou art just in all that is brought upon us, for thou hast done right, but we have done wickedly:

34 Neither have our Kings, our Princes, our Priests, nor our fathers kept thy Law, nor hearkened unto thy Commandements, and thy Testimonies, wherewith thou didst testifie against them.

35 For they have not served thee in their kingdome, and in thy great goodnes that thou gavest them, and in the large & fat land which thou gavest before them, neither turned they from their wicked workes.

36 Behold,

36 Behold, we are servants this day: and for the land that thou gavest unto our fathers, to eat the fruit thereof, and the good thereof: behold, we are servants in it.

37 And it yeeldeth much increase unto the kings, whom thou hast set over us because of our sinnes: also they have dominion over our bodies, and over our cattell, at their pleasure, and we are in great distresse.

38 And because of all this, we make a sure covenant, and write it, and our princes, Levites, and Priestes, seale unto it.

† Hebr. are at the sealing, or sealed.

CHAP. X.

1 *The names of them that sealed the couenant.* 29 *The points of the couenant.*

NOwthose † that sealed were, Nehemiah || the Tirshatha the sonne of Hachaliah, and Zidkiah,

† Hebr. at the sealings. || Or, the gouernour.

2 Seraiah, Azariah, Jeremiah,
3 Pashur, Amariah, Malchiah,
4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
7 Meshullam, Abiah, Mijamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these were the Priestes.

9 And the Levites; both Jeshua the sonne of Azaniah, Binnui, of the sonnes of Henadad, Kadmiel:

10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Michah, Rehob, Hashabiah,
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu.

14 The chiefe of the people, Parosh, Pahath-Moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur,
18 Hodijah, Hashum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir,
21 Meshezabeel, Zadok, Jaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hoshea, Hananiah, Hashub,
24 Hallohesh, Pileha, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah,
26 And Ahijah, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

* Ezr. 2.43.

28 ¶ And the rest of the people, the Priests, the Levites, the porters, the singers, the Nethinims, and all they that had separated themselves from the people of the landes, unto the law of God, their wives, their sonnes, and their daughters, every one having knowledge and having understanding.

29 They clave to their brethren their Nobles, and entred into a curse, and into an oath to walke in Gods Law, which was given by Moses the servant of God, and to observe and doe all the Commaundements of the LORD our Lord, & his Judgements, & his Statutes:

† Hebr. by the hand of.

* Exod. 34.16. deut. 7.3.

30 And that we would not give * our daughters unto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sonnes:

* Exod. 20.10. iesai. 23.3. deut. 5.12. chap. 13.23. * Deut. 15.2. iesai. 25.4. (Heb. every hand.)

31 * And if the people of the land bring ware or any victuals on the Sabbath day to sell, that we would not buy it of them on the Sabbath, or on the holy day, and that we would leave the seventh yeere, and the * exaction of every debt.

32 Also we made Ordinances for us, to charge our selves yeerely with the third part of a sheekel, for the service of the house of our God:

33 For the shewbread, and for the continuall meat-offring, and for the continuall burnt offering, of the Sabbaths, of the new moones, for the set feasts, & for the holy things, and for the sin-offerings, to make an attonement for Israel, and for all the worke of the house of our God.

34 And we cast the lots among the Priests, the Levites, and the people for the wood offering, to bring it into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed, yeere by yeere, to burne upon the altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the * Law:

* See. num. 18. and 29. chap. and exod. 23. 19. and leuit. 19.23.

35 And to bring the first fruites of our ground, and the first fruites of all trees, yeere by yeere, unto the house of the LORD.

36 Also the first borne of our sonnes, and of our cattell (as it is written * in the law) and the firstlings of our beards, and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, unto the Priestes that minister in the house of our God:

* Exod. 13.2. leuit 23.17. numb. 15.19. & 18.12. &c.

37 And that we should bring the first fruites of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all maner of trees, of wine and of oyle, unto the Priestes, to the chambers of the house of our God, and the tithes of our ground unto the Levites, that the same Levites might have the tithes in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the Priest the sonne of Aaron, shall bee with the Levites, * when the Levites take tithes, and the Levites shall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto the house of our God, to the chambers into the treasure house.

* Num. 18.26.

39 For the children of Israel, and the children of Leui, shall bring the offering of the corne, of the new wine, and the oyle, unto the chambers, where are the vessels of the Sanctuary, and the Priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers, and we will not forsake the house of our God.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The rulers, voluntary men, and the tenth man chosen by lot, dwell at Jerusalem.* 3 *A catalogue of their names.* 20 *The residue dwell in other cities.*

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Jerusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten, to dwell in Jerusalem, the holy city, and nine parts to dwell in other cities.

2 And the people blessed all the men, that willingly offered themselves, to dwell at Jerusalem.

3 ¶ Now these are the chiefe of the province that dwelt in Jerusalem: but in the cities of Judah dwelt every one in his possession in their cities, to wit, Israel, the Priestes, and the Levites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons servants.

4 And at Jerusalem dwelt certaine of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin. Of the children of Judah, Athaiah the sonne of Vzziah, the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Shephatiah, the sonne of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez,

5 And Maaseiah the son of Baruch, the son of Col-Hozeh, the sonne of Hazaiah, the sonne of Adaiah, the sonne of Joiarib, the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Shiloni.

6 All the sonnes of Perez that dwelt at Ierusalem, were foure hundred threescore and eight valiant men.

7 And these are the sonnes of Benjamin: Sallu the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Joed, the son of Pedaiah, the sonne of Kolaiah, the sonne of Maasiah, the sonne of Ithiel, the sonne of Jesaiah.

8 And after him Gabai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Joel the sonne of Zichri was their ouerseer: and Iudah the sonne of Senuah was second over the citie.

10 Of the Priests: Iedaiah the sonne of Joiarib, Jachin;

11 Seraiah the sonne of Hilkiah, the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Meraioth, the sonne of Ahitub, was the ruler of the house of God.

12 And their brethren that did the worke of the house, were eight hundred and twenty two: and Adaiah the sonne of Jeroham, the sonne of Pelaliah, the sonne of Amzi, the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Pashur, the sonne of Malchiah,

13 And his brethren, chiefe of the fathers, two hundred sixty and two: and Amashai the sonne of Azareel, the sonne of Ahasai, the sonne of Meshillemoth, the sonne of Immer,

14 And their brethren mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their ouerseer was Zabdiel, ‖ the sonne of one of the great men.

‖ Or, the sonne of Haggedolim.

15 Also of the Leuites: Shemaiah the sonne of Hashub, the sonne of Azrikam, the sonne of Hashabiah, the sonne of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Jozabad, of the chiefe of the Leuites, † had the ouersight of the outward businesse of the house of God.

† Heb, were over.

17 And Mattaniah the sonne of Micha, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Asaph was the principal to begin the thanksgiuing in prayer: and Bakbukiah the second among his brethren, and Abda the sonne of Shammua, the sonne of Galal, the sonne of Jeduthun.

18 All the Leuites in the holy citie, were two hundred fourescore and foure.

19 Moreouer the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept † the gates, were an hundred seuenty and two.

† Heb, at the gates.

20 ¶ And the residue of Israel, of the Priests and the Leuites were in all the cities of Iudah, euery one in his inheritance.

21 *But the Nethinims dwelt in ‖ Ophel: and Ziha, and Gispa were over the Nethinims.

*See, Chap. 3. 26.

‖ Or, the tower.

22 The ouerseer also of the Leuites at Ierusalem, was Uzzi the sonne of Bani, the sonne of Hashabiah, the sonne of Mattaniah, the sonne of Micha: Of the sonnes of Asaph, the singers were ouer the businesse of the house of God.

23 For it was the kings commandement concerning them, that ‖ a certaine portion should be for the singers, due for euery day.

‖ Or, a sure ordinance.

24 And Pethahiah the sonne of Meshezabel, of the children of Zerah the sonne of Judah was at the kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with their fields, some of the children of Judah dwelt at Kiriatharba and in the villages thereof: and at Dibon and in the villages thereof: and at Jekabzeel, and in the villages thereof:

26 And at Jeshua, and at Moladah, and at Beth-phelet,

27 And at Hazer-shual, and at Beersheba, and in the villages thereof,

28 And at Ziklag, and at Mekonah, and in the villages thereof:

29 And at En-rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Jarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and in their villages, at Lachish, and the fields thereof: at Azekah, and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beer-sheba, unto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children also of Benjamin, ‖ from Geba, dwelt ‖ at Michmash, and Aia, and Bethel, and their villages:

‖ Or, of Geba. ‖ Or, in Michmash.

32 And at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftesmen.

36 And of the Leuites, were diuisions in Iudah, and in Benjamin.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Priestes, 8 and the Leuites which came vp with Zerubbabel. 13 The succession of the Priestes. 22 Certaine chiefe Leuites. 27 The solemnitie of the dedication of the walles. 44 The offices of Priestes and Leuites appointed in the Temple.

NOw these are the* Priests, and the Leuites that went vp with Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Jeshua: Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra,

* Ezra, 2. 1.

2 Amariah, ‖ Malluch, Hattush,

‖ Or, Melicu, verse. 14.

3 ‖ Shecaniah, ‖ Rehum, Meremoth,

‖ Or, Sebaiah, verse. 14.

4 Iddo, ‖ Ginnetho, Abiah,

5 ‖ Miamin, ‖ Maadiah, Bilgah,

‖ Or, Hum, verse. 15.

6 Shemaiah, and Joiarib, Jedaiah,

‖ Or, Micaiah verse. 15.

7 ‖ Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Jedaiah: these were the chiefe of the Priests, and of their brethren in the dayes of Jeshua.

‖ Or, Ginnethon, verse 16.

8 Moreouer the Leuites: Jeshua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Judah, & Mattaniah which was ouer the ‖ thanksgiuing, he & his brethren.

‖ Or, Modaiah, verse. 17.

9 Also Bakbukiah, & Unni their brethren, were ouer against them in the watches.

‖ Or, Mikaiah verse 17.

10 ¶ And Jeshua begat Joiakim, Joiakim also begate Eliashib, and Eliashib begate Ioiada,

‖ Or, Iaddua verse 10.

11 And Ioiada begate Jonathan, and Jonathan begate Iaddua.

‖ That is, the Psalmes of thanksgiuing.

12 And in the dayes of Joiakim, were Priests the chiefe of the fathers: of Seraiah Meraiah: of Jeremiah, Hananiah;

13 Of Ezra, Meshullam: of Amariah, Iehohanan;

14 Of Melicu, Jonathan: of Shebaniah, Joseph;

15 Of Harim, Abnah: of Meraioth, Helkai:

16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnethon, Meshullam:

17 Of Abiah, Zichri: of Miniamin of Moadiah, Piltai:

18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Jehonathan:

19 And of Joiarib, Mattenai: of Jedaiah, Uzzi:

20 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:

21 Of Hilkiah, Hashabiah: of Jedaiah, Nethaneel.

22 ¶ The Leuites in the dayes of Eliashib, Ioiada, and Johanan, and Iaddua, were recorded

ded chiefe of the fathers: also the Priestes, to the reigne of Darius the Persian.

23 The sonnes of Leui, the chiefe of the fathers were written in the booke of þ* Chronicles, euen vntill the dayes of Johanan the son of Eliashib.

* 1. Chron. 9.

24 And the chiefe of the Leuites: Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Jeshua the sonne of Kadmiel, with their brethren ouer against them, to praise and to giue thanks, according to the commandement of Dauid the man of God, ward ouer against ward.

25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, were porters keeping the ward, at the ‖ thresholds of the gates.

‖ Or, assemblies.

26 These were in the dayes of Joiakim the sonne of Jeshua, the sonne of Jozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the gouernor, and of Ezra the Priest, the Scribe.

27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Jerusalem, they sought the Leuites out of all their places, to bring them to Jerusalem, to keepe the dedication with gladnesse, both with thanksgiuings and with singing, with cymbals, psalteries, and with harpes.

28 And the sonnes of the singers gathered themselues together, both out of the plain country round about Jerusalem, and from the villages of Netophathi,

29 Also from þ house of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba, & Azmaueth: for the singers had builded them villages round about Jerusalem.

30 And the Priestes and the Leuites purified themselues, and purified the people, and the gates and the wall.

31 Then I brought vp the princes of Judah vpon the wall, and appointed two great companies of them that gaue thanks, whereof one went on the right hand vpon the wall toward the dung-gate:

32 And after them went Hoshaiah, and halfe of the princes of Judah,

33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam,

34 Judah, and Benjamin, and Shemaiah, and Jeremiah,

35 And certaine of the Priests sonnes with trumpets: namely, Zechariah the son of Jonathan, the sonne of Shemaiah, the son of Mattaniah, the sonne of Michaiah, the sonne of Zaccur, the sonne of Asaph:

36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethaneel, and Judah, Hanani, with the musicall instruments of Dauid the man of God: and Ezra the Scribe before them.

37 And at the fountaine gate, which was ouer against them, they went vp by the staires of the city of Dauid, at the going vp of the wall about the house of Dauid, euen vnto the water gate, Eastward.

38 And the other company of them that gaue thankes, went ouer against them, and I after them, and the halfe of the people vpon the wall, from beyond the towre of the furnaces, euen vnto the broad wall.

39 And from aboue the gate of Ephraim, and aboue the old gate, and aboue the fishgate, and the towre of Hananeel, and the towre of Meah, euen vnto the sheepgate: and they stood still in the prison gate.

40 So stood the two companies of them that gaue thankes in the house of God, and I, and the halfe of the rulers with me:

41 And the Priestes: Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zachariah, and Hananiah with trumpets:

42 And Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Uzzi, and Jehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, & Ezer. And the singers † sang loud, with Jezrahiah their ouerseer.

† Heb, made their voice to be heard.

43 Also that day they offred great sacrifices and reioyced: for God had made them reioyce with great ioy, the wiues also and the children reioyced: so that the ioy of Jerusalem was heard euen a farre off.

44 ¶ And at that time were some appointed ouer the chambers, for the treasures, for the offerings, for the first fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions of the ‖ law for the Priests and Leuites: † for Judah reioyced for the Priests, and for the Leuites † that waited.

‖ That is appointed by the Law. † Heb, for the ioy of Iudah. † Heb, that stood

45 And both the singers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, according to the commaundement of Dauid, and of Solomon his sonne.

* 1. Chro. 24. and 25. chap.

46 For in the dayes of Dauid* and Asaph of olde, there were chiefe of the singers and songs of praise and thanksgiuing vnto God.

* 1. Chron. 25. 1, &c.

47 And all Israel in the dates of Zerubbabel and in the dayes of Nehemiah, gaue the portions of the singers, and the porters, euery day his portion, and they ‖ sanctified holy things vnto the Leuites, * and the Leuites sanctified them vnto the children of Aaron.

‖ That is, set a part. * Num. 18. 26.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Vpon the reading of the Law, separation is made from the mixed multitude. 4 Nehemiah at his returne ouersseth the chambers to be cleansed. 10 He reformeth the offices in the house of God. 15 The violation of the Sabbath. 23 and the marriages with strange wiues.

ON that day † they read in the * booke of Moses in the † audience of the people, and therein was found written, that the Ammonite and the Moabite should not come into the congregation of God for euer:

† Heb, there was read. * Num. 22. 5. deut. 23. 3. † Heb. eares.

2 *Because they met not the children of Israel with bread, and with water, but hired Balaam against them, that he should curse them: howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing.

* Num. 22. 5. iosh. 24. 9.

3 Now it came to passe when they had heard the law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.

4 ¶ And before this Eliashib the Priest, † hauing the ouersight of the chamber of the house of our God, was allied vnto Tobiah:

† Heb. being set ouer.

5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meate offerings, the frankincense and the vessels, and the tithes of the corne, the new wine and the oyle, which was † commanded to be given to the Leuites, and the singers, and the porters, and the offerings of Priestes.

† Heb, the commandement of the Leuites,

6 But in all this time was not I at Jerusalem: for in the two and thirtieth yere of Artaxerxes king of Babylon, came I vnto the king, and † after certaine dayes, ‖ obtained I leaue of the king.

† Heb, at the end of dayes. ‖ Or, I earnestly requested.

7 And I came to Jerusalem, and vnderstood of the euill that Eliashib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God.

8 And it grieued me sore, therefore I cast

…thly all the houshold stuffe of Tobiah out of the chamber.

9 Then I commanded, and they cleansed the chambers: and thither brought I again the vessels of the house of God, with the meat offering, and the frankincense.

10 ¶ And I perceived that the portions of the Leuites had not been given them: for the Leuites and the singers that did the worke, were fled euery one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and said, Why is the house of God forsaken? And I gathered them together, and set them in their place.

12 Then brought all Iudah the tithe of the corne, and the new wine, and the oyle vnto the ‖ treasuries.

13 And I made treasurers ouer the treasuries, Shelemiah the Priest, and Zadok the Scribe, and of the Leuites, Pedaiah: and next to them was Hanan the sonne of Zaccur, the sonne of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithfull, and their office was to distribute vnto their brethren.

14 Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my good deedes that I haue done for the house of my God, and for the offices thereof.

15 ¶ In those dayes saw I in Iudah, some treading wine-presses on the Sabbath, and bringing in sheaues, and lading asses, as also wine, grapes, and figges, and all manner of burdens, which they brought into Ierusalem on the Sabbath day: and I testified against them in the day wherein they sold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish and all manner of ware, and sold on the Sabbath vnto the children of Iudah, and in Ierusalem.

17 Then I contended with the Nobles of Iudah, and said vnto them, What euill thing is this that ye do, & prophane the Sabbath day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this euill vpon vs, and vpon this citie? yet ye bring more wrath vpon Israel, by prophaning the Sabbath.

19 And it came to passe, that when the gates of Ierusalem began to bee darke before the Sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not bee opened till after the Sabbath: and some of my seruants set I at the gates, that there should no burden bee brought in on the Sabbath day.

20 So the Merchants, and sellers of all kind of ware, lodged without Ierusalem once or twice.

21 Then I testified against them, and said vnto them, Why lodge ye about the wall? If yee doe so againe, I will lay handes on you. From that time forth came they no more on the Sabbath.

22 And I commanded the Leuites, that they should cleanse themselues, and that they should come and keepe the gates, to sanctifie the Sabbath day: Remember me, O my God, concerning this also, and spare me, according to the ‖ greatnesse of thy mercy.

23 ¶ In those dayes also saw I Iewes that † had married wiues of Ashod, of Ammon, and of Moab:

24 And their children spake halfe in the speech of Ashod, and † could not speake in the Iewes language, but according to the language of † each people.

25 And I contended with them, and ‖ cursed them, and smote certaine of them, and pluckt off their haire, and made them sweare by God, saying, Ye shall not giue your daughters vnto their sons, nor take their daughters vnto your sonnes, or for your selues.

26 Did not Solomon king of Israel sinne by these things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloued of his God, and God made him king ouer all Israel: *neuerthelesse, euen him did outlandish women cause to sinne.

27 Shall we then hearken vnto you, to doe all this great euill, to transgresse against our God, in marrying strange wiues?

28 And one of the sonnes of Ioiada, the sonne of Eliashib the high Priest, was sonne in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chased him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, † because they haue defiled the Priesthood, and the Couenant of the Priesthood, and of the Leuites.

30 Thus cleansed I them from all strangers and appointed the Wards of the Priestes, and the Leuites, euery one in his businesse.

31 And for the wood offering at times appointed, and for the first fruits. Remember me O my God, for good.

The Booke of Esther.

CHAP. I.

1 Ahasuerus maketh royall feastes. 10 Vashti sent for refuseth to come. 13 Ahasuerus, by the counsell of Memucan, putteth the decree of roiall soueraignty.

NOw it came to passe in the dayes of Ahasuerus, (this is Ahasuerus which reigned from India, euen vnto Ethiopia, ouer an hundred and seuen and twentie prouinces,)

2 That in those dayes, when the King Ahasuerus sate on the throne of his kingdome, which was in Shushan the palace,

3 In the third yeere of his reigne, he made a feast vnto all his Princes, and his seruants, the power of Persia and Media, the Nobles and Princes of the prouinces being before him:

4 When he shewed the riches of his glorious kingdome, and the honour of his excellent maiestie, many dayes, euen an hundred and fourescore dayes.

5 And when these dayes were expired, the king made a feast vnto all the people that were † present in Shushan the palace, both vnto great and small seuen dayes, in the court of the garden of the kings palace.

6 Where were white, greene and ‖ blew hangings, fastened with cords of fine linnen, and purple, purple, to siluer rings, & pillars of marble: the beds were of golde and siluer, vpon a pauement of red, and blew, and white, and black marble.

7 And they gaue them drinke in vessels of gold, (the vessels being diuers one from another) and † royall wine in abundance, according to the † state of the king.

8 And the drinking was according to the law, none did compell: for the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should doe according to euery mans pleasure.

9 Also Vashti the Queene made a feast for the women, in the royall house which belonged to king Ahasuerus.

10 ¶ On the seuenth day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seuen ‖ chamberlens that serued in the presence of Ahasuerus the king,

11 To bring Vashti the Queene before the king, with the Crowne royall, to shew the people and the Princes her beautie: for shee was † faire to looke on.

12 But the Queene Vashti refused to come at the kings commandement † by his chamberlens: therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

13 ¶ Then the king said to his wise men, which knew the times (for so was the kings maner towards all that knew law & iudgement:

14 And the next vnto him, was Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshis, Meres, Marsena, and Memucan, the seuen * Princes of Persia, and Media, which saw the kings face, and which sate the first in the kingdome.)

15 † What shall wee doe vnto the Queene Vashti, according to law, because shee hath not performed the commandement of the king Ahasuerus, by the chamberlens?

16 And Memucan answered before the king and the princes, Vashti the Queene hath not done wrong to the king onely, but also to all the Princes, and to all the people that are in all the prouinces of the king Ahasuerus.

17 For this deede of the Queene shall come abroad vnto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported; The king Ahasuerus commanded Vashti the Queene to bee brought in before him, but she came not.

18 Likewise shall the Ladies of Persia and Media, say this day vnto all the kings princes, which haue heard of the deede of the Queene. Thus shall there arise too much contempt and wrath.

19 † If it please the king, let there go a royall commandement † from him, and let it bee written among the lawes of the Persians, and the Medes, † that it be not altered, that Vashti come no more before king Ahasuerus, and let the king giue her royall estate † vnto another that is better then she.

20 And when the kings decree, which he shall make, shall be published throughout all his empire, (for it is great) all the wiues shall giue to their husbands honour, both to great & small.

21 And the saying † pleased the king and the princes, and the king did according to the word of Memucan:

22 For he sent Letters into all the kings prouinces, into euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and to euery people after their language, that euery man should beare rule in his owne house, and † that it should be published according to the language of euery people.

CHAP. II.

1 Out of the chaire of virgines, a Queene is to bee chosen. 5 Mordecai the nursing father of Esther. 8 Esther is preferred by Hegai before the rest. 12 The maner of purification, and going in to the King. 15 Esther best pleasing the King, is made Queene. 21 Mordecai discouering a treason, is recorded in the Chronicles.

AFter these things, when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was appeased, hee remembred Vashti, and what she had done, and what was decreed against her.

2 Then said the kings seruants, that ministred vnto him, Let there be faire yong virgins sought for the King:

3 And let the King appoint officers in all the prouinces of his kingdome, that they may gather together all the faire yong virgins vnto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women † vnto the custodie of ‖ Hege the Kings chamberlaine, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification be giuen them:

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the King, bee Queene in stead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the King, and he did so.

5 ¶ Now in Shushan the palace, there was a certaine Iew, whose name was Mordecai, the sonne of Iair, the sonne of Shimei, the sonne of Kish, a Beniamite,

6 * Who had been carried away from Ierusalem, with the captiuity which had been carried away with Ieconiah King of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away.

7 And he † brought vp Hadassah (that is Esther) his vncles daughter, for she had neither father nor mother, and the maide was † faire and beautifull, whom Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) tooke for his own daughter.

8 ¶ So it came to passe, when the kings commandement & his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together vnto Shushan † palace, to the custody of Hegai, that Esther was brought also vnto the kings house, to the custody of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, & shee obtained kindnesse of him, and hee speedily gaue her her things for purification, with † such things as belonged to her, and seuen maidens which were meete to bee giuen her, out of the kings house, and † hee preferred her and her maides, vnto the best place of the house of the women.

10 Esther had not shewed her people, nor her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her that she should not shew it.

11 And Mordecai walked euery day before the court of the womens house, † to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

12 ¶ Now when euery maides turne was come to goe in to king Ahasuerus, after that she had been twelue moneths, according to the maner of the women (for so were the dayes of their purifications accomplished, to wit, sixe moneths with oyle of myrrhe, and sixe moneths with sweete odours, and with other things for the purifying of the women.)

13 Then thus came euery mayden vnto the king,

king, whatsoeuer shee desired, was giuen her, to goe with her out of the house of the women, vnto the kings house.

14 In the euening she went, and on the morrow shee returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shaashgaz the kings chamberlein, which kept the concubines: shee came in vnto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, & that she were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turne of Esther, the daughter of Abihail, the vncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come to goe in vnto the king: she required nothing, but what Hegai the kings chamberlein, the keeper of the women, appointed: and Esther obtained fauour in the sight of all them that looked vpon her.

16 So Esther was taken vnto king Ahasuerus, into his house royall, in the tenth moneth (which is the moneth Tebeth) in the seuenth yeere of his reigne.

17 And the king loued Esther aboue all the women, and shee obtained grace and ‖ fauour † in his sight, more then all the virgins: so that hee set the royall crowne vpon her head, and made her Queene in stead of Vashti.

‖ Or, kindnesse.
† Heb. before him.

18 Then the King made a great feast vnto all his princes and his seruants, euen Esthers feast, & he made a † release to the prouinces, and gaue gifts, according to the state of the king.

† Heb. rest.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai sate in the kings gate.

20 Esther had not yet shewed her kindred, nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her: For Esther did the commandement of Mordecai, like as when she was brought vp with him.

21 ¶ In those dayes, (while Mordecai sate in the kings gate) two of the kings chamberlens, ‖ Bigthan and Teresh, of those which kept † the doore, were wroth, and sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus:

‖ Or, Bigthana, ch. 6. 2.
† Heb. the threshold.

22 And the thing was knowen to Mordecai, who told it vnto Esther the Queene, & Esther certified the king thereof, in Mordecais name.

23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the booke of the chronicles before the king.

CHAP. III.

1 *Haman aduanced by the king, and despised by Mordecai, sheweth reuenge vpon all the Iewes.* 7 *He casteth lots.* 8 *He obtaineth by calumniation, a Decree of the King to put the Iewes to death.*

AFter these things did king Ahasuerus promote Haman, the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, and aduanced him, and set his seate aboue all the princes that were with him.

2 And all the Kings seruants that were in the kings gate, bowed and reuerenced Haman: for the King had so commaunded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reuerence.

3 Then the Kings seruants, which were in the Kings gate, sayde vnto Mordecai, Why transgressest thou the kings commandement?

4 Now it came to passe, when they spake dayly vnto him, and hee hearkened not vnto them: that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai his matters would stand, for he had told them that he was a Iew.

5 And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reuerence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And hee thought scorne to lay hands on Mordecai alone: for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Iewes, that were throughout the whole kingdom of Ahasuerus, euen the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the first moneth (that is, the moneth Nisan) in the twelfth yeere of king Ahasuerus, they cast Pur, that is, the lot, before Haman, from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, to the twelfth moneth, that is the moneth Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman said vnto king Ahasuerus: There is a certain people scattered abroad, and dispersed among the people, in all the prouinces of thy kingdome, and their lawes are diuers from all people, neither keepe they the Kings lawes: therefore it is not † for the Kings profit to suffer them.

† Heb. worth or equall.

9 If it please the King, let it bee written, † that they may bee destroyed: and I will pay ten thousand talents of siluer to the hands of those that haue the charge of the business, to bring it into the kings treasuries.

† Heb. let them be destroyed. † Heb. weigh.

10 And the King tooke his Ring from his hand, and gaue it vnto Haman the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, the Iewes ‖ enemie.

‖ Or, oppressor.

11 And the king sayd vnto Haman, The siluer is giuen to thee, the people also, to doe with them, as it seemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the Kings ‖ Scribes called, on the thirteenth day of the first moneth, and there was written, according to all that Haman had commaunded, vnto the kings Lieutenants, and to the gouernours that were ouer euery prouince, and to the rulers of euery people of euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and to euery people after their language, in the name of king Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed with the kings ring.

‖ Or, secretaries.

13 And the letters were sent by posts into all the kings prouinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish all Iewes both yong and olde, little children and women, in one day, euen vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth (which is the moneth Adar) and to take the spoyle of them for a pray.

14 The copie of the writing for a commandement to be giuen in euery prouince, was published vnto all people, that they should bee ready against that day.

15 The posts went out being hastened by the kings commandement, and the decree was giuen in Shushan the palace: and the King and Haman sate downe to drinke, but the city Shushan was perplexed.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The great mourning of Mordecai and the Iewes.* 4 *Esther vnderstanding it, sendeth to Mordecai, who sheweth the cause, & admonisheth her to vndertake the suit.* 10 *She excusing her selfe, is threatned by Mordecai.* 15 *Shee appointing a fast, vndertaketh the suit.*

WHen Mordecai perceiued all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth & ashes, & went out into the midst of the city, and cryed with a loud & a bitter cry:

2 And came euen before the kings gate: for none might enter into the kings gate clothed with sackcloth.

3 And

3 And in euery prouince, whithersoeuer the Kings commandement, and his decree came, there was great mourning among the Iewes, and fasting, and weeping, and wayling, and † many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

† Heb. Sackcloth and ashes were layd vnder many.

4 ¶ So Esthers maydes and her † chamberlens came, and told it her: then was the Queene exceedingly grieued, and she sent rayment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away the sackcloth from him: but he receiued it not.

† Heb. Eunuches.

5 Then called Esther for Hatach, one of the Kings chamberlens, † whom he had appointed to attend vpon her, and gaue him a commandement to Mordecai, to know what it was, and why it was.

† Heb. whom he had set before her.

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai, vnto the street of the citie, which was before the Kings gate.

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened vnto him, and of the summe of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the Kings Treasuries for the Iewes to destroy them.

8 Also he gaue him the copy of the writing of the decree, that was giuen at Shushan to destroy them, to shew it vnto Esther, and to declare it vnto her, and to charge her that shee should goe in vnto the King to make supplication vnto him, and to make request before him, for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Againe Esther spake vnto Hatach, and gaue him commandement vnto Mordecai:

11 All the Kings seruants, and the people of the Kings prouinces do know, that whosoeuer, whether man or woman, shall come vnto the King into the inner court, who is not called, there is one law of his to put him to death, except such to whom the King shall hold out the golden scepter, that hee may liue: but I haue not bene called to come in vnto the King, these thirtie dayes.

12 And they told to Mordecai Esthers words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to answere Esther: Thinke not with thy selfe that thou shalt escape in the Kings house, more then all the Iewes.

14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, then shall there † enlargement and deliuerance arise to the Iewes from another place, but thou and thy fathers house shall be destroyed: and who knoweth, whether thou art come to the kingdome for such a time as this?

† Heb. ease.

15 ¶ Then Esther bade them returne Mordecai this answere.

16 Goe, gather together all the Iewes that are † present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eate nor drinke three dayes night or day: I also and my maydens, will fast likewise, and so will I goe in vnto the King, which is not according to the law, and if I perish, I perish.

† Heb. found.

17 So Mordecai † went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commaunded him.

† Heb. passed.

CHAP. V.

1 *Esther aduenturing on the King's fauour, obtaineth the grace of the golden Scepter, and inuiteth the King and Haman to a banquet.* 6 *She being encouraged by the King in her suite, inuiteth them to another banquet the next day.* 9 *Haman proud of his aduancement, repineth at the contempt of Mordecai.* 14 *By the counsell of Zeresh, he buildeth for him a paire of gallows.*

NOw it came to passe on the third day, that Esther put on her royall apparell, and stood in the inner court of the Kings house, ouer against the Kings house: and the King sate vpon his royall throne in the royall house: ouer against the gate of the house.

2 And it was so, when the king saw Esther the Queene standing in the court, that shee obtained fauour in his sight: and the King held out to Esther the golden scepter that was in his hand: so Esther drew neere and touched the top of the scepter.

3 Then said the King vnto her, What wilt thou Queene Esther? and what is thy request? it shall be euen giuen thee, to the halfe of the kingdome.

4 And Esther answered, If it seeme good vnto the King, let the King and Haman come this day vnto the banquet that I haue prepared for him.

5 Then the King sayde, Cause Haman to make haste, that hee may doe as Esther hath said: so the King and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the King sayd vnto Esther at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition, and it shall be granted thee? and what is thy request? euen to the halfe of the Kingdome it shall bee performed.

7 Then answered Esther, and said, My petition and my request is,

8 If I haue found fauour in the sight of the King, and if it please the King to grant my petition, and † to performe my request, let the King and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will doe to morrow as the King hath said.

† Heb. to doe.

9 ¶ Then went Haman forth that day, ioyfull, and with a glad heart, but when Haman saw Mordecai in the Kings gate, that hee stood not vp, nor mooued for him, hee was full of indignation against Mordecai.

10 Neuertheless Haman refrained himselfe, and when he came home, he sent and † called for his friends, and Zeresh his wife.

† Heb. caused to come.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the King had promoted him, and how hee had aduanced him aboue the Princes and seruants of the King.

12 Haman sayd moreouer, Yea, Esther the Queene did let no man come in with the King vnto the banquet that shee had prepared, but my selfe: and to morrow am I inuited vnto her also with the King.

13 Yet all this auaileth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Iew sitting at the kings gate.

14 ¶ Then said Zeresh his wife, and all his friends vnto him, Let a † gallowes be made of fiftie cubites hie, and to morrow speake thou vnto the King, that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the King vnto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman, and he caused the gallowes to be made.

† Heb. tree.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Ahasuerus reading in the Chronicles of the good seruice done*

done

Asse by Mordecai, taketh care for his reward. 4 Haman comming to sue that Mordecai might be hanged, vnawares giueth counsell that he might haue him honour, 12 complaining of his misfortune, his friends tell him of his shame to come.

†Hebr. the King's sleepe fled away.

ON that night † could not the King sleepe, and he commaunded to bring the booke of Records of the Chronicles: and they were read before the King.

‖Or, Bigthan, chap. 2. 21. †Hebr. Bera-shad.

2 And it was found written that Mordecai had told of ‖ Bigthana, and Teresh, two of the Kings chamberlens, the keepers of the † doore, who sought to lay hand on the King Ahasuerus.

3 And the King saide, What honour and dignitie hath bene done to Mordecai for this? Then said the Kings seruants that ministred vnto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the king said, Who is in the court? (now Haman was come into the outward Court of the Kings house to speake vnto the King, to hang Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for him.)

5 And the Kings seruants saide vnto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the King said, Let him come in.

†Heb. in whose honour the king delighteth.

6 So Haman came in, and the King saide vnto him, What shall bee done vnto the man † whom the King delighteth to honour? (now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the King delight to honour, more then to my selfe?)

†Heb. in whose honour the King delighteth. †Hebr. let them bring the royall apparell.

7 And Haman answered the King, For the man † whom the King delighteth to honour,

8 † Let the royall apparell bee brought: † which the King vseth to weare, and the horse that the King rideth vpon, and the Crowne royall which is set vpon his head:

†Hebr. where-with the King clotheth himselfe. †Hebr. a horse the King rideth vpon.

9 And let his apparell and horse bee deliuered to the hand of one of the Kings most noble Princes, that they may array the man withall, whom the King delighteth to honour, and † bring him on horseback, through the street of the citie, and proclaime before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the King delighteth to honour.

†Heb. suffer not a man to fail.

10 Then the King said to Haman, Make haste, and take the apparell and the horse as thou hast said, and do euen so to Mordecai the Iew, that sitteth at the Kings gate: † let nothing faile of all that thou hast spoken.

11 Then tooke Haman the apparell and the horse, and arayed Mordecai, and brought him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaimed before him: Thus shall it bee done vnto the man whom the King delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came againe to the Kings gate: But Haman hasted to his house, mourning and hauing his head couered.

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife, and all his friends, euery thing that had befallen him. Then said his wise men, and Zeresh his wife vnto him, If Mordecai bee of the seed of the Iewes, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not preuaile against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they were yet talking with him, came the Kings chamberlens, and hasted to bring Haman vnto the banquet that Esther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

1 Esther intertaining the King and Haman, maketh suit for her owne life and her people. 5 She reuealeth Haman. 7 The King in his anger vnderstanding of the gallows, which Haman had made for Mordecai, causeth him to be hanged thereon.

SO the King and Haman came † to banquet with Esther the Queene.

†Hebr. to drinke.

2 And the King said againe vnto Esther on the second day at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition, Queene Esther, and it shall bee granted thee? and what is thy request? and it shall bee performed, euen to the halfe of the Kingdome.

3 Then Esther the Queene answered, and said: If I haue found fauour in thy sight, O King, and if it please the King, let my life bee giuen me at my petition, and my people at my request.

†Hebr. that they should be slaine, and kill, and cause to perish.

4 For wee are solde, I and my people, † to be destroyed, to be slaine, and to perish: but if wee had bene sold for bond-men and bond-women, I had held my tongue, although the enemie could not countervaile the Kings damage.

†Heb. whose heart hath filled him. †Heb. the man of aduersary. ‖Or, at the presence of.

5 ¶ Then the King Ahasuerus answered, and said vnto Esther the Queene: Who is he and where is hee, † that durst presume in his heart to doe so?

6 And Esther said, † The aduersary and enemie, is this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid ‖ before the King and the Queene.

7 ¶ And the King arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath, went into the palace garden: and Haman stood vp to make request for his life to Esther the Queene: for hee saw that there was euill determined against him by the King.

8 Then the King returned out of the palace garden, into the place of the banquet of wine, and Haman was fallen vpon the bed whereon Esther was. Then said the King; Will hee force the Queene also † before me in the house? As the word went out of the Kings mouth, they couered Hamans face.

†Heb. with me.

9 And Harbonah one of the chamberlaines, said before the King; Behold also the † gallowes, fifty cubites high which Haman had made for Mordecai who had spoken good for the King, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the King said, Hang him thereon.

†Heb. tree.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallowes that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the Kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Mordecai is aduanced. 3 Esther maketh suit to reuerse Hamans letters. 7 Ahasuerus graunteth to the Iewes to defend themselues. 15 Mordecai honour, and the Iewes ioy.

ON that day did the King Ahasuerus giue the house of Haman the Iewes enemie, vnto Esther the Queene: and Mordecai came before the King: for Esther had told what hee was vnto her.

2 And the King tooke off his Ring which hee had taken from Haman, and gaue it vnto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai ouer the house of Haman.

2 ¶ And

†Hebr. and she wept and besought him.

3 ¶ And Esther spake yet againe before the King, and fell downe at his feet, † and besought him with teares, to put away the mischiefe of Haman the Agagite, and his deuice that he had deuised against the Iewes.

†Heb. the deuice for the wrote.

4 Then the King held out the golden scepter toward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the King,

5 And said, If it please the King, and if I haue found fauour in his sight, and the thing seeme right before the King, and I be pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reuerse † the letters deuised by Haman the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, ‖ which hee wrote to destroy the Iewes, which are in all the Kings prouinces.

†Heb. to be able and I may stir.

6 For how can I † endure to see the euill that shall come vnto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kinred?

7 ¶ Then the King Ahasuerus said vnto Esther the queene, and to Mordecai the Iew, Behold I haue giuen Esther the house of Haman, and him they haue hanged vpon the gallowes, because he laid his hand vpon the Iewes.

8 Write yee also for the Iewes, as it liketh you, in the Kings name, and seale it with the Kings ring: for the writing which is written in the Kings name, and sealed with the Kings ring, * may no man reuerse.

*Ver. 10.

9 Then were the Kings scribes called at that time in the third moneth, (That is, the moneth Siuan) on the three and twentieth day thereof, and it was written (according to all that Mordecai commaunded) vnto the Iewes, and to the Lieutenants, and the deputies and rulers of the prouinces, which are from India vnto Ethiopia, an hundred twentie and seuen prouinces, vnto euery prouince according to the writing thereof, and vnto euery people after their language, and to the Iewes, according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And hee wrote in the King Ahasuerus name, and sealed it with the Kings ring, and sent letters by posts on horsebacke, and riders on mules, camels, and young dromedaries.

11 Wherein the King graunted the Iewes, which were in euery citie to gather themselues together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, & to cause to perish all the power of the people and prouince that would assault them, both little ones, and women, and to take the spoile of them for a prey.

12 Vpon one day, in all the prouinces of King Ahasuerus, namely vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth (which is the moneth Adar.

‖Heb. rewald.

13 The copy of the writing, for a commandement to be giuen in euery prouince, was † published vnto all people, and that the Iewes should be ready against that day, to auenge themselues on their enemies.

14 So the posts that rode vpon mules and camels went out, being hastened, and pressed on by the kings commaundement, and the decree was giuen at Shushan the palace.

‖Or, violet.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the presence of the King in royall apparell, of ‖ blewe and white, and with a great crowne of gold and with a garment of fine linnen, and purple, and the citie of Shushan reioyced, and was glad.

16 The Iewes had light and gladnesse, and ioy and honour.

17 And in euery prouince, and in euery citie, whithersoeuer the kings commandement, and his decree came, the Iewes had ioy & gladnesse, a feast and a good day: and many of the people of the land became Iewes, for the feare of the Iewes fell vpon them.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Iewes (the rulers, for feare of Mordecai helping them) slay their enemies, with the ten sonnes of Haman. 12 Ahasuerus at the request of Esther, graunteth another day of slaughter, and Hamans sonnes to be hanged. 20 The two dayes of Purim are made festiuall.

NOw in the twelfth moneth (that is the moneth Adar) on the thirteenth day of the same, when the kings commandement and his decree drewe neere to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Iewes hoped to haue power ouer them: (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Iewes had rule ouer them that hated them,)

2 The Iewes gathered themselues together in their cities, throughout all the prouinces of the King Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt, and no man could withstand them: for the feare of them fell vpon all people.

†Hebr. those which did the businesse that belonged to the king.

3 And all the rulers of the prouinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and † officers of the king, helped the Iewes: because the feare of Mordecai fell vpon them.

4 For Mordecai was great in the kings house, and his fame went out throughout all the prouinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Iewes smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter and destruction, and did † what they would vnto those that hated them.

†Heb. according to their will.

6 And in Shushan the palace the Iewes slew and destroyed fiue hundred men,

7 And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vaizatha,

10 The tenne sonnes of Haman the sonne of Hammedatha, the enemie of the Iewes, slewe they, but on the spoile laid they not their hand.

11 On that day the number of those that were slaine in Shushan the palace, † was brought before the king.

†Heb. came.

12 ¶ And the king sayde vnto Esther the Queene, the Iewes haue slaine and destroyed fiue hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sonnes of Haman, what haue they done in the rest of the kings prouinces? now what is thy petition? and it shall bee granted thee: or what is thy request further? and it shall bee done.

13 Then said Esther, If it please the king, Let it bee graunted to the Iewes which are in Shushan, to doe to morrow also according vnto this dayes decree, and † let Hamans tenne sonnes be hanged vpon the gallows.

†Heb. let them hang.

14 And the king commaunded it so to bee done

done; and the decree was giuen at Shushan and they hanged Hamans ten sonnes.

15 For the Iewes that were in Shushan, gathered themselues together on the fourteenth day also of the moneth Adar, and slewe three hundred men at Shushan: but on the pray they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Iewes that were in the kings prouinces, gathered themselues together, and stood for their liues, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seuentie and fiue thousand, but they laid not their handes on the pray.

17 On the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day † of the same, rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

† Heb. in it.

18 But the Iewes that were at Shushan assembled together on the thirteenth day thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof: and on the fifteenth day of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

19 Therefore the Iewes of the villages, that dwelt in the vnwalled townes, made the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, a day of gladnesse and feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters vnto all the Iewes, that were in all the prouinces of the king Ahasuerus, both nigh and farre,

21 To stablish this among them, that they should keepe the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same yeerely:

22 As the dayes wherein the Iewes rested from their enemies, and the moneth which was turned vnto them, from sorrow to ioy, and from mourning into a good day: that they should make them dayes of feasting and ioy, and of sending portions one to another and gifts to the poore.

23 And the Iewes vndertooke to do, as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written vnto them:

24 Because Haman the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemie of all the Iewes, had deuised against the Iewes to destroy them, and had cast Pur (that is, the lot) to † consume them, and to destroy them.

† Heb. crush.

25 But † when Esther came before the king, he commanded by letters that his wicked deuice which he deuised against the Iewes, should † Heb. when she came.

returne vpon his owne head, and that hee and his sonnes should be hanged on the gallows.

26 Wherefore they called these dayes Purim, after the name of ‖ Pur: therefore, for all the words of this letter, and of that which they had seene concerning this matter, and which had come vnto them,

‖ That is, Lot.

27 The Iewes ordained, and tooke vpon them, and vpon their seed, and vpon all such as ioyned themselues vnto them, so as it should not † faile, that they would keepe these two dayes, according to their writing, and according to their appointed time euery yeere:

† Heb. passe.

28 And that these dayes should bee remembred, and kept throughout euery generation, euery family, euery prouince, and euery citie, and that these dayes of Purim should not † faile from among the Iewes, nor the memorial of them † perish from their seed.

† Heb. be made.

† Heb. perish.

29 Then Esther the queene, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Iew, wrote with † all authoritie, to confirme this second letter of Purim.

† Heb. all strength.

30 And hee sent the letters vnto all the Iewes, to the hundred twentie and seuen prouinces of the kingdome of Ahasuerus, with words of peace and trueth:

31 To confirme these dayes of Purim, in their times appointed, according as Mordecai the Iewe, and Esther the Queene had enioyned them, and as they had decreed † for themselues and for their seed, the matters of the fastings and their cry.

† Heb. for the soules.

32 And the decree of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim, and it was written in the booke.

CHAP. X.

1 *Ahasuerus his great tribute.* 3 *Mordecai aduancement.*

AND the king Ahasuerus laid a tribute vpon the land, and vpon the Iles of the Sea.

2 And all the actes of his power, and of his might and the declaration of the greatnesse of Mordecai, wherevnto the King † aduanced him, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Media, and Persia?

† Heb. made him great.

3 For Mordecai the Iewe was next vnto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Iewes, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

The Booke of Iob.

CHAP. I.

1 *The holinesse, riches, & religious care of Iob for his children.* 6 *Satan appearing before God, by calumniation obtaineth leaue to tempt Iob.* 13 *Vnderstanding of the losse of his goods and children, in his mourning he blesseth God.*

THere was a man in the land of Vz, whose name was Iob, and that man was * perfect and vpright, and one that feared God, and eschewed euill.

* Chap. 2. 3.

2 And there were borne to him seuen sonnes, and three daughters.

3 His ‖ substance also was seuen thousand sheepe, and three thousand camels, and fiue hundred yoke of oxen, and fiue hundred shee Asses, and a very great ‖ houshold: so that this man was the greatest of all the † men of the East.

‖ Or, cattle. ‖ Or, husbandry. † Heb. sonnes of the East.

4 And his sonnes went and feasted in their houses, euery one his day, and sent and called for their three sisters, to eate and to drinke with them.

5 And it was so, when the dayes of their feasting were gone about, that Iob sent and sanctified them, & rose vp early in the morning, and

offered burnt offerings according to the number of them all: for Iob said, It may be that my sonnes haue sinned, and * cursed God in their hearts: thus did Iob † continually.

* 1. King 21. 10, 13. † Heb. all the dayes.

6 ¶ Now there was a day when the sonnes of God came to present themselues before the LORD, and † Satan came also among them.

† Heb. the aduersary, or, accuser, as often as he is so called.

7 And the LORD said vnto Satan, Whence commest thou? Then Satan answered the LORD and said, From going to and fro in the * earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

* Heb. in the earth.

8 And the LORD said vnto Satan, † Hast thou considered my seruant Iob, that there is none like him in the earth? a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth euill?

† Heb. hast thou set thy heart on?

9 Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, Doeth Iob feare God for nought?

10 Hast thou not made a hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath, on euery side? thou hast blessed the worke of his hands, and his ‖ substance is increased in the land.

‖ Or, cattle.

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, † and he will curse thee to thy face.

† Heb. if he put not forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, he will curse thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD said vnto Satan, Behold, all that hee hath is in thy † power, onely vpon himselfe put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

† Heb. hand.

13 ¶ And there was a day, when his sonnes and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

14 And there came a messenger vnto Iob, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them,

15 And the Sabeans fell vpon them, and tooke them away, yea they haue slaine the seruants with the edge of the sword, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 While hee was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, ‖ The fire of God is fallen from heauen, and hath burnt vp the sheepe and the seruants, and consumed them, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

‖ Or, A great fire.

17 While he was yet speaking, there came also another and said, The Caldeans made out three bands, and † fell vpon the camels, and haue carried them away, yea and slaine the seruants with the edge of the sword, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

† Heb. rushed.

18 While hee was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sonnes and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

19 And behold, there came a great winde † from the wildernesse, and smote the foure corners of the house, and it fell vpon the young men, and they are dead, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

† Heb. from beyond the wilderness.

20 Then Iob arose, and rent his ‖ mantle, and shaued his head, and fell downe vpon the ground, and worshipped,

‖ Or, coate.

21 * And said, Naked came I out of my mothers wombe, and naked shall I returne thither: the LORD gaue, and the LORD hath taken away, blessed be the Name of the LORD.

* Iob. 1. 14. Psal. 49. 17. 1. Tim. 6. 7.

22 In all this Iob sinned not, nor † charged God foolishly.

† Heb. gaue folly.

CHAP. II.

1 *Satan appearing again before God, obtaineth further leaue to tempt Iob.* 7 *He smiteth him with sore boyles.* 9 *Iob reproueth his wife vsing him vnseemely.* 11 *His three friends condole with him in silence.*

AGaine there was a day when the sonnes of God came to present themselues before the LORD, and Satan also came among them to present himselfe before the LORD.

2 And the LORD said vnto Satan, From whence commest thou? And * Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

* Chap. 1. 7.

3 * And the LORD said vnto Satan, Hast thou considered my seruant Iob, that there is none like him in the earth: a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth euill? and still he holdeth fast his integrity, although thou mouedst me against him to † destroy him without cause.

* Chap. 1. verse 1. and 8.

† Heb. to swallow him vp.

4 And Satan answered the LORD, and said, Skinne for skinne, yea all that a man hath will he giue for his life.

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and hee will curse thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD said vnto Satan, Behold, he is in thine hand, ‖ but saue his life.

‖ Or, onely.

7 ¶ So went Satan forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Iob with sore biles, from the sole of his foot vnto his crowne.

8 And hee tooke him a potsheard to scrape himselfe withall; and he sate downe among the ashes.

9 ¶ Then said his wife vnto him, Dost thou still retaine thine integritie? Curse God, and die.

10 But hee said vnto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh: what? shall we receiue good at the hand of God, and shall we not receiue euill? In all this did not Iob sinne with his lippes.

11 ¶ Now when Iobs three friendes heard of all this euill that was come vpon him, they came euery one from his owne place: Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite; for they had made an appointment together to come to mourne with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift vp their eyes afarre off, and knew him not, they lifted vp their voice and wept; and they rent euery one his mantle, and sprinckled dust vpon their heades toward heauen.

13 So they sate downe with him vpon the ground seuen dayes, and seuen nights, and none spake a word vnto him: for they saw that his griefe was very great.

CHAP. III.

1 *Iob curseth the day, and seemeth of his birth.* 13 *The ease of death.* 20 *He complaineth of life, because of his miserie.*

AFter this, opened Iob his mouth, and cursed his day.

2 And Iob † spake, and said,

† Heb. answered.

3 * Let the day perish, wherein I was borne and the night in which it was said, There is a man child conceiued.

* Chap. 10. 18. Ier. 20. 14.

4 Let that day bee darkenesse, let not God regard

regard it from aboue, neither let the light shine vpon it.

5 Let darkenesse and the shadow of death ‖ staine it, let a cloud dwell vpon it, ‖ let the blackenesse of the day terrifie it.

6 As for that night, let darkenesse seaze vpon it, ‖ let it not bee ioyned vnto the dayes of the yeere, let it not come into the number of the moneths.

7 Loe, let that night be solitary, let no ioyfull voyce come therein.

8 Let them curse it that curse the day, who are ready to raise vp ‖ their mourning.

9 Let the starres of the twilight thereof be darke, let it looke for light, but haue none, neither let it see † the dawning of the day:

10 Because it shut not vp the doores of my mothers wombe, nor hid sorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not from the wombe? why did I not giue vp the ghost when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees preuent mee? or why the breasts, that I should sucke?

13 For now should I haue lien still and bene quiet, I should haue slept, then had I beene at rest,

14 With kings and counsellers of the earth, which built desolate places for themselues,

15 Or with princes that had gold, who filled their houses with siluer:

16 Or as an hidden vntimely birth I had not bene, as infants which neuer saw light.

17 There the wicked cease from troubling: and there the † weary be at rest.

18 There the prisoners rest together, they heare not the voyce of the oppressour.

19 The small and the great are there, and the seruant is free from his master.

20 Wherefore is light giuen to him that is in miserie, and life vnto the bitter in soule?

21 Which † long for death, but it commeth not, and dig for it more then for hid treasures:

22 Which reioyce exceedingly, and are glad when they can finde the graue?

23 Why is light giuen to a man whose way is hid, * and whom God hath hedged in?

24 For my sighing commeth † before I eate, and my roarings are powred out like the waters:

25 For † the thing which I greatly feared, is come vpon me, and that which I was afraid of, is come vnto me.

26 I was not in safetie, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet, yet trouble came.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Eliphaz, reproueth Iob for want of religion.* 7 *He teacheth Gods iudgements to bee not for the righteous, but for the wicked.* 12 *His fearefull vision, to humble the excellencies of creatures before God.*

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,

2 If we assay to † commune with thee, wilt thou be grieued? But who can withhold himselfe from speaking?

3 Behold, thou hast instructed many, and thou hast strengthened the weake hands.

4 Thy wordes haue vpholden him that was falling, and thou hast strengthened † the feeble knees.

5 But now it is come vpon thee, and thou faintest, it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 Is not this thy feare, thy confidence: the vprightnesse of thy wayes and thy hope?

7 Remember I pray thee, who euer perished being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

8 * Euen as I haue seene, they that plow iniquitie, and sowe wickednes, reape the same.

9 By the blast of God they perish, and by the breath of his * nostrils are they consumed.

10 The roaring of the lyon, and the voyce of the fierce lyon, and the teeth of the young lyons are broken.

11 The old lyon perisheth for lacke of pray, and the stout Lyons whelpes are scattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was † secretly brought to me, and mine eare receiued a little thereof.

13 In thoughts from the visions of the night when deepe sleepe falleth on men:

14 Feare † came vpon mee and trembling, which † made all my bones to shake.

15 Then a spirit passed before my face: the haire of my flesh stood vp:

16 It stood stil, but I could not discerne the forme thereof: an image was before mine eyes, ‖ there was silence, and I heard a voyce, saying,

17 Shall mortall man bee more iust then God? shall a man be more pure then his maker?

18 Behold, he * put no trust in his seruants; ‖ and his Angels he charged with folly.

19 How much lesse on them that dwell in * houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, which are crushed before the moth.

20 They are † destroyed from morning to euening: they perish for euer, without any regarding it.

21 Doeth not their excellencie which is in them, goe away? they die, euen without wisedome.

CHAP. V.

1 *The harme of inconsideration.* 3 *The end of the wicked is misery.* 6 *God is to bee regarded in affliction.* 17 *The happy end of Gods correction.*

CAll now, if there bee any that will answere thee, and to which of the Saints wilt thou ‖ turne?

2 For wrath killeth the foolish man, and ‖ enuie slayeth the silly one.

3 I haue seene the foolish taking roote: but suddenly I cursed his habitation.

4 His children are farre from safetie, and they are crushed in the gate, neither is there any to deliuer them.

5 Whose harueste the hungry eateth vp, and taketh it euen out of the thornes, and the robber swalloweth vp their substance.

6 Although ‖ affliction commeth not forth of the dust, neither doeth trouble spring out of the ground:

7 Yet man is borne vnto ‖ trouble, as † the sparkes flie vpward.

8 I would seeke vnto God, and vnto God would I commit my cause:

9 * Which doeth great things † and vnsearcheable: marueilous things † without number.

10 Who giueth raine vpon the earth, and sendeth waters vpon the † fields.

11 * To set vp on high those that bee low: that those which mourne, may bee exalted to safetie.

12 * Hee disappointeth the deuices of the craftie, so that their handes ‖ cannot performe their enterprise.

13 * He taketh the wise in their owne craftinesse, and the counsell of the froward is carried headlong.

14 * They ‖ meet with darkenesse in the day time, and grope in the noone day as in the night.

15 But he saueth the poore from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mightie.

16 * So the poore hath hope, and iniquitie stoppeth hee mouth.

17 * Behold, happy is the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almightie.

18 * For he maketh sore and bindeth vp, hee woundeth, and his hands make whole.

19 * Hee shall deliuer thee in six troubles: yea in seuen there shall no euill touch thee.

20 In famine hee shall redeeme thee from death: and in warre from the † power of the sword.

21 Thou shalt bee hid ‖ from the scourge of the tongue: neither shalt thou bee afraid of destruction, when it commeth.

22 At destruction and famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou bee afraide of the beasts of the earth.

23 * For thou shalt bee in league with the stones of the field: and the beastes of the field shall be at peace with thee.

24 And thou shalt know that thy ‖ tabernacle shall be in peace, and thou shalt visite thy habitation, and shalt not ‖ sinne.

25 Thou shalt know also that thy seed shall be ‖ great, and thine off-spring as the grasse of the earth.

26 Thou shalt come to thy graue in a full age, like as a shocke of corne † commeth in, in his season.

27 Loe this, wee haue searched it, so it is, heare it, and know thou it † for thy good.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Iob sheweth that his complaints are not causelesse.* 8 *He wisheth for death, wherein he is assured of comfort.* 14 *He reproueth his friends of vnkindnesse.*

BVt Iob answered, and said,

2 Oh, that my griefe were throughly weighed, and my calamitie † layde in the balances together.

3 For now it would bee heauier then the sand of the Sea, therefore my words ‖ are swallowed vp.

4 * For the arrowes of the Almightie are within me, the poison whereof drinketh vp my spirit: the terrours of God doe * set themselues in aray against me.

5 Doeth the wilde asse bray † when hee hath grasse? or loweth the oxe ouer his fodder?

6 Can that which is vnsauoury bee eaten without salt? or is there any taste in the white of an egge?

7 The things that my soule refused to touch, are as my sorrowfull meat.

8 O that I might haue my request! and that God would grant mee † the thing that I long for.

9 Euen that it would please God to destroy mee, that hee would let loose his hand, and cut me off.

10 Then should I yet haue comfort, yea I would harden my selfe in sorrow; let him not spare, for I haue not concealed the words of the Holy one.

11 What is my strength, that I should hope? and what is mine end, that I should prolong my life.

12 Is my strength the strength of stones? or is my flesh † of brasse?

13 Is not my helpe in mee? and is wisedome driuen quite from me?

14 † To him that is afflicted, pitie should be shewed from his friend: but hee forsaketh the feare of the Almightie.

15 My brethren haue dealt deceitfully as a brooke, and as the streame of brookes they passe away,

16 Which are blackish by reason of the yce, and wherein the snow is hid:

17 What time they ware warme, † they vanish: † when it is hot, they are † consumed out of their place.

18 The paths of their way are turned aside: they goe to nothing and perish.

19 The troopes of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.

20 They were confounded because they had hoped: they came thither, and were ashamed.

21 ‖ For now ye are † nothing: ye see my casting downe, and are afraid.

22 Did I say, Bring vnto me? or giue a reward for me of your substance?

23 Or deliuer mee from the enemies hand, or redeeme me from the hand of the mighty?

24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue, and cause mee to vnderstand wherein I haue erred.

25 How forcible are right words? but what doeth your arguing reproue?

26 Doe ye imagine to reproue words, and the speaches of one that is desperate, which are as winde?

27 Yea, † ye ouerwhelme the fatherlesse, and you digge a pit for your friend.

28 Now therefore be content, looke vpon me, for it is † euident vnto you, if I lie.

29 Returne, I pray you, let it not be iniquitie: yea returne againe, my righteousnesse ‖ is in it.

30 Is there iniquitie in my tongue? cannot † my taste discerne peruerse things?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Iob excuseth his desire of death.* 12 *He complaineth of his owne restlessenes,* 17 *and Gods watchfulnesse.*

IS there not ‖ an appointed time to man vpon earth? are not his dayes also like the dayes of an hireling?

2 As a seruant † earnestly desireth the shadow, and as an hireling looketh for the reward of his worke.

3 So am I made to possesse moneths of vanitie, and wearisome nights are appointed to me.

4 When I lie downe, I say, When shall I arise, and the † night be gone? and I am full of tossings

tastings to and fro, vnto the dawning of the day.

5 My flesh is clothed with wormes and clods of dust, my skinne is broken, and become loathsome.

*Chap. 16.22. psal. 90.8. and 102.11. and 103.15. and 144.4. Iay 40.6. iames 4.14. †Heb. shall not returne. ‖To sit, that is, to rest. ¶That is, I can liue no longer.

6 *My dayes are swifter then a weauers shuttle, and are spent without hope.

7 O remember that my life is wind: mine eye † shall no more ‖ see good.

8 The eye of him that hath seene mee, shall see me no more: thine eyes are vpon mee, and I ‖ am not.

9 As the cloud is consumed, and vanisheth away: so he that goeth downe to the graue, shall come vp no more.

10 Hee shall returne no more to his house: neither shall his place know him any more.

11 Therefore I will not refraine my mouth, I will speake in the anguish of my spirit, I will complaine in the bitternesse of my soule.

12 Am I a sea, or a Whale, that thou settest a watch ouer me?

13 When I say, My bed shall comfort mee, my couch shall ease my complaint:

14 Then thou scarest me with dreames, and terrifiest me through visions.

†Heb. then my bones.

15 So that my soule chooseth strangling: and death rather † then my life.

16 I loath it, I would not liue alway: let me alone, for my dayes are vanitie.

*Psal. 8.4. and 144.3. hab. 1.6.

17 *What is man that thou shouldest magnifie him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart vpon him?

18 And that thou shouldest visite him euery morning, and try him euery moment?

19 How long wilt thou not depart from mee? nor let me alone, till I swallow downe my spittle.

20 I haue sinned, what shal I do vnto thee, O thou preseruer of men? why hast thou set me as a marke against thee, so that I am a burden to my selfe?

21 And why doest thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquitie? for now shall I sleepe in the dust, and thou shalt seeke me in the morning, but I shall not be.

CHAP. VIII.

Bildad sheweth Gods iustice, in dealing with men according to their works. 8 He alleageth antiquitie to proue the certaine destruction of the hypocrite. 20 He applieth Gods iust dealing to Iob.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long wilt thou speake these things? and how long shall the words of thy mouth bee like a strong winde?

*Deut. 32.4. 2 chron. 19.7. dan. 9.14. †Heb. in the hands of their transgression. *Chap. 22. 23.

3 *Doeth God peruert Iudgement? or doth the Almighty peruert Iustice?

4 If thy children haue sinned against him, and hee haue cast them away † for their transgression:

5 *If thou wouldest seeke vnto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almightie,

6 If thou were pure and vpright, surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousnes prosperous.

7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

*Deut. 4.31.

8 *For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy selfe to the search of their fathers.

9 (For *we are but of yesterday, and know † nothing, because our dayes vpon earth are a shadow.)

*See chap. 7.6. gen. 47.9. chron. 29.15. psal. 144.4. psal. 39.4. †Heb. not.

10 Shall not they teach thee, and tell thee, and vtter words out of their heart?

11 Can the rush grow vp without mire? can the flagge grow without water?

*Psal. 129.6. iere. 17.6.

12 *Whilest it is yet in his greenenesse, and not cut downe, it withereth before any other herbe.

13 So are the paths of all that forget God, and the *hypocrites hope shall perish:

*Chap. 11.20. and 18.14. prou. 10.28.

14 Whose hope shall be cut off, and whose trust shalbe † a spiders webbe.

†Heb. a spiders house.

15 He shall leane vpon his house, but it shall not stand: hee shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.

16 He is greene before the Sunne, and his branch shooteth forth in his garden.

17 His roots are wrapped about the heape, and seeth the place of stones.

18 If he destroy him from his place, then it shall deny him, saying, I haue not seene thee.

19 Behold, this is the ioy of his way, and out of the earth shall others grow.

20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will he † helpe the euill doers:

†Heb. take hold vpon the hand.

21 Till he fill thy mouth with laughter, and thy lips with † reioycing.

†Heb. shouting for ioy.

22 They that hate thee shall be clothed with shame, and the dwelling place of the wicked † shall come to nought.

†Heb. shall not be.

CHAP. IX.

Iob acknowledging Gods iustice, sheweth there is no contending with him. 22 Mans innocencie is not to be condemned by afflictions.

THen Iob answered and said,

2 I know it is so of a truth: but how should * man be iust ‖ with God?

*Psal. 143.2. ‖Or, before God.

3 If he will contend with him, hee cannot answere one of a thousand.

4 He is wise in heart, † mighty in strength: who hath hardened himselfe against him, and hath prospered?

†Heb. of strength.

5 Which remooueth the mountaines, and they know not: which ouerturneth them in his anger:

6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble:

7 Which commandeth the Sunne, and it riseth not: and sealeth vp the Starres.

8 *Which alone spreadeth out the heauens, and treadeth vpon the † waues of the sea.

*Gen. 1.6. †Heb. heights. *Amos 5.8. chap. 38.16.

9 *Which maketh † Arcturus, Orion and Pleiades, and the chambers of the South.

†Heb. Aish, Cesil, and Cimah. *See Chap. 38. 31.

10 *Which doth great things past finding out, yea, and wonders without number.

*Iob 5.9. iere. 11.11. rom. 9.20.

11 Loe, he goeth by me, and I see him not: he passeth on also, but I perceiue him not.

12 *Behold, he taketh away, † who can hinder him? who will say vnto him, What doest thou?

†Heb. who can turne him backe. *Iob 41.3. dan. 4.35.

13 If God will not withdraw his anger, the † proud helpers doe stoupe vnder him.

†Heb. way. †Heb. pride of helpers.

14 How much lesse shall I answere him, and choose out my words to reason with him?

15 Whom, though I were righteous, yet would I not answere, but I would make supplication to my Iudge.

16 If I had called, and hee had answered me,

me, yet would I not beleeue that he had hearkened vnto my voyce:

17 For hee breaketh mee with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds without cause.

18 He will not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitternesse.

19 If I speake of strength, loe, hee is strong: and if of Iudgement, who shall set me a time to plead?

†Heb. set me time.

20 If I iustifie my selfe, mine owne mouth shall condemne me: if I say, I am perfect, it shall also proue me peruerse.

21 Though I were perfect, yet would I not know my soule: I would despise my life.

22 This is one thing, therefore I said it, hee destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

23 If the scourge slay suddenly, hee will laugh at the triall of the innocent.

24 The earth is giuen into the hand of the wicked: hee couereth the faces of the Iudges thereof: if not, where, and who is he?

†Heb. a fathers house.

25 Now my dayes are swifter then a Poster: they flee away, they see no good.

†Heb. Ships of desire. ‖Or, Ships of Exod.

26 They are passed away as the † swift ships: as the Eagle that hasteth to the pray.

27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will leaue off my heauinesse, and comfort my selfe,

28 I am afraid of all my sorrowes, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.

29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in vaine?

30 If I wash my selfe with snow water, and make my hands neuer so cleane:

31 Yet shalt thou plunge mee in the ditch, and mine owne clothes shall ‖ abhorre me.

‖Or, make me vncleane.

32 For hee is not a man as I am, that I should answere him, and we should come together in Iudgement.

†Heb. nor that I should heare. ‖Or, dispute. ¶And so I am not, as with my iust.

33 Neither is there † any ‖ dayes-man betwixt vs, that might lay his hand vpon vs both.

†Heb. Is there not. ‖Or, Iudge.

34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his feare terrifie me.

35 Then would I speake and not feare him: † but it is not so with me.

CHAP. X.

Iob taking libertie of complaint, expostulateth with God about his afflictions. 18 Hee complaineth of life, and craueth a little ease before death.

‖Or, cast off with a blast.

MY soule is ‖ weary of my life, I will leaue my complaint vpon my selfe: I will speake in the bitternesse of my soule.

2 I will say vnto God, Doe not condemne me: shew me wherefore thou contendest with me?

†Heb. for I am not as thou hatest.

3 Is it good vnto thee, that thou shouldest oppresse? that thou shouldest despise † the worke of thine hands? and shine vpon the counsell of the wicked?

4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or seest thou as man seeth?

5 Are thy dayes as the dayes of man? are thy yeeres as mans dayes,

6 That thou enquirest after mine iniquitie, and searchest after my sinne?

7 † Thou knowest that I am not wicked, and there is none that can deliuer out of thine hand.

†Heb. Yet thou knowest.

8 Thine hands † haue made me and fashioned mee together round about; yet thou doest destroy me.

†Heb. haue taken pains vpon me.

9 Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into dust againe?

10 * Hast thou not powred me out as milke, and curdled me like cheese?

*psal. 139.4. and 14.15.

11 Thou hast clothed me with skin, & flesh, and hast † fenced me with bones and sinewes.

†Heb. hedged.

12 Thou hast granted mee life and fauour, and thy visitation hath preserued my spirit.

13 And these things hast thou hid in thine heart: I know that this is with thee.

14 If I sinne, then thou markest mee, and thou wilt not acquite me from mine iniquitie.

15 If I be wicked, woe vnto mee; & if I bee righteous, yet will I not lift vp my head: I am full of confusion, therefore see thou mine affliction:

16 For it increaseth: thou huntest mee as a fierce Lion: and againe thou shewest thy selfe marueilous vpon me.

17 Thou renewest thy ‖ witnesses against me, and increasest thine indignation vpon mee; † changes and warre are against me.

¶That is, thy plagues.

18 * Wherefore then hast thou brought mee forth out of the wombe? Oh that I had giuen vp the ghost, and no eye had seene me!

*See chap. 3.11.

19 I should haue been as though I had not bene, I should haue been carried from the wombe to the graue.

20 * Are not my dayes few? cease then, and let me alone that I may take comfort a little,

*See chap. 8.9. and 7.6.

21 Before I go whence I shall not returne, euen to the land of darkenes, and the shadow of death,

22 A land of darkenes, as darkenes it selfe, and of the shadow of death, without any order, and where the light is as darkenes.

CHAP. XI.

Zophar reproueth Iob, for iustifying himselfe. 5 Gods wisedome is vnsearchable. 13 The assured blessing of repentance.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Should not the multitude of words be answered? and should † a man full of talke bee iustified?

†Heb. a man of lips, ‖Or, deuices.

3 Should thy ‖ lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?

4 For thou hast said, My doctrine is pure, and I am cleane in thine eyes.

5 But, O that God would speake, and open his lips against thee,

6 And that hee would shew thee the secrets of wisedome, that they are double to that which is! know therefore that God exacteth of thee lesse then thine iniquitie deserueth.

7 Canst thou by searching finde out God? canst thou finde out the Almightie vnto perfection?

8 It is † as hie as heauen, what canst thou doe? deeper then hell, what canst thou know?

†Heb. the heights of heauen.

9 The measure thereof is longer then the earth, and broader then the sea.

10 If he ‖ circuit, and shut vp, or gather together, then † who can hinder him?

‖Or, make a change. †Heb. who can turne him away?

11 For hee knoweth vaine men: hee seeth wickednes also: will he not then consider it?

12 For † vaine man would be wise; though man be borne like a wilde asses colt.

†Heb. emptie.

toslings to and fro, vnto the dawning of the day.

5 My flesh is clothed with wormes and clods of dust, my skinne is broken, and become loathsome.

*Chap. 16,22. psal 90.6. and 103.11. and 103.15. and 144.4. Iaiah 40.6. Iames 4.14. †Heb. shall not returne. ‖To sit, that is, to enioy. ¶That is, I can last no longer.

6 *My dayes are swifter then a weauers shuttle, and are spent without hope.

7 O remember that my life is wind: mine eye † shall no more ‖ see good.

8 The eye of him that hath seene mee, shall see me no more: thine eyes are vpon mee, and I ‖ am not.

9 As the cloud is consumed, and vanisheth away: so he that goeth downe to the graue, shall come vp no more.

10 Hee shall returne no more to his house: neither shall his place know him any more.

11 Therefore I will not refraine my mouth, I will speake in the anguish of my spirit, I will complaine in the bitternesse of my soule.

12 Am I a sea, or a Whale, that thou settest a watch ouer me?

13 When I say, My bed shall comfort mee, my couch shall ease my complaint:

14 Then thou skarest me with dreames, and terrifiest me through visions.

15 So that my soule chooseth strangling: and death rather † then my life.

†Heb. then my bones.

16 I loath it, I would not liue alway: let me alone, for my dayes are vanitie.

17 *What is man that thou shouldest magnifie him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart vpon him?

*Psal. 8.4. and 144.3. Heb. 2.6.

18 And that thou shouldest visite him euery morning, and try him euery moment?

19 How long wilt thou not depart from me? nor let me alone, till I swallow downe my spittle.

20 I haue sinned, what shal I do vnto thee, O thou preseruer of men? why hast thou set me as a marke against thee, so that I am a burden to my selfe?

21 And why doest thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquitie? for now shall I sleepe in the dust, and thou shalt seeke me in the morning, but I shall not be.

CHAP. VIII.

Bildad sheweth Gods iustice, in dealing with men according to their works. 8 He alledgeth antiquitie to proue the certaine destruction of the hypocrites. 20 He applieth Gods iust dealing to Iob.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long wilt thou speake these things? and how long shall the words of thy mouth bee like a strong winde?

3 *Doeth God peruert Iudgement? or doth the Almighty peruert Iustice?

*Deut. 32.4. 2. chro. 19.7. Iob 9.24. †Heb. make bend as their transgression.

4 If thy children haue sinned against him, and hee haue cast them away † for their transgression:

5 *If thou wouldest seeke vnto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almightie,

*Chap. 11. 13.

6 If thou were pure and vpright, surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousnes prosperous.

7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

*Deut. 4.32.

8 *For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy selfe to the search of their fathers.

9 (For *we are but of yesterday, and know † nothing, because our dayes vpon earth are a shadow.)

*See chap. 8. 9. Gen. 47.9. 1. chron. 29.15. psal. 144.4. psal. 39.5. †Heb. not.

10 Shall not they teach thee, and tell thee, and vtter words out of their heart?

11 Can the rush grow vp without mire? can the flagge grow without water?

12 *Whilest it is yet in his greenenesse, and not cut downe, it withereth before any other herbe.

*Psal. 129.6. Isai. 37.27.

13 So are the paths of all that forget God, and the *hypocrites hope shall perish:

*Chap. 11.20. and 13.16. psal. 112.10. prou. 10.28. †Heb. a spiders house.

14 Whose hope shall be cut off, and whose trust shalbe † a spiders webbe.

15 He shall leane vpon his house, but it shall not stand: hee shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.

16 He is greene before the Sunne, and his branch shooteth forth in his garden.

17 His roots are wrapped about the heape, and seeth the place of stones.

18 If he destroy him from his place, then it shall deny him, saying, I haue not seene thee.

19 Behold, this is the ioy of his way, and out of the earth shall others grow.

20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will he † helpe the euill doers:

†Heb. take by the hand.

21 Till he fill thy mouth with laughter, and thy lips with † reioycing.

†Heb. shouting.

22 They that hate thee shall be clothed with shame, and the dwelling place of the wicked † shall come to nought.

†Heb. shall be no.

CHAP. IX.

Iob acknowledging Gods iustice, sheweth there is no contending with him. 22 Mans innocencie is not to be condemned by afflictions.

THen Iob answered and said,

2 I know it is so of a truth: but how should * man be iust ‖ with God?

*Psal. 143.2. ‖Or, before God.

3 If he will contend with him, hee cannot answere one of a thousand.

4 He is wise in heart, & mighty in strength: who hath hardened himselfe against him, and hath prospered?

5 ¶Which remooueth the mountaines, and they know not: which ouerturneth them in his anger:

6 ¶Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble:

7 ¶Which commandeth the Sunne, and it riseth not: and sealeth vp the Starres.

8 *¶Which alone spreadeth out the heauens, and treadeth vpon the † waues of the sea.

*Gen. 1.6. †Heb. wauings. *Amos 5.8. chap. 38.30.

9 *¶Which maketh † Arcturus, Orion and Pleiades, and the chambers of the South.

†Heb. Ash. &c. †Heb. Cesil and Chimah. *See Chap. 38.31.

10 *¶Which doth great things past finding out, yea, and wonders without number.

*Iob 5.9. Psal. 40.5. Iere. 32.19. Rom. 11.33.

11 Loe, he goeth by me, and I see him not: he passeth on also, but I perceiue him not.

12 *Behold, he taketh away, † who can hinder him? who will say vnto him, What doest thou?

†Heb. who will turne away his hand. †Heb. Returne for vs.

13 If God will not withdraw his anger, the † proud helpers doe stoupe vnder him.

†Heb. helpers of pride.

14 How much lesse shall I answere him, and choose out my words to reason with him?

15 Whom, though I were righteous, yet would I not answere, but I would make supplication to my Iudge.

16 If I had called, and hee had answered me,

me, yet would I not beleeue that he had hearkened vnto my voyce:

17 For hee breaketh mee with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds without cause.

18 He will not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitternesse.

19 If I speake of strength, loe, hee is strong: and if of Iudgement, who shall set me a time to plead?

†Heb. see. *Psal. 124.6. iere. 17.6.

20 If I iustifie my selfe, mine owne mouth shall condemne me: if I say, I am perfect, it shal also proue me peruerse.

21 Though I were perfect, yet would I not know my soule: I would despise my life.

22 This is one thing, therefore I said it: he destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

†Heb. a plaine knife.

23 If the scourge slay suddenly, hee will laugh at the triall of the innocent.

24 The earth is giuen into the hand of the wicked: hee couereth the faces of the Iudges thereof: if not, where, and who is he?

25 Now my dayes are swifter then a Poste: they flee away, they see no good.

†Heb. ships of desire. ‖Or, ships of Zuph.

26 They are passed away as the † ‖ swift ships: as the Eagle that hasteth to the pray.

27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will leaue off my heauinesse, and comfort my selfe,

28 I am afraid of all my sorrowes, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.

29 If I bee wicked, why then labour I in vaine?

30 If I wash my selfe with snow water, and make my hands neuer so cleane;

31 Yet shalt thou plunge mee in the ditch, and mine owne clothes shall ‖ abhorre me.

‖Or, make me to be abhorred.

32 For hee is not a man as I am, that I should answere him, and wee should come together in Iudgement.

†Heb. one that should argue. ‖Or, Vmpire. ¶Heb. lay his hand vpon vs. ¶Or, with my fist.

33 Neither is there † any ‖ dayes-man betwixt vs, that might lay his hand vpon vs both.

34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his feare terrifie me.

35 Then would I speake and not feare him: † but it is not so with me.

CHAP. X.

Iob taking liberties of complaint, expostulateth with God about his afflictions. 18 Hee complaineth of life, and craueth a little ease before death.

MY soule is ‖ weary of my life, I will leaue my complaint vpon my selfe: I will speake in the bitternesse of my soule.

‖Or, sick of life.

2 I will say vnto God, Doe not condemne me: shew me wherefore thou contendest with me?

3 Is it good vnto thee, that thou shouldest oppresse? that thou shouldest despise † the worke of thine hands? and shine vpon the counsell of the wicked?

†Heb. of a labour of thine hands.

4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or seest thou as man seeth?

5 Are thy dayes as the dayes of man? are thy yeeres as mans dayes,

6 That thou enquirest after mine iniquitie, and searchest after my sinne?

7 † Thou knowest that I am not wicked, and there is none that can deliuer out of thine hand.

†Heb. Seeing according to. †Heb. seeing none knoweth.

8 Thine hands † haue made me and fashioned mee together round about; yet thou dost destroy me.

†Heb. haue wrought me.

9 Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into dust againe?

10 *Hast thou not powred me out as milke, and curdled me like cheese?

*psal. 139.4. and 14.15.

11 Thou hast clothed me with skin, & flesh, and hast † fenced me with bones and sinewes.

†Heb. hedged.

12 Thou hast granted mee life and fauour, and thy visitation hath preserued my spirit.

13 And these things hast thou hid in thine heart: I know that this is with thee.

14 If I sinne, then thou markest mee, and thou wilt not acquite me from mine iniquitie.

15 If I be wicked, woe vnto mee; & if I bee righteous, yet will I not lift vp my head: I am full of confusion, therefore see thou mine affliction:

16 For it increaseth: thou huntest mee as a fierce Lion: and againe thou shewest thy selfe marueilous vpon me.

17 Thou renewest thy ‖ witnesses against me, and increasest thine indignation vpon mee; † changes and warre are against me.

‖That is, thy plagues. †Heb. warfare.

18 *Wherefore then hast thou brought mee forth out of the wombe? Oh that I had giuen vp the ghost, and no eye had seene me!

*Chap. 3.11.

19 I should haue been as though I had not bene, I should haue bin carried from the wombe to the graue.

20 *Are not my dayes few? cease then, and let me alone that I may take comfort a little,

*See chap. 8.9. and 7.6.

21 Before I goe whence I shall not returne, euen to the land of darkenes, and the shadow of death,

22 A land of darkenes, as darkenes it selfe, and of the shadow of death, without any order, and where the light is as darkenes.

CHAP. XI.

Zophar reproueth Iob, for iustifying himselfe. 5 Gods wisedome is vnsearchable. 13 The assured blessing of repentance.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Should not the multitude of words be answered? and should † a man full of talke bee iustified?

†Heb. a man of lips. ‖Or, deuiser.

3 Should thy ‖ lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?

4 For thou hast said, My doctrine is pure, and I am cleane in thine eyes.

5 But, O that God would speake, and open his lips against thee,

6 And that hee would shew thee the secrets of wisedome, that they are double to that which is: know therefore that God exacteth of thee lesse then thine iniquitie deserueth.

7 Canst thou by searching finde out God? canst thou finde out the Almightie vnto perfection?

8 It is † as high as heauen, what canst thou doe? deeper then hell, what canst thou know?

†He, the heights of heauen.

9 The measure thereof is longer then the earth, and broader then the sea.

10 If he ‖ cut off, and shut vp, or gather together, then † who can hinder him?

‖Or, make a change. †He, if he cause him to turne his way? †Heb. empty.

11 For hee knoweth vaine men: hee seeth wickednes also: will he not then consider it?

12 For † vaine man would bee wise; though man be borne like a wilde asses colt.

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out thine hands towards him:
14 If iniquitie be in thine hand, put it farre away, and let not wickednesse dwell in thy tabernacles.
15 For then shalt thou lift vp thy face without spot, yea thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not feare:
16 Because thou shalt forget thy misery, and remember it as waters that passe away:
17 And thine age † shall be clearer then the noone day: thou shalt shine forth, thou shalt bee as the morning.
18 And thou shalt be secure because there is hope, yea thou shalt digge about thee, and thou shalt take thy rest in safetie.
19 *Also thou shalt lie downe, and none shall make thee afraid; yea many shall † make suite vnto thee.
20 But the eyes of the wicked shal faile, and † they shall not escape, and * their hope shall be as the ‖ giuing vp of the ghost.

† Hebr. shall arise aboue the noone day.
* Leuit. 26.5.
† Heb. entreat thy face.
† Hebr. flight shall perish from them.
* Chap. 8.14. and 18.14.
‖ Or, a puffe of breath.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iob maintaineth himselfe against his friends that reprooue him. 7 He acknowledgeth the generall doctrine of Gods omnipotencie.

AND Iob answered and said,
2 No doubt but yee are the people, and wisedome shall die with you.
3 But I haue † vnderstanding as well as you, † I am not inferiour to you: yea, † who knoweth not such things as these?
4 I am as one mocked of his neighbour, who calleth vpon God, and hee answereth him: the iust vpright man is laughed to scorne.
5 He that is ready to slip with his feet, is as a lampe despised in the thought of him that is at ease.
6 The tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they that prouoke God are secure, into whose hand God bringeth abundantly.
7 But aske now the beasts, and they shall teach thee; and the fowles of the ayre, and they shall tell thee.
8 Or speake to the earth, and it shall teach thee; and the fishes of the sea shall declare vnto thee.
9 Who knoweth not in all these, that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?
10 In whose hand is the ‖ soule of euery liuing thing, and the breath of † all mankind.
11 *Doth not the eare try words? and the † mouth taste his meate?
12 With the ancient is wisedome, and in length of dayes, vnderstanding.
13 With ‖ him is wisedome and strength, he hath counsell and vnderstanding.
14 *Behold, hee breaketh downe, and it cannot bee builded againe: hee *shutteth † vp a man, and there can be no opening.
15 Behold, hee withholdeth the waters, and they dry vp: also he sendeth them out, and they ouerturne the earth.
16 With him is strength and wisedome: the deceiued, and the deceiuer, are his.
17 He leadeth counsellers away spoyled, and maketh the Iudges fooles.
18 He looseth the band of Kings, and girdeth their loynes with a girdle.
19 He leadeth Princes away spoyled, and ouerthrowerth the mighty.
20 *He remooueth away the † speech of the trustie, and taketh away the vnderstanding of the aged.
21 He powreth contempt vpon Princes, and ‖ weakneth the strength of the mighty.
22 He discouereth deepe things out of darknes, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death.
23 He increaseth the Nations, and destroyeth them: he inlargeth the nations, and † straiteneth them againe.
24 Hee taketh away the heart of the chiefe of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in a wildernesse where there is no way.
25 They grope in the darke without light, and hee maketh them to † stagger like a drunken man.

* Chap. 32.9.
† Hebr. the lip of the faithfull.
‖ Or, loosseth the girdle of the strong.
† Hebr. leadeth them.
† Heb. makes.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iob reproueth his friends of partialitie. 14 He professeth his confidence in God: 20 and entreateth to know his owne sinnes, and Gods purpose in afflicting him.

LOe, mine eye hath seene all this, mine eare hath heard and vnderstood it.
2 What ye know, the same doe I know also I am not inferiour vnto you.
3 Surely I would speake to the Almighty, and I desire to reason with God.
4 But yee are forgers of lies, ye are all Physicians of no value.
5 O that you would altogether hold your peace, and it should be your wisedome.
6 Heare now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lippes.
7 Will you speake wickedly for God? and talke deceitfully for him?
8 Will yee accept his person? will yee contend for God?
9 Is it good that he should search you out? or as one man mocketh another, doe ye so mocke him?
10 Hee will surely reprooue you, if ye doe secretly accept persons.
11 Shall not his excellencie make you afraid? and his dread fall vpon you?
12 Your remembrances are like vnto ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay.
13 † Hold your peace, let me alone that I may speake, and let come on me what will.
14 Wherefore doe I take my flesh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand.
15 Though hee slay mee, yet will I trust in him: but I will † maintaine mine owne wayes before him.
16 Hee also shall be my saluation: for an hypocrite shall not come before him.
17 Heare diligently my speach, and my declaration with your eares.
18 Behold now, I haue ordered my cause, I know that I shall be iustified.
19 Who is he that will plead with mee? for now if I hold my tongue, I shall giue vp the ghost.
20 Onely do not two things vnto mee then will I not hide my selfe from thee.
21 Withdraw thine hand farre from mee: and let not thy dread make me afraid.
22 Then call thou, and I will answere: or let me speake, and answere thou me.
23 How many are mine iniquities & sinnes? make

† Hebr. let passe from me.
† Hebr. proue, or argue.

make me to know my transgression, and my sin.
24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemie?
25 Wilt thou breake a leafe driuen to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?
26 For thou writest bitter things against mee, and * makest mee to possesse the iniquities of my youth.
27 Thou puttest my feete also in the stocks, and † lookest narrowly vnto all my paths; thou settest a print vpon the † heeles of my feete.
28 And hee, as a rotten thing consumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

* Psal. 25.7.
† Heb. obserues. † Heb. roots.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Iob intreateth God for fauour, by the shortnesse of life, and certaintie of death. 7 Though life once lost be irrecouerable, yet he waiteth for his change. 16 By sinne the Creature is subiect to corruption.

MAn that is borne of a woman, is † of few dayes, and full of trouble.
2 * He commeth forth like a flower, and is cut downe: hee fleeth also as a shadow and continueth not.
3 And doest thou open thine eyes vpon such an one, and bringest mee into iudgement with thee?
4 † Who * can bring a cleane thing out of an vncleane? not one.
5 * Seeing his dayes are determined, the number of his moneths are with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot passe.
6 Turne from him that hee may † rest till he shall accomplish, as an hireling, his day.
7 For there is hope of a tree, if it bee cut downe, that it will sprout againe, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.
8 Though the roote thereof ware olde in the earth, and the stocke thereof dye in the ground;
9 Yet through the sent of the water it will bud and bring forth boughes like a plant.
10 But man dieth and † wasteth away: yea man giueth vp the ghost, and where is he?
11 As the waters faile from the sea, and the flood decayeth and dryeth vp:
12 So man lyeth downe, and riseth not, till the heauens be no more, they shall not awake; nor be raised out of their sleepe.
13 O that thou wouldest hide mee in the graue, that thou wouldest keepe me secret vntill thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me.
14 If a man die, shal he liue againe? All the dayes of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come.
15 Thou shalt call, and I will answere thee: thou wilt haue a desire to the worke of thine hands.
16 * For now thou numbrest my steps, doest thou not watch ouer my sinne?
17 My transgression is sealed vp in a bag, and thou fastenest vp mine iniquitie.
18 And surely the mountaine falling † commeth to nought: and the rocke is remoued out of his place.
19 The waters weare the stones, thou † washest away the things which grow out of the dust of the earth, & thou destroyest the hope of man.
20 Thou preuailest for euer against him,

† Heb. short of dayes.
* Psal. 102.12. & 103.15. & 144.4. chap. 8.9.
† Heb. who will giue.
* Psal. 51.5.
* Chap. 7.1.
† Heb. ceaseth.
Mal. 3.16.2.
† Heb. fadeth.
† Heb. ouerflow.

and he passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.
21 His sonnes come to honour, and he knoweth it not: and they are brought low, but he perceiueth it not of them.
22 But his flesh vpon him shall haue paine, and his spirit within him shall mourne.

CHAP. XV.

1 Eliphaz reproueth Iob of impietie in iustifying himselfe 17 He proueth by tradition the vnquietnesse of wicked men.

THen answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and sayd,
2 Should a wise man vtter † vaine knowledge, and fill his belly with the East winde?
3 Should hee reason with vnprofitable talke? or with speeches wherewith hee can doe no good?
4 Yea, † thou castest off feare, and restrainest ‖ prayer before God.
5 For thy mouth † vttereth thine iniquitie, and thou choosest the tongue of the craftie.
6 Thine owne mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine owne lips testifie against thee.
7 Art thou the first man that was borne? or wast thou made before the hilles?
8 * Hast thou heard the secret of God? and doest thou restraine wisedome to thy selfe?
9 What knowest thou that we know not? what vnderstandest thou, which is not in vs?
10 With vs are both the gray headed, and very aged men, much elder then thy father.
11 Are the consolations of God small with thee? is there any secret thing with thee?
12 Why doth thine heart carry thee away? and what doe thine eyes winke at,
13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, & lettest such words goe out of thy mouth?
14 * What is man, that he should bee cleane? and hee which is borne of a woman, that hee should be righteous?
15 * Beholde, hee putteth no trust in his Saints, yea, the heauens are not cleane in his sight.
16 How much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquitie like water?
17 I will shew thee, heare mee, and that which I haue seene, I will declare,
18 Which wise men haue told from their fathers, and haue not hid it.
19 Vnto whom alone the earth was giuen: and no stranger passed among them.
20 The wicked man trauaileth with paine all his dayes, and the number of his yeeres is hidden to the oppressour.
21 † A dreadfull sound is in his eares, in prosperitie the destroyer shall come vpon him.
22 Hee beleeueth not that hee shall returne out of darknesse, and hee is waited for of the sword.
23 Hee wandereth abroad for bread, saying, Where is it? he knoweth that the day of darknesse is ready at his hand.
24 Trouble and anguish shall make him afraid: they shall preuaile against him, as a king ready to the battell.
25 For hee stretcheth out his hand against God, and strengtheneth himselfe against the Almighty.
26 He runneth vpon him, euen on his neck,

† Heb. knowledge of wind.
† Heb. thou makest void.
‖ Or, speech.
† Heb. teacheth.
† Heb. a sound of feares.
* Chap. 14.4. 1. kin. 8.46. 2. chron. 6.36. psal. 14.3. prou. 20.9. 1. iohn. 1.8.
* Iob. 4.18.

upon the thicke bosses of his bucklers:
27 Because hee coutereth his face with his fatnesse, and maketh collops of fat on his flankes.
28 And hee dwelleth in desolate cities, and in houses which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heapes.
29 Hee shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue, neither shall hee prolong the perfection thereof upon the earth.
30 Hee shall not depart out of darkenesse, the flame shall dry up his branches, and by the breath of his mouth shall he goe away.
31 Let not him that is deceived trust in vanitie: for vanitie shall be his recompence.
32 It shall be accomplished before his time, and his branch shall not be greene.
33 Hee shall shake off his unripe grape as the Vine, and shall cast off his flowre as the Olive.
34 For the congregation of hipocrites shall be desolate, and fire shall consume the tabernacles of bribery.
35 They conceive mischiefe, and bring forth vanitie, and their belly prepareth deceit.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Iob reproveth his friends of unmercifulnesse. 7 He sheweth the pitifulnesse of his case. 17 He maintaineth his innocencie.

1 THen Iob answered, and said,
2 I have heard many such things: miserable comforters are ye all.
3 Shall vaine wordes have an end? or what emboldeneth thee that thou answerest?
4 I also could speake as ye do: if your soule were in my soules stead, I could heap up words against you, and shake mine head at you.
5 But I would strengthen you with my mouth, and the mouving of my lips should asswage your griefe.
6 Though I speake, my griefe is not asswaged: and though I forbeare, what am I eased?
7 But now hee hath made me weary: thou hast made desolate all my company.
8 And thou hast filled mee with wrinckles, which is a witnesse against mee: and my leannesse rising up in me, beareth witnesse to my face.
9 Hee teareth me in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnasheth upon me with his teeth; mine enimie sharpeneth his eyes upon me.
10 They have gaped upon mee with their mouth, they have smitten mee upon the cheeke reproachfully, they have gathered themselves together against me.
11 God hath delivered mee to the ungodly, and turned me over into the handes of the wicked.
12 I was at ease, but he hath broken me asunder: he hath also taken me by my necke, and shaken mee to pieces, and set mee up for his marke.
13 His archers compasse mee round about, hee cleaveth my reines asunder, and doeth not spare: he powreth out my gall upon the ground.
14 He breaketh me with breach upon breach, he runneth upon me like a giant.
15 I have sowed sackcloth upon my skin, and defiled my horne in the dust.
16 My face is foule with weeping, and on mine eyelids is the shadow of death.
17 Not for any iniquitie in mine hands: also my prayer is pure.
18 O earth cover not thou my blood, and let my crye have no place.
19 Also now, behold, my witnesse is in heaven, and my record is on high.
20 My friends scorne mee: but mine eye powreth out teares unto God.
21 O that one might pleade for a man with God, as a man pleadeth for his neighbour.
22 When a few yeeres are come, then I shall goe the way whence I shall not returne.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Iob appealeth from men to God. 6 The unmerciful dealing of men with the afflicted may admonish, but not discourage the righteous. 11 His hope is not in life, but in death.

1 MY breath is corrupt, my dayes are extinct, the graves are ready for me.
2 Are there not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye continue in their provocation?
3 Lay downe now, put me in a surety with thee: who is he that will strike hands with me?
4 For thou hast hid their heart from understanding: therefore shalt thou not exalt them.
5 Hee that speaketh flattery to his friendes, even the eyes of his children shall faile.
6 Hee hath made mee also a by-word of the people, and aforetime I was as a tabret.
7 Mine eye also is dimme, by reason of sorrow, and all my members are as a shadow.
8 Upright men shalbe astonied at this, and the innocent shall stirre up himselfe against the hypocrite.
9 The righteous also shall hold on his way and he that hath cleane handes, shall be stronger and stronger.
10 But as for you all, do you returne, and come now, for I cannot find one wise man among you.
11 My dayes are past, my purposes are broken off, even the thoughts of my heart.
12 They change the night into day: the light is short because of darkenesse.
13 If I wait, the grave is mine house: I have made my bed in the darkenesse.
14 I have said to corruption, Thou art my father: to the worme, Thou art my mother and my sister.
15 And where is now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?
16 They shall go downe to the barres of the pit, when our rest together is in the dust.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Bildad reproveth Iob of presumption and impatience. 5 The calamities of the wicked.

1 THen answered Bildad the Shuhite and said,
2 How long will it bee, ere you make an ende of words? marke, and afterwards we will speake.
3 Wherefore are we counted as beasts, and reputed vile in your sight.
4 Hee teareth himselfe in his anger: shall the earth bee forsaken for thee? and shall the rocke be removed out of his place?
5 Yea, the light of the wicked shall bee put out, and the sparke of his fire shall not shine.
6 The light shall be darke in his tabernacle, and his candle shall be put out with him.
7 The steppes of his strength shall be straitned,

straitned, and his owne counsell shall cast him downe.
8 For he is cast into a net by his owne feet and he walketh upon a snare.
9 The grinne shall take him by the heele, and the robber shall prevaile against him.
10 The snare is laid for him in the ground and a trap for him in the way.
11 Terrours shall make him afraid on every side, and shall chase him to his feet.
12 His strength shall be hunger-bitten, and destruction shalbe ready at his side.
13 It shall devoure the strength of his skinne: even the first borne of death shall devoure his strength.
14 His confidence shall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the king of terrours.
15 It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because it is none of his: brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation.
16 His rootes shalbe dryed up beneath, and above shall his branch be cut off.
17 His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall have no name in the streete.
18 He shall be driven from light into darkenesse, and chased out of the world.
19 Hee shall neither have sonne, nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.
20 They that come after him shall be astonied at his day, as they that went before, were affrighted.
21 Surely such are the dwellings of the wicked, and this is the place of him that knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Iob complaing of his friends cruelties, sheweth there is misery enough in him to feede their cruelties, 21. 28 He reasoneth pitie. 23 He believeth the resurrection.

1 THen Iob answered and said,
2 How long will ye vexe my soule, and breake me in pieces with words?
3 These ten times have yee reproched mee: you are not ashamed that you make your selves strange to me.
4 And bee it indeed that I have erred, mine errour remaineth with my selfe.
5 If indeede ye will magnifie your selves against me, and plead against me my reproach:
6 Know now that God hath overthrowen me, and hath compassed me with his net.
7 Behold, I cry out of wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloude, but there is no judgement.
8 Hee hath fenced up my way that I cannot passe: and hee hath set darkenesse in my pathes.
9 He hath stript me of my glory, and taken the crowne from my head.
10 Hee hath destroyed me on every side, and I am gone: and mine hope hath hee removed like a tree.
11 Hee hath also kindled his wrath against me, and hee counteth me unto him, as one of his enemies.
12 His troupes come together, and raise up their way against me, and encampe round about my tabernacle.
13 Hee hath put my brethren farre from mee, and mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me.
14 My kinsfolke have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me.
15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maides count me for a stranger: I am an alien in their sight.
16 I called my servant, and he gave mee no answere: I intreated him with my mouth.
17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I intreated for the children's sake of mine owne body.
18 Yea, young children despised mee: I arose, and they spake against me.
19 All my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loved, are turned against me.
20 My bone cleaveth to my skin, and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skin of my teeth.
21 Have pitie upon me, have pitie upon me, O yee my friendes; for the hand of God hath touched me.
22 Why do ye persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?
23 Oh that my words were now written, oh that they were printed in a booke.
24 That they were graven with an iron pen and lead, in the rocke for ever.
25 For I know that my Redeemer liveth, and that hee shall stand at the latter day, upon the earth:
26 And though after my skin, wormes destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God:
27 Whom I shall see for my selfe, and mine eyes shall behold, and not another, though my reines be consumed within me.
28 But ye should say, Why persecute wee him? seeing the roote of the matter is found in mee.
29 Bee yee afraid of the sword: for wrath bringeth the punishments of the sword: that ye may know there is a judgement.

CHAP. XX.

Zophar sheweth the state and portion of the wicked.

1 THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,
2 Therefore doe my thoughts cause mee to answere, and for this I make haste.
3 I have heard the checke of my reproach, and the spirit of my understanding causeth mee to answere.
4 Knowest thou not this of olde, since man was placed upon earth,
5 That the triumphing of the wicked is short, and the joy of the hypocrite but for a moment.
6 Though his excellency mount up to the heavens, and his head reach unto the clouds;
7 Yet he shall perish for ever, like his owne dung: they which have seene him, shall say, Where is he?
8 He shall flie away as a dreame, and shall not be found: yea he shall bee chased away as a vision of the night.
9 The eye also which saw him, shall see him no more: neither shall his place any more behold him.
10 His children shall seeke to please the poore, and his hands shall restore their goods.
11 His bones are full of the sinne of his youth

youth, which shall lye downe with him in the dust.

12 Though wickednesse bee sweete in his mouth, though he hide it under his tongue.

13 Though he spare it, and forsake it not, but keepe it still † within his mouth:

14 Yet his meat in his bowels is turned, it is the gall of aspes within him.

15 Hee hath swallowed downe riches, and hee shall vomite them vp againe: God shall cast them out of his belly.

16 He shall sucke the poyson of aspes: the vipers tongue shall slay him.

17 He shall not see the riuers, ‖ the floods, the brookes of hony and butter.

18 That which hee laboured for, shall he restore, and shall not swallow it downe: † according to his substance that the restitution be, and he shall not reioyce therein.

19 Because hee hath † oppressed, and hath forsaken the poore: because he hath violently taken away an * house which he builded not,

20 Surely he shall not † feele quietnesse in his belly, hee shall not saue of that which hee desired.

21 ‖ There shall none of his meate be left, therefore shall no man looke for his goods.

22 In the fulnesse of his sufficiencie, he shall be in straits: euery hand of the ‖ wicked shal come vpon him.

23 When he is about to fill his belly, God shal cast the fury of his wrath vpon him, and shall raine it vpon him while he is eating.

24 He shall flee from the yron weapon, and the bow of steele shall strike him thorow.

25 It is drawen, and commeth out of the bow; yea the glittering sword commeth out of his gall: terrours are vpon him.

26 All darkenesse shalbe hid in his secret places: a fire not blowen shall consume him: it shall goe ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.

27 The heauen shall reueale his iniquitie: and the earth shall rise vp against him.

28 The increase of his house shall depart and his goods shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 This is the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage † appointed vnto him by God.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Iob sheweth that euen in the iudgement of man he hath reason to bee grieued.* 7 *Sometimes the wicked doe so prosper, as they despise God.* 16 *Sometimes their destruction is manifest.* 22 *The happy and vnhappy are alike in death.* 27 *The iudgement of the wicked is in another world.*

BVt Iob answered, and said,

2 Heare diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.

3 Suffer me that I may speake, and after that I haue spoken, mocke on.

4 As for mee, is my complaint to man? and if it were so, why should not my spirit bee † troubled?

5 † Marke mee, and be astonished, and lay your hand vpon your mouth.

6 Euen when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh holde on my flesh.

7 * Wherefore doe the wicked liue, become old, yea, are mighty in power.

8 Their seede is established in their sight with them, and their off-spring before their eyes.

9 Their houses are † safe from feare, neither is the rod of God vpon them.

10 Their bull gendreth and faileth not, their cow calueth, and casteth not her calfe.

11 They send forth their little ones like a flocke, and their children dance.

12 They take the Timbrell and harpe, and reioyce at the sound of the organe.

13 They spend their dayes ‖ in wealth, and in a moment goe downe to the graue.

14 * Therefore they say vnto God, Depart from vs: for wee desire not the knowledge of thy wayes.

15 What is the Almighty, that wee should serue him? and what profite should wee haue, if wee pray vnto him?

16 Loe, their good is not in their hand, the counsell of the wicked is farre from me.

17 How oft is the ‖ candle of the wicked put out? and how oft commeth their destruction vpon them? God distributeth sorowes in his anger.

18 They are as stubble before the winde, and as chaffe that the storme † carrieth away.

19 God layeth vp his ‖ iniquitie for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know it.

20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drinke of the wrath of the Almighty.

21 For what pleasure hath he in his house after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off in the middest?

22 Shall any teach God knowledge? seeing he iudgeth those that are high.

23 One dieth † in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.

24 His ‖ brestes are full of milke, and his bones are moistened with marrow.

25 And another dyeth in the bitternesse of his soule, and neuer eateth with pleasure.

26 They shall lie downe alike in the dust, and the wormes shall couer them.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the deuices, which ye wrongfully imagine against mee.

28 For yee say, Where is the house of the prince? and where are † the dwelling places of the wicked?

29 Haue yee not asked them that go by the way? and doe ye not know their tokens?

30 * That the wicked is reserued to the day of destruction, they shall bee brought forth to † the day of wrath.

31 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall repay him what he hath done?

32 Yet shall hee bee brought to the † graue, and shall † remaine in the tombe.

33 The clodes of the valley shall be sweet vnto him, and euery man shall draw after him, as there are innumerable before him.

34 How then comfort ye me in vaine, seeing in your answeres there remaineth † falshood?

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Eliphaz sheweth that mans goodnesse profiteth not God* 5 *Hee accuseth Iob of diuers sinnes,* 21 *He exhorteth him to repentance, with promises of mercie.*

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered and sayd,

2 Can

† Hebr. in the midst of his palate.

‖ Or, streaming brookes.

† Hebr. according to the substance of his exchange. † Hebr. oppressed.

* Eccles. 5. 12. † Hebr. knew.

‖ Or, there shall be none left for his meates. ‖ Or, troublesome.

† Hebr. of his decree from God.

† Hebr. shortned. † Hebr. looke vnto me. * Psal. 17. 10. and 73. 12. Ier. 12. 1. Hab. 1. 16.

† Hebr. his seed is established with them. † Hebr. are from feare.

† Hebr. stripped the clothes of the naked.

† Hebr. the man of arme. † Hebr. eminent, or accepted for countenance.

† Hebr. the head of the starres. ‖ Or, which.

† Hebr. a flood was poured vpon their foundation. * Chap. 11. 14. ‖ Or, to them. * Chap. 11. 16 * Psal. 107. 42

‖ Or, that. ‖ Or, their excellency. ‖ Or, with God.

* Chap. 8. 5.

‖ Or, in the dust. ‖ Or, gold. † Hebr. Gnor of strength.

† Hebr. him that knoweth him. ‖ Or, his innocent shall deliuer the Iland.

† Hebr. my hand.

* Pro. 16. 4.

† Hebr. his day of wrath. † Hebr. graues. † Hebr. mound. † Hebr. the heapes.

† Hebr. vpon Sion.

‖ Or, his soule. † Hebr. I haue hid, or laid vp. ‖ Or, my appointed portion. * Psal. 115. 3.

† Hebr. in the strength of his possession. ‖ Or, multitudes.

† Hebr. in his possession. ‖ Or, multitudes.

† Hebr. mingled corne, or dredged. † Hebr. the wicked gather the vintage.

2 Can a man bee profitable vnto God? as ‖ hee that is wise may bee profitable vnto himselfe.

3 Is it any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or is it gaine to him that thou makest thy wayes perfit?

4 Will hee reproue thee for feare of thee? will he enter with thee into iudgement?

5 Is not thy wickednesse great? and thine iniquities infinite?

6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and † stripped the naked of their clothing.

7 Thou hast not giuen water to the weary to drinke, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.

8 But as for the † mighty man, hee had the earth, and † the honourable man dwelt in it.

9 Thou hast sent widowes away emptie, and the armes of the fatherles haue bin broken.

10 Therefore snares are round about thee, and sudden feare troubleth thee,

11 Or darknesse that thou canst not see, and abundance of waters couer thee.

12 Is not God in the height of heauen? and behold the † height of the starres how high they are.

13 And thou sayest, ‖ How doth God know? can he iudge through the darke cloude?

14 Thicke clouds are a couering to him that hee seeth not, and hee walketh in the circuit of heauen.

15 Hast thou marked the olde way which wicked men haue troden?

16 Which were cut downe out of time, † whose foundation was ouerflowen with a flood,

17 * Which said vnto God, Depart from vs, and what can the Almighty doe ‖ for them?

18 * Yet hee filled their houses with good things, but the counsell of the wicked is farre from me.

19 * The righteous see it, and are glad, and the innocent laugh them to scorne.

20 Whereas our ‖ substance is not cut downe, but the ‖ remnant of them the fire consumeth.

21 Acquaint now thy selfe with ‖ him, and be at peace: thereby good shall come vnto thee.

22 Receiue, I pray thee, the Law from his mouth, and lay vp his words in thine heart.

23 * If thou returne to the Almighty, thou shalt bee built vp, thou shalt put away iniquity farre from thy Tabernacles.

24 Then shalt thou lay vp golde ‖ as dust, and the golde of Ophir as the stones of the brookes.

25 Yea, the Almighty shalbe thy ‖ defence, and thou shalt haue † plenty of siluer.

26 For then shalt thou haue thy delight in the Almighty, and shalt lift vp thy face vnto God.

27 Thou shalt make thy prayer vnto him, and hee shall heare thee, and thou shalt pay thy vowes.

28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shalbe established vnto thee: and the light shall shine vpon thy wayes.

29 When men are cast downe, then thou shalt say, There is lifting vp: and he shall saue the † humble person.

30 ‖ Hee shall deliuer the Iland of the innocent: and it is deliuered by the pureness of thine hands.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Iob longeth to appeare before God,* 6 *in confidence of his mercy.* 8 *God who is inuisible, obserueth our wayes.* 11 *Iobs innocency.* 13 *Gods decree is immutable.*

THen Iob answered, and said,

2 Euen to day is my complaint bitter: my † stroke is heauier then my groning.

3 O that I knew where I might finde him! that I might come euen to his seate!

4 I would order my cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

5 I would know the words which he would answere me, and vnderstand what he would say vnto me.

6 Will he pleade against me with his great power? No, but he would put strength in me.

7 There the righteous might dispute with him; so should I be deliuered for euer from my Iudge.

8 Behold, I goe forward, but he is not there, and backward, but I cannot perceiue him:

9 On the left hand where hee doeth worke, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himselfe on the right hand, that I cannot see him.

10 But he knoweth † the way that I take; when hee hath tryed mee, I shall come forth as golde.

11 My foote hath held his steps, his way haue I kept, and not declined.

12 Neither haue I gone backe from the commandement of his lips, † I haue esteemed the words of his mouth more then ‖ my necessary foode.

13 But he is in one mind, and who can turne him? and what * his soule desireth, euen that he doeth.

14 For hee performeth the thing that is appointed for me: and many such things are with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart soft, and the Almighty troubleth me:

17 Because I was not cut off before the darknesse, neither hath he couered the darkenesse from my face.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Wickednesse goeth often vnpunished.* 17 *There is a secret iudgement for the wicked.*

WHy, seeing Times are not hidden from the Almighty, doe they, that know him not, see his dayes?

2 Some remoue the * land-marks: they violently take away flockes, and ‖ feede thereof.

3 They driue away the asse of the fatherlesse, they take the widowes ore for a pledge.

4 They turne the needy out of the way: the poore of the earth hide themselues together.

5 Behold, as wilde asses in the desert, goe they forth to their worke, rising betimes for a prey: the wildernesse yeeldeth foode for them and for their children.

6 They reape euery one his † corne in the field: and † they gather the vintage of the wicked.

7 They cause the naked to lodge without clothing, that they haue no couering in the cold.

8 They

* Deut. 19. 14. and 27. 17. ‖ Or, feede them.

8 They are wette with the showres of the mountaines, and embrace the rocke for want of a shelter.
9 They plucke the fatherlesse from the brest, and take a pledge of the poore.
10 They cause him to goe naked without clothing: and they take away the sheafe from the hungry,
11 Which make oyle within their walles, and tread the winepresses, and suffer thirst.
12 Men grone from out of the citie, and the soule of the wounded crieth out: yet God layeth not folly to them.
13 They are of those that rebell against the light, they know not the wayes thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.
14 The murderer rising with the light, killeth the poore and needy, and in the night is as a theefe.
15 The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see mee: and †disguiseth his face. †Hebr. setteth his face in secret.
16 In the darke they digge thorow houses, which they had marked for themselues in the day time: they know not the light.
17 For the morning is to them euen as the shadow of death: if one know them, they are in the terrors of the shadow of death.
18 He is swift as the waters, their portion is cursed in the earth: he beholdeth not the way of the vineyards. †Heb. violently take it.
19 Drought and heate †consume the snow waters: so doth the graue those which haue sinned.
20 The wombe shall forget him, the worme shall feede sweetely on him, he shall bee no more remembred, and wickednesse shall be broken as a tree.
21 Hee euill intreateth the barren, that beareth not: and doeth not good to the widow.
22 Hee draweth also the mightie with his power: he riseth vp, ‖ and no man is sure of life. ‖Or, he trusteth not his owne life.
23 Though it bee giuen him to bee in safetie, whereon hee resteth: yet his eyes are vpon their wayes.
24 They are exalted for a little while, but †are gone and brought low, they are †taken out of the way as all other, and cut off as the tops of the eares of corne. †Hebr. are not. †Heb. closed vp.
25 And if it bee not so now, who will make me a liar, and make my speech nothing worth?

CHAP. XXV.

Bildad sheweth that man cannot be iustified before God.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and sayd;
2 Dominion and feare are with him, he maketh peace in his high places.
3 Is there any number of his armies? and vpon whom doeth not his light arise?
4 *How then can man bee iustified with God? or how can he be cleane that is borne of a woman? *Chap. 4.17, &c. and 15. 14, &c. & 22.2, &c.
5 Behold euen to the moone, and it shineth not, yea the starres are not pure in his sight.
6 How much lesse man, that is a worme: and the sonne of man which is a *worme? *Psal. 22.6.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Iob reproueth the vncharitable spirit of Bildad, 5 acknowledgeth the power of God to bee infinite and vnsearchable.

BVt Iob answered, and sayd,
2 How hast thou helped him that is without power? how sauest thou the arme that hath no strength?
3 How hast thou counselled him that hath no wisedome? and how hast thou plentifully declared the thing, as it is?
4 To whom hast thou vttered words? and whose spirit came from thee?
5 Dead things are formed from vnder the waters, ‖ and the inhabitants thereof. ‖Or, with the inhabitants.
6 *Hell is naked before him, and destruction hath no couering. *Prou. 15.11
7 Hee stretcheth out the North ouer the emptie place, and hangeth the earth vpon nothing.
8 Hee bindeth vp the waters in his thicke cloudes, and the cloude is not rent vnder them.
9 Hee holdeth backe the face of his throne, and spreadeth his cloude vpon it.
10 Hee hath compassed the waters with bounds, †vntill the day and night come to an end. †Heb. vntill the end of light with darkenesse.
11 The pillars of heauen tremble, and are astonished at his reproofe.
12 Hee diuideth the sea with his power, and by his vnderstanding hee smiteth thorow †the proud. †Heb. pride.
13 By his Spirit he hath garnished the heauens; his hand hath formed ‖ the crooked serpent. ‖Or, swift.
14 Lo, these are parts of his wayes, but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can vnderstand?

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Iob protesteth his sincerity. 8 The hypocrite is without hope. 11 The blessings which the wicked haue, are turned into cursings.

MOreouer Iob †continued his parable, and sayd, †Heb. added to take vp.
2 As God liueth, who hath taken away my iudgement, and the Almighty, who hath †vexed my soule; †Heb. made my soule bitter.
3 All the while my breath is in me, and *the spirit of God is in my nostrils, * That is, the breath which God gaue him.
4 My lips shall not speake wickednesse, nor my tongue vtter deceit.
5 God forbid that I should iustifie you: till I die I will not remoue my integrity from me.
6 My righteousnesse I hold fast, and will not let it go: my heart shall not reproach mee, †so long as I liue. †Heb. from my dayes.
7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked, and he that riseth vp against me, as the vnrighteous.
8 *For what is the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soule? *Matth. 16.26
9 *Will God heare his cry, when trouble commeth vpon him? *Prou. 1.28. ezech. 8.18. iohn 9.31. iames 4.3.
10 Will hee delight himselfe in the Almighty? will he alwayes call vpon God?
11 I will teach you ‖ by the hand of God: that which is with the Almighty, will I not conceale. ‖Or, being in the hand &c.
12 Behold, all yee your selues haue seene it, why then are ye thus altogether vaine?
13 This is the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressors which they shall receiue of the Almighty.
14 If his children be multiplied, it is for the sword: and his off-spring shall not be satisfied with bread.
15 *Those

*Psal. 78.65.
15 *Those that remaine of him shalbe buried in death, and his widowes shall not weepe.
16 Though hee heape vp siluer as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay.
17 He may prepare it, but the iust shall put it on, and the innocent shall diuide the siluer.
18 He buildeth his house as a moth, and as a boothe that the keeper maketh.
19 The rich man shall lie downe, but hee shall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he is not.
*Chap. 18. 11.
20 *Terrors take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.
21 The East winde carieth him away, and he departeth: and as a storme hurleth him out of his place.
22 For God shal cast vpon him, and not spare: †he would faine flee out of his hand. †Heb. to flying he would flee.
23 Men shall clap their hands at him, and shall hisse him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 There is a knowledge of naturall things. 12 But wisedome is an excellent gift of God.

‖Or, a mine.
SVrely there is ‖ a veine for the siluer, and a place for gold where they fine it.
‖Or, dust.
2 Iron is taken out of the ‖ earth, and brasse is molten out of the stone.
3 He setteth an end to darknes, and searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darkenesse, and the shadow of death.
4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant; euen the waters forgotten of the foot: they are dried vp, they are gone away from men.
5 As for the earth, out of it commeth bread: and vnder it is turned vp as it were fire.
‖Or, gold ore,
6 The stones of it are the place of Saphirs: and it hath ‖ dust of gold.
7 There is a path which no foule knoweth, and which the Vultures eye hath not seene.
8 The Lions whelpes haue not troden it, nor the fierce Lion passed by it.
‖Or, flint.
9 He putteth forth his hand vpon the ‖ rocke; he ouerturneth the mountaines by the rootes.
10 He cutteth out riuers among the rocks: and his eye seeth euery precious thing.
†Heb. from weeping.
11 Hee bindeth the floods †from ouerflowing, and the thing that is hid, bringeth he forth to light.
12 But where shall wisedome be found? and where is the place of vnderstanding?
13 Man knoweth not the price thereof; neither is it found in the land of the liuing.
14 *The depth saith, It is not in mee: and the sea saith, It is not with me.
15 †It cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall siluer be weighed for the price thereof.
16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious Onix, or the Saphir.
17 The gold and the chrystall cannot equall it: and the exchange of it shal not be for ‖ iewels of fine gold.
18 No mention shall be made of ‖ cozall, or of pearles; for the price of wisedome is aboue Rubies. ‖Or, things drawne out.
19 The Topaze of Ethiopia shall not equal it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.
*Iob 12.
20 *Whence then commeth wisedome? and where is the place of vnderstanding?
21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all li-

uing, & kept close from the foules of the ayre. ‖Or, heauen.
22 Destruction and death say, Wee haue heard the fame thereof with our eares.
23 God vnderstandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.
24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, and seeth vnder the whole heauen:
25 To make the weight for the winds, and he weigheth the waters by measure.
26 When he made a decree for the raine, and a way for the lightning of the thunder:
27 Then did hee see it, ‖ and declare it, hee prepared it, yea and searched it out. ‖Or, did number it.
28 *And vnto man he said, Behold, the feare of the Lord, that is wisedome, and to depart from euill, is vnderstanding. *Psal. 111. 10. prou. 1.7. and 9.10.

CHAP. XXIX.

Iob bemoaneth himselfe, of his former prosperitie and honour.

MOreouer Iob †continued his parable, and sayd, †Hebr. added to take vp.
2 Oh that I were as in moneths past, as in the dayes when God preserued me.
3 When his ‖ candle shined vpon my head, and when by his light I walked thorow darkenesse; ‖Or, lampe,
4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the secret of God was vpon my tabernacle:
5 When the Almightie was yet with mee, when my children were about me:
6 When I washed my steppes with butter, and the rocke powred †me out riuers of oyle: †Heb. with me.
7 When I went out to the gate, thorow the citie, when I prepared my seate in the streete.
8 The young men saw mee, and hid themselues: and the aged arose, and stood vp.
9 The princes refrained talking, and layd their hand on their mouth.
10 †The nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaued to the roofe of their mouth. †Heb. the voice of the nobles was hid.
11 When the eare heard mee, then it blessed mee, and when the eye saw mee, it gaue witnesse to me:
12 Because I deliuered the poore that cried, and the fatherlesse, and him that had none to helpe him.
13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish, came vpon me: & I caused the widowes heart to sing for ioy.
14 I put on righteousnes, and it clothed me: my iudgement was as a robe and a diademe.
15 I was eyes to the blinde, and feete was I to the lame.
16 I was a father to the poore: and the cause which I knew not, I searched out.
17 And I brake the †tawes of the wicked, and †pluckt the spoyle out of his teeth. †Heb. the iawteeth or the grinders. †Heb. I cast.
18 Then I said, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply my dayes as the sand.
19 My roote was †spread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night vpon my branch. †Heb. opened.
20 My glory was †fresh in me, and my bow was †renewed in my hand. †Heb. new. †Heb. changed.
21 Vnto me men gaue eare, and waited, and kept silence at my counsell.
22 After my words they spake not againe, and my speech dropped vpon them.
23 And they waited for me as for the raine, and they opened their mouth wide as for the latter raine.
24 If I laughed on them, they beleeued it

not,

not, and the light of my countenance they cast not downe.

25 I chose out their way, and sate chiefe, and dwelt as a king in the armie, as one that comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

a Iob bewaileth his now base estate. 15 His prosperitie turned into calamitie.

BVt now they † that are yonger then I, haue me in derision, whose fathers I would haue disdained to haue set with the dogges of my flocke.

2 Yea, whereto might the strength of their hands profit mee, in whom old age was perished?

3 For want and famine they were ‖solitary: flying into the wildernesse † in former time desolate and waste:

4 Who cut up mallowes by the bushes, and iuniper roots for their meat.

5 They were driuen forth from among men, (they cried after them, as after a theefe.)

6 To dwell in the clefts of the valleyes, in † caues of the earth, and in the rocks.

7 Among the bushes they brayed: vnder the nettles they were gathered together.

8 They were children of fooles, yea, children of † base men: they were viler then the earth.

9 *And now am I their song, yea I am their by-word.

10 They abhorre mee, they flee farre from me, † and spare not to spit in my face.

11 Because hee hath loosed my cord and afflicted me, they haue also let loose the bridle before me.

12 Vpon my right hand rise the youth, they push away my feete, and they raise vp against me the wayes of their destruction.

13 They marre my path, they set forward my calamitie, they haue no helper.

14 They came vpon me as a wide breaking in of waters: in the desolation they rolled themselues vpon me.

15 Terrors are turned vpon mee: they pursue † my soule as the winde: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.

16 And now my soule is powred out vpon me: the dayes of affliction haue taken hold vpon me.

17 My bones are pierced in me in the night season: and my sinnewes take no rest.

18 By the great force of my disease is my garment changed: it bindeth mee about as the collar of my coat.

19 He hath cast me into the myre, and I am become like dust and ashes.

20 I cry vnto thee, and thou doest not heare me: I stand vp, and thou regardest me not.

21 Thou art † become cruell to mee: with † thy strong hand thou opposest thy selfe against me.

22 Thou liftest mee vp to the winde: thou causest mee to ride vpon it, and dissolvest my ‖substance.

23 For I know that thou wilt bring mee to death, and to the house appointed for all liuing.

24 Howbeit, he will not stretch out his hand to the † graue, though they cry in his destruction.

25 *Did not I weepe † for him that was in trouble? was not my soule grieued for † poore?

26 When I looked for good, then euil came vnto me: and when I waited for light, there came darkenesse.

27 My bowels boyled and rested not: the dayes of affliction preuented me.

28 I went mourning without the ‖mone: I stood vp, and cried in the congregation.

29 *I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to ‖owles.

30 My skinne is blacke vpon mee, and my bones are burnt with heat.

31 My harpe also is turned to mourning, and my organe into the voyce of them that weepe.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Iob maketh a solemne protestation of his integritie in sundrie duelties.

I Made a couenant with mine eyes: why then should I thinke vpon a mayd?

2 For what portion of God is there from aboue? and what inheritance of the Almightie from on high?

3 Is not destruction to the wicked? and a strange punishment to the workers of iniquity?

4 *Doeth not hee see my wayes, and count all my steps?

5 If I haue walked with vanitie, or if my foote hath hasted to deceit:

6 † Let me bee weighed in an euen balance, that God may know mine integritie.

7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaued to my hands:

8 Then let mee sow, and let another eate, yea let my off-spring be rooted out.

9 If mine heart haue beene deceiued by a woman, or if I haue laid wait at my neighbours doore:

10 Then let my wife grinde vnto another, and let others bow downe vpon her.

11 For this is an heinous crime, yea, it is an iniquity to be punished by the Iudges.

12 For it is a fire that consumeth to destruction, and would roote out all mine increase.

13 If I did despise the cause of my man seruant, or of my maid seruant, when they contended with me:

14 What then shall I doe, when God riseth vp, and when he visiteth, what shall I answere him?

15 Did not he that made me in the wombe, make him? and ‖ did not one fashion vs in the wombe?

16 If I haue withheld the poore from their desire, or haue caused the eyes of the widow to faile:

17 Or haue eaten my morsell my selfe alone, and the fatherlesse hath not eaten thereof:

18 (For from my youth he was brought vp with mee as with a father, and I haue guided ‖ her from my mothers wombe.)

19 If I haue seene any perish for want of cloathing, or any poore without couering:

20 If his loynes haue not blessed mee, & if he were not warmed with the fleece of my sheepe:

21 If I haue lift vp my hand against the fatherlesse, when I saw my helpe in the gate:

22 Then let mine arme fall from my shoulder blade, and mine arme bee broken from the ‖ bone.

23 For

23 For destruction from God was a terror to me: and by reason of his highnesse, I could not endure.

24 If I haue made gold my hope, or haue said to the fine gold, Thou art my confidence:

25 If I reioyced because my wealth was great, & because mine hand had † gotten much:

26 If I beheld † the Sun when it shined, or the Moone walking † in brightnesse:

27 And my heart hath bin secretly enticed, or † my mouth hath kissed my hand:

28 This also were an iniquity to be punished by the Iudge: For I should haue denied the God that is aboue.

29 If I reioyced at the destruction of him that hated mee, or lift vp my selfe when euill found him:

30 (Neither haue I suffered † my mouth to sinne by wishing a curse to his soule.)

31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.

32 The stranger did not lodge in the street: but I opened my doores ‖ to the trauailer.

33 If I couered my transgressions, ‖ as Adam by hiding mine iniquitie in my bosome:

34 Did I feare a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie me: that I kept silence, and went not out of the doore?

35 O that one would heare mee! ‖ behold, my desire is, that the Almighty would answere mee, and that mine aduersary had written a Booke.

36 Surely I would take it vpon my shoulder, and binde it as a crowne to me.

37 I would declare vnto him the number of my steps, as a prince would I goe neere vnto him.

38 If my land crie against mee, or that the furrowes like wise thereof † complaine:

39 If I haue † eaten the fruits thereof without money, or haue † caused the owners thereof to lose their life:

40 Let thistles grow in stead of wheat, and ‖ cockle in stead of barley. The words of Iob are ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Elihu is angry with Iob and his three friends. 6 Because wisdome commeth not from age, he excuseth the boldnes of his youth. 11 He reproueth them for not satisfying of Iob. 16 He is ready to speake.

SO these three men ceased † to answere Iob because he was righteous in his owne eyes.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu, the sonne of Barachel the Buzite, of the kinred of Ram: against Iob was his wrath kindled, because he iustified † himselfe rather then God.

3 Also against his three friendes was his wrath kindled: because they had found no answere, and yet had condemned Iob.

4 Now Elihu had † waited till Iob had spoken: because they were † elder then he.

5 When Elihu saw that there was no answere in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And Elihu the sonne of Barachel the Buzite answered, and said, I am † yong, and ye are very old, wherefore I was afraid, and † durst not shew you mine opinion.

7 I said, Dayes should speake, and multitude of yeeres should teach wisdome.

8 *But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almightie giueth them vnderstanding.

9 Great men are not alwayes wise: neither do the aged vnderstand iudgement.

10 Therefore I said, Hearken to me: I also will shew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words: I gaue eare to your † reasons, whilest you searched out † what to say.

12 Yea, I attended vnto you: and behold, there was none of you that conuinced Iob, or that answered his words:

13 Least yee should say, Wee haue found out wisdome: God thrusteth him downe, not man.

14 Now he hath not ‖ directed his words against mee: neither will I answere him with your speeches.

15 They were amazed, they answered no more, † they left off speaking.

16 When I had waited (for they spake not, but stood still and answered no more.)

17 I said, I will answere also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of † matter, the † spirit within me constraineth me.

19 Behold, my belly is as wine, which † hath no vent, it is ready to burst like new bottels.

20 I will speake † that I may bee refreshed: I will open my lips, and answere.

21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any mans person: neither let me giue flattering titles vnto man.

22 For I know not to giue flattering titles: in so doing my maker would soone take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Elihu offereth himselfe to stead of God, with sinceritie and meekenesse to reason with Iob. 8 He reproueth God from giuing man an account of his workes, by his greatnes, 14 God calleth man to repentance by visions, 19 by afflictions, 23 and by his messengers. 31 He inuiteth Iob to attention.

WHerefore, Iob, I pray thee, heare my speeches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I haue opened my mouth my tongue hath spoken † in my mouth.

3 My words shall be of the vprightnesse of my heart: and my lips shall vtter knowledge clearly.

4 The Spirit of God hath made mee, and the breath of the Almighty hath giuen mee life.

5 If thou canst, answere mee, set thy words in order before me, stand vp.

6 *Behold, I am † according to thy will, in Gods stead: I also am † formed out of the clay.

7 Behold, my terrour shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my hand bee heauy vpon thee.

8 Surely thou hast spoken † in mine hearing, and I haue heard the voice of thy words, saying,

9 I am cleane without transgression, I am innocent: neither is there iniquity in me.

10 Behold, he findeth occasions against me, he counteth me for his enemy.

11 He putteth my feet in the stocks, he marketh all my pathes.

12 Behold, in this thou art not iust: I will answere thee, that God is greater then man.

13 Why

† Heb. he answereth not.

13 Why doest thou striue against him? for † he giueth no account of any of his matters.
14 For God speaketh once, yea twice, yet man perceiueth it not.
15 In a dreame, in a vision of the night, when deepe sleepe falleth vpon men, in slumberings vpon the bed:
† Heb. he reuealeth, or vncouereth.
16 Then he † openeth the eares of men, and sealeth their instruction,
† Heb. worke.
17 That hee may withdraw man from his † purpose, and hide pride from man.
† Hebr. from passing by the sword.
18 Hee keepeth backe his soule from the pit, and his life † from perishing by the sword.
19 He is chastened also with paine vpon his bedde, and the multitude of his bones with strong paine.
* Psal. 107. 17
† Hebr. meat of desire.
20 * So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soule † dainty meat.
21 His flesh is consumed away that it cannot be seene, and his bones that were not seene, sticke out.
22 His soule draweth neere vnto the graue, and his life to the destroyers.
23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew vnto man his vprightnesse:
24 Then he is gracious vnto him, and saith Deliuer him from going downe to the pit: I haue found ‖ a ransome.
‖ Or, an atonement.
25 His flesh shall bee fresher † then a childs: he shall returne to the dayes of his youth.
† Heb. then childhood.
26 Hee shall pray vnto God, and he will bee fauourable vnto him, and hee shall see his face with ioy: for hee will render vnto man his righteousnesse.
27 ‖ Hee looketh vpon men, and if any say, I haue sinned, and peruerted that which was right, and it profited me not:
‖ Or, he shall looke vpon men, and say, I haue sinned, &c.
28 ‖ Hee will deliuer his soule from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.
‖ Or, he hath deliuered my soule &c. and my life.
29 Lo, all these things worketh God † oftentimes with man,
† Heb. twice and three.
30 To bring backe his soule from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the liuing.
31 Marke well, O Iob, hearken vnto mee, hold thy peace, and I will speake.
32 If thou hast any thing to say, answere me: speake, for I desire to iustifie thee.
33 If not, hearken vnto mee: hold thy peace and I shall teach thee wisedome.

CHAP. XXXIII.

Elihu accuseth Iob for charging God with iniustice, 10 God omnipotent cannot be vniust. 31 Man must humble himselfe vnto God, 34 Elihu reproueth Iob.

Furthermore, Elihu answered, and said,
2 Heare my words, O ye wise men, and giue eare vnto me, ye that haue knowledge.
* Chap. 12. 11.
† Heb. palate.
3 * For the eare tryeth words, as the † mouth tasteth meat.
4 Let vs chuse to vs iudgement: let vs know among our selues what is good.
5 For Iob hath said, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my iudgement.
† Hebr. mine arrow.
6 Should I lie against my right? † my wound is incurable without transgression.
7 What man is like Iob, who drinketh vp scorning like water?
8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquitie, & walketh with wicked men.
9 For hee hath said, It profiteth a man nothing, that hee should delight himselfe with God.
† Heb. mouth of heart.
10 Therefore hearken vnto me, yee † men of vnderstanding: * farre be it from God, that he should doe wickednes, and from the Almighty, that he should commit iniquity.
* Exod. 34. 6. Iob 8. 3. & 34. 23. psal. 92. 15. rom. 3. 4.
11 * For the worke of a man shall he render vnto him, and cause euery man to finde according to his wayes.
* Psal. 62. 12. prou. 24. 12. ier. 32. 19. ezek. 33. 20. matt. 16. 27. rom. 2. 6. 2. cor. 5. 10. 1. pet. 1. 17. apoc. 22. 12.
12 Yea surely, God will not doe wickedly, neither will the Almighty peruert iudgement.
† Heb. all of it.
13 Who hath giuen him a charge ouer the earth? or who hath disposed † the whole world?
† Heb. set vpon places of waters.
14 * If he set his heart † vpon man, if hee gather vnto himselfe his spirit and his breath;
* Psal. 104. 29. † Heb. vpon him. * Eccles. 12. 7.
15 * All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turne againe vnto dust.
16 If now thou hast vnderstanding, heare this: hearken to the voyce of my words.
† Heb. shut.
17 Shall euen hee that hateth right, † gouerne? And wilt thou condemne him that is most iust?
* Psal. 104. 35. † Heb. vpon him. * Eccles. 8. 8.
18 Is it fit to say to a king, Thou art wicked? and to princes, Ye are vngodly?
gen. 3. 19.
† Heb. Belial.
19 * How much lesse to him that accepteth not the persons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more then the poore? for they all are the worke of his hands.
* Deut. 10. 17. 2. chron. 19. 7. acts 10. 34. rom. 2. 11. gal. 2. 6. ephe. 6. 9. col. 3. 25. 1. pet. 1. 17.
20 In a moment shall they die, and the people shall bee troubled at midnight, and passe away: and † the mighty shall bee taken away without hand.
† Heb. himself takes away the mighty.
21 * For his eyes are vpon the wayes of man, and hee seeth all his goings.
* Prou. 5. 21. & 15. 3. 2. chron. 16. 9. ier. 16. 17.
22 There is no darknes, nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themselues.
† Heb. get.
23 For hee will not lay vpon man more then right; that hee should † enter into iudgement with God.
† Heb. without number, and set others in their stead.
24 Hee shall breake in pieces mighty men † without number, and set others in their stead.
† Heb. searching out, searching out.
25 Therefore he knoweth their workes; and he ouerturneth them in the night, so that they are † destroyed.
† Heb. crushed.
26 He striketh them as wicked men, † in the open sight of others:
† Heb. in the places of beholders.
27 Because they turned backe † from him, and would not consider any of his wayes.
† Heb. from after him.
28 So that they cause the cry of the poore to come vnto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.
29 When he giueth quietnesse, who then can make trouble? and when hee hideth his face, who then can beholde him? whether it be done against a nation, or against a man onely:
30 That the hypocrite reigne not, lest the people be ensnared.
31 Surely it is meet to bee sayde vnto God, I haue borne chastisement, I will not offend any more.
32 That which I see not, teach thou me: If I haue done iniquity, I will doe no more.
† Heb. Should it be according to thy minde? hee will recompence it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou chuse, and not I: therefore speake what thou know'st.
† Heb. from me.
33 † Should it be according to thy minde? hee will recompence it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou chuse, and not I: therefore speake what thou know'st.
34 Let men † of vnderstanding tell me, and let a wise man hearken vnto me.
† Heb. of hearts.
35 Iob hath spoken without knowledge, and his words were without wisedome.
36 ‖ My
‖ Or, My father, let Iob be tryed,

36 ‖ My desire is that Iob may be tried vnto the end, because of his answeres for wicked men.
37 For hee addeth rebellion vnto his sinne, he clapperh his hands amongst vs, and multiplieth his words against God.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Comparison is not to be made with God, because our good or euill cannot extend vnto him. 9 Many cry in their afflictions, but are not heard for want of faith.

Elihu spake moreouer, and said,
2 Thinkest thou this to bee right that thou saydst, My righteousnesse is more then Gods?
3 For thou saydst, What aduantage will it be vnto thee, and, What profit shall I haue ‖ if I be cleansed from my sinne?
‖ Or, by it more then by my sin. With I will returne to thee with.
4 † I will answere thee, and thy companions with thee.
† Heb. I will returne words to thee.
5 Looke vnto the heauens and see, and behold the clouds which are higher then thou.
6 If thou sinnest, what doest thou against him? or if thy transgressions bee multiplied, what doest thou vnto him?
7 * If thou be righteous, what giuest thou him? or what receiueth he of thine hand?
* Psal. 16. 2. rom. 11. 35. iob 22. 3.
8 Thy wickednes may hurt a man as thou art, and thy righteousnes may profit the sonne of man.
9 By reason of the multitude of oppressions they make the oppressed to cry: they cry out by reason of the arme of the mightie.
10 But none saith, Where is God my maker, who giueth songs in the night?
11 Who teacheth vs more then the beasts of the earth, and maketh vs wiser then the foules of heauen.
12 There they cry, (but none giueth answere) because of the pride of euill men.
13 * Surely God will not heare vanitie, neither will the Almighty regard it.
* Iob 27. 9. prou. 1. 28. isay 1. 15. iere. 11. 11.
14 Although thou saydst thou shalt not see him, yet Iudgement is before him; therefore trust thou in him.
15 But now because it is not so, ‖ he hath visited in his anger, yet ‖ hee knoweth it not in great extremitie:
‖ That is, God. ‖ Or, Iob.
16 Therefore doeth Iob open his mouth in vaine: hee multiplieth words without knowledge.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Elihu sheweth how God is iust in his wayes. 16 How Iobs sinnes hinder Gods blessings. 24 Gods workes are to be magnified.

Elihu also proceeded, and said,
2 Suffer me a little, & I will shew thee † that I haue yet to speake on Gods behalfe.
† Heb. that yet words for God.
3 I will fetch my knowledge from afarre, and will ascribe righteousnesse to my Maker.
4 For truly my words shall not bee false: he that is perfect in knowledge, is with thee.
5 Behold, God is mighty, and despiseth not any: he is mighty in strength and † wisedome.
† Heb. heart.
6 Hee preserueth not the life of the wicked: but giueth right to the ‖ poore.
‖ Or, afflicted.
7 * Hee withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with Kings are they on the Throne, yea, he doeth establish them for euer, and they are exalted.
* Iob 34. 14.
8 And if they bee bound in fetters, and bee holden in cords of affliction,
9 Then he sheweth them their worke, and their transgressions, that they haue exceeded.
10 He openeth also their eare to discipline, and commaundeth that they returne from iniquitie.
11 If they obey and serue him, * they shall spend their dayes in prosperitie, and their yeres in pleasures.
* Iob. 21. 13.
12 But if they obey not, † they shall perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge.
† Heb. they shall passe away by the sword.
13 But the hypocrites in heart heape vp wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them.
14 † They die in youth, and their life is among the ‖ vncleane.
† Heb. their soule dieth. ‖ Or, Sodomites.
15 He deliuereth the ‖ poore in his affliction, and openeth their eares in oppression.
‖ Or, afflicted.
16 Euen so would he haue remoued thee out of the strait into a broad place, where there is no straitnesse, and † that which should be set on thy table, should be full of fatnes.
† Heb. the rest of thy table.
17 But thou hast fulfilled the iudgment of the wicked: ‖ iudgement and iustice take hold on thee.
‖ Or, iudgement and iustice should uphold thee.
18 Because there is wrath, beware lest he take thee away with his stroke: then a great ransom cannot † deliuer thee.
† Hebr. turne thee aside.
19 Will he esteeme thy riches? no not gold, nor all the forces of strength.
20 Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.
21 Take heed, regard not iniquitie: for this hast thou chosen rather then affliction.
22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?
23 Who hath inioyned him his way? or who can say? Thou hast wrought iniquitie.
24 Remember that thou magnifie his worke which men behold.
25 Euery man may see it, man may behold it afarre off.
26 Behold, God is great, and wee know him not, neither can the number of his yeeres bee searched out.
27 For he maketh small the drops of water: they powre downe raine according to the vapour thereof:
28 Which the cloudes doe drop, and distill vpon man abundantly.
29 Also can any vnderstand the spreadings of the clouds, or the noyse of his tabernacle?
30 Behold, hee spreadeth his light vpon it, and coureth † the bottome of the sea.
† Hebr. the roots.
31 For by them iudgeth he the people, he giueth meat in abundance.
32 With cloudes he coureth the light: and commandeth it not to shine, by the cloude that commeth betwixt.
33 The noyse thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattell also concerning † the vapour.
† Hebr. that: which goeth vp.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 God is to be feared because of his great workes, 15 His wisedome is vnsearchable in them.

At this also my heart trembleth, and is moued out of his place.
† Hebr. heare in hearing.
2 † Heare attentiuely the noise of his voyce, and the sound that goeth out of his mouth.
† Hebr. light. † Hebr. worke.
3 Hee directeth it vnder the whole heauen, and his † lightning vnto the ends of the earth.
of the earth.
4 After

4 After it a voice roareth: hee thundreth with the voice of his excellencie, and he will not stay them when his voice is heard.

5 God thundreth marueilously with his voice: great things doeth he, which we cannot comprehend.

*Psal. 147. 16. and 17. †Heb. and to the showre of frame, and to the shewres of raine of his strength.

6 For *he saith to the snow, Be thou on the earth: † likewise to the small raine, and to the great raine of his strength.

7 He sealeth up the hand of euery man; that all men may know his worke.

8 Then the beasts goe into dennes, and remaine in their places.

†Heb. out of the chamber.

9 †Out of the South commeth the whirlwind: and cold out of the † North.

†Heb. scattering winds.

10 By the breath of God, frost is giuen: and the breadth of the waters is straitned.

11 Also by watring hee wearieth the thicke cloud: he scattereth † his bright cloud.

†Heb. the cloud of his light.

12 And it is turned round about by his counsels: that they may do whatsoeuer he commandeth them vpon the face of the world in the earth.

†Heb. a rod.

13 He causeth it to come, whether for † correction, or for his land, or for mercie.

14 Hearken vnto this, O Iob: stand still: and consider the wonderous workes of God.

15 Dost thou know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine?

16 Dost thou know the ballancings of the clouds, the wonderous works of him which is perfect in knowledge,

17 How thy garments are warme, when he quieteth the earth by the South wind?

18 Hast thou with him spread out the skie, which is strong, & as a molten looking glasse?

19 Teach vs what we shal say vnto him, for we cannot order our speach by reason of darkenesse.

20 Shall it be told him that I speake? if a man speake, surely he shalbe swallowed vp.

21 And now men see not the bright light which is in the clouds: but the wind passeth and cleanseth them.

†Heb. gold.

22 † Faire weather commeth out of the North: with God is terrible Maiestie.

23 Touching the Almighty, wee cannot find him out: hee is excellent in power, and in iudgement, and in plentie of iustice: he will not afflict.

24 Men doe therefore feare him: he respecteth not any that are wise of heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 God challengeth Iob to answere. 4 God by his might. 12 He worketh commodiously. Iob of ignorance. 31 and of impotencie.

THen the LORD answered Iob out of the whirle wind, and said,

2 Who is this that darkeneth counsell by words without knowledge.

3 Gird vp now thy loynes like a man: for I will demand of thee, and † answere thou me.

4 *Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, † if thou hast vnderstanding.

5 Who hath layde the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line vpon it.

6 Whereupon are the † foundations thereof † fastened? or who layde the corner stone thereof?

7 When the morning starres sang together and all the sonnes of God shouted for ioy.

8 *Or who shut vp the sea with doores, when it brake foorth, as if it had issued out of the wombe.

*Psal. 104. 9.

9 When I made the cloude the garment thereof, and thicke darkenesse a swadling band for it.

10 And ‖brake vp for it my decreed place, and set barres and doores.

‖ Or, established my decree vpon it.

11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and heere shall † thy proud waues be staied.

† Heb. the pride of thy waues.

12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy dayes? and caused the day spring to know his place,

13 That it might take hold of † the ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it?

† Heb. wings.

14 It is turned as clay to the seale, and they stand as a garment.

15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the hie arme shalbe broken.

16 Hast thou entred into the springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in the search of the depth?

17 Haue the gates of death beene opened vnto thee? or hast thou seene the doores of the shadow of death?

18 Hast thou perceiued the breadth of the earth? Declare if thou knowest it all.

19 Where is the way where light dwelleth and as for darkenes, where is the place thereof?

20 That thou shouldest take it to the bound thereof, and that thou shouldest know the paths to the house thereof.

‖ Or, set.

21 Knowest thou it, because thou wast then borne? or because the number of thy dayes is great?

22 Hast thou entred into the treasures of the snow? or hast thou seene the treasures of the haile?

23 Which I haue reserued against the time of trouble, against the day of battell and warre?

24 By what way is the light parted, which scattereth the East wind vpon the earth?

25 Who hath diuided a water course for the ouerflowing of waters? or a way for the lightning of thunder,

26 To cause it to raine on the earth, where no man is, on the wildernesse wherein there is no man?

27 To satisfie the desolate † waste ground and to cause the bud of the tender herbe to spring foorth.

28 Hath the raine a father? or who hath begotten the drops of dew?

29 Out of whose wombe came the yce? and the hoary frost of heauen, who hath gendred it?

30 The waters are hid as with a stone, and the face of the deepe † is frozen.

31 Canst thou binde the sweete influences of Pleiades? or loose the bands of † Orion?

32 Canst thou bring foorth ‖ Mazzaroth in his season, or canst thou † guide Arcturus with his sonnes?

33 Knowest thou the ordinances of heauen? canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth?

34 Canst thou lift vp thy voice to the cloude, that abundance of waters may cover thee?

35 Canst

35 Canst thou send lightenings, that they may goe, and say vnto thee, † Here we are?

† Heb. behold vs.

36 *Who hath put wisedome in the inward parts? or who hath giuen vnderstanding to the heart?

*Chap. 32. 8. eccles. 2. 26.

37 Who can number the clouds in wisedom? or † who can stay the bottles of heauen,

† Heb. who can cause to lie downe.

38 ‖ When the dust † groweth into hardnesse, and the clouds cleaue fast together.

‖ Or, when the dust is turned into mire. † Heb. is powred.

39 *Canst thou hunt the pray for the lyon? or fill the † appetite of the young lyons,

*Psal. 104. 21

40 When they couch in their dennes, and abide in the couert to lie wait.

† Heb. the lyons. *Psal. 147. 9. mat. 6. 26.

41 *Who prouideth for the rauen his food? when his yong ones cry vnto God, they wander for lacke of meate.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Of the wild goats and hinds. 5 Of the wild asse. 9 The vnicorne. 13 The peacocke, storke, and ostrich. 19 The horse. 26 The hawke. 27 The eagle.

*Psal. 29. 8.

KNowest *thou the time when the wild goats of the rock bring forth? or canst thou marke when the hinds doe calue?

2 Canst thou number the moneths that they fulfill? or knowest thou the time when they bring forth?

3 They bow themselues, they bring foorth their yong ones, they cast out their sorrowes.

4 Their yong ones are in good liking, they grow vp with corne: they goe forth and returne not vnto them.

5 Who hath sent out the wilde asse free? or who hath loosed the bands of the wild asse?

† Heb. salt plain. † Heb. of the scatter.

6 Whose house I haue made the wildernes, and † the barren land his dwellings.

7 He scorneth the multitude of the citie, neither regardeth he the crying of † the driuer.

8 The range of the mountaines is his pasture, & he searcheth after euery greene thing.

9 Will the vnicorne be willing to serue thee? or abide by thy crib?

10 Canst thou binde the vnicorne with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?

11 Wilt thou trust him because his strength is great? or wilt thou leaue thy labour to him?

12 Wilt thou beleeue him that he will bring home thy seede? and gather it into thy barne?

13 Gauest thou the goodly wings vnto the peacockes, or ‖ wings and feathers vnto the ostrich?

‖ Or, the fast feathers. † Heb. stork. Heb. of the ostrich.

14 Which leaueth her egges in the earth, and warmeth them in dust,

15 And forgetteth that the foote may crush them, or that the wilde beast may breake them.

16 She is hardened against her yong ones, as though they were not hers: her labour is in vaine without feare:

17 Because God hath depriued her of wisedome, neither hath hee imparted to her vnderstanding.

18 What time she lifteth vp her selfe on high, she scorneth the horse and his rider.

19 Hast thou giuen the horse strength? hast thou clothed his necke with thunder?

20 Canst thou make him afraid as the grasshopper? the glory of his nostrils is † terrible.

† Heb. a terrour.

21 ‖ Hee paweth in the valley, and reioyceth in his strength: hee goeth on to meete † the armed men.

‖ Or, his feete. † Heb. the armour.

22 He mocketh at feare, and is not affrighted: neither turneth hee backe from the sword.

23 The quiuer rattleth against him, the glittering speare and the shield.

24 Hee swalloweth the ground with fiercenes and rage: neither beleeueth he that it is the sound of the trumpet.

25 Hee sayeth among the trumpets, Ha, ha: and hee smelleth the battell afarre off, the thunder of the captaines, and the shouting.

26 Doeth the hawke flie by thy wisedome, and stretch her wings toward the South?

27 Doth the Eagle mount vp † at thy commande and make her nest on high?

† Heb. by thy mouth.

28 Shee dwelleth and abideth on the rocke, vpon the cragge of the rocke, and the strong place.

29 From thence she seeketh the pray, and her eyes behold afarre off.

30 Her young ones also suck vp blood: and *where the slaine are, there is shee.

* Matth. 24. 28. luke 17. 37.

CHAP. XL.

1 Iob humbleth himselfe to God. 6 God stirreth him vp to shew his righteousnesse, power, and wisedome. 15 Of the Behemoth.

MOreouer the LORD answered Iob, and sayd,

2 Shall hee that contendeth with the Almighty, instruct him? he that reproueth God, let him answere it.

3 ¶ Then Iob answered the LORD, and said,

4 Behold, I am vile, what shall I answere thee? I will lay my hand vpon my mouth.

5 Once I haue spoken, but I will not answere: yea twice, but I will proceed no further.

6 ¶ Then answered the LORD vnto Iob out of the whirlewind, and said:

7 *Gird vp thy loynes now like a man, I will demaund of thee, and declare thou vnto mee.

* Chap. 38. 3.

8 *Wilt thou also disannull my iudgement? wilt thou condemne mee, that thou mayest bee righteous?

*Psal. 50. 21. rom. 3. 4.

9 Hast thou an arme like God, or canst thou thunder with a voice like him?

10 *Decke thy selfe now with excellencie, and beautie.

*Psal. 104. 1.

11 Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold euery one that is proud, and abase him.

12 Looke on euery one that is proud, and bring him low: and treade downe the wicked in their place.

13 Hide them in the dust together, and bind their faces in secret.

14 Then will I also confesse vnto thee, that thine owne right hand can saue thee.

15 ¶ Beholde now, ‖ Behemoth which I made with thee, he eateth grasse as an ore.

‖ Or, the elephant or some great beast.

16 Lo now, his strength is in his loynes, and his force is in the muscle of his belly.

17 ‖ Hee moueth his taile like a cedar: the sinewes of his stones are wrapt together.

‖ Or, he stirreth his tayle.

18 His bones are as strong pieces of brasse: his bones are like barres of yron.

19 Hee is the chiefe of the wayes of God: he

Et that

that made him, can make his sword to approch vnto him.

20 Surely the mountaines bring him forth food: where all the beasts of the field play.

21 He lieth vnder the shadie trees, in the couert of the reed, and the fennes.

22 The shadie trees couer him with their shadow: the willowes of the brooke compasse him about.

23 Behold, † hee drinketh vp a riuer, and hasteth not: hee trusteth that hee can draw vp Iordan into his mouth.

24 ‖ Hee taketh it with his eyes: his nose pearceth through snares.

† Hebr. he oppresseth.

‖ Or, will any take him in his sight, or bore a nose with a gyues?

CHAP. XLI.

Of Gods great power in the Leuiathan.

CAnst thou draw out ‖ Leuiathan with an hooke? or his tongue with a coard † which thou lettest downe?

2 Canst thou put an hooke into his nose? or bore his iaw thorow with a thorne?

3 Will hee make many supplications vnto thee? will he speake soft words vnto thee?

4 Will he make a couenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a seruant for euer?

5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? wilt thou binde him for thy maidens?

6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? shall they part him among the merchants?

7 Canst thou fill his skinne with barbed irons? or his head with fish-speares?

8 Lay thine hand vpon him, remember the battell: doe no more.

9 Behold, the hope of him is in vaine: shall not one bee cast downe euen at the sight of him?

10 None is so fierce that dare stirre him vp: who then is able to stand before mee?

11 * Who hath preuented me that I should repay him? whatsoeuer is vnder the whole heauen, is mine.

12 I will not conceale his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.

13 Who can discouer the face of his garment? or who can come to him, ‖ with his double bridle?

14 Who can open the doores of his face? his teeth are terrible round about.

15 His † scales are his pride, shut vp together as with a close seale.

16 One is so neere to another, that no aire can come betweene them.

17 They are ioyned one to another, they sticke together, that they cannot be sundred.

18 By his neesings a light doeth shine, and his eyes are like the eye lids of the morning.

19 Out of his mouth goe burning lampes, and sparkes of fire leape out.

20 Out of his nostrils goeth smoke, as out of a seething pot or caldron.

21 His breath kindleth coales, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.

22 In his necke remaineth strength, and † sorrow is turned into ioy before him.

23 † The flakes of his flesh are ioyned together: they are firme in themselues, they cannot be moued.

24 His heart is as firme as a stone, yea, as hard as a piece of the nether millstone.

25 When he raiseth vp himselfe, the mighty are afraid: by reason of breakings they purifie themselues.

26 The sword of him that layeth at him, cannot hold: the speare, the dart, nor the ‖ habergeon.

27 He esteemeth yron as straw, and brasse as rotten wood.

28 The arrow cannot make him flee: slingstones are turned with him into stubble.

29 Darts are counted as stubble: he laugheth at the shaking of a speare.

30 † Sharpe stones are vnder him: he spreadeth sharpe-pointed things vpon the mire.

31 He maketh the deepe to boyle like a pot: he maketh the sea like a pot of ointment.

32 He maketh a path to shine after him; one would thinke the deepe to be hoary.

33 Vpon earth there is not his like: ‖ who is made without feare.

34 He beholdeth all high things: hee is a king ouer all the children of pride.

‖ Or, perhaps, of the coat of his habergeon.

† Hebr. the pieces of the poticard.

‖ Or, who beholdeth themselues without feare.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iob submitteth himselfe vnto God. 7 God preferring Iobs cause, maketh his friends submit themselues, and accepteth him. 10 Hee magnifieth and blesseth Iob. 16 Iobs age and death.

THen Iob answered the LORD, and said,

2 I know that thou canst doe euery thing, and that ‖ no thought can be withholden from thee.

‖ Or, no thought of thine can be hindred.

3 * Who is he that hideth counsell without knowledge? therefore haue I vttered that I vnderstood not, things too wonderfull for mee, which I knew not.

* Chap. 38.2.

4 Heare, I beseech thee, and I will speake: I will demaund of thee, and declare thou vnto mee.

5 I haue heard of thee by the hearing of the eare: but now mine eye seeth thee.

6 Wherefore I abhorre my selfe, and repent in dust and ashes.

7 ¶ And it was so, that after the LORD had spoken these words vnto Iob, the LORD said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, & against thy two friends: for yee haue not spoken of mee the thing that is right, as my seruant Iob hath.

8 Therefore take vnto you now seuen bullocks, and seuen rammes, and goe to my seruant Iob, & offer vp for your selues a burnt offering, and my seruant Iob shall pray for you, for † him will I accept: lest I deale with you after your folly, in that ye haue not spoken of mee the thing which is right, like my seruant Iob.

† Hebr. his face or person.

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, & Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: and the LORD accepted † Iob.

† Hebr. the face of Iob.

10 And the LORD turned the captiuitie of Iob, when hee prayed for his friends: also the LORD † gaue Iob twise as much as he had before.

† Hebr. added vnto the double.

11 Then came there vnto him all his brethren, and all his sisters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eate bread with him in his house: and they bemoaned him, and comforted him ouer all the euill that the LORD had brought vpon him: euery man also gaue him a piece of money, and euery

euery one an eare-ring of gold.

12 So the LORD blessed the latter ende of Iob, more then his beginning: for he had fourteene thousand sheepe, and sixe thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand she asses.

13 He had also seuen sonnes, and three daughters.

14 And he called the name of the first, Iemima, and the name of the second, Kezia, and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found so faire as the daughters of Iob: and their father gaue them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this liued Iob an hundred and fortie yeeres, and saw his sonnes, and his sonnes sonnes, euen foure generations.

17 So Iob dyed, being olde and full of dayes.

THE BOOKE OF PSALMES.

PSAL. I.

1 The happinesse of the godly. 4 The vnhappinesse of the vngodly.

BLessed* is the man that walketh not in the counsell of the ‖ vngodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seate of the scornefull.

* Prou. 4.14.

‖ Or, wicked.

2 But his delight is in the Law of the LORD, * and in his Lawe doeth hee meditate day and night.

* Iosh. 1.8. Psal. 119.1. Iere. 17.8.

3 And hee shall be like a tree planted by the riuers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season, his leafe also shall not † wither, and whatsoeuer he doeth, shall prosper.

† Hebr. fade.

4 The vngodly are not so: but are * like the chaffe which the wind driueth away.

* Psal. 35.5. Iere. 17.13.

5 Therefore the vngodly shall not stand in the iudgement, nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the vngodly shall perish.

PSAL. II.

1 The Kingdome of Christ. 10 Kings are exhorted to accept it.

WHy* doe the heathen ‖ rage, and the people † imagine a vaine thing?

* Acts 4.25. ‖ Or, tumultuously assemble? † Hebr. meditate.

2 The kings of the earth set themselues, and the rulers take counsell together, against the LORD, and against his Anointed, saying,

3 Let vs breake their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from vs.

4 * He that sitteth in the heauens, shall laugh: the LORD shall haue them in derision.

* Prou. 1.26. ‖ Or, trouble. † Hebr. vexation of spirit. ‡ Hebr. according to his wrath. ‖ Or, in his sore displeasure.

5 Then shall hee speake vnto them in his wrath, and ‖ vexe them in his sore displeasure.

6 Yet haue I set † my King † vpon my holy hill of Sion.

7 * I will declare ‖ the decree: the LORD hath said vnto me, Thou art my sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

* Acts 13.33. Hebr. 1.5.

8 * Aske of me, and I shall giue thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the vttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.

‖ Or, for a decree.

* Psal. 72.8.

9 * Thou shalt breake them with a rod of yron, thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potters vessell.

* Apoc. 2.27. and 19.15.

10 Be wise now therefore, O ye Kings: bee instructed ye Iudges of the earth.

11 Serue the LORD with feare, and reioyce with trembling.

12 Kisse the Sonne lest he be angry, and yee perish from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: * blessed are all they that put their trust in him.

* Prou. 16.20. Hay 30.18. Iere. 17.7. Rom. 9.33. and 10.11. 1. Pet. 2.6.

PSAL. III.

The faithfulnesse of Gods protection.

¶ * A Psalme of Dauid when he fled from Absalom his sonne.

* 2. Sam. 15.

LORD, how are they increased that trouble me? many are they that rise vp against me.

2 Many there bee which say of my soule, There is no helpe for him in God. Selah.

3 But thou, O LORD, art a shield ‖ for me; my glory, and the lifter vp of mine head.

‖ Or, about.

4 I cryed vnto the LORD with my voyce, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

5 * I laid mee downe and slept: I awaked, for the LORD sustained me.

* Psal. 4.8.

6 * I will not bee afraid of ten thousands of people that haue set themselues against mee round about.

* Psal. 27.3.

7 Arise, O LORD, saue me, O my God: for thou hast smitten all mine enemies vpon the cheeke bone: thou hast broken the teeth of the vngodly.

8 * Saluation belongeth vnto the LORD: thy blessing is vpon thy people. Selah.

* Iap. 2.14. Rom. 3.9.

PSAL. IIII.

1 *Dauid prayeth for audience.* 2 *Hee reproueth and exhorteth his enemies.* 6 *Many happineſſe is in Gods fauour.*

¶ To the || chiefe Muſician on Neginoth, A Pſalme of Dauid.

HEare me, when I call, O God of my righteouſneſſe: thou haſt inlarged me when I was in diſtreſſe. || haue mercy vpon mee, and heare my prayer.

2 O ye ſonnes of men, how long will ye turne my glory into ſhame? how long will ye loue vanitie, and ſeeke after leaſing? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath ſet apart him that is godly, for himſelfe: the LORD will heare when I call vnto him.

4 Stand in awe, and ſinne not: commune with your owne heart vpon your bed, and bee ſtill. Selah.

5 Offer * the ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe, and put your truſt in the LORD.

6 There be many that ſay, Who will ſhew vs any good? LORD lift thou vp the light of thy countenance vpon vs.

7 Thou haſt put gladneſs in my heart, more then in the time that their corne and their wine increaſed.

8 * I will both lay me downe in peace, and ſleepe: for thou LORD onely makeſt me dwell in ſafety.

PSAL. V.

1 *Dauid prayeth, and profeſſeth his ſtudy in prayer.* 4 *God ſaueureth not the wicked.* 7 *Dauid profeſſing his faith, prayeth vnto God to guide him,* 10 *to deſtroy his enemies,* 11 *and to preſerue the godly.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Nehiloth, A Pſalme of Dauid.

GIue eare to my words, O LORD, conſider my meditation.

2 Hearken vnto the voyce of my cry, my King, and my God: for vnto thee will I pray.

3 * My voyce ſhalt thou heare in the morning, O LORD: in the morning will I direct my prayer vnto thee, and will looke vp.

4 For thou art not a God that hath pleaſure in wickedneſſe: neither ſhall euill dwell with thee.

5 The fooliſh ſhall not ſtand † in thy ſight: thou hateſt all workers of iniquitie.

6 Thou ſhalt deſtroy them that ſpeake leaſing: the LORD will abhorre the † bloody and deceitfull man.

7 But as for me, I will come into thy houſe in the multitude of thy mercy: and in thy feare will I worſhip toward † thy holy Temple.

8 Leade me, O LORD in thy righteouſneſſe, becauſe of † mine enemies: make thy way ſtraight before my face.

9 For their is no || faithfulneſſe † in their mouth, their inward part is † very wickednes: * their throat is an open ſepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.

10 || Deſtroy thou them, O God, let them fall by their owne counſels: caſt them out in the multitude of their tranſgreſſions, for they haue rebelled againſt thee.

11 But let all thoſe that put their truſt in thee, reioyce: let them euer ſhout for ioy, becauſe thou † defendeſt them: let them alſo that loue thy Name, be ioyfull in thee.

12 For thou, LORD, wilt bleſſe the righteous: with fauour wilt thou † compaſſe him as with a ſhield.

PSAL. VI.

1 *Dauid complaint in his ſickneſſe.* 8 *By faith hee triumpheth ouer his enemies.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician on Neginoth || vpon Sheminith. A Pſalme of Dauid.

O LORD, rebuke mee not in thine anger, * neither chaſten me in thy hote diſpleaſure.

2 Haue mercy vpon mee, O LORD, for I am weake: O LORD heale me, for my bones are vexed.

3 My ſoule is alſo ſore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?

4 Returne, O LORD, deliuer my ſoule: oh ſaue me for thy mercies ſake.

5 * For in death there is no remembrance of thee: in the graue who ſhall giue thee thankes?

6 I am weary with my groning, || all the night make I my bed to ſwimme: I water my couch with my teares.

7 Mine eye is conſumed becauſe of griefe: it waxeth old becauſe of all mine enemies.

8 * Depart from mee, all ye workers of iniquitie: for the LORD hath heard the voyce of my weeping.

9 The LORD hath heard my ſupplication: the LORD will receiue my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies bee aſhamed and ſore vexed: let them returne and bee aſhamed ſuddenly.

PSAL. VII.

1 *Dauid prayeth againſt the malice of his enemies, profeſſing his innocencie.* 10 *By faith he ſeeth his defence, and the deſtruction of his enemies.*

¶ Shiggaion of Dauid; which he ſang vnto the LORD concerning the || words of Cuſh the Beniamite.

O LORD, my God, in thee doe I put my truſt: ſaue mee from all them that perſecute me, and deliuer me;

2 Leſt he teare my ſoule like a Lion, rending it in pieces, while there is † none to deliuer.

3 O LORD my God, if I haue done this; if there be iniquitie in my hands:

4 If I haue rewarded euill vnto him that was at peace with me: (yea, I haue deliuered him that without cauſe is mine enemie.)

5 Let the enemie perſecute my ſoule, and take it, yea let him tread downe my life vpon the earth, and lay mine honour in the duſt. Selah.

6 Ariſe, O LORD, in thine anger, lift vp thy ſelfe, becauſe of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for mee to the iudgement that thou haſt commanded.

7 So ſhall the Congregation of the people compaſſe thee about: for their ſakes therefore returne thou on hie.

8 The LORD ſhall iudge the people: iudge mee, O LORD, * according to my righteouſneſſe, and according to mine integritie that is in mee.

9 Oh let the wickednes of the wicked come to an end, but eſtabliſh the iuſt: * for the righteous God triereth the hearts and reines.

10 † My defence is of God, which ſaueth the vpright in heart.

11 || God iudgeth the righteous, and God is angry with the wicked euery day.

12 If

12 If he turne not, he will whet his ſword, he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

13 He hath alſo prepared for him the inſtruments of death: hee ordaineth his arrowes, againſt the perſecuters.

14 * Behold, hee trauaileth with iniquitie, and hath conceiued miſchiefe, and brought forth falſehood.

15 † He made a pit, and digged it: * and is fallen into the pit which he made.

16 His miſchiefe ſhall returne vpon his own head, and his violent dealing ſhall come downe vpon his owne pate.

17 I will praiſe the LORD according to his righteouſneſſe: and will ſing praiſe to the Name of the LORD moſt High.

PSAL. VIII.

Gods glory is magnified by his workes, and by his loue to man.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Gittith, A Pſalme of Dauid.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy Name in all the earth! who haſt ſet thy glory aboue the heauens.

2 * Out of the mouth of babes and ſucklings haſt thou † ordeined ſtrength, becauſe of thine enemies, that thou mighteſt ſtill the enemie and the auenger.

3 When I conſider thy heauens, the worke of thy fingers, the moone and the ſtars, which thou haſt ordeined;

4 * What is man, that thou art mindfull of him? and the ſonne of man, that thou viſiteſt him?

5 For thou haſt made him a little lower then the Angels; and haſt crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madeſt him to haue dominion ouer the workes of thy hands; * thou haſt put all things vnder his feet:

7 † All ſheepe and oxen, yea, and the beaſtes of the field:

8 The foule of the ayre, and the fiſh of the ſea, and whatſoeuer paſſeth thorow the pathes of the ſeas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy Name in all the earth!

PSAL. IX.

1 *Dauid praiſeth God for executing of iudgement.* 11 *He inciteth others to praiſe him.* 13 *He prayeth that he may haue cauſe to praiſe him.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Muth-Labben. A Pſalme of Dauid.

I Will praiſe thee, O LORD, with my whole heart: I will ſhew forth all thy marueilous workes.

2 I will be glad and reioyce in thee: I will ſing praiſe to thy Name, O thou moſt High.

3 When mine enemies are turned backe, they ſhall fall and periſh at thy preſence.

4 For † thou haſt maintained my right and my cauſe: thou ſateſt in the throne iudging † right.

5 Thou haſt rebuked the heathen, thou haſt deſtroyed the wicked: thou haſt put out their name for euer and euer.

6 || O thou enemie, deſtructions are come to a perpetuall end: and thou haſt deſtroyed cities, their memoriall is periſhed with them.

7 But the LORD ſhall endure for euer: he hath * prepared his throne for iudgement.

8 And hee ſhall iudge the world in righteouſneſſe: hee ſhall miniſter iudgement to the people in vprightneſſe.

9 * The LORD alſo will be † a refuge for the oppreſſed: a refuge, in time of trouble.

10 And they that know thy Name, will put their truſt in thee: for thou LORD haſt not forſaken them that ſeeke thee.

11 Sing praiſes to the LORD which dwelleth in Sion: declare among the people his doings.

12 * When he maketh inquiſition for blood, he remembreth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the || humble.

13 Haue mercy vpon mee, O LORD, conſider my trouble which I ſuffer of them that hate mee, thou that liſteſt mee vp from the gates of death:

14 That I may ſhew forth all thy praiſe in the gates of the daughter of Sion: I will reioyce in thy ſalnation.

15 * The heathen are ſunke downe in the pit that they made: in the net which they hid, is their owne foot taken.

16 The LORD is knowen by the iudgement which he executeth: the wicked is ſnared in the worke of his owne handes. Higgaion. Selah.

17 The wicked ſhalbe turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God.

18 For the needy ſhall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poore ſhall not periſh for euer.

19 Ariſe, O LORD, let not man preuaile: let the heathen be iudged in thy ſight.

20 Put them in feare, O LORD: that the nations may know themſelues to bee but men. Selah.

PSAL. X.

1 *Dauid complaineth to God of the outrage of the wicked.* 12 *He prayeth for remedie.* 16 *He profeſſeth his confidence.*

WHy ſtandeſt thou afarre off, O LORD? why hideſt thou thy ſelfe in times of † trouble?

2 † The wicked in his pride doth perſecute the poore: * let them be taken in the deuices that they haue imagined.

3 For the wicked boaſteth of his † hearts deſire, || and bleſſeth the couetous, whome the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked through the pride of his countenance will not ſeeke after God: || God is not in all his * thoughts.

5 His wayes are alwayes grieuous, thy iudgements are farre aboue out of his ſight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.

6 He hath ſaid in his heart, I ſhall not bee moued: for I ſhall † neuer be in aduerſitie.

7 * His mouth is full of curſing, and deceit, and fraud: vnder his tongue is miſchiefe and || vanitie.

8 He ſitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the ſecret places doth he murther the innocent: his eyes † are priuily ſet againſt the poore.

9 He lieth in wait † ſecretly as a lyon in his denne, he lieth in wait to catch the poore: he doeth catch the poore when he draweth him into his net.

† Heb, he breaketh himselfe.
10 † He croucheth and humbleth himselfe, that the poore may fall || by his strong ones.
|| Or, into his strong parts.
11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: * he hideth his face, he will neuer see it.
* Psal. 94. 7.
12 Arise, O LORD, O God lift vp thine hand: forget not the || humble.
|| Or, afflicted.
13 Wherefore doeth the wicked contemne God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require it.
14 Thou hast seene it, for thou beholdest mischiefe and spite to requite it with thy hand: the poore † committeth himselfe vnto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherlesse.
† Heb. leaueth.
15 Breake thou the arme of the wicked, and the euill man: seeke out his wickednes, till thou find none.
16 * The LORD is King for euer and euer: the heathen are perished out of his land.
* Psal. 29. 9. and 145. 13. and 146. 10. Iere. 10. 10. Lam. 5. 19.
17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt || prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine eare to heare,
|| Or, stablish, || Or, terrifie.
18 To iudge the fatherlesse and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more || oppresse.

PSAL. XI.

1 Dauid encourageth himself in God, against his enemies. 4 The prouidence and iustice of God.

To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

IN the LORD put I my trust: how say ye to my soule, Flee as a bird to your mountaine?
2 For lo, the wicked bend their bowe, they make ready their arrow vpon the string: that they may † priuily shoot at the vpright in heart.
† Heb. in darkenesse.
3 If the foundations bee destroyed: what can the righteous doe?
4 * The LORD is in his holy Temple, the LORDS Throne is in heauen: his eyes behold, his eye-lids try the children of men.
* Habak. 2. 20.
5 The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked and him that loueth violence, his soule hateth.
6 Vpon the wicked hee shall raine snares, fire, and brimstone, and || an horrible tempest: this shalbe the portion of their cup.
|| Or, a burning tempest.
7 For the righteous LORD loueth righteousnesse: his countenance doeth behold the vpright.

PSAL. XII.

1 Dauid destitute of humane comfort, craueth helpe of God. 3 He comforteth himself herein with Gods iudgements on the wicked, and confidence in Gods tried promises.

To the chiefe Musician || vpon Sheminith. A Psalme of Dauid.

|| Or, vpon the eight.

HElpe LORD, for the godly man ceaseth; for the faithfull faile from among the children of men.
2 They speake vanitie euery one with his neighbour: with flattering lips, and with † a double heart doe they speake.
† Heb. and with a heart.
3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lippes, and the tongue that speaketh † proud things:
† Heb. great things.
4 Who haue said, With our tongue will we preuaile, our lips † are our owne: who is Lord ouer vs?
† Heb. are with vs.
5 For the oppression of the poore, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise (saith the LORD,) I will set him in safetie from him that || puffeth at him.
|| Or, would assure him.
6 The wordes of the LORD are pure wordes: * as siluer tried in a furnace of earth purified seuen times.
* 2. Sam. 22. 31. Psal. 18. 30. and 119. 140. prou. 30. 5.
7 Thou shalt keepe them, (O LORD,) thou shalt preserue † them, from this generation for euer.
† Heb. him.
8 The wicked walke on euery side, when the || vilest men are exalted.
|| Or, sonnes of men.

PSAL. XIII.

1 Dauid complaineth of delay in helpe. 3 He prayeth for preuenting grace. 5 He reioyceth of diuine mercy.

To the || chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

|| Or, ouerseer.

HOw long wilt thou forget me, O LORD, for euer? how long wilt thou hide thy face from mee?
2 How long shall I take counsell in my soule, hauing sorrow in my heart daily? how long shall mine enemie be exalted ouer me?
3 Consider and heare mee, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, lest I sleepe the sleepe of death,
4 Lest mine enemie say, I haue preuailed against him, and those that trouble mee, reioyce, when I am moued.
5 But I haue trusted in thy mercy, my heart shall reioyce in thy saluation.
6 I will sing vnto the LORD, because hee hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSAL. XIIII.

1 Dauid describeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 He conuinceth the wicked by the light of their conscience. 7 He gloryeth in the saluation of God.

To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

THe * foole hath said in his heart, There is no God: they are corrupt, they haue done abominable works, there is none that doeth good.
* Psal. 10. 4. and 53. 1.
2 The LORD looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men: * to see if there were any that did vnderstand and seeke God.
* Rom. 3. 10.
3 They are all gone aside, they are all together become † filthie: there is none that doeth good, no not one.
† Heb. stinking.
4 Haue all the workers of iniquitie no knowledge? who eat vp my people as they eat bread, and call not vpon the LORD.
5 † There were they in great feare: for God is in the generation of the righteous.
† Heb. they feared a feare.
6 Yon haue shamed the counsel of the poore, because the LORD is his refuge.
7 † O that the saluation of Israel were come out of Sion! when the LORD bringeth backe the captiuitie of his people, Iacob shall reioyce, and Israel shalbe glad.
† Heb. who will giue, &c.

PSAL. XV.

Dauid describeth a citizen of Sion.

A Psalme of Dauid.

LORD, * who shall abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?
* Psal. 24. 3. &c. Heb. sojourne. Esay 33. 14.
2 * Hee that walketh vprightly, and worketh righteousnesse, and speaketh the truth in his heart.
3 Hee that backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doeth euil to his neighbour, nor || taketh vp a reproch against his neighbour.
|| Or, receiueth or endureth.
4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned: but hee honoureth them that feare the LORD: hee that sweareth to his owne hurt, and changeth not.
5 * Hee

* Exod. 22. 24. Ieuit. 25. 36. deut. 23. 19. ezech. 22. 12. and 18. 8.
5 * Hee that putteth not out his money to vsurie, nor taketh reward against the innocent: hee that doeth these things, shall neuer be moued.
Psal. 18. 43. 2. Sam. 4. 10. Psal. 15. 5. prou. 10. 2. † Heb. lifting vp vsurie. Heb. the soule of the innocent.

PSAL. XVI.

1 Dauid in distrust of merits, and hatred of idolatry flieth to God for preseruation. 5 He sheweth the hope of his calling, of the resurrection, and life euerlasting.

|| Or, A golden Psalme of Dauid.

Michtam of Dauid.

PReserue mee, O God: for in thee doe I put my trust.
2 O my soule, thou hast sayde vnto the LORD, Thou art my Lord: * my goodnesse extendeth not to thee:
* Psal. 50. 10. Iob 22. 2. and 35. 7.
3 But to the Saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom is all my delight.
4 Their sorrowes shall be multiplied, that || hasten after another God: their drinke offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take vp their names into my lips.
|| Or, giue gifts to another.
5 * The LORD is the portion † of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.
* Lamen. 3. 24. deut. 32. 9. † Heb. of my part.
6 The lines are fallen vnto me in pleasant places: yea, I haue a goodly heritage.
7 I will blesse the LORD, who hath giuen mee counsell: my reines also instruct me in the night seasons.
8 * I haue set the LORD alwayes before me: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be moued.
* Acts 2. 25.
9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory reioyceth: my flesh also shall † rest in hope.
† Heb. dwell confidently.
10 * For thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.
* Acts 2. 31. and 13. 35.
11 Thou wilt shew mee the path of life: in thy presence is fulnes of ioy, at thy right hand there are pleasures for euermore.

PSAL. XVII.

1 Dauid in confidence of his integritie, craueth defence of God against his enemies. 10 He sheweth their pride, craft, and eagernesse. 13 He prayeth against them in confidence of his hope.

A prayer of Dauid.

HEare the † right, O LORD, attend vnto my cry, giue eare vnto my prayer, that goeth † not out of fained lips.
† Heb. iustice. † Heb. without lips of deceit.
2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equall.
3 Thou hast proued mine heart, thou hast visited mee in the night, thou hast tried me, and shalt finde nothing: I am purposed that my mouth shall not transgresse.
4 Concerning the workes of men, by the word of thy lips, I haue kept me from the paths of the destroyer.
† Heb. hee not remoued.
5 Hold vp my goings in thy paths, that my footesteps † slip not.
6 I haue called vpon thee, for thou wilt heare me, O God: incline thine eare vnto mee, and heare my speach.
7 Shew thy marueilous louing kindnesse, O thou || that sauest by thy right hand, them which put their trust in thee, from those that rise vp against them.
|| Or, that sauest them which trust in thee from those that rise vp against thy right hand.
8 Keepe me as the apple of the eye: hide me vnder the shadow of thy wings,
9 From the wicked † that oppresse mee, from † my deadly enemies, who compasse mee about.
† Heb. that waste me. † Heb. my enemies against the soule.
10 They are inclosed in their owne fat: with their mouth they speake proudly.
11 They haue now compassed vs in our steps: they haue set their eyes bowing downe to the earth:
12 † Like as a lion that is greedy of his pray, and as it were a young lion † lucking in secret places.
† Heb. the likenesse of him (i.) of euery one of them, as a lion that desireth to ranine. † Heb. sitting.
13 Arise, O LORD, † disappoint him, cast him downe: deliuer my soule from the wicked, || which is thy sword:
† Heb. preuent his face. || Or, by thy sword.
14 || From men which are thy hande, O LORD, from men of the world, which haue their portion in this life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid treasure. † They are full of children, and leaue the rest of their substance to their babes.
|| Or, from men by thine hand. † Or, their children are full.
15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousnesse: I shall bee satisfied, when I awake, with thy likenesse.

PSAL. XVIII.

Dauid praiseth God for his manifold and marueilous blessings.

To the chiefe musician, A Psalme of Dauid. the seruant of the LORD, who spake vnto the LORD the words of * this song, in the day that the LORD deliuered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: And he said,
* 2. Sam. 22.
I Will loue thee, O LORD, my strength.
2 The LORD is my rocke, and my fortresse, and my deliuerer: my God my strength, in whom I will trust: my buckler, and the horne of my saluation, and my high tower.
† Heb. my rocke.
3 I will call vpon the LORD, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saued from mine enemies.
4 * The sorrowes of death compassed mee, and the floods of † vngodly men made mee afeard.
* Psal. 116. 3. † Heb. Belial.
5 The || sorrowes of hell compassed me about: the snares of death preuented me.
|| Or, cordes.
6 In my distresse I called vpon the LORD, and cried vnto my God: hee heard my voice out of his Temple, and my crie came before him, euen into his eares.
7 Then the earth shooke and trembled: the foundations also of the hils moued and were shaken, because he was wroth.
8 There went vp a smoke † out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured: coales were kindled by it.
† Heb. by his
9 Hee bowed the heauens also and came downe, and darkenesse was vnder his feet.
10 And hee rode vpon a Cherub, and did flie: yea he did flie vpon the wings of the wind.
11 Hee made darkenes his secret place: his pauilion round about him, were darke waters, and thicke cloudes of the skies.
12 At the brightnes that was before him his thicke clouds passed, hayle stones and coales of fire.
13 The LORD also thundred in the heauens, and the Highest gaue his voyce; hayle stones and coales of fire.
14 Yea, he sent out his arrowes, and scattered them; and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.

15 Then the chanels of waters were seene, and the foundations of the world were discouered: at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.

16 He sent from aboue, he tooke me, he drew me out of || many waters.

17 He deliuered me from my strong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too strong for me.

18 They preuented me in the day of my calamitie: but the LORD was my stay.

19 He brought me forth also into a large place: he deliuered me, because he delighted in mee.

20 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousnes: according to the cleannesse of my hands hath he recompenced me.

21 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his iudgements were before me: and I did not put away his statutes from me.

23 I was also vpright † before him: and I kept my selfe from mine iniquitie.

24 Therfore hath the LORD recompensed me according to my righteousnes, according to the cleannesse of my hands † in his eye sight.

25 With the mercifull thou wilt shew thy selfe mercifull, with an vpright man thou wilt shew thy selfe vpright.

26 With the pure thou wilt shewe thy selfe pure: and with the froward thou wilt || shewe thy selfe froward.

27 For thou wilt saue the afflicted people: but wilt bring downe hie lookes.

28 For thou wilt light my || candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darknesse.

29 For by thee I haue || runne thorow a troupe: and by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.

30 As for God, his way is perfect: *the word of the LORD is || tried: he is a buckler to all those that trust in him.

31 * For who is God, saue the LORD? or who is a rocke, saue our God?

32 It is God that girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect.

33 He maketh my feet like hinds feete: and setteth me vpon my hie places.

34 He teacheth my hands to warre: so that a bow of steele is broken by mine armes.

35 Thou hast also giuen mee the shielde of thy saluation: and thy right hand hath holden mee vp, and thy || gentlenesse hath made mee great.

36 Thou hast enlarged my steps vnder me, that † my feet did not slip.

37 I haue pursued mine enemies, and ouertaken them: neither did I turne againe till they were consumed.

38 I haue wounded them, that they were not able to rise: they are fallen vnder my feete.

39 For thou hast girded mee with strength vnto the battell: thou † hast subdued vnder me those that rose vp against me.

40 Thou hast also giuen mee the neckes of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

41 They cried, but there was none to saue them: euen vnto the LORD, but hee answered them not.

42 Then did I beat them small as the dust before the wind: I did cast them out as the dirt in the streets.

43 Thou hast deliuered mee from the strivings of the people, and thou hast made me the head of the heathen: a people whom I haue not known, shall serue me.

44 † Assoone as they heare of me, they shall obey mee: † the strangers shall || submit themselues vnto me.

45 The strangers shall fade away, and be afraid out of their close places.

46 The LORD liueth, and blessed bee my rocke: and let the God of my saluation be exalted.

47 It is God that † auengeth me, and || subdueth the people vnder me.

48 Hee deliuereth me from mine enemies: yea, thou liftest mee vp aboue those that rise vp against mee: thou hast deliuered mee from the † violent man.

49 * Therfore will I giue thanks vnto thee (O LORD) among the heathen: and sing praises vnto thy Name.

50 Great deliuerance giueth he to his king: and sheweth mercy to his anointed, to Dauid, and to his seed for euermore.

PSAL. XIX.

1 The creatures shew God his glory. 7 The word his grace. 12 Dauid prayeth for grace.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

THE * heauens declare the glory of God: and the firmament sheweth his handie worke.

2 Day vnto day vttereth speach, and night vnto night sheweth knowledge.

3 There is no speach nor language, where || their voice is not heard.

4 * || Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their wordes to the ende of the world: In them hath he set a tabernacle for the Sunne.

5 Which is as a bridegrome comming out of his chamber, and reioyceth as a strong man to run a race.

6 His going forth is from the ende of the heauen, and his circuite vnto the endes of it: and there is nothing hid from the heate thereof.

7 The || Law of the LORD is perfect, || conuerting the soule: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.

8 The statutes of the LORD are right, reioycing the heart: the commandement of the LORD is pure, enlightening the eyes.

9 The feare of the LORD is cleane, enduring for euer: the iudgements of the LORD are † true, and righteous altogether.

10 More to bee desired are they then gold, * yea, then much fine golde: sweeter also then hony, and † the hony combe.

11 Moreouer, by them is thy seruant warned: and in keeping of them there is great reward.

12 Who can vnderstand his errours? cleanse thou me from secret faults.

13 Keepe backe thy seruant also from presumptuous sinnes, let them not haue dominion ouer me: then shall I be vpright, and I shalbe innocent from || the great transgression.

14 Let

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD, † my strength, and my Redeemer.

PSAL. XX.

1 The Church blesseth the King in his exploits. 7 Her confidence in Gods succour.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

THE LORD heare thee in the day of trouble, the † Name of the God of Iacob defend thee.

2 Send † thee helpe from the Sanctuary: and † strengthen thee out of Sion.

3 Remember all thy offerings, and † accept thy burnt sacrifice. Selah.

4 Graunt thee according to thine owne heart, and fulfill all thy counsell.

5 We will reioyce in thy saluation, and in the Name of our God we will set vp our banners: the LORD fulfill all thy petitions.

6 Now know I, that the LORD saueth his Anointed: he will heare him † from his holy heauen, † with the sauing strength of his right hand.

7 Some trust in chariots, and some in horses: but we will remember † Name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought downe and fallen: but we are risen, and stand vpright.

9 Saue LORD, let the King heare vs when we call.

PSAL. XXI.

1 A thanksgiuing for victory. 7 Confidence of further successe.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

THE King shall ioy in thy strength, O LORD: and in thy saluation how greatly shall he reioyce?

2 Thou hast giuen him his hearts desire: and hast not withholden the request of his lippes. Selah.

3 For thou preuentest him with the blessings of goodnes: thou settest a crowne of pure gold on his head.

4 He asked life of thee, and thou gauest it him, euen length of dayes for euer and euer.

5 His glorie is great in thy saluation, honour and maiestie hast thou laid vpon him.

6 For thou hast † made him most blessed for euer: thou hast † made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the King trusteth in the LORD, and through the mercie of the most High, hee shall not be moued.

8 Thine hand shall finde out all thine enemies, thy right hand shall finde out those that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them as a fierie ouen in the time of thine anger: the LORD shall swallow them vp in his wrath, and the fire shal deuoure them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seede from among the children of men.

11 For they intended euill against thee: they imagined a mischieuous deuice, which they are not able to perform.

12 Therefore || shalt thou make them turne their backe, when thou shalt make ready thine arrowes vpon thy strings, against † face of them.

13 Bee thou exalted LORD, in thine owne strength: so will we sing, and praise thy power.

PSAL. XXII.

1 Dauid complaineth in great discouragement. 9 His prayer in great distresse. 23 He prayseth God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon || Aieleth Shahar. A Psalme of Dauid.

MY God, my God, * why hast thou forsaken mee? why art thou so farre † from helping me, and from the words of my roaring?

2 O my God, I crie in the day time, but thou hearest not; and in the night season, and † am not silent.

3 But thou art holy, O thou that inhabitest the prayses of Israel!

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliuer them.

5 They cryed vnto thee, and were deliuered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I am a worme, and no man, a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

7 * All they that see me, laugh me to scorne: they † shoote out the lippe, they shake the head, saying,

8 * † Hee trusted on the LORD, that hee would deliuer him: let him deliuer him, || seeing he delighted in him.

9 But thou art he that tooke me out of the wombe, thou || didst make mee hope, when I was vpon my mothers breasts.

10 I was cast vpon thee from the wombe: thou art my God from my mothers belly.

11 Be not farre from me, for trouble is neere, for there is † none to helpe.

12 Many bulles haue compassed mee: strong bulls of Bashan haue beset me round.

13 They † gaped vpon me with their mouthes, as a rauening and a roaring Lyon.

14 I am powred out like water, and all my bones are || out of ioynt: my heart is like wax, it is melted in the middest of my bowels.

15 My strength is dried vp like a potsherd: and my tongue cleaueth to my iawes, and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

16 For dogges haue compassed mee, the assembly of the wicked haue inclosed mee: * they pierced my hands and my feete.

17 I may tell all my bones: they looke and stare vpon me.

18 They part my garments among them, and cast lots vpon my vesture.

19 But be not thou far from me, O LORD, O my strength haste thee to helpe me.

20 Deliuer my soule from the sword: † my darling † from the power of the dogge.

21 Saue mee from the lions mouth: for thou hast heard me from the hornes of the vnicornes.

22 * I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren: in the middest of the congregation will I praise thee.

23 Yee that feare the LORD, praise him: all ye the seed of Iacob glorifie him, and feare him all ye the seede of Israel.

24 For hee hath not despised, nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted: neither hath hee hid his face from him, but when he cried vnto him, he heard.

25 My praise shall bee of thee, in the great congre-

congregation: I will pay my vowes before them that feare him.

26 The meeke shall eate and bee satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seeke him; your heart shall liue for euer.

*Psal.2, 8. and 72,11,& 86,9

27 *All the ends of the world shall remember and turne vnto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

28 For the kingdome is the LORDS: and he is the gouernour among the nations.

29 All they that be fat vpon earth shall eate and worship: all they that goe downe to the dust shall bow before him, and none can keepe aliue his owne soule.

30 A seed shall serue him, it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation.

31 They shall come and shall declare his righteousnesse vnto a people that shall be borne, that he hath done this.

PSAL. XXIII.

Dauids confidence in Gods grace.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

*Esa.40.11. Iere.31.5. ezech.34.23. ioh.10.11. 1.pet.2.25.

THE LORD is *my shepheard, I shall not want.

2 He maketh mee to lie downe in † greene pastures: he leadeth me beside the † still waters.

3 Hee restoreth my soule: hee leadeth mee ‖ in the paths of righteousnesse, for his Names sake.

† Heb. pastures of tender grasse. † Heb. waters of quietnesse.

4 Yea, though I walke through the valley of the shadow of death, * I will feare no euill: for thou art with mee, thy rodde and thy staffe, they comfort me.

*Psal.3.6.& 4.8.

5 Thou preparest a table before mee, in the presence of mine enemies: thou † anointest my head with oyle, my cup runneth ouer.

† Heb. makest fat.

6 Surely goodnesse and mercie shall follow me all the dayes of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD † for euer.

† Heb. to length of dayes.

PSAL. XXIIII.

1 Gods Lordship in the world. 3 The citizens of his spirituall Kingdome. 7 An exhortation to receiue him.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

*Deut.10.14. Iob 41.3. psal.50.12. 1.cor.10.26. and 28. * Iob 38.6. psal.104.5. and 136.6. *Psal.15.1. *Esa.33.15. 16.

THE * earth is the LORDS, and the fulnesse thereof: the world, & they that dwell therein.

2 * For hee hath founded it vpon the seas, and established it vpon the floods.

3 * Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? and who shall stand in his holy place?

4 * † He that hath cleane hands, and a pure heart: who hath not lift vp his soule vnto vanitie, nor sworne deceitfully.

† Heb. the cleane of hands.

5 Hee shall receiue the blessing from the LORD, and righteousnesse from the God of his saluation.

‖ Or, O God of Iacob,

6 This is the generation of them that seeke him: that seeke thy face, ‖ O Iacob. Selah.

7 Lift vp your heads, O ye gates, and bee ye lift vp ye euerlasting doores: and the King of glory shall come in.

8 Who is this King of glory? the LORD strong and mightie, the LORD mightie in battell.

9 Lift vp your heads, O ye gates, euen lift them vp, ye euerlasting doores: and the King of glory shall come in.

10 Who is this King of glory? the LORD of hostes, he is the King of glory. Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

1 Dauids confidence in prayer. 7 His prayer for remission of sinnes, 16 and for helpe in affliction.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

VNto thee, O LORD, doe I lift vp my soule.

2 O my God, I * trust in thee, let mee not be ashamed: let not mine enemies triumph ouer mee.

*Psal.22.5. and 31.1. and 143.8. *Esa.28.16. rom.10.11.

3 * Yea let none that wait on thee be ashamed: let them bee ashamed which transgresse without cause.

4 * Shew me thy wayes, O LORD: teach me thy paths.

*Psal.27.11. and 86.11. and 119.

5 Lead me in thy trueth, and teach me: for thou art the God of my saluation, on thee doe I wait all the day.

6 * Remember, O LORD, † thy tender mercies, and thy louing kindnesses: for they haue beene euer of old.

*Psal.103.17. and 106.1. and 107.1. iere.33.11. † Heb. thy bowels.

7 Remember not the sinnes of my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember thou mee, for thy goodnesse sake, O LORD.

8 Good and vpright is the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

9 The meeke will hee guide in iudgement: and the meeke will he teach his way.

10 All the paths of the LORD are mercy and trueth: vnto such as keepe his couenant, and his testimonies.

11 For thy Names sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquitie: for it is great.

12 What man is hee that feareth the LORD? him shall he teach in the way that he shall chuse.

13 His soule † shall dwell at ease: and his seede shall inherite the earth.

† Heb. shall lodge in goodnesse.

14 * The secret of the LORD is with them that feare him: ‖ and he will shew them his couenant.

*pro.3.32. ‖ Or, will make them know it.

15 Mine eies are euer towards the LORD: for he shall † plucke my feete out of the net.

† Heb. bring forth.

16 Turne thee vnto me, and haue mercy vpon me: for I am desolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of my heart are inlarged: O bring thou me out of my distresses.

18 Looke vpon mine affliction, and my paine, and forgiue all my sinnes.

19 Consider mine enemies: for they are many, and they hate me with † cruell hatred.

† Heb. hatred of violence.

20 O keepe my soule and deliuer me: let me not be ashamed, for I put my trust in thee.

21 Let integritie and vprightnesse preserue me: for I waite on thee.

22 Redeeme Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

Dauid reporteth vnto God his confidence & his integrity.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

IVdge me, O LORD, for I haue walked in mine integritie: I haue trusted also in the LORD: therefore I shall not slide.

2 * Examine me, O LORD, and proue me: try my reines and my heart.

*psal.17.3.

3 For thy louing kindnesse is before mine eyes: and I haue walked in thy trueth.

4 * I haue not sate with vaine persons, neither will I goe in with dissemblers.

*psal.1.1.

5 I haue hated the congregation of euill doers: and will not sit with the wicked.

6 I will

6 I will wash mine hands in innocencie: so will I compasse thine Altar, O LORD:

7 That I may publish with the voyce of thanksgiuing, and tell of all thy wonderous workes.

8 LORD, I haue loued the habitation of thy house, and the place † where thine honour dwelleth.

† Heb. of the tabernacle of thy honour.

9 ‖ Gather not my soule with sinners, nor my life with † bloody men.

‖ Or, take not away. † Heb. men of blouds.

10 In whose hands is mischiefe: and their right hand is † full of bribes.

† Heb. filled with.

11 But as for me, I will walke in mine integritie: redeeme me, and be mercifull vnto me.

12 My foote standeth in an euill place: in the Congregations will I blesse the LORD.

PSAL. XXVII.

1 Dauid sustaineth his faith, by the power of God, 4 By loue to the seruice of God, 9 By prayer.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

*Psal.118.6. iuke.2.30.

THE LORD is my light, and my saluation, whom shall I feare? * the LORD is the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid?

2 When the wicked euen mine enemies and my foes † came vpon mee to eate vp my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

† Heb. approached against me. *Psal.3.6.

3 * Though an hoste should encampe against mee, my heart shall not feare: though warre should rise against me, in this will I bee confident.

4 One thing haue I desired of the LORD that will I seeke after: that I may dwell in the house of the LORD, all the dayes of my life, to behold ‖ the beauty of the LORD, and to enquire in his Temple.

‖ Or, the delight.

5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pauilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me, he shall set me vp vpon a rocke.

6 And now shall my head bee lifted vp aboue mine enemies round about mee: therefore will I offer in his Tabernacle sacrifices † of ioy, I will sing, yea, I will sing prayses vnto the LORD.

† Heb. of shouting.

7 Heare, O LORD, when I cry with my voyce: haue mercy also vpon mee, and answere mee.

8 ‖ When thou saidest, Seeke yee my face, my heart said vnto thee, Thy face LORD will I seeke.

‖ Or, my heart said vnto thee from my secret place, my face, &c.

9 Hide not thy face farre from mee, put not thy seruant away in anger: thou hast beene my helpe, leaue me not, neither forsake mee, O God of my saluation.

10 When my father and my mother forsake mee, then the LORD † will take me vp.

† Heb. will gather me.

11 * Teach mee thy way, O LORD, and lead me in a plaine path, because of mine † enemies.

*Psal.25.4. & 86.11. & 119.

† Heb. those that obserue me.

12 Deliuer me not ouer vnto the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen vp against me, and such as breath out cruelty.

13 I had fainted vnlesse I had beleeued to see the goodnesse of the LORD in the land of the liuing.

14 * Wait on the LORD: bee of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: waite, I say, on the LORD.

*psal.31.24. Esa.11.9. hab.2.3.

PSAL. XXVIII.

1 Dauid prayeth earnestly against his enemies, 6 He blesseth God, 9 He prayeth for the people.

VNto thee will I cry, O LORD, my rocke, be not silent to me: * least if thou be silent † to me, I become like them that go downe into the pit.

*Psal.143.7. † Heb. from me.

2 Heare the voice of my supplications, when I cry vnto thee: when I lift vp my hands ‖ toward thy holy Oracle.

‖ Or, towards the Oracle of thy Sanctuary.

3 Draw mee not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquitie: * which speake peace to their neighbours, but mischiefe is in their hearts.

*Psal.12.2. iere.9.8.

4 Giue them according to their deedes, and according to the wickednes of their endeuours: giue them after the worke of their hands, render to them their deserts.

5 Because they regard not the workes of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, hee shall destroy them, and not build them vp.

6 Blessed bee the LORD, because he hath heard the voice of my supplications.

7 The LORD is my strength, and my shield, my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly reioyceth, and with my song will I praise him.

8 The LORD is their strength, and he is the † saluing strength of his Anointed.

‖ Or, his strength. † Heb. strength of saluations.

9 Saue thy people, and blesse thine inheritance, ‖ feede them also, and lift them vp for euer.

‖ Or, rule.

PSAL. XXIX.

1 Dauid exhorteth princes to giue glory to God, 3 by reason of his power, 11 and protection of his people.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

GIue vnto the LORD (O † yee mighties) giue vnto the LORD glory and strength.

† Heb. ye sonnes of the mighty.

2 Giue vnto the LORD † the glory due vnto his Name; worship the LORD ‖ in the beautie of holinesse.

† Heb. the honour of his Name. ‖ Or, in the glorious Sanctuary.

3 The voice of the LORD is vpon the waters: the God of glory thundreth, the LORD is vpon ‖ many waters.

‖ Or, great waters.

4 The voyce of the LORD is † powerfull: the voyce of the LORD is † full of Maiestie.

† Heb. in power. † Heb. in Maiestie.

5 The voyce of the LORD breaketh the Cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the Cedars of Lebanon.

6 Hee maketh them also to skippe like a calfe: Lebanon, and * Sirion like a young Vnicorne.

*Deut.3.9.

7 The voyce of the LORD † diuideth the flames of fire.

† Heb. cutteth out.

8 The voyce of the LORD ‖ shaketh the wildernesse: the LORD shaketh the wildernesse of Kadesh.

‖ Or, to be in paine.

9 The voyce of the LORD maketh the hindes to calue, and discouereth the forrests: and in his Temple doeth ‖ euery man speake of his glory.

‖ Or, euery whit of it vttereth, or, crieth.

10 The LORD sitteth vpon the flood: yea the LORD sitteth King for euer.

11 The LORD will giue strength vnto his people, the LORD will blesse his people with peace.

PSAL. XXX.

1 Dauid prayseth God for his deliuerance. 4 He exhorteth others to praise him by example of Gods dealing with him.

¶ A

A Psalme and song at the dedication of the house of Dauid.

I Will extoll thee, O LORD, for thou hast lifted mee vp; and hast not made my foes to reioyce ouer me.

2 O LORD my God, I cried vnto thee, and thou hast healed me.

3 O LORD, thou hast brought vp my soule from the graue: thou hast kept mee alyue, that I should not goe downe to the pit.

4 Sing vnto the LORD, (ye Saints of his) and giue thanks ‖ at the remembrance of his holinesse.

‖ Or, to the memorial.

5 For † his anger endureth but a moment: in his fauour is life: weeping may endure † for a night, but † ioy commeth in the morning.

† Heb, there is but a moment in his anger. † Heb, in the euening. † Heb. singing.

6 And in my † prosperitie I said, I shall neuer be moued.

† Hebr. setled strength for my mountaine.

7 LORD, by thy fauour thou hast † made my mountaine to stand strong: Thou diddest hide thy face, and I was troubled.

8 I cried to thee, O LORD: and vnto the LORD I made supplication.

9 What profit is there in my blood, when I goe downe to the pit? * Shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy trueth?

*Psal. 6. 6. and 88. 11. and 115. 17.

10 Heare O LORD, and haue mercy vpon me: LORD be thou my helper.

11 Thou hast turned for mee my mourning into dauncing: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladnesse:

12 To the end that ‖ my glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent: O LORD my God, I will giue thanks vnto thee for euer.

‖ That is, my tongue or my soule.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Dauid shewing his confidence in God, craueth his helpe.* 7 *He prayeth on his mercy.* 9 *He prayeth in his calamitie.* 19 *He praiseth God for his goodnesse.*

To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

IN * thee, O LORD, doe I put my trust, let mee neuer bee ashamed: deliuer mee in thy righteousnesse.

*psal 22. 5. esay 48. 23.

2 Bow downe thine eare to me, deliuer me speedily: bee thou † my strong rocke, for an house of defence to saue me.

† Hebr, to me for a rocke of strength.

3 For thou art my rocke and my fortresse: therefore for thy Names sake leade mee and guide mee.

4 Pull mee out of the net, that they haue laid priuily for me: for thou art my strength.

5 * Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed mee, O LORD God of trueth.

*Luk. 23. 46.

6 I haue hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD.

7 I will bee glad and reioyce in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble: thou hast knowen my soule in aduersities,

8 And hast not shut mee vp into the hand of the enemie: thou hast set my feete in a large roome.

9 Haue mercy vpon mee, O LORD, for I am in trouble: mine eye is consumed with griefe, yea my soule and my belly.

10 For my life is spent with griefe, and my yeeres with sighing: my strength faileth, because of mine iniquitie, and my bones are consumed.

11 I was a reproch among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbours, and a feare to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without, fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of mind: I am like † a broken vessell.

† Hebr, a thing that perisheth.

13 For I haue heard the slander of many, feare was on euery side: while they tooke counsell together against mee, they deuised to take away my life.

14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, Thou art my God.

15 My times are in thy hand: deliuer mee from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

16 Make thy face to shine vpon thy seruant: saue me for thy mercies sake.

17 Let me not be ashamed, O LORD, for I haue called vpon thee: let the wicked bee ashamed, and ‖ let them be silent in the graue.

‖ Or, let them be cast of silent by death. † Heb, abort strong.

18 Let the lying lips be put to silence, which speake † grieuous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.

* Esay 64. 4. 1. Cor. 2. 9.

19 * O how great is thy goodnesse, which thou hast laid vp for them that feare thee: which thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee, before the sonnes of men!

20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence, from the pride of man: thou shalt keepe them secretly in a pauilion, from the strife of tongues.

21 Blessed be the LORD: for he hath shewed mee his marueilous kindnesse in a ‖ strong citie.

‖ Or, fenced city.

22 For I sayde in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: Neuertheless thou heardest the voyce of my supplications when I cryed vnto thee.

23 O loue the LORD, all ye his Saints: for the LORD preserueth the faithfull, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 * Bee of good courage, and hee shall strengthen your heart: all yee that hope in the LORD.

* Psal. 27. 14.

PSAL. XXXII.

1 *Blessednesse consisteth in remission of sinnes.* 3 *Confession of sinne giueth ease to the conscience.* 8 *Gods promises bring ioy.*

A Psalme of Dauid, Maschil.

BLessed is hee whose * transgression is forgiuen, whose sinne is couered.

* Rom. 4. 7.

2 Blessed is the man vnto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquitie: and in whose spirit there is no guile.

3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old; through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heauie vpon mee: my moisture is turned into the drought of Summer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my sinne vnto thee, and mine iniquitie haue I not hid: * I said I will confesse my transgressions vnto the LORD: and thou forgauest the iniquitie of my sinne. Selah.

* Prou. 28. 13. 1. Ioh. 1. 9.

6 For this shall euery one that is godly pray vnto thee, † in a time when thou mayest bee founde: surely in the floods of great waters, they shall not come nigh vnto him.

† Hebr, in a time of finding.

7 * Thou art my hiding place, thou shalt preserue me from trouble: thou shalt compasse me about with songs of deliuerance. Selah.

* Psal. 32. 10.

8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way

† Hebr, I will counsell thee, mine eye shall be vpon thee. * Prou. 28. 1.

the way which thou shalt goe: † I will guide thee with mine eye.

9 * Bee yee not as the horse, or as the mule which haue no vnderstanding: whose mouth must bee held in with bit and bridle, lest they come neere vnto thee.

10 Many sorrowes shall bee to the wicked: but hee that trusteth in the LORD, mercie shall compasse him about.

11 Bee glad in the LORD, and reioyce yee righteous: and shout for ioy all yee that are vpright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

1 *God is to be praised for his goodnes,* 6 *for his power,* 12 *& for his prouidence.* 20 *Confidence is to be placed in God*

REioyce in the LORD, O yee righteous; for praise is comely for the vpright.

2 Praise the LORD with harpe, sing vnto him with the Psalterie, and an instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing vnto him a new song; play skilfully with a loud noise.

4 For the word of the LORD is right; and all his workes are done in trueth.

*Psal. 119. 64. ‖ Or, mercy.

5 * Hee loueth righteousnesse and iudgement: the earth is full of the ‖ goodnesse of the LORD.

*Gen. 1. 6. &c.

6 * By the word of the LORD were the heauens made: and all the hoste of them by the breath of his mouth.

7 Hee gathereth the waters of the sea together, as an heape: hee layeth vp the depth in storehouses.

8 Let all the earth feare the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.

9 For hee spake, and it was done, hee commanded and it stood fast.

*Psal. 19. 1. † Heb. maketh frustrate. Prou. 19. 21. Esa. 14. 10. † Or, is generation and generation.

10 * The LORD † bringeth the counsell of the heathen to nought: hee maketh the deuices of the people of none effect.

11 * The counsaile of the LORD standeth for euer, the thoughts of his heart † to all generations.

12 * Blessed is the nation, whose God is the LORD: and the people whom he hath chosen for his owne inheritance.

* Psal. 65. 4. & 144. 15.

13 The LORD looketh from heauen: he beholdeth all the sonnes of men.

14 From the place of his habitation hee looketh vpon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 Hee fashioneth their hearts alike: he considereth all their workes.

16 There is no King saued by the multitude of an hoste: a mightie man is not deliuered by much strength.

17 An hoste is a vaine thing for safetie: neither shall he deliuer any by his great strength.

Iob 36. 7. & 34. 21. & 31. 23.

18 * Behold, the eye of the LORD is vpon them that feare him: vpon them that hope in his mercie:

† Hebr, to death. * Psal. 33. 18.

19 To deliuer their soule from death, and to keepe them alyue in famine.

20 Our soule waiteth for the LORD: hee is our helpe and our shield.

21 For our heart shall reioyce in him: because we haue trusted in his holy Name.

22 Let thy mercie (O LORD) bee vpon vs: according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

1 *Dauid praiseth God, and exhorteth other thereto by his experience* 8 *They are blessed that trust in God,* 11 *He exhorteth to the feare of God,* 15 *The priuiledges of the righteous.*

A Psalme of Dauid, when hee changed his behauiour before ‖ Abimelech: who drone him away, and he departed.

‖ Or, Achish. 1. Sam. 21. 13.

I Will blesse the LORD at all times: his praise shall continually bee in my mouth.

2 My soule shall make her boast in the LORD: the humble shall heare thereof, and be glad.

3 O magnifie the LORD with me, and let vs exalt his Name together.

4 I sought the LORD, and he heard me; and deliuered me from all my feares.

5 ‖ They looked vnto him, and were lightned; and their faces were not ashamed.

‖ Or, they flowed vnto him.

6 This poore man cried, and the LORD heard him; † & saued him out of all his troubles.

† Hebr, and.

7 The Angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that feare him, and deliuereth them.

8 O taste and see that the LORD is good: blessed is the man that trusteth in him.

9 O feare the LORD ye his Saints: for there is no want to them that feare him.

10 The young lyons doe lacke, and suffer hunger: but they that seeke the LORD shall not want any good thing.

11 Come yee children, hearken vnto me: I will teach you the feare of the LORD.

12 * What man is he that desireth life and loueth many dayes; that he may see good?

* 1. Pet. 3. 10.

13 Keepe thy tongue from euill, and thy lips from speaking guile.

14 Depart from euill, and doe good: seeke peace and pursue it.

15 * The eyes of the LORD are vpon the righteous; and his eares are open vnto their cry.

* Iob. 36. 7. psal. 33. 18. 1. Pet. 3. 12.

16 The face of the LORD is against them that doe euill; to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 The righteous crie, and the LORD heareth; and deliuereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The LORD is nigh † vnto them that are of a broken heart: and saueth such as be † of a contrite spirit.

† Hebr, to the broken of heart. † Heb contrite of spirit.

19 Many are the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD deliuereth him out of them all.

20 Hee keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Euill shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous ‖ shall be desolate.

‖ Or, shall be guilty.

22 The LORD redeemeth the soule of his seruants: and none of them that trust in him, shall be desolate.

PSAL. XXXV.

1 *Dauid prayeth for his owne safety, and his enemies confusion* 11 *He complaineth of their wrongfull dealing.* 22 *Therby he exciteth God against them.*

A Psalme of Dauid.

PLeade my cause (O LORD) with them that striue with me: fight against them that fight against me.

2 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand vp for mine helpe.

3 Draw out also the speare, and stop the way against them that persecute mee: say vnto my soule, I am thy saluation.

*Psal.40.15. & 70.3.

4 *Let them bee confounded and put to shame that seeke after my soule: let them bee turned backe, and brought to confusion, that deuise my hurt.

*Iob 21.18, psal.1.4. isa.29.6. ose 13.3.

5 *Let them be as chaffe before the winde: and let the Angel of the LORD chase them.

†Heb.darkenesse and slipperinesse.

6 Let their way bee darke and slippery, and let the Angel of the LORD persecute them.

7 For without cause haue they hid for mee their net in a pit, which without cause they haue digged for my soule.

†Heb.which he knoweth not of.

8 Let destruction come vpon him † at vnwares, and let his net that hee hath hid, catch himselfe: into that very destruction let him fall.

9 And my soule shall bee ioyfull in the LORD: it shall reioyce in his saluation.

10 All my bones shall say, LORD, who is like vnto thee which deliuerest the poore from him that is too strong for him, yea the poore and the needie, from him that spoileth him?

†Heb. witnesses of cruelty.

11 †False witnesses did rise vp; they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

†Hebr. they asked me.

12 They rewarded mee euill for good, to the †spoyling of my soule.

†Heb.depriuing.

13 But as for mee, when they were sicke, my clothing was sackcloth: I ‖ humbled my soule with fasting, and my prayer returned into mine owne bosome.

‖Or, afflicted.

†Heb.walked.

14 I † behaued my selfe as though hee had beene † my friend, or brother: I bowed downe heauily, as one that mourneth for his mother.

†Hebr.as a friend,as also ther to me.

†Heb.halting.

15 But in mine † aduersitie they reioyced, and gathered themselues together: yea the abiects gathered themselues together against mee, and I knew it not, they did teare me, and ceased not.

16 With hypocriticall mockers in feasts: they gnashed vpon me with their teeth.

†Heb.my only one.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou looke on? rescue my soule from their destructions, † my darling from the lyons.

*Psal 40.11, and 111.1.

18 *I will giue thee thankes in the great congregation: I will praise thee among † much people.

†Heb.strong.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies † wrongfully, reioyce ouer me: neither let them winke with the eye, that hate mee without a cause.

†Heb,falsly.

20 For they speake not peace: but they deuise deceitfull matters against them that are quiet in the land:

21 Yea they opened their mouth wide against mee, and sayde, Aha, Aha, our eye hath seene it.

22 This thou hast seene (O LORD) keepe not silence: O Lord be not farre from me.

23 Stirre vp thy selfe and awake to my iudgement, euen vnto my cause, my God and my Lord.

24 Iudge mee, O LORD my God, according to thy righteousnesse; and let them not reioyce ouer me.

†Heb.ah,ah, our soule.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, † Aha, so would wee haue it: let them not say, Wee haue swallowed him vp.

26 Let them bee ashamed and brought to confusion together, that reioyce at mine hurt: let them be clothed with shame and dishonour, that magnifie themselues against me.

27 Let them shoute for ioy, and bee glad that fauour † my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD bee magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperitie of his seruant.

†Heb.my righteous cause.

28 And my tongue shall speake of thy righteousnesse, and of thy prayse all the day long.

PSAL. XXXVI.

1 The grieuous estate of the wicked. 5 The excellencie of Gods mercie. 10 Dauid prayeth for fauour to Gods children.

¶ To the chiefe musician, A Psalme of Dauid, the seruant of the LORD.

THe transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, that there is no feare of God before his eyes.

2 For hee flattereth himselfe in his owne eyes † vntill his iniquitie be found to be hateful.

†Heb.vntill his iniquity be found to be hated.

3 The wordes of his mouth are iniquitie and deceit: he hath left off to be wise, and to doe good.

4 Hee deuiseth ‖ mischiefe vpon his bed, hee setteth himselfe in a way that is not good; hee abhorreth not euill.

‖Or, worketh.

5 *Thy mercie (O LORD) is in the heauens: and thy faithfulnesse reacheth vnto the clouds.

*Psal.57.10.

6 Thy righteousnes is like † the great mountaines; thy iudgements are a great deepe: O LORD thou preseruest man and beast.

†Heb.the mountaines of God.

7 How † excellent is thy louing kindnes, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust vnder the shadow of thy wings.

†Heb.precious.

8 They shall be † abundantly satisfied with the fatnesse of thy house: and thou shalt make them drinke of the riuer of thy pleasures.

†Heb.greatly.

9 For with thee is the fountaine of life: in thy light shall we see light.

10 O † continue thy louing kindnesse vnto them that know thee; and thy righteousnesse to the vpright in heart.

†Heb.draw out as a line.

11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remoue me.

12 There are the workers of iniquitie fallen: they are cast downe, and shall not bee able to rise.

PSAL. XXXVII.

Dauid perswadeth to patience, and confidence in God, by the different estate of the godly and the wicked.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

*Prou.24.19 and 24.1.

FRet *not thy selfe because of euill doers, neither be thou enuious against the workers of iniquitie.

2 For they shall soone be cut downe like the grasse: and wither as the greene herbe.

3 Trust in the LORD: and doe good, so shalt thou dwell in the land, and † verily thou shalt be fed.

†Heb.in truth and faithfulnesse.

4 Delight thy selfe also in the LORD, and he shall giue thee the desires of thine heart.

5 †*Commit thy way vnto the LORD: trust also in him, and he shall bring it to passe.

†Heb.roll thy way vpon the Lord. *Prou.16.3.

6 And he shall bring forth thy righteousnes as the light, & thy iudgement as the noone day.

exact.4.10. 1.pet.5.6. †Heb.be still in the LORD.

7 †Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy selfe because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked deuices to passe.

8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thy selfe in any wise to doe euill.

9 For euill doers shall bee cut off: but those that waite vpon the LORD, they shall inherite the earth.

10 For yet a little while, and the wicked shall not bee: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it shall not bee.

11 *But the meeke shall inherite the earth: and shall delight themselues in the abundance of peace.

*Matth.5.5.

12 The wicked ‖ plotteth against the iust, and gnasheth vpon him with his teeth.

‖Or,practiseth.

13 *The Lord shall laugh at him: for hee seeth that his day is comming.

*Psal.2.4.

14 The wicked haue drawen out the sword, and haue bent their bowe to cast downe the poore and needy, and to slay † such as be of vpright conuersation.

†Heb.the vprightway.

15 Their sword shall enter into their owne heart, and their bowes shall be broken.

16 A little that a righteous man hath, is better then the riches of many wicked.

17 For the armes of the wicked shall be broken: but the LORD vpholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the dayes of the vpright: and their inheritance shall be for euer.

19 They shall not bee ashamed in the euill time: and in the dayes of famine they shall be satisfied.

20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD shall bee as † the fat of lambes: they shal consume: into smoke shall they consume away.

†Heb.the precousnesse of lambes.

21 The wicked borroweth and payeth not againe: but the righteous sheweth mercy, and giueth.

22 For such as be blessed of him, shall inherite the earth; and they that bee cursed of him, shall be cut off.

‖Or,stablished.

23 The steps of a good man are ‖ ordered by the LORD: and hee delighteth in his way.

24 Though he fall, hee shall not bee vtterly cast downe: for the LORD vpholdeth him with his hand.

25 I haue beene young, and now am old; yet haue I not seene the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

†Heb.all the day.

26 Hee is † euer mercifull, and lendeth: and his seed is blessed.

27 Depart from euill, and doe good, and dwell for euermore.

28 For the LORD loueth iudgement, and forsaketh not his Saints, they are preserued for euer: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

29 The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwell therein for euer.

30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisedome: & his tongue talketh of iudgement.

31 The Law of his God is in his heart: none of his ‖ steps shall slide.

‖Or, going.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 The LORD will not leaue him in his hand, nor condemne him when he is iudged.

34 Waite on the LORD, and keepe his way, and hee shall exalt thee to inherite the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see it.

35 I haue seene the wicked in great power, and spreading himselfe ‖ like a greene bay tree.

‖Or, a tree growing in his owne soyle.

36 Yet he passed away, and loe hee was not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

37 Marke the perfect man, and behold the vpright: for the end of that man is peace.

38 But the transgressours shall be destroyed together: the end of the wicked shall be cut off.

39 But the saluation of the righteous is of the LORD: he is their strength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD shal helpe them and deliuer them: he shall deliuer them from the wicked, and saue them because they trust in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

Dauid moueth God to take compassion of his pitifull case.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid, to bring to remembrance.

O LORD rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chasten me in thy hote displeasure.

2 For thine arrowes sticke fast in mee: and thy hand presseth me sore.

3 There is no soundnesse in my flesh, because of thine anger: neither is there any † rest in my bones, because of my sinne.

†Heb.peace, or health.

4 For mine iniquities are gone ouer mine head: as an heauy burden they are too heauie for me.

5 My wounds stinke, and are corrupt: because of my foolishnesse.

6 I am † troubled, I am bowed down greatly; I goe mourning all the day long.

†Heb.wried.

7 For my loines are filled with a loathsome disease; and there is no soundnesse in my flesh.

8 I am feeble and sore broken; I haue roared by reason of the disquietnes of my heart.

9 Lord, all my desire is before thee: and my groning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it also † is gone from me.

†Heb.is not with me.

11 My louers and my friends stand aloofe from my † sore: and ‖ my kinsemen stand afarre off.

†Heb.broke. ‖Or,my neighbours.

12 They also that seeke after my life, lay snares for mee: and they that seeke my hurt, speake mischeiuous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

13 But I, as a deafe man, heard not: & I was as a dumbe man that openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth are no reproofes.

15 For ‖ in thee, O LORD do I hope: thou wilt ‖ heare, O Lord my God.

‖Or,since doe I wait for. ‖Or,answere.

16 For I sayd, Heare me, lest otherwise they should reioyce ouer me: when my foot slippeth, they magnifie themselues against me.

17 For I am ready † to halt, and my sorrow is continually before me.

†Heb. for halting.

18 For I will declare mine iniquity: I will be sory for my sinne.

19 But mine enemies † are liuely, and they are strong: and they that hate me wrongfully, are multiplied.

†Hebr. being liuing, are strong.

20 They also that render euill for good, are mine aduersaries: because I follow the thing that good is.

21 Forsake me not, O LORD: O my God, be not farre from me.

22 Make haste † to helpe mee, O Lord my saluation.

†Heb. for my helps.

PSAL.

PSAL. XXXIX.

1 Dauids care of his thoughts, 4 the consideration of the breuitie and vanity of life, 7 the reuerence of Gods iudgements, 10 and prayer, are his bridles of impatiencie.

¶ To the chiefe Musitian, euen to *Jeduthun, A Psalme of Dauid.

*1.Chron.25.1.

I Said, I will take heede to my wayes, that I sinne not with my tongue: I will keepe †my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

†Heb abridle, or a muzzell for my mouth.

2 I was dumbe with silence, I held my peace, euen from good, and my sorrow was †stirred

†Heb.troubled.

3 My heart was hot within mee, while I was musing the fire burned: then spake I with my tongue,

4 LORD, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my dayes, what it is: that I may know ‖ how fraile I am.

‖ Or, what time I haue here.

5 Behold, thou hast made my dayes as an hand breadth, and mine age is as nothing before thee: verely euery man †at his best state is altogether *vanity. Selah.

†Heb. stilled. *Psal.62.9. and 144.4.

6 Surely euery man walketh in †a vaine shew: surely they are disquieted in vaine: hee heapeth vp riches, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

†Heb.image.

7 And now Lord, what wait I for? my hope is in thee.

8 Deliuer me from all my transgressions: make me not the reproch of the foolish.

9 I was dumbe, and opened not my mouth; because thou didst it.

10 Remoue thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the †blow of thine hand.

†Heb.conflict.

11 When thou with rebukes doest correct man for iniquitie, thou makest †his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely euery man is vanity. Selah.

†Heb.that which is to be desired in him, to melt away.

12 Heare my prayer, O LORD, and giue eare vnto my cry, hold not thy peace at my teares: *for I am a stranger with thee, and a sojourner, as all my fathers were.

*Leuit.25.23. 1.chron.29.15. ‖Or. Psal.119.19. heb 11.13. 1.pet.2.11.

13 O spare me, that I may recouer strength before I goe hence, and be no more.

PSAL. XL.

1 The benefit of confidence in God. 6 Obedience is the best sacrifice. 11 The sence of Dauids euils inflameth his prayer.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

†Heb.in waiting I waited. †Heb.a pit of noyse.

I †Waited patiently for the LORD, and he inclined vnto me, and heard my cry.

2 He brought me vp also out of †an horrible pit, out of the mirie clay, and set my feet vpon a rocke, and established my goings.

3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth euen praise vnto our God: many shall see it, and feare, and shall trust in the LORD.

4 Blessed is that man that maketh the LORD his trust, and respecteth not the proud nor such as turne aside to lies.

‖Or, none can order them vnto thee. *Psal.51.16. Esa.1.11. and 66.3. Hos.6.6 Heb.10.5 mat 12.7.

5 Many, O LORD my God are thy wonderfull workes which thou hast done, and thy thoughts, which are to vs ward: ‖ they cannot be reckoned vp in order vnto thee: if I would declare and speake of them, they are more then can be numbred.

6 *Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire, mine eares hast thou †opened: burnt of-

†Heb.digged.

fering and sinne offering hast thou not required.

7 Then said I, Loe, I come: in the volume of the booke it is written of me.

8 I delight to doe thy will, O my God: yea thy law is †within my heart.

†Heb.in the middest of my bowels.

9 I haue preached righteousnes in the great congregation: loe I haue not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest.

10 I haue not hid thy righteousnesse within my heart, I haue declared thy faithfulnesse and thy saluation: I haue not concealed thy louing kindnesse, and thy truth, from the great congregation.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from mee, O LORD: let thy louing kindnes and thy truth continually preserue me.

12 For innumerable euils haue compassed me about, mine iniquities haue taken hold vpon me, so that I am not able to looke vp: they are moe then the haires of mine head, therefore my heart †faileth me.

†Heb.forsaketh.

13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliuer me: O LORD, make haste to helpe mee.

*Psal.35.4. and 70.2.

14 *Let them bee ashamed and confounded together, that seeke after my soule to destroy it: let them bee driuen backward, and put to shame that wish me euill.

15 Let them bee desolate, for a reward of their shame, that say vnto me, Aha, aha!

16 Let all those that seeke thee, reioyce and be glad in thee: let such as loue thy saluation, say continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 But I am poore and needy, yet the Lord thinketh vpon mee: thou art my helpe and my deliuerer, make no tarrying, O my God.

PSAL. XLI.

1 Gods care of the poore. 4 Dauid complaineth of his enemies treacherie. 10 He fleeth to God for succour.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

‖ Or, the poore.

B Lessed is hee that considereth ‖ the poore, the LORD will deliuer him †in time of trouble.

†Heb.in the day of euil.

2 The LORD will preserue him, and keepe him aliue, and hee shall bee blessed vpon the earth: and ‖ thou wilt not deliuer him vnto the will of his enemies.

‖ Or, giue him vp.

3 The LORD will strengthen him vpon the bed of languishing: thou wilt †make all his bed in his sicknesse.

†Heb.turne.

4 I said, O LORD be mercifull vnto me, heale my soule, for I haue sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speake euill of mee: when shall he die, and his Name perish?

6 And if he come to see mee, he speaketh vanitie: his heart gathereth iniquitie to it selfe, when he goeth abroad, he telleth it.

7 All that hate mee, whisper together against mee: against me doe they deuise †my hurt.

†Heb.euil to me.

8 †An euill disease, say they, cleaueth fast vnto him: and now that hee lyeth, he shall rise vp no more.

†Heb.Belial.

9 *Yea, mine own familiar friend in whom I trusted, which did eate of my bread, hath lift vp his heele against me.

*Iohn 13.18. †Heb.the man of my peace, or confederacie.

10 But thou, O LORD, bee mercifull vnto mee, and raise mee vp, that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou fauourest mee:

because mine enemie doeth not triumph ouer mee.

12 And as for mee, thou vpholdest mee in mine integritie: and settest mee before thy face for euer.

13 Blessed bee the LORD God of Israel from euerlasting, and to everlasting. Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XLII.

1 Dauids zeale to serue God in the Temple. 5 Hee encourageth his soule to trust in God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, ‖ Maschil, for the sonnes of Korah.

‖ Or, a psalme giuing instruction of the sonnes, &c.

As the Hart †panteth after the water-brookes, so panteth my soule after thee, O God.

†Heb.braieth.

2 My soule thirsteth for God, for the liuing God: when shall I come & appeare before God?

*Psal.80.5.

3 *My teares haue beene my meat day and nigh; while they continually say vnto mee, Where is thy God?

4 When I remember these things, I powre out my soule in mee; for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God, with the voyce of ioy and praise, with a multitude that kept holy day.

†Heb.hoord diuine. ‖Or, saue thou me. ‖Or, the presence is saluation.

5 Why art thou †cast downe, O my soule? and why art thou disquieted in mee? hope thou in God, for I shall yet ‖ praise him ‖ for the helpe of his countenance.

6 O my God, my soule is cast downe within mee: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Iordane, and of the Hermonites, from the ‖ hill Mizar.

‖Or, the little hill.

7 Deepe calleth vnto deepe at the noyse of thy water spouts: all thy waues, and thy billowes are gone ouer mee.

8 Yet the LORD will commaund his louing kindnesse in the day time, and in the night his song shall bee with mee, and my prayer vnto the God of my life.

9 I will say vnto God, My rocke, why hast thou forgotten mee? why goe I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemie?

‖Or, killing.

10 As with a ‖ sword in my bones, mine enemies reproch me: while they say daily vnto me, Where is thy God?

11 Why art thou cast downe, O my soule? and why art thou disquieted within mee? hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

1 Dauid praying to bee restored to the Temple, promiseth to serue God reuerently. 5 Hee encourageth his soule to trust in God.

‖Or, vnmercifull. †Heb.from a man of deceit, and iniquitie.

Iudge mee, O God, and pleade my cause against an ‖ vngodly nation: O deliuer mee †from the deceitfull and vniust man.

2 For thou art the God of my strength, why doest thou cast mee off? why goe I mourning because of the oppression of the enemie?

3 O send out thy light and thy truth: let them leade me, let them bring me vnto thy holy hill, and to thy Tabernacles.

‖Or, the glad ioyfulnesse of my ioy.

4 Then will I goe vnto the Altar of God, vnto God †my exceeding ioy: yea vpon the harpe will I praise thee, O God, my God.

*Psal.42.6. and 11.

5 Why art thou cast downe, O my soule? and why art thou disquieted within mee? hope in God, for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my *countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIIII.

1 The Church in memorie of former fauours, 7 complaineth of their present euils. 17 Professing her integritie, 24 She feruently prayeth for succour.

¶ To the chiefe Musician for the sonnes of Korah.

WEe haue heard with our eares, O God: our fathers haue told vs, what worke thou diddest in their dayes, in the times of old.

2 How thou diddest driue out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them; how thou diddest afflict the people, and cast them out.

3 For they got not the land in possession by their owne sword, neither did their owne arme saue them: but thy right hand, and thine arme, and the light of thy countenance, because thou haddest a fauour vnto them.

4 Thou art my King, O God: command deliuerances for Iacob.

5 Through thee will we push downe our enemies: through thy Name will we tread them vnder that rise vp against vs.

6 For I will not trust in my bowe, neither shall my sword saue me.

7 But thou hast saued vs from our enemies: and hast put them to shame that hated vs.

8 In God we boast all the day long: and praise thy Name for euer. Selah.

9 But thou hast cast off & put vs to shame: and goest not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makest vs to turne backe from the enemie: and they which hate vs, spoyle for themselues.

11 Thou hast giuen vs like †sheepe appointed for meate: and hast scattered vs among the heathen.

†Heb.as sheepe of meat.

12 Thou sellest thy people †for nought, and doest not increase thy wealth by their price.

†Heb.without riches.

13 *Thou makest vs a reproch to our neighbours, a scorne and a derision vnto them that are round about vs.

*Psal.79.4.

14 *Thou makest vs a by-word among the heathen: a shaking of the head among the people.

*Iere.24.9.

15 My confusion is continually before mee: and the shame of my face hath couered mee.

16 For the voyce of him that reproacheth, and blasphemeth: by reason of the enemie and auenger.

17 All this is come vpon vs; yet haue we not forgotten thee, neither haue we dealt falsely in thy Couenant.

18 Our heart is not turned backe: neither haue our ‖ steps declined from thy way.

‖Or, going.

19 Though thou hast sore broken vs in the place of dragons, and couered vs with the shadow of death.

20 If we haue forgotten the Name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange God:

21 Shall not God search this out? for hee knoweth the secrets of the heart.

22 *Yea, for thy sake are wee killed all the day long: wee are counted as sheepe for the slaughter.

*Rom.8.36.

23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, cast vs not off for euer.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and forgettest our affliction, and our oppression?

25 For our soule is bowed downe to the dust; our belly cleaueth vnto the earth.

† Hebr, a helpe for vs.

26 Arise, † for our helpe, and redeeme vs for thy mercies sake.

PSAL. XLV.

1 *The maiestie and grace of Christ his kingdome.* 10 *The duetie of the Church, and the benefits thereof.*

¶ To the chiefe musician vpon Shoshannim, for the sonnes of Korah, ‖ Maschil: a song of loues.

‖ Or, a instruction.

† Heb, boyleth or bubbleth vp.

MY heart † is enditing a good matter: I speake of the things which I haue made touching the King: my tongue is the pen of a ready writer.

2 Thou art fairer then the children of men: grace is powred into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for euer.

3 Gird thy sword vpon thy thigh, O most mighty, with thy glory and thy maiestie.

† Heb, prosper thou, ride thou.

4 And in thy maiestie † ride prosperously, because of truth and meekenesse, and righteousnesse: and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrowes are sharpe in the heart of the Kings enemies: whereby the people fall vnder thee.

* Heb, 1.8.

6 * Thy throne (O God) is for euer and euer: the sceptre of thy kingdome is a right sceptre.

7 Thou louest righteousnesse, and hatest wickednesse: therefore God, thy God, hath annointed thee with the oyle of gladnesse aboue thy fellowes.

8 All thy garments smell of myrrhe, and aloes, and cassia: out of the Iuorie palaces, whereby they haue made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters were among thy honourable women: vpon thy right hand did stand the Queene in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken (O daughter) and consider, and encline thine eare: forget also thine owne people, and thy fathers house.

11 So shall the King greatly desire thy beautie: for he is thy Lord, and worship thou him.

† Heb, thy face.

12 And the daughter of Tyre shall be there with a gift, euen the rich among the people shall intreat † thy fauour.

13 The Kings daughter is all glorious within: her clothing is of wrought gold.

14 She shall be brought vnto the King in raiment of needle-worke: the virgins her companions that follow her, shall be brought vnto thee.

15 With gladnesse and reioycing shall they be brought: they shall enter into the Kings palace.

16 In stead of thy fathers shall be thy children, whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy name to be remembred in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for euer and euer.

PSAL. XLVI.

1 *The confidence which the Church hath in God.* 8 *An exhortation to behold it.*

‖ Or, of.

¶ To the chiefe Musician ‖ for the sonnes of Korah, a song vpon Alamoth.

GOD is our refuge and strength: a very present helpe in trouble.

† Heb, the heart of the seas.

2 Therefore will not we feare, though the earth be removed: and though the mountaines be carried into † the middest of the sea.

3 Though the waters thereof roare, and be troubled, though the mountaines shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.

4 There is a riuer, the streames whereof shall make glad the citie of God: the holy place of the Tabernacles of the most High.

5 God is in the middest of her: she shall not be moued: God shall helpe her, † and that right early.

† Heb, when the morning appeareth.

6 The heathen raged, the kingdomes were moued: he vttered his voice, the earth melted.

7 The LORD of hostes is with vs: the God of Iacob is † our refuge. Selah.

8 Come, behold the workes of the LORD, what desolations he hath made in the earth.

† Heb, as high as pleasure is.

9 He maketh warres to cease vnto the end of the earth: he breaketh the bowe, and cutteth the speare in sunder, he burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Be still, and know that I am God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hostes is with vs: the God of Iacob is our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

The nations are exhorted cheerefully to entertaine the kingdome of Christ.

‖ Or, of.

¶ To the chiefe musician, a psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

O Clap your hands (all ye people:) shout vnto God with the voice of triumph:

2 For the LORD most high is terrible: he is a great King ouer all the earth.

3 He shall subdue the people vnder vs, and the nations vnder our feet.

4 He shall chuse our inheritance for vs, the excellencie of Iacob whom he loued. Selah.

5 God is gone vp with a shout, the LORD with the sound of the trumper.

6 Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises vnto our King, sing praises.

7 For God is the King of all the earth: sing ye praises ‖ with vnderstanding.

‖ Or, euery one that hath vnderstanding.

8 God reigneth ouer the heathen: God sitteth vpon the throne of his holinesse.

‖ Or, the voluntary of the people are gathered vnto the people of the God of Abraham.

9 ‖ The Princes of the people are gathered together, euen the people of the God of Abraham: for the shields of the earth belong vnto God: he is greatly exalted.

PSAL. XLVIII.

The ornaments and priuiledges of the Church.

‖ Or, to.

¶ A song, and Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

GREat is the LORD, and greatly to be praised in the Citie of our God, in the Mountaine of his Holinesse.

2 Beautifull for situation, the ioy of the whole earth, is mount Sion, on the sides of the North, the Citie of the great King.

3 God is knowen in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For loe, the Kings were assembled: they passed by together.

5 They saw it, and so they marueiled: they were troubled, and hasted away.

6 Feare tooke hold vpon them there, and paine, as of a woman in trauaile.

7 Thou breakest the ships of Tarshish with an East wind.

8 As we haue heard, so haue we seene in the Citie of the LORD of hostes, in the Citie of our God,

God, God will establish it for euer. Selah.

9 We haue thought of thy louing kindnes, O God in the midst of thy Temple.

10 According to thy Name, O God, so is thy praise vnto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteousnes.

11 Let mount Sion reioyce, let the daughters of Iudah be glad, because of thy iudgments.

12 Walke about Sion, and go round about her: tell the towres thereof.

† Heb, set your heart to her bulwarkes.

13 † Marke ye well her bulwarkes, ‖ consider her palaces, that ye may tell it to the generation following.

‖ Or, raise vp.

14 For this God is our God for euer and euer: he will be our guide, euen vnto death.

PSAL. XLIX.

1 *An earnest perswasion to build the faith of Resurrection, not on worldly power, but on God.* 16 *Worldly prosperitie is not to be admired.*

‖ Or, of.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, a Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

HEare this, all ye people, giue eare all ye inhabitants of the world:

2 Both low & hie, rich and poore together.

3 My mouth shall speake of wisedome: and the meditation of my heart shall bee of vnderstanding.

* Matt. 13.35. psal. 78.2.

4 * I will incline mine eare to a parable: I will open my darke saying vpon the harpe.

5 Wherefore should I feare in the dayes of euill, when the iniquitie of my heeles shall compasse me about?

6 They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselues in the multitude of their riches:

7 None of them can by any meanes redeeme his brother, nor giue to God a ransome for him:

8 (For the redemption of their soule is precious, and it ceaseth for euer.)

9 That he should still liue for euer, and not see corruption.

10 For he seeth that wise men die, likewise the foole, and the brutish person perish, and leaue their wealth to others.

11 Their inward thought is, that their houses shall continue for euer, and their dwelling places † to all generations: they call their lands after their owne names.

† Heb, to generation, and generations.

12 Neuertheless, man being in honour, abideth not: he is like the beasts that perish.

† Heb, delight in their mouth.

13 This their way is their folly: yet their posteritie † approue their sayings. Selah.

14 Like sheepe they are layde in the grave, death shall feede on them; and the vpright shall haue dominion ouer them in the morning, and their beautie shall consume ‖ in the grave, from their dwelling.

[Or, strength] [Or, the grave being an habitation to euery one of them.]

15 But God will redeeme my soule † from the power of the ‖ grave: for he shall receiue me. Selah.

† Heb, from the hand of the grave.

16 Bee not thou afraide when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased:

17 * For when he dieth, he shall carry nothing away: his glory shall not descend after him.

Or, hell. * Iob 27.19. † Heb, in his life.

18 Though † whiles he liued, bee blessed his soule: and men will praise thee, when thou doest well to thy selfe.

† Heb, the soule shall go.

19 † He shall goe to the generation of his fathers, they shall neuer see light.

20 Man that is in honour, and vnderstandeth not, is like the beasts that perish.

PSAL. L.

1 *The Maiestie of God in the Church.* 5 *His order to gather Saints.* 7 *The pleasure of God is not in ceremonies.* 14 *but in sinceritie of obedience.*

‖ Or, for Asaph.

¶ A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

THe mighty God, euen the LORD hath spoken, and called the earth from the rising of the Sunne, vnto the going downe thereof.

2 Out of Sion the perfection of beautie, God hath shined.

3 Our God shall come, and shall not keepe silence: a fire shall deuoure before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him.

4 He shall call to the heauens from aboue, and to the earth, that he may iudge his people.

5 Gather my Saints together vnto me: those that haue made a couenant with mee, by sacrifice.

6 And the heauens shall declare his righteousnes: for God is iudge himselfe. Selah.

7 Heare, O my people, and I will speake, O Israel, and I will testifie against thee: I am God, euen thy God.

8 I will not reproue thee for thy sacrifices, or thy burnt offerings, to haue beene continually before me.

9 I will take no bullocke out of thy house, nor hee goates out of thy folds.

10 For euery beast of the forrest is mine, and the cattell vpon a thousand hills.

11 I know all the fowles of the mountaines: and the wild beasts of the field are † mine.

† Heb, with me.

12 * If I were hungry, I would not tell thee: † for the world is mine, and the fulnesse thereof.

* Exod. 19.5. deut. 10.14. psal. 24.1. Iob 41.2. 1. Cor. 10.26.

13 Will I eate the flesh of bulls, or drinke the blood of goates?

14 Offer vnto God thankesgiuing, and pay thy vowes vnto the most High.

15 And call vpon mee in the day of trouble: I will deliuer thee, and thou shalt glorifie me.

16 But vnto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to doe, to declare my Statutes, or that thou shouldest take my Couenant in thy mouth,

17 * Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behind thee?

* Rom. 2.21, 22.

18 When thou sawest a theefe, then thou consentedst with him, and † hast been partaker with adulterers.

† Heb, thy portion was with adulterers.

19 † Thou giuest thy mouth to euill, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

† Heb, thou sittest.

20 Thou sittest and speakest against thy brother; thou slanderest thine owne mothers sonne.

21 These things hast thou done, and I kept silence; thou thoughtest that I was altogether such a one as thy selfe: but I will reproue thee, and set them in order before thine eyes.

22 Now consider this, yee that forget God, lest I teare you in pieces, and there bee none to deliuer.

23 Who so offereth praise, glorifieth mee: and to him † that ordereth his conuersation aright, will I shew the saluation of God.

† Heb, that disposeth his way.

PSAL. LI.

1 *Dauid prayeth for remission of sinne, whereof he reneweth a deepe confession.* 6 *He prayeth for satisfaction.* 16 *God delighteth not in sacrifice, but in sincerity.* 18 *He prayeth for the Church.*

*2.Sam.12.1. and 11.1.

¶ To the chiefe Musitian. A Psalme of Dauid, * when Nathan the Prophet came vnto him, after he had gone in to Bathsheba.

HAue mercy vpon mee, O God, according to thy louing kindnesse: according vnto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions.

2 Wash me throughly from mine iniquitie: and cleanse me from my sinne.

3 For I acknowledge my transgressions: and my sinne is euer before me.

*Rom 3.4.

4 * Against thee, thee only haue I sinned, and done this euill in thy sight: that thou might est be iustified when thou speakest, and be cleare when thou iudgest.

†Heb, warme vat.

5 Behold, I was shapen in iniquitie: and in sinne did my mother † conceiue me.

6 Behold, thou desirest trueth in the inward parts: and in the hidden part thou shalt make me to know wisedome.

*Leuit. 14.6. num. 19.18.

7 * Purge me with hyssope, and I shal be cleane: wash me, and I shalbe whiter then snow.

8 Make me to heare ioy and gladnesse: that the bones which thou hast broken, may reioyce.

9 Hide thy face from my sinnes: and blot out all mine iniquities.

||Or, a constant spirit.

10 Create in me a cleane heart, O God: and renue || a right spirit within me.

11 Cast me not away from thy presence: and take not thy holy Spirit from me.

12 Restore vnto me the ioy of thy saluation: and vphold me with thy free Spirit.

13 Then will I teach transgressours thy wayes, and sinners shalbe conuerted vnto thee.

†Heb, bloods.

14 Deliuer mee from † blood guiltinesse, O God, thou God of my saluation: and my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousnesse.

15 O Lord open thou my lips, and my mouth shall shew forth thy praise.

||Or, that I should giue it.

16 For thou desirest not sacrifice: || else would I giue it: thou delightest not in burnt offering.

*Isay 57.15. and 66.2.

17 * The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

18 Do good in thy good pleasure vnto Sion: builde thou the walles of Ierusalem.

19 Then shalt thou bee pleased with the sacrifices of righteousnes, with burnt offering, and whole burnt offering: then shall they offer bullocks vpon thine Altar.

PSAL. LII.

1 Dauid condemning the spitefulnes of Doeg, prophesieth his destruction. 6 The righteous shall reioyce at it. 8 Dauid vpon his confidence in Gods mercy giueth him thanks.

*1.Sam.22.9.

¶ To the chiefe musitian Maschil, A Psalme of Dauid: * When Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said vnto him, Dauid is come to the house of Ahimelech.

WHy boastest thou thy selfe in mischiefe, O mighty man? the goodnesse of God endureth continually.

2 Thy tongue deuiseth mischiefes: like a sharpe rasor, working deceitfully.

3 Thou louest euill more then good: and lying rather then to speake righteousnes. Selah.

||Or, and the deceitfull tongue.

4 Thou louest all deuouring wordes, || O thou deceitfull tongue.

†Heb. beat it downe.

5 God shall likewise † destroy thee for euer, hee shall take thee away, and plucke thee out of thy dwelling place, and root thee out of the land of the liuing. Selah.

6 The righteous also shall see and feare, and shall laugh at him.

7 Loe, this is the man that made not God his strength: but trusted in the abundance of his riches, and strengthened himselfe in his ||wickednesse.

||Or, substance.

8 But I am like a greene Oliue tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercie of God for euer and euer.

9 I will praise thee for euer, because thou hast done it: and I will waite on thy Name, for it is good before thy Saints.

PSAL. LIII.

1 Dauid describeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 He conuinceth the wicked by the light of their owne conscience. 6 He glorieth in the saluation of God.

¶ To the chiefe Musitian vpon Mahalath, Maschil, A Psalme of Dauid.

THe foole hath said in his heart, There is no God; Corrupt are they, and haue done abominable iniquity: * there is none that doth good.

*Psal 14.1. &c.Psal.10.4. *Rom 3.10.

2 God looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men, to see if there were any that did vnderstand, that did seeke God.

3 Euery one of them is gone backe, they are altogether become filthy: there is none that doth good, no not one.

4 Haue the workers of iniquitie no knowledge? who eate vp my people, as they eat bread: they haue not called vpon God.

5 There † were they in great feare where no feare was: for God hath scattered the bones of him that incampeth against thee, thou hast put them to shame, because God hath despised them.

†Heb, they feared a feare.

6 † O that the saluation of Israel were come out of Sion! when God bringeth backe the captiuitie of his people, Iakob shall reioyce, &c. and Israel shall be glad.

†Heb, when I gaue salvation.

PSAL. LIIII.

1 Dauid complaining of the Ziphims, prayeth for saluation. 4 Vpon his confidence in Gods helpe, he promiseth sacrifice.

¶ To the chiefe Musitian on Neginoth, Maschil, A Psalme of Dauid. * When the Ziphims came and said to Saul: Doth not Dauid hide himselfe with vs?

*1.Sam.23.19. and 26.1.

SAue mee, O God, by thy Name: and iudge me by thy strength.

2 Heare my prayer, O God: giue eare to the words of my mouth.

3 For strangers are risen vp against mee, and oppressors seeke after my soule: they haue not set God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God is my helper: the Lord is with them that vphold my soule.

5 He shal reward euill vnto † mine enemies: cut them off in thy truth.

†Heb, the euill that is for me.

6 I will freely sacrifice vnto thee: I will praise thy Name (O Lord) for it is good.

7 For he hath deliuered me out of all trouble: and mine eye hath seene his desire vpon mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

1 Dauid in his prayer complaineth of his fearefulnesse. 9 He prayeth against his enemies, of whose wicked dealing and treachery he complaineth. 16 He comforteth himselfe in Gods preseruation of him, & confusion of his enemies.

¶ To

¶ To the chiefe musician on Neginoth, Maschil. A Psalme of Dauid.

GIue care to my prayer, O God: and hide not thy selfe from my supplication.

2 Attend vnto me, & heare mee: I mourne in my complaint, and make a noise,

3 Because of the voyce of the enemy, because of the oppression of the wicked: for they cast iniquitie vpon mee, and in wrath they hate mee.

4 My heart is sore pained within me, and the terrours of death are fallen vpon me.

5 Fearefulnesse and trembling are come vpon me, and horrour hath † ouerwhelmed mee.

†Heb, couered me.

6 And I said, O that I had wings like a doue; for then would I flee away and be at rest.

7 Loe, then would I wander farre off, and remaine in the wildernesse. Selah.

8 I would hasten my escape from the windy stormе, and tempest.

9 Deuoure, O Lord, and diuide their tongues: for I haue seene violence and strife in the citie.

10 Day and night they goe about it vpon the walles thereof: mischiefe also and sorrow are in the middest of it.

11 Wickednesse is in the midst thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her streets.

12 For it was not an enemy that reproched me, then could I haue borne it: neither was it he that hated mee, that did magnifie himselfe against mee, then I would haue hidde my selfe from him:

†Heb, a man according to my rank.

13 But it was thou a man, mine equall, my guide, and mine acquaintance.

†Heb. who secreted counsell.

14 † We tooke sweete counsell together, and walked in the house of God in company.

||Or, the grane,

15 Let death seaze vpon them, and let them goe downe quicke into || hell: for wickednesse is in their dwellings, and among them.

16 As for me, I will call vpon God: and the Lord shall saue me.

17 Euening and morning, and at noone will I pray, and cry aloude: and hee shall heare my voyce.

18 He hath deliuered my soule in peace from the battell that was against me: for there were many with me.

||Or, with whom also there be no changes, yet they feare not God.

19 God shall heare and afflict them, euen he that abideth of old, Selah: because || they haue no changes, therefore they feare not God.

20 He hath put forth his hands against such as be at peace with him: † hee hath broken his couenant.

†Heb, his profaned.

21 The wordes of his mouth were smoother then butter, but warre was in his heart: his wordes were softer then oyle, yet were they drawen swords.

*Psal.37.8. ver.6.15. Luke 12.22. 1.pet.5.7.

22 * Cast thy || burden vpon the Lord, and he shall sustaine thee: hee shall neuer suffer the righteous to be moued.

||Or, gift. †Heb. men of bloods and deceit shall not liue their dayes.

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them downe into the pit of destruction: † bloody and deceitfull men shall not liue out halfe their dayes, but I will trust in thee.

†Heb, shall not diuide.

PSAL. LVI.

1 Dauid praying to God in confidence of his word, complaineth of his enemies. 9 He professeth his confidence in Gods word, and promiseth to praise him.

¶ To the chiefe musician vpon Ionath Elem Rechokim, || Michtam of Dauid, when the Philistines tooke him in Gath.

||Or, a golden psalme of Dauid.

BE mercifull vnto mee, O God, for man would swallow me vp: he fighting dayly, oppresseth me.

*1.Sam.21.11.

2 † Mine enemies would dayly swallow me vp: for they be many that fight against mee, O thou most high.

†Heb, mine obseruers.

3 What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee.

4 In God I will praise his word. In God I haue put my trust, I will not feare what flesh can doe vnto me.

5 Euery day they wrest my words: all their thoughts are against me for euill.

6 They gather themselues together: they hide themselues, they marke my steps when they wait for my soule.

7 Shall they escape by iniquity? in thine anger cast downe the people, O God.

8 Thou tellest my wanderings, put thou my teares into thy bottle: are they not in thy booke?

9 When I cry vnto thee, then shall mine enemies turne backe: this I know, for God is for me.

10 In God I will praise his word: in the Lord will I praise his word.

11 In God haue I put my trust: I will not be afraid what man can doe vnto me.

12 Thy vowes are vpon me, O God: I will render praises vnto thee:

13 For thou hast deliuered my soule from death: wilt not thou deliuer my feete from falling? that I may walke before God in the light of the liuing.

PSAL. LVII.

1 Dauid in prayer flying vnto God, complaineth of his dangerous case. 7 He encourageth himselfe to praise God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician || Al-taschith, Michtam of Dauid, *when he fled from Saul in the caue.

||Or, destroy not. *1.Sam.24.1.

BE mercifull vnto me, O God, be mercifull vnto mee, for my soule trusteth in thee: yea, in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, vntill these calamities bee ouerpast.

2 I will cry vnto God most High: vnto God that performeth all things for me.

3 Hee shall send from heauen, and saue mee ||from the reproach of him, that would swallow me vp: Selah. God shall send forth his mercy and his truth.

||Or, he reproacheth him that would swallow me vp.

4 My soule is among lyons: and I lye euen among them that are set on fire: euen the sons of men, whose teeth are speares and arrowes and their tongue a sharpe sword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory be aboue all the earth.

6 * They haue prepared a net for my steps, my soule is bowed downe: they haue digged a pit before mee, into the midst whereof they are fallen themselues. Selah.

*Psal.7.15. and.9.15.

7 * My heart is || fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing, and giue praise.

*Psal.108.1. &c. ||Or, prepared.

8 Awake vp my glory, awake psaltery and harpe: I my selfe will awake early.

9 I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people: I will sing vnto thee among the nations.

10 * For thy mercy is great vnto the heauens, and thy truth vnto the clouds.

*Psal.36.6. &.108.5.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory be aboue all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

1 *Dauid reproueth wicked Iudges, 3 describeth the nature of the wicked, 6 Denoteth them to Gods iudgements, 10 whereat the righteous shall reioyce.*

¶ To the chiefe musitian ‖ Al-taschith. Michtam of Dauid.

‖Or, destroy not, a golden psalme of Dauid.

DOe yee indeede speake righteousnesse, O congregation? doe yee iudge uprightly, O ye sonnes of men?

2 Yea, in heart you worke wickednesse: you weigh the violence of your handes in the earth.

†Heb. from the belly.

3 The wicked are estranged from the wombe, they goe astray † as soone as they bee borne, speaking lies.

†Heb. according to the likenesse. ‖Or, asp.

4 Their poyson is † like the poyson of a serpent: they are like the deafe ‖adder that stoppeth hee eare.

‖Or, he the charmer neuer so cunning.

5 Which will not hearken to the voyce of charmers, ‖charming neuer so wisely.

6 Breake their teeth, O God, in their mouth: breake out the great teeth of the young lyons, O LORD.

7 Let them melt away as waters, which runne continually: When he bendeth his bowe to shoote his arrowes, let them be as cut in peeces.

8 As a snaile which melteth, let euery one of them passe away: like the vntimely birth of a woman, that may not see the Sunne.

9 Before your pots can feele the thornes, he shall take them away as with a whirlewinde † both liuing, and in his wrath.

†Heb, as liuing in wrath.

10 The righteous shall reioyce when hee seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

11 So that a man shall say, Verely there is †a reward for the righteous: verely he is a God that iudgeth in the earth.

†Heb. fruit of the, &c.

PSAL. LIX.

1 *Dauid prayeth to be deliuered from his enemies. 6 He complaineth of their cruelties. 8 He trusteth in God 11 He prayeth against them. 16 Hee praiseth God.*

‖Or, to the chiefe musician, destroy not, a golden psalme of Dauid. 1 Sam. 19.11

¶ To the chiefe musician Al-taschith, Michtam of Dauid; * when Saul sent, and they watched the house to kil him.

Heb. set me on high.

DEliuer mee from mine enemies, O my God: † defend me from them that rise vp against me.

2 Deliuer me from the workers of iniquity, and saue me from bloody men.

3 For lo, they lie in waite for my soule: the mighty are gathered against mee, not for my transgression, nor for my sinne, O LORD.

4 They run and prepare themselues without my fault: awake to helpe mee, and behold.

Heb. to meet me.

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hostes, the God of Israel, awake to visite all the heathen: bee not mercifull to any wicked transgressours. Selah.

6 They returne at euening: they make a noise like a dogge, and goe round about the citie.

*Psal. 10, 11, 12. 73. 11. and 94. 7.

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth: swordes are in their lippes: for who, say they, doeth heare?

8 But thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at them, thou shalt haue all the heathen in derision.

9 Because of his strength will I wait vpon thee: for God is my defence.

10 The God of my mercy shall preuent me: God shall let mee see my desire vpon † mine enemies.

†Heb, my high places. †Heb. mine obseruers.

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power, and bring them downe, O Lord our shield.

12 For the sin of their mouth, and the words of their lippes, let them euen bee taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying which they speake.

13 Consume them in wrath, consume them that they may not bee: and let them know that God ruleth in Iacob, vnto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at euening let them returne, and let them make a noyse like a dogge, and goe round about the citie.

15 Let them wander vp and downe † for meate, ‖and grudge if they be not satisfied.

†Heb, to eate. ‖Or, if they be not satisfied, then they will stay all night.

16 But I will sing of thy power: yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast beene my defence and refuge, in the day of my trouble.

17 Vnto thee, O my strength, I will sing: for God is my defence, and the God of my mercy.

PSAL. LX.

1 *Dauid complaining to God of former iudgement, 4 now vpon better hope prayeth for deliuerance. 6 Comforting himselfe in Gods promises, hee craueth that helpe whereon he trusteth.*

¶ To the chiefe musician vpon Shushan-Eduth ‖ Michtam of Dauid, to teach. *When hee strooue with Aram Naharaim and with Aram Zobah, when Ioab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt twelue thouland.

2 Sam 8.3. 1 Chron. 18.3.

OGod thou hast cast vs off; thou hast † scattered vs, thou hast beene displeased, O turne thy selfe to vs againe.

*Psal. 44.10. †Heb, breach.

2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble: thou hast broken it: heale the breaches thereof, for it shaketh.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: thou hast made vs to drinke the wine of astonishment.

4 Thou hast giuen a banner to them that feare thee: that it may bee displayed because of the truth. Selah.

5 *That my beloued may be deliuered: saue with thy right hand, and heare me.

*Psal. 108.6, &c.

6 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will reioyce: I will diuide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead is mine, and Manasseh is mine; Ephraim also is the strength of mine head: Iudah is my Lawgiuer.

8 Moab is my washpot, ouer Edom will I cast out my shooe: Philistia, ‖triumph thou because of me.

‖Or, triumph thou ouer me, (by an vsuall †Heb. cast of strength.

9 Who will lead me into the strong citie? who will leade me into Edom?

*Psal. 44.10. and 108. 12. †Heb. solitarines.

10 Wilt not thou, O God, which hadst cast vs off? and thou, * O God, which didst not goe out with our armies.

11 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine is the † helpe of man.

12 Through God wee shall doe valiantly: for he it is that shall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL.

PSAL. LXI.

1 *Dauid fleeth to God vpon his former experience, 4 Hee voweth perpetuall seruice vnto him because of his promises.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Neginah, A Psalme of Dauid.

HEare my cry, O God, attend vnto my prayer,

2 From the end of the earth will I cry vnto thee, when my heart is ouerwhelmed: leade me to the rocke, that is higher then I.

3 For thou hast beene a shelter for mee, and a strong tower from the enemie.

4 I will abide in thy tabernacle for euer: I will ‖trust in the couert of thy wings. Selah.

‖Or, make my refuge.

5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vowes: thou hast giuen mee the heritage of those that feare thy name.

6 †Thou wilt prolong the Kings life: and his yeeres † as many generations.

†Heb, thou shalt adde dayes to the dayes of the king. †Heb. as generation and generation.

7 Hee shall abide before God for euer: O prepare mercy and trueth which may preserue him.

8 So will I sing prayse vnto thy Name for euer, that I may dayly performe my vowes.

PSAL. LXII.

1 *Dauid professing his confidence in God, discourageth his enemies. 5 In the same confidence hee encourageth the godly. 9 No trust is to bee put in worldly things. 11 Power and mercy belong to God.*

¶ To the chiefe musician to Ieduthun, A Psalme of Dauid.

‖Or, only, †Heb, is silent.

TRuely my soule † waiteth vpon God: from him commeth my saluation.

2 Hee onely is my rocke and my saluation: hee is my † defence: I shall not bee greatly moued.

†Heb, high place.

3 How long will yee imagine mischiefe against a man? yee shall bee slaine all of you: as a bowing wall shall ye be, and as a tottering fence.

4 They onely consult to cast him downe from his excellencie, they delight in lies: they bleese with their mouth, but they curse † inwardly. Selah.

†Heb, in their inward parts.

5 My soule wait thou onely vpon God: for my expectation is from him.

6 Hee onely is my rocke and my saluation, he is my defence: I shall not be mooued.

7 In God is my saluation, and my glory: the rocke of my strength, and my refuge is in God.

8 Trust in him at all times: yee people, powre out your heart before him: God is a refuge for vs. Selah.

9 Surely men of low degree are vanitie, and men of high degree are a lie: to bee layd in the ballance, they are ‖ altogether lighter then vanitie.

‖Or, alike, ‖Or, strength, Heb, 34.11. Prou. 24.12. Iere. 32.19. ezek. 7.27. mat. 16.27. rom. 2.6. 2. cor. 5.10. ephe. 6.8. colos. 3.25. 1. pet. 1.17. apoc. 22.12.

10 Trust not in oppression, become not vaine in robbery: if riches increase set not your heart vpon them.

11 God hath spoken once; twice haue I heard this, that ‖power belongeth vnto God.

‖Or, strength

12 Also vnto thee, O Lord belongeth mercy: * for thou rendrest to euery man according to his worke.

*Psal. 44.10. and 108. 12. †Heb, solitarines.

PSAL. LXIII.

1 *Dauid thirsteth for God. 4 His manner of blessing God. 9 His confidence of his enemies destruction, and his owne safetie.*

¶ A Psalme of Dauid, when he was in the wildernesse of Iudah.

OGod thou art my God, early will I seeke thee: my soule thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee, in a dry and † thirstie land † where no water is:

†Heb. weary, †Heb. without water.

2 To see thy power, and thy glory, so as I haue seene thee in the Sanctuary.

3 Because thy louing kindnes is better then life: my lips shall praise thee.

4 Thus will I bleese thee, while I liue: I will lift vp my hands in thy Name.

5 My soule shall bee satisfied as with † marrow and fatnesse, and my mouth shal praise thee with ioyfull lips,

†Heb fatnes,

6 When I remember thee vpon my bed, and meditate on thee in the night watches.

7 Because thou hast beene my helpe: therefore in the shadowe of thy wings will I reioyce.

8 My soule followeth hard after thee: thy right hand vpholdeth me.

9 But those that seeke my soule to destroy it, shall goe into the lower parts of the earth.

10 †They shall fall by the sword: they shall be a portion for foxes.

†Heb. they shall make him runne out like water by the handes of the sword.

11 But the King shall reioyce in God: euery one that sweareth by him shall glory: but the mouth of them that speake lies, shal be stopped.

PSAL. LXIIII.

1 *Dauid prayeth for deliuerance, complaining of his enemies. 7 He promiseth himselfe to see such an euident destruction of his enemies, as the righteous shall reioyce at it.*

¶ To the chiefe musician a Psalme of Dauid.

HEare my voyce, O God, in my prayer: preserue my life from feare of the enemie.

2 Hide mee from the secret counsell of the wicked: from the insurrection of the workers of iniquitie:

3 *Who whet their tongue like a sword, and bend their bowes to shoote their arrowes, euen bitter wordes,

*Psal. 11. 2.

4 That they may shoote in secret at the perfect: suddenly doe they shoote at him and feare not.

5 They incourage themselues in an euill ‖matter: they commune † of laying snares priuily, they say, Who shall see them?

‖Or, speech. † Heb to hide snares.

6 They search out iniquities ‖ They accomplish † a diligent search: both the inward thought of euery one of them, and the heart is deepe.

‖Or, we are consumed by that which they haue throughly searched. † Heb. a search searched.

7 But God shall shoote at them: with an arrow suddenly † shall they be wounded.

† Heb. their wound shall be.

8 So they shall make their owne tongue to fall vpon themselues: all that see them, shall flee away.

9 And all men shall feare, and shall declare the worke of God: for they shall wisely consider of his doing.

10 The righteous shall bee glad in the LORD, and shall trust in him: and all the vpright in heart shall glory.

PSAL. LXV.

1 *Dauid prayseth God for his grace. 4 The blessednesse of Gods chosen, by reason of benefits.*

† Heb. in silent.

† Heb. words or matters of iniquities.

‖ Or, To sing. ‖ Or, after them made it to observe raine.

‖ Or, powrefull raine is dispersed into the furrowes thereof. † Heb. thou dissolvest it.

† Heb. the yeere of thy goodnesse. † Heb. are gorged with fat.

† Heb. all the earth.

‖ Or, yeeld feined obedience. Heb. lie.

To the chiefe musician, a Psalme and song of David.

1 PRayse waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: and vnto thee shall the vow bee performed.

2 O thou that hearest prayer, vnto thee shall all flesh come.

3 † Iniquities prevaile against mee: as for our transgressions, thou shalt purge them away.

4 Blessed is the man whom thou choosest and causest to approach vnto thee, that he may dwell in thy courts: wee shall bee satisfied with the goodnesse of thy house, even of thy holy Temple.

5 By terrible things in righteousnesse, wilt thou answere vs, O God of our salvation: who art the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them that are afarre off vpon the sea.

6 Which by his strength setteth fast the mountaines, being girded with power.

7 Which stilleth the noyse of the seas, the noyse of their waves, and the tumult of the people.

8 They also that dwell in the vttermost parts are afraid of thy tokens: thou makest the outgoings of the morning and evening ‖ to rejoyce.

9 Thou visitest the earth and ‖ watereest it: thou greatly enrichest it with the river of God which is full of water: thou preparest them corne, when thou hast so provided for it.

10 Thou watereest the ridges thereof abundantly: ‖ thou settlest the furrowes thereof: † thou makest it soft with showres, thou blessest the springing thereof.

11 Thou crownest the yeere with thy goodnesse, and thy paths drop fatnesse.

12 They drop vpon the pastures of the wildernesse, and the little hilles † rejoyce on every side.

13 The pastures are cloathed with flockes, the valleyes also are covered over with corne, they shout for joy, they also sing.

PSAL. LXVI.

1 Dauid exhorteth to prayse God, 5 to observe his great workes, 8 to bless him for his gracious benefites: 12 Hee voweth for himselfe religious fervence to God. 16 He declareth Gods specially goodnesse to himselfe.

To the chiefe musician, a song, or Psalme.

1 MAke a joyfull noyse vnto God, † all ye lands.

2 Sing forth the honour of his Name: make his prayse glorious.

3 Say vnto God, How terrible are thou in thy workes: through the greatnesse of thy power shall thine enemies ‖ submit themselves vnto thee.

4 All the earth shall worship thee, and shall sing vnto thee, they shall sing to thy name. Selah.

5 Come and see the workes of God: hee is terrible in his doing toward the children of men.

6 Hee turned the sea into dry land: they went through the flood on foot: there did wee rejoyce in him.

7 Hee ruleth by his power for ever, his eyes beholde the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselves. Selah.

8 O blesse our God, yee people, and make the voyce of his prayse to be heard.

9 Which † holdeth our soule in life, and ‖ suffereth not our feet to be moved.

10 For thou, O God, hast proved vs: thou hast tryed vs, as silver is tryed.

11 Thou broughtest vs into the net: thou layedst affliction vpon our loynes.

12 Thou hast caused men to ride over our heads, wee went through fire, and through water: but thou broughtest vs out into a † wealthy place.

13 I will goe into thy house, with burnt offerings: I will pay thee my vowes,

14 Which my lips have † uttered, and my mouth hath spoken, when I was in trouble.

15 I will offer vnto thee burnt sacrifices of † fatlings, with the incense of rammes: I will offer bullocks with goats. Selah.

16 Come and heare, all yee that feare God, and I will declare what hee hath done for my soule.

17 I cried vnto him with my mouth: and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 If I regard iniquitie in my heart: the Lord will not heare me.

19 But verily God hath heard mee, hee hath attended to the voyce of my prayer.

20 Blessed bee God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

1 A prayer for the inlargement of Gods kingdome, 3 to the joy of the people, 6 and the increase of Gods blessings.

To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth. A Psalme or Song.

1 GOd be mercifull vnto vs, and blesse vs, and cause his face to shine † vpon vs, Selah.

2 That thy way may be knowen vpon earth, thy saving health among all nations.

3 Let the people prayse thee, O God, let all the people prayse thee.

4 O let the nations bee glad, and sing for joy: for thou shalt judge the people righteously, and † governe the nations vpon earth. Selah.

5 Let the people prayse thee, O God, let all the people prayse thee.

6 Then shall the earth yeeld her increase: and God, even our owne God shall blesse vs.

7 God shall blesse vs, and all the ends of the earth shall feare him.

† Heb. with vs.

† Heb. lead.

PSAL. LXVIII.

1 A prayer at the removing of the Arke, 4 An exhortation to praise God for his mercies, 7 for his care of the Church, 19 for his great workes.

To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme or Song of David.

1 LEt * God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him, flee † before him.

2 As smoke is driven away, so drive them away: as wax melteth before the fire, so let the wicked perish at the presence of God.

3 But let the righteous bee glad: let them rejoyce before God, yea, let them † exceedingly rejoyce.

* Numb. 10. 35.

† Heb. from the face.

† Heb. with gladnesse.

4 Sing vnto God, sing prayses vnto his Name: extoll him that rideth vpon the heavens, by his Name IAH, and rejoyce before him.

5 A Father of the fatherlesse, and a Judge of the widowes, is God in his holy habitation.

6 God setteth the solitary † in families: he bringeth out those which are bound with chaines, but the rebellious dwell in a drie land.

† Heb. in a house.

7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people: when thou didst march through the wildernesse, Selah.

8 The earth shooke, the heavens also dropped at the presence of God: even Sinai itselfe was moved at the presence of God, the God of Israel.

9 Thou, O God, didst † send a plentifull raine, whereby thou didst † confirme thine inheritance, when it was weary.

† Heb. shake out. † Heb. confirme it.

10 Thy congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodnesse for the poore.

11 The Lord gave the word: great was the † company of those that published it.

† Heb. armie. † Heb. hid her, hid her.

12 Kings of armies † did flee apace: and she that tarried at home, divided the spoyle.

13 Though yee have lyen among the pots, yet shall yee bee as the wings of a doue, covered with silver, and her feathers with yellow gold.

14 When the Almightie scattered Kings ‖ in it, it was white as snow in Salmon.

‖ Or, for her, for you.

15 The hill of God is as the hill of Bashan, an high hill as the hill of Bashan.

16 Why leape ye, yee high hilles? this is the hill which God desireth to dwell in: yea, the LORD will dwell in it for ever.

17 The chariots of God are twenty thousand, ‖ even thousands of Angels: the Lord is among them as in Sinai, in the holy place.

‖ Or, even many thousands. * Deut. 4. 8.

18 * Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captivitie captive, thou hast received gifts † for men: yea, for the rebellious also, that the Lord God might dwell among them.

† Heb. for.

19 Blessed bee the Lord, who dayly loadeth vs with benefites, even the God of our salvation. Selah.

20 Hee that is our God, is the God of salvation: and vnto GOD the Lord belong the issues from death.

21 But God shall wound the head of his enemies: and the hairy scalpe of such a one as goeth on still in his trespasses.

22 The Lord said, I will bring again from Bashan, I will bring my people again from the depths of the sea:

‖ Or, red.

23 That thy foote may bee ‖ dipped in the blood of thine enemies, and the tongue of thy dogs in the same.

24 They have seene thy goings, O God, even the goings of my God, my King, in the Sanctuary.

25 The singers went before, the players on instruments followed after: among them were the damosels playing with timbrels.

26 Blesse yee God in the Congregations, even the Lorde, ‖ from the fountaine of Israel.

‖ Or, yee that are of the fountaine of Israel. ‖ Or, with their company.

27 There is little Benjamin with their ruler, the princes of Judah, ‖ and their Councell, the princes of Zebulun, & the princes of Naphtali.

28 Thy God hath commanded thy strength: strengthen, O God, that which thou hast wrought for vs.

29 Because of the Temple at Jerusalem, shall kings bring presents vnto thee.

30 Rebuke the ‖ company of spearemen, the multitude of the bulles, with the calves of the people, till every one submit himselfe with pieces of silver: ‖ scatter thou the people that delight in warre.

‖ Or, the beast of the reedes. ‖ Or, he scattereth.

31 Princes shall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia shall soone stretch out her hands vnto God.

32 Sing vnto God, yee kingdomes of the earth: O sing prayses vnto the Lord, Selah:

33 To him that rideth vpon the heavens of heavens, which were of olde: loe, he doeth † send out his voice, and that a mighty voice.

† Heb. give.

34 Ascribe yee strength vnto God: his excellencie is ouer Israel, and his strength is in the ‖ clouds.

‖ Or, heavens.

35 O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Israel is hee that giveth strength, and power vnto his people: blessed bee God.

PSAL. LXIX.

1 Dauid complaineth of his affliction, 13 He prayeth for deliverance. 22 He denounceth his enemies to destruction. 30 He prayseth God with thanksgiving.

To the chiefe musician vpon Shoshannim, A Psalme of Dauid.

1 SAue mee, O God, for the waters are come in vnto my soule.

2 I sinke in † deepe mire, where there is no standing: I am come into † deepe waters, where the floods overflow me.

† Heb. the mire of depth. † Heb. depth of waters.

3 I am weary of my crying, my throate is dryed: mine eyes fayle while I waite for my God.

4 They that hate mee without a cause, are more then the haires of mine head: they that would destroy me, being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I restored that which I tooke not away.

5 O God, thou knowest my foolishnesse: and my † sinnes are not hid from thee.

† Heb. guiltinesse.

6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord GOD of hosts, bee ashamed for my sake: let not those that seeke thee bee confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.

7 Because for thy sake I have borne reproach: shame hath covered my face.

8 I am become a stranger vnto my brethren, and an alient vnto my mothers children.

9 * For the zeale of thine house hath eaten me vp: * and the reproaches of them that reproached thee, are fallen vpon me.

* John 2. 17. * Rom. 15. 3.

10 When I wept, and chastened my soule with fasting, that was to my reproach.

11 I made sackcloth also my garment: and I became a proverbe to them.

12 They that sit in the gate, speake against me: and I was the song of the † drunkards.

† Hebr. drinkers of strong drinke.

13 But as for me, my prayer is vnto thee, O LORD, in an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy heare mee, in the truth of thy salvation.

14 Deliver mee out of the mire, and let mee

not

not sinke: let mee bee deliuered from them that hate me, and out of the deepe waters.

15 Let not the water-flood ouerflow mee, neither let the deepe swallow me vp, and let not the pit shut her mouth vpon me.

16 Heare mee, O LORD, for thy louing kindnesse is good: turne vnto mee according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy face from thy seruant, for I am in trouble: † heare me speedily.

† Hebr. make haste to heare me.

18 Draw nigh vnto my soule, and redeeme it: deliuer me because of mine enemies.

19 Thou hast knowen my reproch, and my shame, and my dishonour: mine aduersaries are all before thee.

† Heb. to lament with me.

20 Reproch hath broken my heart, and I am full of heauinesse: and I looked for some † to take pitie, but there was none; and for comforters, but I found none.

21 They gaue mee also gall for my meate, * and in my thirst they gaue mee vineger to drinke.

* Matt. 27. 28. marke 15. 23. Iohn 19. 29. * Rom. 11. 9.

22 * Let their table become a snare before them: and that which should haue beene for their welfare, let it become a trap.

23 Let their eyes bee darkened that they see not; and make their loynes continually to shake.

24 Powre out thine indignation vpon them, and let thy wrathfull anger take hold of them.

† Hebr. their palace.

25 Let their † habitation bee desolate, and † let none dwell in their tents.

† Hebr let there not be a dweller.

26 For they persecute him whom thou hast smitten, and they talke to the griefe of † those whom thou hast wounded.

† Heb. they wounded.

27 Adde ‖ iniquity vnto their iniquity: and let them not come into thy righteousnesse.

‖ Or, punishment for iniquity.

28 Let them bee blotted out of the booke of the liuing, and not bee written with the righteous.

29 But I am poore, and sorrowfull: let thy saluation (O God) set me vp on high.

30 I will prayse the Name of God with a song, & will magnifie him with thanksgiuing.

31 This also shall please the LORD better then an oxe or bullocke that hath hornes and hoofes.

‖ Or, smoke.

32 The ‖ humble shall see this, and be glad: and your heart shall liue, that seeke God.

‖ Heb. meeke.

33 For the LORD heareth the poore, and despiseth not his prisoners.

34 Let the heauen and earth praise him, the seas, and euery thing that † moueth therein.

† Hebr. creepeth.

35 For God will saue Sion, and will build the cities of Iudah, that they may dwell there, and haue it in possession.

36 The seede also of his seruants shall inherite it: and they that loue his Name, shall dwell therein.

* Psal. 40. 13. 70. 1. † Hebr. to my help.

PSAL. LXX.

Dauid solliciteth God to the speedy destruction of the wicked, and preseruation of the godly.

To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid, to bring to remembrance.

MAke haste, * O God, to deliuer mee, make haste † to helpe me, O LORD.

2 Let them bee ashamed and confounded that seeke after my soule: let them bee turned backeward, and put to confusion, that desire my hurt.

3 * Let them bee turned backe for a reward of their shame, that say, Aha, aha.

* Psal. 35. 4. and 71. 13.

4 Let all those that seeke thee, reioyce, and be glad in thee: and let such as loue thy saluation, say continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But I am poore and needie, make haste vnto mee, O God: Thou art my helpe and my deliuerer, O LORD make no tarying.

PSAL. LXXI.

1 Dauid in confidence of faith, and experience of Gods fauour, prayeth both for himselfe, and against the enemies of his soule. 14 He promiseth constancy. 17 He prayeth for perseuerance. 19 He prayseth God, and promiseth to doe it thereefully.

IN * thee, O LORD, doe I put my trust, let me neuer be put to confusion.

* Psal. 31. 1.

2 Deliuer me in thy righteousnes, and cause mee to escape: incline thine eare vnto mee, and saue me.

3 † Bee thou my strong habitation, where-vnto I may continually resort: thou hast giuen commandement to saue mee, for thou art my rocke, and my fortresse.

† Heb. be thou to me for a rocke of habitation.

4 Deliuer me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the vnrighteous and cruell man.

5 For thou art my hope, O Lord GOD: thou art my trust from my youth.

6 By thee haue I been holden vp from the wombe: thou art hee that tooke mee out of my mothers bowels, my prayse shall be continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder vnto many, but thou art my strong refuge.

8 Let my mouth bee filled with thy prayse, and with thy honour all the day.

9 Cast mee not off in the time of olde age: forsake me not when my strength faileth.

10 For mine enemies speake against mee: and they that † lay wait for my soule, take counsell together,

† Heb. watch, or obserue.

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him, for there is none to deliuer him.

12 O God, bee not farre from mee: O my God, make haste for my helpe.

13 Let them bee confounded and consumed, that are aduersaries to my soule: let them bee couered with reproch and dishonour, that seeke my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet prayse thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall shew foorth thy righteousnesse, and thy saluation all the day: for I know not the numbers thereof.

16 I will goe in the strength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteousnesse, euen of thine onely.

17 O God, thou hast taught mee from my youth: and hitherto haue I declared thy wonderous workes.

18 Now also † when I am olde and grey headed, O God, forsake me not: vntill I haue shewed † thy strength vnto this generation, and thy power to euery one that is to come.

† Heb. vnto old age, and grey haires. † Hebr. this arme.

19 Thy righteousnesse also, O God, is very high, who hast done great things: O God, who is like vnto thee?

20 Thou which hast shewed mee great, and sore troubles, shalt quicken mee againe, and shalt

shalt bring me vp againe from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou shalt increase my greatnesse, and comfort me on euery side.

22 I will also praise thee † with the psaltery euen thy truth, O my God: vnto thee will I sing with the harpe, O thou holy one of Israel.

† Heb. with the instrument of Psaltery.

23 My lippes shall greatly reioyce when I sing vnto thee: and my soule, which thou hast redeemed.

24 My tongue also shall talke of thy righteousnes all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought vnto shame, that seeke my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

1 Dauid praying for Solomon, sheweth the goodnesse and glory of his, in type, and in truth, of Christs Kingdome. 18 He blesseth God.

A Psalme ‖ for Solomon.

‖ Or, of.

GIue the King thy iudgments, O God, and thy righteousnes vnto the Kings sonne.

2 He shall iudge thy people with righteousnes, and thy poore with iudgement.

3 The mountaines shall bring peace to the people, and the little hilles, by righteousnes.

4 He shall iudge the poore of the people, hee shall saue the children of the needy, and shall breake in pieces the oppressour.

5 They shall feare thee as long as the Sunne and Moone endure, throughout all generations.

6 He shall come downe like raine vpon the mowen grasse: as showres that water the earth.

7 In his dayes shall the righteous flourish: and abundance of peace † so long as the moone endureth.

† Heb. till there be no More.

8 He shall haue dominion also from Sea to Sea, and from the riuer, vnto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wildernesse shall bow before him: and his enemies shall licke the dust.

10 The kings of Tarshish and of the Iles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all kings shall fall downe before him: all nations shall serue him.

12 For hee shall deliuer the needy when hee crieth: the poore also, and him that hath no helper.

13 Hee shall spare the poore and needy, and shall saue the soules of the needy.

14 He shall redeeme their soule from deceite and violence: and precious shall their blood be in his sight.

† Hebr. shall liue.

15 And hee shall liue, and to him † shall bee giuen of the gold of Sheba: prayer also shall be made for him continually, and daply shall hee be praised.

16 There shalbe an handfull of corne in the earth vpon the top of the mountaines; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon, and they of the Citie shall flourish like grasse of the earth.

† Heb. shall be. ‖ Heb. shalbe as a thing to continue for euer.

17 His Name † shall endure for euer: † his Name shalbe continued as long as the Sunne: and men shalbe blessed in him: all nations shall call him blessed.

18 Blessed be the LORD God, the God of Israel, who onely doeth wonderous things.

19 And blessed be his glorious Name for euer: and let the whole earth bee filled with his glory, Amen, and Amen.

20 The prayers of Dauid the sonne of Iesse are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

1 The Prophet preuailing in a temptation, 2 sheweth the occasion thereof, the prosperitie of the wicked: 13 The wound giuen thereby, diffidence: 15 The victory ouer it, knowledge of Gods purpose, in destroying of the wicked, and sustaining the righteous.

A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, A Psalme for Asaph.

‖ TRuely God is good to Israel, euen to such as are † of a cleane heart.

‖ Or, yet. † Hebr. cleane of heart.

2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone: my steps had wel-nigh slipt.

* Iob 21. 7. psal. 37. 1. Iere. 12. 1.

3 * For I was enuious at the foolish, when I saw the prosperitie of the wicked.

4 For there are no bands in their death: but their strength is † firme.

† Heb fat.

5 They are not † in trouble as other men: neither are they plagued † like other men.

† Heb. in the trouble of other men. † Hebr. with.

6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chaine: violence couereth them as a garment.

† Hebr. with.

7 Their eyes stand out with fatnesse: † they haue more then heart could wish.

† Heb. they passe the thoughts of the heart.

8 They are corrupt, and speake wickedly concerning oppression: they speake loftily.

9 They set their mouth against the heauens; and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his people returne hither: and waters of a full cuppe are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the most high?

12 Behold, these are the vngodly: who prosper in the world, they increase in riches.

13 Verily I haue cleansed my heart in vaine, and washed my hands in innocency.

14 For all the day long haue I bin plagued, and † chastened euery morning.

† Heb. my chastisement was.

15 If I say, I will speake thus: Behold, I should offend against the generation of thy children.

16 When I thought to know this, † it was too painefull for me,

† Heb. it was labour in mine eyes.

17 Vntill I went into the Sanctuary of God; then vnderstood I their end.

18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places: thou castedst them downe into destruction.

19 How are they brought into desolation, as in a moment? they are vtterly consumed with terrours.

20 As a dreame when one awaketh; so, O Lord, when thou awakest, thou shalt despise their image.

21 Thus my heart was grieued, and I was pricked in my reines.

22 So foolish was I, † and ignorant: I was as a beast † before thee.

† Hebr. I knew not. † Heb. with thee.

23 Neuertheless, I am continually with thee: thou hast holden me by my right hand.

24 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsell: and afterward receiue me to glory.

25 Whom haue I in heauen but thee? and there is none vpon earth that I desire besides thee.

† Heb. rocke.

26 My flesh and my heart faileth: but God is the †strength of my heart, and my portion for euer.
27 For loe, they that are farre from thee, shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that goe a whoring from thee.
28 But it is good for mee, to draw neere to God: I haue put my trust in the Lord GOD, that I may declare all thy workes.

PSAL. LXXIIII.

1 *The Prophet complaineth of the desolation of the Sanctuary.* 10 *He recounteth God to helpe, in consideration of his power,* 18 *Of his reprochfull enemies, of his children, and of his Couenant.*

‖ Or, A Psalme for Asaph to giue instruction.

¶ ‖ Maschil of Asaph.
O God, why hast thou cast vs off for euer? why doeth thine anger smoke against the sheepe of thy pasture?
2 Remember thy Congregation which thou hast purchased of olde: the ‖ rod of thine inheritance which thou hast redeemed, this Mount Sion, wherein thou hast dwelt.
3 Lift vp thy feet vnto the perpetuall desolations: euen all that the enemie hath done wickedly in the Sanctuary.
4 Thine enemies roare in the midst of thy Congregations: they set vp their ensignes for signes.
5 A man was famous according as he had lifted vp axes vpon the thicke trees:
6 But now they breake downe the carued worke thereof at once, with axes and hammers.
† Heb, they haue sent thy Sanctuary into the fire. † Heb. breake.
7 † They haue cast fire into thy Sanctuary, they haue defiled by casting downe, the dwelling place of thy Name to the ground.
8 They said in their hearts, Let vs † destroy them together: they haue burnt vp all the Synagogues of God in the land.
9 We see not our signes, there is no more any Prophet, neither is there among vs any that knoweth how long.
10 O God, how long shall the aduersary reproach? shall the enemy blaspheme thy Name for euer?
11 Why withdrawest thou thy hand, euen thy right hand? plucke it out of thy bosome.
12 For God is my King of old, working saluation in the midst of the earth.
* Exod. 14.21. † Heb. breake. ‖ Or, whales.
13 * Thou diddest † diuide the Sea by thy strength: thou brakest the heads of the ‖ dragons in the waters.
14 Thou brakest the heads of Leuiathan in pieces, and gauest him to be meat to the people inhabiting the wildernes.
* Exod. 17.5. num. 20.11. Ioſh. 3.13. † Heb. riuers of strength. † Heb. made them.
15 * Thou didst cleaue the fountaine and the flood, thou driedst vp † mighty riuers.
16 The day is thine, the night also is thine: thou hast prepared the light, and the Sunne.
17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: Thou hast † made Summer and Winter.
18 Remember this, that the enemy hath reproched, O LORD, and that the foolish people haue blasphemed thy Name.
19 O deliuer not the soule of thy turtle doue vnto the multitude of the wicked: forget not the congregation of thy poore for euer.
20 Haue respect vnto the Couenant: for the darke places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.
21 O let not the oppressed returne ashamed: let the poore and needy praise thy Name.
22 Arise, O God, pleade thine owne cause remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee dayly.
23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise vp against thee, † increaseth continually.

† Heb, ascendeth.

PSAL. LXXV.

1 *The Prophet praiseth God.* 2 *Hee promiseth to iudge vprightly.* 4 *Hee rebuketh the proud by consideration of Gods prouidence.* 9 *He praiseth God, and promiseth to execute iustice.*

¶ ‖ To the chiefe Musician Al-taschith. A Psalme or Song of Asaph.
‖ Or, for the chief musician (Shoshannim) Eduth. Psalme or Song for Asaph.
Vnto thee, O God, doe wee giue thankes, vnto thee doe wee giue thankes: for that thy Name is neere, thy wondrous workes declare.
2 ‖ When I shall receiue the Congregation, I will iudge vprightly.
‖ Or, when I shall take a set time.
3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolued: I beare vp the pillars of it. Selah.
4 I said vnto the fooles, Deale not foolishly: and to the wicked, Lift not vp the horne.
5 Lift not vp your horne on high: speake not with a stiffe necke.
6 For promotion commeth neither from the East, nor from the West, nor from the † South. † Heb, desert.
7 But God is the Iudge: he putteth downe one, and setteth vp another.
8 For in the hand of the LORD there is a cup, and the wine is red: it is full of mixture, and he powreth out of the same: but the dregs thereof, all the wicked of the earth shall wring them out, and drinke them.
9 But I will declare for euer: I will sing prayses to the God of Jacob.
10 All the hornes of the wicked also will I cut off; but the hornes of the righteous shalbe exalted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

1 *A declaration of Gods maiesty in the Church.* 11 *An exhortation to serue him reuerently.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth. A Psalme or Song ‖ of Asaph.
‖ Or, for Asaph.
In Judah is God knowen: his Name is great in Israel.
2 In Salem also is his Tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Sion.
3 There brake hee the arrowes of the bow, the shield, and the sword, and the battel. Selah.
4 Thou art more glorious and excellent then the mountaines of pray.
5 The stout hearted are spoyled, they haue slept their sleepe, and none of the men of might haue found their hands.
6 At thy rebuke, O God of Jacob, both the chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleepe.
7 Thou, euen thou art to bee feared, and who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?
8 Thou didst cause iudgement to bee heard from heauen: the earth feared and was still,
9 When God arose to iudgement to saue all the meeke of the earth. Selah.
10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee:

the remainder of wrath shalt thou restraine.
11 Vow, and pay vnto the LORD your God: let all that be round about him bring presents † vnto him that ought to be feared.
† Heb. to feare.
12 He shall cut off the spirit of princes: hee is terrible to the kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXVII.

1 *The Psalmist sheweth what fierce combate hee had with diffidence.* 10 *The victorie which he had by consideration of Gods great and gracious workes.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician, to Jeduthun, A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.
‖ Or, for Asaph.
I Cryed vnto God with my voyce: euen vnto God with my voyce; and he gaue eare vnto me.
† Heb. my hand. 2 In the day of my trouble I sought the Lord: † my sore ran in the night, and ceased not: my soule refused to be comforted.
3 I remembred God, and was troubled: I complained, and my spirit was ouerwhelmed. Selah.
4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled, that I cannot speake.
5 I haue considered the dayes of olde, the yeeres of ancient times.
6 I call to remembrance my song in the night, I commune with mine owne heart, and my spirit made diligent search.
7 Will the Lord cast off for euer? and will he be fauourable no more?
† Heb. is gone. 8 Is his mercie cleane gone for euer: doeth his promise faile † for euermore?
9 Hath God forgotten to bee gracious? hath hee in anger shut vp his tender mercies? Selah.
10 And I said, This is my infirmitie: but I will remember the yeeres of the right hand of the most High.
11 I will remember the workes of the LORD: surely I will remember thy wonders of old.
12 I will meditate also of all thy worke, and talke of thy doings.
13 Thy way, O God, is in the Sanctuarie: who is so great a God, as our God?
14 Thou art the God that doest wonders: thou hast declared thy strength among the people.
15 Thou hast with thine arme redeemed thy people, the sonnes of Jacob and Joseph. Selah.
16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee: they were afraide; the depthes also were troubled.
† Heb the clouds were poured forth with water. 17 † The cloudes powred out water, the skies sent out a sound: thine arrowes also went abroad.
18 The voyce of thy thunder was in the heauen: the lightenings lightened the world, the earth trembled and shooke.
19 Thy way is in the sea, and thy path in the great waters: and thy foote-steps are not knowen.
Exod. 14.19. 20 * Thou leddest thy people like a flocke, by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

PSAL. LXXVIII.

1 *An exhortation both to learne and to preach the Law of God.* 9 *The story of Gods wrath against the rebellious and disobedient.* 67 *The Israelites being reuolted, God chose Iudah, Sion, and Dauid.*

¶ ‖ Maschil of Asaph.
‖ Or, A Psalme for Asaph, to giue instruction.
GIue eare, O my people, to my Law: incline your eares to the words of my mouth.
2 * I will open my mouth in a parable: I will vtter darke sayings of old.
* Psal. 49.5. matt. 13.35.
3 Which we haue heard and knowen: and our fathers haue told vs.
4 Wee will not hide them from their children; shewing to the generation to come, the prayses of the LORD, and his strength, and his wonderfull workes that he hath done.
5 For he stablished a Testimony in Jacob, and appointed a Law in Israel which hee commanded our fathers; * that they should make them knowen to their children:
* Deut 4.9. and 6.7.
6 That the generation to come might knowe them, euen the children which should bee borne: who should arise and declare them to their children:
7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the workes of God: but keepe his commandements,
8 And might not be as their fathers, a stubborne and rebellious generation, a generation † that set not their heart aright, and whose spirit was not stedfast with God.
† Heb, that prepared not their heart.
9 The children of Ephraim being armed and † carying bowes, turned backe in the day of battell.
† Heb, throwing foorth.
10 They kept not the couenant of God, and refused to walke in his Law:
11 And forgat his workes, and his wonders that he had shewed them.
12 Marueilous things did he in the sight of their fathers: in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.
13 * Hee diuided the sea, and caused them to passe thorow: and he made the waters to stand as an heape.
* Exod. 14.21.
14 * In the day time also hee led them with a cloud: and all the night with a light of fire.
* Exod. 13.21. and 14.24.
15 * Hee claue the rockes in the wildernesse: and gaue them drinke as out of the great depthes.
* Exod. 17.6. num. 20.10. psal. 105.41. 1. cor. 10.4.
16 Hee brought streames also out of the rocke, and caused waters to runne downe like riuers.
17 And they sinned yet more against him by prouoking the most High in the wildernesse.
18 And they tempted God in their heart: by asking meate for their lust.
19 * Yea, they spake against God: they said Can God † furnish a table in the wildernesse?
* Num. 11.4. † Heb. order.
20 * Behold, he smote the rocke, that the waters gushed out: and the streames ouerflowed; can he giue bread also? can hee prouide flesh for his people?
* Exod. 17.6. num. 20.11.
21 Therefore the LORD heard this, and was wroth, so a fire was kindled against Jacob, and anger also came vp against Israel,
22 Because they beleeued not in God: and trusted not in his saluation:
23 Though he had commanded the cloudes from aboue: and opened the doores of heauen:
24 * And had rained downe Manna vpon them to eate, and had giuen them of the corne of heauen.
* Exod. 16.14. * Iohn 6.32.
25 * ‖ Man did eate Angels food: hee sent them meat to the full.
‖ Or, every one eate at the table of the mighty.

†Heb, to gar.

26 Hee caused an East wind to † blow in the heauen: and by his power he brought in the South wind.

†Heb, fowle of wing.

27 He rayned flesh also vpon them as dust: and † feathered fowles like as the sand of the Sea.

28 And hee let it fall in the middest of their camp, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eat, and were well filled: for he gaue them their owne desire.

*Num. 11.33.

30 They were not estranged from their lust: but while their meate* was yet in their mouthes,

31 The wrath of God came vpon them, and slew the fattest of them: and † smote downe the ‖ chosen men of Israel.

†Heb, made to bow. ‖Or, young men.

32 For all this they sinned still: and beleeued not for his wonderous workes.

33 Therefore their dayes did hee consume in vanitie, and their yeeres in trouble.

34 When he slewe them, then they sought him: and they returned, and enquired early after God.

35 And they remembred that God was their rocke: and the high God their Redeemer.

36 Neuertheless, they did flatter him with their mouth: and they lied vnto him with their tongues.

37 For their heart was not right with him: neither were they stedfast in his couenant.

38 But he being full of compassion, forgaue their iniquity, and destroyed them not: yea, many a time turned hee his anger away, and did not stirre vp all his wrath.

39 For hee remembred that they were but flesh: a wind that passeth away, and commeth not againe.

‖Or, rebell against him.

40 How oft did they ‖ prouoke him in the wildernesse: and grieue him in the desert?

41 Yea, they turned back, and tempted God, and limited the holy one of Israel.

‖Or, from vexation. †Heb. set. *Exod. 7.20.

42 They remembred not his hand: nor the day when he deliuered them ‖ from the enemy:

*Psal. 8.14. and 8.6.

43 How hee had † wrought his signes in Egypt: and his wonders in the field of Zoan,

*Exod. 10.13.

44 * And had turned their riuers into blood: and their floods, that they could not drinke.

*Exod. 8.24.

45 * Hee sent diuers sorts of flies among them, which deuoured them: and frogs, which destroyed them.

46 * He gaue also their increase vnto the caterpillar: and their labour vnto the locust.

*Exod. 9.23. †Heb. killed. ‖Or, great haile stones.

47 † Hee † destroyed their vines with haile: and their Sycomore trees with ‖ frost.

†Heb, he shut vp.

48 † He gaue vp their cattell also to the haile and their flockes to ‖ hote thunder bolts.

‖Or, lightnings. †Heb, he caused a path.

49 He cast vpon them the fiercenesse of his anger, wrath, and indignation, and trouble, by sending euill angels among them.

‖Or, their beasts to the murrein, Exod. 9.3.

50 † He made a way to his anger, he spared not their soule from death: but gaue ‖ their life ouer to the pestilence,

*Exod. 12.29. and 9.1.

51 * And smote all the first borne in Egypt: the chiefe of their strength in the tabernacles of Ham:

52 But made his owne people to goe forth like sheepe: and guided them in the wildernesse like a flocke.

*Exod. 14.27. and 15.10. †Heb. couered.

53 And hee led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea * † ouerwhelmed their enemies.

54 And hee brought them to the border of his Sanctuary: euen to this mountaine which his right hand had purchased.

55 * Hee cast out the heathen also before them, and diuided them an inheritance by line: and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

*Ios. 13.7.

56 Yet they tempted and prouoked the most high God: and kept not his Testimonies:

57 But turned backe, and dealt vnfaithfully, like their fathers: they were turned aside like a deceitfull bow.

58 * For they prouoked him to anger with their high places: and mooued him to iealousie with their grauen images.

*Deut. 32.21.

59 When God heard this, hee was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel:

60 * So that hee forsooke the Tabernacle of Shiloh: the tent which hee placed among men,

*1. Sam. 4.10.

61 And deliuered his strength into captiuitie: and his glory into the enemies hand.

62 Hee gaue his people ouer also vnto the sword: and was wroth with his inheritance.

63 The fire consumed their yong men: and their maidens were not † giuen to marriage.

64 Their priests fell by the sword: and their widowes made no lamentation.

†Heb. praysed.

65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of sleepe: and like a mightie man that shouteth by reason of wine.

66 And he smote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetuall reproch.

67 Moreouer, he refused the Tabernacle of Ioseph, and chose not the tribe of Ephraim:

68 But chose the tribe of Iudah, the mount Sion which he loued.

69 And hee built his Sanctuary like high palaces: like the earth which he hath † stablished for euer.

†Heb. founded.

70 * Hee chose Dauid also his seruant, and tooke him from the sheep-folds:

*1. Sam. 16.11. 2 Sam. 7.8.

71 * † From following the ewes great with young, hee brought him to feed Iacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

*2. Sam. 5.2. 1. Chron. 11.2. †Heb. from after.

72 So he fed them according to the integritie of his heart: and guided them by the skilfulnesse of his hands.

PSAL. LXXIX.

1 *The Psalmist complaineth of the desolation of Ierusalem.* 8 *He prayeth for deliuerance.* 13 *And promiseth thankfulnesse.*

¶ A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖Or, for Asaph.

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance, thy holy Temple haue they defiled: they haue laid Ierusalem on heapes.

2 The dead bodies of thy seruants haue they giuen to bee meate vnto the fowles of the heauen: the flesh of thy Saints vnto the beasts of the earth.

3 Their blood haue they shed like water round about Ierusalem: and there was none to burie them.

4 * We are become a reproch to our neighbours: a scorne and derision to them that are round about vs.

*Psal. 44.13.

5 * How long, Lord, wilt thou be angry for euer? shall thy iealousie burne like fire?

*Psal. 89.46.

6 * Powre out thy wrath vpon the heathen that haue not knowen thee, and vpon the

kingdomes that haue not called vpon thy Name.

7 For they haue deuoured Iacob: and layd waste his dwelling place.

8 * O remember not against vs ‖ former iniquities, let thy tender mercies speedily preuent vs: for we are brought very low.

*Or, the iniquities of them that were before vs.

9 Helpe vs, O God of our saluation, for the glory of thy Name: and deliuer vs, and purge away our sinnes for thy Names sake.

10 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where is their God? let him bee knowen among the heathen in our sight, by the † reuenging of the blood of thy seruants which is shed.

†Heb. powring out.

11 Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee, according to the greatnesse of † thy power: † preserue thou those that are appointed to die.

†Heb. reserue the children of death.

12 And render vnto our neighbours seuen fold into their bosome, their reproch wherewith they haue reproched thee, O Lord.

13 So wee thy people, and the sheepe of thy pasture, will giue thee thankes for euer: we will shew forth thy praise † to all generations.

†Heb. from generation and generation.

PSAL. LXXX.

1 *The Psalmist in his prayer complaineth of the miseries of the Church,* 8 *Gods former fauours are turned into indgement.* 14 *He prayeth for deliuerance.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shoshannim Eduth, a Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖Or, for Asaph.

Giue eare, O thou heard of Israel, thou that leadest Ioseph like a flock, thou that dwellest betweene the Cherubims, shine forth.

2 Before Ephraim, and Beniamin, and Manasseh, stirre vp thy strength: and † come, and saue vs.

†Heb. come for saluation to vs.

3 Turne vs againe, O God: and cause thy face to shine, and we shalbe saued.

4 O Lord God of hostes, how long † wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?

†Heb. will thou smoke?

5 Thou feedest them with the bread of teares: and giuest them teares to drinke in great measure.

6 Thou makest vs a strife vnto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themselues.

7 Turne vs againe, O God of hostes, and cause thy face to shine, and we shalbe saued.

8 Thou hast brought a Vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou preparedst roome before it, and diddest cause it to take deepe roote, and it filled the land.

10 The hils were couered with the shadow of it, and the boughes thereof were like † the goodly cedars.

†Heb. cedars of God.

11 She sent out her boughes vnto the sea: and her branches vnto the riuer.

12 Why hast thou then broken downe her hedges: so that all they which passe by the way, doe pluck her?

13 The Boare out of the wood doeth waste it: and the wilde beast of the field doeth deuoure it.

14 Returne, we beseech thee, O God of hostes: looke downe from heauen, and behold, and visite this vine:

15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted: and the branch that thou madest strong for thy selfe.

16 It is burnt with fire, it is cut downe: they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand bee vpon the man of thy right hand: vpon the sonne of man whom thou madest strong for thy selfe.

18 So will not we go backe from thee: quicken vs, and we will call vpon thy Name.

19 Turne vs againe, O Lord God of hostes, cause thy face to shine, and wee shall bee saued.

PSAL. LXXXI.

1 *An exhortation to a solemne praising of God.* 4 *God challengeth that duetie by reason of his benefits.* 8 *God exhorting to obedience, complaineth of their disobedience, which procureth them owne hurt.*

¶ To the chiefe musician vpon Gittith, A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖Or, for Asaph.

Sing aloude vnto God our strength: make a ioyfull noyse vnto the God of Iacob.

2 Take a Psalme, and bring hither the timbrell: the pleasant harpe with the psaltery.

3 Blow vp the trumpet in the new moone, in the time appointed, on our solemne feast day.

4 For this was a statute for Israel: and a Law of the God of Iacob.

5 This hee ordained in Ioseph for a Testimony, when hee went out ‖ through the land of Egypt: where I heard a language that I vnderstood not.

‖Or, against.

6 I remooued his shoulder from the burden: his hands † were deliuered from the pots.

†Heb. passed away.

7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I deliuered thee, I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I * proued thee at the waters of ‖ Meribah. Selah.

*Exod. 17.6. ‖Or, Riph.

8 Heare, O my people, and I will testifie vnto thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken vnto mee:

9 There shall no strange god bee in thee: neither shalt thou worship any strange god.

10 I am the Lord thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voyce: and Israel would none of me.

12 * So I gaue them vp ‖ vnto their owne hearts lust: and they walked in their owne counsels.

*Acts 14.6. ‖Or, to the hardnesse of their hearts, of imagination.

13 O that my people had hearkened vnto mee! and Israel had walked in my wayes!

14 I should soone haue subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their aduersaries.

15 The haters of the Lord ‖ should haue submitted themselues vnto him: but their time should haue endured for euer.

‖Or, yeelded feined obedience. Heb. lyed.

16 Hee should haue fed them also † with the finest of the wheate: and with honey out of the rocke should I haue satisfied thee.

†Heb. with the fat of wheat.

PSAL. LXXXII.

1 *The Psalmist hauing rebuked the Iudges,* 5 *and reproued their negligence,* 8 *prayeth God to iudge.*

¶ A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖Or, for Asaph.

God standeth in the Congregation of the mightie: he iudgeth among the gods.

2 How long will yee iudge vniustly, and accept the * persons of the wicked? Selah.

*Deut. 1.17.

3 † Defend

† Heb. judge.

3 † Defend the poore and fatherlesse: doe iustice to the afflicted and needy.
*Prou. 24. 11. 4 *Deliuer the poore and needy: rid them out of the hand of the wicked.
5 They know not, neither will they vnderstand: they walke on in darknesse: all the foundations of the earth are † out of course.
† Heb. moued.
* Iohn 10 34 6 *I haue said, Ye are gods: and all of you are children of the most High:
7 But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.
8 Arise, O God, iudge the earth: for thou shalt inherite all nations.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

A complaint to God of the enemies conspiracies. 9 *A prayer against them that oppresse the Church.*

||Or, for Asaph. ¶ A song or Psalme || of Asaph.
KEepe not thou silence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.
2 For loe, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee, haue lift vp the head.
3 They haue taken crafty counsell against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones.
4 They haue said, Come, and let vs cut them off from being a nation: that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.
† Heb. heart. 5 For they haue consulted together with one † consent: they are confederate against thee.
6 The tabernacles of Edom, and the Ismaelites: of Moab, and the Hagarens,
7 Gebal and Ammon, and Amalek: the Philistines, with the inhabitants of Tyre.
† Heb. they haue bene an arme to the children of Lot. 8 Assur also is ioyned with them: † they haue holpen the children of Lot. Selah.
9 *Doe vnto them as vnto the Midianites: as to *Sisera, as to Iabin, at the brooke of Kison:
10 Which perished at En-dor: they became as dung for the earth.
11 *Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea, all their princes as Zebah, and as Zalmunna:
12 Who said, Let vs take to our selues the houses of God in possession.*
13 O my God, make them like a wheele: as the stubble before the wind.
14 As the fire burneth a wood: and as the flame setteth the mountaines on fire:
15 So persecute them with thy tempest: and make them afraid with thy storme.
16 Fill their faces with shame: that they may seeke thy Name, O LORD.
17 Let them bee confounded and troubled for euer: yea, let them bee put to shame, and perish:
18 That men may know, that thou, whose Name alone is IEHOVAH, art the most High ouer all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIIII.

The Prophet longing for the communion of the Sanctuary, 4 *sheweth how blessed they are that dwell therein,* 8 *He prayeth to be restored vnto it.*

||Or, of. ¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Gittith. A Psalme || for the sonnes of Korah.
HOw amiable are thy Tabernacles, O LORD of hostes.
2 My soule longeth, yea, euen fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh crieth out for the liuing God.
3 Yea, the sparrowe hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for her selfe, where shee may lay her yong: euen thine altars, O LORD of hosts, my King, and my God.
4 Blessed are they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Selah.
5 Blessed is the man whose strength is in thee: in whose heart are the wayes of them,
6 Who passing throughe the valley || of Baca, make it a well: the raine also † filleth the pooles.
||Or, of mulberry trees made by some, weeping. † He turneth it into a fountaine. Or, from one power to another.
7 They goe || from strength to strength: † euery one of them in Zion appeareth before God.
8 O LORD God of hostes, heare my prayer: giue eare, O God of Iacob. Selah.
9 Behold, O God our shield, and looke vpon the face of thine Anointed.
10 For a day in thy courts, is better then a thousand: † I had rather be a doore-keeper in the house of my God, then to dwell in the tents of wickednesse.
† Heb. I will chuse to be at the lowest. Psal. 23. 6. and 26. 8.
11 For the LORD God is a Sunne and shield: the LORD will giue grace and glory: * no good thing will he withhold from them that walke vprightly.
12 O LORD of hostes: blessed is the man that trusteth in thee.

PSAL. LXXXV.

The Psalmist out of the experience of former mercies, prayeth for the continuance thereof: 8 *He promiseth to wait theron, out of confidence of Gods goodnesse.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme || for the sonnes of Korah. ||Or, of.
LORD, thou hast beene || fauourable vnto thy land: thou hast brought backe the captiuitie of Iacob.
||Or, vnlesse it be. * Psal. 32. 1.
2 *Thou hast forgiuen the iniquitie of thy people, thou hast couered all their sinne. Selah.
3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: || thou hast turned thy selfe from the fiercenesse of thine anger.
||Or, thou hast turned him or gone from the burning heate.
4 Turne vs, O God of our saluation: and cause thine anger towards vs to cease.
5 Wilt thou bee angry with vs for euer? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?
6 Wilt thou not reuiue vs againe: that thy people may reioyce in thee?
7 Shew vs thy mercy, O LORD: and grant vs thy saluation.
8 I will heare what God the LORD will speake: for hee will speake peace vnto his people, and to his Saints: but let them not turne againe to folly.
9 Surely his saluation is nigh them that feare him, that glory may dwell in our land.
10 Mercy and truth are met together: righteousnes and peace haue kissed each other.
11 Truth shall spring out of the earth: and righteousnesse shall looke downe from heauen.
12 Yea, the LORD shall giue that which is good: and our land shall yeelde her increase.
13 Righteousnesse shall goe before him: and shall set vs in the way of his steps.

PSAL.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

1 Dauid strengtheneth his prayer by the confidence of his Religion, 5 *By the goodnesse and power of God.* 11 *He desireth the continuance of former grace.* 14 *Complaining of the proud, hee craueth some token of Gods goodnesse.*

¶ || A prayer of Dauid. ||Or, A prayer being a psalme of Dauid.
BOw downe thine eare, O LORD, heare me: for I am poore and needy.
2 Preserue my soule, for I am || holy: O thou my God, saue thy seruant, that trusteth in thee. ||Or, one whom thou hast sanctified.
3 Be mercifull vnto mee, O Lord: for I cry vnto thee || daily. ||Or, all the day.
4 Reioyce the soule of thy seruant: for vnto thee (O Lord) doe I lift vp my soule.
5 *For thou, Lord, art good, and ready to forgiue: and plenteous in mercy vnto all them that call vpon thee. *Ioel 2. 13.
6 Giue eare, O LORD, vnto my prayer: and attend to the voyce of my supplications.
7 In the day of my trouble I will call vpon thee: for thou wilt answere mee.
8 Among the gods there is none like vnto thee: (O Lord:) *neither are there any workes like vnto thy workes. *Deut. 3. 24.
9 All nations whom thou hast made, shall come and worship before thee, O Lord, and shall glorifie thy Name.
10 For thou art great, and doest wonderous things: *thou art God alone.
11 *Teach mee thy way, O LORD, I will walke in thy truth: vnite my heart to feare thy Name. *Deut. 6. 4, & 32. 39. Isa. 37. 16. and 44. 6. mark 12. 29. 1 Cor. 8. 4.
12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorifie thy Name for euermore.
13 For great is thy mercy toward mee: and thou hast deliuered my soule from the lowest || hell. *Psal. 30. 3. and 119. 33. ||Or, grane.
14 O God, the proud are risen against mee, and the assemblies of † violent men haue sought after my soule: and haue not set thee before them. †Heb. terrible.
15 *But thou, O Lord, art a God full of compassion, and gracious: long suffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth. *Deut. 34. 6. num. 14. 18. Psal. 103. 8. and 139. 4. and 145. 8.
16 O turne vnto me, and haue mercie vpon me, giue thy strength vnto thy seruant: and saue the sonne of thine handmaid.
17 Shew mee a token for good, that they which hate mee may see it, and be ashamed: because thou, LORD, hast holpen mee, and comforted mee.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

1 The nature and glory of the Church. 4 *The increase, honour, and comfort of the members thereof.*

||Or, of. ¶ A Psalme or song || for the sonnes of Korah.
HIs foundation is in the holy Mountaines.
2 The LORD loueth the gates of Zion more then all the dwellings of Iacob.
3 Glorious things are spoken of thee, O Citie of God. Selah.
4 I will make mention of Rahab, and Babylon, to them that know mee: behold, Philistia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this man was borne there.
5 And of Zion it shalbe said, This and that man was borne in her, and the Highest himselfe shall establish her.
6 The LORD shall count when he writeth vp the people: that this man was borne there. Selah.
7 As well the Singers, as the players on instruments shall be there: all my springs are in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

A prayer containing a grieuous complaint.

¶ A song or Psalme || for the sonnes of Korah, to the chiefe Musician vpon Mahalath, Leannoth, || Maschil of Heman the Ezrahite. ||Or, of. ||Or, A Psalme of Heman the Ezrahite, giuing instruction.
O LORD God of my saluation, I haue cried day and night before thee.
2 Let my prayer come before thee: encline thine eare vnto my crie.
3 For my soule is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh vnto the graue.
4 I am counted with them that goe downe into the pit: I am as a man that hath no strength.
5 Free among the dead, like the slaine that lie in the graue, whom thou remembrest no more: and they are cut off || from thy hand. ||Or, by thy hand.
6 Thou hast layd mee in the lowest pit: in darknesse, in the deepes.
7 Thy wrath lyeth hard vpon mee: and thou hast afflicted mee with all thy waues. Selah.
8 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance farre from mee: thou hast made mee an abomination vnto them: I am shut vp, and I cannot come forth.
9 Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction, LORD, I haue called daily vpon thee: I haue stretched out my hands vnto thee.
10 Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise and praise thee? Selah.
11 Shall thy louing kindnesse bee declared in the graue? or thy faithfulnesse in destruction?
12 Shall thy wonders bee knowen in the darke? and thy righteousnes in the land of forgetfulnesse?
13 But vnto thee haue I cried, O LORD: and in the morning shall my prayer preuent thee.
14 LORD, why castest thou off my soule? why hidest thou thy face from mee?
15 I am afflicted, and ready to die, from my youth vp: while I suffer thy terrours, I am distracted.
16 Thy fierce wrath goeth ouer me: thy terrors haue cut me off.
17 They came round about mee || daily like water: they compassed me about together. ||Or, all the day.
18 Louer and friend hast thou put farre from mee: and mine acquaintance into darkenesse.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

1 The Psalmist praiseth God for his couenant, 5 *For his wonderfull power,* 15 *For the care of his Church,* 19 *For his fauour to the kingdome of Dauid.* 38 *Then complaining of contrary euents,* 46 *He expostulateth, prayeth, and blesseth God.*

¶ || Maschil of Ethan the Ezrahite. ||Or, A Psalme for Ethan the Ezrahite to giue instruction.
I Will sing of the mercies of the LORD for euer: with my mouth will I make knowen thy faithfulnesse † to all generations. †Heb. to generation and generation.
2 For I haue said, Mercie shall be built vp for euer: thy faithfulnes shalt thou establish in the very heauens.

2. Sam. 7. 11. cc. — 3 I haue made a couenant with my chosen: I haue *sworne vnto Dauid my seruant.
4 Thy seed will I establish for euer: and build vp thy Throne † to all generations. Selah.
Heb. to generation and generation.
5 And the heauens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulnesse also in the Congregation of the Saints.
6 For who in the heauen can bee compared vnto the LORD? who among the sonnes of the mighty can bee likened vnto the LORD?
7 God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the Saints: and to be had in reuerence of all them that are about him.
8 O LORD God of hostes, who is a strong LORD like vnto thee? or to thy faithfulnesse round about thee?
9 Thou rulest the raging of the Sea: when the waues thereof arise, thou stillest them.
||Or, Egypt, — 10 Thou hast broken || Rahab in pieces, as one that is slaine: thou hast scattered thine enemies † with thy strong arme.
†Heb. with the arme of thy strength.
11 * The heauens are thine, the earth also is thine: as for the world, and the fulnesse thereof, thou hast founded them.
* Gene. 1. 1, psal. 24. 1, and 50. 12.
12 The North and the South thou hast created them: Tabor and Hermon shall reioyce in thy Name.
13 Thou hast † a mightie arme: strong is thy hand, and high is thy right hand.
†Heb. an arme with might.
14 Iustice and iudgement are the || habitation of thy Throne: mercy and truth shall goe before thy face.
||Or, establishment.
15 Blessed is the people that know the * ioyfull sound: they shall walke, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance.
*Num. 10. 6.
16 In thy Name shall they reioyce all the day: and in thy righteousnesse shall they bee exalted.
17 For thou art the glory of their strength; and in thy fauour our horne shalbe exalted.
||Or, our shield is of the LORD, and our King is of the Holy one of Israel.
18 For the || LORD is our defence: and the Holy one of Israel is our King.
19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy Holy one, and saidst, I haue layd helpe vpon one that is mightie: I haue exalted one chosen out of the people.
*1. Sam. 16. 12.
20 * I haue found Dauid my seruant: with my holy oyle haue I anointed him.
21 With whom my hand shalbe established: mine arme also shall strengthen him.
22 The enemie shal not exact vpon him: nor the sonne of wickednes afflict him.
23 And I wil beat downe his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him.
24 But my faithfulnesse and my mercy shall be with him: and in my Name shall his horne be exalted.
25 I will set his hand also in the Sea: and his right hand in the riuers.
26 He shall cry vnto mee, Thou art my Father: my God, and the rocke of my saluation.
27 Also I will make him my first borne, higher then the Kings of the earth.
28 My mercie will I keepe for him for euermore: and my Couenant shall stand fast with him.
29 His seed also will I make to endure for euer: and his throne as the dayes of heauen.
30 If his children forsake my Law, † walke not in my iudgements:
†Heb. prophane my statutes.
31 If they † breake my statutes, and keepe not my commandements:
32 Then will I visite their transgression with the rod, and their iniquitie with stripes.
33 Neuerthelesse, my louing kindnesse will I not vtterly take from him: nor † suffer my faithfulnes † to faile.
†Heb. I will not make void from him. †Heb. to lie.
34 My Couenant will I not breake; nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.
35 Once haue I sworne by my Holinesse; † that I will not lie vnto Dauid.
†Heb. if I lie.
36 * His seed shall endure for euer: and his throne as the Sunne before mee.
* Rom. 7. 16. Luke 1. 33. Iohn 12. 34.
37 It shall bee established for euer as the Moone: and as a faithfull witnesse in heauen. Selah.
38 But thou hast cast off and abhorred: thou hast bene wroth with thine anointed.
39 Thou hast made voide the couenant of thy seruant: thou hast prophaned his crowne, by casting it to the ground.
40 Thou hast broken downe all his hedges: thou hast brought his strong holds to ruine.
41 All that passe by the way spoile him: hee is a reproch to his neighbours.
42 Thou hast set vp the right hand of his aduersaries: thou hast made all his enemies to reioyce.
43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword: and hast not made him to stand in the battell.
44 Thou hast made his † glory to cease; and cast his throne downe to the ground.
†Heb. brightnesse.
45 The dayes of his youth hast thou shortened: thou hast couered him with shame. Selah.
46 How long, LORD, wilt thou hide thy selfe, for euer? shall thy wrath burne like fire?
47 Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vaine?
48 What man is he that liueth, and shall not see death? shall hee deliuer his soule from the hand of the graue? Selah.
49 Lord, where are thy former louing kindnesses, which thou * swarest vnto Dauid in thy truth?
*2. Sam. 7. 15.
50 Remember (Lord) the reproch of thy seruants; how I doe beare in my bosome the reproch of all the mighty people:
51 Wherewith thine enemies haue reproched O LORD: wherewith they haue reproched the footsteps of thine Anointed.
52 Blessed bee the LORD for euermore: Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XC.

1 Moses setting forth Gods prouidence, 3 complaineth of humane fragilitie, 7 diuine chastisements, 10 and breuitie of life. 12 Hee prayeth for the knowledge and sensible experience of Gods good prouidence.

|| Or, a prayer being a psalme of Moses.

A prayer of Moses the man of God.
LORD, thou hast bene our dwelling place † in all generations.
†Heb. from generation and generation.
2 Before the mountaines were brought forth, or euer thou hadst formed the earth, and the world: euen from euerlasting to euerlasting thou art God.
3 Thou turnest man to destruction: and sayest, Returne, ye children of men.

*2. Pet. 3. 8. — 4 * For a thousand yeeres in thy sight, are but as yesterday || when it is past: and as a watch in the night.
||Or, when hee hath passed them.
5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood, they are as a sleepe: in the morning they are like grasse which || groweth vp.
||Or, is changed,
6 In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth vp: in the euening it is cut downe, and withereth.
7 For we are consumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath are we troubled.
8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee: our secret sinnes in the light of thy countenance.
†Heb. turned away.
9 For all our dayes are † passed away in thy wrath: we spend our yeeres || as a tale that is told.
||Or, as a meditation.
10 † The dayes of our yeeres are threescore yeeres and tenne, and if by reason of strength they bee fourescore yeeres, yet is their strength labour and sorrow: for it is soone cut off, and we flie away.
†Heb. as for the dayes of our yeeres, in them are seuenty yeeres.
11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? euen according to thy feare, so is thy wrath.
12 So teach vs to number our dayes, that we may † apply our hearts vnto wisedome.
†Heb. cause to come.
13 Returne (O LORD) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy seruants.
14 O satisfie vs early with thy mercy: that we may reioyce, and be glad all our dayes.
15 Make vs glad, according to the dayes wherein thou hast afflicted vs: and the yeeres wherein we haue seene euill.
16 Let thy worke appeare vnto thy seruants: and thy glory vnto their children.
17 And let the beautie of the LORD our God be vpon vs, and establish thou the worke of our hands vpon vs: yea, the worke of our hands establish thou it.

PSAL. XCI.

1 The state of the godly. 3 Their safetie. 9 Their habitation. 11 Their seruants. 14 Their friend, with the effects of them all.

†Heb. dwelleth.
He that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High: shall † abide vnder the shadow of the Almightie.
2 I will say of the LORD, He is my refuge, and my fortresse: my God, in him will I trust.
3 Surely hee shall deliuer thee from the snare of the fowler: and from the noysome pestilence.
4 He shall couer thee with his feathers, and vnder his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shalbe thy shield and buckler.
5 Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night: nor for the arrow that flieth by day:
6 Nor for the pestilence that walketh in darkenes: nor for the destruction, that wasteth at noone day.
7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand: but it shall not come nigh thee.
8 Onely with thine eyes shalt thou behold: and see the reward of the wicked.
9 Because thou hast made the LORD which is my refuge, euen the most high, thy habitation.
Matth. 4. 6. Luke 4. 10.
10 There shall no euill befall thee: neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.
11 * For hee shall giue his Angels charge ouer thee: to keepe thee in all thy wayes.
12 They shall beare thee vp in their hands: lest thou dash thy foote against a stone.
13 Thou shalt tread vpon the Lion and Adder: the yong Lion and the Dragon shalt thou trample vnder feet.
||Or, asp.
14 Because hee hath set his loue vpon mee, therefore will I deliuer him: I will set him on high, because he hath knowne my Name.
15 He shal call vpon me, and I will answere him: I will be with him in trouble, I will deliuer him, and honour him.
16 With † long life will I satisfie him: and shew him my saluation.
†Heb. length of dayes.

PSAL. XCII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praise God, 4 for his great workes, 6 for his iudgements on the wicked, 10 and for his goodnesse to the godly.

A Psalme or Song for the Sabbath day.
It is a good thing to giue thankes vnto the LORD, and to sing praises vnto thy Name, O most High,
2 To shewe forth thy louing kindnesse in the morning: and thy faithfulnes † euery night
†Heb. in the nights.
3 Vpon an instrument of tenne strings, and vpon the Psalterie: vpon the || harpe with a solemne sound.
||Or, vpon the solemne sound with the harpe.
4 For thou, LORD, hast made mee glad thorow thy worke: I will triumph in the workes of thy hands.
Heb. Hygaion.
5 O LORD, how great are thy workes! and thy thoughts are very deepe.
6 A brutish man knoweth not: neither doth a foole vnderstand this,
7 When the wicked spring as the grasse, and when all the workers of iniquitie do flourish: it is that they shall be destroyed for euer.
8 But thou, LORD, art most High for euermore.
9 For loe, thine enemies, O LORD, for loe, thine enemies shall perish: all the workers of iniquitie shall be scattered.
10 But my horne shalt thou exalt like the horne of an Vnicorne: I shall be anointed with fresh oyle.
11 Mine eye also shall see my desire on mine enemies: and mine eares shall heare my desire of the wicked that rise vp against me.
12 * The righteous shall flourish like the Palme tree: he shall grow like a Cedar in Lebanon.
*Hose. 14. 5.
13 Those that be planted in the house of the LORD, shall flourish in the courts of our God.
14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age: they shall be fat, and † flourishing;
†Hebr. greene.
15 To shew that the LORD is vpright: he is my Rocke, and there is no vnrighteousnesse in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

The Maiestie, power, and holinesse of Christ Kingdome.

The LORD reigneth, hee is clothed with Maiestie, the LORD is clothed with strength, wherewith hee hath girded himselfe: the world also is stablished, that it cannot be moued.
2 Thy Throne is established † of old: thou art from euerlasting.
†Hebr. from then.
3 The floods haue lifted vp, O LORD,

the floods haue lifted vp their voyce: the floods lift vp their waues.

4 The LORD on high is mightier then the noise of many waters, yea then the mightie waues of the Sea.

5 Thy Testimonies are very sure: holynesse becommeth thine house, O LORD, †for euer.

†Hebr. to length of dayes.

PSAL. XCIIII.

1 The Prophet calling for iustice, complaineth of tyrannie and iniquitie. 8 He teacheth Gods prouidence. 12 He sheweth the blessednesse of affliction. 16 God is the defender of the afflicted.

†Heb. God of vengeances. †Hebr. shine forth.

O LORD † God, to whom vengeance belongeth: O God, to whom vengeance belongeth, †shew thy selfe.

2 Lift vp thy selfe thou Iudge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

3 LORD, how long shall the wicked, how long shall the wicked triumph?

4 How long shall they vtter, and speake hard things? and all the workers of iniquitie boast themselues?

5 They breake in pieces thy people, O LORD: and afflict thine heritage.

6 They slay the widowe and the stranger: and murder the fatherlesse.

*Psal. 10. 11. 13 prou. 20. 22.

7 *Yet they say, The LORD shall not see: neither shall the God of Iacob regard it.

8 Vnderstand, ye brutish among the people: and ye fooles when will ye be wise?

*Exod. 4. 11.

9 *He that planted the eare, shall hee not heare? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?

10 He that chastiseth the heathen, shall not he correct? hee that teacheth man knowledge, shall not he know?

*1. Cor. 3. 20.

11 *The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man, that they are vanitie.

12 Blessed is the man whom thou chastenest, O LORD: and teachest him out of thy Law;

13 That thou mayest giue him rest from the dayes of aduersitie, vntill the pit be digged for the wicked.

14 For the LORD will not cast off his people: neither will he forsake his inheritance.

†Heb. shalbe after it.

15 But iudgement shall returne vnto righteousnesse: and all the vpright in heart † shall follow it.

16 Who will rise vp for me against the euill doers? or who will stand vp for me against the workers of iniquitie?

17 Vnlesse the LORD had bene my helpe: my soule had ‖almost dwelt in silence.

‖Or, quickly.

18 When I said, My foot slipped: thy mercie, O LORD, held me vp.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me: thy comforts delight my soule.

20 Shall the throne of iniquitie haue fellowship with thee: which frameth mischiefe by a law?

21 They gather themselues together against the soule of the righteous: and condemne the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD is my defence: and my God is the rock of my refuge.

23 And he shall bring vpon them their owne iniquitie, and shall cut them off in their owne wickednesse: yea, the LORD our God shall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 3 for his greatnesse, 6 and for his goodnesse, 8 and not to tempt him.

O Come let vs sing vnto the LORD: † let vs make a ioyfull noyse to the Rocke of our saluation.

†Hebr. ioyning.

2 Let vs † come before his presence with Thanksgiuing: and make a ioyfull noyse vnto him with Psalmes.

†Hebr. preuent his face.

3 For the LORD is a great God, and a great King aboue all gods.

4 †In his hand are the deepe places of the earth: ‖the strength of the hilles is his also.

†Hebr. in whose hand. ‖Or, the height of the hils are his.

5 † The sea is his, and hee made it: and his hands formed the dry land.

†Heb. whose the sea is.

6 O come, let vs worship and bowe downe: let vs kneele before the LORD our maker.

7 For hee is our God, and wee are the people of his pasture, and the sheepe of his hand: to day if ye will heare his voyce,

8 *Harden not your heart, as in the † prouocation: and as in the day of *temptation, in the wildernesse:

†Heb. strife. *Heb. 3. 7. and 4. 7. *Num. 14. 22. &c. †Hebr. assay.

9 When your fathers tempted me, proued me, and saw my worke.

*Exod. 17. 2. and 7. †Heb. if they enter into my rest.

10 Forty yeeres long was I grieued with this generation, and said, It is a people that doe erre in their heart: and they haue not known my wayes.

11 Vnto whom I sware in my wrath: † that they should not enter into my rest.

PSAL. XCVI.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 4 for his greatnesse, 8 for his Kingdome, 11 for his generall iudgement.

O *Sing vnto the LORD a new song: sing vnto the LORD all the earth.

*1. Chron. 16. 23.

2 Sing vnto the LORD, blesse his Name: shew forth his saluation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen: his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD is great, and greatly to be praised: he is to be feared aboue all gods.

5 For all the gods of the nations are idoles: but the LORD made the heauens.

6 Honour and Maiestie are before him: strength and beautie are in his Sanctuary.

7 Giue vnto the LORD (O ye kindreds of the people:) giue vnto the LORD glory and strength.

8 Giue vnto the LORD the glory † due vnto his Name: bring an offering, and come into his Courts.

†Heb. of his Name.

9 O worship the LORD, ‖in the beautie of holinesse, feare before him all the earth.

‖Or, in the rich ornaments.

10 *Say among the heathen, that the LORD reigneth: the world also shall bee established, that it shall not be moued: hee shall iudge the people righteously.

*Psal. 93. 1. and 97. 1.

11 Let the heauens reioyce, and let the earth bee glad: let the Sea roare, and the fulnesse thereof.

12 Let the field bee ioyfull, and all that is therein: then shall all the trees of the wood reioyce

13 Before the LORD, for hee commeth, for he commeth to iudge the earth: hee shall iudge the world with righteousnesse, and the people with his truth.

PSAL.

PSAL. XCVII.

1 The Maiestie of Gods Kingdome. 7 The Church reioyceth at Gods iudgements vpon idolaters. 10 An exhortation to godlinesse and gladnesse.

†Hebr. many, or great yles.

THe LORD reigneth, let the earth reioyce: let the †multitude of Iles be glad thereof.

2 Cloudes and darkenesse are round about him: *righteousnes and iudgement are the ‖habitation of his Throne.

*Psal. 89. 14. ‖Or, establishment.

3 A fire goeth before him: and burneth vp his enemies round about.

4 His lightnings inlightned the world: the earth saw, and trembled.

5 The hils melted like ware at the presence of the LORD: at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heauens declare his righteousnesse: and all the people see his glory.

7 *Confounded be all they that serue grauen images, that boast themselues of idoles: worship him all ye gods.

*Exod. 20. 4. Levit. 26. 1. Deut. 5. 8. Iudg. 2. 19.

8 Sion heard, & was glad, and the daughters of Iudah reioyced: because of thy Iudgements, O LORD.

9 For thou, LORD, art high aboue all the earth: thou art exalted farre aboue all gods.

*Psal. 45. 7. Amos 5. 15. Rom. 12. 9.

10 *Ye that loue the LORD, hate euill: hee preserueth the soules of his Saints: he deliuereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

11 Light is sowen for the righteous: and gladnesse for the vpright in heart.

12 Reioyce in the LORD, yee righteous: and giue thankes ‖at the remembrance of his holinesse.

‖Or, to the memorial.

PSAL. XCVIII.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth the Iewes, 4 the Gentiles, 7 and all the creatures to praise God.

A Psalme.

O Sing vnto the LORD a new song: for he hath done marueilous things: his right hand, and his holy arme hath gotten him the victory.

*Isai. 52. 10. ‖Or, reuealed.

2 *The LORD hath made knowne his saluation: his righteousnesse hath hee ‖openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.

3 Hee hath remembred his mercy and his truth toward the house of Israel: all the ends of the earth haue seene the saluation of our God.

4 Make a ioyfull noyse vnto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noyse, and reioyce, and sing praise.

5 Sing vnto the LORD with the harpe: with the harpe, and the voyce of a Psalme.

6 With Trumpets, and sound of cornet: make a ioyfull noyse before the LORD, the King.

7 Let the sea roare, and the fulnesse thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.

8 Let the floods clap their hands: let the hils be ioyfull together,

Psal. 96. 13.

9 Before the LORD, * for hee commeth to iudge the earth: with righteousnesse shall hee iudge the world, and the people with equitie.

PSAL. XCIX.

1 The Prophet setting forth the Kingdome of God in Zion, 5 exhorteth all, by the example of forefathers, to worship God at his holy Hill.

THe LORD reigneth, let the people tremble: hee sitteth betweene the Cherubims, let the earth † be moued.

†Hebr. stagger.

2 The LORD is great in Zion: and hee is high aboue all people.

3 Let them praise thy great and terrible Name: for it is Holy.

4 The Kings strength also loueth Iudgement, thou dost establish equity: thou executest iudgement and righteousnes in Iacob.

5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worship at his footstoole: for ‖he is holy.

‖Or, it is holy.

6 Moses, and Aaron among his Priests, and Samuel among them that call vpon his Name: they called vpon the LORD, and hee answered them.

7 Hee spake vnto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his Testimonies, and the ordinance that he gaue them.

8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God: thou wast a God that forgauest them, though thou tookest vengeance of their inuentions.

9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy hill: for the LORD our God is holy.

PSAL. C.

1 An exhortation to praise God cheerefully, 3 for his greatnesse, 4 and for his power.

A Psalme of ‖ praise.

‖Or, thanksgiuing.

MAke a ioyfull noyse vnto the Lord, † all yee lands.

†Heb. all the earth.

2 Serue the LORD with gladnesse: come before his presence with singing.

3 Know ye that the LORD, he is God: it is he that hath made vs, and ‖not wee our selues: we are his people, and the sheepe of his pasture.

‖Or, and his we are.

4 Enter into his gates with thanksgiuing, and into his Courts with praise: bee thankefull vnto him, and blesse his Name.

5 For the LORD is good, his mercy is euerlasting: and his truth endureth †to all generations.

†Hebr. to generation and generation.

PSAL. CI.

Dauid maketh a vow and profession of godlinesse.

A Psalme of Dauid.

I Will sing of mercy and iudgement: vnto thee, O LORD, will I sing.

2 I will behaue my selfe wisely in a perfect way, O when wilt thou come vnto me? I will walke within my house with a perfect heart.

3 I will set no † wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the worke of them that turne aside, it shall not cleaue to me.

†Hebr. a thing of Belial.

4 A froward heart shall depart from me: I will not know a wicked person.

5 Who so priuily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an high looke, and a proud heart, will not I suffer.

6 Mine eyes shalbe vpon the faithfull of the land, that they may dwell with me: hee that walketh ‖in a perfect way, he shall serue me.

‖Or perfect in the way.

7 Hee that worketh deceit, shall not dwell within my house: he that telleth lies, † shall not tarry in my sight.

†Heb. shall not be established.

8 I will early destroy all the wicked of the land: that I may cut off all wicked doers from the City of the LORD.

PSAL. CII.

1 The Prophet in his prayer maketh a grieuous complaint. 13 He taketh comfort in the eternity & mercy of God.

18 *The mercies of God are to be recorded,* 25 *He sustaineth his weakenes by the unchangeablenes of God.*

(Or, for. ¶ A prayer || of the afflicted when hee is overwhelmed, and powreth out his complaint before the LORD.

1 HEare my prayer, O LORD: and let my crie come unto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the day when I am in trouble: incline thine eare unto me: in the day when I call, answere me speedily.

(||Or, *for* smoke *is* made *into* smoke. 3 For my dayes are consumed || like smoke: and my bones are burnt as an hearth.

4 My heart is smitten, and withered like grasse: so that I forget to eate my bread.

(||Or, *flesh.* 5 By reason of the voice of my groning, my bones cleave to my ||skin.

6 I am like a Pelicane in the wildernes: I am like an owle of the desert.

7 I watch, and am as a sparrow alone upon the house top.

8 Mine enemies reproch mee all the day: and they that are madde against me, are sworne against me.

9 For I have eaten ashes like bread: and mingled my drinke with weeping,

10 Because of thine indignation, and thy wrath: for thou hast lifted me up, and cast me downe.

(*Isai 40.6. Iames 1.10. 11 *My dayes are like a shadow, that declineth: and I am withered like grasse.

12 But thou, O LORD, shalt endure for ever: & thy remembrance unto all generations.

13 Thou shalt arise, and have mercy upon Zion: for the time to favour her, yea, the set time is come.

14 For thy servants take pleasure in her stones: and favour the dust thereof.

15 So the heathen shall feare the Name of the LORD: and all the Kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD shall build up Zion, he shall appeare in his glory.

17 Hee will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

18 This shall be written for the generation to come: and the people which shall be created, shall praise the LORD.

19 For hee hath looked downe from the height of his Sanctuary: from heaven did the LORD behold the earth;

(†Heb. *the children of death.* 20 To heare the groning of the prisoner: to loose † those that are appointed to death:

21 To declare the Name of the LORD in Zion, and his praise in Jerusalem:

(†Heb. *assembled.* 22 When the people are gathered together: and the kingdoms to serve the LORD.

23 He † weakened my strength in the way: he shortned my dayes.

(*Heb. 1.10. 24 I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my dayes: thy yeeres are throughout all generations.

(†Heb. *stand.* 25 *Of olde hast thou layd the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the worke of thy hands.

26 They shal perish, but thou shalt † indure, yea, all of them shall waxe old like a garment: as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed.

27 But thou art the same: and thy yeeres shall have no end.

28 The children of thy servants shall continue: and their seed shall be established before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

1 An exhortation to blesse God for his mercy, 15 *and for the constancy thereof.*

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

BLesse the LORD, O my soule: and all that is within me, blesse his holy Name.

2 Blesse the LORD, O my soule: and forget not all his benefits.

3 Who forgiveth all thine iniquities: who healeth all thy diseases.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction: who crowneth thee with loving kindnesse and tender mercies.

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things: so that thy youth is renewed like the Eagles.

6 The LORD executeth righteousnes, and judgement for all that are oppressed.

7 He made knowen his wayes unto Moses, his actes unto the children of Israel.

(*Exod. 34.6. deut. 32.6. num. 14.18. nehem. 9.17. psal. 86.15. ioel. 2.13. 8 *The LORD is mercifull and gracious: † slow to anger, and † plentious in mercy.

9 Hee will not alway chide: neither will he keepe his anger for ever.

10 He hath not dealt with us after our sinnes: nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.

(†Heb. *great of mercy.* 11 For † as the heaven is high above the earth: so great is his mercy toward them that feare him.

(†Heb. *according to the height of the heaven.* 12 As farre as the East is from the West: so farre hath hee removed our transgressions from us.

13 Like as a father pitieth his children: so the LORD pitieth them that feare him.

14 For he knoweth our frame: hee remembreth that we are dust.

15 As for man, his dayes are as grasse: as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.

16 For the wind passeth over it, and † it is gone: and the place thereof shall know it no more. (†Heb. *it is not.*

17 But the mercy of the LORD is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that feare him: and his righteousnesse unto children children:

18 * To such as keepe his Covenant: and to those that remember his Commandements to doe them. *Deut. 7.9.

19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heavens: and his kingdome ruleth over all.

20 Blesse the Lord yee his Angels, † that excel in strength, that do his commandements: † Heb. *mighty in strength.* hearkening unto the voice of his word.

21 Blesse ye the LORD, all ye his hostes, ye ministers of his that doe his pleasure.

22 Blesse the LORD, all his workes in all places of his dominion: blesse the LORD, O my soule.

PSAL. CIIII.

1 A meditation upon the mighty power, 3 *and wonderfull providence of God,* 31 *Gods glory is eternall.* 33 *The Prophet voweth perpetually to praise God.*

BLesse the LORD, O my soule. O LORD my God, thou art very great: thou art clothed with honour and majestie.

2 Who coverest thy selfe with light, as with a garment: who stretchest out the heavens like a curtaine.

3 Who layeth the beames of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the clouds his chariot: who walketh upon the wings of the wind.

(*Heb. 1.7. 4 *Who maketh his Angels spirits: his ministers a flaming fire.

(†Heb. *he hath founded the earth upon her bases.* 5 † Who laid the foundations of the earth: that it should not be removed for ever.

6 Thou coveredst it with the deepe as with a garment: the waters stood above the mountaines.

7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voyce of thy thunder they hasted away.

(||Or, *the mountaines ascend, the valleys descend.* 8 || They goe up by the mountaines: they goe downe by the valleys unto the place which thou hast founded for them.

9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not passe over: that they turne not again to cover the earth.

(†Heb. *who sendeth.* †Heb. *walke.* †Heb. *beasts.* 10 † He sendeth the springs into the valleys, which † run among the hills.

(†Heb. *give a voyce.* 11 They give drinke to every beast of the field: the wilde asses † quench their thirst.

12 By them shall the fowles of the heaven have their habitation: which † sing among the branches.

13 Hee watereth the hilles from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy workes.

(*Psal. 9.13. 14 He causeth the grasse to grow for the cattell, and herbe for the service of man: * that hee may bring forth food out of the earth:

(†Heb. *to make to shine with oyle, or more than oyle.* 15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and † oyle to make his face to shine: and bread which strengtheneth mans heart.

16 The trees of the LORD are full of sap: the cedars of Lebanon which he hath planted.

17 Where the birds make their nestes: as for the storke, the firre trees are her house.

18 The high hils are a refuge for the wilde goats: and the rocks for the conies.

19 Hee appointed the Moone for seasons: the Sunne knoweth his going downe.

(†Heb. *all the beasts thereof do creep.* 20 Thou makest darknesse, and it is night: wherein † all the beasts of the forrest doe creepe forth.

21 The young lyons roare after their prey: and seeke their meate from God.

22 The Sunne ariseth, they gather themselves together: and lay them downe in their dennes.

23 Man goeth forth unto his worke, and to his labour until the evening.

24 O LORD, how manifold are thy workes! in wisedome hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 So is this great and wide Sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable: both small and great beasts.

(†Heb. *formed.* *Psal. 145.15. 26 There goe the ships: there is that Leviathan, whom thou hast † made to play therein.

27 * These wait all upon thee: that thou mayest give them their meate in due season.

28 That thou givest them, they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled: thou takest away thy breath, they die, and returne to their dust.

(†Heb. *shall be.* 30 Thou sendest forth thy Spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.

31 The glory of the LORD † shall endure for ever: the LORD shal rejoyce in his workes.

32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth: he toucheth the hils, and they smoke.

33 I will sing unto the LORD as long as I live: I will sing praise to my God, while I have my being.

34 My meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be glad in the LORD.

35 Let the sinners bee consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked bee no more: blesse thou the LORD, O my soule. Praise yee the LORD.

PSAL. CV.

1 An exhortation to praise God, and to seek out his works 7 *The story of Gods providence over Abraham,* 16 *Over Joseph,* 23 *Over Iacob in Egypt,* 26 *Over Moses delivering the Israelites,* 37 *Over the Israelites brought out of Egypt, feeding in the wildernesse, and planted in Canaan.*

O Give thanks unto the LORD, call upon his Name: make known his deedes among the people.

(*1. Chro. 16.8 &c. 2 Sing unto him: sing Psalmes unto him: talke ye of all his wondrous works.

3 Glorie yee in his holy Name: let the heart of them rejoice, that seeke the LORD.

4 Seeke the LORD, and his strength: seeke his face evermore.

5 Remember his marvellous workes, that he hath done: his wonders, and the judgments of his mouth,

6 O yee seed of Abraham his servant: yee children of Jacob his chosen.

7 Hee is the LORD our God: his judgements are in all the earth.

8 Hee hath remembred his covenant for ever: the word which hee commanded to a thousand generations.

9 * Which covenant he made with Abraham, and his oath unto Isaac:

(*Gen. 17.2. and 22.16, & 26.3. & 28.13 and 35.11. luke 1.73. heb. 6.17. 10 And confirmed the same unto Jacob for a law: & to Israel for an everlasting covenant,

11 * Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, † the lot of your inheritance.

(*Gen. 13.15. and 15.18. †Heb. *the cord.* 12 When they were but a few men in number: yea very few, and strangers in it,

13 When they went from one nation to another: from one kingdome to another people,

14 He suffered no man to doe them wrong: yea, he reproved Kings for their sakes,

15 Saying, Touch not mine Anointed, and doe my Prophets no harme.

16 Moreover, hee called for a famine upon the land: he brake the whole staffe of bread.

17 He sent a man before them: * even Joseph, who was sold for a servant.

(*Gen. 37.28. 18 * Whose feet they hurt with fetters: † hee was layd in yron.

(*Gen. 39.20. 19 Until the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tried him.

(†Heb. *his soule came into yron.* 20 * The king sent and loosed him: even the ruler of the people, and let him goe free.

(*Gen. 41.14. 21 * Hee made him lord of his house, and ruler of all his † substance:

(*Gen. 41.40. †Heb. *possession.* 22 To bind his princes at his pleasure: and teach his Senators wisedome.

23 * Israel also came into Egypt: and Jacob sojourned in the land of Ham.

(*Gen. 46.6. 24 And he increased his people greatly, and made them stronger than their enemies.

25 * Hee turned their heart to hate his people, to deale subtilly with his servants.

(*Exod. 1.8.

*Exod.3,10. 26 *He sent Moses his seruant, and Aaron whom he had chosen.

*Exod.7.9. †Heb,words of his signes. 27 *They shewed his †signes among them: and wonders in the land of Ham.

*Exod.10.22. 28 *He sent darknes, and made it darke: and they rebelled not against his word.

*Exod.7,20. 29 *He turned their waters into blood: and slew their fish.

*Exod 8.6. 30 *The land brought forth frogs in abundance, in the chambers of their kings.

*Exod.8,17. and 24 31 *He spake, and there came diuers sorts of flies: and lice in all their coasts.

*Exod.9 23. †Heb. he gaue their raine, haile. 32 *† He gaue them haile for raine: and flaming fire in their land.

*Exod.10,4. 33 He smote their vines also, and their figtrees; and brake the trees of their coasts.

34 *He spake and the locusts came: and caterpillars, and that without number,

35 And did eate vp all the herbes in their land: and deuoured the fruit of their ground.

*Exod.12.29. 36 *He smote also all the first borne in their land, the chiefe of all their strength.

*Exod. 12,29 37 *He brought them forth also with siluer and golde: and there was not one feeble person among their tribes.

*Exod.12.33. 38 *Egypt was glad when they departed: for the feare of them fell vpon them.

*Exod.13.21. 39 *He spread a cloud for a couering: and fire to giue light in the night.

*Exod.16,12. 40 *The people asked, and he brought quailes: and satisfied them with the bread of heauen.

*Exod. 17.6. Numb. 20.11. 1.cor. 10.4. 41 *He opened the rocke, and the waters gushed out: they ranne in the dry places like a riuer.

42 For he remembred his holy promise: and Abraham his seruant.

43 And he brought forth his people with ioy: and his chosen with †gladnesse:

†Heb singing. *Iosh.13.17. deut.6.10. 44 *And gaue them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people:

45 That they might obserue his statutes, and keepe his lawes. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVI.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth to praise God, 4 He prayeth for pardon of sinne, as God did with the fathers. 7 The story of the peoples rebellion and Gods mercy. 47 He concludeth with prayer and prayse.

†Heb, Hallelu-iah. *Psal.107.1. 118.1. and 136.1. *Iudg.13,31. †Raise ye the LORD. * giue thanks vnto the LORD, for hee is good: for his mercy endureth for euer.

2 *Who can vtter the mightye actes of the LORD? who can shew forth all his prayse?

3 Blessed are they that keepe iudgement: and he that doeth righteousnesse at all times.

4 Remember mee, O LORD, with the fauour that thou bearest vnto thy people: O visite me with thy saluation:

5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may reioyce in the gladnesse of thy nation: that I may glory with thine inheritance.

*Iudg.7.19. 6 *We haue sinned with our fathers: we haue committed iniquitie, we haue done wickedly.

*Exo.14.11. 22,31. 7 Our fathers vnderstood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembred not the multitude of thy mercies: *but prouoked him at the sea, euen at the red sea.

8 Neuertheles, he saued them for his Names sake: that hee might make his mighty power to be knowen.

9 Hee rebuked the Red sea also, and it was dried vp: so hee led them thorow the depths as thorow the wilderneſſe.

10 And he saued them from the hand of him that hated them: and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.

11 *And the waters couered their enemies: there was not one of them left.

*Exod.14.27. and 15,5.

12 *Then beleeued they his words: they sang his praise.

*Exod.15,14. and 23,2.

13 *† They soone forgate his workes: they waited not for his counsell:

†Heb. they made hast, they forgate. *Exod.15.24. 1.cor.10.6.

14 *But †lusted exceedingly in the wildernesse: and tempted God in the desert.

†Heb, lusted a lust. *Num.11,34. *Num.14.22. *Num.16,3. deut.33.8. *Num.16,35. and 46. *Exod.32.4.

15 *And hee gaue them their request: but sent leannesse into their soule.

16 *They enuied Moses also in the campe: and Aaron the Saint of the LORD.

17 *The earth opened and swallowed vp Dathan, and couered the company of Abiram.

18 *And a fire was kindled in their company: the flame burnt vp the wicked.

19 *They made a calfe in Horeb: and worshipped the molten image.

20 Thus they changed their glory into the similitude of an oxe that eateth grasse.

21 They forgat God their Sauiour: which had done great things in Egypt:

22 Wonderous workes in the land of Ham: and terrible things by the red sea.

*Exod.33.13. 23 *Therefore he said that he would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach, to turne away his wrath, lest he should destroy them.

24 Yea, they despised †the pleasant land: they beleeued not his word:

†Heb a land of desire, *Num.14.3. 25 *But murmured in their tents: and hearkened not vnto the voice of the LORD.

26 Therefore her lifted vp his hand against them, to ouerthrow them in the wildernesse:

27 †To ouerthrow their seede also among the nations, and to scatter them in the lands.

†Heb, to make them fall. *Num.25.1. 28 *They ioyned themselues also vnto Baal-Peor: and ate the sacrifices of the dead.

29 Thus they prouoked him to anger with their inuentions: and the plague brake in vpon them.

*Num.25.8. 30 *Then stood vp Phinehas, and executed iudgement: and so the plague was stayed.

31 And that was counted vnto him for righteousnesse, vnto all generations for euermore.

*Num.20.13. 32 *They angred him also at the waters of strife: so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes;

33 Because they prouoked his spirit: so that he spake vnaduisedly with his lips.

*Deut.7.1. 34 *They did not destroy the nations, concerning whome the LORD commanded them:

*Iudg.1.21. 35 *But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their workes.

36 And they serued their idoles: which were a snare vnto them.

37 Yea, they sacrificed their sonnes, and their daughters vnto deuils,

38 And shed innocent blood, euen the blood of their sonnes, and of their daughters, whom they

sacrificed vnto the idoles of Canaan: and the land was polluted with blood.

39 Thus were they defiled with their owne workes: and went a whoring with their owne inuentions.

40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people: insomuch that hee abhorred his owne inheritance.

41 And hee gaue them into the hand of the heathen: and they that hated them, ruled ouer them.

42 Their enemies also oppressed them: and they were brought into subiection vnder their hand.

*Iudg.2,16. 43 *Many times did hee deliuer them: but they prouoked him with their counsel, and were ‖brought low for their iniquity.

‖Or, impouerished, or weakened. *Deut.30,2. 44 Neuertheless he regarded their affliction: when he heard their cry.

45 *And hee remembred for them his couenant: and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

46 Hee made them also to bee pitied, of all those that caried them captiue.

47 Saue vs, O LORD our God, and gather vs from among the heathen, to giue thanks vnto thy holy Name: and to triumph in thy prayse.

48 Blessed bee the LORD God of Israel from euerlasting to euerlasting: and let all the people say, Amen. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVII.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth the redeemed, in praysing God, 10 to obserue his manifold prouidence 4 ouer trauailers, 10 ouer captiues, 17 ouer sicke men, 23 ouer Seamen, 33 and in diuers varieties of life.

*Psal.105,1. and 118,1. and 136,1. O *Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for euer.

2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say so: whom hee hath redeemed from the hand of the enemie:

3 And gathered them out of the lands from the East and from the West: from the North and †from the South.

†Heb. From the sea. 4 They wandered in the wildernesse, in a solitary way: they found no citie to dwell in.

5 Hungry and thirsty: their soule fainted in them.

6 Then they cryed vnto the LORD in their trouble: and hee deliuered them out of their distresses.

7 And hee ledde them forth by the right way: that they might goe to a citie of habitation.

8 Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderful workes to the children of men.

9 For hee satisfieth the longing soule: and filleth the hungry soule with goodnesse.

10 Such as sit in darkenesse and in the shadow of death: being bound in affliction and yron:

11 Because they rebelled against the words of God: and contemned the counsell of the most high.

12 Therefore he brought downe their heart with labour: they fell downe, and there was none to helpe.

13 Then they cryed vnto the LORD in their trouble: and hee saued them out of their distresses.

14 Hee brought them out of darkenesse, and the shadow of death: and brake their bands in sunder.

15 Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderful workes to the children of men.

16 For hee hath broken the gates of brasse: and cut the barres of yron in sunder.

17 Fooles, because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities, are afflicted.

*Iob 33,20. 18 *Their soule abhorreth all manner of meate: and they draw neere vnto the gates of death.

19 Then they cry vnto the LORD in their trouble: hee saueth them out of their distresses.

20 He sent his word, and healed them: and deliuered them from their destructions.

21 Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderful workes to the children of men.

22 And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thankesgiuing: and declare his workes with †reioycing.

†Heb, singing.

23 They that goe downe to the sea in ships: that doe businesse in great waters:

24 These see the workes of the LORD: and his wonders in the deepe.

25 For hee commaundeth, and †raiseth the stormie winde: which lifteth vp the waues thereof.

†Heb, maketh to stand.

26 They mount vp to the heauen: they goe downe againe to the depths: their soule is melted because of trouble.

27 They reele to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man: and †are at their wits end.

†Heb, all their wisedome is swallowed vp.

28 Then they crye vnto the LORD in their trouble: and hee bringeth them out of their distresses.

29 Hee maketh the storme a calme: so that the waues thereof are still.

30 Then are they glad, because they bee quiet: so hee bringeth them vnto their desired hauen.

31 Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodnesse, and for his wonderful workes to the children of men.

32 Let them exalt him also in the congregation of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the Elders.

33 Hee turneth riuers into a wildernesse: and the water springs into dry ground:

34 A fruitfull land into †barrennesse: for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein.

†Heb, saltnesse.

35 *Hee turneth the wildernesse into a standing water: and dry ground into water springs.

*16.41.18.

36 And there hee maketh the hungry to dwell; that they may prepare a citie for habitation,

37 And sow the fields, and plant vineyards: which may yeeld fruits of increase.

38 Hee blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly: and suffereth not their cattell to decrease.

39 Againe, they are minished, and brought low through oppression, affliction and sorrow.

40 *Hee powreth contempt vpon princes: *Iob.12.21.

and

‖ Or, voyde place.
*1. Sam. 2. 8. psal. 113. 7. and 8. vers.
‖ Or, after.
*Iob 22. 19. and 5. 16.

and causeth them to wander in the ‖ wildernesse: where there is no way.
41 *Yet setteth hee the poore on high ‖ from affliction: and maketh him families like a flocke.
42 *The righteous shall see it, and reioyce: and all iniquity shall stop her mouth.
43 Who so is wise, and will obserue those things: euen they shall understand the louing kindnesse of the LORD.

PSAL. CVIII.

1 Dauid incourageth himselfe to praise God. 5 He prayeth for Gods assistance according to his promise. 11 His confidence in Gods helpe.

A song or Psalme of Dauid.

O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and giue praise, euen with my glory.
2 Awake psaltery and harpe: I my selfe will awake early.
3 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will sing prayses vnto thee among the nations.
4 For thy mercy is great aboue the heauens: and thy truth reacheth vnto the ‖ clouds.
5 *Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: and thy glory aboue all the earth.
6 That thy beloued may be deliuered: saue with thy right hand, and answere me.
7 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will reioyce, I will diuide Shechem: and mete out the valley of Succoth.
8 Gilead is mine, Manasseh is mine, Ephraim also is the strength of mine head: Iudah is my Lawgiuer:
9 Moab is my washpot, ouer Edom will I cast out my shoe, ouer Philistia will I triumph.
10 Who will bring me into the strong citie? Who will leade me into Edom?
11 Wilt not thou, O God, who hast cast vs off? and wilt not thou, O God, goe forth with our hostes?
12 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine is the helpe of man.
13 Through God we shall doe valiantly: for he it is that shall tread downe our enemies.

‖ Or, skies.
*Psal. 60. 7.

PSAL. CIX.

1 Dauid complaynyng of his slanderous enemies, vnder the person of Iudas, deuoteth them. 16 Hee sheweth their sinne. 21 Complaynyng of his owne miserie, hee prayeth for helpe. 29 He promiseth thankefulnesse.

To the chiefe musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

Holde not thy peace, O God of my prayse.
2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the † mouth of the deceitfull † are opened against mee: they haue spoken against me with a lying tongue.
3 They compassed mee about also with words of hatred: and fought against me without a cause.
4 For my loue, they are my aduersaries: but I giue my selfe vnto prayer.
5 And they haue rewarded mee euill for good: and hatred for my loue.
6 Set thou a wicked man ouer him: and let ‖ Satan stand at his right hand.
7 When hee shall bee iudged, let him bee † condemned: and let his prayer become sinne.

† Heb. mouth of deceit.
† Heb. haue opened themselues.

‖ Or, an aduersary.
† Heb. goe out guiltie, or wicked.

8 *Let his dayes bee few: and let another take his ‖ Office.
9 Let his children bee fatherlesse: and his wife a widow.
10 Let his children bee continually vagabonds, and begge: let them seeke their bread also out of their desolate places.
11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath: and let the strangers spoyle his labour.
12 Let there bee none to extend mercy vnto him: neither let there bee any to fauour his fatherlesse children.
13 Let his posteritie bee cut off: and in the generation following, let their name be blotted out.
14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembred with the LORD: and let not the sinne of his mother be blotted out.
15 Let them bee before the LORD continually: that hee may cut off the memory of them from the earth:
16 Because that hee remembred not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poore and needy man: that he might euen slay the broken in heart.
17 As hee loued cursing, so let it come vnto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it bee farre from him.
18 As hee clothed himselfe with cursing like as with his garment: so let it come into † his bowels like water, and like oyle into his bones,
19 Let it bee vnto him as the garment which couereth him: and for a girdle wherewith hee is girded continually.
20 Let this be the reward of mine aduersaries from the LORD: and of them that speake euill against my soule.
21 But doe thou for me, O GOD the Lord, for thy Names sake: because thy mercy is good: deliuer thou me.
22 For I am poore and needie: and my heart is wounded within me.
23 I am gone like the shadow, when it declineth: I am tossed vp and downe as the locust.
24 My knees are weake through fasting: and my flesh faileth of fatnesse.
25 I became also a reproch vnto them: when they looked vpon me, they shaked their heads.
26 Helpe mee, O LORD my God: O saue me according to thy mercy:
27 That they may know, that this is thy hand: that thou LORD, hast done it.
28 Let them curse, but blesse thou: when they arise, let them bee ashamed, but let thy seruant reioyce.
29 Let mine aduersaries bee cloathed with shame: and let them couer themselues with their owne confusion, as with a mantle.
30 I will greatly prayse the LORD with my mouth: yea I will prayse him among the multitude.
31 For hee shall stand at the right hand of † the poore: to saue him † from those that condemne his soule.

† Heb. from the iudges of his soule.

CHAP. CX.

1 The Kingdome, 4 The Priesthood, 5 The conquest 7 and the Passion of Christ.

A Psalme of Dauid.

The *LORD said vnto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand: vntill I make thine enemies thy footestoole.

*Mat. 22. 44. mark. 12. 36. luke 20. 42. actes 2. 34. 1. cor. 15. 25. heb. 1. 13.

2 The

2 The LORD shall sende the rodde of thy strength out of Sion: rule thou in the mids of thine enemies.
3 Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holinesse ‖ from the wombe of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.
4 *The LORD hath sworne, and will not repent, thou art a Priest for euer: after the order of Melchisedek.
5 The Lord at thy right hand shall strike through Kings in the day of his wrath.
6 He shall iudge among the heathen, he shal fill the places with the dead bodies: hee shall wound the heads ouer ‖ many countreys.
7 He shall drinke of the broke in the way: therefore shall he lift vp the head.

‖ Or, more then the wombe of the morning: thou shalt haue, &c.
*Hebr. 5. 6. and 7. 17.

‖ Or, great.

PSAL. CXI.

1 The Psalmist by his example inciteth others to praise God for his glorious, 5 And gracious workes. 10 The feare of God breedeth true wisdome.

†Praise yee the LORD. I will praise the LORD with my whole heart: in the assembly of the vpright, and in the Congregation.
2 The workes of the LORD are great sought out of all them that haue pleasure therein.
3 His worke is honourable and glorious, and his righteousnesse endureth for euer.
4 He hath made his wonderfull workes to bee remembred: the LORD is gracious, and full of compassion.
5 Hee hath giuen † meate vnto them that feare him: he will euer be mindefull of his Couenant.
6 Hee hath shewed his people the power of his workes: that hee may giue them the heritage of the heathen.
7 The workes of his hands are veritie and iudgement: all his Commandements are sure.
8 They † stand fast for euer and euer: and are done in truth and vprightnesse.
9 Hee sent redemption vnto his people, hee hath commanded his Couenant for euer: holy and reuerend is his Name.
10 *The feare of the LORD is the beginning of wisdome, ‖ a good vnderstanding haue all they † that doe his Commandements: his praise endureth for euer.

† Heb. Hallelu-iah.

† Heb. are established.
*Iob 28. 28. prou. 1. 7. and 9. 10. and 15. 33. Eccles. 12. 13. 1. Ioh. 2. 3. 1. Ioh. 5. 3. Deut. 4. 6. Iere. 8. 9. Psal. 19. 7. 2. Tim. 3. 15.

PSAL. CXII.

1 Godlinesse hath the promises of this life. 4 And of the life to come. 10 The prosperitie of the godly shall be an eye-sore to the wicked.

†Praise ye the LORD. Blessed is the man that feareth the LORD, that delighteth greatly in his Commandements.
2 His seed shall be mighty vpon earth: the generation of the vpright shalbe blessed.
3 Wealth and riches shall bee in his house: and his righteousnes endureth for euer.
4 Vnto the vpright there ariseth light in the darknesse: he is gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.
5 A good man sheweth fauour and lendeth: he will guide his affaires with discretion.
6 Surely hee shall not be mooued for euer: the righteous shall bee in euerlasting remembrance.

† Heb. Hallelu-iah.

7 Hee shall not bee afraide of euill tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.
8 His heart is established, hee shall not be afraid, vntill he see his desire vpon his enemies.
9 *Hee hath dispersed, he hath giuen to the poore: his righteousnesse endureth for euer: his horne shalbe exalted with honour.
10 The wicked shall see it, and bee grieued: hee shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

*2. Cor. 9. 9.

PSAL. CXIII.

1 An exhortation to praise God for his excellencie, 6 for his mercie.

†Praise yee the LORD, Praise, O yee seruants of the LORD: praise the Name of the LORD.
2 *Blessed bee the Name of the LORD: from this time forth, and for euermore.
3 *From the rising of the Sunne, vnto the going downe of the same: the LORDS Name is to be praised.
4 The LORD is high aboue all Nations: and his glory aboue the heauens.
5 Who is like vnto the LORD our God: who † dwelleth on high.
6 Who humbleth himselfe to behold the things that are in heauen, and in the earth?
7 *He raiseth vp the poore out of the dust: and lifteth the needy out of the dunghill,
8 That hee may set him with princes: euen with the Princes of his people.
9 Hee maketh the barren woman † to keepe house; to bee a ioyfull mother of children: Praise ye the LORD.

† Heb. Hallelu-iah.

*Dan. 2. 20.
*Mal. 1. 11.

† Heb. exalteth himselfe to dwell.
*1. Sam. 2. 8. psal. 107. 41.

† Heb. to dwell in an house.

PSAL. CXIIII.

An exhortation by the example of the dumbe creatures, to feare God in his Church.

*When Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Iacob, fro a people of strange language:
2 Iudah was his Sanctuary: and Israel his dominion.
3 *The Sea sawe it, and fled, Iordan was driuen backe.
4 The mountaines skipped like rammes: and the little hilles like lambes.
5 What ailed thee, O thou Sea, that thou fleddest? thou Iordan, that thou wast driuen backe?
6 Yee mountaines, that yee skipped like rammes: and ye little hilles like lambes?
7 Tremble thou earth at the presence of the Lord: at the presence of the God of Iacob:
8 *Which turned the rocke into a standing water: the flint into a fountaine of waters.

*Exod. 14. 21. Iosh. 3. 13.

*Exod. 17. 6. num. 20. 11.

PSAL. CXV.

1 Because God is onely glorious, 4 And Idoles are vanitie, 9 Hee exhorteth to confidence in God, 12 God is to be blessed for his blessings.

NOt vnto vs, O LORD, not vnto vs, but vnto thy Name giue glory: for thy mercy, and for thy truths sake.
2 *Wherefore should the heathen say, Where is now their God?
3 *But our God is in the heauens: hee hath done whatsoeuer he pleased.
4 *Their idoles are siluer & gold: the worke of mens hands.
5 They haue mouthes, but they speake not: eyes haue they, but they see not.

*Psal. 42. 10. and 79. 10.
*Psal. 135. 6.
*Psal. 135. 15.

6 They

6 They haue eares, but they heare not: noses haue they, but they smell not.
7 They haue hands, but they handle not, feet haue they, but they walke not: neither speake they through their throat.
8 They that make them are like vnto them: so is euery one that trusteth in them.
9 O Israel, trust thou in the LORD: he is their helpe and their shield.
10 O house of Aaron, trust in the LORD: he is their helpe and their shield.
11 Ye that feare the LORD trust in the LORD: he is their helpe and their shield.
12 The LORD hath bene mindfull of vs, he will bleſſe vs: hee will bleſſe the house of Israel: he will bleſſe the house of Aaron.
13 Hee will bleſſe them that feare the LORD: † both small and great.
14 The LORD shal increase you more and more: you and your children.
15 You are bleſſed of the LORD: which made heauen and earth.
16 The heauen, euen the heauens are the LORDS: but the earth hath he giuen to the children of men.
17 The dead praiſe not the LORD: neither any that goe downe into ſilence.
18 *But wee will bleſſe the LORD, from this time forth and for euermore. Praiſe the LORD.

†Hebr. with.

*Dan. 2. 20.

PSAL. CXVI.

a The Pſalmiſt profeſſeth his loue and duetie to God for his deliuerance. 12 He ſtudieth to be thankefull.

I Loue the LORD: because he hath heard my voyce, and my ſupplications.
2 Because hee hath inclined his eare vnto mee, therefore will I call vpon him † as long as I liue.
3 *The ſorrows of death compaſſed me, and the paines of hel † gate hold vpon me: I found trouble and ſorrow.
4 Then called I vpon the Name of the LORD: O LORD, I beſeech thee deliuer my ſoule.
5 Gracious is the LORD, and righteous: yea, our God is mercifull.
6 The LORD preſerueth the ſimple: I was brought low, and he helped me.
7 Returne vnto thy reſt, O my ſoule: for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.
8 For thou haſt deliuered my ſoule from death, mine eyes from teares, and my feet from falling.
9 I will walke before the LORD in the land of the liuing.
10 *I beleeued, therefore haue I ſpoken: I was greatly afflicted.
11 I ſaid in my haſte: *All men are lyers.
12 What ſhall I render vnto the LORD for all his benefits towards me?
13 I will take the cup of ſaluation: and call vpon the Name of the LORD.
14 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD: now in the preſence of all his people.
15 Precious in the ſight of the LORD: is the death of his Saints.
16 O LORD, truely I am thy ſeruant, I am thy ſeruant, and the ſonne of thy handmayd: thou haſt looſed my bonds.
17 I will offer to thee the ſacrifice of thankes-giuing: and will call vpon the Name of the LORD.
18 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD: now in the preſence of all his people:
19 In the Courts of the LORDS houſe: in the middes of thee, O Ieruſalem. Praiſe ye the LORD.

Hebr. in my dayes.

*Pſal. 18. 5, 6.

†Hebr. found me.

*2. Cor. 4. 13.

*Rom. 3. 4.

PSAL. CXVII.

An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercy and truetie.

O *Praiſe the LORD, all ye nations: praiſe him all ye people.
2 For his mercifull kindneſſe is great toward vs: and the truetie of the LORD endureth for euer. Praiſe ye the LORD.

*Rom. 15. 11.

PSAL. CXVIII.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercie. 5 The Pſalmiſt by his experience, ſheweth how good it is to truſt in God. 19 Vnder the type of the Pſalmiſt, the comming of Chriſt in his Kingdome is expreſſed.

O *Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for hee is good: because his mercy endureth for euer.
2 Let Israel now ſay: that his mercy endureth for euer.
3 Let the house of Aaron now ſay: that his mercy endureth for euer.
4 Let them now that feare the LORD, ſay: that his mercy endureth for euer.
5 I called vpon the LORD † in diſtreſſe: the LORD anſwered me, and ſet me in a large place.
6 *The LORD is † on my ſide, I will not feare: What can man doe vnto me?
7 The LORD taketh my part with them that helpe me: therefore ſhall I ſee my deſire vpon them that hate me.
8 It is better to truſt in the LORD: then to put confidence in man.
9 *It is better to truſt in the LORD: then to put confidence in Princes.
10 All nations compaſſed mee about: but in the Name of the LORD will I † deſtroy them.
11 They compaſſed me about, yea they compaſſed me about: but in the name of the LORD I will deſtroy them.
12 They compaſſed mee about like Bees, they are quenched as the fire of thornes: for in the Name of the LORD I will † deſtroy them.
13 Thou haſt thruſt ſore at me that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.
14 *The LORD is my ſtrength and ſong: and is become my ſaluation.
15 The voyce of reioycing and ſaluation is in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.
16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.
17 I ſhall not die, but liue: and declare the workes of the LORD.
18 The LORD hath chaſtened mee ſore: but he hath not giuen me ouer vnto death.
19 Open to me the gates of righteouſneſſe: I will goe into them, and I will praiſe the LORD:
20 This gate of the LORD: into which the righteous ſhall enter.
21 I will praiſe thee, for thou haſt heard me: and art become my ſaluation.

†Hebr. out of the ſtraite.

*Pſal. 56. 4, 11.

†Hebr. turne.

*Pſal. 146. 3.

†Hebr. as the fire of thornes.

*Exod. 15. 2. Iſa. 12. 2.

22 *The ſtone which the builders refuſed: is become the head ſtone of the corner.
23 †This is the LORDS doing: it is marueilous in our eyes.
24 This is the day which the LORD hath made: we will reioyce and be glad in it.
25 Saue now, I beſeech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beſeech thee, ſend now proſperitie.
26 *Bleſſed bee hee that commeth in the Name of the LORD: wee haue bleſſed you out of the houſe of the LORD.
27 God is the LORD, which hath ſhewed vs light: bind the ſacrifice with cords: euen vnto the hornes of the Altar.
28 Thou art my God, and I will praiſe thee: thou art my God, I will exalt thee.
29 O giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for euer.

*Matt. 21. 42. Mar. 12. 10. Luke 20. 17. Acts 4. 11. 1. Pet. 2. 4. †Hebr. this is of the LORD.

*Matt. 21. 9.

PSAL. CXIX.

This Pſalme conteineth ſundry prayers, praiſes, and profeſſions of obedience.

ALEPH.

B Leſſed are the ‖vndefiled in the way: who walke in the Law of the LORD.
2 Bleſſed are they that keepe his teſtimonies: and that ſeeke him with the whole heart.
3 They alſo doe no iniquitie: they walke in his wayes.
4 Thou haſt commaunded vs to keep thy precepts diligently.
5 O that my wayes were directed too keepe thy ſtatutes!
6 Then ſhall I not bee aſhamed: when I haue reſpect vnto all thy Commandements.
7 I will praiſe thee with vprightneſſe of heart: when I ſhal haue learned † thy righteous iudgements.
8 I will keepe thy ſtatutes: O forſake mee not vtterly.

‖Or, perfect, or ſound.

†Hebr. iudgements of thy righteouſneſſe.

BETH.

9 Wherewithall ſhall a young man cleanſe his way? by taking heede thereto according to thy word.
10 With my whole heart haue I ſought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandements.
11 Thy word haue I hid in mine heart: that I might not ſinne againſt thee.
12 Bleſſed art thou, O LORD: teach me thy ſtatutes.
13 With my lips haue I declared all the iudgements of thy mouth.
14 I haue reioyced in the way of thy teſtimonies: as much as in all riches.
15 I will meditate in thy precepts: and haue reſpect vnto thy wayes.
16 I will delight my ſelfe in thy ſtatutes: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deale bountifully with thy ſeruant: that I may liue, and keepe thy word.
18 † Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wonderous things out of thy Law.
19 *I am a ſtranger in the earth: hide not thy commandements from me.
20 My ſoule breaketh for the longing: that it hath vnto thy iudgements at all times.
21 Thou haſt rebuked the proud that are curſed: which doe erre from thy Commandements.

*Gen. 47. 9. 1. Chron. 29. 15. Pſal. 39. 12. Heb. 11. 13.

†Hebr. reueale.

22 Remoue from me reproch and contempt: for I haue keepe thy teſtimonies.
23 Princes alſo did ſit & ſpeake againſt me: but thy ſeruant did meditate in thy ſtatutes.
24 Thy teſtimonies alſo are my delight: and † my counſellers.

†Hebr. men of my counſell.

DALETH.

25 My ſoule cleaueth vnto the duſt: quicken thou me according to thy word.
26 I haue declared my wayes, and thou heardeſt me: *teach me thy ſtatutes.
27 Make mee to vnderſtand the way of thy precepts: ſo ſhall I talke of thy wonderous workes.
28 My ſoule † melteth for heauines: ſtrengthen thou me according vnto thy word.
29 Remoue from mee the way of lying: and grant me thy law graciouſly.
30 I haue choſen the way of truetie: thy iudgements haue I laid before me.
31 I haue ſtucke vnto thy teſtimonies: O LORD put me not to ſhame.
32 I will runne the way of thy Commandements: when thou ſhalt enlarge my heart.

*Pſal. 25. 4. and 27. 11. and 86. 11.

†Hebr. droppeth.

HE.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy ſtatutes: and I ſhall keepe it vnto the end.
34 Giue mee vnderſtanding, and I ſhall keepe thy Law: yea, I ſhall obſerue it with my whole heart.
35 Make me to goe in the path of thy commandements: for therein doe I delight.
36 Incline mine heart vnto thy teſtimonies: and not to couetouſneſſe.
37 † Turne away mine eyes from beholding vanitie: and quicken thou me in thy way.
38 Stabliſh thy word vnto thy ſeruant: who is deuoted to thy feare.
39 Turne away my reproach which I feare: for thy iudgements are good.
40 Behold, I haue longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteouſneſſe.

†Hebr. make to paſſe.

VAV.

41 Let thy mercies come alſo vnto mee, O LORD: euen thy ſaluation, according to thy word.
42 ‖So ſhall I haue wherewith to anſwere him that reproacheth mee: for I truſt in thy word.
43 And take not the word of truth vtterly out of my mouth: for I haue hoped in thy iudgements.
44 So ſhall I keepe thy Lawe continually: for euer and euer.
45 And I will walke † at libertie: for I ſeeke thy precepts.
46 I will ſpeake of thy teſtimonies alſo before kings, and will not be aſhamed.
47 And I will delight my ſelfe in thy commandements, which I haue loued.
48 My hands alſo will I lift vp vnto thy commandements, which I haue loued: and I will meditate on thy ſtatutes.

‖Or, ſo ſhall I anſwere him that reproacheth me in a thing.

†Hebr. at large.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the word vnto thy ſeruant: vpon which thou haſt cauſed me to hope.
50 This is my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.
51 The proud haue had me greatly in derision: yet haue I not declined from thy Law.

52 I remembred thy iudgements of old, O LORD: and haue comforted my selfe.
53 Horrour hath taken hold vpon mee, because of the wicked that forsake thy Law.
54 Thy statutes haue bene my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.
55 I haue remembred thy Name, O LORD, in the night, and haue kept thy Law.
56 This I had: because I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 Thou are my portion, O LORD, I haue said, that I would keepe thy words.
† Hebr. face. 58 I intreated thy † fauour with my whole heart: bee mercifull vnto mee according to thy word.
59 I thought on my wayes: and turned my feete vnto thy Testimonies.
60 I made haste and delayed not to keepe thy commandements.
‖ Or, companies. 61 The‖ bandes of the wicked haue robbed me: but I haue not forgotten thy law.
62 At midnight I will rise to giue thankes vnto thee: because of thy righteous iudgements.
63 I am a companion of all them that feare thee: and of them that keepe thy precepts.
64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: teach me thy statutes.

TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy seruant, O LORD, according vnto thy word.
66 Teach mee good iudgement and knowledge: for I haue beleeued thy commandements.
67 Before I was afflicted, I went astray: but now haue I kept thy word.
68 Thou art good, and doest good: teach me thy statutes.
69 The proud haue forged a lie against me: but I will keepe thy precepts with my whole heart.
70 Their heart is as fatte as grease: but I delight in thy law.
71 It is good for mee that I haue bene afflicted: that I might learne thy statutes.
*Psal. 19.9. *Prou. 8.11. 72 *The lawe of thy mouth is better vnto me: then thousands of gold and siluer.

IOD.

73 Thy hands haue made me and fashioned me: giue me vnderstanding, that I may learne thy commandements.
74 They that feare thee will be glad when they see me: because I haue hoped in thy word.
75 I know, O LORD, that thy iudgements are † right: and that thou in faithfulnesse hast afflicted me.
† Hebr. righteousnesse. 76 Let, I pray thee, thy mercifull kindnesse be † for my comfort: according to thy word vnto thy seruant.
† Hebr. to comfort me. 77 Let thy tender mercies come vnto mee, that I may liue: for thy law is my delight.
78 Let the proud be ashamed, for they dealt peruerstly with me without a cause: but I will meditate in thy precepts.
79 Let those that feare thee turne vnto me: and those that haue known thy testimonies.
80 Let my heart bee sound in thy statutes; that I be not ashamed.

CAPH.

81 My soule fainteth for thy saluation: but I hope in thy word.
82 Mine eyes faile for thy word; saying, When wilt thou comfort mee.
83 For I am become like a bottle in the smoke; yet doe I not forget thy statutes.
84 How many are the dayes of thy seruant: when wilt thou execute iudgement on them that persecute me?
85 The proude haue digged pits for mee: which are not after thy law.
86 All thy commandements are † faithfull: † Hebr. faithfulnesse. they persecute me wrongfully; helpe thou me.
87 They had almost consumed mee vpon earth: but I forsooke not thy precepts.
88 Quicken mee after thy louing kindnesse: so shall I keepe the testimonies of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For euer, O LORD, thy word is setled in heauen.
90 Thy faithfulnesse is † vnto all generations: thou hast established the earth, and it † abideth. † Hebr. to generation and generation. † Hebr. standeth.
91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all are thy seruants.
92 Vnlesse thy law had beene my delights; I should then haue perished in mine affliction.
93 I will neuer forget thy precepts: for with them thou hast quickened me.
94 I am thine, saue mee: for I haue sought thy precepts.
95 The wicked haue waited for mee to destroy mee: but I will consider thy testimonies.
96 I haue seene an end of all perfection: but thy commandement is exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how loue I thy Law! it is my meditation all the day.
98 Thou through thy Commandements hast made mee wiser then mine enemies: for † they are euer with me. † Hebr. is mine with me.
99 I haue more vnderstanding then all my teachers: for thy testimonies are my meditation.
100 I vnderstand more then the ancients: because I keepe thy precepts.
101 I haue refrained my feete from euery euill way: that I may keepe thy word.
102 I haue not departed from thy iudgements: for thou hast taught me.
103 *How sweete are thy wordes vnto my † taste! yea, sweeter then honey to my mouth. *Psal. 119. † Hebr. fauce.
104 Through thy precepts I get vnderstanding: therefore I hate euery false way.

NVN.

105 Thy word is a ‖ lampe vnto my feete: and a light vnto my path. ‖ Or, a candle.
106 I haue sworne, and I will performe it: that I will keepe thy righteous iudgements.
107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O Lord, according vnto thy word.
108 Accept, I beseech thee, the freewill offerings of my mouth, O LORD: and teach me thy iudgements.
109 My soule is continually in my hand: yet doe I not forget thy law.
110 The wicked haue laid a snare for mee: yet I erred not from thy precepts.
111 Thy Testimonies haue I taken as an heritage for euer: for they are the reioycing of my heart.
112 I haue inclined mine heart † to performe thy statutes, alway, euen vnto the end. † Hebr. to do.

SAMECH.

SAMECH.

113 I hate vaine thoughts: but thy law doe I loue.
114 Thou art my hiding place, and my shield; I hope in thy word.
Matt. 7.23. 115 *Depart from mee ye euill doers: for I will keepe the commandements of my God.
116 Vphold mee according vnto thy word: that I may liue; and let mee not be ashamed of my hope.
117 Hold thou mee vp, and I shall be safe; and I will haue respect vnto thy statutes continually.
† Hebr. cause to err. 118 Thou hast troden downe all them that erre from thy Statutes: for their deceite is falsehood.
119 Thou † puttest away all the wicked of the earth like dosse: therefore I loue thy testimonies.
120 My flesh trembleth for feare of thee; and I am afraid of thy iudgements.

AIN.

121 I haue done iudgement and iustice: leaue me not to mine oppressours.
122 Be suretie for thy seruant for good: let not the proud oppresse me.
123 Mine eyes faile for thy saluation; and for the word of thy righteousnesse.
124 Deale with thy seruant according vnto thy mercy; and teach me thy statutes.
125 I am thy seruant, giue me vnderstanding; that I may know thy Testimonies.
126 It is time for thee, LORD, to worke: for they haue made void thy Law.
Prou. 3.11. Psal. 119. 127 *Therefore I loue thy Commandements aboue gold, yea aboue fine gold.
128 Therefore I esteeme all thy precepts concerning all things to bee right; and I hate euery false way.

PE.

129 Thy Testimonies are wonderfull: therefore doeth my soule keepe them.
130 The entrance of thy wordes giueth light: it giueth vnderstanding vnto the simple.
131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy Commandements.
Hebr. according to the custome of those that loue thy Name. 132 Looke thou vpon mee, and be mercifull vnto mee: † as thou vsest to doe vnto those that loue thy Name.
133 Order my steps in thy word: and let not any iniquitie haue dominion ouer me.
134 Deliuer me from the oppression of man: so will I keepe thy precepts.
135 Make thy face to shine vpon thy seruant: and teach me thy Statutes.
136 Riuers of waters run down mine eyes: because they keepe not thy Law.

TSADDI.

Hebr. righteousnesse. 137 Righteous art thou, O LORD: and vpright are thy iudgements.
Hebr. faithfulnesse. 138 Thy Testimonies that thou hast commanded, are † righteous: and very † faithfull.
Psal. 69.9. Iohn 2.17. 139 *My zeale hath † consumed me: because mine enemies haue forgotten thy words.
Hebr. purified or tried. 140 Thy word is very † pure: therefore thy seruant loueth it.
Hebr. despised or vile. 141 I am small and despised, yet doe not I forget thy precepts.
Hebr. righteousnesse. 142 Thy righteousnesse is an euerlasting righteousnes: and thy Law is the truth.
Hebr. straightnesse. 143 Trouble and anguish haue taken † hold on me: yet thy commandements are my delights.
144 The righteousnesse of thy testimonies is euerlasting: giue me vnderstanding, and I shall liue.

KOPH.

145 I cried with my whole heart: heare me O LORD, I will keepe thy statutes.
146 I cryed vnto thee, saue me: ‖ and I shall keepe thy testimonies. ‖ Or, that I may keepe.
147 I preuented the dawning of the morning, and cried: I hoped in thy word.
148 Mine eyes preuent the night watches: that I might meditate in thy word.
149 Heare my voyce according vnto thy louing kindnesse: O LORD quicken me according to thy iudgement.
150 They draw nigh that follow after mischiefe: they are farre from thy Law.
151 Thou art neere, O LORD: and all thy Commandements are truth.
152 Concerning thy Testimonies, I haue knowen of old: that thou hast founded them for euer.

RESH.

153 Consider mine affliction, and deliuer me: for I doe not forget thy Law.
154 Plead my cause, and deliuer me: quicken me according to thy word.
155 Saluation is farre from the wicked: for they seeke not thy statutes.
156 ‖ Great are thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicke me according to thy iudgments. ‖ Or, many.
157 Many are my persecutors and mine enemies: yet doe I not decline from thy testimonies.
158 I beheld the transgressours, and was grieued: because they kept not thy word.
159 Consider how I loue thy precepts: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy louing kindnesse.
160 † Thy word is true from the beginning: and euery one of thy righteous iudgements endureth for euer. † Hebr. the beginning of thy word is true.

SCHIN.

161 Princes haue persecuted me without a cause: but my heart standeth in awe of thy word.
162 I reioyce at thy word: as one that findeth great spoyle.
163 I hate and abhorre lying: but thy Law doe I loue.
164 Seuen times a day doe I praise thee: because of thy righteous iudgements.
165 Great peace haue they which loue thy law: and † nothing shall offend them. † Hebr. they shall haue no stumbling blocks.
166 LORD, I haue hoped for thy saluation: and done thy commandements.
167 My soule hath kept thy Testimonies: and I loue them exceedingly.
168 I haue kept thy precepts and thy testimonies: for all my wayes are before thee.

TAV.

169 Let my crie come neere before thee, O LORD: giue me vnderstanding according to thy word.
170 Let my supplication come before thee: deliuer me according to thy word.
171 My lips shall vtter praise: when thou hast taught me thy Statutes.
172 My tongue shal speake of thy word: for all thy commandements are righteousnes.

173 Let thine hand helpe mee: for I haue chosen thy precepts.
174 I haue longed for thy saluation, O LORD: and thy Law is my delight.
175 Let my soule liue, and it shall praise thee: and let thy iudgements helpe mee.
176 I haue gone astray like a lost sheepe, seeke thy seruant: for I doe not forget thy commandements.

PSAL. CXX.

1 *Dauid prayeth against Doeg, 3 reproueth his tongue, 5 complaineth of his necessary conuersation with the wicked.*

¶ A song of degrees.

IN my distresse I cried vnto the LORD: and he heard mee.
2 Deliuer my soule, O LORD, from lying lips: and from a deceitfull tongue.
3 ‖ What shall be giuen vnto thee? or what shall be † done vnto thee, thou false tongue?
4 ‖ Sharpe arrowes of the mightie: with coales of iuniper.
5 Woe is mee, that I sojourne in Meshech: that I dwell in the tents of Kedar.
6 My soule hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.
7 I am ‖ for peace: but when I speake, they are for warre.

‖ *Or, what shall the deceitfull tongue giue vnto thee? or what shall it profit thee?* † *Heb. added.* ‖ *Or, It is as the sharpe arrowes of the mighty man with coales of iuniper.* ‖ *Or, a man of peace.*

PSAL. CXXI.

1 *The great safetie of the godly, who put their trust in Gods protection.*

¶ A song of degrees.

I ‖ Will lift vp mine eyes vnto the hilles from whence commeth my helpe.
2 * My helpe commeth from the LORD, which made heauen and earth.
3 He will not suffer thy foot to bee moued: he that keepeth thee will not slumber.
4 Behold, hee that keepeth Israel shall neither slumber nor sleepe.
5 The LORD is thy keeper, the LORD is thy shade, vpon thy right hand.
6 The Sunne shall not smite thee by day, nor the moone by night.
7 The LORD shall preserue thee from all euill: he shall preserue thy soule.
8 The LORD shall preserue thy going out, and thy comming in: from this time forth and euen for euermore.

‖ *Or, shall I lift vp mine eyes to the hils, whence (I said) my helpe came?* * *Psal. 144.7.*

PSAL. CXXII.

1 *Dauid professeth his ioy for the Church, 6 and prayeth for the peace thereof.*

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

I Was glad when they said vnto mee: Let vs goe into the house of the LORD.
2 Our feete shall stand within thy gates, O Ierusalem.
3 Ierusalem is builded as a citty, that is compact together.
4 Whither the tribes goe vp, the tribes of the LORD, vnto the testimonie of Israel: to giue thankes vnto the Name of the LORD.
5 For there † are set thrones of iudgement: the thrones of the house of Dauid.
6 Pray for the peace of Ierusalem: they shall prosper that loue thee.
7 Peace bee within thy walles: and prosperitie within thy palaces.
8 For my brethren and companions sakes: I will now say, Peace be within thee.
9 Because of the house of the LORD our God I will seeke thy good.

† *Heb. doe sit.*

PSAL. CXXIII.

1 *The godly professe their confidence in God,* 3 *and pray to be deliuered from contempt.*

¶ A song of degrees.

VNto thee lift I vp mine eyes: O thou that dwellest in the heauens.
2 Behold, as the eyes of seruants looke vnto the hand of their masters, and as the eyes of a maiden vnto the hand of her mistresse: so our eyes wait vpon the LORD our God, vntill that he haue mercy vpon vs.
3 Haue mercie vpon vs, O LORD, haue mercie vpon vs: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.
4 Our soule is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease: and with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIIII.

The Church blesseth God for a wonderfull deliuerance.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

IF it had not beene the LORD who was on our side: now may Israel say:
2 If it had not beene the LORD, who was on our side, when men rose vp against vs:
3 Then they had swallowed vs vp quicke: when their wrath was kindled against vs:
4 Then the waters had ouerwhelmed vs: the streame had gone ouer our soule:
5 Then the proud waters had gone ouer our soule.
6 Blessed bee the LORD, who hath not giuen vs as a pray to their teeth.
7 Our soule is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers: the snare is broken and we are escaped.
8 * Our help is in the Name of the LORD: who made heauen and earth.

* *Psal. 121.2.*

PSAL. CXXV.

1 *The safetie of such as trust in God.* 4 *A prayer for the godly, and against the wicked.*

¶ A song of degrees.

THey that trust in the LORD, shall bee as mount Zion, which cannot bee remoued, but abideth for euer.
2 As the mountaines are round about Ierusalem, so the LORD is round about his people: from henceforth euen for euer.
3 For the rod of † the wicked shall not rest vpon the lot of the righteous: lest the righteous put forth their hands vnto iniquitie.
4 Doe good, O LORD, vnto those that be good: and to them that are vpright in their hearts.
5 As for such as turne aside vnto their crooked wayes, the LORD shall leade them forth with the workers of iniquitie: but peace shalbe vpon Israel.

† *Heb. staffe.*

PSAL. CXXVI.

1 *The Church celebrating her incredible returne out of captiuitie,* 4 *prayeth for, and prophesieth the good successe thereof.*

¶ A song of degrees.

WHen the LORD † turned againe the captiuitie of Zion: wee were like them that dreame.
2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing, then said they among the heathen: The LORD † hath done great things for them.

† *Heb. turned the returning of Zion.* † *Heb. hath magnified to worke.*

3 The LORD hath done great things for vs: whereof we are glad.
4 Turne againe our captiuitie, O LORD: as the streames in the South.
5 They that sow in teares, shall reape in ‖ ioy.
6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing ‖ precious seed, shall doubtlesse come again with reioycing: bringing his sheaues with him.

‖ *Or, singing.* ‖ *Or, seed basket.*

PSAL. CXXVII.

1 *The vanitie of Gods blessing.* 3 *Good children are his gift.*

¶ A song of degrees † for Solomon.

EXcept the LORD build the house, they labour in vaine that † build it: except the LORD keepe the Citie, the watchman waketh but in vaine.
2 It is vaine for you to rise vp early, to sit vp late, to eate the bread of sorrowes: for so hee giueth his beloued sleepe.
3 Loe, children are an heritage of the LORD: and the fruite of the wombe is his reward.
4 As arrowes are in the hand of a mightie man: so are children of the youth.
5 Happie is the man that † hath his quiuer full of them, they shall not be ashamed: but they ‖ shall speake with the enemies in the gate.

† *Or, of Salomon.* † *Heb. are builders of it vaine.* † *Heb. hath filled his quiuer with them.* ‖ *Or, subdue, or, destroy.*

PSAL. CXXVIII.

The sundry blessings which follow them that feare God.

¶ A song of degrees.

BLessed is euery one that feareth the LORD: that walketh in his wayes.
2 For thou shalt eate the labour of thine hands: happie shalt thou be, and it shall be well with thee.
3 Thy wife shalbe as a fruitfull vine by the sides of thine house, thy children like Oliue plants: round about thy table.
4 Behold that thus shall the man bee blessed: that feareth the LORD.
5 The LORD shall bleese thee out of Zion: and thou shalt see the good of Ierusalem, all the dayes of thy life.
6 Yea, thou shalt see thy childrens children: and peace vpon Israel.

PSAL. CXXIX.

1 *An exhortation to praise God for saueing Israel in their great afflictions.* 5 *The haters of the Church are cursed.*

¶ A song of degrees.

‖ MAny a time haue they afflicted mee from my youth: may Israel now say.
2 Many a time haue they afflicted me from my youth: yet they haue not preuailed against mee.
3 The plowers plowed vpon my backe: they made long their furrowes.
4 The LORD is righteous: hee hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.
5 Let them all bee confounded and turned backe, that hate Zion.
6 Let them bee as the grasse vpon the house tops: which withereth afore it groweth vp:
7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand: nor he that bindeth sheaues, his bosome.
8 Neither doe they which goe by, say, The blessing of the LORD be vpon you: wee blesse you in the Name of the LORD.

‖ *So much.*

PSAL. CXXX.

1 *The Psalmist professeth his hope in prayer,* 5 *and his patience in hope.* 7 *He exhorteth Israel to hope in God.*

¶ A song of degrees.

OVt of the depths haue I cried vnto thee, O LORD.
2 Lord, heare my voice: let thine eares bee attentiue to the voice of my supplications.
3 If thou, LORD, shouldest marke iniquities: O Lord, who shall stand?
4 But there is forgiuenesse with thee: that thou mayest be feared.
5 I waite for the LORD, my soule doeth waite: and in his word doe I hope.
6 My soule waiteth for the Lord, more then they that watch for the morning: ‖ I say, more then they that watch for the morning.
7 Let Israel hope in the LORD, for with the LORD there is mercie: and with him is plenteous redemption.
8 And he shall redeeme Israel, from all his iniquities.

‖ *Or, which watch vnto the morning.*

PSAL. CXXXI.

1 *Dauid professing his humilitie,* 3 *exhorteth Israel to hope in God.*

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

LORD, my heart is not haughtie, nor mine eyes lofty: neither doe I exercise my selfe in great matters, or in things too † high for mee.
2 Surely I haue behaued and quieted † my selfe as a child that is weaned of his mother: my soule is euen as a weaned childe.
3 Let Israel hope in the LORD, † from henceforth and for euer.

† *Heb. walke.* † *Heb. wonderfull.* † *Heb. my soule.* † *Heb. from now.*

PSAL. CXXXII.

1 *Dauid in his prayer remembreth vnto God the religious care he had for the Arke.* 8 *His prayer at the remouing of the Arke,* 11 *with a repetition of Gods promises.*

¶ A song of degrees.

LORD, remember Dauid, and all his afflictions:
2 How hee sware vnto the LORD, and vowed vnto the mightie God of Iacob.
3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my house: nor goe vp into my bed.
4 I will not giue sleepe to mine eyes: or slumber to mine eye-lids,
5 Vntil I finde out a place for the LORD: † an habitation for the mightie God of Iacob.
6 Loe, we heard of it at Ephrata: we found it in the fields of the wood.
7 We will goe into his Tabernacles: wee will worship at his footstoole.
8 * Arise, O LORD, into thy rest: thou, and the Arke of thy strength.
9 Let thy Priests be clothed with righteousnesse: and let thy Saints shout for ioy.
10 For thy seruant Dauids sake: turne not away the face of thine Anoynted.
11 The LORD hath sworne in truth vnto Dauid, he will not turne from it: * of the fruit of thy body will I set vpon thy Throne.
12 If thy children will keepe my Couenant: and my Testimonie that I shall teach them, their children also shall sit vpon thy Throne for euermore.
13 For the LORD hath chosen Zion: hee hath desired it for his habitation.

† *Heb. a habitation for.* * *2. Sam. 7.12. 1. King. 8.25. 2. chron. 6.16. Luke 1.69. acts. 2.30.* † *Heb. the belly.*

14 This is my rest for euer: here will I dwel, for I haue delired it.
‖Or, surely. 15 I will ‖ abundantly blesse her prouision: I will satisfie her poore with bread.
16 I will also clothe her Priests with saluation: and her Saints shall shout aloud for ioy.
*Luke 1.69. ‖Or, candle. 17 * There will I make the horne of Dauid to bud: I haue ordained a ‖lampe for mine Anoynted.
18 His enemies will I clothe with shame: but vpon himselfe shall his Crowne flourish.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

The benefit of the Communion of Saints.

A song of degrees of Dauid.

BEhold how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwel † together in vnitie.
† Heb. euen together.
2 It is like the precious ointment vpon the head: that ranne downe vpon the beard, euen Aarons beard, that went downe to the skirts of his garments.
3 As the dew of Hermon, and as the dew that descended vpon the mountaines of Zion, for there the LORD commanded the blessing: euen life for euermore.

PSAL. CXXXIIII.

An exhortation to blesse God.

A song of degrees.

BEhold, blesse ye the LORD, all ye seruants of the LORD: which by night stand in the house of the LORD.
‖Or, in holinesse. 2 Lift vp your hands ‖ in the Sanctuarie: and blesse the LORD.
3 The LORD that made heauen and earth: blesse thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercie, 5 for his power, 8 for his iudgements. 15 The vanitie of idoles. 19 An exortation to blesse God.

PRaise ye the LORD. Praise ye the Name of the LORD: praise him O ye seruants of the LORD.
2 Ye that stand in the house of the LORD, in the Courts of the house of our God.
3 Praise the LORD, for the LORD is good: sing praises vnto his Name, for it is pleasant.
4 For the LORD hath chosen Jacob vnto himselfe: and Israel for his peculiar treasure.
5 For I know that the LORD is great: and that our LORD is aboue all gods.
6 Whatsoeuer the LORD pleased, that did he in heauen and in earth: in the Seas, and all deepe places.
*Iere. 10.13. 7 * He causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings for the raine: he bringeth the wind out of his treasuries.
*Exod. 12.29. † Heb. from man vnto beast. 8 * Who smote the first borne of Egypt: both of man and beast.
9 Who sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt: vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his seruants.
*Num. 21.2. and 4.25. 26.34.35. 10 * Who smote great Nations: and slew mighty Kings:
*Iosh. 23.7. 11 Sihon King of the Amorites, and Og King of Bashan: and all the kingdomes of Canaan,
12 * And gaue their land for an heritage: an heritage vnto Israel his people.
13 Thy Name, O LORD, endureth for euer: and thy memorial, O LORD, throughout all generations.
† Heb. to generation and generation. 14 For the LORD will iudge his people: and he will repent himselfe concerning his seruants.
*Psal. 115.4. 5,6,7,8,9. 15 * The idoles of the heathen are siluer and gold: the worke of mens hands.
16 They haue mouthes, but they speake not: eyes haue they, but they see not:
17 They haue eares, but they heare not: neither is there any breath in their mouthes.
18 They that make them are like vnto them: so is euery one that trusteth in them.
19 Blesse the LORD, O house of Israel: blesse the LORD, O house of Aaron.
20 Blesse the LORD, O house of Leui: ye that feare the LORD, blesse the LORD.
21 Blessed bee the LORD out of Zion: which dwelleth at Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

An exhortation to giue thankes to God for peculiar mercies.

O * Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercie endureth for euer.
*Psal. 106.1. and 107.1. and 118.1. 2 O giue thankes vnto the God of gods: for his mercie endureth for euer.
3 O giue thankes to the Lord of lords: for his mercie endureth for euer.
4 To him who alone doth great wonders: for his mercie endureth for euer.
*Gene. 1.1. 5 * To him that by wisedome made the heauens: for his mercy endureth for euer.
*Gene. 1.6. Iere 10.12. 6 * To him that stretched out the earth aboue the waters: for his mercy endureth for euer.
*Gene. 1.14. 7 * To him that made great lights: for his mercy endureth for euer.
† Heb. for the ruling by day. 8 The Sunne † to rule by day: for his mercie endureth for euer.
9 The Moone and Starres to rule by night: for his mercie endureth for euer.
*Exod. 12. 29. 10 * To him that smote Egypt in their first borne: for his mercie endureth for euer.
*Exod. 13. 17. 11 * And brought out Israel from among them: for his mercie endureth for euer.
12 With a strong hand, and with a stretched out arme: for his mercie endureth for euer.
*Exod. 14. 21,22. 13 * To him which diuided the Red sea into parts: for his mercie endureth for euer.
14 And made Israel to passe through the midst of it: for his mercie endureth for euer.
*Exod. 14. 26. † Heb. shaked off. 15 * But † ouerthrew Pharaoh and his hoste in the Red sea: for his mercie endureth for euer.
*Exod. 15. 22. 16 * To him which led his people through the wildernes: for his mercy endureth for euer.
17 To him which smote great Kings: for his mercie endureth for euer.
*Deut. 29.7. psal. 135.10. and 11. *Num. 21. 18 * And slue famous Kings: for his mercie endureth for euer.
19 * Sihon King of the Amorites: for his mercie endureth for euer.
*Num. 21. 33. 20 * And Og the King of Bashan: for his mercie endureth for euer.
*Num. 26. 21 * And gaue their land for an heritage: for his mercie endureth for euer.
‖Iosh. 12.7. 22 Euen an heritage vnto Israel his seruant: for his mercie endureth for euer.
23 Who remembred vs in our low estate: for his mercie endureth for euer.
24 And

24 And hath redeemed vs from our enemies: for his mercie endureth for euer.
25 Who giueth food to all flesh: for his mercie endureth for euer.
26 O giue thankes vnto the God of heauen: for his mercy endureth for euer.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

The constancie of the Iewes in captiuitie. 7 The Prophet curseth Edom and Babel.

BY the riuers of Babylon, there we sate downe, yea we wept: when we remembred Zion.
2 We hanged our harpes vpon the willowes, in the midst thereof.
3 For there they that caried vs away captiue, required of vs † a song, and they that † wasted vs, required of vs mirth: saying, Sing vs one of the songs of Zion.
† Heb. the words of a song. † Heb. spoyled vs. ‖ Heb. mirth of a stranger.
4 How shall we sing the LORDS song in a ‖ strange land?
5 If I forget thee, O Jerusalem: let my right hand forget her cunning.
6 If I doe not remember thee, let my tongue cleaue to the roofe of my mouth: if I prefer not Jerusalem aboue † my chiefe ioy.
† Heb. the beginning of my ioy.
*Obad. 10, 11 psal. 79.6. Ier. 49.7. Ezek. 25.12. and 35.5. 7 Remember, O LORD, the children of Edom, in the day of Jerusalem: who said, † Raise it, raise it, euen to the foundation thereof.
† Or, destroy, or, make emptie vnto vs that which did ioyne vs. 8 * O daughter of Babylon, who art to bee † destroyed: happie shall he bee † that rewardeth thee, as thou hast serued vs.
† Or, destroyed. † Heb. that rewardeth vs. 9 * Happie shall he be that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against † the stones.
*Iob 31.16. Hos. 13.16. † Heb. the rocke.

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

1 Dauid praiseth God for the truth of his word. 4 He prophesieth that the Kings of the earth shal praise God. 7 He professeth his confidence in God.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

*Psal. 119.46 I * Will praise thee with my whole heart: before the gods will I sing praise vnto thee.
2 I will worship towards thy holy Temple, and praise thy Name, for thy louing kindnesse and for thy truth: for thou hast magnified thy word aboue all thy Name.
3 In the day when I cryed, thou answeredst me: and strengthenedst me with strength in my soule.
4 All the Kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD: when they heare the words of thy mouth.
5 Yea they shall sing in the wayes of the LORD: for great is the glory of the LORD.
6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he respect vnto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afarre off.
7 Though I walke in the mids of trouble, thou wilt reuiue mee, thou shalt stretch foorth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies: and thy right hand shall saue me.
8 The LORD will perfit that which concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, endureth for euer: forsake not the workes of thine owne hands.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

1 Dauid praiseth God for his all-seeing prouidence, 19 and for his infinite mercies. 19 He detesteth the wicked. 23 He prayeth for sanctitie.

¶ To the chiefe musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

O LORD, thou hast searched mee, and knowen me.
2 Thou knowest my downe sitting, and mine vprising: thou vnderstandest my thought afarre off.
‖Or, winnowest. 3 Thou ‖ compassest my path, and my lying downe, and art acquainted with all my wayes.
4 For there is not a word in my tongue: but lo, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether.
5 Thou hast beset mee behinde, and beforet: and laid thine hand vpon me.
6 Such knowledge is too wonderfull for me: it is high, I cannot attaine vnto it.
7 Either whither shall I goe from thy Spirit: or whither shall I flie from thy presence?
*Amos 9.2. 8 * If I ascend vp into heauen, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou art there.
9 If I take the wings of the morning: and dwell in the vttermost parts of the sea:
10 Euen there shall thy hand leade me: and thy right hand shall hold mee.
*Iob 26.6. Iiebr. 4.13. † Heb. darkenesse. 11 * If I say, Surely the darknes shall couer me: euen the night shalbe light about me.
† Heb. it is the darkenesse and the light. 12 Yea the darknes † hideth not from thee, but the night shineth as the day: the darknesse and the light are both alike to thee.
13 For thou hast possessed my reines: thou hast couered me in my mothers wombe.
† Heb. as it is darkened, so is the light. 14 I will praise thee, for I am fearefully and wonderfully made, marueilous are thy workes: and that my soule knoweth † right well.
† Heb. greatly. 15 My ‖ substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret: and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.
‖Or, strength of body. 16 Thine eyes did see my substance yet being vnperfect, and in thy booke † all my members were written, ‖ which in continuance were fashioned: when as yet there was none of them.
† Heb. all of them. ‖ Or, what dayes they should be fashioned.
17 How precious also are thy thoughts vnto me, O God? how great is the summe of them?
* Psal. 40.6. 18 If I should count them, they are moe in number then the sand? when I awake, I am still with thee.
19 Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore ye bloody men.
20 For they speake against thee wickedly: and thine enemies take thy Name in vaine.
21 Doe not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieued with those that rise vp against thee?
22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.
23 Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts:
† Heb. way of paine, or griefe. 24 And see if there be any † wicked way in me: and leade me in the way euerlasting.

PSAL. CXL.

1 Dauid prayeth to be deliuered from Saul and Doeg. 8 He prayeth against them. 12 He comforteth himselfe by confidence in God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

DEliuer me, O LORD, from the euill man: preserue me from the † violent man
† Heb. man of violences. 2 Which imagine mischiefs in their heart: continually are they gathered together for warre.

*Rom. 3. 14. psal. 58. 5.

3 *They haue sharpened their tongues like a serpent: adders poison is vnder their lippes. Selah.

4 Keepe me, O LORD, frō the handes of the wicked, preserue me from the violent man: who haue purposed to ouerthrow my goings.

5 The proud haue hid a snare for mee and cords, they haue spread a net by the way side: they haue set grinnes for me. Selah.

6 I said vnto the LORD, Thou art my God, heare the voice of my supplications, O LORD.

7 O GOD, the Lord, the strength of my saluation: thou hast couered my head in the day of battell.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked: further not his wicked deuice, ‖ lest they exalt themselues. Selah.

‖ Or, let them not be exalted.

9 As for the head of those that compasse me about: let the mischiefe of their owne lips couer them.

10 Let burning coales fall vpon them, let them be cast into the fire: into deepe pits, that they rise not vp againe.

†Heb. a man of tongues, or, an euil speaker, & wicked man of violence be established in the earth: let him be hunted to his ouerthrow.

11 Let not an †euill speaker be established in the earth: euill shall hunt the violent man to ouerthrow him.

12 I know that the LORD will maintaine the cause of the afflicted: and the right of the poore.

13 Surely the righteous shall giue thankes vnto thy Name: the vpright shall dwell in thy presence.

PSAL. CXLI.

1 Dauid prayeth that his suit may be acceptable, 3 his conscience sincere, 7 and his life safe from snares.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

LORD, I cry vnto thee, make haste vnto me: giue eare vnto my voyce, when I cry vnto thee.

†Heb. directed.

2 Let my prayer bee † set forth before thee as incense: and the lifting vp of my hands, as the Euening sacrifice.

3 Set a watch (O LORD) before my mouth: keepe the doore of my lips.

4 Incline not my heart to any euill thing, to practise wicked workes with men that worke iniquitie: and let me not eat of their dainties.

‖ Or, let the righteous smite me kindly, and reproue me, let not their precious oyle breake my head, &c.

5 ‖ Let the righteous smite mee, it shall bee a kindnesse: and let him reproue me, it shall bee an excellent oyle, which shall not breake my head: for yet my prayer also shall be in their calamities.

6 When their Iudges are ouerthrowne in stony places, they shall heare my words, for they are sweet.

7 Our bones are scattered at the graues mouth: as when one cutteth and cleaueth wood vpon the earth.

†Heb. make not my soule bare.

8 But mine eyes are vnto thee, O GOD the Lord: in thee is my trust, † leaue not my soule destitute.

9 Keepe me from the snare which they haue laid for mee, and the grinnes of the workers of iniquitie.

†Heb. passe, ouer.

10 Let the wicked fall into their owne nets: whilest that I withall † escape.

PSAL. CXLII.

Dauid sheweth that in his trouble, all his comfort was in prayer vnto God.

¶ ‖ Maschil of Dauid; A prayer when he was in the cane.

‖ Or, A Psalme of Dauid giuen for instruction.

I Cried vnto the LORD with my voice: with my voice vnto the LORD did I make my supplication.

2 I powred out my complaint before him: I shewed before him my trouble.

3 When my spirit was ouerwhelmed within mee, then thou knewest my path: in the way wherein I walked, haue they priuily laide a snare for me.

4 ‖ I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but there was no man that would know mee: refuge † failed me: † no man cared for my soule.

‖ Or, Looke on the right hand, and see. †Heb. perished from me. †Heb. no man knoweth of my soule.

5 I cried vnto thee, O LORD, I said, Thou art my refuge, and my portion in the land of the liuing.

6 Attend vnto my cry, for I am brought very low, deliuer me from my persecuters: for they are stronger then I.

7 Bring my soule out of prison, that I may praise thy Name: the righteous shall compasse me about: for thou shalt deale bountifully with mee.

PSAL. CXLIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for fauour in Iudgement, 3 He complaineth of his griefes. 5 He strengtheneth himselfe by meditation and prayer. 7 He prayeth for grace, 9 for deliuerance, 10 for sanctification, 12 for destruction of his enemies.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

HEare my prayer, O LORD, giue eare to my supplications: in thy faithfulnesse answere me, and in thy righteousnes.

2 And enter not into iudgement with thy seruant: for in* thy sight shall no man liuing be iustified.

*Exod. 33. 20. iob 4. 17. psal. 130. 3. gala. 2. 16.

3 For the enemie hath persecuted my soule, hee hath smitten my life downe to the ground: he hath made mee to dwell in darkenes, as those that haue bene long dead.

4 Therefore is my spirit ouerwhelmed within me: my heart within me is desolate.

5 I remember the dayes of old, I meditate on all thy workes; I muse on the worke of thy hands.

6 I stretch forth my hands vnto thee: my soule thirsteth after thee, as a thirstie land. Selah.

7 Heare mee speedily, O LORD, my spirit faileth, hide not thy face from me ‖ lest I be like vnto them that goe downe into the pit.

‖ Or, for I am become like them.

8 Cause mee to heare thy louing kindnesse in the morning, for in thee doe I trust, cause me to know the way wherein I should walke: for I lift vp my soule vnto thee.

9 Deliuer mee, O LORD, from mine enemies: † I flie vnto thee to hide me.

†Heb. hid me with thee.

10 Teach me to doe thy will, for thou art my God, thy spirit is good: leade mee into the land of vprightnesse.

11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy Names sake: for thy righteousnes sake bring my soule out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercie cut off mine enemies, and destroy all them that afflict my soule: for I am thy seruant.

PSAL. CXLIIII.

1 Dauid blesseth God for his mercies both to him and his man. 5 He prayeth that God would powerfully deliuer him from his enemies. 9 He promiseth to praise God. 11 He prayeth for the happy state of the kingdome.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

†Heb. my rocke.

BLessed be the LORD my † strength, which teacheth my hands † to warre, and my fingers to fight:

†Heb. to the warre, &c. 2 Sam. 22. 2. and 35. and 49. verse.

2 *‖ My goodnesse and my fortresse, my high tower and my deliuerer, my shield, and hee in whom I trust: who subdueth my people vnder mee.

‖ Or, mercy.

3 *LORD, what is man, that thou takest knowledge of him? or the sonne of man, that thou makest account of him?

*Iob 7. 17. psal. 8. 5. heb. 2. 6.

4 *Man is like to vanitie: his dayes are as a shadow that passeth away.

*Psal. 39. 6. & 144. 4.

5 Bow thy heauens, O LORD, and come downe: touch the mountaines, and they shall smoke.

†Heb. hands.

6 *Cast forth lightning, and scatter them: shoot out thine arrowes, and destroy them.

7 Send thine † hand from aboue, rid mee, and deliuer mee out of great waters: from the hand of strange children.

8 Whose mouth speaketh vanity: and their right hand is a right hand of falshood.

‖ Or, vsury.

9 I will sing a new song vnto thee, O God: vpon a Psalterie, and an instrument of tenne strings will I sing praises vnto thee.

10 It is he that giueth † saluation vnto kings: who deliuereth Dauid his seruant from the hurtfull sword.

†Heb. victory.

11 Rid mee, and deliuer mee from the hand of strange children, whose mouth speaketh vanitie: and their right hand is a right hand of falshood:

12 That our sons may be as plants growen vp in their youth: that our daughters may bee as corner stones, † polished after the similitude of a palace:

†Heb. cut.

13 That our garners may be full, affording † all maner of store: that our sheepe may bring forth thousands, and tenne thousands in our streetes:

†Heb. from kind to kind. †Heb. all to leane her dens at leaden with flesh. *Psal. 33. 12. and 65. 4.

14 That our oxen may be † strong to labour: that there bee no breaking in, nor going out: that there be no complaining in our streetes.

15 *Happy is that people that is in such a case: yea, happy is that people, whose God is the LORD.

PSAL. CXLV.

1 Dauid praiseth God for his fame, 8 For his goodnes, 11 For his kingdome, 14 For his prouidence, 17 For his sauing mercie.

¶ Dauids Psalme of praise.

I Will extoll thee, my God, O King: and I will blesse thy Name for euer and euer.

2 Euery day will I blesse thee: and I will praise thy Name for euer and euer.

3 Great is the LORD, and greatly to bee praised: † and his greatnesse is vnsearchable.

†Heb. and of his greatnesse there is no search.

4 One generation shall praise thy workes to another, and shall declare thy mightie actes.

5 I will speake of the glorious honour of thy maiestie: and of thy wonderous † workes.

†Heb. things or words.

6 And men shall speake of the might of thy terrible actes: and I will † declare thy greatnesse.

†Heb. declare it.

7 They shall abundantly vtter the memorie of thy great goodnesse, and shall sing of thy righteousnesse.

8 *The LORD is gracious and full of compassion: slow to anger, and of great mercie.

*Exod. 34. 6. num. 14. 18. psal. 86. 5. 15. and 103. 8.

9 The LORD is good to all: and his tender mercies are ouer all his workes.

10 All thy workes shall praise thee, O LORD: and thy Saints shall blesse thee.

†Heb. great in mercy.

11 They shall speake of the glory of thy kingdome: and talke of thy power:

12 To make knowen to the sonnes of men his mighty actes: and the glorious Maiestie of his kingdome.

13 Thy kingdome is † an euerlasting kingdome: and thy dominion endureth throughout all generations.

†Heb. a kingdome of all ages.

14 The LORD vpholdeth all that fall: and raiseth vp all those that be bowed downe.

15 The eyes of all ‖ waite vpon thee: and thou giuest them their meate in due season.

‖ Or, looke vnto thee.

16 Thou openest thine hand: and satisfiest the desire of euery liuing thing.

17 The LORD is righteous in all his wayes: and ‖ holy in all his workes.

‖ Or, merciful, or bountifull.

18 The LORD is nigh vnto all them that call vpon him: to all that call vpon him in truerth.

19 Hee will fulfill the desire of them that feare him: hee also will heare their cric, and will saue them.

20 The LORD preserueth all them that loue him: but all the wicked will he destroy.

21 My mouth shall speake the prayse of the LORD: and let all flesh blesse his holy Name, for euer and euer.

PSAL. CXLVI.

1 The Psalmist voweth perpetuall praises to God, 3 He exhorteth not to trust in man. 5 God for his power, iustice, mercy and kingdome is only worthy to be trusted.

†Heb Halelu-iah.

PRaise ye the LORD: praise the LORD O my soule.

2 While I liue, will I praise the LORD, I will sing praises vnto my God, while I haue any being.

3 *Put not your trust in Princes: nor in the sonne of man, in whom there is no ‖ helpe.

*psal. 118. 8, 9.

‖ Or, saluation.

4 His breath goeth forth, hee returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts perish.

5 Happy is hee that hath the God of Iacob for his helpe: whose hope is in the LORD his God:

6 Which made heauen and earth, the Sea, and all that therein is: which keepeth truerth for euer:

7 Which executeth iudgement for the oppressed, which giueth food to the hungry: the LORD looseth the prisoners.

8 The LORD openeth the eyes of the blind, the LORD raiseth them that are bowed downe: the LORD loueth the righteous.

9 The LORD preserueth the strangers, he relieueth the fatherlesse and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth vpside downe.

10 *The LORD shall reigne for euer, euen thy God, O Zion, vnto all generations: Praise ye the LORD.

*Exod. 15. 18.

PSAL. CXLVII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praise God, for his care of his Church: 4 his power, 6 and his mercy: 7 To praise him for his prouidence: 12 To praise him for his blessings vpon the kingdome: 15 for his power ouer the Element: 19 and for his ordinances in the Church.

PRaise yee the LORD: for it is good to sing prayses vnto our God: for it is pleasant, and prayse is comely.
2 The LORD doeth build vp Ierusalem: he gathereth together the out casts of Israel.
3 He healeth the broken in heart: and bindeth vp their † wounds.
4 He telleth the number of the starres: hee calleth them all by their names.
5 Great is our LORD, and of great power: † his vnderstanding is infinite.
6 The LORD lifteth vp the meeke: hee casteth the wicked downe to the ground.
7 Sing vnto the LORD with thankesgiuing: sing prayse vpon the harpe vnto our God:
8 Who couereth the heauen with cloudes: who prepareth raine for the earth: who maketh grasse to grow vpon the mountaines.
9 * Hee giueth to the beast his food: and to the yong rauens which cry.
10 He delighteth not in the strength of the horse: he taketh not pleasure in the legges of a man.
11 The LORD taketh pleasure in them that feare him: in those that hope in his mercy.
12 Prayse the LORD, O Ierusalem: prayse thy God, O Zion.
13 For hee hath strengthened the barres of thy gates: hee hath blessed thy children within thee.
14 † Hee maketh peace in thy borders: and filleth thee with the † finest of the wheat.
15 Hee sendeth forth his commandement vpon earth: his word runneth very swiftly.
16 He giueth snow like wooll: he scatereth the hoare frost like ashes.
17 He casteth forth his yce like morsels: who can stand before his cold?
18 Hee sendeth out his word, and melteth them: hee causeth his winde to blow, and the waters flow.
19 Hee sheweth † his word vnto Iacob: his statutes and his iudgements vnto Israel.
20 Hee hath not dealt so with any nation: and as for his iudgements, they haue not knowen them. Prayse ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

1 *The Psalmist exhorteth the celestiall,* 7 *The terrestriall*
11 *And the rationall creatures to praise God.*

PRaise yee the LORD. Prayse ye the LORD from the heauens: prayse him in the heights.
2 Prayse yee him all his Angels: prayse yee him all his hostes.
3 Prayse yee him Sunne and Moone: prayse him all yee starres of light.
4 Prayse him yee heauens of heauens: and yee waters that be aboue the heauens.
5 Let them prayse the Name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.
6 He hath also stablished them for euer and euer: hee hath made a decree which shall not passe.
7 Prayse the LORD from the earth: yee dragons and all deepes.
8 Fire and haile, snow and vapour: stormy winde fulfilling his word.
9 Mountaines and all hils: fruitfull trees, and all cedars.
10 Beasts and all cattell: creeping things, and † flying foule.
11 Kings of the earth, and all people: Princes, and all Iudges of the earth.
12 Both yong men and maidens: old men and children.
13 Let them prayse the Name of the LORD, for his Name alone is † excellent: his glorie is aboue the earth and heauen.
14 He also exalteth the horne of his people, the prayse of all his Saints: euen of the children of Israel, a people neere vnto him. Prayse yee the LORD.

PSAL. CXLIX.

1 *The Prophet exhorteth to praise God for his loue to the Church,* 5 *and for that power, which he hath giuen to the Church to rule the consciences of men.*

PRaise yee the LORD: Sing vnto the LORD a new song: and his prayse in the Congregation of Saints.
2 Let Israel reioyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion bee ioyfull in their King.
3 Let them prayse his Name ‖ in the dance: let them sing prayses vnto him with the timbrell and harpe.
4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: hee will beautifie the meeke with saluation.
5 Let the Saints bee ioyfull in glory: let them sing aloud vpon their beds.
6 Let the high prayses of God bee † in their mouth: and a two edged sword in their hand:
7 To execute vengeance vpon the heathen, and punishments vpon the people.
8 To binde their Kings with chaines: and their Nobles with fetters of yron.
9 * To execute vpon them the iudgement written: This honour haue all his Saints. Prayse yee the LORD.

PSAL. CL.

1 *An exhortation to praise God* 3 *with all kinds of instruments.*

PRaise yee the LORD. Praise God in his Sanctuary: Prayse him in the firmament of his power.
2 Prayse him for his mighty acts: Prayse him according to his excellent greatnesse.
3 Prayse him with the sound of the ‖ trumpet: Prayse him with the Psaltery and harpe.
4 Prayse him with the timbrel and ‖ dance: Prayse him with stringed instruments, and Organes.
5 Prayse him vpon the loud cymbals: prayse him vpon the high-sounding cymbals.
6 Let euery thing that hath breath, prayse the LORD. Prayse ye the LORD.

The

¶ The Prouerbes.

CHAP. I.

1 *The vse of the Prouerbes.* 7 *An exhortation to feare God, and beleeue his word,* 10 *To auoide the enticings of sinners.* 20 *Wisedome complaineth of her contempt,* 24 *She threatneth her contemners.*

THe Prouerbes of Solomon the sonne of Dauid, King of Israel,
2 To know wisedome, and instruction, to perceiue the words of vnderstanding,
3 To receiue the instruction of wisedome, iustice, and iudgement, and † equitie,
4 To giue subtilitie to the simple, to the yong man knowledge and ‖ discretion.
5 A wise man will heare, and will increase learning: and a man of vnderstanding shall attaine vnto wise counsels:
6 To vnderstand a prouerbe, and ‖ the interpretation: the words of the wise, and their darke sayings.
7 ¶ * The feare of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge: but fooles despise wisdome and instruction.
8 My sonne, heare the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother.
9 For they shall be an ornament of grace vnto thy head, and chaines about thy necke.
10 ¶ My sonne, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not.
11 If they say, Come with vs, let vs lay wait for blood, let vs lurke priuily for the innocent without cause:
12 Let vs swallow them vp aliue, as the graue, and whole, as those that goe downe into the pit:
13 We shall find all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoyle:
14 Cast in thy lot among vs, let vs all haue one purse:
15 My sonne, walke not thou in the way with them, refraine thy foot from their path:
16 * For their feet runne to euill, and make haste to shed blood.
17 Surely in vaine the net is spread † in the sight of any bird.
18 And they lay wait for their owne blood: they lurke priuily for their owne liues.
19 So are the waies of euery one that is greedy of gaine: which taketh away the life of the owners thereof.
20 ¶ Wisdome crieth without, shee * vttereth her voyce in the streets:
21 She crieth in the chiefe place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the citie she vttereth her words, saying,
22 How long, yee simple ones, will yee loue simplicitie? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fooles hate knowledge?
23 Turne you at my reproofe: behold, I will powre out my spirit vnto you, I will make known my words vnto you.
24 ¶ * Because I haue called, and ye refused, I haue stretched out my hand, and no man regarded:
25 But yee haue set at nought all my counsell, and would none of my reproofe:
26 I also will laugh at your calamitie, I will mocke when your feare commeth.
27 * When your feare commeth as desolation, and your destruction commeth as a whirlewinde: when distresse and anguish commeth vpon you:
28 * Then shall they call vpon me, but I will not answer: they shall seeke me early, but they shall not finde me:
29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not choose the feare of the LORD.
30 They would none of my counsell: they despised all my reproofe.
31 Therefore shall they eate of the fruite of their owne way, and be filled with their owne deuices.
32 For the ‖ turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperitie of fooles shall destroy them.
33 But whoso hearkeneth vnto mee, shall dwell safely, & shall be quiet from feare of euill.

CHAP. II.

1 *Wisedome promiseth godlinesse to her children,* 10 *safetie from euill company,* 20 *and dwelling in good ways.*

MY sonne, if thou wilt receiue my words, and hide my commandements with thee:
2 So that thou incline thine eare vnto wisedome, and apply thine heart to vnderstanding:
3 Yea if thou cryest after knowledge, and † lift vp thy voyce for vnderstanding:
4 * If thou seekest her as siluer, and searchest for her, as for hid treasures:
5 Then shalt thou vnderstand the feare of the LORD, and find the knowledge of God.
6 * For the LORD giueth wisedome: out of his mouth commeth knowledge, and vnderstanding.
7 He layeth vp sound wisedome for the righteous: he is a buckler to them that walke vprightly.
8 He keepeth the paths of iudgement, and preserueth the way of his Saints.
9 Then shalt thou vnderstand righteousnesse, and iudgement, and equitie: yea euery good path.
10 ¶ When wisedome entreth into thine heart, & knowledge is pleasant vnto thy soule:
11 Discretion shal preserue thee, vnderstanding shall keepe thee:
12 To deliuer thee from the way of the euill man, from the man that speaketh frowarde things.
13 Who leaue the paths of vprightnes, to walke in the waies of darknesse:
14 Who reioyce to doe euill, and delight in the frowardnesse of the wicked.
15 Whose waies are crooked, and they froward in their paths.
16 To deliuer thee from the strange woman, * euen from the stranger, which flattereth with her words,
17 Which forsaketh the guide of her

youth, and forgetteth the couenant of her God.
18 For her house inclineth vnto death, and her paths vnto the dead:
19 None that goe vnto her returne againe, neither take they hold of the paths of life:
20 That thou mayest walke in the way of good men, & keepe the paths of the righteous.
*Psal.37.30. *Iob 18.17. psal.104.35. ‖Or, plucked vp.
21 *For the vpright shall dwell in the land, and the perfect shall remaine in it.
22 *But the wicked shalbe cut off from the earth, and the transgressours shalbe ‖ rooted out of it.

CHAP. III.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 5 to faith, 7 to mortification, 9 to deuotion, 11 to patience. 13 The happy gaine of wisedome. 19 The power, 21 and the benefits of wisedome. 27 An exhortation to charitablenesse, 30 peaceablenesse, 31 and contentednesse, 33 The cursed state of the wicked.

*Deut.8.1. and 30.16. †Heb. yeares of life.
MY sonne, forget not my lawe; *but let thine heart keepe my commandements:
2 For length of dayes, and † long life, and peace shall they adde to thee.
*Exod.13.9. deut.6.8. *Psal.111.10. ‖Or, good successe.
3 Let not mercy and trueth forsake thee: *bind them about thy necke, write them vpon the table of thine heart.
4 *So shalt thou find fauour, and ‖ good vnderstanding in the sight of God, and man.
5 ¶ Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and leane not vnto thine owne vnderstanding.
*1.Chro.28.9. *Rom.12.16.
6 *In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.
7 ¶ * Be not wise in thine owne eyes: feare the LORD, and depart from euill.
†Heb. medicine. †Heb. watring, or moystning. *Exod.23.19 and 34.26. deut 16.2.&c mala 3.10. &c.hab.14.13 *Deut.28.8. *Iob 5.17. hebr.12.5. apoc.3.19.
8 It shalbe † health to thy nauill and † marrow to thy bones.
9 *Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the first fruits of all thine increase.
10 *So shall thy barnes be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.
11 ¶ * My sonne despise not the chastening of the LORD: neither be weary of his correction.
12 For whom the LORD loueth, hee correcteth, euen as a father the sonne, in whom he delighteth.
† Heb. the man that draweth out vnderstanding. *Iob 28.15, &c. psa.19.10 prou.8.ver.11 and 19.and 16.16.
13 ¶ Happy is the man that findeth wisedome, and † the man that getteth vnderstanding.
14 * For the merchandise of it is better then the merchandise of siluer, and the gaine therof, then fine gold.
15 She is more precious then Rubies: and all the things thou canst desire, are not to bee compared vnto her.
16 Length of dayes is in her right hand: and in her left hand, riches and honour.
17 Her wayes are wayes of pleasantnesse: and all her paths are peace.
18 She is a tree of life, to them that lay hold vpon her, and happy is euery one that retaineth her.
‖Or, prepared.
19 The LORD by wisedome hath founded the earth: by vnderstanding hath he ‖ established the heauens.
20 By his knowledge the depths are broken vp, and the clouds drop downe the dew.
21 ¶ My sonne, let not them depart from thine eyes: keepe sound wisedome and discretion.
22 So shall they bee life vnto thy soule, and grace to thy necke.
23 *Then shalt thou walke in thy way safely, and thy foot shall not stumble.
*Psal.37.24 & 91.11.
24 When thou lyest downe, thou shalt not bee afrayd: yea, thou shalt lie downe, and thy sleepe shalbe sweet.
25 Bee not afraid of sudden feare, neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it commeth.
26 For the LORD shall bee thy confidence, and shall keepe thy foote from being taken.
†Heb. the euen thereof.
27 ¶ Withhold not good from them † to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to doe it.
28 Say not vnto thy neighbour, Goe, and come againe, and to morrow I will giue, when thou hast it by thee.
‖ Or, grudge in mind.
29 ‖ Deuise not euill against thy neighbour, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.
30 ¶ Striue not with a man without cause, if he haue done thee no harme.
31 ¶ * Enuy thou not † the oppressour, and choose none of his wayes.
*Psal.37.1. †Heb. a man of violence.
32 For the froward is abomination to the LORD: *but his secret is with the righteous.
*Psal.25.14. *Mala.2.2.
33 ¶ * The curse of the LORD is in the house of the wicked: but he blesseth the habitation of the iust.
34 *Surely he scorneth the scorners: but he giueth grace vnto the lowly.
*Iames 4.6. 1.pet 5.5.
35 The wise shall inherite glory, but shame † shalbe the promotion of fooles.
† Heby. exalteth the fooles.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Solomon, to perswade obedience, 3 sheweth what instruction he had of his parents, 5 to study wisdome, 14 and to shunne the path of the wicked. 20 He exhorteth to faith, 23 and sanctification.

HEare, yee children, the instruction of a father, and attend to know vnderstanding.
2 For I giue you good doctrine: forsake you not my law.
3 For I was my fathers sonne,* tender and onely beloued in the sight of my mother.
*1.Chro.29.1
4 * He taught me also, and said vnto me, Let thine heart retaine my words: keepe my commandements, and liue.
*1.Chro.28.9
5 Get wisedome, get vnderstanding: forget it not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.
6 Forsake her not, and shee shall preserue thee: loue her, and she shall keepe thee.
7 Wisdome is the principall thing, therefore get wisedome: and with all thy getting, get vnderstanding.
8 Exalt her, and shee shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour, when thou doest imbrace her.
9 * She shall giue to thine head an ornament of grace, ‖ a crowne of glory shall she deliuer to thee.
* Chap.3.16. ‖Or, she shall compasse thee with a crowne of glory.
10 Heare, O my sonne, and receiue my sayings: and the yeeres of thy life shalbe many.
11 I haue taught thee in the way of wisedome: I haue led thee in right paths.
12 When

12 When thou goest, thy steps shall not bee straitned, * and when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.
*psal.91.12.
13 Take fast hold of instruction, let her not goe: keepe her, for she is thy life.
14 ¶ * Enter not into the path of the wicked, and goe not in the way of euill men.
*Chap.1.10. 15.psal.1.1.
15 Auoyde it, passe not by it, turne from it, and passe away.
16 For they sleepe not except they haue done mischiefe: and their sleepe is taken away, vnlesse they cause some to fall.
17 For they eat the bread of wickednes, and drinke the wine of violence.
18 But the path of the iust is as the shining light, that shineth more and more vnto the perfect day.
19 The way of the wicked is as darkenesse: they know not at what they stumble.
20 ¶ My sonne, attend to my words, incline thine eare vnto my sayings.
21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keepe them in the midst of thine heart.
22 For they are life vnto those that find them, and † health to all their flesh.
†Heb. medicine. †Heb. drinke all keeping.
23 ¶ Keepe thy heart † with all diligence: for out of it are the issues of life.
†Heb. from all manner of mouth, and peruerse lippes of others.
24 Put away from thee † a froward mouth, and peruerse lips put farre from thee.
25 Let thine eyes looke right on, and let thine eye lids looke straight before thee.
‖ Or, all thy wayes shalbe ordered aright.
26 Ponder the path of thy feete, ‖ and let all thy wayes be established.
27 * Turne not to the right hand, nor to the left: remoue thy foote from euill.
*Deut.5.32.

CHAP. V.

1 Solomon exhorteth to the study of wisdome. 3 He sheweth the mischiefe of whoredome and ryot. 15 He exhorteth to contentednesse, liberality, and chastity. 22 The wicked are euen taken with their owne sinnes.

MY sonne, attend vnto my wisedome, and bow thine eare to my vnderstanding.
2 That thou mayest regard discretion, and that thy lips may keepe knowledge.
*Chap.2.16. and 6.24. †Heb. palate.
3 ¶ * For the lips of a strange woman drop as an hony combe, and her † mouth is smoother then oyle.
*1.Chro.5.3
4 But her ende is bitter as wormewood, sharpe as a two edged sword.
5 * Her feete goe downe to death: her steps take hold on hell.
*Chap.7.27.
6 Least thou shouldest ponder the path of life, her wayes are moueable, that thou canst not know them.
7 Heare me now therefore, O yee children, and depart not from the words of my mouth.
8 Remoue thy way farre from her, and come not nigh the doore of her house:
†Heb. thy strength.
9 Least thou giue thine honour vnto others, and thy yeeres vnto the cruell:
10 Least strangers be filled with † thy wealth, and thy labours be in the house of a stranger,
11 And thou mourne at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed,
12 And say, How haue I hated instruction, and my heart despised reproofe?
13 And haue not obeyed the voyce of my teachers, nor inclined mine eare to them that instructed me?
14 I was almost in all euill, in the midst of the congregation and assembly.
15 ¶ Drinke waters out of thine owne cisterne, and running waters out of thine owne well.
16 Let thy fountaines be dispersed abroad, and riuers of waters in the streetes.
17 Let them bee onely thine owne, and not strangers with thee.
18 Let thy fountaine be blessed: and reioyce with the wife of thy youth.
19 Let her be as the louing Hinde and pleasant Roe, let her breastes † satisfie thee at all times, and bee thou † rauisht alwayes with her loue.
† Heb. water thee. † Heb. erre thou alwayes in her loue.
20 And why wilt thou, my sonne, be rauisht with a strange woman, and imbrace the bosome of a stranger?
21 * For the wayes of man are before the eies of the LORD, and hee pondereth all his goings.
*Iob 13.4. and 34.21. chap.15.3. iere.16.17. and 32.19.
22 ¶ His owne iniquities shall take the wicked himselfe, and hee shall bee holden with the cords of his † sinnes.
† Heb. sinne.
23 He shall die without instruction, and in the greatnesse of his folly he shall goe astray.

CHAP. VI.

1 Against suretiship, 6 idlenesse, 12 and mischieuousnesse. 16 Seuen things hatefull to God. 20 The blessings of obedience. 25 The mischiefes of whoredome.

MY sonne, if thou bee suretie for thy friend, if thou hast stricken thy hand with a stranger,
2 Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.
3 Doe this now, my sonne, and deliuer thy selfe, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend; goe, humble thy selfe, and ‖ make sure thy friend.
‖ Or, so shalt thou preuaile with thy friend.
4 Giue not sleepe to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eye lids.
5 Deliuer thy selfe as a Roe from the hand of the hunter, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.
6 ¶ Goe to the Ant, thou sluggard, consider her wayes, and be wise:
7 Which hauing no guide, ouerseer, or ruler,
8 Prouideth her meate in the Summer, and gathereth her foode in the haruest.
9 * How long wilt thou sleepe O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleepe?
*Chap.13.4. and 20.4. and 24.33.
10 Yet a little sleepe, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleepe.
11 So shall thy pouertie come as one that trauaileth, and thy want as an armed man.
12 ¶ A naughty person, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.
13 Hee winketh with his eyes, hee speaketh with his feete, he teacheth with his fingers.
14 Frowardnesse is in his heart, he deuiseth mischiefe continually, he † soweth discord.
† Heb. casteth foorth.
15 Therefore shall his calamitie come suddenly; suddenly shall he be broken without remedie.
16 ¶ These sixe things doeth the LORD hate; yea seuen are an abomination † vnto him:
† Heb. of his soule.
17 † A proud looke, a lying tongue, & hands
† Heb. haughtie eyes.
that shed innocent blood;

*Rom.3.15.

18 An heart that deuiseth wicked imaginations, * feete that be swift in running to mischiefe:
19 A false witnesse that speaketh lies; and him that soweth discord among brethren.
*Chap.1.8. 20 ¶ * My sonne, keepe thy fathers commaundement, and forsake not the law of thy mother.
21 Bind them continually vpon thine heart, and tye them about thy necke.
22 When thou goest, it shall lead thee: when thou sleepest, it shall keepe thee: and when thou awakest, it shall talke with thee.
*Psal.119.9. 23 * For the commandement is a lampe, and the Law is light: and reproofes of instruction are the way of life:
24 * To keepe thee from the euill woman, from the flattery || of the tongue of a strange woman.
25 * Lust not after her beauty in thine heart: neither let her take thee with her eye-lids.
26 For by meanes of a whorish woman a man is brought to a piece of bread: and the † adulteresse will hunt for the precious life.
27 Can a man take fire in his bosome, and his clothes not be burnt?
28 Can one goe vpon hoate coales, and his feete not be burnt?
29 So hee that goeth in to his neighbours wife; whosoeuer toucheth her, shall not bee innocent.
30 Men doe not despise a thiefe, if hee steale to satisfie his soule, when he is hungry:
31 But if hee be found, hee shall restore seuen fold, hee shall giue all the substance of his house.
† Heb. heart. 32 But who so committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh † vnderstanding: he that doeth it, destroyeth his owne soule.
33 A wound and dishonour shall he get, and his reproch shall not be wiped away.
34 For iealousie is the rage of a man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.
† Heb. he will not accept the face of any ransome. 35 † Hee will not regard any ransome; neither will hee rest content, though thou giuest many gifts.

CHAP. VII.

1 Solomon perswadeth to a sincere and kind familiarity with wisedome. 6 In an example of his owne experience, he sheweth 10 the cunning of an whore, 22 and the desperate simplicitie of a young wanton. 24 He dehorteth from such wickednesse.

MY sonne, keepe my wordes, and lay vp my commandements with thee.
* Deut.6.8. and 11.18. chap.3.3. 2 * Keepe my commandements, and liue: and my law as the apple of thine eye.
3 Binde them vpon thy fingers, write them vpon the table of thine heart.
4 Say vnto Wisedome, Thou art my sister, and call Vnderstanding thy kinswoman,
*Chap.5.3. 5 * That they may keepe thee from the strange woman, from the stranger which flattereth with her words.
6 ¶ For at the window of my house I looked thorow my casement,
† Heb. the sonnes. 7 And beheld among the simple ones, I discerned among † they youths, a young man void of vnderstanding,
8 Passing thorough the street neere her corner, and he went the way to her house,
9 In the twilight † in the euening, in the blacke and darke night:
† Heb. in the euening of the day. 10 And behold, there met him a woman with the attire of an harlot, and subtill of heart.
11 (* Shee is loud and stubburne, her feete abide not in her house:
* Chap.9.13. 12 Now is she without, now in the streetes, and lieth in wait at euery corner.)
13 So shee caught him, and kissed him, and † with an impudent face, said vnto him,
† Heb. she strengthened her face and said. 14 I haue † peace offerings with mee: this day haue I paid my vowes.
† Heb. peaces. 15 Therefore came I forth to meete thee, diligently to seeke thy face, and I haue found thee.
16 I haue deckt my bed with couerings of tapestry, with carued workes, with fine linnen of Egypt.
† Heb. peaces. 17 I haue perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes, and cynamon.
18 Come, let vs take our fill of loue vntill the morning: let vs solace our selues with loues.
19 For the good-man is not at home, hee is gone a long iourney.
† Heb. in his hand. 20 Hee hath taken a bagge of money † with him, and will come home at || the day appointed.
|| Or, the new moone. 21 With much faire speech shee caused him to yeeld, with the flattering of her lips shee forced him.
† Heb. suddenly. 22 Hee goeth after her † straightway, as an oxe goeth to the slaughter, or as a foole to the correction of the stocke,
23 Till a dart strike thorough his liuer, as a bird hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it is for his life.
24 ¶ Hearken vnto me now therefore, O yee children, and attend to the wordes of my mouth.
25 Let not thine heart decline to her wayes, goe not astray in her paths.
26 For she hath cast downe many wounded: yea, many strong men haue bene slaine by her.
* Chap.2.18. and 5.5. 27 * Her house is the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The fame, 6 and euidencie of wisedome. 10 The excellency, 12 the nature, 15 the power, 18 the riches, 22 and the eternity of wisedome. 32 Wisedome vtto be desired for the blessednesse it bringeth.

DOth * not wisedome crye? and vnderstanding put forth her voice?
* Chap.1.20 2 Shee standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.
3 She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the citie, at the comming in at the doores.
4 Vnto you, O men, I call, and my voyce is to the sonnes of man.
5 O yee simple, vnderstand wisedome: and ye fooles, be yee of an vnderstanding heart.
† Heb. the declaration of my lippes. 6 Heare, for I will speake of excellent things: and the opening of my lips, shall be right things.
† Heb. wickednesse. 7 For my mouth shall speake trueth, and wickednesse is † an abomination to my lips.
† Heb. crooked. 8 All the words of my mouth are in righteousnesse, there is nothing † froward or peruerse in them.

9 They are all plaine to him that vnderstandeth: and right to them that finde knowledge.
10 Receiue my instruction, and not siluer; and knowledge rather then choice gold.
*Iob 28.15. psal.19.11. chap.3.15. and 16.16. || Or, sufficitie. 11 * For wisedome is better then rubies: and all the things that may be desired, are not to be compared to it.
12 I wisedome dwell with || prudence, and find out knowledge of witty inventions.
13 The feare of the LORD is to hate euill: pride and arrogancie, and the euill way, and the froward mouth doe I hate.
14 Counsell is mine, and sound wisedome: I am vnderstanding, I haue strength.
15 By me kings raigne, and princes decree iustice.
16 By me Princes rule, and Nobles, euen all the Iudges of the earth.
17 I loue them that loue mee, and those that seeke me earely, shall finde me.
*Prou.3.16. 18 * Riches and honour are with mee, yea, durables riches and righteousnesse.
*Prou.3.14. 19 * My fruit is better then gold, yea, then fine gold, and my reuenue then choice siluer.
|| Or, walke. 20 I || lead in the way of righteousnesse, in the midst of the pathes of iudgement,
21 That I may cause those that loue me, to inherite substance: and I will fill their treasures.
22 The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his workes of old.
23 I was set vp from euerlasting, from the beginning, or euer the earth was.
24 When there were no depthes, I was brought forth: when there were no fountaines abounding with water.
|| Or, open places. || Or, the chiefe part. 25 Before the mountaines were setled: before the hilles, was I brought forth:
|| Or, the fields. 26 Whileas yet he had not made the earth nor the || fields, nor the || highest part of the dust of the world.
|| Or, ye circle. 27 When hee prepared the heauens, I was there: when hee set || a compasse vpon the face of the depth:
28 When he established the cloudes aboue: when hee strengthened the fountaines of the deepe:
*Gen.1.10. iob 38.10. psal.104.9. 29 * When hee gaue to the Sea his decree, that the waters should not passe his commandement: when hee appointed the foundations of the earth:
30 Then I was by him, as one brought vp with him: and I was daily his delight, reioycing alwayes before him:
31 Reioycing in the habitable part of his earth, and my delights were with the sonnes of men.
Psal.119.1,2 and 128.1. luke 11.28. 32 Now therefore hearken vnto mee, O yee children: for blessed * are they that keepe my wayes.
33 Heare instruction, and bee wise, and refuse it not.
34 Blessed is the man that heareth mee: watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doores.
† Heb. dwelling. 35 For who so findeth me, findeth life, and shall † obtaine fauour of the LORD.
36 But hee that sinneth against mee, wrongeth his owne soule: all they that hate me, loue death.

CHAP. IX.

1 The discipline, 4 and doctrine of wisedome. 13 The customs, 16 and errour of folly.

WIsdome hath builded her house: she hath hewen out her seuen pillars.
† Heb. her killing. 2 Shee hath killed † her beasts; shee hath mingled her wine: shee hath also furnished her table.
3 She hath sent forth her maidens; she crieth vpon the highest places of the citie.
4 Who so is simple, let him turne in hither: as for him that wanteth vnderstanding, shee saith to him;
5 Come, eat of my bread, and drinke of the wine, which I haue mingled.
6 Forsake the foolish, and liue: and goe in the way of vnderstanding.
7 Hee that reproueth a scorner, getteth to himselfe shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man, getteth himselfe a blot.
8 * Reproue not a scorner, least he hate thee: * Matt.7.16. rebuke a wise man, and he will loue thee.
9 Giue instruction to a wise man, and hee will be yet wiser: teach a iust man, and hee will increase in learning.
*Iob 28.28. psal.111.10. chap.1.7. *Chap.10.7. 10 * The feare of the LORD is the beginning of wisedome: and the knowledge of the holy, is vnderstanding.
11 * For by me thy dayes shalbe multiplied: and the yeeres of thy life shalbe increased.
12 If thou bee wise, thou shalt bee wise for thy selfe: but if thou scornest, thou alone shalt beare it.
*Chap.7.11. 13 ¶ * A foolish woman is clamorous: shee is simple, and knoweth nothing.
14 For she sitteth at the doore of her house on a seate, in the high places of the city:
15 To call passengers, who goe right on their wayes:
16 Who so is simple, let him turne in hither: and as for him that wanteth vnderstanding, she saith to him;
† Heb. of secrecies. 17 Stolen waters are sweete, and bread † eaten in secret is pleasant.
18 But hee knoweth not that the dead are there; and that her guests are in the depthes of hell.

CHAP. X.

From this Chapter to the fine and twentieth, are sundry obseruations of morall vertues, and their contrary vices.

THe Prouerbes of Solomon: * A wise sonne maketh a glad father: but a foolish sonne is the heauinesse of his mother.
*Chap.15.20
2 * Treasures of wickednes profit nothing: but righteousnesse deliuereth from death.
*Chap.11.4.
3 * The LORD will not suffer the soule of the righteous to famish: but hee casteth away || the substance of the wicked.
*Psal.37.25.
|| Or, the wicked for their wickednesse. 4 * Hee becommeth poore that dealeth with a slacke hand: but the hand of the diligent, maketh rich.
*Chap.12.24. 5 He that gathereth in Summer, is a wise sonne: but he that sleepeth in haruest, is a sonne that causeth shame.
6 Blessings are vpon the head of the iust: but * violence couereth the mouth of the wicked.
* Verse 11.
7 * The memory of the iust is blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.
*Psal.112.6.

†Heb. a foole of lips. ‖Or, shall be beaten.

*Psal. 23.4. *Chap. 6. 23. ‖Or, shall be beaten. *Chap. 13. 14. *1. Pet. 4. 8. 1. Cor. 13. 4.

†Heb. heart.

*Chap. 18. 11

‖Or, causeth to erre.

†Heb. of heart.

*Chap. 14. 9.

*Chap. 9. 11. †Heb. addeth.

*Iob 8. 13. and 11. 20. Psal. 112. 10.

*Psal. 125. 1. and 37. 22.

† Heb. frowardnesses.

*Leuit. 19. 36. deut. 25. 15. chap. 16. 11. and 20. 10. 23. † Heb. ballances of deceit. † Heb. a perfect stone.

8 The wise in heart wil receiue commandements: but a † prating foole ‖ shall fall.

9 * Hee that walketh vprightly, walketh surely: but he that peruerteth his wayes, shalbe knowen.

10 * He that winketh with the eye, causeth sorrow: but a prating foole ‖ shall fall.

11 * The mouth of the righteous man is a well of life: but violence couereth the mouth of the wicked.

12 * Hatred stirreth vp strifes: but loue couereth all sinnes.

13 In the lips of him that hath vnderstanding, wisedome is found: but a rod is for the backe of him that is void of † vnderstanding.

14 Wise men lay vp knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish is neere destruction.

15 * The rich mans wealth is his strong citie: the destruction of the poore is their pouertie.

16 The labour of the righteous tendeth to life: the fruit of the wicked to sinne.

17 He is in the way of life that keepeth instruction: but hee that refuseth reproofe, ‖ erreth.

18 Hee that hideth hatred with lying lips, and he that vttereth a slander, is a foole.

19 In the multitude of words, there wanteth not sinne: but he that refraineth his lips, is wise.

20 The tongue of the iust is as choise siluer: the heart of the wicked is little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fooles die for want † of wisedome.

22 The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.

23 * It is as a sport to a foole to doe mischiefe: but a man of vnderstanding hath wisedome.

24 The feare of the wicked, it shal come vpon him: but the desire of the righteous shall be granted.

25 As the whirlewind passeth, so is the wicked no more: but the righteous is an euerlasting foundation.

26 As vineger to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes, so is the sluggard to them that send him.

27 * The feare of the LORD † prolongeth dayes: but the yeeres of the wicked shalbe shortened.

28 * The hope of the righteous shalbe gladnesse: but the expectation of the wicked shall perish.

29 The way of the LORD is strength to the vpright: but destruction shalbe to the workers of iniquitie.

30 * The righteous shall neuer be removed: but the wicked shall not inhabite the earth.

31 The mouth of the iust bringeth foorth wisedome: but the froward tongue shall be cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked speaketh † frowardnesse.

CHAP. XI.

A * † False ballance is abomination to the LORD: but † a iust weight is his delight.

2 * When pride commeth, then commeth shame: but with the lowly is wisedome. *Chap. 16. 18. and 15. 33. and 18. 12. *Chap. 13. 6.

3 * The integritie of the vpright shall guide them: but the peruersnesse of transgressors shall destroy them.

4 * Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousnesse deliuereth from death. *Chap. 10. 2. Ezek. 7. 19. Zeph. 1. 18. † Heb. reliefe.

5 The righteousnesse of the perfect shall † direct his way: but the wicked shal fall by his owne wickednes.

6 * The righteousnesse of the vpright shall deliuer them: but transgressors shalbe taken in their owne naughtinesse. *Chap. 5. 22.

7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation shall perish: and the hope of vniust men perisheth.

8 * The righteous is deliuered out of trouble, and the wicked commeth in his stead. * Chap. 21. 18

9 * An hypocrite with his mouth destroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge shal the iust be deliuered. * Iob 8. 13.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the citie reioyceth: and when the wicked perish, there is shouting.

11 By the blessing of the vpright the citie is exalted: but it is ouerthrowen by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He that is † voide of wisedome, despiseth his neighbour: but a man of vnderstanding holdeth his peace. † Heb. destitute of heart.

13 † A tale-bearer reuealeth secrets: but hee that is of a faithfull spirit, concealeth the matter. † Heb. he that walketh being a tale-bearer.

14 * Where no counsell is, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellers there is safetie. *1. King. 12. 1.

15 Hee that is suretie for a stranger, † shall smart for it: and hee that hateth † suretiship is sure. † Heb. shalbe sore broken. † Heb. he that strike hands.

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: and strong men retaine riches.

17 The mercifull man doeth good to his owne soule: but he that is cruell, troubleth his owne flesh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitful worke: but to him that soweth righteousnesse, shalbe a sure reward.

19 As righteousnesse tendeth to life: so hee that pursueth euill, pursueth it to his owne death.

20 They that are of a froward heart, are abomination to the LORD: but such as are vpright in their way, are his delight.

21 Though hand ioyne in hand, the wicked shall not bee vnpunished: but the seede of the righteous shalbe deliuered.

22 As a iewell of golde in a swines snout: so is a faire woman which † is without discretion. † Heb. departeth from.

23 The desire of the righteous is onely good: but the expectation of the wicked is wrath.

24 There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth: and there is that withholdeth more then is meete, but it tendeth to pouertie.

25 * † The liberall soule shall bee made fat: and he that watereth, shalbe watered also himselfe. *2. Cor. 9. 6. † Heb. the soule of blessing.

26 Hee that withholdeth corne, the people shall curse him: but blessing shall bee vpon the head of him that selleth it. * Psal. 7. 17. & 9. 16. & 10. 2. and 37. 7.

27 * He that diligently seeketh good, procureth

reth fauour: but hee that seeketh mischiefe, it shall come vnto him.

28 He that trusteth in his riches, shall fall: but the * righteous shall flourish as a branch. *Pſal. 1. 3. and 92. 13. Iere. 17. 8.

29 Hee that troubleth his owne house, shall inherite the wind: and the foole shalbe seruant to the wise of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life: and he that † winneth soules, is wise. †Heb. taketh. *1. Pet. 4. 18.

31 * Behold, the righteous shall bee recompenced in the earth: much more the wicked and the sinner.

CHAP. XII.

Who so loueth instruction, loueth knowledge: but hee that hateth reproofe, is brutish.

2 A good man obtaineth fauour of the LORD: but a man of wicked deuices will he condemn.

3 A man shall not bee established by wickednesse: but the * root of the righteous shall not be mooued. *Chap. 10. 25.

4 * A vertuous woman is a crowne to her husband: but shee that maketh ashamed, is as rottennesse in his bones. *1. Cor. 11. 7.

5 The thoughts of the righteous are right: but the counsels of the wicked are deceit.

6 * The words of the wicked are to lie in waite for blood: but the mouth of the vpright shal deliuer them. *Chap. 1. 11. and 18.

7 * The wicked are ouerthrowne, and are not: but the house of the righteous shall stand. *Pſal. 37. 37. chap. 11. 21.

8 A man shall be commended according to his wisedome: but hee that is † of a peruerse heart, shalbe despised. †Heb. perverse of heart.

9 He that is despised, and hath a seruant, is better then hee that honoureth himselfe, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: but the ‖ tender mercies of the wicked are cruell. ‖Or, bowels.

11 * He that tilleth his land, shalbe satisfied with bread: but hee that followeth vaine persons, is void of vnderstanding. *Chap. 28. 19.

12 The wicked desireth ‖ the net of euill men: but the roote of the righteous yeeldeth fruite. ‖Or, the fort. †Heb. the feare of the wicked is the transgression of his lips: but the iust shall come out of trouble.

13 † * The wicked is snared by the transgression of his lips: but the iust shall come out of trouble.

14 * A man shalbe satisfied with good by the fruite of his mouth, and the recompence of a mans hands shalbe rendred vnto him. * Chap. 18. 7. * Chap. 13. 2. * Chap. 31. 7.

15 * The way of a foole is right in his owne eyes: but hee that hearkneth vnto counsel, is wise.

16 A fooles wrath is † presently knowen: but a prudent man couereth shame. †Heb. in that day. * Chap. 14. 3.

17 * He that speaketh truth, sheweth foorth righteousnes: but a false witnesse, deceit. * Pſal. 37. 5. and 58. 8.

18 * There is that speaketh like the peareings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise is health.

19 The lip of truth shall be established for euer: but a lying tongue is but for a moment.

20 Deceit is in the heart of them that imagine euill: but to the counsellours of peace, is ioy.

21 There shall no euill happen to the iust: but the wicked shalbe filled with mischefe.

22 Lying lippes are abomination to the LORD: but they that deale truely, are his delight.

23 * A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fooles proclaimeth foolishnesse. *Chap. 13. 16. and 15. 2.

24 * The hand of the diligent shal beare rule: but the ‖ slothfull shalbe vnder tribute. *Chap. 10. 4. ‖Or, deceitfull.

25 * Heauinesse in the heart of man maketh it stoope: but a good word maketh it glad. *Chap. 15. 13.

26 The righteous is more ‖ excellent then his neighbour: but the way of the wicked seduceth them. ‖Or, abundant.

27 The slothfull man roasteth not that which hee tooke in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man is precious.

28 In the way of righteousnesse is life, and in the path-way thereof there is no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A wise sonne heareth his fathers instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

2 * A man shal eate good by the fruite of his mouth: but the soule of the transgressours, shall eate violence.

3 Hee that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: but he that openeth wide his lips, shal haue destruction. * Chap. 12. 23.

4 The soule of the sluggard desireth, and hath nothing: but the soule of the diligent, shall be made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathsome, and commeth to shame.

6 * Righteousnes keepeth him that is vpright in the way: but wickednesse ouerthroweth † the sinner. *Ch. 11. 3. 5, 6 †Heb. sinne.

7 There is that maketh himselfe rich, yet hath nothing: there is that maketh himselfe poore, yet hath great riches.

8 The ransome of a mans life are his riches: but the poore heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous reioyceth: * but the ‖ lampe of the wicked shall be put out. *Iob 18. 6. and 21. 17. ‖ Or, candle.

10 Only by pride commeth contention: but with the well aduised is wisedome. * Chap. 10. 8. and 20. 21.

11 * Wealth gotten by vanitie, shall be diminished: but he that gathereth † by labour, shall increase. † Heb. with the hand.

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sicke: but when the desire commeth, it is a tree of life.

13 Who so despiseth the word, shall bee destroyed: but hee that feareth the Commandement, ‖ shalbe rewarded. ‖Or, shall be in peace.

14 * The law of the wise is a fountaine of life, to depart from the snares of death. * Chap. 14. 27.

15 Good vnderstanding giueth fauour: but the way of transgressours is hard.

16 * Euery prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a foole † layeth open his folly. * Chap. 12. 23. and 15. 2. †Heb. spreadeth.

17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischiefe: but a faithfull ambassadour is health.

18 Pouerty and shame shalbe to him that refuseth instruction: but hee that regardeth reproofe, shalbe honoured.

19 The desire accomplished is sweet to the soule: but it is abomination to fooles to depart from euill.

20 Hee that walketh with wise men, shall bee wise: but a companion of fooles † shall bee destroyed. † Heb. shall be broken.

21 Euill pursueth sinners: but to the righteous, good shalbe repayed.

22 A good man leaueth an inheritance to his childrens children: and the * wealth of the sinner is layd vp for the iust.

*Iob 27.17.

23 * Much foode is in the tillage of the poore: but there is that is destroyed for want of iudgement.

*Chap.13.23.

24 * He that spareth his rodde, hateth his sonne: but he that loueth him, chasteneth him betimes.

*Chap.23.13.

25 * The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soule: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

*Psal.37.3. and 34.10.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 EVery wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it downe with her hands.

2 * He that walketh in his vprightnes, feareth the LORD: but hee that is peruerse in his wayes, despiseth him.

*Iob 12.4.

3 In the mouth of the foolish, is a rod of pride: but the lippes of the wise shall preserue them.

4 Where no oxen are the cribbe is cleane: but much increase is by the strength of the ore.

5 * A faithfull witnesse will not lye: but a false witnesse will vtter lyes.

*Exod.20.16. & 23.1.ch.25. 18.& 19.17. *Chap.8.7.

6 A scorner seeketh wisdome, and findeth it not: but * knowledge is easie vnto him that vnderstandeth.

7 Goe from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceiuest not in him the lippes of knowledge.

8 The wisedome of the prudent is to vnderstand his way: but the folly of fooles is deceit.

9 Fooles make a mock at * sinne: but among the righteous there is fauour.

*Chap.10.23.

10 The heart knoweth † his owne bitternes: and a stranger doeth not intermeddle with his ioy.

† Heb. the bitternesse of his soule.

11 The house of the wicked shall bee ouerthrowne: but the Tabernacle of the vpright shall flourish.

12 * There is a way which seemeth right vnto a man: but the end thereof are the wayes of death.

*Chap.16.25.

13 Euen in laughter the heart is sorowfull and the end of that mirth is heauinesse.

*Chap.1.18.

14 The backeslider in heart shall be * filled with his owne wayes: and a good man shall be satisfied from himselfe.

15 The simple beleeueth euery word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

16 A wise man feareth, and departeth from euill: but the foole rageth, and is confident.

17 He that is soone angry, dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked deuices is hated.

18 The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The euill bow before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

*Chap.19.7. Yea & his neighbours are glad vnto the wicked.

20 * The poore is hated euen of his owne neighbour: but † the rich hath many friends.

† Heb. are the louers of the rich.

21 He that despiseth his neighbour, sinneth: * but hee that hath mercy on the poore, happy is hee.

*Psal.32.10.

22 Doe they not erre that deuise euill? but mercy and truth shall bee to them that deuise good.

23 In all labour there is profite: but the talke of the lips tendeth only to penury.

24 The crowne of the wise is their riches: but the foolishnes of fooles is folly.

25 * A true witnesse deliuereth soules: but a deceitfull witnesse speaketh lies. * Ver.5.

26 In the feare of the LORD is strong confidence: and his children shall haue a place of refuge.

27 * The feare of the LORD is a fountaine of life, to depart from the snares of death. *Chap.13.14.

28 In the multitude of people is the kings honor: but in the want of people is the destruction of the prince.

29 He that is slow to wrath, is of great vnderstanding: but hee that is † hasty of spirit, exalteth folly. † Heb. short of spirit.

30 A sound heart is the life of the flesh: but enuy the rottennesse of the bones.

31 * He that oppresseth the poore, reproacheth his Maker: but he that honoureth him, hath mercy on the poore. *Chap.17.5. mat.25.40.

32 The wicked is driuen away in his wickednesse: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

33 Wisedom resteth in the heart of him that hath vnderstanding: but that which is in the midst of fooles, is made knowen.

34 Righteousnes exalteth a nation: but sin is a reproch † to any people. † Heb. to nations.

35 The Kings fauour is toward a wise seruant: but his wrath is against him that causeth shame.

CHAP. XV.

1 * A Soft answer turneth away wrath: but grieuous words stirre vp anger. *Chap.25.15

2 The tongue of the wise vseth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fooles, † powreth out foolishnesse. † Heb. belcheth or bubbleth.

3 * The eyes of the LORD are in euery place, beholding the euill and the good. * Vers.11. and chap.22.12. and 15.16.

4 † A wholesome tongue is a tree of life: but peruersnes therein is a breach in the spirit.

*Iob 34.21. prou.5.21.&c. 16.17.&23. 19.Heb. a tree of life. † Heb. the breaking of the spirit.

5 * A foole despiseth his fathers instruction: but he that regardeth reproofe, is prudent.

*Chap.10.1. *Chap.13.1

6 In the house of the righteous is much treasure: but in the reuenues of the wicked, is trouble.

7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish doeth not so.

8 * The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the vpright is his delight. *Chap.21.27 amos 5.21. isa.1.11.&66 3.ier. 6.20. and 7.22.

9 The way of the wicked is an abomination vnto the LORD: but hee loueth him that followeth after righteousnesse.

10 ‖ Correction is grieuous vnto him that forsaketh the way: and he that hateth reproofe, shall die. ‖ Or, reproofe, or, correction.

11 * Hell and destruction are before the LORD: how much more then, the hearts of the children of men? *Iob 26.6.

12 A scorner loueth not one that reproueth him: neither will he goe vnto the wise.

13 * A merry heart maketh a cheerefull countenance: but by sorow of the heart, the spirit is broken. *Chap.17.22.

14 The heart of him that hath vnderstanding, seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fooles feedeth on foolishnes.

15 All the dayes of the afflicted are euill: but he that is of a merry heart, hath a continuall feast.

16 * Better

*Psal.37.16. & 112.6. prou.16.8. & Chap.17.1.

16 * Better is little with the feare of the LORD, then great treasure, and trouble therewith.

17 * Better is a dinner of herbes where loue is, then a stalled ore, and hatred therewith. *Verse.1.

*Chap.26.21. and 29.22.

18 * A wrathfull man stirreth vp strife: but he that is slow to anger, appeaseth strife.

19 The way of the slouthfull man is as an hedge of thornes: but the way of the righteous is made † plaine. † Heb. is raised vp as a causey.

*Chap.10.1. *Chap.10.17. † Heb. voyde of heart.

20 * A wise sonne maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

21 * Folly is ioy to him that is † destitute of wisedome: but a man of vnderstanding walketh vprightly.

*Isa.chap.11. verse 14.

22 * Without counsell purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellours they are established.

23 A man hath ioy by the answere of his mouth: and a word spoken † in due season, how good is it? † Heb. in his season. Prou.15.23.

24 * The way of life is aboue the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath. *Chap.15.7. and 14.11.

25 * The LORD will destroy the house of the proud: but hee will establish the border of the widow.

*Chap.6.18.

26 * The thoughts of the wicked are an abomination to the LORD: but the words of the pure, are † pleasant words. † Heb. words of pleasantnes.

27 He that is greedy of gaine, troubleth his owne house: but he that hateth gifts shall liue.

28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answere: but the mouth of the wicked powreth out euill things.

Psal.34.16. and 145.18.

29 * The LORD is farre from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eyes reioyceth the heart: and a good report maketh the bones fat.

31 The eare that heareth the reproofe of life, abideth among the wise.

32 He that refuseth ‖ instruction, despiseth his owne soule: but he that ‖ heareth reproofe, † getteth vnderstanding. ‖ Or, casteth off. † Heb. possesseth heart. Chap.18.15.

33 The feare of the LORD is the instruction of wisedome: and * before honour is humilitie. *Chap.18.12.

CHAP. XVI.

1 THe * ‖ preparations of the heart in man, and the answere of the tongue, is from the LORD. *Heb.p. and chap.19.21. and 20.24. ier.10.23. ‖ Heb. disposings.

2 * All the wayes of a man are cleane in his owne eyes: but the LORD weigheth the spirits. *Chap.21.2. *Psal.17.3. and 51.3. mich.6.11. luke 12.21. *1.Pet.1.4. *Heb. riches. *Chap.21.10. *Chap.6.17. and 14.17. *Gen.18.14. ier.32.17. *Heb. is not hid.

3 * † Commit thy workes vnto the LORD, and thy thoughts shalbe established.

4 The LORD hath made all things for himselfe: yea, euen the wicked for the day of euill.

5 * Euery one that is proud in heart, is an abomination to the LORD: though hand ioyne in hand, he shall not be † vnpunished.

6 By mercie and truth iniquitie is purged: and by the feare of the LORD, men depart from euill.

7 When a mans wayes please the LORD, hee maketh euen his enemies to bee at peace with him.

Prou.17.16. and 15.18.

8 * Better is a little with righteousnes, then great reuenues without right.

9 A mans heart deuiseth his way: but the LORD directeth his steps. * Verse 1.

10 † A diuine sentence is in the lips of the King: his mouth transgresseth not in iudgement. † Heb. diuination.

11 * A iust weight and ballance are the LORDS: † all the weights of the bagge are his worke. *Leui.19.36. † Heb. all the stones.

12 It is an abomination to Kings to commit wickednesse: for the throne is established by righteousnesse. chap.25.5.

13 Righteous lips are the delight of Kings: and they loue him that speaketh right.

14 The wrath of a King is as messengers of death: but a wise man will pacifie it.

15 In the light of the Kings countenance is life, and * his fauour is as a cloud of the latter raine. * Chap.19.12.

16 * How much better is it to get wisedome then gold? and to get vnderstanding, rather to be chosen then siluer? * Chap.8.11.

17 The high way of the vpright is to depart from euill: he that keepeth his way, preserueth his soule.

18 * Pride goeth before destruction: and an haughty spirit before a fall. *Chap.11.2. and 18.12.

19 Better is it to be of an humble spirit with the lowly, then to diuide the spoyle with the proud.

20 ‖ He that handleth a matter wisely, shall find good: and who so * trusteth in the LORD happy is he. ‖ Or, he that vnderstandeth a matter. *Psal.2.12. and 34.9.

21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent: and the † sweetnesse of the lips increaseth learning. chap.15.23. and 25.11. isay 30.18. iere.17.7. *Chap.13.14. † Heb. maketh wise.

22 * Vnderstanding is a well-spring of life vnto him that hath it: but the instruction of fooles is folly. *Chap.24. 32.

23 The heart of the wise † teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips. † Heb. hath his heart wise.

24 Pleasant words are as an hony combe sweet to the soule, and health to the bones.

25 * There is a way that seemeth right vnto a man: but the end thereof are the wayes of death. *Chap.14. 12.

26 † He that laboureth, laboureth for him selfe: for his mouth † craueth it of him. † Heb. the soule of him that laboureth. † Heb. bowreth vnto him.

27 † An vngodly man diggeth vp euill: and in his lips there is a burning fire. † Heb. a man of Belial.

28 * A froward man † powreth strife: and a whisperer separateth chiefe friends. *1. chap.6.14. 19.and 15. 18.and 26. 21.and 29. 22. † Heb. sendeth forth.

29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way that is not good.

30 He shutteth his eyes to deuise froward things: mouing his lips, he bringeth euill to passe.

31 The hoary head is a crowne of glory, if it be found in the way of righteousnes.

32 He that is slow to anger, is better then the mighty: and he that ruleth his spirit, then he that taketh a Citie.

33 The lot is cast into the lap: but the whole disposing thereof is of the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 BEtter * is a dry morsell, and quietnesse therewith, then an house full of ‖ sacrifices with strife. *Chap.15. 17. ‖ Or, good cheere.

2 A wise seruant shal haue rule ouer a sonne that causeth shame: and shall haue part of the inheritance among the brethren. *Psal.36.2. chap.17.21. iere.17.10. mala.3.3.

3 * The fining pot is for siluer, and the furnace

furnace for golde: but the LORD tryeth the hearts.

4 A wicked doer giueth heed to false lips: and a liar giueth eare to a naughtie tongue.

*Chap.14. 31. †Heb. hold innocent.

5 *Who so mocketh the poore, reproacheth his Maker: and he that is glad at calamities, shall not be †vnpunished.

6 * Children's children are the crowne of old men: and the glory of children are their fathers.

7 †Excellent speech becommeth not a foole, much lesse doe †lying lips a Prince.

*Psal.127.4. and 128.3. †Heb. a lip of excellency. †Heb. a lip of lying.

8 *A gift is as a † precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it: whithersoeuer it turneth, it prospereth.

*Chap. 18.16. †Heb. a stone of grace.

9 * He that couereth a transgression, ‖ seeketh loue; but he that repeateth a matter, separateth very friends.

*1. Chap.10, 12. ‖Or, preuenteth.

10 ‖ A reproofe entreth more into a wise man, then an hundred stripes into a foole.

‖Or, a reproofe auaileth more a wise man, then to strike a foole an hundred times.

11 An euill man seeketh onely rebellion: therefore a cruell messenger shalbe sent against him.

*Rom. 12.17. 1.thes.5.15. 1.pet.3.9.

12 Let a beare robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather then a foole in his folly.

13 Who so * rewardeth euill for good, euill shall not depart from his house.

*Exod.23.7. Isay 5.23. chap.24.24.

14 The beginning of strife is as when one letteth out water: therefore leaue off contention, before it be medled with.

15 * He that iustifieth the wicked, and hee that condemneth the iust; euen they both are abomination to the LORD.

*Chap.18. 14.

16 Wherefore is there a price in the hand of a foole to get wisedome, seeing he hath no heart to it?

17 * A friend loueth at all times, and a brother is borne for aduersitie.

*Chap.6.1. and 11.15. †Heb. heart.

18 * A man voide of vnderstanding striketh hands, and becommeth surety in the presence of his friend.

19 Hee loueth transgression, that loueth strife: and he that exalteth his gate, seeketh destruction.

20 † He that hath a froward heart findeth no good, and hee that hath a peruerse tongue, falleth into mischiefe.

†Heb. he that is froward of heart.

21 * He that begetteth a foole, doth it to his sorrow, and the father of a foole hath no ioy.

*Chap.10.1.

22 * A merry heart doeth good ‖ like a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones.

*Chap.15.13. and 17.22. ‖Or, is a medicine

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosome, to peruert the wayes of iudgement.

*Eccles.7.14. and 8.1.

24 * Wisedome is before him that hath vnderstanding: but the eyes of a foole are in the ends of the earth.

*Chap.10.1. and 15.20. and 19.13.

25 * A foolish sonne is a griefe to his father, and bitternesse to her that bare him.

*Iames 1.19. ‖Or, a vexation.

26 Also to punish the iust is not good, nor to strike Princes for equitie.

*Iob.15.5.

27 * He that hath knowledge, spareth his words: and a man of vnderstanding is of ‖ an excellent spirit.

28 * Euen a foole, when he holdeth his peace is counted wise: and hee that shutteth his lips, is esteemed a man of vnderstanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

THrough desire a man hauing ‖ separated himselfe, seeketh and intermeddleth with all wisedome.

‖Or, he that separateth himself, seeketh his owne desire, and intermeddleth in euery businesse.

2 A foole hath no delight in vnderstanding, but that his heart may discouer it selfe.

3 When the wicked commeth, then commeth also contempt, and with ignominy, reproach.

4 * The words of a mans mouth, are as deepe waters, and the well-spring of wisedome as a flowing brooke.

*Chap.20.5.

5 *It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to ouerthrow the righteous in iudgement.

*Chap.24.23. Leuit.19.15. deut.1.17.

6 A fooles lippes enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.

and 16.21.

7 * A fooles mouth is his destruction, and his lippes are the snare of his soule.

*Chap.10.14 and 13.3.

8 * The words of a ‖ tale bearer are as wounds, and they goe downe into the † inner most parts of the belly.

*Chap.26.22. ‖Or, whisperer. †Heb. the chambers of the belly.

9 He also that is slouthfull in his worke, is brother to him that is a great waster.

10 * The Name of the LORD is a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and † is safe.

*Prou.14.26. †Heb. is exalted.

11 * The rich mans wealth is his strong citie, and as an high wall in his owne conceite.

*Chap.10.15.

12 * Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour is humilitie.

*Chap.16.18. and 15.33.

13 He that † answereth a matter before he heareth it, it is folly and shame vnto him.

†Heb. giueth answer.

14 The spirit of a man will sustaine his infirmity: but a wounded spirit who can beare?

*Chap.12.25. and 15.13.

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the eare of the wise seeketh knowledge.

†Heb. maketh himself wise.

16 A mans gift maketh roome for him, and bringeth him before great men.

*Prou.21.14

17 He that is first in his own cause, seemeth iust; but his neighbour commeth and searcheth him.

18 The lot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth betweene the mightie.

19 A brother offended is harder to be wonne then a strong citie: and their contentions are like the barres of a castle.

20 * A mans belly shalbe satisfied with the fruit of his mouth; and with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.

*Chap.12.14. and 13.2.

21 Death and life are in the power of the tongue: and they that loue it, shall eate the fruit thereof.

*Chap.13.2

22 * Whoso findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth fauour of the LORD.

*Chap.19.14

23 The poore vseth intreaties, but the rich answereth roughly.

*Iames 5.

24 A man that hath friends, must shew himselfe friendly: * and there is a friend that sticketh closer then a brother.

*Chap.17.17

CHAP. XIX.

BEtter * is the poore that walketh in his integritie, then he that is peruerse in his lips, and is a foole.

*Chap.28.6

2 Also, that the soule be without knowledge, it is not good: and he that hasteth with his feet, sinneth.

3 The foolishnesse of man peruerteth his way: and his heart fretteth against the LORD.

4 * Wealth maketh many friends: but the poore is separated from his neighbour.

*Chap.14.20

5 ¶ *A false witnes shall not be † vnpunished: and he that speaketh lies, shall not escape.

*Exod.23.1. deut.19.16. prou.6.9. and 21.28. †Heb. held innocent.

6 Many will entreate the fauour of the Prince: and euery man is a friend to him that giueth gifts.

7 *All the brethren of the poore doe hate him: how much more doe his friends go farre from him? hee pursueth them with words, yet they are wanting to him.

*Chap.14. 20. †Heb. much more.

8 Hee that getteth † wisedome, loueth his owne soule: hee that keepeth vnderstanding, shall finde good.

†Heb. he.

9 *A false witnesse shall not be vnpunished, and he that speaketh lies, shall perish.

*Prou.5.

10 Delight is not seemely for a foole: much lesse * for a seruant to haue rule ouer Princes.

*Eccles. 10.6.

11 * The ‖ discretion of a man deferreth his anger: and it is his glorie to passe ouer a transgression.

*Chap.10.12. Chap.14.29. ‖Or, prudence.

12 * The Kings wrath is as the roaring of a lion: but his fauour is as dew vpon the grasse.

*Chap.16.15. and 20.2. Chap.10.1. and 15.20.

13 *A foolish sonne is the calamitie of his father: and the contentions of a wife are * a continuall dropping.

*Chap.17.25. and 19.13.

14 House and riches, are the inheritance of fathers: ‖ * a prudent wife is from the LORD.

Chap.31.10. and 18.22. ‖Heb. vnderstanding.

15 Slothfulnesse casteth into a deepe sleepe: and an idle soule shall * suffer hunger.

*Chap.10.3. and 13.25.

16 * He that keepeth the Commandement, keepeth his owne soule: but hee that despiseth his wayes, shall die.

*Chap.28. 27.

17 * He that hath pitie vpon the poore, lendeth vnto the LORD: and ‖ that which he hath giuen, will he pay him againe.

*Chap.10.4. and 22.9. Luke 14.14. ‖Heb. will giue him his reward.

18 * Chasten thy sonne while there is hope; and let not thy soule spare ‖ for his crying.

*Marc.10. 41. and 13. 2. Cor.2.6. and 7.11. ‖Or, to his destruction.

19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliuer him, yet thou must doe it againe.

Iames 5.12. 1. Pet.4.14. ‖Or, his soule. †Heb. lift vp himself.

20 Heare counsell, and receiue instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.

*Chap.13.14. and 23.12.

21 *There are many deuices in a mans heart: neuertheless the counsell of the LORD, that shall stand.

Psal.33.11. Isay 46.10. ‖Or, his counsels.

22 The desire of a man is his kindnesse: and a poore man is better then a liar.

Psal.23.1. Chap.14.22. ‖Heb. adde.

23 The feare of the LORD tendeth to life, and he that hath it shall abide satisfied: he shall not be visited with euill.

Psal.25.12. and 34.9. and 112.1. and 128.1. Chap.10.27. and 14.26. and 22.4. Isay 11.2. and 33.6. ‖Or, wanteth when men are visited.

24 *A slouthfull man hideth his hand in his bosome, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth againe.

*Chap.26.15. Chap.19.15. and 6.9. and 24.33. †Heb. will be wearied.

25 * Smite a scorner, and the simple † will beware: and reproue one that hath vnderstanding, and he will vnderstand knowledge.

*Chap.21.11. and 9.8. †Heb. will take heed.

26 He that wasteth his father, and chaseth away his mother, is a sonne that causeth shame, and bringeth reproch.

27 Cease, my sonne, to heare the instruction that causeth to erre from the words of knowledge.

Heb. a cause of erring.

28 † An vngodly witnesse scorneth iudgement: and the mouth of the wicked deuoureth iniquitie.

Heb. mouth of iniquities.

29 Iudgements are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the backe of fooles.

CHAP. XX.

WIne is a mocker, strong drinke is raging: and whosoeuer is deceiued thereby, is not wise.

Prou.19.12. and 16.14.

2 *The feare of a King, is as the roaring of a Lion: who so prouoketh him to anger, sinneth against his owne soule.

*Chap.19.12.

3 It is an honour for a man to cease from strife: but euery foole will be meddling.

4 *The sluggard will not plow by reason of the ‖ cold: therefore shall he beg in haruest, and haue nothing.

*Chap.20.4. ‖Or, winter.

5 *Counsel in the heart of man is like deepe water: but a man of vnderstanding will draw it out.

*Chap.18.4.

6 Most men will proclaime euery one his owne ‖ goodnesse: but a faithfull man who can finde?

‖Or, bounty.

7 The iust man walketh in his integritie: *his children are blessed after him.

*Psal.112.2.

8 A King that sitteth in the throne of iudgement, scattereth away all euill with his eyes.

9 * Who can say, I haue made my heart cleane, I am pure from my sinne?

*Psal.51.5. Iob 14.4.

10 * † Diuers weights, and diuers ‖ measures, both of them are alike abomination to the LORD.

*Deut.25.13. 1.king.8.46. 2.chron.6.36. eccles.7.28.

11 Euen a childe is knowne by his doings, whether his worke be pure, and whether it be right.

1.ioh.2.8. *Deut.25.15. chap.11.1. and 16.2. †Heb. a stone, and a stone. †Heb. an ephah, and an ephah.

12 * The hearing eare, and the seeing eye, the LORD hath made euen both of them.

*Exod.4.11. Psal 94.9.

13 *Loue not sleepe, lest thou come to pouerty: open thine eyes, and thou shalt be satisfied with bread.

*Chap.23.21. †Heb. an ephah.

14 It is naught, it is naught (saith the buyer:) but when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.

*Exod.4.11. Psal 94.9.

15 There is golde, and a multitude of Rubies: but the lips of knowledge are a precious iewell.

*Chap.19.15. and 12.11.

16 * Take his garment that is surety for a stranger: and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

*Chap.27.13.

17 * † Bread of deceit is sweete to a man: but afterwards his mouth shall be filled with grauell.

*Chap.9.17. †Heb. bread of lying, or falshood.

18 *Euery purpose is established by counsell: and with good aduise make warre.

*Chap.15.22.

19 *He that goeth about as a talebearer, reuealeth secrets: therefore meddle not with him that ‖ flattereth with his lips.

*Chap.11. 13. ‖Or, enticeth.

20 * Who so curseth his father or his mother, his ‖ lampe shall bee put out in obscure darkenesse.

*Exod 21.17. Leuit. 20.9. ‖Or, lanthe.

21 An inheritance may bee gotten hastily at the beginning: but the end thereof shall not be blessed.

matth.15.5.4. ‖Or, gaudie.

22 *Say not thou, I will recompense euill: but wait on the LORD, and he shall saue thee.

*Deut 32.35. chap.17 13. and 24.29.

23 * Diuers weights are an abomination vnto the LORD: and a † falle ballance is not good.

*Deut.25.13. 1.thes 5.15. 1.pet.3.9. *Verse 10. †Heb. ballances of deceit.

24 * Mans goings are of the LORD: how can a man then vnderstand his owne way?

*Psal.37 23. chap 16.9. Iere. 10.23.

25 It is a snare to the man who deuoureth that which is holy: and after vowes to make inquirie.

*Verse 8 psal. 101.5. &c. †Heb. ballancer.

26 *A wise King scattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheele ouer them.

27 The spirit of man is the ‖ candle of the LORD, searching all the inward parts of the belly.

‖Or, lampe.

28 * Mercie and trueth preserue the King: and his throne is vpholden by mercie.

*Psal 101.1. chap.29.14.

29 * The glory of yong men is their strength: and the beautie of old men is the gray head.

*Chap.16.

† Heb. is a purging medicine against euill.

30 The blewnesse of a wound † cleanseth away euill: so doe stripes the inward parts of the belly.

CHAP. XXI.

THE Kings heart is in the hand of the LORD, as the riuers of water: he turneth it whithersoeuer he will.

*Chap.16.2. 2 * Euery way of a man is right in his owne eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

*1.Sam.15. 22.Isay 1.11. hose.6.6. mich.6.7. chap.15 8. *Chap 6.17. †Heb haughtinesse of eyes. ‖ Or, the light of the wicked. *Chap.10.2. and 13.11. † Heb. saue them or shield with them. *Chap.25.19. and 13.3 and 27.25. † Heb, a woman of contentions. † Heb, an house of societie. *Iames 4.5. † Heb, is not fauoured. *Chap.19. 25. *Matth.18. 30. *Chap. 17.8. and 18.16.

3 * To doe iustice and iudgement, is more acceptable to the LORD, then sacrifice.

4 * † An high looke, and a proud heart, and ‖ the plowing of the wicked, is sinne.

5 The thoughts of the diligent rend onely to plenteousnes: but of euery one that is hasty, onely to want.

6 * The getting of treasures by a lying tongue, is a vanitie tossed too and fro of them that seeke death.

7 The robberie of the wicked shall † destroy them; because they refuse to doe Iudgement.

8 The way of man is froward and strange: but as for the pure, his worke is right.

9 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top; then with a † brawling woman in a wide house.

10 * The soule of the wicked, desireth euill, his neighbour † findeth no fauour in his eyes.

11 * When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiueth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wisely considereth the house of the wicked: but God ouerthroweth the wicked for their wickednes.

13 * Who so stoppeth his eares at the cry of the poore, he also shall cry himselfe, but shall not be heard.

14 * A gift in secret pacifieth anger: and a reward in the bosome, strong wrath.

15 It is ioy to the iust to doe Iudgement: but destruction shall bee to the workers of iniquitie.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of vnderstanding, shall remaine in the congregation of the dead.

17 He that loueth ‖ pleasure, shall be a poore man: he that loueth wine and oile, shall not be rich.

‖ Or, sport.

*Chap.12. 28. 18 * The wicked shall bee a ransome for the righteous; and the transgressour for the vpright.

*Verse 9. † Heb. in the land of the desert. 19 * It is better to dwell † in the wildernesse, then with a contentious, and an angrie woman.

20 There is treasure to be desired, and oile in the dwelling of the wise: but a foolish man spendeth it vp.

21 He that followeth after righteousnesse and mercie, findeth life, righteousnesse, and honour.

*Eccles.9.14. 22 * A wise man scaleth the citie of the mighties, and casteth downe the strength of the confidence thereof.

*Chap.12.23. and 18.21. † Heb. in the wrath of his displeasure. *Chap.13.4. 23 * Who so keepeth his mouth, and his tongue, keepeth his soule from troubles.

24 Proud and haughtie scorner is his name, who dealeth † in proud wrath.

25 * The desire of the slouthfull killeth him; for his hands refuse to labour.

26 He coueteth greedily all the day long: but the * righteous giueth, and spareth not.

27 * The sacrifice of the wicked is abomination: how much more, when he bringeth it † with a wicked minde?

28 * † A false witnesse shall perish: but the man that heareth, speaketh constantly.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the vpright, he ‖ directeth his way.

30 * There is no wisedome nor vnderstanding, nor counsell against the LORD.

31 * The horse is prepared against the day of battell: but * safetie is of the LORD.

*Psal.112. 9. *Chap.19.5. † Heb. a witnesse of lies. ‖ Or, considereth. *Iere.9.23. *Psal.33.17. *Psal.3.9. ‖ Or, to flight.

CHAP. XXII.

A * Good name is rather to bee chosen then great riches, and ‖ louing fauour rather then siluer and gold.

*Eccles.7.1. ‖ Or, fauour is better then, &c. *Chap.19.

2 * The rich and poore meete together: the LORD is the maker of them all.

*Chap.27. 12.

3 * A prudent man foreseeth the euill, and hideth himselfe: but the simple passe on, and are punished.

4 * ‖ By humilitie, and the feare of the LORD, are riches, and honour, and life.

*Psal.112. 13. ‖ Or, the reward of humilitie, &c.

5 Thornes and snares are in the way of the froward: hee that doeth keepe his soule, shall be farre from them.

6 ‖ Traine vp a childe † in the way he should goe: and when he is old, hee will not depart from it.

‖ Or, Catechize. † Heb. in his way.

7 The rich ruleth ouer the poore, and the borrower is seruant † to the lender.

† Heb. to the man that lendeth.

8 * He that soweth iniquitie, shall reape vanitie: ‖ and the rod of his anger shall faile.

*Iob.4.8. prou.10.29. ‖ Or, and with the rod of his anger he shall be consumed.

9 * † Hee that hath a bountifull eye, shall be blessed: for he giueth of his bread to the poore.

*2.Cor.9.6. † Heb. a euill eye.

10 * Cast out the scorner, and contention shall goe out; yea strife, and reproch shall cease.

*Psal.101.5.

11 Hee that loueth pureneſſe of heart, ‖ for the grace of his lips the king shalbe his friend.

‖ Or, and hath grace in his lips. ‖ Or the more ten.

12 The eyes of the LORD preserue knowledge, and he ouerthroweth the ‖ words of the transgressour.

*Chap.5.21. *Chap.15.11.

13 * The slothfull man saith, There is a Lion without, I shalbe slaine in the streets.

*Chap.26. 13. *Chap.27. 12.

14 * The mouth of strange women is a deep pit: he that is abhorred of the LORD shall fall therein.

*Psal.119. 85. and 140.5. and 9.5. *Chap.13. 24. and 19. 18. and 23.13.

15 Foolishnesse is bound in the heart of a childe: but * the rod of correction shall driue it farre from him.

16 Hee that oppresseth the poore to encrease his riches; and hee that giueth to the rich, shall surely come to want.

17 Bow downe thine care, and heare the words of the wise, and apply thine heart vnto my knowledge.

18 For it is a pleasant thing, if thou keepe them † within thee; they shall withall be fitted in thy lips.

† Heb. in thy belly.

19 That thy trust may bee in the LORD, I haue made knowne to thee this day, ‖ euen to thee.

‖ Or, euen to thee also.

20 Haue not I written to thee excellent things in counsels and knowledge:

21 That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth; that thou might-

‖ Or, to those that stand there. est answere the words of truth ‖ to them that send vnto thee?

22 Robbe not the poore because he is poore, *neither oppresse the afflicted in the gate.

*Zech.7.10. *Chap.13.11. Iob 31.21.

23 * For the LORD will plead their cause, and spoyle the soule of those that spoyled them.

24 Make no friendshippe with an angry man: and with a furious man thou shalt not goe;

25 Lest thou learne his wayes, and get a snare to thy soule.

26 * Bee not thou one of them that strike hands, or of them that are sureties for debts.

*Chap.6.1. and 11.15.

27 If thou hast nothing to pay, why should he take away thy bed from vnder thee?

28 * Remoue not the ancient ‖ landmarke, which thy fathers haue set.

*Chap 13.10. deut.19.14. and 27.17. ‖ Or, bound. † Heb. obscurement.

29 Seest thou a man diligent in his businesse? hee shall stand before kings, hee shall not stand before † meane men.

CHAP. XXIII.

WHen thou sittest to eat with a ruler, consider diligently what is before thee.

2 And put a knife to thy throate, if thou bee a man giuen to appetite.

3 Be not desirous of his dainties: for they are deceitfull meat.

4 * Labour not to be rich: cease from thine owne wisedome.

*1.Tim.6.9. 10.

5 † Wilt thou set thine eyes vpon that which is not? for riches certainly make themselues wings, they flie away as an eagle toward heauen.

† Heb. wilt thou cause thine eyes to flie vpon?

6 Eate thou not the bread of him that hath an euill eye, neither desire thou his daintie meates.

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so is hee: Eate and drinke, saith he to thee, but his heart is not with thee.

8 The morsell which thou hast eaten, shalt thou vomit vp, and loose thy sweet words.

9 Speake not in the eares of a foole: for he will despise the wisedome of thy words.

*Chap.13.20. deut.19.14. and 27.17. ‖ Or, bound. *Chap.22.23. Iob 31.21. *Chap.13.24. and 19.18. and 22.15.

10 * Remoue not the old ‖ landmarke; and enter not into the fields of the fatherlesse.

11 * For their Redeemer is mighty: he shall pleade their cause with thee.

12 Apply thine heart vnto instruction, and thine eares to the words of knowledge.

13 * Withholde not correction from the childe: for if thou beatest him with the rod, hee shall not die.

14 Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and shalt deliuer his soule from hell.

15 My sonne, if thine heart be wise, my heart shall reioyce ‖ euen mine:

‖ Or, then I will reioyce.

16 Yea, my reines shall reioyce, when thy lips speake right things.

17 * Let not thine heart enuy sinners, but bee thou in the feare of the LORD all the day long.

*Chap.24.1. & 3.31. 1 psal. 37.1. & 73.3. Chap.24.14. for, reward.

18 * For surely there is an ‖ end, and thine expectation shall not be cut off.

‖ Or, reward.

19 Heare thou, my sonne, and bee wise, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 * Be not amongst winebibbers; amongst riotous eaters † of flesh.

*Num.11.13. Psal.78. Gluttons of their flesh.

21 For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to pouertie: and drowsinesse shall cloathe a man with ragges.

22 * Harken vnto thy father that begate thee, and despise not thy mother when shee is olde.

*Chap.1.8.

23 Buy the trueth, and sell it not: also wisedome, and instruction, and vnderstanding.

24 * The father of the righteous shal greatly reioyce: and he that begetteth a wise childe, anp 15.20. shall haue ioy of him.

*Chap.10.1.

25 Thy father and thy mother shal be glad, and she that bare thee shall reioyce.

26 My sonne, giue me thine heart, and let thine eyes obserue my wayes.

27 * For an whore is a deepe ditch; and a strange woman is a narrow pit.

*Chap.22.14

28 * She also lyeth in waite ‖ as for a pray, and increaseth the trangressours among men.

*Chap 7.12. ‖ Or, as a robber.

29 * Who hath woe? who hath sorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babbling? who hath wounds without cause? who hath redenesse of eyes?

*Isah.5.11.

30 They that tarry long at the wine, they that goe to seeke mixt wine.

31 Looke not thou vpon the wine when it is red, when it giueth his colour in the cup, when it moueth it selfe aright.

32 At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like ‖ an adder.

‖ Or, a cockatrice.

33 Thine eyes shall behold strange women, and thine heart shall vtter peruerse things.

34 Yea, thou shalt be as he that lyeth downe † in the midst of the sea, or as he that lieth vpon the top of a mast.

† Hebr. in the heart of the sea.

35 They haue stricken me, shalt thou say, and I was not sicke: they haue beaten me, and † I felt it not: when shall I awake? I will seeke it yet againe.

† Hebr. I knew not.

CHAP. XXIIII.

BE not thou * enuious against euill men, neither desire to be with them.

*Chap.23.17. & 24.19. psal. 37.1. &c. and

2 * For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talke of mischiefe.

3 Through wisedome is an house builded, and by vnderstanding it is established.

73.3. *Psal.10.7.

4 And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches.

5 A wise man † is strong, yea, a man of knowledge † increaseth strength.

† Hebr. is in strength. † Heb. strength.

6 * For by wise counsell thou shalt make thy warre: and in multitude of counsellers there is safetie.

neth might. *Chap.20.18.

7 Wisedome is too high for a foole: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

and 11.14. and 15.22.

8 He that deuiseth to doe euill, shalbe called a mischieuous person.

9 The thought of foolishnes is sinne: and the scorner is an abomination to men.

10 If thou faint in the day of aduersitie, thy strength is † small:

† Heb. narrow.

*Iob 34.11. Psal.62.12. iere.32.19. rom.2.6. apoc.22.12.

11 * If thou forbeare to deliuer them that are drawen vnto death, and those that are ready to be slaine:

*Psal.82.4.

12 If thou sayest, Behold, wee knew it not: doeth not he that pondereth the heart consider it? and hee that keepeth thy soule, doeth not hee know it? and shall not he render to euery man according to his workes?

13 * My sonne, eate thou honie, because it is good, and the hony combe, which is sweet † to thy taste.

* Psal. 19.9. & 119.103. † Heb. vpon thy palate.

*Chap 23.18. vnto thy soule: when thou hast found it, *then there shalbe a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.

15 Lay not waite (O wicked man) against the dwelling of the righteous: spoile not his resting place.

*Psal.34.18. and 37.24. Iob 5.19. *Psal.35.15. chap. 17.5. iob 31.29. †Heb. in the euill in his eyes. * Psal.37.1. chap. 23.17. ‖Or, keepe not company with the wicked.

16 *For a iust man falleth seuen times, and riseth vp againe: but the wicked shall fall into mischiefe.

17 *Reioyce not when thine enemy falleth: and let not thine heart bee glad when hee stumbleth:

18 Least the LORD see it, and † it displeasle him, and he turne away his wrath from him.

19 *‖Fret not thy selfe because of euill men, neither be thou enuious at the wicked.

20 *For there shall bee no reward to the euill man: the ‖ candle of the wicked shalbe put out.

21 *My sonne, feare thou the LORD, and the king: and meddle not with † them that are giuen to change.

22 For their calamitie shall rise suddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both?

*Leuit.19.15. chap.18.5. and 28.21. deut.1.17. and 16.19. iob.7.24. * Chap.17.15 iso.5.23. † Heb. a blessing of good. † Heb what answereth right words.

23 These things also belong to the wise: *It is not good to haue respect of persons in iudgement.

24 *He that saith vnto the wicked, Thou art righteous, him shall the people curse: nations shall abhorre him:

25 But to them that rebuke him shall bee delight, and † a good blessing shall come vpon them.

26 Euery man shall kisse his lips that † giueth a right answere.

27 Prepare thy worke without, and make it fit for thy selfe in the field: and afterwards build thine house.

28 Bee not a witnesse against thy neighbour without cause: and deceiue not with thy lippes.

* Chap.20.22 29 *Say not, I will doe so to him, as he hath done to mee: I will render to the man according to his worke.

30 I went by the field of the slouthfull, and by the vineyard of the man voide of vnderstanding:

31 And lo, it was all growen ouer with thornes, and nettles had couered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken downe:

† Heb. set my heart. * Chap.6.9, &c. † Heb. a man of shield.

32 Then I saw, and † considered it well, I looked vpon it, and receiued instruction.

33 *Yet a little sleepe, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleepe:

34 So shall thy pouertie come, as one that trauaileth, and thy want, as † an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

¶ *Obseruations about kings, 3 and about auoiding causes of quarrels, and sundry causes thereof.*

THese are also Prouerbes of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah king of Iudah copied out.

2 It is the glory of God to conceale a thing: but the honour of kings is to search out a matter.

† Heb. there is no searching. 3 The heauen for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of kings is † vnsearchable.

4 Take away the drosse from the siluer, and there shall come forth a vessell for the finer.

5 *Take away the wicked from before the King, and his throne shalbe established in righteousnesse.

* Chap. 16.1. 6 †Put not forth thy selfe in the presence of the King, and stand not in the place of great men.

† Heb. set not thy selfe. 7 *For better it is that it bee said vnto thee, Come vp hither: then that thou shouldest bee put lower in the presence of the prince whom thine eyes haue seene.

* Luke 14.10. * Mat. 5.25. and 18.15. ‖ Or, discouer not the secret of another. † Heb. driue not thy matter.

8 Goe not forth hastily to striue, least thou know not what to doe in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

9 *Debate thy cause with thy neighbour himselfe: and ‖ discouer not a secret to another:

10 Least hee that heareth it, put thee to shame, and thine infamy turne not away.

11 A word † fitly spoken, is like apples of gold in pictures of siluer.

† Heb. vpon his wheeles.

12 As an eare-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, so is a wise reproouer vpon an obedient eare.

13 *As the cold of snow in the time of haruest, so is a faithfull messenger to them that send him: for hee refresheth the soule of his masters.

* Chap.13.17.

14 Who so boasteth himselfe † of a false gift, is like clouds and wind without raine.

† Heb. a gift of falshood.

15 *By long forbearing is a prince perswaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

* Chap.15.1. and 16.14. gen.32.4. and 18.14.

16 Hast thou found hony? eat so much as is sufficient for thee: least thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

1. Sam.15.22.

17 ‖ Withdraw thy foote from thy neighbours house: least hee bee † weary of thee, and so hate thee.

‖ Or, let thy foot be seldome in thy neighbours house. † Heb. full.

18 A man that beareth false witnesse against * his neighbour, is a maule, and a sword, and a sharpe arrow.

* Psal.120.4. chap.12.18.

19 Confidence in an vnfaithfull man in time of trouble, is like a broken tooth, and a foote out of ioynt.

20 As hee that taketh away a garment in cold weather, and as vineger vpon nitre, so is he that singeth songs to an heauy heart.

21 *If thine enemy bee hungry, giue him bread to eate: and if he be thirstie, giue him water to drinke.

* Exod.23.4. prou.25.21.

22 For thou shalt heape coales of fire vpon his head, and the LORD shall reward thee.

23 ‖ The Northwind driueth away raine: so doeth an angry countenance a backebiting tongue.

‖ Or, the North wind bringeth forth raine, & a dark countenance an angry tongue.

24 *It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then with a brawling woman, and in a wide house.

* Chap.21.9. and 19.13.

25 As colde waters to a thirstie soule: so is good newes from a farre country.

26 A righteous man falling downe before the wicked, is as a troubled fountaine, and a corrupt spring.

27 It is not good to eate much hony: so for men to search their owne glory, is not glory.

* Chap.24.13.

28 *He that hath no rule ouer his own spirit, is like a city that is broken down, and without walles.

CHAP. XXVI.

¶ *Obseruations about fooles, 13 about sluggards, 17 and about contentious busie-bodies.*

AS snow in Summer, and as raine in haruest: so honour is not seemely for a foole.

2 As the bird by wandring, as the swallow by flying: so the curse causelesse shall not come.

3 *A whip for the horse, a bridle for the asse, and a rod for the fooles backe.

* Chap. 10. 13. Psal. 32.9.

4 Answere not a foole according to his folly, least thou also be like vnto him.

5 Answere a foole according to his folly, least he be wise in † his owne conceit.

† Heb. his owne eyes.

6 Hee that sendeth a message by the hand of a foole, cutteth off the feete, and drinketh ‖ damage.

‖ Or, violence. † His wrongs shall be layed vpon him.

7 The legs of the lame † are not equall: so is a parable in the mouth of fooles.

† Or, take that goeth a precious stone in a heape of stone. ‖ Or, a great man giueth honour to the foole, that he may not hurt him.

8 ‖ As he that bindeth a stone in a sling: so is he that giueth honour to a foole.

9 As a thorne goeth vp into the hand of a drunkard: so is a parable in the mouth of fooles.

10 ‖ The great God that formed all things, both rewardeth the foole, & rewardeth transgressours.

‖ Heb. maketh all things. * Chap 22. 15.

11 *As a dogge returneth to his vomite: so a foole † returneth to his folly.

† Heb. commeth backe to his folly.

12 Seest thou a man wise in his owne conceit? there is more hope of a foole then of him.

13 *The slouthfull man saith, There is a Lion in the way, a Lion is in the streets.

* Chap.22. 13.

14 As the doore turneth vpon his hinges: so doeth the slouthfull vpon his bed.

* Chap.19.24. ‖ Or, his hand.

15 *The slouthfull hideth his hand in his bosome, ‖ it grieueth him to bring it againe to his mouth.

16 The sluggard is wiser in his owne conceit, then seuen men that can render a reason.

‖ Or, is angry. 17 He that passeth by, and ‖ medleth with strife belonging not to him, is like one that taketh a dogge by the eares.

† Heb. flames, or flashes.

18 As a mad man, who casteth † firebrands, arrowes, and death:

19 So is the man that deceiueth his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport?

† Heb. without wood. * Chap. 22.10. ‖ Or, whisperer. † Heb. silent. * Chap. 15.18. and 29.22.

20 † Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: so * where there is no ‖ talebearer, the strife ceaseth.

21 * As coales are to burning coales, and wood to fire: so is a contentious man to kindle strife.

* Chap. 8.8. ‖ Or, chamberers.

22 * The wordes of a tale-bearer are as wounds, and they go downe into the † innermost parts of the belly.

* Chap. 18.8. and 26.22. † Heb. chambers.

23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, are like a potsheard couered with siluer dosse.

‖ Or, he disguiseth. † Heb. with his lips.

24 Hee that hateth, ‖ dissembleth with his lips, and layeth vp deceit within him.

† Heb. heareth in vaine. ‖ Or, hateth in words.

25 When hee † speaketh faire, beleeue him not: for there are seuen abominations in his heart.

26 ‖ Whose hatred is couered by deceit, his wickednesse shalbe shewed before the whole Congregation.

27 *Who so diggeth a pit, shall fall therein: and he that rolleth a stone, it will returne vpon him.

* Psal. 7.15. prou. 28.10. and 29.25.

28 A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

¶ *Obseruations of selfe loue: 5 of true loue: 11 of care to auoyd offence: 23 and of the housholds care.*

BOast not thy selfe of † to morrow: for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

* Iames 4.13, &c. † Heb. to morrow day.

2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine owne mouth: a stranger, and not thine owne lips.

3 A stone is † heauy, and the sand weighty: but a fooles wrath is heauier then them both.

† Heb. heauinesse. † Heb. wrathfulnesse, and cruelnesse, and anger an ouerflowing.

4 † Wrath is cruel, and anger is outragious: but who is able to stand before ‖ enuie?

‖ Or, iealousie. * Psal. 141.5.

5 Open rebuke is better then secret loue.

‖ Or, earnest, or frequent.

6 * Faithfull are the wounds of a friend: but the kisses of an enemie are ‖ deceitfull.

* Tob 6.7.

7 * The full soule † loatheth an honie combe: but to the hungry soule euery bitter thing is sweet.

† Heb. treadeth vnder foot.

8 As a bird that wandereth from her nest: so is a man that wandereth from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume reioyce the heart: so doeth the sweetenesse of a mans friend † by hearty counsell.

† Heb. from the counsell of the soule.

10 Thine owne friend, and thy fathers friend forsake not: neither goe in to thy brothers house in the day of thy calamitie: for * better is a neighbour that is neere, then a brother farre off.

* Chap. 17.17. and 18.24.

11 *My sonne, be wise, and make my heart glad, that I may answere him that reproacheth me.

* Chap. 10.1. and 23.24.

12 * A prudent man foreseeth the euill, and hideth himselfe: but the simple passe on, and are punished.

* Chap. 22.3.

13 * Take his garment that is surety for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

* Chap. 20.16.

14 Hee that blesseth his friend with a lowd voice, rising early in the morning, it shall bee counted a curse to him.

15 * A continuall dropping in a very rainie day, and a contentious woman, are alike.

* Chap. 19.13.

16 Whosoeuer hideth her, hideth the wind, and the ointment of his right hand, which bewrayeth it selfe.

17 Iron sharpeneth iron: so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Who so keepeth the figtree, shall eate the fruit thereof: so he that waiteth on his master, shalbe honoured.

19 As in water, face answereth to face: so the heart of man to man.

20 * Hell and destruction are † neuer full: so the eyes of man are neuer satisfied.

* Eccles. 1.8. † Heb. not.

21 * As the fining pot for siluer, and the furnace for gold: so is a man to his praise.

* Chap. 17.3.

22 Though thou shouldest bray a foole in a morter among wheat with a pestell, yet will not his foolishnesse depart from him.

23 Bee thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks, and † looke well to thy heards.

† Heb. set thy heart.

24 For † riches are not for euer: and doeth the crowne endure † to euery generation?

† Heb. strength. † Heb. to generation, and generation.

25 The hay appeareth, and the tender grasse sheweth it selfe, and herbes of the mountaines are gathered.

26 The lambes are for thy clothing, and the goats are the price of the field.

27 And thou shalt haue goats milke enough

for thy food, for the food of thy houshold, and for the † maintenance for thy maydens.

† Heb, life.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Generall obseruations of impietie, and religious integritie.

THE * wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a Lion.

* Leui. 26. 36.

2 For the transgression of a land, many are the Princes thereof: ‖ but by a man of vnderstanding and knowledge, the state thereof shalbe prolonged.

‖ Or, by men of vnderstanding and wisedome shall they likewise be prolonged. † Heb, without food.

3 A poore man that oppresseth the poore, is like a sweeping raine † which leaueth no food.

4 They that forsake the Law, praise the wicked: but such as keepe the Law, contend with them.

5 Euill men vnderstand not Iudgement: but they that seeke the LORD, vnderstand all things.

6 * Better is the poore that walketh in his vprightnesse, then hee that is peruerse in his wayes, though he be rich.

* Chap. 19. 1.

7 * Who so keepeth the Law, is a wise sonne but he that ‖ is a companion of riotous men, shameth his father.

* Chap. 29. 3. ‖ Or, feedeth gluttons.

8 * He that by vsurie and † vniust gaine increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pitie the poore.

* Chap. 13. 22. eccles. 2. 26. † Heb, by increase.

9 He that turneth away his eare from hearing the Law, euen his prayer shall be abomination.

10 * Who so causeth the righteous to go astray in an euill way, he shall fall himselfe into his owne pit: but the vpright shall haue good things in possession.

* Chap. 26. 27.

11 The rich man is wise † in his owne conceit: but the poore that hath vnderstanding, searcheth him out.

† Heb, in his eyes.

12 * When righteous men doe reioyce, there is great glorie: but when the wicked rise, a man is ‖ hidden.

* Ioh. 11. 10. eccles. 10. 6. and verse 28. ‖ Or, sought for.

13 * He that couereth his sinnes, shall not prosper: but who so confesseth and forsaketh them, shall haue mercy.

* Pſal. 32. 5. 1. Ioh. 1. 9. and 10. * Rom. 11. 30.

14 Happy is the man that feareth alway: * but he that hardeneth his heart, shall fall into mischiefe.

* Gene. 9. 6. exod. 21. 14.

15 As a roaring Lion, and a ranging beare: so is a wicked ruler ouer the poore people.

16 The Prince that wanteth vnderstanding, is also a great oppressour: but he that hateth couetousnesse, shall prolong his dayes.

17 * A man that doeth violence to the blood of any person, shall flie to the pit, let no man stay him.

* Chap. 10. 25. * Chap. 12. 11. * Chap. 13. 11. and 21. 6. 1. Tim. 6. 9.

18 * Who so walketh vprightly, shalbe saued: but he that is peruerse in his wayes, shall fall at once.

19 * He that tilleth his land, shall haue plentie of bread: but he that followeth after vaine persons, shall haue pouertie ynough.

20 A faithfull man shall abound with blessings: * but he that maketh haste to be rich, shall not be ‖ innocent.

‖ Or, vnpunished. * Chap. 28. 5. and 24. 23. ‖ Or, he that hasteth to be rich, and hath an euill eye, hasteth to riches, and knoweth not that pouertie shall come vpon him.

21 * To haue respect of persons, is not good: for, for a piece of bread that man will transgresse.

* Ezek. 13. 19. Mich. 3. 5. Rom. 16. 18.

22 ‖ He that hasteth to be rich, hath an euill eye, and considereth not that pouertie shall come vpon him.

‖ Or, is in his matters.

23 * He that rebuketh a man, afterwards shall finde more fauour, then he that flattereth with the tongue.

* Chap. 27. 5.

24 Who so robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, it is no transgression, the same is the companion of † a destroyer.

† Heb, a man destroying. * Chap. 1. 10.

25 * He that is of a proud heart, stirreth vp strife: but hee that putteth his trust in the LORD, shalbe made fat.

† Heb, a man of strife.

26 He that trusteth in his owne heart, is a foole: but who so walketh wisely, he shall be deliuered.

27 * He that giueth vnto the poore, shall not lacke: but he that hideth his eyes, shall haue many a curse.

* Deut. 15. 8. chap. 22. 9.

28 * When the wicked rise, men hide themselues: but when they perish, the righteous increase.

* Chap. 29. 2. and verse 12. of this chap.

CHAP. XXIX.

Obseruations of publique gouernment, 3 5 and of priuate. 22 Of anger, pride, thermetis, cowardize, and corruption.

HE that being often reproued, hardeneth his necke, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedie.

† Heb, a man of reproofes.

2 * When the righteous are ‖ in authoritie, the people reioyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourne.

* Chap. 11. 10. ‖ Or, multiplied. * Chap. 10. 1. and 15. 20. and 27. 11.

3 * Who so loueth wisedome reioyceth his father: but he that keepeth company with harlots, spendeth his substance.

* Luke 15. 13. chap 29. and 31. 3.

4 The King by iudgement stablisheth the land: but † he that receiueth gifts, ouerthroweth it.

† Heb, a man of oblations.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, spreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the transgression of an euill man there is a snare: but the righteous doeth sing and reioyce.

7 * The righteous considereth the cause of the poore: but the wicked regardeth not to know it.

* Iob 29. 16.

8 Scornefull men ‖ bring a Citie into a snare: but wise men turne away wrath.

‖ Or, set a citie on fire.

9 If a wise man contendeth with a foolish man, whether hee rage or laugh, there is no rest.

10 † The bloodthirstie hate the vpright: but the iust seeke his soule.

† Heb, men of bloud.

11 A foole vttereth all his mind: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his seruants are wicked.

* Chap. 14. 5. ‖ Or, the wise. * Chap. 16. 28. * See verse 26. * Chap. 18. 5. and 17. 23. and 25. ‖ Pſal. 37. 16. and 34. 21. and 94. 8. * Chap. 13. 24. and 23. 13. and 20. 30. 14. ‖ Or, made safe.

13 * The poore and the ‖ deceitfull man meete together: the LORD lighteneth both their eyes.

14 * The King that faithfully iudgeth the poore, his Throne shalbe established for euer.

15 * The rod and reproofe giue wisedome but a * child left to himselfe bringeth his mother to shame.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increaseth: * but the righteous shall see their fall.

17 * Correct thy sonne, and hee shall giue thee rest: yea, he shall giue delight vnto thy soule.

18 Where there is no vision, the people ‖ perish:

rish: but hee that keepeth the Law, happie is hee.

19 A seruant will not bee corrected by words: for though hee vnderstand, hee will not answere.

20 Seest thou a man that is hastie ‖ in his words? there is more hope of a foole then of him.

‖ Or, in his matters.

21 Hee that delicately bringeth vp his seruant from a childe, shall haue him become his sonne at the length.

22 * An angrie man stirreth vp strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.

* Chap. 15. 18 & 26. 21. * Chap. 15. 18 & 28. 25. Iob 22. 29. Iuke 14. 11. mat. 23. 12.

23 * A mans pride shal bring him low: but honour shall vphold the humble in spirit.

24 Who so is partner with a theefe, hateth his owne soule: hee heareth cursing, and bewrayeth it not.

† Heb, shall be set on high. * Chap. 29. 6. † Heb, the fact of a theefe.

25 The feare of man bringeth a snare: but who so putteth his trust in the LORD, ſ shall bee safe.

26 * Many seeke the † rulers fauour, but euery mans iudgement commeth from the LORD.

* Chap. 19. 6. † Heb, the face of a ruler.

27 An vniust man is an abomination to the iust: and hee that is vpright in the way, is abomination to the wicked.

CHAP. XXX.

Agurs confession of his faith. 7 The two points of his prayer. 10 The meanest are not to be wronged. 11 Foure wicked generations. 15 Foure things insatiable. 17 Parents are not to be despised. 18 Foure things hard to be knowen. 21 Foure things vnbearable. 24 Foure things exceeding wise. 29 Foure things stately. 32 Wrath is to be prevented.

THE wordes of Agur the sonne of Iakeh, euen the prophesie: The man spake vnto Ithiel, euen vnto Ithiel and Ucal.

2 Surely I am more brutish then any man, and haue not the vnderstanding of a man.

† Heb, I am.

3 I neither learned wisedome, nor † haue the knowledge of the holy.

† Heb, know.

4 * Who hath ascended vp into heauen, or descended? who hath gathered the wind in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what is his name, and what is his sonnes name if thou canst tell?

* Iohn 3. 13. Iob 38. 4. pſal. 104. 3. Iſa. 40. 12.

5 * Euery word of God † is pure: hee is a shield vnto them that put their trust in him.

* Pſal. 12. 7. & 18. 30. & 19. 8. and 119. 140. † Heb, purified.

6 * Adde thou not vnto his wordes, lest hee reproue thee, and thou be found a lyar.

* Deut. 4. 2. and 12. 32. Apoc. 22. 18. 19.

7 Two things haue I required of thee, † deny me them not before I die.

† Heb, withdraw not from me.

8 Remoue farre from me vanitie, and lies: giue mee neither pouerty, nor riches, * feed mee with food † conuenient for me.

* Iudg. 6. 5. † Heb, of my allowance.

9 * Lest I bee full, and † deny thee, and say, Who is the LORD? or lest I bee poore, and steale, and take the Name of my God in vaine.

* Deut. 32. 15. † Heb, belye.

10 † Accuse not a seruant vnto his master, lest hee curse thee, and thou be found guiltie.

† Heb, haue not vile thy tongue.

11 There is a generation that curseth their father, and doth not blesse their mother.

12 There is a generation that are pure in their owne eyes, and yet is not washed from their filthinesse.

* Chap. 6. 17.

13 * There is a generation, O how lofty are their eyes! and their eye-lids are lifted vp.

* Pſal. 131. 1. and 17. 5. Iob 29. 17.

14 * There is a generation, whose teeth are as swords, and their iaw-teeth as knives, to deuoure the poore from off the earth, and the needy from among men.

15 The horseleach hath two daughters, crying, Giue, giue: There are three things that are neuer satisfied, yea, foure things say not, † It is enough!

† Heb, wealth: enough!

16 The graue: and the barren wombe; the earth that is not filled with water; and the fire that saith not, It is enough.

17 The eye that mocketh at his father, and despiseth to obey his mother; the rauens of ‖ the valley shall picke it out, and the young Eagles shall eate it.

‖ Or, the brooke.

18 There bee three things which are too wonderfull for mee: yea foure which I know not:

19 The way of an Eagle in the ayre; the way of a serpent vpon a rocke; the way of a ship in the † midst of the sea, and the way of a man with a maid.

† Heb, heart.

20 Such is the way of an adulterous woman: shee eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I haue done no wickednesse.

21 For three things the earth is disquieted, and for foure which it cannot beare:

22 * For a seruant when hee reigneth, and a foole when he is filled with meat:

* Chap. 19. 10.

23 For an odious woman when shee is married, and an handmayd that is heyre to her mistresse.

24 There be foure things which are little vpon the earth, but they are † exceeding wise:

† Heb, wise made wise.

25 * The Ants are a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the Summer.

* Chap. 6. 7.

26 The conies are but a feeble folke, yet make they their houses in the rockes.

27 The locusts haue no king, yet goe they foorth all of them † by bands.

† Heb, gathered together.

28 The spider taketh hold with her handes, and is in kings palaces.

29 There bee three things which goe well, yea foure are comely in going.

30 A lyon which is strongest among beastes, and turneth not away for any:

31 ‖ A grey hound, an hee-goate also, and a king, against whom there is no rising vp.

‖ Or, horse. Heb, girt in the loynes.

32 * If thou hast done foolishly in lifting vp thy selfe, or if thou hast thought euill, lay thine hand vpon thy mouth.

* Iob 21. 5. and 39. 37. &c. and 40. 4.

33 Surely the churning of milke bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood: so the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

PSAL. XXXI.

1 Lemuels lesson of charitie and temperance. 6 The afflicted are to be comforted and defended. 10 The praise and properties of a good wife.

THE wordes of king Lemuel, the prophesie that his mother taught him.

2 What, my sonne! and what, the sonne of my wombe! and what, the sonne of my vowes!

3 Giue not thy strength vnto women, nor thy wayes to that which destroyeth kings.

4 It is not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drinke wine, nor for princes, strong drinke:

5 Lest they drinke, and forget the Lawe, and † pervert the iudgement † of any of the afflicted.

6 * Giue strong drinke vnto him that is ready to perish, and wine vnto those that be of heavy heartes.

7 Let him drinke and forget his povertie, and remember his misery no more.

8 Open thy mouth for the dumbe, in the cause of all such as are † appointed to destruction.

9 Open thy mouth, iudge righteously, * and plead the cause of the poore and needy.

10 ¶ * Who can find a vertuous woman? for her price is farre aboue Rubies.

11 The heart of her husband doeth safely trust in her, so that hee shall haue no neede of spoyle.

12 She wil doe him good, and not euill, all the dayes of her life.

13 She seeketh woll and flaxe, and worketh willingly with her handes.

14 She is like the merchants shippes, she bringeth her food from afarre.

15 She riseth also while it is yet night, and giueth meat to her houshold, and a portion to her maidens.

16 She consydereth a field, and † buyeth it: with the fruit of her handes she planteth a vineyarde.

17 She girdeth her loynes with strength, and strengthneth her armes.

18 † She perceiueth that her merchandise is good: her candle goeth not out by night.

19 She layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaffe.

20 † She stretcheth out her hand to the poore, yea, she reacheth forth her hands to the needie.

21 She is not afrayde of the snow for her houshold: for all her houshold are clothed with scarlet.

22 She maketh her selfe couerings of tapestry, her clothing is silke and purple.

23 Her husband is knowen in the gates, when hee sitteth among the Elders of the land.

24 She maketh fine linnen, and selleth it, and deliuereth girdles vnto the merchant.

25 Strength and honour are her clothing, and she shall reioyce in time to come.

26 She openeth her mouth with wisedome: and in her tongue is the law of kindnesse.

27 She looketh well to the wayes of her houshold, and eateth not the bread of idlenesse.

28 Her children arise vp, and call her blessed: her husband also, and he praiseth her.

29 Many daughters ‖ haue done vertuously, but thou excellest them all.

30 Fauour is deceitful, and beauty is vaine: but a woman that feareth the LORD, she shall be praysed.

31 Giue her of the fruite of her handes, and let her owne workes praise her in the gates.

Ecclesiastes, or the Preacher.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Preacher sheweth that all humane courses are vaine:* 4 *Because the creatures are restlesse in their courses.* 9 *They bring forth nothing new, and all olde things are forgotten.* 12 *And because he hath found it so in the studies of wisedome.*

THe wordes of the Preacher, the sonne of Dauid, King in Ierusalem.

2 * Vanitie of vanities, sayeth the Preacher, vanitie of vanities, all is vanity.

3 * What profite hath a man of all his labour which hee taketh vnder the Sunne?

4 One generation passeth away, and another generation commeth: * but the earth abideth for euer.

5 The Sunne also ariseth, and the Sunne goeth downe, and † hasteth to the place where he arose.

6 The wind goeth toward the South, and turneth about vnto the North: it whirleth about continually, and the winde returneth againe according to his circuits.

7 * All the Riuers runne into the Sea, yet the Sea is not full: vnto the place from whence the riuers come, thither they † returne again.

8 All things are full of labour, man cannot vtter it: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the eare filled with hearing.

9 * The thing that hath bin, it is that which shall be: and that which is done, is that which shall be done; and there is no new thing vnder the Sunne.

10 Is there any thing, whereof it may bee sayd, See, this is new? it hath bene already of old time, which was before vs.

11 There is no remembrance of former things, neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come, with those that shall come after.

12 ¶ I the Preacher was king ouer Israel in Ierusalem.

13 And I gaue my heart to seeke and search out by wisedome, concerning all things that are done vnder heauen: this sore trauell hath God giuen to the sonnes of man, ‖ to be exercised therewith.

14 I haue seene all the workes that are done vnder the Sunne, and behold, all is vanity, and vexation of spirit.

15 * That which is crooked, cannot be made straight, and † that which is wanting, cannot be numbred.

16 I communed with mine owne heart, saying, Loe, I am come to great estate, and haue gotten * more wisedome then all they that haue been before mee in Ierusalem: yea, my heart † had great experience of wisedome, and knowledge.

17 * And I gaue my heart to know wisedom, and to know madnesse and folly: I perceiued that this also is vexation of spirit.

18 For

18 For in much wisedome is much griefe: and hee that increaseth knowledge, increaseth sorrow.

CHAP. II.

1 *The vanity of humane courses in the workes of pleasure.* 12 *Though the wise be better then the foole, yet both haue one euent.* 18 *The vanitie of humane labour, in leauing it they know not to whom.* 24 *Nothing better then ioy in our labour, but that is Gods gift.*

I Said in mine heart, Goe to now, I will proue thee with mirth, therefore enioy pleasure: and behold, this also is vanitie.

2 I said of laughter, It is mad: and of mirth, What doth it?

3 * I sought in mine heart † to giue my selfe vnto wine, (yet acquainting mine heart with wisedome) and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what was that good for the sonnes of men which they should doe vnder the heauen † all the dayes of their life.

4 I made me great workes, I builded me houses, I planted me Vineyards.

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all kind of fruits.

6 I made mee pooles of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees:

7 I got me seruants and maidens, and had † seruants borne in my house: also I had great possessions of great and small cattel, aboue all that were in Ierusalem before mee.

8 * I gathered me also siluer and gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings and of the prouinces: I gat mee men-singers and women-singers, and the delights of the sonnes of men, † as musicall instruments, and that of all sorts.

9 So I was great, and increased more then all that were before mee in Ierusalem: also my wisedome remained with me.

10 And whatsoeuer mine eyes desired, I kept not from them; I withheld not my heart from any ioy: for my heart reioyced in all my labour; and this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the workes that my hands had wrought and on the labour that I had laboured to doe: and behold, all was * vanitie, and vexation of spirit, and there was no profite vnder the Sunne.

12 ¶ And I turned my selfe to behold wisedome, * and madnesse and folly: for what can the man do, that commeth after the king? ‖ euen that which hath beene already done.

13 Then I saw † that wisedome excelleth folly, as far as light excelleth darknesse.

14 * The wise mans eyes are in his head, but the foole walketh in darknesse: and I my selfe perceiued also that one euent happeneth to them all.

15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the foole, so it † happeneth euen to mee; and why was I then more wise? then I said in my heart, That this also is vanitie.

16 For there is no remembrance of the wise, more then of a foole for euer; seeing that which now is, in the dayes to come shall bee forgotten: and how dieth the wiseman? as the foole.

17 Therefore I hated life, because the worke that is wrought vnder the Sunne is grieuous vnto mee: for all is vanitie and vexation of spirit.

18 ¶ Yea I hated all my labour which I had † taken vnder the Sunne: because I should leaue it vnto the man that shalbe after me.

19 * And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise man or a foole? yet shal he haue rule ouer all my labour, wherein I haue laboured, and wherein I haue shewed my selfe wise vnder the Sun. This is also vanitie.

20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart to dispaire of all the labour which I tooke vnder the Sunne.

21 For there is a man whose labour is in wisedome and in knowledge, and in equitie: yet to a man that hath not laboured therein, shall hee † leaue it for his portion. This also is vanitie and a great euill.

22 * For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart wherein hee hath laboured vnder the Sunne?

23 For all his dayes are * sorowes, and his trauaile, griefe; yea his heart taketh not rest in the night. This is also vanitie.

24 ¶ * There is nothing better for a man then that hee should eate and drinke, and that hee ‖ should make his soule enioy good in his labour. This also I saw, that it was from the hand of God.

25 For who can eate or who else can hasten hereunto more then I?

26 For God giueth to a man that is good † in his sight, wisedome, and knowledge, and ioy: but to the sinner hee giueth trauaile, to gather and to heape vp, that * he may giue to him that is good before God. This also is vanitie, and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. III.

1 *By the necessary change of times, vanitie is added to humane transacts.* 11 *There is an excellencie in Gods workes:* 16 *But as for man, God shall iudge his workes there, and here he shall be like a beast.*

TO euery thing there is a season, and a time to euery purpose vnder the heauen.

2 A time † to bee borne, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to plucke vp that which is planted.

3 A time to kill, and a time to heale: a time to breake downe, and a time to build vp.

4 A time to weepe, and a time to laugh; a time to mourne, and a time to dance.

5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together; a time to imbrace, and a time † to refraine from imbracing.

6 A time to ‖ get, and a time to lose: a time to keepe, and a time to cast away.

7 A time to rent, and a time to sowe: a time to keepe silence, and a time to speake.

8 A time to loue, and a time to hate: a time of warre, and a time of peace.

9 * What profit hath hee that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?

10 I haue seene the trauaile which God hath giuen to the sonnes of men, to be exercised in it.

11 Hee hath made euery thing beautifull in his time: also hee hath set the worlde in their heart, so that no man can finde out the worke that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that there is no good in them, that

but for a man to reioyce, and to doe good in his life.

13 And also that euery man should eate and drinke, and enioy the good of all his labour: it is the gift of God.

14 I know that whatsoeuer God doth, it shall be for euer: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doeth it, that men should feare before him.

15 * That which hath beene, is now; and that which is to bee, hath already beene, and God requireth † that which is past.

16 ¶ And moreouer, I saw vnder the Sun the place of iudgement, that wickednesse was there, and the place of righteousnesse, that iniquitie was there.

17 I said in mine heart, God shall iudge the righteous and the wicked: for there is * a time there, for euery purpose, and for euery worke.

18 I said in my heart concerning the estate of the sonnes of men, ‖ that God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselues are beasts.

19 * For that which befalleth the sonnes of men, befalleth beasts, euen one thing befalleth them: as the one dyeth, so dyeth the other, yea they haue all one breath, so that a man hath no preheminence aboue a beast: for all is vanitie.

20 All go vnto one place: all are of the dust, and all turne to dust againe.

21 Who knoweth the spirit † of man that † goeth vpward, and the spirit of the beast that goeth downeward to the earth?

22 * Wherefore I perceiue that there is no thing better, then that a man should reioyce in his owne workes; for that is his portion: for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Vanity is encreased vnto men by oppression,* 4 *By enuie,* 5 *By idlenesse,* 7 *By couetousnesse,* 9 *By solitarinesse,* 11 *By wilfulnesse.*

SO * I turned, and considered all the oppressions that are done vnder the Sunne, and behold the teares of such as were oppressed, and they had no comforter: and on the † side of their oppressours there was power, but they had no comforter.

2 * Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead, more then the liuing which are yet aliue.

3 * Yea better is hee then both they, which hath not yet bin, who hath not seene the euill worke that is done vnder the Sunne.

4 ¶ Againe I considered all trauaile, and † euery right worke, that † for this a man is enuied of his neighbour: this is also vanitie, and vexation of spirit.

5 * The foole foldeth his hands together, and eateth his owne flesh.

6 * Better is an handfull with quietnesse, then both the hands full with trauell and vexation of spirit.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I saw vanity vnder the Sunne.

8 There is one alone, and there is not a second: yea, hee hath neither child nor brother: yet is there no end of all his labour, neither is his eye satisfied with riches, neither saith he, For whome doe I labour, and bereaue my soule of good? this is also vanitie, yea it is a sore trauell.

9 ¶ Two are better then one; because they haue a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift vp his fellow, but woe to him that is alone, when he falleth: for he hath not another to helpe him vp.

11 Again, if two lie together then they haue heate: but how can one be warme alone?

12 And if one preuaile against him, two shall withstand him; and a three-fold coard is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better is a poore and a wise child, then an old and foolish king † who will no more bee admonished.

14 For out of prison he commeth to raigne, whereas also he that is borne in his kingdome, becommeth poore.

15 I considered all the liuing which walke vnder the Sunne, with the second childe that shall stand vp in his stead.

16 There is no end of all the people, euen of all that haue beene before them; they also that come after, shall not reioyce in him: surely, this also is vanity, and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. V.

1 *Vanities in diuine seruice,* 8 *in murmuring against oppression,* 9 *and in riches.* 18 *Ioy in riches is the gift of God.*

KEepe thy foote when thou goest to the house of God, and bee more readie to heare, * then to giue the sacrifice of fooles; for they consider not that they doe euill.

2 Bee not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hastie to vtter any ‖ thing before God: for God is in heauen, and thou vpon earth: therefore let thy words * be few.

3 For a dreame commeth through the multitude of businesse, and a fooles voyce is knowen by multitude of words.

4 * When thou vowest a vow vnto God, deferre not to pay it: for hee hath no pleasure in fooles; * pay that which thou hast vowed.

5 Better is it that thou shouldest not vow, then that thou shouldest vow and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sinne, neither say thou before the Angel, that it was an errour: wherefore should God be angry at thy voyce, and destroy the worke of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreames and many words, there are also diuers vanities: but feare thou God.

8 ¶ If thou seest the oppression of the poore, and violent peruerting of iudgement, and iustice in a prouince, marueil not † at the matter: for hee that is higher then the highest, regardeth, and there be higher then they.

9 ¶ Moreouer, the profit of the earth is for all: the king himselfe is serued by the field.

10 He that loueth siluer shal not be satisfied with siluer: nor he that loueth abundance with increace: this is also vanity.

11 When goods increace, they are increased that eate them: and what good is there to the owners thereof, sauing the beholding of them with their eyes?

12 The sleepe of a labouring man is sweete, whether hee eate little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleepe.

13 There

13 There is a sore euill which I haue seene vnder the Sunne, namely riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But those riches perish by euill trauell; and he begetteth a sonne, and there is nothing in his hand.

15 * As hee came forth of his mothers wombe, naked shall hee returne to goe as hee came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

16 And this also is a sore euill, that in all points as hee came, so shall hee goe: * and what profit hath he that hath laboured for the winde?

17 All his dayes also he eateth in darkenes, and he hath much sorrow, and wrath with his sicknesse.

18 ¶ * Behold that which I haue seene: † It is good and comely for one to eate and to drinke, and to enioy the good of all his labour that he taketh vnder the Sunne, † all the dayes of his life, which God giueth him: for it is his portion.

19 Euery man also to whom God hath giuen riches and wealth, and hath giuen him power to eate thereof, and to take his portion, and to reioyce in his labour; this is the gift of God.

20 ‖ For hee shall not much remember the dayes of his life: because God answereth him in the ioy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The vanitie of riches without vse,* 3 *Of children,* 6 *and old age without riches,* 9 *The vanity of sight and wandring desires,* 11 *The conclusion of vanities.*

THere is an euill which I haue seene vnder the Sunne, and it is common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath giuen riches, wealth & honour, so that hee wanteth nothing for his soule of all that he desireth, yet God giueth him not power to eate thereof, but a stranger eateth it: This is vanitie, and it is an euill disease.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred children, and liue many yeeres, so that the dayes of his yeeres be many, and his soule be not filled with good, and also that hee haue no buriall, I say, that an vntimely birth is better then he.

4 For hee commeth in with vanity, and departeth in darkenes, and his name shalbe couered with darkenes.

5 Moreouer hee hath not seene the Sunne, nor known any thing: this hath more rest then the other.

6 ¶ Yea though hee liue a thousand yeeres twice told, yet hath he seene no good: Doe not all goe to one place?

7 All the labour of man is for his mouth, and yet the † appetite is not filled.

8 For what hath the wise more then the foole? what hath the poore, that knoweth to walke before the liuing?

9 ¶ Better is the sight of the eyes, † then the wandring of the desire: this is also vanitie and vexation of spirit.

10 That which hath bene, is named already, and it is knowne that it is man: neither may hee contend with him that is mightier then hee.

11 ¶ Seeing there be many things that increase vanity, what is man the better?

12 For who knoweth what is good for man in this life, † all the dayes of his vaine life, which hee spendeth as * a shadow: for who can tell a man what shall bee after him vnder the Sunne?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Remedies against vanities, are a good name.* 2 *Mortification,* 7 *Patience,* 11 *Wisedome.* 23 *The difficultie of wisedome.*

A * Good name is better then precious ointment: and the day of death, then the day of ones birth.

2 ¶ It is better to go to the house of mourning, then to goe to the house of feasting: for that is the end of all men, and the liuing will lay it to his heart.

3 ‖ Sorrow is better then laughter: for by the sadnesse of the countenance the heart is made better.

4 The heart of the wise is in the house of mourning: but the heart of fooles is in the house of mirth.

5 * It is better to heare the rebuke of the wise, then for a man to heare the song of fooles.

6 For as the † crackling of thornes vnder a pot, so is the laughter of a foole: this also is vanitie.

7 ¶ Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad, * and a gift destroyeth the heart.

8 Better is the ende of a thing then the beginning thereof: and the patient in spirit is better then the proud in spirit.

9 * Be not hastie in thy spirit to be angrie: for anger resteth in the bosome of fooles.

10 Say not thou, What is the cause that the former dayes were better then these? for thou dost not enquire † wisely concerning this.

11 ¶ Wisedome ‖ is good with an inheritance: and by it there is profite to them that see the Sunne.

12 For wisedome is a † defence, and money is a defence: but the excellencie of knowledge is, that wisedome giueth life to them that haue it.

13 * Consider the worke of God: for who can make that straight, which hee hath made crooked?

14 In the day of prosperitie bee ioyfull, but in the day of aduersitie consider: God also hath † set the one ouer against the other, to the ende that man should finde nothing after him.

15 All things haue I seene in the dayes of my vanitie: there is a iust man that perisheth in his righteousnesse: and there is a wicked man that prolongeth his life in his wickednesse.

16 Bee not righteous ouer much, neither make thy selfe ouer wise: why shouldest thou † destroy thy selfe?

17 Bee not ouermuch wicked, neither be thou foolish: why shouldest thou die † before thy time?

18 It is good that thou shouldest take holde of this, yea also from this withdraw not thine hand: for hee that feareth God, shall come forth of them all.

19 * Wise-

* Chap. 1. 9.

† Heb. that which is driuen away.

* Verse 3.

‖ Or, that they might clearе God, and see, &c. * Psal. 49. 21. chap. 2. 16.

† Heb. of the sonnes of man. † Heb. is ascending. * Chap. 2. 24. and 5. 17.

* Chap. 5. 7. &c.

† Heb. hand.

* Iob 3. 17. &c.

* Iob 3. 11. 16. 21.

† Heb. all the right worke of worke. † Heb. this is the enuie of a man from his neighbour. * Pro. 6. 10. and 24. 33. * Pro. 15. 16. and 16. 8.

* 1. Sam. 15. 22. psal. 50. 8. prou. 15. 8. & 21. 27.

‖ Or, word.

* Mat. 6. 7. prou. 10. 19.

* Deut. 23. 21. * Psal. 66. 13. 14.

† Heb. to be admonished.

† Heb. of the will of purpose.

† Heb. soule.

† Heb. there the walking of the soule.

‖ Or, though he giue not much, yet he remembreth, &c.

* Chap. 1. 24. and 3. 12. † Heb. there is a good which is comely, &c. † Heb. the number of the dayes.

* Iob 1. 21. 1. tim. 6. 7. psal. 49. 17.

* Chap. 1. 3.

† Heb. who knoweth not to be admonished.

* Prou. 22. 1. and 15. 30.

‖ Or, anger.

* Prou. 13. 18. & 15. 31, 32.

† Heb. sound.

* Deut. 16. 19.

* Prou. 14. 17. and 16. 32.

† Heb. out of wisedome.

‖ Or, as good as an inheritance, yea better too.

† Heb. shadow.

* Chap. 1. 15.

† Heb. made.

† Heb. be desolate ? † Heb. not in thy time.

*Prou.21,21. and 24.5. chap.9.16. *Prou.10.9. 2.king.8.46. 1.iohn 1.8. †Heb gone not from their heart.

19 *Wisedome strengthneth the wise, more then tenne mighte men which are in the Citie.

20 For there is not a iust man vpon earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not.

21 Also † take no heed vnto all words that are spoken; lest thou heare thy seruant curse thee.

22 For oftentimes also thine owne heart knoweth, that thou hast likewise full cursed others.

23 ¶ All this haue I proued by wisedome; I said, I will be wise, but it was farre from me.

24 That which is farre off, and exceeding deepe, who can finde it out?

25 † I applied mine heart to know, and to search, and to seeke out wisedome, and the reason of things, and to know the wickednesse of folly, euen of foolishnesse and madnesse.

*Prou.22.14. †Heb he that is good before God.

26 * And I finde more bitter then death the woman whose heart is snares and nets, and her hands as bands: † who so pleaseth God, shall escape from her, but the sinner shalbe taken by her.

27 Behold, this haue I found (sayeth the Preacher) ‖ counting one by one to finde out the account:

‖Or, weighing one thing after another, to finde out the reason.

28 Which yet my soule seeketh, but I finde not: one man among a thousand haue I found, but a woman among all those haue I not found.

*Gene.1.27.

29 Lo, this onely haue I found, *that God hath made man vpright: but they haue sought out many inuentions.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Kings are greatly to be reuerenced.* 6 *The diuine prouidence is to be obserued.* 12 *It is better with the godly in aduersitie, then with the wicked in prosperitie.* 16 *The workes of God is vnsearchable.*

WHo is as the wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? * a mans wisedome maketh his face to shine, and † the boldnesse of his face shalbe changed.

*Prou.17.24. †Heb. the strength.

2 I counsell thee, to keepe the kings commandement, and that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Be not hastie to go out of his sight: stand not in an euill thing, for he doeth whatsoeuer pleaseth him.

4 Where the word of a king is, there is power; and who may say vnto him, What doest thou?

5 Who so keepeth the Commandement † shall feele no euill thing: and a wise mans heart discerneth both time and iudgement.

†Heb shall know.

6 ¶ Because to euery purpose there is time, and iudgement; therefore the misery of man is great vpon him.

7 For he knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him, ‖ when it shall be?

‖Or, how it shall be? *Iob 14.5.

8 There is no man that hath power * ouer the spirit to retaine the spirit; neither hath hee power in the day of death: and there is no ‖ discharge in that warre, neither shall wickednesse deliuer those that are giuen to it.

‖Or, calling of women.

9 All this haue I seene, and applied my heart vnto euery worke that is done vnder the Sunne: there is a time wherein one man ruleth ouer another to his owne hurt.

10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the citie, where they had so done, this is also vanitie.

11 Because sentence against an euill worke is not executed speedily; therefore the heart of the sonnes of men is fully set in them to doe euill.

12 ¶ Though a sinner doe euill an hundreth times, and his dayes be prolonged: yet surely I know that * it shall bee well with them that feare God, which feare before him.

*Psal.37.10, 11,18,19.

13 But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall hee prolong his dayes which are as a shadow; because hee feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanitie which is done vpon the earth, that there be iust men vnto whom it * happeneth according to the worke of the wicked: againe, there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the worke of the righteous: I said, that this also is vanitie.

*Psal.73.13. *Chap.9.1,2.

15 * Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing vnder the Sun, then to eate and to drinke, and to be merrie: for that shall abide with him of his labour, the dayes of his life, which God giueth him vnder the Sunne.

16 ¶ Then I applyed mine heart to know wisedome, and to see the businesse that is done vpon the earth: (for also there is that neither day nor night seeth sleepe with his eyes.)

17 Then I beheld all the worke of God, that a man cannot find out the worke that is done vnder the Sunne: because though a man labour to seeke it out, yea further, though a wise man thinke to know it, yet shall hee not be able to find it.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Like things happen to good and bad.* 4 *There is an end of death vnto man.* 7 *Comforts against their portion in this life.* 11 *Gods prouidence ruleth ouer all.* 13 *Wisedome is better then strength.*

†Heb. I gaue my heart to know.

FOr all this † I considered in my heart, euen to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wise, and their workes, are in the hand of God: no man knoweth either loue, or hatred, by all that is before them.

2 *All things come alike to all: there is one euent to the righteous and to the wicked, to the good and to the cleane, and to the vncleane, to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as is the good, so is the sinner, and he that sweareth as he that feareth an oath.

*Malach.3.14, 15. Psal.73.13, and 14.1.

3 This is an euill among all things that are done vnder the Sunne, that there is one euent vnto all: yea also the heart of the sonnes of men is full of euill, and madnesse is in their heart while they liue, and after that they go to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is ioyned to all the liuing, there is hope: for a liuing dog is better then a dead lion.

5 For the liuing know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither haue they any more a reward, for the memorie of them is forgotten.

6 Also their loue, and their hatred, and their enuie is now perished; neither haue they any more a portion for euer in any thing that is done vnder the Sunne.

7 ¶ Goe thy way, eate thy bread with ioy, and

and drinke thy wine with a merry heart: for God now accepteth thy workes.

8 Let thy garments be alwaies white; and let thy head lacke no ointment.

9 †Liue ioyfully with the wife, whom thou louest, all the dayes of the life of thy vanitie, which he hath giuen thee vnder the Sunne, all the dayes of thy vanitie: * for that is thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takest vnder the Sunne.

†Heb. for all thy life. *Chap.2.24. and 3.13. and 5.18.

10 Whatsoeuer thy hand findeth to doe, doe it with thy might: for there is no worke, nor deuice, nor knowledge, nor wisedome in the graue whither thou goest.

11 ¶ I returned and saw vnder the Sunne, That the race is not to the swift, nor the battel to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of vnderstanding, nor yet fauour to men of skill, but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 * For man also knoweth not his time, as the fishes that are taken in an euill net, and as the birds that are caught in the snare: so are the sonnes of men snared in an euill time, when it falleth suddenly vpon them.

*Prou.29.6.

13 ¶ This wisedome haue I seene also vnder the Sunne, and it seemed great vnto me:

14 There was a little citie, and fewe men within it, and there came a great King against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarkes against it:

15 Now there was found in it a poore wise man, and he by his wisedome deliuered the citie, yet no man remembred that same poore man.

16 * Then said I, Wisedome is better then strength: neuertheless, the poore mans wisedome is despised, and his words are not heard.

*Prou.21.22, chap.7.19.

17 The words of wise men are heard in quiet, more then the cry of him that ruleth among fooles.

18 Wisedome is better then weapons of warre: but one sinner destroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

1 *Obseruations of wisedome and folly,* 16 *Of Riot,* 18 *Slouthfulnesse,* 19 *and Money.* 20 *Mens thoughts of Kings ought to be reuerend.*

DEad † flies cause the ointment of the Apothecary to send foorth a stinking sauour: so doeth a little folly him that is in reputation for wisedome and honour.

†Heb. flyes of death.

2 A wise mans heart is at his right hand: but a fooles heart at his left.

3 Yea also when hee that is a foole walketh by the way, † his wisedome faileth him, and hee saith to euery one that he is a foole.

†Heb. his heart.

4 If the spirit of the ruler rise vp against thee, leaue not thy place, for yeelding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an euill which I haue seene vnder the Sunne, as an errour, which proceedeth † from the Ruler.

†Heb. from before.

6 Folly is set † in great dignitie: and the rich sit in low place.

†Heb. in great height, *Eccl.10.22. *Iob 21.7. 16. prou.26.27.

7 I haue seene seruants * vpon horses, and princes walking as seruants vpon the earth.

8 * Hee that diggeth a pit, shall fall into it: and whoso breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

9 Whoso remooueth stones, shall bee hurt therewith: and hee that cleaueth wood, shall be endangered thereby.

10 If the yron be blunt, and he doe not whet the edge, then must hee put to more strength: but wisedome is profitable to direct.

11 Surely, the serpent will bite without inchantment, and † a babbler is no better.

†Heb. the master of the tongue.

12 * The words of a wise mans mouth are † gracious: but the lippes of a foole will swallow vp himselfe.

*Prou.10.32. and 12.23. †Heb. grace. †Heb. his mouth.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth is foolishnesse: and the end of † his talke is mischieuous madnesse.

*Prou.15.2. †Heb. mischiefs.

14 * A foole also † is full of words, a man cannot tell * what shall bee: and what shall bee after him who can tell him?

*Chap.3.22. and 6.12. †Heb. multiplyeth words. *Isa.3.3,4.

15 The labour of the foolish wearieth euery one of them, because he knoweth not how to goe to the citie.

16 ¶ * Woe to thee, O land, when thy king is a child, and thy princes eate in the morning.

17 Blessed art thou, O land, when thy king is the sonne of Nobles, and thy princes eate in due season, for strength, and not for drunkennesse.

18 ¶ By much slouthfulnesse the building decayeth, and through idlenesse of the handes the house dropperth through.

19 ¶ A feast is made for laughter, * and wine maketh † merry: but money answereth all things.

*Psa.104.15. †Heb. maketh glad the life.

20 ¶ * Curse not the king, no not in thy ‖ thought, and curse not the rich in thy bedchamber: for a bird of the ayre shall carry the voyce, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

*Exod.22.28. ‖Or, conscience.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Directions for charity.* 7 *Death in life,* 9 *and the day of iudgement in the dayes of youth are to be thought on.*

CAst thy bread † vpon the waters: for thou shalt finde it after * many dayes.

†Heb. vpon the face of the waters. *Deut.15.10. mat.10.42. prou.19.17.

2 Giue a portion to seuen and also to eight: for thou knowest not what euill shall bee vpon the earth.

3 If the clouds bee full of raine, they empty themselues vpon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the South, or toward the North, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall bee.

4 Hee that obserueth the winde, shall not sow: and he that regardeth the clouds, shall not reape.

5 As thou knowest not what is the way of the spirit, nor how the bones doe grow in the wombe of her that is with childe: euen so thou knowest not the workes of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning sow thy seede, and in the euening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether † shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both shall bee alike good.

†Heb. shall be right.

7 ¶ Truely the light is sweete, and a pleasant thing is it for the eyes to behold the Sun.

8 But if a man liue many yeeres, and reioyce in them all, yet let him remember the dayes of darkenesse, for they shall be many. All that commeth is vanitie.

9 ¶ Reioyce, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheere thee in the dayes of thy youth,

youth, and walke in the wayes of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things, God will bring thee into iudgement.

‖ Or, anger. 10 Therefore remoue ‖ sorrow from thy heart, and put away euill from thy flesh: for childhood and youth are vanitie.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Creator is to be remembred in due time, 8 The Preachers care to edifie, 13 The feare of God is the chiefe antidote of vanitie.

*Prou. 1 3, 6. REmember now thy Creatour in the dayes of thy youth, while the euil dayes come not, nor the yeeres draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I haue no pleasure in them:

2 While the Sunne, or the light, or the Moone, or the Starres bee not darkened, nor the cloudes returne after the raine:

3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselues, and the ‖ grinders cease, because they are few, and those that looke out of the windowes be darkened:

‖ Or, the grinders fail, because they grind little.

4 And the doores shalbe shut in the streetes, when the sound of the grinding is low, and hee shall rise vp at the voyce of the bird, and all the daughters of musicke shall bee brought low.

5 Also when they shalbe afraid of that which is high, and feares shall bee in the way, and the Almond tree shall flourish, and the grashopper shall be a burden, and desire shall faile: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners goe about the streetes:

6 Or euer the siluer cord bee loosed, or the golden bowle bee broken, or the pitcher bee broken at the fountaine, or the wheele broken at the cisterne.

7 *Then shall the dust returne to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall returne vnto God who gaue it. *Gen. 3.19.

8 ¶ *Vanitie of vanities (saieth the preacher) all is vanity. *Chap. 1.2.

9 And ‖ moreouer because the preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge, yea, hee gaue good heede, and sought out, and ‖ set in order many Prouerbes. ‖ Or, the more wise he was, &c. ‖ 1. King. 4.32.

10 The preacher sought to finde out ‖ acceptable wordes, and that which was written ‖ was vpright, euen wordes of treuth. ‖ Heb. words of delight.

11 The wordes of the wise are as goads, and as nailes fastened by the masters of assemblies, which are giuen from one Shepheard.

12 And further, by these, my sonne, bee admonished: of making many bookes there is no end, and much ‖ study is a wearinesse of the flesh. ‖ Or, reading, or, the end of the matter, heare all the conclusion of all the whole matter.

13 ¶ ‖ Let vs heare the conclusion of the whole matter: Feare God, and keepe his Commaundements, for this is the whole duetie of man.

14 For God * shall bring euery worke into iudgement, with euery secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be euill. *Rom. 2.16. and. 14.10. 1. Cor. 3.13.

¶ The Song of Solomon.

CHAP. I.

1 The Churches loue vnto Christ: 5 Shee confesseth her deformitie, 7 And prayeth to be direlled to his flocke. 8 Christ directeth her to the Shepheards tents, 9 And shewing his loue to her, 11 promiseth her gracious promises. 12 The Church & Christ congratulate one another.

THE Song of Songs, which is Solomons.

*Chap. 4. 10. ‖ Heb. my loues.

2 Let him kisse me with the kisses of his mouth: ‖ for thy loue is better then wine.

3 Because of the sauour of thy good ointments, thy Name is as ointment powred forth, therefore doe the Virgins loue thee.

* Iohn 6. 44. 4 *Draw me, we will runne after thee: the King hath brought me into his chambers: wee will be glad & reioyce in thee, we will remember thy loue more then wine: ‖ the vprights loue thee. ‖ Or, they loue thee vprightly.

5 I am blacke, but comely, O ye daughters of Ierusalem, as the tents of Kedar, as the curtaines of Solomon.

6 Looke not vpon me because I am blacke, because the Sunne hath looked vpon mee: my mothers children were angry with mee, they made me the keeper of the vineyards, but mine owne Vineyard haue I not kept.

7 Tell me, (O thou whom my soule loueth) where thou feedest, where thou makest thy flock to rest at noone: for why should I bee ‖ as one that turneth aside by the flockes of thy companions? ‖ Or, as one that is veiled.

8 ¶ If thou know not (O thou fairest among women) goe thy way forth by the foot-steps of the flock, and feed thy kiddes beside the Shepheards tents.

9 I haue compared thee, O my loue, to a company of horses in Pharaohs chariots.

10 Thy cheekes are comely with rowes of iewels, thy necke with chaines of gold.

11 We will make thee borders of gold, with studs of siluer.

12 ¶ While the King sitteth at his table, my spikenard sendeth forth the smell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrhe is my welbeloued vnto mee: hee shall lie all night betwixt my breasts.

14 My beloued is vnto mee, as a cluster of ‖ Camphire in the Vineyards of Engedi. ‖ Or, Cypres.

15 Behold, thou art faire, ‖ my loue: behold, thou art faire, thou hast doues eyes. ‖ Or, my companion.

16 *Behold, thou art faire, my beloued, yea pleasant: also our bed is greene. *Chap. 4.1. and. 5.12.

17 The beames of our house are Cedar, and our ‖ rafters of firre. ‖ Or, galleries.

CHAP. II.

1 The mutuall loue of Christ and his Church. 2 The hope, 10 and calling of the Church. 14 Christ carie of the church. 16 The profession of the church, her faith and hope.

I Am the rose of Sharon, and the Lilly of the valleys.

2 As the Lilly among thornes, so is my loue among the daughters.

3 As the apple tree among the trees of the wood, so is my beloued among the sonnes. † I sate and sate downe vnder his shadow with great delight, and his fruit was sweet to my † taste. † Heb. I desired, &c. † Heb. palate.

4 He

† Heb. house of wine. † Heb. flagons and grape apples. *Chap. 8.3. 4 He brought me to the † banqueting house, and his banner ouer me, was loue.

5 Stay me with flagons, comfort me with apples, for I am sicke of loue.

6 *His left hand is vnder my head, and his right hand doth embrace me.

† Heb. I adiure you. *Chap. 3.5. and 8.4. 7 † * I charge you, O ye daughters of Ierusalem, by the Roes, and by the Hindes of the field, that ye stirre not vp, nor awake my loue, till he please.

8 ¶ The voyce of my beloued! behold! hee commeth leaping vpon the mountaines, skipping vpon the hills.

verse 17. † Heb. flourishing. 9 *My beloued is like a Roe, or a young Hart: behold, he standeth behind our wall, hee looketh forth at the window, † shewing himselfe through the lattesse.

10 My beloued spake, and said vnto mee, Rise vp, my Loue, my faire one, and come away.

11 For loe, the Winter is past, the raine is ouer, and gone.

12 The flowers appeare on the earth, the time of the singing of birds is come, and the voice of the Turtle is heard in our land.

13 The fig tree putteth forth her greene figs, and the Vines with the tender grape giue a good smell. Arise, my loue, my faire one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my doue, that are in the clefts of the rocke, in the secret places of the stayres, let mee see thy countenance, let mee heare thy voyce, for sweete is thy voice, and thy countenance is comely.

15 Take vs the foxes, the little foxes, that spoile the Vines: for our Vines haue tender grapes. *Chap. 8.1. and 7.10. *Chap. 4.6. *Chap. 8. 14. ‖ Or, shadowes.

16 ¶ *My beloued is mine, and I am his: he feedeth among the lillies.

17 *Vntill the day breake, and the shadowes flee away: turne my beloued and be thou * like a Roe, or a young Hart, vpon the mountaines ‖ of Bether.

CHAP. III.

1 The Church her fight and victory in temptation. 6 The Church glorieth in Christ.

BY night on my bed I sought him whom my soule loueth, I sought him, but I found him not.

2 I will rise now, and goe about the Citie in the streets, and in the broad-ways I will seeke him whom my soule loueth: I sought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that goe about the City, found me: to whom I said, Saw ye him whom my soule loueth?

4 It was but a little that I passed from them, but I found him whom my soule loueth: I held him, and would not let him goe, vntill I had brought him into my mothers house, and into the chamber of her that conceiued mee.

*Chap. 2.7. and 5.4. 5 * I charge you, O yee daughters of Ierusalem, by the Roes and by the Hindes of the field, that ye stirre not vp, nor awake my loue, till he please.

*Chap. 8.5. 6 * Who is this that commeth out of the wildernesse like pillars of smoke, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincense, with all powders of the merchant?

7 Behold his bed, which is Solomons: threescore valiant men are about it, of the valiant of Israel.

8 They all hold swordes, being expert in warre: Euery man hath his sword vpon his thigh, because of feare in the night.

9 King Solomon made himselfe ‖ a chaire of the wood of Lebanon. ‖ Or, a bed.

10 He made the pillars thereof of siluer, the bottome thereof of gold, the couering of it, of purple: the midwall thereof being paued with loue, for the daughters of Ierusalem.

11 Goe forth, O yee daughters of Sion, and behold king Solomon with the crowne wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his espousals, and in the day of the gladnesse of his heart.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ setteth foorth the graces of the Church. 8 He sheweth his loue toward her. 16 The Church prayeth to be made fit for his presence.

BEhold, * thou art faire my loue, behold, thou art faire, thou hast doues eyes within thy locks: thy haire is as a * flocke of goates, ‖ that appeare from mount Gilead. *Chap. 1.15. and 5.12. *Chap 6.5.6. ‖ Or, that ascend. *Cant. &c.

2 Thy teeth are like a flocke of sheepe that are euen shorne, which came vp from the washing: whereof euery one beare twinnes, and none is barren among them.

3 Thy lips are like a threed of scarlet, and thy speech is comely: thy temples are like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.

4 Thy necke is like the towre of Dauid builded for an armorie, whereon there hang a thousand bucklers, all shields of mighty men.

5 *Thy two breasts, are like two young * Chap. 7.3. Roes, that are twinnes, which feede among the lillies.

6 *Vntill the day breake, and the shadowes flee away, I will get mee to the mountaine of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincense.

7 * Thou art all faire, my loue, there is no spot in thee. * Ephes. 5.27.

8 ¶ Come with mee from Lebanon (my spouse,) with mee from Lebanon: looke from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir * and Hermon, from the Lyons dennes, from the mountaines of the Leopards. * Deut. 3.9.

9 Thou hast ‖ rauished my heart, my sister, my spouse: thou hast rauished my heart, with one of thine eyes, with one chaine of thy necke. ‖ Or, taken away my heart.

10 How faire is thy loue, my sister, my spouse! how much better is thy loue then wine! and the smell of thine ointments then all spices!

11 Thy lips, O my spouse! drope as the honie combe: hony & milke are vnder thy tongue, and the smell of thy garments is like the smell of Lebanon.

12 A garden † inclosed is my sister, my spouse: a spring shut vp, a fountaine sealed. † Hebr. layed.

13 Thy plants are an orchard of pomegranates with pleasant fruites, ‖ Camphire, with Spikenard: ‖ Or, Cypres.

14 Spikenard and Saffron, Calamus, and Cynamon, with all trees of Frankincense, Myrrhe and Aloes, with all the chiefe spices.

15 A fountaine of gardens, a well of liuing waters, and streames from Lebanon.

16 ¶ Awake, O North winde, and come thou

thou South, blow vpon my garden, that the spices thereof may flow out: let my beloued come into his garden, & eat his pleasant fruits.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ awaketh the Church with his calling. 2 The Church hauing a taste of Christs loue, is sicke of loue. 9 A description of Christ by his graces.

I Am come into my garden, my sister, my spouse, I haue gathered my Myrrhe with my spice, I haue eaten my hony combe with my hony, I haue drunke my wine with my milke: eate, O friends, drinke, ‖ yea, drinke abundantly, O beloued!

‖ Or, and be drunken with loue.

2 ¶ I sleepe, but my heart waketh: it is the voice of my beloued that knocketh, saying, Open to me, my sister, my loue, my doue, my vndefiled: for my head is filled with dew, and my locks with the drops of the night.

3 I haue put off my coat, how shall I put it on? I haue washed my feet; how shal I defile them?

4 My beloued put in his hand by the hole of the doore, and my bowels were moued ‖ for him.

‖ Or, (as some read) in me.

5 I rose vp to open to my beloued, and my hands dropped with myrrhe, & my fingers with † sweete smelling myrrhe, vpon the handles of the locke.

† Heb. passing or running about.

6 I opened to my beloued, but my beloued had withdrawen himselfe, and was gone: my soule failed when he spake: I sought him, but could not finde him: I called him, but he gaue me no answere.

7 The watchmen that went about the citie found me, they smote me, they wounded me: the keepers of the walles tooke away my vaile from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Ierusalem, if ye finde my beloued, † that ye tell him, that I am sicke of loue.

† Ebr. what.

9 ¶ What is thy beloued more then an other beloued, O thou fairest among women? what is thy beloued more then another beloued, that thou doest so charge vs?

10 My beloued is white and ruddie, † the chiefest among ten thousand.

† Heb. a standard bearer.

11 His head is as the most fine gold, his locks are ‖ bushie, and blacke as a Rauen.

‖ Or, curled. * Chap. 1.15. and 4.1.

12 * His eyes are as the eyes of doues by the riuers of water, washed with milke, and † fitly set.

† Heb. sitting in fulnesse, that is, fully placed, and set as a precious stone in the foile of a ring.

13 His cheekes are as a bedde of spices, as ‖ sweet flowres: his lips like lillies, dropping sweet smelling myrrhe.

‖ Or, towers of perfume.

14 His hands are as gold rings set with the Beryll: his belly is as bright Iuorie ouerlaide with Saphires.

15 His legs are as pillars of marble, set vpon sockets of fine gold: his countenance is as Lebanon, excellent as the Cedars.

† Heb. his palate.

16 † His mouth is most sweete, yea he is altogether louely. This is my beloued, and this is my friend, O daughters of Ierusalem.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Church professeth her faith in Christ. 4 Christ praiseth the graces of the Church, 10 and his loue towardes her.

WHither is thy beloued gone? O thou fairest among women, whither is thy beloued turned aside, that wee may seeke him with thee?

2 My beloued is gone downe into his garden, to the beds of spices, to feed in the gardens and to gather lillies.

3 * I am my beloueds, and my beloued is mine: he feedeth among the lillies.

* Chap. 2.16. and 7.10.

4 ¶ Thou art beautifull, O my loue, as Tirzah, comely as Ierusalem, terrible as an armie with banners.

5 Turne away thine eyes from me, for they haue ‖ ouercome me: thy haire is as a flocke of goates, that appeare from Gilead.

‖ Or, they haue passed me by. * Chap. 4.1. and 5.

6 Thy teeth are as a flocke of sheepe which goe vp from the washing, whereof euery one beareth twinnes, and there is not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate are thy temples within thy locks.

8 There are threescore Queenes, and fourescore concubines, and virgins without number.

9 My doue, my vndefiled is but one, she is the onely one of her mother, she is the choice one of her that bare her: The daughters saw her, and blessed her; yea, the Queenes and the concubines, and they praised her.

10 ¶ Who is she that looketh forth as the morning, faire as the Moone, cleare as the Sunne, and terrible as an armie with banners?

11 I went downe into the garden of nuts, to see the fruits of the valley, and to see whether the Vine flourished, and the Pomegranates budded.

12 † Or euer I was aware, my soule ‖ made me like the chariots of Amminadib.

† Heb. I knew not, ‖ Or, set me as the chariot of my willing people,

13 Returne, returne, O Shulamite; returne, returne, that wee may looke vpon thee: what will yee see in the Shulamite? as it were the company ‖ of two armies.

‖ Or, of Mahanaim.

CHAP. VII.

1 A further description of the Church her graces, 10 The Church professeth her faith and desire.

HOw beautifull are thy feete with shooes, O Princes daughter! the ioynts of thy thighs are like iewels, the worke of the hands of a cunning workman.

2 Thy nauell is like a round goblet, which wanteth not † liquor: thy belly is like an heape of wheat, set about with lilies.

† Heb. mixture. * Chap. 4.5.

3 * Thy two breasts are like two yong Roes that are twinnes.

4 Thy necke is as a towre of yuorie: thine eyes like the fish-pooles in Heshbon, by the gate of Bathrabbim: thy nose is as the towre of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damascus.

5 Thine head vpon thee is like ‖ Carmel, and the haire of thine head like purple, the King is † held in the galleries.

‖ Or, crimsin. † Heb. bound.

6 How faire, and how pleasant art thou, O Loue, for delights!

7 This thy stature is like to a palme tree, and thy breasts to clusters of grapes.

8 I said, I will goe vp to the palme tree, I will take hold of the boughes thereof: now also thy breasts shall be as clusters of the Vine, and the smell of thy nose, like apples.

9 And the roofe of thy mouth like the best † wine, for my beloued, that goeth downe † sweetly, causing the lips ‖ of those that are asleepe, to speake.

† Heb. straight-ly. ‖ Or, of the ancient.

10 ¶ I

* Chap. 2.16. and 6.3.

10 ¶ * I am my beloueds, and his desire is towards me.

11 Come, my beloued, let vs goe forth into the field: let vs lodge in the villages.

12 Let vs get vp early to the Vineyards, let vs see if the Vine flourish, whether the tender grape † appeare, and the Pomegranates bud forth: there will I giue thee my loues.

† Heb. open.

13 The * mandrakes giue a smell, and at our gates are all maner of pleasant fruits, new, and old, which I haue layed vp for thee, O my beloued.

* Gene. 30.14.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The loue of the Church to Christ. 6 The vehemencie of loue. 8 The calling of the Gentiles. 14 The Church prayeth for Christs comming.

O That thou wert as my brother that sucked the breasts of my mother, when I should finde thee without, I would kisse thee, yea † I should not be despised.

† Heb. they should not despise me.

2 I would leade thee, and bring thee into my mothers house, who would instruct me: I would cause thee to drinke of * spiced wine, of the iuice of my Pomegranate.

* Prou. 9.2.

3 * His left hand should be vnder my head, and his right hand should embrace me.

* Chap. 2.6. * Chap. 3.5. and 2.7.

4 * I charge you, O daughters of Ierusalem, † that ye stirre not vp, nor awake my loue vntill he please.

† Heb. why should ye stirre vp, or why, &c? * Chap. 3.6.

5 (* Who is this that commeth vp from the wilderness, leaning vpon her beloued? I raised thee vp vnder the appletree: there thy mother brought thee forth, there she brought thee forth that bare thee.

* Chap. 3.6.

6 ¶ Set me as a seale vpon thine heart, as a seale vpon thine arme: for loue is strong as death, iealousie is † cruel as the graue: the coales thereof are coales of fire, which hath a most vehement flame.

† Heb. hard.

7 Many waters cannot quench loue, neither can the floods drowne it: if a man would giue all the substance of his house for loue, it would vtterly be contemned.

8 ¶ We haue a little sister, and shee hath no breasts: what shall wee doe for our sister, in the day when she shalbe spoken for?

9 If she be a wall, we will build vpon her a palace of siluer, and if she be a dore, we will inclose her with boards.

10 I am a wall, and my breasts like towres: then was I in his eyes as one that found fauour.

11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon, he let out the vineyard vnto keepers: euery one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand pieces of siluer.

12 My vineyard which is mine, is before me: thou Solomon must haue a thousand, and those that keepe the fruit thereof two hundred.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: cause me to heare it.

14 ¶ Make haste, my beloued, and be thou like to a Roe, or to a young hart vpon the mountaines of spices.

† Heb. flee away.

¶ The Booke of the Prophet Isaiah.

CHAP. I.

1 Isaiah complaineth of Iudahs sin her rebellion. 5 He lamenteth her iudgements. 10 He reproueth their whole seruice. 16 He exhorteth to repentance, with promises and threatnings. 21 Bewailing their wickednes, he denounceth Gods iudgments. 25 He promiseth grace, 28 and threatneth destruction to the wicked.

THE vision of Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, which hee saw concerning Iudah and Ierusalem, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah Kings of Iudah.

2 Heare, O * heauens, and giue eare, O earth: for the LORD hath spoken, I haue nourished and brought vp children, and they haue rebelled against me.

* Deut. 32.1. Iere. 2.7.

3 The * oxe knoweth his owner, and the asse his masters crib: but Israel doeth not know, my people doeth not consider.

* Hab. 2.6. Mich. 6.2.

4 Ah sinfull Nation, a people † laden with iniquitie, a seed of euill doers, children that are corrupters: they haue forsaken the LORD, they haue prouoked the Holy one of Israel vnto anger, they are † gone away backward.

† Heb. alienated, or separated. † Heb. wasted.

5 ¶ Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will † reuolt more and more: the whole head is sicke, and the whole heart faint.

† Heb. encrease backsliding.

6 From the sole of the foote, euen vnto the head, there is no soundnesse in it; but wounds and bruises, and putrifying sores: they haue not been closed, neither bound vp, neither mollified with ‖ ointment.

‖ Or, oile.

7 Your country is * desolate, your Cities are burnt with fire: your land, strangers deuoure it in your presence, and it is desolate † as ouerthrowne by strangers.

* Chap. 5.5. deut. 28.52. † Heb. as the ouerthrow of strangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in the Vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged Citie.

9 Except the LORD of hosts had * left vs a very small remnant, we should haue been as * Sodom, and we should haue been like vnto Gomorrah.

* Lamen 3.22. rom. 9.29. * Gene. 19.24

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodom, giue eare vnto the Law of our GOD, ye people of Gomorrah.

11 To what purpose is the multitude of your * sacrifices vnto me, saith the LORD? I am full of the burnt offerings of rammes, and the fat of fed beasts, and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of † hee goats.

* Prou. 15.8. and 21.7. chap. 66.3. iere 6.20.

12 When ye come to † appeare before mee, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my Courts?

† Heb. great hee goats. † Heb. to be seene.

13 Bring no more vaine oblations, incense is an abomination vnto me: the new Moones and Sabbaths, the calling of assemblies I cannot away with; it is ‖ iniquitie, euen the solemne meeting.

‖ Or, griefe.

14 Your new Moones, and your appointed feasts my soule hateth: they are a trouble vnto me, I am weary to beare them.

*Prou.1.28. iere.14.12. mica.3.4. †Heb.multiply prayer. *Chap.59.3. †Heb.bloods. *1.Pet.3.11. ‖Or,righten.

15 And when ye spread foorth your *hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: yea, when ye †make many prayers, I will not heare: your hands are full of * † blood.

16 ¶ Wash ye, make you cleane, put away the euill of your doings from before mine eyes, *cease to doe euill.

17 Learne to do well, seeke Iudgement, ‖relieue the oppressed, iudge the fatherlesse, plead for the widow.

18 Come now and let vs reason together, saith the LORD: though your sinnes bee as scarlet, they shalbe as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shalbe as woll.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land.

20 But if ye refuse and rebell, ye shalbe deuoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

21 ¶ How is the faithfull Citie become an harlot? it was full of Iudgement, righteousnesse lodged in it; but now murtherers.

22 Thy siluer is become drosse, thy Wine mixt with water.

23 Thy Princes are rebellious and companions of theeues: euery one loueth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they *iudge not the fatherlesse, neither doeth the cause of the widow come vnto them.

24 Therefore, saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts, the mightie one of Israel; Ah, I will ease me of mine aduersaries, and auenge me of mine enemies.

*Iere 5.28. zach.7.10.

25 ¶ And I will turne my hand vpon thee and † purely purge away thy drosse, and take away all thy Tinne.

†Heb.according to pureneſſe.

26 And I will restore thy Iudges as at the first, and thy counsellers as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt bee called the Citie of righteousnesse, the faithfull Citie.

27 Zion shalbe redeemed with Iudgement, and ‖ her conuerts with righteousnesse.

‖Or, they that returne of her.

28 ¶ And the * † destruction of the transgressours and of the sinners shall bee together: and they that forsake the LORD shalbe consumed.

*Iob 31.3. psal.1.6. and 5.6. and 73.27. and 92.10. and 104.35.

29 For they shalbe ashamed of the oakes which ye haue desired, and ye shalbe confounded for the gardens that ye haue chosen.

†Heb. breaking. ‖Or, and his worke.

30 For ye shalbe as an oake whose leafe fadeth, and as a garden that hath no water.

31 And the strong shalbe as tow, ‖ and the maker of it as a sparke, and they shall both burne together, and none shall quench them.

CHAP. II.

1 Esaiah prophesieth the comming of Christs Kingdome. 6 Wickednes in the cause of Gods forsaking. 10 He exhorteth to feare, because of the powerfull effects of Gods Maiestie.

THe word that Esaiah, the sonne of Amos, saw concerning Iudah and Ierusalem.

2 And it shall come to passe in the *last dayes, that the Mountaine of the LORDS house shalbe ‖ stablished in the top of the mountaines, and shalbe exalted aboue the hils; and all Nations shall flow vnto it.

*Mich.4.1. &c. ‖Or,prepared.

3 And many people shall goe and say; Come ye and let vs goe vp to the Mountaine of the LORD, to the house of the God of Iacob, and hee will teach vs of his wayes, and we will walke in his paths: for out of Zion shall goe foorth the Law, and the word of the LORD from Ierusalem.

4 And he shall iudge among the Nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plow shares, and their speares into ‖ pruning hookes: Nation shall not lift vp sword against Nation, neither shall they learne warre any more.

‖ Or,sickles.

5 O house of Iacob, come yee, and let vs walke in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶ Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Iacob; because they be replenished ‖ from the East, and are Soothsayers like the Philistines, and they ‖ please themselues in the children of strangers.

‖Or,more then the East. ‖Or,abound with the children, &c.

7 Their land also is full of siluer and gold, neither is there any end of their treasures: their land is also full of horses; neither is there any end of their charets.

8 Their land also is full of idols: they worship the worke of their owne hands, that which their owne fingers haue made.

9 And the meane man boweth downe, and the great man humbleth himselfe: therefore forgiue them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rocke, and hide thee in the dust, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maiestie.

11 The * lofty lookes of man shalbe humbled, and the hautinesse of men shalbe bowed downe: and the LORD alone shalbe exalted in that day.

*Chap.5.15.

12 For the day of the LORD of hosts shall be vpon euery one that is proud and lofty, and vpon euery one that is lifted vp, and he shalbe brought low;

13 And vpon all the Cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted vp, and vpon all the oakes of Bashan,

14 And vpon all the high mountaines, and vpon all the hils that are lifted vp,

15 And vpon euery high tower, and vpon euery fenced wall,

16 And vpon all the ships of Tarshish, and vpon all † pleasant pictures.

†Heb.pictures of desire.

17 And the loftinesse of man shalbe bowed downe, and the hautinesse of men shalbe made low: and the LORD alone shalbe exalted in that day.

18 And ‖ the idols he shall vtterly abolish.

‖ Or,the idols shall vtterly passe away.

19 And they shall goe into the * holes of the rockes, and into the caues of the † earth for feare of the LORD, and for the glorie of his Maiestie; when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

*Holes of lakes, &c. reuel.6.16 and 9.6. †Heb.the dust. †Heb.in the rocke of the earth.

20 In that day a man shall cast † his idols of siluer, and his idols of gold ‖ which they made each one for himselfe to worship, to the † moules and to the battes:

‖ Or,which they made for him. †Heb.moule of the mire, &c.

21 To goe into the clefts of rockes, and into the tops of the ragged rocks, for feare of the LORD, and for the glorie of his Maiestie; when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

22 Cease yee from man whose breath is in his nostrils: for wherein is hee to bee accounted of?

CHAP. III.

1 The great confusion which commeth by sinne. 9 The impudencie of the people. 12 The oppression and vnrighteousnesse of the Rulers. 16 The iudgement which shalbe for the pride of the women.

FOr behold, the Lord the LORD of hoſts, doeth take away from Ierusalem, and from Iudah, the stay and the staffe, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water,

2 The mighty man, and the man of warre: the Iudge and the Prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,

3 The Captaine of fifty, and the † honourable man, and the counseller, and the cunning artificer, and the ‖ eloquent orator.

†Heb.A man honoured in countenance. ‖Or,skilfull of speech. *Eccleſ.10, 16.

4 And I will giue * children to bee their Princes, and babes shall rule ouer them.

5 And the people shall bee oppressed, euery one by another, and euery one by his neighbour: the child shall behaue himselfe proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable.

6 When a man shall take hold of his brother of the house of his father, saying, Thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler, and let this ruine be vnder thy hand:

†Heb.lift vp the hand. †Heb.binder vp.

7 In that day † shall hee sweare, saying, I will not bee a † healer: for in my house is neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For Ierusalem is ruined, and Iudah is fallen: because their tongue and their doings are against the LORD, to prouoke the eyes of his glory.

9 ¶ The shew of their countenance doeth witnesse against them, and they declare their sinne as * Sodom, they hide it not: woe vnto their soule, for they haue rewarded euill vnto themselues.

*Gene.13.13. and 18.21. and 19.5.

10 Say ye to the righteous, that it shall bee well with him: for they shall eate the fruite of their doings.

11 Woe vnto the wicked, it shall bee ill with him: for the reward of his hands shalbe † giuen him.

†Heb, done to him.

12 ¶ As for my people, children are their oppressours, and women rule ouer them: O my people, ‖ they which leade thee, cause thee to erre, and † destroy the way of thy paths.

‖Or,they which call thee blessed. †Heb.swallow vp.

13 The LORD standeth vp to plead, and standeth to iudge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into iudgement with the ancients of his people, and the Princes thereof: for ye haue ‖ eaten vp the Vineyard; the spoile of the poore is in your houses.

‖Or,burnt,

15 What meane ye that ye beat my people to pieces, and grinde the faces of the poore, saith the Lord GOD of hoſts?

16 ¶ Moreouer the LORD saith: Because the daughters of Zion are haughtie, and walke with stretched forth necks, and † wanton eyes walking and ‖ mincing as they goe, and making a tinkling with their feete:

†Heb.lasciuious with their eyes. ‖Or,tripping with.

17 Therefore the Lord will smite with a scab the crowne of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will † discouer their secret parts.

†Heb, make bald.

18 In that day the Lord will take away the brauerie of their tinkling ornaments about their feete, and their ‖ caules, and their round tyres like the Moone:

‖ Or, nettworkes, or, frontlets. Or, spangled ornaments. †Heb, bowes for their heads.

19 The ‖ chaines, and the bracelets, and the ‖ muffelers,

‖ Or, vailes.

20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legges, and the headbands, and the † tablets, and the earerings,

21 The rings, and nose-iewels,

22 The changeable suites of apparell, and the mantles, and the wimples and the crisping pinnes,

23 The glasses, and the fine linnen, and the hoods, and the vailes.

24 And it shall come to passe, that in stead of sweet smell, there shall be stinke; and in stead of a girdle, a rent; and in stead of well set haire, baldnesse; and in stead of a stomacher, a girding of sackcloth, and burning in stead of beautie.

25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy † mighty in the warre.

†Heb. mighty.

26 And her gates shall lament and mourne; and shee being ‖ desolate, shall sit vpon the ground.

‖ Or,emptied. Heb,cleansed.

CHAP. IIII.

In the extremitie of euill, Christs Kingdome shall bee a Sanctuary.

AND in that day seuen women shall take hold of one man, saying, Wee will eate our owne bread, and weare our owne apparell: only † let vs be called by thy name, ‖ to take away our reproch.

†Hebr. let thy Name be called vpon vs. ‖ Or, take thou away.

2 In that day shall the Branch of the LORD be † beautifull and glorious, and the fruite of the earth shall be excellent, and comely † for them that are escaped of Israel.

†Heb.beautie and glory. †Heb. for the escaping of Israel.

3 And it shall come to passe, that hee that is left in Zion, and hee that remaineth in Ierusalem, shall be called Holy, euen euery one that is written ‖ among the liuing in Ierusalem.

‖ Or, to life.

4 When the Lord shall haue washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall haue purged the blood of Ierusalem from the middest thereof, by the Spirit of iudgement, and by the Spirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create vpon euery dwelling place of mount Zion, and vpon her assemblies a * cloud, and smoake by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for ‖ vpon all the glory shalbe † a defence.

*Exod.13.21. ‖ Or, aboue. †Heb. a couering.

6 And there shall bee a tabernacle for a shadow in the day time from the heate, and for a place of refuge, and for a couert from storme and from raine.

CHAP. V.

1 Vnder the parable of a Vineyard, God excuseth his seuere iudgement. 8 His iudgements vpon couetousnesse, 11 vpon lasciuiousnesse, 13 vpon impietie, 20 and vpon iniustice. 26 The executioners of Gods iudgements.

NOw will I sing to my welbeloued, a song of my beloued touching his Vineyard: my welbeloued hath a * Vineyard in a very fruitfull hill.

*Iere.2.21. mat.21.33. mark.12.1. luk.20.9.

2 And hee ‖ fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest Vine, and built a towre in the midst of it, and also † made a winepresse therein: and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wilde grapes.

†Heb, the horne of the sonne of oyle. ‖ Or, made a wall about it. †Heb, hewed.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Ierusalem, and men of Iudah, I iudge I pray you, betweene me and my Vineyard.

4 What could haue bene done more to my Vineyard, that I haue not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wilde grapes?

5 And now goe to; I will tell you what I will doe to my Vineyard, I will take away the

hedge thereof, and it shalbe eaten vp: and breake downe the wall thereof, and it shall be † troden downe.

6 And I will lay it waste: it shall not bee pruned, nor digged, but there shall come vp briars and thornes: I will also commaund the clouds, that they raine no raine vpon it.

7 For the Vineyard of the LORD of hosts is the house of Israel, and the men of Iudah † his pleasant plant: and he looked for iudgement, but behold † oppression; for righteousnes, but behold a cry.

8 ¶ Woe vnto them that ioyne * house to house, that lay field to field, till there be no place, that they may bee placed alone in the midst of the earth.

9 ‖ In mine eares said the LORD of hosts, Of a truth many houses shalbe desolate, euen great and faire without inhabitant.

10 Yea ten acres of Vineyard shal yeeld one bath, and the seed of an Homer shall yeeld an Ephah.

11 ¶ Woe vnto them that rise vp early in the morning, that they may follow strong * drink, that continue vntil night, till wine inflame them.

12 And the harpe and the viole, the tabret and pipe, and wine are in their feasts: but they regard not the worke of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captiuitie, because they haue no knowledge: and † their honourable men are famished, and their multitude dried vp with thirst.

14 Therefore hell hath inlarged her selfe, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pompe, and he that reioyceth, shall descend into it.

15 And * the meane man shall bee brought downe, and the mightie man shall bee humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shalbe humbled.

16 But the LORD of hosts shalbe exalted in iudgement, and ‖ God that is holy, shall bee sanctified in righteousnes.

17 Then shall the lambes feed after their manner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eate.

18 Woe vnto them that draw iniquitie with cords of vanitie, and sinne, as it were with a cart-rope:

19 That say, Let him make speed, and hasten his worke that we may see it: and let the counsell of the Holy one of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know it.

20 ¶ Woe vnto them † that call euill good and good euill, that put darknes for light, and light for darknes, that put bitter for sweete, and sweete for bitter.

21 Woe vnto them that are * wise in their owne eyes, and prudent † in their owne sight.

22 Woe vnto them that are mighty to drinke wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drinke.

23 Which * iustifie the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousnes of the righteous from him.

24 Therefore as the † fire deuoureth the stubble, and the flame consumeth the chaffe, so their roote shall be as rottennesse, and their blossome shall goe vp as dust: because they haue cast away the Law of the LORD of hosts, and despised the word of the Holy one of Israel.

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people, and he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hilles did tremble, and their carkeises were † torne in the midst of the streets. For all this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

26 ¶ And hee will lift vp an ensigne to the Nations from farre, and will hisse vnto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they shall come with speed swiftly.

27 None shal be weary, nor stumble amongst them: none shall slumber nor sleepe, neither shall the girdle of their loynes bee loosed, nor the latchet of their shooes be broken:

28 Whose arrowes are sharpe, and all their bowes bent, their horses hooues shal be counted like flint, and their wheeles like a whirlewind.

29 Their roaring shall bee like a Lion, they shal roare like yong Lions: yea, they shall roare and lay hold of the pray, and shall carry it away safe, and none shall deliuer it.

30 And in that day they shall roare against them, like the roaring of the Sea: and if one looke vnto the land, behold darknesse and sorrow, ‖ and the light is darkened in the heauens thereof.

CHAP. VI.

1 Isaiah in a vision of the Lord in his glory, 5 being terrified, is confirmed for his message. 9 How sheweth the obstinacie of the people, vnto their desolation. 13 A remnant shall be saued.

IN the yeere that king Vzziah died, I saw also the Lord sitting vpon a Throne, high and lifted vp, and his ‖ traine filled the Temple.

2 Aboue it stood the Seraphims: each one had sixe wings, with twaine he couered his face, and with twaine he couered his feet, and with twaine he did flie.

3 And † one cryed vnto another, and said: * Holy, holy, holy, is the LORD of hosts, † the whole earth is full of his glory.

4 And the posts of the † doore mooued at the voyce of him that cryed, and the house was filled with smoke.

5 ¶ Then said I: Woe is me: for I am † vndone, because I am a man of vncleane lips, and I dwel in the midst of a people of vncleane lippes: for mine eyes haue seene the King, the LORD of hosts.

6 Then flew one of the Seraphims vnto me, hauing a liue coale in his hand, which hee had taken with the tongs from off the Altar.

7 And † he layd it vpon my mouth, and said, Loe, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquitie is taken away, and thy sinne purged.

8 Also I heard the voyce of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will goe for vs? Then I said: † Here am I, send me.

9 ¶ And he said, Goe and tell this people: * Heare ye indeed, but vnderstand not: and see ye indeed, but perceiue not.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their eares heauie, and shut their eyes: lest they see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heart, and conuert, and be healed.

11 Then said I: Lord, how long? And he answered, Vntill the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be † vtterly desolate,

12 And the LORD haue remooued men farre away, and there bee a great forsaking in the midst of the land.

13 ¶ But yet in it shall bee a tenth, ‖ and it shall returne, and shall bee eaten: as a Teyle tree, and as an Oake whose ‖ substance is in them, when they cast their leaues: *so* the holy seed shalbe the substance thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ahaz, being troubled with feare of Rezin and Pekah, is comforted by Isaiah. 10 Ahaz, hauing libertie to chuse a signe, and refusing it, hath for a signe, Christ promised. 17 His iudgement is propounced to come by Assyria.

AND it came to passe in the dayes of * Ahaz the sonne of Iotham, the sonne of Vzziah King of Iudah, that Rezin the King of Syriah, and Pekah, the sonne of Remaliah, King of Israel, went vp towards Ierusalem to warre against it, but could not preuaile against it.

2 And it was told the house of Dauid, saying, Syria is † confederate with Ephraim: and his heart was moued, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the wood are moued with the wind.

3 Then saide the LORD vnto Isaiah: Goe forth now to meete Ahaz, thou, and † Shearjashub thy sonne, at the end of the * conduit of the vpper poole ‖ in the high way of the Fullers field.

4 And say vnto him, Take heed and bee quiet: feare not, † neither be faint hearted, for the two tailes of these smoking firebrands: for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the sonne of Remaliah.

5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the sonne of Remaliah haue taken euill counsell against thee, saying:

6 Let vs goe vp against Iudah, and ‖ vexe it, and let vs make a breach therein for vs, and set a king in the midst of it, euen the sonne of Tabeal.

7 Thus saith the Lord GOD: It shall not stand, neither shall it come to passe.

8 For the head of Syria is Damascus, and the head of Damascus is Rezin, and within threescore and fiue yeeres, shall Ephraim bee broken, † that it be not a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim is Samaria, and the head of Samaria is Remaliahs sonne: ‖ if ye will not beleeue, surely ye shall not bee established.

10 ¶ † Moreouer, the LORD spake againe vnto Ahaz, saying:

11 Aske thee a signe of the LORD thy God; ‖ aske it either in the depth, or in the height aboue.

12 But Ahaz said, I will not aske, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he said: Heare ye now, O house of Dauid, Is it a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?

14 Therefore the Lord himselfe shall giue you a signe: Behold, a Virgin shall conceiue and beare a sonne, and ‖ shall call his name Immanuel.

15 Butter and hony shal he eat, that he may know to refuse the euill, and chuse the good.

16 For before the childe shall know to refuse the euill, and chuse the good: the land that thou abhorrest, shall be forsaken of both her Kings.

17 ¶ The LORD shal bring vpon thee and vpon thy people, and vpon thy fathers house, dayes that haue not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Iudah, euen the king of Assyria.

18 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall hisse for the flie, that is in the vttermost part of the riuers of Egypt, and for the Bee that is in the land of Assyria.

19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and vpon all thornes, and vpon all ‖ bushes.

20 In the same day shall the Lord shaue with a * rasor that is hired, namely by them beyond the riuer, by the king of Assyria, the head, and the haire of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, that a man shall nourish a yong cow and two sheepe.

22 And it shall come to passe, for the abundance of milke that they shall giue, hee shall eate butter: for butter and hony shal euery one eate, that is left † in the land.

23 And it shall come to passe in that day, that euery place shall bee, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand siluerlings, it shall euen be for briers and thornes.

24 With arrowes and with bowes shall men come thither; because all the land shall become briers and thornes.

25 And on all hils that shalbe digged with the mattocke, there shall not come thither the feare of briers and thornes: but it shall be for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattell.

CHAP. VIII.

1 In Maher-shalal-hash-baz, he propheseth that Syria and Israel shalbe subdued by Assyria. 5 Indubitable wise for their infidelitie. 9 Gods iudgements shall be vnescapable. 11 Comforts shalbe to them that feare God. 19 Great afflictions to idolaters.

MOreouer the LORD said vnto me, Take thee a great rolle, and write in it with a mans pen, concerning † Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

2 And I tooke vnto me faithfull witnesses to record, Vriah the Priest, and Zechariah the sonne of Iberechiah.

3 And I † went vnto the Prophetesse, and shee conceiued and bare a sonne. Then said the LORD to me, Call his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

4 For before the childe shall haue knowledge to cry, My father and my mother, the ‖ riches of Damascus, and the spoile of Samaria shall bee taken away before the King of Assyria.

5 ¶ The LORD spake also vnto mee againe, saying,

6 For so much as this people, refuseth the waters of Shiloah that goe softly, and reioyce in Rezin and Remaliahs sonne:

7 Now therefore behold, the Lord bringeth vp vpon them the waters of the riuer strong and many, euen the king of Assyria, and all his glory:

glorie: and hee shall come vp ouer all his channels, and goe ouer all his bankes.

8 And hee shall passe through Iudah, hee shall ouerflow and goe ouer, he shall reach euen to the necke; and † the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

†Heb. The fulnesse of the breadth of thy land shall be the stretching out of his wings. ‖Or, yea.

9 ¶ Associate your selues, O ye people, ‖and ye shall be broken in peeces; and giue eare all ye of farre countreis: gird your selues, and yee shall be broken in peeces; gird your selues, and ye shalbe broken in peeces.

10 Take counsell together, and it shall come to nought: speake the word, and it shall not stand: for God is with vs.

†Hebr. in strength of hand.

11 ¶ For the LORD spake thus to mee † with a strong hand, and instructed me that I should not walke in the way of this people, saying,

12 Say ye not, A confederacie to all them, to whom this people shall say, A confederacie; neither feare ye their feare, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctifie the LORD of hostes himselfe, and let him bee your feare, and let him bee your dread.

14 And he shall be for a Sanctuarie; but for *a stone of stumbling, and for a rocke of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a ginne, and for a snare to the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

*Isa.28.16. luke 2.34. rom.9.33. 1 pet.2.7. *Matth.21. 44. luke 20. 18.

15 And many among them shall * stumble and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and bee taken.

16 Bind vp the Testimonie, seale the Law among my disciples.

17 And I will waite vpon the LORD that hideth his face from the house of Iacob, and I will looke for him.

*Heb.2.13.

18 *Behold I, and the children whom the LORD hath giuen me, are for signes, and for wonders in Israel: from the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

19 ¶ And when they shall say vnto you; Seeke vnto them that are familiar spirits, and vnto wizards that peepe and that mutter; should not a people seeke vnto their God? for the liuing to the dead?

*Heb.2.13.

20 *To the Law and to the Testimonie: if they speake not according to this word, it is because there is † no light in them.

†Heb. no morning.

21 And they shall passe through it, hardly bestead and hungry: and it shall come to passe, that when they shall be hungrie, they shall fret themselues, and curse their King and their God, and looke vpward.

22 And they shall looke vnto the earth: and behold trouble and darkenesse, dimnesse of anguish; and they shalbe driuen to darknes.

CHAP. IX.

1 What ioy shalbe in the midst of afflictions, by the Kingdome and birth of Christ. 8 The iudgements vpon Israel for their pride, 13 for their hypocrisie, 18 and for their impenitencie.

NEuerthelesse, the dimnesse shall not bee such as was in her vexation; when at the first hee lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grieuously afflict her by the way of the Sea, beyond Iordan in Galile ‖of the nations.

‖Or, populous.

2 The *people that walked in darknesse, haue seene a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, vpon them hath the light shined.

*Matt.4.15. ephes.5.14.

3 Thou hast multiplied the Nation, and ‖not increased the ioy: they ioy before thee, according to the ioy in haruest, and as men reioyce when they diuide the spoile.

‖ Or, to him. ‖Or, ye haue not increased the ioy. *Iudg.7.22. chap.10.26. ‖Or, when the battell of the warriour is, &c.

4 ‖ For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and the staffe of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressour, as in the day of *Midian.

5 ‖ For euery battell of the warriour is with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood; ‖but this shalbe with burning and † fewell of fire.

‖Or, and in vaine, &c. †Heb. meate.

6 For vnto vs a childe is borne, vnto vs a *Sonne is giuen, and the gouernment shalbe vpon his shoulder: and his Name shalbe called, Wonderfull, Counseller, The mightie God, The euerlasting Father, The Prince of peace.

*Iohn 3.16.

7 Of the increase of his gouernment and peace *there shall be no end, vpon the Throne of Dauid, and vpon his Kingdome, to order it, and to establish it with Iudgement and with Iustice, from henceforth euen for euer: the * zeale of the LORD of hostes will performe this.

*Luke 1.33. *2 King.19. 31. chap.37. 32.

8 ¶ The Lord sent a word into Iacob, and it hath lighted vpon Israel.

9 And all the people shall know, euen Ephraim and the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in the pride and stoutnesse of heart:

10 The brickes are fallen downe, but wee will build with hewen stones: the Sycomores are cut downe, but wee will change them into Cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD shall set vp the aduersaries of Rezin against him, and † ioyne his enemies together.

†Heb. mingle.

12 The Syrians before, and the Philistines behinde, and they shall deuoure Israel † with open mouth: *for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

†Heb. with whole mouth. *Chap.5.25. and 10.4.

13 ¶ For the people turneth not vnto him that smiteth them, neither doe they seeke the LORD of hostes.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Israel, head and taile, branch and rush in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable, hee is the head: and the Prophet that teacheth lies, he is the taile.

16 For the ‖ leaders of this people cause them to erre, and they ‖ that are led of them, are † destroyed.

‖Or, they that call them blessed. ‖Or, they that are called blessed of them. †Heb. deuoured. ‖Or, volumes.

17 Therefore the Lord shall haue no ioy in their yong men, neither shall haue mercie on their fatherlesse and widowes: for euery one is an hypocrite, and an euill doer, and euery mouth speaketh ‖folly: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

‖Or, like many people.

18 ¶ For wickednes burneth as the fire: it shall deuoure the briers and thornes, and shall kindle in the thickets of the forrest, and they shall mount vp like the lifting vp of smoke.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hostes is the land darkened, and the people shall be as the † fewell of the fire: no man shall spare his brother.

†Heb. meate.

20 And

†Heb. eate.

20 And hee shall † snatch on the right hand, and bee hungry, and hee shall eate on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied: they shall eate euery man the flesh of his owne arme.

21 Manasseh, Ephraim: and Ephraim, Manasseh: and they together shall be against Iudah: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

CHAP. X.

1 The woe of tyrants. 5 Assyria, the rod of hypocrites, for his pride shall be broken. 20 A remnant of Israel shall be saued. 24 Israel is comforted with promise of deliuerance from Assyria.

WOe vnto them that decree vnrighteous decrees, and ‖ that write grieuousnesse which they haue prescribed:

‖ Or, to the writers that write grieuousnesse.

2 To turne aside the needy from iudgement, and to take away the right from the poore of my people, that widowes may be their pray, and that they may rob the fatherlesse.

3 And what will yee doe in the day of visitation, and in the desolation which shall come from farre? to whom will ye flee for helpe? and where will ye leaue your glorie?

4 Without me they shall bow downe vnder the prisoners, and they shall fall vnder the slaine: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

*Chap.5.25, and 9.12.

5 ¶ ‖ O † Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, ‖the staffe in their hand is mine indignation.

‖ Or, to you the Assyrian. †Heb. Asshur. ‖ Or, staues. †Heb. to lay them in treading.

6 I will send him against an hypocriticall nation, and against the people of my wrath will I giue him a charge to take the spoyle, and to take the pray; and † to tread them downe like the mire of the streets.

7 Howbeit, he meaneth not so, neither doeth his heart thinke so, but it is in his heart to destroy, and cut off nations not a few.

8 * For he saith, Are not my princes altogether kings?

*2. King.18. 34.33. and 19.10. &c.

9 Is not Calno, as Carchemish? is not Hamath, as Arpad? is not Samaria, as Damascus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdomes of the idoles, and whose grauen images did excell them of Ierusalem and of Samaria:

11 Shal I not, as I haue don vnto Samaria and her idols, so do to Ierusalem and her idols?

12 Wherefore it shal come to passe, that when the Lord hath performed his whole worke * vpon mount Zion, and on Ierusalem, I will † punish the fruit † of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glorie of his high lookes.

*2. Kings 19.31. †Heb. visit vpon. †Heb. of the greatnesse of the heart.

13 For he saith, By the strength of my hand I haue done it, and by my wisedome, for I am prudent: and I haue remoued the bounds of the people, and haue robbed their treasures, and I haue put downe the inhabitants ‖ like a valiant man.

‖ Or, like a mighty one.

14 And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people: and as one gathereth egs that are left, haue I gathered all the earth, and there was none that mooued the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

‖Or, as if a rod should shake them that lift vp it. ‖ Or, that which is not wood.

15 Shall the axe boast it selfe against him that heweth therewith? or shall the sawe magnifie it selfe against him that shaketh it? ‖ as if the rod should shake it selfe against them that lift it vp, or as if the staffe should lift vp ‖ it selfe as if it were no wood.

16 Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hosts, send among his fat ones leannes, and vnder his glory hee shall kindle a burning, like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, and his Holy One for a flame: and it shal burne and deuoure his thornes and his briers in one day:

18 And shal consume the glory of his forrest, and of his fruitfull field † both soule and body: and they shall bee as when a standard-bearer fainteth.

†Heb. from the soule and euen to the flesh.

19 And the rest of the trees of his forrest shal be few, that a child may † write them.

†Heb. number.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Iacob, shall no more againe stay vpon him that smote them: but shall stay vpon the LORD, the Holy One of Israel in trueth.

21 The remnant shall returne, euen the remnant of Iacob, vnto the mighty God.

22 * For though thy people Israel be as the sand of the Sea, yet a remnant † of them shall returne: the consumption decreed shall ouerflow ‖ with righteousnesse.

*Chap.28.22. rom.9.27. †Heb. or in among st. ‖Or, in. *Chap.28.22.

23 * For the Lord GOD of hostes shall make a consumption, euen determined in the midst of all the land.

24 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD of hostes, O my people that dwellest in Zion, be not afraid of the Assyrian: hee shall smite thee with a rod, ‖ and shall lift vp his staffe against thee, after the maner of * Egypt.

‖ Or, but he shall lift vp his staffe for thee. *Exod.14.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction.

26 And the LORD of hostes shall stirre vp a scourge for him, according to the slaughter of * Midian at the rocke of Oreb: and as his rod was vpon the sea, so shall he lift it vp after the manner of Egypt.

* Iudg.7.25. chap.9.4.

27 And it shall come to passe in that day, that his burden † shall bee taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy necke, and the yoke shall bee destroyed because of the anoynting.

†Heb. shall rot. moue.

28 Hee is come to Aiath, he is passed to Migron; at Michmash hee hath laid vp his carriages.

29 They are gone ouer the passage: they haue taken vp their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid, Gibeah of Saul is fled.

30 † Lift vp thy voyce, O daughter of Gallim: cause it to be heard vnto Laish, O poore Anathoth.

†Heb. cry shrill with thy voyce.

31 Madmenah is remoued, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselues to flee.

32 As yet he shal remaine at Nob that day: he shall shake his hand against the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Ierusalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hostes shal lop the bough with terrour, and the high ones of stature shall bee hewen downe, and the haughty shall be humbled.

34 And hee shall cut downe the thickets of the forrests with yron, and Lebanon shall fall ‖ by a mighty one.

‖Or, mightily.

CHAP. XI.

1 The peaceable kingdome of the Branch out of the roote of Iesse. 10 The victorious restauration of Israel, and vocation of the Gentiles.

* Acts 13.23. AND there shall come forth a rod out of the stemme of * Jesse, and a branch shall grow out of his roots.

2 And the Spirit of the LORD shal rest upon him, the spirit of wisedome and vnderstanding, the spirit of counsell and might, the spirit of knowledge, and of the feare of the LORD.

† Heb, smel of smell. 3 And shall make him of † quicke vnderstanding in the feare of the LORD, and hee shall not iudge after the sight of his eyes, neither reproue after the hearing of his eares.

|| Or, argue. * Iohn 4.9. 3, thess. 2.8. 4 But with righteousnesse shall hee iudge the poore, and || reprooue with equitie, for the meeke of the earth: and he shall * smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lippes shall he slay the wicked.

5 And righteousnes shalbe the girdle of his loynes, and faithfulnesse the girdle of his reines.

* Chap. 65.25 6 * The woolfe also shall dwell with the lambe, and the leopard shall lie downe with the kid: and the calfe and the young lion, and the fatling together, and a little childe shall leade them.

7 And the cowe and the beare shall feede, their young ones shall lie downe together: and the lyon shall eate straw like the oxe.

|| Or, adder. 8 And the sucking childe shall play on the hole of the aspe, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the || cockatrices den.

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountaine: for the earth shall bee full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters couer the sea.

* Rom. 15.12. † Heb. glory. 10 ¶ And in that day there shall bee a roote of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensigne of the people; to it shall the * Gentiles seeke, and his rest shall be † glorious.

11 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the Lord shall set his hand againe the second time, to recouer the remnant of his people which shalbe left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the plants of the Sea.

† Heb, wings. 12 And he shal set vp an ensigne for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah, from the foure † corners of the earth.

13 The enuie also of Ephraim shall depart, and the aduersaries of Judah shall bee cut off: Ephraim shall not enuy Judah, and Judah shal not vexe Ephraim.

† Heb, the children of the East. † Heb. Edom and Moab shalbe the laying on of their hand. † Heb. the children of Ammon their obedience. † Heb, as shooes. * Exod. 14.29. 14 But they shal fly vpon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the West, they shall spoile † them of the East together: † they shall lay their hand vpon Edom and Moab, † and the children of Ammon shall obey them.

15 And the LORD shall vtterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea, and with his mighty wind shall hee shake his hand ouer the riuer, and shall smite it in the seuen streames, and make men goe ouer † dry-shod.

16 And there shalbe an high way for the remnant of his people, which shalbe left from Assyria: like as it was to Israel in the day that he came vp out of the land of * Egypt.

CHAP. XII.

A ioyfull thanksgiuing of the faithfull for the mercies of God.

AND in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with mee, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

2 Behold, God is my saluation: I will trust and not be afraide: for the LORD IEHOVAH is my * strength and my song, he also is become my saluation.

* Exod. 15.2. psal. 118.14. 3 Therefore with ioy shall yee draw water out of the wells of saluation.

4 And in that day shall yee say, * Praise the LORD, || call vpon his Name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his Name is exalted.

* 1 Chro. 16.8. psal. 105.1. || Or, proclaim his name. 5 Sing vnto the LORD: for hee hath done excellent things: this is known in all the earth.

† Heb, inhabitresse. 6 Cry out and shoute, thou † inhabitant of Zion: for great is the holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

CHAP. XIII.

1 God musstereth the armies of his wrath. 6 He threatneth to destroy Babylon by the Medes. 19 The desolation of Babylon.

THE burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the sonne of Amos did see.

2 Lift yee vp a Banner vpon the high mountaine, exalt the voyce vnto them, shake the hand, that they may goe into the gates of the nobles.

3 I haue commaunded my sanctified ones: I haue also called my mighty ones for mine anger, euen them that reioyce in my Highnesse.

† Heb, the ruine of my highnesse. 4 The noise of a multitude in the mountaines, like as of a great people: a tumultuous noyse of the kingdomes of nations gathered together: the LORD of hosts musstereth the hoste of the battell.

5 They come from a farre country, from the end of heauen, euen the LORD, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 ¶ Howle yee; for the day of the LORD is at hand: it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

|| Or, fall down. 7 Therefore shall all hands || be faint, and euery mans heart shall melt.

† Heb, melt. † He every man at his neighbour. † Heb, faces of the flames. 8 And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrowes shall take hold of them, they shall be in paine as a woman that trauaileth: they shall be † amazed † one at another, their faces shalbe as † flames.

* Ezek. 32.7. ioel. 2.31. and 3.15. mat. 24. 29. mark 13.24. luke 21.25. 9 Behold, the day of the LORD commeth, cruell both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate: and hee shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.

10 For the starres of heauen, and the constellations thereof shall not giue their light: the Sun shalbe * darkened in his going forth, and the Moone shall not cause her light to shine.

11 And I will punish the world for their euill, and the wicked for their iniquity: and I will cause the arrogancie of the proude to cease, and will lay low the hautinesse of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious then fine gold; euen a man then the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will shake the heauens, and the earth shall remoue out of her place in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And

14 And it shalbe as the chaled Roe, and as a sheepe that no man taketh vp, they shall euery man turne to his owne people, and flee euery one into his owne land.

15 Euery one that is found shall bee thrust thorow: and euery one that is ioyned vnto them shall fall by the sword.

* psal. 137.9. 16 Their children also shalbe * dashed to pieces before their eyes, their houses shalbe spoiled, and their wiues rauished.

17 Behold, I will stirre vp the Medes against them, which shal not regard siluer, and as for gold, they shall not delight in it.

18 Their bowes also shall dash the young men to pieces, and they shall haue no pitie on the fruit of the wombe: their eye shall not spare children.

† Heb, as the ouerthrowing. * Gen. 19. 25. Isa. 34.10. 19 ¶ And Babylon the glory of kingdomes, the beautie of the Chaldees excellencie, shall bee † as when God ouerthrew * Sodome and Gomorrah.

20 It shall neuer bee inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither shall the shepheards make their fould there.

† Heb Ziim. † Heb, Ochim. || Or, Satyres. 21 But † wilde beastes of the desert shall lie there, and their houses shall be full of † dolefull creatures, and || owles shall dwell there, and Satyres shall dance there.

† Heb, daughters of the ostrich. † Heb, Iim. || Or, palaces. 22 And the wilde † beastes of the Ilands shall cry in their || desolate houses, and Dragons in their pleasant palaces: and her time is neere to come, and her dayes shall not be prolonged.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods mercifull restawrations of Israel. 4 Their triumphant insultation ouer Babel. 24 Gods purpose against Assyria. 29 Palestina is threatned.

FOR the LORD will haue mercy on Jacob, and will yet chuse Israel, and set them in their owne land: and the strangers shall bee ioyned with them, and they shall cleaue to the house of Jacob.

† Heb, that had taken them captiues. 2 And the people shall take them, and bring them to their place: and the house of Israel shall possesse them in the land of the LORD, for seruants and handmaydes: and they shall take them captiues: † whose captiues they were, and they shall rule ouer their oppressours.

|| Or, taunting speech. || Or, exactresse of gold. 3 And it shall come to passe in the day that the LORD shall giue thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy feare, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serue,

4 ¶ That thou shalt take vp this ||prouerbe against the king of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressour ceased? the || golden citie ceased?

5 The LORD hath broken the staffe of the wicked, and the scepter of the rulers.

† Heb, a stroke without remouing. 6 Hee who smote the people in wrath with † a continuall stroke: hee that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, and none hindereth.

7 The whole earth is at rest, and is quiet: they breake forth into singing.

|| Or, the grane. 8 Yea, the fir trees reioyce at thee, and the cedars of Lebanon, saying, Since thou art layed downe, no feller is come vp against vs.

9 || Hell from beneath is moued for thee to meete thee at thy comming: it stirreth vp the dead for thee, euen all the † chiefe ones of the earth: it hath raysed vp from their throanes, all the Kings of the nations.

† Heb leaders, or great goats. 10 All they shall speake, and say vnto thee: Art thou also become weake as wee? art thou become like vnto vs?

11 Thy pompe is brought downe to the graue, and the noyse of thy viols: the wozme is spread vnder thee, and the wormes couer thee.

|| Or, O day-starre. 12 How art thou fallen from heauen, || O Lucifer, sonne of the morning? how art thou cut downe to the ground, which didst weaken the nations?

13 For thou hast said in thine heart; I will ascend into heauen, I will exalt my throne aboue the starres of God: I will sit also vpon the mount of the Congregation, in the sides of the North.

14 I will ascend aboue the heights of the clouds, I will be like the most High.

15 Yet thou shalt bee brought downe to hell, to the sides of the pit.

16 They that see thee, shall narrowly looke vpon thee, and consider thee, saying: Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdomes?

17 That made the world as a wildernesse, and destroyed the cities thereof, || that opened not the house of his prisoners?

|| Or, did not let his prisoners loose homeward. 18 All the Kings of the nations, euen all of them lie in glory, euery one in his owne house.

19 But thou art cast out of thy graue, like an abominable branch: and as the rayment of those that are slaine, thrust thorow with a sword, that goe downe to the stones of the pit, as a carkeis trodden vnder feete.

20 Thou shalt not bee ioyned with them in buriall, because thou hast destroyed thy land, and slaine thy people: * the seede of euill doers shall neuer be renowmed.

* Iob 18.19. psal. 21.11. and 37.28. and 109.13. * Exod. 20.5. mat. 23.35. 21 Prepare slaughter for his children * for the iniquity of their fathers, that they doe not rise nor possesse the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

22 For I will rise vp against them, saith the LORD of hosts, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and sonne, and nephew, saith the LORD.

23 I will also make it a possession for the Bittern, and pooles of water: and I will sweepe it with the besome of destruction, saieth the LORD of hosts.

24 ¶ The LORD of hosts hath sworne, saying, Surely as I haue thought, so shall it come to passe; and as I haue purposed, so shall it stand;

25 That I will breake the Assyrian in my land, and vpon my mountaines treade him vnder foote: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders.

26 This is the purpose that is purposed vpon the whole earth: and this is the hand that is stretched out vpon all the nations.

* 2. Chro. 20. 6. Iob 9.12. prou. 21.30. dan. 4.32. 27 For the LORD of hosts hath * purposed, and who shall disanull it? and his hand is stretched out, and who shall turne it backe?

28 In the yeere that King Ahaz died, was this burden.

29 ¶ Reioyce

29 Reioyce not thou whole Palestina, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpents roote shall come forth a ‖ cockatrice, and his fruit shall bee a fiery flying serpent.

‖ Or, adder.

30 And the first borne of the poore shal feede, and the needy shall lie downe in safetie: and I will kill thy roote with famine, and he shall slay thy remnant.

‖ Or, he shall not be alone.

31 Howle, O gate, cry, O citie, thou whole Palestina art dissolued, for there shall come from the North a smoke, and ‖ none shalbe alone in his ‖ appointed times.

‖ Or, assemblies. * Psal. 87. 1, 5. and 102. 17.

32 What shall one then answere the messengers of the nation? * that the LORD hath founded Sion, and the poore of his people shall ‖ trust in it.

‖ Or, betake themselues vnto it.

CHAP. XV.

The lamentable state of Moab.

THe burden of Moab: because in the night Ar of Moab is layd waste and ‖ brought to silence: because in the night Kir of Moab is laid waste, and brought to silence:

‖ Or, cut off.

2 Hee is gone vp to Bajith, and to Dibon, the hie places, to weepe: Moab shall howle ouer Nebo, and ouer Medeba, * on all their heades shalbe baldnesse, and euery beard cut off.

* Ier. 48. 17, 38. ezek. 7. 18.

3 In their streetes they shal gird themselues with sackcloth: on the toppes of their houses, and in their streetes euery one shal howle, † weeping abundantly.

† Heb. descending into weeping: or, coming downe with weeping.

4 And Heshbon shal cry, and Elealeh: their voyce shalbe heard euen vnto Jahaz: therefore the armed souldiers of Moab shall cry out, his life shall be grieuous vnto him.

5 My heart shall cry out for Moab, ‖ his fugitiues shall flee vnto Zoar, as * a heifer of three yeeres olde: for by the mounting vp of Luhith with weeping shal they goe it vp: for in the way of Horonaim, they shall raise vp a cry of † destruction.

‖ Or, to the borders thereof, euen to Zoar as an heifer. * Ier. 48. 5. 34. † Heb. breaking.

6 For the waters of Nimrim shalbe † desolates: for the hay is withered away, the grasse faileth, there is no greene thing.

† Heb. desolations.

7 Therefore the abundance they haue gotten, and that which they haue laid vp, shal they carry away to the ‖ brooke of the willowes.

‖ Or, valley of the Arabians.

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof vnto Eglaim, and the howling thereof vnto Beer-Elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon shall be full of blood: for I will bring more vpon Dimon, lyons vpon him that escapeth of Moab, and vpon the remnant of the land.

† Heb. additions.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Moab is exhorted to yeeld obedience to Christs Kingdome, 6 Moab is threatned for her pride, 9 The Prophet bewaileth her. 12 The iudgement of Moab.

SEnd yee the lambe to the ruler of the land from ‖ Sela to the wildernesse, vnto the mount of the daughter of Sion.

‖ Or, Petra: Heb. a rocke.

2 For it shall bee that as a wandering bird ‖ cast out of the nest: so the daughters of Moab shalbe at the foords of Arnon.

‖ Or, a misse forsaken.

3 † Take counsel, execute iudgement, make thy shadow as the night in the middest of the noonday, hide the outcasts, bewray not him that wandereth.

† Heb. bring.

4 Let mine outcasts dwel with thee, Moab, bee thou a couert to them from the face of the spoyler: for the † extortioner is at an ende, the spoyler ceaseth, the oppressours are consumed out of the land.

† Heb. wringer.

5 And in mercy shall the throne be ‖ established, and he shall sit vpon it in truth, in the tabernacle of Dauid, iudging and seeking iudgement, and hasting righteousnesse.

† Heb. shining. ‖ Or, prepared. * Dan. 7. 14. 27. mich. 4. 7. luke 1. 33.

6 ¶ We haue heard of the * pride of Moab (hee is very proude) euen of his hautinesse, and his pride, and his wrath: but his lies shall not bee so.

* Ier. 48. 29.

7 Therefore shal Moab * howle for Moab, euery one shall howle: for the foundations of Kir-hareseth shall yee ‖ mourne, surely they are stricken.

* Ier. 48. 20. ‖ Or, smitten.

8 For the fields of Heshbon languish, and the vine of Sibmah, the Lords of the heathen haue broken downe the principall plants thereof, they are come euen vnto Jazer, they wandred through the wildernesse, her branches are ‖ stretched out, they are gone ouer the sea.

‖ Or, plucked vp.

9 ¶ Therefore I will bewaile with the weeping of Jazer, the vine of Sibmah: I will water thee with my teares, O Heshbon, and Elealeh: for ‖ the shouting for thy Summer fruits, and for thy harueit, is fallen.

‖ Or, the alarm is fallen vpon.

10 And * gladnesse is taken away, and ioy out of the plentifull field, and in the vineyards there shal be no singing, neither shall there bee shouting: the treaders shall tread out no wine in their presses: I haue made their vintage-shouting to cease. * Ier. 48. 33.

11 Wherefore my bowels shall sound like an harpe for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kir-haresh.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when it is seene that Moab is weary on the high place, that hee shall come to his Sanctuarie to pray: but he shall not preuaile.

13 This is the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning Moab since that time.

14 But now the LORD hath spoken, saying, Within three yeeres, as the yeeres of an hireling, and the glory of Moab shall bee contemned, with all that great multitude: and the remnant shall be very small and ‖ feeble.

‖ Or, not many.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Syria and Israel are threatned. 6 A remnant shall forsake idolatry. 9 The rest shall be plagued for their impietie. 12 The woe of Israels enemies.

THe burden of Damascus: Behold, Damascus is taken away from being a citie, and it shalbe a ruinous heape.

2 The cities of Aroer are forsaken: they shalbe for flocks which shal lie downe, and none shall make them afraid.

3 The fortresse also shal cease from Ephraim, and the kingdome from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shal be as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 And in that day it shall come to passe, that the glory of Jacob shall be made thinne, and the fatnesse of his flesh shall wax leane.

5 And it shall bee as when the haruest-man gathereth the corne, and reapeth the eares with his armes: and it shall bee as hee that gathereth eares in the valley of Rephaim.

6 ¶ Yet gleaning grapes shalbe left in it, as

the shaking of an olive tree, two or three berries in the top of the vtmost bough: foure or fiue in the outmost fruitfull branches thereof, saith the LORD God of Israel.

7 At that day shall a man looke to his Maker, and his eyes shall haue respect to the holy One of Israel.

8 And hee shall not looke to the Altars, the worke of his hands, neither shall respect that which his fingers haue made, either the groues or the ‖ images.)

‖ Or, Sunne-images.

9 ¶ In that day shall his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an vppermost branch, which they left, because of the children of Israel: and there shalbe desolation.

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy saluation, and hast not bene mindfull of the rocke of thy strength: therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips.

11 In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish: but the haruest shall bee a ‖ heape in the day of griefe, and of desperate sorrow.

‖ Or, remoued in the day of inheritance, and thine shall be deadly sorrow. ‖ Or, sad. ‖ Or, many.

12 ¶ Woe to the ‖ multitude of many people, which make a noyse, like the noyse of the Seas; and to the rushing of Nations, that make a rushing, like the rushing of ‖ mightie waters.

‖ Or, hostile bands.

13 The Nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but God shall rebuke them, and they shall flee farre off, and shall bee chased as the chaffe of the mountaines before the winde, and like a ‖ rolling thing before the whirlewinde.

‖ Or, thistle-downe.

14 And behold at euening tide trouble, and before the morning he is not: this is the portion of them that spoile vs, and the lot of them that rob vs.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God in care of his people will destroy the Ethiopians. 7 An accesse hereby shall grow vnto the Church.

WOe to the land shadowing with wings, which is beyond the riuers of Ethiopia.

2 That sendeth ambassadours by the Sea, euen in vessels of bulrushes vpon the waters, saying, Goe yee swift messengers to a Nation ‖ scattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto, ‖ a Nation meted out and troden downe, ‖ whose land the riuers haue spoiled.

‖ Or, scattered, and peeled. ‖ Or, nation that meteth out and treadeth downe. ‖ Or, whose land the riuers haue spoiled.

3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, see ye, when he lifteth vp an ensigne on the mountaines, and when hee bloweth a Trumpet, heare ye.

4 For so the LORD said vnto mee: I will take my rest, and I will ‖ consider in my dwelling place like a cleare heat ‖ vpon herbes, and like a cloud of dew in the heat of haruest.

‖ Or, beholde. ‖ Or, vpon herbes.

5 For afore the haruest when the budde is perfect, and the sowre grape is ripening in the flowre, he shall both cut off the sprigs with pruning hookes, and take away and cut downe the branches.

6 They shalbe left together vnto the foules of the mountaines, and to the beasts of the earth: and the foules shall summer vpon them, and all the beasts of the earth shal winter vpon them.

7 ¶ In that time shal the present be brought vnto the LORD of hostes, of a people ‖ scattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto: a Nation meted out and troden vnder foot, whose land the riuers haue spoiled, to the place of the Name of the LORD of hosts, the mount Sion.

‖ Or, and spread and polished. and polished. and troden vnder foot.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The confusion of Egypt. 11 The foolishnesse of their princes. 18 The calling of Egypt to the Church. 23 The couenant of Egypt, Assyria and Israel.

THe burden of Egypt: Behold, the LORD rideth vpon a swift cloud, and shall come into Egypt, and the idols of Egypt shalbe moued at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shal melt in the midst of it.

2 And I will † set the Egyptians against the Egyptians: and they shall fight euery one against his brother, and euery one against his neighbour, citie against citie, and kingdome against kingdome.

† Heb. confuse.

3 And the spirit of Egypt † shall faile in the midst thereof, and I will † destroy the counsell thereof: and they shall seeke to the idoles, and to the charmers, and to them that haue familiar spirits, and to the wizards.

† Heb. shalbe emptied. † Heb. swallow vp.

4 And the Egyptians will I ‖ giue ouer into the hand of a cruell lord, and a fierce King shall rule ouer them, saith the Lord, the LORD of hostes.

‖ Or, shut vp.

5 And the waters shall faile from the Sea, and the riuer shalbe wasted and dried vp.

6 And they shall turne the riuers farre away, and the brookes of defence shall bee emptied and dryed vp: the reedes and flagges shall wither.

7 The paper reedes by the brookes, by the mouth of the brookes, and euery thing sowen by the brookes shal wither, be driuen away, † and be no more.

† Heb. and shall not be.

8 The fishers also shall mourne, and they that cast angle into the brookes shall lament, and they that spread nets vpon the waters shall languish.

9 Moreouer, they that worke in fine flaxe, and they that weaue ‖ net-workes, shall be confounded.

‖ Or, white workes. † Heb. foundations.

10 And they shall bee broken in the † purposes thereof, all that make fishes and ponders for fish.

† Heb. as liuing things.

11 ¶ Surely the princes of Zoan are fooles, the counsell of the wise counsellers of Pharaoh is become brutish: how say ye vnto Pharaoh, I am the sonne of the wise, the sonne of ancient Kings?

12 Where are they? where are thy wise men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the LORD of hostes hath purposed vpon Egypt.

13 The princes of Zoan are become fooles, the princes of Noph are deceiued, they haue also seduced Egypt, euen ‖ they that are the stay of the tribes thereof.

‖ Or, governours. Heb. corners. † Heb. as those of precious stones.

14 The LORD hath mingled a † peruerse spirit in the midst thereof: and they haue caused Egypt to erre in euery worke thereof, as a drunken man staggereth in his vomit.

15 Neither shall there bee any worke for Egypt, which the head or taile, branch or rush may doe.

16 In that day shall Egypt bee like vnto
women: and it shalbe afraid and feare, because
of the shaking of the hand of the LORD of
hosts, which he shaketh ouer it.
17 And the land of Iudah shall be a terrour
vnto Egypt, euery one that maketh mention
thereof, shalbe afraid in himselfe, because of the
counsell of the LORD of hosts, which he hath
determined against it.
18 ¶ In that day shall fiue cities in the land
of Egypt speake the † language of Canaan,
and sweare to the LORD of hosts: one shall be
called the citie ‖ of destruction.
19 In that day shall there bee an Altar to
the LORD, in the middest of the land of E-
gypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the
LORD.
20 And it shal be for a signe, & for a witnesse
vnto the LORD of hosts in the land of E-
gypt: for they shall cry vnto the LORD, be-
cause of the oppressours, and he shall send them
a Sauiour, and a great One, and hee shall de-
liuer them.
21 And the LORD shall bee knowne to E-
gypt, & the Egyptians shall know the LORD
in that day, and shall doe sacrifice and oblation,
yea, they shall vow a vow vnto the LORD, and
performe it.
22 And the LORD shall smite Egypt, hee
shall smite and heale it, and they shall returne
euen to the LORD, and he shall be intreated of
them, and shall heale them.
23 ¶ In that day shall there bee a high way
out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall
come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assy-
ria, and the Egyptians shall serue with the
Assyrians.
24 In that day shall Israel be the third with
Egypt, and with Assyria, euen a blessing in the
midst of the land:
25 Whom the LORD of hosts shall bleese,
saying, Blessed be Egypt my people, and Assy-
ria the worke of my hands, and Israel mine
inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

A type prefiguring the shamefull captiuitie of Egypt, and Ethiopia.

IN the yeere that Tartan came vnto Ashdod,
(when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him)
and fought against Ashdod, and tooke it:
2 At the same time spake the LORD † by
Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, saying, Goe and loose
the sackecloth from off thy loynes, and put off
thy shoe from thy foot: and he did so, walking
naked and barefoot.
3 And the LORD said, Like as my seruant
Isaiah hath walked naked and barefoote three
yeeres for a signe and wonder vpon Egypt, and
vpon Ethiopia,
4 So shall the king of Assyria lead away
the † Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians
captiues, yong and old, naked and barefoote,
euen with their buttockes vncouered, to the
† shame of Egypt.
5 And they shall bee afraid and ashamed of
Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their
glorie.
6 And the inhabitant of this ‖ yle shall say
in that day, Behold, such is our expectation,
whither we flie for helpe to bee deliuered from
the king of Assyria: and how shall we escape?

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The Prophet bewayling the captiuitie of his people fresh in a vision, the fall of Babylon by the Medes and Persians.* 11 *Edom scorning the Prophet, is mooued to repentance.* 13 *The fearefull time of Arabian calamities.*

THE burden of the desert of the Sea. As
whirlewinds in the South passe thorow;
so it commeth from the desert, from a terrible
land.
2 A † grieuous vision is declared vnto me; † Hebrued.
The treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously,
and the spoiler spoileth: Goe vp, O Elam: be-
siege, O Media: all the sighing thereof haue I
made to cease.
3 Therefore are my loines filled with paine,
pangs haue taken hold vpon me, as the pangs
of a woman that trauelleth: I was bowed
downe at the hearing of it, I was dismayed at
the seeing of it.
4 ‖ My heart panted, fearefulnes affrighted ‖ Or, my mind wandred.
me: the night of my pleasure hath hee † turned † Heb. put.
into feare vnto me.
5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch-
tower, eate, drinke: arise ye princes and anoint
the shield.
6 For thus hath the Lord saide vnto mee,
Goe, set a watchman, let him declare what hee
seeth.
7 And hee sawe a charet with a couple of
horsemen, a charet of asses, and a charet of ca-
mels; and hee hearkened diligently with much
heede.
8 And ‖ hee cried, A Lion: my Lord, I ‖ Or, and a
stand continually vpon the * watch-tower in a Lam.
the day time, and I am set in my ward ‖ whole * Abac. 2.1.
nights. ‖ Or, euery night.
9 And beholde, here commeth a charet of
men with a couple of horsemen: and he answered
and said, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, and all * Ierc. 51.8.
the grauen images of her gods he hath broken reuel. 14.8.
vnto the ground. and 18.2.
10 O my threshing, and the † corne of my † Heb. sonne.
floore: that which I haue heard of the LORD
of hosts the God of Israel, haue I declared vn-
to you.
11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. Hee calleth to
mee out of Seir: Watchman, what of the
night? watchman, what of the night?
12 The watchman said, The morning com-
meth, and also the night: if ye will enquire, en-
quire ye: returne, come.
13 ¶ The burden vpon Arabia. In the for-
rest in Arabia shall yee lodge, O yee trauailing
companies of Dedanim.
14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema
‖ brought water to him that was thirstie, they ‖ Or, met
prieuented with their bread him that fled.
15 For they fled from the swords, ‖ from ‖ Or, for from
the drawen sword, and from the bent bow, and Heb. from the face.
from the grieuousnesse of warre.
16 For thus hath the Lord saide vnto mee:
Within a yeere, according to the yeeres of an
hireling, and all the glory of Kedar shall faile.
17 And the residue of the number of † ar- † Heb. yeer.
chers, the mightie men of the children of Kedar
shalbe diminished: for the LORD God of Is-
rael hath spoken it.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The Prophet lamenteth the confusion of Iury by the Persians.* 8 *Hee reproueth their humane wisdome and worldly*

worldly ioy. 15 *He prophesieth Shebnahs deprivation,* 20 *and Eliakims preferring the kingdome of Christ his substitution.*

THE burden of the valley of vision. What
ayleth thee now, that thou art wholy gone
vp to the house tops?
2 Thou that art full of stirres, a tumultu-
ous citie, a ioyous citie: thy slaine men are not
slaine with the sword, nor dead in battell.
3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are
bound by † the archers: all that are found in † Heb. of thee.
thee, are bound together, which haue fled from
farre.
4 Therefore sayde I: * Looke away from * Ier. 4.19.
me, † I will weepe bitterly, labour not to com- and 9.1.
fort me, because of the spoyling of the daughter † Heb. I will
of my people. labour in weep-
ing.
5 For it is a day of trouble, and of tread-
ing downe, and of perplexitie by the Lord
GOD of hosts in the valley of vision, break-
ing downe the walles, and of crying to the
mountaines.
6 And Elam bare the quiuer with charets
of men and horsemen, and Kir † uncouered the † Heb. made naked.
shield.
7 And it shall come to passe that thy † choy- † Heb. the chosen of thy valleys
cest valleys shall bee full of charets, and ‖ or, towards.
the horsemen shall set themselues in array ‖ at
the gate.
8 ¶ And hee discouered the couering of Iu-
dah, and thou didst looke in that day to the ar-
moure of the house of the forrest.
9 Yee haue seene also the breaches of the ci-
tie of Dauid, that they are many: and yee ga-
thered together the waters of the lower poole.
10 And yee haue numbred the houses of Je-
rusalem, and the houses haue yee broken downe
to fortifie the wall.
11 Ye made also a ditch betweene the two
walles, for the water of the olde poole: but
yee haue not looked vnto the maker thereof,
neither had respect vnto him that fashioned it
long agoe.
12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of
hosts call to weeping and to mourning, and to
baldnesse, and to girding with sackecloth.
13 And behold ioy and gladnesse, slaying
oxen, and killing sheepe, eating flesh, and drink-
ing wine: * let vs eat and drinke, for to morrow * Chap. 56.12.
we shall die. wisd. 2.6.
14 And it was reuealed in mine eares by the Iesus 13.33.
LORD of hosts: Surely this iniquitie shal not
be purged from you, till yee dye, saith the Lord
GOD of hosts.
15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD of hostes,
Goe, get thee vnto this treasurer, euen vnto
Shebna, which is ouer the house, and say:
16 What hast thou heere? and whom hast
thou heere, that thou hast hewed thee out a se-
pulchre heere, ‖ as hee that heweth him out a se- ‖ Or, as he
pulchre on hie, and that grauech an habitation that heweth
for himselfe in a rocke? out a sepulchre
17 Behold, ‖ the LORD will carry thee a- ‖ Or, O thou
way with a † mightie captiuitie, and will sure- Lord
ly couer thee. ‖ Or, the Lord who couered thee with a mantle.
18 Hee will surely violently turne and tosse
thee, like a ball into a † large countrey: there † Heb. hand.
shalt thou die, and there the charets of thy glo- ‖ Or, with a
rie shall be the shame of thy Lords house. violent rowling, and shall chase thee from thy family, &c. ‖ Or, he will surely cast thee as a man, &c. † Heb. large of hands.
19 And I will driue thee from thy station,
and from thy state shall he pull thee downe.
20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day,
that I will call my seruant Eliakim, the sonne
of Hilkiah:
21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and
strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will com-
mit thy gouernment into his hand, and he shall
bee a father to the inhabitants of Ierusalem,
and to the house of Iudah.
22 And the key of the house of Dauid will I
lay vpon his shoulder: so hee shall * open, and * Iob 12.14.
none shall shut, and he shall shut, and none shall reuel. 3.7.
open.
23 And I will fasten him as a naile in a
sure place, and hee shall be for a glorious throne
to his fathers house.
24 And they shall hang vpon him all the
glory of his fathers house, the offspring, and
the issue, all vessels of small quantitie, from
the vessels of cuppes, euen to all the ‖ vessels of ‖ Or, instru-
flagons. ments of viole.
25 In that day, saith the LORD of hostes,
shall the nayle that is fastened in the sure place,
bee remoued, and bee cut downe and fall: and
the burden that was vpon it, shalbee cut off: for
the LORD hath spoken it.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The miserable ouerthrow of Tyre.* 17 *Their vnhappie returne.*

THE burden of Tyre. Howle yee ships of
Tarshish: for it is layde waste, so that there
is no house, no entering in: from the land of
Chittim it is reuealed to them.
2 Be † still, yee inhabitants of the yle, thou † Heb. silent.
whom the merchants of Zidon, that passe ouer
the sea, haue replenished.
3 And by great waters the seede of Sihor,
the haruest of the riuer is her reuenue, and shee
is a mart of nations.
4 Bee thou ashamed, O Zidon: for the Sea
hath spoken euen the strength of the Sea, say-
ing, I trauaile not, nor bring forth children,
neither doe I nourish vp young men, nor bring
vp virgins.
5 As at the report concerning Egypt, so
shall they bee sorely pained at the report of
Tyre.
6 Passe yee ouer to Tarshish, howle yee in-
habitants of the yle.
7 Is this your ioyous citie, whose antiquity
is of ancient dayes? her owne feete shall carry
her † afarre off to sojourne. † Heb. from afarre off.
8 Who hath taken this counsell against
Tyre the crowning citie, whose merchants are
princes, whose traffiquers are the honourable
of the earth?
9 The LORD of hostes hath purpo-
sed it, † to staine the pride of all glory, and to † Heb. to pollute.
bring into contempt all the honourable of the
earth.
10 Passe thorow thy land as a riuer, O
daughter of Tarshish: there is no more
† strength. † Heb. girdle.
11 He stretched out his hand ouer the Sea,
hee shooke the kingdomes: the LORD hath
giuen a commandement ‖ against the mer- ‖ Or, concerning a merchant man. Heb. Canaan.
chant citie, to destroy the ‖ strong holdes ‖ Or, strengths.
thereof.
12 And he said, Thou shalt no more reioyce,
O thou oppressed virgine, daughter of Zidon:
arise, passe ouer to Chittim, there also shalt
thou haue no rest.

13 Behold,

13 Behold, the land of the Caldeans, this people was not, till the Assyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wildernesse: they set vp the towers thereof, they raised vp the palaces thereof, and he brought it to ruine.

14 Howle ye shippes of Tarshish: for your strength is laid waste.

15 And it shall come to passe in that day, that Tyre shalbe forgotten seuenty yeeres according to the dayes of one king: after the end of seuenty yeeres † shall Tyre sing as an harlot.

† Heb. *Shalbe vnto Tyre as the song of an harlot.*

16 Take an harpe, goe about the citie, thou harlot, that hast beene forgotten, make sweete melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembred.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe after the end of seuenty yeeres that the LORD will visite Tyre, and shee shall returne to her hire, and shall commit fornication with all the kingdomes of the world vpon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandise and her hire shalbe holinesse to the LORD: it shall not be treasured nor laid vp: for her merchandise shalbe for them that dwell before the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and for † durable clothing.

† Heb. *olde.*

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The dolefull iudgements of God vpon the land. 13 A remnant shall reioyce him. 16 God in his iudgements shall aduance his kingdome.

BEhold, the LORD maketh the earth emptie, † maketh it waste, and turneth it vpside downe, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

† Heb. *peruerteth the face thereof.*

2 And it shall bee as with the people, so with the ‖ * Priest, as with the seruant, so with his master, as with the mayd, so with her mistresse, as with the buyer, so with the seller, as with the lender, so with the borrower, as with the taker of vsurie, so with the giuer of vsury to him.

‖ Or, *prince.* * Hosh. 4. 9.

3 The land shall be vtterly emptied, and vtterly spoyled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth and fadeth away, the world languisheth and fadeth away, the † haughty people of the earth do languish.

† Heb. *the height of the people.*

5 The earth also is defiled vnder the inhabitants thereof: because they haue transgressed the lawes, changed the ordinance, broken the euerlasting couenant.

6 Therefore hath the curse deuoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merry hearted do sigh.

* Ier. 7. 34. and 16. 9. and 25. 10. ezek. 26. 13. hos. 2. 11.

8 The mirth * of tabrets ceaseth, the noyse of them that reioyce endeth, the ioy of the harpe ceaseth.

9 They shall not drinke wine with a song, strong drinke shall bee bitter to them that drinke it.

10 The citie of confusion is broken downe: euery house is shut vp, that no man may come in.

11 There is crying for wine in the streetes, all ioy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the citie is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 ¶ When thus it shalbe in the midst of the land among the people: there shalbe as the shaking of an olive tree, and as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They shall lift vp their voice, they shall sing for the Maiestie of the LORD, they shall cry aloud from the sea.

15 Wherefore glorifie ye the LORD in the ‖ fires, euen the Name of the LORD God of Israel in the yles of the sea.

‖ Or, *valleys.*

16 ¶ From the vttermost part of the earth haue we heard songs, euen glory to the righteous: but I said, † My leanenesse, my leanenesse, woe vnto mee: the treacherous dealers haue dealt treacherously, yea the treacherous dealers haue dealt very treacherously.

† Heb. *leanesse to me, or woe is me.*

17 Feare, and the pit, and the snare are vpon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And it shall come to passe, that hee who fleeth from the noyse of the feare, shall fall into the * pit; and hee that commeth vp out of the midst of the pit, shall bee taken in the snare: for the windowes from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth doe shake.

* Ier. 48. 44.

19 The earth is vtterly broken downe, the earth is cleane dissolued, the earth is moued exceedingly.

20 The earth shall reele to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage, and the transgression thereof shall be heauy vpon it, and it shall fall, and not rise againe.

† Heb. *with the gathering of prisoners.*

21 And it shal come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall † punish the hoste of the high ones that are on hie, and the kings of the earth vpon the earth.

‖ Or, *fenced.*

22 And they shall be gathered together † as prisoners are gathered in the ‖ pit, and shall bee shut vp in the prison, and after many daies shall they be ‖ visited.

† Heb. *as in a gathering.* ‖ Or, *hanged.*

23 Then the * Moone shall be confounded, and the Sunne ashamed, when the LORD of hoasts shal reigne in mount Sion, and in Ierusalem, and ‖ before his ancients gloriously.

* Chap. 13. 10. ezek. 32. 7. ioel 2. 31. and 3. 15.

‖ Or, *that he glory before his ancients.*

CHAP. XXV.

1 The Prophet praiseth God for his iudgements, 6 for his sauing benefits, 9 and for his victorious saluation.

O LORD, thou art my God, I will exalt thee, I will praise thy Name: for thou hast done wonderfull things: thy counsels of old are faithfulnesse and truth.

2 For thou hast made of a city, an heape: of a defenced citie, a ruine: a palace of strangers, to be no city, it shall neuer be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong people glorifie thee, the citie of the terrible nations shall feare thee.

4 For thou hast bin a strength to the poore, a strength to the needy in his distresse, a refuge from the storme, a shadow from the heate, when the blast of the terrible ones is as a storme against the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring downe the noyse of strangers, as the heate in a dry place: euen the heat with the shadow of a cloud: the branch of the terrible ones shalbe brought low.

6 ¶ And in this Mountaine shall the LORD of hoastes make vnto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

7 And

† Heb. *swallow vp.* † Heb. *couered.* 1. Cor. 15. 54. * Reuel. 7. 17. and 21. 4.

7 And hee will † destroy in this mountaine the face of the couering † cast ouer all people, and the vaile that is spread ouer all nations.

8 Hee will * swallow vp death in victorie, and the Lord GOD will * wipe away teares from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people shal he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken it.

9 ¶ And it shalbe said in that day, Lo, this is our God, we haue waited for him, and hee will saue vs: this is the LORD, we haue waited for him, we will be glad, and reioyce in his saluation.

10 For in this Mountaine shall the hand of the LORD rest, and Moab shalbe ‖ troden downe vnder him, euen as straw is ‖ troden downe for the dunghill.

‖ Or, *threshed,* or, *threshed in Madmenah.*

11 And he shal spread forth his hands in the midst of them, as he that swimmeth spreadeth forth his hands to swimme: and he shal bring downe their pride together with the spoiles of their hands.

12 And the fortresse of the high fort of thy wals shal he bring downe, lay low, and bring to the ground, euen to the dust.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 A song inciting to confidence in God, 5 for his iudgement, 12 and for his fauour to his people. 20 An exhortation to wait on God.

IN that day shal this song be sung in the land of Iudah, We haue a strong Citie, saluation will God appoint for wals and bulwarks.

2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the † truth may enter in.

† Heb. *truths.* † Heb. *peace, peace.*

3 Thou wilt keepe him in † perfect peace, whose ‖ mind is stayed on thee, because he trusteth in thee.

† Heb. *perfect peaces.* ‖ Or, *thought, or imagination.*

4 Trust ye in the LORD for euer: for in the LORD IEHOVAH is † euerlasting strength.

† Heb. *the rocke of ages.*

5 ¶ For he bringeth downe them that dwell on high, the lofty Citie he layeth low: he layeth it low, euen to the ground, he bringeth euen to the dust.

6 The foot shall tread it downe, euen the feet of the poore, and the steps of the needy.

7 The way of the iust is vprightnesse: thou most vpright, dost weigh the path of the iust.

8 Yea, in the way of thy Iudgements, O LORD, haue we waited for thee: the desire of our soule is to thy Name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my soule haue I desired thee in the night, yea with my spirit within me will I seeke thee early: for when thy Iudgements are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learne righteousnes.

10 Let fauour be shewed to the wicked, yet will he not learne righteousnesse: in the land of vprightnesse will he deale vniustly, and will not behold the Maiestie of the LORD.

11 LORD, when thy hand is lifted vp, they will not see: but they shall see, and be ashamed for their enuie at the people, yea the fire of thine enemies shall deuour them.

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordaine peace for vs: for thou also hast wrought all our workes in vs.

13 O LORD our God, other lords be-

† Heb. *for vs.*

sides thee haue had dominion ouer vs: but by thee only will wee make mention of thy Name.

14 They are dead, they shall not liue: they are deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation, thou art glorified: thou hadst remooued it farre vnto all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, in trouble haue they visited thee: they powred out a † prayer when thy chastening was vpon them.

† Heb. *secret speech.*

17 Like as a woman with child, that draweth neere the time of her trauell, is in paine and crieth out in her pangs: so haue we been in thy sight, O LORD.

18 We haue been with child, we haue been in paine, we haue as it were brought forth wind, we haue not wrought any deliuerance in the earth, neither haue the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men shall liue, together with my dead body shall they arise: awake and sing ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew is as the dew of herbes, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 ¶ Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doores about thee, hide thy selfe as it were for a little moment, vntill the indignation be ouerpast.

21 For behold, the LORD * commeth out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquitie: the earth also shall disclose her † blood, and shall no more couer her slaine.

* Micah. 1. 3.

† Heb. *bloods.*

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The care of God ouer his vineyard. 7 His chastisements differ from iudgements. 12 The Church of Iewes and Gentiles.

IN that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish Leuiathan the † piercing serpent, euen Leuiathan that crooked serpent, and he shall slay the dragon that is in the sea.

† Heb. *fleeing:* ‖ Or, *crooked like a barre.*

2 In that day sing ye vnto her: A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD doe keepe it: I will water it euery moment: lest any hurt it, I will keepe it night and day.

4 Fury is not in me: who would set the briars and thornes against me in battell? I would ‖ go through them, I would burne them together.

‖ Or, *marre him-gainst.*

5 Or let him take hold of my strength, that he may make peace with mee, and he shall make peace with me.

6 He shall cause them that come of Iacob to take root: Israel shal blossome and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 ¶ Hath he smitten him, † as he smote those that smote him? or is he slaine according to the slaughter of them that are slaine by him?

† Heb. *as vnto the slaughter of.*

8 In measure ‖ when it shooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it: ‖ he stayeth his rough wind in the day of the East wind.

‖ Or, *when thou sendest it foorth.* ‖ Or, *when he remoueth it.*

9 By this therefore shall the iniquity of Iacob be purged, and this is all the fruit, to take away his sinne: when he maketh all the stones of the Altar as chalke stones, that are beaten

in

‖ Or, Sunne-images.

in sunder, the groues and ‖ images shall not stand vp.

10 Yet the defenced Citie shalbe desolate, and the habitation forsaken, and left like a wildernesse: there shall the calfe feede, and there shall hee lye downe, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughes thereof are withered, they shalbe broken off: the women come and set them on fire: for it is a people of no vnderstanding: therefore hee that made them, will not haue mercy on them, and he that formed them, will shew them no fauour.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall beat off from the chanuel of the riuer vnto the streame of Egypt, and ye shalbe gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 And it shal come to passe in that day, that the great Trumpet shalbe blowen, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the outcasts in the land of Egypt, and shall worship the LORD in the holy Mount at Ierusalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The Prophet threatneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkennesse, 5 The residue shall be aduanced in the Kingdome of Christ. 7 He rebuketh their errour, 9 their vnreasonable sloth to learne, 14 and their securitie. 16 Christ the sure foundation is promised. 18 Their securitie shall be tried. 23 They are incited to the consideration of Gods diuine prouidence.

WOe to the crowne of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beautie is a fading flowre, which are on the head of the fat valleyes of them that are ouercome with wine.

† Heb. broken.

2 Behold, the Lord hath a mightie and strong one, which as a tempest of haile, and a destroying storme, as a flood of mighty waters ouerflowing, shall cast downe to the earth with the hand.

3 The crowne of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim shalbe trodden † vnder feet.

† Heb. with feet.

4 And the glorious beautie which is on the head of the fat valley, shalbe a fading flowre, and as the hasty fruit before the summer, which when he that looketh vpon it, seeth it, while it is yet in his hand, he † eateth it vp.

† Heb. swalloweth.

5 ¶ In that day shall the LORD of hostes be for a crowne of glory, and for a diademe of beautie vnto the residue of his people,

6 And for a spirit of iudgement to him that sitteth in iudgement, and for strength to them that turne the battel to the gate.

7 ¶ But they also haue erred through wine, and through strong drinke are out of the way: the priest and the prophet haue erred through strong drinke, they are † swallowed vp of wine: they are out of the way through strong drinke, they erre in vision, they stumble in iudgement.

† Heb. swallowed vp.

8 For all tables are full of vomit and filthinesse, so that there is no place cleane.

9 ¶ Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to vnderstand doctrine? them that are weaned from the milke, and drawne from the breasts.

† Heb. the breasts.

10 For precept ‖ must bee vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vpon line, line vpon line, here a little, and there a little.

‖ Or, doth vse.

11 For with † * stammering lips and another tongue will he speake to this people.

† Heb. stammering lips. * 1. Cor. 14. 21.

12 To whom he said, This is the rest wherewith ye may cause the weary to rest, and this is the refreshing, yet they would not heare.

‖ Or, he hath spoken.

13 But the word of the LORD was vnto them, precept vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vpon line, line vpon line, here a little, and there a little: that they might goe and fall backeward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore heare the word of the LORD, ye scornefull men, that rule this people which is in Ierusalem.

15 Because ye haue said, We haue made a couenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement, when the ouerflowing scourge shall passe through, it shall not come vnto vs: for we haue made lies our refuge, and vnder falshood haue we hid our selues.

16 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation, a stone, a tryed stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: hee that beleeueth, shall not make haste.

† Psal. 118. 22. matt. 21. 42. acts 4. 11. eph. 2. 20. 1. pet. 2. 6, 7. rom. 9. 33. and 10. 11.

17 Iudgment also will I lay to the line, and righteousnes to the plummet, and the haile shall sweepe away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall ouerflow the hiding place.

18 ¶ And your couenant with death shalbe disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand: when the ouerflowing scourge shall passe through, then ye shall bee † treden downe by it.

† Heb. trodden down.

19 From the time that it goeth forth, it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it passe ouer, by day and by night, and it shall be a vexation only ‖ to vnderstand the report.

‖ Or, when shall make you to vnderstand doctrine.

20 For the bedde is shorter, then that a man can stretch himselfe on it: and the couering narrower then that hee can wrappe himselfe in it.

21 For the LORD shall rise vp as in mount * Perazim, he shall bee wroth as in the valley of * Gibeon, that hee may doe his worke, his strange worke: and bring to passe his act, his strange act.

* 2. Sam. 5. 20. 1. Chron. 14. 11. * Iosh. 10. 12. 2. Sam. 5. 25. 1. Chron. 14. 16.

22 Now therefore bee ye not mockers, lest your bands be made strong: for I haue heard from the Lord GOD of hostes a consumption euen determined vpon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Giue eare, and heare my voyce, hearken and heare my speech.

24 Doth the plow man plow all day to sowe? doth he open and breake the clodes of his ground?

25 When hee hath made plaine the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in the ‖ principall wheat, and the appointed barley, and the ‖ rye in their † place?

‖ Or, the chief wheat in the principall place, and barley in the appointed place. ‖ Or, spelt. † Heb. border. ‖ Or, and the rye in his quarter.

26 ‖ For his God doth instruct him to discretion, and doth teach him.

‖ Or, for his God doth instruct him to discretion, and doth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart wheele turned about vpon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a staffe, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread corne is bruised, because he will not euer be threshing it, nor breake it with the wheele

wheele of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsemen.

29 This also commeth forth from the LORD of hostes, which is wonderfull in counsell, and excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Gods heauie iudgement vpon Ierusalem. 7 The vnprofitablenesse of her enemies. 9 The securitie, 11 and deepe hypocrisie of the Iewes. 18 A promise of sanctification to the godly.

WOe to Ariel, to Ariel ‖ the Citie where Dauid dwelt: adde ye yeere to yeere; let them † kill sacrifices.

‖ Or, ah Ariel, that is, the Lion of God: Or, of the Altar. † Heb. cut off the throats.

2 Yet I will distresse Ariel, and there shall be heauinesse and sorrow: and it shall bee vnto me as Ariel.

3 And I will campe against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee.

4 And thou shalt bee brought downe, and shalt speake out of the ground, and thy speach shalbe low out of the dust, and thy voice shalbe as one that hath a familiar spirit, out of the ground, and thy speech shall † whisper out of the dust.

† Heb. peep, or chirp.

5 Moreouer, the multitude of thy strangers shalbe like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones shall bee as chaffe that passeth away: yea, it shall be at an instant suddenly.

6 Thou shalt be visited of the LORD of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with storme and tempest, and the flame of deuouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the Nations that fight against Ariel, euen all that fight against her and her munition, and that distresse her, shalbe as a dreame of a night vision.

8 It shall euen bee as when a hungrie man dreameth, and behold, he eateth: but he awaketh, and his soule is emptie: or as when a thirstie man dreameth, and behold, he drinketh but he awaketh, and behold, hee is faint, and his soule hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the Nations be, that fight against mount Zion.

9 ¶ Stay your selues and wonder, ‖ cry ye out, and cry: They are drunken, but not with wine, they stagger, but not with strong drinke.

‖ Or, stay your selues and riot.

10 For the LORD hath powred out vpon you the spirit of deepe sleepe, and hath closed your eyes: the Prophets and your † rulers the Seers hath he couered.

† Heb. heads.

11 And the vision of all is become vnto you as the words of a ‖ booke that is sealed, which men deliuer to one that is learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I cannot, for it is sealed.

‖ Or, the booke is in the prophets place, and he saith, I cannot read it, for it is sealed. ‖ Or, this booke. ‖ Or, and is not learned in God, as Moses was learned.

12 And the booke is deliuered to him that is not learned, saying, Reade this, I pray thee, and he saith, I am not learned.

13 ¶ Wherefore the Lord said, * Forasmuch as this people draw neere with their mouth, and with their lips doe honour mee, but haue remooued their heart farre from mee, and their feare towards mee, is taught by the precept of men:

* Iosh. 19. 8. matth. 7. 6.

14 Therefore behold, I † will proceed to doe a marueilous worke amongst this people, euen a marueilous worke and a wonder: * for the wisedome of their wise men shall perish, and the vnderstanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

† Heb. will adde. * Heb. 49. 7. ioel vers. 8. rom. 1. 19.

15 Woe vnto them that seeke deepe to hide their counsel from the LORD, † their workes are in the darke, and they say, * Who seeth vs? and who knoweth vs?

† Heb. from the LORD. * Eccles. 23. 19.

16 Surely your turning of things vpside downe shalbe esteemed as the potters clay: for shall the * worke say of him that made it, Hee made me not? Or shall the thing framed, say of him that framed it, He had no vnderstanding?

* Chap. 45. 9.

17 Is it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon shalbe turned into a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field shalbe esteemed as a forrest?

18 ¶ And in that day shall the deafe heare the words of the booke, and the eyes of the blinde shall see out of obscuritie, and out of darkenesse.

19 The meeke also † shall increase their ioy in the LORD, and the poore among men shall reioyce in the Holy one of Israel.

† Heb. shall adde.

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the scorner is consumed, and all that watch for iniquitie are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a snare for him that reproueth in the gate, and turne aside the iust for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD, who redeemed Abraham concerning the house of Iacob: Iacob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now wax pale.

23 But when he seeth his children the worke of mine hands in the middes of him, they shall sanctifie my Name, and sanctifie the Holy one of Iacob, and shall feare the God of Israel.

24 They also that erred in spirit, † shal come to vnderstanding, and they that murmured, shall learne doctrine.

† Heb. shall know vnderstanding.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Prophet threatneth the people, for their confidence in Egypt, 8 and contempt of Gods word. 18 Gods mercies towards his Church. 27 Gods wrath, and the peoples ioy in the destruction of Assyria.

WOe to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsell, but not of me; and that couer with a couering, but not of my Spirit, that they may adde sinne to sinne:

2 That walke to goe downe into Egypt, (and haue not asked at my mouth) to strengthen themselues in the strength of Pharaoh and to trust in the shadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt your confusion.

4 For his Princes were at Zoan, and his ambassadors came to Hanes.

5 They were all ashamed of a people that could not profit them, nor be an helpe nor profit, but a shame and also a reproch.

6 The burden of the beasts of the South: into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence come the yong and old Lion, the viper, and the fiery flying serpent, they will carry their riches vpon the shoulders of yong asses, and their treasures vpon the bunches of camels, to a people that shall not profit them.

Il 7 For

7 For the Egyptians shall helpe in vaine, and to no purpole: therefore haue I cried ‖concerning this: their strength is to sit still.

‖Or, to her.

8 ¶ Now go, write it before them in a table, and note it in a booke, that it may be for † the time to come for euer and euer:

†Heb the latter day.

9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children that will not heare the Law of the LORD.

10 Which say to the Seers, See not; and to the Prophets, Prophesie not vnto vs right things: speake vnto vs smoothe things, prophesie deceits.

11 Get you out of the way: turne aside out of the path: cause the Holy one of Israel, to cease from before vs.

12 Wherefore thus saith the Holy one of Israel; Because ye despise this word, and trust in ‖ oppression and peruersenesse, and stay thereon:

Or, fraud.

13 Therefore this iniquitie shalbe to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking commeth suddenly at an instant.

14 And he shall breake it as the breaking of the potters † vessell that is broken in pieces, he shall not spare: so that there shall not be found in the bursting of it, a sheard to take fire from the hearth, or to take water withall out of the pit.

†Heb the bottell of potters.

15 For thus saith the Lord GOD, the Holy one of Israel, In returning and rest shall ye be saued, in quietnesse and in confidence shalbe your strength, and ye would not.

16 But ye said; No, for we will flee vpon horses: therefore shall ye flee. And we will ride vpon the swift: therefore shall they that pursue you, be swift.

17 One thousand shall flee at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of fiue, shall ye flee, till ye be left as a ‖ beacon vpon the top of a mountaine, and as an ensigne on an hill.

‖Or, a tree bereft of branches, or bought, or a maste.

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD waite that hee may be gracious vnto you, and therefore will hee bee exalted, that hee may haue mercie vpon you: for the LORD is a God of Iudgement. *Blessed are all they that waite for him.

*Psal. 2. 12. and 34 9. prou. 16. 20. ier. 17. 7.

19 For the people shall dwel in Zion at Ierusalem: thou shalt weepe no more: he will be very gracious vnto thee, at the voice of thy cry when he shall heare it, he will answere thee.

20 And though the Lord giue you the bread of Aduersitie, and the water of ‖ Affliction, yet shall not thy teachers bee remooued into a corner any more, but thine eyes shall see thy teachers.

‖Or, oppression.

21 And thine eares shall heare a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walke ye in it, when ye turne to the right hand, and when ye turne to the left.

22 Ye shall defile also the couering of † thy grauen images of siluer, and the ornament of thy molten images of golde: thou shalt cast them away as a menstruous cloth, thou shalt say vnto it, Get thee hence.

†Heb. the grauen images of thy siluer. †Heb scatter.

23 Then shall he giue the raine of thy seed that thou shalt sow the ground withall; and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shalbe fat and plentious: in that day shall thy cattell feed in large pasture.

24 The oxen likewise and the yong asses that eare the ground, shall eate ‖ cleane prouender, which hath bene winnowed with the shouel, and with the fanne.

‖Or, seasoned. Heb. leauened.

25 And there shalbe vpon euery high mountaine, and vpon euery † high hill, riuers and streames of waters, in the day of the great slaughter when the towers fall.

†Heb. lifted vp.

26 Moreouer, the light of the Moone shalbe as the light of the Sunne, and the light of the Sunne shalbe seuen folde, as the light of seuen dayes, in the day that the LORD bindeth vp the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the Name of the LORD commeth from farre, burning with his anger, ‖ and the burden thereof is † heauie: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a deuouring fire.

‖Or, And the grieuousnes of flame. †Heb. because.

28 And his breath as an ouerflowing streame, shall reach to the midst of the necke, to sift the Nations with the sieue of vanitie: and this shall be a bridle in the iawes of the people causing them to erre.

29 Ye shal haue a song as in the night, when a holy solemnitie is kept, and gladnes of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the Mountaine of the LORD, to the † mighty one of Israel.

†Heb rocke.

30 And the LORD shall cause † his glorious voice to be heard, and shall shew the lighting downe of his arme, with the indignation of his anger, and with the flame of a deuouring fire, with scattering and tempest and haile-stones.

†Heb the glory of his voice.

31 For through the voice of the LORD shall the Assyrian bee beaten downe, which smote with a rod.

32 And † in euery place where the grounded staffe shall passe, which the LORD shall † lay vpon him, it shalbe with tabrets and harpes: and in battels of shaking wil he fight ‖ with it.

†Heb. in euery passing of the rod founded. †Heb. cause to rest vpon him. ‖Or, against them.

33 For Tophet is ordeined † of old; yea, for the King it is prepared, he hath made it deepe and large: the pile thereof is fire and much wood, the breath of the LORD, like a streame of brimstone doeth kindle it.

†Heb. from yesterday.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Prophet sheweth the cursed folly, in trusting to Egypt, and forsaking of God. 6 He exhorteth to conuersion. 8 He sheweth the fall of Assyria.

WOe to them that goe downe to Egypt for helpe, and stay on horses, and trust in charets, because they are many; and in horsemen, because they are very strong: but they looke not vnto the Holy one of Israel, neither seeke the LORD.

2 Yet he also is wise, and wil bring euil, and will not † call backe his words: but wil arise against the house of the euill doers, and against the helpe of them that worke iniquitie.

†Heb. returne.

3 Now the Egyptians are men, and not God, and their horses flesh, and not spirit: when the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and hee that is holpen shal fal downe, and they all shall faile together.

4 For thus hath the LORD spoken vnto me; Like as the Lion, & the yong Lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of shepheards is called foorth against him, he will not be afraide of their voyce, nor abase himselfe for the ‖ noyse of them: so shall the LORD of hostes come downe to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

‖Or, multitude.

5 As birdes flying, so will the LORD of hostes defend Ierusalem, defending also he will deliuer it, and passing ouer, he will preserue it.

6 ¶ Turne yee vnto him from whom the children of Israel haue deepely reuolted.

7 For in that day euery man shall * cast away his idols of siluer, and † his idoles of gold, which your owne handes haue made vnto you for a sinne.

*Chap. 2. 20. †Heb the idoles of his gold.

8 ¶ Then shall the Assyrian fall with the sword, not of a mighty man, and the sword, not of a meane man, shal deuoure him: but hee shall flee ‖ from the sword, and his yong men shall bee ‖ discomfited.

‖Or, for feare of the sword. ‖Or, tributary. Heb. for melting or tribute.

9 And he shal passe ouer to ‖ his strong hold for feare, and his Princes shall bee afraid of the ensigne, saith the LORD, whose fire is in Zion, and his fornace in Ierusalem.

‖Or, the strength. Heb, rocke shall passe away for feare.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The blessings of Christs Kingdome, 9 Desolation is foreshewen. 15 Restauration is promised to succeed.

BEhold, a King shall reigne in righteousnes, and Princes shall rule in iudgement.

2 And a man shalbe as an hiding place from the wind, and a couert from the tempest: as riuers of water in a drie place, as the shadow of a † great rocke in a weary land.

†Heb, heauy.

3 And the eyes of them that see, shall not be dimme; and the eares of them that heare, shall hearken.

4 The heart also of the † rash shall vnderstand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speake ‖ plainely.

†Heb hasty. ‖Or, eloquently.

5 The vile person shall be no more called liberall, nor the churle said to be bountifull.

6 For the vile person will speake villanie, and his heart will worke iniquitie, to practise hypocrisie, and to vtter errour against the LORD, to make emptie the soule of the hungry, and hee will cause the drinke of the thirstie to faile.

7 The instruments also of the churle are euill: he deuiseth wicked deuices, to destroy the poore with lying words, euen ‖ when the needy speaketh right.

‖Or, when he speaketh to destroy the poore in iudgement. ‖Or, in the gate of iudgement.

8 But the liberall deuiseth liberall things, and by liberall things shall he ‖ stand.

9 ¶ Rise vp ye women that are at ease: heare my voyce, ye careleste daughters, giue eare vnto my speach.

†Heb. dayes a yeare.

10 Many † dayes and yeares shal ye be troubled, ye careleste women: for the vintage shall faile, the gathering shall not come.

11 Tremble ye women that are at ease: bee troubled, yee careleste ones: strip yee, and make yee bare, and gird sackecloth vpon your loynes.

†Heb. the fields of desire.

12 They shall lament for the teats, for † the pleasant fields, for the fruitfull vine.

13 Vpon the land of my people shal come vp thornes, and briers, ‖ yea vpon all the houses of ioy in the ioyous Citie.

‖Or, burning vpon, &c. ‖Or, delight and wanton women.

14 Because the palaces shalbe forsaken, the multitude of the City shalbe left, the ‖ forts and

towres shalbe for dennes for euer, a ioy of wilde asses, a pasture of flockes;

15 Until the Spirit be powred vpon vs from on hie, and the wildernes be a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field be counted for a forest.

16 Then * iudgement shal dwell in the wildernesse, and righteousnes remaine in the fruitfull field.

* Chap. 33. 17.

17 And the worke of righteousnes shall bee peace, and the effect of righteousnes, quietnesse and assurance for euer.

18 And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places:

19 When it shall haile, comming downe on the forrest; ‖ and the Citie shalbe low in a low place.

‖Or, and the citie shall be vtterly abased.

20 Blessed are ye that sow beside all waters, that send foorth thither the feete of the oxe and the asse.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Gods iudgements against the enemies of the Church, 13 The priuiledges of the godly.

WOe to thee that spoylest, and thou wast not spoyled; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee: when thou shalt cease to spoyle, thou shalt bee spoyled; and when thou shalt make an end to deale treacherously, they shal deale treacherously with thee.

2 O LORD, bee gracious vnto vs, wee haue waited for thee; be thou their arme euery morning, our saluation also in the time of trouble.

3 At the noise of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting vp of thy selfe the Nations were scattered.

4 And your spoyle shall bee gathered like the gathering of the caterpiller: as the running to and fro of locusts shall he runne vpon them.

5 The LORD is exalted: for he dwelleth on high, hee hath filled Zion with iudgement and righteousnesse.

6 And wisedome and knowledge shalbe the stabilitie of thy times, and strength of † saluation: the feare of the LORD is his treasure.

†Heb. saluations.

7 Behold, their ‖ valiant ones shall cry without: the ambassadors of peace shall weepe bitterly.

‖Or, messengers.

8 The high wayes lye waste, the wayfaring man ceaseth: hee hath broken the Couenant, he hath despised the Cities, he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth and languisheth: Lebanon is ashamed and ‖ hewen downe: Sharon is like a wildernes, and Bashan and Carmel shake off their fruites.

‖Or, withered away.

10 Now will I rise, saith the LORD: now will I be exalted, now will I lift vp my selfe.

11 Ye shall conceiue chaffe, ye shall bring foorth stubble: your breath as fire shall deuoure you.

12 And the people shalbe as the burnings of lyme: as thornes cut vp shall they bee burnt in the fire.

13 ¶ Heare yee that are farre off, what I haue done: and ye that are neere, acknowledge my might.

14 The sinners in Zion are afraide, feare-

holinesse hath surprised the hypocrites: who among vs shall dwell with the deuouring fire? who amongst vs shall dwell with euerlasting burnings?

*Psal.15.2. and 24.3. †Heb.in righteousnesses.

15 Hee that * walketh † righteously, and speaketh † vprightly, he that despiseth the gaine of ‖ oppressions, that shaketh his handes from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his eares from hearing of † blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing euill:

†Heb.vprightnesses. ‖Or, deceits. †Heb.bloods.

16 Hee shall dwell on † high: his place of defence shalbe the munitions of rockes, bread shall be giuen him, his waters shalbe sure.

†Heb.heights, or high places.

17 Thine eyes shal see the king in his beautie: they shall beholde † the land that is very farre off.

†Heb.the land of farre distances.

18 Thine heart shal meditate terrour; where is the * Scribe? where is the receiuer? where is he that counted the towres?

*1.Cor.1.20. †Heb.weigher.

19 Thou shalt not see a fierce people, a people of a deeper speech then thou canst perceiue; of a ‖ stammering tongue, that thou canst not vnderstand.

‖Or, ridiculous.

20 Looke vpon Zion the City of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Ierusalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that shall not be taken downe, not one of the stakes thereof shall euer bee remooued, neither shall any of the coardes thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD will bee vnto vs a place of † broad riuers and streames; wherein shall goe no galley with oares, neither shall gallant ship passe thereby.

†Heb.bread of riuers or hands.

22 For the LORD is our Iudge, the LORD is our † Lawgiuer, the LORD is our King, he will saue vs.

†Heb.statutemaker.

23 ‖ Thy tacklings are loosed: they could not well strengthen their mast: they could not spread the sayle: then is the pray of a great spoyle diuided, the lame take the pray.

‖Or, they haue forsaken thy tacklings.

24 And the inhabitant shall not say; I am sicke: the people that dwell therein, shall be forgiuen their iniquitie.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The iudgements wherewith God reuengeth his Church. 11 The desolation of her enemies. 16 The certaintie of the prophesie.

COme neere ye Nations to heare, and hearken ye people: let the earth heare, and † all that is therein, the world, and all things that come forth of it.

†Heb. the fulnesse thereof.

2 For the indignation of the LORD is vpon all Nations, and his furie vpon all their armies: hee hath vtterly destroyed them, hee hath deliuered them to the slaughter.

3 Their slaine also shalbe cast out, and their stinke shall come vp out of their carkeises, and the mountaines shalbe melted with their blood.

4 And all the hoste of heauen shall be dissolued, and the heauens shalbe * rolled together as a scrole: and all their hoste shall fall downe as the leafe falleth off from the Vine, and as a * falling figge from the figtree.

*Reuel.6.14. *Reue.6.13.

5 For my sword shall be bathed in heauen: behold, it shall come downe from Idumea, and vpon the people of my curse to iudgement.

6 The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatnesse, and with the blood of lambes and goates, with the fat of the kidneys of rammes: for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 And the ‖ Vnicornes shall come downe with them, and the bullocks with the bulls, and their land shalbe ‖ soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatnesse.

‖Or, Rhinoceroses. ‖Or, drunken.

8 For it is the day of the LORDS * vengeance, and the yeere of recompences for the controuersie of Zion.

*Chap.61.2.

9 And the streames thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

10 It shall not bee quenched night nor day, * the smoke thereof shall goe vp for euer: from generation to generation it shall lie waste, none shall passe through it for euer and euer.

*Reuel.18.3, 18. and 19.3.

11 ¶ * The ‖ cormorant, and the bitterne shall possesse it, the owle also and the rauen shall dwell in it, and hee shall stretch out vpon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptinesse.

*Zeph.2.14. ‖Or, pelican.

12 They shall call the Nobles thereof to the kingdome, but none shall be there, and all her Princes shall be nothing.

13 And thornes shal come vp in their palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof: and it shall be an habitation of dragons, and a court for ‖ owles.

‖Or, ostriches.

14 The wild † beasts of the desert shall also meet with the † wilde beasts of the Iland, and the Satyre shall crie to his fellow, the ‖ nightowle also shall rest there, and find for her selfe a place of rest.

†Heb.daughters of the dens. †Heb.Lyn. ‖Or, night monster.

15 There shal the great owle make her nest, and lay and hatch, and gather vnder her shadow: there shall the vultures also be gathered, euery one with her mate.

16 ¶ Seeke yee out of the Booke of the Lord, and reade: no one of these shall faile, none shall want her mate: for my mouth it hath commaunded, and his Spirit it hath gathered them.

17 And hee hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath diuided it vnto them by line: they shall possesse it for euer, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The ioyfull flourishing of Christes Kingdome. 3 The weake are encouraged by the vertues and priuiledges of the Gospel.

THe wildernes and the solitary place shall be glad for them: and the desert shall reioyce and blossome as the rose.

*Heb.13.12. †Heb.hasta. *Mat.9.35 and 11.5. and 12.22. and 20.30. and 21.14. Ioh.9.6,7. *Mat.11.5. mark.7.32. *Mat.11.5. and 15.30. and 21.14. Ioh.5.8. Acts 3.2. and 8.7. and 14.8.

2 It shal blossome abundantly, and reioyce euen with ioy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shalbe giuen vnto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon: they shall see the glory of the LORD, and the excellencie of our God.

3 ¶ Strengthen ye the weake hands, and confirme the feeble knees.

4 Say to them that are of a fearefull heart; Bee strong, feare not: behold, your God will come with vengeance, euen God with a recompence, he will come and saue you.

5 Then the * eyes of the blinde shall bee opened, and * the eares of the deafe shall be vnstopped.

6 Then shall the * lame man leape as an Hart,

*Matth.9.32 and 11.5. and 15.30. *Ioh.7.38,39

Hart, and the * tongue of the dumbe sing: for in the wilderne shall * waters breake out, and streames in the desert.

7 And the parched ground shall become a poole, and the thirstie land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, shall be ‖ grasse with reedes and rushes.

‖Or, a court for reedes, &c.

8 And an high way shalbe there, and a way, and it shalbe called the way of holinesse, the vncleane shall not passe ouer it, ‖ but it shall be for those: the wayfaring men, though fooles, shall not erre therein.

‖Or, for he shall be with them.

9 No lyon shall be there; nor any rauenous beast shall goe vp thereon, it shall not be found there: but the redeemed shall walke there.

*Reue.18.3, 18. and 19.3.

10 And the * ransomed of the LORD shall returne and come to Zion with songs and euerlasting ioy vpon their heads: they shall obtaine ioy and gladnesse, and sighing and sorrow shall flee away.

*Chap.51.11. *Zeph.3.14. reuel.18.2. ‖Or, sithnim.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Sennacherib inuadeth Iudah. 4 Rabshakeh sent by Sennacherib, by blasphemous perswasions seeketh the people to reuolt. 22 His words are told to Hezekiah.

NOw * it came to passe in the fourteenth yeere of King Hezekiah, that Sennacherib king of Assyria came vp against all the defenced cities of Iudah, and tooke them.

*2.King.18.13 2.chron.32.1

2 And the king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh from Lachish to Ierusalem, vnto King Hezekiah, with a great armie: and hee stood by the conduit of the vpper poole, in the high way of the fullers field.

3 Then came foorth vnto him Eliakim Hilkiahs sonne, which was ouer the house, and Shebna the ‖ Scribe, and Ioah Asaphs sonne the Recorder.

‖Or, secretary.

4 ¶ And Rabshakeh said vnto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king the king of Assyria; What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

5 I say, (saiest thou) (but they are but † vaine words) ‖ I haue counsell and strength for warre: Now on whom doest thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

†Heb.a word of lips. ‖Or, the counsell and strength are for the warre.

9 Loe, thou trustest in the * staffe of this broken reede, on Egypt; whereon if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pierce it: so is Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that trust in him.

*Ezek.29.6,7.

7 But if thou say to mee; We trust in the LORD our God: Is it not he, whose hie places and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and said to Iudah and to Ierusalem, Yee shall worship before this altar?

8 Now therefore giue ‖ pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I will giue thee two thousand horses, if thou bee able on thy part to set riders vpon them.

‖Or, hostages,

9 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one captaine of the least of my masters seruants: and put thy trust on Egypt for charets and for horsemen?

10 And am I now come vp without the LORD against this land to destroy it? the LORD said vnto me; Go vp against this land and destroy it.

11 ¶ Then said Eliakim and Shebna, and Ioah vnto Rabshakeh; Speake, I pray thee, vnto thy seruants in the Syrians language: for wee vnderstand it: and speake not to vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that are on the wall.

12 ¶ But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent mee to thy master and to thee, to speake these words? Hath hee not sent mee to the men that sit vpon the wall, that they may eate their owne dung, and drinke their owne pisse with you?

13 Then Rabshakeh stood, and cried with a lowd voyce in the Iewes language, and said, Heare ye the words of the great king, the king of Assyria.

14 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deliuer you, for hee shall not bee able to deliuer you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying; The LORD will surely deliuer vs: this citie shall not be deliuered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, ‖ Make an agreement with mee by a present, and come out to mee: and eate yee euery one of his vine, and euery one of his fig-tree, and drinke yee euery one the waters of his owne cisterne:

‖Or, seeke my fauour by a present. †Heb.make with me a blessing.

17 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards:

18 Beware lest Hezekiah perswade you, saying, The LORD will deliuer vs. Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

19 Where are the gods of Hamath and Arphad? where are the gods of Sepharuaim? and haue they deliuered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who are they amongst all the gods of these lands, that haue deliuered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliuer Ierusalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandement was, saying, Answere him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, that was ouer the household, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and told the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 Hezekiah mourning, sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them. 6 Isaiah comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiahs prayer. 21 Isaiah his prophesie of the pride and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 36 An Angel slayeth the Assyrians. 37 Sennacherib is slaine at Nineueh by his owne sonnes.

AND * it came to passe, when king Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and couered himselfe with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

*1.King.19. 1,&c.

2 And hee sent Eliakim, who was ouer the household, and Shebna the Scribe, and the Elders of the Priests couered with sackcloth, vnto Isaiah the Prophet the sonne of Amos.

3 And they said vnto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of ‖ blasphemie: for the children are come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring forth.

‖Or, prouocation.

4 It may bee the LORD thy God will heare the wordes of Rabshakeh, whom the King of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the liuing God, and will reproue the wordes which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp thy prayer for the remnant that is † left.

† Heb found.

5 So the seruants of King Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said vnto them; Thus shal ye say vnto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Bee not afraid of the wordes that thou hast heard, wherewith the seruants of the king of Assyria haue blasphemed mee.

7 Behold, I will ‖ send a blast vpon him, and he shall heare a rumour, and returne to his owne land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his owne land.

‖ Or, put a spirit into him.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for hee had heard that hee was departed from Lachish.

9 And he heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Hee is come forth to make warre with thee, and when he heard it, hee sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying;

10 Thus shall ye speake to Hezekiah King of Iudah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest, deceiue thee, saying, Ierusalem shall not bee giuen into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria haue done to all lands by destroying them vtterly, and shalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them which my fathers haue destroyed, as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden, which were in Telassar?

13 Where is the King of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the city of Sepharuaim, Hena, and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it, and Hezekiah went vp vnto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed vnto the LORD, saying,

16 O LORD of hostes, God of Israel, that dwellest betweene the Cherubims, thou art the God, euen thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heauen and earth.

17 Encline thine eare, O LORD, & heare, open thine eyes, O LORD, and see, and beare all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproach the liuing God.

18 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria haue layd waste all the † nations, and their countreys,

† Heb. lands.

19 And haue † cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they haue destroyed them.

† Heb. given.

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, saue vs from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know, that thou art the LORD, euen thou onely.

21 ¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent vnto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria:

22 This is the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him: The virgin, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorne, the daughter of Ierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

23 Whom hast thou reproched and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voyce, and lifted vp thine eyes on high? euen against the Holy one of Israel.

24 † By thy seruants hast thou reproached the Lord, & hast said, By the multitude of my charets am I come vp to the height of the mountaines, to the sides of Lebanon, and I will cut downe † the tall cedars thereof, and the choice firre trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, and the ‖ forrest of his Carmel.

† Heb by the hand of thy seruants.

25 I haue digged and drunke water, and with the sole of my feet haue I dried vp all the riuers of the ‖ besieged places.

‖ Or, fenced and closed.

26 ‖ Hast thou not heard long agoe, how I haue done it, and of ancient times, that I haue formed it? now I haue brought it to passe, that thou shouldest bee to lay waste defenced cities into ruinous heapes.

‖ Or, hast thou not heard how I haue made it long agoe, and formed it of ancient time? Should I now bring it to lay waste defenced cities to desolate heapes?

27 Therefore their inhabitants were † of small power, they were dismayed and confounded: they were as the grasse of the fielde, and as the greene herbe, as the grasse on the house toppes, and as corne blasted before it be growen vp.

† Heb, short of hand.

28 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage against mee.

‖ Or, sitting.

29 Because thy rage against me and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares: therefore wil I put my hooke in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou camest.

† Heb, sharp of hand.

‖ Or, sitting.

30 And this shall be a signe vnto thee, Ye shall eate this yeere such as groweth of it selfe: and the second yeere that which springeth of the same: and in the third yeere sowe yee and reape, and plant vineyards, and eate the fruite thereof.

31 And the † remnant that is escaped of the house of Iudah, shall againe take roote downeward, and beare fruit vpward.

† Heb, the escaping of the house of Iudah that remaineth.

32 For out of Ierusalem shall goe forth a remnant, and † they that escape out of mount Zion: the *zeale of the LORD of hostes shall doe this.

† Heb, the escaping. *2. King. 19. 31. chap. 9. 6.

33 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this citie, nor shoote an arrow there, nor come before it with shields, nor cast a banke against it.

34 By the way that hee came, by the same shall hee returne, and shall not come into this citie, saith the LORD.

35 For I will * defend this citie to saue it, for mine owne sake, and for my seruant Dauids sake.

*2. King. 20. 6.

36 Then the * Angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in the campe of the Assyrians an hundred and fourescore and fiue thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold they were all dead corpses.

*2. King. 19. 35.

37 ¶ So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went, and returned, and dwelt at Nineuch.

38 And

38 And it came to passe as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adramelech and Sharezer his sonnes smote him with the sword, and they escaped into the land of † Armenia: and Esarhaddon his sonne reigned in his stead.

† Heb, Ararat.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Hezekiah hauing receiued a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The Sunne goeth ten degrees backeward, for a signe of that promise. 9 His Song of thanksgiuing.

IN * those dayes was Hezekiah sicke vnto death: and Isaiah the Prophet, the sonne of Amoz came vnto him, & said vnto him: Thus saith the LORD, † Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die and not liue.

*2. Kings 20. 1. 2. chro. 32. 24.

† Heb, giue charge concerning thy house.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face towards the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD,

3 And said, Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how I haue walked before thee in trueth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept † sore.

† Heb, with great weeping.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to Isaiah, saying,

5 Goe and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Dauid thy father: I haue heard thy prayer, I haue seene thy teares: behold, I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteene yeeres.

6 And I will deliuer thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria: and I will defend this citie.

7 And this shall bee a signe vnto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will doe this thing that he hath spoken.

8 Behold, I will bring againe the shadow of the degrees which is gone downe in the † Sun-dial of Ahaz ten degrees backward: so the Sunne returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone downe.

† Heb, degrees by which the Sunne.

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah King of Iudah, when he had been sicke, and was recouered of his sickenesse:

10 I said in the cutting off of my dayes: I shall goe to the gates of the graue: I am deprined of the residue of my yeeres.

11 I said, I shall not see the LORD, euen the LORD in the land of the liuing: I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed and is removed from mee as a shepheards tent: I haue cut off like a weauer, my life: he will cut me off ‖ with pining sicknesse: from day euen to night wilt thou make an end of me.

‖ Or, from the threum.

13 I reckoned till morning, that as a lion so will hee breake all my bones: from day euen to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane or a swallow, so did I chatter: I did mourne as a doue: mine eyes faile with looking vpward: O LORD, I am oppressed, ‖ vndertake for me.

‖ Or, giue me a pledge.

15 What shall I say? hee hath both spoken vnto me, and himselfe hath done it: I shall goe softly, all my yeeres in the bitternesse of my soule.

16 O Lord, by these things men liue: and in all these things is the life of my spirit, so wilt thou recouer me, and make me to liue.

17 Behold, ‖ for peace I had great bitternes, but † thou hast in loue to my soule deliuered it from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sinnes behind thy backe.

‖ Or, on my peace came great bitternesse. † Heb, thou hast loued me from the pit.

18 For the graue cannot praise thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that go downe into the pit, cannot hope for thy trueth.

19 The liuing, the liuing, he shal praise thee, as I doe this day: the father to the children shall make known thy trueth.

20 The LORD was ready to saue me: therefore wee will sing my songs to the stringed instruments, all the dayes of our life, in the house of the LORD.

21 For Isaiah had said, Let them take a lumpe of figs, and lay it for a plaister vpon the boyle, and he shall recouer.

22 Hezekiah also had said, What is the signe, that I shall goe vp to the house of the LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Merodach Baladan sending to visite Hezekiah, he causeth of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures. 3 Isaiah vnderstanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captiuity.

AT * that time Merodach Baladan, the sonne of Baladan King of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for hee had heard that hee had been sicke, and was recouered.

* 2. Kings 20. 12, &c.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and shewed them the house of his ‖ precious things, the siluer, and the golde, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his ‖ armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

‖ Or, spicery. ‖ Or, iewels, Heb. vessels, or instruments.

3 ¶ Then came Isaiah the Prophet vnto King Hezekiah, and said vnto him, What said these men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a farre countrey vnto mee, euen from Babylon.

4 Then said hee, What haue they seene in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house haue they seene: there is nothing among my treasures, that I haue not shewed them.

5 Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD of hosts.

6 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers haue layd vp in store, vntill this day, shall be carryed to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

7 And of thy sonnes that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and they shall be Eunuches in the palace of the king of Babylon.

8 Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, Good is the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken: hee said moreouer, For there shall be peace and trueth in my dayes.

CHAP. XL.

1 The promulgation of the Gospel. 3 The preaching of Iohn Baptist. 9 The preaching of the Apostles. 12 The Prophet by the omnipotency of God, 18 and his incomparablenesse, 26 comforteth the people.

COmfort yee, comfort yee my people, saith your God.

† Heb, to the heart.
|| Or, appointed time.
* Mat. 3. 3. mar. 1. 3. luk. 3. 4. ioh. 1. 23.
|| Or, a strait place.
|| Or, a plain place.
* Iob 14. 2. psa 102. & 103. 15. iam. 1. 10. 1. pet. 1. 24.
* Iohn 12. 34. 1. pet. 1. 25.
|| Or, O thou that tellest good tidings to Zion,
|| Or, O thou that tellest good tidings to Ierusalem.
|| Or, against the strong.
* Chap. 62. 11.
|| Or, recompense for his work,
* Ezek 34. 23. iohn 10. 11.
|| Or, that gave sucke.
† Hebr, a Tierce.
* Wisd. 9. 13. rom. 11. 34. 1. cor. 2. 16.
† Heb. man of her counsell.
† Heb, made him understand.
† Heb understanding.
* Dan. 4. 35.
* Acts 17. 26.
† Heb, is poore of oblation.

2 Speake yee † comfortably to Ierusalem, and cry unto her, that her || warfare is accomplished, that her iniquitie is pardoned: for she hath received of the LORDS hand double for all her sinnes.

3 ¶ * The voyce of him that cryeth in the wilderness, || Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make straight in the desert a high way for our God.

4 Every valley shall bee exalted, and every mountaine and hill shalbe made low: and the crooked shall be made || straight, and the rough places || plaine.

5 And the glory of the LORD shall be reuealed, and all flesh shall see it together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

6 The voyce sayd, Crie. And hee sayd, What shall I crie? * All flesh is grasse, and all the goodlinesse thereof is as the flowre of the field.

7 The grasse withereth, the flowre fadeth: because the spirit of the LORD bloweth vpon it: surely the people is grasse.

8 The grasse withereth, the flowre fadeth: but the * word of our God shall stand for euer.

9 ¶ || O Sion, that bringest good tidings, get thee vp into the high mountaine: || O Ierusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift vp thy voyce with strength, lift it vp, bee not afraid: say vnto the cities of Iudah, Beholde your God.

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come || with strong hand, and his arme shall rule for him: behold, * his reward is with him, and || his worke before him.

11 He shall * feed his flocke like a shepheard: he shall gather his lambes with his arme, and carry them in his bosome, and shall gently leade those || that are with yong.

12 ¶ Who hath measured the waters in the hollowe of his hand? and meted out heauen with the spanne, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a † measure, and weighed the mountaines in scales, and the hilles in a balance?

13 * Who hath directed the spirit of the LORD, or being † his counseller, hath taught him?

14 With whom tooke he counsell, and who † instructed him, and taught him in the path of iudgement? and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of † vnderstanding?

15 Behold, the nations are as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold, he taketh vp the yles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon is not sufficient to burne, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt offering.

17 All nations before him are as * nothing, and they are counted to him lesse then nothing, and vanitie.

18 ¶ To whom then will ye † liken God? or what likenesse will ye compare vnto him?

19 The workman melteth a grauen image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it ouer with gold, and casteth siluer chaines.

20 Hee that † is so impouerished that hee hath no oblation, chuseth a tree that will not rot: he seeketh vnto him a cunning workman to prepare a grauen image that shall not bee mooued?

21 Haue ye not known? haue ye not heard? hath it not bene told you from the beginning? haue yee not vnderstood from the foundations of the earth?

22 || It is he that sitteth vpon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as grasshoppers; that * stretcheth out the heauens as a curtaine, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

23 That bringeth * the Princes to nothing: he maketh the Iudges of the earth as vanitie.

24 Yea, they shall not be planted, yea, they shall not be sowen, yea, their stocke shall not take roote in the earth: and he shall also blow vpon them, † they shall wither, and the whirlewind shall take them away as stubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equall, saith the holy One?

26 Lift vp your eyes on high, and beholde who hath created these things, that bringeth out their hoste by number: hee calleth them all by names, by the greatnesse of his might, for that he is strong in power, not one faileth.

27 Why sayest thou, O Iacob, and speakest O Israel, My way is hid from the LORD, and my iudgement is passed ouer from my God?

28 ¶ Hast thou not knowen? hast thou not heard, that the euerlasting God, the LORD, the Creatour of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? * there is no searching of his vnderstanding.

29 He giueth power to the faint, and to them that haue no might, he increaseth strength.

30 Euen the youths shall faint, and be weary, and the young men shall vtterly fall.

31 But they that waite vpon the LORD, shall † renew their strength: they shall mount vp with wings as eagles, they shall runne and not be weary, and they shall walke, and not faint.

CHAP. XLI.

1 God expostulateth with his people, about his mercies to the Church, 10 about his promises, 21 and about the vanity of idoles.

KEepe silence before mee, O ylands, and let the people renewe their strength: let them come neere, then let them speake: let vs come neere together to iudgement.

2 Who raised vp † the righteous man from the East, called him to his foote, gaue the nations before him, and made him rule ouer kings? hee gaue them as the dust to his sword, and as driuen stubble to his bow.

3 Hee pursued them, and passed † safely: euen by the way, that hee had not gone with his feet.

4 Who hath wrought and done it, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD the * first, and with the last, I am he.

5 The Iles saw it, and feared, the ends of the earth were afraid, drewe neere, and came.

6 They helped euery one his neighbour, and euery one sayd to his brother, † Be of good courage.

7 So

|| Or, founder.
|| Or, the smiting.
|| Or, saying of the solder, It is ready for the soldering.
* Deut. 7. 6. and 10. 15. & 14. 2. psal. 135. 4. chap. 43. 10. and 44. 1. 1. chron. 16. 7. iam. 2. 23.
* Iob 14. 11. psal. 107. 40.
† Heb, returne.
* Gen. 35. 22. chap. 60. 12. verse 17.
† Heb. the men of thy warfare.
† Heb. the men of thy conuenticle.
† Heb. the men of thy merit.
|| Or, for me.
† Heb, weather.
* Psal. 147. 5.
|| Or, smoking flax shall he not quench.
† Heb. quenchith.
† Heb. breaketh.
|| Or, dimly burning.
† Heb. fainting.
† Heb. broken.
* Chap. 15. 9. and 44. 3. psal. 107. 35.
† Heb. right after.
† Heb. to peace.
† Heb. from the end.
* Chap. 44. 8. and 48. 12. and 43. 10.
† Heb. is not.
† Heb. strengthen.
|| Or, worse then nothing.
|| Or, worse then a viper.
† Heb. to the heart.
|| Or, appointed time.
* Mat. 3. 3. mar. 1. 3. luk. 3. 4. ioh. 1. 23.
|| Or, a strait place.
|| Or, a plain place.
* Iob 14. 2. psa 102. & 103. 15. iam. 1. 10. 1. pet. 1. 24.
* Iohn 12. 34. 1. pet. 1. 25.
|| Or, O thou that tellest good tidings to Zion,
|| Or, O thou that tellest good tidings to Ierusalem.
|| Or, against the strong.
* Chap. 62. 11.
|| Or, recompense for his work,
* Ezek 34. 23. iohn 10. 11.
|| Or, that gaue sucke.
† Hebr, a Tierce.
* Wisd. 9. 13. rom. 11. 34. 1. cor. 2. 16.
† Heb. man of her counsell.
† Heb, made him vnderstand.
† Heb vnderstanding.
* Dan. 4. 35.
* Acts 17. 26.
† Heb, is poore of oblation.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The office of Christ, graced with meekenesse, and constancie. 5 Gods promise vnto him. 10 An exhortation to praise God for his Gospel. 17 He reproueth the people of incredulitie.

BEhold * my seruant whom I vphold, mine elect in whom my soule * delighteth: I haue put my Spirit vpon him, hee shall bring forth iudgement to the Gentiles.

2 He shall not cry, nor lift vp, nor cause his voyce to be heard in the streete.

3 A bruised reede shall hee not breake, and || smoking flaxe shall he not † quench: hee shall bring forth iudgement vnto truetth.

4 Hee shall not faile nor bee † discouraged, till he haue set iudgement in the earth: and the yles shall waite for his law.

5 ¶ Thus sayth God the LORD, he that created the heauens, and stretched them out, hee that spread forth the earth and that which commeth out of it, hee that giueth breath vnto the people vpon it, and spirit to them that walke therein:

6 I the LORD haue called thee in righteousnesse, and will hold thine hand, and will keepe thee, and giue thee for a couenant of the people, for * a light of the Gentiles:

7 To open the blinde eyes, to * bring out the prisoners from the prison, and them that sit in * darknesse out of the prison house.

8 I am the LORD: that is my name, and my * glory will I not giue to another, neither my prayse to grauen images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to passe, and new things do I declare, before they spring forth I tell you of them.

10 Sing vnto the LORD a new song, and his praise from the end of the earth: ye that go downe to the sea, and † all that is therein: the yles, and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wildernesse and the cities thereof lift vp their voyce, the villages that Kedar doeth inhabite: let the inhabitants of the rocke sing, let them shout from the top of the mountaines.

12 Let them giue glory vnto the LORD, and declare his prayse in the Ilands.

13 The LORD shall goe forth as a mighty man, hee shall stirre vp iealousie like a man

man of warre: he shall crie, yea roare: hee shall ‖ prevaile against his enemies.

14 I haue long time holden my peace, I haue benе still and refrained my selfe: now will I cry like a trauelling woman, I will destroy and † deuoure at once.

15 I will make waste mountaines and hills, and dry vp all their herbes, and I will make the riuers Ilands, and I will drie vp the pooles.

16 And I will bring the blind by a way that they knew not, I will lead them in the pathes that they haue not knowen: I will make darkenesse light before them, and crooked things † streight. These things will I doe vnto them, and not forsake them.

17 ¶ They shall be* turned backe, they shall bee greatly ashamed, that trust in grauen images, that say to the molten images; Ye are our gods.

18 Heare yee deafe, and looke ye blinde, that ye may see.

19 Who is blinde, but my seruant? or deafe, as my messenger that I sent? who is blind, as he that is perfit, and blinde as the LORDS seruant?

20 Seeing many things, *but thou obseruest not: opening the eares, but he heareth not.

21 The LORD is well pleased for his righteousnesse sake, he will magnifie the Law, and make ‖ it honourable.

22 But this is a people robbed and spoyled, ‖ they are all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison houses: they are for a pray, and none deliuereth: † for a spoyle, and none saith, Restore.

23 Who among you will giue eare to this? who will hearken, and heare † for the time to come?

24 Who gaue Iacob for a spoile, and Israel to the robbers? Did not the LORD, he, against whom we haue sinned? For they would not walke in his wayes, neither were they obedient vnto his Law.

25 Therefore he hath powred vpon him the furie of his anger, and the strength of battell: and it hath set him on fire round about, yet hee knew not: and it burned him, yet he laid it not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The Lord comforteth the Church with his promises.* 8 *Hee appealeth to the people for witnesse of his Omnipotencie.* 14 *Hee foretelleth them the destruction of Babylon.* 18 *and his wonderfull deliuerance of his people.* 22 *He reproueth the people as inexcusable.*

BVt now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Iacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Feare not: for I haue redeemed thee, I haue called thee by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee: and through the riuers, they shall not ouerflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burnt: neither shall the flame kindle vpon thee.

3 For I am the LORD thy God, the Holy One of Israel, thy Sauiour: I gaue Egypt for thy ransome, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast bene honourable, and I haue loued thee: therefore will I giue men for thee, and people for thy life.

5 * Feare not, for I am with thee: I will bring thy seede from the East, and gather thee from the West. *Chap.44.1, Jere.30.10. and 46.27.

6 I will say to the North, Giue vp: and to the South, Keepe not backe: bring my sonnes from farre, and my daughters from the ends of the earth:

7 Euen euery one that is called by my Name: for I haue created him for my glory, I haue formed him, yea I haue made him.

8 ¶ Bring forth the blinde people, that haue eyes: and the deafe that haue eares.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people bee assembled: * who among them can declare this, and shew vs former things? let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may bee iustified: or let them heare, and say, It is truth. *Chap.41.21

10 Yee are my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my seruant whom I haue chosen: that yee may know and beleeue mee, and vnderstand that I am he: * before me there was ‖ no God formed, neither shall there be after me. *Chap.41.4. and 44.6. ‖ Or, nothing formed of God.

11 I, euen I * am the LORD, and beside me there is no Sauiour. *Chap.45.21 Ose.13.4.

12 I haue declared, and haue saued, and I haue shewed, when there was no strange God among you: therefore ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, that I am God.

13 Yea before the day was, I am hee, and there is none that can deliuer out of my hand: I will worke, and who shall † let it? † Heb. turne it backe.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD your Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel: For your sake I haue sent to Babylon, & haue brought downe all their † Nobles, and the Caldeans, whose cries in the shippes. * Iob 9.11. chap.14.17. † Heb. barres.

15 I am the LORD, your Holy One, the Creatour of Israel, your King.

16 Thus saith the LORD, which * maketh a way in the sea, and a * path in the mighty waters: *Exod 14. *Iosh.3.

17 Which bringeth forth the charet and horse, the armie and the power: they shall lie downe together, they shall not rise: they are extinct, they are quenched as towe.

18 ¶ Remember yee not the former things, neither consider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will doe a * new thing: now it shall spring forth, shall yee not know it? I will euen make a way in the wildernesse, and riuers in the desert. *2.Cor.5.17. reuel.21.5

20 The beast of the field shall honour mee, the dragons & the ‖ owles, because I giue waters in the wildernesse, and riuers in the desert, to giue drinke to my people, my chosen. ‖ Or, ostriches. Heb. daughters of the owle. *Luk.1.74. 75.

21 * This people haue I formed for my selfe, they shall shew forth my praise.

22 ¶ But thou hast not called vpon mee, O Iacob, but thou hast bene weary of mee, O Israel.

23 Thou hast not brought mee the † small cattell of thy burnt offerings, neither hast thou honoured mee with thy sacrifices. I haue not caused thee to serue with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense. † Heb. lambes or kids.

24 Thou hast bought mee no sweete cane with money, neither hast thou † filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made me to serue with thy sinnes, thou hast wearied mee with thine iniquities. † Heb. made me drunken with thine iniquities. Heb. wearied me.

25 I,

‖ Or, perfum.

*Esay.38.17. &c. 25 I, euen I am hee that * blotteth out thy transgressions for mine owne sake, and will not remember thy sinnes.

26 Put mee in remembrance: let vs pleade together: declare thou that thou mayest be iustified.

27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy † teachers haue transgressed against me. †Heb. interpreters.

28 Therefore I haue prophaned the ‖ princes of the Sanctuary, and haue giuen Iacob to the curse, and Israel to reproaches. ‖ Or, holy power.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *God comforteth the Church with his promises,* 7 *The vanitie of Idoles,* 9 *and folly of Idole-makers,* 21 *Hezekiah teacheth to praise God for his redemption and omnipotencie.*

YEt now heare, * O Iacob my seruant, and Israel whom I haue chosen. *Chap.41.8. and 43.5. Jere.30.10. and 46.27.

2 Thus saith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the wombe, which will helpe thee: Feare not, O Iacob my seruant, and thou Iesurun, whom I haue chosen.

3 For I will * powre water vpon him that is thirstie, and floods vpon the dry ground: I will powre my Spirit vpon thy seede, and my blessing vpon thine off-spring: *Chap.35.7. Joel.2.28. Iohn.7.38. Acts 2.18.

4 And they shall spring vp as among the grasse, as willowes by the water courses.

5 One shall say, I am the LORDS: and another shall call himselfe by the name of Iacob: and another shall subscribe with his hand vnto the LORD, and surname himselfe by the name of Israel.

6 Thus saith the LORD the king of Israel, and his redeemer the LORD of hostes, * I am the first, and I am the last, and beside me there is no God. *Chap.41.4. & 48.12. reuel.1.8.17. and 22.13.

7 And who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are comming, and shall come? let them shewe vnto them.

8 ‖ Feare ye not, neither bee afraid: haue not I told thee from that time, and haue declared it? yee are euen my witnesses. Is there a God besides mee? yea * there is no † God, I know not any. *Chap.45.5. deut.4.35. 39 and 32. 1.Sam.2.2. Hab.3.6. ‖ Heb. be not afraid. † Heb. Rocke. *1.Cor.8.4. reuel.21.9.

9 ¶ They that make a grauen image are all of them vanitie, and their † delectable things shall not profite, and they are their owne witnesses, * they see not, nor know: that they may be ashamed. † Heb. desirable. *Psal.115.4. &c.

10 Who hath formed a god, or moulten a grauen image that is profitable for nothing? *Psal.49.7. chap.2.19. and 42.17. and 45.16. Hier.10.3. wisd.13.11. [or, such an one.]

11 Behold, all his fellowes shall be* ashamed: and the workmen, they are of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand vp: yet they shall feare, and they shall be ashamed together. *Chap.41.11.

12 * The smith with the tongs both worketh in the coales, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his armes: yea hee is hungry, and his strength faileth: hee drinketh no water, and is faint. *Iob 41.12.

13 The carpenter stretcheth out his rule: hee marketh it out with the line: hee fitteth it with planes, and hee marketh it out with the compasse, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man: that it may remaine in the house.

14 Hee heweth him downe cedars, and taketh the Cypresse and the Oake, which ‖ hee strengtheneth for himselfe among the trees of the forrest: hee planteth an ash, and the raine doeth nourish it. ‖ Or, taketh courage.

15 Then shall it bee for a man to burne: for hee will take thereof and warme himselfe: yea hee kindleth it and baketh bread: yea, hee maketh a god, and worshippeth it, hee maketh it a grauen image, and falleth downe thereto.

16 Hee burneth part thereof in the fire: with part thereof hee eateth flesh: hee roasteth roste, and is satisfied: yea, hee warmeth himselfe, and saith: Aha, I am warme, I haue seene the fire.

17 And the residue thereof hee maketh a God, euen his grauen image: he falleth downe vnto it, and worshippeth it, and prayeth vnto it, and saith: Deliuer mee, for thou art my god.

18 They haue not knowen nor vnderstood: for hee hath † shut their eyes, that they cannot see; and their hearts, that they cannot vnderstand. † Heb. daubed.

19 And none † considereth in his heart, neither is there knowledge nor vnderstanding to say: I haue burne part of it in the fire, yea, also I haue baked bread vpon the coales thereof: I haue roasted flesh and eaten it: and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall downe to the † stocke of a tree? † Heb. to his heart.

20 Hee feedeth of ashes: a deceiued heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliuer his soule, nor say: Is there not a lie in my right hand? † Heb. that which comes of a tree.

21 ¶ Remember these (O Iacob and Israel) for thou art my seruant: I haue formed thee: thou art my seruant, O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me.

22 I haue blotted out as a thicke cloud, thy transgressions, and as a cloud thy sinnes: returne vnto me, for I haue redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O yee heauens; for the LORD hath done it: shout ye lower parts of the earth: breake forth into singing yee mountaines, O forrest and euery tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and glorified himselfe in Israel.

24 Thus saith the LORD thy Redeemer, and hee that formed thee from the wombe: I am the LORD that maketh all things, that stretcheth forth the heauens alone, that spreadeth abroad the earth by my selfe:

25 That frustrateth the tokens of the lyers, and maketh diuiners madde: that turneth wisemen backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish:

26 That confirmeth the word of his seruant, and performeth the counsell of his messengers, that saith to Ierusalem, Thou shalt bee inhabited: and to the cities of Iudah, Yee shall bee built, and I will raise vp the † decayed places thereof. † Heb. wastes.

27 That saith to the deepe, Bee dry, and I will drie vp thy riuers.

28 That sayeth to Cyrus, Hee is my shepherd, and shall performe all my pleasure, euen saying to Ierusalem, * Thou shalt bee built, and to the Temple, Thy foundation shall be laid. *2.Chron.36. 22.ezra 1.1. chap.45.13.

CHAP.

CHAP. XLV.

1 God calleth Cyrus for his Churches sake. 5 By his omnipotence he challengeth obedience. 20 He convinceth the idoles of vanitie by his saving power.

†Heb. strengthened.

THus saith the LORD to his Anoynted, to Cyrus whose right hand I †haue holden, to subdue nations before him: and I will loose the loynes of Kings, to open before him the two leaued gates, and the gates shall not be shut.

2 I will goe before thee, and make the crooked places straight, I will breake in pieces the gates of brasse, and cut in sunder the barres of yron.

3 And I will giue thee the treasures of darknesse, and hidden riches of secret places; that thou mayest know, that I the LORD which call thee by thy name, am the God of Israel.

4 For Jacob my seruants sake, and Israel mine elect, I haue called thee euen by thy name: I haue surnamed thee, though thou hast not knowen me.

*Deut. 4.35. 39 and 32.39 chap. 44.8.

5 I *am the Lord, and there is none else, there is no God beside mee: I girded thee, though thou hast not knowen mee.

6 That they may know from the rising of the Sunne, and from the West, that there is none beside mee. I am the LORD, and there is none else.

7 I forme the light, and create darknesse: I make peace, and create euill: I the LORD doe all these things.

8 Drop downe ye heauens, from aboue, and let the skies powre downe righteousnesse: let the earth open, and let them bring foorth saluation, and let righteousnesse spring vp together: I the LORD haue created it.

9 Woe vnto him that striueth with his Maker: Let the potsheard striue with the potsheards of the earth: *shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy worke, He hath no hands?

*Ier. 18.6. rom. 9.20.

10 Woe vnto him that saith vnto his father, What begettest thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth?

11 Thus saith the LORD, the Holy one of Israel, and his Maker, Aske mee of things to come concerning my sonnes, and concerning the worke of mine hands command ye me?

12 I haue made the earth, and created man vpon it: I, euen my hands haue stretched out the heauens, and all their hoste haue I commanded.

13 I haue raised him vp in righteousnesse, and I will ‖direct all his wayes: he shall *build my citie, and hee shall let goe my captiues, not for price nor reward, saith the LORD of hostes.

‖Or, make straight. *2. Chron. 36. 22. ezra 1.1. chap. 44.28.

14 Thus saith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, and merchandise of Ethiopia, and of the Sabeans, men of stature shall come ouer vnto thee, and they shall bee thine, they shall come after thee, in chaines they shall come ouer: and they shall fall downe vnto thee, they shall make supplication vnto thee, saying, Surely God is in thee, and there is none else, there is no God.

15 Verily, thou art a God that hidest thy selfe, O God of Israel the Sauiour.

16 They shall bee ashamed, and also confounded all of them: they shall goe to confusion together that are *makers of idoles.

*Chap. 44.11

17 But Israel shall bee saued in the LORD, with an euerlasting saluation: yee shall not bee ashamed nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus saith the LORD that created the heaues, God himselfe that formed the earth and made it, he hath established it, he created it not in vaine, hee formed it to be inhabited, I am the LORD, and there is none else.

19 I haue not spoken in *secrete, in a darke place of the earth: I saide not vnto the seed of Jacob, Seeke yee mee in vaine: I the LORD speake righteousnes, I declare things that are right.

*Deut. 30.11;

20 ¶ Assemble your selues and come: draw neere together ye that are escaped of the nations: they haue no knowledge that set vp the wood of their grauen image, and pray vnto a god that cannot saue.

21 Tell yee and bring them neere, yea, let them take counsell together, Who hath declared this from ancient time? who hath told it from that time? Haue not I the LORD? and there is no God else beside mee, a iust God and a Sauiour, there is none beside me.

22 Looke vnto mee, and bee yee saued all the ends of the earth: for I am God, and there is none else.

23 I haue sworne by my selfe: the word is gone out of my mouth in righteousnesse, and shall not returne, that vnto mee euery *knee shall bow, every tongue shall sweare.

*Rom. 14.11. phil. 2.10.

24 ‖Surely, shall one say, in the LORD haue I righteousnesse and strength: euen to him shal men come, and all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed.

‖Or, surely shall say of me, In the Lord is righteousnesse and strength. Heb. righteousnesses.

25 In the LORD shall all the seede of Israel be iustified, and shall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The idoles of Babylon could not saue themselues. 3 God saueth his people to the end. 5 Idoles are not comparable to God for power, 12 or present saluation.

BEl boweth downe, Nebo stoupeth, their idoles were vpon the beastes, and vpon the cattell: your carriages were heauie loaden, they are a burden to the weary beast.

2 They stoupe, they bow downe together, they could not deliuer the burden, but †themselues are gone into captiuitie.

†Heb their soule.

3 ¶ Hearken vnto mee, O house of Jacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are borne by mee, from the belly, which are carried from the wombe.

4 And euen to your olde age, I am hee, and euen to hoare haires will I carry you: I haue made, and I will beare, euen I will carry and will deliuer you.

5 ¶ To whom will yee liken mee, and make mee equall, and *compare me, that we may be like?

*Chap. 40.18 25.

6 They lauish gold out of the bagge, and weigh siluer in the ballance, and hire a goldsmith, and he maketh it a god: they fall downe, yea they worship.

7 They beare him vpon the shoulder, they carry him and set him in his place, and hee standeth; from his place shall he not remoue: yea, one shall cry vnto him, yet can he not answer, nor saue him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and shewe your selues men:

men; bring it againe to minde, O yee transgressours.

9 Remember the former things of old, for I am God, and there is none else, I am God and there is none like mee,

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, *My counsel shal stand, and I will doe all my pleasure,

*Psal. 33.11. prou. 19.21 and 21.30. Isai. 8.10. †Heb. the man of my counsell.

11 Calling a rauenous bird from the East, †the man that executeth my counsell from a farre country: yea I haue spoken it, I will also bring it to passe, I haue purposed it, I will also doe it.

12 ¶ Hearken vnto mee, ye stout hearted, that are farre from righteousnesse.

13 I bring neere my righteousnesse: it shall not be farre off, and my saluation shall not tarry: and I will place saluation in Zion, for Israel my glory.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Gods iudgement vpon Babylon and Caldea, 6 for their vnmercifulnesse, 7 pride, 10 and ouer-boldnesse, 11 shall be vnresistable.

COme downe and sit in the dust: O virgin daughter of Babylon, sit on the ground: there is no throne, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more bee called tender and delicate.

2 Take the millstones and grinde meale, vncouer thy lockes: make bare the legge: vncouer thy thigh, passe ouer the riuers.

3 Thy nakednesse shall bee vncouered, yea thy shame shalbe seene: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet thee as a man.

4 As for our Redeemer, the LORD of hosts is his Name, the Holy one of Israel.

5 Sit thou silent, and get thee into darknesse, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called the Lady of kingdomes.

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people: I haue polluted mine inheritance, and giuen them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy: vpon the ancient hast thou very heauily layed the yoke.

*Ezek. 11.7.

7 ¶ And thou saidst, I shall be *a Lady for euer: so that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

8 Therefore heare now this, thou that art giuen to pleasures, that dwellest carelesly, that sayest in thine heart, I am, and none else besides me, I shall not sit as a widow, neither shall I know the losse of children.

9 But these two *things shall come to thee in a moment in one day: the losse of children and widowhood: they shall come vpon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy sorceries, and for the great abundance of thine inchantments.

*Chap. 51.19.

10 ¶ For thou hast trusted in thy wickednesse: thou hast said, None seeth mee. Thy wisedome and thy knowledge it hath ‖peruerted thee, and thou hast said in thine heart, I am, and none else besides me.

‖Or, caused thee to turne away.

11 ¶ Therefore shall euill come vpon thee, thou shalt not know †from whence it riseth: and mischiefe shall fall vpon thee, thou shalt not be able to †put it off: and desolation shall come vpon thee suddenly, which thou shalt not know.

†Heb. the morning thereof. †Heb. expiate.

12 Stand now with thy inchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth: if so be thou shalt bee able to profit, if so bee thou mayest preuaile.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels: let nowe the †astrologers, the star-gazers, the †monthly Prognosticators stand vp, and saue thee from these things that shall come vpon thee.

†Heb. viewers of the heauens. †Heb that giue knowledge concerning the new moones.

14 Behold, they shall bee as stubble: the fire shall burne them, they shall not deliuer †themselues from the power of the flame: there shall not bee a coale to warme at, nor fire to sit before it.

†Heb. their soules.

15 Thus shall they bee vnto thee with whom thou hast laboured, euen thy merchants from thy youth, they shall wander euery one to his quarter: none shall saue thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 God, to conuince the people of their forsaknawen obstinacie, reuealed his prophecies. 9 He saueth them for his owne sake. 12 He exhorteth them to obedience, because of his power and prouidence. 16 He lamenteth their backwardnesse. 20 He powerfully deliuereth his out of Babylon.

HEare ye this, O house of Jacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of the waters of Iudah; which sweare by the Name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Israel, but not in truth nor in righteousnesse.

2 For they call themselues of the holy Citie, and stay themselues vpon the God of Israel, the LORD of hostes is his Name.

3 I haue declared the former things from the beginning: and they went foorth out of my mouth, and I shewed them, I did them suddenly, and they came to passe.

4 Because I knew that thou art †obstinate, and thy necke is an yron sinew, and thy brow brasse:

†Heb. hard.

5 I haue euen from the beginning declared it to thee; before it came to passe I shewed it thee: lest thou shouldest say, Mine idole hath done them, and my grauen image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, see all this, and will not yee declare it? I haue shewed thee new things from this time, euen hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, euen before the day when thou heardest them not; lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea, thou heardest not, yea, thou knewest not, yea from that time that thine eare was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldest deale very treacherously, and wast called a transgressour from the wombe.

9 ¶ For my Names sake will I defere mine anger, and for my praise will I refraine for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I haue refined thee, but not ‖with siluer: I haue chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

‖Or, for siluer.

11 For mine owne sake, euen for mine owne sake will I doe it: for how should my Name be polluted? and I will not giue my *glory vnto another.

*Chap. 42.8.

12 ¶ Hearken vnto mee, O Jacob, and Israel

*Chap.41.4. and 44.6. reuel.1.17. and 22.13. ‖Or, the palme of my right hand hath spread out.

Israel my called: I am he, I am the *first, I also am the last.

13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and ‖ my right hand hath spanned the heauens: when I call vnto them, they stand vp together.

14 All ye assemble your selues and heare: which among them hath declared these things? the LORD hath loued him: hee will doe his pleasure on Babylon, and his arme shall bee on the Caldeans.

15 I, euen I haue spoken, yea I haue called him, I haue brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

16 ¶ Come ye neere vnto me; heare ye this: I haue not spoken in secret from the beginning: from the time that it was, there am I: and now the Lord GOD and his Spirit hath sent mee.

17 Thus saith the LORD thy redeemer, the holy one of Israel: I am the LORD thy God which teacheth thee to profite, which leadeth thee by the way that thou shouldest goe.

18 O that thou haddest hearkened to my Commandements: then had thy peace beene as a riuer, and thy righteousnesse as the waues of the sea.

19 Thy seed also had beene as the sand, and the offspring of thy bowels like the grauel thereof: his name should not haue beene cut off, nor destroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Goe ye forth of Babylon: flee ye from the Caldeans, with a voyce of singing, declare ye, tell this, vtter it euen to the end of the earth: say ye, The LORD hath *redeemed his seruant Iacob.

*Exod.19.4, 5,7.

21 And they thirsted not when hee led them through the deserts: he *caused the waters to flow out of the rocke for them: hee claue the rocke also, and the waters gushed out.

*Exod.17.6. num.20.11.

22 *There is no peace, saith the LORD, vnto the wicked.

*Chap.57.21.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Christ being sent to the Iewes, complaineth of them. 5 Hee is sent to the Gentiles, with gracious promises. 13 Gods loue is perpetuall to his Church. 18 The ample restauration of the Church. 24 The powerfull deliuerance out of captiuitie.

LIsten, O Iles, vnto mee, and hearken ye people from farre. The LORD hath called mee from the wombe, from the bowels of my mother hath hee made mention of my name.

2 And he hath made my mouth like a sharpe sword, in the shadow of his hand hath hee hid me, and made me a polished shaft: in his quiuer hath he hid me,

3 And said vnto me; Thou art my seruant, O Israel, in whome I will be glorified.

4 Then I said; I haue laboured in vaine, I haue spent my strength for nought, and in vaine, yet surely my iudgement is with the LORD, and ‖ my worke with my God.

‖Or, my reward ‖Or, that I should be gathered to him, and I may, &c. ‖Or, am I not gathered, &c.

5 ¶ And now, saith the LORD that formed me from the wombe to bee his seruant, to bring Iacob againe to him; Though Israel be ‖ not gathered, yet shall I bee glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shall be my strength.

6 And hee said, ‖ It is a light thing that thou shouldest bee my seruant to raise vp the tribes of Iacob, and to restore the ‖ preserued of Israel: I will also giue thee for a *light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my saluation, vnto the end of the earth.

‖Or, desolate. *Chap.42.6.

7 Thus saith the LORD the redeemer of Israel, and his Holy one, ‖ to him whome man despiseth, to him whome the nation abhorreth, to a seruant of rulers: Kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the LORD that is faithfull, and the Holy one of Israel, and he shall choose thee.

‖Or, to one despised, &c. in soule.

8 Thus saith the LORD, *In an acceptable time haue I heard thee, and in a day of saluation haue I helped thee: and I will preserue thee, and giue thee for a couenant of the people, ‖ to establish the earth, to cause to inherite the desolate heritages;

*1.Cor.6.2.

‖Or, to set vp.

9 That thou mayest say *to the prisoners, Goe forth; to them that are in darkenes, Shew your selues: they shall feede in the wayes, and their pasture shall be in all high places.

*Chap.42.7.

10 They shall not *hunger nor thirst, neither shall the heate nor sunne smite them: for hee that hath mercy on them shall leade them, euen by the springs of water shall he guide them.

*Reuel.7.16.

11 And I will make all my mountaines a way, and my high wayes shall be exalted.

12 Behold, these shall come from far: and lo, these from the North and from the West, and these from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing, O heauen, and bee ioyfull, O earth, and breake forth into singing, O mountaines: for God hath comforted his people, and will haue mercy vpon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, The LORD hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Can a woman forget her sucking child, ‖ that shee should not haue compassion on the sonne of her wombe? yea they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

‖Heb. from being compassion.

16 Behold, I haue grauen thee vpon the palmes of my hands: thy walles are continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste, thy destroyers, and they that made thee waste, shall goe forth of thee.

18 ¶ *Lift vp thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselues together and come to thee: as I liue, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and bind them on thee as a bride doeth.

*Chap.51.

19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction shall euen now be too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee vp, shalbe far away.

20 The children which thou shalt haue after thou hast lost the other, shall say againe in thine eares, The place is too straight for me; giue place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten mee these, seeing I haue lost my children and am desolate, a captiue, and remouing to and fro? and who hath brought vp these? Behold, I was left alone, these where had they beene?

22 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift vp mine hand to the Gentiles, and set vp my standerd to the people: and they shall bring thy sonnes in their ‖ armes, & thy daughters shall be caried vpon their shoulders.

‖Heb. bosome.

23 And

‖Heb. nursing-fathers. ‖Heb. Princesses. *Psal.72.9.

23 And Kings shalbe thy noursing fathers, and their ‖ Queens thy nourling mothers: they shal bow downe to thee with their face toward the earth, and *licke vp the dust of thy feet, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

‖Or, as one whom his mother comforteth.

24 ¶ Shal the prey be taken from the mighty, or ‖ the lawfull captiue deliuered?

‖Heb. the captiue of the mighty. ‖Heb. captiuity.

25 But thus saith the LORD, Euen the captiues of the mighty shalbe taken away, and the prey of the terrible shalbe deliuered: for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will saue thy children.

26 And I will feed them that oppresse thee, with their owne flesh, and they shalbe drunken with their owne *blood, as with ‖ sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD am thy Sauiour and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Iacob.

*Reuel.14.20. and 16.6. ‖Or, new wine.

CHAP. L.

1 Christ proueth, that the desolation of the Iewes is not to be imputed to him, by his ability to saue, 5 by his obedience in that worke, 7 and by his confidence in that assistance. 10 An exhortation to trust in God, and not in our selues.

THus saith the LORD, Where is the bill of your mothers diuorcement, whom I haue put away? or which of my creditors is it to whom I haue solde you? Behold, for your iniquities haue you sold your selues, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore when I came, was there no man? when I called, was there none to answere? *Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeeme? or haue I no power to deliuer? Behold, at my rebuke *I drie vp the sea, I make the *riuers a wildernesse: their fish stinketh, because there is no water, and dieth for thirst.

*Num.11.23. Chap.59.1. *Exod.14.21. *Iosh.3.16.

3 I clothe the heauens with blackenes, and I make sackcloth their couering.

4 The Lord GOD hath giuen mee the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speake a word in season to him that is *weary: he wakeneth morning by morning, he wakeneth mine eare to heare, as the learned.

*Iohn 14.31, 10.18, &c.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine eare, and I was not *rebellious, neither turned away backe.

*Iohn 14.31. Heb.12. Matth.26. 67, and 27. 26.

6 *I gaue my backe to the smiters, and my cheekes to them that plucked off the haire: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will helpe mee, therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore haue I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

8 *He is neere that iustifieth me, who will contend with me? let vs stand together: who is mine aduersarie? let him come neere to me.

*Rom.8.33.

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will helpe mee, who is he that shall condemne me? Loe, they all shall waxe old as a garment: the moth shal eate them vp.

10 ¶ Who is among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his seruant that walketh in darkenesse and hath no light? let him trust in the Name of the LORD, and stay vpon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compasse your selues about with sparkes: walke in the light of your fire, and in the sparkes that yee haue kindled. *This shall yee haue of mine hand, ye shall lie downe in sorrow.

*Iohn 5.29.

CHAP. LI.

1 An exhortation after the patterne of Abraham, to trust in Christ, 3 by reason of his comfortable promises, 4 of his righteous saluation, 7 and mans mortalitie, 9 Christ by his faithfull armes, defendeth his from the feare of man 17 He beholdeth the afflictions of Ierusalem, 21 and promiseth deliuerance.

HEarken to mee, yee that follow after righteousnes, ye that seeke the LORD: look vnto the rocke whence yee are hewen, and to the hole of the pit whence ye are digged.

2 Looke vnto Abraham your father, and vnto Sarah that bare you: for I called him alone and blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD shall comfort Zion: hee will comfort all her waste places, & he will make her wildernesse like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD: ioy and gladnesse shall bee found therein, thanksgiuing, and the voyce of melody.

4 ¶ Hearken vnto mee my people, and giue eare vnto me, O my nation: for a law shall proceed from mee, and I will make my iudgement to rest for a light of the people.

5 My righteousnesse is neere, my saluation is gone forth, and mine armes shall iudge the people: the ples shall waite vpon mee, and on mine arme shall they trust.

6 Lift vp your eyes to the heauens, and looke vpon the earth beneath: for *the heauens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall waxe old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my saluation shall be for euer, and my righteousnesse shall not be abolished.

*Psal.102.27. matth.24.35.

7 ¶ Hearken vnto me ye that know righteousnesse, the people *in whose heart is my law; *Feare ye not the reproch of men, neither be ye afraid of their reuilings.

*Psal.37.31. *Matt.10.27.

8 For the moth shall eat them vp like a garment, and the woorme shall eate them like woll: but my righteousnesse shall bee for euer, and my saluation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on strength, O arme of the LORD, awake as in the ancient dayes, in the generations of old. Art thou not it that hath cut Rahab, and wounded the *dragon?

*Psal.74.13, 14. ezek.29.3

10 Art thou not it which hath *dried the sea, the waters of the great deepe, that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to passe ouer?

*Exod.14.22

11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD shall *returne, and come with singing vnto Zion, and euerlasting ioy shalbe vpon their *head: they shall obtaine gladnes and ioy, and sorrow, and mourning shall flee away.

*Chap.35.10 *Chap.35.10

12 I, euen I am he that comforteth you, who are thou that thou shouldst be afraid *of a man that shal die, and of the sonne of man which shall be made as *grasse?

*Psal.118.6.

*Chap 40.6.

13 And forgettest the LORD thy maker, that hath stretched forth the heauens, and layed the foundations of the earth? and hast feared continually euery day, because of the fury of the oppressour, as if hee ‖ were ready to destroy? and where is the fury of the oppressour?

1.pet.1.24.

‖Or, made himself ready.

14 The captive exile hasteneth that he may be loosed, and that hee should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should faile.

*Chap.51.23. 15 But I am the LORD thy God, that *divided the sea, whose waues roared: the LORD of hosts is his name.

*Chap.49.2. 16 And I haue put my words *in thy mouth, and haue couered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heauens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say vnto Sion, Thou art my people.

*Chap.52.1. 17 ¶ *Awake, awake, stand vp, O Ierusalem, which hast drunke at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury: thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, and wrung them out.

18 There is none to guide her among all the sonnes whom she hath brought forth: neither is there any that taketh her by the hand, of all the sonnes that she hath brought vp.

*Chap.47.9. 19 *These two things † are come vnto thee; who shall be sory for thee? ‡ desolation and † destruction, and the famine, and the sword: by whom shall I comfort thee?

† Heb. happened. ‡ Heb. breaking.

20 Thy sonnes haue fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets as a wilde bull in a net: they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore heare now this thou afflicted and drunken, but not with wine.

22 Thus saith thy Lord, the LORD and thy God that pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I haue taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, euen the dregs of the cup of my fury: thou shalt no more drinke it againe.

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee: which haue said to thy soule, Bow downe that we may go ouer: and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street to them that went ouer.

CHAP. LII.

1 Christ perswadeth the Church to beleeue his free redemption, 7 to receiue the Ministers thereof, 9 to sing in the power thereof, 11 and to flee themselues from bondage, 13 Christ Kingdom shall be exalted.

*Chap.51.17. AWake, *awake, put on thy strength, O Sion, put on thy beautifull garments, O Ierusalem, the holy Citie: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the vncircumcised, and the vncleane.

2 Shake thy selfe from the dust: arise, and sit downe, O Ierusalem: loose thy selfe from the bands of thy necke, O captiue daughter of Sion.

3 For thus saith the LORD, Ye haue sold your selues for nought: and ye shall be redeemed without money.

*Gen.46.6. 4 For thus saith the Lord GOD, My people went downe aforetime into *Egypt to sojourne there, and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause.

5 Now therefore, what haue I here, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule ouer them, make them to howle, saith the LORD, and my Name continually euery day is *blasphemed.

*Ezek.36.20. 23.30.2.24. *Rom.2.24.

6 Therefore my people shall know my Name: therefore they shall know in that day, that I am he that doth speake, Behold, it is I.

7 ¶ *How beautifull vpon the mountaines are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth saluation, that saith vnto Sion, Thy God reigneth!

8 Thy watchmen shall lift vp the voyce, with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye when the LORD shall bring again Sion.

9 ¶ Breake forth into ioy, sing together ye waste places of Ierusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Ierusalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arme in the eyes of all the nations, and all the ends of the earth shall see the saluation of our God.

11 ¶ Depart ye, depart ye, goe ye out from thence, touch no vncleane thing, goe ye out of the middest of her: be ye cleane, that beare the vessels of the LORD.

12 For ye shall not goe out with haste, nor goe by flight: for the LORD will goe before you: and the God of Israel will † be your rereward.

† Heb. gather you.

13 ¶ Behold, my seruant shall ‖ deale prudently, he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high.

14 As many were astonied at thee (his *visage was so marred more then any man, and his forme more then the sonnes of men:)

*Chap.53.

15 So shall he sprinckle many nations, the kings shall shut their mouthes at him: for that *which had not been told them, shall they see, and that which they had not heard, shall they consider.

*Rom.15.21.

CHAP. LIII.

1 The Prophet complaining of incredulitie, reuealeth the scandale of the crosse, 4 By the benefit of his Passion 10 and the good successe thereof.

WHo *hath beleeued our ‖ report? and to whom is the arme of the LORD reuealed?

*Iohn.12.38. Rom.10.16. ‖ Heb. hearing.

2 For he shall grow vp before him as a tender plant, and as a roote out of a drie ground: he hath no forme nor comelinesse: and when we shall see him, there is no beautie that we should desire him.

3 * He is despised and reiected of men, a man of sorrowes, and acquainted with griefe: and ‖ we hid as it were our faces from him: he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

*Luke.23.18. ‖ As one from whom men hide their faces.

4 ¶ Surely * he hath borne our griefes, and carried our sorrowes: yet we did esteeme him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

*Rom.4.25. 1.Cor.15.3. 1.Pet.2.24.

5 But he was ‖ *wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the † chastisement of our peace was vpon him, and with his * stripes we are healed.

‖ Heb. pierced. † Heb. bond. * Heb. bruises.

6 All we like sheep haue gone astray: we haue turned euery one to his owne way, and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of vs all.

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a *lambe to the slaughter, and as a sheepe before her shearers is dumme, so he openeth not his mouth.

*Acts.8.32. Rev.5.6.

8 ‖ He was taken from prison, and from iudgement: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the liuing, for the transgression of my people was he stricken.

‖ Or, from oppression, Heb. from restraint. *Dan.9.26.

9 And he made his graue with the wicked and

† Heb. wealth. 1.Pet.2.22. 1.Iohn 3.5. ‖ Or, when his soule shall make an offering.

and with the rich in his † death, because he had done no violence, neither was any * deceite in his mouth.

10 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him, he hath put him to griefe: ‖ when thou shalt make his soule an offering for sinne, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his dayes, & the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

11 He shall see of the trauell of his soule, and shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous seruant iustifie many: for he shall beare their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I deuide him a portion with the great, and he shall deuide the spoyle with the strong: because he hath powred out his soule vnto death: and hee was * numbred with the transgressours, and he bare the sinne of many, and * made intercession for the transgressours.

*Mat.27.38. Luke 22.37. *Luke 23.34. Rom.8.34. Heb.7.25. 1.Iohn 2.1.

CHAP. LIIII.

1 The Prophet for the comfort of the Gentiles propheseth the amplitude of their Church, 4 Their safetie, 6 their certaine deliuerance out of affliction, 11 their sure edification, 15 and their sure preseruation.

SIng * O barren thou that didest not beare; breake forth into singing and cry aloud thou that didest not trauell with child: for more are the children of the desolate then the children of the married wife, saith the LORD.

*Gal.4.27.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtaines of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cordes, and strengthen thy stakes.

3 For thou shalt breake forth on the right hand, and on the left, and thy seed shall inherite the Gentiles, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

*Iohn.11.52. Rom.11.12.

4 Feare not: for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded, for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widow-hood any more.

*Chap.49.13. Zeph.3.14. Zech.2.10.

5 For thy maker is thine husband, (the * LORD of hosts is his Name:) and thy redeemer the holy one of Israel, the God of the whole earth shall he be called.

*Luke.1.31.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken, and grieued in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

7 For a small moment haue I forsaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hide my face from thee, for a moment: but with euerlasting kindnesse will I haue mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy redeemer.

9 For this is as the waters of * Noah vnto me: for as I haue sworne that the waters of Noah should no more goe ouer the earth: so haue I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

*Gen.9.11.

10 For the mountaines shall depart, and the hills be removed, but my kindnesse shall not depart from thee, neither shall the couenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD, that hath mercy on thee.

11 ¶ O thou afflicted, tossed with tempest and not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with * faire colours, and lay thy foundations with Saphires.

*1.Chr.29.2.

12 And I will make thy windowes of Agates, and thy gates of Carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children shall bee * taught of the LORD, and great shall bee the peace of thy children.

* Iohn 6.45.

14 In righteousnesse shalt thou be established: thou shalt bee farre from oppression, for thou shalt not feare: and from terrour, for it shall not come neere thee.

15 Behold, they shall surely gather together, but not by me: whosoeuer shall gather together against thee, shall fall for thy sake.

16 Behold, I haue created the smith that bloweth the coales in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his worke, and I haue created the waster to destroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed against thee, shall prosper, and euery tongue that shall rise against thee in iudgement, thou shalt condemne. This is the heritage of the seruants of the LORD, and their righteousnesse is of me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

1 The Prophet wils the promises of Christ, exhorteth to faith, 6 and to repentance. 8 The happy successe of them that beleeue.

HO * euery one that thirsteth, come yee to the waters, and he that hath no money: come ye, buy and eate, yea come, buy wine and milke without money, and without price.

* Iohn 7.37.

2 Wherefore doe ye † spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently vnto me, and eate yee that which is good, and let your soule delight it selfe in fatnesse.

† Heb. weigh.

3 Incline mine eare, and come vnto me: heare, and your soule shall liue, and I will make an euerlasting Couenant with you, euen the * sure mercies of Dauid.

* Acts.13.34

4 Behold, I haue giuen him for a witnesse to the people, a leader and commaunder to the people.

5 Behold thou shalt call a nation that thou knowest not, and nations that knew not thee, shall runne vnto thee, because of the LORD thy God, and for the Holy one of Israel: for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seeke ye the LORD, while hee may be found, call ye vpon him while he is neere.

7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the † vnrighteous man his thoughts: and let him returne vnto the LORD, and he will haue mercie vpon him, and to our God: for he will abundantly pardon.

† Heb. the man of iniquity. † Heb. he will multiplie to pardon.

8 ¶ For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your wayes my wayes, saith the LORD.

9 For as the heauens are higher then the earth, so are my wayes higher then your wayes, and my thoughts then your thoughts.

10 For as the raine commeth downe, and the snow from heauen, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and budde, that it may giue seed to the sower and bread to the eater:

11 So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not returne vnto me voyd, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing wherto I sent it.

12 For ye shall goe out with ioy, and bee led forth with peace: the mountaines and the hills *Chap.35.1. shall *breake forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the fielde shall clappe their hands.

13 In stead of the thorne shall come vp the Firre tree, and in stead of the brier shall come vp the Myrtle tree, and it shalbe to the LORD for a Name, and for an euerlasting signe that shall not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to sanctification. 3 He promiseth it shalbe generall without respect of persons. 9 He inueyeth against blind watchmen.

‖Or, equitie. THVS saith the LORD, Keepe ye ‖ Iudgement, and doe iustice: for my saluation is neere to come, and my righteousnesse to be reuealed.

2 Blessed is the man that doth this, and the sonne of man that layeth hold on it: that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any euill.

3 ¶ Neither let the sonne of the stranger that hath ioyned himselfe to the LORD, speake, saying, The LORD hath vtterly separated mee from his people: neither let the Eunuch say, Behold I am a dry tree.

4 For thus saith the LORD vnto the Eunuches that keep my Sabbaths, and choose the things that please mee, and take hold of my Couenant:

5 Euen vnto them will I giue in mine house, and within my walles, a place and a name better then of sonnes and of daughters: I will giue them an euerlasting Name, that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sonnes of the stranger that ioyne themselues to the LORD to serue him, and to loue the Name of the LORD, to bee his seruants, euery one that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my Couenant:

*Chap.2.2. 7 Euen them will I * bring to my holy Mountaine, and make them ioyfull in my house of prayer: their burnt offerings and their sacrifices shall bee accepted vpon mine Altar: for mine house shall bee called *an house* Matt.21.13. marke 11.17. luke 19.46. of prayer for all people.

†Heb. to his gathered. 8 The Lord GOD which gathereth the outcasts of Israel, saith, Yet will I gather others to him, † besides those that are gathered vnto him.

9 ¶ All yee beasts of the fielde, come to deuoure, yea, all the beasts in the forest.

10 His watchmen are blind: they are all ignorant, they are all dumbe dogges, they cannot barke; ‖ sleeping, lying downe, louing to slumber.

‖Or, dreaming, or talking in their sleepe. †Heb. strong of appetite. ‖Heb. know not to be satisfied. 11 Yea they are † greedy dogges which can neuer haue enough, and they are shepheards that cannot vnderstand: they all looke to their owne way, euery one for his gaine, from his quarter.

12 Come ye, say they, I will fetch wine, and we will fill our selues with strong drinke, and to morrow shall be as this day, and much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

1 The blessed death of the righteous. 3 God reproueth the Iewes for their whorish idolatry. 13 He giueth Euangelicall promises to the penitent.

THE righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart; and † * mercifull men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away ‖ from the euill to come. †Heb. men of kindnesse. ‖Or, from the face of the euill. *Psal.12.1. mich.7.2.

2 He shall ‖ enter into peace: they shall rest in their beddes, each one walking ‖ in his vprightnesse. ‖Or, from that which is euill. ‖Or, as in peace. ‖Or, before him.

3 ¶ But draw neere hither, yee sonnes of the sorceresse, the seed of the adulterer, and the whore.

4 Against whom doe yee sport your selues? against whom make yee a wide mouth, and draw out the tongue? are yee not children of transgression, a seed of falshood?

5 Inflaming your selues ‖ with idoles * vnder euery greene tree, slaying the children in the valleis vnder the clifts of the rockes? ‖Or, among the oakes. *1.King.14.23.

6 Among the smooth stones of the streame is thy portion; they, they are thy lot: euen to them hast thou powred a drinke offering, thou hast offered a meat offering. Should I receiue comfort in these?

7 Vpon a lofty and high mountaine hast thou set thy bed: euen thither wentest thou vp to offer sacrifice.

8 Behinde the doores also and the postes hast thou set vp thy remembrance: for thou hast discouered thy selfe to another then me, and art gone vp: thou hast enlarged thy bed, and ‖ made a couenant with them: thou louedst their bed ‖ where thou sawest it. ‖Or, hewed for thy selfe. ‖Or, from them. ‖Or, ouerlaidst it with curtains.

9 And ‖ thou wentest to the king with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, & didst send thy messengers farre off, and didst debase thy selfe euen vnto hell. ‖Or, louest.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatnesse of thy way, yet saidest thou not, There is no hope: thou hast found the ‖ life of thine hand; therefore thou was not grieued. ‖Or, ioynt.

11 And of whom hast thou beene afraid or feared, that thou hast lyed, and hast not remembred me, nor layd it to thy heart? haue not I held my peace euen of olde, and thou fearest me not?

12 I will declare thy righteousnesse, and thy works: for they shall not profite thee.

13 ¶ When thou cryest let thy companies deliuer thee; but the winde shall carry them all away: Vanity shall take them: but he that putteth his trust in me, shall possesse the land, and shal inherit my holy mountaine.

14 And shall say, * Cast ye vp, cast ye vp *Chap.40. and 62.10. prepare the way, take vp the stumbling blocke out of the way of my people.

15 For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternitie, whose Name is holy: I dwell in the high and holy place: with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to reuiue the spirit of the humble, and to reuiue the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for euer, neither will I be alwayes wroth: for the spirit should faile before me, & the soules which I haue made.

17 For the iniquitie of his couetousnesse was I wroth, and smote him: I hid me, and was wroth, and hee went on † frowardly in the way of his heart. †Heb. turning away.

18 I haue seene his wayes, and will heale him: I will leade him also, and restore comforts vnto him, and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruit of the lips; peace, peace to

him that is farre off, and to him that is neere, saith the LORD, and I will heale them.

20 But the wicked are like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast vp mire and dirt.

21 * There is no peace, saith my God, to the wicked. *Chap.48.22.

CHAP. LVIII.

1 The Prophet being sent to reprooue hypocrisie, 3 expresseth a counterfeit fast, and a true. 8 Hee declareth what promises are due vnto godlinesse, 13 and to the keeping of the Sabbath.

†Heb. with the throat. CRY † aloude, spare not, lift vp thy voyce like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Iacob their sinnes.

2 Yet they seeke mee daily, and delight to know my waies, as a Nation that did righteousnes, and forsooke not the ordinance of their God; they aske of me the ordinances of iustice; they take delight in approaching to God.

3 ¶ Wherefore haue we fasted, say they, and thou seest not? wherefore haue wee afflicted our soule, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your fast you finde pleasure, and exact all your ‖ labours. ‖Or, things wherewith ye grieue others. His griefs?, ‖Or, ye fast not as this day.

4 Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickednesse, ‖ yee shall not fast as ye doe this day, to make your voice to be heard on high. *Zach.7.5. *Leu.16.29. ‖Or, to afflict his soule for a day.

5 Is it * such a fast that I haue chosen? a ‖ day for a man to afflict his soule? Is it to bow downe his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes vnder him? wilt thou call this a fast, & an acceptable day to the LORD?

6 Is not this the fast that I haue chosen? to loose the bands of wickednes, to vndoe † the heauie burdens, and to let the † oppressed goe free, and that ye breake euery yoke? †Heb. the bands of the yoke. †Heb. broken. *Exek.18.8. ‖Or, of falshood.

7 Is it not to * deale thy bread to the hungrie, and that thou bring the poore that are ‖ cast out, to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou couer him, and that thou hide not thy selfe from thine owne flesh?

8 ¶ Then shall thy light breake forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousnesse shal goe before thee, the glory of the LORD † shall bee thy Rerreward. †Heb. shall gather thee hinder ward.

9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answere; thou shalt cry, and hee shall say, Here I am: if thou take away from the middest of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanitie.

10 And if thou draw out thy soule to the hungrie, and satisfie the afflicted soule: then shall thy light rise in obscuritie, and thy darkenesse be as the noone day.

11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfie thy soule in † drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt bee like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters † faile not. †Heb. drynesse. †Heb. lye not vnder.

12 And they that shall be of thee, * shall build the olde waste places: thou shalt raise vp the foundations of many generations: and thou shalt be called, The repayrer of the breach, the restorer of paths to dwell in. *Chap.16.6.

13 ¶ If thou turne away thy foote from the Sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my Holy day, and call the Sabbath a delight, the Holy of the LORD, honourable, and shalt honour him, not doing thine owne waies, nor finding thine owne pleasure, nor speaking thine owne words:

14 Then shalt thou delight thy selfe in the LORD, and I will cause thee to * ride vpon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Iacob thy father: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it. * Deut.32.13

CHAP. LIX.

1 The damnable nature of sinne. 3 The sinnes of the Iewes. 9 Calamitie is for sinne. 16 Saluation is onely of God. 20 The couenant of the Redeemer.

BEhold, the LORDS hand is not * shortened, that it cannot saue: neither his eare heauie, that it cannot heare. *Num.11.23. chap.50.2.

2 But your iniquities haue separated betweene you & your God, and your sinnes ‖ haue hid his face from you, that he will not heare. ‖Or, haue made him hide.

3 For * your handes are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquitie, your lips haue spoken lies, your tonge hath muttered peruersnesse. *Chap.1.15.

4 None calleth for iustice, nor any pleadeth for truech: they trust in vanitie, and speake lies: * they conceiue mischiefe, and bring forth iniquitie. *Iob 15.35.

5 They hatch ‖ cockatrice egges, and weaue the spiders webbe, he that eateth of their egges dieth, and ‖ that which is crushed breaketh out into a viper. *Psal.7.15. ‖Or, adders.

6 * Their webs shal not become garments, neither shall they couer themselues with their workes: their workes are workes of iniquitie, and the act of violence is in their hands. ‖Or, that which is sprinkled is as it there brake out a viper. *Iob 8.14.

7 * Their feet runne to euil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts are thoughts of iniquitie, walking and † destruction are in their pathes. *Prou.1.16. rom.3.15. †Heb. breaking.

8 The way of peace they know not, and there is no ‖ iudgement in their goings: they haue made them crooked pathes; whosoeuer goeth therein, shall not know peace. ‖Or, right.

9 ¶ Therefore is iudgement farre from vs, neither doeth iustice ouertake vs: we waite for light, but behold obscuritie, for brightnesse, but we walke in darkenes.

10 We grope for the wall like the blind, and we grope as if we had no eyes: wee stumble at noone day as in the night, we are in desolate places as dead men.

11 Wee roare all like beares, and mourne sore like doues: wee looke for iudgement, but there is none; for saluation, but it is farre off from vs.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sinnes testifie against vs: for our transgressions are with vs, and as for our iniquities, we know them:

13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and reuolt, conceiuing and vttering from the heart words of falshood.

14 And iudgement is turned away backeward, and iustice standeth afarre off: for truth is fallen in the street, and equitie cannot enter.

15 Yea truth faileth, and he that departeth

from euill ‖ maketh himselfe a pray: and the LORD sawe it, and † it displeased him, that there was no iudgement.

‖ Or, is accounted mad. † Heb. it was euill in his eyes.

16 ¶ And hee sawe that there was no man, and wondered that there was no intercessour: * therefore his arme brought saluation vnto him, and his righteousnes, it sustained him.

* Chap. 63.5.

17 For hee put on * righteousnes as a brest-plate, and an helmet of saluation vpon his head: and hee put on the garments of vengeance for cloathing, and was clad with zeale as a cloake.

* Ephes. 6.17. 1. thess. 5.8.

18 According to * their † deedes accordingly hee will repay, furie to his aduersaries, recompence to his enemies, to the Ilands hee will repay recompence.

* Chap. 63.7. † Heb. recompences.

19 So shall they feare the Name of the LORD from the West, and his glory from the rising of the Sunne: when the enemie shall come in * like a flood, the Spirit of the LORD shall ‖ lift vp a standard against him.

* Reuel. 12.15 ‖ Or, put him to flight.

20 ¶ And the * Redeemer shall come to Zion, and vnto them that turne from transgression in Iacob, saith the LORD.

* Rom. 11.26.

21 As for mee, this is my Couenant with them, saith the LORD: My Spirit that is vpon thee, and my words which I haue put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seede, nor out of the mouth of thy seeds seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth and for euer.

CHAP. LX.

1 *The glory of the Church, in the abundant accesse of the Gentiles,* 15 *and the great blessings after a short affliction.*

ARise, ‖ shine, for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen vpon thee.

‖ Or, be enlightened: for thy light commeth.

2 For behold, the darknesse shall couer the earth, and grosse darknesse the people: but the LORD shall arise vpon thee, and his glory shal be seene vpon thee.

3 And the * Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightnesse of thy rising.

* Reuel. 21.24.

4 * Lift vp thine eyes round about, and see: all they gather themselues together, they come to thee: thy sonnes shall come from farre, and thy daughters shall be nursed at thy side.

* Chap. 49.18.

5 Then thou shalt see, and flowe together, and thine heart shall feare and be enlarged, because the ‖ abundance of the Sea shalbe conuerted vnto thee, the ‖ forces of the Gentiles shall come vnto thee.

‖ Or, multitude of the sea shall be turned toward thee. ‖ Or, wealth.

6 The multitude of camels shal couer thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah: all they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring * gold and incense, and they shall shew forth the praises of the LORD.

* Chap. 61.6.

7 All the flockes of Kedar shall be gathered together vnto thee, the rammes of Nebaioth shall minister vnto thee: they shall come vp with acceptance on mine Altar, and I will glorifie the house of my glory.

8 Who are these that flie as a cloude, and as the doues to their windowes?

* Gal. 4.26.

9 Surely the Iles shall waite for mee, and the ships of Tarshish first, * to bring thy sonnes from farre, their siluer and their gold with them, vnto the Name of the LORD thy God, and to the Holy one of Israel because hee hath glorified thee.

10 And the sonnes of strangers shall build vp thy walles, and their kings shall minister vnto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my fauour haue I had mercie on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates * shall bee open continually, they shall not bee shut day nor night, that men may bring vnto thee the ‖ forces of the Gentiles, and that their kings may be brought.

* Reuel. 21.25. ‖ Or, wealth.

12 For the nation and kingdome that will not serue thee, shall perish, yea those Nations shalbe vtterly wasted.

13 The glory of Lebanon shall come vnto thee, the Firre tree, the Pine tree, and the Boxe together, to beautifie the place of my Sanctuarie, and I will make the place of my feete glorious.

14 The sonnes also of them that afflicted thee, shall come bending vnto thee, and all they that despised thee shall * bow themselues downe at the soles of thy feete, and they shall call thee the Citie of the LORD, the Zion of the Holy One of Israel.

* Reuel. 3.9.

15 Whereas thou hast beene forsaken and hated, so that no man went thorow thee, I will make thee an eternall excellencie, a ioy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also sucke the milke of the Gentiles, and shalt sucke the breasts of Kings, and thou shalt know that I the LORD am thy Sauiour and thy Redeemer, the mightie One of Iacob.

17 For brasse I will bring gold, and for yron I will bring siluer, and for wood brasse, and for stones yron: I will also make thy Officers peace, and thine exactors righteousnesse.

18 Violence shall no more bee heard in thy land, wasting, nor destruction within thy borders, but thou shalt call thy walles saluation, and thy gates praise.

19 * The Sunne shall bee no more thy light by day, neither for brightnes shall the Moone giue light vnto thee: but the LORD shall bee vnto thee an euerlasting Light, and thy God thy glory.

* Reuel. 21.23 and 22.5.

20 Thy Sunne shall no more goe downe, neither shall thy Moone withdraw it selfe: for the LORD shal be thine euerlasting light, and the dayes of thy mourning shalbe ended.

21 Thy people also shall bee all righteous: they shall inherite the land for euer, the branch of my planting, the worke of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong Nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

1 *The office of Christ.* 4 *The forwardnesse 7 and blessings of the faithfull.*

THe * Spirit of the Lord GOD is vpon me, because the LORD hath annointed me, to preach good tidings vnto the meeke, hee hath sent mee to binde vp the broken hearted, to proclaime liberty to the captiues, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound:

* Luke 4.18.

2 To proclaime the acceptable yeere of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourne:

3 To

3 To appoint vnto them that mourne in Zion, to giue vnto them beautie for ashes, the oyle of ioy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heauinesse, that they might bee called trees of righteousnesse, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

4 ¶ And they shall * build the olde wastes, they shall rayse vp the former desolations, and they shall repaire the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.

* Chap. 58.12.

5 And strangers shall stand and feede your flockes, and the sonnes of the aliens shall bee your ploughmen, and your vine-dressers.

6 But ye shall be named the Priestes of the LORD: men shall call you the ministers of our God: * ye shall eate the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall you boast your selues.

* Chap. 60.6.

7 ¶ For your shame you shall haue double: and for confusion they shall reioyce in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possesse the double: euerlasting ioy shall bee vnto them.

8 For I the LORD loue iudgement, I hate robbery for burnt offering, and I will direct their worke in truth, and I will make an euerlasting Couenant with them.

9 And their seede shall bee knowen among the Gentiles, and their off-spring among the people: All that see them, shall acknowledge them, that they are the seede which the LORD hath blessed.

10 I will greatly reioyce in the LORD, my soule shall be ioyfull in my God: for he hath clothed me with the garments of saluation, hee hath couered me with the robe of righteousnes as a bridegrome † deckerh himselfe with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth her selfe with her iewels.

† Heb. decketh as a priest.

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sowen in it, to spring forth, so the Lord GOD will cause righteousnesse and praise to spring forth before all the nations.

CHAP. LXII.

1 *The fervent desire of the Prophet, to conforme the Church in Gods promises.* 5 *The office of the Ministers: vnto which they are vrged in preaching the Gospel,* 10 *and preparing the people thereto.*

FOr Zions sake, will I not holde my peace, and for Ierusalems sake I will not rest, vntill the righteousnesse thereof goe forth as brightnesse, and the saluation thereof, as a lampe that burneth;

2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousnes, and all Kings thy glory: and thou shalt bee called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name.

3 Thou shalt also bee a crowne of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royall diademe in the hand of thy God.

4 Thou shalt no more be termed, * Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed, Desolate: but thou shalt bee called ‖ Hephzi-bah, and thy land, ‖ Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be maried.

* Isa. 1.26. 1. pet. 2.10. ‖ That is, my delight is in her. ‖ That is, married. † Heb. as the ioy of the bridegroome.

5 ¶ For as a young man marrieth a virgine, so shall thy sonnes marry thee: and † as the bridegroome reioyceth ouer the bride, so shall thy God reioyce ouer thee.

6 I haue set watchmen vpon thy wals, O Ierusalem, which shall neuer holde their peace day nor night: ‖ yee that make mention of the LORD, keepe not silence:

‖ Or, ye that are the Lords remembrancers.

7 And giue him no † rest till hee establish, and till hee make Ierusalem a prayse in the earth.

† Heb. silence.

8 The LORD hath sworne by his right hand, and by the arme of his strength, † Surely I will no more giue thy corne to be meate for thine enemies, and the sonnes of the stranger shall not drinke thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured:

† Heb. of his strength, &c.

9 But they that haue gathered it shall eate it, and praise the LORD, and they that haue brought it together, shall drinke it in the courts of my holinesse.

10 ¶ * Goe through, goe through the gates: prepare you the way of the people, cast vp, cast vp the highway, gather out the stones, lift vp a standard for the people.

* Chap. 40.3. and 57.14.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed vnto the end of the world, * say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy saluation commeth: behold, his * reward is with him, and his ‖ worke before him.

* Zach. 9.9. Matt. 21.5. Iohn. 12.15. * Chap. 40.10. ‖ Or, recompence.

12 And they shall call them, The holy people: the redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, a citie not forsaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

1 *Christ foreweth who hee is,* 2 *what his victory ouer his enemies,* 7 *and what his mercie toward his Church.* 10 *In his iust wrath hee remembreth his free mercie.* 15 *The Church in their prayer,* 17 *and complaint, professe their faith.*

WHo is this that commeth from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this that is glorious in his apparel, trauelling in the greatnesse of his strength? I that speake in righteousnesse, mighty to saue.

† Heb. decked.

2 Wherefore * art thou red in thine apparell, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine fat?

* Reu. 19.13.

3 I haue troden the wine presse alone, and of the people there was none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury, and their blood shall be sprinckled vpon my garments: and I will staine all my raiment.

4 For the * day of vengeance is in mine heart, and the yere of my redeemed is come.

* Chap. 34.8.

5 And I looked, and there was none to helpe and I wondred that there was none to vpholde: therefore mine owne * arme brought saluation vnto me, and my fury it vpheld me.

* Chap. 59.16.

6 And I will tread downe the people in mine anger, and make them drunke in my fury, and I will bring downe their strength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the louing kindnesses of the LORD, and the praises of the LORD according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on vs: & the great goodnes towards the house of Israel, which hee hath bestowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his louing kindnesses.

8 For hee said, Surely they are my people, children that will not lie: so hee was their Sauiour.

9 In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the Angel of his presence saued them: * in his loue and in his pitie he redeemed them, and hee bare them, and carried them all the dayes of old

* Deut. 7.7.8.

Kk 5 10 ¶ But

*Exod 15,24. num.14.11. psal.78.57. and 95.9.

10 But they *rebelled and vexed his holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to bee their enemie, and he fought against them.

11 Then hee remembred the dayes of olde, Moses, and his people, saying, Where is hee that

*Exod.14.30. * brought them vp out of the Sea, with the ‖ shepherd of his flocke? where is hee that put

‖ Or, shepherds. as psal.77.21. his holy Spirit within him?

12 That led them by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arme, * dividing the wa-

*Exod.14.27. iosh.15,16. ter before them, to make himselfe an everlasting Name?

13 That led them through the deepe as an horse in the wildernesse, that they should not stumble.

14 As a beast goeth down into the valley, the Spirit of the LORD caused him to rest: so didest thou leade thy people, to make thy selfe a glorious Name.

*Deut.26,15. 15 ¶ * Looke downe from heauen, and behold from the habitation of thy holinesse, and of thy glory: where is thy zeale and thy strength ‖ the sounding of thy bowels, and of thy mercies towards me? are they restrained?

‖ Or, the multitudes.

16 Doubtlesse thou art our father, though Abraham be ignorant of vs, & Israel acknowledge vs not: thou O LORD art our Father, ‖ our Redeemer, thy Name is from everlasting.

‖ Or, our redeemer from everlasting is thy name.

17 ¶ O LORD why hast thou made vs to erre from thy wayes? and hardened our heart from thy feare? Returne for thy seruants sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holinesse haue possessed it but a little while: our aduersaries haue troden downe thy Sanctuarie.

† Heb, thy name was not called vpon them.

19 We are thine, thou neuer barest rule ouer them, † they were not called by thy Name.

CHAP. LXIIII.

1 The Church prayeth for the illustration of Gods power. 5 Celebrating Gods mercie, it maketh confession of their natiue all corruptions. 9 It complaineth of their affliction.

O that thou wouldest rent the heauens, that thou wouldest come downe, that the

† Heb, the fire of melting. mountaines might flow downe at thy presence,

2 As when † the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boyle: to make thy Name knowen to thine aduersaries, that the nations may tremble at thy presence,

3 When thou didest terrible things which wee looked not for, thou camest downe, the mountaines flowed downe at thy presence.

4 For since the beginning of the world

*1.Cor.2.9. psal.31.20. ‖ Or, saue a God besides thee which doeth so for him, &c. *men haue not heard, nor perceiued by the care neither hath the eye seene, O God, besides thee, what hee hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

5 ¶ Thou meetest him that reioyceth, and worketh righteousnesse: those that remember thee in thy wayes: behold, thou art wroth, for wee haue sinned: in those is continuance, and we shalbe saued.

6 But we are all as an vncleane thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy ragges, and wee all doe * fade as a leafe, and our iniquities like the winde haue taken vs away.

*Gal.5.5,6.

7 And there is none that calleth vpon thy Name, that stirreth vp himselfe to take holde of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from vs, and hast † consumed vs because of our iniquities.

† Heb, molted.

8 But now, O LORD, thou art our father: we are the clay, and thou our potter, and we all are the worke of thine hand.

9 ¶ Bee not * wroth very sore, O LORD, neither remember iniquitie for euer: behold, see wee beseech thee, we are all thy people.

*Psal.79.8.

10 Thy holy cities are a wildernesse, Sion is a wildernesse, Ierusalem a desolation.

11 Our holy and our beautifull house, where our fathers prayed thee, is burnt vp with fire, and all our pleasant things are laid waste.

12 Wilt thou refraine thy selfe for these things, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict vs very sore?

CHAP. LXV.

1 The calling of the Gentiles. 2 The Lewes for their inordinate idolatrie and hypocrisie, are rejected. 8 A remnant shalbe saued. 11 Iudgements on the wicked, and blessings on the godly. 17 The blessed state of the newe Ierusalem.

I * Am sought of them that asked not for me: I * am found of them that sought mee not: I said, Behold me, behold me, vnto a nation that was not called by my name.

*Rom.10.20. *Rom.9.24, 25,26.Hos. 2,23.

2 I haue spread out my handes all the day vnto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that was not good, after their owne thoughts:

3 A people that prouoketh me to anger continually to my face, that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense † vpon altars of bricke:

† Heb, vpon bricks.

4 Which remaine among the graues, and lodge in the monuments, which eate swines flesh, and ‖ broth of abominable things is in their vessels:

‖ Or, iuice.

5 Which say: Stand by thy selfe, come not neere to mee: for I am holier then thou: these are a smoke in my ‖ nose, a fire that burneth all the day.

‖ Or, nose.

6 Behold, it is written before mee: I will not keepe silence, but will recompence, euen recompence into their bosome,

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together, (saith the LORD) which haue burnt incense vpon the mountaines, and blasphemed me vpon the hils: therefore will I measure their former worke into their bosome.

8 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and one saith, Destroy it not, for a blessing is in it: so will I doe for my seruants sakes, that I may not destroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a seed out of Iacob, and out of Iudah an inheritour of my mountaines: and mine elect shall inherite it, and my seruants shall dwell there.

10 And Sharon shall be a fold of flocks, and the valley of Achor a place for the heardes to lie downe in, for my people that haue sought me.

11 ¶ But ye are they that forsake the LORD that forget my holy mountaine, that prepare a table for that ‖ troope, and that furnish the drinke offering vnto that ‖ number.

‖ Or, God. ‖ Or, Meni.

12 Therefore will I number you to the sword and yee shall all bow downe to the slaughter: * because when I called, yee did not answer; when I spake yee did not heare, * but did euill before mine eyes, and did choose that wherein I delighted not.

*Prou.1.24. Iere.7.13. *Chap.66.4.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold,

Behold, my seruants shall eate, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my seruants shall drinke, but ye shall bee drie: behold, my seruants shall reioyce, but ye shall be ashamed.

14 Behold, my seruants shall sing for ioy of heart: but yee shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howle for † vexation of spirit.

† Heb, breaking.

15 And ye shall leaue your name for a curse vnto my chosen: for the LORD GOD shall slay thee, and call his seruants by another name:

16 That hee who blesseth himselfe in the earth, shall blesse himselfe in the God of truth; and hee that sweareth in the earth, shall sweare by the God of truth: because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For behold, I create * new heauens, and a new earth: and the former shall not bee remembred, nor † come into mind.

*Chap.66.22. 2.pet.3.13. † Heb, come vp on the heart.

18 But bee you glad and reioyce for euer in that which I create: for behold, I create Ierusalem a reioycing, and her people a ioy.

19 And I will reioyce in Ierusalem, and ioy in my people, and the * voyce of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voyce of crying:

*Chap.62,9.

20 There shall be no more thence an infant of dayes, nor an olde man that hath not filled his dayes: for the childe shall die an hundreth yeeres olde: but the sinner being an hundreth yeeres old, shall be accursed.

21 And they shall build houses, and inhabite them, and they shall plant vineyards, and eate the fruite of them.

22 The shall not build, and another inhabite: they shall not plant, and another eate: for as the dayes of a tree, are the dayes of my people, and mine elect shall long enioy the worke of their hands.

† Heb, shall make them to consume, or faile or weare out.

23 They shall not labour in vaine, nor bring forth for trouble: for they are the seede of the blessed of the LORD, and their offspring with them.

*Psal.32.5.

24 And it shall come to passe, that * before they call, I will answere, and whiles they are yet speaking, I will heare.

*Isa.11.6,7.

25 The * wolfe and the lambe shall feed together, and the lyon shall eate straw like the bullocke: and dust shall be the serpentes meate. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountaine, saith the LORD.

CAAP. LXVI.

1 The glorious God will be serued in humble sincerite. 5 He comforteth the humble with the maruailous generation, 10 and with the gracious benefites of the Church. 15 Gods seuere iudgements against the wicked, 19 The Gentiles shall haue an holy Church, 24 and see the damnation of the wicked.

THus saith the LORD, * The heauen is my throne, and the earth is my footestoole: where is the house that yee build vnto mee? and where is the place of my rest?

*1.King.8.27. 2.chro.6.18. Act.7.49. and.17.24.

2 For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things haue beene, saith the LORD: but to this man will I looke euen to him that is poore and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

3 Hee that killeth an oxe is as if he slew a man: he that sacrificeth a lambe as if hee cut off a dogs necke: hee that offereth an oblation as if he offered swines blood: hee that † burneth incense, as if hee blessed an idole: yea they haue † Heb, maketh a memoriall of. chosen their owne wayes, and their soule delighteth in their abominations.

4 I also will chuse their ‖ delusions, and ‖ Or, deceits. will bring their feares vpon them: * because when I called none did answere, when I spake they did not heare: but * they did euill before mine eyes, and chose that in which I delighted not.

*Pro.1.24. *Chap.65.12.

5 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his word: Your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my Names sake, said, * Let the LORD be glorified: but he shall appeare to your ioy, and they shalbe ashamed.

*Chap.5.19.

6 A voyce of noise from the citie, a voyce from the Temple, a voyce of the LORD that rendereth recompence to his enemies.

7 Before shee trauailed, she brought forth, before her paine came, shee was deliuered of a man child.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seene such things? shall the earth bee made to bring forth in one day, or shall a nation bee borne at once? for as soone as Sion trauailed, she brought forth her children.

9 Shall I ‖ bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth, saith the LORD? shall I cause to bring forth, and shut the wombe, saith thy God?

‖ Or, begat.

10 Reioyce yee with Ierusalem, and be glad with her, all yee that loue her: reioyce for ioy with her, all ye that mourne for her:

11 That ye may sucke and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations: that yee may milke out, and bee delighted with the ‖ abundance of her glory.

‖ Or, brightnesse

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a riuer, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing streame: then shall yee sucke, yee shalbe * borne vpon her sides, and be dandled vpon her knees.

*Chap.49.22. &c.60.4.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you: and ye shall bee comforted in Ierusalem.

14 And when yee see this, your heart shall reioyce, and your bones shall flourish like an herbe: and the hand of the LORD shall bee knowen towards his seruants, and his indignation towards his enemies.

15 For behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his charets like a whirle-winde to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire and by his sword, will the LORD pleade with all flesh: and the slaine of the LORD shalbe many.

17 They that sanctifie themselues, and purifie themselues in the gardens, ‖ behind one tree in the midst, eating swines flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, shall be consumed together, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, one after another.

18 For I know their workes and their thoughts: it shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues, and they shall come and see my glory.

19 And I will set a signe among them, and I will send those that escape of them vnto the nations, to Tarshish, Pul, and Lud, that draw the bow, to Tubal and Iauan, to the yles afar off, that haue not heard my fame, neither haue

ſerue my glory, and they ſhall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they ſhall bring all your brethren for an offering vnto the LORD, out of all nations, vpon horſes & in charets, and in ‖ litters, and vpon mules, and vpon ſwift beaſts to my holy mountaine Ieruſalem, ſaith the LORD, as the children of Iſrael bring an offering in a cleane veſſell, into the houſe of the LORD.

21 And I will alſo take of them for * Prieſts and for Leuites ſaith the LORD.

22 For as * the new heauens, and the new earth which I will make, ſhall remaine before mee, ſaith the LORD, ſo ſhall your ſeede and your name remaine.

23 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that † from one new Moone to another, and from one Sabbath to another, ſhall all fleſh come to worſhip before me ſaith the LORD.

24 And they ſhall goe forth and looke vpon the carkeſſes of the men that haue tranſgreſſed againſt mee: for their * worme ſhall not die, neither ſhall their fire be quenched, and they ſhall bee an abhorring vnto all fleſh.

‖ Or, ye ſhall bring.
* Iſa. 66. 20.
† Heb. from new Moone to his new moone, and from Sabbath to Sabbath.
* Mar. 9. 44.

The Booke of the Prophet Ieremiah.

CHAP. I.

1 The time, 3 and the calling of Ieremiah, 11 His prophetical viſions of an Almond rod, and a ſeething pot. 15 His diuine meſſage againſt Iudah. 17 God incourageth him with the promiſe of aſſiſtance.

THe wordes of Ieremiah the ſonne of Hilkiah, of the Prieſtes that were in Anathoth in the land of Beniamin:

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the dayes of Ioſiah the ſonne of Amon, king of Iudah, in the thirteenth yeere of his raigne.

3 It came alſo in the dayes of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, vnto the end of the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, vnto the carrying away of Ieruſalem captiue in the fifte moneth.

4 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

5 Before I * formed thee in the belly, I knew thee; and before thou cameſt forth out of the wombe, I * ſanctified thee, and I † ordained thee a Prophet vnto the nations.

6 Then ſayd I, Ah, * Lord GOD, behold, I cannot ſpeake: for I am a child.

7 ¶ But the LORD ſayd vnto mee, Say not, I am a child: for thou ſhalt goe to all that I ſhall ſend thee, and whatſoeuer I commaund thee, thou ſhalt ſpeake.

8 * Bee not afraid of their faces: for * I am with thee to deliuer thee ſaith the LORD.

9 Then the LORD put forth his hand, * and touched my mouth, and the LORD ſayd vnto mee, Behold, I haue * put my wordes in thy mouth.

10 See, I haue this day ſet thee ouer the nations, and ouer the kingdomes, to * root out, and to pull downe, and to deſtroy and to throw downe: to build and to plant.

11 ¶ Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto mee, ſaying, Ieremiah, what ſeeſt thou? And I ſayd, I ſee a rod of an Almond tree.

12 Then ſaid the LORD vnto me, Thou haſt well ſeene: for I will haſten my word to performe it.

13 And the word of the LORD came vnto mee the ſecond time, ſaying, What ſeeſt thou? And I ſayd, I ſee a ſeething pot, and the face thereof was † towards the North.

14 Then the LORD ſayd vnto mee, Out of the * North an euill ſhall breake forth vpon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For loe, I will * call all the families of the kingdoms of the North, ſayth the LORD, and they ſhall come, and they ſhall ſet euery one his throne at the entring of the gates of Ieruſalem, and againſt all the walls thereof round about, and againſt all the cities of Iudah.

16 And I will vtter my iudgments againſt them touching all their wickednes, who haue forſaken me, and haue burnt incenſe vnto other gods, and worſhipped the workes of their owne hands.

17 ¶ Thou therefore gird vp thy loynes, and ariſe and ſpeake vnto them all that I commaund thee: be not diſmayed at their faces, leſt I ‖ confound thee before them.

18 For behold, I haue made thee this day * a defenced citie, and an yron pillar, and braſen walles againſt the whole land, againſt the kings of Iudah, againſt the princes thereof, againſt the Prieſts thereof, and againſt the people of the land.

19 And they ſhall fight againſt thee, but they ſhall not preuaile againſt thee: for I am with thee, ſaith the LORD, to deliuer thee.

*Or, ordained.
* Iſa. 49. 1, 5.
* Gal. 1. 1, 15.
† Heb. gaue.
* Exod. 3. 4.
* Ezek. 3. 9.
* Exod. 3. 12. deut. 31. 6, 8. Ios. 1. 5. heb. 13. 6.
* Mat. 5. 7.
* Chap. 3. 14.
* Chap. 18. 7. & 31. 28. & 42. 10. & 45. 4. & 3. cor. 10. 4, 5.
† Heb. from the face of the north.
* Chap. 4. 6. & 6. 1. & 50. 41.
† Heb. ſhall be opened.
* Chap. 43. 10. and 6. 21. and 50. 18.
‖ Or, breake thee.
* Chap. 6. 27. and 15. 20. Iſai 50. 7.

CHAP. II.

1 God hauing ſhewed his former kindneſſe, expoſtulateth with the Iewes, their cauſleſſe reuolt, 9 beyond any example. 14 They are the cauſes of their owne calamities. 20 The ſinnes of Iudah. 31 Her confidence reuelled.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,

2 Goe, and crie in the eares of Ieruſalem, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I remember ‖ thee, the kindneſſe of thy * youth, the loue of thine eſpouſals, when thou wenteſt after mee in the wildernes, in a land that was not ſowen.

3 Iſrael was holineſſe vnto the LORD and the firſt fruits of his increaſe: all that deuoure him, ſhall offend: euill ſhall come vpon them, ſaith the LORD.

4 Heare ye the worde of the LORD, O houſe of Iacob, and all the families of the houſe of Iſrael.

5 ¶ Thus ſayth the LORD, What iniquitie

‖ Or, ſeeke after.
* Chap. 3. 25. and 14. 20. Iſai 30. 7.
* Ezek. 16. 8. chap. 3. 14.

quitie haue your fathers found in me, that they are gone farre from me, and haue walked after vanitie, and are become vaine?

6 Neither ſaid they, Where is the LORD that * brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt? that led vs through the wildernes, through a land of deſerts and of pits, through a land of drought, and of the ſhadow of death, through a land that no man paſſed through, and where no man dwelt.

7 And I brought you into a plentifull countrey, to eate the fruite thereof, and the goodneſſe thereof: but when ye entred, ye * defiled my land, and made my heritage an abomination.

8 The Prieſtes ſayde not, Where is the LORD? and they that handle the * Law knew mee not: the Paſtours alſo tranſgreſſed againſt mee, and the Prophets prophecied by Baal, and walked after things that doe not profit.

9 ¶ Wherefore I will yet pleade with you, ſayeth the LORD, and with your children's children will I pleade.

10 For paſſe ‖ ouer the yles of Chittim, and ſee, and ſend vnto Kedar and conſider diligently, and ſee if there be ſuch a thing.

11 Hath a Nation changed their gods, which are * yet no gods? but my people haue changed their glory, for that which doeth not profit.

12 Be aſtonished, O ye heauens, at this, and be horribly afraid, bee ye very deſolate, ſaith the LORD.

13 For my people haue committed two euills: * they haue forſaken me, the fountaine of liuing waters, and hewed them out ciſternes, broken ciſternes that can hold no water.

14 ¶ Is Iſrael a ſeruant? is he a home-borne ſlaue? why is he † ſpoyled?

15 The young lyons roared vpon him, and † yelled, and they made his land waſte: his cities are burnt without inhabitant.

16 Alſo the children of Noph and Tahapanes haue ‖ broken the crowne of thy head.

17 Haſt thou not procured this vnto thy ſelfe, in that thou haſt forſaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And now what haſt thou to doe in the way of Egypt, to drinke the waters of Sihor? Or, what haſt thou to doe in the way of Aſſyria, to drinke the waters of the riuer?

19 Thine owne * wickedneſſe ſhall correct thee, and thy backſlidings ſhall reproue thee: know therefore and ſee, that it is an euill thing and bitter that thou haſt forſaken the LORD thy God, and that my feare is not in thee, ſayeth the Lord GOD of hoſts.

20 ¶ For of old time I haue broken thy yoke, and burſt thy bands, and thou ſaidſt: I will not ‖ tranſgreſſe: when vpon euery high * hill, and vnder euery greene tree * thou wandreſt, playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had * planted thee a noble * vine, wholy a right ſeede: how then art thou turned vnto me?

22 For though thou * waſh thee with nitre, and take thee much ſope, yet thine iniquity is marked before me, ſaith the Lord GOD.

23 How canſt thou ſay, I am not polluted

* Deut. 8. 14. & 32. 10. pſal. 136. 9.
* Iſa. 63. 9, 11, 13. ier. 2. 6.
* Chap. 17. 13. and 18. 14. pſal. 36. 9.
† Heb. becomes a ſpoyle.
† Heb. gaue out their voyce.
‖ Or, ſhide on the crowne, deut. 33. 13, 16.
* Deut. 32. 19. pſal. 78. 58. and 106. 38.
* Rom. 2. 20.
* Iſa. 3. 9. ier. 3. 5.
* Chap. 17. 1. & 3. 6. deut. 12. 2.
* Iſa. 57. 7. ier. 3. 6.
* Mat. 21. 23. mark 11. 27. luke 20. 1.
* Exod. 15. 17. pſal. 44. 2. & 80. 8. Iſa. 5. 2. & 27. 2. luke 20. 9.
† Heb. ſaying.
* Deut. 24. 4.

I haue not gone after Baalim? ſee thy way in the valley, know what thou haſt done: ‖ thou art a ſwift dromedary, traueſling her wayes;

24 ‖ A wilde aſſe † vſed to the wildernes that ſnuffeth vp the winde at her pleaſure, in her occaſion who can ‖ turne her away? all they that ſeeke her, will not weary themſelues, in her moneth they ſhall finde her.

25 Withhold thy foote from being vnſhod, and thy throate from thirſt: but thou ſayeſt, ‖ There is no hope. No, for I haue loued ſtrangers, and after them will I go.

26 As the theefe is aſhamed when he is found: ſo is the houſe of Iſrael aſhamed, they, their kings, their princes, and their prieſts, and their prophets,

27 Saying to a ſtocke, Thou art my father, and to a ſtone, Thou haſt ‖ brought mee forth: for they haue turned † their backe vnto me, and not their face: but in the time of their * trouble, they will ſay: Ariſe and ſaue vs.

28 But where are thy gods that thou haſt made thee? Let them ariſe if they * can ſaue thee in the time of thy † trouble: for * according to the number of thy cities, are thy gods, O Iudah.

29 Wherefore will yee pleade with mee? yee all haue tranſgreſſed againſt mee, ſayth the LORD.

30 In vaine haue I * ſmitten your children, they receiued no correction: your owne ſword hath * deuoured your Prophets, like a deſtroying lyon.

31 ¶ O generation, ſee yee the word of the LORD: * haue I bin a wildernes vnto Iſrael? a land of darkneſſe? wherefore ſay my people: † We are Lords, we will come no more vnto thee?

32 Can a maide forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? yet my people haue forgotten me dayes without number.

33 Why trimmeſt thou thy way to ſeeke loue? therefore haſt thou alſo taught the wickeds ones thy wayes.

34 Alſo in thy ſkirts is found the blood of the ſoules of the poore innocents: I haue not found it by † ſecret ſearch, but vpon all theſe.

35 Yet thou ſayeſt, Becauſe I am innocent, ſurely his anger ſhall turne from mee: behold, I will pleade with thee, becauſe thou ſayeſt, I haue not ſinned.

36 Why gaddeſt thou about ſo much to change thy way? thou alſo ſhalt be aſhamed of Egypt, as thou waſt aſhamed of Aſſyria.

37 Yea thou ſhalt goe forth from him, and thine hands vpon thine head: for the LORD hath reiected thy confidences, and thou ſhalt not proſper in them.

‖ Or, ſwift dromedary, ſwifte, &c.
† Heb. taught.
† Heb. the deſire of her heart.
‖ Or, power is in the deſperate?
‖ Or, is the caſe deſperate?
* Chap. 11. 13.
† Heb. the hinder part of the neck.
* Iſa. 46. 6. * Iſa. 45. 20.
† Heb. multi.
* Chap. 11. 13.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods great mercy in Iudah, who is worſe than Iſrael. 6 Iudah is worſe than Iſrael. 12 The promiſes of the Goſpel, to the penitent. 20 Iſrael reproued and called by God, maketh a ſolemne confeſſion of their ſinnes.

THey † ſay: If a man put away his wife, and ſhee goe from him, & become another mans, * ſhall he returne vnto her againe? ſhall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou haſt played the harlot with many louers; yet returne again to me, ſaith the LORD.

† Heb. ſaying.
* Deut. 24. 4.

2 Lift vp thine eyes vnto the high places, and see where thou hast not beene lyen with: in the wayes hast thou sate for them, as the Arabian in the wilderneſſe, and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredomes, and with thy wickednesse.

*Deut.28.24. chap.9.12. *Chap.6.15. 3 Therefore the * showres haue bene withholden, and there hath beene no latter raine, and thou hadſt a * whores forehead, thou refuſedſt to be ashamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time crie vnto me: My father, thou art the guide of my youth?

5 Will hee reserue his anger for euer? will he keepe it to the end? Behold, thou hast spoken and done euill things as thou couldſt.

6 ¶ The LORD ſayd alſo vnto me, in the dayes of Iosiah the King, Hast thou seene that which back-sliding Israel hath done? thee is *gone vp vpon euery high mountaine, and vnder euery greene tree, and there hath played the harlot.

*Chap.2.20.

7 And I ſayd, after shee hath done all theſe things: Turne thou vnto mee: but shee returned not, and her treacherous sister Iudah ſaw it.

8 And I ſaw, when for all the cauſes whereby back-sliding Israel committed adultery, I had put her away, and giuen her a bill of diuorce: yet her treacherous sister Iudah feared not, but went and played the harlot alſo.

9 And it came to paſſe through the ‖ lightneſſe of her whoredome, that shee defiled the land, and committed adultery with ſtones and with ſtockes.

‖Or, fame.

10 And yet for all this her treacherous sister Iudah hath not turned vnto mee with her whole heart, but † faynedly, ſayeth the LORD.

†Heb. in falſhood.

11 And the LORD ſayd vnto mee, The back-sliding Israel hath iuſtified her ſelfe more then treacherous Iudah.

12 ¶ Goe and proclaime theſe words toward the North, and ſay, Returne thou backeſliding Israel, ſaith the LORD, and I will not cauſe mine anger to fall vpon you: for I am * mercifull, ſayeth the LORD, and I will not keepe anger for euer.

*Pſal.86.15. and 103.8,9.

13 Onely acknowledge thine iniquitie that thou hast transgreſſed against the LORD thy God, and hast ſcattered thy wayes to the ſtrangers vnder euery greene tree, and yee haue not obeyed my voyce, ſaith the LORD.

14 Turne, O backſliding children, ſaith the LORD, for I am married vnto you: and I will take you one of a citie, and two of a kamilie, and I will bring you to Sion.

*Chap.23.4.

15 And I will giue you * Paſtors according to mine heart, which ſhall feede you with knowledge and vnderſtanding.

16 And it ſhall come to paſſe when yee be multiplied and increaſed in the land, in thoſe dayes, ſaith the LORD, they ſhall ſay no more, The Arke of the couenant of the LORD: neither ſhall it † come to mind, neither ſhall they remember it, neither ſhall they viſite it, neither ſhall ‖ that be done any more.

†Heb. come vp on the heart. ‖Or, it be magnified.

17 At that time they ſhall call Ieruſalem the Throne of the LORD, and all the nations ſhall be gathered vnto it, to the Name of the LORD, to Ieruſalem: neither ſhall they walke any more after the ‖ imagination of their euill heart.

‖Or, ſtubbornneſſe.

18 In thoſe dayes the houſe of Iudah ſhall walke ‖ with the houſe of Iſrael, and they ſhall come together out of the land of the North to the land that I haue ‖ giuen for an inheritance vnto your fathers.

‖Or, ioyned your ſelues. ‖Or, for.

19 But I ſaid, How ſhall I put thee among the children, and giue thee a † pleaſant land, a goodly † heritage of the hoſts of nations? and I ſaid, Thou ſhalt call me, My father, and ſhalt not turne away † from me.

‖Or, ſtuffed your ſelues as ſwine. †Heb. and of deſire. †Heb. from after me.

20 ¶ Surely as a wife treacherously departeth from her † husband: ſo haue you dealt treacherously with me, O houſe of Iſrael, ſayeth the LORD.

†Heb. huſbands.

21 A voyce was heard vpon the high places, weeping and ſupplications of the children of Iſrael: for they haue perverted their way, and they haue forgotten the LORD their God.

22 * Returne, yee backe-sliding children, and I will heale your backe-slidings: Behold, wee come vnto thee, for thou art the LORD our God.

*Oſe.14.1.

23 Truely in vaine is ſaluation hoped for from the hils, and from the multitude of mountaines: truely in the LORD our God is the ſaluation of Iſrael.

24 For ſhame hath deuoured the labour of our fathers from our youth: their flocks and their heards, their ſonnes and their daughters.

25 Wee lye downe in our ſhame, and our confuſion couereth vs: for wee haue ſinned againſt the LORD our God, wee and our fathers from our youth euen vnto this day, and haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 God calleth Iſrael by his promiſe. 3 Hee exhorteth Iudah to repentance by fearefull iudgements. 19 A grieuous lamentation for the miſeries of Iudah.

If thou wilt returne, O Iſrael, ſayeth the LORD, * returne vnto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my ſight, then ſhalt thou not remoue.

*Ioel.2.12.

2 And thou ſhalt ſweare, The LORD liueth, in Truth, in Iudgement, & in Righteouſneſs, and the nations ſhall bleſſe themſelues in him, and in him ſhall they * glory.

*1.Cor.10.31

3 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD to the men of Iudah and Ieruſalem, Breake vp your fallow ground, and ſow not among thornes.

4 Circumcile your ſelues to the LORD, and take away the foreſkinnes of your heart, ye men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ieruſalem, leſt my furie come forth like fire, and burne that none can quench it, becauſe of the euill of your doings.

5 Declare yee in Iudah, and publiſh in Ieruſalem, and ſay, Blow yee the trumpet in the land: crie, gather together, and ſay, Aſſemble your ſelues, and let vs goe into the defenced cities.

6 Set vp the ſtandards toward Sion: ‖ retire, flee, ſtay not: for I will bring euill from the North, and a great † deſtruction.

‖Or, ſtrengthen. *Chap.1.14. †Heb. breach.

7 The Lyon is come vp from his thicket, and the deſtroyer of the Gentiles is on his way: he is gone forth from his place to make thy land deſolate, and thy cities ſhall be layed waſte, without an inhabitant.

8 For this * gird you with ſackecloth, lament and howle: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned backe from vs.

*Chap.6.26.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe at that day, ſaith the LORD, that the heart of the King ſhall periſh, and the heart of the Princes: and the Prieſts ſhalbe aſtonished, and the Prophets ſhall wonder.

10 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, ſurely thou haſt greatly deceiued this people, and Ieruſalem, ſaying, Yee ſhall haue peace, whereas the ſword reacheth vnto the ſoule.

11 At that time ſhall it bee ſaid to this people, and to Ieruſalem: A dry winde of the high places in the wilderneſs toward the daughter of my people, not to fanne, nor to cleanſe,

‖Or, a fuller wind then theſe, †Heb. ſeuer my ſelfe.

12 Euen ‖ a full winde from thoſe places ſhall come vnto me: now alſo will I † giue ſentence againſt them.

†Heb. ſeuer my iudgements.

13 Behold, he ſhall come vp as cloudes, and his chariots ſhalbe as a whirlewind: his horſes are ſwifter then Eagles: woe vnto vs, for wee are ſpoyled.

14 O Ieruſalem, * waſh thine heart from wickednesse, that thou mayeſt bee ſaued: how long ſhall thy vaine thoughts lodge within thee?

*Iſay.1.16.

15 For a voyce declareth * from Dan, and publiſheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

*Chap.8.16.

16 Make ye mention to the nations, behold, publiſh againſt Ieruſalem, that watchers come from a farre country, and giue out their voice againſt the Cities of Iudah.

17 As keepers of a field are they againſt her round about; becauſe ſhe hath bene rebellious againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

18 * Thy way and thy doings haue procured theſe things vnto thee, this is thy wickedneſs, becauſe it is bitter, becauſe it reacheth vnto thine heart.

*Pſal.107. 17,18 50.1.

19 ¶ My * bowels, my bowels, I am pained at my very heart, my heart maketh a noiſe in mee, I cannot hold my peace, becauſe thou haſt heard, O my ſoule, the ſound of the trumpet, the alarme of warre.

*Iſa.21.4. chap.9.1. †Heb. the walls of my heart.

20 Deſtruction vpon deſtruction is cried, for the whole land is ſpoyled: ſuddenly are my tents ſpoyled, and my curtaines in a moment.

21 How long ſhall I ſee the ſtandard, and heare the ſound of the Trumpet?

22 For my people is foolish, they haue not knowne mee, they are ſottiſh children, and they haue none vnderſtanding: they are wiſe to doe euill, but to do good they haue no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and lo, it was without forme and voyd: and the heauens, and they had no light.

24 I beheld the mountaines, and lo, they trembled, and all the hils mooued lightly.

25 I beheld, and lo, there was no man, and all the birds of the heauens were fled.

26 I beheld, and lo, the fruitfull place was a wilderneſs, and all the cities thereof were broken downe at the preſence of the LORD, and by his fierce anger.

27 For thus hath the LORD ſaid: The whole land ſhall bee deſolate, * yet will I not make a full end.

*Chap.5.18.

28 For this ſhall the earth mourne, and the heauens aboue be blacke: becauſe I haue ſpoken it, I haue purpoſed it, and will not repent, neither will I turne backe from it.

29 The whole City ſhall flee, for the noiſe of the horſemen and bowmen, they ſhall goe into thickets, and climbe vp vpon the rockes: euery City ſhalbe forſaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And when thou art ſpoyled, what wilt thou doe? though thou cloatheſt thy ſelfe with crimſin, though thou deckeſt thee with ornaments of gold, though thou rentest thy † face with painting, in vaine ſhalt thou make thy ſelfe faire, thy louers will deſpiſe thee, they will ſeeke thy life.

†Heb. eyes.

31 For I haue heard a voyce as of a woman in trauell, and the anguiſh as of her that bringeth forth her firſt child, the voyce of the daughter of Sion, that bewaileth her ſelfe, that ſpreadeth her hands, ſaying, Woe is mee now, for my ſoule is wearied, becauſe of murderers.

CHAP. V.

1 The iudgements of God vpon the Iewes, for their perverſeneſſe. 7 for their adulteries. 10 for their impenitency. 19 for their contempt of God. 25 and for their great corruption in the Church & State. 30 and Eccleſiaſticall.

Ranne yee to and fro through the ſtreetes of Ieruſalem, and ſee now and know, and ſeeke in the broad places thereof, if ye can finde a man, if there bee any that executeth iudgement, that ſeeketh the truth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they ſay, The LORD liueth, ſurely they ſweare falſely.

3 O LORD, are not thine eyes vpon the truth? thou haſt * ſtricken them, but they haue not grieued: thou haſt conſumed them, but they haue refuſed to receiue correction: they haue made their faces harder then a rocke, they haue refuſed to returne.

*Iſa.9.13. chap.2.30.

4 Therefore I ſaid, Surely theſe are poore, they are foolish: for they know not the way of the LORD, nor the iudgement of their God.

5 I will get me vnto the great men, and will ſpeake vnto them, for they haue knowen the way of the LORD, and the iudgement of their God: but theſe haue altogether broken the yoke, and burſt the bonds.

6 Wherefore a lyon out of the forreſt ſhall ſlay them, and a wolfe of the ‖ euenings ſhall ſpoyle them, a leopard ſhall watch ouer their cities: euery one that goeth out thence, ſhall bee torne in pieces, becauſe their tranſgreſſions are many, and their backe-slidings † are increaſed.

‖Or, deſerts. †Heb. are ſtrong.

7 ¶ How ſhall I pardon thee for this? thy children haue forſaken me, and ſworne by them that are no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and aſſembled themſelues by troopes in y harlots houſes.

8 * They were as fed horſes in the morning: *Ezek.22.11. euery one neighed after his neighbours wife.

9 Shall I not viſite for theſe things, ſayth the LORD, and ſhall not my ſoule be auenged on ſuch a nation as this?

10 ¶ Goe yee vp vpon her walles, and deſtroy,

stroy, but make not a full ende: take away her battlements, for they are not the LORDS.

11 For the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah hath deale very treacherously against me, saith the LORD.

12 They haue belied the LORD, and said, *Isa.28.15. It is not he, * neither shall euill come vpon vs, neither shall we see sword nor famine.

13 And the Prophets shall become winde, and the word is not in them: thus shall it bee done vnto them.

14 Wherefore thus saith the LORD God of hostes; Because ye speake this word, behold, I will make my wordes in thy mouth *Chap.1.9. * fire, and this people wood, and it shall deuoure them.

*Deut. 28. 49. chap. 1, 15. and 6. 22. 15 Loe, I will bring a * nation vpon you from far, O house of Israel, saith the LORD, it is a mighty nation, it is an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither vnderstandest what they say.

16 Their quiuer is as an open sepulchre, they are all mighty men.

*Leuit. 26. 16. deut. 28. 31, 33. 17 And they shall eate vp thine * haruest, and thy bread, which thy sonnes and thy daughters should eate: they shall eate vp thy flockes, and thine herds: they shall eate vp thy Vines, and thy figge trees: they shall impouerish thy fenced Cities wherein thou trustedst, with the sword.

*Chap. 4 27. 18 Neuertheleste in those dayes, saith the LORD, I * will not make a full end with you.

*Chap. 16. 10. and 13 22. 19 ¶ And it shal come to passe when ye shall say, * Wherefore doth the LORD our God all these things vnto vs? then shalt thou answere them: Like as ye haue forsaken me, and serued strange gods in your land; so shall yee serue strangers in a land that is not yours.

20 Declare this in the house of Iacob, and publish it in Iudah, saying,

*Isa. 6, 9. mar. 13. 14. acts. 28. 26. rom. 11, 8. iohn 12, 40. †Heb. heart. *Iob 38. 10. & 1. psal. 104. 9. 21 Heare now this, O * foolish people, and without † vnderstanding, which haue eyes and see not, which haue eares and heare not.

22 Feare ye not me, saith the LORD? will ye not tremble at my presence, which haue placed the sand for the * bound of the sea, by a perpetuall decree that it cannot passe it, & though the waues thereof tosse themselues, yet can they not preuaile, though they roare, yet can they not passe ouer it?

23 But this people hath a reuolting and a rebellious heart: they are reuolted and gone.

24 Neither say they in their heart; Let vs now feare the LORD our God, that giueth raine, both the * former and the latter in his season: he reserueth vnto vs the appointed weekes of the harueft.

*Deut. 11. 14. 25 ¶ Your iniquities haue turned away these things, and your sinnes haue withholden good things from you.

||Or, they pry as fowlers lie in wait. ||Or, scare. 26 For among my people are found wicked men: || they lay waite as he that setteth snares, they set a trap, they catch men.

*Deut. 32. 15. *Isa. 1. 23. zach. 7. 10. 27 As a || cage is full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen * fat, they shine: yea they ouerpasse the deedes of the wicked: they iudge not * the cause, the cause of the fatherlesse, yet they prosper: and the right of the needie doe they not iudge.

29 Shall I not visite for these things, saith the LORD? shall not my soule be auenged on such a nation as this?

30 ¶ A wonderfull and horrible thing is committed in the land.

31 The prophets prophesie * falsly, and the priests || beare rule by their meanes, and my people loue to haue it so: and what will yee doe in the end thereof?

||Or, all such were set and ordained to rule. *Chap. 14. 14. and 23. 25, 26. ezek. 13. 6. ||Or, take into their hands.

CHAP. VI.

1 The enemies sent against Iudah, 4 encourage themselues. 6 God setteth them on worke, because of their sinnes. 9 The Prophet lamenteth the iudgements of God because of their sinnes. 18 He proclaimeth Gods wrath. 26 Hee calleth the people to mourne for the iudgement on their sinnes.

O Yee children of Beniamin, gather your selues to flee out of the middest of Ierusalem, and blow the Trumpet in Tekoa: and set vp a signe of fire in Beth-haccerem: for euill appeareth out of the North, and great destruction.

2 I haue likened the daughter of Zion to a || comely and delicate woman. ||Or, dwelling at home.

3 The shepheards with their flockes shall come vnto her: they shall pitch their tents against her round about: they shall feede, euery one in his place.

4 Prepare ye warre against her: arise, and let vs goe vp at noone: woe vnto vs, for the day goeth away, for the shadowes of the euening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and let vs goe by night, and let vs destroy her palaces.

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hostes said, Hew ye downe trees, and || cast a mount against Ierusalem: this is the citie to bee visited, shee is wholly oppression in the middest of her. ||Or, powre out the ruine of.

7 * As a fountaine casteth out her waters, so she casteth out her wickednesse: violence and spoyle is heard in her, before mee continually is griefe and wounds. *Isa. 57. 20.

8 Be thou instructed, O Ierusalem, lest my soule † depart from thee: lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited. †Heb. be loosed, or departe.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shal throughly gleane the remnant of Israel as a vine: turne backe thine hand as a grape-gatherer into the baskets.

10 To whom shall I speake and giue warning, that they may heare? behold, their * eare is vncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is vnto them a reproch: they haue no delight in it. *Chap. 7. 26.

11 Therefore I am full of the furie of the LORD: I am weary with holding in: I will powre it out vpon the children abroad, and vpon the assembly of yong men together: for euen the husband with the wife shall be taken, the aged with him that is full of dayes.

12 And their houses shall bee turned into others, with their fieldes and wiues together: for I will stretch out my hand vpon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.

13 For from the least of them euen vnto the greatest of them, euery one is giuen to * couetousnesse, and from the Prophet euen vnto the Priest, euery one dealeth falsly. *Isa. 56. 11. chap. 8. 10. *Chap. 8. 11. ezek. 13. 10. †Heb. lyeth.

14 They haue * healed also the † hurt of the daugh- or breach

daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace, when there is no peace.

*Chap. 3. 3. and 8. 12. 15 Were they * ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time that I visit them, they shall be cast downe, saith the LORD.

*Isa 8 20. mal 4 4. luke 16 29. *Mat. 11. 29. 16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand yee in the wayes, and see, and aske for the * old paths, where is the good way, and walke therein, and ye shall find * rest for your soules: but they said, We will not walke therein.

17 Also I set watchmen ouer you, saying, Hearken to the sound of the trumpet: but they said, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore heare ye nations, and know O congregation, what is among them.

19 Heare, O earth, behold, I will bring euill vpon this people, euen † fruit of their thoughts, because they haue not hearkened vnto my words, nor to my law, but reiected it.

*Isa. 1. 11. and 66. 3 amos 5. 21. mic. 6, 6, &c. 20 * To what purpose commeth there to mee incense from Sheba? and the sweet cane from a farre country? your burnt offerings are not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweete vnto mee. ||Or, domg at home.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will lay stumbling blockes before this people, and the fathers and the sonnes together shall fall vpon them: the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

*Chap. 1. 15. and 5. 15. and 10. 22. 22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people commeth from the * North country, and a great nation shalbe raised from the sides of the earth.

23 They shall lay holde on bowe and speare: they are cruell, and haue no mercy: their voyce roareth like the sea, and they ride vpon horses, set in aray as men for warre against thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 Wee haue heard the fame thereof, our hands wax feeble, anguish hath taken hold of vs, and paine as of a woman in trauell.

25 Goe not forth into the field, nor walke by the way: for the sword of the enemie and feare is on euery side.

*Chap. 4. 8. and 25. 36. 26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird thee with * sackcloth, and wallow thy selfe in ashes: make thee mourning, as for an onely sonne, most bitter lamentation: for the spoiler shall suddenly come vpon vs.

*Chap. 1. 18. and 5 20. 27 I haue set thee for a towre, and a * fortresse among my people: that thou mayest know and trie their way.

*Ezek. 22. 18. 28 They are all grieuous reuolters, walking with slanders: they are * braste and yron, they are all corrupters.

*Isa. 1. 22. ||Or, refuse, silver. 29 The bellowes are burnt, the lead is consumed of the fire: the founder melteth in vain: for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 * ||Reprobate siluer shall men call them, because the LORD hath reiected them.

*Isa. 55. 13. chap. 8. 10. *Chap. 8. 11. ezek. 13. 10. †Heb. bowed or brought.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ieremiah is sent to call for true repentance, to preuent the Iewes captiuitie. 8 He reiecteth their vaine confidence, 12 by the example of Shiloh. 17 He threatneth them for their idolatrie. 21 Hee reiecteth the sacrifices of the disobedient. 29 He exhorteth to mourne for their abominations in Tophet, 32 and the iudgements for the same.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Stand in the gate of the LORDS house, and proclaime there this word, and say, Heare the word of the LORD, all ye of Iudah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.

3 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel: * Amend your wayes and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place. *Chap. 26 13 and 18. 11.

4 Trust yee not in lying words, saying, The Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD are these.

5 For if ye throughly amend your wayes, and your doings, if you throughly execute iudgement betweene a man and his neighbour:

6 If yee oppresse not the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widow, and shedde not innocent blood in this place, neither walke after other gods to your hurt:

7 Then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gaue to your fathers, for euer and euer.

8 ¶ Behold, yee trust in lying words, that cannot profit.

9 Will yee steale, murther, and commit adultery, and sweare falsely, and burne incense vnto Baal, and walke after other gods, whom ye know not;

10 And come and stand before mee in this house, † which is called by my Name, and say, Wee are deliuered, to doe all these abominations? †Heb. whereupon my Name is called.

11 Is * this house, which is called by my Name, become a * denne of robbers in your eyes? Behold, euen I haue seene it, sayeth the LORD. * Isa. 56. 7. * Mat. 21. 13. mark. 11. 17. luke 19. 46.

12 But goe yee now vnto my place which was in Shiloh, where I set my Name at the first, and see * what I did to it, for the wickednesse of my people Israel. *1 Sam. 4. 11. psal. 78. 60. chap. 26. 6.

13 And now because yee haue done all these workes, sayeth the LORD, and I spake vnto you, rising vp early, and speaking, but ye heard not: and I * called you, but yee answered not: * Pro. 1. 24. isa. 65. 12. and 66. 4.

14 Therefore will I doe vnto this house, which is called by my Name, wherein ye trust, and vnto the place which I gaue to you, and to your fathers, as I haue done to * Shiloh. * 1 Sam. 4. 11. psal. 78. 60. and 132. 6. chap. 26. 6.

15 And I will cast you out of my sight, as I haue cast out all your brethren, euen the whole seed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp crie nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to mee, for I will not heare thee. * Chap. 11. 14. and 14. 11. exod. 32. 10.

17 ¶ Seest thou not what they doe in the cities of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem.

18 * The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough to make cakes to the ||Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto other gods, that they may prouoke me to anger. *Chap. 44. 19. ||Or, frame up workmanship of heauen.

19 Doe they prouoke me to anger, saith the LORD? doe they not prouoke themselues to the

the confusion of their owne faces?

20 Therefore thus saith the LORD GOD, Behold, mine angre and my fury shall be powred out upon this place, upon man and upon beast, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground, and it shall burne, and shall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, *Put your burnt offerings unto your ſacrifices, and eat flesh.

22 For I ſpake not unto your fathers, nor commaunded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, † concerning burnt offerings or ſacrifices.

23 But this thing commanded I them, ſaying, Obey my voice, * and I will be your God, and ye ſhall be my people: and walke ye in all the wayes that I have commaunded you, that it may be well unto you.

24 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare, but walked in the counſels, and in the ‖ imagination of their evill heart, and † went backward, and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt unto this day, I have even * ſent unto you all my ſervants the Prophets, daily rising up early, and ſending them.

26 Yet they hearkned not unto me, nor inclined their eare, but * hardned their neck, they did worſe then their fathers.

27 Therefore thou ſhalt ſpeake all theſe words unto them, but they will not hearken to thee: thou ſhalt alſo call unto them, but they will not anſwere thee.

28 But thou ſhalt ſay unto them, This is a nation that obeyeth not the voyce of the LORD their God, nor receiveth ‖ correction: truth is periſhed, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 ¶ Cut off thine haire, O Ieruſalem, and caſt it away, and take up a lamentation on hie places, for the LORD hath reiected, and forſaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Iudah have done evill in my ſight, ſaith the LORD: they have ſet their abominations in the houſe which is called by my Name, to pollute it.

31 And they have built the * high places of Tophet, which is in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, to burne their ſons and their daughters in the fire, which I commanded them not, neither † came it into my heart.

32 ¶ Therefore behold, the * dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that it ſhall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, but the valley of ſlaughter: for they ſhall burie in Tophet till there bee no place.

33 And the * carkeſſes of this people ſhall be meate for the fowles of the heaven, and for the beaſts of the earth, and none ſhall fray them away.

34 Then will I cauſe to ceaſe from the * cities of Iudah, and from the ſtreetes of Ieruſalem, the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of gladneſſe, the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride: for the land ſhall be deſolate.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The calamity of the Iewes both dead and aliue.* 4 *Their wilfulnes in ſinne ſo fooliſh, and ſhamefull for impenitency.* 13 *He ſheweth their grieuous iudgement.* 18 *and bewayleth their deſperate eſtate.*

AT that time, ſaith the LORD, they ſhall bring out the bones of the kings of Iudah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the Prieſts, and the bones of the Prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem out of their graues.

2 And they ſhall ſpread them before the Sunne, and the Moone, and all the hoſt of heauen whom they have loued, and whom they have ſerued, and after whom they have walked and whom they have ſought, and whom they have worſhipped: they ſhall not be gathered, nor be buried, they ſhall be for dung upon the face of the earth.

3 And death ſhall be choſen rather then life, by all the reſidue of them that remaine of this evill family, which remaine in all the places, whither I have driuen them, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

4 ¶ Moreouer, thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, Shall they fall, and not ariſe? ſhall he turne away, and not returne?

5 Why then is this people of Ieruſalem ſlidden back, by a perpetuall backſliding? they hold faſt deceit, they refuſe to returne.

6 I hearkned and heard, but they ſpake not aright: no man repented him of his wickedneſs, ſaying, What have I done? every one turned to his courſe, as the horſe ruſheth into the battell.

7 Yea, the * ſtorke in the heaven knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle, and the crane, and the ſwallow obſerue the time of their comming; but my people knowe not the iudgement of the LORD.

8 How do ye ſay, We are wiſe, and the Law of the LORD is with vs? Loe, ‖ certainely in vaine made he it, the pen of the Scribes is in vaine.

9 The * ‖ wiſe men are aſhamed, they are diſmayed and taken: loe, they have reiected the word of the LORD, and † what wiſedome is in them?

10 Therefore will I give their wiues unto others, and their fields to them that ſhall inherite them: for every one from the leaſt even unto the greateſt is given to couetouſneſſe, from the } Prophet even unto the Prieſt, * every one dealeth falſly.

11 For they have * healed the hurt of the daughter of my people ſlightly, ſaying, * Peace, peace, when there is no peace.

12 Were they * aſhamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all aſhamed, neither could they bluſh: therefore ſhall they fall among them that fall, in the time of their viſitation they ſhall be caſt downe, ſaith the LORD.

13 ¶ ‖ I will ſurely conſume them, ſaith the LORD, there ſhall bee no grapes * on the vine, nor figs on the * figtree, and the leafe ſhall fade, and the things that I have given them, ſhall paſſe away from them.

14 Why doe wee ſit ſtill? Aſſemble your ſelues, and let vs enter into the defenced cities, and let vs be ſilent there: for the LORD our God hath put vs to ſilence, and given vs * water of gall to drinke, becauſe wee have ſinned againſt the LORD.

15 We

15 We * looked for peace, but no good came: and for a time of health, and behold, trouble.

16 The ſnorting of his horſes was heard from * Dan: the whole land trembled at the ſound of the neighing of his ſtrong ones, for they are come and have devoured the land, and all that is in it, the City and thoſe that dwell therein.

17 For behold, I will ſend ſerpents, cockatrices among you, which will not be * charmed, and they ſhall bite you, ſaith the LORD.

18 ¶ When I would comfort my ſelfe againſt ſorrow, my heart is faint in me.

19 Behold the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people, † becauſe of them that dwell in a farre country: Is not the LORD in Zion? is not her King in her? why have they provoked mee to anger with their graven images, and with ſtrange vanities?

20 The harueſt is paſt, the ſummer is ended, and we are not ſaued.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am blacke: aſtoniſhment hath taken hold on me.

22 Is there no * balme in Gilead? is there no Phiſician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people † recouered?

CHAP. IX.

1 *Ieremiah lamenteth the Iewes for their manifold ſinnes,* 9 *and for their vnkindneſſe.* 12 *Diſobedience is the cauſe of their baſer calamitie.* 17 *He exhorteth to mourne for their deſtruction,* 23 *and to truſt, not in themſelues, but in God.* 25 *He threatneth both Iewes and Gentiles.*

OH † that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountaine of teares, that I might weep day and night for the ſlaine of the daughter of my people.

2 Oh that I had in the wildernes a lodging place of way-faring men, that I might leaue my people, and goe from them: for they be all adulterers, an aſſembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongue like their bow for lies: for they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth: for they proceed from evill to evill, and they know not me, ſaith the LORD.

4 * Take ye heed every one of his ‖ neighbour, and truſt ye not in any brother: for every brother will vtterly ſupplant, and every neighbour will walke with ſlanders.

5 And they will ‖ deceive every one his neighbour, and will not ſpeake the truth, they have taught their tongue to ſpeake lies, and weary themſelues to commit iniquitie.

6 Thine habitation is in the midſt of deceit, through deceit they refuſe to know mee, ſaith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus ſayeth the LORD of hoſts; Behold, I will melt them, and try them: for how ſhall I doe for the daughter of my people?

8 Their * tongue is as an arrow ſhot out, it ſpeaketh * deceit: one ſpeaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but † in heart hee layeth his wait.

9 ¶ * Shall I not viſite them for theſe things, ſaith the LORD? ſhall not my ſoule be auenged on ſuch a Nation as this?

10 For the mountaines will I take up a weeping and wailing, and for the ‖ habitations of the wilderneſs a lamentation, becauſe they are ‖ burnt up, ſo that none can paſſe through them, neither can men heare the voice of the cattell, both the fowle of the heauens, and the beaſt are fled, they are gone.

11 And I will make Ieruſalem heapes; and * a dennе of Dragons, and I will make the Cities of Iudah † deſolate, without an inhabitant.

12 ¶ Who is the wiſe man that may vnderſtand this, and who is he to whom the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken, that he may declare it, for what the land periſheth, and is burnt up like a wildernes that none paſſeth through?

13 And the LORD ſayeth; Becauſe they have forſaken my Law, which I ſet before them, and have not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein;

14 But have walked after the ‖ imagination of their owne heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

15 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will feed them, even this people * with wormewood, and give them water of gall to drinke.

16 I will * ſcatter them alſo among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers have knowne: and I will ſend a ſword after them, till I have conſumed them.

17 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Conſider yee, and call for the mourning women, that they may come, and ſend for cunning women, that they may come.

18 And let them make haſte, and take up a wailing for vs, that our eyes may runne downe with teares, and our eye lids guſh out with waters.

19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are wee ſpoiled? wee are greatly confounded, becauſe we have forſaken the land, becauſe our dwellings have caſt vs out.

20 Yet heare the word of the LORD O yee women, and let your eare receive the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and every one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come up into our windowes and is entred into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, and the yong men from the ſtreets.

22 Speake, Thus ſaith the LORD, Even the carkeſſes of men ſhall fall as dung upon the open field, and as the handfull after the harueſtman, and none ſhall gather them.

23 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, Let not the * wiſe man glory in his wiſedome, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches.

24 But let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he vnderſtandeth and knoweth mee, that I am the LORD which exerciſe loving kindneſſe, iudgement and righteouſneſſe in the earth: for in theſe things I delight, ſayeth the LORD.

25 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſayeth the LORD, that I will † puniſh all them which are circumciſed, with the vncircumciſed.

26 Egypt

†Heb. cut off into corners, or hauing the vtmost of their haire polled.
*Chap.25.23. *Rom.2.28, 29.

26 Egypt, and Iudah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are † in the* vtmost corners, that dwell in the wildernes: for all these nations are vncircumcised, and all the house of Israel are *vncircumcised in the heart.

CHAP. X.

1 *The vnequall comparison of God and idols.* 17 *The Prophet exhorteth to flee from the calamitie to come.* 19 *He lamenteth the spoile of the Tabernacle by foolish pastors.* 23 *He maketh an humble supplication.*

HEare ye the word, which the LORD speaketh vnto you, O house of Israel.

†Heb. statutes, or ordinances are vanitie.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Learne not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signes of heauen, for the heathen are dismayed at them.

3 For the † customes of the people are vaine: for one cutteth a tree out of the forrest (the worke of the handes of the workeman) with the axe.

*Psal.115.5. *Isa.40.1,7. *Isa.41.28.

4 They decke it with siluer and with gold, they fasten it with nailes, and with hammers that it moue not.

5 They are vpright as the palme tree, *but speake not: they must needs be borne, because they cannot goe: be not afraid of them, for *they cannot doe euill, neither also is it in them to do good.

*Psal. 86.8, 10.

6 Forasmuch as there is none *like vnto thee, O LORD, thou art great, and thy Name is great in might.

*Reuel. 15.4.

7 *Who would not feare thee, O King of Nations? for ‖ to thee doeth it appertaine: for‖Or, is it fit for thee,
asmuch as among all the wise men of the Nations, and in all their kingdomes, there is none like vnto thee.

†Heb. in one, or at once. *Isa.41.29. Habac.2.18. Zach.10.2.

8 But they are † altogether *brutish and foolish: the stocke is a doctrine of vanities.

9 Siluer spread into plates is brought from Tarshish, and gold from Vphaz, the worke of the workeman, and of the hand of the founder: blew and purple is their cloathing: they are all the worke of cunning men.

†Heb. God of truth. †Heb. King of eternitie.

10 But the LORD is the † true God, hee is the liuing God, and an † euerlasting King: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the Nations shall not bee able to abide his indignation.

11 Thus shall ye say vnto them, The gods that haue not made the heauens, and the earth, euen they shall perish from the earth, and from vnder these heauens.

*Gene.1.6. chap.51.15.

12 He* hath made the earth by his power, he hath stablished the world by his wisedome, and hath stretched out the heauens by his discretion.

‖Or, voice.

13 ¶ When hee vttereth his voice, there is a ‖ multitude of waters in the heauens, and hee causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: hee maketh lightnings ‖ with raine, and bringeth forth the winde out of his treasures.

‖Or, to more brutish then to know. *chap.51. 17,18.

14 Euery man is ‖ * brutish in his knowledge, euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his molten image is falshood, and there is no breath in them.

15 They are vanities and the worke of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

16 * The portion of Iacob is not like them: for hee is the former of all things, and Israel is the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts is his Name.

*Chap.51. 19.

17 ¶ Gather vp thy wares out of the land, O † inhabitant of the fortresse.

†Heb. that sittest in a siege.

18 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will distresse them, that they may finde it so.

19 ¶ Woe is me for my hurt, my wound is grieuous: but I said, Truely this is a griefe, and I must beare it.

20 My Tabernacle is spoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of mee, and they are not: there is none to stretch forth my tent any more, and to set vp my curtaines.

21 For the pastours are become brutish, and haue not sought the LORD: therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flocks shall be scattered.

22 Behold, the noise of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the * North countrey, to make the cities of Iudah desolate, and a * dennе of dragons.

*Chap.1.15. and 5.15. and 6.22. *Chap.9.11. *Prou.16.4. and 20.24. *Psal.6.1. and 38.1. chap.30.11. †Heb. Lord.

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the * way of man is not in himselfe: it is not in man that walketh, to direct his steps.

24 O LORD, † correct me, but with iudgement, not in thine anger, least thou † bring me to nothing.

25 * Powre out thy furie vpon the heathen that know thee not, and vpon the families that call not on thy Name: for they haue eaten vp Iacob, and deuoured him, and consumed him, and haue made his habitation desolate.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Ieremiah proclaimeth Gods Couenant:* 8 *Who keeth the Iewes disobeying thereof:* 11 *Prophesieth euils to come vpon them,* 18 *and vpon the men of Anathoth, for conspiring to kill Ieremiah.*

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Heare ye the wordes of this Couenant, and speake vnto the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem,

3 And say thou vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, * Cursed bee the man that obeyeth not the words of this Couenant,

*Deut.27.26. galat.3.10.

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, from the yron furnace, saying, * Obey my voice, and doe them according to all which I command you: so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God:

*Leuit.26.3. chap.7.23.

5 That I may performe the * oath which I haue sworne vnto your fathers, to giue them a land flowing with milke and honie, as it is this day: then answered I, and said, † So be it, O LORD.

*Deut.7.12. †Heb. Amen.

6 Then the LORD said vnto mee, Proclaime all these words in the Cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, saying, Heare ye the words of this Couenant, and do them.

7 For I earnestly protested vnto your fathers, in the day that I brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, rising early, and protesting, saying, Obey my voice.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their eare

‖Or, hath wrought.

eare but walked euery one in the ‖ imagination of their euill heart: therefore I will bring vpon them all the words of this Couenant, which I commanded them to doe: but they did them not.

9 And the LORD said vnto me, A conspiracie is found among the men of Iudah, and among the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

10 They are turned backe to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to heare my words, and they went after other gods to serue them: the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah haue broken my Couenant, which I made with their fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon them which they shall not be able † to escape: and * though they shall crie vnto mee, I will not hearken vnto them.

†Heb. to get forth of. *Prou.1.28. Isa.1.15. chap. 14.12. ezek.8. 18. micah.3.4.

12 Then shall the cities of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem goe, and crie vnto the gods vnto whom they offer incense: but they shall not saue them at all in the time of their † trouble.

†Heb. euill. *Chap.2.28.

13 For according to the number of thy * cities were thy gods, O Iudah, and according to the number of the streetes of Ierusalem haue ye set vp altars to that † shamefull thing, euen altars to burne incense vnto Baal.

†Heb. shame. *Chap.7.16. and 14.11.

14 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp a crie or prayer for them: for I will not heare them in the time that they crie vnto mee for their † trouble.

†Heb. euill. *Isa.1.11. &c. ‖Or, what is my beloued in my house? †Or, when thy vowes.

15 * † What hath my beloued to doe in mine house, seeing thee hath wrought lewdnesse with many? and the holy flesh is passed from thee? ‖ when thou doest euill, then thou reioycest.

16 The LORD called thy name a greene oliue tree: faire and of goodly fruit: with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire vpon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hostes that planted thee, hath pronounced euill against thee, for the euill of the house of Israel, and of the house of Iudah, which they haue done against themselues to prouoke mee to anger in offering incense vnto Baal.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath giuen me knowledge of it, and I know it, then thou shewedst mee their doings.

†Heb. the fruit thereof.

19 But I was like a lambe or an oxe that is brought to the slaughter, and I knew not that they had deuised deuises against mee, saying: Let vs destroy † the tree with the fruite thereof, and let vs cut him off from the land of the liuing, that his name may bee no more remembred.

1.Sam.16.7. 1.chron.28.9. psalm.7.10. and 26.2. chap.17.10. and 20.12. and 32.19. †Heb. visite vpon.

20 But, O LORD of hostes, that iudgest righteously, that * triest the reines, & the heart: let mee see thy vengeance on them, for vnto thee haue I reuealed my cause.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD of the men of Anathoth that seeke thy life, saying: Prophesie not in the Name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand?

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will † punish them: the young men shall die by the sword, their sonnes and their daughters shall die by famine.

23 And there shall bee no remnant of them,

for I will bring euill vpon the men of Anathoth, euen the yeere of their visitation.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Ieremiah complaining of the wickeds prosperitie, by faith seeth their ruine.* 5 *God admonisheth him of his brethrens treacherie against him.* 7 *and lamenteth his heritage.* 14 *Her promise to the penitent, returne from captiuitie.*

RIghteous are thou, O LORD, when I pleade with thee: ‖ yet let mee talke with thee of thy iudgements: * wherefore doeth the way of the wicked prosper? wherefore are all they happie that deale very treacherously?

‖Or, let me reason. *Iob 21.7. Psal.37.1. and 73.3. hab.1.3.

2 Thou hast planted them, yea, they haue taken root: † they grow, yea they bring forth fruit, thou art neere in their mouth, and farre from their reines.

†Heb. they go on.

3 But thou, O LORD, * knowest mee: thou hast seene mee, and tried mine heart † towards thee: pull them out like sheepe for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

*Iob 31.4. †Heb. with thee.

4 How long shall the land mourne, and the herbs of euery field wither, * for the wickednes of them that dwell therein? the beasts are consumed, and the birds, because they said, He shall not see our last end.

*Psal.107.34.

5 ¶ If thou hast runne with the footmen, and they haue wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and if in the land of peace, wherein thou trustedst, they wearied thee, then how wilt thou doe in the swelling of Iordan?

6 For euen thy * brethren, and the house of thy father, euen they haue dealt treacherously with thee, yea ‖ they haue called a multitude after thee, beleeue them not, though they speake † faire words vnto thee.

*Chap.9.4. ‖Or, they cried after thee fully. †Heb. good things.

7 ¶ I haue forsaken mine house: I haue left mine heritage: I haue giuen † the dearely beloued of my soule into the hand of her enemies.

†Heb. the loue of my soule. Heb. giuen her hir voyce.

8 Mine heritage is vnto me as a lion in the forrest: it ‖ crieth out against mee, therefore haue I hated it.

‖Or, yelleth, Heb. giueth her voyce.

9 Mine heritage is vnto mee as a ‖ speckled bird, the birdes round about are against her: come yee, assemble all the beastes of the field, ‖ come to deuoure.

‖Or, rallented. ‖Or, came to come.

10 Many pastours haue destroyed my vineyard, they haue troden my portion vnder foot: they haue made my † pleasant portion a desolate wildernesse.

†Heb. portion of desire.

11 They haue made it desolate, and being desolate, it mourneth vnto mee, the whole land is made desolate, because no man layeth it to heart.

12 The spoilers are come vpon all high places through the wildernesse: for the sword of the LORD shall deuoure from the one end of the land euen to the other ende of the land: no flesh shall haue peace.

13 They haue * sowen wheat, but shall reape thornes: they haue put themselues to paine, but shall not profit, and they shall bee ashamed of your reuennes, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

*Leuit 26.16. deut 28.38. mich.6.15. hagg.1.6.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD against all mine euill neighbours, that touch the inheritance, which I haue caused my people Israel to inherite: Behold, I will * plucke them out of

*Deut 30.3. chap.32.37.

their land, and plucke out the houſe of Iudah from amongſt them.

15 And it ſhall come to paſſe after that I haue plucked them out, I will returne, and haue compaſſion on them, and will bring againe euery man to his heritage, and euery man to his land.

16 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they will diligently learne the wayes of my people to weare by my Name, (The LORD liueth, as they taught my people to weare by Baal) then ſhall they be built in the middeſt of my people.

*Iſa.60.12. 17 But if they will not * obey, I will vtterly plucke vp, and deſtroy that nation, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 In the type of a linnen girdle, hidden at Euphrates, God preſignifieth the deſtruction of his people. 12 Vnder the parable of the bottels filled with wine, he foretelleth their drunkenneſſe in miſerie. 15 He exhorteth to preuent their future iudgements. 22 He ſheweth their abominations to be the cauſe thereof.

THus ſaith the LORD vnto mee: Goe, and get thee a linnen girdle, and put vpon thy loynes, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle, according to the word of the LORD, and put it on my loynes.

3 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, the ſecond time, ſaying:

4 Take the girdle that thou haſt got, which is vpon thy loynes, and ariſe, goe to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rocke.

5 So I went and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded mee.

6 And it came to paſſe after many dayes, that the LORD ſaid vnto me, Ariſe, goe to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates, and digged, and tooke the girdle from the place where I had hid it, and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

9 Thus ſaith the LORD: After this manner will I marre the pride of Iudah, and the great pride of Ieruſalem.

10 This euill people which refuſe to heare my words, which walke in the ‖ imagination of their heart, and walke after other gods to ſerue them, and to worſhip them, ſhall euen bee as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

‖ Or, ſtubbornneſſe.

11 For as the girdle cleaueth to the loynes of a man; ſo haue I cauſed to cleaue vnto mee the whole houſe of Iſrael, and the whole houſe of Iudah, ſaith the LORD: that they might bee vnto mee for a people and for a name, and for a praiſe, and for a glory: but they would not heare.

12 Therefore thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto them this word: Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael: Euery bottle ſhalbe filled with wine: and they ſhall ſay vnto thee: Doe wee not certainly know that euery bottle ſhall bee filled with wine?

13 Then ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD: Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, euen the kings that ſit vpon Dauids throne, and the prieſts, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem with drunkennеſſe.

14 And I will daſh them † one againſt another, euen the fathers and the ſonnes together, ſaith the LORD: I will not pitie nor ſpare, nor haue mercy, † but deſtroy them.

† Heb. a man againſt his brother.

15 ¶ Heare yee, and giue eare, be not proud: for the LORD hath ſpoken.

16 Giue glory to the LORD your God before he cauſe * darkneſſe, and before your feete ſtumble vpon the darke mountaines, and while ye looke for light, he turne it into the ſhadow of death, and make it groſſe darkneſſe.

* Ier. 13.16.

17 But if yee will not heare it, my ſoule ſhall weepe in ſecret places for your pride, and * mine eye ſhall weepe ſore, and runne downe with teares, becauſe the LORDS flocke is caried away captiue.

* Lament. 1.2, 16, and 2.18.

18 Say vnto the King, and to the Queene, Humble your ſelues, ſit downe, for your ‖ principalities ſhall come downe, euen the crowne of your glory.

‖ Or, tyrants.

19 The cities of the South ſhall be ſhut vp, and none ſhall open them, Iudah ſhall be caried away captiue all of it, it ſhall be wholly caried away captiue.

20 Lift vp your eyes, and behold them that come from the North: Where is the flocke that was giuen thee, thy beautifull flocke?

21 What wilt thou ſay when he ſhall punish thee (for thou haſt taught them to be captaines and as chiefe ouer thee) ſhall not ſorowes take thee as a woman in trauell?

† Heb. inſtead of thee.

22 ¶ And if thou ſay in thine heart, * Wherefore come theſe things vpon mee? for the greatneſſe of thine iniquity are thy ſkirts diſcouered, and thy heeles ‖ made bare.

* Chap. 5.19. and 16.10.

‖ Or, ſtolen vnto violence.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his ſkin? or the leopard his ſpots? then may ye alſo do good, that are † accuſtomed to doe euill.

† Heb. taught.

24 Therefore will I ſcatter them as the ſtubble that paſſeth away by the winde of the wildernеſſe.

25 This is thy lot, the portion of thy meaſures from me, ſaith the LORD, becauſe thou haſt forgotten me, and truſted in falſehood.

26 Therefore will I diſcouer thy ſkirts vpon thy face, that thy ſhame may appeare.

27 I haue ſeene thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdneſſe of thy whoredome, and thine abominations on the hilles in the fields: woe vnto thee, O Ieruſalem, wilt thou not be made cleane? † when ſhall it once bee?

† Heb. ſhall it not be yet?

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The grieuous famine cauſeth Ieremiah to pray. 10 The Lord will not be intreated for the people. 13 Lying prophets are no excuſe for them. 17 Ieremiah is moued to complaine for them.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah concerning the † dearth.

† Heb. the words of the dearth.

2 Iudah mourneth, and the gates thereof languiſh, they are blacke vnto the ground, and the cry of Ieruſalem is gone vp.

3 And their nobles haue ſent their lieſeruants to the waters, they came to the pits, and found no water, they returned with their veſſels emptie: they were aſhamed and confounded, and couered their heads.

4 Becauſe the ground is chapt, for there was no raine in the earth, the plowmen were aſhamed, they couered their heads.

5 Yea, the hinde alſo calued in the field, and forſooke it, becauſe there was no graſſe.

6 And the wilde aſſes did ſtand in the high places, they ſnuffed vp the winde like dragons: their eyes did faile becauſe there was no graſſe.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities teſtifie againſt vs, do thou it for thy Names ſake: for our backſlidings are many, we haue ſinned againſt thee.

8 ¶ The hope of Iſrael, the Sauiour thereof in time of trouble, why ſhouldeſt thou bee as a ſtranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man, that turneth aſide to tary for a night?

9 Why ſhouldeſt thou bee as a man aſtonied, as a mighty man that cannot ſaue? yet thou, O LORD, art in the midſt of vs, and we are called † by thy Name, leaue vs not.

† Heb. by name vpon vs.

10 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD vnto this people, Thus haue they loued to wander, they haue not refrained their feete, therefore the LORD doth not accept them, hee will now remember their iniquitie, and viſit their ſinnes.

11 Then ſaid the LORD vnto mee, * Pray not for this people, for their good.

* Chap. 7.16. and 11.14. and 15.1. Exod. 32.10. 1 Sam. 1.28. Pſa. 106.23. Ezek. 14.14. Iames 5.16. 1 Tim. 2.8.

12 * When they faſt, I will not heare their cry, and when they offer burnt offering and an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will conſume them by the ſword, and by the famine, and by the peſtilence.

13 ¶ Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, the Prophets ſay vnto them: Yee ſhall not ſee the ſword, neither ſhall yee haue famine: but I will giue you † aſſured peace in this place.

† Heb. peace of truth.

14 Then the LORD ſaid vnto me, The prophets propheſie lies in my Name, * I ſent them not, neither haue I commanded them, neither ſpake vnto them: they prophеſie vnto you a falſe viſion and diuination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

* Chap. 23.21. and 27.15. and 29.9.

15 Therefore thus ſayeth the LORD concerning the Prophets that prophеſie in my Name, and I ſent them not, yet they ſay, Sword and famine ſhall not bee in this land. By ſword and famine ſhall thoſe prophets bee conſumed.

16 And the people to whom they prophеſie, ſhall bee caſt out in the ſtreetes of Ieruſalem, becauſe of the famine and the ſword, and they ſhall haue none to bury them, them, their wiues, nor their ſonnes, nor their daughters: for I will powre their wickedneſſe vpon them.

17 ¶ Therefore thou ſhalt ſay this word vnto them, * Let mine eyes runne downe with teares night and day, and let them not ceaſe, for the Virgine daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grieuous blow.

* Lament. 1.16. and 2.18. Chap. 13.17.

18 If I goe forth into the fielde, then behold the ſlaine with the ſword, and if I enter into the citie, then behold them that are ſicke with famine, yea both the Prophet and the Prieſt ‖ goe about into a land that they know not.

‖ Or, make merchandiſe againſt a land, and ſuch as ſhould haue ſuccour.

19 Haſt thou vtterly reiected Iudah? hath thy ſoule loathed Zion? why haſt thou ſmitten vs, and there is no healing for vs? * wee looked for peace, and there is no good, and for the time of healing, and behold trouble.

* Chap. 8.15.

20 Wee acknowledge, O LORD, our wickedneſſe, and the iniquitie of our fathers: for * we haue ſinned againſt thee.

* Pſal. 106.6. Dan. 9.8.

21 Doe not abhorre vs, for thy Names ſake, doe not diſgrace the Throne of thy glorie: remember, † & make not thy Couenant with vs.

† Heb. from vs.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cauſe raine? or can the heauens giue ſhowres? Art not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore we will wait vpon thee: for thou haſt made all theſe things.

CHAP. XV.

1 The vtter reiection, and manifold iudgements of the Iewes. 10 Ieremiah complaining of their plight, receiueth a promiſe for himſelfe. 15 And a threatning for them. 15 He prayeth. 19 and receiueth a gracious promiſe.

THen ſaid the LORD vnto mee, * Though * Moſes and * Samuel ſtood before mee, * Exod. 32.14. yet my minde could not bee toward this people, caſt them out of my ſight, and let them goe forth.

* Samuel. 7.9.

2 And it ſhall come to paſſe if they ſay vnto thee, Whither ſhall we goe forth? then thou ſhalt tell them, Thus ſaith the LORD, * Such as are for death to death; and ſuch as are for the ſword to the ſword; and ſuch as are for the famine to the famine; and ſuch as are for the captiuitie to the captiuitie.

* Chap 43.11. Zach. 11.9.

3 And I will * appoint ouer them foure † kindes, ſaith the LORD, The ſword to ſlay, and the dogs to teare, and the foules of the heauen, and the beaſts of the earth to deuoure and deſtroy.

* Leuit 26.16. † Heb. familias.

4 And † I will cauſe them to be * remooued into all kingdomes of the earth, becauſe of * Manaſſeh the ſonne of Hezekiah King of Iudah, for that which he did in Ieruſalem.

† Heb. I will giue them for a mouing. * Deut. 28.25. Ier. 24.9. 29.18. 34.17.

5 For who ſhall haue pitie vpon thee, O Ieruſalem? or who ſhall bemoane thee? or who ſhall goe aſide to † aſke how thou doeſt?

* 2 King. 21. 11. † Heb. to aske of thy peace.

6 Thou haſt forſaken me, ſaith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore will I ſtretch out my hand againſt thee, and deſtroy thee, I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will fanne them with a fanne in the gates of the land: I will bereaue them of ‖ children, I will deſtroy my people, ſith they returne not from their wayes.

‖ Or, whatſoeuer is deare.

8 Their widowes are increaſed to mee aboue the ſand of the Seas: I haue brought vpon them ‖ againſt the mother of the young men, a ſpoyler at noone day: I haue cauſed him to fall vpon it ſuddenly, and terrours vpon the citie.

‖ Or, againſt the mother citie, a young man ſpoyling, &c. Or, againſt the mother, and the young men.

9 * She that hath borne ſeuen, languiſheth: ſhee hath giuen vp the ghoſt: her ſunne is gone downe while it was yet day: ſhe hath beene aſhamed and confounded, and the reſidue of them will I deliuer to the ſword before their enemies, ſaith the LORD.

* Amos 8.9.

10 ¶ * Woe is me, my brother, that thou haſt borne mee a man of ſtrife, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I haue neither lent on vſury, nor men haue lent to me on vſury, yet euery one of them doeth curſe me.

* Iob. 3.1 &c. chap. 20.14.

11 The LORD ſaid, Verely it ſhall be well with thy remnant, verely ‖ I will cauſe the enemie to intreate thee well in the time of euill, and in the time of affliction.

‖ Or, I will intreat the enemy for thee.

12 Shall yron breake the Northren yron, and the steele?
13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I giue to the *spoile without price, and that for all thy sinnes, euen in all thy borders.
*Chap. 17.3.
14 And I will make thee to passe with thine enemies, into a land which thou knowest not: for a * fire is kindled in mine anger, which shall burne vpon you.
*Deut. 32. 22.
15 ¶ O LORD, thou knowest, remember mee, and visite mee, and reuenge mee of my persecuters, take me not away in thy long suffering: know that for thy sake I haue suffered rebuke.
16 Thy words were found, and I did * eate them, and thy word was vnto mee, the ioy and reioycing of mine heart: for † I am called by thy Name, O LORD God of hosts.
* Ezek. 3. 3. reuel. 10. 9.
† Heb. thy name is called vpon mee.
17 I sate not in the assembly of the mockers, nor reioyced: I sate alone because of thy hand: for thou hast filled me with indignation.
18 Why is my paine * perpetuall? and my wound incurable which refuseth to bee healed? wilt thou be altogether vnto mee as a lyer, and as waters that † faile?
*Chap. 30. 15.
† Heb. bee not sure.
19 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD: If thou returne, then will I bring thee againe, and thou shalt stand before me: and if thou take foorth the precious from the vile, thou shalt bee as my mouth: let them returne vnto thee, but returne not thou vnto them.
20 And I will make thee vnto this people a fenced brazen * wall, and they shall fight against thee, but they shall not * preuaile against thee: for I am with thee to saue thee, and to deliuer thee, saith the LORD.
* Chap. 1. 18. and 6. 27.
* Chap. 20. 11.
21 And I will deliuer thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeeme thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Prophet, vnder the types of abstaining from marriage, from houses of mourning and feasting, foresheweth the vtter ruine of the Iewes, 10 because they were worse then their fathers. 14 Their returne from captiuitie shall be stranger then their deliuerance out of Egypt. 16 God will doubly recompense their idolatry.

THe word of the LORD came also vnto me, saying:
2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou haue sonnes nor daughters in this place.
3 For thus saith the LORD concerning the sonnes, and concerning the daughters that are borne in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begate them in this land:
4 They shall die of grieuous * deaths, they shall not be * lamented, neither shall they be buried; but they shall be as dung vpon the face of the earth, and they shall bee consumed by the sword, and by famine, and their * carkeises shall bee meate for the foules of heauen, and for the beasts of the earth.
* Chap. 15. 2.
* Chap. 25. 33.
* Chap. 7. 33. and 34. 20. psal. 79. 3.
5 For thus saith the LORD, Enter not into the house of ‖ mourning, neither goe to lament nor bemoane them: for I haue taken away my peace from this people, saieth the LORD, euen louing kindnesse and mercies.
‖ Or, mourning feast.
6 Both the great and the small shall die in this land; they shall not be buried, neither shall men lament for them, nor cut themselues, nor make themselues bald for them.
7 Neither shall men * ‖ teare themselues for them in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither shall men giue them the cup of consolation to drink for their father, or for their mother.
* Leuit. 19. 28. deut. 14. 1. ‖ Or, breake bread for them. as Ezek. 24. 17.
8 Thou shalt not also goe into the house of feasting, to sit with them to eate and to drinke.
9 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, * I will cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, and in your dayes the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegrome, and the voyce of the bride.
* Isa. 24. 7. chap. 7. 34. and 25. 10. ezek. 26. 13.
10 ¶ And it shall come to passe * when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say vnto thee; Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great euil against vs? or what is our iniquitie? or what is our sinne, that wee haue committed against the LORD our God?
* Chap. 5. 19. and 13. 22.
11 Then shalt thou say vnto them; Because your fathers haue forsaken mee, saieth the LORD, and haue walked after other gods, and haue serued them, and haue worshipped them, and haue forsaken me, and haue not kept my Law:
12 And yee haue done * worse then your fathers, (for behold, yee walke euery one after the ‖ imagination of his euill heart, that they may not hearken vnto me.)
* Chap. 7. 26. ‖ Or, stubbornesse. * Deut. 4. 27. and 28. 64.
13 * Therefore will I cast you out of this land, into a land that yee know not, neither yee, nor your fathers, and there shall yee serue other gods day and night, where I will not shewe you fauour.
* Chap. 15. 14.
14 ¶ Therefore behold, the * dayes come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more bee said; The LORD liueth that brought vp the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt:
* Chap. 23. 7.
15 But the LORD liueth, that brought vp the children of Israel from the land of the North, and from all the lands whither he had driuen them: and I will bring them againe into their land that I gaue vnto their fathers.
16 ¶ Behold, I will send for many fishers, saieth the LORD, and they shall fish them, and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from euery mountaine, and from euery hill, and out of the holes of the rockes.
17 For mine * eyes are vpon all their wayes: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquitie hid from mine eyes.
* Iob 34. 21. prou. 5. 21. chap. 32. 19.
18 And first I will recompense their iniquitie, and their sinne double, because they haue defiled my land, they haue filled mine inheritance with the carkeises of their detestable and abominable things.
19 O LORD, my strength and my fortresse, and my refuge in the day of affliction: the Gentiles shall come vnto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say; Surely our fathers haue inherited lies, vanitie, and things wherein there is no profit.
20 Shall a man make gods vnto himselfe, and * they are no gods?
* Chap. 2. 11.
21 Therefore behold, I will this once cause them to knowe: I will cause them to knowe mine

mine hand and my might, and they shall know that my Name is the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The captiuitie of Iudah for her sinne. 5 Trust in man is cursed, 7 in God is blessed. 9 The deceitfull heart cannot deceiue God. 12 The saluation of God. 15 The Prophet complaineth of the mockers of his prophecy. 19 He is sent to renew the Couenant in hallowing the Sabbath.

THe sinne of Iudah is written with a * pen of yron, and with the † point of a diamond; it is grauen vpon the table of their heart, and vpon the hornes of your altars:
* Iob. 19. 24. Iere. paule.
2 Whilest their children remember their altars and their * groues by the greene trees vpon the high hils.
* Iudg. 3. 7. Isa. 1. 29.
3 O my mountaine, in the field * I will giue thy substance, and all thy treasures to the spoyle, and thy high places for sinne, throughout all thy borders.
* Chap. 15. 13.
4 And thou, † euen thy selfe shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gaue thee, and I will cause thee to serue thine enemies in the land which thou knowest not: for yee haue kindled a fire in mine anger, which shall burne for euer.
† Heb. in thy selfe.
5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; Cursed bee the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arme, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.
6 For he shall be like the heath in the desert and shall not see when good commeth, but shall inhabit the parched places in the wildernesse, in a salt land, and not inhabited.
Psal. 1. 3. & 34. 10. and 125. 1. pro. 16. 20. Isa. 30. 18.
7 * Blessed is the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is.
* Psal. 1. 3.
8 For he shalbe * as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the riuer, and shall not see when heat commeth, but her leafe shall be greene, and shall not be careful in the yeere of ‖ drought, neither shall cease from yeelding fruit.
‖ Or, restraint.
9 ¶ The heart is deceitfull aboue all things and desperately wicked, who can know it?
* 2. Sam. 16. 7. psal. 7. 10. chap. 11. 20. and 20. 12. Heb. gathereth young which she hath not brought forth.
10 I the LORD * search the heart, I try the reines, euen to giue euery man according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings.
11 As the Partrich ‖ sitteth on egges, and hatcheth them not: so he that getteth riches and not by right, shall leaue them in the midst of his dayes, and at his end shall be a foole.
‖ Heb. sitteth.
12 ¶ A glorious hie throne from the beginning, is the place of our Sanctuary.
* Psal. 73. 25. Isa. 1. 28.
13 O LORD, the hope of Israel, * all that forsake thee shalbe ashamed, and they that depart from me, shall bee written in the earth, because they haue forsaken the LORD the * fountaine of liuing waters.
* Chap. 2. 3.
14 Heale me, O LORD, and I shalbe healed: saue me, and I shall bee saued: for thou art my prayse.
Psa. 6. 2. & 51. 9.
15 ¶ Behold, they say vnto mee, * Where is the word of the LORD? let it come now.
* Heb. after that. * Chap. 1. 4.
16 As for mee, I haue not hastened from being a ‖ shepheard to † follow thee, * neither haue I desired the woefull day, thou knowest: that which came out of my lippes, was right before thee.
‖ Or, pastour. † Heb. from following thee. * Chap. 15. 11.
17 Be not a terrour vnto mee, thou art my hope in the day of euill.
18 * Let them bee confounded that persecute me, but let not mee bee confounded: let them be dismayed, but let not mee be dismayed: bring vpon them the day of euill, and † destroye them with double destruction.
* Psal. 35. 4. and 40. 15. † Heb. breake them with a double breach.
19 ¶ Thus said the LORD vnto mee, Goe and stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Iudah come in, and by the which they goe out, and in all the gates of Ierusalem,
* Chap. 22. 20.
20 And say vnto them, Heare ye the word of the LORD, ye kings of Iudah, and all Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, that enter in by these gates.
21 Thus saith the LORD, * Take heede to your soules, and beare no burden on the Sabbath day, nor bring it in by the gates of Ierusalem.
* Neh. 13. 19.
22 Neither carry foorth a burden out of your houses on the Sabbath day, neither doe ye any worke, but hallow yee the Sabbath day, as I * commanded your fathers.
* Exod. 20. 8. and 23. 12. and 31. 15. ezek. 20. 12.
23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their eare, but made their necke stiffe, that they might not heare nor receiue instruction.
24 And it shall come to passe, if ye diligently hearken vnto me, saith the LORD, to bring in no burden thorow the gates of this citie on the Sabbath day, but hallow the Sabbath day, to doe no worke therein:
25 * Then shall there enter into the gates of this city kings and Princes sitting vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in charets, and on horses, they and their Princes, the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem: and this citie shall remaine for euer.
* Chap. 22. 8.
26 And they shall come from the cities of Iudah, and from the places about Ierusalem, and from the land of Beniamin, and from the plaine, and from the mountaines, and from the South bringing burnt offerings, and sacrifices, and meate offerings, and incense, and bringing sacrifices of prayse vnto the house of the LORD.
27 But if you will not hearken vnto mee to hallow the Sabbath day, and not to beare a burden, euen entering in at the gates of Ierusalem on the Sabbath day: then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Ierusalem, and it shall not bee quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Vnder the type of a Potter, is shewed Gods absolute power in disposing of nations. 11 Iudgements threatned to Iudah for her strange reuolt. 18 Ieremiah prayeth against his conspirators.

THe word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,
2 Arise and goe downe to the potters house, and there will I cause thee to heare my words.
3 Then I went downe to the potters house, and beholde, hee wrought a worke on ‖ the wheeles.
‖ Or, frames or seats.
4 And the vessell ‖ that hee made of clay was marred in the hand of the potter, so hee † made it againe another vessell as seemed good to the potter to make it.
‖ Or, that he made was marred as clay in the hand of the potter. † Heb. returned and made.
5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,
6 O house of Israel, * cannot I do with you as this potter saith the LORD? behold, as the
* Isa. 45. 9. rom. 9. 10. wisd. 15. 7.

clay is in the potters hand, so are yee in mine hand, O house of Israel.

7 At what instant I shall speake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome, *Chap.1.10. to *plucke vp and to pull downe, and to destroy it:

8 If that nation against whom I haue pronounced, turne from their euill, *I will repent *Ionah.3.10. of the euill that I thought to doe vnto them.

9 And at what instant I shall speake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome, to build and to plant it;

10 If it doe euill in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good, wherewith I sayd I would benefit them.

11 ¶ Now therefore goe to, speake to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Behold I frame euill against you, and deuise a deuice against you: *returne ye now euery one from *2.Kin.17.13. chap.7.3.and 25.5.& 35.15 his euill way, and make your wayes and your doings good.

*Chap.2.25. 12 And they said, *There is no hope, but wee will walke after our own deuices, and we will euery one doe the imagination of his euill heart.

*Chap.2.10. 13 Therefore thus saith the LORD, *Aske yee now among the heathen, who hath heard such things? the virgine of Israel hath done a very horrible thing.

‖Or, my fields for a rocke or for the snow of Lebanon? Shall the running waters be forsaken for the strange cold waters?

14 Will a man leaue ‖ the *snowe of Lebanon which commeth from the rocke of the field: or shal the cold flowing waters that come from another place, be forsaken?

15 Because my people hath *forgotten me, they haue burnt incense to vanity, and they haue caused them to stumble in their wayes from the *ancient paths, to walke in paths, in a way not cast vp,

*Chap.2.13. *Chap.17.13. *Chap.6.16. *Chap.18.8. and 49.13. and 50.13. 16 To make their land *desolate and a perpetuall hissing: euery one that passeth thereby shall be astonished, and wag his head.

17 I will scatter them as with an East winde before the enemy: I will shew them the backe, and not the face in the day of their calamitie.

*Mal.2.7. 18 ¶ Then said they, Come, and let vs deuise deuices against Ieremiah: *for the Law shall not perish from the Priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor the word from the Prophet: Come, and let vs smite him ‖ with the tongue, and let vs not giue heed to any of his words.

‖Or, for the tongue.

19 Giue heede to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voyce of them that contend with mee.

20 Shall euill be recompensed for good? for they haue digged a pit for my soule: remember that I stood before thee to speake good for them, and to turne away thy wrath from them.

†Heb. powre him out. *Psal.109.10. 21 Therefore deliuer vp their children to the famine, and †*powre out their blood by the force of the sword, and let their wiues be bereaued of their children and bee widowes, and let their men bee put to death, let their young men be slaine by the sword in battell.

22 Let a crie be heard from their houses when thou shalt bring a troupe suddenly vpon them, for they haue digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feete.

23 Yet LORD, thou knowest all their counsell against me † to slay mee: forgiue not their iniquitie, neither blot out their sinne from thy sight, but let them bee ouerthrowen before thee, deale thus with them in the time of thine anger.

†Heb. for death.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Vnder the type of breaking a potters vessel, is foreshewed the desolation of the Iewes for their sinnes.

THus saith the LORD, goe and get a potters earthen bottell, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the Priests.

2 And goe forth vnto the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, which is by the entry of the †Eastgate, and proclaime there the words that I shall tell thee:

†Heb. the East gate.

3 And say, Heare yee the word of the LORD, O kings of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem; Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel; Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, the which whosoeuer heareth his eares shall *tingle:

*1.Sam.3.11. 2.King.21.12.

4 Because they haue forsaken me and haue estranged this place, and haue burnt incense in it vnto other gods, whom neither they, nor their fathers haue known, nor the kings of Iudah, and haue filled this place with the blood of innocents.

5 They haue built also the high places of Baal, to burne their sonnes with fire for burnt offerings vnto Baal, *which I commanded not, nor spake it, neither came it into my mind. *Chap.7.31. 32.

6 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more bee called Tophet, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter.

7 And I will make voyd the counsel of Iudah, and Ierusalem in this place, and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seeke their liues: and their *carkeises will I giue to bee *Chap.16.4. meate for the fowles of the heauen, and for the and 7.33. beastes of the earth.

8 And I will make this citie *desolate and *Chap.18.16. an hissing: euery one that passeth thereby shall and 49.13. be astonished, and hisse, because of all the plagues and 50.13. thereof.

9 And I will cause them to eat the *flesh of *Leuit.26.29. their sonnes, and the flesh of their daughters, deut.28.53. and they shall eate euery one the flesh of his Lament.4.10. friend in the siege and straightnesse, wherewith their enemies, and they that seeke their liues, shall straiten them.

10 Then shalt thou breake the bottle in the sight of the men that goe with thee,

11 And shalt say vnto them; Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Euen so will I breake this people and this citie, as one breaketh a potters vessell that † cannot be made whole againe, and they shall *burie them in Tophet, till there bee no place else to burie.

†Heb. he cannot be healed. *Chap.7.32.

12 Thus will I do vnto this place, saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and euen make their citie as Tophet.

13 And the houses of Ierusalem, and the houses of the kings of Iudah shall be defiled as the place of Tophet, because of all the houses vpon whose *roofes they haue burnt incense vnto all the hoste of heauen, and haue powred out drinke offerings vnto other gods. *Chap.32.29.

14 Then

14 Then came Ieremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had sent him to prophesie, and he stood in the court of the LORDS house, and said to all the people,

15 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring vpon this citie, and vpon all her townes all the euill that I haue pronounced against it, because they haue hardened their neckes, that they might not heare my words.

CHAP. XX.

1 Pashur smiting Ieremiah, receiueth a new name, and a fearefull doome. 7 Ieremiah complaineth of contempt 10 of treachery. 14 and of his birth.

NOw Pashur the sonne of *Immer the Priest, who was also the chiefe gouernour in the house of the LORD, heard that Ieremiah prophesied these things. *1.Chron.24. 14.

2 Then Pashur smote Ieremiah the Prophet, and put him in the stocks that were in the hie gate of Beniamin, which was by the house of the LORD.

3 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Pashur brought forth Ieremiah out of the stocks. Then said Ieremiah vnto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pashur, but ‖ Magor missabib.

†That is, feare round about.

4 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terrour to thy selfe, and to all thy friends, and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall beholde it, and I will giue all Iudah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and hee shall cary them captiue into Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword.

*2.Kin.10.17. 5 Moreouer, *I will deliuer all the strength of this citie, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the Kings of Iudah will I giue into the hand of their enemies which shal spoile them, and take them, and carry them to Babylon.

6 And thou Pashur, and all that dwell in thine house, shall goe into captiuitie, and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and shalt bee buried there, thou and all thy friends to whom thou hast prophesied lies.

‖Or, enticed. 7 ¶ O LORD, thou hast deceiued me, and I was ‖ deceiued, thou art stronger then I, and hast preuailed: I am in derision daply, euery one mocketh me.

8 For since I spake, I cried out, I cried violence, and spoyle; because the word of the LORD was made a reproach vnto mee, and a derision daply.

*Psal.39.3. 9 Then I said: I will not make mention of him, nor speake any more in his Name. But his word was in mine heart, as a *burning fire shut vp in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and *I could not stay. *Iob.32.18.

†Heb. euery man of my peace. 10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, feare on euery side, Report, say they, and we will report it: †all my familiars watched for my halting, saying, Peraduenture he will be enticed, and we shall preuaile against him, and wee shall take our reuenge on him.

*Chap.17.18. and 15.20. 11 But the LORD is with mee as a mighty terrible one: *therefore my persecuters shall stumble, and they shall not preuaile, they shall be greatly ashamed, for they shall not prosper, their *euerlasting confusion shall neuer be forgotten. *Chap.23.40.

12 But, O LORD of hostes, that *tryest the righteous, and seest the reines and the heart, let mee see thy vengeance on them: for vnto thee haue I opened my cause. *Chap.11.20. and 17.10.

13 Sing vnto the LORD, praysle yee the LORD: for he hath deliuered the soule of the poore from the hand of euill doers.

14 ¶ Cursed bee the day wherein I was borne: let not the day wherein my mother bare me, be blessed.

15 *Cursed be the man who brought tidings to my father, saying: A man child is borne vnto thee, making him very glad. *Iob.3.3. chap.15.10.

16 And let that man bee as the cities which the LORD *ouerthrew and repented not: and let him heare the cry in the mounting, and the shouting at noontide. *Gen.19.25.

17 Because hee slewe mee not from the wombe: or that my mother might haue beene my graue, and her wombe to bee alwayes great with me.

18 *Wherefore came I forth out of the wombe to see labour and sorrow, that my daies should be consumed with shame? *Iob.3.20.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Zedekiah sendeth to Ieremiah, to enquire the euent of Nebuchad-rezzar warre. 3 Ieremiah foretelleth a hard siege and miserable captiuitie. 8 Hee counselleth the people to fall to the Caldeans, 11 And vpbraideth the kings house.

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah sent vnto him Pashur the sonne of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest saying;

2 Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for vs (for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon maketh warre against vs) if so bee that the LORD will deale with vs according to all his wonderous workes, that he may go vp from vs.

3 ¶ Then said Ieremiah vnto them; Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah,

4 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Beholde, I will turne backe the weapons of warre that are in your hands, wherewith yee fight against the king of Babylon, and against the Caldeans, which besiege you without the walles, and I will assemble them into the middest of this citie.

*Exod.6.6. 5 And I my selfe will fight against you with an *outstretched hand, and with a strong arme, euen in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this citie both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterward saith the LORD, I will deliuer Zedekiah king of Iudah, and his seruants, and the people, and such as are left in this citie from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seeke their life, and hee shall smite them with the edge of the sword: he shall not spare them, neither haue pitie, nor haue mercy.

8 ¶ And vnto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

*Chap.38.2. 9 He that * abideth in this city, shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Caldeans that besiege you, he shal liue, and his life shall be vnto him * for a pray.

*Chap.39.18. and 45.5. 10 For I haue set my face against this cicie for euill and not for good, saith the LORD: it shalbe giuen into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burne it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the house of the king of Iudah, say; heare ye the word of the LORD.

12 O house of Dauid thus saith the LORD,

*Chap.22.3. † Hebr. iudge. * † Execute iudgement in the morning, and deliuer him that is spoiled, out of the hand of the oppressor, lest my fury go out like fire, † & burne: that none can quench it, because of the euill of your doings.

† Heb. inhabitresse. 13 Behold, I am against thee, O † inhabitant of the valley, and rocke of the plaine, saith the LORD, which say, Who shall come downe against vs? or, who shall enter into our habitation?

† Heb. visite vpon. * Prou. 1.31. 14 But I will † punish you according to the * fruit of your doings, saith the LORD, and I will kindle a fire in the forrest thereof, and it shall deuoure all things round about it.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *He exhorteth to repentance, with promises and threats* 10 *The iudgement of Shallum,* 13 *Of Iehoiakim,* 20 *and of Coniah.*

THus saith the LORD, Go downe to the house of the king of Iudah, and speak there this word,

2 And say, Heare the word of the LORD, O king of Iudah, that sittest vpon the throne of Dauid, thou and thy seruants, and thy people that enter in by these gates.

*Chap.21.12. 3 Thus saith the LORD, * Execute ye iudgement and righteousnesse, and deliuer the spoyled out of the hand of the oppressour: and do no wrong, do no violence to the stranger, the fatherlesse, nor the widowe, neither shed innocent blood in this place.

*Chap 17.25. † Hebr. for Dauid vpon his throne. 4 For if ye doe this thing indeed, * then shall there enter in by the gates of this house, kings sitting † vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in charets and on horses, hee, and his seruants, and his people.

5 But if ye will not heare these words, I sweare by my selfe, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the LORD vnto the Kings house of Iudah, Thou art Gilead vnto mee, and the head of Lebanon: yet surely I will make thee a wildernesse, and cities which are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee, euery one with his weapons, and they shall cut downe thy choise cedars, and cast them into the fire.

*Deut.29.24. 8 And many nations shall passe by this citie, and they shall say euery man to his neighbour, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this great citie?

9 Then they shall answere, Because they haue forsaken the Couenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and serued them.

10 ¶ Weepe yee not for the dead, neither bemoane him, but weepe sore for him that goeth away: for he shall returne no more, nor see his natiue country.

11 For thus saith the LORD touching Shallum, the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, which reigned in stead of Iosiah his father which went forth out of this place, He shall not returne thither any more.

12 But hee shall die in the place whither they haue led him captiue, and shall see this land no more.

*Leuit.19.13. deu.24.14.15. habac.2.9. 13 ¶ Woe vnto * him that buildeth his house by vnrighteousnes, & his chambers by wrong: that vseth his neighbours seruice without wages, and giueth him not for his worke,

14 That saith, I will build me a wide house and † large chambers, and cutteth him out ‖ windowes, and it was sieled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

† Heb. through out. ‖ Or, my wide house.

15 Shalt thou reigne because thou closest thy selfe in cedar? did not thy father eate and drinke, and doe iudgement and iustice, and then it was well with him?

16 He iudged the cause of the poore and needy, then it was well with him: was not this to know me, saith the LORD?

17 But thine eyes and thine heart are not but for thy couetousnesse, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for ‖ violence to doe it.

‖ Or, purpose.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD, concerning Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah, King of Iudah, They shall not lament for him saying, Ah my brother, or ah sister: they shall not lament for him, saying, Ah Lord, or ah his glory.

19 He shall be buried with the buriall of an asse, drawen and cast forth beyond the gates of Ierusalem.

20 ¶ Go vp to Lebanon, and cry and lift vp thy voyce in Bashan, and cry from the passages: for all thy louers are destroyed.

21 I spake vnto thee in thy † prosperitie, but thou saydest, I will not heare: this hath beene thy manner from thy youth that thou obeyedst not my voyce.

† Heb. prosperities.

22 The wind shall eate vp all thy pastours and thy louers shall goe into captiuitie, surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickednesse.

23 † O inhabitant of Lebanon, that makest thy nest in the cedars, how gracious shalt thou bee when pangs come vpon thee, the paines as of a woman in trauell?

† Heb. inhabitresse.

24 As I liue saith the LORD, though Coniah the sonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah were the signet vpon my right hand, yet would I plucke thee thence.

25 And I will giue thee into the hand of them that seeke thy life, and into the hand of them whose face thou fearest, euen into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 And I will cast thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another country, where ye were not borne, and there shall ye die.

27 But to the land whereunto they † desire to returne, thither shall they not returne.

† Heb. lift vp their soule.

28 Is this man Coniah a despised broken vessel? is he a vessel wherein is no pleasure? wherefore are they cast out, he and his seede, and are cast into a land which they know not?

29 O earth

29 O earth, earth, earth, heare the word of the LORD.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Write ye this man childelesse, a man that shall not prosper in his dayes: for no man of his seede shall prosper, sitting vpon the throne of Dauid, and ruling any more in Iudah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Hee prophesieth a restauration of the scattered flocke.* 5 *Christ shall vnite and saue them.* 9 *Against false prophets,* 33 *and mockers of the true Prophets.*

*Ezek.34.2. WOe * bee vnto the pastors that destroy and scatter the sheepe of my pasture, saith the LORD.

2 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel against the pastors that feede my people; Yee haue scattered my flocke, and driuen them away, and haue not visited them: behold, I will visit vpon you the euill of your doings, saith the LORD.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my flocke, out of all countreys whither I haue driuen them, and will bring them againe to their folde, and they shall be fruitfull and increase.

*Chap.3.15. ezek.34.23. 4 And I will set vp * the phepards ouer them which shall feede them, and they shall feare no more nor be dismayed, neither shall they bee lacking, saith the LORD.

*Chap.33.14. 15. Hai.4.4 & 40.11. dan.9. 24.iohn 1.45. 5 ¶ Behold, * the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will raise vnto Dauid a righteous Branch, and a King shal reigne and prosper, and shall execute iudgement and iustice in the earth.

*Deut.33.28. 6 * In his dayes Iudah shall bee saued, and Israel shall dwell safely, and this is his name whereby hee shall be called, † The LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNES.

† Heb. Iehouah-tsidkenu. *Iere.16.14. 7 Therefore behold, * the dayes come, saith the LORD, that they shall no more say; The LORD liueth, which brought vp the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;

8 But, The LORD liueth, which brought vp, and which led the seed of the house of Israel out of the North countrey, and from all countreys whither I had driuen them, and they shall dwell in their owne land.

9 ¶ Mine heart within mee is broken because of the prophets, all my bones shake: I am like a drunken man (and like a man whom wine hath ouercome) because of the LORD, and because of the words of his holinesse.

‖ Or, curse. ‖ Or, violence. 10 For the land is full of adulterers, for because of ‖ swearing the land mourneth: the pleasant places of the wildernesse are dried vp, and their ‖ course is euill, and their force is not right.

11 For both prophet and priest are prophane, yea in my house haue I found their wickednes, saith the LORD.

12 Wherefore their way shall bee vnto them as slippery wayes in the darknesse: they shalbe driuen on and fall therein: for I will bring euill vpon them, euen the yere of their visitation, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, an horrible thing. Heb. wonderous thing. 13 And I haue seene ‖ folly in the prophets of Samaria: they prophesied in Baal, and caused my people Israel to erre.

‖ Or, filthines. 14 I haue seene also in the prophets of Ierusalem ‖ an horrible thing: they commit adulterie, and walke in lies: they strengthen also the hands of euill doers, that none doeth returne from his wickednesse: they are all of them vnto mee, as * Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

*Ier.50.40.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hoste concerning the Prophets; Behold, I will feede them with * wormewood, and make them drinke the water of gall: for from the prophets of Ierusalem is ‖ prophanenesse gone forth into all the land.

*Chap.8.14. and 9.15. ‖ Or, hypocrisie.

16 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Hearken not vnto the words of the prophets that prophecie vnto you; they make you vaine: they speake a vision of their owne heart, and not out of the mouth of the LORD.

17 They * say still vnto them that despise me; The LORD hath said, Yee shall haue peace, and they say vnto euery one that walketh after the ‖ imagination of his owne heart, No euill shall come vpon you.

*Chap.6.14. and 8.11. ezek.13.10. zech.10.2. ‖ Or, stubburnnesse.

18 For who hath stood in the ‖ counsell of the LORD, and hath perceiued and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard it?

‖ Or, seene.

19 Behold, a * whirlewinde of the LORD is gone forth in furie, euen a grieuous whirlewinde, it shall fall grieuously vpon the head of the wicked.

*Chap.30.23.

20 The * anger of the LORD shall not returne, vntill hee haue executed, and till hee haue performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter dayes ye shall consider it perfectly.

*Chap.14.14. and 27.15.

21 * I haue not sent these prophets, yet they ranne: I haue not spoken to them, yet they prophecied.

22 But if they had stood in my counsell, and had caused my people to heare my words, then they should haue turned them from their euill way, and from the euill of their doings.

23 Am I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God afarre off?

*Psal.139.7. &c. amos 9. 2,3. 24 Can any * hide himselfe in secret places that I shall not see him, saith the LORD? doe not I fill heauen and earth, saith the LORD?

25 I haue heard what the prophets said, that prophesie lyes in my Name, saying; I haue dreamed, I haue dreamed.

26 How long shall this bee in the heart of the prophets that prophesie lyes? yea they are prophets of the deceit of their owne heart;

*Iudges 3.7. and 8.33. 27 Which thinke to cause my people to * forget my Name, by their dreames which they tell euery man to his neighbour, as their fathers haue forgotten my Name, by Baal.

† Heb. with whom is. 28 The prophet † that hath a dreame, let him tell a dreame; and hee that hath my word, let him speake my word faithfully: what is the chaffe to the wheate, saith the LORD?

29 Is not my word like as a fire, saith the LORD? and like a hammer that breaketh the rocke in pieces?

*Deut.18.20. chap.14.14& 15. 30 Therefore, behold, * I am against the prophets, saith the LORD, that steale my word euery one from his neighbour.

‖ Or, that vse their tongues. 31 Behold, I am against the prophets, saith the LORD, that ‖ vse their tongues, and say, He saith.

32 Behold, I am against them that prophecie false dreames, saith the LORD, and doe tell them, and cause my people to erre by their lies and by their lightnesse, yet I sent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the LORD.

33 ¶ And

33 ¶ And when this people, or the prophet, or a priest shall aske thee, saying: What is the burden of the LORD? thou shalt then say vnto them: What burden? I will euen forsake you, saith the LORD.

34 And as for the prophet and the priest, and the people that shall say, The burden of the LORD: I will euen † punish that man and his house. †Hebr. visit vpon.

35 Thus shall ye say euery one to his neighbour, and euery one to his brother, What hath the LORD answered, and what hath the LORD spoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD shall ye mention no more: for euery mans word shall be his burden: for ye haue peruerted the words of the liuing God, of the LORD of hosts our God.

37 Thus shalt thou say to the Prophet, What hath the LORD answered thee? and what hath the LORD spoken?

38 But sith ye say, The burden of the LORD: therefore thus saith the LORD, Because you say this word, The burden of the LORD, and I haue sent vnto you, saying: Ye shall not say, The burden of the LORD:

39 Therefore behold, I, euen I will vtterly forget you, and I will forsake you, and the citie that I gaue you and your fathers, and cast you out of my presence.

*Chap.20.11 40 And I will bring *an euerlasting reproch vpon you, and a perpetuall shame, which shall not be forgotten.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Vnder the type of good and bad figges, 4 he foreshoweth the restauration of them that were in captiuity, 8 and the desolation of Zedekiah and the rest.

THe LORD shewed mee, and behold, two baskets of figges were set before the Temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchad-rezzar *king of Babylon had caried away captiue Ieconiah the sonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, and the princes of Iudah, with the carpenters & smiths from Ierusalem, and had brought them to Babylon. *2.King.24. 12. 2.chron. 36.10.

2 One basket had very good figs, euen like the figges that are first ripe: and the other basket had very naughty figs, which could not be eaten † they were so bad. †Hebr. for badnesse.

3 Then sayd the LORD vnto mee; What seest thou Ieremiah? and I said; Figges: the good figs, very good; and the euill, very euill, that cannot be eaten they are so euill.

4 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying.

5 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Like these good figges, so will I acknowledge them that are caried away † captiue of Iudah, whom I haue sent out of this place into the land of the Caldeans for their good. †Hebr. captiuitie.

6 For I will set mine eyes vpon them for good, & I will bring them againe to this land, and I will build them, and not pull them downe, and I will plant them, and not plucke them vp. *Dem.30.60. chap.31.39. ezek.11.19. and 36.26,27

7 And I will giue them * an heart to know mee, that I am the LORD, and they shall bee * my people, and I will be their God: for they shall conuert vnto me with their whole heart. *Chap.30.22 and 31.33. and 32.38.

8 ¶ And as the euill figs, which cannot be eaten, they are so euill; (Surely, thus saith the LORD) so will I giue Zedekiah the king of Iudah, and his princes, and the residue of Ierusalem, that remaine in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt. *Chap.29.17.

9 And I will deliuer them † to be remoued into all the kingdomes of the earth for their hurt, to bee a reproch and a prouerbe, a taunt and a curse in all places whither I shall driue them. †Heb. for mouing. *Deut.28.37. chap.15.4.

10 And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence among them, till they be consumed from off the land, that I gaue vnto them and to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

Ieremiah reproouing the Iewes disobedience to the Prophets, 8 foretelleth the seuentie yeeres captiuitie, 12 and after that, the destruction of Babylon. 15 Vnder the type of a cup of wine he foreshoweth the destruction of all nations. 34 The howling of the shepheards.

THe worde that came to Ieremiah concerning all the people of Iudah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah that was the first yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon:

2 The which Ieremiah the Prophet spake vnto all the people of Iudah, and to all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, saying;

3 From the thirteenth yeere of Iosiah the sonne of Amon king of Iudah, euen vnto this day (that is the three and twentieth yeere) the word of the LORD hath come vnto mee, and I haue spoken vnto you, rising early and speaking, but ye haue not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath sent vnto you all his seruants the Prophets, *rising early and sending them, but yee haue not hearkened, nor inclined your eare to heare. *2.Chron.36.15.

5 They sayd, *Turne ye againe now euery one from his euill way, and from the euill of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath giuen vnto you, and to your fathers for euer and euer. *2.King.17. 13.chap.18. 11,18.35.ch. 23.22. Ioah.3.8.

6 And go not after other gods to serue them, and to worship them, and prouoke mee not to anger with the workes of your hands, and I will doe you no hurt.

7 Yet ye haue not hearkened vnto me, saith the LORD, that yee might prouoke mee to anger with the workes of your hands, to your owne hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts; Because ye haue not heard my words:

9 Behold, I will send and take all the families of the North, saith the LORD, and Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon my seruant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, and will vtterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, † Hebr. I will cause to passe. and an hissing, and perpetuall desolations.

10 Moreouer, † I will take from them the * voyce of mirth, and the voyce of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride, the sound of the millstones, and the light of the candle. † From them. *Chap.7.34. and 16.9. and 25.10. reuel. 18.23.

11 And this whole land shalbe a desolation, and an astonishment, and these nations shall serue the king of Babylon seuentie yeeres. *2.Chron.36. 21.Ioah.1.1.

12 ¶ And it shal come to passe * when seuentie yeeres are accomplished, that I will † punish the king of Babylon and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Caldeans, * Heb. at the fulfilling of seuentie yeere. † Hebr. visit vpon.

Caldeans, & will make it perpetual desolations.

13 And I will bring vpon that land all my words, which I haue pronounced against it, euen all that is written in this booke, which Ieremiah hath prophecied against all the nations.

14 For many nations and great kings shall * serue themselues of them also: and I will recompense them according to their deedes, and according to the workes of their owne hands. *Chap.27.7.

15 ¶ For thus saith the LORD God of Israel vnto me, Take the * wine cup of this fury at my hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send thee, to drinke it. *Iob.21.17. psal.75.8. Iob 21.20.

16 And they shall drinke, and bee mooued, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them.

17 Then tooke I the cup at the LORDS hand, and made all the nations to drinke, vnto whom the LORD had sent me:

18 To wit, Ierusalem, and the cities of Iudah, and the kings thereof, and the princes thereof, to make them a desolation, an astonishment, an hissing, and a curse (as it is this day:)

19 Pharaoh King of Egypt, and his seruants, and his princes, and all his people:

20 And all the mingled people, and all the Kings of the land of Uz: and all the Kings of the land of the Philistines, and Ashkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Ashdod:

*Chap.49. 7 &c. *Chap.48. *Chap.49. Chap.47. [or, ye shall be as the fooles, *Chap.49.28. †Hebr. cut off the corners of their hoare poll. Chap.9. 25. *Chap.49. 32. *Chap.49. 36

21 *Edom, and *Moab, and the children of *Ammon:

22 And all the Kings of *Tyrus, and all the Kings of Zidon, and the Kings of the Iles which are beyond the *Sea:

23 *Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all † that are in the vtmost corners:

24 And all the Kings of Arabia, and all the Kings of the * mingled people that dwel in the desert:

25 And all the Kings of Zimri, and all the Kings of * Elam, and all the Kings of the Medes:

26 And all the Kings of the North, farre and neere, one with another, and all the kingdomes of the world, which are vpon the face of the earth, and the King of Sheshach shall drinke after them.

27 Therefore thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Drinke ye and be drunken, and spue and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword which I will send among you.

28 And it shall bee if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drinke, then shalt thou say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Ye shall certainly drinke.

29 For lo, I begin to bring euill on the * citie, † which is called by my Name, and should ye be vtterly vnpunished? ye shal not be vnpunished: for I will call for a sword vpon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the LORD of hosts. *1.Pet.4.17. †Hebr. vpon which my Name is called.

30 Therefore prophecie thou against them all these words, & say vnto them, The LORD shall * roare from an high, and vtter his voyce from his holy habitation, he shal mightily roare vpon his habitation, hee shal giue a shout, as they that tread the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth. *Ioel 3.16. Amos 1.2.

31 A noise shall come euen to the ends of the earth: for the LORD hath a controuersie with the nations: hee will plead with all flesh, he will giue them that are wicked to the sword, saith the LORD.

32 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, euil shall goe forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlewind shall be raised vp from the coasts of the earth.

33 And the slaine of the LORD shall bee at that day from one ende of the earth euen vnto the other end of the earth: they shall not be * lamented, neither gathered nor buried, they shall be dung vpon the ground. *Chap.16.4.

34 ¶ * Howle yee shepheards and cry, and wallow your selues in the ashes yee principall of the flocke: for † the dayes of your slaughter, and of your dispersions are accomplished, and ye shall fall like a pleasant vessell. *Chap.4.8. and 6.26. †Hebr. yeare dayes for slaughter. †Hebr. a vessell of desire.

35 And † the shepheards shall haue no way to flee, nor the principall of the flocke to escape. †Hebr. flocke shall perish from the shepheards, and escaping from &c.

36 A voyce of the cry of the shepheards, and an howling of the principall of the flocke shall be heard: for the LORD hath spoyled their pasture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut downe, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 He hath forsaken his couert, as the Lyon: for their land is † desolate, because of the fierceness of the oppressour, and because of his fierce anger. †Hebr. a desolation.

CHAP. XXVI.

Ieremiah by premises and threatnings, exhorteth to repentance. 8 He is therefore apprehended, 10 and arraigned: 11 His apologie: 16 He is quit in iudgement, by the example of Micah, 20 and of Vrijah, 24 and by the care of Ahikam.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, came this word from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, Stand in the court of the LORDS house, and speake vnto all the cities of Iudah, which come to worship in the LORDS house, all the words that I command thee to speake vnto them: * diminish not a word; *Act.20.27.

3 If so bee they will hearken, and turne euery man from his euill way, that I may * repent mee of the euill which I purpose to doe vnto them, because of the euill of their doings. *Chap.18.8.

4 And thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD; If yee will not hearken to mee to walke in my Law, which I haue set before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my seruants the Prophets, whom I sent vnto you, both rising vp early and sending them, (but yee haue not hearkened:)

6 Then will I make this house like * Shiloh, and will make this citie a curse to all the nations of the earth. *1.Sam.4.12. Ioh. chap.7.12,14. psal.78.60.

7 So the priests and the prophets, and all the people heard Ieremiah speaking these words in the house of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to passe when Ieremiah had made an ende of speaking all that the LORD had commanded him to speake vnto all the people, that the priests and the prophets, and all the people tooke him, saying; Thou shalt surely die.

9 Why hast thou prophesied in the Name of the LORD, saying, This house shall bee like Shiloh, and this Citie shall bee desolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered against Ieremiah in the house of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the princes of Iudah heard these things, then they came vp from the kings house, vnto the house of the LORD, and sate downe ‖ in the entry of the new gate of the LORDS house.

‖ Or, at the doore.

11 Then spake the priests and the Prophets vnto the Princes, and to all the people, saying, † This man is worthy to die, for hee hath prophesied against this City, as yee haue heard with your eares.

† Heb. the iudgment of death is for this man.

12 ¶ Then spake Ieremiah vnto all the Princes, and to all the people, saying, The LORD sent mee to prophecie against this house, and against this City, all the words that ye haue heard.

13 Therefore now * amend your wayes, and your doings, and obey the voyce of the LORD your God, and the LORD will * repent him of the euill that hee hath pronounced against you.

* Chap. 7. 3.

* Verse 19.

14 As for mee, behold, I am in your hand: doe with me, † as seemeth good and meete vnto you.

† Hebr. as it is good and right in your eyes.

15 But know yee for certaine, that if ye put me to death, ye shal surely bring innocent blood vpon your selues, and vpon this city, and vpon the inhabitants thereof: for of a trueth the LORD hath sent mee vnto you, to speake all these words in your eares.

16 ¶ Then saide the Princes, and all the people vnto the Priests and to the Prophets, This man is not worthy to die: for hee hath spoken to vs in the Name of the LORD our God.

17 Then rose vp certaine of the Elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying,

* Micah 1.1. and 3.12.

18 * Micah the Morashite prophecied in the dayes of Hezekiah King of Iudah, and spake to all the people of Iudah, saying: Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Zion shall be plowed like a field, and Ierusalem shall become heapes, and the mountaine of the house, the high places of a forrest.

19 Did Hezekiah King of Iudah, and all Iudah put him at all to death? did he not feare the LORD, and besought † the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the euill which he had pronounced against them? thus might we procure great euill against our soules.

† Heb. the face of the LORD.

20 And there was also a man that prophecied in the Name of the LORD, Uriah the sonne of Shemaiah of Kiriath-iearim, who prophecied against this Citie, and against this land, according to all the words of Ieremiah.

21 And when Iehoiakim the King with all his mightie men, and all the Princes heard his words, the king sought to put him to death: but when Uriah heard it, he was afraid, and fled, and went into Egypt.

22 And Iehoiakim the King sent men into Egypt, namely, Elnathan the sonne of Achbor, and certaine men with him into Egypt.

23 And they fet forth Uriah out of Egypt, and brought him vnto Iehoiakim the King, who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graues of the † common people.

† Hebr. sonnes of the people.

24 Neuertheless, the hand of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, was with Ieremiah, that they should not giue him into the hand of the people, to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Under the type of bonds and yokes, hee prophecieth the subduing of the neighbor kings vnto Nebuchad-nezzar.* 8 *Hee exhorteth them to yeeld, and not to beleeue the false prophets.* 12 *The like he doeth to Zedekiah.* 19 *He foretelleth the remnant of the vessels shall bee carried to Babylon, and there continue vnto the day of visitation.*

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, came this word vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD to mee, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them vpon thy necke,

3 And send them to the King of Edom, and to the King of Moab, and to the King of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the King of Zidon, by the hand of the messengers which come to Ierusalem vnto Zedekiah king of Iudah,

4 And command them to say vnto their masters, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Thus shall yee say ‖ vnto your masters:

‖ Or, concerning your master, saying.

5 I haue made the earth, the man and the beast that are vpon the ground, by my great power, and by my out-stretched arme, and * haue giuen it vnto whom it seemed meete vnto me.

* Dan. 4. 14. 22.

6 And now haue I giuen all these lands into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar the King of Babylon * my seruant, and the beasts of the field haue I giuen him also to serue him.

* Chap. 25. 9. and 43. 10.

7 And all nations shall serue him and his sonne, and his sonnes sonne, vntill the very time of his land come: and then many nations and great Kings shall serue themselues of him.

8 And it shall come to passe, that the nation and kingdome which will not serue the same Nebuchad-nezzar the King of Babylon, and that will not put their necke vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I punish, saith the LORD, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, vntill I haue consumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not yee to your prophets, nor to your diuiners, nor to your † dreamers, nor to your inchanters, nor to your sorcerers, which speake vnto you, saying: Ye shal not serue the king of Babylon:

† Heb. dreamers.

10 For they prophecie a lie vnto you, to remoue you farre from your land, and that I should driue you out, and ye should perish.

11 But the nations that bring their necke vnder the yoke of the King of Babylon, and serue him, those will I let remaine still in their owne land, sayth the LORD, and they shall tillit, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I spake also to Zedekiah King of Iudah according to all these words, saying: Bring your necks vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serue him and his people, and liue.

13 Why will yee die, thou and thy people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence,

lence as the LORD hath spoken against the nation that will not serue the king of Babylon.

14 Therefore hearken not vnto the words of the Prophets, that speake vnto you, saying: Yee shall not serue the King of Babylon: for they prophecie * a lie vnto you.

* Chap. 14. 14. and 23. 21. & 29. 8.

15 For I haue not sent them, sayeth the LORD, yet they prophecie † a lie in my name, that I might driue you out, and that yee might perish, yee, and the prophets that prophecie vnto you.

† Heb. in a lie, or lyingly.

16 Also I spake to the priests, and to all this people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hearken not to the words of your prophets, that prophecie vnto you, saying, Behold, the vessels of the LORDS house shall now shortly bee brought againe from Babylon, for they prophecie a lie vnto you.

17 Hearken not vnto them: serue the king of Babylon, and liue: wherefore should this citie be laid waste?

18 But if they bee prophets, and if the word of the LORD bee with them, let them now make intercession to the LORD of hostes, that the vessels which are left in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Iudah, and at Ierusalem, goe not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hostes concerning the pillars, and concerning the sea, and concerning the bases, & concerning the residue of the vessels that remaine in this citie,

20 Which Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon tooke not, when he caryed away * captiue Iechoniah the sonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, from Ierusalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Iudah and Ierusalem:

* 2. Kings 24. 14, 15.

21 Yea thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, concerning the vessels that remaine in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the King of Iudah and of Ierusalem,

22 They shall bee * carped to Babylon, and there shall they bee vntill the day that I * visite them, saith the LORD: then will I bring them vp, and restore them to this place.

* 2. Kings 25. 13. 1. Chron. 36. 18. * 2. Chron. 36. 21. chap. 29. 10.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Hananiah prophecieth falsly, the returne of the vessels & of Iechoniah.* 5 *Ieremiah wishing it to be true, sheweth that the euent will declare who are true Prophets.* 10 *Hananiah breaketh Ieremiahs yoke.* 12 *Ieremiah telleth of an yron yoke,* 15 *and foretelleth Hananiahs death.*

AND it came to passe the same yeere, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah King of Iudah, in the fourth yeere and in the fift moneth, that Hananiah the sonne of Azur the prophet, which was of Gibeon, spake vnto me in the house of the LORD, in the presence of the priests and of all the people, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, I haue broken the yoke of the king of Babylon.

3 Within † two full yeeres will I bring againe into this place all the vessels of the LORDS house, that Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon tooke away from this place, and caried them to Babylon.

† Heb. two yeres of dayes.

4 And I will bring again to this place Iechoniah the sonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, with all the † captiues of Iudah, that went into Babylon, saith the LORD: for I will breake the yoke of the king of Babylon.

† Heb. captiuity.

5 ¶ Then the Prophet Ieremiah said vnto the prophet Hananiah in the presence of the priestes, and in the presence of all the people, that stood in the house of the LORD:

6 Euen the prophet Ieremiah said: Amen, the LORD doe so, the LORD performe the words which thou hast prophesied, to bring againe the vessels of the LORDS house, and all that is caried away captiue from Babylon into this place.

7 Neuertheles, heare thou now this word that I speake in thine eares, and in the eares of all the people.

8 The Prophets that haue bin before mee, and before thee of olde, prophelied both against many countries, and against great kingdomes of warre, and of euill, and of pestilence.

9 The prophet which prophesieth of peace, when the word of the Prophet shall come to passe, then shall the Prophet bee knowen that the LORD hath truely sent him.

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the prophet tooke the * yoke from off the Prophet Ieremiahs necke, and brake it.

* Chap. 27. 2.

11 And Hananiah spake in the presence of all the people, saying: Thus saith the LORD, Euen so will I breake the yoke of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, from the necke of all nations within the space of two full yeeres: and the Prophet Ieremiah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the Prophet (after that Hananiah the Prophet had broken the yoke from off the necke of the Prophet Ieremiah) saying,

13 Goe, and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast broken the yokes of wood, but thou shalt make for them yokes of yron.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, I haue put a yoke of yron vpon the necke of all these nations, that they may serue Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, and they shall serue him, and I haue giuen him the beastes of the field also.

15 ¶ Then said the Prophet Ieremiah vnto Hananiah the Prophet, Heare now Hananiah: the LORD hath not sent thee, but thou makest this people to trust in a lie.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will cast thee from off the face of the earth: this yeere thou shalt die, because thou hast taught † rebellion against the LORD.

* Deut. 13. 5. chap. 29. 32.

† Heb. reuolt.

17 So Hananiah the Prophet died the same yeere, in the seuenth moneth.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Ieremiah sendeth a letter to the captiues in Babylon, to be quiet there,* 8 *and not to beleeue the dreames of their Prophets,* 10 *and that they shall returne with grace after seuentie yeeres.* 15 *He foretelleth the destruction of the rest for their disobedience.* 20 *He sheweth the fearefull end of Ahab and Zedekiah, two lying Prophets.* 24 *Shemaiah writeth a letter against Ieremiah.* 30 *Ieremiah readeth his doome.*

NOw these are the words of the letter, that Ieremiah the Prophet sent from Ierusalem vnto the residue of the elders which were caried away captiues, and to the Priests, and to the prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchad-nezzar had caried away captiue from Ierusalem to Babylon,

2 (After that * Ieconiah the king, and the queene

* 2. kings 24. 12. &c.

queene, and the ‖ eunuches, the Princes of Iudah and Ierusalem, and the carpenters and the smiths were departed from Ierusalem.)

‖ Or, chamberlaines.

3 By the hand of Elasah the sonne of Shaphan, and Gemariah the sonne of Hilkiah, whom Zedekiah king of Iudah sent vnto Babylon vnto Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, saying,

14 Thus sayeth the LORD of hostes the God of Israel vnto al that are caried away captiues, whom I haue caused to bee carryed away from Ierusalem vnto Babylon:

5 Build you houses and dwell in them, and plant gardens, and eate the fruite of them.

6 Take ye wiues, and beget sonnes and daughters, and take wiues for your sonnes, and giue your daughters to husbands, that they may beare sonnes and daughters, that yee may be increased there, and not diminished.

7 And seeke the peace of the city, whither I haue caused you to bee caryed away captiues, and pray vnto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye haue peace.

8 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Let not your Prophets and your diuiners, that be in the midst of you,* deceiue you, neither hearken to your dreames which ye cause to be dreamed.

*Chap. 14.14. and 23.21. and 27.15.

9 For they prophecie † falsely vnto you in my Name: I haue not sent them, saith the LORD.

†Heb. a lie.

10 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, That after *seuenty yeeres bee accomplished at Babylon, I will visite you, and performe my good word towards you, in causing you to returne to this place.

*2. Chron. 36. 22. Ezra. 1. 1. chap. 25. 12. and 29. 22. dan. 9. 2.

11 For I know the thoughts that I thinke towards you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of euill, to giue you an † expected ende.

†Heb. end and expectation.

12 Then shall ye * call vpon me, and yee shall goe and pray vnto me, and I will hearken vnto you.

*Dan. 9.

13 And ye shall seeke me, and finde me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

14 And I will bee found of you, saith the LORD, and I will turne away your captiuitie, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I haue driuen you, saith the LORD, and I will bring you againe into the place whence I caused you to bee caryed away captiue.

15 ¶ Because yee haue saide, The LORD hath raised vs vp Prophets in Babylon:

16 Knowe that thus saith the LORD, of the king that sitteth vpon the throne of Dauid and of all the people that dwelleth in this citie, and of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captiuitie:

17 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will send vpon them the * sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like * vile figges, that cannot be eaten, they are so euill.

*Chap. 24. 8, 10.
*Chap. 24. 8.

18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliuer them to be removed to all the kingdomes of the earth, † to bee a curse and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproch among all the nations, whither I haue driuen them.

† Heb. for a curse.

19 Because they haue not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD, which * I sent vnto them by my seruants the Prophets, rising vp early, and sending them, but ye would not heare, saith the LORD.

*Chap. 7. 13. and 44. 4.

20 ¶ Heare yee therefore the word of the LORD, all yee of the captiuitie, whom I haue sent from Ierusalem to Babylon.

21 Thus saith the LORD of Hostes the God of Israel, of Ahab the sonne of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the sonne of Maaseiah, which prophecie a lie vnto you in my Name, Behold, I will deliuer them into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, and hee shall slay them before your eyes.

22 And of them shall bee taken vp a curse by all the captiuitie of Iudah, which are in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab: whom the king of Babylon roasted in the fire.

23 Because they haue committed villanie in Israel, and haue committed adultery with their neighbours wiues, and haue spoken lying words in my Name, which I haue not commanded them, euen I know, and am a witnesse, saith the LORD.

24 ¶ Thus shalt thou also speake to Shemaiah the ‖ Nehelamite, saying,

‖ Or, dreamer.

25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name vnto all the people that are at Ierusalem, and to Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest, † to all the priests, saying,

†Heb. vpon.

26 The LORD hath made thee Priest, in the stead of Iehoiada the Priest, that ye should be Officers in the house of the LORD, for euery man that is * madde, and maketh himselfe a Prophet, that thou shouldest put him in prison, and in the stockes:

*1. Kings 22. 24. Acts 26. 24.

27 Now therefore why hast thou not reproued Ieremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himselfe a Prophet to you?

28 For therefore hee sent vnto vs in Babylon, saying, This captiuitie is long, build ye houses and dwell in them, and plant gardens, and eate the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the Priest read this letter in the eares of Ieremiah the Prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,

31 Send to all them of the captiuity, saying, Thus saith the LORD concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Because that Shemaiah hath prophecied vnto you, and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie:

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite and his seed: hee shall not haue a man to dwell among this people, neither shall hee behold the good that I will doe for my people, saith the LORD, * because hee hath taught † rebellion against the LORD.

*Chap. 28. 16. †Heb. reuolt.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *God sheweth Ieremiah the returne of the Iewes.* 4 *After their trouble, they shall haue deliuerance.* 10 *Hee comforteth Iacob.* 18 *Their returne shall be gracious.* 20 *Wrath shall fall on the wicked.*

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying:

saying; Write thee all the wordes that I haue spoken vnto thee, in a booke.

2 For loe, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will bring again the captiuitie of my people Israel & Iudah, saith the LORD, and I will cause them to returne to the land that I gaue to their fathers, and they shall possesse it.

4 ¶ And these are the wordes that the LORD spake concerning Israel, and concerning Iudah.

5 For thus saith the LORD, Wee haue heard a voyce of trembling, ‖ of feare, and not of peace.

‖ Or, there is feare, and not peace. † Heb. a male.

6 Aske yee now and see whether † a man doeth trauaile with childe? wherefore doe I see euery man with his hands on his loynes as a woman in trauaile, and all faces are turned into paleneſſe?

7 * Alas, for that day is great, so that none is like it: it is euen the time of Iacobs trouble, but he shalbe saued out of it.

*Ioel 2. 11. amos 5. 18. zeph. 1. 15.

8 For it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hostes, that I will breake his yoke from off thy neck, and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serue themselues of him.

9 But they shall serue the LORD their God, and * Dauid their King whom I will raise vp vnto them.

*Ezek. 34. 23. and 37. 24. hoseh. 3. 5.

10 ¶ Therefore * feare thou not, O my seruant Iacob, saith the LORD, neither bee dismayed, O Israel, for loe, I will saue thee from afarre, and thy seed from the land of their captiuitie, and Iacob shall returne, and shall be in rest, and bee quiet, and none shall make him afraid.

*Isa. 41. 13. and 43. 5. and 44. 2. chap. 46. 28.

11 For I am with thee, saith the LORD, to saue thee, though I make a full end of all nations whither I haue scattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee * in measure, and will not leaue thee altogether vnpunished.

*Iob 11. chap. 10. 24. and 46. 28. † Heb. in iudgement, or, by proportion.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Thy bruise is incurable, and thy wound is grieuous.

13 There is none to pleade thy cause, † that thou mayest be bound vp: thou hast no healing medicines.

14 All thy louers haue forgotten thee: they seeke thee not, for I haue wounded thee with the wound of an enemie, with the chastisement of a cruell one, for the multitude of thine iniquitie: because thy sinnes were increased, I haue done these things vnto thee.

*Chap. 13. 18.

15 Why * cryest thou for thine affliction? thy sorow is incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquitie: because thy sinnes were increased, I haue done these things vnto thee.

16 Therefore all they that deuoure thee, * shall be deuoured, and all thine aduersaries, euery one of them shall goe into captiuitie: and they that spoile thee shalbe a spoile, and all that pray vpon thee, will I giue for a pray.

*Exod. 23. 22. Ier. 40. 11.

17 For I will restore health vnto thee, and I will heale thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD, because they called thee an outcast, saying, This is Zion whom no man seeketh after.

18 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring again the captiuity of Iacobs tents, and haue mercy on his dwelling places: and the citie shall be builded vpon her owne ‖ heape, and the palace shal remaine after the manner thereof.

‖ Or, hill. Or, forth hill.

19 And out of them shall proceede thanksgiuing, and the voice of them that make merry: and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few: I will also glorifie them, and they shall not be small.

20 Their children also shall bee as afore time, and their congregation shall bee established before mee, and I will punish all that oppresse them.

21 And their nobles shall be of themselues, and their gouernours shall proceede from the middest of them, and I will cause him to draw neere, and hee shall approach vnto me: for who is this that engaged his heart to approch vnto me, saith the LORD.

22 And ye shall be * my people, and I will be your God.

*Chap. 24. 7. and 31. 33. and 32. 38.

23 Beholde, the * whirlewinde of the LORD goeth forth with fury, and a † continuing whirle-winde, it shall ‖ fall with paine vpon the head of the wicked.

*Chap. 23. 19. 20. †Heb. cutting. ‖ Or, remaine.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD shal not returne vntill he hath done it, and vntill he haue performed the intents of his heart: in the latter dayes ye shall consider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The restauration of Israel.* 10 *The publication thereof.* 15 *Rahel mourning is comforted.* 18 *Ephraim repenting is brought home again.* 22 *Christ is promised.* 27 *His care ouer the Church.* 31 *His new couenant.* 35 *The stability* 38 *and amplitude of the Church.*

AT the same time, saith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.

2 Thus sayeth the LORD: The people which were left of the sword found grace in the wildernesse, euen Israel, when I went to cause him to rest.

3 The LORD hath appeared † of old vnto me, saying, Yea, I haue loued thee with an euerlasting loue: therefore ‖ with louing kindnesse haue I drawen thee.

† Heb. from afarre off. ‖ Or, haue I extended louing kindnesse vnto thee.

4 Againe I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgine of Israel, thou shalt againe bee adorned with thy * ‖ tabrets, and shalt goe forth in the dances of them that make merry.

*Exod. 15. 20. Iudg. 11. 34. ‖ Or, timbrels.

5 Thou shalt yet plant vines vpon the mountaines of Samaria, the planters shall plant, and shall † eat them as common things.

† Heb. prophane them.

6 For there shall bee a day, that the watchmen vpon the mount Ephraim shall crie: Arise yee, and let vs goe vp to Zion vnto the LORD our God.

7 For thus saith the LORD, Sing with gladnesse for Iacob, and shout among the chiefe of the nations: publish ye, praise ye, and say: O LORD saue thy people the remnant of Israel.

8 Beholde, I will bring them from the North countrey, and gather them from the coastes of the earth, and with them the blinde and the lame, the woman with childe, and her that trauaileth with childe together, a great company shall returne thither.

9 They shall come with weeping, and with ‖ supplications will I leade them: I will cause them to walke by the riuers of waters in a straight way wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my * first borne.

‖ Or, mercies. *Exod. 4. 22.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, O yee nations, and declare it in the yles afarre off, and

and say, Hee that scattered Israel will gather him, and keepe him, as a shepheard doeth his flocke.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger then hee.

12 Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flowe together to the goodnesse of the LORD, for wheate, and for wine, and for oyle, and for the young of the flocke and of the herd: and their soules shall be
*Isa.58.11. as a *watered garden, and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

13 Then shall the virgine reioyce in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turne their mourning into ioy, & will comfort them, and make them reioyce from their sorrow.

14 And I will satiate the soule of the priests with fatnesse, and my people shall bee satisfied with goodnesse, saith the LORD.

*Matt.2.18. 15 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, *A voyce was heard in Ramah, lamentation and bitter weeping, Rahel weeping for her children, refused to bee comforted for her children, because they were not.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Refraine thy voyce from weeping, & thine eyes from teares: for thy worke shall bee rewarded, sayeth the LORD, and they shall come againe from the land of the enemie.

17 And there is hope in thine end, saith the LORD, that thy children shall come againe to their owne border.

18 ¶ I haue surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himselfe thus, Thou hast chastised mee, and I was chastised, as a bullocke vnaccustomed to the yoke: turne thou mee, and I shall be turned: thou art the LORD my God.

*Deut.30.2. 19 Surely, *after that I was turned, I repented; & after that I was instructed, I smote vpon my thigh: I was ashamed, yea euen confounded, because I did beare the reproach of my youth.

20 Is Ephraim my deare sonne? is hee a pleasant child? for since I spake against him, I doe earnestly remember him still: therefore my
†Heb.sound. bowels are troubled for him: I will surely haue mercy vpon him, saith the LORD.

21 Set thee vp way-markes: make thee high heapes: set thine heart toward the high way, euen the way which thou wentest: turne againe, O virgin of Israel, turne againe to these thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou goe about, O thou backsliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth: A woman shall compasse a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, As yet they shall vse this speach in the land of Iudah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring againe their captiuitie, The LORD bless thee, O habitation of iustice, O mountaine of holinesse.

24 And there shall dwell in Iudah it selfe, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they that goe forth with flocks.

25 For I haue satiated the weary soule, and I haue replenished euery sorrowfull soule.

26 Vpon this I awaked and beheld, and my sleepe was sweet vnto mee.

27 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will sow the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast.

28 And it shall come to passe, that like as I haue watched ouer them, to plucke vp and to breake downe, and to throw downe, and to destroy, and to afflict: so will I watch ouer them, to build and to plant, saith the LORD.

29 *In those dayes they shall say no more, * Ezek.18.2.
The fathers haue eaten a sowre grape, and the childrens teeth are set on edge.

30 But euery one shall die for his owne iniquitie, euery man that eateth the sower grape, his teeth shalbe set on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the *dayes come, saith the * Heb.8.8.
LORD, that I will make a new couenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Iudah,

32 Not according to the couenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I tooke them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, which my couenant they brake, ‖ although I was an husband vnto them, saith ‖ Or, should I haue couenanted with them?
the LORD:

33 But this shall bee the couenant, that I will make with the house of Israel. After those dayes, saith the LORD, I will put my Law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, * and will be their God, and they shalbe * Chap.24.7. and 31.33.
my people.

34 And they shall teach no more euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for *they shall all * Isa.54.13. Iohn 6.45.
know me, from the least of them vnto the greatest of them, saith the LORD; * for I will forgiue their iniquitie, and I will remember their * Chap.33.8. Mich.7.18. Heb.8.12.
sinne no more.

35 ¶ Thus saith the LORD *which giueth acts 10.43.
the Sunne for a light by day, and the ordinances of the Moone and of the starres for a light by night, which diuideth * the sea when * Gen.1.16.
the waues thereof roare, the LORD of hostes * Iob.38.33.
is his Name.

36 *If those ordinances depart from before * Iob.34.b.
mee, saith the LORD; then the seede of Israel chap.33.26.
also shall cease from being a nation before mee for euer.

37 Thus saith the LORD, If *heauen a- * Chap.33.22.
boue can bee measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel, for all that they haue done, saith the LORD.

38 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the citie shall bee built to the LORD from the towre of Hananeel vnto the gate of the corner.

39 And the measuring line shall yet goe forth ouer against it, vpon the hill Gareb, and shall compasse about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fieldes vnto the brooke of Kidron, vnto the corner of the horsegate towards the East, shall bee holy vnto the LORD, it shall not be plucked vp, nor thrown downe any more for euer.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Ieremiah being imprisoned by Zedekiah for his prophecie, 6 buyeth Hanameels field. 13 Baruch must preserue the euidences as tokens of the peoples returne. 16 Ieremiah

maketh his prayer complaineth to God, 26 God confirmeth the captiuitie for their sinnes, 36 and promiseth a gracious returne.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD in the tenth yeere of Zedekiah king of Iudah, which was the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar.

2 For then the king of Babylons army besieged Ierusalem: and Ieremiah the Prophet was shut vp in the court of the prison which was in the king of Iudahs house.

3 For Zedekiah king of Iudah had shut him vp, saying, Wherefore doest thou prophesie and say, Thus saith the LORD, * Behold, I will
*Chap.34.2. giue this citie into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it?

4 And Zedekiah king of Iudah shall not escape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but shall
*Chap.34.3. surely * bee deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speake with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes.

5 And he shall leade Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be vntill I visit him, saith the LORD: though ye fight with the Caldeans, ye shall not prosper.

6 ¶ And Ieremiah said: The word of the LORD came vnto me, saying:

7 Behold, Hanameel the sonne of Shallum thine vncle shall come vnto thee, saying; Buy
*Lev.25.24. Ruth 4.4. thee my field that is in Anathoth: for the * right of redemption is thine to buy it.

8 So Hanameel mine vncles sonne came to me in the court of the prison, according to the word of the LORD, and said vnto mee; Buy my field, I pray thee, that is in Anathoth, which is in the country of Beniamin: for the right of inheritance is thine, & the redemption is thine, buy it for thy selfe. Then I knew that this was the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel my vncles sonne, that was in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, euen ‖ seuentreene shekels of siluer.

‖ Or, seuen shekels and ten pieces of siluer.

10 And I † subscribed the euidence, and sealed it, and tooke witnesses, and weighed him the money in the ballances.

‖ Or, wrote in the booke.

11 So I tooke the euidence of the purchase, both that which was sealed according to the law and custome, and that which was open.

12 And I gaue the euidence of the purchase vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, the sonne of Maaseiah, in the sight of Hanameel mine vncles sonne, and in the presence of the witnesses, that subscribed the booke of the purchase, before all the Iewes that sate in the court of the prison.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, saying,

14 Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel: Take these euidences, this euidence of the purchase, both which is sealed, and this euidence which is open, and put them in an earthen vessel, that they may continue many dayes.

15 For thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel; Houses and fields, and vineyards shalbe possessed againe in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had deliuered the euidence of the purchase vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, I prayed vnto the LORD, saying,

17 Ah Lord GOD, behold, thou hast made the heauen and the earth by thy great power and stretched out arme, and there is nothing ‖ too hard for thee.

‖ Or, hid from thee.

18 Thou shewest * ioning kindnesse vnto thousands, and recompensest the iniquity of the fathers into the bosome of their children after them: the great, the mighty God, the LORD of hosts is his Name.

*Exod.34.7. deut.5.9.

19 Great in counsel, and mighty in † worke, (for thine * eyes are open vpon all the wayes of the sonnes of men, to giue euery one according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings.)

† Heb. doing. * Iob 34.21. pro.5.21.cha. 16.17.

20 Which hast set signes, and wonders in the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, and in Israel, and amongst other men, and hast made thee a Name, as at this day,

21 And hast brought forth thy people Israel * out of the land of Egypt, with signes, & with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched out arme, and with great terrour,

*Exod 6.6.2. Sam.7.23.1. chron.17.21.

22 And hast giuen them this land which thou didst sweare to their fathers to giue them a land flowing with milke and hony.

23 And they came in and possessed it, but they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy Law, they haue done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to doe: therefore thou hast caused all this euill to come vpon them.

24 Behold the ‖ mounts, they are come vnto the citie to take it, and the citie is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans that fight against it, because of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence, and what thou hast spoken is come to passe, and behold, thou seest it.

‖ Or, engines of shot.

25 And thou hast said vnto mee, O Lord GOD, Buy thee the field for money, and take witnesses: for the citie is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,

27 Behold, I am the LORD the * God of
*Num.16.22. all flesh: Is there any thing too hard for mee?

28 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will giue this city into the hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take it.

29 And the Caldeans that fight against this citie, shal come and set fire on this city, and burne it with the houses, * vpon whose rooues
*Chap.19.13. they haue offered incense vnto Baal, and powred out drinke offerings vnto other gods to prouoke me to anger.

30 For the children of Israel, and the children of Iudah, haue onely done euill before me from their youth: for the children of Israel haue onely prouoked me to anger with the worke of their hands, saith the LORD.

31 For this citie hath bene to mee, as † a
† Heb. for my anger. prouocation of mine anger, and of my furie, from the day that they built it, euen vnto this day: that I should remoue it from before my face:

32 Because of all the euill of the children of Israel, and of the children of Iudah, which they haue done to prouoke mee to anger, they, their kings, their princes, their priests, and their prophets, and the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

33 And they haue turned vnto mee the † backe, & not the face, though I taught them
† Heb. necke. *Chap.2.27.

rising vp early, and teaching them, yet they
haue not hearkened to receiue instruction.
*Chap.32.35. 34 But * they set their abominations in the
house (which is called by my Name) to defile it.
35 And they built the high places of Baal,
which are in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom,
*Chap.7.31. and 19.6. to * cause their sonnes and their daughters to
Leuit.18.21. passe through the fire vnto * Molech, which I
commanded them not, neither came it into my
mind, that they should doe this abomination
to cause Iudah to sinne.
36 ¶ And now therefore thus saith the
LORD, the God of Israel concerning this ci-
tie, whereof ye say, It shall bee deliuered into
the hand of the king of Babylon, by the sword,
and by the famine, and by the pestilence.
*Deut.30.3. 37 Behold, I will * gather them out of all
countries, whither I haue driuen them in mine
anger, and in my furie, and in great wrath, and
I will bring them againe vnto this place, and
I will cause them to dwell safely.
*Chap.24.7. and 30.22. and 31.33. *Ezek.11.19. †Heb. all dayes. 38 And they shall be * my people, and I will
be their God.
39 And I will * giue them one heart, and
one way, that they may feare mee † for euer, for
the good of them, and of their children after
them.
†Heb. from after them. 40 And I will make an euerlasting couenant
with them, that I will not turne away † from
them, to doe them good, but I will put my feare
in their hearts, that they shall not depart from
mee.
†Heb. in truth, or, faithfully. 41 Yea I will reioyce ouer them to doe them
good, and I will plant them in this land † assu-
redly, with my whole heart and with my whole
soule.
42 For thus saith the LORD, Like as I
haue brought all this great euill vpon this peo-
ple, so will I bring vpon them all the good that
I haue promised them.
43 And fields shall bee bought in this land,
whereof ye say, it is desolate, without man or
beast, it is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.
44 Men shall buy fields for money, and sub-
scribe euidences, and seale them, and take wit-
nesses in the land of Beniamin, and in the pla-
ces about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iu-
dah, and in the cities of the mountaines, and in
the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the
South: for I will cause their captiuitie to re-
turne, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 God promiseth to the captiuitie a gracious returne. 9 a ioyfull state, 12 a setled gouernment, 15 Christ, the Branch of righteousnes, 17 a continuance of Kingdome and Priesthood, 20 and a stablishing of a blessed seed.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came
vnto Ieremiah the second time (while hee
*Chap.32.2. was yet * shut vp in the court of the prison) say-
ing;
*Ie.37.16. 2 Thus saith the LORD the * maker there-
of, the LORD that formed it, to establish it, the
LORD is his Name.
Or, builder. 3 Call vnto mee, and I will answere thee,
and shew thee great and ‖ mightie things,
which thou knowest not.
4 For thus saith the LORD, the God of
Israel concerning the houses of this citie, and
concerning the houses of the kings of Iudah,
which are throwen downe by the mounts, and
by the sword.
5 They come to fight with the Caldeans,
but it is to fill them with the dead bodies of
men, whom I haue slaine in mine anger, and in
my furie, and for all whose wickednesse I haue
hid my face from this citie.
6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure,
and I will cure them, & will reueale vnto them
the abundance of peace, and trueth.
7 And I will cause the captiuitie of Iudah,
and the captiuitie of Israel to returne, and will
build them as at the first.
8 And I will cleanse them from all their in-
iquitie, whereby they haue sinned against mee,
and I will * pardon all their iniquities where-
by they haue sinned, & whereby they haue trans- *Chap.31.34. Micah.7.18.
gressed against mee.
9 ¶ And it shall bee to mee a name of ioy, a
praise and an honour before all the nations of
the earth, which shall heare all the good that I
do vnto them: and they shall feare and tremble
for all the goodnesse, and for all the prosperitie
that I procure vnto it.
10 Thus saith the LORD, Againe, there
shall be heard in this place (which ye say shall be
desolate without man and without beast, euen
in the cities of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ie-
rusalem that are desolate without man and
without inhabitant, and without beast.)
*Chap.16. and 25.10. 11 The * voyce of ioy and the voyce of glad-
nesse, the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce
of the bride, the voyce of them that shall say,
Praise the LORD of hostes, for the LORD
is good, for his mercy endureth for euer, and of
them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into
the house of the LORD: for I will cause to re-
turne the captiuitie of the land, as at the first,
saith the LORD.
12 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Againe
in this place which is desolate without man
and without beast, and in all the cities thereof
shall be a habitation of shepherds causing their
flockes to lie downe.
13 In the cities of the mountaines, in the cit-
ties of the vale, and in the cities of the South,
and in the land of Beniamin, and in the places
about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah,
shall the flocks passe againe vnder the hands of
him that telleth them, saith the LORD.
14 Behold, the daies come, saith the LORD,
that I will performe that good thing which I
haue promised vnto the house of Israel, and to
the house of Iudah.
15 ¶ In those dayes, and at that time will I
cause the * branch of righteousnes to grow vp *Chap.23.
vnto Dauid, and he shall execute iudgement and 5. and 30.9.
righteousnes in the land.
16 In those dayes shall Iudah be saued, and
Ierusalem shall dwell safely, and this is the name
wherewith she shall bee called, † The LORD † Heb. Iehouah tsidkenu. (Heb. one of the names of God) our righteousnesse.
17 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, † Dauid
shall neuer * want a man to sit vpon the throne
of the house of Israel.
*Or, be cut off from Dauid. 1.Sam.2.30. 1.King.8.25.
18 Neither shall the Priests the Leuites
want a man before me to offer burnt offerings
and to kindle meat offerings, and to doe sacri-
fice continually.
19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came
vnto Ieremiah, saying:

20 Thus

*Chap.31. 20 Thus saith the LORD; * If you can
Ie.33.25. & 34.9. breake my Couenant of the day, and my Cou-
nant of the night, and that there should not bee
day and night in their season:
21 Then may also my Couenant bee broken
with Dauid my seruant, that hee should not
haue a sonne to reigne vpon his throne; and
with the Leuites the Priests my ministers.
*Chap.31. 22 As * the hoste of heauen cannot be num-
37. bred, neither the sand of the sea measured: so
will I multiply the seed of Dauid my seruant,
and the Leuites that minister vnto me.
23 Moreouer, the word of the LORD came
to Ieremiah, saying;
24 Considerest thou not what this people
haue spoken, saying; The two families, which
the LORD hath chosen, he hath euen cast them
off? thus they haue despised my people, that
they should be no more a nation before them.
25 Thus saith the LORD; If my Cou-
nant bee not with day and night, and if I haue
not appointed the ordinances of heauen and
earth:
26 Then will I cast away the seed of Iacob,
and Dauid my seruant, so that I will not take
any of his seed to bee rulers ouer the seed of A-
braham, Isaac and Iacob: for I will cause their
captiuitie to returne, and haue mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Ieremiah prophesieth the captiuitie of Zedekiah, and the Citie. 8 The Princes and the people hauing dis-missed their bond-seruants, contrary to the Couenant of God, reassume them. 12 Ieremiah for their disobe-dience, giueth them and Zedekiah, into the hands of their enemies.

1.King.25. 1.Chr.chap. 36.1. †Heb. the dominion of his hand. THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from
the LORD (* when Nebuchad-nezzar
king of Babylon and all his armie, and all the
kingdomes of the earth of his † dominion, and
all the people fought against Ierusalem, and a-
gainst all the Cities thereof) saying,
2 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Is-
rael, Goe, and speake to Zedekiah King of
Iudah, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD,
Behold, I will giue this Citie into the hand
of the King of Babylon, and hee shall burne it
with fire.
*Chap.32.4. 3 And thou shalt not escape out of his hand,
but shalt surely bee * taken, and deliuered into
† Heb. his mouth shall speake to his mouth his hand, and thine eyes shall behold the eyes
of the King of Babylon, and † hee shall speake
with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt goe
to Babylon.
4 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O Ze-
dekiah King of Iudah: Thus saith ‖ the LORD
of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword:
5 But thou shalt die in peace, and with the
burnings of thy fathers the former Kings
which were before thee, so shall they burne o-
dours for thee, and they will lament thee, saying,
Ah Lord! for I haue pronounced the word,
saith the LORD.
6 Then Ieremiah the Prophet spake all
these words vnto Zedekiah King of Iudah in
Ierusalem;
7 When the king of Babylons armie fought
against Ierusalem, and against all the Cities
of Iudah that were left, against Lachish, and a-
gainst Azekah: for these defenced Cities re-
mained of the Cities of Iudah.

8 ¶ This is the word that came vnto Ie-
remiah from the LORD, after that the king
Zedekiah had made a couenant with all the
people which were at Ierusalem to proclaime
* liberty vnto them, * Exod.21.2. Deut.15.12.
9 That euery man should let his man-ser-
uant, and euery man his maid-seruant, being
an Hebrew, or an Hebrewesse, go free, that none
should serue themselues of them, to wit, of a Iew
his brother.
10 Now when all the Princes, and all the
people which had entred into the couenant,
heard that euery one should let his man-seruant
and euery one his maid-seruant go free, that
none should serue themselues of them any more,
then they obeyed and let them go.
11 But afterwards they returned and caused
the seruants and the hand-maydes whom they
had let goe free, to returne, & brought them in-
to subiection for seruants, and for handmaids.
12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD
came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,
13 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Is-
rael, I made a Couenant with your fathers in
the day that I brought them forth out of the
land of Egypt, out of the house of bondmen,
saying,
14 At the end of seuen yeeres, let ye go eue-
ry man his brother an Hebrew, which ‖ hath
been sold vnto thee: and when he hath serued
thee six yeeres, thou shalt let him go free from
thee, but your fathers hearkened not vnto me,
neither enclined their eare.
* Exod.21.2. Deut.15.12. ‖Or, hath sold himselfe.
15 And ye were † now returned, and had
done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberte
euery man to his neighbour, and ye had made
a Couenant before me in the House, † which is
called by my Name.
† Heb. to day. † Heb. where-upon my Name is called.
16 But ye returned and polluted my Name,
and caused euery man his seruant, and euery
man his handmayd, whom ye had let at liberty
at their pleasure, to returne, and brought them
into subiection, to be vnto you for seruants and
for handmayds.
17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Ye
haue not hearkened vnto mee, in proclaiming
liberte euery one to his brother, and euery man
to his neighbour: behold, I proclaime a liber-
te for you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to
the pestilence, and to the famine, and I will
make you † to bee * remoued into all the king-
domes of the earth.
† Heb. for a remouing. * Deut.28.64. chap.29.18.
18 And I will giue the men that haue trans-
gressed my Couenant, which haue not performed the words of ‖ Couenant which they had
made before mee, when they cut the calfe in
twaine, and passed betweene the parts thereof,
19 The Princes of Iudah, and the Princes
of Ierusalem, the Eunuches, and the Priests,
and all the people of the land which passed be-
tweene the parts of the calfe.
20 I will euen giue them into the hand of
their enemies, and into the hand of them that
seeke their life, and their dead * bodies shall bee
for meate vnto the foules of the heauen, and to
the beasts of the earth.
*Chap.9.11. and 16.4.
21 And Zedekiah King of Iudah, and his
Princes will I giue into the hand of their ene-
mies, and into the hand of them that seeke their
life, & into the hand of the King of Babylons
armie which are gone vp from you.

22 Behold, I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to returne to this city, and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burne it with fire, and I will make the cities of Iudah a desolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 By the obedience of the Rechabites, 12 Ieremiah condemneth the disobedience of the Iewes. 18 God blesseth the Rechabites for their obedience.

THE word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, in the dayes of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, saying,

2 Goe vnto the house of the Rechabites, and speake vnto them, and bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and giue them wine to drinke.

3 Then I tooke Iaazaniah the sonne of Ieremiah, the sonne of Habaziniah and his brethren, and all his sonnes, and the whole house of the Rechabites.

4 And I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the sonnes of Hanan the sonne of Igdaliah a man of God, which was by the chamber of the princes, which was aboue the chamber of Maaseiah, the sonne of Shallum, the keeper of the doore.

†Heb. threshold or vessell.

5 And I set before the sonnes of the house of the Rechabites, pots full of wine and cups, and I said vnto them, Drinke ye wine.

6 But they said, We will drinke no wine: for Ionadab the sonne of Rechab our father, commanded vs, saying, Ye shal drinke no wine, neither ye, nor your sonnes for euer.

7 Neither shall ye build house, nor sow seed, nor plant Vineyard, nor haue any: but all your dayes ye shall dwell in tents, that yee may liue many dayes in the land where ye be strangers.

8 Thus haue wee obeyed the voyce of Ionadab the sonne of Rechab our father, in all that he hath charged vs, to drinke no wine all our dayes, we, our wiues, our sonnes, nor our daughters:

9 Nor to build houses for vs to dwel in, neither haue we Vineyard, nor field, nor seed.

10 But we haue dwelt in tents, and haue obeyed, and done according to all that Ionadab our father commanded vs.

11 But it came to passe when Nebuchadrezzar King of Babylon came vp into the land, that we said, Come, and let vs go to Ierusalem for feare of the armie of the Caldeans, and for feare of the armie of the Syrians: so we dwell at Ierusalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Goe and tell the men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem, Will ye not receiue instruction to hearken to my words, saith the LORD?

14 The words of Ionadab the sonne of Rechab, that hee commanded his sonnes, not to drinke wine, are performed; for vnto this day they drinke none, but obey their fathers commandement: notwithstanding I haue spoken vnto you, rising early and speaking, but ye hearkened not vnto me.

15 I haue sent also vnto you all my seruants the prophets, rising vp early and sending them, saying, Returne yee now euery man from his euill way, and amend your doings, and goe not after other gods to serue them, and yee shall dwell in the land which I haue giuen to you, and to your fathers: but yee haue not enclined your eare, nor hearkened vnto me.

*Chap. 18. 11. and 25. 5.

16 Because the sonnes of Ionadab the sonne of Rechab haue performed the commandement of their father, which he commanded them, but this people hath not hearkened vnto me:

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, all the euil that I haue pronounced against them: because I haue spoken vnto them, but they haue not heard, and I haue called vnto them, but they haue not answered.

18 ¶ And Ieremiah said vnto the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Because ye haue obeyed the commandement of Ionadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according vnto all that he hath commanded you:

19 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Ionadab the sonne of Rechab shall not †want a man to stand before me for euer.

†Heb. shall not a man be cut off from him.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Ieremiah causeth Baruch to write his prophecie, 5 and publikely to read it. 11 The Princes hauing intelligence thereof by Michaiah, send Iehudi to fetch the rolle and reade it. 19 They will Baruch to hide himselfe, and Ieremiah. 20 The king Iehoiakim being certified thereof heareth part of it, and burneth the rolle, 27 Ieremiah denounceth his iudgement. 32 Baruch writeth a new copie.

AND it came to passe in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, that this word came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, saying;

2 Take thee a rolle of a booke, and write therein all the wordes that I haue spoken vnto thee against Israel, and against Iudah, and against all the Nations, from the day I spake vnto thee, from the dayes of *Iosiah, euen vnto this day.

*Chap. 25.

3 It may bee that the house of Iudah will heare all the euill which I purpose to doe vnto them; that they may returne euery man from his euill way, that I may forgiue their iniquitie, and their sinne.

4 Then Ieremiah called Baruch the sonne of Neriah, and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Ieremiah all the wordes of the LORD, which hee had spoken vnto him, vpon a rolle of a booke.

5 And Ieremiah commanded Baruch, saying, I am shut vp, I cannot goe into the house of the LORD.

6 Therefore go thou, and reade in the rolle which thou hast written from my mouth, the wordes of the LORD in the eares of the people in the LORDS house vpon the fasting day: and also thou shalt reade them in the eares of all Iudah, that come out of their Cities.

7 It may be †they will present their supplication before the LORD, and will returne euery one from his euill way: for great is the anger and the furie that the LORD hath pronounced against this people.

†Heb. their supplication shall fall.

8 And Baruch the sonne of Neriah did according

ding to all that Ieremiah the Prophet commanded him, reading in the booke the words of the LORD in the LORDS house.

9 And it came to passe in the fift yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, in the ninth moneth, that they proclaimed a fast before the LORD to all the people in Ierusalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Iudah vnto Ierusalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the booke, the words of Ieremiah in the house of the LORD in the chamber of Gemariah, the sonne of Shaphan the Scribe, in the higher court at the ‖*entry of the new gate of the LORDS house, in the eares of all the people.

‖Or, dore. *Chap. 26. 10.

11 ¶ When Michaiah the sonne of Gemariah the sonne of Shaphan had heard out of the booke all the words of the LORD;

12 Then hee went downe vnto the kings house into the Scribes chamber, and lo, all the princes sate there, euen Elishama the Scribe, and Delaiah the sonne of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the sonne of Achbor, and Gemariah the sonne of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the sonne of Hananiah, and all the Princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared vnto them all the wordes that hee had heard when Baruch read the booke in the eares of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes sent Iehudi the sonne of Nethaniah, the sonne of Shelemiah, the sonne of Cushi, vnto Baruch, saying; Take in thine hand the rolle wherein thou hast read in the eares of the people, and come. So Baruch the sonne of Neriah, tooke the rolle in his hand, and came vnto them.

15 And they said vnto him, Sit down now, and read it in our eares. So Baruch read it in their eares.

16 Now it came to passe, when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and said vnto Baruch, We will surely tell the king of all these words.

17 And they asked Baruch, saying, Tell vs now, How didst thou write all these words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch answered them, He pronounced all these wordes vnto mee with his mouth, and I wrote them with inke in the booke.

19 Then said the princes vnto Baruch, Go hide thee, thou and Ieremiah, and let no man know where ye be.

20 ¶ And they went in to the king into the court, but they layed vp the rolle in the chamber of Elishama the Scribe, and told all the words in the eares of the king.

21 So the king sent Iehudi to fet the rolle, and he tooke it out of Elishama the Scribes chamber; and Iehudi read it in the eares of the king, and in the eares of all the princes which stood beside the king.

22 Now the king sate in the winter house, in the ninth moneth, and there was a fire on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to passe that when Iehudi had read three or foure leaues, hee cut it with the penknife, and cast it into the fire that was on the hearth, vntill all the rolle was consumed in the fire that was on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, neither the King, nor any of his seruants that heard all these words.

25 Neuerthelesse, Elnathan, and Delaiah, and Gemariah had made intercession to the king, that he would not burne the rolle, but he would not heare them.

26 But the king commaunded Ierahmeel the sonne ‖ of Hammelech, and Seraiah the sonne of Azriel, and Shelemiah the sonne of Abdeel, to take Baruch the scribe, and Ieremiah the Prophet: but the LORD hid them.

‖Or, of the king.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah (after that the king had burnt the rolle and the wordes which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Ieremiah) saying;

28 Take thee againe another rolle, & write in it all the former wordes that were in the first rolle, which Iehoiakim the King of Iudah hath burnt.

29 And thou shalt say to Iehoiakim king of Iudah, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast burnt this rolle, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The King of Babylon shall certainely come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man and beast?

30 Therefore thus saith the LORD of Iehoiakim king of Iudah; hee shall haue none to sit vpon the throne of Dauid, and his dead body shall bee *cast out in the day to the heate, and in the night to the frost.

*Chap. 22. 19.

31 And I will †punish him and his seede, and his seruants for their iniquitie, And I will bring vpon them and vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and vpon the men of Iudah all the euill that I haue pronounced against them: but they hearkened not.

†Heb. visite vpon.

32 ¶ Then tooke Ieremiah another rolle, and gaue it to Baruch the Scribe the sonne of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Ieremiah, all the words of the booke which Iehoiakim king of Iudah had burnt in the fire, and there were added besides vnto them, many †like words.

†Heb. as they.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Egyptians hauing raised the siedge of the Caldeans, king Zedekiah sendeth to Ieremiah to pray for the people 6 Ieremiah prophesieth the Caldeans certain returne & victory. 11 He is taken for a fugitive, beaten and put in prison. 16 He assureth Zedekiah of the captiuitie. 18 Intreating for his liberty, he obtaineth some fauour.

AND King * Zedekiah the sonne of Iosiah reigned in stead of Coniah the sonne of Iehoiakim, whom Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon made king in the land of Iudah.

*Chap. 22. 24. and 2. kin. 24. 17. and 2. chron. 36. 10.

2 But neither he, nor his seruants, nor the people of the land, did hearken vnto the words of the LORD, which he spake †by the Prophet Ieremiah.

†Heb. by the hand of the Prophet.

3 And Zedekiah the king sent Iehucal the sonne of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest, to the Prophet Ieremiah, saying, Pray now vnto the LORD our God for vs.

4 Now Ieremiah came in and went out among the people, for they had not put him into prison.

5 When Pharaohs army was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that besieged Ierusalem heard tidings of them, they departed from Ierusalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto the Prophet Ieremiah, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD, the God of

Israel, Thus shall ye say to the king of Iudah, that sent you vnto me to enquire of me, Behold, Pharaohs army which is come forth to helpe you, shall returne to Egypt into their owne land.

8 And the Caldeans shall come againe, and fight against this citie and take it, and burne it with fire.

9 Thus saith the LORD, Deceiue not your †selues, saying, The Caldeans shal surely depart from vs: for they shall not depart.

†Heb. soules.

10 For though ye had smitten the whole army of the Caldeans that fight against you, and there remained but †wounded men among them, yet should they rise vp euery man in his tent, and burne this city with fire.

†Heb. thrust through.

11 ¶ And it came to passe that when the army of the Caldeans was † broken vp from Ierusalem for feare of Pharaohs armie;

†Hebr. made a breach.

12 Then Ieremiah went forth out of Ierusalem to go into the land of Beniamin, ‖to separate himself thence in the mids of the people.

‖Or, to slip away from thence in the midst of the people.

13 And when hee was in the gate of Beniamin, a captaine of the ward was there, whose name was Iriiah, the sonne of Shelemiah, the sonne of Hananiah, and he tooke Ieremiah the Prophet, saying, Thou fallest away to the Caldeans.

†Heb. Ai shewed or he.

14 Then sayd Ieremiah, It is †false, I fall not away to the Caldeans: but hee hearkened not to him: so Iriiah tooke Ieremiah, and brought him to the princes.

15 Wherefore the princes were wroth with Ieremiah, and smote him, and put him in prison, in the house of Ionathan the Scribe, for they had made that the prison.

16 ¶ When Ieremiah was entred into the dungeon, and into the ‖ cabbins, and Ieremiah had remained there many dayes:

‖Or, Cells.

17 Then Zedekiah the king sent and tooke him out, and the king asked him secretly in his house, and said, Is there any word from the LORD? and Ieremiah sayd, There is: for, sayd he, thou shalt be deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon.

18 Moreouer Ieremiah sayde vnto king Zedekiah, What haue I offended against thee, or against thy seruants, or against this people, that ye haue put me in prison?

19 Where are now your prophets, which prophesied vnto you, saying, The King of Babylon shall not come against you, nor against this land?

20 Therefore heare now, I pray thee, O my Lord the king: †let my supplication, I pray thee, bee accepted before thee, that thou cause me not to returne to the house of Ionathan the Scribe, lest I die there.

†Heb. let my supplication fall.

21 Then Zedekiah the king commaunded that they should commit Ieremiah into the court of the prison, and that they should giue him dayly a piece of bread out of the bakers street, vntill all the bread in the citie were spent. Thus Ieremiah remained in the court of the prison.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Ieremiah by a false suggestion is put into the dungeon of Melchiah. 7 Ebed-melech by a suit getteth him some enlargement. 14 Vpon secret conference, hee counselleth the king by yeelding to saue his life. 24 By the kings instruction, he concealeth the conference from the princes.

THen Shephatiah, the sonne of Mattan, and Gedaliah the sonne of Pashur, and Iucal the sonne of Shelemiah, and Pashur the sonne of Malchiah heard the words that Ieremiah had spoken vnto all the people, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, *He that remaineth in this citie, shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, but he that goeth forth to the Caldeans, shall liue: for hee shall haue his life for a prey, and shall liue.

*Chap. 21. 9.

3 Thus saith the LORD, This city shall surely be giuen into the hand of the king of Babylons army, which shall take it.

4 Therefore the princes said vnto the king, We beseech thee let this man bee put to death: for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of warre that remaine in this city, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words vnto them: for this man seeketh not the †welfare of this people, but the hurt.

†Heb. peace.

5 Then Zedekiah the King sayd, Behold, hee is in your hand: for the king is not hee that can doe any thing against you.

6 Then tooke they Ieremiah, and cast him into the dungeon of Malchiah the sonne of ‖ Hammelech, that was in the court of the prison: and they let downe Ieremiah with cordes: and in the dungeon there was no water, but mire: so Ieremiah sunke in the mire.

‖Or, of the king.

7 ¶ Now when Ebedmelech the Ethiopian, one of the Eunuches which was in the kings house, heard that they had put Ieremiah in the dungeon (the king then sitting in the gate of Beniamin,)

8 Ebed-melech went forth out of the kings house, and spake vnto the king, saying,

9 My lord the king, these men haue done euill in all that they haue done to Ieremiah the Prophet, whom they haue cast into the dungeon, and †hee is like to die for hunger in the place where hee is, for there is no more bread in the city.

†Heb. he will die.

10 Then the king commaunded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Take from hence thirty men †with thee, and take vp Ieremiah the Prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

†Heb. in thine hand.

11 So Ebed-melech tooke the men with him, and went into the house of the king vnder the treasury, and tooke thence old cast clouts, and old rotten ragges, and let them downe by cordes into the dungeon to Ieremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian sayde vnto Ieremiah, Put now these old cast clouts, and rotten ragges vnder thine arme holes, vnder the cordes. And Ieremiah did so.

13 So they drew vp Ieremiah with cordes and tooke him vp out of the dungeon, and Ieremiah remained in the court of the prison.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the king sent, and tooke Ieremiah the Prophet vnto him into the ‖ third entry that is in the house of the LORD, and the king sayd vnto Ieremiah, I will aske thee a thing: hide not thing from me.

‖Or, principall.

15 Then Ieremiah said vnto Zedekiah, If I declare it vnto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I giue thee counsell, wilt thou not hearken vnto me?

16 So the king sware secretly vnto Ieremiah saying, As the LORD liueth, that made vs this soule, I will not put thee to death, neither will

will I giue thee into the hand of these men that seeke thy life.

17 Then sayd Ieremiah vnto Zedekiah, Thus saith the LORD the God of hoasts, the God of Israel, If thou wilt assuredly goe forth vnto the king of Babylons princes, then thy soule shall liue, and this citie shall not be burnt with fire, and thou shalt liue, and thine house.

18 But if thou wilt not goe forth to the king of Babylons princes, then shall this city bee giuen into the hand of the Caldeans, and they shall burne it with fire, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king sayd vnto Ieremiah, I am afraid of the Iewes that are fallen to the Caldeans, lest they deliuer me into their hand, and they mocke me.

20 But Ieremiah sayd, They shall not deliuer thee: obey, I beseech thee, the voyce of the LORD, which I speake vnto thee: so it shalbe well vnto thee, and thy soule shall liue.

21 But if thou refuse to goe forth, this is the word that the LORD hath shewed me.

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the King of Iudahs house, shall be brought forth to the king of Babylons princes, and those women shall say, †Thy friends haue set thee on, and haue preuailed against thee: thy feete are sunke in the mire, and they are turned away backe.

†Heb. men of thy peace.

23 So they shall bring out all thy wiues, and thy children to the Caldeans, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt bee taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and †thou shalt cause this city to be burnt with fire.

†Heb. thou shalt burne, &c.

24 ¶ Then sayd Zedekiah vnto Ieremiah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die.

25 But if the princes heare that I haue talked with thee, and they come vnto thee, and say vnto thee, Declare vnto vs now what thou hast said vnto the king; hide it not from vs, and we will not put thee to death; also what the king said vnto thee:

26 Then thou shalt say vnto them, I presented my supplication before the king, that hee would not cause mee to returne to Ionathans house to die there.

27 Then came all the princes vnto Ieremiah, and asked him, and he told them according to all these words, that the king had commanded: so †they left off speaking with him, for the matter was not perceiued.

†Heb. they were silent from him.

28 So Ieremiah abode in the court of the prison, vntil the day that Ierusalem was taken, and he was there when Ierusalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Ierusalem is taken. 4 Zedekiah is made blinde, and sent to Babylon. 8 The citie ruinated. 9 The people captiuated. 11 Nebuchad-rezzars charge for the good vsage of Ieremiah. 15 Gods promise to Ebed-melech.

IN the ninth yere of Zedekiah king of Iudah in the tenth moneth, came Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and all his army against Ierusalem, and they besieged it.

2 And in the eleuenth yere of Zedekiah, in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth, the citie was broken vp.

2 King. 25. 1. chap. 52. 4.

3 And all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and sate in the middle gate, euen Nergal-Sharezer, Samgar-Nebo, Sarsechim Rabsaris, Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, with all the residue of the princes of the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Zedekiah the king of Iudah saw them, and all the men of warre, then they fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the kings garden, by the gate betwixt the two wals, and hee went out the way of the plaine.

5 But the Caldeans army pursued after them, and ouertooke Zedekiah in the plaines of Iericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him vp to Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he †gaue iudgement vpon him.

†Heb. spake with him iudgements.

6 Then the King of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the king of Babylon slew all the nobles of Iudah.

7 Moreouer hee put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound him †with chaines, to carry him to Babylon.

†Heb. with two brazen chaines. or fetters.

8 ¶ And the Caldeans burnt the Kings house, and the houses of the people with fire, and brake downe the wals of Ierusalem.

9 Then Nebuzaradan the ‖ captaine of the guard carried away captiue into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the citie, and those that fell away, that fell to him, with the rest of the people that remained.

‖Or, chiefe Marshall. Heb. chiefe of the executioners or slaughter men.

10 But Nebuzaradan the Captaine of the guard left of the poore of the people which had nothing in the land of Iudah, and gaue them Vineyards and fields †at the same time.

And so verse 10, 11, &c.

†Heb. in that day.

11 ¶ Now Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon gaue charge concerning Ieremiah †to Nebuzaradan the Captaine of the guard saying;

†Heb. by the hand of.

12 Take him, and †looke well to him, and doe him no harme, but doe vnto him euen as he shall say vnto thee.

†Heb. set thine eye vpon him.

13 So Nebuzaradan the Captaine of the guard sent, and Nebushasban, Rabsaris, and Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, and all the King of Babylons princes,

14 Euen they sent and tooke Ieremiah out of the court of the prison, and committed him vnto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, that he should carry him home: so he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah, while hee was shut vp in the court of the prison, saying,

16 Goe and speake to Ebedmelech the Ethiopian, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hoasts the God of Israel, Behold I will bring my words vpon this City for euill, and not for good, and they shall be accomplished in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliuer thee in that day, saith the LORD, and thou shalt not bee giuen into the hand of the men of whom thou art afraid.

18 For I will surely deliuer thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall be for a prey vnto thee, because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

1 Ieremiah being set free by Nebuzaradan, goeth to Gedaliah. 7 The dispersed Iewes, repaire vnto him. 13 Iohanan reuealing Ismaels conspiracie, is not beleeued.

THe word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, after that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had let him goe from Ramath, when he had taken him being bound in ‖ chaines among all that were carried away captiue of Ierusalem and Iudah, which were carried away captiue vnto Babylon.

‖ Or, manacles.

2 And the captaine of the guard tooke Ieremiah, and sayd vnto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this euill vpon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought it, and done according as he hath sayd: because ye haue sinned against the LORD, and haue not obeyed his voyce, therefore this thing is come vpon you.

4 And now beholde, I loose thee this day from the chaines which were vpon thine hand: if it seeme good vnto thee to come with mee into Babylon, come, and † I will looke well vnto thee: but if it seeme ill vnto thee to come with mee into Babylon, forbeare: behold, all the land is before thee: whether it seemeth good and conuenient for thee to go, thither goe.

† Hebr. I will set mine eye vpon thee.

5 Now while he was not yet gone backe, he said, Goe backe also to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made gouernour ouer all the cities of Iudah, and dwell with him among the people: or goe whereeuer it seemeth conuenient vnto thee to goe. So the captaine of the guard gaue him victailes and a reward, and let him goe.

6 Then went Ieremiah vnto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people, that were left in the land.

7 Now when all the captaines of the forces which were in the fields, euen they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam gouernour in the land, and had committed vnto him men and women and children, and of the poore of the land, of them that were not carried away captiue to Babylon;

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, euen Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan, and Ionathan the sonnes of Kareah, and Seraiah the sonne of Tanhumeth, and the sonnes of Ephai the Netophathite, and Iezaniah the sonne of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, ware vnto them and to their men, saying, Feare not to serue the Caldeans: dwell in the land and serue the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

† Hebr. to stand before. And so verse. 10.

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah to serue the Caldeans which will come vnto vs: but yee, gather yee wine, and summer fruits, and oyle, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities, that ye haue taken.

11 Likewise when all the Iewes that were in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that were in all the countreys, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Iudah, and that hee had set ouer them Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan;

12 Euen all the Iewes returned out of all places whither they were driuen, and came to the land of Iudah, to Gedaliah vnto Mizpah, and gathered wine and summer fruits, very much.

13 Moreouer Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that were in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And sayd vnto him, Doest thou certainely know, that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath sent Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah † to slay thee? But Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam beleeued them not.

† Hebr. to smite thee in secret?

15 Then Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and no man shall know it. Wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Iewes which are gathered vnto thee should be scattered, and the remnant in Iudah perish?

16 But Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam said vnto Iohanan the sonne of Kareah; Thou shalt not doe this thing, for thou speakest falsly of Ishmael.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Ishmael, treacherously killing Gedaliah and others, purposeth with the residue to flee vnto the Ammonites. 11 Iohanan recouereth the captiues, and mindeth to flee vnto Egypt.

NOw it came to passe in the seuenth moneth that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah the sonne of Elishamah of the seede royall, and the Princes of the King, euen ten men with him, came vnto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and there they did eate bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then arose Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and smote Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan with the sword, † & slew him, whom the king of Babylon had made gouernour ouer the land.

† Hebr. & smote.

3 Ishmael also slew all the Iewes that were with him, euen with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Caldeans that were found there, and the men of warre.

4 And it came to passe the second day after he had slaine Gedaliah, and no man knew it,

5 That there came certaine from Shechem, from Shiloh, † from Samaria, euen fourescore men hauing their beards shauen, & their clothes rent, and hauing cut themselues, with offrings and incense in their hand, to bring them to the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. & from Samaria.

6 And Ishmael the son of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, † weeping al along as hee went: and it came to passe as hee met them, he said vnto them, Come to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam.

† Heb. going and weeping.

7 And it was so when they came into the midst of the Citie, that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah slew them, and cast them into the midst of the pit, he, and the men that were with him.

8 But ten men were found among them, that said vnto Ishmael, Slay vs not: for we haue treasures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oyle, and of hony: so he forbeare, and slew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had cast all the dead bodies of the men (whom hee had slaine ‖ because of Gedaliah) was it, which Asa the King had made, for feare of Baasha King

‖ Or, were Gedaliah, by the hand of, or, the side of Gedaliah.

king of Israel, and Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah filled it with them that were slaine.

10 Then Ishmael caryed away captiue all the residue of the people that were in Mizpah, euen the Kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, and Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah caryed them away captiue, and departed to goe ouer to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that were with him, heard of all the euill that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they tooke all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that are in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to passe that when all the people which were with Ishmael saw Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that were with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ishmael had caried away captiue from Mizpah, cast about and returned, and went vnto Iohanan the sonne of Kareah.

15 But Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah escaped from Iohanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then tooke Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the Captaines of the forces that were with him, all the remnant of the people whom hee had reconered from Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, from Mizpah (after that he had slaine Gedaliah the son of Ahikam), euen mighty men of warre, and the women, and the children, and the eunuches whom hee had brought againe from Gibeon.

17 And they departed and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which is by Bethlehem, to goe to enter into Egypt,

18 Because of the Caldeans: for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah had slaine Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made gouernour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iohanan desireth Ieremiah to enquire of God, promising obedience to his will. 7 Ieremiah assureth him of safety in Iudea, 13 and destruction in Egypt. 19 He reproueth their hypocrisie in requiring of the Lord that which they meant not.

THen all the captaines of the forces, and Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and Iezaniah the sonne of Hoshaiah, and all the people from the least euen vnto the greatest, came neere,

‖ Or, Let our supplication fall before thee.

2 And sayd vnto Ieremiah the Prophet, ‖ Let, wee beseech thee, our supplication be accepted before thee, and pray for vs vnto the LORD thy God, euen for all this remnant (for we are left but a few of many, as thine eyes doe behold vs)

3 That the LORD thy God may shew vs the way wherein wee may walke, and the thing that we may doe.

4 Then Ieremiah the Prophet sayd vnto them, I haue heard you; behold, I will pray vnto the LORD your God, according to your wordes, and it shall come to passe that whatsoeuer thing the LORD shall answere you, I will declare it vnto you: I will keepe nothing backe from you.

5 Then they said to Ieremiah, The LORD bee a true and faithfull witnesse betweene vs, if wee doe not, euen according to all things for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to vs.

6 Whether it be good, or whether it be euill, we will obey the voyce of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee, that it may be well with vs, when we obey the voyce of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after tenne dayes, that the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah.

8 Then called he Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces which were with him, and all the people, from the least euen to the greatest,

9 And sayd vnto them, Thus sayth the LORD, the God of Israel, vnto whom ye sent mee to present your supplication before him:

10 If yee will still abide in this land, then will I build you, and not pull you downe, and I will plant you, and not plucke you vp: for I repent me of the euill that I haue done vnto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid: be not afraid of him, saith the LORD: for I am with you to saue you, and to deliuer you from his hand.

12 And I will shew mercies vnto you, that he may haue mercy vpon you: and cause you to returne to your owne land.

13 ¶ But if ye say, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voyce of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No, but we will goe into the land of Egypt, where we shall see no warre, nor heare the sound of the Trumpet, nor haue hunger of bread, and there will we dwell:

15 (And now therefore heare the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Iudah, Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, If yee wholly set your faces to enter into Egypt, and goe to sojourne there:)

16 Then it shal come to passe, that the sword which yee feared, shall ouertake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine whereof ye were afraid, † shall follow close after you in Egypt, and there ye shall die.

† Hebr. shall cleaue after you.

17 † So shall it be with all the men that set their faces to goe into Egypt to sojourne there, they shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: and none of them shall remaine or escape from the euill that I will bring vpon them.

† Hebr. so shall all the men be,

18 For thus sayth the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, As mine anger and my furie hath bene powred forth vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem: so shall my furie be powred forth vpon you, when yee shall enter into Egypt: and yee shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach, and yee shall see this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath sayde concerning you, O ye remnant of Iudah, Goe yee not into Egypt:

† Heb, testified against you.
‖ Or, you haue vsed deceit against your soules.

Egypt: know certainely, that I haue † admonished you this day.

20 For ye ‖ dissembled in your hearts when ye sent me vnto the LORD your God, saying, Pray for vs vnto the LORD our God, and according vnto all that the LORD our God shal say, so declare vnto vs, and we will doe it.

21 And now I haue this day declared it to you, but ye haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath sent me vnto you.

22 Now therefore know certainely, that ye shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire to go, and to sojourne.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *Iohanan disswadeth Ieremiah prophesie, carieth Ieremiah and others into Egypt.* 8 *Ieremiah prophesieth by a type the conquest of Egypt by the Babylonians.*

AND it came to passe that when Ieremiah had made an ende of speaking vnto all the people, all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had sent him to them, euen all these words;

2 Then spake Azariah the sonne of Hoshaiah, and Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the proud men, saying vnto Ieremiah, Thou speakest falsely: the LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, Goe not into Egypt, to sojourne there:

3 But Baruch the sonne of Neriah setteth thee on against vs, for to deliuer vs into the hand of the Caldeans, that they might put vs to death, and carrie vs away captiues into Babylon.

4 So Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, and all the people, obeyed not the voice of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Iudah.

5 But Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, tooke all the remnant of Iudah, that were returned from all nations whither they had bene driuen, to dwell in the land of Iudah,

6 Euen men, and women, and children, and the kings daughters, and euery person that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had left with Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, and Ieremiah the Prophet, and Baruch the sonne of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, thus came they euen to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah in Tahpanhes, saying;

9 Take great stones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the bricke-kill, which is at the entry of Pharaohs house in Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of Iudah:

10 And say vnto them, Thus sayeth the LORD of hosts the God of Israel; Behold, I will send and take Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon my seruant, and will set his throne vpon these stones that I haue hid, and he shall spread his royall pauilion ouer them.

*Chap. 15. 2. Rach. 11. 2.

11 And when he commeth, he shall smite the land of Egypt, and deliuer * such as are for death, to death, and such as are for captiuitie, to captiuitie, and such as are for the sword, to the sword.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of Egypt, and hee shall burne them, and carry them away captiues, and he shall arap himselfe with the land of Egypt, as a shepherd putteth on his garment, and he shall goe forth from thence in peace.

13 He shall breake also the † images of ‖ Beth-shemesh that is in the land of Egypt, and the houses of the gods of the Egyptians shall he burne with fire.

† Heb. statues or standing images. ‖ Or, the house of the Sunne.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *Ieremiah expostulateth the desolation of Iudah for their idolatry.* 11 *Hee prophesieth their destruction, who commit idolatry in Egypt.* 15 *The obstinacie of the Iewes.* 20 *Ieremiah threatneth them for the same,* 29 *and for a signe propheseth the destruction of Egypt.*

THE worde that came to Ieremiah concerning all the Iewes which dwelt in the land of Egypt, which dwelt at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the country of Pathros, saying,

2 Thus sayeth the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Yee haue seene all the euill that I haue brought vpon Ierusalem, and vpon all the cities of Iudah; and behold, this day they are a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein,

3 Because of their wickednesse which they haue committed, to prouoke mee to anger, in that they went to burne incense, and to serue other gods, whom they knew not, neither they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit I sent vnto you all my seruants the Prophets, rising early and sending them, saying, Oh doe not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare to turne from their wickednesse, to burne no incense vnto other gods.

6 Wherefore my furie and mine anger was powred forth, and was kindled in the cities of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem, and they are waste and desolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus saith the LORD the God of hosts, the God of Israel, Wherefore commit yee this great euill against your soules, to cut off from you man and woman, child and suckling † out of Iudah, to leaue you none to remaine,

† Heb. out of the midst of Iudah.

8 In that yee prouoke me vnto wrath with the workes of your hands, burning incense vnto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither ye bee gone to dwell, that ye might cut your selues off, and that yee might bee a curse, and a reproch among all the nations of the earth?

9 Haue yee forgotten the † wickednesse of your fathers, and the wickednesse of the kings of Iudah, and the wickednesse of their wiues, and your owne wickednesse, and the wickednesse of your wiues, which they haue committed in the land of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem?

† Heb. wickednesses, or euils, or mischiefs, &c.

10 They are not † humbled euen vnto this day, neither haue they feared, nor walked in my Law, nor in my statutes that I set before you, and before your fathers.

† Heb. contrite.

11 ¶ Therefore thus sayeth the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, * I will set my face against you for euill, and to cut off all Iudah.

* Amos 9. 4.

12 And

12 And I will take the remnant of Iudah, that haue set their faces to goe into the land of Egypt to sojourne there, & they shall all be consumed and fall in the land of Egypt; they shall euen be consumed by the sword, and by the famine: they shall die, from the least euen vnto the greatest, by the sword, and by the famine: and they shall be an execration and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproch.

13 For I will punish them that dwel in the land of Egypt, as I haue punished Ierusalem by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence:

14 So that none of the remnant of Iudah, which are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourne there, shall escape or remaine, that they should returne into the land of Iudah to the which they † haue a desire to returne to dwell there: for none shall returne, but such as shall escape.

† Heb. lift vp their soule.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wiues had burnt incense vnto other gods, and all the women that stood by, a great multitude, euen all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt in Pathros, answered Ieremiah, saying,

16 As for the word that thou hast spoken vnto vs in the Name of the LORD, wee will not hearken vnto thee.

17 But wee will certainely doe whatsoeuer thing goeth forth out of our owne mouth, to burne incense vnto the ‖ Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her as wee haue done, we, and our fathers, our Kings, and our Princes, in the Cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem: for then had wee plentie of † victuals, and were well, and saw no euill.

‖ Or, frame of heauen, * Chap. 7. 18. † Heb. bread.

18 But since we left off to burne incense to the Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her, we haue wanted all things, and haue bene consumed by the sword, and by the famine.

* Chap. 7. 18.

19 And * when wee burnt incense to the Queene of heauen, and powred out drinke offerings vnto her, did wee make her cakes to worship her, and powre out drinke offerings vnto her without our ‖ men?

‖ Or, husbands.

20 ¶ Then Ieremiah said vnto all the people, to the men and to the women, and to all the people which had giuen him that answere, saying;

21 The incense that yee burnt in the Cities of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem, yee and your fathers, your Kings and your Princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it not into his minde?

22 So that the LORD could no longer beare, because of the euill of your doings, and because of the abominations, which yee haue committed: therefore is your land a desolation and an astonishment, and a curse without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Because you haue burnt incense, and because ye haue sinned against the LORD, and haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD, nor walked in his Law, nor in his Statutes, nor in his Testimonies: therefore this euill is happened vnto you, as at this day.

24 Moreouer, Ieremiah said vnto all the people, and to all the women; Heare the word of the LORD, all Iudah, that are in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, saying; Ye and your wiues haue both spoken with your mouthes, and fulfilled with your hand, saying; We will surely performe our vowes that we haue vowed, to burne incense to the Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her: yee will surely accomplish your vowes, and surely performe your vowes.

26 Therefore heare yee the word of the LORD, all Iudah that dwell in the land of Egypt, Behold, I haue sworne by my great Name, saith the LORD, that my Name shall no more bee named in the mouth of any man of Iudah, in all the land of Egypt, saying, The Lord GOD liueth.

27 Behold, I will watch ouer them for euill and not for good, and all the men of Iudah that are in the land of Egypt, shall be consumed by the sword, and by the famine, vntill there be an end of them.

28 Yet a small number that escape the sword, shall returne out of the land of Egypt into the land of Iudah; and all the remnant of Iudah that are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourne there, shall know whose words shall stand, † mine or theirs.

† Heb. from me or from them.

29 ¶ And this shall be a signe vnto you, saith the LORD, that I will punish you in this place, that yee may know that my words shall surely stand against you for euill.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will giue Pharaoh-Hophra King of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke his life, as I gaue Zedekiah King of Iudah into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon his enemie, and that sought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *Baruch being dismayed,* 4 *Ieremiah instructeth and comforteth him.*

THE word that Ieremiah the Prophet spake vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, when he had written these words in a booke at the mouth of Ieremiah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel vnto thee, O Baruch,

3 Thou didst say, Woe is me now, for the LORD hath added griefe to my sorrow, I fainted in my sighing, and I finde no rest.

4 ¶ Thus shalt thou say vnto him, The LORD sayeth thus, Behold, that which I haue built will I breake downe, and that which I haue planted I will plucke vp, euen this whole land.

5 And seekest thou great things for thy selfe? seeke them not: for behold, I will bring euill vpon all flesh, sayeth the LORD: but thy life will I giue vnto thee * for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

* Chap. 39. 18.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *Ieremiah propheseth the ouerthrow of Pharaohs armie at Euphrates,* 13 *and the conquest of Egypt, by Nebuchad-rezzar.* 27 *Hee comforteth Iacob in their chastisement.*

The

THe word of the LORD which came to Ieremiah the Prophet, against the Gentiles,
2 Against Egypt, against the army of Pharaoh Necho King of Egypt, which was by the riuer Euphrates in Carchemish, which Nebuchad rezzar King of Babylon smote in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah.
3 Order ye the buckler and shield, and draw neere to battell.
4 Harnesse the horses, and get vp yee horsemen, and stand foorth with your helmets, furbish the speares, and put on the brigandines.
5 Wherefore haue I seene them dismayed, and turned away back? and their mighty ones are † beaten downe, and are † fled apace, and looke not back: for feare was round about, saith the LORD.
6 Let not the swift flee away, nor the mightie man escape: they shall stumble and fall toward the North by the riuer Euphrates.
7 Who is this that commeth vp as a flood, whose waters are moued as the riuers?
8 Egypt riseth vp like a flood, and his waters are moued like the riuers, and he saith, I will goe vp, and will couer the earth, I will destroy the City, and the inhabitants thereof.
9 Come vp yee horses, and rage ye charets, and let the mightymen come forth, the † Ethiopians, and the † Libyans that handle the shield, and the Lydians that handle and bend the bow.
10 For this is the day of the Lord GOD of hosts, a day of vengeance, that hee may auenge him of his aduerlaries: and the sword shall deuoure, and it shall be satiate, and made drunke with their blood: for the Lord GOD of hostes hath a sacrifice in the North country by the riuer Euphrates.
11 Goe vp into Gilead, and take balme, O virgine, the daughter of Egypt: in vaine shalt thou vse many medicines: for thou shalt † not be cured.
12 The Nations haue heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, and they are fallen both together.
13 ¶ The word that the LORD spake to Ieremiah the Prophet, how Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon should come and smite the land of Egypt.
14 Declare ye in Egypt, & publish in Migdol, and publish in Noph, and in Tahpanhes: say yee, Stand fast, and prepare thee: for the sword shall deuoure round about thee.
15 Why are thy valiant men swept away? they stood not, because the LORD did driue them.
16 † He made many to fall, yea one fell vpon another, and they said, Arise, and let vs goe againe to our owne people, and to the land of our nativitie, from the oppressing sword.
17 They did cry there, Pharaoh King of Egypt is but a noyse, hee hath passed the time appointed.
18 As I liue, saith the King, whose Name is the LORD of hostes, Surely as Tabor is among the mountaines, and as Carmel by the Sea, so shall he come.
19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, † furnish thy selfe to go into captiuitie: for Noph shall bee waste and desolate without an inhabitant.
20 Egypt is like a very faire heyfer, but destruction commeth: it commeth out of the North.
21 Also her hired men are in the middest of her, like † fatted bullockes, for they also are turned backe, and are fled away together: they did not stand, because the day of their calamitie was come vpon them, and the time of their visitation.
22 The voice thereof shal goe like a serpent, for they shall march with an army, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.
23 They shall cut downe her forrest, saith the LORD, though it cannot be searched, because they are more then the grashoppers, and are innumerable.
24 The daughter of Egypt shalbe confounded, shee shall be deliuered into the hand of the people of the North.
25 The LORD of hosts the God of Israel saith, Behold, I will punish the ‖ multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods and their kings, euen Pharaoh, and all them that trust in him.
26 And I will deliuer them into the hand of those that seeke their liues, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his seruants, and afterwards it shall bee inhabited, as in the dayes of olde, saith the LORD.
27 ¶ * But feare not thou, O my seruant Iacob, and bee not dismayed, O Israel: for behold, I will saue thee from afarre off, and thy seede from the land of their captiuitie, and Iacob shall returne and bee in rest and at ease, and none shall make him afraid.
28 Feare thou not, O Iacob my seruant, saith the LORD, for I am with thee, for I will make a full ende of all the nations whither I haue driuen thee, but I will not make * a full ende of thee, but correct thee in measure, ‖ yet will I not leaue thee wholly vnpunished.

CHAP. XLVII.

The destruction of the Philistines.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet against the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote † Gaza.
2 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, * waters rise vp out of the North, and shall bee an ouerflowing flood, and shall ouerflow the land, and † all that is therein, the citie, and them that dwell therein: then the men shall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howle.
3 At the noyse of the stamping of the hoofes of his strong horses, at the rushing of his charets, and at the rumbling of his wheeles, the fathers shall not looke backe to their children for feeblenesse of hands.
4 Because of the day that commeth to spoile all the Philistines, and to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon euery helper that remaineth: for the LORD will spoile the Philistines, the remnant of the † countrey of Caphtor.
5 Baldnesse is come vpon Gaza, Ashkelon is cut off with the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thy selfe?
6 O thou sword of the LORD, how long will it bee ere thou bee quiet? † put vp thy selfe into thy scabbard, rest and be still.
7 † How can it be quiet, seeing the LORD hath giuen it a charge against Ashkelon, and against the sea shoare? there hath hee appointed it.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 The iudgement of Moab, 7 for their pride, 11 for their security, 14 for their carnall confidence, 26 and for their contempt of God and his people. 47 The restauration of Moab.

AGainst Moab thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Woe vnto Nebo, for it is spoyled: Kiriathaim is confounded and taken. ‖ Misgab is confounded and dismayed.
2 There shall be no more praise of Moab: in Heshbon they haue deuised euill against it; come and let vs cut it off from being a nation; also thou shalt be ‖ cut downe, O Madmen, the sword shall † pursue thee.
3 A voyce of crying shalbe from Horonaim, spoyling and great destruction.
4 Moab is destroyed, her little ones haue caused a cry to be heard.
5 For in the going vp of Luhith † * continuall weeping shall goe vp; for in the going downe of Horonaim the enemies haue heard a cry of destruction.
6 Flee, saue your liues, and bee like the ‖ * heath in the wildernesse.
7 ¶ For, because thou hast trusted in thy workes, and in thy treasures, thou shalt also bee taken, and Chemosh shall goe forth into captiuitie with his * priests and his princes together.
8 And the spoyler shall come vpon euery citie, and no citie shall escape: the valley also shall perish, and the plaine shall be destroyed, as the LORD hath spoken.
9 Giue wings vnto Moab, that it may flee and get away; for the cities thereof shall be desolate, without any to dwell therein.
10 Cursed be he that doeth the worke of the LORD ‖ deceitfully, and cursed bee hee that keepeth backe his sword from blood.
11 ¶ Moab hath beene at ease from his youth, and hee hath setled on his lees, and hath not beene emptied from vessell to vessell, neither hath hee gone into captiuitie: therefore his taste † remained in him, and his sent is not changed.
12 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will send vnto him wanderers that shall cause him to wander, and shall empty his vessels, and breake their bottels.
13 And Moab shalbe ashamed of Chemosh, as the house of Israel was ashamed of Bethel their confidence.
14 ¶ How say yee, We are * mightie and strong men for the warre?
15 Moab is spoyled and gone vp out of her cities, and † his chosen young men are gone downe to the slaughter, saith the King, whose Name is the LORD of hosts.
16 The calamity of Moab is neere to come, and his affliction hasteth fast.
17 All yee that are about him bemoane him, and all ye that know his Name, say, How is the strong staffe broken, and the beautifull rod!
18 Thou daughter that doest inhabite Dibon, come downe from thy glory, and sit in thirst; for the spoyler of Moab shall come vpon thee, and hee shall destroy thy strong holdes.
19 O † inhabitant of Aroer, stand by the way and espy, aske him that fleeth, and her that escapeth, and say, What is done?
20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken downe: * howle and cry, tell yee it in Arnon, that Moab is spoyled.
21 And iudgement is come vpon the plaine countrey, vpon Holon, and vpon Iahazah, and vpon Mephaath,
22 And vpon Dibon, and vpon Nebo, and vpon Beth-diblathaim,
23 And vpon Kiriathaim, and vpon Beth-Gamul, and vpon Beth-meon,
24 And vpon Kerioth, and vpon Bozrah, and vpon all the cities of the land of Moab farre or neere.
25 The horne of Moab is cut off, and his arme is broken, saith the LORD.
26 ¶ Make ye him drunken: for he magnified himselfe against the LORD: Moab also shall wallow in his vomit, and hee also shall bee in derision.
27 For was not Israel a derision vnto thee? was hee found among theeues? for since thou spakest of him, thou ‖ skippedst for ioy.
28 O yee that dwell in Moab, leaue the cities, and dwell in the rocke, and bee like the doue that maketh her nest in the sides of the holes mouth.
29 We haue heard the * pride of Moab, (he is exceeding proude) his loftinesse and his arrogancie, and his pride, and the hautinesse of his heart.
30 I know his wrath, saith the LORD, but it shall not bee so, ‖ his lies shall not so effect it.
31 Therefore will I howle for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab, mine heart shall mourne for the men of Kir-heres.
32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weepe for thee with the weeping of Iazer: thy plants are gone ouer the sea, they reach euen to the sea of Iazer, the spoyler is fallen vpon thy Summer fruits, and vpon thy vintage.
33 And * ioy and gladnesse is taken from the plentifull fielde, and from the land of Moab, and I haue caused wine to fayle from the winepresses, none shall tread with shouting, their shouting shalbe no shouting.
34 From the cry of Heshbon euen vnto Elealeh, and euen vnto Iahaz haue they vttered their voyce, * from Zoar euen vnto Horonaim, as an heifer of three yeeres olde: for the waters also of Nimrim shalbe † desolate.
35 Moreouer, I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.
36 Therefore mine heart shall sound for Moab like pipes, and mine heart shall sound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: because the riches that he hath gotten is perished.
37 For * euery head shalbe bald, and euery beard † clipt: vpon all the hands shall bee cuttings, and vpon the loynes sackcloth.
38 There shall bee lamentation generally vpon all the house toppes of Moab, and in the streetes thereof: for I haue broken Moab like

like a waſteſl wherein is no pleaſure, ſayth the LORD.

† Heb. worke. 30 They ſhall howle, ſaying: How is it broken downe? how hath Moab turned the † back with ſhame? ſo ſhall Moab be a derriſion, and a miſnaying to all them about him.

40 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, he ſhall flee as an eagle, and ſhall ſpread his wings over Moab.

‖ Or, ſor Kiriah. 41 ‖ Kiriath is taken, and the ſtrong holds are ſurpriſed, and the mighty men's hearts in Moab at that day ſhalbe as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab ſhalbe deſtroyed from being a people, becauſe he hath magnified himſelfe againſt the LORD.

*Iſa. 24. 17, 18. 43 * Feare, and the pit, and the ſnare ſhalbe upon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, ſayeth the LORD.

44 He that fleeth from the feare, ſhall fall into the pit, and he that getteth up out of the pit, ſhall be taken in the ſnare: for I will bring upon it, even upon Moab the yeere of their viſitation, ſaith the LORD.

*Numb. 21. 28. 45 They that fled, ſtood under the ſhadow of Heſhbon, becauſe of the force: but a * fire ſhall come forth out of Heſhbon, and a flame from the midſt of Sihon, and ſhall deuoure the corner of Moab, and the crowne of the head of the † tumultuous ones.

† Heb. children of noiſe. 46 Woe be unto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemoſh periſheth: for thy ſonnes are taken † captiues, and thy daughters captiues.

† Heb. in captiuitie. 47 ¶ Yet will I bring againe the captiuity of Moab in the latter dayes, ſaith the LORD. Thus farre is the iudgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

The iudgement of the Ammonites. 6 Their reſtauration. 7 The iudgement of Edom. 23 of Damaſcus. 28 of Kedar. 30 of Hazar. 34 and of Elam. 39 The reſtauration of Elam.

‖ Or, againſt. ¶ Concerning the Ammonites, thus ſayeth the LORD: Hath Iſrael no ſonnes? hath he no heire? why then doth ‖ their king inherit * Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

* Amos 1. 14. 2 Therefore behold, the dayes come, ſayeth the LORD, that I will cauſe an alarme of warre to be heard in * Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it ſhall be a deſolate heape, and her daughters ſhall bee burnt with fire: then ſhall Iſrael bee heire unto them that were his heires, ſayeth the LORD.

‖ Or, Malcom. * Chap. 48. 7. 3 Howle, O Heſhbon, for Ai is ſpoyled: cry yee daughters of Rabbah, gird yee with ſackecloth: lament and runne to and fro by the hedges: for ‖ their king ſhall go into captiuity, and his * Prieſts and his princes together.

‖ Or, the valley flowing away. 4 Wherefore gloryeſt thou in the valleyes, ‖ thy flowing valley, O backſliding daughter? that truſted in her treaſures, ſaying, Who ſhall come unto me?

5 Behold, I will bring a feare upon thee, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſts, from all thoſe that be about thee, and ye ſhalbe driuen out right forward, and none ſhall gather up him that wandereth.

6 And afterward I will bring againe the captiuitie of the children of Ammon, ſaith the LORD.

7 ¶ Concerning Edom, thus ſayeth the LORD of hoſts, * is wiſedome no more in Teman? is counſell periſhed from the prudent? is their wiſedome vaniſhed? * Obad. ver. 1.

8 Flee ye, ‖ turne backe, dwell deepe, O inhabitants of Dedan: for I will bring the calamity of Eſau upon him, the time that I will viſite him. ‖ Or, they are exceeding diſtreſſed.

9 If * grape-gatherers come to thee, would they not leaue ſome gleaning grapes? if * Obad. ver. 5. † Heb. they ſhall deſtroy. theeues by night, they will deſtroy † till they haue enough.

10 But I haue made Eſau bare, I haue diſcouered his ſecret places, and hee ſhall not be able to hide himſelfe: his ſeede is ſpoyled, and his brethren and his neighbours, and hee is not.

11 Leaue thy fatherleſſe children, I will preſerue them alme: and let thy widowes truſt in mee.

12 For thus ſayeth the LORD, Behold, they whoſe iudgement was not to drinke of the cup, haue aſſuredly drunken, and art thou he that ſhall altogether goe unpunniſhed? thou ſhalt not goe unpunniſhed, but thou ſhalt ſurely drinke of it.

13 For I haue ſworne by my ſelfe, ſaith the LORD, that Bozrah ſhall become a deſolation, a reproach, a waſte, and a curſe, and all the cities thereof ſhall be perpetuall waſtes.

14 I haue heard a * rumour from the LORD, and an ambaſſadour is ſent unto the heathen, ſaying, Gather yee together, and come againſt her, and riſe up to the battell. * Obad. ver. 1.

15 For loe, I will make thee ſmall among the heathen, and deſpiſed among men.

16 Thy terribleneſſe hath deceiued thee, and the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwelleſt in the clefts of the rocke, that holdeſt the height of the hill: though thou ſhouldeſt make thy neſt as high as the eagle, I will bring thee downe from thence, ſaith the LORD. * Obad. ver. 4.

17 Alſo Edom ſhalbe a deſolation: * euery one that goeth by it, ſhalbe aſtoniſhed, and ſhall hiſſe at all the plagues thereof. * Chap. 50. 13.

18 * As in the ouerthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour cities thereof, ſayth the LORD: no man ſhall abide there, neither ſhall a ſonne of man dwell in it. * Gen. 19. 25. chap. 50. 40.

19 Behold, hee ſhall come vp like a lyon from the ſwelling of Iordan againſt the habitation of the ſtrong: but I will ſuddenly make him runne away from her, and who is a choſen man that I may appoint ouer her? for who is like mee? and who will ‖ * appoint me the time? who is that ſhepheard that will ſtand before mee? ‖ Or, ſummon me to iudgement. * Iob. 41. 10. chap. 50. 44.

20 Therefore heare the counſell of the LORD that hee hath taken againſt Edom, and his purpoſes that he hath purpoſed againſt the inhabitants of Teman: ſurely the leaſt of the flocke ſhall draw them out: ſurely he ſhall make their habitations deſolate with them.

21 The earth is moued at the noiſe of their fall: at the cry, the noyſe thereof was heard in the † red ſea. † Heb. Suph.

22 Behold, hee ſhall come vp and flie as the Eagle, and ſpread his wings ouer Bozrah: and at that day ſhall the heart of the mighty men of Edom be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ Concerning Damaſcus, Hamath is confounded,

confounded, and Arpad, for they haue heard euill tidings, they are † faint hearted, there is ſorrow ‖ on the ſea, it cannot be quiet. † Heb. melted. ‖ Or, as the ſea.

24 Damaſcus is waxed feeble, and turneth her ſelfe to flee, feare hath ſeiſed on her: anguiſh and ſorrowes haue taken her as a woman in trauell.

25 How is the citie of praiſe not left, the citie of my ioy?

26 Therefore her yong men ſhall fall in her ſtreetes, and all the men of warre ſhalbe cut off in that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

*Amos 1. 4. 27 And I will kindle a * fire in the wall of Damaſcus, and it ſhall conſume the palaces of Ben-hadad.

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdomes of Hazor, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon ſhall ſmite, thus ſaith the LORD: Ariſe yee, goe vp to Kedar, and ſpoile the men of the Eaſt.

29 Their tents and their flockes ſhall they take away: they ſhall take to themſelues their curtaines and all their veſſels, and their camels, and they ſhall cry unto them, Feare is on euery ſide.

*Verſe 8. † Heb. flit greatly. 30 ¶ * Flee, † get you far off, dwell deepe, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, ſaith the LORD: for Nebychad-rezzar king of Babylon hath taken counſell againſt you, and hath conceiued a purpoſe againſt you.

‖ Or, that is at eaſe. 31 Ariſe, get you vp vnto the ‖ wealthy nation that dwelleth without care, ſayeth the LORD, which haue neither gates nor barres, which dwell alone.

‖ Heb. cut off into corners, or, that haue the corners of their hayre ſhaued. 32 And their camels ſhalbe a booty, and the multitude of their cattell a ſpoile, and I will ſcatter into all winds them that are in the † vtmoſt corners, and I will bring their calamitie from all ſides thereof, ſaith the LORD.

33 And Hazor ſhall bee a dwelling for dragons, and a deſolation for euer: there ſhall no man abide there, nor any ſonne of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet againſt Elam in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Iudah, ſaying:

35 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, I will breake the bow of Elam, the chiefe of their might.

36 And vpon Elam will I bring the foure winds from the foure quarters of heauen, and will ſcatter them toward all thoſe winds, and there ſhall be no nation, whither the outcaſts of Elam ſhall not come.

37 For I will cauſe Elam to bee diſmayed before their enemies, and before them that ſeeke their life: and I will bring euill vpon them, euen my fierce anger, ſaith the LORD, and I will ſend the ſword after them, till I haue conſumed them.

38 And I will ſet my throne in Elam, and will deſtroy from thence the king and the princes ſaith the LORD. * Chap. 49. 6. and 48. 47.

39 ¶ But it ſhall come to paſſe in the latter dayes, that I will bring againe the captiuitie of Elam, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. L.

1 2 21. 15. The iudgement of Babylon. 4. 17. 33. The redemption of Iſrael.

THE word that the LORD ſpake againſt Babylon, and againſt the land of the Caldeans † by Ieremiah the Prophet. † Heb. by the hand of Ieremiah.

2 Declare yee among the Nations, and publiſh, and † ſet vp a ſtandard, publiſh and conceale not: ſay, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her idoles are confounded, her images are broken in pieces. † Heb. lift vp.

3 For out of the North there commeth vp a nation againſt her, which ſhall make her land deſolate, and none ſhall dwell therein: they ſhall remoue, they ſhall depart both man and beaſt.

4 ¶ In thoſe dayes, and in that time, ſaith the LORD, the children of Iſrael ſhall come, they, and the children of Iudah together, going and weeping: they ſhall goe and ſeeke the LORD their God.

5 They ſhall aſke the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, ſaying, Come, and let vs ioyne our ſelues to the LORD in a perpetuall couenant that ſhall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath beene loſt ſheepe: their ſhepheards haue cauſed them to goe aſtray, they haue turned them away on the mountaines: they haue gone from mountaine to hill, they haue forgotten their † reſting place. † Heb. place to be downe in.

7 All that found them haue deuoured them, and their aduerſaries ſaid, We offend not, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt the LORD, the habitation of iuſtice, euen the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

*Iſa. 48. 20. and goe forth out of the land of the Caldeans, chap. 51. 6. and be as the hee goats before the flocke. reuel. 18. 4.

9 ¶ For loe, I will raiſe and cauſe to come vp againſt Babylon, an aſſembly of great nations from the North countrey, and they ſhall ſet themſelues in aray againſt her, from thence ſhe ſhalbe taken: their arrowes ſhall bee as of a mighty ‖ expert man: none ſhall returne in vaine. ‖ Or, deſtroyer.

10 And Caldea ſhall bee a ſpoyle: all that ſpoyle her, ſhalbe ſatisfied, ſaith the LORD.

11 Becauſe yee were glad, becauſe yee reioyced, O yee deſtroyers of mine heritage, becauſe yee are growen † fat, as the heifer at graſſe, and bellow as bulls, † Heb. big, or corpulent.

12 Your mother ſhalbe ſore confounded, ſhe that bare you, ſhall be aſhamed: behold, the hindermoſt of the nations ſhall bee a wildernes, a dry land, and a deſert.

13 Becauſe of the wrath of the LORD, it ſhall not be inhabited, but it ſhall be wholly deſolate: * euery one that goeth by Babylon ſhall be aſtoniſhed, and hiſſe at all her plagues. * Chap. 49. 17

14 Put your ſelues in aray againſt Babylon round about: all yee that bend the bowe, ſhoot at her, ſpare no arrowes: for ſhe hath ſinned againſt the LORD.

15 Shout againſt her round about: ſhe hath giuen her hand: her foundations are fallen, her walles are throwen downe: for it is the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance vpon her, as ſhe hath done, doe vnto her.

16 Cut off the ſower from Babylon, and him that handleth the ‖ ſickle in the time of harueſt: for feare of the oppreſſing ſword, they ſhall turne euery one to his people, and they ſhall flee euery one to his owne land. ‖ Or, ſithe.

17 ¶ Iſrael

17 ¶ Israel is a scattered sheepe, the lyons haue driuen him away: first the King of Assyria hath deuoured him, and last this Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel; Behold, I will punish the King of Babylon and his land, as I haue punished the king of Assyria.

19 And I will bring Israel againe to his habitation, and he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soule shalbe satisfied vpon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, the iniquitie of Israel shall bee sought for, and there shall bee none: and the sinnes of Iudah, and they shall not bee found: for I will pardon them whom I reserue.

|| Or, of the rebell.

21 ¶ Goe vp against the land || of Merathaim, euen against it, and against the inhabitants || Or, visitation. of Pekod: waste and vtterly destroy after them, saith the LORD, and doe according to all that I haue commanded thee.

22 A sound of battell is in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken! how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations!

24 I haue laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, and thou wast not aware: thou art found and also caught, because thou hast striuen against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armory, and hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for this is the worke of the Lord GOD of hosts, in the land of the Caldeans.

† Hebr. from the end. || Or, tread her.

26 Come against her † from the vtmost border: open her store-houses: || cast her vp as heapes, and destroy her vtterly: let nothing of her be left.

27 Slay all her bullocks: let them go down to the slaughter: woe vnto them, for their day is come, the time of their visitation.

28 The voyce of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his Temple.

29 Call together the archers against Babylon: all ye that bend the bowe, campe against it round about: let none thereof escape: recompense her according to her worke: according to all that she hath done, doe vnto her: for she hath beene proud against the LORD, against the Holy one of Israel.

30 Therefore shall her yong men fall in the streets, and all her men of warre shalbe cut off in that day, saith the LORD.

† Hebr. pride.

31 Behold, I am against thee, O thou most † proud, saith the Lord GOD of hostes: for thy day is come, the time that I will visit thee.

† Hebr. pride.

32 And the most † proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him vp: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall deuoure all round about him.

33 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, The children of Israel and the children of Iudah were oppressed together, and all that tooke them captiues, held them fast, they refused to let them goe.

34 Their Redeemer is strong, the LORD of hosts is his Name, he shall throughly pleade their cause, that hee may giue rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 ¶ A sword is vpon the Caldeans, saith the LORD, and vpon the inhabitants of Babylon, and vpon her Princes, and vpon her wise men.

36 A sword is vpon the || liers, and they shall || Or, plaine dotes. dote: a sword is vpon her mighty men, and they shall be dismayed.

37 A sword is vpon their horses, and vpon their charets, and vpon all their mingled people that are in the middest of her, and they shall become as women: a sword is vpon her treasures, and they shalbe robbed.

38 A drought is vpon her waters, and they shalbe dried vp: for it is the land of grauen images, and they are mad vpon their idoles.

39 Therefore the wilde beastes of the desert, with the wilde beastes of the Ilands shall dwell there, and the owles shall dwell therein: and it shall bee no more inhabited for euer: neither shall it bee dwelt in from generation to generation.

40 *As God ouerthrewe Sodome and Gomorrah, and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the LORD: so shall no man abide there, neither shall any sonne of man dwell therein.

*Gen 19.25. Deut. 29.23. Isai. 13.19. Ier. 49.18. & 50.40. Amos 4.11. Zeph. 2.9.

41 Beholde, a people shall come from the North, and a great nation, and many kings shalbe raised vp from the coasts of the earth.

42 They shall hold the bowe and the lance: they are cruell and will not shew mercy: their voyce shall roare like the Sea, and they shall ride vpon horses, euery one put in aray like a man to the battell, against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The King of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his handes waxed feeble: anguish tooke hold of him, and pangs as of a woman in trauell.

44 Behold, hee shall come vp * like a Lyon from the swelling of Iordan, vnto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly runne away from her: and who is a chosen man that I may appoint ouer her? for who is like me, and * who will || appoint me the time? and who is that shepheard that will stand before me?

*Chap. 49.19. *Iob 41.1. chap. 49.19. || Or, ernest me to pleade.

45 Therefore heare yee the counsell of the LORD, that he hath taken against Babylon, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the land of the Caldeans: surely the least of the flocke shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitation desolate with them.

46 At the noyse of the taking of Babylon, the earth is moued, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

1 The seuere iudgement of God against Babylon, in reuenge of Israel. 59 Ieremiah deliuereth the booke of his prophesie to Sheraiah, to be cast into Euphrates, in token of the perpetuall sinking of Babylon.

THus saith the LORD: Behold, I will raise vp against Babylon, and against them that dwel in the || midst of them that rise against me, † Hebr. heart. a destroying wind:

2 And will sende vnto Babylon fanners, that shall fanne her, and shall empte her land: for in the day of trouble they shall bee against her round about.

3 Against

3 Against him that bendeth, let the archer bend his bow, and against him that lifteth himselfe vp in his brigandine; and spare ye not her yong men, destroy ye vtterly all her hoste.

4 Thus the slaine shall fall in the land of the Caldeans, and they that are thrust through in her streetes.

5 For Israel hath not beene forsaken, nor Iudah of his God, of the LORD of hostes: though their land was filled with sinne against the Holy one of Israel.

6 * Flee out of the middest of Babylon, and deliuer euery man his soule: bee not cut off in her iniquitie: for this is the time of the LORDS vengeance: he will render vnto her a recompence.

*Chap. 50.8. reuel. 18.4.

7 Babylon hath beene a golden cup in the LORDS hand that made all the earth drunken: the nations haue drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is suddenly * fallen and destroyed: howle for her, take balme for her paine, if so be she may be healed.

*Isa. 21.9. reuel. 14.8. and 18.2.

9 We would haue healed Babylon, but shee is not healed: forsake her, and let vs goe euery one into his owne country: for her iudgement reacheth vnto heauen, and is lifted vp euen to the skies.

10 The LORD hath brought forth our righteousnes: come and let vs declare in Zion the worke of the LORD our God.

† Hebr. bring.

11 Make † bright the arrowes: gather the shieldes: the LORD hath raised vp the spirit of the Kings of the Medes: for his deuice is against Babylon to destroy it: because it is the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his Temple.

12 Set vp the standart vpon the walles of Babylon, make the watch strong: set vp the watchmen: prepare † the ambushes: for the LORD hath both deuised and done that which hee spake against the inhabitants of Babylon.

† Hebr. erect watch.

13 O thou that dwellest vpon many waters, abundant in treasures; thine ende is come, and the measure of thy couetousnes.

14 * The LORD of hosts hath sworne † by himselfe, saying, Surely I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillers; and they shall † lift vp a shout against thee.

*Amos 6.8. † Heb. by his soule. † Heb. vtter. *Gen. 6.1,6. chap. 10.12, &c.

15 * Hee hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisedome, and hath stretched out the heauen by his vnderstanding.

16 When hee vttereth his voyce, there is a || multitude of waters in the heauens, and hee causeth the vapours to ascend from the endes of the earth, he maketh lightnings with raine, and bringeth forth the winde out of his treasures.

|| Or, noyse.

17 * Euery man is || brutish by his knowledge: euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them.

*Chap. 10.14. || Or, is more brutish then to know.

18 They are vanity, the worke of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

† Heb. work.

19 The portion of Jacob is not like them, for hee is the former of all things, and * Israel is the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts is his Name.

*Chap. 10.16.

20 Thou art my battell axe and weapons of warre: for || with thee will I breake in pieces the nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdomes.

|| Or, in thee, or by thee.

21 And with thee will I breake in pieces the horse and his rider, and with thee will I breake in pieces the charet and his rider.

22 With thee also will I breake in pieces man and woman, and with thee will I breake in pieces old and young, and with thee will I breake in pieces the young man and the mayd.

23 I will also breake in pieces with thee the shepheard and his flocke, and with thee will I breake in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen, and with thee will I breake in pieces captaines and rulers.

24 And I will render vnto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their euill that they haue done in Zion, in your sight, saith the LORD.

25 Beholde, I am against thee, O destroying mountaine, saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth, and I will stretch out mine hand vpon thee, and rolle thee downe from the rockes, and will make thee a burnt mountaine.

26 And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations, but thou shalt bee † desolate for euer, sayeth the LORD.

† Hebr. euerlasting desolations.

27 Set yee vp a standart in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations: prepare the nations against her: call together against her the kingdomes of Ararat, Minni, and Ashchenaz: appoint a Captaine against her: cause her horses to come vp as the rough caterpillers.

28 Prepare against her the nations with the Kings of the Medes, the captaines thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the lande shall tremble and sorrow: for euery purpose of the LORD shall bee performed against Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon haue forborne to fight: they haue remained in their holds: their might hath failed, they became as women: they haue burnt their dwelling places: her barres are broken.

31 One poste shall runne to meete another, and one messenger to meete another, to shewe the king of Babylon that his citie is taken at one end,

32 And that the passages are stopped, and the reedes they haue burnt with fire, and the men of warre are affrighted.

33 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel; The daughter of Babylon is like a threshing floore, || it is time to thresh her: yet a little while, and the time of her harvest shall come.

|| Or, in the time that he thresheth her.

34 Nebuchad-rezzar the King of Babylon hath deuoured mee, hee hath crushed mee; hee hath made mee an emptie vessell: hee hath swallowed mee vp like a Dragon: hee hath filled his belly with my delicates: hee hath cast mee out.

† Heb. my violence. || Or, remainder. † Heb. inhabitant.

35 † The violence done to mee and to my || flesh, be vpon Babylon, shall the † inhabitant of

Zion say; and my blood vpon the inhabitants of Caldea, shall Ierusalem say.

36 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee, and I will dry vp her sea, and make her springs dry.

37 And Babylon shall become heapes, a dwelling place for dragons, an astonishment and an hissing without an inhabitant.

38 They shall roare together like lions; they shall ‖ yell as lyons whelpes. ‖ Or, shake themselues.

39 In their heate I will make their feasts, and I will make them drunken, that they may reioyce, and sleepe a perpetuall sleepe, and not wake, saith the LORD:

40 I will bring them downe like lambes to the slaughter, like rams with her goats.

41 How is Sheshach taken? and how is the praise of the whole earth surprised? how is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations.

42 The Sea is come vp vpon Babylon: she is couered with the multitude of the waues thereof.

43 Her cities are a desolation, a dry land and a wildernesse, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doeth any sonne of man passe thereby.

44 And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed vp, and the nations shall not flow together any more vnto him, yea, the wall of Babylon shall fall.

45 My people, goe ye out of the midst of her, and deliuer yee euery man his soule from the fierce anger of the LORD.

46 And lest your heart faint, and ye feare for the rumour that shalbe heard in the land: a rumour shall both come one yeere, and after that in another yeere shall come a rumour, and violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

47 Therefore behold, the dayes come, that I will † doe iudgement vpon the grauen images of Babylon, and her whole land shall bee confounded, and all her slaine shall fall in the midst of her. † Heb. visit vpon.

48 Then the heauen and the earth, and all that is therein, shall sing for Babylon: for the spoylers shall come vnto her from the North, saith the LORD.

49 ‖ As Babylon hath caused the slaine of Israel to fall: so at Babylon shall fall the slaine of all ‖ the earth. ‖ Or, both Babylon is to fall, O ye slaine of Israel, and with Babylon, &c. ‖ Or, the countrey.

50 Ye that haue escaped the sword, goe away, stand not still: remember the LORD afar off: and let Ierusalem come into your minde.

51 Wee are confounded, because wee haue heard reproch, shame hath couered our faces: for strangers are come into the Sanctuaries of the LORDS house.

52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will doe iudgement vpon her grauen images, and through all her land the wounded shall groane.

53 Though Babylon should mount vp to heauen, and though she should fortifie the height of her strength, yet from me shall spoylers come vnto her, saith the LORD.

54 A sound of a crie commeth from Babylon, and great destruction from the land of the Caldeans.

55 Because the LORD hath spoiled Babylon, and destroyed out of her the great voyce: when her waues doe roare like great waters, a noise of their voyce is vttered.

56 Because the spoyler is come vpon her, euen vpon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, euery one of their bowes is broken, for the LORD God of recompences shall surely requite.

57 And I will make drunke her princes and her wise men, her captaines and her rulers, and her mighty men: and they shall sleepe a perpetuall sleepe, and not wake, saith the King, whose Name is the LORD of hosts.

58 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, The ‖ broad walles of Babylon shalbe vtterly ‖ broken, and her high gates shall be burnt with fire, and the people shall labour in vaine, and the folke in the fire, and they shalbe weary. ‖ Or, the walls of broad Babylon. ‖ Or, made to be broken.

59 ¶ The word which Ieremiah the Prophet commanded Seraiah the sonne of Neriah the sonne of Maaseiah when he went ‖ with Zedekiah the king of Iudah into Babylon, in the fourth yeere of his reigne, and this Seraiah was a ‖ quiet prince. ‖ Or, with. ‖ Or, Prince of rest.

60 So Ieremiah wrote in a booke, all the euill that should come vpon Babylon: euen all these words that are written against Babylon,

61 And Ieremiah said to Seraiah, When thou comest to Babylon, and shalt see, and shalt reade all these words,

62 Then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that none shall remaine in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be † desolate for euer. † Heb. desolations.

63 And it shall bee when thou hast made an end of reading this booke, that thou shalt binde a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates,

64 And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sinke, and shall not rise from the euill that I will bring vpon her: and they shall be weary. Thus farre are the words of Ieremiah.

CHAP. LII.

1 *Zedekiah rebelleth.* 4 *Ierusalem is besieged and taken.* 8 *Zedekiahs sonnes killed, and his owne eyes put out.* 12 *Nebuzaradan burneth and spoileth the citie.* 24 *Hee carieth away the captiues.* 32 *Euil-merodach aduanceth Iehoiakim.*

ZEdekiah was * one and twentie yeere old when he † began to reigne, and hee reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah. * 2. King. 24. 18. † Heb. reigned.

2 And hee did that which was euill in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Ierusalem, and Iudah till he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

4 * ¶ And it came to passe in the * ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth day of the moneth, that Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon came, he, and all his armie against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about. * 2. King. 25. 1. Chap. 39. 1.

5 So the citie was besieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of king Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth moneth, in the ninth day

day of the moneth, the famine was sore in the Citie, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the Citie was broken vp, and all the men of warre fled, and went forth out of the Citie by night, by the way of the gate beweene the two walles, which was by the kings garden, (now the Caldeans were by the citie round about) and they went by the way of the plaine.

8 ¶ But the army of the Caldeans pursued after the King, and ouertooke Zedekiah in the plaines of Iericho, and all his armie was scattered from him.

9 Then they tooke the King, and caried him vp vnto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath; where he gaue iudgement vpon him.

10 And the king of Babylon slew the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew also all the Princes of Iudah in Riblah.

11 Then hee † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the King of Babylon bounde him ‖ in chaines, and caried him to Babylon, and put him in † prison till the day of his death. † Heb. blinded. ‖ Or, fetters. † Heb. house of the wards.

12 ¶ Now in the fifth moneth, in the tenth day of the moneth, (which was the nineteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖ Captaine of the Guard, which † serued the King of Babylon, into Ierusalem; ‖ or, chiefe marshall. Heb. chiefe of the executioners. † Heb. stood before.

13 And burnt the house of the LORD, and the Kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and all the houses of the great men burnt he with fire.

14 And all the army of the Caldeans that were with the Captaine of the Guard, breake downe all the walles of Ierusalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzaradan the captaine of the Guard carried away captiue certaine of the poore of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the Citie, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the rest of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzaradan the Captaine of the Guard, left certaine of the poore of the land for Vinedressers, and for husbandmen.

17 Also the * pillars of brasse that were in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen sea that was in the house of the LORD, the Caldeans brake and caried all the brasse of them to Babylon. * Chap. 27. 19.

18 The caldrons also, and the ‖ shouels, and the snuffers, and the ‖ bolles, and the spoones, and all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, tooke they away: ‖ Or, implements to remoue the ashes. ‖ Or, basons. ‖ Or, sprinklers.

19 And the basons, and the ‖ fire-pannes, and the bolles, and the caldrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoones, and the cups; that which was of gold, in gold, and that which was of siluer, in siluer, tooke the Captaine of the Guard away.

20 The two pillars, one Sea, and twelue brasen bulles, that were vnder the bases, which King Solomon had made in the house of the LORD: † the brasse of all these vessels was without weight. † Heb. their brasse.

21 And concerning the * pillars, the height of one pillar was eighteene cubites, and a † fillet of twelue cubits did compasse it, and the thickenes thereof was foure fingers; it was hollow. * 1. King. 7. 15. 2. king. 25. 17. 2. chron. 3. 15. † Heb. thread.

22 And a chapiter of brasse was vpon it, and the height of one chapiter was fiue cubites with network and pomgranates vpon the chapiters round about, all of brasse: the second pillar also and the pomegranates were like vnto these.

23 And there were ninetie and sixe pomegranates on a side, and all the pomegranates vpon the network were an hundreth round about.

24 ¶ And the captaine of the Guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Priest, and Zephaniah the second Priest, and the three keepers of the † doore. † Heb. threshold.

25 He tooke also out of the city an Eunuch, which had the charge of the men of warre, and seuen men of them that † were neere the Kings person which were found in the Citie, and the ‖ principall Scribe of the hoste, who mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land, that were found in the midst of the Citie. † Heb. saw the face of the king. ‖ Or, scribe of the captaine of the hoste.

26 So Nebuzar-adan the Captaine of the Guard tooke them, and brought them to the King of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the King of Babylon smote them, and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Iudah was caried away captiue out of his owne land.

28 This is the people whom Nebuchad-rezzar carried away captiue in the seuenth yeere, three thouland Iewes and three and twenty.

29 In the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar hee caried away captiue from Ierusalem eight hundred, thirtie and two † persons. † Heb. soules.

30 In the three and twentieth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar, Nebuzar-adan the Captaine of the Guard, caried away captiue of the Iewes seuen hundred fourtie and fiue persons: all the persons were foure thouland and sixe hundreth.

31 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen & thirtieth yeere of the captiuitie of Iehoiakin king of Iudah in the twelfth moneth, in the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth, that Euil-merodach King of Babylon, in the first yeere of his reigne, lifted vp the head of Iehoiakin king of Iudah, and brought him forth out of prison,

32 And spake † kindly vnto him, and set his throne aboue the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon, † Heb. good things with him.

33 And changed his prison garments: and he did continually eate bread before him all the dayes of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a continuall diet giuen him of the King of Babylon, † euery day a portion, vntill the day of his death, all the dayes of his life. † Heb. the matter of the day in his day.

The Lamentations of Ieremiah.

CHAP. I.

1 The miserable estate of Ierusalem by reason of her sinne. 12 She complaineth of her greefe, 18 and confesseth Gods judgement to be righteous.

HOw doeth the City sit solitarie that was full of people? How is shee become as a widow? shee that was great among the Nations, and Princesse among the Prouinces, how is shee become tributarie?

2 Shee * weepeth sore in the * night, and her teares are on her cheekes: among all her louers shee hath none to comfort her, all her friendes haue dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Iudah is gone into captiuitie, because of affliction, and † because of great seruitude: shee dwelleth among the heathen, shee findeth no rest: all her persecutors ouertooke her betweene the straites.

4 The wayes of Zion doe mourne, because none come to the solemne feastes: all her gates are desolate, her Priests sigh, her Virgins are afflicted, and she is in bitternesse.

5 Her aduersaries * are the chiefe, her enemies prosper: for the LORD hath afflicted her: for the multitude of her transgressions, her * children are gone into captiuitie before the enemie.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beautie is departed: her princes are become like Harts that finde no pasture, and they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

7 Ierusalem remembred in the dayes of her affliction, and of her miseries, all her ‖ pleasant things that shee had in the dayes of olde, when her people fell into the hand of the enemie, and none did helpe her, the aduersaries saw her, and did mocke at her Sabbaths.

8 Ierusalem hath greeuously sinned, therefore she † is removed: all that honoured her, despise her, because they haue seene her nakednes: yea, she sigheth, and turneth backward.

9 Her filthinesse is in her skirts, she remembreth not her last end, therefore she came downe wonderfully: shee had no comforter: O LORD, behold my affliction: for the enemie hath magnified himselfe.

10 The aduersary hath spread out his hand vpon all her ‖ pleasant things: for she hath seene that the heathen entred into her Sanctuary, whom thou didst command that * they should not enter into thy Congregation.

11 All her people sigh, they seeke bread, they haue giuen their pleasant things for meate to ‖ relieue the soule: see, O LORD, and consider: for I am become vile.

12 ¶ ‖ Is it nothing to you, all ye that † passe by? behold and see, if there bee any sorrow like vnto my sorrow, which is done vnto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted mee, in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From aboue hath hee sent fire into my bones, and it preuaileth against them: hee hath spread a net for my feete, hee hath turned mee backe: hee hath made me desolate, and faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, and come vp vpon my necke: hee hath made my strength to fall, the Lord hath deliuered mee into their hands, from whom I am not able to rise vp.

15 The Lord hath troden vnder foot all my mighty men in the midst of me: hee hath called an assembly against me, to crush my yong men. The Lord hath troden the Virgin, the daughter of Iudah, as in a winepresse.

16 For these things I weepe, mine eye, mine eye runneth downe with water, because the Comforter that should † relieue my soule is far from me: my children are desolate, because the enemie preuailed.

17 Zion spreadeth forth her hands, and there is none to comfort her: the LORD hath commaunded concerning Iacob, that his aduersaries should be round about him: Ierusalem is as a menstruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is * righteous, for I haue rebelled against his † Commandement: heare, I pray you, all people, and behold my sorrow: my Virgins and my young men are gone into captiuitie.

19 I called for my louers, but they deceiued me: my Priestes and mine Elders gaue vp the ghost in the Citie, while they sought their meat to relieue their soules.

20 Behold, O LORD, for I am in distresse my * bowels are troubled, mine heart is turned within mee, for I haue grieuously rebelled: abroad the sword bereaueth, at home there is as death.

21 They haue heard that I sigh, there is none to comfort mee: all mine enemies haue heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou hast done it: thou wilt bring the day that thou hast ‖ called, and they shall be like vnto me.

22 Let all their wickednes come before thee, and doe vnto them, as thou hast done vnto mee for all my transgressions: for my sighes are many, and my heart is faint.

CHAP. II.

1 Ieremiah lamenteth the misery of Ierusalem, 20 He complaineth thereof to God.

HOw hath the Lord couered the daughter of Zion with a cloud, in his anger, and cast downe from heauen vnto the earth the beautie of Israel, and remembred not his footstoole in the day of his anger?

2 The Lord hath swallowed vp all the habitations of Iacob, & hath not pitied: hee hath throwen downe in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Iudah: hee hath † brought them downe to the ground: hee hath polluted the kingdome and the Princes thereof.

3 Hee hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horne of Israel: he hath drawne backe his right hand from before the enemy, and he burned against Iacob like a flaming fire which deuoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemie: he stood with his right hand as an aduersary, and slew all that were † pleasant to the eye, in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he powred out his fury like fire.

5 The Lord was an enemie: he hath swallowed vp Israel: hee hath swallowed vp all her palaces: hee hath destroyed his strong holdes, and hath increased in the daughter of Iudah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently * taken away his ‖ Tabernacle, as if it were of a garden, hee hath destroyed the places of the assembly: the LORD hath caused the solemne Feastes and Sabbaths to bee forgotten in Zion, and hath despised in the indignation of his anger the King and the Priest.

7 The Lord hath cast off his Altar: hee hath abhorred his Sanctuary: he hath † giuen vp into the hand of the enemie the walles of her palaces: they haue made a noyse in the house of the LORD, as in the day of a solemne Feast.

8 The LORD hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zion: he hath stretched out a line: hee hath not withdrawen his hand from † destroying: therefore he made the rampart and the wall to lament: they languished together.

9 Her gates are sunke into the ground: hee hath destroyed and broken her barres: her king and her princes are among the Gentiles: the Law is no more, her * Prophets also find no vision from the LORD.

10 The Elders of the daughter of Zion sit vpon the ground, and keepe silence: they haue cast vp dust vpon their heads: they haue girded themselues with sackcloth: the virgins of Ierusalem hang downe their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes doe fayle with teares: my bowels are troubled: my liuer is powred vpon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people, because the children and the sucklings ‖ swoone in the streets of the citie.

12 They say to their mothers, Where is corne and wine? when they swooned as the wounded in the streetes of the city, when their soule was powred out into their mothers bosome.

13 What thing shall I take to witnesse for thee? what thing shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Ierusalem? what shall I equall to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach is great like the sea: who can heale thee?

14 Thy * Prophets haue seene vaine and foolish things for thee, and they haue not discouered thine iniquitie, to turne away thy captiuity: but haue seene for thee false burdens, and causes of banishment.

15 All that † passe by, clap their hands at thee: they hisse and wagge their head at the daughter of Ierusalem, saying, Is this the city that men call * the perfection of beauty, the ioy of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies haue opened their mouth against thee: they hisse and gnash their teeth: they say, We haue swallowed her vp: certainely this is the day that we looked for: we haue found, we haue seene it.

17 The LORD hath done that which hee had * deuised: hee hath fulfilled his word that hee had commaunded in the dayes of olde: he hath throwen downe and hath not pitied: and he hath caused thine enemie to reioyce ouer thee, hee hath set vp the horne of thine aduersaries.

18 Their heart cryed vnto the Lord, O wall of the daughter of Zion, let teares runne downe like a riuer, day and night: giue thy selfe no rest, let not the apple of thine eyes cease.

19 Arise, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches powre out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift vp thy hands toward him, for the life of thy yong children: that faint for hunger in the top of euery street.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and consider to whom thou hast done this: shall the women eat their fruit, and children of a ‖ span long? shall the Priest and the Prophet bee slaine in the Sanctuary of the Lord?

21 The yong and the old lie on the ground in the streetes: my virgins and my yong men are fallen by the sword: thou hast slaine them in the day of thy anger: thou hast killed, and not pitied.

22 Thou hast called as in a solemne day my terrours round about, so that in the day of the LORDS anger, none escaped nor remained: those that I haue swadled and brought vp, hath mine enemie consumed.

CHAP. III.

1 The faithfull bewaile their calamities, 22 By the mercies of God they nourish their hope. 17 They acknowledge Gods iustice. 55 They pray for deliuerance, 64 and vengeance on their enemies.

I Am the man that hath seene affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me and brought me into darknesse, but not into light.

3 Surely against me is he turned, he turneth his hand against me all the day.

4 My flesh and my skin hath he made olde, he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded against me, and compassed me with gall and trauell.

6 Hee hath set me in darke places, as they that be dead of old.

7 He hath hedged mee about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chaine heauy.

8 Also when I cry, and shout, hee shutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath enclosed my wayes with hewen stone: he hath made my paths crooked.

10 He was vnto me as a Beare lying in wait, and as a Lyon in secret places.

11 Hee hath turned aside my wayes, and pulled me in pieces: hee hath made mee desolate.

12 He hath bent his bow, and set mee as a marke for the arrow.

13 He hath caused the † arrowes of his quiuer to enter into my reines.

14 I was a * derision to all my people, and their song all the day.

15 Hee hath filled mee † with bitternesse, hee hath made me drunken with wormwood.

16 He hath also broken my teeth with gravell stones, he hath ‖ couered me with ashes.

17 And thou hast remooued my soule farre
†Heb. good. off from peace: I forgat † prosperity.
18 And I said, My strength and my hope is
perished from the LORD:
‖Or, remembrance. 19 ‖ Remembring mine affliction and my
misery, the wormewood and the gall.
†Heb. bowed. 20 My soule hath them still in remembrance
†Heb. made to returne to my heart. and is † humbled in me.
21 This I † recall to my minde, therefore
haue I hope.
22 ¶ It is of the LORDS mercies that we
are not consumed, because his compassions
faile not.
23 They are new every morning: great is
*Psal. 16. 5. and 73. 26. and 119. 57. Iere. 10. 16. thy faithfulnesse.
24 The LORD is my * portion, saith my
soule, therefore will I hope in him.
25 The LORD is good vnto them that
wait for him, to the soule that seeketh him.
26 It is good that a man should both hope
and quietly waite for the saluation of the
LORD.
27 It is good for a man that hee beare the
yoke in his youth.
28 He sitteth alone and keepeth silence, be-
cause he hath borne it vpon him.
29 He putteth his mouth in the dust, if so be
there may be hope.
30 He giueth his cheeke to him that smiteth
him, he is filled full with reproch.
31 For the Lord will not cast off for euer.
32 But though hee cause griefe, yet will hee
haue compassion according to the multitude of
his mercies.
†Ebr. from his heart. 33 For hee doth not afflict † willingly, nor
grieue the children of men.
34 To crush vnder his feet all the prisoners
of the earth,
35 To turne aside the right of a man before
‖Or, a superiour. the face of the ‖ most high,
‖Or, seeth not. 36 To subuert a man in his cause, the Lord
‖ approueth not.
*Psal. 33. 9. 37 ¶ Who is hee * that sayeth, and it com-
meth to passe, when the Lord commandeth it
not?
*Amos. 3. 6. ‖Or, mourne. 38 Out of the mouth of the most High pro-
ceedeth not * euill and good?
39 Wherefore doth a liuing man ‖ complain,
a man for the punishment of his sinnes?
40 Let vs search and try our wayes, and
turne againe to the LORD.
41 Let vs lift vp our heart with our hands
vnto God in the heauens.
42 We haue transgressed, and haue rebelled
thou hast not pardoned.
43 Thou hast couered with anger, and
persecuted vs: thou hast slaine, thou hast not
pitied.
44 Thou hast couered thy selfe with a cloud,
*2. Cor. 4. 13. that our prayer should not passe through.
45 Thou hast made vs as * the off-scouring
and refuse in the middest of the people.
*Esa. 54. 17. 46 All our enemies haue opened their
mouthes against vs.
47 * Feare and a snare is come vpon vs, deso-
lation and destruction.
48 Mine eye runneth downe with riuers of
water, for the destruction of the daughter of my
people.
49 Mine eye trickleth downe and ceaseth
not, without intermission,
50 Till the LORD looke downe, and be-
hold from heauen.
51 Mine eye affecteth † mine heart, ‖ because
of all the daughters of my citie.
52 Mine enemies chased me sore like a bird, †Heb. my soule. ‖Or, greatly vexeth.
without cause.
53 They haue cut off my life in the dunge-
on, and cast a stone vpon me.
54 Waters flowed ouer mine head, then I
said, I am cut off.
55 ¶ I called vpon thy Name, O LORD,
out of the low dungeon.
56 Thou hast heard my voice, hide not thine
eare at my breathing, at my cry.
57 Thou drewest neere in the day that I
called vpon thee: thou saidst, Feare not.
58 O Lord, thou hast pleaded the causes of
my soule, thou hast redeemed my life.
59 O LORD, thou hast seene my wrong,
iudge thou my cause.
60 Thou hast seene all their vengeance and
all their imaginations against me:
61 Thou hast heard their reproach, O
LORD, and all their imaginations against
me:
62 The lippes of those that rose vp against
me, and their deuice against me all the day.
63 Behold, their sitting downe, and their
rising vp, I am their musicke.
64 ¶ Render vnto them a recompense,
O LORD, according to the worke of their
hands.
65 Giue them ‖ sorrow of heart, thy curse ‖Or, blindnesse of heart.
vnto them.
66 Persecute and destroy them in anger,
from vnder the * heauens of the LORD. *Psal. 4.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Zion bewayleth her pitifull estate.* 13 *Shee confesseth her sinnes.* 21 *Edom is threatned.* 22 *Zion is comforted.*

HOw is the golde become dimme! how is
the most fine golde changed! the stones of
the Sanctuary are powred out in the top of
euery street.
2 The precious sonnes of Zion, comparable
to fine gold, how are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, the worke of the handes of the
potter!
‖Or, sirenes. 3 Euen the ‖ sea-monsters draw out the
breast, they giue sucke to their yong ones: the
daughter of my people is become cruell, like the
ostriches in the wildernes.
4 The tongue of the sucking child cleaueth
to the roofe of his mouth for thirst: the young
children aske bread, and no man breaketh it vnto
them.
5 They that did feede delicately, are deso-
late in the streets: they that were brought vp in
scarlet embrace dung-hils.
‖Or, iniquitie. 6 For the ‖ punishment of the iniquity of
the daughter of my people, is greater then the
punishment of the sinne of Sodome, that was
*Gen. 19. 24. * ouerthrowen as in a moment, and no hands
stayed on her.
7 Her Nazarites were purer then snowe,
they were whiter then milke, they were more
ruddie in bodie then rubies, their polishing was
of Saphir.
†Hebrew, then blacknesse. 8 Their visage is † blacker then a coale: they
are not knowen in the streets: their skinne
cleaueth

clauely to their bones: it is withered, it is be-
come like a sticke.
9 They that be slaine with the sword, are
better then they that be slaine with hunger: for
these pine away, stricken through for want of
†Heb. flow out. the fruits of the field.
10 The handes of the pitifull women haue
*2. King. 6. 29. Deut. 28. 57. sodden their owne children, they were their
meat in the destruction of the daughter of my
people.
11 The LORD hath accomplished his fu-
rie, he hath powred out his fierce anger, and
hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath deuou-
red the foundations thereof.
12 The kings of the earth, and all the inha-
bitants of the world would not haue beleeued,
that the aduersary and the enemie should haue
entred into the gates of Ierusalem.
*Iere. 5. 31. and 13. 21. 13 ¶ * For the sinnes of her prophets, and the
iniquities of her priests, that haue shed the blood
of the iust in the midst of her.
‖Or, in that they could not touch. ‖Or, polluted. ‖Or, foul. 14 They haue wandred as blind men in the
streets, they haue polluted themselues with
blood, ‖ so that men could not touch their gar-
ments.
15 They cryed vnto them, Depart yee,
‖ it is vncleane, depart, depart, touch not,
when they fled away and wandred: they said
among the heathen, They shall no more so-
iourne there.
16 The ‖ anger of the LORD hath diuided
them, he will no more regard them: they respec-
ted not the persons of the priests, they fauoured
not the Elders.
17 As for vs, our eyes as yet failed for our
vaine helpe: in our watching we haue watched
for a nation that could not saue vs.
18 They hunt our steps that we cannot goe
in our streets: our end is neere, our dayes are
fulfilled, for our end is come.
19 Our persecutors are swifter then the
*Deu. 28. 49. Eagles of the heauen: they pursued vs vpon the
mountaines, they layde wait for vs in the wil-
dernesse.
20 The * breath of our nostrils, the anoynted
of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom
we sayd, Vnder his shadow we shall liue among
the heathen.
‖Or, thine iniquitie. 21 ¶ Reioyce and bee glad, O daughter
of Edom, that dwellest in the land of Vz,
the cup also shall passe through vnto thee:
thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thy selfe
naked.
‖Or, for with thou vtterly rentest? 22 ¶ The ‖ punishment of thine iniquitie is
accomplished, O daughter of Zion, he will no
more carry thee away into captiuitie: he will vi-
site thine iniquitie, O daughter of Edom, he
will ‖ discouer thy sinnes.
‖Or, carry thee captiue for thy sinnes.

CHAP. V.

1 *A pitifull complaint of Zion, in prayer vnto God.*

REmember, O LORD, what is come vpon
vs: consider and behold our reproach.
2 Our inheritance is turned to strangers
our houses to aliants.
3 We are orphans and fatherlesse, our mo-
thers are as widowes.
4 We haue drunken our water for money,
our wood † is sold vnto vs.
†Heb. commeth for price. 5 † Our neckes are vnder persecution: we
†Heb. on our neckes are we persecuted. labour and haue no rest.
6 We haue giuen the hand to the Egypti-
ans, and to the Assyrians, to be satisfied with
bread.
7 * Our fathers haue sinned and are not, and * Iere. 31. 29.
we haue borne their iniquities. ezek. 18. 2.
8 Seruants haue ruled ouer vs: there is
none that doth deliuer vs out of their hand.
9 We gate our bread with the perill of
our liues, because of the sword of the wilder-
nesse.
10 Our * skinne was blacke like an ouen, * Psal. 119. 83.
because of the ‖ terrible famine. ‖Or, terrours, or feauers.
11 They rauished the women in Zion, and
the mayds in the cities of Iudah.
12 Princes are hanged vp by their hand, the
faces of Elders were not honoured.
13 They tooke the yong men to grind, and
the children fell vnder the wood.
14 The Elders haue ceased from the gate
the yong men from their musicke.
15 The ioy of our heart is ceased, our dance
is turned into mourning.
†Heb. the crowne of our head is fallen. 16 The † crowne is fallen from our head: woe
vnto vs that we haue sinned.
17 For this our heart is faint, for these things
our eyes are dimme.
*Psal. 9. 8. and 29. 10 & 102. 12 & 145. 13. †Heb. for length of dayes. 18 Because of the mountaine of Zion, which
is desolate, the foxes walke vpon it.
19 Thou, O LORD, * remainest for euer
thy Throne from generation to generation.
20 Wherefore dost thou forget vs for euer,
and forsake vs † so long time?
21 * Turne thou vs vnto thee, O LORD, *Iere. 31. 18.
and we shall be turned: renue our dayes as
of old.
‖Or, for wilt thou vtterly reuolt? 22 ‖ But thou hast vtterly reiected vs: thou
art very wroth against vs.

The Booke of the Prophet Ezekiel.

CHAP. I.

1 *The time of Ezekiels prophecie at Chebar.* 4 *His vision of foure Cherubims.* 15 *Of the foure wheeles.* 26 *And of the glory of God.*

NOw it came to passe in the thir-
tieth yere, in the fourth moneth,
†Heb. captiuity. in the fift day of the moneth, (as
I was among † the captiues by
the riuer of Chebar) that the
heauens were opened, and I
saw visions of God.
2 In the fift day of the moneth, (which
was the fifth yeere of King Iehoiakins captiui-
tie,)
3 The word of the LORD came expressly
vnto † Ezekiel the Priest, the sonne of Buzi,
in the land of the Caldeans, by the riuer Che-
bar, and the hand of the LORD was there vpon
†Heb. Ezekiel. him.
4 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a whirle-
winde came out of the North, a great cloude, †Heb. catching it selfe. and a fire † infolding it selfe, and a bright-

nesse was about it, and out of the middest thereof as the colour of amber, out of the middest of the fire.

5 Also out of the middest thereof came the likenesse of foure liuing creatures, and this was their appearance: they had the likenesse of a man.

6 And euery one had foure faces, and euery one had foure wings.

†Heb. a straight foote.

7 And their feete were † straight feete, and the sole of their feet was like the sole of a calues foote, and they sparkled like the colour of burnished brasse.

8 And they had the handes of a man vnder their wings on their foure sides, and they foure had their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings were ioyned one to another they turned not when they went: they went euery one straight forward.

10 As for the likenesse of their faces, they foure had the face of a man, and the face of a lyon on the right side, and they foure had the face of an oxe on the left side: they foure also had the face of an eagle.

‖Or, diuided about.

11 Thus were their faces: and their wings were ‖ stretched vpward, two wings of euery one were ioyned one to another, and two couered their bodies.

12 And they went euery one straight forward: whither the spirit was to go, they went: and they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likenes of the liuing creatures, their appearance was like burning coales of fire, and like the appearance of lampes: it went vp and downe among the liuing creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14 And the liuing creatures ran, and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the liuing creatures: behold, one wheele vpon the earth by the liuing creatures, with his foure faces.

16 The appearance of the wheeles and their worke was like vnto the colour of a Beryll: and they foure had one likenes, and their appearance and their worke was as it were a wheele in the middle of a wheele.

17 When they went, they went vpon their foure sides; and they returned not when they went.

‖Or, brakes.

18 As for their rings, they were so high, that they were dreadfull, and their‖ rings were full of eyes round about them foure.

19 And when the liuing creatures went, the wheeles went by them: and when the liuing creatures were lift vp from the earth, the wheeles were lift vp.

20 Whithersoeuer the spirit was to goe, they went, thither was their spirit to goe, and the wheeles were lifted vp ouer against them: for the spirit ‖ of the liuing creature was in the wheeles.

‖Or, a fist.

21 When those went, those went, and when those stood, those stood; and when those were lifted vp from the earth, the wheeles were lifted vp ouer against them: for the spirit ‖ of the liuing creature was in the wheeles.

‖Or, a fist.

22 And the likenes of the firmament vpon the heads of the liuing creature was as the colour of the terrible chrystall, stretched forth ouer their heads aboue.

23 And vnder the firmament were their wings straight, the one toward the other, euery one had two which couered one this side, and euery one had two which couered one that side their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noyse of their wings, like the noyse of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voyce of speech as the noise of an hoste: when they stood, they let downe their wings.

25 And there was a voyce from the firmament, that was ouer their heads, when they stood, and had let downe their wings.

26 ¶ And aboue the firmament that was ouer their heads, was the likenes of a Throne, as the appearance of a Saphire stone, and vpon the likenesse of the Throne was the likenesse as the appearance of a man aboue vpon it.

27 And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loynes euen vpward, and from the appearance of his loynes euen downeward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it had brightnesse round about.

28 As the appearance of the bowe that is in the cloude in the day of raine, so was the appearance of the brightnesse round about. This was the appearance of the likenesse of the glory of the LORD: and when I saw it, I fell vpon my face and I heard a voyce of one that spake.

CHAP. II.

1 Ezekiels commission: 6 His instruction. 9 The roule of his heauy prophesie.

AND he sayd vnto me, Sonne of man, stand vpon thy feet, and I will speake vnto thee.

2 And the spirit entred into me, when he spake vnto me, and set me vpon my feet, that I heard him that spake vnto me.

3 And he sayd vnto mee, Sonne of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious † nation that hath rebelled against me: they and their fathers haue transgressed against me, euen vnto this very day.

†Heb. nations.

4 For they are † impudent children, & stiffe hearted, I doe send thee vnto them, & thou shalt say vnto them, Thus sayth the Lord GOD.

†Heb. hard of face.

5 And they whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare, (for they are a rebellious house) yet shall know that there hath been a Prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou sonne of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afrayd of their words, though ‖ briars and thornes bee with thee, and thou doest dwell among scorpions: bee not afraid of their wordes, nor be dismayed at their lookes, though they be a rebellious house.

‖Or, thistles.

7 And thou shalt speake my wordes vnto them, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare, for they are most † rebellious.

† Heb. rebellion.

8 But thou, sonne of man, heare what I say vnto thee: Bee not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth and* eat that I giue thee.

*Reuel. 10.9.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand was sent vnto me, and lo, a roule of a booke was therein.

10 And he spread it before mee, and it was written within and without, and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning and woe.

CHAP. III.

1 Ezekiel eateth the roule. 4 God encourageth him. 15 God sheweth how the roule of prophecie. 22 God shutteth and openeth the Prophets mouth.

MOREOVER he said vnto mee, Sonne of man, eate that thou findest: eate this roule, and goe, speake vnto the house of Israel.

2 So I opened my mouth, and hee caused me to eate the roule.

3 And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, cause thy belly to eate, and fill thy bowels with this roule that I giue thee. Then did I * eate it, and it was in my mouth as honie for sweetenesse.

*Reuel. 10.9.

4 ¶ And hee sayd vnto me, Sonne of man, goe, get thee vnto the house of Israel, and speake with my words vnto them.

5 For thou art not sent to a people of a †strange speech, and of an hard language, but to the house of Israel,

†Heb. deepe of lippes and heauie tongue, and so vers. 6.

6 Not to many people of a strange speech and of an † hard language, whose words thou canst not vnderstand: ‖ surely had I sent thee to them, they would haue hearkened vnto thee.

†Heb. deepe of lippe, and heauie language.

‖Or, if I had sent thee, &c. would they not haue hearkned vnto thee?

7 But the house of Israel will not hearken vnto thee; for they will not hearken vnto me: for all the house of Israel are † impudent and hard hearted.

†Heb. stiffe of forehead and hard of heart.

8 Behold, I haue made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads.

*Iesem. 1.8.

9 As an adamant harder then flint haue I made thy forehead: * feare them not, neither be dismayed at their lookes, though they bee a rebellious house.

10 Moreouer, hee sayd vnto mee, Sonne of man, all my words that I shall speake vnto thee, receiue in thine heart, and heare with thine eares.

11 And goe, get thee to them of the captiuitie, vnto thy people, and speake vnto them, and tell them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare.

12 Then the spirit tooke me vp, and I heard behind mee a voyce of a great rushing, saying, Blessed bee the glory of the LORD from his place.

13 I heard also the noyse of the wings of the liuing creatures that † touched one another, and the noyse of the wheeles ouer against them, and the noyse of a great rushing.

†Heb. kissed.

14 So the spirit lifted me vp, and tooke mee away, and I went in † bitternesse, in the † heate of my spirit, but the hand of the LORD was strong vpon me.

†Heb. bitter. ‖Heb. heat anger.

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captiuity at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the riuer of Chebar, and I sate where they sate, and remained there astonished among them seuen dayes.

16 And it came to passe at the ende of seuen dayes, that the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

*Chap. 33.7.

17 * Sonne of man, I haue made thee a watchman vnto the house of Israel: therefore heare the word at my mouth, and giue them warning from me.

18 When I say vnto the wicked: Thou shalt surely die, and thou giuest him not warning, nor speakest to warne the wicked from his wicked way to saue his life: the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warne the wicked, and hee turne not from his wickednesse, nor from his wicked way, he shal die in his iniquity, but thou hast deliuered thy soule.

20 Againe, when a * righteous man doeth turne from his † righteousnesse and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumbling block before him, hee shall die: because thou hast not giuen him warning, hee shall die in his sinne, and his righteousnesse which hee hath done shall not bee remembred: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

*Chap. 18.24. †Heb. righteousnesses.

21 Neuertheles, if thou warne the righteous man, that the righteous sinne not, and he doeth not sinne; he shall surely liue, because he is warned: also thou hast deliuered thy soule.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there vpon me, and he said vnto mee, Arise, goe forth into the plaine, and I will there talke with thee.

23 Then I arose and went forth into the plaine, and behold, the glory of the LORD stood there as the glory which I * saw by the riuer of Chebar, and I fell on my face.

*Chap. 1.

24 Then the Spirit entred into me, and set me vpon my feet, and spake with mee, and sayd vnto me, Goe, shut thy selfe within thine house.

25 But thou, O sonne of man, behold, they shall put bands vpon thee, and shall binde thee with them, and thou shalt not goe out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleaue to the rooke of thy mouth that thou shalt bee dumbe, and shalt not be to them a ‖ reprooner: for they are a rebellious house.

‖ A man reproouing.

27 But when I speake with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, He that heareth, let him heare, and hee that forbeareth, let him forbeare: for they are a rebellious house.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Vnder the type of a siege, is shewed the time from the defection of Ieroboam to the captiuitie. 9 By the prouision of the siege, is shewed the hardnesse of the famine.

THOU also sonne of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray vpon it the citie, euen Ierusalem,

2 And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it: set the campe also against it, and set ‖ battering rams against it round about.

‖Or, chiefe leaders.

3 Moreouer, take thou vnto thee an ‖ yron panne, and set it for a wall of yron betweene thee and the citie, and set thy face against it, and it shall bee besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it: this shall bee a signe to the house of Israel.

‖Or, a flat plate, or slice.

4 Lie thou also vpon thy left side, and lay the iniquitie of the house of Israel vpon it: according to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie vpon it, thou shalt beare their iniquity.

5 For I haue layed vpon thee the yeeres of their iniquitie, according to the number of the dayes, three hundreth and ninetie dayes. * So shalt thou beare the iniquitie of the house of Israel.

*Num. 14.34.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them,

lie againe on thy right side, and thou shalt beare the iniquity of the house of Iudah fortie dayes: I haue appointed thee † each day for a yeere.

†Heb. a day for a yeere, a day for a yeere.

7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Ierusalem, and thine arme shall bee vncouered, and thou shalt prophecie against it.

†Heb. from thy side to thy side.

8 And behold, I will lay bands vpon thee, and thou shalt not turne thee † from one side to another, till thou hast ended the dayes of thy siege.

9 ¶ Take thou also vnto thee wheate, and barley, and beanes, and lentils, and millet, and ‖ fitches, and put them in one vessell, and make thee bread thereof according to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie vpon thy side; three hundreth & ninety dayes shalt thou eate thereof.

‖ Or, spelt.

10 And thy meate which thou shalt eate, shall be by weight twenty shekels a day: from time to time shalt thou eate it.

11 Thou shalt drinke also water by measure, the iust part of an hin: from time to time shalt thou drinke.

12 And thou shalt eate it as barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that commeth out of man in their sight.

13 And the LORD said, Euen thus shall the children of Israel eate their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will driue them.

14 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, my soule hath not beene polluted: for from my youth vp euen till now, haue I not eaten of that which dyeth of it selfe, or is torne in pieces, neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he said vnto me, Loe, I haue giuen thee cowes dung for mans dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreouer he said vnto mee, Sonne of man, behold, I will breake the * staffe of bread in Ierusalem, & they shall eate bread by weight, and with care, and they shall drinke water by measure, and with astonishment:

*Leuit. 26. 26. chap. 5. 16. and 14. 13.

17 That they may want bread and water, and be astonied one with another, and consume away for their iniquity.

CHAP. V.

1 *Under the type of haire,* 5 *is shewed the iudgement of Ierusalem for their rebellion,* 12 *by famine, sword, and dispersion.*

AND thou sonne of man, take thee a sharpe knife, take thee a barbours raior, and cause it to passe vpon thine head, and vpon thy beard: then take the ballances to weigh, and diuide the haire.

2 Thou shalt burne with fire a third part in the midst of the citie, when the dayes of the siege are fulfilled, and thou shalt take a third part, and smite about it with a knife, & a third part thou shalt scatter in the winde, and I will draw out a sword after them.

†Heb. in my.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and bind them in thy † skirts.

4 Then take of them againe, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burne them in the fire: for therein shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; This is Ierusalem: I haue set it in the midst of the nations and countreys that are round about her.

6 And shee hath changed my iudgements into wickednesse more then the nations, and my statutes more then the countreys that are round about her: for they haue refused my iudgements and my statutes, they haue not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because yee multiplyed more then the nations that are round about you, and haue not walked in my Statutes, neither haue kept my iudgements, neither haue done according to the iudgements of the nations that are round about you:

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, euen I am against thee, and will execute iudgements in the midst of thee, in the sight of the nations.

9 And I will doe in thee that which I haue not done, and whereunto I will not doe any more the like, because of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers shal * eate the sons in the midst of thee, and the sonnes shall eate their fathers, and I will execute iudgements in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the windes.

*Leuit. 26. 29. deut. 28. 53. 2. king. 6. 29. lament. 4. 10. baruch. 2. 3.

11 Wherefore as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, Surely because thou hast defiled my Sanctuarie with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish thee, neither shall mine * eye spare, neither will I haue any pitie.

*Chap. 7. 4. 14

12 ¶ A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee: and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee: and I will scatter a third part into all the windes, and I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger bee accomplished, and I will cause my fury to rest vpon them, and I will be comforted: and they shall know that I the LORD haue spoken it in my zeale, when I haue accomplished my furie in them.

14 Moreouer, I will make thee waste, and a reproch among the nations that are round about thee, in the sight of all that passe by.

15 So it shall bee * a reproch and a taunt, an instruction and an astonishment vnto the nations that are round about thee, when I shall execute iudgements in thee in anger and in furie, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD haue spoken it.

*Deut. 28. 37.

16 When I shall send vpon them the euill arrowes of famine, which shall bee for their destruction, and which I will send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine vpon you, and will breake your * staffe of bread.

*Leuit. 26. 26. chap. 4. 16. and 14. 13.

17 So will I send vpon you famine, and * euill beastes, and they shall bereaue thee, and pestilence and blood shall passe through thee, and I will bring the sword vpon thee: I the LORD haue spoken it.

*Leuit. 26. 22.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The iudgement of Israel for their idolatry.* 8 *A remnant shall bee blessed.* 11 *The faithfull are exhorted to lament their calamities.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face towards the * mountaines of Israel, and prophecie against them,

*Chap. 36. 1.

3 And say, Ye mountaines of Israel, heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord

GOD to the mountaines, and to the hils, to the riuers and to the valleys, Behold, I euen I will bring a sword vpon you, and I will destroy your high places.

4 And your altars shalbe desolate, and your ‖ images shalbe broken: and I will cast downe your slaine men before your idoles.

‖ Or, sunne-images, and so verse 6.

5 And I will † lay the dead carkeises of the children of Israel before their idoles, and I will scatter your bones round about your altars.

†Heb. giue.

6 In all your dwelling places the Cities shall be layd waste, and the high places shall be desolate, that your altars may be layd waste, and made desolate, and your idols may be broken and cease, and your images may bee cut downe, and your workes may be abolished.

7 And the slaine shall fall in the midst of you, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

8 ¶ Yet will I leaue a remnant, that yee may haue some that shall escape the sword among the nations, when yee shall be scattered through the countreys.

9 And they that escape of you shall remember me among the nations, whither they shalbe caried captiues, because I am broken with their whorish heart which hath departed from mee, and with their eyes which goe a whoring after their idoles: and they shall loathe themselues for the euils which they haue committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I am the LORD, and that I haue not said in vaine, that I would doe this euil vnto them.

*Chap. 21. 17.

11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Smite *with thine hand, and stampe with thy foote, and say, Alas, for all the euill abominations of the house of Israel: for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

12 He that is farre off shall die of the pestilence, and he that is neere shal fall by the sword, and he that remaineth and is besieged, shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my fury vpon them.

13 Then shal ye know that I am the LORD when their slaine men shall bee among their idoles round about their altars, vpon euery high hill in all the tops of the mountaines, and vnder euery greene tree, and vnder euery thicke oake, the place where they did offer sweete sauour to all their idols.

14 So will I stretch out my hand vpon them, and make the land desolate, yea, more ‖ desolate then the wildernesse towards Diblath, in all their habitations, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

‖ Or, desolate from the wildernesse.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The finall desolation of Israel.* 16 *The mournfull repentance of them that escape.* 20 *The enemies defile the Sanctuary, because of the Israelites abominations.* 23 *Under the type of a chaine, is shewed their miserable captiuitie.*

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Also thou sonne of man, Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto the land of Israel, An end, the ende is come vpon the foure corners of the land.

3 Now is the ende come vpon thee, and I will send mine anger vpon thee, and will iudge thee according to thy wayes, and will † recompence vpon thee all thine abominations.

†Heb. giue.

4 And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I haue pitie: but I will recompence thy wayes vpon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee, and ye shal know that I am the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD, An euill, an only euill, behold it is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come, it † watcheth for thee, behold, it is come.

†Hebr. awaketh against thee.

7 The morning is come vnto thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble is neere, and not the ‖ sounding againe of the mountaines.

‖ Or, eccho.

8 Now will I shortly powre out my furie vpon thee: and accomplish mine anger vpon thee: and I will iudge thee according to thy wayes, and will recompence thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pitie: I will recompence † thee according to thy wayes, and thine abominations that are in the middest of thee, and yee shall know that I am the LORD that smiteth.

†Hebr. vpon thee.

10 Behold the day, behold, it is come, the morning is gone forth, the rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded,

11 Violence is risen vp into a rodde of wickednesse: none of them shall remaine, nor of ‖ their multitude, nor of any of theirs, neither shall there be wailing for them.

‖ Or, their tumultuous people. sons. Heb. tumult.

12 The time is come, the day draweth neere, let not the buyer reioyce, nor the seller mourne: for wrath is vpon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the seller shall not returne to that which is sold, † although they were yet aliue: for the vision is touching the whole multitude thereof which shall not returne: neither shall any strengthen himselfe in ‖ the iniquity of his life.

†Heb. though their life were yet among the liuing. ‖ Or, whose life is in his iniquity. Heb. his iniquity.

14 They haue blowen the trumpet, euen to make all ready, but none goeth to the battell: for my wrath is vpon all the multitude thereof.

15 The sword is without, and the pestilence and the famine within: hee that is in the field shall die with the sword, and hee that is in the citie, famine and pestilence shall deuoure him.

16 ¶ But they that escape of them, shall escape, and shall be on the mountaines like doues of the valleys, all of them mourning, euery one for his iniquity.

17 All * hands shall be feeble, and all knees † shall be weake as water.

*Isa. 13. 7. ierc. 6. 24.

†Heb. goe into water.

18 They shall also * gird themselues with sackecloth, and horrour shall couer them, and shame shalbe vpon all faces, and baldnesse vpon all their heads.

*Isa. 15. 2, 3. ierc. 48. 37.

19 They shal cast their siluer in the streetes, and their gold shalbe † removed: their * siluer and their gold shall not be able to deliuer them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfie their soules, neither fill their bowels: ‖ because it is the stumbling blocke of their iniquity.

†Heb. for a separation or vncleanesse. *Pro. 11. 4. zeph. 1. 18. ecclus. 5. 8. ‖ Or, because their iniquity is their stumbling blocke.

20 ¶ As for the beautie of his ornament hee set it in maiestie: but they made the images of their abominations, and of their detestable things therein: therefore haue I ‖ set it farre from them.

‖ Or, made it vnto them an vncleane thing.

21 And

21 And I will giue it into the handes of the strangers for a pray, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoile, and they shall pollute it.

22 My face wil I turne also from them, and ‖Or, burglars. they shall pollute my secret place: for the ‖ robbers shall enter into it, and defile it.

23 ¶ Make a chaine: for the land is full of bloody crimes, the Citie is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possesse their houses: I will also make the pompe of the strong to ceasse, and ‖ their holy places shalbe defiled. ‖ Or, they shall vanquish their holy places.

25 † Destruction commeth, and they shall seeke peace, and there shalbe none. † Heb, cutting off.

26 Mischiefe shal come vpon mischiefe, and rumour shall be vpon rumour, then shall they seeke a vision of the Prophet: but the Law shall perish from the Priest, and counsell from the ancients.

27 The King shall mourne, and the Prince shalbe clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shalbe troubled: I will † Hebr, with their iudgements. doe vnto them after their way, and † according to their deserts wil I iudge them, and they shal know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Ezekiel in a vision of God, at Ierusalem,* 5 *is shewed the image of Idolatrie,* 7 *The chambers of imagerie,* 13 *The mourners for Tammuz,* 15 *The worshippers towards the Sunne.* 18 *Gods wrath for their idolatry.*

AND it came to passe in the sixt yeere, in the sixt moneth, in the fift day of the moneth, as I sate in mine house, and the elders of Iudah sate before mee; that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there vpon me.

2 Then I beheld, and loe, a likenesse as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loynes euen downeward, fire: and from his loynes euen vpward, as the appearance of brightnesse, as the colour of amber.

*Dan. 5. 5. 3 And he * put forth the forme of an hand, and tooke me by a locke of mine head, and the Spirit lift mee vp betweene the earth and the heauen, and brought mee in the visions of God to Ierusalem, to the doore of the inner gate, that looketh toward the North, where was the seat of the image of Iealousie, which prouoketh to Iealousie.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel was there according to the vision that I *Chap. 1. 23. * saw in the plaine.

5 ¶ Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, lift vp thine eyes now the way towardes the North: so I lift vp mine eyes the way toward the North, and behold, Northward at the gate of the Altar, this image of iealousie in the entry.

6 He said furthermore vnto mee, Sonne of man, seest thou what they doe? euen the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should goe farre off from my Sanctuary? but turne thee yet againe, and thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the doore of the Court, and when I looked, behold, a hole in the wall.

8 Then said hee vnto mee, Sonne of man, digge now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a doore.

9 And he said vnto me, Goe in, and behold the wicked abominations that they doe here.

10 So I went in and saw, and beheld euery forme of creeping things, & abominable beasts, and all the idoles of the house of Israel pourtrayed vpon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seuentie men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the middest of them stood Iaazaniah the sonne of Shaphan, with euery man his censer in his hand, and a thicke cloude of incense went vp.

12 Then said he vnto mee, Sonne of man, hast thou seene what the ancients of the house of Israel doe in the darke, euery man in the chambers of his imagerie? for they say, * The LORD seeth vs not, the LORD hath forsaken the earth. * Chap. 9. 9.

13 ¶ He said also vnto mee, Turne thee yet againe, and thou shalt see greater abominations that they doe.

14 Then he brought mee to the doore of the gate of the LORDS house, which was towards the North, and behold, there sate women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then saide hee vnto mee, Hast thou seene this, O sonne of man? Turne thee yet againe, and thou shalt see greater abominations then these.

16 And hee brought me into the inner court of the LORDS house, and behold at the doore of the Temple of the LORD, betweene the porch and the altar, were about fiue and twenty men, with their backes toward the Temple of the LORD, and their faces towards the East, and they worshipped the Sunne towards the East.

17 ¶ Then he said vnto me, Hast thou seene this, O sonne of man? ‖ Is it a light thing to the house of Iudah, that they commit the abominations, which they commit here? for they haue filled the land with violence, and haue returned to prouoke mee to anger: and loe, they put the branch to their nose. ‖ Or, is their any thing light for them? Or, returned? * Chap. 5. 11. and 7. 4. * Prou. 1. 28. Isa. 1. 15. Iere. 11. 11. mich. 3. 4.

18 Therefore will I also deale in fury: mine * eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pitie: and though they * crie in mine eares with a loude voyce, yet will I not heare them.

CHAP. IX.

1 *A vision whereby is shewed the preseruation of some,* 5 *and the destruction of the rest.* 8 *God cannot be intreated for them.*

HEe cryed also in mine eares, with a loude voyce, saying, Cause them that haue charge ouer the citie, to draw neere, euen euery man with his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, sixe men came from the way of the higher gate, † which lyeth toward the North, and euery man a † slaughter weapon in his hand: and one man among them was clothed with linnen, with a writers inkehorne by his side, and they went in and stood beside the brasen altar. † Heer which is turned. † Heb, a weapon of shiuering in pieces. † Heb, vpside downe.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone vp from the Cherub whereupon hee was, to the threshold of the house, and he called to the man clothed with linnen, which had the writers inkehorne by his side. † Heb, marke a marke.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, Goe through the middest of the citie, through the middest of Ierusalem, and set † a marke vpon the foreheads of the men that sigh, and that cry for * Exod. 12. 7.

for all the abominations, that bee done in the midst thereof.

† Heb, smite sure. 5 ¶ And to the others he said in † mine hearing, Goe yee after him through the citie, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither haue yee pitie.

† Heb, to destruction. 6 Slay vtterly old and young, both maides and little children, and women: but come not neere any man vpon whom is the marke, and begin at my sanctuary: then they began at the ancient men which were before the house.

7 And hee said vnto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slaine, goe yee forth: and they went forth and slew in the citie.

8 ¶ And it came to passe while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I fell vpon my face, and cryed and said, Ah, Lord GOD, wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel in thy powring out of thy fury vpon Ierusalem?

9 Then said hee vnto me, The iniquitie of the house of Israel and Iudah is exceeding great, and the land is † full of blood, and the citie full of ‖ perverseness: for they say, * The LORD hath forsaken the earth and the LORD seeth not. † Heb filled with blood. ‖ Or, wresting of iudgement. * Chap. 8. 12.

10 And as for mee also mine * eye shall not spare, neither wil I haue pity, but I will recompence their way vpon their head. * Chap. 5. 11. and 7. 4. and 8. 18.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linnen, which had the inkehorne by his side, † reported the matter, saying, I haue done as thou hast commanded me. † He returned the word.

CHAP. X.

1 *The vision of the coales of fire, to bee scattered ouer the citie.* 8 *The vision of the Cherubims.*

* Chap. 1. 22. THen I looked, and behold, in the * firmament that was about the head of the Cherubims, there appeared ouer them as it were a Saphir stone, as the appearance of the likenesse of a throne.

2 And he spake vnto the man clothed with linnen, and said, Goe in betweene the wheeles, euen vnder the Cherub, and † fill thine hand with coales of fire from betweene the Cherubims, and scatter them ouer the citie. And hee went in my sight. † Heb, the hollow of thine hand.

3 Now the Cherubims stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory of the LORD † went vp from the Cherub, and stood ouer the threshold of the house, and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightnesse of the LORDS glory. † Heb, was lift vp.

* Chap. 1. 24. 5 And the * sound of the Cherubims wings was heard euen to the vtter court, as the voyce of the Almighty God when he speaketh.

6 And it came to passe that when hee had commanded the man clothed with linnen, saying: Take fire from betweene the wheels, from betweene the Cherubims; then he went in and stood beside the wheeles.

† Heb, went forth. 7 And one Cherub † stretched forth his hand from betweene the Cherubims vnto the fire that was betweene the Cherubims, and tooke thereof, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linnen, who tooke it, and went out.

8 ¶ And there appeared in the Cherubims, the forme of a mans hand vnder their wings.

9 And when I looked, beholde, the foure wheeles by the Cherubims, one wheele by one Cherub, and another wheele by another Cherub: and the appearance of the wheeles was as the colour of a * Beril stone. * Chap. 1. 16.

10 And as for their appearances, they foure had one likewise, as if a wheele had beene in the midst of a wheele.

11 When they went, they went vpon their foure sides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it; they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole † body, and their backs, and their handes, and their wings, and the wheeles, were full of eyes round about, euen the wheeles that they foure had. † Hebr. flesh.

13 As for the wheeles, ‖ it was cryed vnto them in my hearing, O wheele. ‖ Or, they were called in my hearing, wheele, or, Galgal.

14 And euery one had foure faces: the first face was the face of a Cherub, and the second face was the face of a man, and the third the face of a lyon, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the Cherubims were lifted vp, this is the liuing creature that I saw by the riuer of Chebar.

16 And when the Cherubims went, the wheeles went by them: and when the Cherubims lift vp their wings, to mount vp from the earth, the same wheeles also turned not from beside them.

17 When they stood, these stood, and when they were lifted vp, these lift vp themselues also: for the spirit of the ‖ liuing creature was in them. ‖ Or, of life.

18 Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threshold of the house, & stood ouer the Cherubims.

19 And the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and mounted vp from the earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheeles also were beside them, and euery one stood at the doore of the East gate of the LORDS house, and the glory of the God of Israel was ouer them aboue.

20 This is the liuing creature that I sawe vnder the God of Israel, by the riuer of Chebar, and I knew that they were the Cherubims.

21 Euery one had foure faces apiece, and euery one foure wings, and the likenesse of the hands of a man was vnder their wings.

22 And the likenesse of their faces was the same faces which I sawe by the riuer of Chebar, their appearances and themselues; they went euery one straight forward.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The presumption of the Princes,* 4 *Their sinne and iudgement.* 13 *Ezekiel complaining, God sheweth him his purpose in sauing a remnant,* 21 *and punishing the wicked.* 22 *The glory of God leaueth the citie.* 24 *Ezekiel is returned to the captiuitie.*

MOreouer, the Spirit lift me vp, & brought mee vnto the East gate of the LORDS house, which looketh Eastward: and behold, at the doore of the gate fiue & twenty men; among whom I saw Iaazaniah the sonne of Azur, and Pelatiah the sonne of Benaiah, Princes of the people.

2 Then said he vnto me; Son of man, these are the men that deuise mischiefe, and giue wicked counsell in this city.

3 Which

‖Or, is it not for vs to build houses.

*2.Pet.3.4.

3 Which say, It ‖ is not * neere, let vs build houses, this citie is the caldron, and we be the flesh.

4 ¶ Therefore prophecie against them, prophecie, O sonne of man.

5 And the Spirit of the LORD fell vpon me, and said vnto mee, Speake, thus saith the LORD; Thus haue yee said, O house of Israel: for I know the things that come into your mind, euery one of them.

6 Yee haue multiplied your slaine in this citie: and ye haue filled the streets thereof with the slaine.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Your slaine whom yee haue laid in the middest of it, they are the flesh, and this citie is the caldron: but I will bring you forth out of the middest of it.

8 Ye haue feared the sword, and I will bring a sword vpon you, saith the Lord God.

9 And I will bring you out of the middest thereof, and deliuer you into the hands of strangers, and will execute iudgements among you.

10 Yee shall fall by the sword, I will iudge you in the border of Israel, and yee shall knowe that I am the LORD.

11 This citie shall not be your caldron, neither shall yee be the flesh in the middest thereof; but I will iudge you in the border of Israel,

12 And ye shal know that I am the LORD: for ‖ ye haue not walked in my statutes, neither executed my iudgements, but haue done after the manners of the heathen that are round about you.

‖Or, which haue not walked.

13 ¶ And it came to passe, when I prophecied, that Pelatiah the sonne of Benaiah died: then fell I downe vpon my face, and cryed with a loude voyce, and said: Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

14 Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

15 Sonne of man, thy brethren, euen thy brethren, the men of thy kinred, and all the house of Israel wholy are they, vnto whom the inhabitants of Ierusalem haue said: Get yee farre from the LORD: vnto vs is this land giuen in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus sayeth the Lord GOD: Although I haue cast them farre off among the heathen, and although I haue scattered them among the countreys, yet will I be to them as a little Sanctuarie in the countreyes where they shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus sayeth the Lord GOD; I will euen gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countreys where ye haue beene scattered, and I will giue you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

*Iere 31.33. chap.36.26.

19 And * I will giue them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you: and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will giue them an heart of flesh,

20 That they may walke in my statutes, and keepe mine ordinances, and doe them: and they shall bee my people, and I will bee their God.

21 But as for them whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things, and their abominations, I will recompence their way vpon their owne heads, saith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and the wheeles beside them, and the glory of the God of Israel was ouer them aboue.

23 And the glory of the LORD went vp from the middest of the citie, and stood vpon the mountaine, which is on the East side of the citie.

24 ¶ Afterwards the spirit tooke mee vp, and brought mee in vision by the spirit of God into Caldea to them of the captiuitie. So the vision that I had seene went vp from mee.

25 Then I spake vnto them of the captiuitie, all the things that the LORD had shewed me.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The type of Ezekiel removing.* 8 *It sheweth the captiuitie of Zedekiah.* 17 *Ezekiel trembling sheweth the Iewes desolation.* 21 *The Iewes presumptuous prouerbe is reproued.* 26 *The speedinesse of the Vision.*

THe word of the LORD also came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, thou dwellest in the middest of a rebellious house, which haue eyes to see, and see not: they haue eares to heare, and heare not, for they are a rebellious house.

3 Therefore thou sonne of man, prepare thee ‖ stuffe for remouing, and remoue by day in their sight, and thou shalt remoue from thy place to another place in their sight: it may bee they will consider, though they bee a rebellious house.

‖Or, to remoue

4 Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuffe by day in their sight, as stuffe for remouing: and thou shalt goe forth at euen in their sight, † as they that goe forth into captiuitie.

†Heb. as the goings forth of captiuitie.

5 † Digge thou through the wall in their sight, and carry out thereby.

†Heb. digge for thee.

6 In their sight shalt thou beare it vpon thy shoulders, and carry it forth in the twylight: thou shalt couer thy face, that thou see not the ground: for I haue set thee for a signe vnto the house of Israel.

7 And I did so as I was commaunded: I brought forth my stuffe by day, as stuffe for captiuitie, and in the euen I † digged through the wall with mine hand, I brought it forth in the twylight, and I bare it vpon my shoulder in their sight.

†Heb. digged to me.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD vnto me, saying,

9 Sonne of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, said vnto thee, What doest thou?

10 Say thou vnto them; Thus saith the Lord GOD: This burden concerneth the Prince in Ierusalem, and all the house of Israel that are among them.

11 Say, I am your signe: like as I haue done, so shall it be done vnto them: † they shall remoue, and goe into captiuitie.

†Heb. by remouing, captiuitie.

12 And the Prince that is among them, shall beare vpon his shoulder in the twylight, and shall goe forth: they shall dig through the wall to carry out thereby: he shall couer his face that he see not the ground with his eyes.

13 My

*Chap.17.20.

13 My * net also will I spread vpon him, and hee shall bee taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Caldeans, yet shall hee not see it, though hee shall die there.

14 And I will scatter toward the wind all that are about him to helpe him, and all his bands, and I will draw out the sword after them.

15 And they shall know that I am ‖ LORD, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countreys.

16 But I will ‖ leaue a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

‖Heb. men of number.

17 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came to me, saying;

18 Sonne of man, eate thy bread with quaking, and drinke thy water with trembling and with carefulnesse.

19 And say vnto the people of the land, Thus sayeth the Lord GOD of the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and of the land of Israel, They shall eate their bread with carefulnesse, and drinke their water with astonishment, that her land may be desolate from all that is therein, because of the violence of them that dwell therein.

†Heb. the fulnesse thereof.

20 And the cities that are inhabited shall be layd waste, and the land shalbe desolate, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

22 Sonne of man, what is that prouerbe, that yee haue in the land of Israel, saying, The dayes are prolonged, and euery vision faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus sayeth the Lord GOD, I will make this prouerbe to cease, and they shall no more vse it as a prouerbe in Israel; but say vnto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of euery vision.

24 For there shall bee no more any vaine vision, nor flattering diuination, within the house of Israel.

25 For I am the LORD: I will speake, and the word that I shall speake, shall come to passe: it shall bee no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will performe it, saith the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came to mee, saying,

27 Sonne of man, behold, they of the house of Israel say; The vision that he seeth, is * for many dayes to come, and hee prophesieth of the times that are farre off.

*2.Pet.3.4.

28 Therefore say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, There shal none of my words bee prolonged any more, but the word which I haue spoken, shall bee done, sayeth the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The reproofe of lying prophets,* 10 *and their vntempered morter.* 17 *Of prophetesses and their pillowes.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophesie against the prophets of Israel that prophesie, and say thou vnto them that † prophecie out of their owne hearts, Heare ye the word of the LORD.

†Heb. them that are prophets out of their owne hearts.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe vnto the foolish prophets, that † follow their owne spirit, ‖ and haue seene nothing.

†Heb. walke after.

4 O Israel, thy prophets are like the foxes in the deserts.

*Iere.23.16.

5 Yee haue not gone vp into the ‖ gaps, neither † made vp the hedge for the house of Israel, to stand in the battell in the day of the LORD.

‖Or, and things which they haue not seene.

‖Or, breaches.

†Heb. hedged the hedge.

6 They haue seene vanitie, and lying diuination, saying: The LORD saith, and the LORD hath not sent them: and they haue made others to hope that they would confirme the word.

7 Haue yee not seene a vaine vision, and haue ye not spoken a lying diuination, whereas yee say, The LORD saith it, albeit I haue not spoken?

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Because ye haue spoken vanitie and seene lyes, therefore behold, I am against you, sayeth the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand shall bee vpon the Prophets that see vanitie, and that diuine lyes: they shall not bee in the ‖ assembly of my people, neither shall they bee written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall know that I am the Lord GOD.

‖Or, secret, or, counsell.

10 ¶ Because, euen because they haue seduced my people, saying, * Peace, and there was no peace: and one built vp a ‖ wall, and lee, others dawbed it with vntempered morter.

*Iere.6.14.

‖Or, a slight wall.

11 Say vnto them which dawbe it with vntempered morter, that it shall fall: there shal bee an ouerflowing showre, and yee, O great haile stones, shall fall, and a stormie winde shall rent it.

12 Loe, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said vnto you, Where is the dawbing wherewith ye haue dawbed it?

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will euen rent it with a stormy winde in my fury: and there shall be an ouerflowing showre in mine anger, and great haile stones in my fury, to consume it.

14 So will I breake downe the wall that yee haue dawbed with vntempered morter, and bring it downe to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discouered, and it shall fall, and yee shall bee consumed in the middest thereof: and yee shall know that I am the LORD.

15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath vpon the wall, and vpon them that haue dawbed it with vntempered morter, and will say vnto you; The wall is no more, neither they that dawbed it:

16 To wit, the prophets of Israel which prophesie concerning Ierusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, and there is no peace, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ Likewise thou sonne of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, which prophesie out of their owne heart, and prophesie thou against them.

18 And say, Thus sayeth the Lord GOD, Woe to the women that sowe pillowes to all ‖ armg-

‖ Or, elbowes.

armeholes, and make kerchiefs vpon the head of euery stature to hunt soules: Will yee hunt the soules of my people, and will yee saue the soules alive that come vnto you?

19 And will ye pollute mee among my people for handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to slay the soules that should not die, and to saue the soules alive that should not liue, by your lying to my people that heare your lies?

‖ Or, into gardens.

20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against your pillowes, wherewith yee there hunt the soules to make ‖ them flie, and I will teare them from your armes, and will let the soules goe, euen the soules that ye hunt to make them flie.

21 Your kerchiefs also will I teare, and deliuer my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

22 Because with lies ye haue made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I haue not made sad, and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that hee should not returne from his wicked way, ‖ by promising him life,

‖ Or, that I should saue his life.

23 Therefore yee shall see no more vanitie, nor diuine diuinations: for I will deliuer my people out of your hand, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

† Heb. by quickning him.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God answereth idolaters according to their owne heart. 6 They are exhorted to repent, for feare of iudgements, by meanes of seduced prophets. 12 Gods irremoueable sentence of famine, 15 of noysome beasts. 17 of the sword, 19 and of pestilence. 21 A remnant shall bee reserued for example of others.

THen came certaine of the Elders of Israel vnto me, and sate before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

3 Sonne of man, these men haue set vp their idoles in their heart, and put the stumbling blocke of their iniquity before their face: should I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore speake vnto them, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Euery man of the house of Israel that setteth vp his idoles in his heart, and putteth the stumbling blocke of his iniquitie before his face, and commeth to the Prophet, I the LORD will answere him that commeth, according to the multitude of his idoles:

5 That I may take the house of Israel in their owne heart, because they are all estranged from me through their idoles.

‖ Or, others.

6 ¶ Therefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Repent, and turne ‖ your selues from your idoles, and turne away your faces from all your abominations.

7 For euery one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger that sojourneth in Israel, which separateth himselfe from me, and setteth vp his idoles in his heart, and putteth the stumbling blocke of his iniquity before his face, and commeth to a Prophet to inquire of him concerning mee, I the LORD will answere him by my selfe.

8 And I will set my face against that man, and will make him * a signe and a prouerbe, and I will cut him off from the middest of my people, and yee shall know that I am the LORD.

* Deut. 28. 37. chap. 5. 15.

9 And if the prophet bee deceiued when hee hath spoken a thing, I the LORD haue * deceiued that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand vpon him, and will destroy him from the middest of my people Israel.

* 1. King. 22. 23.

10 And they shall beare the punishment of their iniquitie, the punishment of the prophet shall be euen as the punishment of him, that seeketh vnto him;

11 That the house of Israel may goe no more astray from mee, neither bee polluted any more with all their transgressions; but that they may bee my people, and I may bee their God, saith the Lord GOD.

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe to mee, saying,

13 Sonne of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grieuously, then will I stretch out mine hand vpon it, and will breake the * staffe of the bread thereof, and will send famine vpon it, and will cut off man and beast from it.

* Leuit. 26. 26. and 5. 16. Psal. 105.

14 * Though these three men, Noah, Daniel and Iob were in it, they should deliuer but their owne soules by their righteousnesse, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ If I cause noysome beastes to passe through the land, and they ‖ spoile it, so that it bee desolate, that no man may passe through because of the beasts:

‖ Or, robbe.

16 Though these three men were † in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shal deliuer neither sonnes nor daughters: they only shall bee deliuered, but the land shall be desolate.

† Heb. with them.

17 ¶ Or if I bring a sword vpon that land, and say, Sword, goe through the land, so that I cut off man and beast from it:

18 Though these three men were in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shal deliuer neither sonnes nor daughters, but they only shall be deliuered themselues.

19 ¶ Or if I send a pestilence into that land, and powre out my furie vpon it in blood to cut off from it man and beast:

20 Though Noah, Daniel and Iob were in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sonne nor daughter: they shall but deliuer their owne soules by their righteousnesse.

21 For thus saith the Lord GOD, ‖ How much more when I send my foure sore iudgements vpon Ierusalem; the sword, and the famine, and the noysome beast, and the pestilence to cut off from it man and beast?

‖ Or, yea how.

22 ¶ Yet behold, therein shall be left a remnant that shalbe brought forth, both sonnes and daughters: behold, they shall come forth vnto you, and ye shall see their way and their doings: and yee shall bee comforted concerning the euill that I haue brought vpon Ierusalem, euen concerning all that I haue brought vpon it.

23 And they shall comfort you, when yee see their wayes and their doings: and yee shall know that I haue not done without cause, all that I haue done in it, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV.

1 By the vnfitnesse of the Vine branch for any worke, 16 is shewed the reiection of Ierusalem.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne

2 Sonne of man, What is the Vine tree more then any tree, or then a branch which is among the trees of the forrest?

3 Shall wood bee taken thereof to doe any worke? or will men take a pin of it, to hang any vessell thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fewel: the fire deuoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burnt. † Is it meet for any worke?

† Heb. will it profper? † Heb. made fit.

5 Behold, when it was whole, it was † meet for no worke: how much lesse shall it bee meet yet for any worke, when the fire hath deuoured it, and it is burned?

6 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: As the vine tree among the trees of the forrest, which I haue giuen to the fire for fewel, so will I giue the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

7 And I will set my face against them, they shall goe out from one fire, and another fire shall deuoure them, and ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I set my face against them.

8 And I will make the land desolate, because they haue † committed a trespasse, saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. trespassed a trespasse. ‖ Or, heaps.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Under the similitude of a wretched infant, is shewed the naturall state of Ierusalem. 6 Gods extraordinary loue towards her. 15 Her monstrous whoredome. 35 Her grieuous iudgement. 44 Her shame matching her mother, and exceeding her sisters, Sodome and Samaria, calleth for iudgements. 60 Mercy is promised her in the end.

AGaine the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, cause Ierusalem to know her abominations,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto Ierusalem; Thy † birth and thy nativitie is of the land of Canaan, thy father was an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

† Heb. cutting and, or habitation.

4 And as for thy nativitie in the day thou wast borne, thy navell was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water to ‖ supple thee: thou wast not salted at all, nor swadled at all.

‖ Or, given heed vpon thee.

5 None eye pitied thee to doe any of these vnto thee, to haue compassion vpon thee, but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the loathing of thy person, in the day that thou wast borne.

‖ Or, trodden vnder foot.

6 ¶ And when I passed by thee, and sawe thee ‖ polluted in thine owne blood, I said vnto thee when thou wast in thy blood, Liue: yea, I said vnto thee when thou wast in thy blood, Liue.

† Heb. made thee a multitude. † Heb. ornament of ornaments.

7 I haue † caused thee to multiplie as the budde of the field: and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to † excellent ornaments: thy breasts are fashioned, and thine haire is growen, whereas thou wast naked and bare.

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked vpon thee, behold, thy time was the time of loue, and I spread my skirt ouer thee, and couered thy nakednesse: yea, I sware vnto thee, and entred into a couenant with thee, saith the Lord GOD, and thou becamest mine.

† Heb. bloods.

9 Then washed I thee with water: yea, I throughly washed away thy † blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oyle.

10 I clothed thee also with broyded worke, and shod thee with badgers skin, and I girded thee about with fine linnen, and I couered thee with silke.

11 I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets vpon thine hands, and a chaine on thy necke.

12 And I put a iewell on thy forehead, and eare-rings in thine eares, and a beautifull crowne vpon thine head.

13 Thus thou wast decked with golde and siluer, and thy raiment was of fine linnen and silke and broydered worke, thou didst eate fine floure and hony and oyle, and thou wast exceeding beautifull, and thou didst prosper into a kingdome.

14 And thy renowne went forth among the heathen for thy beautie: for it was perfect through my comelinesse which I had put vpon thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ But thou diddest trust in thine owne beauty, and playedst the harlot, because of thy renowne, and powredst out thy fornications on euery one that passed by: his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou diddest take, and deckedst thy high places with diuers colours, and playedst the harlot thereupon, the like things shall not come, neither shall it bee so.

17 Thou hast also taken thy faire iewels of my golde and of my siluer, which I had giuen thee, and madest to thy selfe images † of men, and didst commit whoredome with them,

† Heb. of a male.

18 And tookest thy broydered garments and coueredst them: and thou hast set mine oyle and mine incense before them.

19 My meate also which I gaue thee, fine flowre, and oyle, and hony wherewith I fedde thee, thou hast euen set it before them for a † sweet sauour: and thus it was, saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. a sauour of rest.

20 Moreouer, thou hast taken thy sonnes and thy daughters, whom thou hast borne vnto mee, and these hast thou sacrificed vnto them † to bee deuoured: is this of thy whoredomes a small matter,

† Heb. to deuoure.

21 That thou hast slaine my children, and deliuered them to cause them to passe through the fire for them?

22 And in all thine abominations and thy whoredomes, thou hast not remembred the dayes of thy youth, when thou wast naked and bare, and wast polluted in thy blood.

23 And it came to passe after all thy wickednesse (woe, woe vnto thee, saith the Lord GOD.)

24 That thou hast also built vnto thee an ‖ eminent place, and hast made thee an high place in euery streete.

‖ Or, brothell-house.

25 Thou hast built thy high place at euery head of the way, and hast made thy beautie to bee abhorred, and hast opened thy feet to euery one that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredomes.

26 Thou hast also committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours great of flesh, and hast increased thy whoredomes, to prouoke me to anger.

27 Behold therefore, I haue stretched out my hand ouer thee, and haue diminished thine ordinary food, and deliuered thee vnto the will of them that hate thee, the ‖ daughters of the Philistines, which are ashamed of thy lewd way.

‖ Or, cities.

28 Thou hast played the whore also with the Assyrians, because thou wast unsatiable: yea, thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet couldest not be satisfied.

29 Thou hast moreover multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan unto Caldea, and yet thou wast not satisfied herewith.

30 How weake is thine heart, saith the Lord GOD: seeing thou doest all these things, the worke of an imperious whorish woman;

31 In ‖ that thou buildest thine eminent place in the head of every way, and makest thine high place in every streete, and hast not bene as an hire lot, in that thou scornest hire:

32 But as a wife that committeth adulterie, which taketh strangers in stead of her husband.

33 They give gifts to all whores, but thou giuest thy gifts to all thy lovers, and † hirest them, that they may come unto thee on every side for thy whoredome.

34 And the contrary is in thee from other women in thy whoredomes, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredomes: and in that thou giuest a reward, and no reward is given unto thee: therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, heare the word of the LORD.

36 Thus saith the Lord GOD: Because thy filthinesse was powred out, and thy nakednesse discovered through thy whoredomes with thy lovers, and with all the idols of thine abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou didest give unto them;

37 Behold therefore, I will gather all thy lovers, with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and all them that thou hast loved, with all them that thou hast hated: I will even gather them round about against thee, and will discover thy nakednesse unto them, that they may see all thy nakednesse.

38 And I will judge thee, † as women that breake wedlocke and shead blood are judged, and I will give thee blood in furie and icalousie.

39 And I will also give thee into their hand, and they shall throw downe thine eminent place, and shall breake downe thy high places: they shall strip thee also of thy clothes, and shall take thy faire iewels, and leave thee naked and bare.

40 They shall also bring vp a company against thee, and they shall stone thee with stones, and thrust thee thorow with their swords.

41 And they shall * burne thine houses with fire, and execute iudgements vpon thee in the sight of many women: and I will cause thee to cease from playing the harlot, and thou also shalt give no hire any more.

42 So will I make my furie towards thee to rest, and my iealousie shall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.

43 Because thou hast not remembred the dayes of thy youth, but hast fretted me in all these things: behold therefore, I will also recompense thy way vpon thine head, saith the Lord GOD: and thou shalt not commit this lewdnesse, above all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Behold, every one that vseth prouerbs, shall vse this prouerbe against thee, saying, As is the mother, so is her daughter.

45 Thou art thy mothers daughter, that loatheth her husband and her children, and thou art the sister of thy sisters which loathed their husbands, and their children: your mother was an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder sister is Samaria, shee and her daughters, that dwell at thy left hand: and thy † younger sister that dwelleth at thy right hand, is Sodom and her daughters.

47 Yet hast thou not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abominations: but as if ‖ that were a very little thing, thou wast corrupted more then they all in thy wayes.

48 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, Sodom thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquitie of thy sister Sodom: Pride, fulnesse of bread and abundance of idlenesse was in her and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poore and needy.

50 And they were haughtie, and committed abomination before me: * therefore I took them away, as I saw good.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed halfe of thy sinnes, but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more then they, and hast iustified thy sisters in all thine abominations, which thou hast done.

52 Thou also which hast iudged thy sisters, beare thine owne shame for thy sinnes that thou hast committed more abominable then they: they are more righteous then thou: yea, bee thou confounded also, and beare thy shame, in that thou hast iustified thy sisters.

53 When I shall bring againe their captivitie, the captivitie of Sodom and her daughters, and the captivitie of Samaria and her daughters, then will I bring again the captivitie of thy captives in the midst of them:

54 That thou mayest beare thine owne shame, and mayest bee confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou art a comfort vnto them.

55 When thy sisters, Sodome, and her daughters shall returne to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall returne to their former estate, then thou and thy daughters shall returne to your former estate.

56 For thy sister Sodom was not † mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy † pride:

57 Before thy wickednesse was discovered, as at the time of thy reproach of the daughters of † Syria, and all that are round about her, the daughters of the Philistines which ‖ despise thee round about.

58 Thou hast † borne thy lewdnesse, and thine abominations, saith the LORD.

59 For thus saith the Lord GOD: I will even deale with thee as thou hast done, which hast despised the oath in breaking the covenant.

60 ¶ Neuertheless, I will remember my Couenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I will establish vnto thee an euerlasting Covenant.

61 Then thou shalt remember thy wayes and bee ashamed, when thou shalt receive thy sisters, thine elder and thy younger, and I will give them vnto thee for * daughters, but not by thy Couenant.

62 And

62 And I will establish my Couenant with thee, & thou shalt know that I am the LORD:

63 That thou mayest remember, and bee confounded, and never open thy mouth any more: because of thy shame, when I am pacified toward thee, for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Vnder the parable of two Eagles and a Vine, 11 is shewed Gods iudgement vpon Ierusalem for reuolting from Babylon to Egypt. 22 God promiseth to plant the Cedar of the Gospel.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, put foorth a riddle, and speake a parable vnto the house of Israel.

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, A great Eagle with great wings, long winged full of feathers, which had † diuers colours, came vnto Lebanon, and tooke the highest branch of the Cedar.

4 He crept off the top of his yong twigges, and carried it into a land of traffique, hee set it in a Citie of merchants.

5 Hee tooke also of the seede of the land, and † planted it in a fruitfull field, hee placed it by great waters, and set it as a willow tree:

6 And it grewe, and became a spreading Vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the rootes thereof were vnder him: so it became a Vine, and brought foorth branches, and shoote foorth twigs.

7 There was also an other great Eagle, with great wings and many feathers, and behold, this Vine did bend her rootes towards him, and shot forth her branches towards him, that hee might water it by the furrowes of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good † soile by great waters, that it might bring foorth branches, and that it might beare fruit, that it might be a goodly Vine.

9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Shall it prosper? shall hee not pull vp the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither? it shall wither in all the leaues of her spring, euen without great power, or many people to plucke it vp by the rootes thereof.

10 Yea behold, being planted, shall it prosper? shall it not vtterly wither, when the East winde toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrowes where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

12 Say now to the rebellious house, Know ye not what these things meane? tell them, behold, the King of Babylon is come to Ierusalem, and hath taken the King thereof, and the Princes thereof, and leade them with him to Babylon;

13 And hath taken of the Kings seede, and made a couenant with him, and hath † taken an oath of him: hee hath also taken the mighty of the land,

14 That the kingdome might bee base, that it might not lift it selfe vp, † but that by keeping of his Couenant it might stand.

15 But hee rebelled against him in sending his ambassadours into Egypt, that they might giue him horses and much people: shall he prosper? shall he escape that doeth such things? or shall he breake the Couenant and be deliuered?

16 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, surely in the place where the King dwelleth that made him King, whose oath hee despised, and whose couenant he brake, even with him, in the midst of Babylon he shall die.

17 Neither shall Pharaoh with his mightie armie and great company make for him in the warre by casting vp mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons.

18 Seeing he despised the oath by breaking the couenant (when lo, he had given his hand) and hath done all these things, hee shall not escape.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, As I liue, surely mine oath that hee hath despised, and my Couenant that hee hath broken, euen it will I recompense vpon his owne head.

20 And I will * spread my net vpon him, and hee shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his trespasse, that hee hath trespassed against mee.

21 And all his fugitives, with all his bands, shall fall by the sword, and they that remaine shall be scattered towards all winds: and ye shall know that I the LORD haue spoken it.

22 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also take of the highest branch of the high Cedar, and will set it, I will crop off from the top of his yong twigs a tender one, and will plant it vpon an high mountaine and eminent.

23 In the mountaine of the hight of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring forth boughes, and beare fruite, and bee a goodly Cedar, and vnder it shall dwell all foules of euery wing: in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD haue brought downe the high tree, haue exalted the low tree, haue dried vp the greene tree, and haue made the dry tree to flourish: I the LORD haue spoken, and haue done it.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God reproueth the vniust parable of sowre grapes. 5 He sheweth how he dealeth with a iust father: 10 with a wicked sonne of a iust father: 14 with a iust sonne of a wicked father: 19 with a wicked man repenting: 24 with a iust man reuolting. 25 Hee defendeth his iustice, 31 and exhorteth to repentance.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me again, saying:

2 What meane yee that yeple this prouerbe concerning the land of Israel, saying, The * fathers haue eaten sowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are set on edge?

3 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, yee shall not haue occasion any more to vse this prouerbe in Israel.

4 Behold, all soules are mine, as the soule of the father, so also the soule of the sonne is mine: the soule that sinneth, it shall die.

5 ¶ But if a man be iust and doe that which is lawfull and right:

6 And hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles of the house of Israel, neither hath * defiled his

neighbours wife, neither hath come neere to
*Leuit.18.19. *a menstruous woman,
and 20.18. 7 And hath not * oppressed any, but hath
*Exod.22.21. restored to the debtour his * pledge, hath spoi-
Leuit.19.15. led none by violence, hath * giuen his bread to
and 25.14. the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a
*Deut.24.12. garment;
exod.22.20. 8 He that hath not giuen forth vpon* vsury,
*Deut.15.7. neither hath taken any increase, that hath with-
Esay 58.7. drawne his hand from iniquitie, hath executed
matth.25.35. true iudgement betweene man and man,
*Exod.22.25. 9 Hath walked in my Statutes, and hath
Leuit.25.36, kept my Iudgements to deale truely; he is iust,
37.deut.23. he shall surely liue, saith the Lord GOD.
19.psal.15. 10 ¶ If he beget a sonne that is a ‖ robber,
5. a shedder of blood, and ‖ that doeth the like to
‖Or, breaker vp any one of these things,
of an house. 11 And that doeth not any of those duties,
‖Or, that doeth to his brother, but euen hath eaten vpon the mountaines, and
besides any of defiled his neighbours wife,
these. 12 Hath oppressed the poore and needie,
hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the
pledge, and hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles,
hath committed abomination,
13 Hath giuen foorth vpon vsurie, and hath
† Heb. bloods. taken encrease: shall he then liue? he shall not
liue: hee hath done all these abominations, hee
shall surely die, his † blood shalbe vpon him.
14 ¶ Now lo, if he beget a sonne that seeth
all his fathers sinnes which he hath done and
considereth, and doeth not such like,
15 That hath not eaten vpon the mountaines,
neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles of the
† Heb. hath not pledged the pledge, or taken by pledge. house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbours
wife,
16 Neither hath oppressed any, † hath not
withholden the pledge, neither hath spoyled by
violence, but hath giuen his bread to the
hungry, and hath couered the naked with a
garment,
17 That hath taken off his hand from the
poore, that hath not receiued vsury nor increase,
hath executed my Iudgements, hath walked in
my Statutes, hee shall not die for the iniquitie
of his father, he shall surely liue.
18 As for his father, because hee cruelly op-
pressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did
that which is not good among his people, loe,
*Deut.24.16. euen he shall die in his iniquitie.
2.king.14.6. 19 ¶ Yet say ye, * Why? doth not the sonne
2.chron 25.4. beare the iniquitie of the father? when the sonne
Iere.31.29. hath done that which is lawfull and right, and
hath kept all my Statutes, and hath done
them, he shall surely liue.
20 The soule that sinneth, it shall die: the
sonne shall not beare the iniquitie of the father,
neither shal the father beare the iniquity of the
sonne: the righteousnes of the righteous shall
be vpon him, and the wickednes of the wicked
shalbe vpon him.
21 But if the wicked will turne from all his
sinnes that hee hath committed, and keepe all
my Statutes, and doe that which is lawfull
and right, he shall surely liue, he shall not die.
22 All his transgressions that he hath com-
mitted, they shall not bee mentioned vnto him:
in his righteousnesse that hee hath done, hee
shall liue.
*Chap.33.11. 23 * Haue I any pleasure at all that the wic-
ked should die, saith the Lord GOD? And not
that he should returne from his waies, and liue?
24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth a-
way from his righteousnes, and committeth
iniquitie, and doeth according to all the abomi-
nations that the wicked man doth, shall he liue?
all his righteousnes that he hath done, shall not
be mentioned: in his trespasse that he hath trес-
passed, and in his sinne that hee hath sinned, in
them shall he die.
25 ¶ Yet yee say, * The way of the Lord is *Chap.33.20.
not equall. Heare now, O house of Israel: Is
not my way equall? Are not your waies vn-
equall?
26 When a righteous man turneth away
from his righteousnes, and committeth iniqui-
tie, and dieth in them: for his iniquitie that he
hath done, shall he die.
27 Againe, when the wicked man turneth
away from his wickednesse that hee hath com-
mitted, and doeth that which is lawfull and
right, he shall saue his soule alyue.
28 Because hee considereth & turneth away
from all his transgressions that hee hath com-
mitted, he shall surely liue, he shall not die.
29 Yet saith the house of Israel: the way
of the Lord is not equall. O house of Israel,
are not my waies equall? are not your waies
vnequall?
30 Therefore I will iudge you, O house of
Israel, euery one according to his waies, saith
the Lord GOD: * repent, and turne ‖ your
selues from all your transgressions: so iniqui-
tie shall not be your ruine.
*Matth.3.2. ‖Or, others.
31 ¶ Cast away from you all your transgres- *Ierem.31.
sions, whereby ye haue transgressed, and make 19.chap.11.
you a * new heart and a new spirit: for why will 18.and 36.
ye die, O house of Israel?
32 For * I haue no pleasure in the death of *Chap.33.11.
him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD: where- 2.pet.3.9.
fore turne ‖ your selues, and liue ye. ‖Or, others.

CHAP. XIX.

*A lamentation for the Princes of Israel, vnder the pa-
rable of Lions whelpes taken in a pit, 10 and for Ieru-
salem, vnder the parable of a wasted vine.*

MOreouer, take thou vp a lamentation for
the Princes of Israel,
2 And say, What is thy mother? a lyoneſſe
she lay downe among Lions, shee nourished her
whelpes among yong Lions.
3 And she brought vp one of her whelpes: it
became a yong Lion, and it learned to catch the
prey, it deuoured men.
4 The Nations also heard of him, hee was
taken in their pit, and they brought him with
chaines vnto the land of * Egypt. *2.King.23.
5 Now when shee saw that she had waited, 33.am.34.
and her hope was lost, then she tooke another of 11.
her whelpes, and made him a yong Lion.
6 And hee went vp and downe among the
Lions, hee became a yong Lion, and learned to
catch the prey, and deuoured men.
7 And he knew their ‖ desolate palaces, and ‖Or, their e-
he layed waste their Cities, and the land was dowes.
desolate, and the fulnesse therof by the noise of
his roaring.
8 Then the Nations set against him on eue-
ry side from the prouinces, and spread their net
ouer him: he was taken in their pit.
9 And they put him in ward ‖ in chaines, ‖Or, in hooks
and brought him to the King of Babylon, they
brought

brought him into holdes, that his voice should
no more bee heard vpon the mountaines of
Israel.
10 ¶ Thy mother is like a Vine ‖ in thy
‖Or, in thy bloud, or in thy likenesse. blood, planted by the waters, shee was fruitfull
and full of branches by reason of many waters.
11 And shee had strong rods for the scepters
of them that beare rule, and her stature was ex-
alted among the thicke branches, and shee ap-
peared in her height with the multitude of her
branches.
12 But she was plucked vp in fury: she was
Ioh.13.15. cast downe to the ground, and the * East wind
dried vp her fruit: her strong rods were broken
and withered, the fire consumed them.
13 And now she is planted in the wildernes,
in a dry, and thirsty ground.
14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her bran-
ches, which hath deuoured her fruit, so that
she hath no strong rod to bee a scepter to rule:
this is a lamentation, and shall bee for a lamen-
tation.

CHAP. XX.

*1 God refuseth to be consulted by the Elders of Israel, 5
2 He sheweth the story of their rebellions in Egypt, 10 in
the wildernesse, 27 and in the land. 33 He promiseth
to gather them by the Gospel. 45 Vnder the name of a
forrest he sheweth the destruction of Ierusalem.*

AND it came to passe in the seuenth yeere, in
the fift moneth, the tenth day of the moneth
that certaine of the elders of Israel came to en-
quire of the LORD, and sate before me.
2 Then came the word of the LORD vnto
me, saying,
3 Sonne of man, speake vnto the Elders of
Israel, and say vnto them, Thus sayeth the
Lord GOD, Are ye come to enquire of mee? As
I liue sayth the Lord GOD, I will not bee en-
quired of by you.
‖Or, plead for them. *Chap.22.2. and 23.36. ‖Or, iudge and reprooue, &c. *Exod.1.8. and 4.31.
4 Wilt thou ‖ * iudge them, Sonne of man,
wilt thou iudge them? cause them to know the
abominations of their fathers:
5 ¶ And say vnto them, Thus saith the
Lord GOD, In the day when I chose Israel,
and ‖ lifted vp mine hand vnto the seede of the
house of Iacob, and made my selfe * knowen vn-
to them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted vp
mine hand vnto them, saying, I am the LORD
your God:
6 In the day that I lifted vp mine hand vn-
to them to bring them foorth of the land of E-
gypt into a land that I had espied for them,
flowing with milke and hony, which is the glo-
ry of all lands:
7 Then said I vnto them, Cast yee away
euery man the abominations of his eyes, and
defile not your selues with the idols of Egypt:
I am the LORD your God.
8 But they rebelled against me, and would
not hearken vnto me: they did not euery man
cast away the abominations of their eyes, nei-
ther did they forsake the idols of Egypt: then
I sayd, I will powre out my fury vpon them,
to accomplish my anger against them in the
midest of the land of Egypt.
9 But I wrought for my Names sake that
it should not be polluted before the heathen,
among whom they were, in whose sight I made
my selfe knowen vnto them, in bringing them
forth out of the land of Egypt.
10 ¶ Wherefore I * caused them to go forth *Exod.13.18.
out of the land of Egypt, and brought them in- †Heb. made them to know.
to the wildernesse.
11 And I gaue them my statutes, and † shew- *Leuit.18.5.
ed them my iudgments, * which if a man doe, rom.10.5.
he shall euen liue in them. galat.3.12.
12 Moreouer also I gaue them my * Sab- *Exod.20.8.
baths, to bee a signe betweene mee, and them, & 31.13.&c.
that they might know that I am the LORD and 35.2.deut.
that sanctifie them. 5.12.
13 But the house of Israel rebelled against
mee in the wildernesse: they walked not in
my Statutes, and they despised my iudg-
ments, which if a man doe, he shall euen
liue in them, and my Sabbaths they greatly
*polluted: then I said I would powre out my *Exod.16.28.
fury vpon them in the * wildernesse to consume *Num.14.29.
them: and 26.65.
14 But I wrought for my Names sake,
that it should not bee polluted before the hea-
then, in whose sight I brought them out.
15 Yet also I lifted vp my hand vnto them
in the wildernesse, that I would not bring
them into the land which I had giuen them,
flowing with milke and hony, which is the
glory of all lands;
16 Because they despised my iudgements,
and walked not in my Statutes, but polluted
my Sabbaths: for their heart went after their
idoles.
17 Neuertheleſſe, mine eye spared them
from destroying them, neither did I make an
end of them in the wildernesse.
18 But I sayd vnto their children in the
wildernesse: Walke yee not in the statutes of
your fathers, neither obserue their iudgements
nor defile your selues with their idoles.
19 I am the LORD your God: walke in
my Statutes, and keepe my iudgements and
doe them:
20 And hallow my Sabbaths, and they shal
be a signe betweene mee and you, that yee may
know that I am the LORD your God.
21 Notwithstanding the children rebelled
against me: they walked not in my Statutes,
neither kept my iudgements to doe them,
which if a man doe, hee shall euen liue in
them; they polluted my Sabbaths, then I
sayd, I would powre out my fury vpon them,
to accomplish my anger against them in the
wildernesse.
22 Neuertheleſſe I withdrew mine hand,
and wrought for my Names sake, that it
should not bee polluted in the sight of the hea-
then, in whose sight I brought them forth.
23 I lifted vp mine hand vnto them also
in the wildernesse, that I would scatter them
among the heathen, and disperse them through
the countreyes;
24 Because they had not executed my iudg-
ments, but had despised my Statutes, and had
polluted my Sabbaths, and their eyes were
after their fathers idols.
25 Wherefore I gaue them also statutes that
were not good, and iudgements whereby they
should not liue.
26 And I polluted them in their own gifts, *Chap.16.32.
in that they caused to passe * through the fire all
that openeth the wombe, that I might make
them desolate, to the ende, that they might
know that I am the LORD.

27 ¶ Therefore sonne of man, speake vnto the house of Israel, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Yet in this haue your fathers † Heb. trespassed a trespasse. blasphemed me, in that they haue committed a trespasse against me.

28 For when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted vp mine hand to giue it to them, then they saw euery high hill, and all the thicke trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the prouocation of their offering: there also they made their sweet sauour, and powred out there their drinke offerings.

‖ Or, I told them what the high place was, Or I said. 29 Then I said vnto them, What is the high place whereunto yee goe? and the name thereof is called Bamah vnto this day.

30 Wherefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredome after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when yee make your sonnes to passe through the fire, yee pollute your selues with all your idoles euen vnto this day: and shall I bee inquired of by you, O house of Israel? As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will not bee enquired of by you.

32 And that which commeth into your minde, shall not be at all, that ye say, We will bee as the heathen, as the families of the countreys, to serue wood and stone.

33 ¶ As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, surely with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arme, and with fury powred out, will I rule ouer you.

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countreys wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arme, and with fury powred out.

35 And I will bring you into the wilderneſſe of the people, and there will I pleade with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wildernesse of the land of Egypt, so will I pleade with you, saith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, a deliuerance. 37 And I will cause you to passe vnder the rod, and I will bring you into the ‖ bond of the Couenant.

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgresse against me: I will bring them forth out of the countrey where they sojourne, and they shall not enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

39 As for you, O house of Israel, thus saith the Lord GOD, Goe ye, serue ye euery one his idoles, and hereafter also, if yee will not hearken vnto me: but pollute ye my holy Name no more with your gifts, and with your idoles.

‖ Or, sleepe. † Heb. Sanctuary of rest. 40 For in mine holy mountaine, in the mountaine of the height of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, there shall all the house of Israel all of them in the land serue me, there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the ‖ first fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

41 I will accept you with your † sweet sauour when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countreyes wherein ye haue beene scattered, and I will bee sanctified in you before the heathen.

42 And ye shall know that I am the LORD when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the countrey for the which I lifted vp mine hand, to giue it to your fathers.

43 And there shall ye remember your waies, and all your doings, wherein yee haue beene defiled, and ye shall lothe your selues in your owne sight, for all your euils that yee haue committed.

44 And ye shall know that I am the LORD when I haue wrought with you for my names sake, not according to your wicked waies, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

45 ¶ Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

46 Sonne of man, set thy face toward the South, and drop thy word toward the South, and prophesie against the forrest of the South field,

47 And say to the forrest of the South, Heare the word of the LORD; Thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall deuoure euery greene tree in thee, and euery dry tree: the flaming flame shall not bee quenched, and all faces from the South to the North shall be burnt therein.

48 And all flesh shall see that I the LORD haue kindled it: it shall not be quenched.

49 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, they say of me, Doeth he not speake parables?

CHAP. XXI.

* Ezekiel prophesieth against Jerusalem, with a sign of sighing. 8 The sharpe and bright sword, 18 against Jerusalem, 25 against the kingdome, 28 and against the Ammonites.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face toward Jerusalem, and drop thy word toward the holy places, and prophesie against the land of Israel,

3 And say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I am against thee, and will draw forth my sword out of his sheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall my sword goe forth out of his sheath against all flesh, from the South to the North:

5 That all flesh may know that I the LORD haue drawen forth my sword out of his sheath: it shall not returne any more.

6 Sigh therefore thou sonne of man with the breaking of thy loynes, and with bitternesse sigh before their eyes.

7 And it shall bee, when they say vnto thee, Wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt answere, For the tydings, because it commeth: and euery heart shall melt, and all hands shall be feeble, and euery spirit shall faint, and all knees † shalbe weake as water: behold it commeth, and shall bee brought to passe, saith the Lord GOD. † Heb. shall go on weake.

8 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

9 Sonne of man, prophesie, and say, Thus saith the LORD, Say, A sword, a sword is sharpened, and also fourbished.

10 It is sharpened to make a sore slaughter, it is fourbished, that it may glitter: should we then make mirth? ‖ It contemneth the rod of my sonne, as euery tree.

‖ Or, it is the rod of my sonne, it despiseth euery tree. 11 And hee hath giuen it to bee fourbished, that it may bee handled: this sword is sharpened, and it is fourbished to giue it into the hand of the slayer.

12 Cry and howle, sonne of man, for it shall be vpon my people, it shall be vpon all the Princes of Israel: ‖ terrours, by reason of the sword shall be vpon my people: ‖ smite therefore vpon thy thigh.

‖ Or, they are thrust downe to the sword with my people. * Iob 31.19. ‖ Or, when the rod hath beene, what then? shall they not also be? saith the Lord GOD. ‖ Or, for the rod is despised, it shall not be any more. † Heb. smiting hand. ‖ Or, glittering or flaire. ‖ Or, sharpened, that slay shall be sharpened.

13 ‖ Because it is a tryall, and what if the sword contemne euen the rod? it shall be no more saith the Lord GOD.

14 Thou therefore sonne of man, prophesie and smite thine † hands together, and let the sword bee doubled the third time, the sword of the slaine, it is the sword of the great men, that are slaine, which entereth into their priuie chambers.

15 I haue set the ‖ point of the sword against all their gates, that their heart may faint, and their ruines bee multiplied. Ah, it is made bright, it is ‖ wrapt vp for the slaughter.

16 Goe thee one way or other, either on the right hand, or on the left, whithersoeuer thy face is set.

17 I will also smite mine hands together, and I will cause my fury to rest: I the LORD haue said it.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came vnto me againe, saying,

19 Also thou sonne of man, appoint thee two wayes, that the sword of the king of Babylon may come: both twaine shall come forth out of one land: and choose thou a place, choose it at the head of the way to the citie.

20 Appoint a way, that the sword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Iudah in Jerusalem the defenced.

† Heb. number of the way. ‖ Or, hoast, † Heb. Teraphim, ‖ Or, shaking arrowes, † Heb. arrow. 21 For the king of Babylon stood at the † parting of the way, at the head of the two wayes, to vse diuination: he made his ‖ arrowes bright, he consulted with † images, he looked in the liuer.

‖ Or, for the rather made vaine vnto them. 22 At his right hand was the diuination for Jerusalem to appoint ‖ captaines, to open the mouth in the slaughter, to lift vp the voice with shouting, to appoint battering rammes against the gates, to cast a mount and to build a fort.

23 And it shall be vnto them as a false diuination in their sight, ‖ to them that haue sworne oathes: but he will call to remembrance the iniquitie, that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because yee haue made your iniquitie to bee remembred, in that your transgressions are discouered, so that in all your doings your sinnes do appeare: because, I say, that ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou prophane wicked prince of Israel, whose day is come, when iniquity shall haue an end,

26 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Remoue the diademe, and take off the crowne: this shall not be the same: exalt him that is low, and abase him that is high.

27 † I will ouerturne, ouerturne, ouerturne it, and it shall bee no more vntill he come, whose right it is, and I will giue it him. † Heb. peruerted peruerted, peruerted will I make it.

28 ¶ And thou sonne of man, prophecie, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproch: Euen say thou, The sword, the sword is drawen for the slaughter, it is fourbished, to consume because of the glittering:

29 ‖ Whiles they see vanitie vnto thee, whiles they diuine a lie vnto thee, to bring thee vpon the necks of them that are slaine, of the wicked whose day is come, when their iniquitie shall haue an end.

‖ Or, cause to returne. 30 ‖ Shall I cause it to returne into his sheath? I will iudge thee in the place where thou wast created, in the land of thy nativitie.

31 And I will powre out mine indignation vpon thee, I will blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliuer thee into the hand of ‖ brutish men and skilfull to destroy. ‖ Or, burning.

32 Thou shalt bee for fuell to the fire: thy blood shall bee in the middest of the land, thou shalt be no more remembred: for I the LORD haue spoken it.

CHAP. XXII.

* A Catalogue of sinnes in Jerusalem, † God will burne them as drosse in his furnace. ‖ The generall corruption of Prophets, Priests, Princes, and people.

MOreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Now thou sonne of man, wilt thou ‖ iudge wilt thou iudge the † bloody citie? yea thou † shalt shew her all her abominations. * Chap. 20. 42. and 23. 36. ‖ Or, plead for. † Heb. citie of bloods.

3 Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD: The citie † sheadeth blood in the middest of it, that her time may come, and maketh idols against her selfe to defile her selfe. † Heb. make her knowne.

4 Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou hast * shed, and hast defiled thy selfe in thine idoles which thou hast made, and thou hast caused thy dayes to draw neere, and art come euen vnto thy yeeres: therefore haue I made thee a reproch vnto the heathen, and a mocking to all countries. * 2. Kin. 21. 16.

5 Those that be neere, and those that be far from thee, shall mocke thee which art † infamous and much vexed. † Heb. polluted of name, much in vexation.

6 Behold the princes of Israel, euery one were in thee to their † power to shed blood. † Heb. arme.

7 In thee haue they set light by father and mother: in the middest of thee haue they dealt by ‖ oppression with the stranger, in thee haue they vexed the fatherlesse and the widow? ‖ Or, deceit.

8 Thou hast despised mine holy things, and hast prophaned my Sabbaths.

9 In thee are † men that carry tales to shed blood: and in thee they eate vpon the mountaines: in the middest of thee they commit lewdnesse. † Heb. men of slanders.

10 In thee haue they * discouered their fathers nakednes: in thee haue they humbled her that was * set apart for pollution. * Leuit. 18. 8. and 20. 11. * Leuit. 18. 19.

11 And ‖ one hath committed * abomination with his neighbours wife, and ‖ another hath ‖ lewdly defiled his * daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his sister, his father's daughter. ‖ Or, euery one. * Leuit. 18. 20. * Iere 5. 8. ‖ Or, euery one, ‖ Or, by lewdnesse.

12 In thee haue they taken gifts to shed blood: thou hast taken vsury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours * Leuit. 18. 20.

by extortion, and hast forgotten mee, saith the Lord GOD.

*Chap.21.22. 13 ¶ Behold therefore I have *smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gaine which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath been in the midst of thee.

14 Can thine heart indure, or can thine hands be strong in the dayes that I shall deale with thee? I the LORD have spoken it and will doe it.

15 And I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countreys, and will consume thy filthinesse out of thee.

‖Or, shalt be prophaned. 16 And thou ‖ shalt take thine inheritance in thy selfe in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

17 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, the house of Israel is to me become drosse, all they are brasse and tinne, and yron, and lead, in the midst of the furnace: they are even the † drosse of silver.

† Heb. drosses. 19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye are all become drosse, behold therefore I will gather you into the midst of Jerusalem.

† Heb. according to the gathering. 20 † As they gather silver, and brasse, and yron, and lead, and tinne into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it, to melt it: so will I gather you in mine anger, and in my fury, and I will leave you there, and melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shalbe melted in the midst thereof.

22 As silver is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof, and ye shall know that I the LORD have powred out my fury upon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

24 Sonne of man, say unto her, Thou art the land that is not cleansed, nor rained upon in the day of indignation.

25 There is a conspiracie of her prophets in the midst thereof like a roaring lyon, ravening the pray: they *have devoured soules, they have taken the treasure and precious things: they have made her many widowes in the midst thereof.

*Mat.23.14.

† Heb. offered violences. 26 Her priests have † violated my law, and have prophaned mine holy things: they have put no difference betweene the holy, and prophane, neither have they shewed difference betweene the uncleane and the cleane, and have hid their eyes from my Sabbaths, and I am prophaned among them.

*Mic.3.11. Zeph.3.3. 27 Her *princes in the midst thereof are like wolues ravening the pray, to shed blood, and to destroy soules, to get dishonest gaine.

‖Or, deuise. 28 And her prophets have daubed them with untempered ‖ morter, seeing vanitie and diuining lies unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not spoken.

29 The people of the land have used ‖ oppression, and exercised robbery, and have vexed the poore and needy: yea, they have oppressed the stranger † wrongfully.

† Heb. without right. 30 And I sought for a man among them, that should make up the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it, but I found none.

31 Therefore have I powred out mine indignation upon them, I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their owne way have I recompenced upon their heads, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIII.

The wheredomes of Aholah and Aholibah. 22 Aholah is to be plagued by her lovers. 36 The Prophet reproueth the adulteries of them both. 45 and sheweth their iudgement.

THE word of the LORD came againe unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother,

3 And they committed whoredomes in Egypt, they committed whoredomes in their youth: there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their virginitie.

4 And the names of them were Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister: and they were mine, and they bare sonnes and daughters: thus were their names: Samaria is Aholah, and Jerusalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine, and she doted on her lovers, on the Assyrians her neighbours,

6 Which were clothed with blew, captaines and rulers, all of them desireable young men, horsemen riding upon horses.

7 Thus † she committed her whoredomes with them, with all them that were the † chosen men of Assyria, and with all on whom she doted, with all their idoles she defiled her selfe.

† Heb. the chosen of all of them. † Heb. the children of Assur.

8 Neither left she her whoredomes brought from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the breasts of her virginitie, and powred their whoredome upon her.

9 Wherefore I have delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the * Assyrians, upon whom she doted.

* 1.Kin.15.19.

10 These discovered her nakednesse, they tooke her sonnes and her daughters, and slew her with the sword: and she became † famous among women, for they had executed iudgement upon her.

† Heb. a name.

11 And when her sister Aholibah saw this she † was more corrupt in her inordinate love then shee, and in her whoredomes ‖ more then her sister in her whoredomes.

† Heb. she corrupted her more then she. ‖ Heb. more than she in the abomination of her whoredomes.

12 She doted upon the * Assyrians her neighbours, captaines and rulers clothed most gorgeously, horsemen riding upon horses, all of them desireable young men.

* 2.Kin.16.7.

13 Then I saw that she was defiled that they tooke both one way:

14 And that she increased her whoredomes: for when she saw men portrayed upon the wall the images of the Caldeans pourtrayed with vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles upon their loynes, exceeding in dyed attire upon their heads, all of them ‖princes to looke to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Caldea, the land of their nativitie:

‖ Or, captaines.

16 And † assoone as shee saw them with her eyes, she doted upon them, and sent messengers unto them into Caldea.

† Heb. at the sight of her eyes.

17 And the † Babylonians came to her into the bed of loue, and they defiled her with their whoredome, and she was polluted with them,

† Heb. children of Babel.

† Heb. loosed or departed. and her minde was † alienated from them.

18 So she discovered her whoredomes, and discovered her nakednesse, then my minde was alienated from her, like as my minde was alienated from her sister.

19 Yet shee multiplied her whoredomes, in calling to remembrance the dayes of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For she doted upon their paramours, whose flesh is as the flesh of asses, and whose issue is like the issue of horses.

21 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdnesse of thy youth, in bruising thy teates by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therefore, O Aholibah, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will raise up thy lovers against thee, from whom thy minde is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on every side:

23 The Babylonians, and all the Caldeans, Pekod, and Shoah, and Koa, all the Assyrians with them: all of them desireable young men, Captaines and Rulers, great Lords and renowmed, all of them riding upon horses.

24 And they shall come against thee with chariots, wagons, and wheeles, and with assembly of people, which shall set against thee buckler, and shield, and helmet round about: and I will set iudgement before them, and they shall iudge thee according to their iudgements.

25 And I will set my ielousie against thee, and they shall deale furiously with thee: they shall take away thy nose and thine eares, and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy sonnes and thy daughters, and thy remnant shalbe devoured by the fire.

† Heb. as those women of thy whoredoms.

26 They shall also strippe thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy † faire iewels.

27 Thus will I make thy lewdnesse to cease from thee, and thy whoredome brought from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand of them whom thou hatest, into the hand of them from whom thy minde is alienated.

29 And they shall deale with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leave thee naked and bare, and the nakednesse of thy whoredomes shall be discovered, both thy lewdnesse and thy whoredomes.

30 I will doe these things unto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, and because thou art polluted with their idoles.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister, therefore will I give her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou shalt drinke of thy sisters cup deepe and large: thou shalt be laughed to scorne and had in derision, it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkennesse and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt even drinke it and suck it out, and thou shalt breake the sherds thereof, and pluck off thine owne breasts: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus saieth the Lord GOD, Because thou hast forgotten mee, and cast mee behinde thy backe, therefore beare thou also thy lewdnesse, and thy whoredomes.

36 ¶ The LORD said moreover unto me; Sonne of man, wilt thou ‖ iudge Aholah, and Aholibah? yea, declare unto them their abominations:

* Chap.20.4. and 22.2. ‖ Or, plead for.

37 That they have committed adulterie, and blood is in their hands, and with their idoles have they committed adultery, and have also caused their sonnes, whom they bare unto me, to passe for them through the fire to devoure them.

38 Moreover, this they have done unto me: they have defiled my Sanctuary in the same day, and have prophaned my Sabbaths.

39 For when they had slaine their children to their idoles, then they came the same day into my Sanctuary to prophane it, and loe, * thus have they done in the midst of mine house.

* 2.King.23.4.

40 And furthermore that ye have sent for men † to come from farre, unto whom a messenger was sent, and loe, they came, for whom thou didst wash thy selfe, paintedst thy eyes, and deckedst thy selfe with ornaments,

† Heb. coming.

41 And satest upon a † stately bed, and a table prepared before it, * where upon thou hast set mine incense and mine oyle.

† Heb. honourable. * Prou.7.17.

42 And a voyce of a multitude being at ease was with her, and with the men of the † common sort were brought ‖ Sabeans from the wildernesse, which put bracelets upon their hands, and beautifull crownes upon their heads.

† Heb. of the multitude of men. ‖ Or, drunkards.

43 Then said I unto her that was olde in adulteries; Will they now commit † whoredomes with her, and she with them?

† Her whoredomes.

44 Yet they went in unto her, as they goe in unto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in unto Aholah, and unto Aholibah the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men, they shall * iudge them after the maner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shed blood; because they are adulteresses, and blood is in their hands.

* Chap.16.38.

46 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will bring up a company upon them, and will give them † to be removed and spoyled.

† Heb. for a removing and spoyle.

47 And the company shall stone them with stones, and ‖ dispatch them with their swords: they shall slay their sonnes and their daughters, and burne up their houses with fire.

‖ Or, single them out.

48 Thus will I cause lewdnesse to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to doe after your lewdnesse.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdnesse upon you, and ye shall beare the sinnes of your idoles, and ye shall know that I am the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Under the parable of a boyling pot, 6 is shewed the irrecouerable destruction of Ierusalem. 15 By the signe of Ezekiel not mourning for the death of his wife, 19 is shewed the calamities of the Iewes to be beyond all these.

AGaine, in the ninth yeere, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth day of the moneth, the word

word of the LORD came vnto me, saying:
2 Sonne of man, Write thee the name of the day, euen of this same day: the King of Babylon set himselfe against Ierusalem this same day:
3 And vtter a parable vnto the rebellious house, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, set it on, and also powre water into it.
4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, euen euery good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder; fill it with the choice bones.
‖ Or, heape. 5 Take the choice of the flocke, and ‖ burne also the bones vnder it, and make it boyle well, and let him seethe the bones of it therein.
6 ¶ Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Woe to the bloody citie, to the pot whose scum is therein, and whose scumme is not gone out of it; bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall vpon it.
7 For her blood is in the midst of her: she set it vpon the top of a rocke, shee powred it not vpon the ground to couer it with dust:
8 That it might cause furie to come vp to take vengeance: I haue set her blood vpon the toppe of a rocke, that it should not bee couered.
9 Therefore thus saieth the Lord GOD; * Nah. 3.1. abac. 2.12. Woe to the bloody city, I will euen make the pile for fire, great.
10 Heape on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones bee burnt.
11 Then set it emptie vpon the coales thereof, that the brasse of it may bee hote and may burne, and that the filthinesse of it may bee molten in it, that the scumme of it may bee consumed.
12 She hath wearied herselfe with lies, and her great scum went not forth out of her: her scum shalbe in the fire.
13 In thy filthinesse is lewdnesse, because I haue purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not bee purged from thy filthinesse any more, till I haue caused my furie to rest vpon thee.
14 I the LORD haue spoken it, it shall come to passe, and I will doe it, I will not goe backe, neither will I spare, neither will I repent, according to thy waies, and according to thy doings shall they iudge thee, saith the Lord GOD.
15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,
16 Sonne of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourne, nor weepe, neither shall thy teares † runne downe.
† Heb. goe. † Heb. be silent. 17 † Forbeare to cry, make no mourning for the dead, binde the tyre of thine head vpon thee, and put on thy shoes vpon thy feete, and couer not thy ‖ lippes, and eate not the bread of men.
‖ Heb. vpper lip. And so ver. 22. 18 So I spake vnto the people in the morning, and at euen my wife died, and I did in the morning as I was commanded.
19 ¶ And the people said vnto mee; Wilt thou not tell vs what these things are to vs, that thou doest so?
20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;
21 Speake vnto the house of Israel; Thus saieth the Lord GOD; Behold, I will prophane my Sanctuary, the excellencie of your strength, the desire of your eyes, and † that which your soule pitieth; and your sonnes and your daughters, whom ye haue left, shall fall by the sword.
† Heb. the pity of your soule.
22 And ye shall doe as I haue done: ye shall not couer your lips, nor eate the bread of men.
23 And your tyres shall be vpon your heads, and your shoes vpon your feete: yee shall not mourne nor weepe, but yee shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourne one towards another.
24 Thus Ezekiel is vnto you a signe: according to all that hee hath done, shall ye doe: and when this commeth, yee shall know that I am the Lord GOD.
25 Also thou sonne of man, shall it not bee in the day when I take from them their strength, the ioy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and † that whereupon they set their minds, their sonnes and their daughters;
† Heb. the lifting vp of the soule.
26 That hee that escapeth in that day, shall come vnto thee, to cause thee to heare it with thine eares?
27 In that day shall thy mouth bee opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speake and bee no more dumbe, and thou shalt bee a signe vnto them, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Gods vengeance for their insolency against the Iewes vpon the Ammonites, 8 vpon Moab and Seir, 12 vpon Edom, 15 and vpon the Philistines.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,
2 Sonne of man, * set thy face against the Ammonites, and prophesie against them,
* Ier. 49.1. &c.
3 And say vnto the Ammonites; Heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Because thou saydest, Aha, against my Sanctuary, when it was prophaned, & against the land of Israel when it was desolate, and against the house of Iudah when they went into captiuitie;
4 Behold therefore, I will deliuer thee to the † men of the East for a possession, and they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eate thy fruit, and they shall drinke thy milke.
† Heb. children.
5 And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flockes: and yee shall know that I am the LORD.
6 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast clapped thine † hands, and stamped with the † feete, and reioyced in † heart with all thy despite against the land of Israel;
† Heb. hands. † Heb. feete. † Heb. soule.
7 Behold therefore, I will stretch out mine hand vpon thee, & will deliuer thee for a ‖ spoyle to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countreys: I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.
‖ Or, matter.
8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, * Because that Moab and Seir doe say, Behold, the house of Iudah is like vnto all the heathen;
* Ier. 48. 1. &c.
9 Therefore behold, I will open † the side of Moab from the cities, from his cities which are
† Heb. from the cities.

on his frontiers, the glory of the country Beth-iesimoth, Baal-meon and Kiriathaim,
‖ Or, Against the children of Ammon.
10 Vnto the men of the East ‖ with the Ammonites, and will giue them in possession, that the Ammonites may not be remembred among the nations.
11 And I will execute iudgements vpon Moab, and they shall know that I am the LORD.
12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Iudah † by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and reuenged himselfe vpon them;
† Heb. by reuenging reuenge.
13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also stretch out mine hand vpon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it: and I will make it desolate from Teman, and ‖ they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.
‖ Or, they shall fall by the sword vnto Dedan.
14 And I will lay my vengeance vpon Edom by the hand of my people Israel, and they shall do in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my fury, and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD.
15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the Philistines haue dealt by reuenge, and haue taken vengeance with a despitefull heart, to destroy it ‖ for the old hatred:
‖ Or, with perpetuall hatred.
16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will stretch out mine hand vpon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the ‖ Sea coast.
‖ Or, haven of the sea. † Heb. vengeances.
17 And I will execute great † vengeance vpon them with furious rebukes, and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance vpon them.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Tyrus for insulting against Ierusalem, is threatned. 7 The power of Nebuchad-rezzar against her. 15 The mourning and astonishment of the sea, at her fall.

AND it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere, in the first day of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,
2 Sonne of man, because that Tyrus hath said against Ierusalem, Aha, the is broken that was the gates of the people, shee is turned vnto me, I shall be replenished now shee is layde waste:
3 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against thee, O Tyrus, and will cause many nations to come vp against thee, as the sea causeth his waues to come vp.
4 And they shal destroy the wals of Tyrus, and breake downe her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rocke.
5 It shalbe a place for the spreading of nets in the midst of the sea: for I haue spoken it, saith the Lord GOD, and it shall become a spoile to the nations.
6 And her daughters which are in the field, shalbe slaine by the sword, and they shall know that I am the LORD.
7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will bring vpon Tyrus, Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, a King of Kings, from the North, with horses, and with charets, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people.
8 Her shall slay with the sword thy daugh-
ters in the field, and he shal make a fort against thee, and ‖ cast a mount against thee, and lift vp the buckler against thee.
‖ Or, powre out.
9 He shall set engines of warre against thy walls, and with his axes he shall breake downe thy towers.
10 By reason of the abundance of his horses, their dust shall couer thee: thy walles shall shake at the noyse of the horsemen, and of the wheeles, and of the charets, when he shall enter into thy gates, † as men enter into a citie where in is made a breach.
† Hebr. according to the entrings of a Citie broken up.
11 With the hooues of his horses shall he tread downe all thy streetes, he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garrisons shall goe downe to the ground.
12 And they shall make a spoile of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandise, and they shall breake downe thy walls, and destroy † thy pleasant houses, & they shal lay thy stones, and thy timber, and thy dust in the midst of the water.
† Hebr. houses of thy desire.
13 * And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease, and the sound of thy harpes shall be no more heard.
* Isa. 24.8. Ierem 7.34. and 16.9.
14 And I will make thee like the top of a rocke: they shall be a place to spread nets vpon: thou shalt bee built no more: for I the LORD haue spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.
15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyrus; Shall not the yles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?
16 Then all the princes of the sea shall come downe from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broydered garments: they shall clothe themselues with † trembling, they shall sit vpon the ground, and shall tremble at every moment, and be astonished at thee.
† Heb. trembling.
17 And they shall take vp a * lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed that wast inhabited of † sea-faring men, the renowned citie, which wast strong in the sea, thee and her inhabitants, which cause their terrour to be on all that haunt it?
* Reuel. 18.9. † Hebr. of the seas.
18 Now shall the Iles tremble in the day of thy fall, yea, the Iles that are in the sea, shall be troubled at thy departure.
19 For thus saith the Lord GOD; When I shall make thee a desolate citie, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I shall bring vp the deepe vpon thee, and great waters shall couer thee;
20 When I shall bring thee downe, with them that descend into the pit, with the people of olde time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of olde, with them that goe downe to the pit, that thou bee not inhabited, and I shall set glory in the land of the liuing;
21 I will make thee a † terrour, and thou shalt bee no more: though thou bee sought for, yet shalt thou neuer bee found againe, saith the Lord GOD.
† Heb. terrours.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The rich supply of Tyrus, 26 The great and vnrecouerable fall thereof.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,
2 Now thou sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Tyrus;

3 And

3 And say vnto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at the entry of the Sea, which art a merchant of the people for many yles. Thus saith the Lord GOD; O Tyrus, thou hast said, I am † of perfit beauty.

† Heb. perfit of beauty.

4 Thy borders are in the † midst of the seas, thy builders haue perfected thy beauty.

† Heb. heart. † Heb. built.

5 They haue † made all thy ship boards of firre trees of Senir: they haue taken Cedars from Lebanon to make maſts for thee.

6 Of the okes of Bashan haue they made thine ‖ oares: the † company of the Ashurites haue made thy benches of yuory, brought out of the yles of Chittim.

‖ Or, they haue made hatches of yuory well sodden. † Heb. the daughter.

7 Fine linnen with broidered worke from Egypt, was that which thou ſpreddeſt forth to be thy saile, ‖ blew and purple from the yles of Elishah, was that which couered thee.

‖ Or, purple and scarlet.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Aruad were thy mariners: thy wiſe men, O Tyrus, that were in thee, were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wiſe men thereof were in thee thy ‖ calkers, all the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee to occupy thy merchandiſe.

‖ Or, stoppers of chinkes. Hebr. strengthners.

10 They of Perſia, and of Lud, and of Phut were in thine army, thy men of warre: they hanged the shield and helmet in thee; they ſet forth thy comelineſſe.

11 The men of Aruad with thine army were vpon thy wals round about: and the Gammadims were in thy towres: they hanged their shields vpon thy walles round about; they haue made thy beauty perfect.

12 Tarshish was thy merchant by reaſon of the multitude of all kinde of riches: with ſiluer, yron, tinne, and lead they traded in thy fayres.

13 Iauan, Tubal, and Meshech, they were thy merchants: they traded the perſons of men, and veſſels of braſſe in thy ‖ market.

‖ Or, merchandiſe.

14 They of the houſe of Togarmah traded in thy fayres with horſes, and horſemen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan were thy merchants, many yles were the merchandiſe of thine hand: they brought thee for a preſent, hornes of yuory, and ebony.

16 Syria was thy merchant by reaſon of the multitude of the † wares of thy making: they occupied in thy fatres with emeraulds, purple, and broidered worke, and fine linnen, and coral, and ‖ agate.

† Heb. workes. ‖ Or, Chrysoprase.

17 Iudah and the land of Iſrael they were thy merchants: they traded in thy market, wheat of Minnith, and Pannag, and hony, and oile, and ‖ balme.

‖ Or, roſin.

18 Damaſcus was thy merchant in the multitude of the wares of thy making, for the multitude of all riches: in the wine of Helbon, and white woolle.

19 Dan alſo and Iauan ‖ going to and fro, occupied in thy fatres: bright yron, Caſſia and Calamus were in thy market.

‖ Or, Meuzal.

20 Dedan was thy merchant in † precious clothes for charets.

† Heb. clothes of freedome.

21 Arabia and all the Princes of Kedar, † they occupied with thee in lambes and rames, and goats: in theſe were they thy merchants.

† Heb. they were the merchants of thy hand.

22 The merchants of Sheba and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy fatres with chiefe of all ſpices, and with all precious ſtones and gold.

23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Aſſhur and Chilmad were thy merchants.

24 Theſe were thy merchants in all ‖ ſorts of things, in blewe † cloathes and broyderer worke, and in cheſtes of rich apparell, bound with cords, and made of cedar among thy mer- chandiſe.

‖ Or, excellent things. † Heb. ſiluered.

25 The ſhips of Tarshish did ſing of thee in thy market, and thou waſt replenished, † made very glorious in the midſt of the seas.

† Heb. heard. * Reuel. 18. 9.

26 ¶ Thy rowers haue brought thee into great waters: the Eaſt wind hath broken thee in the † midſt of the seas.

† Heb. heart.

27 Thy * riches and thy fatres, thy merchandiſe, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, &c. and the occupiers of thy merchandiſe, and all thy men of warre that are in thee, ‖ and in all thy company which is in the midſt of thee, ſhal fall into the ‖ midſt of the seas, in the day of thy ruine.

‖ Or, with all.

28 The ‖ ſuburbs ſhall ſhake at the ſound of the cry of thy pilots.

‖ Or, waues.

29 And all that handle the oare; the mariners, and all the pilots of the Sea, ſhall come downe from their ſhips, they ſhall ſtand vpon the land;

30 And ſhall cauſe their voyce to be heard againſt thee, and ſhall cry bitterly, and ſhall caſt vp duſt vpon their heads, they ſhall wallow themſelues in the aſhes.

31 And they ſhall make themſelues vtterly balde for thee, and gird them with ſackecloth, and they ſhall weepe for thee with bitterneſſe of heart and bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing they ſhall take vp a lamentation for thee, and lament ouer thee, ſaying, What citie is like Tyrus, like the deſtroyed in the midſt of the ſea?

33 When thy wares went forth out of the seas, thou filledſt many people, thou didſt enrich the kings of the earth, with the multitude of thy riches, and of thy merchandiſe.

34 In the time when thou ſhalt be broken by the seas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandiſe, and all thy company in the midſt of thee ſhall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the Iles ſhall bee aſtoniſhed at thee, and their Kings ſhall bee ſore afraid, they ſhall be troubled in their countenance.

36 The merchants among the people ſhall hiſſe at thee, thou ſhalt bee a † terrour, and † never ſhalt be any more.

† Heb. terrours. † Heb. ſhalt not be for ever.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Gods iudgement vpon the prince of Tyrus for his ſacrilegious pride.* 11 *A lamentation of his great glory corrupted by ſinne.* 20 *The iudgement of Zidon.* 24 *The reſtauration of Iſrael.*

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſay vnto the Prince of Tyrus, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Becauſe thine heart is lifted vp, and thou haſt ſaid, I am a God, I ſit in the ſeate of God in the † midſt of the ſeas; * yet thou art a man and not God, though thou ſet thine heart as the heart of God.

† Heb. heart. * Iſa. 31. 3.

3 Behold,

3 Behold, thou art wiſer then Daniel: there is no ſecret that they can hide from thee.

4 With thy wiſdome and with thine vnderſtanding thou haſt gotten thee riches, and haſt gotten gold and ſilver into thy treaſures.

5 † By thy great wiſedome, and by thy traffique haſt thou increaſed thy riches, and thine heart is lifted vp becauſe of thy riches.

† Heb. by the greatneſſe of thy wiſedome.

6 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD: Becauſe thou haſt ſet thine heart as the heart of God;

7 Behold therefore, I will bring ſtrangers vpon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they ſhall draw their ſwordes againſt the beautie of thy wiſdome, and they ſhall defile thy brightneſſe.

8 They ſhall bring thee downe to the pit, and thou ſhalt die the deaths of them, that are ſlaine in the midſt of the seas.

9 Wilt thou yet ſay before him that ſlayeth thee, I am God? but thou ſhalt bee a man, and no God in the hand of him that ‖ ſlayeth thee.

‖ Or, woundeth.

10 Thou ſhalt die the deaths of the vncircumciſed, by the hand of ſtrangers: for I haue ſpoken it, ſaith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

12 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation vpon the King of Tyrus, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Thou ſealeſt vp the ſumme full of wiſedome, and perfect in beautie.

13 Thou haſt beene in Eden the garden of God; euery precious ſtone was thy couering, the ‖ Sardius, Topaze, and the Diamond, the ‖ Beryll, the Onix, and the Jaſper, the Saphir, the ‖ Emeraude, and the Carbuncle, and gold: the workemanſhip of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou waſt created.

‖ Or, rubie. ‖ Or, chryſolite. ‖ Or, ſtony ſapraſe.

14 Thou art the anointed Cherub that couereth: and I haue ſet thee ſo; thou waſt vpon the holy Mountaine of God; thou haſt walked vp and downe in the middeſt of the ſtones of fire.

15 Thou waſt perfect in thy wayes from the day that thou waſt created, till iniquitie was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandiſe they haue filled the midſt of thee with violence, and thou haſt ſinned: therefore I will caſt thee as prophane out of the mountaine of God: and I will deſtroy thee, O couering Cherub, from the midſt of the ſtones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted vp becauſe of thy beautie, thou haſt corrupted thy wiſedome by reaſon of thy brightneſſe: I will caſt thee to the ground: I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou haſt defiled thy Sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquitie of thy traffique: therefore will I bring forth a fire from the middeſt of thee, it ſhall deuoure thee: and I will bring thee to aſhes vpon the earth in the ſight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that knowe thee among the people, ſhall bee aſtoniſhed at thee: thou ſhalt bee a † terrour, and never ſhalt thou bee any more.

† Heb. terrours.

20 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

21 Sonne of man, ſet thy face againſt Zidon, and prophecie againſt it,

22 And ſay, Thus ſayeth the Lord GOD: Behold, I am againſt thee, O Zidon, and I will bee glorified in the middeſt of thee: and they ſhall know that I am the LORD, when I ſhall haue executed iudgements in her, and ſhall bee ſanctified in her.

23 For I will ſend into her, peſtilence, and blood into her ſtreetes, and the wounded ſhalbe iudged in the middeſt of her by the ſword vpon her on euery ſide, and they ſhall know that I am the LORD.

24 ¶ And there ſhall bee no more a pricking briar vnto the houſe of Iſrael, nor any grieuing thorne of all that are round about them that deſpiled them, and they ſhall know that I am the Lord GOD.

25 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; When I ſhal haue gathered the houſe of Iſrael from the people among whom they are ſcattered, and ſhalbe ſanctified in them in the ſight of the heathen, then ſhall they dwell in their land, that I haue giuen to my ſeruant Jacob.

26 And they ſhall dwell ‖ ſafely therein, and ſhall build houſes, and plant vineyards; yea, they ſhall dwell with confidence when I haue executed iudgements vpon all thoſe that ‖ deſpile them round about them, and they ſhall know that I am the Lord their GOD.

‖ Or, with confidence. ‖ Or, ſpoyle.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The iudgement of Pharaoh, for his treachery to Iſrael.* 8 *The deſolation of Egypt.* 13 *The reſtauration thereof after forty yeares.* 17 *Egypt the reward of Nebuchadrezzar.* 21 *Iſrael ſhalbe reſtored.*

IN the tenth yeere, in the tenth moneth, in the twelfth day of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face againſt Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophecie againſt him and againſt all Egypt.

3 Speake and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am againſt thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great * dragon that lieth in the middeſt of his riuers, which hath ſaid, My riuer is mine owne, and I haue made it for my ſelfe.

* pſal. 74. 13. 14. iſa. 27. 1. and 51. 9.

4 But I will put hookes in thy chawes, and I will cauſe the fiſh of thy riuers to ſticke vnto thy ſcales, and I will bring thee vp out of the middeſt of thy riuers, and all the fiſh of thy riuers ſhall ſticke vnto thy ſcales.

5 And I will leaue thee thrown into the wildernes, thee and all the fiſh of thy riuers: thou ſhalt fall vpon the † open fields, thou ſhalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I haue giuen thee for meate to the beaſtes of the field, and to the fowles of the heauen.

† Heb. face of the field.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt ſhall know that I am the LORD, becauſe they haue been a * ſtaffe of reed to the houſe of Iſrael.

* 2. King. 18. 21. iſai. 36. 6.

7 When they tooke holde of thee by thy hand, thou diddeſt breake, and rent all their ſhoulder: and when they leaned vpon thee, thou brakeſt, and madeſt all their loynes to bee at a ſtand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring a ſword vpon thee, and cut

cut off man and beast out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt shall bee desolate and waste, and they shall knowe that I am the LORD: because hee hath said, The riuer is mine, and I haue made it.

10 Behold therefore, I am against thee, and against thy riuers, and I will make the land of Egypt † vtterly waste and desolate, from the towre of † Syene, euen vnto the border of Ethiopia.

†Heb. wastes of waste.
†Heb. Seneneh.

11 Noe foot of man shal passe through it, nor foot of beast shall passe through it, neither shall it be inhabited fortie yeeres.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the middest of the countreyes that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are layde waste, shall be desolate fourtie yeeres: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.

13 ¶ Yet thus sayeth the Lord GOD, At the ‖ end of fourtie yeeres will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered.

*Isa. 19. 23. Jere. 46. 26.

‖ Or, birth.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuitie of Egypt, and will cause them to returne into the land of Pathros, into the land of their ‖ habitation, and they shall bee there a † base kingdome.

†Hebr. low.

15 It shall bee the baselt of the kingdomes, neither shall it exalt it selfe any more aboue the nations: for I will diminish them, that they shal no more rule ouer the nations.

16 And it shall bee no more the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth their iniquitie to remembrance, when they shall looke after them: but they shall know that I am the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen and twentieth yeere, in the first moneth, in the first day of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

18 Son of man, Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon caused his army to serue a great seruice against Tyrus: euery head was made bald, and euery shoulder was peeled: yet had hee no wages, nor his army for Tyrus, for the seruice that he had serued against it.

19 Therefore thus sayeth the Lord GOD, Behold, I will giue the land of Egypt vnto Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and hee shall take her multitude, and † take her spoyle, and take her pray, and it shall be the wages for his armie.

†Heb. spoyle her spoyle, and pray her pray.

20 I haue giuen him the land of Egypt ‖ for his labour wherewith he serued against it, because they wrought for mee, saith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, for his hire.

21 ¶ In that day will I cause the horne of the house of Israel to budde forth, and I will giue thee the opening of the mouth in the middest of them, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The desolation of Egypt, and her helpers.* 20 *The arme of Babylon shall bee strengthened to breake the arme of Egypt.*

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Howle yee, woe worth the day.

3 For the day is neere, euen the day of the LORD is neere, a cloudy day; it shall bee the time of the heathen.

4 And the ‖sword shall come vpon Egypt, and great ‖ paine shalbe in Ethiopia, when the slaine shall fall in Egypt, and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shalbe broken downe.

‖ Or, feare.

5 Ethiopia, and † Lybia, and Lydia, and all † Heb. Put. the mingled people, and Chub, and the † men † Heb. children. of the land that is in league, shall fal with them by the sword.

6 Thus saith the LORD, They also that vphold Egypt, shall fall, and the pride of her power shall come downe: from the towre of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, sayeth the Lord GOD.

7 And they shall bee desolate in the middest of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities shall be in the middest of the cities that are wasted.

8 And they shal know that I am the LORD when I haue set a fire in Egypt, and when all her helpers shalbe † destroyed.

†Heb. broke.

9 In that day shall messengers goe forth from mee in shippes, to make the careleste Ethiopians afraide, and great paine shall come vpon them, as in the day of Egypt: for loe, it commeth.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon.

11 He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations shall bee brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slaine.

12 And I will make the riuers † drie, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked, and I will make the land waste, and † all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD haue spoken it.

†Heb. dry.
†Heb. the fulnesse thereof.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also * destroy the idoles, and I will cause their images to cease out of Noph: and there shall bee no more a prince of the land of Egypt, and I will put a feare in the land of Egypt.

* Zach. 13. 2.

14 And I will make Pathros desolate, and will set fire in ‖ Zoan, and will execute iudgements in No.

‖ Or, Tanis.

15 And I will powre my furie vpon ‖ Sin, the strength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of No.

‖ Or, Pelusium.

16 And I will set fire in Egypt, Sin shall haue great paine, and No shall be rent asunder, and Noph shall haue distresses daily.

17 The young men of ‖ Auen and of ‖ Phibeseth, shall fall by the sword: and these cities shall goe into captiuitie.

‖ Or, Heliopolis. ‖ Or, Pibeseth.

18 At Tehaphnehes also the day shall be darkened when I shall breake there the yokes of Egypt: and the pompe of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloude shall couer her, and her daughters shall goe into captiuitie.

‖ Or, represent.

19 Thus will I execute iudgements in Egypt: & they shall know that I am the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere, in the first moneth, in the seuenth day of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

21 Sonne

21 Sonne of man, I haue broken the arme of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and lo, it shal not be bound vp to bee healed, to put a roller to binde it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

22 Therefore thus saieth the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will breake his armes, the strong, and that which was broken; and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.

24 And I will strengthen the armes of the king of Babylon, & put my sword in his hand: but I will breake Pharaohs armes, and he shal groane before him, with the groanings of a deadly wounded man.

25 But I will strengthen the armes of the king of Babylon, and the armes of Pharaoh shall fall downe, and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and hee shall stretch it out vpon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countreys, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *A relation vnto Pharaoh,* 3 *of the glory of Assyria,* 10 *and the fall thereof, for pride.* 18 *The like destruction of Egypt.*

AND it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere in the third moneth, in the first day of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, speake vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatnesse?

3 ¶ Behold, the Assyrian was a cedar in Lebanon † with faire branches, & with a shadowing shrowd, and of an high stature, and his top was among the thicke boughes.

†Heb. faire of branches.

4 The waters ‖ made him great, the deepe ‖ set him vp on high with her riuers running round about his plants, and sent out her † little riuers vnto all the trees of the field.

‖ Or, nourished. ‖ Or, brought him vp. †Heb. conduits.

5 Therefore his height was exalted aboue all the trees of the field, and his boughes were multiplied, and his branches became long, because of the multitude of waters, ‖ when he shot forth.

‖ Or, when it sent them forth. Dan. 4.

6 All the * foules of heauen made their nestes in his boughes, and vnder his branches did all the beastes of the field bring forth their young, and vnder his shadow dwelt all great nations.

* Genes. 2.

7 Thus was he faire in his greatnesse, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.

8 The cedars in the * garden of God could not hide him: the firre trees were not like his boughes, and his chesnut trees were not like his branches: nor any tree in the garden of God, was like vnto him in his beauty.

9 I haue made him faire by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden, that were in the garden of God, enuied him.

10 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast lifted vp thy selfe in height, and hee hath shot vp his top among the thicke boughes, & his heart is lifted vp in his height:

11 I haue therefore deliuered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen: hee shall surely † deale with him, I haue driuen him out for his wickednesse.

†Heb. in doing he shall deal with him.

12 And strangers, the terrible of the nations haue cut him off, and haue left him, vpon the mountaines, and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughes are broken by all the riuers of the land, and all the people of the earth are gone downe from his shadow, and haue left him.

13 Vpon his ruine shall all the foules of the heauen remaine, and all the beastes of the field shalbe vpon his branches:

14 To the ende that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselues for their height, neither shoote vp their toppe among the thicke boughes, neither ‖ their trees stand vp in their height, all that drinke water: for they are all deliuered vnto death, to the nether parts of the earth in the middest of the children of men, with them that goe downe to the pit.

‖ Or, stand vpon themselues for. their height.

15 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when hee went downe to the graue, I caused a mourning, I couered the deepe for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed; and I caused Lebanon † to mourne for him, and all the trees of the field ‖ fainted for him.

†Heb. to bee black. ‖ Or, languished.

16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him downe to hell with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choyse and best of Lebanon, all that drinke water, shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They also went downe into hell with him vnto them that be slaine with the sword, and they that were his arme that dwelt vnder his shadow in the midst of the heathen.

18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatnesse among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou bee brought downe with the trees of Eden vnto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the midst of the vncircumcised, with them that be slaine by the sword: this is Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *A lamentation for the fearefull fall of Egypt.* 11 *The sword of Babylon shall destroy it.* 17 *It shalbe brought downe to hell among all the vncircumcised nations.*

AND it came to passe in the twelfth yeere, in the twelfth moneth, in the first day of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

2 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Pharaoh King of Egypt, and say vnto him; Thou art like a young Lyon of the nations, and thou art as ‖ a Whale in the seas: and thou camest foorth with thy riuers, and troubledst the waters with thy feete, and fouledst their riuers.

‖ Or, dragon.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will therefore * spread out my net ouer thee, with a company of many people, and they shall bring thee vp in my net.

* Chap. 12. 13 and 17. 20.

4 Then will I leaue thee vpon the land, I will cast thee forth vpon the open field, and will cause all the foules of the heauen to remaine vpon

vpon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh vpon the mountaines, and fill the valleys with thy height.

‖Or, the land of thy swimming. 6 I will also water with thy blood ‖ the land wherin thou swimmest, euen to the mountaines, ‖Or, extinguish. and the riuers shalbe full of thee.

Isai. 13.10. 7 And when I shall ‖ * put thee out, I will Ioel 2.31.& 3. couer the heauen, and make the starres thereof 15.mat.24.29 darke: I will coner the sunne with a cloud, and †Heb. lights of the moone shall not giue her light. the light in heauen.

8 All the † bright lights of heauen will I †Heb. them darke. make † darke ouer thee, and set darkenesse vpon thy land, saith the Lord GOD.

9 I will also † vexe the hearts of many peo- †Heb. prouoke to anger, or grieue. ple, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countreys which thou hast not known.

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their Kings shall bee horribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish my sword before them, and they shall tremble at euery moment; euery man for his owne life in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, The sword of the king of Babylon shall come vpon thee.

12 By the swordes of the mightie will I cause thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them: and they shall spoyle the pompe of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed.

13 I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from beside the great waters, neither shall the foote of man trouble them any more, nor the hooues of beasts trouble them.

14 Then I will make their waters deepe, and cause their riuers to run like oyle, saith the Lord GOD.

15 When I shall make the land of Egypt †Hebr. desolate desolate, and the countrey shall be † destitute of from the fulnesse thereof. that whereof it was full: when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, then shall they know that I am the LORD.

16 This is the lamentation wherewith they shall lament her: the daughters of the nations shall lament her: they shall lament for her, euen for Egypt, and for all her multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ It came to passe also in the twelfth yeere, in the fifteenth day of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

18 Sonne of man, waile for the multitude of Egypt, and cast them down, euen her, and the daughters of the famous nations, vnto the nether parts of the earth, with them that goe downe into the pit.

19 Whom doest thou passe in beautie? goe downe and bee thou layed with the vncircumcised.

20 They shall fall in the midst of them that ‖Or, the sword is layd. are slaine by the sword: she is deliuered ‖ to the sword: draw her and all her multitudes.

21 The strong among the mighty shal speake to him out of the midst of hel with them that helpe him: they are gone downe, they lie vncircumcised, slaine by the sword.

22 Asur is there, and all her company: his graues are about him: all of them slaine, fallen by the sword.

23 Whose graues are set in the sides of the pit, and her company is round about her graue all of them slaine, fallen by the sword, which caused ‖ terrour in the land of the liuing. ‖Or, dismaying.

24 There is Elam and all her multitude round about her graue, all of them slaine, fallen by the sword, which are gone downe vncircumcised into the nether parts of the earth, which caused their terror in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their shame with them that go downe to the pit.

25 They haue set her a bed in the middest of the slaine with all her multitudes: her graues are round about him, all of them vncircumcised, slaine by the sword: though their terrour was caused in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their shame with them that goe downe to the pit: he is put in the midst of them that be slaine.

26 There is Meshech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graues are round about him; all of them vncircumcised, slaine by the sword, though they caused their terrour in the land of the liuing,

27 And they shall not lie with the mightie, †Hebr. with weapons of warre. that are fallen of the vncircumcised, which are gone down to hell † with their weapons of warre: and they haue layde their swordes vnder their heads, but their iniquities shall bee vpon their bones, though they were the terrour of the mightie in the land of the liuing.

28 Yea thou shalt be broken in the midst of the vncircumcised, and shalt lie with them that are slaine with the sword.

29 There is Edom, her Kings and all her princes, which with their might are † layd by them that were slaine by the sword: they shall lie with the vncircumcised, and with them that goe downe to the pit. †Hebr. giuen or put.

30 There bee the princes of the North all of them, and all the Zidonians: which are gone downe with the slaine, with their terrour they are ashamed of their might, and they lie vncircumcised with them that bee slaine by the sword, and beare their shame with them that goe downe to the pit.

31 Pharaoh shall see them, and shall be comforted ouer all his multitude, euen Pharaoh and all his armie slaine by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

32 For I haue caused my terrour in the land of the liuing: and he shalbe layd in the midst of the vncircumcised with them that are slaine with the sword, euen Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 According to the duetie of a watchman in warning the people, 7 Ezekiel is admonished of his duetie. 10 God sheweth the iustice of his wayes towards the penitent, and towards reuolters. 17 He maintaineth his iustice. 21 Vpon the newes of the taking of Ierusalem, he propheseth the desolation of the land. 30 Gods iudgement vpon the mockers of the Prophets.

AGaine the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, speake to the children of thy people, and say vnto them, † When I bring the sword vpon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their watchman, †Hebr. a land when I bring a sword vpon her.

3 If when hee seeth the sword come vpon the land, hee blow the trumpet, and warne the people,

†Heb. he that hearing heareth. 4 Then † whosoeuer heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning, if the sword come, and take him away, his blood shall be vpon his owne head.

5 Hee heard the sound of the trumpet, and tooke not warning, his blood shall bee vpon him: but hee that taketh warning, shall deliuer his soule.

6 But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned: if the sword come and take any person from among them, hee is taken away in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

*Chap.3.17. &c. 7 ¶ * So thou, O sonne of man, I haue set thee a watchman vnto the house of Israel: therefore thou shalt heare the word at my mouth, and warne them from me.

8 When I say vnto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die, if thou doest not speak to warne the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquitie: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Neuerthelesse, if thou warne the wicked of his way to turne from it: if hee doe not turne from his way, he shall die in his iniquitie: but thou hast deliuered thy soule.

10 Therefore, O thou sonne of man, speake vnto the house of Israel, Thus yee speake, saying, If our transgressions and our sinnes be vpon vs, and wee pine away in them, how should we then liue?

*2.Sam 14.14 chap.18.32. 11 Say vnto them, * As I liue, sayeth the Lord GOD, I haue no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turne from his way and liue: turne ye, turne ye from your euill wayes, for * why will ye die, O house of Israel?

*Chap.18.31.

*Chap.18.24. 12 Therefore thou sonne of man, say vnto the children of thy people, The * righteousnesse of the righteous shall not deliuer him in the day of his transgression: as for the wickednesse of the wicked, hee shall not fall thereby in the day that hee turneth from his wickednesse, neither shall the righteous be able to liue for his righteousnesse in the day that he sinneth.

13 When I shall say to the righteous, that he shall surely liue; if he trust to his owne righteousnesse, and commit iniquitie, all his righteousnesse shall not bee remembred; but for his iniquitie that hee hath committed, hee shall die for it.

14 Againe, when I say vnto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die, if he turne from his sinne and doe that which is † lawfull and right;

†Heb. iudgement and iustice. 15 If the wicked restore the pledge, giue againe that he hath robbed, walke in the statutes of life, without committing iniquitie, he shall surely liue, he shall not die.

16 None of his sins that he hath committed shall be mentioned vnto him, he hath done that which is lawfull and right; he shall surely liue.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equall: but as for them, their way is not equall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousnes, and committeth iniquity, he shall euen die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turne from his wickednesse, and doe that which is lawfull and right, he shall liue thereby.

20 ¶ Yet ye say, * The way of the Lord is not equall: O yee house of Israel, I will iudge you euery one after his wayes. *Chap.18.25.

21 ¶ And it came to passe in the twelfth yeere of our captiuitie, in the tenth moneth, in the fifth day of the moneth, that one that had escaped out of Ierusalem, came vnto me, saying, * The city is smitten. *2.King.25.

22 Now the hand of the LORD was vpon me in the euening, afore hee that was escaped came, and had opened my mouth vntill he came to me in the morning, and my mouth was opened, and I was no more * dumbe. *Chap.24.27.

23 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

24 Sonne of man, they that inhabite those wastes of the land of Israel, speake, saying, Abraham was one, and hee inherited the land: but we are many, the land is giuen vs for inheritance.

25 Wherefore say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Ye eat with the blood, and lift vp your eyes toward your idols, and shed blood; and shall ye possesse the land?

26 Ye stand vpon your sword, ye worke abomination, and ye defile euery one his neighbours wife, and shall ye possesse the land?

27 Say thou thus vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, As I liue, surely they that are in the wastes, shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field will I giue to the beasts † to be deuoured: and they that bee in the forts and in the caues, shall die of the pestilence. †Heb. to deuoure him.

28 For I will lay the land † most desolate, and the * pompe of her strength shall cease: and the mountaines of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall passe thorow. †Heb. desolation and desolations. *Chap.7.24. and 24.21. and 30.6,7.

29 Then shall they know that I am the LORD, when I haue made the land desolate because of all their abominations which they haue committed.

30 ¶ Also thou sonne of man, the children of thy people still are talking against thee by the walles, and in the doores of the houses, and speake one to another, euery one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and heare what is the word that commeth forth from the LORD.

†Heb. according to the commings of the people. ‖Or, my people sit before thee. †Heb. they make loues or iests. †Heb. a song of loues. 31 And they come vnto thee † as the people commeth, and they ‖ sit before thee as my people, and they heare thy words, but they will not doe them: for with their mouth † they shew much loue, but their heart goeth after their couetousnesse.

32 And loe, thou art vnto them, as † a very louely song of one that hath a pleasant voyce, and can play well on an instrument: for they heare thy words, but they doe them not.

33 And when this commeth to passe, (loe, it will come) then they shall know that a Prophet hath bene among them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 A reproofe of the Shepheards. 7 Gods iudgement against them. 11 His prouidence for his flocke. 20 The Kingdome of Christ.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

Iere.23.1.

2 Sonne of man, prophesie against the *shepheards of Israel, prophesie and say vnto them, Thus saieth the Lord GOD vnto the shepheards, Woe be to the shepheards of Israel, that doe feed themselues: should not the shepheards feed the flocks?

3 Ye eate the fat, and ye clothe you with the woolle, ye kill them that are fed: but ye feed not the flocke.

4 The diseased haue yee not strengthened, neither haue ye healed that which was sick, neither haue ye bound vp that which was broken, neither haue ye brought againe that which was driuen away, neither haue ye sought that which was lost; but with *force and with cruelty haue ye ruled them.

*1.Pet.5.3.

‖ Or, without a shepheard: and so verse 8.

5 And they were scattered ‖ because there is no shepheard: and they became meate to all the beastes of the field, when they were scattered.

6 My sheepe wandered thorow all the mountaines, and vpon euery high hill: yea, my flocke was scattered vpon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seeke after them.

7 ¶ Therefore yee shepheards, heare the word of the LORD.

8 As I liue, saieth the Lord GOD, surely because my flocke became a pray, and my flocke became meate to euery beast of the field, because there was no shepheard, neither did my shepheards search for my flocke, but the shepheards feede themselues, and feede not my flocke.

9 Therefore, O yee shepheards, heare the word of the LORD.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against the shepheards, and I will require my flocke at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flocke, neither shall the shepheards feede themselues any more: for I will deliuer my flocke from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, euen I will both search my sheepe, and seeke them out.

† Heb. according to the seeking.

12 † As a shepheard seeketh out his flocke in the day that hee is among his sheepe that are scattered: so will I seeke out my sheepe, and will deliuer them out of all places, where they haue beene scattered in the cloudie and darke day.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countreyes, and will bring them to their owne land, and feede them vpon the mountaines of Israel by the riuers, and in all the inhabited places of the countrey.

14 I will feed them in a good pasture, and vpon the high mountaines of Israel shall their fold bee: there shall they lie in a good fold, and in a fat pasture shall they feede vpon the mountaines of Israel.

15 I will feede my flocke, and I will cause them to lie downe, saith the Lord GOD.

16 I will seeke that which was lost, and bring againe that which was driuen away, and will binde vp that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sicke: but I will destroy the fat and the strong, I will feed them with iudgement.

17 And as for you, O my flocke, thus saieth the Lord GOD, Behold, I iudge betweene † cattell and cattell, betweene the rammes and the † hee goates.

† Heb. female and male of cattell.

18 Seemeth it a small thing vnto you, to haue eaten vp the good pasture, but yee must tread downe with your feete the residue of your pastures? and to haue drunke of the deepe waters, but ye must foule the residue with your feete?

† Heb. and male goates.

19 And as for my flocke, they eate that which yee haue troden with your feete: and they drinke that which yee haue fouled with your feet.

20 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD vnto them, Behold, I, euen I will iudge betweene the fat cattell, and betweene the leane cattell.

21 Because yee haue thrust with side and with shoulder, and pushed all the diseased with your hornes, till yee haue scattered them abroad:

22 Therefore will I saue my flocke, and they shall no more bee a pray, and I will iudge betweene cattell and cattell.

23 And I will set vp one *shepheard ouer them, and hee shall feed them, euen my seruant Dauid; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepheard.

*Ier.30.9. Ioh.10.16.

24 And I the LORD will bee their God, and my seruant Dauid a Prince among them, I the LORD haue spoken it.

25 And I will make with them a couenant of peace, and will cause the euill beastes to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wildernesse, and sleepe in the woods.

26 And I will make them and the places round about my hill a blessing; and I will cause the showre to come downe in his season: there shalbe showres of blessing.

27 And the tree of the field shall yeeld her fruite, and the earth shall yeeld her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I am the LORD, when I haue broken the bands of their yoke, and deliuered them out of the hand of those that serued themselues of them.

28 And they shall no more bee a pray to the heathen, neither shall the beasts of the land deuour them; but they shall dwel safely; and none shall make them afraid.

29 And I will raise vp for them a *plant of renowne, and they shall be no more † consumed with hunger in the land, neither beare the shame of the heathen any more.

*Isa.11.1. Ier.23.5.

‖ Or, for renowne.

† Heb. taken away.

30 Thus shall they know that I the LORD their God am with them, and that they, euen the house of Israel are my people, saith the Lord GOD.

31 And ye my *flocke of my pasture, are men, and I am your God, saith the Lord GOD.

*Iohn 10.11.

CHAP. XXXV.

The iudgement of Mount Seir for their hatred of Israel.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against mount Seir, and prophesie against it,

3 And say vnto it, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, O mount Seir, I am against thee, and I will stretch out mine hand against

† Heb. desolation and desolation.

against thee, and I will make thee † most desolate.

4 I will lay thy Cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

‖ Or, hatred of old. † Heb. powred out thy children † Heb. hands.

5 Because thou hast had a ‖ perpetuall hatred, and hast † shed the blood of the children of Israel by the † force of the sword in the time of their calamitie, in the time that their iniquitie had an end;

6 Therefore, as I liue saith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee vnto blood, and blood shall pursue thee: sith thou hast not hated blood, euen blood shall pursue thee.

† Heb. desolation and desolation.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir † most desolate, and cut off from it him that passeth out, and him that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountaines with his slaine men: in thy hils, and in thy valleys, and in all thy riuers shall they fall that are slaine with the sword.

9 I will make thee perpetuall desolations, and thy Cities shall not returne, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

10 Because thou hast said; These two nations, and these two countreyes shalbe mine, and we will *possesse it, ‖ whereas the LORD was there:

*Psal.83.12. ‖ Or, though the Lord were there.

11 Therefore as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will euen doe according to thine anger, and according to thine enuie, which thou hast vsed out of thy hatred against them: and I will make my selfe knowne amongst them, when I haue iudged thee.

12 And thou shalt know that I am the LORD, and that I haue heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountaines of Israel, saying: They are laid desolate, they are giuen vs † to consume.

† Heb. is deliuered.

† Heb. magnified.

13 Thus with your mouth ye haue † boasted against me, and haue multiplied your words against me: I haue heard them.

14 Thus saith the Lord GOD; When the whole earth reioyeth, I will make thee desolate.

15 As thou didst reioyce at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I doe vnto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, euen all of it, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

The Land of Israel is comforted, both by destruction of the heathen, who spitefully vsed it, 8 and by the blessings of God promised vnto it, 16 Israel was reiected for their sinne, 21 and shall be restored without their desert. 25 The blessings of Christs kingdome.

ALso thou sonne of man, prophesie vnto the mountaines of Israel, and say; Yee mountaines of Israel, heare the word of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the Lord GOD, *Because the enemy had said against you, Aha, euen the ancient high places are ours in possession:

*Chap.6.2.

3 Therefore prophecie, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, † Because they haue made you desolate, and swallowed you vp on euery side, that yee might bee a possession vnto the residue of the heathen, and ‖ ye are taken vp in the lips of talkers, and are an infamy of the people:

† Heb. because for because. ‖ Or, you are made to come vp on the lip of the tongue.

4 Therefore yee Mountaines of Israel, heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the Mountaines, and to the hilles, to the ‖ riuers, and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, and to the Cities that are forsaken, which became a pray and derision to the residue of the heathen that are round about:

‖ Or, bottomes, or dales.

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Surely in the fire of my iealousie haue I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea, which haue appointed my land into their possession, with the ioy of all their heart, with despitefull minds to cast it out for a pray.

6 Prophesie therefore concerning the land of Israel, and say vnto the mountaines and to the hils, to the riuers and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I haue spoken in my iealousie and in my furie, because yee haue borne the shame of the heathen.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I haue lifted vp mine hand, Surely the heathen that are about you, they shall beare their shame.

8 ¶ But yee, O Mountaines of Israel, yee shall shoot forth your branches, and yeeld your fruit to my people of Israel, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I am for you, and I will turne vnto you, and ye shalbe tilled and sowen.

10 And I will multiply men vpon you, all the house of Israel, euen all of it, and the cities shall be inhabited, and the wastes shall bee builded.

11 And I will multiply vpon you man and beast, and they shall increase and bring fruite, and I will settle you after your old estates, and will doe better vnto you, then at your beginnings, † ye shall know that I am the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cause men to walke vpon you, euen my people Israel, and they shall possesse thee, and thou shalt bee their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth bereaue them of men.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because they say vnto you, Thou land deuourest vp men and hast bereaued thy nations,

14 Therefore thou shalt deuoure men no more, neither ‖ bereaue thy nations any more, saith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, cause to fall.

15 Neither will I cause men to heare in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou beare the reproch of the people any more, neither shalt thou cause the nations to fall any more, saith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

17 Sonne of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their own land, they defiled it by their owne way, and by their doings: their way was before mee as the vncleannesse of a removed woman.

18 Wherefore I powred my furie vpon them for the blood that they had shed vpon the land, and for their idoles wherewith they had polluted it.

19 And I scattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed thorow the countreys: according to their way, and according to their doings I iudged them.

20 And when they entred vnto the heathen whither they went, they *prophaned my holy Name, when they said to them, These are the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land.

*Isay 52.5. rom.2.24.

21 ¶ But I had pitie for mine holy Name, which the house of Israel had prophaned among the heathen, whither they went.

22 Therefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I doe not this for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for mine holy Names sake, which yee haue prophaned among the heathen, whither ye went.

23 And I will sanctifie my great Name, which was prophaned among the heathen, which yee haue prophaned in the midst of them, and the heathen shall knowe that I am the LORD, saith the Lord GOD, when I shall bee sanctified in you before ‖ their eyes.

‖Or, your.

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countreys, and will bring you into your owne land.

25 ¶ Then will I sprinckle cleane water vpon you, and yee shall be cleane: from all your filthinesse, and from all your Idoles will I cleanse you.

*Iere.32.39. chap.11.19.

26 A * new heart also will I giue you, and a new spirit wil I put within you, and I will take away the stonie heart out of your flesh, and I will giue you an heart of flesh.

*Chap.11.19.

27 And I will put my * Spirit within you, and cause you to walke in my Statutes, and ye shall keepe my Iudgements, and doe them.

28 And ye shall dwel in the land that I gaue to your fathers, and ye shalbe my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will also saue you from all your vncleannesses, and I will call for the corne, and will increase it, and lay no famine vpon you.

30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the fielde, that yee shall receiue no more reproch of famine among the heathen.

31 Then shall ye remember your owne euill waies, and your doings that were not good, and shall loath your selues in your owne sight for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your sakes doe I this, saith the Lord GOD, bee it knowne vnto you: be ashamed and confounded for your owne wayes, O house of Israel.

33 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day that I shall haue cleansed you from all your iniquities, I will also cause you to dwell in the cities, and the waste shalbe builded.

34 And the desolate land shall bee tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by.

35 And they shall say, This land that was desolate, is become like the garden of * Eden, and the waste and desolate and ruined cities, are become fenced, and are inhabited.

*Chap.28.13.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, shall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, and plant that that was desolate: I * the LORD haue spoken it, and I will doe it.

*Chap.17.24 and 22.14. and 37.14.

37 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will yet for this be enquired of by the house of Israel, to doe it for them: I will increase them with men like a flocke.

38 As the † holy flocke, as the flocke of Ierusalem in her solemne feasts, so shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

†Heb. flocke of holy things.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 By the resurrection of dry bones, 11 the dead hope of Israel is reuiued. 15 by the ioyning of two sticks, 18 is shewed the incorporation of Israel into Iudah. 20 The promises of Christs Kingdome.

THe hand of the LORD was vpon mee, and carried mee out in the spirit of the LORD, and set mee downe in the middest of the valley which was full of bones,

2 And caused mee to passe by them round about, and behold; there were very many in the open ‖ valley, and loe they were very dry.

‖Or, champion.

3 And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, can these bones liue? and I answered, O Lord GOD, thou knowest.

4 Againe he said vnto mee, Prophesie vpon these bones, and say vnto them, O ye dry bones heare the word of the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto these bones, Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall liue.

6 And I will lay sinewes vpon you, and will bring vp flesh vpon you, and couer you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall liue, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

7 So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied, there was a noyse, and behold a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, loe, the sinewes and the flesh came vp vpon them, and the skinne couered them aboue; but there was no breath in them.

9 Then said he vnto mee, Prophesie vnto the ‖ winde, prophesie sonne of man, and say to the winde, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Come from the foure winds, O breath, and breath vpon these slaine, that they may liue.

‖Or, spirit.

10 So I prophecied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they liued, and stood vp vpon their feete, an exceeding great armie.

11 ¶ Then he said vnto me, Sonne of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say; Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost, we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophesie and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my people, I will open your graues, and cause you to come vp out of your graues, and bring you into the land of Israel.

13 And ye shal know that I am the LORD, when I haue opened your graues, O my people, and brought you vp out of your graues,

14 And shall put my Spirit in you, and yee shall liue, and I shal place you in your own land: then shall yee knowe that I the LORD haue spoken it and performed it, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying:

16 Moreouer, thou sonne of man, take thee one sticke, and write vpon it, For Iudah and for the children of Israel his companions: then take another sticke, and write vpon it: For Ioseph the sticke of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions.

17 And ioyne them one to another into one sticke, and they shall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people shall speake vnto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew vs what thou meanest by these?

19 Say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the sticke of Ioseph which is in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellowes, and will put them with him, euen with the sticke of Iudah, and make them one sticke, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the stickes whereon thou writest, shall be in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen whither they be gone, and will gather them on euery side, and bring them into their owne land.

22 And I will make them one nation in the land vpon the mountaines of Israel, and *one King shall be king to them all: and they shall bee no more two nations, neither shall they be diuided into two kingdomes any more at all.

*Iohn 10.16.

23 Neither shall they defile themselues any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but I will saue them out of all their dwelling places wherin they haue sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will be their God.

24 And * Dauid my seruant shall be king ouer them, and they all shall haue one shepheard: they shall also walke in my iudgements, and obserue my statutes, and doe them.

*Isa.40.11. iere 23.5. and 30.9.chap 34. 23.

25 And they shall dwell in the land that I haue giuen vnto Iacob my seruant, wherein your fathers haue dwelt, and they shall dwell therein, euen they and their children, and their childrens children for euer, and my seruant Dauid shal be their prince for euer.

*Psal.89.4.

26 Moreouer, I will make a * couenant of peace with them, it shalbe an euerlasting couenant with them, and I will place them and multiply them, and will set my * Sanctuary in the middest of them for euer.

*2.Cor.6.16. chap.34.25.

27 My Tabernacle also shalbe with them; yea, I will be * their God, and they shall bee my people.

*Chap.11.20. and 14.11.

28 And the heathen shall know that I the LORD do sanctifie Israel, when my Sanctuary shall be in the middest of them for euermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The army, 8 and malice of Gog. 14 Gods iudgement against him.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against * Gog, the land of Magog, the ‖ chiefe prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesie against him,

*Reuel.20.8. ‖Or, prince of the chiefe.

3 And say, Thus sayeth the Lord GOD; Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, the chiefe prince of Meshech and Tubal.

4 And I will turne thee backe, and put * hookes into thy chawes, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine armie, horses and horsemen all of them cloathed with all sorts of armour, euen a great company with buckelers and shields all of them handling swords.

*Chap.39.2.

5 Persia, Ethiopia and ‖ Lybia with them; all of them with shield and helmet.

‖Or, Phut.

6 Gomer and all his bands, the house of Togarmah of the North quarters, and all his bands, and many people with thee.

7 Bee thou prepared, and prepare for thy selfe, thou and all thy company that are assembled vnto thee, and be thou a guard vnto them.

8 ¶ After many dayes thou shalt be visited: in the latter yeres thou shalt come into the land that is brought back from the sword, and is gathered out of many people against the mountaines of Israel, which haue bin alwayes waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come like a storme, thou shalt bee like a cloude to couer the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD; It shal also come to passe, that at the same time shall things come into thy mind, and thou shalt ‖ thinke an euill thought.

‖Or conceiue a mischeeuous purpose.

11 And thou shalt say; I will goe vp to the land of vnwalled villages; I will goe to them that are at rest, that dwell ‖ safely all of them dwelling without walles, and hauing neither barres nor gates;

‖Or, confidently.

12 † To take a spoyle, and to take a pray, to turne thine hand vpon the desolate places that are now inhabited, and vpon the people that are gathered out of the nations which haue gotten cattell and goods, that dwell in the ‖ middest of the land.

†Heb. to spoyle the spoile, and to pray the pray

‖Heb. nauell.

13 Sheba, and Dedan, and the marchants of Tarshish, with all the young lyons thereof, shall say vnto thee, Art thou come to take a spoile? hast thou gathered thy company to take a pray? to carrie away siluer and gold, to take away cattell and goods, to take a great spoile?

14 ¶ Therefore, sonne of man, prophecy and say vnto Gog, Thus saith the Lord GOD; In that day when my people of Israel dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know it?

15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the North parts, thou and many people with thee, all of them riding vpon horses, a great company, and a mighty army.

16 And thou shalt come vp against my people of Israel, as a cloude to couer the land; it shall bee in the latter dayes, and I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Art thou hee, of whom I haue spoken in olde time † by my seruants the prophets of Israel, which prophecied in those dayes many yeres, that I would bring thee against them?

†Heb. by the hands.

18 And it shal come to passe at the same time when Gog shall come against the land of Israel saith the Lord GOD, that my fury shall come vp in my face.

19 For in my iealousie, and in the fire of my wrath haue I spoken: surely in that day, there shalbe a great shaking in the land of Israel:

20 So that the fishes of the Sea, and the foules of the heauen, and beasts of the fielde, and all creeping thinges that creepe vpon

the earth, and all the men that are vpon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, and the mountaines shalbe throwne downe, and the ‖steepe places shall fall, and euery wall shall fall to the ground.

‖Or, towres, or stayres.

21 And I will call for a sword against him throughout all my mountaines, saith the Lord GOD: euery mans sword shalbe against his brother.

22 And I will pleade against him with pestilence, and with blood, and I will raine vpon him, and vpon his bands, and vpon the many people that are with him, an ouerflowing rayne, and great haile stones, fire and brimstone.

*Chap 36 23. and 37.28.

23 Thus will I *magnifie my selfe, and sanctifie my selfe, and I will bee knowen in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Gods iudgement vpon Gog & Israels victory. 11 Gog buriall in Hamon-Gog. 17 The feast of the foules. 23 Israel hauing bene plagued for their sinnes, shalbe gathered againe with eternall fauour.

THerefore thou Sonne of man, prophesie against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; behold, I am against thee, O Gog, the chiefe prince of Meshech and Tubal.

‖Or, strike thee with six plagues or draw thee backe with an hooke of sixe teeth, as chap. 38.4.

2 And I will turne thee backe, and ‖leaue but the sixt part of thee, and will cause thee to come vp from the †North parts, and will bring thee vpon the mountaines of Israel:

†Heb. the sides of the North.

3 And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrowes to fall out of thy right hand.

†Heb. wing.

4 Thou shalt fall vpon the mountaines of Israel, thou and all thy bands, and the people that is with thee: I will giue thee vnto the rauenous birds of euery †sort, and to the beasts of the field † to be deuoured.

†Heb. to deuoure.

†Heb. the face of the field.

5 Thou shalt fall vpon † the open field, for I haue spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

6 And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell ‖ carelesly in the yles, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

‖Or, confidently.

7 So will I make my holy Name known in the midst of my people Israel, and I will not let them pollute my holy Name any more, and the heathen shall know that I am the LORD the holy One in Israel.

8 ¶ Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord GOD, this is the day whereof I haue spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel, shall goe forth, and shall set on fire and burne the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bowes and the arrowes, and the staues, and the speares, and they shall ‖ burne them with fire seuen yeeres.

‖Or, kindle. ‖Or, make a fire of them.

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut downe any out of the forrests: for they shall burne the weapons with fire, and they shall spoyle those that spoyled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe at that day, that I will giue vnto Gog, a place there of graues in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the East of the Sea: and it shall stop the ‖ noses of the passengers, and there shall they bury Gog, and all his multitude, and they shall call it the valley of ‖ Hamon-Gog.

‖Or, mouthes.

12 And seuen moneths shall the house of Israel bee burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury them, and it shall be to them a renowne the day that I shall bee glorified, saith the Lord GOD.

14 And they shall seuer out † men of continuall employment, passing through the land, to bury with the passengers those that remaine vpon the face of the earth to cleanse it: after the end of seuen moneths shall they search.

† Heb. men of continuance.

15 And the passengers that passe through the land, when any seeth a mans bone, then shall hee † set vp a signe by it, till the buriers haue buried it in the valley of Hamon-Gog.

† Heb. build.

16 And also the name of the citie shall bee ‖ Hamonah: thus shall they cleanse the land.

‖ That is the multitude.

17 ¶ And thou sonne of man, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Speake † vnto euery feathered foule, and to euery beast of the field, Assemble your selues, and come, gather your selues on euery side to my ‖ sacrifice that I doe sacrifice for you, euen a great sacrifice vpon the mountaines of Israel, that ye may eat flesh and drinke blood.

† Heb. to the feathered foule of euery wing. ‖ Or, slaughter.

18 Ye shall eate the flesh of the mighty, and drinke the blood of the princes of the earth, of rammes, of lambes, and of † goats, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Bashan.

† Heb. goat.

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drinke blood till yee be drunken, of my sacrifice which I haue sacrificed for you.

Psal.

20 Thus ye shall be filled at my table with horses and charets, with mighty men, and with all men of warre, saith Lord GOD.

Hebrew, my couering of shame.

21 And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my iudgement that I haue executed, and my hand that I haue layd vpon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall know that I am the LORD their God, from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captiuitie for their iniquitie: because they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gaue them into the hand of their enemies, so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their vncleannesse, and according to their transgressions, haue I done vnto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Now will I bring againe the captiuitie of Iacob, and haue mercy vpon the whole house of Israel, and will be iealous for my holy Name:

26 After that they haue borne their shame, and all their trespasses whereby they haue trespassed against mee, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made them afraid:

27 When I haue brought them againe from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and * am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations:

* Chap. 36.23.

28 Then shall they know that I am the LORD their God, † which caused them to be led into captiuitie among the heathen: but I haue gathered them vnto their owne land, and haue left none of them any more there.

† Hebrew, causing them to goe.

29 Neither

29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I haue * powred out my Spirit vpon the house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

* Ioel 2.28. Acts 2.17.

CHAP. XL.

1 The time, maner, and end of the vision. 6 The description of the East gate. 20 of the North gate. 24 of the Southgate. 32 of the East gate. 35 and of the North gate. 39 Eight Tables. 44 The chambers. 48 The porch of the house.

IN the fiue and twentieth yeere of our captiuitie, in the beginning of the yeere, in the tenth day of the moneth, in the fourteenth yeere after that the city was smitten, in the selfe same day, the hand of the LORD was vpon mee, and brought me thither.

2 In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me vpon a very high mountaine, ‖ by which was as the frame of a citie on the South.

‖ Or, vpon which

3 And he brought mee thither, and behold, there was a man, whose appearance was like the appearance of brasse, with a line of flaxe in his hand, and a measuring reede: and he stood in the gate.

4 And the man sayd vnto mee: Sonne of man, behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, and set thine heart vpon all that I shall shewe thee: for to the intent that I might shew them vnto thee, art thou brought hither; declare all that thou seest to the house of Israel.

5 And behold, a wall on the outside of the house round about: and in the mans hand a measuring reede of fiue cubits long, by the cubite, and an hand breadth: so he measured the breadth of the building one reed, and the height one reede.

6 ¶ Then came hee vnto the gate † which looketh toward the East, and went vp the staires thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, which was one reede broad, and the other threshold of the gate, which was one reede broad.

† Heb. which was the way toward the East.

7 And euery little chamber was one reede long, and one reede broad, and betweene the little chambers were fiue cubits, and the threshold of the gate, by the porch of the gate within was one reede.

8 He measured also the porch of the gate, within, one reed.

9 Then measured hee the porch of the gate, eight cubits, and the posts thereof two cubits, and the porch of the gate was inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate Eastward, were three on this side, and three on that side, they three were of one measure, and the postes had one measure on this side, and on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate, tenne cubits, and the length of the gate thirteene cubites.

† Heb. limit, or bound.

12 The † space also before the little chambers was one cubit on this side, and the space was one cubite on that side, and the little chambers were sixe cubits on this side, and sixe cubites on that side.

13 He measured then the gate from the roofe of one little chamber to the roofe of another: the breadth was fiue and twenty cubits, doore against doore.

14 He made also posts of threescore cubites, euen vnto the poste of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance, vnto the face of the porch of the inner gate, were fiftie cubites.

16 And there were † narrowe windowes to the little chambers, and to their postes within the gate round about, and likewise to the ‖ arches, and windowes were round about ‖ inward: and vpon each post were palme trees.

† Heb. closed. ‖ Or, galleries, or porches. ‖ Or, within

17 Then brought hee me into the outward court, and lo, there were chambers, and a pauement made for the court round about: thirtie chambers were vpon the pauement.

18 And the pauement by the side of the gates ouer against the length of the gates, was the lower pauement.

19 Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate, vnto the forefront of the inner court ‖ without, an hundred cubits Eastward and Northward.

‖ Or, from without.

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward Court † that looked toward the North, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

† Heb. whose face was.

21 And the little chambers thereof were three on this side, and three on that side, and the posts thereof, and the ‖ arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof was fifty cubites, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubites.

‖ Or, galleries, or porches.

22 And their windowes, and their arches, and their palme trees, were after the measure of the gate that looketh toward the East, and they went vp vnto it by seuen steps, and the arches thereof were before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court was ouer against the gate toward the North, and toward the East, and hee measured from gate to gate an hundred cubits.

24 ¶ After that hee brought me toward the South, and behold a gate toward the South, and he measured the postes thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And there were windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like those windowes, the length was fifty cubits, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubites,

26 And there were seuen steps to goe vp to it, and the arches thereof were before them, and it had palme trees, one on this side, and another on that side vpon the postes thereof.

27 And there was a gate in the inner court toward the South, and hee measured from gate to gate toward the South an hundred cubits.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the South gate, and hee measured the South gate according to these measures,

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the postes thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures, and there were windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about: it was fifty cubites long, and fiue and twenty cubits broad.

30 And the arches round about were fiue and twenty cubits long, and fiue cubits † broad.

† Heb. breadth.

31 And the arches thereof were toward the vtter court, and palme trees were vpon the postes thereof, and the going vp to it had eight steppes.

32 And hee broughte mee into the inner court toward the East, and hee measured the gate according to theſe meaſures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the poſtes thereof, and the arches thereof were according to theſe meaſures, and there were windowes therein, and in the arches thereof round about, it was fifte cubites long, and fiue and twenty cubites broad.

34 And the arches thereof were toward the outward court, and palme trees were vpon the poſtes thereof on this ſide, and on that ſide, and the going vp to it had eight ſteps.

35 And he broughte me to the North gate, and meaſured it according to theſe meaſures.

36 The little chambers thereof, the poſts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windowes to it round about: the length was fifty cubites, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubites.

37 And the poſtes thereof were toward the vtter court, and palme trees were vpon the poſts thereof on this ſide, and on that ſide, and the going vp to it had eight ſteps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof were by the poſts of the gates, where they waſhed the burnt offering.

39 And in the porch of the gate were two tables on this ſide, and two tables on that ſide, to ſlay thereon the burnt offering, and the ſinne offering, and the treſpaſſe offering.

‖Or, at the ſtep. 40 And at the ſide without, ‖ as one goeth vp to the entry of the North gate, were two tables, and on the other ſide, which was at the porch of the gate, were two tables.

41 Foure tables were on this ſide, and foure tables on that ſide, by the ſide of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they ſlew their ſacrifices.

42 And the foure tables were of hewen ſtone for the burnt offering, of a cubite and an halfe long, and a cubite and a halfe broad, and one cubit high: whereupon alſo they layde the inſtruments wherewith they ſlew the burnt offering and the ſacrifice.

‖Or, andirons or the two harth ſtones. 43 And within were‖ hookes, an hand broad, faſtened round about, and vpon the tables was the fleſh of the offering.

44 And without the inner gate were the chambers of the ſingers in the inner Court which was at the ſide of the North gate: and their proſpect was toward the South, one at the ſide of the East gate, hauing the proſpect toward the North.

45 And hee ſayd vnto mee; This chamber whoſe proſpect is toward the South, is for the Prieſts the keepers of the charge of the

‖Or, ward, or ordinance, and ſo verſ. 46. houſe.

46 And the chamber whoſe proſpect is toward the North, is for the Prieſts the keepers of the charge of the Altar: theſe are the ſonnes of Zadok among the ſonnes of Leui, which come neere to the LORD to miniſter vnto him.

47 So hee meaſured the court, an hundred cubites long, and an hundred cubites broad, foure ſquare, and the Altar that was before the houſe.

48 And hee brought me to the porch of the houſe, and meaſured each poſte of the porch, fiue cubites on this ſide, and fiue cubites on that ſide: and the breadth of the gate was three cubites on this ſide, and three cubites on that ſide.

49 The length of the porch was twenty cubites, and the breadth eleuen cubites, ‡ he brought me by the ſteps, whereby they went vp to it, and there were pillars by the poſtes, one on this ſide, and another on that ſide.

CHAP. XLI.

The meaſures, parts, chambers and ornaments of the temple

AFterward he brought mee to the Temple, and meaſured the poſtes, ſixe cubites broad on the one ſide, and ſixe cubites broad on the other ſide, which was the breadth of the Tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the ‖ doore was tenne cubites, and the ſides of the doore were fiue cubites on the one ſide, and fiue cubites on the other ſide, and hee meaſured the length thereof fourty cubites, and the breadth twenty cubites.

‖Or, gateway.

3 Then went hee inward, and meaſured the poſt of the doore two cubits, and the doore ſixe cubites, and the breadth of the doore ſeuen cubites.

4 So he meaſured the length thereof twenty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits before the Temple, and he ſayd vnto me; This is the moſt holy place.

5 After hee meaſured the wall of the houſe ſixe cubits, and the breadth of euery ſide-chamber foure cubites round about the houſe on euery ſide.

6 And the ſide-chambers were † three, one ouer another, and ‖ thirty in order, and they entred into the wall which was of the houſe for the ſide-chambers round about, that they might † haue hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the houſe.

†Heb. ſide-chamber was ſide chamber. ‖Or, three and thirty times, or, ſixt. †Heb. ſo the holdes, †Heb. were made broader and went round.

7 And † there was an enlarging and a winding about ſtill vpward to the ſide-chambers, for the winding about of the houſe went ſtill vpward round about the houſe: therefore the breadth of the houſe was ſtill vpward, and ſo increaſed from the loweſt chamber to the higheſt by the middeſt.

8 I ſaw alſo the height of the houſe round about; the foundations of the ſide-chambers were a full reed of ſixe great cubits.

9 The thickneſſe of the wall which was for the ſide-chamber without, was fiue cubits, and that which was left, was the place of the ſide-chambers that were within.

10 And betweene the chambers was the widneſſe of twenty cubits round about the houſe on euery ſide.

11 And the doores of the ſide-chambers were toward the place that was left, one doore toward the North, and another doore toward the South, and the breadth of the place that was left, was fiue cubits round about.

12 Now the building that was before the ſeparate place, at the ende toward the Weſt, was ſeuenty cubites broad, and the wall of the building was fiue cubites thicke round about, and the length thereof ninetie cubits.

13 So hee meaſured the houſe an hundred cubits long, and the ſeparate place and the building with the wals thereof, an hundred cubits long.

14 Also the breadth of the face of the houſe, and

and of the ſeparate place toward the East, an hundreth cubites.

15 And hee meaſured the length of the building ouer against the ſeparate place which was behind it, and the ‖ galleries thereof on the one ſide, and on the other ſide an hundreth cubites with the inner temple, and the porches of the court.

‖Or, ſeuerall workes. Or, walkes with pillars.

16 The doore poſts and the narrow windowes, and the galleries round about on their three ſtories, ouer against the doore † ſieled with wood round about, ‖ and from the ground vp to the windowes, and the windowes were couered.

†Heb. ſealing of wood. ‖Or, and the ground vnto the windowes. †Heb. meaſures.

17 To that aboue the doore, euen vnto the inner houſe and without, and by all the wall round about within and without by † meaſure.

18 And it was made with Cherubims and Palme-trees, ſo that a Palme-tree was betweene a Cherub & a Cherub, and euery Cherub had two faces.

19 So that the face of a man was toward the Palme tree on the one ſide, and the face of a yong lyon toward the Palme-tree on the other ſide: it was made through all the houſe round about.

20 From the ground vnto aboue the doore were Cherubims and Palme-trees made, and on the wall of the temple.

†Heb poſts.

21 The † poſts of the Temple were ſquared, and the face of the Sanctuary, the appearance of the one as the appearance of the other.

22 The altar of wood was three cubites high, and the length thereof two cubites; and the corners thereof and the length thereof and the walles thereof were of wood: and hee ſaid vnto me; This is the Table that is before the LORD.

23 And the Temple and the Sanctuary had two doores.

24 And the doores had two leaues apiece, two turning leaues, two leaues for the one dooze, and two leaues for the other dooze.

25 And there were made on them, on the dozes of the Temple, Cherubims and Palmetrees, like as were made vpon the walles, and there were thicke plankes vpon the face of the porch without.

26 And there were narrow windowes and Palme-trees on the one ſide and on the other ſide, on the ſides of the porch, and vpon the ſide chambers of the houſe, and thicke plankes.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The chambers for the Prieſts. 13 The vſe thereof. 19 The meaſures of the outward court.

THen hee brought mee foorth into the vtter court, the way toward the North, and hee brought mee into the chamber, that was ouer against the ſeparate place, and which was before the building toward the North.

2 Before the length of an hundreth cubites was the North dooze, and the breadth was fiftie cubites.

3 Ouer against the twentie cubites which were for the inner court, and ouer against the pauement which was for the vtter court, was gallerie against gallerie in three ſtories.

4 And before the chambers was a walke of ten cubites breadth inward, a way of one cubite, and their doores toward the North.

‖Or, did take of theſe.

5 Now the vpper-chambers were ſhorter: for the galleries ‖ were higher then theſe,

‖ then the lower, and then the middlemoſt of the building.

‖Or, and the building con- ſiſted of the lowre and the middlemoſt.

6 For they were in three ſtories, but had not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore the building was ſtraightened more then ‡ loweſt, and the middlemoſt from the ground.

7 And the wall that was without ouer against the chambers towards the vtter court on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof was fiftie cubites.

8 For the length of the chambers that were in the vtter court was fiftie cubites: and lo, before the Temple were an hundreth cubites.

9 And ‖ from vnder theſe chambers ‖ was the entry on the East ſide, ‖ as one goeth into them from the vtter court.

‖Or, from the place. ‖Or, he that brought me. ‖Or, as hee came.

10 The chambers were in the thickneſſe of the wall of the court toward the East, ouer against the ſeparate place, and ouer against the building.

11 And the way before them was like the appearance of the chambers, which were toward the North, as long as they, and as broad as they, and all their goings out were both according to their faſhions, and according to their doores.

12 And according to the doores of the chambers that were toward the South, was a dooze in the head of the way, euen the way directly before the wall toward the East, as one entreth into them.

13 Then ſayd hee vnto mee, The North chambers, and the South chambers, which are before the ſeparate place, they bee holy chambers, where the Prieſts that approach vnto the LORD ſhall eate the moſt holy things: there ſhall they lay the moſt holy things, and the meate offering, and the ſinne offering, and the treſpaſſe offering: for the place is holy.

14 When the Prieſts enter therein, then ſhall they not goe out of the holy place into the vtter court, but there they ſhall lay their garments, wherein they miniſter: for they are holy, and ſhall put on other garments, and ſhall approach to thoſe things which are for the people.

15 Now when hee had made an end of meaſuring the inner houſe, hee brought me forth toward the gate, whoſe proſpect is toward the East, and meaſured it round about.

16 Hee meaſured the East † ſide with the meaſuring reede, fiue hundreth reedes, with the meaſuring reede round about.

†Heb, winde.

17 Hee meaſured the North ſide fiue hundreth reedes, with a meaſuring reede round about.

18 Hee meaſured the South ſide fiue hundreth reedes, with the meaſuring reede.

19 He turned about to the Weſt ſide, and meaſured fiue hundreth reedes with the meaſuring reede.

20 He meaſured it by the foure ſides: it had a wall round about fiue hundreth reedes long, and fiue hundreth broad, to make a ſeparation betweene the Sanctuarie and the prophane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The returning of the glory of God into the Temple. 7 The ſinne of Iſrael hindred Gods preſence. 10 The Prophet exhorteth them to repentance, and obſeruation of the Law of the houſe. 13 The meaſures, 18 and the ordinances of the Altar.

After-

AFterward hee brought mee to the gate, euen the gate that looketh toward the East.

2 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the East: and his voyce was like a noise of many *waters, and the earth shined with his glory.

*Chap. 1, 24.

3 And it was *according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, euen according to the vision that I saw, ‖ when I came to destroy the citie: and the visions were like the vision that I saw by the riuer Chebar: and I fell vpon my face.

*Chap. 1, 4. and 8. 4. ‖ Or, when I came to prophecie that the citie should be destroyed. See Chap. 9, 2, 5.

4 And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate whose prospect is toward the East.

5 So the spirit tooke mee vp, and brought me into the inner court, and behold the glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard him speaking vnto me out of the house, and the man stood by me.

7 ¶ And he said vnto mee, Sonne of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feete, where I will dwell in the middest of the children of Israel for euer, and my holy Name, shall the house of Israel no more defile, neither they, nor their Kings, by their whoredome, nor by the carkeises of their Kings in their high places.

8 In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their post by my posts, ‖ and the wall betweene me and them, they haue euen defiled my holy Name by their abominations that they haue committed: wherefore I haue consumed them in mine anger.

‖ Or, for there was but a wall betweene me and them.

9 Now let them put away their whoredome, and the carkeises of their Kings farre from mee, and I will dwell in the middest of them for euer.

10 ¶ Thou sonne of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may bee ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the ‖ patterne.

‖ Or, summe or number.

11 And if they bee ashamed of all that they haue done: shew them the forme of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the commings in thereof, and all the formes therof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the lawes of, and all the formes thereof, and all the lawes thereof: and write it in their sight, that they may keepe the whole forme thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and doe them.

12 This is the law of the house; Vpon the top of the mountaine, the whole limit thereof round about shall bee most holy: behold, this is the law of the house.

13 ¶ And these are the measures of the Altar after the cubites; the cubite is a cubite and an hand breadth, euen the † bottome shall be a cubite, and the breadth a cubite, and the border thereof by the † edge thereof round about shall be a span, and this shall be the higher place of the Altar.

† Heb bosome. † Heb. lippe.

14 And from the bottome vpon the ground, euen to the lower settle, shall be two cubites, and the breadth one cubite, and from the lesser settle euen to the greater settle, shall be foure cubites, and the breadth one cubite.

† Heb. Har-el, that is, the Mount aue of God.

15 So † the Altar shall be foure cubites, and from the † Altar & vpward shall be foure homes.

† Heb. Ariel, that is, the Lyon of God.

16 And the altar shall be twelue cubits long, twelue broad, square in the foure squares thereof.

17 And the settle shall bee fourteene cubites long, and fourteene broad in the foure squares thereof, and the border about it shall bee halfe a cubite, and the bottome thereof shall bee a cubite about, and his staires shall looke toward the East.

18 ¶ And he said vnto mee, Sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, These are the ordinances of the Altar in the day when they shall make it to offer burnt offerings thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou shalt giue to the Priests the Leuites that bee of the seede of Zadok, which approch vnto mee, to minister vnto mee, sayeth the Lord GOD, a young bullocke for a sinne offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put it on the foure homes of it, and on the foure corners of the settle, and vpon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse & purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullocke also of the sinne offering, and hee shall burne it in the appointed place of the house without the Sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kidde of the goates without blemish for a sinne offering, and they shall cleanse the Altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullocke.

23 When thou hast made an ende of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a yong bullocke without blemish, and a ramme out of the flocke, without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the Priests shall cast salt vpon them, and they shall offer them vp for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

25 Seuen dayes shalt thou prepare euery day a goate for a sinne offering: they shall also prepare a young bullocke, and a ramme out of the flocke, without blemish.

26 Seuen dayes shall they purge the Altar and purifie it, and they shall † consecrate themselues.

† Heb. fill their hands.

27 And when these dayes are expired, it shall bee that vpon the eight day and so forward, the Priests shall make your burnt offerings vpon the Altar, and your ‖ peace offerings; and I will accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, thanksgiuings.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *The East gate assigned onely to the Prince.* 4 *The Priests reproued for polluting of the Sanctuary.* 9 *Idolaters vncapable of the Priests office.* 15 *The sonnes of Zadok are accepted thereto.* 17 *Ordinances for the Priests.*

THen hee brought mee backe the way of the gate of the outward Sanctuary which looketh toward the East, and it was shut.

2 Then sayd the LORD vnto mee, This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; because the LORD the God of Israel hath entred in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

3 It is for the Prince; the Prince, hee shall sit in it to eate bread before the LORD: hee shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and shall goe out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then brought hee mee the way of the North gate before the house, and I looked, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD, and I fell vpon my face.

5 And the LORD said vnto mee; Sonne of man,

† Heb. set thine heart.

man, † marke well, and behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, all that I say vnto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the Lawes thereof, and marke well the entring in of the house, with euery going foorth of the Sanctuary.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, euen to the house of Israel, Thus sayeth the Lord GOD; O ye house of Israel, let it suffice you, of all your abominations;

7 In that yee haue brought into my Sanctuary † strangers vncircumcised in heart, and vncircumcised in flesh, to be in my Sanctuary to pollute it, euen my House, when yee offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they haue broken my Couenant, because of all your abominations.

† Heb. children of a stranger.

8 And ye haue not kept the charge of mine holy things: but yee haue set keepers of my ‖ charge in my Sanctuary for your selues.

‖ Or, ward, or ordinance. And so verse 14, and 16.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, No stranger vncircumcised in heart, nor vncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my Sanctuary, of any stranger that is among the children of Israel.

10 And the Leuites that are gone away farre from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from mee after their idoles, they shall euen beare their iniquitie.

11 Yet they shall be ministers in my Sanctuary, hauing charge at the gates of the house, and ministring to the house: they shall slay the burnt offering, and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister vnto them:

12 Because they ministred vnto them before their idoles, and † caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquitie; therefore haue I lift vp mine hand against them, saith the Lord GOD, and they shall beare their iniquitie.

† Heb. were for a stumbling block of iniquitie vnto &c.

13 And they shall not come neere vnto mee to doe the office of a Priest vnto mee, nor to come neere to any of my holy things, in the most holy place: but they shall beare their shame, and their abominations which they haue committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house for all the seruice thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the priests the Leuites, the sonnes of Zadok, that kept the charge of my Sanctuary, when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come neere to me to minister vnto me, and they shall stand before mee to offer vnto mee the fat and the blood, saith the Lord GOD.

16 They shall enter into my Sanctuary, and they shall come neere to my table to minister vnto me, and they shall keepe my charge.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe that when they enter in at the gates of the inner Court, they shall bee clothed with linnen garments, and no woell shall come vpon them, whiles they minister in the gates of the inner court, and within.

18 They shal haue linnen bonets vpon their heads, and shal haue linnen breeches vpon their loines: they shall not gird themselues with any thing ‖ that causeth sweat.

‖ Or, in sweating place. Heb. any with sweat.

19 And when they goe forth into the vtter court, euen into the vtter court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministred, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments, and they shal not sanctifie the people with their garments.

20 Neither shall they shaue their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long, they shall onely polle their heads.

21 Neither shall any Priest drinke wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shall they take for their wiues a * widow, or her that is † put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow † that had a priest before.

* Leuit. 21. 13.

† Heb. that is put away.

23 And they shall teach my people the difference betweene the holy and prophane, and cause men to discerne betweene the vncleane and the cleane.

† Heb. from a fourth. † Heb from a Priest.

24 And in controuersie they shall stand in iudgement, and they shall iudge it according to my Iudgements: and they shall keepe my Lawes and my statures in all mine assemblies, and they shall hallow my Sabbaths.

25 And they shall come at no * dead person to defile themselues: but for father or for mother, or for sonne or for daughter, for brother or for sister, that hath had no husband, they may defile themselues.

* Leuit. 22. 1, 11.

26 And after he is cleansed, they shall reckon vnto him seuen dayes.

27 And in the day that hee goeth into the Sanctuary, vnto the inner court to minister in the Sanctuary, he shall offer his sinne offering, saith the Lord GOD.

28 And it shall bee vnto them for an inheritance; I * am their inheritance: and yee shall giue them no possession in Israel; I am their possession.

* Num. 18. 20. deut. 10. 9. and 18. 1, 2. Iosh. 13. 14, 33.

29 They shall eate the meate offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering, and euery ‖ dedicate thing in Israel shall bee theirs.

‖ Or, deuoted.

30 And the ‖ * first of all the first fruits of all things, and euery oblation of all of euery sort of your oblations shall bee the Priests: yee shall also giue vnto the Priest the first of your dough, that hee may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

‖ Or, chiefe. * Exod. 13. 2. and 23. 29. and verse 30. numb. 3. 13. and 18. 12.

31 The Priests shall not eate of any thing that is * dead of it selfe or torne, whether it bee fowle or beast.

* Exod. 22. 31. Leuit. 22. 8.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *The portion of land for the Sanctuary,* 6 *for the citie,* 7 *and for the Prince.* 9 *Ordinances for the Prince.*

MOreouer, † when yee shall diuide by lot the land for inheritance, yee shall offer an oblation vnto the LORD, † an holy portion of the land: the length shall bee the length of fiue and twenty thousand reedes, and the breadth shall be ten thousand: this shall bee holy in all the borders thereof round about.

† Heb. when yee cause the land to fall. † Heb. holine sse.

2 Of this there shall be for the Sanctuary fiue hundreth in length, with fiue hundreth in breadth, square round about, and fiftie cubites round about, for the ‖ suburbs thereof.

‖ Or, voide place &c.

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of fiue and twenty thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand: and in it shall bee the Sanctuary, and the most holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land shall bee for the Priestes the ministers of the Sanctuary, which shall come neere to minister vnto the

LORD,

LORD: and it shall be a place for their houses, and an holy place for the Sanctuary.

5 And the fiue and twenty thousand of length, & ten thousand of breadth, shall also the Leuites the ministers of the house haue for themselues, for a possession for twentie chambers.

6 ¶ And yee shall appoint the possession of the Citie fiue thousand broad, and fiue and twentie thousand long ouer against the oblation of the holy portion: it shall bee for the whole house of Israel.

7 ¶ And a portion shalbe for the Prince on the one side, and on the other side of the oblation of the holy portion, and of the possession of the City, before the oblation of the holy portion, and before the possession of the City, from the West side Westward, and from the East side Eastward, and the length shall be ouer against one of the portions from the West border vnto the East border.

8 In the land shal be his possession in Israel, and my Princes shall no more oppresse my people, and the rest of the land shall they giue to the house of Israel, according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Let it suffice you, O princes of Israel: remoue violence and spoile, and execute iudgement and iustice; take away your † exactions from my people, saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. expulsions.

10 Ye shall haue iust *ballances, and a iust Ephah, and a iust Bath.

* Leuit. 19.35, 36.

11 The Ephah and the Bath shall be of one measure, that the Bath may containe the tenth part of an Homer, and the Ephah the tenth part of an Homer: the measure thereof shall be after the Homer.

12 And the *shekel shall be twentie Gerahs: twenty shekels, fiue and twenty shekels, fifteene shekels shalbe your Maneh.

* Exod. 30.13. Leuit. 27.25. Numb. 3.47.

13 This is the oblation that yee shall offer, the first part of an Ephah of an Homer of wheat, and ye shall giue the first part of an Ephah of an Homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oyle, the Bath of oyle, yee shall offer the tenth part of a Bath out of the Cor, which is an Homer of ten Baths, for ten Bathes are an Homer.

15 And one ‖ lambe out of the flocke, out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel for a meat offering, and for a burnt offering, and for ‖ peace offrings to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, kidde.

16 All the people of the land † shall giue this oblation ‖ for the prince in Israel.

‖ Or, thanke-offerings. † Heb. shall be for. ‖ Or, with.

17 And it shall be the Princes part to giue burnt offerings, and meat offrings, and drinke offerings, in the feasts, and in the new moones, and in the Sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: hee shall prepare the sinne offering, and the meat offering, and the burnt offering, and the ‖ peace offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

‖ Or, thanke-offerings.

18 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the first moneth, in the first day of the moneth, thou shalt take a yong bullocke without blemish, and cleanse the Sanctuary.

19 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sinne offering, and put it vpon the posts of the house, and vpon the foure corners of the settle of the Altar, and vpon the posts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt doe the seuenth day of the moneth, for euery one that erreth, and for him that is simple: so shall yee reconcile the house.

21 In the first moneth, in the fourteenth day of the moneth, yee shall haue the Passeouer a feast of seuen dayes, vnleauened bread shall bee eaten.

22 And vpon that day shall the prince prepare for himselfe, and for all the people of the land, a bullocke for a sinne offering.

23 And seuen dayes of the feast hee shall prepare a burnt offering to the LORD, seuen bullockes, and seuen rammes without blemish daily the seuen dayes, and a kidde of the goats daily for a sinne offering.

24 And hee shall prepare a meate offering of an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ramme, and a Hin of oile for an Ephah.

25 In the seuenth moneth, in the fifteenth day of the moneth shall hee doe the like in the * feast of the seuen dayes, according to the sinne offering, according to the burnt offering, and according to the meate offering, and according to the oyle.

* Num. 29.12.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *Ordinances for the Prince in his worship,* 9 *and for the people.* 16 *An order for the Princes inheritance.* 19 *The courts for boyling and baking.*

THus saith the Lord GOD, The gate of the inner court that looketh toward the East, shall be shut the fiue working dayes, but on the Sabbath it shall bee opened, and in the day of the New moone it shall be opened.

2 And the Prince shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the Priests shall prepare his burnt offering, and his peace offrings, and he shal worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall goe forth, but the gate shall not be shut vntill the euening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the doore of this gate before the LORD, in the Sabbaths, and in the New moones.

4 And the burnt offering that the Prince shall offer vnto the LORD in the Sabbath day, shall bee sixe lambes without blemish, and a ramme without blemish.

5 And the meate offering shall be an Ephah for a ramme, and the meate offering for the lambes † as he shall be able to giue, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

† Heb. the gift of his hand.

6 And in the day of the New moone it shall bee a young bullocke without blemish, and sixe lambes, and a ramme: they shall bee without blemish.

7 And hee shall prepare a meate offering, an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ramme: and for the lambes according as his hand shall attaine vnto, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

8 And when the Prince shall enter, he shall goe in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shall goe forth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land shall come before the LORD, in the solemne feasts, he that entreth in by the way of the North gate to worship, shal go out by the way of the South gate, and hee that entreth by the way of the South gate, shall goe forth by the way of the North

North gate: he shall not returne by the way of the gate where he came in, but shall goe forth ouer against it.

10 And the Prince in the middest of them when they goe in, shall goe in, and when they goe forth, shall goe forth.

11 And in the feasts, and in the solemnities, the meat offring shalbe an Ephah to a bullocke, and an Ephah to a ramme and to the lambes, as hee is able to giue, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

12 Now when the Prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt offering or peace offerings, voluntary vnto the LORD, one shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the East, and he shall prepare his burnt offering, and his peace offerings, as hee did on the Sabbath day, then he shall go forth, and after his going forth, one shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt offring vnto the LORD, of a lambe of † the first yeere, without blemish, thou shalt prepare it † euery morning.

† Heb. of his yere. † Heb. morning by morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meate offering for it euery morning: the sixt part of an Ephah, and the third part of an Hin of oyle, to temper with the fine flower: a meate offering continually, by a perpetuall ordinance vnto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lambe, and the meat offering, and the oyle, euery morning: for a continuall burnt offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, If the prince giue a gift vnto any of his sonnes, the inheritance thereof shall bee his sonnes, it shall be their possession by inheritance.

17 But if he giue a gift of his inheritance to one of his seruants, then it shall bee his to the yeere of liberty: after, it shall returne to the Prince, but his inheritance shall bee his sonnes for them.

18 Moreouer, the Prince shall not take of the peoples inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession: but hee shall giue his sonnes inheritance out of his owne possession, that my people be not scattered euery man from his possession.

19 ¶ After he brought mee through the entry, which was at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the Priests which looked toward the North: and behold, there was a place on the two sides Westward.

20 Then said he vnto me, This is the place where the Priestes shall boyle the trespasse offering, and the sinne offering, where they shall bake the meate offering: that they beare them not out into the vtter court, to sanctifie the people.

21 Then hee brought mee forth into the vtter court, and caused me to passe by the foure corners of the court, and behold, † in euery corner of the court there was a court.

† Heb. accord in a corner of a court, and a court in a corner of a court.

22 In the foure corners of the court there were courts ‖ ioyned of fourtie cubites long, and thirty broad: these † foure corners were of one measure.

‖ Or, made with chimneys. † Heb. cornered.

23 And there was a new building round about in them, round about those foure, and it was made with boyling places vnder the rowes round about.

24 Then said hee vnto mee, These are the places of them that boyle, where the ministers of the house shall boyle the sacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 *The vision of the holy waters.* 6 *The vertue of them.* 13 *The borders of the land.* 22 *The diuision of it by lot.*

AFterward he brought me againe vnto the doore of the house, and beholde, waters issued out from vnder the threshold of the house Eastward: for the forefront of the house stood toward the East, and the waters came downe from vnder from the right side of the house, at the South side of the Altar.

2 Then brought hee mee out of the way of the gate Northward, and led me about the way without vnto the outer gate by the way that looketh Eastward, and beholde there ran out waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand, went forth Eastward, he measured a thousand cubites, and hee brought me through the waters: † the waters were to the ancles.

† Heb. waters of the ancles.

4 Againe he measured a thousand & brought me through the waters; the waters were to the knees: againe hee measured a thousand and brought mee through: the waters were to the loynes.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand, and it was a riuer, that I could not passe ouer: for the waters were risen, † waters to swim in, a riuer that could not be passed ouer.

† Heb. waters of swimming.

6 ¶ And hee said vnto mee, Sonne of man hast thou seene this? Then he brought me, and caused me to returne to the brinke of the riuer.

7 Now when I had returned, behold at the † banke of the riuer were very many * trees on the one side, and on the other.

† Heb. lip. * Reue. 22.2.

8 Then said hee vnto mee, These waters issue out toward the East country, and goe downe into the ‖ desert, and goe into the sea: which being brought forth into the sea, the waters shalbe healed.

‖ Or, plaine.

9 And it shall come to passe, that euery thing that liueth, which moueth, whither soeuer the † riuers shall come, shall liue, and there shalbe a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed, and euery thing shall liue whither the riuer commeth.

† Heb. two riuers.

10 And it shall come to passe, that the fishers shall stand vpon it, from En-gedi euen vnto En-eglaim: they shall be a place to spread forth nets, their fish shall be according to their kinds as the fish of the great sea, exceeding many.

11 But the myrie places thereof, and the marishes thereof, ‖ shall not be healed, they shall be giuen to salt.

‖ Or, and that which shall not be healed.

12 And by the riuer vpon the banke thereof on this side, and on that side, † shall grow all trees for meate, whose leafe shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth ‖ new fruite, according to his monethes, because their waters they issued out of the Sanctuarie, and the fruite thereof shall be for meate, and the leafe thereof ‖ for * medicine.

† Hebr. shall come vp. ‖ Or, principall

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This shall be the border whereby ye shall inherite the land, according to the twelue tribes of Israel: Ioseph shall haue two portions.

‖ Or, for breaches and sores. * Reue. 22.2.

14 And yee shall inherite it, one as well as another

‖Or, sware.
*Gene. 12.7. and 17.8 and 26.3. and 28. 13.

another concerning the which I ‖ *lifted vp mine hand to giue it vnto your fathers, and this land shall fall vnto you for inheritance.

15 And this shalbe the border of the land toward the North side from the great Sea, the way of Hethlon, as men go to Zedad.

16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which is betweene the border of Damascus, and the border of Hamath: ‖ Hazar Hatticon, which is by the coast of Hauran.

‖Or, the middle village.

17 And the border from the Sea shalbe Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus, and the North Northward, and the border of Hamath: and this is the North side:

18 And the East side ye shall measure from Hauran, and † from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel by Iordan, from the border vnto the East sea: and this is the East side.

†Heb. from between.

19 And the South side Southward from Tamar, euen to the waters of ‖ strife in Kadesh, the ‖ riuer, to the great Sea: and this is the South side ‖ Southward.

‖Or, Meribah. ‖Or, valley. ‖Or, toward Teman.

20 The West side also shalbe the great Sea from the border, till a man come ouer against Hamath: this is the West side.

21 So shall ye diuide this land vnto you according to the tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ And it shall come to passe, that ye shall diuide it by lot for an inheritance vnto you, and to the strangers that sojourne among you, which shall beget children among you, and they shall be vnto you as borne in the country among the children of Israel: they shall haue inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to passe that in what Tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye giue him his inheritance, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

¶ 23. The portions of the twelue Tribes, 8 of the Sanctuarie, 15 of the city and Suburbs, 21 and of the Prince, 30 The dimensions and gates of the city.

NOw these are the names of the Tribes, From the North end to the coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazarenan, the border of Damascus Northward, to the coast of Hamath (for these are his sides East and West) a portion for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the East side vnto the West, a portion for Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher, from the East side euen vnto the West side, a portion for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the East side vnto the West side, a portion for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the East side vnto the West side, a portion for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the East side euen vnto the West side, a portion for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the East side vnto the West side, a portion for Iudah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Iudah, from the East side vnto the West side, shall bee the offering which they shall offer of fiue and twentie thousand reedes in breadth, and in length as one of the other parters, from the East side vnto the West side, and the Sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that ye shall offer vnto the LORD, shall bee of fiue and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10 And for them, euen for the Priestes shall bee this holy oblation, toward the North, fiue and twentie thousand in length, and toward the West ten thousand in breadth, and toward the East ten thousand in breadth: and toward the South fiue and twenty thousand in length, and the Sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof.

11 It shall bee ‖ for the Priestes that are sanctified, of the sonnes of Zadok, which haue kept ‖ my charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Leuites went astray.

‖Or, the holy portion for the Priests. ‖Or, as the Leuites went astray.

12 And this oblation of the land that is offered, shall be vnto them a thing most holy by the border of the Leuites.

13 And ouer against the border of the Priestes, the Leuites shall haue fiue and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length shall be fiue and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the first fruits of the land: for it is holy vnto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the fiue thousand that are left in the breadth ouer against the fiue and twentie thousand, shall be a prophane place for the citie, for dwelling and for suburbes, and the citie shalbe in the midst thereof.

16 And these shall bee the measures thereof, the North side foure thousand and fiue hundred, and the South side foure thousand and fiue hundred, and on the East side foure thousand and fiue hundred, and the West side foure thousand and fiue hundred.

17 And the suburbes of the citie shall be toward the North two hundred and fiftie, and toward the South two hundred and fiftie, and toward the East two hundred and fiftie, and toward the West two hundred and fiftie.

18 And the residue in length ouer against the oblation of the holy portion, shall bee tenne thousand Eastward, and ten thousand Westward: and it shall bee ouer against the oblation of the holy portion, and the increase thereof shall bee for foode vnto them that serue the citie.

19 And they that serue the citie, shall serue it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblation shall be fiue and twentie thousand, by fiue and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation foure square, with the possession of the citie.

21 ¶ And the residue shall bee for the prince on the one side, and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the citie ouer against the fiue and twentie thousand, of the oblation toward the East border, and Westward ouer against the fiue and twentie thousand toward the West border, ouer against the portions for the prince, and it shall bee the holy oblation, and the Sanctuary of the house shall be in the midst thereof.

22 Moreouer, from the possession of the Leuites, and from the possession of the citie being in the midst of that which is the prince's, betweene the border of Iudah, and the border of Beniamin, shalbe for the prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the East side vnto the West side, Beniamin shall haue a portion.

†Heb. are portion.

24 And by the border of Beniamin, from the East side vnto the West side, Simeon shall haue a portion.

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the East side vnto the West side, Issachar a portion.

26 And by the border of Issachar from the East side vnto the West side, Zebulun a portion.

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the East side vnto the West side, Gad a portion.

28 And by the border of Gad, at the South side Southward, the border shall be euen from Tamar vnto the waters of ‖ strife in Kadesh and to the riuer toward the great Sea.

‖Or, Meribah Kadesh.

29 This is the land which ye shall diuide by lot vnto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these are their portions, saith the Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And these are the goings out of the citie, on the North side foure thousand and fiue hundred measures.

31 And the gates of the citie shalbe after the names of the tribes of Israel, three gates Northward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Iudah, one gate of Leui.

32 And at the East side foure thousand and fiue hundred, and three gates: and one gate of Ioseph, one gate of Beniamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the South side foure thousand and fiue hundreth measures, and three gates: one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the West side foure thousand and fiue hundreth, with their three gates: one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 It was round about eighteene thousand measures, and the name of the citie from that day, shalbe † The LORD is there.

†Heb. Iehouah ; Shammah.

The Booke of Daniel.

CHAP. I.

1 Iehoiakims captiuitie, 3 Aspenaz taketh Daniel Hananiah, Mishael and Azariah. 8 They refusing the Kings portion, doe prosper with pulse and water. 17 Their excellencie in wisedome.

2 King. 24. 1. 2 Chro. 36. 6.

IN the third yeere of the reigne of † Iehoiakim King of Iudah, came Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, vnto Ierusalem, and besieged it.

†Heb. Iehoiakim.

2 And the Lord gaue Iehoiakim king of Iudah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which hee caried into the land of Shinar to the house of his god, and hee brought the vessels into the treasure-house of his god.

3 ¶ And the King spake vnto Ashpenaz the master of his Eunuches, that hee should bring certaine of the children of Israel, and of the kings seed, and of the princes:

4 Children in whom was no blemish, but well fauoured, and skilfull in all wisedome, and cunning in knowledge, and vnderstanding science, and such as had ability in them to stand in the Kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning, and the tongue of the Caldeans.

†Heb. the wine of his drinke.

5 And the king appointed them a daily prouision of the Kings meate, and of † the wine which hee dranke: so nourishing them three yeeres, that at the end thereof they might stand before the King.

6 Now among these were of the children of Iudah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah.

7 Vnto whom the prince of the Eunuches gaue names: for he gaue vnto Daniel the name of Belteshazzar: ‖ to Hananiah, of Shadrach: and to Mishael, of Meshach: and to Azariah of Abednego.

‖Or, to Hananiah.

8 ¶ But Daniel purposed in his heart, that hee would not defile himselfe with the portion of the Kings meate, nor with the wine which he dranke: therefore hee requested of the prince of the Eunuches, that he might not defile himselfe.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into fauour and tender loue with the prince of the Eunuches.

10 And the prince of the Eunuches said vnto Daniel, I feare my lord the King, who hath appointed your meat and your drinke: for why should he see your faces † worse liking then the children which are of your ‖ sort? then shall ye make me indanger my head to the King.

†Heb. sadder, ‖Or, sorrow, or countenance.

11 Then sayd Daniel to ‖ Melzar, whome the prince of the Eunuches had set ouer Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah,

‖Or, the steward.

12 Prooue thy seruants, I beseech thee, ten dayes, and let them giue † pulse to eat, and water to drinke.

†Heb. of pulse.

13 Then let our countenances be looked vpon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eat of the portion of the Kings meate: and as thou seest, deale with thy seruants.

†Heb. that we may eate, &c.

14 So he consented to them in this matter, and proued them ten dayes.

15 And at the end of ten dayes, their countenances appeared fayer and fatter in flesh, then all the children which did eat the portion of the Kings meat.

16 Thus Melzar tooke away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drink, and gaue them pulse.

17 ¶ As for these foure children, God gaue them knowledge, and skill in all learning, and wisedome, ‖ and Daniel had vnderstanding in all visions and dreames.

‖Or, he made Daniel vnderstand.

18 Now at the ende of the dayes that the King had said he should bring them in, then the prince of the Eunuches brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar.

19 And the king communed with them: and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the King.

†Heb. wisdome of vnderstanding.

20 And in all matters of † wisdome and vnder-

vnderstanding that the king enquired of them, hee found them ten times better then all the Magicians and Astrologers that were in all his Realme.

21 And Daniel continued euen vnto the first yeere of King Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

1 *Nebuchad-nezzar forgetting his dreame, requireth it of the Caldeans, by promises and threatnings.* 10 *They acknowledging their inability, are iudged to die.* 14 *Daniel obtaining some respite, findeth the dreame.* 19 *He blesseth God.* 24 *Hee stayeth the Decree, is brought to the King.* 31 *The dreame.* 36 *The interpretation.* 46 *Daniels aduancement.*

AND in the second yeere of the reigne of Nebuchad-nezzar, Nebuchad-nezzar dreamed dreames, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleepe brake from him.

2 Then the King commaunded to call the Magicians, and the Astrologers, and the Sorcerers, and the Caldeans, for to shew the King his dreames: so they came and stood before the King.

3 And the King said vnto them, I haue dreamed a dreame, and my spirit was troubled to know the dreame.

4 Then spake the Caldeans to the King in Syriacke; *O King, line for euer: tell thy seruants the dreame, and wee will shew the interpretation.

5 The King answered, and said to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make knowen vnto mee the dreame, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be *†cut in pieces, and your houses shall bee made a dunghill.

6 But if ye shew the dreame, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receiue of mee gifts and ‖rewards, and great honour: therefore shewe mee the dreame, and the interpretation thereof.

7 They answered againe, and said, Let the King tell his seruants the dreame, and we will shew the interpretation of it.

8 The King answered, and said, I know of certaintie that ye would †gaine the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me.

9 But if ye will not make knowen vnto me the dreame, there is but one decree for you: for ye haue prepared lying, & corrupt words to speake before mee, till the time be changed: therefore tell mee the dreame, and I shall know that yee can shew me the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Caldeans answered before the King, and said, There is not a man vpon the earth that can shew the kings matter: therefore there is no king, lord, nor ruler, that asked such things at any Magician, or Astrologer, or Caldean.

11 And it is a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the king, except the gods whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the King was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babylon.

13 And the decree went forth that the wise men should be slaine, and they sought Daniel and his fellowes to be slaine.

14 ¶ Then Daniel answered with counsell and wisedome to Arioch the ‖captaine of the Kings guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise men of Babylon.

15 He answered & said to Arioch the Kings captaine, Why is the decree so hastie from the King? Then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in and desired of the King, that he would giue him time, and that he would shew the King the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing knowen to Hananias, Mishael, and to Azariah his companions:

18 That they would desire mercies ‖ of the God of heauen concerning this secret, that Daniel and his fellowes ‖ should not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babylon.

19 ¶ Then was the secret reuealed vnto Daniel in a night vision: then Daniel blessed the God of heauen.

20 Daniel answered and said, *Blessed bee the Name of God for euer and euer: for wisdome and might are his.

21 And hee changeth the times and the seasons: he remoueth kings, and setteth vp kings: hee giueth wisedome vnto the wise, and knowledge to them that know vnderstanding.

22 He reuealeth the deepe and secret things: he knoweth what is in the darkenesse, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thanke thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast giuen me wisdome and might, and hast made knowen vnto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast now made known vnto vs the Kings matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Daniel went in vnto Arioch whom the King had ordeined to destroy the wise men of Babylon: hee went and said thus vnto him, Destroy not the wise men of Babylon, bring mee in before the King, and I will shew vnto the King the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the King in haste, and said thus vnto him, †I haue found a man of the † captiues of Iudah, that will make known vnto the King the interpretation.

26 The King answered and said to Daniel, whose name was Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make known vnto mee the dreame which I haue seene, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the King, and said, The secret which the King hath demanded, cannot the wise men, the Astrologians, the ‖Magicians, the Soothsayers shew vnto the King.

28 But there is a God in heauen that reuealeth secrets, and †maketh known to the King Nebuchad-nezzar, what shall bee in the latter dayes. Thy dreame, and the visions of thy head vpon thy bed, are these.

29 As for thee, O King, thy thoughts † came into thy minde vpon thy bed, what should come to passe hereafter: and he that reuealeth secrets maketh known vnto thee, what shall come to passe.

30 But as for mee, this secret is not reuealed to me, for any wisedome that I haue more then any liuing, but for their sakes that shall make known the interpretation to the King, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O King, † sawest, and behold,

behold a great image: this great image whose brightnesse was excellent, stood before thee, and the forme thereof was terrible.

32 This images head was of fine gold, his breast and his armes of siluer, his belly and his ‖ thighes of brasse:

33 His legs of yron, his feet part of yron, and part of clay.

34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out ‖ without hands, which smote the image vpon his feete that were of yron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

35 Then was the yron, the clay, the brasse, the siluer, and the golde broken to pieces together, and became like the chaffe of the summer threshing floores, and the winde carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image, became a great mountaine, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This is the dreame, and we will tell the interpretation thereof before the King.

37 Thou, O king, art a king of kings: for the God of heauen hath giuen thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory.

38 And wheresoeuer the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field, & the fowles of the heauen hath he giuen into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler ouer them all: thou art this head of gold.

39 And after thee shall arise another kingdome inferiour to thee, and another third kingdome of brasse, which shall beare rule ouer all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdome shall be strong as yron: forasmuch as yron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all things; and as yron that breaketh all these, shall it breake in pieces and bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest the feete and toes, part of potters clay, and part of yron: the kingdome shall be diuided, but there shall be in it the strength of the yron, forasmuch as thou sawest the yron mixt with miry clay.

42 And as the toes of the feet were part of yron, and part of clay: so the kingdome shall be partly strong, and partly ‖ broken.

43 And whereas thou sawest yron mixt with miry clay, they shall mingle themselues with the seed of men: but they shall not cleaue † one to another, euen as yron is not mixed with clay.

44 And in the dales of these kings shall the God of heauen set vp a kingdome * which shall neuer be destroyed: and the † kingdome shall not be left to other people, but it shall breake in pieces, and consume all these kingdomes, and it shall stand for euer.

45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountaine ‖ without hands, and that it brake in pieces the yron, the brasse, the clay, the siluer, and the gold: the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to passe † hereafter, and the dreame is certaine, and the interpretation thereof sure.

46 ¶ Then the king Nebuchad-nezzar fell vpon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation, and sweet odours vnto him.

47 The king answered vnto Daniel and said, Of a truth it is, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a reuealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reueale this secret.

48 Then the King made Daniel a great man, and gaue him many great gifts, & made him ruler ouer the whole prouince of Babylon, & ‖ chiefe of the gouernours ouer all the wise men of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel requested of the King, and he set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego ouer the affaires of the prouince of Babylon: but Daniel sate in the gate of the King.

CHAP. III.

1 *Nebuchad-nezzar dedicateth a golden image in Dura.* 8 *Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego are accused for not worshipping the image.* 13 *They being threatned, make a good confession.* 19 *God deliuereth them out of the furnace.* 26 *Nebuchad-nezzar seeing the miracle, blesseth God.*

NEbuchad-nezzar the King made an image of gold, whose height was threescore cubits and the breadth thereof six cubits: hee set it vp in the plaine of Dura, in the prouince of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the King sent to gather together the Princes, the gouernours, and the captains, the Iudges, the Treasurers, the Counsellers, the Sheriffes, and all the rulers of the Prouinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchad-nezzar the King had set vp.

3 Then the Princes, the Gouernours and Captaines, the Iudges, the Treasurers, and Counsellers, the Sheriffes, and all the rulers of the Prouinces were gathered together vnto the dedication of the image, that Nebuchad-nezzar the King had set vp, and they stood before the image that Nebuchad-nezzar had set vp.

4 Then an herauld cried † aloud, To you it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages,

5 That at what time yee heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackbut, psaltery, ‖ dulcimer, and all kinds of musicke, yee fall downe, and worship the golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar the King hath set vp.

6 And who so falleth not downe and worshippeth, shall the same houre bee cast into the midst of a burning fiery fornace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackbut, psalterie, and all kinds of musicke, all the people, the nations, and the languages fell downe and worshipped the golden image, that Nebuchad-nezzar the King had set vp.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certaine Caldeans came neere, and accused the Iewes.

9 They spake and said to the King Nebuchad-nezzar, O King, liue for euer.

10 Thou O King, hast made a decree, that euery man that shall heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackbut, psalterie, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musicke, shall fall downe and worship the golden image:

11 And who so falleth not downe and worshippeth, that he should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery fornace.

12 There are certaine Iewes whom thou hast set ouer the affaires of the prouince of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: these

†Chal. haue set no regard vpon thee.

these men, O King, † haue not regarded thee, they serue not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set vp.

13 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego; then they brought these men before the King.

‖Or, of purpose, as Exod. 21. 13.

14 Nebuchad-nezzar spake and sayd vnto them, Is it ‖ true, O Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego? doe ye not serue my gods, nor worship the golden image which I haue set vp?

15 Now if ye be ready that at what time ye heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musicke, ye fall downe, and worship the image which I haue made, well: but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same houre into the midst of a fierie furnace, and who is that God that shall deliuer you out of mine hands?

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego answered and said to the king: O Nebuchad-nezzar, we are not carefull to answere thee in this matter.

17 If it be so, our God whom we serue, is able to deliuer vs from the burning fierie furnace, and he will deliuer vs out of thine hand, O King.

18 But if not, bee it knowen vnto thee, O King, that we will not serue thy gods, nor worship the golden image, which thou hast set vp.

†Cald. filled.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchad-nezzar † full of furie, and the forme of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: therefore hee spake and commanded, that they should heate the furnace one seuen times more then it was wont to be heat.

†Cald. mighty of strength.

20 And hee commanded the most † mighty men that were in his armie, to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, and to cast them into the burning fierie furnace.

21 Then these men were bound in their ‖ coates, their hosen, and their ‖ hats, and their other garments, and were cast into the middest of the burning fierie furnace.

‖Or, mantle. ‖Or, turbant.

†Cald. word.

22 Therefore because the kings † commandement was vrgent, and the furnace exceeding hote, the ‖ flame of the fire slew those men that tooke vp Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego.

‖Or, sparks.

23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego, fell downe bound into the midst of the burning fierie furnace:

24 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the King was astonied, and rose vp in haste, and spake and said vnto his ‖ counsellers, Did not wee cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and sayd vnto the King: True, O King.

‖Or, gouernours.

25 Hee answered and said, Loe, I see foure men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and † they haue no hurt, and the forme of the fourth is like the Sonne of God.

†Cald. there is no hurt in them.

26 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar came neere to the † mouth of the burning fierie furnace, and spake and said, Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego, yee seruants of the most high God, come forth, and come hither. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego came forth of the midst of the fire.

†Cald. doore.

27 And the princes, gouernours, and captaines, and the Kings counsellers, being gathered together, saw these men, vpon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an haire of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

28 Then Nebuchad-nezzar spake and said, Blessed bee the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, who hath sent his Angel, and deliuered his seruants that trusted in him, and haue changed the kings word, and yeelded their bodies, that they might not serue nor worship any God, except their owne God.

29 Therefore † I make a decree, That euery people, nation, and language, which speake † any thing amisse against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, shall be * † cut in pieces, and their houses shal be made a dunghill, because there is no other God that can deliuer after this sort.

†Cald. a decree is made by me. †Cald. straw. *Chap. 2. 5. †Cald. made piece.

30 Then the King † promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego in the prouince of Babylon.

† Cald. made to prosper.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Nebuchad-nezzar confesseth Gods kingdome, 4 maketh relation of his dreames, which the Magicians could not interpret. 8 Daniel heareth the dreame. 19 He interpreteth it. 28 The story of the euent.

NEbuchad-nezzar the King, vnto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, † Peace be multiplied vnto you.

† Cald. let it be.

2 † I thought it good to shew the tokens and wonders, that the high God hath wrought toward me.

† Cald. it hath seemed good vnto me.

3 How great are his tokens? and how mighty are his wonders? his kingdome is * an euerlasting kingdome, and his dominion is from generation to generation.

*Chap. 3. 33. & 6. 26.

4 ¶ I Nebuchad-nezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace.

5 I saw a dreame which made mee afraid, and the thoughts vpon my bed, and the visions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree, to bring in all the wise men of Babylon before mee, that they might make knowen vnto mee the interpretation of the dreame.

7 Then came in the Magicians, the Astrologers, the Caldeans, and the Soothsayers: and I told the dreame before them; but they did not make knowen vnto mee the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the last Daniel came in before me (whose name was Belteshazzar, according to the name of my God, and in whom is the spirit of the holy Gods) and before him I told the dreame, saying,

9 O Belteshazzar * master of the Magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy Gods is in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell mee the visions of my dreame that I haue seene, and the interpretation thereof.

*Chap. 5. 11.

10 Thus were the visions of mine head in my bed: † I saw, and behold, a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof was great.

† Cald. I was seeing.

11 The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached vnto heauen, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaues thereof were faire, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meate for all: the beastes of the field had shadow vnder it, and the foules of the heauen dwelt in the boughes thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

13 I

13 I saw in the visions of my head vpon my bed, and behold, a watcher and an holy One came downe from heauen.

14 He cried † aloud, and said thus; Hew downe the tree, and cut off his branches: shake off his leaues, and scatter his fruit: let † beasts get away from vnder it, and the foules from his branches.

† Cald. with might.

15 Neuerthelesse leaue the stumpe of his rootes in the earth, euen with a band of yron and brasse, in the tender grasse of the field, and let it bee wet with the dewe of heauen, and let his portion bee with the beasts in the grasse of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from mans, and let a beasts heart bee giuen vnto him, and let seuen times passe ouer him.

17 This matter is by the decree of the watchers, and the demaund by the word of the holy ones: to the intent that the liuing may know, that the most Hie ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer he will, and setteth vp ouer it the basest of men.

18 This dreame, I king Nebuchad-nezzar haue seene: Now thou, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the wise men of my kingdome are not able to make knowne vnto mee the interpretation: but thou art able, for the Spirit of the holy gods is in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whose name was Belteshazzar) was astonied for one houre, and his thoughts troubled him. The King spake, and said, Belteshazzar, let not the dreame, or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered, and said; My lord the dreame be to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached vnto the heauen, and the sight thereof to all the earth:

21 Whose leaues were faire, and the fruite thereof much, and in it was meat for all, vnder which the beasts of the field dwelt, and vpon whose branches the foules of the heauen had their habitation:

22 It is thou, O King, that art growen and become strong: for thy greatnesse is growne and reacheth vnto heauen, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the King saw a watcher, and an holy one comming downe from heauen, and saying, Hew the tree downe, and destroy it, yet leaue the stumpe of the rootes thereof in the earth, euen with a band of yron and brasse in the tender grasse of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seuen times passe ouer him:

24 This is the interpretation, O King, and this is the decree of the most High, which is come vpon my lord the King:

*Chap. 5. 20. &c.

25 That they shall * driue thee from men, and thy dwelling shalbe with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee to eate grasse as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dewe of heauen, and seuen times shal passe ouer thee, till thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer hee will.

26 And whereas they commanded to leaue the stumpe of the tree rootes; thy kingdome shalbe sure vnto thee, after that thou shalt haue knowne that the heauens doe rule.

27 Wherefore, O King, let my counsell bee acceptable vnto thee, and breake off thy sinnes by righteousnes, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poore; if it may be ‖ a lengthening of thy tranquillitie.

‖ Or, an healing of thine error.

28 ¶ All this came vpon the king Nebuchad-nezzar.

29 At the end of twelue moneths, he walked ‖ in the palace of the kingdome of Babylon.

‖ Or, vpon.

30 The King spake, and said, Is not this great Babylon, that I haue built for the house of the kingdome, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my maiestie?

31 While the word was in the Kings mouth, there fell a voyce from heauen, saying, O King Nebuchad-nezzar, to thee it is spoken; The kingdome is departed from thee.

32 And they shall driue thee from men, and thy dwelling shall bee with the beasts of the field: they shall make thee to eat grasse as oxen, and seuen times shall passe ouer thee, vntill thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer he will.

33 The same houre was the thing fulfilled vpon Nebuchad-nezzar, and hee was driuen from men, and did eate grasse as oxen, and his body was wette with the dewe of heauen, till his haires were growen like Eagles feathers, and his nailes like birds clawes.

34 And at the end of the daies, I Nebuchad-nezzar lift vp mine eyes vnto heauen, and mine vnderstanding returned vnto me, ‡ I blessed him that liueth for euer, whose dominion is * an euerlasting dominion, and his kingdome is from generation to generation.

* Chap. 7. 14. mich. 4. 7. luke 1. 33.

35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and hee doeth according to his will in the armie of heauen, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or * say vnto him, What doest thou?

* Iob 9. 12. & isay 45. 9.

36 At the same time my reason returned vnto mee, and for the glory of my kingdome, mine honour, and brightnesse returned vnto mee, and my counsellers, and my lords sought vnto mee, and I was established in my kingdome, and excellent maiestie was added vnto mee.

37 Now I Nebuchad-nezzar praise and extoll and honour the King of heauen, all whose workes are trueth, and his wayes iudgement, and those that walk in pride, he is able to abase.

CHAP. V.

1 Belshazzars impious feast. 5 A hand-writing, vnknowne to the Magicians, troubleth the King. 10 At the commendation of the Queene, Daniel is brought. 17 He reproueth the King of pride and idolatry, 25 readeth and interpreteth the writing. 30 The Monarchie is translated to the Medes.

BElshazzar the King made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and dranke wine before the thousand.

2 Belshazzar, whiles hee tasted the wine, commaunded to bring the golden and siluer

vessels which his father Nebuchad-nezzar had †taken out of the Temple which was in Jerusalem, that the king and his princes, his wiues, and his concubines might drinke therein.

3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the Temple of ỹ house of God, which was at Jerusalem, and the King and his princes, his wiues, and his concubines dranke in them.

4 They drunke wine, and praised the gods of gold and of siluer, of brasse, of yron, of wood, and of stone.

5 ¶ In the same houre came forth fingers of a mans hand, and wrote ouer against the candlesticke vpon the plaister of the wall of the Kings palace, and the King saw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the Kings †countenance † was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the ||ioynts of his loynes were loosed, and his knees smote one against another.

7 The King cried †aloud to bring in the Astrologers, the Caldeans, and the Soothsayers: and the King spake and said to the wisemen of Babylon, Whosoeuer shall read this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with ||scarlet, and haue a chaine of gold about his necke, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdome.

8 Then came in all the Kings wisemen, but they could not reade the writing, nor make known to the King the interpretation therof.

9 Then was King Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his †countenance was changed in him, and his lords were astonied.

10 ¶ Now the Queene, by reason of the words of the King and his lords, came into the banquet house, and the Queene spake and said, O King, liue for euer: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance bee changed.

11 *There is a man in thy kingdome, in whom is the Spirit of the holy gods, & in the dayes of thy ||father, light and vnderstanding and wisedome, like the wisedome of the gods, was found in him: whom the King Nebuchad-nezzar thy ||father the King, I say, thy father, made *maister of the Magitians, Astrologers, Caldeans, and Soothsayers.

12 Forasmuch as an excellent Spirit and knowledge and vnderstanding, ||interpreting of dreames, & shewing of hard sentences, and ||dissoluing of doubts were found in the same Daniel, whom the King named Belteshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the King, and the king spake and said vnto Daniel, Art thou that Daniel, which art of the children of the captiuitie of Iudah, whom the King my ||father brought out of Iury?

14 I haue euen heard of thee, that the Spirit of the gods is in thee, and that light, and vnderstanding, and excellent wisedome is found in thee.

15 And now the wise men, the Astrologers, haue been brought in before mee, that they should reade this writing, and make knowne vnto mee the interpretation thereof: but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing.

16 And I haue heard of thee, that thou canst †make interpretations, and dissolue doubts: now if thou canst reade the writing, and make knowne to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with scarlet, and haue a chaine of gold about thy necke, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdome.

17 ¶ Then Daniel answered and said before the King, Let thy gifts be to thy selfe, and giue thy ||rewards to another, yet I will reade the writing vnto the King, and make known to him the interpretation.

18 O thou King, the most high God gaue Nebuchad-nezzar thy father a kingdome, and maiestie, and glory, and honour.

19 And for the maiestie that hee gaue him, all people, nations, and languages trembled and feared before him: whom hee would hee slew, and whom hee would, hee kept aliue, and whom he would, he set vp, and whom he would he put downe.

20 But when his heart was lifted vp, and his mind hardened ||in pride, he was †deposed from his kingly throne, and they tooke his glory from him.

21 And hee was *driuen from the sonnes of men, and ||his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wilde asses: they fed him with grasse like oxen, & his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdome of men, and that hee appointeth ouer it whomsoeuer he will.

22 And thou his sonne, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this:

23 But hast lifted vp thy selfe against the Lord of heauen, and they haue brought the vessels of his House before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wiues and thy concubines haue drunke wine in them, and thou hast praised the gods of siluer, and golde, of brasse, yron, wood, and stone, which see not, nor heare, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath is, and whose are all thy wayes, hast thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand sent from him, and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this is the writing that was written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL VPHARSIN.

26 This is the interpretation of the thing. MENE, God hath numbred thy kingdome, and finished it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdome is diuided, and giuen to the Medes and Persians.

29 Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with scarlet, & put a chaine of gold about his necke, and made a Proclamation concerning him, that hee should be the third ruler in the kingdome.

30 ¶ In that night was Belshazzar the King of the Caldeans slaine.

31 And Darius the Median tooke the kingdome, † being ||about threescore and two yeare old.

CHAP. VI.

1 Daniel is made chiefe of the Presidents: 4. They conspiring against him, obtaine an idolatrous decree, 10 Daniel accused of the breach thereof, is cast into the Lions denne. 18 Daniel vsaued. 24 His aduersaries deuoured, 25 and God magnified by a decree.

IT pleased Darius to set ouer the kingdome an hundreth and twentie Princes, which should be ouer the whole kingdome.

2 And ouer these, three Presidents, (of whom Daniel was first) that the princes might giue accompts vnto them, and the King should haue no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred aboue the Presidents, and Princes, because an excellent Spirit was in him, and the King thought to set him ouer the whole Realme.

4 ¶ Then the Presidents and Princes sought to find occasion against Daniel concerning the Kingdome, but they could finde none occasion, nor fault: forasmuch as he was faithful, neither was there any error or fault found in him.

5 Then said these men, Wee shall not finde any occasion against this Daniel, except wee finde it against him concerning the Law of his God.

6 Then these Presidents and Princes ||assembled together to the King, and said thus vnto him, King Darius, liue for euer.

7 All the Presidents of the Kingdome, the Gouernours, and the Princes, the Counsellers, and the Captaines haue consulted together to establish a Royall statute, and to make a firme ||decree, that whosoeuer shall aske a petition, of any God or man for thirtie dayes, saue of thee, O King, he shall be cast into the denne of Lions.

8 Now, O King, establish the decree, and signe the writing that it be not changed according to the *law of the Medes and Persians, which †altereth not.

9 Wherefore king Darius signed the writing and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house, and his windowes being open in his chamber *toward Jerusalem, hee kneeled vpon his knees *three times a day, and prayed, & gaue thankes before his God, as he did afore time.

11 Then these men assembled, and found Daniel praying, and making supplication before his God.

12 Then they came neere, and spake before the King, concerning the Kings decree: Hast thou not signed a decree, that euery man that shall aske a petition of any God or man, within thirtie dayes, saue of thee, O King, shalbe cast into the denne of Lions? The King answered, and said, The thing is true, according to the Law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

13 Then answered they and said before the King: That Daniel which is of the captiuitie of the children of Iudah, regardeth not thee, O King, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the King, when hee heard these words, was sore displeased with himselfe, and set his heart on Daniel to deliuer him: and hee laboured till the going downe of the Sunne, to deliuer him.

15 Then these men assembled vnto the king, and said vnto the king, Know, O king, that the

law of the Medes and Persians is, that no decree nor statute which the king establisheth may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast him into the denne of Lyons: now the king spake and said vnto Daniel; Thy God, whom thou seruest continually, he will deliuer thee.

17 And a stone was brought and laid vpon the mouth of the denne, and the king sealed it with his owne signet, and with the signet of his lords: that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 ¶ Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were ||instruments of musicke brought before him, and his sleepe went from him.

19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste vnto the denne of Lyons.

20 And when he came to the denne, he cried with a lamentable voyce to Daniel, and the King spake and sayd to Daniel; O Daniel, seruant of the liuing God, Is thy God whom thou seruest continually, able to to deliuer thee from the Lions?

21 Then said Daniel vnto the king, O king, liue for euer.

22 My God hath sent his Angel, and hath shut the lyons mouthes, that they haue not hurt me: forasmuch as before him, innocencie was found in me: and also before thee, O King, haue I done no hurt.

23 Then was the King exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel vp out of the denne: so Daniel was taken vp out of the denne: and no manner of hurt was found vpon him, because he beleeued in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast them into the den of Lyons, them, their children, and their wiues: and the Lyons had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces, or euer they came at the bottome of the denne.

25 ¶ Then king Darius wrote vnto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth: Peace be multiplied vnto you.

26 I make a decree, that in euery dominion of my kingdome, men tremble and feare before the God of Daniel: for hee is the liuing God, and stedfast for euer, and his kingdome that, which shall not be *destroyed, and his dominion shall be euen vnto the end.

27 He deliuereth and rescueth, and he worketh signes and wonders in heauen, & in earth: who hath deliuered Daniel from the †power of the lyons.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reigne of Darius, and in the reigne of *Cyrus the Persian.

CHAP. VII.

1 Daniels vision of foure beasts. 9 Of Gods kingdome. 15 The interpretation thereof.

IN the first yeere of Belshazzar king of Babylon, Daniel †had a dreame, and visions of his head vpon his bed: then hee wrote the dreame, and told the summe of the ||matters.

2 Daniel spake, and said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the foure winds of

the heauen stroue vpon the great Sea.

3 And foure great beasts came vp from the Sea, diuers one from another.

4 The first was like a Lion, and had Eagles wings: I beheelde till the wings thereof were pluckt, ‖ and it was lifted vp from the earth, and made stand vpon the feete as a man, and a mans heart was giuen to it.

‖ Or, whereuith.

5 And behold, another beast, a second, like to a Beare, and ‖ it raised vp it selfe on one side, and it had three ribs in the mouth of it betweene the teeth of it, and they said thus vnto it, Arise, deuoure much flesh.

‖ Or, it raised vp one Dominion.

6 After this I beheld, and loe, another like a Leopard, which had vpon the back of it foure wings of a foule, the beast had also foure heads, and dominion was giuen to it.

7 After this I saw in the night visions, and behold, a fourth beast, dreadfull and terrible, and strong exceedingly: and it had great yron teeth: it deuoured and brake in pieces, & stamped the residue with the feet of it, and it was diuers from all the beasts that were before it, and it had ten hornes.

8 I considered the hornes, and behold there came vp among them another little horne, before whom there were three of the first hornes pluckt vp by the roots: and behold, in this horne were eyes like the eyes of man, & a mouth speaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld till the thrones were cast downe, and the Ancient of dayes did sit, whose garment was white as snow, and the haire of his head like the pure wooll: his throne was like the fiery flame, and his wheeles as burning fire.

*Reuel. 5. 11.

10 A fierie streame issued, and came forth from before him: * thousand thousands ministred vnto him, & ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the Iudgment was set, and the * bookes were opened.

*Reuel. 22. 12.

11 I beheld then, because of the voice of the great words which the horne spake: I beheld euen till the beast was slaine, and his body destroyed, and giuen to the burning flame.

†Cal. a prolonging or life was giuen them.

12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet † their liues were prolonged for a season and time.

13 I saw in the night visions, and behold, one like the Sonne of man, came with the clouds of heauen, and came to the Ancient of dayes, and they brought him neere before him.

14 And there was giuen him dominion and glory, and a kingdome, that all people, nations and languages should serue him: his dominion is * an euerlasting dominion, which shall not passe away: and his kingdome that, which shall not be destroyed.

*Chap. 2. 44. mica. 4. 7. luke 1. 33.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieued in my spirit in the middest of my † body, and the visions of my head troubled me.

†Cald. sheath.

16 I came neere vnto one of them that stood by, and asked him the trueth of all this: so hee told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 These great beasts, which are foure, are foure Kings, which shall arise out of the earth.

†Cald. high ones, thrones, or places.

18 But the Saints of the † most High shall take the kingdome, and possesse the kingdome for euer, euen for euer and euer.

19 Then I would know the trueth of the fourth beast, which was diuers † from all the others, exceeding dreadfull, whose teeth were of yron, and his nailes of brasse, which deuoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet,

†Cald. from all those.

20 And of the tenne hornes that were in his head, and of the other, which came vp, and before whom three fell, euen of that horne that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose looke was more stoute then his fellowes.

21 I beheld, and the same horne made warre with the Saints, and preuailed against them;

22 Vntill the Ancient of dayes came, and Iudgement was giuen to the Saints of the most High: and the time came that the Saints possessed the kingdome.

23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdome vpon earth, which shall be diuers from all kingdomes, and shall deuoure the whole earth, and shall tread it downe, and breake it in pieces:

24 And the tenne hornes out of this kingdome are ten Kings that shall arise: and another shall rise after them, and hee shall be diuerse from the first, and hee shall subdue three Kings.

25 And he shall speake great words against the most High, and shall weare out the Saints of the most High, and thinke to change times and Lawes: and they shall bee giuen into his hand, vntill a time and times, and the diuiding of time.

26 But the Iudgement shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy it vnto the end.

27 And the * kingdome and dominion, and the greatnesse of the kingdome vnder the whole heauen, shall bee giuen to the people of the Saints of the most High, whose kingdome is an euerlasting kingdome, and all ‖ dominions shall serue and obey him.

*Luke 1. 33.

‖ Or, powers.

28 Hitherto is the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in mee: but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Daniels vision of the Ramme, and hee Goat. 13 The 2300. dayes of sacrifice. 15 Gabriel comforteth Daniel, and interpreteth the vision.

IN the third yeere of the reigne of king Belshazzar, a vision appeared vnto me, euen vnto me Daniel, after that which appeared vnto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision (and it came to passe when I saw, that I was at Shushan in the palace, which is in the prouince of Elam) & I saw in a vision, & I was by the riuer of Vlai.

3 Then I lifted vp mine eyes, and saw, and behold, there stood before the riuer, a ramme which had two hornes, and the two hornes were high: but one was higher then † the other, and the higher came vp last.

†Heb. the second.

4 I saw the Ram pushing Westward, and Northward, & Southward: so that no beasts might stand before him, neither was there any that could deliuer out of his hand, but hee did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold, an hee Goat came from the West on the face of the whole

‖ Or, none troubled him in the earth. † Heb. aborne of sight.

whole earth, and ‖ touched not the ground: and the goat had † a notable horne betweene his eyes.

6 And hee came to the ramme that had two hornes, which I had seene standing before the riuer, and ranne vnto him in the fury of his power.

7 And I saw him come close vnto the ramme, and he was mooued with choler against him, and smote the ramme, and brake his two hornes, and there was no power in the ramme to stand before him, but hee cast him downe to the ground, and stamped vpon him, and there was none that could deliuer the ramme out of his hand.

8 Therefore the hee goate waxed very great, and when he was strong, the great horne was broken: and for it came vp foure notable ones, * toward the foure windes of heauen.

*Chap. 11. 4.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horne, which waxed exceeding great, toward the South, and toward the East, and toward the * pleasant land.

*Psal. 48. 2. ezek. 20. 6.

10 And it waxed great, euen ‖ to the hoste of heauen, and it cast downe some of the hoste, and of the starres to the ground, and stamped vpon them.

‖ Or, against the host.

11 Yea hee magnified himselfe euen ‖ to the prince of the hoste, and ‖ by him the daily sacrifice was taken away, and the place of his Sanctuary was cast downe.

‖ Or, against. ‖ Or, from him.

12 And ‖ an host was giuen him against the daily sacrifice by reason of transgression, and it cast downe the trueth to the ground, and it practised, and prospered.

‖ Or, the host was giuen ouer for the transgression against the daily sacrifice.

13 ¶ Then I heard one Saint speaking, and another Saint said vnto ‖ that certain Saint which spake, How long shall be the vision concerning the daily sacrifice, and the transgression ‖ of desolation, to giue both the Sanctuary, and the host to be troden vnder foote?

‖ The number of secrets, or the wonderfull numberer. Heb. Palmoni. ‖ Or, making desolate.

14 And hee said vnto mee, Vnto two thousand and three hundred † dayes: then shall the Sanctuary be † cleansed.

† Heb. euening morning. † Heb. iustified.

15 ¶ And it came to passe, when I, euen I Daniel had seene the vision, and sought for the meaning, then behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voice betweene the banks of Vlai, which called and said, * Gabriel, make this man to vnderstand the vision.

*Chap. 9. 21.

17 So hee came neere where I stood: and when hee came, I was afraid, and fell vpon my face: but hee said vnto mee, Vnderstand, O sonne of man: for at the time of the end shall bee the vision.

18 Now as hee was speaking with mee, I was in a deepe sleepe on my face toward the ground: but hee touched mee, and † set mee vpright.

†Heb. made me stand vpon my standing.

19 And hee said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end shall bee.

20 The ramme which thou sawest hauing two hornes, are the kings of Media and Persia.

21 And the rough goat is the king of Grecia, and the great horne that is betweene his eyes, is the first king.

22 Now that being broken, whereas foure stood vp for it, foure kingdomes shall stand vp out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdome, when the transgressors † are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and vnderstanding darke sentences, shall stand vp.

† Heb. are accomplished.

24 And his power shall be mighty, but not by his owne power: and hee shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shal destroy the mighty, and the † holy people.

† Heb. people of the holy ones.

25 And through his policie also hee shall cause craft to prosper in his hand, and hee shall magnifie himselfe in his heart, and by ‖ peace shall destroy many: he shal also stand vp against the Prince of Princes, but hee shalbe * broken without hand.

‖ Or, prosperitie. * 2. Mac. 9. 9.

26 And the vision of the euening, and the morning which was told, is true: wherefore shut thou vp the vision, for it shall bee for many dayes.

27 And I Daniel fainted and was sicke certaine dayes; afterward I rose vp, and did the kings businesse, & I was astonished at the vision, but none vnderstood it.

CHAP. IX.

1 Daniel considering the time of the captiuitie, 3 maketh confession of sinnes, 16 and prayeth for the restauration of Ierusalem. 20 Gabriel informeth him of the seuentie weekes.

IN the first yeere of Darius the sonne of Ahasuerus, of the seede of the Medes, ‖ which was made king ouer the realme of the Caldeans,

‖ Or, in which he &c.

2 In the first yeere of his reigne, I Daniel vnderstood by bookes the number of the yeeres whereof the word of the LORD came to * Ieremiah the Prophet, that hee would accomplish seuenty yeeres in the desolations of Ierusalem.

* Iere. 25. 12. and 29. 10.

3 ¶ And I set my face vnto the Lord God to seeke by prayer, and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes.

4 And I prayed vnto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said; O * Lord, the great and dreadfull God, keeping the couenant, and mercie to them that loue him, and to them that keepe his Commandements:

* Nehe. 1. 5. deut. 7. 9.

5 * Wee haue sinned, & haue committed iniquity, and haue done wickedly, & haue rebelled, euen by departing from thy precepts, and from thy iudgements.

* Bar. 1. 17.

6 Neither haue wee hearkned vnto thy seruants the Prophets, which spake in thy Name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteousnesse ‖ belongeth vnto thee, but vnto vs confusion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and vnto all Israel that are neere, and that are farre off, through all the countreys whither thou hast driuen them, because of their trespasse, that they haue trespassed against thee.

‖ Or, then hast, &c.

8 O Lord, * to vs belongeth confusion of face, to our kings, to our Princes, and to our fathers: because we haue sinned against thee.

* Bar. 1. 15.

9 To the Lord our God belong mercies and forgiuenesses, though we haue rebelled against him.

10 Neither haue we obeyed the voyce of the LORD our God, to walke in his lawes which he set before vs, by his seruants the Prophets.
11 Yea, all Israel haue transgressed thy Lawe, euen by departing, that they might not obey thy voyce, therefore the curse is powred vpon vs, and the oath that is written in the *Lawe of Moses the seruant of God, because we haue sinned against him.
12 And hee hath confirmed his wordes which hee spake against vs, and against our Iudges that iudged vs, by bringing vpon vs a great euill: for vnder the whole heauen hath not been done, as hath been done vpon Ierusalem.
13 As *it is written in the Lawe of Moses, all this euill is come vpon vs: yet made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turne from our iniquities, and vnderstand thy truth.
14 Therefore hath the LORD watched vpon the euill, and brought it vpon vs: for the LORD our God is righteous in all his workes, which he doeth: for we obeyed not his voyce.
15 And now O Lord our God, that hast *brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and hast † gotten thee renowme as at this day, we haue sinned, we haue done wickedly.
16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteousnesse, I beseech thee, let thine angre and thy fury be turned away from thy citie Ierusalem, thy holy Mountaine: because for our sinnes, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Ierusalem and thy people are become a reproch to all that are about vs.
17 Now therefore, O our God, heare the prayer of thy seruant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine vpon thy Sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lords sake.
18 O my God, encline thine eare and heare: open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the citie, † which is called by thy Name: for we doe not † present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.
19 O Lord heare, O Lord forgiue, O Lord hearken and doe: defere not for thine owne sake, O my God: for thy citie, and thy people are called by thy Name.
20 ¶ And whiles I was speaking, and praying, and confessing my sinne, and the sinne of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the LORD my God, for the holy Mountaine of my God:
21 Yea whiles I was speaking in prayer, euen the man *Gabriel, whom I had seene in the vision at the beginning, being caused to flie † swiftly, touched mee about the time of the euening oblation.
22 And hee informed mee, and talked with me, and said: O Daniel, I am now come forth † to giue thee skill and vnderstanding.
23 At the beginning of thy supplications the † commandement came forth, and I am come to shew thee: for thou art † greatly beloued, therefore vnderstand the matter, and consider the vision.
24 Seuentie weekes are determined vpon thy people, and vpon thy holy citie, ‖ to finish the transgression, and to ‖ make an end of sinne, and to make reconciliation for iniquitie, and to bring in euerlasting righteousnesse, and to seale vp the vision and † prophecie, and to anoint the most Holy.
25 Know therefore and vnderstand, that from the going forth of the commandement to reedify and to build Ierusalem, vnto the Messiah the Prince, shalbe seuen weekes: and threescore and two weekes, the street † shalbe built againe, and the ‖ wall, euen † in troublous times.
26 And after threescore and two weekes shall Messiah bee cut off, ‖ but not for himselfe, and the people of the Prince that shall come, shall destroy the city, and the Sanctuary, and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and vnto the end of the warre ‖ desolations are determined.
27 And he shall confirme the couenant with many for one weeke: and in the midst of the weeke hee shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and ‖ for the ouerspreading of *abominations hee shall make it desolate, euen vntill the consummation, and that determined, shall be powred vpon the desolate.

CHAP. X.

1 Daniel hauing humbled himselfe seeth a vision, 10 Being troubled with feare, he is comforted by the Angel.

IN the third yeere of Cyrus king of Persia, a thing was reuealed vnto Daniel (whose name was called Belteshazzar) and the thing was true, but the time appointed was † long, and he vnderstood the thing, and had vnderstanding of the vision.
2 In those dayes, I Daniel was mourning three † full weekes.
3 I ate no † pleasant bread, neither came flesh, nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint my selfe at all, till three whole weekes were fulfilled.
4 And in the foure and twentieth day of the first moneth, as I was by the side of the great riuer, which is *Hiddekel:
5 Then I lift vp mine eyes and looked, and beholde, † a certaine man clothed in linnen, whose loynes were* girded with fine gold of Uphaz.
6 His bodie also was like the Beryll, and his face as the appearance of lightening, & his eyes as lampes of fire, and his armes, and his feete like in colour to polished brasse, and the voyce of his wordes like the voyce of a multitude.
7 And I Daniel alone saw the vision: for the men that were with me saw not the vision: but a great quaking fell vpon them, so that they fled to hide themselues.
8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my ‖ * comelinesse was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength.
9 Yet heard I the voyce of his words: and when I heard the voyce of his words, then was I in a deepe sleepe on my face, and my face toward the ground.
10 ¶ And beholde, an hand touched me, which † set me vpon my knees, and vpon the palmes of my hands.
11 And he said vnto me, O Daniel, † a man

greatly beloued, vnderstand the wordes that I speake vnto thee, and † stand vpright: for vnto thee am I now sent: and when he had spoken this word vnto me, I stood trembling.
12 Then said he vnto me: Feare not, Daniel: for from the first day that thou diddest set thine heart to vnderstand, and to chasten thy selfe before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.
13 But the prince of the kingdome of Persia withstood mee one and twentie dayes: but lo, Michael ‖ one of the chiefe Princes came to helpe me, and I remained there with the kings of Persia.
14 Now I am come to make thee to vnderstand what shall befall thy people in the latter dayes: for yet the vision is for many dayes.
15 And when he had spoken such words vnto me, I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumbe.
16 And behold, one like the similitude of the sonnes of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said vnto him that stood before mee: O my Lord, by the vision my sorrowes are turned vpon me, and I haue retained no strength.
17 For how can ‖ the seruant of this my Lord, talke with this my Lord? for as for mee, straightway there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me.
18 Then there came againe and touched me one like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me,
19 And said, O man greatly beloued, feare not: peace be vnto thee, be strong, yea be strong, and when he had spoken vnto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my Lord speake: for thou hast strengthened me.
20 Then said hee, Knowest thou wherefore I come vnto thee? And now will I returne to fight with the Prince of Persia: and when I am gone forth, loe, the prince of Grecia shall come.
21 But I will shew thee that which is noted in the Scripture of truth: and there is none that † holdeth with me in these things, but Michael your prince.

CHAP. XI.

1 The ouerthrow of Persia by the King of Grecia, 5 Leagues and conflicts betweene the Kings of the South, and of the North. 30 The invasion and tyrannie of the Romanes.

ALso I, in the first yeere of Darius the Mede, euen I stood to confirme and to strengthen him.
2 And now will I shew thee the trueth. Beholde, there shall stand vp yet three Kings in Persia, and the fourth shall be farre richer then they all: and by his strength through his riches hee shall stirre vp all against the realme of Grecia.
3 And a mightie King shall stand vp, that shall rule with great dominion, and doe according to his will.
4 And when he shall stand vp, his kingdom shall be broken, and shall be diuided toward the foure windes of heauen: and not to his posterite, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdome shalbe pluckt vp, euen for others besides those.
5 ¶ And the King of the South shall bee strong, and one of his Princes, and hee shall be strong aboue him, and haue dominion: his dominion shall be a great dominion.
6 And in the end of yeeres they shall † ioyne themselues together: for the Kings daughter of the South shall come to the King of the North to make † an agreement, but thee shall not retaine the power of the armie, neither shall he stand, nor his armie: but thee shall bee giuen vp, and they that brought her, and ‖ her that begate her, and her that strengthened her in these times.
7 But out of a branch of her roots, shal one stand vp in his estate, which shall come with an armie, and shall enter into the fortresse of the king of the North, and shall deale against them, and shall preuaile.
8 And shall also carry captiues into Egypt their goddes with their princes, and with their † precious vessels of siluer and of gold, and hee shall continue more yeeres then the King of the North.
9 So the king of the South shall come into his Kingdome, and shall returne into his owne land.
10 But his sonnes ‖ shall be stirred vp, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and one shall certainly come and ouerflow and passe thorough: then shall he returne, and bee stirred vp euen to his fortresse.
11 And the King of the South shalbe moued with choler, and shal come forth and fight with him, euen with the king of the North: and he shall set forth a great multitude, but the multitude shall be giuen into his hand.
12 And when hee hath taken away the multitude his heart shalbe lifted vp: and he shall cast downe many ten thousands: but he shall not be strengthened by it.
13 For the King of the North shall returne, and shall set forth a multitude greater then the former, and shall certainely † come (after certaine yeeres) with a great army, and with much riches.
14 And in those times there shal many stand vp against the King of the South: also † the robbers of thy people shall exalt themselues to establish the vision, but they shall fall.
15 So the king of the North shall come, and cast vp a mount, and take † the most fenced cities, and the armes of the South shall not withstand, neither † his chosen people, neither shall there be any strength to withstand.
16 But hee that commeth against him, shall doe according to his owne will, and none shall stand before him: and hee shall stand in the ‖ glorious land, which by his hand shall be consumed.
17 He shall also set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdome and ‖ vpright ones with him: thus shall hee doe, and he shall giue him the daughter of women † corrupting her: but shee shall not stand on his side, neither be for him.
18 After this shall he turne his face vnto the yles, and shall take many, but a prince † for his owne behalfe shall cause † the reproch offered by him to cease without his owne reproch: he shall cause it to turne vpon him.
19 Then hee shall turne his face towards the

the lost of his owne land: but hee shall stumble and fall, and not be found.

†Heb one that causeth an exaction.

20 Then shall stand vp in his estate † a raiser of taxes in the glorie of the kingdome, but within few dayes he shalbe destroyed, neither in †anger, nor in battell.

†Heb angres.

21 And in his estate shall stand vp a vile person, to whom they shall not giue the honour of the kingdome: but hee shall come peaceably, and obtaine the kingdome by flatteries.

22 And with the armes of a flood shall they be ouerflowen from before him, and shalbe broken: yea also the prince of the couenant.

23 And after the league made with him, hee shall worke deceitfully, for he shall come vp, and shall become strong with a small people.

‖Or, into the peaceable or fat, &c.

24 Hee shall enter‖ peaceably euen vpon the fattest places of the prouince, and hee shall doe that which his fathers haue not done, nor his fathers fathers, hee shall scatter among them the pray and spoile, and riches: yea and he shall †forecast his deuices against the strong holds, euen for a time.

†Heb. thinke thoughts.

25 And hee shall stirre vp his power, and his courage against the king of the South with a great armie, and the king of the South shall be stirred vp to battel with a very great and mighty army: but hee shall not stand: for they shall forecast deuices against him.

26 Yea they that feede of the portion of his meate shall destroy him, and his army shal ouerflow: and many shall fall downe slaine.

†Heb. their hearts.

27 And both these kings † hearts shall bee to doe mischiefe, and they shall speake lies at one table; but it shall not prosper: for yet the ende shall bee at the time appointed.

28 Then shall he returne into his land with great riches, and his heart shall bee against the holy couenant: and he shall doe exploits, and returne to his owne land.

29 At the time appointed hee shall returne, and come toward the South, but it shal not bee as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore hee shall bee grieued and returne, and haue indignation against the holy Couenant: so shall he doe, he shal euen returne, and haue intelligence with them that forsake the holy Couenant.

31 And armes shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the Sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily sacrifice, and they shall place the abomination that ‖maketh desolate.

‖Or, astonisheth.

32 And such as doe wickedly against the couenant, shall he‖corrupt by flatteries: but the people that doe know their God, shall be strong and doe exploits.

‖Or, cause to dissemble.

33 And they that vnderstand among the people, shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captiuitie, and by spoile many dayes.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shall bee holpen with a little helpe: but many shall cleaue to them with flatteries.

35 And some of them of vnderstanding shall fall, to try ‖them, and to purge, and to make them white, euen to the time of the end: because it is yet for a time appointed.

‖Or, by them.

36 And the King shall doe according to his will, and hee shall exalt himselfe, and magnifie himselfe aboue euery God, and shal speake marueilous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined shall be done.

37 Neither shall hee regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for hee shall magnifie himselfe aboue all.

‖Or, maozim. Heb. Mauzzim.

38 But in his estate shall he honour the god of ‖ forces: and a God whom his fathers knew not, shall hee honour with gold and siluer, and with precious stones, and † pleasant things.

‖Or, munitions. Heb. Maozim. †Heb. desires.

39 Thus shall hee doe in the † most strong holdes with a strange god, whom hee shall acknowledge and increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule ouer many, and shall diuide the land for † gaine.

†Heb. strongest. Heb. increase.

40 And at the time of the end shall the King of the South push at him, and the King of the North shall come against him like a whirlewinde with charets, and with horsemen, and with many shippes, and he shall enter into the countreys, and shall ouerflowe and passe ouer.

Heb. as an inundation.

41 Hee shall enter also into the ‖ glorious land, and many countreys shalbe ouerthrowen: but these shall escape out of his hand, euen Edom, and Moab, and the chiefe of the children of Ammon.

‖Or, pleasant. Heb. land of delight. Heb. lifted vp.

42 Hee shall † stretch forth his hand also vpon the countreys, and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

†Heb. shall put.

43 But hee shall haue power ouer the treasures of gold and of siluer, and ouer all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians shalbe at his steps.

44 But tidings out of the East, and out of the North shall trouble him: therefore hee shall goe forth with great fury to destroy, and vtterly to make away many.

45 And hee shal plant the tabernacles of his palace betweene the seas in the ‖ glorious holy Mountaine, yet hee shall come to his ende, and none shall helpe him.

‖Or, pleasant. Heb. mountain of delight or holynesse.

CHAP. XII.

1 Michael shall deliuer Israel from their troubles. 5 Daniel is informed of the times.

AND at that time shall Michael stand vp, the great Prince which standeth for the children of thy people, and there shall be a time of trouble, such as neuer was since there was a nation, euen to that same time: and at that time thy people shalbe deliuered, euery one that shall be found written in the booke.

2 And many of them that sleepe in the dust of the earth shall awake, * some to euerlasting life, and some to shame and euerlasting contempt.

* Mat. 25.46. Iohn 5.29.

3 And they that be‖ wise shall * shine as the brightnesse of the firmament, and they that turne many to righteousnesse, as the starres for euer and euer.

‖Or, teachers. * Mat. 13.43.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut vp the words, and seale the booke euen to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the banke

banke of the riuer, and the other on that side of the † banke of the riuer.

†Heb lip.

6 And one said to the man clothed in * linnen, which was ‖ vpon the waters of the riuer: How long shall it bee to the ende of these wonders?

* Chap. 10.5. ‖Or, from aboue.

7 And I heard the man clothed in linnen, which was vpon the waters of the riuer, when he * held vp his right hand, and his left hand vnto heauen, and I ware by him that liueth for euer, that it shall be for a time, times, and ‖ an halfe: and when hee shall haue accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shalbe finished.

* Reuel. 10.5. ‖Or, part.

8 And I heard, but I vnderstood not: then said I, O my Lord, what shalbe the end of these things?

9 And he said, Goe thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed vp and sealed till the time of the end.

10 Many shall be purified and made white and tried: but the wicked shall doe wickedly: and none of the wicked shall vnderstand, but the wise shall vnderstand.

11 And from the time that the daily sacrifice shalbe taken away, and † the abomination ‖that maketh desolate set vp, there shalbe a thousand two hundred and ninetie dayes.

† Heb. to set vp the abomination, &c. ‖Or, Astonisheth.

12 Blessed is he that waiteth, and commeth to the thousand, three hundred and fiue and thirtie dayes.

13 But go thou thy way till the end be: ‖ for thou shalt rest, and stand in thy lot at the ende of the dayes.

‖Or, and thou, &c.

¶ Hosea.

CHAP. I.

1 Hosea to shew Gods iudgement for spirituall whoredome, taketh Gomer, 4 and hath by her Iezreel, 6 Lo-ruhamah, 8 and Lo-ammi. 10 The restauration of Iudah and Israel.

THE word of the LORD that came vnto Hosea, the sonne of Beeri, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah Kings of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash king of Israel.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hosea: and the LORD said to Hosea, Goe, take vnto thee a wife of whoredomes, and children of whoredomes: for the land hath committed great whoredome, departing from the LORD.

3 So he went and tooke Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceiued and bare him a sonne.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, Call his name Iezreel; for yet a little while, and I will † auenge the blood of Iezreel vpon the house of Iehu, and will cause to cease the kingdome of the house of Israel.

†Heb. visite.

5 And it shal come to passe at that day, that I will breake the bow of Israel in the valley of Iezreel.

6 ¶ And shee conceiued againe and bare a daughter. Then God said vnto him, Call her name ‖ Lo-ruhamah: for † I will no more haue mercy vpon the house of Israel, ‖but I will vtterly take them away.

‖That is, not hauing obtained mercy. †Heb. I will not adde any more to, ‖Or, that I should altogether pardon them.

7 But I will haue mercy vpon the house of Iudah, and will saue them by the LORD their God, and will not saue them by bowe nor by sword, nor by battell, by horses, nor by horsemen.

8 ¶ Now when shee had weaned Lo-ruhamah, shee conceiued and bare a sonne.

9 Then said God, Call his name ‖ Lo-ammi: for ye are not my people, and I will not bee your God.

‖That is, not my people.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Israel shall bee as the sand of the sea, which cannot bee measured nor numbred, * and it shall come to passe, that ‖ in the place where it was said vnto them, Ye are not my people, there it

* Rom. 9.25, 26. ‖Or, in stead of that.

shall be said vnto them, Ye are the sonnes of the liuing God.

11 Then shal the children of Iudah and the children of Israel bee * gathered together, and appoynt themselues one head, and they shall come vp out of the land: for great shall be the day of Iezreel.

* Iere 3.18. Ezek. 34.23.

CHAP. II.

1 The idolatrie of the people. 6 Gods iudgements against them: 14 His promises of reconciliation with them.

SAY ye vnto your brethren, ‖ Ammi, and to your sisters, ‖ Ruhamah:

‖That is, my people. ‖That is, hauing obtained mercy.

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for * she is not my wife, neither am I her husband: let her therefore put away her whoredomes out of her sight, and her adulteries from betweene * her breasts.

* Hos. 50.1.

3 Lest I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that shee was * borne, and make her as a wildernesse, and set her like a dry land, and slay her with thirst.

* Ezek. 16.25. * Ezek. 16.4.

4 And I will not haue mercy vpon her children, for they be the children of whoredomes.

5 For their mother hath played the harlot: she that conceiued them hath done shamefully: for she said, I will goe after my louers, that giue mee my bread and my water, my wooll, and my flaxe, mine oyle, and my † drinke.

† Heb. drinkes.

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge vp thy way with thornes, and † make a wall, that shee shall not finde her pathes.

† Heb. wall a wall.

7 And she shall follow after her louers, but shee shall not ouertake them, and shee shall seeke them, but shall not finde them: then shal she say, I will goe and returne to my first husband, for then was it better with me, then now.

8 For shee did not know that I gaue her corne, and † wine, and oyle, and multiplied her siluer and golde, ‖ which they prepared for Baal.

† Heb. new wine ‖Or, wherwith they made Baal.

9 Therefore will I returne, and take away my corne in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will ‖ recouer my wooll and my flaxe giuen to couer her nakednesse.

‖Or, take away.

10 And now will I discouer her † lewdnesse in the sight of her louers, and none shall deliuer her out of mine hand.

† Heb folly or vilenes.

11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast

feast dayes, her new Moones, and her Sabbaths, and all her solemne feasts.

† Heb make desolate.

12 And I will † destroy her Vines and her figtrees, whereof she hath said: These are my rewards that my lovers have given mee: and I will make them a forrest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.

13 And I will visite upon her the dayes of Baalim, wherein shee burnt incense to them, and she decked herselfe with her earerings, and her jewels, and she went after her lovers, and forgate me, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, friendly. Heb to her heart.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wilderneſſe, and speake ‖ comfortably unto her.

15 And I will give her her Vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a doore of hope, and she shall sing there, as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt.

† That is, my husband. † That is, my Lord.

16 And it shall be at that day, saieth the LORD, that thou shalt call me † Ishi; and shalt call me no more † Baali.

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall no more be remembred by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a * covenant for them with the beastes of the fielde, and with the fowles of heaven, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will breake the bow and the sword, and the battell out of the earth, and will make them to lie downe safely.

* Iob 5.23.

19 And I will betroth thee unto me for ever; yea, I will betroth thee unto mee in righteousnes, and in judgement, and in louing kindnesse, and in mercies.

20 I will even betroth thee unto me in faithfulnesse, and thou shalt know the LORD.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, I will heare, saith the LORD, I will heare the heavens, and they shall heare the earth.

22 And the earth shall heare the corne, and the Wine, and the oyle, and they shall heare Jezreel.

23 And I will sow her unto me in the earth, and I will have mercie upon her that had not obtained mercie, and * I will say to them which were not my people: Thou art my people, and they shall say, Thou art my God.

* Rom. 9.26. 1 Pet. 2.10.

CHAP. III.

1 *By the expiation of an adulteresse,* 4 *is shewed the desolation of Israel before their restauration.*

THen said the LORD unto mee, Goe yet, love a woman (beloved of her friend, yet an adultresse) according to the love of the LORD towards the children of Israel, who looke to other gods, and love flagons † of wine.

† Heb, of grapes.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteene pieces of silver, and for an homer of barley and an † halfe homer of barley.

† Heb Lethech. * Deut. 21.13.

3 And I said unto her, Thou shalt * abide for me many dayes, thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for another man, so will I also be for thee.

† Heb a standing or station.

4 For the children of Israel shal abide many dayes without a King, & without a Prince, and without a sacrifice, and without † an Image, and without an Ephod, and without Teraphim.

5 Afterward shall the children of Israel returne, and seeke the LORD their God, & * Dauid their king, and shall feare the LORD, & his goodnesse in the * latter dayes.

* Ier. 30.9. Ezek. 34.23. * Heb. in the end.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Gods iudgements against the sinnes of the people,* 6 *and of the priests,* 12 *and against their idolatry.* 15 *Iudah is exhorted to take warning by Israels calamity.*

HEare the word of the LORD, yee children of Israel: for the LORD hath a * controuersie with the inhabitants of the land, because there is no veritie, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

* Micah. 6.2.

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they breake out, and blood toucheth † blood.

† Heb blouds.

3 Therefore shall the land mourne, and every one that dwelleth therein shall languish, with the beasts of the field, and with the fowles of heaven, yea, the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man strive, nor reproove another: for this people are as they that strive with the Priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the prophet also shal fall with thee in the night, and I will † destroy thy mother.

† Hebe, as if. † Heb. as I.

6 ¶ My people are † destroyed for lacke of knowledge: because thou hast refected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no Priest to mee: seeing thou hast forgotten the Law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

7 As they were increased, so they sinned against mee: therefore will I change their glory into shame.

8 They eate up the sinne of my people, and they † set their heart on their iniquity.

† Heb lift up their soule to.

9 And there shalbe like people, like * priest; and I will † punish them for their wayes, and † reward them in their doings.

* Hos. 5.1. † Heb visit upon. † Heb. lift up, or, bring backe.

10 For they shall eat, and not have enough; they shall commit whoredome, and shall not increase, because they have left off to take heed to the LORD.

11 Whoredome, and wine, and new wine take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people aske counsel at their stocks, and their staffe declareth unto them: for the spirit of whoredomes hath caused them to erre, and they have gone a whoring from under their God.

13 They sacrifice upon the tops of the mountaines, and burne incense upon the hilles under okes, and poplars, and elmes, because the shadow thereof is good: therefore your daughters shall commit whoredome, and your spouses shal commit adultery.

14 ‖ I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredom, nor your spouses when they commit adultery: for themselves are separated with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people that doeth not understand, ‖ shall fall.

‖ Or, shall not be punished. ‖ Or, he shall fall.

15 ¶ Though thou Israel play the harlot, yet let not Iudah offend, and come not ye unto Gilgal, neither goe ye up to * Bethaven, nor sweare, The LORD liveth.

* 1. King. 12. 29.

16 For Israel slideth backe, as a backeſliding heifer: now the LORD will feede them

as a lambe in a large place.

17 Ephraim is ioyned to idoles: let him alone.

† Heb is gone. † Heb shields.

18 Their drinke † is sowre: they have committed whoredome continually: her † rulers with shame doe love, Give ye.

19 The winde hath bound her up in her wings, and they shall bee ashamed because of their sacrifices.

CHAP. V.

1 *Gods iudgements against the Priests, the people, and the princes of Israel for their manifold sinnes,* 15 *Vntill they repent.*

HEare ye this, O Priestes, and hearken, yee house of Israel, and give ye eare, O house of the king: for iudgement is toward you, because ye have been a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread upon Tabor.

‖ Or, and, &c. † Heb, a withe, thon.

2 And the revolters are profound to make slaughter, ‖ though I have been a rebuker of them all.

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committest whoredome, and Israel is defiled.

† Heb, they will not give. ‖ Or, their doings will not suffer them.

4 † They will not frame their ‖ doings to turne unto their God: for the spirit of whoredomes is in the midst of them, and they have not knowen the LORD.

5 And the pride of Israel doth testifie to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquitie: Iudah also shall fall with them.

6 They shall go with their flocks, and with their heards to seeke the LORD: but they shal not finde him, hee hath withdrawen himselfe from them.

7 They have dealt treacherously against the LORD: for they have begotten strange children, now shall a moneth devoure them with their portions.

8 Blow yee the cornet in Gibeah, and the trumpet in Ramah: cry aloude at Bethaven: after thee, O Benjamin.

9 Ephraim shall bee desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel have I made known that which shall surely be.

10 The princes of Iudah were like them that remoue the bound: therefore I will powre out my wrath upon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppressed, and broken in iudgement: because hee willingly walked after the commandement.

12 Therefore will I bee unto Ephraim as a moath: and to the house of Iudah as ‖ rottennesse.

‖ Or, a worme.

13 When Ephraim sawe his sickenesse, and Iudah sawe his wound: then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent ‖ to king Iareb: yet could hee not heale you, nor cure you of your wound.

‖ Or, to the king of Iarib. Or, to the king that should plead.

14 For I will bee unto Ephraim as a lyon, and as a young lion to the house of Iudah: I, even I will teare and go away: I will take away and none shall rescue him.

15 ¶ I will goe and returne to my place, † till they acknowledge their offence, and seeke my face: in their affliction they will seeke mee earely.

† Heb, till they be guilty.

CHAP. VI.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *A complaint of their wonderfulnesse, and iniquity.*

COme, † let us returne unto the LORD: for he hath torne, and he will heale us: he hath smitten, and he will binde us up.

† Heb let us go.

2 * After two dayes will he revive us, in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight.

* 1. Cor. 15. 4.

3 Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared, as the morning: and he shall come unto us as the raine: as the latter and former raine unto the earth.

4 ¶ O Ephraim what shall I doe unto thee? O Iudah, what shall I doe unto thee? for your ‖ goodnesse is as a morning cloude, and as the early dew it goeth away.

‖ Or mercy, or kindnesse.

5 Therefore have I hewed them by the Prophets: I have slaine them by the words of my mouth, ‖ and thy iudgements are as the light that goeth forth.

‖ Or, that thy iudgements might be, &c. * Matt. 9.13. and 12.7. eccles. 4.17.

6 For I desired * mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God, more then burnt offerings.

1. Sam. 15.22. ‖ Or, like Adam

7 But they ‖ like men have transgressed the covenant: there have they dealt treacherously against me.

‖ Or, commune for slaughter.

8 Gilead is a city of them that worke iniquitie; and is ‖ polluted with blood.

9 And as troops of robbers wait for a man so the company of priestes murther in the way † by consent: for they commit ‖ lewdnesse.

† Heb with one shoulder. Or, to Sichem. ‖ Or, enormitie.

10 I have seene an horrible thing in the house of Israel: there is the whoredome of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

11 Also, O Iudah, hee hath set an harvest for thee, when I returned the captivitie of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 *A reproofe of manifold sinnes,* 11 *God warneth them for their hypocrisie.*

WHen I would have healed Israel, then the iniquitie of Ephraim was discovered, and the † wickednesse of Samaria: for they commit falsehood: and the theefe commeth in, and the troupe of robbers † spoyleth without.

† Heb, evils. † Heb, stripeth.

2 And they † consider not in their hearts, that I remember all their wickednesse: now their owne doings have beset them about, they are before my face.

† Heb say not to.

3 They make the king glad with their wickednes, and the princes with their lies.

4 They are all adulterers, as an oven heated by the baker: ‖ who ceaseth ‖ from raising after hee hath kneaded the dough, until it bee leavened.

‖ Or, the raiser will cease. ‖ Or, from making.

5 In the day of our king, the princes have made him sicke ‖ with bottles of wine, he stretched out his hand with skorners.

‖ Or, with heate. through wine. ‖ Or, applied.

6 For they have ‖ made ready their heart like an oven, while they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night, in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

7 They are all hote as an oven, and have devoured their Iudges; all their Kings are fallen, there is none among them that calleth unto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himselfe among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers have devoured his strength, and hee knoweth it not: yea, gray hayres are

† here

† Heb, stroken him. * Chap. 5. 5.

† here and there vpon him, yet hee knoweth not.

10 And the * pride of Israel testifieth to his face, and they doe not returne to the LORD their God, nor seeke him for all this.

11 ¶ Ephraim also is like a silly doue, without heart: they call to Egypt, they goe to Assyria.

12 When they shall go, I will spread my net vpon them, I will bring them downe as the fowles of the heauen: I will chastise them as their congregation hath heard.

13 Woe vnto them, for they haue fled from me: † destruction vnto them, because they haue transgressed against mee, though I haue redeemed them, yet they haue spoken lies against me.

† Heb. spoile.

14 And they haue not cryed vnto mee with their heart, when they howled vpon their beds: they assemble themselues for corne and wine, and they rebell against me.

15 Though I ‖ haue bound and strengthened their armes, yet do they imagine mischiefe against me.

‖ Or, chastened.

16 They returne, but not to the most High: they are like a deceitfull bowe: their princes shall fall by the sword, for the * rage of their tongue: this shall bee their derision in the land of Egypt.

* Psal. 73. 9.

CHAP. VIII.

1. 12. Destruction is threatned for their impietie, 5 and idolatrie.

SEt the trumpet to thy † mouth: hee shall come as an eagle against the house of the LORD, because they haue transgressed my Couenant, and trespassed against my Law.

† Heb. the roofe of thy mouth.

2 Israel shall cry vnto me, My God, wee know thee.

3 Israel hath cast off the thing that is good: the enemy shall pursue him.

4 They haue set vp kings, but not by mee: they haue made princes, and I knew it not: of their siluer and their gold haue they made them idoles, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calfe, O Samaria, hath cast thee off: mine anger is kindled against them: how long will it bee ere they attaine to innocencie?

6 For from Israel was it also, the workman made it, therefore it is not God: but the calfe of Samaria shalbe broken in pieces.

7 For they haue sowen the winde, and they shall reape the whirlewinde: it hath no stalke: the bud shall yeeld no meale: if so bee it yeeld, the strangers shall swallow it vp.

|| Or, standing corne.

8 Israel is swallowed vp, now shall they be among the Gentiles, as a vessell wherein is no pleasure.

9 For they are gone vp to Assyria, a wilde asse alone by himselfe: Ephraim hath hyred † louers.

† Heb. loues.

10 Yea, though they haue hyred among the nations, now will I gather them, and they shall ‖ sorrow a little for the burden of the king of princes.

‖ Or, begin.

11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sinne, altars shalbe vnto him to sinne.

‖ Or, in the sin. or shall make offerings: they &c.

12 I haue written to him the great things of my Law, but they were counted as a strange thing.

13 They sacrifice flesh ‖ for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eat it: but the LORD accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquitie, and visite their sinnes: they shall returne to Egypt.

14 For Israel hath forgotten his Maker, and buildeth Temples: and Iudah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire vpon his cities, and it shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

The distresse and captivitie of Israel for their sinnes and idolatrie.

REioyce not, O Israel, for ioy as other people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God, thou hast loued a * reward ‖ vpon euery corne flooze.

* Deut. 23. 18. ‖ Or, in &c. ‖ Or, rewards.

2 The flooze and the ‖ winepresse shall not feed them, and the new wine shall faile in her.

‖ Or, wine.

3 They shall not dwell in the LORDS land: but Ephraim shall returne to Egypt, and they shall eat vncleane things in Assyria.

4 They shall not offer wine offerings to the LORD: neither shall they bee pleasing vnto him: their sacrifices shall bee vnto them as the bread of mourners: all that eat thereof shall be polluted: for their bread for their soule shal not come into the house of the LORD.

5 What will ye doe in the solemne day, and in the day of the feast of the LORD?

† Heb. Iesus.

6 For lo, they are gone, because of † destruction: Egypt shall gather them vp, Memphis shall bury them: ‖ the pleasant places for their siluer, nettles shall possesse them: thornes shalbe in their Tabernacles.

‖ Or, that for shall, shall dwell, shall possesse &c.

7 The dayes of visitation are come, the dayes of recompence are come, Israel shall know it: the Prophet is a foole, † the spirituall man is madde, for the multitude of thine iniquitie and the great hatred.

Heb. man of the spirit.

8 The watchman of Ephraim was with my God: but the Prophet is a snare of a fowler in all his wayes, and hatred ‖ in the house of his God.

‖ Or, to.

9 They haue deeply corrupted themselues as in the dayes of * Gibeah: therefore hee will remember their iniquitie, hee will visite their sinnes.

* Iudg. 19. 18.

10 I found Israel like grapes in the wildernesse: I saw your fathers as the first ripe in the figtree at her first time: but they went to * Baal-peor, & separated themselues vnto that shame, and their abominations were according as they loued.

* Num. 25. 3.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory shall flee away like a bird: from the birth and from the wombe, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring vp their children, yet will I bereaue them that there shall not bee a man left: yea, woe also to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, is planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shal bring forth his children to the murderer.

14 Giue them, O LORD: what wilt thou giue? giue them a ‖ miscarying wombe, and dry breasts.

† Heb. that he shall be no more. Chap. 8. 11.

15 All their wickednesse * is in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickednes of their doings I will drine them out of mine house, I will loue them no more: all their princes are reuolters.

16 Ephraim

16 Ephraim is smitten, their roote is dried vp, they shall beare no fruite: yea, though they bring forth, yet will I slay euen † the beloued fruit of their wombe.

† Heb. the desire.

17 My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken vnto him: and they shalbe wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

Israel vnreproued and threatned for their impietie and idolatry.

ISrael is ‖ an emptie vine, he bringeth foorth fruit vnto himselfe: according to the multitude of his fruite, hee hath increased the altars, according to the goodnesse of his land, they haue made goodly † images.

‖ Or, a vine emptying the fruit, which it yeeldeth. † Heb. statues, or standing images.)

2 ‖ Their heart is diuided: now shall they be found faultie: hee shall † breake downe their altars: he shall spoile their images.

‖ Or, he hath deuided their heart. † Heir. beheaded.

3 For now they shall say, Wee haue no king, because we feared not the LORD, what then should a king doe to vs?

4 They haue spoken words, swearing falsely in making a couenant, thus iudgement ‖ springeth vp as hemlocke in the furrowes of the field.

‖ Or, flourisheth.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shall feare, because of the calues of Bethauen: for the people thereof shall mourne ouer it, and the ‖ priests thereof that reioyced on it, for the glory thereof because it is departed from it.

‖ Or, Chemarims.

6 It shall bee also carryed vnto Assyria for a present to * King Iareb: Ephraim shall receiue shame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his owne counsell.

* Chap. 5. 13.

7 As for Samaria, her king is cut off as the † Heb. the face of the water. some vpon † the water.

8 The hie places also of Auen, the sinne of Israel, shall be destroyed: the thorne and the thistle shall come vpon their altars: * and they shall say to the mountaines, Couer vs: and to the hils, Fall on vs.

* Ioy 2. 19. Luke 23. 30. Reuel. 6. 16. and 9. 6.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the dayes of Gibeah: there they stood: the battell in Gibeah against the children of iniquitie did not ouertake them.

10 It is in my desire that I should chastise them, and the people shall bee gathered against them, ‖ when they shall binde themselues in their two furrowes.

‖ Or, when I shall binde them for their two transgressions, or in their two habitations.

11 And Ephraim is as an heifer that is taught, and loueth to tread out the corne, but I passed ouer vpon † her faire necke: I will make Ephraim to ride: Iudah shall plow, and Iacob shall breake his clods.

† Heb. the beauty of her neck.

12 Sow to your selues in righteousnes, reape in mercy: * breake vp your fallow ground: for it is time to seeke the LORD, till hee come and raine righteousnesse vpon you.

* Iere. 4. 3.

13 Ye haue plowed wickednes, ye haue reaped iniquitie, ye haue eaten the fruite of lies: because thou diddest trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men:

14 Therefore shal a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall be spoiled, as ‖ Shalman spoiled * Betharbel in the day of battell: the mother was dashed in pieces vpon her children.

‖ Or, as Shalman spoiled Beth-arbel. * 2. King. 18. 19.

15 So shall Bethel doe vnto you, because of † your great wickednesse: in a morning shal the king of Israel be vtterly cut off.

† Heb. the euill of your euill.

CHAP. XI.

1 The ingratitude of Israel vnto God for his benefits. 5 Their iudgement. 8 God mercyfull toward them.

WHen Israel was a childe, then I loued him, and * called my sonne out of Egypt.

* Matth. 2. 15.

2 As they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed vnto Baalim, and burnt incense vnto grauen images.

3 I taught Ephraim also to goe, taking them by their armes: but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of loue, and I was to them as they that † take off the yoke on their iawes, and I layde meat vnto them.

† Heb. lift vp.

5 ¶ He shall not returne into the land of Egypt: but the Assyrian shall be his king, because they refused to returne.

6 And the sword shall abide on his cities, and shall consume his branches, and deuoure them, because of their owne counsels.

7 And my people are bent to backesliding from me: though they called them to the most High, † none at all would exalt him.

† Heb. together they exalted not.

8 How shall I giue thee vp, Ephraim? how shall I deliuer thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as * Admah? how shall I set thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

* Gene. 19. 22. Amos 4. 11.

9 I will not execute the fiercenesse of mine anger, I will not returne to destroy Ephraim, for I am God, and not man, the Holy one in the middest of thee, and I will not enter into the citie.

10 They shall walke after the LORD: he shall roare like a lion: when he shall roare, then the children shall tremble from the West.

11 They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a doue out of the land of Assyria: and I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compasseth mee about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit: but Iudah yet ruleth with God, and is faithfull ‖ with the Saints.

‖ Or, with the most Holy.

CHAP. XII.

1 A reproofe of Ephraim, Iudah, and Iacob. 5 By former patterns he exhorteth to repentance. 7 Ephraims fowle pretence.

EPhraim feedeth on winde, and followeth after the East winde: hee daily increaseth lies and desolation, and they doe make a couenant with the Assyrians, and oyle is caried into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath also a controuersie with Iudah, and will punish † Iacob according to his wayes, according to his workes will hee recompense him.

† Heb. visite vpon.

3 ¶ Hee tooke his brother * by the heele in the wombe, and by his strength he † had power with God.

* Gene. 25. 26. † Heb. was a prince, or behaued himselfe prouely.

4 Yea, hee had power ouer the Angel, and preuailed: he wept and made supplication vnto him: hee found him in * Bethel, and there hee spake with vs.

* Gene. 32. 24. * Gene. 35. 9. 10. Exod. 3. 15.

5 Euen the LORD God of hostes, the LORD is his * memoriall.

6 Therefore turne thou to thy God: keepe Mercy and Iudgement, and waite on thy God continually.

7 He is ‖ a merchant, the balances of deceite are in his hand: he loueth to ‖ oppresse.
‖ Or, Canaan.
‖ Or, deceiue.

8 And Ephraim said, Yet I am become rich, I haue found me out substance; ‖ in all my labours they shall find none iniquitie in me, † that were sinne.
‖ Or, all my labours suffice me not: he shall haue punishment of iniquitie in whom is sinne
† Heb. which.

9 And I that am the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in Tabernacles, as in the dayes of the solemne Feast.

10 I haue also spoken by the Prophets, and † I haue multiplied visions, & vsed similitudes, * by the ministery of the Prophets.
† Heb by the hand.
* Chap. 4. 15. and 9. 15.

11 Is there iniquitie in Gilead? surely they are vanitie, they sacrifice bullockes in * Gilgal, yea their altars are as heapes in the furrowes of the fields.
* Gen. 28. 5.
* Gen. 29. 20, 28.

12 And Jacob * fledde into the countrey of Syria, and Israel serued for * a wife, and for a wife he kept sheepe.
* Exod. 12. 50, 51. and 13. 1.

13 * And by a Prophet the LORD brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a Prophet was he preserued.

14 Ephraim prouoked him to anger † most bitterly: therefore shall her leane his † blood vpon him, and his reproach shall his Lord returne vnto him.
† Heb. with bitternesses.
† Heb. bloods.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Ephraim glorying by reason of idolatry vanisheth.* 5 *Gods anger for their vnkindnes.* 9 *A promise of Gods mercie.* 15 *A iudgement for rebellion.*

WHen Ephraim spake, trembling, he exalted himselfe in Israel, but, when he offended in Baal, he died.

2 And now † they sinne more and more, and haue made them molten images of their siluer, and idoles according to their owne vnderstanding: all of it the worke of the craftsmen: they say of them, Let the ‖ men that sacrifice, kisse the calues.
† Heb. they adde to sinne.
‖ Or, the sacrificers of men.

3 Therefore they shall bee as the morning cloud, and as the early dew it passeth away, as the chaffe that is driuen with a whirlewind out of the floore, and as the smoke out of the chimney.

4 Yet I am the LORD thy God * from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no God, but me: for there is no Sauiour beside me.
* Gen 41. 11. chap. 12. 10.

5 I did know thee in the wildernesse, in the land of † great drought.
† Heb. droughts.

6 According to their pasture, so were they filled: they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore haue they forgotten mee.

7 Therefore I will bee vnto them as a lyon, as a leopard by the way will I obserue them.

8 I will meet them as a beare that is bereaued of her whelps, and will rent the fall of their heart, and there will I deuoure them like a lyon: † the wild beast shall teare them.
† Heb. the beast of the field.

9 ¶ O Israel, thou hast destroyed thy selfe, but in me † is thine helpe.
† Heb. in thy helpe.

10 I will bee thy King: where is any other that may saue thee in all thy Cities? and thy Iudges of whom thou saidst, Giue me a King and Princes.

11 I gaue thee a * King in mine anger, and tooke him away in my wrath.
* 1. Sam. 8. 5. and 10. 24. and 16. 1.

12 The iniquitie of Ephraim is bound vp; his sinne is hid.
† Heb. a sonne.

13 The sorrowes of a trauailing woman shall come vpon him, hee is an vnwise sonne, for † hee should not stay long in the place of the breaking foorth of children.
† Heb. the head.

14 I will ransome them from the † power of the graue: I will redeeme them from death: * O death, I will be thy plagues, O graue, I will be thy destruction: † repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.
* 1. Cor. 15. 55.

15 ¶ Though he be fruitfull among his brethren, * an east winde shall come, the winde of the LORD shall come vp from the wildernes and his spring shall become dry, and his fountaine shalbe dried vp; he shall spoile the treasure of all † pleasant vessels.
* Ezek. 19. 12.
† Heb. of all desire.

16 Samaria shall become desolate, for † she hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword: their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with child shall be ript vp.
† Heb. of all desire.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *A promise of Gods blessing.*

O Israel, returne vnto the LORD thy God, for thou hast fallen by thine iniquitie.

2 Take with you words, and turne to the LORD, say vnto him, Take away all iniquity and ‖ receiue vs graciously: so will we render the * calues of our lips.
‖ Or, giue good.
* Heb. 13. 15.

3 Asshur shall not saue vs, we will not ride vpon horses, neither will we say any more to the worke of our hands, Ye are our gods: for in thee the fatherlesse findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heale their backsliding, I will loue them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew vnto Israel: he shall ‖ grow as the lilly, and cast † forth his roots as Lebanon.
‖ Or, blossome.
† Heb. shall goe.

6 His branches shall † spread, and his beautie shall bee as the olive tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

7 They that dwell vnder his shadow, shall returne: they shall reuiue as the corne, and ‖ grow as the vine, the ‖ scent thereof shall be as the wine of Lebanon.
‖ Or, blossome.
‖ Or, remembrance.

8 Ephraim shall say, What haue I to doe any more with idoles? I haue heard him, and obserued him: I am like a greene firre tree, from me is thy fruit found.

9 Who is wise, and hee shall vnderstand these things? prudent, and he shall know them? for the waies of the LORD are right, and the iust shall walke in them: but the transgressors shall fall therein.

¶ Ioel.

¶ Ioel.

CHAP. I.

1 *Ioel declaring sundry iudgements of God, exhorteth to obserue them,* 8 *and to mourne.* 14 *He prescribeth a Fast for complaint.*

THe word of the LORD that came to Ioel the sonne of Pethuel.

2 Heare this, ye old men, and giue eare, all ye inhabitants of the land: Hath this bene in your dayes, or euen in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Tell ye your children of it, and let your children tell their children, and their children another generation.

4 † That which the palmer worme hath left, hath the locust eaten; and that which the locust hath left, hath the canker worme eaten; and that which the canker worme hath left, hath the caterpiller eaten.
† Heb. the residue of the palmer worme.

5 Awake ye drunkards, and weepe, and howle all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine, for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a Nation is come vp vpon my land, strong, and without number, whose teeth are the teeth of a Lion, and he hath the cheeke teeth of a great Lion.

7 He hath layd my Vine waste, and † barked my figge tree: he hath made it cleane bare, and cast it away, the branches thereof are made white.
† Heb. layd my figge tree for a barking.

8 ¶ Lament like a Virgin girded with sackcloth, for the husband of her youth.

9 The meat offring and the drinke offring is cut off from the house of the LORD, the Priests the LORDS ministers mourne.

10 The field is wasted, the land mourneth; for the corne is wasted: the new wine is ‖ dried vp, the oile languisheth.
‖ Or, ashamed.

11 Bee ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen: howle, O ye Vine-dressers, for the wheate and for the barly, because the haruest of the field is perished.

12 The Vine is dried vp, and the figtree languisheth, the pomegranate tree, the palme tree also and the apple tree, euen all the trees of the field are withered: because ioy is withered away from the sonnes of men.

13 Gird your selues, and lament, ye Priests: howle ye ministers of the Altar: come, lie all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God: for the meat offering, and the drinke offering is withholden from the house of your God.

14 ¶ * Sanctifie ye a Fast: call a ‖ solemne assembly: gather the elders, and all the inhabitants of the land into the house of the LORD your God, and cry vnto the LORD:
* Chap. 2. 15.
‖ Or, day of restraint.

15 Alas for the day: for * the day of the LORD is at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come.
* Isai 13. 6.

16 Is not the meate cut off before your eyes, yea, ioy and gladnesse from the house of our God?

17 The † seed is rotten vnder the clods: the garners are layde desolate: the barnes are broken downe, for the corne is withered.
† Heb. grains.

18 How doe the beastes groane? the heards of cattell are perplexed, because they haue no pasture, yea, the flockes of sheepe are made desolate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath deuoured the ‖ pastures of the wildernesse, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.
‖ Or, habitations.

20 The beastes of the fielde cry also vnto thee: for the riuers of waters are dried vp, and the fire hath deuoured the pastures of the wildernesse.

CHAP. II.

1 *He sheweth vnto Zion the terriblenesse of Gods iudgement.* 12 *He exhorteth to repentance,* 15 *prescribeth a Fast,* 18 *promiseth a blessing thereon,* 21 *He comforteth Zion with present,* 28 *and future blessings.*

BLowe ye the ‖ Trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarme in my holy Mountaine: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD commeth, for it is nigh at hand:
‖ Or, cornet.

2 A day of darkenesse, and of gloominesse, a day of clouds, and of thicke darkenesse, as the morning spread vpon the mountaines: a great people and a strong, there hath not bene euer the like, neither shall be any more after it, euen to the yeeres † of many generations.
† Heb. of generation and generation.

3 A fire deuoureth before them, and behind them a flame burneth: the land is as the garden of Eden before them, and behinde them a desolate wildernesse, yea, and nothing shall escape them.

4 The appearance of them is as the appearance of horses, and as horsemen, so shall they runne.

5 Like the noise of charets on the tops of mountaines shall they leape, like the noise of a flame of fire that deuoureth the stubble, as a strong people set in battell aray.

6 Before their face the people shall be much pained: all faces shall gather † blackenesse.
† Heb. pot.

7 They shall runne like mighty men, they shall clime the wall like men of warre, and they shall march euery one on his wayes, and they shall not breake their ranks:

8 Neither shall one thrust another, they shall walke euery one in his path: and when they fall vpon the † sword, they shall not be wounded.
† Heb. dart.

9 They shall runne to and fro in the Citie: they shall runne vpon the wall: they shall clime vp vpon the houses: they shall enter in at the windowes like a theefe.

10 The * earth shall quake before them, the heauens shall tremble, the Sunne and the Moone shall bee darke, and the Starres shall withdraw their shining.
* Isa. 13. 10. Ezech. 32. 7.

11 And the LORD shall vtter his voice before his armie, for his campe is very great: for hee is strong that executeth his word: for the * day of the LORD is great and very terrible, and who can abide it?
* Iere. 39. 5. * Turne ye euen to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning. iames 5. 18. zeph. 1. 15. * Iere. 4. 1.

12 ¶ Therefore also now, saith the LORD,

13 And rent your heart, and not your gar-

Er ments,

*Exod 34.6. psal.86.15. ionas 4.2.
ments; and turne vnto the LORD your God: for he is * gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and repenteth him of the euill.

*Ionas 3.9.
14 * Who knoweth if hee will returne and repent, and leaue a blessing behind him, euen a meate offering, and a drinke offering vnto the LORD your God?

*Chap.1.14.
15 ¶ Blow the Trumpet in Zion, *sanctifie a Fast, call a solemne assembly.

16 Gather the people: sanctifie the Congregation: assemble the elders: gather the children, and those that sucke the breastes: let the Bridegrome goe forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.

17 Let the Priests, the Ministers of the LORD, weepe betweene the porch and the Altar, and let them say; Spare thy people, O LORD, & giue not thine heritage to reproch; that the heathen should ‖ rule ouer them: * wherefore should they say among the people, Where is their God?

‖ Or, vse a by-word against them. *Psal.42.11. and 79.10. and 115.2.
18 ¶ Then will the LORD bee iealous for his land, and pitie his people.

19 Yea, the LORD will answeere and say vnto his people; Behold, I will send you corne and wine, and oile, and ye shalbe satisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproch among the heathen.

20 But I will remoone farre off from you the Northren armie, and will driue him into a land barren and desolate, with his face toward the East sea, and his hinder part towards the vtmost sea, and his stinke shall come vp, and his ill sauour shall come vp, because † hee hath done great things.

† Heb. he hath magnified to do.
21 ¶ Feare not, O land, be glad and reioyce: for the LORD will doe great things.

22 Be not afraid, yee beasts of the field: for the pastures of the wildernes do spring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the figtree and the Vine doe yeeld their strength.

23 Bee glad then yee children of Zion, and reioyce in the LORD your God: for hee hath giuen you the ‖ former raine † moderately, and hee * will cause to come downe for you the raine, the former raine, and the latter raine in the first moneth.

‖ Or, a teacher of righteousnesse. † Heb. according to righteousnesse. *Leuit. 26.4. deut. 14.14.
24 And the floores shall bee full of Wheat, and the fattes shall ouerflow with Wine and oyle.

25 And I will restore to you the yeeres that the locust hath eaten, the canker worme and the caterpiller, and the palmer worme, my great armie which I sent among you.

26 And ye shall eate in plentie and be satisfied, and praise the Name of the LORD your God that hath dealt wonderously with you: and my people shall neuer be ashamed.

27 And ye shall know that I am in the middest of Israel, and that I am the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall neuer be ashamed.

28 ¶ And it shall come to passe afterward, that I will * powre out my Spirit vpon all flesh, and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophesie, your old men shall dreame dreames, your young men shall see visions.

*Ioel 2.28.
29 And also vpon the seruants, and vpon the handmaides in those dayes will I powre out my spirit.

30 And I will shew wonders in the heauens and in the earth, blood and fire, and pillars of smoke.

31 * The Sunne shall bee turned into darkenesse, and the Moone into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

*Chap.3.15.
32 And it shall come to passe, that * whosoeuer shall call on the Name of the LORD, shall bee deliuered: for in mount Zion and in Ierusalem shalbe deliuerance, as the LORD hath said, and in the remnant, whom the LORD shall call.

*Rom.10.13.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods iudgements against the enemies of his people. 9 God will bee knowne in his iudgement. 18 Hublessing vpon the Church.

FOr behold, in those dayes and in that time, when I shall bring againe the captiuitie of Iudah and Ierusalem,

2 I will also gather all Nations, and will bring them downe into the valley of Iehoshaphat, and will pleade with them there for my people, and for my heritage Israel, whom they haue scattered among the Nations, and parted my land.

3 And they haue cast lots for my people, and haue giuen a boy for a harlot, and sold a girle for Wine, that they might drinke.

4 Yea, and what haue ye to doe with mee, O Tyre and Zidon, and all the coastes of Palestine? will ye render mee a recompense? and if ye recompense mee, swiftly and speedily will I returne your recompense vpon your owne head:

5 Because yee haue taken my siluer and my gold, and haue caried into your temples my goodly † pleasant things.

† Heb. desirable.
6 The children also of Iudah, and the children of Ierusalem, haue ye sold vnto † the Grecians, that I might remoone them farre from their border.

† Heb. from off the Grecians.
7 Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither yee haue solde them, and will returne your recompense vpon your owne head.

8 And I will sell your sonnes and your daughters into the hand of the children of Iudah, and they shall sell them to the Sabeans, to a people afarre off, for the LORD hath spoken it.

9 ¶ Proclaime yee this among the Gentiles: † prepare warre, wake vp the mighty men, let all the men of warre draw neere, let them come vp.

† Heb. sanctifie warre.
10 * Beate your plow-shares into swords, and your ‖ pruning hookes into speares, let the weake say, I am strong.

*Esay 2.4. ‖ Or, sythes.
11 Assemble your selues, and come all ye heathen, and gather your selues together round about: thither cause ‖ thy mightie ones to come downe, O LORD.

‖ Or, the Lord shall bring downe.
12 Let the heathen bee wakened, and come vp to the valley of Iehoshaphat: for there will I sit to iudge all the heathen round about.

*Reuel.14.15.
13 * Put yee in the sickle, for the haruest is ripe, come, get you downe, for the presse is full, the fattes ouerflow, for the wickednes is great.

† Heb. the couuasion of brethren.
14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of ‖ decision: for the day of the LORD is neere in the valley of decision.

‖ Or, sentence, or chastisement. *Chap.2.31.
15 The * Sunne and the Moone shall bee darkened,

darkened, and the starres shall withdraw their shining.

*Ier. 25.30. amos 1.2.
16 The LORD also shall * roare out of Zion and vtter his voice from Ierusalem, and the heauens & the earth shall shake, but the LORD will be the † hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

† Heb. place of repaire, or harbour.
17 So shall ye know that I am the LORD your God, dwelling in Zion, my holy Mountaine: then shall Ierusalem bee † holy, and there shall no * strangers passe through her any more.

† Heb. holines. *Ioel. 3.17.
18 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that the mountaines shall * drop downe new wine, and the hilles shall flow with milke, and all the riuers of Iudah shall † flow with waters, and a fountaine shall come forth of the house of the LORD, and shall water the valley of Shittim.

*Amos 9.13. † Heb. goe.
19 Egypt shall bee a desolation, and Edom shalbe a desolate wildernes, for the violence against the children of Iudah, because they haue shed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Iudah shall ‖ dwell for euer, and Ierusalem from generation to generation.

‖ Or, abide.
21 For I will cleanse their blood, that I haue not cleansed, ‖ for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

‖ Or, euen I the Lord, that dwelleth in Zion.

¶ Amos.

CHAP. 1.

1 Amos threateth Gods iudgement vpon Syria, 6 vpon the Philistines, 9 vpon Tyrus, 11 vpon Edom, 13 vpon Ammon.

THe words of Amos, who was among the heardmen of Tekoa, which hee saw concerning Israel, in the dayes of Vzziah King of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash King of Israel, two yeere before the * earthquake.

*Zech.14.5. *Ier. 25.30. ioel 3.16.
2 And hee said, The LORD will * roare from Zion, and vtter his voyce from Ierusalem: and the habitations of the Shepheards shall mourne, and the top of Carmell shall wither.

3 Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Damascus, and ‖ for foure I will not ‖ turne away the punishment thereof, because they haue threshed Gilead with threshing instruments of yron.

‖ Or, be for euer. ‖ Or, conuert it, or let it be quiet. And so vers. 6, &c.
4 But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, which shal deuoure the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I will breake also the barre of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from the ‖ plaine of Auen: and him that holdeth the Sceptre from the ‖ house of Eden, and the people of Syria shall goe into captiuitie vnto Kir, sayeth the LORD.

‖ Or, Bikath-Auen. ‖ Or, Beth-Eden.
6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of * Gaza, and for foure I will not turne away the punishment thereof: because they ‖ caried away captiue the whole captiuitie, to deliuer them vp to Edom.

*2. Chron. 28. 18. ‖ Or, caried them away with an entire captiuitie.
7 But I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the sceptre from Ashkelon, and I will turne mine hand against Ekron: and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord GOD.

*Zeuch.9.5.
9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Tyrus, and for foure I will not turne away the punishment thereof, because they deliuered vp the whole captiuitie to Edom, and remembred not † the brotherly couenant.

† Heb. the couenant of brethren.
10 But I will send a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Edom, and for foure, I will not turne away the punishment thereof, because hee did pursue his brother with the sword, and did † cast off all pitie, and his anger did teare perpetually, and kept his wrath for euer.

† Heb. corrupted his compassions.
12 But I will send a fire vpon Teman, which shall deuoure the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for foure I will not turne away the punishment thereof: because they haue ‖ ript vp the women with childe of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

‖ Or, diuided the mountaines.
14 But I will kindle a fire in the wal of Rabbah, and it shall deuoure the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battell, with a tempest in the day of the whirlewind.

15 But their king shall goe into captiuitie, he and his Princes together, saith the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 Gods wrath against Moab. 4 vpon Iudah, 6 and vpon Israel. 9 God complaineth of their vnthankefulnesse.

THus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Moab, & for foure, I will not turne away the punishment thereof, because he * burnt the bones of the king of Edom into lime.

*2. King. 3. 27.
2 But I will send a fire vpon Moab, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Kerioth, and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet:

3 And I will cut off the Iudge from the middest thereof, and will slay all the Princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Iudah, and for foure, I will not turne away the punishment thereof: because they haue despised the Law of the LORD, and haue not kept his Commandements, and their lies caused them to erre, after the which their fathers haue walked.

5 But I will send a fire vpon Iudah, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Ierusalem.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Israel, and for foure, I will not turne away the punishment thereof: because * they sold the righteous for siluer, and the poore for a paire of shoes:

*Chap. 8. 6.
7 That pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poore, and turne aside the way of the meeke: and a man and his father will goe in ‖ vnto y same ‖ maid, to prophane my holy Name.

‖ Or, yong woman.

8 And they lay themselues downe vpon clothes layd to pledge, by euery altar, and they drinke the wine of ‖ the condemned in the house of their God.

‖ Or, such as haue fined or amerced.

9 ¶ Yet destroyed I the* Amorite before them, whose height was like the height of the Cedars, and hee was strong as the okes, yet I destroyed his fruit from aboue, and his rootes from beneath.

* Num. 21.24. deut. 2.31. Ioth 24.8.

10 Also I brought you vp from the land of *Egypt, and led you fourtie yeeres through the wildernes, to possesse the land of the Amorite.

* Exod. 12.51.

11 And I raised vp of your sonnes for Prophets, and of your yong men for Nazarites. Is it not euen thus, O ye children of Israel, saith the LORD?

12 But ye gaue the Nazarites wine to drink, and commanded the Prophets, *saying, Prophesie not.

* Chap. 7.12.

13 Behold, ‖ I am pressed vnder you, as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaues.

‖ Or, I will presse you in your place as a cart full of sheaues presseth.

14 Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty deliuer † himselfe.

† Heb. his soule or life.

15 Neither shall hee stand that handleth the bow, and he that is swift of foote, shall not deliuer himself, neither shall he that rideth the horse deliuer himselfe.

16 And hee that is † couragious among the mighty, shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.

† Heb. strong of his heart.

CHAP. III.

1 The necessitie of Gods iudgement against Israel. 9 The publication of it, with the causes thereof.

HEare this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family, which I brought vp from the land of Egypt, saying;

2 You onely haue I known of all the families of the earth: therefore I will † punish you for all your iniquities.

† Heb. visite vpon.

3 Can two walke together, except they bee agreed?

4 Will a Lion roare in the forrest, when he hath no pray? will a yong Lion † cry out of his denne, if he haue taken nothing?

† Heb giue forth his voice.

5 Can a bird fall in a snare vpon the earth, where no gynne is for him? Shall one take vp a snare from the earth, and haue taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a Trumpet bee blowen in the Citie, and the people ‖ not be afraide? shall there bee euill in a Citie, ‖ and the LORD hath not done it?

‖ Or, not runne together. ‖ Or, and shall not the Lord doe somewhat

7 Surely the Lord GOD will doe nothing, but hee reuealeth his secret vnto his seruants the Prophets.

8 The Lion hath roared, Who will not feare? The Lord GOD hath spoken, Who can but prophesie?

9 ¶ Publish in the palaces of Ashdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and say; Assemble your selues vpon the mountaines of Samaria, and behold the great tumults in the midst thereof, and the ‖ oppressed in the midst thereof.

‖ Or, oppressions.

10 For they know not to doe right, saith the LORD: who store vp violence, and ‖ robberie in their palaces.

‖ Or, spoyle.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, An aduersary there shall bee euen round about the land: and hee shall bring downe thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shalbe spoyled.

† Heb. shall be taken away.

12 Thus saith the LORD, As the shepherd taketh out of the mouth of the Lion two legges or a piece of an eare; so shall the children of Israel bee taken out that dwel in Samaria, in the corner of a bed, and in ‖ Damascus in a couch.

‖ Or, on the beds feast.

13 Heare yee and testifie in the house of Iacob, saith the Lord GOD, the God of hosts;

14 That in the day that I shall ‖ visite the transgressions of Israel vpon him, I will also visit the altars of Bethel, and the hornes of the altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

‖ Or, punish Israel vpon.

15 And I will smite the winter house with the Summer house; and the houses of Ivorie shall perish, and the great houses shall haue an end, saith the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He reproueth Israel for oppression, 4 for idolatry, 6 and for their incorrigiblenesse.

HEare this word, yee kine of Bashan, that are in the mountaine of Samaria, which oppresse the poore, which crush the needie, which say to their masters, Bring, and let vs drinke.

2 The Lord GOD hath sworne by his holinesse, that lo the dayes shall come vpon you, that hee will take you away with hookes, and your posteritie with fishhookes.

3 And ye shal goe out at the breaches, euery cow at that which is before her, and ‖ ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, ye shall cast away the things of the palace.

4 ¶ Come to Bethel and transgresse, at Gilgal multiply transgression; and bring your sacrifices euery morning, and your tithes after † three yeeres.

† Heb. three yeeres dayes. † Heb. sparingly burning. † Heb. sour leauen.

5 And † offer a sacrifice of Thankesgiuing with leauen, and proclaime and publish the free offerings: for this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

6 ¶ And I also haue giuen you cleannesse of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet haue yee not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

7 And also I haue withholden the raine from you, when there were yet three moneths to the haruest, and I caused it to raine vpon one citie, and caused it not to raine vpon another citie: one piece was rained vpon, and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two or three Cities wandered vnto one citie, to drinke water; but they were not satisfied: yet haue ye not returned vnto mee, saith the LORD.

9 I haue smitten you with blasting and mildew; ‖ when your gardens and your Vineyardes, and your figtrees, and your olive trees increased, the palmer worme deuoured them: yet haue yee not returned vnto mee, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, the multitude of your gardens, &c. did the palmer worme, &c.

10 I haue sent among you the pestilence, ‖ after the manner of Egypt: your yong men haue I slaine with the sword, and † haue taken away your horses, and I haue made the stinke of your campes to come vp vnto your nostrils, yet haue yee not returned vnto mee, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, in the way. † Heb. with the captiuitie of your horses.

11 I haue ouerthrowen some of you, as God ouerthrew * Sodome and Gomorrah, and yee were as a firebrand pluckt out of the burning: yet haue yee not returned vnto mee, saith the LORD.

* Gen. 19.24.

12 Therefore thus will I doe vnto thee, O Israel: and because I will doe this vnto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

13 For lo, he that formeth the mountaines, and createth the ‖ winde, and declareth vnto man, what is his thought, that maketh the morning darknesse, and treadeth vpon the high places of the earth, the LORD, the God of hosts is his Name.

‖ Or, spirit.

CHAP. V.

1 A lamentation for Israel. 4 An exhortation to repentance. 21 God reiecteth their hypocriticall seruice.

HEare yee this word which I take vp against you, euen a lamentation, O house of Israel.

2 The virgine of Israel is fallen, shee shall no more rise: shee is forsaken vpon her land, there is none to raise her vp.

3 For thus saith the Lord GOD, The citie that went out by a thousand, shall leaue a hundred, and that which went forth by an hundred shall leaue ten to the house of Israel.

4 ¶ For thus saith the LORD vnto the house of Israel, Seeke ye me, and ye shall liue.

5 But seeke not* Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal, and passe not to Beer-sheba: for Gilgal shall surely goe into captiuity, and Bethel shall come to nought.

* Ios. 4.

6 Seeke the LORD and yee shall liue, lest hee breake out like fire in the house of Ioseph and deuoure it, and there be none to quench it in Bethel.

7 Ye who turne iudgment to wormewood, and leaue off righteousnesse in the earth:

8 Seeke him that maketh the* seuen starres and Orion, and turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day darke with night; that* calleth for the waters of the Sea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD is his Name.

* Iob 9.9. and 38.31. * Chap. 9.6.

9 That strengtheneth the † spoyled against the strong: so that the spoyled shall come against the fortresse.

† Heb. spoile.

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate: and they abhorre him that speaketh vprightly.

11 Forasmuch therefore as your treading is vpon the poore, and yee take from him burdens of wheat, * ye haue built houses of hewen stone, but ye shall not dwell in them; ye haue planted † pleasant vineyards, but yee shall not drinke wine of them.

* Zeph. 1.13. † Heb. vineyards of desire.

12 For I know your manifolde transgressions, and your mighty sinnes: they afflict the iust, they take ‖ a bribe, and they turne aside the poore in the gate from their right.

‖ Or, a reward.

13 Therefore the prudent shall keepe silence in that time, for it is an euill time.

14 Seeke good and not euill, that yee may liue: and so the LORD, the God of hosts shal be with you as ye haue spoken.

15 * Hate the euill, and loue the good, and establish iudgement in the gate: it may be that the LORD God of hosts will be gracious vnto the remnant of Ioseph.

* Psal. 34.15. and 97.10. rom. 12.9.

16 Therefore the LORD, the God of hosts, the Lord sayeth thus: Wailing shall bee in all streetes, and they shall say in all the high wayes, Alas, alas: and they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and such as are skilfull of lamentation to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards shalbe wailing; for I will passe through thee, saith the LORD.

18 * Woe vnto you that desire the day of the LORD: to what end is it for you? the day of the LORD is darknesse and not light.

* Isai. 5.19. ier. 30.7 Ioel. 2.2 Zeph. 1.15

19 As if a man did flee from a Lyon, and a beare met him, or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20 Shall not the day of the LORD bee darknes, and not light? euen very darke, and no brightnesse in it?

21 ¶ * I hate, I despise your feast dayes, and I will not ‖ smell in your solemne assemblies.

* Isai. 1.11. Iere. 6.20. ‖ Or, smell your holy dayes.

22 Though ye offer me burnt offerings, and your meat offerings, I will not accept them: neither will I regard the ‖ peace offerings of your fat beasts.

‖ Or, thanke-offerings.

23 Take thou away from mee the noyse of thy songs: for I will not heare the melody of thy viols.

24 But let iudgement † run downe as waters, and righteousnesse as a mighty streame.

† Heb. rowle.

25 * Haue yee offered vnto mee sacrifices and offrings in the wildernesse fourtie yeres, O house of Israel?

* Acts. 7.42.

26 But yee haue borne the ‖ Tabernacle of your Moloch, and Chiun your images, the starre of your god, which yee made to your selues.

‖ Or, Sicouth your king.

27 Therefore will I cause you to go into captiuity beyond Damascus, saith the LORD, whose Name is the God of hosts.

CHAP. VI.

1 The wantonnesse of Israel, 7 shall be plagued with desolation, 12 and their incorrigiblenesse.

WOe to* them that ‖ are at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountain of Samaria, which are named* ‖ chiefe of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came.

* Luke 6.24. ‖ Or, are secure. * Exod. 19.5. ‖ Or, first fruits.

2 Passe yee vnto Calneh, and see, and from thence goe yee to Hemath the great: then goe downe to Gath of the Philistines: be they better then these kingdomes? or their border greater then your border?

3 Ye that* put far away the* euill day, and cause the ‖ seat of violence to come neere:

* Ezek. 12.27. * Chap. 5.18. ‖ Or, habitation.

4 That lie vpon beds of yuory, and ‖ stretch themselues vpon their couches, and eate the lambes out of the flocke, and the calues out of the midst of the stall:

‖ Or, abound with superfluities.

5 That ‖ chaunt to the sound of the viole, and inuent to themselues instruments of musicke, like Dauid:

‖ Or, quaver.

6 That drinke ‖ wine in bowles, and annoynt themselues with the chiefe ointments: but they are not grieued for the † affliction of Ioseph.

‖ Or, in bowles of wine. † Heb. breach.

7 ¶ Therefore now shall they goe captiue, with the first that goe captiue, and the banquet of them that stretched themselues, shall be removed.

8 * The Lord GOD hath sworne by himselfe, saith the LORD the God of hosts, I ab-

* Ier. 51.14.

hoare the excellencie of Jacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliver vp the City with † all that is therein.

† Heb. the fulnesse thereof.

9 And it shall come to passe, if there remaine ten men in one house, that they shal die.

10 And a mans vncle shall take him vp, and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shal say vnto him that is by the sides of the house; Is there yet any with thee? and he shall say, No. Then shall he say, * Hold thy tongue: for ‖ we may not make mention of the Name of the LORD.

* Chap. 5. 13.

‖ Or, they will not, or haue not.

11 For behold, the LORD commandeth, and hee will smite the great house with ‖ breaches, and the little house with clefts.

‖ Or, droppings.

12 ¶ Shal horses run vpon the rocke? will one plow there with oxen? for ye haue turned iudgement into gall, and the fruit of righteousnesse into hemlocke.

13 Ye which reioyce in a thing of nought, which say, Haue we not taken to vs hornes by our owne strength?

14 But behold, I will raise vp against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the LORD the God of hosts, and they shall afflict you from the entring in of Hemath, vnto the ‖ riuer of the wildernesse.

‖ Or, valley.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The iudgements of the grashoppers,* 2 *and of the fire, are diuerted by the prayer of Amos.* 7 *By the walk of a plumb-line, is signified the reuelion of Israels.* 10 *Amaziah complaineth of Amos.* 14 *Amos sheweth his calling.* 16 *and Amaziahs iudgement.*

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me, and behold, he formed ‖ grashoppers in the beginning of the shooting vp of the latter growth: and lo, it was the latter growth after the Kings mowings.

‖ Or, greene wormes.

2 And it came to passe, that when they had made an end of eating the grasse of the land, then I said; O Lord GOD, forgiue, I beseech thee, ‖ by whom shall Jacob arise? for he is small.

‖ Or, who of (or for) Iacob shall stand?

3 The LORD repented for this. It shall not be, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me; and behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it deuoured the great deepe, and did eat vp a part.

5 Then said I, O Lord GOD, cease, I beseech thee, by whom shall Jacob arise? for he is small.

6 The LORD repented for this. This also shall not be, saith the Lord GOD.

7 ¶ Thus he shewed me, and behold, the Lord stood vpon a wall made by a plumb-line, with a plumb-line in his hand.

8 And the LORD said vnto me, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A plumb-line. Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a plumb-line in the midst of my people Israel, I will not againe passe by them any more.

9 And the high places of Isaac shalbe desolate, and the Sanctuaries of Israel shalbe layd waste: and I will rise against the house of Jeroboam with the sword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the priest of Beth-el sent to Jeroboam king of Israel saying: Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to beare all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Jeroboam shal die by the sword, and Israel shal surely be led away captiue out of their owne land.

12 And Amaziah said vnto Amos, O thou Seer, go, flee thee away into the land of Judah, and there eat bread, and prophecie there.

13 But prophecie not againe any more at Beth-el: for it is the Kings ‖ chappel, and it is the † Kings court.

‖ Or, Sanctuary. † Heb. house of the Kingdome.

14 ¶ Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah; I was no Prophet, neither was I a Prophets sonne, but I was an heardman, and a gatherer of ‖ Sycomore fruit.

‖ Or, wilde figs. † Heb. from following the flocke.

15 And the LORD tooke me † as I followed the flocke, and the LORD said vnto me, Goe prophecie vnto my people Israel.

16 ¶ Now therefore heare thou the word of the LORD; Thou saiest, Prophecie not against Israel, and * drop not thy word against the house of Isaac.

* Ezek. 21. 2.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Thy wife shalbe an harlot in the city, and thy sonnes and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shalbe diuided by line; and thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shal surely go into captiuitie forth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *By a basket of Summer fruit is shewed the propinquitie of Israels end.* 4 *Oppression is reproued.* 11 *A famine of the word threatned.*

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me, and behold a basket of Summer fruit.

2 And he said, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A basket of Summer fruit. Then said the LORD vnto me, The end is come vpon my people of Israel; I will not againe passe by them any more.

3 And the songs of the Temples † shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord GOD: there shall be many dead bodies in euery place, they shall cast them forth † with silence.

† Heb. shall turne. † Heb. in silence.

4 ¶ Heare this, O ye that swallow vp the needy, euen to make the poore of the land to faile,

5 Saying, When will the ‖ new Moone be gone, that we may sell corne? and the Sabbath, that we may † set forth wheat, making the Ephah small, and the shekel great, and † falsifying the ballances of deceit?

‖ Or, month. † Heb. open. † Heb. peruerting the ballances of deceit.

6 That we may buy the poore for * siluer, and the needy for a paire of shoes; yea, and sell the refuse of the wheat?

* Chap. 2. 6.

7 The LORD hath sworne by the Excellency of Jacob, Surely, I will neuer forget any of their workes.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and euery one mourne that dwelleth therein? and it shal rise vp wholly as a flood; and it shalbe cast out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it shal come to passe in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the Sunne to goe downe at noone, and I will darken the earth in the clearе day.

10 And I will turne your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation, and I will bring vp sackcloth vpon all loynes, and baldnesse vpon euery head; and I will make it as

as the mourning of an onely sonne, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

12 And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the North euen to the East they shall run to and fro to seeke the word of the LORD, and shall not finde it.

13 In that day shall the faire virgins and young men faint for thirst.

14 They that sweare by the sinne of Samaria, and say, Thy God, O Dan, liueth, and the maner of Beer-sheba liueth, euen they shall fall, and neuer rise vp againe.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The certainty of the desolation.* 11 *The restoring of the Tabernacle of Dauid.*

I Saw the Lord standing vpon the altar, and he said, Smite the ‖ lintell of the doore, that the posts may shake: and ‖ cut them in the head all of them, and I will slay the last of them with the sword: he that fleeth of them, shall not flee away, and he that escapeth of them, shall not bee deliuered.

‖ Or, chapiter, or knop. ‖ Or, wound them.

2 * Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them: though they clime vp to heauen, thence will I bring them downe.

* Psal. 139. 8, &c.

3 And though they hide themselues in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence, and though they bee hid from my sight in the bottome of the Sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them.

4 And though they goe into captiuitie before their enemies, thence will I commaund the sword, and it shall slay them: and * I will set mine eyes vpon them for euill, and not for good.

* Ier. 44. 11.

5 And the Lord GOD of hosts is hee that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all that dwelleth therein shall mourne, and it shall rise vp wholly like a flood, and shall be drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

6 It is hee that buildeth his ‖ * stories in the heauen, and hath founded his ‖ troupe in the earth, he that * calleth for the waters of the sea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD is his name.

‖ Or, stiftnesse. Heb. ascensions. * Psal. 104. 3. ‖ Or, bundle.

7 Are ye not as children of the Ethiopians vnto mee, O children of Israel, saith the LORD? haue not I brought vp Israel out of the land of Egypt? and the * Philistines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir?

* Chap. 5. 8. * Iere. 47. 4.

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD are vpon the sinfull kingdome, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth: sauing that I will not vtterly destroy the house of Jacob, saith the LORD.

9 For lo, I will command, and I will † sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as corne is sifted in a sieue, yet shall not the least † graine fall vpon the earth.

† Heb. cause to moue. † Heb. stone.

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say: The euill shall not ouertake nor preuent vs.

11 ¶ In that day will I raise vp the * tabernacle of Dauid that is fallen, and † close vp the breaches thereof, and I will raise vp his ruines, and I will build it as in the dayes of old;

* Acts 15. 16. † Heb. hedge, or wall.

12 That they may possesse the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen; † which are called by my Name, saith the LORD that doeth this.

† Heb. vpon whome my name is called.

13 Behold, the dates come, saith the LORD, that the plowman shal ouertake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that † soweth seede, and the mountaines shall drop ‖ * sweete wine, and all the hils shall melt.

† Heb. draweth. ‖ Or, new wine. * Ioel 3. 18.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuitie of my people of Israel, and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabite them; and they shall plant vineyards, and drinke the wine thereof: they shal also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them vpon their land, and they shall no more bee pulled vp out of their land, which I haue giuen them, saith the LORD thy God.

¶ Obadiah.

1 *The destruction of Edom,* 3 *for their pride,* 10 *and for their wrong vnto Iacob.* 17 *The saluation and victorie of Iacob.*

THe vision of Obadiah: Thus saith the Lord GOD, concerning Edom; * We haue heard a rumour from the LORD, and an ambassadour is sent among the heathen: arise ye, and let vs rise vp against her in battell.

* Ier. 49. 14.

2 Behold, I haue made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceiued thee: thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, whose habitation is high, that sayest in his heart; Who shall bring me downe to the ground?

4 * Though thou exalt thy selfe as the eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the starres, thence will I bring thee downe, saith the LORD.

* Ier. 49. 16.

5 If * theeues came to thee, if robbers by night (how art thou cut off?) would they not haue stollen till they had enough? if the grape gatherers came to thee, would they not leaue ‖ some grapes?

* Ier. 49. 9. ‖ Or, gleanings.

6 How are the things of Esau searched out! how are his hid things sought vp!

7 All the men of thy confederacy haue brought thee euen to the border; † the men that were at peace with thee, haue deceiued thee, and preuailed against thee: † they that eat thy bread haue layd a wound vnder thee: there is none vnderstanding ‖ in him.

† Heb. the men of thy peace. † Heb. the men of thy bread. ‖ Or, of it.

8 * Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, euen destroy the wise men out of Edom, and vnderstanding out of the mount of Esau?

* Isa. 49. 14. Ier. 49. 7.

9 And thy mighty men, O Teman, shall be dismaied, to the end that euery one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

* Gene. 27. 41. ezek. 35. 5. amos 1. 11.

10 ¶ For thy * violence against thy brother

Iacob shame shall couer thee, and thou shalt bee cut off for euer.

‖ Or, caried away in subiection.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers ‖ caried away captiue his forces, and forreiners entered into his gates, and cast lots vpon Ierusalem, euen thou wast as one of them.

‖ Or, doe not behold, &c.

12 But ‖ thou shouldest not haue looked on the day of thy brother in the day that hee became a stranger, neither shouldest thou haue reioyced ouer the children of Iudah in the day of their destruction: neither shouldest thou haue † spoken proudly in the day of distresse.

† Heb. magnified thy mouth.

13 Thou shouldest not haue entred into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity: yea, thou shouldest not haue looked on their affliction in the day of their calamitie, nor haue layd handes on their ‖ substance in the day of their calamity.

‖ Or, forces.

14 Neither shouldest thou haue stood in the cloße way, to cut off those of his that did escape, neither shouldest thou haue ‖ deliuered vp those of his that did remaine in the day of distresse.

‖ Or, shut vp.

15 For the day of the LORD is neere * Mark. 13.24. vpon all the heathen: as thou hast done, it shall bee done vnto thee, thy reward shall returne vpon thine owne head.

16 For as ye haue drunke vpon my holy mountaine, so shall all the heathen drinke continually: yea, they shall drinke, and they shall ‖ swallow downe, and they shall be as though they had not bene.

‖ Or, sup vp.

17 ¶ But vpon mount Zion shall be ‖ deliuerance, and there ‖ shall be holinesse, and the house of Iacob shall possesse their possessions.

‖ Or, they that escape. ‖ Or, it shall be holy.

18 And the house of Iacob shall be a fire, and the house of Ioseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them, and deuoure them, and there shall not be any remaining of the house of Esau, for the LORD hath spoken it.

19 And they of the South shall possesse the mount of Esau, and they of the plaine the Philistines: and they shall possesse the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Beniamin shall possesse Gilead.

20 And the captiuitie of this hoste of the children of Israel shall possesse that of the Canaanites euen vnto Zarephath, and the captiuitie of Ierusalem ‖ which is in Sepharad, shall possesse the cities of the South.

‖ Or, which are scattered in Sepharad. * 1. Tim. 6.15. Iames 5.10. * Luke 1.33.

21 And * Sauiours shall come vpon mount Zion to iudge the mount of Esau, and the * kingdome shall be the LORDS.

¶ Ionah.

CHAP. I.

1 *Ionah sent to Nineueh, fleeth to Tarshish.* 4 *He is betrayed by a tempest.* 11 *Throwen into the Sea,* 17 *And swallowed by a fish.*

NOw the word of the LORD came vnto ‖ Ionah the sonne of Amittai, saying,

‖ Called Mat. 12.39. Ionas.

2 Arise, go to Nineueh that * great citie, and crie against it: for their wickednesse is come vp before mee.

* Gene. 10.11. 2 3. chap. 3.3.

3 But Ionah rose vp to flee vnto Tarshish, from the presence of the LORD, and went downe to Ioppa, and hee found a ship going to Tarshish: so he payed the fare thereof, and went downe into it, to goe with them vnto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD.

† Heb. went to Iarsh. † Heb. thought to be broken.

4 ¶ But the LORD † sent out a great wind into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship † was like to bee broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cried euery man vnto his god, and cast forth the wares that were in the ship, into the Sea, to lighten it of them. But Ionah was gone downe into the sides of the ship, and hee lay, and was fast asleepe.

6 So the shipmaster came to him, and said vnto him: What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, call vpon thy God, if so be that God will think vpon vs, that we perish not.

7 And they said euery one to his fellow: Come, and let vs cast lots, that wee may know for whose cause this euill is vpon vs. So they cast lots, and the lot fell vpon Ionah.

8 Then said they vnto him, Tell vs, we pray thee, for whose cause this euill is vpon vs? What is thine occupation? and whence comest thou? what is thy country? and of what people art thou.

9 And hee said vnto them, I am an Hebrew, and I feare the LORD the God of heauen, which hath made the sea, and the dry land.

10 Then were the men † exceedingly afraid, and said vnto him: Why hast thou done this? (for the men knew that hee fled from the presence of the LORD, because hee had told them.)

† Heb. with great feare.

11 ¶ Then said they vnto him, What shall wee doe vnto thee, that the sea † may be calme vnto vs? (for the sea ‖ wrought and was tempestious.)

† Heb. may rest from vs. ‖ Or, grew and was tempestuous.

12 And he said vnto them, Take me vp, and cast mee forth into the sea: so shall the sea be calme vnto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest is vpon you.

13 Neuertheless the men † rowed hard to bring it to the land, but they could not: for the sea wrought, and was tempestuous against them.

† Heb. digd.

14 Wherefore they cried vnto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let vs not perish for this mans life, and lay not vpon vs innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they tooke vp Ionah, and cast him forth into the sea, and the sea † ceased from her raging.

† Heb. stood. Heb. from her feare. * Iaccepted, and vowed vnto. * Mat. 12.40. and 16.4. Luke 11.30.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, * & offered a sacrifice vnto the LORD, and made vowes.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow vp * Ionah, and Ionah was in the † belly of the fish three dayes, and three nights.

† Heb. bowels.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

1 *The prayer of Ionah.* 10 *He is deliuered from the fish.*

THen Ionah prayed vnto the LORD his God, out of the fishes belly,

2 And said, I * cryed ‖ by reason of mine affliction vnto the LORD, and he heard me: out of the belly of ‖ hell cryed I, and thou heardest my voyce.

* Psal. 120.1. ‖ Or, out of mine affliction. ‖ Or, the grane.

3 For thou hadst cast mee into the deepe, in the † midst of the seas, and the floods compassed mee about, all thy billowes and thy waues passed ouer me.

† Heb. heart.

4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight: yet I will looke againe toward thy holy Temple.

5 The * waters compassed mee about euen to the soule: the depth closed mee round about: the weedes were wrapt about my head.

* Psal. 69.1.

6 I went downe to the † bottomes of the mountaines: the earth with her barres was about mee for euer: yet hast thou brought vp my life from ‖ corruption, O LORD my God.

† Heb. swallowing of. ‖ Or, pit.

7 When my soule fainted within mee, I remembred the LORD, and my prayer came in vnto thee, into thine holy Temple.

8 They that obserue lying vanities, forsake their owne mercy.

9 But I will sacrifice vnto thee with the voyce of * thanksgiuing, I will pay that that I haue vowed: * saluation is of the LORD.

* Psal. 50.14. 23. and 116.17. Iud. 5.3. heb. 13.15. * Psal. 3.9.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto the fish, and it vomited out Ionah vpon the dry land.

CHAP. III.

1 *Ionah sent againe, preacheth to the Ninuites.* 5 *Vpon their repentance,* 10 *God repenteth.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto Ionah the second time, saying:

2 Arise, goe vnto Nineueh that great Citie, and preach vnto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Ionah arose and went vnto Nineueh, according to the word of the LORD: now Nineueh was an † exceeding great citie of three dates iourney.

† Heb. of God.

4 And Ionah began to enter into the Citie a dates iourney, and hee cryed, and said, Yet fourtie dayes, and Nineueh shall be ouerthrowen.

5 ¶ So the people of Nineueh * beleeued God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackecloth from the greatest of them euen to the least of them.

* Mat. 12.41. Luke 11.32.

6 For word came vnto the King of Nineueh, and hee arose from his throne, and hee laid his robe from him, and couered him with sackecloth, and sate in ashes.

7 And hee caused it to bee proclaimed and † published through Nineueh (by the decree of the King and his † nobles) saying: Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flocke taste any thing: let them not feed, nor drinke water.

† Heb. hid. Heb. great men.

8 But let man and beast bee couered with sackecloth, and cry mightily vnto God: yea, let them turne euery one from his euill way, and from the violence that is in their hands.

9 * Who can tell if God will turne and repent, and turne away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

* Ioel 2.14.

10 ¶ And God saw their workes, that they turned from their euill way, and God repented of the euill that hee had said, that hee would doe vnto them, and he did it not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Ionah repining at Gods mercy,* 4 *is reproued by the type of a Gourd.*

BVt it displeased Ionah exceedingly, and hee was very angry.

2 And hee prayed vnto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, * O LORD, was not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? Therefore I fled before vnto Tarshish: for I knew that thou art a * gracious God, and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and repentest thee of the euill.

* Chap. 2.8. * Exod. 34.6. psal. 86.5. Ioel 2.13.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, Take, I beseech thee, my life from mee: for it is better for mee to die then to liue.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD, ‖ Doest thou well to be angry?

‖ Or, art thou greatly angry?

5 So Ionah went out of the City, and sate on the East side of the Citie, and there made him a boothe, and sate vnder it in the shadow, till hee might see what would become of the Citie.

6 And the LORD God prepared a ‖ gourd, and made it to come vp ouer Ionah, that it might bee a shadow ouer his head, to deliuer him from his griefe. So Ionah was † exceeding glad of the gourd.

‖ Or, a plant of the Palme tree. Heb. Kikayon. † Heb. reioyced with great ioy.

7 But God prepared a worme when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd that it withered.

8 And it came to passe when the Sunne did arise, that God prepared a ‖ vehement East wind: and the Sunne beat vpon the head of Ionah, that he fainted, and wished in himself to die, and said, It is better for me to die, then to liue.

‖ Or, silent.

9 And God said to Ionah, ‖ Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? and he said, ‖ I doe well to be angry, euen vnto death.

‖ Or, art thou greatly angry? ‖ Or, I am greatly angry.

10 Then said the LORD, Thou hast ‖ had pitie on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow, which † came vp in a night, and perished in a night:

‖ Or, spared. † Heb. was the sonne of the night.

11 And should not I spare Nineueh that great Citie, wherein are more then three score thousand persons, that cannot discerne betweene their right hand and their left hand, and also much cattell?

Micah

Micah.

CHAP. I.

1 Micah sheweth the wrath of God against Iacob, for idolatry. 10 He exhorteth to mourning.

THE word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morasthite in the dayes of Iotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah Kings of Iudah, which hee saw concerning Samaria and Ierusalem.

2 † Heare * all yee people, hearken O earth, and † all that therein is, and let the Lord GOD be witnesse against you, the Lord from his holy Temple.

3 For behold, *the LORD commeth forth out of his * place, and will come downe and tread vpon the † high places of the earth.

4 And * the mountaines shalbe molten vnder him, and the valley shall be cleft as waxe before the fire, and as the waters that are powred downe † a steepe place.

5 For the transgression of Iacob is all this, and for the sinnes of the house of Israel: What is the transgression of Iacob? Is it not Samaria? and what are the high places of Iudah? are they not Ierusalem?

6 Therefore I wil make Samaria as an heape of the field, and as plantings of a vineyard, and I will powre downe the stones thereof into the valley, & I will discouer the foundations thereof.

7 And all the grauen images thereof shall bee beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof shall bee burnt with the fire, and all the idoles thereof will I lay desolate: for shee gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they shall returne to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will waile and houle, I will goe stript & naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the † owles.

9 For || her wound is incurable, for it is come vnto Iudah: hee is come vnto the gate of my people, euen to Ierusalem.

10 ¶ *Declare yee it not at Gath, weepe ye not at all: In the house of || Aphrah * roule thy selfe in the dust.

11 Passe yee away thou † inhabitant of || Saphir, hauing thy * shame naked: the inhabitant of || Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of || Beth-ezel, hee shall receiue of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth || waited carefully for good, but euill came downe from the LORD vnto the gate of Ierusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, binde the charet to the swift beast: she is the beginning of the sinne to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou giue presents || to Moresheth Gath: the houses of || Achzib shall bee a lie to the Kings of Israel.

15 Yet will I bring an heire vnto thee, O inhabitant of Mareshah: || he shall come vnto Adullam, the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee * bald, and polle thee for thy delicate children, enlarge thy baldnes as the eagle, for they are gone into captiuity from thee.

Heb. heare ye people all of them.
Deut. 32. 1.
Isa. 1. 2.
† Heb. the fulnesse thereof.
† Isa. 26. 21.
Psal. 115. 3.
Deut. 32. 13.
and 33. 29.
Psal. 97. 5.
† Heb. a descent.

CHAP. II.

1 Against oppression. 4 A lamentation. 7 A reproofe of iniustice and idolatry. 12 A promise of restoring Iacob.

WOe to them that deuise iniquitie, and worke euill vpon their beds: when the morning is light, they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they couet * fields and take them by violence: and houses, and take them away: so they || oppresse a man and his house, euen a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, against this family doe I deuise an euill, from which ye shal not remoue your necks, neither shall yee goe haughtily: for this time is euill.

4 ¶ In that day shall one take vp a parable against you, and lament with a † dolefull lamentation, and say, Wee be vtterly spoyled: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he remooued it from mee? || turning away he hath diuided our fields.

5 Therefore thou shalt haue none that shal * cast a cord by lot in the Congregation of the LORD.

6 ||† * Prophecie yee not, say they, to them that prophecie: they shall not prophecie to them that they shall not take shame.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the house of Iacob, is the Spirit of the LORD || straitned? are these his doings? doe not my wordes doe good to him that walketh † vprightly?

8 † Euen of late, my people is risen vp as an enemie: ye pull off the robe † with the garment, from them that passe by securely, as men auerse from warre.

9 The || women of my people haue yee cast out from their pleasant houses, from their children haue ye taken away my glory for euer.

10 Arise yee and depart, for this is not your rest: because it is polluted, it shall destroy you euen with a sore destruction.

11 If a man || walking in the spirit and falshood, doe lie, saying, I will prophecie vnto thee of wine and of strong drinke, hee shall euen be the prophet of this people.

12 ¶ I will surely assemble, O Iacob, all of thee: I will surely gather the remnant of Israel, I will put them together as the sheepe of Bozrah, as the flocke in the midst of their fold: they shall make great noise by reason of the multitude of men.

13 The breaker is come vp before them: they haue broken vp and haue passed through the gate, and are gone out by it, and their king shall passe before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

1 The cruelty of the Princes. 5 The falsehood of the prophets. 8 The security of them both.

AND I said, Heare, I pray you, O heads of Iacob, and yee princes of the house of Israel: Is it not for you to know iudgement?

2 Who hate the good, and loue the euill: who plucke off their skinne from off them, and their flesh from off their bones.

3 Who also eat the flesh of my people, and flay their skin from off them, and they breake their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the caldron.

4 Then shall they cry vnto the LORD, but hee will not heare them: hee will euen hide his face from them at that time, as they haue behaued themselues ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that make my people erre, that * bite with their teeth and cry: Peace: and hee that putteth not into their mouthes, they euen prepare warre against him:

6 Therefore night shall bee vnto you † that ye shall not haue a vision, and it shall bee darke vnto you, † that yee shall not diuine, and the Sunne shall goe downe ouer the prophets, and the day shalbe darke ouer them.

7 Then shall the seers be ashamed, and the diuiners confounded: yea, they shall all couer their † lips, for there is no answere of God.

8 ¶ But truely I am full of power by the Spirit of the LORD, and of iudgement and of might, to declare vnto Iacob his transgression, and to Israel his sinne.

9 Heare this, I pray you, yee heads of the house of Iacob, and Princes of the house of Israel, that abhorre iudgement, and peruert all equitie.

10 They build vp Zion with * † blood, and Ierusalem with iniquity.

11 The heads thereof iudge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof diuine for money: yet will they leane vpon the LORD, † and say: Is not the LORD among vs? none euill can come vpon vs.

12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake bee * plowed as a field, and Ierusalem shall become heapes, and the mountaine of the house, as the high places of the forest.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The glory, 3 Peace, 8 Kingdome, 11 and Victory of the Church.

BVT * in the last dayes it shall come to passe, that the mountaine of the house of the LORD shall bee established in the top of the mountaines, and it shall bee exalted aboue the hils, and people shall flow vnto it.

2 And many nations shall come, and say: Come, and let vs goe vp to the mountaine of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Iacob, and he will teach vs of his wayes, and we will walke in his pathes: for the Law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And hee shall iudge among many people, and rebuke strong Nations a farre off, and they shall beate their swords into * plowshares, and their speares into || pruning hookes: nation shall not lift vp a sword against nation, neither shall they learne warre any more.

4 But they shall sit euery man vnder his Vine, and vnder his figtree, and none shal make them afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken it.

5 For all people will walke euery one in the name of his god, † we will walke in the Name of the LORD our God for euer and euer.

6 In that day saith the LORD, will I assemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driuen out, & her that I haue afflicted.

7 And I will make her that * halted a remnant; and her that was cast farre off, a strong nation: and the LORD * shall reigne ouer them, in Mount Zion from henceforth, euen for euer.

8 ¶ And thou, O towre of the flocke, the strong hold of the daughter of Zion, vnto thee shall it come, euen the first dominion, the kingdome shall come to the daughter of Ierusalem.

9 Now why dost thou cry out aloud? is there no King in thee? is thy counseller perished? for pangs haue taken thee, as a woman in trauell.

10 Bee in paine and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in trauell: for now shalt thou goe forth out of the City, and thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt goe euen to Babylon: there shalt thou be deliuered: there the LORD shall redeeme thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now also many Nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye looke vpon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither vnderstand they his counsel: for he shall gather them as the sheaues into the floore.

13 Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horne iron, and I will make thy hooues brasse, and thou shalt beat in pieces many people: and I will consecrate their gaine vnto the LORD, and their substance vnto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 The birth of Christ: 4 His Kingdome: 8 His conquest.

NOw gather thy selfe in troupes, O daughter of troups: he hath laid siege against vs: they shall smite the iudge of Israel with a rod vpon the cheeke.

2 But thou * Beth-lehem Ephratah, though thou bee little among the thousands of Iudah, yet out of thee shall he come forth vnto me, that is to bee ruler in Israel: whose goings forth haue bene from of old, † from euerlasting.

3 Therefore will he giue them vp, vntill the time that thee which trauaileth, hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shall returne vnto the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And hee shall stand and || feede in the strength of the LORD, in the Maiesty of the Name of the LORD his God, and they shall abide: for now shall he be great vnto the ends of the earth.

5 And this man shall be the peace when the Assyrian shall come into our land: and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seuen Shepheards, and eight † principall men.

6 And they shall † waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod || in the entrances thereof: thus shall he deliuer vs from the Assyrian, when he commeth into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Iacob shall bee in the mids of many people, as a dewe from the LORD, as the showers vpon the grasse that tarrieth

Chap. 2. 11.
† Heb. from a vision.
† Heb. from diuining.
† Heb. with a Lamentation of Lamentations.
|| Or, in stead of restoring.
** Deut. 32. 8.*
† Heb. vpper lip.
|| Or, prophesie not, as they prophecie.
** Ezek. 22. 27. Zeph. 3. 3.*
† Heb. bloods.
† Heb. saying.
† Heb. draw forth.
** Isa. 30. 10.*
|| Or, shortned.
† Heb. vprights.
** Heb. for ever.*
† Heb. euer & euer against a garment.
|| Or, wine.
** Ier. 26. 18.*
|| Or, walke with the wind, and in falsehood.
** Isa. 2. 2. &c.*
** Isa. 2. 4. Ioel. 3. 10.*
|| Or, Hoes.
** Zeph. 3. 19.*
** Dan. 7. 14.*
** Matth. 2. 6. Iohn 7. 42.*
† Heb. the dayes of eternitie.
|| Or, rule.
† Heb. heads of men.
† Heb. eate vp.
|| Or, with naked swordes.

tarieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sonnes of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Iacob shalbe among the Gentiles in the middest of many people, as a Lion among the beasts of the forrest, as a young Lion among the flocks of ‖ sheepe: who if he go through, both treadeth downe, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliuer.

‖ Or, goates.

9 Thine hand shalbe lift vp vpon thine aduersaries, and all thine enemies shalbe cut off.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy charets.

11 And I will cut off the Cities of thy land, and throw downe all thy strong holds.

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, & thou shalt haue no more Soothsayers.

13 Thy grauen images also will I cut off, and thy ‖ standing images out of the midst of thee: and thou shalt no more worship the worke of thine hands.

‖ Or, statues.

14 And I will plucke vp thy groues out of the midst of thee: so will I destroy thy ‖ Cities.

‖ Or, enemies.

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger, and fury vpon the heathen, such as they haue not heard.

CHAP. VI.

1 Gods controuersie for vnkindnesse, 6 for ignorance, 10 for iniustice, 16 and for idolatrie.

HEare ye now what the LORD saith, Arise, contend thou ‖ before the* mountaines, and let the hils heare thy voice.

‖ Or, with.
* Isay 1.2.

2 Heare ye, O mountaines, the LORDS controuersie, and ye strong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controuersie with his people, and he wil plead with Israel.

3 O my people, what haue I done vnto thee, and wherein haue I wearied thee? testifie against me.

4 For I brought thee vp out of the land of *Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of seruants, and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron and Miriam.

*Exod. 12.51. and 14.30.

5 O my people, remember now what *Balak King of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the sonne of Beor answered him from *Shittim vnto Gilgal, that yee may know the righteousnesse of the LORD.

*Num. 22.5. and 23.7.
*Num. 25. Iosh 5.

6 ¶ Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, and bow my selfe before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt offerings, with calues † of a yeere old?

† Heb. sonnes of a yeare.

7 Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rammes, or with ten thousands of riuers of oile? shall I giue my first borne for my transgression, the fruit of my ‖ body for the sinne of my soule?

† Heb. belly.
*Deut. 10.12.
† Heb. humble thy selfe to walke.
‖ Or, thy Name shall see that which is.

8 Hee hath * shewed thee, O man, what is good; and what doeth the LORD require of thee, but to doe iustly, and to loue mercy, and to † walke humbly with thy God?

9 The LORDS voyce crieth vnto the Citie, and ‖ the man of wisedome shall see thy Name: heare ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

‖ Or, is there yet vnto a wicked man an house of the wicked? &c.
† Heb. measure of leannesse.

10 ¶ Are there yet the treasures of wickednesse in the house of the wicked, and the † scant measure that is abominable?

11 ‖ Shall I count them pure with the wicked balances, and with the bagge of deceitfull weights?

‖ Or, shall I be pure with, &c.

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof haue spoken lies, and their tongue is deceitfull in their mouth.

13 Therefore also will I make thee sicke in smiting thee, in making thee desolate, because of thy sinnes.

14 Thou shalt eate, but not be satisfied, and thy casting downe shall bee in the midst of thee, and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliuer: and that which thou deliuerest, will I giue vp to the sword.

15 Thou shalt * sow, but thou shalt not reape: thou shalt tread the olives, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oile; and sweet wine, but shalt not drinke wine.

*Deut. 28. Hagg. 1.6.

16 ¶ For ‖ the statutes of * Omri are kept, and all the workes of the house of * Ahab, and ye walke in their counsels, that I should make thee a ‖ desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore yee shall beare the reproch of my people.

‖ Or, he doeth much harme, &c.
* 1. King. 16. 25, 26.
* 2. King. 16. 30 &c.
‖ Or, astonishment.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Church complaining of her small number, 3 and the generall corruption, 5 putteth her confidence, not in man but in God. 8 She triumpheth ouer her enemies, 14 God comforteth her by promises, 16 by confusion of the enemies, 18 and by his mercies.

WOe is mee, for I am as when they haue gathered the † summer fruites, as the grape gleanings of the vintage: there is no cluster to eate: my soule desired the first ripe fruit.

† Heb. the gathering of Summer.

2 The * ‖ good man is perished out of the earth, and there is none vpright among men: they all lie in waite for blood: they hunt euery man his brother with a net.

*Psal. 12.1. Isai. 57.1.
‖ Or, godly, or merciful.

3 ¶ That they may doe euill with both hands earnestly, the Prince asketh, and the Iudge asketh for a reward: and the great man he vttereth his † mischieuous desire: so they wrap it vp.

† Heb. the mischiefe of his soule.

4 The best of them is as a brier: the most vpright is sharper then a thorne hedge: the day of thy watchmen, and thy visitation commeth: now shall be their perplexity.

5 ¶ Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keepe the doores of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosome.

6 For * the sonne dishonoureth the father: the daughter ariseth vp against her mother: the daughter in law against her mother in law; a mans enemies are the men of his owne house.

*Mat. 10.21. 35, 36 Luke 24.16.

7 Therefore I will looke vnto the LORD: I will waite for the God of my saluation: my God will heare me.

8 ¶ Reioyce not against mee, O mine enemie: When I fall I shall arise; when I sit in darkenesse, the LORD shalbe a light vnto me.

‖ Or, and the wall: for the most enemy, and couer her with shame.

9 I will beare the indignation of the LORD, because I haue sinned against him, vntil he pleade my cause, and execute iudgment for me: he will bring me forth to the light, and I shall behold his righteousnesse.

*Psal. 72.10. and 113.3. Ioel. 3.17.

10 Then ‖ shee that is mine enemie shall see it, and shame shall couer her * which said vnto mee; Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes shall beholde her: now shall † shee be

‖ Or, and let her shame couer her.
† Heb. for a treading downe.

be troden downe, as the myre of the streets.

11 In the day that * thy walles are to be built in that day shall the decree be farre remoued.

*Amos 9.11, &c.

12 In that day also he shall come euen to thee from Assyria, and ‖ from the fortified cities, and from the fortresse euen to the riuer, & from Sea to Sea, and from mountaine to mountaine.

‖ Or, euen to.

13 ‖ Notwithstanding the land shall bee desolate because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

‖ Or, after that it hath been.

14 ¶ ‖ Feed thy people with thy rod, the flocke of thine heritage which dwell solitarily in the wood, in the midst of Carmel: let them feed in Bashan and Gilead, as in the dayes of old.

‖ Or, rule.

15 According to the dayes of thy coming out of the land of Egypt will I shew vnto him marueilous things.

16 ¶ The nations shall see, and bee confounded at all their might: they shall lay their hand vpon their mouth: their eares shall bee deafe.

17 They shall licke the * dust like a serpent, they shal moone out of their holes like ‖ wormes of the earth: they shall bee afraid of the LORD our God, and shall feare because of thee.

*Psal. 72.9. ‖ Or, creeping things.

18 Who is a God like vnto thee, that * pardoneth iniquitie, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for euer, because he delighteth in mercy.

*Exod. 34.6,7

19 He will turne againe, hee will haue compassion vpon vs: he will subdue our iniquities, and thou wilt cast all their sinnes into the depthes of the sea.

20 Thou wilt performe the truth to Iacob, and the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworne vnto our fathers from the dayes of old.

¶ NAHVM.

CHAP. I.

The Maiestie of God, in goodnesse to his people, and seuerity against his enemies.

THe burden of Nineueh. The booke of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

2 ‖ God is † ielous, and the LORD reuengeth: the LORD reuengeth, and is † furious, the LORD will take vengeance on his aduersaries, and he reserueth wrath for his enemies.

‖ Or, the Lord is a iealous God, & a reuenger, &c.
* Exod. 20. 5.
† Heb. that hath heat.
* Exod. 34.7.

3 The LORD is * slowe to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit the wicked: the LORD hath his way in the whirlewinde, and in the storme, and the clouds are the dust of his feet.

4 He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it drie, and drieth vp all the riuers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the floure of Lebanon languisheth.

5 The mountaines quake at him, and the hilles melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence, yea the world and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can stand before his indignation? and who can † abide in the fiercenesse of his anger? his furie is powred out like fire, and the rockes are throwen downe by him.

† Heb. stand vp

7 The LORD is good, a ‖ strong hold in the day of trouble, and hee knoweth them that trust in him.

‖ Or, strength.

8 But with an ouer-running flood hee will make an vtter end of the place thereof, and darkenesse shall pursue his enemies.

9 What do ye imagine against the LORD? hee will make an vtter end: affliction shall not rise vp the second time.

† Heb. a counseller of Belial. ‖ Or, Sathan would haue him at peace, &c. should they haue been many, and so should they haue been shorne, and he should haue passed away.

10 For while they bee folden together as thornes, & while they are drunken as drunkards, they shall be deuoured as stubble fully drie.

11 There is one come out of thee, that imagineth euill against the LORD: † a wicked counseller.

12 Thus saith the LORD, ‖ Though they bee quiet, and likewise many, yet thus shall they be cut downe, when he shall passe through, though I haue afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

† Heb. a worthlesse counseller.
‖ Or, though they be perfect.

13 For now will I breake his yoke from off thee, and will burst thy bonds in sunder.

14 And the LORD hath giuen a commandement concerning thee, that no more of thy name bee sowen: out of the house of thy goddes will I cut off the grauen image, and the molten image, I will make thy graue, for thou art vile.

15 Behold, vpon the * mountaines the feete of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace. O Iudah † keepe thy solemne feasts, perfourne thy vowes: for the † wicked shall no more passe through thee, hee is vtterly cut off.

* Isa. 52.7. Rom. 10.15.
† Heb. feast.
† Heb. Belial.

CHAP. II.

The fearfull & victorious armies of God against Nineueh.

HE ‖ that dasheth in pieces is come vp before thy face: keepe the munition, watch the way: make thy loynes strong: fortifie thy power mightily.

‖ Or, the disperser or hammer.

2 * For the LORD hath turned away the excellencie of Iacob, as the excellencie of Israel: for the emptiers haue emptied them out, and marred their vine branches.

* Isa. 10.12.
‖ Or, the pride of Iacob, and the pride of Israel.

3 The shield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men are ‖ in scarlet: the charets shall be with † flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the fire trees shall bee terribly shaken.

‖ Or, died scarlet.
† Heb. fiery torches.

4 The charets shall rage in the streetes, they shall iustle one against another in the broad wayes: † they shall seeme like torches, they shal runne like the lightnings.

† Heb. their shew.

5 He shall recount his ‖ worthies: they shall stumble in their walke: they shall make haste to the wall thereof, and the † defence shall bee prepared.

‖ Or, gallants.
† Heb. couering or couerer.

6 The gates of the riuers shall bee opened and the palace shalbe ‖ dissolued.

‖ Or, molten.

7 And ‖ Huzzab shalbe led away captiue, she shalbe brought vp, and her maids shall lead her as with the voyce of doues, tabring vpon their breasts.

‖ Or, that which was established, or there was a stand made.
‖ Or, discouered.
‖ Or, from the dayes that she hath been.

8 But Nineueh is ‖ of olde like a poole of water:

‖ Or, cause them to turne.

water: yet they shall flee away. Stand, stand shall they crie; but none shall ‖ looke back.

‖ Or, And their infinite store, &c

9 Take ye the spoile of siluer, take the spoile of gold: ‖ for there is none end of the store, and glory of all the † pleasant furniture.

† Heb. vessels of desire.

10 She is emptie, and void, and waste, and the * heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and much paine is in all loynes, and the faces of them all gather blackenesse.

* Isa. 13.7, 8.

11 Where is the dwelling of the Lions, and the feeding place of the yong Lions? where the Lion, euen the old Lion walked, and the Lions whelpe, and none made them afraid.

12 The Lion did teare in pieces enough for his whelpes, and strangled for his Lionesses and filled his holes with pray, and his dennes with ruine.

13 Behold, I am against thee, saith the LORD of hostes, and I will burne her chariots in the smoke, and the sword shall deuoure thy yong Lions, and I will cut off thy pray from the earth, and the voyce of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

The miserable ruine of Nineueh.

† Heb. Citie of bloods.

WOe to the † * bloody citie, it is all full of lies and robberie, the pray departeth not.

* Ezek. 24. 9. hab. 2. 10.

2 The noise of a whip, and the noise of the rattling of the wheeles, and of the prancing horses, and of the iumping charets.

† Heb. the flame of the sword and the lightning of the speare.

3 The horseman lifteth vp both the † bright sword, and the glittering speare, and there is a multitude of slaine, and a great number of carkasses; and there is none end of their corpses: they stumble vpon their corpses,

4 Because of the multitude of the whoredomes of the well-fauoured harlot, the mistresse of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her whoredomes, and families through her witchcrafts.

* Esa. 47. 3. Ezek. 16. 37.

5 Behold, * I am against thee, saith the LORD of hostes, and I will discouer thy skirts vpon thy face, † I will shew the nations thy nakednesse, and the kingdomes thy shame.

6 And I will cast abominable filth vpon thee, and make thee vile, and will set thee as a gazing stocke.

7 And it shall come to passe, that all they that looke vpon thee, shall flee from thee, and say: Nineueh is layd waste, who will bemoane her? whence shall I seeke comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then ‖ populous No, that was scituate among the riuers that had the waters round about it: whose rampart was the sea, and her wall was from the sea?

‖ Or, your glory. † Heb. No-Amon.

9 Ethiopia and Egypt were her strength and it was infinite, Put and Lubim were † thy helpers.

† Heb. in thy help.

10 Yet was she carried away, shee went into captiuitie: her yong children also were dashed in pieces at the top of all the streets: and they cast lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chaines.

11 Thou also shalt be * drunken: thou shalt be hid, thou also shalt seeke strength because of the enemie.

* Ier. 25. 27.

12 All thy strong holds shall be like figtrees with the first ripe figs: if they be shaken, they shall euen fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Beholde, thy people in the midst of thee are women: the gates of thy land shall bee set wide open vnto thine enemies, the fire shall deuour thy barres.

14 Draw thee waters for the siege: fortifie thy strong holdes, go into clay, and treade the mortar: make strong the brick-kill.

15 There shall the fire deuoure thee: the sword shall cut thee off: it shall eate thee vp like the canker worme: make thy selfe many as the canker worme: make thy selfe many as the locustes.

16 Thou hast multiplied thy merchants aboue the starres of heauen: the canker worme ‖ spoyleth and fleeth away.

‖ Or, spreadeth himselfe.

17 The crowned are as the locusts, and thy captaines as ꝑ great grashoppers which camp in the hedges in the colde day: but when the Sun ariseth, they flee away, and their place is not knowen where they are.

18 Thy shepheards slumber, O king of Assyria: thy ‖ nobles shall dwell in the dust: thy people is scattered vpon the mountaines: and no man gathereth them.

‖ Or, valiant men.

19 There is no † healing of thy bruise: thy wound is grieuous: all that heare the bruite of thee, shall clap the hands ouer thee: for vpon whom hath not thy wickednesse passed continually?

† Heb. working.

Habakkuk.

CHAP. I.

1 *Vnto Habakkuk complaining of the iniquity of the land,* 5 *is shewed the fearefull vengeance by the Caldeans.* 12 *He complaineth that vengeance should be executed by them who are farre worse.*

THe burden which Habakkuk the Prophet did see.

2 O LORD, how long shall I cry, and thou wilt not heare! euen crie out vnto thee of violence, and thou wilt not saue?

3 Why doest thou shew me iniquitie, and cause me to behold grieuance? for spoyling and violence are before me: and there are that raise vp strife and contention.

4 Therefore the Law is slacked, and iudgement doeth neuer goe forth: for the * wicked doeth compasse about the righteous: therefore ‖ wrong iudgement proceedeth.

* Iob 11. 6. Iere. 12. 1.

‖ Or, perverted.

5 ¶ Behold ye * among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marueilously: for I will worke a worke in your dayes, which ye will not beleeue though it be told you.

* Act. 13. 41.

6 For lo, I raise vp the Caldeans, that bitter and hasty nation, which shall march through the † breadth of the land, to possesse the dwelling places that are not theirs.

† Heb. breadths. Or, from one land vnto another.

7 They are terrible and dreadfull: ‖ their iudgement and their dignitie shall proceede of themselues.

‖ Or, proceede from themselues.

8. Their

† Heb. sharper. Zeph. 3. 3.

8 Their horses also are swifter then the Leopards, and are more † fierce then the * euening wolues: and their horsemen shall spread themselues, and their horsemen shall come from farre, they shall flie as the Eagle that hasteth to eate.

* Hab. 3. 4.

9 They shall come all for violence: † their faces shall sup vp as the East winde, and they shall gather the captiuitie as the sand.

† Heb. the sup-ping of their faces shall be as the East-wind. Or, Their faces shall be as the East-wind. Heb. the appearance of their faces is as the East-wind.

10 And they shall scoffe at the Kings, and the Princes shall be a scorne vnto them: they shall deride euery strong hold, for they shall heape dust and take it.

11 Then shal his minde change, and he shall passe ouer, and offend, imputing this his power vnto his God.

12 ¶ Art thou not from euerlasting, O LORD my God, mine Holy one? we shall not die: O LORD, thou hast ordained them for Iudgement, and O † mighty God, thou hast † stablished them for correction.

† Heb. rocke. † Heb. strength. Or, gouernour.

13 Thou art of purer eyes then to behold euill, and canst not looke on ‖ iniquitie: wherefore lookest thou vpon them that deale treacherously, and holdest thy tongue when the wicked deuoureth the man that is more righteous then he?

‖ Or, wickednesse.

14 And makest men as fishes of the Sea, as the ‖ creeping things, that haue no ruler ouer them.

‖ Or, moouing.

15 † They take vp all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their ‖ dragge: therefore they reioyce and are glad.

‖ Or, fleet-net.

16 Therefore they sacrifice vnto their net, and burne incense vnto their dragge: because by them their portion is fatte, and their meate ‖ plenteous.

‖ Or, fatnesse, liuelyhood.

17 Shal they therefore empty their net, and not spare continually to slay the Nations?

CHAP. II.

1 *Vnto Habakkuk waiting for an answere, is shewed that he must wait by faith.* 5 *The iudgement vpon the Caldeans, for vnsatiablenesse,* 9 *for couetousnes,* 12 *for cruelitie,* 15 *for drunkennes,* 18 *and for idolatry.*

I Will * stand vpon my watch, and set me vpon the † towre, and will watch to see what he will say † vnto me, and what I shall answere ‖ when I am reproued.

* Esay 21. 8. † Heb. fenced place. Or, tower. Or, when I am armed with the reproofes or arguments. * Heb. 10. 37.

‖ Or, by me.

2 And the LORD answered me and said, Write the vision, and make it plaine vpon tables, that he may runne that readeth it.

3 For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speake, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it, because it will * surely come, it will not tarry.

* John 3. 36. Rom. 1. 17. Gal. 3. 11. Heb. 10. 38. Or, how much more.

4 Behold, his soule which is lifted vp, is not vpright in him: but the * iust shall liue by his faith.

5 ¶ Yea also, because he transgresseth by wine, he is a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his desire as hell, and is as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth vnto him all Nations, and heapeth vnto him all people.

6 Shall not all these take vp a parable against him, and a taunting prouerbe against him, and say: ‖ Woe to him that increaseth that which is not his: how long? and to him that ladeth himselfe with thicke clay.

7 Shall they not rise vp suddenly that shall bite thee? and awake, that shall vexe thee? and thou shalt be for booties vnto them?

8 Because thou hast spoiled many nations all the remnant of the people shall spoile thee: because of mens † blood, and for the violence of the land, of the citie, and of all that dwell therein.

† Heb. bloods.

9 ¶ Woe to him that * ‖ coueteth an euill couetousnesse to his house, that he may set his nest on high, that hee may bee deliuered from the † power of euill.

* Iere. 22, 13. ‖ Or, gaineth an euill gaine. † Heb. palme of the hand.

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house by cutting off many people, and hast sinned against thy soule.

11 For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the ‖ beame out of the timber ‖ shall answere it.

‖ Or, piece, or fastening. ‖ Or, witnesse against it.

12 ¶ Woe to him that buildeth a towne with * † blood, and stablisheth a citie by iniquitie.

* Ezek. 24. 9. Nahum. 3. 1. † Hebr. bloods.

13 Beholde, is it not of the LORD of hostes, that the people shall labour in the very fire, and the people shall weary themselues for ‖ very vanitie?

‖ Or, in vaine. ‖ Or, by knowing the glory of the Lord.

14 For the earth shall bee filled ‖ with the * knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters couer the sea.

* Isai. 11. 9.

15 ¶ Woe vnto him that giueth his neighbour drinke: that puttest thy bottell to him, and makest him drunken also, that thou mayest looke on their nakednesse.

16 Thou art filled ‖ with shame for glory: * drinke thou also, and let thy foreskin be vncouered: the cup of the LORDS right hand shalbe turned vnto thee, and shamefull spewing shalbe on thy glory.

‖ Or, more with shame then glory. * Iere. 25. 26.

17 For the violence of Lebanon shall couer thee: and the spoile of beasts, which made them afraid, because of mens blood, and for the violence of the land, of the citie, and of all that dwell therein.

18 ¶ What profiteth the grauen image, that the maker thereof hath grauen it? the molten image, and a * teacher of lies, that † the maker of his worke trusteth therein, to make dumbe idoles.

* Iere. 10. 8, 14. Lam. 10. 21. † Hebr. The fashioner of his fashion.

19 Woe vnto him that saith to the wood, Awake: to the dumbe stone, Arise, it shal teach: behold, it is layed ouer with golde and siluer, and there is no breath at all in the middest of it.

* Psal. 115. 4. † Heb. be silent all the earth before him.

20 But * the LORD is in his holy temple: † let all the earth keepe silence before him.

CHAP. III.

1 *Habakkuk in his prayer, trembleth at Gods Maiestie.* 17 *The confidence of his faith.*

A Prayer of Habakkuk the Prophet ‖ vpon Sigionoth.

‖ Or, according to variable song or tones, called in Hebrew, Shigionoth.

2 O LORD, I haue heard † thy speech and was afraide: O LORD, ‖ reuiue thy worke in the middest of the yeeres, in the midst of the yeeres make known: in wrath remember mercie.

† Hebr. thy report, or thy hearing. ‖ Or, preserue alive.

3 God came from ‖ Teman, and the holy One from mount Paran. Selah. His glory couered the heauens, and the earth was full of his praise.

‖ Or, the South.

4 And his brightnesse was as the light: he

‖ Or, bright beames out of his side.

had ‖ hornes comming out of his hand, and there was the hiding of his power:

5 Before him went the pestilence, and ‖ burning coales went forth at his feet.

‖ Or, burning diseases.

6 He stood and measured the earth: hee beheld, and driue asunder the nations, & the euerlasting mountains were scattered, the perpetuall hilles did bow: his wayes are euerlasting.

‖ Or, Ethiopia. ‖ Or, vnder affliction or vanitie.

7 I saw the tents of ‖ Cushan in affliction: and the curtaines of the land of Midian did tremble.

8 Was the LORD displeased against the riuers? was thine anger against the riuers? was thy wrath against the Sea, that thou diddest ride vpon thine horses, and ‖ thy charets of saluation?

‖ Or, thy charets were saluation.

9 Thy bow was made quite naked according to the oathes of the tribes, euen thy word. Selah. ‖ Thou didst cleaue the earth with riuers.

‖ Or, thou didst cleaue the riuers of the earth.

10 The mountaines saw thee, and they trembled: the ouerflowing of the water passed by: the deep vttered his voice, & lift vp his hands on high.

*Iosh. 10. 12.

11 The Sunne and Moone * stood still in their habitation: ‖ at the light of thine * arrowes they went, and at the shining of thy glittering speare.

‖ Or, thine arrowes walked in the light, &c. *Iosh. 10. 11.

12 Thou didst march through the land in indignation, thou didst thresh the Heathen in anger.

13 Thou wentest forth for the saluation of thy people, euen for saluation with thine Anointed, thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, † by discouering the foundation vnto the neck. Selah.

† Heb. making naked.

14 Thou diddest strike through with his staues the head of his villages: they † came out as a whirlewind to scatter me: their reioycing was as to deuoure the poore secretly.

† Heb. were as a tempest.

15 Thou diddest walke through the Sea with thine horses, through the ‖ heape of great waters.

‖ Or, mire.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled: my lips quiuered at the voice: rottennesse entred into my bones, and I trembled in my selfe, that I might rest in the day of trouble; when hee commeth vp vnto the people, hee will ‖ inuade them with his troupes.

‖ Or, ouerflow in places.

17 ¶ Although the figge tree shall not flourish, neither shall fruit be in the Vines: the labour of the Oliue shall † faile, and the fieldes shall yeeld no meate, the flocke shall be cut off from the fold, and there shall be no heard in the stalles:

† Heb. lie.

18 Yet I will reioyce in the LORD: I will ioy in the God of my saluation.

19 The LORD God is my strength, and he will make my feet like * Hindes feet, and hee will make me to walke vpon mine high places. To the chiefe Singer on my † stringed instruments.

* 2. Sam. 22. 34. Psal. 18. 33. † Heb. Neginoth.

¶ Zephaniah.

CHAP. V.

Gods seuere iudgements against Iudah for diuers sinnes.

THe word of the LORD which came vnto Zephaniah the sonne of Cushi, the sonne of Gedaliah, the sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Iosiah, the sonne of Amon, king of Iudah.

2 I † will vtterly consume all things from off † the land saith the LORD.

† Heb. by taking away I will make an end. † Heb. the face of the Land.

3 I will consume man and beast: I will consume the fowles of the heauen, and the fishes of the sea, and the ‖ stumbling blocks with the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, Idoles.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, and the name of the Chemarims with the priests:

5 And them that worship the hoste of heauen vpon the house tops, and them that worship and that sweare ‖ by the LORD, and that sweare by Malcham:

‖ Or, to the Lord.

6 And them that are turned backe from the LORD, and those that haue not sought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD: for the day of the LORD is at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice, he hath † bid his guests.

† Heb. sanctified or prepared. † Heb. commanded his.

8 And it shall come to passe in the day of the LORDS sacrifice, that I will † punish the princes, and the kings children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparell.

† Heb. visit vpon.

9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leape on the threshold, which fill their masters houses with violence and deceit.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, that there shall bee the noise of a cry from the fish gate, and an howling from the second, and great crashing from the hils.

11 Howle ye inhabitants of Maktesh, for all the merchant people are cut downe: all they that beare siluer are cut off.

12 And it shall come to passe at that time, that I will search Ierusalem with candles, and punish the men that are † setled on their lees, that say in their heart, The LORD will not do good, neither will he doe euill.

† Heb. setled as thicke.

13 Therefore their goods shall become a bootie, and their house a desolation: they shall also build houses, but * not inhabite them, and they shall plant Vineyards, but not drinke the wine thereof.

* Deut. 28. 30. Amos 5. 11.

14 The great day of the LORD is neere, it is neere, and hasteth greatly, euen the voyce of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

* Ioel. 2. 11. Amos 5. 18.

15 That day is a day of * wrath, a day of trouble and distresse, a day of wastenesse and desolation, a day of darknesse and gloominesse, a day of clouds and thicke darknesse:

16 A day of the trumpet and alarme against the fenced cities, and against the high towers.

17 And I will bring distresse vpon the men, that they shall walke like blinde men, because they

haue sinned against the LORD, and their blood shalbe powred out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.

Prou. 11. 4. Ezek. 7. 19. Zeph. 1. 18.

18 * Neither their siluer nor their gold shalbe able to deliuer them in the day of the LORDS wrath: but the whole land shalbe * deuoured by the fire of his iealousie: for he shall make euen a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

* Or, consumed.

CHAP. II.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 The iudgment of the Philistines, 8 of Moab and Ammon, 12 of Ethiopia and Assyria.

GAther your selues together, yea gather together, O nation ‖ not desired.

‖ Or, not desirous.

2 Before the decree bring forth, before the day passe as the chaffe, before the fierce anger of the LORD come vpon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come vpon you.

3 Seeke yee the LORD, all ye meeke of the earth, which haue wrought his iudgement, seeke righteousnesse, seeke meekenesse: it may bee yee shall be hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza shall bee forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation: they shall driue out Ashdod at the noone day, and Ekron shall be rooted vp.

5 Wo vnto the inhabitants of the sea coast: the nation of the Cherethites, the word of the LORD is against you: O Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will euen destroy thee, that there shalbe no inhabitant.

6 And the sea coast shalbe dwellings and cottages for shepheards, and folds for flocks.

7 And the coast shall be for the remnant of the house of Iudah, they shall feede thereupon, in the houses of Ashkelon shall they lie downe in the euening: ‖ for the LORD their God shall visite them, and turne away their captiuitie.

‖ Or, when he hath vncouered.

8 ¶ I haue heard the reproch of Moab, and the reuilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they haue reproched my people, and magnified themselues against their border.

9 Therefore as I liue, saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, surely Moab shalbe as Sodom, & the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, euen the breeding of nettles, and salt pits, and a perpetuall desolation, the residue of my people shall spoile them, and the remnant of my people shall possesse them.

10 This shall they haue for their pride, because they haue reproched and magnified themselues against the people of the LORD of hostes.

‖ Heb. make haste.

11 The LORD will bee terrible vnto them: for he will † famish all the gods of the earth, and men shall worship him, euery one from his place, euen all the Iles of the heathen.

† Heb. make leane.

12 ¶ Ye Ethiopians also, ye shall be slaine by the sword.

13 And he will stretch out his hand against the North, and destroy Assyria, and will make Nineueh a desolation, and dry like a wildernesse.

‖ Or, pelicane. ‖ Heb. kaath. ‖ Or, knop or pomgranate.

14 And flockes shall lie downe in the midst of her, all the beastes of the nations: both the ‖ Cormorant, and the Bitterne shall * lodge in the ‖ vpper lintles of it: their voyce shall sing in the windowes, desolation shall bee in the

* Or, dwell.

thresholdes: ‖ for hee shall vncouer the Cedar worke.

‖ Or, when he hath vncouered.

15 This is the reioycing citie that dwelt carelesly, that said in her heart, * I am, and there is none beside me: how she is become a desolation, a place for beastes to lie downe in: euery one that passeth by her, shal hisse and wagge his head.

* Isa. 47. 8.

CHAP. III.

1 A sharpe reproofe of Ierusalem for diuers sinnes. 8 An exhortation to wait for the restauration of Israel: 14 and to reioyce for their saluation by God.

WOe to her that is ‖ filthy and polluted, to the oppressing citie.

‖ Or, glutterous. Heb. craw.

2 She obeied not the voice: she receiued not ‖ correction: she trusted not in the LORD: she drew not neere to her God.

‖ Or, instruction.

3 Her princes within her are roaring * lions: her iudges are euening wolues: they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

* Ezek. 22. 27. mica. 3. 11.

4 Her * prophets are light and treacherous persons: her priests haue polluted the Sanctuary, they haue done * violence to the law.

* Iere. 23. 11. hose. 9. 7. * Ezek. 22. 26.

5 The iust LORD is in the middest thereof, he will not doe iniquity: † euery morning doeth hee bring his iudgement to light, hee layeth not: but the vniust knoweth no shame.

† Heb. morning by morning.

6 I haue cut off the nations: their ‖ towers are desolate, I made their streetes waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is no inhabitant.

‖ Or, corners.

7 I said, Surely thou wilt feare me: thou wilt receiue instruction: so their dwelling should not bee cut off, howsoeuer I punished them; but they rose early, and corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore wayt yee vpon me, saith the LORD, vntill the day that I rise vp to prayt for my determination is to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdomes to powre vpon them mine indignation, euen all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be deuoured with the fire of my * iealousie.

* Chap. 1. 18.

9 For then will I turne to the people a pure † language, that they may all call vpon the Name of the LORD, to serue him with one † consent.

† Hebr. lippe. † Heb. shoulder.

10 From beyond the riuers of Ethiopia, my suppliants, euen the daughter of my dispersed shall bring mine offering.

11 In that day shalt thou not bee ashamed for all thy doings wherein thou hast transgressed against me: for then I will take away out the midst of thee them that reioyce in thy pride, and thou shalt no more be haughty † because of mine holy mountaine.

† Heb. in my holy.

12 I will also leaue in the middest of thee an afflicted and poore people: and they shall trust in the Name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Israel shall not doe iniquitie, nor speake lies: neither shall a deceitfull tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall feed, and lye downe, and none shall make them afraid.

14 ¶ Sing, O * daughter of Zion: shout, O Israel: be glad and reioyce with all the heart, O daughter of Ierusalem.

* Isai. 12. 6. and 54. 1.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy iudgements, hee hath cast out thine enemy:

the king of Israel, even the LORD is in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see euill any more.

16 In that day it shall be said to Ierusalem, Feare thou not: and to Sion, Let not thine hands be ‖ slacke.

‖ Or, faint.

17 The LORD thy God in the midst of thee is mighty: he will saue, he will reioyce ouer thee with ioy: † he will rest in his loue, he will ioy ouer thee with singing.

† Heb. he will be silent.

18 I will gather them that are sorrowfull for the solemne assembly, who are of thee, to whom the † reproch of it was a burden.

† Heb. the burden vpon it was reproch.

19 Behold, at that time I will vndoe all that afflict thee, & I will saue her that * halteth, and gather her that was driuen out, and I will get them praise and fame in euery land, where they haue bene put to shame.

* Micah 4.7. † Heb. I will set them for a praise.

20 At that time will I bring you againe, euen in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name and praise among all people of the earth, when I turne back your captiuity before your eyes, saith the LORD.

† Heb. of them shame.

Haggai.

CHAP. I.

1 Haggai reproueth the people for neglecting the building of the house. 7 He inciteth them to the building. 12 He promiseth Gods assistance to them being forward.

IN the second yere of Darius the king, in the first moneth, in the first day of the moneth came the word of the LORD † by Haggai the Prophet, vnto Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, ‖ gouernour of Iudah, and to Iehoiah the sonne of Iozadak the high Priest, saying.

† Heb. by the hand of Haggai.

‖ Or, captaine.

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes, saying: This people say, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS house should bee built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, saying:

4 Is it time for you, O yee, to dwell in your ceiled houses, and this house lie waste?

5 Now therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes: † Consider your wayes.

† Heb. set your heart on your wayes.

6 Yee haue * sowen much and bring in little: ye eate, but ye haue not enough: yee drinke, but ye are not filled with drinke: ye cloath you, but there is none warme: and he that earneth wages, earneth wages to put it into a bagge † with holes.

* Deut. 28. 38. mic. 6. 14, 15. † Heb. pierced through.

7 ¶ Thus sayeth the LORD of hostes, Consider your wayes.

8 Goe vp to the mountaine, and bring wood, and builde the house; and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the LORD.

9 Yee looked for much, and lo, it came to little: and when ye brought it home, I did ‖ blow vpon it: Why saith the LORD of hostes? because of mine house that is waste, and ye runne euery man vnto his owne house.

‖ Or, blew it away.

10 Therefore the heauen ouer you is stayed from dewe, and the earth * is stayed from her fruit.

* Deut. 28. 23. * Heb. is restrained.

11 And I called for a drought vpon the land and vpon the mountaines, and vpon the corne, and vpon the new wine, and vpon the oyle, and vpon that which the ground bringeth forth, and vpon men, and vpon cattell, and vpon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Iehoiah the sonne of Iozadek the high Priest, with all the remnant of the people obeyed the voyce of the LORD their God, and the wordes of Haggai the Prophet (as the LORD their God had sent him) and the people did feare before the LORD.

13 Then spake Haggai the LORDS messenger in the LORDS message vnto the people, saying: I am with you, saith the LORD.

14 And the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel gouernour of Iudah, and the spirit of Iehoiah the sonne of Iozadek the high Priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came and did worke in the house of the LORD of hostes their God:

15 In the foure and twentieth day of the first moneth, in the second yere of Darius the king.

CHAP. II.

1 Hee encourageth the people to the worke, by promise of greater glory to the second Temple, then was in the first. 10 In the type of holy things, and vncleane, hee sheweth their sinne that hindered the worke. 20 Gods promise to Zerubbabel.

IN the seuenth moneth, in the one and twentieth day of the moneth came the word of the LORD † by the Prophet Haggai, saying,

† Heb. in the hand of.

2 Speake now to Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel gouernour of Iudah, and to Iehoiah the sonne of Iozadeck the high Priest, and to the residue of the people, saying,

3 Who is left among you that saw this house in her first glory? and how doe yee see it now? is it not in your eyes in comparison of it, as nothing?

4 Yet now bee strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the LORD, and be strong, O Iehoiah sonne of Iozadeck the high priest, & be strong all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and worke: (for I am with you, saith the LORD of hosts.)

5 According to the word that I couenanted with you when ye came out of Egypt, so my spirit remaineth among you, feare ye not.

6 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, * Yet once, it is a little while, and I will shake the heauens, and the earth, and the sea, and the drie land.

* Heb. 12. 26.

7 And I will shake all nations, & the desire of all nations shall come, and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts.

8 The siluer is mine, and the golde is mine, saith the LORD of hostes.

9 The glory of this latter house shall be greater then of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I giue peace, saith the LORD of hostes.

10 ¶ In the foure and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, in the second yere of Darius, came

came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, saying:

11 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Aske now the Priests concerning the Law, saying,

12 If one beare holy flesh in the skirt of his garement, and with his skirt doe touch bread or pottage, or wine, or oyle, or any meate, shall it bee holy? and the Priestes answered, and said, No.

13 Then said Haggai, If one that is vncleane by a dead body, touch any of these, shall it be vncleane? and the Priests answered and said, It shalbe vncleane.

14 Then answered Haggai, and said, So is this people, and so is this nation before me, saith the LORD, and so is euery worke of their hands, and that which they offer there, is vncleane.

15 And now I pray you consider from this day and vpward, from before a stone was laid vpon a stone in the Temple of the LORD.

16 Since those dayes were, when one came to an heape of twentie measures, there were but tenne: when one came to the presse-fat for to draw out fiftie vessels out of the presse, there were but twentie.

17 I smote you * with blasting, and with mildew, and with haile in all the labours of your hands: yet yee turned not to me, saith the LORD.

* Amos 4. 9

18 Consider now from this day, and vpward from the foure and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, euen from the day that the foundation of the LORDS Temple was laide, consider it.

19 Is the seede yet in the barne? yea, as yet the vine, and the figtree, and the pomegranate, and the Oliue tree hath not brought foorth: from this day will I bleste you.

20 ¶ And againe the word of the LORD came vnto Haggai in the foure and twentieth day of the moneth, saying,

21 Speake to Zerubbabel gouernour of Iudah, saying, I will shake the heauens and the earth.

22 And I will ouerthrow the throne of kingdomes, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdomes of the heathen, and I will ouerthrow the charets, and those that ride in them, and the horses & their riders shall come downe, euery one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day, saith the LORD of hostes, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel my seruant, the sonne of Shealtiel, saith the LORD, and will make thee as a signet: for I haue chosen thee, saith the LORD of hostes.

Zechariah.

CHAP. I.

1 Zechariah exhorteth to repentance, 7 The vision of the horses. 12 At the prayer of the Angel, comfortable promises are made to Ierusalem. 18 The vision of the foure hornes, and the foure Carpenters.

IN the eight moneth, in the second yeere of Darius came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah, the sonne of Barachiah the sonne of Iddo the Prophet, saying,

2 The LORD hath beene † sore displeased with your fathers:

† Heb. with displeasure.

3 Therefore say thou vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hostes; * Turne yee vnto me, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will turne vnto you, saith the LORD of hostes.

* Mala. 3. 7.

4 * Be yee not as your fathers, vnto whom the former Prophets haue cried, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Turne yee now from your euill ways, and from your euill doings: but they did not heare, nor hearken vnto me, saith the LORD:

* Esai. 1. 6. iere. 3. 12. and 18. 11. ezec. 18. 30. ioel. 2. 13.

5 Your fathers, where are they? and the Prophets, doe they liue for euer?

6 But my words and my Statutes, which I commanded my seruants the Prophets, did they not ‖ take holde of your fathers? and they returned and said, * Like as the LORD of hostes thought to doe vnto vs, according to our wayes, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with vs.

‖ Or, ouertake.

* Lam. 2. 17.

7 ¶ Vpon the foure and twentieth day of the eleuenth moneth, which is the moneth Sebat, in the second yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah, the sonne of Barachiah, the sonne of Iddo the Prophet, saying;

8 I saw by night, and behold a man riding vpon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle trees that were in the bottome, and behind him were there red horses, ‖ speckled and white.

‖ Or, bay.

9 Then said I, O my Lord, what are these? And the Angel that talked with me, said vnto me, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the myrtle trees answered, and said, These are they whom the LORD hath sent to walke to and fro ouerthrow the earth.

11 And they answered the Angel of the LORD that stood among the myrtle trees, and said, We haue walked to and fro thorow the earth: and behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD answered, and said, O LORD of hostes, how long wilt thou not haue mercy on Ierusalem, and on the cities of Iudah, against which thou hast had indignation these threescore and tenne yeeres?

13 And the LORD answered the Angel that talked with me, with good wordes, and comfortable words.

14 So the Angel that communed with me, said vnto me: Cry thou, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I am * iealous for Ierusalem, and for Zion, with a great iealousie.

* Chap. 8. 2.

15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, I am returned to Ierusalem with mercies: my house

shall be builte in it, sayth the LORD of hostes, and a line shall be stretched ouerth vpon Ierusalem.

17 Cry yet, saying, Thus sayth the LORD of hostes, My cities through † prosperity shall yet be spread abroad, and the LORD shal yet comfort Zion, and shall yet choose Ierusalem. †Heb. good.

18 ¶ Then lift I vp mine eyes, and saw, and behold, foure hornes.

19 And I said vnto the Angel that talked with me, What be these? and he answered me, These are the hornes which haue scattered Iudah, Israel, and Ierusalem.

20 And the LORD shewed me foure carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come these to doe? And he spake, saying, These are the hornes which haue scattered Iudah, so that no man did lift vp his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the hornes of the Gentiles, which lift vp their horne ouer the land of Iudah to scatter it.

CHAP. II.

1 God in the care of Ierusalem sendeth to measure it. 6 The redemption of Zion. 10 The promise of Gods presence.

I Lift vp mine eyes againe, and looked, and behold, a man with a measuring line in his hand.

2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? And he said vnto me, To measure Ierusalem, to see what is the breadth thereof, and what is the length thereof.

3 And behold, the Angel that talked with me, went forth, and another Angel went out to meet him;

4 And said vnto him, Runne, speake to this yong man, saying, Ierusalem shalbe inhabited as townes without walles, for the multitude of men and cattell therein.

5 For I, sayth the LORD, will be vnder her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, come forth, and flee from the land of the North, sayth the LORD: for I haue spread you abroad as the foure windes of the heauen, sayth the LORD.

7 Deliuer thy selfe, O Zion, that dwellest with the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus sayth the LORD of hostes, After the glory hath hee sent me vnto the nations which spoiled you: for hee that *toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye. *Deut. 32. 10. psal. 17. 8.

9 For behold, I will shake mine hand vpon them, and they shalbe a spoile to their seruants: and ye shall know that the LORD of hostes hath sent me. *Isa. 12. 6. and 54. 1.

10 ¶ *Sing and reioyce, O daughter of Zion: for loe, I come, and I *will dwell in the middest of thee, sayth the LORD. *Leuit. 26. 12. ezek. 37. 27. 2. cor. 6. 16.

11 And many nations shall be ioyned to the LORD in that day, and shalbe my people: and I will dwell in the middest of thee, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hostes hath sent me vnto thee:

12 And the LORD shall inherit Iudah his portion in the holy land, and shall chuse Ierusalem againe. †Heb. The habitation of his holynesse.

13 Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD: for he is raised vp out of † his holy habitation.

CHAP. III.

1 Vnder the type of Ioshua, the restauration of the Church. 8 Christ the Branch is promised.

AND he shewed me Iosha the high Priest, standing before the Angel of the LORD, and ‖Satan standing at his right hand to resist him. ‖That is, an aduersarie.

2 And the LORD said vnto Satan, *The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, euen the LORD that hath chosen Ierusalem, rebuke thee. Is not this a brand pluckt out of the fire? †Heb. he that is aduersarie. *Iude 9.

3 Now Iosha was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the Angel.

4 And hee answered, and spake vnto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And vnto him he said, Behold, I haue causled thine iniquitie to passe from thee, and I will cloath thee with change of raiment.

5 And I said, Let them set a faire mytre vpon his head. So they set a faire mytre vpon his head, and clothed him with garments, and the Angel of the LORD stood by.

6 And the Angel of the LORD protested vnto Iosha, saying;

7 Thus sayth the LORD of hostes, If thou wilt walke in my wayes, and if thou wilt keepe my ‖charge, then thou shalt also iudge my house, and shalt also keepe my Courts, and I will giue thee † places to walke among these that stand by. ‖Or, ordinance. †Heb. walkings.

8 Heare now, O Iosha the high Priest, thou and thy fellowes that sit before thee: for they are † men wondred at: for behold, I will bring forth my seruant the *BRANCH †Heb. men of wonder. *Isa. 11. 1. ierem. 23. 5. and 33. 15. chap. 6. 12. luke 1. 78.

9 For behold the stone that I haue layd before Iosha: vpon one stone shall be seuen eyes, behold, I will engraue the grauing thereof, sayth the LORD of hostes, and I will remoue the iniquitie of that land in one day.

10 In that day, sayth the LORD of hostes, shal ye call euery man his neighbour vnder the vine, and vnder the figtree.

CHAP. IIII.

1 By the golden Candlesticke is foreshewed the good successe of Zerubbabels foundation. 11 By the two Olive trees, the two anointed ones.

AND the Angel that talked with me came againe and waked mee, as a man that is wakened out of his sleepe;

2 And said vnto mee, What seest thou? and I said, I haue looked, and behold a candlestick all of golde, † with a bowle vpon the top of it, and his seuen lampes thereon, and ‖ seuen pipes to the seuen lampes, which were vpon the top thereof: †Heb. with the bowle. ‖Or, seuen funnell pipes to the lampes, &c.

3 And two Olive trees by it, one vpon the right side of the bowle, and the other vpon the left side thereof.

4 So I answered, and spake to the Angel that talked with mee, saying; What are these, my Lord?

5 Then the Angel that talked with me, answered, and said vnto mee; Knowest thou not what these be? and I said, No my Lord.

6 Then he answered, and spake vnto mee, saying, This is the word of the LORD vnto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by ‖ might, nor by power, but by my spirit, sayth the LORD of hosts. ‖Or, armie.

7 Who are thou, O great mountaine? before

Zerubbabel thou shalt become a plaine, and he shall bring forth the head stone thereof with shoutings, crying, Grace, grace vnto it.

8 Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

9 The handes of Zerubbabel haue laid the foundation of this house: his handes also shall finish it, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me vnto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of small things? ‖ for they shall reioyce, and shall see the † plumet in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seuen: *they are the eyes of the LORD, which runne to and fro through the whole earth. ‖Or, (saith the seruants of the Lord) shall reioyce. †Heb. stone of tinne. *Chap. 3. 9.

11 ¶ Then answered I, and said vnto him; What are those two olive trees vpon the right side of the candlesticke, and vpon the left side thereof?

12 And I answered againe, and said vnto him, What be these two olive branches, which † through the two golden pipes ‖ emptie † the golden oyle out of themselues? †Heb. by the hand. ‖Or, empty out of themselues oyle into the gold. †Heb. the golde. †Heb. funnels of gold.

13 And he answered me, and said; Knowest thou not what these be? and I said, No, my Lord.

14 Then said hee; These are the two † anointed ones, that stand by the Lord of the whole earth. †Heb. sonnes of oyle.

CHAP. V.

1 By the flying rowle, is shewed the curse of theeues and sweaters. 5 By a woman pressed in an Ephah, the finall damnation of Babylon.

THen I turned and lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a flying roule.

2 And he said vnto mee, What seest thou? and I answered, I see a flying roule, the length thereof is twenty cubites, and the breadth thereof of tenne cubites.

3 Then said he vnto mee, This is the curse that goeth forth ouer the face of the whole earth: for ‖ euery one that stealeth, shall be cut off as on this side, according to it; and euery one that sweareth shalbe cut off as on that side, according to it. ‖Or, euery one of this people that stealeth, shall be driuen out as it doth.

4 I will bring it forth, sayth the LORD of hostes, and it shall enter into the house of the theefe, and into the house of him that sweareth falsely by my Name; and it shall remaine in the midst of his house, and shall consume it with the timber thereof, and the stones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the Angel that talked with me, went forth and said vnto me, Lift vp now thine eyes, and see what is this that goeth forth.

6 And I said, What is it? and he said, This is an Ephah that goeth forth. Hee said moreouer, This ‖ is their resemblance through all the earth. ‖Or, weighing place.

7 And behold, there was lift vp a ‖ talent of lead: and this is a woman that sitteth in the midst of the Ephah.

8 And he said, This is wickednesse, and he cast it into the middest of the Ephah, and hee cast the weight of lead vpon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came out two women, & the wind was in their wings (for they had wings like the wings of a storke) and they lift vp the Ephah betweene the earth and the heauen.

10 Then said I to the Angel that talked with me, Whither doe these beare the Ephah?

11 And he said vnto me, To builde it an house in the land of Shinar, and it shalbe established and set there vpon her owne base.

CHAP. VI.

1 The vision of the foure charets. 9 By the crownes of Iosha, is shewed the Temple and Kingdome of Christ the Branch.

AGaine I turned, and lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came foure charets out from betweene two mountaines, and the mountaines were mountaines of brasse.

2 In the first charet were red horses, and in the second charet blacke horses.

3 And in the third charet white horses, and in the fourth charet grisled and ‖ bay horses. ‖Or, strong.

4 Then I answered, and said vnto the Angel that talked with mee, What are these, my LORD?

5 And the Angel answered, and said vnto me, These are the foure ‖ spirits of the heauens, which goe forth from standing before the Lord of all the earth. ‖Or, windes.

6 The blacke horses which are therein, goe forth into the North countrey, and the white goe forth after them, and the grisled goe forth toward the South countrey.

7 And the bay went forth, and sought to go, that they might walke to and fro through the earth: and he said, Get you hence, walke to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth.

8 Then cried he vpon mee, and spake vnto me, saying, Behold, these that goe toward the North countrey, haue quieted my spirit in the North countrey.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

10 Take of them of the captiuitie, euen of Heldai, of Tobiah, and of Iedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the same day, and goe into the house of Iosiah the sonne of Zephaniah.

11 Then take siluer, and golde, and make crownes, and set them vpon the head of Iosha the sonne of Iosedech the Priest,

12 And speake vnto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes, saying, Behold, the man whose name is the *BRANCH, and hee shall ‖ growe vp out of his place, and hee shall build the Temple of the LORD: *Chap. 3. 8. ‖Or, branch vp from vnder him.

13 Euen hee shall build the Temple of the LORD, and he shall beare the glory, and shall sit and rule vpon his throne, and he shall be a Priest vpon his throne, and the counsell of peace shall be betweene them both.

14 And the crownes shalbe to Helem, and to Tobiah, and to Iedaiah, and to Hen the sonne of Zephaniah for a memoriall in the Temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are far off, shall come and build in the Temple of the LORD, and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me vnto you. And this shall come to passe, if ye will diligently obey the voyce of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

1 The captiues enquire of fasting. 4 Zechariah reproueth their fasting. 8 Sheweth the cause of their captiuitie.

AND it came to passe in the fourth yeere of king Darius, that the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah in the fourth day of the ninth moneth, euen in Chisleu.

2 When they had sent vnto the house of God, Sherezer and Regem-melech, and their men † to pray before the LORD,

† Heb. to intreat the face of the Lord.

3 And to speake vnto the Priests, which were in the house of the LORD of hostes, and to the Prophets, saying, Should I weepe in the fifth moneth, separating my selfe, as I haue done these so many yeeres?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hostes vnto me, saying,

5 Speake vnto all the people of the land, and to the Priests, saying, When ye * fasted and mourned in the fifth and seuenth moneth, euen those seuentie yeeres; did ye at all fast vnto me, euen to me?

* Isa. 58. 5.

6 And when yee did eate, and when yee did drinke, ‖ did not yee eate for your selues, and drinke for your selues?

‖ Or, be not ye they that, &c. ‖ Or, are not these the words? † Heb. by the hand of, &c.

7 ‖ Should ye not heare the words which the LORD hath cried † by my former Prophets, when Ierusalem was inhabited and in prosperity, † & the cities thereof round about her, when men inhabited the South of the plaine?

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah, saying;

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes, saying, † Execute true iudgement, and shew mercy and compassion euery man to his brother.

† Heb. iudgements of truth.

10 And oppresse not the * widow, nor the fatherlesse, the stranger, nor the poore, and let none of you imagine euill against his brother in your heart.

* Exod. 22. 21. Isa. 1. 23. Iere. 5. 28.

11 But they refused to hearken, and † pulled away the shoulder, and † stopped their eares, that they should not heare.

† Heb. they gaue a backesliding shoulder. † Heb. made heauy.

12 Yea, they made their hearts as an adamant stone lest they should heare the Law, and the wordes which the LORD of hostes hath sent in his Spirit † by the former Prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hosts.

† Heb. by the hand of, &c. * Prou. 1. 28. Isa. 1. 15. Iere. 11. 11. and 14. 12.

13 Therefore it is come to passe, that as hee cried, and they would not heare, so * they cried, and I would not heare, saith the LORD of hostes.

14 But I scattered them with a whirlewind among all the nations, whom they know not: thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed through, nor returned: for they laid the † pleasant land desolate.

† Heb. lands of desire.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The restauration of Ierusalem.* 9 *They are encouraged to the building by Gods fauour to them.* 16 *Good workes are required of them.* 18 *Ioy and enlargement are promised.*

AGaine the word of the LORD of hostes came to me, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I was iealous for Zion with great iealousie: and I was * iealous for her with great fury.

* Chap. 1. 14.

3 Thus saith the LORD, I am returned vnto Zion, and will dwel in the midst of Ierusalem, and Ierusalem shalbe called a citie of truth, and the mountaine of the LORD of hosts, the holy Mountaine.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, There shall yet old men, and old women dwell in the streetes of Ierusalem, and euery man with his staffe in his hand † for very age.

† Heb. for multitude of dayes.

5 And the streetes of the citie shall bee full of boyes and girles playing in the streetes thereof.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, If it be marueilous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these dayes, should it also be marueilous in mine eyes, saith the LORD of hostes?

‖ Or, hard or difficult.

7 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will saue my people from the East country, and from the † West country,

† Heb. the sunne going or of the going downe of the Sunne.

8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Ierusalem, and they shall be my people, and I will be their God, in truth and in righteousnes.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Let your hands bee strong, ye that heare in these dayes, these wordes by the mouth of the Prophets, which were in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hostes was layed, that the Temple might be built.

10 For before these dayes there was no ‖ * hire for man, nor any hire for beast, neither was there any peace to him that went out, or came in, because of the affliction: for I set all men, euery one against his neighbour.

‖ Or, the hire of man became no thing, &c. * Hagg. 1. 6.

11 But now I will not bee vnto the residue of this people, as in the former dayes, saith the LORD of hostes.

12 For the seede shall bee † prosperous: the vine shall giue her fruite, and the ground shall giue her increase, and the heauens shall giue their dew, and I will cause the remnant of this people to possesse all these things.

† Heb. of peace.

13 And it shall come to passe, that as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Iudah, and house of Israel; so will I saue you, and ye shalbe a blessing: feare not, but let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, As I thought to punish you, when your fathers prouoked me to wrath, saith the LORD of hostes, and I repented not:

15 So againe haue I thought in these dayes to doe well vnto Ierusalem, and to the house of Iudah: feare ye not.

16 ¶ These are the things that ye shall doe: * Speake ye euery man the trueth to his neighbour: † execute the iudgement of trueth and peace in your gates.

* Ephes. 4. 25. † Hor. iudge truth and the iudgement of peace.

17 And let none of you imagine euill in your hearts against his neighbour, and loue no false oath: for all these are things that I hate, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hostes came vnto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, The fast of the fourth moneth, and the fast of the fift, and the fast of the seuenth, and the fast of the tenth shall be to the house of Iudah ioy & gladnesse, and cheerefull † feasts: therefore loue the truth and peace.

† Heb. solemne or set times.

20 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, It shall yet come to passe, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities.

* Isa. 2. 2. Micah. 4. 1. 2.

21 And the inhabitants of one citie shall goe to another, saying, * Let vs goe ‖ speedily to † pray before the LORD, and to seeke the LORD of hostes: I will goe also.

‖ Or, continually. Heb. going. † Heb. to intreat the face.

22 Yea many people and strong nations shall

shall come to seeke the LORD of hosts in Ierusalem, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, In those dayes it shall come to passe, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, euen shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Iew, saying, We will goe with you: for we haue heard that God is with you.

CHAP. IX.

1 *God defendeth his Church.* 9 *Zion is exhorted to reioyce for the comming of Christ, and his peaceable Kingdome.* 12 *Gods promises of Victorie and Defence.*

THE burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damascus shall bee the rest thereof: when the eyes of man, as of all the Tribes of Israel shall bee toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath also shall border thereby; Tyrus and Zidon, though it be very * wise.

* Ezek. 28. 3, &c.

3 And Tyrus did build her selfe a strong hold, and heaped vp siluer as the dust, and fine golde as the myre of the streets.

4 Behold, the Lord will cast her out, and he will smite her power in the sea, and she shall be deuoured with fire.

5 Ashkelon shall see it, and feare: Gaza also shall see it, and be very sorowfull, and Ekron: for her expectation shall be ashamed, and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.

6 And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

† His bloods.

7 And I will take away his † blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from betweene his teeth: but he that remaineth, euen he shall be for our God, and he shalbe as a gouernour in Iudah, and Ekron as a Iebusite.

8 And I will encampe about mine house because of the army, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth: and no oppressour shall passe through them any more: * for now haue I seene with mine eyes.

* Isai 62. 11. matt. 21. 5. Ioh. 12. 15.

9 ¶ * Reioyce greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Ierusalem: behold, thy King commeth vnto thee: he is iust, and ‖ hauing saluation; lowly, and riding vpon an asse, and vpon a colt, the foale of an asse.

‖ Or, sauing himselfe. * Matth. 21. 5. Ioh. 12. 15.

10 And I will cut off the charet from Ephraim, and the horse from Ierusalem, and the battell-bow shalbe cut off, and he shall speake peace vnto the heathen, and his dominion shall be * from Sea euen to sea, and from the riuer, euen to the ends of the earth.

* Psal. 72. 8.

11 As for thee also, ‖ by the blood of thy Couenant, I haue sent forth thy * prisoners out of the pit, wherein is no water.

‖ Or, whose couenant is by blood. * Isai 61. 1.

12 ¶ Turne you to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope, euen to day doe I declare that I will render double vnto thee:

13 When I haue bent Iudah for me, filled the bow with Ephraim, and raised vp thy sons, O Zion, against thy sons, O Greece, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man.

14 And the LORD shall be seene ouer them, and his arrow shall goe forth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD shall blow the trumpet, and shall goe with whirlewindes of the South.

15 The LORD of hosts shall defend them, and they shall deuoure, and ‖ subdue with sling

‖ Or, subdue the power of the sling

stones, and they shall drinke and make a noise, as through wine, and they ‖ shall be filled like bowles, and as the corners of the altar.

‖ Or, shall fill both the bowles, &c.

16 And the LORD their God shall saue them in that day as the flocke of his people, for they shall be as the stones of a crowne lifted vp as an ensigne vpon his land.

17 For how great is his goodnesse, and how great is his beauty? corne shall make the young men ‖ cheerefull, and new wine the maides.

‖ Or, grow, or speake.

CHAP. X.

1 *God is to be sought vnto, and not idoles.* 5 *As he visited his flocke for sinne, so he will saue and restore them.*

ASke ye of the LORD raine in the time of the latter raine, so the LORD shall make ‖ bright clouds, & giue them showres of raine, to euery one grasse in the field.

‖ Or, lightnings.

2 For the * † idols haue spoken vanity, and the diuiners haue seene a lie, and haue told false dreames; they comfort in vaine: therefore they went their way as a flocke, they ‖ were troubled because there was no shepheard.

* Iere. 10. 8. abac. 2. 18. † Hebr. Teraphim. ‖ Or, answered that, &c. † Heb. ● smell vpon.

3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepheards, and I † punished the goates: for the LORD of hostes hath visited his flocke the house of Iudah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in the battell.

4 Out of him came forth the corner, out of him the nayle, out of him the battell-bow, out of him euery oppressour together.

5 ¶ And they shall be as mighty men which tread downe their enemies in the myre of the streets in the battell, and they shall fight because the LORD is with them, and the ‖ riders on horses shall be confounded.

‖ Or, they shall make the riders on horses ashamed.

6 And I will strengthen the house of Iudah, and I will saue the house of Ioseph, and I will bring them againe to place them, for I haue mercy vpon them: and they shall bee as though I had not cast them off: for I am the LORD their God, and will heare them.

7 And they of Ephraim shalbe like a mighty man, and their heart shal reioyce as through wine: yea, their children shall see it, and be glad, their heart shall reioyce in the LORD.

8 I will hisse for them and gather them, for I haue redeemed them: and they shall increase as they haue increased.

9 And I will sow them among the people, and they shall remember me in farre countries, and they shal liue with their children, and turne againe.

10 I will bring them againe also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and place shall not be found for them.

11 And he shall passe through the sea with affliction, and shall smite the waues in the sea, and all the deepes of the riuer shall dry vp: and the pride of Assyria shalbe brought downe, and the scepter of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD, and they shall walke vp and downe in his Name, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The destruction of Ierusalem.* 3 *The cleft being cared for, the rest are reiected.* 10 *The staues of Beautie and Bands broken by the reiection of Christ.* 15 *The type and curse of a foolish shepheard.*

9

OPen thy doores, O Lebanon, that the fire may deuoure thy cedars.

2 Howle fir tree, for the Cedar is fallen: because all the ‖ mighty are spoiled: howle O ye oakes of Bashan, for the ‖ forrest of the vintage is come downe.

3 ¶ There is a voice of the howling of the shepheards: for their glory is spoiled: a voice of the roaring of young lyons: for the pride of Iordan is spoiled.

4 Thus saith the LORD my God: Feed the flocke of the slaughter;

5 Whose possessors slay them, and hold themselues not guiltie: and they that sell them say, Blessed be the LORD, for I am rich: and their owne shepheards pitie them not.

6 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but lo, I will † deliuer the men euery one into his neighbors hand, and into the hand of his king, and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliuer them.

7 And I will feede the flocke of slaughter, euen you, O ‖ poore of the flocke: and I tooke vnto me two staues; the one I called Beauty, and the other I called ‖ Bands, and I fed the flocke.

8 Three shepheards also I cut off in one moneth, and my soule † loathed them, and their soule also abhorred me.

9 Then said I, I * will not feede you: that that dieth, let it die: and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off: and let the rest eate, euery one the flesh of † another.

10 ¶ And I tooke my staffe, euen Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might breake my couenant which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and so ‖ the poore of the flocke that waited vpon mee, knew that it was the word of the LORD.

12 And I said vnto them, † If yee thinke good, giue me my price: and if not, forbeare: so they * weighed for my price thirty pieces of siluer.

13 And the LORD said vnto me, Cast it vnto the * potter: a goodly price, that I was priced at of them. And I tooke the thirty pieces of siluer, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD.

14 Then I cut asunder mine other staffe, euen ‖ Bands, that I might breake the brotherhood betweene Iudah and Israel.

15 ¶ And the LORD said vnto me, Take vnto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepherd.

16 For lo, I will raise vp a shepheard in the land, which shall not visit those that be ‖ cut off, neither shall seeke the young one, nor heale that that is broken: nor ‖ feede that that standeth still: but shee shall eate the flesh of the fat, and teare their clawes in pieces.

17 * Woe to the idole shepheard that leaueth the flocke: the sword shall bee vpon his arme, and vpon his right eye: his arme shalbe cleane dried vp, and his right eye shall bee vtterly darkened.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Ierusalem a cup of trembling to her foes,* 3 *and a burdensome stone to her aduersaries.* 6 *The victorious reformation of Iudah.* 9 *The repentance of Ierusalem.*

THe burden of the word of the LORD for Israel, saith the LORD, which stretcheth forth the heauens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Ierusalem a cup of ‖ trembling vnto all the people round about, when they shall bee in the siege both against Iudah and against Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And in that day will I make Ierusalem a burdensome stone for all peoples: all that burden themselues withy it, shall bee cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth bee gathered together against it.

4 In that day, saith the LORD, I will smite euery horse with astonishment, and his rider with madnes: and I will open mine eyes vpon the house of Iudah, and will smite euery horse of the people with blindnesse.

5 And the gouernours of Iudah shall say in their heart, ‖ The inhabitants of Ierusalem shalbe my strength in the LORD of hosts their God.

6 ¶ In that day will I make the gouernours of Iudah like a hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheafe: and they shall deuoure all the people round about, on the right hand and on the left: and Ierusalem shalbe inhabited againe in her owne place, euen in Ierusalem.

7 The LORD also shall saue the tents of Iudah first, that the glory of the house of Dauid, & the glory of the inhabitants of Ierusalem do not magnifie themselues against Iudah.

8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and he that is ‖ feeble among them at that day shall be as Dauid: and the house of Dauid shall bee as God, as the Angel of the LORD before them.

9 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that I will seeke to destroy all the nations that come against Ierusalem.

10 And I will powre vpon the house of Dauid, and vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications, and they shall * looke vpon mee whom they haue pierced, and they shall mourne for him, as one mourneth for his only sonne, and shall be in bitternesse for him, as one that is in bitternesse for his first borne.

11 In that day shall there be a great mourning in Ierusalem, as the * mourning of † Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

12 And the land shall mourne, † euery family apart, the family of the house of Dauid apart, and their wiues apart, the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wiues apart:

13 The family of the house of Leui apart, and their wiues apart: the family of Shimei apart, and their wiues apart:

14 All the families that remaine, euery family apart, and their wiues apart.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The fountaine of purgation for Ierusalem,* 2 *from idolatry, and false prophesie.* 7 *The death of Christ, and the tryall of a third part.*

IN that day there shalbe a fountaine opened to the house of Dauid, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem for sinne, and for † vncleannesse.

2 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, that I will * cut off the names of the idoles out of the land: and they shall no more be remembred: and also I will cause the prophets, and the vncleane spirit to passe out of the land.

3 And it shall come to passe that when any shall yet prophesie, then his father and his mother that begate him, shall say vnto him, Thou shalt not liue: for thou speakest lies in the name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begate him, shall thrust him through when he prophesieth.

4 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the Prophets shall be ashamed euery one of his vision, when he hath prophesied: neither shall they weare a † rough garment to deceiue.

5 But he shall say, I am no prophet, I am an husbandman: for man taught me to keepe cattell from my youth.

6 And one shall say vnto him, What are these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answere, Those with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man that is my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: * smite the shepheard, and the sheepe shall be scattered: and I will turne mine hand vpon the little ones.

8 And it shall come to passe, that in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off, and die, but the third shall bee left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will * refine them as siluer is refined, and will trie them as golde is tried: they shall call on my Name, and I will heare them: I will say, It is my people: and they shall say, The LORD is my God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The destroyers of Ierusalem destroyed.* 4 *The comming of Christ, and the graces of his kingdome.* 12 *The plague of Ierusalems enemies.* 16 *The remnant shall serue the Lord,* 20 *and their spoyles shall be holy.*

BEhold, the day of the LORD commeth, and thy spoile shall bee diuided in the midst of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations against Ierusalem to battell, and the citie shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women rauished, and halfe of the citie shall goe forth into captiuitie, and the residue of the people shall not bee cut off from the city.

3 Then shall the LORD goe forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battell.

4 ¶ And his feet shall stand in that day vpon the mount of Oliues, which is before Ierusalem on the East, and the mount of Oliues shall cleaue in the middest thereof toward the East, and toward the West, and there shall bee a very great valley, and halfe of the mountaine shall remoue toward the North, and halfe of it toward the South.

5 And yee shall flee to the valley of ‖ the mountaines: for the valley of the mountaines shall reach vnto Azal: yea, yee shall flee like as yee fled from before the † earthquake in the dates of Vzziah king of Iudah: and the LORD my God shall come, and all the Saints with thee.

6 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the light shall not be † cleare, nor darke.

7 But it shall be * one day, which shall be knowen to the LORD, not day nor night: but it shall come to passe, that at * euening time it shall be light.

8 And it shall bee * in that day, that liuing * waters shall goe out from Ierusalem: halfe of them toward the ‖ former Sea, and halfe of them toward the hinder Sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.

9 And the LORD shalbe King ouer all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his Name one.

10 All the land shalbe ‖ turned as a plaine from Geba to Rimmon, South of Ierusalem: and it shall be lifted vp and ‖ inhabited in her place, from Benjamins gate vnto the place of the first gate, vnto the corner gate, and from the tower of Hananeel vnto the kings wine-presses.

11 And men shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more vtter destruction: but Ierusalem ‖ shall be safely inhabited.

12 ¶ And this shalbe the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people, that haue fought against Ierusalem: their flesh shall consume away, while they stand vpon their feete, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, that a great tumult from the LORD shall be among them, and they shall lay hold euery one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise vp against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And ‖ Iudah also shall fight ‖ at Ierusalem: and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, golde and siluer, and apparell in great abundance.

15 And so shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camell, and of the asse, and of all the beasts that shalbe in those tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it shall come to passe that euery one that is left of all the nations which came against Ierusalem, shall euen goe vp from yeere to yeere, to worship the King the LORD of hosts, and to keepe the Feast of Tabernacles.

17 And it shall be, that whoso will not come vp of all the families of the earth vnto Ierusalem, to worship the King the LORD of hosts, euen vpon them shall be no raine.

18 And if the family of Egypt goe not vp, and come not, that † haue no raine: there shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not vp to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

19 This shall be the ‖ punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not vp to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

20 ¶ In that day shall there be vpon the bells of the horses, HOLINESSE VNTO THE LORD, and the pottes in the LORDS house, shall be like the bowles before the Altar.

21 Yea, euery pot in Ierusalem and in Iudah shalbe holinesse vnto the LORD of hosts, and all they that sacrifice, shall come and take of them, and seethe therein: and in that day there shall be no more the * Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hosts.

¶ MALA-

Malachi.

CHAP. I.

1 *Malachi complaineth of Israels vnkindnesse.* 6 *Of their irreligiousnesse,* 12 *and prophanenesse.*

THE burden of the word of the LORD to Israel by † Malachi.

†Heb. by the hand of Malachi,

2 I haue loued you, saith the LORD: yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loued vs? was not Esau Iacobs brother, saith the LORD? yet *I loued Iacob,

*Rom. 9. 13.

3 And I hated Esau, and laide his mountaines, and his heritage waste, for the dragons of the wildernesse.

4 Whereas Edom sayth, We are impouerished, but we will returne and build the desolate places; Thus sayth the LORD of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw downe; and they shall call them, The border of wickednes, and the people against whom the LORD hath indignation for euer.

5 And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, The LORD will be magnified ‖ from the border of Israel.

‖ Or, vpon. Heb. from vpon.

6 ¶ A sonne honoureth his father, and a seruant his master. If then I be a father, where is mine honour? and if I be a master, where is my feare, saith the LORD of hosts, vnto you, O priests, that despise my Name? and ye say, Wherein haue we despised thy Name?

7 ‖ Ye offer polluted bread vpon mine altar; and ye say, Wherein haue we polluted thee? In that ye say, The table of the LORD is contemptible.

‖ Or, bring vnto, &c.

†Heb. to sacrifice.

8 And if ye offer the blinde † for sacrifice, is it not euil? and if ye offer the lame and sicke, is it not euill? offer it now vnto thy gouernour: will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person, saith the LORD of hosts?

†Heb. the face of God, ‖Heb. from your hand.

9 And now I pray you, beseech † God that he will bee gracious vnto vs: this hath beene † by your meanes: will he regard your persons, saith the LORD of hosts?

10 Who is there euen among you that would shut the doores for nought? neither doe ye kindle fire on mine altar for nought. I haue no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hosts, neither will I accept an *offering at your hand.

*Mal. 1. 11. Iere. 6. 20. amos 5. 22.

11 For from the rising of the Sunne, euen vnto the going downe of the same, my Name shall be great among the Gentiles, and in euery place incense shall be offered vnto my Name, and a pure offering: for my Name shall bee great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hostes.

12 ¶ But ye haue prophaned it, in that yee say, The Table of the LORD is polluted, and the fruite thereof, euen his meate, is contemptible.

13 Ye said also, Behold what a wearinesse is it, and ‖ yee haue snuffed at it, saieth the LORD of hostes, and ye brought that which was torne, and the lame, and the sicke: thus yee brought an offering: should I accept this of your hand, saith the LORD?

‖ Or, wherein you might haue blowen me away.

14 But cursed be the deceiuer, † which hath in his flock a male, and vowerh and sacrificeth vnto the LORD a corrupt thing: for I am a great King, saith the LORD of hostes, and my Name is dreadfull among the heathen.

† Heb. in which is a flocke.

CHAP. II.

1 *He sharply reproueth the Priests for neglecting their couenant,* 11 *and the people for idolatrie,* 14 *for adulterie,* 17 *and for infidelitie.*

AND now, O yee Priests, this commandement is for you.

2 If ye will not heare, and if ye will not lay it to heart, to giue glory vnto my Name, saith the LORD of hosts; I will euen send a *curse vpon you, and will curse your blessings: yea, I haue cursed them already, because ye do not lay it to heart.

*Leuit. 26. 14. deut. 28. 15.

3 Behold, I will ‖ corrupt your seed, and † spread dung vpon your faces, euen the dung of your solemne feasts, and ‖ one shall take you away with it.

‖ Or, reprooue. † Heb. scatter. ‖ Or, fastidiously or angrily vse.

4 And ye shall know that I haue sent this commandement vnto you, that my Couenant might be with Leui, saith the LORD of hosts.

5 My Couenant was with him of life and peace, and I gaue them to him, for the feare wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my Name.

6 The law of trueth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: hee walked with me in peace and equitie, and did turne many away from iniquitie.

7 For the Priests lips should keepe knowledge, and they should seeke the Law at his mouth: for hee is the messenger of the LORD of hostes.

8 But ye are departed out of the way: ye haue caused many to ‖ stumble at the Law: ye haue corrupted the couenant of Leui, saith the LORD of hostes.

‖ Or, fall in the Law.

9 Therefore haue I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye haue not kept my wayes, but ‖ haue beene partiall in the law.

‖ Or, lifted vp the face against. Heb. accepted faces.

10 * Haue wee not all one father? hath not one God created vs? Why doe wee deale treacherously euery man against his brother, by prophaning the couenant of our fathers?

*Ephes. 4. 6.

11 ¶ Iudah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and in Ierusalem: for Iudah hath prophaned the holinesse of the LORD which he ‖ loued, and hath married the daughter of a strange god.

‖ Or, ought to loue.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doeth this: the ‖ master and the scholler out of the Tabernacle of Iacob, and him that offereth an offering vnto the LORD of hostes.

‖ Or, him that waketh, and him that answereth.

13 And this haue ye done againe, couering the altar of the LORD with teares, with weeping and with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiueth it with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet yee say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath beene witnesse betweene thee and the wife of thy youth, against whome thou hast dealt treacherously: yet is shee thy companion,

companion, and the wife of thy couenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet had he the ‖ residue of the spirit: and wherefore one? that hee might seeke † a godly seede: therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deale treacherously against the wife of his youth.

‖ Or, excellency. † Heb. a seed of God. ‖ Or, in the holy. ‖ Or, if he hate her, put her away. † Heb. is put away.

16 For the LORD the God of Israel saith, that ‖ he hateth putting away: for one couereth violence with her garment, saith the LORD of hostes, therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deale not treacherously.

17 ¶ Yee haue wearied the LORD with your words: yet ye say, Wherein haue we wearied him? when ye say, Euery one that doeth euill, is good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them, or where is the God of iudgment?

CHAP. III.

1 *Of the messenger, maiesty, and grace of Christ.* 7 *Of the rebellion,* 8 *sacrilege,* 13 *and infidelity of the people.* 16 *The promise of blessing to them that feare God.*

BEhold, I * will send my messenger, and hee shall prepare the way before mee: and the LORD whom ye seeke, shall suddenly come to his Temple: euen the messenger of the Couenant whom ye delight in: behold he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.

*Matt. 11. 10. mar. 1. 2. luke 1. 76 & 7. 27.

2 But who may abide the day of his comming? and who shal stand when he appeareth? for he is like a refiners fire, & like fullers sope.

3 And hee shall sit as a refiner and purifier of siluer: and he shall purifie the sonnes of Leui, and purge them as golde and siluer, that they may offer vnto the LORD an offering in righteousnesse.

4 Then shall the offerings of Iudah and Ierusalem be pleasant vnto the LORD, as in the ‖ dayes of old, and as in ‖ former yeres.

‖ Or, ancient. ‖ Or, former.

5 And I will come neere to you to iudgement, and I will be a swift witnes against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that ‖ oppresse the hireling in his wages, the widow, and the fatherlesse, and that turne aside the stranger from his right, and feare not mee, saith the LORD of hosts.

‖ Or, defraud.

6 For I am the LORD, I change not: therefore ye sonnes of Iacob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Euen from the dayes of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, & haue not kept them: * returne vnto mee, and I will returne vnto you, saith the LORD of hostes: But ye said, Wherein shall we returne?

*Zech. 1. 3.

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet yee haue robbed me. But ye say, Wherein haue we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Yee are cursed with a curse: for ye haue robbed me, euen this whole nation.

10 Bring yee all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may bee meate in mine house, and proue me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the * windowes of heauen, and † powre you out a blessing, that

*Gene. 7. 11. † Or, empty out.

there shall not be roome enough to receiue it.

11 And I will rebuke the deuourer for your sakes: and hee shall not † destroy the fruits of your ground, neither shall your vine cast her fruite before the time in the fielde, saieth the LORD of hostes.

† Heb. corrupt.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for yee shall bee a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hosts.

13 ¶ Your words haue bene * stout against me, saith the LORD, yet ye say, What haue we spoken so much against thee?

*Iob 21. 14.

14 Yee haue said, It is vaine to serue God: and what profit is it that we haue kept his † ordinance, and that we haue walked † mournfully before the LORD of hostes?

† Heb. his obseruation. † Heb. in blacke.

15 And now we call the proud happy: yea, they that worke wickednesse are set vp, yea they that * tempt God, are euen deliuered.

† Heb. are built. *Psal. 95. 9.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD, spake often one to another, and the LORD hearkened and heard it, and a booke of remembrance was written before him, for them that feared the LORD, and that thought vpon his Name.

17 And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make vp my ‖ iewels, and I will spare them as a man spareth his owne sonne that serueth him.

‖ Or, speciall treasure.

18 Then shall yee returne, and discerne betweene the righteous and the wicked, betweene him that serueth God, and him that serueth him not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Gods iudgement on the wicked,* 2 *and his blessing on the good.* 4 *He exhorteth to the study of the Law,* 5 *and telleth of Elijahs comming, and office.*

FOr behold, the day commeth that shall burne as an ouen, and all the proude, yea, and all that doe wickedly shall be stubble: and the day that commeth, shall burne them vp, saith the LORD of hostes, that it shall leaue them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But vnto you that feare my Name, shall the * Sunne of righteousnesse arise with healing in his wings, and ye shall go forth and grow vp as calues of the stall.

*Luke 1. 78.

3 And ye shall tread downe the wicked: for they shall be ashes vnder the soles of your feet, in the day that I shall do this, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 ¶ Remember yee the * law of Moses my seruant, which I commanded vnto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the statutes and iudgements.

*Exod. 20. 3.

5 ¶ Behold, I will send you * Eliah the Prophet, before the comming of the great and dreadfull day of the LORD.

*Matt. 11. 14. luke 1. 17. marke 9. 11.

6 And hee shall turne the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

THE END OF THE PROPHETS.

APOCRYPHA.

I. Esdras.

CHAP. I.

1 *Iosias his charge to the Priests and Levites.* 7 *A great Passeouer is kept.* 32 *His death is much lamented:* 34 *His successors,* 53 *The Temple, city, and people are destroyed.* 56 *The rest are caried vnto Babylon.*

*4. Kin. 23. 22. 2. chro. 35. 1.

AND Iosias holde the *Feast of the Passeouer in Ierusalem vnto his Lord, and offered the Passeouer the fourteenth day of the first moneth:

2 Hauing set the Priests according to their dayly courses, being arayed in long garments in the Temple of the Lord:

3 And bee spake vnto the Levites the holy Ministers of Israel, that they should hallow themselues vnto the Lord, to set the holy Arke of the Lord, in the house that king Solomon the sonne of David had built:

4 And said, Ye shall no more beare the Arke vpon your shoulders: now therefore serue the Lord your God, and minister vnto his people Israel, and prepare you after your families and kinreds:

5 According as Dauid the king of Israel prescribed, and according to the magnificence of Solomon his sonne: and standing in the Temple according to the severall dignitie of the families of you the Levites, who minister in the presence of your brethren the children of Israel.

6 Offer the Passeouer in order, & make ready the sacrifices for your brethren, and keepe the Passeouer according to the commandement of the Lord, which was given vnto Moyses.

7 And vnto the people that was found there, Iosias gaue thirty thousand lambes, and kids, and three thousand calues: these things were given of the kings allowance, according as he promised to the people, to the Priests, and to the Levites.

8 And Helkias, Zacharias, and ‖Sielus the governors of the Temple, gaue to the Priests for the Passeouer, two thousand and five hundred sheepe, and three hundred calues.

9 And Iechonias, and Samaias, and Nathanael his brother, and Assabias, and Ochiel, and Iozam captaines ouer thousands, gaue to the Levites for the Passeouer, five thousand sheepe, and ‖ seuen hundred calues.

10 And when these things were done, the Priestes and Levites having the vnleauened bread, stood in very comely order according to the kinreds,

11 And according to the severall dignities of the fathers, before the people, to offer to the Lord, as it is written in the booke of Moyses: † And thus did they in the morning.

12 And they rosted the Passeouer with fire, as appertaineth: as for the sacrifices, they sod them in brasse pots, and pannes ‖ with a good savour:

13 And set them before all the people, and afterward they prepared for themselues, and for the Priests their brethren the sonnes of Aaron.

14 For the priests offred the fat until night: and the Levites prepared for themselues, and the Priests their brethren the sonnes of Aaron.

15 The holy Singers also, the sonnes of Asaph, were in their order, according to the appointment of *Dauid, to wit, Asaph, Zecharias, and Iedithun, who was *of the kings retinue.

16 Moreover the porters were at every gate: it was not lawfull for any to goe from his ordinary seruice: for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.

17 Thus were the things that belonged to the sacrifices of the Lord accomplished in that day, that they might holde the Passeouer,

18 And offer sacrifices vpon the Altar of the Lord, according to the commaundement of King Iosias.

19 So the children of Israel which were present, holde the Passeouer at that time, and the feast of sweet bread seuen dayes.

20 And such a Passeouer was not kept in Israel since the time of the Prophet Samuel.

21 Yea all the kings of Israel held not such a Passeouer as Iosias, and the Priests and the Levites, and the Iewes holde with all Israel that were found dwelling at Ierusalem.

22 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Iosias was this Passeouer kept.

23 And the workes of Iosias were vpright before his Lord with an heart ful of godlinesse.

24 As for the things that came to passe in his time, they were written in former times, concerning those that sinned, and ‖ did wickedly against the Lord aboue all people and kingdomes, and how they grieued him ‖ exceedingly, so that the words of the Lord rose vp against Israel.

‖ Or, Iehiel.

‖ Five hundred calues, 2. chron. 35. 9.

† 2. Chron. 35. 12. And so of the bullockes.

‖ With good speed, or willingly, 2. chron. 35. 13

* 2 Chron 35. 15. of Dauid and Asaph.

* 2. Chron. 35. 15. the kings Seer.

‖ Or, were vngodly.

‖ Or, sensibly.

25 * Now

*2 Chron. 35.20.

25 *Now after all these actes of Iosias, it came to passe that Pharao the king of Egypt came to raise warre at Carchamis vpon Euphrates: and Iosias went out against him.

26 But the king of Egypt sent to him, saying, What haue I to doe with thee, O king of Iudea?

27 I am not sent out from the Lord God against thee: for my warre is vpon Euphrates, and now the Lord is with me, yea, the Lord is with me, hasting mee forward: depart from me, and be not against the Lord.

28 Howbeit Iosias did not turne backe his chariot from him, but vndertooke to fight with him, not regarding the wordes of the Prophet Jeremie, spoken by the mouth of the Lord:

29 But ioyned battell with him in the plaine of Mageddo, and the princes came against king Iosias.

30 Then said the king vnto his seruants, Carry me away out of the battell, for I am very weake: and immediatly his seruants tooke him away out of the battell.

31 Then gat he vp vpon his second chariot, and being brought backe to Jerusalem, died, and was buried in his fathers sepulchre.

32 And in all Iury they mourned for Iosias, yea Jeremie the Prophet lamented for Iosias, and the chiefe men with the women made lamentation for him vnto this day: and this was giuen out for an ordinance to be done continually in all the nation of Israel.

33 These things are written in the booke of the stories of the kings of Iudah, and euery one of the actes that Iosias did, and his glory, and his vnderstanding in the law of the Lord, & the things that hee had done before, and the things now recited, are reported in the bookes of the kings of Israel and Iudea.

*2 Kin. 23.30. 2 Chron. 36.1. 34 *And the people tooke Joachaz the sonne of Iosias, and made him king in stead of Iosias his father, when he was twentie and three yeeres olde.

35 And he reigned in Iudea and in Jerusalem three monethes and then the king of Egypt deposed him from reigning in Jerusalem.

36 And hee set a tare vpon the land of an hundreth talents of siluer, and one talent of golde.

37 The King of Egypt also made king Joachim his brother king of Iudea and Jerusalem.

38 And he bound Joachim and the Nobles: but Zaraces his brother hee apprehended, and brought him out of Egypt.

39 Five and twentie yeere olde was Joachim † when hee was made King in the land of Iudea and Jerusalem, and hee did euill before the Lord.

† 2. Chron. 36. 45. Ioachakim, or Eliakim.

40 Wherefore against him Nabuchodonosor the King of Babylon came vp, and bound him with a chaine of braſſe, and carried him vnto Babylon.

41 Nabuchodonosor also tooke of the holy vessels of the Lord, and carried them away, and set them in his owne temple at Babylon.

42 But those things that are recorded of him, and of his vncle annelle, and impietie are written in the Chronicles of the kings.

43 And Joachim his sonne reigned in his stead: hee was made king being eighteene yeeres old,

44 And reigned but three monethes and tenne dayes in Jerusalem, and did euill before the Lord.

45 So after a veere Nabuchodonosor sent, and caused him to bee brought into Babylon with the holy vessels of the Lord,

46 And made Zedechias king of Iudea and Jerusalem, when he was one & twenty yeeres old, and he reigned eleuen yeeres:

47 And hee did euill also in the sight of the Lord, and cared not for the wordes that were spoken vnto him by the Prophet Jeremy, from the mouth of the Lord.

48 And after that King Nabuchodonosor had made him to sweare by the Name of the Lord, hee forswore himselfe, and rebelled, and hardening his necke, and his heart, hee transgressed the Lawes of the Lord God of Israel.

49 The gouernors also of the people and of the priests did many things against the lawes, and passed all the pollutions of all nations, and defiled the Temple of the Lord which was sanctified in Jerusalem.

50 Neuertheleſſe, the God of their fathers sent by his messenger to call them backe, because hee spared them and his Tabernacle also:

51 But they had his messengers in derision, and looke when the Lord spake vnto them, they made a sport of his Prophets.

52 So farre forth that hee being wroth with his people for their great vngodlinesse, commanded the kings of the Caldees to come vp against them,

53 Who slew their young men with the sword, yea euen within the compaſſ of their holy temple, and spared neither young men nor maid, old man nor child among them, for hee deliuered all into their hands.

54 And they tooke all the holy vessels of the Lord both great and small, with the vessels of the Arke of God, and the kings treasures, and carried them away into Babylon.

55 As for the house of the Lord they burnt it, brake downe the wals of Jerusalem, set fire vpon her towres.

56 And as for her glorious things, they neuer ceased till they had consumed and brought them all to nought, and the people that were not slaine with the sword, hee carried vnto Babylon:

57 Who became seruants to him and his children, till the Persians reigned, to fulfill the * word of the Lord spoken by the mouth of Jeremy:

* Iere 25.11. and 29.10.

58 Vntill the land had enioyed her Sabbaths, the whole time of her desolation shall she ‖ rest, vntill the full terme of seuentie yeeres.

‖ Or, keepe Sabbath.

CHAP. II.

*1 Cyrus is mooued by God to build the Temple, 5 and giueth leaue to the Iewes to returne and contribute toit. 11 Hee deliuereth againe the vessels which had beene taken thence. 25 Artaxerxes forbiddeth the Iewes to build any more.

IN the first yeere of Cyrus king of the Persians, that the word of the Lord might bee accomplished, that he had promised by the mouth of Jeremy:

*2. Chron. 36. 22. Esra 1.1.

2 The Lord raised vp the spirit of Cyrus the King of the Persians, and he made proclamation throwe all his kingdome, and also by writing,

3 Saying, Thus sayeth Cyrus King of the Persians, The Lord of Israel the most High Lord hath made mee King of the whole world,

4 And commaunded mee to build him an house at Jerusalem in Jury.

5 If therefore there be any of you that are of his people, let the Lord, euen his Lord bee with him, and let him go vp to Jerusalem that is in Judea, and build the house of the Lord of Israel: for ‖ hee is the Lord that dwelleth in Jerusalem.

‖ Or, ſhe

6 Wholoeuer then dwell in the places about, let them help him, those I say that are his neighbors, with gold and with siluer,

7 With gifts, with horses, and with cattell, and other things, which haue bene set foorth by vowe, for the Temple of the Lord at Jerusalem.

8 ¶ Then the chiefe of the families of Judea, and of the tribes of Beniamin stood vp: the Priestes also and the Leuites, and all they whole minde the Lord had moued to goe vp, and to build an house for the Lord at Jerusalem,

9 And they that dwelt round about them, and helped them in all things with siluer and golde, with † horses and cattell, and with very many gifts of a great number whose minds were stirred vp thereto.

† Heb. ſubſtance Ezra 1.6.

10 King Cyrus also brought foorth the holy vessels which Nabuchodonosor had carried away from Jerusalem, and had set vp in his temple of idoles.

11 Now when Cyrus king of the Persians had brought them foorth, he deliuered them to Mithridates his treasurer:

12 And by him they were deliuered to † Sanaballar the gouernour of Judea.

† Sheſh-baz-ar. Or▪ the firſt part of the word

13 And this was the number of them, a thousand golden cups, & a thousand of siluer, † censers of siluer twenty nine, vials of gold thirtie, and of siluer † two thousand foure hundred and ten, and a thousand other vessels.

† Or, a word ſignifying ſorty-nine

14 So all the vessels of gold and of siluer, which were caryed away, were † fiue thousand foure hundred threescore and nine.

† Ezra 1.10. Or, two hundred and ten.

15 These were brought back by Sanaballar together with them of the captiuity, from Babylon to Jerusalem.

16 * But in the time of Artaxerxes king of the Persians, Belemus, and Mithridates, and Tabellius, and † Rathumus, and Semellius the Secretary, with others that were in commission with them, dwelling in Samaria and other places, wrote vnto him against them that dwelt in Judea, and Jerusalem, these letters following.

* Ezra 4.6. † Rehum and the ſame which followeth, he lieth vnto the Secretary, &c. 4.9

† Shimſhai, Ezra 4.8.

17 The king Artaxerxes vnto lord, Thy seruants Rathumus the storywriter, and Semellius the Scribe, and the rest of their counsell, and the Iudges that are in Coelosyria and Phenice.

18 Be it now knowen to the lord the king, that the Iewes that are come vp from you to vs, being come into Jerusalem (that rebellious and wicked citie,) doe build the market places, and repaire the wals of it, and do lay the foundation of the Temple.

19 Now if this citie and the walles thereof bee made vp againe, they will not onely refuse to giue tribute, but also rebell against kings.

20 And for asmuch as the things pertaining to the Temple are now in hand, wee thinke it meet not to neglect such a matter,

21 But to speake vnto our lord the king, to the intent that if it bee thy pleasure, it may bee sought out in the bookes of thy fathers:

22 And thou shalt finde in the Chronicles, what is written concerning these things, and shalt vnderstand that that city was rebellious, troubling both kings and cities:

23 And that the Iewes were rebellious, and rayled alwayes warres therein, for the which cause euen this city was made desolate.

24 Wherefore now we do declare vnto thee, (O lord the king) that if this citie bee built againe, and the walles thereof set vp anew, thou shalt from henceforth haue no passage into Coelosyria and Phenice.

25 Then the king wrote backe againe to Rathumus the story writer, to Beeltethmus, to Semellius the scribe, and to the rest that were in commission, and dwellers in Samaria and Syria, and Phenice, after this maner.

26 I haue read the Epistle which ye haue sent vnto me: therefore I commanded to make diligent search, and it hath bene found, that that city was from the beginning practising against kings.

27 And the men therein were giuen to rebellion and war, and that mighty kings and fierce were in Jerusalem, who reigned, and exacted tributes in Coelosyria and Phenice.

28 Now therefore I haue commaunded to hinder those men from building the citie, and heede to bee taken that there be no more done in it;

29 And that those wicked workers proceed no further to the annoyance of kings.

30 Then king Artaxerxes his letters being read, Rathumus and Semellius the Scribe, and the rest that were in commission with them, removing in haste towards Jerusalem with a troope of horsemen, and a ‖ multitude of people in battell aray, began to hinder the builders: and the building of the Temple in Jerusalem ceased vntill the second yeere of the reigne of Darius king of the Persians.

‖ Or, a great number of ſoul-diers.

CHAP. III.

4 Three striue to excel each other in wise speeches. 9 They referre themselues to the iudgement of the king. 18 The first declareth the strength of wine.

NOw when Darius reigned, hee made a great feast vnto all his subiects, and vnto all his household, and vnto all the princes of Media and Persia,

2 And to all the gouernors and captaines, and lieutenants that were vnder him, from India vnto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and seuen prouinces.

3 And when they had eaten and dronken, and being satisfied were gone home, then Darius the king went into his bed-chamber, and slept, and soone after awaked.

4 Then three young men that were of the guard,

guard that kept the kings body, spake one to another:

5 Let euery one of vs speake a sentence: he that shall ouercome, and whose sentence shall seeme wiser then the others, vnto him shall the king Darius giue great gifts, and great things in token of victory:

6 As to bee cloathed in purple, to drinke in golde, and to sleepe vpon golde, and a chariot with bridles of golde, and an head-tyre of fine linnen, and a chaine about his necke.

7 And hee shall sit next to Darius, because of his wisedome, and shall be called Darius his cousin.

8 And then euery one wrote his Sentence, sealed it, and layed it vnder King Darius his pillow:

9 And sayd, that when the King is risen, some will giue him the writings, and of whose side the King, and the three Princes of Persia shall iudge, that his sentence is the wisest, to him shall the victory bee giuen as was appoynted.

10 The first wrote: Wine is the strongest.

11 The second wrote: The King is strongest.

12 The third wrote; Women are strongest, but aboue all things Trueth beareth away the victory.

13 ¶ Now when the king was risen vp, they tooke their writings, and deliuered them vnto him, and so he read them.

14 And sending forth, he called all the princes of Persia and Media, and the gouernours, and the captaines, and the lieutenants, and the chiefe officers,

15 And sate him downe in the ‖ royall seate of iudgement, and the writings were read before them:

16 And he said, Call the yong men, and they shal declare their owne sentences: so they were called, and came in.

17 And he said vnto them, Declare vnto vs your mind concerning the writings. Then began the first, who had spoken of the strength of wine.

18 And he said thus: O ye men, how exceeding strong is wine! it causeth all men to erre that drinke it.

19 It maketh the mind of the King, and of the fatherlesse child to be all one: of the bondman, and of the free man, of the poore man, and of the rich:

20 It turneth also euery thought into lollitie and mirth, so that a man remembreth neither sorrow nor debt.

21 And it maketh euery heart rich, so that a man remembreth neither King nor Gouernour; and it maketh to speake all things by talents:

22 And when they are in their cuppes, they forget their loue both to friendes and brethren, and a little after draw out swords:

23 But when they are from the wine, they remember not what they haue done.

24 O ye men, is not wine the strongest that enforceth to do thus? And when he had so spoken, he held his peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The second declareth the power of a king. 14 The third the force of women. 33 and of trueth. 41 The third is iudged to bee wisest, 47 and obtaineth letters of the king to build Ierusalem. 58 He praiseth God, and sheweth his brethren what he had done.

THen the second that had spoken of the strength of the king, began to say:

2 O ye men, doe not men excell in strength, that ‖ beare rule ouer Sea and land, and all things in them?

3 But yet the King is more mightie: for he is lord of all these things, and hath dominion ouer them, and whatsoeuer hee commandeth them, they doe.

4 If he bid them make war the one against the other, they do it: if he send them out against the enemies, they go, and breake downe mountaines, walles, and towres.

5 They slay, and are slaine, and transgresse not the kings commandement: if they get the victory, they bring all to the King, as well the spoyle, as all things else.

6 Likewise for those that are no souldiers, and haue not to doe with warres, but vse husbandry, when they haue reaped againe that which they had sowen, they bring it to the king, and compell one another to pay tribute vnto the king.

7 And yet hee is but one man: if hee command to kill, they kill; if he command to spare, they spare.

8 If he command to smite, they smite; if he command to make desolate, they make desolate; if he command to build, they build:

9 If hee command to cut downe, they cut downe; if he command to plant, they plant.

10 So all his people and his armies obey him; furthermore he sitteth downe, he eateth and drinketh, and taketh his rest.

11 And these keepe (watch) round about him, neither ‖ may any one depart and doe his owne businesse, neither disobey they him in any thing.

12 O ye men, how should not the king be mightiest, when in such sort he is obeyed? and he held his tongue.

13 ¶ Then the third who had spoken of women, and of the trueth (this was Zorobabel) began to speake.

14 O yee men, it is not the great King, nor the multitude of men, neither is it wine that † excelleth; who is it then that ruleth them, or hath the lordship ouer them, are they not women?

15 Women haue borne the King and all the people that beare rule by sea and land.

16 Euen of them came they: and they nourished them vp that planted the vineyards from whence the wine commeth.

17 These also make garments for men; these bring glory vnto men, and without women cannot men be.

18 Yea, and if men haue gathered together gold and siluer, or any other goodly thing, doe they not loue a woman, which is comely in fauour and beautie?

19 And letting all those things go, doe they not gape, and euen with open mouth fixe their eyes fast on her: and haue not all men more desire vnto her, then vnto siluer or golde, or any goodly thing whatsoeuer?

20 A man leaueth his owne father that brought

brought him vp, and his owne country, and cleaueth vnto his wife.

21 He sticketh not to spend his life with his wife, and remembreth neither father nor mother, nor country.

22 By this also you must knowe, that women haue dominion ouer you: doe yee not labour and toyle, and giue and bring all to the woman?

23 Yea, a man taketh his sword, and goeth his way to rob, and to steale, to saile vpon the sea, and vpon riuers,

24 And looketh vpon a Lion, and goeth in the darknesse, and when he hath stolen, spoyled and robbed, he bringeth it to his loue.

25 Wherefore a man loueth his wife better then father and mother.

26 Yea many there be that haue ‖ runne out of their wits for women, and become seruants for their sakes:

27 Many also haue perished, haue erred, and sinned for women.

28 And now doe ye not beleeue me? Is not the King great in his power? doe not all regions feare to touch him?

29 Yet did I see him and Apame the Kings concubine, the daughter of the admirable Bartacus, sitting at the right hand of the king,

30 And taking the crowne from the Kings head, and setting it vpon her owne head; she also strooke the king with her left hand.

31 And yet ‖ for all this, the king gaped and gazed vpon her with open mouth: if she laughed vpon him, he laughed also: but if she tooke any displeasure at him, the King was faine to flatter, that she might ‖ be reconciled to him againe.

32 O yee men, how can it bee but women should be strong, seeing they doe thus?

33 Then the King and the Princes looked one vpon another: so he began to speake of the Trueth.

34 O ye men, are not women strong? great is the earth, hie is the heauen (with) the Sun in his course, for hee compasseth the heauens round about, and fetcheth his course againe to his owne place in one day.

35 Is not he great that maketh these things? therefore great is the Trueth, and stronger then all things.

36 All the earth ‖ calleth vpon the Trueth, and the heauen blesseth it, all workes shake and tremble at it, and with it is no vnrighteous thing.

37 Wine is wicked, the king is wicked, women are wicked, all the children of men are wicked, and such are all their wicked workes, and there is no Trueth in them. In their vnrighteousnes also they shall perish.

38 As for the Trueth, it endureth, and is alwayes strong, it liueth and conquereth for euermore.

39 With her there is no accepting of persons, or rewards, but she doeth the things that are iust, and refraineth from all vniust and wicked things, and all men do well like of her workes.

40 Neither in her iudgment is any vnrighteousnesse, and shee is the strength, kingdome, power, and maiestie of all ages. Blessed be the God of Trueth.

41 And with that hee held his peace, and all the people then shouted, and said, Great is Trueth, and mightie aboue all things.

42 Then said the king vnto him, Aske what thou wilt, more then is appointed in the writing, and we will giue it thee, because thou art found wisest, and thou shalt sit next mee, and shalt be called my Cousin.

43 Then sayd hee vnto the King, Remember thy vowe which thou hast vowed to builde Jerusalem in the day when thou camest to the kingdome,

44 And to send away all the vessels that were taken away out of Jerusalem, which Cyrus set apart, when he vowed to destroy Babylon, and to send them againe thither.

45 Thou also hast vowed to builde vp the Temple, which the Edomites burnt when Judea was made desolate by the Chaldees.

46 And now, O lord the King, this is that which I require, and which I desire of thee, and this is the princely liberalitie proceeding from thy selfe: I desire therefore that thou make good the vow, the performance whereof with thine own mouth thou hast vowed to the King of heauen.

47 Then Darius the king stood vp, kissed him, and wrote letters for him vnto all the treasurers and lieutenants, and captaines and gouernours, that they should safely conuey on their way, both him, and all those that goe vp with him to build Jerusalem.

48 Hee wrote letters also vnto the Lieutenants that were in Coelosyria and Phenice, and vnto them in Libanus, that they should bring Cedar wood from Libanus vnto Jerusalem, and that they should build the citie with him.

49 Moreouer, hee wrote for all the Jewes that went out of his realme vp into Jury concerning their freedom, that no officer, no ruler, no lieutenant, nor ‖ treasurer, should forcibly enter into their doores,

50 And that all the country which they hold, should be free without tribute, and that the Edomites should giue ouer the villages of the Jewes which then they held.

51 Yea, that there should bee yeerely giuen twenty talents to the building of the Temple, vntill the time that it were built,

52 And other ten talents yeerely, to maintaine the burnt offerings vpon the Altar euery day (as they had a commaundement to offer fourteene)

53 And that all they that went from Babylon to build the citie, should haue free liberty as well they as their posterity, & all the Priests that went away.

54 Hee wrote also concerning the charges, and the Priestes vestments wherein they ministred.

55 And likewise for the charges of the Leuites to be giuen them, vntill the day that the house were finished, and Jerusalem builded vp.

56 And he commaunded to giue to all that kept the city, ‖ pensions and wages.

57 Hee sent away also all the vessels from Babylon that Cyrus had set apart, and all that Cyrus had giuen in commandement, the same charged he also to bee done, and sent vnto Jerusalem.

58 Now when this young man was gone forth, he lift vp his face toward heauen toward Jerusalem, and praised the King of heauen,

59 And said, From thee commeth victory, from thee commeth wisedome, and thine is the glory, and I am thy seruant.

60 Blessed art thou who hast giuen me wisdome; for to thee I giue thanks, O Lord of our fathers.

61 And so hee tooke the letters, and went out, and came vnto Babylon, and told it all his brethren.

62 And they praised the God of their fathers: because he had giuen them freedome and libertie.

63 To goe vp and to build Jerusalem, and the Temple which is called by his Name, and they feasted with instruments of musicke, and gladnesse seuen dayes.

CHAP. V.

4 The names and number of the Iewes that returned home. 50 The Altar is set vp in his place. 57 The foundation of the Temple is layd. 73 The worke is hindered for a time.

AFter this were the principall men of the families chosen according to their tribes, to goe vp with their wiues, and sons, and daughters, with their men seruants, and maide seruants, and their cattell.

2 And Darius sent with them a thousand horsemen, till they had brought them backe to Jerusalem safely, and with musicall [instruments Itabrets and flutes:

3 And all their brethren played, and hee made them goe vp together with them.

4 And these are the names of the men which went vp according to their families, amongst their tribes, after their seuerall heads.

5 The Priestes the sonnes of Phinees, the sonne of Aaron: Jesus the sonne of Josedec the sonne of Saraias, and || Joachim the sonne of Zorobabel, the sonne of Salathiel of the house of Dauid, out of the kinred of Phares, of the tribe of Juda:

6 [a] Who spake wise sentences before Darius the king of Persia, in the second yeere of his reigne, in the moneth Nisan, which is the first moneth.

7 And these are they of Jewry that came vp from the captiuity, where they dwelt as strangers, whom Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon had caried away vnto Babylon:

8 And they returned vnto Jerusalem, and to the other parts of Jewry, every man to his owne city, who came with Zorobabel, with Jesus, Nehemias, and [b] Zacharias, and Reesaias, Enenius, Mardocheus, Beelsarus, [c] Aspharasus, [d] Reelius, Roumus, and Baana their guides.

9 The number of them of the nation, and their gouernours: sonnes of [e] Phoros, two thousand an hundred seuentie and two: the sonnes of [f] Saphat, [g] foure hundred seuentie and two:

10 The sonnes of Ares seuen hundred fiftie and fiue.

11 The sons of Phaath Moab, two thousand eight hundred and twelue:

12 The sonnes of Elam, a thousand two hundred fiftie and foure: the sonnes of [h] Zathui, nine hundred fortie and fiue: the sonnes of

i Cozbe seuen hundred and fiue: the sonnes of [i] Bani, fiue hundred, fortie and eight:

13 The sons of Bebai, fiue hundred twentie and three: the sons of [k] Sadas, three thousand two hundred twentie and two.

14 The sonnes of Adonikam, fiue hundred fortie and seuen: the sonnes of [l] Bagoi, two thousand fifty and fiue: the sons of Adin, foure hundred fiftie and foure.

15 The sonnes of [m] Aterezias, ninetie and two: the sonnes of Cellan and Azetas, threescore and seuen: the sonnes of Azaran, foure hundred thirtie and two.

16 The sons of Ananias, an hundred and one: the sonnes of Arom, thirtie two, and the sonnes of [n] Balla, three hundred twentie and three: the sonnes of Azephurith, an hundred and two:

17 The sonnes of Meterus, three thousand and fiue: the sonnes of [o] Bethlomon, an hundred twentie and three.

18 They of Netophah fifty and fiue: they of Anathoth, an hundred fifty and eight: they of [p] Bethlamos, fortie and two:

19 They of [q] Kiriathiarius, twentie and fiue: they of Caphira and Beeroth, seuen hundred fortie and three: they of Pyra, seuen hundred.

20 They of Chadias and Ammidioi, foure hundred twenty and two: they of [r] Cyrama, and [s] Gabdes, fiue hundred twenty and one:

21 They of [t] Macalon, an hundred twenty and two: they of [u] Betolius, fifty and two: the sonnes of [x] Nepis, an hundred fifty and fiue.

22 The sonnes of [y] Calamolalus & Onus, seuen hundred twenty and fiue: the sonnes of Jerechus, two hundred fortie and fiue:

23 The sonnes of [z] Annaas, three thousand three hundred and thirtie.

24 The Priestes, the sonnes of [a] Jeddu, the sonne of Jesus among the sonnes of Sanasibo, nine hundred seuentie and two: the sonnes of [b] Meruth, a thousand fiftie and two.

25 The sonnes of [c] Phallaron, a thousand forty and seuen: the sonnes of [d] Carme, a thousand and seuenteene.

26 The Leuites: the sonnes of [e] Jesue, and Cadmiel, and Bannas, and Sudias, seuentie and foure.

27 The holy singers: the sonnes of Asaph, an hundred and twentie and eight.

28 The porters: the sonnes of [g] Salum, the sonnes of [h] Jatal, the sonnes of Talmon, the sonnes of [i] Dacobi, the sonnes of [k] Tetta, the sonnes of [l] Sami, in all an hundred thirty and nine.

29 The seruants of the Temple: the sonnes of [m] Esau, the sonnes of [n] Aliba, the sonnes of [o] Tabaoth, the sonnes of [p] Ceras: the sonnes of [q] Sud, the sonnes of [r] Phaleas, the sonnes of [s] Labana, the sonnes of [t] Graba.

30 The sonnes of [u] Acua, the sonnes of [x] Uta, the sonnes of [y] Cetab, the sonnes of Agaba, the sonnes of [z] Subai, the sonnes of Anan, the sonnes of [a] Cathua, the sonnes of [b] Geddur:

31 The sonnes of [c] Airus, the sonnes of [d] Daisan, the sonnes of [e] Noeba, the sonnes of Chaleba, the sonnes of [f] Gazera, the sonnes of [g] Azia, the sonnes of [h] Phinees, the sonnes of Azara, the sonnes of [i] Bastai, the

sonnes of [k] Asana, the sonnes of [l] Meani, the sonnes of [m] Naphish, the sonnes of [n] Acub, the sonnes of [o] Aliphа, the sonnes of [p] Asur, the sonnes of Pharacim, the sonnes of [q] Basaloth.

32 The sonnes of [r] Meeda, the sonnes of Coutha, the sonnes of [s] Charea, the sonnes of [t] Charens, the sonnes of [u] Accer, the sonnes of [x] Thomoi, the sonnes of [y] Nasith, the sonnes of Atipha.

33 The sonnes of the seruants of Solomon: the sonnes of [z] Azaphion, the sonnes of [a] Pharira, the sonnes of [b] Joeli, the sonnes of [c] Lozon, the sonnes of [d] Isdael, the sonnes of [e] Saphyth:

34 The sonnes of [f] Hagia, the sonnes of [g] Phacareth, the sonnes of Sabie, the sonnes of Sarothie, the sonnes of Masias, the sonnes of Gar, the sonnes of Addus, the sonnes of Suba, the sonnes of Apherra, the sonnes of Barodis, the sonnes of Sabat, the sonnes of Allom.

35 All the ministers of the Temple, and the sonnes of the seruants of Solomon, were three hundred seuentie and two.

36 These came vp from Thermeleth, and Thelersas, Charaathalar leading them, and Aalar.

37 Neither could they shew their families, nor their stocke, how they were of Israel: the sonnes of [h] Ladan, the sonnes of [i] Ban, the sonnes of [k] Necodan, fiue hundred fiftie and two.

38 And of the Priests that vsurped the office of the Priesthood, and were not found, the sonnes of [l] Obdia: the sonnes of [m] Accoz, the sonnes of [n] Addus, who maried Augia, one of the daughters of Berzelus, and was named after his name.

39 And when the description of the kinred of these men was sought in the Register, and was not found, they were remoued from executing the office of the Priesthood.

40 For vnto them said || Nehemias and Atharias, that they should not be partakers of the holy things, till there arose vp an high Priest clothed with † doctrine and truth.

41 So of Israel from them of twelue yeres olde and vpward, they were all in number forty thousand, besides men seruants and women seruants, two thousand, three hundred and fiftie.

42 Their || men seruants and handmaids were seuen thousand three hundred fortie and seuen: the singing men and singing women, two hundred fortie and fiue.

43 Foure hundred thirtie and fiue camels, seuen thousand thirtie and six horses, two hundred fourtie and fiue mules, *fiue thousand fiue hundred twentie and fiue || beasts vsed to the yoke.

44 And certaine of the chiefe of their families, when they came to the Temple of God that is in Jerusalem, vowed to set vp the house againe in his owne place according to their ability:

45 And to giue into the holy treasurie of the workes, a thousand pounds of gold, fiue thousand of siluer, and an hundred priestly vestments.

46 And so dwelt the Priests, and the Leuites, and the people in Jerusalem, and in the countrey; the singers also and the porters, and all Israel in their villages.

47 But when the seuenth moneth was at hand, and when the children of Israel were euery man in his owne place, they came altogether with one consent into the open place of the || first gate, which is towards the East.

48 Then stood vp Jesus the sonne of Josedec, and his brethren the Priests, and Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and his brethren, and made ready the Altar of the God of Israel,

49 To offer burnt sacrifices vpon it, according as it is expressly commanded in the booke of Moses the man of God.

50 And there were gathered vnto them out of the other nations of the land, and they erected the Altar vpon his owne place, because all the nations of the land were at enmitie with them, and oppressed them, and they offered sacrifices according to the time, and burnt offerings to the Lord both morning and euening.

51 Also they held the feast of Tabernacles, as it is commanded in the Law, and offered sacrifices daily as was meet:

52 And after that the || continuall oblations, and the sacrifice of the Sabbaths and of the new Moones, and of all holy feasts.

53 And all they that † had made any vowe to God, began to offer sacrifices to God from the first day of the seuenth moneth, although the Temple of the Lord was not yet built.

54 And they gaue vnto the masons and carpenters, money, meat, and drinke with cheerefulnesse.

55 Vnto them of Sidon also and Tyre, they gaue carres that they should bring Cedar trees from Libanus, which should be brought by flotes to the haven of Ioppe, according as it was commanded them by Cyrus king of the Persians.

56 And in the second yeere and second moneth after his comming to the Temple of God at Jerusalem, began Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and Jesus the sonne of Josedec, and their brethren, and the priests, and the Leuites, and all they that were come vnto Jerusalem, out of the captiuitie:

57 And they laid the foundation of the house of God, in the first day of the second moneth, in the second yeere after they were come to Iurie and Jerusalem.

58 || And they appointed the Leuites from twenty yeeres old, ouer the works of the Lord. Then stood vp Jesus and his sonnes, and brethren, and Cadmiel his brother, and the sonnes of Madiabun, with the sons of Joda the sonne of Eliadun, with their sonnes and brethren, all Leuites with one accord || setters forward of the businesse, labouring to aduance the workes in the house of God. So the workemen built the Temple of the Lord.

59 And the Priestes stood arayed in their vestments with musicall instruments, and trumpets, and the Leuites the sonnes of Asaph had cymbales:

60 Singing songs of thanksgiuing, and praising the Lord || according as Dauid the king of Israel had ordained.

61 And they sung with loud voices songs to

|| Ioachim and Zorobabel. This place is corrupt: for Ioachim was the sonne of Iosedech, Nehe. 12.10 and not Zorobabel who was of the tribe of Iudah.

a Zorobabel.
b Saraiah.
c Or, Mispar.
d Reelaiah.
e Parosh, Ezra 2.3. Nehem. 7.8. where for breuitie sake the the true numbers of the particulars following: for here they vary much, and the names much more.
f Shephatiah.
g Or, three hundred seuenty two.
h Zatthu.

i Zaccha.
k Asgad.
l Bigui.
m Aterezias.
n Bezai.
o Bethlehem.
p Asmaueth.
q Kiriathiarius.
r Rama.
s Gabaa.
t Michmas.
u Bethel.
x Maglith.
y Ledadid.
z Senaah.
a Iedaiah.
b Immer.
c Pashur.
d Harim.
e Or, according as some copies.
f Thus it is read, Ezra 2. 40. the sonnes of Iesbua and Cadmiel of the sonnes of Hodauiah.
g Shallum.
h Ater.
i Akkub.
k Hatita.
l Shobai.
m Zichi.
n Hasupha.
o Keros.
p Siaha.
q Padon.
r Agabah.
s Akkub.
t Hagab.
u Shamlai.
x Gaddur.
y Gahar.
z Reaiah.
a Rezin.
b Necoda.
c Gazzam.
d Hezza.
e Pasiah.
f Besai.

|| Or, before the East gate.

† Gr. hallowed.

|| Or, daily sacrifice.

|| Or, ouerseers or encouragers of them that wrought in the house of the Lord.

|| Or, after the maner of Dauid king of Israel.

the praise of the Lord: because his mercy and glory is for euer in all Israel.

62 And all the people sounded trumpets, and shouted with a loud voice, singing songs of thanksgiuing vnto the Lord for the rearing vp of the house of the Lord.

*Ezra 3.12, 13. 63 *Also of the Priests and Leuites, and of the chiefe of their families, the ancients, who had seene the former house, came to the building of this with weeping and great crying.

64 But many with trumpets and ioy shouted with lowde voice.

‖ Or, discerned. 65 Insomuch that the trumpets might not be ‖ heard for the weeping of the people: yet the multitude sounded maruellously, so that it was heard afarre off.

66 Wherefore when the enemies of the tribe of Iuda and Beniamin heard it, they came to know what that noise of trumpets should meane.

67 And they perceiued, that they that were of the captiuity did build the Temple vnto the Lord God of Israel.

68 So they went to Zorobabel and Jesus, and to the chiefe of the families, and said vnto them, We will build together with you.

69 For we likewise, as you, doe obey your Lord, and do sacrifice vnto him from the dayes of ‖ Asbazareth the king of the Assyrians who brought vs hither.

‖ Asr haddan, chap. 4.2. 70 Then Zorobabel and Jesus, and the chiefe of the families of Israel said vnto them, It is not for vs and you to builde together an house vnto the Lord our God.

71 We our selues alone will build vnto the Lord of Israel, according as Cyrus the king of the Persians hath commanded vs.

72 But the heathen of the land lying heauy vpon the inhabitants of Iudea, and holding them strait, hindered their building:

73 And by their secret plots, and popular persuasions and commotions, they hindered the finishing of the building, all the time that king Cyrus liued, so they were hindered from building for the space of ‖ two yeeres, vntill the reigne of Darius.

‖ Vntill the second yeere of Darius, Ezra 4.5,6,7.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Prophets stirre vp the people to build the Temple.* 8 *Darius is solicited to hinder it:* 27 *But hee doeth further it by all meanes,* 32 *and threatneth those that shall hinder it.*

NOw in the second yeere of the reigne of Darius, Aggeus, and Zacharias the sonne of ‖ Addo, the Prophets prophecied vnto the Iewes, in Iurie and Jerusalem in the name of the Lord God of Israel ‖ which was vpon them.

‖ Or, Iddo. ‖ Or, which was called on them.

2 Then stood vp Zorobabel the son of Salathiel, and Jesus the sonne of Josedec, and began to build the house of the Lord at Jerusalem, the prophets of the Lord being with them, and helping them.

*Ezra 5.3. ‖ Or, Tatnai. ‖ Or, Shetharboznai. 3 *At the same time came vnto them, ‖ Sisinnes the gouernour of Syria, and Phenice, with ‖ Sathrabuzanes, and his companions, and said vnto them,

4 By whose appointment doe you build this house and this roofe, and perfourme all the other things? and who are the workemen that performe these things?

5 Nevertheless the Elders of the Iewes obtained fauour: because the Lord had visited the captiuitie.

6 And they were not hindred from building vntill such time as signification was giuen vnto Darius concerning them, and an answere receiued.

7 The copy of the letters which Sisinnes gouernor of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes with their companions rulers in Syria and Phenice, wrote and sent vnto Darius,

To king Darius, greeting.

8 Let all things be knowen vnto our lord the king, that being come into the country of Judea, and entred into the citie of Jerusalem, we found in the city of Jerusalem the ancients of the Iewes that were of the captiuitie,

9 Building an house vnto the Lord great and new, of hewen and costly stones, and the timber already laid vpon the walles.

10 And those workes are done with great speede, and the worke goeth on prosperously in their hands, and with all glory and diligence is it made.

11 Then asked we these Elders, saying, By whose commandement builde you this house, and lay the foundations of these workes?

12 Therefore to the intent that wee might giue knowledge vnto thee by writing, we demanded of them who were the chiefe doers, and we required of them the names in writing of their principall men.

13 So they gaue vs this answere: We are the seruants of the Lord which made heauen and earth.

14 And as for this house, it was builded many yeeres agoe, by a king of Israel great and strong, and was finished.

15 But when our fathers prouoked God vnto wrath, and sinned against the Lord of Israel which is in heauen, he gaue them ouer into the power of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon of the Chaldees:

16 Who pulled downe the house, and burnt it, and caried away the people captiues vnto Babylon.

17 But in the first yeere that king Cyrus reigned ouer the country of Babylon, Cyrus the king wrote to build vp this house.

18 And the holy vessels of gold and of siluer, that Nabuchodonosor had caried away out of the house at Jerusalem, and had set them in his owne Temple, those Cyrus the king brought forth againe out of the Temple at Babylon, and they were deliuered to ‖ Zorobabel and to Sanaballarus the ruler, ‖ Or, Zorobabel, which is also Sanaballarus the ruler, for as Zerubabel somtime is called Sesbazar.

19 With commandement that he should carry away the same vessels, and put them in the Temple at Jerusalem, and that the Temple of the Lord should be built in his place.

20 Then the same Sanaballarus being come hither, laid the foundations of the house of the Lord at Jerusalem, and from that time to this, being still a building, it is not yet fully ended. the text, Ezra 1.8.

21 Now therefore if it seeme good vnto the king, let search be made among the ‖ records of king Cyrus. ‖ Or, rolles.

22 And if it be found, that the building of the house of the Lord at Jerusalem hath beene done with the consent of king Cyrus, & [illegible] lord

lord the king be so minded, let him signifie vnto vs thereof.

23 Then commanded king Darius to seeke among the Records at Babylon and so at Ecbatana, the palace which is in the country of Media, there was found a ‖ roule wherein these things were recorded. ‖ Or, places.

24 In the first yeere of the reigne of Cyrus, king Cyrus commaunded that the house of the Lord at Jerusalem should bee built againe, where they doe sacrifice with continuall fire.

25 Whose height shalbe sixty cubits, and the breedth sixty cubits, with three rowes of hewen stones, and one row of new wood of that country, and the expenses thereof to be giuen out of the house of king Cyrus,

26 And that the holy vessels of the house of the Lord both of gold and siluer that Nabuchodonosor tooke out of the house at Jerusalem, and brought to Babylon, should bee restored to the house at Jerusalem, and bee set in the place where they were before.

27 And also he commanded that Sisinnes the gouernor of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, and their companions, and those which were appointed Rulers in Syria and Phenice, should be carefull not to meddle with the place, but suffer Zorobabel the seruant of the Lord, and gouernor of Judea, and the Elders of the Iewes, to build the house of the Lord in that place.

28 I haue commaunded also to haue it built vp whole againe, and that they looke diligently to helpe those that be of the captiuitie of the Iewes, till the house of the Lord be finished,

29 And out of the tribute of Coelosyria and Phenice, a portion carefully to bee giuen these men, for the sacrifices of the Lord, that is, to Zorobabel the gouernor, for bullocks & rammes, and lambes;

30 And also corne, salt, wine, and oyle, and that continually euery yeere without further question, according as the Priests that bee in Jerusalem shall signifie to be daily spent:

‖ Drinke offerings. 31 That ‖ offrings may be made vnto the most high God for the king and for his children, and that they may pray for their liues.

32 And hee commaunded, that whosoeuer should transgresse, yea, or make light of any thing afore spoken or written, out of his owne house should a tree be taken, and he thereon bee hanged, and all his goods seized for the king.

33 The Lord therefore whose Name is there called vpon, vtterly destroy euery king and nation, that stretcheth out his hand to hinder or endamage that house of the Lord in Jerusalem.

34 I Darius the king haue ordeined, that according vnto these things it be done with diligence.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Sisinnes and other helpe forward the building.* 5 *The Temple is finished, and dedicated.* 10 *The Passeouer is kept.*

*Ezra 6.13. THen *Sisinnes the gouernor of Coelosyria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, with their companions following the commaundements of king Darius,

2 Did very carefully ouersee the holy workes, assisting the ancients of the Iewes, and gouernors of the Temple.

3 And so the holy workes prospered, when Aggeus, and Zacharias the Prophets prophecied.

4 And they finished these things by the commaundement of the Lord God of Israel, and with ‖ the consent of Cyrus, Darius, and Artaxerxes, kings of Persia. ‖ Or, the decree.

5 And thus was the holy house finished in the † three and twentieth day of the moneth Adar, in the first yeere of Darius King of the Persians. † Heb. the third day, Ezra. 6.15.

6 And the children of Israel, the Priestes, and the Leuites, and others that were of the captiuitie, that were added vnto them, did according to the things written in the Booke of Moses.

7 And to the dedication of the Temple of the Lord, they offred an hundred bullocks, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes;

8 And twelue goats for the sinne of all Israel, according to the number of ‖ the chiefe of the tribes of Israel. ‖ Or, tribes.

9 The Priestes also and the Leuites stood arayed in their vestments, according to their † kinreds, in the seruices of the Lord God of Israel, according to the bookes of Moses: and the porters at euery gate. † Heb. diuisions, Ester. 6.18.

10 And the children of Israel ‖ that were of the captiuity, held the passeouer the fourteenth day of the first moneth, after that the Priestes and the Leuites were sanctified. ‖ Or, wish those that, &c.

11 They that were of the captiuity were not all sanctified together: but the Leuites were all sanctified together.

12 And so they offered the Passeouer for all them of the captiuity, and for their brethren the Priests, and for themselues.

13 And the children of Israel that came out of the captiuity, did eate, euen all they that had separated themselues from the abominations of the people of the land, and sought the Lord:

14 And they kept the Feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes, making merry before the Lord.

15 For that hee had turned the ‖ counsell of the king of Assyria towards them, to strengthen their hands in the works of the Lord God of Israel. ‖ Or, minde.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Esdras bringeth the kings commission to build.* 8 *The copy of it.* 28 *Hee declareth the names and number of those that came with him:* 61 *and his iourney.* 71 *He lamenteth the sinnes of his people,* 96 *and sweareth the Priests to put away their strange wiues.*

AND after these things, when Artaxerxes the king of the Persians reigned, came Esdras the sonne of Saraias, the son of Ezarias, the sonne of Helchiah, the sonne of Salum, ‖ Azarias. ‖ Hilcias. ‖ Meremoth.

2 The sonne of Sadduc, the sonne of Achitob, the sonne of Amarias, the sonne of ‖ Osias, the sonne of ‖ Memeroth, the sonne of Zaraias, the sonne of ‖ Saulas, the sonne of Boccas, the sonne of Abisum, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the † chiefe Priest. ‖ Vzzi. Some copies want these three names. † Heb. ruler of the, Ezra 7.1.

8 This Esdras went vp from Babylon, as a scribe, being very ready in the law of Moses, that was giuen by the God of Israel.

4 And the King did him honour: for hee found grace in his sight in all his requests.

5 There went vp with him also certaine of the children of Israel, of the Priests of the Leuites, of the holy Singers, Porters, and ||Ministers of the Temple, vnto Jerusalem,

||Nethinims.

6 In † the seuenth yeere of the reigne of king Artaxerxes, in the fifth moneth, (this was the kings seuenth yeere) for they went from Babylon in the first day of the first moneth, and came to Jerusalem, according to the ||prosperous iourney which the Lord gaue them.

†See Ezra 7. 7, 8, 9.

||Or, successe.

7 For Esdras had very great skill, so that he omitted nothing of the Law and Commandements of the Lord, but taught all Israel the ordinances and iudgements.

||Or, learned.

8 Now the copie of the ||Commission which was written from Artaxerxes the King, and came to Esdras the Priest, and Reader of the Law of the Lord, is this that followeth.

9 King Artaxerxes vnto Esdras the priest, and reader of the Law of the Lord, sendeth greeting.

10 Hauing determined to deale graciously, I haue giuen order, that such of the nation of the Iewes and of the Priestes and Leuites being within our realme, as are willing and desirous, should go with thee vnto Jerusalem.

11 As many therefore as haue a mind thereunto, let them depart with thee, as it hath seemed good both to me, and my seuen friends the counsellers,

12 That they may looke vnto the affaires of Judea and Jerusalem, agreeably to that which is in the Law of the Lord,

13 And carry the gifts vnto the Lord of Israel to Jerusalem, which I and my friends haue vowed, and all the golde and siluer that in the country of Babylon can be ||found, to the Lord in Jerusalem,

||Or, Esdras

14 With that also which is giuen of the people, for the Temple of the Lord their God at Jerusalem: and that siluer and golde may be collected for bullocks, rammes and lambs, and things thereunto appertaining,

15 To the end that they may offer sacrifices vpon the altar of the Lord vpon the altar of the Lord their God which is in Jerusalem.

16 And whatsoeuer thou and thy brethren will doe ||with the siluer and gold, that doe according to the will of thy God.

||With the rest of Ezra 7. 18.

17 And the holy vessels of the Lord, which are giuen thee for the vse of the Temple of thy God, which is in Jerusalem, thou shalt set before thy God in Jerusalem.

18 And whatsoeuer thing else thou shalt remember for the vse of the Temple of thy God, thou shalt giue it out of the Kings treasurie.

19 And I, king Artaxerxes, haue also commanded the keepers of the creatures in Syria and Phenice, that whatsoeuer Esdras the Priest, and the reader of the Law of the most high God shall send for, they should giue it him with speed,

20 To the summe of an hundred talents of siluer: likewise also of wheate euen to an hundred ||coros, and an hundred pieces of wine,

||Or, measures, or soles, Ezra 7.22.

and other things in abundance.

21 Let all things be performed after the law of God diligently vnto the most high God, that wrath come not vpon the kingdom of the king and his sonnes.

22 I command you also that yee require no tare, nor any other imposition of any of the Priestes or Leuites, or holy singers, or porters, or ministers of the Temple, or of any that haue doings in this Temple, and that no man haue authoritie to impose any thing vpon them.

23 And thou Esdras, according to the wisedome of God, ordaine Iudges & Iustices, that they may iudge in all Syria and Phenice, all those that know the law of thy God, and those that know it not thou shalt teach.

24 And * whosoeuer shall transgresse the Law of thy God, and of the King, shall be punished diligently, whether it be by death, or other punishment, by penaltie of money, or by imprisonment.

25 ¶ Then said Esdras the Scribe, Blessed be the onely Lord God of my fathers, who hath put these things into the heart of the King, to glorifie his house that is in Jerusalem;

26 And hath honoured me in the sight of the King and his Counsellers, and all his friends and nobles.

27 Therefore was I encouraged by the help of the Lord my God, and gathered together men of Israel to go vp with me:

28 And these are the chiefe according to their families and seuerall dignities, that went vp with mee from Babylon in the reigne of King Artaxerxes.

29 Of the sonnes of Phinees, Gerson: of the sonnes of Ithamar, ||Gamael: of the sonnes of Dauid, ||Lettus * the sonne of Sechenias:

||Or, Daniel. *Ezra 8. 3. ||Or, Chattus. the sonnes of Sechenias of the sonnes of Parosh. ||Zerahiah.

30 Of the sonnes of Phares, Zecharias, and with him were counted, an hundred and fifty men:

31 Of the sonnes of Pahath Moab, Eliaonias the sonne of ||Zaraias, and with him two hundred men:

||Or, of the sonnes of Sechenias the sonne of Iahaziel.

32 Of the sonnes of ||Zathoe, Sechenias the sonne of Iezelus, and with him three hundred men: of the sonnes of Adin, Obeth the sonne of Jonathan, and with him † two hundred and fifteene men:

† Heb. fifty men.

33 Of the sonnes of Elam, Josias, sonne of ||Gotholias, and with him seuentie men:

||Or, Athaliah.

34 Of the sonnes of Saphatias, ||Zaraias son of Michael, and with him ||threescore and ten men:

||Or, Zebadiah. ||Or, Iesaias. ||Or, sixtie men.

35 Of the sonnes of Joab ||Abadias sonne of ||Jezelus, and with him two hundred and ||twelue men:

||Or, of the sonnes of Shelomith the sonne of Iosiphias.

36 Of the sonnes of Banid, ||Assalimoth, sonne of Josaphias, and with him an hundred and threescore men:

37 Of the sonnes of Babi, Zacharias sonne of Bebai, and with him twentie and eight men:

38 Of the sonnes of ||Astath, Johannes, sonne of ||Acatan, and with him an hundred and ten men:

||Or, Azgad. ||Or, Catan.

39 Of the sonnes of Adonicam the last, and these are the names of them, Eliphalet, Jeuel, and ||Samalias, and with them ||twentie men:

||Or, Shemaia. ||Or, sixtie men.

||Heb. Begouai.

40 Of the sonnes of † Bago, Uthi the sonne of Istalcurus, and with him seuentie men:

41 And these I gathered together to the riuer, called ||Theras, where wee pitched our tents three dayes, and then I mustered them.

||Or, to the riuer called Ahava, Ezra 8. 15.

42 But when ||I had found there none of the Priests and Leuites,

||Or, he numbred the people & the Priests but found none of the sons of Leui.

43 Then sent I vnto Eleazar and ||Iduel, and ||Maiman,

||Or, Ariel. ||Or, Shemaiah.

44 And Anathan, and Mamaias, and ||Joribas, and Nathan, Eunatan, Zacharias and Mosollamon principall men and learned.

||Or, Iarib. ||Or, these same names with their gouernours are more plainly distinguished, Ezra 8. 16.

45 And I bade them that they should goe vnto Saddeus the captaine, who was in the place of the treasury:

46 And commanded them that they should speake vnto Saddeus, and to ||his brethren, and to the treasurers in that place to send vs such men as might execute the Priests office in the house of the Lord.

||Or, Iddo. ||Or, of.

47 And by the mightie hand of our Lord they brought vnto vs skilfull men of the sons of ||Mooli the sonne of Leui, the sonne of Israel, ||Alebebia and his sons and his brethren, who were eighteene.

||Or, Casphia. ||Or, the Nethinims at the place of Casphia. ||Or, Machli. ||Sherebias, Ezra 8. 18.

48 And Asebia, and Annus, and Osaias his brother of the sonnes of Channuneus, and their sonnes were twentie men.

||Or, Also Hasabia, & with him Iesaiah of the sonnes of Merari with his brethren, Ezra 8. 19.

49 And of the seruants of the Temple, whom Dauid had ordeined, and the principall men, for the seruice of the Leuites (to wit) the seruants of the Temple, two hundred & twenty, the catalogue of whose names were shewed.

50 And there I ||vowed a fast vnto the young men before our Lord, to desire of him a prosperous iourney, both for vs, and for them that were with vs, for our children, and for the † cattell:

||Proclaimed. † Heb. substance.

51 For I was ashamed to aske the king footmen, and horsemen, and conduct for safegard against our aduersaries.

52 For wee had said vnto the king, that the power of the Lord our God should bee with them that seeke him, to support them in all wayes.

53 And againe we besought our Lord, as touching these things, and found him fauourable vnto vs.

54 Then I separated twelue of the chiefe of the Priests, ||Esebias, and Asanias, and ten men of their brethren with them.

|| Esebias and Hasabias.

55 And I weighed them the golde, and the siluer, and the holy vessels of the house of our Lord, which the king and his counsell, and the princes, and all Israel had giuen.

56 And when I had weighed it, I deliuered vnto them fiue hundred and fifteene talents of siluer, and siluer vessels of an hundred talents, and an hundred talents of golde,

† Heb two vessels, Ezra 8. 27.

57 And twenty golden vessels, and † twelue vessels of brasse, euen of fine brasse, glittering like golde.

58 And I said vnto them, Both you are holy vnto the Lord, and the vessels are holy and the gold, and the siluer is a vow vnto the Lord, the Lord of our fathers.

59 Watch ye, and keepe them till ye deliuer them to the chiefe of the Priests and Leuites, and to the principall men of the families of Israel in Jerusalem into the chambers of the house of our God.

60 So the Priests and the Leuites who had receiued the siluer and the gold, and the vessels brought them vnto Jerusalem into the Temple of the Lord.

61 And from the riuer Theras we departed the twelfth day of the first moneth, and came to Jerusalem by the mighty hand of our Lord, which was with vs: and from the beginning of our ||iourney, the Lord deliuered vs from euery enemie, and so we came to Jerusalem.

||Dangers in the way.

62 And when wee had beene there three dayes, the golde and siluer that was weighed, was deliuered in the house of the Lord on the fourth day, vnto ||Marmoth the Priest, the sonne of Jei.

||Or, vnto Meremoth the sonne of Vrias the Priest.

63 And with him was Eleazar the sonne of Phinees, and with them were Josabad the sonne of Jesu, and ||Moeth the sonne of Sabban, Leuites: all was deliuered them by number and weight.

||Noadiah the sonne of Binnui.

64 And all the weight of them was written vp the same houre.

65 Moreouer, they that were come out of the captiuitie, offered sacrifice vnto the Lord God of Israel, euen twelue bullockes for all Israel, fourescore and sixteene rammes,

66 † Threescore and twelue lambes, goats for a peace offering, twelue, all of them a sacrifice to the Lord.

† Heb, seuentie seuen lambes, twelue hee goats for a sinne offering, Ezra 8. 35.

67 And they deliuered the kings commandements vnto the kings Rewards, and to the gouernours of Coelosyria, and Phenice, and they honoured the people, and the Temple of God.

68 Now when these things were done, the rulers came vnto me, and said:

69 The nation of Israel, the Princes, the Priests, and Leuites haue not put away from them the strange people of the land, nor the pollutions of the Gentiles, to wit, of the Chanaanites, Hittites, Perezites, Jebusites, and the Moabites, Egyptians, and Edomites.

70 * For both they and their sonnes, haue married with their daughters, and the holy seed is mixed with the strange people of the land, and from the beginning of this matter, the rulers and the great men haue beene partakers of this iniquitie.

*Ezra 9. 2.

71 And assone as I had heard these things, I rent my clothes, and the holy garment, and pulled off the haire from off my head and beard and sate me downe sad and very heauie.

72 So all they that were then moued at the word of the Lord God of Israel, assembled vnto me, whilest I mourned for the iniquitie: but I sate still full of heauinesse, vntill the euening sacrifice.

73 Then rising vp from the fast with my clothes and the holy garment rent, and bowing my knees and stretching forth my hands vnto the Lord:

74 I said, O Lord, I am confounded, and ashamed before thy face.

75 For our sinnes are multiplied aboue † Greek, haue ascended. our heads, and our ignorances haue reached vp vnto heauen.

76 For euer since the time of our fathers we haue beene and are in great sinne, euen vnto this day:

77 And for our sinnes and our fathers, we with our brethren, & our kings, and our priests

were giuen vp vnto the kings of the earth, to the sword and to captiuitie, and for a pray with shame vnto this day.

78 And now in some measure hath mercie beene shewed vnto vs from thee, O Lord, that there should be left vs a roote, and a name in the place of thy Sanctuary,

79 And to discouer vnto vs a light in the house of the Lord our God, and to giue vs †food in the time of our seruitude.

80 Yea, when we were in bondage, we were not forsaken of our Lord; but he made vs gracious before the kings of Persia, so that they gaue vs food;

81 Yea, and honoured the Temple of our Lord, and raised vp the desolate Sion, that they haue giuen vs a sure abiding in Iury and Jerusalem.

82 And now, O Lord, what shall wee say hauing these things? for wee haue transgressed thy Commandements which thou gauest by the hand of thy seruants the Prophets, saying,

83 That the land which yee enter into to possesse as an heritage, is a land polluted with the pollutions of the strangers of the land, and they haue filled it with vncleannesse.

84 Therefore now shall yee not ioyne your daughters vnto their sonnes, neither shall yee take their daughters vnto your sonnes.

85 Moreouer, you shall neuer seeke to haue peace with them, that yee may bee strong, and eate the good things of the land, & that ye may leaue the inheritance of the land vnto your children for euermore.

86 And all that is befallen, is done vnto vs for our wicked workes and great sinnes: for thou O Lord, diddest make our sinnes light:

87 And didst giue vnto vs such a root: but we haue turned back againe to transgresse thy law, and to mingle our selues with the vncleannesse of the nations of the land.

88 ‖ Wightest not thou be angry with vs to destroy vs, till thou hadst left vs neither root, seed, nor name?

89 O Lord of Israel, thou art true: for wee are left a roote this day.

90 Behold, now are wee before thee in our iniquities, for wee cannot stand any longer by reason of these things before thee.

91 And as Esdras in his prayer made his confession, weeping, and lying flat vpon the ground before the Temple, there gathered vnto him from Jerusalem, a very great multitude of men, and women, & children: for there was great weeping among the multitude.

92 Then Jechonias the sonne of Jerius, one of the sonnes of Israel, called out and sayd, O Esdras, wee haue sinned against the Lord God, we haue maried strange women of the nations of the land, and now is all Israel ‖ aloft.

93 Let vs make an oath to the Lord, that we will put away all our wiues, which we haue taken of the heathen, with their children,

94 Like as thou hast decreed, and as many as doe obey the law of the Lord.

95 Arise, and put in execution: for to thee doeth this matter appertaine, and we will bee with thee: doe valiantly.

96 So Esdras arose, and tooke an oath of the chiefe of the Priestes, and Levites of all † Israel to doe after these things, and so they sware.

CHAP. IX.

1 Esdras assembleth all the people. 10 They promise to put away the strange wiues. 20 The names and number of them that did so. 40 The law of Moses is read and declared before all the people. 49 They weepe, and are put in minde of the feast day.

THen Esdras rising from the court of the Temple, went to the chamber of Joanan the sonne of Eliacib,

2 And remained there, and did eat no meat nor drinke water, mourning for the great iniquities of the multitude.

3 And there was a proclamation in all Jury and Jerusalem, to all them that were of the captiuitie, that they should be gathered together at Jerusalem:

4 And that whosoeuer met not there within two or three dayes according as the Elders that bare rule, appointed, their cattell should bee seized to the vse of the Temple, and himselfe ‖ cast out from them that were of the captiuitie.

5 And in three dayes were all they of the tribe of Juda and Beniamin gathered together at Hierusalem the twentieth day of the ninth moneth.

6 And all the multitude sate trembling in the broad court of the Temple, because of the present foule weather.

7 So Esdras arose vp, and said vnto them, Yee haue transgressed the Lawe in marrying strange wiues, thereby to increase the sinnes of Israel.

8 And now by confessing giue glory vnto the Lord God of our fathers,

9 And doe his will, and separate your selues from the heathen of the lands, and from the strange women.

10 Then cried the whole multitude & said with a loud voice: Like as thou hast spoken, so will we doe.

11 But forasmuch as the people are many, and it is foule weather, so that we cannot stand without, and this is not a worke of a day or two, seeing our sinne in these things is spread farre:

12 Therefore let the rulers of the multitude ‖ stay, and let all them of our habitations that haue strange wiues, come at the time appointed,

13 And with them the rulers and Iudges of euery place, till we turne away the wrath of the Lord from vs for this matter.

14 Then Jonathan the sonne of Azael, and Ezechias the sonne of Theocanus, accordingly tooke this matter vpon them: and Mosollam, and Leuis, and Sabbathaus helped them.

15 And they that were of the captiuitie, did according to all these things.

16 And Esdras the Priest chose vnto him the principall men of their families, all by name, and in the first day of the tenth moneth, they sate together to examine the matter.

17 So their cause that held strange wiues, was brought to an end in the first day of the first moneth.

18 And of the Priests that were come toge-

ther, and had strange wiues, there were found:

19 Of the sonnes of Jesus the sonne of Josedec, and his brethren, ‖ Maathias, and Eleazar, and ‖ Joiabus, and ‖ Joadanus.

20 And they gaue their hands to put away their wiues, and to offer †rammes, to make reconcilement for their ‖ errours.

21 And of the sonnes of Emmer, Ananias, and Zabdeus, and [a] Eanes, and [b] Sameius, and [c] Ieremi, and [d] Azarias.

22 And of the sonnes of [e] Phaisur, Elionas, Massias, Ismael, and Nathanael, and [f] Ocidelus, and [g] Talsas.

23 And of the Leuites: Jolabad, and Semis, and [h] Colius, who was called [i] Calitas, and [k] Patheus, and Judas, and Jonas.

24 Of the holy singers: [l] Eleazarus, Bacchurus.

25 Of the Porters: Sallumus, and [m] Tolbanes.

26 Of them of Israel, of the sons of [n] Phoros, [o] Hiermas, and [p] Edias, and Melchias, and [q] Maelus, and Eleazar, and [r] Asdias, and Baanias.

27 Of the sonnes of Ela, Matthanias, Zacharias, and [s] Hierielus, and Hieremoth, and [t] Ardias.

28 And of the sonnes of [u] Jamoth, [x] Eliadas, [y] Eliphus, [z] Othonias, Jarimoth, and [a] Sabatus, and [b] Sardeus.

29 Of the sonnes of Bebai, Johannes, and Ananias, and [c] Jolabad, and [d] Amathelis.

30 Of the sonnes of [e] Many, [f] Olamus, [g] Mamuchus, [h] Ieremus, Jaludus, [i] Jasael, and Hieremoth.

31 † And of the sonnes of Addi, Naathus, and Noolias, Lacunus, and Naidus, and Mathanias, and Sesthel, Balamus, and Manasseas.

32 And of the sonnes of Annas, Elionas, and Ataas, and Melchias, and Sabbeus, and Simon Cholameus.

33 And of the sonnes of Asom, [k] Altameus, and [l] Matthias, and [m] Bannaia, Eliphalat, and Manasses, and Semei.

34 And of the sonnes of Baani, Jeremias, Momdis, Omarus, Juel, Mabdai, and Pedias, and Anos, Carabasion, and Enasibus, and Mamnitanatmus, Eliasis, Bannus, Eliali, Samis, Selemias, Nathanias: And of the sonnes of Dzora, Sesis, Ecril, Azaelus, Samarus, Zambis, Josephus,

35 And of the sonnes of Ethma, Mazitias, Zabadias, Edes, Juel, Banaias.

36 All these had taken strange wiues, and they put them away with their children.

37 And the Priests and Leuites, and they that were of Israel dwelt in Jerusalem, and in the country, in the first day of the seuenth moneth: so the children of Israel were in their habitations.

38 * And the whole multitude came together with one accord, into the broad place of the holy porch toward the East.

39 And they spake vnto Esdras the Priest and Reader, that hee would bring the Law of Moses, that was giuen of the Lord God of Israel.

40 So Esdras the chiefe Priest, brought the Law vnto the whole multitude from man to woman, and to all the Priests, to heare the Law in the first day of the seuenth moneth.

41 And he read in the broad court before the holy porch from morning vnto midday, before both men and women; and all the multitude gaue heede vnto the Law.

42 And Esdras the Priest, and reader of the Laws stood vp, vpon a pulpit of wood which was made for that purpose.

43 And there stood vp by him Mattathias, Sammus, Ananias, Azarias, Urias, ‖ Ezechias, ‖ Balasamus, vpon the right hand.

44 And vpon his left hand stood ‖ Phaldaius, Misael, Melchias, ‖ Lothasubus, and ‖ Nabarias.

45 Then tooke Esdras the booke of the Law before the multitude: for hee sate † honourably in the first place in the sight of them all.

46 And when he opened the Law, they stood all straight vp. So Esdras blessed the Lord God most High, the God of hosts Almightie.

47 And all the people answered Amen, and lifting vp their hands, they fell to the ground, and worshipped the Lord.

48 Also Jesus, Anus, Sarabias, Adinus, Jacubus, Sabateus, ‖ Auteas, Maianeus, and Calitas, Azarias, and Jozabdus, and Ananias, Biatas, the Leuites, taught the Law of the Lord, making them without to vnderstand it.

49 ‖ They spake Attharates vnto Esdras the chiefe Priest, and reader, and to the Leuites that taught the multitude, even to all, saying,

50 This day is holy vnto the Lord, for they all wept when they heard the Law.

51 Go then and eate the fat, and drinke the sweete, and send part to ‖ them that haue nothing.

52 For this day is holy vnto the Lord, and be not sorowfull: for the Lord will bring you so honour.

53 So the Leuites published all things to the people, saying: This day is holy to the Lord, be not sorowfull.

54 Then went they their way, euery one to eate and drinke, and make merrie, and to giue part to them that had nothing, and to make great cheere,

55 Because they vnderstood the wordes wherein they were instructed, and for the which they had beene assembled.

¶ II. Esdras.

Or, he may also do, &c.

Or, exalted, Deut. 28. 13. and Baruch 3.

Or, stand

Or, villages,

† Heb. as of all Israel, Ezra 10. 5.

† Heb. life, Ezra 9. 8.

Or, Hilkiah.
Or, Maasiah.
Or, Pedaiah.
Or, Hasbum.
See Nehe. 8. 4.

† Heb. above them all.

* Nehe. 8. 1.

‖ Then Nehemiah and Ezra the Priest & Scribe, and the Levites that instructed the people, said vnto all the people, Nehe. 8. 9.

Or, the people.

II. Esdras.

CHAP. 1.

1 *Esdras is commanded to reproue the people.* 24 *God forsaketh to cast them off.* 35 *and to giue their houses to a people of more grace then they.*

THe second booke of the Prophet
*Ezra 7.1. *Esdras the sonne of Saraias,
the sonne of Azarias, the sonne
of Helchias, the sonne of ‖ Sa-
||Or, Shallum. damias, the sonne of Sadoc, the
sonne of Achitob,
2 The sonne of Achias, the sonne of Phi-
nees, the sonne of Helt, the sonne of Amarias,
the sonne of Aziel, the sonne of Marimoth, the
sonne of Arna, the sonne of Ofias, the sonne of
Bocth, the sonne of Abiel, the sonne of Phine-
es, the sonne of Eleazar,
3 The sonne of Aaron, of the tribe of Leui,
which was captiue in the land of the Medes, in
the reigne of Artaxerxes king of the Persians.
*Isai 58.1. 4 *And the word of the Lord came vnto
me, saying,
5 Goe thy way, and shew my people their
sinfull dœdes, and their children their wicked-
nesse which they haue done against mee, that
they may tell their childrens children,
6 Because the times of their fathers are in-
creased in them: for they haue forgotten mee
and haue offered vnto strange gods.
7 Am not I euen he that brought them out
of the land of Egypt, from the house of bon-
dage? but they haue prouoked me vnto wrath,
and despised my counsells.
8 Pull thou off then the haire of thy head,
and cast all euill vpon them, for they haue not
bene obedient vnto my law, but it is a rebelli-
ous people.
9 How long shall I forbeare them vnto
*Exod.14.28. whom I haue done so much good?
10 *Many kings haue I destroyed for their
sakes, Pharao with his seruants, and all his
power haue I smitten downe.
11 All the nations haue I destroyed before
*Num.21.24. them, * and in the East I haue scattered the
Iosh.8.12. people of two prouinces, euen of Tyrus and
Sidon, and haue slaine all their enemies.
12 Speake thou therefore vnto them say-
ing, Thus saith the Lord,
*Exod.14.29. 13 * I led you through the Sea, and in the
‖Or, streete. beginning gaue you a large and safe ‖ passage,
*Exod. 3.10. * I gaue you Moyses for a leader, and Aaron
and 4.14. for a priest.
*Exod. 13.21. 14 * I gaue you light in a pillar of fire, and
great wonders haue I done among you, yet
haue you forgotten me, saith the Lord.
15 Thus layeth the Almighty Lord, The
*Exod. 16.13. quailes * were as a token for you, I gaue you
psal. 104.40. tents for your safegard, neuertheless you mur-
mured there,
16 And triumphed not in my Name for the
destruction of your enemies, but euer to this
day doe yet murmure.
17 Where are the benefits that I haue
*Num.14.3. done for you? when you were hungry and thir-
stie in the wildernesse, * did you not crie vnto
mee?
18 Saying, Why hast thou brought vs into
this wilderuesse to kill vs? It had bene better
for vs to haue serued the Egyptians, then to
die in this wildernesse.
19 Then had I pitie vpon your mourning, and gaue you Manna to eate, * so yee did eate *Wisd. 16.20.
Angels bread.
20 *When ye were thirsty, did I not cleaue *Num. 20.11.
the rocke, and waters flowed out ‖ to your fill? ‖Or, in abundance.
for the heate I couered you with the leaues of ‖Or, almost dearly
the trees.
21 I diuided amongst you a fruitful land, I
cast out the Canaanites, the Pherizzites, and
the Philistines before you: * what shall I yet *Isai 58.4.2d
doe more for you, saith the Lord? exod.15.25.
22 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, When
you were in the wildernesse in the riuer of the ‖Or, at the bitter
‖Amorites, being athirst, and blaspheming my waters, or at
Name, Marah.
23 I gaue you not fire for your blasphemies,
but cast a tree in the water, and made the fi-
uer sweete.
24 What shall I doe vnto thee, O Iacob?
thou *Iuda wouldest not obey me: I will turne *Exod.3.8.
mee to other nations, and vnto those will I
giue my Name, that they may keepe my Sta-
tutes.
25 Seeing ye haue forsaken me, I will for-
sake you also, when ye desire me to be gracious
vnto you. I shall haue no mercy vpon you.
26 *Whensoeuer you shall call vpon me, I *Isai.1.15.
will not heare you: for yee haue defiled your
hands with blood, and your feet are swift to
commit manslaughter.
27 De haue not as it were forsaken mee, but
your owne selues, saith the Lord.
28 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, Haue
I not prayed you as a father his sonnes, as a
mother her daughters, and a nurse her young
babes,
29 That yee would be my people, ‖ and I ‖Or, I am
should be your God, that yee would be my chil- your God.
dren and I should be your father?
30 * I gathered you together, as a henne *Matt.23.37.
gathereth her chickins vnder her wings: but
now, what shall I doe vnto you? I will cast
you out from my face.
31 *When you offer vnto me, I will turne *Isai.1.15.
my face from you: for your solemne feast dayes,
your new Moone, and your circumcisions haue
I forsaken.
32 I sent vnto you my seruants the Pro-
phets, whom ye haue taken & slaine, and torne
their bodies in pieces, whose blood I will re-
quire of your hands, saith the Lord.
33 Thus sayth the Almighty Lord, Your
house is desolate. I will cast you out, as the
winde doeth stubble.
34 And your children shall not be fruitfull:
for they haue despised my Commandement,
and done the thing that is euill before me.
35 Your houses will I giue to a people that
shall come, which not hauing heard of me, yet
shall beleeue mee, to whom I haue shewed no
signes, yet they shall doe that I haue comman-
ded them.
36 They haue seene no Prophets, yet they
shall call their sinnes to remembrance, and ac-
knowledge them.
37 I take to witnesse the grace of the people
to come, whose little ones reioyce in gladnesse;
and

and though they haue not seene me with bodily
eyes, yet in spirit they beleeue the thing that I
say.
38 And now, brother, beholde what glory:
and see the people that commeth from the East.
39 Unto whom I will giue for leaders, A-
braham, Isaac, and Iacob, Oseas, Amos, and
Michees, Ioel, Abdias, and Ionas,
40 Nahum, and Abacuc, Sophonias, Ag-
geus, Zacharie, and Malachie, which is called
also an *Angel of the Lord. *Mal.3.1.

CHAP. II.

1 *God complaineth of his people:* 10 *Yet Esdras is willed to comfort them.* 34 *Because they refused, the Gentiles are called.* 43 *Esdras seeth the Sonne of God, and those that are crowned by him.*

THus saith the Lord, I brought this people
out of bondage, and I gaue them my com-
mandements by my seruants the Prophets,
whom they would not heare, but despised my
counsels.
2 The mother that bare them, saith vnto
them, Goe your way ye children, for I am a wi-
dow, and forsaken.
3 I brought you vp with gladnes, but with
sorrow and heauinesse haue I lost you: for yee
haue sinned before the Lord your God, and
done that thing that is euill before him.
4 But what shall I now doe vnto you? I
am a widow and forsaken: go your way, O my
children, and aske mercy of the Lord.
5 As for me, O father, I call vpon thee for a
witnes ouer the mother of these children which
would not keepe my Couenant,
6 That thou bring them to confusion, and
their mother to a pepole, that there may bee no
off-spring of them.
7 Let them be scattered abroad among the
heathen: let their names bee put out of the
‖Sacrament earth: for they haue despised my ‖ Couenant.
or couenant.
8 Woe be vnto thee, Assur, thou that hidest
the vnrighteous in thee, O thou wicked peo-
ple, remember * what I did vnto Sodoms and *Gen.19.24.
Gomorre,
9 Whose land lyeth in clods of pitch, and
heapes of ashes: euen so also will I doe vnto
them that heare mee not, saith the Almighty
Lord.
10 Thus saith the Lord vnto Esdras, Tell
my people that I will giue them the kingdom
of Ierusalem, which I would haue giuen vnto
Israel.
11 Their glory also will I take vnto mee,
and giue them the euerlasting Tabernacles,
which I had prepared for them.
12 They shall haue the tree of life for an
oyntement of sweete sauour, they shall neither
labour, nor be weary.
13 Goe and yee shall receiue: pray for few
dayes vnto you, that they may be shortened: the
kingdome is already prepared for you: watch.
I haue broken the euill in pieces, and created
the good: for I liue, saith the Lord.
‖Or, bring them 15 Mother, embrace thy children, and bring
vp with gladnes them vp with gladnesse, make their feete as
as a dame make sure as a pillar: for I haue chosen thee, saith the
her first stay. Lord.
&c. 16 And those that be dead will I raise vp a-
gaine from their places, and bring them out of
the graues: for I haue knowen ‖ my Name in ‖Or, thy name
Israel. O Israel.
17 Feare not thou mother of the children:
for I haue chosen thee, saith the Lord.
18 For thy help I will send my seruants
Elay and Jeremy, after whose counsell I haue
sanctified and prepared for thee twelue trees,
laden with diuers fruits,
19 And as many fountaines flowen with
milk and hony: and seuen mighty mountaines,
whereupon there grow roses and lillies, whereby
I will fill thy children with ioy.
20 Doe right to the widowe, iudge for the
fatherlesse, giue to the poore, defend the or-
phane, clothe the naked,
21 Heale the broken and the weake, laugh
not a lame man to scorne, defend the maimes,
and let the blinde man come into the sight of
my clearenesse.
22 Keepe the olde and young within thy
walles.
23 *Whersoeuer thou findest the dead, *Tob.17.18.
†take them and burie them, and I will giue †Singing burg
thee the first place in my resurrection. them,
24 Abide still, O my people, and take thy
rest, for thy quietnesse shall come.
25 Nourish thy children, O thou good nurce:
stablish their feet.
26 As for the seruants whom I haue giuen
thee, there shal not one of them perish: for I will
require them from among thy number.
27 Be not weary for when the day of trouble
and heauinesse commeth, others shall weepe
and be sorrowfull, but thou shalt be merry, and
haue abundance.
28 The heathen shall enuy thee, but they
shall bee able to doe nothing against thee, saith
the Lord.
29 My handes shall couer thee, so that thy
children shall not see hell.
30 Be ioyfull, O thou mother, with thy chil-
dren, for I will deliuer thee, saith the Lord.
31 Remember thy children that sleepe, for
I shall bring them out of the sides of the earth,
and shew mercy vnto them: for I am merciful,
saith the Lord Almighty.
32 Embrace thy children vntill I come and
‖shew mercy vnto them: for my welles runne ‖Or, preach.
ouer, and my grace shall not faile.
33 I Esdras receiued a charge of the Lord
vpon the mount Oreb, that I should goe vnto
Israel: but when I came vnto them, they set me
at naught, and despised the commandement of
the Lord.
34 And therefore I say vnto you, O ye hea-
then, that heare and vnderstand, Looke for
your Shepheard, he shall giue you euerlasting
rest; for he is nigh at hand, that shall come in
the end of the world.
35 Be ready to the reward of the kingdom:
for the euerlasting light shall shine vpon you
for euermore.
36 Flee the shadow of this world, receiue
the ioyfulnesse of your glory: I testifie my Sa-
uiour openly.
37 O receiue the gift that is giuen you, and
bee glad, giuing thankes vnto him that hath
called you to the heauenly kingdome.
38 Arise vp and stand and behold the number of
those that be sealed ‖ in the feast of the Lord: ‖Or, for.
39 Which are departed from the shadow of
the

the world, & haue receiued glorious garments of the Lord.

†Lat. concludes. 40 Take thy number, O Sion, and †shut vp those of thine that are clothed in white, which haue fulfilled the Law of the Lord.

41 The number of thy children whom thou longedst for, is fulfilled: beseech the power of the Lord, that thy people which haue bene called from the beginning, may be hallowed.

Reuel. 7. 9. 42 *I Esdras saw vpon the mount Sion a great people, whom I could not number, and they all praised the Lord with songs.

43 And in the middest of them there was a young man of a high stature, taller then all the rest, and vpon euery one of their heads he set crownes, and was more exalted, which I marueiled at greatly.

‖Or, Lord. 44 So I asked the Angel, and said, ‖Sir, what are these?

45 He answered, and said vnto me, These be they that haue put off the mortal clothing, and put on the immortall, and haue confessed the Name of God: now are they crowned, and receiue palmes.

46 Then said I vnto the Angel, What young person is it that croweneth them, and giueth them palmes in their hands.

47 So he answered, and said vnto me, It is the sonne of God, whom they haue confessed in the world. Then began I greatly to commend them, that stood so stiffely for the Name of the Lord.

48 Then the Angel said vnto mee, Goe thy way, and tell thy people what maner of things, and how great wonders of the Lord thy God thou hast seene.

CHAP. III.

1 *Esdras is troubled, 13 and acknowledgeth the sinnes of the people: 28 yet complaineth that the heathen were lords ouer them, being more wicked then they.

IN the thirteth yeere after the ruine of the city, I was in Babylon, and lay troubled vpon my bedde, and my thoughts came vp ouer my heart.

2 For I saw the desolation of Sion, and the wealth of them that dwelt at Babylon.

3 And my spirit was sore moued, so that I began to speake words full of feare to the most High, and said,

4 O Lord, who bearest rule, thou spakest at the beginning, when thou didst plant the earth (and that thy selfe alone) and commandedst the people,

*Gene. 1. 7. 5 *And gauest a body vnto Adam without soule, which was the workemanship of thine hands, and didst breathe into him the breath of life, and he was made liuing before thee.

6 And thou leddest him into paradise, which thy right hand had planted, before euer the earth came forward.

7 And vnto him thou gauest commandement to loue thy way, which he transgressed, and immediatly thou appointedst death in him and in his generations, of whom came nations tribes, people, and kinreds out of number.

*Gene. 6. 12. 8 *And euery people walked after their owne will, and did wonderfull things before thee, and despised thy commandements.

*Gene. 7. 10. 9 *And againe in processe of time thou broughtest the flood vpon those that dwelt in the world, and destroyedst them.

10 And it came to passe in euery of them, that as death was to Adam, so was the flood to these.

11 Neuertheless one of them thou leftest, namely *Noah with his houshold, of whom came all righteous men. *1. Pet. 3. 20.

12 And it happened, that when they that dwelt vpon the earth began to multiply, and had gotten them many children, and were a great people, they began againe to be more vngodly then the first.

13 Now when they liued so wickedly before thee, *thou didst chuse thee a man from among them, whose name was *Abraham. *Gene. 12. 1. *Gen. 17. 5.

14 Him thou louedst, and vnto him only thou shewedst thy will:

15 And madest an euerlasting Couenant with him, promising him that thou wouldest neuer forsake his seed.

16 *And vnto him thou gauest Isahac, and *vnto Isahac also thou gauest Jacob & Esau. As for Jacob thou *diddest chuse him to thee, and put by Esau: and so Jacob became a great multitude. *Gen. 21. 2. *Gen. 25. 21. 26. *Mal. 1. 2.

17 And it came to passe, that when thou leddest his seede out of Egypt, *thou broughtest them vp to the mount Sinai. *Rom. 5. 15. exod. 19. 3. deut. 4. 10.

18 And bowing the heauens, thou didst let fall the earth, moouedst the whole world, and madest the depth to tremble, and troubledst the men of that age.

19 And thy glory went thorow foure gates, of fire, and of earthquake, and of winde, and of cold, that thou mightest giue the law vnto the seed of Jacob, ‖and diligence vnto the generation of Israel. ‖ And to all the generation of Israel, that they should keepe with diligence.

20 And yet tookest thou not away from them a wicked heart, that thy law might bring forth fruit in them.

21 For the first Adam bearing a wicked heart, transgressed, and was ouercome: and so be all they that are borne of him.

22 Thus infirmitie was made permanent; and the Law (also) in the heart of the people with the malignity of the root, so that the good departed away, and the euill abode still.

23 So the times passed away, and the yeres were brought to an end: *then didst thou raise thee vp a seruant, called Dauid. *1. Sam. 16. 1. *2. Sam. 5. 1. and 7. 5. 12.

24 *Whom thou commandedst to build a citie vnto thy Name, and to offer incense and oblations vnto thee therein.

25 When this was done many yeres, then they that inhabited the city forsooke thee,

26 And in all things did euen as Adam and all his generation had done, for they also had a wicked heart.

27 And so thou gauest the city ouer into the hands of thine enemies.

28 Are their deeds then any better that inhabite Babylon, that they should therefore haue the dominion ouer Sion?

29 For when I came thither, and had seene iniquities without number, then my soule saw many euill doers in this thirteth yeere, so that my heart failed me.

30 For I haue seene how thou sufferest them sinning, and hast spared wicked doers: and hast destroyed thy people, and hast preserued thine enemies, and hast not signified it.

31 ‖ I do not remember how this way may ‖ Or, I remember not

be left: Are they then of Babylon better then they of Sion?

32 Or is there any other people that knoweth thee besides Israel? or what generation hath so beleeued thy Couenants as Jacob?

33 And yet their reward appeareth not, and their labour hath no fruite; for I haue gone here and there through the heathen, and I see that they ‖flow in wealth, and thinke not vpon thy commandements. ‖ or, swim.

34 Weigh thou therefore our wickednesse now in the ballance, and theirs also that dwell in the world: and so shall thy Name no where be found, but in Israel.

35 Or when was it that they which dwell vpon the earth, haue not sinned in thy sight? or what people hath so kept thy commandements?

36 Thou shalt finde that Israel by name hath kept thy precepts: but not the heathen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The Angel declareth the ignorance of Esdras in Gods iudgements,* 13 *and admonisheth him not to meddle with things aboue his reach.* 23 *Nenertheless Esdras asketh diuers questions, and receiueth answers to them.*

AND the Angel that was sent vnto mee, whose name was Uriel, gaue mee an answere.

2 And said, Thy heart hath gone too farre in this world, and thinkest thou to comprehend the way of the most High?

3 Then said I, Yea my Lord: and he answered mee and said, I am sent to shew thee three wayes, and to set forth three similitudes before thee.

4 Whereof if thou canst declare mee one, I will shew thee also the way that thou desirest to see, and I shall shew thee from whence the wicked heart commeth.

5 And I said, Tell on my Lord. Then said he vnto me, Goe thy way, weigh me the weight of the fire, or measure me the blast of the wind, or call me againe the day that is past.

6 Then answered I and said, What man is able to doe that, that thou shouldest aske such things of me?

7 And hee said vnto me, If I should aske thee how great dwellings are in the midst of the sea, or how many springs are in the beginning of the deepe, or how many springs are aboue the firmament, or which are the outgoings of Paradise:

8 Paraduenture thou wouldest say vnto me, I neuer went downe into the deepe, nor as yet vnto hell, neither did I euer climbe vp into heauen.

9 Neuertheless, now haue I asked thee but onely of the fire and wind, and of the day where through thou hast passed, and of things from which thou canst not be separated, and yet canst thou giue me no answere of them.

10 He said moreouer vnto me, Thine owne things, and such as are growen vp with thee, canst thou not know.

11 How should thy vessell then bee able to comprehend the way of the Highest, and the world being now outwardly corrupted, to vnderstand the ‖corruption that is euident in my sight? ‖ Or, passing by.

12 Then said I vnto him, It were better that we were not at all, then that we should liue still in wickednesse, and to suffer, and not to know wherefore.

13 Hee answered mee and said, I went into a forest into a plaine, and the *trees tooke counsell, *Iudg. 9. 8. 2. chro. 25. 18.

14 And said, Come, let vs goe and make warre against the Sea, that it may depart away before vs, and that wee may make vs more woods.

15 The floods of the Sea also in like maner tooke counsell, and said, Come, let vs goe vp and inbatle the woods of the plaine, that there also we may make vs another country.

16 The thought of the wood was in vaine, for the fire came and consumed it.

17 The thought of the floods of the Sea came likewise to nought, for the sand drank vp and stopped them.

18 If thou wert iudge now betwixt these two, whom wouldest thou begin to iustifie, or whom wouldest thou condemne?

19 I answered and said, Verily it is a foolish thought that they both haue deuised: for the ‖ ground is giuen vnto the wood, and the sea also hath his place to beare his ‖ floods. ‖ Or, the land. ‖ Or, waues.

20 Then answered hee me and said, Thou hast giuen a right iudgement, but why iudgest thou not thy selfe also?

21 For like as ‖ the ground is giuen vnto the world, and the sea to his floods: euen so *they that dwell vpon the earth may vnderstand nothing, but that which is vpon the earth: and he that dwelleth aboue the heauens, may onely vnderstand the things that are aboue the height of the heauens. ‖ The land. *Isai 55. 8, 9. Iohn 3. 31. 1. cor. 2. 13.

22 Then answered I, and said, I beseech thee, O Lord, let me haue vnderstanding.

23 For it was not my minde to bee curious of the high things, but of such as passe by vs daily, namely wherefore Israel is giuen vp as a reproch to the heathen, and for what cause the people whom thou hast loued, is giuen ouer vnto vngodly nations, and why the Law of our forefathers is brought to nought, and the written Couenants come to ‖ none effect: ‖ Or, no where.

24 And wee passe away out of the world as grashoppers, and our life is astonishment and feare, and wee are not worthy to obtaine mercy.

25 What will hee then doe vnto his Name, whereby we are called? of these things haue I asked.

26 Then answered he mee, and said, The more thou searchest, the more thou shalt marueile, for the world hasteth fast to passe away,

27 And cannot comprehend the things that are promised to the righteous in time to come: for this world is full of vnrighteousnesse and infirmities.

28 But as concerning the things whereof thou askest me, I will tell thee: for the euill is sowen, but the destruction thereof is not yet come.

29 If therefore that which is sowen, be not turned vpside downe, and if the place where the euill is sowen passe not away, then cannot it come that is sowen with good.

30 For the graine of euill seede hath beene sowen in the heart of Adam from the beginning, and how much vngodlinesse hath it brought vp vnto this time? and how much

shall

shall it yet dying fooyth vntill the ‖ time of thre-shing come.

31 Ponder now by thy selfe, how great fruit of wickednesse the graine of the euill seed hath brought forth.

32 And when the eares shalbe cut downe, which are without number, how great a floore shall they fill?

33 Then I answered and said, How and when shall these things come to passe? wherefoore are our yeeres few and euill?

34 And he answered mee, saying, Doe not thou hasten aboue the most Highest: for thy haste is in vaine to be aboue him, for thou hast much exceeded.

35 Did not the soules also of the righteous aske question of these things in their chambers, saying, How long shall I hope on this fashion? when commeth the fruit of the floore of our reward?

‖ Or, Jeremiel. 36 And vnto these things ‖ Vriel the Archangell gaue them answere, and said, Euen when the number of seedes is filled in you: for he hath weighed the world in the ballance.

37 By measure hath he measured the times, and by number hath hee numbred the times; and he doeth not moone nor stirre them, vntill the said measure be fulfilled.

38 Then answered I, and sayd, O Lord that bearest rule, euen we all are full of impiety.

39 And for our sakes peraduenture it is that the floores of ỳ righteous are not filled, because of the sinnes of them that dwel vpon the earth.

40 So he answered me, and said, Goe thy way to a woman with childe, and aske of her, when she hath fulfilled her nine moneths, if her wombe may keepe the birth any longer within her?

41 Then said I, No Lord, that can she not. And he said vnto me, In the graue, the chambers of soules are like the wombe of a woman:

42 For like as a woman that trauaileth, maketh haste to escape the necessitie of ỳ trauaile: euen so doe these places haste to deliuer those things that are committed vnto them.

43 From the beginning looke what thou desirest to see, it shalbe shewed thee.

44 Then answered I, and sayd, If I haue found fauour in thy sight, and if it bee possible, and if I be mette therefore,

45 Shew me then whether there be more to come then is past, or more past then is to come.

46 What is past I know; but what is for to come I know not.

47 And he said vnto mee, Stand vp vpon the right side, and I shall expound the similitude vnto you.

48 So I stood and saw, and behold an hot burning oven passed by before mee: and it happened that when the flame was gone by, I looked, and behold the smoke remained still.

49 After this there passed by before mee a water cloud, and sent downe much raine with a storme, and when the storme raine was past, the drops remained still.

50 Then said hee vnto me, Consider with thy selfe: as the raine is more then the drops, and as the fire is greater then the smoke: but the ‖ quantity which is past, did more exceede.

‖ Or, was as fiers. 51 Then I prayed, and sayd, May I liue, thinkest thou, vntill that time? ‖ or what shall happen in those dayes?

52 He answered me, and said, As for the tokens whereof thou askest me, I may tell thee of them in part: but as touching thy life, I am not lent to shew ther, for I doe not know it. ‖ Or, who shall remaine (or stay)?

CHAP. V.

1 *The signes of the times to come.* 23 *He asketh why God chaseth but one people, and cast them off.* 30 *He is taught that Gods iudgments are vnsearchable:* 46 *and that God dueth not all at once.*

NEuertheleße as concerning the tokens, behold, the dayes shall come that they which dwell vpon the earth, ‖ shall be taken in a great number, and the way of truetie shall be hidden, ‖ Or, shall be found with great wealth. and the land shall be barren of faith. Matt. 24. 12.

2 But ỳ iniquity shalbe increased aboue that which now thou seest, or that thou hast heard long agoe.

3 And the land ‖ that thou seest now to haue rome, shalt thou see wasted suddenly. ‖ Or, that thou treadest vpon and seest.

4 But if the most high graunt thee to liue, thou shalt see after the third trumpet, that the Sunne shall suddenly shine againe in the night, and the Moone thrice in the day.

5 And blood shall drop out of wood, and the stone shall giue his voice, and the people shalbe troubled.

6 And euen hee shall rule whom they looke not for, that dwel vpon the earth, and the foules shall take their flight away together.

7 And the Sodomitish sea shal cast out fish, and make a noyse in the night, which many haue not knowen: but they shall all heare the voice thereof.

8 There shall bee a confusion also in many places, and the fire shalbe oft ‖ sent out againe, and the wilde beasts shall change their places, and menstruous women shall bring forth monsters. ‖ Or, sent.

9 And salt waters shall bee found in the sweete, and all friends shall destroy one another: then shall wit hide it selfe, and vnderstanding withdraw it selfe into his secret chamber,

10 And shall be sought of many, and yet not bee found: then shall vnrighteousnesse and incontinencie be multiplied vpon earth.

11 One land also shal aske another, and say, Is righteousnes that maketh a man righteous gone through thee? And it shall say, No.

12 At the same time shall men hope, but nothing obtaine: they shall labour, but their wayes shall not ‖ prosper. ‖ Or, be rewarded.

13 To shew thee such tokens I haue leaue: and if thou wilt pray againe, and weepe as now, and fast seuen dayes, thou shalt heare yet greater things.

14 Then I awaked, and an extreme fearefulnesse went through all my body, and my minde was troubled, so that it fainted.

15 So the Angel that was come to talke with me, held me, comforted me, and set me vp vpon my feete.

16 And in the second night it came to passe, that Salathiel the captaine of the people came vnto me, saying, Where hast thou beene? and why is thy countenance so heauie?

17 Knowest thou not that Israel is committed vnto thee in the land of their captiuitie?

18 Up then, and eate bread, and forsake vs not

not as the shepheard that leaueth his flocke in the hands of cruell wolues.

19 Then said I vnto him, Goe thy wayes from me, and come not nigh me: And he heard what I said, and went from me.

20 And so I fasted seuen dayes, mourning and weeping, like as Vriel the Angel commanded me.

21 And after seuen dales, so it was that the thoughts of my heart were very grieuous vnto me againe.

22 And my soule recouered the spirit of vnderstanding; and I began to talke with the most high againe,

23 And sayd, O Lord that bearest rule of euery wood of the earth, and of all the trees thereof, thou hast chosen thee one onely vine.

24 And of all lands of the whole world thou hast chosen thee on pit: and of all the flowers thereof, one lillie.

25 And of all the depths of the sea, thou hast filled thee one riuer: and of all builded cities, thou hast hallowed Sion vnto thy selfe.

26 And of all the foules that are created, thou hast named thee one Doue: and of all the cattell that are made, thou hast prouided thee one sheepe.

27 And among all the multitudes of peoples, thou hast gotten thee one people: and vnto this people whom thou louedst, thou gauest a law that is approoued of all.

28 And now, O Lord, why hast thou giuen this one people ouer vnto many? and ‖ vpon the one roote hast thou prepared others, and why hast thou scattered thy onely one people among many? ‖ Or, euer.

29 And they which did gainesay thy promises, and beleeued not thy couenants, haue troden them downe.

30 If thou didst so much hate thy people, yet shouldest thou punish them with thine owne hands.

31 Now when I had spoken these wordes, the Angel that came to me the night afore, was sent vnto me.

32 And said vnto me, Heare mee, and I will instruct thee, hearken to the thing that I say, and I shall tell thee more.

33 And I said, Speake on, my Lord: then said hee vnto mee, Thou art sore troubled in minde for Israels sake: louest thou that people better then he that made them?

34 And I said, No Lord, but of very griefe haue I spoken: for my reines paine mee euery houre, while I labour to comprehend the way of the most High, and to seeke out part of his iudgement.

35 And hee said vnto mee, Thou canst not: and I said, Wherfore Lord? wherunto was I borne then? or why was not my mothers womb then my graue, that I might not haue seene the trauel of Jacob, and the wearisome toyle of the stocke of Israel?

36 And hee said vnto mee, Number mee the things that are not yet come, gather mee together the drops that are scattered abroad, make me the flowres greene againe ỳ are withered.

37 Open me the places that are closed, and bring me forth the winds that in them are shut vp, shew mee the image of a voyce: and then I will declare to thee the thing that thou labourest to know.

38 And I said, O Lord, that bearest rule, who may know these things, but hee that hath not his dwelling with men?

39 As for mee, I am vnwise, how may I then speake of these things whereof thou askest mee?

40 Then said hee vnto mee, Like as thou canst doe none of these things that I haue spoken of, euen so canst thou not find out my iudgment, or in the end the loue that I haue promised vnto my people.

41 And I sayd, Behold, O Lord, yet art thou nigh vnto them that bee reserued till the end: and what shall they doe that haue bene before me, or wee (that bee now) or they that shall come after vs?

42 And hee sayd vnto mee, I will liken my iudgement vnto a ring: like as there is no slacknesse of the last, euen so there is no swiftnesse of the first.

43 So I answered, and said, Couldest thou not make those that haue beene made, and bee now, and that are for to come, at once, that thou mightest shew thy iudgement the sooner?

44 Then answered hee mee, and said, The creature may not haste aboue the Maker, neither may the world hold them at once that shal be created therein.

45 And I sayd, As thou hast said vnto thy seruant, that thou which giuest life to all, hast giuen life at once to the creature that thou hast created, and the creature bare it: euen so it might now also beare them that now bee present at once.

46 And hee said vnto mee, Aske the wombe of a woman, and say vnto her, If thou bringest forth children, why doest thou it not together, but one after another? pray her therefore to bring forth ten children at once.

47 And I said, Shee cannot: but must doe it by distance of time.

48 Then said he vnto mee, Euen so haue I giuen the wombe of the earth to those that bee sowen in it in their times.

49 For like as a young child may not bring forth the things that belong to the aged, euen so haue I disposed the world which I created.

50 And I asked and said, Seeing thou hast now giuen me the way, I will proceed to speake before thee: for her mother of whom thou hast told mee that shee is young, now draweth nigh vnto age.

51 Hee answered mee, and sayd, Aske a woman that beareth children, and shee shall tell thee.

52 Say vnto her, Wherefore are not they whom thou hast now brought forth, like those that were before, but lesse of stature?

53 And she shall answere thee, They that be borne in the strength of youth, are of one fashion, and they that are borne in the time of age (when the wombe faileth) are otherwise.

54 Consider thou therefore also, how that ye are lesse of stature then those that were before you.

55 And so are they that come after you lesse then ye, as the creatures which now begin to bee old, and haue passed ouer the strength of youth.

56 Then

56 Then said I, Lord, I beseech thee, if I haue found fauour in thy sight, shew thy seruant by whom thou visitest thy creature.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Gods purpose is eternall.* 8 *The next world shall follow this immediatly.* 13 *What shall fall out at the last.* 31 *He is promised more knowledge,* 38 *and reckoneth vp the works of the creation,* 57 *and complaineth that they haue no part in the world for whom it was made.*

AND he said vnto mee, In the beginning when the ‖earth was made, before the borders of the world stood, or euer the winds blew,

2 Before it thundred and lightened, or euer the foundations of paradise were laid,

3 Before the fayre flowers were seene, or euer the moueable powers were established, before the innumerable multitude of Angels were gathered together,

4 Or euer the heights of the ayre were lifted vp, before the measures of the firmament were named, or euer the chimneyes in Sion were hote,

5 And ere the present yeeres were sought out, and or euer the inuentions of them that now sinne were turned, before they were sealed that haue gathered faith for a treasure:

6 Then did I consider these things, and they all were made through mee alone, and through none other: by me also they shall be ended, and by none other.

7 Then answered I, and said, What shalbe the parting asunder of the times? or when shal bee the end of the first, and the beginning of it that followeth?

8 And hee said vnto mee, From Abraham vnto Isaac, when Iacob and Esau were borne of him, *Iacobs hand held first the heele of Esau:

9 For Esaus the end of the world, and Iacob is the beginning of it that followeth.

10 The hand of man is betwixt the heele and the hand: other question, Esdras, aske thou not.

11 I answered then, and said, O Lord that bearest rule, if I haue found fauour in thy sight,

12 I beseech thee, shew thy seruant the end of thy tokens, whereof thou shewedst mee part the last night.

13 So hee answered, and said vnto mee, Stand vp vpon thy feete, and heare a mightie sounding voyce.

14 And it shall be as it were a great ‖motion, but the place where thou standest, shall not be mooued.

15 And therefore when it speaketh, bee not afraid: for the word is of the end, and the foundation of the earth is vnderstood.

16 And why? Because the speech of these things trembleth and is mooued: for it knoweth that the end of these things must bee changed.

17 And it happened that when I had heard it, I stood vp vpon my feet, and hearkened, and behold, there was a voyce that spake, and the sound of it was like the sound of many waters.

18 And it said, Behold, the daies come, that I will begin to draw nigh, and to visite them that dwell vpon the earth,

19 And will begin to make inquisition of them, what they bee that haue hurt vniustly with their vnrighteousnesse, and when the affliction of Sion shalbe fulfilled.

20 And when the world that shall beginne to vanish away, shall bee ‖ finished: then will I shew these tokens, the bookes shall be opened before the firmament, and they shall see altogether.

21 And the children of a yeere olde shall speake with their voices, the women with childe shall bring forth vntimely children, of three or foure moneths old: and they shall liue and be called vp.

22 And suddenly shall the sowen places appeare vnsowen, the full store-houses shall suddenly be found emptie.

23 And the trumpet shall giue a sound, which when euery one heareth, they shall bee suddenly afraid.

24 At ỳ time shall friends fight one against another like enemies, & the earth shall stand at feare with those that dwell therein, the springs of the fountaines shall stand still, and in three houres they shall not runne.

25 Whosoeuer remaineth from all these that I haue told thee, shall escape, and see my saluation, and the end of your world.

26 And the men that are receiued, shall see it, who haue not tasted death from their birth: and the heart of the inhabitants shall be changed, and turned into another meaning.

27 For euill shalbe put out, and deceit shall be quenched.

28 As for faith, it shall flourish, corruption shalbe ouercome, and the truth which hath bin so long without fruit, shalbe declared.

29 And when he talked with me, behold, I looked by little and little vpon him before whom I stood.

30 And these words said hee vnto mee, I am come to shew thee the time of the night to come.

31 If thou wilt pray yet more, and fast seuen dayes againe, I shall tell thee greater things ‖ by day, then I haue heard.

32 For thy voyce is heard before the most High: for the mighty hath seene thy righteous dealing, he hath seene also thy chastitie, which thou hast had euer since thy youth.

33 And therefore hath hee sent me to shew thee all these things, and to say vnto thee, Be of good comfort, and feare not.

34 And hasten not with the times that are past, to thinke vaine things, that thou mayest not hasten from the latter times.

35 And it came to passe after this, that I wept againe, and fasted seuen dayes in like manner, that I might fulfill the three weekes which he told me.

36 And in the eight night was my heart vexed within me againe, and I beganne to speake before the most High.

37 For my spirit was greatly set on fire, and my soule was in distresse.

38 And I said, O Lord, thou spakest from the beginning of the Creation, euen the first day, and saidest thus, *Let heaven and earth be made: and thy word was a perfect worke.

39 And then was the spirit, and darknesse and silence were on euery side; the sound of mans voyce was not yet formed.

40 Then commandedst thou a faire light

to come forth of thy treasures, that thy worke might appeare.

41 Vpon the second day thou madest the spirit of the firmament, and commandedst it to part asunder, and to make a deuision betwixt the waters, that the one part might go vp, and the other remaine beneath.

42 Vpon the third day thou didst command that the waters should bee gathered in the seuenth part of the earth: fiue parts hast thou dried vp and kept them, to the intent that of these, some being planted of God and tilled, might serue thee.

43 For assoone as thy word went forth, the worke was made.

44 For immediatly there were great and innumerable fruites, and many and diuers pleasures for the taste, and flowers of vnchangeable colour, and odours of wonderful smell: and this was done the third day.

*Gene. 1.14. 45 *Vpon the fourth day thou commandedst that the Sunne should shine, and the Moone giue her light, and the starres should be in order.

*Gene. 1.15. deut.4.19. 46 And gauest them a charge to do *seruice vnto man, that was to be made.

*Gene. 1.20. 47 Vpon the fift day thou saidest vnto the seuenth part *where the waters were gathered, that it should bring forth liuing creatures, fowles and fishes: and so it came to passe.

48 For the dumbe water, and without life, brought forth liuing things at the commandement of God, that all people might praise thy wondrous works.

49 Then didst thou ordaine two liuing ‖Behemoth. creatures, the one thou calledst ‖ Enoch, and the other Leuiathan,

50 And didst separate the one from the other: for the seuenth part (namely where the water was gathered together) might not hold them both.

51 Vnto Enoch thou gauest one part which was dryed vp the third day, that hee should dwell in the same part, wherein are a thousand hilles.

52 But vnto Leuiathan thou gauest the seuenth part, namely the moyst, and hast kept him to bee deuoured of whom thou wilt, and when.

53 Vpon the first day thou gauest commandement vnto the earth, that before thee it should bring forth beasts, cattell, and creeping things:

54 And after these, Adam also whome thou madest lord of all thy creatures, of him come wee all, and the people also whom thou hast chosen.

55 All this haue I spoken before thee, O Lord, because thou madest the world for our sakes.

56 As for the other people which also come of Adam, thou hast said that they are nothing, but bee like vnto spittle, and hast likened the abundance of them vnto a drop that falleth from a vessell.

57 And now, O Lord, beholde, these heathen, which haue euer beene reputed as nothing, haue begun to bee lordes ouer vs, and to deuoure vs:

58 But wee thy people (whome thou hast called thy first borne thy onely begotten, and thy feruent louer) are giuen into their hands.

59 If the worlde now bee made for our sakes, why doe wee not possesse an inheritance with the world? how long shall this endure?

CHAP. VII.

4 *The way is narrowe.* 12 *When it was made narrow.* 28 *All shall die and rise againe.* 33 *Christ shall sit in iudgement.* 46 *God hath not made Paradise in vaine,* 62 *and is mercifull.*

AND when I had made an ende of speaking these wordes, there was sent vnto me the Angel which had beene sent vnto me the nights afore.

2 And hee said vnto mee, Vp, Esdras, and heare the words that I am come to tell thee.

3 And I said, Speake on, my God. Then said he vnto me, The sea is set in a wide place, that it might be deepe and great.

4 But put the case the entrance were narrow, and like a riuer,

5 Who then could goe into the sea to looke vpon it, and to rule it? If hee went not through the narrowe, how could hee come into the broad.

6 There is also another thing, A citie is builded, and set vpon a broad field, and is full of all good things.

7 The entrance thereof is narrowe, and is set in a ‖dangerous place to fall, like as if there were a fire on the right hand, and on the left a deepe water. ‖Or, perge place.

8 And one onely path betweene them both, euen betweene the fire and the water, so small that there could but one man goe there at once.

9 If this citie now were giuen vnto a man for an inheritance, if hee neuer shall passe the danger set before it, how shal he receiue this inheritance?

10 And I said, It is so, Lord. Then said hee vnto me, Euen so also is Israels portion.

11 Because for their sakes I made the world, and when Adam transgressed my statutes, then was decreed that now is done.

12 Then were the entrances of this world made narrow, full of sorrow and trauell: they are but few and euill, full of perils, and very painefull.

13 For the entrances of the ‖ elder world were wide and sure, and brought immortall fruit. ‖Or, greater.

14 If then they that liue, labour not to enter these straite and vaine things, they can neuer receiue those that are laid vp for them.

15 Now therefore why disquietest thou thy selfe, seeing thou art but a corruptible man? and why art thou moued, whereas thou art but mortall?

16 Why hast thou not considered in thy minde this thing that is to come, rather then that which is present.

17 Then answered I, and said, O Lord, that bearest rule, thou hast ordeined in thy *Lawe, that the righteous should inherit these things, but that the vngodly should perish: *Deut. 8.1.

18 Neuerthelesse the righteous shall suffer strait things, and hope for wide: for they that haue done wickedly, haue suffered the straite things, and yet shall not see the wide.

19 And hee said vnto me, There is no iudge

aboue God, and none that hath vnderstanding aboue the highest.

20 For there be many that perish in this life, because they despise the law of God that is set before them.

21 For God hath giuen strait commandement to such as came, what they should doe to liue, euen as they came, and what they should obserue to auoid punishment.

22 Neuertheles they were not obedient vnto him, but spake against him, and imagined vaine things,

23 And deceiued themselues by their wicked dreames, and said of the most high, that he is not, and knew not his wayes.

24 But his law haue they despised, and denied his couenants; in his statutes haue they not bene vnfaithfull, and haue not performed his works.

25 And therefore, Esdras, for the empties, are emptie things; and for the full, are the full things.

26 Beholde, the time shall come, that these tokens which I haue told thee, shall come to passe, and the bride shall appeare, and she coming forth shalbe seene, that now is withdrawen from the earth.

27 And whosoeuer is deliuered from the foresaid euils, shall see my wonders.

28 For my sonne Jesus shalbe reuealed with those that be with him, and they that remaine, shall reioyce within foure hundred yeeres.

29 After these yeeres shall my sonne Christ die, and all men that haue life.

30 And the world shalbe turned into the old silence seuen dayes, like as the ‖ former iudgements: so that no man shall remaine.

Or, first beginning.

31 And after seuen dayes, the world that yet awaketh not, shalbe raised vp, and that shal die that is corrupt.

32 And the earth shall restore those that are asleepe in her, and so shall the dust those that dwell in silence, & the secret places shal deliuer those soules that were committed vnto them.

33 And the most high shal appeare vpon the seat of iudgement, and misery shall passe away, and the long suffering shall haue an end.

34 But iudgment only shal remaine, truth shall stand, and faith shall waxe strong.

35 And the worke shall follow, and the reward shall be shewen, and the good deeds shall bee of force, and wicked deedes shall beare no rule.

*Gene. 18.23. *Exod. 32.11.

36 Then said I, * Abraham prayed first for the Sodomites, and * Moses for the fathers that sinned in the wildernesse,

37 And Iesus after him for Israel in the time of ‖ Achan,

Or, Achor.

38 And Samuel; and Dauid for the destruction: and * Solomon for them that should come to the Sanctuary.

*2.Sam.24. 17.2.chron. 6.24.

39 And * Helias for those that receiued raine, and for the dead that he might liue.

*1.Kin.17.21. and 18.42,45. *2.Kin.19.35.

40 And * Ezekias for the people in the time of Senacherib: and many for many.

41 Euen so now seeing corruption is growen vp, and wickednesse increased, and the righteous haue prayed for the vngodly: wherefore shall it not be so now also?

42 He answered me, and said, This present life is not the ende where much glory doeth abide: therefore haue they prayed for the weake.

43 But the day of doome shall be the end of this time, and the beginning of the immortalitie for to come, wherein corruption is past,

44 Intemperancy is at end, infidelity is cut off, righteousnesse is growen, and truth is sprung vp.

45 Then shall no man bee able to saue him that is destroyed, nor to oppresse him that hath gotten the victory.

46 I answered then and said, This is my first and last saying, That it had bene better not to haue giuen the earth vnto Adam: or else when it was giuen him, to haue restrained him from sinning.

47 For what profit is it for men now in this present time to liue in heauinesse, and after death to looke for punishment?

48 O thou Adam, what hast thou done for *Rom.5.12. though it was * thou that sinned, thou art not fallen alone, but we all that come of thee.

49 For what profit is it vnto vs, if there be promised vs an immortall time, whereas wee haue done the workes that bring death?

50 And that there is promised vs an euerlasting hope, whereas our selues being most wicked are made vaine?

51 And that there are laid vp for vs dwellings of health and safety, whereas wee haue liued wickedly?

52 And that the glory of the most high is kept to defend them which haue led ‖ a wary life, whereas we haue walked in the most wicked waies of all?

Or, a thing left.

53 And that there should be shewed a paradise whose fruit endureth for euer, wherein is ‖ security and medicine, sith we shall not enter into it?

Or, shall.

54 For we haue walked in vnpleasant places

55 And that the faces of them which haue vsed abstinence, shall shine aboue the starres, whereas our faces shall be blacker then darkenesse?

56 For while we liued and committed iniquitie, we considered not that we should begin to suffer for it after death.

57 Then answered he me and saide, This is the ‖ condition of the barrel, which man that is borne vpon the earth shall light,

Or, patient.

58 That if he be ouercome, he shal suffer as thou hast said, but if he get the victory, he shall receiue the thing that I say.

59 For this is the life whereof Moses spake * Deut.30.19. vnto the people while he liued, saying, * Choose thee life that thou mayst liue.

60 Neuertheless they beleeued not him, nor yet the prophets after him, no nor me which haue spoken vnto them,

61 That there should not be such heauinesse in their destruction, as shall be for ouer them that are perswaded to saluation.

62 I answered then and said, I know Lord that the most high is called mercifull, in that hee hath mercy vpon them, which are not yet come into the world,

63 And vpon those also that turne to his Law,

64 And that he is patient and long sufferer *Rom.2.4 those that haue sinned, as his creatures,

65 And that he is bountifull, for he is ready to giue where it needeth.

66 And

66 And that he is of great mercy, for he multiplieth more and more mercies to them that are present, and that are past, and also to them which are to come.

67 For if he shall not multiply his mercies, the world would not continue with them that inherit therein.

68 And he pardoneth: for if hee did not so of his goodnesse, that they which haue committed iniquities might be eased of them, the tenne thousand part of men should not remaine liuing.

69 And being Iudge, if hee should not forgiue them that are ‖ cured with his word, and put out the multitude of ‖ contentions,

Or, created. Or, contempts.

70 There should be very few left peraduenture in an innumerable multitude.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Many created, but few saued.* 6 *Esdras asketh why God destroyeth his owne worke,* 26 *and prayeth God to looke vpon the people which only serue him.* 41 *God answereth that all seed commeth not to God,* 52 *and that glory is prepared for him and such like.*

AND hee answered me, saying, The most High hath made this world for many, but the world to come for few.

2 I will tell thee a similitude, Esdras. As when thou askest the earth, it shall say vnto thee, that it giueth much mould wherof earthen vessels are made, but little dust that gold commeth of: euen so is the course of this present world.

Mat.20,16.

3 * There be many created, but few shall be saued.

4 So answered I, and said, Swallow then downe, O my soule, vnderstanding, and become wise O mine.

5 For thou hast agreed to giue eare, and art willing to prophesie: for thou hast no longer space then onely to liue.

6 O Lord, if thou suffer not thy seruant that we may pray before thee, and thou ‖ giue vs seed vnto our heart, and culture to our vnderstanding, that there may come fruit of it, how shall each man liue that is corrupt, who beareth the place of a man?

Or, prepare vs.

7 For thou art alone, and we all one workmanship of thine hands, like as thou hast said.

8 For when the body is fashioned now in the mothers wombe, and thou giuest it members, ‖ thy creature is preserued in fire and water, and nine moneths doth thy workemanship endure thy creature which is created in her.

Or, how in the body fashioned.

9 But that which keepeth, and is kept, shall both be preserued: and when the time commeth the wombe preserued deliuereth vp the things that grew in it.

10 For thou hast commaunded out of the parts of the body, that is to say, out of the breasts milke to be giuen, which is the fruit of the breasts,

11 That the thing which is fashioned, may be nourished for a time, till thou disposest it to thy mercy.

12 Thou broughtest it vp with thy righteousnesse, and nurturedst it in thy Law, and reformedst it with thy iudgement.

13 And thou shalt mortifie it as thy creature, and quicken it as thy worke.

14 If therefore thou shalt destroy him which with so great * labour was fashioned, it is an * Iob 10,8. easie thing to be ordained by thy Commande- psal.119.14. ment, that the thing which was made might &c. be preserued.

15 Now therefore, Lord, I will speake (touching man in generall, thou knowest best) but touching thy people, for whose sake I am sorry,

16 And for thine inheritance, for whose cause I mourne, and for Israel, for whom I am beside, and for Iacob, for whose sake I am troubled:

17 Therefore will I beginne to pray before thee, for my selfe, and for them: for I see the fals of vs that dwell in the land.

18 But I haue heard the swiftnesse of the Iudge which is to come.

19 Therefore heare my voice, and vnderstand my words, and I shall speake before thee: this is the beginning of the words of Esdras, before he was taken vp: and I said:

20 O Lord, thou that dwellest in euerlastingnesse, which beholdest from aboue, things in the heauen, and in the aire,

21 Whose Throne is inestimable, whose glory may not be comprehended, before whom the hostes of Angels stand with trembling,

22 (Whose seruice is conuersant in winde and fire,) whose word is true, and sayings constant, whose Commandement is strong, and ordinance fearefull,

23 Whose looke driueth vp the depths, and indignation maketh the mountaines to melt away, which the truth witnesseth:

24 O heare the prayer of thy seruant, and giue eare to the petition of thy creature.

25 For while I liue, I will speake, & so long as I haue vnderstanding, I will answere.

26 O looke not vpon the sinnes of thy people: but on them which serue thee in truth.

27 Regard not the wicked inuentions of the heathen: but the desire of those that keepe thy Testimonies in afflictions.

28 Thinke not vpon those that haue walked faithfully before thee: but remember them, which according to thy will haue knowen thy feare.

29 Let it not be thy will to destroy them, which haue liued like beasts: but to looke vpon them that haue clearely taught thy Law.

30 Take thou no indignation at them which are deemed worse then beasts: but loue them that alway put their trust in thy righteousnesse and glory.

31 For we and our fathers ‖ doe languish of ‖ *Are sicke.* such diseases: but because of vs sinners, thou shalt be called mercifull.

32 For if thou ‖ hast a desire to haue mer- ‖ *Be willing.* cy vpon vs, thou shalt be called mercifull, to vs namely, that haue no workes of righteousnesse:

33 For the iust which haue many good works laid vp with thee, shall out of their owne deeds receiue reward.

34 For what is man that thou shouldest take displeasure at him? or what is a corruptible generation, that thou shouldest bee so bitter toward it?

35 * For in truth there is no man among * 1.Kin.8.46. them that be borne, but he hath dealt wickedly and 2.chron. and among the faithfull, there is none which 6.36. hath not done amisse.

36 For in this, O Lord, thy righteousnesse, and thy goodnesse shall be declared, if thou be
‖Or, substance. mercifull vnto them which haue not the ‖ confidence of good workes.
37 Then answered he me, and said, Some things hast thou spoken aright, and according vnto thy words it shall be.
38 For indeed I will not thinke on the disposition of them which haue sinned before death, before iudgement, before destruction.
*Gen.4.4. 39 But *I will reioyce ouer the disposition of the righteous, and I will remember also their pilgrimage, and the saluation, and the reward that they shall haue.
40 Like as I haue spoken now, so shall it come to passe.
41 For as the husbandman soweth much seede vpon the ground, and planteth many trees, and yet the thing that is sowen good in his season, commeth not vp, neither doeth all that is planted take roote: euen so is it of them that are sowen in the world, they shall not all be saued.
42 I answered then, and said, If I haue found grace let me speake.
43 Like as the husbandmans seede perisheth, if it come not vp, and receiue not the raine in due season, or if there come too much raine and corrupt it:
44 Euen so perisheth man also which is formed with thy hands, and is called thine owne image, because thou art like vnto him, for whose sake thou hast made all things, and likened him vnto the husbandmans seede.
45 Be not wroth with vs, but spare thy people, and haue mercy vpon thine owne inheritance: for thou art mercifull vnto thy creature.
46 Then answeredst he me, and said, Things present are for the present, and things to come, for such as be to come.
47 For thou commest farre short, that thou shouldest be able to loue my creature more then I: but I haue oft times drawen nigh vnto thee, and vnto it, but neuer to the vnrighteous.
48 In this also thou art marueilous before the most High:
49 In that thou hast humbled thy selfe as it becommeth thee, and hast not iudged thy selfe worthy to be much glorified among the righteous.
50 For many great miseries shall bee done to them, that in the latter time shall dwell in the world, because they haue walked in great pride.
51 But vnderstand thou for thy selfe, and seeke out the glory for such as be like thee.
52 For vnto you is paradise opened, the tree of life is planted, the time to come is prepared, plenteousnesse is made ready, a city is builded and rest is allowed, yea perfect goodnesse and wisedome.
‖Or, grow. 53 The roote of euill is sealed vp from you, weakenesse and the moth is hid from you, and corruption is fled into ‖ hell to be forgotten.
54 Sorowes are passed, and in the ende is shewed the treasure of immortalitie.
55 And therefore aske thou no more questions concerning the multitude of them that perish.
56 For when they had taken liberty, they despised the most High, thought scorne of his Law, and forsooke his wayes.
57 Moreouer, they haue troden downe his righteous.
58 And *said in their heart, that there is no *Psal.14.1. and 53.1.
God, yea, and that knowing they must die.
59 For as the things aforesaid shall receiue you, so thirst and paine are prepared for them; for it was not his will that men should come to nought.
60 But they which be created, haue defiled the name of him that made them, and were vnthankefull vnto him which prepared life for them.
61 And therefore is my iudgement now at hand.
62 These things haue I not shewed vnto all men, but vnto thee, and a few like thee. Then answered I, and said,
63 Behold, O Lord, now hast thou shewed mee the multitude of the wonders which thou wilt begin to doe in the last times: but at what time, thou hast not shewed me.

CHAP. IX.

7 Who shall be saued, and who not. 19 All the world is now corrupted: 22 Yet God doeth saue a few. 31 Hee complaineth that those perish which keepe Gods Law: 38 and seeth a woman lamenting in a field.

HEe answered me then, and said, Measure thou the time diligently in it selfe: & when thou seest part of the signes past, which I haue told thee before,
2 Then shalt thou vnderstand, that it is the very same time, wherein the Highest will begin to visit the world which he made.
3 Therefore when there shall bee seene
*earthquakes and vprores of the people in the world: *Mat.24.7.
4 Then shalt thou well vnderstand, that the most high spake of those things from the dayes that were before thee, euen from the beginning.
5 For like as all that is made in the world, hath a beginning, and an end, and the ende is manifest;
6 Euen so the times also of the highest, haue plaine beginnings in wonders and powerfull workes, and endings in effects and signes.
7 And euery one that shall bee saued, and shall bee able to escape by his workes, and by faith, whereby ye haue beleeued,
8 Shall be preserued from the said perils, and shall see my saluation, in my land, and within my borders: for I haue sanctified them for me, from the beginning.
9 Then shall they ‖ be in pitifull case which ‖ Or, they shall mourne,
now haue abused my wayes: and they that haue cast them away despitefully, shall dwell in torments.
10 For such as in their life haue receiued benefits, and haue not knowen me:
11 And they that haue loathed my Lawe, while they had yet libertie, and when as yet place of repentance was open vnto them, vnderstood not: but despised it:
12 The same must know it after death by paine.

13 And therefore bee thou not curious, how the vngodly shall be punished, and when: but enquire how the righteous shall bee saued, whose the world is, and for whom the world is created.
14 Then answered I, and said,
15 I haue said before, and now doe speake, and will speake it also hereafter: that there be many moe of them which perish, then of them which shall be saued.
16 Like as a wane is greater then a drop.
17 And he answered me, saying: Like as the field is, so is also the seed: as the flowers be, such are the colours also: such as the workeman is, such also is the worke: and as the husbandman is himselfe, so is his husbandry also: for it was the time of the world.
18 ‖ And now when I prepared the world, which was not yet made, euen for them to dwell in that now liue, no man spake against mee.
19 For then euery one obeyed, ‖ but now the manners of them which are created in this world that is made, are corrupted by a perpetuall seede, and by a law which is vnsearchable, rid themselues.
20 So I considered the world, and behold, there was perill, because of the deuices that were come into it.
21 And I saw, and spared it greatly, and haue kept mee a ‖ grape of the cluster, and a plant of a great people.
22 Let the multitude perish then which was borne in vaine, and let my ‖ grape bee kept, and my plant: for with great labour haue I made it perfect.
23 Neuertheselfe, if thou wilt cease yet seuen dayes moe (but thou shalt not fast in them)
24 But goe into a field of flowers, where no house is builded, and eate onely the flowers of the field, taste no flesh, drinke no wine, but eate flowers onely:
25 And pray vnto the Highest continually, then will I come and talke with thee.
26 So I went my way into the field which is called Ardath, like as he commaunded mee, and there I sate amongst the flowers, and did eate of the herbes of the field, and the meate of the same satisfied me.
27 After seuen dates I sate vpon the grasse, and my heart was vexed within mee, like as before.
28 And I opened my mouth, and began to talke before the most High, and said,
*Exod.19.9 and 24.3. deut.4.12. 29 O Lord, thou that shewest thy selfe vnto vs, thou wast * shewed vnto our fathers in the wildernes, in a place where no man ‖ treadeth, in a barren place whe they came out of Egypt.
30 And thou spakest, saying, Heare mee, O Israel, and marke my words, thou seede of Jacob.
31 For behold, I sow my law in you, and it shall bring fruit in you, and ye shall be honoured in it for euer.
32 But our fathers which receiued the law, kept it not, and obserued not thy ordinances, and though the fruit of thy law did not perish, neither could it, for it was thine:
33 Yet they that receiued it, perished, because they kept not the thing that was sowen in them.
34 And loe, it is a custome when the ground hath receiued seed, or the sea a ship, or any vessell meat or drinke, that, that being perished wherein it was sowen, or cast into,
35 That thing also which was sowen or cast therein, or receiued, doeth perish, and remaineth not with vs: but with vs it hath not happened so.
36 For we that haue receiued the Law, perish by sinne, and our heart also which receiued it.
37 Notwithstanding the law perisheth not, but remaineth in his force.
38 And when I spake these things in my heart, I looked backe with mine eyes, and vpon the right side I saw a woman, and behold, shee mourned, and wept with a loude voyce, and was much grieued in heart, and her clothes were rent, and she had ashes vpon her head.
39 Then let I my thoughts goe that I was in, and turned me vnto her,
40 And said vnto her, Wherefore weepest thou? why art thou so grieued in thy mind?
41 And she said vnto me, Sir, let me alone, that I may bewaile my selfe, and adde vnto my sorow, for I am sore vexed in my minde, and brought very low.
42 And I said vnto her, What ailest thee? Tell me.
43 Shee said vnto mee, I thy seruant haue bene barren, and had no childe, though I had an husband thirtie yeeres.
44 And those thirtie yeeres I did nothing else day and night, and euery houre, but make my prayer to the Highest.
45 After thirty yeeres, God heard me thine handmaid, looked vpon my misery, considered my trouble, and gaue me a sonne: and I was very glad of him, so was my husband also, and all my neighbours, and we gaue great honour vnto the Almightie.
46 And I nourished him with great trauaile.
47 So when he grew vp, and came to the time that he should haue a wife, I made a feast.

CHAP. X.

1 He comforteth the woman in the field. 17 She vanisheth away, and a citie appeareth in her place. 40 The Angel declareth these visions in the field.

AND it so came to passe, that when my son was entred into his wedding chamber, he fell downe, and died.
2 Then we all ouerthrew the lights, and all my ‖ neighbours rose vp to comfort mee: ‖ Or, countrymen citizens. so I tooke my rest vnto the second day at night.
3 And it came to passe when they had all left off to comfort me, to the end I might be quiet: then rose I vp by night and fled, and came hither into this field, as thou seest.
4 And I doe now purpose not to returne into the citie, but here to stay, and neither to eat nor drinke, but continually to mourne and to fast vntill I die.
5 Then left I the ‖ meditations wherein ‖ Or, speeches. I was, and spake to her in anger, saying,
6 Thou foolish woman aboue all other, seest thou not our mourning, and what happeneth vnto vs?

7 How that Sion our mother is in so great heauinesse, and mucy humbled, mourning very sore?

8 And now seeing we all mourne and are sad, for we are all in heauinesse, art thou grieued for one sonne?

9 For aske the earth, and she shall tell thee, that it is she which ought to mourne for the fall of so many that grow upon her.

10 For out of her came all at the first, and out of her shall all others come, and beholde, they walke almost all into destruction, and a multitude of them is vtterly ‖ rooted out.

‖ Or, abolished.

11 Whom ought more to make mourning, then she that hath lost so great a multitude, and not thou which art sorry but for one?

12 But if thou layest vnto me, My lamentation is not like the earthes, because I haue lost the fruite of my wombe, which I brought forth with paines, and bare with sorrowes:

13 ‖ But the earth mourneth for the multitude present in it, according to the course of the earth, is gone, as it came.

‖ But the earth after the manner of the earth, wherein the present multitude is gone away as it came out.

14 Then say I vnto thee, Like as thou hast brought forth with labour: euen so the earth also hath giuen her fruit, namely man, euer sithence the beginning, vnto him that made her.

15 Now therefore keepe thy sorrow to thy selfe, and beare with a good courage that which hath befallen thee.

16 For if thou shalt acknowledge the determination of God to be iust, thou shalt hereby receiue thy sonne in time, and shalt be commended among women.

17 Go thy way then into the citie, to thine husband.

18 And she said vnto me, That will I not doe: I will not go into the citie, but heere will I die.

19 So I proceeded to speake further vnto her, and said,

20 Doe not so: but bee counselled by mee: for now are we all the more sorrowfull, yea are the afflictions of Sion: Be comforted in regard of the sorrow of Ierusalem.

21 For thou seest that our Sanctuary is layd waste, our Altar is broken downe, our Temple destroyed,

22 Our Psaltery is laid on the ground, our song is put to silence, our reioycing is at an end, the light of our candlesticke is put out, the arke of our couenant is spoiled, our holy things are defiled, and the Name that is named vpon vs, is almost prophaned: our children are put to shame, our Priests are burnt, our Leuites are gone into captiuitie, our virgines are defiled, and our wiues rauished, our righteous men are gone away, our little ones destroyed, our young men are brought into bondage, and our strong men are become weake.

23 And which is the greatest of all, the seale of Sion hath now lost her honour: for she is deliuered into the handes of them that hate vs.

24 And therefore shake off thy great heauinesse and put away the multitude of sorrowes, that the Almightie may be mercifull vnto thee again, and the Highest shall giue thee rest, and wealth from thy labours.

25 And it came to passe while I was talking with her, behold, her face vpon a sudden shined exceedingly, and her countenance glittered, so that I was afraid of her, and mused what it might be.

26 And behold suddenly she made a great and very feareful ‖ noise, so that the earth shooke at the noise of the woman.

‖ Or, groning.

27 And I looked, and beheld, the woman appeared vnto mee no more, but there was a citie buildred, and a large place shewed it selfe from the foundations: then I was afraid, and cryed with a loude voice, and said,

28 Where is * Uriel the Angel, who came vnto me at the first? for on her hath he brought me to ‖ fall into many ‖ cares, and mine end is turned into corruption, and my prayer to reproch.

* Chap. 4. 1. ‖ Or, sorrow. ‖ Or, griefes.

29 And as I was speaking these words, behold, she came vnto mee, and looked vpon mee.

30 And lo, I lay as one that had beene dead, and mine vnderstanding was taken from mee, and she tooke me by the right hand, and comforted mee, and set me vpon my feete, and said vnto me,

31 What ailest thee? and why art thou disquieted? and why is thine vnderstanding troubled, and the thoughts of thine heart?

32 And I said, Because thou hast forsaken me, and yet I did according to thy * words, and I went into the field, and lo, I am heere, and yet cleaue that I am not able to expresse.

* Chap. 5. 33 And he said vnto me, Stand vp manfully, and I will counsell thee.

34 Then said I, Speake on, my lord, in me, onely forsake me not, lest I die the rather of my hope.

35 For I haue seene, that I knew not, and heare that I doe not know.

36 Or, is my sense deceiued, or my soule in a dreame?

37 Now therefore, I beseech thee, that thou wilt shew the exposition of this ‖ vision.

‖ Or, trance.

38 Hee answered me then, and said, Heare mee, and I shall enforme thee, and tell thee wherefore thou art afraid: for the highest will reueale many secret things vnto thee.

39 He hath seene that thy ‖ way is right: ‖ Or, path. for that thou sorrowest continually for the people, and makest great lamentation for Sion.

40 This therefore is the meaning of the vision which thou lately sawest.

41 Thou sawest a woman mourning, and shouldest comfort her.

42 But now seest thou the likenesse of the woman no more, but there appeared vnto thee a citie builded.

43 And whereas she told thee of the death of her sonne, this is the ‖ solution.

‖ Or, interpretation.

44 This woman whom thou sawest, is Sion: and whereas shee told vnto thee (euen she whom thou seest now as a citie builded.)

45 Whereas I say, shee said vnto thee, that shee hath borne thirty yeeres barrenes: that is the thirtie yeeres wherein there was no offering made in her.

46 But after thirtie yeeres, Salomon builded the citie, and offered off rings: and then bare she barren a sonne.

47 And whereas she told thee that she nourished

nished him with labour: that was the dwelling in Ierusalem.

48 But whereas she said vnto thee, That my sonne comming into his marriage chamber happened to haue a fall, and died, that was the destruction that came to Ierusalem.

49 And beholde, thou sawest her likenesse, and because thee mourned for her sonne, thou began'st to comfort her, and of these things which haue chanced, these are to be opened vnto thee.

50 For now the most High seeth, that thou art grieued vnfainedly, and sufferest from thy whole heart for her, to all her shewed thee the brightnesse of her glory, and the comelinesse of her beautie.

51 And therefore I bade thee remaine in the field, where no house was builded.

52 For I knew that the Highest would shew this vnto thee.

53 Therefore I commanded thee to goe into the field, where no foundation of any building was.

54 For in the place wherein the Highest beginneth to shewe his citie, there can no mans building be able to stand.

55 And therefore feare not, let not thy heart be afflicted, but goe thy way in, and see the beauty and greatnesse of the building, as much as thine eyes be able to see:

56 And then shalt thou heare as much as thine eares may comprehend.

57 For thou art blessed aboue many other, and art ‖ called with the Highest, and so are but fewe.

‖ Or, art called hitherto, &c.

58 But to morrow at night thou shalt remaine here.

59 And so shalt the Highest shew thee visions of the ‖ high things, which the most High will doe vnto them, that dwell vpon earth in the last dayes. So I slept that night and another, like as he commanded me.

‖ Or, high things.

CHAP. XI.

1 He seeth in his dreame an Eagle comming out of the sea. 17 And a Lion out of a wood talking to the Eagle.

THen saw I a dreame, and beheld, there came vp from the sea an Eagle, which had twelue feathered wings, and three heads.

2 And I saw, and beheld, she spread her wings ouer all the earth, and all the windes of the aire blew on her, and were gathered together.

3 And I beheld, and out of her feathers there grew other contrary feathers, and they became little feathers and small.

4 But her heads were at rest: the head in the middest was greater then the other, yet rested it with the residue.

5 Moreouer I beheld, and lo, the Eagle flew with her feathers, & reigned vpon earth, and ouer them that dwelt therein.

6 And I saw that all things vnder heauen were subiect vnto her, and no man spake against her, no not one creature vpon earth.

7 And I beheld, and lo, the Eagle rose vpon her talents, and spake to her feathers, saying,

8 Watch not all at once, sleepe euery one in his owne place, and watch by course.

9 But let the heads be preserued for the last.

10 And I beheld, and lo, the voice went not out of her heads, but from the midst of the body.

11 And I numbred her contrary feathers, and beheld, there were eight of them.

12 And I looked, and beheld, on the right side there arose one feather, and reigned ouer all the earth.

13 And so it was, that when it reigned, the end of it came, and the place thereof appeared no more: so the next following stood vp, and reigned, and had a great time.

14 And it happened, that when it reigned, the end of it came also like as the first, so that it appeared no more.

15 Then came there a voice vnto it, and said,

16 Heare, thou that hast borne rule ouer the earth so long: this I say vnto thee, before thou beginnest to appeare no more,

17 There shall none after thee attaine vnto thy time, neither vnto the halfe thereof.

18 Then arose the third, and reigned as the other before, and appeared no more also.

19 So went it with all the residue one after another, as that euery one reigned and then appeared no more.

20 Then I beheld, and lo, in processe of time, the feathers that followed stood vp vpon the right side, that they might rule also, and some of them ruled, but within a while they appeared no more.

21 For some of them were set vp, but ruled not.

22 After this I looked, and beheld, the twelue feathers appeared no more, nor the two little feathers.

23 And there was no more vpon the Eagle vnder the wing, but three heads that rested, and fiue little wings.

24 Then saw I also that two little feathers diuided themselues from the fiue, and remained vnder the head that was vpon the right side: for the foure continued in their place.

25 And I beheld, and lo, the feathers that were vnder the wing, thought to set vp themselues, and to haue the rule.

26 And I beheld, and lo, there was one set vp, but shortly it appeared no more.

27 And the second was sooner away then the first.

28 And I beheld, and lo, the two that remained, thought also in themselues to reigne.

29 And when they so thought, behold, there awaked one of the heads that were at rest, namely it that was in the midst, for that was greater then the two other heads.

30 And then I saw that the two other heads were ioyned with it:

31 And beholde, the head was turned with them that were with it, and did rate vp the two feathers vnder the wing that would haue reigned.

32 But this head put the whole earth in feare, and bare rule in it ouer all those that dwelt vpon the earth, with much oppression, and it had the gouernance of the world more then all the wings that it bare.

33 And after this I beheld, and lo, the head that was in the midst, suddenly appeared no more, like as the wings.

34 But there remained the two heads.

which also in like sort ruled vpon the earth, and over those that dwelt therein.

35 And I beheld, and lo, the head vpon the right side deuoured it, that was vpon the left side.

36 Then I heard a voice, which said vnto me, Looke before thee, and consider the thing that thou seest.

37 And I beheld, and lo, as it were a roaring Lyon, chafed out of the wood: and I saw that he sent out a mans voice vnto the Eagle, and said,

38 Heare thou, I will talke with thee, and the highest shall say vnto thee.

39 Art not thou it that remainest of the foure beasts, whom I made to reigne in my world, that the end of my times might come thorough them?

40 And the fourth came and ouercame all the beasts that were past, and had power ouer the world with great fearefulnesse, and ouer the whole compasse of the earth with much wicked oppression, and so long time dwelt he vpon the earth with deceit.

41 For the earth hast thou not iudged with truth.

42 For thou hast afflicted the meeke, thou hast hurt the peaceable, thou hast loued lyers, and destroyed the dwellings of them that brought forth fruit, and hast cast downe the walles of such as did thee no harme.

43 Therefore is thy wrongfull dealing come vp vnto the Highest, and thy pride vnto the Mightie.

44 The Highest also hath looked vpon the proud times, and behold they are ended and his abominations are fulfilled.

45 And therefore appeare no more thou Eagle, nor thy horrible wings, nor thy wicked feathers, nor thy malicious heads, nor thy hurtfull clawes, nor all thy naughtie body;

46 That all the earth may be refreshed, and may returne, being deliuered from thy violence, and that she may hope for the iudgement, and mercy of him that made her.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Eagle which he saw, is destroyed.* 10 *The vision is interpreted.* 37 *He is bidde to write his visions.* 39 *and to keepe it, that her may see more.* 46 *Hee dieth comforting the rest that were grieued for his departure.*

AND it came to passe whiles the Lion spake these words vnto the Eagle, I saw:

1 And behold, the head that remained, and the foure wings appeared no more, and the two went vnto it, set themselues vpon it, reigne and their kingdome was small and full of noyse.

2 And I saw, and behold, they appeared no more, and the whole body of the Eagle was burnt, so that the earth was in great feare, then awaked I out of the trouble and erraunce of my minde, and from great feare, and said vnto my spirit,

3 Loe, this hast thou done vnto me, in that thou searchest out the wayes of the Highest.

4 Loe, yet am I weary in my minde, and very weake in my spirit: and little strength is there in me, for the great feare, wherewith I was affrighted this night:

5 Therefore will I now beseech the Highest, that he will comfort me vnto the end.

6 And I said, Lord that bearest rule, if I haue found grace before thy sight, and if I am iustified with truth, before many others, and if my prayer indeed be come vp before thy face,

7 Comfort me then, and shewe me thy seruant the interpretation, and plaine difference of this fearefull vision, that thou mayest perfectly comfort my soule.

8 For thou hast iudged me worthy to shew me the last times.

9 And he said vnto me, This is the interpretation of the vision.

10 The Eagle whom thou sawest come vp from the sea, is the kingdome which was seene, * Dan. 7.7.
in the * vision of thy brother Daniel.

11 But it was not expounded vnto him, therefore now I declare it vnto thee.

12 Behold, the dayes will come that there shall rise vp a kingdome vpon earth, and it shall be feared aboue all the kingdomes that were before it.

13 In the same shall twelue kings reigne, one after another.

14 Whereof the second shall begin to reigne and shall haue more time then any of the twelue.

15 This doe the twelue wings signifie which thou sawest.

16 And this doe the twelue wings signifie which thou sawest.

17 As for the voice which thou heardest speake, and that thou sawest not to goe out from the heads, but from the mids of the body thereof, this is the interpretation:

18 That after the time of that kingdome, there shall arise great brulings, and it shall stand in perill of falling: neuertheless it shall not then fall, but shall be restored againe to his beginning.

19 And whereas thou sawest the eight smal vnder-feathers sticking to her wings, this is the interpretation:

20 That in him there shall arise eight kings whose time shall be but small and their yeres swift.

21 And two of them shall perish: the middle time approaching, foure shall be kept vntill their end begin to approch: but two shalbe kept vnto the end.

22 And whereas thou sawest three heads resting, this is the interpretation.

23 In his last dayes shall the most high raise vp three kingdomes, and renew many things therein, and they shall haue the dominion of the earth,

24 And of those that dwell therein with much oppression, aboue all those that were before them: therefore are they called the heads of the Eagle,

25 For these are they that shall accomplish his wickednes, and that shall finish his last end.

26 And whereas thou sawest that the great head appeared no more, it signifieth that one of them shall die vpon his bedde, and yet with paine.

27 For the two that remaine, shall be slaine with the sword.

28 For the sword of the one shall deuoure the other: but at the last shall he fall through the sword himselfe.

29 And whereas thou sawest two feathers vnder the wings passing ouer the head that is on the right side:

30 It

30 It signifieth that these are they whom the Highest hath kept vnto their end: this is the small kingdome and full of trouble, as thou sawest.

31 And the Lyon whom thou sawest rising vp out of the wood, and roaring, and speaking to the Eagle, and rebuking her for her vnrighteousnesse, with all the words which thou hast heard,

32 This is the anoynted which the Highest hath kept for them, and for their wickednesse vnto the end: he shall reprooue them, and shall vpbraid them with their cruelties.

33 For he shall set them before him alyue in iudgement, and shall rebuke them and correct them.

34 For the rest of my people shall be deliuer with mercy, those that haue been preserued vpon my borders, and he shall make them ioyfull vntill the comming of the day of iudgement, whereof I haue spoken vnto thee from the beginning.

35 This is the dreame that thou sawest, and these are the interpretations.

36 Thou only hast been meet to know this secret of the Highest.

37 Therefore write all these things that thou hast seene in a booke, and hide them.

38 And teach them to the wise of the people, whose hearts thou knowest may comprehend, and keepe these secrets.

39 But waite thou here thy selfe yet seuen dayes more, that it may be shewed thee whatsoeuer it pleaseth the Highest to declare vnto thee: And with that he went his way.

40 And it came to passe when all the people saw that the seuen dayes were past, and I not come againe into the citie, they gathered them all together, from the least vnto the greatest, and came vnto me, and sayd,

41 What haue we offended thee? and what euill haue we done against thee, that thou forsakest vs, and sittest here in this place?

42 For of all the ‖ prophets thou only art left vs, as a cluster of the vintage, and as a candle in a darke place, and as an hauen at ship preserued from the tempest:

43 Are not the euils which are come to vs, sufficient?

44 If thou shalt forsake vs, how much better had it been for vs, if we also had been burnt in the midst of Sion.

45 For we are not better then they that died there. And they wept with a loud voyce: then answered I them, and said,

46 Be of good comfort O Israel, and be not heauy, thou house of Iacob.

47 For the Highest hath you in remembrance, and the mighty hath not forgotten you in temptation.

48 As for me, I haue not forsaken you, neither am I departed from you: but am come into this place, to pray for the desolation of Sion, and that I might seek mercy for the low estate of your Sanctuary.

49 And now go your way home euery man, and after these dayes will I come vnto you.

50 So the people went their way into the city, like as I commanded them:

51 But I remained still in the field seuen dayes, as the Angel commanded me, and did eate onely in those dayes of the flowers of the field, and had my meate of the herbes.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *He seeth in his dreame a man comming out of the sea.* 25 *The declaration of his dreame.* 54 *He is praysed and promised to see more.*

AND it came to passe after seuen dayes, I dreamed a dreame by night.

2 And ‖ lo, there arose a winde from the sea, that it mooued all the waues thereof. ‖ *A certaine man as the winde. Iunius.*

3 And I beheld, and lo, that man waxed strong with the ‖ thousands of heauen: and when he turned his countenance to looke, all the things trembled that were seene vnder him. ‖ *Clemens.*

4 And whensoeuer the voyce went out of his mouth, all they burnt that heard his voice, like as the earth fainteth when it feeleth the fire.

5 And after this I beheld, ‖ lo, there was gathered together a multitude of men, out of number, from the foure windes of the heauen, to subdue the man that came out of the sea.

6 But I beheld, and lo, he had graued him selfe a great mountaine, and flew vp vpon it.

7 But I would haue seene the region, or place, whereout the hill was graued, and I could not.

8 And after this I beheld, and lo, all they which were gathered together to subdue him, were sore afraid, and yet durst fight.

9 And lo, as he saw the violence of the multitude that came, he neither lift vp his hand, nor held sworde, nor any instrument of warre.

10 But only I saw that he sent out of his mouth as it had been a blast of fire, and out of his lips a flaming breath, ‖ out of his tongue he cast out sparkes and tempests,

11 And they were all mixt together; the blast of fire, the flaming breath, and the great tempest, and fell with violence vpon the multitude, which was prepared to fight, and burnt them vp euery one, so that vpon a sudden, of an innumerable multitude, nothing was to be perceiued, but only dust and smell of smoake: when I saw this, I was afraid. ‖ *Or, people.*

11 Afterward saw I the same man come downe from the mountaine, and call vnto him another peaceable multitude

13 And there came many people vnto him, whereof some were glad, some were sory, some of them were bound, and other some brought of ‖ them that were offered: then was I sicke ‖ *Latine. Of the things that were offered.* through great feare, and I awaked and said,

14 Thou hast shewed thy seruant wonders from the beginning, and hast counted me worthy that thou shouldest receiue my prayer.

15 Shew me now yet the interpretation of this dreame.

16 For as I conceiue in mine vnderstanding, woe vnto them that shall be left in those dayes; and much more woe vnto them that are not left behinde.

17 For they that were not left, were in heauinesse.

18 Now vnderstand I the things that are laid vp in the latter dayes, which shall happen vnto them, and to those that are left behind.

19 Therefore are they come into great pe-

11.5.

rils, and many necessities like as these dreames declare.

‖Or, this day.

10 Yet is it easier for him that is in danger to come into ‖ these things, then to passe away as a cloud out of the world, and not to see the things that happen in the last dayes. And hee answered vnto me and said,

21 The interpretation of the vision shall I shew thee, and I will open vnto thee the thing that thou hast required.

22 Whereas thou hast spoken of them that are behind, this is the interpretation.

23 Hee that shall endure the peril in that time, hath kept himselfe: they that be fallen into danger, are such as haue workes, and faith towards the Almighty.

24 Know this therefore, that they which be left behinde, are more blessed then they that be dead.

25 This is the meaning of the Vision: Whereas thou sawest a man comming vp from the middest of the sea:

26 The same is he whome God the Highest hath kept a great season, which by his owne selfe shall deliuer his creature: and he shall order them that are left behind.

27 And whereas thou sawest, that out of his mouth there came as a blast of winde, and fire and storme:

28 And that hee held neither sword, nor any instrument of warre, but that the rushing in of him destroyed the whole multitude that came to subdue him, this is the interpretation.

29 Behold, the dayes come when the most High will begin to deliuer them that are vpon the earth.

30 And hee shall come to the astonishment of them that dwell on the earth.

31 And one shall vndertake to fight against another, one city against another, one place against another, one people against another, and one realme against another. *Mat. 24.7.

32 And the time shall be when these things shall come to passe, and the signes shall happen which I shewed thee before, and then shall my sonne be declared, whom thou sawest as a man ascending.

33 And when all the people heare his voyce, euery man shall in their owne land leaue the battell they haue one against another.

34 And an innumerable multitude shall bee gathered together, as thou sawest them willing to come, and to ouercome him by fighting.

35 But hee shall stand vpon the top of the mount Sion.

36 And Sion shall come and shal be shewed to all men, being prepared and builded like as thou sawest the hill grauen without hands.

37 And this my sonne shall rebuke the wicked inuentions of those nations, which for their wicked life are fallen into the torment,

38 And shall lay before them their euill thoughts, and the torments wherewith they shall begin to be tormented, which are like vnto a flame: and he shall destroy them without labour, by the law which is like vnto fire.

39 And whereas thou sawest that he gathered vnto him another peaceable multitude vnto him;

40 Those are the ten tribes which were caried away prisoners out their owne land, in the time of Osea the king, whome *Salmanasar the king of Assyria led away captiue, and hee caried them ouer the water, and so came they into another land. *2. King. 17. 3.

41 But they tooke this counsell amongst themselues, that they would leaue the multitude of the heathen, and goe forth into a further country, where neuer mankind dwelt,

42 That they might there keepe their statutes, which they neuer kept in their owne land.

43 And they entred into Euphrates by the narrow passages of the riuer.

44 For the most High then shewed * signes for them, and held still the flood, till they were passed ouer. * Exod. 14.21. Iosh. 3.16.

45 For through that country there was a great way to go, namely, of a yeere and a halfe: and the same region is called ‖ Arsareth.

‖Or, Ararath

46 Then dwelt they there vntill the latter time: and now when they shall begin to come,

47 The Highest shall stay the springs of the streame againe, that they may goe through: therefore sawest thou the multitude with peace.

48 But those that be left behind of thy people, are they that are found within my borders.

49 Now when he destroyeth the multitude of the nations that are gathered together, hee shall defend his people that remaine.

50 And then shall he shew them great wonders.

51 Then said I, O Lord, that dearest rule, shew me this: Wherefore haue I seene the man comming vp from the midst of the sea?

52 And he said vnto me, Like as thou canst neither seeke out, nor know the things that are in the deepe of the sea: euen so can no man vpon earth see my Sonne, or those that bee with him, but in the day time.

53 This is the interpretation of the dreame which thou sawest, and whereby thou only art here lightened.

54 For thou hast forsaken thine owne way, and applyed thy diligence vnto my Law, and sought it.

55 Thy life hast thou ordered in wisedome, and hast called vnderstanding thy mother.

56 And therefore haue I shewed thee the treasures of the Highest: After other three dayes, I will speake other things vnto thee, and declare vnto thee mightie and wonderous things.

57 Then went I forth into the field, giuing praise and thanks greatly vnto the most High, because of his wonders which he did in time,

58 And because he gouerneth the same, and such things as fall in their seasons, and there I sate three dayes.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *A voyce out of a bush calleth Esdras,* 10 *and telleth him that the world waxeth olde.* 22 *He desireth because the Law was burnt, to write all again,* 24 *and is bid to get swift writers,* 39 *He and they are filled with vnderstanding,* 45 *but he is charged not to publish that is written.*

AND it came to passe, vpon the third day I sate vnder an oke, & behold, there came a voice

vowre out of a bush ouer against mee, and said, Esdras, Esdras.

2 And I said, Here am I, Lord, and I stood vp vpon my feet.

3 Then said hee vnto mee in the bush, *I did manifestly reueale my selfe vnto Moses, and talked with him, when my people serued in Egypt. *Exod. 3. 2, 8.

4 And I sent him, and led my people out of Egypt, and brought him vp to the mount of Sinai, where I held him by me a long season,

5 And told him many wonderous things, and shewed him the secrets of the times, and the end: and commanded him, saying,

6 These words shalt thou declare, and these shalt thou hide.

7 And now I say vnto thee,

8 That thou lay vp in thy heart the signes that I haue shewed, and the dreames that thou hast seene, and the interpretations which thou hast heard:

9 For thou shalt bee taken away from all, and from henceforth thou shalt remaine with my sonne, and with such as be like thee, vntill the times be ended.

10 For the world hath lost his youth, and the times begin to waxe old.

11 For the world is diuided into twelue parts and the ten parts of it are gone already, and halfe of a tenth part.

12 And there remaineth that which is after the halfe of the tenth part.

13 Now therefore set thine house in order, and reproue thy people, comfort such of them as bee in trouble, and now renounce corruption.

14 Let go from thee mortall thoughts, cast away the burdens of man, put off now the weake nature.

15 And set aside the thoughts that are most heauy vnto thee, & haste thee to flee from these times.

16 For * yet greater euills then those which thou hast seene happen, shall bee done hereafter. *Matt. 24. 6.

17 For looke how much the world shall bee weaker through age: so much the more shall euills increase vpon them that dwell therein.

18 For the truth is fled far away, and leasing is hard at hand: For now hasteth the vision to come which thou hast seene.

19 Then answered I before thee, and said,

20 Behold, Lord, I will goe as thou hast commanded me, and reproue the people which are present, but they that shall be borne afterward, who shall admonish them? thus the world is set in darkenesse, and they that dwell therein are without light.

21 For thy Law is burnt, therefore no man knoweth the things that are done of thee, or the workes that shall begin.

22 But if I haue found grace before thee, send the holy Ghost into me, and I shall write all that hath bin done in the world since the beginning, which were written in thy Law, that men may finde thy path, and that they which will liue in the latter dayes, may liue.

23 And hee answered mee, saying, Goe thy way, gather the people together, and say vnto them, that they seeke thee not for fourtie dayes:

24 But looke thou prepare thee many ‖ boxe trees, and take with thee Sarea, Dabria, Selemia, ‖ Ecanus, and Asiel, these fiue which are ready to write swiftly: ‖Or, bone tables or writers. Strewers 44.

25 And come hither, and I shall light a candle of vnderstanding in thine heart, which shall not bee put out, till the things bee performed which thou shalt begin to write.

26 And when thou hast done, some things shalt thou publish, and some things shalt thou shew secretly to the wise: to morrow this houre shalt thou begin to write. ‖Or, Barnes.

27 Then went I forth as he commanded, and gathered all the people together, and said,

28 Heare these words, O Israel.

29 *Our fathers at the beginning were strangers in Egypt, from whence they were deliuered: *Gene. 47. 4.

30 * And receiued the Lawe of life, which they kept not, which yee also haue transgressed after them. *Acts 7. 53.

31 Then was the land, euen the land of Sion parted among you by lot: but your fathers, and ye your selues haue done vnrighteousnes, and haue not kept the waies which the Highest commanded you.

32 And forasmuch as hee is a righteous Iudge, hee tooke from you in time the thing that he had giuen you.

33 And now are you here, and your brethren among'st you.

34 Therefore if so bee that you will subdue your owne vnderstanding, and reforme your hearts, ye shall be kept aliue, and after death ye shall obtaine mercy.

35 For after death shal the iudgment come, when wee shall liue againe: and then shall the names of the righteous bee manifest, and the works of the vngodly shalbe declared.

36 Let no man therefore come vnto me now, nor seeke after mee these fourtie dayes.

37 So I tooke the fiue men as hee commanded me, and we went into the field, and remained there.

38 And the next day behold a voice call'd me, saying, Esdras, *open thy mouth, and drinke that I giue thee to drinke. *Ezek. 3. 2.

39 Then opened I my mouth, and behold, he reached mee a full cup, which was full as it were with water, but the colour of it was like fire.

40 And I tooke it, and dranke it: and when I had drunk of it, my heart brered vnderstanding: and wisedome grew in my brest: for my spirit strengthened my memory.

41 And my mouth was opened and shut no more.

42 The Highest gaue vnderstanding vnto the fiue men, and they wrote the wonderfull visions of the night that were told, which they knew not: And they sate fourtie dayes, and they wrote in the day, and at night they ate bread.

43 As for mee I spake in the day, and held not my tongue by night.

44 In fourty dayes they wrote ‖ two hundred and foure bookes. ‖Or, 204.

45 And it came to passe when the fourtie dayes were fulfilled, that the Highest spake, saying, The first that thou hast written, pub-

lish openly, that the worthy and unworthy may read it.

46 But keepe the seuentie last, that thou mayest deliuer them onely to such as be wise among the people.

47 For in them is the spring of vnderstanding, the fountaine of wisedome, and the ‖ streame of knowledge.

‖ Or, the light of knowledge.

48 And I did so.

CHAP. XV.

1 The prophesie is certaine. 5 God will take vengeance vpon the wicked, 12 Vpon Egypt. 28 An horrible vision. 43 Babylon and Asia are threatned.

BEhold, speake thou in the eares of my people the words of prophesie, which I will put in thy mouth, saith the Lord:

2 And cause them to bee written in paper: for they are faithfull and true.

3 Feare not the imaginations against thee, let not the incredulitie of them trouble thee, that speake against thee.

4 For all the vnfaithfull shall die in their vnfaithfulnesse.

5 Behold, saith the Lord, I will bring plagues vpon the world: the sword, famine, death and destruction.

6 For wickednes hath exceedingly polluted the whole earth, and their hurtfull workes are fulfilled.

7 Therefore saith the Lord,

8 I will hold my tongue no more as touching their wickednesse which they prophanely commit, neither will I suffer them in those things, in which they wickedly exercise themselues: behold the *innocent & righteous blood cryeth vnto me, and the soules of the iust complaine continually.

*Reuel. 6. 10. and 19. 2.

9 And therefore, saith the Lord, I will surely auenge them, and receiue vnto me all the innocent blood from among them.

10 Behold, my people is led as a flock to the slaughter: I will not suffer them now to dwell in the land of Egypt.

11 But I will bring them with a mightie hand, and a stretched out arme, and smite Egypt with plagues as before, and will destroy all the land thereof.

12 Egypt shall mourne, and the foundation of it shall bee smitten with the plague and punishment that God shall bring vpon it.

13 They that till the ground, shall mourne: for their seedes shall faile, through the blasting, and hayle, and with a fearefull conflagration.

14 Woe to the world, and them that dwell therein.

15 For the sword and their destruction draweth nigh, and one people shall stand vp to fight against another, and swordes in their hands.

16 For there shall bee sedition among men, and inuading one another, they shall not regard their kings nor princes, and the course of their actions shall stand in their power.

17 A man shall desire to goe into a citie, and shall not bee able.

18 For because of their pride, the cities shall be troubled, the houses shall bee destroyed, and men shall be afraid.

19 A man shall haue no pity vpon his neighbour, but shall destroy their bodies with the sword, and spoile their goods because of the lack of bread, and for great tribulation.

20 Behold, saith God, I will call together all the kings of the earth to reuerence me, which are from the rising of the Sunne, from the South, from the East, and Libanus: to turne themselues one against another, and repay the things that they haue done to them.

21 Like as they doe yet this day vnto my chosen, so will I do also and recompense in their bosome, Thus saith the Lord God.

22 My right hand shall not spare the sinners, and my sword shall not cease ouer them that shed innocent blood vpon earth.

23 The fire is gone forth from his wrath, and hath consumed the foundations of the earth, and the sinners like the straw that is kindled.

24 Woe to them that sinne, and keepe not my commandements, saith the Lord.

25 I will not spare them: goe your way ye children from the power, defile not my Sanctuary:

26 For the Lord knoweth all them that sin against him, and therefore deliuereth he them vnto death and destruction.

27 For now are the plagues come vpon the whole earth, and ye shall remaine in them, for God shall not deliuer you, because ye haue sinned against him.

28 Behold an horrible vision, and the appearance thereof from the East.

29 Where the nations of the dragons of Arabia shall come out with many chariots, and the multitude of them shall bee carried as the winde vpon earth, that all they which heare them, may feare and tremble.

30 Also the Carmanians raging in wrath, shall go forth as the wilde boares of the wood, and with great power shall they come, & ioyne battell with them, and shall waste a portion of the land of the Assyrians.

31 And then shall the dragons haue the vpper hand remembring their nature, and if they shall turne themselues, conspiring together in great power to persecute them,

32 Then these shall bee troubled, and keepe silence through their power, and shall flee.

33 And from the land of the Assyrians, shall the enemy besiege them, and consume some of them, and in their host shall be feare, and dread and strife ‖ among their kings.

‖ Or, against.

34 Behold clouds from the East, and from the North vnto the South, and they are very horrible to looke vpon; full of wrath and storme.

35 They shall smite one vpon another, and they shall smite downe a great multitude of starres vpon the earth, euen their owne starres; and blood shall be from the sword vnto the belly,

36 And doung of men vnto the camels ‖ bough.

‖ Or, vp to the knee.

37 And there shal be great fearefulnesse and trembling vpon earth: and they that see the wrath, shall be afraid, and trembling shall come vpon them.

38 And then shall there come great flames, from the South, and from the North, and another part from the West.

39 And

39 And strong windes shall arise from the East, and shall vexe it, and the cloud which he raised vp in wrath, and the starre shall end to cause feare toward the East and West winde, shall be destroyed.

40 The great and mightie clouds shall be filled vp full of wrath, and the Starre, that they may make all the earth afraid and them that dwell therein, and they shall powre out ouer euery high and eminent place, an horrible starre.

41 Fire and haile, and fleeting swords, and many waters, that all fields may be full, and all riuers with the abundance of great waters.

42 And they shall breake downe the cities, and walles, mountaines and hilles, trees of the wood, and graile of the medowes, and their corne.

43 And they shall goe fleedfully vnto Babylon, and ‖ make her afraid.

‖ Or, affray.

44 They shall come to her, and besiege her, the starre and all wrath shall they powre out vpon her, then shall the dust and smoke goe vp vnto the heauen: and all they that bee about her, shall bewaile her.

45 And they that remaine vnder her, shall doe service vnto them that haue put her in feare.

‖ Or, like vnto Babylon.

46 And thou Asia that art ‖ partaker of the hope of Babylon, and art the glory of her person:

47 Woe be vnto thee thou wretch, because thou hast made thy selfe like vnto her, and hast decked thy daughters in whoredome, that they might please and glory in thy louers, which haue alway desired to commit whoredome with thee.

48 Thou hast followed her that is hated in all her workes and inuentions: therefore sayth God,

49 I will send plagues vpon thee; widowhood, pouerty, famine, sword, and pestilence, to waste thy houses with destruction and death.

50 And the glory of thy power shall be dried vp as a flowre, when the heate shall arise that is sent ouer thee.

51 Thou shalt be weakened as a poore woman with stripes, and as one chastised with wounds, so that the mightie and louers shall not be able to receiue thee.

52 Would I with reasonne haue so proceeded against thee, sayth the Lord.

53 If thou hadst not alway slaine my chosen, exalting the stroke of thine hands, and saying ouer their dead when thou wast drunken,

‖ Or, death.

54 See forth the beautie of thy countenance:

55 The reward of thy whoredome shall bee in thy bosome, therefore shalt thou receiue recompence.

56 Like as thou hast done vnto my chosen, sayth the Lord; euen so shal God doe vnto thee and shall deliuer thee into mischiefe.

57 Thy children shall die of hunger, and thou shalt fall through the sword: thy cities shall be broken downe, and all thine shall perish with the sword in the field.

58 They that be in the mountaines shal die of hunger, and eat their owne flesh, and drinke their owne blood, for very hunger of bread, and thirst of water.

59 Thou, as vnhappy, shalt come through the sea, and receiue plagues againe.

60 And in the passage, they shall rush on the sole citie, and shall destroy some portion of thy land, and consume part of thy glory, and shall returne to Babylon that was destroyed.

61 And thou shalt be cast downe by them as stubble, and they shall be vnto thee as fire.

62 And shall consume thee and thy cities, thy land and thy mountaines, all thy woods, and thy fruitfull trees shall they burne vp with fire.

63 Thy children shall they carry away captiue, and looke what thou hast, they shall spoyle it, and ‖ marre the beauty of thy face.

‖ Or, blemish.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Babylon and other places are threatned with plagues that cannot be auoided: 23 And with desolation. 40 The seruants of the Lord must looke for troubles: 58 And not hide their sinnes. 74 But leaue them, and they shall be deliuered.

WOe be vnto thee, Babylon and Asia, woe be vnto thee, Egypt and Syria.

2 Gird vp your selues with clothes of sacke and haire, bewaile your children, and be sory, for your destruction is at hand.

3 A sword is sent vpon you, and who may turne it backe?

4 A fire is sent among you, and who may quench it?

5 Plagues are sent vnto you, and what is he that may driue them away?

6 May any man driue away a hungry lion in the wood? or may any one quench the fire in stubble, when it hath begun to burne?

7 May one turne againe the arrow that is shot of a strong archer?

8 The mighty Lord sendeth the plagues, and who is he that can driue them away?

9 A fire shal goe forth from his wrath: and who is he that may quench it?

10 He shall cast lightnings, and who shall not feare? he shall thunder, and who shall not be afraid?

11 The Lord shall threaten, and who shall not bee vtterly beaten to powder at his presence?

12 The earth quaketh and the foundations thereof, the sea ariseth vp with waues from the deepe, and the waues of it are troubled, and the fishes thereof also before the Lord, and before the glory of his power.

13 For strong is his right hand that bendeth the bow, his arrowes that he shooteth are sharpe, and shall not misse when they begin to be shot into the ends of the world.

14 Behold, the plagues are sent, and shall not returne againe, vntill they come vpon the earth.

15 The fire is kindled, and shall not be put out, till it consume the foundation of the earth.

16 Like as an arrow which is shot of a mighty archer, returneth not backeward: euen so the plagues that shall be sent vpon earth, shall not returne againe.

17 Woe is me, woe is me, who will deliuer me in those daies?

18 The beginning of sorrowes, and great mournings, the beginning of famine, and great

dearth:

dearth: the beginning of warres, and the powers shall stand in feare, the beginning of euils, what shall I doe when these euils shall come?

19 Behold, famine, and plague, tribulation, and anguish, are sent as scourges for amendment.

20 But for all these things they shall not turne from their wickednesse, nor bee alway mindfull of the scourges.

21 Behold, victuals shall be so good cheape vpon earth, that they shall thinke themselues to bee in good case, and euen then shall ‖ euils grow vpon earth, sword, famine, and great confusion. ‖Or, plagues.

22 For many of them that dwel vpon earth shal perish of famine, and the other that escape the hunger, shall the sword destroy.

23 And the dead shall bee cast out as dung, and there shall be no man to comfort them, for the earth shall be wasted, and the cities shalbe cast downe.

24 There shalbe no man left to till the earth and to sow it.

25 The trees shall giue fruit, and who shall gather them?

26 The grapes shall ripe, and who shall tread them? for all places shall bee desolate of men,

27 So that one man shall desire to see another, and to heare his voice.

28 For of a citie there shall bee tenne left, and two of the fielde which shall hide themselues in the thicke groues, and in the clefts of rockes.

29 As in an orchard of oliues, vpon euery tree there are left three or foure oliues:

30 Or when as a vineyard is gathered, there are left some clusters of them that diligently seeke through the vineyard:

31 Euen so in those dayes there shalbe three or foure left by them that search their houses with the sword.

32 And the earth shalbe laid waste, and the fields thereof shall wax olde, and her wayes and all her paths shall grow full of thornes, because no man shall traueil therethrough.

33 The virgines shall mourne, hauing no bridegromes, the women shall mourne, hauing no husbands, their daughters shall mourne, hauing no helpers.

34 In the warres shall their bridegroomes be destroyed, and their husbands shall perish of famine.

35 Heare now these things, and vnderstand them, ye seruants of the Lord.

36 Behold the word of the Lord, receiue it, beleeue not the gods of whom the Lord spake.

37 Behold, the plagues draw nigh, and are not slacke.

38 As when a woman with childe in the ninth moneth trauaileth from her sonne, with in two or three houres of her birth great paines compasse her wombe, which paines, when the childe commeth forth, they slacke not a moment,

39 Euen so shall not the plagues bee slacke to come vpon the earth, and the world shall mourne, and sorrowes shall come vpon it on euery side.

40 O my people, heare my word: make you ready to the battell, and in those euils be euen as pilgrims vpon the earth.

41 Hee that selleth, let him be as hee that fleeth away: and hee that buyeth, as one that will lose.

42 Hee that occupieth merchandise, as hee that had no profit by it: and be that buildeth, as he that shall not dwell therein.

43 He that soweth, as if he should not reape: so also be that planteth the vineyard, as he that shall not gather the grapes.

44 They that marry, as they that shall get no children, and they that marry not, as the widowers.

45 And therefore they that labour, labour in vaine.

46 For strangers shal reape their fruits, and spoile their goods, ouerthrow their houses, and take their children captiues, for in captiuitie and famine shall they get their children.

47 And they that occupy their merchandise with robbery, the more they decke their cities, their houses, their possessions, and their owne persons:

48 The more will I be angry with them for their sinne, saeth the Lord.

49 Like as an whore enuieth a right honest and vertuous woman:

50 So shall righteousnesse hate iniquitie, when she decketh her selfe, and shall accuse her to her face, when he commeth that shall defend him that diligently searcheth out euery sinne vpon earth.

51 And therefore be yee not like thereunto, nor to the workes thereof.

52 For yet a little iniquitie shall be taken away out of the earth, and righteousnesse shall reigne among you.

53 Let not the sinner say that hee hath not sinned: for God shall burne coales of fire vpon his head, which saeth before the Lord God and his glory, I haue not sinned.

54 Behold, the Lord knoweth all the works of men, *their imaginations, their thoughts, and their hearts. *Luke 16. 15.

55 Which spake but the word, Let the earth be made, *and it was made: let the heauen be made, and it was created. *Genes. 1.1.

56 In his word were the starres made, and he knoweth the *number of them. *Psal. 147. 4.

57 He searcheth the deepe, and the treasures thereof: hee hath measured the sea, and what it conteineth.

58 Hee hath shut the sea in the midst of the waters, and with his word hath he hanged the earth vpon the waters.

59 Hee spreadeth out the heauens like a vault, vpon the waters hath he founded it.

60 In the desart hath hee made springs of water, and pooles vpon the tops of the mountaines, that the floods might powre down from the high rockes to water the earth.

61 Hee made man, and put his heart in the midst of the body, and gaue him breath, life, and vnderstanding.

62 Yea, and the Spirit of Almighty God, which made all things, and searched out all hidden things in the secrets of the earth.

63 Surely he knoweth your inuentions, and what you thinke in your hearts, euen them that sinne, and would hide their sinne.

64 Therefore

64 Therefore hath the Lord exactly searched out all your workes, and he will put you all to shame.

65 And when your sinnes are brought forth, ye shall be ashamed before men, and your owne sinnes shalbe your accusers in that day.

66 What will ye doe? or how will yee hide your sinnes before God and his Angels?

67 Behold, God himselfe is the Iudge, feare him: leaue off from your sinnes, and forget your iniquities to meddle no more with them for euer, so shall God leade you forth, and deliuer you from all trouble.

68 For behold, the burning wrath of a great multitude is kindled ouer you, and they shall take away certaine of you, and feed you ‖ being idle with things offered vnto idoles. ‖Or, being vnable to resist.

69 And they that consent vnto them shalbe had in derision, and in reproch, and troden vnder foot.

70 For there shalbe in euery place, and in the next cities a great insurrection vpon those that feare the Lord.

71 They shalbe like mad men, sparing none, but still spoyling and destroying those that feare the Lord.

72 For they shal waste and take away their goods, and cast them out of their houses.

73 Then shall they be knowen who are my chosen, and they shall bee tryed as the golde in the fire.

74 Heare, O ye my beloued, saith the Lord: behold, the dayes of trouble are at hand, but I will deliuer you from the same.

75 Be ye not afraid, neither doubt, for God is your guide.

76 And the guide of them who keepe my Commaundements and Precepts, saeth the Lord God: Let not your sinnes weigh you down, and let not your iniquities lift vp themselues.

77 Woe bee vnto them that are bound with their sinnes, and couered with their iniquities: like as a field is couered ouer with bushes, and the path thereof couered with thornes, that no man may traueil thorow.

78 It is ‖ let vndressed, and is cast into the fire, to be consumed therewith. ‖Or, stung as.

The Booke of Tobit.

CHAP. I.

1 *Tobit his facke and deuotion in his youth: 9 His marriage, 10 and captiuitie: 13 His preferment, 16 almes and charitie in burying the dead, 19 for which hee is accused, and flieth, 22 and after returneth to Niniueh.*

‖Or, Acts.

THE booke of the ‖ wordes of Tobit, sonne of Tobiel, the sonne of Ananiel, the sonne of Aduel, the sonne of Gabael, of the seede of Asahel, of the tribe of Naphthali,

2 Who in the time of Enemessar king of the Assyrians, was led captiue out of *Thisbe, which is at the right hand of that citie which is called ‖properly Naphthali, in Galile aboue Aser. *2. Kings 17. 3. ‖Or, Kedes of Nepthalim in Galile, Iudg. 4. 6.

3 I Tobit haue walked all the dayes of my life in the way of trueth and iustice, and I did many almes-deeds to my brethren, and my nation, who came with mee to Niniueh into the land of the Assyrians.

4 And when I was in mine owne country, in the land of Israel, being but young, all the tribe of Naphthali my father, fell from the house of Jerusalem, which was chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, that all the tribes should sacrifice there where the Temple of the habitation of the most Hie was consecrated and built for all ages.

5 Now all the tribes which together reuolted, and the house of my father Naphthali sacrificed vnto the *heifer Baal. 12.

6 But I alone went often to Jerusalem at the feasts, as it was ordeined vnto all the people of Israel by an euerlasting decree, * hauing the first fruites & tenths of increase with that which was first shorne, and them gaue I at the Altar, to the Priests the children of Aaron. *power of the 1.29. 5.

7 The first tenth part of all increase, I gaue to the sonnes of ‖ Aaron, who ministred at Jerusalem: another tenth part I sold away, and went, and spent it euery yeere at Jerusalem.

8 And the third I gaue vnto them to whom it was meet, as Debora my fathers mother had commanded me, because I was left an orphan by my father.

9 Furthermore, when I was come to the age of a man, I maried Anna of mine *owne kinred, and of her I begat Tobias. *Num. 36. 7.

10 And when we were carried away captiues to Niniue, all my brethren and those that were of my kinred, did eat of the *bread of the Gentiles. *Gen. 43. 32.

11 But I kept † my selfe from eating: †Gr. my soule.

12 Because I remembred God with all my heart.

13 And the most High gaue mee grace and fauour before Enemessar, so that I was his † purueyour. †Gr. buyer.

14 And I went into Media, and left in trust with Gabael the brother of Gabrias at Rages a citie of Media, ten talents of siluer. ‖Or, in the last or countrey of Media.

15 Now when Enemessar was dead, Sennacherib his sonne reigned in his stead, whose estate was troubled, that I could not get into Media. †Gr. the wayes of whom were vnsetled.

16 And in the time of Enemessar, I gaue many almes to my brethren, and I gaue my bread to the hungry,

17 And my clothes to the naked: and if I saw any of my nation dead, or cast ‖ about the walles of Niniue, I buried him. ‖Or, behind the walles.

18 And if the king Sennacherib had slaine any, when he was come and *fled from Iudea, I buried them priuily, for in his wrath hee killed many) but the bodies were not found when they were sought for of the king. *2 Kings 19. 35, 36. Isai 37. 36, 37. ecclus. 48. 18, 22. 1. mac. 7. 41. 2. mac. 8. 19.

19 And when one of the Niniuites went and complained of me to the king that I buried them, and hid my selfe: vnderstanding that I was sought for to bee put to death, I withdrew my selfe for feare.

20 Then all my goods were forcibly taken away, neither was there any thing left me, beſides my wife Anna, and my ſonne Tobias.

21 And there paſſed not fiue and fifty daies before two of his ſonnes * killed him, and they fledde into the mountaines of Araeath, and ‖ Sarchedonus his ſonne reigned in his ſtead, who appointed ouer his fathers accounts, and ouer all his affaires, Achiacharus my brother Anaels ſonne.

*2. Kings 19. 37. 2. chron. 32. 21.

‖Or, Esar-Haddon.

22 And Achiacharus entreating for mee, I returned to Ninive: now Achiacharus was cup-bearer, & keeper of the ſigner, and ſteward, and ouerſeer of the accounts: and ‖ Sarchedonus appointed him next vnto him: and he was my brothers ſonne.

‖Or, Esar-Haddon.

CHAP. II.

1 Tobit leaueth his meat to bury the dead, 10 and becommeth blind, 11 His wife taketh in work to get her liuing. 14 Her husband and ſhe fall out about a kid.

NOw when I was come home againe, and my wife Anna was reſtored vnto me, with my ſonne Tobias, in the feaſt of Pentecoſt, which is the holy feaſt of the ſeuen weeks, there was a good dinner prepared me, in the which I ſate downe to eate.

2 And when I ſaw abundance of meate, I ſayd to my ſonne, Goe and bring what poore man ſoeuer thou ſhalt find out of our brethren who is mindful of the Lord, and loe, I tary for thee.

3 But he came againe, and ſaid, Father, one of our nation is ſtrangled, and is call out in the market place.

4 Then before I had taſted of any meat, I ſtart vp, and tooke him vp into a roome, vntill the going downe of the Sunne.

5 Then I returned and waſhed my ſelfe, and ate my meat in heauineſſe,

*Amos 8. 10.

6 Remembring that propheſie * of Amos, as hee ſaid; Your feaſtes ſhall bee turned into mourning, and all your mirth into lamentation.

7 Therefore I wept: and after the going downe of the Sun, I went and made a graue, and buried him.

8 But my neighbors mocked me, and ſaid, This man is not yet afraid to bee put to death for this matter, *who fled away, and yet loe hee buryeth the dead againe.

*Chap. 1. 19.

9 The ſame night alſo I returned from the buriall, and ſlept by the wall of my court-yard, being polluted, and my face was vncouered:

‖Or, ſwallowes.

10 And I knew not that there were ‖ ſparrows in the wall, and mine eyes being open, the ſparrows mued warme dung into mine eyes, and a ‖ whitenеſſe came in mine eyes, and I went to the Phyſicians, but they helped mee not: moreouer, Achiacharus did nouriſh mee vntill I went into Elymais.

‖Or, white filmes.

11 And my wife Anna ‖ did take womens workes to doe.

‖Or, was hired to ſpin in the women rowmes.

12 And when ſhee had ſent ‖ them home to the owners, they paid her wages, and gaue her alſo beſides a kid.

‖Or, her worke.

13 And when it was in mine houſe, and began to crie, I ſayd vnto her, From whence is this kid? is it not ſtollen? render it to the owners, * for it is not lawfull to eat any thing that is ſtollen.

*Deut. 22. 1.

14 *But ſhe replied vpon me, It was giuen for a gift more then the wages: howbeit I did not beleeue her, but bade her render it to the owners: and I was aſhamed at her. But ſhee replied vpon mee, Where are thine almes, and thy righteous deeds? ‖ behold, thou and all thy workes are knowen.

*Iob 1. 9.

‖Or, by all things are hope-en to him.

CHAP. III.

1 Tobit grieued with his wiues taunts, prayeth, 11 Sarra, proched by her fathers maids, prayeth alſo. 17 An Angel is ſent to helpe them both.

THen I being grieued, did weepe, and in my ſorrow prayed, ſaying,

2 O Lord, thou art iuſt, and all thy workes, and all thy wayes are mercie and truetb, and thou iudgeſt truely and iuſtly for euer.

3 Remember me, and looke on mee, punish me not for my ſinnes and ignorances, and the ſinnes of my fathers, who haue ſinned before thee.

4 For they obeied not thy commandements, wherefore thou haſt deliuered vs * for a ſpoyle, and vnto captiuitie, and vnto death, and for a prouerbe of reproch to all the nations among whom we are diſperſed.

*Deut. 28. 37.

5 And now thy iudgements are many and true: deale with me according to my ſins, and my fathers: becauſe we haue not kept thy commaundements, neither haue walked in truth before thee.

6 Now therefore deale with me as ſeemeth beſt vnto thee, and commaund my ſpirit to bee taken from me, that I may be ‖ diſſolued, and become earth: for it is profitable for me to die, rather then to liue, becauſe I haue heard falſe reproches, and haue much ſorrow: commaunde therefore that I may now bee deliuered out of this diſtreſſe, and go into the euerlaſting place: turne not thy face away from me.

‖Or, diſſolued, or diſcharged.

7 It came to paſſe the ſame day, that in Ecbatane a city of Media, Sara the daughter of Raguel, was alſo reproched by her fathers maides,

8 Becauſe that ſhee had beene married to ſeuen huſbands, whom Aſmodeus the euill ſpirit had killed, before they had lien with her. Doſt thou not know, ſaid they, that thou haſt ſtrangled thine huſbands? thou haſt had already ſeuen huſbands, neither waſt thou named after any of them.

9 Wherefore doeſt thou beate vs for them? If they bee dead, goe thy wayes after them: let vs neuer ſee of thee either ſonne or daughter.

10 When ſhe heard theſe things, ſhe was very ſorowful, ſo that ſhe thought to haue ſtrangled her ſelfe, and ſhe ſaid, I am the only daughter of my father, and if I doe this, it ſhall be a reproch vnto him, and I ſhall bring his old age with ſorrow vnto the graue.

11 Then ſhee prayed toward the window, and ſayd, Bleſſed art thou, O Lord my God, and thine holy and glorious Name is bleſſed, and honorable for euer, let all thy workes praiſe thee for euer.

12 And now, O Lord, I ſet mine eyes and my face toward thee,

13 And ſay, take mee out of the earth, that I may heare no more the reproch.

14 Thou knoweſt, Lord, that I am pure from all ſinne with man,

15 And

15 And that I neuer polluted my name, nor the name of my father in the land of my captiuitie: I am the only daughter of my father, neither hath he any child to be his heire, neither any ‖ neere kinſman, nor any ſonne of his altue, to whom I may keepe my ſelfe for a wife: my ſeuen huſbands are already dead, and why ſhould I liue: but if it pleaſe not thee that I ſhould die, command ſome regard to be had of me, and pitie taken of me, that I heare no more reproch.

‖Or, brother.

16 So the prayers of them both were heard before the maieſtie of the great God.

17 And Raphael was ſent to heale them both that is, to ſcale away the whiteneſſe of Tobits eies, and to giue Sara the daughter of Raguel, for a wife to Tobias the ſonne of Tobit, and to bind Aſmodeus the euill ſpirit, becauſe ſhe belonged to Tobias by right of inheritance. The ſelfe ſame time came Tobit home, and entred into his houſe, and Sara the daughter of Raguel came downe from her vpper chamber.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Tobit giueth inſtructions to his ſonne Tobias, 20 and telleth him of money left with Gabael in Media.

IN that day Tobit remembred the money, which he had committed to Gabael in Rages of Media,

2 And ſaid with himſelfe, I haue wiſhed for death, wherefore do I not call for my ſonne Tobias, that I may ſignifie to him of the money before I die.

3 And when he had called him, he ſaid, My ſonne, when I am dead, bury me, and deſpiſe not thy mother, *but honour her all the dayes of thy life, and doe that which ſhall pleaſe her, and grieue her not.

*Exo. 20. 12. Eccluſ. 7. 27.

4 Remember, my ſonne, that ſhe ſaw many dangers for thee, when thou waſt in her wombe and when ſhe is dead, bury her by mee in one graue.

5 My ſonne, be mindfull of the Lord our God all thy dayes, and let not thy will be ſet to ſinne, or to tranſgreſſe his commandements: do vprightly all thy life long, and follow not the wayes of vnrighteouſneſſe.

6 For if thou deale truely, thy doings ſhall proſperouſly ſucceed to thee, and to all them that liue iuſtly.

*Prou. 3. 9. eccles 4. 1. and 14. 13. luke 14. 13.

7 *Giue almes of thy ſubſtance, and when thou giueſt almes, let not thine eye be enuious, neither turne thy face from any poore, and the face of God ſhall not be turned away from thee.

*Eccluſ. 35. 10.

8 If thou haſt abundance, *giue almes according ly: if thou haue but a little, be not feard to giue according to that little.

9 For thou layeſt vp a good treaſure for thy ſelfe againſt the day of neceſſity.

*Eccluſ. 29. 13.

10 *Becauſe that almes doth deliuer from death, and ſuffereth not to come into darkeneſſe.

11 For almes is a good gift vnto all that giue it, in the ſight of the moſt high.

12 Beware of all * whoredome, my ſonne, and chiefly take a wife of the ſeede of thy fathers, and take not a ſtrange woman to wife, which is not of thy fathers tribe: for wee are the children of the Prophets, Noe, Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob: remember, my ſon that our fathers from the beginning, euen that they all maried wiues of their owne kinred, and were bleſſed in their children, and their ſeed ſhall inherit the land.

*1. Theſſ. 4. 3

13 Now therefore, my ſonne, loue thy brethren, & deſpiſe not in thy heart thy brethren, the ſonnes and daughters of thy people, in not taking a wife of them: for in pride is deſtruction and much trouble, and in ſlouthfulneſſe is decay, and great want: for lewdneſſe is the mother of famine.

14 Let not the * wages of any man, which hath wrought for thee, tary with thee, but giue him it out of hand: for if thou ſerue God, hee will alſo repay thee: be circumſpect, my ſonne, in all things thou doeſt, and be wiſe in all thy conuerſation.

*Leuit. 19. 13. deut. 24. 14, 15.

15 *Doe that to no man which thou hateſt: drinke not wine to make thee drunken, neither let drunkenneſſe goe with thee in thy iourney.

*Matth. 7. 12. luke 6. 31.

16 *Giue of thy bread to the hungry, and of thy garments to them that are naked, * according to thine abundance giue almes, and let not thine eye be enuious, when thou giueſt almes.

*Luke 14. 13. *Matth. 6. 4.

17 Powre out thy bread on the buriall of the iuſt, but giue nothing to the wicked.

18 Aske counſell of all that are wiſe, and deſpiſe not any counſell that is profitable.

19 Bleſſe the Lord thy God alway, and deſire of him that thy wayes may bee directed, and that all thy paths and counſels may proſper: for euery Nation hath not counſell, but the Lord himſelfe giueth all good things, and bee humbleth whom he will, as hee will: Now therefore my ſonne, remember my commaundements, neither let them bee put out of thy minde.

20 And now I ſignifie this to thee, that I committed ten talents to Gabael the ſonne of Gabrias, at Rages in Media.

21 And feare not my ſonne, that wee are made poore, for thou haſt much wealth, if thou feare God, and depart from all ſinne, and doe that which is pleaſing in his ſight.

CHAP. V.

1 Tong Tobias ſeeketh a guide into Media. 6 The Angel will goe with him, 12 and ſaith he is his kinſman, 16 Tobias and the Angel depart together. 17 But his mother is grieued for her ſonnes departing.

TObias then anſwered and ſaid, Father, I will doe all things which thou haſt commanded me.

2 But how can I receiue the money, ſeeing I know him not.

3 Then hee gaue him the hand-writing, and ſayd vnto him, Seeke thee a man which may goe with thee whiles I yet liue, and I will giue him wages, and goe, and receiue the money.

4 Therefore when he went to ſeeke a man, he found Raphael that was an Angel.

5 But he knew not: and he ſayd vnto him Canſt thou go with me to Rages? and knoweſt thou thoſe places well?

6 To whom the Angel ſaid, I will goe with thee, and I know the way well: for I haue lodged with our brother Gabael.

7 Then

7 Then Tobias said vnto him, Tarry for me till I tell my father.

8 Then he said vnto him, Go, and tary not. So he went in, and said to his father; Behold, I haue found one, which will goe with me. Then he said, Call him vnto mee, that I may know of what tribe he is, and whether he be a trusty man to goe with thee.

9 So he called him, and he came in, and they saluted one another.

10 Then Tobit said vnto him, Brother, shew me of what tribe and family thou art.

11 To whom hee said, Doest thou seeke for a tribe or family, or an hyred man to goe with thy sonne? Then Tobit said vnto him, I would know, brother, thy kinred and name.

12 Then he said, I am Azarias the sonne of Ananias the great, and of thy brethren.

13 Then Tobit said, Thou art welcome, brother, be not now angry with me, because I haue enquired to know thy tribe, and thy family: for thou art my brother, of an honest and good stocke: for I know Ananias, and Jonathas sonnes of that great Samaias: as wee went together to Jerusalem to worship, and offered the first borne, and the tenths of the fruites, and they were not seduced with the error of our brethren: my brother, thou art of a good stocke.

14 But tell mee, what wages shall I giue thee? wilt thou a drachme a day? and things necessary as to mine owne sonne?

15 Yea moreouer, if ye returne safe, I will adde something to the wages.

15 So they were well pleased. Then sayde hee to Tobias: Prepare thy selfe for the iourney, and God send you a good iourney. And when his sonne had prepared all things for the iourney, his father said; Go thou with this man, and God which dwelleth in heauen, prosper your iourney, and the Angel of God keepe you company. So they went forth both, and the yong mans dog with them.

17 But Anna his mother wept, and said to Tobit, Why hast thou sent away our sonne? is hee not the staffe of our hand, in going in and out before vs?

18 Bee not greedy (to adde) money to money: but let it bee ‖ as refuse in respect of our childe.

‖ Let not money be added, but be the offscouring of our sonne.

19 ‖ For that which the Lord hath giuen vs to liue with, doth suffice vs.

‖ Or, so long as God hath granted vs to liue, this is sufficient.

20 Then said Tobit to her, Take no care my sister, he shall returne in safety, and thine eyes shall see him.

21 For the good Angel will keepe him company, and his iourney shall be prosperous, and he shall returne safe.

22 Then she made an end of weeping.

CHAP. VI.

The Angel biddeth Tobias to take the liuer, heart, and gall out of a fish, 10 And to marry Sara the daughter of Raguel; 16 And teacheth how to driue the wicked spirit away.

AND as they went on their iourney, they came in the euening to the riuer Tygris, and they lodged there.

2 And when the yong man went downe to wash himselfe, a fish leaped out of the riuer, and would haue deuoured him.

3 Then the Angel said vnto him, Take the fish, and the yong man laid hold of the fish, and ‖ drew it to land.

‖ Or, cast it vp on the land

4 To whom the Angel said, Open the fish, and take the heart, and the liuer, and the gall, and put them vp safely.

5 So the young man did as the Angel commaunded him, and when they had roasted the fish, they did eate it: then they both went on their way, till they drew neere to Ecbatane.

6 Then the yong man said to the Angel: Brother Azarias, to what vse is the heart, and the liuer, and the gall of the fish?

7 And he said vnto him, Touching the heart and the liuer, if a deuill, or an euill spirit trouble any, we must make a smoke thereof before the man or the woman, and the party shall be no more vexed.

8 As for the gall, it is good to anoint a man that hath whitenesse in his eyes, and he shall be healed.

9 And when they were come neere to Rages,

10 The Angel said to the yong man, Brother, to day we shal lodge with Raguel, who is thy cousin, he also hath one onely daughter, named Sara, I will speake for her, that thee may be giuen thee for a wife.

11 For to thee doth the ‖ * right of her appertaine, seeing thou onely art of her kinred.

‖ Or, inheritance. *Num. 27.8. and 36.6.

12 And the maid is faire and wise: now therefore heare mee, and I will speake to her father, and when we returne from Rages, wee will celebrate the marriage: for I know that Raguel cannot marry her to another according to the Lawe of Moses, but hee shall bee guilty of death, because the right of inheritance doth rather appertaine to thee, then to any other.

13 Then the yong man answered the Angel, I haue heard, brother Azarias, that this maid hath bin giuen to seuen men, who all died in the marriage chamber.

14 And now I am the only sonne of my father, and I am afraid, lest if I go in vnto her I die, as the other before: for a wicked spirit loueth her, which hurteth no body, but those which come vnto her, wherfore I also feare lest I die, and bring my fathers and my mothers life (because of me) to the graue with sorow, for they haue no other sonne to bury them.

15 Then the Angel said vnto him, Doest thou not remember the precepts which thy father gaue thee, that thou shouldest marry a wife of thine owne kinred? wherfore heare me, O my brother, for she shall be giuen thee to wife, and make thou no reckoning of the euill spirit, for this same night shall she bee giuen thee in mariage,

16 And when thou shalt come into the mariage chamber, thou shalt take the ‖ ashes of perfume, and shalt lay vpon them some of the heart, and liuer of the fish, and shalt make a smoke with it,

‖ Or, imber.

17 And the deuil shal smell it, and flee away, and neuer come againe any more: but when thou shalt come to her, rise vp both of you, and pray to God which is mercifull, who will haue pity on you, and saue you: feare not, for shee is appointed

pointed vnto thee from the beginning; and thou shalt preserue her, and thee shall goe with thee. Moreouer I suppose that thee shall beare thee children. Now when Tobias had heard these things, hee loued her, and his heart was ‖ effectually ioyned to her.

‖ Or, vehemently.

CHAP. VII.

Raguel telleth Tobias what happened to his daughter: 12 and giueth her in marriage vnto him. 17 She is conueyed to her chamber, & weepeth. 18 Her mother comforteth her.

AND when they were come to Ecbatane, they came to the house of Raguel; and Sara met them: and after that they had saluted one another, she brought them into the house.

2 Then said Raguel to Edna his wife, How like is this yong man to Tobit my cousin?

3 And Raguel asked them, From whence are you, brethren? To whom they sayde, Wee are of the sonnes of Nephthali, which are captiues in Nineue.

4 Then he said to them, Doe ye know Tobit our kinsman? And they saide, Wee knowe him. Then said he, Is he in good health?

5 And they said, Hee is both aliue, and in good health: And Tobias saide, Hee is my father.

6 Then Raguel leaped vp, and kissed him, and wept,

7 And blessed him, and said vnto him, Thou art the sonne of an honest and good man: but when he heard that Tobit was blind, he was sorowfull, and wept.

8 And likewise Edna his wife, and Sara his daughter wept. Moreouer, they entertained them cheerefully, and after that they had killed a ‖ ramme of the flocke, they set store of meate on the table. Then said Tobias to Raphael, Brother Azarias, speake of those things, of which thou dost talke in the way, and let this businesse be dispatched.

‖ A sucking ramme or lambe. Iunius.

9 So hee communicated the matter with Raguel. and Raguel said to Tobias, Eat and drinke and make merry:

10 For it is meet that thou shouldest marry my daughter: neuertheless I will declare vnto thee the truth.

11 I haue giuen my daughter in marriage to seuen men, who died that night they came in vnto her: nevertheless for the present bee merry: But Tobias said, I will eate nothing here, till we agree and sweare one to another.

12 Raguel sayde, Then take her from henceforth according to the ‖ manner, for thou art her cousin, and she is thine, and the mercifull God giue you good successe in all things.

‖ Or, law.

13 Then he called his daughter Sara, and she came to her father, and hee tooke her by the hand, and gaue her to be wife to Tobias, saying, Behold, take her after * the Law of Moses, and leade her away to thy father: And hee blessed them.

*Num. 36.6.

14 And called Edna his wife and tooke paper and did write an instrument of couenants, and sealed it.

15 Then they began to eate.

16 After Raguel called his wife Edna, and said vnto her, Sister, prepare another chamber, and bring her in thither.

17 Which when she had done as he had bidden her, she brought her thither, and she wept, and she ‖ receiued the teares of her daughter, and said vnto her,

‖ Or, licked.

18 Bee of good comfort, my daughter, the Lord of heauen and earth giue thee ioy for this thy sorowe: bee of good comfort, my daughter.

CHAP. VIII.

Tobias driueth the wicked spirit away, as he was taught, 4 He & his wife rise vp to pray. 10 Raguel thought he was dead: 15 But finding him aliue, praiseth God, 19 and maketh a wedding feast.

AND when they had supped, they brought Tobias in vnto her.

2 And as he went, he remembred the words of Raphael, and tooke the ‖ ashes of the perfumes, and put the heart, and the liuer of the fish thereupon, and made a smoke therewith.

‖ Or, imber.

3 The which smell when the euil spirit had smelled, hee fled into the outmost parts of Egypt, and the Angel bound him.

4 And after that they were both shut in together, Tobias rose out of the bed, and saide, Sister, arise, and let vs pray, that God would haue pitie on vs.

5 Then began Tobias to say, Blessed art thou, O God of our fathers, and blessed is thy holy and glorious Name for euer, let the heauens blesse thee and all thy creatures.

6 Thou madest Adam, and gauest him * Eue his wife for an helper and stay: of them came mankind: thou hast said, It is not good that man should bee alone, let vs make vnto him an aide like vnto himselfe.

*Gen. 2.7, 18, 22.

7 And now, O Lord, I take not this my sister for lust, but vprightly: therefore mercifully ordaine, that we may become aged together.

8 And she said with him, Amen.

9 So they slept both that night, and Raguel arose, and went and made a graue,

10 Saying, I feare lest he be dead.

11 But when Raguel was come into his house,

12 He said vnto his wife Edna, Send one of the maides, and let her see, whether he be aliue: if he be not, that wee may bury him and no man know it.

13 So the maide opened the doore and went in, and found them both asleepe,

14 And came forth, and told them that hee was aliue.

15 Then Raguel praysed God, and sayd, O God, thou art worthy to be praysed with all pure and holy praise: therefore let thy Saints praise thee with all thy creatures, and let all thine Angels and thine Elect praise thee for euer.

16 Thou art to be praysed, for thou hast made me ioyfull, and that is not come to mee, which I suspected: but thou hast dealt with vs according to thy great mercy.

17 Thou art to be prailed, because thou hast had mercy of two that were the only begotten children of their fathers, graunt them mercy, O Lord, and finish their life in health, with ioy and mercy.

18 Then Raguel bade his seruants to fill the graue.

19 And he kept the wedding feast fourteene dayes.

20 For before the dayes of the mariage were finished, Raguel had sworne vnto him by an oath that hee should not depart, till the fourteene dayes of the mariage were expired,

21 And then hee should take the halfe of his goods, and goe in safetie to his father, and should haue the rest, when I and my wife bee dead.

Chapter. IX.

1 Tobias sendeth the Angel vnto Gabael for the money. 6 The Angel bringeth it, and Gabael to the wedding.

Then Tobias called Raphael, and said vnto him,

2 Brother Azarias, take with thee a seruant, and two camels, & go to Rages of Media to Gabael, and bring me the money, and bring him to the wedding.

3 For Raguel hath sworne that I shall not depart.

4 But my father counteth the dayes, and if I tary long, he will be very sory.

5 So Raphael went out, and lodged with Gabael, and gaue him the handwriting, who brought forth bags which were sealed vp, and gaue them to him.

6 And early in the morning they went forth both together, and came to the wedding, and ‖ Tobias blessed his wife.

‖ Or, Gabael blessed Tobias and his wife, Ioan. 20.

CHAP. X.

1 Tobit and his wife long for their sonne. 7 She will not be comforted by her husband. 10 Raguel sendeth Tobias and his wife away, with halfe their goods, 12 and blesseth them.

NOw Tobit his father counted euery day, and when the dayes of the iourney were expired, and they came not:

2 Then Tobit said, Are they detained? or is Gabael dead, and there is no man to giue him the money?

3 Therefore he was very sory.

4 Then his wife sayde to him, My sonne is dead, seeing he staieth long, and thee began to bewaile him, and said,

5 Now I care for nothing, my sonne, since I haue let thee goe, the light of mine eyes.

6 To whom Tobit said, Holde thy peace, take no care: for he is safe.

7 But she said, Hold thy peace, and deceiue me not: my sonne is dead, and she went out euery day into the way which they went, & did eate no meate on the day time, and ceased not wholenights, to bewaile her sonne Tobias, vntil the fourteene dales of the wedding were expired, which Raguel had sworne that he should spend there: Then Tobias said to Raguel, Let me goe, for my father and my mother looke no more to see me.

8 But his father in lawe said vnto him, Tary with me, and I will send to thy father, and they shal declare vnto him, how things go with thee.

9 But Tobias said, No: but let me goe to my father.

10 Then Raguel arose, and gaue him Sara his wife, and halfe his goods, seruants, and cattell, and money.

11 And he blessed them, and sent them away, saying, The God of heauen giue you a prosperous iourney, my children.

12 And he said to his daughter, Honour thy father, and thy mother in lawe, which are now thy parents, that I may heare good report of thee: and he kissed her. Edna also said to Tobias, The Lord of heauen restore thee, my deare brother, and grant that I may see thy children of my daughter Sara before I die, that I may reioyce before the Lord: behold, I commit my daughter vnto thee ‖ of speciall trust, wherefore doe not entreat her euill.

‖ Or, to be safely kept.

CHAP. XI.

6 Tobits mother spieth her sonne comming. 10 His father meeteth him at the doore, and receiueth his sight, 14 He praiseth God, 17 and welcommeth his daughter in law.

After these things Tobias went his way, praising God that he had giuen him a prosperous iourney, and blessed Raguel and Edna his wife, and went on his way till they drewe neere vnto Nineue.

2 Then Raphael sayd to Tobias, Thou knowest brother, how thou diddest leaue thy father.

3 Let vs haste before thy wife, and prepare the house.

4 And take in thine hand the gall of the fish: so they went their way, and the dog went after them.

5 Now Anna sate looking about towards the way for her sonne.

6 And when she espied him comming, she said to his father, Behold, thy sonne commeth, and the man that went with him.

7 Then said Raphael, I know, Tobias, that thy father will open his eyes.

8 Therefore anoynt thou his eyes with the gall, and being pricked therewith he shall rub, and the whitenesse shall fall away, and he shall see thee.

9 Then Anna ran forth, and fell vpon the necke of her sonne, and said vnto him, Seeing I haue seene thee my sonne, from henceforth I am content to die, and they wept both.

10 Tobit also went forth toward the doore and stumbled: but his sonne ran vnto him,

11 And tooke holde of his father, and threw some of the gall on his fathers eyes, saying, Be of good hope, my father.

12 And when his eyes began to smart, he rubbed them.

13 And the whitenes pilled away from the corners of his eies, and when he saw his sonne, he fell vpon his necke.

14 And he wept, and said, Blessed art thou, O God, and blessed is thy Name for euer, and blessed are all thine holy Angels:

15 For thou hast scourged, and hast taken pity on me: for behold, I see my sonne Tobias. And his sonne went in reioycing, and told his father the great things that had happened to him in Media.

16 Then Tobit went out to meete his daughter in lawe at the gate of Nineue, reioycing and praising God: and they which sawe him goe, marueiled, because he had receiued his sight.

17 But Tobit gaue thankes before them, because

because God had mercy on him. And when he came neere to Sara his daughter in law, he blessed her, saying, Thou art welcome, daughter: God bee blessed which hath brought thee vnto vs, and blessed bee thy father and thy mother: And there was ioy amongst all his brethren which were at Nineue.

‖ Or, who is also called Nabas.

18 And Achiacharus, and Nabas his brothers sonne came.

19 And Tobias wedding was kept seuen dayes with great ioy.

CHAP. XII.

5 Tobit offereth halfe to the Angel for his paines. 6 But he calleth them both aside, and exhorteth them, 15 and telleth them that he was an Angel, 21 and was seene no more.

Then Tobit called his sonne Tobias, and said vnto him, My sonne, see that the man haue his wages, which went with thee, and thou must giue him more.

2 And Tobias said vnto him, O father, it is no harme to mee to giue him halfe of those things which I haue brought.

3 For he hath brought me againe to thee in safetie, and made whole my wife, and brought me the money, and likewise healed thee.

4 Then the olde man sayd: It is due vnto him.

5 So hee called the Angel, and he said vnto him, Take halfe of all that yee haue brought, and goe away in safetie.

6 Then he tooke them both apart, and said vnto them, Bleese God, praise him, and magnifie him, and praise him for the things which hee hath done vnto you in the sight of all that liue. It is good to praise God and exalt his Name, and ‖ honourably to shew forth the works of God, therefore be not slacke to praise him.

‖ Or, with honour.

7 It is good to keepe close the secret of a king, but it is honourable to reueale the works of God: doe that which is good, and no euill shall touch you.

8 Prayer is good with fasting, and almes and righteousnes: a little with righteousnes is better then much with vnrighteousnes: it is better to giue almes then to lay vp gold.

9 For almes doeth deliuer from death, and shall purge away all sinne. Those that exercise almes, and righteousnesse, shall bee filled with life.

10 But they that sinne, are enemies to their owne life.

11 Surely I will keepe close nothing from you. For I said, It was good to keepe close the secret of a king, but that it was honourable to reueale the works of God.

12 Now therefore when thou didst pray, and Sara thy daughter in law, I did bring the remembrance of your prayers before the holy one: and when thou diddest bury the dead, I was with thee likewise.

13 And when thou didst not delay to rise vp, and leaue thy dinner, † to goe and couer the dead, thy good deed was not hid from me: but I was with thee.

† Or, to go and bury.

14 And now God hath sent me to heale thee, and Sara thy daughter in law.

15 I am Raphael one of the seuen holy Angels, which present the prayers of the Saints, and which go in and out before the glory of the holy One.

16 Then were they both troubled, and fell vpon their faces: for they feared.

17 But hee said vnto them, Feare not, for it shall go well with you: praise God therefore.

18 For not of any fauour of mine, but by the will of God I came: wherefore praise him for euer.

19 * All these dales I did appeare vnto you, but I did neither eate nor drinke, but you did see a vision.

* Gens. 18.8. 19.3. iudg. 13.16.

20 Now therefore giue God thanks: for I goe vp to him that sent me, but write all things which are done in a booke.

21 And when they rose, they sawe him no more.

22 Then they confessed the great and wonderful works of God, and how the Angel of the Lord had appeared vnto them.

CHAP. XIII.

The Thanksgiuing vnto God which Tobit wrote.

Then Tobit wrote a praier of reioycing, and said, Blessed bee God that liueth for euer, and blessed be his kingdome:

2 * For hee doeth scourge, and hath mercy: hee leadeth downe to hell, and bringeth vp againe: neither is there any that can auoyde his hand.

* Deu. 32.39. 1. sam. 2.6. wisd. 16.13.

3 Confesse him before the Gentiles, ye children of Israel: for he hath scattered vs among them.

4 There declare his greatnesse, and extoll him before all the liuing: for hee is our Lord, and he is the God our Father for euer:

5 And he will scourge vs for our iniquities, and will haue mercy againe, and will gather vs out of all nations, among whom he hath scattered vs.

6 If you turne to him with your whole heart, and with your whole mind, and deale vprightly before him, then will he turne vnto you, and will not hide his face from you: therefore see what he will doe with you, and confesse him with your whole mouth, and praise the Lord of might, and extoll the euerlasting King: in the land of my captiuitie doe I praise him, and declare his might and greatnesse to a sinful nation: O ye sinners turne, and doe iustice before him: who can tell if he will accept you, and haue mercy on you?

7 I will extoll my God, and my soule shall praise the King of heauen, and shall reioyce in his greatnesse.

8 Let all men speake, and let all praise him for his righteousnesse.

9 O Ierusalem the holy Citie, ‖ hee will scourge thee for thy childrens workes, and will haue mercy againe on the sonnes of the righteous.

‖ Or, he will lay a scourge vpon the workes of thy children.

10 Giue praise to the Lord, for hee is good: and praise the euerlasting King, that his Tabernacle may bee builded in thee againe with ioy: and ‖ let him make ioyfull there in thee those that are captiues, and loue in thee for euer those that are miserable.

‖ Or, to make.

11 Many nations shall come from farre to the Name of the Lord God, with gifts in their handes, euen gifts to the King of heauen: all generations shall praise thee with great ioy.

12 Cursed are all they which hate thee, and blessed shall all be which loue thee for euer.

13 Reioyce and bee glad for the children of the iust: for they shalbe gathered together, and shall blesse the Lord of the iust.

14 O blessed are they which loue thee, for ‖Or, prosperitie. they shall reioyce in thy ‖ peare: blessed are they which haue beene sorowfull for all thy scourges: for they shall reioyce for thee, when they haue seene all thy glory, and shall bee glad for euer.

15 Let my soule blesse God the great King.

16 For Ierusalem shalbe built up with Saphires, and Emeraulds, and precious stone: thy walls, and towres, and battlements with pure golde.

17 And the streetes of Ierusalem shalbe paued with Beryll, and Carbuncle, and stones of Ophir.

18 And all her streetes shall say, Hallelulah, and they shall praise him, saying, Blessed bee God which hath exalted it for euer.

CHAP. XIIII.

Tobit giueth instructions to his sonne, 8 specially to leaue Nineue. 11 Hee and his wife die, and are buried. 12 Tobias remoueth to Ecbatane, 14 and there died, after he had heard of the destruction of Nineue.

SO Tobit made an end of praising God.

2 And he was eight and fiftie yeeres old when hee lost his sight, which was restored to him after eight yeeres, and he gaue almes, and ‖Or, did more and more feare. he ‖increased in the feare of the Lord God, and praised him.

3 And when hee was very aged, hee called his sonne, and the fiue sonnes of his sonne, and said to him, My son, take thy children; for behold, I am aged, and am ready to depart out of this life.

4 Goe into Media, my sonne, for I surely beleeue those things which Ionas the Prophet spake of Nineue, that it shall bee ouerthrowen, and that for a time peace shall rather bee in Media, and that our brethren shall lie scattered in the earth from that good land, and Ierusalem shall be desolate, and the house of God in it shall be burned, and shall bee desolate for a time;

5 *And that againe God will haue mercy on them, and bring them againe into the land where they shall build a Temple, but not like to the first, vntill the time of that age bee fulfilled, and afterward they shall returne from all places of their captiuity, and build vp Ierusalem gloriously, and the house of God shall bee built in it ‖ for euer, with a glorious building, as the Prophets haue spoken thereof. ‖ For euer is not in the Text. copie.

6 And all nations shall turne, and feare the Lord God truely, and shall burie their idoles.

7 So shall all nations praise the Lord, and his people shal confesse God, and the Lord shall exalt his people, & all those which loue the Lord God in trueth and iustice, shall reioyce, shewing mercy to our brethren.

8 And now my sonne, depart out of Nineue, becanse that those things which the Prophet Ionas spake, shall surely come to passe.

9 But keepe thou the Law and the Commandements, and shew thy selfe mercifull and iust, that it may go well with thee.

10 And burie mee decently, and thy mother with mee, but tary no longer at Nineue. Remember, my sonne, how Aman handled Achiacharus, that brought him vp, how out of light hee brought him into darknesse, and how he rewarded him againe: yet Achiacharus was ‖ saued, but the other had his reward, for hee went downe into darknesse. ‖ Manasses gaue almes and escaped the snares of death, ‖ which they had set for him: but Aman fell into the snare and perished. ‖ Or, preserued. ‖ Anniacharus readeth Nicolaus. ‖ Aman acheth he had set.

11 Wherefore now, my sonne, consider what almes doeth, and how righteousnes doeth deliuer. When he had said these things, he gaue vp the ghost in the bedde, being an hundred and eight and fiftie yeeres old, and ‖ hee buried him honourably. ‖ Or, his.

12 And when Anna his mother was dead, he buried her with his father: but Tobias departed with his wife and children to Ecbatane, to Raguel his father in law;

13 Where hee became old with honour, and he buried his father and mother in law honourably, and hee ‖ inherited their substance, and his father Tobits. ‖ Or, possessed.

14 And he dyed at Ecbatane in Media, being an hundred and seuen and twentie yeeres olde.

15 But before hee died, hee heard of the destruction of Nineue, which was taken by Nabuchodonosor and Assuerus: and before his death he reioyced ouer Nineue.

*Ezra 3.8. and 6.14.

¶ Iudeth.

CHAP. I.

Arphaxad doeth fortifie Ecbatane. 5 Nabuchodonosor maketh war against him, 7 and craueth aid. 12 Hee threatneth those that would not aid him, 15 and killeth Arphaxad, 18 and returneth to Nineue.

IN the twelfth yeere of the reigne of Nabuchodonosor, who reigned in Nineue the great city, (in the dayes of Arphaxad, which reigned ouer the Medes in Ecbatane,

2 And built in Ecbatane walles round about of stones hewen, three cubites broad, and five cubites long, and made the height of the wall seuentie cubites, and the breadth thereof fiftie cubites:

3 And set the towres thereof vpon the gates of it, an hundred cubites high, and the breadth thereof in the foundation three score cubites.

4 And he made the gates thereof, euen gates that were raised to the height of seuentie cubits, and the breadth of them was fortie cubites, for the going forth of his mightie armies, and for the setting in aray of his footmen.)

5 Euen in those dayes, king Nabuchodonosor made warre with king Arphaxad in the great plaine, which is the plaine in the borders of Ragau.

6 And there came vnto him, all they that dwelt in the hill country, and all that dwelt by

by Euphrates, and Tigris, and Hydaspes and the plaine of Arioch the king of the Elimeans, and very many nations of the sonnes of Chelod, assembled themselues to the battell.

7 Then Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians sent vnto all that dwelt in Persia, and to all that dwelt Westward, and to those that dwelt in Cilicia, and Damascus, and Libanus, and Antilibanus, and to all that dwelt vpon the sea coast,

8 And to those amongst the nations that were of Carmel, and Galaad, and the higher Galile, and the great plaine of Esdrelon,

9 And to all that were in Samaria, and the cities thereof: and beyond Iordan vnto Ierusalem, and Betane, and Chelus, and Kades, and the riuer of Egypt, and Taphnes and Ramesse, and all the land of Gesem,

10 Vntill you come beyond Tanis, and Memphis, and to all the inhabitants of Egypt, vntill you come to the borders of Ethiopia.

11 But all the inhabitants of the land made light of the commandement of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians, neither went they with him to the battell: for they were not afraid of him: yea hee was before them as one man, and they sent away his embassadors from them without effect, and with disgrace.

12 Therefore Nabuchodonosor was very angry with all this countrey, and sware by his throne and kingdome, that hee would surely be auenged vpon all those coasts of Cilicia, and Damascus, and Syria, and that he would slay with the sword all the inhabitants of the land of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and all Iudea, and all that were in Egypt, till you come to the borders of the two seas.

13 Then hee marched in battell aray with his power against king Arphaxad in the seuententh yeere, and he preuailed in his battell: for hee ouerthrew all the power of Arphaxad, and all his horsemen and all his chariots.

14 And became lord of his cities, and came vnto Ecbatane, and tooke the towres, and spoiled the streets thereof, and turned the beautie thereof into shame.

15 Hee tooke also Arphaxad in the mountaines of Ragau, and smote him through with his darts, and destroyed him vtterly that day.

16 So hee returned afterward to Nineue, both he and all his company of sundry nations: being a very great multitude of men of warre, and there hee tooke his ease and banqueted, both hee and his armie an hundred and twentie dayes.

CHAP. II.

Olofernes is appointed Generall, 11 and charged to spare none that will not yeeld: 15 His armie and procession: 23 The places which hee wanne and wasted, as he went.

AND in the eighteenth yeere, the two and twentieth day of the first moneth, there was talke in the house of Nabuchodonosor, king of the Assyrians, that he should, as he said auenge himselfe on all the earth.

2 So hee called vnto him all his officers, and all his nobles, and communicated with them his secret counsel, & concluded the affliction of the whole earth out of his owne mouth.

3 Then they decreed to destroy all flesh that did not obey the commandement of his mouth.

4 And when he had ended his counsell, Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians called Olofernes the chiefe captaine of his army, which was † next vnto him, and said vnto him, † Gr. second man.

5 Thus saith the great king, the lord of the whole earth: behold, thou shalt goe forth from my presence, and take with thee men that trust in their owne strength, of footmen an hundred and twentie thousand, and the number of horses with their riders twelue thousand,

6 And thou shalt goe against all the West countrey, because they disobeyed my commandement.

7 And thou shalt declare vnto them that they prepare for mee ‖ earth and water: for I will goe forth in my wrath against them, and will couer the whole face of the earth with the feet of mine armie, and I will giue them for a spoile vnto them: ‖ Or, after the manner of the kings of Persia, to whom earth and water was wont to be giuen, to acknowledge that they were lords of land and sea. Herodotus.

8 So that their slaine shall fill their valleys and brookes, and the riuer shall be filled with their dead, till it ouer flow.

9 And I will leade them captiues to the vtmost parts of all the earth.

10 Thou therefore shalt goe forth, and take beforehand for me all their coasts, and if they will yeeld themselues vnto thee, thou shalt reserue them for mee till the day of their punishment.

11 But concerning them that rebell, let not thine eyes spare them: but put them to the slaughter, and spoile them wheresoeuer thou goest.

12 For as I liue, and by the power of my kingdome, whatsoeuer I haue spoken, that will I doe by mine hand.

13 And take thou heed that thou transgresse none of the commandements of thy Lord, but accomplish them fully, as I haue commanded thee, and deferre not to doe them.

14 Then Olofernes went forth from the presence of his lord, and called all the gouernours and captaines, and the officers of the armie of Assur.

15 And hee mustered the chosen men for the battell, as his lord had commanded him, vnto an hundred and twentie thousand, and twelue thousand archers on horseback.

16 And he ranged them as a great armie is ordered for the warre.

17 And he tooke camels and asses for their carriages a very great number, and sheepe, and oxen, and goats without number, for their prouision,

18 And plentie of victuall for euery man of the armie, and very much golde, and siluer out of the kings house.

19 Then hee went forth and all his power to goe before king Nabuchodonosor in the voyage, and to couer all the face of the earth Westward with their chariots, and horsemen, and their chosen footmen.

20 A great multitude also of sundry countreys came with them like locusts, and like the sand of the earth: for the multitude was without number.

21 And they went forth of Nineue, three

*1.Sam. 10.7. and 25.17.

dayes iourney toward the plaine o Bectileth, and pitched from Bectileth neere the mountaine, which is at the left hand of the vpper Cicilia.

22 Then he tooke all his army, his footmen, and horsemen, and chariots, and went from thence into the hill countrey,

23 And destroyed Phud, and Lud: and spoiled all the children of Rasis, and the children of Ismael, which were toward the wildernesse at the South of the land of the Chellians.

24 Then he went ouer Euphrates, and went through Mesopotamia, and destroyed all the high cities that were vpon the riuer Arbonai, till you come to the sea.

25 And he tooke the borders of Cilicia, and killes all that resisted him, and came to the borders of Japheth which were toward the South ouer against Arabia.

26 He compassed also all the children of Madian, and burnt vp their tabernacles, and spoiled their sheepecoates.

27 Then he went downe into the plaine of Damascus in the time of wheat harueit, and burnt vp all their fields, and destroyed their flocks, and heards, also he spoiled their cities, and vtterly wasted their countreyes, and smote all their yong men with the edge of the sword.

28 Therefore the feare and dread of him fel vpon al the inhabitants of the sea coasts, which were in Sidon and Tyrus, and them that dwelt in Sur, and Ocina, and all that dwelt in Jemnaan, and they that dwelt in Azotus, and Ascalon feared him greatly.

CHAP. III.

1 *They of the sea coasts entreat for peace.* 7 *Holofernes is received there:* 8 *Tubee destroyeth their gods, that they might worship only Nabuchodonosor.* 9 *He commeth neere to Judea.*

SO they sent ambassadors vnto him, to treat of peace, saying,

2 Behold, we the seruants of Nabuchodonosor the great king lie before thee: vse vs as shalbe good in thy sight.

3 Behold our bodies, and all our places, and all our fieldes of wheate, and flockes and heards, and all the lodges of our tents, lie before thy face: vse them as it pleaseth thee.

4 Behold, euen our cities and the inhabitants thereof are thy seruants, come and deale with them, as seemeth good vnto thee.

5 So the men came to Holofernes, and declared vnto him after this maner.

6 Then came hee downe toward the Sea coast, both he and his army, and set garrisons in the high cities, and tooke out of them chosen men for aide.

7 So they and all the country round about receiued them with garlands, with dances, and with timbrels.

8 Yet he did cast downe their frontiers, and cut downe their groues: for hee had decreed to destroy all the gods of the land, that all nations should worship Nabuchodonosor only, and that all tongues and tribes should call vpon him as God.

9 Also hee came ouer against ‖ Esdrelon neere vnto ‖ Judea, ouer against the † great strait of Judea.

10 And hee pitched betweene Geba, and Scythopolis, and there he tarried a whole moneth, that he might gather together all the carriages of his army.

CHAP. IIII.

4 *The Iewes are afraid of Holofernes.* 5 *and sacrifice the hils.* 6 *They of Bethulia take charge of the passages.* 9 *All Israel fall to fasting and prayer.*

NOw the children of Israel that dwelt in Judea, heard all that Holofernes the chiefe captaine of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians had done to the nations, and after what manner he had spoyled all their temples, and brought them to nought.

2 Therefore they were exceedingly afraid of him, and were troubled for Jerusalem, and for the Temple of the Lord their God.

3 For they were newly returned from the captiuitie, and all the people ‖ of Judea were lately gathered together, and the vessels, and the altar, and the house were sanctified after the prophanation.

4 Therefore they sent into all the coasts of Samaria, and the villages, and to Bethoron, and Belmen, and Jericho, and to Choba, and Cloza, and to the valley of Salem,

5 And possessed themselues before hand of all the tops of the high mountaines, and fortified the villages that were in them, and laid vp victuals for the prouision of warre: for their fields were of late reaped.

6 Also Joacim the high Priest which was in those dates in Jerusalem, wrote to them that dwelt in Bethulia, and Betomesthaim which is ouer against ‖ Esdraelon toward the ‖ open countrey neere to Dothaim,

7 Charging them to keepe the passages of the hill countrey: for by them there was an entrance into Judea, and it was easie to stop them that would come vp, because the passage was strait for ‖ two men at the most.

8 And the children of Israel did as Joacim the high Priest had commaunded them, with the ‖ ancients of all the people of Israel, which dwelt at Jerusalem.

9 Then euery man of Israel cried to God with great feruency, and with great vehemencie did they humble their soules.

10 Both they and their wiues, and their children, and their cattell, and euery stranger and hireling, and their seruants bought with money, put sackcloth vpon their loynes.

11 Thus euery man and woman, and the little children, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem fel before the Temple, and cast ashes vpon their heads, and spread out their sackcloth before the face of the Lord: also they put sackcloth about the altar,

12 And cried to the God of Israel all with one consent earnestly, that hee would not giue their children for a pray, and their wiues for a spoyle, and the cities of their inheritance to destruction, and the Sanctuary to prophanation and reproach, and for the nations to reioyce at.

13 So God heard their prayers, and loked vpon their affliction: for the people fasted many dayes in all Judea and Jerusalem, before the Sanctuary of the Lord Almighty.

14 And Joacim the high Priest, and all the Priestes that stood before the Lord, and they which ministred vnto the Lord, had their loines girt

girt with sackcloth, and offered the daily burnt offerings, with the vowes and free gifts of the people,

15 And had ashes on their mitres, and cryed vnto the Lord with all their power, that hee would looke vpon all the house of Israel graciously.

CHAP. V.

5 *Achior telleth Holofernes what the Iewes are,* 8 *and what their God had done for them:* 21 *and adviseth not to meddle with them.* 22 *All that heard him, were offended at him.*

THen was it declared to Holofernes the chiefe captaine of the army of Assur, that the children of Israel had prepared for warre, and had shut vp the passages of the hill countrey, and had fortified † all the tops of the high hils, and had laide impediments in the champion countreys.

2 Wherewith he was very angry, and called all the princes of Moab, and the captaines of Ammon, and all the gouernours of the Sea coast.

3 And hee said vnto them, Tell me now, ye sonnes of Canaan, who this people is that dwelleth in the hill countrey? and what are the cities that they inhabite? and what is the multitude of their armie? and wherein is their power and strength, and what king is set ouer them, or captaine of their armie?

4 And why haue they determined not to come and meete mee, more then all the inhabitants of the West?

5 *Then said Achior the captaine of all the sonnes of Ammon; Let my lord now heare a word from the mouth of thy seruant, and I will declare vnto thee the truth, concerning this people which dwelleth neere thee, and inhabiteth the hill countreys: and there shall no lie come out of the mouth of thy seruant.

6 This people are descended of the Caldeans.

7 *And they sojourned heretofore in Mesopotamia, because they would not follow the gods of their fathers, which were in the land of Caldea.

8 For they ‖ left the way of their ancestors, and worshipped the God of heauen, the God whom they knew: so they cast them out from the face of their gods, and they fled into Mesopotamia, and sojourned there many dayes.

9 Then * their God commanded them to depart from the place where they sojourned, and to goe into the land of Chanaan, where they dwelt, and were increased with gold and siluer, and with very much cattell.

10 But when a famine couered all the land of Chanaan, they went downe into Egypt, and sojourned there, while they were nourished, and became there a great multitude, so that one could not number their nation.

11 Therefore the king of Egypt rose vp against them, and dealt subtilly with them, and brought them low, with labouring in * bricke, and made them slaues.

12 Then they cried vnto their God, and hee smote all the land of Egypt with incurable plagues, so the * Egyptians cast them out of their sight.

12 And God *dried the red sea before them, *Exod. 14.22.
14 And * brought them to mount † Sina, *Exod. 19.1.
and Cades Barne, & cast forth a ‖ that dwelt in the wildernesse. †Or, into the way of the wildernesse of Sina.

15 So they dwelt in the land of the Amorites, and they destroyed by their strength all them of Esebon, and passing ouer Jordan they possessed all the hill countrey.

16 *And they cast forth before them, the Chanaanite, the Pherezite, the Jebusite, and the Sychemite, and all the Gergesites, and they dwelt in that countrey many dayes. *Ioth. 12.8.

17 And whilest they sinned not before their God, they prospered, because the God that hateth iniquitie was with them.

18 But * when they departed from the way which he appointed them, they were destroyed in many battels very sore, * and were led captiues into a land that was not theirs, and the Temple of their God was cast to the ground, and their cities were taken by the enemies. *Iudg. 2 11. and 3.8. *2. King. 25. 1, 11.

19 But * now are they returned to their God, and are come vp from the places, where they were scattered, and haue possessed Jerusalem, where their Sanctuarie is, and ‖ are seated in the hill countrey, for it was desolate. *Ezra 1.1, 3. ‖Or, haue their dwellings.

20 Now therefore, my lord and gouernour, if there be any errour in this people, and they sinne against their God, let vs consider that this shall be their ruine, and let vs goe vp, and we shall ouercome them.

21 But if there be no iniquity in their nation, let my lord now passe by, lest their Lord defend them, and their God be for them, and we become a reproch before all the world.

22 And when Achior had finished these sayings, all the people standing round about the tent, murmured, and the chiefe men of Holofernes, and all that dwelt by the Sea side, and in Moab, spake that he should kill him.

23 For, say they, we will not be afraid of the face of the children of Israel: for loe, it is a people that haue no strength, nor power † for a strong battell. †Or, against a mighty armie.

24 Now therefore, lord Holofernes, we will goe vp, and they shall be a pray, to be deuoured of all thine armie.

CHAP. VI.

3 *Holofernes despiseth God.* 7 *Hee threatneth Achior and sendeth him away.* 14 *The Bethulians receiue and heare him.* 18 *They fall to prayer and comfort Achior.*

AND when the tumult of men that were about the counsell was ceased, Holofernes the chiefe captaine of the armie of Assur, said vnto Achior and all the Moabites, before all the company of other nations,

2 And who art thou Achior, and the hirelings of Ephraim, that thou hast prophesied amongst vs as to day, and hast said, that we should not make warre with the people of Israel, because their God will defend them? and who is God but Nabuchodonosor?

3 He will send his power, and will destroy them from the face of the earth, and their God shall not deliuer them: but we his seruants will destroy them as one man, for they are not able to sustaine the power of our horses.

4 For with them we will tread them vnder foot, & their mountaines shall be drunken with their blood, and their fields shall be filled with their

their dead bodies, and their footesteps shall not be able to stand before us, for they shall vtterly perish, saith Nabuchodonosor Lord of all the earth: for he said, None of my words shall be vaine.

5 And thou Achior, an hireling of Ammon, which hast spoken these wordes in the day of thine iniquitie, shalt see my face no more, from this day vntill I take vengeance of this nation that came out of Egypt.

6 And then shall the sword of mine armie, and the multitude of them that serue me, passe through thy sides, and thou shalt fall among their slaine, when I returne.

7 Now therefore my seruants shall bring thee backe into the hill countrey, and shalt set thee in one of the cities of the passages.

8 And thou shalt not perish till thou be destroyed with them.

9 And if thou perswade thy selfe in thy minde, that they shall not be taken, let not thy countenance fall: I haue spoken it, and none of my words shall be in vaine.

10 Then Holofernes commanded his seruants that waited in his tent, to take Achior and bring him to Bethulia, and deliuer him into the hands of the children of Israel.

11 So his seruants tooke him, and brought him out of the campe into the plaine, and they went from the midst of the plaine into the hill countrey, and came vnto the fountaines that were vnder Bethulia.

12 And when the men of the city saw them, they tooke vp their weapons, and went out of the citie to the top of the hill, and euery man that vsed a sling, kept them from comming vp by casting of stones against them.

13 Neuertheless hauing gotten vnder the hill, they bound Achior and cast him downe, and left him at the foote of the hill, and returned to their lord.

14 But the Israelites descended from their citie, and came vnto him, and loosed him, and brought him into Bethulia, and presented him to the gouernours of the citie.

15 which were in those dayes Ozias the sonne of Micha of the tribe of Simeon, and Chabris the sonne of Gothoniel, and Charmis the sonne of Melchiel.

16 And they called together all the ancients of the citie, and all their youth ranne together, and their women to the assembly, and they set Achior in the midst of all their people. Then Ozias asked him of that which was done.

17 And hee answered and declared vnto them the words of the counsell of Holofernes and all the words that hee had spoken in the midst of the princes of Assur, and whatsoeuer Holofernes had spoken proudly against the house of Israel.

18 Then the people fell downe and worshipped God, and cryed vnto God, saying,

19 O Lord God of heauen, behold their pride, and pity the low estate of our nation, and looke vpon the face of those that are sanctified vnto thee this day.

20 Then they comforted Achior and prayed him greatly.

21 And Ozias tooke him out of the assembly vnto his house, and made a feast to the Elders, and they called on the God of Israel all that night for helpe.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Holofernes besiegeth Bethulia,* 7 *and stoppeth the waters from them.* 23 *They faint and murmure against the gouernours,* 30 *who promise to yeeld within fiue dayes.*

THe next day Holofernes commanded all his armie, and all his people which were come to take his part, that they should remoue their campe against Bethulia, to take aboord the ascents of the hill countrey, and to make warre against the children of Israel.

2 Then their strong men remoued their campes in that day, and the armie of the men of warre was an hundred and seuenty thousand footemen, and twelue thousand horsemen, beside the baggage, and other men that were afoote among them, a very great multitude.

3 And they camped in the valley neere vnto Bethulia, by the fountaine, and they spread themselues in breadth ouer ‖ Dothaim, euen to Belmaim, and in length from Bethulia vnto † Cyamon which is ouer against Esdraelon.

‖ From Dothaim, Iudith. † Or, Iebleam.

4 Now the children of Israel, when they saw the multitude of them, were greatly troubled, and said euery one to his neighbour: Now will these men lick vp the face of the earth; for neither the high mountaines, nor the valleys, nor the hils, are able to beare their weight.

5 Then euery man tooke vp his weapons of warre, and when they had kindled fires vpon their towers, they remained and watched all that night.

6 But in the second day Holofernes brought forth all his horsemen, in the sight of the children of Israel which were in Bethulia,

7 And viewed the passages vp to the city, and came to the fountaine of their waters, and tooke them, and set garrisons of men of warre ouer them, and he himselfe remoued towards his people.

8 Then came vnto him all the chiefe of children of Esau, and all the gouernours of the people of Moab, and the captaines of the sea coast, and said,

9 Let our lord now heare a word, that there be not an ouerthrow in thine army.

10 For this people of the children of Israel doe not trust in their speares, but in the height of the mountaines wherein they dwell, because it is not easie to come vp to the tops of their mountaines.

11 Now therefore my lord, fight not against them in battell araie, and there shall not so much as one man of thy people perish.

12 Remaine in the campe, and keepe all the men of thy army, and let thy seruants get into their hands the fountaine of water which issueth forth of the foote of the mountaine.

13 For all the inhabitants of Bethulia haue their water thence: so shall thirst kill them, and they shall giue vp their citie, and we and our people shall goe vp to the tops of the mountaines that are neere, and will campe vpon them, to watch that none goe out of the city.

14 So they and their wiues and their children shalbe consumed with famine, and before the sword come against them, they shall bee ouer-

ouerthrowen in the streets where they dwell.

15 Thus shalt thou render them an euill reward: because they rebelled, and met not thy person peaceably.

16 And these words pleased Holofernes, and all his seruants, and he appointed to do as they had spoken.

17 So the campe of the children of Amon departed, and with them fiue thousand of the Assyrians, and they pitched in the valley, and tooke the waters, and the fountains of the waters of the children of Israel.

18 Then the children of Esau went vp, with the children of Ammon, and camped in the hill countrey ouer against Dothaim: and they sent some of them toward the South, and toward the East ouer against Ekrebel, which is neere vnto Chusi, that is vpon the brooke Mochmur, & the rest of the army of the Assyrians camped in the plaine, and couered the face of the whole land, and their tents and cartages were pitched to a very great multitude.

19 Then the children of Israel cried vnto the Lord their God, because their heart failed, for all their enemies had compassed them round about, and there was no way to escape out from among them.

20 Thus all the company of Assur remained about them, both their footemen, chariots, and horsemen, foure and thirty dayes, so that all their vessels of water failed all the inhabitants of Bethulia.

‖ Or, pits. 21 And the ‖ cisternes were emptied, & they had not water to drinke their fill for one day: for they gaue them drinke by measure.

22 Therefore their yong children were out of heart, and their women and yong men fainted for thirst, and fell downe in the streets of the city, and by the passages of the gates, and there was no longer any strength in them.

23 Then all the people assembled to Ozias, and to the chiefe of the city, both yong men and women, and children, and cryed with a loude voice, and said before all the Elders:

* Exod. 5. 21. 24 God be * Iudge betweene vs and you, for you haue done vs great iniury in that you haue not required peace of the children of Assur.

25 For now wee haue no helper: but God hath sold vs into their hands, that we should be ouerthrowen downe before them with thirst, and great destruction.

26 Now therefore call them vnto you, and deliuer the whole citie for a spoile to the people of Holofernes, and to all his army.

27 For it is better for vs to be made a spoile vnto them, then to die for thirst: for we will be his seruants, that our soules may liue, and not see the death of our infants before our eyes, nor our wiues nor our children to die.

28 We take to witnesse against you the heauen and the earth, and our God, and Lord of our fathers, which punisheth vs according to our sinnes, and the sinnes of our fathers, that he do not according as we haue said this day.

29 Then there was great weeping with one consent in the middest of the Assembly, and they cryed vnto the Lord God with a loude voice.

30 Then said Ozias to them, Brethren bee of good courage, let vs yet endure fiue dayes, in the which space the Lord our God may turne his mercy toward vs, for he will not forsake vs vtterly.

31 And if these dayes passe, and there come no helpe vnto vs, I will doe according to your word.

32 And hee dismissed the people euery one to their own charge, and they went vnto the walls and towers of their citie, and sent the women and children into their houses, and they were very low brought in the citie.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The state and behauiour of Iudeth a widow.* 11 *She blameth the gouernours for their promise to yeeld:* 17 *and admonisheth them to trust in God.* 28 *They excuse their promise.* 32 *She promiseth to doe something for them.*

NOw at that time Iudeth heard thereof, which was the daughter of Merari the sonne of Or, the sonne of Ioseph, the sonne of Oziel, the sonne of Elcia, the sonne of Ananias, the sonne of Gedeon, the sonne of Raphaim, the sonne of Achitho, the sonne of Elias, the sonne of Eliab, the sonne of Nathanael, the sonne of ‖ Samael, the sonne of Salasadai, the sonne of Israel.

‖ Or, Samaiel.

2 And Manasseh was her husband, of her tribe and kinred, who died in the barley harueit.

3 For as hee stood ouerseeing them that bound sheaues in the field, the heat came vpon his head, and he fell on his bed, and died in the city of Bethulia, and they buried him with his fathers in the field betweene Dothaim and Balamo.

4 So Iudeth was a widowe in her house three yeeres and foure monethes.

5 And shee made her a tent vpon the top of her house, and put on sackecloth on her loynes, and ware her widowes apparell.

6 And she fasted all the dayes of her widowhood, saue the Eues of the Sabbath, and the Sabbaths, and the Eues of the new moones, and the new Moones, and the Feasts, and solemne dayes of the house of Israel.

7 Shee was also of a goodly countenance, and very beautiful to behold: and her husband Manasses had left her gold and siluer, and men seruants, and maid seruants, and cattell, and lands, ‖ and she remained vpon them.

‖ Or, and she kept them.

8 And there was none that gaue her an ill word: for she feared God greatly.

9 Now when shee heard the euill words of the people against the gouernor, that they fainted for lacke of water (for Iudeth had heard all the wordes that Ozias had spoken vnto them, and that he had * sworne to deliuer the citie vnto the Assyrians after fiue dayes.)

* Chap. 7. 26.

10 Then she sent her waiting woman that had the gouernment of all things that she had, to call Ozias, and Chabris, and Charmis, the ancients of the citie.

11 And they came vnto her, and she said vnto them, Heare mee now, O ye gouernours of the inhabitants of Bethulia: for your words that you haue spoken before the people this day are not right, touching this oath which yee made, and pronounced betweene God and you, and haue promised to deliuer the citie to our enemies, vnlesse within these dayes the Lord turne to helpe you.

12 And

12 And now who are you, that haue tempted God this day, and stand in stead of God among the children of men?

13 And now try the Lord Almighty, but you shall neuer know any thing.

14 For you cannot finde the depth of the heart of man neither can ye perceiue the things that hee thinketh: then how can ye search out God that hath made all these things, and know his mind, or comprehend his purpose? Nay, my brethren, prouoke not the Lord our God to anger.

15 For if hee will not helpe vs within these fiue dates, he hath power to defend vs when he will, euen euery day, or to destroy vs before our enemies.

16 Doe not || binde the counsels of the Lord our God, for *God is not as a man, that he may be threatned, neither is hee as the sonne of man that he should be wauering. ||Or, engage. *Num. 23. 19.

17 Therefore let vs wayt for saluation of him, and call vpon him to helpe vs, and he will heare our voyce if it please him.

18 For there arose none in our age, neither is there any now in these dayes, neither tribe, nor family, nor ||people, nor citie among vs, which worship gods made with hands, as hath been afore time. ||Or, towne.

19 For the which cause our fathers* were giuen to the sword, and for a spoyle, and had a great fall before our enemies. *Iudg. 2. 11. and 4. 1. and 6. 1.

20 But we know none other God: therefore we trust that he will not despise vs, nor any of our nation.

21 For if wee be taken so, all Iuda shall lie waste, and our Sanctuary shal be spoiled, and he will require the prophanation thereof at our mouth.

22 And the ||slaughter of our brethren, and the captiuity of the country, and the desolation of our inheritance will be turne vpon our heads among the Gentiles, whereseeuer we shalbe in bondage, and wee shall bee an offence and a reproch to all them that possesse vs. ||Or, feare.

23 For our seruitude shall not be directed to fauour: but the Lord our God shall turne it to dishonour.

24 Now therefore, O brethren, let vs shew an example to our brethren, because their hearts depend vpon vs, and the Sanctuary, and the house, and the Altar rest vpon vs.

25 Moreouer, let vs giue thankes to the Lord our God, which tryeth vs, euen as hee did our fathers.

26 Remember what things he did to* Abraham, and how he tried Isaac, and what happened to* Iacob in Mesopotamia of Syria, when hee kept the sheepe of Laban his mothers brother. *Gene. 22. 1. *Gene. 28. 5.

27 For he hath not tried vs in the fire as he did them, for the examination of their hearts, neither hath he taken vengeance on vs: but the Lord doth scourge them that come neere vnto him to admonish them.

28 Then said Ozias to her, All that thou hast spoken, hast thou spoken with a good heart, and there is none that may gainsay thy words.

29 For this is not the first day wherein thy wisedome is manifested, but from the beginning of thy dayes all thy people haue knowen thy vnderstanding, because the disposition of thine heart is good.

30 But the people were very thirstie, and compelled vs to doe vnto them as we haue spoken, and to bring an oath vpon our selues, which we will not breake.

31 Therefore now pray thou for vs, because thou art a godly woman, and the Lord will send vs raine to fill our cisternes, and wee shall faint no more.

32 Then said Iudeth vnto them, Heare me, and I will doe a thing, which shall go throughout all generations, to the children of our nation.

33 You shall stand this night in the gate, and I will go forth with my waiting woman: and within the dayes that you haue promised to deliuer the citty to our enemies, the Lord will visit Israel by mine hand.

34 But enquire not you of mine act: for I will not declare it vnto you, till the things bee finished that I doe.

35 Then said Ozias, and the princes vnto her, Go in peace, and the Lord God bee before thee, to take vengeance on our enemies.

36 So they returned from the tent, and went to their wards.

CHAP. IX.

1 Iudeth humbleth her selfe, 2 and prayeth God to prosper her purpose against the enemies of his Sanctuary.

Then Iudeth fell vpon her face, & put ashes vpon her head, and vncouered the sackcloth wherewith she was clothed, and about the time that the incense of the euening was offered in Ierusalem in the house of the Lord, Iudeth cried with a loud voice, and said,

2 O Lord God of my father* Simeon, to whom thou gauest a sword to take vengeance of the strangers, who loosed the girdle of a maid to defile her, and discouered the thigh to her shame, and polluted her virginity to her reproch, (for thou saidst it shall not be so, and yet they did so.) *Genes. 34. 25.

3 Wherefore thou gauest their rulers to be slain, so that they died their bed in blood, being deceiued, and smotest the seruants with their lords, and the lords vpon their thrones:

4 And hast giuen their wiues for a pray, and their daughters to bee captiues, and all their spoiles to bee diuided amongst thy deare children: which were mooued with thy zeale, and abhorred the pollution of their blood, and called vpon thee for ayde: O God, O my God, heare me also a widow.

5 For thou hast wrought not onely those things, but also the things which fell out before, & which ensued after, thou hast thought vpon the things which are now, and which are to come.

6 Yea, what things thou didst determine were ready at hand, and said, Loe, we are here: for all thy wayes are prepared, and thy iudgements are in thy foreknowledge.

7 For behold, the Assyrians are multiplied in their power: they are exalted with horse and man: they glory in the strength of their footemen: they trust in shield and speare, and bow, and sling, and know not that thou art the Lord that breakest the battels, the Lord is thy Name.

8 Throw

8 Throw downe their strength in thy power, and bring downe their force in thy wrath: for they haue purposed to defile thy Sanctuary, and to pollute the Tabernacle, where thy glorious Name resteth, and to cast downe with sword the horne of thy altar.

9 Behold their pride, and send thy wrath vpon their heads: giue into mine hand which am a widow, the power that I haue conceiued.

10 *Smite by the deceit of my lips the seruant with the prince, and the prince with the seruant: breake downe their stately mein by the hand of a woman. *Iudg. 4. 21. and 5. 26.

11 *For thy power standeth not in multitude, nor thy might in strong men, for thou art a God of the afflicted, a helper of the oppressed, an vpholder of the weake, a protectour of the forlorne, and a Sauiour of them that are without hope. *Iudg. 7. 2. 2 chro. 14. 11. and 16. 8. and 20. 6.

12 I pray thee, I pray thee, O God of my father, and God of the inheritance of Israel, Lord of the heauens, and earth, creatour of the waters, King of euery creature: heare thou my prayer:

13 And make my speach and deceit to bee their wound and stripe, who haue purposed cruell things against thy couenant, and thy hallowed house, and against the top of Sion, and against the house of the possession of thy children,

14 And make euery nation and tribe to acknowledge that thou art the God of all power and might, and that there is none other that protecteth the people of Israel but thou.

CHAP. X.

1 Iudeth doth set forth her selfe. 10 She and her maide goe forth into the campe. 17 The watch take and conduct her to Olofernes.

NOw after that shee had ceased to cry vnto the God of Israel, and had made an end of all these words,

2 She rose where she had fallen downe, and called her maide, and went downe into the house, in the which she abode in the Sabbath dayes and in her feast dayes.

3 And pulled off the sackecloth which shee had on, and put off the garments of her widowhood, and washed her body all ouer with water, and anoynted her selfe with precious ointment, and braided the hayre of her head, and put on †a tire vpon it, and put on her garments of gladnesse, wherewith shee was clad during the life of Manasses her husband. †Or, mitre.

4 And she tooke sandals vpon her feete, and put about her, her bracelets and her chaines, and her rings, and her earerings, and all her ornaments, and decked her selfe brauely to allure the eyes of all men that should see her.

5 Then she gaue her maid a bottle of wine, and a cruse of oyle, and filled a bagge with parched corne, and lumps of figs, and with fine bread, so she ||folded all these things together, and layd them vpon her. ||Or, wrapped, or packed.

6 Thus they went forth to the gate of the citie of Bethulia, and found standing there Ozias, and the ancients of the citie Chabris, and Charmis.

7 And when they saw her, that her countenance was altered, and her apparell was changed, they wondered at her beauty very greatly, and said vnto her,

8 The God, the God of our fathers giue thee fauour, and accomplish thine enterprises to the glory of the children of Israel, and to the exaltation of Ierusalem: then they worshipped God.

9 And she said vnto them, Command the gates of the citie to be opened vnto me, that I may goe forth to accomplish the things whereof you haue spoken with me: to they commanded the yong men to open vnto her, as shee had spoken.

10 And when they had done so, Iudeth went out, she and her maide with her, and the men of the citie looked after her, vntill shee was gone downe the mountaine, and till she had passed the valley, and could see her no more.

11 Thus they went straight forth in the valley: and the first watch of the Assyrians met her:

12 And tooke her, and asked her, Of what people art thou? and whence comest thou? and whither goest thou? And she said, I am a woman of the Hebrewes, and am fledde from them: for they shall be giuen to you to be consumed.

13 And I am comming before Holofernes the chiefe captaine of your armie, to declare wordes of truth, and I will shew him a way, whereby he shall goe, and win all the hill country, without losing the body or life of any one of his men.

14 Now when the men heard her wordes, and beheld her countenance, they wondred greatly at her beauty, and said vnto her;

15 Thou hast saued thy life, in that thou hast hasted to come downe to the presence of our lord: now therefore come to his tent, and some of vs shall conduct thee, vntill they haue deliuered thee to his hands.

16 And when thou standest before him, bee not afraid in thine heart, but shew vnto him according to thy word, and he will entreat thee well.

17 Then they chose out of them an hundred men, to ||accompany her and her maide, and they brought her to the tent of Holofernes. ||Or, and they prepared a chariot for her.

18 Then was there a concourse throughout all the campe: for her coming was noised among the tents, and they came about her, as shee stood without the tent of Holofernes, till they told him of her.

19 And they wondred at her beauty, and admired the children of Israel because of her, and euery one said to his neighbour: Who would despise this people, that haue among them such women, surely it is not good that one man of them be left, who being let goe, might deceiue the whole earth.

20 And they that lay neere Holofernes, went out, and all his seruants, and they brought her into the tent.

21 Now Holofernes rested vpon his bed vnder a canopie which was woouen with purple, and gold, and emeraude, and precious stones.

22 So they shewed him of her, and he came out before his tent, with siluer lampes going before him.

23 And when Iudeth was come before him and his seruants, they all maruelled at the beauty

beauty of her countenance: and she fell downe vpon her face, and did reuerence vnto him: and his seruants tooke her vp.

CHAP. XI.

3 Olofernes asketh Iudeth the cause of her comming. 6 She telleth him how, and when he may preuaile. 20 He is much pleased with her wisedome and beauty.

THen said Olofernes vnto her, Woman, be of good comfort, feare not in thine heart: for I neuer hurt any, that was willing to serue Nabuchodonosor the king of all the earth.

2 Now therefore if thy people that dwelleth in the mountaines, had not set light by mee, I would not haue lifted vp my speare against them: but they haue done these things to themselues.

3 But now tell me wherefore thou art fled from them, and art come vnto vs: for thou art come for safegard, be of good comfort, thou shalt liue this night, and hereafter.

4 For none shall hurt thee, but entreat thee well, as they do the seruants of king Nabuchodonosor my lord.

5 Then Iudeth said vnto him, Receiue the wordes of thy seruant, and suffer thine handmaid to speake in thy presence, and I will declare no lie to my lord this night.

6 And if thou wilt follow the wordes of thine handmaid, God will bring the thing perfectly to passe by thee, and my lord shall not faile of his purposes.

7 As Nabuchodonosor king of all the earth liueth, and as his power liueth, who hath sent thee for the vpholding of euery liuing thing: for not onely men shall serue him by thee, but also the beastes of the field, and the cattell, and the foules of the ayre shall liue by thy power, vnder Nabuchodonosor and all his house.

8 For we haue heard of thy wisedome, and thy policies, and it is reported in all the earth, that thou onely art ‖ excellent in all the kingdome, and mighty in knowledge, and wonderfull in feates of warre. ‖Or, in seruice

9 Now as concerning the matter which Achior did speake in thy counsell, we haue heard his wordes: for the men of Bethulia ‖ saued him, and he declared vnto them all that he had spoken vnto thee. ‖Or, gate him.

10 Therefore, O lord and gouernour reiect not his word, but lay it vp in thine heart, for it is true, for our nation shall not be punished, neither can the sword preuaile against them, except they sinne against their God.

11 And now, that my lord be not defeated, and frustrate of his purpose, euen death is now fallen vpon them, and their sinne hath ouertaken them, wherewith they will prouoke their God to anger, whensoeuer they shall doe that which is not fit to be done.

12 For their victuals faile them, & all their water is scant, and they haue determined to lay hands vpon their cattel, and purposed to consume all those things, that God hath forbidden them to eate by his Lawes,

13 And are reioiced to spend the first fruits of the corne, and the tenths of wine and oyle, which they had sanctified, and reserued for the Priests that serue in Ierusalem, before the face of our God, the which things it is not lawfull for any of the people so much as to touch with their hands.

14 For they haue sent some to Ierusalem, because they also that dwell there haue done the like, to bring them a licence from the Senate.

15 Now when they shall bring them word, they will forthwith doe it, and they shall begin thee to be destroyed the same day.

16 Wherefore I thine handmaid knowing all this, am fled from their presence, and God hath sent me to worke things with thee, wherat all the earth shall be astonished, and whosoeuer shall heare it.

17 For thy seruant is religious, and serueth the God of heauen day and night: now therefore, my lord, I will remaine with thee, and thy seruant will goe out by night into the valley, and I will pray vnto God, and he will tell me when they haue committed their sinnes.

18 And I will come and shew it vnto thee: then thou shalt goe forth with all thine armie, and there shall be none of them that shall resist thee.

19 And I will leade thee through the midst of Iudea, vntill thou come before Ierusalem, and I will set thy throne in the midst thereof, and thou shalt driue them as sheepe that haue no shepheard, and a dog shall not so much as ‖ open his mouth at thee: for these things were told me, according to my foreknowledge, and they were declared vnto me, and I am sent to tell thee. ‖Or, barke. Or, they stirred vp. I spoken.

20 Then her wordes pleased Olofernes, and all his seruants, and they marueiled at her wisedome, and said,

21 There is not such a woman from one end of the earth to the other, both for beautie of face, and wisedome of wordes.

22 Likewise Olofernes said vnto her, God hath done well to send thee before the people, that strength might be in our hands, & destruction vpon them that lightly regard my lord:

23 And now thou art both beautifull in thy countenance, and wittie in thy wordes: surely if thou doe as thou hast spoken, thy God shall be my God, and thou shalt dwell in the house of king Nabuchodonosor, and shalt be renowmed through the whole earth.

CHAP. XII.

2 Iudeth will not eate of Olofernes meate, 7 She taried three dayes in the campe, and euery night went forth to pray. 13 Bagoas doth moouue her to be merry with Olofernes, 20 who for ioy of her company drunke much.

THen hee commanded to bring her in, where his plate was set, and bade that they should prepare for her of his owne meates, and that she should drinke of his owne wine.

2 And Iudeth said, * I will not eate there of, lest there bee an offence: but prouision shall bee made for mee of the things that I haue brought. *Gen.43.32. Dan.1.8

3 Then Olofernes said vnto her, If thy prouision should faile, how should wee giue thee the like? for there bee none with vs of thy nation.

4 Then said Iudeth vnto him, As thy soule liueth, my lord, thine handmaid shall not spend those things that I haue, before the Lord worke by mine hand, the things that he hath determined.

5 Then the seruants of Olofernes brought her into the tent, and she slept till midnight,

midnight, and she arose when it was towards the morning watch,

6 And sent to Olofernes, saying, Let my lord now command, that thine handmaid may goe forth vnto prayer.

7 Then Olofernes commanded his guard that they should not stay her: thus she abode in the campe three dayes, and went out in the night into the valley of Bethulia, and washed her selfe in a fountaine of water by the campe.

8 And when she came out, she besought the Lord God of Israel to direct her way, to the raysing vp of the children of her people.

9 So she came in cleane, and remained in the tent, vntill she did eat her meat at euening.

10 And in the fourth day Olofernes made a feast to his owne seruants onely, and called none of the officers to the banquet.

11 Then said he to Bagoas the Eunuch, who had charge ouer all that he had: Goe now and perswade this Ebrew woman which is with thee, that she come vnto vs, and eate and drinke with vs.

12 For loe it will be a shame for our person if we shall let such a woman go, not hauing had her company: for if we draw her not vnto vs, she will laugh vs to scorne.

13 Then went Bagoas from the presence of Olofernes, and came to her, & he said, Let not this faire damosell feare to come to my lord, & to be honoured in his presence, & drinke wine, and be merry with vs, and bee made this day as one of the daughters of the Assyrians, which serue in the house of Nabuchodonosor.

14 Then said Iudeth vnto him, Who am I now, that I should gainesay my lord? surely whatsoeuer pleaseth him, I will doe speedily, and it shall be my ioy vnto the day of my death.

15 So she arose, and decked her selfe with her apparell, and all her womans attire, and her maide went and laide soft skinnes on the ground for her, ouer against Olofernes, which shee had receiued of Bagoas for her daily vse, that she might sit and eat vpon them.

16 Now when Iudeth came in, & sate downe, Olofernes his heart was rauished with her, and his mind was moued, & he desired greatly her companie, for he waited a time to deceiue her, from the day that he had seene her.

17 Then said Olofernes vnto her, Drinke now, and be merrie with vs.

18 So Iudeth said, I will drinke now my Lord, because my life is magnified in me this day, more then all the dayes since I was borne.

19 Then she tooke and ate and dranke before him what her maide had prepared.

20 And Olofernes tooke great delight in her, and dranke much more wine, then he had dranke at any time in one day, since hee was borne.

CHAP. XIII.

2 Iudeth is left alone with Olofernes in his tent. 4 She prayeth God to giue her strength. 8 She cut off his head while he slept. 10 And returned with it to Bethulia. 17 They saw it, and commend her.

NOw when the euening was come, his seruants made haste to depart, and Bagoas shut his tent without, and dismissed the waiters from the presence of his lord, and they went to their beds: for they were all weary, because the feast had bin long.

2 And Iudeth was left alone in the tent, and Olofernes lying along vpon his bed, for he was filled with * wine. *Eccles.31. 20,25.

3 Now Iudeth had commanded her maid to stand without her bed-chamber, and to wait for her comming forth as she did daily: for she said, shee would goe forth to her prayers, and shee spake to Bagoas, according to the same purpose.

4 So all went forth, and none was left in the bed-chamber, neither little, nor great. Then Iudeth standing by his bed, said in her heart: O Lord God of all power, looke at this present vpon the workes of mine hands for the exaltation of Ierusalem.

5 For now is the time to helpe thine inheritance, and to execute mine enterprises, to the destruction of the enemies which are risen against vs.

6 Then shee came to the pillar of the bed, which was at Olofernes head, and tooke down his fauchin from thence.

7 And approched to his bed, and tooke hold of the haire of his head, and said, Strengthen me, O Lord God of Israel, this day.

8 And she smote twise vpon his necke with all her might, and she tooke away his head from him,

9 And tumbled his body downe from the bed, and pulled downe the canopy from the pillars, and anon after she went forth, and gaue Olofernes his head to her maide.

10 And she put it in her bag of meate, so they twaine went together according to their custome vnto prayer, and when they passed the campe, they compassed the valley, and went vp the mountaine of Bethulia, and came to the gates thereof.

11 Then said Iudeth afarre off to ỹ watchmen at the gate, Open, open now the gate: God, euen our God is with vs, to shew his power yet in Ierusalem, and his forces against the enemie as he hath euen done this day.

12 Now when the men of her city heard her voice, they made haste to goe downe to the gate of their citie, and they called the Elders of the citie.

13 And then they ran all together both small and great, for it was strange vnto them that she was come: so they opened the gate, and receiued them, and made a fire for a light, and stood round about them.

14 Then she said to them with a loud voice, Praise, praise God, praise God, (I say) for he hath not taken away his mercy from the house of Israel, but hath destroyed our enemies by mine hands this night.

15 So she tooke the head out of the bag, and shewed it, and said vnto them, Behold the head of Olofernes the chiefe captaine of the army of Assur, and behold the canopie wherein he did lie in his drunkennesse, and the Lord hath smitten him by the hand of a woman.

16 As the Lord liueth who hath kept me in my way that I went, my countenance hath deceiued him to his destruction, and yet hath he not committed sinne with me, to defile and shame me.

17 Then all the people were wonderfully astonished.

astonished, and bowed themselues, and worshipped God, and said with one accord: Blessed be thou, O our God, which hast this day brought to nought the enemies of thy people.

18 Then said Ozias unto her, O daughter, blessed art thou of the most high God, above all the women upon the earth, and blessed bee the Lord God, which hath created the heauens, and the earth, which hath directed thee to the cutting off of the head of the chiefe of our enemies.

19 For this thy confidence shall not depart from the heart of men, which remember the power of God for euer.

20 And God turne these things to thee for a perpetuall praise, to visite thee in good things, because thou hast not spared thy life for the affliction of our nation, but hast reuenged our ruine, walking a straight way before our God: and all the people said, So be it, so be it.

CHAP. XIIII.

Achior heareth Iudeth shew what she had done, and is circumcised, 11 the head of Olofernes is hanged vp. 15 he is found dead, and much lamented.

a 2. Mace. 15. 35.

THen said Iudeth vnto them, Heare me, now, my brethren, and take this *a* head, and hang it vpon the highest place of your walles.

2 And so soone as the morning shall appeare, and the Sunne shal come forth vpon the earth, take you euery one his weapons, and go forth euery valiant man out of the citie, and set you a captaine ouer them, as though you would goe downe into the field toward the watch of the Assyrians, but goe not downe.

3 Then they shall take their armour, and shall goe into their campe, and raise vp the captaines of the armie of Assur, and they shall run to the tent of Olofernes, but shal not finde him, then feare shall fall vpon them, and they shall flee before your face.

4 So you, and all that inhabit the coast of Israel, shall pursue them, and ouerthrow them as they goe.

5 But before you doe these things, call mee Achior the Ammonite, that he may see & know him that despised the house of Israel, and that sent him to vs as well were to his death.

6 Then they called Achior out of the house of Ozias, and when he was come, and sawe the head of Olofernes in a mans hand, in the assembly of the people, he fell down on his face, and his spirit failed.

7 But when they had recouered him, he fell at Iudeths feete, and reuerenced her, and said: Blessed art thou in all the tabernacle of Iuda, and in all nations, which hearing thy name shall be astonished.

8 Now therefore tell me all the things that thou hast done in these dayes: Then Iudeth declared vnto him in the middest of the people, all that shee had done from the day that shee went forth, vntill that houre shee spake vnto them.

9 And when shee had left off speaking, the people shouted with a loud voyce, and made a ioyfull noise in their citie.

10 And when Achior had seene all that the God of Israel had done, hee beleeued in God greatly, and circumcised the foreskinne of his flesh, and was ioyned vnto the house of Israel vnto this day.

11 And assoone as the morning arose, they hanged the head of Olofernes vpon the wall, and euery man tooke his weapons, & they went forth by bands vnto the ‖ straites of the mount. ‖ Or, ascent.

12 But when the Assyrians saw them, they sent to their leaders, which came to their Capraines, and tribunes, and to euery one of their rulers.

13 So they came to Olofernes tent, and said to him that had the charge of all his things, Waken now our lord: for the slaues haue bene bold to come downe against vs to battell, that they may be vtterly destroyed.

14 Then went in Bagoas, and knocked at the doore of the tent: for he thought that he had slept with Iudeth.

15 But because none answered, he opened it, and went into the bedchamber, and found him cast vpon the floore dead, & his head was taken from him.

16 ‖ Therefore he cried with a loud voyce, with weeping, and sighing, and a mighty cry, and rent his garments. ‖ That is,

17 After, he went into the tent, where Iudeth lodged, and when hee found her not, he leaped out to the people, and cryed,

18 These slaues haue dealt treacherously, one woman of the Hebrewes hath brought shame vpon the house of king Nabuchodonozor: for beholde, Olofernes lieth vpon the ground without a head.

19 When the captaines of the Assyrians armie heard these wordes, they rent their coats, and their mindes were wonderfully troubled, and there was a cry, and a very great noyse throughout the campe.

CHAP. XV.

1 The Assyrians are chased and slaine. 8 The high Priest commeth to see Iudeth. 11 The spoile of Olofernes is giuen to Iudeth. 13 The women crowne her with a garland.

AND when they that were in the tents heard, they were astonished at the thing that was done.

2 And feare and trembling fell vpon them, so that there was no man that durst abide in the sight of his neighbour, but rushing out altogether, they fled into euery way of the plaine, and of the hill country.

3 They also that had camped in the mountaines, round about Bethulia, fled away. Then the children of Israel euery one that was a warriour among them, rushed out vpon them.

4 Then sent Ozias to Bethomasthem, and to Bebai, and Chobai, and Cola, and to all the coasts of Israel, such as should tell the things that were done, and that all should rush forth vpon their enemies to destroy them.

5 Now when the children of Israel heard it, they all fell vpon them with one consent, and slew them vnto Chobai: likewise also they that came from Ierusalem, and from all the hill countrey: for men had told them what things were done in the campe of their enemies, and they that were in Galaad and in Galile ‖ chased them with a great slaughter, vntill they were past Damascus, and the borders thereof. ‖ Or, coasts.

6 And the residue that dwelt at Bethulia, fell

vpon the campe of Assur, and spoiled them, and were greatly enriched.

7 And the children of Israel that returned from the slaughter, had that which remained, and the villages, and the cities that were in the mountaines, & in the plaine, gate many spoiles: for the multitude was very great.

8 Then Ioacim the high Priest, and the Ancients of the children of Israel that dwelt in Ierusalem, came to behold the good things that God had shewed to Israel, and to see Iudeth, and to salute her.

9 And when they came vnto her, they blessed her with one accord, and said vnto her, Thou art the exaltation of Ierusalem: thou art the great glory of Israel: thou art the great reioycing of our nation.

10 Thou hast done all these things by thine hand: thou hast done much good to Israel, and God is pleased therewith: blessed be thou of the Almightie Lord for euermore: and all the people said, So be it.

11 And the people spoyled the campe the space of thirty dayes, and they gaue vnto Iudeth Olofernes his tent, and all his plate, and beds, and vessels, and all his stuffe: and she took it, and laid it on her mule and made ready her carts, and laid them thereon.

12 Then all the women of Israel ran together to see her, and blessed her, and made a dance among them for her: and she tooke branches in her hand, and gaue also to the women that were with her.

13 And they put a garland of oliue vpon her, and her maid that was with her, and shee went before the people in the dance, leading all the women: and all the men of Israel followed in their armes with garlands, and with songs in their mouthes.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The song of Iudeth. 19 She dedicateth the stuffe of Olofernes. 23 She died at Bethulia a widow of great honour. 24 All Israel did lament her death.

THen Iudeth began to sing this thanke-giuing in all Israel: and all the people sang after her ‖ this song of praise. ‖ Or, this praising.

2 And Iudeth said, Begin vnto my God with timbrels, sing vnto my Lord with cymbals: tune vnto him a new Psalme: exalt him, and call vpon his Name. ‖ Or, Psalme and praise.

3 For God breaketh the battels: for among st the camps in the midst of the people he hath deliuered me out of the hands of them that persecuted me.

4 Assur came out of the mountains from the North, hee came with ten thousands of his army: the * multitude whereof stopped the torrents, and their horsemen haue couered the hils. * Chap. 2. 12, 15.

5 He braggen that he would burne vp my borders, and kill my young men with the sword, and dash the sucking children against the ground, and make mine infants as a pray, and my virgines as a spoile.

6 But the Almighty Lord hath disappointed them by the hand of a woman.

7 For the mighty one did not fall by the young men, neither did the sonnes of the Titans smite him, nor high giants set vpon him: but Iudeth the daughter of Merari weakened him with the beautie of her countenance.

8 For she put off the garment of her widowhood, for the exaltation of those that were oppressed in Israel, and anointed her face with ointment, and bound her haire in a ‖ tyre, and † Gr. or mytre.
tooke a linnen garment to deceiue him.

9 Her sandals rauished his eyes, her beautie tooke his mind prisoner, and the sanchin passed through his necke.

10 The Persians quaked at her boldnes, & the Medes were ‖ daunted at her hardinesse. ‖ Or, confounded.

11 Then my afflicted shouted for ioy, and my weake ones cryed aloude: but ‖ they were astonished: those lifted vp their voices, but they were ouerthrowen. ‖ The Assyrians.

12 The sonnes of the damosels haue pierced them thorow, and wounded them as fugitiues children of my people perished by the battel of the Lord.

13 I will sing vnto the Lord a ‖ new song, O Lord: thou art great and glorious, wonderfull in strength and inuincible. ‖ Or, a song of praise.

14 Let all creatures serue thee: for thou spakest, and they were made, thou didst send forth thy spirit, and it created them, & there is none that can resist thy voice.

15 For the mountaines shalbe moued from their foundations with the waters, the rocken shal melt as wax at thy presence: yet thou art mercifull to them that feare thee.

16 For all sacrifice is too little for a sweete sauour vnto thee, and all the fat is not sufficient for thy burnt offering: but he that feareth the Lord is great at all times.

17 Woe to the nations that rise vp against my kinred: the Lord Almighty will take vengeance of them in the day of iudgment, in putting fire and worms in their flesh, and they shall feele them, and weepe for euer.

18 Now assoone as they entred into Ierusalem, they worshipped the Lord, and assoone as the people were purified, they offered their burnt offerings, and their free offerings, and their gifts.

19 Iudeth also dedicated all the stuffe of Olofernes, which the people had giuen her, and gaue the canopy which she had taken out of his bed chamber, for a gift vnto the Lord.

20 So the people continued feasting in Ierusalem before the Sanctuary for the space of three moneths, & Iudeth remained with them.

21 After this time euery one returned to his owne inheritance, and Iudeth went to Bethulia, & remained in her owne possession, and was in her time honourable in all the country.

22 And many desired her, but none knew her all the dates of her life, after that Manasses her husband was dead, and was gathered to his people.

23 But she increased more and more in honour, and waxed old in her husbands house, being an hundred and five yeres old, and made her mayd free, so they died in Bethulia: and they buried her in the ‖ caue of her husband Ma- ‖ Or, sepulchre.
nasses.

24 And the house of Israel lamented her * seuen dates, and before she died she distributed her goods to all them that were nerest of kinred to Manasses her husband, and to them that were nerest of her kinred. * Gen. 50. 10.

25 And there was none that made the children of Israel any more afraide in the dayes of Iudeth, nor a long time after her death.

¶ The rest of the Chapters of the Booke of Esther, which are found neither in the Hebrew, nor in the Chalde.

Part of the tenth Chapter after the Greeke.

5 *Mardocheus remembreth and expoundeth his dreame of the riuer and the two dragons.*

WHen Mardocheus saide, God hath done these things.

5 For I remember a dreame which I sawe concerning these matters, and nothing thereof hath fayled.

6 A little fountaine became a riuer, & there was light, and the Sunne, and much water: this riuer is Esther, whom the king married and made Queene.

7 And the two dragons are I, and Aman.

8 And the nations were those that were assembled, to destroy the name of the Iewes.

9 And my nation is this Israel, which cried vnto God and were saued: for the Lord hath saued his people, & the Lord hath deliuered vs from all those euils, and God hath wrought tokens, and great wonders, which haue not been done among the Gentiles.

10 Therefore hath he made two lots, one for the people of God, and another for all the Gentiles.

11 And these two lots came at the houre, and time, and day of Iudgement before God amongst all nations.

12 So God remembred his people, and iustified his inheritance.

13 Therefore those dayes shalbe vnto them in the moneth Adar, the fourteenth and fifteenth day of the same moneth, with an assembly, and ioy, and with gladnesse before God, according to the generations for euer among his people.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The stocke and quality of Mardocheus.* 6 *He dreameth of two dragons comming forth to fight.* 10 *And of a little fountaine, which became a great water.*

IN the fourth yeere of the reigne of Ptolomeus, and Cleopatra, Dositheus, who said he was a priest and Leuite, and Ptolomeus his sonne brought this Epistle of Phurim, which they said was the same, and that Lysimachus the sonne of Ptolomeus, that was in Ierusalem, had interpreted it.

2 In the second yeere of the reigne of Artaxerxes the great, in the first day of the moneth Nisan, Mardocheus the sonne of Iaeus, the sonne of Semei, the sonne of Cisai of the tribe of Beniamin, had a dreame:

3 Who was a Iew, and dwelt in the citie of Susa, a great man, being a seruitour in the kings court.

4 Hee was also one of the captiues, which Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon carried from Ierusalem, with Iechonias King of Iudea: and this was his dreame.

5 Behold, a noise of a tumult with thunder, and earthquakes, and vproare in the land.

6 And beholde, two great Dragons came forth ready to fight, and their cry was great.

7 And at their cry all nations were prepared to battel, that they might fight against the righteous people.

8 And loe a day of darkenesse and obscurity, tribulation, and anguish, affliction, and great vproare vpon the earth.

9 And the whole righteous nation was troubled, fearing their owne euils, and were ready to perish.

10 Then they cried vnto God, and vpon their cry, as it were from a little fountaine, was made a great flood, euen much water.

11 The light and the Sun rose vp, and the lowly were exalted, and deuoured the glorious.

12 Now when Mardocheus, who had seen this dreame, and what God had determined to do, was awake, he bare this dreame in minde, and vntill night by all meanes was desirous to know it.

CHAP. XII.

2 *The conspiracie of the two Eunuches is discouered by Mardocheus,* 5 *for which he is entertained by the king, and rewarded.*

AND Mardocheus tooke his rest in the court with Gabatha, and Thara, the two Eunuches of the king, and keepers of the palace.

2 And heard their deuises, and searched out their purposes, and learned that they were about to lay hands vpon Artaxerxes the king, and to be certified the king of them. *Esther 2.21. and 6.2.*

3 Then the King examined the two Eunuches, and after that they had confessed it, they were strangled.

4 And the King made a record of these things, and Mardocheus also wrote thereof.

5 So the king commaunded Mardocheus to serue in the court, and for this he rewarded him.

6 Howbeit Aman the sonne of Amadathus the Agagite, who was in great honor with the king, sought to molest Mardocheus & his people, because of the two Eunuches of the king.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The copy of the kings letters to destroy the Iewes.* 8 *The prayer of Mardocheus for them.*

THe copy of the letters was this. The great king Artaxerxes writeth these things to the princes and gouernors that are vnder him from India vnto Ethiopia, in an hundred and seuen and twenty prouinces. *Iosephus, booke 11. chap. 4.*

2 After that I became Lord ouer many nations, and had dominion ouer the whole world, not lifted vp with presumption of my authoritie, but carying my selfe alway with equity and mildnes, I purposed to settle my subiects continually in a quiet life, and making my kingdome ‖ peaceable, and open for passage to the vtmost coastes, to renue peace which is desired of all men. ‖ *Or, quiet.*

3 Now when I asked my counsellers how this might be brought to passe, Aman that excelled in wisedome among vs, and was approued for his constant good will, and stedfast faithfulnesse, and had the honour of the second place in the kingdome,

4 Declared vnto vs, that in all nations throughout the world, there was scattered a certaine malicious people, that had Lawes contrary to all nations, and continually despised the commandements of Kings, so as the vniting of our kingdomes honourably intended by vs, cannot ‖ goe forward. ‖ *Or, be stirred.*

5 Seeing then we vnderstand that this people alone is continually in opposition vnto all men, differing in the strange maner of their Lawes, and euill affected to our state, working all the mischiefe they can, that our kingdome may not be firmely stablished:

6 Therefore haue we commanded that all they that are signified in writing vnto you by Aman (who is ordeined ouer the affaires, and is next vnto vs) shal all with their wiues and children be vtterly destroyed, by the sword of their enemies, without all mercy and pitie, the fourteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar of this present yeere: ‖ *Or, second yeere.*

7 That they, who of old, and now also are malicious, may in one day with violence go into the graue, and so euer hereafter, cause our affaires to be well setled, and without trouble.

8 Then Mardochens thought vpon all the workes of the Lord, and made his prayer vnto him,

9 Saying, O Lord, Lord, the king almightie: for the whole world is in thy power: and if thou hast appointed to saue Israel, there is no man that can gainesay thee.

10 For thou hast made heauen & earth, and all the wonderous things vnder the heauen.

11 Thou art Lord of all things, and there is no man that can resist thee, which art the Lord.

12 Thou knowest all things, and thou knowest Lord, that it was neither in contempt nor pride, nor for any desire of glory, that I did not bow downe to proud Aman.

13 For I could haue beene content with good will for the saluation of Israel, to kisse the soles of his feete.

14 But I did this, that I might not preferre the glory of man aboue the glory of God: neither will I worship any but thee, O God, neither will I do it in pride.

15 And now, O Lord God, and King, spare thy people: for their eyes are vpon vs, to bring vs to nought, yea they desire to destroy the inheritance that hath beene thine from the beginning.

16 Despise not the portion which thou hast deliuered out of Egypt for thine owne selfe.

17 Heare my prayer, and be mercifull vnto thine inheritance: turne our sorrow into ioy: that we may liue, O Lord, & praise thy Name, and ‖ destroy not the mouthes of them that praise thee, O Lord. ‖ *Or, shut, or stop not.*

18 All Israel in like maner cryed most † earnestly vnto the Lord, because their death was before their eyes. † *Or, mightily.*

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The prayer of Queene Esther for her selfe and her people.*

QUeene Esther also being in feare of death, fleeted vnto the Lord,

2 And laid away her glorious apparell, and put on the garments of anguish, and mourning: and in stead of precious ointments, she couered her head with ashes, and dong, and she humbled her body greatly, and all the places of her ioy she filled with her tossed haire.

3 And she prayed vnto the Lord God of Israel, saying, O my Lord, thou only art our King, helpe me desolate woman, which haue no helper but thee:

4 For my danger is in mine hand. *1. Sam. 23. 11. Iob 13. 14. Psal. 119.*

5 From my youth vp I haue heard in the tribe of my family, that thou, O Lord, tookest Israel from among all people, and our fathers from all their predecessours, for a perpetuall inheritance, and thou hast performed whatsoeuer thou didst promise them.

6 And now we haue sinned before thee: therefore hast thou giuen vs into the hands of our enemies,

7 Because we worshipped their Gods: O Lord, thou art righteous.

8 Neuertheles it satisfieth them not, that we are in bitter captiuity, but they haue stricken hands with their idoles,

9 That they will abolish the thing, that thou with thy mouth hast ordained, & destroy thine inheritance, and stop the mouth of them that praise thee, and quench the glory of thy house, and of thine Altar.

10 And open the mouthes of the heathen to set forth the praises of the † idoles, and to magnifie a fleshly king for euer. † *Gr. vaine things.*

11 O Lord, giue not thy scepter vnto them that † be nothing, and let them not laugh at our fall, but turne their deuice vpon themselues, and make him an example that hath begun this against vs. † *Gr. be not.*

12 Remember, O Lord, make thy selfe knowen in time of our affliction, and giue me boldnesse, O king of the ‖ nations, and Lord of all power. ‖ *Or, gods.*

13 Giue me eloquent speech in my mouth before the lion: turne his heart to hate him that fighteth against vs, that there may be an ende of him, and of all that are like minded to him:

14 But deliuer vs with thine hand, and helpe me that am desolate, and which haue no other helpe but thee.

15 Thou knowest all things, O Lord, thou knowest that I hate the glory of the vnrighteous, and abhorre the bed of the vncircumcised, and of † all the heathen. † *Gr. euery stranger.*

16 Thou knowest my necessitie: for I abhorre the signe of my † high estate, which is vpon mine head, in the dayes wherein I shewe my selfe, and that I abhorre it as a menstruous ragge, and that I weare it not when I am † priuate by my selfe. † *Gr. vnder, or priuate.*

17 And that thine handmaid hath not eaten at Amans table, and that I haue not greatly esteemed the kings feast, nor drunke the wine of the drinke offerings:

18 Neither had thine handmaine any ioy, since the day † that I was brought hither to this present, but in thee, O Lord God of Abraham. † *Gr. of my change.*

19 O thou mighty God aboue all, heare the voice of the forlorne, and deliuer vs out of

the hands of the mischieuous, and deliuer me out of my feare.

CHAP. XV.

6 *Esther commeth into the kings presence.* 7 *He looketh angerly, and she swoundeth.* 8 *The king doeth take her up, and comfort her.*

AND vpon the third day when shee had ended her prayer, shee laide away her mourning garments, and put on her glorious apparell.

2 And being gloriously adorned, after shee had called vpon God, who is the beholder, and Sauiour of all things, shee tooke two maides with her:

3 And vpon the one she leaned as carying her selfe ‖ daintily:

‖ Or, delicately.

4 And the other followed, bearing vp her traine.

‖ Or, rosie-coloured.

5 And she was ‖ ruddy through the perfection of her beautie, and her countenance was cheerefull, and very ‖ amiable: but her heart was in anguish for feare.

‖ Or, as amiable or smiling.

6 Then hauing passed through all the doores, shee stood before the King, who sate vpon his royall throne, and was clothed with all his robes of maiestie, all glittering with golde and precious stones, and he was very dreadfull.

7 Then lifting vp his countenance that shone with maiestie, he looked very fiercely vpon her: and the Queene fell downe and was pale, and fainted, and bowed her selfe vpon the head of the maid that went ‖ before her.

‖ Or, with her, or by her.

8 Then God changed the spirit of the king into mildnesse, who in a † feare leaped from his throne, and tooke her in his armes till shee came to her selfe againe, and comforted her with louing words, and said vnto her:

† Gr. in an agony.

9 Esther, what is the matter? I am thy brother, be of good cheere.

10 Thou shalt not die, though our commandement be ‖ generall: come neere.

‖ Or, as well thine as mine.

11 And so he held vp his golden scepter, and laide it vpon her necke,

12 And embraced her, and said, Speake vnto me.

13 Then said she vnto him, I saw thee, my lord, as an Angel of God, and my heart was troubled for feare of thy maiestie.

14 For wonderfull art thou, lord, and thy countenance is full of grace.

15 And as she was speaking, ‖ she fell down for faintnesse.

‖ Or, she fell in a swoune.

16 Then the king was troubled, and all his seruants comforted her.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The Letter of Artaxerxes,* 10 *wherein he taxeth Aman,* 17 *and reuoketh the decree procured by Aman to destroy the Iewes,* 22 *and commandeth the day of their deliuerance to be kept holy.*

THE great king Artaxerxes vnto the princes and gouernours of an hundred and seuen and twentie prouinces, from India vnto Ethiopia, and vnto all our faithful Subiects, greeting.

2 Many, the more often they are honoured with the great bounty of their † gracious princes, the more proud they are waxen,

† Or, their benefactors.

3 And endeauour to hurt not our Subiects onely, but not being able to beare abundance, doe take in hand to practise also against those that doe them good:

4 And take not onely thankefulnesse away from among men, but also lifted vp with the glorious words of ‖ lewd persons ‖ that were neuer good, they thinke to escape the iustice of God, that seeth all things, and hateth euill.

‖ Or, praise. ‖ Or, that are not taught. ‖ Or, of no profession.

5 Often times also taken speech of ‖ those that are put in trust to manage their businesse affaires, hath caused many that are in authority ‖ Or, friends to be partakers of innocent blood, and hath en- ‖ Or, to trust. wrapped them in remediless calamities: ‖ Or, entangled.

6 Beguiling with the fallhood and deceite of their lewd disposition, the innocencie and goodnesse of princes.

7 Now ye may see this as we haue declared not so much by ancient histories as we may, if we search what hath bene wickedly done of late through the pestilent behauiour of them that are vnworthily placed in authority.

8 And wee must take care for the time to come, that our kingdome may bee quiet and peaceable for all men,

9 Both by changing our purposes, and alwayes iudging things that are euident, with more regard all proceeding.

10 For Aman a Macedonian the sonne of Amadatha, being indeede a stranger from the Persian blood, and far distant from our goodnesse, and as a stranger receiued of vs,

11 Had so farre footh obtained the fauour that we shew toward euery nation, as that hee was called our father, and was continually honoured of all men, as the next person vnto the king.

12 But hee not bearing his great dignitie, went about to depriue vs of our kingdome and life:

13 Hauing by manifold and cunning deceits sought of vs the destruction as well of Mardocheus, who saued our life, and continually procured our good, as also of blamelesse Esther partaker of our kingdome, with their whole nation.

14 For by these meanes hee thought finding vs destitute of friends, to haue translated the kingdome of the Persians to the Macedonians.

15 But wee finde that the Iewes, whome this wicked wretch hath deliuered to vtter destruction, are no euill doers, but liue by most iust Lawes:

16 And that they be children of the most high and most mighty liuing God, who hath ‖ ordered the kingdome both vnto vs, and to our progenitors in the most excellent manner. ‖ Or, prospered.

17 Wherefore ye shall doe well not to put in execution the letters sent vnto you by Aman the sonne of Amadatha.

18 For hee that was the worker of these things, is hanged at the gates of Susa with all his family: God, who ruleth all things, speedily rendring vengeance to him according to his deserts.

19 Therefore yee shall publish the copie of this letter in all places, that the Iewes may freely liue after their owne lawes.

20 And yee shall ayde them, that euen the same day, being the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar, they may be auenged on them, who in the time of their affliction shall set vpon them.

21 For

21 For Almighty God hath turned to ioy vnto them the day, wherein the chosen people should haue perished.

22 You shall therefore among your solemne feastes keepe it an high day with all feasting.

23 That both now and hereafter there may be safety to vs, and the well affected Persians: but to those which doe conspire against vs, a memorial of destruction.

24 Therefore euery citie and countrey whatsoeuer, which shall not doe accoyding to these things, shall be destroyed without mercy, with fire and sword, and shall be made not only impassable for men, but also most hatefull to wild beasts and foules for euer.

¶ The Wisedome of Solomon.

CHAP. I.

1 *To whom God sheweth himselfe,* 4 *and Wisdome herselfe.* 6 *An euill speaker cannot be hid.* 12 *We procure our owne destruction:* 13 *for God created not death.*

1 Kings 3. 1. clay 36, 11.

LOue ‖ righteousnesse, ye that be Iudges of the earth: thinke of the Lord with a good (heart) and in simplicity of heart seeke him.

‖ Or, righteously.

2 For he will be found of them that tempt him not; and sheweth himselfe vnto such as doe not * distrust him.

* Deut. 4. 29. 2 Chron. 15. 4

3 For ‖ froward thoughts separate from God: and his power when it is tried, ‖ reproueth the vnwise.

‖ Or, maketh manifest.

4 For into a malicious soule wisedome shall not enter: nor dwell in the body that is subiect vnto sinne.

* Iere. 4. 22.

5 * For the holy spirit of discipline will flie deceit, and remoone from thoughts that are without vnderstanding: and will not ‖ abide when vnrighteousnes commeth in.

‖ Or, vrbraided or shamed his selfe. * Gala. 5. 22.

6 For wisedome is a * louing spirit, and will not acquite a blasphemer of his ‖ words: for God is witnesse of his reines, and a true beholder of his heart, and a hearer of his tongue.

‖ Or, beholdeth. ‖ Or, tippes.

7 For the spirit of the Lord filleth the world: and that which ‖ containeth all things, hath knowledge of the voyce.

‖ Or, vpholdeth.

8 Therefore he that speaketh vnrighteous things, cannot be hid: neither shall vengeance when it punisheth, passe by him.

9 For inquisition shalbe made into the counsels of the vngodly: and the sound of his words shall come vnto the Lord, for the ‖ manifestation of his wicked deeds. ‖ Or, reproouing.

10 For the eare of iealousie heareth all things: and the noyse of murmurings is not hid.

11 Therefore beware of murmuring, which is vnprofitable, and refraine your tongue from backebiting: for there is no word so secret that shall goe for nought: and the mouth that ‖ belyeth, slayeth the soule. ‖ Or, slandereth.

* Deut. 4. 23.

12 Seeke not death in the errour of your life: and pull not vpon your selues * destruction with the works of your hands.

13 For God made not death: neither hath he pleasure in the destruction of the liuing.

14 For he created all things that they might haue their being: and the generations of the world were healthfull: and there is no poyson of destruction in them: nor the kingdome of death vpon the earth.

15 For righteousnes is immortall.

16 But vngodly men with their works, and words called it to them: for when they thought to haue it their friend, they consumed to nought,

CHAP. II.

1 *The wicked thinke the life short,* 5 *and of no other after this,* 6 *Therefore they will take their pleasure in this,* 10 *and conspire against the iust.* 22 *What that is which doeth blinde them.*

* Iob 7. 1. * Matt. 22. 24. 1. Cor. 15. 32.

FOr the vngodly said, reasoning with themselues, but not aright: * Our life is short and tedious, * and in the death of a man there is no remedy: neither was there any man knowen to haue returned from the graue.

2 For we are borne at all aduenture: and we shall be hereafter as though wee had neuer bene: for the breath in our nostrels is as smoke, and a little sparke in the mouing of our heart.

3 Which being extinguished, our body shall be turned into ashes, and our spirit shall vanish as the ‖ soft ayre. ‖ Or, mercy.

4 And our name shall be forgotten in time, and no man shall haue our workes in remembrance, and our life shall passe away as the trace of a cloud: and shall be dispersed as a mist that is driuen away with the beames of the Sun, and ‖ ouercome with the heate thereof. ‖ Or, oppressed.

5 * For our time is a very shadow that passeth away: and after our end there is no returning: for ‖ it is fast sealed, so that no man commeth againe. * 1. Chron. 29. 15. ‖ Or, bee.

6 Come on therefore, let vs inioy the good things * that are present: and let vs ‖ speedily vse the * creatures like as in youth. * Isa. 22. 13. and 56. 12. ‖ Or, earnestly. * 1. Cor. 15. 32.

7 Let vs fill our selues with costly wine and oyntments: and let no flowre of the Spring passe by vs.

8 Let vs crowne our selues with Rose buds before they be withered.

9 Let none of vs goe without his part of our ‖ voluptuousnes: let vs leaue tokens of our ioyfulnes in euery place: for this is our portion, and our lot is this. ‖ Or, solitarinesse.

10 Let vs oppresse the poore righteous man, let vs not spare the widowe, nor reuerence the ancient gray haires of the aged.

11 Let our strength be the law of Iustice: for that which is feeble is found to bee nothing worth.

12 Therefore let vs lie in waite for the righteous: because he is not for our turne, and he is cleane contrary to our doings: he vpbraideth vs with our offending the Law, and obiecteth to our infamy the transgressings of our education.

13 He professeth to haue the knowledge of God: and he calleth himselfe the childe of the Lord.

14 He was made to * reproue our thoughts. * Iohn 7. 7. ephe. 5. 13. 14.

15 Hee is grieuous vnto vs euen to behold: *for his life is not like other mens, his wayes are of another fashion.

16 We are eſteemed of him as ‖counterfeits: hee abſtaineth from our wayes as from filthineſſe: he pronounceth the end of the iuſt to bee bleſſed, and maketh his boaſt that God is his Father.

17 Let vs ſee if his words bee true: and let vs proue what ſhall happen in the end of him.

18 For if the iuſt man be the *ſonne of God, hee will helpe him, and deliuer him from the hand of his enemies.

19 Let vs *examine him with deſpitefulnes and torture, that we may know his meeknes, and proue his patience.

20 Let vs condemne him with a ſhamefull death: for by his owne ſaying, he ſhall bee reſpected.

21 Such things they did imagine, and were deceiued: for their owne wickednes hath blinded them.

22 As for the myſteries of God, they knew them not; neither hoped they for the wages of righteouſneſſe: nor †diſcerned a reward for blameleſſe ſoules.

23 For God created man to bee immortall, and made him to bee an *image of his owne eternitie.

24 *Neuertheleſſe through enuy of the deuill came death into the world: and they that doe hold of his ſide doe find it.

CHAP. III.

1 The godly are happy in their death, 5 and in their troubles. 10 The wicked are not, nor their children: 15 But they that are pure, are happy, though they haue no children: 16 For the adulterer and his ſeede ſhall periſh.

*Deut 33.3. BVt *the ſoules of the righteous are in the hand of God, and there ſhall no torment touch them.

*Chap. 5.4. 2 *In the ſight of the vnwiſe they ſeemed to die: and their departure is taken for miſery.

3 And their going from vs to bee vtter deſtruction: but they are in peace.

*Rom. 8.24. 1. cor. 5.1. 1. pet. 1.13 ‖Or, benefited. *Exod. 16.4. deut. 8.2. ‖Or, want. *Matt. 13.43.

4 For though they be puniſhed in the ſight of men: yet is their *hope full of immortalitie.

5 And hauing bin a little chaſtiſed, they ſhal be greatly ‖rewarded: for God *proued them, and found them ‖worthy for himſelfe.

6 As golde in the furnace hath hee tryed them, and receiued them as a burnt offering.

7 And in the time of their *viſitation, they ſhall ſhine and runne to and fro, like ſparkes among the ſtubble.

*Matt. 19.28. 1. cor. 6.2.

8 They *ſhall iudge the nations, and haue dominion ouer the people, and their Lord ſhall reigne for euer.

‖Or, and ſuch as be faithfull ſhall remaine with him in loue *Mat. 25.41.

9 They that put their truſt in him, ſhall vnderſtand the truth: ‖and ſuch as be faithfull in loue, ſhall abide in him: for grace and mercy is to his Saints, and he hath care for his elect.

10 But the *vngodly ſhall bee puniſhed according to their owne imaginations, which haue neglected the righteous, and forſaken the Lord.

11 For who ſo deſpiſeth wiſedome, and nurture, hee is miſerable, and their hope is vaine, their labours vnfruitfull, and their workes vnprofitable.

12 Their wiues are ‖fooliſh, and their children wicked.

13 Their off-ſpring is curſed: wherefore bleſſed is the barren that is vndefiled, which hath not knowen the ſinfull bed: ſhee *ſhall haue fruit in the viſitation of ſoules. *Iſa.54.1.

14 And bleſſed is the Eunuch which with his hands hath wrought no iniquitie, nor imagined wicked things againſt God: for vnto him ſhall be giuen the *†ſpeciall gift of faith, *Iſa.56.4,5. †Or, the diligent gift of faith. ‖Or, among the people.

15 For glorious is the fruit of good labours: and the roote of wiſe dome ſhall neuer fall away.

16 As for the children of adulterers, they ſhall not ‖come to their perfection, and the ſeed of an vnrighteous bed ſhalbe rooted out. ‖Or, be partakers of holy things.

17 For though they liue long, yet ſhall they be nothing regarded: and their laſt age ſhalbe without honour. ‖Or, ſhame.

18 Or, if they die quickly, they haue no hope, neither comfort in the day of ‖triall.

19 For horrible is the end of the vnrighteous generation.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The chaſte man ſhall be crowned. 3 Baſtard ſlips ſhall not thriue. 6 They ſhall witneſſe againſt their parents. 7 The iuſt die young, and are happy. 19 The miſerable end of the wicked.

BEtter it is to haue no children, and to haue vertue: for the memoriall thereof is immortall: becauſe it is ‖known with God, and with men. ‖Or, approued.

2 When it is preſent, men take example at it, and when it is gone, they deſire it: it weareth a crown, and triumpheth for euer, hauing gotten the victory, ſtriuing for vndefiled rewards.

3 But the multiplying broud of the vngodly ſhall not thriue, nor take deepe rooting from baſtard ſlips, nor lay any faſt foundation.

4 For though they flouriſh in branches for a time: *yet ſtanding not faſt, they ſhall be ſhaken with the winde: and through the force of winds they ſhalbe rooted out. *Matt.7.25

5 The vnperfect branches ſhall bee broken off, their fruit vnprofitable, not ripe to eat, yea meet for nothing.

6 For children begotten of vnlawfull beds, ‖Or, ſuch. are witneſſes of wickedneſſe againſt their parents in their triall.

7 But though the righteous be preuented with death: yet ſhall he be in reſt.

8 For honourable age is not that which ſtandeth in length of time, nor that is meaſured by number of yeeres.

9 But wiſdome is the gray haire vnto men, and an vnſpotted life is old age.

10 *Hee pleaſed God, and was beloued of him: ſo that liuing amongſt ſinners, hee was tranſlated. *Gene.5.24. Heb. 11.5.

11 Yea, ſpeedily he was taken away, leſt that wickednes ſhould alter his vnderſtanding, or deceit beguile his ſoule.

12 For the bewitching of naughtines doth obſcure things that are honeſt: and the wandring of concupiſcence, doth †vndermine the ſimple mind. †Or, ſlight.

13 He being made ‖perfect in a ſhort time, fulfilled a long time. ‖Or, ſhall be conſummated.

14 For his ſoule pleaſed the Lord: therefore haſted

haſted hee to take him away, from among the wicked.

15 This the people ſaw, and vnderſtood it not, neither take they vp this in their mindes, That his grace and mercy is with his Saints, and that he hath reſpect to his choſen.

16 Thus the righteous that is dead, ſhall condemne the vngodly, which are liuing, and youth that is ſoone perfected, the many yeeres and olde age of the vnrighteous.

17 For they ſhall ſee the end of the wiſe, and ſhall not vnderſtand what God in his counſell hath decreed of him, and to what end the Lord hath ſet him in ſafetie.

18 They ſhall ſee him and deſpiſe him, but God ſhall laugh them to ſcorne, and they ſhall hereafter bee a vile carkels, and a reproach among the dead for euermore.

19 For hee ſhall rend them, and caſt them downe headlong, that they ſhall be ſpeechleſſe; and hee ſhall ſhake them from the foundation: and they ſhall be vtterly laide waſte, and bee in ſorrow; and their memoriall ſhall periſh.

‖Or, ſo that can ſing vp of the ſucceſſe. 20 And ‖when they caſt vp the accounts of their ſinnes, they ſhall come with feare: and their owne iniquities ſhall conuince them to their face.

CHAP. V.

1 The wicked ſhall wonder at the godly, 4 and confeſſe their errour, 5 and the vanitie of their liues. 15 God will reward the iuſt, 17 and warre againſt the wicked.

THen ſhal the righteous man ſtand in great boldneſſe, before the face of ſuch as haue afflicted him, and made no account of his labours.

2 When they ſee it, they ſhall bee troubled with terrible feare, and ſhall be amazed at the ſtrangeneſſe of his ſaluation, ſo farre beyond all that they looked for.

3 And they repenting, and groning for anguiſh of ſpirit, ſhal ſay within themſelues: This was hee whom we had ſometimes in derition, and a ‖prouerbe of reproch. ‖Or, parable. *Chap. 3.3.

4 *We fooles accounted his life madneſſe, and his end to be without honour.

5 How is hee numbred among the children of God, and his lot is among the Saints.

6 Therefore haue we erred from the way of trueth, and the light of righteouſneſſe hath not ſhined vnto vs, and the Sunne of righteouſnes roſe not vpon vs.

‖Or, filled our ſelues, or ſatisfied. 7 We ‖wearied our ſelues in the way of wickednes, and deſtruction: yea, we haue gone through deſerts, where there lay no way; but as for the way of the Lord, wee haue not knowen it.

8 What hath pride profited vs? or what good hath riches with our vaunting brought vs?

*1. Chro. 29. 15 and 39.15. 9 All thoſe things are *paſſed away like a ſhadow, and as a Poſt that haſted by.

10 And as a ſhip that paſſeth ouer the waues of the water, which when it is gone by, the trace thereof cannot bee found: neither the pathway of the keele in the waues.

*Pro. 30.19. ‖Or, flesh. 11 *Or as when a bird ‖hath flowen thorow the aire, there is no token of her way to bee found, but the light aire being beaten with the ſtroke of her wings, and parted with the violent noiſe and motion of them, is paſſed thorow, and therein afterwards no ſigne where she went, is to be found.

12 Or like as when an arrow is ſhot at a marke, it parteth the aire, which immediatly commeth together againe: ſo that a man cannot know where it went thorow:

13 Euen ſo we in like maner, aſſoone as we were borne, began to draw to our end, and had no ſigne of vertue to ſhew; but were conſumed in our owne wickednes.

14 *For the hope of the vngodly is like† duſt that is blowen away with the winde like a thin froth that is driuen away with the ſtorme: like as the ‖ſmoke which is *diſperſed here & there with a tempeſt, and paſſeth away as the remembrance of a gueſt that tarieth but a day. *Iob 8.9. †Or, ſhaffe. ‖Or, ſhaffe. *Pſal. 2.4 and 103.14.pro. 10.25 and 11.7. iames 1.10,11.

15 But the righteous liue for euermore, their reward alſo is with the Lord, and the care of them is with the moſt High.

16 Therefore ſhall they receiue a glorious ‖kingdome, and a beautifull crowne from the Lords hand: for with his right hand ſhall hee couer them, and with his arme ſhall he protect them. ‖Or, palace, vnleſſe the word be taken vnproperly, as 2. Mace. 2.17.

17 He ſhall take to him his ielouſie for complete armour, and make the creature his weapon for the reuenge of his enemies.

18 He ſhall put on *righteouſneſſe as a breſtplace, and true iudgement in ſtead of an helmet. *Iſai 59.17.

19 He ſhall take ‖holineſſe for an inuincible ſhield. ‖Or, equitie.

20 His ſeuere wrath ſhall he ſharpen for a ſword, and the world ſhall fight with him againſt the vnwiſe.

21 Then ſhall the right-aiming thunderbolts goe abroad, and from the clouds, as from a well drawen bow, ſhall they flie to the marke.

22 And hailſtones full of wrath ſhall bee caſt as out of a ſtonebow, and the water of the ſea ſhall rage againſt them, and the floods ſhall cruelly drowne them.

23 Yea a mighty winde ſhall ſtand vp againſt them, and like a ſtorme ſhall blow them away: thus iniquitie ſhall lay waſte the whole earth, and ill dealing ſhall ouerthrow the thrones of the mighty.

CHAP. VI.

1 Kings muſt giue eare. 3 They haue their power from God, 5 who will not ſpare them. 12 Wiſdome is ſoone found. 21 Princes muſt ſeeke for it. 24 For a wiſe Prince is the ſtay of his people.

HEare therefore, O yee kings, and vnderſtand, learne ye that be Iudges of the ends of the earth.

2 Giue eare you that rule the people, and glory in the multitudes of nations,

*Rom. 13.1,2. 3 For *power is giuen you of the Lord, and ſouereignitie from the Higheſt, who ſhall trie your workes, and ſearch out your counſels.

4 Becauſe being miniſters of his kingdome you haue not iudged aright, nor kept the Law, nor walked after the counſell of God.

5 Horribly and ſpeedily ſhall he come vpon you: for a ſharpe iudgement ſhall bee to them that be in high places.

6 For mercy will ſoone pardon the meaneſt: but mighty men ſhall be mightily tormented.

7 For her which is Lord ouer all, ſhall feare

*2 Chr.19.7 no *mans person, neither shall he stand in awe
deut.10.17. of any mans greatnesse: for hee hath made the
iob 34.19 ec- small and great, and careth for all alike.
cles 35.12,16. 8 But a sore tryall shall come vpon the
acles 10.34. mightie.
rom.2.11. gal. 9 Unto you therefore, O Kings, doe I
2.6. ephe.6.9. speake, that ye may learne wisedome, and not
colos.3.25. fall away.
1.pet.1.17. 10 For they that keepe holines holily, shalbe
‖Or,justified. iudged holy: and they that haue learned such
‖Or,a defence. things, shall finde ‖what to answere.
11 Wherefore let your affection vpon my
words, desire them, and ye shalbe instructed.
12 Wisedome is glorious and neuer fadeth
away: yea she is easily seene of them that loue
her, and found of such as seeke her.
13 She preuenteth them that desire her, in
making her selfe first knowen vnto them.
14 Who so seeketh her early, shall haue no
great trauaile: for he shall finde her sitting at
his dores.
15 To thinke therefore vpon her is perfec-
on of wisedome: and who so watcheth for her,
shall quickely be without care.
16 For she goeth about seeking such as are
worthy of her, she sheweth her selfe fauorably vn-
to them in the wayes, and meeteth them in eue-
‖Or,vnto us. ry thought.
17 For the very true beginning of her is the
desire of discipline, and the care of discipline
is loue;
18 And loue is the keeping of her lawes:
and the giuing heed vnto her lawes, is the assu-
rance of incorruption.
19 And incorruption maketh vs neere vn-
to God.
20 Therefore the desire of wisedome bring-
eth to a kingdome.
21 If your delight be then in thrones and
scepters, O ye kings of the people, honour wis-
dome that ye may reigne for euermore.
22 As for wisedome what she is, and how she
came vp, I will tell you, and will not hide my-
secrets from you: but will seeke her out from the
beginning of her nativitie, & bring the know-
ledge of her into light, and will not passe ouer
the trueth.
23 Neither will I goe with consuming en-
uie: for such a man shall haue no fellowship
with wisedome.
24 But the multitude of the wise is the wel-
fare of the world: and a wise king is the vp-
holding of the people.
25 Receiue therefore instruction through
my words, and it shall doe you good.

CHAP. VII.

*1 All men haue their beginning and end alike. 6 He pre-
ferred wisedome before all things else. 8 God gaue
him all the knowledge which he had. 22 The praise of
wisedome.

I My selfe also am a mortall man, like to all,
and the offspring of him that was first made
of the earth,
*Iob 10.9. 2 And in my mothers wombe was fashio-
ned to be flesh in the time of ten moneths *being
compacted in blood, of the seed of man, and the
pleasure that came with sleepe.
3 And when I was borne, I drewe in the
common aier, and fell vpon the earth which is
of like nature, and the first voice which I vtte-
red, was crying as all others doe.
4 I was nursed in swadling clothes, and
that with cares.
5 For there is no King that had any other
beginning of birth.
6 *For all men haue one entrance vnto life, *Iob 3.11.
and the like going out. wisd.7.3.
7 Wherefore I prayed, and vnderstanding
was giuen me: I called vpon God, and the spi-
rit of wisedome came to me.
8 I preferred her before scepters & thrones,
and esteemed riches nothing in comparison
of her.
9 Neither compared I vnto her any ‖ pre-
cious stone, because all gold in respect of her is ‖Or,sand.
as a little sand, and siluer shall be counted as ‖Or,clay.
clay before her.
10 I loued her aboue health and beauty, and
chose to haue her in stead of light: for the light
that commeth from her neuer goeth out.
11 All *good things together came to me *1.King.3.13.
with her, and innumerable riches in her hands, matth.6.33.
12 And I reioyced in them all, because wis-
dome goeth before them: and I knew not that
she was the mother of them.
13 I learned ‖ diligently, and doe commu- ‖Or,without
nicate her ‖ liberally: I doe not hide her ri- grudge.
ches. ‖Or,without
14 For she is a treasure vnto men that neuer ‖Or,vnto
fayleth: which they that vse, ‖ become the men.
friends of God, being commended for the gifts ‖Or,with God
that come from learning. ‖Or,God
15 God hath ‖ graunted me to speake as I ‖Or,vnto
would, & to conceiue as is meete for the things ‖Or,giuen
‖ that are giuen me: because it is he that lea- ‖Or,euen
deth vnto wisedome, and directeth the wise. ‖Or,euen
16 For in his hand are both we and our ‖Or,vnto
words: all wisedome also and knowledge of
workemanship.
17 For he hath giuen me certaine knowledge
of the things that are, namely to know how
the world was made, and the operation of the
Elements:
18 The beginning, ending, and middest of
the times: the alterations of the turning of the
Sunne, and the change of seasons,
19 The circuits of yeeres, and the positions
of starres:
20 The natures of liuing creatures, and the
furies of wilde beasts, the violence of winds,
and the reasonings of men, the diuersities of
plants, and the vertues of roots:
21 And all such things as are either secret
or manifest, them I know.
22 For wisedome which is the worker of
all things, taught me: for in her is an vnder-
standing spirit, holy, ‖one onely, manifold, ‖Or only
subtile, finely, cleare, vndefiled, plaine, not sub- ‖Or,quick
iect to hurt, louing the thing that is good, ‖Or,vnto
quicke, which cannot be letted, readie to doe
good:
23 Kind to man, stedfast, sure, free from care,
hauing all power, ouerlooking all things, and
going through all vnderstanding, pure and
most subtile spirits.
24 For wisedome is more mouing then any
motion: shee passeth and goeth through all
things by reason of her pureneſſe. ‖Or,vapour.
25 For she is the ‖ breath of the power of ‖Or,streame.
God, and a pure ‖ influence flowing from the ‖Or,streame.
glory of the Almightie: therefore can no vnde-
filed thing fall into her.
26 For

wisd.7.26. 26 For she is the *brightnesse of the euerla-
sting light the vnspotted mirrour of the power
of God, and the Image of his goodnesse.
27 And being but one, shee can doe all
‖Or,remaineth. things: and remaining in her selfe, ‖ ma-
keth all things new: and in all ages entering
into holy soules, shee maketh them friends of
God and Prophets.
28 For God loueth none, but him that dwel-
leth with wisedome.
29 For shee is more beautifull then the
Sunne, and aboue all the order of starres, be-
ing compared with the light, shee is found be-
fore it.
30 For after this commeth night: but vice
shall not preuaile against wisedome.

CHAP. VIII.

1 He is in loue with wisedome: 4 For her that hath it,
hath euery good thing. 21 It cannot bee had, but
from God.

Wisedome reacheth from one ende to ano-
ther mightily: and ‖ sweetely doeth she
‖Or,pleasantly. order all things.
2 I loued her and sought her out, from my
youth I desired ‖ to make her my spouse, and I
‖Or,to marry her to my selfe. was a louer of her beauty.
3 In that shee is conuersant with God, shee
magnifies her nobility: yea, the Lord of all
things himselfe loued her.
‖Or,teacher, ‖Or,plaister. 4 For shee is ‖ priuie to the mysteries of
the knowledge of God, and a ‖ louer of his
workes.
5 If riches bee a possession to bee desired in
this life: what is richer then wisedome that
exod.31.3.48. worketh all things?
6 And if *prudence worke, who of all that
are is a more cunning workeman then she?
7 And if a man loue righteousnesse, her la-
bours are vertues: for she teacheth temperance
and prudence, iustice and fortitude: which are
such things as men can haue nothing more
profitable in their life.
8 If a man desire much experience: shee
knoweth things of olde, & coniecture th aright
what is to come: she knoweth the subtilties of
speaches, and can expound darke sentences: she
foreseeth signes and wonders, and the euents
of seasons and times.
9 Therefore I purposed to take her to me,
‖Or,will. to liue with me, knowing that she ‖ would be a
counsellour of good things, and a comfort in
cares and griefe.
10 For her sake I will haue estimation a-
mong the multitude, and honour with the El-
ders, though I be yong.
11 I shall bee found of a quicke conceit in
iudgement, and shall be admired in the sight of
great men.
Iob 29.8,9. 10,11. 12 *When I hold my tongue, they shall bide
my leisure, and when I speake, they shall giue
good eare vnto mee: if I talke much, they shall
lay their hands vpon their mouth.
13 Moreouer, by the meanes of her, I shall
obtaine immortalitie, and leaue behinde me an
euerlasting memoriall to them that come after
‖Or,generations. me.
14 I shall ‖ set the people in order, and the
Nations shall be subiect vnto me.
15 Horrible tyrants shalbe afraid when they
heare but heare of me, I shall be ‖ found good a- ‖Or,appeare.
mong the multitude, and valiant in warre.
16 ‖ After I am come into mine house, I will ‖Or,being en-
repose my selfe with her: for her conuersation tred into mine
hath no bitternesse, and to liue with her, hath house.
no sorrow, but mirth and ioy.
17 Now when I considered these things in
my selfe, and *pondered them in my heart, *Prou.7.1.
how that to be allyed vnto wisdome, is immor-
talitie
18 And great pleasure it is to haue her
friendship, and in the workes of her hands are
infinite riches, and in the exercise of conference
with her prudence, and in talking with her a
‖ good report: I went about seeking how to ‖Or,fame.
‖ take her to me. ‖Or,marry her.
19 For I was a witty childe, and had a good
spirit.
20 Yea rather being good, I came into a
body vndefiled.
21 Neuertheleſſe when I perceiued that I
could not otherwise obtaine her, except God
gaue her me (and that was a point of wisdome
also to know whose gift shee was) I ‖ prayed ‖Or,went.
vnto the Lord, and besought him, and with my
whole heart I said:

CHAP. IX.

1 A prayer vnto God for his wisedome, 6 without which
the best man is nothing worth, 13 neither can bee tell
how to please God.

O God of my fathers, and Lord of mercie,
who hast made all things with thy word,
2 And ordeined man through thy wisdome,
that hee should haue *dominion ouer the crea- *Gen.1.28.
tures, which thou hast made,
3 And order the world according to equity
and righteousnes, and execute iudgement with
an vpright heart:
4 Giue *mee wisdome that sitteth by thy *1.King.3.5.
Throne, and reiect mee not from among thy
children.
5 For I *thy seruant and sonne of thine *Psal.116.16.
handmaid, am a feeble person, and of a short
time, and too young for the vnderstanding of
iudgement and Lawes.
6 For though a man bee neuer so perfect
among the children of men, yet if thy wise-
dome be not with him, hee shall bee nothing re-
garded.
7 Thou hast chosen mee to bee a *King of *1.Chr.28.5.
thy people, and a Iudge of thy sonnes and 2.chron.1.9.
daughters,
8 Thou hast commaunded mee to build a
Temple vpon thy holy Mount, and an Altar
in the citie wherein thou dwellest, a resem-
blance of the holy Tabernacle which thou hast
prepared from the beginning:
9 And *wisdome was with thee: which *Prou.8.22.
knoweth thy workes, and was present when ioh.1.2,3,10.
thou madest the world, and knew what was
acceptable in thy sight, and right in thy Com-
mandements.
10 O send her out of thy holy heauens, and
from the throne of thy glory, that being present
her may labour with me, that I may know
what is pleasing vnto thee.
11 For she knoweth and vnderstandeth all
things, and she shall leade me soberly in my do-
ings, and preserue me ‖ in her power. ‖Or,by her
12 So shall my workes be acceptable, and power or glory.
then

then shall I iudge thy people righteously, and be worthy to sit in my fathers seate.

*Isai 40.13. rom.11.34. 1.cor 2.16.

13 For what * man is he that can know the counsell of God? or who can thinke what the will of the Lord is?

‖Or, fearefull.

14 For the thoughts of mortall men are ‖ miserable, and our deuices are but vncertaine.

15 For the corruptible body presseth downe the soule, and the earthly tabernacle weigheth downe the minde that museth vpon many things.

†Gr. at hand.

16 And hardly doe we gesse aright at things that are vpon earth, and with labour doe wee finde the things that are † before vs: but the things that are in heauen, who hath searched out?

17 And thy counsell who hath knowen, except thou giue wisedome, and send thy holy spirit from aboue?

18 For so the wayes of them which liued on the earth were reformed, and men were taught the things that are pleasing vnto thee, and were saued through wisedome.

CHAP. X.

1 What wisedome did for Adam, 4 Noe, 5 Abraham, 6 Lot, and against the fiue cities, 10 for Iacob, 13 Ioseph, 16 Moses, 17 and the Israelites.

SHe preserued the first formed father of the world that was created alone, and brought him out of his fall,

*Gene.2.20. *Gene.4.8.

2 And * gaue him power to rule all things.

3 * But when the vnrighteous went away from her in his anger, he perished also in the furie wherewith he murdered his brother.

*Gene.7.21.

4 For whose cause the* earth being drowned with the flood, Wisedome againe preserued it, and directed the course of the righteous in a piece of wood of small value.

*Gene.11.9.

5 Moreouer, * the nations in their wicked conspiracy being confounded, she found out the righteous, and preserued him blamelesse vnto God, and kept him strong ‖ against his tender compassion towards his sonne.

‖Or, in.

*Gen.12.10. and 19.16. †Gr. Pentapolis.

6 * When the vngodly perished, she deliuered the righteous man, who fled from the fire which fell downe vpon the † fiue cities.

7 Of whose wickednes euen to this day the waste land that smoketh, is a testimony, and plants bearing fruite that neuer come to ripenesse: and a standing pillar of salt is a monument of an vnbelecuing soule.

8 For regarding not wisedome, they gate not onely this hurt, that they knew not the things which were good; but also left behinde them to the world a memoriall of their foolishnesse: so that in the things wherein they offended, they could not so much as be hid.

9 But wisdome deliuered from paine those that attended vpon her.

10 When the righteous fledde from his brothers wrath, shee guided him in right paths: shewed him the kingdome of God; and gaue him knowledge of holy things, made him rich in his trauailes, and multiplied the fruit of his labours.

11 In the couetousnesse of such as oppressed him, she stood by him, and made him rich.

12 She defended him from his enemies, and kept him safe from those that lay in wait, & in a sore conflict she gaue him the victorie, that hee might know ỻ godlinesse is stronger then all.

13 * When the righteous was solde, she forsooke him not, but deliuered him from sinne: she went downe with him into the pit,

*Gen.37.28. and 39.1.

14 And left him not in bonds till she brought him the sceptre of the kingdome, and ‖ power against those that oppressed him: as for them that had accused him, she shewed them to be liers, and gaue him perpetuall glory.

‖Or, ouer them that vexed him. ‖Or, lied concerning him.

15 * She deliuered the ‖ righteous people, and blamelesse seede from the nation that oppressed them.

*Exod.3.10. and 12.41. ‖Or, holy.

16 She entred into the soule of the seruant of the Lord, and * withstood dreadfull kings in wonders and signes,

*Exod.5.1.

17 Rendred to the righteous a reward of their labours, guided them in a marueilous way, and was vnto them for a couer by day, and a light ‖ of starres in the night season:

‖Or, flame.

18 * She brought them through the red sea, and led them through much water.

*Exod.14.21. 22. and 15.19.

19 But she drowned their enemies, and cast them vp out of the bottome of the deepe.

20 Therefore the righteous spoyled the vngodly, and * prayled thy holy Name, O Lord, and magnified with one accord thine hand that fought for them.

*Exod.15.

21 For wisedome opened the mouth of the dumbe, and made the tongues of them that cannot speake, eloquent.

CHAP. XI.

5 The Egyptians were punished, and the Israelites serued in the same thing. 15 They were plagued by the same thing wherein they sinned, 20 God could haue destroyed them otherwise, 23 but he is mercifull to all.

SHe prospered their workes in the hand of the holy Prophet.

2 * They went through the wildernesse that was not inhabited, and pitched tents in places where there lay no way.

*Exod.16. & 17.1. &c.

3 They stood against their enemies, and were auenged of their aduersaries.

4 When they were thirsty they called vpon thee, and water was giuen them out of the flintie rocke, and their thirst was quenched out of the hard stone.

5 For by what things their enemies were punished, by the same they in their need were benifited.

6 For in stead of a fountaine of a perpetuall running riuer troubled with foule blood,

7 For a manifest reproofe of that commandement, whereby the infants were slaine, thou gauest vnto them abundance of water by a meanes which they hoped not for,

8 Declaring by that thirst then, * how thou hadst punished their aduersaries,

*Exod.7.20.

9 For when they were tryed, albeit but in mercy chastised, they knew how the vngodly were iudged in wrath and tormented, thirsting in another maner then the iust.

10 For thou didst admonish, and tile as a father: but the other as a seuere king thou diddst condemne and punish.

11 Whether they were absent or present, they were vexed alike.

12 For a double griefe came vpon them, and a groaning for the remembrance of things past.

13 For when they heard by their owne punishments the other to be benefited, they ‖ had ‖Or, perceiued.

some feeling of the Lord.

14 For

14 For whom they reiected with scorne when he was long before thrown out at the casting foorth of the infants, him in the ende, when they saw what came to passe, they admired.

15 But for the foolish deuices of their wickednesse, wherewith being deceiued, they worshipped serpents void of reason, and vile beasts thou diddest send a multitude of vnreasonable beasts vpon them for vengeance.

16 That they might know that wherewithall a man sinneth, by the same also shall hee be punished.

17 For the Almightie hand that made the world of matter without forme, wanted not meanes to send among them a multitude of Beares, or fierce Lions,

18 Or vnknowen wilde beastes full of rage newly created, breathing out either a fiery vapour, or filthy sents of scattered smoke, or shewing horrible sparkles out of their eyes:

19 Whereof not only the harme might dispatch them at once: but also the terrible sight vtterly destroy them.

20 Yea, and without these might they haue fallen down with one blast, being persecuted of vengeance, and scattered abroad through the breath of thy power, but thou hast ordered all things in measure, and number, and weight.

21 For thou canst shew thy great strength at all times when thou wilt, and who may withstand the power of thine arme?

22 For the whole world before thee is as a little ‖ graine of the ballance, yea as a drop of the morning dew that falleth downe vpon the earth.

‖Or, little weight.

23 But thou hast mercy vpon all: for thou canst doe all things, and winkest at the sinnes of men: because they should amend.

24 For thou louest all the things that are, and abhorrest nothing which thou hast made: for neuer wouldest thou haue made any thing, if thou hadst hated it.

25 And how could any thing haue endured, if it had not bene thy will? or bene preserued, if not called by thee?

26 But thou sparest all: for they are thine, O Lord, thou louer of soules.

CHAP. XII.

1 God did not destroy those of Canaan all at once. 12 If he had done so, who could controle him? 19 But by sparing them he taught vs, 27 they were punished with their gods.

FOr thine vncorruptible Spirit is in all things.

2 Therefore chastenest thou them by little and little that offend, and warnest them by putting them in remembrance, wherein they haue offended, that leauing their wickednesse, they may beleeue on thee, O Lord.

3 For it was thy will to destroy by the hands of our fathers, dorty those ‖ olde inhabitants of thy holy land,

‖Or, ancient.

4 Whom thou hatedst for doing most odious works of ‖ witchcrafts, and wicked sacrifices;

‖Or, sorceries.

5 And also those mercilesse murderers of children, and deuourers of mans flesh, and the feasts of blood;

6 With their Priestes out of the middest of their idolatrous crue, and the parents that killed with their owne hands, soules destitute of helpe:

7 That the land which thou esteemedst aboue all other, might receiue a worthy ‖ colony of Gods children.

‖Or, new inhabitance.

8 Neuertheless, euen those thou sparedst as men, and diddest send * waspes forerunners of thine host, to destroy them by little and little.

*Exod.23.28. deut.7.22.

9 Not that thou wast vnable to bring the vngodly vnder the hand of the righteous in battell, or to destroy them at once with cruell beasts, or with one rough word:

10 But executing thy iudgments vpon them by little and little, thou gauest them place of repentance, not being ignorant that they were a naughtie generation, and that their malice was bred in them, and that their cogitation would neuer be changed.

11 For it was a* cursed seed from the beginning, neither diost thou for feare of any man giue them pardon for those things wherein they sinned.

*Gen 9.25.

12 For who shal say, * What hast thou done? or who shall withstand thy iudgement, or who shall accuse thee for the nations that perish, whom thou hast made? or who shall come to ‖ stand against thee, to be ‖ reuenged for the vn righteous men?

*Rom.9.20. ‖Or, in thy presence. ‖Or, a reuenger.

13 For neither is there any God but thou, that * careth for all, to whom thou mightest shew that thy iudgement is not vnright.

*1.Pet.5.7.

14 Neither shall king or tyrant bee able to set his face against thee for any whom thou hast punished.

15 For so much then as thou art righteous thy selfe, thou orderest all things righteously: * thinking it not agreeable with thy power to condemne him that hath not deserued to be punished.

*Iob 10.2.

16 For thy power is the beginning of righteousnes, and because thou art the Lord of all, it maketh thee to be gracious vnto all.

17 For when men will not beleeue that thou art of a ‖ full power, thou shewest thy strength, and among them that know it, thou makest their boldnesse manifest.

‖Or, perfit.

18 But thou, maistring thy power, iudgest with equity, and orderest vs with great fauor: for thou mayest vse power when thou wilt.

19 But by such workes hast thou taught thy people, that the iust man should bee mercifull, and hast made thy children to bee of a good hope, that thou giuest repentance for sinnes.

20 For if thou diddest punish the enemies of thy children, and the condemned to death with such deliberation, giuing them time and place, whereby they might bee deliuered from their malice;

21 With how great circumspection diddest thou iudge thine owne sonnes, vnto whose fathers thou hast sworne, and made couenants of good promises?

22 Therefore whereas thou doest chasten vs, thou scourgest our enemies a thousand times more, to the intent that when we iudge, we should carefully thinke of thy goodnesse, and when we our selues are iudged, we should looke for mercy.

23 Where-

23 Wherefore, whereas men haue liued dissolutely and vnrighteously, thou hast tormented them with their owne ‖ abominations.
‖ Or, abominable deeds.
24 * For they went astray very farre in the wayes of error, and held them for gods (which euen among st the beasts of their enemies were despised) being deceiued as children of no vnderstanding.
* Chap 11.15. Rom.1.23.
25 Therefore vnto them, as to childrен without the vse of reason, thou diddest send a iudgement to mocke them.
26 But they that would not be reformed by that correction wherein hee dallied with them, shall feele a iudgement worthy of God.
27 For looke, for what things they grudged when they were punished, (that is) for them whom they thought to bee gods, [now] being punished in them; when they saw it, they acknowledged him to be the true God, whom before they denied to know: and therefore came extreme damnation vpon them.

CHAP. XIII.

1 They were not excused that worshipped any of Gods workes: 10 But most wretched are they that worshipp the workes of mens hands.

SUrely vaine are all men by nature, who are ignorant of God, and could not out of the good things that are seene, know him that is: neither by considering the workes did they acknowledge the workmaster;
* Rom.1.9. deut 4.19. and 17.3.
2 * But deemed either fire, or winde, or the swift ayre, or the circle of the starres, or the violent water, or the lights of heauen to be the gods which gouerne the world:
3 With whose beauty, if they being delighted, tooke them to be gods: let them know how much better the Lord of them is; for the first Author of beauty hath created them.
4 But if they were astonished at their power and vertue, let them understand by them, how much mightier he is that made them.
5 For by the greatnesse and beautie of the creatures, proportionably the Maker of them is seene.
6 But yet for this they are the lesse to bee blamed: for they peraduenture erre seeking God, and desirous to find him.
7 For being * conuersant in his workes, they ‖ search him diligently, and beleeue their sight: because the things are beautifull that are seene.
* Rom.1.20. ‖ Or, seeke.
8 Howbeit, neither are they to bee pardoned.
9 For if they were able to know so much that they could ayme at the world, how did they not sooner find out the Lord thereof?
10 But miserable are they, and in dead things is their hope, who called them gods, which are the workes of mens hands, gold and siluer, to shew art in, and resemblances of beasts, or a stone good for nothing, the worke of an ancient hand.
* Isa. 44.13. ‖ Or, timber-wright.
11 * Now a ‖ carpenter that felleth timber, after hee hath sawen downe a tree meet for the purpose, and taken off all the barke skilfully round about, and hath wrought it handsomly, and made a vessell thereof fit for the seruice of mans life:
‖ Or, ship.
12 And after spending the ‖ refuse of his worke to dresse his meat, hath filled himselfe:
13 And taking the very refuse among those which serued to no vse (being a crooked piece of wood, and full of knots) hath carued it diligently when hee had nothing else to doe, and formed it by the skill of his vnderstanding, and fashioned it to the image of a man:
14 Or made it like some vile beast, laying it ouer with vermilion, and with paint, colouring it red, and couering euery spot therein:
15 And when hee had made a conuenient roome for it, set it in a wall, and made it fast with yron:
16 For he prouided for it, that it might not fall, knowing that it was vnable to helpe it selfe, (for it is an image and hath need of helpe:)
17 Then maketh hee prayer for his goods, for his wife and children, and is not ashamed to speake to that which hath no life.
18 For health, hee calleth vpon that which is weake: for life, prayeth to that which is dead: for ayd, humbly beseecheth that which hath least meanes to helpe: and for a good iourney, he sendeth of that which cannot set a foote forward:
19 And for gaining and getting, and for good successe of his handes, alsoeth ability to doe, of him that is most vnable to doe any thing.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Though men doe not pray to their ships, 5 yet are they saued rather by them then by their idols. 8 Idolatry accursed, and so are the makers of them. 14 The beginning of idolatry, 23 and the effects thereof. 30 God will punish them that sweare falsely by their idols.

AGaine, one preparing himselfe to sayle and about to passe thorow the raging waues, calleth vpon a piece of wood more rotten then the ‖ vessell that carieth him.
‖ Or, ship. Or, wood.
2 For verely desire of gaine deuised ‖ that, and the workman built it by his skill:
‖ Or, ship. Or, wood.
3 But thy prouidence, O Father, gouerneth it: for thou hast * made a way in the sea, and a safe path in the waues:
* Exod.14.22.
4 Shewing that thou canst saue from all danger: yea, though a man went to sea without Arte.
5 Neuerthelesse thou wouldest not that the workes of thy wisedome should bee idle, and therefore doe men commit their liues to a small piece of wood, and passing the rough seas in a weake vessell are saued.
6 * For in the old time also when the proud giants perished, the hope of the world gouerned by thy hand, escaped in a weake vessell, and left to all ages a seed of generation.
* Gen. 6.4. and 7.10.
7 For blessed is the wood, wherebyrighteousnesse commeth.
8 But that which is made with handes, is cursed, as well * it, as he that made it: hee, because hee made it, and it, because being corruptible, it was called God.
* Psal. 115.8. Baruch 6.9.
9 * For the vngodly and his vngodlinesse are both alike hatefull vnto God.
* Psal. 5.6.
10 For that which is made, shall be punished together with him that made it.
11 Therefore euen vpon ‖ the idoles of the Gentiles shall there be a visitation: because in the creature of God they are become an abo-
‖ Or, in the
mination, and * † stumbling blockes to the soules of men, and a ‖ snare to the feete of the vnwise.
* Deut.7.16. Iudg.2.3. † Or, scandals. ‖ Or, trap.
12 For the deuising of idoles was the beginning of spirituall fornication, and the inuention of them the corruption of life.
13 For neither were they from the beginning, neither shall they be for euer.
14 For by the vaineglory of men they entered into the world, and therefore shall they come shortly to an end.
15 For a father afflicted with vntimely mourning, when he hath made an image of his child soone taken away, now honoured him as a god, which was then a dead man, and deliuered to those that were vnder him, ceremonies and sacrifices.
16 Thus † in processe of time an vngodly custome growen strong, was kept as a lawe, and grauen images were worshipped by the commandements of ‖ kings.
† Or, tract. ‖ Or, tyrants.
17 Whom men could not honour ‖ in presence, because they dwelt farre off, they tooke the counterfeit of his visage from farre, and made an expresse image of a king whom they honored, to the end that by this their forwardnesse, they might flatter him that was absent, as if he were present.
18 Also the singular diligence of the artificer did helpe to set forward the ignorant to more superstition.
19 For hee peraduenture willing to please one in authority, forced all his skill to make the resemblance † of the best fashion.
† Or, to the like.
20 And so the multitude allured by the grace of the worke, tooke him now for a god, which a little before was but honoured as a man.
21 And this was an occasion to deceiue the world: for men seruing either calamitie or tyranny, did ascribe vnto stones and stockes, the incommunicable ‖ Name.
‖ Or, feare. Or, ouglit to be.
22 Moreouer, this was not enough for them, that they erred in the knowledge of God, but whereas they liued in the great warre of ignorance, those so great plagues called they peace.
* Exod.34.12. Deut.18. 10.Ier.7.9. and 19.4.
23 For whilest they * slew their children in sacrifices, or vsed secret ceremonies, or made reuellings of strange rites,
24 They kept neither liues nor marriages any longer vndefiled: but either one slewe another traiterously, or grieued him by adulterie:
‖ Or, peruerted by.
25 So that there reigned in all men ‖ without exception, blood, manslaughter, theft, and dissimulation, corruption, vnfaithfulnesse, tumults, periury,
26 Disquietting of good men, forgetfulnesse of good turnes, defiling of soules, changing of ‖ kinde, disorder in marriages, adultery, and shamelesse vncleannesse.
‖ Or, sexe.
27 For the worshipping of idoles † not to be named, is the beginning, the cause, and the end of all euill.
† Or, nameles sinne.
28 For either they are madde when they be merry, or prophetise lies, or liue vniustly, or else lightly forsweare themselues.
29 For inasmuch as their trust is in idoles which haue no life, though they sweare falsely, yet they looke not to be hurt.
30 Howbeit, for both causes shall they be iustly punished: both because they thought not well of God, ‖ giuing heede vnto idoles, and also vniustly swore in deceite, despising holinesse.
‖ Or, dauted.
31 For it is not the power of them by whom they sweare: but it is the iust vengeance of sinners, that punisheth alwayes the offence of the vngodly.

CHAP. XV.

1 We doe acknowledge thee true God. 7 The folly of idolemakers, 14 and of the enemies of God's people: 15 because besides the idoles of the Gentiles, 18 they worshipped vile beasts.

BVt thou, O God, art gracious and true: long suffering, and in mercie ordering all things.
2 For if we sinne, we are thine, knowing thy power: but we will not sinne, knowing that we are counted thine.
3 For to know thee is perfect righteousnesse: yea, to know thy power is the roote of immortalitie.
4 For neither did the mischieuous inuention of men deceiue vs: nor an image spotted with diuers colours, the Painters fruitfull labour.
5 The sight whereof inticeth fooles to lust after it, and so they desire the forme of a dead image that hath no breath.
‖ Or, turneth a reproch to the foolish.
6 Both they that make them, they that desire them, & they that worship them, are louers of euill things, and are worthy to haue such things to trust vpon.
7 For the * potter tempering soft earth, fashioneth euery vessell with much labour for our seruice: yea of the same clay he maketh both the vessels that serue for cleane vses, and likewise also all such as serue to the contrary: but what is the vse of either sort, the potter himselfe is the iudge.
* Rom.9.12.
8 And employing his labours lewdly, hee maketh a vaine God of the same clay, euen hee which a little before was made of earth himselfe, and within a little while after returneth to the same out of the which hee was taken: when his * life which was lent him, shall be demanded.
* Luke 12.20.
9 Notwithstanding his care is not that hee shall haue much labour, nor that ‖ his life is short: but striueth to excell goldsmithes, and siluersmiths, and endeauoureth to doe like the workers in brasse, and counteth it his glory to make counterfeit things.
‖ Or, his life is short. or, die.
10 His heart is ashes, his hope is more vile then earth, and his life of lesse value then clay:
11 For asmuch as hee knew not his Maker, and him that inspired into him an active soule, and breathed in a liuing spirit.
12 But they counted our life a passetime, and our † time heere a market for gaine: for, say they, We must be getting euery way, though it be by euill meanes.
† Gr. life.
13 ‖ For this man that of earthly matter maketh brickie vessels, and grauen images, knoweth himselfe to offend aboue all others.
‖ Or, so.
14 And all the enemies of thy people, that hold them in subiection, are most foolish, and are more miserable then very babes.
15 For they counted all the idoles of the
heathen

‖Or, ayre.

beathen to be gods, which neither haue the vse of eyes to see, nor noses to draw ‖ breath, nor eares to heare, nor fingers of hands to handle, and as for their feet they are slow to goe.

16 For man made them, and he that borrowed his owne spirit fashioned them, but no man can make a god like vnto himselfe.

17 For being mortall, hee worketh a dead thing with wicked hands: for hee himselfe is better then the things which hee worshippeth: whereas he lined once, but they neuer.

18 Yea, they worshipped those beasts also that are most hatefull: for being compared together, some are worse then others.

19 Neither are they beautifull, so much as to be desired in respect of beasts, but they went without the praise of God and his blessing.

CHAP. XVI.

2 God gaue strange meat to his people, to stirre vp their appetite, and vile beasts to their enemies to take it from them. 5 Hee stung with his serpents, 12 but soone healed them by his word onely. 17 The creatures altered their nature to pleasure Gods people, and to offend their enemies.

THerefore by the like were they punished *worthily, and by the multitude of beasts *tormented:

*Numb.21.6. chap.11.15, 16.

2 In stead of which punishment, dealing graciously with thine owne people thou preparedst for them meate of a strange taste: euen *Quailes to stirre vp their appetite:

*Num.11.31.

3 To the ende that they desiring food, might for the ougly sight of the beasts sent among them, loathe euen that which they must needes desire: but these suffering penury for a short space, might bee made partakers of a strange taste.

4 For it was requisite, that vpon them exercising tyrannie should come penurie, which they could not auoide: but to these it should onely bee shewed how their enemies were tormented.

‖Or, thy people.

5 For when the horrible fiercenesse of beasts came vpon ‖ these, and they perished with the *stings of crooked serpents, thy wrath endured not for euer.

*Num.21.6. 1.Cor.10.9. *Num.21.9.

6 But they were troubled for a small season, that they might be admonished, having a *signe of saluation, to put them in remembrance of the commandement of thy Law.

7 For he that turned himselfe towards it, was not saued by the thing that he saw, but by thee that are the Sauiour of all.

8 And in this thou madest thine enemies confesse, that it is thou who deliuerest from all euill:

*Exod.8.24. and 10.4. reuel.9.7.

9 For * them the bittings of grashoppers and flies killed, neither was there found any remedie for their life: for they were worthy to be punished by such.

10 But thy sonnes, not the very teeth of venemous dragons ouercame: for thy mercy was euer by them, and healed them.

†Heb. stung.

11 For they were † pricked, that they should remember thy words, and were quickely saued, that not falling into deepe forgetfulnesse, they might bee ‖ continually mindfull of thy goodnesse.

‖Or, neuer prouen from.

12 For it was neither herbe, nor mollifying plaister that restored them to health; but thy word, O Lord, which healeth all things.

13 For thou hast power of life and death: thou * leadest to the gates of hell, and bringest vp againe.

*Psal.107. deut.32.39. 1.Sam.2.6.

14 A man indeede killeth through his malice, and the spirit when it is gone forth, returneth not: neither the soule received vp, commeth againe.

15 But it is not possible to escape thine hand.

16 * For the vngodly that denied to know thee, were scourged by the strength of thine arme: with strange raines, hailes, and showres were they persecuted, that they could not auoid, and through fire were they consumed.

*Exod.9.23.

17 For, which is most to be wondered at, the fire had more force in the water that quencheth all things: for the * world fighteth for the righteous.

*Iudg.5.20.

18 For sometimes the flame was mitigated, that it might not burne vp the beasts that were sent against the vngodly: but themselues might see and perceiue that they were persecuted with the iudgement of God.

19 And at another time it burneth euen in the middest of water, aboue the power of fire, that it might destroy the fruites of an vniust land.

20 * In stead whereof thou feddest thine owne people with Angels food, and didst send them from heauen bread prepared without their labour, able to content euery mans delight, and agreeing to euery taste.

*Exod.16. numb.11.9. psal.78.25 iohn 6.31.

21 * For thy ‖ sustenance declared thy sweetnesse vnto thy children, and seruing to the appetite of the eater, ‖ tempered it selfe to euery mans liking.

*Iudg.6.4. ‖Or, Manna. ‖Or, was tempered. *Chap.19.20.

22 * But snow and yce endured the fire, and melted not, that they might know, that fire burning in the hayle, and sparkling in the raine, did destroy the fruits of the enemies.

23 But this againe did euen forget his owne strength, that the righteous might be nourished.

24 For the creature that serueth thee who art the maker, encreaseth his strength against the vnrighteous for their punishment, and abateth his strength for the benefite of such as put their trust in thee.

25 Therefore euen then was it altered into all ‖ fashions, and was obedient to thy grace that nourisheth all things, according to the desire ‖ of them that had nede:

‖Or, things. ‖Or, of them that prayed. *Deut.8.3. matth.4.4

26 That thy children, O Lord, whom thou louest, might know that * it is not the growing of fruits that nourisheth man: but that it is thy word which preserueth them that put their trust in thee.

27 For that which was not destroyed of the fire, being warmed with a little Sunne beame, soone melted away,

28 That it might be knowen, that we must preuent the Sunne, to giue thee thankes, and at the day spring pray vnto thee.

29 For the hope of the vnfaithfull shall melt away as the winters hoare frost, and shall run away as vnprofitable water.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Why the Egyptians were punished with darkenesse. 4 The terrours of that darkenesse, 12 The terrours of an ill conscience.

For

‖Or, soules that will not be reformed.

FOr great are thy iudgments, and cannot be expressed: therefore ‖ vnnourtured soules haue erred.

2 For when vnrighteous men thought to oppresse thy holy nation: they being shut vp ‖ in their houses, the prisoners of darkenesse, and fettered with the bondes of a long night, lay [there] ‖ exiled from the eternall prouidence.

‖Or, vnder their roofes. ‖Or, fugitiues.

3 For while they supposed to lie hidde in their secret sinnes, they were scattered ‖ vnder a darke vaile of forgetfulnesse, being horribly astonished, and troubled with (strange) ‖ apparitions.

‖Or, in. ‖Or, sights.

4 For neither might the corner that held them, keepe them from feare: but noyses (as of waters) falling downe, sounded about them, and sad visions appeared vnto them with heauy countenances.

5 No power of the fire might giue them light: neither could the bright flames of the starres endure to lighten that horrible night.

6 Onely there appeared vnto them a fire kindled of it selfe, very dreadfull: for being much terrified, they thought the things which they sawe to bee worse then the sight they saw not.

*Exod.7.12. and 8.7,19.

7 * As for the illusions of Art Magicke, they were put downe, and their vaunting in wisedome was reproued with disgrace.

8 For they that promised to driue away terrors and troubles from a sicke soule, were sicke themselues of feare worthy to be laughed at.

9 For though no terrible thing did feare them: yet being feared with beasts that passed by, and hissing of serpents,

10 They died for feare, ‖ denying that they saw the ayre, which could of no side bee auoyded.

‖Or, refusing to looke vpon.

11 For wickednesse condemned by her owne witnesse, is very timorous, and being pressed with conscience, alwayes forecasteth grieuous things.

12 For feare is nothing else but a betraying of the succours which reason offereth.

13 And the expectation from within being lesse, counteth the ignorance more then the cause which bringeth the torment.

‖Or, wherein they could doe nothing.

14 But they sleeping the same sleepe that night, ‖ which was indeede intolerable, and which came vpon them out of the bottomes of inuitable hell:

15 Were partly vexed with monstrous apparitions, & partly fainted, their heart failing them: for a sudden feare and not looked for, came vpon them.

16 So then, whosoeuer there fell downe, was straitly kept, shut vp in a prison without iron barres.

‖Or, desert.

17 For whether hee were husbandman, or shepheard, or a labourer in the ‖ field, hee was ouertaken, and endured that necessitie, which could not be auoided: for they were all bound with one chaine of darkenesse.

18 Whether it were a whistling winde, or a melodious noise of birds among the spreading branches, or a pleasing fall of water running violently:

‖Or, hideous.

19 Or a ‖ terrible sound of stones cast downe, or a running that could not be seene of skipping beasts, or a roaring voyce of most sauage wild beasts, or a rebounding eccho from the hollowe mountaines: these things made them to swoone for feare.

20 For the whole world shined with cleare light, and none were hindred in their labour.

21 Ouer them onely was spread an heauy night, an image of that darkenesse which should afterwards receiue them: but yet were they vnto themselues more grieuous then the darkenesse.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 Why Egypt was punished with darkenes, 5 and with the death of their children. 18 They themselues saw the cause thereof. 20 God also plagued his owne people. 21 By what meanes the plague was stayed.

NEuertheless, thy Saints had a very great *light, whose voyce they hearing, and not seeing their shape, because they also had not suffered the same things, they counted them happy.

*Exod.10.23.

2 But for that they did not hurt them now, of whom they had beene wronged before, they thanked them, and besought them pardon, for that they had bene enemies.

3 * In stead whereof thou gauest them a burning pillar of fire, both to be a guide of the vnknowen iourney, and an harmelesse Sunne to entertaine them honourably.

*Exod.13.21. and 14.24. psal.78.14. and 105.39.

4 For they were worthy to bee deprined of light, and imprisoned in darkenesse, who had kept thy sonnes shut vp, by whom the ‖ vncorrupt light of the Law was to be giuen vnto the world.

‖Or, incorruptible.

5 * And when they had determined to slay the babes of the Saints, one childe being cast forth, and saued, to reproue them, thou tookest away the multitude of their children, and destroyedst them all together in a mighty water.

*Exod.4. 24,25.

6 * Of that night were our fathers certified afore, that assuredly knowing vnto what oathes they had giuen credence, they might afterwards be of good cheere.

*Exod.12.40.

7 So of thy people was accepted both the saluation of the righteous, and destruction of the enemies.

8 For wherewith thou didst punish our aduersaries, by the same thou didst glorifie vs, whom thou hadst called.

9 * For the righteous children of good men did sacrifice secretly, & with one consent made a ‖ holy law, that the Saints should bee alike partakers of the same good and euill, the fathers now singing out the songs of praise.

*Exod.12. ‖Or, a couenant of God, or league. See Psal.50.5.

10 But on the other side there sounded an ill-accorded crie of the enemies, and a lamentable noise was caried abroad for children that were bewailed.

11 * The master and the seruant were punished after one manner, and like as the king, so suffered the common person.

*Exod.12.5. and 12.29.

12 So they altogether had innumerable dead with one kinde of death, neither were the liuing sufficient to bury them: for in one moment the noblest offspring of them was destroyed.

13 For whereas they would not beleeue any thing by reason of the enchantments, vpon the destruction of the first borne, they acknowledged this people to be the sonnes of God.

14 For

14 For while all things were in quiet silence,
and that night was in the middest of her swift
course,

15 Thine almighty word leapt down from
heauen, out of thy royall throne, as a fierce man
of warre into the midst of a land of destruction,

16 And brought thine vnfained commande-
ment as a sharpe sword, and standing vp, filled
all things with death, and it touched the hea-
uen, but it stood vpon the earth.

‖Or, imagina-tions. 17 Then suddenly ‖ visions of horrible
dreames troubled them sore, and terrors came
vpon them vnlooked for.

18 And one thrown heere, another there,
halfe dead, shewed the cause of his death.

19 For the dreames that troubled them did
foreshew this, lest they should perish, and not
know why they were afflicted.

20 Yea, the tasting of death touched the
righteous also, and there was a destruction of
Num. 16.46. the multitude in the wilderness: but the wrath
endured not long.

21 For then the blamelesse man made haste,
and stood to it to defend them, and bringing
the shield of his proper ministery, even prayer
and the propitiation of incense, set himselfe a-
gainst the wrath, and so brought the calamitie
to an end, declaring that he was thy seruant.

22 So he ouercame the destroyer, not with
strength of body, nor force of armes, but with a
word subdued he him that punished, alledging
the oathes and couenants made with the fa-
thers.

23 For when the dead were now fallen down
‖Or, cast a-by. by heaps one vpon another, standing betweene
*Exod. 28.6. and 11,10. he stayed the wrath, and ‖parted the way to the
liuing.

24 * For in the long garment was the whole
world, and in the foure rowes of the stones was
the glory of the fathers grauen, and thy maiesty
vpon the diademe of his head.

25 Vnto these the destroyer gaue place, and
was afraide of them: for it was enough that
they onely tasted of the wrath.

CHAP. XIX.

Why God shewed no mercy to the Egyptians. 5 And how wonderfully hee dealt with his people. 14 The Egyptians were worse then the Sodomites. 18 The wonderfull agreement of the creatures to serue Gods people.

AS for the vngodly, wrath came vpon them
without mercy vnto the end: for hee knew
before what they would doe:

2 How that hauing giuen them leaue to
depart, and sent them hastily away, they would
repent and pursue them.

3 For whilest they were yet mourning and
making lamentation at the graues of the dead,
they added another foolish deuice, and pursued
‖Or, cast out by entreatie. them as fugitiues, whom they had ‖entreated
to be gone.

4 For the destiny whereof they were worthy,
drew them vnto this end, and made them for-
get the things that had already happened, that
they might fulfill the punishment which was
wanting to their torments;

5 And that thy people might passe a won-
derfull way: but they might finde a strange
death.

6 For the whole creature in his proper
kinde was fashioned againe anew, seruing the
peculiar commandements that were giuen vn-
to them, that thy children might bee kept with-
out hurt.

7 As namely a cloud shadowing the campe,
and where water stood before, dry land appea-
red, and out of the red sea a way without impe-
diment, and out of the violent streame a greene
field:

8 Where through all the people went that
were defended with thy hand, seeing thy mar-
uellous strange wonders.

9 For they went at large like horses, and
leaped like lambes, praising thee, O Lord, who
hadst deliuered them.

10 For they were yet mindfull of the things
that were done while they sojourned in the
strange land, how the ground brought forth
‖Or, lice. flies in stead of cattell, and how the riuer cast
vp a multitude of frogs in stead of fishes.

11 But afterwards they saw a new genera-
tion of fowle, when being led with their appe-
tite, they asked delicate meats.

12 For quailes came vp vnto them from the
‖Or, purple. sea for their ‖ contentment.

13 And punishments came vpon the sin-
ners, not without former signes by the force of
thunders: for they suffered iustly, according to
their owne wickednesse, inasmuch as they vsed
a more hard and hatefull behauiour towards
strangers:

14 For the Sodomites did not receiue those
whom they knewe not when they came: but
these brought friendes into bondage, that had
well deserued of them.

15 And not only so: but peradventure some
respect shall be had of those, because they vsed
strangers not friendly.

16 But these very grieuously afflicted them
whom they had receiued with feastings, and
were already made partakers of the same
lawes with them.

17 Therefore euen with blindnes were they
stricken, as those were at the doores of the righ-
teous man: when being compassed about with
horrible great darknesse, euery one sought the
passage of his owne doores.

18 For the elements were changed in them-
†Or, them-selues. selues by a kind of harmony, like as in a Psal-
tery notes change the name of the tune, and yet
are alwayes sounds, which may well be perceiu-
ed by the sight of the things that haue beene
done.

19 For earthly things were turned into wa-
try, and the things that before swamme in the
water, now went vpon the ground.

20 The fire had power in the water, forget-
ting his owne vertue: and the water forgate
his owne quenching nature.

21 On the other side, the flames wasted not
the flesh of the corruptible liuing things,
though they walked therein, neither melted
they the yeelding kind of heauenly meate, that was
of nature apt to melt.

22 For in all things, O Lord, thou didest
magnifie thy people, and glorifie them, neither
didst thou lightly regard them: but didst assist
them in euery time and place.

¶ The

¶ The Wisedome of Iesus the sonne of Sirach, Or Ecclesiasticus,

A Prologue made by an vncertaine Author.

THis Iesus was the sonne of Sirach, and grand-childe to Iesus of the same name with him: This man therefore liued in the latter times, after the people had bin led away captiue, and called home againe, and almost after all the Prophets. How his grandfather Iesus (as himselfe witnesseth) was a man of great diligence and wisdome among the Hebrewes, who did not only gather the graue and short sentences of wise men that had beene before him, but himselfe also de-
Some referre this Prologue to Athanasius, because it is found in his Synopsis. cered some of his owne, full of much vnderstanding and wisdome. When as therefore the first Iesus died, leauing his booke almost ‖ perfected, Sirach his sonne receiued it after him, left it to his ‖Or, collected. owne sonne Iesus, who hauing gotten it into his hands, compiled it all orderly into one volume, and called it Wisedome, intituling it both by his owne name, his fathers name, and his grand-fathers, alluring the hearer by the very name of Wisedome, to haue a greater loue to the study of this booke. It conteineth therefore wise sayings, darke sentences and parables, and certaine pe-
culiar ancient godly stories of men that pleased God. Also his prayer and song. Moreouer, what benefits God had vouchsafed his people, and what plagues he had heaped vpon their enemies. This Iesus did imitate Salomon, and was no lesse famous for wisedome and learning, both be-
ing indeed a man of great learning, and so reputed also.

The Prologue of the Wisedome of Iesus the sonne of Sirach.

WHereas many and great things haue beene deliuered vnto vs by the Law and the Pro-
phets, and by others that haue followed their steps, for the which things Israel ought to be commended for learning and wisedome, and whereof not onely the Readers must needes be-
come skilfull themselues, but also they that desire to learne, bee able to profite them which are ‖ without, both by speaking & writing: My grandfather Iesus, when hee had much giuen him-
‖Or, of another nation. selfe to the reading of the Law and the Prophets, and other bookes of our fathers, and had got-
ten therein good iudgment, was drawen also on himselfe, to write something pertaining to learn-
ning and wisedome, to the intent that those which are desirous to learne, and are addicted to these things, might profit much more in liuing according to the Law. Wherefore let me intreat you to reade it with fauour and attention, and to pardon vs, wherein we may seeme to come short of some words which we haue laboured to interprete. For the same things vttered in Hebrew, and translated into another tongue, haue not the same force in them: and not onely these things, but the Law it selfe, and the † Prophets, and the rest of the Bookes, haue no small ‖ difference, †Gr. prophesies. ‖Or, excellency. when they are spoken in their owne language. For in the eight and thirtieth yeere coming into Egypt, when Euergetes was king, and continuing there some time, I found a ‖ booke of no small ‖Or, helpe of learning. learning, therefore I thought it most necessary for mine to bestow some diligence and trauell to interpret it; using great watchfulnesse and skill in that space, to bring the booke to an end, and set it forth for them also, which in a strange country are willing to learne, being prepared be-
fore in maners to liue after the Law.

CHAP. I.

All wisedome is from God. 10 He giueth it to them that loue him. 12 The feare of God is full of many blessings. 28 To feare God without hypocrisie.

*1.King. 3.9. ALl * Wisedome commeth from the Lord, and is with him for euer.

2 Who can number the sand of the sea, and the drops of raine, and the dayes of eternitie.

3 Who can finde out the height of heauen, and the breadth of the earth, and the deepe, and wisedome?

4 Wisedome hath beene created before all things, and the vnderstanding of prudence from euerlasting.

5 The word of God most high, is the foun-
taine of wisedome, and her wayes are euerla-
sting commandements.

*Rom. 11.34. 6 * To whom hath the roote of wisedome beene reuealed? or who hath known her wise counsels?

7 [Vnto whom hath the knowledge of wis-
dome beene made manifest? and who hath vn-
derstood her great experience?]

8 There is one wise and greatly to bee fea-
red: the Lord sitting vpon his throne.

9 He created her, and saw her, and numbred her, and powred her out vpon all his works.

10 She [is] with all flesh according to his gift, and he hath giuen her to them that loue him.

11 The feare of the Lord is honour and glo-
ry, and gladnes, and a crowne of reioycing.

12 * The feare of the Lord maketh a merry *Prou. 1.7. heart, and giueth ioy and gladnes, and a long psal. 119.10. life.

13 Who so feareth the Lord, it shall go well with him at the last, and he ‖ shall find fauour ‖Or, shall be blessed. in the day of his death.

14 To feare the Lord, is the beginning of wisedome: and it was created with the faith-
full in the wombe.

15 She hath built an euerlasting foundation with men, and shee shall continue * with their seed. *2.Chron. 20. 21.

16 To feare the Lord, is fulnesse of wis-
dome, and filleth men with her fruits.

17 She filleth all her house with things de-
sireable, and the garners with her increase.

18 The feare of the Lord is a crowne of wisedome, making peace and perfect health to

flourish, both which are the gifts of God: and it inlargeth their reioycing that loue him.

19 Wisdome raiseth downe skil and knowledge of vnderstanding, and exalteth them to honour that hold her fast.

20 The roote of wisedome is to feare the Lord, and the branches thereof are long life.

21 The feare of the Lord driueth away sinnes: and where it is present, it turneth away wrath.

22 A furious man cannot ‖ bee iustified, for the sway of his fury shall bee his destruction. ‖Or, escape punishment.

23 A patient man will beare for a time, and afterward ioy shall spring vp vnto him.

24 Hee will hide his wordes for a time, and the lips of many shall declare his wisedome.

25 The parables of knowledge are in the treasures of wisedome: but godlinesse is an abomination to a sinner.

26 If thou desire wisedome, keepe the commandements, and the Lord shall giue her vnto thee.

27 For the feare of the Lord is wisedome and instruction: and faith and meekenesse are his delight.

‖Or, be not disobedient to. 28 ‖Distrust not the feare of the Lord when thou art poore: and come not vnto him with a double heart.

29 Be not an hypocrite in the sight of men, and take heed what thou speakest.

30 Exalt not thy selfe, lest thou fall, and bring dishonour vpon thy soule, and so God discouer thy secrets, and cast thee downe in the midst of the congregation, because thou camest not in truely, to the feare of the Lord: but thy heart is full of deceit.

CHAP. II.

1 Gods seruants must looke for trouble, 7 and be patient, and trust in him. 12 For woe to them that doe not so. 15 But they that feare the Lord, will doe so.

*Matt. 4. 11. 2. tim. 3. 12. 1. pet. 4. 12. ‖Or, hast not.

MY sonne, if* thou come to serue the Lord, prepare thy soule for temptation.

2 Set thy heart aright, and constantly endure, and ‖make not haste in time of trouble.

3 Cleaue vnto him, and depart not away, that thou mayest be increased at thy last end.

4 Whatsoeuer is brought vpon thee, take cheerfully, and be patient when thou art changed to a low estate.

*Wisd. 3. 6. prou. 17. 3. 5 *For gold is tried in the fire, and acceptable men in the furnace of aduersitie.

6 Beleeue in him, and hee will helpe thee, order thy way aright, and trust in him.

7 Ye that feare the Lord, wait for his mercy, and goe not aside, lest ye fall.

8 Ye that feare the Lord, beleeue him, and your reward shall not faile.

9 Ye that feare the Lord, hope for good, and for euerlasting ioy and mercy.

10 Looke at the generations of old, and see, did euer any trust in the Lord, and was confounded? or did any abide in his feare and was forsaken? or whom did he euer despise, that called vpon him?

Psal. 37. 25. 11 For the Lord is full of compassion, and mercy, long suffering, and very pitifull, and forgiueth sinnes, and saueth in time of affliction.

12 Woe bee to fearefull hearts, and faint hands, and the sinner that goeth two wayes.

13 Woe vnto him that is faint hearted, for he beleeueth not, therefore shall hee not be defended.

14 Woe vnto you that haue lost patience: and what will yee doe when the Lord shall visite you?

15 They* that feare the Lord, will not disobey his word, and they that loue him, will keepe his wayes. *Ioh. 14. 10.

16 They that feare the Lord, will seeke that which is wel pleasing vnto him, and they that loue him, shalbe filled with the Law.

17 They that feare the Lord, will prepare their hearts, and humble their soules in his sight:

18 Saying, Wee will fall into the handes of the Lord, and not into the handes of men: for as his maiestie is, so is his mercy.

CHAP. III.

3 Children must honour, and helpe both their parents. 21 Wee may not desire to know all things. 26 The incorrigible must needes perish. 30 Almes are rewarded.

HEare me your father, O children, and doe therefter, that ye may be safe.

2 For the Lord hath glued* the father honour ouer the children, and hath confirmed the ‖authoritie of the mother ouer the sonnes. *Exod. 20. 12. deut. 5. 16. ‖Or, iudgement.

3 Who so honoureth his father, maketh an atonement for his sinnes.

4 And he that honoureth his mother, is as one that layeth vp treasure.

5 Who so honoureth his father, shall haue ioy of his owne children, and when he maketh his prayer, he shalbe heard.

6 He that honoureth his father, shall haue a long life, and hee that is obedient vnto the Lord, shalbe a comfort to his mother.

7 Hee that feareth the Lord, will honour his father, and will do seruice vnto his parents, as to his masters.

8 *Honour thy father and mother, both in word and deed, that a blessing may come vpon thee from them. *Exod. 20. 12. deut. 5. 16.

9 For the* blessing of the father establisheth the houses of children, but the curse of the mother rooteth out foundations. *Gene. 27. 27. deut. 33. 1.

10 Glory not in the dishonour of thy father, for thy fathers dishonour is no glory vnto thee.

11 For the glory of a man is from the honor of his father, and a mother in dishonour, is a reproch to the children.

12 My sonne, helpe thy father in his age, and grieue him not as long as he liueth.

13 And if his vnderstanding faile, haue patience with him, and despise him not when thou art ‖ in thy full strength. ‖Or, in all thine abilitie.

14 For the relieuing of thy father shall not be forgotten: and in stead of sinnes, it shall bee added to build thee vp.

15 In the day of thine affliction it shall bee remembred, thy sinnes also shall melt away, as the yce in the faire warme weather.

16 He that forsaketh his father, is as a blasphemer, and hee that angreth his mother, is cursed of God.

17 My sonne, goe on with thy businesse in meeke-

meeknesse, so shalt thou be beloued of him that is approued.

Ephes. 5. 18 *The greater thou art, the more humble thy selfe, and thou shalt finde fauour before the Lord.

19 Many are in high place and of renowme: but* mysteries are reuealed vnto the meeke. *Psal. 25. 9, 14. 20 For the power of the Lord is great, and he is honoured of the lowly.

Prou. 25. 27. rom. 12. 3. 21 *Seeke not out the things that are too hard for thee, neither search the things that are aboue thy strength.

22 But what is commaunded thee, thinke thereupon with reuerence, for it is not needful for thee, to see with thine eyes, the things that are in secret.

23 Be not curious in vnnecessary matters: for more things are shewed vnto thee, then men vnderstand.

24 For many are deceiued by there owne saine opinion, and an euill suspition hath ouerthrowen there iudgement.

25 Without eyes thou shalt want light: procure not the knowledge therfore that thou hast not.

26 A stubburne heart shall fare euill at the last, and hee that loueth danger, shall perish therein.

27 An obstinate heart shall bee laden with sorrowes, and the wicked man shal heape sinne vpon sinne.

‖Or, the proud man is not holden by his punishment. 28 ‖ In the punishment of the proude there is no remedy: for the plant of wickednes hath taken root in him.

29 The heart of the prudent will vnderstand a parable, and an attentiue eare is the desire of a wise man.

Psal. 40. 2. dan 4. 24. matth. 5. 7. 30 *Water will quench a flaming fire, and almes maketh an atonement for sins.

31 And hee that requiteth good turnes, is mindfull of that which may come hereafter: and when he falleth he shall find a stay.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We may not despise the poore or fatherlesse, 11 but seeke for wisedome, 20 and not be ashamed of some things, nor gaine say the trueth, 30 nor be as Ignatius our houses.

MY sonne, defraud not the poore of his liuing, and make not the needy eyes to wait long.

2 Make not an hungry soule sorrowfull, neither prouoke a man in his distresse.

3 Adde not more trouble to an heart that is vexed, and deferre not to giue to him that is in need.

4 Reiect not the supplication of the afflicted, neither turne away thy face from a poore man.

‖Or, him that maketh. 5 Turne not away thine eye from ‖ the needie, and giue him none occasion to curse thee:

6 For if hee curse thee in the bitternesse of his soule, his prayer shall bee heard of him that made him.

7 Get thy selfe the loue of the congregation, and bow thy head to a great man.

8 Let le not grieue thee to bow downe thine eare to the poore, and giue him a friendly answere with meekenesse.

9 Deliuer him that suffereth wrong, from the hand of the oppressor, and be not faint hearted when thou sittest in iudgement.

10 Bee as a father vnto the fatherlesse, and in stead of a husband vnto their mother, so shalt thou be as the sonne of the most high and he shall loue thee more then thy mother doeth.

11 Wisedome exalteth her children, and layeth hold of them that seeke her.

12 He that loueth her, loueth life, and they that seeke to her early, shall be filled with ioy.

13 Hee that holdeth her fast, shall inherite glory, and wheresoeuer she entreth, the Lord will blesse.

14 They that serue her shall minister ‖ to the holy one, and them that loue her, the Lord doeth loue. ‖Or, in the Sanctuary.

15 Who so giueth heare vnto her, shall iudge the nations, and he that attendeth vnto her, shall dwell securely.

16 If a man commit himselfe vnto her, hee shall inherite her, and his generation shal hold her in possession.

17 For at the first she wil walke with him by crooked wayes, and bring feare and dread vpon him, and torment him with her discipline vntill she may trust his soule, and trie him by her lawes.

18 Then will she returne the straight way vnto him, and comfort him, and shew him her secrets.

19 But if he go wrong, she will forsake him, and giue him ouer to his owne ruine.

20 Obserue the opportunitie, and beware of euil, and be not ashamed when it concerneth thy soule.

21 For there is a shame that bringeth sinne, and there is a shame which is glory and grace, and there is a shame which is glory and grace.

22 Accept no person against thy soule, and let not the reuerence of any man cause thee to fall:

23 And refraine not to speake, † when there is occasion to doe good, and hide not thy wisedome in her beautie. †Or, in time of saining.

24 For by speech wisedome shalbe knowen, and learning by the word of the tongue.

25 In no wise speake against the trueth, but bee abashed of the errour of thine ignorance.

26 Bee not ashamed to confesse thy sinnes, ‖ and force not the course of the riuer. ‖Or, and striue not against the streame.

27 Make not thy selfe an vnderling to a foolish man, neither accept the person of the mighty.

28 Striue for the trueth vnto death, and the Lord shall fight for thee.

29 Bee not hastie in thy tongue, and in thy deeds slacke and remisse.

30 Bee not as a lyon in thy house, nor frantick among thy seruants.

31 Let not thine hand bee stretched out to receiue, and shut when thou shouldest ‖ repay. ‖Or, giue.

CHAP. V.

1 We must not presume of our wealth and strength, 6 nor of the mercy of God to sinne. 9 We must not be double tongued, 12 nor answere without knowledge

SEt not thy heart vpon thy goods, and say not, *I haue enough for my life. *Luke 12. 19.

2 Follow not thine owne minde, and thy strength, to walke in the wayes of thy heart:

3 And say not, Who shall controule me for my workes? for the Lord will surely revenge thy pride.

4 Say not, I have sinned, and what harme hath happened unto me? for the Lord is long suffering, he will in no wise let thee goe.

5 Concerning propitiation, be not without feare to adde sinne unto sinne.

*Chap. 21. 1. 6 And say not, His * mercy is great, he will be pacified for the multitude of my sinnes: for mercy and wrath come from him, and his indignation resteth upon sinners.

*Chap. 16. 13. 7 * Make no tarying to turne to the Lord, and put not off from day to day: for suddenly shall the wrath of the Lord come forth, and in thy security thou shalt be destroyed, and perish in the day of vengeance.

*Prou. 10. 2. and 11. 4. Ezek. 7. 19. 8 * Set not thy heart upon goods unjustly gotten: for they shall not profit thee in the day of calamitie.

9 Winnow not with every winde, and goe not into every way: for so doth the sinner that hath a double tongue.

10 Bee stedfast in thy understanding, and let thy word be the same.

*James 1. 19. 11 * Be swift to heare, and let thy life be sincere, and with patience give answere.

12 If thou hast understanding, answere thy neighbour, if not, lay thy hand upon thy mouth.

13 Honour and shame is in talke: and the tongue of man is his fall.

14 Be not called a whisperer, and lie not in wait with thy tongue: for a foule shame is upon the theefe, and an evill condemnation upon the double tongue.

15 Be not ignorant of any thing, in a great matter or a small.

CHAP. VI.

A. Dot not extoll thy owne conceit, 7 but make choise of a friend. 18 Seeke wisedome betimes: 20 It is grievous to some, 28 yet the fruits thereof are pleasant.

35 *Be ready to heare wise men.*

INstead of a friend, become not an enemy: for [thereby] thou shalt inherite an ill name, shame, and reproch: even so shall a sinner that hath a double tongue.

2 Extoll not thy selfe in the counsell of thine owne heart, that thy soule be not torne in pieces as a bull [straying alone.]

3 Thou shalt eate up thy leaues, and lose thy fruit, and leave thy selfe as a dry tree.

4 A wicked soule shall destroy him that hath it, and shall make him to bee laughed to scorne of his enemies.

†Or, a fierce threat. 5 †Sweet language will multiply friends: and a faire speaking tongue will increase kind greetings.

6 Bee in peace with many: neuertheless haue but one counseller of a thousand.

7 If thou wouldest get a friend, ‖ prooue him first, and be not hastie to credit him.

8 For some man is a friend for his owne occasion, and will not abide in the day of thy trouble.

9 And there is a friend, who being turned to enmitie and strife, will discouer thy reproch.

*Chap. 37. 5. 10 * Againe some friend is a companion at the table, and will not continue in the day of thy affliction.

11 But in thy prosperitie he will be as thy selfe, and will be bold ouer thy seruants.

12 If thou be brought low, he will be against thee, and will hide himselfe from thy face.

13 Separate thy selfe from thine enemies, and take heed of thy friendes.

14 A faithfull friend is a strong defence: and he that hath found such a one, hath found a treasure.

15 Nothing doth countervaile a faithfull friend, and his excellencie is unvaluable.

16 A faithfull friend is the medicine of life, and they that feare the Lord, shall find him.

17 Who so feareth the Lord, shall direct his friendship aright, for as he is, so shall his neighbour be also.

18 My sonne, gather instruction from thy youth up: so shalt thou find wisedome till thine old age.

19 Come unto her as one that ploweth, and soweth, and waite for her good fruites, for thou shalt not toyle much in labouring about her, but thou shalt eat of her fruites right soone.

20 She is very unpleasant to the unlearned: hee that is without ‖ understanding, will not remaine with her.

*Esch. 11. 4. 21 She will lye upon him as a * mighty stone of triall, and he will cast her from him ere it be long.

22 For wisedome is according to her name, and she is not manifest unto many.

23 Give eare, my sonne, receive my advice, and refuse not my counsell.

24 And put thy feet into her fetters, and thy necke into her ‖ chaine.

‖ Or, yoke. *Matt. 11. 29. 25 Bow * down thy shoulder, and beare her, and be not grieved with her bonds.

26 Come unto her with thy whole heart, and keepe her wayes with all thy power.

27 Search and seeke, and she shall be made knowen unto thee, and when thou hast got hold of her, let her not goe.

28 For at the last thou shalt finde her rest, and that shall be turned to thy ioy.

29 Then shal her fetters be a strong defence for thee, and her chaines a robe of glory.

30 For there is a golden ornament upon her, and her bands are ‖ purple lace.

‖ Or, ordinances of blue silke, numb. 15. 38.

31 Thou shalt put her on as a robe of honour: and shalt put her about thee as a crowne of ioy.

32 My sonne, if thou wilt thou shalt be taught: and if thou wilt apply thy mind, thou shalt be prudent.

33 If thou loue to heare, thou shalt receive understanding: and if thou bowe thine eare, thou shalt be wise.

34 Stand in the multitude of the * Elders, *Eccles. 8. 9. and cleave unto him that is wise.

35 Be willing to heare every godly discourse, and let not the parables of understanding escape thee.

36 And if thou seest a man of understanding, get thee betimes unto him, and let thy foot weare the steps of his doore.

*Psal. 1. 2. 37 Let thy minde be upon the ordinances of the Lord, and * meditate continually in his Commandements: hee shall establish thine heart and give thee wisedome at thine owne desire.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

A. Vils are exhorted from sinne, 4 from ambition, 8 presumption, 10 and fainting in prayer: 12 from lying and backbiting, 18 and how to esteeme a friend: 19 a good wife: 20 a seruant: 22 our cattell: 31 our children and parents: 34 the Lord and his Priests: 32 the poore and those that mourne.

DO no euil, so shall no harme come unto thee.

2 Depart from the vnlust, and iniquity shall turne away from thee.

3 My sonne, sow not upon the furrowes of vnrighteousnes, and thou shalt not reape them seuen fold.

4 Seeke not of the Lord preheminence, neither of the king the seat of honour.

*Psal. 143. 2. eccles. 7. 17. Iob 9. 20. Luke 18. 11. 5 * Iustifie not thy selfe before the Lord, and boast not of thy wisedome before the King.

6 Seeke not to be Iudge, being not able to take away iniquitie, lest at any time thou feare the person of the mighty, and lay a stumbling blocke in the way of thy vprightnes.

7 Offend not against the multitude of a citie, and then thou shalt not cast thy selfe downe among the people.

8 Binde not one sinne upon another, for in one thou shalt not be unpunished.

9 Say not, God will looke upon the multitude of my oblations, and when I offer to the most high God, he will accept it.

10 Be not faint hearted when thou makest thy prayer, and neglect not to give almes.

11 Laugh no man to scorne in the bitternesse of his soule: for there is one that humbleth and exalteth.

†Or, laugh not. 12 †Deuise not a lye against thy brother: neither doe the like to thy friend.

13 Use not to make any maner of lie: for the custome thereof is not good.

14 Vse not many wordes in a multitude of Elders, * and make not ‖ much babling when thou prayest.

*Mat. 6. 5, 7. ‖ Or, vaine repetition.

15 Hate not laborious worke, neither husbandry, which the most high hath ordained.

†Or, created. 16 Number not thy selfe among the multitude of sinners, but remember that wrath will not tary long.

17 Humble thy soule greatly: for the vengeance of the vngodly is fire and wormes.

18 Change not a friend for any good: by no meanes: neither a faithfull brother for the gold of Ophir.

19 Forgoe not a wife and good woman: for her grace is above gold.

*Levit. 19. 13. 20 * Whereas thy seruant worketh truely, entreat him not euill, nor the hireling that bestoweth himselfe wholly for thee.

21 Let thy soule loue a good seruant, and defraud him not of liberty.

*Deut. 25. 4. 22 * Hast thou cattell? have an eye to them, and if they bee for thy profite, keepe them with thee.

23 Hast thou children? instruct them, and bow downe their necke from their youth.

24 Hast thou daughters? haue care of their body, and shew not thy selfe cheerfull toward them.

25 Marry thy daughter, and so shalt thou haue performed a weighty matter: but give her to a man of vnderstanding.

26 Hast thou a wife after thy mind? forsake her not, but giue not thy selfe ouer to a ‖ light woman. ‖ Or, hatefull.

27 Honor thy father with thy whole heart, and forget not the sorrowes of thy mother.

28 Remember that thou wast begot of them, & how canst thou recompence them the things that they haue done for thee?

29 Feare the Lord with all thy soule, and reuerence his Priests,

30 Loue him that made thee with all thy strength, and forsake not his ministers.

31 Feare the Lord, and honour the Priest: and give him his portion, as it is commanded thee, the first fruites, and the trespasse offering, and the gift of the shoulders, and the sacrifice of sanctification: and the first fruits of the holy things.

*Deut. 15. 10. ‖ Or, thy labour. 32 * And stretch thine hand unto the poore, that thy ‖ blessing may be perfected.

33 A gift hath grace in the sight of every man living, and for the dead detevne it not.

34 Faile not to be with them that weep, and mourne with them that mourne.

35 Bee not slow to visite the sicke: for that shall make thee to be beloued.

36 Whatsoeuer thou takest in hand, remember the end, and thou shalt neuer doe amisse.

CHAP. VIII.

A. Whom we may not strive with, 8 nor despise, 10 nor provoke, 15 nor have to doe with.

STriue not with a mighty man, lest thou fall into his hands.

2 Bee not at variance with a rich man, lest he ouerweigh thee: for gold * hath destroyed many, and peruerted the hearts of kings.

*Matt. 5. 25. chap. 31. 6. ‖ Or, of an euill tongue. 3 Striue not with a man that is ‖ full of tongue, and heape not wood upon his fire.

4 Iest not with a rude man, lest thy auncestors be disgraced.

5 Reproach not a man that turneth from sinne, but remember that we are all worthy * of punishment.

*Galat. 6. 2. 1 cor. 2. 6. 6 * Dishonour not a man in his old age: for euen some of vs waxe old.

*Leuit. 19. 32. 7 Reioyce not ouer thy greatest enemy being dead, but remember that we die all.

8 Despise not the discourse of the wise, but acquaint thy selfe with their prouerbs: for of them thou shalt learne instruction, and how to serue great men with ease.

9 Misse not the discourse of the Elders: for they also learned of their fathers, and of them thou shalt learne understanding, and to give answere as need requireth.

10 Kindle not the coales of a sinner, lest thou be burnt with the flame of his fire.

11 Rise not up (in anger) at the presence of an iniurious person, lest he lie in waite to ‖ entrap thee in thy words. ‖ Or, for thy mouth.

12 Lend not unto him that is mightier then thy selfe: for if thou lendest him, count it but lost.

13 Bee not suretie aboue thy power: for if thou be suretie, take care to pay it.

14 Go not to law with a Iudge, for they will iudge for him according to his ‖ honour. ‖ Or, opinion.

*Gene. 4. 8. 15 * Trauell not by the way with a bolde fellow, lest he become grieuous unto thee: for he will do according to his owne will, and thou

shall perish with him through his folly.

*Prou.22.24. 16 *Strive not with an angry man, and go not with him into a solitary place: for blood is as nothing in his sight, and where there is no helpe, he will ouerthrow thee.

17 Consult not with a foole: for he cannot keepe counsell.

18 Doe no secret thing before a stranger, for thou knowest not what he will bring forth.

19 Open not thine heart to every man, lest he requite thee with a shrewd turne.

CHAP. IX.

1 We are aduised how to vse our wiues. 3 What women to auoid. 10 And not to change auncient friends. 11 Not to be familiar with men in authority, 14 but to know our neighbours, 15 and to converse with wise men.

BE not iealous ouer the wife of thy bosome, and teach her not an euill lesson against thy selfe.

2 Giue not thy soule vnto a woman, to set her foot vpon thy substance.

3 Meete not with an harlot, lest thou fall into her snares.

4 Vse not much the company of a woman that ‖ is a singer, lest thou be taken with her attempts. ‖Or playeth vpon an instrument.

5 Gaze not on a maid, that thou fall not by those things that are precious in her.

6 Giue not thy soule vnto harlots, that thou lose not thine inheritance.

7 Looke not round about thee in the streetes of the citie, neither wander thou in the solitary places thereof.

*Gene.34.22. 2.Sam.11.2. Iudg.16.17. 8 *Turne away thine eye from a beautiful woman, and looke not vpon another beautie: for many haue beene deceiued by the beauty of a woman, for heere withy loue is kindled as a fire.

9 Sit not at all with another mans wife, nor sit downe with her in thine armes, & spend not thy money with her at the wine, lest thine heart incline vnto her, and so through thy desire thou fall into destruction.

10 Forsake not an old friend, for the new is not comparable to him: a new friend is as new wine: when it is old, thou shalt drinke it with pleasure.

11 Enuy not the glory of a sinner: for thou knowest not what shalbe his end.

12 Delight not in the thing that the vngodly haue pleasure in, but remember they shal not goe vnpunished vnto their graue.

13 Keepe thee farre from the man that hath power to kill, so shalt thou not doubt the feare of death: and if thou come vnto him, make no faile, lest hee take away thy life presently: remember that thou goest in the midst of snares, and that thou walkest vpon the battlements of the citie.

14 As neere as thou canst, ghesse at thy neighbour, and consult with the wise.

15 Let thy talke bee with the wise, and all thy communication in the Lawe of the most High.

16 And let iust men eate and drinke with thee, and let thy glorying bee in the feare of the Lord.

17 For the hand of the artificer the worke shall be commended: and the wise ruler of the people for his speech.

18 A man of an ill tongue is dangerous in his citie: and he that is rash in his talke, shalbe hated.

CHAP. X.

1 The commodities of a wise ruler. 4 God setteth him vp. 7 The inconueniences of pride, vniustice, and contempt. 14 What God hath done to the proud. 19 Who shall be honoured, 29 and whereof.

A Wise Iudge will instruct his people, and the gouernment of a prudent man is well ordered.

2 *As the Iudge of the people is himselfe, *Prou.29.12
so are his officers, and what manner of man the ruler of the citie is, such are all they that dwell therein.

3 An vnwise King destroyeth his people: but through the prudence of them which are in authority, the citie shalbe inhabited.

4 The power of the earth is in the hand of the Lord, and in due time he will set ouer it one that is profitable.

5 In the hand of God is the prosperitie of man: and vpon the ‖ person of the scribe shall he lay his honour. ‖Or, face.

6 Beare not hatred to thy neighbour for *euery wrong, and do nothing at all by iniqui- *Leu.19.17.
ties or vnseemelinesse.

7 Pride is hateful before God and man: and by both doeth one commit iniquity.

8 Because of vnrighteous dealings, iniuries, and riches got by deceite, the kingdome is translated from one people to another.

9 Why is earth and ashes proud? There is not a more wicked thing, then a couetous man: for such a one setteth his owne soule to sale, because while hee liueth, hee castelh away his bowels.

10 The Physician cutteth off a long disease, and hee that is to day a King, to morrow shall die.

11 For when a man is dead, he shall inherit creeping things, beasts and wormes.

12 The beginning of pride is, when one departeth from God, & his heart is turned away from his Maker.

13 For pride is the beginning of sinne, and hee that hath it, shall powre out abomination: and therefore the Lord brought vpon them strange calamities, and ouerthrew them vtterly.

14 The Lord hath cast downe the thrones of proude princes, and set vp the meeke in their stead.

15 The Lord hath pluckt vp the roots of the proude nations, and planted the lowly in their place.

16 The Lord ouerthrew the countreys of the heathen, and destroyed them to the foundations of the earth.

17 Hee tooke some of them away, and destroyed them, and hath made their memorial to cease from the earth.

18 Pride was not made for men, nor furious anger for them that are borne of a woman.

19 They that feare the Lord are a sure seed, and they that loue him, an honourable plant: they that regard not the law, are a dishonourable seed, they that transgresse the commandements, are a deceiueable seed.

20 Among brethren, he that is chiefe, is honourable. ‖Or, in the gouernment.

honourable, so are they that feare the Lord in his eyes.

‖Or, principalities. 21 The feare of the Lord goeth before ‖ the obtaining of authoritie: but roughnesse and pride is the looking thereof. 1.tim.6.9. prou.10.14.

22 Whether he be rich, noble, or poore, their glory is the feare of the Lord.

23 It is not meete to despise the poore man that hath vnderstanding, neither is it conuenient to magnifie a sinnefull man.

24 Great men, and Iudges, and potentates shall be honored, yet is there none of them greater then he that feareth the Lord.

25 Vnto the seruant that is wise, shall they that are free do seruice: and he that hath knowledge, * will not grudge when he is reformed. *Prou.17.2. 1.Cor.12.13.

26 Be not ouerwise in doing thy businesse, and boast not thy selfe in the time of thy distresse.

27 Better is he that laboureth and aboundeth in all things, then hee that boasteth himselfe, and wanteth * bread. *Prou.12.9.

28 My sonne, glorifie thy soule in meekenesse, and giue it honour according to the dignitie thereof.

29 Who will iustifie him that sinneth against his owne soule? and who will honour him that dishonoureth his owne life?

30 The poore man is honoured for his skill, and the rich man is honoured for his riches.

31 He that is honoured in pouertie, how much more in riches? and he that is dishonourable in riches, how much more in pouertie?

CHAP. XI.

1 We may not vaunt or set forth our selues, 8 Nor answere rashly, 10 Nor meddle with many matters. 14 Wealth and all things else are from God. 24 Brag not of thy wealth, 29 Nor bring euery man into thy house.

WIsedome lifteth vp the head ‖ of him that is of low degree, and * maketh him to sit among great men. ‖Or, of the body. *Gen.40.40. dan.6.3.

2 Commend not a man for his beautie, neither abhorre a man for his outward appearance.

3 The Bee is little among such as flie, but her fruit is the chiefe of sweet things.

4 *Boast not of thy cloathing and rayment, *Acts 12.21. and exalt not thy selfe in the day of honour: for the works of the Lord are wonderfull, and his workes among men are hidden.

5 Many ‖ Kings haue sit downe vpon the ground, and one that was neuer thought of, hath worne the crowne. ‖Or, tyrants.

6 *Many mighty men haue beene greatly disgraced: and the honourable deliuered into other mens hands. *1.Kin.15.28. hull.6.10. *Deut.12.24.

7 *Blame not before thou hast examined the truth: vnderstand first, and then rebuke. *Prou.18.13.

8 *Answere not before thou hast heard the cause: neither interrupt men in the middest of their talke.

9 Striue not in a matter that concerneth thee not: and sit not ‖ in iudgement with sinners. ‖Or, in the assessment of sinners.

10 My sonne, meddle not with many matters: for if thou meddle much, thou shalt not bee innocent: and if thou follow after, thou shalt not obtaine, neither shalt thou ‖ escape by flying. ‖Or, escape short.

11 *There is one that laboureth and taketh *Mat.19.22. paines, and maketh haste, and is so much the more behinde.

12 Againe, there is another that is slowe, and hath need of helpe, wanting ability, and full of pouertie, * yet the eye of the Lord looked *Iob 1.10. vpon him for good, and set him vp from his low estate, ezek.28.6.

13 And lifted vp his head from misery, so that many that saw it, marueiled at him.

14 Prosperity and aduersity, life and death, pouertie and riches come of the Lord.

15 Wisedome, knowledge, and vnderstanding of the Law, are of the Lord: loue, and the way of good workes, are from him.

16 Error and darkenesse had their beginning together with sinners: and euill shall waxe olde with them that glory therein.

17 The gift of the Lord remaineth with the godly, and his fauour bringeth prosperitie for euer.

18 There is that waxeth rich by his warinesse, and pinching, and this is the portion of his reward:

19 Whereas he saith, * I haue found rest, *Luke 12.19. and now will eat continually of my goods, and yet he knoweth not what time shall ‖ come vpon him, and that hee must leaue those things to others, and die. ‖Or, passe.

20 Be * stedfast in thy couenant, and be *Matt.10.22. conuersant therein, and waxe olde in thy worke.

21 Marualle not at the workes of sinners, but trust in the Lord, and abide in thy labour: for it is an easie thing in the sight of the Lord, on the sudden to make a poore man rich.

22 The blessing of the Lord is ‖ in the re- ‖Or, for award of the godly, and suddenly he maketh his reward. blessing to flourish.

23 Say not, * What profiteth seruice? and what good things shall I haue hereafter? *Mala.3.14.

24 Againe, say not, I haue enough, and possesse many things: and what euill can come to me hereafter?

25 In the day of prosperity, there is a forgetfulnesse of affliction: and in the day of affliction, there is no remembrance of prosperitie.

26 For it is an easie thing vnto the Lord in the day of death, to reward a man according to his wayes.

27 The affliction of an houre, maketh a man forget pleasure: and in his end, his deeds shalbe discouered.

28 Iudge none blessed before his death: for a man shalbe knowen in his children.

29 Bring not euery man into thine house: for the deceitfull man hath many traines.

30 Like as a partridge taken [and kept] in a cage, so is the heart of the proud: and like as a spie, watcheth he for thy fall.

31 For he lieth in wait, and turneth good into euill, and in things worthy praise will lay blame vpon thee.

32 Of a sparke of fire, a heape of coales is kindled: and a sinfull man layeth waite for blood.

33 Take heed of a mischieuous man, (for he worketh wickednesse) least he bring vpon thee a perpetuall blot.

34 Receiue a stranger into thine house, and

hee will disturbe thee, and turne thee out of thine owne.

CHAP. XII.

1 Be not liberall to the ungodly, 10 Trust not thine enemie, nor the wicked.

WHen thou wilt do good, know to whom thou doest it, so shalt thou bee thanked for thy benefits.

2 Doe good to the godly man, and thou shalt finde a recompence; and if not from him, yet from the most High.

3 There can no good come to him that is alwayes occupied in euill, nor to him that giueth no almes.

4 Giue to the godly man, and helpe not a sinner.

5 Doe well vnto him that is lowly, but giue not to the vngodly: hold backe thy bread, and giue it not vnto him, lest hee ouermaster thee thereby. For [else] thou shalt receiue twice as much euill, for all the good thou shalt haue done vnto him.

6 For the most High hateth sinners, and will repay vengeance vnto the vngodly, and keepeth them against the mightie day of their punishment.

7 Giue vnto the good, and helpe not the sinner.

8 A friend cannot be vnknowen in prosperitie, and an enemy cannot be hidden in aduersitie.

9 In the prosperitie of a man enemies will be grieued, but in his aduersitie, euen a friend will depart.

10 Neuer trust thine enemie: for like as ‖ vron rusteth, so is his wickednesse.

11 Though hee humble himselfe, and goe crouching, yet take good heede, and beware of him, and thou shalt bee vnto him, as if thou hadst wiped a looking glasse, and thou shalt know that his rust hath not beene altogether wiped away.

12 Set him not by thee, lest when he hath ouerthrowen thee, he stand vp in thy place, neither let him sit at thy right hand, lest he seeke to take thy seat, and thou at the last remember my words, and be pricked therewith.

13 Who will pitie a charmer that is bitten with a serpent? or any such as come nigh wild beasts?

14 So one that goeth to a sinner, & is ‖ defiled with him in his sinnes, who will pity?

15 For a while hee will abide with thee, but if thou begin to fall, he will not tary.

16 An enemie speaketh sweetely with his lippes, but in his heart hee imagineth how to throw thee into a pit: hee will weepe with his eyes, but if he finde opportunitie, he will not be satisfied with blood.

17 If aduersitie come vpon thee, thou shalt finde him there first, and though he pretend to helpe thee, yet shall he ‖ vndermine thee.

18 Hee will shake his head, and clap his handes, and whisper much, and change his countenance.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Keepe no company with the proude, or a mightier then thy selfe. 15 Like will to like. 24 The difference betweene the rich and the poore. 25 A mans heart will shewe his countenance.

HE that toucheth pitch, shalbe defiled therewith, and * hee that hath fellowship with a proud man, shall be like vnto him. *Deut. 7.2.

2 Burthen not thy selfe aboue thy power, while thou liuest, and haue no fellowship with one that is mightier and richer than thy selfe. For how agree the kettle and the earthen pot together? for if the one be smitten against the other, it shall be broken.

3 The rich man hath done wrong, and yet hee threatneth withall: the poore is wronged, and he must intreat also.

4 If thou be for his profit, he will vse thee: but if thou haue nothing, he will forsake thee.

5 If thou haue any thing, he will liue with thee, yea he will make thee bare, and will not be sory for it.

6 If he haue needs of thee, hee will deceiue thee, and smile vpon thee, and put thee in hope, he will speake thee faire, and say, What wanteth thou?

7 And he will shame thee by his meats, vntill he haue drawen thee dry twice or thrice, and at the last hee will laugh thee to scorne: afterward when hee seeth thee, he will forsake thee, and shake his head at thee.

8 Beware that thou be not deceiued, and brought downe ‖ in thy folitie.

9 If thou be smitten of a mighty man, withdraw thy selfe, and so much the more will he increase thee.

10 Presse thou not vpon him, lest thou bee put backe, stand not farre off, lest thou be forgotten.

11 ‖ Affect not to be made equall vnto him in talke, ‖ and beleeue not his many words: for with much communication will hee tempt thee, and smiling vpon thee, will get out thy secrets.

12 But cruelly he will lay vp thy words, and will not spare to doe thee hurt, and to put thee in prison.

13 Obserue and take good heede: for thou walkest in perill of thy ouerthrowing: when thou heerest these things awake in thy sleepe:

14 Loue the Lord all thy life, and call vpon him for thy saluation.

15 Euery beast loueth his like, and euery man loueth his neighbour.

16 All flesh consorteth according to kinde, and a man will cleaue to his like:

17 What fellowship hath the wolfe with the lambe? so the sinner with the godly.

18 What agreement is there betweene the hyena and a dog? and what peace betweene the rich and the poore?

19 As the wilde asse is the lyons pray in the wildernesse: so the rich eat up the poore.

20 As the proude hate humilitie: so doeth the rich abhorre the poore.

21 A rich man beginning to fall, is holden vp of his friends: but a poore man being downe, is thrust also away by his friends.

22 When a rich man is fallen, he hath many helpers: he speaketh things not to bee spoken, and yet men iustifie him: the poore man slipt, and yet they rebuked him too: he spake wisely, and could haue no place.

23 When a rich man speaketh, euery man holdeth his tongue, and looke what he saith, they extoll it to the cloudes: but if the poore man speake,

speake, they say, What fellow is this? and if he stumble, they will helpe to ouerthrow him.

24 Riches are good vnto him that hath no sinne, and pouerty is euill in the mouth of the vngodly.

25 The heart of a man changeth his countenance, whether it be for good or euill: and a merie heart maketh a cheerefull countenance.

26 A cheerefull countenance is a token of a heart that is in prosperitie, and the finding out of parables, is a wearisome labor of the minde.

‖ Or, the sad heart vttereth, and bewrayeth.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A good conscience maketh men happy. 5 The niggard doth good to none. 13 But doe thou good. 20 Men are happy that draw neere to wisedome.

*Chap. 19.16. and 25.8. 1 Ioh. 3.21.

BLessed * is the man that hath not slipt with his mouth, and is not pricked with the ‖ multitude of sinnes.

‖ Or, sorrow.

2 Blessed is hee whose conscience hath not condemned him, and who is not fallen from his hope in the Lord.

3 Riches are not comely for a niggard: and what should an enuious man doe with money?

4 Hee that gathereth by defrauding his owne soule, gathereth for others, that shall spend his goods riotously.

5 He that is euill to himselfe, to whom will hee be good? hee shall not take pleasure in his goods.

6 There is none worse then he that enuieth himselfe: and this is a recompense of his wickednesse.

7 And if he doeth good, he doeth it vnwillingly, and at the last he will declare his wickednesse.

8 The enuious man hath a wicked eye, hee turneth away his face, and despiseth men.

*Prou. 27.20. 9 A * couetous mans eye is not satisfied with his portion, and the iniquitie of the wicked dryeth vp his soule.

10 A wicked eye enuieth [his] bread, and he is a niggard at his table.

11 My sonne, according to thy abilitie doe good to thy selfe, and giue the Lord his due offering.

12 Remember that death will not bee long in comming, & that the couenant of the graue is not shewed vnto thee.

*Tobit. 4.7. Luke 14.13. 13 * Doe good vnto thy friend before thou die, and according to thy abilitie, stretch out thy hand and giue to him.

‖ Or, the first day.

14 Defraud not thy selfe of ‖ the good day, and let not the part of a good desire ouerpasse thee.

15 Shalt thou not leaue the trauailes vnto another? and thy labours to be diuided by lot?

16 Giue, and take, and sanctifie thy soule, for there is no seeking of dainties in the graue.

*Isai. 40.6. Iames 1.10. 1 Pet. 1.24. 17 * All flesh waxeth olde as a garment: for the couenant from the beginning is: Thou shalt die the death.

18 As of the greene leaues on a thicke tree, some fall, and some grow: so is the generation of flesh and blood, one commeth to an end, and another is borne.

19 Euery worke rotteth and consumeth away, and the worker thereof shall goe withall.

20 * Blessed is the man that doth meditate good things in wisedome, and that reasoneth of holy things by his vnderstanding. *Psal. 1.2.

21 Hee that considereth her wayes in his heart, shall also haue vnderstanding in her secrets.

22 Goe after her as one that traceth, and lie in waite in her wayes.

23 He that pitcheth in at her windowes, shall also hearken at her doores.

24 He that doth lodge neere her house, shall also fasten a ‖ pin in her walles.

‖ Or, stake.

25 Hee shall pitch his tent nigh vnto her, and shall lodge in a lodging where good things are.

26 Hee shall set his children vnder her shelter, and shall lodge vnder her branches.

27 By her he shalbe couered from heate, and in her glory shall he dwell.

CHAP. XV.

1 Wisdome embraceth those that feare God. 7 The wicked shall not get her. 11 We may not charge God with our faults. 14 For he made, and left vs in our sinnes.

HE that feareth the Lord, will doe good, and he that hath the knowledge of the law, shall obtaine her.

2 And as a mother shall she meete him, and receiue him as a wife married of a virgin.

3 With the bread of vnderstanding shall she feede him, and giue him the water of wisedome to drinke.

4 He shall be staied vpon her, and shall not be moued, and shall relie vpon her, and shall not be confounded.

5 She shall exalt him aboue his neighbours, and in the midst of the Congregation shall she open his mouth.

6 He shall finde ioy, and a crowne of gladnesse, and she shall cause him to inherite an euerlasting name.

7 But foolish men shall not attaine vnto her, and sinners shall not see her.

8 For she is farre from pride, and men that are liers cannot remember her.

9 ‖ Praise is not seemely in the mouth of a sinner, for it was not sent him of the Lord.

‖ Or, a parable. ‖ Or, he was not sent of, &c.

10 For ‖ praise shalbe vttered in wisedome, and the Lord will prosper it.

‖ Or, rather a parable.

11 Say not thou, It is through the Lord, that I fell away, for thou ought'st not to doe the things that he hateth.

12 Say not thou, Hee hath caused me to erre, for he hath no need of the sinfull man.

13 The Lord hateth all abomination, and they that feare God, loue it not.

14 He himselfe made man from the * beginning, and left him in the hand of his counsell: *Gen. 1.26.

15 If thou wilt, to keepe the Commandements, and to performe acceptable faithfulnes.

16 He hath set fire and water before thee: stretch forth thy hand vnto whether thou wilt.

17 * Before man is life and death, and whether him liketh shalbe giuen him. *Iere. 21.8.

18 For the wisedome of the Lord is great, and hee is mightie in power, and beholdeth all things,

19 And * his eyes are vpon them that feare him, and he knoweth euery worke of man. *Psal. 33.18.

20 He hath commanded no man to doe wickedly, neither hath he giuen any man licence to sinne.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Is better to haue none then many lewd children. 6 The wicked are not spared for their number. 12 Both the wrath and the mercy of the Lord are great. 17 The wicked cannot be hid. 20 Gods works are vnsearchable.

DEsire not a multitude of vnprofitable children, neither delight in vngodly sonnes.

2 Though they multiply, reioyce not in them, except the feare of the Lord bee with them.

3 Trust not thou in their life, neither respect their multitude: for one that is iust, is better then a thousand, and better it is to die without children, then to haue them that are vngodly.

4 For by one that hath vnderstanding shall the city be replenished, but the ‖ kindred of the wicked shall speedily become desolate.

‖ Or, tribe.

5 Many such things haue I seene with mine eyes, and mine eare hath heard greater things then these.

6 *In the congregation of the vngodly shall a fire bee kindled, and in a rebellious nation, wrath ‖ is set on fire.

*Chap. 21, 10.

‖ Or, hath beene.

7 *He was not pacified towards the olde giants, who fell away in the strength of their foolishnesse.

*Gen. 6.4.

8 *Neither spared he the place where Lot sojourned, but abhorred them for their pride.

*Gen. 19. 24.

9 Hee pitied not the people of perdition, who were taken in their sinnes,

10 *Nor the sixe hundreth thousand footemen, who were gathered together in the hardnesse of their hearts.

*Num. 14. 15. and 16. 20. and 10. 51.

11 And if there be one stiffe-necked among the people, it is marueile, if hee escape vnpunished; for * mercy and wrath are with him, her is mighty to forgiue, and to powre out displeasure.

*Chap. 5. 6.

12 As his mercy is great, so is his correction also: hee iudgeth a man according to his workes.

13 The sinner shall not escape with his spoiles, and the patience of the godly shall not be frustrate.

14 Make way for every worke of mercy: for euery man shall finde according to his workes.

15 The Lord hardened Pharaoh, that hee should not know him, that his powerful works might be knowen to the world.

16 His mercy is manifest to euery creature, and he hath separated his light from the darknesse with an ‖ Adamant.

‖ Or, strong partition.

17 Say not thou, I will hide my selfe from the Lord: shall any remember me from about? I shall not be remembred among so many people: for what is my soule among such an infinite number of creatures.

18 * Behold, the heauen, and the heauen of heauens, the deepe and the earth, and all that therein is, shalbe moued when he shall visit.

*1. King. 8. 27. 2. chro. 6. 18. 2. per. 3. 10.

19 The mountaines also, and the foundations of the earth shalbe shaken with trembling, when the Lord looketh vpon them.

20 No heart can thinke vpon these things worthily: and who is able to conceiue his wayes?

21 It is a tempest, which no man can see: for the most part of his workes are hid.

22 Who can declare the workes of his iustice? or who can endure them? for his Couenant is afarre off, and the triall of all things is in the end.

23 Hee that wanteth vnderstanding, will thinke vpon vaine things: and a foolish man erring, imagineth follies.

24 My sonne, hearken vnto me, and learne knowledge, and marke my words with thy heart.

25 I will shewe forth doctrine in weight, and declare his knowledge exactly.

26 The workes of the Lord are done in iudgement from the beginning: and from the time hee made them, hee disposed the parts thereof.

27 He garnished his workes for euer, and in his hand are the ‖ chiefe of them vnto all generations: they neither labour, nor are weary, nor ‖ cease from their workes.

‖ Or, by courses.

28 None of them hindereth another, and they shall neuer disobey his word.

29 After this, the Lord looked vpon the earth, and filled it with his blessings.

30 With all manner of liuing things hath he couered the face thereof, and they shall returne into it againe.

CHAP. XVII.

1 How God created and furnished man. 14 Auoid all sinne: 19 For God seeth all things. 25 Turne to him while thou liuest.

THe Lord * created man of the earth, and turned him into it againe.

*Gen. 1. 27. and 2. 7. and 3. 19.

2 * Hee gaue them fewe dayes, and a short time, and power also ouer the things therein.

*Iob 14. 5. and 7. 1. and 14. 1.

3 Hee endued them with strength by themselues, and made them according to his image.

*Gen. 1. 26. 1. Cor. 11. 7.

4 And put the feare ‖ of man vpon all flesh, and gaue him dominion ouer beastes and fowles.

‖ Or, him.

5 [They receiued the vse of the fiue operations of the Lord, and in the first place he imparted them vnderstanding, and in the seuenth, speech, an interpreter of the cogitations thereof.]

6 Counsell, and a tongue, and eyes, eares, and a heart gaue he them to vnderstand.

7 Withall, hee filled them with the knowledge of vnderstanding, and shewed them good and euill.

8 He set his eye vpon their hearts, that he might shew them the greatnesse of his workes.

9 He gaue them to glory in his marueilous acts for euer, that they might declare his works with vnderstanding.

10 And the Elect shall praise his holy Name.

11 Besides this he gaue them knowledge, and the law of life for an heritage.

12 He made an euerlasting Couenant with them, and shewed them his iudgements.

13 Their eyes saw the maiestie of his glorie and their eares heard his glorious voice.

14 And he said vnto them, Beware of all vnrighteousnes, and he * gaue euery man commandement concerning his neighbour.

*Exod. 20. 16. and 21. 35.

15 Their wayes are euer before him, and shall not be hid from his eyes.

16 Euery man from his youth is glaue to euill, neither could they make to themselues fleshy hearts for stone.

17 For

17 For in the deuision of the nations of the whole earth, he set a * Ruler ouer euery people, but * Israel is the Lords portion:

*Deut. 32. 8. rom. 13. 1. *Deut. 4. 20. and 10. 15.

18 Whom being his first borne, he nourisheth with discipline, and giueth him the light of his loue, doeth not forsake him.

19 Therefore all their workes are as the Sunne before him, and his eyes are continually vpon their wayes.

20 None of their vnrighteous deeds are hid from him, but all their sinnes are before the Lord.

21 But the Lord being gracious and knowing his workmanship, neither left nor forsooke them, but spared them.

22 The * almes of a man is as a signet with him, and he will keepe the good deedes of man as the apple of the eye, and giue repentance to his sonnes and daughters.

*Chap. 29. 13.

23 * Afterward hee will rise vp and reward them, and render their recompence vpon their heads.

*Matt. 25. 35.

24 * But vnto them that repent, he granted them returne, and comforted those that faile in patience.

*Acts 3. 19.

25 * Returne vnto the Lord, and forsake thy sinnes, make thy prayer before his face, and ‖ offend lesse.

*Iere. 3. 12.

‖ Or, by little and little.

26 Turne againe to the most High, and turne away from iniquitie: for hee will leade thee out of darknesse into the ‖ light of health, and hate thou abomination vehemently.

‖ Or, illumination.

27 * Who shall praise the most high in the graue, in stead of them which liue and giue thankes?

*Psal. 6. 6. Iohn 8. 19.

28 Thanksgiuing perisheth from the dead, as from one that is not: the liuing and sound in heart shall praise the Lord.

29 How great is the louing kindnes of the Lord our God, and his compassion vnto such as turne vnto him in holinesse?

30 For all things cannot be in men, because the sonne of man is not immortall.

*Iob 25. 4, 5.

31 * What is brighter then the Sunne? yet the light thereof faileth: and flesh and blood will imagine euill.

32 Hee beweth the power of the height of heauen, and all men are but earth and ashes.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 Gods works are to be wondred at. 9 Mans life is short. 11 God is mercifull. 15 Do not blemish thy good deeds with ill words. 22 Deferre not to be iustified. 30 Follow not thy lustes.

*Gen. 1. 1.

HEe that liueth for euer, * created all things in generall.

2 The Lord onely is righteous, and there is none other but he,

*Leuit. 10. 6.

3 Who gouerneth the world with the palme of his hand, and all things obey his will, for he is the King of all, by his power * diuiding holy things among them from prophane.

*Psal. 105.

4 To whom hath he giuen power to declare his workes? * and who shall find out his noble actes?

*Psal. 150. 2.

5 Who shal number the strength of his maiestie? and who shall also tell out his mercies?

6 As for the wondrous workes of the Lord, there may nothing be taken from them, neither may any thing bee put vnto them, neither can the ground of them be found out,

7 When a man hath done, then hee beginneth, and when he leaueth off, then he shall bee doubtfull.

8 What is man, and wherto serueth hee? what is his good, and what is his euill?

9 * The number of a mans dayes at the most are an hundred yeeres.

*Psal. 90. 10.

10 As a drop of water vnto the Sea, and a grauell stone in comparison of the sand, so are a * thousand yeeres to the dayes of eternitie.

*2. Pet. 3. 8.

11 Therefore is God patient with them, and powreth forth his mercy vpon them.

12 He saw and perceiued their end to bee euill, therefore he multiplied his compassion.

13 The mercy of man is toward his neighbour, but the mercy of the Lord is vpon all flesh: he reproueth and nourtureth, and teacheth, and bringeth againe, as a shepheard his flocke.

14 He hath mercy on them that receiue discipline, and that diligently seek after his iudgments.

15 * My sonne, blemish not thy good deedes, neither vse vncomfortable wordes when thou giuest any thing.

*Chap. 41. 21 ‖

16 Shall not the dewe asswage the heate? so is a word better then a gift.

17 Lo, is not a word better then a gift? but both are with a gracious man.

18 A foole will vpbraid churlishly, and a gift of the rustons consumeth the eyes.

19 Learne before thou speake, and vse physicke or euer thou be sicke.

20 Before iudgment * examine thy selfe, and in the day of visitation thou shalt find mercy.

*1. Cor. 11. 28, 31.

21 Humble thy selfe before thou be sick, and in the time of sinnes shew repentance.

22 Let nothing hinder thee to pay thy vow in due time, and defer not vnto death to bee iustified.

23 Before thou prayest, prepare thy selfe, and be not as one that tempteth the Lord.

24 * Thinke vpon the wrath that shall be at the end, and the time of vengeance when he shal turne away his face.

*Chap. 7. 17, 36.

25 When thou hast enough, remember the time of hunger, and when thou art rich, thinke vpon pouerty and need.

26 From the morning vntil the euening the time is changed, and all things are soone done before the Lord.

27 * A wise man will feare in euery thing, and in the day of sinning he will beware of offence: but a foole will not obserue time.

*Pro. 28. 14.

28 Euery man of vnderstanding knoweth wisedome, and will giue praise vnto him that found her.

29 They that were of vnderstanding in sayings, became also wise themselues, and powred forth exquisite parables.

30 * Goe not after thy lusts, but refraine thy selfe from thine appetites.

*Rom. 6. 6. and 13. 14.

31 If thou giuest thy soule the desires that please her, she will make thee a laughing stocke to thine enemies, that maligne thee.

32 Take not pleasure in much good cheere, neither be tied to the expence thereof.

33 Be not made a beggar by banketing vpon borrowing, when thou hast nothing in thy purse, for thou shalt lie in waite for thy owne life, and be talked on.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Wine and women seduce wise men. 7 Say not all thou hearest. 17 Reproue thy friend without anger. 22 There is no wisedome in wickednesse.

A Labouring man that is giuen to drunkennesse, shall not be rich, and he that contemneth small things, shall fall by litle and litle.

2 Wine and women will make men of vnderstanding to fall away, and he that cleaueth to harlots, will become impudent.

3 Woathes and wormes shall haue him to heritage, and a bolde man shall bee taken away.

Ecclus. 22.11. 4 *Hee that is hastie to giue credit, is light minded, and he that sinneth shal offend against his owne soule.

5 Who so taketh pleasure in wickednesse, shall be condemned, but he that resisteth pleasures, crowneth his life.

6 Hee that can rule his tongue, shall liue without strife, and he that hateth babling, shal haue lesse euill.

7 Rehearse not vnto another that which is tolde vnto thee, and thou shalt fare neuer the worse.

‖Or, of friend or foe. 8 Whether it be ‖to friend or foe, talke not of other mens liues, and if thou canst without offence reueale them not.

‖Or, shew his hatred. 9 For he heard and obserued thee, and when time commeth he will ‖hate thee.

10 If thou hast heard a word, let it die with thee, and be bold it will not burst thee.

11 A foole trauaileth with a word as a woman in labour of a child.

‖Or, heart. 12 As an arrowe that sticketh in a mans thigh, so is a word in a fooles ‖belly.

* Leuit. 19.17. matt. 18.15. 13 *Admonish a friend, it may bee he hath not done it, and if he haue [done it] that he doe it no more.

‖Or, reproue. 14 ‖ Admonish thy friend, it may be he hath not said it, and if he haue, that hee speake it not againe.

15 Admonish a friend: for many times it is a slander, and beleeue not euery tale.

‖Or, wikedly. 16 There is one that slippeth in his speech, but not ‖ from his heart, and who is hee that hath not offended with his * tongue.

‖Or, reproue. 17 ‖ Admonish thy neighbour before thou threaten him, and not being angry, giue place to the law of the most High.

‖Or, of receiuing him. 18 The feare of the Lord is the first step ‖to be accepted [of him,] and wisedome obtaineth his loue.

19 The knowledge of the commandements of the Lord is the doctrine of life, and they that do things that please him, shal receiue the fruit of the tree of immortalitie.

20 The feare of the Lord is all wisedome, and in all wisedome is the performance of the Law, and the knowledge of his omnipotency.

21 If a seruant say to his master, I will not do as it pleaseth thee, though afterward he doe it, he angreth him that nourisheth him.

22 The knowledge of wickednes is not wisdom, neither at any time the counsel of sinners, prudence.

23 There is a wicked nesse, and the same an abomination, and there is a foole wanting in wisedome.

24 Hee that hath small vnderstanding and feareth God, is better then one that hath much wisedome, and transgresseth the Law of the most High.

‖Or, subtilty. 25 There is an exquisite subtilty, and the same is vniust, and there is one that turneth aside to make iudgement appeare, and there is a wise man that ‖ iustifieth in iudgement.

‖Or, openly. 26 There is a wicked man that hangeth downe his head ‖sadly: but inwardly he is full of deceit,

27 Casting downe his countenance, and making as if hee heard not: where hee is not knowen, he will do thee a mischiefe before thou be aware.

28 And if for want of power he be hindered from sinning, yet when he findeth opportunity he will doe euill.

29 A man may be knowen by his looke, and one that hath vnderstanding, by his countenance, when thou meetest him.

30 A mans attire, and excessiue laughter, and gate, shew what he is.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of silence and speaking. 10 Of gifts and gaine. 18 Of slipping by the tongue. 24 Of lying. 27 Of discreet sentences.

THere is a reproofe that is not ‖ comely: and ‖Or, seasonable. some man holdeth his tongue, and he is wise.

2 It is much better to reproue, then to be angry secretly, and he that confesseth his fault, shalbe preserued from hurt.

3 How good is it when thou art reproued, to shew repentance? for so shalt thou escape wilfull sinne.

4 As is the lust of an * Eunuch to defloure a virgine: so is hee that executeth iudgement with violence.

*Chap.30.20.

5 There is one that keepeth silence and is found wise: and another by much babling becommeth hatefull.

6 Some man holdeth his tongue, because hee hath not to answere, and some keepeth silence, *knowing his time.

*Eccles.3.7. *Chap.4.24.

7 A wise man will hold his * tongue till he see opportunitie: but a babler and a foole will regard no time.

8 Hee that vseth many words shalbe abhorred; and he that taketh to himselfe authoritie therein, shalbe hated.

9 There is a sinner that hath good successe in euill things; and there is a gaine that turneth to losse.

10 There is a gift that shal not profit thee; and there is a gift whose recompense is double.

11 There is an abasement because of glory; and there is that lifteth vp his head from a low estate.

12 There is that buyeth much for a little, and repayeth it seuen fold.

13 * A wise man by his words maketh himselfe beloued: but the ‖ graces of fooles shalbe ‖ powred out.

*Chap.6.1. ‖Or, shedded ouer. ‖Or, powred out.

14 The gift of a foole shall do thee no good when thou hast [neither yet of the couetous] for his necessitie: for hee † looketh to receiue many things for one.

†Or, for he hopes are many to one to receiue.

15 Hee giueth little, and vpbraideth much, he openeth his mouth like a crier: to day he lendeth, and to morow will hee aske it againe: such a one is to be hated of God and man.

16 The

16 The foole saith, I haue no friends, I haue no thanke for all my good deedes: and they that eate my bread speake euill of me.

17 How oft, and of how many shall hee be laughed to scorne? for hee knoweth not aright what it is to haue: and it is all one vnto him, as if he had it not.

18 To slip vpon a pauement, is better then to slip with the tongue: so, the fall of the wicked shall come speedily.

‖Or, an vnplaisant fellow. 19 ‖ An vnseasonable tale will alwayes be in the mouth of the vnwise.

20 A wise sentence shall be reiected when it commeth out of a fooles mouth: for he will not speake it in due season.

21 There is that is hindered from sinning through want: and when he taketh rest, hee † shall not be troubled.

†Or, shall not be praised.

22 There is that destroyeth his owne soule through bashfulnesse, and by accepting of persons ouerthroweth himselfe.

23 There is that for bashfulnesse promiseth to his friend, and maketh him his enemie for nothing.

*Chap.25.2. 24 * A lye is a foule blot in a man, yet it is continually in the mouth of the vnlearned.

25 A thiefe is better then a man that is accustomed to lie: but they both shall haue destruction to heritage.

‖Or, ignominie. 26 The disposition of a lyar is ‖ dishonourable, and his shame is euer with him.

27 A wise man shall promote himselfe to honour with his words: and hee that hath vnderstanding, will please great men.

*Prou.12.11. and 28.19. 28 * Hee that tilleth his land, shall increase his heape: and he that pleaseth great men, shal get pardon for iniquitie.

29 * Presents and gifts blind the eyes of the wise, and ‖ stop vp his mouth that hee cannot reprooue.

*Exod.23.8. deu.16.19. ‖Or, as a muzzle in the mouth.

30 Wisedome that is hid, and treasure that is hoarded vp, what profit is in them both?

31 Better is hee that hideth his folly, then a man that hideth his wisedome.

32 Necessary patience in seeking the Lord, is better then he that leadeth his life without a guide.

CHAP. XXI.

2 Flee from sinne as from a serpent. 4 His oppression will vnder the rich. 9 The end of the vniust shalbe naught. 12 The differences betweene the foole and the wise.

MY sonne, hast thou sinned? doe so no more, but * aske pardon for thy former sinnes.

*Psal.41.4. Iuke 15.21.

2 Flee from sinne as from the face of a serpent: for if thou comest too neere it, it will bite thee: the teeth thereof are as the teeth of a lyon, slaying the soules of men.

3 All iniquitie is as a two edged sword, the wounds thereof cannot be healed.

4 To terrifie and doe wrong, will waste riches: thus the house of proud men shall be made desolate.

*Exod.3.9. and 22.23. 5 * A prayer out of a poore mans mouth reacheth to the eares of God, and his iudgement commeth speedily.

†Or, be conuerted. 6 Hee that hateth to be reproued, is in the way of sinners: but he that feareth the Lord, will † repent from his heart.

7 An eloquent man is knowen farre and neere, but a man of vnderstanding knoweth when he slippeth.

8 Hee that buildeth his house with other mens money, is like one that gathereth himselfe stones for the tombe of his buriall.

9 * The congregation of the wicked is like tow wrapped together; and the end of them is a flame of fire to destroy them. *Chap.16.6

10 The way of sinners is made plaine with stones, but at the end thereof is the pit of hell.

11 Hee that keepeth the Law of the Lord, getteth the vnderstanding thereof: and the perfection of the feare of the Lord is wisedome.

12 * He that is not ‖ wise, will not be taught: but there is a ‖ wisedome which multiplieth bitternesse. *Eccles.1.18. ‖Or, wittie. ‖Or, subtilitie.

13 The knowledge of a wise man shall abound like a flood: and his counsell is like a pure fountaine of life.

14 * The inner parts of a foole, are like a broken vessell, and he will hold no knowledge as long as he liueth. *Chap.33.5.

15 If a skilfull man heare a wise word, hee will commend it, and * adde vnto it: but as soone as one of no vnderstanding heareth it, it displeaseth him, and hee casteth it behinde his backe. *Prou.9.9.

16 The talking of a foole is like a burden in the way: but grace shalbe found in the lips of the wise.

17 They enquire at the mouth of the wise man in the Congregation, and they shall ponder his words in their heart.

18 As is a house that is destroyed, so is wisdome to a foole: and the knowledge of the vnwise is as talke ‖ without sense. ‖Or, shall to be enquired after.

19 Doctrine vnto fooles, is as fetters on the feet, and like manacles on the right hand.

20 * A foole lifteth vp his voice with laughter, but a wise man doeth scarse smile a little. *Chap.19.27,28.

21 Learning is vnto a wise man, as an ornament of gold, and like a bracelet vpon his right arme.

22 A foolish mans foot is soone in his [neighbours] house: but a man of experience is ashamed of him.

23 A fole will peepe in at the doore into the house, but hee that is well nurtured, will stand without.

24 It is the rudenesse of a man to hearken at the doore: but a wise man will be grieued with the disgrace.

25 The lips of talkers will be telling such things as pertaine not vnto them: but the wordes of such as haue vnderstanding, are weighed in the ballance.

26 The heart of fooles is in their mouth, but the mouth of the wise is in their heart.

27 When the vngodly curseth Satan, hee curseth his owne soule. *Chap.28.1.&c

28 * A whisperer defileth his owne soule, and is hated wheresoeuer he dwelleth.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of the slouthfull man, 3 and a foolish daughter. 11 Weepe rather for fooles, then for the dead. 13 Meddle not with them. 16 The wise mans heart will not shrinke. 20 What will lose a friend.

A Slouthfull man is compared to a filthie stone, and euery one will hisse him out to his disgrace.

2 A slouthfull man is compared to the filth of

of a dunghill: euery man that takes it up, will shake his hand.

3 An euill nurtured sonne is the dishonour of his father that begate him: and a [foolish] daughter is borne to his losse.

*Prou. 17.22. ||Or, shall be the heire of her husband.

4 *A wise daughter shall bring an ||inheritance to her husband: but she that liueth dishonestly, is her fathers heauinesse.

5 Shee that is bold, dishonoureth both her father and her husband, but they both shall despise her.

6 A tale out of season [is as] musicke in mourning: but stripes and correction of wisedome are neuer out of time.

7 Who so teacheth a foole, is as one that glueth a potsherd together, and as hee that waketh one from a sound sleepe.

8 Hee that telleth a tale to a foole, speaketh to one in a slumber: when he hath told his tale, he will say, What is the matter?

||Or, an arte.

9 If children liue honestly, & haue ||wherewithall, they shall couer the baseneſſe of their parents.

10 But children being haughtie through disdaine, and want of nurture, doe staine the nobilitie of their kinred.

*Chap. 38.16.

11 *Weepe for the dead, for hee hath lost the light: and weepe for the foole, for hee wanteth vnderstanding: make little weeping for the dead, for he is at rest: but the life of the foole is worse then death.

12 Seuen dayes doe men mourne for him that is dead: but for a foole, and an vngodly man, all the dayes of his life.

13 Talke not much with a foole, and goe not to him that hath no vnderstanding: *beware of him lest thou haue trouble, and thou shalt neuer be defiled ||with his foolishnes: depart from him, and thou shalt find rest, and neuer be ||disquieted with madnesse.

*Chap. 22.13. ||Or, when he shakes off his filth. ||Or, wearied.

14 What is heauier then lead? and what is the name thereof, but a foole?

*Prou. 27.3.

15 *Sand, and salt, and a masse of yron is easier to beare, then a man without vnderstanding.

16 As timber girt and bound together in a building, cannot be loosed with shaking: so the heart that is stablished by aduised counsel, shall feare at no time.

17 A heart setled vpon a thought of vnderstanding, is as a faire plaistering ||on the wall of a gallery.

||Or, of a polished wall.

18 Pales set on an high place will neuer stand against the winde: so a fearefull heart in the imagination of a foole, cannot stand against any feare.

19 He that pricketh the eye, will make teares to fall: and he that pricketh the heart, maketh it to shew her knowledge.

20 Who so casteth a stone at the birds, frayeth them away, and hee that vpbraideth his friend, breaketh friendship.

21 Though thou drewest a sword at thy friend, yet despaire not, for there may bee a returning (to fauour.)

22 If thou hast opened thy mouth against thy friend, feare not, for there may be a reconciliation: except for vpbraiding, or pride, or disclosing of secrets, or a treacherous wound, for, for these things euery friend will depart.

23 Be faithfull to thy neighbour in his pouertie, that thou mayest reioyce in his prosperitie; abide stedfast vnto him in the time of his trouble, that thou mayest be glad with him in his heritage: for a meane estate is not always to be contemned, nor the rich that is foolish, to be had in admiration.

24 As the vapour and smoake of a furnace goeth before the fire: so reuiling before blood.

25 I will not be ashamed to defend a friend: neither will I hide my selfe from him.

26 And if any euill happen vnto me by him, euery one that heareth it will beware of him.

27 *Who shal set a watch before my mouth, and a seale of wisedome vpon my lips, that I fall not suddenly by them, and that my tongue destroy me not?

*Psal. 141.3.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 A prayer for grace to stie sinne. 9 We may not vse swearing: 14 But remember our parents. 16 Of three sorts of sinne. 23 The adulteresse wife sinneth many wayes.

O Lord, father and gouernour of all my whole life, leaue me not to their counsels, and let me not fall by them.

2 Who will set scourges ouer my thoughts, and the discipline of wisdome ouer mine hearte that they spare me not for mine ignorances and it palle not by my sinnes:

3 Lest mine ignorances increase, and my sinnes abound to my destruction, and I fall before mine aduersaries, and mine enemy reioyce ouer me, whose hope is farre from thy mercy.

4 O Lord, Father and God of my life, giue me not a proud looke, but turne away from me lewdnes.

5 Turne away from mee vaine hopes, and concupiscence, and thou shalt hold him vp that is desirous alwayes to serue thee.

||Or, lustfulnes.

6 Let not the greedinesse of the belly, nor lust of the flesh take holde of me, and giue not ouer me thy seruant into an impudent minde.

7 Heare, O ye children, the discipline of the mouth: Hee that keepeth it, shall neuer be taken in his lips.

8 The sinner shalbe left in his foolishnesse both the euill speaker and the proud shall fall thereby.

9 *Accustome not thy mouth to swearing: neither vse thy selfe to the naming of the holy One.

Exod. 20.7. chap. 27.13. matth. 5.33.

10 For as a seruant that is continually beaten, shall not be without a blew marke: so he that sweareth and nameth God continually, shall not be faultlesse.

11 A man that vseth much swearing shal be filled with iniquitie, and the plague shall neuer depart from his house: If he shall offend, his sinne shall be vpon him: and if he acknowledge not his sinne, he maketh a double offence, and if he sweare in vaine, he shall not be †innocent, but his house shall be full of calamities.

†Or, iustified

12 There is a word that is clothed about with death: God graunt that it be not found in the heritage of Jacob, for all such things shall be farre from the godly, and they shall not wallow in their sinnes.

13 Vse not thy mouth to intemperate swearing, for therein is the word of sinne.

14 Remember thy father and thy mother, when thou sittest among great men. Be not forgetfull before them, and so thou by thy custome become a foole, and wish that thou hadst not bin born, and curse the day of thy nativity.

Apocrypha. Chap. xxiiij. Apocrypha.

15 *The man that is accustomed to opprobrious words, will neuer be reformed all the dayes of his life.

*1. Sam. 16.17

16 Two sorts of men multiply sin, and the third will bring wrath: a hote minde is as a burning fire, it will neuer be quenched till it be consumed: a fornicator in the body of his flesh, will neuer cease till he hath kindled a fire.

17 *All bread is sweet to a whoremonger, he will not leaue off till he die.

*Prou. 9.17.

18 A man that breaketh wedlocke, saying thus in his heart, *Who seeth me? I am compassed about with darknes: the wals couer me and no body seeth me, what need I to feare? the most high will not remember my sinnes:

*Psal. 19.15. Iob 24.15.

19 Such a man onely feareth the eyes of men, & knoweth not that the eyes of the Lord are ten thousand times bigger then the Sun, beholding all the wayes of men, and considering the most secret parts.

20 Hee knew all things ere euer they were created, so also after they were perfited, he looked vpon them all.

21 *This man shalbe punished in the streets of the city, and where he suspecteth not, he shall be taken.

*Leu. 20.10. deut. 22.22.

22 Thus shall it go also with the wife that leaueth her husband, and bringeth in an heire by ||another:

||Or, a stranger.

23 For *first she hath disobeied the Law of the most High: and secondly she hath trespassed against her owne husband, and thirdly, she hath plaied the whore in aduultery, and brought children by another man.

*Exod. 20.14

24 Shee shalbe brought out into the Congregation, and ||inquisition shalbe made of her children.

||Or, visitation. *Wisd. 4.3.

25 Her *children shal not take root, and her branches shall bring forth no fruit.

26 She shal leaue her memory to be cursed, and her reproch shall not be blotted out.

27 And they that remaine shall know, that there is nothing better then the feare of the Lord, and that there is nothing sweeter then to take heed vnto the Commandement of the Lord.

28 It is great glory to follow the Lord, and to be receiued of him is long life.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Wisdome doeth praise her selfe, shew her beginning. 4 Her dwelling. 13 Her glory. 17 Her fruit. 26 Her increase and perfection.

The praise of Wisdome.

WIsedome shall praise her selfe, and shall glory in the midst of her people.

2 In the Congregation of the most High shall shee open her mouth, and triumph before his power.

3 I came out of the mouth of the most High, and couered the earth as a ||cloud.

||Or, a mist. Wisd 18.14.

4 *I dwelt in high places, and my throne is in a cloudy pillar.

5 I alone compassed the circuite of heauen, and walked in the bottome of the deepe.

6 In the waues of the Sea, and in all the earth, and in euery people and nation, I got a possession.

7 With all these I sought rest: and in whose inheritance shall I abide?

8 So the Creator of all things gaue mee a commandement, & he that made me, caused my tabernacle to rest: and said, Let thy dwelling be in Jacob, and thine inheritance in Israel.

9 He created me from the beginning before the worlde, and I shall neuer faile.

*Prou. 8.23.

10 In the * holy tabernacle I serued before him: and so was I established in Sion.

*Exod. 31.3.

11 *Likewise in the ||beloued citie hee gaue me rest, and in Jerusalem was my power.

*Psal. 132.8. ||Or, holy.

12 And I tooke roote in an honourable people, euen in the portion of the Lords inheritance.

13 I was exalted like a Cedar in Libanus, and as a Cypresse tree vpon the mountaines of Hermon.

14 I was exalted like a palme tree in ||Engaddi, and as a rose plant in Jericho, as a faire olive tree in a pleasant field, and grew vp as a plane tree ||by the water.

||Cades. ||Or, in the water.

15 I gaue a sweete smell like cynamon, and aspalathus, and I yeelded a pleasant odour like the best myrrhe, as Galbanum and Onix, and sweet Storax, and as the fume of frankincense in the *Tabernacle.

*Exod. 30.34.

16 As the Turpentine tree, I stretched out my branches, and my branches are the branches of honour and grace.

17 *As the vine brought I foorth pleasant sauour, and my flowers are the fruit of honour and riches.

*Iohn 15.1.

18 I am the mother of faire loue, and feare, and knowledge, and holy hope, I therefore being eternal, am giuen to all my children which are ||named of him.

||Or, chosen.

19 Come vnto me all ye that be desirous of me, and fill your selues with my fruits.

20 For my memorial is *sweeter then hony, and mine inheritance then the hony combe.

*Psal. 19.10. 119.

21 They that eate mee shall yet be hungry, and they that drinke me shall yet be thirsty.

22 He that obeyeth mee, shall neuer be confounded, and they that worke by mee, shall not doe amisse.

23 All these things are the booke of the couenant of the most high God, euen the *Law which Moses commanded for an heritage vnto the Congregations of Jacob.

*Exod. 20.1. and 24.1. deut. 4.1. and 29.2.

24 Faint not to be strong in the Lord: that he may confirme you, cleaue vnto him: for the Lord Almightie is God alone, and beside him there is no other Sauiour.

25 He filleth all things with his wisedome as *Phison and as Tygris in the time of the new fruits.

*Gene. 2.11.

26 He maketh the vnderstanding to abound like Euphrates, and as *Jorden in the time of the harueſt.

*Iosh. 3.15.

27 Hee maketh the doctrine of knowledge appeare as the light, and as Geon in the time of vintage.

28 The first man knew her not perfectly no more shall the last find her out.

29 For her thoughts are more then the sea, and her counsels profounder then the great deepe.

30 I also came out as a ||brooke from a riuer, and as a conduit into a garden.

||Or, draine, or ditch.

31 I said, I will water my best garden, and will water abundantly my garden bed: and lo, my brooke became a riuer, and my riuer became a sea.

32 I will

22 I will yet make doctrine to shine as the morning, and will send foorth her light a farre off.

33 I will yet powre out doctrine as prophesie, and leaue it to all ages for euer.

*Chap.13.16. 34 *Beholde, that I haue not laboured for myselfe onely, but for all them that seeke wisedome.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *What things are beautifull, and what hatefull.* 6 *What is the crowne of age.* 7 *What things make men happy.* 13 *Nothing worse then a wicked woman.*

I Of three things I || was beautified, and stood up beautifull, both before God and men: the *vnity of brethren, the loue of neighbors, a man and a wife that agree together.

*Gene.13.8,9 rom.12.10.

2 Three sorts of men my soule hateth, and I am greatly offended at their life: a poore man that is proude, a rich man that is a lyar, and an old adulterer that doteth.

3 If thou hast gathered nothing in thy youth, how canst thou finde any thing in thine age?

4 Oh how comely a thing is iudgement for gray hayres, and for ancient men to know counsell!

5 Oh how comely is the wisedome of olde men, and vnderstanding and counsell to men of honour!

6 Much experience is the crowne of olde men, and the feare of God is their glory.

7 There be nine things which I haue iudged in mine heart to be happy, and the tenth I will vtter with my tongue: a man that hath ioy of his children, and he that liueth to see the fall of his enemy.

*Chap.14.1. and 19.16. Iames 3.2. ||Or, a friend.

8 Well is him that dwelleth with a wife of vnderstanding, & that hath not *slipped with his tongue, and that hath not serued a man more vnworthy then himselfe.

9 Well is him that hath found ||prudence, and he that speaketh in the eares of him that will heare.

10 Oh how great is hee that findeth wisedome! yet is there none aboue him that feareth the Lord.

11 But the loue of the Lord passeth all things for illumination: he that holdeth it, || whereto shall he be likened?

||Or, to whom.

12 The feare of the Lord is the beginning of his loue: and faith is the beginning of cleauing vnto him.

13 [Giue me] any plague, but the plague of the heart: and any wickednes, but the wickednes of a woman.

14 And any affliction, but the affliction from them that hate me: and any reuenge, but the reuenge of enemies.

15 There is no head aboue the head of a serpent, and there is no wrath aboue the wrath of an enemy.

*Prou.21.19 16 *I had rather dwell with a lion & a dragon, then to keep house with a wicked woman.

17 The wickednesse of a woman changeth her face, and darkeneth her countenance like ||sackecloth.

||Or, like a beare.

18 Her husband shall sit amõg his neighbors, and when he heareth it, shall sigh bitterly.

19 All wickednesse is but little to the wickednesse of a woman: let the portion of a sinner fall vpon her.

20 As the climing vp a sandy way is to the feet of the aged, so is a wife || full of words to a quiet man.

||Or, fearful. 1.Sam.1.16. chap.40.6.

21 *Stumble not at the beauty of a woman, and desire her not for pleasure.

22 A woman if she maintaine her husband, is full of anger, impudency, and much reproch.

23 A wicked woman abateth the courage, maketh a heauy countenance, and a wounded heart: a woman that will not comfort her husband in distresse, maketh weake hands and feeble knees.

24 Of *the woman came the beginning of sinne, and through her wee all die.

*Gene.3.6. 1.Tim.2.14.

25 Giue the water no passage: neither a wicked woman liberty to go abroad.

26 If she go not as thou wouldest haue her, cut her off from thy flesh, and giue her a bill of diuorce, and let her goe.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *A good wife,* 4 *and a good conscience doubled ioy.* 5 *A wicked wife is a fearefull thing.* 13 *Of good and bad wiues.* 28 *Of three things that are grieuous.* 29 *Marchants and huckesters are not without sinne.*

BLessed is the man that hath a vertuous wife, for the number of his dayes shalbe double.

2 A vertuous woman reioyceth her husband, and he shall fulfill the yeeres of his vnrighteous peace.

3 A good wife is a good portion, which shall be giuen in the portion of them that feare the Lord.

4 Whether a man be rich or poore, if he haue a good heart towards the Lord, hee shall at all times reioyce with a cheerefull countenance.

5 There be three things that mine heart feareth: and for the fourth I was sore afraid: †the slander of a citie, the gathering together †Or, and of an vnruly multitude, and a false accusation: all these are worse then death.

6 But a griefe of heart and sorrow, is a woman that is iealous ouer another woman, and a scourge of the tongue which communicateth with all.

7 An euill wife is a || yoke shaken to and fro: hee that hath hold of her, is as though he held a scorpion.

||Or, a yoke of oxen.

8 A drunken woman and a gadder abroad, causeth great anger, and she will not couer her owne shame.

9 The whoredome of a woman may be knowen in her haughty looks, and eye lids.

10 *If thy daughter be shamelesse, keepe her in straitly: lest she abuse her selfe through ouer much libertie. *Chap.42.11

11 Watch ouer an impudent eye: and marueil not if she trespasse against thee.

12 Shee will open her mouth as a thirstie trauceller, when he hath found a fountaine: and drink of euery water neere her: she will sit before euery ||hedge and will shoote before euery arrow. ||Or, stake

13 The grace of a wife delighteth her husband, and her discretion will fat his bones.

14 A silent and louing woman is the gift of the Lord, and there is nothing so much worth, as a mind well instructed.

15 A shamefast and faithfull woman is a double grace, and her continent mind cannot be valued.

16 As the Sunne when it ariseth in the †high

†Or, in the highest places of the Lord.

||Or, ornament.

||Or, vnto fame

||Or, comely. ||Or, fresh.

†high heauens: so is the beautie of a good wife, in the ||ordering of her house.

17 As the cleare light is vpon the holy candlesticke: so is the beauty of the face || in ripe age.

18 As the golden pillers are vpon the sockets of siluer: so are the ||faire feet with a constant || heart.

19 My sonne, keepe the flowre of thine age soundly, and giue not thy strength to strangers.

20 When thou hast gotten a fruitfull possession through all the field: sow it with thine owne seede, trusting in the goodnesse of thy stocke.

21 So the race which thou leauest shall be magnified, hauing the confidence of their good discent.

||Or, a seruant.

22 An harlot shall be counted as || spittle: but a maried woman is a woe against death to her husband.

23 A wicked woman is giuen as a portion to a wicked man: but a godly woman is giuen to him that feareth the Lord.

24 A dishonest woman contemneth shame: but an honest woman will reuerence her husband.

25 A shamelesse woman shalbe counted as a dogge: but she that is shamefast will feare the Lord.

26 A woman that honoureth her husband, shalbe iudged wise of all: but shee that dishonoureth him in her pride, shall be counted vngodly of all.

27 A loud crying woman, and a scold, shall be sought out to driue away the enemies.

28 There bee two things which grieue my heart: and the third maketh me angry: a man of warre that suffereth pouerty, and men of vnderstanding that are not set by: and one that returneth from righteousnesse to sin: the Lord prepareth such a one for a sword.

29 A merchant shall hardly keepe himselfe from doing wrong: and an huckster shall not be freed from sinne.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Of sinne in selling and buying.* 7 *One speech will tell what is in vs.* 16 *A friend is lost by discouering his secrets.* 25 *He that diggeth a pit shall fall into it.*

*Prou.28.21. ||Or, a thing indifferent.

MAny *haue sinned for ||a trifle matter: and he that seeketh for abundance will turne his eyes away.

*Prou.23.4. 1.Tim.6.9.

2 *As a naile sticketh fast betweene the joynings of the stones: so doth sinne sticke close betweene buying and selling.

3 Vnlesse a man hold himselfe diligently in the feare of the Lord, his house shall soone be ouerthrowen.

4 As when one siftech with a sieue, the refuse remaineth, so the filth of man in his || talke.

||Or, thought.

5 The furnace proueth the potters vessel: so the *tryall of man is in his reasoning.

*Prou.27.21. *Mat.7.17.

6 *The fruit declareth if the tree haue been husbanded: so is the vtterance of a conceit in the heart of man.

7 Dispraise no man before thou heare him speake, for this is the tryall of men.

8 If thou followest righteousnes, thou shalt obtaine her, and put her on, as a glorious long robe.

9 The birds will resort vnto their like, so will truth returne vnto them that practise in her.

10 As the lyon lyeth in wait for the pray: so sinne for them that worke iniquitie.

11 The discourse of a godly man is alwayes with wisedome: but a foole changeth as the Moone.

12 If thou be among the vnderstanding, obserue the time, but be continually among men of vnderstanding.

13 The discourse of fooles is irkesome, and their sport is in the wantonnesse of sinne.

14 The talke of him that sweareth much, maketh the haire stand vpright: and their braules make one stoppe his eares.

15 The strife of the proud is bloodshedding, and their reuilings are grieuous to the eare.

16 Who so discouereth secrets, looseth his credit: and shall neuer finde friend to his mind.

17 Loue thy friend, and be faithfull vnto him: but if thou bewrayest his secrets, follow no more after him.

18 For as a man hath destroyed his enemie: so hast thou lost the loue of thy neighbour.

19 As one that letteth a bird go out of his hand, so hast thou let thy neighbour go, and shalt not get him againe.

20 Follow after him no more, for he is too farre off, he is as a roe, escaped out of the snare.

21 As for a wounde it may be bound vp, and after reuiling there may be reconcilement: but he that bewrayeth secrets is without hope.

22 Hee *that winketh with the eyes worketh euill, and he that knoweth him will depart from him. *Prou.10.10.

23 When thou art present, her will speake sweetly, and will admire thy words: but at the last he will ||wrythe his mouth, and slander thy sayings. ||Or, alter his speech.

24 I haue hated many things, but nothing like him, for the Lord will hate him.

25 Whoso casteth a stone on high, casteth it on his owne head, and a deceitfull stroke shall make wounds.

26 Who so diggeth a *pit shall fall therein: and he that setteth a trap shalbe taken therein. *Psal.7.15. prou.26.27. eccles 8.10.

27 Hee that worketh mischiefe, it shall fall vpon him, and he shall not know whence it commeth.

28 Mockery and reproch are from the proud but *vengeance as a lyon shall lie in waite for them. *Deut.32. 35.rom.12. 19.

29 They that reioyce at the fall of the righteous shall be taken in the snare, and anguish shall consume them before they die.

30 Malice & wrath, euen these are abominations, and the sinfull man shall haue them both.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Against reuenge,* 8 *Quarrelling,* 10 *Anger,* 25 *And backbiting.*

HE that reuengeth shall finde the vengeance from the Lord, and he will surely keepe his sinnes (in remembrance.)

2 Forgiue thy neighbour the hurt that he hath done vnto thee, so shall thy sinnes also be forgiuen when thou prayest.

3 One man beareth hatred against another, and doth he seeke pardon from the Lord?

4 He sheweth no mercy to a man, which is like himselfe: and doth he aske forgiuenesse of his owne sinnes?

5 If he that is but flesh nourish hatred, who will intreat for pardon of his sinnes?

6 Remember thy end, and let enmity cease, [remember] corruption and death, and abide in the Commandements.

7 Remember the Commandements, and beare no malice to thy neighbour: [remember] the Covenant of the Highest, and winke at ignorance.

*Chap. 8. 1. 8 *Abstaine from strife, and thou shalt diminish thy sinnes: for a furious man will kindle strife.

9 A sinfull man disquieteth friends, and maketh debate among them that beat peace.

*Prou. 26. 21. 10 *As the matter of the fire is, so it burneth: and as a mans strength is, so is his wrath, and according to his riches his anger riseth, and the stronger they are which contend, the more they will be inflamed.

11 An hastie contention kindleth a fire, and an hastie fighting sheddeth blood.

12 If thou blow the sparke, it shall burne: if thou spit upon it, it shall be quenched, both these come out of thy mouth.

*Chap. 21. 28. 13 *Curse the whisperer, and double tongued: for such have destroyed many that were at peace.

14 A backebiting tongue hath disquieted many, and driuen them from nation to nation, strong cities hath it pulled downe, and ouerthrowen the houses of great men.

||Or, third. 15 A ||backbiting tongue hath cast out vertuous women, & depriued them of their labors.

16 Who so hearkeneth vnto it, shall neuer finde rest, and neuer dwell quietly.

17 The stroke of the whip maketh markes in the flesh, but the stroke of the tongue breaketh the bones.

18 Many haue fallen by the edge of the sword: but not so many as haue fallen by the tongue.

19 Well is hee that is defended from it, and hath not passed through the venime thereof: who hath not drawen the yoke thereof, nor hath beene bound in her bands.

20 For the yoke thereof is a yoke of yron, and the bands thereof are bands of brasse.

21 The death thereof is an euill death, the graue were better then it.

22 It shall not haue rule ouer them that feare God, neither shall they be burnt with the flame thereof.

23 Such as forsake the Lord shall fall into it, and it shall burne in them, and not be quenched, it shall be sent vpon them as a Lyon, and deuoure them as a Leopard.

23 Looke that thou hedge thy possession about with thornes, and binde vp thy siluer and gold:

25 And weigh thy words in a ballance, and make a doore and barre for thy mouth.

26 Beware thou slide not by it, lest thou fall before him that lyeth in wait.

CHAP. XXIX.

2 We must shew mercy and lend: 4 but the borrower must not defraude the lender. 9 Giue almes. 14 A good man will not vndoe his suretie. 18 To bee suretie and vndertake for others is dangerous. 22 It is better to liue at home, then to sojourne.

HE that is mercifull, will lend vnto his neighbour, and hee that strengtheneth his hand, keepeth the Commandements.

2 Lend to thy neighbour in time of his need, and pay thou thy neighbour againe in due season.

*Deut. 15. 8. matth. 5. 42. luke 6. 35. 3 Keepe thy word, and deale faithfully with him, and thou shalt alwayes find the thing that is necessary for thee.

4 Many when a thing was lent them, reckoned it to be found, and put them to trouble that helped them.

5 Till he hath received, he will kisse a mans hand: & for his neighbors money he will speake submisly: but when hee should repay, hee will prolong the time, and returne words of grieue, and complaine of the time.

||Or, if he be able. 6 || If he prevaile he shall hardly receive the halfe, and he will count as if he had found it: if not, he hath deprived him of his money, and hee hath gotten him an enemy without cause; hee payeth him with cursings, and railings: and for honour he will pay him disgrace.

7 Many therefore haue refused to lend for other mens ill dealing, fearing to be defrauded.

8 Yet haue thou patience with a man in poore estate, and delay not to shew him mercy.

9 Helpe the poore for the Commandements sake, and turne him not away because of his pouerty.

10 Lose thy money for thy brother and thy friend, and let it not rust vnder a stone to bee lost.

*Dan. 4. 24. 11 *Lay vp thy treasure according to the commandements of the most High, and it shall bring thee more profite then gold.

mat. 6. 20. luke 12. 33. and 18. 22. 12 *Shut vp almes in thy storehouses: and it shall deliuer thee from all affliction.

acts 10. 4. 1. tim. 6. 18. 13 It shall fight for thee against thine enemies, better then a mighty shield and strong speare.

*Iob 4. 3. 14 An honest man is surety for his neighbour: but he that is impudent, will ||forsake him.

||Or, faile. 15 Forget not the friendship of thy suretie, for he hath giuen his life for thee.

16 A sinner will ouerthrow the good estate of his surety.

17 And he that is of an vnthankefull mind, will leaue him in [danger] that deliuered him.

18 Suretiship hath vndone many of good estate, and shaked them as a waue of the Sea: mighty men hath it driuen from their houses, so that they wandred among strange nations.

19 A wicked man transgressing the Commandements of the Lord, shall fall into suretiship: and he that vndertaketh and followeth other mens businesse for gaine, shal fal into suits.

20 Helpe thy neighbour according to thy power, and beware that thou thy selfe fall not into the same.

21 The *chiefe thing for life is water and bread, and clothing, & an house to couer shame.

*Chap. 18. 16

22 Better is the life of a poore man in a meane cottage, then delicate fare in another mans house.

23 Bee it little or much, hold thee contented, that thou heare not the reproach of thy house.

24 For it is a miserable life to go from house to house: for where thou art a stranger, thou darest not open thy mouth.

25 Thou shalt entertaine and feast, and haue no thankes: moreouer, thou shalt heare bitter words.

26 Come

26 Come thou stranger, and furnish a table, and feede me of that thou hast ready.

27 Giue place thou stranger to an honourable man, my brother commeth to be lodged, and I haue need of mine house.

28 These things are grieuous to a man of vnderstanding: the vpbraiding of house roome: and reproaching of the lender.

CHAP. XXX.

1 It is good to correct our children, 7 and not to cocker them. 14 Health is better then wealth. 22 Health and life are shortened by griefe.

Of children. *Prou. 13. 24. and 23. 13. HE* that loueth his sonne, causeth him oft to feele the rod, that he may haue ioy of him in the end.

2 Hee that chastiseth his sonne, shall haue ||ioy of him, and shall reioyce of him among his acquaintance.

||Or, good by him. ||Or, himselfe. *Deut. 6. 7. 3 *Hee that teacheth his sonne, grieueth the enemie: and before his friends hee shall reioyce of him.

4 Though his father die, yet he is as though he were not dead: for he hath left one behinde him that is like himselfe.

*Psal. 128. 5 While hee liued, he *saw and reioyced in him: and when he died he was not sorrowfull.

6 Hee left behinde him an auenger against his enemies, and one that shall requite kindnes to his friends.

7 He that maketh too much of his son, shall binde vp his wounds, and his bowels will be troubled at euery cry.

8 An horse not broken becommeth headstrong: and a child left to himselfe will be wilfull.

9 Cocker thy child, and hee shall make thee ||afraide, play with him, and hee will bring thee to heauinesse.

||Or, astonished. 10 Laugh not with him, lest thou haue sorrow with him, and lest thou gnash thy teeth in the end.

*Chap. 7. 23. 11 *Giue him no libertie in his youth, and winke not at his follies.

12 Bow downe his necke while he is yong, and beat him on the sides while hee is a childe, lest he ware stubborne, and be disobedient vnto thee, and so bring sorrow to thine heart.

13 Chastise thy sonne, & hold him to labour, lest his lewd behauiour be an offence vnto thee.

Of health. 14 Better is the poore being sound & strong of constitution, then a rich man that is afflicted in his body.

15 Health & good state of body are aboue all gold, and a strong body aboue infinite wealth.

16 There is no riches aboue a sound body, and no ioy aboue the ioy of the heart.

17 Death is better then a bitter life, or continuall sickenesse.

18 Delicates powred vpon a mouth shut vp, are as messes of meat set vpon a graue.

19 What good doth the offering vnto an idole? for neither canst eate nor smell: so is hee that is ||persecuted of the Lord.

||Or, afflicted. 20 Beholdeth with his eyes and groneth as an Eunuch that embraceth a virgine, and sighreth.

*Pro. 12. 25. and 15. 13. and 17. 22. 21 *Giue not ouer thy minde to heauinesse, and afflict not thy selfe in thine owne counsell.

||Or, exaltation. 22 The gladnesse of the heart is the life of man, and the ||ioyfulnesse of a man prolongeth his dayes.

23 Loue thine owne soule, and comfort thy heart, remoue sorrow far from thee: for sorrow hath killed many, and there is no profit therein.

24 Enuy and wrath shorten the life, & carefulnesse bringeth age before the time.

25 || A chearefull and good heart will haue a care of his meat and diet.

||Or, a noble.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Of the desire of riches. 12 Of moderation and measure in eating or drinking of wine.

WAtching for *riches, consumeth the flesh, and the care thereof driueth away sleepe.

*1. Tim. 6. 9, 10

2 Watching care will not let a man slumber, as a sore disease breaketh sleepe.

3 The rich hath great labour in gathering riches together: and when hee resteth, he is filled with his delicates.

4 The poore laboureth in his poore estate, and when he leaueth off, he is still needie.

5 He that loueth gold shall not be iustified, and hee that followeth corruption, shall haue enough thereof.

6 *Gold hath beene the ruine of many, and their destruction was present.

*Chap. 8. 2.

7 It is a stumbling blocke vnto them that sacrifice vnto it, and euery foole shall bee taken therewith.

*Luk. 6. 24. 8 *Blessed is the rich that is found without blemish, and hath not gone after gold.

9 Who is he? and we will call him blessed: for wonderful things hath he done among his people.

10 Who hath beene tried thereby, and found perfit? then let him glory. Who might offend and hath not offended, or done euil, and hath not done it?

11 His goods shall bee established, and the Congregation shall declare his almes.

*Pial. 111. 9. prou. 23. 1. 12 If thou sit at a bountifull table, *be not greedy vpon it, and † lay not, There is much meat on it.

†Or, open not thy throat

13 Remember that a wicked eye is an euill thing: and what is created more wicked then an eye? therefore it weepeth ||vpon euery occasion.

||Or, before every thing that is prouided.

14 Stretch not thine hand whithersoeuer it looketh, and thrust it not with him into the dish.

15 Iudge of thy neighbour by thy selfe: and be discreet in euery point.

16 Eate as it becommeth a man those things which are set before thee: and deuoure not, lest thou be hated.

17 Leaue off first for manners sake, and bee not vnsatiable, lest thou offend.

*Chap. 37. 28. 18 *When thou sittest among many, reach not thine hand out first of all.

||Or, and lieth not puffing and blowing. 19 A very little is sufficient for a man well nurtured, ||and he fetcheth not his winde short vpon his bed.

20 Sound sleepe commeth of moderate eating: he riseth early, and his wits are with him, but the paine of watching, & choller, and pangs of the belly are with an vnsatiable man.

21 And if thou hast beene forced to eate, arise, goe forth, vomit, and thou shalt haue rest.

22 My sonne heare me, and despise me not, and at the last thou shalt finde as I told thee, in all thy works be quick, so shall there no sickenesse come vnto thee.

*Prou. 23. 3. 23 *Who so is liberall of his meat, men shall

speake well of him, and the report of his good housekeeping will be beleeued.

24 But against him that is a niggard of his meate, the whole citie shall murmure: and the testimonies of his niggardnesse shall not be doubted of.

*Isa 5.22. Iudeth 13.8.

25 Shew not thy *valiantnesse in wine, for wine hath destroyed many.

26 The furnace proueth the edge by dipping: so doth wine the hearts of the proud by drunkennesse.

27 Wine is as good as life to a man if it be drunke moderately: what life is then to a man that is without wine? for it was made to make men glad.

28 Wine measurably drunke, and in season, bringeth gladnes of the heart, and cheerfulnes of the mind.

29 But wine drunken with excesse, maketh bitternesse of the minde, with brawling and quarrelling.

30 Drunkennesse increaseth the rage of a foole till he offend, it diminisheth strength, and maketh wounds.

31 Rebuke not thy neighbour at the wine, and deride him not at his mirth: giue him no despiteful words, and presse not vpon him with vrging him (to drinke.)

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Of his duty that is chiefe or master in a feast. 14 *Of the feare of God.* 18 *Of counsel.* 20 *Of a ragged & a smooth way.* 23 *Trust not to any but to thy selfe and to God.*

IF thou bee made the master (of the feast) lift not thy selfe vp: but be among them as one of the rest, take diligent care for them, and so sit downe.

2 And when thou hast done all thy office, take thy place that thou mayest be merry with them, and receiue a crowne for thy well ordering of the feast.

3 Speake thou that art the Elder, for it becommeth thee, but with sound iudgement, and hinder not musicke.

4 Powre not out words *where there is a musician, and shew not foorth wisedome out of time.

*Eccle 3.7. chap.20.7.

5 A confort of musicke in a banket of wine, is as a signet of carbuncle set in gold.

6 As a signet of an Emerauld set in a worke of golde, so is the melody of musicke with pleasant wine.

7 Speake yong man, if there be need of thee: and yet scarcely when thou art twise asked:

8 Let thy speech bee short, comprehending much in few wordes: bee as one that knoweth and yet holdeth his tongue.

*Iob.33.6.

9 *If thou be among great men, make not thy selfe equall with them, and when ancient men are in place, vse not many words.

10 Before the thunder goeth lightning: and before a shamefast man shall goe fauour.

11 Rise vp betimes, and be not the last: but get thee home without delay.

12 There take thy pastime, and doe what thou wilt: but sinne not by proud speech.

13 And for these things blesse him that made thee, and hath replenished thee with his good things.

14 Who so feareth the Lord, will receiue his discipline, and they that seeke him early shall finde fauour.

15 He that seeketh the Law, shall bee filled there with: but the hypocrite will be offended thereat.

16 They that feare the Lord shall find iudgement, and shall kindle iustice as a light.

17 A sinfull man will not be reproued, but findeth an excuse according to his will.

18 A man of counsell will bee considerate, but a strange and proude man is not daunted with feare, euen when of himselfe he hath done without counsell.

19 Doe nothing without aduice, and when thou hast once done, repent not.

20 Goe not in a way wherein thou mayest fall, and stumble not among the stones.

21 Be not confident in a plaine way.

22 And beware of thine owne children.

23 *In euery good worke trust thine owne soule: for this is the keeping of the commandements.

*Rom.14.5.

24 He that beleeueth in the Lord, taketh heed to the commandement, and he that trusteth in him, ‖ shall fare neuer the worse.

‖ Or, shall not be hurt.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The safety of them that feareth the Lord. 2 *The wise and the foolish.* 7 *Times and seasons are of God.* 10 *Men are in his hands, as clay in the hands of the potter.* 18 *Chiefly regard thy selfe.* 24 *Of seruants.*

THere shall no euill happen vnto him that feareth the Lord, but in temptation euen againe he will deliuer him.

2 A wise man hateth not the Law, but he that is an hypocrite therein, is as a ship in a storme.

3 A man of vnderstanding trusteth in the Law, and the Law is faithfull vnto him, ‖ as an oracle.

‖ Or, as the casting of lots.

4 Prepare what to say, and so thou shalt be heard, and bind vp instruction, and then make answere.

5 The † heart of the *foolish is like a Tarte wheele: and his thoughts are like a rolling axeltree.

† Or, bereth. *Chap.21.15.

6 A stallion horse is as a mocking friend, he neighety vnder euery one that sitteth vpon him.

7 Why doth one day excell another? when as all the light of euery day in the yeare is of the Sunne.

8 By the knowledge of the Lord they were distinguished: and he altered seasons & feasts.

9 Some of them hath he made high dates, and hallowed them, and some of them hath he ‖ made ordinary dates.

‖ Or, ordained for the vses of dates.

10 And all men are from the ground, and *Adam was created of earth.

*Gen.1.27. and 2.7.

11 In much knowledge the Lord hath diuided them, and made their wales diuers.

12 Some of them hath he blessed, and exalted, and some of them hath he sanctified, and set neere himselfe: but some of them hath he cursed, and brought low, and turned out of their ‖ places.

‖ Or, dwellings.

13 *As the clay is in the potters hand to fashion it at his pleasure: so man is in the hand of him that made him, to render to them as it liketh him best.

*Esay 45.9. Iere.18.6.

14 Good is set against euill, and life against death: so is the godly against the sinner, and the sinner against the godly.

15 So looke vpon all the workes of the most High,

High, and there are two and two, one against another.

16 I waked vp last of all, as one that ‖ gathereth after the grape gatherers: by the blessing of the Lord, I profited, and filled my wine presse, like a gatherer of grapes.

‖ Or, I awaked.

17 *Consider that I laboured not for my selfe onely, but for all them that seeke learning.

*Chap.24. 34.

18 Heare me, O ye great men of the people, and hearken with your eares yee rulers of the Congregation:

19 Giue not thy sonne, and wife, thy brother and friend power ouer thee while thou liuest, & giue not thy goods to another, lest it repent thee: and thou intreat for the same againe.

20 As long as thou liuest and hast breath in thee, ‖ giue not thy selfe ouer to any.

‖ Or, fall not.

21 For better it is that thy children should seeke to thee, then that thou should ‖ stand to their courtesie.

‖ Or, looke to their hands.

22 In all thy workes keepe to thy selfe the preheminence, leaue not a staine in thine honour.

23 At the time when thou shalt end thy dates and finish thy life, distribute thine inheritance.

Of seruants.

24 Fodder, a wand, and burdens, are for the asse: and bread, correction, and worke for a seruant.

25 If thou set thy seruant to labour, thou shalt find rest: but if thou let him goe lose, hee shall seeke liberty.

26 A yoke and a collar do bow the necke: so are tortures and torments for an euill seruant.

27 Send him to labour that he be not idle: for idlenesse teacheth much euill.

28 Set him to worke, as is fit for him: if he be not obedient, put on more heauy fetters.

29 But be not excessiue toward any, and without discretion doe nothing.

30 *If thou haue a seruant, let him be vnto thee as thy selfe, because thou hast bought him † with a price.

*Chap.7.20.

† Or, with blood.

31 If thou haue a seruant, intreat him as a brother: for thou hast need of him, as of thine owne soule: if thou intreat him euill, and hee runne from thee, which way wilt thou goe to seeke him?

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Of dreames. 13 *The praise and blessing of them that feare the Lord.* 18 *The offering of the ancient, and prayer of the poore innocent.*

Of dreames.

THe hopes of a man voyd of vnderstanding are vaine, and false: and dreames lift vp fooles.

2 Who so ‖ regardeth dreames, is like him that ratcheth at a shadow, and followeth after the winde.

‖ Or, hath his mind vpon.

3 The vision of dreames is the resemblance of one thing to another, euen as the *likenesse of a face to a face.

*Prou. 27. 19. *Iob.14.4.

4 *Of an vncleane thing what can be cleansed? and from that thing which is false, what truth can come?

*Or, Among.

5 Diuinations, ‖ soothsayings, and dreames are vaine, and the heart fancieth as a womans heart in trauell.

6 If they be not sent from the most high in thy visitation, ‖ set not thy heart vpon them.

‖ Or, regard them not.

7 For dreames haue deceiued many, and they haue failed that put their trust in them.

8 The Law shalbe found perfect without lyes: and wisedome is perfection to a faithfull mouth.

9 A man that hath trauelled knoweth many things: and he that hath much experience, will declare wisedome.

10 Hee that hath no experience knoweth little: but hee that hath trauelled, is full of prudence.

11 When I trauelled I saw many things: and I vnderstand more then I can expresse.

12 I was oft times in danger of death, yet I was deliuered because of these things.

13 The spirit of those that feare the Lord shall liue, for their hope is in him that saueth them.

14 Who so feareth the Lord, shall not feare nor be afraid, for he is his hope.

15 Blessed is the soule of him that feareth the Lord: to whom doth he looke? and who is his strength?

16 For the eyes of the Lord are vpon them that loue him, hee is their mighty protection, and strong stay, a defence from heat, and a couer from the Sunne at noone, a preseruation from stumbling, and a helpe from falling.

*Psal.33.18 and 61.1,2.

17 He raiseth vp the soule, and lightneth the eyes: he giueth health, life, and blessing.

18 *He that sacrificeth of a thing wrongfully gotten, his offering is ridiculous, and the ‖ gifts of vniust men are not accepted.

*Pro.21.27. ‖ Or, the mockeries.

19 *The most High is not pleased with the offerings of the wicked, neither is hee pacified for sinne by the multitude of sacrifices.

*Prou.15.8.

20 Who so bringeth an offering of the goods of the poore, doth as one that killeth the sonne before his fathers eyes.

21 The bread of the needy, is their life: hee that defraudeth him thereof, is a man of blood.

22 Hee that taketh away his neighbours liuing, slayeth him: and hee that *defraudeth the labourer of his hire, is a bloodshedder.

*Deut.24.14,15. Iacha.7.29.

23 When one buildeth, and another pulleth downe, what profit haue they then but labour?

24 When one prayeth and another curseth, whose voyce will the Lord heare?

25 *He that washeth himselfe after the touching of a dead body, if he touch it againe, what auaileth his washing?

*Num.19. 11,12.

26 So is it with a man that fasteth for his sinnes, and goeth againe and doeth the same: who will heare his prayer, or what doeth his humbling profit him?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Sacrifices pleasing God. 14 *The prayer of the fatherlesse, of the widow, and of the humble in spirit.* 20 *Acceptable mercy.*

HE* that keepeth the law, bringeth offrings enow: he that taketh heed to the commandement offereth a peace offering.

*1.Sam.15. 22.Iere.7.3. 5,6,7.

2 He that requiteth a good turne, offereth fine floure, and hee that giueth almes, sacrificeth praise.

3 To depart from wickednesse is a thing pleasing to the Lord: and to forsake vnrighteousnesse, is a propitiation.

4 *Thou shalt not appeare emptie before the Lord:

*Exod.23. 15.deut.16. 16.

5 For all these things [are to be done] because of the commandement.

6 The offering of the righteous maketh the

Altar fat, and the sweet sauour thereof is before the most High.

7 The sacrifice of a iust man is acceptable and the memorial thereof shall neuer bee forgotten.

8 Giue the Lord his honour with a good eye, and diminish not the first fruites of thine hands.

9 In all thy gifts shew a cheerefull countenance, and dedicate thy tithes with gladnesse.

10 Giue vnto the most high according as he hath enriched thee, and as thou hast gotten, giue with a cheerefull eye.

11 For the Lord recompenseth, and will giue thee seuen times as much.

12 Doe not thinke to corrupt with gifts, for such he will not receiue: and trust not to vnrighteous sacrifices, for the Lord is iudge and with him is no respect of persons.

13 Hee will not accept any person against a poore man: but will heare the prayer of the oppressed.

14 Hee will not despise the supplication of the fatherlesse: nor the widow when she powreth out her complaint.

15 Doeth not the teares runne downe the widowes cheekes? and is not her cry against him that causeth them to fall?

16 He that serueth the Lord, shalbe accepted with fauour, and his prayer shall reach vnto the cloudes.

17 The prayer of the humble pearceth the cloudes: and till it come nigh he will not bee comforted: and will not depart till the most High shall behold to iudge righteously, and execute Iudgement.

18 For the Lord will not bee slacke, neither will the almighty be patient towards them, till he hath smitten in sunder the loynes of the vnmerciful, and repayed vengeance to the heathen: till he hath taken away the multitude of the proude, and broken the sceptre of the vnrighteous:

19 Till hee haue rendred to euery man according to his deeds, and to the workes of men according to their deuises, till hee haue iudged the cause of his people: and made them to reioyce in his mercy.

20 Mercy is seasonable in the time of affliction, as clouds of raine in the time of drought.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *A prayer for the Church against the enemies thereof.* 18 *A good heart and a froward.* 21 *Of a good wife.*

HAue mercy vpon vs, O Lord God of all, and behold vs.

2 And send thy feare vpon all the nations that seeke not after thee,

3 That they may know thee, as we haue known thee, that there is no God, but only thou, O God.

4 Shew new signes, & make other strange wonders: glorifie thy hand & thy right arme, that they may set forth thy wonderous workes.

5 Raise vp indignation & powre out wrath: take away the aduersary & destroy the enemie.

6 Make the time short, remember the couenant, and let them declare thy wonderfull workes.

7 Let him that escapeth, be consumed by the rage of the fire, and let them perish that oppresse thy people.

8 Smite in sunder the heads of the rulers of the heathen, that say, There is none other but we.

9 Gather all the tribes of Iacob together, and inherit thou them, as from the beginning.

10 O Lord haue mercy vpon the people, that is called by thy Name, and vpon Israel, whom thou hast named thy first borne.

11 O bee mercifull vnto Ierusalem thy holy citie, the place of thy rest.

12 Fill Sion with thine vnspeakeable operations, and thy people with thy glory.

13 Giue testimony vnto those that thou hast possessed from the beginning, and raise vp the prophets that haue been in thy name.

14 Reward them that wait for thee, and let thy prophets be found faithfull.

15 O Lord heare the prayer of thy seruants, according to the blessing of Aaron ouer thy people: that all they which dwell vpon the earth, may know that thou art the Lord the eternall God.

16 The belly deuoureth all meates, yet is one meate better then another.

17 As the palate tasteth diuers kinds of venison: so doth an heart of vnderstanding false speeches.

18 A froward heart causeth heauinesse: but a man of experience will recompence him.

19 A woman will receiue euery man, yet is one daughter better then another.

20 The beautie of a woman cheereth the countenance, and a man loueth nothing better.

21 If there be kindnesse, meekenesse, and comfort in her tongue, then is not her husband like other men.

22 Hee that getteth a wife, beginneth a possession, a helpe like vnto himselfe, and a pillar of rest.

23 Where no hedge is, there the possession is spoiled: and he that hath no wife will wander vp and downe mourning.

24 Who will trust a theefe well appointed, that skippeth from citie to citie? so [who will beleeue] a man that hath no house, & lodgeth wheresoeuer the night taketh him?

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *How to know friends and counsellers.* 12 *The distinction and wisedome of a godly man discerneth him.* 27 *Learne to refraine thine appetite.*

EVery friend saith, I am his friend also: but there is a friend which is onely a friend in name.

2 Is not a griefe vnto death, when a companion and friend is turned to an enemy?

3 O wicked imagination, whence camest thou in to couer the earth with deceit?

4 There is a companion which reioyceth in the prosperitie of a friend: but in the time of trouble will be against him.

5 There is a companion which helpeth his friend for the belly, and taketh vp the buckler against the enemy.

6 Forget not thy friend in the mind, and be not vnmindfull of him in thy riches.

7 Euery counseller extolleth counsell, but there

there is some that counselleth for himselfe.

8 Beware of a counsellor, and know before what need he hath (for hee will counsell for himselfe) lest he cast the lot vpon thee:

9 And say vnto thee, thy way is good: and afterward bee stand on the other side, to see what shall befall thee.

10 Consult not with one that suspecteth thee, and hide thy counsell from such as enuy thee.

11 Neither consult with a woman touching her of whom she is iealous, neither with a coward in matters of warre: nor with a merchant concerning exchange: nor with a buyer of selling: nor with an enuious man of thankfulnes: nor with an vnmercifull man touching kindenes: nor with the slouthfull for any worke: nor with an hireling for a yeere, of finishing worke: nor with an idle seruant of much business: hearken not vnto these in any matter of counsell.

12 But bee continually with a godly man, whom thou knowest to keepe the commandements of the Lord, whose mind is according to thy minde, and will sorrow with thee, if thou shalt miscary.

13 And let the counsell of thine owne heart stand: for there is no man more faithfull vnto thee then it.

14 For a mans minde is sometime wont to tell him more then seuen watchmen, that sit aboue in an high towre.

15 And aboue all this pray to the most High, that he will direct thy way in truth.

16 Let reason go before euery enterprise, and counsell before euery action.

17 The countenance is a signe of changing of the heart.

18 Foure manner of things appeare: good and euill, life and death: but the tongue ruleth euer them continually.

19 There is one that is wise and teacheth many, and yet is vnprofitable to himselfe.

20 There is one that sheweth wisedome in words, and is hated: he shall be destitute of all food.

21 For grace is not giuen him from the Lord, because he is depriued of all wisdome.

22 Another is wise to himselfe: and the fruites of vnderstanding are commendable in his mouth.

23 A wise man instructeth his people, and the fruits of his vnderstanding faile not.

24 A wise man shall be filled with blessing, and all they that see him, shall count him happy.

25 The dayes of the life of man may be numbred: but the dayes of Israel are innumerable.

26 A wise man shall inherite glory among his people, and his name shall be perpetuall.

27 My sonne, proue thy soule in thy life, and see what is euill for it, and giue not that vnto it.

28 For all things are not profitable for all men, neither hath euery soule pleasure in euery thing.

29 Be not vnsatiable in any daintie thing, nor too greedy vpon meats.

30 For excesse of meates bringeth sicknesse, and surfeting will turne into choller.

31 By surfeting haue many perished, but he that taketh heed, prolongeth his life.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *Honour due to the Physitian, and why.* 16 *How to weepe and mourne for the dead.* 24 *The wisedome of the learned man, and of the Labourer and workemaster: with the vse of them both.*

HOnour a Physitian with the honour due vnto him, for the vses which you may haue of him: for the Lord hath created him.

2 For of the most High commeth healing, and he shall receiue honour of the king.

3 The skill of the Physitian shall lift vp his head: and in the sight of great men he shall be in admiration.

4 The Lord hath created medicines out of the earth: and he that is wise will not abhorre them.

5 Was not the water made sweet with wood, that the vertue thereof might be knowen?

6 And hee hath giuen men skill, that hee might be honoured in his marueilous workes.

7 With such doth he heale men, and taketh away their paines.

8 Of such doth the Apothecary make a confection: and of his workes there is no end, and from him is peace ouer all the earth.

9 My sonne in thy sickenes be not negligent: but pray vnto the Lord, and he will make thee whole.

10 Leaue off from sin, and order thy hands aright, and cleanse thy heart from all wickednesse.

11 Giue a sweet sauour, and a memorial of fine flowre: and make a fat offering, and not being,

12 Then giue place to the Physitian, for the Lord hath created him: let him not go from thee, for thou hast need of him.

13 There is a time when in their handes there is good successe.

14 For they shall also pray vnto the Lord, that he would prosper that, which they giue, for ease and remedie to prolong life.

15 He that sinneth before his maker, let him fall into the hand of the Physitian.

16 My sonne, let teares fall downe ouer the dead, and begin to lament, as if thou hadst suffered great harme thy selfe: and then couer his body according to the custome, and neglect not his burriall.

17 Weepe bitterly, and make great moane, and vse lamentation, as he is worthy, and that a day or two, lest thou be euill spoken of: and then comfort thy selfe for thy heauinesse.

18 For of heauinesse commeth death, and the heauinesse of the heart, breaketh strength.

19 In affliction also sorrowe remaineth: and the life of the poore, is the curse of the heart.

20 Take no heauinesse to heart: driue it away, and remember the last end.

21 Forget it not, for there is no turning againe: thou shalt not doe him good, but hurt thy selfe.

22 Remember my iudgement: for thine also shall be so, yesterday for me, and to day for thee.

23 When the dead is at rest, let his remembrance rest, and be comforted for him, when his spirit is departed from him.

24 The wisedome of a learned man commeth by opportunitie of leasure: and he that hath little businesse, shall become wise.

25 How can he get wisedome that holdeth the

plough, and that gloryeth in the goad that driueth oxen, and is occupied in their labours, and whose talke is of bullocks?

†Or, of the breed of bullocks.

26 He giueth his mind to make furrowes: and is diligent to giue the kine fodder.

27 So euery carpenter, and workemaster, that laboureth night and day: and they that cut and graue seales, and are diligent to make great variety, and giue themselues to counterfait imagery, and watch to finish a worke.

28 The smith also sitting by the anuill, and considering the yron worke: the vapour of the fire wasteth his flesh, and he fighteth with the heate of the furnace: the noise of the hammer and the anuill is euer in his eares, and his eyes looke still vpon the patterne of the thing that he maketh, he setteth his minde to finish his worke, and watcheth to polish it perfitely.

29 So doth the potter sitting at his worke, and turning the wheele about with his feete, who is alway carefully set at his worke: and maketh all his worke by number.

‖ Or, tempereth it with his feete.

30 He fashioneth the clay with his arme, and ‖ boweth downe his strength before his feete: he applieth himselfe to lead it ouer: and bee is diligent to make cleane the furnace.

31 All these trust to their hands: and euery one is wise in his worke.

32 Without these cannot a citie bee inhabited: and they shall not dwell where they will, nor goe vp and downe.

33 They shall not be sought for in publike counsaile, nor sit high in the congregation: they shall not sit on the Iudges seat nor vnderstand the sentence of Iudgment: they cannot declare iustice and iudgement, and they shall not be found where parables are spoken.

34 But they will maintaine the state of the worlde, and [all] their desire is in the worke of their craft.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 A description of him that is truely wise. 12 An exhortation to praise God for his workes which are good to the good, and euill to them that are euill.

BVt bee that giueth his mind to the Law of the most high, and is occupied in the meditation thereof, will seeke out the wisedome of all the ancient, and be occupied in prophecies.

2 He will keep the sayings of the renowned men: and where subtile parables are, be will be there also.

3 He will seeke out the secrets of graue sentences, and be conuersant in darke parables.

4 Hee shall serue among great men and appeare before princes: bee will trauaile through strange countreys, for he hath tryed the good, and the euill among men.

5 He will giue his heart to resort early to the Lord that made him, and will pray before the most high, and will open his mouth in prayer and make supplication for his sinnes.

6 When the great Lord will, he shall be filled with the spirit of vnderstanding: hee shall powre out wise sentences, and giue thanks vnto the Lord in his prayer.

7 Hee shall direct his counsell and knowledge, and in his secrets shall be meditate.

8 He shall shew forth that which bee hath learned, and shall glory in the Law of the Couenant of the Lord.

9 Many shall commend his vnderstanding, and so long as the world endureth, it shall not be blotted out: his memorial shall not depart away, and his name shall liue from generation to generation.

*Chap.44.15

10 * Nations shall shew forth his wisdome, and the Congregation shall declare his praise.

11 If bee die, he shall leaue a greater name then a thousand: if he liue, he shall increase it.

‖ Or, goeth vnto.

12 Yet I haue more to say which I haue thought vpon, for I am filled as the Moone at the full.

13 Hearken vnto me, ye holy children, and bud forth as a rose growing by the ‖ brooke of the field:

‖ Or, riuer.

14 And giue you a sweet sauour as frankincense, & flourish as a lilly, send forth a smell, sing a song of praise, bleese the Lord in all his works.

15 Magnifie his Name, and shew forth his praise with the songs of your lips, and with harpes, and in praising him you shall say after this manner.

16 * All the workes of the Lord are exceeding good and whatsoeuer bee commaundeth, shall be accomplished in due season.

*Gen.1.31.

17 And none may say, What is this? wherefore is that? for at time conuenient they shall all be sought out: at his commandement the waters stood as an heape, and at the words of his mouth the receptacles of the waters.

18 At his commandement is done whatsoeuer pleaseth him, and none can hinder when he will saue.

19 The workes of all flesh are before him, and nothing can be hid from his eyes.

20 He seeth from euerlasting to euerlasting, and there is nothing wonderfull before him.

21 A man needs not to say, What is this? wherefore is that? for he hath made all things for their vses.

22 His blessing couered the dry land as a riuer, and watered it as a flood.

23 As bee hath turned the waters into saltnesse: so shall the heathen inherit his wrath.

24 * As his wayes are plaine vnto the holy, so are they stumbling blockes vnto the wicked.

*Oblish

25 For the good, are good things created from the beginning: so euill things for sinners.

26 The principall things for the whole vse of mans life, are, water, fire, yron, and salt, flowre of wheate, honie, milke, and the blood of the grape, and oyle, and clothing.

27 All these things are for good to the godly: to the sinners they are turned into euill.

28 There be spirits that are created for vengeance, which in their fury lay on sore strokes, in the time of destruction they powre out their force, and appease the wrath of him that made them,

29 Fire, and haile, and famine, and death: all these were created for vengeance:

30 Teeth of wilde beastes, and scorpions, ‖ serpents, and the sword, punishing the wicked ‖ Or, vnto to destruction.

31 They shall reioyce in his commaundement, and they shall be ready vpon earth when neede is, and when their time is come they shall not transgresse his word.

32 Therefore from the beginning I was resolued, and thought vpon these things, and haue left them in writing.

33 All the workes of the Lord are good: and

bee will giue euery need full thing in due season.

34 So that a man cannot say, this is worse then that: for in time they shall bee well approued.

35 And therefore praise yee the Lord with the whole heart & mouth, and bleese the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XL.

1 Many miseries in mans life. 12 The reward of vnrighteousnesse, and the fruit of true dealing. 17 A vertuous wife, and an honest friend reioyceth the heart, but the feare of the Lord is aboue all. 28 A beggars life is hatefull.

GReat * trauell is created for euery man, and an heauy yoke is vpon the sonnes of Adam, from the day that they goe out of their mothers wombe, till the day that they returne to the mother of all things.

*Eccles.1.13.

2 Their imagination of things to come, and the day of death [trouble] their thoughts and [cause] feare of heart:

3 From him that sitteth on a throne of glorie, vnto him that is humbled in earth and ashes,

4 From him that weareth purple, and a crowne, ‖ vnto him that is clothed with a linnen frocke,

‖ Or, to the poore.

5 Wrath, and enuie, trouble and vnquietnesse, feare of death, and anger, and strife, and in the time of rest vpon his bed, his night slaepe doth change his knowledge.

6 A little or nothing is his rest, and afterward bee is in his slaepe, as in a day of keeping watch troubled in a vision of his heart, as if he were escaped out of a battell.

7 When all is safe he awaketh, and marueileth that the feare was nothing.

8 [Such things happen] vnto all flesh, both man and beast, and that is seuen folde more vpon sinners.

*Chap.39. 29,30.

9 * Death and bloodshed, strife and sword, calamities, famine, tribulation, and the scourge.

10 These things are created for the wicked, and for their sake came the * flood.

*Gen.7.11. *Gen.3.19. chap.41.10. *Eccles.1.7. †Ouerflow.

11 * All things that are of the earth shall turne to the earth againe: and that which is of the * waters doeth returne into the sea:

12 All † bribery and iniustice shall be blotted out: but true dealing shall indure for euer.

13 The goods of the vniust shall bee dryed vp like a riuer, and shall vanish with a noise like a great thunder in raine.

14 While hee openeth his hand hee shall reioyce: so shall transgressours come to nought.

15 The children of the vngodly shall not bring forth many branches: but are as vncleane cores vpon a hard rocke.

*Iob 1.13. and 15.34. gen.41.2. ‖ Or, a garden that is blessed. *Psal.4.12. Esa.5.6.

16 * The weede growing vpon euery water, and banke of a riuer, shall bee pulled vp before all grasse.

17 Bountifulnesse is as a most ‖ fruitfull garden, and mercifulnesse indureth for euer.

18 To * labour and to be content with that a man hath, is a sweet life: but he that findeth a treasure is aboue them both.

19 Children, and the building of a citie continue a mans name: but a blamelesse wife is counted aboue them both.

20 Wine and musicke reioyce the heart: but the loue of wisedom is aboue them both.

21 The pipe & the psaltery make sweet melodie: but a pleasant tongue is aboue them both.

22 Thine eye desireth fauour and beautie: but more then both, corne whilest it is greene.

23 A friend & companion neuer meet amisse: but aboue both is a wife with her husband.

24 Brethren and helpe are against time of trouble: but almes shall deliuer more then them both.

25 Golde and siluer make the foot stand sure: but counsell is esteemed aboue them both.

26 Riches and strength lift vp the heart: but the feare of the Lord is aboue them both: there is no want in the feare of the Lord, and it needeth not to seeke helpe.

27 * The feare of the Lord is as a fruitfull garden, and couereth him all ouer all glory.

*Esa.4.15. ‖ Or, a garden that is blessed.

28 Why sonne, leade not a beggars life: for better it is to die then to begge.

29 The life of him that dependeth on anothers mans table, is not to be counted for a life: for hee polluteth himselfe with other mens meate, but a wise man well nurtured will beware thereof.

30 Begging is sweete in the mouth of the shamelesse: but in his belly there shall burne a fire.

CHAP. XLI.

1 The remembrance of death. 3 Death must to be feared. 5 The vngodly shall be accursed. 11 Of an euill and a good name. 14 Wisdom is to be vttered. 16 Of what things we should be ashamed.

O Death, how bitter is the remembrance of thee, to a man that liueth at rest in his possessions, vnto the man that hath nothing to vexe him, & that hath prosperitie in all things: yea, vnto him that is yet ready to receiue meat?

2 O death, acceptable is thy sentence vnto the needy, and vnto him whose strength faileth, that is now in the last age, and is ‖ vexed with things, and to him that dispaireth, and hath lost patience.

‖ Or, to whom euery thing is troublesome.

3 Feare not the sentence of death, remember them that haue beene before thee, and that come after, for this is the sentence of the Lord ouer all flesh.

4 And why art thou against the pleasure of the most High? there is no inquisition in the graue, or whether thou hast liued ten, or a hundred, or a thousand yeeres.

5 The children of sinners are abominable children: and they that are conuersant in the dwelling of the vngodly.

6 The inheritance of sinners children shall perish, and their posterity shall haue a perpetuall reproch.

7 The children will complaine of an vngodly father, because they shall be reproched for his sake.

8 Wo be vnto you vngodly men which haue forsaken the Law of the most High God: for if you increase, it shall be to your destruction.

9 And if you be borne, you shall be borne to a curse: and if you die, a curse shall bee your portion.

10 * All that are on the earth shall turne to earth againe: so the vngodly shall goe from a curse to destruction.

*Chap.40. 11.

11 The mourning of men is about their bodies: but an ill name of sinners shall be blotted out.

12 Haue

12 Haue regard to thy name: for that shall continue with thee aboue a thousand great treasures of gold.

13 A good life hath but few dayes: but a good name indureth for euer.

14 My children, keepe discipline in peace: for wisdome that is hid, and a treasure that is not seene, what profit is in them both?

15 A man that hideth his foolishnesse, is better then a man that hideth his wisedome.

16 Therefore be ashamed according to my word: for it is not good to retaine all shamefastnesse, neither is it altogether approoued in euery thing.

17 Be ashamed of whoredome before father and mother, and of a lie before a prince and a mighty man:

18 Of an offence before a Iudge and ruler, of iniquitie before a Congregation and people, of vnfaith dealing before thy partner and friend:

19 And of theft in regard of the place where thou soiournest, and in regard of the truth of God and his couenant, and to leane with thine elbow vpon the meate, and of scorning to giue and take:

20 And of silence before them that salute thee, and to looke vpon an harlot:

21 And to turne away thy face from thy kinsman, or to take away the portion of a gift, or to gaze vpon another mans wife.

22 Or to be ouer busie with his maide, and come not neere her bed, or of vpbrayding speeches before friends: and after thou hast giuen, vpbraid not:

23 Or of iterating and speaking againe that which thou hast heard, and of reuealing of secrets.

24 So shalt thou bee truely shamefast, and finde fauour before all men.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Wherefore we should not be ashamed. 9 Be carefull of thy daughter. 12 Beware of a woman. 15 The works and greatnesse of God.

OF these things bee not thou ashamed, and accept no person to sinne thereby.

2 Of the Law of the most High, and his Couenant, and of Iudgement to iustifie the vngodly.

3 Of ‖ reckoning with thy partners, and ‖ trauailers, or of the ‖ gift of the heritage of friends:

4 Of exactnesse of ballance, and weights, or of getting much or little:

5 And of marchants ‖ indifferent selling, of much correction of children, and to make the side of an euill seruant to bleed.

6 Sure keeping is good where an euill wife is, and shut vp where many hands are.

7 Deliuer all things in number & waight, and put all in writing that thou ‖ giuest out, or receiuest in.

8 Bee not ashamed to ‖ informe the vnwise and foolish, and the extreame aged that contendeth with those that are yong: thus shalt thou be truely learned and approoued of all men liuing.

9 The father waketh for the daughter when no man knoweth, and the care for her taketh away sleepe, when she is yong, lest she passe away the flowre of her age, and being married, lest she should be hated:

10 In her virginitie lest she should bee defiled, and gotten with child in her fathers house: and hauing an husband, least shee should misbehaue her selfe: and when shee is married, least she should be barren.

11 Keepe a sure watch ouer a shamelesse daughter, lest shee make thee a laughing stocke to thine enemies, and a by word in the citie, and a reproch among the people, and make thee ashamed before the multitude.

12 Behold not euery bodies *beauty, and sit not in the midst of women. *Chap. 25. 21.

13 For from garments commeth a moath, and * from women wickednesse. *Gen. 3.

14 Better is the ‖ churlishnesse of a man, then a courteous woman, a woman I say, which bringeth shame and reproch. ‖ Or, anger. wrath.

15 I will now remember the workes of the Lord, and declare the things that I haue seen: in the words of the Lord are his workes.

16 The Sunne that giueth light, looketh vpon all things: and the worke thereof is full of the glory of the Lord.

17 The Lord hath not giuen power to the Saints to declare all his marueilous workes, which the Almightie Lord stablished, that whatsoeuer is, might bee established for his glory.

18 He seeketh out the deepe and the heart, and considereth their crafty deuices: for the Lord knoweth all that may be knowne, and he beholdeth the signes of the world. ‖ Or, the age.

19 He declareth the things that are past, and for to come, and reuealeth the steps of hidden things.

20 No * thought escapeth him, neither any word is hidden from him. *Iob 42. 2. esay 11. 13.

21 He hath garnished the excellent workes of his wisedome, and he is from euerlasting to euerlasting, vnto him may nothing bee added, neither can he be diminished, and hee hath no neede of any counseller.

22 O how desireable are all his works: and that a man may see euen to a sparke!

23 All these things liue and remaine for euer, for all vses, and they are all obedient.

24 All things are double one against another: and he hath made nothing vnperfit.

25 One thing establisheth the good of another: and who shalbe filled with beholding his glory?

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The works of God in heauen, and in earth, and in the sea are exceeding glorious and wonderfull. 29 Yet God himselfe in his power and wisedome is aboue all.

THE pride of the height, the cleare firmament, the beautie of heauen, with his glorious shew.

2 The Sunne when it appeareth, declaring at his rising a marueilous ‖ instrument, the worke of the most High. ‖ Or, vessell.

3 At noone it parcheth the countrey, and who can abide the burning heate thereof?

4 A man blowing a fornance, is in works of heate, but the Sunne burneth the mountaines three times more: breathing out fiery vapours, and sending forth bright beames, it dimmeth the eyes.

5 Great

5 Great is the Lord that made it, and at his commandement † it runneth hastily. † Or, he flayeth his course.

6 * He made the Moone also to serue in her season, for a declaration of times, and a signe of the world. *Gen. 1. 16.

7 From the Moone is the signe of feasts, a light that decreaseth in her perfection. *Exod. 12. 2.

8 The moneth is called after her name, encreasing wonderfully in her changing, being an instrument of the armies aboue, shining in the firmament of heauen.

9 The beautie of heauen, the glory of the stars, an ornament giuing light in the highest places of the Lord.

10 At the commandement of the Holy one, they will stand in their order, and neuer faint in their watches.

11 * Looke vpon the rainebow, and praise him that made it, very beautifull it is in the brightnesse thereof. *Gen. 9 13.

12 * It compasseth the heauen about with a glorious circle, and the hands of the most High haue bended it.

13 By his commandement hee maketh the snow to fall apace, & sendeth swiftly the lightenings of his iudgement. *Iob 40. 12.

14 Through this the treasures are opened, and clouds flie forth as fowles.

15 By his great power he maketh the cloud firme, and the hailestones are broken small.

16 At his sight the mountaines are shaken, and at his will the South wind bloweth.

17 The noyse of the thunder maketh the earth to ‖ tremble: so doeth the Northren storme, and the whirlewinde: as birds flying he scatereth the snow and the falling down thereof is as the lighting of grashoppers. ‖ Or, to grone as a woman in her trauaile.

18 The eye marelleth at the beauty of the whitenesse thereof, and the heart is astonished at the raining of it.

19 The hoare frost also as salt he powreth on the earth, and being congealed, ‖ it lyeth on the top of sharpe stakes. ‖ Or, it is as the point of sharpe stakes.

20 When the cold Northwind bloweth, and the water is congealed into yce, it abideth vpon euery gathering together of water, and clotheth the water as with a breastplate.

21 It deuoureth the mountaines, and burneth the wildernesse, and consumeth the grasse as fire.

22 A present remedie of all is a mist coming speedily: a dewe comming ‖ after heate, refresheth ‖ Or, vpon the heat.

23 By his counsell he appeaseth the deepe, and planteth Ilands therein.

24 They that saile on the sea, tell of the danger thereof, and when we heare it with our eares we marualle thereat.

25 * For therein be strange and wonderous workes, varietie of all kindes of beasties, and whales created. *Psal. 107. 23

26 By him the end of them hath prosperous successe, and by his word all things consist.

27 We may speake much, and yet come short: wherefore in summe he is all.

28 How shall we be able to magnifie him? for he is great aboue all his works. *Psal. 96. 4.

29 * The Lord is terrible and very great, and marueilous is his power.

30 When you glorifie the Lord, exalt him as much as you can: for euen yet will he farre exceed, and when you exalt him, put forth all your strength, and bee not weary: for you can neuer goe farre enough.

31 * Who hath seene him, that he might tell vs? and who can magnifie him as he is? *Psal. 106. 2. Iohn 1. 18.

32 There are yet hid greater things then these bee, for wee haue seene but a fewe of his workes:

33 For the Lord hath made all things, and to the godly hath he giuen wisedome.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 The praise of certaine holy men: 16 Of Enoch, 17 Noah, 19 Abraham, 22 Isaac, 23 and Iacob.

LEt vs now praise famous men, and our fathers that begat vs. The praise of the fathers.

2 The Lord hath wrought great glory by them, through his great power from the beginning.

3 Such as did beare rule in their kingdomes, men renowned for their power, giuing counsel by their vnderstanding, and declaring prophesies:

4 Leaders of the people by their counsels, and by their knowledge of learning meete for the people, wise and eloquent in their instructions.

5 Such as found out musicall tunes, and recited ‖ verses in writing. ‖ Or, ditties.

6 Rich men furnished with ability, liuing peaceably in their habitations.

7 All these were honoured in their generations, and were the glory of their times.

8 There bee of them that haue left a name behinde them, that their praises may bee reported.

9 And some there be, which haue no memorial, * who are perished as though they had neuer beene, and are become as though they had neuer beene borne, and their children after them. *Gen. 7. 21.

10 But these were mercifull men whose righteousnesse hath not been forgotten.

11 With their seed shall continually remaine a good inheritance, and their children are within the couenant.

12 Their seed stand fast, and their children ‖ for their sakes. ‖ Or, after them.

13 Their seede shall remaine for euer, and their glory shall not be blotted out.

14 Their bodies are buried in peace, but their name liueth for euermore.

15 * The people will tell of their wisdom, and the congregation will shew forth their praise. *Chap. 39. 10.

16 * Enoch pleased the Lord, and was translated, being an example of repentance to all generations. *Gen 5. 24. Heb 11. 5.

17 * Noah was found perfect and righteous, in the time of wrath hee was taken in exchange (for the world) there ore was he left as a remnant vnto the earth, when the flood came. *Gen. 6. 9. and 7. 1. Heb. 11. 7.

18 An * euerlasting Couenant was made with him, that all flesh should perish no more by the flood. *Gen. 9. 11.

19 Abraham was a * great father of many peoples: in glorie was there none like vnto him. *Gen. 12. 3. and 15. 5. and 17. 4.

20 Who kept the Law of the most High, and was in couenant with him, hee established the couenant in his flesh, and when hee was * proued he was found faithfull. *Gen. 22. 1.

21 There-

*Gen.22.16, 17,18.galat. 3.8.

21 Therefore he assured him by an *othe, that he would blesse the nations in his seed, and that he would multiply him as the dust of the earth, and exalt his seed as the stars, and cause them to inherit from sea to sea, and from the river unto the utmost part of the land.

*Gen.17.28. and 28.14.

22 Also * Isaac did he establish likewise, [for Abraham his fathers sake] the blessing of all men and the covenant,

23 And made it rest upon the head of Jacob. He acknowledged him in his blessing, and gave him an heritage, and diuided his portions, among the twelue tribes did he part them.

CHAP. XLV.

1 The praise of Moses, 6 of Aaron, 23 and of Phinees.

A Lso he brought out of him a merciful man which found fauour in the sight of al flesh, euen * Moses beloued of God and men, whose memorial is blessed:

*Exod.11.3.

2 He made him like to the glorious Saints and magnified him, so that his enemies stood in feare of him.

3 By his words he caused the wonders to cease, and he made him * glorious in the sight of kings, and gaue him a commandement for his people, and shewed him part of his glory.

*Exod.6 7,8. 9.chap.

4 * He sanctified him in his faithfulnes, and meekenesse, and chose him out of all men.

*Num.12.3.

5 Hee made him to heare his voyce, and brought him into the darke cloud, & * gaue him commandements before his face, euen the law of life and knowledge, that he might teach Jacob his couenants, and Israel his iudgements.

*Exod.17.4.

6 He * exalted Aaron an holy man like vnto him, euen his brother of the tribe of Leui.

Exod.4.28.

7 An euerlasting couenant hee made with him, and gaue him the Priesthood among the people, † he beautified him with comely ornaments, and clothed him with a robe of glory.

†Or, he blessed.

8 He put vpon him perfect glory, & strengthened him with † rich garments, with breeches, with a long robe, and the Ephod:

†Gr. vessels or instruments.

9 And hee compassed him with pomegranates, and with many golden bels round about, that as hee went, there might bee a * sound, and a noyse made that might bee heard in the Temple, for a memorial to the children of his people:

*Exod.28.33.

10 With an holy garment, with golde, and blew silke and purple, the worke of the embroiderer, with a breastplate of iudgment, and with Urim and Thummim:

11 With twisted scarlet, the worke of the cunning workeman, with precious stones grauen like seales, and set in gold, the worke of the lewceller, with a writing engraued for a memoriall, after the number of the tribes of Israel.

12 He set a crowne of gold vpon the mitre, wherein was engraued holinesse an ornament of honour, a costly worke, the delites of the eyes goodly and beautifull.

13 Before him there were none such, neither did euer any stranger put them on: but onely his children, and his childrens children perpetually.

14 Their sacrifices shalbe wholly consumed euery day twise continually.

15 Moses consecrated him, and anointed him with holy oyle, this was appointed vnto him by an euerlasting couenant, and to his seede so long as the heauens should remaine, that they should minister vnto him, and execute the office of the priesthood, and bless the people in his name.

16 He chose him out of all men liuing, to offer sacrifices to the Lord, incense and a sweete sauour, for a memorial, to make reconciliation for his people.

17 *He gaue vnto him his commandements *Deut.17.18. and authority in the statutes and iudgements, that he should teach Jacob the testimonies, and informe Israel in his Lawes.

18 * Strangers conspired together against *Num.16.1. him, and maligned him in the wildernes, euen the men that were of Dathans, and Abirons side, and the congregation of Core with fury and wrath.

19 This the Lord saw, and it displeased him and in his wrathfull indignation were they consumed: he did wonders vpon them to consume them with the fiery flame.

20 * But he made Aaron more honourable, *Num.17. and gaue him an heritage, and diuided vnto him the first fruits of the increase, especially he prepared bread in abundance.

21 For they eate of the sacrifices of the Lord, which he gaue vnto him and his seede.

22 *Howbeit, in the land of the people he *Deut.18.1. had no inheritance, neither had he any portion among the people: for the Lord himselfe is his portion and inheritance.

23 * The third in glory to Phinees the sonne *Num.25. of Eleazar, because hee had zeale in the feare of the Lord, and stood vp with good courage of heart, when the people were turned backe, and made reconciliation for Israel.

24 Therefore was there a couenant of peace made with him, that hee should be the chiefe of the Sanctuary, and of his people, and that he and his posteritie should haue the dignitie of the Priesthood for euer,

25 According to the couenant made with Dauid sonne of Jesse, of the tribe of Iuda, that the inheritance of the king should be to his posteritie alone: so the inheritance of Aaron should also be vnto his seede.

26 God giue you wisedome in your heart, to iudge his people in righteousnesse, that their good things bee not abolished, and that their glory may endure for euer.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The praise of Iosua, 9 of Caleb, 13 of Samuel.

Iesus * the sonne of Nane was valiant in the warres, and was the successour of Moses in prophesies, who according to his name, was made great for the saning of the Elect of God, and taking vengeance of the enemies that rose vp against them, that hee might set Israel in their inheritance.

*Num.13. 1.Sam.12. 11.

2 *How great glory gate hee when hee did lift vp his hands, and stretched out his sword against the cities?

3 Who before him so stood to it? for the Lord himselfe brought his enemies vnto him.

4 Did not the Sunne goe backe by his meanes? and was not one day as long as two?

5 He called vpon the most high Lord, when the enemies pressed vpon him on euery side, and the great Lord heard him.

6 And with hailestones of mighty power he made the battell to fall violently vpon the nations,

nations, and in the descent (of Bethoron) hee destroyed them that resisted, that the nations might know all their strength, because hee fought in the sight of the Lord, and he followed the mighty one.

7 In the time of Moses also he did a worke of mercy, he and Caleb the sonne of Jephunne, in that they withstood the Congregation, and withheld the people from sinne, and appeased the wicked murmuring.

8 * And of sixe hundreth thousand people on foote, they two were preserued to bring them into the heritage, euen vnto the land that floweth with milke and hony.

*Numb.16. 9.deut.15.

9 The Lord gaue strength also vnto Caleb, which remained with him vnto his olde age, so that hee entred vpon the high places of the land, and his seede obtained it for an heritage,

10 That all the children of Israel might see that it is good to follow the Lord.

11 And concerning the Iudges, euery one by name, whose heart went not a whoring, nor departed from the Lord, let their memorie be blessed,

12 Let their bones * flourish out of their place, and let the name of them that were honoured, be continued vpon their children.

*Chap.49. 13.

13 Samuel the Prophet of the Lord, beloued of his Lord, established a kingdome, and annointed princes ouer his people.

*1.Sam.1,10. and 8,19.

14 By the law of the Lord, hee iudged the Congregation, and the Lord had respect vnto Jacob.

15 By his faithfulnesse he was found a true Prophet, and by his words he was knowen to be faithfull in vision.

16 He called vpon the mighty Lord, when his enemies pressed vpon him on euery side, when hee offered the * sucking lambe.

*1.Sam.7.9.

17 And the Lord thundered from heauen, and with a great noyse made his voyce to bee heard.

18 And he destroyed the rulers of the Tyrians, and all the Princes of the Philistines.

*1.Sam.12. 1.

19 And before his long sleepe, he made * protestations in the sight of the Lord, and his anointed, I haue not taken any mans goods, so much as a shoe, and no man did accuse him.

*1.Sam.28. 15,19.

20 And after his death he * prophesied, and shewed the king his ende, and lift vp his voyce from the earth in prophesie, to blot out the wickednesse of the people.

CHAP. XLVII

The praise of Nathan, 2 Of David, 13 of Salomon his glory, and vnfruitfulnes, 23 of his sinne and punishment.

Also after him rose vp Nathan to * prophesie in the time of Dauid.

*1.Sam.13. 1.

2 As is the fat taken away from the peace offering, so was Dauid chosen out of the children of Israel.

3 He || played with lions as with kids, and with * beares as with lambes.

||Or, he swaggered. *1.Sam.17.

4 * Slew hee not a gyant when he was yet but young? and did he not take away the reproch from the people, when hee lifted vp his hand with the stone in the sling, and beat downe the boasting of Goliah?

*1.Sam.17. 49.50,51.

5 For hee called vpon the most high Lord, and hee gaue him strength in his right hand to slay that mightie warriour, and set vp the horne of his people.

6 So the people honoured him with * ten thousands, and praysed him in the blessings of the Lord, in that hee gaue him a crowne of glory.

*1.Sam.18. 7.

7 For hee destroyed the enemies on euery side, and * brong to confusion the Philistines his || aduersaries, and brake their horne in sunder vnto this day.

*2.Sam.5.7. || Or, continued.

8 In all his workes he praysed the holy one most High, with words of glory, with his whole heart he sung songs, and loued him that made him.

9 He set singers also before the * Altar, that by their voyces they might make sweete melodie, and daily sing praises in their songs.

*1.Chron. 16.4.

10 He beautified the Feasts, and set in order the solemne times, || vntil the end, that they might praise his holy Name, and that the temple might sound from morning.

||Or, perfitly.

11 The Lord tooke away his sinnes, and exalted his * horne for euer: he gaue him a couenant of kinges, and a throne || of glory in Israel.

*2.Sam.12. ||Or, of a kingdome.

12 After him rose vp a wise sonne, and for his sake he dwelt at large.

13 * Solomon reigned in a peaceable time, and was honoured: for God made all quiet round about him, that he might build an house in his Name, and prepare his Sanctuary for euer.

*1 Kings 4. 21,24.

14 How wise wast thou in thy youth, and as a flood filled with vnderstanding!

*1 Kings 4. 29,30.

15 Thy soule couered the whole earth, and thou filledst it with darke parables.

16 Thy name went farre vnto the Iles, and for thy peace thou wast beloued.

17 The countreys marvelled at thee for thy songs, and proverbes, and parables, and interpretation.

*1.Kings 4. 31,32.

18 By the Name of the Lord God, which is called the Lord God of Israel, thou diddest * gather golde as tinne, and diddest multiply siluer as lead.

*1.Kings 10. 17.

19 * Thou diddest bow thy loynes vnto women, and || by thy body thou wast brought into subiection.

*1 king.11.1,2. ||Or, in.

20 Thou diddest staine thine honour, and pollute thy seede, so that thou broughtest wrath vpon thy children, and wast grieued for thy folly.

21 * So the kingdom was diuided, and out of Ephraim rised a rebellious kingdome.

*1.King.12. 15,16,17.

22 * But the Lord will neuer leaue off his mercie, neither shall any of his workes perish, neither will he abolish the posterity of his elect, and the seede of him that loueth him he will not take away: wherefore he gaue a remnant vnto Jacob, and out of him a roote vnto Dauid.

*2.Sam.7. 15.

23 Thus rested Salomon with his fathers, and of his seede hee left behinde him Roboam, euen the follinesse of the people, & one that had no vnderstanding: who * turned away the people through his counsell: there was also Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat, who * caused Israel to sinne, and shewed Ephraim the way of sin.

*1.kings 11. 10,11,33. *1.Kings 12. 14.

24 And their sinnes were multiplied exceedingly, that they were driuen out of the land.

*1.Kings 12. 28,30.

25 For they sought out all wickednesse, till the vengeance came vpon them.

CHAP.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *The praise of Elias,* 12 *Of Elizeus,* 17 *and of Ezekias.*

Then stood up *Elias the Prophet as fire, and his word burnt like a lampe.

2 He brought a sore famine vpon them, and by his zeale he diminished the number.

3 By the word of the Lord he ‖ shut vp the heauen, * and also three times brought downe fire.

4 O Elias, how wast thou honoured in thy wonderous deedes! and who may glorie like vnto thee!

5 *Who diddest raise vp a dead man from death, and his soule from the ‖ place of the dead, by the word of the most High.

6 *Who broughtest kings to destruction, and honourable men from their ‖ bed:

7 Who heardest the rebuke of the Lord, in Sinai, * and in Horeb the iudgement of vengeance:

8 *Who anointest kings to take reuenge, and Prophets to succeede after him:

9 *Who wast taken vp in a whirlewinde of fire, and in a chariot of fiery horses:

10 Who wast ‖ ordained * for reproofes in their times, to pacifie the wrath of the Lords iudgement before it breake forth into fury, and to turne the heart of the father vnto the sonne, and to ‖ restore the tribes of Jacob.

11 Blessed are they that saw thee, and ‖ slept in loue, for we shall surely liue.

12 * Elias it was, who was couered with a whirlewinde: and Eliseus was filled with his spirit: whilest he liued he was not moued ‖ with the presence of any prince, neither could any bring him into subiection.

13 ‖ No word could ouercome him, * and after his death his body prophesied.

14 Hee did wonders in his life, and at his death were his workes marueilous.

15 For all this the people repented not, neither departed they from their sinnes, * till they were ‖ spoyled, and carried out of their land, and were scattered through all the earth: yet there remained a small people, and a ruler in the house of Dauid.

16 Of whom, some did that which was pleasing to God, and some multiplyed sinnes.

17 *Ezekias fortified his citie, and brought in water into the middest thereof: hee digged the hard rocke with yron, and made welles for waters.

18 In his time * Sennacherib came vp, and sent Rabiaces, and lift vp his hand against Sion, and boasted proudly.

19 Then trembled their hearts and hands, and they were in paine, as women in trauell.

20 But they called vpon the Lord which is mercifull, and stretched out their handes towards him, ‖ immediately the holy One heard them out of heauen, and deliuered them by the ‖ ministerie of Esay.

21 * He smote the hoste of the Assyrians, and his Angel destroyed them.

22 For Ezekias had done the things that pleased the Lord, and was strong in the wayes of Dauid his father, as Esay the Prophet, who was great and faithfull in his vision, had commanded him.

23 * In his time the Sun went backward, and he lengthened the kings life.

24 He saw by an excellent spirit what should come to passe at the last, and hee comforted them that mourned in Sion.

25 He shewed what should come to passe for euer, and secret things or euer they came.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *The praise of Iosias,* 4 *Of Dauid, and Ezekias,* 6 *of Ieremie.* 8 *Of Ezekiel,* 11 *Zorobabel,* 12 *Iesus the sonne of Iosedec.* 13 *Of Nehemiah, Enoch, Seth, Sem, and Adam.*

The remembrance of * Iosias is like the * compositon of the perfume that is made by the Arte of the Apothecarie: it is sweete as honie in all mouthes, and as musicke at a banquet of wine.

2 Hee ‖ behaued himselfe vprightly in the connection of the people, and tooke away the abominations of iniquitie.

3 * He directed his heart vnto the Lord, and in the time of the vngodly, hee established the worship of God.

4 All, except Dauid, and Ezechias, & Iosias, were defective: for they forsooke the Law of the most High, (euen) the kings of Iudah failed:

5 Therefore he gaue their ‖ power vnto others, and their glory to a strange nation.

6 *They burnt the chosen citie of the Sanctuarie, and made the streetes desolate ‖ according to the prophesie of Ieremias:

7 For they * entreated him euill, whonetheless was a Prophet * sanctified in his mothers wombe, that hee might roote out, and afflict, and destroy, and that he might build vp also and plant.

8 *It was Ezechiel who saw the glorious vision, which was shewed him vpon the chariot of the Cherubims.

9 For hee * made mention of the enemies vnder [the figure of] the raine, and ‖ directed them that went right.

10 * And of the twelue Prophets let the memorial be blessed, and let their bones flowrish againe out of their place: for they comforted Jacob, and deliuered them by assured hope.

11 *How shall we magnifie Zorobabel? euen he was as a Signet on the right hand.

12 *So was Iesus the sonne of Iosedec: who in their time builded the house, and set vp an holy Temple to the Lord, which was prepared for euerlasting glory.

13 *And among the elect was Nemias, whose renowme is great, who raised vp for vs, the walles that were fallen, and set vp the gates and the barres, and raised vp our ruines againe.

14 But vpon the earth was no man created like Enoch, for hee was taken from the earth.

15 Neither was there a man borne like vnto * Joseph, a gouernour of his brethren, a stay of the people, whose bones were regarded of the Lord.

16 * Sem and Seth were in great honour among men, and so was Adam aboue euery liuing thing in the creation.

CHAP. L.

1 *Of Simon the sonne of Onias,* 22 *How the people were taught to praise God, and pray,* 27 *The conclusion.*

Simon * the high Priest the sonne of Onias, who in his life repaired the house againe, and in his dayes fortified the Temple,

2 And by him was built from the foundation the double height, the high fortresse of the wall about the Temple.

3 In his dayes the * cisterne to receiue water being in compasse as the Sea, was couered with plates of brasse.

4 Hee tooke care of the Temple that it should not fall, and fortified the citie against besieging.

5 How was he honoured in the midst of the people, in his comming out of the † Sanctuarie!

6 Hee was as the morning starre in the midst of a cloud: and as the Moone at the full.

7 As the Sunne shining vpon the Temple of the most High, and as the rainebow giuing light in the bright cloudes.

8 And as the flowre of roses in the spring of the yeere, as lillies by the riuers of waters, and as the branches of the frankinsence tree in the time of Summer.

9 As fire and incense in the censer, and as a vessell of beaten gold set with all maner of precious stones.

10 And as a faire Olive tree budding forth fruit, and as a Cypresse tree which groweth vp to the cloudes.

11 When he put on the robe of honour and was clothed with the perfection of glory, when he went vp to the holy Altar, he made the garment of holinesse very honourable.

12 When hee tooke the portions out of the priests hands, he himselfe stood by the hearth of the Altar, compassed with his brethren round about, as a young Cedar in Libanus, and as palme trees compassed they him round about.

13 So were all the sonnes of Aaron in their glorie, and the oblations of the Lord in their hands, before all the congregation of Israel.

14 And finishing the seruice at the altar, that he might adorne the offering of the most High Almighty,

15 He stretched out his hand to the cup, and powred of the blood of the grape, hee powred out at the foot of the Altar, a sweet smelling sauour vnto the most high king of all.

16 Then shouted the sonnes of Aaron, and sounded the ‖ siluer trumpets, and made a great noise to be heard, for a remembrance before the most high.

17 Then all the people together hasted, and fell downe to the earth vpon their faces to worship their Lord God Almighty the most high.

18 The singers also sang praises with their voices, with great variety of sounds was there made sweet melodie.

19 And the people besought the Lord the most High, by prayer before him that is mercifull, till the solemnitie of the Lord was ended, and they had finished his seruice.

20 Then he went downe, and lifted vp his hands ouer the whole congregation of the children of Israel, to giue the blessing of the Lord with his lips, and to reioyce in his name.

21 And they bowed themselues downe to worship the second time, that they might receiue a blessing from the most high.

22 Now therefore blesse yee the God of all, which onely doeth wonderous things euery where, which exalteth our dayes from the wombe, and dealeth with vs according to his mercy.

23 Hee graunt vs ioyfulnesse of heart, and that peace may bee in our dayes in Israel for euer.

24 That he would confirme his mercy with vs, and deliuer vs at his time.

25 There be two manner of nations which my heart abhorreth, and the third is no nation.

26 They that sit vpon the mountaine of Samaria, and they that dwell amongst the Philistines, and that foolish people that dwell in Sichem.

27 Iesus the sonne of Sirach of Hierusalem hath written in this booke, the instruction of vnderstanding and knowledge, who out of his heart powred forth wisedome.

28 Blessed is he that shall bee exercised in these things, and he that layeth them vp in his heart, shall become wise.

29 For if hee doe them he shall bee strong to all things: for the light of the Lord leadeth him, who giueth wisedome to the godly: Blessed be the Lord for euer. Amen, Amen.

CHAP. LI.

A prayer of Iesus the sonne of Sirach.

I will magnifie thee, O Lord and King, and praise thee, O God my Sauiour, I doe giue praise vnto thy Name:

2 For thou art my defender and helper, and hast preserued my body from destruction, and from the snare of the slanderous tongue, & from the lips that forge lies, and hast beene my helper against mine aduersaries,

3 And hast deliuered mee according to the multitude of thy mercies and greatnesse of thy Name, from the ‖ teeth of them that were ready to deuoure me, and out of the hands of such as sought after my life, and from the manifold affliction which I had:

4 From the choking of fire on euery side, and from the midst of the fire which I kindled not:

5 From the depth of the belly of hell, from an vncleane tongue, and from lying words.

6 By an accusation to the king from an vnrighteous tongue, my soule drewe neere euen vnto death, my life was nere to the hell beneath:

7 They compassed mee on euery side, and there was no man to helpe me: I looked for the succour of men, but there was none:

8 Then thought I vpon thy mercy, O Lord, and vpon thy acts of olde, how thou deliuerest such as waite for thee, and sauest them out of the hands of the enemies.

9 Then lifted I vp my supplication from the earth, and prayed for deliuerance from death.

10 I called vpon the Lord, the father of my Lord, that he would not leaue mee in the dayes of my trouble, and in the time of the proude when there is no helpe.

11 I will praise thy Name continually, and will sing praise with thanksgiuing, and so my prayer was heard:

12 For

12 For thou sauedst mee from destruction,
and deliuerest from the euill time: therefore
will I giue thankes, and praise thee, and blesse
thy Name, O Lord.

13 When I was yet young, or euer I
‖ went abroad, I desired wisedome openly in
my prayer.

14 I prayed for her before the Temple, and
will seeke her out euen to the end.

15 Euen from the flowre till the grape was
ripe, hath my heart delighted in her, my foote
went the right way, from my youth vp sought
I after her.

16 I bowed downe mine eare a little and
receiued her, and gate much learning,

17 I profited therein, & therefore I will ascribe the glory vnto him that giueth mee wisedome:

18 For I purposed to do after her and earnestly I followed that which is good, so shall I not be confounded:

19 My soule hath wrestled with her, and in my doings I was exact, I stretched forth my hands to the heauen aboue, and bewailed my ignorances of her.

20 ‖ I directed my soule vnto her, and I found her in pureneſſe, I haue had my heart ioyned with her from the beginning, therefore shall I not be forsaken.

21 Wherefore was troubled in seeking her: my reward, and I will praise him therewith.

22 The Lord hath giuen me a tongue for

23 Draw neere vnto me, you vnlearned, and dwell in the house of learning.

24 Wherefore are you slow, and what say you of these things, seeing your soules are very thirstie?

25 * I opened my mouth, and said, Buy her for your selues without money.

26 Put your necke vnder the yoke, and let your soule receiue instruction, she is hard at hand to find.

27 * Behold with your eyes, how that I haue had but little labour, and haue gotten vnto me much rest.

28 Get learning with a great summe of money, and get much gold by her.

29 Let your soule reioyce in his mercy, and be not ashamed of his praise.

30 Worke your worke betimes, and in his time he will giue you your reward.

|| Or, went astray.

* Esay 55.

* Chap. 6. 18.

|| Or, I got vnderstanding.

Baruch.

CHAP. I.

* *Baruch wrote a booke in Babylon. 5 The Iewes there wept at the reading of it. 7 They send money and the booke to the brethren at Ierusalem.*

AND these are the wordes of the booke, which Baruch the sonne of Nerias, the sonne of Maasias, the sonne of Sedecias, the sonne of Aladias, the sonne of Chelcias, wrote in Babylon.

2 In the fift peere, and in the seuenth day of the moneth, what time as the Caldeans tooke Ierusalem, and burnt it with fire.

3 And Baruch did reade the wordes of this booke, in the hearing of Iechonias, the sonne of ‖ Joachim, king of Juda, and in the eares of all the people, that came to [heare] the booke,

4 And in the hearing of the nobles, and of the kings sonnes, and in the hearing of the Elders, and of all the people from the lowest euen the highest, euen of all them that dwelt at Babylon, by the riuer Sud.

5 Whereupon they wept, fasted ‖ and prayed before the Lord.

6 They made also a collection of money, according to euery mans power.

7 And they sent it to Ierusalem vnto ‖ Joachim the high Priest, the sonne of Chelcias, sonne of Salom, and to the priestes and to all the people which were found with him at Ierusalem,

8 At the same time, when hee receiued the vessels of the house of the Lord that were caried out of the Temple, to returne them into the land of Juda, the tenth day of the moneth Siuan, [namely] siluer vessels, which Sedecias the sonne of Josias king of Juda had made,

9 After that Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon had caried away Iechonias, and the princes, and the ‖ captiues, and the mightie men and the people of the land from Ierusalem, and brought them vnto Babylon:

10 And they sayd, Behold, wee haue sent you money, to buy you burnt offerings, and sinne offerings, and incense, and prepare yee † Manna, and offer vpon the Altar of the Lord our God,

11 And pray for the life of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and for the life of Baltasar his sonne, that their dayes may bee vpon earth as the dayes of heauen.

12 And the Lord will giue vs strength, and lighten our eyes, and wee shall liue vnder the shadow of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and vnder the shadow of Baltasar his sonne, and we shall serue them many dayes, and finde fauour in their sight.

13 Pray for vs also vnto the Lord our God, (for we haue sinned against the Lord our God, and vnto this day the fury of the Lord, and his wrath is not turned from vs.)

14 And ye shall read this booke, which wee haue sent vnto you, to make confession in the house of the Lord, vpon the feasts and solemne dayes.

15 And ye shall say, * To the Lord our God belongeth righteousnesse: but vnto vs the confusion of faces, as it is come to passe this day vnto them of Juda, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem,

16 And to our kings, and to our princes, and to our Priests, and to our Prophets, and to our fathers.

17 For we haue * sinned before the Lord,

18 And disobeyed him, and haue not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lord our God, to walke in the commandements that he gaue vs openly:

19 Since the day that the Lord brought our

|| Or, prisoners.

† Or, wine for Manna, meat offring.

* Chap. 2. 6.

* Dan. 9.

our forefathers out of the land of Egypt, vnto this present day, we haue been disobedient vnto the Lord our God, and we haue been negligent in not hearing his voyce.

* Deut. 28. 15. 20 * Wherefore the euils cleaued vnto vs, and the curse which the Lord appointed by Moses his seruant, at the time that he brought our fathers out of the land of Egypt, to giue vs a land that floweth with milke and hony, like as it is to see this day.

21 Neuertheless, wee haue not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lord our God, according vnto all the words of the Prophets, whom hee sent vnto vs.

22 But euery man followed the imagination of his owne wicked heart, to serue strange gods, and to doe euill in the sight of the Lord our God.

CHAP. II.

The prayer and confession, which the Iewes at Babylon made, and sent in that Booke vnto the brethren in Ierusalem.

THerefore the Lord hath made good his word, which he pronounced against vs, and against our Iudges that Iudged Israel, and against our kings, and against our princes, and against the men of Israel and Juda,

2 To bring vpon vs great plagues, such as neuer happened vnder the whole heauen, as it came to passe in Jerusalem, according to the things that were written in the Law of Moses,

* Deut. 28. 53. 3 That a man should * eate the flesh of his owne sonne, and the flesh of his own daughter.

4 Moreouer, he hath deliuered them to bee in subiection to all the kingdomes that are round about vs, to bee as a reproach and desolation among all the people round about, where the Lord hath scattered them.

† Or, were beneath, and not aboue. 5 Thus we † were cast downe and not exalted, because we haue sinned against the Lord our God, and haue not beene obedient vnto his voyce.

* Chap. 1. 15. 6 * To the Lord our God appertaineth righteousnes: but vnto vs and to our fathers open shame, as appeareth this day.

7 For all these plagues are come vpon vs, which the Lord hath pronounced against vs,

8 Yet haue we not prayed before the Lord, that we might turne euery one from the imaginations of his wicked heart.

9 Wherefore the Lord watched ouer vs for euill, and the Lord hath brought it vpon vs: for the Lord is righteous in all his workes, which he hath commanded vs.

10 Yet wee haue not hearkened vnto his voyce to walke in the commandements of the Lord, that he hath set before vs.

* Dan. 9. 15. 11 * And now, O Lord God of Israel, that hast brought thy people out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and high arme, and with signes, and with wonders, & with great power, and hast gotten thy selfe a name, as appeareth this day:

12 O Lord our God, we haue sinned, we haue done vngodly, we haue dealt vnrighteously in all thine ordinances.

13 Let thy wrath turne from vs: for we are but a few left among the heathen, where thou hast scattered vs.

14 Heare our prayers, O Lord, and our petitions, and deliuer vs for thine owne sake, and giue vs fauour in the sight of them which haue led vs away:

15 That all the earth may know that thou art the Lord our God, becaule Israel and his posterity is † called by thy name.

16 O Lord * looke downe from thy holy house, and consider vs: bow downe thine eare, O Lord to heare vs.

17 * Open thine eyes, and behold, for the dead that are in the graues, whose † soules are taken from their bodies, will giue vnto the Lord neither praise nor righteousnesse.

18 But the soule that is greatly vexed, which goeth stouping and feeble, and the eyes that faile, and the hungry soule will giue thee praise and righteousnesse, O Lord.

* Dan. 9. 20. 19 * Therefore wee doe not make our humble supplication before thee, O Lord our God, for the righteousnesse of our fathers, and of our kings.

20 For thou hast sent out thy wrath and indignation vpon vs as thou hast spoken by thy seruants the Prophets, saying,

* Ier. 27. 7, 8. 21 * Thus saith the Lord, Bow downe your shoulders to serue the king of Babylon: so shall yee remaine in the land that I gaue vnto your fathers.

22 But if ye will not heare the voyce of the Lord to serue the king of Babylon,

23 I will cause to cease out of the cities of Jude, and from without Jerusalem the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of ioy: the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride, and the whole land shalbe desolate of inhabitants.

24 But wee would not hearken vnto thy voyce, to serue the king of Babylon: therefore hast thou made good the wordes that thou spakest by thy seruants the Prophets, namely, that the bones of our kings, and the bones of our fathers should be taken out of their places.

25 And loe, they are cast out to the heat of the day, and to the frost of the night, and they dyed in great miseries by famine, by sword, and by pestilence.

26 And the house which is called by thy name (hast thou laid waste) as it is to bee seene this day, for the wickednesse of the house of Israel, and the house of Juda.

27 O Lord our God, thou hast dealt with vs after all thy goodnesse, and according to all that great mercy of thine,

28 As thou spakest by thy seruant Moses, in the day when thou diddest command him to write thy Law before the children of Israel, saying,

* Leuit. 26. 14. deut. 28. 15. 29 * If yee will not heare my voyce, surely † this very great multitude shalbe turned into a small [number] among the nations, where I will scatter them.

† Gr. this great swarme. 30 For I knew that they would not heare me: becaule it is a stiffenecked people: but in the land of their captiuities they shall ‖ remember themselues,

‖ Or, come to their owne selues. 31 And shal know that I am the Lord their God: For I giue them an heart, and eares to heare.

32 And they shall praise mee in the land of their captiuitie, and thinke vpon my name.

Gr. backe.

33 And returne from their stiffe † necke, and from their wicked deeds: for they shall remember the way of their fathers which sinned before the Lord.

34 And I will bring them againe into the lands which I promised with an oath vnto their fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, and they shalbe lords of it: and I will increase them, and they shall not be diminished.

35 And I will make an euerlasting Couenant with them, to be their God, and they shall bee my people: and I will no more driue my people of Israel out of the land that I haue giuen them.

CHAP. III.

1 The rest of their prayer and confession conteined in that booke, which Baruch writ and sent to Hierusalem. 30 Wisedome was shewed first to Iacob, and was seene vpon the earth.

O Lord Almighty, God of Israel, the soule in anguish, the troubled spirit cryeth vnto thee.

2 Heare, O Lord, and haue mercy: for thou art merciful, and haue pitie vpon vs, because we haue sinned before thee.

3 For thou endurest for euer, and we perish vtterly.

4 O Lord Almighty, thou God of Israel, heare now the prayers of the dead Israelites, and of their children, which haue sinned before thee, and not hearkened vnto the voyce of thee their God: for the which cause these plagues cleaue vnto vs.

5 Remember not the iniquities of our forefathers: but thinke vpon thy power and thy Name, now at this time.

6 For thou art the Lord our God, and thee O Lord, will we praise.

7 And for this cause thou hast put thy feare in our hearts, to the intent that wee should call vpon thy Name, and praise thee in our captiuitie: for * wee haue called to minde all the iniquitie of our forefathers that sinned before thee.

* Deut. 30, 1.

8 Behold, we are yet this day in our captiuity, where thou hast scattered vs, for a reproch and a curse, and to be subiect to paiments, according to all the iniquities of our fathers, which departed from the Lord our God.

9 Heare, Israel, the commandements of life, giue eare to vnderstand wisedome.

10 How happeneth it, Israel, that thou art in thine enemies land, that thou art waxen old in a strange country, that thou art defiled with the dead?

11 That thou art counted with them that goe downe into the graue?

12 Thou hast forsaken the fountaine of wisdome.

13 For if thou hadst walked in the way of God, thou shouldest haue dwelled in peace for euer.

14 Learne where is wisedome, where is strength, where is vnderstanding: that thou maiest know also where is length of dayes, and life, where is the light of the eyes and peace.

* Iob 28, 12, &c.

15 Who hath found out her * place? or who hath come into her treasures?

16 Where are the princes of the heathen become, and such as ruled the beasts vpon the earth?

17 They that had their pastime with the fowles of the ayre, and they that hoorded vp siluer and gold wherein men trust, and made no end of their getting.

18 For they that wrought in siluer, and were so carefull, and whole workes are vnsearchable,

19 They are vanished, and gone downe to the graue, and others are come vp in their steads.

20 Young men haue seene light, and dwelt vpon the earth: but the way of knowledge haue they not knowen,

21 Nor vnderstood the paths thereof, nor layd hold of it: their children were fare off from that way.

22 It hath not beene heard of in Chanaan: neither hath it beene seene in Theman.

23 The Agarens that seeke wisedome vpon earth, the Merchants of Merran, and of Theman, the ‖ authours of fables, and searchers out of vnderstanding: none of these haue known the way of wisedome, or remember her pathes.

‖ Or, speakers.

24 O Israel, how great is the house of God: and how large is the place of his possession?

25 Great, and hath none ende: high, and vnmeasurable.

26 There were the giants, famous from the beginning, that were of so great stature, and so expert in warre.

27 Those did not the Lord chuse, neither gaue he the way of knowledge vnto them.

28 But they were destroyed, because they had no wisedome, and perished through their owne foolishnesse.

29 Who hath gone vp into heauen and taken her, and brought her downe from the clouds?

30 Who hath gone ouer the sea, and found her, and will bring her for pure gold?

31 No man knoweth her way, nor thinketh of her path.

32 But hee that knoweth all things, knoweth her, & hath found her out with his vnderstanding: he that prepared the earth for euermore, hath filled it with fourefooted beasts.

33 Hee that sendeth forth light, and it goeth: calleth it againe, and it obeyeth him with feare.

34 The starres shined in their watches, and reioyced: when he calleth them, they say, Here we be, and so with cheerefulnesse they shewed light vnto him that made them.

35 This is our God, and there shall none other be accounted of in comparison of him.

36 He hath found out all the way of knowledge, and hath giuen it vnto Iacob his seruant, and to Israel his beloued.

37 * Afterward did he shew himselfe vpon earth, and conuersed with men.

* Prou. 8, 31. Iohn 1, 14.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The booke of Commandements, is that Wisdom which was comanded in the former Chapter. 25 The Iewes are mooued to patience, and to hope for the deliuerance.

This is the booke of the Commandements of God: and the Lawe that endureth for euer: all they that keepe it, shal come to life: but such as leaue it, shall die.

2 Turne thee, O Iacob, and take hold of it:

† Or, in the sight of the light thereof.

it: walke † in the presence of the light thereof, that thou maist be illuminated.

3 Giue not thine honour to another, nor the things that are profitable vnto thee, to a strange nation.

4 O Israel, happy are we: for things that are pleasing to God, are made knowen vnto vs.

5 Be of good cheare, my people, the memoriall of Israel.

6 Ye were sold to the nations, not for [your] destruction: but because you moouued God to wrath, ye were deliuered vnto the enemies.

7 For yee prouoked him that made you, by * sacrificing vnto deuills, and not to God.

* 1. Cor. 10, 20.

8 Yee haue forgotten the euerlasting God, that brought you vp, and ye haue grieued Ierusalem that nourced you.

9 For when she saw the wrath of God comming vpon you, shee said; Hearken, O yee that dwel about Sion: God hath brought vpon me great mourning.

10 For I saw the captiuitie of my sonnes and daughters, which the euerlasting brought vpon them.

11 With ioy did I nourish them: but sent them away with weeping and mourning.

12 Let no man reioyce ouer mee a widow, and forsaken of many, who for the sinnes of my children, am left desolate: because they departed from the Law of God.

13 They knew not his statutes, nor walked in the wayes of his Commandements, nor trode in the pathes ‖ of discipline in his righteousnesse.

‖ Or, of his discipline in righteousnesse.

14 Let them that dwell about Sion come, and remember yee the captiuitie of my sonnes and daughters, which the euerlasting hath brought vpon them.

15 For he hath brought a nation vpon them from far: a shamelesse nation, and of a strange language, who neither reuerenced olde man, nor pitied child.

16 These haue caried away the deare beloued children of the widowe, and left her that was alone, desolate without daughters.

17 But what can I helpe you?

18 For he that brought these plagues vpon you, will deliuer you from the handes of your enemies.

19 Goe your way, O my children, goe your way: for I am left desolate.

‖ Or, prosperitie. ‖ Or, in the time of mine affliction. * Psal. 116, 2. and 137, 7.

20 I haue put off the clothing of ‖ peace, and put vpon me the sackcloth of my prayer. I will cry vnto the euerlasting * in my dayes.

21 Bee of good cheere, O my children, cry vnto the Lord, and hee shall deliuer you from the power and hand of the enemies.

22 For my hope is in the Euerlasting, that he will saue you, and ioy is come vnto me from the holy One, because of the mercy which shall soone come vnto you from the euerlasting our Sauiour.

23 For I sent you out with mourning and weeping: but God will giue you to me againe, with ioy and gladnes for euer.

24 Like as now the neighbours of Sion haue seene your captiuitie: so shall they see shortly your saluation from our God, which shall come vpon you with great glory, & brightnes of the euerlasting.

25 My children, suffer patiently the wrath that is come vpon you from God: for thine enemie hath persecuted thee: but shortly thou shalt see his destruction, and shalt tread vpon his necke.

26 My ‖ delicate ones haue gone rough waies, and were taken away as a flocke caught of the enemies.

‖ Or, my dearlings.

27 Bee of good comfort, O my children and crie vnto God: for you shall bee remembred of him that brought these things vpon you.

28 For as it was your minde to goe astray from God: so bring returned seeke him tenne times more.

29 For hee that hath brought these plagues vpon you, shal bring you euerlasting ioy againe with your saluation.

30 Take a good heart, O Ierusalem: for he that gaue ther that name, will comfort thee.

31 Wilcrable are they that afflicted thee, and reioyced at thy fall.

32 Wilerable are the cities which thy children serued: wilerable is she that receiued thy sonnes.

33 For as she reioyced at thy ruine, and was glad of thy fall: so shall shee be grieued for her owne desolation.

34 For I will take away the reioycing of her great multitude, and her pride shall be turned into mourning.

35 For fire shall come vpon her from the euerlasting, long to endure: and she shalbe inhabited of deuils for a great time.

36 O Ierusalem, looke about thee toward the East, and behold the ioy that commeth vnto thee from God.

37 Loe, thy sonnes come whom thou sentest away: they come gathered together from the East to the West, by the word of the holy One reioycing in the glory of God.

CHAP. V.

1 Ierusalem is mooued to reioyce, 5 and to behold their returne out of captiuitie with glory.

Put off, O Ierusalem, the garment of thy mourning and affliction, and put on the comelinesse of the glory that commeth from God for euer.

2 Cast about thee a double garment of the righteousnes which commeth from God, and set a diademe on thine head of the glory of the euerlasting.

3 For God will shew thy brightnesse vnto euery countrey vnder heauen.

4 For thy name shall be called of God for euer, The peace of righteousnes, and the glory of Gods worship.

5 Arise, O Ierusalem, and stand on high, and looke about toward the East, and behold thy children gathered from the West vnto the East, by the word of the holy One, reioycing in the remembrance of God.

6 For they departed from thee on foot, and were led away of their enemies: but God bringeth them vnto thee exalted with glory, as children of the kingdome.

7 For God hath appointed that euery high hill, and bankes of long continuance should bee cast downe, and valeys filled vp, to make euen the ground, that Israel may goe safely in the glory of God.

8 Moreouer euen the woods, and euery
sweet smelling tree, shall ouershadow Israel by
the commandement of God.
9 For God shall leade Israel with ioy, in
the light of his glory, with the mercy and righ-
teousnesse that commeth from him.

¶ The Epistle of Ieremie.

CHAP. VI.

1 The cause of the captiuitie is their sinne. 3 The place where to they were caried, is Babylon: the vanitie of whose idoles and idolatry, are set foorth at large in this Chapter.

A Copie of an Epistle which Jeremie sent
vnto them which were to be led captiues
into Babylon, by the King of the Babyloni-
ans, to certifie them as it was commanded him
of God.
2 Because of the sinnes which ye haue com-
mitted before God, ye shalbe led away captiues
vnto Babylon by Nabuchodonosor king of the
Babylonians.
3 So when ye be come vnto Babylon, ye
shall remaine there many yeeres, and for a
long season, namely seuen generations: and af-
ter that I will bring you away peaceably from
thence.
*Iſa. 44.8,9, 10.& 46.5, 7. Pſa 115.4. Wiſd. 13.10.
4 *Now shall ye see in Babylon gods of sil-
uer, and of golde, and of wood borne vpon
shoulders, which cause the nations to feare.
5 Beware therefore that ye in no wise be
like to strangers, neither be ye afraide of them,
when ye see the multitude before them, and be-
hind them, worshipping them.
6 But say ye in your hearts, O Lord, we
must worship thee.
7 For mine Angell is with you, and I my
selfe caring for your soules.
8 As for their tongue, it is polished by the
workman, and they themselues are gilded and
laide ouer with siluer, yet are they but false,
and cannot speake.
9 And taking gold, as it were for a virgine
that loues to go gay, they make crownes for
the heads of their gods.
10 Sometimes also the priests conney from
their gods gold and siluer, and bestow it vpon
themselues.
‖Or, vnlade prostitute themselues openly.
11 Yea they will giue thereof to the ‖ com-
mon harlots, and decke them as men with gar-
ments (being) gods of siluer, and gods of gold,
and wood.
12 Yet cannot these gods saue themselues
from rust and mothes, though they be couered
with purple raiment.
13 They wipe their faces, because of the
dust of the temple, when there is much vpon
them.
14 And he that cannot put to death one that
offendeth him, holdeth a scepter, as though he
were a iudge of the countrey.
15 He hath also in his right hand a dagger,
and an axe: but cannot deliuer himselfe from
warre and theeues.
16 Whereby they are knowen not to be
gods: therefore feare them not.
17 For like as a vessell that a man vseth, is
nothing worth when it is broken: euen so it is
with their gods when they be set vp in the tem-
ple, their eyes be full of dust, through the fete of
them that come in.
18 And as the ‖ doores are made sure on ‖ Or, ſecure.
euery side, vpon him that offendeth the king, as
being committed to suffer death: euen so the
priests make fast their temples, with doores
with lockes and barres, lest their gods be spoy-
led with robbers.
19 They light them candles, yea more then
for themselues, whereof they cannot see one.
20 They are as one of the beames of the
temple, yet they say, their hearts are ‖ gnawed ‖ Or, eaten.
vpon by things creeping out of the earth, and
when they eate them and their clothes, they
feele it not.
21 Their faces are blacked, through the
smoke that commeth out of the temple.
22 Vpon their bodies and heads, sit battes,
swallowes, and birds, and the cats also.
23 By this you may know that they are no
gods: therefore feare them not.
24 Notwithstanding the gold that is about
them to make them beautiful, except they wipe
off the rust they will not shine: for neither when
they were molten did they feele it.
25 The things wherein there is no breath,
are bought for ‖ a most high price. ‖ Or, great.
26 *They are borne vpon shoulders, hauing
no feete, whereby they declare vnto men that
they be nothing worth.
27 They also that serue them are ashamed:
for if they fall to the ground at any time, they
cannot rise vp again of themselues: neither if
one set them vpright can they mooue of them-
selues: neither if they be bowed downe, can
they make themselues streight: but they set
‖ gifts before them as vnto dead men. ‖ Or, offer.
28 As for the things that are sacrificed vn-
to them, their priests sell and ‖ abuse in like ‖ Or, ſpoil.
manner their wiues lay vp part thereof in salt:
but vnto the poore and impotent they giue no-
thing of it.
29 Monstruous women, and women in
childbed *eate their sacrifices: so these things *Leuit.22.
yee may knowe that they are no gods: feare
them not.
30 For how can they be called gods? because
women set meat before the gods of siluer, gold
and wood.
31 And the priests sit in their temples, ha-
uing their clothes rent, and their heades and
beards shauen, and nothing vpon their heads.
32 They roare and cry before their gods, as
men doe at the feast when one is dead.
33 The priests also take off their garments,
and cloth their wiues and children.
34 Whether it be euill that one doeth vnto
them, or good: they are not able to recompence
it: they can neither set vp a king, nor put him
downe.
35 In like manner, they can neither giue
riches nor money: though a man make a vowe
vnto them, and keepeit not, they will not re-
quire it.
36 They can saue no man from death, nei-
ther deliuer the weake from the mighty.
37 They cannot restore a blind man to his
sight, nor helpe any man in his aduersitie.
38 They can shew no mercy to the widow,
nor doe good to the fatherlesse.
39 These gods of wood, and which are o-
uerlaid with gold, & siluer, are like the stones
that bee hewen out of the mountaine: they
that worship them shall be confounded.
40 How should a man then thinke and say
that they are gods? when euen the Caldeans
themselues dishonour them.
41 Also if they shall see one dumbe that can-
not speake, they ‖ bring him, and intreat Bel ‖ Or, bid him call upon Bel.
that he may speake, as though he were able to
vnderstand.
42 Yet they cannot vnderstand this them-
selues, and leaue them: for they haue no ‖ know- ‖ Or, ſence.
ledge.
43 The women also with cords about them
sitting in the wayes, burne branne for perfume:
but if any of them drawen by some that passeth
by lye with him, she reproacheth her fellow that
she was not thought as worthy as herselfe, nor
her cord broken.
44 Whatsoeuer is done among them is
false: how may it then be thought or said, that
they are gods?
45 They are made of carpenters, and gold-
smiths, they can be nothing else, then the work-
man will haue them to be.
46 And they themselues that made them,
can neuer continue long, how should then the
things that are made of them, be gods?
47 For they left lies and reproches to them
that come after.
48 For when there commeth any warre,
or plague vpon them, the priests consult with
themselues, where they may be hidden with
them.
49 How then cannot men perceiue, that they
be no gods, which can neither saue themselues
from warre nor from plague.
50 *For seeing they be but of wood, and o- *Pſal 115.4. Wiſd.13.10.
uerlaid with siluer and golde it shalbe knowen
hereafter that they are false.
51 And it shall manifestly appeare to all
nations and kings, that they are no gods: but
the works of mens hands, and that there is no
worke of God in them.
52 Who then may not know that they are
no gods?
53 For neither can they set vp a king in the
land, nor giue raine vnto men.
54 Neither can they iudge their owne cause,
nor redresse a wrong being vnable: for they are
as crowes betweene heauen and earth.
55 Whereupon when fire falleth vpon the
house of gods of wood, or laide ouer with
golde or siluer, their priests will flie away, and
escape: but they themselues shall be burnt asun-
der like beames.
56 Moreouer, they cannot withstand any
king or enemies: how can it then be thought
or said that they be gods?
57 Neither are those gods of wood, and
laide ouer with siluer or golde able to escape
either from theeues or robbers.
58 Whose golde, and siluer, and garments
wherewith they are clothed, they that are strong
do take, and go away withall: neither are they
able to helpe themselues.
59 Therefore it is better to be a king that
sheweth his power, or else a profitable vessell in
an house which the owner shall haue vse of,
then such false gods: or to be a doore in an house
to keepe such things safe as be therein, then such
false gods: or a pillar of wood in a palace, then
such false gods.
60 For Sunne, Moone, and starres be-
ing bright, and sent to doe their offices, are o-
bedient.
61 In like manner the lightning, when it
breaketh forth is easie to be seene, and after
the same manner ‖ the wind bloweth in euery ‖ Or, the ſame winde.
country.
62 And when God commandeth the clouds
to go ouer the whole world: they doe as they
are bidden:
63 And the fire sent from aboue to consume
hilles and woods, doeth as it is commanded:
but these are like vnto them neither in shew nor
power.
64 Wherefore it is neither to be supposed,
nor said, that they are gods, seeing they are
able, neither to iudge causes, nor to doe good
vnto men.
65 Knowing therefore that they are no gods,
feare them not.
66 For they can neither curse, nor blesse
Kings.
67 Neither can they shew signes in the hea-
uens among the heathen? nor shine as the
Sunne, nor giue light as the Moone.
68 The beastes are better then they: for
they can get vnder a couert, and helpe them-
selues.
69 It is then by no meanes manifest vn-
to vs, that they are gods: therefore feare them
not.
70 For as a scarcrow in a garden of cucum-
bers, keepeth nothing: so are their gods of
wood, and laid ouer with siluer and gold.
71 And likewise their gods of wood, and
layd ouer with siluer and golde, are like to a
white thorne in an orchard that euery bird sit-
teth vpon: or also to a dead body, that is cast
into the darke.
72 And thou shalt knowe them to be no
gods, by the ‖ bright purple that rotteth vp- ‖ Or, purple and brightneſſe.
on them: and they themselues afterward
shall be eaten, and shall bee a reproach in the
countrey.
73 Better therefore is the iust man that
hath none idoles: for he shall be farre from re-
proach.

The Song of the three holy children,

which followeth in the third Chapter of Daniel after this place, [And they walked in the midst of the fire, praysing God, and blessing the Lord] That which followeth is not in the Hebrew; to wit, [Then Azarias stood vp] vnto these words, [And Nabuchodonosor

1 *Azarias his prayer and confession in the flame.* 24 *wherewith the Caldeans about the ouen were consumed, but the three children within it were not hurt.* 28 *The song of the three children in the ouen.*

Then Azarias stood vp, and praied on this maner, and opening his mouth in the middest of the fire, said,

2 Blessed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: thy name is worthy to be praysed, & glorified for euermore.

3 For thou art righteous in all the things that thou hast done to vs: yea, true are all thy workes: thy wayes are right, and * all thy iudgements trueth.

4 In all the things that thou hast brought vpon vs, and vpon the holy citie of our fathers, euen Jerusalem, thou hast executed true iudgement: for according to trueth and iudgement didst thou bring all these things vpon vs, because of our sinnes.

5 For wee haue sinned, and committed iniquity, departing from thee.

6 In all things haue we trespassed, and not obeyed thy commaundements, nor kept them, neither done as thou hast commanded vs, that it might goe well with vs.

7 Wherefore all that thou hast brought vpon vs, and euery thing that thou hast done to vs, thou hast done in true iudgement.

8 And thou didst deliuer vs into the hands of lawlesse enemies, most hatefull forsakers [of God] and to an vniust king, and the most wicked in all the world.

9 And now wee cannot open our mouthes, we are become a shame, and reproch of thy seruants, and to them that worship thee.

10 Yet deliuer vs not vp wholly for thy names sake, neither disanull thou thy couenant:

11 And cause not thy mercy to depart from vs: for thy beloued Abrahams sake: for thy seruant Isaacs sake, and for thy holy Israels sake.

12 To whom thou hast spoken and promised, That thou wouldest multiply their seed as the starres of heauen, and as the sand that lieth vpon the sea shore.

13 For we, O Lord, art become lesse then any nation, and be kept vnder this day in all the world, because of our sinnes.

14 Neither is there at this time, prince, or prophet, or leader, or burnt offering, or sacrifice, or oblation, or incense, or place to sacrifice before thee, and to find mercy.

15 Neuerthelesse in a contrite heart, and an humble spirit, let vs be accepted.

16 Like as in the burnt offering of rammes and bullockes, and like as in ten thousands of fat lambes: so let our sacrifice bee in thy sight this day, and [grant] that we may wholy go after thee: for they shall not bee confounded that put their trust in thee.

17 And now wee follow thee with all our heart, we feare thee, and seeke thy face.

18 Put vs not to shame: but deale with vs after thy louing kindnes, and according to the multitude of thy mercies.

19 Deliuer vs also according to thy marueilous workes, and giue glory to thy Name, O Lord, and let all them that doe thy seruants hurt be ashamed.

20 And let them be ‖ confounded in all their power, & might, & let their strength be broken.

21 And let them know that thou art Lord, the onely God, and glorious ouer the whole world.

22 And the kings seruants that put them in, ceased not to make the ouen hote with ‖ rosin, pitch, towe, and small wood.

23 So that the flame ‖ streamed forth aboue the furnace, fortie and nine cubites.

24 And it passed through, and burnt those Caldeans it found about the furnace.

25 But the Angel of the Lord came downe into the ouen, together with Azarias and his fellowes, and smote the flame of the fire out of the ouen:

26 And made the mids of the furnace, as it had beene a ‖ moist whistling wind, so that the fire touched them not at all, neither hurt nor troubled them.

27 Then the three, as out of one mouth, praysed, glorified, and blessed God in the furnace, saying:

28 Blessed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: and to be praised and exalted aboue all for euer.

29 And blessed is thy glorious and holy Name: and to be praised and exalted aboue all for euer.

30 Blessed art thou in the Temple of thine holy glory: and to bee praised and glorified aboue all for euer.

31 Blessed art thou that beholdest the depths, and sittest vpon the Cherubims, and to be praised and exalted aboue all for euer.

33 Blessed art thou on the glorious throne of thy kingdome: and to bee praised and glorified aboue all for euer.

33 Blessed art thou in the firmament of heauen: and aboue all to bee praised and glorified for euer.

34 O all ye workes of the Lord, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him ‖ aboue all for euer.

35 * O ye heauens, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

36 O yee Angels of the Lord, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

37 O all yee waters that bee aboue the heauen, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

38 O all ye powers of the Lord, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

39 O ye sunne and moone, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

40 O ye

‖ Or, rosin, pitch, towe, and small wood.

‖ Or, flashed

‖ Or, Saints.

* Psal. 25, 10.

40 O ye starres of heauen, blesse ye the Lord: praise, and exalt him aboue all for euer.

41 O euery showre and dew, blesse yee the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

42 O all ye winds, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

43 O ye fire and heate, blesse yee the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

44 O ye winter and summer, blesse yee the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

45 O ye dewes and stormes of snow, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

46 O ye nights and dayes, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

47 O ye light and darkenesse, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

48 O ye yce and cold, blesse yee the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

49 O ye frost and snow, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

50 O ye lightnings and clouds, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

51 O let the earth blesse the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

52 O ye mountaines and little hilles, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

53 O all ye things that grow on the earth, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

54 O yee fountaines, blesse yee the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

55 O ye seas and riuers, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

56 O yee whales, and all that moue in the waters, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

57 O all ye fowles of the † ayre, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

58 O all ye beasts and cattell, blesse yee the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

59 O ye children of men, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

60 O Israel, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

61 O ye Priests of the Lord, blesse yee the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

62 O ye seruants of the Lord, blesse yee the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

63 O ye spirits and soules of the righteous, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

64 O ye ‖ holy and humble men of heart, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

65 O Ananias, Azarias, and Misael, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer: for he hath deliuered vs from ‖ hell, and saued vs from the hand of death, and deliuered vs out of the mids of the furnace, [and] burning flame: euen out of the mids of the fire hath he deliuered vs.

66 O giue thanks vnto the Lord, because he is gracious: for his mercy endureth for euer.

67 O all ye that worship the Lord, blesse the God of gods, prayse him and giue him thanks: for his mercy endureth for euer.

† Gr. heauen.

‖ Or, Saints.

The history of Susanna, set apart from the beginning of Daniel, because it is not in Hebrew, as neither the narration of † Bel and the Dragon.

† Gr. Bel & Dragon.

16 *Two Iudges bide themselues in the garden of Susanna, to haue their pleasure of her:* 28 *which when they could not obtaine, they accuse and cause her to bee condemned for adultery,* 46 *but Daniel examineth the matter again, and findeth the two Iudges false.*

There dwelt a man in Babylon called Joacim.

2 And he tooke a wife, whose name was Susanna the daughter of Chelcias, a very faire woman, and one that feared the Lord.

3 Her parents also were righteous, and taught their daughter according to the Law of Moses.

4 Now Joacim was a great rich man, and had a faire garden ioyning vnto his house, and to him resorted the Iewes: because hee was more honourable then all others.

5 The same yeere were appointed two of the ancients of the people to be iudges, such as the Lord spake of, that wicked deede came from Babylon, from ancient Iudges, who seemed to gouerne the people.

6 These kept much at Joacims house: and all that had any suits in law, came vnto them.

7 Now when the people departed away at noone, Susanna went into her husbands garden to walke.

8 And the two Elders saw her going in euery day and walking: so that their lust was inflamed toward her.

9 And they peruerted their owne mind, and turned away their eyes, † they might not looke vnto heauen, nor remember iust iudgements.

10 And albeit they both were wounded with her loue: yet durst not one shew another his griefe.

11 For they were ashamed to declare their lust, that they desired to haue to doe with her.

12 Yet they watched diligently from day to day to see her.

13 And the one said to the other, Let vs now goe home: for it is dinner time.

14 So when they were gone out, they parted the one from the other, and turning backe againe, they came to the same place, and after that they had asked one another the cause, they acknowledged their lust: then appointed they a time both together, when they might find her alone.

15 And it fell out, as they watched a fit time, she went in † as before, with two maides onely, and she was desirous to wash her selfe in the garden: for it was hote.

16 And there was no body there saue the two elders, that had hid themselues, & watched her.

17 Then she said to her maides, Bring me

† Gr. as yester-day and the day before.

oyle and washing balles, and shut the garden
doores, that I may wash me.
18 And they did as she bade them, and shut
the garden doores, and went out themselues
at a ‖ backe doore to fetch the things that she had
commanded them: but they saw not the elders,
because they were hid.
19 Now when the maids were gone forth,
the two Elders rose vp, and came vnto her,
saying,
20 Behold, the garden doores are shut, that
no man can see vs, and we are in loue with thee:
therefore consent vnto vs, and lie with vs.
21 If thou wilt not we will beare witnesse
against thee, that a yong man was with thee:
and therefore thou diddest send away thy maydes
from thee.
22 Then Susanna sighed, and said, I am
straitned on euery side: for if I doe this thing it
is death vnto me: and if I doe it not, I cannot
escape your hands.
23 It is better for me to fall into your hands
and not to doe it, then to sinne in the sight of
the Lord.
24 With that Susanna cryed with a loude
voyce: and the two Elders cryed out against
her.
25 Then ranne the one, and opened the gar-
den doore.
26 So when the seruants of the house heard
the cry in the garden, they rushed in at a priuie
doore to see what was done vnto her.
27 But when the Elders had declared
their matter, the seruants were greatly asha-
med: for there was neuer such a report made
of Susanna.
28 And it came to passe the next day, when
the people were assembled to her husband Joa-
kim, the two Elders came also full of mischie-
uous imagination against Susanna, to put her
to death.
29 And said before the people, Send for
Susanna, the daughter of Chelcias, Joakims
wife. And so they sent.
30 So she came with her father and mother,
her children and all her kinred.
31 Now Susanna was a very delicate wo-
man, and beautifull to behold.
32 And these wicked men commanded to
vncouer her face, (for she was couered) that they
might be filled with her beautie.
33 Therefore her friends, and all that saw
her, wept.
34 Then the two Elders stood vp in the
midst of the people, and laid their hands vpon
her head.
35 And shee weeping looked vp towards
heauen: for her heart trusted in the Lord.
36 And the Elders said, As we walked in
the garden alone, this woman came in, with
two maids, and shut the garden doores, and sent
the maides away.
37 Then a yong man who there was hid,
came vnto her, and lay with her.
38 Then we that stood in a corner of the
garden, seeing this wickednesse, ranne vnto
them.
39 And when we saw them together, the
one we could not hold: for he was stronger
then we, and opened the doore, and leaped out.
40 But hauing taken vp this woman, we asked
who the yong man was: but she would not tell
vs: these things doe we testifie.
41 Then the Assembly beleeued them, as
those that were the Elders and Iudges of the
people: so they condemned her to death.
42 Then Susanna cried out with a loud
voice, and said, O euerlasting God, that know-
est the secrets, and knowest all things before
they be:
43 Thou knowest that they haue borne false
witnesse against me, and behold I must dye:
whereas I neuer did such things, as these men
haue maliciously inuented against me.
44 And the Lord heard her voyce.
45 Therefore when she was led to be put to
death, the Lord raised vp the holy spirit of a
yong youth, whose name was Daniel.
46 Who cried with a loude voyce: I am
cleare from the blood of this woman.
47 Then all the people turned them towards
him, and said, What meane these words that
thou hast spoken?
48 So he standing in the midst of them, said,
Are ye such fooles, ye sonnes of Israel, that
without examination or knowledge of y truth
ye haue condemned a daughter of Israel?
49 Returne againe to the place of iudge-
ment: for they haue borne false witnesse a-
gainst her.
50 Therefore all the people turned againe
in haste, and the Elders said vnto him, Come
sit downe among vs, and shew it vs, seeing God
hath giuen thee the honour of an Elder.
51 Then said Daniel vnto them, Put these
two aside one farre from another, and I will
examine them.
52 So when they were put asunder one from
another, he called one of them, and said vnto
him, O thou that art waxen old in wickednes:
now thy sinnes which thou hast committed, a-
foretime, are come ‖ to light:
53 For thou hast pronounced false iudge-
ment, and hast condemned the innocent, and
hast let the guiltie goe free, albeit the Lord
saith, *The innocent and righteous shalt thou
not slay.
54 Now then if thou hast seene her: tell
mee, Vnder what tree sawest thou them com-
panying together? Who answered, Vnder a
‖ mastick tree.
55 And Daniel said, Very well: Thou hast
lied against thine owne head: for lo, now
the Angel of God hath receiued the sentence of
God to cut thee in two.
56 So hee put him aside, and commanded
to bring the other, and said vnto him, O thou
seed of Chanaan, and not of Iuda, beautie
hath deceiued thee, and lust hath peruerted
thine heart.
57 Thus haue ye dealt with the daughters
of Israel, and they for feare companied with
you: but the daughter of Iuda would not abide
your wickednesse.
58 Now therefore tell me, Vnder what tree
didst thou take them companying together?
who answered, Vnder a ‖ holme tree.
59 Then said Daniel vnto him, Well: thou
hast also lied against thine owne head: for the
Angel of God waiteth with the sword to cut
thee in two, that he may destroy you.
60 With that all the assembly cried one with
a loude

‖ Or, side doores.

*Exod. 23. 7.

‖ Or, lied with thy selfe.

‖ Or, holme.

loude voyce and praised God who saueth them
that trust in him.
61 And they arose against the two Elders,
(for) Daniel had conuicted them of false wit-
nesse by their owne mouth.)
62 And according to the Law of Moses,
they did vnto them in such sort as they ‖ malici-
ously intended to doe to their neighbour:

*Deut. 19. 19. 20. 21.

and they put them to death. Thus the inno-
cent bloud was saued the same day.
63 Therefore Chelcias and his wife prays-
ed God for their daughter Susanna, with Joa-
kim her husband, and all the kinred: because
there was no dishonestie found in her.
64 From that day forth was Daniel had
in great reputation in the sight of the people.

¶ The historie of the destruction of † Bel and the Dragon, cut off from the ende of Daniel.

† Or, Bels dragon.

19 *The fraud of Bels Priests, is discouered by Daniel,*
27 *and the Dragon slaine, which was worshipped.* 41
Daniel is preferred in the Lions denne. 42 *The king*
doth acknowledge the God of Daniel, and casteth his
enemies into the same denne.

IN King Astyages was gathe-
red to his fathers, and Cyrus of
Persia receiued his kingdome.
2 And Daniel ‖ conuersed
with the King, and was honou-
red aboue all his friends.

‖ Or, lived with the king.

3 Now the Babylonians had an idole cal-
led Bel, and there was spent vpon him euery
day twelue great measures of fine flower, and
fortie sheepe, and fiue vessels of wine.
4 And the king worshipped it, and went
daily to adore it: but Daniel worshipped his
owne God. And the king said vnto him, Why
doest not thou worship Bel?
5 Who answered and said, Because I
may not worship idoles made with hands, but
the liuing God, who hath created the heauen
and the earth, and hath soueraignitie ouer all
flesh.
6 Then said the king vnto him, Thinkest
thou not that Bel is a liuing god? seest thou
not how much he eateth & drinketh euery day?
7 Then Daniel smiled, and said, O King,
be not deceiued: for this is but clay within, and
brasse without, and did neuer * eate or drinke
any thing.

*Eccles. 30. 19.

8 So the king was wroth, and called for
his Priests, and said vnto them, If ye tell mee
not who this is that deuoureth these expenses,
ye shall die.
9 But if ye can certifie me that Bel deuou-
reth them, then Daniel shall die: for he hath spo-
ken blasphemie against Bel. And Daniel said
vnto the king, Let it be according to thy word.
10 (Now the Priests of Bel were threescore
and tenne, beside their wiues and children) and
the king went with Daniel into the Temple
of Bel.
11 So Bels priests said, Loe, we goe out:
but thou, O king, set on the meate, and make
ready the wine, and shut the doore fast, and
seale it with thine owne signet:
12 And to morrow, when thou comest in,
if thou findest not that Bel hath eaten vp all,
we will suffer death: or else Daniel, that spea-
keth falsly against vs.
13 And they little regarded it: for vnder
the table they had made a priuie entrance,
whereby they entred in continually, and consu-
med those things.
14 So when they were gone forth, the king
set meates before Bel. Now Daniel had com-
manded his seruants to bring ashes, and those
they strewed throughout all the temple in the
presence of the king alone: then went they out
and shut the doore, and sealed it with the kings
signet, and so departed.
15 Now in the night came the priests with
their wiues and children (as they were wont
to doe) and did eate and drinke vp all.
16 In the morning betime the king arose,
and Daniel with him.
17 And the king said, Daniel, are the seales
whole? And he said, Yea, O king, they be
whole.
18 And assone as he had opened the doore,
the king looked vpon the table, and cryed with
a loud voyce: Great art thou, O Bel, and with
thee is no deceit at all.
19 Then laughed Daniel, and held the king
that he should not goe in, and said, Behold
now the pauement, and marke well whose foot-
steps are these.
20 And the king said, I see the footsteps of
men women and children: and then the king
was angry.
21 And tooke the priests, with their wiues
and children, who shewed him the priuy doores,
where they came in, and consumed such things
as were vpon the table.
22 Therefore the king slew them, and deli-
uered Bel into Daniels power, who destroyed
him and his temple.
23 ‖ And in that same place there was a
great dragon, which they of Babylon wor-
shipped.

‖ Some add to this, Of the Dragon.

24 And the king said vnto Daniel, Wilt
thou also say that this is of brasse? lo, he liueth,
he eateth and drinketh, thou canst not say, that
he is no liuing God, therefore worship him.
25 Then said Daniel vnto the king, I will
worship the Lord my God: for he is the liuing
God.
26 But giue me leaue, O king, and I shall
slay this dragon without sword or staffe. The
king said, I giue thee leaue.
27 Then Daniel tooke pitch, fat, and haire,
and did seethe them together, and made lumps
thereof: this he put in the dragons mouth, and
so the dragon burst in sunder: and Daniel said,
‖ Loe, these are the gods you worship.

‖ Or, Behold, what you were.

28 When

28 When they of Babylon heard that, they tooke great indignation, and conspired against the king, saying, The king is become a Iew, and he hath destroyed Bel, hee hath slaine the Dragon, and put the Priests to death.

29 So they came to the king, and sayd, Deliuer vs Daniel, or els we will destroy thee and thine house.

Dan. 6. 16. 30 Now when the king saw that they pressed him sore, being constrained, hee deliuered Daniel vnto them,

31 Who cast him into the lions den, where he was sixe dayes.

‖ Or, two Lions. 32 And in the den there were seuen lions, and they had giuen them euery day ‖ two carkeises, and two sheepe: which then were not giuen to them, to the intent they might deuoure Daniel.

‖ Or, sodde. 33 Now there was in Iurie a Prophet called Habacuc, who had ‖ made pottage, and had broken bread in a bowle, and was going into the field, for to bring it to the reapers,

34 But the Angel of the Lord said vnto Habacuc, Goe, carry the dinner that thou hast into Babylon vnto Daniel, who is in the lions denne.

35 And Habacuc sayd, Lord, I neuer sawe Babylon: neither do I know where the den is.

36 Then the Angel of the Lord tooke him by the crowne, and *bare him by the haire of his head, and through the vehemencie of the spirit, set him in Babylon ouer the den. *Ezech. 8.

37 And Habacuc cryed, saying, O Daniel, Daniel, take the dinner which God hath sent thee. *1. King. 17.

38 And Daniel said, Thou hast remembred me, O GOD: neither hast thou forsaken them that seeke thee, and loue thee.

39 So Daniel arose and did eate: and the Angel of the Lord set Habacuc in his owne place againe immediately.

40 Upon the seuenth day the king went to bewaile Daniel: and when hee came to the den, hee looked in, and behold, Daniel was sitting.

41 Then cryed the king with a loud voice, saying, Great art thou, O Lord God of Daniel, and there is none other besides thee.

42 * And hee drew him out: and cast those that were the cause of his destruction into the den: and they were deuoured in a moment before his face. *Dan. 14.

¶ The Prayer of Manasses King of Iuda, when he was holden captiue in Babylon.

O LORD, Almighty God, of our Fathers Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and of their righteous seede: who hast made heauen and earth with all the ornament thereof: who hast bound the sea by the word of thy Commandement: who hast shut vp the deepe, and sealed it by thy terrible and glorious Name, whom all men feare, and tremble before thy power: for the Maiestie of thy glorie cannot be borne, and thine angry threatning towards sinners is insupportable: but thy mercifull promise is vnmeasurable, and vnsearcheable: for thou art the most high LORD, of great compassion, long suffering, very mercifull, and repentest of the euils of men. Thou, O Lord, according to thy great goodnesse hast promised repentance, and forgiuenesse to them that haue sinned against thee: and of thine infinite mercie hast appointed repentance vnto sinners that they may be saued. Thou therefore, O Lord, that art the God of the iust, hast not appointed repentance to the iust, as to Abraham, and Isaac, & Jacob, which haue not sinned against thee: but thou hast appointed repentance vnto me that am a sinner: for I haue sinned aboue the number of the sands of the sea. My transgressions, O Lord, are multiplied: my transgressions are multiplied, and I am not worthy to behold and see the height of heauen for the multitude of mine iniquitie. I am bowed downe with many yron bands, that I cannot lift vp mine head, ‖ neither haue any release: For I haue prouoked thy wrath, and done euil before thee, I did not thy will, neither kept I thy Commandements; I haue set vp abominations, and haue multiplied offences. Now therefore I bow the knee of mine heart, beseeching thee of grace: I haue sinned, O LORD, I haue sinned, and I acknowledge mine iniquities: wherefore I humbly beseech thee, forgiue me, O Lord, forgiue me, and destroy me not with mine iniquities. Be not angry with me for euer, by reserning euill for me, neither condemne mee into the lower parts of the earth. For thou art the God, euen the God of them that repent: and in me thou wilt shew all thy goodnesse: for thou wilt saue me that am vnworthy, according to thy great mercie. Therefore will I praise thee for euer all the dayes of my life: for all the powers of the heauens doe praise thee, and thine is the glory for euer and euer. Amen. ‖ Or, ye haue not kept my lawes. ‖ Or, I am not able to lift vp mine eyes.

¶ The first booke of the Maccabees.

CHAP. I.

1 Antiochus gaue leaue to set vp the fashions of the Gentiles in Hierusalem, 22 and spoiled it and the Temple of it, 57 and set vp therein the abomination of desolation, 63 and slew those that did circumcise their children.

AND it happened after that Alexander sonne of Philip, the Macedonian, who came out of the land of ‖ Thetlim, had smitten Darius king of the Persians and Grecians, that he reigned in his stead, the first ouer Greece. ‖ Or, Chetthim.

2 And made many warres, and wan many strong holds, and slew the kings of the earth,

3 And went through to the ends of the earth, and took spoiles of many nations, insomuch, that the earth was quiet before him, whereupon ‖ hee was exalted, and his heart was lifted vp. ‖ Or, he did that was not conuenient.

4 And he gathered a mighty strong host, and ruled ouer countreyes, and nations and ‖ kings, who became tributaries vnto him. ‖ Or, lifted vp.

5 And after these things hee fell sicke, and perceiued † that he should die.

6 Wherefore he called his seruants, such as were honourable, and had been brought vp with him from his youth, and parted his kingdome among them, while hee was yet aliue:

7 So Alexander reigned twelue yeeres, and (then) died.

8 And his seruants bare rule euery one in his place.

9 And after his death they all put crownes [vpon themselues] so did their sonnes after them, many yeeres, and euils were multiplied in the earth.

10 And there came out of them a wicked root, Antiochus [surnamed] Epiphanes, sonne of Antiochus the king, who had bin an hostage at Rome, and he reigned in the hundreth and thirtie and seuenth yeere of the kingdome of the Greekes.

11 In those dayes went there out of Israel, wicked men, who perswaded many, saying, let vs goe, and make a Couenant with the heathen, that are round about vs: for since we departed from them, † we haue had much sorrow. † Or, many euils haue found vs.

12 So this deuise pleased them well.

13 Then certaine of the people were so forward herein, that they went to the king, who gaue them licence to doe after the ordinances of the heathen,

14 Whereupon ‖ they built a place of exercise at Ierusalem, according to the customes of the heathen, ‖ Or, set vp an open schoole at Ierusalem.

15 And made themselues, vncircumcised, and forsooke the holy Couenant, and ioyned themselues to the heathen, and were sold to do mischiefe.

16 Now when the kingdome was established before Antiochus, he thought to reigne ouer Egypt, that he might haue the dominion of two realmes:

17 Wherefore he entred into Egypt with a great multitude, with chariots, and elephants and horsemen, and a great nauie,

18 And made war against Ptolomee king of Egypt, but Ptolomee was afraid of him and fled: and many were wounded to death.

19 Thus they got the strong cities in the land of Egypt, and he tooke the spoiles thereof.

20 And after that Antiochus had smitten Egypt, he returned againe in the hundreth fortie and third yeere, and went vp against Israel and Ierusalem with a great multitude,

21 And entred proudly into the Sanctuarie, and tooke away the golden altar, and the Candlestick of light, & all the vessels thereof.

22 And the table of the shewbread, and the powring vessels, and the vials, and the censers of gold, and the vaile, and the crownes, and the golden ornaments that were before the temple, ‖ all which he pulled off. ‖ Or, he pilled all the temple.

23 He tooke also the siluer and the gold and the † precious vessels: also he tooke the hidden treasures which he found. † Or, desireable.

24 And when he had taken all away, he went into his owne land, hauing made a great massacre, and spoken very proudly.

25 Therefore there was great mourning

‖ Or, kingdomes which became, &c. † Or, that he dyeth.

in Israel, in euery place where they were;

26 So that the princes and Elders mourned, the virgines and yong men were made feeble, and the beauty of women was changed.

27 Euery bridegroome tooke vp lamentation, and she that sate in the mariage chamber, was in heauinesse.

28 The land also was moued for the inhabitants thereof, and all the house of Jacob was couered with confusion.

29 And after two yeeres fully expired, the king sent his chiefe collectour of tribute vnto the cities of Iuda, who came vnto Jerusalem with a great multitude,

30 And spake peaceable words vnto them, but [all was] deceit: for when they had giuen him credence, hee fell suddenly vpon the citie, and smote it very sore, and destroyed much people of Israel,

31 And when he had taken the spoyles of the citie, he set it on fire, and pulled downe the houses, and walles thereof on euery side,

32 But the women and children tooke they captiue, and possessed the cattel.

33 Then builded they the citie of Dauid with a great & strong wall, [and] with mighty towers, and made it a strong hold for them.

34 And they put therein a sinfull nation, wicked men, and fortified [themselues] within.

35 They stored it also with armour and victuals, and when they had gathered together the spoyles of Jerusalem, they layd them vp there, and so they became a sore snare.

36 For it was a place to lie in wait against the Sanctuary, & an euill aduersarie to Israel.

37 Thus they shed innocent blood on euery side of the Sanctuarie, and defiled it,

38 Insomuch that the inhabitants of Jerusalem fled because of them, whereupon [the citie] was made an habitation of strangers, and became strange to those that were borne in her, and her owne children left her:

39 Her Sanctuarie was laide waste like a wildernesse, her feasts were turned into mourning, her Sabbaths into reproch, her honour into contempt.

40 As had been her glory, so was her dishonour increased, and her excellencie was turned into mourning.

41 Moreouer king Antiochus wrote to his whole kingdome, that all should be one people,

42 And euery one should leaue his lawes: so all the heathen agreed, according to the commandement of the king:

43 Yea, many also of the Israelites consented to his religion, and sacrificed vnto Idoles, and prophaned the Sabbath.

44 For the king had sent letters by messengers vnto Jerusalem, and the cities of Iuda, that they should follow ‖ the strange lawes of the land, ‖ Or, the lawes and rites of the strangers of the land.

45 And forbid burnt offerings, and sacrifice, and drinke offerings in the Temple: and that they should prophane the Sabbathes, and feasti-all dayes:

46 And pollute the Sanctuary & holy people:

47 Set vp altars, and groues, and chappels of idols and sacrifice of swines flesh, and vncleane beasts:

48 That they should also leaue their children vncircumcised, and make their soules abominable

nable with all manner of vncleannesse, and prophanation:

49 To the end they might forget the Law and change all the ordinances.

50 And whosoeuer would not do according to the commandement of the king [he said] he should die.

51 In the selfe same manner wrote he to his whole kingdome, and appointed ouerseers ouer all the people, commanding the cities of Iuda to sacrifice city by city.

52 Then many of the people were gathered vnto them, to wit, euery one that forsooke the Law, and so they committed euils in the land:

53 ‖ And drone the Israelites into secret places, euen wheresoeuer they could flie for succour.

54 Now the fifteenth day of the moneth Casleu, in the hundreth fortie and fift yeere, they set vp the abomination of desolation vpon the Altar, and builded vnto altars throughout the cities of Iuda, on euery side:

55 And burnt incense at the doores of their houses, and in the streets.

56 And when they had rent in pieces the bookes of the Law which they found, they burnt them with fire.

57 And whersoeuer was found with any the booke of the Testament, or if any consented to the Law, † the kings commandement was that they should put him to death.

58 Thus did they by their authoritie, vnto the Israelites euery moneth, to as many as were found in the cities.

59 Now the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth, they did sacrifice vpon the idol altar, which was vpon the Altar of God.

60 At which time, according to the commandement, they put to death certaine women † that had caused their children to bee circumcised.

61 And they hanged the infants about their neckes, and rifled their houses, and slew them that had circumcised them.

62 Howbeit, many in Israel were fully resolued and confirmed in themselues, not to eate any vncleane thing.

63 Wherefore they chose rather to die, that they might not be defiled with meats, and that they might not prophane the holy Couenant: so then they died.

64 And there was very great wrath vpon Israel.

‖ Or, and they made Israel hide themselues in holes, in euery place of succour.

† Gr. the kings commandement put him to death

† Gr. that had circumcised their children.

CHAP. II.

1 Mattathias lamenteth the case of Ierusalem. 24 He slayeth a Iew that did sacrifice to Idoles in his presence and the Kings messenger also. 34 He and his are assailed vpon the Sabbath, and make no resistance. 50 He diuideth and instructeth his sonnes: 66 and maketh their brother Iudas Maccabeus generall.

IN those dayes ‖ arose Mattathias the sonne of John, the sonne of Simeon a Priest of the sonnes of Joarib, from Ierusalem, and dwelt in Modin.

2 And he had fiue sonnes, Joannan ‖ called ‖ Caddis:

3 Simon, called Thassi:

4 Iudas, who was called Maccabeus:

5 Eleazar, called ‖ Auaran, and Jonathan, whose surname was Apphus.

6 And when he saw the blasphemies that were committed in Iuda and Ierusalem,

‖ Or, Mattathias the sonne of John the sonne of Simeon a Priest of the sonnes of Joarib, from Ierusalem, or out of Jerusalem.

‖ Or, who was called and surnamed afterward in the rest.

‖ Or, Caddis.

‖ Or, Auaran, or Auran.

7 He sayd, Woe is me, wherefore was I borne to see this misery of my people, and of the holy city, and to dwell there, when it was deliuered into the hand of the enemy, & the Sanctuary into the hand of strangers?

8 Her Temple is become as a man without glory.

9 Her glorious vessels are caried away into captiuity, her infants are slaine in her streets, her young men with the sword of the enemy.

10 What nation hath not had a part in her kingdome, and gotten of her spoiles?

11 All her ornaments are taken away, of a free-woman she is become a bondslaue.

12 And behold, our ‖ Sanctuary, euen our beauty, and our glory is laid waste, and the Gentiles haue prophaned it.

13 To what end therefore shall we liue any longer?

14 Then Mattathias and his sonnes rent their clothes, and put on sackecloth, and mourned very sore.

15 In the meane while the kings officers, such as compelled the people to reuolt, came into the citie Modin to make them sacrifice.

16 And when many of Israel came vnto them, Mattathias also and his sonnes came together.

17 Then answered the kings officers, and said to Mattathias on this wise: Thou art a ruler, and an honourable and great man in this citie, and strengthened with sonnes and brethren.

18 Now therefore come thou first and fulfill the kings commandement, like as all the heathen haue done, yea, and the men of Iuda also, and such as remaine at Ierusalem: so shalt thou and thine house bee in the number of the kings friends, and thou and thy children shall be honoured with siluer, and golde, and many rewards.

19 Then Mattathias answered, and spake with a loude voyce, Though all the nations that are vnder the kings dominion obey him, and fall away euery one from the religion of their fathers, and giue consent to his commandements:

20 Yet will I, and my sonnes, and my brethren walke in the couenant of our fathers.

21 God forbid that wee should forsake the Law, and the ordinances:

22 We will not hearken to the kings words, to goe from our religion, either on the right hand, or the left.

23 Now when hee had left speaking these words there came one of the Iewes in the sight of all, to sacrifice on the altar, which was at Modin, according to the kings commaundement.

24 Which thing when Mattathias saw, he was inflamed with zeale, and his reines trembled, neither could he forbeare to shew his anger according to iudgement: wherefore he ran and slew him vpon the altar.

25 Also the kings commissioner who compelled men to sacrifice, hee killed at that time, and the altar he pulled downe.

26 Thus dealt he zealously for the Law of God, like as * Phinehas did vnto Zambri the sonne of Salom. *Num.25.

27 And

27 And Mattathias cryed throughout the citie with a loude voyce, saying, Euery one is zealous of the Law, and maintaineth the Couenant, let him follow me.

28 So he and his sonnes fled into the mountaines, and left all that euer they had in the citie.

29 Then many that sought after iustice and iudgement, went downe into the wildernesse to † dwell there.

† Or, lie, abide.

30 Both they and their children, and their wiues, and their cattell, † because afflictions increased sore vpon them.

† Or, multiplied vpon them.

31 Now when it was tolde the kings seruants and the hoste that was at Ierusalem, in the citie of Dauid, that certaine men, who had broken the kings commandement, were gone downe into the secret places in the wildernesse, 32 They pursued after them a great number, and hauing ouertaken them, they camped against them, and made war against them on the Sabbath day.

33 And they said vnto them: Let that which you haue done hitherto, suffice: Come forth, and do according to the commandement of the king, and you shall liue.

34 But they said: We will not come forth, neither will we doe the kings commandement to prophane the Sabbath day.

† Or, the Iewes.

35 So then † they gaue them the battell with all speede.

36 Howbeit, they answered them not, neither cast they a stone at them, nor stopped the places where they lay hid,

† Or, simplicitie.

37 But said: Let vs die all in our † innocencie: heauen and earth shall testifie for vs, that you put vs to death wrongfully.

† Or, souls of men.

38 So they rose vp against them in battell on the Sabbath, and they slew them with their wiues and children, and their cattell, to the number of a thousand † people.

39 Now when Mattathias and his friends vnderstood hereof, they mourned for them right sore.

40 And one of them said to another: If we all do as our brethren haue done, and fight not for our liues, and lawes against the heathen, they will now quickely root vs out of the earth.

41 At that time therefore they decreed, saying: Whosoeuer shall come to make battell with vs on the Sabbath day, we will fight against him, neither will we die all, as our brethren that were murdered in the secret places.

42 Then came there vnto him a company of Assideans, who were mightie men of Israel, euen all such as were voluntarily deuoted vnto the Law.

43 Also all they that fled for persecution ioyned themselues vnto them, and were a stay vnto them.

44 So they ioyned their forces, and smote sinfull men in their anger, and wicked men in their wrath: but the rest fled to the heathen for succour.

45 Then Mattathias & his friendes went round about, and pulled downe the altars.

46 And what children soeuer they found within the coast of Israel vncircumcised, those they circumcised ‖ valiantly.

‖ Or, by force.

47 They pursued also after the proud men, and the worke prospered in their hand.

48 So they recouered the Law out of the hand of the Gentiles, and out of the hand of kings, neither † suffered they the sinner to triumph.

† Gr. gaue they the horn.

49 Now when the time drewe neere, that Mattathias should die, he sayd vnto his sonne, Now hath pride and rebuke gotten strength, and the time of destruction, and the wrath of indignation:

50 Now therefore, my sonnes, be ye zealous for the Law, and giue your liues for the couenant of your fathers.

51 Call to remembrance what acts our fathers did in their † time, so shal ye receiue great honour, and an euerlasting name.

† Gr. generations.

52 * Was not Abraham found faithfull in tentation, and it was imputed vnto him for righteousnesse? * Gen.22.9, 1.Mac.2.52.

53 * Ioseph in the time of his affliction kept the Commandement, and was made Lord of Egypt. * Gen.41.40.

54 * Phinehas our father in being zealous and feruent, obtained the couenant of an euerlasting Priesthood. * Num.25. 13.ecclus. 45.23,24.

55 * Iesus for fulfilling the word, was made a Iudge in Israel. * Iosh.1.2.

56 * Caleb, for bearing witnesse before the Congregation, receiued the heritage of the land. * Num.14.6,7. Iosh.14.13.

57 * Dauid for being mercifull, possessed the the throne of an euerlasting kingdome. * 2.Sam.7.4.

58 * Elias for being zealous and feruent for the Law, was taken vp into heauen. * 2.Kings 2. 11.

59 * Ananias, Azarias, and Misael, by beleeuing were saued out of the flame. * Dan.3.16, 17,18,& 26.

60 * Daniel for his innocencie was deliuered from the mouth of lyons. * Dan.6.22.

61 And thus consider ye throughout all ages, that none that put their trust in him, shall be ouercome.

62 Feare not then the wordes of a sinnefull man: for his glory shall be dung and wormes.

63 To day he shall be lifted vp, and to morrow he shall not be found, because he is * returned into his dust, and his thought is come to nothing. * Psal. 146.4.

64 Wherefore you my sonnes bee valiant, and shew your selues men in the behalfe of the Law, for by it shall you obtaine glory.

65 And behold, I know that your brother Simon is a man of counsell, giue care vnto him alway: he shall be a father vnto you.

66 As for Iudas Maccabeus, he hath been mightie and strong, euen from his youth vp, let him be your captaine, and ‖ fight the battell of the people.

‖ Or, fight you the battell of the people.

67 Take also vnto you all those that obserue the Law, and auenge ye the wrong of your people.

68 Recompence fully the heathen, and take heede to the commandements of the Law.

69 So he blessed them, and was gathered to his fathers.

70 And hee died in the hundreth fortie and fift yeere, and his sonnes buried him in the sepulchre of his fathers, at Modin, and all Israel made great lamentation for him.

CHAP. III.

1 The valour and fame of Iudas Maccabeus. 10 He ouerthroweth the forces of Samaria and Syria. 27 Antiochus sendeth a great power against him. 44 He and his fellowes fasting and prayer, 58 and are encouraged.

Then

THen his sonne Judas, called Maccabeus, rose vp in his stead.

2 And all his brethren helped him, and so did all they that held with his father, and they fought with cheerefulnesse the battell of Israel.

3 So he gate his people great honour, and put on a brest-plate as a gyant, and girt his warlike harnesse about him, and he made battels, protecting the host with his sword.

4 In his acts he was like a Lion, and like a lions whelpe roaring for his pray.

5 For he pursued the wicked, & sought them out, and burnt vp those that vexed his people.

6 Wherefore the wicked shrunke for feare of him, and all the workers of iniquitie were troubled, because saluatio prospered in his hand.

7 Hee grieued also many kings, and made Jacob glad with his acts, and his memoriall is blessed for euer.

8 Moreouer hee went through the cities of Juda, destroying the vngodly out of them, and turning away wrath from Israel.

† Gr. gathered together. 9 So that hee was renowmed vnto the vtmost part of the earth, and hee † receiued vnto him such as were ready to perish.

10 Then Apollonius gathered the Gentiles together, and a great host out of Samaria, to fight against Israel.

11 Which thing when Judas perceiued, hee went forth to meete him, and so he smote him, and slew him, many also fell downe slaine, but the rest fled.

12 Wherefore Judas tooke their spoyles, and Apollonius sword also, and therewith hee fought all his life long.

13 Now when Seron, a prince of the armie of Syria, heard say that Judas had gathered vnto him a multitude & company of the faithfull, to goe out with him to warre,

14 He sayd; I will get mee a name and honour in the kingdome, for I will go fight with Judas, and them that are with him, who despise the kings commandement.

15 So hee made him ready to goe vp, and there went with him a mighty host of the vngodly to helpe him, and to bee auenged of the children of Israel.

16 And when hee came neere to the going vp of Bethoron, Judas went forth to meete him with a small company.

17 Who when they saw the host comming to meete them, said vnto Judas; How shall we bee able, being so few to fight against so great a multitude, and so strong, seeing wee are ready to faint with fasting all this day?

1. Sam. 14.6. 2. chr. 14.11. 18 Vnto whom Judas answered: It is no hard matter for many to be shut vp in ỹ hands of a few: and with the God of heauen, it is all one, to deliuer with a great multitude, or a small company:

19 For the victorie of battel standeth not in the multitude of an host, but strength commeth from heauen.

‖ Or, vnto vs. † Gr. in multitude of pride, or mouth, and iniquitie, 20 They come ‖ against vs † in much pride and iniquitie to destroy vs, and our wiues and children, and to spoyle vs:

21 But we fight for our liues & our Lawes.

22 Wherefore the Lord himselfe will ouerthrow them before our face: and as for you, be ye not afraid of them.

23 Now assoone as hee had left off speaking, he leapt suddenly vpon them, and so Seron and his host was ouerthrowen before him.

24 And they pursued them † from the going down of Bethoron vnto the plaine, where were slaine about eight hundreth men of them; and the residue fled into the land of the Philistines.

25 Then began the feare of Judas and his brethren, and an exceeding great dread to fall vpon the nations round about them:

26 In so much that his fame came vnto the King, and all nations talked of the battels of Judas.

27 Now when king Antiochus heard these things, he was full of indignation: wherefore he sent and gathered together all the forces of his realme [euen] a very strong armie.

28 He opened also his treasure, and gaue his souldiers pay for a yeere, commanding them to be ready, † whensoeuer he should need them.

29 Neuertheless, when he saw that the money of his treasures failed, and † that the tributes in the country were small, because of the dissention, and plague which hee had brought vpon the land, ‖ in taking away the Lawes which had bene of olde time,

30 Hee feared † that he should not be able to beare the charges any longer, nor to haue such gifts to giue so liberally, as hee did before: for hee had abounded aboue the Kings that were before him.

31 Wherefore being greatly perplexed in his minde, hee determined to goe into Persia, there to take the tributes of the countreyes, and to gather much money.

32 So hee left Lysias a noble man, and one of the blood Royall, to ouersee the affaires of the king, from the riuer Euphrates, vnto the borders of Egypt:

33 And to bring vp his sonne Antiochus, vntill he came againe.

34 Moreouer, hee deliuered vnto him the halfe of his forces, and the elephants, and gaue him charge of all things that hee would haue done, as also concerning them that dwelt in Juda and Jerusalem.

35 To wit, that hee should send an armie against them, to destroy & roote out the strength of Israel, and the remnant of Jerusalem, and to take away their memoriall from that place:

36 And that he should place strangers in all their quarters, and diuide their land by lot.

37 So the King tooke the halfe of the forces that remayned, and departed from Antioch † his royall citie, the hundreth fourtie and seuenth yeere, and hauing passed the riuer Euphrates, he went through the high countreyes.

† Gr. the first of his kingdom. 38 Then Lysias chose Ptolomee the sonne of Dorymenes, and Nicanor, and Gorgias, mighty men of the Kings friends:

39 And with them hee sent forth sixtie thousand footemen, and seuen thousand horsemen to goe into the land of Juda, and to destroy it as the king commanded.

40 So they went forth with all their power, and came & pitched by Emmaus in the plaine country.

41 And the merchants of the country, hearing the fame of them, tooke siluer and golde, very much, with ‖ seruants, and came into the campe to buy the children of Israel for slaues, ‖ Or, Assyrians. A power also of Syria, and of the land ‖ of the gen. Philistines, ‖ Or, of the strangers. ioyned themselues vnto them.

42 Now when Judas and his brethren saw that miseries were multiplyed, and that the forces did encampe themselues in their borders, (for they knew how the king had giuen commandement to destroy the people, and vtterly abolish them.)

43 They said one to another, Let vs restore the decayed estate of our people, and let vs fight for our people and the Sanctuary.

44 Then was the Congregation gathered together, that they might be ready for battell, and that they might pray, and aske mercy and compassion.

45 Now Jerusalem lay voyd as a wildernesse, there was none of her children that went in or out: the Sanctuary also was troden downe, and aliens kept the strong holde: the heathen had their habitation in that place, and ioy was taken from Jacob, and the pipe with the harpe ceased.

‖ Or, Mizpa. 46 Wherefore the Israelites assembled themselues together, and came to ‖ Maspha, ouer against Jerusalem; for in Maspha was the place where they prayed aforetime in Israel.

47 Then they fasted that day, and put on sackcloth, and cast ashes vpon their heads, and rent their clothes:

‖ Or, for, the which the heathen had made diligent search that they might paint therein the likenesse of their idols. 48 And laide open the booke of the Lawe, ‖ wherein the heathen had sought to paint the likenesse of their images.

49 They brought also the Priestes garments, and the first fruits, and the tithes, and the * Nazarites they stirred vp, who had accomplished their dayes.

50 Then cryed they with a loude voyce toward heauen, saying, What shall we doe with these, and whither shall we carry them away.

51 For thy Sanctuary is troden downe and prophaned, and thy Priests are in heauines, and brought low.

52 And loe, the heathen are assembled together against vs, to destroy vs: what things they imagine against vs, thou knowest.

53 How shall wee bee able to stand against them, except thou (O God) be our helper

54 Then sounded they with trumpets, and cryed with a loud voyce.

55 And after this, Judas ordained captaines ouer the people, euen captaines ouer thousands, and ouer hundreds, and ouer fifties and ouer tennes.

* Deut. 20.5. * Iudg. 7.3. 56 But as for such a * were building houses, or had betrothed wifes, or were planting vineyards, or * were fearefull, those hee commanded that they should returne euery man to his owne house, according to the Law.

57 So the campe remoued, and pitched vpon the South side of Emmaus.

58 And Judas said, Arme your selues, and be valiant men, and see that ye be in readines against the morning, that ye may fight with these nations, that are assembled together against vs, to destroy vs, and our Sanctuary.

59 For it is better for vs to die in battell, then to behold the calamities of our people, and our Sanctuary.

60 Neuertheless, as the will of God is in heauen, so let him doe.

and spoileth their tents, 34 *and ouerthroweth Lysias,* 45 *He pulleth downe the Altar which the heathen had prophaned, and setteth vp a new,* 60 *and maketh a wall about Sion.*

THen tooke Gorgias fiue thousand footmen and a thousand of the best horsmen, and remoued out of the campe by night:

2 To the end hee might rush in vpon the campe of the Iewes, and smite them inodenly. And the men of the fortresse were his guides.

3 Now when Judas heard thereof, he himselfe remoued, and the valiant men with him that hee might smite the Kings armie which was at Emmaus.

4 While as yet the forces were dispersed from the campe,

5 In the meane season came Gorgias by night into the campe of Judas: and when hee found no man there, hee sought them in the mountaines: for said hee, these fellowes flee from vs.

6 But assoone as it was day, Judas shewed himselfe in the plaine with three thousand men, who neuertheless had neither ‖ armour, nor swords to their mindes. ‖ Or, targets.

7 And they saw the campe of the heathen, that it was strong, and well harnelled, & compassed round about with horsemen: and these were expert of warre.

8 Then sayd Judas to the men that were with him: Feare yee not their multitude, neither be ye afraid of their assault.

9 Remember how our fathers were deliuered in the red sea, when Pharao pursued them with an armie.

10 Now therefore let vs cry vnto heauen, if peraduenture the Lord will haue mercie vpon vs, and remember the Couenant of our fathers, and destroy this host before our face this day,

11 That so all the heathen may know that there is one, who deliuereth and sauedh Israel.

12 Then the strangers lift vp their eyes, and saw them comming ouer against them.

13 Wherefore they went out of the campe to battell, but they that were with Judas sounded their trumpets.

14 So they ioyned battell, and the heathen being discomfited fled into the plaine.

15 Howbeit all the hindmost of them were slaine with the sword: for they pursued them vnto Gazera, and vnto the plaines of Idumea, and Azotus, and Jamnia, so that there were slaine of them, vpon a three thousand men.

16 This done, Judas returned againe with his host from pursuing them,

17 And said to the people: Be not greedy of the spoyles, in as much as there is a battell before vs.

18 And Gorgias and his host are here by vs in the mountaine, but stand ye now against your enemies, and ouercome them, and after this you may boldly take the spoyles.

19 As Judas was yet speaking those words, there appeared a part of them looking out of the mountaine.

20 Who when they perceiued that the Iewes had put their host to flight, and were burning the tents: (for the smoke that was seen declared what was done:)

21 When

21 When therefore they perceiued these things, they were sore afraid, and seeing also the host of Iudas in the plaine ready to fight:
22 They fledde euery one into the land of strangers.
23 Then Iudas returned to spoile the tents, where they got much gold, and siluer, and blue silke, and purple of the sea, and great riches.
24 After this, they went home, and sung a song of thanksgiuing, and praised the Lord in heauen: because it is good, because his mercy endureth for euer.
25 Thus Israel had a great deliuerance that day.
26 Now all the strangers that had escaped, came and told Lysias what had happened.
27 Who when hee heard thereof, was confounded, and discouraged, because neither such things as he would, were done vnto Israel, nor such things as the king commanded him, were come to passe.
28 The next yere therefore following, Lysias gathered together threescore thousand choice men of foot, and fiue thousand horsemen that he might subdue them.
29 So they came into Idumea, and pitched their tents at Beth-sura, and Iudas met them with ten thousand men.
30 And when he saw that mighty armie, he prayed, and said, Blessed art thou, O Sauiour of Israel, * who didst quaile the violence of the mighty man by the hand of thy seruant Dauid, and gauest the hoste of ‖ strangers into the hands of * Ionathan the sonne of Saul, and his armour bearer.
31 Shut vp this armie in the hand of thy people Israel, and let them bee confounded in their power and horsemen.
32 Make them to be of no courage, & cause the boldnesse of their strength to † fall away, and let them quake at their destruction.
33 Cast them down with the sword of them that loue thee, and let all those that know thy Name, praise thee with thanksgiuing.
34 So they ioyned battell, and there were slaine of the hoste of Lysias about fiue thousand men, euen before them were they slaine.
35 Now when Lysias saw his armie put to flight, and the manlinesse of Iudas souldiers, and how they were ready, either to liue or die valiantly, he went into Antiochia, and gathered together a company of strangers, and hauing made his armie greater then it was, hee purposed to come againe into Iudea.
36 Then said Iudas and his brethren, Behold, our enemies are discomfited: let vs goe vp to cleanse, and ‖ dedicate the Sanctuary.
37 Vpon this all the hoste assembled themselues together, and went vp into mount Sion.
38 And when they saw the Sanctuary desolate, and the altar prophaned, and the gates burnt vp, and shrubs growing in the courts, as in a forrest, or in one of the mountaines, yea and the Priests chambers pulled downe,
39 They rent their clothes, and made great lamentation, and cast ashes vpon their heads.
40 And fell downe flat to the ground vpon their faces, and blew an alarme with the trumpets, and cried towards heauen.
41 Then Iudas appointed certaine men to fight against those that were in the fortresse, vntill he had cleansed the Sanctuarie.
42 So he chose Priests of blamelesse conuersation, such as had pleasure in the Law,
43 Who cleansed the Sanctuarie, and bare out the defiled stones into an vncleane place.
44 And when as they consulted what to do with the altar of burnt offerings, which was prophaned,
45 They thought it best to pull it downe, lest it should be a reproch to them, because the heathen had defiled it: wherefore they pulled it downe,
46 And laid vp the stones in the mountaine of the Temple in a conuenient place, vntill there should come a Prophet, to shew what should be done with them.
47 Then they tooke whole stones * according to the Law, and built a new altar, according to the former,
48 And made vp the Sanctuary, and the things that were within the Temple, and hallowed the courts.
49 They made also new holy vessels, and into the Temple they brought the candlestick and the altar of burnt offerings, and of incense, and the table.
50 And vpon the Altar they burnt incense, and the lampes that were vpon the candlestick they lighted, that they might giue light in the Temple.
51 Furthermore they set the loaues vpon the table, and ‖ spread out the veiles, and finished all the workes which they had begunne to make.
52 Now on the fiue and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, (which is called the moneth Casleu) in the hundred fortie and eight yeere, they rose vp betimes in the morning,
53 And offered sacrifice according to the Law, vpon the new Altar of burnt offerings, which they had made.
54 Looke at what time, and what day the heathen had prophaned it, euen in that was it dedicated with songs, & citherns, and harpes, and cymbals.
55 Then all the people fell vpon their faces, worshipping and praising the God of heauen, who had giuen them good successe.
56 And so they kept the dedication of the Altar eight dayes, and offered burnt offerings with gladnesse, and sacrificed the sacrifice of ‖ deliuerance and praise.
57 They decked also the forefront of the Temple with crownes of golde, and with shieldes; and the gates, and the chambers they ‖ renewed, and ‖ hanged doores vpon them.
58 Thus was there very great gladnesse among the people, for that the reproch of the heathen was put away.
59 Moreouer Iudas and his brethren with the whole Congregation of Israel ordained, that the dayes of the dedication of the Altar should be kept in their season from yeere to yeere by the space of eight dayes, from the fine and twentieth day of the moneth Casleu, with mirth and gladnesse.
60 At that time also they builded vp the mount Sion with high walles, and strong towres round about, lest the Gentiles should come and treade it downe, as they had done before.

61 And they set there a garrison to keepe it: and fortified Bethsura to preserue it, that the people might haue a defence against Idumea.

CHAP. V.

1 Iudas smiteth the children of Dan, Bean, and Ammon. 17 Simon is sent into Galile. 25 The exploits of Iudas Galaad. 51 He destroyeth Ephraim for desiring him to passe through it. 56 Dimery shewes Iudas the fences would fight with their enemies, are slaine.

NOw when the nations round about heard that the altar was built, and the Sanctuarie renewed as before, it displeased them very much.
2 Wherefore they thought to destroy the generation of Iacob that was among them, and therevpon they began to slay and destroy the people.
3 Then Iudas fought against the children of Esau in Idumea at ‖ Arabatine, because they besieged Israel: and he gaue them a great ouerthrow, and abated their courage, and took their spoiles.
4 Also hee remembred the ‖ iniury of the children of ‖ Bean, who had beene a snare and an offence vnto the people, in that they lay in wait for them in the wayes.
5 He shut them vp therefore in the towres, and incamped against them, and destroyed them vtterly, and burnt the towres of that place with fire, and all that were therein.
6 Afterward he passed ouer to the children of Ammon, where he found a mighty power, and much people, with Timotheus their captaine.
7 So he fought many battels with them, till at length they were discomfited before him: and he smote them.
8 And when he had taken Iazar, with the townes belonging thereto, hee returned into Iudea.
9 Then the heathen that were at Galead, assembled themselues together against the Israelites that were in their quarters to destroy them: but they fled to the fortresse of Dathema;
10 And sent letters vnto Iudas and his brethren: The heathen that are round about vs, are assembled together against vs to destroy vs;
11 And they are preparing to come and take the fortresse wherevnto we are fledde, Timotheus being captaine of their hoste.
12 Come now therefore and deliuer vs from their hands, for many of vs are slaine.
13 Yea all our brethren that were in the places of Tobie, are put to death, their wiues and their children: Also they haue carried away captiues, and borne away their stuffe, and they haue destroyed there about a thousand men.
14 Whiles these letters were yet reading, behold there came other messengers from Galilee with their clothes rent, who reported on this wise,
15 And said: They of Ptolemais, and of Tyrus, and Sidon, and all Galilee of the Gentiles are assembled together against vs to consume vs.
16 Now when Iudas and the people heard these words, there assembled a great congregation together, to consult what they should do for their brethren, that were in trouble and assaulted of them.
17 Then said Iudas vnto Simon his brother, Chuse thee out men, and go, and deliuer thy brethren that are in Galilee, for I and Ionathan my brother, will go into the country of Galaad.
18 So he left Ioseph the sonne of Zacharias, and Azarias captaines of the people, with the remnant of the hoste in Iudea to keepe it.
19 Vnto whom hee gaue commandement, saying, Take ye the charge of this people, and see that ye make not warre against the heathen vntill the time that we come againe.
20 Now vnto Simon were giuen three thousand men to goe into Galilee, and vnto Iudas eight thousand men for the country of Galaad.
21 Then went Simon into Galilee, where he fought many battels with the heathen, so that the heathen were discomfited by him.
22 And he pursued them vnto the gate of Ptolemais: And there were slaine of the heathen about three thousand men, whose spoiles he tooke.
23 And ‖ those that were in Galilee and in Arbattis, with their wiues and their children, and all that they had, tooke he away [with him] and brought them into Iudea, with great ioy.
24 Iudas Maccabeus also and his brother Ionathan, went ouer Iordan, and trauelled three dayes iourney in the wildernesse,
25 Where they met with the Nabathites, who came vnto them in peaceable manner, and told them euery thing that had happned to their brethren in the land of Galaad.
26 And how that many of them were shut vp in ‖ Bosora, & Bosor in Alema, ‖ Casphor, Maked and Carnaim (all these cities are strong and great.)
27 And that they were shut vp in the rest of the cities of the country of Galaad, and that against to morrow ‖ they had appointed to bring their hoste against the forts, and to take them, and to destroy them all in one day.
28 Vpon this Iudas and his hoste turned suddenly by the way of the wildernesse vnto ‖ Bosora, and when he had wonne the citie, he slew all the males with the edge of the sword, and tooke all their spoiles, and burnt the citie with fire.
29 From whence he remoued by night, and went till he came to the fortresse.
30 And betimes in the morning they † looked vp, and behold, there was an innumerable people bearing ladders, and other engines of warre, to take the fortresse: for ‖ they assaulted them.
31 When Iudas therefore saw that the battell was begunne, and that the cry of the citie went vp to heauen, with trumpets, and a great sound,
32 He said vnto his host, Fight this day for your brethren.
33 So he went forth behind them in three companies, who sounded their trumpets, and cryed with prayer.
34 Then the hoste of Timotheus knowing that it was Maccabeus, fled from him: wherefore hee smote them with a great slaughter: so that there were killed of them that day about eight thousand men.
35 This done, Iudas turned aside to Mas-

pha, and after her had assaulted it, he tooke it, and slew all the males therein, and receiued the spoiles thereof, and burnt it with fire.

36 From thence went hee, and tooke Casphon, Maged, Bolor, and the other cities of the countrey of Galaad.

37 After these things, gathered Timotheus another hoste, and encamped against Raphon beyond the brooke.

38 So Judas sent [men] to espie the hoste, who brought him word, saying; All the heathen that be round about vs, are assembled vnto them, euen a very great hoste.

39 He hath also hired the Arabians to helpe them, and they haue pitched their tents beyond the brooke, ready to come & fight against thee: vpon this Judas went to meet them.

40 Then Timotheus said vnto the captaines of his hoste, When Judas and his hoste come neere the brooke, if he passe ouer first vnto vs, we shall not be able to withstand him; for hee will mightily preuaile against vs.

41 But if hee be afraid, and campe beyond the riuer, we shall go ouer vnto him, and preuaile against him.

42 Now when Judas came neere the brooke, he caused the Scribes of the people to remaine by the brooke; vnto whom he gaue commandement, saying, Suffer no man to remaine in the campe, but let all come to the battell.

43 So he went first ouer vnto them, and all the people after him: then all the heathen being discomfited before him, cast away their weapons, and fled vnto the Temple that was at Carnaim.

44 But ‖ they tooke the citie, and burnt the temple, with all that were therein. Thus was Carnaim subdued, neither could they stand any longer before Judas. ‖ Judas and his company.

45 Then Judas gathered together all the Israelites that were in the countrey of Galaad from the least vnto the greatest, euen their wiues and their children, and their stuffe, a very great hoste, to the end they might come into the land of Judea.

46 Now when they came vnto Ephron (this was a great citie in the way as they should goe, very well fortified) they could not turne from it, either on the right hand or the left, but must needes passe through the midst of it.

47 Then they of the citie shut them out, and stopped vp the gates with stones.

48 Whereupon Judas sent vnto them in peaceable maner, saying; Let vs passe through your land to goe into our owne countrey, and none shall doe you any hurt, we will onely passe thorow on foot: howbeit they would not open vnto him.

49 Wherefore Judas commanded a proclamation to be made throughout the hoste, that euery man should pitch his tent in the place where he was.

50 So the souldiers pitched, and assaulted the city all that day, and all that night, till at length the citie was deliuered into his hands.

51 Who then slew all the males with the edge of the sword, and raced the city, and tooke the spoiles thereof, and passed thorow the citie ouer them that were slaine.

52 After this went they ouer Jordan, into the great plaine before Bethan.

52 And Judas gathered together those that ‖ came behinde, and ‖ exhorted the people all the way through, till they came into the land of Judea. ‖ Or, encouraged.

54 So they went vp to mount Sion with ‖ ioy and gladnesse, where they offered ‖ burnt offerings, because not one of them were slaine, vntill they had returned in peace. ‖ Peace-offerings.

55 Now what time as Judas and Jonathan were in the land of Galaad, and Simon his brother in Galilee before Ptolemais,

56 Joseph the sonne of Zacharias, and Azarias, captaines of the garrisons, heard of the valiant acts and warlike deedes which they had done.

57 Wherefore they said, Let vs also get vs a name, and goe fight against the heathen that are round about vs.

58 So when they had giuen charge vnto the garison that was with them, they went towards Jamnia.

59 Then came Gorgias and his men out of the citie † to fight against them. † Or, from.

60 And so it was, that Joseph and Azarias were put to flight, and pursued vnto the borders of Judea, and there were slaine that day of the people of Israel about two thousand men.

61 Thus was there a great ouerthrow among the children of Israel, because they were not obedient vnto Judas, and his brethren, but thought to doe some valiant act.

62 Moreouer these men came not of the seed of those, by whose hand deliuerance was giuen vnto Israel.

63 Howbeit the man Judas and his brethren were greatly renowned in the sight of all Israel, and of all the heathen wheresoeuer their name was heard of.

64 Insomuch as the people assembled vnto them with ioyfull acclamations.

65 Afterward went Judas forth with his brethren, and fought against the children of Esau in the land toward the South, where he smote Hebron, and the † townes thereof, and † Or, villages.
pulled downe the fortresse of it, and burnt the towres thereof round about.

66 From thence he remooued to go into the land of the † Philistines, and passed through † Or, strangers.
Samaria.

67 At that time certaine Priests desirous to shew their valour, were slaine in battell, for that they went out to fight vnaduisedly.

68 So Judas turned to Azotus in the land of the Philistines, and when hee had pulled downe their Altars, and burnt their carued images with fier, and spoiled their cities, he returned into the land of Judea.

CHAP. VI.

8 Antiochus dieth, 12 and confesseth that he is plagued for the wrong done to Jerusalem. 30 Judas besieged those in the towre at Jerusalem. 28 They present Antiochus the younger to come into Judea. 51 He besiegeth Sion, 60 and maketh peace with Israel. 62 He ouerthroweth the wall of Sion.

ABout that time king Antiochus trauelling through the high countreys, heard say that Elimais in the countrey of Persia, was a citie greatly renowned for riches, siluer and gold,

2 And that there was in it a very rich temple, wherein were ‖ couerings of golde, and ‖ Or, shields breastplates; and ‖ shields which Alexander sonne of Philip the Macedonian king, who reigned first among the Grecians, had left there.

3 Whereupon hee came and sought to take the citie, and to spoile it, but hee was not able, because they of the city hauing had warning thereof,

4 Rose vp against him in battell: so he fled and departed thence with great heauines, and returned to Babylon.

5 Moreouer there came one, who brought tidings into Persia, that the armies which went against the land of Judea, were put to flight:

6 And that Lysias who went forth first with a great power, was driuen away of the Iewes, and that they were made strong by the armor, and power, and store of spoiles, which they had gotten of the armies, whom they had destroied.

7 Also that they had pulled downe the abomination which hee had set vp vpon the Altar in Jerusalem, and that they had compassed about the Sanctuary with high walles as before, and his city Bethura.

8 Now when the King heard these words, he was astonished, and sore moued, whereupon he laid him downe vpon his bed, and fell sicke for griefe, because it had not befallen him, as he looked for.

9 And there hee continued many dayes: for his griefe was euer more & more, and hee made account that he should die.

10 Wherefore he called for all his friends, and said vnto them, The sleepe is gone from mine eyes, and my heart faileth for very care.

11 And I thought with my selfe: Into what tribulation am I come, and how great a flood [of misery] is it wherein now I am? for I was louing and beloued in my power.

12 But now I remember the euils that I did at Jerusalem, and that I tooke all the vessels of gold and siluer that were therein, and sent to destroy the inhabitants of Judea without a cause.

13 I perceiue therefore that for this cause these troubles are come vpon me, and beholde, I perish through great griefe in a strange land.

14 Then called hee for Philip one of his friends whome hee made ruler ouer all his Realme:

15 And gaue him the crowne and his robe, and his signet, to the end ‖ he should bring vp his sonne Antiochus, and nourish him vp for the king dome. ‖ Or, he should make his sonne acquainted with him.

16 So king Antiochus dyed there in the hundreth fortie and ninth yeere.

17 Now when Lysias knew that the king was dead, he set vp Antiochus his son (whom he had brought vp being young) to reigne in his stead, and his name he called Eupator.

18 About this time they that were in the towre, shut vp the Israelites round about the Sanctuarie, and sought alwayes their hurt, and the strengthening of the heathen.

19 Wherefore Judas purposing to destroy them, called all the people together to besiege them.

20 So they came together, and besieged them in the yeere one hundred fourtie and fifth yeere, and he made mounts for shot against them, and [other] engines:

21 Howbeit certaine of them that were besieged got forth, vnto whom some vngodly men of Israel ioyned themselues.

22 And they went vnto the king, and said, How long will it be ere thou execute iudgment, and auenge our brethren?

23 Wee haue been willing to serue thy father, and to doe as he would haue vs, and to obey his commandements.

24 For which cause they of our nation besiege the towre, and are alienated from vs: Wherefore as many of vs as they could light on, they slew, and spoiled our inheritance.

25 Neither haue they stretched out their hand against vs onely, but also against all their borders.

26 And behold this day are they besieging the towre at Jerusalem to take it: the Sanctuary also and Bethura haue they fortified.

27 Wherefore if thou doest not preuent them quickly, they will doe greater things then these, neither shalt thou be able to rule them.

28 Now when the king heard this, hee was angry, and gathered together all his friendes, and the captaines of his armie, and those that had charge of the horse.

29 There came also vnto him from other kingdomes, and from Iles of the Sea, bands of hired souldiers.

30 So that the number of his army was an hundred thousand footmen, and twenty thousand horsemen, and two and thirty elephants exercised in battell.

31 Then went they through Idumea, and pitched against Bethsura which they assaulted many dayes, making engines of warre: but they [of Bethsura] came out, and burnt them with fier, and fought valiantly.

32 Vpon this Judas remoued from the towre, and pitched in Bathzacharias, ouer against the kings campe.

33 Then the king rising very early marched fiercely with his host toward Bathzacharias, where his armies made them ready to battell, and sounded the trumpets.

34 And to the end they might prouoke the elephants to fight, they shewed them the blood of grapes and mulberies.

35 Moreouer, they diuided the beasts among the armies, and for euery elephant they appointed a thousand men, armed with coats of male, and with helmets of braile on their heads, and besides this, for euery beast were ordained fiue hundred horsemen of the best.

36 These were ready at euery occasion: wheresoeuer the beast was, and whithersoeuer the beast went, they went also, neither departed they from him.

37 And vpon the beasts were there strong towres of wood, which couered euery one of them, and were girt fast vnto them with deuices: there were also vpon euery one two and thirtie strong men that fought vpon them, besides the Indian that ruled him.

38 As for the remnant of the horsemen they ‖ set themselues on the one side, and that side, at the two parts of the host, ‖ giuing them signes what to doe, and being harnessed all ouer amidst the ranks. ‖ Or, stirring them vp, and with rankes or bands: or, deuided with the valleys.

39 Now when the Sunne shone vpon the shields of gold, and braſſe, the mountaines gliſtered therewith, and ſhined like lampes of fire.

40 So part of the kings armie being ſpread vpon the high mountaines, and part on the valleyes below, they marched on ſafely, and in order.

41 Wherefore all that heard the noiſe of their multitude, and the marching of the companie, and the rattling of the harneſſe, were moued: for the armie was very great and mightie.

42 Then Iudas and his hoſte drew neere, and entred into battell, and there were ſlaine of the kings armie, ſixe hundred men.

43 ¶ Eleazar alſo (ſurnamed) Sauaran, perceiuing that one of the beaſts, armed with royall harneſſe, was higher then all the reſt, and ſuppoſing that the king was vpon him,

44 Put himſelfe in ieopardie, to the end hee might deliuer his people, and get him a perpetuall name:

45 Wherefore he ranne vpon him couragiouſly through the midſt of the battell, ſlaying on the right hand, and on the left, ‖ ſo that they were diuided from him on both ſides.

46 Which done, he crept vnder the elephant, and thruſt him vnder and ſlew him: whereupon the elephant fell downe vpon him, and there he died.

47 Howbeit [the reſt of the Iewes] ſeeing the ſtrength of the king, and the violence of his forces, turned away from them.

48 ¶ Then the kings armie went vp to Ieruſalem to meete them, and the king pitched his tents ‖ againſt Iudea, and againſt mount Sion.

49 But with them that were in Bethſura he made ‖ peace: for they came out of the citie, becauſe they had no victuals there, to endure the ſiege, it being a yeere of reſt to the land.

50 So the king tooke Bethſura, and ſet a garriſon there to keepe it.

51 As for the Sanctuary, he beſieged it many dayes: ‖ and ſet there artillerie with engines, and inſtruments to caſt fire and ſtones, and pieces to caſt darts, and ſlings.

52 Whereupon ‖ they alſo made engines, againſt their engines, and held them battell a long ſeaſon.

53 Yet at the laſt their veſſels being without victuals, (for that it was the ſeuenth yere, and they in Iudea that were deliuered from the Gentiles, had eaten vp the reſidue of the ſtore.)

54 There were but a few left in the Sanctuary, becauſe the famine did ſo preuaile againſt them, that they were faine to diſperſe themſelues, euery man to his owne place.

55 At that time Lyſias heard ſay, that Philip (whom Antiochus the king whiles he liued had appointed to bring vp his ſon Antiochus, that he might be king)

56 Was ſtarted out of Perſia, and Media, and the kings hoſte alſo that went with him, and that hee ſought to take vnto him the ruling of the affaires.

57 Wherefore he went in all haſte, and ſaid to the king, and the captaines of the hoſte, and the company, We decay dayly, and our victuals are but ſmall, and the place we lay ſiege vnto is ſtrong: and the affaires of the kingdome lie vpon vs.

58 Now therefore let vs † bee friends with theſe men, and make peace with them, and with all their nation. † Or, giue hand.

59 And couenant with them, that they ſhall liue after their Lawes, as they did before: for they are therefore diſpleaſed, and haue done all theſe things becauſe wee aboliſhed their Lawes.

60 So the king and the princes were content: whereſoeuer he ſent vnto them to make peace, and they accepted thereof.

61 Alſo the king and the princes made an oath vnto them: whereupon they went out of the ſtrong hold.

62 Then the king entred into mount Sion, but when hee ſaw the ſtrength of the place, hee brake his oth that he had made, and gaue commandement to pull downe the wall round about.

63 Afterward departed he in all haſte, and returned vnto Antiochia, where he found Philip to be maiſter of the city: So hee fought againſt him, and tooke the city by force.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Antiochus is ſlaine, and Demetrius reigneth in his ſtead.* 5 *Alcimus would be high Prieſt, and complaineth of Iudas to the king.* 16 *Hee ſlayeth threeſcore aſſideans.* 43 *Nicanor is ſlaine, and the kings forces are defeated by Iudas.* 49 *The day of this victorie is kept holy euery yeere.*

IN the hundreth and one and ſiftieth yeere, Demetrius the ſonne of Seleucus departed from Rome, and came vp with a few men vnto a ‖ citie of the Sea coaſt, and reigned there. ‖ Tripolis of Arabia. cap. 16.

2 And as he entred into the † palace of his anceſtours, ſo it was, that his forces had taken Antiochus and Lyſias to bring them vnto him. † Or, houſe of his kingdome.

3 Wherefore when he knew it, he ſaid; Let me not ſee their faces.

4 So his hoſte ſlew them. Now when Demetrius was ſet vpon the throne of his kingdome,

5 There came vnto him all the wicked and vngodly men of Iſrael, hauing Alcimus (who was deſirous to bee high Prieſt) for their captaine.

6 And they accuſed the people to the king, ſaying: Iudas and his brethren haue ſlaine all your friends, and driuen vs out of our owne land.

7 Now therefore ſend ſome man whom thou truſteſt, and let him goe and ſee what hauocke he hath made among vs, and in the kings land, and let him puniſh them with all them that aid them.

8 Then the king choſe Bacchides a friend of the king, who ruled beyond the flood, and was a great man in the kingdome, and faithful to the king.

9 And him hee ſent with that wicked Alcimus, whom hee made high Prieſt, and commanded that he ſhould take vengeance of the children of Iſrael.

10 So they departed, and came with a great power into the land of Iudea, where they ſent meſſengers to Iudas and his brethren with peaceable words deceitfully.

11 But

11 But they gaue no heed to their words, for they ſaw that they were come with a great power.

12 Then did there aſſemble vnto Alcimus and Bacchides, a company of ‖ Scribes, to require iuſtice. ‖ Or, Scribes, Recorders, chiefe men, or men in authority.

13 Now the Aſideans were the firſt among the children of Iſrael, that ſought peace of them:

14 For ſaid they, one that is a Prieſt of the ſeed of Aaron, is come with this armie, and he will doe vs no wrong.

15 So he ſpake vnto them peaceably, and ſware vnto them, ſaying, We will procure you harme neither of you nor your friends.

16 Whereupon they beleeued him, howbeit he tooke of them threeſcore men, and ſlew them in one day, according to the words which hee wrote:

17 * The fleſh of thy Saints [haue they caſt out] and their blood haue they ſhed round about Ieruſalem, and there was none to bury them. * Pſal. 79. 2, 3.

18 Wherefore the feare and dread of them fell vpon all the people, who ſaid, There is neither truth, nor † righteouſneſſe in them; for they haue broken the couenant and oath that they made. † Gr. iudgement.

19 After this remoued Bacchides from Ieruſalem, and pitched his tents in Bezeth, where he ſent and tooke many of the men that had forſaken him, and certaine of the people alſo, & when hee had ſlaine them, [he caſt them] into the great pit.

20 Then committed he the countrey to Alcimus, and left with him a power to aid him: ſo Bacchides went vnto the king.

21 But Alcimus ‖ contended for the high Prieſthood. ‖ Or, laboured to defend his high Prieſthood.

22 And vnto him reſorted all ſuch as troubled the people, who after they had gotten the land of Iuda into their power, did much hurt in Iſrael.

23 Now when Iudas ſaw all the miſchiefe that Alcimus and his company had done among the Iſraelites, euen aboue the heathen,

24 He went out into all the coaſt of Iudea round about, and tooke vengeance of them that had ‖ reuolted from him, ſo that they durſt no more ‖ goe forth into the countrey. ‖ Or, fled from him to the enemie. ‖ Or, inuade the countrey. ‖ Gr. were ſtrowen very ſtrong. † Gr. to abide them.

25 On the other ſide, when Alcimus ſaw that Iudas and his company ‖ had gotten the vpper hand, and knew that hee was not able to † abide their force, he went againe to the king, and ſaid all the worſt of them that he could.

26 Then the king ſent Nicanor one of his honourable princes, a man that bare deadly hate vnto Iſrael, with commandement to deſtroy the people.

27 So Nicanor came to Ieruſalem with a great force: and ſent vnto Iudas and his brethren deceitfully with † friendly words, ſaying, † Gr. peaceable.

28 Let there be no battell betweene me and you, I will come with a few men, that I may † ſee you in peace. † Gr. for your ſakes.

29 He came therefore to Iudas, and they ſaluted one another peaceably. Howbeit the enemies were prepared to take away Iudas by violence.

30 Which thing after it was knowen to Iudas, (to wit) that he came vnto him with deceit, he was ſore afraid of him, and would ſee his face no more.

31 Nicanor alſo when he ſaw that his counſell was diſcouered, went out to † fight againſt Iudas beſides ‖ Capharſalama. † Gr. meet Iudas in battell. ‖ Or, Carphaſalama.

32 Where there were ſlaine of Nicanors ſide, about fiue thouſand men, and [the reſt] fled into the citie of Dauid.

33 After this went Nicanor vp to mount Sion, and there came out of the Sanctuary certaine of the Prieſts, & certaine of the elders of the people to ſalute him peaceably, and to ſhew him the burnt ſacrifice that was offered for the king.

34 But he mocked them, and laughed at them, and † abuſed them ſhamefully, and ſpake proudly, † Gr. defiled them.

35 And ſware in his wrath, ſaying, Vnleſſe Iudas and his hoſte be now deliuered into my hands, if euer I come againe † in ſafety, I will burne vp this houſe: and with that he went out in a great rage. † Gr. in peace.

36 Then the Prieſts entred in, and ſtood before the Altar, and the Temple, weeping, and ſaying,

37 Thou, O Lord didſt chuſe this houſe, to be called by thy Name, and to be a houſe of prayer and petition for thy people.

38 Be auenged of this man and his hoſte, and let them fal by the ſword: Remember their blaſphemies, and ſuffer them not to continue any longer.

39 So Nicanor went out of Ieruſalem, and pitched his tents in Bethoron, where an hoſte out of Syria met him.

40 But Iudas pitched in Adaſa with three thouſand men, and there he prayed, ſaying,

41 * O Lord, when they that were ſent from the king of the Aſſyrians blaſphemed, thine Angel went out and ſmote a hundred, foureſcore, and fiue thouſand of them. * 2. Kings 19. 35. eſai. 37. 36. eccluſ 48. 21. 2. mac 8. 19.

42 Euen ſo deſtroy thou this hoſte before vs this day, that the reſt may know that hee hath ſpoken blaſphemouſly againſt thy Sanctuary, & iudge thou him according to his wickedneſs.

43 So the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, the hoſtes ioyned battell, but Nicanors hoſte was diſcomfited, and he himſelfe was firſt ſlaine in the battell.

44 Now when Nicanors hoſte ſaw that he was ſlain, they caſt away their weapons & fled. ‖ Or, the lewer.

45 Then ‖ they purſued after them a dayes iourney from Adaſa, vnto Gazera, ſounding an alarme after them with their trumpets.

46 Whereupon they came forth out of all the townes of Iudea round about, and cloſed them in, ſo that they turning back vpon them that purſued them, were all ſlaine with the ſword, and not one of them was left.

47 Afterwards they tooke the ſpoiles, and the pray, and ſmote off Nicanors head, and his right hand which he ſtretched out ſo proudly, and brought them away, and hanged them vp towards Ieruſalem.

48 For this cauſe the people reioyced greatly, and they kept that day, a day of great gladneſſe.

49 Moreouer they ordained to keepe yerely this day, being the thirteenth of Adar.

50 Thus the land of Iuda was in reſt a little while.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Iudas is informed of the power and policie of the Romanes,* 20 *and maketh a league with them.* 24 *The articles of that league.*

NOw Iudas had heard of the fame of the Romanes, that they were mighty and valiant men, and such as would louingly accept all that ioyned themselues vnto them, and make a league of amitie with all that came vnto them,

2 And that they were men of great valour; It was told him also of their wars and noble acts which they had done amongst the ‖ Galatians, and how they had conquered them, and brought them vnder tribute,

‖ Or, Frenchmen.

3 And what they had don in the countrey of Spaine, for the winning of the mines of the siluer and gold which is there,

4 And that by their policie and patience they had conquered ‖ all that place (though it were very farre from them) and the kings also that came against them from the vttermost part of the earth, till they had discomfited them and giuen them a great ouerthow, so that the rest did giue them tribute euery yeere;

‖ Or, euery place.

5 Besides this, how they had discomfited in battel Philip, and Perseus King of the ‖ Citims, with others that lift vp themselues against them, and had ouercome them;

‖ Or, Macedonians.

6 How also Antiochus the great king of Asia that came against them in battell, hauing an hundred and twenty elephants with horsemen and chariots, and a very great armie, was discomfited by them:

7 And how they tooke him aliue, and couenanted that hee and such as reigned after him, should pay a great tribute, and giue hostages, and that which was agreed vpon,

8 And the countrey of Indie, and Media, and Lydia, and of the goodliest countreyes: which they tooke of him, and gaue to King Eumenes.

9 Moreouer how the Grecians had determined to come and destroy them.

10 And that they hauing knowledge thereof, sent against them a certaine captaine, and fighting with them slew many of them, and carried away captiues, their wiues, and their children, and spoyled them, and tooke possession of their lands, and pulled downe their strong holds, and brought them to be their seruants vnto this day.

11 [It was to'd him besides] how they destroyed and brought vnder their dominion, all other kingdomes and Iles that at any time resisted them.

12 But with their friends, and such as relied vpon them they kept amitie: and that they had conquered kingdomes both farre and nigh, in so much as all that heard of their name were afraid of them.

13 Also that whom they would helpe to a kingdom, reigned: and whom againe they would, they displace: finally that they were greatly exalted.

14 Yet for all this, none of them wore a crowne, or was clothed in purple to be magnified thereby.

15 Moreouer how they had made for themselues a Senate house, wherein three hundred and twenty men sate in counsell daily, consulting alway for the people, to the end they might be well ordered.

16 And that they committed their gouernment to one man euery yeere, who ruled ouer all their country, and that all were obedient to that one, and that there was neither enuie, nor emulation amongst them.

17 In consideration of these things, Iudas chose Eupolemus the sonne of John, the sonne of Accas, and Iason the sonne of Eleazar, and sent them to Rome to make a league of amitie, and confederacy with them,

18 [And to intreat them] that they would take the yoke from them, for they saw that the kingdome of the Grecians did oppresse Israel with seruitude.

19 They went therefore to Rome (which was a very great iourney) and came into the Senate, where they spake and said,

20 Iudas Maccabeus with his brethren, and the people of the Iewes, haue sent vs vnto you, to make a confederacy, and peace with you, and that we might be registred your confederates and friends.

21 So the matter pleased the Romans wel.

22 And this is the copy of the Epistle which (the Senate) wrote backe againe, in tables of brasse, & sent to Ierusalem, ℘ there they might haue by them a memoriall of peace and confederacy.

23 Good successe be to the Romans and to the people of the Iewes, by sea and by land for euer: the sword also and enemie be farre from them.

24 If there come first any warre vpon the Romans or any of their confederates throughout all their dominion,

25 The people of the Iewes shall helpe them as the time shall bee appointed, with all their heart.

26 Neither shall they giue any thing, vnto them that make warre vpon them, or aid them with victuals, weapons, money, or ships, as it hath seemed good vnto the Romanes, but they shall keepe their couenant without taking any thing therefore.

27 In the same maner also, if warre come first vpon the nation of the Iewes, ℘ Romanes shall helpe them with all their heart, according as the time shall be appointed them.

28 Neither shall victuals be giuen to them that take part against them, or weapons, or money or ships, as it hath seemed good to the Romanes: but they shall keep their couenants, and that without deceit.

29 According to these articles did the Romans make a couenant with the people of the Iewes.

30 Howbeit, if hereafter the one partie or the other, shall thinke meet to adde or diminish any thing, they may do it at their pleasures, and whatsoeuer they shall adde or take away, shall be ratified.

31 And as touching the euils that Demetrius doth to the Iewes, we haue written vnto him, saying, Wherefore hast thou made thy yoke heauy vpon our friends, and confederates the Iewes?

32 If therefore they complaine any more against thee: we will do them iustice, and fight with thee by sea and by land.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Alcimus and Bacchides came againe with new forces into Iudea.* 7 *The army of Iudas flee from him,* 17 *and he is slaine.* 30 *Ionathan is in his place,* 40 *and reuengeth his brother Iohns quarrell.* 55 *Alcimus is plagued, and dieth.* 70 *Bacchides maketh peace with Ionathan.*

FOr thermore, when Demetrius heard that Nicanor and his hoste were slaine in battell, † he sent Bacchides and Alcimus into the land of Iudea the second time, and with them ‖ the chiefe strength of his hoste.

† Or he added as preceded in send,

‖ Or, the right wing.

2 Who went forth by the way that leadeth to ‖ Galgala, and pitched their tents before Masaloth, which is in Arbela, and after they had won it, they slew much people.

‖ Or, Galilee.

3 Also the first moneth of the hundred fifth and second yeere, they encamped before Ierusalem.

4 From whence they remoued and went to ‖ Berea, with twentie thousand footmen, and two thousand horsemen.

‖ Or, Berrhea, Iosh.

5 Now Iudas had pitched his tents at Elasa, and three thousand chosen men with him.

6 Who seeing the multitude of the other armie to be so great were sore afraid, whereupon many conueyed themselues out of the hoste, insomuch as there abode of them no moe but eight hundred men.

7 When Iudas saw therefore that his hoste slipt away, and that the battell pressed vpon him, he was sore troubled in minde, and much distressed for that hee had no time to gather them together.

8 Neuertheless vnto them that remained, he said; Let vs arise and goe vp against our enemies, if peraduenture wee may be able to fight with them.

9 But they dehorted him, saying, We shall neuer be able: ‖ let vs now rather saue our liues, and hereafter wee will returne with our brethren, and fight against them: for wee are but few.

‖ We follow here the Romane copie.

10 Then Iudas said, God forbid that I should do this thing, and flee away from them: If our time be come, let vs die manfully for our brethren, and † let vs not staine our honour.

† Or, let vs not leaue any iust cause behind vs why our glory should be spoken against.

11 Wich that the hoste [of Bacchides] remoued out of their tents, & stood ouer against ‖ them, their horsemen being diuided into two troupes, and their slingers and archers going before the hoste, and they that marched in the forward were all mighty men.

‖ Or, the Iewes.

12 As for Bacchides, hee was in the right wing, so the hoste drew neere on the two parts, and sounded their trumpets.

13 They also of Iudas side, euen they sounded their trumpets also, so that the earth shooke at the noise of the armies, and the battell continued from morning, till night.

14 Now when Iudas perceiued that Bacchides and the strength of his armie were on the right side, he tooke with him all the hardy men.

15 Who discomfited the right wing, and pursued them vnto the mount Azotus.

16 But when they of the left wing, saw that they of the right wing were discomfited, they followed vpon Iudas and those that were with him hard at the heeles from behind:

17 Whereupon there was a sore battell, insomuch as many were slaine on both parts.

18 Iudas also was killed, and the remnant fled.

19 Then Ionathan and Simon tooke Iudas their brother, and buried him in the sepulchre of his fathers in Modin.

20 Moreouer they bewailed him, and all Israel made great lamentation for him, and mourned many dayes, saying:

21 How is the valiant man fallen, that deliuered Israel?

22 As for the other things concerning Iudas and his warres, and the noble actes which he did, and his greatnesse, they are not written: for they were very many.

23 Now after the death of Iudas, the wicked began to put foorth their heads in all the coasts of Israel, and there rose vp all such as wrought iniquitie.

24 In those dayes also was there a very great famine, by reason whereof the countrey reuolted and went with ‖ them.

‖ Bacchides and his company.

25 Then Bacchides chose the wicked men, and made them lords of the country.

26 And they made enquirie and search for Iudas friends and brought them vnto Bacchides, who tooke vengeance of them, and † vsed them despitefully.

† Gr. mocked them.

27 So was there a great affliction in Israel, the like whereof was not since the time that a prophet was not seene amongst them.

28 For this cause all Iudas friendes came together, and said vnto Ionathan,

29 Since thy brother Iudas died, we haue no man like him to goe forth against our enemies, and Bacchides, and against them of our nation that are aduersaries to vs.

30 Now therefore we haue chosen thee this day to be our prince, and captaine in his stead, that thou mayest fight our battels.

31 Vpon this, Ionathan tooke the gouernance vpon him at that time, and rose vp in stead of his brother Iudas.

32 But when Bacchides gat knowledge thereof, he sought for to slay him.

33 Then Ionathan and Simon his brother, and all that were with him, perceiuing that, fled into the wildernesse of Thecoe, and pitched their tents by the water of the poole Asphar.

34 ‖ Which when Bacchides vnderstood, he came neere to Iordan with all his hoste vpon the Sabbath day.

‖ Or, which when Bacchides vnderstood, on the Sabbath day he came neere.

35 Now Ionathan had sent his brother [‖ Iohn] a captaine of the people, to pray his friends the Nabathites † that they might leaue with them their cariage, which was much.

‖ Ioseph. Antiq. lib. 13. cap. 1.

36 But the children of Iambri came out of Medaba, and tooke John and all that he had, and went their way with it.

† Gr. that he might leaue their cariage or stuffe.

37 After this came word to Ionathan and Simon his brother, that the children of Iambri made a great mariage, and were bringing the bride from Nadabatha with a great traine, as being the daughter of one of the great princes of Canaan.

‖ Or, Medaba.

38 Therefore they remembred Iohn their brother, and went vp and hid themselues vnder the couert of the mountaine.

39 Where they lift vp their eyes, looked, and beholde, there was much adoe, and great

cariage: and the bridegroome came forth, and his friends and brethren to meete them with ‖ drums and instruments of musicke, and many weapons.

‖ Or, timbrels.

40 Then Jonathan & they that were with him, rose up against them from the place where they lay in ambush, and made a slaughter of them in lucky sort, as many fell downe dead, and the remnant fled into the mountaine, and they tooke all their spoiles.

‖ Or, musicians.

41 Thus was the mariage turned into mourning, and the noise of their melodie into lamentation.

42 So when they had auenged fully the blood of their brother, they turned againe to the marish of Jordan.

43 Now when Bacchides heard thereof, he came on the Sabbath day unto the bankes of Jordan with a great power.

44 Then Jonathan saide to his company, Let us goe up now and fight for our liues, for it standeth not with us to day, as in time past:

45 For behold, the battell is before us and behinde us, and the water of Jordan on this side and that side, the marish like wise, & wood, neither is there place for us to escape.

46 Wherefore cry ye now unto heauen, that ye may bee deliuered from the hand of your enemies.

47 With that they ioyned battell, and Jonathan stretched forth his hand to smite Bacchides, but he escaped backe from him.

48 Then Jonathan and they that were with him, leape into Jordan, and swamme over vnto the farther banke: how beit the other passed not ouer Jordan unto them.

49 So there were slaine of Bacchides side that day about a † thousand men.

† Two thousand men. Iosephus Antiq. lib. 13 cap. 1. ‖ Or built. ‖ Ioseph. Tyrhæus.

50 Afterward retyred Bacchides to Jerusalem, and ‖ repaired the strong cities in Judea: the fort in Jericho, and Emmaus, and Bethoron, & Bethel, and Thamnatha, Pharathoni, and ‖ Taphon, these did he strong them with hie walls, with gates & with bars.)

51 And in them he set a garison, that they might worke malice upon Israel.

52 Her fortified also † the citie Bethsura, and Gazara, and the towre, and put forces in them, and prouision of victuals.

† Or, the citie in Bethsura.

53 Besides, he tooke the chiefe mens sonnes in the countrey for hostages, and put them into the towre at Jerusalem to be kept.

54 Moreouer, in the hundred, fifth and third yeere, in the second moneth, Alcimus commanded that the wall of the inner court of the Sanctuary should be pulled downe: he pulled downe also the workes of the Prophets.

55 And as he began to pull downe, euen at that time was Alcimus plagued, and his enterprises hindered: for his mouth was stopped, and he was take with a palsie, so that he could no more speake any thing, nor giue order concerning his house.

56 So Alcimus died at that time with great torment.

57 Now when Bacchides saw that Alcimus was dead, he returned to the king, whereupon the land of Judea was in rest two yeere.

58 Then all the vngodly men held a counsell, saying, Behold, Jonathan and his company are at ease, & dwell without care: now therefore we will bring Bacchides hither, who shall take them all in one night.

59 So they went, and consulted with him.

60 Then remoued he, and came with a great hoste, and sent letters priuily to all his adherents in Judea, that they should take Jonathan, and those that were with him: howbeit they could not, because their counsell was known unto them.

61 Wherefore they tooke of the men of the countrey that were authours of that wicked deede about fiftie persons and slew them.

62 Afterward Jonathan and Simon, and they that were with him, got them away to Bethbasi, which is in the wilderne, and they repaired the decayes thereof, & made it strong.

63 Which thing when Bacchides knewe, he gathered together all his hoste, & sent word to them that were of Judea.

64 Then went hee and laid siege against Bethbasi, and they fought against it a long season, and made engines of warre.

65 But Jonathan left his brother Simon in the city, and went forth himselfe into the countrey, and with a certaine number went he forth.

66 And he smote ‖ Odonarkes and his brethren, & the children of Phasiron in their tent.

‖ Or, Odomarkes.

67 And when hee began to smite them, and came up with his forces, Simon and his company went out of the city, and burnt up the engines of warre.

68 And fought against Bacchides, who was discomfited by them, and they afflicted him sore. For his counsell & trauaile was in vaine.

69 Wherefore he was very wroth at the wicked men that gaue him counsell to come into the countrey, inasmuch as hee slew many of them, and purposed to returne into his owne countrey.

70 Whereof when Jonathan had knowledge, he sent ambassadours unto him, to the end he should make peace with him, and deliuer them the prisoners.

71 Which thing he accepted, and did according to his demaunde, and sware unto him that hee would neuer doe him harme all the dayes of his life.

72 When therefore hee had restored unto him the prisoners that he had taken aforetime out of the land of Judea: he returned and went his way into his owne land, neither † came he any more into their borders.

† Or, added no more.

73 Thus the sword ceased from Israel: but Jonathan dwelt at Machmas, and began † to gouerne the people, and he destroyed the vngodly men out of Israel.

† Or, to iudge.

CHAP. X.

1 *Demetrius maketh large offers to haue peace with Jonathan.* 25 *He letteth the Iewes* 47 *Iealous maketh peace with Alexander.* 50 *Who killeth Demetrius,* 58 *and marrieth the daughter of Ptolomeus.* 62 *Jonathan is sent for by him, & much honoured.* 71 *and preuaileth against the forces of Demetrius the yonger,* 84 *and burneth the temple of Dagon.*

IN the hundreth and sixtieth yeere, Alexander the ‖ sonne of Antiochus surnamed Epiphanes, went up and tooke Ptolemais for the people had receiued him, by reason whereof he reigned there.

‖ Or, of the house of Antiochus Epiphanes

2 Now when king Demetrius heard thereof, he gathered together an exceeding great hoste, and went forth against him to fight.

3 Moreouer, Demetrius sent letters unto Jonathan with louing words, so as he magnified him.

4 For said he, Let us first make peace with him, before hee ioyne with Alexander against us.

5 Else hee will remember all the euils that we haue done against him, and against his brethren and his people.

6 Wherefore he gaue him authoritie to gather together an hoste, and to prouide weapons that he might ayde him in battell: he commanded also that the hostages that were in the towre should be deliuered him.

7 Then came Jonathan to Jerusalem, and read the letters in the audience of all the people, and of them that were in the towre.

8 Who were sore afraide when they heard that the king had given him authoritie to gather together an hoste.

9 Wherevpon they of the towre deliuered their hostages unto Jonathan, and he deliuered them unto their parents.

10 This done, Jonathan setled himselfe in Jerusalem, and began to build, and repaire the citie.

11 And hee commanded the workemen to build the walles, and the mount Sion round about with square stones, for fortification, and they did so.

12 Then the strangers that were in the fortresses which Bacchides had built, fled away:

13 In so much that every man left his place, and went into his owne countrey.

14 Only at Bethsura certaine of those that had forsaken the Law, and the Commaundements remained still: for it was their place of refuge.

15 Now when King Alexander had heard what promises Demetrius had sent unto Jonathan: when also it was told him of the battels and noble Acts which hee and his brethren had done, and of the paines that they had endured,

16 He said, Shall we finde such another man? Now therefore wee will make him our friend and confederate.

17 Upon this he wrote a letter, and sent it unto him, according to these words, saying,

18 King Alexander to his brother Jonathan, sendeth greeting.

19 Wee haue heard of thee, that thou art a man of great power, and meet to be one friend.

20 Wherefore now this day we ordaine thee to be the high Priest of thy nation, and to be called the Kings friend, (and therewith all he sent him a purple robe, and a crowne of gold) and require thee to take our part, and keepe friendship with vs.

21 So in the seuenth moneth of the hundreth and sixtieth yeere, at the feast of the Tabernacles, Jonathan put on the holy robe, and gathered together forces, and prouided much armour.

22 Whereof when Demetrius heard, hee was very sory, and said,

23 What haue we done that Alexander hath preuented us, in making amity with the Jewes to strengthen himselfe?

24 I also will write unto them words of encouragement (and promise them) dignities, and gifts, that I may haue their ayde.

25 He sent unto him therefore to this effect: King Demetrius unto the people of the Jewes sendeth greeting:

26 Whereas you haue kept couenants with vs, and continued in our friendship, not ioyning your selues with our enemies, wee haue heard thereof, and are glad:

27 Wherefore now continue yee still to be faithfull unto vs, and we will well recompence you for the things you doe in our behalfe,

28 And will grant you many immunities, and giue you rewards.

29 And now I doe free you, and for your sake I release all the Jewes from tributes, and from the customes of salt, and from crowne rates,

30 And from that which appertaineth unto me to receiue for the third part of the seede, and the halfe of the fruite of the trees, I release it from this day forth, so that they shall not be taken of the land of Judea, nor of the three gouernements which are added thereunto out of the countrey of Samaria and Galile, from this day forth for euermore.

31 Let Jerusalem also be holy and free, with the borders thereof, both from tenths and tributes.

32 And as for the towre which is at Jerusalem, I yeeld vp my authoritie ouer it, and giue it to the high Priest, that hee may set in such men, as he shall chuse to keepe it.

33 Moreouer, I freely set at liberte euery one of the Jewes that were taken captiues out of the land of Judea, into any part of my kingdome, and I will that all my officers remit the tributes, euen of their cattell.

34 Furthermore, I will that all the Feastes and Sabbaths, and new moones, and solemne dayes, and the three dayes before the Feast, and the three dayes after the Feast, shall be all dayes of immunitie and freedome for all the Jewes in my realme.

35 Also no man shal haue authoritie to meddle with them, or to moleste any of them in any matter.

36 I will further, that there bee enrolled amongst the Kings forces, about thirtie thousand men of the Jewes, unto whom pay shall be given, as belongeth to all the kings forces.

37 And of them some shall be placed in the kings strong holds, of whom also some shall be set over the affayres of the kingdom, which are of trust: and I will that their ouerseers and gouernors be of themselues, and that they † liue after their owne Lawes, euen as the king hath commanded in the land of Judea.

† Or, walke.

38 And concerning the three gouernments that are added to Judea from the countrey of Samaria, let them bee ioyned with Judea, that they may be reckoned to be under one, and bound to obey other authoritie then the high Priests.

39 As for Ptolemais and the land pertaining thereto, I giue it as a free gift to the Sanctuary at Jerusalem, for the necessary expences ‖ of the Sanctuary.

‖ Or, of the holy things.

40 More-

40 Moreouer, I giue euery yeere fiftreene thousand shekels of siluer, out of the kings accounts from the places appertaining.

41 And all the ouerplus which the officers payed not in, as in former time, from hencefoorth shall be giuen toward the workes of the Temple.

42 And besides this, the fiue thousand shekels of siluer, which they tooke from the dues of the Temple out of the accounts yeere by yeere, euen those things shall bee released, because they appertaine to the Priestes that minister.

43 And whosoeuer they be that flee vnto the Temple at Ierusalem, or be within the liberties thereof, being indebted vnto the king, or for any other matter, let them be at liberty, and all that they haue in my Realme.

44 For the building also and repayring of the works of the Sanctuary, expences shall bee giuen of the kings accounts.

45 Yea, and for the building of the walles of Ierusalem, and the fortifying thereof round about, expences shall be giuen out of the Kings accounts, as also for building of the walles in Iudea.

46 Now when Jonathan & the people heard these words, they gaue no credit vnto them, nor receiued them, because they remembred the great euill that hee had done in Israel: for hee had afflicted them very sore.

47 But with Alexander they were well pleased, because he was the first that entreated of true peace with them, and they were confederate with him alwayes.

48 Then gathered King Alexander great forces, and camped ouer against Demetrius.

49 And after the two Kings had ioyned battell, Demetrius hoste fled: but Alexander followed after him, and preuailed against them.

50 And hee continued the battell very sore, vntill the Sunne went downe, and that day was Demetrius slaine.

51 Afterward Alexander sent ambassadors to Ptoleme King of Egypt, with a message to this effect:

52 Forsomuch as I am come againe to my Realme, and am set in the throne of my progenitors, and haue gotten the dominions, and ouerthrowen Demetrius, and recouered our country,

53 (For after I had ioyned battell with him, both hee, and his hoste was discomfited by vs, so that wee sit in the throne of his kingdome)

54 Now therefore let vs make a league of amitie together, and giue mee now thy daughter to wife, and I will be thy sonne in law, and will giue both thee and her, gifts according to thy dignitie.

55 Then Ptoleme the king gaue answere, saying, Happy bee the day wherein thou didst returne into the land of thy fathers, and satest in the throne of their kingdome.

56 And now will I doe to thee, as thou hast written: meet me therefore at Ptolemais, that wee may see one another; for I will marrie my daughter to thee according to thy desire.

57 So Ptoleme went out of Egypt with his daughter Cleopatra, and they came vnto Ptolemais in the hundreth threescore and second yeere.

58 Where King Alexander meeting him, gaue vnto him his daughter Cleopatra, and celebrated her marriage at Ptolemais with great glory, as the maner of kings is.

59 Now king Alexander had written vnto Jonathan, that he should come and meet him.

60 Who thereupon went honourably to Ptolemais, where hee met the two Kings, and gaue them and their friends siluer and golde, and many presents, and found fauour in their sight.

61 At that time certaine pestilent fellowes of Israel, men of a wicked life, assembled themselues against him to accuse him: but the King would not heare them.

62 Yea, more then that, the king commanded to take off his garments, and clothe him in purple; and they did so.

63 Also hee made him sit by himselfe, and sayd vnto his princes, Goe with him into the midst of the city, and make proclamation, that no man complaine against him of any matter, and that no man trouble him for any maner of cause.

64 Now when his accusers saw that he was honoured according to the proclamation, and clothed in purple, they fled all away.

65 So the King honoured him, and wrote him among st his chiefe friends, and made him a duke, and ‖ partaker of his dominion.

66 Afterward Jonathan returned to Ierusalem with peace and gladnesse.

67 Furthermore, in the hundreth threescore and fift yeere, came Demetrius sonne of Demetrius, out of Crete into the land of his fathers,

68 Whereof when King Alexander heard tel, hee was right sore and returned into Antioch.

69 Then Demetrius made Apollonius the gouernour of Coelosyria his generall, who gathered together a great hoste, and camped in Jamnia, and sent vnto Jonathan the high Priest, saying,

70 Thou alone liftest vp thy selfe against vs, and I am laughed to scorne for thy sake, and reproched, and why dost thou vaunt thy power against vs in the mountaines?

71 Now therefore if thou trustest in thine owne strength, come downe to vs into the plaine fielde, and there let vs try the matter together, for with me is the power of the cities.

72 Aske and learne who I am, and the rest that take our part, and they shall tell thee that thy foot is not able to stand before our face: for thy fathers haue bin twice put to flight in their owne land.

73 Wherefore now thou shalt not be able to abide the horsemen, and so great a power in the plain, where is neither stone, nor flint, nor place to flee vnto.

74 So when Jonathan heard these words of Apollonius, hee was moued in his minde, and chusing ten thousand men, hee went out of Jerusalem, where Simon his brother met him for to helpe him.

75 And he pitched his tents against Joppe: but they of Joppe shut him out of the citie, because Apollonius had a garison there.

76 Then

76 Then Jonathan laid siege vnto it: wherupon they of the citie let him in for feare: and so Jonathan won Joppe.

77 Whereof when Apollonius heard, hee took three thousand horsemen with a great host of footemen, and went to Azotus ‖ as one that iourneyed, and there withall ‖ drew him foorth into the plaine, because he had a great number of horsemen, in whom he put his trust.

78 Then Jonathan followed after him to Azotus, where the armies ioyned battell.

79 Now Apollonius had left a thousand horsemen in ambush.

80 And Jonathan knew that there was an ambushment behind him: for they had compassed in his hoste, and cast darts at the people from morning till euening.

81 But the people stood still, as Jonathan had commanded them: and so the ‖ enemies horses were tyred.

82 Then brought Simon forth his hoste and set them against the footmen, (for the horsemen were spent) who were discomfited by him and fled.

83 The horsemen also being scattered in the field, fled to Azotus, and went into Bethdagon their idoles temple for safety.

84 But Jonathan set fire on Azotus, and the cities round about it, & tooke their spoyles, and the temple of Dagon, with them that were fled into it, he burnt with fire.

85 Thus there were burnt and slaine with the sword, welnigh eight thousand men.

86 And from thence Jonathan remooued his hoste, and camped against Ascalon, where the men of the citie came forth, and met him with great pompe.

87 After this returned Jonathan and his hoste vnto Jerusalem, hauing many spoyles.

88 Now when King Alexander heard these things, he honoured Jonathan yet more,

89 And sent him a buckle of golde, as the vse is to bee giuen to such as are of the Kings blood: he gaue him also Accaron with the borders thereof in possession.

‖ Or, as though he would passe thorow it.
‖ Or, led his company.

‖ Ioseph. Ant. lib. 13 ca. 8.

CHAP. XI.

1 Ptolemeus taketh away his daughter from Alexander and entreth vpon his kingdome. 17 Alexander is slaine, and Ptolemeus dieth within three dayes. 20 Ionathan besiegeth the towre at Ierusalem. 26 The Iewes and he are much honoured by Demetrius. 48 who is rescued by the Iewes from his owne subiects in Antioch. 57 Antiochus the yonger honoureth Ionathan. 61 His exploits in diuers places.

AND the king of Egypt gathered together a great host like the sand that lieth vpon the sea shore, and many ships, and went about thorow deceite to get Alexanders kingdome, and ioyne it to his owne.

2 Wherevpon hee tooke his iourney into Syria in peaceable maner, so as they of the cities opened vnto him, and met him: for king Alexander had commanded them so to doe, because he was his father in law.

3 Now as Ptolomee entred into the cities hee let in euery one of them a garison of souldiers to keepe it.

4 And when he came neere to Azotus, they shewed him the Temple of Dagon that was burnt, and Azotus, and the suburbs thereof that were destroyed, and the bodies that were cast abroad, and them that he had burnt in the battell, for they had made heapes of them by the way where he should passe.

5 Also they told the king whatsoeuer Jonathan had done, to the intent he might blame him: but the king held his peace.

6 Then Jonathan met the king with great pompe at Joppa, where they saluted one another, and † lodged.

7 Afterward Jonathan when he had gone with the king to the riuer called Eleutherus, returned againe to Ierusalem.

8 King Ptolomee therefore hauing gotten the dominion of the cities by the sea, vnto Seleucia vpon the sea coast, imagined wicked counsels against Alexander.

9 Wherevpon hee sent ambassadours vnto king Demetrius, saying, Come, let vs make a league betwixt vs, and I will giue thee my daughter whom Alexander hath, and thou shalt reigne in thy fathers kingdome:

10 For I repent that I gaue my daughter vnto him, for he sought to slay me.

11 Thus did he slander him, because he was desirous of his kingdome.

12 Wherefore hee tooke his daughter from him, and gaue her to Demetrius, and forsooke Alexander, so that their hatred was openly knowen.

13 Then Ptolomee entred into Antioch, where he set two crownes vpon his head, the crowne of Asia, and of Egypt.

14 In the meane season was King Alexander in Cilicia, because those that dwelt in those parts, had reuolted from him.

15 But when Alexander heard of this, he came to warre against him, wherevpon King Ptolomee brought forth his host, and met him with a mighty power, and put him to flight.

16 So Alexander fled into Arabia, there to be defended, but King Ptolomee was exalted.

17 For Zabdiel the Arabian tooke off Alexanders head, and sent it vnto Ptolomee.

18 King Ptolomee also died the third day after, and they that were in the strong holds, were slaine one of another.

19 By this meanes Demetrius reigned in the hundred threescore and seuenth yeere.

20 At the same time Jonathan gathered together them that were in Judea, to take the towre that was in Jerusalem, and hee made many engines of warre against it.

21 Then certaine vngodly persons who hated their owne people, went vnto the king, and told him that Jonathan besieged the towre.

22 Whereof when he heard, he was angry, and immediatly remouing, he came to Ptolemais, and wrote vnto Jonathan, that he should not lay siege to the towre, but come and speake with him, at Ptolemais in great haste.

23 Neuertheless, Jonathan when he heard this, commaunded to besiege it [still,] and hee chose certaine of the Elders of Israel, and the Priests, and put himselfe in perill,

24 And tooke siluer and gold, and raiment, and diuers presents besides, and went to Ptolemais vnto the king, where hee found fauour in his sight.

25 And though certaine vngodly men of the people, had made complaints against him,

† Gr. lodged.

† Gr. and those that were in the holds were slain of those that were in the holds.

26 Yet the king intreated him as his predecessors had done before, and promoted him in the sight of all his friends,

27 And confirmed him in the high Priesthood, and in all the honours that he had before, and gaue him preeminence among his chiefe friends.

28 Then Jonathan desired the king, that he would make Judea free from tribute, as also the three gouernments with the countrey of Samaria, and he promised him three hundred talents.

29 So the king consented and wrote letters vnto Jonathan, of all these things after this maner.

30 King Demetrius vnto his brother Jonathan, and vnto the nation of the Iewes, sendeth greeting.

31 We send you here a copie of the letter, which we did write vnto our cousin Lasthenes concerning you, that you might see it.

32 King Demetrius vnto his father Lasthenes, sendeth greeting:

33 We are determined to doe good to the people of the Iewes, who are our friends, and keepe couenants with vs, because of their good will toward vs.

34 ‖ Wherefore we haue ratified vnto them the borders of Judea, with the three gouernements of Aphaerema, and Lydda, and Ramathem, that are added vnto Judea, from the countrey of Samaria, and all things appertaining vnto them, for all such as do sacrifice in Jerusalem, in stead of the payments, which the king received of them yeerely aforetime out of the fruits of the earth, and of trees.

35 And as for other things that belong vnto vs of the tithes and customes pertaining vnto vs, as also the salt pits, and the crowne tarre which are due vnto vs, we discharge them of them all for their reliefe.

36 And nothing hereof shalbe reuoked from this time forth for euer.

37 Now therefore see that thou make a copy of these things, and let it be deliuered vnto Jonathan, and set vpon the holy mount in a conspicuous place.

38 After this, when king Demetrius sawe that the land was quiet before him, and that no resistance was made against him, he sent away all his forces euery one to his owne place, except certaine bands of strangers, whom he had gathered from the yles of the heathe, wherefore all the forces of his fathers hated him.

39 Moreouer there was one Tryphon, that had beene of Alexanders part afore, who seeing that all the hoste murmured against Demetrius, went to Himalcue the Arabian, that brought vp Antiochus the young sonne of Alexander.

40 And lay sore vpon him, to deliuer him Antiochus young sonne, that he might reigne in his fathers stead: he told him therefore all that Demetrius had done, and how his men of warre were at enmitie with him, and there he remained a long season.

41 In the meane time Jonathan sent vnto king Demetrius, that he would cast those of the towne out of Jerusalem, and those also in the fortresses. For they fought against Israel.

42 So Demetrius sent vnto Jonathan, saying, I will not only doe this for thee, and thy people, but I will greatly honour thee and thy nation, if opportunitie serue.

43 Now therefore thou shalt doe well if thou send me men to helpe me: for all my forces are gone from me.

44 Upon this Jonathan sent him three thousand strong men vnto Antioch, and when they came to the king, the king was very glad of their comming.

45 Howbeit, they that were of the citie, gathered themselues together vnto the midst of the citie, to the number of an hundred and twentie thousand men, and would haue slaine the king.

46 Wherefore the king fled vnto the court, but they of the citie kept the passages of the citie, and began to fight.

47 Then the king called to the Iewes for helpe, who came vnto him all at once, and dispersing themselues through the citie, slew that day in the citie to the number of an hundred thousand.

48 Also they set fire on the citie, and got many spoyles that day, and deliuered the king.

49 So when they of the citie saw, that the Iewes had got the citie as they would, their courage was abated, wherefore they made supplication to the king, and cryed, saying,

50 ‖ Graunt vs peace, and let the Iewes cease from assaulting vs and the citie.

51 With that they cast away their weapons, and made peace, and the Iewes were honoured in the sight of the king, and in the sight of all that were in his Realme, and they returned to Jerusalem hauing great spoyles.

52 So king Demetrius sate on the throne of his kingdome, and the land was quiet before him.

53 Neuertheless he dissembled in all that euer he spake, and estranged himselfe from Jonathan, neither rewarded he him, according to the benefites which he had received of him, but troubled him very sore.

54 After this returned Tryphon, and with him the young childe Antiochus, who reigned and was crowned.

55 Then there gathered vnto him all the men of warre, whom Demetrius had put away, and they fought against Demetrius, who turned his backe and fled.

56 Moreouer, Tryphon tooke the † Elephants, and wonne Antioch.

57 At that time yong Antiochus wrote vnto Jonathan, saying; I confirme thee in the high Priesthood, and appoint thee ouer the foure gouernments, and to bee one of the kings friends.

58 Vpon this hee sent him golden vessels † to be serued in, and gaue him leaue to drinke in golde, and to bee clothed in purple, and to weare a golden buckle.

59 His brother Simon also hee made captaine from the place called the ladder of Tyrus, vnto the borders of Egypt.

60 Then Jonathan ‖ went forth, and passed through the cities beyonde the water, and all the forces of Syria gathered themselues vnto him for to helpe him: and when he came to Ascalon, they of the citie met him honourably.

61 From whence he went to Gaza, but they of Gaza shut him out; wherefore hee layd siege vnto it, and burned ‖ the suburbes thereof with fire, and spoyled them.

62 Afterward when they of Gaza made supplication vnto Jonathan, † hee made peace with them, and tooke the sonnes of the chiefe men for hostages, and sent them to Jerusalem, and passed through the countrey vnto Damascus.

63 Now when Jonathan heard that Demetrius princes were come to Cades which is in Galilee, with a great power, purposing to ‖ remoue him out of the countrey,

64 He went to meet them, and left Simon his brother in the countrey.

65 Then Simon encamped against Bethsura, and fought against it a long season, and shut it vp:

66 But they desired to haue peace with him, which he granted them, and then put them out from thence, and tooke the citie, and set a garison in it.

67 As for Jonathan and his hoste, they pitched at the water of Gennesar, from whence betimes in the morning they gate them to the plaine of Naloz.

68 And beholde, the hoste of strangers met them in the plaine, who hauing layde men in ambush for him in the mountaines, came themselues ouer against him.

68 So when they that lay in ambush rose out of their places and ioyned battell, all that were of Jonathans side fled.

70 Insomuch as there was not one of them left, except Mattathias the sonne of Absolon, and Judas the sonne of Calphi, the captaines of the hoste.

71 Then Jonathan rent his cloathes, and cast earth vpon his head, and prayed.

72 Afterwards turning againe to battell, he put them to flight, and so they ran away.

73 Now when his owne men that were fled saw this, they turned againe vnto him, & with him pursued them to Cades, euen vnto their owne tents, and there they camped.

74 So there were slaine of the heathen that day, about three thousand men, but Jonathan returned to Jerusalem.

CHAP. XII.

Jonathan renueweth his league with the Romans and Lacedemonians, 28 The forces of Demetrius thinking to surprise Jonathan, flee away for feare. 35 Jonathan fortifieth the castles in Judea, 48 and is shut vp by the fraude of Tryphon in Ptolemais.

NOw when Jonathan saw that the time serued him, hee chose certaine men, and sent them to Rome, for to confirme and renew the friendship that they had with them.

2 He sent letters also to the Lacedemonians and to other places, for the same purpose.

3 So they went vnto Rome, and entred into the Senate, and said, Jonathan the high Priest, and the people of the Iewes haue sent vs vnto you, to the end you should renew the friendship which you had with them, and league, as in former time.

4 Vpon this the Romanes gaue them letters vnto the gouernours of euery place, that they should bring them into the land of Judea, peaceably.

5 And this is the copie of the letters which Jonathan wrote to the Lacedemonians:

6 Jonathan the high Priest, and the Elders of the nation, and the Priests, and the other people of the Iewes, vnto the Lacedemonians their brethren send greeting:

7 There were letters sent in times past vnto Onias the high Priest from ‖ Darius, who reigned then among you, to signifie that you are our brethren, as the copy here vnder written doeth specifie.

8 At which time Onias entreated the ambassador that was sent, honourably, and receiued the letters, wherein declaration was made of the ‖ league and friendship.

9 Therefore we also, albeit we need none of these things, for that we haue the holy bookes of Scripture in our hands to comfort vs,

10 Haue neuertheless attempted to send vnto you, for the renewing of brotherhood and friendship, lest we should become strangers vnto you altogether: for there is a long time passed since you sent vnto vs.

11 Wee therefore at all times without ceasing, both in our feasts, and other conuenient dayes, doe remember you in the sacrifices which we offer, and in our prayers, as reason is, and as it becommeth vs to thinke vpon our brethren:

12 And we are right glad of your honour.

13 As for our selues wee haue had great troubles and warres on euery side, forsomuch as the kings that are round about vs, haue fought against vs.

14 Howbeit we would not be troublesome vnto you, nor to others of our confederates and friends in these warres:

15 For we haue helpe from heauen that succoureth vs, so as we are deliuered from our enemies, and our enemies are brought vnder foot.

16 For this cause wee chose Numenius the sonne of Antiochus, and Antipater the sonne of Jason, and sent them vnto the Romanes, to renew the amitie that wee had with them, and the former league.

17 We commanded them also to goe vnto you, and to salute you, and to deliuer you our letters, concerning the renewing of our brotherhood.

18 Wherefore now ye shall doe well to giue vs an answere thereto.

19 And this is the copie of the letters, which ‖ Onias sent.

20 Areus King of the Lacedemonians, to Onias the high Priest, greeting,

21 It is found in writing, that the Lacedemonians and Iewes are brethren, and that they are of the stocke of Abraham:

22 Now therefore, since this is come to our knowledge, you shall doe well to write vnto vs of your † prosperitie.

23 We doe write backe again to you, that your cattell and goods are ours, and ours are yours. We do command therefore our ambassadors to make report vnto you on this wise.

24 Now when Jonathan heard that Demetrius princes were come to fight against him with a greater hoste then afore,

25 He remoued from Jerusalem, and met them in the land of Amathis: for he gaue them no respit ‖ to enter his countrey.

‖ Or, the places thereabout.

† Or, he came from the right hand.

‖ Or, he came from the confines of his kingdome.

† Or, kindred. Ioseph. Ant.

‖ Read out of Ios. which Areus sent to Onias.

† Or, peace.

‖ Or, to set him in his countrey: or, to remake his countrey.

‖ Ioseph. Ant. lib. 13. cap. 8.

‖ Areus, looke Ioseph. Ant. lib. 13. cap. 8.

‖ Ioshua xvij.

† Or, and to wear.

‖ Or, went to and fro.

† Or, and passed through the cities.

26 Hee sent spies also vnto their tents, who came againe, & told him that they were appointed to come vpon them in the night season.

27 Wherefore so soone as the Sunne was downe, Jonathan commaunded his men to watch, and to bee in armes, that all the night long they might be ready to fight: also hee sent forth centuries round about the hoste.

28 But when the adnersaries heard that Jonathan and his men were ready for battell, they feared, and trembled in their hearts, and ‖Iosephus. lib. 13. 9. they went away. kindled fires in their campe.

29 Howbeit Jonathan and his company knew it not till the morning: for they saw the lights burning.

30 Then Jonathan pursued after them, but ouertooke them not: for they were gone ouer the riuer Eleutherus.

31 Wherefore Jonathan turned to the Arabians, who were called †Zabadeans, and smote them, and tooke their spoyles. †Or, gr. Nabathaean, or Zabadeans.

32 And remouing thence, hee came to Damascus, and so passed through all the country.

33 Simon also went forth, and passed through the country vnto Ascalon, and the holdes there adioyning, from whence he turned aside to Joppe, and wanne it.

34 For hee had heard that they would deliuer the holde vnto them that tooke Demetrias part, wherefore he set a garison there to keepe it.

35 After this came Jonathan home againe, and calling the Elders of the people together, he consulted with them about building strong holds in Judea,

36 And making the walles of Jerusalem higher, and raising a great mount betweene the towre and the citie, for to seperate it from the citie, that so it might be alone, that men might neither sell nor buy in it.

37 Vpon this they came together, to builde vp the citie: ‖ for [much as] [part of] the wall toward the brooke on the East side was fallen downe, and they repaired that which was called Caphenatha. ‖Or, according to the Romane reading, and he came neere to the wall of the brooke toward the East.

38 Simon also set vp Adida, in Sephela, and made it strong with gates and barres.

39 Now Tryphon went about to get the kingdome of Asia, and to kill Antiochus the King, that hee might set the crowne vpon his owne head.

40 Howbeit, he was afrayd that Jonathan would not suffer him, and that hee would fight against him, wherefore he sought a way how to take Jonathan, that he might kill him. So hee remooued, and came to Bethsan.

41 Then Jonathan went out to meete him with fortie thousand men, chosen for the battel, and came to Bethsan.

42 Now when Tryphon saw that Jonathan came with so great an force, hee durst not stretch his hand against him:

43 But receiued him honourably, and commended him vnto all his friends, and gaue him gifts, and commanded his men of warre to bee as obedient vnto him, as to himselfe.

44 Vnto Jonathan also hee sayd; Why hast thou put all this people to so great trouble, seeing there is no warre betwixt vs?

45 Therefore send them now home againe, and choose a fewe men to wait vpon thee, and come thou with mee to Ptolemais, for I will giue it thee and the rest of the strong holds and forces, and all that haue any charge: as for me, I will returne and depart: for this is the cause of my comming.

46 So Jonathan beleeuing him, did as hee bade him, and sent away his host, who went into the land of Judea. †Gr. left two thousand in Galilee.

47 And with himselfe hee retained but three thousand men, of whom hee † sent two thousand into Galilee, and one thousand went with him.

48 Now assoone as Jonathan entred into Ptolemais, they of Ptolemais shut the gates, and tooke him, and all them that came with him, they slew with the sword.

49 Then sent Tryphon an hoste of footemen, and horsemen into Galilee, and into the great plaine, to destroy all Jonathans company.

50 But when they knewe that Jonathan, and they that were with him were taken and slaine, they encouraged one another, and went close together, prepared to fight.

51 They therefore that followed vpon them, perceiuing that they were ready to fight for their lines turned backe againe.

52 Whereupon they all came into the land of Judea peaceably, and there they bewayled Jonathan, and them that were with him, and they were sore afrayd, wherefore all Israel made great lamentation.

53 Then all the heathen that were round about them, sought to destroy them. For, said they; They haue no captaine, nor any to helpe them. Now therefore let vs make warre vpon them, and take away their memoriall from amongst men.

CHAP. XIII.

8 Simon is made captaine in his brother Jonathans roome. 19 Tryphon getteth two of Jonathans sonnes into his hands, and slayeth their father. 27 The tombe of Jonathan. 36 Simon is fauoured by Demetrius. 45 and winneth Gaza, and the towre at Jerusalem.

NOw when Simon heard that Tryphon had gathered together a great hoste, to inuade the land of Judea, and destroy it,

2 And sawe that the people was in great trembling and feare, he went vp to Jerusalem, and gathered the people together,

3 And gaue them exhortation, saying; Ye your selues know, what great things I and my brethren, and my fathers house haue done for the lawes, and the Sanctuary, the battels also, and troubles which we haue seene,

4 By reason whereof all my brethren are slaine for Israels sake, and I am left alone.

5 Now therefore bee it farre from me, that I should spare mine owne life in any time of trouble: for I am no better then my brethren.

6 Doubtlesse, I will auenge my nation, and the Sanctuary, and our wiues, and our children: for all the heathen are gathered to destroy vs, of very malice.

7 Now assoone as the people heard these words, their spirit reuiued.

8 And they answered with a lowd voyce, saying; Thou shalt bee our leader in stead of Judas, and Jonathan thy brother.

9 Fight thou our battels, and whatsoeuer thou commandest vs, that will we doe.

10 So then he gathered together all the men of warre, and made haste to finish the wals of Jerusalem, and he fortified it round about.

11 Also hee sent Jonathan the sonne of Absolom, and with him a great power to Joppe, who casting out them that were therin, remained there in it.

12 So Tryphon remoued from Ptolemais with a great power to inuade the land of Judea, and Jonathan was with him in ward.

13 But Simon pitched his tents at Adida, ouer against the plaine.

14 Now when Tryphon knew that Simon was risen vp in stead of his brother Jonathan, and meant to ioyne battell with him, hee sent messengers vnto him, saying,

15 Whereas we haue Jonathan thy brother in hold, it is for money that hee is owing vnto the kings treasure, ‖ concerning the businesse that was committed vnto him. ‖Or, for the affaires, or officers that he had, for the necessary vse which he had

16 Wherefore, now send an hundred talents of siluer, and two of his sonnes for hostages, that when he is at liberty hee may not reuolt from vs, and we let him go.

17 Hereupon Simon, albeit hee perceiued that they spake deceitfully vnto him, yet sent he the money and the children, lest paradventure hee should procure to himselfe great hatred of the people:

18 Who might haue said, because I sent him not the money and the children, therefore is [Jonathan] dead.

19 So hee sent them the children, and the hundred talents: Howbeit [Tryphon] dissembled, neither would he let Jonathan goe.

20 And after this came Tryphon to inuade the land, and destroy it, going round about by the way that leadeth vnto Adora, but Simon and his hoste marched against him in euery place whersoeuer he went.

21 Now they that were in the towre, sent messengers vnto Tryphon, to the end that hee should hasten his comming vnto them by the wildernesse, and send them victuals.

22 Wherefore Tryphon made ready all his horsemen to come that night, but there fell a very great snowe, by reason whereof hee came not: So hee departed and came into the country of Galaad.

23 And when he came neere to Bascama, he slew Jonathan, who was buried there.

24 Afterward Tryphon returned, and went into his owne land.

25 Then sent Simon, and tooke the bones of Jonathan his brother, and buried them in Modin in the citie of his fathers.

26 And all Israel made great lamentation for him, and bewailed him many dayes.

27 Simon also built a monument vpon the sepulchre of his father, and his brethren, and raised it aloft to the sight, with hewen stone behind and before.

28 Moreouer he set vp seuen pyramides one against another, for his father, and his mother, and his foure brethren.

29 And in these hee made cunning deuices, about the which he set great pillars, and vpon the pillars he made all their armour for a perpetuall memory, and by the armour, ships carued, that they might be seene of all that sayle on the sea.

30 This is the sepulchre which he made at Modin, and it standeth yet vnto this day.

31 Now Tryphon dealt deceitfully with the yong king Antiochus, and slew him,

32 And hee reigned in his stead, and crowned himselfe king of Asia, and brought a great calamity vpon the land.

33 Then Simon built vp the strong holds in Judea, and fenced them about with high towres, and great wals and gates and barres, and laid vp victuals † therein. †Gr. in the strong holds.

34 Moreouer Simon chose men, and sent to king Demetrius, to the end hee should giue the land an immunitie, because all that Tryphon did, was to spoyle. †Gr. all Tryphons doings were robberies.

35 Vnto whom king Demetrius answered, and wrote after this maner.

36 King Demetrius vnto Simon the high Priest, and friend of Kings, as also vnto the Elders and nation of the Iewes, sendeth greeting.

37 The golden crowne, and the scarlet robe which yee sent vnto vs, wee haue receiued, and we are ready to make a stedfast peace with you, yea, and to write vnto our officers to confirme the immunities which wee haue granted.

38 And whatsoeuer couenants wee haue made with you, shall stand, & the strong holdes which ye haue builded, shall be your owne.

39 As for any ouersight or fault committed vnto this day, wee forgiue it, and the crowne-taxe also which ye owe vs, if there were any other tribute paid in Jerusalem, it shall no more be paid.

40 And looke who are meete among you to bee in our court, let them bee inrolled, and let there be peace betwixt vs.

41 Thus the yoke of the heathen was taken away from Israel, in the hundred & seuentieth yeere.

42 Then the people of Israel began to write in their instruments and contracts, in the first yeere of Simon the high Priest, the gouernour and leader of the Iewes.

43 In those dayes Simon camped against Gaza, and besieged it round about; he made also an engine of warre, and set it by the citie, and battered a certaine towre, and tooke it.

44 And they that were in the engine, leapt into the citie, whereupon there was a great vproare in the citie.

45 Insomuch as the people of the citie rent their cloathes, and climed vpon the walles, with their wiues and children, and cryed with a lowd voyce, beseeching Simon † to graunt them peace. †Gr. to receiue them his right hand.

46 And they sayd; Deale not with vs according to our wickednesse, but according to thy mercie.

47 So Simon was appeased towards them, and fought no more against them, but put them out of the citie, and cleansed the houses wherein the Idoles were: and so entred into it, with songs and thanksgiuing.

48 Yea, he put all vncleannes out of it, and placed such men there as would keepe the law, and made it stronger then it was before, and built therein, a dwelling place for himselfe.

49 They also of the towre in Jerusalem were kept in strait, that they could neither come forth nor get into the countrey, nor buy, nor sell, wherefore they were in great distresse for want of victuals, and a great number of them perished through famine.

50 Then cryed they to Simon, beseeching him ‖ to be at one with them, which thing hee graunted them, and when he had put them out from thence, he cleansed the towre from pollutions:

‖ Or, to make peace with them.

51 And entred into it the three and twentieth day of the second moneth, in the hundreth seventy and one yeere, with thanksgiving, and branches of palme trees, and with harpes, and cymbals, and with vials, and hymnes, and songs: because there was destroyed a great enemie out of Israel.

52 He ordained also that that day should bee kept every yeere with gladnesse. Moreover, the hill of the Temple that was by the towre hee made stronger then it was, and there he dwelt himselfe with his company.

53 And when Simon sawe that John his sonne was a valiant man, he made him captaine of all the hosts, and dwelt in Gazara.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Demetrius is taken by the king of Persia.* 4 *The good deeds of Simon to his country.* 18 *The Lacedemonians and Romanes renew their league with him.* 26 *A memorial of his acts is set up in Sion.*

NOw in the hundred threescore and twelfth yeere, king Demetrius gathered his forces together, and went into Media, to get him helpe to fight against Typhon.

2 But when Arsaces the king of Persia and Media, heard that Demetrius was entred within his borders, he sent one of his princes to take him alive.

3 Who went and smote the hoste of Demetrius, and tooke him, and brought him to Arsaces, by whom he was put in ward.

4 As for the land of Judea, that was quiet all the dayes of Simon: for he sought the good of his nation, in such wise, as that evermore his authority and honour pleased them well.

5 And as he was honorable (in all his acts) so in this, that he tooke Joppe for an haven, and made an entrance to the yles of the sea.

6 And enlarged the bounds of his nation, and recovered the countrey.

7 And gathered together a great number of captives, and had the domination of Gazara and Bethsura, and the towre, out of the which hee tooke all uncleannesse, neither was there any that resisted him.

8 Then did they till their ground in peace, and the earth gave her encrease, and the trees of the field their fruit.

9 The ancient men sate all in the streets, communing together of ‖ good things, and the young men put on glorious and warlike apparell.

‖ Or, the wealth of the land.

10 Hee provided victuals for the cities, and set in them all maner of munition, so that his honourable name was renowned unto the end of the world.

11 Hee made peace in the land, and Israel rejoyced with great ioy:

12 For every man sate under his vine, and his fig-tree, and there was none to fray them:

1 King. 4. 25.

13 Neither was there any left in the land to fight against them: yea, the kings themselves were overthrown in those dayes.

14 Moreover, he strengthened all those of his people that were brought low: the law he searched out, and every contemner of the law and wicked person he took away.

15 He beautified the sanctuary, and multiplied the vessels of the Temple.

16 Now when it was heard at Rome, and as farre as Sparta, that Jonathan was dead, they were very sory.

17 But assoone as they heard that his brother Simon was made high Priest in his stead, and ruled the countrey, and the cities therein,

18 They wrote unto him in tables of brasse, to renewe the friendship and league, which they had made with Judas and Jonathan his brethren:

19 Which writings were read before the congregation at Jerusalem.

20 And this is the copie of the letters that the Lacedemonians sent: The rulers of the Lacedemonians, with the citie, unto Simon the high Priest, and the Elders, and Priests, and residue of the people of the Jewes, our brethren, send greeting.

21 The Embassadours that were sent unto our people, certified us of your glory and honour, wherefore we were glad of their coming.

22 And did register the things that they spake, in the counsell of the people, in this manner: Numenius sonne of Antiochus, and Antipater sonne of Jason, the Jewes Embassadors, came unto us, to renew the friendship they had with us.

23 And it pleased the people to entertaine the men honourably, and to put the copie of their embassage in publike records, to the end the people of the Lacedemonians might have a memoriall thereof: furthermore we have written a copie thereof unto Simon the high Priest.

24 After this, Simon sent Numenius to Rome, with a great shielde of golde of a thousand pound weight, to confirme the league with them.

25 Whereof when the people heard, they sayd: What thanke shall we give to Simon and his sonnes?

26 For he and his brethren, and the house of his father, have established Israel, and chased away their enemies from them, and confirmed their liberty.

27 So then they wrote it in tables of brasse, which they set upon pillars in mount Sion, and this is the copie of the writing: The eighteenth day of the moneth Elul, in the hundreth threescore and twelfth yeere, being the third yeere of Simon the high Priest,

28 At ‖ Saramel in the great congregation of the Priestes and people, and rulers of the nation, and Elders of the countrey, were these things notified unto us.

‖ Or, Zaramel.

29 Forsomuch as oftentimes there have been warres in the countrey, wherein for the maintenance of their Sanctuary, and the law, &c. men

mon the sonne of Mattathias of the posteritie of Asarib, together with his brethren, put themselves in ieopardie, and resisting the enemies of their nation, did their nation great honour.

30 (For after that Jonathan having gathered his nation together, and became their high Priest, was added to his people.

31 Their enemies purposed to invade their countrey, that they might destroy it, and lay hands on the Sanctuary.

32 At which time Simon rose up, and fought for his nation, and spent much of his owne substance, and armed ‖ the valiant men of his nation, and gave them wages.

‖ Or, the men of warre.

33 And fortified the Cities of Judea, together with Bethsura that lyeth upon the borders of Judea, where the ‖ armour of the enemies had been before, but hee let a garison of Jewes there.

‖ Or, weapons.

34 Moreover, he fortified Joppe which lieth upon the Sea, and ‖ Gazara that bordereth upon Azotus, where the enemies had dwelt before: but hee placed Jewes there, and furnished them with all things convenient for the reparation thereof.

‖ Gr. Gaza.

35 The people therefore seeing the acts of Simon, and unto what glory hee thought to bring his nation, made him their governour and chiefe Priest, because he had done all these things, and for the justice and faith which hee kept to his nation, and for that he sought by all meanes to exalt his people.

36 For in his time things prospered in his hands, so that the heathen were taken out of their countrey, and they also that were in the City of David in Jerusalem, who had made themselves a towre, out of which they issued, and polluted all about the Sanctuary, and did much hurt ‖ in the holy place.

‖ Or, to the evill part.

37 But he placed Jewes therein, and fortified it for the safety of the countrey, and the City, and raised up the walles of Jerusalem.

38 King Demetrius also confirmed him in the high priesthood, according to those things,

39 And made him one of his friends, and honoured him with great honour.

40 For he had heard say that the Romanes had called the Jewes their friends, and confederates, and brethren, and that they had entertained the Embassadours of Simon honourably:

41 Also that the Jewes and Priests were well pleased that Simon should be their governour, & high Priest for ever until there should arise a faithfull Prophet.

42 Moreover, that he should be their Captaine, and should take charge of the Sanctuary, to set them over their workes, and over the countrey, and over the armour, and over the fortresses, that (I say) hee should take charge of the Sanctuary.

43 Besides this, that he should be obeyed of every man, and that all the writings in the countrey should be made in his name, and that hee should bee clothed in purple, and weare golde.

44 Also that it should be lawfull for none of the people or Priestes, to breake any of these things, or to gainesay his words, or to gather an assembly in the countrey without him, or to be clothed in purple, or weare a buckle of golde.

45 And whosoever should doe otherwise, or breake any of these things, hee should be punished.

46 Thus it liked all the people to deale with Simon, and to doe as hath been said.

47 Then Simon accepted hereof, and was well pleased to be high Priest, and captaine, and governour of the Jewes, and Priests, and to defend them all.

48 So they commaunded that this writing should be put in tables of brasse, and that they should bee set up within the compasse of the Sanctuary in a conspicuous place:

49 Also that the copies thereof should bee layd up in the Treasury, to the end that Simon and his sonnes might have them.

CHAP. XV.

4 *Antiochus desireth leave to passe through Judea, and graunteth great honours to Simon and the Jewes.* 16 *The Romanes write to divers Kings and Nations to favour the Jewes.* 27 *Antiochus quarreleth with Simon,* 38 *and sendeth some to annoy Judea.*

MOreover Antiochus sonne of Demetrius the king, sent letters from the Iles of the Sea, unto Simon the Priest, and Prince of the Jewes, and to all the people,

2 The contents whereof were these: King Antiochus, to Simon the high Priest, and prince of his nation, and to the people of the Jewes, greeting.

3 Forasmuch as certaine pestilent men, have usurped the kingdome of our fathers, and my purpose is to challenge it againe, that I may restore it to the old estate, and to that end have gathered a multitude of forraine souldiers together, and prepared ships of warre,

4 My meaning also being to go through the countrey, that I may be avenged of them, that have destroyed it, and made many cities in the kingdome desolate:

5 Now therefore I confirme unto thee, all the oblations which the Kings before me granted thee, and whatsoever gifts besides they granted.

6 I give thee leave also to coyne money for thy countrey with thine owne stampe.

7 And concerning Jerusalem, and the Sanctuary, let them be free, and all the armour that thou hast made, and fortresses that thou hast built, and keepest in thy hands, let them remaine unto thee.

8 And if any thing be, or shall be owing to the King, let it be forgiven thee, from this time forth for evermore.

9 Furthermore, when wee have obtained our kingdome, we will honour thee, and thy nation and thy Temple with great honour, so that your honour shall be known throughout the world.

10 In the hundreth threescore and fourteenth yeere, went Antiochus into the land of his fathers, at which time all the forces came together unto him, so that few were left with Tryphon.

11 Wherefore being pursued by king Antiochus, he fled unto Dora, which lieth by the Sea side.

12 For hee saw, that troubles came upon him all at once, and that his forces had forsaken him.

13 Then camped Antiochus against

Dora, having with him an hundred and twentie thousand men of war, and eight thousand horsemen.

14 And when hee had compassed the Citie round about, and joyned shippes close to the towne on the Sea side, hee vexed the Citie by land, and by Sea, neither suffered he any to goe out or in.

15 In the meane season came Numenius, and his company from Rome, having letters to the kings and countreys, wherein were written these things.

16 Lucius, Consul of the Romanes, vnto king Ptolomee greeting.

17 The Iewes Embassadours our friends and confederates, came vnto vs to renew the olde friendship and league, being sent from Simon the high Priest, and from the people of the Iewes.

18 And they brought a shield of gold, of a thousand pound:

19 Wee thought it good therefore to write vnto the kings and countreys, that they should doe them no harme, nor fight against them, their Cities, or countreys, nor yet aide their enemies against them.

20 It seemed also good to vs, to receiue the shield of them.

21 If therefore there bee any pestilent fellowes, that have fled from their countrey vnto you, deliuer them vnto Simon the high Priest, that hee may punish them according to their owne Law.

22 The same thing wrote hee likewise vnto Demetrius the king and Attalus, to ‖ Ariarathes, and Arsaces,

‖ Or, Arathes.

23 And to all the countreys, and to ‖ Sampsames, and the Lacedemonians, and to Delus, and Myndus, and Sycion, and Caria, and Samos, and Pamphylia, and Lycia, and Halicarnassus, and Rhodus, and ‖ Phaselis, and Cos, and Sidee, and Aradus, and Gortina, and Gnidus, and Cyprus, and Cyrene.

‖ Or, Sampsaces.

24 And the copy hereof they wrote to Simon the high Priest.

25 So Antiochus the king camped against Dora, the second day, † assaulting it continually, and making engines, by which meanes he shut vp Tryphon, that hee could neither goe out nor in.

† Or, bringing his forces to it.

26 At that time Simon sent him two thousand chosen men to aide him: siluer also, and gold, and much armour.

27 Neuerthelesse, he would not receiue them, but brake all the couenants which he had made with him afore, and became strange vnto him.

28 Furthermore hee sent vnto him Athenobius one of his friends to commune with him and say: You withhold Joppe & Gazara, with the towre that is in Ierusalem, which are cities of my realme.

29 The borders thereof yee have wasted, and done great hurt in the land, and got the dominion of many places within my kingdome.

30 Now therefore deliuer the cities which ye have taken, and the tributes of the places whereof yee have gotten dominion ‖ without the borders of Iudea:

‖ Or, except the borders, &c.

31 Deliuer vnto me for them fiue hundred talents of siluer, and for the harme that you have done, and the tributes of the cities other five hundred talents: if not, we will come and fight against you.

32 So Athenobius the kings friend came to Ierusalem, and when hee saw the glory of Simon, and the cupboard of gold, and his great attendance, he was astonished and told him the kings message.

33 Then answered Simon, and said vnto him, Wee have neither taken other mens land, nor holden that which appertaineth to others, but the inheritance of our fathers, which our enemies had wrongfully in possession a certaine time.

34 Wherefore wee having opportunitie, hold the inheritance of our fathers.

35 And whereas thou demandest Joppe and Gazara; albeit they did great harme vnto the people in our countrey, yet will we giue an hundred talents for them. Hereunto Athenobius answered him not a word,

36 But returned in a rage to the king, and made report vnto him of these speeches, and of the glory of Simon, and of all that hee had seene: whereupon the king was exceeding wroth.

37 In the meane time fledde Tryphon by ship vnto Dorhostas,

38 Then the King made Cendebeus captaine of the sea coast, and gaue him an hoste of footmen and horsemen.

39 And commaunded him to remoue his hoste toward Iudea: also hee commanded him to build vp Cedron, & to fortifie the gates, and to warr against the people, but as for the King [himselfe] he pursued Tryphon.

40 So Cendebeus came to Iamnia, and began to prouoke the people, and to inuade Iudea, and to take the people prisoners, and slay them.

41 And when hee had built vp Cedron, hee set horsemen there, and an hoste [of footemen] to the end that issuing out, they might make outroades vpon the wayes of Iudea, as the King had commanded him.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Iudas and Iohn preuaile against the forces sent by Antiochus. 11 The captaine of Iericho entreth Simon and two of his sonnes into his castle, and there treacherously murdereth them. 19 Iohn is sought for, 21 and vengeth, and killeth those that sought for him.

Then came vp Iohn from Gazara, and told Simon his father, what Cendebeus had done.

2 Wherefore Simon called his two eldest sonnes, Iudas and Iohn, and said vnto them, I and my brethren, and my fathers house haue euer from our youth vnto this day fought against the enemies of Israel, and things haue prospered so well in our hands, that wee haue deliuered Israel oftentimes.

3 But now I am olde, and yee [by Gods mercy] are of a sufficient age: Beyee in stead of mee, and my brother, and goe and fight for our Nation, and the helpe from heauen be with you.

4 So hee chose out of the country twenty thousand men of warre with horsemen, who went out against Cendebeus, and rested that night at Modin.

5 And

5 And when as they rose in the morning, and went into the plaine, behold, a mighty great host both of footemen and horsemen, came against them: howbeit there was a water brooke betwixt them.

6 So he and his people pitched ouer against them, and when he saw that the people were afraid to goe ouer the water brooke, he went first ouer himselfe, and then the men seeing him, passed ouer after him.

7 [That done] he diuided his men, and set the horsemen in the midst of the footmen: for the enemies horsemen were very many.

8 Then sounded they with the holy Trumpets: whereupon Cendebeus and his hoste were put to flight, so that many of them were slaine, and the remnant gat them to the strong hold.

9 At that time was Judas Johns brother woounded: but John still followed after them, vntill he came to Cedron which [Cendebeus] had built.

10 ‖ So they fled euen vnto the towres in the fields of Azotus, wherefore he burnt it with fire: So that there were slaine of them about two thousand men. Afterward he returned into the land of Iudea in peace.

‖ Or, which when he had set fire, they fled vnto the towres in the fields of Azotus, and there were slaine, &c.

11 Moreouer, in the plaine of Jericho was Ptolomeus the son of Abubus made captaine, and he had abundance of siluer and gold.

12 For he was the high Priests sonne in law.

13 Wherefore his heart being lifted vp, hee thought to get the country to himselfe, and thereupon consulted deceitfully against Simon and his sonnes to destroy them.

14 Now Simon was visiting the Cities that were in the country, and taking care for the good ordering of them, at which time hee came down himselfe to Jericho with his sons, Mattathias and Judas, in the hundred, threescore and seuenth yeere, in the eleuenth moneth called Sabat.

15 Where the sonne of Abubus receiuing them deceitfully into a little hold called Dacus, which he had built, made them a great banquet: howbeit he had hid men there.

16 So when Simon and his sonnes had drunke largely, Ptolome and his men rose vp, and tooke their weapons, and came vpon Simon into the banquetting place, and slew him and his two sonnes, & certaine of his seruants.

17 In which doing hee committed a great treachery, and recompensed euill for good.

18 Then Ptolome wrote these things, and sent to the king, that he should send him an host to ayde him, and hee would deliuer him the country and cities.

19 He sent others also to Gazara to kill John, and vnto the † tribunes he sent letters to come vnto him, that he might giue them siluer and gold, and rewards.

† Gr. captaines of thousands.

20 And others hee sent to take Ierusalem, and the mountaine of the Temple.

21 Now one had runne afore to Gazara, and told John that his father and brethren were slaine, and [quoth he] Ptolome hath sent to slay thee also.

22 Whereof when he heard, he was sore astonished: So hee laid hands on them that were come to destroy him, & slew them, for he knew that they sought to make him away.

23 As concerning the rest of the acts of John, and his warres and worthy deeds which he did, and the building of the wals which he made, and his doings,

24 Behold, these are written in the Chronicles of his Priesthood, from the time he was made High Priest after his father.

¶ The second Booke of the Maccabees.

CHAP. I.

1 A letter of the Iewes from Ierusalem to them of Egypt to thank God for the death of Antiochus. 19 Of the fire that was hid in the pit. 24 The prayer of Nemias.

The brethren the Iewes that be at Ierusalem, and in the land of Iudea, wish vnto the brethren the Iewes that are throughout Egypt, health and peace,

2 God be gracious vnto you, and remember his Couenant that hee made with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, his faithfull seruants:

3 And giue you all an heart to serue him, and to do his will with a good courage, and a willing mind:

4 And open your hearts in his Law and commandements, and send you peace:

5 And heare your prayers, and bee at one with you, & neuer forsake you in time of trouble.

6 And now we be here praying for you.

7 What time as Demetrius reigned, in the hundred threescore and ninth yeere, we the Iewes wrote vnto you in the extremitie of trouble, that came vpon vs in those yeres, from the time that Jason and his company reuolted from the holy land, and kingdome,

8 And burnt the porch, and shed innocent blood. Then we prayed vnto the Lord, & were heard: we offred also sacrifices, and fine flowre, and lighted the lamps, and set forth the loaues.

9 And now see that yee keepe the feast of * Tabernacles in the moneth Casleu.

* Leu. 23. 34.

10 In the hundred fourescore, & eight yere, the people that were at Ierusalem, & in Judea, and the councell and Judas, sent greeting and health vnto Aristobulus, king Ptolomeus master, who was of the stocke of the annoynted Priests, and to the Iewes that were in Egypt.

11 Insomuch as God hath deliuered vs from great perils, we thanke him highly, as hauing beene in battell against a king.

12 For he cast them out that fought within the holy Citie.

13 For when the leader was come into Persia, and the army with him that seemed inuincible, they were slaine in the Temple of Nanea by the deceit of Nanea priests.

14 For Antiochus, as though hee would marry her, came into the place, and his friends that were with him, to receiue money in name of a dowry.

15 Which when the Priests of Nanea had set forth, & he was entred with a small company into the compasse of the Temple, they shut the temple all soone as Antiochus was come in.

16 And opening a priuie doore of the roofe, they threw stones like thunderbolts, and stroke downe the captaine, & with them in pieces, smote off their heads, and cast them to those that were without.

17 Blessed be our God in all things, who hath deliuered vp the vngodly.

18 Therefore whereas we are now purposed to keepe the purification of the temple vpon the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth *Casleu, we thought it necessary to certifie you thereof, that ye also might keepe it as the [feast] of the Tabernacles, and of the fire [which was giuen vs] when Nemias offered sacrifice, after that he had built the Temple and the Altar.

19 For when our fathers were led into Persia, the Priests that were then deuout, tooke the fire of the Altar priuily, and hidit in a hollow place of a pit without water, where they kept it sure, so that the place was vnknowen to all men.

20 Now after many yeres when it pleased God, Neemias being sent from the king of Persia, did send of the posterity of those priests that had hid it, to the fire: but when they told vs they found no fire, but thicke water,

21 Then commanded he them to draw it vp, and to bring it: but when the sacrifices were layed on, Nemias commanded the Priests to sprinkle the wood, and the things layed thereupon with the water.

22 When this was done, and the time came that the Sunne shone which afore was hid in the cloud, there was a great fire kindled, so that every man marueiled.

23 And the Priests made a prayer whilest the sacrifice was consuming, [I say] both the Priests, and all the rest, Jonathan beginning, and the rest answering thereunto, as Nemias did.

24 And the prayer was after this manner, O Lord, Lord God, Creatour of all things, who art fearefull, and strong, and righteous, and mercifull, and the onely, and gracious King;

25 The onely giuer of all things, the onely iust, Almighty and euerliuing, thou that deliuerest Israel from all trouble, and didst chuse the fathers, and sanctifie them:

26 Receiue the sacrifice for thy whole people Israel, and preserue thine owne portion, and sanctifie it.

27 Gather those together that are scattered from vs, deliuer them that serue among the heathen, looke vpon them that are despised and abhorred, and let the heathen know that thou art our God.

28 Punish them that oppresse vs, and with pride doe vs wrong.

29 Plant thy people againe in thy holy place, as Moses hath spoken.

30 And the Priests sung Psalmes of thanksgiuing.

31 Now when the sacrifice was consumed, Nemias commanded the water that was left to be powred on the great stones.

32 When this was done, there was kindled a flame: but it was consumed by the light that shined from the Altar.

33 So when this matter was knowen, it was told the king of Persia, that in the place, where the Priests that were led away, had hid the fire, there appeared water, and that Nemias and those that were with him purified the sacrifices therewith.

34 Then the King inclosing the place, made it holy after he had tryed the matter.

35 And the king tooke many gifts, and bestowed thereof, on those whom he would gratifie.

36 And Nemias called this thing Naphthar, which is as much to say, as a cleansing: but many men call it Nephi.

CHAP. II.

1 *What Jeremy the Prophet did.* 5 *How he hid the Tabernacle, the Arke, and the Altar.* 13 *What Nemias, and Iudas wrote.* 20 *What Iason wrote in two bookes.* 25 *and how these were abridged by the author of this booke.*

IT is also found in the records, that Jeremy the Prophet, commanded them that were caried away, to take of the fire as it hath beene signified,

2 And how that the Prophet hauing giuen them the Law, charged them not to forget the Commandements of the Lord, and that they should not erre in their minds, when they see images of siluer, and gold, with their ornaments.

3 And with other such speeches exhorted he them, that the Law should not depart from their hearts.

4 It was also contained in the same writing, that the Prophet being warned of God, commanded the Tabernacle, and the Arke to go with him, as he went forth into the mountaine, where Moyses climed vp, and saw the heritage of God.

5 And when Jeremy came thither, he found an hollow caue wherein he laid the Tabernacle, and the Arke, and the Altar of incense, and so stopped the dore.

6 And some of those that followed him, came to marke the way but they could not finde it.

7 Which when Jeremie perceiued, he blamed them, saying, As for that place, it shall be vnknowen vntill the time that God gather his people againe together, and receiue them into mercy.

8 Then shall the Lord shew them these things, and the glory of the Lord shall appeare, and the cloude also as it was shewed vnder Moyses, and as when Solomon desired that the place might be honourably sanctified.

9 It was also declared that he being wise, offered the sacrifice of dedication, and of the finishing of the Temple.

10 And as when Moyses prayed vnto the Lord, The fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the sacrifices: euen so prayed Solomon also, and the fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the burnt offerings.

11 And Moyses said, because the sinne offering was not to be eaten, it was consumed.

12 So Solomon kept those eight dayes.

13 The same things also were reported in the writings, and commentaries of Nemias, and how he founding a library, gathered together the actes of the Kings, and the Prophets, and of Dauid, and the Epistles of the Kings concerning the holy gifts.

14 In

14 In like maner also, Iudas gathered together all those things that were lost, by reason of the warre we had, and they remaine with vs.

15 Wherefore if ye haue need thereof, send some to fetch them vnto you.

16 Whereas we therefore abont to celebrate the purification, we haue written vnto you, and ye shal doe well if ye keepe the same dayes.

17 † We hope also that the God, that deliuered all his people, and gaue them all an heritage, and the kingdome, and the priesthood, and the Sanctuary,

18 As he promised in the Law, will shortly haue mercy vpon vs, and gather vs together out of euery land vnder heauen into the holy place: for he hath deliuered vs out of great troubles, and hath purified the place.

19 Now as concerning Judas Maccabeus, and his brethren, and the purification of the great Temple, and the dedication of the altar,

20 And the warres against Antiochus Epiphanes, and Eupator his sonne,

21 And the manifest signes that came from heauen, vnto those that behaued themselues manfully to their honour for Iudaisme: so that being but a few, they ouercame the whole country, and chased barbarous multitudes,

22 And recouered again the Temple renowned all the world ouer, and freed the citie, and vpholde the Lawes, which were going downe, the Lord being gracious vnto them with all fauour:

23 All these things (I say) being declared by Iason of Cyrene in fiue bookes, we will assay to abridge in one volume.

24 For considering the infinit number, and the difficultie, which they finde that desire to looke into the narrations of the storie, for the variety of the matter,

25 We haue beene carefull, that they that will read might haue delight, and that they that are desirous to commit to memory, might haue ease, and that all, into whol handes it comes, might haue profite.

26 Therefore to vs that haue taken vpon vs the painefull labour of abridging, it was not easie, but a matter of sweat, and watching.

‖ Or, to deserue vile of many.

27 Euen as it is no ease vnto him, that prepareth a banquet, and seeketh the benefite of others: yet ‖ for the pleasuring of many, wee will vndertake gladly this great paines;

28 Leauing to the author the exact handling of euery particular, and labouring to follow the rules of an abridgement.

29 For as the master builder of a new house, must care for the whole building: but he that vndertaketh to set it out, and paint it, must seeke out fit things for the adorning thereof; euen so I thinke it is with vs.

30 To stand vpon euery point, and go ouer things at large, and to be curious in particulars, belongeth to the first author of the storie.

31 But to vse brieuty, and auoid much labouring of the worke, is to be graunted to him that will make an abridgement.

32 Here then will I now begin the storie: onely adding thus much to that which hath beene said, That it is a foolish thing to make a long prologue, and to be short in the storie it selfe.

† Or, now God is at hand to the people, and rendred the heritage, and the kingdome, and the priesthood and the Sanctuary, as he promised in the Law. For we hope in God that he will shortly, &c.

CHAP. III.

1 *Of the honour done to the Temple by the King of the Gentiles.* 4 *Simon vttereth what treasures are in the Temple.* 7 *Heliodorus is sent to take them away.* 24 *He is stricken of God, and healed at the prayer of Onias.*

NOw when the holy citie was inhabited with all peace, and the Lawes were kept very well, because of the godlinesse of Onias the high Priest, and his hatred of wickednesse,

2 It came to passe that euen the Kings themselues did honour the place, and magnifie the Temple with their best gifts;

3 Insomuch that Seleucus king of Asia, of his owne reuenues, bare all the costes belonging to the seruice of the sacrifices.

4 But one Simon of the tribe of Beniamin, who was made gouernor of the Temple, fell out with the high Priest about disorder in the citie.

5 And when he could not ouercome Onias, he came to Apollonius the sonne of Tharseas, who then was gouernour of Coelosyria, and Phenice,

6 And told him that the treasury in Jerusalem was full of infinite summes of money, so that the multitude of their riches which are not pertaine to the account of the sacrifices, was innumerable, and that it was possible to bring all into the kings hand.

7 Now when Apollonius came to the king, and had shewed him of the money, whereof he was told, the king chose out Heliodorus his Treasurer, and sent him with a commaundement, to bring him the foresaid money.

8 So forthwith Heliodorus tooke his iourney vnder a colour of visiting the cities of Coelosyria, and Phenice, but indeed to fulfill the kings purpose.

9 And when he was come to Jerusalem, and had beene courteously receiued of the high Priest of the city, he told him what intelligence was giuen of the money, and declared wherefore he came, and alked if the things were so indeed.

10 Then the high Priest told him that there was such money laid vp for the reliefe of widowes, and fatherlesse children:

11 And that some of it belonged to Hircanius, sonne of Tobias, a man of great dignitie, and not as that wicked Simon had misinformed: the summe whereof in all was foure hundred talents of siluer, and two hundred of golde,

12 And that it was altogether impossible that such wrongs should be done vnto them, that had committed it to the holinesse of the place, and to the majestie and inuiolable sanctitie of the Temple, honoured ouer all the world.

13 But Heliodorus because of the kings commandement giuen him, said, That in any wise it must be brought into the kings treasurie.

14 So at the day which he appointed, he entred in to order this matter, wherefore there was no small agonie throughout the whole city.

15 But the Priests prostrating themselues before the Altar in their Priestly vestments, called vnto heauen vpon him that made a Law concerning things giuen to be kept, that they

should safely be preserued for such as had committed them to be kept.

16 Euen who so euer looked the high Priest in the face, it would haue wounded his heart: for his countenance, and the changing of his colour, declared the inward agonie of his minde:

17 For the man was so compassed with feare and horror of the body, that it was manifest to them that looked vpon him, what sorrow he had now in his heart.

18 Others ran flocking out of their houses to the generall supplication, because the place was like to come into contempt.

19 And the women girt with sacke cloth vnder their breasts, abounded in the streets, and the virgins that were kept in, ran some to the gates, and some to the wall, and others looked out of the windowes:

20 And all holding their handes towards heauen, made supplication.

21 Then it would haue pitied a man to see the falling downe of the multitude of all sorts, and the † feare of the high Priest, being in such an agony.

22 Then they called vpon the Almighty Lord, to keep the things committed of trust, safe & sure, for those that had committed them.

23 Neuertheless Heliodorus executed that which was decreed.

24 Now as hee was there present himselfe with his guard about the treasury, the ‖ Lord of spirits, and the Prince of all power caused a great apparition, so that all that presumed to come in with him, were astonished at the power of God, and fainted, and were sore afraid.

25 For there appeared vnto them a horse, with a terrible rider vpon him, and adorned with a very faire couering, and hee ran fiercely, and smote at Heliodorus with his forefeet: and it seemed that hee that sate vpon the horse, had complete harneste of gold.

26 Moreouer, two other young men appeared before him, notable in strength, excellent in beautie, and comely in apparell, who stood by him on either side, and scourged him continually, and gaue him many sore stripes.

27 And Heliodorus fell suddenly vnto the ground, and was compassed with great darkenesse: but they that were with him, tooke him vp, and put him into a litter.

28 Thus him that lately came with a great traine and with all his guard into the said treasury, they caried out, being vnable to help himselfe with his weapons: and manifestly they acknowledged the power of God.

29 For hee by the hand of God was cast downe, and lay speechlesse without all hope of life.

30 But they praised the Lord that had miraculously honoured his owne place: for the Temple which a little afore was full of feare and trouble, when the Almighty Lord appeared, was filled with ioy and gladnesse.

31 Then straightwayes certaine of Heliodorus friends, prayed Onias that he would call vpon the most high to grant him his life, who lay ready to giue vp the ghost.

32 So the high Priest inspecting lest the king should misconceiue that some treachery had been done to Heliodorus, by the Iewes, offered a sacrifice for the health of the man.

33 Now as the high Priest was making an atonement, the same young men in the same clothing, appeared & stoode beside Heliodorus, saying: Giue Onias the high priest great thanks, insomuch, as for his sake the Lord hath granted thee life.

34 And seeing that thou hast bin scourged from heauen, declare vnto all men the mighty power of God: and when they had spoken these words, they appeared no more.

35 So Heliodorus after he had offered sacrifice vnto the Lord, and made great vowes vnto him that had saued his life, and saluted Onias, returned with his hoste to the king.

36 Then testified he vnto all men, the workes of the great God, which hee had seene with his eyes.

37 And when the king asked Heliodorus, who might be a fit man to bee sent yet once agayne to Ierusalem, he said,

38 If thou hast any enemy or traitour, send him thither, and thou shalt receiue him well scourged, if he escape with life: for in that place, no doubt, there is an especiall power of God.

39 For he that dwelleth in heauen, hath his eye on that place, and defendeth it, and he destroyeth them that come to hurt it.

40 And the things concerning Heliodorus, and the keeping of the treasurie, fell out on this sort.

CHAP. III.

1 *Simon slandereth Onias.* 7 *Iason by corrupting the king obtaineth the office of the high Priest.* 24 *Menelaus getteth the same from Iason by like corruption.* 34 *Andronicus traiterously murthereth Onias.* 36 *The king being informed thereof, causeth Andronicus to be put to death.* 39 *The wicked dealing of Lysimachus, by the instigation of Menelaus.*

THis Simon now (of whom we spake afore) hauing beene a bewrayer of the money, and of his countrey, slandered Onias, as if he had terrified Heliodorus, and beene the worker of these euils.

2 Thus was he bold to call him a traitour, that had deserued well of the citie, and tendred his owne nation, and was so zealous of the lawes.

3 But when their hatred went so farre, that by one of Simons faction, murthers were committed,

4 Onias seeing the danger of this contention, and that Apollonius, as being the gouernor of Coelosyria and Phenice, did rage, and increase Simons malice,

5 He went to the king, not to be an accuser of his countreymen, but seeking the good of all both publike and priuate.

6 For he saw that it was impossible, that the state should continue quiet, and Simon leaue his folly, vnlesse the king did looke thereunto.

7 But after the death of Seleucus, when Antiochus called Epiphanes, tooke the kingdome, Iason the brother of Onias laboured vnder hand to be high Priest,

8 Promising vnto the king by intercession, three hundred and threescore talents of siluer, and of another reuenue, eighty talents:

9 Besides this, he promised to assigne an hundred and fiftie more, if hee might haue licence to set him vp a place for exercise, and for the

preaining vp of youth in the fashions of the heathen, and to write them of Ierusalem [by the names of] Antiochians.

10 Which when the king had granted, and he had gotten into his hand the rule, he forthwith brought his owne nation to the Greekish fashion.

11 And the royall priuiledges granted of speciall fauour to the Iewes, by the meanes of Iohn the father of Eupolemus, who went Embassadour to Rome, for amitie and ayde, he take away, and putting downe the gouernements which were according to the lawe, hee brought vp new customes against the lawe.

12 For he built gladly a place of exercise vnder the towre it selfe, and brought the chiefe young men vnder his subiection, and made them weare a hat.

13 Now such was the height of Greeke fashions, and increase of heathenish manners, through the exceeding prophanenes of Iason, that vngodly wretch, and not high priest:

14 That the priests had no courage to serue any more at the altar, but despising the Temple, and neglecting the sacrifices, hastened to be partakers of the vnlawfull allowance in the place of exercise, after the game of ‖ Discus called them foorth:

15 Not setting by the honours of their fathers, but liking the glory of the Grecians best of all.

16 By reason whereof sore calamitie came vpon them: for they had them to be their enemies and auengers, whose customs they followed so earnestly, and vnto whom they desired to be like in all things.

17 For it is not a light thing to doe wickedly against the lawes of God, but the time following shall declare these things.

18 Now when the game that was vsed euery fiue yeere was kept at Tyrus, the king being present,

19 This vngracious Iason sent † speciall messengers from Ierusalem, who were Antiochians, to carry three hundred drachmes of siluer to the sacrifice of Hercules, which euen the bearers thereof thought fit not to bestow vpon the sacrifice, because it was not conuenient, but to be reserued for other charges.

20 This money then in regard of the sender, was appointed to Hercules sacrifice, but because of the bearers thereof, it was employed to the making of galleis.

21 Now when Apollonius the sonne of Manasthes was sent into Egypt, for the ‖ coronation of king Ptolomeus Philometor, Antiochus vnderstanding him not to be well affected to his affaires, prouided for his owne safetie: wherevpon he came to Ioppe, and from thence to Ierusalem.

22 Where he was honourably receiued of Iason, and of the citie, and was brought in with torchlight, and with great shoutings: and so afterward went with his hoste into Phenice.

23 Three yeere after ward, Iason sent Menelaus the forsaid Simons brother, to beare the money vnto the king, and to put him in mind of certaine necessary matters.

24 But he being brought to the presence of the king, when he had magnified him, for the glorious appearance of his power, got the priesthood to himselfe, offering more then Iason by three hundred talents of siluer.

25 So he came with the kings Mandate, bringing nothing worthy the high priest hood, but hauing the fury of a cruell tyrant, and the rage of a sauage beast.

26 Then Iason, who had vndermined his owne brother, being vndermined by another, was compelled to flee into the country of the Ammonites.

27 So Menelaus got the principalitie: but as for the money that he had promised vnto the king, he tooke no good order for it, albeit Sostratus the ruler of the castle required it.

28 For vnto him appertained the gathering of the customes. Wherefore they were both called before the king.

29 Now Menelaus left his brother Lysimachus in his stead in the priesthood, and Sostratus left Crates, who was gouernour of the Cyprians.

30 While those things were in doing, they of Tharsus and Mallos made insurrection, because they were giuen to the kings concubine called Antiochis.

31 Then came the king in all haste to appease matters, leauing Andronicus a man in authority, for his deputy.

32 Now Menelaus supposing that hee had gotten a conuenient time, stole certaine vessels of gold, out of the Temple, and gaue some of them to Andronicus, and some he sold into Tyrus, and the cities round about.

33 Which when Onias knew of a surety, he reproued him, and withdrew himselfe into a Sanctuarie at Daphne, that lyeth by Antiochia.

34 Wherefore Menelaus, taking Andronicus apart, prayed him to get Onias into his hands, who being perswaded thereunto, and comming to Onias in deceit, gaue him his right hand with oathes, and though he were suspected (by him) yet perswaded hee him to come forth of the Sanctuary: whom forthwith he slue vp without regard of Iustice.

35 For the which cause not only the Iewes, but many also of other nations take great indignation, and were much grieued for the vniust murder of the man.

36 And when the king was come againe from the places about Cilicia, the Iewes that were in the citie, and certaine of the Greekes, that abhorred the fact also, complained because Onias was slaine without cause.

37 Therefore Antiochus was heartily sorie, and moued to pitie, and wept because of the sober and modest behauiour of him that was dead.

38 And being kindled with anger, forthwith he tooke away Andronicus his purple, and rent off his clothes, and leading him through the whole citie vnto that very place, where he had committed impiety against Onias, there slew he the cursed murtherer. Thus the Lord rewarded him his punishment, as he had deserued.

39 Now when many sacrileges had beene committed in the citie by Lysimachus, with the consent of Menelaus, and the bruit thereof was spread abroad, the multitude gathered themselues together against Lysimachus, many vessels of gold being already caried away.

‖ Or, to make generall supplication.

† Gr. expectation.

‖ Or, Lord of ouer powers.

† Gr. who were religious ambassadors.

‖ Or, the Discus which was a flaming wheele with an hole in the midst.

‖ Or, enthronizing.

40 Whereupon the common people rising, and being filled with rage, Lysimachus armed about three thousand men, and began first to offer violence on ‖ Auranus, being the leader, a man farre gone in yeeres, and no lesse in folly.

‖ Or, Tyrannus.

41 They then seeing the attempt of Lysimachus, some of them caught stones, some clubs, others taking handfuls of dust, that was next at hand, cast them all together upon Lysimachus, and those that set upon them.

42 Thus many of them they wounded, and some they stroke to the ground, and all [of them] they forced to flie: but as for the Church-robber himselfe, him they killed beside the treasurie.

43 Of these matters therefore there was an accusation layd against Menelaus.

44 Now when the king came to Tyrus, three men that were sent from the Senate, pleaded the cause before him.

45 But Menelaus being now convicted, promised Ptolomee the sonne of Dorymenes, to give him much mony, if hee would pacifie the king towards him.

46 Whereupon Ptolomee taking the king aside into a certaine gallerie, as it were to take the ayre, brought him to bee of another mind;

47 Insomuch that he discharged Menelaus from the accusations, who notwithstanding was cause of all the mischiefe: and those poore men, who if they had told their cause, yea, before the Scythians, should have beene judged innocent, them he condemned to death.

48 Thus they that followed the matter for the citie, and for the people, and for the holy vessels, did soone suffer unjust punishment.

49 Wherefore even they of Tyrus mooved with hatred of that wicked deed, caused them to be honourably buried.

50 And so through the covetousnes of them that were in power, Menelaus remained still in authority, increasing in malice, and being a great traitor to the citizens.

CHAP. V.

1 Of the signes and tokens seene in Jerusalem. 6 Of the end and wickednesse of Jason. 11 The pursuite of Antiochus against the Jewes. 15 The spoiling of the Temple. 27 Maccabeus fleeth into the wildernesse.

ABout the same time Antiochus prepared his second voyage into Egypt:

2 And then it happened, that through all the citie, for the space almost of forty dayes, there were seene horsemen running in the ayre, in cloth of gold, and armed with lances, like a band of souldiers,

3 And troupes of horsemen in aray, incountring, and running one against another with shaking of shields, and multitude of ‖ pikes, and drawing of swords, and casting of darts, and glittering of golden ornaments, and harnesse of all sorts.

‖ Or, staves.

4 Wherefore every man prayed that that apparition might turne to good.

5 Now when there was gone forth a false rumour, as though Antiochus had bene dead, Jason took at the least a thousand men, and suddenly made an assault upon the citie, and they that were upon the wals, being put backe, and the citie at length taken, Menelaus fled into the castle:

6 But Jason slew his owne citizens without mercie, (not considering that to get the day of them of his owne nation, would be a most unhappy day for him: but thinking they had beene his enemies, and not his countrey men whom he conquered.)

7 Howbeit, for all this he obtained not the principalitie, but at the last received shame for the reward of his treason, and fled againe into the country of the Ammonites.

8 In the end therefore he had an unhappy returne, being accused before Aretas the king of the Arabians, fleeing from city to city, pursued of all men, hated as a forsaker of the lawes, and being had in abomination, as an open ‖ enemie of his country, and countrey-men, he was cast out into Egypt.

‖ Or, parricida.

9 Thus hee that had driven many out of their country, perished in a strange land, retiring to the Lacedemonians, and thinking there to find succour by reason of his kindred,

10 And he that had cast out many unburied, had none to mourne for him, nor any solemne funerals at all, nor sepulchre with his fathers.

11 Now when this that was done came to the kings eare, he thought that Judea had revolted, whereupon removing out of Egypt in a furious mind, he took the city by force of arms,

12 And commanded his men of warre not to spare such as they met, and to slay such as went up upon the houses.

13 Thus there was killing of young and old, making away of men, women, and children, slaying of virgines and infants.

14 And there were destroyed within the space of three whole dayes, fourescore thousand, whereof fourty thousand were slaine in the conflict: and no fewer sold, then slaine.

15 Yet was hee not content with this, but presumed to go into the most holy Temple of all the world: Menelaus that traitor to the lawes and to his owne countrey, being his guide.

16 And taking the holy vessels with polluted hands, and with prophane hands, pulling down the things that were dedicated by other kings, to the augmentation and glory and honour of the place, he gave them away.

17 And so haughtie was Antiochus in mind, that he considered not that the Lord was angry for a while for the sinnes of them that dwelt in the city, and therefore his eye was not upon the place.

18 For had they not beene formerly wrapped in many sinnes, this man as soone as he had come, had forthwith beene scourged and put backe from his presumption, as Heliodorus was, whom Selencus the king sent to view the treasury.

19 Nevertheless, God did not choose the people for the places sake, but the place for the peoples sake.

20 And therefore the place it selfe that was partaker with them of the adversities that happened to the nation, did afterward communicate in the benefites sent from the Lord: and as it was forsaken in the wrath of the Almighty, so againe the great Lord being reconciled, it was let up with all glory.

21 So

21 So when Antiochus had caryed out of the Temple, a thousand and eight hundred talents, he departed in all haste into Antiochia, weening in his pride to make the land navigable, and the sea passable by foot: such was the haughtinesse of his minde.

22 And he left governours to vexe the nation; at Jerusalem Philip, for his country a Phrygian, and for manners more barbarous then he which let him there:

23 And at Garizim, Andronicus; and besides, Menelaus, who worse then all the rest, bare an heavie hand over the citizens, having a malicious mind against his countreymen the Jewes.

24 He sent also that detestable ring-leader Apollonius, with an armie of two and twentie thousand, commaunding him to slay all those that were in their best age, and to sell the women and the younger sort:

25 Who coming to Jerusalem, and pretending peace, did forbeare till the holy day of the Sabbath, when taking the Jewes keeping holy day, hee commaunded his men to arme themselves.

26 And so he slew all them that were gone to the celebrating of the Sabbath, and running through the citie with weapons, slewe great multitudes.

27 But Judas Maccabeus, † with nine others, or thereabout, withdrew himselfe into the wildernesse, and lived in the mountaines after the manner of beasts, with his company, who fed on herbs continually, lest they should be partakers of the pollution.

† Or, who was the tenth.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Iewes are compelled to leave the Law of God. 4 The Temple is defiled. 8 Cruelty upon the people and the women. 12 An exhortation to beare affliction. by the example of the valiant courage of Eleazarus, cruelly tortured.

NOt long after this, the King sent an olde man of ‖ Athens, to compell the Jewes to depart from the lawes of their fathers, and not to live after the Lawes of God:

‖ Antiochus the Lawes interpreter.

2 And to pollute also the Temple in Jerusalem, and to call it the Temple of Jupiter Olimpius: and that in Garizim, of Jupiter the defender of strangers, as they ‖ did desire that dwelt in the place.

‖ Out of 2. Mach. 12. cap. 7. or, as they were.

3 The comming in of this mischiefe was sore and grievous to the people:

4 For the Temple was filled with riot and revelling, by the Gentiles, who dallied with harlots, and had to doe with women within the circuit of the holy places, and besides that, brought in things that were not lawfull.

5 The Altar also was filled with prophane things, which the Law forbiddeth.

6 Neither was it lawfull for a man to keep Sabbath dayes, or ancient Feastes, or to professe himselfe at all to be a Jew.

7 And in the day of the Kings birth, every moneth they were brought by bitter constraint to eate of the sacrifices; and when the Feast of Bacchus was kept, the Jewes were compelled to goe in procession to Bacchus, carying Ivie.

8 Moreover, there went out a decree to the neighbour cities of the † heathen, by the suggestion of Ptolemee, against the Jewes, that they should observe the same fashions, and bee partakers of their sacrifices.

† Or, Gentiles.

9 And who so would not conforme themselves to the manners of the Gentiles, should be put to death: then might a man have seene the present miserie.

10 For there were two women brought who had circumcised their children, whom when they had openly led round about the citie, the babes hanging at their breasts, they cast them downe headlong from the wall.

11 And others that had runne together into caues neere by, to keepe the Sabbath day secretly, being discovered to Philip, were all burnt together, because they made a conscience to helpe themselves, for the honour of the most sacred day.

12 Now I beseech those that read this book, that they bee not discouraged for these calamities, but that they iudge those punishments not to bee for destruction, but for a chastening of our nation.

13 For it is a token of his great goodnesse, when wicked doers are not suffered any long time, but foorthwith punished.

14 For not as with other nations whom the Lord patiently forbeareth to punish, till they be come to the fulnesse of their sins, so dealeth he with us,

15 Lest that being come to the height of sin, afterwards he should take vengeance of us.

16 And therefore he never withdraweth his mercie from us, and though he punish with adversitie, yet doth he never forsake his people.

17 But let this that wee have spoken be for a warning unto us: And now will we come to the declaring of the matter in few words.

18 Eleazar one of the principall Scribes, a aged man, and of a well fauored countenance, was constrained to open his mouth and to eate swines flesh.

19 But hee chusing rather to die gloriously, then to live stained with such an abomination, spit it forth, and came of his owne accord to the torment.

20 As it behoued them to come, that are resolute to stand out against such things, as are not lawfull for love of life to be tasted.

21 But they that had the charge of that wicked feast, for the old acquaintance they had with the man, taking him aside, besought him to bring flesh of his owne provision such as was lawfull for him to use, and make as if he did eate of the flesh, taken from the sacrifice commanded by the King,

22 That in so doing he might be delivered from death, and for the olde friendship with them finde favour.

23 But he began to consider discreetly, and as became his age, and the excellency of his ancient yeeres, and the honour of his gray head, whereunto he was come, and his most honest education from a childe, or rather the holy law made, and given by God: therefore hee answered accordingly, & willed them streightway to send him to the grave.

24 For it becommeth not our age, sayd hee, in any wise to dissemble, whereby many young persons might thinke, that Eleazar being fourescore yeeres old and ten, were now gone to a strange religion,

25 And

25 And so they through mine hypocrisie, and desire to liue a little time, and a moment longer, should bee deceiued by mee, and I get a staine to mine olde age, & make it abominable.

26 For though for the present time I should be deliuered from the punishment of men: yet should I not escape the hand of the Almightie, neither aliue nor dead.

27 Wherefore now manfully changing this life, I will shew my selfe such an one, as mine age requireth,

28 And le aue a notable example to such as be young, readie willingly, and courageously for the honourable and holy lawes: and when he had laid these words, immediately hee went to the torment:

29 They that led him, changing the good will they bare him a little before into hatred, because the foresaid speeches proceeded, as they thought, from a ‖ desperate minde.

‖ Or, madnesse, or pride.

30 But when hee was ready to dye with stripes, he groned, and said: It is manifest vnto the Lord, that hath the holy knowledge, that whereas I might haue beene deliuered from death, I endure sore paines in body, by being beaten: but in soule am well content to suffer these things, because I feare him.

31 And thus this man dyed, leauing his death for an example of a noble courage, and a memoriall of vertue not onely vnto yong men, but vnto all his nation.

CHAP. VII.

The constancie and cruell death of seuen brethren and their mother in one day, because they would not eate swines flesh at the kings commandement.

IT came to passe also that seuen brethren with their mother were taken, and compelled by the king against the lawe to taste swines flesh, and were tormented with scourges & whips:

2 But one of them that spake first, said thus: What wouldest thou aske or learne of vs? We are ready to die, rather then to transgresse the lawes of our fathers.

3 Then the king being in a rage, commanded pans and caldrons to be made hote.

4 Which forthwith being heated, hee commanded to cut out the tongue of him that spake first, and to cut off the vtmost parts of his body, the rest of his brethren, and his mother looking on.

5 Now when hee was thus maimed in all his members, he commanded him being yet aliue, to be brought to the fire, & to be fried in the pan: and as the vapour of the panne was for a good space dispersed, they exhorted one another, with the mother, to die manfully, saying thus:

6 The Lord God looketh vpon vs, and in truth hath comfort in vs, as * Moses in his song, which witnessed to their faces, declared, saying, And he shalbe comforted in his seruants. * Deut. 32, 36.

7 So when the first was dead, after this manner, they brought the second to make him a mocking stocke: and when they had pulled off the skin of his head with the haire, they asked him; Wilt thou eat before thou be punished throughout euery member in thy body?

8 But he answered in his owne language, and said, No. Wherefore hee also receiued the next torment in order, as the former did.

9 And when he was at the last gaspe, hee said, Thou like a furie takest vs out of this present life, but the King of the world shall raise vs vp, who haue dyed for his lawes, vnto euerlasting life.

10 After him was the third made a mocking stock, and when he was required he put out his tongue, and that right soone, holding forth his hands manfully,

11 And said courageously: These I had from heauen, and for his lawes I despise them, and from him I hope to receiue them againe.

12 Insomuch that the king, and they that were with him marueiled at the young mans courage, for that he nothing regarded paines.

13 Now when this man was dead also, they tormented & mangled the fourth in like maner.

14 So when hee was ready to die, hee said thus; It is good being put to death by men, to looke for hope from God to be raised vp again by him: as for thee, thou shalt haue no resurrection to life.

15 Afterward they brought the fift also, and mangled him.

16 Then looked he vnto the king, and said; Thou hast power ouer men, thou art corruptible, thou doest what thou wilt, yet thinke not that our nation is forsaken of God.

17 But abide a while, and behold his great power, how he will torment thee, and thy seede.

18 After him also they brought the first, who being ready to die, said; Be not deceiued without cause: for wee suffer these things for our selues, hauing sinned against our God. Terrible things are done (vnto vs.)

19 But thinke not thou, that takest in hand to striue against God, that thou shalt escape vnpunished.

20 But the mother was marueilous aboue all, and worthy of honourable memorie for when shee saw her seuen sonnes slaine within the space of one day, she bare it with a good courage, because of the hope that she had in ỳ Lord.

21 Yea, she exhorted euery one of them in her owne language, filled with courageous spirits, and stirring vp her womanish thoughts with a manly stomacke, she said vnto them;

22 I cannot tell how you came into my wombe: for I neither gaue you breath, nor life, neither was it I that formed the members of euery one of you.

23 But doubtlesse the Creator of the world, who formed the generation of man, and found out the beginning of all things, will also of his owne mercie giue you breath, and life againe, as you now regard not your owne selues for his Lawes sake.

24 Now Antiochus thinking himselfe despised, & suspecting it to be a reproachfull speech, whiles the yongest was yet aliue, did not onely exhort him by words, but also assured him with oaths, that he would make him both a rich, and a happy man, if he would turne from the lawes of his fathers, and also that he would take him for his friend, and trust him with affaires.

25 But when the young man would in no case hearken vnto him, the king called his mother, and exhorted her, that she would counsell the yong man to saue his life.

26 And when he had exhorted her with many words, shee promised him that shee would counsell her sonne.

27 But she bowing her selfe towards him, laughing

laughing the cruell tyrant to scorne, spake in her countrey language on this maner: O my sonne, haue pity vpon mee that bare thee nine moneths in my wombe, and gaue thee sucke three yeeres, and nourished thee, and brought thee vp vnto this age, and endured the trouble of education.

28 I beseech thee, my sonne, looke vpon the heauen, and the earth, and all that is therein, and consider that God made them of things that were not, & so was mankind made likewise

29 Feare not this tormentour, but being worthy of thy brethren, take thy death, ỳ I may receiue thee againe in mercy with thy brethren.

30 Whiles shee was yet speaking these words, the yong man said, Whom wait ye for? I will not obey the kings commandement; but I will obey the commandement of the law that was giuen vnto our fathers by Moses.

31 And thou that hast beene the authour of all mischiefe against the Hebrewes, shalt not escape the hands of God.

32 For we suffer because of our sinnes.

33 And though the liuing Lord bee angry with vs a little while for our chastening and correction, yet shall hee bee at one againe with his seruants.

34 But thou, O godlesse man, and of all other most wicked, bee not lifted vp without a cause, nor puffed vp with vncertaine hopes, lifting vp thy hand against the seruants of God;

35 For thou hast not yet escaped the iudgement of Almighty God, who seeth all things.

36 For our brethren who now haue suffered a short paine, are dead vnder Gods Couenant of euerlasting life: but thou through the iudgement of God, shalt receiue iust punishment for thy pride.

37 But I, as my brethren, offer vp my body and life for the Lawes of our fathers, beseeching God that he would speedily be mercifull vnto our nation, & that thou by torments and plagues mayest confesse, that he alone is God;

38 And that in me, and my brethren, the wrath of the Almighty, which is iustly brought vpon all our nation, may cease.

39 Then the king being in a rage, handled him worse then all the rest, and took it grieuously that he was mocked.

40 So this man died vndefiled, and put his whole trust in the Lord.

41 Last of all after the sons, the mother died.

42 Let this be enough now to haue spoken concerning the idolatrous feasts, and the extreme torturers.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Iudas gathereth an hoste.* 9 *Nicanor is sent against him: who presumeth to make much money of his prisoners.* 16 *Iudas encourageth his men, and putteth Nicanor to flight.* 28 *and diuideth the spoiles.* 30 *Other enemies are also defeated.* 35 *And Nicanor fleeth with griefe to Antioch.*

THen Iudas Maccabeus and they that were with him, went priuily into the townes, and called their kinsfolkes together, and tooke vnto them all such as continued in the Iewes religion, & assembled about fiue thousand men.

2 And they called vpon the Lord, that he would looke vpon the people that was trodden downe of all, and also pitie the Temple, prophaned of vngodly men,

3 And that he would haue compassion vpon the citie sore defaced and ready to bee made euen with the ground, and heare the blood that cryed vnto him,

4 And remember the wicked slaughter of harmelesse infants, and the blasphemies committed against his name, and that hee would shew his hatred against the wicked.

5 Now when Maccabeus had his company about him, he could not bee withstood by the heathen: for the wrath of the Lord was turned into mercie.

6 Therefore he came at vnawares, and burnt vp townes and cities, and got into his hands ỳ most commodious places, & ouercame & put to flight no smal number of his enemies.

7 But specially take he aduantage of the night, for such priuie attempts, insomuch ỳ the bruite of his manlines was spread euery where.

8 So when Philip saw that this man encreased by litle and litle, and that things prospered with him still more and more, he wrote vnto Ptolomeus, the Gouernour of Coelosyria and Phenice, to yeeld more aide to the kings affaires.

9 Then forthwith chusing Nicanor the sonne of Patroclus, one of his speciall friends, hee sent him with no fewer then twenty thousand of all nations vnder him, to roote out the whole generation of the Iewes, and with him he ioyned also Gorgias a captaine, who in matters of warre had great experience.

10 So Nicanor vndertooke to make so much money of the captiue Iewes, as should defray the tribute of two thousand talents, which the king was to pay to the Romanes.

11 Wherefore immediately he sent to the cities vpon the Sea coast, proclaiming a sale of the captiue Iewes, and promising that they should haue fourescore and tenne bodies for one talent, not expecting the vengeance that was to follow vpon him from the Almighty God.

12 Now when word was brought vnto Iudas of Nicanors comming, and hee had imparted vnto those that were with him, that the army was at hand,

13 They ỳ were fearefull, & distrusted the iustice of God, fled & conueyed themselues away.

14 Others sold all that they had left, & withall besought ỳ Lord to deliuer them, being sold by ỳ wicked Nicanor before they met together:

15 And if not for their owne sakes, yet for the couenants he had made with their fathers, and for his holy and glorious Names sake, by which they were called.

16 So Maccabeus called his men together vnto the number of six thousand, and exhorted them not to bee stricken with terrour of the enemie, nor to feare the great multitude of the heathe who came wrongfully against them, but to fight manfully,

17 And to set before their eyes, the iniury that they had vniustly done to the Holy place, and the cruel handling of the citty, whereof they made a mockerie, and also the taking away of the gouernment of their forefathers.

18 For they, said he, trust in their weapons and boldnesse, but our confidence is in the Almighty God, who at a beck can cast down both them that come against vs, & also all the world.

19 Moreouer, hee recounted vnto them what

what helpes their forefathers had found, and how they were deliuered, when vnder Sennacherib an hundred fourescore and fiue thousand perished.

20 And he told them of the battell that they had in Babylon with the Galatians, how they came but eight thousand in all to the businesse, with foure thousand Macedonians, and that the Macedonians being perplexed, the eight thousand destroyed an hundred and twentie thousand, because of the helpe that they had from heauen, and so receiued a great booty.

21 Thus when hee had made them bolde with these wordes, and ready to die for the lawes, and the country, he diuided his armie into foure parts:

22 And ioyned with himselfe his owne brethren, leaders of each band, to wit, Simon, and Joseph, and Jonathan, giuing each one fifteene hundred men.

23 Also (he appointed) Eleazar to reade the holy booke: and when hee had giuen them this watchword; The helpe of God; himselfe leading the first band, he ioyned battell with Nicanor:

24 And by the helpe of the Almighty, they slew aboue nine thousand of their enemies, and wounded and maimed the most part of Nicanors hoste, and so put all to flight:

25 And tooke their money that came to buy them, and pursued them farre: but lacking time, they returned.

26 For it was the day before the Sabbath, and therefore they would no longer pursue them.

27 So when they had gathered their ‖ armour together, and spoyled their enemies, they occupied themselues about the Sabbath, yeelding exceeding praysе and thanks to the Lord, who had preserued them vnto that day, which was the beginning of mercie, distilling vpon them.

‖ That is, the enemies armor.

28 And after the Sabbath, when they had giuen part of the spoiles to the ‖ maimed, and the widowes, and orphanes, the residue they diuided among themselues, and their seruants.

‖ Or, lamed with torment.

29 When this was done, and they had made a common supplication, they besought the mercifull Lord to bee reconciled with his seruants for euer.

30 Moreouer, of those that were with Timotheus and Bacchides, who fought against them, they slew aboue twenty thousand, and very easily got high and strong holds, and diuided among themselues many spoiles more, and made the ‖ maimed, orphanes, widowes, yea, and the aged also, equall in spoiles with themselues.

‖ Or, lamid.

31 And when they had gathered their armour together, they layd them vp all carefully in conuenient places, and the remnant of the spoiles they brought to Jerusalem.

32 They slew also Philarches that wicked person who was with Timotheus, and had annoyed the Iewes many wayes.

33 Furthermore, at such time as they kept the feast for the victory in their country, they burnt Callisthenes that had set fire vpon the holy gates, who was fledde into a little house, and so hee receiued a reward meete for his wickednesse.

34 As for that most vngracious Nicanor, who had brought a thousand merchants to buy the Iewes,

35 He was, through the helpe of the Lord, brought downe by them, of whom he made least account, and putting off his glorious apparell, and discharging his company, he came like a fugitiue seruant through the mid land vnto Antioch, hauing very great dishonour for that his hoste was destroyed.

36 Thus he that tooke vpon him to make good to the Romanes, their tribute by meanes of the captiues in Jerusalem, told abroad, that the Iewes had God to fight for them, and therefore they could not be hurt, because they followed the lawes that he gaue them.

CHAP. IX.

Antiochus is chased from Persepolis: 5 He is stricken with a sore disease, 14 and promiseth to become a Iew: 28 He dieth miserably.

ABout that time came Antiochus with ‖ dishonour out of the country of Persia. ‖ Or, shame.

2 For he had entred the citie called Persepolis, and went about to rob the Temple, and to hold the city, whereupon the multitude running to defend themselues with their weapons, put them to flight, and so it happened that Antiochus being put to flight of the inhabitants, returned with shame.

3 Now when he came to Ecbatana, newes was brought him what had happened vnto Nicanor and Timotheus.

4 Then swelling with anger, hee thought to auenge vpon the Iewes the disgrace done vnto him by those that made him flie. Therefore commanded hee his chariot man to drive without ceasing, and to dispatch the iourney, the iudgement of God now following him. For hee had spoken proudly in this sort, that hee would come to Jerusalem, and make it a common burying place of the Iewes.

5 But the Lord Almightie, the God of Israel smote him with an incurable and inuisible plague: for assoone as hee had spoken these words, a paine of the bowels that was remediesse, came vpon him, and sore torments of the inner parts:

6 And that most iustly: for hee had tormented other mens bowels with many and strange torments.

7 Howbeit hee nothing at all ceased from his bragging, but still was filled with pride, breathing out fire in his rage against the Iewes, and commanding to haste the iourney: but it came to passe that he fell downe from his chariot, caried violently, so that hauing a sore fall, all the members of his body were much pained.

8 And thus he that a little afore thought he might command the waues of the sea (so proud was hee beyonde the condition of man) and weigh the high mountaines in a ballance, was now cast on the ground, and caried in an horselitter, shewing foorth vnto all, the manifest power of God.

9 So that the wormes rose vp out of the bodie of this wicked man, and while he liued in sorrow and paine, his flesh fell away, and the filthinesse of his smell was noysome to all his armie.

10 And the man that thought a little afore hee

hee could reach to the starres of heauen, no man could indure to carrie for his intolerable stinke.

11 Here therefore being plagued, he began to leaue off his great pride, and to come to the knowledge [of himselfe] by the scourge of God, his paine increasing euery moment.

12 And when hee himselfe could not abide his owne smell, he said these words: It is meete to be subiect vnto God, and that a man that is mortall, should not proudly thinke of himselfe, as if he were God.

13 This wicked person vowed also vnto the Lord, (who now no more would haue mercie vpon him) saying thus:

14 That the holy citie (to the which he was going in haste to lay it euen with the ground, and to make it a common burying place) hee would set at liberte.

15 And as touching the Iewes, whom hee had iudged not worthy so much as to bee buried, but to be cast out with their children to bee deuoured of the foules, and wilde beasts, hee would make them all equals to the citizens of ‖ Athens, ‖ Or, Antioch.

16 And the holy Temple, which before hee had spoyled, hee would garnish with goodly gifts, and restore all the holy vessels with many more, and out of his owne reuenew defray the charges belonging to the sacrifices:

17 Yea, & that also he would become a Iew himselfe, and go through all the world that was inhabited, and declare the power of God.

18 But for all this his paines would not cease; for the iust iudgement of God was come vpon him: therefore despairing of his health he wrote vnto the Iewes the letter vnderwritten, containing the forme of a supplication, after this manner.

19 Antiochus King and gouernour, to the good Iewes his citizens, wisheth much ioy, health, and prosperitie.

20 If yee, and your children fare well, and your affayres bee to your contentment, I giue very great thanks to God, hauing my hope in heauen.

21 As for me I was weake, or else I would haue remembred kindly your honour, and good will. Returning out of Persia, and being taken with a grieuous disease, I thought it necessarie to care for the common safetie of all:

22 Not distrusting mine health, but hauing great hope to escape this sickenesse:

23 But considering that euen my father, at what time hee led an armie into the high countreys, appointed a successour,

24 To the ende, that if any thing fell out contrary to expectation, or if any tydings were brought that were grieuous, they of the land knowing to whom ‖ the state was left, might not be troubled. ‖ Or, common affaires.

25 Againe considering, how that the princes that are borderers, and neighbours vnto my kingdome, waite for opportunities, and expect what shall be the euent: I haue appointed my sonne Antiochus king, whom I often committed, and commended vnto many of you, when I went vp into the high prouinces, to whom I haue written as followeth:

26 Therefore I pray and request you to remember the benefits that I haue done vnto you generally, and in speciall, and that euery man will be still faithfull to me, and my sonne.

27 For I am perswaded that hee ‖ vnderstanding my mind, will fauourably and graciously yeeld to your desires. ‖ Or, following.

28 Thus the murtherer and blasphemer, hauing suffered most grieuously, as he entreated other men, so died he a miserable death in a strange country in the mountaines.

28 And Philip that was brought vp with him, carryed away his body, who also fearing the sonne of Antiochus, went into Egypt to Ptolemeus Philometor.

CHAP. X.

1 Judas recouereth the Citie, and purifieth the Temple. 14 Gorgias vexeth the Iewes. 16 Judas winneth them holds. 29 Timotheus and his men are discomfited. 35 Gazara is taken, and Timotheus slaine.

NOw Maccabeus, and his company, the Lord guiding them, recouered the Temple, and the citie.

2 But the altars, which the heathen had built in the open streete, and also the chappels they pulled downe.

3 And hauing cleansed the Temple, they made another Altar, and striking stones, they tooke fire out of them, and offered a sacrifice after two yeares, & set sooth incense, and lights, and Shewbread.

4 When that was done, they fell flat down, and besought the Lord that they might come no more into such trouble: but if they sinned any more against him, that hee himselfe would chasten them with mercy, and that they might not be deliuered vnto the blasphemous and barbarous nations.

5 Now vpon the same day that the strangers prophaned the Temple, on the very same day it was cleansed againe, euen the fine and twentieth day of the same moneth, which is Casleu.

6 And they kept eight dayes with gladnesse as in the feast of the Tabernacles, remembring that not long afore they had holde the Feast of the Tabernacles, when as they wandred in the mountaines, and beasts like beasts.

7 Therefore they bare branches, and faire boughes, and palmes also, and sang Psalmes vnto him that had giuen them good successe in cleansing his place.

8 They ordeined also by a common statute and decree, that euery yeare those dayes should be kept of the whole nation of the Iewes.

9 And this was the ende of Antiochus called Epiphanes.

10 Now will wee declare the acts of Antiochus Eupator, who was the sonne of this wicked man, gathering briefly the calamities of the warres.

11 So when he was come to the crowne, he set one Lysias ouer the affayres of his Realme, and [appointed him] chiefe gouernour of Coelosyria and Phenice.

12 For Ptolemeus that was called Macron, chosing rather to doe iustice vnto the Iewes, for the wrong that had bene done vnto them, endeuoured to continue peace with them.

13 Whereupon being accused of the kings friends, before Eupator, and called traitor at euery word, because hee had left Cyprus that Philo-

Philon the sonne of had committed vnto him, and departed to Antiochus Epiphanes: ‖ and seeing that he was in no honourable place, hee was so discouraged, that he poisoned himselfe & dyed.

‖ Or, and not bearing his authority as it becommeth a noble man.

14 But when Gorgias was governour of the ‖ holds, hee hired souldiers, and nourished warre continually with the Iewes.

‖ Or, strong places.

15 And therewithall the Idumeans hauing gotten into their hands the most commodious holds, kept the Iewes occupyed, and receiuing those that were banished from Ierusalem, they went about to nourish warre.

16 Then they that were with Maccabeus made supplication, and besought God, that he would be their helper, and so they ran with violence vpon the strong holds of the Idumeans.

17 And assaulting them stoutly, they won the holds, and kept out all that fought vpon the wall, and slew all that fell into their handes, and killed no fewer then twenty thousand.

18 And because certaine (who were no lesse then nine thousand) were fledde together into two very strong castles, hauing all manner of things conuenient to maintaine the siege,

19 Maccabeus left Simon and Joseph, and Zaccheus also, and them that were with him, who were now to besiege them, and departed himselfe vnto those places, which more needed his helpe.

‖ Or, Simon.

20 Now ‖ they that were with Simon, being led with couetousnesse, were perswaded for money (through certaine of those that were in the castle) and tooke seuentie thousand drachmes, and let some of them escape.

21 But when it was told Maccabeus what was done, hee called the gouernours of the people together, and accused those men, that they had sold their brethren for money, and let their enemies free to fight against them.

22 So hee slew those that were found traytors, and immediately tooke the two castels.

23 And hauing good successe with his weapons in all things he tooke in hand, he slew in the two holds, more then twentie thousand.

24 Now Timotheus whom the Iewes had ouercome before, when he had gathered a great multitude of forraine forces, and horses out of Asia not a few, came as though he would take Iewry by force of armes.

‖ Or, Maccabeus and they that were with him.

25 But when he drewe neere, ‖ they that were with Maccabeus, turned themselues to pray vnto God, and sprinkled earth vpon their heads, and girded their loynes with sackcloth,

* Deut. 28.

26 And fell downe at the foote of the Altar, and besought him to be mercifull to them, and to be an * enemie to their enemies, and an aduersarie to their aduersaries, as the Lawe declareth.

27 So after the prayer, they tooke their weapons, and went on further from the citie: and when they drewe neere to their enemies, they kept by themselues.

28 Now the Sunne being newly risen, they ioyned both together; the one part hauing, together with their vertue, their refuge also vnto the Lord, for a ‖ pledge of their increase and victorie: the other side making their rage leader of their battell.

‖ Or, warrant, or, surety.

29 But when the battel waxed strong, there appeared vnto the enemies from heauen, fiue comely men vpon horses, with bridles of gold, and two of them ledde the Iewes,

30 And tooke Maccabeus betwixt them, and couered him on euery side with their weapons, and kept him safe, but shot arrowes and lightnings against the enemies: so that being confounded with blindnes, and full of trouble, they were killed.

31 And there were slaine [of footemen] twentie thousand and fiue hundred, and six hundred horsemen.

32 As for Timotheus himselfe, he fledde into a very strong hold, called Gazara, where Chereas was gouernour.

33 But they that were with Maccabeus, layde siege against the fortresse couragiously foure dayes.

34 And they that were within, trusting to the strength of the place, blasphemed exceedingly, and vttered wicked words.

35 Neuertheselfe, vpon the fifth day early, twenty yong men of Maccabeus company inflamed with anger because of the blasphemies, assaulted the wall manly, and with a mere courage killed all they met withall.

36 Others likewise ascending after them, whiles they were busied with them that were within, burnt the doores, and kindling fires, burnt the blasphemers aliue, and others broke open the gates, and hauing receiued in there of the armie, tooke the citie,

37 And killed Timotheus that was hid in a certaine pit, and Chereas his brother, with Apollophanes.

38 When this was done, they prayed the Lord with Psalmes and thanksgiuing, who had done so great things for Israel, and giuen them the victorie.

CHAP. XI.

3 Lysias thinking to get Ierusalem, 8 is put to flight, 16 The letters of Lysias to the Iewes: 22 of the King vnto Lysias: 27 and to the Iewes: 34 Of the Romanes to the Iewes.

NOt long after this, Lysias the kinges † protector, and cousin, who also managed the affayres, tooke sore displeasure for the things that were done.

† Or, Gouernour.

2 And when hee had gathered about fourescore thousand, with all the horsemen, he came against the Iewes, thinking to make the citie an habitation of the ‖ Gentiles,

‖ Or, Greekes.

3 And to make a gaine of the Temple as of the other chappels of the heathen, and to set the high Priesthood to sale euery yeere.

4 Not at all considering the power of God, but puffed vp with his ten thousand footemen, and his thousand horsemen, and his fourescore Elephants.

5 So hee came to Judea, and drewe neere to Bethsura, which was a strong towne, but distant from Ierusalem about fiue furlongs, and he layd sore siege vnto it.

6 Now when ‖ they that were with Maccabeus heard that he besieged the holdes, they ‖ Maccabeus and his men. and all the people with lamentation and teares prayed, besought the Lord, that he would send a good Angel to deliuer Israel.

7 Then Maccabeus himselfe first of all, tooke weapons, exhorting the other, that they would ieopard themselues together with him, to helpe their brethren; so they went forth together with a willing minde.

8 And as they were at Ierusalem, there appeared before them on horsebacke, one in white clothing, shaking his armor of gold.

9 Then they praised the mercifull God all together, and tooke heart, insomuch that they were ready not onely to fight with men, but with most cruell beasts, and to pierce through walles of yron.

10 Thus they marched forward in their armour, hauing an helper from heauen: for the Lord was mercifull vnto them.

11 And giuing a charge vpon their enemies like lions, they slew eleuen thousand footemen, and fiftéene hundred horsemen, and put all the other to flight.

12 Many of them also being wounded, escaped naked, and Lysias himselfe fledde away shamefully, and so escaped.

13 Who as hee was a man of vnderstanding, casting with himselfe what losse hee had had, and considering that the Hebrewes could not be ouercome, because the Almighty God helped them, he sent vnto them,

14 And perswaded them to agree to all reasonable conditions, and [vpomised] that hee would perswade the king, that he must needes be a friend vnto them.

15 Then Maccabeus consented to all that Lysias desired, hauing care still of the common good: and whatsoeuer Maccabeus wrote vnto Lysias concerning the Iewes, the king granted it.

16 For three were letters written vnto the Iewes from Lysias, to this effect: Lysias vnto the people of the Iewes, sendeth greeting.

17 John and Absalon, who were sent from you, deliuered me the petition subscribed, and made request for the performance of the contents thereof.

18 Therefore what things soeuer were meet to be reported to the king, I haue declared, and he hath granted as much as might be.

19 If then you will keepe your selues loyall to the state, hereafter also will I endeauour to be a meanes of your good.

20 But of the particulars I haue giuen order, both to these, and the other that came from me, to commune with you.

21 Fare ye well. The hundred and eight and fortieth yeere, the foure and twentie day of the moneth ‖ Dioscorinthius.

‖ Or, Dasius.

22 Now the kings letters conteined these words: King Antiochus vnto his brother Lysias sendeth greeting.

23 Since our Father is translated vnto the gods, our will is, that they that are in our Realme liue quietly, that euery one may attend vpon his owne affaires.

24 We vnderstand also that the Iewes would not consent to our father so to be brought vnto the customs of the Gentiles, but had rather keepe their owne maner of liuing; for the which cause they require of vs that we would suffer them to liue after their owne lawes.

25 Wherefore our mind is, that this nation shall be in rest, and we haue determined to restore them their temple, that they may liue according to the customes of their forefathers.

‖ Or, gaue them assurance.

26 Thou shalt doe well therefore to send vnto them, and ‖ grant them peace, that when they are certified of our minds, they may bee of good comfort, and euer go cheerefully about their owne affaires.

27 And the letter of the king vnto the nation of the Iewes was after this manner: King Antiochus sendeth greeting vnto the councell, and the rest of the Iewes.

28 If ye fare well, we haue our desire, we are also in good health.

29 Menelaus declared vnto vs, that your desire was to returne home, and to follow your owne businesse.

30 Wherefore they that will depart shall haue safe conduct, til the thirtieth day of Xanthicus with security.

31 And the Iewes shall vse their owne kinde of meates, and lawes, as before, and none of them any manner of wayes shall bee molested for things ignorantly done.

32 I haue sent also Menelaus, that he may comfort you.

33 Fare ye well, In the hundred, fortie and eight yeere, and the fifteenth day of the moneth ‖ Xanthicus.

‖ Or, Aprill.

34 The Romanes also sent vnto them a letter containing these words: Quintus Memmius, and Titus Manlius ‖ embassadours of the Romanes, send greeting vnto the people of the Iewes.

‖ Or, consuls.

35 Whatsoeuer Lysias the kings cousin hath granted, therewith we also are well pleased.

36 But touching such things as hee iudged to be referred to the king, after you haue aduised thereof, send one forthwith, that we may declare as it is conuenient for you: for we are now going to Antioch.

37 Therefore send some with speede, that we may know what is your minde.

38 Farewell, this hundred and eight and fourtie yeere, the fifteenth day of the moneth Xanthicus.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Kings lieutenants vexe the Iewes. 3 They of Joppe drowne two hundred Iewes. 8 Judas auenged vpon them. 11 He maketh peace with the Arabians, 26 and taketh Caspin. 32 Timotheus agreeth with Dositheus.

WHen these Couenants were made, Lysias went vnto the King, and the Iewes were about their husbandrie.

2 But of the gouernours of seuerall places, Timotheus, and Apollonius the sonne of Gennes, also Hieronymus, and Demophon, and besides them, Nicanor the gouernor of Cyprus, would not suffer them to be quiet, and liue in peace.

3 The men of Joppe also did such an vngodly deede, they prayed the Iewes that dwelt among them, to go with their wiues and children into the boates which they had prepared as though they had meant them no hurt.

4 Who accepted of it according to the common decree of the citie, as being desirous to liue in peace, and suspecting nothing: but when they were gone forth into the deepe they drowned no lesse then two hundred of them.

5 When Judas heard of this cruelty done vnto his countreymen, hee commanded those that were with him [to make them ready.]

6 And calling vpon God the righteous Iudge, he came against those murtherers of his brethren, and burnt the hauen by night, and set

set the boares on fire, and those that fled thither, he slew.

7 And when the towne was shut vp, hee went backeward, ‖ as if hee would returne to roote out all them of the citie of Joppe.

‖ Or, with a purpose to returne.

8 But when hee heard that the Jamnites were minded to doe in like manner vnto the Jewes that dwelt among them,

9 Hee came vpon the Jamnites also by night, and set fire on the hauen, and the nauie, so that the light of the fire was seene at Jerusalem, two hundred and forty furlongs off.

10 Now when they were gone from thence nine furlongs in their iourney toward Timotheus, no fewer then fiue thousand men on foote, and fiue hundred horsemen of the Arabians, set vpon him.

11 Whereupon there was a very sore battel; but Judas side by the helpe of God got the victory, so that the Nomades of Arabia being ouercome, besought Judas for peace, promising both to giue him cattell, and to pleasure him otherwise.

12 Then Judas thinking indeede that they would be profitable in many things, granted them peace, whereupon they shooke hands, and so they ‖ departed to their tents.

‖ Or, went from place to place, with their families and cattell,

13 He went also about to make a bridge to a certaine strong city, which was fenced about with wals, and inhabited by people of diuers countreys, and the name of it was Caspis.

14 But they that were within it put such trust in the strength of the walles, and prouision of victuals, that they behaued themselues rudely towards them that were with Judas, raying, and blaspheming, and uttering such words, as were not to be spoken.

15 Wherefore Judas with his companie, calling vpon the great Lord of the world (who without any rammes, or engines of warre did cast downe Jericho in the time of Josua) gaue a fierce assault against the walles,

16 And tooke the citie by the will of God, and made vnspeakeable slaughters, insomuch that a lake two furlongs abroad, neere adioyning thereunto, being filled full, was seene running with blood.

17 Then departed they from thence seuen hundred and fiftie furlongs, and came to Characa vnto the Jewes that are called Tubieni.

18 But as for Timotheus', they found him not in the places, for before hee had dispatched any thing, he departed from thence, hauing left a very strong garison in a certaine hold:

19 Howbeit, Dositheus, and Sosipater, who were of Maccabeus captaines, went forth and slew those that Timotheus had left in the fortresse, aboue ten thousand men.

20 And Maccabeus ranged his army by bands, and set ‖ them ouer the bands, and went against Timotheus, who had about him an hundred and twenty thousand men of foot, and two thousand, and fiue hundred horsemen.

‖ Dositheus and Sosipater.

21 Now when Timotheus had knowledge of Judas comming, hee sent the women and children, and the other baggage vnto a fortres called Carnion (for the towne was hard to besiege, and vneasie to come vnto, by reason of the straitnesse of all the places.)

22 But when Judas his first band came in sight, the enemies (being smitten with feare, and terror through the appearing of him that seeth all things) fled a maine, one running this way, another that way, so as that they were often hurt of their owne men, and wounded with the points of their owne swords.

23 Judas also was very earnest in pursuing them, killing those wicked wretches, of whom he slew about thirtie thousand men.

24 Moreouer, Timotheus himselfe fell into the hands of Dositheus, and Sosipater, whom hee besought with much craft to let him goe with his life, because he had many of the Jewes parents, and the brethren of some of them, who, if they put him to death, should not bee regarded.

25 So when hee had assured them with many words, that he would restore them without hurt according to the agreement, they let him goe for the sauing of their brethren.

26 Then Maccabeus marched forth to Carnion, and to the Temple of ‖ Atargatis, ‖ Vene. and there hee slewe fiue and twentie thousand persons.

27 And after he had put to flight & destroyed them, Judas remooued the hoste, towardes Ephron, a strong citie, wherein Lysias abode, and a great multitude of diuers nations, and the strong yong men kept the walles, & defended them mightily: wherein also was great prouition of engines and darts.

28 But when Judas and his company had called vpon Almightie God (who with his power breaketh the strength of his enemies) they wanne the citie, and slew twentie and fiue thousand of them that were within.

29 From thence they departed to Scythopolis, which lyeth fiue hundreth furlongs from Jerusalem.

30 But when the Jewes that dwelt there, had testified that the Scythopolitans dealt louingly with them, and entreated them kindly, in the time of their aduersitie:

31 They gaue them thankes, desiring them to bee friendly still vnto them, and so they came to Jerusalem, the Feast of the weekes approching.

32 And after the feast called Pentecost, they went forth against Gorgias the gouernour of Idumea.

33 Who came out with three thousand men of foote, and foure hundred horsemen.

34 And it happened that in their fighting together, a few of the Jewes were slaine.

35 At which time Dositheus, one of Bacenors companie, who was on horsebacke, and a strong man, was still vpon Gorgias, & taking hold of his coate, drew him by force: and when he would haue taken that cursed man aliue, a horseman of Thracia comming vpon him, ‖ smote off his shoulder, so that Gorgias fled vnto Marisa.

‖ Put by his owne shoulder, or Breaks him in the shoulder.

36 Now when they that were with Gorgias had fought long and were weary, Judas called vpon the Lord that he would shew himselfe to be their helper and leader of the battell.

37 And with that he began in his owne language, and sung Psalmes with a loude voyce, and rushing vnawares vpon Gorgias men, he put them to flight.

38 So Judas gathered his hoste, and came into

into the citie of Odollam. And when the seuenth day came, they purified themselues (as the custome was) and kept the Sabbath in the same place.

‖ Or, at such time, &c.

39 And vpon the day following ‖ as the vse had beene, Judas and his company came to take vp the bodies of them that were slaine, and to bury them with their kinsmen, in their fathers graues.

40 Now vnder the coats of euery one that was slaine, they found things consecrated to the idoles of the Jamnites, which is forbidden the Jewes by * the Lawe. Then euery man saw that this was the cause wherefore they were slaine.

* Deut. 26. 7.

41 All men therefore praising the Lord the righteous Judge, who had opened the things that were hid,

42 Betooke themselues vnto prayer, and besought him that the sinne committed, might wholly be put out of remembrance. Besides, that noble Judas exhorted the people to keepe themselues from sinne, for so much as they saw before their eyes the things that came to passe, for the sinne of those that were slaine.

43 And when hee had made a gathering throughout the company to the summe of two thousand drachmes of siluer, he sent it to Jerusalem to offer a sinne offering, doing therein very well and honestly, in that he was mindfull of the resurrection.

44 (For if he had not hoped that they that were slaine should haue risen againe, it had beene superfluous and vaine, to pray for the dead.)

45 And also in that he perceiued that there was great fauour laid vp for those that dyed godly. (It was an holy, and good thought) whereupon hee made a reconciliation for the dead, that they might be deliuered from sinne.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Eupater inuadeth Judea, 15 Judea by night slayeth many. 18 Eupaters purpose is defeated. 23 He maketh peace with Judas.

IN the hundred fortie and ninth yeere it was told Judas that Antiochus Eupator was comming with a great power into Judea.

2 And with him, Lysias his protector, and ruler of his affaires, hauing either of them a Grecian power of footemen, an hundred and tenne thousand, and horsemen fiue thousand and three hundred, and elephants two and twentie, and three hundred charets armed with hookes.

3 Menelaus also ioyned himselfe with them, and with great dissimulation encouraged Antiochus, not for the safegard of the country, but because he thought to haue bene made gouernour.

4 But the king of kings moued Antiochus minde against this wicked wretch, and Lysias informed the king, that this man was the cause of all mischiefe, so that the king commanded to bring him vnto Beres, and to put him to death as the maner is in that place.

5 Now there was in that place a towre of fifty cubites high full of ashes, and it had a round instrument, which on euery side hanged down into the ashes.

6 And whosoeuer was condemned of sacriledge, or had committed any other grieuous crime, there did all men thrust him vnto death.

7 Such a death it happened that wicked man to die, not hauing so much as burial in the earth, and that most iustly.

8 For inasmuch as he had committed many sinnes about the altar, whose fire and ashes were holy, he receiued his death in ashes.

9 Now the king came with a barbarous and hautie mind, to do farre worse to the Jewes then had bene done in his fathers time.

10 Which things when Judas perceiued, he commanded the multitude to call vpon the Lord night and day, that if euer at any other time, he would now also helpe them, being at the point to be put from their law, from their country, and from the holy Temple:

11 And that he would not suffer the people, that ‖ had euen now beene but a little refreshed, to be in subiection to the blasphemous nations.

‖ Or, hast had a little respite.

12 So when they had all done this together, and besought the mercifull Lord with weeping, and fasting, and lying flat vpon the ground three dayes long, Judas hauing exhorted them, commanded they should be in a readinesse.

13 And Judas being apart with the Elders, determined before the kings hoste should enter into Judea and get the citie, to goe forth and trie the matter [in fight] by the helpe of the Lord.

14 So when he had committed [all] to the ‖ Creator of the world, and exhorted his souldiers to fight manfully, euen vnto death, for the Lawes, the Temple, the City, the Country, and the Common-wealth, he camped by Modin.

‖ Or, Lord.

15 And hauing giuen the watch-word to them that were about him, Victory is of God; with the most valiant and choyce young men, hee went in into the kings tent by night, and slew in the campe about foure thousand men, and the chiefest of the Elephants, with all that were vpon him.

16 And at last they filled the campe with feare, and tumult, and departed with good successe.

17 This was done in the breake of the day, because the protection of the Lord did helpe him.

18 Now when the king had taken a taste of the manlinesse of the Jewes, he went about to take the holds by policy.

19 And marched toward Bethsura, which was a strong hold of the Jewes, but he was put to flight, foiled, and lost of his men.

20 For Judas had conueied vnto them that were in, such things as were necessary.

21 But Rhodocus who was in the Jewes hoste, discloued the secrets to the enemies, therefore he was sought out, and when they had gotten him, they put him in prison.

22 The king treated with them in Bethsura the second time, gaue his hand, tooke theirs, departed, fought with Judas, was ouercome:

23 Heard that Philip who was left ouer the affaires in Antioch ‖ was desperately bent,

‖ Or, rebelled.

confounderd, intreated the Iewes, submitted himselfe, and sware to all equall conditions, agreed with them, and offered sacrifice, honoured the Temple, and dealt kindly with the place.

24 And accepted well of Maccabeus, made him principall gouernour from Ptolemais vnto the Gerrhenians.

25 Came to Ptolemais, the people there were grieued for the couenants: for they stormed, because they would make their couenants voyd.

26 Lysias went vp to the iudgment seat, said as much as could be in defence of the cause, perswaded, pacified, made them well affected, returned to Antioch. Thus it went touching the kings comming and departing.

CHAP. XIIII.

6 Alcimus accuseth Iudas. 13 Nicanor maketh peace with Iudas. 39 He seeketh to take Rhasis, 46 who to escape his hands, killeth himselfe.

AFter three yeres was Iudas informed that Demetrius the sonne of Selencus, hauing entred by the hauen of Tripolis with a great power and nauy,

2 Had taken the country, and killed Antiochus and Lysias his protector.

3 Now one Alcimus, who had beene high Priest, and had defiled himselfe wilfully in the times of their mingling (with the Gentiles) seeing that by no meanes hee could saue himselfe, nor haue any more accesse to the holy Altar,

4 Came to king Demetrius in the hundred, and one and fiftieth yeere, presenting vnto him a crowne of golde, and a palme, and also of the boughes which were ‖ vsed solemnly in the Temple: and so that day he helde his peace.

‖ Or, thought to come of the Temple

5 Howbeit hauing gotten opportunity to further his foolish enterprise, [and] being called into counsell by Demetrius, and asked how the Iewes stood affected, and what they intended, he answered thereunto;

6 Those of the Iewes that be called Assideans (whose captain is Iudas Maccabeus) nourish warre, and are seditious, and will not let the realme be in peace.

7 Therefore I being depriued of mine auncestors honour, (I meane the high Priesthood) am now come hither:

8 First verily for the vnfained care I haue of things pertaining to the king, and secondly euen for that I intend the good of mine owne countrymen: for all our nation is in no small misery, through the vnaduised dealing of them aforesaid.

9 Wherefore, O king, seeing thou knowest all these things, be careful for the countrey, and our nation, which is pressed on euery side, according to the clemency that thou readily shewest vnto all.

10 For as long as Iudas liueth, it is not possible that the state should be quiet.

11 This was no sooner spoken of him, but others of the kings friends being maliciously set against Iudas, did more incense Demetrius.

12 And forthwith calling Nicanor, who had been master of the elephants, and making him gouernour ouer Iudea, he sent him forth,

13 Commanding him to slay Iudas, and to scatter them that were with him, and to make Alcimus high Priest of the great Temple.

14 Then the heathen that had fled out of Iudea from Iudas, came to Nicanor by flocks, thinking the harme and calamities of the Iewes, to be their welfare.

15 Now when the Iewes heard of Nicanors comming, and that the heathen ‖ were vp against them, they cast earth vpon their heads, and made supplication to him that had stablished his people for euer, and who alwaies helpeth his portion with manifestation of his presence.

‖ Or, were vp and down in the country.

16 So at the commandement of the captaine, they remoued straightwaies from thence and came neere vnto them, at the towne of Dessaro.

17 Now Simon, Iudas brother, had ioyned battell with Nicanor, but was somewhat discomfited, through the sudden silence of his enemies.

18 Neuertheless Nicanor hearing of the manlinesse of them that were with Iudas, and the couragiousnesse that they had to fight for their country, durst not try the matter by the sword.

19 Wherefore he sent Posidonius, and Theodotus, and Mattathias to make peace.

20 So when they had taken long aduisement thereupon, and the captaine had made the multitude acquainted therewith, and it appeared that they were all of one mind, they consented to the couenants,

21 And appointed a day to meet in together by themselues, and when the day came, and stooles were set for either of them,

22 Iudas placed armed men ready in conuenient places, lest some treachery should be hiddenly practised by the enemies; so they made a peaceable conference.

23 Now Nicanor abode in Ierusalem, and did no hurt, but sent away the people that came flocking vnto him.

24 And he would not willingly haue Iudas out of his sight: for he loued the man from his heart.

25 He prayed him also to take a wife, and to beget children: so he married, was quiet, and ‖ tooke part of this life.

‖ Or, lead his other with him.

26 But Alcimus perceiuing the loue that was betwixt them, and considering the couenants that were made, came to Demetrius, and told him that Nicanor was not well affected towards the state, for that he had ordained Iudas, a traitour to his realme, to be the kings successour.

27 Then the king being in a rage, and prouoked with the accusations of the most wicked man, wrote to Nicanor, signifying that he was much displeased with the couenants, and commanding him that he should send Maccabeus prisoner in all haste vnto Antioch.

28 When this came to Nicanors hearing, hee was much confounded in himselfe, and tooke it grieuously, that he should make voyde the articles which were agreed vpon, the man being in no fault.

29 But because there was no dealing against the king, he watched his time to accomplish this thing by policy.

30 Not-

30 Notwithstanding, when Maccabeus saw that Nicanor began to bee churlish vnto him, and that hee entreated him more roughly then hee was wont, perceiuing that such lowre behauiour came not of good, he gathered together not a few of his men, and withdrewe himselfe from Nicanor.

31 But the other knowing that he was notably preuented by Iudas policy, came into the great and holy Temple, and commaunded the Priests that were offering their vsuall sacrifices, to deliuer him the man.

32 And when they sware that they could not tell where the man was whom he sought,

33 He stretched out his right hand toward the temple, and made an oath in this maner: If you will not deliuer me Iudas as a prisoner, I will lay this Temple of God euen with the ground, and I will breake downe the altar, and erect a notable temple vnto Bacchus.

34 After these words he departed: then the Priestes lift vp their hands towards heauen, and besought him that was euer a defender of their nation, saying in this manner:

35 Thou, O Lord of all things, who hast need of nothing, wast pleased that the Temple of thine habitation should be among vs.

36 Therefore now, O holy Lord of all holinesse, keepe this house euer vndefiled, which lately was cleansed, and stop euery vnrighteous mouth.

37 Now was there accused vnto Nicanor, one Razis, one of the Elders of Ierusalem, a louer of his countreymen, and a man of very good report, who for his kindnesse was called a father of the Iewes.

38 For in the former times, when they mingled not themselues with the Gentiles, he had beene accused of Iudaisme, and did boldly ieopard his body and life with all vehemency for the religion of the Iewes.

39 So Nicanor willing to declare the hate that hee bare vnto the Iewes, sent about fiue hundred men of warre to take him.

40 For hee thought by taking him to doe the Iewes ‖ much hurt.

‖ Or, much displeasure.

41 Now when the multitude would haue taken the tower, and violently broken into the bitter doze, and bade that fire should be brought to burne it, he being ready to be taken on euery side, fell vpon his sword,

42 Chusing rather to die manfully, then to come into the hands of the wicked to be abused other wise then beseemed his noble birth.

43 But missing his stroke through haste, the multitude also rushing within the doores, hee ran boldly vp to the wal, & cast himselfe downe manfully among the thickest of them.

44 But they quickely giuing backe, and a space being made, he fell downe into the midst of the voyd place.

45 Neuertheles, while there was yet breath within him, being inflamed with anger, he rose vp, and though his blood gushed out like spouts of water, and his wounds were grieuous, yet he ranne through the midst of the throng, and standing vpon a steepe rocke,

46 When as his blood was nowe quite gone, hee pluckt out his bowels, and taking them in both his hands, he cast them vpon the throng, and calling vpon the Lord of life and spirit, to restore him those againe, hee thus dyed.

CHAP. XV.

1 Nicanor blasphemeth. 6 Iudas encourageth his men by his dreame. 28 Nicanor is slaine.

BVt Nicanor hearing that Iudas and his company were in the strong places about Samaria, resolued without any danger to set vpon them on the Sabbath day.

2 Neuertheless, the Iewes that were compelled to goe with him, sayd, O destroy not so cruelly and barbarously, but giue honor to that day, which he that seeth all things, hath honoured with holinesse aboue [other dates.]

3 Then this most vngracious wretch demanded if there were a mightie one in heauen, that had commanded the Sabbath day to be kept.

4 And when they said, There is in heauen a liuing Lord and mighty, who commanded the seuenth day to be kept,

5 Then said the other, And I also am mighty vpon earth, and I command to take armes, and to doe the kings business: yet hee obtained not to haue his wicked will done.

6 So Nicanor in exceeding pride and hautinesse, determined to set a publike monument of his victory ouer Iudas, and them that were with him.

7 But Maccabeus had euer sure confidence that the Lord would helpe him.

8 Wherefore hee exhorted his people not to feare the comming of the heathen against them, but to remember the helpe which in former times they had receiued from heauen, and now to expect the victory, and ayde which should come vnto them from the Almighty.

9 And so comforting them out of the Law, and the Prophets, and withall putting them in minde of the battels that were wonne afore, he made them more cheerefull.

10 And when he had stirred vp their minds, he gaue them their charge, shewing them therewithall the falshood of the heathen, and the breach of oathes.

11 Thus he armed euery one of them not so much with defence of shields and speares, as with comfortable and good words: and besides that, he told them a dreame worthy to be beleeued, as if it had beene so indeed, which did not a little reioyce them.

12 And this was his vision: that Onias, who had been high priest, a vertuous and a good man, reuerend in conuersation, gentle in condition, well spoken also, and exercised from a childe in all points of vertue, holding vp his hands, prayed for the whole body of the Iewes.

13 This done, in like manner there appeared a man with gray haires, and exceeding glorious, who was of a wonderfull and excellent maiestie.

14 Then Onias answered, saying, This is a louer of the brethren, who prayeth much for the people, and for the holy Citie, (to wit) Jeremias the Prophet of God.

15 Whereupon Jeremias holding forth his right hand, gaue to Iudas a sword of gold, and in giuing it spake thus:

16 Take this holy sword a gift from God, with the which thou shalt wound aduersaries.

17 Thus being well comforted by the words

of Iudas, which were very good, and able to stirre them vp to valour, and to encourage the hearts of the yong men, they determined not to pitch camp, but courageously to set vpon them, and manfully to trie the matter by conflict, because the city, and the Sanctuary, and the temple were in danger.

18 For the care that they tooke for their wiues, and their children, their brethren, and kinsefolkes, was in least account with them: but the greatest, and principall feare, was for the holy Temple.

19 Also they that were in the citie, tooke not the least care, being troubled for the conflict abroad.

20 And now when as al looked what should bee the triall, and the enemies were already come neere, and the army was set in aray, and the beastes conueniently placed, and the horsemen set in wings:

21 Maccabeus seeing the comming of the multitude, and the diuers preparations of armour, and the fiercenesse of the beasts, stretched out his hands towards heauen, and called vpon the Lord, that worketh wonders, knowing that victory commeth not by armes, but euen as it seemeth good to him, he giueth it to such as are worthy.

22 Therefore in his prayer he said after this manner: O Lord, thou diddest send thine Angel in the time of Ezekias king of Iudea, and diddest slay in the hoste of Sennacherib, an hundred, fourescore, and fiue thousand.

23 Wherefore now also, O Lord of heauen, send a good Angel before vs, for a feare, and dread vnto them.

24 And through the might of thine arme, let those be stricken with terrour, that come against thy holy people to blaspheme. And he ended thus.

25 Then Nicanor, and they that were with him, came forward with trumpets, and songs.

26 But Iudas and his company encountred the enemies with inuocation and prayer.

27 So that fighting with their hands, and praying vnto God with their hearts, they slew no lesse then thirtie and fiue thousand men: for through the appearance of God, they were greatly cheered.

28 Now when the battell was done, returning againe with ioy, they knew that Nicanor lay dead in his harneis.

29 Then they made a great shout, & a noise, praising the Almighty in their own language.

30 And Iudas, who was euer the chiefe defender of the citizens both in body and minde, and who continued his loue towards his countreymen all his life, commaunded to strike off Nicanors head, and his hand, with his shoulder, and bring them to Ierusalem.

31 So when hee was there, and had called them of his nation together, and set the Priests before the Altar, hee sent for them that were of the towne,

32 And shewed them vile Nicanors head, and the hand of that blasphemer, which with proud braggs hee had stretched out against the holy Temple of the Almightie.

33 And when hee had cut out the tongue of that vngodly Nicanor, he commaunded that they should giue it by pieces vnto the fowles, and hang vp the reward of his madnesse before the Temple.

34 So euery man praised toward the heauen the glorious Lord, saying, Blessed bee he that hath kept his owne place vndefiled.

35 He hanged also Nicanors head vpon the towne, an euident and manifest signe vnto all of the helpe of the Lord.

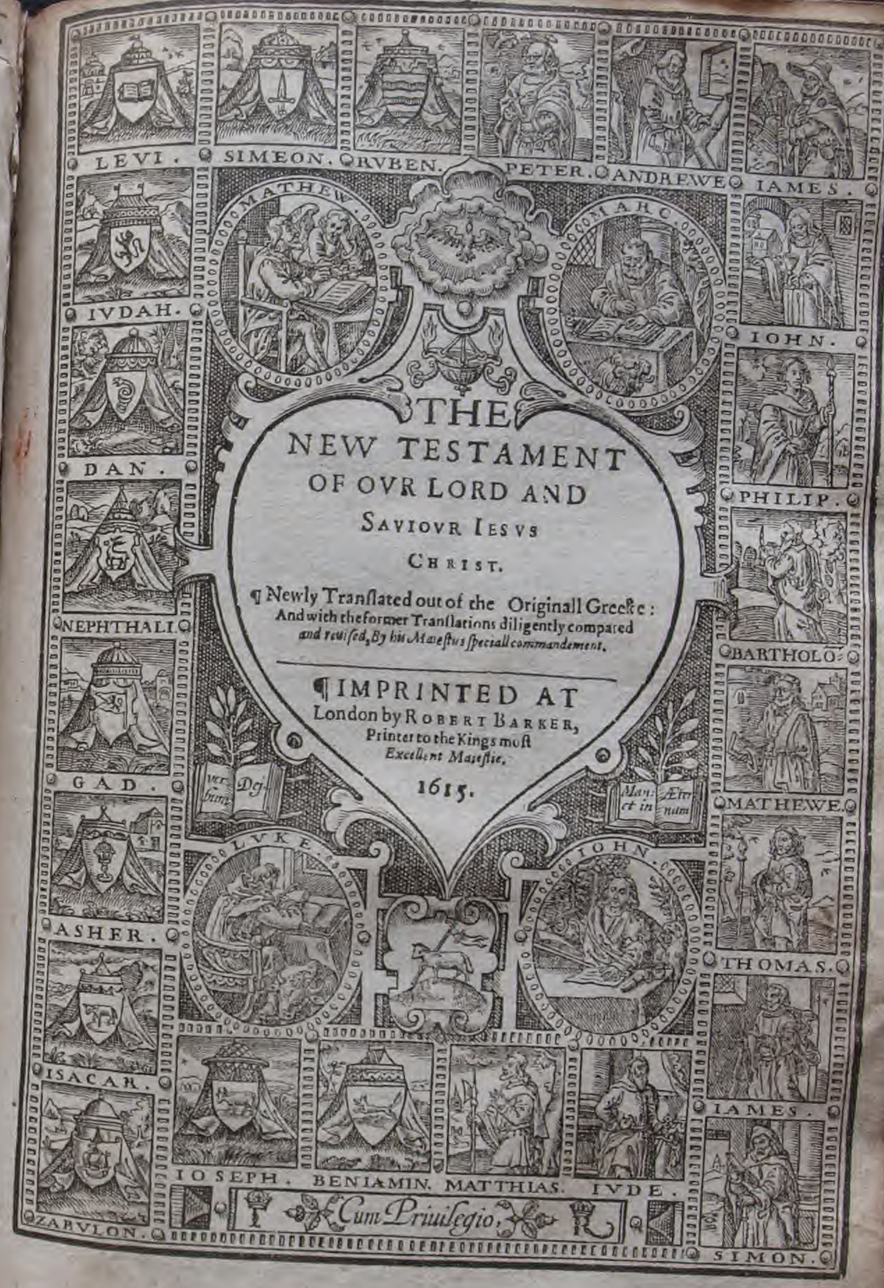
36 And they ordained all with a common decree, in no case to let that day passe without solemnitie: but to celebrate the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which in the Syrian tongue is called Adar, the day before Mardocheus day.

37 Thus went it with Nicanor, and from that time forth the Hebrewes had the citie in their power, and here will I make an end.

38 And if I haue done well, and as sitting the story, it is that which I desired: but if slenderly, and meanly, it is that which I could attaine vnto.

39 For as it is hurtfull to drinke wine, or water alone; and as wine mingled with water is pleasant, and delighteth the taste: euen so speech finely framed, delighteth the eares of them that reade the story. And here shall bee an end.

¶ The end of Apocrypha.



THE GOSPEL ACCORDING to S. MATTHEVV.

CHAP. I.

1 *The genealogie of Christ from Abraham to Ioseph.* 18 *Hee was conceiued by the holy Ghost, and borne of the Virgine Mary, when shee was espoused to Ioseph.* 19 *The Angel satisfieth the misdeeming thoughts of Ioseph, and enterpreteth the Names of Christ.*

THe Booke of the *generation of Iesus Christ, the sonne of Dauid, the sonne of Abraham,

*Luke 3.23.

2 *Abraham begate Isaac, and *Isaac begat Iacob, and *Iacob begat Iudas and his brethren.

*Gene. 21.3. *Gene. 25.26. *Gene. 29.35.

3 And *Iudas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar, and *Pharez begate Esrom, and Esrom begate Aram.

*Gene. 38.27. *1. Chro. 2.5. Ruth. 4.18.

4 And Aram begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Naasson, and Naasson begate Salmon.

5 And Salmon begate Boos of Rachab, and Boos begate Obed of Ruth, and Obed begate Iesse.

*1. Sam. 16.1. and 17.12.

6 And *Iesse begate Dauid the King, and *Dauid the king begate Solomon of her that had bene the wife of Urias.

*2. Sam. 12.24. *1. Chro. 3.10.

7 And *Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam begat Abia, and Abia begat Asa.

8 And Asa begate Iosaphat, and Iosaphat begat Ioram, and Ioram begate Ozias.

9 And Ozias begate Joatham, and Joatham begate Achas, and Achas begate Ezekias.

*1. Kin. 10.21. 1. chron. 3.13.

10 And *Ezekias begate Manasses, and Manasses begate Amon, and Amon begate Iosias.

|| Some reade Iosias begat Iakim, and Iakim begat Iechonias, &c. 1. Chron. 3. 16, 17.

11 And || Iosias begate Iechonias and his brethren, about the time they were caried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, *Iechonias begate Salathiel, and Salathiel begat Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor.

14 And Azor begat Sadoc, and Sadoc begat Achim, and Achim begate Eliud.

15 And Eliud begat Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, and Matthan begat Iacob.

16 And Iacob begate Ioseph the husband of Mary, of whom was borne Iesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to Dauid, are fourteene generations: and from Dauid vntill the carying away into Babylon, are fourteene generations: and from the carying away into Babylon vnto Christ, are fourteene generations.

18 ¶ Now the *birth of Iesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Marie was espoused to Ioseph (before they came together) she was found with childe of the holy Ghost. *Luke. 1.27

19 Then Ioseph her husband being a iust man, and not willing to make her a publike example, was minded to put her away priuily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto him in a dreame, saying, Ioseph thou sonne of Dauid, feare not to take vnto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceiued in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring forth a sonne, *and thou shalt call his Name Iesus: for he shal saue his people from their sinnes. *Luke 1.31.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying,

23 *Behold, a virgin shalbe with child, and shall bring forth a Sonne, and || they shall call his Name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is, God with vs.) *Esay 7.14. || Or, his Name shall be called

24 Then Ioseph being raised from sleepe, did as the Angel of the Lord had bidden him, and tooke vnto him his wife:

25 And knew her not, till she had brought forth her first borne Sonne, and he called his Name Iesus.

CHAP. II.

1 *The Wise men out of the East are directed to Christ by a starre:* 11 *They worship him, and offer their presents.* 14 *Ioseph fleeth into Egypt with Iesus and his mother.* 16 *Herod slayeth the children:* 20 *Himselfe dieth.* 23 *Christ is brought backe againe into Galilee to Nazareth.*

NOw when *Iesus was borne in Bethlehem of Iudea, in the dayes of Herod the King, behold, there came Wise men from the East to Hierusalem, * Luke 2.6.

2 Saying, Where is he that is borne King of the Iewes? for we haue seene his starre in the East and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard these

things, hee was troubled, and all Hierusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chiefe Priests and Scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should bee borne.

5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Iudea: for thus it is written by the Prophet:

Micah. 5.2. 6 *And thou Bethlehem in the land of Iuda, art not the least among the princes of Iuda: for out of thee shall come a Gouernor, that shall rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod, when he had priuily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the starre appeared:

8 And hee sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search diligently for the young childe, and when ye haue found him, bring me word againe, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed, and lo, the starre which they saw in the East, went before them, till it came and stood over where the yong child was.

10 When they saw the starre, they reioyced with exceeding great ioy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the yong childe with Mary his mother, and fell downe, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they ‖ presented vnto him gifts, golde, and frankincense, and myrrhe.

12 And being warned of God in a dreame, that they should not returne to Herod, they departed into their owne country another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeareth to Ioseph in a dreame, saying, Arise and take the yong child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and bee thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seeke the yong child, to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he tooke the young childe and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there vntil the death of Herod, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, *Out of Egypt haue I called my Sonne.

Hos. 11.1.

16 ¶ Then Herod, when hee saw that hee was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent foorth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coastes thereof, from two yeeres old and vnder, according to the time, which hee had diligently enquired of the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by *Ieremy the Prophet, saying,

Iere. 31.15.

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herode was dead, behold, an Angel of the Lord appeareth in a dreame to Ioseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the yong childe and his mother, and goe into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young childs life.

21 And he arose, and tooke the young child and his mother, & came into the land of Israel.

22 But when hee heard that Archelaus did reigne in Iudea in the roome of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dreame he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a citie called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophets, He shall bee called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

1 Iohn preacheth: his office, life, and Baptisme. 7 He reproueth the Pharisees, 13 and baptizeth Christ in Iordane.

IN those dayes came *Iohn the Baptist, preaching in the wildernes of Iudea, *Marke 1.4. luke 3.2.

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

3 For this is hee that was spoken of by the Prophet Esaias, saying, *The voice of one crying in the wildernes, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. *Esay 40.3. marke 1.3.

4 And the same Iohn had his raiment of camels haire, and a leatherne girdle about his loynes, and his meate was locustes and wilde honie.

5 Then went out to him Hierusalem, and all Iudea, and all the region round about Iordane,

6 And were baptized of him in Iordane, confessing their sinnes.

7 ¶ But when hee saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his Baptisme, he said vnto them, *O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come? *Chap.12.34.

8 Bring foorth therefore fruits ‖ meete for repentance: ‖Or, answerable to amendment of life.

9 And thinke not to say within your selues, *We haue Abraham to our father: for I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham. *Iohn 8.33.

10 And now also the axe is laide vnto the roote of the trees: *Therefore euery tree which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down, and cast into the fire. *Chap.7.19.

11 *I indeede baptize you with water vnto repentance: but he that commeth after mee, is mightier then I, whose shoes I am not worthy to beare, hee shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire. *Marke 1.8. luke 3.16. Iohn 1.26.

12 Whose fanne is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floore, & gather his wheat into the garner: but will burne vp the chaffe with vnquenchable fire.

13 ¶ *Then commeth Iesus from Galile to Iordane, vnto Iohn, to be baptized of him *Marke 1.9. luke 3.21.

14 But Iohn forbade him, saying, I haue need to bee baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becommeth vs to fulfill all righteousnesse. Then hee suffered him.

16 And Iesus, when he was baptized, went vp straightway out of the water: and lo, the heauens were opened vnto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a doue, and lighting vpon him.

17 And lo, a voyce from heauen, saying, This is my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ fasteth and is tempted, 11 The Angels minister vnto him. 13 He dwelleth in Capernaum, 17 beginneth to preach, 18 calleth Peter and Andrew, 21 Iames, and Iohn: 23 and healeth all the diseased.

THen was *Iesus led vp of the spirit into the wildernesse, to be tempted of the deuill. *Marke 1.12. luke 4.1.

2 And when hee had fasted fortie dates and fortie nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, hee said, If thou be the sonne of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered, and said, It is written, *Man shall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God. *Deut.8.3.

5 Then the deuill taketh him vp into the holy Citie, and setteth him on a pinacle of the Temple,

6 And saith vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, cast thy selfe downe: for it is written, *Hee shall giue his Angels charge concerning thee, and in their handes they shall beare thee vp, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone. Psal.91.11.

7 Iesus said vnto him, It is written again, *Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God. *Deut.6.16.

8 Againe, the deuill taketh him vp into an exceeding high mountaine, and sheweth him all the kingdomes of the world, and the glory of them:

9 And saith vnto him, All these things will I giue thee, if thou wilt fall downe and worship me.

10 Then saith Iesus vnto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, *Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serue. *Deut.6.13. and 10.20.

11 Then the deuill leaueth him, and behold, Angels came and ministred vnto him.

12 ¶ *Now when Iesus had heard that Iohn was ‖ cast into prison, hee departed into Galilee. *Marke 1.14. luke 4.14. Iohn 4.43. ‖Or, deliuered vp.

13 And leauing Nazareth, he came & dwelt in Capernaum, which is vpon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali,

14 That it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

15 *The land of Zabulon and the land of Nephthali, by the way of the Sea beyond Iordane, Galilee of the Gentiles: *Esa.9.1.

16 The people which sate in darknesse saw great light: and to them which sate in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung vp.

17 ¶ *From that time Iesus began to preach, and to say, Repent, for the kingdome of heauen is at hand. *Mar.1.14.

18 ¶ And Iesus walking by the Sea of Galile, saw two brethren, Simon, called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the Sea (for they were fishers.) *Mar.1.16.

19 And he saith vnto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, hee saw other two brethren, Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother in a ship, with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Iesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sicknesse, and all maner of disease among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought vnto him all sicke people that were taken with many diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with deuils, and those which were lunaticke, and those that had the palsie, and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Hierusalem, and from Iudea, and from beyond Iordane.

CHAP. V.

Christ beginneth his Sermon in the mount: 3 declaring who are blessed, 13 who are the salt of the earth, 14 the light of the world, the citie on an hill, 15 the candle: 17 that hee came to fulfill the law: 21 what is to kill, 27 to commit adultery, 33 to sweare: 38 Exhorteth to suffer wrong, 44 to loue euen our enemies, 48 and to labour after perfection.

AND seeing the multitudes, he went vp into a mountaine: and when hee was set, his disciples came vnto him,

2 And hee opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 *Blessed are the poore in spirit: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen. *Luke 6.20.

4 Blessed are they that mourne: for they shall be comforted.

5 *Blessed are the meeke: for they shall inherite the earth. *Psal.37.11.

6 Blessed are they which doe hunger and thirst after righteousnesse: *for they shall bee filled. *Esa.65.13.

7 Blessed are the mercifull: for they shall obtaine mercy.

8 *Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God. *Psal.24.4.

9 Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10 *Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousnesse sake: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen. *1.Pet.3.14.

11 Blessed are ye, when men shall reuile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of *euill against you † falsly for my sake, *2.Pet.4.14. †Or, lying.

12 Reioyce, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heauen: For so persecuted they the Prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Yee are the salt of the earth: * But if the salt haue lost his sauour, wherewith shall it be salted? It is thence forth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be troden vnder foote of men. *Marke 9.50. luke 14.34.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A citie that is set on a hill, cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men ‖light a candle, and put it vnder a * bushell: but on a candlesticke, and it giueth light vnto all that are in the house. ‖The word in the originall signifieth a measure containing about a pint and lesse then a pecke.

16 Let your light so shine before men, * that they may see your good works, and glorifie your Father which is in heauen. *Marke 4.21.

17 ¶ Thinke not that I am come to destroy the Law or the Prophets, I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill. Luke 1.16. and 11.33. *1.Pet.2.12.

18 For

*Luke 16.17. 18 For verily I say vnto you, * Till heauen and earth passe, one iote, or one tittle, shall in no wise passe from the Law, till all be fulfilled.

*Iames 2. 10. 19 * Whosoeuer therefore shall breake one of these least commandements, and shall teach men so, hee shall be called the least in the kingdome of heauen: but whosoeuer shall doe and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdome of heauen.

20 For I say vnto you, That except your righteousnesse shall exceed the righteousnesse of the Scribes and Pharises, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdome of heauen.

‖ Or, to them. *Exod. 20, 13. deut. 5, 17. 21 ¶ Ye haue heard, that it was sayd ‖ by them of old time, * Thou shalt not kill; and, Whosoeuer shall kill, shall be in danger of the iudgement.

22 But I say vnto you, that whosoeuer is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the iudgement: and whosoeuer shall say to his brother Racha, shall be in danger of the counsell: but whosoeuer shal say, Thou foole, shall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there remembrest that thy brother hath ought against thee:

24 Leaue there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

*Luke 12.58. 25 * Agree with thine aduersarie quickely, whiles thou art in the way with him: least at any time the aduersary deliuer thee to the iudge, and the iudge deliuer thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verily, I say vnto thee, thou shalt by no meanes come out thence, till thou hast paid the vttermost farthing.

*Exod. 20.14 27 ¶ Ye haue heard that it was sayd by them of olde time, * Thou shalt not commit adulterie.

28 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adulterie with her already in his heart.

*Chap. 18.8. marke 9.47. ‖ Or, doe cause thee to offend. 29 * And if thy right eie ‖ offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee. For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole bodie should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee. For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should bee cast into hell.

*Deut. 24.1. Iuke 16, 18. 1. Cor. 7, 10. 31 It hath beene said, * Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, let him giue her a letter of diuorcement.

32 But I say vnto you, that whosoeuer shall put away his wife, sauing for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adulterie: & whosoeuer shall marrie her that is diuorced commiteth adulterie.

*Exod. 20.7. Leuit. 19.12. deut. 5.11. 33 ¶ Againe ye haue heard that it hath bin said by them of olde time, * Thou shalt not forsweare thy selfe, but shalt performe vnto the Lord thine oathes.

34 But I say vnto you, Sweare not at all, neither by heauen, for it is Gods throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footestoole: neither by Hierusalem, for it is the citie of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou sweare by thy head, because thou canst not make one haire white or blacke.

37 * But let your communication bee, Yea, yea: Nay, nay: For whatsoeuer is more then these, commeth of euill. *Iames 5.12.

38 ¶ Ye haue heard that it hath been said, * An eie for an eie, and a tooth for a tooth. *Exod. 21.24. leuit. 24.20. deut. 19.21.

39 But I say vnto you, * that ye resist not euill: but whosoeuer shall strike thee on thy right cheeke, turne to him the other also. * Luke 6.29. rom. 12.17. 1. cor. 6.7.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him haue thy cloake also.

41 And whosoeuer shall compell thee to go a mile, go with him twaine.

42 Giue to him that asketh thee: and * from him that would borrow of thee, turne not thou away. * Deut. 15.7.

43 ¶ Ye haue heard, that it hath been said, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour, and hate thine enemie: *Leuit. 19.18.

44 But I say vnto you, * Loue your enemies, Bless them that curse you, Doe good to them that hate you, and * pray for them which despitefully vse you, and persecute you: * Luke 6.35. * Luke 23.34. acts 7.60.

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heauen: for he maketh his Sunne to rise on the euill and on the good, and sendeth raine on the Iust and on the vniust.

46 * For if yee loue them which loue you, what reward haue ye? Doe not euen the Publicanes the same? *Luke 6.32.

47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what doe you more then others? Doe not euen the Publicanes so?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, euen as your Father which is in heauen, is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ continueth his Sermon in the Mount, speaking of almes, 5 prayer, 14 forgiuing our brethren, 16 fasting, 16 Where our treasure is to be layd vp, 24 of seruing God, and Mammon: 25 Exhorteth not to be carefull for worldly things: 33 but to seeke Gods kingdome.

TAke heed that ye doe not your almes before men, to bee seene of them: otherwise ye haue no reward ‖ of your Father which is in heauen. ‖ Or, with.

2 Therefore, * when thou doest thine almes, ‖ doe not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites doe in the Synagogues, and in the streetes that they may haue glory of men. Verily, I say vnto you, They haue their reward. * Rom. 12.8. ‖ Or, cause not a trumpet to be sounded.

3 But when thou doest almes, let not thy left hand know, what thy right doeth:

4 That thine almes may be in secret: And thy Father which seeth in secret, himselfe shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not bee as the hypocrites are: for they loue to pray standing in the Synagogues, and in the corners of the streetes, that they may be seene of men. Verily I say vnto you, They haue their reward.

6 But thou when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy doore, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

*1 Kings 18.26. 7 But when ye pray, vse not vaine * repetitions, as the heathen doe. For they thinke that they shall bee heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like vnto them: For your Father knoweth what things ye haue need of before ye aske him.

*Luke 11.2. 9 After this maner therefore pray ye: * Our Father which art in heauen, hallowed be thy Name.

10 Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done, in earth as it is in heauen.

11 Giue vs this day our daily bread.

12 And forgiue vs our debts, as we forgiue our debters.

13 And lead vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill: For thine is the kingdome, and the power, and the glory, for euer, Amen.

*Marke 11.25 14 * For, if ye forgiue men their trespasses, your heauenly Father will also forgiue you.

15 But, if ye forgiue not men their trespasses, neither will your father forgiue your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreouer, when ye fast, be not as hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appeare vnto men to fast: Verily I say vnto you, They haue their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face:

18 That thou appeare not vnto men to fast, but vnto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not vp for your selues treasures vpon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where theeues breake thorow and steale.

*Luke 12. 33, 1 tim. 6, 19. 20 * But lay vp for your selues treasures in heauen, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where theeues do not breake thorow, nor steale.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

*Luke 11.34. 22 * The light of the body is the eye: If therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be euill, thy whole body shall be full of darkenesse. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkenesse, how great is that darkenesse?

*Luke 16.13. 24 ¶ * No man can serue two masters: for either he will hate the one and loue the other, or els he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serue God and Mammon.

*Luk. 12.22. psal 55.22. 1. pet. 5.7. 25 Therefore I say vnto you, * Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drinke, nor yet for your body, what yee shall put on: Is not the life more then meate? and the body, then rayment?

26 Behold the foules of the ayre: for they sow not, neither doe they reape, nor gather into barnes, yet your heauenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought can adde one cubite vnto his stature?

28 And why take ye thought for rayment? Consider the lillies of the field, how they grow; they toile not, neither doe they spinne.

29 And yet I say vnto you, that euen Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grasse of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the ouen: shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eate? or, what shall we drinke? or wherewithall shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things doe the Gentiles seeke:) for your heauenly Father knoweth that ye haue need of all these things.

33 But seeke ye first the kingdome of God, and his righteousnes, and all these things shall be added vnto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of it selfe: sufficient vnto the day is the euill thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ ending his Sermon in the Mount, reproueth rash iudgement, 6 forbiddeth to cast holy things to dogges, 7 Exhorteth to prayer, 13 To enter in at the straite gate, 15 To beware of false prophets, 21 Not to be hearers, but doers of the word: 24 like houses builded on a rocke, 26 and not on the sand.

IUdge * not, that ye be not iudged. * Luke 6.37. rom. 2, 1.

2 For with what iudgement ye iudge, ye shall be iudged: * and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you againe. * Mar. 4.24. Luke 6 38.

3 * And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but considerest not the beame that is in thine owne eye? * Luke 6.42.

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye: and behold, a beame is in thine owne?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beame out of thine owne eye: and then shalt thou see clearely to cast out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Giue not that which is holy vnto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearles before swine: lest they trample them vnder their feete, and turne againe and rent you.

7 ¶ * Aske, and it shall be giuen you: seeke, and ye shall find: knocke, and it shall be opened vnto you. *Chap 21.22. marke 11.24. luke 11 9. john 16.24. iames 1.6.

8 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and he that seeketh findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his sonne aske bread, will he giue him a stone?

10 Or if hee aske a fish, will hee giue him a serpent?

11 If ye then being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heauen, giue good things to them that aske him?

12 Therefore all things * whatsoeuer yee would that men should doe to you, doe yee euen so to them: for this is the Law and the Prophets. * Luke 6.31.

13 ¶ * Enter ye in at the straite gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which goe in thereat: *Luke 13.24.

14 ‖ Because straite is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth vnto life, and fewe there be that finde it. ‖ Or, how.

15 ¶ Beware of false prophets which come to you in sheepes clothing, but inwardly they are rauening wolues.

*Luke 6.43. 16 Ye shall know them by their fruites: *Doe men gather grapes of thornes, or figs of thistles?

17 Euen so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth forth euill fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth euill fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

*Chap.3.10. 19 * Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruites ye shall know them.

*Rom.2.13. Iam.1.22. 21 ¶ Not every one that saith vnto mee, *Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdome of heauen: but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heauen.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, haue we not prophesied in thy Name? and in thy Name haue cast out deuils? and in thy Name done many wonderfull workes?

*Luke 13.27. *Psal.6.8. 23 And then will I profesle vnto them, * I neuer knew you: * Depart from me, ye that worke iniquity.

*Luke 6.47. 24 ¶ Therefore, *whosoeuer heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him vnto a wise man, which built his house vpon a rocke:

25 and the raine descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat vpon that house: and it fell not, for it was founded vpon a rocke.

26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened vnto a foolish man which built his house vpon the sand:

27 And the raine descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat vpon that house, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

*Marke 1.22. luke 4.32. 28 And it came to passe, when Iesus had ended these sayings, *the people were astonished at his doctrine.

29 For hee taught them as one hauing authority, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

2 Christ cleanseth the leper, 5 healeth the Centurions seruant, 14 Peters mother in law, 16 and many other diseased: 18 Sheweth how he is to be followed: 23 stilleth the tempest on the Sea, 28 driueth the deuils out of two men possessed, 32 and suffereth them to goe into the swine.

WHen hee was come downe from the Mountaine, great multitudes followed him.

*Marke 1.40. luke 5.12. 2 *And beholde, there came a Leper, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, If thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

3 And Iesus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediately his leprosie was cleansed.

4 And Iesus saith vnto him, See thou tell no man, but goe thy way, shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer the gift that *Moses commanded, for a testimony vnto them.

*Leuit.14.4. *Luke 7.2. 5 ¶ *And when Iesus was entred into Capernaum, there came vnto him a Centurion, beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my seruant lyeth at home sicke of the palsie, grieuously tormented.

7 And Iesus saith vnto him, I will come, and heale him.

8 The Centurion answered, and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come vnder my roofe: but speake the word onely, and my seruant shalbe healed.

9 For I am a man vnder authority, hauing souldiers vnder mee: and I say to this man, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my seruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

10 When Iesus heard it, he marueiled, and said to them that followed, Verily, I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

11 And I say vnto you, that many shall come from the East and West, and shall sit downe with Abraham, and Isaac, and Iacob, in the kingdome of heauen:

12 But the children of the kingdome shalbe cast out into outer darkenesse: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Iesus said vnto the Centurion, Goe thy way, and as thou hast beleeued, so be it done vnto thee. And his seruant was healed in the selfe same houre.

*Marke 1.29. luke 4.38. 14 ¶ *And when Iesus was come into Peters house, he saw his wiues mother laid, and sicke of a feuer:

15 And he touched her hand, and the feuer left her: and shee arose, and ministred vnto them.

*Marke 1.32. luke 4.40. 16 ¶ *When the Euen was come, they brought vnto him many that were possessed with deuils: and he cast out the Spirits with his word, and healed all that were sicke:

*Esay 53. 4. peter. 2.24. 17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying, *Himselfe tooke our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

18 ¶ Now when Iesus saw great multitudes about him, hee gaue commandement to depart vnto the other side.

*Luke 9.57. 19 *And a certaine Scribe came, and said vnto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoeuer thou goest.

20 And Iesus saith vnto him, The foxes haue holes, and the birds of the aire haue nests: but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his disciples said vnto him, Lord, suffer me first to goe, and bury my father.

22 But Iesus said vnto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when hee was entred into a ship, his disciples followed him.

*Marke 4.37. luke 8.23. 24 *And beholde there arose a great tempest in the Sea, insomuch that the ship was couered with the waues: but he was asleepe.

25 And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, saue vs: we perish.

26 And hee saith vnto them, Why are ye fearefull, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the Sea, and there was a great calme.

27 But the men marnelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that euen the winds and the Sea obey him?

*Marke 5.1. luke 8.26. *Gen. 6.6. chap. 4.7. 28 ¶ *And when he was come to the other side, into the countrey of the Gergesites, there met

him two possessed with deuils, comming out of the tombes, exceeding fierce, so that no man might passe by that way.

29 And beholde, they cryed out, saying, What haue we to doe with thee, Iesus thou Sonne of God? Art thou come hither to torment vs before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them, an heard of many swine, feeding.

31 So the deuils besought him, saying, If thou cast vs out, suffer vs to goe away into the heard of swine.

32 And he said vnto them, Goe. And when they were come out, they went into the heard of swine: and behold, the whole heard of swine ran violently downe a steepe place into the Sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them fled, and went their waies into the citie, and told euery thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the deuils.

34 And behold, the whole citie came out to meet Iesus: and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

1 Christ curing one sicke of the Palsie, 9 calleth Matthew from the receit of custome, 10 eateth with Publicanes and sinners, 14 defendeth his disciples for not fasting, 20 cureth the bloody issue, 23 raiseth from death Iairas daughter, 27 giueth sight to two blinde men, 32 healeth a dumbe man possessed of a deuil, 36 and hath compassion of the multitude.

ANd hee entred into a ship and passed ouer, and came into his owne citie.

*Marke 2.3. luke 5.18. 2 *And behold, they brought to him a man, sicke of the palsey, lying on a bed: and Iesus seeing their faith, said vnto the sicke of the palsey, Sonne be of good cheare, thy sinnes bee forgiuen thee.

3 And behold, certaine of the Scribes said within themselues, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Iesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore thinke you euill in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiuen thee: or to say, Arise and walke?

6 But that yee may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue sinnes, (Then saith he to the sicke of the palsey) Arise, take vp thy bed, and goe vnto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitudes sawe it, they marueiled, and glorified God, which had giuen such power vnto men.

*Marke 2.14. luke 5.27. 9 ¶ *And as Iesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receit of custome: and he saith vnto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to passe as Iesus sate at meat in the house, behold many publicanes and sinners, came and sate downe with him and his Disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees sawe it, they said vnto his disciples, Why eateth your Master with Publicanes and sinners?

12 But when Iesus heard that, hee said vnto them, They that be whole needs not a Physitian, but they that are sicke.

13 But goe yee and learne what that meaneth, *I will haue mercy and not sacrifice: for I came not to call the righteous, *but sinners to repentance.

*1. Tim. 1.15

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of Iohn, saying, *Why doe we and the Pharises fast often, but thy Disciples fast not?

*Mar. 2.18. luke 5.33.

15 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourne, as long as the bridegrome is with them? But the dayes will come when the bridegrome shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of a new cloth ‖ Or, raw, or vnto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it vp, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse. vnwrought cloth.

17 Neither doe men put new wine into olde bottels: else the bottles breake and the wine runneth out, and the bottels perish: but they put new wine into newe bottels, and both are preserued.

*Marke 5.22. luke 8.41. 18 ¶ *While he spake these things vnto them, beholde, there came a certaine ruler and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is euen now dead: but come and lay thine hand vpon her and she shall liue.

19 And Iesus arose, and followed him, and so did his Disciples.

20 ¶ And beholde, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelue yeeres, came behinde him, and touched the hemme of his garment.

21 For she said within her self, If I may but touch his garment, I shal be whole.

22 But Iesus turned him about and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, bee of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that houre.)

23 And when Iesus came into the rulers house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noyse,

24 Hee said vnto them, Giue place, for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorne.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and tooke her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And the fame hereof went abroad into ‖ Or, that all that land. land.

27 ¶ And when Iesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou sonne of Dauid haue mercie on vs.

28 And when hee was come into the house the blinde men came to him: and Iesus saith vnto them, Beleeue yee that I am able to doe this? they said vnto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith, be it vnto you.

30 And their eyes were opened: and Iesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

32 ¶ *As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumbe man possessed with a deuill.

*Luke 11.14

33 And when the deuill was cast out, the dumbe spake, and the multitudes marueiled, saying, It was neuer so seene in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, *He casteth out the deuils through the prince of the deuils.

*Chap. 12.24. marke 3.22. luke 11.15.

35 *And Iesus went about all the cities, and villages, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and

*Marke 6.6. luke 13.22.

healing

healing euery sicknesse, and euery disease among the people.

Marke 6. 34. 36 ¶ *But when he saw the multitudes, he was moued with compassion on them, because (Or, were tyred and layd downe. they fainted, and were scattered abroad, *as sheepe hauing no shepherd.

*Num. 27. 17. *Luke 10. 2. 37 Then saith he vnto his Disciples, *The haruest truely is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the haruest, that he will send forth labourers into his haruest.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ sendeth out his twelue Apostles, enabling them with power to doe miracles, 5 giueth them their charge, teacheth them, 16 comforteth them against persecution, 40 and promiseth a blessing to those that receiue them.

*Marke 3. 15. Luke 9. 1. ‖Or, ouer. AND *when he had called vnto him his twelue Disciples, hee gaue them power ‖ against vncleane spirits, to cast them out, and to heale all manner of sicknes, and all manner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelue Apostles are these: The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, James the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother:

3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas and Matthew the Publicane, James the sonne of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus:

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Iudas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelue Iesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Goe not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any citie of the Samaritanes enter ye not:

* Acts 13. 46. 6 *But goe rather to the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.

*Luke 10. 9. 7 And as ye go, preach, saying, *The kingdome of heauen is at hand.

8 Heale the sicke, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out deuils: freely ye haue receiued, freely giue.

*Marke 6. 8. Luke 9. 3. and 22. 35. ‖Or, get. *1. Tim. 5. 18. Luke 10. 7. *Luke 10. 8. 9 *‖Prouide neither golde, nor siluer, nor brasse in your purses:

10 Nor scrip for your iourney, neither two coates, neither shoes, nor yet staues: (*for the workeman is worthy of his meat.)

11 *And into whatsoeuer citie or towne ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye goe thence.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come vpon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace returne to you.

*Marke 6. 11. *Acts 13. 51. 14 *And whosoeuer shall not receiue you, nor heare your words: when ye depart out of that house, or citie, *shake off the dust of your feete.

15 Verely I say vnto you, It shall be more tollerable for the land of Sodome and Gomorrha in the day of iudgement, then for that citie.

*Luke 10. 3. ‖Or, simple. 16 ¶ *Behold, I send you forth as sheepe in the middest of wolues: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and ‖ harmelesse as doues.

17 But beware of men, for they will deliuer you vp to the Councils, and they will scourge you in their Synagogues.

18 And ye shall bee brought before Gouernours and Kings for my sake, for a testimonie against them and the Gentiles.

19 *But when they deliuer you vp, take no thought, how or what ye shall speake, for it shall be giuen you in that same houre what ye shall speake. *Marke 13. 11. Luke 12. 11.

20 For it is not ye that speake, but the Spirit of your Father, which speaketh in you.

21 *And the brother shall deliuer vp the brother to death, and the father the childe: and the children shall rise vp against their parents, and cause them to be put to death. *Luke 21. 16.

22 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake. *but he that endureth to the end, shall be saued. *Mark 13. 13.

23 But when they persecute you in this citie, flee ye into another: for verely I say vnto you, ye shall not haue gone ouer the cities of Israel, till the Sonne of man be come. ‖Or, make haste. *Luke 12. 4. John 15. 18.

24 The Disciple is not aboue his master, nor the seruant aboue his lord.

25 It is enough for the Disciple that hee be as his master, & the seruant as his lord: If they haue called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his houshold?

26 Feare them not therefore: *for there is nothing couered, that shall not be reuealed: and hid, that shall not be knowen. *Marke 4. 22. Luke 12. 2. and 8. 17.

27 What I tell you in darknesse, that speake ye in light: and what ye heare in the eare, that preach ye vpon the house tops.

28 *And feare not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soule: but rather feare him which is able to destroy both soule and body in hell. *Luke 12. 4.

29 Are not two Sparrowes sold for a ‖farthing? And one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father. ‖Or, assis. Heere put for a small piece of money.

30 *But the very haires of your head are all numbred. *Luke 12. 7.

31 Feare ye not therefore, ye are of more value then many Sparrowes.

32 *Whosoeuer therefore shall confesse me before men, him will I confesse also before my Father which is in heauen. *Marke 8. 38. Luke 12. 8.

33 *But whosoeuer shall deny mee before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heauen. *Luke 12. 9.

34 *Thinke not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace but a sword. *Luke 12. 51.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance *against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law. *Micah 7. 6.

36 And a mans foes shall be they of his owne houshold.

37 *He that loueth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me: and he that loueth sonne or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me. *Deut. 33. 9. Luke 14. 26.

38 *And he that taketh not his Crosse, and followeth after me is not worthy of me. *Chap. 16. 24. Luke 9. 23. and 14. 27.

39 *He that findeth his life shall lose it, and he that looseth his life for my sake, shall find it. *Luke 17. 33. John 12. 25.

40 ¶ *He that receiueth you, receiueth me: and he that receiueth me, receiueth him that sent me.

41 He that receiueth a Prophet in the name of

of a Prophet, shall receiue a Prophets reward: and he that receiueth a righteous man, in the name of a righteous man, shall receiue a righteous mans reward.

*Mat. 8. 41. 42 *And whosoeuer shall giue to drinke vnto one of these little ones, a cup of cold water onely in the name of a Disciple, verily I say vnto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAP. XI.

1 Iohn sendeth his disciples to Christ. 4 Christs testimony concerning Iohn. 28 The opinion of the people, both concerning Iohn and Christ. 20 Christ vpbraideth the vnthankfulnes, and vnrepentance of Chorazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum. 25 and praising his fathers wisedome in reuealing the Gospel to the simple, 28 hee calleth to him all such as feele the burden of their sinnes.

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had made an end of commaunding his twelue Disciples, he departed thence to teach & to preach in their cities.

*Luke 7. 18. 2 *Now when Iohn had heard in the prison the workes of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said vnto him, Art thou hee that should come? Or doe we looke for another?

4 Iesus answered and said vnto them, Goe and shew Iohn againe those things which ye doe heare and see.

*Esay 35. 5. 6. 5 *The blind receiue their sight, and the lame walke, the lepers are cleansed, and the deafe heare, the dead are raised vp, and *the poore haue the Gospel preached to them. *Esay 61. 1.

6 And blessed is hee, whosoeuer shall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Iesus began to say vnto the multitudes concerning Iohn, What went ye out into the wildernesse to see? a reed shaken with the winde?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that weare soft clothing, are in kings houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? a Prophet? yea, I say vnto you, and more then a Prophet.

*Mal. 3. 1. 10 For this is he of whom it is written, *Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verely I say vnto you, Among them that are borne of women, there hath not risen a greater then Iohn the Baptist; notwithstanding, hee that is least in the kingdome of heauen is greater then he.

*Luk. 16. 16. ‖Or, is gotten by force, and they that vse it. 12 *And from the dayes of Iohn the Baptist, vntill now the kingdome of heauen ‖ suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the Prophets, and the Law prophecied vntill Iohn.

*Mal. 4. 5. 14 And if ye will receiue it, this is *Elias which was for to come.

*Luke 7. 31. 15 He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

16 ¶ *But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like vnto children sitting in the markets, and calling vnto their fellowes,

17 And saying, Wee haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced: we haue mourned vnto you, and ye haue not lamented.

18 For Iohn came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a deuill.

19 The sonne of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a wine bibber, a friend of Publicans and sinners: but wisdom is iustified of her children.

20 ¶ *Then began he to vpbraid the cities wherein most of his mightie workes were done, because they repented not. *Luke 10. 13.

21 Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty workes which were done in you, had beene done in Tyre and Sidon, they would haue repented long agone in sackecloth and ashes.

22 But I say vnto you, It shalbe more tollerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of iudgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted vnto heauen, shalt be brought downe to hell: for if the mightie workes which haue beene done in thee, had beene done in Sodome, it would haue remained vntill this day.

24 But I say vnto you, that it shall be more tollerable for the land of Sodome, in the day of iudgement, then for thee.

*Luke 10. 22. 25 ¶ *At that time Iesus answered, and said, I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen & earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto babes.

26 Euen so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 *All things are deliuered vnto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Sonne but the Father; *neither knoweth any man the Father, saue the Sonne, and he to whomsoeuer the Sonne will reueile him. *Iohn 3. 35. *Iohn 6. 46.

28 ¶ Come vnto me all ye that labour, and are heauy laden, and I will giue you rest.

29 Take my yoke vpon you, and learne of me, for I am meeke and lowly in heart: *and ye shall finde rest vnto your soules. *Ierem. 6. 16.

30 *For my yoke is easie, and my burden is light. *1. Iohn 5. 3.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ reproueth the blindnesse of the Pharisies concerning the breach of the Sabbath, 3 by Scriptures, 9 by reason, 11 and by a miracle. 22 He healeth the man possessed that was blind, and dumbe. 31 Blasphemie against the holy Ghost shall neuer be forgiuen. 36 Account shall be made of idle words. 38 He rebuketh the vnfaithfull, who seeke after a signe: 49 And answereth who is his brother, sister, and mother.

AT that time, Iesus went on the Sabbath day through the corne, and his Disciples were an hungred, and began to plucke the eares of corne, and to eate. *Marke 2. 23. Deut. 23. 25.

2 But when the Pharises saw it, they said vnto him, Behold, thy Disciples do that which is not lawfull to doe vpon the Sabbath day.

3 But he said vnto them, Haue ye not read *what Dauid did when hee was an hungred, and they that were with him, *1. Sam. 21. 6.

4 How he entred into the house of God, and did eate the shew bread, which was not lawfull for him to eate, neither for them which were with him, *but only for the Priests? *Exod. 29. 33. Leuit. 8. 31. and 24. 9.

5 Or, haue ye not read in the *law how that on the Sabbath dayes the Priests in the Temple prophane the Sabbath, and are blamelesse? *Numb. 28. 9.

6 But I say vnto you, that in this place is one greater then the Temple.

7 But if ye had known what this meaneth, *I will

Osee 6.7. I will haue mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would
Hap. 9.13. not haue condemned the guiltlesse.
8 For the sonne of man is Lord euen of the
Sabbath day.
Marke 3.1. Luke 6.6. 9 And when he was departed thence, he
went into their Synagogue.
10 And behold, there was a man which
had his hand withered, and they asked him,
saying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath
dayes? that they might accuse him.
11 And he said vnto them, What man shall
there be among you, that shall haue one sheepe:
and it it fall into a pit on the Sabbath day, will
he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?
12 How much then is a man better then a
sheepe? Wherefore it is lawfull to doe well on
the Sabbath dayes.
13 Then said he to the man, Stretch foorth
thine hand: and he stretched it foorth and it
was restored whole, like as the other.
|| Or, tooke counsell. 14 ¶ Then the Pharisees went out, and
|| held a counsell against him, how they might
destroy him.
15 But when Iesus knew it, he withdrew
himselfe from thence: and great multitudes
followed him, and he healed them all,
16 And charged them that they should not
make him knowen.
17 That it might be fulfilled which was
Esa. 42.1. spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,
18 * Behold, my seruant whom I haue cho-
sen, my beloued in whom my soule is well pleased: I will put my spirit vpon him, and he shall
shew iudgement to the Gentiles.
19 He shall not striue, nor cry, neither shall
any man heare his voyce in the streets.
20 A bruised reed shall hee not breake, and
smoking flaxe shall he not quench, till hee send
foorth iudgement vnto victory.
21 And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.
Luke 11.14. 22 ¶ * Then was brought vnto him one
possessed with a deuill, blinde and dumbe: and
he healed him, insomuch that the blinde and
dumbe both spake and saw.
23 And all the people were amazed, and
said, Is not this the sonne of Dauid?
Chap. 9.34. 24 * But when the Pharisees heard it, they
said, This fellow doth not cast out deuils, but
by Beelzebub the prince of the deuils.
25 And Iesus knew their thoughts, and said
vnto them, Every kingdome diuided against it
selfe, is brought to desolation: and every city, or
house diuided against it selfe, shall not stand.
26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is diui-
ded against himselfe: how shall then his king-
dome stand?
27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils,
by whom doe your children cast them out?
Therefore they shall be your Iudges.
28 But if I cast out deuils by the Spirit of
God, then the kingdome of God is come vnto
you.
29 Or else, how can one enter into a strong
mans house, and spoile his goods, except he
first bind the strong man, and then he will spoile
his house.
Marke 3.28. Luke 12.10. 1.Iohn 5.16. 30 He that is not with me, is against me:
and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth
abroad.
31 ¶ Wherefore I say vnto you, * All manner
of sinne and blasphemie shall be forgiuen vnto
men: but the blasphemy against the holy Ghost,
shall not be forgiuen vnto men.
32 And whosoeuer speaketh a word against
the sonne of man, it shall be forgiuen him: but
whosoeuer speaketh against the holy Ghost, it
shall not be forgiuen him, neither in this world,
neither in the world to come.
33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit
good: or else make the tree corrupt, and his
fruit corrupt: For the tree is knowen by his
fruit.
34 O generation of vipers, how can yee be-
ing euill, speake good things? * For out of the
abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.
35 A good man out of the good treasure of
the heart, bringeth foorth good things: and an
euill man out of the euill treasure, bringeth
foorth euill things.
36 But I say vnto you, That euery idle
word that men shall speake, they shall giue ac-
compt thereof in the day of Iudgement.
37 For by thy words thou shalt be iustified,
and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.
38 ¶ * Then certaine of the Scribes, and
of the Pharisees, answered, saying, Master, wee
would see a signe from thee.
39 But he answered, and said to them, An
euill and adulterous generation seeketh after a
signe, and there shall no signe be giuen to it, but
the signe of the Prophet Ionas.
40 * For as Ionas was three dales and three
nights in the Whales belly: so shall the Son
of man bee three dayes and three nights in the
heart of the earth.
41 The men of Nineue shall rise in Iudge-
ment with this generation, and shall condemne
it: * because they repented at the preaching of
Ionas, and beholde, a greater then Ionas is
here.
42 * The Queene of the South shall rise vp
in the iudgement with this generation, and
shall condemne it: for she came from the vtter-
most parts of the earth to heare the wisdome
of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solo-
mon is here.
43 * When the vncleane spirit is gone out of
a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking
rest, and finding none,
44 Then hee saith, I will returne into my
house from whence I came out: And when he
is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garni-
shed.
45 Then goeth hee, and taketh with him-
selfe seuen other spirits more wicked then him-
selfe, and they enter in and dwell there: * And
the last state of that man is worse then the first.
Even so shall it be also vnto this wicked gene-
ration.
46 ¶ While hee yet talked to the people,
* behold, his mother and his brethren stood
without, desiring to speake with him.
47 Then said one vnto him, Behold, thy
mother and thy brethren stand without, desi-
ring to speake with thee.
48 But he answered and said vnto him that
told him, Who is my Mother? And who are
my brethren?
49 And he stretched foorth his hand toward
his Disciples, and said, Behold, my mother
and my brethren.
50 For whosoeuer shall doe the will of my
Father

Father which is in heauen, the same is my bro-
ther, and sister, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The parable of the Sower, and the seed: 18 the ex-
position of it. 24 The parable of the tares. 31 of
the mustard seed. 33 of the leauen. 44 of the hid-
den treasure. 45 of the pearle. 47 of the draw-net
cast into the Sea. 53 and how Christ is contemned of
his owne countreymen.

THe same day went Iesus out of the house,
Marke 4.1. * and sate by the sea side.
2 And great multitudes were gathered to-
gether vnto him, so that he went into a ship,
and sate, and the whole multitude stood on the
shore.
Luke 8.5. 3 And he spake many things vnto them in
parables, saying, * Behold, a Sower went forth
to sow.
4 And when he sowed, some seeds fell by the
way side, and the fowles came, and deuoured
them vp.
5 Some fell vpon stonie places, where they
had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung
vp, because they had no deepenesse of earth.
6 And when the Sunne was vp, they were
scorched: and because they had not roote, they
withered away.
7 And some fell among thornes: and the
thornes sprung vp, and choaked them.
8 But other fell into good ground, and
brought foorth fruit, some an hundred fold,
some sixtie fold, some thirtie fold.
9 Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.
10 And the disciples came, * said vnto him,
Why speakest thou vnto them in parables?
11 He answered, and said vnto them, Be-
cause it is giuen vnto you to know the myste-
ries of the Kingdome of heauen, but to them it
is not giuen.
Chap. 25.29. 12 * For whosoeuer hath, to him shalbe gi-
uen, and hee shall haue more abundance: but
whosoeuer hath not, from him shalbe taken a-
way, euen that he hath.
13 Therefore speake I to them in parables:
because they seeing see not: and hearing, they
heare not, neither doe they vnderstand.
Esay 6.9. Marke 4.12. Luke 8.10. Iohn 12.40. Act. 28.26. Rom. 11.8. 14 And in them is fulfilled the Prophecie
of Esaias, which saith, * By hearing yee shall
heare, and shall not vnderstand: and seeing yee
shall see, and shall not perceiue.
15 For this peoples heart is waxed grosse,
and their eares are dull of hearing, and their
eyes they haue closed, lest at any time they
should see with their eyes, and heare with their
eares, and should vnderstand with their heart,
and should bee conuerted, and I should heale
them.
16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see:
Luke 10.24. and your eares, for they heare.
17 For verily I say vnto you, * that many
Prophets, and righteous men haue desired to
see those things which ye see, and haue not seene
them: and to heare those things which yee
heare, and haue not heard them.
18 ¶ Heare yee therefore the parable of the
Sower.
19 When any one heareth the word of the
Kingdom, and vnderstandeth it not, then com-
meth the wicked one, and catcheth away that
which was sowen in his heart: this is hee
which receiued seed by the way side.
20 But he that receiued the seed into stonie
places, the same is he that heareth the word,
and anon with ioy receiueth it:
21 Yet hath he not roote in himselfe, but du-
reth for a while: for when tribulation or perse-
cution ariseth because of the word, by and by
he is offended.
22 Hee also that receiued seed among the
thornes, is hee that heareth the word, and the
care of this world, and the deceitfulnesse of ri-
ches choke the word, and hee becommeth vn-
fruitfull.
23 But hee that receiued seed into the good
ground, is hee that heareth the word, and vn-
derstandeth it, which also beareth fruit, and
bringeth forth some an hundred fold, some six-
tie, some thirtie.
24 ¶ Another parable put hee forth vnto
them, saying: The Kingdome of heauen is like-
ned vnto a man which sowed good seed in his
field.
25 But while men slept, his enemie came
and sowed tares among the wheate, and went
his way.
26 But when the blade was sprunge vp, and
brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares
also.
27 So the seruants of the householder came,
and said vnto him, Sir, didst not thou sow
good seed in thy field? from whence then hath
it tares?
28 He said vnto them, An enemie hath done
this. The seruants said vnto him, Wilt thou
then that we goe and gather them vp?
29 But he said, Nay: lest while ye gather vp
the tares, ye root vp also the wheat with them.
30 Let both grow together vntill the har-
uest: and in the time of haruest, I will say to the
reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and
bind them in bundles to burne them: but ga-
ther the wheat into my barne.
Marke 4.30. Luke 13.19. 31 ¶ Another parable put hee forth vnto
them, saying, * The Kingdom of heauen is like
to a graine of mustard seed, which a man tooke,
and sowed in his field.
32 Which indeed is the least of all seedes:
but when it is growen, it is the greatest among
herbes, and becommeth a tree: so that the birds
of the aire come and lodge in the branches
thereof.
Luke 13. 20. 33 ¶ * Another parable spake hee vnto them,
The Kingdome of heauen is like vnto leauen,
which a woman tooke and hid in three † mea-
sures of meale, till the whole was leauened.
† The word in the Greeke is a measure containing about a pecke and an halfe, wanting a pinte.
34 * All these things spake Iesus vnto the
multitude in parables, and without a parable
spake he not vnto them:
Marke 4.33. Psal. 78.2. 35 That it might bee fulfilled which was
spoken by the Prophet, saying, * I will open my
mouth in parables, I will vtter things which
haue bene kept secret from the foundation of
the world.
36 Then Iesus sent the multitude away, and
went into the house: and his disciples came vn-
to him, saying, Declare vnto vs the parable of
the tares of the field.
37 He answered, and said vnto them, Hee
that soweth the good seed, is the sonne of man.
38 The field is the world. The good seed,
are the children of the Kingdom: but the tares
are the children of the wicked one.

39 The enemie that sowed them, is the deuill. *The harueſt, is the end of the world. And the reapers are the Angels.
40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire: ſo ſhall it be in the end of this world.
41 The Sonne of man ſhall ſend forth his Angels, and they ſhall gather out of his kingdome all ‖ things that offend, and them which doe iniquitie;
42 And ſhall caſt them into a furnace of fire: there ſhalbe wailing and gnaſhing of teeth.
43 *Then ſhall the righteous ſhine forth as the Sunne, in the Kingdome of their Father. Who hath eares to heare let him heare.
44 ¶ Againe the kingdome of heauen is like vnto Treaſure hid in a field: the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for ioy thereof goeth and ſelleth al that he hath, and buyeth that field.
45 ¶ Againe, the Kingdom of heauen is like vnto a merchant man, ſeeking goodly pearles:
46 Who when hee had found one pearle of great price, hee went and ſold all that hee had and bought it.
47 ¶ Againe the Kingdome of heauen is like vnto a net that was caſt into the Sea, and gathered of euery kind.
48 Which, when it was full, they drew to ſhore, and ſate downe, and gathered the good into veſſels, but caſt the bad away.
49 So ſhall it be at the end of the world: the Angels ſhall come forth, and ſeuer the wicked from among the iuſt,
50 And ſhall caſt them into the furnace of fire: there ſhall be wailing, and gnaſhing of teeth.
51 Jeſus ſaith vnto them, Haue yee vnderſtood all theſe things? they ſay vnto him, Yea, Lord.
52 Then ſaid he vnto them, Therefore euery Scribe which is inſtructed vnto the Kingdome of heauen, is like vnto a man that is an houſholder, which bringeth forth out of his Treaſure things new and old.
53 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when Jeſus had finiſhed theſe parables, he departed thence.
54 * And when hee was come into his owne country, he taught them in their Synagogue, inſomuch that they were aſtoniſhed, and ſaid, Whence hath this man this wiſedome, and theſe mighties workes?
55 * Is not this the Carpenters ſonne? Is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joſes, and Simon, and Judas?
56 And his ſiſters, are they not all with vs? whence then hath this man all theſe things?
57 And they were offended in him. But Jeſus ſaid vnto them, * A Prophet is not without honour, ſaue in his owne country, and in his owne houſe.
58 And hee did not many mighties workes there, because of their vnbeliefe.

*Ioel 3.13. reuel.14.15.
‖ Or, ſcandala.
*Dan.12.3.
*Marke 6.1. luke 4.16.
*Iohn 6.42.
*Mar.6.4. luke 4.24. iohn 4.44.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Herods opinion of Chriſt. 3 Wherefore Iohn Baptiſt was beheaded. 13 Jeſus departeth into a deſert place, 15 where he feedeth fiue thouſand men with fiue loaues and two fiſhes: 22 he walketh on the Sea to his diſciples: 34 and landing at Gennezaret, healeth the ſicke by the touch of the hemme of his garment.

AT that time * Herod the Tetrarch heard of the fame of Jeſus,
2 And ſaid vnto his ſeruants, This is Iohn the Baptiſt, hee is riſen from the dead, and therefore might works ‖ do ſhew forth themſelues in him.
3 ¶ For Herod had laid hold on Iohn, and bound him, and put him in priſon for Herodias ſake, his brother Philips wife.
4 For Iohn ſaid vnto him, * It is not lawfull for thee to haue her.
5 And when hee would haue put him to death, hee feared the multitude, * becauſe they counted him as a Prophet.
6 But when Herods birth day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleaſed Herod.
7 Whereupon he promiſed with an oath, to giue her whatſoeuer ſhe would aſke.
8 And ſhee being before inſtructed of her mother, ſaid, Giue me here Iohn Baptiſts head in a charger.
9 And the king was ſorie: neuertheleſſe for the oathes ſake, and them which ſate with him at meat, he commanded it to be giuen her.
10 And hee ſent and beheaded Iohn in the priſon.
11 And his head was brought in a charger, and giuen to the damſell: and ſhe brought it to her mother.
12 And his diſciples came, and tooke vp the body, and buried it, and went and told Jeſus.
13 ¶ * When Jeſus heard of it, he departed thence by ſhip, into a deſert place apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot, out of the Cities.
14 And Jeſus went forth, and ſaw a great multitude, and was mooued with compaſſion toward them, and he healed their ſicke.
15 ¶ * And when it was euening his diſciples came to him, ſaying, This is a deſert place, and the time is now paſt: ſend the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themſelues victuals.
16 But Jeſus ſaid vnto them, They needе not depart; giue ye them to eate.
17 And they ſay vnto him, Wee haue here but fiue loaues, and two fiſhes.
18 He ſaid, Bring them hither to me.
19 And he commanded the multitude to ſit downe on the graſſe, and tooke the fiue loaues, and the two fiſhes, and looking vp to heauen, hee bleſſed and brake, and gaue the loaues to his diſciples, and the diſciples to the multitude.
20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the fragments that remained twelue baskets full.
21 And they that had eaten were about fiue thouſand men, beſide women and children.
22 ¶ And ſtraightway Jeſus conſtrained his diſciples to get into a ſhip, and to go before him vnto the other ſide, while hee ſent the multitudes away.
23 * And when hee had ſent the multitudes away, hee went vp into a mountaine apart to pray: and when the euening was come, he was there alone:
24 But the ſhip was now in the midſt of the Sea, toſſed with waues: for the winde was contrary.
25 And

*Mark.6. 14 luke 37.
‖ Or, are wrought by them.
*Luke.1.18. and 20.21.
*Chap.21. 26.
*Mark.6.45. luke 9.10.
*Iohn 6.15. mark.6.31.
*Mark.6. 46. *Iohn 6.16.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Jeſus went vnto them, walking on the Sea.
26 And when the Diſciples ſawe him walking on the Sea, they were troubled, ſaying, It is a Spirit: and they cryed out for feare.
27 But ſtraightway Jeſus ſpake vnto them ſaying, Bee of good cheere: it is I, bee not afraide.
28 And Peter anſwered him, and ſayde Lord, if it bee thou, bid mee come vnto thee on the water.
29 And hee ſayd, Come. And when Peter was come downe out of the ſhip, hee walked on the water, to goe to Jeſus.
30 But when he ſaw the wind ‖ boiſterous, he was afraid: and beginning to ſinke, he cryed, ſaying, Lord ſaue me.
31 And immediately Jeſus ſtretched forth his hand, and caught him, and ſayde vnto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didſt thou doubt?
32 And when they were come into the ſhip, the wind ceaſed.
33 Then they that were in the ſhippe, came and worſhipped him, ſaying, Of a treueth thou art the Sonne of God.
34 ¶ And when they were gone ouer, they came into the land of Genezaret.
35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they ſent out into all that country round about, and brought vnto him all that were diſeaſed,
36 And beſought him that they might only touch the hemme of his garment, and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

‖ Or, ſtrong.
*Mark.6.53.

CHAP. XV.

3 Chriſt reproueth the Scribes and Phariſes for tranſgreſſing Gods Commandements through their owne traditions, 11 teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth doth not defile a man. 21 He healeth the daughter of the woman of Canaan: 30 and other great multitudes: 32 and with ſeuen loaues and a few little fiſhes feedeth foure thouſand men beſide women and children.

*Mark.7.1. THen *came to Jeſus Scribes and Phariſees, which were of Hieruſalem, ſaying,
2 Why doe thy Diſciples tranſgreſſe the tradition of the Elders? for they waſh not their hands when they eate bread.
3 But hee anſwered, and ſaide vnto them, Why doe you alſo tranſgreſſe the Commandement of God by your tradition?
4 For God commanded, ſaying, * Honour thy father and mother: And * hee that curſeth father or mother, let him die the death.
5 But ye ſay, Whoſoeuer ſhal ſay to his father or his mother, * It is a gift by whatſoeuer thou mighteſt be profited by me,
6 And honour not his father or his mother, hee ſhall be free. Thus haue yee made the Commandement of God of none effect by your tradition.
7 Ye hypocrites, well did Eſayas prophecie of you, ſaying,
8 * This people draweth nigh vnto mee with their mouth, and honoureth mee with their lippes: but their heart is farre from mee.
9 But in vaine they doe worſhip mee, teaching for doctrines, the commandements of men.
10 ¶ * And he called the multitude, and ſaid vnto them, Heare and vnderſtand.

*Exod.20.12. deut.5.16. *Exod.21.17. leuit.20.9. prou.20.20. *Mar.7.11,12
*Eſay 29.14.
*Mar.7.14.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man: but that which commeth out of the mouth, this defileth a man.
12 Then came his diſciples, and ſaid vnto him, Knoweſt thou that the Phariſees were offended after they heard this ſaying?
13 But he anſwered, and ſaid, * Euery plant which my heauenly Father hath not planted, ſhall be rooted vp.
14 Let them alone: * they bee blind leaders of the blinde. And if the blind leade the blinde, both ſhall fall into the ditch.
15 * Then anſwered Peter, and ſaide vnto him, Declare vnto vs this parable.
16 And Jeſus ſaid, Are yee alſo yet without vnderſtanding?
17 Do not ye yet vnderſtand, that whatſoeuer entereth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is caſt out into the draught?
18 But thoſe things which proceede out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and they defile the man.
19 * For out of the heart proceede euill thoughts, murders, aduulteries, fornications, theftes, falſe witneſſe, blaſphemies.
20 Theſe are the things which defile a man: But to eate with vnwaſhen hands, defileth not a man.
21 ¶ * Then Jeſus went thence, and departed into the coaſtes of Tyre and Sidon.
22 And behold a woman of Canaan came out of the ſame coaſts, and cryed vnto him, ſaying, Haue mercy on me, O Lord thou Sonne of Dauid, my daughter is grieuouſly vexed with a Deuill.
23 But hee anſwered her not a word. And his Diſciples came and beſought him, ſaying, Send her away: for ſhe cryeth after vs.
24 But he anſwered, and ſaid, * I am not ſent, but vnto the loſt ſheepe of the houſe of Iſrael.
25 Then came ſhee, and worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord helpe me.
26 But hee anſwered, and ſayed, It is not meete to take the childrens bread, and to caſt it to dogges.
27 And ſhe ſaid, Truth Lord: yet the dogs eate of the crummes which fall from their maſters table.
28 Then Jeſus anſwered, and ſayd vnto her, O woman great is thy faith: bee it vnto thee euen as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very houre.
29 * And Jeſus departed from thence and came nigh vnto the ſea of Galilee, and went vp into a mountaine, and ſate downe there.
30 * And great multitudes came vnto him, hauing with them thoſe that were lame, blind, dumbe, maimed, and many others, and caſt them downe at Jeſus feet, and he healed them.
31 Inſomuch that the multitude wondred, when they ſaw the dumbe to ſpeake, the maymed to be whole, the lame to walke, and the blinde to ſee: and they glorified the God of Iſrael.
32 ¶ * Then Jeſus called his diſciples vnto him, and ſaid, I haue compaſſion on the multitude, becauſe they continue with me now three dayes, & haue nothing to eat: and I will not ſend them away faſting, leſt they faint in the way.
33 And his Diſciples ſay vnto him, Whence

* Mat.6.7.
* Chap.10.6.
* Mar.7.32.
* Eſay 35.5.
* Mark.8.1.

should wee haue so much bread in the wildernesse as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Iesus saith vnto them, How many loaues haue yee? and they sayd, Seuen, and a few little fishes.

35 And hee commanded the multitude to sit downe on the ground.

36 And hee tooke the seuen loaues and the fishes, and gaue thankes; and brake them, and gaue to his Disciples, and the Disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eate, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meate that was left, seuen baskets full.

38 And they that did eate, were foure thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And hee sent away the multitude, and tooke Ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The Pharisees require a signe.* 6 *Iesus warneth his disciples of the leauen of the Pharisees & Sadducees.* 13 *The peoples opinion of Christ,* 16 *and Peters confession of him.* 21 *Iesus foresheweth his death,* 23 *Reproouing Peter for dissuading him from it:* 24 *And admonisheth those that will follow him, to beare the Crosse.*

Mat.8.11. luke 12,54. THe Pharisees also, with the Sadducees, came, and tempting, desired him that hee would shew them a signe from heauen.

2 He answered, and said vnto them, When it is euening, ye say, It will bee faire weather: for the skie is red.

3 And in the morning, It will be foule weather to day: for the skie is red and lowring. O yee hypocrites, yee can discerne the face of the skie, but can yee not discerne the signes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe bee giuen vnto it, but the signe of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his disciples were come to the other side they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Iesus said vnto them, Take heed and beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

7 And they reasoned among themselues, saying, It is because we haue taken no bread.

8 Which when Iesus perceiued, he said vnto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among your selues, because ye haue brought no bread?

*Chap.14.17. 9 *Doe ye not yet vnderstand, neither remember the fiue loaues of the fiue thousand, and how many baskets ye tooke vp?

*Chap.15.34 10 *Neither the seuen loaues of the foure thousand, and how many baskets ye tooke vp?

11 How is it that yee doe not vnderstand, that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees?

12 Then vnderstood they how that hee bade them not beware of the leauen of bread: but of the doctrine of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

13 ¶ When Iesus came into the coastes of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his Disciples, saying, *Whom doe men say that I, the sonne of man am?

*Mat.8.27. *Luke 9.18. 14 And they sayd, Some say that thou art John the Baptist, some Elias, and others Jeremias, or one of the Prophets.

15 Hee saith vnto them, But whom say yee that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered, and said, *Thou art Christ the sonne of the liuing God. *Iohn 6.69.

17 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Blessed art thou Simon Bar-Iona: for flesh and blood hath not reuealed it vnto thee, but my Father which is in heauen.

18 And I say also vnto thee, that *thou art Peter, and vpon this rocke I will build my Church: and the gates of hell shall not preuaile against it. *Iohn 1.42.

19 *And I will giue vnto thee the keyes of the kingdome of heauen: and whatsoeuer thou shalt binde on earth, shall bee bound in heauen: and whatsoeuer thou shalt loose on earth, shall bee loosed in heauen. *Iohn 20.23.

20 Then charged he his Disciples that they should tell no man that hee was Iesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Iesus to shew vnto his Disciples, how that he must goe vnto Ierusalem, and suffer many things of the Elders and chiefe Priests and Scribes, and be killed and be raised againe the third day.

22 Then Peter tooke him and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it farre from thee Lord: This shall not be vnto thee.

23 But he turned, and said vnto Peter, Get thee behinde mee, Satan, thou art an offence vnto me: for thou sauourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

24 ¶ *Then said Iesus vnto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse and follow me. *Chap.10.38. marke 8.34.

25 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it, and whosoeuer will lose his life for my sake shall finde it.

26 For what is a man profited, if hee shall gaine the whole world, and lose his owne soule? Or what shall a man giue in exchange for his soule.

27 For the Sonne of man shall come in the glory of his Father, with his Angels; * and then he shall reward euery man according to his workes. *Psal.62.12. rom.2.6. * Mat.31.

28 Verily I say vnto you, * There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Sonne of man comming in his kingdome. luke 9.27.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The transfiguration of Christ.* 14 *He healed the lunatike,* 22 *foretelleth his owne passion,* 24 *and payeth tribute.*

AND * after sixe dayes, Iesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them vp into a high mountaine apart. * Mat.9.2. luke 9.28.

2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the Sunne, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And beholde, there appeared vnto them Moses, and Elias, talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and sayd vnto Iesus, Lord, it is good for vs to bee here: If thou wilt let vs make here three Tabernacles: one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 * While hee yet spake, behold, a bright cloud *2. Pet.1.17.

cloud ouershadowed them: and beholde a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloued sonne, in whom I am well pleased: heare ye him.

6 And when the Disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Iesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift vp their eyes, they saw no man, saue Iesus only.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, Iesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, vntill the sonne of man bee risen againe from the dead.

10 And his Disciples asked him, saying, *Why then say the Scribes that Elias must first come? *Cha.11.14 mar.9.11.

11 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Elias truely shall first come, and restore all things:

12 But I say vnto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but haue done vnto him whatsoeuer they listed: Likewise shall also the sonne of man suffer of them.

13 Then the Disciples vnderstood that hee spake vnto them of Iohn the Baptist.

14 ¶ * And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certaine man, kneeling downe to him, and saying, *Mar.9.17. luke 9.38.

15 Lord, haue mercy on my sonne, for hee is lunatike, and sore vexed: for oft times hee falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy Disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Iesus answered, and said, O faithlesse and peruerse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shal I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Iesus rebuked the deuill and hee departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very houre.

19 Then came the disciples to Iesus apart and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Iesus said vnto them, Because of your beliefe: for verily I say vnto you, If yee haue faith as a graine of mustard seed yee shall say vnto this mountaine, Remoone hence to yonder place: and it shall remoue, and nothing shall be impossible vnto you. *Luke 17.6.

21 Howbeit, this kind goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

22 ¶ * And while they abode in Galilee, Iesus said vnto them, The sonne of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men: *Mat.20.17 mar.9.31. luke 9.44.

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day hee shall bee raised againe: And they were exceeding sorie.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that receiued ‖ tribute money, came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute? ‖ Called in the originall Didrachma being in value of fifteene pence.

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Iesus preuented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom doe the kings of the earth take custome or tribute? of their owne children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith vnto him, Of strangers. Iesus saith vnto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, least we should offend them, goe thou to the Sea, and cast an hooke, and take vp the fish that first commeth vp: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money; that take, and giue vnto them for me, and thee. ‖ Or, a stater. It is halfe an ounce of siluer, in value two shillings sixe pence, after fiue shillings the ounce.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Christ warneth his disciples to be humble and harmles:* 7 *To auoid offences, and not to despise the little ones:* 15 *Teacheth how we are to deale with our brethren,* 21 *And how oft to forgiue them:* 23 *Wherby he setteth forth by a parable of the King, that tooke account of his seruants,* 32 *And punished him, who shewed no mercy to his fellow.*

AT * the same time came the Disciples vnto Iesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdome of heauen? * Mark.9.33 luke 9.46.

2 And Iesus called a little childe vnto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verily I say vnto you, * Except ye be conuerted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdome of heauen. *Cha.19.14. 1 cor.14.20.

4 Whosoeuer therefore shall humble himselfe as this little childe, the same is greatest in the kingdome of heauen.

5 And who so shal receiue one such little child in my name, receiueth me.

6 * But who so shal offend one of these litle ones which beleeue in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and that he were drowned in the depth of the Sea. *Mar.9.42. luke 17.1, 2.

7 ¶ Woe vnto the world because of offences; for it must needes be that offences come: but woe to that man by whom the offence commeth.

8 * Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt, or maimed, rather then hauing two hands or two feet, to be cast into euerlasting fire. *Chap.5.30 mar.9.45.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then hauing two eyes to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heede that yee despise not one of these little ones: for I say vnto you, that in heauen their Angels doe alwaies behold the face of my father which is in heauen.

11 * For the sonne of man is come to saue that which was lost. *Luk.19.10

12 * How thinke ye? if a man haue an hundred sheepe, and one of them bee gone astray, doth he not leaue the ninetie and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray? * Luke 15.4

13 And if so be that he find it, Verily I say vnto you, hee reioyceth more of that sheepe, then of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Euen so it is not the will of your father which is in heauen, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreouer, * if thy brother shall trespasse against thee, go and tell him his fault betweene thee and him alone: if hee shall heare thee, thou hast gained thy brother. * Leu.19.17 luke 17.3.

16 But if he will not heare thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in * the mouth of two or three witnesses, euery word may bee established. * Deu.19.15 iohn 8.17. 2 cor.13.1. heb.10.28.

17 And if he shall neglect to heare them, tell

it vnto the Church: But if he neglect to heare the Church, let him bee vnto thee as an *heathen man, and a Publicane.

* 1. Cor. 5. 9. 2 Thel. 3. 14. *Iohn 20. 23. 1. Cor. 5. 4.

18 Verily I say vnto you, *Whatsoeuer ye shall binde on earth, shall bee bound in heauen: and whatsoeuer ye shall loose on earth, shall bee loosed in heauen.

19 Againe I say vnto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall aske, it shall bee done for them of my father which is in heauen.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord how oft shall my brother sinne against me, and I forgiue him? * till seuen times?

* Luke 17. 4.

22 Iesus saith vnto him, I say not vnto thee vntill seuen times: but, Until seuenty times seuen.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdome of heauen likened vnto a certaine king which would take accompt of his seruants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought vnto him which ought him ten thousand ‖ talents.

‖ A talent is 750. ounces of siluer, which after fiue shillings the ounce is 187 pound ten shillings. ‖ Or, he sought him.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The seruant therefore fell downe, and ‖ worshipped him, saying, Lord haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the Lord of that seruant was moued with compassion, and loosed him, and forgaue him the debt.

28 But the same seruant went out, and found one of his fellow-seruants, which ought him an hundred ‖ pence: and hee laid hands on him, and tooke him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

‖ The Romane penny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce is 7 d. ob

29 And his fellow seruant fell downe at his feet, and besought him, saying, Haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And hee would not: but went and cast him into prison till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-seruants saw what was done, they were very sorie, and came and told vnto their Lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that hee had called him, said vnto him, O thou wicked seruant, I forgaue thee all that debt because thou desirest me.

33 Shouldest not thou also haue had compassion on thy fellow seruant, euen as I had pittie on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and deliuered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due vnto him.

35 So likewise shall my heauenly Father doe also vnto you, if ye from your hearts forgiue not euery one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

Christ by his departure into Galile, 3 answereth the Pharisees concerning diuorcement: 10 sheweth when marriage is necessary: 13 receiueth little children: 16 instructeth the young man how to attaine eternall life, 20 and how to be perfect: 23 teacheth his Disciples how hard it is for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God, 27 and promiseth reward to those that forsake any thing, to follow him.

AND it came to passe, * that when Iesus had finished these sayings, hee departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Iudea, beyond Iordane?

* Mar. 10. 1.

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharisees also came vnto him, tempting him, * saying vnto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for euery cause?

* Gen. 1. 27.

4 And he answered and said vnto them, Haue ye not read, * that hee which made them at the beginning, made them male and female?

* Gen. 2. 24. ephes. 5. 31. * 1. Cor. 6. 16.

5 And said, * For this cause shall a man leaue father and mother, and shall cleaue to his wife: and * they twaine shalbe one flesh?

* Deut. 24. 1.

6 Wherefore they are no more twaine, but one flesh. What therefore God hath ioyned together, let no man put asunder.

7 They say vnto him, * Why did Moses then command to giue a writing of diuorcement, and to put her away?

8 Her saith vnto them, Moses because of the hardnesse of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wiues: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 * And I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and who so marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.

* Chap. 5. 32. mark 10. 11. luke 16. 18. 1. Cor. 7. 10.

10 ¶ His disciples say vnto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry:

11 But hee said vnto them, All men cannot receiue this saying, saue they to whom it is giuen.

12 For there are some Eunuches, which were so borne from their mothers wombe: and there are some Eunuches, which were made Eunuches of men: and there bee Eunuches, which haue made themselues Eunuches for the kingdome of heauens sake. Hee that is able to receiue it, let him receiue it.

13 ¶ * Then were there brought vnto him little children, that hee should put his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

* Mar. 10. 13. luke 18. 15.

14 But Iesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come vnto me: for of such is the kingdome of heauen.

15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ * And behold, one came and said vnto him, Good master, what good thing shall I do, that I may haue eternall life?

* Mar. 10. 17. luke 18. 18.

17 And he said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keepe the commandements.

18 He saith vnto him, Which? Iesus said, * Thou shalt doe no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse.

* Exod. 20. 13.

19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

20 The young man saith vnto him, All these things haue I kept from my youth vp: what lacke I yet?

21 Iesus said vnto him, If thou wilt be perfect, goe and sell that thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen: and come and follow me.

22 But

22 But when the young man heard that saying, hee went away sorowfull: for he had great possessions.

* Mar. 10. 1.

23 ¶ Then said Iesus vnto his disciples, Verily, I say vnto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdome of heauen.

24 And againe I say vnto you, It is easier for a camell to goe through the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saued?

26 But Iesus beheld them, and said vnto them, With men this is impossible, but with God all things are possible.

27 ¶ * Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Behold, we haue forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall we haue therefore?

* Mar. 10. 28. luke 18. 28.

28 And Iesus said vnto them, Verily I say vnto you, that ye which haue followed mee, in the regeneration when the Sonne of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, * ye also shall sit vpon twelue thrones, iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.

* Luke 22. 30.

29 And euery one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my Names sake, shall receiue an hundred fold, and shall inherit euerlasting life.

30 * But many that are first, shall bee last, and the last shall be first.

* Cha. 20. 16. mark 10. 31. luke 13. 30.

CHAP. XX.

Christ by the similitude of the labourers in the vineyard, sheweth that God is debter vnto no man: 17 Foretelleth his passion. 20 By answering the mother of Zebedees children, teacheth his Disciples to be lowly: 30 and giueth two blinde men their sight.

FOr the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a man that is an housholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a ‖ peny a day, hee sent them into his vineyard.

‖ The Romane peny is the eight part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce is 7 d. ob

3 And hee went out about the third houre and saw others standing idle in the market place,

4 And said vnto them, Goe ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoeuer is right, I will giue you. And they went their way.

5 Againe hee went out about the sixth and ninth houre, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleuenth houre, hee went out, and found others standing idle, and saith vnto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say vnto him, Because no man hath hired vs. He saith vnto them, Goe ye also into the vineyard: and whatsoeuer is right, that shall ye receiue.

8 So when euen was come, the Lord of the vineyard saith vnto his Steward, Call the labourers, and giue them their hire, beginning from the last vnto the first.

9 And when they came that were hired about the eleuenth houre, they receiued euery man a peny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should haue receiued more, and they likewise receiued euery man a peny.

11 And when they had receiued it, they murmured against the good man of the house,

12 Saying, These last ‖ haue wrought but one houre, and thou hast made them equall vnto vs, which haue borne the burden, and heate of the day.

‖ Or, haue continued but one houre.

13 But he answered one of them, and saide, Friend I doe thee no wrong: diddest not thou agree with me for a peny?

14 Take that thine is, and goe thy way, I will giue vnto this last, euen as vnto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for mee to doe what I will with mine owne? Is thine eye euill because I am good?

16 * So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

* Cha. 19. 30.

17 ¶ * And Iesus going vp to Ierusalem, tooke the twelue Disciples apart in the way, and said vnto them,

* Mar. 10. 32. luke 18. 31.

18 Behold, we goe vp to Ierusalem, and the Sonne of man shall be betrayed vnto the chiefe Priests, and vnto the Scribes, and they shall condemne him to death,

19 * And shall deliuer him to the Gentiles to mocke and to scourge, and to crucifie him: and the third day he shall rise againe.

* Iohn 18. 32.

20 ¶ * Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sonnes, worshipping him, and desiring a certaine thing of him.

* Mar. 10. 35.

21 And he said vnto her, What wilt thou? She saith vnto him, Grant, that these my two sonnes may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdome.

22 But Iesus answered, and said, Ye know not what ye aske. Are ye able to drinke of the cup that I shall drinke of, and to bee baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with? They say vnto him, We are able.

23 And he saith vnto them, Ye shall drinke indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to giue, but it shall be giuen to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were moued with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Iesus called them vnto him, and said, * Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion ouer them, and they that are great, exercise authoritie vpon them.

* Luke 2. 25.

26 But it shall not bee so among you: But whosoeuer will be great among you, let him bee your minister,

27 And whosoeuer will be chiefe among you, let him be your seruant,

28 Euen as the * Sonne of man came not to bee ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.

* Phil. 2. 7.

29 * And as they departed from Iericho, a great multitude followed him.

* Mar. 10. 46. luke 18. 35.

30 ¶ And behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Iesus passed by, cryed out, saying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord thou sonne of Dauid.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should holde their peace: but they cryed the more, saying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord, thou Sonne of Dauid.

32 And Iesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shal do vnto you?

33 They say vnto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Iesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediatly their eyes receiued sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ rideth into Hierusalem vpon an asse, 12 driueth the buyers and sellers out of the Temple, 17 curseth the fig-tree, 23 putteth to silence the Priests and Elders, 28 and rebuketh them by the similitude of the two sons 35 and the husbandmen, who slew such as were sent vnto them.

*Marke 11.1 luke 19. 29. AND * when they drew nigh vnto Hierusalem, and were come to Bethphage, vnto the mount of Oliues, then sent Iesus two Disciples,

2 Saying vnto them, Goe into the village ouer against you, and straightway yee shall finde an Asse tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them vnto me.

3 And if any man say ought vnto you, yee shall say, The Lord hath need of them, and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying,

*Esai. 62.11. zach. 9.9. iohn 12.15. *Marke 11.2 5 * Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King commeth vnto thee meeke, and sitting vpon an Asse, and a colt, the foale of an Asse.

6 * And the Disciples went and did as Iesus commanded them,

7 And brought the Asse, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way, others cut downe branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cryed saying, Hosanna to the sonne of Dauid: Blessed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord. Hosanna in the highest.

*Marke 11. 15. luke 19. 45. ion 2. 13. 10 * And when hee was come into Hierusalem, all the city was mooued, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude saide, This is Iesus the Prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Iesus went into the Temple of God, and cast out all them that solde and bought in the temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seates of them that sold doues,

*Esai. 56.7. *Iere. 7.11. mar. 11.17. luke 19.46. 13 And said vnto them, It is written, * My house shall be called the house of prayer, * but ye haue made it a denne of theeues.

14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chiefe Priests & Scribes saw the wonderfull things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the sonne of Dauid, they were sore displeased,

*Psal. 8. 2. 16 And saide vnto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Iesus saith vnto them, Yea, haue ye neuer read, * Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the citie into Bethany and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning, as he returned into the citie, he hungred.

19 * And when he saw a fig-tree in the way, * Marke 11. hee came to it, and found nothing thereon but leaues onely, and said vnto it, Let no fruit grow on thee hence forward for euer. And presently the figge tree withered away.

20 And when the Disciples saw it, they marueiled, saying, How soone is the figge tree withered away?

21 Iesus answered and sayde vnto them, Verily I say vnto you, if ye haue faith and doubt not, ye shall not only doe this which is done to the figge tree, but also, if ye shall say vnto this mountaine, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the Sea, it shall be done.

22 And all things whatsoeuer ye shall aske in prayer, beleeuing, ye shall receiue.

23 ¶ * And when hee was come into the temple, the chiefe priests and the Elders of the people came vnto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authoritie doest thou these things? and who gaue thee this authoritie? * Marke 11. 27. luke 20. 1.

24 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I also will aske you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in likewise will tell you by what authoritie I doe these things.

25 The baptisme of Iohn, whence was it? from heauen, or of men? and they reasoned with themselues saying, If we shall say from heauen, hee will say vnto vs, Why did ye not then beleeue him?

*Chap. 14. 26 But if we shall say, Of men, we feare the people, * for all hold Iohn as a Prophet.

27 And they answered Iesus, and said, We cannot tell. And hee saide vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authoritie I doe these things.

28 ¶ But what thinke you? A certaine man had two sonnes, and hee came to the first, and saide, Sonne, goe worke to day in my vineyard.

29 Hee answered, and saide, I will not: but afterward he repented and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise: and he answered, and said I goe sir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twaine did the will of his father? they say vnto him, The first. Iesus saith vnto them, Verily I say vnto you, that the publicanes and the harlots goe into the kingdome of God before you.

*Chap. 3. 32 For * Iohn came vnto you in the way of righteousnesse, and ye beleeued him not: but the Publicanes, and the harlots beleeued him. And ye when ye had seene it repented not afterward, that ye might beleeue him.

* Esai. 5. iere. 2. 10. marke 12. 1. luke 20. 9. 33 ¶ Heare another parable. There was a certaine house-holder, * which planted a Vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepresse in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

34 And when the time of the fruite drew neere, he sent his seruants to the husbandmen, that they might receiue the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen tooke his seruants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Againe he sent other seruants, more then the first, and they did vnto them likewise.

37 But last of all, hee sent vnto them his sonne, saying, They will reuerence my sonne.

38 But

*Chap. 26. 3 iohn 12. 11. 38 But when the husbandmen saw the Sonne, they said among themselues, * This is the heire, come let vs kill him, and let vs seize on his inheritance.

39 And they caught him, and cast him out of the Vineyard, and slew him.

40 When the Lord therefore of the Vineyard commeth, what will he do vnto those husbandmen?

41 They say vnto him, Hee will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his Vineyard vnto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

*Psal. 118. 22. iohn 7. 42 Iesus saith vnto them, * Did yee neuer reade in the Scriptures, The stone which the builders refected, the same is become the head of the corner? This is the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

43 Therefore say I vnto you, The Kingdome of God shall bee taken from you, and giuen to a Nation bringing foorth the fruites thereof.

*Rom. 9. 33. 1 pet. 2. 7. esay 8. 14. 44 And * whosoeuer shall fall on this stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

45 And when the chiefe Priestes and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceiued that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay handes on him, they feared the multitude, because they tooke him for a Prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The parable of the marriage of the Kings sonne. 9 The vocation of the Gentiles. 12 The punishment of him that wanted the wedding garment. 15 Tribute ought to be payed to Cesar. 23 Christ confuteth the Sadducees for the Resurrection: 34 answereth the Lawyer, which is the first and great Commandement: 41 and putteth the Pharisees about the Messias.

*Luke 14. 16. reuel. 19. 9. AND Iesus answered, * and spake vnto them againe by parables, and said,

2 The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a certaine King, which made a marriage for his sonne,

3 And sent foorth his seruants to call them that were bidden to the wedding, and they would not come.

4 Againe, he sent forth other seruants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I haue prepared my dinner, my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come vnto the marriage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their wayes, one to his farme, another to his merchandise.

6 And the remnant tooke his seruants, and intreated them spitefully, and slew them.

7 But when the King heard thereof, hee was wroth, and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burnt vp their Citie.

8 Then saith hee to his seruants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

9 Goe ye therefore into the high wayes, and as many as ye shall finde, bid to the marriage.

10 So those seruants went out into the high wayes, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good, and the wedding was furnished with ghests.

11 ¶ And when the King came in to see the ghests, he saw there a man, which had not on a wedding garment,

12 And he saith vnto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not hauing a wedding garment? And he was speechlesse.

13 Then saide the King to the seruants, Binde him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into vtter darkenes, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

*Chap. 20. 16. *Marke 12. 13 luke 20. 20. 14 * For many are called, but few are chosen.

15 ¶ * Then went the Pharisees, and tooke counsell, how they might entangle him in his talke.

16 And they sent out vnto him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in trueth, neither carest thou for any man: for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell vs therefore, what thinkest thou? Is it lawfull to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or not?

18 But Iesus perceiued their wickednesse, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought vnto him a ‖ penie.

‖ *Is value seuen pence halfpenny, chap. 20. 2.*

20 And hee saith vnto them, Whose is this image and ‖ superscription?

‖ *Or, inscription.*

21 They say vnto him, Cesars. Then saith hee vnto them, * Render therefore vnto Cesar, the things which are Cesars: and vnto God, the things that are Gods.

*Rom. 13. 7.

22 When they had heard these words, they marueiled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ * The same day came to him the Sadducees, * which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

*Mark. 12. 18. luke 20. 27. *Acts. 23. 8. *Deut. 25. 5. 24 Saying, Master, * Moses said, If a man die, hauing no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

25 Now there were with vs seuen brethren, and the first when he had married a wife, deceased, and hauing no issue, left his wife vnto his brother.

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, vnto the seuenth.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife shall shee bee of the seuen? for they all had her.

29 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Ye doe erre, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage, but are as the Angels of God in heauen.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, haue ye not read that which was spoken vnto you by God, saying,

*Exod. 3. 6. 32 * I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the liuing.

33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.

*Marke 12. 28. 34 ¶ * But when the Pharisees had heard that hee had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them, which was a Lawyer, asked him a question, tempting him, & saying,

36 Master,

36 Master, which is the great Commandement in the Law?

*Deut. 6. 5. luke 10. 27.

37 Jesus said vnto him, * Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy minde.

38 This is the first and great Commandement.

*Leuit. 19. 18.

39 And the second is like vnto it, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

40 On these two Commandements hang all the Law and the Prophets.

*Marke 12. 35. luke 20. 41.

41 ¶ *While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them,

42 Saying, What thinke yee of Christ? whose sonne is hee? They say vnto him, The Sonne of Dauid.

43 He saith vnto them, How then doeth Dauid in spirit call him Lord, saying,

*Psal. 110. 1.

44 The Lord said vnto my Lord, * Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstoole.

45 If Dauid then call him Lord, how is he his Sonne?

46 And no man was able to answere him a word, neither durst any man (from that day forth) aske him any moe questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Christ admonisheth the people to follow the good doctrine, not the euill examples of the Scribes and Pharisees. 5 His disciples must beware of their ambition. 13 He denounceth eight woes against their hypocrisie and blindnesse, 34 and prophecieth of the destruction of Ierusalem.

THen spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

2 Saying, The Scribes and the Pharises sit in Moses seat.

3 All therefore whatsoeuer they bid you obserue, that obserue and doe, but doe not ye after their workes: for they say, and doe not.

*Luke 11. 46.

4 *For they bind heauy burdens, and grieuous to be borne, and lay them on mens shoulders, but they themselues will not moone them with one of their fingers.

5 But all their workes they doe for to be seene of men: * they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

*Numb. 15. 38. deut. 22. 12.

6 *And loue the vppermost roomes at feasts, and the chiefe seats in the Synagogues,

*Marke 12. 38. luke 11. 43.

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

* Iames 3. 1.

8 *But be not yee called Rabbi: for one is your master, euen Christ, and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no man your father vpon the earth: * for one is your Father which is in heauen.

*Mal. 1. 6.

10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, euen Christ.

11 But he that is greatest among you, shall be your seruant.

*Luke 14. 11. and 18. 14.

12 *And whosoeuer shall exalt himselfe, shall be abased: and hee that shall humble himselfe, shall be exalted.

*Luke 11. 53.

13 ¶ But * woe vnto you, Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites; for ye shut vp the Kingdome of heauen against men: for ye neither goe in your selues, neither suffer yee them that are entring, to goe in.

*Marke 12. 40. luke 20. 47.

14 *Woe vnto you, Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites; for yee deuoure widowes houses, and for a pretence make long prayer; therefore ye shall receiue the greater damnation.

*Luke 11. 39.

15 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites; for yee compasse sea and land to make one Proselyte, and when hee is made, yee make him twofold more the childe of hell, then your selues.

16 Woe vnto you, yee blind guides, which say, Whosoeuer shall sweare by the Temple, it is nothing: but whosoeuer shall sweare by the gold of the Temple, he is a debter.

17 Yee fooles and blinde: for whether is greater, the gold, or the Temple that sanctifieth the gold?

*Exod. 30. 29. & 40. 10. Leuit. 8. 10. Numb. 7. 1.

18 And whosoeuer shall sweare by the Altar, it is nothing; but whosoeuer sweareth by the gift that is vpon it, he is ‖ guiltie.

‖ Or, bound.

19 Yee fooles and blinde: for whether is greater, the gift, or the Altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 Whoso therefore shall sweare by the Altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And who so shall sweare by the Temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And hee that shall sweare by heauen, sweareth by the Throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Woe vnto you, Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites; * for yee pay tithe of mint, and anise, and commine, & haue omitted the weightier matters of the Law, Iudgement, Mercie and Faith: these ought ye to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.

*Luke 11. 42.

24 Ye blind guides, which straine at a gnat, and swallow a camell.

25 Woe vnto you, Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites; * for yee make cleane the outside of the cup, and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excesse.

*Luke 11. 39.

26 Thou blinde Pharise, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be cleane also.

27 Woe vnto you, Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites, for yee are like vnto whited sepulchres, which indeed appeare beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all vncleanesse.

28 Euen so ye also outwardly appeare righteous vnto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisie and iniquitie.

29 Woe vnto you, Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites, because ye build the tombes of the Prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had bene in the dayes of our fathers, wee would not haue bene partakers with them in the blood of the Prophets.

31 Wherefore yee bee witnesses vnto your selues, that yee are the children of them which killed the Prophets.

32 Fill yee vp then the measure of your fathers.

33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I send vnto you Prophets, and wisemen, and Scribes, and some of them ye shall kill and crucifie, and some of them shall ye scourge in your Synagogues, and persecute them from Citie to Citie:

35 That

35 That vpon you may come all the righteous blood shed vpon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharias sonne of Barachias, whom ye slew betweene the Temple and the Altar.

*Gene. 4. 8.

36 Verely I say vnto you, All these things shall come vpon this generation.

37 *O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, thou that killest the Prophets, * and stonest them which are sent vnto thee, how often would * I haue gathered thy children together, euen as a henne gathereth her chickins vnder her wings, and ye would not?

*Luke 13. 34. *2. Chron. 24. 21. *2. Esd. 1. 30

38 Behold, your house is left vnto you desolate.

39 For I say vnto you, Yee shall not see mee henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the Temple: 3 what and how great calamities shalbe before it: 29 the signes of his comming to iudgement. 36 And because that day and houre is vnknowen, 42 we ought to watch like good seruants, expecting euery moment our masters comming.

AND * Jesus went out, and departed from the Temple, and his disciples came to him for to shew him the buildings of the Temple.

*Mark 13. 1. luke 21. 5.

2 And Jesus said vnto them, See ye not all these things? Verely I say vnto you, * there shall not bee left here one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwen downe.

*Luke 19. 44.

3 ¶ And as hee sate vpon the mount of Olives, the disciples came vnto him priuately, saying, Tell vs, when shall these things be? and what shall bee the signe of thy comming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Jesus answered, and said vnto them, Take heed that no man deceiue you.

5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceiue many.

6 And yee shall heare of warres, and rumors of warres: See that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to passe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome, and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in diuers places.

8 All these are the beginning of sorrowes.

*Dan. 10. 17. luke 21. 12. iohn 16. 2.

9 *Then shall they deliuer you vp to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and yee shall be hated of all nations for my Names sake.

10 And then shall many bee offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceiue many.

12 And because iniquitie shall abound, the loue of many shall wax cold.

13 But hee that shall endure vnto the end, the same shalbe saued.

14 And this Gospel of the kingdome shalbe preached in all the world, for a witnes vnto all nations, and then shall the end come.

*Marke 13. 14. *Dan. 9. 27.

15 *When ye therefore shal see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by * Daniel the Prophet, stand in the holy place, (who so readeth, let him vnderstand)

16 Then let them which bee in Judea, flee vnto the mountaines.

17 Let him which is on the house toppe, not come downe, to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field, returne backe to take his clothes.

19 And woe vnto them that are with child, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the Winter, neither on the Sabbath day,

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor euer shall be.

22 And except those dayes should be shortened, there should no flesh bee saued: but for the elects sake, those dayes shall be shortened.

23 *Then if any man shall say vnto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there: beleeue it not.

*Marke 13. 21. luke 17. 23.

24 For there shall arise false Christes, and false prophets, and shall shew great signes and wonders: insomuch that (if it were possible,) they shall deceiue the very elect.

25 Behold, I haue told you before.

26 Wherefore if they shall say vnto you, Behold, hee is in the desert, goe not forth: Behold, hee is in the secret chambers, beleeue it not.

27 For as the lightning commeth out of the East, and shineth euen vnto the West: so shal also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

28 * For wheresoeuer the carkeis is, there will the Eagles be gathered together.

*Luke 17. 37.

29 ¶ Immediately after the tribulation of those dayes, * shall the Sunne be darkened, and the Moone shall not giue her light, and the Starres shall fall from heauen, and the powers of the heauens shalbe shaken.

*Marke 13. 24. luke 21. 25. *Esay 13. 10. *Ioel 2. 31. *Ezek. 32. 7.

30 And then shall appeare the Signe of the Sonne of man in heauen: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourne, * and they shall see the Sonne of man comming in the clouds of heauen, with power and great glory.

*Reuel. 1. 7.

31 *And hee shall send his Angels with ‖ a great sound of a Trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the foure windes, from one end of heauen to the other.

*1. Cor 15. 52. 1. thess. 4. 16. ‖ Or, with a Trumpet and a great voice.

32 Now learne a parable of the figge-tree: when his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaues, ye know that Summer is nigh:

33 So likewise yee, when yee shall see all these things, know that it is neere, euen at the doores.

34 Verely I say vnto you, this generation shall not passe, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 *Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

*Marke 13. 31.

36 ¶ But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels of heauen, but my Father only.

37 But as the dayes of Noe were, so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

38 *For as in the dayes that were before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying, and giuing in marriage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke,

*Gene. 7. luke 17. 26.

39 And knew not vntill the flood came, and tooke them all away: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

40 *Then shall two bee in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

*Luke 17. 36.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill: the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ *Watch

*Marke 13. 35. *Luke 12.39. 1.thess.5.2. reuel.16.15.

42 ¶ * Watch therefore, for yee know not what houre your Lord doeth come.
43 *But know this, that if the good man of the house had knowen in what watch the thiefe would come, hee would haue watched, and would not haue suffered his house to bee broken vp.
44 Therefore bee yee also ready: for in such an houre as yon thinke not, the sonne of man commeth.

*Luke 12.42

45 *Who then is a faithfull and wise seruant, whom his Lord hath made ruler ouer his houshold, to giue them meate in due season?
46 Blessed is that seruant, whom his Lord when he commeth, shall find so doing.
47 Verely I say vnto you, that he shal make him ruler ouer all his goods.
48 But an if that euill seruant shall say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his comming.
49 And shall begin to smite his fellowe seruants, and to eat and drinke with the drunken:
50 The Lord of that seruant shall come in a day when hee looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not ware of.

‖ Or, cut him off.

51 And shal cut him ‖ asunder, and appoynt him his portion with the hypocrites: there shal be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The parable of the ten Virgines,* 14 *and of the talents.*
31 *Also the description of the last iudgement.*

THen shall the kingdome of heauen bee likened vnto tenne virgines, which tooke their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegrome.
2 And fiue of them were wise, and fiue were foolish.
3 They that were foolish, tooke their lamps, and tooke no oyle with them:
4 But the wise tooke oyle in their vessels with their lampes.
5 While the bridegrome tarryed, they all slumbred and slept.
6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegrome commeth, goe yee out to meet him.
7 Then all those virgines arose, and trimmed their lampes.
8 And the foolish said vnto the wise, Giue vs of your oyle, for our lampes are ‖ gone out.

‖ Or, going out

9 But the wise answered, saying, Not so, lest there bee not enough for vs and you, but goe ye rather to them that sel, and buy for your selues.
10 And while they went to buy, the bridegrome came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and the doore was shut.
11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to vs.
12 But he answered, and said, Verely I say vnto you, I know you not.

*Cha.24.42 marke 13.33 *Luke 19.12

13 *Watch therefore, for yee know neither the day, nor the houre, wherein the Sonne of man commeth.
14 ¶ * For the kingdome of heauen is as a man trauailing into a farre countrey, who called his own seruants, and deliuered vnto them his goods:

‖ A talent is 187. pound 10. shillings, Anno 1582.

15 And vnto one hee gaue fiue ‖ talents, to another two, and to another one, to euery man according to his seuerall abilitie, and straightway tooke his iourney.
16 Then hee that had receiued the fiue talents, went and traded with the same, and made them other fiue talents.
17 And likewise hee that had receiued two, he also gained other two.
18 But hee that had receiued one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his Lords money.
19 After a long time, the Lord of those seruants commeth, and reckoneth with them.
20 And so hee that had receiued fiue talents, came and brought other fiue talents, saying, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto mee fiue talents, behold, I haue gained beside them fiue talents moe.
21 His lord said vnto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull seruant, thou hast been faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy lord.
22 Hee also that had receiued two talents, came and said, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto mee two talents: behold, I haue gained two other talents besides them.
23 His lord saide vnto him, Well done, good and faithfull seruant, thou hast been faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy lord.
24 Then he which had receiued the one talent, came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sowen, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:
25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: loe there thou hast that is thine.
26 His lord answered, and said vnto him, Thou wicked and slouthfull seruant, thou knewest that I reape where I sowed not, and gather where I haue not strawed:
27 Thou oughtest therefore to haue put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I should haue receiued mine owne with vsurie.
28 Take therefore the talent from him, and giue it vnto him which hath ten talents.

*Chap.13. 12. marke 4. 25. luke 8. 18.

29 *For vnto euery one that hath shall bee giuen, and hee shall haue abundance: but from him that hath not, shall bee taken away, euen that which he hath.
30 And cast ye the vnprofitable seruant into outer darkenesse, there shall bee weeping and gnashing of teeth.
31 ¶ When the Sonne of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy Angels with him, then shall he sit vpon the Throne of his glory:
32 And before him shall be gathered all nations, and he shall separate them one from another, as a Shepheard diuideth his sheepe from the goates.
33 And hee shall set the sheepe on his right hand, but the goats on the left.
34 Then shall the King say vnto them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdome prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

*Hay the 25. cap. 46.

35 *For I was an hungred, and ye gaue me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gaue me drinke: I was a stranger, and ye tooke me in:

36 Naked, and ye clothed mee: I was sicke, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came vnto mee.
37 Then shall the righteous answere him, saying, Lord, when sawe wee thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gaue thee drinke?
38 When saw we thee a stranger, and tooke thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?
39 Or when saw we thee sicke, or in prison, and came vnto thee?
40 And the king shall answere, and say vnto them, Verely, I say vnto you, In as much as ye haue done it vnto one of the least of these my brethren, ye haue done it vnto me.
41 Then shall hee say also vnto them on the left hand, * Depart from mee, yee cursed, into euerlasting fire, prepared for the deuill and his Angels.

*Psal.6.8. chap.7.23.

42 For I was an hungred, and ye gaue me no meate: I was thirstie, and yee gaue mee no drinke:
43 I was a stranger, and yee tooke mee not in: naked, and yee clothed me not: sicke and in prison, and ye visited me not.
44 Then shal they also answere him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or a thirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sicke, or in prison, and did not minister vnto thee?
45 Then shall hee answere them, saying, Verely I say vnto you, in as much as yee did it not to one of the least of these, yee did it not to mee.

*Dan.12.2. iohn 5.29.

46 And *these shall goe away into euerlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternall.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The rulers conspire against Christ.* 6 *The woman anoynteth his feete.* 14 *Iudas selleth him.* 17 *Christ eateth the Passeouer:* 26 *Instituteth his holy Supper:* 36 *Prayeth in the garden:* 47 *And being betrayed with a kisse,* 57 *is caried to Caiaphas,* 69 *and denied of Peter.*

AND it came to passe, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, hee sayd vnto his disciples,
2 * Yee know that after two dayes is the feast of the Passeouer, and the Sonne of man is betrayed to be crucified.

*Mark.14.1. luke 22.1. iohn 13.1. *Iohn 11.47.

3 *Then assembled together the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the elders of the people, vnto the palace of the high Priest, who was called Caiaphas,
4 And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtiltie, and kill him.
5 But they sayd, Not on the feast day, lest there be an vproare among the people.
6 ¶ * Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,

*Marke 14.3. iohn 11.1.

7 There came vnto him a woman hauing an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and powred it on his head, as hee sate at meate.
8 But when his disciples sawe it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste?
9 For this ointment might haue bene sold for much and giuen to the poore.
10 When Jesus vnderstood it, he said vnto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for shee hath wrought a good worke vpon me.
11 * For ye haue the poore alwaies with you, but me ye haue not alwaies.

*Deut.15.11.

12 For in that shee hath powred this ointment on my body, she did it for my buriall.
13 Verely I say vnto you, Wheresoeuer this Gospel shall bee preached, in the whole world, there shal also this that this woman hath done, be told for a memoriall of her.
14 ¶ * Then one of the twelue, called Judas Iscariot, went vnto the chiefe Priests,

*Mark.14.10 luke 22.3.

15 And said vnto them, What will yee giue mee, and I will deliuer him vnto you? And they couenanted with him for thirtie pieces of siluer.
16 And from that time hee sought opportunity to betray him.
17 ¶ * Now the first day of the feast of vnleauened bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eate the Passeouer?

*Mark.14.12. luke 22.7.

18 And he said, Goe into the citie to such a man, and say vnto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand, I will keepe the Passeouer at thy house with my disciples.
19 And the Disciples did as Jesus had appointed them, and they made ready the Passeouer.
20 * Now when the euen was come, hee sate downe with the twelue.

*Mark.14.17. luke 22.14. iohn 13.21.

21 And as they did eate, hee said, Verely, I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.
22 And they were exceeding sorowfull, and began euery one of them to say vnto him, Lord, Is it I?
23 And he answered and said, * He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

* Psal.41.9.

24 The Sonne of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe vnto that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: It had bin good for that man, if he had not beene borne.
25 Then Judas which betrayed him, answered, and said, Master, Is it I? He said vnto him, Thou hast said.
26 ¶ And as they were eating, * Jesus tooke bread, and ‖ blessed it, and brake it, and gaue it to the Disciples, and said, Take eate, this is my body.

*1.Cor.11.24. ‖ Many Greeke copies haue, gaue thankes.

27 And hee tooke the cup, and gaue thanks, and gaue it to them, saying, Drinke ye all of it:
28 For this is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sinnes.
29 But I say vnto you, I will not drinke hencefoorth of this fruit of the vine, vntill that day when I drinke it new with you in my Fathers kingdome.
30 And when they had sung an ‖ hymne, they went out into the mount of Oliues.

‖ Or, Psalme.

31 Then saith Jesus vnto them, * All ye shall be offended because of me this night, For it is written, * I will smite the Shepheard, and the sheepe of the flocke shall be scattered abroad.

*Marke 14.27 iohn 16.32. *Zach.13.7.

32 But after I am risen again, * I will goe before you into Galilee.

*Marke 14.28 and 16.7.

33 Peter answered, and said vnto him, Though all men shall bee offended because of thee, yet will I neuer be offended.
34 Jesus said vnto him, * Verely I say vnto thee, that this night before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny me thrise.

*Iohn 13.38.

35 Peter sayd vnto him, Though I should
die with thee, yet will not I deny thee. Like-
wise also said all the disciples.
*Mar. 14. 32. luke 22. 39. 36 ¶ Then commeth Jesus with them
vnto a place called Gethsemane, and saith vnto
the disciples, Sit ye here, while I goe and pray
yonder.
37 And hee tooke with him Peter, and the
two sonnes of Zebedee, and began to be sorow-
full, and very heauy.
38 Then saith hee vnto them, My soule is
exceeding sorowfull, euen vnto death: tary ye
here, and watch with me.
39 And he went a little further, and fell on
his face, and prayed, saying, O my father, if it
be possible, let this cup passe from me: neuer the-
lesse, not as I will, but as thou wilt.
40 And he commeth vnto the disciples, and
findeth them asleepe, and saith vnto Peter,
What, could ye not watch with me one houre?
41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into
temptation: The spirit indeede is willing, but
the flesh is weake.
42 Hee went away againe the second time,
and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup
may not passe away from me, except I drinke
it, thy will be done.
43 And hee came and found them asleepe a-
gaine: for their eyes were heauy.
44 And hee left them, and went away a-
gaine, and prayed the third time, saying the
same words.
45 Then commeth hee to his Disciples,
and saith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take
your rest, behold, the houre is at hand, and the
Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of
sinners.
46 Rise, let vs bee going: behold, hee is at
hand that doeth betray me.
*Mar. 14. 43. luke 22. 47. iohn 18. 3. 47 ¶ And while he yet spake, lo, Judas one
of the twelue came, and with him a great mul-
titude with swords and staues from the chiefe
Priests and Elders of the people.
48 Now he that betrayed him, gaue them a
signe, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that
same is he, hold him fast.
49 And foorthwith hee came to Jesus, and
said, Haile master, and kissed him.
50 And Jesus said vnto him, Friend, wher-
fore art thou come? Then came they, and laid
hands on Jesus, and tooke him.
51 And behold, one of them which were
with Jesus, stretched out his hand, and drew
his sword, and stroke a seruant of the high
Priests, and smote off his eare.
*Gen. 9. 6. reuel. 13. 10. 52 Then said Jesus vnto him, Put vp a-
gaine thy sword into his place: for all they that
take the sword, shall perish with the sword.
53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray
to my Father, and hee shall presently giue mee
more then twelue legions of Angels?
*Esay 53. 10. 54 But how then shall the Scriptures bee
fulfilled, * that thus it must bee?
55 In that same houre sayde Jesus to the
multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thiefe
with swords and staues for to take me? I sate
daily with you teaching in the Temple, and ye
*James. 4. 20. laid no hold on me.
56 But all this was done, that the * Scrip-
tures of the Prophets might be fulfilled. Then
all the disciples forsooke him, and fled.
57 ¶ * And they that had laid hold on Jesus, led him away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the Scribes and the Elders were assembled. * Mar. 14. 53. luke 22. 54. iohn 18. 13.
58 But Peter followed him a far off, vnto the high Priestes palace, and went in, and sate with the seruants to see the end.
59 Now the chiefe Priests and Elders, and all the counsell, sought false witnesse against Jesus to put him to death.
60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,
61 And said, This fellow said, * I am able to destroy the Temple of God, and to build it in three dayes. * Iohn 2. 19.
62 And the high Priest arose, and said vnto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witnesse against thee?
63 But Jesus held his peace. And the high Priest answered, and said vnto him, I adiure thee by the liuing God, that thou tell vs, whether thou be the Christ the Sonne of God.
64 Jesus saith vnto him, Thou hast said: Neuertheless I say vnto you, * Hereafter shall yee see the Sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the clouds of heauen. * Chap. 16. 28. 1. Thes. 4. 16. rom. 14. 10.
65 Then the high Priest rent his clothes, saying, Hee hath spoken blasphemie: what further need haue we of witnesses? behold, now ye haue heard his blasphemie.
66 What thinke ye? They answered and sayd, He is guilty of death.
67 ^ Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him, and others smote him with || the palmes of their hands, * Esay 50. 6. || Or, rods.
68 Saying, Prophecie vnto vs, thou Christ, who is he that smote thee?
69 ¶ * Now Peter sate without in the palace, and a damsell came vnto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee. * Mar. 14. 66. luke 22. 55. iohn 18. 25.
70 But hee denyed before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.
71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maide saw him, and sayd vnto them that were there, This fellow was also with Jesus of Nazareth.
72 And againe hee denied with an oath, I doe not know the man.
73 And after a while came vnto him they that stood by, and said vnto Peter, Surely thou also art one of them, for thy speech bewrayeth thee.
74 Then began he to curse and to sweare, saying, I know not the man. And immediatly the cocke crew.
75 And Peter remembred the words of Jesus, which sayd vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou shalt denie me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Christ is deliuered bound to Pilate.* 3 *Judas hangeth himselfe.* 19 *Pilate admonished of his wife,* 24 *washeth his hands:* 26 *and looseth Barabbas.* 29 *Christ is crowned with thornes,* 34 *crucified,* 40 *reuiled,* 50 *dieth, and is buried:* 66 *His sepulchre is sealed, and watched.*

WHen the morning was come, * all the chiefe Priests and Elders of the people, tooke counsell against Jesus to put him to death. * Mat. 15. 1. luke 22. 66. iohn 18. 28.

2 And

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and deliuered him to Pontius Pilate the gouernour.
3 ¶ Then Judas, which had betraied him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himselfe, and brought againe the thirtie pieces of siluer to the chiefe Priests and Elders,
4 Saying, I haue sinned, in that I haue betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to vs? see thou to that.
5 And hee cast downe the pieces of siluer in the Temple, * and departed, and went and hanged himselfe. *Acts. 1. 18.
6 And the chiefe Priestes tooke the siluer pieces, and saide, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treasurie, because it is the price of blood.
7 And they tooke counsell, and bought with them the potters fielde, to burie strangers in. *Acts. 1. 19.
8 Wherefore that field was called, * The field of blood vnto this day.
9 ¶ Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremie the Prophet, saying, * And they tooke the thirtie pieces of siluer, the price of him that was valued, || whom they of the children of Israel did value; *Zach. 11. 12. || Or, whom they bought of the children of Israel.
10 And gaue them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.)
11 And Jesus stood before the gouernour, and the gouernour asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jewes? And Jesus said vnto him, Thou sayest.
12 And when hee was accused of the chiefe Priests and Elders, he answered nothing.
13 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witnesse against thee?
14 And hee answered him to neuer a word: in so much that the gouernour marueiled greatly.
*Luke 23. 17. 15 * Now at that Feast the Gouernour was wont to release vnto the people a prisoner, whom they would.
16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.
17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said vnto them, Whom will yee that I release vnto you? Barabbas, or Jesus, which is called Christ?
18 For hee knew that for enuie they had deliuered him.
*John 18. 40. Acts 3. 14. 19 ¶ When he was set downe on the iudgement seat, his wife sent vnto him, saying, Haue thou nothing to doe with that iust man: for I haue suffred many things this day in a dreame because of him.
20 * But the chiefe Priests and Elders perswaded the multitude that they should aske Barabbas, and destroy Jesus.
21 The gouernour answered, and said vnto them, Whether of the twaine will ye that I release vnto you? They said, Barabbas.
22 Pilate said vnto them, What shall I doe then with Jesus, which is called Christ? They all said vnto him, Let him be crucified.
23 And the gouernour said, Why, what euill hath he done? But they cryed out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.
24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could preuaile nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, hee tooke water, and washed his handes before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this iust person: see ye to it.
25 Then answered all the people, and sayd, His blood be on vs and on our children.
26 ¶ Then released he Barabbas vnto them, and when he had scourged Jesus, he deliuered him to be crucified.
27 * Then the souldiers of the gouernour tooke Jesus into the || common hall, and gathered vnto him the whole band of souldiers. * Iohn. 19. 1. || Or, gouernours house.
28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.
29 ¶ And when they had platted a crowne of thornes, they put it vpon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Haile king of the Jewes.
30 And they spit vpon him, and tooke the reed, and smote him on the head.
31 And after that they had mocked him, they tooke the robe off from him, and put his owne rayment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.
32 * And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to beare his crosse. * Mark 15. 21. luke. 23. 26.
33 * And when they were come vnto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull, * Iohn 19. 17.
34 ¶ They gaue him vineger to drink, mingled with gall: and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drinke.
35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, * They parted my garments among them, and vpon my vesture did they cast lots: * Psal. 22. 18.
36 And sitting downe, they watched him there:
37 And set vp ouer his head his accusation written, THIS IS IESVS THE KING OF THE IEWES.
38 Then were there two theeues crucified with him: one on the right hand, and another on the left.
39 ¶ And they that passed by, reuiled him, wagging their heads,
40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three dayes, saue thy selfe: If thou be the Son of God, come downe from the crosse.
41 Likewise also the chiefe Priests mocking him, with the Scribes and Elders, said,
42 Hee saued others, himselfe hee cannot saue: If he be the King of Israel, let him now come downe from the Crosse, and wee will beleeue him.
43 * Hee trusted in God, let him deliuer him now if he will haue him: for he said, I am the Sonne of God. * Psal. 22. 8.
44 The theeues also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth. wisd. 2. 15, 16.
45 Now from the sixth houre there was darkenesse ouer all the land vnto the ninth houre.
46 And about the ninth houre, Jesus cryed with a loude voyce, saying, Eli, Eli, Lamasabachthani, that is to say, * My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? * Psal. 22. 1.
47 Some of them that stood there, when they

they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.

*Psal.69.22. 48 And straightway one of them ranne, and tooke a spunge, * and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reede, and gaue him to drinke.

49 The rest said, Let be, let vs see whether Elias will come to saue him.

50 ¶ Iesus, when he had cried againe with a lowd voice, yeelded vp the ghost.

51 And behold, the Vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome, and the earth did quake, and the rockes rent:

52 And the graues were opened, and many bodies of Saints which slept, arose,

53 And came out of the graues after his resurrection, and went into the holy Citie, and appeared vnto many.

54 Now when the Centurion, and they that were with him, watching Iesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Sonne of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding afarre off) which followed Iesus from Galilee, ministring vnto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames and Ioses, and the mother of Zebedees children.

*Mark 15.42. Luke 23.50. Iohn 19.38. 57 *When the euen was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Ioseph, who also himselfe was Iesus disciple:

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus: then Pilate commanded the body to be deliuered.

59 And when Ioseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a cleane linnen cloth,

60 And layed it in his owne new Tombe, which he had hewen out in the rocke: and hee rolled a great stone to the doore of the Sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting ouer against the Sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the preparation, the chiefe Priests and Pharisees came together vnto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiuer said while he was yet aliue, After three dayes I will rise againe.

64 Command therefore that the Sepulchre be made sure, vntil the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steale him away, and say vnto the people, Hee is risen from the dead: so the last errour shall be worse then the first.

65 Pilate said vnto them, Ye haue a watch, goe your way, make it as sure as you can.

66 So they went, and made the Sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Christ's resurrection is declared by an Angel to the women, 9 He himself appeareth vnto them, 11 The high Priests giue the souldiers money to say that he was stolen out of his sepulchre. 16 Christ appeareth to his Disciples, 19 and sendeth them to baptize and teach all nations.

IN the * ende of the Sabbath, as it began to dawne towards the first day of the weeke, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to see the sepulchre.

*Mat.28.1. Iohn 20.1.

2 And behold, there ‖ was a great earthquake, for the Angel of the Lord descended from heauen, and came & rolled back the stone from the doore, and sate vpon it.

‖ Or, had been.

3 His countenance was like lightening, and his rayment white as snow.

4 And for feare of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the Angel answered, and said vnto the women, Feare not ye: for I know that ye seeke Iesus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And goe quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead. And behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him: loe, I haue told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with feare and great ioy, and did run to bring his disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Iesus met them, saying, All haile: and they came, and held him by the feete, and worshipped him.

*Mark 16.9

10 Then said Iesus vnto them, Be not afraide: goe tell my brethren that they goe into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the citie, and shewed vnto the chiefe Priestes all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the Elders, and had taken counsel, they gaue large money vnto the souldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His Disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the gouernors eares, we will perswade him, and secure you.

15 So they tooke the money, and did as they were taught, and this saying is commonly reported among the Iewes vntill this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleuen disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Iesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Iesus came, and spake vnto them, saying, All power is giuen vnto mee in heauen and earth.

19 ¶ * Goe yee therefore, and teach all Nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost:

*Mark 16.15

20 Teaching them to obserue all things, whatsoeuer I haue commanded you: and lo, I am with you alway, euen vnto the end of the world. Amen.

¶ The

The Gospel according to S. Marke.

CHAP. 1.

1 The office of Iohn the Baptist. 9 Iesus is baptized, 12 tempted, 14 he preacheth: 16 calleth Peter, Andrew, Iames, and Iohn: 23 healeth one that had a deuill, 29 Peters mother in law, 32 many diseased persons, 41 and cleanseth the Leper.

THE beginning of the Gospell of Iesus Christ the Sonne of God,

2 As it is written in the Prophets, * Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

*Exo.23.20. Mal.3.1. Luke 7.27.

3 * The voyce of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his pathes straight.

*Esa.40.3. Luke 3.4. Iohn 1.23.

4 * Iohn did baptize in the wildernesse, and preach the baptisme of repentance, ‖ for the remission of sinnes.

*Mat.3.1. ‖ Or, vnto.

5 * And there went out vnto him all the land of Iudea, and they of Ierusalem, and were all baptized of him in the riuer of Iordane, confessing their sinnes.

*Mat.3.5.

6 And Iohn was * clothed with camels haire, & with a girdle of a skin about his loynes: and he did eate locusts and wild hony.

*Mat.3.4.

7 And preached, saying, There commeth one mightier then I after mee, the latchet of whose shooes I am not worthy to stoope down, and vnloose.

8 I indeed haue baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost.

9 * And it came to passe in those dayes, that Iesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of Iohn in Iordane.

*Mat.3.13.

10 And straightway comming vp out of the water, he saw the heauens ‖ opened, and the Spirit like a doue descending vpon him.

‖ Or, clouen, rent.

11 And there came a voice from heauen, saying, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

12 * And immediatly the Spirit driueth him into the wildernesse.

*Mat.4.1.

13 And he was there in the wildernes fourty dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde beasts, and the Angels ministred vnto him.

14 Now after that Iohn was put in prison, * Iesus came into Galilee, preaching the Gospel of the kingdome of God,

*Mat.4.12.

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent ye, and beleeue the Gospel.

*Mat.4.18.

16 * Now as hee walked by the Sea of Galilee, hee saw Simon, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the Sea (for they were fishers.)

17 And Iesus said vnto them, Come yee after mee, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsooke their nets, and followed him.

19 And when hee had gone a little further thence, hee saw Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the shippe with the hired seruants, and went after him.

21 * And they went into Capernaum, and straightway on the Sabbath day hee entred into the Synagogue, and taught. *Mat.4.13.

22 * And they were astonished at his doctrine: for hee taught them as one that had authoritie, and not as the Scribes. *Mat.7.28.

23 * And there was in their Synagogue a man with an vncleane spirit, and he cryed out, *Luke 4.33.

24 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue we to doe with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

25 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the vncleane spirit had torne him, and cryed with a loude voyce, hee came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselues, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? For with authoritie commandeth hee euen the vncleane spirits, and they do obey him.

28 And immediatly his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 * And forthwith, when they were come out of the Synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon, and Andrew, with Iames and Iohn. *Mat.8.14.

30 But Simons wiues mother lay sicke of a feuer: and anon they tell him of her.

31 And hee came and tooke her by the hand, and lift her vp, and immediatly the feuer left her, and she ministred vnto them.

32 And at euen, when the Sun did set, they brought vnto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with deuils:

33 And all the citie was gathered together at the doore.

34 And hee healed many that were sicke of diuers diseases, and cast out many deuils, and suffered not the deuils ‖ to speake, because they knew him. ‖ Or, to say that they knew him.

35 And in the morning, rising vp a great while before day, hee went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him:

37 And when they had found him, they said vnto him, All men seeke for thee.

38 And he said vnto them, Let vs goe into the next townes, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.

39 And hee preached in their Synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out deuils.

40 * And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling downe to him, and saying vnto him, If thou wilt thou canst make me cleane. *Mat.8.2.

41 And Iesus moued with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and saith vnto him, I will, be thou cleane.

42 And assoone as hee had spoken, immediatly the leprosie departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straighely charged him, and forthwith sent him away,

44 And saith vnto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but goe thy way, shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded, for a testimony vnto them.

*Luke 5.15. 45 *But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter: insomuch that Iesus could no more openly enter into the citie, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from euery quarter.

CHAP. II.

1 *Christ healeth one sicke of the palsie,* 14 *calleth Matthew from the receite of Custome,* 15 *eateth with Publicanes, and sinners,* 18 *excuseth his disciples for not fasting,* 23 *and for plucking the eares of corne on the Sabbath day.*

*Mat.9.1. AND againe *he entred into Capernaum after some dayes, and it was noised that hee was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no roome to receiue them, no not so much as about the doore: and he preached the Word vnto them.

3 And they come vnto him, bringing one sicke of the palsie, which was borne of foure.

4 And when they could not come nigh vnto him for preasse, they vncouered the roofe where hee was: and when they had broken it vp, they let downe the bed wherein the sicke of the palsie lay.

5 When Iesus saw their faith, hee said vnto the sicke of the palsie, Sonne, thy sinnes bee forgiuen thee.

6 But there were certaine of the Scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

Iob 14.4. Iay.43.25, 7 Why doth this man thus speake blasphemies? *Who can forgiue sinnes but God onely?

8 And immediatly, when Iesus perceiued in his Spirit, that they so reasoned within themselues, he said vnto them, Why reason yee these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say vnto the sicke of the palsie, Thy sinnes bee forgiuen thee: or to say, Arise, and take vp thy bed and walke?

10 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue sinnes, (He saith to the sicke of the palsie,)

11 I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy bed, and goe thy way into thine house.

12 And immediatly hee arose, tooke vp the bed, and went forth before them all, insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We neuer saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth againe by the sea side, and all the multitude resorted vnto him, and he taught them.

* Mat.9.9. ‖ Or, at the place where the Custome was receiued. 14 *And as hee passed by, hee saw Leui the sonne of Alpheus sitting ‖ at the receit of Custome, and said vnto him, Follow me. And hee arose, and followed him.

15 And it came to passe, that as Iesus sate at meat in his house, many Publicans and sinners sate also together with Iesus & his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Pharisees saw him eate with Publicans and sinners, they said vnto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with Publicans and sinners?

17 When Iesus heard it, he saith vnto them, They that are whole, haue no need of the Physicion, but they that are sicke: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

*Mat.9.14. Luke 5.33. 18 *And the disciples of John, and of the Pharisees vsed to fast: and they come, and say vnto him, Why doe the disciples of John, and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

19 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegrome is with them? as long as they haue the Bridegrome with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the dayes will come, when the Bridegrome shalbe taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

21 No man also soweth a piece of ‖ new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it vp, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse. ‖ Or, vnto me. ‖ Or, vnwrought.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels, else the new wine doth burst the bottels, and the wine is spilled, and the bottels wil be marred: But new wine must bee put into new bottels.

*Mat.12. 23 *And it came to passe, that he went through the corne fields on the Sabbath day, and his disciples began as they went, to plucke the eares of corne.

24 And the Pharisees said vnto him, Behold, why doe they on the Sabbath day that which is not lawfull?

25 And hee said vnto them, Haue yee neuer read what Dauid did, when he had neede and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

26 How hee went into the house of God in the dayes of Abiathar the high Priest, and did eate the Shew-bread, which is not lawfull to eate, but for the Priests, and gaue also to them which were with him?

27 And he said vnto them, The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath:

28 Therefore the Sonne of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 *Christ healeth the withered hand,* 10 *and many other infirmities:* 11 *Rebuketh the vncleane spirits:* 13 *Chooseth his twelue Apostles:* 22 *Conuinceth the blasphemy of casting out deuils by Beelzebub:* 31 *and sheweth who are his brother, sister, and mother.*

*Mat.12.9. AND *hee entred againe into the Synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand:

2 And they watched him, whether he would heale him on the Sabbath day, that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith vnto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 and he saith vnto them, Is it lawfull to doe good on the Sabbath dayes, or to do euill? to saue life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

5 And when hee had looked round about on them with anger, being grieued for the ‖ hardnesse of their hearts, hee saith vnto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other. ‖ Or, blindnesse.

6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway tooke counsell with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But

7 But Iesus withdrew himselfe with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Iudea,

8 And from Hierusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Iordane, & they about Tyre and Sydon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came vnto him.

9 And he spake to his disciples that a small ship should waite on him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many, insomuch that they ‖ preassed vpon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues. ‖ Or, rushed.

11 And vncleane spirits, when they sawe him, fell downe before him, and cryed, saying Thou art the Sonne of God.

12 And he straitly charged them, that they should not make him knowen.

*Mat.10.1. 13 *And he goeth vp into a mountaine, and calleth vnto him whom hee would: and they came vnto him.

14 And he ordeined twelue, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach:

15 And to haue power to heale sicknesses, and to cast out deuils.

16 And Simon he surnamed Peter.

17 And James the sonne of Zebedee, and John the brother of James (and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sonnes of thunder.)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the sonne of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite.

19 And Iudas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went ‖ into an house. ‖ Or, home.

20 And the multitude commeth together againe, so that they could not so much as eate bread.

21 And when his ‖ friends heard of it, they went out to lay hold on him, for they said, Hee is beside himselfe. ‖ Or, kinsmen.

*Mat.9.34. 22 ¶ And the Scribes which came downe from Hierusalem, said, *Hee hath Beelzebub, and by the Prince of the deuills, casteth he out deuills.

23 And he called them vnto him, and said vnto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if a kingdome be deuided against it selfe, that kingdome cannot stand.

25 And if a house be deuided against it selfe, that house cannot stand.

*26 And if Satan rise vp against himselfe, and be deuided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong mans house, and spoile his goods, except he will first bind the strong man, and then hee will spoile his house.

*Mat.12.31. 28 *Verely I say vnto you, All sins shall be forgiuen vnto the sonnes of men, and blasphemies, wherewith soeuer they shall blaspheme.

29 But he that shall blaspheme against the holy Ghost, hath neuer forgiuenesse, but is in danger of eternall damnation.

30 Because they said, He hath an vncleane spirit.

*Mat.12.46 31 ¶ * There came then his brethren, and his mother, and standing without, sent vnto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude sate about him, and they said vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren, without seeke for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And hee looked round about on them which sate about him, and saide, Behold my mother and my brethren.

35 For whosoeuer shall doe the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The parable of the sower,* 14 *and the meaning thereof.* 21 *We must communicate the light of our knowledge to others,* 26 *The parable of the seed growing secretly,* 30 *and of the mustard seed,* 35 *Christ stilleth the tempest on the Sea.*

*Mat.13.1. AND *he began againe to teach by the Sea side: and there was gathered vnto him a great multitude, so that he entred into a ship, and sate in the sea: and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and said vnto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a sower to sowe:

4 And it came to passe as hee sowed, some fell by the way side, and the fowles of the aire came and deuoured it vp.

5 And some fell on stonie ground, where it had not much earth, and immediatly it sprang vp, because it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the Sunne was vp, it was scorched, and because it had no roote, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes grew vp, and choked it, and it yeelded no fruite.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeelde fruite that sprung vp, and increased, and brought foorth some thirtie, and some sixtie, and some an hundred.

9 And hee said vnto them, He that hath eares to heare let him heare.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelue, asked of him the parable.

11 And hee said vnto them, Vnto you it is giuen to know the mystery of the kingdome of God: but vnto them that are without, all these things are done in parables:

*Mat.13.14. 12 *That seeing, they may see, and not perceiue, and hearing they may heare, and not vnderstand, least at any time they should be conuerted, & their sinnes should be forgiuen them.

13 And he said vnto them, Know ye not this parable? And how then will ye know all parables?

14 ¶ The sower soweth the word.

15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sowen, but when they haue heard, Satan commeth immediatly, and taketh away the word that was sowen in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sowen on stony ground, who when they haue heard the word, immediatly receiue it with gladnesse:

17 And haue no root in themselues, and so endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or persecution ariseth for the Words sake, immediatly they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sowen a
mong thornes: such as heare the word,
*1. Tim. 6. 17 19 And the cares of this world, * and the
deceitfulnesse of riches, and the lustes of other
things entring in, choke the word, and it be-
commeth vnfruitfull.
20 And these are they which are sowen on
good ground, such as heare the word, and re-
ceiue it, and bring foorth fruite, some thirtie
fold, some sixtie, and some an hundred.
*Mat. 5. 15. 21 ¶ * And he said vnto them, Is a candle
‖ The word, in the originall, signifieth a measure, as mat. 5. 15. bought to be put vnder a ‖ bushell, or vnder a
bed? and not to be set on a candlesticke?
22 * For there is nothing hid, which shall
not be manifested: neither was any thing kept
secret, but that it should come abroad.
*Mat. 10. 26 23 If any man haue eares to heare, let him
heare.
24 And hee saide vnto them, Take heede
*Mat. 7. 2. what you heare: * With what measure ye mete,
it shall be measured to you: And vnto you that
heare, shall more be giuen.
*Mat. 13. 12. 25 * For he that hath, to him shall bee giuen:
and he that hath not, from him shall bee taken,
euen that which he hath.
26 ¶ And he said, So is the kingdome of
God, as if a man should cast seed into y ground,
27 And should sleepe, and rise night and
day, and the seede should spring, and grow vp
he knoweth not how.
28 For the earth bringeth foorth fruite of
her selfe, first the blade, then the eare, after
that the full corne in the eare.
‖ Or, ripe. 29 But when the fruit is ‖ brought foorth,
*Mat. 13. 33 immediately hee putteth in the sickle, because
the harvest is come.
30 ¶ And hee said * wherevnto shall wee li-
ken the kingdome of God? or with what com-
parison shall we compare it?
31 It is like a graine of mustard seed, which
when it is sowen in the earth, is lesse then all
the seedes that be in the earth.
32 But when it is sowen, it groweth vp, and
becommeth greater then all herbes, and shoo-
teth out great branches, so that the fowles of the
*Mat. 13. 34 ayre may lodge vnder the shadow of it.
33 * And with many such parables spake hee
the word vnto them, as they were able to heare it.
34 But without a parable spake he not vn-
to them, and when they were alone, he expoun-
*Mat. 8. 23. ded all things to his disciples.
35 * And the same day, when the Euen was
come, he saith vnto them, Let vs passe ouer vn-
to the other side.
36 And when they had sent away the multi-
tude, they tooke him, euen as hee was in the
shippe, and there were also with him other lit-
tle ships.
37 And there arose a great storme of wind,
and the waues beat into the ship, so that it was
now full.
38 And hee was in the hinder part of the
ship asleepe on a pillow: and they awake him,
and say vnto him, Master, carest thou not,
that we perish?
39 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and
said vnto the sea, Peace, be still: and the winde
ceased, and there was a great calme.
40 And he said vnto them, Why are yee so
fearefull? How is it that you haue no faith?
41 And they feared exceedingly, and saide
one to another, What manner of man is this,
that euen the wind and the sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 *Christ deliuering the possessed of the Legion of deuils,*
13 *They enter into the swine.* 25 *He healeth the wo-*
man of the bloodie issue, 35 *and raiseth from death*
Iairus his daughter.

AND * they came ouer vnto the other side *Mat. 8. 28.
of the sea, into the countrey of the Ga-
darenes.
2 And when hee was come out of the ship,
immediatly there met him out of the tombes, a
man with an vncleane spirit,
3 Who had his dwelling among the
tombes, and no man could bind him, no not
with chaines:
4 Because that hee had beene often bound
with fetters and chaines, and the chaines had
beene plucked asunder by him, and the fetters
broken in pieces: neither could any man tame
him.
5 And alwayes night and day, hee was in
the mountaines, and in the tombes, crying, and
cutting himselfe with stones.
6 But when hee saw Iesus afarre off, hee
came and worshipped him.
7 And cryed with a lowd voyce, and saide,
What haue I to doe with thee, Iesus, thou
Sonne of the most high God? I adiure thee
by God, that thou torment me not.
8 (For he said vnto him, Come out of the
man, thou vncleane spirit.)
9 And he asked him, What is thy name?
And he answered, saying, My name is Legion:
for we are many.
10 And he besought him much, that he would
not send them away out of the country.
11 Now there was there nigh vnto the
mountaines, a great herd of swine, feeding.
12 And all the deuils besought him, saying,
Send vs into the swine, that we may enter in-
to them.
13 And foorthwith Iesus gaue them leaue.
And the vncleane spirits went out, and en-
tred into the swine, and the herd ran violent-
ly downe a steepe place into the sea (they were
about two thousand) and were choked in the
sea.
14 And they that fed the swine fledde, and
told it in the citie, & in the countrey. And they
went out to see what it was that was done.
15 And they come to Iesus, and see him that
was possessed with the deuill, and had the Le-
gion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right
mind: and they were afraid.
16 And they that sawe it, told them how it
befell to him that was possessed with the deuill,
and also concerning the swine.
17 And they began to pray him to depart
out of their coasts.
18 And when he was come into the ship, he
that had beene possessed with the deuill prayed
him that he might be with him.
19 Howbeit Iesus suffred him not, but saith
vnto him, Goe home to thy friendes, and tell
them how great things the Lord hath done for
thee, and hath had compassion on thee.
20 And hee departed, and began to publish
in Decapolis, how great things Iesus had
done for him: and all men did marueile.
21 And when Iesus was passed ouer againe by

by ship vnto the other side, much people gathe-
red vnto him, and he was nigh vnto the Sea.
*Mat. 9. 18. 22 * And behold, there commeth one of the
Rulers of the Synagogue, Iairus by name,
and when he saw him, he fell at his feete,
23 And besought him greatly, saying, My
little daughter lieth at the point of death, I pray
thee, come and lay thy hands on her, that shee
may be healed, and she shall liue.
24 And Iesus went with him, and much
people followed him, and thronged him.
25 And a certaine woman which had an is-
sue of blood twelue yeeres,
26 And had suffered many things of many
Physicians, and had spent all that shee had,
and was nothing bettered, but rather grew
worse,
27 When shee had heard of Iesus, came in
the preasse behind, and touched his garment.
28 For shee said, If I may touch but his
clothes, I shall be whole.
29 And straightway the fountaine of her
blood was dried vp: and shee felt in her body
that she was healed of that plague.
30 And Iesus immediatly knowing in him-
selfe that vertue had gone out of him, turned
him about in the preasse, and said, Who tou-
ched my clothes?
31 And his disciples said vnto him, Thou
seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest
thou, Who touched me?
32 And he looked round about to see her that
had done this thing.
33 But the woman fearing and trembling,
knowing what was done in her, came and
fell downe before him, and tolde him all the
trueth.
34 And he said vnto her, Daughter, thy
faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace, and
be whole of thy plague.
35 While he yet spake, there came from the
Ruler of the Synagogues house, certaine
which said, Thy daughter is dead, why trou-
blest thou the Master any further?
36 Assoone as Iesus heard the worde that
was spoken, he saith vnto the Ruler of the Sy-
nagogue, Be not afraid, onely beleeue.
37 And hee suffered no man to follow him,
saue Peter, and James, and Iohn the brother
of James.
38 And he commeth to the house of the Ru-
ler of the Synagogue, and seeth the tumult,
and them that wept and waited greatly.
39 And when he was come in, he saith vnto
them, Why make ye this ado, and weepe? the
damosell is not dead, but sleepeth.
40 And they laughed him to scorne: but
when he had put them all out, he taketh the fa-
ther and the mother of the damosell, and them
that were with him, and entreth in where the
damosell was lying.
41 And he tooke the damosell by the hand,
and said vnto her, Talitha cumi, which is, being
interpreted, Damosell (I say vnto thee) Arise.
42 And straightway the damosel arose, and
walked, for she was of the age of twelue yeres:
and they were astonished with a great asto-
nishment.
43 And hee charged them straitly, that no
man should know it: and commanded that
some thing should be giuen her to eate.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Christ is contemned of his countreymen.* 7 *He giueth*
the twelue power ouer vncleane spirits. 14 *Diuers opi-*
nions of Christ. 18 *Iohn Baptist is beheaded.* 29 *and*
buried. 30 *The Apostles returne from preaching.* 34
The miracle of fiue loaues & two fishes. 45 *Christ wal-*
keth on the Sea: 53 *and healeth all that touch him.*

AND * he went out from thence, and came *Mat. 13. 54.
into his owne countrey, and his disciples
follow him.
2 And when the Sabbath day was come,
he began to teach in the Synagogue: and ma-
ny hearing him, were astonished, saying, From
whence hath this man these things? And what
wisedome is this which is giuen vnto him that
euen such mighty workes are wrought by his
handes?
3 Is not this the carpenter, the sonne of
Mary, the brother of Iames and Ioses, and
of Iuda, and Simon? And are not his sisters
here with vs? And they were offended at him.
4 But Iesus said vnto them, * A Prophet *Iohn. 4. 44.
is not without honour, but in his owne coun-
trey, and among his owne kinne, and in his
owne house.
5 And he could there do no mighty worke,
saue that he laid his handes vpon a few sicke
folke, and healed them.
6 And he marueiled because of their vnbe-
liefe. * And he went round about the villages, *Mat. 9. 35.
teaching.
7 ¶ * And he calleth vnto him the twelue, *Luke 13. 22.
and began to send them forth, by two and two, *Mat. 10. 1.
and gaue them power ouer vncleane spirits,
8 And commanded them that they should
take nothing for their iourney, saue a staffe on-
ly: no scrippe, no bread, no ‖ money in their ‖ The word signifieth a piece of brasse money, in value somewhat lesse then a farthing, mat. 10. 9 but here it is taken in generall for money.
purse:
9 But be shod with sandales: and not put
on two coates.
10 And he said vnto them, In what place
soeuer ye enter into an house, there abide till ye
depart from that place.
11 * And whosoeuer shall not receiue you, *Mat. 10. 14.
nor heare you, when ye depart thence, * shake *Act. 13. 51.
off the dust vnder your feet, for a testimonie a-
gainst them: Verely I say vnto you, it shall be
more tolerable for Sodome and Gomorrha in
the day of iudgement, then for that citie.
12 And they went out, and preached that
men should repent.
13 And they cast out many deuils, * and *Iam. 5. 14.
anointed with oyle many, that were sicke, and
healed them.
14 * And king Herod heard of him (for his *Mat. 14. 1.
name was spread abroad:) and he saide that
Iohn the Baptist was risen from the dead, and
therefore mighty workes doe shew forth them-
selues in him.
15 Others said, That it is Elias. And o-
thers said, That it is a Prophet, or as one of
the Prophets.
16 * But when Herod heard thereof, he said, *Luk. 3. 19.
It is Iohn, whom I beheaded, he is risen from
the dead.
17 For Herod himselfe had sent forth and
laid hold vpon Iohn, and bound him in prison
for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife,
for he had maried her.
18 For Iohn had said vnto Herod, * It is *Leuit. 18. 16.
not lawfull for thee to haue thy brothers wife.

|| Or, an inward grudge.

19 Therefore Herodias had || a quarrell against him, and would haue killed him, but she could not.

|| Or, kept him or saued him.

20 For Herod feared Iohn, knowing that he was a iust man, and an holy, and || obserued him: and when hee heard him hee did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a conuenient day was come, that Herod on his birth day made a supper to his lords, high captaines, and chiefe estates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod and them that sate with him, the king said vnto the damosell, Aske of me whatsoeuer thou wilt, I will giue it thee.

23 And he sware vnto her, Whatsoeuer thou shalt aske of me, I will giue it thee, vnto the halfe of my kingdome.

24 And she went foorth, and said vnto her mother, What shall I aske? And she said, The head of Iohn the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste, vnto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou giue me by and by in a charger, the head of Iohn the Baptist.

26 And the king was exceeding sorry, yet for his oathes sake, and for their sakes which sate with him, he would not reiect her.

|| Or, one of his guard.

27 And immediately the king sent || an executioner, & commanded his head to be brought, and he went, and beheaded him in the prison,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gaue it to the damosell, and the damosell gaue it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard of it, they came and tooke vp his corpse, and laide it in a tombe.

*Luke 9.10. 30 *And the Apostles gathered themselues together vnto Iesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he said vnto them, Come yee your selues apart into a desert place, and rest awhile. For there were many comming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eate.

*Mat.14.13. 32 *And they departed into a desart place by ship priuately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together vnto him.

*Mat.6.39. 34 *And Iesus when he came out, saw much people, and was moued with compassion toward them, because they were as sheepe not hauing a shepheard: and he began to teach them many things.

*Mat.14.15. 35 *And when the day was now far spent, his Disciples came vnto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time is farre passed.

36 Send them away, that they may goe into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselues bread: for they haue nothing to eate.

|| The Romane peny is seuen pence halfe peny, as mat. 18.28.

37 He answered and said vnto them, Giue yee them to eate. And they say vnto him, Shall we goe and buy two hundred || peny worth of bread, and giue them to eate?

38 He saith vnto them, How many loaues haue ye? goe, and see. And when they knew, they say, Fiue, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit downe by companies vpon the greene grasse.

40 And they sate downe in rankes by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the fiue loaues, and the two fishes, he looked vp to heauen, and blessed, and brake the loaues, and gaue them to his disciples to set before them, and the two fishes diuided he among them all.

42 And they did all eate, and were filled.

43 And they tooke vp twelue baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eate of the loaues, were about fiue thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to goe to the other side before || vnto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

|| Or, ouer against Bethsaida.

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountaine to pray.

*Mat.14.23. 47 *And when Euen was come, the shippe was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And hee saw them toyling in rowing (for the wind was contrary vnto them:) and about the fourth watch of the night, hee commeth vnto them, walking vpon the Sea, and would haue passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking vpon the Sea, they supposed it had beene a spirit, and cried out.

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled) and immediatly he talked with them, and saith vnto them, Be of good cheere, It is I, be not afraid.

51 And he went vp vnto them into the ship, and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselues beyond measure, and wondered.

52 For they considered not the miracle of the loaues, for their heart was hardened.

*Mat.14.34. 53 *And when they had passed ouer, they came into the land of Genesareth, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds, those that were sicke, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoeuer he entred, into villages, or cities, or country, they laide the sicke in the streets, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched || him, were made whole.

|| Or, it.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Pharises find fault at the disciples for eating with vnwashen hands. 8 They breake the commandement of God, by the traditions of men. 14 Meat defileth not the man. 24 He healeth the Syrophenician woemans daughter of an vncleane spirit, 31 and one that was deafe, and stammered in his speech.

*Mat.15.1. THen * came together vnto him the Pharises, and certain of the Scribes, which came from Hierusalem.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eate bread with || defiled (that is to say, with vnwashen) hands, they found fault.

|| Or, common. || Or, disgested, or vncleane. || Or, with the hand, with the fist. || Or, diligently.

3 For the Pharises and all the Iewes, except they wash their hands || oft, eate not, holding the tradition of the elders.

4 And

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eate not. And many other things there be, which they haue receiued to hold, as the washing of cups and || pots, brasen vessels, and of || tables.

|| Sextaries, is about a pinte and an halfe. || Or, beds.

5 Then the Pharises and Scribes asked him, Why walke not thy disciples according to the tradition of the Elders, but eate bread with vnwashen hands?

*Esa.29.13. mat.15.8. 6 He answered and said vnto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, *This people honoureth mee with their lips, but their heart is farre from me.

7 Howbeit in vaine doe they worship mee, teaching for doctrines, the commandements of men.

8 For laying aside the Commandement of God, yee hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots, and cups: and many other such like things ye doe.

|| Or, frustrate. 9 And he said vnto them, Full well ye || reiect the Commandement of God, that yee may keepe your owne tradition.

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and who so curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

*Mat.15.5. 11 But yee say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is *Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoeuer thou mightest be profited by me: he shall be free.

12 And yee suffer him no more to doe ought for his father, or his mother.

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which yee haue deliuered: And many such like things doe yee.

*Mat.15.10. 14 ¶ *And when he had called all the people vnto him, he said vnto them, Hearken vnto me every one of you, and vnderstand.

15 There is nothing from without a man that entring into him, can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when he was entred into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith vnto them, Are yee so without vnderstanding also? Doe yee not perceiue that, whatsoeuer thing from without entreth into the man, it cannot defile him,

19 Because it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meates?

20 And he said, That which commeth out of the man, that defileth the man.

*Gen.6.5. and 8.21. 21 *For from within, out of the heart of men proceed euill thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

*Mat.15.19. 22 *Thefts, couetousnesse, wickednesse, deceit, lasciuiousnesse, an euill eye, blasphemie, pride, foolishnesse:

23 All these euill things come from within, and defile the man.

*Matt.15.21. 24 ¶ *And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an house, and would haue no man know it, but he could not be hid.

25 For a certaine woman, whose young daughter had an vncleane spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet.

26 (The woman was a || Greeke, a Syrophenician by nation:) and shee besought him that hee would cast foorth the deuill out of her daughter.

|| Or, Gentile.

27 But Iesus said vnto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meete to take the childrens bread, and to cast it vnto the dogs.

28 And shee answered and said vnto him, Yes, Lord, yet the dogs vnder the table eate of the childrens crummes.

29 And hee said vnto her, For this saying, goe thy way, the deuill is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found the deuill gone out, and her daughter layed vpon the bed.

31 ¶ And againe departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, hee came vnto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring vnto him one that was deafe, and had an impediment in his speach: and they beseech him to put his hand vpon him.

33 And hee tooke him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his eares, and he spit, and touched his tongue,

34 And looking vp to heauen, he sighed, and saith vnto him, Ephphatha, that is, Bee opened.

35 And straightway his eares were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plaine.

36 And hee charged them that they should tell no man: but the more hee charged them, so much the more a great deale they published it,

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, Hee hath done all things well: hee maketh both the deafe to heare, and the dumbe to speake.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ feedeth the people miraculously: 10 refuseth to giue a signe to the Pharises: 14 admonisheth his disciples to beware of the leauen of the Pharises, and of the leauen of Herode: 22 giueth a blind man his sight: 27 acknowledgeth that he is the Christ, who should suffer and rise againe: 34 and exhorteth to patience in persecution for the profession of the Gospel.

*Mat.15.32. IN those dayes * the multitude beeing very great, and hauing nothing to eate, Iesus called his disciples vnto him, and saieth vnto them,

2 I haue compassion on the multitude, because they haue now been with me three dayes, and haue nothing to eate:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their owne houses, they will faint by the way: for diuers of them came from farre.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread heere in the wildernesse?

5 And hee asked them, How many loaues haue ye? And they said, Seuen.

6 And hee commaunded the people to sit downe on the ground: and hee tooke the seuen loaues, and gaue thankes, and brake, and gaue to his disciples to set before them: and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and hee blessed, and commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eate and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meat that was left, ſeuen baſkets.

9 And they that had eaten were about foure thouſand, and he ſent them away.

10 ¶ And ſtraightway he entred into a ſhip with his diſciples, and came into the partes of Dalmanutha.

* Mat. 16. 1. 11 * And the Phariſes came forth, and began to queſtion with him, ſeeking of him a ſigne from heauen, tempting him.

12 And he ſighed deepely in his ſpirit, and ſaith, Why doth this generation ſeeke after a ſigne? Verely I ſay vnto you, There ſhall no ſigne be giuen vnto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entring into the ſhip againe, departed to the other ſide.

* Mat. 16. 5. 14 ¶ * Now the diſciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ſhippe with them more then one loafe.

15 And hee charged them, ſaying. Take heed, beware of the leauen of the Phariſes, and of the leauen of Herod.

16 And they reaſoned among themſelues, ſaying, It is * becauſe we haue no bread.

* Mat. 16. 7. 17 And when Ieſus knew it, hee ſayth vnto them, Why reaſon ye, becauſe ye haue no bread? Perceiue ye not yet, neither vnderſtand? haue ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Hauing eyes, ſee ye not? and hauing eares, heare ye not? And doe ye not remember?

19 When I brake the fiue loaues among fiue thouſand, how many baſkets full of fragments tooke ye vp? they ſay vnto him, twelue.

20 And when the ſeuen among foure thouſand: how many baſkets full of fragments tooke ye vp? And they ſaid, Seuen.

21 And he ſaid vnto them, How is it that ye doe not vnderſtand?

22 ¶ And he commeth to Bethſaida, and they bring a blind man vnto him, and beſought him to touch him.

23 And he tooke the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the towne, and when he had ſpit on his eyes, and put his hands vpon him, he aſked him, if he ſaw ought.

24 And he looked vp, and ſaid, I ſee men as trees, walking.

25 After that he put his hands againe vpon his eyes, and made him looke vp: and he was reſtored, and ſaw euery man clearely.

26 And hee ſent him away to his houſe, ſaying, Neither goe into the towne, nor tell it to any in the towne.

* Mar. 16. 13. 27 ¶ * And Ieſus went out, and his diſciples, into the townes of Ceſarea Philippi: and by the way he aſked his diſciples, ſaying vnto them, Whom doe men ſay that I am?

28 And they anſwered, Iohn the Baptiſt: but ſome ſay, Elias: and others, one of the Prophets.

29 And he ſaid vnto them, But whom ſay ye that I am? And Peter anſwered and ſaith vnto him, Thou art the Chriſt.

30 And hee charged them that they ſhould tell no man of him.

31 And hee beganne to teach them, that the Sonne of man muſt ſuffer many things, and bee reiected of the Elders, and of the chiefe Prieſts, and Scribes, and bee killed, and after three dayes riſe againe.

32 But hee ſpake that ſaying openly. And Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his diſciples, he rebuked Peter, ſaying, Get thee behinde me, Satan: for thou fauourreſt not the things that bee of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people vnto him, with his diſciples alſo, hee ſaide vnto them, * Whoſoeuer will come after me, let him * Mat. 10. 38. deny himſelfe, and take vp his croſſe, and follow mee.

35 For whoſoeuer will ſaue his life, ſhall loſe it, but whoſoeuer ſhall loſe his life for my ſake and the Goſpels, the ſame ſhall ſaue it.

36 For what ſhall it profite a man, if hee ſhall gaine the whole world, and loſe his owne ſoule?

37 Or what ſhall a man giue in exchange for his ſoule?

38 * Whoſoeuer therefore ſhal bee aſhamed * Mat. 10. 33. of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and ſinfull generation, of him alſo ſhall the Sonne of man be aſhamed, when hee commeth in the glory of his Father, with the holy Angels.

CHAP. IX.

2 Ieſus is transfigured. 11 He inſtructeth his diſciples, concerning the comming of Elias: 14 caſteth foorth a dumbe, and deafe ſpirit: 30 foretelleth his death and reſurrection: 33 exhorteth his diſciples to humility: 38 bidding them, not to prohibite ſuch as be not againſt them, nor to giue offence to any of the faithfull.

AND he ſaide vnto them, * Verely I ſay vnto you, that there bee ſome of them that ſtand here, which ſhall not taſte of death, till they haue ſeene the kingdome of God come with power. * Mat. 16. 28.

2 ¶ * And after ſixe dayes, Ieſus taketh with him Peter, and James, and Iohn, and leadeth them vp into an high mountaine apart by themſelues: and he was transfigured before them. * Mat. 17. 1.

3 And his rayment became ſhining, exceeding white as ſnow: ſo as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared vnto them Elias with Moſes: and they were talking with Ieſus.

5 And Peter anſwered, and ſaid to Ieſus, Maiſter, it is good for vs to be here, and let vs make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias.

6 For he wiſt not what to ſay, for they were ſore afraid.

7 And there was a cloude that ouerſhadowed them: and a voyce came out of the cloud, ſaying, This is my beloued Sonne: heare him.

8 And ſuddenly when they had looked round about, they ſaw no man any more, ſaue Ieſus onely with themſelues.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, hee charged them that they ſhould tell no man, what things they had ſeene, till the Sonne of man were riſen from the dead.

10 And they kept that ſaying with themſelues, queſtioning one with another, what the riſing from the dead ſhould meane.

11 ¶ And they asked him, ſaying, Why ſay the Scribes that Elias muſt firſt come.

12 And he anſwered, and told them, Elias verely commeth firſt, and reſtoreth all things, and

* Mat. 17. 12. and * how it is written of the Son of man, that he muſt ſuffer many things, & be ſet at nought.

13 But I ſay vnto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they haue done vnto him whatſoeuer they liſted, as it is written of him.

* Mat. 17. 14 14 ¶ * And when hee came to his diſciples, he ſaw a great multitude about them, and the Scribes queſtioning with them.

15 And ſtraight way all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, ſaluted him.

16 And hee aſked the Scribes, What queſtion ye || with them?

|| Or, among your ſelues.

17 And one of the multitude anſwered, and ſayd, Maiſter, I haue brought vnto thee my ſonne, which hath a dumbe ſpirit:

|| Or, haſteth him.

18 And whereſoeuer he taketh him, he || teareth him: and he ſometh, and gnaſheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I ſpake to thy diſciples, that they ſhould caſt him out, and they could not.

19 He anſwereth him, and ſaith, O faithleſſe generation, how long ſhall I be with you, how long ſhall I ſuffer you? Bring him vnto me.

20 And they brought him vnto him: and when hee ſawe him, ſtraightway the ſpirit tare him, and he fell on the ground, and wallowed, ſoming.

21 And he aſked his father, How long is it agoe, ſince this came vnto him? And hee ſaide, Of a child.

22 And oft times it hath caſt him into the fire, and into the waters to deſtroy him: but if thou canſt doe any thing, haue compaſſion on vs, and helpe vs.

23 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, If thou canſt beleeue, all things is poſſible vnto him that beleeueth.

24 And ſtraight way the father of the child cried out and ſaid with teares, Lord I beleeue, helpe thou my vnbeliefe.

25 When Ieſus ſawe that the people came running together, hee rebuked the foule ſpirit, ſaying vnto him, Thou dumbe and deafe ſpirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the ſpirit cried, and rent him ſore, and came out of him, and hee was as one dead, inſomuch as many ſaid, He is dead.

27 But Ieſus tooke him by the hand, and lifted him vp, and he aroſe.

28 And when hee was come into the houſe, his diſciples aſked him priuately, Why could not we caſt him out?

29 And hee ſaid vnto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer, and faſting.

* Mat. 17. 22. 30 ¶ * And they departed thence, and paſſed thorow Galilee, and he would not that any man ſhould know it.

31 For he taught his diſciples, and ſayd vnto them, The Sonne of man is deliuered into the hands of men, and they ſhall kill him, and after that he is killed, he ſhall riſe the third day.

32 ¶ * But they vnderſtood not that ſaying, and were afraid to aſke him. * Mat. 18. 1.

33 ¶ * And hee came to Capernaum: and being in the houſe, he aſked them, What was it that ye diſputed among your ſelues, by the way?

34 But they held their peace: for by the way they had diſputed among themſelues, who ſhould be the greateſt.

35 And he ſate downe, and called the twelue, and ſaith vnto them, If any man deſire to bee the firſt, the ſame ſhall be laſt of all, and ſeruant of all.

36 And hee tooke a child, and ſet him in the midſt of them: and when hee had taken him in his armes, he ſaid vnto them,

37 Whoſoeuer ſhall receiue one of ſuch children in my Name, receiueth mee: and whoſoeuer ſhall receiue mee, receiueth not me, but him that ſent me.

28 ¶ * And Iohn anſwered him, ſaying, * Luke 9. 49. Maiſter, wee ſaw one caſting out diuels in thy Name, and he followeth not vs, and wee forbade him, becauſe he followeth not vs.

39 But Ieſus ſaid, Forbid him not, * for * 1. Cor. 12. 3. there is no man, which ſhal doe a miracle in my Name, that can lightly ſpeake euill of me.

40 For he that is not againſt vs, is on our part.

41 * For whoſoeuer ſhall giue you a cup of * Mat. 10. 42. water to drinke in my Name, becauſe ye belong to Chriſt: Verely I ſay vnto you, hee ſhall not loſe his reward.

42 * And whoſoeuer ſhal offend one of theſe * Matth. 18. 6. little ones that beleeue in mee, it is better for him, that a milſtone were hanged about his necke, and he were caſt into the ſea.

43 * And if thy hand || offend thee, cut it * Mat. 5. 29. off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then hauing two hands, to goe into hell, into the fire that neuer ſhall be quenched: and 18. 8. || Or, cauſe thee to offend. * Eſai. 66. 24.

44 * Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then hauing two feet to bee caſt into hell, into the fire that neuer ſhall be quenched:

46 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye || offend thee, plucke it || Or, cauſe thee to offend. out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdome of God with one eye, then hauing two eyes to be caſt into hell fire:

48 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For euery one ſhalbe ſalted with fire, * Leuit. 2. 13. and euery ſacrifice ſhalbe ſalted with ſalt. * Marth 5. 13

50 * Salt is good: but if the ſalt haue loſt his ſaltneſſe, wherewith will you ſeaſon it? Haue ſalt in your ſelues, and haue peace one with another.

CHAP. X.

2 Chriſt diſputeth with the Phariſes, touching diuorcement: 13 bleſſeth the children that are brought vnto him: 17 reſolueth a rich man how he may inherit life euerlaſting. 23 telleth his diſciples of the danger of riches: 28 promiſeth rewards to them that forſake any thing for the Goſpell: 32 Foretelleth his death and reſurrection: 35 Biddeth the two ambitious ſuters to thinke rather of ſuffering with him: 46 And reſtoreth to Bartimeus his ſight.

AND * he roſe from thence, and commeth into the coaſts of Iudea by the farther ſide of Iordan: and the people reſort vnto him againe, and as he was wont, he taught them againe. * Matth. 19. 1.

2 ¶ And the Phariſes came to him, and aſked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And

3 And he answered, and said vnto them, What did Moses commaund you?
4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of diuorcement, and to put her away.
5 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, For the hardnesse of your heart, he wrote you this precept.
6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male, and female.
7 For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and cleaue to his wife,
8 And they twaine shalbe one flesh: so then they are no more twaine, but one flesh.
9 What therefore God hath ioyned together, let no man put asunder.
10 And in the house his disciples asked him againe of the same matter.
*Mat.5.32. and 19.9. 11 And he saith vnto them, *Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.
12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be maried to another, she committeth adultery.
*Mat.19.13 13 ¶ *And they brought yong children to him, that he should touch them, and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.
14 But when Iesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said vnto them, Suffer the little children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdome of God.
15 Verely I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein.
16 And he tooke them vp in his armes, put his hands vpon them, and blessed them.
*Mat.19.16. 17 ¶ *And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good master, what shall I doe that I may inherit eternall life?
18 And Iesus said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? There is no man good, but one that is God.
19 Thou knowest the commaundements, Doe not commit adultery, Doe not kill, Doe not steale, Do not beare false witnes, Defraud not, Honour thy father, and mother.
20 And he answered, and said vnto him, Master, all these haue I obserued from my youth.
21 Then Iesus beholding him, loued him, and said vnto him, One thing thou lackest: Goe thy way, sell whatsoeuer thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come, take vp the crosse, and follow me.
22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieued: for he had great possessions.
23 ¶ And Iesus looked round about, and saith vnto his disciples, How hardly shall they that haue riches, enter into the kingdome of God?
24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Iesus answereth againe, and saith vnto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches, to enter into the kingdome of God?
25 It is easier for a camel to goe through the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.
26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselues, Who then can be saued?
27 And Iesus looking vpon them, saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.
28 ¶ *Then Peter began to say vnto him, *Mat.19.27. Lo, wee haue left all, and haue followed thee.
29 And Iesus answered, and said, Verely I say vnto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the Gospels,
30 But he shall receiue an hundred fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions: and in the world to come eternal life.
31 *But many that are first, shall be last: *Mat.19.30. and the last, first.
32 ¶ *And they were in the way going vp *Mat.20.17. to Hierusalem: and Iesus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid: and he tooke again the twelue, and began to tell them what things should happen vnto him,
33 Saying, Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and the Sonne of man shall bee deliuered vnto the chiefe Priests, and vnto the Scribes: and they shall condemne him to death, and shall deliuer him to the Gentiles:
34 And they shall mocke him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit vpon him, and shall kill him, and the third day he shall rise againe.
35 ¶ *And Iames, and Iohn the sonnes of *Mat.20.20. Zebedee come vnto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest doe for vs whatsoeuer we shall desire.
36 And he said vnto them, What would yee that I should doe for you?
37 They said vnto him, Grant vnto vs that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.
38 But Iesus said vnto them, Ye know not what ye aske: Can ye drinke of the cup that I drinke of? and bee baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with?
39 And they said vnto him, Wee can. And Iesus said vnto them, Ye shall indeed drinke of the cup that I drinke of: and with the baptisme that I am baptized withall, shall ye be baptized:
40 But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand, is not mine to giue, but it shall be giuen to them for whom it is prepared.
41 And when the tenne heard it, they began to be much displeased with Iames and Iohn.
42 But Iesus called them to him, and saith *Luk.22.25. vnto them, *Ye know that they which || are accompted to rule ouer the Gentiles, exercise Lordship ouer them: and their great ones || Or, haue. exercise authoritie vpon them.
43 But so shall it not bee among you: but whosoeuer will be great among you, shall be your minister:
44 And whosoeuer of you will be the chiefest, shall be seruant of all.
45 For euen the Sonne of man came not to be ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.
46 ¶ *And they came to Iericho: and as *Mat.20.29. he went out of Iericho with his disciples, and a great number of people, blind Bartimeus, the

sonne of Timeus, sate by the high waies side, begging.
47 And when he heard that it was Iesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Iesus thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercie on me.
48 And many charged him, that he should hold his peace: But he cryed the more a great deale, Thou Sonne of Dauid haue mercie on me.
49 And Iesus stood still, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blind man, saying vnto him, Be of good comfort, rise, he calleth thee.
50 And he casting away his garment, rose, and came to Iesus.
51 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him, What wilt thou that I should doe vnto thee? The blind man said vnto him, Lord, that I may receiue my sight.
52 And Iesus said vnto him, Goe thy way, thy faith hath || made thee whole: And immediatly he receiued his sight, and followed Iesus in the way. || Or, saued

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ rideth with triumph into Hierusalem: 13 curseth the fruitlesse leafie tree: 15 purgeth the Temple: 20 exhorteth his disciples to stedfastnes of faith, and to forgiue their enemies: 27 and defendeth the lawfulnes of his calling, by the witnes of Iohn, who was a man sent of God.

*Mat.21.1. AND *when they came nigh to Hierusalem, vnto Bethphage, and Bethanie, at the mount of Oliues, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,
2 And saith vnto them, Go your way into the village ouer against you, and assoone as ye be entered into it, ye shal find a colt tied, whereon neuer man sate, loose him, and bring him.
3 And if any man say vnto you, Why doe ye this? Say ye, that the Lord hath need of him: and straightway he will send him hither.
4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the doore without, in a place where two wayes met: and they loose him.
5 And certaine of them that stood there, said vnto them, What do ye loosing the colt?
6 And they said vnto them euen as Iesus had commanded: and they let them goe.
7 And they brought the colt to Iesus, and cast their garments on him, and hee sate vpon him.
8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut downe branches of the trees, and strawed them in the way.
9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna, blessed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord.
10 Blessed be the kingdome of our father Dauid, that commeth in the Name of the Lord, Hosanna in the highest.
11 And Iesus entred into Hierusalem, and into the Temple, and when hee had looked round about vpon all things, and now the euentide was come, hee went out vnto Bethanie with the twelue.
*Mat.21.19 12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethanie, he was hungry.
13 *And seeing a fig tree afarre off, hauing leaues, hee came, if haply he might finde any thing thereon, and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaues: for the time of figges was not yet.
14 And Iesus answered, and said vnto it, No man eate fruite of thee hereafter for euer. And his disciples heard it.
15 ¶ *And they come to Hierusalem, and *Mat.21.12. Iesus went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seates of them that sold doues.
16 And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessell through the Temple.
17 And he taught, saying vnto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but ye haue made it a den of theeues.
18 And the Scribes and chiefe Priests heard it, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.
19 And when Euen was come, he went out of the citie.
20 ¶ *And in the morning, as they passed *Mat.21.19. by, they sawe the figge tree dried vp from the roots.
21 And Peter calling to remembrance, saith vnto him, Master, Behold, the figtree which thou cursedst, is withered away.
22 And Iesus answering, saith vnto them, || Haue faith in God. || Or, haue the faith of God.
23 For verely I say vnto you, that whosoeuer shall say vnto this mountaine, Be thou removed, and bee thou cast into the Sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall beleeue that those things which he saith, shall come to passe: he shall haue whatsoeuer he saith.
24 Therefore I say vnto you, *What things *Mat.7.7. soeuer ye desire when ye pray, beleeue that yee receiue them, and ye shall haue them.
25 And when ye stand praying, *forgiue, if *Mat.6.14. ye haue ought against any: that your Father also which is in heauen, may forgiue you your trespasses.
26 But if you doe not forgiue, neither will your father which is in heauen, forgiue your trespasses.
27 ¶ And they come againe to Hierusalem, *and as he was walking in the Temple, there *Mat.21.23. come to him the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes and the Elders,
28 And say vnto him, By what authoritie doest thou these things? and who gaue thee this authoritie to doe these things?
29 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I will also aske of you one || question, and answere me, and I will tell you by what authoritie I doe these things. || Or, thing.
30 The Baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men? Answere me.
31 And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say, Why then did ye not beleeue him?
32 But if we shall say, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted Iohn, that hee was a Prophet indeed.
33 And they answered and said vnto Iesus, We cannot tell. And Iesus answering, saith vnto them, Neither doe I tell you by what authoritie I doe these things.

CHAP. XII.

1 In a parable of the vineyard let out to vnthankful husbandmen.

bandmen, Christ foretelleth the reprobation of the Iewes, and the calling of the Gentiles: 13 Hee auoydeth the snare of the Pharisat and Herodians about paying tribute to Cesar: 18 confuteth the error of the Sadducees, who denied the resurrection: 28 resolueth the Scribe who questioned of the first commandement: 35 refuteth the opinio that the Scribes held of Christ: 38 Bidding the people to beware of their ambition & hypocrisie: 41 and commendeth the poore widow for her two mites, aboue all.

*Mat. 21. 33. AND * he began to speake vnto them by parables. A certain man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digged a place for the wine fat, and built a towre, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

2 And at the season, he sent to the husbandmen a seruant, that he might receiue from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away empte.

4 And againe, hee sent vnto them another seruant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And againe, hee sent another, and him they killed: and many others, beating some, and killing some.

6 Hauing yet therefore one sonne, his welbeloued, he sent him also last vnto them, saying, They will reuerence my sonne.

7 But those husbandmen sayde amongst themselues, This is the heire, Come, let vs kill him, and the inheritance shalbe ours.

8 And they tooke him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shal therfore the Lord of the vineyard doe? Hee will come and destroy the husbandmen, & will giue the vineyard vnto others.

*Psal. 118. 10. 10 *And haue ye not read this Scripture? The stone which the builders reiected, is become the head of the corner.

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but they feared the people, for they knew that hee had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

*Mat. 22. 15. 13 ¶ *And they sent vnto him certaine of the Pharisies, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they say vnto him, Master, wee know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in trueth. Is it lawfull to giue tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall we giue, or shall we not giue? But hee knowing their hypocrisie, sayde vnto them, Why tempt ye me? Bring me a || peny that I may see it.

|| Valewing of our money foure pence halfe peny. as Mat. 18. 28.

16 And they brought it: and he saith vnto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said vnto him, Cesars.

17 And Iesus answering, sayde vnto them, Render to Cesar the things that are Cesars: and to God the things that are Gods. And they marueiled at him.

*Mat. 22. 23. 18 ¶ *Then come vnto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection, and they asked him, saying,

19 Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If a mans brother die, and leaue his wife behind him, and leaue no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

20 Now there was seuen brethren: and the first tooke a wife, and dying left no seed.

21 And the second tooke her, and died, neither left he any seed, and the third likewise.

22 And the seuen had her, and left no seede: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall shee bee of them? for the seuen had her to wife.

24 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Do ye not therefore erre, because yee know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shal rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage; but are as the Angels which are in heauen.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise: haue yee not read in the booke of Moses, how in the bush God spake vnto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isahac, and the God of Jacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the liuing: ye therefore doe greatly erre.

*Mar. 12. 28. 28 ¶ *And one of the Scribes came, and hauing heard them reasoning together, and perceiuing that he had answered them well, asked him which is the first commandement of all.

29 And Iesus answered him, The first of all the Commaundements is, Heare O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy minde, and with all thy strength: This is the first commandement.

31 And the second is like, namely this, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe: there is none other commandement greater then these.

32 And the Scribe said vnto him, Well master, thou hast said the trueth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to loue him with all the heart, and with all the vnderstanding, and with all the soule, and with all the strength, and to loue his neighbour as himselfe, is more then all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Iesus saw that hee answered discreetly, he said vnto him, Thou art not farre from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durst aske him any question.

*Mat. 22. 46. 35 ¶ *And Iesus answered, and said, while he taught in the Temple, How say the Scribes that Christ is the sonne of Dauid?

36 For Dauid himselfe sayde by the holy Ghost, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy foote stoole.

37 Dauid therefore himselfe calleth him Lord, and whence is hee then his sonne? And the common people heard him gladly.

*Mat. 23. 1. 38 ¶ And he said vnto them in his doctrine, *Beware of the Scribes, which loue to go in long clothing, and loue salutations in the market places,

*Mat. 23. 6. 39 And the chiefe seats in the Synagogues, and the vppermost roumes at feasts:

*Mat. 23. 14. 40 *Which deuoure widowes houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: These shall receiue greater damnation.

41 ¶ *And Iesus sate ouer against the treasurie, and beheld how the people cast || money into the Treasurie: and many that were rich, cast in much.

*Luke 21. 1. || A peece of siluer money. See Matt. 10.

42 And there came a certaine poore widow, and shee threw in two || mites, which make a farthing.

|| It is the seuenth part of one peece of that brasse money.

43 And he called vnto him his disciples, and saith vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast more in, then all they which haue cast into the Treasurie.

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance: but she of her want, did cast in all that she had, euen all her liuing.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the Temple: 9 the persecutions for the Gospel: 10 that the Gospel must be preached to all nations: 14 that great calamities shall happen to the Iewes, 24 and the manner of his comming to Iudgement, 32 the houre whereof being knowne to none, euery man is to watch and pray, that we be not found vnprouided, when he commeth to each one particularly by death.

*Mar. 14. 1. AND * as he went out of the Temple, one of his disciples saith vnto him, Master, see what manner of stones, and what buildings are here.

2 And Iesus answering, saide vnto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not bee left one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwne downe.

3 And as he sate vpon the mount of Olines, ouer against the Temple, Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew asked him priuately,

*Mat. 24. 3. 4 *Tell vs, when shall these things bee? And what shall bee the signe when all these things shalbe fulfilled?

5 And Iesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any man deceiue you.

6 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ, and shall deceiue many.

7 And when yee shall heare of warres, and rumors of warres, bee yee not troubled: for such things must needs bee, but the end shall not be yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome: and there shall be earthquakes in diuers places, and there shal be famines, and troubles: these are the beginnings of || sorrowes.

|| The word in the originall, importeth, the paines of a woman in trauaile.

9 ¶ But take heed to your selues: for they shall deliuer you vp to counsels, and in the Synagogues yee shall be beaten, and yee shall bee brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

*Mat. 10. 19. 10 And the Gospel must first bee published among all Nations.

11 * But when they shall leade you, and deliuer you vp, take no thought before hand what ye shall speake, neither doe ye premeditate: but whatsoeuer shall bee giuen you in that houre, that speake ye: for it is not yee that speake, but the holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the sonne: and children shall rise vp against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shall bee hated of all men for my Names sake: but he that shall endure vnto the end, the same shalbe saued.

*Mat. 24. 15. 14 ¶ *But when yee shall see the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, standing where it ought not (let him that readeth vnderstand) then let them that be in Iudea, flee to the mountaines:

15 And let him that is on the house top, not goe downe into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turne backe againe for to take vp his garment.

17 But woe to them that are with childe, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.

18 And pray yee that your flight bee not in the winter.

19 For in those dayes shalbe affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, vnto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those dayes, no flesh should bee saued: but for the elects sake whom hee hath chosen, hee hath shortened the dayes.

*Mat. 24. 23. 21 *And then, if any man shall say to you, Loe, here is Christ, or loe, hee is there: beleeue him not.

22 For false Christs and false prophets shal rise, and shall shew signes and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, euen the elect.

23 But take yee heed: behold, I haue foretold you all things.

*Mat. 24. 29. 24 ¶ *But in those dayes, after that tribulation, the Sunne shall bee darkened, and the Moone shall not giue her light.

25 And the starres of heauen shall fall, and the powers that are in heauen shalbe shaken.

26 And then shal they see the Sonne of man comming in the clouds, with great power and glory.

27 And then shall hee send his Angels, and shall gather together his elect from the foure windes, from the vttermost part of the earth, to the vttermost part of heauen.

28 Now learne a parable of the figge tree. When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaues, ye know that Summer is neere.

29 So yee in like maner, when ye shall see these things come to passe, know that it is nigh, euen at the doores.

30 Verely I say vnto you, that this generation shall not passe, till all these things be done.

31 Heauen and earth shall passe away: but my words shall not passe away.

32 ¶ But of that day and that houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels which are in heauen, neither the Sonne, but the Father.

*Mat. 24. 42. 33 *Take ye heed, watch and pray: for yee know not when the time is.

34 For the Sonne of man is as a man taking a farre iourney, who left his house, and gaue authoritie to his seruants, and to euery man his worke, and commanded the porter to watch:

35 Watch yee therefore (for yee know not when the master of the house commeth, at euen, or at midnight, or at the cocke crowing, or in the morning)

36 Lest comming suddenly he find you sleeping.

37 And what I say vnto you, I say vnto all, Watch.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A conspiracie against Christ. 3 Precious ointment is powred

is powred on his head by a woman. 10 Iudas sheweth his matter for money. 12 Christ himselfe foreshewth how he shalbe betrayed of one of his disciples: 22 after the Passeouer prepared, and eaten, instituteth his Supper: 26 declareth aforehand the flight of all his disciples, and Peters denial. 43 Iudas betrayeth him with a kisse, 46 he is apprehended in the garden, 53 falsly accused, and impiously condemned of the Iewes Councell: 65 shamefully abused of them: 66 and thrise denied of Peter.

*Matth.26. 2. After *two dales was the feast of the Passouer, and of vnleauened bread: and the chiefe Priestes and the Scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, Not on the Feast day, lest there be an vproare of the people.

*Matth.26. 6. 3 ¶ *And being in Bethanie, in the house of Simon the leper, as hee sate at meate, there came a woman, hauing an alabaster box of oyntment of ‖ spikenard very precious, and she brake the box, and powred it on his head.

‖ Or, pure nard: or liquid nard.

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselues, and said, Why was this waste of the oyntment made?

‖ See Matth. 26.28.

5 For it might haue bene sold for more then three hundred ‖ pence, and haue bene giuen to the poore: and they murmured against her.

6 And Iesus said, Let her alone, why trouble you her? Shee hath wrought a good worke on me.

7 For ye haue the poore with you alwayes, and whensoeuer ye will ye may doe them good: but me ye haue not alwayes.

8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoynt my body to the burying.

9 Verely I say vnto you, Wheresoeuer this Gospel shalbe preached throughout the whole world, this also that she hath done, shalbe spoken of for a memoriall of her.

*Matth.26. 14. 10 ¶ *And Iudas Iscariot one of the twelue, went vnto the chiefe Priests, to betray him vnto them.

11 And when they heard it, they were glad, and promised to giue him money. And hee sought how he might conueniently betray him.

*Matth.26. 17. ‖ Or, sacrificed. 12 ¶ *And the first day of vnleauened bread, when they ‖ killed the Passeouer, his disciples said vnto him, Where wilt thou that we goe, and prepare, that thou mayest eate the Passeouer?

13 And hee sendeth foorth two of his disciples, and saith vnto them, Goe ye into the Citie, and there shall meete you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And wheresoeuer he shal goe in, say ye to the good man of the house, The Maister saith, Where is the guest chamber, where I shal eate the Passeouer with my disciples?

15 And hee will shew you a large vpper roome furnished, and prepared: there make ready for vs.

16 And his disciples went foorth, and came into the Citie, and found as hee had said vnto them: and they made ready the Passeouer.

*Matth.26. 20. 17 And in the euening hee commeth with the twelue.

18 * And as they sate, and did eate, Iesus said, Verely I say vnto you, One of you which eateth with me, shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowfull, and to say vnto him, one by one, Is it I? And another said, Is it I?

20 And he answered, and said vnto them, It is one of the twelue, that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 The Sonne of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: Good were it for that man, if he had neuer bin borne.

*Matth.26. 26. 22 ¶ *And as they did eate, Iesus tooke bread, and blessed, and brake it, and gaue to them, and said, Take, eate: this is my body.

23 And he tooke the cup, and when hee had giuen thankes, hee gaue it to them: and they all dranke of it.

24 And he said vnto them, This is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verely I say vnto you, I will drinke no more of the fruit of the Vine, vntill that day that I drinke it new in the Kingdome of God.

‖ Or, a hymne. 26 ¶ And when they had sung an ‖ hymne, they went out into the mount of Olives.

*Matth.26. 31. 27 *And Iesus saith vnto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the Shepheard, and the sheepe shall be scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will goe before you into Galilee.

*Matth.26. 33. 29 *But Peter said vnto him, Although all shall be offended, yet will not I.

30 And Iesus saith vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, That this day, euen in this night before the cocke crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrise.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

*Matth.26. 36. 32 * And they came to a place which was named Gethsemani, and hee saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.

33 And hee taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heauy,

34 And saith vnto them, My soule is exceeding sorrowfull vnto death: tary ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were possible, the houre might passe from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, All things are possible vnto thee, take away this cup from me: Neuertheless, not that I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he commeth, and findeth them sleeping, and saith vnto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? Couldest not thou watch one houre?

38 Watch yee and pray, lest yee enter into temptation: The Spirit truely is ready, but the flesh is weake.

39 And againe he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, hee found them asleepe againe, (for their eyes were heauy) neither wist they what to answere him.

41 And he commeth the third time, and saith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your rest: it is ynough, the houre is come, behold, the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise vp, let vs goe, Loe, he that betrayeth me, is at hand.

*Matth.26. 47. 43 ¶ *And immediatly, while he yet spake, commeth Iudas, one of the twelue, and with him

his a great multitude with swords, and staues, from the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes and the Elders.

44 And hee that betrayed him, had giuen them a token, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that same is he: take him, and leade him away safely.

45 And assoone as hee was come, hee goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, Master, and kissed him.

46 ¶ And they laide their handes on him, and tooke him.

47 And one of them that stood by, drew a sword, and smote a seruant of the high Priest, and cut off his eare.

48 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Are ye come out as against a theefe, with swords, and with staues to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the Temple, teaching, and ye tooke mee not: but the Scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 And they all forsooke him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certaine young man, hauing a linnen cloth cast about his naked body, and the young men laid hold on him.

52 And he left the linnen cloth, and fled from them naked.

*Mat.26.57. 53 ¶ * And they led Iesus away to the high Priest, and with him were assembled all the chiefe Priests, and the Elders, & the Scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afarre off, euen into the palace of the high Priest: and he sate with the seruants, and warmed himselfe at the fire.

*Mat.26.59. 55 *And the chiefe Priestes, and all the counsell sought for witnesse against Iesus, to put him to death, and found none.

56 For many bare false witnesse against him, but their witnesse agreed not together.

57 And there arose certaine, and bare false witnesse against him, saying,

58 Wee heard him say, I will destroy this Temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witnesse agree together.

60 And the high Priest stood vp in the mids, and asked Iesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? What is it which these witnesse against thee?

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Againe, the high Priest asked him, and said vnto him, Art thou the Christ, the Sonne of the Blessed?

*Mat.24.30 62 And Iesus said, I am: * and yee shall see the Sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the clouds of heauen.

63 Then the hie Priest rent his clothes, and saith what need we any further witnesses?

64 Yee haue heard the blasphemie: what thinke yee? And they all condemned him to be guiltie of death.

*Mat.26.69 65 And some began to spit on him, and to couer his face, and to buffet him, and to say vnto him, Prophesie: and the seruants did strike him with the palmes of their hands.

66 ¶ *And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there commeth one of the maides of the high Priest.

67 And when she saw Peter warming himselfe, she looked vpon him, and said, And thou also wast with Iesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither vnderstand I what thou sayest. And hee went out into the porch, and the cocke crew.

69 And a maid saw him againe, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it againe. And a little after, they that stood by, saide againe to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth thereto.

71 But he began to curse and to sweare, saying, I know not this man of whom ye speake.

*Mat.26.75. ‖ Or, he wept abundantly. 72 *And the second time the cocke crew: and Peter called to mind the word that Iesus said vnto him, Before the cocke crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrise. And when he thought thereon, ‖ he wept. he began to weepe.

CHAP. XV.

1 Iesus brought bound, and accused before Pilate. 15 Vpon the clamour of the common people, the murderer Barabbas is loosed, and Iesus deliuered vp to be crucified: 17 he is crowned with thornes, 19 spit on, and mocked: 21 fainteth in bearing his Crosse: 27 hangeth betweene two theeues, 29 suffereth the triumphing reproches of the Iewes: 39 but confessed by the Centurion to be the Sonne of God: 43 and is honourably buried by Ioseph.

*Mat.27.2. AND * straightway in the morning the chiefe Priests held a consultation with the Elders and Scribes, and the whole Counsell, and bound Iesus, and carried him away, and deliuered him to Pilate.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And he answering, said vnto him, Thou sayest it.

*Mat.27. 13. 3 And the chiefe Priestes accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

4 *And Pilate asked him againe, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witnesse against thee.

5 But Iesus yet answered nothing, so that Pilate marueiled.

6 Now at that Feast he released vnto them one prisoner, whomsoeuer they desired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to desire him to doe as he had euer done vnto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release vnto you the King of the Iewes?

10 (For hee knew that the chiefe Priests had deliuered him for enuie.)

11 But the chiefe Priests mooued the people, that hee should rather release Barabbas vnto them.

12 And Pilate answered, and said againe vnto them, What will ye then that I shall doe vnto him whom ye call the King of the Iewes?

13 And they cried out againe, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate saide vnto them, Why, what euill hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And so Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas vnto them, and deliuered Iesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the souldiers ledde him away into the

the hall, called Prætorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crowne of thornes, and put it about his head,

18 And began to salute him, Haile King of the Iewes.

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit vpon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they tooke off the purple from him, and put his owne clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

21 * And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, comming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to beare his Crosse. *Mat 27.32.

22 And they bring him vnto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a skull.

23 And they gaue him to drinke, wine mingled with myrrhe: but he receiued it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots vpon them, what euery man should take.

25 And it was the third houre, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written ouer, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

27 And with him they crucifie two theeues, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which *Esa.53.12. saith, * And hee was numbred with the transgressours.

29 And they that passed by, rayled on him, wagging their heades, and saying, Ah thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three dayes,

30 Saue thy selfe, and come downe from the Crosse.

31 Likewise also the chiefe Priestes mocking, said among themselues with the Scribes, He saued others, himselfe he cannot saue.

32 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the Crosse, that wee may see and beleeue: and they that were crucified with him, reuiled him.

33 And when the first houre was come, there was darkenesse ouer the whole land, vntill the ninth houre.

34 And at the ninth houre, Iesus cried with *Mat.27.46. a loud voyce, saying, * Eloi, Eloi, lamasabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a spunge full of vineger, and put it on a reed, and gaue him to drinke, saying, Let alone, let vs see whether Elias will come to take him downe.

37 And Iesus cryed with a loude voyce, and gaue vp the ghost.

38 And the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome.

39 ¶ And when the Centurion which stood ouer against him, saw that he so cryed out, and gaue vp the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Sonne of God.

40 There were also women looking on afarre off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames the lesse, and of Ioses and Salome:

41 Who also when he was in Galile, * followed him, and ministred vnto him, and many other women which came vp with him vnto Hierusalem. *Luke 8.3.

42 ¶ * And now when the Euen was come (because it was the Preparation, that is, the day before the Sabbath) *Mat.27.57.

43 Ioseph of Arimathea, an honourable counseller, which also waited for the kingdome of God, came, and went in boldly vnto Pilate, and craued the body of Iesus.

44 And Pilate marueiled if he were already dead, and calling vnto him the Centurion, he asked him whether he had bin any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the Centurion, he gaue the body to Ioseph.

46 And he bought fine linnen, and took him downe, and wrapped him in the linnen, and laid him in a sepulchre, which was hewen out of a rocke, and rolled a stone vnto the doore of the sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Ioses beheld where he was layd.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *An Angel declareth the resurrection of Christ to three women.* 9 *Christ himselfe appeareth to Mary Magdalene:* 12 *to two going into the country:* 14 *then to the Apostles,* 15 *whom he sendeth forth to preach the Gospel:* 19 *and ascendeth into heaven.*

AND when the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 * And very early in the morning, the first day of the weeke they came vnto the sepulchre, at the rising of the Sunne: *Luke 24.1. Iohn 20.1.

3 And they said among themselues, Who shall roll vs away the stone from the doore of the sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked they saw that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 * And entring into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted. *Iohn 20. 11.

6 And he saith vnto them, Bee not affrighted: ye seeke Iesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen, he is not here: behold the the place where they layd him.

7 But goe your way, tell his disciples, and Peter, that hee goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, as he said vnto you. *Matth.26. 32.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the Sepulchre, for they trembled, and were amazed, neither said they any thing to any man, for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when Iesus was risen early the first day of the weeke, * hee appeared first to Mary Magdalene, * out of whom hee had cast seuen deuils. *Iohn 20. *Luke 8.2.

10 And shee went and tolde them that had bene with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that hee was aliue, and had bene seene of her, beleeued not.

12 ¶ After that, hee appeared in another forme * vnto two of them, as they walked, and went into the countrey. *Luke 24. 13.

13 And

13 And they went and told it vnto the residue, neither beleeued they them.

*Luke 24.36 Iohn 20.19. ‖ Or, together. 14 ¶ * After ward he appeared vnto the eleuen, as they sate ‖ at meat, and vpbraided them with their vnbeliefe, and hardnes of heart, because they beleeued not them, which had seene him after he was risen.

*Mat.28.19. 15 * And hee said vnto them, Goe yee into all the world, and preach the Gospel to euery creature.

*Iosh 13.48 16 Hee that beleeueth, and is baptized, shall be saued, * but hee that beleeueth not, shall bee damned.

17 And these signes shall follow them that beleeue, * In my Name shal they cast out deuils, * they shall speake with new tongues, *Acts 16.18 *Acts 2.4.

18 * They shall take vp serpents, and if they drinke any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them, * they shall lay handes on the sicke, and they shall recouer. *Acts 5.15. *Acts 28.8.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken vnto them, hee was receiued vp into heauen, * and sate on the right hand of God. *Luke 24.51

20 And they went forth, and preached euery where, the Lord working with them, * & confirming the word with signes following. Amen. * Heb.2.4.

The Gospel according to S. Luke.

CHAP. I.

1 *The preface of Luke to his whole Gospel.* 5 *The conception of Iohn the Baptist,* 26 *and of Christ.* 39 *The prophesie of Elizabeth, and of Mary concerning Christ.* 57 *The nativitie and circumcision of Iohn.* 67 *The prophesie of Zachary both of Christ,* 76 *and of Iohn.*

FOrasmuch as many haue taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely beleeued amongst vs,

2 Euen as they deliuered them vnto vs, which from the beginning were eye witnesses, and ministers of the word:

3 It seemed good to mee also, hauing had perfect vnderstanding of things from the very first, to write vnto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certainetie of those things wherein thou hast bene instructed.

5 ¶ THere was in the dayes of Herod the king of Iudea, a certaine Priest, named Zacharias, of the course of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandements and ordinances of the Lord blamelesse.

7 And they had no childe, because that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in yeeres.

8 And it came to passe, that while he executed the Priestes office before God in the order of his course,

9 According to the custome of the Priestes office, his lot was to burne incense when hee went into the Temple of the Lord.

*Exod.30.7. Iosu.16.17. 10 * And the whole multitude of the people were praying without, at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared vnto him an Angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the Altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw him, hee was troubled, and feare fell vpon him.

13 But the Angel said vnto him, Feare not, Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth shall beare thee a sonne, and thou shalt call his name Iohn.

14 And thou shalt haue ioy and gladnesse, and many shall reioyce at his birth:

15 For hee shall bee great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drinke neither wine nor strong drink, and hee shalbe filled with the holy Ghost, euen from his mothers wombe.

16 * And many of the children of Israel shal he turne to the Lord their God. *Malac 4.6.

17 And hee shall goe before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turne the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient ‖ to the wisdome of the iust, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord. ‖ Or, by.

18 And Zacharias sayde vnto the Angel, Whereby shall I know this? For I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in yeeres.

19 And the Angel answering, said vnto him, I am Gabriel that stand in the presence of God, and am sent to speake vnto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou shalt bee dumbe, and not able to speake, vntill the day that these things shall bee performed, because thou beleeuest not my words, which shall bee fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marueiled that hee tarried so long in the Temple.

22 And when hee came out, hee could not speake vnto them: and they perceiued that hee had seene a vision in the Temple: for he beckened vnto them, and remained speechlesse.

23 And it came to passe, that assoone as the dayes of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his owne house.

24 And after those dayes his wife Elizabeth conceiued, and hid her selfe fiue moneths, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with mee in the dayes wherein hee looked on me, to take away my reproch among men.

26 And in the sixt moneth, the Angel Gabriel was sent from God vnto a citie of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgine espoused to a man whose name was Ioseph, of the house of Dauid, and the virgines name was Mary.

28 And the Angel came in vnto her, and said, Haile, thou that art ‖ highly fauoured, the Lord is with thee: Blessed art thou among women. ‖ Or, graciously accepted, or much graced, See ver. 30.

29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what maner of salutation this should be.

30 And the Angel said vnto her, Feare not Mary: for thou hast found fauour with God.

*Esay.7.14. Matt.1.21. 31 *And beholde, thou shalt conceiue in thy wombe, and bring foorth a sonne, and shalt call his name Iesus.

32 He shall bee great, and shall bee called the Sonne of the Highest, and the Lord God shall giue vnto him the throne of his father Dauid.

*Dan.7.14. micah.4.7. 33 *And hee shall reigne ouer the house of Iacob for euer, and of his kingdome there shall be no end.

34 Then said Mary vnto the Angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the Angel answered, and said vnto her, The holy Ghost shall come vpon thee, and the power of the Highest shall ouershadowe thee. Therefore also that holy thing which shall be borne of thee, shall be called the Sonne of God.

36 And behold, thy cousin Elizabeth, shee hath also conceiued a sonne in her old age, and this is the sixt moneth with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing shall bee vnpossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord, be it vnto me according to thy word: and the Angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those dayes, and went into the hill countrey with haste, into a citie of Iuda,

40 And entred into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to passe, that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her wombe, and Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghost.

42 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy wombe.

43 And whence is this to mee, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For loe, assoone as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine eares, the babe leaped in my wombe for ioy.

‖Or, which beleeued that there. 45 And blessed is she ‖ that beleeued, for there shall bee a performance of those things, which were told her from the Lord.

46 And Mary said, My soule doth magnifie the Lord.

47 And my spirit hath reioyced in God my Sauiour.

48 For hee hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For hee that is mighty hath done to mee great things, and holy is his Name.

50 And his mercy is on them that feare him, from generation to generation.

*Esay 51.9. *Psal.33.10 51 *He hath shewed strength with his arme, *hee hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

*1.Sam.2.6. 52 *Hee hath put downe the mightie from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.

*Psal.34.10. 53 *Hee hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath sent empty away.

*Iere.31.3. 20. *Psal.132. 10. Gene.17.19. 54 Hee hath holpen his seruant Israel, *in remembrance of his mercy.

55 *As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham and to his seed for euer.

56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her owne house.

57 Now Elizabeths full time came, that she should be deliuered, and shee brought foorth a sonne.

58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercie vpon her, and they reioyced with her.

59 And it came to passe, that on the eight day they came to circumcise the child, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered, and said, Not so, but he shalbe called John.

61 And they said vnto her, There is none of thy kinred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signes to his father, how he would haue him called.

63 And hee asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is John: and they marueiled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue loosed, and he spake, and praised God.

65 And feare came on all that dwelt round about them, and all these ‖ sayings were noised abroad throughout all y hill country of Iudea. ‖ Or, things

66 And all they that had heard them, layd them vp in their hearts, saying, What manner of childe shall this bee? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people.

*Psal.111. 9. *Iere.23.6 and 30.9. 69 *And hath raised vp an horne of saluation for vs, in the house of his seruant Dauid,

70 *As hee spake by the mouth of his holy Prophets, which haue beene since the world began:

71 That we should bee saued from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate vs,

72 To performe the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy Couenant,

*Gen.22.16. 73 *The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant vnto vs, that we being deliuered out of the handes of our enemies, might serue him without feare,

75 In holinesse and righteousnesse before him, all the dayes of our life.

76 And thou child shalt bee called the Prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt goe before the face of the Lord to prepare his wayes,

77 To giue knowledge of saluation vnto his people, ‖ by the remission of their sinnes. ‖ Or, for.

78 Through the ‖ tender mercy of our God, whereby the ‖ day spring from on high hath visited vs, ‖ Or, bowels of the mercy. ‖ Or, Dayspring, or, branch. Zach.3.8. & 6.12. Iere.23.5. & 33.15.

79 To giue light to them that sit in darkenesse, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the childe grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts, till the day of his shewing vnto Israel.

CHAP. II.

1 *Augustus taxeth all the Romane Empire: 9 The nativitie of Christ: 8 One Angel relateth it to the shepherds: 13 Many sing praises to God for it. 21 Christ is circumcised: 22 Mary purified: 28 Simeon and Anna prophecie of Christ. 40 he increaseth in wisedome, 46 questioneth in the Temple with the doctours, 51 and is obedient to his parents.*

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be ‖ taxed. ‖ Or, inrolled.

2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was gouernor of Syria.)

3 And all went to bee taxed, euery one into his owne citie.

4 And Ioseph also went vp from Galilee, out of the citie of Nazareth, into Iudea, vnto the *citie of Dauid, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and lineage of Dauid.) *Iohn 7.42.

5 To bee taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.

6 And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished that she should bee deliuered.

7 And shee brought foorth her first borne Sonne, and wrapped him in swadling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no roome for them in the Inne.

‖ Or, the night watches. 8 And there were in the same countrey shepheards abiding in the field, keeping ‖ watch ouer their flocke by night.

9 And loe, the Angel of the Lord came vpon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them, and they were sore afraid.

10 And the Angel said vnto them, Feare not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great ioy, which shalbe to all people.

11 For vnto you is borne this day in the citie of Dauid, a Sauiour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this shalbe a signe vnto you, ye shall find the babe wrapped in swadling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the Angel a multitude of the heauenly host praising God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

15 And it came to passe, as the Angels were gone away from them into heauen, the shepherds said one to another, Let vs now goe euen vnto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to passe, which the Lord hath made known vnto vs.

16 And they came with haste, and found Marie and Ioseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seene it, they made known abroad the saying, which was told them, concerning this child.

18 And all they that heard it, wondered at those things, which were told them by the shepheards.

19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the shepheards returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seene, as it was told vnto them.

*Gen.17.12 *Matt.1.21. 21 *And when eyght dayes were accomplished for the circumcising of the childe, his name was called *Iesus, which was so named of the Angel, before hee was conceiued in the wombe.

22 And when the dayes of her purification, according to the Lawe of Moses, were accomplished, they brought him to Ierusalem, to present him to the Lord,

23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, *Euery male that openeth the wombe, shall bee called holy to the Lord) *Exod.13.2. num.18.16.

24 And to offer a sacrifice according to *that which is said in the Law of the Lord, a paire of turtle doues, or two yong pigeons. *Leuit.12. 2,6.

25 And beholde, there was a man in Hierusalem, whose name was Simeon, and the same man was iust and deuout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was vpon him.

26 And it was reuealed vnto him by the holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seene the Lords Christ.

27 And hee came by the Spirit into the Temple: and when the parents brought in the child Iesus, to doe for him after the custome of the Law,

28 Then tooke he him vp in his armes, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord now lettest thou thy seruant depart in peace according to thy word.

30 For mine eyes haue seene thy saluation.

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people.

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Ioseph and his mother marueiled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and sayde vnto Mary his mother, Beholde, this childe is set for the *fall and rising againe of many in Israel: and for a signe which shall bee spoken against, *Esay 8.14. rom.9.33.

35 (Yea a sword shall pearce through thy owne soule also) that the thoughts of many hearts may be reuealed.

36 And there was one Anna a Prophetesse, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser: shee was of a great age, and had liued with an husband seuen yeeres from her virginitie.

37 And shee was a widow of about fourescore and foure yeeres, which departed not from the Temple, but serued God with fastings and prayers night and day.

38 And shee comming in that instant, gaue thankes likewise vnto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in ‖ Hierusalem. ‖ Or, Israel.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the Lawe of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their owne citie Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisedome, and the grace of God was vpon him.

41 Now his parents went to Hierusalem *euery yeere, at the feast of the Passeouer. *Deut.16.1.

42 And when he was twelue yeeres old, they went vp to Hierusalem, after the custome of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned, the childe Iesus tarried behinde in Hierusalem, and Ioseph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they supposing him to haue beene in the company, went a dayes iourney, and they sought him among their kinsfolke and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they returned backe againe to Ierusalem, seeking him.

46 And it came to passe, that after three dates they found him in the Temple, sitting in the midst of the Doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him, were astonished at his understanding and answers.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said vnto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with vs? Behold, thy father and I haue sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said vnto them, How is it that ye sought me? Wist ye not that I must be about my fathers businesse?

50 And they vnderstood not the saying, which he spake vnto them.

51 And he went downe with them, & came to Nazareth, and was subiect vnto them: But his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

† Or, age. 52 And Iesus increased in wisedome and ‖ stature, and in fauour with God and man.

CHAP. III.

1 *The preaching and baptisme of Iohn.* 15 *His testimony of Christ.* 20 *Herod imprisoneth Iohn.* 21 *Christ baptized, receiueth testimony from heauen.* 23 *The age and genealogie of Christ, from Ioseph vpward.*

NOw in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Tyberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being gouernor of Iudea, and Herod being Tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip Tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the Tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high Priests, the word of God came vnto Iohn the sonne of Zacharias in the wildernes.

* Matt. 3. 1. 3 * And he came into all the country about Iordan, preaching the baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sinnes,

4 As it is written in the booke of the words of Esaias the Prophet, saying, * The voyce of * Esay 40. 3. one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare yee the way of the Lord, make his pathes straight.

5 Euery valley shall bee filled, and euery mountaine and hill shalbe brought low, and the crooked shalbe made straight, and therough wayes shalbe made smooth.

6 And all flesh shall see the saluation of God.

7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, * O generation of * Matt. 3. 7. vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

‖ Or, meete for 8 Bring forth therefore fruits ‖ worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within your selues, We haue Abraham to our father: For I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham.

9 And now also is the axe laide vnto the roote of the trees: Euery tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we doe then?

* Iames 2. 15 1. Iohn 3. 17 11 He answereth and saith vnto them, * He that hath two coates, let him impart to him that hath none, and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

12 Then came also Publicans to be baptized, and said vnto him, Master, what shall we doe?

13 And he said vnto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the souldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall wee doe? And he said vnto them, ‖ Doe violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely, and bee content with your ‖ wages.

‖ Or, pay no man, or, strike. ‖ Or, allowance.

15 And as the people were ‖ in expectation, and all men ‖ mused in their hearts of Iohn, whether he were the Christ or not:

‖ Or, in suspence. ‖ Or, reasoned, or disputed.

16 Iohn answered, saying vnto them all, * I indeede baptize you with water, but one mightier then I commeth, the latchet of whose shooes I am not worthy to vnloose, he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire:

* Matt. 3. 11.

17 Whose fanne is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his flooze, and will gather the wheate into his garner, but the chaffe hee will burne with fire vnquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he vnto the people.

19 * But Herode the Tetrarch, being reproued by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the euils which Herode had done,

* Matt. 14. 3.

20 Added yet this aboue all, that he shut vp Iohn in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized * and it came to passe that Iesus also being baptized, and praying, the heauen was opened:

* Matt. 3. 13.

22 And the holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a doue vpon him, and a voice came from heauen, which said, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Iesus himselfe began to bee about thirtie yeeres of age, being (as was supposed) the sonne Ioseph, which was the sonne of Heli,

24 Which was the sonne of Matthat, which was the sonne of Leui, which was the sonne of Melchi, which was the sonne of Janna, which was the sonne of Ioseph,

25 Which was the sonne of Matthathias, which was the sonne of Amos, which was the sonne of Naum, which was the sonne of Esli, which was the sonne of Nagge,

26 Which was the sonne of Maath, which was the sonne of Matthathias, which was the sonne of Semei, which was the sonne of Ioseph, which was the sonne of Iuda,

27 Which was the sonne of Ioanna, which was the sonne of Rhesa, which was the sonne of Zorobabel, which was the sonne of Salathiel, which was the sonne of Neri,

28 Which was the sonne of Melchi, which was the sonne of Addi, which was the sonne of Cosam, which was the sonne of Elmodam, which was the sonne of Er,

29 Which was the sonne of Iose, which was the sonne of Eliezer, which was the sonne of Iorim, which was the sonne of Matthat, which was the sonne of Leui,

30 Which was the sonne of Simeon, which was the sonne of Iuda, which was the sonne of Ioseph, which was the sonne of Ionan, which was the sonne of Eliakim,

31 Which was the sonne of Melea, which was the sonne of Menam, which was the sonne of Mattatha, which was the sonne of Nathan, which was the sonne of Dauid,

32 Which was the sonne of Iesse, which was the sonne of Obed, which was the son of Booz, which

which was the sonne of Salmon, which was the sonne of Naallon,

33 Which was the son of Aminadab, which was the sonne of Aram, which was the sonne of Esrom, which was the sonne of Pharez, which was the sonne of Iuda,

34 Which was the sonne of Iacob, which was the sonne of Isaac, which was the sonne of Abraham, which was the sonne of Thara, which was the sonne of Nachor,

35 Which was the sonne of Saruch, which was the sonne of Ragau, which was the sonne of Phaleg, which was the sonne of Heber, which was the sonne of Sala,

36 Which was the sonne of Cainan, which was the sonne of Arphaxad, which was the sonne of Sem, which was the sonne of Noe, which was the sonne of Lamech,

37 Which was the son of Mathusala, which was the sonne of Enoch, which was the sonne of Iared, which was the sonne of Maleleel, which was the sonne of Cainan,

38 Which was the sonne of Enos, which was the sonne of Seth, which was the sonne of Adam, which was the sonne of God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The temptation and fasting of Christ:* 13 *He ouercommeth the deuill.* 14 *Beginneth to preach:* 16 *The people of Nazareth admire his gracious words:* 33 *He cureth one possessed of a deuill,* 38 *Peters mother in law,* 40 *and diuers other sicke persons.* 41 *The deuils acknowledge Christ, and are reproued for it:* 43 *He preacheth through the cities.*

* Matth. 4. 1. AND * Iesus being full of the holy Ghost, returned from Iordan, and was led by the spirit into the wildernesse,

2 Being forty dayes tempted of the deuill, and in those dayes he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungred.

3 And the deuill said vnto him, If thou bee the sonne of God command this stone that it be made bread.

4 And Iesus answered him, saying, It is written, that man shall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word of God.

5 And the deuill taking him vp into an high mountaine, shewed vnto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the deuill said vnto him, All this power will I giue thee, and the glory of them: for that is deliuered vnto me, and to whomsoeuer I will, I giue it.

‖ Or, fall downe before me, 7 If thou therefore wilt ‖ worship mee, all shall be thine.

8 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Get thee behinde me, Satan, for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, & him only shalt thou serue.

9 And he brought him to Hierusalem, and set him on a pinacle of the Temple, and said vnto him, If thou bee the Sonne of God, cast thy selfe downe from hence.

10 For it is written, He shall giue his Angels charge ouer thee, to keepe thee.

11 And in their hands they shall beare thee vp, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the deuill had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 ¶ And Iesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galile, and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their Synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to * Nazareth where hee had beene brought vp, and as his custome was, he went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood vp for to read. * Mat. 13. 54.

17 And there was deliuered vnto him the booke of the Prophet Esaias, and when he had opened the booke, hee found the place where it was written,

18 * The Spirit of the Lord is vpon me, because he hath anointed me, to preach the Gospel to the poore, he hath sent me to heale the broken hearted, to preach deliuerance to the captiues, and recouering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised, * Esay 61. 1.

19 To preach the acceptable yeere of the Lord.

20 And he closed the booke, and hee gaue it againe to the minister, and sate downe: and the eyes of all them that were in the Synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say vnto them, This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your eares.

22 And all bare him witnesse, and wondered at the gracious words, which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Ioseph's sonne?

23 And he said vnto them, Yee will surely say vnto me this prouerbe, Physitian, heale thy selfe: What loeuer we haue heard done in Capernaum, doe also here in thy country.

24 And he said, Verely I say vnto you, No * Prophet is accepted in his owne country. *Mat. 13. 57.

25 But I tell you of a trueth, * many widowes were in Israel in the dayes of Elias, when the heauen was shut vp three yeeres, and sixe moneths, when great famine was throughout all the land. * 1. King. 17. 9

26 But vnto none of them was Elias sent, saue vnto Sarepta a city of Sidon, vnto a woman that was a widow.

27 * And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the Prophet, and none of them was cleansed, sauing Naaman the Syrian. * 2. King. 5. 14

28 And all they in the Synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled w wrath,

29 And rose vp, and thrust him out of the citie, and led him vnto the ‖ brow of the hill (whereon their city was built) that they might cast him downe headlong. ‖ Or, edge.

30 But he passing through the mids of them, went his way:

31 And came downe to Capernaum a citie of Galilee, and taught them on the Sabboth dayes.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power. *Mat. 7. 28.

33 ¶ * And in the Synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an vncleane deuill, and cried out with a loud voyce, * Mark. 1. 23.

34 Saying, ‖ Let vs alone, what haue we to do with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the holy one of God. ‖ Or, away.

35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Holde thy peace, and come out of him. And when the deuill had thrown him in the midst, hee came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselues, saying, What a word is this? for with authority & power he commandeth the vncleane spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into euery place of the countrey round about.

*Matt. 8. 14. 38 ¶ *And hee arose out of the Synagogue, and entred into Simons house: and Simons wiues mother was taken with a great feuer, and they besought him for her.

39 And he stood ouer her, and rebuked the feuer, and it left her. And immediatly she arose, and ministred vnto them.

40 ¶ Now when the Sunne was setting, all they that had any sicke with diuers diseases, brought them vnto him: and he layd his hands on euery one of them, and healed them.

*Marke 1. 34. 41 *And deuills also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Sonne of God. And he rebuking them, suffered them not ‖ to speake: for they knew that hee was Christ.

‖ Or, to say that they knew him to be Christ.

42 And when it was day, hee departed, and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came vnto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And hee said vnto them, I must preach the kingdome of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And he preached in the Synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 *Christ teacheth the people out of Peters ship.* 4 *In a miraculous taking of fishes, sheweth how he will make him and his partners fishers of men:* 12 *cleanseth the Leper:* 16 *prayeth in the wilderness:* 18 *healeth one sicke of the palsie:* 27 *calleth Matthew the Publicane:* 29 *eateth with sinners, at bring the Pharisaan of enuie:* 34 *foretelleth the fastings and affliction of the Apostles after his Ascension:* 36 *and likeneth faint hearted and weake disciples to old bottels and worne garments.*

Matth. 4. 18. AND it came to passe, that as the people preassed vpon him to heare the word of God, he stood by the lake of Genesareth,

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And hee entred into one of the ships, which was Simons, and prayed him that hee would thrust out a little from the land: and he sate downe, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when hee had left speaking, he said vnto Simon, Launch out into the deepe, and let downe your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering, said vnto him, Master, we haue toyled all the night, and haue taken nothing: neuertheless at thy word I will let downe the net.

6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes, and their net brake.

7 And they beckened vnto their partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and helpe them. And they came and filled both the ships, so that they began to sinke.

8 When Simon Peter saw it, he fell downe at Jesus knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinfull man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken.

10 And so also was James and John, the sonnes of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said vnto Simon, Feare not, from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsooke all, and followed him.

12 ¶ *And it came to passe, when he was in a certaine City, behold, a man full of leprosie: *Matth 8. 2.
who seeing Jesus, fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt thou canst make me cleane.

13 And he put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediately the leprosie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but, Goe and shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimonie vnto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to heare, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And hee withdrew himselfe into the wildernesse, and prayed.

17 And it came to passe on a certaine day, as hee was teaching, that there were Pharisies and doctours of the Law sitting by, which were come out of euery towne of Galilee, and Judea, and Hierusalem: and the power of the Lord was present to heale them.

18 ¶ *And behold, men brought in a bed a *Matth. 9.
man which was taken with a palsie: and they sought meanes to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not finde by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went vpon the house top, and let him downe through the tiling with his couch, into the midst before Jesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said vnto him, Man, thy sinnes are forgiuen thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgiue sinnes, but God alone?

22 But when Jesus perceiued their thoughts, he answering said vnto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiuen thee: or to say, Rise vp and walke?

24 But that yee may know that the Sonne of man hath power vpon earth to forgiue sins, (he said vnto the sicke of the palsie,) I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy couch, and goe into thine house.

25 And immediatly he rose vp before them, and tooke vp that whereon he lay, and departed to his owne house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with feare, saying, We haue seene strange things to day.

*Matth. 9. 9. 27 ¶ *And after these things he went forth, and saw a Publicane named Leui, sitting at the receit of Custome: and he said vnto him, Follow me.

28 And

28 And he left all, rose vp, and followed him.

29 And Leui made him a great feast in his owne house: and there was a great company of Publicanes, and of others that sate downe with them.

30 But their Scribes and Pharisees murmured against his Disciples, saying, Why doe ye eate and drinke with Publicanes and sinners?

31 And Jesus answering, said vnto them, They that are whole need not a physician: but they that are sicke.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

*Matt. 9. 14. 33 ¶ And they said vnto him, *Why doe the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees: but thine eate and drinke?

34 And he said vnto them, Can ye make the children of the Bride-chamber fast, while the Bridegrome is with them?

35 But the daies will come, when the bridegrome shalbe taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

36 ¶ And he spake also a parable vnto them, No man putteth a piece of a new garment vpon an old: if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was taken out of the new, agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into olde bottels: else the new wine will burst the bottels, and be spilled, and the bottels shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottels, and both are preserued.

39 No man also hauing drunke olde wine, straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Christ reproueth the Pharisees blindnes about the obseruation of the Sabbath, by Scripture, reason, & miracle:* 11 *Christ threatneth the Pharisees:* 17 *Healeth the diseased:* 20 *Preacheth to his disciples before the people of blessings and curses:* 27 *How we must loue our enemies:* 46 *And exhorteth to the obedience of good works to the hearing of the word: first in the euill day of temptation, we fall like an house set vpon the face of the earth, without any foundation.*

Mark 2. 23. AND it came to passe on the second Sabbath after the first, that hee went through the corne fields: and his disciples plucked the eares of corne, and did eate, rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certaine of the Pharisees said vnto them, Why doe yee that which is not lawfull to doe on the Sabbath dayes?

3 And Jesus answering them, said, Haue yee not read so much as this, what Dauid did, when himselfe was an hungred, and they which were with him:

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shewbread, and gaue also to them that were with him, which it is not lawfull to eat, but for the Priests alone?

5 And he said vnto them, That the Sonne of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

*Mat. 12. 9. 6 *And it came to passe also on another Sabbath, that he entered into the Synagogue, and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

7 And the Scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether hee would heale on the Sabbath day: that they might find an accusation against him.

8 But hee knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise vp, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose, and stood forth.

9 Then said Jesus vnto them, I will aske you one thing, Is it lawfull on the Sabbath dayes to doe good, or to doe euill? to saue life, or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about vpon them all he said vnto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And hee did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madnesse, and communed one with another what they might doe to Jesus.

12 And it came to passe in those dayes, that he went out into a mountaine to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, hee called vnto him his disciples: and of them he chose twelue; *Mar. 3. 6.
whome also he named Apostles:

14 Simon (whom he also named Peter) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, James the son of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Judas *the brother of James, and *Jude 1.
Judas Iscariot, which also was the traitour.

17 ¶ And hee came downe with them, and stood in the plaine, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judea and Hierusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to be healed of their diseases,

18 And they that were vexed with vncleane spirits, and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And hee lifted vp his eyes on his disciples, and said, *Blessed be ye poore: for yours is *Mat. 5. 3.
the kingdome of God.

21 Blessed are ye that hunger now: for yee shalbe filled. Blessed are ye that weepe now, for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are ye when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you from their company, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as euill, for the Sonne of mans sake.

23 Reioyce ye in that day, and leape for ioy: for behold, your reward is great in heauen: for in the like manner did their fathers vnto the Prophets.

24 *But woe vnto you that are rich: for yee *Amos 6. 1.
haue receiued your consolation.

25 *Woe vnto you that are full: for yee shall *Esay 65. 13.
hunger. Woe vnto you that laugh now: for ye shall mourne and weepe.

26 Woe vnto you when all men shall speake well of you: for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

27 ¶ *But I say vnto you which heare, *Matt. 5. 44.
Loue your enemies, doe good to them which hate you,

28 Blesse them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully vse you.

29 *And vnto him that smiteth thee on the *Mat. 5. 39.

* 1 Cor. 6. 7. one cheeke, offer also the other: * and him that taketh away thy cloake, forbid not to take thy coat also.

30 Giue to euery man that asketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, aske them not againe.

*Mat. 7. 12. Luk. 6. 31. 31 *And as ye would that men should doe to you, doe ye also to them likewise.

*Mat. 5. 46. 32 *For if ye loue them which loue you, what thanke haue yee? for sinners also loue those that loue them.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thanke haue yee? for sinners also doe euen the same.

*Mat. 5. 42. 34 *And if yee lend to them of whom yee hope to receiue, what thanke haue yee? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receiue as much againe.

35 But loue ye your enemies, and doe good and lend, hoping for nothing againe: and your reward shalbe great, and ye shall be the children of the highest: for he is kind vnto the vnthankfull, and to the euill.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father also is mercifull.

*Matth. 7. 1. 37 *Iudge not, and ye shall not bee iudged: condemne not, and yee shall not be condemned: forgiue, and ye shalbe forgiuen.

38 Giue, and it shalbe giuen vnto you, good measure, pressed downe, and shaken together, and running ouer, shall men giue into your bosome: for with the same measure that yee mete withall, it shalbe measured to you againe.

*Matt. 15. 14. 39 And he spake a parable vnto them, *Can the blinde leade the blinde? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

*Matt. 13. 24. ‖Or, shalbe perfected as his master. 40 *The disciple is not aboue his master: but euery one ‖ that is perfect, shall bee as his master.

*Matth. 7. 3. 41 *And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceiuest not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let mee pull out the mote that is in thine eye: when thou thy selfe beholdest not the beame that is in thine owne eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beame out of thine owne eye, and then shalt thou see clearely to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

*Matth. 7. 16. 43 *For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruite: neither doeth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For euery tree is knowen by his owne fruit: for of thornes men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good: and an euill man out of the euill treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is euill: For of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

*Matth. 7. 21. 46 ¶ *And why call yee me Lord, Lord, and doe not the things which I say?

47 Whosoeuer commeth to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like.

48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deepe, and laid the foundation on a rocke. And when the flood arose, the streame beat vehemently vpon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded vpon a rocke.

49 But he that heareth, and doth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house vpon the earth: against which the streame did beat vehemently, and immediatly it fell, and the ruine of that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

1. Christ findeth a greater faith in the Centurion a Gentile then in any of the Iewes: 10 Healeth his seruant being absent: 11 Raiseth from death the widowes sonne at Naim: 19 Answereth Iohns messengers with the declaration of his miracles: 24 Testifieth to the people what opinion he held of Iohn: 30 Inueigheth against the Iewes who with neither the manner of Iohn, nor of Iesus could be wonne: 36 and sheweth by occasion of Mary Magdalene, how he is a friend to sinners, not to maintain them in sinne, but to forgiue them their sinnes, vpon their faith and repentance.

NOw when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, * he entred into Capernaum. *Matth. 8. 5.

2 And a certaine Centurions seruant, who was deare vnto him, was sicke, and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Iesus, he sent vnto him the Elders of the Iewes, beseeching him that he would come and heale his seruant.

4 And when they came to Iesus, they besought him instantly, saying, that hee was worthy for whom he should doe this.

5 For he loueth our nation, and he hath built vs a Synagogue.

6 Then Iesus went with them. And when he was now not farre from the house, the Centurion sent friendes to him, saying vnto him, Lord, trouble not thy selfe: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter vnder my roofe.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my selfe worthy to come vnto thee: but say in a word, and my seruant shalbe healed.

8 For I also am a man set vnder authority, hauing vnder mee souldiers: and I say vnto one, Goe, and hee goeth: and to another, Come, and hee commeth: and to my seruant, Doe this and he doeth it.

9 When Iesus heard these things, he marueiled at him, and turned him about, and said vnto the people that followed him, I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the seruant whole that had been sicke.

11 ¶ And it came to passe the day after, that hee went into a citie called Naim: and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the citie, behold there was a dead man carried out, the onely sonne of his mother, and shee was a widowe: and much people of the citie was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said vnto her, Weepe not.

‖Or, coffin. 14 And hee came and touched the ‖ bier, (and they that bare him, stood still.) And he said, Young man, I say vnto thee, Arise.

15 And hee that was dead, sate vp, and began to speake: and hee deliuered him to his mother.

16 And

16 And there came a feare on all, and they glorified God, saying, That a great Prophet is risen vp among vs, and that God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Iudea, and throughout all the region round about.

*Matt. 11. 2. 18 *And the Disciples of Iohn shewed him of all these things.

19 ¶ And Iohn calling vnto him two of his disciples, sent them to Iesus, saying, Art thou he that should come, or looke we for another?

20 When the men were come vnto him, they said, Iohn Baptist hath sent vs vnto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or looke wee for another?

21 And in that same houre he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of euill spirits, and vnto many that were blinde, hee gaue sight.

22 Then Iesus answering, said vnto them, Goe your way, and tell Iohn what things ye haue seene and heard, how that the blind see, the lame walke, the lepers are cleansed, the deafe heare, the dead are raised, to the poore the Gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is he whosoeuer shall not bee offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of Iohn were departed, he began to speake vnto the people concerning Iohn: What went ye out into the wildernesse for to see? A reede shaken with the winde?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man cloathed in soft rayment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and liue delicately, are in kings courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A Prophet? Yea, I say vnto you, and much more then a Prophet.

27 This is hee of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say vnto you, among those that are borne of women there is not a greater Prophet then Iohn the Baptist: but hee that is least in the kingdome of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard him, and the Publicanes iustified God, being baptized with the baptisme of Iohn.

‖Or, frustrated. ‖Or, within themselues. *Matt. 11. 16. 30 But the Pharises and lawyers ‖ reiected the counsell of God ‖ against themselues, being not baptized of him.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, *Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like vnto children sitting in the market place, and calling one to another, and saying, Wee haue piped vnto you, and yee haue not danced: wee haue mourned to you, and yee haue not wept.

33 For Iohn the Baptist came, neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and yee say, Hee hath a deuill.

34 The Sonne of man is come, eating and drinking, and yee say, Behold a glutton and a wine bibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners.

*Mark. 14. 3. 35 But wisedome is iustified of all her children.

36 ¶ *And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eate with him. And he went into the Pharisees house, and sate downe to meate.

37 And behold, a woman in the citie, which was a sinner, when she knew that Iesus sate at meate in the Pharisees house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,

38 And stood at his feete behinde him, weeping, and began to wash his feete with teares, and did wipe them with the haires of her head, and kissed his feete, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharise which had bidden him, saw it, he spake within himselfe, saying, This man, if hee were a Prophet, would haue knowen who, and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

40 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Simon, I haue somewhat to say vnto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certaine creditour, which had two debtors: the one ought fiue hundred ‖ pence, and the other fiftie. ‖ See Matt. 18. 28.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, hee frankly forgaue them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will loue him most?

43 Simon answered, and said, I suppose that he to whom he forgaue most. And he said vnto him, Thou hast rightly iudged.

44 And hee turned to the woman, and said vnto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entred into thine house, thou gauest mee no water for my feete: but shee hath washed my feete with teares, and wiped them with the haires of her head.

45 Thou gauest mee no kisse: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kisse my feete.

46 Mine head with oyle thou didst not anoynt: but this woman hath anoynted my feete with ointment.

47 Wherefore, I say vnto thee, Her sinnes which are many, are forgiuen, for shee loued much: but to whom little is forgiuen, the same loueth little.

48 And he said vnto her, Thy sinnes are forgiuen.

49 And they that sate at meate with him, began to say within themselues, Who is this that forgiueth sinnes also?

50 And he said vnto the woman, Thy faith hath saued thee, goe in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Women minister vnto Christ of their substance. 4 Christ after he had preached from place to place, attended with his Apostles, propoundeth the parable of the sower, 16 and of the candle: 21 declareth who are his mother, and brethren: 22 rebuketh the winde: 26 casteth the legion of deuils out of the man into the herde of swine: 37 is reiected of the Gaderenes: 43 healeth the woman of her bloody issue, 49 and raiseth from death Iairus daughter.

AND it came to passe afterward, that hee went throughout euery citie & village preaching, & shewing the glad tidings of the kingdome of God: and the twelue were with him.

2 And certaine women which had been healed of euill spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, * out of whom went seuen deuils, *Mark. 16. 9.

3 And Ioanna the wife of Chuza, Herods steward, and Susanna, and many others which ministred

ministred vnto him of their substance.

*Mat.13.2. 4 ¶ *And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of euery citie, he spake by a parable:

5 A Sower went out to sowe his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the waies side, and it was troden downe, and the fowles of the ayre deuoured it.

6 And some fell vpon a rocke, and assoone as it was sprung vp, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes sprang vp with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang vp, and bare fruite an hundred fold. And when he said these things, he cried, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Vnto you it is giuen to know the mysteries of the kingdome of God: but to others in parables, that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not vnderstand.

*Mat.13.18. 11 *Now the parable is this: The seede is the word of God.

12 Those by the way side, are they that heare: then commeth the deuill, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should beleeue, and be saued.

13 They on the rocke, are they which when they heare, receiue the word with ioy: and these haue no roote, which for a while beleeue, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thornes, are they, which when they haue heard, goe forth, and are choked with cares and riches, and pleasures of this life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they, which in an honest and good heart, hauing heard the word, keepe it, and bring forth fruite with patience.

*Mat.5.15. 16 ¶ *No man when hee hath lighted a candle, couereth it with a vessel, or putteth it vnder a bed: but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in, may see the light:

*Mat.10.26. 17 *For nothing is secret, that shall not bee made manifest: neither any thing hid, that shal not be knowen, and come abroad.

*Mat.13.12. 18 Take heed therefore how yee heare: *for whosoeuer hath, to him shal be giuen, and whosoeuer hath not, from him shall be taken, euen that which he ‖ seemeth to haue.

‖ Or, thinketh that hee hath.

*Mat.12.46. 19 ¶ *Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the preasse.

20 And it was told him by certaine which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And hee answered, and said vnto them, My mother and my brethren are these which heare the word of God, and do it.

*Mat.8.23. 22 ¶ *Now it came to passe on a certaine day, that hee went into a ship with his Disciples: and hee said vnto them, Let vs goe ouer vnto the other side of the lake, and they launched forth.

23 But as they sayled, hee fell asleepe, and there came downe a storme of wind on the lake, and they were filled with water, and were in ieopardie.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, wee perish. Then hee rose, and rebuked the winde, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calme.

25 And hee said vnto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid, wondred, saying one to another, What manner of man is this? For he commandeth euen the winds and water and they obey him.

26 ¶ *And they arriued at the countrey of *Mar.5.1.
the Gadarenes, which is ouer against Galilee.

27 And when he went foorth to land, there met him out of the Citie a certaine man which had deuils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in any house, but in the tombes.

28 When he saw Iesus, he cryed out, and fell downe before him, and with a loude voice said, What haue I to do with thee, Iesus thou Son of God most high? I beseech thee torment me not.

29 (For hee had commanded the vncleane spirit to come out of the man: For oftentimes it had caught him, and hee was kept bound with chaines, and in fetters: and hee brake the bandes, and was driuen of the deuill into the wildernesse.)

30 And Iesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many deuils were entred into him.

31 And they besought him that he would not command them to goe out into the deepe.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountaine: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them: and he suffered them.

33 Then went the deuils out of the man, and entred into the swine: and the herd ranne violently downe a steepe place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went, and told it in the citie, and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to see what was done, and came to Iesus, and found the man out of whom the deuils were departed, sitting at the feet of Iesus, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

36 They also which sawe it, told them by what meanes hee that was possessed of the deuills was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarenes round about, besought him to depart from them, for they were taken with great feare: and he went vp into the ship, and returned backe againe.

38 Now the man, out of whom the deuils were departed, besought him that he might bee with him: but Iesus sent him away, saying,

39 Returne to thine owne house, and shew how great things God hath done vnto thee. And hee went his way, and published throughout the whole citie how great things Iesus had done vnto him.

40 And it came to passe, that when Iesus was returned, the people gladly receiued him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ *And behold, there came a man named *Mat.9.
Iairus, and he was a ruler of the Synagogue, and hee fell downe at Iesus feete, and besought him that he would come into his house:

42 For

42 For hee had one onely daughter about twelue yeeres of age, and she lay a dying. (But as he went the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman hauing an issue of blood twelue yeeres, which had spent all her liuing vpon Phisitions, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behind him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediatly her issue of blood stanched.

45 And Iesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter, and they that were with him, said, Master, the multitude throng thee, and preasse thee, and sayest thou, Who touched mee?

46 And Iesus said, Some body hath touched me: for I perceiue that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling downe before him, she declared vnto him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediatly.

48 And hee said vnto her, Daughter bee of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace.)

49 ¶ While he yet spake, there commeth one from the ruler of the Synagogues house, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Master.

50 But when Iesus heard it, hee answered him, saying, Feare not, beleeue only, and shee shalbe made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to goe in, saue Peter and Iames, and Iohn, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept and bewailed her: but hee said, Weepe not, she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorne, knowing that she was dead.

54 And hee put them all out, and tooke her by the hand, and called, saying, Mayd, arise.

55 And her spirit came againe, and she arose straightway: and hee commanded to giue her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

1 Christ sendeth his Apostles to worke miracles, and to preach. 7 Herod desireth to see Christ. 17 Christ feedeth fiue thousand: 18 inquireth what opinion the world had of him, foretelleth his Passion: 23 proposeth to all, the paterne of his patience. 28 The Transfiguration. 37 He healeth the lunatick: 43 Againe forewarneth his disciples of his Passion: 46 commendeth humilitie: 51 biddeth them to shew mildnesse vnto all, without desire of reuenge. 57 Diuers would follow him, but vpon conditions.

*Matth. 10.1. THen * hee called his twelue disciples together, and gaue them power and authoritie ouer all deuils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the Kingdome of God, and to heale the sicke.

3 And hee said vnto them, Take nothing for your iourney, neither staues, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither haue two coates a piece,

4 And whatsoeuer house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoeuer will not receiue you, when yee goe out of that citie, shake off the very dust from your feet, for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed, and went through the townes, preaching the Gospel, and healing euery where.

7 ¶ *Now Herode the Tetrarch heard of *Mat.14.1.
all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that Iohn was risen from the dead:

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of others that one of the old Prophets was risen againe.

9 And Herode said, Iohn haue I beheaded, but who is this of whom I heare such things? And he desired to see him.

10 ¶ And the Apostles when they were returned, told him all that they had done. *And *Mar.14.13.
hee tooke them, and went aside priuately into a desert place, belonging to the city called Bethsaida.

11 And the people when they knew it, followed him, and he receiued them, and spake vnto them of the kingdome of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 *And when the day began to weare a- *Mar.14.15.
way, then came the twelue, and said vnto him, Send the multitude away, that they may goe into the townes and countrey round about, and lodge and get victuals: for wee are here in a desert place.

13 But hee said vnto them, Giue ye them to eate. And they said, We haue no more but fiue loaues and two fishes, except we should go and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about fiue thousand men. And he said to his Disciples, Make them sit downe by fiftes in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit downe.

16 Then hee tooke the fiue loaues and the two fishes, and looking vp to heauen, he blessed them, and brake, and gaue to the Disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled. And there was taken vp of fragments that remained to them, twelue baskets.

18 ¶ *And it came to passe, as he was alone *Mat.16.13.
praying, his Disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering, said, Iohn the Baptist: but some say, Elias: and others say, that one of the old Prophets is risen againe.

20 And he said vnto them, But whom say yee that I am? Peter answering, said, The Christ of God.

21 And hee straitely charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing,

22 Saying, * The Sonne of man must suf- *Mat.17.22.
fer many things, and be reiected of the Elders, and chiefe Priests, and Scribes, and be slaine, and be raised the third day.

23 ¶ *And he said to them all, If any man *Mat.10.38.
will come after me, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse daily, and follow me.

24 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it: but whosoeuer will lose his life for my sake, the same shall saue it.

25 *For

*Mat.16.26. marke 8.36. 25 *For what is a man aduantaged, if hee gaine the whole world, and loſe himſelfe, or bee caſt away?

*Mat.10.33. 26 *For whoſoeuer ſhall be aſhamed of me, and of my words, of him ſhall the Sonne of man bee aſhamed, when hee ſhall come in his owne glory, and in his Fathers, and of the holy Angels.

*Mat.16.28. 27 *But I tell you of a trueth, there bee ſome ſtanding heere, which ſhall not taſte of death, till they ſee the kingdome of God.

*Mat.17.1. ‖Or, things. 28 ¶ *And it came to paſſe, about an eight dayes after theſe ‖ ſayings, he tooke Peter, and John, and Iames, and went vp into a mountaine to pray.

29 And as he prayed the faſhion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and gliſtering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moſes and Elias,

31 Who appeared in glory, and ſpake of his decceaſe, which he ſhould accompliſh at Hieruſalem.

32 But Peter, and they that were with him, were heauy with ſleepe: and when they were awake, they ſaw his glorie, and the two men that ſtood with him.

33 And it came to paſſe, as they departed from him, Peter ſaid vnto Ieſus, Maſter, it is good for vs to bee here: and let vs make three Tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias: not knowing what hee ſaid.

34 While he thus ſpake, there came a cloud, and ouerſhadowed them, and they feared as they entred into the cloud.

35 And there came a voyce out of the cloud, ſaying, This is my beloued Sonne, heare him.

36 And when the voyce was paſt, Ieſus was found alone, and they kept it cloſe, and told no man in thoſe dayes any of thoſe things which they had ſeene.

*Mat.17.14. 37 ¶ *And it came to paſſe, that on the next day, when they were come downe from the hill, much people met him,

38 And behold, a man of the company cryed out, ſaying, Maſter, I beſeech thee looke vpon my ſonne, for he is mine onely childe:

39 And lo, a ſpirit taketh him, and hee ſuddenly cryeth out, and it teareth him that he foameth againe, and bruiſing him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I beſought thy diſciples to caſt him out, and they could not.

41 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid, O faithleſſe, and peruerſe generation, how long ſhall I bee with you, and ſuffer you? bring thy ſonne hither.

42 And as he was yet a comming, the deuil threw him downe, and tare him: and Ieſus rebuked the vncleane ſpirit, and healed the child, and deliuered him againe to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mightie power of God: But while they wondered euery one at all things which Ieſus did, he ſayd vnto his diſciples,

*Mat.17.22. 44 *Let theſe ſayings ſinke downe into your eares: for the Sonne of man ſhall be deliuered into the hands of men.

45 But they vnderſtood not this ſaying, and it was hid from them, that they perceiued it not: and they feared to aſke him of that ſaying.

46 ¶ *Then there aroſe a reaſoning among them which of them ſhould be greateſt. *Mat.18.1. mar.9.34.

47 And Ieſus perceiuing the thought of their heart, tooke a childe, and ſet him by him,

48 And ſayd vnto them, Whoſoeuer ſhall receiue this child in my Name, receiueth me: and whoſoeuer ſhall receiue me, receiueth him that ſent me: For he that is leaſt among you all, the ſame ſhalbe great.

49 ¶ *And Iohn anſwered, and ſaid, Maſter, wee ſaw one caſting out deuils in thy Name, and we forbade him, becauſe he followeth not with vs. *Marke.9.38.

50 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not againſt vs, is for vs.

51 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when the time was come that hee ſhould bee receiued vp, hee ſtedfaſtly ſet his face to goe to Ieruſalem,

52 And ſent meſſengers before his face, and they went and entred into a village of the Samaritanes to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receiue him, becauſe his face was as though he would go to Ieruſalem.

54 And when his diſciples, Iames and Iohn ſaw this, they ſayd, Lord, wilt thou that wee command fire to come downe from heauen, and conſume them, euen as *Elias did? *2.King.1.10

55 But hee turned, and rebuked them, and ſaid, Ye know not what manner ſpirit ye are of.

56 For the Sonne of man is not come to deſtroy mens liues, but to ſaue them. And they went to another village.

57 ¶ *And it came to paſſe that as they went in the way, a certaine man ſaid vnto him, Lord, I will follow thee whitherſoeuer thou goeſt. *Mat.8.19

58 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Foxes haue holes, and birds of the ayre haue nefts, but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 *And he ſaid vnto another, Follow me: But hee ſaid, Lord, ſuffer mee firſt to goe and bury my father. *Mat.8.21.

60 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Let the dead burie their dead: but goe thou and preach the kingdome of God.

61 And another alſo ſaid, Lord, I will follow thee: but let mee firſt goe bid them farewell, which are at home at my houſe.

62 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, No man hauing put his hand to the plough, and looking backe, is fit for the kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Chriſt ſendeth out at once ſeuenty diſciples to worke miracles, and to preach: 17 admoniſheth them to be humble, and wherein to reioyce: 21 thanketh his Father for his grace: 23 Magnifieth the happy eſtate of his Church: 25 Teacheth the Lawyer how to attaine eternall life, and to take euery one for his neighbour, that needeth his mercy: 41 Reprehendeth Martha, and commendeth Mary her ſiſter.

AFter *theſe things, the Lord appointed other ſeuenty alſo, and ſent them two and two before his face into euery citie and place, whither he himſelfe would come. *Mat.10.1

2 Therefore ſaid he vnto them, *The harueſt truely is great, but the labourers are few: pray yee therefore the Lord of the harueſt, that hee would ſend forth labourers into his harueſt. *Mat.9.38.

3 Goe your wayes: *Behold, I ſend you forth as lambes among wolues. *Mat.10.16.

4 Carry neither purſe nor ſcrip, nor ſhooes, and ſalute no man by the way.

*Mat.10. 11. 5 *And into whatſoeuer houſe ye enter, firſt ſay, Peace be to this houſe.

6 And if the ſonne of Peace be there, your peace ſhall reſt vpon it: if not, it ſhall turne to you againe.

7 And in the ſame houſe remaine, eating and drinking ſuch things as they giue: For the labourer is worthy of his hire. Goe not from houſe to houſe.

8 And into whatſoeuer citie yee enter, and they receiue you, eate ſuch things as are let before you:

9 And heale the ſicke that are therein, and ſay vnto them, The kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

10 But into whatſoeuer city ye enter, and they receiue you not, go your wayes out into the ſtreetes of the ſame, and ſay,

11 Euen the very duſt of your city which cleaueth on vs, we do wipe off againſt you: notwithſtanding, be ye ſure of this, that the kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

12 But I ſay vnto you, That it ſhall bee more tollerable in that day for Sodome, then for that city.

*Matth.11. 21. 13 *Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethſaida: for if the mighty workes had bene done in Tyre and Sidon, which haue beene done in you, they had a great while agoe repented, ſitting in ſackecloth and aſhes.

14 But it ſhall be more tollerable for Tyre and Sidon at the iudgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heauen, ſhalt be thruſt downe to hell.

*Matth.10. 40. 16 *Hee that heareth you, heareth me: and he that deſpiſeth you, deſpiſeth me: and he that deſpiſeth me, deſpiſeth him that ſent me.

17 ¶ And the ſeuenty returned againe with ioy, ſaying, Lord, euen the deuils are ſubiect vnto vs through thy Name.

18 And hee ſaid vnto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heauen.

19 Behold, I giue vnto you power to tread on ſerpents and ſcorpions, and ouer all the power of the enemy: and nothing ſhall by any meanes hurt you.

20 Notwithſtanding in this reioyce not, that the ſpirits are ſubiect vnto you: but rather reioyce, becauſe your names are written in heauen.

21 ¶ In that houre Ieſus reioyced in ſpirit, and ſaid, I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, that thou haſt hid theſe things from the wiſe and prudent, and haſt reuealed them vnto babes: euen ſo Father, for ſo it ſeemed good in thy ſight.

‖ Many excellent copies adde theſe words, And turning to his diſciples he ſaid,

22 ‖ All things are deliuered to mee of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Sonne is, but the Father: and who the Father is, but the Sonne, and he to whom the Sonne will reueale him.

*Mat.13.16. 23 ¶ And he turned him vnto his diſciples, and ſaid priuately, *Bleſſed are the eyes which ſee the things that ye ſee.

24 For I tell you, that many Prophets, and Kings haue deſired to ſee thoſe things which ye ſee, and haue not ſeene them: and to heare thoſe things which yee heare, and haue not heard them.

25 ¶ And behold, a certaine Lawyer ſtood vp, and tempted him, ſaying, *Maſter, what ſhall I doe to inherite eternall life? *Matth.22. 35.

26 What is written in the Law? how readeſt thou?

27 And he anſwering, ſaid, Thou ſhalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoule, and with all thy ſtrength, and with all thy minde, and thy neighbour as thy ſelfe.

28 And hee ſayd vnto him, Thou haſt anſwered right: this doe, and thou ſhalt liue.

29 But hee willing to iuſtifie himſelfe, ſaid vnto Ieſus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Ieſus anſwering, ſayd, A certaine man went downe from Hieruſalem to Ieriche, and fell among theeues, which ſtripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leauing him halfe dead.

31 And by chance there came downe a certaine Prieſt that way, and when he ſaw him, he paſſed by on the other ſide.

32 And likewiſe a Leuite, when hee was at the place, came and looked on him, and paſſed by on the other ſide.

33 But a certaine Samaritane as hee iourneyed, came where he was: and when hee ſaw him, he had compaſſion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound vp his wounds, powring in oyle and wine, and ſet him on his owne beaſt, and brought him to an Inne, and tooke care of him.

35 And on the morrow when hee departed, he tooke out two ‖ pence and gaue them to the hoſt, and ſaid vnto him, Take care of him, and whatſoeuer thou ſpendeſt more, when I come againe I will repay thee. ‖ See Matth. 20.2.

36 Which now of theſe three, thinkeſt thou, was neighbour vnto him that fell among the theeues?

37 And hee ſaid, Hee that ſhewed mercie on him. Then ſaid Ieſus vnto him, Goe, and doe thou likewiſe.

38 ¶ Now it came to paſſe, as they went, that hee entred into a certaine village: and a certaine woman named Martha, receiued him into her houſe.

39 And ſhe had a ſiſter called Mary, which alſo ſate at Ieſus feet, and heard his word:

40 But Martha was cumbred about much ſerning, and came to him, and ſaid, Lord, doeſt thou not care that my ſiſter hath left mee to ſerue alone? Bid her therefore that ſhe helpe me.

41 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needful, and Mary hath choſen that good part, which ſhall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

1 Chriſt teacheth to pray, and that inſtantly, 11 aſſuring that God ſo will giue vs good things. 14 Reaſoning out a dumbe deuill, rebuketh the blaſphemous Phariſees: 28 and ſheweth who are bleſſed: 29 preacheth to the people, 37 and reprehendeth the outward ſhew of holineſſe in the Phariſees, Scribes and Lawyers.

AND it came to paſſe, that as he was praying in a certaine place, when he ceaſed, one of

his disciples saith vnto him, Lord, teach vs to pray, as Iohn also taught his disciples.

2 And he said vnto them, When ye pray, say, *Our Father which art in heauen, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdome come. Thy
‖Or, for the day. will be done as in heauen, so in earth.
3 Giue vs ‖ day by day our daily bread.
4 And forgiue vs our sinnes: for we also forgiue euery one that is indebted to vs. And leade vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill.

5 And he said vnto them, Which of you shall haue a friend, and shall goe vnto him at midnight, and say vnto him, Friend, lend me three loaues.
‖Or, out of the way. 6 For a friend of mine ‖ in his iourney is come to me, and I haue nothing to set before him.
7 And he from within shall answere and say, Trouble me not, the doore is now shut, and my children are with me in bed: I cannot rise and giue thee.
8 I say vnto you, though he will not rise, and giue him, because he is his friend: yet because of his importunitie, he will rise and giue him as many as he needeth.
*Matth. 7.7. 9 *And I say vnto you, Aske, and it shall be giuen you: seeke, and ye shall finde: knocke, and it shall be opened vnto you.
10 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shalbe opened.
*Matth. 7.9. 11 *If a sonne shall aske bread of any of you that is a father, will he giue him a stone? Or if hee aske a fish, will he for a fish giue him a serpent?
12 Or if he shall aske an egge, will he offer him a scorpion?
13 If ye then, being euill know how to giue good gifts vnto your children: how much more shall your heauenly Father giue the holy Spirit to them that aske him?
14 ¶ And he was casting out a deuill, and it was dumbe. And it came to passe when the deuill was gone out, the dumbe spake: and the people wondered.
*Matth. 9. 34. and 12. 24. 15 But some of them said, *He casteth out deuils through Beelzebub the chiefe of the deuils.
16 And other tempting him, sought of him a signe from heauen.
17 But he knowing their thoughts, said vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation: and a house diuided against a house, falleth.
18 If Satan also be diuided against himselfe, how shall his kingdome stand? Because ye say that I cast out deuils through Beelzebub.
19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom doe your sonnes cast them out? therefore shall they be your Iudges.
20 But if I with the finger of God cast out deuils, no doubt the kingdome of God is come vpon you.
21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:
22 But when a stronger then he shall come vpon him, and ouercome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and deuideth his spoiles.
23 He that is not with me, is against me, and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.
24 *When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest: and finding none, he saith, I will re- *Matth. 12. 43.
turne vnto my house whence I came out.
25 And when he commeth, he findeth it swept and garnished.
26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seuen other spirits more wicked then himselfe, and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse then the first.
27 ¶ And it came to passe as he spake these things, a certaine woman of the company lift vp her voyce, and said vnto him, Blessed is the wombe that bare thee, and the pappes which thou hast sucked.
28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that heare the word of God, and keepe it.
29 ¶ *And when the people were gathered *Matth. 12. 38.
thicke together, he began to say, This is an euill generation, they seeke a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen it, but the signe of Ionas the Prophet.
30 For as Ionas was a signe vnto the Ninenites, so shall also the Sonne of man be to this generation.
31 The Queene of the South shall rise vp in the Iudgement with the men of this generation, and condemne them: for she came from the vtmost parts of the earth, to heare the wisedome of Solomon: and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.
32 The men of Nineue shall rise vp in the Iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.
33 *No man when he hath lighted a candle, *Matth. 5. 15.
putteth it in a secret place, neither vnder a ‖ bushel, but on a candlesticke, that they which ‖ Or, hide. come in may see the light.
34 *The light of the body is the eye: there- *Matth. 6. 22.
fore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light: but when thine eye is euill, thy body also is full of darkenesse.
35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee, be not darkenesse.
36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, hauing no part darke, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doeth giue thee light.
37 ¶ And as he spake, a certaine Pharise besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sate downe to meate.
38 And when the Pharise saw it, he marueiled that he had not first washed before dinner. *Matth. 15. 2.
39 *And the Lord said vnto him, Now do ye Pharises make cleane the outside of the cup and the platter; but your inward part is full of rauening and wickednesse.
40 Ye fooles, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within also?
41 But rather giue alms of such things as you haue: and behold, all things are cleane vnto you. ‖ Or, even as also.
42 But woe vnto you Pharises! for ye tithe Mint and Rue, and all manner of herbes, and passe ouer Iudgement, and the loue of God: these ought ye to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.
43 *Woe

*Matth. 23. 6. vnto you Pharises: for ye loue the vppermost seates in the Synagogues, and greetings in the markets.
44 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites: for ye are as graues which appeare not, and the men that walke ouer them, are not aware of them.
45 ¶ Then answered one of the Lawyers, and said vnto him, Master, thus saying, thou reprochest vs also.
46 *And he said, Woe vnto you also ye Law- *Matth. 23. 4.
yers! for ye lade men with burdens grieuous to be borne, and ye your selues touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.
47 *Woe vnto you! for ye build the sepul- *Mat. 23. 29.
chres of the Prophets, and your fathers killed them.
48 Truely ye beare witnes that ye allow the deedes of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchers.
49 Therefore also said the wisedome of God, I will send them Prophets and Apostles, and some of them they shall slay and persecute:
50 That the blood of all the Prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation,
51 *From the blood of Abel vnto the blood *Gen. 4. 8.
of Zacharias, which perished betweene the Altar and the Temple: Verely I say vnto you, it shall be required of this generation.
52 Woe vnto you Lawyers! for ye haue *Mat. 23. 13.
taken away the key of knowledge: ye entred not in your selues, and them that were entring in, ye hindered.
‖ Or, forbade. 53 And as he said these things vnto them, the Scribes and the Pharises began to vrge him vehemently, and to prouoke him to speake of many things:
54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

Christ preacheth vnto his Disciples to auoide hypocrisie, and feare of displeasure in publishing his doctrine. 13 Warneth the people to beware of couetousnesse by the parable of the rich man: who for his great barnes, 22 is not to be ouer careful of earthly things, 31 but to seeke the kingdome of God, 33 giue almes, 36 be ready as a seruice to open to our Lord whensoeuer he commeth. 41 Christ's ministers are to see their charge, 49 and looke for persecution. 54 The people must take the time of grace, 58 because it is a fearefull thing to die without reconciliation.

*Mat. 16. 6. IN the meane time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one vpon another, he began to say vnto his Disciples first of all, Beware yee of the leauen of the Pharises, *Mat. 10. 26 which is hypocrisie.
2 *For there is nothing couered, that shall not be reuealed, neither hid, that shall not be knowen.
3 Therefore, whatsoeuer ye haue spoken in darkenesse, shall be heard in the light: and that which ye haue spoken in the eare in closets, shall be proclaimed vpon the house tops.
*Mat. 10. 28. 4 *And I say vnto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, haue no more that they can doe.
5 But I will forewarne you whom you shall feare: Feare him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell, yea, I say vnto you, Feare him.
6 Are not fiue sparrowes sold for two ‖ farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God? ‖ Or, Matth. 10, 29.
7 But euen the very haires of your head are all numbred: Feare not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrowes.
8 *Also I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall confesse me before men, him shall the Sonne of *Matth. 10. 32. 1. Ioh. 2. 23.
man also confesse before the Angels of God.
9 But he that denieth me before men, shall be denied before the Angels of God.
10 And whosoeuer shall speake a word against the Sonne of man, it shall be forgiuen him: but vnto him that blasphemeth against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiuen.
11 *And when they bring you vnto the Sy- *Matth. 10. 19.
nagogues, and vnto Magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answere, or what ye shall say:
12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same houre, what ye ought to say.
13 ¶ And one of the company said vnto him, Master, speake to my brother, that he diuide the inheritance with me.
14 And he said vnto him, Man, who made me a Iudge, or a diuider ouer you?
15 And he said vnto them, Take heed and beware of couetousnesse: for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.
16 And he spake a parable vnto them, saying, The ground of a certaine rich man brought foorth plentifully.
17 And he thought within himselfe, saying, What shall I doe, because I haue no roome where to bestow my fruites?
18 And he said, This will I doe, I will pull downe my barnes, and build greater, and there will I bestow all my fruites, and my goods.
19 And I will say to my soule, Soule, thou hast much goods laid vp for many yeeres, take thine ease, eate, drinke, and be merrie.
20 But God said vnto him, Thou foole, this night ‖ thy soule shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast prouided? ‖ Or, they require thy soule.
21 So is he that layeth vp treasure for himselfe, and is not rich towards God.
22 ¶ And he said vnto his disciples, Therefore I say vnto you, *Take no thought for your life what ye shall eate, neither for the body what ye shall put on. *Matth. 6. 25.
23 The life is more then meate, and the body is more then raiment.
24 Consider the rauens, for they neither sow nor reape, which neither haue storehouse nor barne, and God feedeth them: How much more are ye better then the foules?
25 And which of you with taking thought can adde to his stature one cubite?
26 If ye then be not able to doe that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?
27 Consider the Lillies how they grow, they toile not, they spinne not: and yet I say vnto you, that Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.
28 If then God so clothe the grasse, which

is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the ouen: how much more will he clothe you, O ye of little faith?

‖ Or, liue not in careful suspence.

29 And seeke not ye what ye shall eate, or what ye shall drinke, ‖ neither bee ye of doubtfull minde:

30 For all these things doe the nations of the world seeke after: and your Father knoweth that ye haue need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seeke ye the kingdome of God, and all these things shall bee added vnto you.

32 Feare not little flocke, for it is your Fathers good pleasure to giue you the kingdome.

*Matt. 6. 20. 33 Sell that ye haue, and giue almes: *prouide your selues bagges which waxe not olde, a treasure in the heauens that faileth not, where no theefe approcheth, neither mothe corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

*1. Pet. 1. 13 35 *Let your loynes bee girded about, and your lights burning,

36 And yee your selues like vnto men that wait for their Lord, when he will returne from the wedding, that when he commeth and knocketh, they may open vnto him immediately.

37 Blessed are those seruants, whome the Lord when hee commeth, shall find watching: Verily, I say vnto you, That hee shall girde himselfe, and make them to sit downe to meat, and will come forth and serue them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and finde them so, blessed are those seruants.

*Mat. 24 43 39 *And this know, that if the good man of the house had known what houre the theefe would come, hee would haue watched, and not haue suffered his house to be broken thorow.

40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the sonne of man commeth at an houre when yee thinke not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said vnto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable vnto vs, or euen to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithfull and wise Steward, whom his Lord shall make ruler ouer his houshold, to giue them their portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed is that seruant, whom his Lord when he commeth shall finde so doing.

44 Of a truth, I say vnto you, that he will make him ruler ouer all that he hath.

45 But and if that seruant say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his comming: and shal begin to beat the men seruants, and maidens, and to eate and drinke, and to be drunken:

46 The Lord of that seruant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an houre when he is not ware, and will ‖ cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the vnbeleeuers.

‖ Or, cut him off.

47 And that seruant which knew his Lords will, and prepared not himselfe, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For vnto whomsoeuer much is giuen, of him shall bee much required: and to whom men haue committed much, of him they will aske the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I haue a baptisme to be baptized with, and how am I ‖ straitned till it be accomplished?

‖ Or, pained.

51 *Suppose ye that I am come to giue peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather diuision. *Mat. 10. 34

52 For from henceforth there shall be fiue in one house diuided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall be diuided against the sonne, and the sonne against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 ¶ And he said also to the people, *When ye see a cloud rise out of the West, straightway ye say, There commeth a shower, and so it is. *Mat. 16.

55 And when ye see the South wind blow, ye say, There will be heate, and it commeth to passe.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discerne the face of the skie, and of the earth: but how is it that ye doe not discerne this time?

57 Yea, and why euen of your selues iudge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ *When thou goest with thine aduersary to the Magistrate, as thou art in the way, giue diligence that thou mayest bee deliuered from him, lest hee hale thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliuer thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison. *Matth. 5. 25.

59 I tell thee, Thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast payed the very last ‖ mite. ‖ Or, Mr. 12. 42.

CHAP. XIII.

Christ preacheth repentance vpon the punishment of the Galileans, and others. 6 The fruitlesse figtree may not stand. 11 He healeth the crooked woman. 18 Sheweth the powerfull working of the word in the hearts of his chosen, by the parable of the graine of mustard seed, and of leuen: 24 exhorteth to enter in at the straite gate, 31 and reproueth Herode, and Hierusalem.

THere were present at that season, some that told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners aboue all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteene, vpon whom the towre in Siloe fell, and slew them, thinke ye that they were ‖ sinners aboue all men that dwelt in Hierusalem? ‖ Or, debtors.

5 I tell you, Nay; but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable, A certaine man had a figge tree planted in his Vineyard, and hee came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he vnto the dresser of his Vineyard, Behold, these three yeres I come seeking fruit on this figge-tree, and finde none: cut it downe, why cumbreth it the ground?

8 And he answering, said vnto him, Lord, let it alone this yeere also, till I shall digge about it, and doung it:

9 And

9 And if it beare fruit, Well: and if not then after that, thou shalt cut it downe.

10 And hee was teaching in one of the Synagogues on the Sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteene yeres, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift vp her selfe.

12 And when Iesus saw her, he called her to him, and said vnto her, Woman thou art loosed from thy infirmitie.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediatly she was made straight, & glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the Synagogue answered with indignation, because that Iesus had healed on the Sabbath day, and said vnto the people, There are sixe dayes in which men ought to worke: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the Sabbath day.

15 The Lord then answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the Sabbath loose his oxe or his asse from the stall, and lead him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteene yeres, be loosed from this bond on the Sabbath day?

17 And when hee had said these things, all his aduersaries were ashamed: and all the people reioyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

*Mat. 13. 31. 18 ¶ *Then said he, Vnto what is the kingdome of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?

19 It is like a graine of mustard seed, which a man tooke, and cast into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the fowles of the aire lodged in the branches of it.

20 And againe hee said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdome of God?

21 It is like leauen, which a woman tooke and hid in three ‖ measures of meale, till the whole was leauened. ‖ See Mat. 13. 33.

22 *And he went thorow the cities and villages, teaching and iourneying towards Hierusalem. *Mat. 9. 35.

23 Then said one vnto him, Lord, are there few that be saued? And he said vnto them,

*Mat. 7. 13. 24 ¶ *Striue to enter in at the straite gate: for many, I say vnto you, will seeke to enter in, and shall not be able.

25 When once the master of the house is risen vp, and hath shut to the doore, and yee begin to stand without, and to knocke at the doore, saying, Lord, Lord, open vnto vs, and hee shall answere, and say vnto you, I know you not whence you are:

26 Then shall ye begin to say, Wee haue eaten and drunke in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.

*Mark. 7. 23. 27 *But he shal say, I tel you, I know you not whence you are; depart from me all ye workers of iniquitie.

28 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Iacob, and all the Prophets in the kingdome of God, and your selues thrust out.

29 And they shall come from the East, and from the West, and from the North and from the South, and shall sit downe in the kingdome of God.

30 *And beholde, there are last, which shall bee first; and there are first, which shall be last. *Matt. 19. 30.

31 ¶ The same day there came certaine of the Pharisees, saying vnto him, Get thee out, and depart hence; for Herod will kill thee.

32 And hee said vnto them, Go ye and tell that Foxe, beholde, I cast out deuils, and I doe cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I shall be perfected.

33 Neuertheless, I must walke to day, and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot bee that a Prophet perish out of Hierusalem.

*Matth. 23. 37 34 *O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, which killest the Prophets, and stonest them that are sent vnto thee; how often would I haue gathered thy children together, as a henne doeth gather her brood vnder her wings, and yee would not?

35 Behold, your house is left vnto you desolate. And verely I say vnto you, yee shall not see mee, vntill the time come when yee shall say, Blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

Christ healeth the dropsie on the Sabbath: 7 teacheth humilitie: 12 to feast the poore: 15 Vnder the parable of the great supper, sheweth how worldly minded men, who contemne the word of God, shall be shut out of heauen. 25 Those who will be his Disciples, to beare their crosse, must make their accounts aforehand, lest with shame they reuolt from him afterward, 34 and become altogether vnprofitable, like salt that hath lost his sauour.

AND it came to passe, as hee went into the house of one of the chiefe Pharisees to eate bread on the Sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And beholde, there was a certaine man before him, which had the dropsie.

3 And Iesus answering, spake vnto the Lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And he tooke him, and healed him, and let him goe.

5 And answered them, saying, which of you shall haue an asse or an oxe fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the Sabbath day:

6 And they could not answere him againe to these things?

7 ¶ And hee put foorth a parable to those which were bidden, when hee marked how they chose out the chiefe roumes, saying vnto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not downe in the highest roume, lest a more honourable man then thou bee bidden of him,

9 And he that bade thee and him, come, and say to thee, Giue this man place: and thou begin with shame to take the lowest roume.

*Pro. 25. 6. 10 *But when thou art bidden, goe and sit downe in the lowest roume, that when hee that bade thee commeth, hee may say vnto thee, Friend, goe vp hither: then shalt thou haue worship in the presence of them that sit at meate with thee.

11 * For whoſoeuer exalteth himſelfe, ſhall
*Matth.23.12 be abaſed: and he that humbleth himſelfe, ſhall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then ſaid hee alſo to him that bade him, When thou makeſt a dinner or a ſupper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinſmen, nor thy rich neighbours, leſt they alſo bid thee againe, and a recompence be made thee.

* Tob.4.7. 13 But when thou makeſt a feaſt, call * the poore, the maimed, the lame, the blind.

14 And thou ſhalt be bleſſed, for they cannot recompenſe thee: for thou ſhalt bee recompenſed at the reſurrection of the iuſt.

15 ¶ And when one of them that ſate at meate with him, heard theſe things, hee ſayd
*Reuel.19.9. vnto him, * Bleſſed is he that ſhall eat bread in the kingdome of God.

*Mat.22.2. 16 * Then ſaid he vnto him, A certaine man made a great ſupper, and bade many:

17 And ſent his ſeruant at ſupper time, to ſay to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one conſent began to make excuſe: The firſt ſaid vnto him, I haue bought a piece of ground, and I muſt needes goe and ſee it: I pray thee haue me excuſed.

19 And another ſaid, I haue bought fiue yoke of oxen, and I goe to prooue them: I pray thee haue me excuſed.

20 And another ſaid, I haue married a wife: and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that ſeruant came, and ſhewed his lord theſe things. Then the maſter of the houſe being angry, ſaid to his ſeruant, Goe out quickly into the ſtreets and lanes of the city, & bring in hither the poore, the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the ſeruant ſaid, Lord, it is done as thou haſt commaunded, and yet there is roume.

23 And the Lord ſaid vnto the ſeruant, Goe out into the high wayes and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my houſe may be filled

24 For I ſay vnto you that none of thoſe men which were bidden, ſhall taſte of my ſupper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and ſaid vnto them,

*Mat.10.37. 26 * If any man come to mee, and hate not his father, and his mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and ſiſters, yea and his own life alſo, he cannot be my Diſciple.

27 And whoſoeuer doeth not beare his croſſe, and come after me, cannot be my diſciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a towre, ſitteth not downe firſt, and counteth the coſt, whether he haue ſufficient to finiſh it?

29 Leſt haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finiſh it, all that behold it, begin to mocke him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finiſh.

31 Or what king going to make warre againſt another king, ſitteth not downe firſt and conſulteth whether hee bee able with tenne thouſand, to meet him that commeth againſt him with twenty thouſand.

32 Or elſe, while the other is yet a great way off, he ſendeth an ambaſſage, and deſireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewiſe, whoſoeuer he be of you, that forſaketh not all that he hath, hee cannot be my Diſciple.

34 ¶ * Salt is good: but if the ſalt haue loſt * Mat.5.13.
his ſauour, wherewith ſhall it be ſeaſoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men caſt it out. He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

CHAP. XV.

1 The parable of the loſt ſheepe: 8 Of the piece of ſiluer: 11 Of the prodigall ſonne.

THen drew neere vnto him all the Publicanes and ſinners, for to heare him.

2 And the Phariſies and Scribes murmured, ſaying, This man receiueth ſinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he ſpake this parable vnto them, ſaying,

4 * What man of you hauing an hundred *Matth.18.12.
ſheepe, if he looſe one of them, doth not leaue the ninetie and nine in the wildernes, and goe after that which is loſt, vntill he finde it?

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his ſhoulders, reioycing.

6 And when he commeth home, hee calleth together his friends, and neighbours, ſaying vnto them, Reioyce with me, for I haue found my ſheepe which was loſt.

7 I ſay vnto you, that likewiſe ioy ſhall be in heauen ouer one ſinner that repenteth more then ouer ninetie and nine iuſt perſons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman hauing ten ‖ pieces of ſiluer, if ſhee loſe one piece, doth not light a candle, and ſweepe the houſe, and ſeeke diligently till ſhe find it?

‖ Drachma here is ſuppoſed a piece of ſiluer of the eight part of an ounce, which commeth to ſixe pence halfe penie, and equall to halfe a marke ſterling, Mat.17.24.

9 And when ſhe hath found it, ſhe calleth her friends and her neighbours together, ſaying, Reioyce with mee, for I haue found the piece which I had loſt.

10 Likewiſe I ſay vnto you, there is ioy in the preſence of the Angels of God, ouer one ſinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he ſaid, A certaine man had two ſonnes:

12 And the yonger of them ſaid to his father, Father, giue me the portion of goods that falleth to mee. And he diuided vnto them his liuing.

13 And not many dayes after, the younger ſonne gathered all together, and tooke his iourney into a farre country, and there waſted his ſubſtance with riotous liuing.

14 And when hee had ſpent all, there aroſe a mightie famine in that land, and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and ioyned himſelfe to a citizen of that country, and he ſent him into his fields to feed ſwine.

16 And he would faine haue filled his belly with the huſkes that the ſwine did eat: and no man gaue vnto him.

17 And when hee came to himſelfe, hee ſaid, How many hired ſeruants of my fathers haue bread enough and to ſpare, and I periſh with hunger?

18 I will ariſe, and go to my Father, and will ſay vnto him, Father, I haue ſinned againſt heauen and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to bee called thy

ſonne: make mee as one of thy hired ſeruants.

20 And he aroſe and came to his father. But when hee was yet a great way off, his father ſaw him, and had compaſſion, and ranne, and fell on his necke and killed him.

21 And the ſonne ſaid vnto him, Father, I haue ſinned againſt heauen, and in thy ſight, and am no more worthy to be called thy ſonne.

22 But the father ſayd vnto his ſeruants, Bring forth the beſt robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and ſhoes on his feet.

23 And bring hither the fatted calfe, and kill it, and let vs eate and be merrie.

24 For this my ſon was dead, and is aliue againe: hee was loſt, and is found. And they began to be merrie.

25 Now his elder ſonne was in the field, and as he came and drew nigh to the houſe, he heard muſicke and dancing.

26 And he called one of the ſeruants, and aſked what theſe things meant.

27 And hee ſayd vnto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calfe, becauſe hee hath receiued him ſafe and ſound.

28 And he was angry, and would not goe in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And hee anſwering ſaid to his father, Loe, theſe many yeeres doe I ſerue thee, neither tranſgreſſed I at any time thy commaundement, and yet thou neuer gaueſt mee a kid, that I might make merry with my friends.

30 But as ſoone as this thy ſonne was come which hath deuoured thy liuing with harlots, thou haſt killed for him the fatted calfe.

31 And he ſaid vnto him, Sonne, thou art euer with me, and all that I haue is thine.

32 It was meet that we ſhould make merie, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is aliue againe: and was loſt, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The parable of the vniuſt ſteward. 14 Chriſt reproueth the hypocriſie of the couetous Phariſies. 19 The rich glutton, and Lazarus the begger.

AND he ſayd alſo vnto his Diſciples, There was a certaine rich man which had a Steward, and the ſame was accuſed vnto him, that he had waſted his goods.

2 And hee called him, and ſayd vnto him, How is it that I heare this of thee? Giue an accompt of thy ſtewardſhip: for thou mayeſt be no longer ſteward.

3 Then the Steward ſayd within himſelfe, What ſhall I doe, for my lord taketh away from me the Stewardſhip? I cannot dig, to beg I am aſhamed.

4 I am reſolued what to doe, that when I am put out of the Stewardſhip, they may receiue me into their houſes.

5 So hee called euery one of his lords debters vnto him, and ſayd vnto the firſt, How much oweſt thou vnto my lord?

‖ The word Bathus in the originall containeth nine gallons three quarts.

6 And hee ſaid, An hundred ‖ meaſures of oyle. And he ſayd vnto him, Take thy bill, and ſit downe quickly, and write fiftie.

7 Then ſayd he to another, And how much oweſt thou? And hee ſayd, An hundred ‖ meaſures of wheate. And he ſayd vnto him, Take thy bill and write fourſcore.

‖ The word Cor is interpreted a meaſure, in the originall contein-eth about foure-ſcore buſhels and a pottle.

8 And the Lord commended the vniuſt Steward, becauſe hee had done wiſely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiſer then the children of light.

9 And I ſay vnto you, Make to your ſelues friends of the ‖ Mammon of vnrighteouſneſſe, that when yee faile, they may receiue you into euerlaſting habitations.

‖ Or, riches.

10 He that is faithfull in that which is leaſt, is faithfull alſo in much: and hee that is vniuſt in the leaſt, is vniuſt alſo in much.

11 If therefore yee haue not been faithfull in the vnrighteous ‖ Mammon, who will commit to your truſt the true riches?

‖ Or, riches.

12 And if ye haue not been faithfull in that which is another mans, who ſhall giue you that which is your owne?

13 ¶ * No ſeruant can ſerue two maſters, for *Matth.6.24.
either he will hate the one, and loue the other: or elſe hee will hold to the one, and deſpiſe the other: ye cannot ſerue God and Mammon.

14 And the Phariſees alſo who were couetous, heard all theſe things: and they derided him.

15 And hee ſaid vnto them, Yee are they which iuſtifie your ſelues before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly eſteemed amongſt men, is abomination in the ſight of God.

16 * The law and the Prophets were vntill *Matt.11.13.
Iohn: ſince that time the kingdome of God is preached, and euery man preſſeth into it.

17 * And it is eaſier for heauen and earth to *Matt.5.18.
paſſe, then one title of the law to faile.

18 * Whoſoeuer putteth away his wife, and *Matt.5.32.
marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whoſoeuer marrieth her that is put away from her husband committeth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certaine rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linnen, and fared ſumptuouſly euery day.

20 And there was a certaine begger named Lazarus, which was layd at his gate full of ſores:

21 And deſiring to be fed with the crums that fell from the rich mans table: moreouer, the dogs came and licked his ſores.

22 And it came to paſſe that the begger died, and was carried by the Angels into Abrahams boſome: the rich man alſo died, and was buried.

23 And in hell he lift vp his eyes being in torments, and ſeeth Abraham afarre off, and Lazarus in his boſome:

24 And hee cryed, and ſayd, Father Abraham, haue mercie on me, and ſend Lazarus, that hee may dip the tip of his finger in water, and coole my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham ſaid, Sonne, remember that thou in thy life time receiueſt thy good things, and likewiſe Lazarus euill things, but now hee is comforted and thou art tormented.

26 And beſides all this, betweene vs and you there is a great gulfe fixed, ſo that they which would paſſe from hence to you, cannot: neither can they paſſe to vs, that would come from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldest send him to my fathers house:
28 For I haue fiue brethren, that he may testifie vnto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.
29 Abraham saith vnto him, They haue Moses and the Prophets, let them heare them.
30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went vnto them from the dead, they will repent.
31 And he said vnto them, If they heare not Moses and the Prophets, neither will they bee perswaded, though one rose from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ teacheth to auoid occasion of offence. 3 One to forgiue another. 6 The power of faith. 7 How wee are bound to God, and not he to vs. 11 He healeth ten leapers. 22 Of the kingdome of God, and the comming of the sonne of man.

*Matt.18.7. THen said hee vnto the Disciples, *It is impossible but that offences will come, but woe vnto him through whom they come.
2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and hee cast into the sea, then that hee should offend one of these little ones.
*Matt.18.21. 3 ¶ Take heed to your selues: *If thy brother trespasse against thee, rebuke him, and if he repent, forgiue him.
4 And if hee trespasse against thee seuen times in a day, and seuen times in a day turne againe to thee, saying, I repent, thou shalt forgiue him.
5 And the Apostles said vnto the Lord, Increase our faith.
*Matt.17.20. 6 *And the Lord said, If yee had faith, as a graine of mustard seed, yee might say vnto this Sycamine tree, Be thou plucked vp by the root and be thou planted in the sea, and it should obey you.
7 But which of you hauing a seruant plowing, or feeding cattell, will say vnto him by and by when he is come from the field, Goe and sit downe to meat?
8 And will not rather say vnto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thy selfe, and serue mee, till I haue eaten and drunken: and afterward thou shalt eat and drinke.
9 Doeth he thanke that seruant, because hee did the things which were commanded him? I trow not.
10 So likewise yee, when ye shall haue done all those things which are commanded you, say, Wee are vnprofitable seruants: Wee haue done that which was our dutie to doe.
11 ¶ And it came to passe, as hee went to Hierusalem, that hee passed through the mids of Samaria, and Galilee.
12 And as he entred into a certaine village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afarre off.
13 And they lifted vp their voices, and said Iesus Master, haue mercy on vs.
*Leuit.14.2. 14 And when hee saw them, hee said vnto them, *Goe shew your selues vnto the Priests. And it came to passe, that as they went, they were cleansed.
15 And one of them when hee saw that hee was healed, turned backe, and with a lowde voyce glorified God,
16 And fell downe on his face at his feete, giuing him thankes: and hee was a Samaritane.
17 And Iesus answering, said, Were there not ten cleansed, but where are the nine?
18 There are not found that returned to giue glory to God, saue this stranger.
19 And hee said vnto him, Arise, goe thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.
20 ¶ And when hee was demaunded of the Pharisees, when the kingdome of God should come, hee answered them, and said, The kingdome of God commeth not with ‖ obseruation.
21 Neither shall they say, Loe heere, or loe there: for beholde, the kingdome of God is ‖ within you.
22 And he said vnto the disciples, The dayes will come, when yee shall desire to see one of the dayes of the Sonne of man, and yee shall not see it.
23 *And they shall say to you, See heere, or see there: Goe not after them, nor follow them.
24 For as the lightning that lighteneth out of the one part vnder heauen, shineth vnto the other part vnder heauen: so shall also the Son of man be in his day.
25 But first must hee suffer many things, and be reiected of this generation.
26 *And as it was in the dayes of Noe: so shall it bee also in the dayes of the Son of man.
27 They did eate, they dranke, they maried wiues, they were giuen in marriage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the arke: and the flood came, and destroyed them all.
28 *Likewise also as it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eat, they dranke, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded;
29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodome, it rained fire and brimstone from heauen, and destroyed them all:
30 Euen thus shall it be in the day when the Sonne of man is reuealed.
31 In that day he which shall be vpon the house top, and his stuffe in the house, let him not come downe to take it away: and hee that is in the fielde, let him likewise not returne backe.
32 *Remember Lots wife.
33 * Whosoeuer shall seeke to saue his life, shall lose it, and whosoeuer shall lose his life, shall preserue it.
34 *I tell you, in that night there shall bee two men in one bed; the one shall be taken, the other shalbe left.
35 Two women shall be grinding together; the one shalbe taken and the other left.
36 ‖ Two men shall bee in the field; the one shalbe taken and the other left.
37 And they answered, and said vnto him, * Where, Lord? And hee said vnto them, Whereloeuer the body is, thither will the Eagles be gathered together.

*Gen.7.

*Gen.19.

*Gen.19.26. *Matt.16.25.

*Matt.24.40.

‖ This is meant of a meeting in the aire of the Church of Christ. *1.Thes.4.17.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Of the importunate widow. 9 Of the Pharisee and the Publicane. 15 Children brought to Christ. 18 A Ruler that would follow Christ, but is hindred by his riches. 28 The reward of them, that leaue all for his sake. 31 He foresheweth his death, 35 and restoreth a blind man to his sight.

And

AND hee spake a parable vnto them, to this end, that men ought *alwayes to pray, and not to faint,
*1.Thes.5.17.
2 Saying, There was in a City a Iudge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.
3 And there was a widow in that City, and shee came vnto him, saying, Auenge me of mine aduersary.
4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himselfe, Though I feare not God, nor regard man,
5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will auenge her, lest by her continual comming, shee weary me.
6 And the Lord said, Heare what the vniust Iudge saith.
7 And shall not God auenge his owne elect, which cry day and night vnto him, though hee beare long with them?
8 I tell you that hee will auenge them speedily. Neuertheless, when the Sonne of man commeth, shall he find faith on the earth?
9 And hee spake this parable vnto certaine which trusted in themselues ‖ that they were righteous, and despised other:
‖ Or, as being righteous.
10 Two men went vp into the Temple to pray, the one a Pharisee, and the other a Publicane.
11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himselfe, God, I thanke thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, vniust, adulterers, or euen as this Publicane.
12 I fast twise in the weeke, I giue tithes of all that I possesse.
13 And the Publicane standing afarre off, would not lift vp so much as his eyes vnto heauen: but smote vpon his breast, saying, God be mercifull to me a sinner.
14 I tell you, this man went downe to his house iustified rather then the other: *For euery one that exalteth himselfe, shalbe abased: and he that humbleth himselfe, shalbe exalted.
*Matth.23.11.
15 And they brought vnto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when his disciples saw it, they rebuked them.
16 But Iesus called them vnto him, and said, Suffer little children to come vnto mee, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdome of God.
17 Verily I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little child, shall in no wise enter therein.
18 And a certaine Ruler asked him, saying, Good master, what shall I doe to inherite eternall life?
*Matth.19.16.
19 *And Iesus said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? None is good saue one, that is God.
20 Thou knowest the Commandements, Doe not commit adultery, Doe not kill, Doe not steale, Doe not beare false witnes, Honour thy father and thy mother.
21 And he said, All these haue I kept from my youth vp.
22 Now when Iesus heard these things, he said vnto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: Sell all that thou hast, and distribute to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen; and come, follow me.
23 And when he heard this, hee was very sorrowfull, for he was very rich.
24 And when Iesus saw that he was very sorrowfull, he said, How hardly shall they that haue riches, enter into the Kingdome of God?
25 For it is easier for a camel to go through a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the Kingdome of God.
26 And they that heard it, said, Who then can be saued?
27 And he said, The things which are vnpossible with men, are possible with God.
28 *Then Peter said, Loe, we haue left all, and followed thee.
*Matth.19.27.
29 And hee said vnto them, Verely, I say vnto you, there is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdome of Gods sake,
30 Who shall not receiue manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life euerlasting.
31 ¶ *Then he tooke vnto him the twelue, and said vnto them, Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and all things that are written by the Prophets concerning the Sonne of man, shall be accomplished.
*Matth.20.17.
32 For hee shall be deliuered vnto the Gentiles, and shalbe mocked, and spitefully intreated, and spitted on.
33 And they shall scourge him, and put him to death, and the third day hee shall rise againe.
34 And they vnderstood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.
35 ¶ *And it came to passe, that as hee was come nigh vnto Iericho, a certaine blinde man sate by the way side, begging,
*Matth.20.29.
36 And hearing the multitude passe by, hee asked what it meant.
37 And they told him that Iesus of Nazareth passeth by.
38 And he cried, saying, Iesus thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.
39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, Thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercie on me.
40 And Iesus stood and commanded him to bee brought vnto him: and when hee was come nere, he asked him,
41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall doe vnto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receiue my sight.
42 And Iesus said vnto him, Receiue thy sight, thy faith hath saued thee.
43 And immediatly hee receiued his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they saw it, gaue praise vnto God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Of Zacheus a Publicane. 11 The tenne pieces of money. 28 Christ rideth into Hierusalem with triumph. 41 weepeth ouer it: 45 driueth the buyers and sellers out of the Temple: 47 teaching daily in it. The rulers would haue destroyed him, but for feare of the people.

AND Iesus entred, and passed through Iericho.
2 And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chiefe among the Publicanes, and he was rich.
3 And he sought to see Iesus who hee was,

and could not for the preasse, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ranne before, and climed vp into a Sycomore tree to see him, for he was to passe that way.

5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked vp and saw him, and said vnto him, Zacheus, make haste, and come downe, for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste, and came downe, and receiued him ioyfully.

7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zacheus stood, and said vnto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the halfe of my goods I giue to the poore, and if I haue taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him fourefold.

9 And Jesus said vnto him, This day is saluation come to this house, forasmuch as hee also is the sonne of Abraham.

*Matth. 18. 11. 10 *For the Sonne of man is come to seeke, and to saue that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, hee added, and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Hierusalem, and because they thought that the kingdome of God should immediatly appeare.

*Matth. 25. 14. 12 *He said therefore, A certaine Nobleman went into a farre countrey, to receiue for himselfe a kingdome, and to returne.

13 And he called his ten seruants, and deliuered them ten ‖ pounds, and said vnto them, Occupie till I come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, Wee will not haue this man to reigne ouer vs.

15 And it came to passe, that when hee was returned, hauing receiued the kingdome, then he commanded these seruants to be called vnto him, to whom he had giuen the money, that hee might know how much euery man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said vnto him, Well, thou good seruant: because thou hast bene faithfull in a very little, haue thou authoritie ouer ten Cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained fiue pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also ouer fiue Cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound which I haue kept layd vp in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest vp that thou layedst not downe, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

22 And he saith vnto him, Out of thine owne mouth will I iudge thee, thou wicked seruant. Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking vp that I layed not downe, and reaping that I did not sow.

23 Wherefore then gauest not thou my money into the banke, that at my comming I might haue required mine owne with vsurie?

24 And hee said vnto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and giue it to him that hath ten pounds.

‖ *Mynahers translated a pound, is twelue ounces, and an halfe, which according to fiue shillings the ounce, is three pounds two shillings and sixe pence.*

25 And they said vnto him, Lord, hee hath ten pounds.

26 For I say vnto you, That vnto euery *Matth. 13. 12. one which hath, shall be giuen, and from him that hath not, euen that he hath shall be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies which would not that I should reigne ouer them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 ¶ And when hee had thus spoken, hee went before, ascending vp to Hierusalem.

29 *And it came to passe when he was come *Matth. 21. 1. nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Oliues, he sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Goe ye into the village ouer against you, in the which at your entring ye shall finde a Colt tied, whereon yet neuer man sate: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man aske you, Why doe yee loose him? Thus shall ye say vnto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent, went their way, and found euen as he had said vnto them.

33 And as they were loosing the Colt, the owners thereof said vnto them, Why loose yee the Colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Jesus: and they cast their garments vpon the Colt, and they set Jesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spread their cloths in the way.

37 And when hee was come nigh euen now at the descent of the mount of olines, the whole multitude of the disciples began to reioyce and praise God with a lowd voice, for all the mightie workes that they had seene,

38 Saying, Blessed be the King that commeth in the Name of the Lord, peace in heauen, and glory in the highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said vnto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered, and said vnto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediatly cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come neere, hee beheld the Citie and wept ouer it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst knowne, euen thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong vnto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes shall come vpon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compasse thee round, and keepe thee in on euery side,

44 And shall lay thee euen with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they shall not leaue in thee one stone vpon another, because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 *And he went into the Temple, and be- *Matth. 21. gan to cast out them that solde therein, and 12. them that bought,

46 Saying vnto them, It is written, My House is the house of prayer: but ye haue made it a denne of theeues.

47 And hee taught dayly in the Temple. But the chiefe Priestes and the Scribes, and the chiefe of the people sought to destroy him.

48 And

48 And could not find what they might doe: for all the people were ‖ very attentiue to heare him. ‖ Or, hanged on him.

CHAP. XX.

Christ auoucheth his authoritie by a question of Iohns Baptisme. 9 The parable of the Vineyard. 19 Of giuing tribute to Cesar. 27 He conuinceth the Sadducees that denied the resurrection. 41 How Christ is the sonne of Dauid. 45 Hee warneth his Disciples to beware of the Scribes.

AND *it came to passe, that on one of those dayes, as he taught the people in the Temple, and preached the Gospel, the chiefe Priests and the Scribes came vpon him, with the Elders, *Mat. 21. 23.

2 And spake vnto him, saying, Tell vs, by what authoritie doest thou these things? or who is he that gaue thee this authoritie?

3 And hee answered, and said vnto them, I will also aske you one thing, and answere mee.

4 The baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, hee will say, Why then beleeued ye him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men, all the people will stone vs: for they be perswaded that Iohn was a Prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence it was.

8 And Jesus said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authoritie I doe these things.

9 Then beganne he to speake to the people this parable: *A certaine man planted a Vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a farre country for a long time. *Mat. 21. 33.

10 And at the season, he sent a seruant to the husbandmen, that they should giue him of the fruit of the vineyard, but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away emptie.

11 And againe he sent another seruant, and they beat him also, and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away emptie.

12 And againe hee sent the third, and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the Lord of the Vineyard, What shall I doe? I will send my beloued sonne: it may bee they will reuerence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselues, saying, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the Vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the Vineyard doe vnto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall giue the Vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, *The stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner? *Psal. 118. 22.

18 Whosoeuer shall fall vpon that stone, shal bee broken: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chiefe Priests & the Scribes the same houre sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceiued that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which should faine themselues iust men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliuer him vnto the power and authoritie of the gouernour.

21 And they asked him, saying, *Master, we know that thou saiest and teachest rightly, neither accepteth thou the person of any, but teachest the way of God ‖ truely. *Mat. 22. 16. ‖ Or, of a truth.

22 Is it lawfull for vs to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceiued their craftinesse, and said vnto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew mee a ‖ penie: whose image and superscription hath it? They answered, and said, Cesars. ‖ See Mat. 18. 28.

25 And hee said vnto them, Render therefore vnto Cesar the things which bee Cesars, and vnto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take holde of his words before the people, and they marrelled at his answere, and held their peace.

27 ¶ *Then came to him certaine of the Sadducees (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him, *Mat. 22. 23.

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If any mans brother die, hauing a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seede vnto his brother.

29 There were therefore seuen brethren and the first tooke a wife, and dyed without children.

30 And the second tooke her to wife, and he died childelesse.

31 And the third tooke her, and in like maner the seuen also. And they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seuen had her to wife.

34 And Jesus answering, said vnto them, The children of this world, marry, and are giuen in marriage:

35 But they which shall bee accounted worthy to obtaine that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage:

36 Neither can they die any more: for they are equall vnto the Angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, *euen Moses shewed at the bush, when hee calleth the Lord, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. *Exod. 3. 6.

38 For hee is not a God of the dead, but of the liuing, for all liue vnto him.

39 ¶ Then certaine of the Scribes answering, said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that, they durst not aske him any question at all.

41 And he said vnto them, *How say they that Christ is Dauids sonne? *Mat. 22. 42.

42 And Dauid himselfe saith in the booke of Psalmes, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy foote-stoole.

44 David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his sonne?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people he said vnto his Disciples,

* Matth. 23.5. 46 *Beware of the Scribes, which desire to walke in long robes, and loue greetings in the markets, and the highest seates in the Synagogues, and the chiefe roomes at feasts:

47 Which deuoure widowes houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receiue greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

*Christ commendeth the poore widow. 5 Hee foretelleth the destruction of the Temple, and of the citie Hierusalem: 25 The signes also which shall be before the last day. 34 He exhorteth them to be watchfull.

* Matth. 12.41 AND hee looked vp, * and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasurie.

2 And hee saw also a certaine poore widow casting in thither two ‖ mites.

‖ See Marke 12.42. 3 And he said, Of a trueth, I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast in more then they all.

4 For all these haue of their abundance cast in vnto the offerings of God, but shee of her penury hath cast in all the liuing that she had.

* Matth. 24.1. 5 ¶ * And as some spake of the Temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones, and gifts, he said,

6 As for these things which ye behold, the dayes will come in the which there shall not bee left one stone vpon another, that shall not bee throwen downe.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what signe will there bee, when these things shall come to passe?

8 And he said, Take heede that ye be not deceiued: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ, & the time draweth neere: goe ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall heare of warres, and commotions, bee not terrified: for these things must first come to passe, but the end is not by and by.

* Matth. 24.7. 10 * Then said he vnto them, Nation shall rise against Nation, and Kingdome against Kingdome.

11 And great earthquakes shal be in diuers places, and famines, and pestilences: and fearefull sights and great signes shall there be from heauen.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, deliuering you vp to the Synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before Kings and rulers for my Names sake.

13 And it shall turne to you for a testimonie.

* Mar. 13.11. 14 * Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answere.

15 For I will giue you a mouth and wisedome, which all your aduersaries shall not bee able to gainesay, nor resist,

16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents and brethren, and kinsfolkes and friends, and some of you shall they cause to bee put to death.

17 And ye shall bee hated of all men for my Names sake.

18 * But there shall not a haire of your head perish. * Mat. 10.30.

19 In your patience possesse ye your soules.

20 * And when ye shall see Hierusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh. * Mat. 24.15.

21 Then let them which are in Iudea, flee to the mountaines, and let them which are in the midst of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the countreys, enter thereinto.

22 For these be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But woe vnto them that are with child, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes, for there shall bee great distresse in the land, and wrath vpon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall bee led away captiue into all nations, and Hierusalem shall be troden downe of the Gentiles, vntill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 ¶ * And there shall be signes in the Sun, and in the Moone, and in the Starres, and vpon the earth distresse of nations, with perplexitie, the sea and the waues roaring, * Mark. 13.8.

26 Mens hearts failing them for feare, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heauen shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Sonne of man comming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to passe, then looke vp and lift vp your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable, Behold the fig-tree, and all the trees,

30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your owne selues, that summer is now nigh at hand:

31 So likewise yee, when ye see these things come to passe, know ye that the kingdome of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily, I say vnto you, this generation shall not passe away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

34 ¶ And take heede to your selues, least at any time your hearts be ouercharged with surfetting, and drunkennesse, and cares of this life, and so that day come vpon you vnawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come vpon all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore, and pray always that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to passe, and to stand before the sonne of man.

37 And in the day time hee was teaching in the Temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Olines.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the Temple, for to heare him.

CHAP. XXII.

*The Iewes conspire against Christ. 3 Satan prepareth Iudas to betray him. 7 The Apostles prepare the passouer. 19 Christ instituteth his holy Supper. 21 couertly foretelleth of the traitour. 24 disputeth who of the Apostles should be greatest. 31 foretelleth Peter of his fall. 39 He goeth to the mount of Olives. 47 Iudas betrayeth him with a kisse. 54 He is led to the high Priests house. 61 Peter denieth him thrise. 63 He is mocked and beaten. 66 He confesseth himselfe to be the Sonne of God.

NOw * the feast of vnleauened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passeouer. * Mat. 26.2.

2 And the chiefe Priests and Scribes sought how they might kill him, for they feared the people.

3 ¶ * Then entred Satan into Iudas, surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelue. * Mat. 26.14.

4 And hee went his way, and communed with the chiefe Priests and captaines, how he might betray him vnto them.

5 And they were glad, and couenanted to giue him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunitie to betray him vnto them ‖ in the absence of the multitude. ‖ Or, without tumult.

7 ¶ * Then came the day of vnleauened bread, when the Passeouer must be killed. * Mat. 26.17.

8 And he sent Peter and Iohn, saying, Goe and prepare vs the Passeouer, that wee may eate.

9 And they said vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said vnto them, Behold, when yee are entred into the citie there shall a man meete you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the house where he entereth in.

11 And yee shall say vnto the good man of the house, The Master saith vnto thee, Where is the guest chamber, where I shall eate the Passeouer with my disciples?

12 And hee will shew you a large vpper roome furnished, there make ready.

13 And they went, and found as he had said vnto them, and they made ready the Passeouer.

* Mat. 26.20. 14 * And when the houre was come, he sate downe, and the twelue Apostles with him.

‖ Or, I haue earnestly desired. 15 And he said vnto them, ‖ With desire I haue desired to eat this Passeouer with you before I suffer.

16 For I say vnto you, I will not any more eate thereof, vntill it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.

17 And he tooke the cup, and gaue thankes, and said, Take this, and diuide it among your selues.

18 For I say vnto you, I will not drinke of the fruit of the vine, vntill the kingdom of God shall come.

* Mat. 26.26. 19 ¶ * And he tooke bread, and gaue thanks, and brake it, and gaue vnto them, saying, This is my body which is giuen for you, this doe in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the new Testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

* Mat. 26.21. 21 ¶ * But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table.

22 And truely the Sonne of man goeth as it was determined, but woe vnto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themselues, which of them it was that should doe this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should bee accounted the greatest.

* Mat. 20. 25. 25 * And hee said vnto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise Lordship ouer them, and they that exercise authoritie vpon them, are called benefactors.

26 But ye shall not be so: but he that is greatest among you, let him bee as the yonger, and he that is chiefe, as he that doeth serue.

27 For whether is greater, hee that sitteth at meate, or hee that serueth? Is not hee that sitteth at meate? But I am among you as hee that serueth.

28 Ye are they which haue continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint vnto you a kingdome, as my Father hath appointed vnto me,

30 That ye may eate and drinke at my table in my kingdome, * and sit on thrones iudging the twelue tribes of Israel. * Mat. 19.28.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, * Satan hath desired to haue you, that he may sift you as wheat. * 1. Pet. 5.8.

32 But I haue prayed for thee that thy faith fayle not: and when thou art conuerted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And hee said vnto him, Lord, I am ready to goe with thee both into prison, and to death.

* Mat. 26.34. 34 * And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cocke shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrise deny that thou knowest me.

* Mat. 10.9. 35 * And he said vnto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he vnto them, But now hee that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and hee that hath not sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

* Esay 53.12. 37 For I say vnto you, that this that is written, must yet bee accomplished in mee, * And hee was reckoned among the transgressours: for the things concerning mee haue an end.

38 And they said, Lord, Behold, heere are two swords. And hee said vnto them, It is enough.

* Mat. 26.36. 39 ¶ * And hee came out, and went, as hee was wont, to the mount of Olines, and his disciples also followed him.

* Mat. 26.41. 40 * And when hee was at the place, he said vnto them, Pray, that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And hee was withdrawen from them about a stones cast, and kneeled downe, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father if thou bee willing, remoue this cup from me: neuertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an Angel vnto him from heauen, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agonie, hee prayed more earnestly, and his sweate was as it were great droppes of blood falling downe to the ground.

45 And when hee rose vp from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorow,

46 And said vnto them, Why sleepe yee? rise, and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And

*Mat.26.47. 47 ¶ And while he yet spake, *behold a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelue went before them and drewe neere vnto Jesus, to kisse him.

48 But Jesus said vnto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Sonne of man with a kisse?

49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said vnto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote the seruant of the high Priest, and cut off his right eare.

51 And Jesus answered, and said, Suffer ye thus farre. And he touched his eare, and healed him.

52 Then Jesus said vnto the chiefe Priests and Captaines of the Temple, and the Elders which were come to him, Be ye come out as against a thiefe, with swords and staues?

53 When I was daily with you in the Temple, ye stretched foorth no hands against mee: but this is your houre, and the power of darkenesse.

*Mat.26.57. 54 ¶ * Then tooke they him, and led him, and brought him into the high Priests house, and Peter followed afarre off.

*Mat.26.69. 55 * And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set downe together, Peter sate downe among them.

56 But a certaine maide beheld him as hee sate by the fire, and earnestly looked vpon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one houre after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with him; for hee is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou saiest. And immediatly while he yet spake, the cocke crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked vpon Peter; and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how hee had said vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny me thrise.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Jesus, mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blind-folded him, they stroke him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesie, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

*Mat.27.1. 66 ¶ * And assoone as it was day, the Elders of the people, and the chiefe Priests and the Scribes came together, and led him into their Counsell, saying,

67 Art thou the Christ? Tell vs. And he said vnto them, If I tell you, you will not beleeue:

68 And if I also aske you, you will not answere mee nor let me go.

69 Hereafter shall the Sonne of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Sonne of God? And he said vnto them, * Ye say that I am.

*Mar.14.62. 71 And they said, What need wee any further witnesse? For we our selues haue heard of his owne mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iesus is accused before Pilate, and sent to Herode. 8 Herode mocketh him. 12 Herode and Pilate are made friendes. 18 Barabbas is desired of the people, and is loosed by Pilate, and Iesus is giuen to be crucified. 27 Hee telleth the women that lament him, the destruction of Ierusalem: 34 Prayeth for his enemies. 39 Two euill doers are crucified with him. 46 His death. 50 His buriall.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him vnto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow peruerting the nation, and forbidding to giue tribute to Cesar, saying, that he himselfe is Christ a king.

3 * And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Iewes? And he answered him, and said, Thou sayest it. *Mat.27.11.

4 Then said Pilate to the chiefe Priestes, and to the people, I find no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, Hee stirreth vp the people, teaching throughout all Iurie, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 ¶ When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And assoone as he knew that he belonged vnto Herodes Iurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himselfe also was at Jerusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad, for hee was desirous to see him of a long season, because hee had heard many things of him, and he hoped to haue seene some miracle done by him.

9 Then hee questioned with him in many words, but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chiefe Priests and Scribes stood and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herode with his men of warre set him at naught, and mocked him, and arayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him againe to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herode were made friends together, for before they were at enmitie betweene themselues.

13 ¶ * And Pilate, when he had called together the chiefe Priests and the rulers, and the people, *Mat.27.1.

14 Said vnto them, Yee haue brought this man vnto me, as one that peruerteth the people, and behold, I hauing examined him before you, haue found no fault in this man, touching those things whereof ye accuse him.

15 No, nor yet Herode: for I sent you to him, and loe, nothing worthy of death is done vnto him.

16 I will therefore chastise him, and release him.

17 For of necessitie he must release one vnto them at the feast.

18 And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release vnto vs Barabbas.

19 Who for a certaine sedition made in the citie, and for murder was cast in prison.

20 Pilate therefore willing to release Jesus, spake againe to them;

21 But they cried, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And hee said vnto them the third time, Why, what euil hath he done? I haue found no cause of death in him, I will therefore chastise him, and let him goe.

23 And they were instant with lowd voyces, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them, and of the chiefe Priests preuailed.

24 And Pilate ||gaue sentence that it should be as they required. ||Or, granted.

25 And he released vnto them, him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired, but he deliuered Jesus to their will.

*Matth.27.32. 26 * And as they led him away, they laid hold vpon one Simon a Cyrenian, comming out of the country, and on him they layd the Crosse, that he might beare it after Jesus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Jesus turning vnto them, said, Daughters of Hierusalem, weepe not for mee, but weep for your selues, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are comming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombes that neuer bare, and the paps which neuer gaue sucke.

*Esay 2.19, hosea 10.8, reuel.6.16. 30 * Then shall they begin to say to the mountaines, Fall on vs, and to the hilles, Couer vs.

*1.Peter 4.17. *Matth.27.38. 31 * For if they doe these things in a greene tree, what shall be done in the drie?

32 * And there were also two other malefactors led with him, to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called ||Caluary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left. ||Or, the place of a skull.

34 ¶ Then said Jesus, Father, forgiue them, for they know not what they doe: and they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding, and the rulers also with them, derided him, saying; He saued others, let him saue himselfe, if hee be Christ, the chosen of God.

36 And the souldiers also mocked him, comming to him, and offering him vineger,

37 And saying, If thou be the King of the Iewes, saue thy selfe.

38 And a superscription also was written ouer him in letters of Greeke, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactors, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, saue thy selfe and vs.

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Doest not thou feare God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed iustly; for we receiue the due reward of our deedes, but this man hath done nothing amisse.

42 And he said vnto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdome.

43 And Jesus said vnto him, Verily I say vnto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in Paradise.

44 And it was about the sixt houre, and there was a darkenesse ouer all the ||earth, vnto the ninth houre. ||Or, Land.

45 And the Sunne was darkened, and the vaile of the Temple was rent in the midst.

46 ¶ And when Jesus had cried with a lowd voyce, hee sayde, * Father into thy hands I commend my spirit: and hauing said thus, hee gaue vp the ghost. *Psal.31.6.

47 Now when the Centurion sawe what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainely this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afarre off, beholding these things.

50 ¶ * And behold, there was a man named Joseph, a counseller, and he was a good man, and a iust. *Mat.27.57.

51 (The same had not consented to the counsell and deed of them) hee was of Arimathea, a citie of the Iewes (who also himselfe waited for the kingdome of God)

52 This man went vnto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.

53 And hee tooke it downe, and wrapped it in linnen, and layd it in a Sepulchre that was hewen in stone, wherein neuer man before was layd.

54 And that day was the preparation, and the Sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments, and rested the Sabbath day, according to the Commandement.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Christs resurrection is declared by two Angels, to the women that came to the Sepulchre. 9 They report it to others. 13 Christ himselfe appeareth to the two disciples that went to Emmaus. 36 Afterward he appeareth to the Apostles, and reproueth their vnbeliefe: 47 giueth them a charge: 49 promiseth the holy Ghost: 51 and so ascendeth into heaven.

NOw *vpon the first day of the weeke, very early in the morning, they came vnto the Sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certaine others with them. *Matth.28.1.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the Sepulchre.

3 And they entred in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus.

4 And it came to passe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraide, and bowed downe their faces to the earth, they said vnto them, Why seeke yee ||the liuing among the dead? ||Or, him that liueth.

6 He is not heere, but is risen: * Remember how hee spake vnto you, when he was yet in Galilee, *Matth.17.23.

7 Saying the Sonne of man must be deliuered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day rise againe.

8 And they remembred his words,

9 And returned from the Sepulchre, and told

told all these things vnto the eleuen, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary the mother of James, and other women that were with them, which told these things vnto the Apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeued them not.

12 *Then arose Peter, and ranne vnto the Sepulchre, and stouping downe, he beheld the linnen clothes layd by themselues, and departed, wondering in himselfe at that which was come to passe.

13 ¶ * And beholde, two of them went that same day to a village, called Emmaus, which was from Hierusalem about threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Iesus himselfe drew neere, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they should not know him.

17 And he said vnto them, What maner of communications are these that ye haue one to another as ye walke, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleophas, answering, said vnto him, Art thou only a stranger in Hierusalem, and hast not knowne the things which are come to passe there in these dayes?

19 And he said vnto them, What things? And they said vnto him, Concerning Iesus of Nazareth, which was a Prophet, mightie in deed and word before God, and all the people:

20 And how the chiefe Priests and our rulers deliuered him to bee condemned to death, and haue crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had bene he which should haue redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certaine women also of our company made vs astonished, which were early at the Sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seene a vision of Angels, which said that he was aliue.

24 And certaine of them which were with vs, went to the Sepulchre, and found it euen so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then he said vnto them, O fooles, and slow of heart to beleeue all that the Prophets haue spoken:

26 Ought not Christ to haue suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the Prophets, hee expounded vnto them in all the Scriptures, the things concerning himselfe.

28 And they drew nigh vnto the village, whither they went, and he made as though hee would haue gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with vs, for it is towards euening, and the day is farre spent: And he went in to tary with them.

30 And it came to passe, as he sate at meate with them, hee tooke bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gaue to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and he ‖ vanished out of their sight.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burne within vs, while hee talked with vs by the way, and while he opened to vs the Scriptures?

33 And they rose vp the same houre, and returned to Hierusalem, and found the eleuen gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how hee was knowen of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ * And as they thus spake, Iesus himselfe stood in the midst of them, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

37 But they were terrified, and affrighted, and supposed that they had seene a spirit.

38 And hee said vnto them, Why are ye troubled, and why doe thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I my selfe; handle me, and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me haue.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet beleeued not for ioy, and wondered, he said vnto them, Haue ye here any meate?

42 And they gaue him a piece of a broyled fish, and of an hony combe.

43 And hee tooke it, and did eate before them.

44 And hee said vnto them, These are the words which I spake vnto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the Law of Moses, and in the Prophets, and in the Psalmes, concerning me.

45 Then opened hee their vnderstanding, that they might vnderstand the Scriptures,

46 And said vnto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoued Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sinnes should be preached in his Name, among all nations, beginning at Ierusalem.

48 And yee are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ * And behold, I send the promise of my Father vpon you: but tarry yee in the citie of Hierusalem, vntill yee be indued with power from on high.

50 ¶ And hee led them out as farre as to Bethany, and hee lift vp his hands, and blessed them.

51 * And it came to passe, while hee blessed them, hee was parted from them, and carried vp into heauen.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Ierusalem with great ioy:

53 And were continually in the Temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

¶ The

*Iohn 20.6.

*Marke 16. 12.

*Mar. 16.14.

*Ioh. 15.26. acts. 1.4.

*Mat. 16.19. acts. 1.9.

The Gospel according to S. Iohn.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Diuinitie, Humanitie, and Office of Iesus Christ.*
15 *The testimonie of Iohn.* 39 *The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.*

IN the beginning was ‖ the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

*Gen. 1. 1.

2 *The same was in the beginning with God.

*Col. 1. 16.

3 *All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darknes, and the darknesse comprehended it not.

*Matt. 3. 1.

6 ¶ * There was a man sent from God, whose name was Iohn.

7 The same came for a witnesse, to beare witnesse of the light, that all men through him might beleeue.

8 Hee was not that light, but was sent to beare witnesse of that light.

9 That was the true light, which lighteth euery man that commeth into the world.

*Heb. 11. 3.

10 He was in the world, and *the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 Hee came vnto his owne, and his owne receiued him not.

‖ Or, the right or priuiledge.

12 But as many as receiued him, to them gaue hee ‖ power to become the sonnes of God, euen to them that beleeue on his Name:

13 Which were borne, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

*Matt. 1. 16.

14 * And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among vs (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the onely begotten of the Father) full of grace and truth.

15 ¶ Iohn bare witnesse of him, and cryed, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that commeth after mee, is preferred before mee, for he was before me.

*Col. 1. 19.

16 And of his * fulnesse haue all wee receiued, and grace for grace.

17 For the Law was giuen by Moses, but grace and truth came by Iesus Christ.

* 1. Iohn 4. 12. 1. tim. 6. 16.

18 * No man hath seene God at any time: the onely begotten Sonne, which is in the bosome of the Father, he hath declared him.

19 ¶ And this is the record of Iohn, when the Iewes sent Priests and Leuites from Hierusalem, to aske him, Who art thou?

20 And hee confessed, and denied not: but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou ‖ that Prophet? And he answered, No.

‖ Or, a Prophet.

22 Then said they vnto him, Who art thou, that we may giue an answere to them that sent vs? What sayest thou of thy selfe?

*Matth. 3. 3.

23 * He said, I am the voyce of one crying in the wildernesse: Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the Prophet Esaias.

24 And they which were sent, were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and said vnto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou bee not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that Prophet?

26 Iohn answered them, saying, I baptize with water, but there standeth one among you whom ye know not.

27 * He it is, who comming after me, is preferred before me, whose shoes latchet I am not worthy to vnloose.

*Matt. 3. 11. acts 19. 4.

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Iordan, where Iohn was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day Iohn seeth Iesus comming vnto him, & saith, Behold the Lambe of God, which ‖ taketh away the sin of the world.

‖ Or, beareth.

30 This is hee of whom I said, After mee commeth a man, which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he should bee made manifest to Israel: therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 * And Iohn bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heauen, like a doue, and it abode vpon him.

*Mat. 3. 16.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said vnto mee, Vpon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending & remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record, that this is the Sonne of God.

35 ¶ Againe the next day after, Iohn stood, and two of his disciples.

36 And looking vpon Iesus as hee walked, he saith, Behold the Lambe of God.

37 And the two disciples heard him speake, and they followed Iesus.

38 Then Iesus turned, and saw them following, and saith vnto them, What seeke yee? They said vnto him, Rabbi, (which is to say being interpreted, Master) where ‖ dwellest thou?

‖ Or, abidest.

39 Hee saith vnto them, Come and see. They came and saw where hee dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was ‖ about the tenth houre.

‖ That was two houres before night.

40 One of the two which heard Iohn speake, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 Hee first findeth his owne brother Simon, and saith vnto him, Wee haue found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, ‖ the Christ.

‖ Or, the anointed.

42 And he brought him to Iesus. And when Iesus beheld him, hee said, Thou art Simon the sonne of Iona, thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, ‖ a stone.

‖ Or, Peter.

43 ¶ The day following, Iesus would goe foorth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith vnto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the citie of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith vnto him, We haue found him of whom * Moses in the Law, and the * Prophets did write, Iesus of Nazareth the sonne of Ioseph.

*Gene. 49. 10. Leuit. 18. 18. *Esay 4. 2.

46 And Nathanael said vnto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith vnto him, Come and see.

47 Iesus saw Nathanael comming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeede in whom is no guile.

48 Nathanael sayeth vnto him, Whence knowest thou me? Iesus answered, and sayd vnto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast vnder the figtree, I saw thee.

49 Nathanael answered, and sayeth vnto him, Rabbi, thou art the Sonne of God, thou art the King of Israel.

50 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Because I sayd vnto thee, I saw thee vnder the figtree, beleuest thou? thou shalt see greater things then these.

51 And he saith vnto him, Verely, verely I say vnto you, Hereafter shal ye see heauen open, and the Angels of God ascending, and descending vpon the Sonne of man.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ turneth water into wine, 12 departeth into Capernaum, and to Ierusalem, 14 where he purgeth the Temple of buyers & sellers, 19 He foretelleth his death and resurrection. 23 Many beleeue because of his miracles, but he would not trust himselfe with them.

AND the third day there was a mariage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Iesus was there.

2 And both Iesus was called, and his disciples to the mariage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Iesus saith vnto him, They haue no wine.

4 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, what haue I to doe with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother saith vnto the seruants, Whatsoeuer he saith vnto you, doe it.

6 And there were set there sixe water pots of stone, after the maner of the purifying of the Iewes, conteining two or three firkins apiece.

7 Iesus sayth vnto them, Fill the water pots with water. And they filled them vp to the brimme.

8 And he saith vnto them, Draw out now, and beare vnto the gouernour of the feast. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the seruants which drew the water knew) the gouernour of the feast called the bridegroome,

10 And sayth vnto him, Euery man at the beginning doeth set foorth good wine, and when men haue well drunke, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine vntill now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Iesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested foorth his glory, and his disciples beleeued on him.

12 ¶ After this hee went downe to Capernaum, he and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Iewes Passeouer was at hand, and Iesus went vp to Hierusalem,

14 And found in the Temple those that solde oxen, and sheepe, and doues, and the changers of money, sitting.

15 And when he had made a scourge of small cordes, hee drone them all out of the Temple, and the sheepe, and the oxen, and powred out the changers money, and ouerthrew the tables,

16 And sayd vnto them that solde doues, Take these things hence, make not my Fathers house an house of merchandise.

17 And his disciples remembred that it was written, *The zeale of thine house hath eaten me vp. *Psal.69.9.

18 ¶ Then answered the Iewes, and sayd vnto him, What signe shewest thou vnto vs, seeing that thou doest these things?

19 Iesus answered, and sayd vnto them, *Destroy this Temple, and in three dayes I will raise it vp. *Matt.26.61.

20 Then sayd the Iewes, Fourtie and sixe yeeres was this Temple in building, and wilt thou reare it vp in three dayes?

21 But he spake of the temple of his body,

22 When therefore hee was risen from the dead, his disciples remembred that he had sayd this vnto them: and they beleeued the Scripture, and the word which Iesus had sayd.

23 ¶ Now when hee was in Hierusalem at the Passeouer, in the feast day, many beleeued in his Name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

24 But Iesus did not commit himselfe vnto them, because he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any should testifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ teacheth Nicodemus the necessitie of regeneration. 14 Of faith in his death. 16 The great loue of God towards the world. 18 Condemnation for vnbeliefe. 23 The baptisme, witnesse, and doctrine of Iohn concerning Christ.

THere was a man of the Pharisees named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Iewes:

2 The same came to Iesus by night, and sayd vnto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can doe these miracles that thou doest, except God bee with him.

3 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Verely, verely I say vnto thee, except a man be borne ‖ againe, he cannot see the kingdome of God. ‖ Or, from aboue.

4 Nicodemus sayth vnto him, How can a man be borne when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mothers wombe, and bee borne?

5 Iesus answered, Verely, verely I say vnto thee, except a man bee borne of water and of the spirit, hee cannot enter into the kingdome of God.

6 That which is borne of the flesh, is flesh, and that which is borne of the spirit, is spirit.

7 Marueile not that I sayd vnto thee, Ye must be borne ‖ againe. ‖ Or, from aboue.

8 The winde bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it commeth, and whither it goeth: So is euery one that is borne of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered, and said vnto him, How can these things be?

10 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Art thou a master in Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 Verely, verely I say vnto thee, We speake that we doe know, and testifie that we haue seene; and ye receiue not our witnesse.

12 If I haue told you earthly things, and ye beleeue not: how shall ye beleeue if I tell you of heauenly things?

13 And

13 And no man hath ascended vp to heauen, but he that came downe from heauen, euen the Sonne of man which is in heauen.

14 ¶ *And as Moses lifted vp the serpent in the wildernes: euen to must the Sonne of man be lifted vp: *Num.21.9.

15 That whosoeuer beleeueth in him, should not perish, but haue eternall life.

16 ¶ *For God so loued the world, that hee gaue his onely begotten Sonne: that whosoeuer beleeueth in him, should not perish, but haue euerlasting life. *1.Iohn 4.9.

17 *For God sent not his Sonne into the world, to condemne the world: but that the world through him might be saued. *Chap.12.47.

18 ¶ He that beleeueth on him, is not condemned: but he that beleeueth not, is condemned already, because hee hath not beleeued in the Name of the onely begotten Son of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, *that light is come into the world, and men loued darknesse rather then light, because their deeds were euill. *Chap.1.4.

20 For euery one that doth euill, hateth the light, neither commeth to the light, lest his deeds should be ‖ reproued. ‖ Or, discouered.

21 But hee that doeth trueth, commeth to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After these things came Iesus and his disciples into the land of Iudea, and there hee tarried with them, *and baptized.

*Chap.4.2.

23 ¶ And Iohn also was baptizing in Aenon neere to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For Iohn was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶ Then there arose a question betweene some of Iohns disciples and the Iewes, about purifying.

26 And they came vnto Iohn, and said vnto him, Rabbi, hee that was with thee beyond Iordane, *to whom thou barest witnesse, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him. *Chap.1.7,34

27 Iohn answered, and said, *A man can ‖ receiue nothing, except it bee giuen him from heauen. *Heb.5.4. ‖ Or, take vnto himselfe.

28 Ye your selues beare me witnesse, that I sayd, *I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him. *Chap.1.20.

29 He that hath the bride, is the bridegroome: but the friend of the bridegroome, which standeth and heareth him, reioyceth greatly because of the bridegromes voyce: This my ioy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 Hee that commeth from aboue, is aboue all: hee that is of the earth, is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: hee that commeth from heauen is aboue all:

32 And what hee hath seene and heard, that hee testifieth, and no man receiueth his testimonie:

33 Hee that hath receiued his testimony, *hath set to his seale, that God is true. *Rom.3.4.

34 For hee whom God hath sent, speaketh the wordes of God: for God giueth not the spirit by measure vnto him.

35 *The Father loueth the Sonne, and hath giuen all things into his hand. *Matt.11.27. *Heb.2.8. *Iohn.3.10.

36 *He that beleeueth on the Sonne, hath euerlasting life: and hee that beleeueth not the Sonne, shall not see life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ talketh with a woman of Samaria, and reuealeth himselfe vnto her. 27 His disciples marueile. 31 He declareth to them his zeale to Gods glory. 36 Many Samaritanes beleeue on him. 43 Hee departeth into Galilee, and healeth the rulers sonne that lay sicke at Capernaum.

WHen therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Iesus made and baptized moe disciples then Iohn,

2 (Though Iesus himselfe baptized not, but his disciples:)

3 Hee left Iudea, and departed againe into Galilee.

4 And he must needs go thorow Samaria.

5 Then commeth hee to a citie of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neere to the parcell of ground *that Iacob gaue to his sonne Ioseph. *Gen.33.19. and 48.22. Ioh.24.32.

6 Now Iacobs well was there. Iesus therefore being wearied with his iourney, sate thus on the Well: and it was about the sixt houre.

7 There commeth a woman of Samaria to draw water: Iesus sayth vnto her, Giue me to drinke.

8 For his disciples were gone away vnto the city to buy meate.

9 Then sayth the woman of Samaria vnto him, How is it that thou being a Iew, askest drinke of me, which am a woman of Samaria? For the Iewes haue no dealings with the Samaritanes.

10 Iesus answered, and sayd vnto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that sayeth to thee, Giue mee to drinke; thou wouldest haue asked of him, and he would haue giuen thee liuing water.

11 The woman sayth vnto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the Well is deepe: from whence then hast thou that liuing water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Iacob which gaue vs the Well, and dranke thereof himselfe, and his children, and his cattell?

13 Iesus answered, and said vnto her; Whosoeuer drinketh of this water, shall thirst againe:

14 But whosoeuer drinketh of the water that I shall giue him, shall neuer thirst: but the water that I shall giue him, shall bee in him a Well of water springing vp vnto euerlasting life.

15 The woman sayth vnto him, Sir, giue mee this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Iesus sayth vnto her, Goe, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered, and sayd, I haue no husband. Iesus sayd vnto her, Thou hast well sayd, I haue no husband.

18 For thou hast had fiue husbands, and hee whom thou now hast, is not thy husband: In that saydest thou truely.

19 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, I perceiue that thou art a Prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountaine, and yee say, That *in Hierusalem is the place where men ought to worship. *Deut.12.5.

21 Iesus

21 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, beleeue me, the houre commeth, when yee shall neither in this mountaine, nor yet at Hierusalem, worship the Father.

22 Yee worship yee knowe not what: wee know what wee worship: for saluation is of the Iewes.

23 But the houre commeth, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit, and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 *God is a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit and in truth. *2.Cor.3.17.

25 The woman saith vnto him, I know that Messias commeth, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell vs all things.

26 Iesus saith vnto her, I that speake vnto thee, am he.

27 ¶ And vpon this came his disciples, and marueiled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou, or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the citie, and saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man, which told me all things that euer I did: Is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the citie, and came vnto him.

31 ¶ In the meane while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.

32 But he said vnto them, I haue meate to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore sayde the Disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eate?

34 Iesus saith vnto them, My meate is, to doe the will of him that sent mee, and to finish his worke.

35 Say not yee, There are yet foure moneths, and then commeth haruest? Behold, I say vnto you, Lift vp your eyes, and looke on the fieldes: *for they are white already to haruest. *Mat.9.37.

36 And he that reapeth receiueth wages, and gathereth fruit vnto life eternall: that both he that soweth, and hee that reapeth, may reioyce together.

37 And herein is that saying true: One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reape that whereon yee bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entred into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that citie beleeued on him, for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told mee all that euer I did.

40 So when the Samaritanes were come vnto him, they besought him that he would tary with them: and hee abode there two dayes.

41 And many moe beleeued, because of his owne word:

42 And said vnto the woman, Now we beleeue, not because of thy saying, for wee haue heard him our selues, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Sauiour of the world.

*Mat.3.17. 43 ¶ *Now after two dayes hee departed thence, and went into Galilee:

44 For Iesus himselfe testified, that a Prophet hath no honour in his owne countrey.

45 Then when hee was come into Galile, the Galileans receiued him, hauing seene all the things that hee did at Hierusalem at the feast: for they also went vnto the feast.

46 So Iesus came againe into Cana of Galilee, *where hee made the water wine. And there was a certaine ‖ noble man, whose sonne was sicke at Capernaum. *Chap.2.1. ‖Or, courtier, or ruler.

47 When hee heard that Iesus was come out of Iudea into Galilee, hee went vnto him, and besought him that he would come downe and heale his sonne: for hee was at the point of death.

48 Then said Iesus vnto him, Except ye see signes and wonders, ye will not beleeue.

49 The noble man saith vnto him, Sir, come downe ere my child die.

50 Iesus sayth vnto him, Goe thy way, thy sonne liueth. And the man beleeued the word that Iesus had spoken vnto him, and hee went his way.

51 And as hee was now going downe, his seruants met him, and told him, saying, Thy sonne liueth.

52 Then enquired hee of them the houre when hee began to amend: and they sayd vnto him, Yesterday at the seuenth houre the feuer left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the same houre, in the which Iesus said vnto him, Thy sonne liueth, and himselfe beleeued, and his whole house.

54 This is agaime the second miracle that Iesus did, when he was come out of Iudea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 *Iesus on the Sabbath day cureth him that was diseased eight and thirtie yeeres.* 10 *The Iewes therefore cauill, and persecute him for it.* 17 *He answereth for himselfe, and reproueth them, shewing by the testimony of his Father,* 32 *Of Iohn,* 36 *Of his workes,* 39 *And of the Scriptures, who he is.*

AFter *this there was a feast of the Iewes, and Iesus went vp to Hierusalem. *Leuit.23. deut.16. ‖Or, 4.ast.

2 Now there is at Hierusalem by the sheepe ‖ market, a poole, which is called in the Hebrew tongue, Bethesda, hauing fiue porches.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folke, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the mouing of the water.

4 For an Angel went downe at a certaine season into the poole, and troubled the water: whosoeuer then first after the troubling of the water, stepped in, was made whole of whatsoeuer disease he had.

5 And a certaine man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight yeeres.

6 When Iesus saw him lie, and knew that hee had beene now a long time in that case, hee saith vnto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I haue no man when the water is troubled, to put mee into the poole: but while I am coming, another steppeth downe before me.

8 Iesus saith vnto him, Rise, take vp thy bed, and walke.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and tooke vp his bed, and walked: And on the same day was the Sabbath.

10 ¶ The Iewes therefore said vnto him that was cured, It is the Sabbath day, *it is not lawfull for thee to carry thy bed. *Ierem.17.

11 He

answered them, Hee that made mee whole, the same said vnto me, Take vp thy bed, and walke.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said vnto thee, Take vp thy bed, and walke?

13 And he that was healed, wist not who it was: for Iesus had conueyed himselfe away, ‖ a multitude being in that place. ‖Or from the multitude that was.

14 Afterward Iesus findeth him in the Temple, and said vnto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sinne no more, lest a worse thing come vnto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Iewes that it was Iesus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Iewes persecute Iesus, and sought to slay him, because hee had done these things on the Sabbath day.

17 ¶ But Iesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I worke.

18 Therefore the Iewes sought the more to kill him, not only because hee had broken the Sabbath, but said also, that God was his Father, making himselfe equall with God.

19 Then answered Iesus, and saide vnto them, Verily, verily, I say vnto you, The Sonne can do nothing of himselfe, but what he seeth the Father doe: for what things soeuer he doeth, these also doeth the Sonne likewise.

20 For the Father loueth the Sonne, and sheweth him all things that himselfe doth: and hee will shew him greater workes then these, that ye may marueile.

21 For as the Father raiseth vp the dead, and quickneth them: euen so the Sonne quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father iudgeth no man: but hath committed all iudgement vnto the Sonne:

23 That all men should honour the Sonne, euen as they honour the Father. Hee that honoureth not the Sonne, honoureth not the Father, which hath sent him.

24 Verily, verily, I say vnto you, Hee that heareth my word, and beleeueth on him that sent me, hath euerlasting life, and shal not come into condemnation: but is passed from death vnto life.

25 Verily, verily, I say vnto you, The houre is comming, and now is, when the dead shall heare the voice of the Sonne of God: and they that heare, shall liue.

26 For as the Father hath life in himselfe: so hath hee giuen to the Sonne to haue life in himselfe:

27 And hath giuen him authoritie to execute Iudgement also, because he is the Sonne of man.

28 Marueile not at this: for the houre is comming, in the which all that are in the graues shall heare his voice,

*Mark 25.16. 29 And shall come forth, *they that haue done good, vnto the resurrection of life, and they that haue done euill, vnto the resurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine owne selfe doe nothing: as I heare, I iudge: and my iudgement is iust, because I seeke not mine owne will, but the will of the Father, which hath sent me.

*Chap.8.14. 31 *If I beare witnesse of my selfe, my witnesse is not true.

*Matth.3.17. 32 ¶ *There is another that beareth witnesse of me, and I know that the witnes which he witnesseth of me, is true.

33 Ye sent vnto Iohn, *and he bare witnes vnto the truth. *Chap.1.7.

34 But I receiue not testimonie from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saued.

35 Hee was a burning and a shining light: and yee were willing for a season to reioyce in his light.

36 ¶ But I haue greater witnesse then that of Iohn: for the workes which the Father hath giuen mee to finish, the same workes that I doe, beare witnesse of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himselfe which hath sent me, *hath borne witnesse of mee. Ye haue neither heard his voice at any time, *nor seene his shape. *Matth. 3.17. and 17.5. *Deut.4.12.

38 And yee haue not his Word abiding in you: for whom hee hath sent, him yee beleeue not.

39 ¶ Search the Scriptures, for in them ye thinke ye haue eternall life, and they are they which testifie of me.

40 And ye will not come to mee, that yee might haue life.

41 I receiue not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that yee haue not the loue of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers Name, and ye receiue mee not: if another shall come in his owne Name, him ye will receiue.

44 *How can ye beleeue, which receiue honour one of another, and seeke not the honour that commeth from God onely? *Chap.12. 43.

45 Doe not thinke that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, euen Moses, in whom ye trust?

46 For had yee beleeued Moses, yee would haue beleeued mee: *for he wrote of me. *Gen.3.15. deut.18.15.

47 But if ye beleeue not his writings, how shall ye beleeue my words?

CHAP. VI.

1 *Christ feedeth fiue thousand men with fiue loaues and two fishes.* 15 *Therupon the people would haue made him King.* 16 *But withdrawing himselfe, he walked on the Sea to his disciples.* 26 *Reproueth the people flocking after him, and all the fleshly hearers of his word:* 32 *Declareth himselfe to bee the bread of life to beleeuers.* 66 *Many disciples depart from him,* 68 *Peter confesseth him,* 70 *Iudas is a deuil.*

AFter these things Iesus went ouer the sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias:

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which hee did on them that were diseased.

3 And Iesus went vp into a mountaine, and there he sate with his disciples.

4 *And the Passeouer, a feast of the Iewes was nigh. *Leuit.23.5. deut.16.1.

5 ¶ *When Iesus then lift vp his eyes, and saw a great company come vnto him, hee saith vnto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eate? *Matth.14. 15.

6 (And this he said to proue him: for hee himselfe knew what he would doe)

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred penie-worth of bread is not sufficient for them, that euery one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, saith vnto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath fiue barley loaues, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Iesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grasse in the place. So the men sate downe, in number about fiue thousand.

11 And Iesus tooke the loaues, and when hee had giuen thankes, hee distributed to the Disciples, and the Disciples to them that were set downe, and likewise of the fishes, as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, hee said vnto his Disciples, Gather vp the fragments that remaine, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelue baskets with the fragments of the fiue barley loaues, which remained ouer and aboue, vnto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seene the miracle that Iesus did, said, This is of a truth that Prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Iesus therefore perceiued that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed againe into a mountain himselfe alone.

* Mat.14.23. 16 * And when Euen was now come, his disciples went downe vnto the sea,

17 And entred into a ship, and went ouer the sea toward Capernaum: and it was now darke, and Iesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose, by reason of a great wind that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about fiue and twenty, or thirtie furlongs, they see Iesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh vnto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith vnto them, It is I, bee not afraid.

21 Then they willingly receiued him into the ship, and immediatly the shippe was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea, sawe that there was none other boate there, saue that one whereinto his disciples were entred, and that Iesus went not with his disciples into the boate, but that his disciples were gone away alone:

23 Howbeit there came other boates from Tiberias nigh vnto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had giuen thanks:

24 When the people therefore saw that Iesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also tooke shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Iesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said vnto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Iesus answered them, and said, Verily, verily, I say vnto you, Ye seeke me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eate of the loaues, and were filled.

‖ Or, worke not. 27 ‖ Labour not for the meate which perisheth, but for that meate which endureth vnto euerlasting life, which the Sonne of man shall giue vnto you: * for him hath God the Father sealed.

* Mat.3.17.

28 Then said they vnto him, What shall wee doe, that wee might worke the workes of God?

29 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, * This is the worke of God, that ye beleeue on him whom he hath sent.

* 1.Ioh.3.23.

30 They said therefore vnto him, What signe shewest thou then, that wee may see, and beleeue thee? What doest thou worke?

31 * Our fathers did eat Manna in the desert, as it is written, * He gaue them bread from heauen to eate.

* Exod.16.15. num.11.7. * Psal.78.24.

32 Then Iesus said vnto them, Verily, verily I say vnto you, Moses gaue you not that bread from heauen, but my Father giueth you the true bread from heauen.

33 For the bread of God is hee which commeth downe from heauen, and giueth life vnto the world.

34 Then said they vnto him, Lord, euermore giue vs this bread.

35 And Iesus said vnto them, I am the bread of life: hee that commeth to me, shall neuer hunger: and hee that beleeueth on me, shall neuer thirst.

36 But I said vnto you, that ye also haue seene me, and beleeue not.

37 All that the Father giueth me, shall come to me; and him that commeth to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came downe from heauen, not to doe mine owne will, but the will of him, that sent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent me, that of all which hee hath giuen me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it vp againe at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that euery one which seeth the Sonne, and beleeueth on him, may haue euerlasting life: and I will raise him vp at the last day.

41 The Iewes then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heauen.

42 And they said, * Is not this Iesus the sonne of Ioseph, whose father and mother wee know? How is it then that hee saith, I came downe from heauen?

* Mat.13.55.

43 Iesus therefore answered, and said vnto them, Murmure not among your selues.

44 No man can come to mee, except the Father which hath sent me, draw him: and I will raise him vp at the last day.

45 * It is written in the Prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Euery man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, commeth vnto me.

* Esa.54.13. Ier.31.34.

46 Not that any man hath seene the Father, * saue he which is of God, he hath seene the Father.

* Mat.11.27.

47 Verily, verily, I say vnto you, Hee that beleeueth on me, hath euerlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eate Manna in the wildernesse, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which commeth downe from heauen, that a man may eate thereof, and not die.

51 I am the liuing bread, which came downe from heauen. If any man eat of this bread, he shall liue for euermore: and the bread that I will

giue, is my flesh, which I will giue for the life of the world.

52 The Iewes therefore strone amongst themselues, saying, How can this man giue vs his flesh to eate?

53 Then Iesus said vnto them, Verily, verily I say vnto you, Except ye eate the flesh of the Sonne of man, and drinke his blood, ye haue no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternall life, and I will raise him vp at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meate indeede, and my blood is drinke indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the liuing father hath sent mee, and I liue by the Father: so, he that eateth me, euen he shall liue by me.

58 This is that bread which came downe from heauen: not as your fathers did eate Manna, and are dead: hee that eateth of this bread, shall liue for euer.

59 These things said he in the Synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard this, said, This is an hard saying, who can heare it?

61 When Iesus knew in himselfe, that his disciples murmured at it, he said vnto them, Doeth this offend you?

62 * What and if yee shall see the Sonne of man ascend vp where he was before?

* Chap.3.13.

63 It is the spirit that quickeneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speake vnto you, they are Spirit, and they are life.

64 But there are some of you that beleeue not. For Iesus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleeued not, and who should betray him.

65 And hee said, Therefore said I vnto you that no man can come vnto me, except it were giuen vnto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his disciples went backe, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Iesus vnto the twelue, Will ye also goe away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall wee goe? thou hast the words of eternall life.

69 * And we beleeue and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Sonne of the liuing God.

* Mat.16.16.

70 Iesus answered them, Haue not I chosen you twelue, and one of you is a deuill?

71 He spake of Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon: for hee it was that should betray him, being one of the twelue.

CHAP. VII.

Iesus reproueth the ambition and boldnesse of his kinsmen: 10 Goeth vp from Galilee to the feast of Tabernacles, 14 teacheth in the Temple. 40 Diuers opinions of him among the people. 45 The Pharisees are angry that their officers took him not, and chide with Nicodemus for taking his part.

AFter these things Iesus walked in Galilee: for hee would not walke in Iury, because the Iewes sought to kill him.

* Leuit.23.34. 2 * Now the Iewes feast of Tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore said vnto him, Depart hence, and goe into Iudea, that thy disciples also may see the workes that thou doest.

4 For there is no man that doeth any thing in secret, and he himselfe seeketh to bee knowen openly: if thou doe these things, shew thy selfe to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren beleeue in him.

6 Then Iesus said vnto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but mee it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the workes thereof are euill.

8 Goe yee vp vnto this feast, I goe not vp yet vnto this feast, * for my time is not yet full come.

* Chap.8.20.

9 When he had said these words vnto them he abode still in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone vp then went he also vp vnto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Iewes sought him at the feast and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people, concerning him: For some said, He is a good man; Others said, Nay, but he deceiueth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for feare of the Iewes.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast, Iesus went vp into the Temple and taught.

15 And the Iewes marueiled, saying, How knoweth this man ‖ letters, hauing neuer learned?

‖ Or, learning.

16 Iesus answered them, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will doe his will, hee shall know of the doctrine, whether it bee of God, or whether I speake of my selfe.

18 Hee that speaketh of himselfe, seeketh his owne glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no vnrighteousnes is in him.

19 * Did not Moses giue you the Law, and yee none of you keepeth the Law? * Why goe ye about to kill me?

* Exod.24.3. * Chap.5.18.

20 The people answered and said, Thou hast a deuill: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I haue done one worke, and ye all marueile.

22 * Moses therefore gaue vnto you circumcision (not because it is of Moses, * but of the fathers) and ye on the Sabbath day circumcise a man.

* Leuit.12.3. * Gen.17.10.

23 If a man on the Sabbath day receiue circumcision, ‖ that the Law of Moses should not be broken; are yee angry at mee, because I haue made a man euery whit whole on the Sabbath day?

‖ Or, without breaking the Law of Moses.

24 * Iudge not according to the appearance: but iudge righteous Iudgement.

* Deuit.1.16.

25 Then said some of them of Hierusalem, Is not this he, whom they seeke to kill?

26 But loe, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing vnto him: Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit wee know this man whence he is; but when Christ commeth, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Iesus in the Temple as hee taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am, & I am not come of my selfe, but he

that sent me, is true, whom yee know not.
29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.
30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his houre was not yet come.
31 And many of the people beleeued on him, and said, When Christ commeth, will he doe moe miracles then these which this man hath done?
32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: And the Pharisees and the chiefe Priestes sent officers to take him.
33 Then said Iesus vnto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I goe vnto him that sent me.
*Chap.13.33. 34 *Yee shall seeke mee, and shall not finde mee: and where I am, thither yee cannot come.
35 Then sayd the Iewes among themselues, Whither will hee goe, that wee shall not finde him? will hee goe vnto the dispersed ‖Or, Greekes. among the ‖ Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?
36 What manner of saying is this that hee sayd, Ye shall seeke me, and shall not finde mee? and where I am, thither ye cannot come?
*Leuit.23.36. 37 *In the last day, that great day of the feast, Iesus stood and cryed, saying, If any man thirst, let him come vnto me and drinke.
*Deut.28.15. 38 *He that beleeueth on me, as the Scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow riuers of liuing water.
*Ioel 2.28. Esai 44.3. 39 *(But this spake hee of the Spirit which they that beleeue on him, should receiue. For the holy Ghost was not yet giuen, because that Iesus was not yet glorified.)
40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet.
*Mat.2.5. 41 Others sayd, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?
42 *Hath not the Scripture said, that Christ commeth of the seede of Dauid, and out of the towne of Bethlehem, where Dauid was?
43 So there was a diuision among the people because of him.
44 And some of them would haue taken him, but no man laide hands on him.
45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chiefe Priestes and Pharisees, and they sayd vnto them, Why haue ye not brought him?
46 The officers answered, Neuer man spake like this man.
47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceiued?
48 Haue any of the Rulers, or of the Pharisees beleeued on him?
49 But this people who knoweth not the Law, are cursed.
50 Nicodemus saith vnto them, *(He that came to Iesus by night, being one of them.)
*Chap.3.2. *Deut.17.10. and 19.15. 51 *Doth our Law iudge any man before it heare him, and know what he doeth?
52 They answered, and said vnto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and looke: for out of Galilee ariseth no Prophet.
53 And euery man went vnto his owne house.

CHAP. VIII.

Christ deliuereth the woman taken in adultery. 12 He preacheth himselfe the light of the world, and iustifieth his Doctrine: 33 Answereth the Iewes that boasted of Abraham, 59 And conueyeth himselfe from their cruelty.

IEsus went vnto the Mount of Olives.
2 And early in the morning hee came againe into the Temple, and all the people came vnto him, and he sate downe and taught them.
3 And the Scribes and Pharisees brought vnto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had set her in the midst,
4 They say vnto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.
5 *Now Moses in the Law commanded vs, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?
*Leuit.20.10.
6 This they sayd, tempting him, that they might haue to accuse him. But Iesus stouped downe, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.
7 So when they continued asking him, he lift vp himselfe, and said vnto them, *Hee that is without sinne among you, let him first cast a stone at her.
*Deut.17.7.
8 And againe hee stouped downe, and wrote on the ground.
9 And they which heard it, being conuicted by their owne conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, euen vnto the last: and Iesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the middest.
10 When Iesus had lift vp himselfe, and saw none but the woman, hee sayde vnto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? Hath no man condemned thee?
11 She said, No man, Lord. And Iesus said vnto her, Neither doe I condemne thee: Goe, and sinne no more.
12 ¶ Then spake Iesus againe vnto them, saying, *I am the light of the world: hee that followeth mee, shall not walke in darkenesse, but shall haue the light of life.
*Chap.1.9. and 9.5.
13 The Pharisees therefore sayd vnto him, Thou bearest record of thy selfe, thy record is not true.
14 Iesus answered, and sayd vnto them, *Though I beare record of my selfe, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I goe: but yee cannot tell whence I come, and whither I goe.
*Chap.5.31.
15 Yee iudge after the flesh, I iudge no man.
16 And yet if I iudge, my iudgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.
17 *It is also written in your Law, that the testimony of two men is true.
*Deut.17.6. and 19.15.
18 I am one that beare witnesse of my selfe, and the Father that sent me, beareth witnesse of mee.
19 Then sayd they vnto him, Where is thy Father? Iesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should haue known my Father also.
20 These words spake Iesus in the treasury as he taught in the Temple: and no man layd hands on him: for his houre was not yet come.
21 Then said Iesus againe vnto them, I go my way, and ye shall seeke mee, and shall die in your sinnes: Whither I goe ye cannot come.
22 Then

22 Then said the Iewes, Will he kill himselfe? because hee saith, Whether I goe, yee cannot come.
23 And he said vnto them, Yee are from beneath, I am from aboue: yee are of this world, I am not of this world.
24 I said therefore vnto you, that yee shall die in your sinnes. For if ye beleeue not that I am he, ye shall die in your sinnes.
25 Then said they vnto him, Who art thou? And Iesus saith vnto them, Euen the same that I said vnto you from the beginning.
26 I haue many things to say, and to iudge of you: But hee that sent mee is true, and I speake to the world, those things which I haue heard of him.
27 They vnderstood not that hee spake to them of the Father.
28 Then said Iesus vnto them, When ye haue lift vp the Sonne of man, then shall yee know that I am hee, and that I doe nothing of my selfe: but as my Father hath taught mee, I speake these things.
29 And hee that sent mee, is with mee: the Father hath not left mee alone; for I doe alwayes those things that please him.
30 As hee spake those words, many beleeued on him.
31 Then said Iesus to those Iewes which beleeued on him, If yee continue in my word, then are ye my Disciples indeed.
32 And yee shall know the Truth, and the Truth shall make you free.
33 ¶ They answered him, Wee bee Abrahams seed, and were neuer in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?
34 Iesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say vnto you, *Whosoeuer committeth sinne, is the seruant of sinne.
*Rom.6.20. 2.Pet.2.19.
35 And the seruant abideth not in the house for euer: but the Sonne abideth euer.
36 If the Sonne therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.
37 I know that yee are Abrahams seed, but ye seeke to kill mee, because my word hath no place in you.
38 I speake that which I haue seene with my Father: and yee doe that which yee haue seene with your Father.
39 They answered, and said vnto him, Abraham is our Father, Iesus saith vnto them, If yee were Abrahams children, yee would doe the works of Abraham.
40 But now ye seeke to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I haue heard of God, this did not Abraham.
41 Ye doe the deedes of your Father. Then said they to him, We be not borne of fornication, we haue one Father, euen God.
42 Iesus said vnto them, If God were your Father, yee would loue mee, for I proceeded forth, and came from God: neither came I of my selfe, but he sent me.
43 Why doe yee not vnderstand my speech? euen because ye cannot heare my word.
44 *Ye are of your father the deuill, and the lusts of your father yee will doe: he was a murtherer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie he speaketh of his owne: for he is a liar, and the father of it.
*1.Iohn.3.8.
45 And because I tell you the truth, yee beleeue me not.
46 Which of you conuinceth mee of sinne? And if I say the truth, why doe yee not beleeue mee?
47 *He that is of God, heareth Gods words: yee therefore heare them not, because ye are not of God.
*1.Iohn 4.6.
48 Then answered the Iewes, and said vnto him, Say wee not well that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a deuill?
49 Iesus answered, I haue not a deuill: but I honour my Father, and yee doe dishonour me.
50 And I seeke not mine owne glory, there is one that seeketh and iudgeth.
51 Verely, verely I say vnto you, If a man keepe my saying, he shall neuer see death.
52 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Now we know that thou hast a deuill. Abraham is dead, and the Prophets, and thou sayest, If a man keepe my saying, hee shall neuer taste of death.
53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the Prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy selfe?
54 Iesus answered, If I honour my selfe, my honour is nothing: it is my father that honoreth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God:
55 Yet yee haue not knowen him, but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like vnto you: but I know him, and keepe his saying.
56 Your father Abraham reioyced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.
57 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Thou art not yet fifty yeere old, and hast thou seene Abraham?
58 Iesus said vnto them, Verily, verily I say vnto you, Before Abraham was, I am.
59 Then tooke they vp stones to cast at him: but Iesus hid himselfe, and went out of the Temple, going thorow the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

1 The man that was borne blind restored to sight. 8 He is brought to the Pharisees. 13 They are offended at it, and excommunicate him. 35 But he is receiued of Iesus, and confesseth him. 39 Who they are whom Christ enlightneth.

AND as Iesus passed by, he saw a man which was blind from his birth.
2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sinne, this man, or his parents, that he was borne blind?
3 Iesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the workes of God should be made manifest in him.
4 I must worke the worke of him that sent mee, while it is day: the night commeth when no man can worke.
5 As long as I am in the world, *I am the light of the world.
*Chap.1.9.
6 When he had thus spoken, hee spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and hee ‖ anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,
‖ Or, spread the clay vpon the eyes of the blinde man.
7 And said vnto him, Goe wash in the poole of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seene him, that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sate and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others said, Hee is like him: but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they vnto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Iesus, made clay, and annointed mine eyes, and said vnto me, Goe to the poole of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I receiued sight.

12 Then said they vnto him, Where is hee? He said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharises him that afore time was blind.

14 And it was the Sabbath day when Iesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then again the Pharises also asked him how he had receiued his sight. He said vnto them, He put clay vpon mine eyes, and I washed, and doe see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because hee keepeth not the Sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, doe such miracles? and there was a diuision among them.

17 They say vnto the blind man againe, What sayest thou of him, that hee hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a Prophet.

18 But the Iewes did not beleeue concerning him, that he had beene blind, and receiued his sight, vntill they called the parents of him that had receiued his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your sonne, who yee say was borne blind? how then doth he now see?

20 His parents answered them, and said, Wee know that this is our sonne, and that hee was borne blind:

21 But by what meanes he now seeth, wee know not, or who hath opened his eyes wee know not: he is of age, aske him, he shall speake for himselfe.

22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Iewes: for the Iewes had agreed already, that if any man did confesse that hee was Christ, he should be put out of the Synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age, aske him.

24 Then againe called they the man that was blind, and said vnto him, Giue God the praise, we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered and said, Whether hee bee a sinner or no, I know not: One thing I know, that whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 Then said they to him againe, What did he to thee? How opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I haue told you already, and yee did not heare: wherefore would you heare it againe? Will yee also bee his disciples?

28 Then they reuiled him, and said, Thou art his disciple, but we are Moses disciples.

29 We know that God spake vnto Moses: as for this fellow, wee know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered, and said vnto them, Why herein is a marueilous thing, that yee know not from whence hee is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man bee a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of him that was borne blind:

33 If this man were not of God, hee could doe nothing.

34 They answered, and said vnto him, Thou wast altogether borne in sinnes, and doest thou teach vs? And ‖ they cast him out.

‖ Or, excommunicated him.

35 Iesus heard that they had cast him out: and when he had found him, he said vnto him, Doest thou beleeue on the Sonne of God?

36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might beleeue on him?

37 And Iesus said vnto him, Thou hast both seene him, and it is hee that talketh with thee.

38 And hee said, Lord, I beleeue: And hee worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Iesus said, For iudgement, I am come into this world, that they which see not, might see, and that they which see, might be made blind.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him, heard these words, and said vnto him, Are we blind also?

41 Iesus said vnto them, If yee were blind, ye should haue no sinne: but now yee say, Wee see, therefore your sinne remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ is the doore and the good shepheard, 19 Diuers opinions of him. 24 He proueth by his works, that he is Christ the Sonne of God, 39 Escapeth the Iewes, 40 and went againe beyond Iordane, where many beleeued on him.

VErily, verily I say vnto you, Hee that entreth not in by the doore into the sheepefold: but climeth vp some other way, the same is a theefe, and a robber.

2 But he that entreth in by the doore, is the shepheard of the sheepe.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the sheepe heare his voyce, and hee calleth his owne sheepe by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when hee putteth forth his owne sheepe, hee goeth before them, and the sheepe follow him: for they know his voice.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him, for they know not the voice of strangers.

6 This parable spake Iesus vnto them: but they vnderstood not what things they were which he spake vnto them.

7 Then said Iesus vnto them againe, Verily, verily, I say vnto you, I am the doore of the sheepe.

8 All that euer came before mee, are theeues and robbers: but the sheepe did not heare them.

9 I am the doore, by mee if any man enter in, he shall be saued, and shal goe in and out, and find pasture.

10 The theefe commeth not, but for to steale and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might haue life, and that they might haue it more abundantly.

11 *I am the good shepheard: the good shepheard

*Ezek.34.23.

shepheard, giueth his life for the sheepe.

12 But hee that is an hireling, and not the shepheard, whose owne the sheepe are not, seeth the wolfe comming, and leaueth the sheepe, and fleeth: and the wolfe catcheth them, and scatereth the sheepe.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheepe.

14 I am the good shepheard, and know my sheepe, and am knowen of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, euen so know I the Father: and I lay downe my life for the sheepe.

16 And other sheepe I haue, which are not of this folde: them also I must bring, and they shall heare my voyce: *and there shall bee one

*Esa.57.19.

folde, and one shepheard.

17 Therefore doeth my Father loue me,* because I lay downe my life, that I might take it againe.

*Esa.53.7,8

18 No man taketh it from mee, but I lay it downe of my selfe: I haue power to lay it downe, and I haue power to take it againe. *This commandement haue I receiued of my Father.

*Acts 2.24.

19 ¶ There was a diuision therefore againe among the Iewes for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, He hath a deuill, and is mad, why heare ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a deuill. Can a deuill open the eyes of the blind?

22 ¶ And it was at Hierusalem the *feast of the dedication, and it was winter.

*1.Mace.4. 59.

23 And Iesus walked in the Temple in Solomons porch.

24 Then came the Iewes round about him, and said vnto him, How long doest thou ‖ make vs to doubt? If thou bee the Christ, tell vs plainely.

‖ Or, hold vs in suspence.

25 Iesus answered them, I told you, and ye beleeued not: the workes that I doe in my Fathers name, they beare witnes of me.

26 But ye beleeue not, because yee are not of my sheepe, as I said vnto you.

27 My sheepe heare my voyce, and I knowe them, and they follow me.

28 And I giue vnto them eternall life, and they shall neuer perish, neither shall any man plucke them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gaue them mee, is greater then all: and no man is able to plucke them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Iewes tooke vp stones againe to stone him.

32 Iesus answered them, Many good works haue I shewed you from my Father: for which of those workes doe ye stone me?

33 The Iewes answered him, saying, For a good worke we stone thee not, but for blasphemy, and because that thou, being a man, makest thy selfe God.

34 Iesus answered them, * Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?

*Psal.82.6.

35 If hee called them gods, vnto whom the word of God came, and the Scripture cannot be broken:

36 Say yee of him, whom the Father hath sanctified and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest: because I said, I am the Sonne of God?

37 If I doe not the workes of my Father, beleeue me not.

38 But if I doe, though yee beleeue not me, beleeue the workes: that ye may know and beleeue that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they sought againe to take him: but he escaped out of their hand,

40 And went away againe beyond Iordan, into the place where Iohn at first baptized: and there he abode.

41 And many resorted vnto him, and sayde, Iohn did no miracle: but all things that Iohn spake of this man, were true.

42 And many beleeued on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ raiseth Lazarus foure dayes buried, 45 Many Iewes beleeue. 47 The high Priestes and Pharisees gather a counsell against Christ. 49 Caiaphas propheseth. 54 Iesus hid himselfe. 55 At the Passeouer they enquire after him, and lay waite for him.

NOw a certaine man was sicke, named Lazarus of Bethany, the towne of Mary and her sister Martha.

2 (*It was that Mary which annointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feete with her hayre, whose brother Lazarus was sicke.)

*Matt.26.7.

3 Therefore his sister sent vnto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou louest, is sicke.

4 When Iesus heard that, hee said, This sickenesse is not vnto death, but for the glory of God, that the Sonne of God might bee glorified thereby.

5 Now Iesus loued Martha, and her sister and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was sicke, he abode two dayes still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that, saith he to his disciples, Let vs goe into Iudea againe.

8 His disciples say vnto him, Master, the Iewes of late sought to stone thee, and goest thou thither againe?

9 Iesus answered, Are there not twelue houres in the day? If any man walke in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world:

10 But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things, said hee, and after that hee saith vnto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth, but I goe that I may awake him out of sleepe.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleepe, he shall doe well.

13 Howbeit Iesus spake of his death: but they thought that hee had spoken of taking of rest in sleepe.

14 Then said Iesus vnto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, (to the intent ye may beleeue) Neuertheless let vs goe vnto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didimus, vnto his fellowe disciples, Let vs also goe, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Iesus came, hee found that he had lyen in the graue foure dayes already.

18 (Now Bethany was nigh vnto Hierusalem, ‖ about fiftene furlongs off:)

‖ That is, about two mile.

19 And many of the Iewes came to Martha, and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, assoone as she heard that Iesus was comming, went and met him: but Mary sate still in the house.

21 Then said Martha vnto Iesus, Lord, if thou hadst beene here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that euen now, whatsoeuer thou wilt aske of God, God will giue it thee.

23 Iesus saith vnto her, Thy brother shall rise againe.

*Luke 14.14 24 Martha saith vnto him, *I know that he shall rise againe in the resurrection at the last day.

*Chap.6.35. 25 Iesus said vnto her, I am the resurrection and the *life: he that beleeueth in mee, though he were dead, yet shall he liue.

26 And whosoeuer liueth, and beleeueth in me, shall neuer die. Beleeuest thou this?

27 She saith vnto him, Yea Lord, I beleeue that thou art the Christ, the Sonne of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when shee had so said, shee went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

29 Assoone as she heard that, she arose quickly, and came vnto him.

30 Now Iesus was not yet come into the towne, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Iewes then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they sawe Mary that shee rose vp hastily, and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth vnto the graue to weepe there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Iesus was, and saw him, she fell downe at his feet, saying vnto him, Lord, if thou hadst beene here, my brother had not died.

33 When Iesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Iewes also weeping which came with her, hee groaned in the Spirit, and †was troubled,

†Gr. he troubled himselfe.

34 And said, Where haue ye laid him? They say vnto him, Lord, come and see.

35 Iesus wept.

36 Then said the Iewes, Behold, how hee loued him.

37 And some of them sayd, Could not this *Chap.9.6. man *which opened the eyes of the blind, haue caused that euen this man should not haue died?

38 Iesus therefore againe groning in himselfe, commeth to the graue. It was a caue, and a stone lay vpon it.

39 Iesus sayde, Take yee away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith vnto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath beene dead foure dayes.

40 Iesus saith vnto her, Said I not vnto thee, that if thou wouldest beleeue, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they tooke away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Iesus lift vp his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee, that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knewe that thou hearest me alwayes: but because of the people which stand by, I spake it, that they may beleeue that thou hast sent me.

43 And when hee thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voyce, Lazarus, come forth.

44 And he that was dead, came forth, bound hand and foot with graue clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Iesus saith vnto them, Loose him, and let him goe.

45 Then many of the Iewes which came to Mary, and had seene the things which Iesus did, beleeued on him.

46 But some of them went their wayes to the Pharisees, and told them what things Iesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chiefe Priests and the Pharisees a councell, and sayde, What doe we? for this man doeth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will beleeue on him, and the Romanes shall come, and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the hie Priest that same yeere, said vnto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 *Nor consider that it is expedient for vs, *Chap.18.14. that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he not of himselfe: but being the Priest that yeere, he prophesied that Iesus should die for that nation.

52 And not for that nation only, but that also hee should gather together in one, the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth, they tooke counsell together for to put him to death.

54 Iesus therefore walked no more openly among the Iewes: but went thence vnto a country neere to the wildernes, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 ¶ And the Iewes Passeouer was nigh at hand, and many went out of the country vp to Hierusalem before the Passeouer, to purifie themselues.

56 Then sought they for Iesus, and spake among themselues, as they stood in the Temple, What thinke ye, that he will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chiefe Priestes and the Pharises had giuen a commandement, that if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iesus anoynteth Mary anointing his feete. 9 The people flocke to see Lazarus. 10 The hie Priests consult to kill him. 12 Christ rideth into Hierusalem. 20 Greekes desire to see Iesus. 23 He foretelleth his death. 37 The Iewes are generally blinded: 42 yet many chiefe rulers beleeue, but do not confesse him: 44 therefore Iesus calleth earnestly for confession of faith.

THen Iesus, sixe dayes before the Passeouer came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, which had bene dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha serued: but Lazarus was one of them that sate at the table with him.

3 Then tooke Mary a pound of ointment of Spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Iesus, and wiped his feete with her haire: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Iudas Iscariot, Simons sonne, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and giuen to the poore?

6 *This hee said, not that hee cared for the poore: but because he was a theefe, and had the bagge, and bare what was put therein. *Chap.13. 29.

7 Then said Iesus, Let her alone, against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poore alwayes ye haue with you: but me ye haue not alwayes.

9 Much people of the Iewes therefore knew that he was there: and they came, not for Iesus sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom hee had raysed from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chiefe Priests consulted, that they might put Lazarus also to death,

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Iewes went away, and beleeued on Iesus.

*Chap.21.8. 12 ¶ *On the next day, much people that were come to the Feast, when they heard that Iesus was comming to Hierusalem,

13 Tooke branches of palme trees, and went forth to meete him, and cried, Hosanna, blessed is the King of Israel that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

14 And Iesus, when hee had found a yong asse, sate thereon, as it is written,

Zach.9.9. 15 *Feare not, daughter of Sion, behold, thy King commeth, sitting on an asses colt.

16 These things vnderstood not his disciples at the first: but when Iesus was glorified, then remembred they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things vnto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him when hee called Lazarus out of his graue, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that hee had done this miracle.

19 The Pharises therefore sayde among themselues, Perceiue yee how ye preuaile nothing? Behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certaine Greekes among them, that came vp to worship at the Feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galile, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Iesus.

22 Philip commeth and telleth Andrew: and againe, Andrew and Philip told Iesus.

23 ¶ And Iesus answered them, saying, The houre is come, that the Sonne of man should be glorified.

24 Verily, verily I say vnto you, Except a corne of wheate fall into the ground, and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

*Matth.10. 39. 25 *He that loueth his life, shall lose it: and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keepe it vnto life eternall.

26 If any man serue me, let him follow me, and where I am, there shall also my seruant be: If any man serue me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soule troubled, and what shall I say? Father, saue me from this houre, but for this cause came I vnto this houre.

28 Father, glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voyce from heauen, saying, I haue both glorified it, and will glorifie it againe.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said, that it thundred: others said, An Angel spake to him.

30 Iesus answered, and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the iudgement of this world: now shall the Prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted vp from the earth, will draw all men vnto me.

33 (This he said, signifying what death hee should die.)

34 The people answered him, *We haue heard out of the Law, that Christ abideth for euer: and how sayest thou, the Sonne of man must be lift vp? Who is this Sonne of man? *Psal.110. 4.

35 Then Iesus said vnto them, Yet a little while is the Light with you: walke while ye haue the light, lest darkenesse come vpon you: for he that walketh in darkenes, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye haue light, beleeue in the light, that ye may bee the children of light. These things spake Iesus, and departed, and did hide himselfe from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they beleeued not on him,

38 That the saying of Esaias the Prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, *Lord, who hath beleeued our report? and to whom hath the Arme of the Lord bene reuealed? *Esa 53.1. rom.10.16.

39 Therefore they could not beleeue, because that Esaias said againe,

40 *He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, nor vnderstand with their heart, and be conuerted, and I should heale them. *Matth.13. 14.

41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Neuertheless, among the chiefe rulers also, many beleeued on him: but because of the Pharisees they did not confesse him, lest they should be put out of the Synagogue.

43 *For they loued the praise of men, more then the praise of God. *Chap.5.44.

44 ¶ Iesus cried, and said, He that beleeueth on mee, beleeueth not on mee, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent mee.

*Chap.3.19. 46 *I am come a light into the world, that whosoeuer beleeueth on me, should not abide in darkenesse.

*Chap.3.17. 47 *And if any man heare my wordes, and beleeue not, I iudge him not: for I came not to iudge the world, but to saue the world.

*Matth.10. 16. 48 He that refuseth mee, and receiueth not my wordes, hath one that iudgeth him: *the word that I haue spoken, the same shall iudge him in the last day.

49 For I haue not spoken of my selfe: but the Father which sent me, he gaue me a Commandement what I should say, and what I should speake.

50 And I know that his Commandement is life euerlasting: whatsoeuer I speake therefore, euen as the Father said vnto me, so I speake.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Iesus washeth the disciples feet: exhorteth them to humilitie and charitie.* 18 *He foretelleth and discouereth to Iohn by a token, that Iudas should betray him,* 31 *commandeth them to loue one another,* 36 *and forewarneth Peter of his denyall.*

NOw *before the feast of the Passeouer, when Iesus knew that his houre was come, that hee should depart out of this world vnto the Father, hauing loued his owne which were in the world, he loued them vnto the end. *Matth.26. 2.

2 And supper being ended (the deuil hauing now put into the heart of Iudas Iscariot, Simons sonne to betray him.)

3 Iesus knowing that the Father had giuen all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God:

4 Hee riseth from supper, and layed aside his garments, and tooke a towell, and girded himselfe.

5 After that, hee powreth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples feet, and to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.

6 Then commeth he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith vnto him, Lord, Doest thou wash my feet?

7 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, What I doe, thou knowest not now: but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith vnto him, Thou shalt neuer wash my feet. Iesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith vnto him, Lord, not my feete onely, but also my handes and my head.

10 Iesus saith to him, Hee that is washed, needeth not, saue to wash his feet, but is cleane euery whit: and ye are cleane, but not all.

11 For hee knew who should betray him, therefore said he, Ye are not all cleane.

12 So after hee had washed their feete, and had taken his garments, and was set downe againe, hee said vnto them, Know ye what I haue done to you?

13 Ye call me Master, and Lord, and ye say well: for so I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Master haue washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one anothers feet.

15 For I haue giuen you an example that ye should doe, as I haue done to you.

16 *Verily, verily I say vnto you, the seruant is not greater then his lord, neither hee that is sent, greater then he that sent him. *Matth.10. 24.chap.15. 20.

17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye doe them.

18 I speake not of you all, I know whom I haue chosen: but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, *He that eateth bread with mee, hath lift vp his heele against me. *Psal 41. 10.

19 ‖ Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to passe, ye may beleeue that I am he. ‖Or, from henceforth.

20 *Verily, verily I say vnto you, hee that receiueth whomsoeuer I send, receiueth mee: and hee that receiueth mee, receiueth him that sent me. *Matth.10, 40.

21 *When Iesus had thus saide, hee was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me. *Matth.26, 21.

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Iesus bosome one of his disciples, whom Iesus loued.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckned to him, that hee should aske who it should bee of whom he spake.

25 He then lying on Iesus breast, saith vnto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Iesus answered, Hee it is to whom I shall giue a ‖ sop, when I haue dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gaue it to Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon. ‖Or, morsell.

27 And after the sop, Satan entred into him. Then said Iesus vnto him, That thou doest, doe quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew, for what intent he spake this vnto him.

29 For some of them thought, because Iudas had the bagge, that Iesus had said vnto him, Buy those things that wee haue need of against the Feast, or that hee should giue some thing to the poore.

30 Hee then hauing receiued the sop, went immediatly out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Iesus said, Now is the Sonne of man glorified, and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorifie him in himselfe, and shall straightway glorifie him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seeke me, *and as I said vnto the Iewes, whither I goe, yee cannot come: so now I say vnto you. *Chap.7. 34.

34 *A new Commandement I giue vnto you, That ye loue one another, as I haue loued you, that ye also loue one another. *Chap.15. 17. Leuit.19. 18. 1.Iohn 4.21.

35 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye haue loue one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said vnto him, Lord, Whither goest thou? Iesus answered him, Whither I goe, thou canst not follow me now: but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said vnto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will *lay downe my life for thy sake. *Matth.26. 33.

38 Iesus answered him, Wilt thou lay downe thy life for my sake? Verily, verily I say vnto thee, the cocke shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrise.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Christ comforteth his disciples with the hope of heauen:* 6 *professeth himselfe the Way, the Truth, and the Life, and one with the Father:* 13 *assureth their prayers in his Name to be effectuall:* 15 *Requesteth loue and obedience,* 16 *promiseth the holy Ghost the Comforter,* 27 *and leaueth his peace with them.*

LEt not your heart bee troubled: ye beleeue in God, beleeue also in me.

2 In my Fathers house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would haue told you: I goe to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I goe and prepare a place for you, I will come againe, and receiue you vnto my selfe, that where I am, there ye may be also.

4 And whither I goe ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas

5 Thomas saith vnto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest: and how can we know the way?

6 Iesus saith vnto him, I am the Way, the Truth, and the Life: no man commeth vnto the Father but by me.

7 If yee had knowen me, yee should haue known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and haue seene him.

8 Philip saith vnto him, Lord, shew vs the Father, and it sufficeth vs.

9 Iesus sayth vnto him, Haue I beene so long time with you, and yet hast thou not knowen mee, Philip? hee that hath seene mee, hath seene the Father, and how sayest thou then, Shew vs the Father?

10 Beleeuest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in mee? the words that I speake vnto you, I speake not of my selfe: but the Father that dwelleth in mee, hee doeth the workes.

11 Beleeue me that I am in the Father, and the Father in mee: or else beleeue me for the very workes sake.

12 Verily, verily I say vnto you, he that beleeueth on mee, the workes that I doe, shall he doe also, and greater workes then these shall he doe, because I goe vnto my Father.

13 *And whatsoeuer yee shall aske in my Name, that will I doe, that the Father may be glorified in the Sonne. *Matth.7.7.

14 If ye shall aske any thing in my Name, I will doe it.

15 ¶ If yee loue me, keepe my Commandements.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall giue you another Comforter, that hee may abide with you for euer.

17 Euen the Spirit of truth, whome the world cannot receiue, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for hee dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

18 I will not leaue you ‖ comfortlesse, I will come to you. ‖Or, Orphanes.

19 Yet a litle while, and the world seeth me no more: but ye see mee, because I liue, yee shall liue also.

20 At that day ye shall know, that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 Hee that hath my commandements, and keepeth them, he it is that loueth mee: and hee that loueth me shall be loued of my Father, and I will loue him, and will manifest my selfe to him.

22 Iudas saith vnto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it, that thou wilt manifest thy selfe vnto vs, and not vnto the world?

23 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, If a man loue me, he will keepe my words: and my Father will loue him, and wee will come vnto him, and make our abode with him.

24 Hee that loueth mee not, keepeth not my sayings, and the Word which you heare, is not mine, but the Fathers which sent me.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you, being yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter, which is the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my Name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoeuer I haue said vnto you.

27 Peace I leaue with you, my peace I giue vnto you, not as the world giueth, giue I vnto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Yee haue heard how I said vnto you, I goe away, and come againe vnto you. If yee loued me, yee would reioyce, because I said, I goe vnto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I haue told you before it come to passe, that when it is come to passe, ye might beleeue.

30 Hereafter I will not talke much with you: for the prince of this world commeth, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I loue the Father: and as the Father gaue mee commandement, euen so I doe: Arise, let vs goe hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The consolation and mutuall loue betweene Christ and his members, vnder the parable of the vine.* 18 *A comfort in the hatred and persecution of the world.* 26 *The office of the holy Ghost, and of the Apostles.*

I Am the true Vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 * Euery branch in mee that beareth not fruit, hee taketh away: and euery branch that beareth fruit, hee purgeth it, that it may bring foorth more fruit. *Matth.15. 13.

3 * Now yee are cleane through the Word which I haue spoken vnto you. *Iohn 13. 10.

4 Abide in me, and I in you: As the branch cannot beare fruit of it selfe, except it abide in the Vine: no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the Vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in mee, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for ‖ without me ye can doe nothing, ‖Or, seuered from me.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, yee shall aske what yee will, and it shall bee done vnto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that yee beare much fruit, so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loued mee, so haue I loued you: continue ye in my loue.

10 If ye keepe my Commandements, ye shal abide in my loue, euen as I haue kept my Fathers Commandements, and abide in his loue.

11 These things haue I spoken vnto you, that my ioy might remaine in you, and that your ioy might be full.

12 *This is my Commandement, that ye loue one another, as I haue loued you. *Chap.13. 34. 1 thes.4. 9. 1.Iohn 3. 11.

13 Greater loue hath no man then this, that a man lay downe his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye doe whatsoeuer I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not seruants, for the seruant knoweth not what his lord doeth, but I haue called you friends: for all things that I haue heard of my Father, I haue made knowne vnto you.

16 Ye haue not chosen mee, but I haue chosen you, and *ordeined you, that you should goe and bring foorth fruit, and that your fruite *Matth.28. 19.

should

should remaine: that whatsoeuer yee shall aske of the Father in my Name, he may giue it you.

17 These things I command you, that yee loue one another.

18 If the world hate you, yee know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would loue his owne: but because yee are not of the world, but I haue chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 * Remember the word that I said vnto you, The seruant is not greater then the Lord: if they haue persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if they haue kept my saying, they will keepe yours also.

21 But all these things will they doe vnto you for my Names sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come, and spoken vnto them they had not had sinne: but now they haue no || cloke for their sinne.

23 Hee that hateth mee, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the workes which none other man did, they had not had sinne: but now haue they both seene, and hated both me and my Father.

25 But this commeth to passe that the word might bee fulfilled that is written in their law, * They hated me without a cause.

26 * But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send vnto you from the Father, euen the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testifie of me.

27 And yee also shall beare witnesse, because ye haue beene with me from the beginning.

* Chap.13.16. matth.10.24.

|| Or, excuse.

* Psal.35.19 * Chap.14.26. Iohn 14.49.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Christ comforteth his disciples against tribulation by the promise of the holy Ghost, and by his Resurrection and Ascension: 23 Assureth their prayers made in his Name to be acceptable to his Father. 33 Peace in Christ, and in the world affliction.

THese things haue I spoken vnto you, that ye should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the Synagogues: yea, the time commeth, that whosoeuer killeth you, will thinke that he doth God seruice.

3 And these things will they doe vnto you, because they haue not knowen the Father nor mee.

4 But these things haue I told you, that when the time shall come, yee may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not vnto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I goe my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh mee, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I haue said these things vnto you, sorow hath filled your heart.

7 Neuertheless, I tell you the truth, it is expedient for you that I goe away: for if I goe not away, the Comforter will not come vnto you: but if I depart, I will send him vnto you.

8 And when he is come, hee will || reproue the world of sinne, and of righteousnesse, and of iudgement.

9 Of sinne, because they beleeue not on me.

10 Of righteousnesse, because I goe to my Father, and yee see me no more.

|| Or, convince.

11 Of iudgement, because the prince of this world is iudged.

12 I haue yet many things to say vnto you, but ye cannot beare them now:

13 Howbeit, when the Spirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all truth: for hee shall not speake of himselfe: but whatsoeuer he shall heare, that shall hee speake, and he will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorifie mee, for he shall receiue of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.

15 All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I that hee shall take of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.

16 A little while, and yee shall not see mee: and againe, a little while, and yee shall see me, because I goe to the Father.

17 Then said some of his Disciples among themselues, What is this that hee saith vnto vs, A little while, and ye shall not see mee: and againe, a little while, and yee shall see me: and because I goe to the Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Iesus knew that they were desirous to aske him, and said vnto them, Doe yee enquire among your selues of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and againe, A little while and ye shall see me?

20 Verily, verily I say vnto you, that yee shall weepe and lament, but the world shall reioyce: And ye shalbe sorowfull, but your sorow shalbe turned into ioy.

21 A woman, when shee is in trauaile, hath sorow, because her houre is come: but assoone as she is deliuered of the child, she remembreth no more the anguish, for ioy that a man is borne into the world.

22 And yee now therefore haue sorow: but I will see you againe, and your heart shall reioyce, and your ioy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shall aske me nothing: * Verily, verily I say vnto you, Whatsoeuer ye shall aske the Father in my Name, he will giue it you.

24 Hitherto haue yee asked nothing in my Name: aske, and yee shall receiue, that your ioy may be full.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you in || Prouerbs: the time commeth when I shall no more speake vnto you in || Prouerbs, but I shall shew you plainely of the Father.

26 At that day yee shall aske in my Name: and I say not vnto you that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himselfe loueth you, because ye haue loued me, and haue beleeued that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: againe, I leaue the world and goe to the Father.

29 His disciples said vnto him, Lo now speakest thou plainely, and speakest no || Prouerbe.

30 Now are wee sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should aske thee: By this we beleeue that thou camest forth from God.

31 Iesus answered them, Doe ye now beleeue?

32 * Behold the houre commeth, yea is now come

|| Or, parables. || Or, parable

|| Or, parable.

* Iohn.16.

* Matth.26.

|| Or, truely, verily.

come, that ye shalbe scattered, euery man to his owne, and shall leaue me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

|| Or, in me ye may haue.

33 These things I haue spoken vnto you, that in me ye might haue peace. In the world ye shall haue tribulation: but be of good cheare, I haue ouercome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ prayeth to his Father to glorifie him, 6 To preserue his Apostles, 11 in vnity, 17 and truth, 20 To glorifie them, and all other beleeuers with him in heauen.

THese words spake Iesus and lift vp his eyes to heauen, and said, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy Sonne, that thy Sonne also may glorifie thee.

* Mat.28.18. 2 * As thou hast giuen him power ouer all flesh, that he should giue eternall life to as many as thou hast giuen him.

3 And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Iesus Christ whome thou hast sent.

4 I haue glorified thee on the earth: I haue finished the worke which thou gauest me to doe.

5 And now O Father, glorifie thou mee with thine owne selfe, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I haue manifested thy Name vnto the men which thou gauest mee out of the world: thine they were, and thou gauest them me, and they kept thy word.

7 Now they haue knowen that all things whatsoeuer thou hast giuen me are of thee.

8 For I haue giuen vnto them the wordes which thou gauest me, and they haue receiued them, * and haue knowen surely that I came out from thee, and they haue beleeued that thou didst send me.

* Chap.16.27.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world: but for them which thou hast giuen me, for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keepe through thine owne Name, those whome thou hast giuen me, that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name: those that thou gauest me, I haue kept, and none of them is lost, but the sonne of perdition: * that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

* Psal.109.7.

13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speake in the world, that they might haue my ioy fulfilled in themselues.

14 I haue giuen them thy Word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keepe them from the euill.

16 They are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through the truth: thy Word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world: euen so haue I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctifie my selfe, that they also might bee || sanctified through the truth.

|| Or, truely, verily.

20 Neither pray I for these alone; but for them also which shall beleeue on me through their word;

21 That they all may be one, as thou Father art in me, and I in thee, that they also may bee one in vs: that the world may beleeue that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gauest mee, I haue giuen them: that they may bee one, euen as we are one:

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou hast sent mee, and hast loued them, as thou hast loued me.

24 * Father I will that they also whom thou hast giuen me, bee with mee where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou hast giuen me: for thou louedst me before the foundation of the world.

* Chap.12.26

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee, but I haue known thee, and these haue known that thou hast sent me.

26 And I haue declared vnto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the loue wherewith thou hast loued me, may bee in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iudas betrayeth Iesus, 6 The officers fall to the ground, 10 Peter smiteth off Malchus eare, 12 Iesus is taken, and led vnto Annas and Caiaphas, 15 Peters denial, 19 Iesus examined before Caiaphas, 21 His arraignment before Pilate, 36 His kingdome, 40 The Iewes aske Barabbas to be let loose.

WHen Iesus had spoken these words, * he went forth with his disciples ouer the brooke Cedron, where was a garden, into the which hee entred and his disciples.

* Mat.26.36.

2 And Iudas also which betrayed him, knew the place: for Iesus oft times resorted thither with his disciples.

3 * Iudas then hauing receiued a band of men, and officers from the chiefe Priests and Pharisees, commeth thither with lanternes, and torches, and weapons.

* Mat.26.47.

4 Iesus therefore knowing all things that should come vpon him, went forth, and said vnto them, Whome seeke ye?

5 They answered him, Iesus of Nazareth. Iesus saith vnto them, I am hee. And Iudas also which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 Assoone then as he had said vnto them, I am hee, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them againe, Whom seeke yee? And they said, Iesus of Nazareth.

8 Iesus answered, I haue told you that I am he: If therefore ye seeke mee, let these goe their way:

9 That the saying might be fulfilled which hee spake, * Of them which thou gauest mee, haue I lost none.

* Chap.17.12.

10 Then Simon Peter hauing a sword, drew it, and smote the high Priests seruant, and cut off his right eare: The seruants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Iesus vnto Peter, Put vp thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath giuen me, shall I not drinke it?

12 Then the band and the captaine, and officers of the Iewes, took Iesus and bound him,

13 And

13 And led him away to Annas first (for he was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high Priest that same yeere.

‖ *And Annas sent Christ bound vnto Caiaphas the high Priest, verse 24.*

14 *Now Caiaphas was hee which gaue counsell to the Iewes, that it was expedient, that one man should die for the people.

*Chap. 11. 50.

15 ¶ *And Simon Peter followed Iesus, and so did another disciple: that disciple was knowen vnto the high Priest, and went in with Iesus into the palace of the high Priest.

*Matt. 26, 58.

16 But Peter stood at the doore without. Then went out that other disciple, which was knowen vnto the high Priest, and spake vnto her that kept the doore, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damosell that kept the doore vnto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the seruants and officers stoode there, who had made a fire of coales (for it was colde) and they warmed themselues: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himselfe.

19 ¶ The high Priest then asked Iesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Iesus answered him, I spake openly to the world, I euer taught in the Synagogue, and in the Temple, whither the Iewes alwaies resort, and in secret haue I said nothing:

21 Why askest thou me? Aske them which heard me, what I haue said vnto them, behold, they know what I said.

22 And when hee had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, strooke Iesus ‖ with the palme of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high Priest so?

‖ *Or, with a rod.*

23 Iesus answered him, If I haue spoken euill, beare witnesse of the euill: but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 *Now Annas had sent him bound vnto Caiaphas the high Priest.

*Mat. 26, 57.

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himselfe: *They said therefore vnto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? Hee denied it, and said, I am not.

*Mat. 26, 69.

26 One of the seruants of the high Priests (being his kinsman whose eare Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied againe, and immediatly the cocke crew.

28 ¶ *Then led they Iesus from Caiaphas vnto ‖ the hall of Iudgement: And it was early, *and they themselues went not into the Iudgement hall, lest they should be defiled: but that they might eate the Passeouer.

*Mat. 27. 2. ‖ Or, *Pilates house.* *Acts 10, 28.

29 Pilate then went out vnto them, and said, What accusation bring you against this man?

30 They answered and said vnto him, If hee were not a malefactor, wee would not haue deliuered him vp vnto thee.

31 Then said Pilate vnto them, Take ye him, and iudge him according to your law. The Iewes therefore said vnto him, It is not lawfull for vs to put any man to death:

*Mat. 20, 19.

32 *That the saying of Iesus might bee fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

*Mat. 27, 11.

33 *Then Pilate entred into the Iudgement hall againe, and called Iesus, and said vnto him, Art thou the King of the Iewes?

34 Iesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thy selfe? or did others tell it thee of mee?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Iew? Thine owne nation, and the chiefe Priests haue deliuered thee vnto me: What hast thou done?

36 Iesus answered, My kingdome is not of this world: if my kingdome were of this world, then would my seruants fight, that I should not be deliuered to the Iewes: but now is my kingdome not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said vnto him, Art thou a King then? Iesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a King. To this end was I borne, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should beare witnesse vnto the truth: euery one that is of the truth heareth my voice.

38 Pilate saith vnto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out againe vnto the Iewes, and saith vnto them, I find in him no fault at all.

39 *But ye haue a custome that I should release vnto you one at the Passeouer: will ye therefore that I release vnto you the King of the Iewes?

*Mat. 27. 15.

40 *Then cryed they all againe, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

*Acts 3. 14.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Christ is scourged, crowned with thornes, and beaten. 4 Pilate is desirous to release him, but being ouercome with the outrage of the Iewes, he deliuered him to be crucified. 23 They cast lots for his garments. 26 He commendeth his mother to Iohn. 28 He dieth. 31 His side is pierced. 38 He is buried by Ioseph and Nicodemus.

THen *Pilate therefore tooke Iesus, and scourged him.

*Mat. 27. 26.

2 And the souldiers platted a crowne of thornes, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Haile king of the Iewes: and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth againe, and saith vnto them, Behold, I bring him forth vnto you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Iesus forth, wearing the crowne of thornes, and the purple robe: and Pilate saith vnto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chiefe Priests therefore and officers saw him, they cryed out, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Take yee him, and crucifie him: for I finde no fault in him.

7 The Iewes answered him, Wee haue a law, and by our law he ought to die, because hee made himselfe the Sonne of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid,

9 And went againe into the Iudgement hall, and saith vnto Iesus, Whence art thou? But Iesus gaue him no answere.

10 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Speakest thou not vnto mee? Knowest thou not, that I haue power to crucifie thee, and haue power to release thee?

11 Iesus answered, Thou couldest haue no power at all against mee, except it were giuen thee from aboue: therefore hee that deliuered me vnto thee, hath the greater sinne.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Iewes cryed out, saying, If

If thou let this man goe, thou art not Cesars friend: whosoeuer maketh himselfe a king, speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Iesus forth, and sate downe in the iudgement seat, in a place that is called the pauement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the Passeouer, and about the sixt houre: and he saith vnto the Iewes, Behold your king.

15 But they cryed out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Shall I crucifie your King? The chiefe priests answered, We haue no king but Cesar.

16 *Then deliuered he him therefore vnto them to be crucified: and they tooke Iesus, and led him away.

*Mat. 27. 26.

17 And he bearing his crosse, went forth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in Hebrew Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Iesus in the middest.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title: and put it on the crosse. And the writing was, IESVS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE IEWES.

20 This title then read many of the Iewes: for the place where Iesus was crucified, was nigh to the citie, and it was written in Hebrew, and Greeke, and Latine.

21 Then said the chiefe priests of the Iewes to Pilate, Write not, The king of the Iewes: but that he said, I am king of the Iewes.

22 Pilate answered, What I haue written, I haue written.

23 ¶ *Then the souldiours, when they had crucified Iesus, took his garments, (and made foure parts, to euery souldier a part) and also his coate: Now the coate was without seame, ‖ wouen from the top throughout.

*Mat. 27. 35. ‖ Or, *straight.*

24 They said therefore among themselues, Let not vs rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall bee: *that the Scripture might bee fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the souldiers did.

*Psal. 22, 18.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the crosse of Iesus his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary the wife of ‖ Cleophas, and Mary Magdalen.

‖ Or, *Clopas.*

26 When Iesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loued, he saith vnto his mother, Woman, behold thy sonne.

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that houre that disciple tooke her vnto his owne home.

*Psal. 69. 21.

28 ¶ After this, Iesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, *that the Scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessell, full of vineger: And they filled a spunge with vineger, and put it vpon hyssope, and put it to his mouth.

30 ¶ When Iesus therefore had receiued the vineger, he said, It is finished, and he bowed his head, and gaue vp the ghost.

31 The Iewes therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remaine vpon the crosse on the Sabbath day (for that Sabbath day was an high day) besought Pilate that their legges might bee broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the souldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other, which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Iesus, and saw that hee was dead already, they brake not his legges.

34 But one of the souldiers with a speare pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that saw it, bare record, and his record is true, and hee knoweth that hee sayth true, that ye might beleeue.

36 For these things were done, *that the Scripture might be fulfilled, *A bone of him shall not be broken.

*Num. 9. 12. *exod 12. 46.* *Psal. 34. 21.

37 *And againe another Scripture saith, They shall looke on him whom they pierced.

*Zach. 12, 10.

38 ¶ *And after this, Ioseph of Arimathea, (being a disciple of Iesus, but secretly for feare of the Iewes) besought Pilate that hee might take away the body of Iesus, and Pilate gaue him leaue: hee came therefore, and tooke the body of Iesus.

*Mat. 27. 57.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Iesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe and aloes, about an hundred pound weight.

40 Then tooke they the body of Iesus, and wound it in linnen clothes, with the spices, as the maner of the Iewes is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new Sepulchre, wherein was neuer man yet layd.

42 There laid they Iesus therefore, because of the Iewes preparation day, for the Sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

1 Mary commeth to the Sepulchre. 3 So doe Peter and Iohn ignorant of the Resurrection. 11 Iesus appeareth to Mary Magdalene. 19 and to his Disciples. 24 The incredulitie, and confession of Thomas. 30 The Scripture is sufficient to saluation.

THe *first day of the weeke commeth Mary Magdalene early when it was yet darke, vnto the Sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the Sepulchre.

*Mat 28, 1. marke 16, 1.

2 Then her runneth and commeth to Simon Peter, and to the *other Disciple whom Iesus loued, and saith vnto them, They haue taken away the Lord out of the Sepulchre, and we know not where they haue layd him.

*Chap. 13. 23. and 21. 20.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the Sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together, and the other disciple did out-run Peter, and came first to the Sepulchre.

5 And hee stooping downe and looking in, saw the linnen clothes lying, yet went hee not in.

6 Then commeth Simon Peter following him, and went into the Sepulchre, and seeth the linnen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linnen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it selfe.

8 Then went in also that other Disciple which came first to the Sepulchre, and he saw and beleeued.

9 For as yet they knew not the Scripture that he must rise againe from the dead.

10 Then

10 Then the disciples went away againe vnto their owne home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the Sepulchre, weeping: and as shee wept, shee stouped downe, and looked into the Sepulchre,

12 And seeth two Angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feete, where the body of Iesus had lien:

13 And they say vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith vnto them, Because they haue taken away my Lord, and I know not where they haue layd him.

14 And when she had thus said, shee turned her selfe backe, and saw Iesus standing, and knew not that it was Iesus.

15 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She supposing him to be the Gardener, saith vnto him, Sir, if thou haue borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Iesus saith vnto her, Mary. She turned her selfe, and saith vnto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Iesus saith vnto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say vnto them: I ascend vnto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and tolde the disciples, that she had seene the Lord, and that he had spoken these things vnto her.

Marke 16. 14. 19 ¶ Then the same day at euening, being the first day of the weeke, when the doores were shut, where the disciples were assembled for feare of the Iewes, came Iesus and stood in the midst, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

20 And when he had so said, he shewed vnto them his hands, and his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Iesus to them againe, Peace be vnto you: As my Father hath sent me, euen so send I you.

*Matth. 18. 18. 22 And when he had said this, hee breathed on them, and saith vnto them, Receiue yee the holy Ghost.

23 *Whose soeuer sinnes yee remit, they are remitted vnto them, and whose soeuer sinnes ye retaine, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas one of the twelue, called Didymus, was not with them when Iesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said vnto him, We haue seene the Lord. But he said vnto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nailes, and put my finger into the print of the nailes, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not beleeue.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes, againe his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: Then came Iesus, the doores being shut, & stood in the midst, and said, Peace be vnto you.

27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side, and be not faithlesse, but beleeuing.

28 And Thomas answered, and said vnto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Iesus saith vnto him, Thomas, because thou hast seene me, thou hast beleeued: blessed are they that haue not seene, and yet haue beleeued.

30 ¶* And many other signes truely did Iesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this booke: *Chap. 21. 25.

31 But these are written, that yee might beleeue that Iesus is the Christ the Sonne of God, and that beleeuing, ye might haue life through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ appearing againe to his Disciples, was knowen of them by the great draught of fishes: 12 He dineth with them: 15 earnestly commandeth Peter to feed his lambes and sheepe: 18 foretelleth him of his death: 22 Rebuketh his curiosity touching Iohn. 25 The conclusion.

AFter these things Iesus shewed himselfe againe to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias, and on this wise shewed he himselfe.

2 There were together Simon Peter and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sonnes of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith vnto them, I goe a fishing. They say vnto him, We also goe with thee. They went foorth and entred into a ship immediately, & that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Iesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Iesus.

5 Then Iesus saith vnto them, || Children, haue yee any meate? they answered him, No. || Or, Sirs.

6 And he said vnto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it, for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Iesus loued, saith vnto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, hee girt his fishers coate vnto him, (for he was naked) and did cast himselfe into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship, (for they were not farre from land, but as it were two hundred cubites) dragging the net with fishes.

9 Assoone then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coales there, and fish laide thereon, and bread.

10 Iesus saith vnto them, Bring of the fish, which ye haue now caught.

11 Simon Peter went vp, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Iesus saith vnto them, Come and dine. And none of the disciples durst aske him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Iesus then commeth, and taketh bread, and giueth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Iesus shewed himselfe to his disciples, after that hee was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Iesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, sonne of Ionas, louest thou mee more then these? He saith vnto him, Yea Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. He saith vnto him, Feede my lambes.

16 He saith to him againe the second time, Simon son of Ionas, louest thou mee? he saith vnto him, Yea Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. He saith vnto him, Feede my sheepe.

17 He said vnto him the third time, Simon sonne

sonne of Ionas, louest thou mee? Peter was grieued, because hee said vnto him the third time, Louest thou me? And hee said vnto him, Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I loue thee. Iesus saith vnto him, Feede my sheepe.

18 Verily, verily I say vnto thee, When thou wast yong, thou girdedst thy selfe, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch foorth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death hee should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he saith vnto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the disciple* whom Iesus loued, following, which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee? *Chap. 13. 23, 25.

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Iesus, Lord, and what shall this man doe?

22 Iesus saith vnto him, If I will that he tary til I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Iesus said not vnto him, Hee shall not die: but, If I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and wee know that his testimony is true.

25 *And there are also many other things which Iesus did, the which if they should bee written euery one, I suppose that euen the world it selfe could not containe the bookes that should be written. Amen. *Chap. 20. 30.

The Actes of the Apostles.

CHAP. I.

1 Christ preparing his Apostles to the beholding of his ascension, gathereth them together into the mount Oliuet, commandeth them to expect in Hierusalem the sending downe of the holy Ghost, promiseth after few daies to send it: 9 by vertue whereof they should bee witnesses vnto him euen to the vttermost parts of the earth. 9 After his ascention they are warned by two Angels to depart, and to set their minds vpon his second comming. 12 They accordingly returne, and giuing themselues to prayer, chuse Matthias Apostle in the place of Iudas.

THE former treatise haue I made, O Theophilus, of all that Iesus began both to doe, and teach.

2 Until the day in which he was taken vp, after that he through the holy Ghost had giuen commandements vnto the Apostles, whom he had chosen.

3 To whom also he shewed himselfe aliue after his passion, by many infallible proofes, being seene of them foorty dayes, & speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdome of God:

4 And || being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Hierusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, * which, saith hee, yee haue heard of me. || Or, eating together with them. *Luke 24. 49

5 * For Iohn truely baptized with water, but ye shalbe baptized with the holy Ghost, not many dayes hence. * Matt. 3. 11

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore againe the kingdom to Israel?

7 And he said vnto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his owne power.

8 * But yee shall receiue || power after that the holy Ghost is come vpon you, and ye shalbe witnesses vnto me, both in Hierusalem, and in all Iudea, and in Samaria, and vnto the vttermost part of the earth. * Chap. 2. 1. || Or, the power of the holy Ghost coming vpon you. * Luke 24. 51.

9 * And when hee had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken vp, and a cloud receiued him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heauen, as hee went vp, behold, two men stood by them in white apparell,

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing vp into heauen? This same Iesus, which is taken vp from you into heauen, shall so come in like manner as ye haue seene him goe into heauen.

12 Then returned they vnto Hierusalem, from the mount called Oliuet, which is from Hierusalem a Sabbath dayes iourney.

13 And when they were come in, they went vp into an vpper roome, where abode both Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, & Matthew, Iames the sonne of Alphens, and Simon Zelotes, and Iudas the brother of Iames.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Iesus, & with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those dayes Peter stood vp in the mids of the disciples, and said, (The number of the names together, were about an hundred and twenty)

16 Men and brethren, this Scripture must needs haue bin fulfilled, * which the holy Ghost by the mouth of Dauid spake before concerning Iudas, which was guide to them that tooke Iesus. * Psal. 41. 9.

17 For hee was numbred with vs, and had obtained part of this ministery.

18 * Now this man purchased a fielde with the reward of iniquitie, and falling headlong, he burst a sunder in the mids, and all his bowels gushed out. * Matt. 27. 7.

19 And it was knowen vnto all the dwellers at Hierusalem, insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood.

20 * For it is written in the Booke of Psalmes, Let his habitation bee desolate, and let no man dwell therein: * And his || Bishoppricke let another take. * Psal. 69. 26. * Psal. 109. 7. || Or, office, or charge.

21 Wherefore of these men which haue companied with vs all the time that the Lord Iesus went in and out among vs,

22 Beginning from the baptisme of Iohn, vnto that same day that hee was taken vp from vs, must one bee ordained to be a witnesse with vs of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Ioseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Iustus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,
25 That he may take part of this ministery and Apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might goe his owne place.
26 And they gaue foorth their lots, and the lot fell vpon Matthias, and he was numbred with the eleuen Apostles.

CHAP. II.

1 The Apostles filled with the holy Ghost, and speaking diuers languages, are admired by some, and derided by others. 14 Whom Peter discrowning, and shewing that the Apostles spake by the power of the holy Ghost, that Iesus was risen from the dead, ascended into heauen, had powred downe the same holy Ghost, & was the Messias, a man knowen to them to be approued of God by his miracles, wonders and signes, and not crucified without his determinate counsell, and foreknowledge: 37 He baptizeth a great number that were conuerted. 41 Who afterwards diuerstly, and charitably conuerse together: the Apostles working many miracles, and God daily increasing his Church.

AND when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place,
2 And suddenly there came a sound from heauen as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.
3 And there appeared vnto them clouen tongues, like as of fire, and it sate vpon each of them.
4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, & began to speake with other tongues, as the spirit gaue them vtterance.
5 And there were dwelling at Hierusalem Iewes, deuout men, out of euery nation vnder heauen.
† Or, when this voyce was made.
6 Now †when this was noysed abroad, the multitude came together, and were ‖ confounded, because that euery man heard them speake in his owne language.
‖ Or, troubled in mind.
7 And they were all amazed, and marueiled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speake Galileans?
8 And how heare we euery man in our owne tongue wherein we were borne?
9 Parthians, & Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Iudea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,
10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya, about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Iewes and Proselites,
11 Cretes, and Arabians, we do heare them speake in our tongues the wonderfull workes of God.
12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?
13 Others mocking, said, These men are full of new wine.
14 ¶ But Peter standing vp with the eleuen, lift vp his voyce, and said vnto them, Ye men of Iudea, and all ye that dwell at Ierusalem, bee this known vnto you, and hearken to my words:
15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third houre of the day.
* Ioel 2.28, &c. Esay 44.3.
16 *But this is that which was spoken by the Prophet Ioel,
17 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes (saith God) I will powre out of my Spirit vpon all flesh: and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophesie, & your young men shall see visions, & your olde men shall dreame dreames:
18 And on my seruants, and on my handmaidens, I will powre out in those dayes of my Spirit, and they shall prophesie:
19 And I will shew wonders in heauen aboue, and signes in the earth beneath: blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke.
20 *The Sun shalbe turned into darkenesse, and the Moone into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.
* Ioel 2.31.
21 *And it shall come to passe, that whosoeuer shall call on the Name of the Lord, shall be saued.
* Rom. 10.13.
22 Ye men of Israel, heare these words, Iesus of Nazareth, a man approoued of God among you, by miracles, wonders, and signes, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye your selues also know:
23 Him, being deliuered by the determinate counsell and foreknowledge of God, yee haue taken, and by wicked hands haue crucified, and slaine:
24 Whom God hath raised vp, hauing loosed the paines of death; because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.
25 For Dauid speaketh concerning him, *I foresaw the Lord alwayes before my face, for hee is on my right hand, that I should not be moued.
* Psal. 16.
26 Therefore did my heart reioyce, and my tongue was glad: Moreouer also, my flesh shall rest in hope,
27 Because thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.
28 Thou hast made knowen to me the waies of life, thou shalt make me full of ioy with thy countenance.
29 Men and brethren, ‖ let me freely speake vnto you *of the Patriarch Dauid, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with vs vnto this day.
‖ Or, I may.
* 1. Kings 2. 10.
30 Therefore being a Prophet, *and knowing that God had sworne with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loynes, according to the flesh, hee would raise vp Christ to sit on his throne:
* Psal. 132. 11.
31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, *that his soule was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.
* Psal. 16.10.
32 This Iesus hath God raised vp, whereof we all are witnesses.
33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and hauing receiued of the father the promise of the holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and heare.
34 For Dauid is not ascended into the heauens, but he saith himselfe, *The Lord said vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,
* Psal. 110.1.
35 Vntil I make thy foes thy foote stoole.
36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Iesus whom ye haue crucified, both Lord and Christ.
37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said vnto Peter, and to the rest of the Apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we doe?
38 Then

38 Then Peter said vnto them, Repent, and bee baptized euery one of you in the Name of Iesus Christ, for the remission of sinnes, and ye shall receiue the gift of the holy Ghost.
39 For the promise is vnto you, and to your children, and to all that are afarre off, euen as many as the Lord our God shall call.
40 And with many other words did he testifie and exhort, saying, Saue your selues from this vntoward generation.
41 ¶ Then they that gladly receiued his word, were baptized: and the same day there were added vnto them about three thousand soules.
42 And they continued stedfastly in the Apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.
43 And feare came vpon euery soule: and many wonders and signes were done by the Apostles.
44 And all that beleeued were together, and had all things common,
45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as euery man had need.
46 And they continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread ‖ from house to house, did eate their meate with gladnesse, and singlenesse of heart,
‖ Or, at home.
47 Praising God, and having fauour with all the people. And the Lord added to the Church daily such as should be saued.

CHAP. III.

Peter preaching to the people that came to see a lame man restored to his feet, 12 Professeth the cure not to haue been wrought by his or Iohns own power or holinesse, but by God and his Sonne Iesus, and through faith in his Name: 13 Withall reprehending them for crucifying Iesus. 17 Which because they did it through ignorance, and that thereby were fulfilled Gods determinate counsel, and the Scriptures: 19 Hee exhorteth them by repentance and faith to seeke remission of their sinnes, and saluation in the same Iesus.

NOw Peter and John went vp together into the Temple at the houre of prayer, being the ninth houre.
2 And a certaine man lame from his mothers wombe was caried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the Temple, which is called Beautifull, to aske almes of them that entred into the Temple.
3 Who seeing Peter and John about to goe into the Temple, asked an almes.
4 And Peter fastening his eyes vpon him, with John, said, Looke on vs.
5 And hee gaue heed vnto them, expecting to receiue some thing of them.
6 Then Peter said, Siluer and golde haue I none, but such as I haue, giue I thee: In the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, rise vp and walke.
7 And he tooke him by the right hand, and lift him vp: and immediately his feet and ancle bones receiued strength.
8 And he leaping vp, stood, and walked, and entred with them into the Temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.
9 And all the people saw him walking, and praising God.
10 And they knewe that it was hee which sate for almes at the Beautifull gate of the Temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened vnto him.
11 And as the lame man which was healed held Peter and John, all the people ran together vnto them in the porch, that is called Solomons, greatly wondering.
12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, he answered vnto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marueil ye at this? or why looke yee so earnestly on vs, as though by our owne power or holinesse wee had made this man to walke?
13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Iacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his Sonne Iesus, whom ye deliuered vp, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when hee was determined to let him goe.
14 *But yee denied the Holy one, and the Iust, and desired a murderer to bee graunted vnto you,
* Mark. 15. 10.
15 And killed ‖ the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof wee are witnesses.
‖ Or, authour.
16 And his Name through faith in his Name hath made this man strong, whom yee see and knowe: yea, the faith which is by him, hath giuen him this perfect soundnesse in the presence of you all.
17 And now brethren, I wote that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.
18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his Prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.
19 ¶ Repent ye therefore and be conuerted, that your sinnes may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.
20 And hee shall send Iesus Christ, which before was preached vnto you.
21 Whom the heauen must receiue, vntill the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy Prophets since the world began.
22 *For Moses truely sayde vnto the fathers, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you, of your brethren, like vnto me; him shall ye heare in all things whatsoeuer he shall say vnto you.
* Deut. 18.15 chap. 7.37.
23 And it shall come to passe, that euery soule which will not heare that Prophet, shalbe destroyed from among the people.
24 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as haue spoken, haue likewise foretold of these dayes.
25 Yee are the children of the Prophets, and of the Couenant which God made with our fathers, *saying vnto Abraham, And in thy seede shall all the kinreds of the earth bee blessed.
* Gen. 22.18.
26 Vnto you first, God hauing raised vp his Sonne Iesus, sent him to blesse you, in turning away euery one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rulers of the Iewes assaulted with Peters Sermon. 4 Though thousands of the people were conuerted that heard the word, vnpersecuted, and Iohn. 5 After, vpon examination Peter boldly auouching the lame man to be healed by the Name of Iesus, and that by the same Iesus onely must be euerlasting saued, 13 They command him by no meanes to preach or more in that Name, adding also and Iohn to preach no more in that Name, adding also threat-

threatning, 23 Whereupon the Church seeth to prayer 31 And God by moouing the place where they were assembled, testifieth that he heard their prayer, confirming the Church with the gift of the holy Ghost, and with mutuall loue and charitie.

AND as they spake vnto the people, the Priests and the ‖ captaine of the Temple, and the Sadducees came vpon them,

Or, ruler.

2 Being grieued that they taught the people, and preached through Iesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they layde handes on them, and put them in hold vnto the next day. for it was now euentide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word, beleeued, and the number of the men was about fiue thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that their rulers, and Elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the high Priest, and Caiaphas, and Iohn, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kinred of the high Priest, were gathered together at Ierusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the middest they asked, By what power, or by what name haue ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, saide vnto them, Ye rulers of the people, and Elders of Israel,

9 If we this day bee examined of the good deede done to the impotent man, by what meanes he is made whole,

10 Be it knowen vnto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, euen by him, doeth this man stand here before you whole.

Psa.118.22. Mat.21.42. 11 * This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is their saluation in any other: for there is none other name vnder heauen giuen among men, whereby we must be saued.

13 ¶ Now when they sawe the boldnesse of Peter and Iohn, and perceiued that they were vnlearned and ignorant men, they maruelled, and they tooke knowledge of them that they had beene with Iesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed, standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commaunded them to go aside out of the Councill, they conferred among themselues,

16 Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath bin done by them, is manifest to all them that dwell in Hierusalem, and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let vs straitly threaten them, that they speake henceforth to no man in this Name.

18 And they called them, and commaunded them not to speake at all, nor teach in the name of Iesus.

19 But Peter and Iohn answered, and said vnto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God, to hearken vnto you more then vnto God iudge ye.

20 For we cannot but speake the things which we haue seene and heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them goe, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was aboue fourtie yeeres olde, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let goe, they went to their owne company, and reported all that the chiefe Priests and Elders had said vnto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift vp their voyce to God with one accord, and saide, Lord, thou art God which hast made heauen and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is,

25 * Who by the mouth of thy seruant Dauid hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vaine things? *Psal.2.

26 The kings of the earth stood vp, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth against thy holy child Iesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel were gathered together,

28 For to doe whatsoeuer thy hand and thy counsell determined before to be done.

29 And now Lord, behold their threatnings, and graunt vnto thy seruants, that with all boldnesse they may speake thy word,

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heale and that signes and wonders may bee done by the Name of thy holy child Iesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldnesse.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeued, were of one heart, and of one soule: Neither said any of them, that ought of the things which he possessed, was his owne, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gaue the Apostles witnesse of the resurrection of the Lord Iesus, and great grace was vpon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And layde them downe at the Apostles feete: And distribution was made vnto euery man according as he had need.

36 And Ioses, who by the Apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, The sonne of consolation) a Leuite, and of the country of Cyprus,

37 Hauing land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the Apostles feete.

CHAP. V.

After that Ananias and Saphira his wife for their hypocrisie at Peters rebuke had fallen downe dead, 13 and that the rest of the Apostles had wrought many miracles, 14 to the increase of the faith: 17 The Apostles are againe imprisoned: 19 But deliuered by an Angel, bidding them to preach openly to all: 21 Which, after their teaching according, lyin the Temple, 29 And before the Councill, 33 They are in danger to be killed, through the aduice of Gamaliel, a great Councellour among the Iewes, they be kept aliue, 40 And so beaten: for which they glorifie God, and cease not to preach.

BVt a certaine man named Ananias, with Saphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept backe part of the price, his wife also being priuie to it, and brought a certaine part, and layd it at the Apostles feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart ‖ to lie to the holy Ghost, and to keepe backe part of the price of the land?

Or, to deceiue.

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine owne, and after it was sold, was it not in thine owne power? why hast thou conceiued this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied vnto men, but vnto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these wordes, fell downe, and gaue vp the ghost: and great feare came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the yong men arose, wound him vp, and caried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three houres after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered vnto her, Tell mee whether ye sold the land for so much. And shee said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said vnto her, How is it that ye haue agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which haue buried thy husband, are at the doore, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell she downe straightway at his feet, and yeelded vp the ghost: And the yong men came in, and found her dead, and carying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great feare came vpon all the Church, and vpon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the handes of the Apostles, were many signes & wonders wrought among the people. (And they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man ioyne himselfe to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And beleeuers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)

15 In so much that they brought forth the sicke ‖ into the streets, and layed them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by, might ouershadow some of them.

Or, in euery part.

16 There came also a multitude out of the cities round about vnto Hierusalem, bringing sicke folkes, & them which were vexed with vncleane spirites: and they were healed euery one.

17 ¶ Then the high Priest rose vp, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees) and were filled with ‖ indignation,

Or, enuie.

18 And layde their handes on the Apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the Angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doores, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Go, stand and speake in the Temple to the people all the wordes of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the Temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high Priest came, and they that were with him, and called the Councill together, and all the Senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to haue them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned and told,

23 Saying, The prison truely found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doores, but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high Priest and the captaine of the Temple, and the chiefe Priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one, and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison, are standing in the Temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captaine with the officers, and brought them without violence: (for they feared the people, least they should haue bin stoned.)

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the Councill: and the high Priest asked them,

28 Saying, *Did not we straitly command you, that you should not teach in this Name? And behold, ye haue filled Hierusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood vpon vs. *Chap.4.18.

29 ¶ Then Peter and the other Apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our fathers raised vp Iesus whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand, to bee a prince and a Sauiour, for to giue repentance to Israel, and forgiuenes of sinnes.

32 And we are his witnesses of these things, and so is also the holy Ghost, whom God hath giuen to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and tooke counsell to slay them.

34 Then stood there vp one in the Councill, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctour of Law, had in reputation among all the people, and commaunded to put the Apostles foorth a little space,

35 And said vnto them, Ye men of Israel take heed to your selues, what ye intend to doe as touching these men.

36 For before these dayes rose vp Theudas, boasting himselfe to be some body, to whom a number of men, about foure hundred, ioyned themselues: who was slaine, and all, as many as ‖ obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

Or, beleeued.

37 After this man rose vp Iudas of Galilee in the dayes of the taxing, & drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all, euen as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say vnto you, refraine from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsell, or this worke bee of men, it will come to nought.

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot ouerthrow it, least haply ye be found euen to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the Apostles, and beaten them, they commaunded that they should not speake in the Name of Iesus, and let them go.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the Councill, reioycing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his Name.

41 And daply in the Temple, and in euery house, they ceased not to teach, and preach Iesus Christ.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Apostles desirous to haue the poore regarded for their bodily sustenance, 3 also carefull themselues to dispence the word of God, the food of the soule: 3 Appoint the office of deaconship to seuen chosen men: 5 of whom, Steuen a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghost, is one, 12 Who is taken of those, whom he confounded in disputing, 13 and after falsely accused of blasphemie against the Law and the Temple.

AND in those dayes when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrewes, because their widowes were neglected in the dayly ministration.

2 Then the twelue called the multitude of the disciples vnto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leaue the word of God, and serue tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, looke ye out among you seuen men of honest report, full of the holy Ghost, and wisedome, whom wee may appoint ouer this businesse.

4 But wee will giue our selues continually to prayer, and to the ministerie of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Steuen a man full of faith and of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, & Permenas, and Nicolas a Proselite of Antioch.

6 Whom they set before the Apostles: and when they had prayed, they layd their hands on them.

7 And the word of God encreased, and the number of the disciples multiplied in Hierusalem greatly, and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Steuen full of faith and power, did great wonders & miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certaine of the Synagogue, which is called the Synagogue of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Steuen.

10 And they were not able to resist the wisedome and the Spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men, which said, We haue heard him speake blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.

12 And they stirred vp the people, and the Elders, and the Scribes, and came vpon him, and caught him, and brought him to the Councill,

13 And set vp false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speake blasphemous words against this Holy place, and the Law.

14 For we haue heard him say, that this Iesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the || customes which Moses deliuered vs.

15 And all that sate in the Councill looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had bene the face of an Angel.

|| Or, rites.

CHAP. VII.

1 Steuen permitted to answere to the accusation of blasphemie, 2 sheweth that Abraham worshipped God rightly, 3 and how God chose the fathers: 20 before Moses was borne, and before the Tabernacle and Temple were built: 37 that Moses himselfe witnessed of Christ: 44 and that all outward Ceremonies were ordained according to the heauenly patterne, to last but for a time: 51 reprehending their rebellion, and murdering of Christ, the last one, whom the Prophets foretold should come into the world. 54 Whereupon they stone him to death, who commendeth his soule to Iesus, and humbly prayeth for them.

THen said the high Priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken; The God of glory appeared vnto our father Abraham, when hee was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And said vnto him, * Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kinred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee. * Gen.12.1.

4 Then came hee out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, hee remoued him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And hee gaue him none inheritance in it, no not so much as to set his foot on: yet hee promised that hee would giue it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet hee had no child.

6 And God spake on this wise, that his seed should sojourne in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and intreate them euill foure hundred yeeres.

7 And the Nation to whom they shalbe in bondage, will I iudge, saide God: And after that shall they come forth, and serue me in this place.

8 * And he gaue him the Couenant of Circumcision: * and so Abraham begate Isaac, and Circumcised him the eight day: * and Isaac begate Iacob, * and Iacob begate the twelue Patriarches. * Gene.17.9. * Gene.21.3. * Gene.25.26. * Gene.29. 31.

9 * And the Patriarchs mooued with enuie, solde Ioseph into Egypt: but God was with him, * Gene.37.28.

10 And deliuered him out of all his afflictions, * and gaue him fauour and wisedome in the sight of Pharaoh King of Egypt: and hee made him gouernour ouer Egypt, and all his house. * Gene.41. 37.

11 Now there came a dearth ouer all the land of Egypt, and Chanaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 * But when Iacob heard that there was corne in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first. * Gene.42.1.

13 * And at the second time Ioseph was made knowne to his brethren, and Iosephs kinred was made knowne vnto Pharaoh. * Gene.45.4.

14 Then sent Ioseph, and called his father Iacob to him, and all his kinred, threescore and fifteene soules.

15 * So Iacob went downe into Egypt, * and died, he and our fathers, * Gene.46.5. * Gene.49.33.

16 And were carried ouer into Sichem, and layd in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a summe of money of the sonnes of Emor the father of Sichem.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworne to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt:

18 Till another King arose, which knew not Ioseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kin-

red, and euill intreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not liue.

20 * In which time Moses was borne, and * was exceeding faire, and nourished vp in his fathers house three moneths: * Exod.2.2. * Heb.11.23. & Or, faire vnto God.

21 And when hee was cast out, Pharaohs daughter tooke him vp, and nourished him for her owne sonne.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisedome of the Egyptians, and was mightie in words and in deeds.

23 And when he was full fortie yeeres old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.

24 * And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and auenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian: * Exod.2.11.

25 For he supposed his brethren would haue vnderstood, how that God by his hand would deliuer them, but they vnderstood not.

26 * And the next day he shewed himselfe vnto them as they stroue, & would haue set them at one againe, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren, why doe ye wrong one to another? * Exod.2.13.

27 But hee that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a Iudge ouer vs?

28 Wilt thou kill mee, as thou diddest the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sonnes.

30 * And when fortie yeeres were expired, there appeared to him in the wildernesse of mount Sina, an Angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush. * Exod 3.2.

31 When Moses sawit, hee wondred at the sight: and as he drew neere to behold it, the voyce of the Lord came vnto him,

32 Saying, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feete: for the place where thou standest, is holy ground.

34 I haue seene, I haue seene the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I haue heard their groaning, and am come downe to deliuer them: And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a Ruler and a Iudge? the same did God send to bee a ruler and a deliuerer, by the hands of the Angel which appeared to him in the bush.

36 * He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signes in the land of Egypt, and in the red sea, * and in the wildernesse fourty yeeres. * Exod.7.9. * Exod.16.1.

37 ¶ This is that Moses which said vnto the children of Israel, * A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren || like vnto me: him shall ye heare. * Deut.18.15. || Or, as my selfe. * Exod.19.3.

38 * This is hee that was in the Church in the wildernesse with the Angel, which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who receiued the liuely oracles, to giue vnto vs.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust him from them, and in their hearts turned backe againe into Egypt,

40 * Saying vnto Aaron, Make vs gods to goe before vs: For as for this Moses, which brought vs out of the land of Egypt, we wote not what is become of him. * Exod.32.1.

41 And they made a calfe in those dayes, and offered sacrifice vnto the idole, and reioyced in the works of their owne hands.

42 Then God turned, and gaue them vp to worship the host of heauen, * as it is written in the booke of the Prophets, O yee house of Israel, haue yee offered to mee slaine beasts, and sacrifices, by the space of fourtie yeeres in the wildernes? * Amos.5.25.

43 Yea, ye tooke vp the tabernacle of Moloch, and the starre of your god Remphan, figures which ye made, to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the Tabernacle of witnesse in the wildernesse, as hee had appointed, speaking vnto Moses, * that he should make it according to the fashion that hee had seene. * Exod.25.40.

45 Which also our fathers that came after, brought in with Iesus into the possession of the Gentils, whom God draue out before the face of our fathers, vnto the dayes of Dauid,

46 Who found fauour before God, and desired to finde a Tabernacle for the God of Iacob.

47 * But Solomon built him an house. * 1.Chro.17.12.

48 * Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in Temples made with hands, as saith the Prophet, * Chap.17.24.

49 Heauen is my throne, and earth is my footestoole: what house will yee build me, saith the Lord? or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 ¶ Ye stiffe necked and vncircumcised in heart, and eares, ye doe alwayes resist the holy Ghost, as your fathers did, so doe ye.

52 Which of the Prophets haue not your fathers persecuted? And they haue slaine them which shewed before of the comming of the iust One, of whom ye haue bene now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who haue receiued the Lawe by the disposition of Angels, and haue not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth,

55 But he being full of the holy Ghost, looked vp stedfastly into heauen, and saw the glory of God, and Iesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, I see the heauens opened, and the Sonne of man standing on the right hand of God,

57 Then they cryed out with a loud voyce, and stopped their eares, and ran vpon him with one accord,

58 And cast him out of the citie, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young mans feete, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Steuen, calling vpon God, and saying, Lord Iesus receiue my spirit.

60 And hee kneeled downe, and cryed with a loude voyce, Lord lay not this sinne to their charge. And when hee had sayd this, he fell asleepe.

CHAP. VIII.

By occasion of the persecution in Hierusalem, the Church beeing planted in Samaria, 5 By Philip the Deacon, who preached, did miracles, and baptized many, among the rest Simon the sorcerer a great seducer of the people: 14 Peter and John come to confirme, and minister to the Church: where by prayer, and imposition of handes, giuing the holy Ghost, 18 When Simon would haue bought the like power of them, 20 Peter sharpely reproouing his hypocrisie, and couetousnes, and exhorting him to repentance, together with Iohn preaching the word of the Lord, returneth to Hierusalem. 26 But the Angel sendeth Philip to teach, and baptize the Ethiopian Eunuch.

AND Saul was consenting vnto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the Church which was at Hierusalem, and they were all scattered abroade throughout the regions of Iudea, and Samaria, except the Apostles.

2 And deuout men caried Steuen to his buriall, and made great lamentation ouer him.

3 As for Saul, hee made hauocke of the Church, entring into euery house, and hailing men and women, committed them to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad, went euery where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went downe to the citie of Samaria, and preached Christ vnto them.

6 And the people with one accord gaue heed vnto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For vncleane spirits crying with loud voyce, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great ioy in that city.

9 But there was a certaine man called Simon, which before time in the same citie vsed sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giuing out that himselfe was some great one.

10 To whom they all gaue heede from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they beleeued Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdome of God, and the name of Iesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himselfe beleeued also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signes which were done.

14 Now when the Apostles which were at Hierusalem, heard that Samaria had receiued the word of God, they sent vnto them Peter and John.

15 Who when they were come downe, prayed for them that they might receiue the holy Ghost.

16 (For as yet hee was fallen vpon none of them: only they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus.)

17 Then layd they their handes on them, and they receiued the holy Ghost.

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the Apostles handes, the holy Ghost was giuen, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Giue me also this power, that on whomsoeuer I lay handes, hee may receiue the holy Ghost.

20 But Peter saide vnto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may bee purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickednes, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiuen thee.

23 For I perceiue that thou art in the gall of bitternesse, and in the bond of iniquitie.

24 Then answered Simon, and sayde, Pray yee to the Lord for mee, that none of these things which yee haue spoken, come vpon mee.

25 And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Hierusalem, and preached the Gospel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the Angel of the Lord spake vnto Philip, saying, Arise, and goe toward the South, vnto the way that goeth downe from Hierusalem vnto Gaza, which is desert.

27 And hee arose, and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch of great authority vnder Candace Queene of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Hierusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in his charet, read Esaias the Prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said vnto Philip, Goe neere, and ioyne thy selfe to this charet.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him reade the Prophet Esaias, and saide, Vnderstandest thou what thou readest?

31 And hee saide, How can I, except some man should guide mee? And he desired Philip that he would come vp and sit with him.

32 The place of the Scripture which hee read, was this, *Hee was led as a sheepe to the slaughter, and like a lambe dumbe before the shearer, so opened he not his mouth: *Esay 53.7.

33 In his humiliation his iudgement was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? For his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the Eunuch answered Philip, and sayde, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the Prophet this? of himselfe, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same Scripture, and preached vnto him Iesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came vnto a certaine water: and the Eunuch sayd, See, here is water, what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou beleeuest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered, and saide, I beleeue that Iesus Christ is the Sonne of God.

38 And he commaunded the charet to stand still: and they went downe both into the water, both Philip, and the Eunuch, and hee baptized him.

39 And when they were come vp out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the Eunuch sawe him no more: and he went on his way reioycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul going towards Damascus, 4 is striken downe to the earth, 10 is called to the Apostleship, 18 and is baptized by Ananias. 20 Hee preacheth Christ boldly. 23 The Iewes lay wait to kill him: 29 So doe the Grecians: but he escapeth both. 31 The Church hauing rest, Peter healeth Æneas of the palsie, 36 and restoreth Tabitha to life.

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings and slaughter against the Disciples of the Lord, went vnto the high Priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus, to the Synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, hee might bring them bound vnto Hierusalem.

3 And as he iourneyed, he came neere to Damascus, and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heauen.

4 And hee fell to the earth, and heard a voyce saying vnto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

5 And hee said, Who art thou Lord? And the Lord said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kicke against the pricke.

6 And hee trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou haue mee to doe? And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and goe into the citie, and it shall be told thee what thou must doe.

7 And the men which iourneyed with him stood speechlesse, hearing a voyce, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, hee saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9 And hee was three dayes without sight, and neither did eate, nor drinke.

10 ¶ And there was a certaine Disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, and to him sayd the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And hee sayd, Behold, I am here, Lord.

11 And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and goe into the street, which is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Iudas, for one called Saul of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath seene in a vision a man named Ananias, comming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receiue his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord I haue heard by many of this man, how much euill he hath done to thy Saints at Hierusalem:

14 And here he hath authoritie from the chiefe Priestes, to binde all that call on thy Name.

15 But the Lord said vnto him, Goe thy way: for he is a chosen vessell vnto me, to beare my Name before the Gentiles, and Kings, and the children of Israel.

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my Names sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the house, and putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord (euen Iesus that appeared vnto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent me, that thou mightest receiue thy sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediatly there fell from his eyes as it had beene scales, and he receiued sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when he had receiued meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certaine dayes with the Disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the Synagogues, that he is the Sonne of God.

21 But all that heard him, were amazed, and said, Is not this hee that destroyed them which called on this Name in Hierusalem, and came hither for that intent that hee might bring them bound vnto the chiefe Priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Iewes which dwelt at Damascus, proouing that this is very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Iewes tooke counsell to kill him.

24 But their laying awaite was knowen of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him. *2. Cor. 11. 32

25 Then the disciples tooke him by night, and let him downe by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Hierusalem, hee assayed to ioyne himselfe to the Disciples, but they were all afraid of him, and beleeued not that he was a Disciple.

27 But Barnabas tooke him, and brought him to the Apostles, and declared vnto them how he had seene the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the Name of Iesus.

28 And he was with them comming in, and going out at Hierusalem.

29 And he spake boldly in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him downe to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the Churches rest thorowout all Iudea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the feare of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghost, were multiplyed.

32 ¶ And it came to passe, as Peter passed thorowout all quarters, he came downe also to the Saints, which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there hee found a certaine man named Æneas, which had kept his bed eight yeeres, and was sicke of the palsie.

34 And Peter said vnto him, Æneas, Iesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediatly.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda, and Saron, saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Ioppa a certaine disciple, named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: This woman was full of good workes, and almes deedes, which she did.

37 And it came to passe in those dayes that she was sicke, and dyed: whom when they had washed, they layde her in an vpper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Ioppa, and the Disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent vnto him two men, desiring him that he would not ‖ delay to come to them. ‖ *Or, be grieued.*

39 Then Peter arose and went with them: when

when he was come, they brought him into the vpper chamber: and all the widowes stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while shee was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled downe, and prayed, and turning him to the body, said, Tabitha, arise. And shee opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter, she sate vp.

41 And hee gaue her his hand, and lift her vp: and when he had called the Saints and widowes, presented her aliue.

42 And it was known throughout all Joppa, and many beleeued in the Lord.

43 And it came to passe, that hee taried many dayes in Joppa, with one Simon a Tanner.

CHAP. X.

1 Cornelius a deuout man, 5 being commanded by an Angel, sendeth for Peter: 11 who by a vision, 15 is taught not to dispise the Gentiles. 34 As he preacheth Christ to Cornelius and his company, 44 The holy Ghost falleth on them, 48 and they are baptized.

THere was a certaine man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a Centurion of the band called the Italian band,

2 A deuout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gaue much almes to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 Hee saw in a vision euidently, about the ninth houre of the day, an Angel of God coming in to him, and saying vnto him, Cornelius:

4 And when hee looked on him, hee was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he sayde vnto him, Thy prayers and thine almes are come vp for a memoriall before God.

5 And now send men to Joppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter.

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a Tanner, whose house is by the sea side: hee shall tell thee what thou oughtest to doe.

7 And when the Angel which spake vnto Cornelius, was departed, he called two of his houshold seruants, and a deuout souldier of them that waited on him continually,

8 And when hee had declared all these things vnto them, he sent them to Joppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow as they went on their iourney, and drew nigh vnto the citie, Peter went vp vpon the house to pray, about the sixt houre.

10 And he became very hungry, and would haue eaten: But while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

11 And saw heauen opened, and a certaine vessell descending vnto him, as it had beene a great sheete, knit at the foure corners, and let downe to the earth:

12 Wherein were all maner of foure footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts and creeping things, and foules of the ayre.

13 And there came a voyce to him, Rise, Peter: kill and eate.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord: for I haue neuer eaten any thing that is common, or vncleane.

15 And the voyce spake vnto him againe the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrise: and the vessell was receiued vp againe into heauen.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himselfe what this vision which hee had seene should meane: behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius, had made inquiry for Simons house, and stood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked, whether Simon which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said vnto him, Behold, three men seeke thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee downe, and goe with them, doubting nothing: for I haue sent them.

21 Then Peter went downe to the men, which were sent vnto him from Cornelius, and said, Behold, I am he, whom ye seeke: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they saide, Cornelius the Centurion, a iust man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Iewes, was warned from God by an holy Angel, to send for thee into his house, and to heare words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them: And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certaine brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entred into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and neere friends.

25 And as Peter was comming in, Cornelius met him, and fell downe at his feete, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter tooke him vp, saying, Stand vp, I my selfe also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, hee went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said vnto them, Ye know how that it is an vnlawfull thing for a man that is a Iewe, to keepe company or come vnto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man common or vncleane.

29 Therefore came I vnto you without gainesaying, as soone as I was sent for. I aske therefore, for what intent ye haue sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Foure dayes agoe I was fasting vntill this houre, and at the ninth houre I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine almes are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of one Simon a Tanner, by the sea side, who when he commeth, shall speake vnto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee, and thou hast well done, that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God to heare all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, *Of a truth I perceiue that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But in euery nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.

*Deut. 10.17. rom. 2.11. 1.pet. 1.17.

36 The

36 The word which God sent vnto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Iesus Christ (he is Lord of all.)

37 That word (I say) you know which was published throughout all Judea, and beganne from Galilee, after the Baptisme which Iohn preached:

38 How God anointed Iesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost, and with power, who went about doing good, & healing all that were oppressed of the deuill: for God was with him.

39 And wee are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Iewes, and in Hierusalem, whom they slew and hanged on a tree,

40 Him God raised vp the third day, and shewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but vnto witnesses chosen before of God, euen to vs who did eate and drinke with him after hee rose from the dead.

42 And hee commanded vs to preach vnto the people, and to testifie that it is hee which was ordeined of God to be the Iudge of quicke and dead.

43 *To him giue all the Prophets witnes, that through his Name, whosoeuer beleeueth in him, shall receiue remission of sinnes.

*Vers. 31, 34. with. 7, 18.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the Word.

45 And they of the Circumcision which beleeued, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was powred out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which haue receiued the holy Ghost, as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the Name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tary certaine dayes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Peter, being accused for going in to the Gentiles, 5 maketh his defence, 18 which is accepted. 19 The Gospel being spread into Phenice and Cyprus, and Antioch, Barnabas is sent to confirme them. 26 The disciples there are first called Christians. 27 They send reliefe to the brethren in Iudea in the time of famine.

AND the Apostles, and brethren that were in Judea, heard that the Gentiles had also receiued the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come vp to Hierusalem, they that were of the Circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, thou wentest in to men vncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order vnto them, saying,

5 I was in the City of Joppa praying, and in a trance I saw a vision, a certaine vessell descend, as it had beene a great sheet, let downe from heauen by foure corners, and it came euen to me.

6 Vpon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw foure footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and foules of the aire.

7 And I heard a voyce, saying vnto me, Arise Peter, slay, and eate.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or vncleane hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voyce answered me againe from heauen, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawen vp againe into heauen.

11 And behold, immediatly three were three men already come vnto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea vnto me.

12 And the Spirit bad me goe with them, nothing doubting: Moreouer, these sixe brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans house:

13 And he shewed vs how hee had seene an Angel in his house, which stood and said vnto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter:

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saued.

15 And as I began to speake, the holy Ghost fell on them, * as on vs at the beginning.

* Chap. 2. 4.

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how that he said, * Iohn indeed baptized with water: but yee shall be baptized with the holy Ghost.

* Iohn 1. 26.

17 Forasmuch then as God gaue them the like gift as he did vnto vs, who beleeued on the Lord Iesus Christ: what was I that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance vnto life.

19 ¶ * Now they which were scattered abroad vpon the persecution that arose about Steuen, trauailed as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but vnto the Iewes onely.

* Chap. 8. 4.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus, and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake vnto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Iesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeued, and turned vnto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came vnto the eares of the Church, which was in Hierusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should goe as farre as Antioch.

23 Who when he came, and had seene the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all that with purpose of heart they would cleaue vnto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost, and of faith: and much people was added vnto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus for to seeke Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him vnto Antioch. And it came to passe, that a whole yeere they assembled themselues ‖ with the Church, and taught much people, and the Disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

‖ Or, in the Church.

27 ¶ And in these dayes, came Prophets from Hierusalem vnto Antioch.

28 And there stood vp one of them, named Agabus

Agabus, and signified by the Spirit, that there should bee great dearth throughout all the world: which came to passe in the dayes of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relefe vnto the brethren which dwelt in Iudea:

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the Elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 *King Herode persecuteth the Christians, killeth Iames, and imprisoneth Peter; whom an Angel deliuereth vpon the prayers of the Church.* 20 *In his pride taking to himselfe the honour due to God, hee is stricken by an Angel, and dieth miserably.* 24 *After his death, the word of God prospereth.*

NOw about that time, Herod the King ‖ stretched foorth his handes, to vexe certaine of the Church.

‖ Or, began.

2 And he killed Iames the brother of Iohn with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Iewes, hee proceeded further, to take Peter also. (Then were the dayes of vnleauened bread.)

4 And when hee had apprehended him, hee put him in prison, and deliuered him to foure quaternions of souldiers to keepe him, intending after Easter to bring him foorth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison, but prayer was made ‖ without ceasing of the Church vnto God for him.

‖ Or, instant and earnest prayer was made.

6 And when Herod would haue brought him foorth, the same night Peter was sleeping betweene two Souldiers, bound with two chaines, and the Keepers before the doore kept the prison.

7 And behold, the Angel of the Lord came vpon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him vp, saying, Arise vp quickly. And his chaines fell off from his hands.

8 And the Angel said vnto him, Gird thy selfe, and binde on thy sandales; And so he did. And hee saith vnto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him, and wist not that it was true which was done by the Angel; but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came vnto the yron gate that leadeth vnto the Citie, which opened to them of his owne accord: and they went out and passed on through one street, and forthwith the Angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himselfe, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his Angel, and hath deliuered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Iewes.

12 And when hee had considered the thing, hee came to the house of Mary the mother of Iohn whose surname was Marke, where many were gathered together praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the doore of the gate, a damosell came ‖ to hearken, named Rhoda.

‖ Or, to aske who was there.

14 And when she knew Peters voyce, she opened not the gate for gladnesse, but ranne in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said vnto her, Thou art mad. But shee constantly affirmed that it was euen so. Then said they, It is his Angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened the doore, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But hee beckening vnto them with the hand, to hold their peace, declared vnto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison: And he said, Go shew these things vnto Iames, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now assoone as it was day, there was no small stirre among the souldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, hee examined the keepers, and commaunded that they should bee put to death. And he went downe from Iudea to Cesarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herode ‖ was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and hauing made Blastus † the kings chamberlaine their friend, desired peace, because their countrey was nourished by the kings countrey.

‖ Or, was in hot displeasure, tending warre. † Or, as ouer the kings bedchamber.

21 And vpon a set day Herod arayed in royall apparell, sate vpon his throne, and made an Oration vnto them.

22 And the people gaue a shout, saying, It is the voyce of a God, and not of a man.

23 And immediatly the Angel of the Lord smote him, because he gaue not God the glorie, and hee was eaten of wormes, and gaue vp the ghost.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew, and multiplyed.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Hierusalem, when they had fulfilled their ‖ ministery, and tooke with them Iohn, whose surname was Marke.

‖ Or, charge. Chap. 11. 29. 30.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Paul and Barnabas are chosen to goe to the Gentiles.* 7 *Of Sergius Paulus and Elymas the sorcerer.* 14 *Paul preacheth at Antioch, that Iesus is Christ.* 42 *The Gentiles beleeue:* 45 *but the Iewes gainsay and blaspheme:* 46 *whereupon they turne to the Gentiles.* 48 *As many as were ordeined to life, beleeued.*

NOw there were in the Church that was at Antioch, certaine Prophets and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had beene ‖ brought vp with Herod the Tetrarch, and Saul.

‖ Or, Herods foster brother.

2 As they ministred to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate mee Barnabas and Saul, for the worke whereunto I haue called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they being sent foorth by the holy Ghost, departed vnto Seleucia, and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the Synagogues of the Iewes: and they had also Iohn to their minister.

6 And when they had gone thorow the Ile vnto Paphos, they found a certaine sorcerer, a false

a false prophet, a Iew, whose name was Barieus:

7 Which was with the deputie of the countrey, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to heare the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turne away the deputie from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who also is called Paul) filled with the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilitie & all mischiefe, thou child of the deuil, thou enemy of all righteousnesse, wilt thou not cease to peruert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is vpon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the Sunne for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkenesse, and hee went about, seeking some to leade him by the hand.

12 Then the deputie when hee saw what was done, beleeued, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and Iohn departing from them, returned to Hierusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and sate downe.

15 And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the rulers of the Synagogue sent vnto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye haue any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood vp, and beckening with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and ye that feare God, giue audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people *when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, *and with an high arme brought he them out of it:

*Exod. 1. 1. *Exod. 13. 14. *Exod. 13. 16.

18 * And about the time of fourtie yeres † suffered he their maners in the wildernesse.

† Gr. in the peiode, perhaps, for in the oppoiode, as a nurse beareth or feedeth her child, deut. 1. 31. 2. macca. 7. 27. according to the Sept. and so Chrysost.

19 And when he had destroyed seuen Nations in the land of Chanaan, *he deuided their land to them by lot:

*Iosh. 14. 1. *Iudg. 1. 9. *1. Sam. 8. 5. *1. Sam. 16. 13. *Psal. 89. 21. *Esay 44. 1. *Matth. 3. 1. *Iohn 1. 20.

20 And after that * hee gaue vnto them Iudges, about the space of foure hundred and fiftie yeres, vntill Samuel the Prophet.

21 And afterward they desired a King, *and God gaue vnto them Saul the Sonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Beniamin, by the space of fourtie yeres.

22 And when hee had removed him, * hee raised vp vnto them Dauid to bee their King, to whom also hee gaue testimony, and said, *I haue found Dauid the sonne of Iesse, a man after mine owne heart, which shall fulfill all my will.

23 *Of this mans seed hath God according to his promise, raised vnto Israel a Sauiour, Iesus:

24 *When Iohn had first preached before his comming, the Baptisme of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And as Iohn fulfilled his course, he said, *Whom thinke ye that I am? I am not hee. But behold, there commeth one after mee, whose shoes of his feete I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men and brethren, children of the stocke of Abraham, and whosoeuer among you feareth God, to you is the word of this saluation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Hierusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the Prophets which are read euery Sabbath day, they haue fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 *And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate that hee should be slaine.

*Matth. 27. 22.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they tooke him downe from the tree, and layd him in a Sepulchre.

30 *But God raised him from the dead:

*Matth. 28. 6.

31 And hee was seene many dayes of them which came vp with him from Galilee to Hierusalem, who are his witnesses vnto the people.

32 And wee declare vnto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made vnto the Fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same vnto vs their children, in that hee hath raised vp Iesus againe, as it is also written in the * second Psalme: Thou art my Sonne, This day haue I begotten thee.

*Psal. 2. 7. Heb. 1. 5.

34 And as concerning that hee raised him vp from the dead, now no more to returne to corruption, hee said on this wise, *I will giue you the sure † mercies of Dauid.

*Esay 55. 3. † Gr. ta osia, holy or iust things, which word the Sept. both in the place of Esay 55. 3. and in many others, vse for that which is in the Hebrew, Mercies.

35 Wherefore hee saieth also in another Psalme, * Thou shalt not suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

*Psal. 16. 10.

36 For Dauid after he had serued his ‖ owne generation by the will of God, * fell on sleepe, and was layd vnto his fathers, and saw corruption:

‖ Or, after he had in his owne age serued the will of God. *1. King. 2. 10.

37 But hee whom God raised againe, saw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it knowne vnto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached vnto you the forgiuenesse of sinnes.

*Habac. 1. 5.

39 And by him all that beleeue, are iustified from all things, from which yee could not bee iustified by the Law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come vpon you which is spoken of * in the Prophets,

41 Behold, yee despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I worke a worke in your dayes, a worke which you shall in no wise beleeue, though a man declare it vnto you.

42 And when the Iewes were gone out of the Synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these things might bee preached to them ‖ the next Sabbath.

‖ Or, in the meeke betweene, or in the Sabbath betweene.

43 Now when the Congregation was broken vp, many of the Iewes, and religious Proselites followed Paul and Barnabas, who speaking to them, perswaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next Sabbath day came almost the whole city together to heare the word of God.

45 But when the Iewes saw the multitudes, they were filled with enuie, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold,

and

and saide, It was necessary that the woꝛd of God should first haue bene spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and iudge your selues vnwoꝛthy of euerlasting life, loe, we turne to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded vs, saying, *I haue set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for saluation vnto the ends of the earth.

*Esay 49.6.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the woꝛd of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternall life, beleeued.

49 And the woꝛd of the Lord was published throughout all the region.

50 But the Iewes stirred vp the deuout and honourable women, and the chiefe men of the citie, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

*Matth. 10. 14.

51 *But they shooke off the dust of their feet against them, and came vnto Iconium.

52 And the disciples were filled with ioy, and with the holy Ghost.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are persecuted from Iconium. 7 At Lystra Paul healeth a creeple, whereupon they are reputed as gods. 19 Paul is stoned. 21 They passe through diuers Churches, confirming the disciples in faith and patience. 26 Returning to Antioch, they report what God hath done with them.

AND it came to passe in Iconium, that they went both together into the Synagogue of the Iewes, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Iewes, and also of the Greeks, beleeued.

2 But the vnbeleeuing Iewes stirred vp the Gentiles, and made their minds euill affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefoꝛe abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gaue testimony vnto the woꝛd of his grace, and granted signes and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the citie was diuided: and part held with the Iewes, and part with the Apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Iewes, with their rulers, to vse them despitefully, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled vnto Lystra and Derbe, Cities of Lycaonia, and vnto the region that lieth round about.

7 And there they preached the Gospel.

8 ¶ And there sate a certaine man at Lystra, impotent in his feete, being a creeple from his mothers wombe, who neuer had walked.

9 The same heard Paul speake: who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiuing that hee had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a lowd voice, Stand vpright on thy feet: And he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lift vp their voyces, saying in the speach of Lycaonia, The gods are come downe to vs, in the likenesse of men.

12 And they called Barnabas Iupiter, and Paul Mercurius, because hee was the chiefe speaker.

13 Then the priest of Iupiter, which was before their citie, brought oxen, and garlands vnto the gates, and would haue done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the Apostles Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why doe yee these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach vnto you, that ye should turne from these vanities, vnto the liuing God, *which made heauen and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein,

*Gene. 1.1. Psal. 146.6. Esay 42.5.

16 *Who in times past, suffered all nations to walke in their owne wayes.

17 Neuerthelesse, he left not himselfe without witnesse, in that he did good, and gaue vs raine from heauen, and fruitfull seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladnesse.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice vnto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certaine Iewes from Antioch and Iconium, who perswaded the people, *and hauing stoned Paul, drew him out of the citie, supposing hee had beene dead.

*2. Cor. 11. 25.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose vp, and came into the citie, and the next day hee departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the Gospel to that citie, and had taught many, they returned againe to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the soules of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordained them Elders in euery Church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleeued.

24 And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the Word in Perga, they went downe into Attalia.

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had bene recõmended to the grace of God, for the worke which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the Church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the doore of faith vnto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

CHAP. XV.

Great dissention ariseth touching Circumcision. 6 The Apostles consult about it, 22 and send their determination by letters to the Churches. 36 Paul and Barnabas thinking to visit the brethren together, fall at strife, and depart asunder.

AND certaine men which came downe from Iudea, taught the brethren, and said, *Except ye bee circumcised after the maner of Moses, ye cannot be saued.

*Gala. 5.

2 When therefoꝛe Paul and Barnabas had no small dissention and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certaine other of them should goe vp to Hierusalem vnto the Apostles and Elders about this question.

3 And

3 And being brought on their way by the Church, they passed through Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conuersion of the Gentiles: and they caused great ioy vnto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Hierusalem, they were receiued of the Church, and of the Apostles, and Elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there rose vp certaine of the sect of the Pharisees which beleeued, saying, that it was needfull to circumcise them, and to command them to keepe the Law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the Apostles and Elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had beene much disputing, Peter rose vp, and said vnto them, *Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while agoe, God made choice among vs, that the Gentiles by my mouth should heare the woꝛd of the Gospel, and beleeue.

*Chap. 10. 20. with 11.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witnesse, giuing them the holy Ghost, euen as he did vnto vs:

9 *And put no difference betweene vs and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

*Chap. 10. 11. 1. Ioan. 1. 7. Heb. 13. 4

10 Now therefoꝛe why tempt ye God, *to put a yoke vpon the necke of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to beare?

*Act. 5. 9. Gala. 5. 1.

11 But we beleeue that through the grace of the Lord Iesus Christ, we shall be saued euen as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gaue audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, Iames answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken vnto me.

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visite the Gentiles to take out of them a people for his Name.

15 And to this agree the woꝛds of the Prophets, as it is written,

Amos 9.11

16 *After this I will returne and will build againe the Tabernacle of Dauid, which is fallen downe: and I will build againe the ruines thereof, and I will set it vp:

17 That the residue of men might seeke after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, vpon whom my Name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things.

18 Known vnto God are all his woꝛkes, from the beginning of the woꝛld.

19 Wherefoꝛe my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write vnto them, that they abstaine from pollutions of idoles, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.

21 For Moses of old time hath in euery citie them that preach him, being read in the Synagogues euery Sabbath day.

22 Then pleased it the Apostles and Elders, with the whole Church, to send chosen men of their owne company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas namely, Iudas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chiefe men among the brethren,

23 And wrote letters by them after this maner, The Apostles and Elders, and brethren, send greeting vnto the brethren, which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia,

24 Forasmuch as we haue heard, that certaine which went out from vs, haue troubled you with woꝛds, subuerting your soules, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keepe the Law, to whom we gaue no such commaundement:

25 It seemed good vnto vs, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men vnto you, with our beloued Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that haue hazarded their liues, for the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ.

27 We haue sent therefoꝛe Iudas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to vs, to lay vpon you no greater burden then these necessary things;

29 That ye abstaine from meates offered to idoles, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keepe your selues, ye shall doe well. Farewell.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they deliuered the Epistle.

31 Which when they had read, they reioyced for the ‖ consolation.

‖ Or, exhortation

32 And Iudas and Silas, being Prophets also themselues, exhorted the brethren with many woꝛds, and confirmed them:

33 And after they had tarried there a space, they were let goe in peace from the brethren vnto the Apostles.

34 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the woꝛd of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some dayes after, Paul said vnto Barnabas, Let vs goe againe and visite our brethren, in euery citie where we haue preached the woꝛd of the Lord, and see how they do.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them Iohn, whose surname was Marke.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them: who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the woꝛke.

39 And the contention was so sharpe betweene them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas took Marke, and sailed vnto Cyprus.

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren vnto the grace of God,

41 And he went thoꝛow Syria and Cilicia, confirming the Churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Paul hauing circumcised Timothy, 7 and being called by the Spirit from one country to another, 14 conuerteth Lydia, 16 casteth out a spirit of diuination. 19 For which cause he and Silas are whipped and imprisoned. 26 The prison doores are opened. 31 The Iayler is conuerted, 37 and they are deliuered.

Then

Then came hee to Derbe, and Lystra: and
behold, a certaine Disciple was there, * named Timotheus, the sonne of a certaine woman which was a Jewesse, and beleeued: but his father was a Greeke:

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium:

3 Him would Paul haue to goe forth with him, and tooke, and circumcised him, because of the Jewes which were in those quarters: for they knew all, that his father was a Greeke.

4 And as they went through the cities, they deliuered them the decrees for to keepe, * that were ordeined of the Apostles and Elders, which were at Hierusalem.

5 And so were the Churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to goe into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia, came downe to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come ouer into Macedonia, and helpe vs.

10 And after he had seene the vision, immediately we indeuoured to goe into Macedonia, assuredly gathering, that the Lord had called vs for to preach the Gospel vnto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is || the chiefe citie of that part of Macedonia, and a Colony: and we were in that citie abiding certaine dayes.

13 And on the Sabbath we went out of the city by a riuer side, where prayer was wont to bee made, and we sate downe, and spake vnto the women which resorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certaine woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thiatyra, which worshipped God, heard vs: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended vnto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when shee was baptized, and her household, shee besought vs saying, If ye haue iudged me to be faithfull to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained vs.

16 ¶ And it came to passe, as wee went to prayer, a certaine Damosel possessed with a spirit of || diuination, met vs which brought her masters much gaine by soothsaying.

17 The same followed Paul and vs, and cryed, saying, These men are the seruants of the most high God, which shewe vnto vs the way of saluation.

18 And this did she many dayes: but Paul being grieued, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the Name of Jesus Christ, to come out of her. And he came out ‡ same houre.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gaines was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the || market place, vnto the rulers,

20 And brought them to the Magistrates, saying, These men being Iewes, doe exceedingly trouble our citie,

21 And teach customes which are not lawfull for vs to receiue, neither to obserue, being Romanes.

22 And the multitude rose vp together against them, and the Magistrates rent off their clothes, * and commanded to beate them.

23 And when they had laide many stripes vpon them, they cast them into prison, charging the Jaylour to keepe them safely.

24 Who hauing receiued such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feete fast in the stockes.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises vnto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doores were opened, and euery ones bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleepe, and seeing the prison doores open, hee drew out his sword, and would haue killed himselfe, supposing that the prisoners had beene fled.

28 But Paul cried with a lowd voyce, saying, Doe thy selfe no harme, for we are all here.

29 Then hee called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell downe before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I doe to be saued?

31 And they said, Beleeue on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt bee saued, and thy house.

32 And they spake vnto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And he tooke them the same houre of the night, and washed their stripes, and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and reioyced, beleeuing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the Magistrates sent the Sergeants, saying, Let those men goe.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The Magistrates haue sent to let you goe: Now therefore depart, and goe in peace.

37 But Paul said vnto them, They haue beaten vs openly vncondemned, being Romanes, and haue cast vs into prison, and now doe they thrust vs out priuily? Nay verily, but let them come themselues, and fetch vs out.

38 And the Sergeants told these words vnto the Magistrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the Citie.

40 And they went out of the prison, * and entred into the house of Lydia, and when they had seene the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

* Rom. 16. 21.

* Chap. 15. 23.

|| Or, the first.

|| Or, of Python.

|| Or, hall of rulers.

|| Or, base fellows.

* Chap. 14.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Paul preacheth at Thessalonica, 4 where some beleeue, and others persecute him. 10 He is sent to Berea, and preacheth*

preacheth there, 13 Being persecuted at Thessalonica, 15 he commeth to Athens, and disputeth, and preacheth the liuing God to them vnknowen, 34 whereby many are conuerted vnto Christ.

NOw when they had passed through Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a Synagogue of the Jewes.

2 And Paul as his maner was, went in vnto them, and three Sabbath dayes reasoned with them out of the Scriptures.

3 Opening and alleadging, that Christ must needs haue suffered and risen againe from the dead: and that this Jesus whom I preach vnto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them beleeued, and consorted with Paul and Silas: and of the deuoute Greekes a great multitude, and of the chiefe women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Jewes which beleeued not, moued with enuie, tooke vnto them certaine lewd fellowes of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the citie on an vproare, and assaulted the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Jason and certaine brethren vnto the rulers of the citie, crying, These that haue turned the world vpside downe, are come hither also,

7 Whom Jason hath receiued: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying, that there is another king, one Jesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the citie, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Jason, and of the other, they let them go.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night vnto Berea: who comming thither, went into the Synagogue of the Jewes.

11 These were more noble then those in Thessalonica, in ‡ they receiued the word with all readinesse of mind, and searched the Scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them beleeued: also of honourable women which were Greekes, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Jewes of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred vp the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul, to goe as it were to the Sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him vnto Athens, and receiuing a commandement vnto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when hee saw the citie || wholly giuen to idolatry.

17 Therefore disputed hee in the Synagogue with the Jewes, and with the deuout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certaine Philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoikes, encountred him: and some said, What will this || babler say? Other some, He seemeth to be a setter foorth of strange gods: because he preached vnto them Jesus, and the resurrection.

19 And they tooke him, and brought him vnto || Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest is?

20 For thou bringest certaine strange things to our eares: we would know therefore what these things meane.

21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to heare some new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the middes of || Mars-hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceiue that in all things ye are too superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your || deuotions, I found an Altar with this inscription, TO THE VNKNOWEN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I vnto you.

24 * God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that hee is Lord of heauen and earth, dwelleth not in Temples made with hands:

25 Neither is worshipped with mens hands, * as though he needed any thing, seeing he giueth to all, life and breath, and all things.

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation.

27 That they should seeke the Lord, if haply they might feele after him, & find him, though he be not farre from euery one of vs.

28 For in him we liue and moue, and haue our being, as certaine also of your owne Poets haue said, For we are all his offspring.

29 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, * we ought not to thinke that the Godhead is like vnto gold, or siluer, or stone grauen by art, and mans deuice.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men euery where to repent:

31 Because he hath appointed a day in the which he will iudge the world in righteousnes, by that man whom he hath ordained, whereof he ‡ hath giuen assurance vnto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will heare thee againe of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit certaine men claue vnto him, and beleeued: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

|| Or, Mars-hill. It was the highest court in Athens.

|| Or, court of the Areopagites.

|| Or, gods to worship. 2. Thes. 2. 4.

* Chap. 7. 48.

* Psal. 50. 8.

* Esai. 40. 18.

‡ Or, offered faith.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 *Paul laboureth with his hands, and preacheth at Corinth to the Gentiles. 9 The Lord encouraging him in a vision, 12 He is accused before Gallio the Deputie, but is dismissed. 18 Afterwards passing from citie to citie, he strengtheneth the disciples. 24 Apollos, being more perfectly instructed by Aquila and Priscilla, 28 preacheth Christ with great efficacie.*

AFter these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth.

2 And found a certaine Jew named * Aquila, borne in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla, (because that Clau-

* Rom. 16. 3.

dius had commanded all Iewes to depart from Rome) and came vnto them.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were tent-makers.)

4 And he reasoned in the Synagogue euery Sabbath, and perswaded the Iewes, and the Grecians.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was prickt in spirit, and testified to the Iewes, that Iesus was Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselues, and blasphemed, * he shooke his raiment, & said vnto them, Your blood be vpon your owne heads, I am cleane: from henceforth I will goe vnto the Gentiles.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entred into a certaine mans house, named Iustus, one that worshipped God, whose house ioyned hard to the Synagogue.

8 * And Crispus the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, beleeued on the Lord, with all his house: and many of the Corinthians, hearing beleeued, and were baptized.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speake and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee, to hurt thee: for I haue much people in this citie.

11 And he † continued there a yeere and sixe moneths, teaching the word of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the Deputie of Achaia, the Iewes made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the iudgement seat,

13 Saying, This fellow perswadeth men to worship God contrary to the Law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said vnto the Iewes, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdnesse, O ye Iewes, reason would that I should beare with you.

15 But if it be a question of words, and names, and of your Law, looke ye to it; for I will be no iudge of such matters.

16 And he draue them from the iudgement seat.

17 Then all the Greekes tooke Sosthenes the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, and beate him before the iudgement seat: and Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this tarryed there yet a good while, and then tooke his leaue of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila: hauing shorne his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but hee himselfe entred into the Synagogue, and reasoned with the Iewes.

20 When they desired him to tary longer time with them, he consented not,

21 But bade them farewell, saying, I must by all meanes keepe this feast that commeth in Hierusalem: but I will returne againe vnto you, if God will: and he sailed from Ephesus.

22 And when hee had landed at Cesarea, and gone vp and saluted the Church, he went downe to Antioch.

23 And after he had spent some time there, he departed, and went ouer all the countrey of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.

24 ¶ * And a certaine Iew named Apollos, * 1. Cor. 1. 12.
borne at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the Scriptures, came to Ephesus.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord, and being fernent in the spirit, hee spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the baptisme of Iohn.

26 And hee began to speake boldly in the Synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they tooke him vnto them, and expounded vnto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when hee was disposed to passe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receiue him: who when he was come, helped them much which had beleeued through grace.

28 For he mightily conuinced the Iewes, and that publikely, shewing by the Scriptures, that Iesus was Christ.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The holy Ghost is giuen by Paules hands. 9 The Iewes blaspheme his doctrine, which is confirmed by miracles. 13 The Iewish exorcists 16 are beaten by the deuill. 19 Conuerting bookes are burnt. 24 Demetrius, for loue of gaine, rayseth an vproare against Paul, 35 which is appeased by the Towne clarke.

AND it came to passe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul hauing passed thorow the vpper coasts, came to Ephesus, and finding certaine disciples,

2 He said vnto them, Haue yee receiued the holy Ghost since ye beleeued? And they said vnto him, We haue not so much as heard whether there be any holy Ghost.

3 And he said vnto them, Vnto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Vnto Iohns Baptisme.

4 * Then said Paul, Iohn verily baptized * Mat. 3. 11.
with the Baptisme of repentance, saying vnto the people, that they should beleeue on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Iesus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands vpon them, the holy Ghost came on them, and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelue.

8 And he went into the Synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three moneths, disputing, and perswading the things concerning the kingdome of God.

9 But when diuers were hardened, and beleeued not, but spake euill of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the Schoole of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two yeeres, so that all they which dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord Iesus, both Iewes and Greeks.

11 And God wrought speciall miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought vnto the sicke handkerchiefes or aprons, and the

diseases departed from them, and the euill spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certaine of the vagabond Iewes, exorcistes, tooke vpon them to call ouer them which had euill spirites, the Name of the Lord Iesus, saying, We adiure you by Iesus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seuen sons of one Sceua a Iew, and chiefe of the priests, which did so.

15 And the euill spirit answered, and sayde, Iesus I know, & Paul I know, but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the euill spirit was, leapt on them, and ouercame them, and preuailed against them, so that they fledde out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was knowen to all the Iewes and Greekes also dwelling at Ephesus, and feare fell on them all, and the Name of the Lord Iesus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeued, came and confessed, and shewed their deedes.

19 Many also of them which vsed curious arts, brought their bookes together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of siluer.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and preuailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when hee had passed thorow Macedonia and Achaia, to goe to Hierusalem, saying, After I haue beene there, I must also see Rome.

22 So hee sent into Macedonia two of them that ministred vnto him, Timotheus and Erastus, but he himselfe stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no small stirre about that way.

24 For a certaine man named Demetrius, a siluer smith, which made siluer shrines for Diana, brought no small gaine vnto the craftsmen:

25 Whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we haue our wealth.

26 Moreouer, ye see and heare, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath perswaded and turned away much people, saying, that they be no gods, which are made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to be set at naught: but also that the Temple of the great goddesse Diana should bee despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia, and the world worshipped.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole citie was filled with confusion: and hauing caught Gaius and Aristarchus men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in trauell, they rushed with one accord into the Theater.

30 And when Paul would haue entred in vnto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certaine of the chiefe of Asia, which were his friendes, sent vnto him, desiring him that hee would not aduenture himselfe into the Theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Iewes putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would haue made his defence vnto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Iew, all with one voyce about the space of two houres cryed out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the towne clarke had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the citie of the Ephesians is † a worshipper of the great goddesse Diana, and of the image which fell downe from Iupiter?

† Or, the temple keeper.

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to bee quiet, and to doe nothing rashly.

37 For ye haue brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesse.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius and the craftsmen which are with him, haue a matter against any man, ‖ the law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.

‖ Or, the court dayes are kept.

39 But if ye inquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a lawfull assembly.

‖ Or, ordinary.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this dayes vproare, there being no cause whereby we may giue an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 Paul goeth to Macedonia, 7 He celebrateth the Lords Supper, and preacheth, 9 Eutichus hauing fallen downe dead, 10 is raised to life. 17 At Miletum he calleth the Elders together, telleth them what shall befall to himselfe, 28 committeth Gods flocke to them, 29 warneth them of false teachers, 32 commendeth them to God, 36 prayeth with them, and so taketh his way.

AND after the vproare was ceased, Paul called vnto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed, for to goe into Macedonia.

2 And when hee had gone ouer those parts, and had giuen them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Iewes laid wait for him, as he was about to saile into Syria, he purposed to returne thorow Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea: and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and of Asia, Tychicus, and Trophimus.

5 These going before, tarried for vs at Troas:

6 And we sailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of vnleauened bread, and came vnto them to Troas in fiue dayes, where we abode seuen dayes.

7 And vpon the first day of the weeke, when the disciples came together, * to breake bread, * Chap. 2. 46.
Paul preached vnto them, ready to depart on the morrowe, and continued his speech vntill midnight.

8 And there were many lights in the vpper chamber where they were gathered together.
9 And there sate in a windowe a certaine yong man named Eutichus, being fallen into a deepe sleepe, and as Paul was long preaching, he sunke downe with sleep, and fell downe from the third loft, and was taken vp dead.
10 And Paul went downe, and fell on him and embracing him, sayd, Trouble not your selues, for his life is in him.
11 When he therefore was come vp againe, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, euen till breake of day, so hee departed.
12 And they brought the young man aliue, and were not a little comforted.
13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sayled vnto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himselfe to go afoot.
14 And when he met with vs at Assos, we tooke him in, and came to Mitylene.
15 And we sailed thence, and came the next day ouer against Chios, and the next day we arriued at Samos, and tarryed at Trogyllium; and the next day we came to Miletus.
16 For Paul had determined to saile by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him to be at Hierusalem the day of Pentecost.
17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the Elders of the Church.
18 And when they were come to him, hee sayd vnto them, Ye know from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I haue beene with you at all seasons,
19 Seruing the Lord with all humilitie of mind, and with many teares and temptations, which befell me by the lying in waite of the Iewes.
20 And how I kept back nothing that was profitable vnto you, but haue shewed you, and haue taught you publikely, and from house to house,
21 Testifying both to the Iewes, and also to the Greekes, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Iesus Christ.
22 And now behold, I goe bound in the spirit vnto Hierusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:
23 Saue that the holy Ghost witnesseth in euery Citie, saying that bonds and afflictions ‖ abide me.
24 But none of these things moueth me, neither count I my life deare vnto my selfe, so that I might finish my course with ioy, and the ministery, which I haue receiued of the Lord Iesus, to testifie the Gospel of the grace of God.
25 And now behold, I know that yee all among whome I haue gone preaching the kingdome of God, shall see my face no more.
26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men:
27 For I haue not shunned to declare vnto you all the counsell of God.
28 ¶ Take heed therefore vnto your selues, and to all the flocke, ouer the which the holy Ghost hath made you Ouerseers, to feede the Church of God which he hath purchased with his owne blood.
29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grieuous wolues enter in among you, not sparing the flocke.
30 Also of your owne selues shall men arise, speaking peruerse things, to draw away disciples after them.
31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the space of three yeeres I ceased not to warne euery one night and day with teares.
32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, & to the word of his grace, which is able to build you vp, and to giue you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.
33 I haue coueted no mans siluer, or gold, or apparell.
34 Yea, you your selues know, that * these hands haue ministred vnto my necessities, and to them that were with me. * 1.Cor.4.12. 1.thess.2.9. 2.thess.3.8.
35 I haue shewed you all things, how that so labouring, yee ought to support the weake, and to remember the words of the Lord Iesus, how he said, It is more blessed to giue, then to receiue.
36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled downe, and prayed with them all.
37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Pauls necke, and kissed him,
38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which hee spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him vnto the ship.

CHAP. XXI.

Paul will not by any meanes be dissuaded from going to Ierusalem. 9 Philips daughters Prophetesses. 17 Paul commeth to Ierusalem: 27 where he is apprehended, and in great danger. 31 But by the chiefe captaine is rescued, and permitted to speake to the people.

AND it came to passe, that after we were gotten from them, and had launched, we came with a straight course vnto Coos, and the day following vnto Rhodes, & from thence vnto Patara.
2 And finding a ship saying ouer vnto Phenicea, we went aboard, and set forth.
3 Now when we had discouered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to vnlade her burden.
4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seuen dayes: who said to Paul through the spirit that he should not go vp to Hierusalem.
5 And when we had accomplished those dayes, we departed and went our way, and they all brought vs on our way, with wiues and children, till we were out of the citie: and we kneeled downe on the shore, and prayed.
6 And when we had taken our leaue one of another, we tooke ship, and they returned home againe.
7 And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.
8 And the next day we that were of Pauls company, departed, and came vnto Cesarea, and we entred into the house of Philip the Euangelist (* which was one of the seuen) and abode with him. * Chap.6.5
9 And the same man had foure daughters, virgins, which did prophesie.
10 And as we tarried there many dates, there came downe from Iudea a certaine Prophet, named Agabus.
11 And

11 And when hee was come vnto vs, hee tooke Pauls girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shall the Iewes at Hierusalem binde the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliuer him into the hands of the Gentiles.
12 And when wee heard these things, both we and they of that place, besought him not to goe vp to Hierusalem.
13 Then Paul answered, What meane yee to weepe and to breake mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound onely, but also to dye at Hierusalem for the Name of the Lord Iesus.
14 And when hee would not be perswaded, wee ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.
15 And after those dayes wee tooke vp our carriages, and went vp to Hierusalem.
16 There went with vs also certaine of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.
17 And when we were come to Hierusalem, the brethren receiued vs gladly.
18 And the day following Paul went in with vs vnto Iames, and all the Elders were present.
19 And when hee had saluted them, hee declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministery.
20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said vnto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Iewes there are which beleeue, and they are all zealous of the Law.
21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Iewes which are among the Gentiles, to forsake Moses, saying, that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walke after the customes.
22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together; for they will heare that thou art come.
23 Doe therefore this that wee say to thee: We haue foure men which haue a vow on them.
24 Them take, and purifie thy selfe with them, and be at charges with them, that they may * shaue their heads: and all may know that those things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy selfe also walkest orderly, and keepest the Law. * Num.6.18. chap.18.18.
25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeue, * we haue written and concluded, that they obserue no such thing, saue only that they keepe themselues from things offered to idoles, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication. * Chap.15.20.
26 Then Paul tooke the men, and the next day purifying himselfe with them, entred into the Temple, * to signifie the accomplishment of the dayes of purification, vntill that an offering should bee offered for euery one of them: * Numb.6.13.
27 And when the seuen dayes were almost ended, the Iewes which were of Asia, when they saw him in the Temple, stirred vp all the people, and laid hands on him,
28 Crying out, Men of Israel, helpe: this is the man that teacheth all men euery where against the people, and the Law, and this place: and further brought Greekes also into the Temple, and hath polluted this holy place.
29 (For they had seene before with him in the city, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the Temple.)
30 And all the citie was mooued, and the people ranne together: and they tooke Paul, and drew him out of the Temple: and foorthwith the doores were shut.
31 And as they were about to kill him, tidings came vnto the chiefe captaine of the band, that all Hierusalem was in an vproare.
32 Who immediately tooke souldiers, and Centurions, and ranne downe vnto them: and when they saw the chiefe captaine and the souldiers, they left beating of Paul.
33 Then the chiefe captaine came neere, and tooke him, and commanded him to bee bound with two chaines, and demanded who he was, and what he had done.
34 And some cryed one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certaintie for the tumult, hee commanded him to be carryed into the castle.
35 And when he came vpon the staires, so it was that he was borne of the souldiers, for the violence of the people.
36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.
37 And as Paul was to bee led into the castle, hee said vnto the chiefe captaine, May I speake vnto thee? Who said, Canst thou speake Greeke?
38 * Art not thou that Egyptian which before these dayes madest an vproare, and leddest out into the wildernesse foure thousand men that were murtherers? * Chap.5.36.
39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Iew of Tarsus, a citie in Cilicia, a citizen of no meane citie: and I beseech thee, suffer mee to speake vnto the people.
40 And when hee had giuen him licence, Paul stood on the staires, and beckened with the hand vnto the people: and when there was made a great silence, he spake vnto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Paul declareth at large, how hee was conuerted to the faith, 17 and called to his Apostleship. 22 At the very mentioning of the Gentiles, the people exclaime on him. 24 Hee should haue beene scourged, 25 but claiming the priuiledge of a Romane, he escapeth.*

MEn, brethren, and fathers, heare ye my defence, which I make now vnto you.
2 (And when they heard that hee spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence, and he saith,)
3 * I am verely a man which am a Iew, borne in Tarsus a citie in Cilicia, yet brought vp in this citie at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the Law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day. * Chap.21.39
4 * And I persecuted this way vnto the death, binding and deliuering into prisons both men and women, * Chap.8.3.
5 As also the high Priest doeth beare mee witnesse, and all the estate of the Elders from whom also I receiued letters vnto the brethren,

thren, and went to Damascus, to bring them whiche were there, bound vnto Hierusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to passe, that as I made my iourney, and was come nigh vnto Damascus about noone, suddenly there shone from heauen a great light round about me.

7 And I fell vnto the ground, and heard a voyce saying vnto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou Lord? And he said vnto me, I am Iesus of Nazareth whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me, saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I doe, Lord? And the Lord said vnto me, Arise, and goe into Damascus, and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to doe.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, a deuout man according to the law, hauing a good report of all the Iewes which dwelt there,

13 Came vnto me, and stood, and said vnto me, Brother Saul, receiue thy sight. And the same houre I looked vp vpon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that Iust one, and shouldest heare the voyce of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt bee his witnesse vnto all men, of what thou hast seene and heard.

16 And now, why tarriest thou? Arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sinnes, calling on the Name of the Lord.

17 And it came to passe, that when I was come againe to Hierusalem, euen while I prayed in the Temple, I was in a traunce,

18 And saw him saying vnto mee, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Hierusalem: for they will not receiue thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned, and beat in euery Synagogue them that beleeued on thee.

[a] Chap.7.58. 20 [a] And when the blood of thy Martyr Steuen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting vnto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said vnto me, Depart: for I will send thee farre hence vnto the Gentiles.

22 And they gaue him audience vnto this word, and then lift vp their voyces, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should liue.

23 And as they cryed out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the ayre;

24 The chiefe captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should bee examined by scourging: that hee might know wherefore they cryed so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said vnto the Centurion that stood by, Is it lawfull for you to scourge a man that is a Romane, and vncondemned?

26 When the Centurion heard that, he went and told the chiefe captaine, saying, Take heed what thou doest, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chiefe Captaine came, and said vnto him, Tell mee, art thou a Romane? He said, Yea.

28 And the chiefe Captaine answered, With a great summe obtained I this freedome. And Paul said, But I was free borne.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should haue [‖] examined him; and the chiefe Captaine also was afraid after hee knew that hee was a Romane, and because hee had bound him. ‖ Or, tortured him.

30 On the morrow, because hee would haue knowne the certaintie wherefore he was accused of the Iewes, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chiefe Priests and all their Councell to appeare, and brought Paul downe, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 As Paul pleadeth his cause, 2 Ananias commandeth them to smite him. 7 Dissension among his accusers. 11 God incourageth him. 14 The Iewes laying waite for Paul, 20 is declared vnto the chiefe Captaine; 27 He sendeth him to Felix the gouernour.

AND Paul earnestly beholding the Councell, said, Men & brethren, I haue liued in all good conscience before God vntill this day.

2 And the high Priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him, to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then saith Paul vnto him, God shall smite thee thou whited wall: for sittest thou to iudge me after the Law, and commandest mee to be smitten contrary to the Law?

4 And they that stood by, said, Reuilest thou Gods high Priest?

5 Then saide Paul, I wist not brethren, that hee was the high Priest: for it is written, *Thou shalt not speake euil of the Ruler of thy people. *Exod.22.28.

6 But when Paul perceiued that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, hee cried out in the Councill, Men and brethren, *I am a Pharisee, the sonne of a Pharisee: *of the hope and resurrection of the dead, I am called in question. *Phil.3.5. *Chap.24.21.

7 And when hee had so saide, there arose a dissention betweene the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was diuided.

8 *For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither Angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confesse both. *Matth.22.23.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the Scribes that were of the Pharisees part arose, and stroue, saying, Wee finde no euill in this man: but if a spirit or an Angel hath spoken to him, let vs not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissention, the chiefe Captaine fearing lest Paul should haue bene pulled in pieces of them, commanded the souldiers to goe downe, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following, the Lord stood by him, and said, Bee of good cheare, Paul: for as thou hast testified of mee in Hierusalem, so must thou beare witnesse also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certaine of the Iewes banded together, & bound themselues vnder [‖] a curse, saying, that they would neither eate nor drinke till they had killed Paul. ‖ Or, with a oath of execration.

13 And

13 And they were more then fourtie which had made this conspiracie.

14 And they came to the chiefe Priests and Elders, and said, After haue bound our selues vnder a great curse, that wee will eate nothing vntill we haue slaine Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the Councell, signifie to the chiefe Captaine that hee bring him downe vnto you to morrow, as though yee would enquire some thing more perfectly concerning him: and we, or euer he come neere, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls sisters sonne heard of their laying in waite, hee went and entered into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the Centurions vnto him, and said, Bring this young man vnto the chiefe Captaine: for hee hath a certaine thing to tell him.

18 So he tooke him, and brought him to the chiefe Captaine, and said, Paul the prisoner called me vnto him, and prayed mee to bring this yong man vnto thee, who hath some thing to say vnto thee.

19 Then the chiefe Captaine tooke him by the hand, and went with him aside priuately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Iewes haue agreed to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring downe Paul to morrow into the Councell, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly,

21 But doe not thou yeeld vnto them: for there lie in waite for him of them more then fourtie men, which haue bound themselues with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drinke, til they haue killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chiefe Captaine then let the yong man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And hee called vnto him two Centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred Souldiers to goe to Cesarea, and horsemen three score and ten, and speare men two hundred, at the third houre of the night.

24 And prouide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe vnto Felix the gouernour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this maner.

26 Claudius Lysias, vnto the most excellent Gouernour Felix, tenderh greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Iewes, and should haue beene killed of them: Then came I with an armie, and rescued him, hauing vnderstood that he was a Romane.

28 And when I would haue knowen the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their Councell.

29 Whom I perceiued to bee accused of questions of their Law, but to haue nothing laide to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me, how that the Iewes laid waite for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gaue commandement to his accusers also, to say before thee what they had against him. Farewell.

31 Then the souldiers, as it was commanded them, tooke Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow, they left the horsemen to goe with him, and returned to the castle.

33 Who when they came to Cesarea, and deliuered the Epistle to the Gouernour, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the Gouernour had read the letter, he asked of what prouince hee was. And when he vnderstood that he was of Cilicia;

35 I will heare thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And hee commanded him to be kept in Herods Iudgement hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Paul being accused by Tertullus the Orator, 10 answereth for his life and doctrine, 24 Hee preacheth Christ to the Gouernour and his wife, 26 The Gouernour hopeth for a bribe, but in vaine. 27 At last, going out of his office, he leaueth Paul in prison.

AND after fiue dayes, Ananias the high Priest descended with the Elders, and with a certaine Orator named Tertullus, who enformed the Gouernour against Paul.

2 And when hee was called foorth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enioy great quietnes, and that very worthy deedes are done vnto this nation by thy prouidence;

3 Wee accept it alwayes, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulnesse.

4 Notwithstanding that I bee not farther tedious vnto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldest heare vs of thy clemency a few words.

5 For wee haue found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mouuer of sedition among all the Iewes throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes.

6 Who also hath gone about to prophane the Temple: whom we tooke, and would haue iudged according to our Law.

7 But the chiefe Captain Lysias came vpon vs, and with great violence tooke him away out of our hands:

8 Commanding his accusers to come vnto thee, by examining of whom, thy selfe mayest take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Iewes also assented, saying, that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the Gouernour had beckened vnto him to speake, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many yeeres a Iudge vnto this Nation, I doe the more cheerefully answere for my selfe.

11 Because that thou mayest vnderstand, that there are yet but twelue dayes, since I went vp to Hierusalem for to worship.

12 And they neither found me in the Temple disputing with any man, neither raising vp the people, neither in the Synagogues, nor in the citie:

13 Neither can they prooue the things whereof they now accuse me:

14 But this I confesse vnto thee, that after the way which they call heresie, so worship I the God of my fathers, beleeuing all things which are written in the Lawe and the Prophets.

15 And haue hope towards God, which they themselues also allowe, that there shall bee a

resurrection of the dead, both of the iust and vniust.

16 And herein doe I exercise my selfe to haue alwayes a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeeres, I came to bring almes to my nation, and offerings.

*Chap.21,27. 18 *Whereupon certaine Iewes from Asia found me purified in the Temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult:

19 Who ought to haue beene here before thee, and obiect, if they had ought against mee,

20 Or else let these same heere say, if they haue found any euill doing in mee, while I stood before the Councell.

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cryed standing among them, *Touching the *Chap. 23.6. resurrection of the dead, I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, hauing more perfit knowledge of that way, hee deferred them, & sayd, When Lysias the chiefe Captaine shall come downe, I will know the vttermost of your matter.

23 And hee commaunded a Centurion to keepe Paul, and to let him haue liberty, and that hee should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come vnto him.

24 And after certaine dayes, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Iew, hee sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousnes, temperance, and iudgement to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Goe thy way for this time, when I haue a conuenient season, I will call for thee.

26 Hee hoped also that money should haue beene giuen him of Paul, that hee might loose him: wherefore hee sent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

27 But after two yeeres, Porcius Festus came into Felix roome: and Felix willing to shew the Iewes a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

2 *The Iewes accuse Paul before Festus:* 8 *He answereth for himselfe,* 11 *and appealeth vnto Cesar.* 14 *Afterwards, Festus openeth his matter to king Agrippa,* 23 *and hee is brought forth.* 25 *Festus clareth him to haue done nothing worthy of death.*

NOw when Festus was come into the prouince, after three dayes hee ascended from Cesarea to Ierusalem.

2 Then the high Priest, and the chiefe of the Iewes informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired fauour against him, that hee would send for him to Hierusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that he himselfe would depart shortly thither.

5 Let them therefore (sayd he, which among you are able, goe downe with mee, and accuse this man, if there be any wickednesse in him.

‖Or, as some copies read, no more then eight or ten dayes.

6 And when hee had tarried among them ‖more then ten dayes, he went downe vnto Cesarea, and the next day sitting in the iudgement seat, commanded Paul to bee brought.

7 And when hee was come, the Iewes which came downe from Hierusalem, stood round about, and laid many and grieuous complaints against Paul, which they could not prooue.

8 While he answered for himselfe, Neither against the law of the Iewes, neither against the Temple, nor yet against Cesar, haue I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to doe the Iewes a pleasure, answered Paul, and sayd, Wilt thou goe vp to Hierusalem, and there be iudged of these things before me?

10 Then sayd Paul, I stand at Cesars iudgement seate, where I ought to bee iudged: to the Iewes haue I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or haue committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse mee, no man may deliuer mee vnto them, I appeale vnto Cesar.

12 Then Festus when hee had conferred with the Councell, answered, Hast thou appealed vnto Cesar? vnto Cesar shalt thou goe.

13 And after certain dayes, king Agrippa & Bernice, came vnto Cesarea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had beene there many dayes, Festus declared Pauls cause vnto the king, saying, There is a certaine man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom when I was at Hierusalem, the chiefe Priestes and the Elders of the Iewes informed mee, desiring to haue iudgement against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romanes to deliuer any man to die, before that hee which is accused, haue the accusers face to face, and haue licence to answere for himselfe concerning the crime layd against him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither without any delay, on the morrow I sate on the iudgement seate, and commaunded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood vp, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certaine questions against him of their owne superstition, and of one Iesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to bee aliue.

20 And because ‖ I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him whether hee would goe to Hierusalem, and there be iudged of these matters.

‖Or, I was doubtfull how to enquire hereof.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserued vnto the ‖ hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to bee kept, till I might send him to Cesar.

‖Or, iudgement.

22 Then Agrippa said vnto Festus, I would also heare the man my selfe. To morrow, said he, thou shalt heare him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pompe, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chiefe captaines, and principall men of the citie, at Festus commandement Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, king Agrippa, & all men which are here present with vs, see this man about whom all the multitude of the Iewes haue dealt with me, both at Hierusalem, & also here, crying that he ought not to liue any longer.

25 But

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himselfe hath appealed to Augustus, I haue determined to send him.

26 Of whom I haue no certaine thing to write vnto my Lord: wherefore I haue brought him forth before you, and especially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might haue some what to write.

27 For it seemeth to mee vnreasonable, to send a prisoner, and not withall to signifie the crimes laid against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

2 *Paul, in the presence of Agrippa, declareth his life from his childhood,* 12 *And how miraculously he was conuerted and called to his Apostleship.* 24 *Festus chargeth him to bee mad, whereunto hee answereth modestly.* 28 *Agrippa is almost perswaded to bee a Christian.* 31 *The whole company pronounce him innocent.*

THen Agrippa said vnto Paul, Thou art permitted to speake for thy selfe. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himselfe,

2 I thinke my selfe happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answere for my selfe this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Iewes:

3 Especially, because I know thee to be expert in all customes and questions which are among the Iewes: wherefore I beseech thee to heare me patiently.

4 My maner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine owne nation at Hierusalem, know all the Iewes,

5 Which knew me from the beginning, (if they would testifie) that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I liued a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand and am iudged for the hope of the promise made of God vnto our fathers:

7 Vnto which promise our twelue tribes instantly seruing God day and night, hope to come: for which hopes sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Iewes.

8 Why should it bee thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verely thought with my selfe, that I ought to doe many things contrary to þ Name of Iesus of Nazareth:

*Chap. 8.3. 10 *Which thing I also did in Hierusalem, and many of the Saints did I shut vp in prison, hauing receiued authoritie from the chiefe Priestes, and when they were put to death, I gaue my voyce against them.

11 And I punished them oft in euery Synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme, and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them euen vnto strange cities.

*Chap 9.2. 12 *Whereupon as I went to Damascus, with authority and commission from the chiefe Priests:

13 At midday, O King, I saw in the way a light from heauen, aboue the brightnesse of the Sunne, shining round about me, & them which iourneyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voyce speaking vnto mee, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou mee? It is hard for thee to kicke against the pricke.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise and stand vpon thy feete, for I haue appeared vnto thee for this purpose: to make thee a Minister and a Witnesse both of these things which thou hast seene, and of those things in the which I will appeare vnto thee,

17 Deliuering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, vnto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eyes, and to turne them from darknesse to light, and from the power of Satan vnto God, that they may receiue forgiuenesse of sinnes, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in mee.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient vnto the heauenly vision:

20 But shewed first vnto them of Damascus, and at Hierusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Iudea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turne to God, and doe workes meete for repentance.

21 For these causes the Iewes caught me in the Temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Hauing therefore obtained helpe of God, I continue vnto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things then those which the Prophets and Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, and that hee should bee the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light vnto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as hee thus spake for himselfe, Festus said with a loude voyce, Paul, thou art beside thy selfe, much learning doeth make thee madde.

25 But hee said, I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speake forth the wordes of truth and sobernesse.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speake freely: for I am perswaded, that none of these things are hidden from him, for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleeuest thou the Prophets? I know that thou beleeuest.

28 Then Agrippa said vnto Paul, Almost thou perswadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul sayd, I would to God, that not onely thou, but also all that heare mee this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when hee had thus spoken, the king rose vp and the gouernour, and Bernice, and they that sate with them.

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked betweene themselues, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa vnto Festus, This man might haue beene set at liberty, if hee had not appealed vnto Cesar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Paul shipping toward Rome,* 10 *foretelleth of the danger of the voyage,* 11 *but is not beleeued.* 14 *They are tossed to and fro with tempest,* 41 *and suffer shipwracke,* 22. 34 44 *yet all come safe to land.*

And

AND when it was determined that wee
should saile into Italy, they deliuered Paul
and certaine other prisoners vnto one named
Julius, a Centurion of Augustus band.
2 And entring into a ship of Adramittium,
wee launched, meaning to saile by the coastes of
Asia, one Aristarchus a Macedonian of Thes-
salonica, being with vs.
3 And the next day wee touched at Sidon:
And Julius courteously entreated Paul, and
gaue him liberte to go vnto his friends to re-
freshe himselfe.
4 And when we had launched from thence,
wee sailed vnder Cyprus, because the windes
were contrary.
5 And when wee had sailed ouer the sea of
Cilicia and Pamphylia, wee came to Myra a
citie of Lycia.
6 And there the Centurion found a ship
of Alexandria sayling into Italy, and hee put
vs therein.
7 And when we had sayled slowly many
dayes, and scarce were come ouer against Gni-
dus, the wind not suffering vs, we sayled vnder
‖ Or, Candy. ‖ Creet, ouer against Salmone,
8 And hardly passing it, came vnto a place
which is called the Faire hauens, nigh where-
vnto was the citie of Lasia.
9 Now when much time was spent, and
when sayling was now dangerous, because the
Fast was now already past, Paul admonished
them,
10 And saide vnto them, Sirs, I perceiue
‖ Or, iniury. that this voyage wil be with ‖ hurt and much
damage, not only of the lading and ship, but al-
so of our liues.
11 Neuertheless, the Centurion beleeued
the master and the owner of the ship, more then
those things which were spoken by Paul.
12 And because the hauen was not commo-
dious to winter in, the more part aduised to
depart thence also, if by any meanes they might
attaine to Phenice, and there to winter; which
is an hauen of Creete, and lyeth toward the
Southwest, and Northwest.
13 And when the South winde blewe
softly, supposing that they had obtained their
purpose, loosing thence, they sailed close by
Creete.
‖ Or, beat. 14 But not long after there ‖ arose against
it a tempestuous wind, called Euroclydon.
15 And when the shippe was caught, and
could not beare vp into the winde, wee let her
driue.
16 And running vnder a certaine yland,
which is called Clauda, wee had much worke
to come by the boate:
17 Which when they had taken vp, they v-
sed helpes, vndergirding the ship; and fearing
lest they should fall into the quicke sands, strake
sayle, and so were driuen.
18 And being exceedingly tossed with a tem-
pest, the next day they lightned the ship.
19 And the third day wee cast out with our
owne hands the tackling of the ship.
20 And when neither Sunne nor starres in
many dayes appeared, and no smal tempest lay
on vs: all hope that wee should bee saued, was
then taken away.
21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood
forth in the middes of them, and saide, Sirs, ye
should haue hearkened vnto mee, and not haue
loosed from Creete, and to haue gained this
harme and losse.
22 And now I exhort you to bee of good
cheere: for there shall bee no losse of any mans
life among you, but of the ship.
23 For there stood by mee this night the
Angel of God, whose I am, and whome I
serue,
24 Saying, Feare not Paul, thou must bee
brought before Cesar, and loe, God hath giuen
thee all them that saile with thee.
25 Wherefore, sirs, bee of good cheere: for
I beleeue God, that it shall bee euen as it was
told me.
26 Howbeit, wee must bee cast vpon a cer-
taine yland.
27 But when the fourteenth night was
come, as wee were driuen vp and downe in A-
dria about midnight, the shipmen deemed that
they drew neere to some country:
28 And sounded, and found it twentie fa-
thomes: and when they had gone a little fur-
ther, they sounded againe, and found it fifteene
fathoms.
29 Then fearing lest we should haue fallen
vpon rockes, they cast foure ancres out of the
sterne, and wished for the day.
30 And as the shipmen were about to flee
out of the shippe, when they had let downe the
boate into the sea, vnder colour as though they
would haue cast ancres out of the fore-ship,
31 Paul said to the Centurion, and to the
souldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye can-
not be saued.
32 Then the souldiers cut off the ropes of
the boat, and let her fall off.
33 And while the day was comming on,
Paul besought them all to take meate, saying,
This day is the fourteenth day that yee haue
tarryed, and continued fasting, hauing taken
nothing.
34 Wherefore, I pray you to take some meat,
for this is for your health: for there shall not an
haire fall from the head of any of you.
35 And when hee had thus spoken, hee tooke
bread, and gaue thankes to God in presence of
them all, and when he had broken it, hee began
to eate.
36 Then were they all of good cheere, and
they also tooke some meate.
37 And we were in all in the ship, two hun-
dred, threescore and sixteene soules.
38 And when they had eaten ynough, they
lightened the ship, and cast out the wheate into
the sea.
39 And when it was day, they knewe not
the lande: but they discouered a certaine
creeke, with a shore, into the which they were
minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the
shippe.
40 And when they had ‖ taken vp the an- ‖ Or, cut the ancres, they left them in the sea, &c.
cres, they committed themselues vnto the sea,
and loosed the rudder bandes, and hoysed vp
the maine sayle to the winde, and made toward
shore.
41 And falling into a place where two seas
met, they ranne the shippe a ground, and the
forepart stucke fast, and remained vnmoueable,
but the hinder part was broken with the
violence of the waues.
42 And

42 And the souldiers counsel was to kill the
prisoners, lest any of them should swimme out,
and escape.
43 But the Centurion, willing to saue
Paul, kept them from their purpose, and com-
manded that they which could swim, should
cast themselues first into the sea, and get to
land:
44 And the rest, some on boards, and some
on broken pieces of the ship: and so it came to
passe that they escaped all safe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Paul, after his shipwracke is kindly entertained of the Barbarians.* 5 *The Viper on his hand burteth him not.* 8 *He healeth many diseases in the Iland.* 11 *They depart towards Rome.* 17 *Hee declareth to the Iewes the cause of his comming.* 24 *After his preaching some were perswaded, and some beleeued not.* 30 *Yet he preacheth there two yeres.*

AND when they were escaped, then they
knew that the yland was called Melita.
2 And the barbarous people shewed vs no
little kindnes: for they kindled a fire, and re-
ceiued vs euery one because of the present raine,
and because of the cold.
3 And when Paul had gathered a bun-
dle of sticks, and layd them on the fire, there
came a viper out of the heate, and fastened on
his hand.
4 And when the Barbarians saw the ve-
nomous beast hang on his hand, they said a-
mong themselues, No doubt this man is a
murtherer, whom though hee hath escaped the
sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to liue.
5 And hee shooke off the beast into the fire,
and felt no harme.
6 Howbeit, they looked when hee should
haue swollen, or fallen downe dead suddenly:
but after they had looked a great while, and
saw no harme come to him, they changed their
minds, and said that he was a God.
7 In the same quarters were possessions of
the chiefe man of the yland, whose name was
Publius, who receiued vs, and lodged vs three
dayes courteously.
8 And it came to passe that the father of
Publius lay sicke of a feuer, and of a bloodie
flixe, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and
layd his hands on him, and healed him.
9 So when this was done, others also
which had diseases in the yland, came, and
were healed:
10 Who also honoured vs with many ho-
nours, and when wee departed, they laded vs
with such things as were necessary.
11 And after three moneths wee departed
in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in
the Ile, whose signe was Castor and Pollux.
12 And landing at Syracuse, wee tarried
there three dayes.
13 And from thence wee fet a compasse, and
came to Rhegium, and after one day the South
wind blew, & we came the next day to Puteoli:
14 Where we found brethren, and were de-
sired to tary with them seuen dayes: and so we
went toward Rome.
15 And from thence, when the brethren
heard of vs, they came to meete vs as farre as
Appii forum, and the three tauernes: whom
when Paul saw, hee thanked God, and tooke
courage.
16 And when wee came to Rome, the Cen-
turion deliuered the prisoners to the Captaine
of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell
by himselfe, with a souldier that kept him.
17 And it came to passe, that after three
dayes, Paul called the chiefe of the Iewes to-
gether. And when they were come together, he
said vnto them, Men and brethren, though I
haue committed nothing against the people, or
customes of our fathers, yet was I deliuered
prisoner from Hierusalem into the handes of
the Romanes.
18 Who when they had examined me, would
haue let mee goe, because there was no cause of
death in me.
19 But when the Iewes spake against it, I
was constrained to appeale vnto Cesar, not
that I had ought to accuse my nation of.
20 For this cause therefore haue I called for
you, to see you, and to speake with you: because
that for the hope of Israel I am bound with
this chaine.
21 And they said vnto him, Wee neither re-
ceiued letters out of Iudea concerning thee,
neither any of the brethren that came, shewed
or spake any harme of thee.
22 But we desire to heare of thee what thou
thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know
that euery where it is spoken against.
23 And when they had appointed him a day,
there came many to him into his lodging, to
whom he expounded and testified the kingdom
of God, perswading them concerning Iesus,
both out of the Law of Moses, and out of the
Prophets, from morning till euening.
24 And some beleeued the things which
were spoken, and some beleeued not.
25 And when they agreed not among them-
selues, they departed, after that Paul had spo-
ken one word, Well spake the holy Ghost by
Esaias the Prophet, vnto our fathers,
26 Saying, * Go vnto this people, and say, * Esa. 6.9.
Hearing ye shall heare, & shall not vnderstand, mat. 13.14.
and seeing ye shall see, and not perceiue. mark. 4.12.
27 For the heart of this people is waxed luke 8.4.
grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and iohn 12.40.
their eyes haue they closed, lest they should see rom. 11.8.
with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and
vnderstand with their heart, and should bee
conuerted, and I should heale them.
28 Bee it knowen therefore vnto you, that
the saluation of God is sent vnto the Gentiles,
and that they will heare it.
29 And when he had said these words, the
Iewes departed, and had great reasoning a-
mong themselues.
30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeeres in
his owne hired house, and receiued all that
came in vnto him,
31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and
teaching those things which concerne the Lord
Iesus Christ, with all confidence, no man for-
bidding him.

¶ The end of the Actes of the Apostles.

¶ The

The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Romanes.

CHAP. I.

1 *Paul commendeth his calling to the Romanes, 9 and his desire to come to them. 16 What his Gospel is, and the righteousnes which it sheweth. 18 God is angry with all manner of sinne. 21 What were the sinnes of the Gentiles.*

PAul a seruant of Iesus Christ, called to be an Apostle, * separated vnto the Gospel of God,

* Acts 13. 1.

2 (Which he had promised afore by his Prophets in the holy Scriptures,)

3 Concerning his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of Dauid according to the flesh,

4 And † declared to be the Sonne of God, with power, according to the Spirit of holinesse, by the resurrection from the dead.

† Gr. determined

5 By whom we haue receiued grace and Apostleship || for obedience to the faith among all nations for his Name.

|| Or, to the obedience of faith.

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Iesus Christ.

7 To all that be in Rome, beloued of God, called to be Saints: Grace to you & peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

8 First I thanke my God through Iesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witnesse, whom I serue || with my spirit in the Gospel of his Sonne, that without ceasing I make mention of you

|| Or, in my spirit.

alwayes in my prayers,

10 Making request, (if by any meanes now at length I might haue a prosperous iourney by the will of God) to come vnto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart vnto you some spirituall gift, to the ende you may be established.

12 That is, that I may be comforted together || with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and me.

|| Or, in you.

13 Now I would not haue you ignorant brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come vnto you, (but was let hitherto) that I might haue some fruite || among you also, euen as among other Gentiles.

|| Or, in you.

14 I am a debter both to the Greekes, and to the Barbarians, both to the wise and to the vnwise.

15 So, as much as in mee is, I am readie to preach the Gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God vnto saluation to euery one that beleeueth, to the Iew first, and also to the Greeke.

17 For therein is the righteousnes of God reuealed from faith to faith: as it is written, * The iust shall liue by faith.

* Habac. 2. 4.

18 For the wrath of God is reuealed from heauen against all vngodlinesse, and vnrighteousnesse of men, who holde the truth in vnrighteousnesse.

19 Because that which may bee knowen of God, is manifest in || them, for God hath shewed it vnto them.

|| Or, in them.

20 For the inuisible things of him from the creation of the world, are clearely seene, being vnderstood by the things that are made, euen his eternall power and Godhead, || so that they

|| Or, that they may be.

are without excuse.

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankefull, but became vaine in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened:

22 Professing themselues to bee wise, they became fooles:

23 And changed the glory of the vncorruptible * God, into an image made like to a corruptible man, and to birdes, and foure footed beasts, and creeping things:

* Psal. 106. 20.

24 Wherefore God also gaue them vp to vncleannesse, through the lustes of their owne hearts, to dishonour their owne bodies betweene themselues.

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and serued the creature more then the Creatour, who is blessed for euer. Amen.

26 For this cause God gaue them vp vnto vile affections: for euen their women did change the naturall vse into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leauing the naturall vse of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another, men with men working that which is vnseemly, and receiuing in themselues that recompence of their errour which was meete.

28 And euen as they did not like to || retaine God in their knowledge, God gaue them ouer to || a reprobate mind, to doe those things which are not conuenient:

|| Or, to acknowledge. || Or, a mind voide of iudgement.

29 Being filled with all vnrighteousnesse, fornication, wickednesse, couetousnesse, maliciousnesse, full of enuie, murther, debate, deceit, malignitie, whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despitefull, proud, boasters, inuenters of euill things, disobedient to parents:

31 Without vnderstanding, couenant breakers, without || naturall affection, implacable, vnmercifull:

|| Or, vnfaithfull.

32 Who knowing the iudgement of God, (that they which commit such things, are worthy of death) not onely doe the same, but || haue pleasure in them that doe them.

|| Or, consent with them.

CHAP. II.

1 *They that sinne, though they condemne it in others, cannot excuse themselues, 6 And much lesse escape the iudgement of God, 9 whether they be Iewes or Gentiles. 14 The Gentiles cannot escape, 17 nor yet the Iewes, 25 whom their Circumcision shall not profite, if they keepe not the Law.*

THerefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoeuer thou art that iudgest: for wherein thou iudgest another, thou condemnest thy selfe, for thou that iudgest doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the iudgement of God, is according to truth, against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that iudgest them which doe such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the iudgement of God?

4 Or dispisest thou the riches of his goodnesse, and forbearance, and long suffering, not knowing that the goodnesse of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardnesse and impenitent heart, * treasurest vp vnto thy selfe wrath against the day of wrath, and reuelation of the righteous iudgement of God:

* Gen. 15. 13.

6 * Who will render to euery man according to his deeds:

* Psal. 62. 12. Prou. 24. 12. Mat. 16. 27. and 25. 32. Rom. 2. 6. 2. Cor. 5. 10. Reuel. 20. 12. 13.

7 To them, who by patient continuance in well doing, seeke for glory, and honour, and immortalitie, eternall life:

8 But vnto them that are contentious, and doe not obey the truth, but obey vnrighteousnesse, indignation, and wrath,

9 Tribulation, and anguish vpon euery soule of man that doeth euill, of the Iew first, and also of the † Gentile.

† Gr. Greeke.

10 But glory, honour, and peace to euery man that worketh good, to the Iew first, and also to the † Gentile.

† Gr. Greeke.

11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as haue sinned without law, shall also perish without law: and as many as haue sinned in the law, shall bee iudged by the law.

13 For not the hearers of the law are iust before God, but the doers of the law shall bee iustified.

14 For when the Gentiles which haue not the law, doe by nature the things contained in the law: these hauing not the law, are a law vnto themselues,

15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their || conscience also bearing witnesse, and their thoughts || the meane while accusing, or else excusing one another:

|| Or, the conscience witnessing with them. || Or, betweene themselues.

16 In the day when God shall iudge the secrets of men by Iesus Christ, according to my Gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Iew, and restest in the law, and makest thy boast of God:

18 And knowest his will, and || approuest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law,

|| Or, trieth the things that differ.

19 And art confident that thou thy selfe art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darknesse:

20 An instructour of the foolish, a teacher of babes: which hast the forme of knowledge and of the truth in the law.

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thy selfe? thou that preachest a man should not steale, dost thou steale?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adulterie, dost thou commit adulterie? thou that abhorrest idoles, dost thou commit sacrilege?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God?

24 For the Name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles, through you, as it is * written:

* Esay 52. 5. Ezech. 36. 20. 23.

25 For circumcision verily profiteth if thou keepe the law: but if thou bee a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made vncircumcision.

26 Therefore if the vncircumcision keepe the righteousnes of the law, shall not his vncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

27 And shall not vncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfill the law, iudge thee, who by the letter and circumcision doest transgresse the law?

28 For hee is not a Iewe, which is one outwardly, neither is that Circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:

29 But hee is a Iew which is one inwardly, and Circumcision is, that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter, whose praise is not of men, but of God.

CHAP. III.

1 *The Iewes prerogatiue: 3 which they haue not lost. 9 Howbeit the Law conuicteth them also of sinne: 20 Therefore no flesh is iustified by the Lawe, 28 but all, without difference, by faith only: 31 And yet the Law is not abolished.*

WHat aduantage then hath the Iewe? or what profit is there of Circumcision?

2 Much euery way: chiefly, because that vnto them were committed the Oracles of God.

3 For what if some did not beleeue? shall their vnbelefe make the faith of God without effect?

4 God, forbid: yea, let God be true, but euery man a lyar, as it is written, * That thou mightest be iustified in thy sayings, and mightest ouercome when thou art iudged.

* Psal. 51. 4.

5 But if our vnrighteousnes commend the righteousnes of God, what shall we say? is God vnrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speake as a man)

6 God forbid: for then how shall God iudge the world?

7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie vnto his glory: why yet am I also iudged as a sinner?

8 And not rather as wee be slanderously reported, and as some affirme that we say: Let vs doe euill, that good may come: whose damnation is iust.

9 What then? Are wee better then they? No in no wise: for wee haue before † proued both Iewes and Gentiles, that they are all vnder sinne,

† Gr. charged.

10 As it is written: There is none righteous, no not one.

11 There is none that vnderstandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become vnprofitable, there is none that doeth good, no not one.

13 Their throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they haue vsed deceit, the poyson of aspes is vnder their lips:

14 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitternesse.

15 Theirs

15 Their feet are swift to shed blood.
16 Destruction & miserie are in their waies.
17 And the way of peace haue they not known.
18 There is no feare of God before their eyes.
19 Now we know that what things soeuer the law saith, it saith to them that are vnder the law, that euery mouth may bee stopped, and all the world may become ‖ guiltie before God.
20 Therefore by the deedes of the law, there shall no flesh be iustified in his sight: for by the law is the knowledge of sinne.
21 But now the righteousnesse of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the Law and the Prophets.
22 Euen the righteousnes of God, which is by faith of Iesus Christ vnto all, and vpon all them that beleeue: for there is no difference:
23 For all haue sinned, and come short of the glory of God,
24 Being iustified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Iesus Christ:
25 Whom God hath ‖set forth to be a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousnesse for the ‖remission of sinnes that are past, through the forbearance of God:
26 To declare, I say, at this time his righteousnesse: that he might be iust, and the iustifier of him which beleeueth in Iesus.
27 Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? Of workes? Nay, but by the law of faith.
28 Therefore we conclude that a man is iustified by faith without the deedes of the law.
29 Is he the God of the Iewes only? Is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:
30 Seeing it is one God which shall iustifie the Circumcision by faith, and vncircumcision through faith.
31 Do we then make voyd the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

‖ Or, subiect to the iudgement of God.

‖ Or, fore-ordained. ‖ Or, passing ouer.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Abrahams faith was imputed to him for righteousnesse,* 10 *before he was circumcised,* 13 *By faith only he and his seed receiued the promise.* 16 *Abraham is the father of all that beleeue,* 24 *Our faith also shall be imputed to vs for righteousnesse.*

WHat shall we say then, that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?
2 For if Abraham were iustified by workes, he hath whereof to glory, but not before God.
3 For what saith the Scripture? Abraham beleeued God, and it was counted vnto him for righteousnesse.
4 Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.
5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeueth on him that iustifieth the vngodly: his faith is counted for righteousnesse.
6 Euen as Dauid also describeth the blessednesse of the man, vnto whom God imputeth righteousnesse without workes.
7 Saying, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiuen, and whose sinnes are couered.
8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sinne.
9 Commeth this blessednesse then vpon the circumcision onely, or vpon the vncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousnesse.
10 How was it then reckoned? When he was in circumcision, or in vncircumcision? not in circumcision but in vncircumcision.
11 And he receiued the signe of circumcision, a seale of the righteousnesse of the faith, which he had yet being vncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that beleeue, though they bee not circumcised: that righteousnesse might be imputed vnto them also.
12 And the father of Circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision onely, but also walke in the steppes of that faith of our father Abraham, which he had being yet vncircumcised.
13 For the promise that he should bee the heire of the world, was not to Abraham, or to his seed through the law, but through the righteousnes of faith.
14 For if they which are of the law be heires, faith is made voyde, and the promise made of none effect.
15 Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, there is no transgression.
16 Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace: to the end the promise might be sure to all the seede, not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of vs all,
17 (As it is written, * I haue made thee a father of many nations) ‖ before him whom he beleeued, euen God who quickneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not, as though they were.
18 Who against hope beleeued in hope, that he might become the father of many nations: according to that which was spoken: * So shall thy seede be.
19 And being not weake in faith, he considered not his owne bodie now dead, when he was about an hundred yeere old, neither yet the deadnesse of Sarahs wombe.
20 He staggered not at the promise of God through vnbeliefe: but was strong in faith, giuing glory to God:
21 And being fully perswaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to performe.
22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousnesse.
23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him:
24 But for vs also, to whom it shalbe imputed, if we beleeue on him that raised vp Iesus our Lord from the dead,
25 Who was deliuered for our offences, and was raised againe for our iustification.

* Gen. 15. 5.

‖ Or, before him whom.

CHAP. V.

1 *Being iustified by faith, we haue peace with God,* 3 *and reioyce in our hope,* 8 *that sith we were reconciled by his blood, when we were enemies,* 10 *we shall much more be saued being reconciled.* 12 *As sinne and death came by Adam,* 17 *so much more righteousnesse and life by Iesus Christ.* 20 *Where sinne abounded, grace did superabound.*

THerefore being iustified by faith, we haue peace with God, through our Lord Iesus Christ.
2 By whom also we haue accesse by faith, into this grace wherein we stand, and reioyce in hope of the glory of God.
3 And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience.
4 And patience experience: and experience hope:
5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the loue of God is shed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghost, which is giuen vnto vs.
6 For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the vngodly.
7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peraduenture for a good man, some would euen dare to die.
8 But God commendeth his loue towards vs, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for vs.
9 Much more then being now iustified by his blood, we shalbe saued from wrath through him.
10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Sonne: much more being reconciled, we shall be saued by his life.
11 And not only so, but we also ioy in God, through our Lord Iesus Christ, by whom we haue now receiued the atonement.
12 Wherefore, as by one man sinne entred into the world, and death by sinne: and so death passed vpon all men, ‖ for that all haue sinned.
13 For vntill the Law sinne was in the world: but sinne is not imputed when there is no Law.
14 Nenertheles, death reigned from Adam to Moses, euen ouer them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come:
15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift: for if through the offence of one, many be dead: much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace which is by one man Iesus Christ, hath abounded vnto many.
16 And not as it was by one that sinned, so is the gift: for the iudgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences vnto iustification.
17 For if ‖ by one mans offence, death reigned by one, much more they which receiue abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousnesse, shall reigne in life by one, Iesus Christ.
18 Therefore as ‖ by the offence of one, iudgement came vpon all men to condemnation: euen so by the ‖ righteousnesse of one, the free gift came vpon all men vnto iustification of life.
19 For as by one mans disobedience many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous.
20 Moreouer, the Law entred, that the offence might abound: but where sinne abounded, grace did much more abound.
21 That as sinne hath reigned vnto death, euen so might grace reigne through righteousnesse vnto eternall life, by Iesus Christ our Lord.

‖ Or, from.

‖ By whose.

‖ By the offence, or, by any vnrighteousnesse.

CHAP. VI.

1 *We may not liue in sinne,* 3 *for we are dead vnto it,* 5 *as appeareth by our Baptisme,* 12 *Let not sinne reigne any more,* 18 *because we haue yeelded our selues to the seruice of righteousnesse,* 23 *and for that death is the wages of sinne.*

WHat shall we say then? shall we continue in sinne that grace may abound?
2 God forbid: how shall we that are dead to sinne, liue any longer therein?
3 Know ye not, that so many of vs as ‖ were baptized into Iesus Christ, were baptized into his death?
4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptisme into death, that like as Christ was raised vp from the dead by the glory of the Father: euen so we also should walke in newnesse of life.
5 For if we haue beene planted together in the likenesse of his death: we shall be also in the likenesse of his resurrection:
6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the bodie of sinne might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serue sinne.
7 For he that is dead, is † freed from sinne.
8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we beleeue that we shall also liue with him:
9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more, death hath no more dominion ouer him.
10 For in that he died, he died vnto sinne once: but in that he liueth, he liueth vnto God.
11 Likewise reckon ye also your selues to be dead indeede vnto sinne: but aliue vnto God, through Iesus Christ our Lord.
12 Let not sinne reigne therefore in your mortall body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.
13 Neither yeeld ye your members as † instruments of vnrighteousnesse vnto sinne: but yeeld your selues vnto God, as those that are aliue from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousnesse vnto God.
14 For sinne shall not haue dominion ouer you, for ye are not vnder the Law, but vnder grace.
15 What then? shall we sinne, because we are not vnder the Law, but vnder grace? God forbid.
16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yeeld your selues seruants to obey, his seruants ye are to whom ye obey: whether of sinne vnto death, or of obedience vnto righteousnesse?
17 But God be thanked that ye were the seruants of sinne: but ye haue obeyed from the heart that forme of doctrine † which was deliuered you.
18 Being then made free from sinne, ye became the seruants of righteousnesse.
19 I speak after the manner of men, because of the infirmitie of your flesh: for as ye haue yeelded your members seruants to vncleanesse and to iniquitie, vnto iniquitie: euen so now yeelde your members seruants to righteousnesse, vnto holinesse.
20 For when ye were the seruants of sinne, ye were free † from righteousnesse.
21 What fruit had ye then in those things, whereof ye are now ashamed? for the ende of those things is death.
22 But now being made free from sinne, and become seruants to God, ye haue your fruit vnto holinesse, and the end euerlasting life.
23 For

† Or, armour, or weapons.

† Or, instituted.

† Or, whereto ye were deliuered.

† Or, to righteousnesse.

23 For the wages of ſinne is death: but the gift of God is eternall life, through Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1 No law hath power ouer a man longer then he liueth. 4 But we are dead to the law. 7 Yet is not the law ſinne, 12 but holy, iuſt, good, 16 as I acknowledge, who am grieued becauſe I cannot keepe it.

KNow ye not, brethren (for I ſpeake to them that know the Law) how that the law hath dominion ouer a man, as long as he liueth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the Law to her husband, ſo long as he liueth: but if the husband be dead, ſhe is looſed from the law of the husband.

3 So then if while her husband liueth, ſhee be married to another man, ſhe ſhall be called an adultereſſe: but if her husband be dead, ſhe is free from that Law, ſo that ſhe is no adultereſſe though ſhe be married to another man.

4 Wherefore my brethren, ye alſo are become dead to the Law by the body of Chriſt, that ye ſhould be married to another, euen to him who is raiſed from the dead, that we ſhould bring forth fruit vnto God:

5 For when we were in the fleſh, the † motions of ſinnes which were by the Lawe, did worke in our members, to bring forth fruite vnto death.

† Or, paſſions.

6 But now we are deliuered from the Law, ‖ that being dead wherein we were held, that we ſhould ſerue in newneſſe of ſpirit, and not in the oldneſſe of the letter.

‖ Or, being dead to that.

7 What ſhall we ſay then? is the Law ſinne? God forbid. Nay, I had not knowed ſinne, but by the Law: for I had not knowen ‖ luſt, except the law had ſaid, Thou ſhalt not couet.

‖ Or, concupiſcence.

8 But ſinne taking occaſion by the Commaundement, wrought in me all manner of concupiſcence. For without the Law ſinne was dead.

9 For I was aliue without the Lawe once, but when the Commaundement came, ſinne reuiued, and I dyed.

10 And the commaundement which was ordeined to life, I found to be vnto death.

11 For ſinne taking occaſion by the commaundement, deceiued me, and by it ſlew me.

12 Wherefore the law is holy, and the commaundement holy, and iuſt, and good.

13 Was that then which is good made death vnto me? God forbid. But ſinne, that it might appeare ſin, working death in me by that which is good: that ſinne by the Commaundement might become exceeding ſinfull.

14 For we know that the Law is ſpirituall: but I am carnall ſold vnder ſinne.

† Or, know.

15 For that which I doe I † allow not, for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that doe I.

16 If then I doe that which I would not, I conſent vnto the Law, that it is good.

17 Now then, it is no more I that doe it: but ſinne that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, that in me (that is, in my fleſh) dwelleth no good thing. For to will is preſent with me: but how to perfourme that which is good, I find not.

19 For the good that I would, I doe not: but the euill which I would not, that I doe.

20 Now if I doe that I would not, it is no more I that doe it, but ſinne that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a Law, that when I would doe good euill is preſent with me.

22 For I delight in the Law of God, after the inward man.

23 But I ſee another law in my members, warring againſt the law of my mind, and bringing me into captiuity to the law of ſin, which is in my members:

24 O wretched man that I am, who ſhall deliuer me from ‖ the body of this death?

‖ Or, this body of death.

25 I thanke God through Ieſus Chriſt our Lord. So then, with the minde I my ſelfe ſerue the Law of God: but with the fleſh, the law of ſinne.

CHAP. VIII.

1 They that are in Chriſt, and liue according to the ſpirit, are free from condemnation. 5. 13 What harme commeth of the fleſh. 6. 14 And what good of the Spirit: 17 and what of being Gods child, 19 whoſe glorious deliuerance all things long for, 29 was before hand decreed from God. 38 What can ſeuer vs from his loue.

THere is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Chriſt Ieſus, who walke not after the fleſh, but after the ſpirit.

2 For the Law of the ſpirit of life, in Chriſt Ieſus, hath made me free from the law of ſinne and death:

3 For what the law could not doe, in that it was weake through the fleſh, God ſending his owne Sonne in the likeneſſe of ſinnefull fleſh, and ‖ for ſinne condemned ſinne in the fleſh:

‖ Or, by a ſacrifice for ſinne.

4 That the righteouſneſſe of the law might be fulfilled in vs, who walke not after the fleſh but after the ſpirit.

5 For they that are after the fleſh, doe mind the things of the fleſh: but they that are after the ſpirit, the things of the ſpirit.

6 For to † be carnally minded, is death: but † to be ſpiritually minded, is life and peace:

† Or, the minding of the fleſh, † Or, the minding of the ſpirit, † Or, the minding of the fleſh.

7 Becauſe † the carnall mind is enmitie againſt God: for it is not ſubiect to the Law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then they that are in the fleſh cannot pleaſe God.

9 But yee are not in the fleſh, but in the ſpirit, if ſo be that the ſpirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man haue not the ſpirit of Chriſt, he is none of his.

10 And if Chriſt be in you, the body is dead becauſe of ſinne: but the ſpirit is life, becauſe of righteouſneſſe.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raiſed vp Ieſus from the dead, dwell in you: he that raiſed vp Chriſt from the dead, ſhall alſo quicken your mortall bodies, ‖ by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

‖ Or, becauſe of his ſpirit.

12 Therefore brethren, wee are debters not to the fleſh, to liue after the fleſh.

13 For if yee liue after the fleſh, yee ſhall die: but if yee through the Spirit doe mortifie the deedes of the body, ye ſhall liue.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the ſonnes of God.

15 For yee haue not receiued the ſpirit of bondage againe to feare: but yee haue receiued the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

16 The

16 The Spirit it ſelfe beareth witnes with our ſpirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heires, heires of God, and ioynt heires with Chriſt: if ſo bee that we ſuffer with him, that we may bee alſo glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the ſufferings of this preſent time, are not worthy to bee compared with the glory which ſhalbe reuelled in vs.

19 For the earneſt expectation of the creature, waiteth for the manifeſtation of the ſons of God.

20 For the creature was made ſubiect to vanity, not willingly, but by reaſon of him who hath ſubiected the ſame in hope:

21 Becauſe the creature it ſelfe alſo ſhall be deliuered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For we know that ‖ the whole creation groneth, and trauaileth in paine together vntil now.

‖ Or, euery creature.

23 And not onely they, but our ſelues alſo, which haue the firſt fruites of the ſpirit, euen we our ſelues groane within our ſelues, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the * redemption of our body.

* Luke 21.28.

24 For we are ſaued by hope: but hope that is ſeene, is not hope: for what a man ſeeth, why doeth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we ſee not, then doe we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewiſe the ſpirit alſo helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we ſhould pray for as we ought: but the ſpirit it ſelfe maketh interceſſion for vs with groanings, which can not be vttered.

27 And he that ſearcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the mind of the ſpirit, ‖ becauſe he maketh interceſſion for the Saints, according to the will of God.

‖ Or, that.

28 And we know that all things worke together for good, to them that loue God, to them who are called according to his purpoſe.

29 For whom he did foreknow, hee alſo did predeſtinate to be conformed to the image of his Sonne, that he might be the firſt borne among many brethren.

30 Moreouer whom hee did predeſtinate, them he alſo called: and whom he called, them he alſo iuſtified: and whom he iuſtified, them he alſo glorified.

31 What ſhall we then ſay to theſe things? If God be for vs, who can be againſt vs.

32 He that ſpared not his owne Sonne, but deliuered him vp for vs all: how ſhall hee not with him alſo freely giue vs all things?

33 Who ſhall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that iuſtifieth:

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Chriſt that died, yea rather that is riſen againe, who is euen at the right hand of God, who alſo maketh interceſſion for vs.

35 Who ſhall ſeparate vs from the loue of Chriſt? ſhall tribulation, or diſtreſſe, or perſecution, or famine, or nakednes, or perill, or ſword.

Pſal. 44.22.

36 (As it is written, * For thy ſake wee are killed all the day long, wee are accounted as ſheepe for the ſlaughter.)

37 Nay in all theſe things we are more then conquerours, through him that loued vs.

38 For I am perſwaded, that neither death nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things preſent, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, ſhall bee able to ſeparate vs from the loue of God, which is in Chriſt Ieſus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 Paul is ſory for the Iewes, 7 All the ſeed of Abraham were not the children of the promiſe. 18 God hath mercie on whom he will. 21 The potter may doe with his clay what he liſt. 25 The calling of the Gentiles, and reuiling of the Iewes were foretold. 32 The cauſe why ſo few Iewes embraced the righteouſneſſe of faith.

I Say the truth in Chriſt, I lie not, my conſcience alſo bearing me witneſſe in the holy Ghoſt.

2 That I haue great heauineſſe and continuall ſorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wiſh that my ſelfe were ‖ accurſed from Chriſt, for my brethren my kinſmen according to the flеſh:

‖ Or, ſeparated.

4 Who are Iſraelites: to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the ‖ couenants, and the giuing of the Law, and the ſeruice of God, and the promiſes:

‖ Or, teſtaments.

5 Whoſe are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the fleſh Chriſt came, who is ouer all, God bleſſed for euer, Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Iſrael, which are of Iſrael:

7 Neither becauſe they are the ſeed of Abraham, are they all children: but * in Iſaac ſhall thy ſeed be called.

* Gen. 21.12.

8 That is, They which are the children of the fleſh, theſe are not the children of God: but the children of the promiſe are counted for the ſeede.

9 For this is the word of promiſe, * At this time will I come, and Sara ſhall haue a ſonne.

* Gen. 18.10.

10 And not onely this, but when Rebecca alſo had conceiued by one, euen by our father Iſaac.

11 (For the children being not yet borne, neither hauing done any good or euill, that the purpoſe of God according to election might ſtand, not of workes, but of him that calleth.)

12 It was ſaid vnto her, The * ‖ elder ſhall ſerue the ‖ yonger.

* Gen. 25.23.
‖ Or, greater.
‖ Or, leſſer.

13 As it is written, * Iacob haue I loued, but Eſau haue I hated.

* Malo. 1.2.

14 What ſhall we ſay then? Is there vnrighteouſneſſe with God? God forbid.

15 For he ſaith to Moſes, * I will haue mercy on whom I will haue mercy, and I will haue compaſſion on whom I will haue compaſſion.

* Exod. 33.19.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that ſheweth mercie.

17 For the Scripture ſaith vnto Pharaoh, * Euen for this ſame purpoſe haue I ſtirred thee vp, that I might ſhew my power in thee, and that my Name might bee declared throughout all the earth.

* Exod. 9.16.

18 Therefore hath hee mercy on whom he will haue mercy, and whom he will hee hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then vnto me, Why doth hee yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will?

20 Nay but O man, who art thou that ‖ replyest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?

‖ Or, answerest again, or disputest with God?

* Esa. 45. 9.
* Ierem. 18. 6. Wisd. 15. 7.

21 Hath not the * potter power ouer the clay, of the same lumpe to make one vessell vnto honour, and another vnto dishonour?

22 What if God, willing to shew his wrath and to make his power known, indured with much long sufferring the vessels of wrath ‖ fitted to destruction:

‖ Or, made vp.

23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared vnto glory?

24 Euen vs whom he hath called, not of the Iewes onely, but also of the Gentiles,

25 As he saith also in Osee, * I will call them my people, which were not my people: and her, beloued, which was not beloued.

* Ose. 2. 23. 1. pet. 2. 10.

26 * And it shall come to passe, that in the place where it was said vnto them, Yee are not my people, there shall they be called the children of the liuing God.

* Ose. 1. 10.

27 Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, * Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of y sea, a remnant shall be saued.

* Esa. 10. 22, 23.

28 For hee will finish the ‖ worke, and cut it short in righteousnesse: because a short worke will the Lord make vpon the earth.

‖ Or, the account

* Esay 1. 9.

29 And as Esaias said before, * Except the Lord of Sabboth had left vs a seede, wee had beene as Sodoma, and beene made like vnto Gomorrha.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteousnesse, haue attained to righteousnesse, euen the righteousnesse which is of faith:

31 But Israel which followed after the Law of righteousnesse, hath not attained to the Law of righteousnesse.

32 Wherefore? because they sought it, not by faith, but as it were by y workes of the Law: for they stumbled at that stumbling stone,

33 As it is written, * Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling stone, and rocke of offence: and whosoeuer beleeueth on him, shall not bee ‖ ashamed.

* Esa. 8. 14. and 28. 16. 1. pet. 2. 6.

‖ Or, confounded

CHAP. X.

The Scripture sheweth the difference betwixt the righteousnesse of the Law, and that of faith, 11 *and that all both Iew and Gentile that beleeue, shall not be confounded,* 18 *and that the Gentiles shall receiue the word and beleeue,* 19 *Israel was not ignorant of these things.*

BRethren, my hearts desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saued.

2 For I beare them record, that they haue a zeale of God but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteousnesse, and going about to establish their own righteousnesse, haue not submitted themselues vnto the righteousnes of God.

4 For Christ is the end of the Law for righteousnes to euery one that beleeueth.

* Leui. 18. 5. ezek. 20. 11. gal. 3. 12.

5 For Moses describeth the righteousnesse which is of the Law, that * the man which doth those things, shall liue by them.

6 But the righteousnesse which is of faith, speaketh on this wise: * Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heauen? That is to bring Christ downe from aboue.

* Deut. 30. 12.

7 Or, Who shall descend into the deepe? That is to bring vp Christ againe from the dead.

8 But what saith it? * The word is nigh thee, euen in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that is the word of faith which we preach.

* Deu. 30. 14.

9 That if thou shalt confesse with thy mouth the Lord Iesus, and shalt beleeue in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saued.

10 For with the heart man beleeueth vnto righteousnesse, and with the mouth confession is made vnto saluation.

11 For the Scripture saith, * Whosoeuer beleeueth on him shall not be ashamed.

* Esa. 28. 16.

12 For there is no difference betweene the Iewe and the Greeke: for the same Lord ouer all, is rich vnto all, that call vpon him.

13 * For whosoeuer shal call vpon the Name of the Lord shalbe saued.

* Ioel. 2. 32. Zach. 13. 9.

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they haue not beleeued? and how shall they beleeue in him of whom they haue not heard? and how shall they heare without a Preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written: * How beautifull are the feete of them that preach the Gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things.

* Esay. 52. 7. Nahum 1. 15.

16 But they haue not all obeyed the Gospel. For Esaias saith, * Lord, who hath beleeued our ‖ report?

* Esa. 53. 1. Iohn. 12. 38.

‖ Or, hearing. † Or, the preaching of vs.

17 So then, faith commeth by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, Haue they not heard? yes verily, * their sound went into all the earth, and their words vnto the ends of the world.

* Psal. 19. 4.

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, * I will prouoke you to iealousie by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.

* Deut. 32. 21.

20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, * I was found of them that sought mee not: I was made manifest vnto them, that asked not after mee.

* Esa. 65. 1.

21 But to Israel he saith, * All day long I haue stretched foorth my handes vnto a disobedient and gainesaying people.

* Esa. 65. 2.

CHAP. XI.

God hath not cast off all Israel, 7 *Some were elected though the rest were hardened,* 16 *There is hope of their conuersion,* 18 *The Gentiles may not insult vpon them,* 25 *For there is a promise of their saluation,* 33 *Gods iudgements are vnsearchable.*

I Say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Beniamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wote ye not what the Scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying.

* 1. Kin. 19. 10.

3 * Lord, they haue killed thy Prophets, and digged downe thine altars, and I am left alone, and they seeke my life.

* 1. Kin. 19. 14.

4 But what saith the answere of God vnto him, * I haue reserued to my selfe seuen thousand men, who haue not bowed the knee to the image of Baal.

* 1. Kin. 19. 18.

5 Euen so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of workes: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of workes, then is it no more grace, otherwise worke is no more worke.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were ‖ blinded.

‖ Or, hardened.

8 According as it is written, * God hath giuen them the spirit of ‖ slumber: † eyes that they should not see, and eares that they should not heare vnto this day.

* Esay. 29. 10. † Or, remorse. Deut. 29. 4. ‖ Or, hardened.

9 And Dauid saith, * Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling block, and a recompence vnto them.

* Psal. 69. 22.

10 * Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow downe their backe alway.

* Psal. 69. 23. 24.

11 I say then, Haue they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid. But rather through their fall, saluation is come vnto the Gentiles, for to prouoke them to iealousie.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the ‖ diminishing of them, the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulnesse?

‖ Or, losse, or ouersight.

13 For I speake to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any meanes I may prouoke to emulation them which are my flesh, and might saue some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world: what shall the receiuing of them be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first fruite be holy, the lumpe is also holy: and if the roote be holy, so are the branches.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wilde oliue tree wert grafted in ‖ amongst them, and with them partakest of the roote and fatnes of the Oliue tree,

‖ Or, for them.

18 Boast not against the branches: but if thou boast, thou bearest not the roote, but the roote thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in.

20 Well: because of vnbeleefe they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not high minded, but feare.

21 For if God spared not the naturall branches, take heed lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodnesse and seueritie of God: on them which fell, seueritie: but towards thee, goodnesse, if thou continue in his goodnesse: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they bide not still in vnbeleefe, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graffe them in againe.

24 For if thou were cut out of the Oliue tree which is wilde by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good Oliue tree: how much more shall these which be the naturall branches, be grafted into their owne Oliue tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should

be ignorant of this mysterie (lest ye should bee wise in your owne conceits) that ‖ blindnes in part is happened to Israel, vntill the fulnesse the Gentiles be come in.

‖ Or, hardnesse.

26 And so all Israel shall be saued, as it is written, * There shall come out of Sion the Deliuerer, and shall turne away vngodlinesse from Iacob.

* Esay. 59. 20.

27 For this is my couenant vnto them, when I shall take away their sinnes.

28 As concerning the Gospel, they are enemies for your sake: but as touching the election, they are beloued for the fathers sakes.

29 For the giftes and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as yee in times past haue not ‖ beleeued God, yet haue now obtained mercy through their vnbeliefe:

‖ Or, obeyed.

31 Euen so haue these also now not ‖ beleeued, that through your mercy they also may obtaine mercy.

‖ Or, obeyed.

32 For God hath ‖ concluded them all in vnbeliefe, that he might haue mercy vpon all.

‖ Or, shut them all vp together.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdome and knowledge of God! how vnsearchable are his iudgements, and his wayes past finding out!

34 * For who hath knowne the minde of the Lord, or who hath beene his counseller?

* Esay. 40. 13. Wisd. 9. 13. 1. cor. 2. 16.

35 Or who hath first giuen to him, and it shall bee recompensed vnto him againe?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom bee glory for euer. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

Gods mercies must moue vs to please God, 3 *No man must thinke too well of himselfe,* 6 *But attend euery one on that calling, wherein hee is placed.* 9 *Loue, and many other duties are required of vs.* 19 *Reuenge is specially forbidden.*

I Beseech you therefore brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a liuing sacrifice, holy acceptable vnto God, which is your reasonable seruice.

2 And bee not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renuing of your mind, that yee may proue what is that good, that acceptable and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace giuen vnto mee, to euery man that is among you, not to thinke of himselfe more highly then hee ought to thinke, but to thinke † soberly, according as God hath dealt to euery man the measure of faith.

† Gr. to sobriety.

4 For as wee haue many members in one body, and all members haue not the same office:

5 So we being many are one body in Christ, and euery one members one of another.

6 Hauing then giftes, differing according to the grace that is giuen to vs, whether prophesie, let vs prophesie according to the proportion of faith.

7 Or ministerie, let vs wait on our ministring: or he that teacheth on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that ‖ giueth: let him doe it ‖ with simplicitie: he that ruleth, with diligence: he that sheweth mercie, with cheerefulnesse.

‖ Or, impartably. ‖ Or, liberally.

9 Let loue bee without dissimulation:

abhorre that which is euil, cleaue to that which is good.

10 Bee kindly affectioned one to another ‖ with brotherly loue, in honour preferring one another.

‖Or, in the loue of the brethren.

11 Not slouthfull in businesse: feruent in spirit, seruing the Lord.

12 Reioycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing instant in prayer.

13 Distributing to the necessity of Saints: giuen to hospitalitie.

14 Blesse them which persecute you, blesse, and curse not.

15 Reioyce with them that doe reioyce, and weepe with them that weepe.

16 Be of the same minde one towardes another. Minde not high things, but ‖ condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your owne conceits.

‖Or, be contented with meane things.

17 Recompence to no man euil for euil. Prouide things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it bee possible, as much as lyeth in you liue peaceably with all men.

19 Dearely beloued, auenge not your selues, but rather giue place vnto wrath: for it is written, *Vengeance is mine, I will repay, saith the Lord.

20 *Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him: if he thirst, giue him drinke. For in so doing thou shalt heape coales of fire on his head.

21 Be not ouercome of euill, but ouercome euill with good.

*Deut. 32.35. *Prou. 25.21.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Subiection, and many other duties we owe to the Magistrates. 8 Loue is the fulfilling of the Law. 11 Gluttony and drunkennesse, and the works of darknesse, are out of season in the time of the Gospel.

LEt euery soule be subiect to the higher powers: for there is no power but of God. The powers that be, are ‖ ordeined of God.

‖Or, ordered.

2 Whosoeuer therefore resisteth the power resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist, shall receiue to themselues damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terrour to good workes, but to the euill. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? doe that which is good, and thou shalt haue praise of the same.

4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good: but if thou doe that which is euill, be afraid: for he beareth not the sword in vaine: for he is the minister of God, a reuenger to execute wrath vpon him that doeth euill.

5 Wherefore ye must needes be subiect, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake.

6 For, for this cause pay you tribute also: for they are Gods ministers, attending continually vpon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute is due, custome to whom custome, feare to whom feare, honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to loue one another: for he that loueth another hath fulfilled the Law.

9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse, Thou shalt not couet; and if there be any other Commandement, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

10 Loue worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefore loue is the fulfilling of the Law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleepe: for now is our saluation neerer then when we beleeued.

12 The night is farre spent, the day is at hand: let vs therefore cast off the workes of darkenes, and let vs put on the armor of light.

13 Let vs walke ‖ honestly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkennes, not in chambring and wantonnesse, not in strife and enuying.

‖Or, decently.

14 But put yee on the Lord Iesus Christ, and make not prouision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Men may not contemne nor condemne one the other for things indifferent: 13 But take heed that they giue no offence in them: 15 For that the Apostle proueth vnlawfull by many reasons.

HIm that is weake in the faith receiue you, but not to ‖ doubtfull disputations.

‖Or, not to iudge his doubtfull thoughts.

2 For one beleeueth that hee may eate all things: another who is weake, eateth herbes.

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, iudge him that eateth: For God hath receiued him.

4 Who art thou that iudgest another mans seruant? to his owne master he standeth or falleth: Yea he shalbe holden vp: for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day aboue another: another esteemeth euery day alike. Let euery man be ‖ fully perswaded in his owne minde.

‖Or, abound.

6 He that ‖ regardeth a day, regardeth it vnto the Lord: and he that regardeth not the day to the Lord he doeth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giueth God thankes, and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giueth God thanks.

‖Or, obserueth. ‖Or, disalloweth.

7 For none of vs liueth to himselfe, and no man dieth to himselfe.

8 For whether wee liue, wee liue vnto the Lord: and whether wee die, wee die vnto the Lord: whether we liue therefore or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose and reuiued, that he might be Lord both of the dead and liuing.

10 But why doest* thou iudge thy brother? or why doest thou set at nought thy brother? wee shall all stand before the Iudgement seate of Christ.

*2. Cor. 5. 10.

11 For it is written, *As I liue, saith the Lord, euery knee shall bow to mee, and euery tongue shall confesse to God.

*Esay. 45. 23.

12 So then euery one of vs shall giue account of himselfe to God.

13 Let vs not therefore iudge one another any more: but iudge this rather, that no man put a stumbling blocke, or an occasion to fall in his brothers way.

14 I know, and am perswaded by the Lord Iesus, that there is nothing † vncleane of it selfe: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be † vncleane, to him it is vncleane.

† Or, common. † Or, common.

15 But if thy brother bee grieued with thy meate:

meate: now walkest thou not † charitably. Destroy not him with thy meate, for whome Christ died.

† Or, according to charity. 1. Cor. 8. 11.

16 Let not then your good bee euill spoken of.

17 For the kingdome of God is not meate and drinke; but righteousnesse and peace, and ioy in the holy Ghost.

18 For he that in these things seeueth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approued of men.

19 Let vs therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meate, destroy not the worke of God: all* things indeed are pure; but it is euill for that man who eateth with offence.

*Tit. 1. 15.

21 It is good neither to eate* flesh, nor to drinke wine, nor any thing whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weake.

*1. Cor. 8. 13.

22 Hast thou faith? haue it to thy selfe before God. Happy is hee that condemneth not himselfe in that thing which he alloweth.

23 And he that ‖ doubteth, is damned if he eate, because hee eateth not of faith: For whatsoeuer is not of faith, is sinne.

‖Or, afterwards, or with a different meaning.

CHAP XV.

1 The strong must beare with the weake. 2 We may not please our selues, 3 for Christ did not so, 7 but receiue one the other, as Christ did vs all. 8 both Iewes and Gentiles. 15 Paul excuseth his writing, 28 and promiseth to see them, 30 and requesteth their prayers.

WEe then that are strong, ought to beare the infirmities of the weake, and not to please our selues.

2 Let euery one of vs please his neighbour for his good to edification.

3 For euen Christ pleased not himselfe, but as it is written, *The reproches of them that reproched thee, fell on me.

*Psal. 69. 9.

4 For whatsoeuer things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the Scriptures might haue hope.

5 *Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to bee like minded one towards another, ‖ according to Christ Iesus.

*1. Cor. 1. 10. ‖Or, after the example of.

6 That yee may with one minde and one mouth glorifie God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receiue ye one another, as Christ also receiued vs, to the glory of God.

8 Now I say, that Iesus Christ was a Minister of the circumcision for the trueth of God, to confirme the promises made vnto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercie, as it is written, * For this cause I will confesse to thee among the Gentils, and sing vnto thy Name.

*Psal. 18. 49.

10 And againe he saith, * Reioyce yee Gentiles with his people.

*Deut. 32. 43.

11 And againe, *Praise the Lord all ye Gentiles, and laud him all ye people.

*Psal. 117. 1.

12 And againe, Esaias saith, * There shalbe a root of Iesse, and he that shall rise to reigne ouer the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentils trust.

*Esa. 11. 10.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all ioy and peace in beleeuing, that yee may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 And I my selfe also am perswaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodnesse, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Neuertheless, brethren, I haue written the more boldly vnto you, in some sort, as putting you in mind, because of the grace that is giuen to me of God,

16 That I should bee the minister of Iesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministring the Gospel of God, that the ‖ offering vp of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.

‖Or, sacrificing.

17 I haue therefore whereof I may glory through Iesus Christ, in those things which pertaine to God.

18 For I will not dare to speake of any of those things, which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Hierusalem and round about vnto Illyricum, I haue fully preached the Gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so haue I striued to preach the Gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build vpon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, * To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that haue not heard, shall vnderstand.

*Esay. 52. 15.

22 For which cause also I haue been ‖ much hindered from comming to you.

‖Or, many way es, or often times.

23 But now hauing no more place in these parts, and hauing a great desire these many yeeres to come vnto you:

24 Whensoeuer I take my iourney into Spaine, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my iourney, and to bee brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled with † your company.

† Or, with you. Vers. 32.

25 But now I goe vnto Hierusalem, to minister vnto the Saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certaine contribution for the poore Saints which are at Hierusalem.

27 It hath pleased them verely, and their debters they are. For if the Gentiles haue been made partakers of their spirituall things, their duetie is also to minister vnto them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I haue performed this, and haue sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spaine.

29 And I am sure that when I come vnto you, I shall come in the fulnesse of the blessing of the Gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Iesus Christs sake, and for the loue of the Spirit, that ye striue together with me in your prayers to God for me.

31 That I may be deliuered from them that ‖ doe not beleeue in Iudea, and that my seruice which I haue for Hierusalem, may be accepted of the Saints;

‖Or, are disobedient.

32 That I may come vnto you with ioy by the will of God, and may with you bee refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace bee with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Paul willeth the brethren to greet many, 17 and admiseth them to take heede of those which cause dissention and offences, 21 and after sundry salutations endeth with praise and thankes to God.

I Commend vnto you Phebe our sister, which is a seruant of the Church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That yee receiue her in the Lord as becommeth Saints, and that yee assist her in whatsoeuer businesse she hath neede of you: for she hath beene a succourer of many, and of my selfe also.

3 Greete Priscilla and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Iesus:

4 (Who haue for my life layd downe their owne neckes: vnto whom not onely I giue thankes, but also all the Churches of the Gentiles.)

5 Likewise greete the Church that is in their house. Salute my welbeloued Epenetus, who is the first fruites of Achaia vnto Christ.

6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on vs.

7 Salute Andronicus and Iunia my kinsmen, and my fellow prisoners, who are of note among the Apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloued in the Lord.

9 Salute Urbane our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloued.

10 Salute Apelles approued in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus ‖ housholde. ‖ Or, friends.

11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that bee of the ‖ houshold of Narcissus, which are in the Lord. ‖ Or, friends.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloued Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus and Iulia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the Saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kisse. The Churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, marke them which cause diuisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which yee haue learned, and auoid them.

18 For they that are such, serue not our Lord Iesus Christ, but their owne belly, and by good wordes and faire speeches deceiue the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad vnto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalfe: but yet I would haue you wise vnto that which is good, and ‖ simple concerning euill. ‖ Or, harmelesse, Or, plaine.

20 And the God of peace shall ‖ bruise Satan vnder your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you. Amen.

21 Timotheus my worke-fellow, and Lucius, and Iason, and Sosipater my kinsmen salute you.

22 I Tertius who wrote this Epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine host, and of the whole Church saluteth you. Erastus the Chamberlaine of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ bee with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my Gospel, and the preaching of Iesus Christ, according to the reuelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began:

26 But now is made manifest, and by the Scriptures of the Prophets according to the commandement of the euerlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith,

27 To God, onely wise, bee glory through Iesus Christ, for euer. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, and sent by Phebe seruant of the Church at Cenchrea.

The first Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

After his salutation, and thankesgiuing, 10 he exhorteth them to vnity, and 12 reprooueth their dissentions. 18 God destroyeth the wisedome of the wise, 21 by the foolishnesse of preaching, and 26 calleth not the wise, mighty, and noble, but 27 28 the foolish, weake, and men of no account.

PAul called to bee an Apostle of Iesus Christ, through the will of God, and Sosthenes our brother,

2 Vnto the Church of God which is at Corinth, to them that * are sanctified in Christ Iesus, called to be Saints, * with all that in euery place call vpon the Name of Iesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours. * Acts 18 9. * Rom. 1. 7.

3 Grace bee vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God alwayes on your behalfe, for the grace of God which is giuen you by Iesus Christ,

5 That in euery thing yee are enriched by him, in all vtterance, and in all knowledge.

6 Euen as the Testimony of Christ was confirmed in you.

7 So that yee come behind in no gift: waiting for the † comming of our Lord Iesus Christ, † Or, reuelation.

8 Who shall also confirme you vnto the end, that ye may be blamelesse in the day of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 * God is faithfull by whom yee were called vnto the fellowship of his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord. * 1. Thes. 5. 24.

10 Now I beseech you brethren by the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that yee all speake the same thing, and that there be not diuisions among you: but that yee bee perfectly ioyned together in the same mind, and in the same iudgement.

11 For it hath beene declared vnto mee of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Chloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that euery one of you saith, I am of Paul, and I of * Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ. * Acts 18. 24.

13 Is Christ diuided? was Paul crucified for you? or were yee baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thanke God that I baptized none of you, but * Crispus and Gaius: * Acts 18. 8.

15 Lest any should say, that I had baptized in mine owne name.

16 And I baptized also the household of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the Gospel: * not with wisedome of ‖ wordes, lest the crosse of Christ should bee made of none effect. * 1. Pet. 3. 16. ‖ Or, speech.

18 For the preaching of the crosse is to them that perish, foolishnesse: but vnto vs which are saued, it is the * power of God. * Rom. 1. 16.

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisedome of the wise, and bring to nothing the * vnderstanding of the prudent. * Esay 29. 14.

20 * Where is the wise? where is the Scribe? where is the disputer of this world? Hath not God made foolish the wisedome of this world? * Esay 33. 18.

21 * For after that, in the wisedome of God, the world by wisedome knewe not God, it pleased God by the foolishnesse of preaching, to saue them that beleeue. * Rom. 1. 20.

22 For the * Iewes require a signe, and the Greekes seeke after wisedome. * Matth. 12. 38

23 But we preach Christ crucified, vnto the Iewes a stumbling block, and vnto the Greekes foolishnesse.

24 But vnto them which are called, both Iewes, and Greekes, Christ, the power of God, and the wisedome of God.

25 Because the foolishnesse of God is wiser then men: and the weakenesse of God is stronger then men.

26 For yee see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble are called.

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world, to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weake things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty:

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are,

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Iesus, who of God is made vnto vs wisedome, and righteousnesse, and sanctification, and redemption:

31 That according as it is written, * Hee that glorieth, let him glorie in the Lord. * Iere. 9. 23.

CHAP. II.

He declareth that his preaching, though it bring not excellency of speech or of humane wisedome: yet confirmeth it the 4 5 power of God: and so farre excelleth 6 the wisedome of this world, and 9 humane sence, as that 14 the naturall man cannot vnderstand it.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, * came not with excellencie of speech, or of wisedome, declaring vnto you the testimony of God. * Wisd. 1. 07.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, saue Iesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakenesse, and in feare, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech, and my preaching * was not with ‖ enticing words of mans wisdome, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power: * 1. Pet. 1. 12. ‖ Or, perswasible.

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisedome of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit wee speake wisedome among them that are perfect: yet not the wisedome of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought:

7 But wee speake the wisedome of God in a mystery, euen the hidden wisedome which God ordeined before the world vnto our glory.

8 Which none of the Princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not haue crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, * Eye hath not seene nor eare heard, neither haue entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that loue him. * Esay. 64. 4.

10 But God hath reuealed them vnto vs by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things yea, the deep things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, saue the spirit of man which is in him? Euen so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now wee haue receiued, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that we might know the things that are freely giuen to vs of God.

13 * Which things also wee speake, not in the words which mans wisedome teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth, comparing spirituall things with spirituall. * 2. Pet. 1. 16.

14 But the naturall man receiueth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishnesse vnto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned. * Pro. 27 19, ‖ Or, discerneth, ‖ Or, discerned.

15 * But hee that is spirituall, ‖ iudgeth all things, yet he himselfe is ‖ iudged of no man. * Rom. 11 34. esay. 40. 13.

16 * For who hath knowen the minde of the Lord, that he † may instruct him? But we haue the minde of Christ. † Greek. shall.

CHAP. III.

2 Milke is fit for children. 3 Strife and diuision, arguments of a fleshly minde. 7 Hee that planteth, and hee that watereth, is nothing. 9 The Ministers are Gods fellow-workemen. 11 Christ the only foundation. 16 Man the Temples of God, which 19 must be kept holy. 19 The wisedome of this world is foolishnesse with God.

AND I, brethren, could not speake vnto you as vnto spirituall, but as vnto carnall, euen as vnto babes in Christ.

2 I haue fed you with milke, and not with meate: for hitherto ye were not able to beare it, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you enuying, and strife, and ‖ diuisions, are ye not carnall, and walke † as men?

‖Or, factions. †Gr. according to man.

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, I am of Apollo, are yee not carnall?

5 Who then is Paul? and who is Apollo? but ministers by whom ye beleeued, euen as the Lord gaue to euery man.

6 I haue planted, Apollo watered, but God gaue the increase.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth: but God that giueth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth, are one: * and euery man shall receiue his owne reward according to his owne labour.

*Psal.62.12. Gal.6.5.

9 For we are labourers together with God, yee are Gods ‖ husbandry, yee are Gods building.

‖Or, tillage,

10 According to the grace of God which is giuen vnto me, as a wise master builder I haue layde the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let euery man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that is layd, which is Iesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build vpon this foundation, gold, siluer, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble:

13 Euery mans worke shall be made manifest. For the day shall declare it, because it † shall be reuealed by fire, and the fire shall try euery mans worke, of what sort it is.

† Gr. is reuealed,

14 If any mans worke abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receiue a reward.

15 If any mans worke shalbe burnt, he shal suffer losse: but he himselfe shalbe saued: yet so as by fire.

16 * Know ye not that ye are the Temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

1.Cor.6.19.

17 If any man ‖ defile the Temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the Temple of God is holy, which Temple ye are.

‖Or. destroy.

18 Let no man deceiue himselfe: If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a foole, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisedome of this world is foolishnesse with God: for it is written, * Hee taketh the wise in their owne craftines.

*Iob.5.13.

20 And againe, * The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vaine.

*Psal.94.11.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are yours.

23 And ye are Christs, and Christ is Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

1 In what account the Ministers ought to be had. 7 We haue nothing which we haue not receiued. 9 The Apostles spectakles to the world, Angels and men. 13 The filth and off-scouring of the world. 15 Yet our fathers in Christ. 16 Whom we ought to follow.

LEt a man so account of vs, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreouer, it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithfull.

3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be iudged of you, or of mans † iudgement: yea, I iudge not mine owne selfe. †Gr. day.

4 For I know nothing by my selfe, yet am I not hereby iustified: but he that iudgeth me is the Lord.

5 * Therefore iudge nothing before the time, vntill the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkenesse, & will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall euery man haue praise of God. *Mat.7.1. rom.2.1.

6 And these things brethren, I haue in a figure transferred to my selfe, and to Apollo, for your sakes: that yee might learne in vs not to thinke of men, aboue that which is written, that no one of you bee puffed vp for one against another.

7 For who † maketh thee to differ from another? And what hast thou that thou didst not receiue? Now if thou diddest receiue it, why dost thou glorie as if thou hadst not receiued it. †Gr. discerneth thee?

8 Now yee are full, now ye are rich, he haue reigned as kings without vs, and I would to God ye did reigne, that we also might reigne with you.

9 For I thinke that God hath set forth vs the Apostles last, as it were appointed to death. For we are made a † spectacle vnto the world, and to Angels, and to men. †Gr. theatre.

10 We are fooles for Christs sake, but ye are wise in Christ. We are weake, but ye are strong: ye are honourable, but we are despised.

11 Euen vnto this present houre wee both hunger and thirst, and are naked, and are buffetted, and haue no certaine dwelling place,

12 * And labour, working with our owne hands: being reuiled, we bleese; being persecuted, we suffer it: *Acts.18.3. 1.thess.2.9. 2.thess.3.8.

13 * Being defamed, wee intreate: wee are made as the filth of the world, and are the off-scouring of all things vnto this day. *Matth.5.44.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloued sonnes I warne you.

15 For though you haue ten thousand instructours in Christ, yet haue ye not many fathers: For in Christ Iesus I haue begotten you through the Gospel.

16 Wherefore I beseech you, be yee followers of me.

17 For this cause haue I sent vnto you Timotheus, who is my beloued sonne, and faithfull in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my wayes which be in Christ, as I teach euery where in euery Church.

18 Now some are puffed vp as though I would not come to you.

19 * But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them, which are puffed vp, but the power. *Acts.19.21. iam.4.15.

20 For the kingdom of God is not in word but in power.

21 What will yee? Shall I come vnto you with a rodde, or in loue, and in the spirit of meekenesse?

CHAP. V.

1 The incestuous person. 6 It cause rather of shame vnto them, then of reioycing. 7 The old leauen not to be purged out. 10 Heinous offenders are to be shunned & auoided out. It

IT is reported commonly, that there is fornication among you, and such fornication, as is not so much as named among it the Gentiles, that one should haue his fathers wife.

2 And yee are puffed vp, and haue not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed might be taken away from among you.

3 For I verily as absent in body, but present in spirit, haue ‖ iudged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deede.

‖Gr. As.

4 In the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Iesus Christ,

5 * To deliuer such a one vnto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saued in the day of the Lord Iesus. *1.Tim.1.20.

6 Your glorying is not good: * know yee not that a little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe? *Gala.5.9.

7 Purge out therefore the olde leauen, that yee may bee a new lumpe, as ye are vnleauened. For euen Christ our Passouer ‖ is sacrificed for vs. ‖Gr. Passeouer. ‖Or. killed.

8 Therefore let vs keepe ‖ the Feast, not with old leauen, neither with the leauen of malice and wickednesse: but with the vnleauened bread of sincerity and trueth. ‖Or. holiday.

9 I wrote vnto you in an Epistle, not to company with fornicators.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the couetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters: for then must ye needes goe out of the world.

11 But now I haue written vnto you, not to keepe company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or couetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner, with such a one, no, not to eate.

12 For what haue I to doe to iudge them also that are without? doe not yee iudge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God iudgeth. Therefore put away from among your selues that wicked person.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Corinthians must not vexe their brethren, in going to law with them: 6 Especially vnder infidels. 9 The vnrighteous shall not inherite the kingdome of God. 15 Our bodies are the members of Christ, 19 and Temples of the holy Ghost. 16. 17 They must not therefore be defiled.

DAre any of you, hauing a matter against another, goe to law before the vniust, and not before the Saints?

2 Doe yee not know that the Saints shall iudge the world? And if the world shall be iudged by you, are yee vnworthy to iudge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall iudge Angles? How much more things that pertaine to this life?

4 If then yee haue iudgements of things pertaining to this life, set them to iudge who are least esteemed in the Church.

5 I speake to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man amongst you? no not one that shall bee able to iudge betweene his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the vnbelieuers?

7 Now therefore, there is vtterly a fault among you, because ye goe to law one with another: Why doe ye not rather take wrong? Why doe yee not rather suffer your selues to bee defrauded?

8 Nay, you doe wrong and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know yee not that the vnrighteous shall not inherite the kingdome of God? Be not deceiued: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselues with mankinde,

10 Nor theeues, nor couetous, nor drunkards, nor reuilers, nor extortioners, shall inherite the kingdome of God.

11 And such were some of you: but yee are washed, but yee are sanctified, but yee are iustified in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull vnto mee, but all things are not ‖ expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but I will not be brought vnder the power of any. ‖Or. profitable.

13 Meates for the belly, and the belly for meates: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised vp the Lord, and will also raise vp vs by his owne power.

15 Know yee not that your bodies are the members of Christ? Shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know ye not that he which is ioyned to an harlot, is one body? for two (saith he) shall be one flesh.

17 But he that is ioyned vnto the Lord, is one spirit.

18 Flee fornication: Euery sinne that a man doeth, is without the body: but hee that committeth fornication, sinneth against his owne body.

19 What, know yee not that your body is the Temple of the holy Ghost which is in you, which ye haue of God, & ye are not your owne?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your spirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

1 He treateth of marriage, 4 shewing it to be a remedy against fornication: 10 And that the band thereof ought not lightly to be dissolued. 18. 20 Euery man must be content with his vocation. 25 Virginity wherefore to bee imbraced, 35 And for what respects we may either marry, or abstaine from marrying.

NOw concerning the things whereof yee wrote vnto me, It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Neuertheless, to auoyde fornication, let euery man haue his owne wife, and let euery woman haue her owne husband.

3 Let the husband render vnto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife vnto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her owne body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his owne body, but the wife.

5 Defraud you not one the other, except it bee with consent for a time, that yee may giue

your

your selues to fasting and prayer, and come together againe, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinencie.

6 But I speake this by permission, and not of commandement.

7 For I would that all men were euen as I my selfe: but euery man hath his proper gift of God, one after this maner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the vnmarried and widowes, It is good for them if they abide euen as I.

9 But if they cannot conteine, let them marrie: for it is better to marrie then to burne.

10 And vnto the married, I command, yet not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if thee depart, let her remaine vnmarried, or bee reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the rest speake I, not the Lord, If any brother hath a wife that beleeueth not, and thee be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that beleeueth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leaue him.

14 For the vnbeleeuing husband is sanctified by the wife, and the vnbeleeuing wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children vncleane, but now are they holy.

15 But if the vnbeleeuing depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not vnder bondage in such cases: but God hath called vs †to peace.

†Gr. in peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt saue thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt saue thy wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to euery man, as the Lord hath called euery one, so let him walke, and so ordeine I in all Churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become vncircumcised: Is any called in vncircumcision? let him not bee circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and vncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the Commandements of God.

20 Let euery man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called being a seruant? care not for it: but if thou mayest bee made free, vse it rather.

22 For hee that is called in the Lord, being a seruant, is the Lords †free man: likewise also hee that is called being free, is Christes seruant.

†Gr. made free.

23 Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the seruants of men.

24 Brethren, let euery man wherein hee is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins, I haue no commandement of the Lord: yet I giue my iudgement as one that hath obteined mercy of the Lord to be faithfull.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present ‖ distresse, I say, that it is good for a man so to be.

‖Or, necessity.

27 Art thou bound vnto a wife? seeke not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seeke not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned, and if a Virgin marry, she hath not sinned: neuertheless, such shall haue trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren, the time is short. It remaineth, that both they that haue wiues, be as though they had none:

30 And they that weepe, as though they wept not: and they that reioyce, as though they reioyced not: and they that buy, as though they possessed not:

31 And they that vse this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would haue you without carefulnesse. Hee that is vnmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how hee may please the Lord:

33 But hee that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how hee may please his wife.

34 There is difference also betweene a wife and a Virgine: the vnmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy, both in body and in spirit: but shee that is married, careth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband.

35 And this I speake for your owne profit, not that I may cast a snare vpon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend vpon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man thinke that he behaueth himselfe vncomely toward his Virgine, if she passe the floure of her age, and nede so require, let him doe what hee will, hee sinneth not: let them marry.

37 Neuertheless, hee that standeth stedfast in his heart, hauing no necessitie, but hath power ouer his owne will, and hath so decreed in his heart that hee will keepe his virgine, doeth well.

38 So then hee that giueth her in marriage doeth well: but he that giueth her not in marriage, doeth better.

39 The wife is bound by the Law as long as her husband liueth: but if her husband bee dead, shee is at libertie to bee married to whom she will, onely in the Lord.

40 But shee is happier if shee so abide, after my iudgement: and I thinke also that I haue the Spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 To abstaine from meates offered to Idoles: 8, 9 We must not abuse our Christian liberty, to the offence of our brethren: 11 but must bridle our knowledge with Charitie.

NOw as touching things offered vnto Idoles, wee know that wee all haue knowledge. Knowledge puffeth vp: but Charitie edifieth.

2 And if any man thinke that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man loue God, the same is knowen of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice vnto idoles, wee know that an idole is nothing in the

the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heauen or in earth (as there be gods many, and lords many)

6 But to vs there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we ‖ in him, and one Lord Iesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.

‖Or, for him. 1 Cor. 11. 36.

7 Howbeit there is not in euery man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idole vnto this houre, eate it as a thing offred vnto an idole, and their conscience being weak, is defiled.

8 But meate commendeth vs not to God: for neither if we eate, ‖ are wee the better: neither if we eate not, ‖ are we the worse.

‖Or, haue we the more. ‖Or, haue we the lesse.

9 But take heede lest by any meanes, this ‖ liberty of yours become a stumbling block to them that are weake.

‖Or, power.

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge, sit at meat in the idols temple: shall not the conscience of him which is weake, bee †emboldened to eate those things which are offered to idoles?

†Gr. edified.

11 And through thy knowledge shall the weake brother perish, for whom Christ died?

12 But when yee sinne so against the brethren, and wound their weake conscience, yee sinne against Christ.

13 Wherefore if meate make my brother to offend, I will eate no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 He sheweth his liberty, 7 and that the minister ought to liue by the Gospel: 15 yet that himselfe hath of his owne accord abstained, 18 to be either chargeable vnto them: 22 or offensiue vnto any, in maters indifferent. 24 Our life is like vnto a race.

AM I not an Apostle? am I not free? haue I not seene Iesus Christ our Lord? Are not you my worke in the Lord?

2 If I bee not an Apostle vnto others, yet doubtlesse I am to you: for the seale of mine Apostleship are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine answere to them that doe examine me, is this:

4 Haue we not power to eate and to drinke?

5 Haue we not power to leade about a sister, a ‖ wife as well as other Apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

‖Or, woman.

6 Or I only and Barnabas, haue not wee power to forbeare working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his owne charges? who planteth a Vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flocke, and eateth not of the milke of the flocke?

8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the Law the same also?

9 For it is written in the Law of Moyses, *Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the oxe that treadeth out the corne: doeth God take care for oxen?

*Deut. 25.

10 Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? for our sakes, no doubt, this is written: that hee that ploweth, should plow in hope: and that he that thresheth in hope, should bee partaker of his hope.

*Psal. 15.

11 *If wee haue sowen vnto you spirituall things, is it a great thing if we shall reape your carnall things?

12 If others be partakers of this power ouer you, are not we rather? Neuertheless, we haue not vsed this power: but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the Gospel of Christ.

13 *Doe ye not know that they which minister about holy things, ‖ liue of the things of the Temple? and they which waite at the Altar, are partakers with the Altar?

*Deut. 18. 1. ‖Or, feed.

14 Euen so hath the Lord ordeined, that they which preach the Gospel, should liue of the Gospel.

15 But I haue vsed none of these things, Neither haue I written these things, that it should be so done vnto me: for it were better for me to die, then that any man should make my glorying voyd.

16 For though I preach the Gospel, I haue nothing to glory of: for necessitie is laid vpon mee, yea, woe is vnto me, if I preach not the Gospel.

17 For if I do this thing willingly, I haue a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation of the Gospel is committed vnto me.

18 What is my reward then? verily that when I preach the Gospel, I may make the Gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the Gospel.

19 For though I bee free from all men, yet haue I made my selfe seruant vnto all, that I might gaine the more.

20 And vnto the Iewes, I became as a Iew, that I might gaine the Iewes: to them that are vnder the Law, as vnder the Law, that I might gaine them that are vnder the Law:

21 To them that are without the Law, as without Law (being not without Law to God, but vnder the Law to Christ,) that I might gaine them that are without Law.

22 To the weake became I as weake, that I might gaine the weake: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all meanes saue some.

23 And this I doe for the Gospels sake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

24 Know ye not that they which runne in a race, runne all, but one receiueth the price? So runne, that ye may obtaine.

25 And euery man that striueth for the maistery, is temperate in all things: Now, they doe it, to obtaine a corruptible crowne, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so runne, not as vncertainely: so fight I, not as one that beateth the aire:

27 But I keepe vnder my body, and bring it into subiection: lest that by any meanes when I haue preached to others, I my selfe should be a castaway.

CHAP. X.

1 The Sacraments of the Iewes, 6 are types of ours, 7 and their punishments, 11 examples for vs. 14 We must flie from idolatry. 21 We must not make the Lords Table the table of deuils: 24 And in things indifferent, we must haue regard of our brethren.

MOreouer brethren, I would not that yee should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were vnder the cloud, and all passed thorow the Sea;

2 And

2 And were all baptized vnto Moyses in the cloud, and in the sea:
3 And did all eate the same spirituall meat:
4 And did all drinke the same spiritual drink: (for they dranke of that spirituall Rocke that ‖ followed them: and that Rocke was Christ)
5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were ouerthrowen in the wildernesse.
† Gr. our figures. 6 Now these things were † our examples, to the intent wee should not lust after euill things, as they also lusted.
* Exod. 32. 6. psal. 106. 14. 7 Neither bee yee idolaters, as were some of them, as it is written, * The people sate downe to eate and drinke, and rose vp to play.
* Num. 25. 9. 8 Neither let vs commit fornication, as some of them committed, and * fell in one day three and twenty thousand.
* Num. 21. 6. 9 Neither let vs tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, * and were destroyed of serpents.
* Num. 14. 37. 10 Neither murmure yee, as some of them also murmured, and were * destroyed of the destroyer.
‖ Or, types. 11 Now all these things happened vnto them for ‖ ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, vpon whom the endes of the world are come.
12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.
Or, moderate. 13 There hath no temptation taken you, but such as is ‖ common to man: but God is faithfull, who will not suffer you to be tempted aboue that you are able: but will with the temptation also make away to escape, that yee may be able to beare it.
14 Wherefore my dearely beloued, flee from idolatry.
15 I speake as to wise men: iudge yee what I say.
16 The cup of blessing which we bl esse, is it not the Communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we breake, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?
17 For wee being many are one bread, and one body: for wee are all partakers of that one bread.
18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eate of the sacrifices, partakers of the Altar?
19 What say I then? that the idole is any thing? or that which is offered in sacrifice to idoles is any thing?
* Deut. 32. 17. psal. 106. 37. 20 But I say that the things which the Gentiles * sacrifice, they sacrifice to deuills, and not to God: and I would not that yee should haue fellowship with deuills.
21 Ye cannot drinke the cup of the Lord, and the cup of deuils: ye cannot bee partakers of the Lords table, and of the table of deuils.
22 Doe we prouoke the Lord to iealousie? are we stronger then he?
23 All things are lawfull for mee, but all things are not expedient: All things are lawfull for me, but all things edifie not.
24 Let no man seeke his owne: but euery man another's wealth.
* Deut. 10. 14. psal. 24. 1. 25 Whatsoeuer is sold in the shambles, that eate, asking no question for conscience sake.
26 For * the earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.
27 If any of them that believe not, bid you to a feast, and ye be disposed to go, whatsoeuer is set before you, eate, asking no question for conscience sake.
28 But if any man say vnto you, This is offered in sacrifice vnto idols, eate not for his sake that shewed it, & for conscience sake. * The earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof. * Deut. 10. 14. psal. 24. 1.
29 Conscience I say, not thine owne, but of the others? for why is my liberty iudged of another mans conscience?
30 For, if I by ‖ grace be a partaker, why am I euill spoken of, for that for which I giue thankes? ‖ Or, blessed. Gr. giueth.
31 Whether therefore ye eat or drink, or what soeuer ye doe, doe all to the glory of God.
32 Giue none offence, neither to the Iewes, nor to the † Gentiles, nor to the Church of God: † Gr. Greeke.
33 Euen as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine owne profite, but the profite of many that they may be saued.

CHAP. XI.

1 He reproueth them, because of holy assemblies, 4 their men prayed with their heads couered, and 6 women with their heads vncouered, 17 and because generally their meetings were not for the better, but for the worse, as 21 namely in prophaning with their owne feasts the Lords Supper. 25 Lastly, he calleth them to the first institution thereof.

BE ye followers of me, euen as I also am of Christ.
2 Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keepe the ‖ ordinances, as I deliuered them vnto you. ‖ Or, traditions.
3 But I would haue you know, that the head of euery man is Christ: and the head of the woman is the man, and the head of Christ is God.
4 Euery man praying or prophecying, hauing his head couered, dishonoureth his head.
5 But euery woman that prayeth or prophesieth with her head vncouered, dishonoureth her head: for that is euen all one as if shee were shauen.
6 For if the woman bee not couered, let her also be shorne: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorne or shauen, let her be couered.
7 For a man indeede ought not to couer his head, forasmuch as hee is the image and glorie of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.
8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.
9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.
10 For this cause ought the woman to haue power ‖ on her head, because of the Angels. ‖ That is, a warrant, or signe that she is vnder the power of her husband.
11 Neuerthelesse, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.
12 For as the woman is of the man: euen so is the man also by the woman: but all things of God.
13 Iudge in your selues, is it comely that a woman pray vnto God vncouered?
14 Doeth not euen nature it selfe teach you, that if a man haue long haire, it is a shame vnto him?
* 15 But if a woman haue long haire, it is a glory

a glory to her: for her haire is giuen her for a ‖ couering.
Gr. strife. 16 But if any man seeme to be contentious, we haue no such custome, neither the Churches of God.
17 Now in this that I declare vnto you, I praise you not, that you come together not for the better, but for the worse.
18 For first of all when ye come together in the Church, I heare that there bee ‖ diuisions among you, and I partly beleeue it.
Or, sects. 19 For there must bee also ‖ heresies among you, that they which are approued may be made manifest among you.
20 When ye come together therefore into one place, this is ‖ not to eate the Lordes Supper.
Gr. to eate. 21 For in eating, euery one taketh before other, his owne supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.
22 What, haue yee not houses to eate, and to drinke in? Or despise yee the Church of God, and shame ‖ them that haue not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.
Or, them that haue not. 23 For I haue receiued of the Lord that which also I deliuered vnto you, that the Lord Iesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, tooke bread:
Mat. 26. 26. Mar. 14. 22. Luk. 22. 19. Gr. for a remembrance. 24 * And when hee had giuen thankes, hee brake it, and said, Take, eate, this is my body, which is broken for you: this doe ‖ in remembrance of me.
25 After the same maner also hee tooke the cup when hee had supped, saying, This cup is the New Testament in my blood: this doe yee, as oft as ye drinke it, in remembrance of me.
Gr. shew ye. 26 For as often as yee eate this bread, and drinke this cup, ‖ ye doe shew the Lords death, till he come.
27 Wherefore, whosoeuer shall eate this bread, and drinke this cup of the Lord vnworthily, shall bee guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.
28 But let a man examine himselfe, and so let him eate of that bread, and drinke of that cup.
Gr. iudgement. 29 For he that eateth and drinketh vnworthily, eateth and drinketh ‖ damnation to himselfe, not discerning the Lords body.
30 For this cause many are weake and sickly among you, and many sleepe.
31 For if wee would iudge our selues, wee should not be iudged.
32 But when wee are iudged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.
Gr. iudgement. 33 Wherefore my brethren, when yee come together to eate, tarie one for another.
34 And if any man hunger, let him eate at home, that yee come not together vnto ‖ condemnation. And the rest will I set in order, when I come.

CHAP. XII.

1 Spirituall gifts 4 are diuers, 7 yet all to profite withall. 8 And to that end, are diuersly bestowed: 12 That by the like proportion, as the members of a naturall body tend all to the 16 mutuall decency. 22 seruice, and 26 sympathie of the same body: 27 so we should do one for another, as make vp the mysticall body of Christ.

NOw concerning spirituall gifts, brethren, I would not haue you ignorant.
2 Ye know that yee were Gentiles, caried away vnto these dumbe idoles, euen as ye were led.
3 Wherefore I giue you to vnderstand, that no man speaking by the spirit of God, calleth Iesus ‖ accursed: and that no man can say that Iesus is the Lord but by the holy Ghost. ‖ Or, Anathema.
4 Now there are diuersities of gifts, but the same spirit.
5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.
6 And there are diuersities of operations, but it is the same God, which worketh all in all.
7 But the manifestation of the Spirit, is giuen to euery man to profit withall.
8 For to one is giuen by the spirit, the word of wisedome, to another the word of knowledge, by the same spirit.
9 To another faith, by the same spirit: to another the gifts of healing, by the same spirit:
10 To another the working of miracles, to another prophecie, to another discerning of spirits, to another diuers kinds of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.
11 But all these worketh that one and the selfe same spirit, diuiding to euery man seuerally as he will.
12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ.
† Gr. Greeke. 13 For by one spirit are wee all baptized into one body, whether we be Iewes or † Gentiles, whether we be bond or free: and haue beene all made to drinke into one spirit.
14 For the body is not one member, but many.
15 If the foote shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?
16 And if the eare shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?
17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?
18 But now hath God set the members euery one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.
19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?
20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.
21 And the eye cannot say vnto the hand, I haue no need of thee: nor againe, the head to the feete, I haue no need of you.
22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seeme to bee more feeble, are necessary.
23 And those members of the body, which we thinke to be lesse honourable, vpon these we ‖ bestow more abundant honour, and our vncomely parts haue more abundant comelinesse. ‖ Or, put on.
24 For our comely parts haue no need: but God hath tempered the body together, hauing giuen more abundant honour to that part which lacked:
25 That there should be no ‖ schisme in the body: ‖ Or, diuision.

body: but that the members should haue the same care one for another.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it: or one member be honoured, all the members reioyce with it.

27 Now yee are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And God hath set some in the Church, first Apostles, secondarily Prophets, thirdly Teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helpes in gouernments, ‖ diuersities of tongues.

29 Are all Apostles? are all Prophets? are all Teachers? are all ‖ workers of miracles?

30 Haue all the gifts of healing? doe all speake with tongues? doe all interpret?

31 But couet earnestly the best gifts: And yet shew I vnto you a more excellent way.

‖ Or, kindes.

‖ Or, powers.

CHAP. XIII.

1 All gifts, 2, 3 how excellent soeuer, are nothing worth without charity. 4 The praises thereof, and 13 preferment before hope and faith.

THough I speake with the tongues of men and of Angels, and haue not charity, I am become as sounding braſſe, or a tinkling cymbal.

2 And though I haue the gift of prophesie, and vnderstand all mysteries and all knowledge: and though I haue all faith, so that I could remoone mountaines, and haue no charitie, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feede the poore, and though I giue my body to bee burned, and haue not charitie, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity ‖ suffereth long, and is kinde: charity enuieth not: charity ‖ vaunteth not it selfe, is not puffed vp,

5 Doeth not behaue it selfe vnseemely, seeketh not her owne, is not easily prouoked, thinketh no euill,

6 Reioyceth not in iniquitie, but reioyceth ‖ in the truth:

7 Beareth all things, beleeueth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity neuer faileth: but whether there be prophecies, they shall faile: whether there be tongues, they shall cease; whether there bee knowledge, it shall vanish away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophesie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part, shalbe done away.

11 When I was a childe, I spake as a child, I vnderstood as a child, I ‖ thought as a childe: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12 For now we see through a glasse, † darkely: but then face to face: now I know in part, but then shall I know euen as also I am knowen.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charitie, these three, but the greatest of these is charity.

‖ Or, is not rash.

‖ Or, with the truth.

‖ Or, reasoned.

† Gr. in a riddle.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Prophecie is commended, 2, 3, 4 and preferred before speaking with tongues, 6 by a comparison drawen from musicall instruments. 12 Both must be referred to edification, 22 as to their true and proper end, 26 The true vse of each is taught, 27 and the abuse taxed, 34 Women are forbidden to speake in the Church.

FOllow after charitie, and desire spirituall gifts, but rather that ye may prophesie.

2 For hee that speaketh in an vnknowen tongue, speaketh not vnto men, but vnto God: for no man † vnderstandeth him: howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But hee that prophesieth, speaketh vnto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an vnknowen tongue, edifieth himselfe: but hee that prophesieth, edifieth the Church.

5 I would that yee all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth, then hee that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the Church may receiue edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come vnto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profite you, except I shall speake to you either by reuelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

7 And euen things without life giuing sound, whether pipe or harpe, except they giue a distinction in the ‖ sounds, how shall it bee knowen what is piped or harped?

8 For if ỹ trumpet giue an vncertaine sound, who shall prepare himselfe to the battell?

9 So likewise you, except yee vtter by the tongue words † easie to be vnderstood, how shall it be knowen what is spoken? for ye shal speake into the ayre.

10 There are, it may bee, so many kindes of voyces in the world, and none of them are without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voyce, I shall bee vnto him that speaketh, a Barbarian, and he that speaketh shalbe a Barbarian vnto me.

12 Euen so yee, forasmuch as ye are zealous † of spirituall gifts, seeke that yee may excell to the edifying of the Church.

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an vnknowen tongue, pray that he may interprete.

14 For if I pray in an vnknowen tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my vnderstanding is vnfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and will pray with vnderstanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the vnderstanding also.

16 Else, when thou shalt blesse with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the roome of the vnlearned, say Amen at thy giuing of thankes, seeing hee vnderstandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verily giuest thankes well: but the other is not edified.

18 I thanke my God, I speake with tongues more then you all.

19 Yee in the Church I had rather speake fiue words with my vnderstanding, that by my voyce I might teach others also, then ten thousand words in an vnknowen tongue.

20 Brethren, bee not children in vnderstanding: howbeit, in malice be ye children, but in vnderstanding be † men.

21 In the Law it is * written, With men of other tongues, and other lippes will I speake vnto this people: and yet for all that will they not heare me, saith the Lord.

22 Wherefore

† Or, by heart.

† Or, distinct.

† Or, prophesie.

* Esa. 28. 11.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a signe, not to them that beleeue, but to them that beleeue not: but prophesying serueth not for them that beleeue not, but for them which beleeue.

23 If therefore the whole Church be come together into some place, and all speake with tongues, and there come in thole that are vnlearned, or vnbeleeuers, will they not say that yee are mad?

24 But if all prophesie, and there come in one that beleeueth not, or one vnlearned: he is conuinced of all, he is iudged of all.

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest, and so falling downe on his face, he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it then brethren? when ye come together, euery one of you hath a Psalme, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a reuelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done vnto edifying.

27 If any man speak in an vnknowen tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course, and let one interpret.

28 But if there bee no interpreter, let him keepe silence in the Church, and let him speake to himselfe, and to God.

29 Let the Prophets speake two or three, and let the other iudge.

30 If any thing be reuelled to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For ye may all prophesie one by one, that all may learne, and all may be comforted.

32 And the spirits of the Prophets are subiect to the Prophets.

33 For God is not the author of † confusion, but of peace, as in all Churches of the Saints.

34 Let your women keepe silence in the Churches, for it is not permitted vnto them to speake: but they are commanded to bee vnder obedience: as also saith the * Law.

35 And if they wil learne any thing, let them aske their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speake in the Church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it vnto you only?

37 If any man thinke himselfe to be a Prophet, or spirituall, let him acknowledge that the things that I write vnto you, are the commandements of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, couet to prophesie, and forbid not to speake with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently, and in order.

† Or, tumult, or vnquietnesse.

CHAP. XV.

1 By Christs resurrection, 12 He proueth the necessitie of our resurrection, against all such as deny the resurrection of the body. 21 The fruite, 35 and manner thereof. 51 And of the changing of them that shall be found alive at the last day.

MOreouer brethren, I declare vnto you the Gospel which I preached vnto you, which also you haue receiued, and wherein ye stand.

2 By which also yee are saued, if yee ‖ keepe in memory † what I preached vnto you, vnlesse ye haue beleeued in vaine.

3 For I deliuered vnto you first of all, that which I also receiued, how that Christ died for our sinnes according to the Scriptures:

4 And that he was buried, and that he rose againe the third day according to the Scriptures.

5 And that he was seene of Cephas, then of the twelue.

6 After that he was seene of aboue fiue hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remaine vnto this present, but some are fallen asleepe.

7 After that, hee was seene of Iames, then of all the Apostles.

8 And last of all he was seene of me also, as of ‖ one borne out of due time.

9 For I am the least of the Apostles, that am not meete to be called an Apostle, because I persecuted the Church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed vpon me, was not in vaine: but I laboured more abundantly then they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

11 Therefore, whether it were I or they, so we preach, and so ye beleeued.

12 Now if Christ be preached that hee rose from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there bee no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.

14 And if Christ bee not risen, then is our preaching vaine, and your faith is also vaine:

15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God, because we haue testified of God, that hee raised vp Christ: whom he raised not vp, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised.

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vaine, ye are yet in your sinnes.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleepe in Christ, are perished.

19 If in this life onely wee haue hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the first fruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, euen so in Christ shall all be made aliue.

23 But euery man in his owne order. Christ the first fruits, afterward they that are Christs at his comming.

24 Then commeth the end, when hee shall haue deliuered vp the kingdome to God euen the Father, when hee shall haue put downe all rule, and all authority and power.

25 For hee must reigne, till hee hath put all his enemies vnder his feete.

26 The last enemie that shall be destroyed, is death.

27 For hee hath put all things vnder his feete; but when he saith all things are put vnder him, it is manifest that he is excepted which did put all things vnder him.

28 And when all things shalbe subdued vnto him, then shall the Sonne also himselfe bee subiect vnto him that put all things vnder him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they doe, which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all, why are they then baptized for the dead?

‖ Or, an abortiue.

† Gr. keepe in memory. † Or, by what speech.

30 And

30 And why stand wee in ieopardy euery houre?

31 I protest by ‖ your reioycing which I haue in Christ Iesus our Lord, I die daily.

32 If ‖ after the manner of men I haue fought with beasts at Ephesus, what aduantage serueth it me, if the dead rise not? let us eate and drinke, for to morrow we die.

33 Bee not deceiued: euill communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteousnesse, and sinne not: for some haue not the knowledge of God, I speake this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised vp? and with what body doe they come?

36 Thou foole, that which thou sowest, is not quickened except it die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shalbe, but bare graine, it may chance of wheat, or of some other graine.

38 But God giueth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to euery seed his owne body.

39 All flesh is not the same flesh, but there is one kind of flesh of men, another flesh of beastes, another of fishes, and another of birdes.

40 There are also celestiall bodies, and bodies terrestriall: But the glory of the celestiall is one, and the glory of the terrestriall is another.

41 There is one glory of the Sunne, another of the Moone, and another glory of the starres: for one starre differeth from another starre in glory.

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead, It is sowen in corruption, it is raised in incorruption.

43 It is sowen in dishonour, it is raised in glory: it is sowen in weaknesse, it is raised in power:

44 It is sowen a naturall body, it is raised a spirituall body. There is a naturall body, and there is a spirituall body.

45 And so it is written: The first man Adam was made a liuing soule, the last Adam was made a quickning spirit.

46 Howbeit that was not first which is spirituall, but that which is naturall, and afterward that which is spirituall.

47 The first man is of the earth, earthy: The second man is the Lord from heauen.

48 As is the earthy, such are they that are earthy, and as is the heauenly, such are they also that are heauenly.

49 And as wee haue borne the image of the earthy, wee shall also beare the image of the heauenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherite the kingdome of God: neither doth corruption inherite incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mystery: we shall not all sleepe, but we shall all be changed.

52 In a moment, in the twinckling of an eye at the last trumpe, (for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shalbe changed.

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortall must put on immortalitie.)

54 So when this corruptible shall haue put on incorruption, and this mortall shal haue put on immortality, then shall bee brought to passe the saying that is written, *Death is swallowed vp in victory.

55 O death where is thy sting? O ‖ graue where is thy victory?

56 The sting of death is sinne, and the strength of sinne is the Law.

57 But thanks be to God, which giueth vs the victory, through our Lord Iesus Christ.

58 Therefore my beloued brethren, be ye stedfast, vnmoueable, alwayes abounding in the worke of the Lord, forasmuch as you know that your labour is not in vaine in the Lord.

* Ose. 13.14.

‖ Some read, ouer.

‖ Or, to speake after the maner of men.

‖ Or, hell.

CHAP. XVI.

1 He exhorteth them to relieue the want of the brethren at Ierusalem. 10 Commendeth Timothy. 13 And after friendly admonitions, 16 Sendeth vp his Epistle with diuers salutations.

NOw concerning the collection for the Saints, as I haue giuen order to the Churches of Galatia, euen so doe yee.

2 Vpon the first day of the weeke, let euery one of you lay by him in store, as God hath prospered him, that there bee no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoeuer you shall approue by your letters, them will I send to bring your † liberality vnto Hierusalem.

† Or, gift.

4 And if it be meete that I goe also, they shal goe with me.

5 Now I will come vnto you, when I shall passe through Macedonia: for I doe passe thorow Macedonia.

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that yee may bring mee on my iourney, whithersoeuer I goe.

7 For I will not see you now by the way, but I trust to tarie a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tary at Ephesus, vntill Pentecost.

9 For a great doore and effectuall is opened vnto me, and there are many aduersaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that hee may be with you without feare: for he worketh the worke of the Lord, as I also doe.

11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth in peace, that hee may come vnto me: for I looke for him with the brethren.

12 As touching our brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come vnto you with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when he shall haue conuenient time.

13 Watch yee, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men: be strong.

14 Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beseech you, brethren, (yee know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first fruites of Achaia, and that they haue addicted themselues to the ministery of the Saints.)

16 That yee submit your selues vnto such, and to euery one that helpeth with vs, and labo-
17 I am glad of the comming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they haue supplied.

18 For they haue refreshed my spirit & yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The

19 The Churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the Church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet yee one another with an holy kisse.

21 The salutation of me Paul, with mine owne hand.

22 If any man loue not the Lord Iesus Christ, let him be Anathema Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you.

24 My loue be with you all in Christ Iesus, Amen.

¶ The first Epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, & Achaicus, and Timotheus.

¶ The second Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

1 The Apostle encouraging them against troubles, by the comforts and deliuerances which God had giuen him, euen all his afflictions, 8 so particularly in his late danger in Asia. 12 And calling both his owne conscience, and theirs to witnesse, of his sincere manner of preaching the immutable truth of the Gospel, 15 he excuseth his not comming to them, as proceeding not of lightnesse, but of his tender loue towards them.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timothy our brother, vnto the Church of God, which is at Corinth, with all the Saints, which are in all Achaia.

2 Grace be to you and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Blessed be God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,

4 Who comforteth vs in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort, wherewith we our selues are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in vs, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, it is for your consolation and saluation, which is ‖effectuall in the enduring of the same sufferings, which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, it is for your consolation and saluation.

7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so shall ye be also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, haue you ignorant of our trouble which came to vs in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, aboue strength, in so much that wee dispaired euen of life.

9 But we had the ‖sentence of death in our selues, that wee should not trust in our selues, but in God which raiseth the dead.

10 Who deliuered vs from so great a death, and doth deliuer: in whom wee trust that hee will yet deliuer vs:

11 You also helping together by prayer for vs, that for the gift bestowed vpon vs by the meanes of many persons, thankes may bee giuen by many on our behalfe.

12 For our reioycing is this, the testimonie of our conscience, that in simplicitie and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisedome, but by the grace of God, we haue had our conuersation in the world, and more abundantly to you-wards.

13 For wee write none other things vnto you, then what you read or acknowledge, and I trust you shall acknowledge euen to the end.

14 As also you haue acknowledged vs in part, that we are your reioycing, euen as ye also are ours, in the day of the Lord Iesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come vnto you before, that you might haue a second ‖ benefit:

16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and to come againe out of Macedonia vnto you, and of you to bee brought on my way toward Iudea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I vse lightnesse? or the things that I purpose, doe I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be, yea, yea, and nay, nay?

18 But as God is true, our ‖word toward you, was not yea and nay.

19 For the Sonne of God Iesus Christ, who was preached among you by vs, euen by me, and Siluanus, and Timotheus, was not Yea, and Nay, but in him was Yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him are Yea, and in him, Amen, vnto the glory of God by vs.

21 Now hee which stablisheth vs with you, in Christ, and hath anointed vs is God,

22 Who hath also sealed vs, and giuen the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreouer, I call God for a record vpon my soule, that to spare you I came not as yet vnto Corinth:

24 Not for that wee haue dominion ouer your faith, but are helpers of your ioy: for by faith ye stand.

‖ Or, grace.

‖ Or, preaching.

CHAP. II.

1 Hauing shewed the reason why hee came not to them, 6 hee requireth them to forgiue, and to comfort that excommunicated person, 10 euen as himselfe also vpon his true repentance had forgiuen him, 12 declaring withall why he departed from Troas to Macedonia, 14 and the happy successe which God gaue to his preaching in all places.

BVt I determined this with my selfe, that I would not come againe to you in heauinesse.

2 For if I make you sory, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sory by me.

4 And I wrote this same vnto you, lest when I came, I should haue sorrow from them of whom I ought to reioyce, hauing confidence in you all, that my ioy is the ioy of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart, I wrote vnto you with many teares,

‖ Or, strength.

‖ Or, answere.

not that you should bee grieued, but that yee might know the loue which I haue more abundantly vnto you.

5 But if any haue caused griefe, hee hath not grieued me, but in part; that I may not ouercharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man is this || punishment, which was inflicted of many.

|| Or, censure.

7 So that contrariwise, ye ought rather to forgiue him, and comfort him, lest perhaps, such a one should bee swallowed vp with ouermuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you, that you would confirme your loue towards him.

9 For to this ende also did I write, that I might know the proofe of you, whether yee be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgiue any thing, I forgiue also; for if I forgaue any thing, to whom I forgaue it, for your sakes forgaue I it, in || the person of Christ:

|| Or, in the sight

11 Lest Satan should get an aduantage of vs: for we are not ignorant of his deuices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to preach Christs Gospel, and a doore was opened vnto me of the Lord,

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leaue of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thankes bee vnto God, which alwayes causeth vs to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the sauour of his knowledge by vs in euery place.

15 For we are vnto God, a sweete sauour of Christ, in them that are saued, and in them that perish.

16 To the one we are the sauour of death vnto death; and to the other the sauour of life vnto life: and who is sufficient for these things?

17 For wee are not as many which || corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerite, but as of God, in the sight of God, speake we in Christ.

|| Or, deale deceitfully with.

CHAP. III.

1 *Lest their false teachers should charge him with vainglory, hee sheweth the faith and graces of the Corinthians, to be a sufficient commendation of his ministery.* 6 *Wherein vpon entring a comparison betweene the ministers of the Law, and of the Gospel,* 12 *he proueth that his ministerie is so farre the more excellent, as the Gospel of life and liberte, is more glorious then the Lawe of condemnation.*

DOe wee begin againe to commend our selues? or need we, as some others, Epistles of commendation to you, or letters of commendation from you?

2 Yee are our Epistle written in our hearts, knowen and read of all men.

3 Forasmuch as yee are manifestly declared to bee the Epistle of Christ ministred by vs, written not with inke, but with the spirit of the liuing God, not in tables of stone, but in fleshy tables of the heart.

4 And such trust haue wee through Christ to Godward:

5 Not that wee are sufficient of our selues to thinke any thing as of our selues: but our sufficiency is of God:

6 Who also hath made vs able ministers of the New Testament, not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit || giueth life.

7 But if the ministration of death written and ingrauen in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly beholde the face of Moses, for the glory of his countenance, which glory was to be done away:

|| Or, quickeneth.

8 How shall not the ministration of the spirit, be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation bee glory, much more doeth the ministration of righteousnes exceed in glory.

10 For euen that which was made glorious, had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away, was glorious, much more that which remaineth, is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we haue such hope, we vse great || plainnesse of speech.

|| Or, boldnes.

13 And not as Moses, which put a vaile ouer his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly looke to the end of that which is abolished:

14 But their minds were blinded: for vntil this day remaineth the same vaile vnbreaken away, in the reading of the Olde Testament: which vaile is done away in Christ.

15 But euen vnto this day, when Moses is read, the vaile is vpon their heart.

16 Neuertheles, when it shall turne to the Lord, the vaile shall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is libertie.

18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glasse the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image, from glory to glory, euen as || by the spirit of the Lord.

|| Or, of the Lord the spirit.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *He declareth how he hath vsed all sincerity and faithfull diligence in preaching the Gospel,* 7 *and how the troubles and persecutions which hee daily endured for the same, did redound to the praise of Gods power,* 12 *to the benefite of the Church,* 16 *and to the Apostles owne eternall glory.*

THerefore seeing we haue this ministery, as we haue receiued mercy, we faint not,

2 But haue renounced the hidden things of † dishonestie, not walking in craftinesse, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of the truth, commending our selues to euery mans conscience in the sight of God.

† Gr. shame.

3 But if our Gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:

4 In whome the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which beleeue not, lest the light of the glorious Gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine vnto them.

5 For we preach not our selues, but Christ Jesus the Lord, and our selues your seruants for Jesus sake.

6 For God who commaunded the light to shine out of darknes, hath shined in our hearts, to giue the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Jesus Christ.

7 But we haue this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may bee of God, and not of vs.

8 We

8 We are troubled on euery side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but || not in despaire;

|| Or, not alwayes. The ancient copies haue, not vtterly.

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast downe, but not destroyed;

10 Alwayes bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For wee which liue, are alway deliuered vnto death for Jesus sake, that the life also of Jesus might bee made manifest in our mortall flesh.

12 So then death worketh in vs, but life in you.

13 We hauing the same Spirit of faith, according as it is written, * I beleeued, and therefore haue I spoken; we also beleeue, and therefore speake:

* Psal. 116. 10.

14 Knowing that hee which raised vp the Lord Jesus, shall raise vp vs also by Jesus, and shall present vs with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might, through the thanksgiuing of many redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for vs a farre more exceeding and eternal weight of glory,

18 While we looke not at the things which are seene, but at the things which are not seene: for the things which are seene, are temporall, but the things which are not seene are eternal.

CHAP. V.

1 *That in his assured hope of immortall glory, and in expectance of it, and of the generall iudgement, he laboureth to keepe a good conscience,* 12 *not that he may herein boast of himselfe,* 14 *but as one that hauing receiued life from Christ, endeuoureth to liue as a new creature to Christ only,* 18 *and by his ministry of reconciliation to reconcile others also to Christ to God.*

FOr wee know, that if our earthly house of this Tabernacle were dissolued, we haue a building of God, an house not made with hand eternall in the heauens.

2 For in this we grone earnestly, desiring to be cloathed vpon with our house, which is from heauen:

3 If so bee that being clothed wee shall not be found naked.

4 For, we that are in this tabernacle, doe grone, being burdened, not for that wee would be vnclothed, but clothed vpon, that mortalitie might be swallowed vp of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought vs for the selfe same thing, is God, who also hath giuen vnto vs the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore wee are alwayes confident, knowing that whilest wee are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord.

7 (For we walke by faith, not by sight.)

8 Wee are confident, I say, and willing, rather to bee absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we || labour, that whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

|| Or, indeuour.

10 For we must all appeare before the iudgment seat of Christ, that euery one may receiue the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord, we perswade men; but wee are made manifest vnto God, and I trust also, are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For wee commend not our selues againe vnto you, but giue you occasion to glory on our behalfe, that you may haue somewhat to answer them, which glory † in appearance, and not in heart.

† Gr. in the face.

13 For whether we be besides our selues, it is to God: or whether wee bee sober, it is for your cause.

14 For the loue of Christ constreineth vs, because wee thus iudge: that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And that hee died for all, that they which liue, should not henceforth liue vnto themselues, but vnto him which died for them, and rose againe.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man, after the flesh: yea, though wee haue known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, || he is a new creature: * old things are past away, behold, all things are become new.

|| Or, let him be. * Esay. 43. 18. Reuel. 21. 5.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled vs to himselfe by Jesus Christ, & hath giuen to vs the ministery of reconciliation:

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world vnto himselfe, not imputing their trespasses vnto them, and hath † committed vnto vs the word of reconciliation.

† Gr. put in vs.

20 Now then wee are Ambassadours for Christ, as though God did beseech you by vs: we pray you in Christs stead, bee ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be sinne for vs who knew no sinne, that wee might bee made the righteousnes of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

That hee hath approoued himselfe a faithfull Minister of Christ, both by his exhortations, 3 *and by integritie of life* 4 *And by patient enduring all kinde of affliction and disgraces for the Gospel.* 10 *Of which hee speaketh the more boldly amongst them, because his heart is open to them,* 13 *and he expecteth the like affection from them again,* 14 *Exhorting to flee the society and pollutions of idolaters, as being themselues Temples of the liuing God.*

WEe then, as workers together with him, beseech you also, that ye receiue not the grace of God in vaine:

2 (For hee saith, * I haue heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of saluation haue I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time, behold, now is the day of saluation.)

* Esay. 49. 8.

3 Giuing no offence in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed.

4 But in all things † approuing our selues, as the Ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

† Gr. commending. ‖ Or, in suffering.

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in tumultes, in labours, in watchings, in fastings,

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by long suffering, by kindenesse, by the holy Ghost, by loue vnfained,

7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousnesse, on the right hand, and on the left,

8 By honour and dishonour, by euill report and good report, as deceiuers, and yet true:
9 As vnknowen, and yet well knowen: as dying, and behold, wee liue: as chastened, and not killed:
10 As sorrowfull, yet alway reioycing: as poore, yet making many rich: as hauing nothing, and yet possessing all things.
11 O yee Corinthians, our mouth is open vnto you, our heart is enlarged.
12 Yee are not straitned in vs, but yee are straitned in your owne bowels.
13 Now for a recompense in the same, (I speake as vnto my children) be ye also enlarged.
14 Be ye not vnequally yoked together with vnbelieuers: for what fellowship hath righteousnes with vnrighteousnes? and what communion hath light with darknesse?
15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that beleeueth with an infidel?
16 And what agreement hath the Temple of God with idoles? for yee are the Temple of the liuing God, as God hath said, *I will dwell in them, and walke in them, and I will bee their God, and they shall be my people.
17 *Wherefore come out from among them, and bee yee separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the vncleane thing, and I will receiue you,
18 *And will be a Father vnto you, and yee shall be my sonnes and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

*Leuit.26.12.
*Esa.52.11.
*Iere.31.1.

CHAP. VII.

1 He proceedeth in exhorting them to puritie of life, 2 and to beare him like affection as hee doeth to them. 3 Whereas lest he might seeme to doubt, he declareth what comfort he tooke in his affliction, by the report which Titus gaue of their godly sorrow, which his former Epistle had wrought in them, 13 and of their louing kindnesse and obedience towards Titus, answerable to his former boastings of them.

HAuing therefore these promises, (dearly beloued) let vs cleanse our selues from all filthinesse of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holinesse in the feare of God.
2 Receiue vs, wee haue wronged no man, we haue corrupted no man, wee haue defrauded no man.
3 I speake not this to condemne you: for I haue said before, that you are in our hearts to die and liue with you.
4 Great is my boldnesse of speech toward you, great is my glorying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding ioyfull in all our tribulation.
5 For when wee were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on euery side; without were fightings, within were feares.
6 Neuertheless, God that comforteth those that are cast downe, comforted vs by the comming of Titus.
7 And not by his comming only, but by the consolation wherewith hee was comforted in you, when hee told vs your earnest desire, your mourning, your feruent minde toward mee, so that I reioyced the more.
8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: For I perceiue that the same Epistle hath made you sorry, though it were but for a season.
9 Now I reioyce, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for yee were made sorry ‖ after a godly manner, that ye might receiue damage by vs in nothing.
10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to saluation not to bee repented of, but the sorrow of the world worketh death.
11 For behold this selfe same thing that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulnesse it wrought in you, yea, what clearing of your selues, yea, what indignation, yea, what feare, yea, what vehement desire, yea, what zeale, yea, what reuenge: In all things yee haue approued your selues to be cleare in this matter.
12 Wherefore though I wrote vnto you, I did it not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appeare vnto you.
13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort, yea and exceedingly the more ioyed we for the ioy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.
14 For if I haue boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as wee spake all things to you in truth, euen so our boasting which I made before Titus, is found a truth.
15 And his † inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilest hee remembreth the obedience of you all, how with feare and trembling you receiued him.
16 I reioyce therefore that I haue confidence in you in all things.

‖ Or, according to God.
† Gr. bowels.

CHAP. VIII.

1 He stirreth them vp to a liberall contribution for the poore saints at Hierusalem, by the example of the Macedonians, 7 by commendation of their former forwardnesse, 9 by the example of Christ, 14 and by the spirituall profit that shall redound to themselues thereby: 16 Commending to them the integrity and willingnesse of Titus, and those other brethren, who vpon his request, exhortation, and commendation, were purposely sent to them for this businesse.

MOreouer, brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the Churches of Macedonia,
2 How that in a great trial of affliction the abundance of their ioy, and their deepe pouerty abounded vnto the riches of their liberality.
3 For to their power (I beare record) yea, and beyond their power they were willing of themselues:
4 Praying vs with much entreaty, that we would receiue the gift, and take vpon vs the fellowship of the ministring to the Saints.
5 And this they did, not as wee hoped, but first gaue their owne selues to the Lord, and vnto vs by the will of God.
6 Insomuch that wee desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you, the same grace also.
7 Therefore (as yee abound in euery thing, in faith, and vtterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your loue to vs) see that yee abound in this grace also.
8 I speake not by commandement, but by occasion of the forwardnesse of others, and to proue the sincerity of your loue.
9 For

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ, that though hee was rich, yet for your sakes he became poore, that ye through his pouertie might be rich.
10 And herein I giue my aduice, for this is expedient for you, who haue begunne before, not only to doe, but also to be † forward a yeere agoe.
11 Now therefore performe the doing of it, that as there was a readinesse to will, so there may bee a performance also out of that which you haue.
12 For if there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.
13 For I meane not that other men be eased, and you burthened:
14 But by an equalitie: that now at this time your abundance may bee a supply for their want, that their abundance also may be a supply for your want, that there may be equalitie,
15 As it is written, * Hee that had gathered much, had nothing ouer, and he that had gathered little, had no lacke.
16 But thankes bee to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.
17 For indeed hee accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his owne accord he went vnto you.
18 And we haue sent with him the brother, whose praise is in the Gospel, throughout all the Churches.
19 And not that onely, but who was also chosen of the Churches to trauaile with vs with this ‖ grace which is administred by vs to the glory of the same Lord, and declaration of your ready mind,
20 Auoyding this, that no man should blame vs in this abundance which is administred by vs:
21 Prouiding for honest things, not only in the sight of the Lord, but in the sight of men.
22 And wee haue sent with them our brother, whom wee haue oftentimes proued diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, vpon the great confidence which ‖ I haue in you.
23 Whether any doe enquire of Titus: he is my partner and fellow helper concerning you: or our brethren bee enquired of, they are the messengers of the Churches, and the glory of Christ.
24 Wherefore shew yee to them, and before the Churches the proofe of your loue, and of our boasting on your behalfe.

† Gr. a yeere ago.
‖ Or, is accepted,
* Exod. 16.18.

CHAP. IX.

1 He exhorteth the reason why, though hee knew their forwardnes, yet he sent Titus and his brethren before hand. 6 And hee proceedeth in stirring them vp to a bountifull almes, as being but a kind of sowing of seede, 10 which shall returne a great increase to them, 13 and occasion a great sacrifice of thankes giuing vnto God.

FOr as touching the ministring to the saints it is superfluous for me to write to you.
2 For I know the forwardnes of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a yeere agor, and your zeale hath prouoked very many.
3 Yet haue I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should bee in vaine in this behalfe, that as I said, ye may be ready:
4 Lest happily if they of Macedonia come with me, and find you vnprepared, we (that we say not, you) should bee ashamed in this same confident boasting.
5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they should goe before vnto you, and make vp beforehand your † bounty, ‖ whereof ye had notice before, that the same might bee ready as a matter of bounty, not of couetousnesse.
6 But this I say, He which soweth sparingly, shall reape sparingly: and hee which soweth bountifully, shall reape bountifully.
7 Euery man according as hee purposeth in his heart, so let him giue; not grudgingly, or of necessitie: * for God loueth a cheerfull giuer.
8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that yee alwayes hauing all sufficiency in all things, may abound to euery good worke,
9 (As it is written: * He hath dispersed abroad: hee hath giuen to the poore: his righteousnesse remaineth for euer.
10 Now he that * ministreth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sowen, and encrease the fruits of your righteousnesse)
11 Being enriched in euery thing to al bountifulnesse, which causeth through vs thanksgiuing to God.
12 For the administration of this seruice, not only supplyeth the want of the Saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgiuings vnto God,
13 Whiles by the experiment of this ministration, they glorifie God for your professed subiection vnto the Gospel of Christ, and for your liberall distribution vnto them, and vnto all men:
14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.
15 Thankes bee vnto God for his vnspeakeable gift.

† Gr. blessing.
‖ Or, which hath beene so much spoken of before.
* Prou. 11.25. rom. 12.8. ecclus. 35.9.
* Psal. 112.9.
* Esay. 55.10.

CHAP. X.

Against the false Apostles, who disgraced the weaknesse of his person and bodily presence, he setteth out the spirituall might and authoritie, with which he is armed against all aduersary powers, 7 assuring them that at his comming he will be found as mighty in word, as he is now in writing being absent: 12 And withall taxing them for reaching out themselues beyond their compasse, and vaunting themselues into other mens labours.

NOw I Paul my selfe beseech you, by the meeknesse and gentlenesse of Christ, who ‖ in presence am base among you, but being absent, am bold toward you:
2 But I beseech you, that I may not bee bold when I am present, with that confidence wherewith I thinke to bee bold against some, which ‖ thinke of vs as if we walked according to the flesh.
3 For though we walke in the flesh, wee doe not warre after the flesh:
4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mighty through ‖ God, to the pulling downe of strong holds,)

‖ Or, in outward appearance.
‖ Or, reckon.
‖ Or, to God

‖ Or, reasoning.

5 Casting downe imaginations, and euery high thing that exalteth it selfe against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captiuitie euery thought to the obedience of Christ:

6 And hauing in a readinesse to reuenge all disobedience, when our obedience is fulfilled.

7 Doe yee looke on things after the outward appearance? if any man trust to himselfe, that hee is Christes, let him of himselfe thinke this againe, that as hee is Christs, euen so are we Christs.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authoritie (which the Lord hath giuen vs for edification, and not for your destruction) I should not be ashamed:

9 That I may not seeme as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (say they) are weighty and powerfull, but his bodily presence is weake, and his speech contemptible.

11 Let such a one thinke this, that such as we are in word by letters, when we are absent, such will we be also indeed when we are present.

12 For wee dare not make our selues of the number, or compare our selues with some that commend themselues: but they measuring themselues by themselues, and comparing themselues among themselues ‖ are not wise.

‖ Or, vnderstand it not.

13 But we will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of the ‖ rule, which God hath distributed to vs, a measure to reach euen vnto you.

‖ Or, line.

14 For we stretch not our selues beyond our measure, as though wee reached not vnto you, for we are come as farre as to you also, in preaching the Gospel of Christ.

15 Not boasting of things without our measure, that is, of other mens labours, but hauing hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall bee ‖ enlarged by you, according to our rule abundantly,

‖ Or, magnified you.

16 To preach the Gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another mans ‖ line of things made ready to our hand.

Or, rule: * Ier. 9. 24. 1. Cor. 1. 31.

17 * But hee that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

18 For, not hee that commendeth himselfe is approued, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

1 Out of his iealousie ouer the Corinthians, who seemed to make more account of the false apostles then of him, hee entreth into a forced commendation of himselfe, 5 of his equality with the chiefe Apostles, 7 of his preaching the Gospel to them freely, and without any their charge, 13 shewing that hee was not inferior to the said deceitfull workers in any legal prerogatiue, 23 and in the seruice of Christ, and in all kinde of sufferings for his ministery, farre superiour.

WOuld to God you could beare with me a little in my folly, and indeed ‖ beare with me.

‖ Or, you doe beare with me.

2 For I am iealous ouer you with godly iealousie, for I haue espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ.

3 But I feare lest by any meanes, as the serpent beguiled Eue through his subtilitie, so your minds should bee corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

4 For if hee that commeth, preacheth another Iesus, whom wee haue not preached, or if yee receiue another spirit which yee haue not receiued, or another Gospel, which yee haue not accepted, ye might well beare with him.

5 For, I suppose, I was not a whit behinde the very chiefest Apostles.

6 But though I be rude in speech, yet not in knowledge: but we haue beene throughly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Haue I committed an offence in abasing my selfe that you might bee exalted, because I haue preached to you the Gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other Churches, taking wages of them to doe you seruice.

9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to mee, the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied, and in all things I haue kept my selfe from being burthensome to you, and so will I keepe my selfe.

10 As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall † stop mee of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

† Or, this reioycing shall not be stopped in me.

11 Wherefore? because I loue you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I doe, that I will doe, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion, that wherein they glory, they may bee found euen as we.

13 For such are false Apostles, deceitfull workers, transforming themselues into the Apostles of Christ.

14 And no marueil, for Satan himselfe is transformed into an Angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also bee transformed as the ministers of righteousnesse, whose end shall bee according to their workes.

16 I say againe, let no man thinke me a foole; if otherwise, yet as a foole ‖ receiue me, that I may boast my selfe a little.

‖ Or, before.

17 That which I speake, I speake it not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For ye suffer fooles gladly, seeing ye your selues are wise.

20 For yee suffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man deuoure you, if a man take of you, if a man exalt himselfe, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speake as concerning reproch, as though we had beene weake: howbeit, wherein soeuer any is bold, I speake foolishly, I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrewes? so am I: are they Israelites? so am I: are they the seed of Abraham? so am I:

23 Are they ministers of Christ? I speake as a foole, I am more: in labours more abundant, in stripes aboue measure, in prisons more frequent: in deaths oft.

24 Of the Iewes fiue times receiued I forty stripes saue one. Deut. 25. 3.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rodds, once was I stoned: thrice I suffered shipwracke: a night and a day I haue beene in the deepe.

26 In iourneying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine owne

owne country men, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the citie, in perils in the wildernesse, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren.

27 In wearinesse and painefulnes, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakednesse.

28 Besides those things that are without that which commeth vpon me daily, the care of all the churches.

29 Who is weake, and I am not weake? who is offended, and I burne not?

30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concerne mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which is blessed for euermore, knoweth that I lye not.

32 In Damascus the gouernour vnder Aretas the king, kept the citie with a garison, desirous to apprehend me.

33 And through a windowe in a basket was I let downe, by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1 For commending of his Apostleship, though he might glory of his wonderfull reuelations, 9 Yet he rather chuseth to glory of his infirmities, 11 Blaming them for forcing him to this vaine boasting. 14 He promiseth to come to them againe but yet altogether in the affection of a father, 20 although hee feareth he shall to his griefe find many offenders, and publike disorders there.

IT is not expedient for me doubtlesse, to glorie, I will come to visions and reuelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Christ aboue foureteene yeeres agoe, whether in the body, I cannot tell or whether out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth: such a one, caught vp to the third heauen.

3 And I knew such a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth:)

4 How that hee was caught vp into Paradise, and heard vnspeakeable words, which it is not ‖ lawfull for a man to vtter.

‖ Or, possible.

5 Of such a one will I glory, yet of my selfe I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a foole: for I will say the truth. But now I forbeare, lest any man should thinke of me aboue that which he seeth me, to be, or that he heareth of me:

7 And lest I should bee exalted aboue measure throgh the abundance of the reuelations, there was giuen to me a * thorne in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted aboue measure.

* Ezek. 28. 24.

8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice that it might depart from me.

9 And he said vnto mee, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakenes. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest vpon me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities in reproches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christes sake: for when I am weake, then am I strong.

11 I am become a foole in glorying, ye haue compelled mee. For I ought to haue beene commended of you: for in nothing am I behinde the very chiefest Apostles, though I bee nothing.

12 Truely the signes of an Apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signes and wonders, and mighty deedes.

13 For what is it wherein yee were inferiour to other Churches, except it bee that I my selfe was not burthensome to you? forgiue me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you, and I will not bee burthensome to you: for I seeke not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay vp for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly spend and be spent for † you, though the more abundantly I loue you, the lesse I be loued.

† Or, your soules

16 But bee it so: I did not burthen you: nenertheless being craftie, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gaine of you by any of them whom I sent vnto you?

18 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother: did Titus make a gaine of you? Walked we not in the same spirit? walked we not in the same steps?

19 Againe thinke you that wee excuse our selues vnto you? we speak before God in Christ but we doe all things, dearely beloued, for your edifying.

20 For I feare lest when I come, I shall not find you such as I would, and that I shall bee found vnto you such as ye would not, lest there bee debates, enuyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults,

21 And lest when I come againe, my God will humble mee among you, and that I shall bewayle many which haue sinned already, and haue not repented of the vncleannesse, and fornication, and lasciuiousnesse, which they haue committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 He threatneth seuerity, and the power of his Apostleship against obstinate sinners, 5 And aduising them to a triall of their faith, and to a reformation of their sinnes before his comming. 11 He concludeth his Epistle with a generall exhortation and prayer.

THis is the third time I am comming to you, in the mouth of two or three witnesses shall euery word be established.

2 I told you before and foretell you as if I were present the second time, and being absent, now I write to them which heretofore haue sinned, and to all other, that if I come againe I will not spare.

3 Since ye seeke a proofe of Christ, speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weake, but is mighty in you.

4 For though hee was crucified through weakenes, yet he liueth by the power of God: for we also are weake ‖ in him, but we shall liue with him by the power of God toward you.

‖ Or, with him.

5 Examine your selues, whether yee bee in the faith: proue your owne selues. Know ye not your owne selues, how that Iesus Christ is in you except ye be reprobates?

6 But I trust that ye shall know that wee are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God, that yee do no euill

not that wee should appeare approued, but that yee should doe that which is honest, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the trueth.

9 For we are glad when we are weake, and yee are strong: and this also we wish, euen your perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present, I should vse shapenesse, according to the power which the Lord hath giuen me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: Be perfect, be of good comfort, bee of one minde, liue in peace, and the God of loue and peace shall be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kisse.

13 All the Saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Iesus Christ, and the loue of God, and the communion of the holy Ghost be with you all, Amen.

¶ The second Epistle to the Corinthians, was written from Philippos, a citie of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

¶ The Epistle of Paul to the Galatians.

CHAP. I.

6 He wondereth that they haue so soone left him, and the Gospel, 8 And accursed those that preach any other Gospel then he did. 11 Hee learned the Gospel, not of men, but of God: 14 and sheweth what he was before his calling, 17 and what after it he did presently.

PAul an Apostle, not of men, neither by man, but by Iesus Christ, & God the Father, who raised him from the dead.

2 And all the brethren which are with me, vnto the Churches of Galatia.

3 Grace be to you and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Iesus Christ.

4 Who gaue himselfe for our sinnes that he might deliuer vs from this present euill world, according to the will of God, and our Father.

5 To whom bee glory for euer and euer, Amen.

6 I marueile, that you are so soone remoued from him, that called you into the grace of Christ vnto another Gospel:

7 Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would peruert the Gospel of Christ.

8 But though wee, or an Angel from heauen, preach any other Gospel vnto you, then that which wee haue preached vnto you, let him bee accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now againe, If any man preach any other Gospel vnto you, then that yee haue receiued, let him be accursed.

10 For do I now perswade men, or God: or doe I seeke to please men? For if I yet pleased men, I should not be the seruant of Christ.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the Gospel which was preached of mee, is not after man.

12 For I neither receiued it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the reuelation of Iesus Christ.

13 For yee haue heard of my conuersation in time past, in the Iewes Religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the Church of God and wasted it:

14 And profited in the Iewes Religion aboue many my † equals in mine owne nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

† Or equals in yeres.

15 But when it pleased God, who separated mee from my mothers wombe, and called mee, by his grace,

16 To reueile his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood:

17 Neither went I vp to Ierusalem to them which were Apostles before mee, but I went into Arabia, and returned againe vnto Damascus.

18 Then after three yeeres, I ‖ went vp to Ierusalem, to see Peter, and abode with him fifteene dayes. ‖ Or, returned.

19 But other of the Apostles saw I none, saue James the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write vnto you behold, before God I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia.

22 And was vnknowen by face vnto the Churches of Iudea, which were in Christ.

23 But they had heard onely, that he which persecuted vs in times past, now preacheth the faith, which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

1 He sheweth when he went vp againe to Ierusalem, and for what purpose: 3 And that Titus was not circumcised. 11 And that he resisted Peter, and told him the reason: 14 why hee and other being Iewes, do beleeue in Christ to bee iustified by faith, and not by works, 20 and that they liue not in sinne, who are so iustified.

THen fourteene yeres after, I went vp againe to Hierusalem with Barnabas, and tooke Titus with me also.

2 And I went vp by reuelation, and communicated vnto them that Gospel, which I preach among the Gentiles, but ‖ priuately to them which were of reputation, least by any meanes I should run, or had run in vaine. ‖ Or, seuerally.

3 But neither Titus who was with mee, being a Greeke, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of false brethren vnawares brought in, who came in priuily to spie out our liberty, which we haue in Christ Iesus that they might bring vs into bondage.

5 To whom wee gaue place by subiection, no not for an houre, that the trueth of the Gospel might continue with you.

6 But of these, who seemed to be somewhat (whatsoeuer they were, it maketh no matter to mee, God accepteth no mans person,) for they who seemed to bee somewhat, in conference added nothing to me.

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the Gospel of the vncircumcision was committed vnto mee, as the Gospel of the Circumcision was vnto Peter:

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the Apostleship of the Circumcision, the same was mighty in mee towards the Gentiles.)

9 And when Iames, Cephas and Iohn, who seemed to bee pillars, perceiued the grace that was giuen vnto mee, they gaue to mee and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we should goe vnto the heathen, and they vnto the Circumcision.

10 Onely they would that we should remember the poore, the same which I also was forward to doe.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because hee was to be blamed.

12 For before that certaine came from Iames, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, hee withdrew, and seperated himselfe, fearing them which were of the Circumcision.

13 And the other Iewes dissembled likewise with him, insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not vprightly according to the trueth of the Gospel, I said vnto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Iew, liuest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as doe the Iewes, why compellest thou the Gentiles to liue as doe the Iewes?

15 We who are Iewes by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not iustified by the workes of the Law, but by the faith of Iesus Christ, euen wee haue beleeued in Iesus Christ, that we might be iustified by the faith of Christ, and not by the workes of the Law: for by the workes of the Law shall no flesh bee iustified.

17 But if while wee seeke to bee iustified by Christ, wee our selues also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sinne? God forbid.

18 For if I build againe the things which I destroyed, I make my selfe a transgressour.

19 For I through the Law, am dead to the Law, that I might liue vnto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ. Neuertheless, I liue, yet not I, but Christ liueth in mee, and the life which I now liue in the flesh, I liue by the faith of the Sonne of God, who loued me, and gaue himselfe for me.

21 I doe not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousnesse come by the Law, then Christ is dead in vaine.

CHAP. III.

1 He asketh what moued them to leaue the faith, and hang vpon the Law. 6 They that beleeue are iustified, 9 and blessed with Abraham. 10 And this he proueth by many reasons.

O Foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that you should not obey the trueth, before whose eyes Iesus Christ hath beene euidently set foorth, crucified among you?

2 This only would I learne of you, receiued yee the Spirit by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are yee so foolish? hauing begunne in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

4 Haue yee suffered ‖ so many things in vaine? if it be yet in vaine. ‖ Or, so great.

5 Hee therefore that ministreth to you the Spirit, & worketh miracles among you, doeth hee it by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Euen as Abraham beleeued God, and it was ‖ accounted to him for righteousnesse. ‖ Or, imputed.

7 Know yee therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the Scripture foreseeing that God would iustifie the heathen through faith preached before the Gospel vnto Abraham, saying, *In thee shall all nations be blessed. *Gene. 12. 3.

9 So then, they which bee of faith, are blessed with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the workes of the Law, are vnder the curse: for it is written, *Cursed is euery one that continueth not in all things which are written in the booke of the Law to doe them. *Deut. 27. 26.

11 But that no man is iustified by the Law in the sight of God, it is euident: for *The iust shall liue by faith. *Abac. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17.

12 And the Law is not of faith: but *the man that doeth them, shall liue in them. *Leuit. 18. 5.

13 Christ hath redeemed vs from the curse of the Law, being made a curse for vs: for it is written, *Cursed is euery one that hangeth on tree: *Deut. 21. 23.

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles, through Iesus Christ: that we might receiue the promise of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speake after the manner of men: though it bee but a mans ‖ couenant, yet if it bee confirmed, no man disanulleth, or addeth thereto. ‖ Or, testament.

16 Now to Abraham and his seede were the promises made. He saith not, And to seedes, as of many, but as of one, And to thy seede, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, that the Couenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the Law which was foure hundred and thirty yeres after, cannot disanull, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the Law, it is no more of promise: but God gaue it to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then serueth the Law? it was added because of transgressions, till the seede should come, to whom the promise was made, and it was ordained by Angels in the hand of a Mediatour.

20 Now a Mediatour is not a Mediatour of one, but God is one.

21 Is the Law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had beene a Law giuen which could haue giuen life, verely righteousnesse should haue beene by the Law.

22 But the Scripture hath concluded all vnder sinne, that the promise by faith of Iesus Christ might bee giuen to them that beleeue.

23 But

not that wee should appeare approoued, but that yee should doe that which is honest, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the trueth.

9 For we are glad when we are weake, and yee are strong: and this also we wish, euen your perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present, I should vse sharpenesse, according to the power which the Lord hath giuen me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: Be perfect, be of good comfort, bee of one minde, liue in peace, and the God of loue and peace shall be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kisse.

13 All the Saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Iesus Christ, and the loue of God, and the communion of the holy Ghost be with you all. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle to the Corinthians, was written from Philippos, a citie of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

¶ The Epistle of Paul to the Galatians.

CHAP. I.

6 He wondereth that they haue so soone left him, and the Gospel, 8 And accurseth those that preach any other Gospel then he did. 11 He learned the Gospel, not of men, but of God: 14 and sheweth what he was before his calling, 17 and what after it he did presently.

PAul an Apostle, not of men, neither by man, but by Iesus Christ, & God the Father, who raised him from the dead.

2 And al the brethren which are with me, vnto the Churches of Galatia.

3 Grace be to you and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Iesus Christ.

4 Who gaue himselfe for our sinnes that he might deliuer vs from this present euill world, according to the will of God, and our Father.

5 To whom bee glory for euer and euer, Amen.

6 I marueile, that you are so soone removed from him, that called you into the grace of Christ vnto another Gospel:

7 Which is not another: but there be some that trouble you, and would peruert the Gospel of Christ.

8 But though wee, or an Angel from heauen, preach any other Gospel vnto you, then that which wee haue preached vnto you, let him bee accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now againe, If any man preach any other Gospel vnto you, then that yee haue receiued, let him be accursed.

10 For do I now perswade men, or God: or doe I seeke to please men? For if I yet pleased men, I should not be the seruant of Christ.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the Gospel which was preached of mee, is not after man.

12 For I neither receiued it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the reuelation of Iesus Christ.

13 For yee haue heard of my conuersation in time past, in the Iewes Religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the Church of God and wasted it:

14 And profited in the Iewes Religion aboue many my †equals in mine owne nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleased God, who separated mee from my mothers wombe, and called mee, by his grace,

16 To reuelle his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediatly I conferred not with flesh and blood:

17 Neither went I vp to Ierusalem to them which were Apostles before mee, but I went into Arabia, and returned againe vnto Damascus.

18 Then after three yeeres, I ‖ went vp to Ierusalem, to see Peter, and abode with him fifteene dayes. ‖ Or, returned.

19 But other of the Apostles saw I none, saue Iames the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write vnto you behold, before God I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia.

22 And was vnknowen by face vnto the Churches of Iudea, which were in Christ.

23 But they had heard onely, that he which persecuted vs in times past, now preacheth the faith, which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

1 He sheweth when he went vp againe to Ierusalem, and for what purpose: 3 And that Titus was not circumcised. 11 And that he resisted Peter, and told him the reason: 14 why hee and other being Iewes, do beleeue in Christ to bee iustified by faith, and not by workes, 20 and that they liue not in sinne, who are so iustified.

THen fourteene yeres after, I went vp againe to Hierusalem with Barnabas, and tooke Titus with me also.

2 And I went vp by reuelation, and communicated vnto them that Gospel, which I preach among the Gentiles, but ‖ priuately to them which were of reputation, least by any meanes I should run, or had run in vaine. ‖ Or, seuerally.

3 But neither Titus who was with mee, being a Greeke, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of false brethren vnawares brought in, who came in priuily to spie out our liberty, which we haue in Christ Iesus that they might bring vs into bondage.

5 To whom wee gaue place by subiection, no not for an houre, that the trueth of the Gospel might continue with you.

6 But of these, who seemed to be somewhat (whatsoeuer they were, it maketh no mat-

ter to mee, God accepteth no mans person,) for they who seemed to bee somewhat, in conference added nothing to me.

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the Gospel of the vncircumcision was committed vnto mee, as the Gospel of the Circumcision was vnto Peter:

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the Apostleship of the Circumcision, the same was mighty in mee towards the Gentiles.)

9 And when Iames, Cephas and Iohn, who seemed to bee pillars, perceiued the grace that was giuen vnto mee, they gaue to mee and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we should goe vnto the heathen, and they vnto the Circumcision.

10 Onely they would that we should remember the poore, the same which I also was forward to doe.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because hee was to be blamed.

12 For before that certaine came from Iames, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, hee withdrew, and seperated himselfe, fearing them which were of the Circumcision.

13 And the other Iewes dissembled likewise with him, insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not vprightly according to the trueth of the Gospel, I said vnto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Iew, liuest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as doe the Iewes, why compellest thou the Gentiles to liue as doe the Iewes?

15 Wee who are Iewes by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not iustified by the workes of the Law, but by the faith of Iesus Christ, euen wee haue beleeued in Iesus Christ, that we might be iustified by the faith of Christ, and not by the workes of the Law: for by the workes of the Law shall no flesh bee iustified.

17 But if while wee seeke to bee iustified by Christ, wee our selues also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sinne? God forbid.

18 For if I build againe the things which I destroyed, I make my selfe a transgressour.

19 For I through the Law, am dead to the Law, that I might liue vnto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ. Neuertheless, I liue, yet not I, but Christ liueth in mee, and the life which I now liue in the flesh, I liue by the faith of the Sonne of God, who loued me, and gaue himselfe for me.

21 I doe not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousnesse come by the Law, then Christ is dead in vaine.

CHAP. III.

1 He asketh what moued them to leaue the faith, and hang vpon the Law. 6 They that beleeue are iustified, 9 and blessed with Abraham. 10 And this he sheweth by many reasons.

O Foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that you should not obey the trueth, before whose eyes Iesus Christ hath bene euidently set forth, crucified among you?

2 This only would I learne of you, receiued yee the Spirit by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are yee so foolish? hauing begunne in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

4 Haue yee suffered ‖ so many things in vaine? if it be yet in vaine. ‖ Or, so great.

5 Hee therefore that ministreth to you the Spirit, & worketh miracles among you, doeth hee it by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Euen as Abraham beleeued God, and it was ‖ accounted to him for righteousnesse. ‖ Or, imputed.

7 Know yee therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the Scripture foreseeing that God would iustifie the heathen through faith preached before the Gospel vnto Abraham, saying, *In thee shall all nations be blessed. *Gene. 12. 3.

9 So then, they which bee of faith, are blessed with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the workes of the Law, are vnder the curse: for it is written, *Cursed is euery one that continueth not in all things which are written in the booke of the Law to doe them. *Deut. 27. 26.

11 But that no man is iustified by the Law in the sight of God, it is euident: for *The iust shall liue by faith. *Abac. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17.

12 And the Law is not of faith: but *the man that doeth them, shall liue in them. *Leuit. 18. 5.

13 Christ hath redeemed vs from the curse of the Law, being made a curse for vs: for it is written, *Cursed is euery one that hangeth on tree: *Deut. 21. 23.

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles, through Iesus Christ: that we might receiue the promise of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speake after the manner of men: though it bee but a mans ‖ couenant, yet if it bee confirmed, no man disanulleth, or addeth thereto. ‖ Or, testament.

16 Now to Abraham and his seede were the promises made. He saith not, And to seedes, as of many, but as of one, And to thy seede, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, that the Couenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law which was foure hundred and thirty yeres after, cannot disanull, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the Law, it is no more of promise: but God gaue it to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then serueth the Law? it was added because of transgressions, till the seede should come, to whom the promise was made, and it was ordained by Angels in the hand of a Mediatour.

20 Now a Mediatour is not a Mediatour of one, but God is one.

21 Is the Law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had bene a Law giuen which could haue giuen life, verely righteousnesse should haue bene by the Law.

22 But the Scripture hath concluded all vnder sinne, that the promise by faith of Iesus Christ might bee giuen to them that beleeue.

23 But

23 But before faith came, we were kept vnder the Law, shut vp vnto the faith, which should afterwards be reuealed.
24 Wherefore the Law was our Schoolemaster to bring vs vnto Christ, that wee might bee iustified by faith.
25 But after that faith is come, wee are no longer vnder a Schoolemaster.
26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Iesus.
27 For as many of you as haue beene baptized into Christ, haue put on Christ.
28 There is neither Iew nor Greeke, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Iesus.
29 And if ye be Christs, then are yee Abrahams seede, and heires according to the promise.

CHAP. IIII.

1 While were vnder the Law till Christ came, as the heire is vnder his gardian till he be of age. 5 But Christ freed vs from the Law: 7 therefore we are seruants no longer to it. 14 Hee remembreth their good will to him, and his to them, 22 and sheweth that we are the sonnes of Abraham by the free woman.

NOw I say, that the heire, as long as he is a childe, differeth nothing from a seruant, though he be lord of all,
2 But is vnder tutors and gouernours vntill the time appointed of the father.
3 Euen so we, when we were children, were in bondage vnder the ‖ Elements of the world:
4 But when the fulnesse of the time was come, God sent forth his Sonne made of a woman, made vnder the Law,
5 To redeeme them that were vnder the Law, that wee might receiue the adoption of sonnes.
6 And because ye are sonnes, God hath sent forth the spirit of his Sonne into your hearts, crying Abba, Father.
7 Wherefore thou art no more a seruant, but a sonne; and if a sonne, then an heire of God through Christ.
8 Howbeit, then when yee knew not God, yee did seruice vnto them which by nature are no gods.
9 But now after that yee haue knowen God, or rather are knowen of God, how turne yee ‖ againe to the weake and beggerly ‖ elements, whereunto ye desire againe to be in bondage?
10 Yee obserue dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeeres.
11 I am afraid of you, lest I haue bestowed vpon you labour in vaine.
12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I am; for I am as ye are. Ye haue not injured me at all.
13 Ye know how through infirmitie of the flesh, I preached the Gospel vnto you at the first.
14 And my temptation which was in my flesh yee despised not, nor reiected, but receiued mee as an Angel of God, euen as Christ Iesus.
15 ‖ Where is then the blessednes you spake of? for I beare you record, that if it had beene possible, ye would haue plucked out your owne eyes, and haue giuen them to me.
16 Am I therefore become your enemie, because I tell you the truth?
17 They zealously affect you, but not well: yea, they would exclude ‖ you, that you might affect them.
18 But it is good to be zealously affected alwayes in a good thing, and not only when I am present with you.
19 My little children, of whom I trauaile in birth againe, vntill Christ bee formed in you:
20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voyce, for I ‖ stand in doubt of you.
21 Tell mee, yee that desire to bee vnder the Law, doe ye not heare the Law?
22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sonnes, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a free woman.
23 But hee who was of the bondwoman, was borne after the flesh: but he of the freewoman, was by promise.
24 Which things are an Allegory: for these are the two ‖ Couenants: the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.
25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and ‖ answereth to Ierusalem, which now is, and is in bondage with her children.
26 But Ierusalem which is aboue is free, which is the mother of vs all.
27 For it is written, * Reioyce thou barren that bearest not, breake forth and cry thou that trauellest not: for the desolate hath many moe children then she which hath an husband.
28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.
29 But as then he that was borne after the flesh, persecuted him that was borne after the spirit, euen so it is now.
30 Neuertheless, what saith the Scripture? * Cast out the bondwoman and her sonne: for the sonne of the bondwoman shall not bee heire with the sonne of the freewoman.
31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

1 He moueth them to stand in their liberty, 3 and not to obserue Circumcision: 13 but rather loue, which is the summe of the Law. 19 He reckoneth vp the workes of the flesh, 22 and the fruits of the spirit, 25 and exhorteth to walke in the spirit.

STand fast therefore in the libertie wherewith Christ hath made vs free, and bee not intangled againe with the yoke of bondage.
2 Behold, I Paul say vnto you, that if yee bee circumcised, Christ shall profite you nothing.
3 For I testifie againe to euery man that is circumcised, that hee is a debtour to doe the whole Law.
4 Christ is become of no effect vnto you, whosoeuer of you are iustified by the Law: yee are fallen from grace.
5 For wee through the spirit waite for the hope of righteousnesse by faith.
6 For in Iesus Christ, neither circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but faith which worketh by loue.

7 Ye did runne well; ‖ who did hinder you, that ye should not obey the truth?
8 This perswasion commeth not of him that calleth you.
9 A little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe.
10 I haue confidence in you through the Lord, that you will be none otherwise minded: but he that troubleth you, shall beare his iudgement, whosoeuer he be.
11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why doe I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the Crosse ceased.
12 I would they were euen cut off which trouble you.
13 For brethren, yee haue beene called vnto liberty, onely vse not libertie for an occasion to the flesh, but by loue serue one another.
14 For all the Law is fulfilled in one word, euen in this: * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.
15 But if yee bite and deuoure one another, take heede yee bee not consumed one of another.
16 This I say then, Walke in the Spirit, and ‖ ye shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh.
17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh, and these are contrary the one to the other; so that ye cannot doe the things that ye would.
18 But if ye be led of the Spirit, yee are not vnder the Law.
19 Now the workes of the flesh are manifest, which are these, adultery, fornication, vncleannesse, lasciuiousnesse,
20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,
21 Enuyings, murthers, drunkennesse, reuellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I haue also told you in time past, that they which doe such things shall not inherite the kingdome of God.
22 But the fruit of the Spirit is loue, ioy, peace, long suffering, gentlenesse, goodnesse, faith,
23 Meekenesse, temperance: against such there is no law.
24 And they that are Christs, haue crucified the flesh with the ‖ affections and lusts.
25 If wee liue in the Spirit, let vs also walke in the spirit.
26 Let vs not bee desirous of vaine glory, prouoking one another, enuying one another.

CHAP. VI.

1 He moueth them to deale mildly with a brother that hath slipped, 2 and to beare one another burden. 6 To beliberall to their teachers, 9 and not weary of well do-

ing. 12 He sheweth what they intend that preach circumcision. 14 He glorieth in nothing, saue in the crosse of Christ.

BRethren, ‖ if a man be ouertaken in a fault: ye which are spirituall, restore such a one in the spirit of meekenesse, considering thy selfe least thou also be tempted.
2 Beare yee one anothers burdens, and so fulfill the Law of Christ.
3 For if a man thinke himselfe to bee something, when he is nothing, hee deceiueth himselfe.
4 But let euery man proue his own worke, and then shall he haue reioycing in himselfe alone, and not in another.
5 For euery man shall beare his owne burthen.
6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate vnto him that teacheth, in all good things.
7 Be not deceiued, God is not mocked: for whatsoeuer a man soweth, that shall hee also reape.
8 For he that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reape corruption: but hee that soweth to the Spirit, shall of the Spirit reape life euerlasting.
9 And let vs not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reape, if we faint not.
10 As wee haue therefore opportunity, let vs doe good vnto all men, especially vnto them who are of the houshold of faith.
11 Ye see how large a letter I haue written vnto you with mine owne hand.
12 As many as desire to make a faire shew in the flesh, they constraine you to bee circumcised: onely lest they should suffer persecution for the Crosse of Christ.
13 For neither they themselues who are circumcised keepe the Law, but desire to haue you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.
14 But God forbid that I should glory, saue in the Crosse of our Lord Iesus Christ, ‖ by whom the world is crucified vnto mee, and I vnto the world.
15 For in Christ Iesus neither circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but a new creature.
16 And as many as walke according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and vpon the Israel of God.
17 From henceforth let no man trouble me, for I beare in my body the markes of our Lord Iesus.
18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with your spirit, Amen.

¶ Vnto the Galatians, written from Rome.

The

The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Ephesians.

CHAP. I.

1 *After the salutation,* 3 *and thanksgiuing for the Ephesians,* 4 *he treateth of our Election,* 6 *and Adoption by grace,* 11 *which is the true and proper fountaine of mans saluation.* 13 *And because the height of this mistery cannot easily be attained vnto,* 16 *hee prayeth that they may come,* 18 *to the full knowledge,* and 20 *possession thereof in Christ.*

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the will of God, to the Saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithfull in Christ Iesus.

2 Grace be to you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Blessed bee the God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, who hath blessed vs with all spirituall blessings in heauenly ‖places in Christ,

‖ Or, things.

4 According as hee hath chosen vs in him, before the foundation of the world, that wee should bee holy, and without blame before him in loue.

5 Hauing predestinated vs vnto the adoption of children by Iesus Christ to himselfe, according to the good pleasure of his will:

6 To the praysle of the glory of his grace, wherein hee hath made vs accepted in the beloued:

7 In whom wee haue redemption through his blood, the forgiuenesse of sinnes, according to the riches of his grace,

8 Wherein hee hath abounded toward vs in all wisedome and prudence:

9 Hauing made known vnto vs the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure, which he had purposed in himselfe,

10 That in the dispensation of the fulnesse of times, hee might gather together in one, all things in Christ, both which are in †heauen, and which are on earth, euen in him.

† Gr. the heauens.

11 In whom also we haue obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsell of his owne will:

12 That wee should bee to the praysle of his glory, who first ‖trusted in Christ.

‖ Or, hoped.

13 In whom yee also trusted after that yee heard the word of truth, the Gospel of your saluation: in whom also after that ye beleeued, yee were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise:

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, vntill the redemption of the purchased possession, vnto the praysle of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Iesus, and loue vnto all the Saints,

16 Cease not to giue thankes for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Iesus Christ the Father of glory, may giue vnto you the spirit of wisedome and reuelation ‖ in the knowledge of him:

‖ Or, for the acknowledgement.

18 The eyes of your vnderstanding being inlightened: that yee may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the Saints:

19 And what is the exceeding greatnesse of his power to vs-ward who beleeue, according to the working † of his mighty power:

† Gr. of the might of his power.

20 Which hee wrought in Christ when hee raised him from the dead, and set him at his owne right hand in the heauenly places.

21 Farre aboue all principalitie, and power, and might, and dominion, and euery name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come,

22 And hath put all things vnder his feete, and gaue him to bee the head ouer all things to the Church,

23 Which is his body, the fulnesse of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

1 *By comparing what we were by* 3 *nature, with what we are* 5 *by grace:* 10 *He declareth, that we are made for good workes, and* 13 *being brought neere by Christ, should not liue as* 11 *Gentiles, and* 12 *forrainers in time past, but as* 19 *citizens with the Saints, and the family of God.*

AND you hath hee quickened who were dead in trespasses, and sinnes,

2 Wherein in time past yee walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the ayre, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience,

3 Among whom also wee all had our conuersation in times past, in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling † the desires of the flesh, and of the minde, and were by nature the children of wrath, euen as others:

† Gr. doing.

4 But God who is rich in mercy, for his great loue wherewith he loued vs,

5 Euen when wee were dead in sinnes, hath quickened vs together with Christ, (by grace ye are saued)

6 And hath raised vs vp together, and made vs sit together in heauenly places in Christ Iesus:

7 That in the ages to come, he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in his kindnesse towards vs, through Christ Iesus.

8 For by grace are ye saued, through faith, and that not of your selues: it is the gift of God:

9 Not of workes, lest any man should boast.

10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Iesus vnto good workes, which God hath before ‖ ordained, that wee should walke in them.

‖ Or, prepared.

11 Wherefore remember that yee being in time passed Gentiles in the flesh, who are called vncircumcision by that which is called the circumcision in the flesh made by hands,

12 That at that time yee were without Christ, being aliens from the common wealth of

of Israel, and strangers from the Couenants of promise, hauing no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Christ Iesus, ye who some-times were far off, are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken downe the middle wall of partition betweene vs:

15 Hauing abolished in his flesh the enmitie, euen the Law of commandements conteined in ordinances, for to make in himselfe, of twaine, one new man, so making peace.

16 And that hee might reconcile both vnto God in one body by the Crosse, hauing slaine the enmity ‖ thereby.

‖ Or, in himself.

17 And came, and preached peace to you, which were afar off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him we both haue an accesse by one Spirit vnto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and forreiners, but fellow citizens with the Saints, and of the household of God,

20 And are built vpon the foundation of the Apostles and ‖Prophets, Iesus Christ himselfe being the chiefe corner stone,

‖ Or, Preachers.

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth vnto an holy Temple in the Lord:

22 In whome you also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

1 *The hidden mysterie, 6 that the Gentiles should be saued,* 2 *was made known to Paul by reuelation:* 8 *And to him was that grace giuen, that* 9 *he should preach it,* 13 *He desireth them not to faint for his tribulation,* 14 *and prayeth,* 19 *that they may perceiue the great loue of Christ toward them.*

FOr this cause I Paul the prisoner of Iesus Christ for you Gentiles.

2 If yee haue heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is giuen mee to you ward:

3 How that by reuelation he made known vnto mee the mysterie, (as I wrote ‖ afore in few words,

‖ Or, a little before.

4 Whereby when yee read, yee may vnderstand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ,)

5 Which in other ages was not made known vnto the sonnes of men, as it is now reuelled vnto his holy Apostles and Prophets by the Spirit:

6 That the Gentiles should bee fellowheires, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ, by the Gospel:

7 Whereof I was made a Minister, according to the gift of the grace of God giuen vnto me by the effectuall working of his power.

8 Vnto me, who am lesse then the least of all Saints, is this grace giuen, that I should preach among the Gentiles the vnsearchable riches of Christ,

9 And to make all men see, what is the fellowship of the mysterie, which from the beginning of the world, hath bene hid in God, who created all things by Iesus Christ:

10 To the intent that now vnto the principalities and powers in heauenly places, might be known by the Church the manifold wisedome of God,

11 According to the eternall purpose which he purposed in Christ Iesus our Lord:

12 In whom wee haue boldnesse and accesse, with confidence, by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I desire that yee faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glorie.

14 For this cause I bow my knees vnto the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ,

15 Of whom the whole family in heauen and earth is named,

16 That he would graunt you according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might, by his Spirit in the inner man,

17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith, that yee being rooted and grounded in loue,

18 May bee able to comprehend with all Saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height:

19 And to know the loue of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulnesse of God.

20 Now vnto him that is able to doe exceeding abundantly aboue all that wee aske or thinke, according to the power that worketh in vs,

21 Vnto him bee glory in the Church by Christ Iesus, throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *He exhorteth to vnitie,* 7 *and declareth that God therefore giueth diuers* 11 *gifts vnto men, that his Church might bee* 13 *edified,* and 16 *growen vp in Christ.* 18 *He calleth them from the impuritie of the Gentiles,* 24 *To put on the new man,* 25 *To cast off lying, and* 29 *corrupt communication.*

THerefore the prisoner ‖ of the Lord, beseech you that yee walke worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

‖ Or, in the Lord.

2 With all lowlinesse & meekenes, with long suffering, forbearing one another in loue:

3 Endeuouring to keepe the vnitie of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 There is one body, and one spirit, euen as ye are called in one hope of your calling.

5 One Lord, one Faith, one Baptisme.

6 One God and Father of all, who is aboue all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But vnto euery one of vs is giuen grace, according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

8 Wherefore he saith: * When he ascended vp on high, he led ‖ captiuity captiue, and gaue gifts vnto men.

* Psal. 68. 18.

‖ Or, a multitude of captiues.

9 (Now that hee ascended, what is it but that hee also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?

10 He that descended, is the same also that ascended vp farre aboue all heauens that hee might ‖ fill all things)

‖ Or, fulfill.

11 * And he gaue some, Apostles: and some Prophets: and some, Euangelists: and some Pastors, and teachers:

* 1. Cor. 12. 28.

12 For the perfecting of the Saints, for the worke of the ministerie, for the edifying of the body of Christ:

13 Till wee all come in the ‖ vnity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Sonne of God, vnto a perfect man, vnto the measure of the ‖ stature of the fulnesse of Christ:

‖ Or, into the vnitie.

‖ Or, age.

14 That wee henceforth bee no more chil-

dren, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every winde of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftines, wherby they lie in wait to deceive:

15 But ‖ speaking the trueth in loue, may grow vp into him in all things which is the head, euen Christ:

*Col.2.19. 16 * From whom the whole body fitly ioyned together, and compacted by that which every ioynt supplieth, according to the effectuall working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body, vnto the edifying of it selfe in loue.

17 This I say therefore and testifie in the Lord, that yee henceforth walke not as other Gentiles walke in the vanity of their minde,

18 Hauing the vnderstanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, because of the

*Rom.1.28. * ‖ blindnesse of their heart:

‖Or, hardnesse. 19 Who being past feeling, haue giuen themselues ouer vnto lasciuiousnesse, to worke all vncleannesse with greedinesse.

20 But ye haue not so learned Christ:

21 If so be that ye haue heard him, and haue been taught by him, as the trueth is in Jesus,

22 That yee put off concerning the former conuersation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitfull lusts:

23 And bee renewed in the spirit of your minde:

24 And that ye put on that new man, which after God is created in righteousnes, and ‖ true holinesse.

‖Or, holinesse of truth. 25 Wherefore putting away lying, speake euery man trueth with his neighbour: for wee are members one of another.

26 Bee yee angry, and sinne not, let not the Sunne goe downe vpon your wrath:

27 Neither giue place to the deuill.

28 Let him that stole, steale no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that hee may haue ‖ to giue to him that needeth.

‖Or, to distribute. 29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good ‖ to the vse of edifying, that it may minister grace vnto the hearers.

‖Or, to edifie profitably. 30 And grieue not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed vnto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitternesse, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and euill speaking, bee put away from you, with all malice.

*2.Cor.2.10. 32 * And be yee kinde one to another, tender hearted, forgiuing one another, euen as God for Christs sake hath forgiuen you.

CHAP. V.

2 After generall exhortations to loue, 3 To fly fornication, 4 and all vncleannesse, 7 not to conuerse with the wicked, 15 to walke warily, and to be 18 filled with the spirit, 22 hee descendeth to the particular duties, how wiues ought to obey their husbands, 25 and husbands ought to loue their wiues, 32 euen as Christ doeth his Church.

BEe yee therefore followers of God, as deare children.

2 And walke in loue, as Christ also hath loued vs, and hath giuen himselfe for vs an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweete smelling sauour:

3 But fornication and all vncleannesse, or couetousnes, let it not be once named amongst you, as becommeth Saints:

4 Neither filthines, nor foolish talking, nor iesting, which are not conuenient: but rather giuing of thankes.

5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor vncleane person, nor couetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Christ, and of God.

6 Let no man deceiue you with vaine words: for because of these things commeth the wrath of God vpon the children of ‖ disobedience. ‖Or, vnbelief.

7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

8 For yee were sometimes darkenesse, but now are ye light in the Lord: walke as children of light:

9 (For the fruit of the spirit is in all goodnesse, and righteousnesse, and trueth,)

10 Proouing what is acceptable vnto the Lord:

11 And haue no fellowship with the vnfruitfull workes of darkenesse, but rather reproue them.

12 For it is a shame euen to speake of those things which are done of them in secret.

‖Or, reproued. 13 But all things that are ‖ reproued, are made manifest by the light: for whatsoeuer doth make manifest, is light.

*Esay 60.1. 14 Wherefore hee saith, * Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall giue thee light.

15 * See then that yee walke circumspectly, *Col.4.5. not as fooles, but as wise,

16 Redeeming the time, because the dayes are euill.

17 Wherefore bee ye not vnwise, but vnderstanding what the will of the Lord is.

18 And bee not drunke with wine, wherein is excesse: but be filled with the spirit:

19 Speaking to your selues in Psalmes, and hymnes, and spirituall songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord,

20 Giuing thankes alwayes for all things vnto God, and the Father, in the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ,

21 Submitting your selues one to another in the feare of God.

22 Wiues, submit your selues vnto your owne husbands, as vnto the Lord.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife, euen as Christ is the head of the Church: and he is the sauiour of the body.

24 Therefore as the Church is subiect vnto Christ, so let the wiues be to their owne husbands in euery thing.

25 Husbands, loue your wiues, euen as Christ also loued the Church, and gaue himselfe for it:

26 That hee might sanctifie and cleanse it with the washing of water, by the word,

27 That hee might present it to himselfe a glorious Church, not hauing spot or wrinckle, or any such thing: but that it should bee holy and without blemish.

28 So ought men to loue their wiues, as their owne bodies: hee that loueth his wife, loueth himselfe.

29 For

29 For no man euer yet hated his owne flesh: but nourisheth and cherisheth it, euen as the Lord the Church:

30 For wee are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and shall be ioyned vnto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great mistery: but I speake concerning Christ and the Church.

33 Neuertheless, let euery one of you in particular, so loue his wife euen as himselfe, and the wife see that she reuerence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

1 The duetie of children towards their parents, 5 Of seruants towards their masters. 10 Our life is a warfare, 12 Not only against flesh and blood, but also spirituall enemies. 13 The complete armour of a Christian, 18 and how it ought to be vsed. 21 Tychicus is commended.

CHildren obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 Honour thy father and mother, (which is the first commandement with promise,)

3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest liue long on the earth.

4 And yee fathers, prouoke not your children to wrath: but bring them vp in the nourture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Seruants, bee obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with feare and trembling, in singlenesse of your heart, as vnto Christ:

6 Not with eye seruice as men pleasers, but as the seruants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart:

7 With good will doing seruice, as to the Lord, and not to men:

8 Knowing that whatsoeuer good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receiue of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And ye masters, doe the same things vnto them, ‖ forbearing threatning: knowing that ‖ your master also is in heauen, neither is there respect of persons with him. ‖Or, forbearing. Some read, with you, and their master.

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that yee may be able to stand against the wiles of the deuill:

12 For wee wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against the principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkenesse of this world, against ‖ spirituall wickednesse in ‖ high places. ‖Or, wicked spirits.

13 Wherefore take vnto you the whole armour of God, that yee may bee able to withstand in the euill day, and ‖ hauing done all, to stand. ‖Or, orderly. ‖Or, hauing ouercome all.

14 Stand therefore, hauing your loynes girt about with trueth, and hauing on the brestplate of righteousnesse:

15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the Gospel of peace.

16 Aboue all taking the shielde of Faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of saluation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying alwayes with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseuerance, and supplication for all Saints:

19 And for me, that vtterance may be giuen vnto me, that I may open my mouth boldly to make knowen the mystery of the Gospel,

20 For which I am an ambassadour ‖ in bonds, that ‖ therein I may speake boldly, as I ought to speake. ‖Or, in a chaine. ‖Or, thereof.

21 But that ye also may know my affaires and how I doe, Tychicus a beloued brother, and faithfull minister in the Lord, shall make knowen to you all things.

22 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affaires, and that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace bee to the brethren, and loue with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Grace bee with all them that loue our Lord Jesus Christ ‖ in sincerity. Amen. ‖Or, with incorruption.

¶ Written from Rome vnto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Philippians.

CHAP. I.

1 He testifieth his thankefulnesse to God, and his loue toward them, for the fruits of their faith and fellowship in his sufferings, 9 daily praying to him for their increase in grace: 12 He sheweth what good the furtherance of Christ had receiued by his troubles at Rome, 21 and how ready he is to glorifie Christ either by his life or death, 27 exhorting them to vnity, 28 and to fortitude in persecution.

PAul and Timotheus the seruants of Jesus Christ, to all the Saints in Christ Jesus, which are at Philippi, with the Bishops and Deacons.

2 Grace bee vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 I thanke my God vpon euery ‖ remembrance of you, ‖Or, remembrance.

4 Alwayes in euery prayer of mine for you all making request, with ioy

5 For your fellowship in the Gospel from the first day vntill now:

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good worke in you, ‖ will perfourme it vntill the day of Jesus Christ. ‖Or, will finish it.

7 Euen as it is meete for me to thinke this of you all, because I ‖ haue you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the Gospel, ye all are ‖ partakers of my grace. ‖Or, you haue me in your heart. ‖Or, partakers with me of grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Jesus Christ.

9 And

9 And this I pray, that your loue may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all ‖ iudgement:

‖ Or, sence.
‖ Or, trie.
‖ Or, differ.

10 That ye may ‖ approue things that are excellent, that ye may be sincere, and without offence till the day of Christ:

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousnes, which are by Iesus Christ vnto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would ye should vnderstand brethren, that the things which happened vnto me, haue fallen out rather vnto the furtherance of the Gospel.

‖ Or, for Christ.
‖ Or, Cæsars Court.

13 So that my bonds ‖ in Christ, are manifest in all the ‖ palace, and in ‖ all other places.

‖ Or, to all abiders.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speake the word without feare.

15 Some indeed preach Christ, euen of enuie and strife, and some also of good will.

16 The one preach Christ of contention not sincerely, supposing to adde affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of loue, knowing that I am set for the defence of the Gospel.

18 What then? Notwithstanding euery way, whether in pretence, or in truth: Christ is preached, and I therein doe reioyce, yea, and will reioyce.

19 For I know that this shall turne to my saluation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Iesus Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectation, and my hope, that in nothing I shalbe ashamed: but that with all boldnesse, as alwayes, so now also Christ shalbe magnified in my body, whether it be by life or by death.

21 For to me to liue is Christ, and to die is gaine.

22 But if I liue in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall choose, I wot not.

23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, hauing a desire to depart, and to be with Christ, which is farre better.

24 Neuertheless, to abide in the flesh, is more needfull for you.

25 And hauing this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and ioy of faith,

26 That your reioycing may be more abundant in Iesus Christ for me, by my comming to you againe.

27 Only let your conuersation bee as it becommeth the Gospel of Christ, that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may heare of your affaires, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one minde, striuing together for the faith of the Gospel,

28 And in nothing terrified by your aduersaries, which is to them an euident token of perdition: but to you of saluation, and that of God.

29 For vnto you it is giuen in the behalfe of Christ, not only to beleeue on him, but also to suffer for his sake:

30 Hauing the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now heare to be in me.

CHAP. II.

He exhorteth them to vnitie, and to all humblenes of mind, by the example of Christ his humilitie and exaltation. 12 *To a carefull proceeding in the way of saluation, that they be as lights to the wicked world,* 16 *and comforts to him their Apostle, who is now ready to be offered vp to God.* 19 *Hee hopeth to send Timothee to them, whom he greatly commendeth,* 25 *as Epaphroditus also whom he presently sendeth to them.*

IF there be therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of loue, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels, and mercies:

2 Fulfill ye my ioy, that ye be like minded, hauing the same loue, being of one accord, of one mind.

3 Let nothing be done through strife, or vaine glory, but in lowlinesse of minde let each esteeme other better then themselues.

4 Looke not euery man on his owne things, but euery man also on the things of others.

5 Let this minde be in you, which was also in Christ Iesus:

6 Who being in the forme of God, thought it not robbery to be equall with God:

7 But made himselfe of no reputation, and tooke vpon him the forme of a seruant, and was made in the ‖ likenesse of men.

‖ Or, habite.

8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himselfe, and became obedient vnto death, euen the death of the Crosse.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and giuen him a Name which is aboue euery name:

10 That at the Name of Iesus euery knee should bow, of things in heauen, and things in earth, and things vnder the earth:

11 And that euery tongue should confesse, that Iesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloued, as ye haue alwayes obeyed, not as in my presence onely, but now much more in my absence; worke out your owne saluation with feare and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will, and to doe, of his good pleasure.

14 Doe all things without murmurings, and disputings:

‖ Or, sonnes.

15 That ye may be blamelesse, and ‖ harmelesse the sonnes of God, without rebuke, in the middes of a crooked & peruerse nation, among whom ‖ ye shine as lights in the world:

‖ Or, stars.

16 Holding forth the word of life, that I may reioyce in the day of Christ, that I haue not run in vaine, neither laboured in vaine.

17 Yea, and if I be † offered vpon the sacrifice and seruice of your faith, I ioy, and reioyce with you all.

† Or, poured forth.

18 For the same cause also doe yee ioy, and reioyce with me.

19 ‖ But I trust in the Lord Iesus, to send Timotheus shortly vnto you, that I also may be of good comfort when I know your state.

‖ Or, moreouer.

20 For I haue no man ‖ like minded, who will naturally care for your state.

‖ Or, of like mind with me.

21 For all seeke their owne, not the things which are Iesus Christs.

22 But ye know the proofe of him, That as a sonne with the father, hee hath serued with me in the Gospel.

23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soone as I shall see how it will goe with me.

24 But I trust in the Lord, that I also my selfe shall come shortly.

25 Yet

25 Yet I supposed it necessary, to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother and companion in labour, and fellow souldier, but your messenger, and he that ministred to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heauinesse, because that ye had heard that he had bene sicke.

27 For indeed he was sicke nigh vnto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him onely, but on me also, lest I should haue sorrow vpon sorrow.

28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye see him againe, ye may reioyce, and that I may be lesse sorrowfull.

29 Receiue him therefore in the Lord with all gladnesse, and ‖ hold such in reputation:

‖ Or, account such.

30 Because for the worke of Christ he was nigh vnto death, not regarding his life, to supply your lacke of seruice toward me.

CHAP. III.

He warneth them to beware of the false teachers of the circumcision, 4 *(hewing that himselfe hath greater cause then they, to trust in the righteousnes of the Law:* 7 *which notwithstanding he counteth as dong & losse, to gaine Christ and his righteousnesse,* 12 *therein acknowledging his owne imperfection.* 15 *He exhorteth them to bee thus minded,* 17 *and to imitate him,* 18 *and to decline the wayes of carnall Christians.*

FInally, my brethren, reioyce in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not grieuous: but for you it is safe.

2 Beware of dogges, beware of euill workers: beware of the concision.

3 For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and reioyce in Christ Iesus, and haue no confidence in the flesh.

4 Though I might also haue confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof hee might trust in the flesh, I more:

5 Circumcised the eight day, of the stocke of Israel, of the tribe of Beniamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrewes, as touching the Law, a Pharisee:

6 Concerning zeale, persecuting the Church: touching the righteousnes which is in the law, blamelesse.

7 But what things were gaine to me, those I counted losse for Christ.

8 Yea doubtlesse, and I count all things but losse, for the excellencie of the knowledge of Christ Iesus my Lord: for whom I haue suffered the losse of all things, and doe count them but dong, that I may win Christ,

9 And be found in him, not hauing mine owne righteousnesse, which is of the Law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousnesse which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable vnto his death,

11 If by any meanes I might attaine vnto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Iesus.

13 Brethren, I count not my selfe to haue apprehended: but this one thing I doe, forgetting those things which are behinde, and reaching forth vnto those things which are before,

14 I presse toward the marke, for the price of the high calling of God in Christ Iesus.

15 Let vs therefore, as many as be perfect, bee thus minded: and if in any thing yee be otherwise minded, God shall reueale euen this vnto you.

16 Neuertheless, whereto we haue already attained, let vs walke by the same rule, let vs mind the same thing.

17 Brethren, bee followers together of mee, and marke them which walke so, as ye haue vs for an ensample.

18 (For many walke, of whom I haue told you often, and now tell you euen weeping, that they are the enemies of the Crosse of Christ:

19 Whose end is destruction, whose God is their belly, and whose glorie is in their shame, who mind earthly things.)

20 For our conuersation is in heauen, from whence also we looke for the Sauiour the Lord Iesus Christ:

21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may bee fashioned like vnto his glorious body, according to the working whereby hee is able euen to subdue all things vnto himselfe.

CHAP. IIII.

From particular admonitions, 4 *he proceedeth to generall exhortations,* 10 *shewing how he reioyced at their liberality towards him lying in prison, not so much for the supply of his owne wants, as for the grace of God in them.* 19 *And so he concludeth with prayer and salutations.*

THerefore, my brethren, dearely beloued and longed for, my ioy and crowne, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearely beloued.

2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntiche, that they be of the same minde in the Lord.

3 And I intreate thee also, true yoke fellow, helpe those women which laboured with me in the Gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellow-labourers, whose names are in the booke of life.

4 Reioyce in the Lord alway: and againe I say, Reioyce.

5 Let your moderation be knowne vnto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Bee carefull for nothing: but in euery thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiuing, let your requests be made knowen vnto God.

7 And the peace of God which passeth all vnderstanding, shall keepe your hearts and minds through Christ Iesus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatsoeuer things are true, whatsoeuer things are ‖ honest, whatsoeuer things are iust, whatsoeuer things are pure, whatsoeuer things are louely, whatsoeuer things are of good report: if there bee any vertue, and if there be any praise, thinke on these things:

‖ Or, venerable

9 Those things which yee haue both learned and receiued, and heard, and seene in mee, doe: and the God of peace shall be with you.

10 But I reioyced in the Lord greatly, that

‖Or, is reuiued now at the last your care of mee ‖ hath flourished againe, wherein ye were also carefull, but ye lacked opportunitie.

11 Not that I speake in respect of want: for I haue learned in whatsoeuer state I am, therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: euery where, and in all things I am instructed, both to bee full, and to be hungry, both to abound, and to suffer need.

13 I can doe all things through Christ, which strengthneth me.

14 Notwithstanding, ye haue well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now yee Philippians know also that in the beginning of the Gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no Church communicated with mee, as concerning giuing and receiuing, but ye onely.

16 For euen in Thessalonica, yee sent once, and againe vnto my necessitie.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But ‖ I haue all, and abound, I am full ‖Or, I haue receiued all. hauing receiued of Epaphroditus the things which were sent from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to God.

19 But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glorie, by Christ Iesus.

20 Now vnto God and our Father be glorie for euer and euer. Amen.

21 Salute euery Saint in Christ Iesus: the brethren which are with me greet you.

22 All the Saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cesars household.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ bee with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Colossians.

CHAP. I.

1 *After salutation hee thanketh God for their faith,* 7 *confirmeth the doctrine of Epaphras,* 9 *Prayeth further for their increase in grace,* 14 *describeth the true Christ,* 21 *encourageth them to receiue Iesus Christ, and commendeth his owne ministerie.*

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God and Timotheus our brother.

2 To the Saints & faithfull brethren in Christ, which are at Colosse, grace be vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 We giue thankes to God and the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, praying alwayes for you,

4 Since wee heard of your faith in Christ Iesus, and of the loue which ye haue to all the Saints,

5 For the hope which is laide vp for you in heauen, whereof ye heard before in the word of the trueth of the Gospel.

6 Which is come vnto you as it is in all the world, and bringeth foorth fruit, as it doth also in you, since the day ye heard of it, and knew the grace of God in trueth.

7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our deare fellowseruant, who is for you a faithfull Minister of Christ:

8 Who also declared vnto vs your loue in the Spirit.

9 For this cause wee also, since the day wee heard it, doe not cease to pray for you, and to desire that yee might bee filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wisedome and spirituall vnderstanding:

10 That ye might walke worthy of the Lord vnto all pleasing, being fruitfull in euery good worke, and increasing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with all might according to his glorious power, vnto all patience and long suffering with ioyfulnesse:

12 Giuing thankes vnto the father, which hath made vs meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the Saints in light:

13 Who hath deliuered vs from the power of darkenesse, and hath translated vs into the kingdome of † his deare Sonne. †Or, the Sonne of his loue.

14 In whom we haue redemption through his blood, euen the forgiuenesse of sinnes.

15 Who is the image of the inuisible God, the first borne of euery creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heauen, and that are in earth, visible and inuisible, whether they bee thrones or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him and for him.

17 * And he is before all things, and by him all things consist. *1. Cor. 8. Iohn 1. 3.

18 And he is the head of the body, the Church: who is the beginning, the first borne from the dead, that ‖ in all things hee might haue the preeminence: ‖Or, among all.

19 For it pleased the Father that in him should all fulnesse dwell.

20 And (‖ hauing made peace through the blood of his crosse) by him to reconcile all things vnto himselfe, by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heauen. ‖Or, making peace.

21 And you that were sometimes alienated, and enemies ‖ in your mind by wicked workes, yet now hath he reconciled, ‖Or, by your minde in wicked workes.

22 In the body of the flesh through death, to present you holy and vnblamable, and vnreprooueable in his sight,

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and setled, and be not moued away from the hope of the Gospel, which ye haue heard, and which was preached to euery creature which is vnder heauen, whereof I Paul am made a minister.

24 Who now reioyce in my sufferings for you, and fill vp that which is behind of the afflictions

flictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is the Church.

25 Whereof I am made a minister according to the dispensation of God, which is giuen to me for you, ‖ to fulfill the word of God: ‖Or, to make it full.

26 Euen the mysterie which hath beene hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest to his Saints, †Or, shall to finish the word of God. Rom. 15.

27 To whom God would make knowen what is the riches of the glorie of this mysterie among the Gentiles, which is Christ ‖ in you, the hope of glorie: ‖Or, among you

28 Whom wee preach, warning euery man, and teaching euery man in all wisedome, that wee may present euery man perfect in Christ Iesus.

29 Whereunto I also labour, striuing according to his working, which worketh in mee mightily.

CHAP. II.

1 *He stil exhorteth them to be constant in Christ.* 8 *To beware of Philosophie, and vaine traditions,* 18 *worshipping of Angels,* 20 *And Legall Ceremonies, which are ended in Christ.*

FOr I would that ye knew what great ‖ conflict I haue for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as haue not seene my face in the flesh. ‖Or, sollicitude.

2 That their hearts might bee comforted, being knit together in loue, and vnto all riches of the full assurance of vnderstanding, to the acknowledgement of the mysterie of God, and of the Father, and of Christ,

3 ‖ In whom are hid all the treasures of wisedome, and knowledge. ‖Or, wherein.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, ioying and beholding your order, and the stedfastnesse of your faith in Christ.

6 As ye haue therefore receiued Christ Iesus the Lord, so walke ye in him:

7 Rooted and built vp in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye haue bin taught, abounding therein with thankes-giuing.

8 Beware lest any man spoile you through Philosophie and vaine deceit, after the tradition of men, after the ‖ rudiments of the world, and not after Christ: ‖Or, elements.

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulnesse of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principalitie, and power.

11 In whom also yee are circumcised with the Circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sinnes of the flesh, by the Circumcision of Christ:

12 Buried with him in Baptisme, wherein also you are risen with him through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you being dead in your sinnes, and the vncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, hauing forgiuen you all trespasses,

14 Blotting out the hand writing of ordinances, that was against vs, which was contrary to vs, and tooke it out of the way, nayling it to his Crosse:

15 And hauing spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing ouer them ‖ in it. ‖Or, in himselfe.

16 Let no man therefore iudge you in ‖ meat or in drink, or ‖ in respect of an holy day, or of the New moone, or of the Sabbath dayes: ‖Or, for eating and drinking. ‖Or, in part.

17 Which are a shadow of things to come, but the body is of Christ.

18 Let no man ‖ beguile you of your reward, † in a voluntary humilitie, and worshipping of Angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seene, vainely puffe vp by his fleshly mind: ‖Or, iudge against you. †Or, being a voluntary humility.

19 And not holding the head, from which all the body by ioynts and bandes hauing nourishment ministred, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore, if yee bee dead with Christ from the ‖ rudiments of the world: why, as though liuing in the world, are ye subiect to ordinances? ‖Or, elements.

21 (Touch not, taste not, handle not.

22 Which all are to perish with the vsing) after the commandements and doctrines of men:

23 Which things haue indeed a shew of wisdome in will-worship and humilitie, and ‖ neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh, ‖Or, punishing or not sparing.

CHAP. III.

1 *Hee sheweth where we should seeke Christ.* 5 *Hee exhorteth to mortification,* 10 *to put off the old man, and to put on Christ,* 12 *exhorting to charity, humanitie, and other seuerall duties.*

IF yee then be risen with Christ, seeke those things which are aboue, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God:

2 Set your ‖ affection on things aboue, not on things on the earth. ‖Or, minde.

3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ who is our life, shall appeare, then shall ye also appeare with him in glorie.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which are vpon the earth: fornication, vncleannesse, inordinate affection, euill concupiscence, and couetousnesse, which is idolatry:

6 For which things sake, the wrath of God commeth on the children of disobedience,

7 In the which yee also walked sometime, when ye liued in them.

8 But now you also put off all these, anger, wrath, malice, blasphemie, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye haue put off the old man with his deeds,

10 And haue put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him.

11 Where there is neither Greeke, nor Iew, circumcision, nor vncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond, nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God holy and beloued) bowels of mercies, kindnesse, humblenesse of mind, meekenes, long suffering,

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiuing one another, if any man haue a ‖ quarrell against any: euen as Christ forgaue you, so also doe ye. ‖Or, complaint.

14 And aboue all these things put on charitie, which is the bond of perfectnesse.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body: and be ye thankfull.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisedome, teaching and admonishing one another in Psalmes, and Hymnes, and Spirituall songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoeuer ye doe in word or deed, doe all in the Name of the Lord Iesus, giuing thankes to God and the Father, by him.

18 Wiues, submit your selues vnto your owne husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands, loue your wiues, and be not bitter against them.

20 Children, obey your parents in all things, for this is well pleasing vnto the Lord.

21 Fathers, prouoke not your children to anger, lest they be discouraged.

22 Seruants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh: not with eye-seruice as men pleasers, but in singlenesse of heart, fearing God:

23 And whatsoeuer ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not vnto men:

24 Knowing, that of the Lord ye shall receiue the reward of the inheritance: for ye serue the Lord Christ.

25 But hee that doeth wrong, shall receiue for the wrong which hee hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *He exhorteth them to be seruant in prayer,* 5 *to walke wisely toward them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Christ,* 10 *He saluteth them, and wisheth them all prosperitie.*

Masters, giue vnto your seruants that which is iust and equall, knowing that ye also haue a Master in heauen.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thankesgiuing.

3 Withall, praying also for vs, that God would open vnto vs a doore of vtterance, to speake the misterie of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speake.

5 Walke in wisdome toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your speech be alway with grace, seasoned with salt, that you may know how ye ought to answer euery man.

7 All my state shall Tychicus declare vnto you, who is a beloued brother, and a faithfull minister, and fellow seruant in the Lord:

8 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose, that hee might know your estate, and comfort your hearts.

9 With Onesimus a faithfull and beloued brother, who is one of you. They shall make knowen vnto you all things which are done here.

10 Aristarchus my fellow prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus sisters sonne to Barnabas, (touching whom ye receiued commandements, if he come vnto you receiue him:)

11 And Iesus, which is called Justus, who are of the circumcision. These onely are my fellow workers vnto the kingdome of God, which haue beene a comfort vnto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a seruant of Christ, saluteth you alwayes ‖ labouring fer- ‖ Or, fearing.
uently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect, and ‖ complete in all the will of God. ‖ Or, full.

13 For I beare him record, that hee hath a great zeale for you, and them that are in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloued Physician, and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the church which is in his house.

16 And when this Epistle is read amongst you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Laodiceans: and that yee likewise reade the Epistle from Laodicea.

17 And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministerie, which thou hast receiued in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace bee with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Colossians, by Tychicus and Onesimus.

The first Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Thessalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Thessalonians are giuen to vnderstand both how mindfull of them S. Paul was at all times in Thanksgiuing, and Prayer:* 5 *and also how well hee was persuaded of the truth, and sincerity of their faith, and conuersion to God.*

Paul and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Thessalonians, which is in God the Father, and in the Lord Iesus Christ: grace be vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

2 We giue thankes to God alwayes for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

3 Remembring without ceasing your worke of faith, and labour of loue, and patience of hope in our Lord Iesus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father:

4 Knowing, brethren ‖ beloued, your elect- ‖ Or, beloued of God, your election.
on of God.

5 For our Gospel came not vnto you in word onely: but also in power, and in the holy Ghost, and in much assurance, as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.

6 And ye became followers of vs, and of the Lord, hauing receiued the word in much affliction, with ioy of the holy Ghost.

7 So that yee were ensamples to all that ‖ Or, ensamples to all that.
beleeue in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded out the Word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia and Achaia, but

also in euery place your faith to Godward is spread abroad, so that we need not to speake any thing.

9 For they themselues shew of vs, what manner of entring in we had vnto you, and how yee turned to God from idoles, to serue the liuing and true God,

10 And to waite for his sonne from heauen, whome hee raised from the dead, euen Iesus which deliuered vs from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

In what manner the Gospel was brought and preached to the Thessalonians, and in what sort also they receiued it. 18 *A reason is rendred both why Saint Paul was so long absent from them, and also why hee was so desirous to see them.*

For your selues, brethren, know our entrance in vnto you, that it was not in vaine.

2 But euen after that wee had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as yee know, at Philippi, wee were bold in our God, to speake vnto you the Gospel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of vncleannesse, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the Gospel, euen so we speake, not as pleasing men, but God, which tryeth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time vsed wee flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloke of couetousnes, God is witnesse:

6 Nor of men sought wee glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when wee might haue beene ‖ burdensome, as the Apostles of Christ. ‖ Or, vsed authority.

7 But we were gentle among you, euen as a nurse cherisheth her children:

8 So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to haue imparted vnto you, not the Gospel of God onely, but also our owne soules, because ye were deare vnto vs.

9 For yee remember, brethren, our labour and trauaile: for labouring night and day, because wee would not be chargeable vnto any of you, we preached vnto you the Gospel of God.

10 Ye are witnesses, and God also, how holily, and iustly, and vnblameably wee behaued our selues among you that beleeue.

11 As you know, how we exhorted and comforted, and charged euery one of you, (as a father doth his children,)

12 That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you vnto his kingdome and glorie.

13 For this cause also thanke we God without ceasing, because when yee receiued the word of God, which ye heard of vs, ye receiued it not as the word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that beleeue.

14 For ye brethren, became followers of the Churches of God, which in Iudea are in Christ Iesus: for yee also haue suffered like things of your own countreymen, euen as they haue of the Iewes:

15 Who both killed the Lord Iesus, and their own Prophets, and haue ‖ persecuted vs: ‖ Or, chased vs out.
and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

16 Forbidding vs to speake to the Gentiles, that they might be saued, to fill vp their sinnes alway: for the wrath is come vpon them to the vttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time, in presence, not in heart, endeuoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore we would haue come vnto you (euen I Paul) once and againe: but Satan hindered vs.

19 For what is our hope, or ioy, or crowne of ‖ reioycing? Are not euen yee in the presence of ‖ Or, glorying.
our Lord Iesus Christ at his comming?

20 For ye are our glory and ioy.

CHAP. III.

1 *Saint Paul testifieth his great loue to the Thessalonians, partly by sending Timothie vnto them to strengthen and comfort them, partly by reioycing in their welldoing:* 10 *and partly by praying for them, and desiring a safe coming vnto them.*

Wherefore when we could no longer forbeare, wee thought it good to bee left at Athens alone:

2 And sent Timotheus our brother and minister of God, and our fellow labourer in the Gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man should be mooued by these afflictions: for your selues know that wee are appointed thereunto.

4 For verily when wee were with you, wee told you before that we should suffer tribulation, euen as it came to passe, and ye know.

5 For this cause when I could no longer forbeare, I sent to know your faith, lest by some meanes the tempter haue tempted you, and our labour be in vaine.

6 But now when Timothius came from you vnto vs, and brought vs good tidings of your faith and charitie, and that yee haue good remembrance of vs alwayes, desiring greatly to see vs, as we also to see you:

7 Therefore brethren, wee were comforted ouer you in all our affliction and distresse, by your faith:

8 For now we * liue, if yee stand fast in the * Rom. 7. 9.
Lord.

9 For what thankes can we render to God againe for you, for all the ioy wherewith wee ioy for your sakes before our God,

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himselfe and our Father, and our Lord Iesus Christ ‖ direct our way vnto ‖ Or, guide.
you.

12 And the Lord make you to increase, and abound in loue one towards another, and towards all men, euen as we doe towards you:

13 To the end hee may establish your hearts vnblameable in holinesse before God euen our Father, at the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ with all his Saints.

CHAP. IIII.

Hee exhorteth them to goe on forward in all maner of godlinesse, 6 *to liue holily and iustly,* 9 *to loue one another,* 11 *and quietly to follow their owne businesse:* 13 *and last of all to sorrow mod vatly for the dead.* 17 *and vnto this last exhortation is annexed a diuine*

description of the resurrection, and second comming of Christ to iudgement.

‖ Or, request. ‖ Or, beseech.

FVrthermore then we ‖ beseech you, brethren, and ‖ exhort you by the Lord Iesus, that as ye haue receiued of vs, how ye ought to walke, and to please God, so yee would abound more and more.

2 For yee know what commandements we gaue you, by the Lord Iesus.

3 For this is the will of God, euen your sanctification, that ye should abstaine from fornication:

4 That euery one of you should know how to possesse his vessell in sanctification and honour:

5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, euen as the Gentiles which know not God:

‖ Or, oppresse, or ouerreach. ‖ Or, in the matter.

6 That no man goe beyond and ‖ defraude his brother ‖ in any matter, because that the Lord is the auenger of all such as we also haue forewarned you, and testified:

7 For God hath not called vs vnto vncleannesse, but vnto holinesse.

‖ Or, reiecteth.

8 He therefore that ‖ despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also giuen vnto vs his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly loue, yee need not that I write vnto you: for yee your selues are taught of God to loue one another.

10 And indeed yee doe it towards all the brethren, which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, that yee increase more and more:

11 And that yee study to be quiet, and to doe your owne businesse, and to worke with your owne hands, (as we command you:)

12 That yee may walke honestly toward them that are without, and that yee may haue lacke of ‖ nothing.

‖ Or, of no man.

13 But I would not haue you to bee ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleepe, that ye sorrow not, euen as others which haue no hope.

14 For if we beleeue that Iesus dyed, and rose againe: euen so them also which sleepe in Iesus, will God bring with him.

15 For this we say vnto you by the word of the Lord, That we which are aliue and remaine vnto the comming of the Lord, shall not preuent them which are asleepe.

16 For the Lord himselfe shall descend from heauen with a shout, with the voyce of the Archangel, and with the trumpe of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first.

17 Then we which are aliue, and remaine, shall bee caught vp together with them in the clouds, to meete the Lord in the aire: and so shall we euer be with the Lord.

‖ Or, exhort.

18 Wherefore, ‖ comfort one another with these words.

CHAP. V.

1 He proceedeth in the former description of Christs comming to iudgement, 16 and giueth diuers precepts, 23 and so concludeth the Epistle.

BVt of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye haue no need that I write vnto you.

2 For your selues know perfectly that the day of the Lord so commeth as a theefe in the night.

3 For when they shall say, Peace and safetie: then sudden destruction commeth vpon them, as trauaile vpon a woman with childe, and they shall not escape.

4 But ye, Brethren, are not in darkenesse, that that day should ouertake you as a theefe.

5 Yee are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkenesse.

6 Therefore let vs not sleepe, as doe others: but let vs watch and be sober.

7 For they that sleepe, sleepe in the night, and they that bee drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let vs, who are of the day, bee sober, putting on the brestplate of faith and loue, and for an helmet, the hope of saluation.

9 For God hath not appointed vs to wrath but to obtaine saluation by our Lord Iesus Christ,

10 Who dyed for vs, that whether we wake or sleepe, we should liue together with him.

‖ Or, edify.

11 Wherefore ‖ comfort your selues together, and edifie one another, euen as also yee doe.

12 And wee beseech you brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are ouer you in the Lord, and admonish you:

13 And to esteeme them very highly in loue for their workes sake, and bee at peace among your selues.

‖ Or, beseech. ‖ Or, disorderly.

14 Now we ‖ exhort you, brethren, warne them that are ‖ vnruly, comfort the feeble minded, support the weake, bee patient toward all men.

15 See that none render euill for euill vnto any man: but euer follow that which is good, both among your selues, and to all men.

16 Reioyce euermore:

17 Pray without ceasing.

18 In euery thing giue thankes: for this is the will of God in Christ Iesus concerning you.

19 Quench not the Spirit:

20 Despise not prophesyings:

21 Proue all things: holde fast that which is good.

22 Abstaine from all appearance of euill.

23 And the very God of peace sanctifie you wholly: and I pray God your whole Spirit, and soule, and body, bee preserued blamelesse vnto the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ.

24 Faithfull is he that calleth you, who also will doe it.

25 Brethren, pray for vs.

26 Greete all the brethren with an holy kisse.

‖ Or, adure.

27 I ‖ charge you by the Lord, that this Epistle be read vnto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you. Amen.

¶ The first Epistle vnto the Thessalonians, was written from Athens.

The

The second Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Thessalonians,

CHAP. I.

1 Saint Paul certifieth them of the good opinion which he had of their faith, loue, and patience: 11 And there withall vseth diuers reasons for the confirming of them in persecution, where of the chiefest is taken from the righteous iudgement of God.

PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Thessalonians, in God our Father, & the Lord Iesus Christ:

2 Grace vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Wee are bound to thanke God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meete, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charitie of euery one of you all towards each other aboundeth.

4 So that we our selues glory in you in the Churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that yee endure.

5 Which is a manifest token of the righteous iudgement of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdome of God, for which yee also suffer.

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you.

7 And to you who are troubled, rest with vs, when the Lord Iesus shalbe reuealed from heauen, †with his mighty Angels.

† Or, the Angels of his power.

‖ Or, yielding.

8 In flaming fire, ‖ taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the Gospel of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 Who shalbe punished with euerlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power.

10 When he shall come to be glorified in his Saints, and to be admired in all them that beleeue (because our testimony among you was beleeued) in that day.

‖ Or, vouchsafe.

11 Wherefore also we pray alwayes for you, that our God would ‖ count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleasure of his goodnesse, and the worke of faith, with power.

12 That the name of our Lord Iesus Christ may be glorified in you, and yee in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

CHAP. II.

1 He willeth them to continue stedfast in the truth receiued, 3 sheweth that there shalbe a departure from the faith, 9 and a discouery of Antichrist before the day of the Lord come, 15 And thereupon repeateth his former exhortation, and prayeth for them.

NOw wee beseech you, brethren, by the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ, and by our gathering together vnto him,

2 That yee be not soone shaken in minde, or bee troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from vs, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

3 Let no man deceiue you by any meanes for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sinne bee reuealed, the sonne of perdition,

4 Who opposeth and exalteth himselfe aboue all that is called God, or that is worshipped: so that hee as God, sitteth in the Temple of God, shewing himselfe that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I tolde you these things?

‖ Or, holdeth.

6 And now yee know what ‖ withholdeth that he might be reuealed in his time.

7 For the mystery of iniquitie doth already worke: only he who now letteth, will let, vntill he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shall that wicked bee reuealed, whom the Lord shal consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shal destroy with the brightnes of his comming:

9 Euen him whose comming is after the working of Satan, with all power and signes and lying wonders.

10 And with al deceiueablenesse of vnrighteousnes in them that perish: because they receiued not the loue of the trueth, that they might be saued.

11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should beleeue a lye:

12 That they all might be damned who beleeued not the trueth, but had pleasure in vnrighteousnes.

13 But we are bound to giue thanks alway to God for you, brethren, beloued of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to saluation, through sanctification of the Spirit, and beliefe of the trueth.

14 Whereunto he called you by our Gospel to the obtaining of the glory of the Lord Iesus Christ.

15 Therefore brethren, stand fast, and holde the traditions which yee haue beene taught, whether by word or our Epistle.

16 Now our Lord Iesus Christ himselfe, and God euen our Father which hath loued vs and hath giuen vs euerlasting consolation, and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in euery good word and worke.

CHAP. III.

He craueth their prayers for himselfe, 3 testifieth what confidence he hath in them, 5 maketh request to God in their behalfe, 6 giueth them diuers precepts, especially to shunne idlenesse and ill company, 16 And last of all concludeth with prayer and salutation.

FInally, brethren, pray for vs, that the word of the Lord † may haue free course, and bee glorified euen as it is with you:

† Gr. may run. † Gr. abroad.

2 And that we may be deliuered from † vnreasonable and wicked men: for all men haue not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who shall stablish you, and keepe you from euill.

4 And we haue confidence in the Lord touchingyou, that ye both do and will do the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the loue of God, and into ‖ the patient waiting for Chriſt.

‖ Or, the patience of Chriſt.

6 Now we command you, brethren in the Name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that ye withdraw your ſelues from euery brother that walketh diſorderly, and not after the tradition which he receiued of vs.

7 For your ſelues know how yee ought to follow vs: for we behaued not our ſelues diſorderly among you,

8 Neither did we eate any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and trauell night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you.

9 Not becauſe we haue not power, but to make our ſelues an enſample vnto you to follow vs.

10 For euen when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not worke, neither ſhould he eat.

11 For we heare that there are ſome which walke among you diſorderly, working not at all, but are buſie-bodies.

12 Now them that are ſuch, we command and exhort by our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that with quietneſſe they worke, and eate their owne bread.

13 But ye, brethren, ‖ bee not weary in well doing.

‖ Or, faint not.

14 And if any man obey not your word, by this Epiſtle ‖ note that man, and haue no company with him, that he may bee aſhamed.

‖ Or, ſignifie him by an Epiſtle.

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admoniſh him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himſelfe, giue you peace alwayes, by all meanes. The Lord be with you all.

17 The ſalutation of Paul with mine owne hand, which is the token in euery Epiſtle: ſo I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt bee with you all, Amen.

¶ The ſecond Epiſtle to the Theſſalonians was written from Athens.

The firſt Epiſtle of Paul the Apoſtle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

1 Timothy is put in mind of the charge which was giuen vnto him by Paul, at his going to Macedonia. 5 Of the right vſe and end of the law. 11 Of S. Pauls calling to be an Apoſtle. 20 and of Hymenæus and Alexander.

PAul an Apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt by the commaundement of God our Sauiour, and Lord Jeſus Chriſt which is our hope.

2 Vnto Timothy my owne ſonne in the faith: Grace, mercy and peace from God our Father, and Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

3 As I beſought thee to abide ſtill at Epheſus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou might eſt charge ſome that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither giue heed to fables, and endleſſe genealogies, which miniſter queſtions, rather then edifying which is in faith: ſo doe.

5 Now the end of the Commandement is charity out of a pure heart, and of a good conſcience, and of faith vnfained,

6 From which ſome ‖ hauing, ſwarued, haue turned aſide vnto vaine iangling.

‖ Or, not aiming at.

7 Deſiring to bee teachers of the Law, vnderſtanding neither what they ſay, nor whereof they affirme.

8 But we know that the Law is good, if a man vſe it lawfully:

9 Knowing this, that the Law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawleſſe and diſobedient, for the vngodly, and for ſinners, for vnholy and prophane, for murderers of fathers, and murderers of mothers, for manſlayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themſelues with mankind, for men ſtealers, for lyars, for periured perſons, and if there bee any other thing that is contrary to ſound doctrine:

11 According to the glorious Goſpel of the bleſſed God, which was committed to my truſt.

12 And I thanke Chriſt Jeſus our Lord, who hath enabled mee: for that hee counted me faithfull, putting me into the miniſterie,

13 Who was before a blaſphemer, and a perſecuter, and iniurious. But I obtained mercy, becauſe I did it ignorantly in vnbeliefe.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith and loue, which is in Chriſt Jeſus.

15 This is a faithfull ſaying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Chriſt Jeſus came into the world, to ſaue ſinners, of whom I am chiefe.

16 Howbeit, for this cauſe I obtained mercy, that in mee firſt, Jeſus Chriſt might ſhewe forth all long ſuffering, for a patterne to them which ſhould hereafter beleeue on him, to life euerlaſting.

17 Now vnto the King eternall, immortall, inuiſible, the only wiſe God, be honour and glory for euer and euer. Amen.

18 This charge I commit vnto thee, ſonne Timothie, according to the prophecies, which went before on thee, that thou by them mighteſt warre a good warfare,

19 Holding faith and a good conſcience, which ſome hauing put away, concerning faith haue made ſhipwracke.

20 Of whom is Hymenæus and Alexander whom I haue deliuered vnto Satan, that they may learne not to blaſpheme.

CHAP. II.

1 That it is meet to pray and giue thankes for all men, and the reaſon why. 9 How women ſhould be attired. 12 They

are not permitted to teach. 15 They ſhalbe ſaued, notwithſtanding the teſtimonie of Gods wrath in childbirth, if they continue in faith.

I Exhort therefore, that firſt of all, ſupplications, prayers, interceſſions, and giuing of thanks be made for all men:

‖ Or, firſt.

2 For Kings, and for all that are in ‖ authority, that wee may leade a quiet and peaceable life in all godlineſſe and honeſtie.

‖ Or, ſupreme power.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the ſight of God our Sauiour,

4 Who will haue all men to be ſaued, and to come vnto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For there is one God, and one Mediatour betweene God and men, the man Chriſt Jeſus.

6 Who gaue himſelfe a ranſome for all, ‖ to be teſtified in due time.

‖ Or, a teſtimonie.

7 Whereunto I am ordeined a Preacher, and an Apoſtle (I ſpeake the truth in Chriſt, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and veritie.

8 I will therefore that men pray euery where, lifting vp holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

9 In like manner alſo, that women adorne themſelues in modeſt apparell, with ſhamefaſtneſſe and ſobrietie, not with ‖ broided haire, or gold, or pearles, or coſtly aray.

‖ Or, plaited.

10 But (which becommeth women profeſſing godlineſſe) with good workes.

11 Let the woman learne in ſilence with all ſubiection:

12 But I ſuffer not a woman to teach, nor to vſurpe authoritie ouer the man, but to bee in ſilence.

13 For Adam was firſt formed, then Eue:

14 And Adam was not deceiued, but the woman being deceiued, was in the tranſgreſſion:

15 Notwithſtanding, ſhee ſhall bee ſaued in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charity, and holineſſe, with ſobrietie.

CHAP. III.

How Biſhops, and Deacons, and their wiues ſhould be qualified, 14 and to what end S. Paul wrote to Timothy of theſe things. 15 Of the Church, and the bleſſed truth therein taught and profeſſed.

THis is a true ſaying: If a man deſire the office of a Biſhop, he deſireth a good worke.

2 A Biſhop then muſt be blameleſſe, the husband of one wife, vigilant, ſober ‖ of good behauiour, giuen to hoſpitalitie apt to teach;

‖ Or, modeſt.

3 Not ‖ giuen to wine, no ſtriker, not greedy of filthy lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not couetous:

‖ Or, not ready to quarrell and ſtrike with words, as men do wine.

4 One that ruleth well his owne houſe, hauing his children in ſubiection with all graueſtie.

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his owne houſe, how ſhall hee take care of the Church of God?)

6 Not a ‖ nouice, leſt being lifted vp with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the deuill.

‖ Or, one newly come to the faith.

7 Moreouer, he muſt haue a good report of them which are without, leſt hee fall into reproach, and the ſnare of the deuill.

8 Likewiſe muſt the Deacons be graue, not double tongued, not giuen to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre,

9 Holding the myſtery of the faith in a pure conſcience.

10 And let theſe alſo firſt bee prooued, then let them vſe the office of a Deacon, being found blameleſſe.

11 Euen ſo muſt their wiues bee graue, not ſlanderers, ſober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the Deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their owne houſes well.

13 For they that ‖ haue vſed the office of a Deacon well, purchaſe to themſelues a good degree, and great boldneſſe in the faith, which is in Chriſt Jeſus.

‖ Or, miniſtred.

14 Theſe things write I vnto thee, hoping to come vnto thee ſhortly.

15 But if I tarrie long, that thou mayeſt know how thou ought eſt to behaue thy ſelfe in the Houſe of God, which is the Church of the liuing God, the pillar and ‖ ground of the truth.

‖ Or, ſtay.

16 And without controuerſie, great is the myſtery of godlines: God was manifeſt in the fleſh, iuſtified in the Spirit, ſeene of Angels, preached vnto the Gentiles, beleeued on in the world, receiued vp into glory.

CHAP. IIII.

He foretelleth that in the latter times ſhalbe a departure from the faith. 6 And to the end that Timothy might not faile in doing his duety, he furniſheth him with diuers precepts belonging thereto.

NOw the Spirit ſpeaketh expreſſly, that in the latter times ſome ſhall depart from the faith, giuing heede to ſeducing ſpirits, and doctrines of deuils:

2 Speaking lies in hypocriſie, hauing their conſcience ſeared with a hote yron,

3 Forbidding to marry, and commanding to abſtaine from meates, which God hath created to bee receiued with thankeſgiuing of them which beleeue and know the truth.

4 For euery creature of God is good, and nothing to bee refuſed, if it bee receiued with thankeſgiuing:

5 For it is ſanctified by the word of God, and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of theſe things, thou ſhalt be a good miniſter of Jeſus Chriſt, nouriſhed vp in the wordes of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou haſt attained.

7 But refuſe prophane & old wiues fables, and exerciſe thy ſelfe rather vnto godlineſſe.

8 For bodily exerciſe profiteth ‖ little, but godlineſſe is profitable vnto all things, hauing promiſe of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

‖ Or, for a little time.

9 This is a faithfull ſaying, and worthy of all acceptation:

10 For therefore we both labour and ſuffer reproach, becauſe wee truſt in the liuing God, who is the Sauiour of all men, ſpecially of thoſe that beleeue.

11 Theſe things command and teach.

12 Let no man deſpiſe thy youth, but bee thou an example of the beleeuers, in word, in concerſation, in charitie, in ſpirit, in faith, in puritie.

13 Till I come, giue attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was giuen thee by prophesie, with the laying on of the hands of the Elderie.

15 Meditate vpon these things, giue thy selfe wholly to them, that thy profiting may appeare ‖ to all. ‖ Or, in all things

16 Take heede vnto thy selfe, and vnto the doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both saue thy selfe, and them that heare thee.

CHAP. V.

1 *Rules to be obserued in reproouing.* 3 *Of widowes,* 17 *Of Elders.* 23 *A precept for Timotheus health.* 24 *Some mens sinnes go before vnto iudgement, and some men do follow after.*

REbuke not an Elder, but intreate him as a father, and the yonger men as brethren:

2 The elder women as mothers, the yonger as sisters with all puritie.

3 Honour widowes that are widowes indeede.

4 But if any widow haue children or nephewes, let them learne first to shew ‖ pietie at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God. ‖ Or, kindnesse.

5 Now she that is a widow indeede, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But shee that liueth ‖ in pleasure, is dead while she liueth. ‖ Or, delicately.

7 And these things giue in charge, that they may be blamelesse.

8 But if any prouide not for his owne, and specially for those of his owne ‖ house, hee hath denied the faith, and is worse then an infidell. ‖ Or, kindred.

9 Let not a widow be ‖ taken into the number vnder threescore yeeres old, hauing bene the wife of one man, ‖ Or, chosen.

10 Well reported of for good workes, if shee haue brought vp children, if shee haue lodged strangers, if she haue washed the Saints feete, if she haue relieued the afflicted, if she haue diligently followed euery good worke.

11 But the yonger widowes refuse: for when they haue begun to waxe wanton against Christ, they will marry,

12 Hauing damnation, because they haue cast off their first faith.

13 And withall they learne to bee idle, wandring about from house to house; and not onely idle, but tatlers also, and busibodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the yonger women marry, beare children, guide the house, giue none occasion to the aduersary † to speake reproachfully. † Or, for their railing.

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleeueth, haue widowes, let them relieue them, and let not the Church be charged, that it may relieue them that are widowes indeede.

17 Let the Elders that rule well, be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the Scripture saith, * Thou shalt not muzzle the oxe that treadeth out the corne: and, * The labourer is worthy of his reward. *Deut. 25. 4. *Matt. 10. 10.

19 Against an Elder receiue not an accusation, but ‖ before two or three witnesses. ‖ Or, vnder.

20 Them that sinne, rebuke before all, that others also may feare.

21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect Angels, that thou obserue these things ‖ without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality. ‖ Or, without preiudice.

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither bee partaker of other mens sinnes. Keepe thy selfe pure.

23 Drinke no longer water, but vse a little wine for thy stomacks sake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens sinnes are open before hand, going before to iudgement: and some men they follow after.

25 Likewise also the good workes of some are manifest before hand, and they that are otherwise, cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Of the duety of seruants.* 3 *Not to haue fellowship with newfangled teachers.* 6 *Godlinesse is great gaine,* 10 *and the roote of money the roote of all euill.* 11 *What Timothie is to flie, and what to follow,* 17 *and what of rich men is to admonish therein.* 20 *To keepe the puritie of true doctrine, and to auoyde prophane vanglings.*

LEt as many seruants as are vnder the yoke, count their owne masters worthy of all honour, that the name of God and his doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 And they that haue beleeuing masters, let them not despise them because they are brethren: but rather doe them seruice, because they are ‖ faithfull & beloued, partakers of the benefite: these things teach and exhort. ‖ Or, louing.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, euen the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godlinesse:

4 Hee is ‖ proude, knowing nothing, but ‖ doting about questions, and strifes of words, whereof commeth enuie, strife, raylings, euill surmisings, ‖ Or, sicke. ‖ Or, fooles.

5 ‖ Peruerse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gaine is godlinesse: From such withdraw thy selfe. ‖ Or, a liuing out of season.

6 But godlinesse with contentment is great gaine.

7 For wee brought nothing into this world, and it is certaine wee can carry nothing out.

8 And hauing foode and rayment, let vs be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich, fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtfull lusts, which drowne men in destruction and perdition.

10 For the loue of money is the roote of all euill, which while some coueted after, they haue ‖ erred from the faith, and pierced themselues thorow with many sorrowes. ‖ Or, haue forsaken.

11 But thou, O man of God, flie these things; and follow after righteousnesse, godlinesse, faith, loue, patience, meekenesse.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternall life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I giue thee charge in the sight of God, who

who quickeneth all things, and before Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good ‖ confession, ‖ Or, profession.

14 That thou keepe this commandement without spot, vnrebukeable, vntill the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ.

15 Which in his times he shall shew, who is the blessed and onely Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who onely hath immortalitie, dwelling in the light, which no man can approch vnto, whom no man hath seene, nor can see: to whom be honour and power euerlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high minded, nor trust in † vncertaine riches, but in the liuing God, who giueth vs richly all things to enioy. † Or, vncertainty of riches.

18 That they doe good, that they be rich in good workes, ready to distribute, ‖ willing to communicate, ‖ Or, liberall.

19 Laying vp in store for themselues a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timothy, keepe that which is committed to thy trust, auoiding prophane and vaine babblings, and oppositions of science, falsely so called:

21 Which some professing, haue erred concerning the faith. Grace be with thee, Amen.

¶ The first to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest citie of Phrygia Pacaciana.

The second Epistle of Paul the Apostle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

Paul salueth Timothy, and the vnfained faith which was in Timothie himselfe, his mother, and grandmother. 6 *Hee is exhorted to stirre vp the gift of God which was in him,* 8 *to be stedfast and patient in persecution* 13 *and to persist in the fourme and truth of that doctrine which he had learned of him.* 15 *Phygellus and Hermogenes, and such like are noted, and Onesiphorus is highly commended.*

PAul an Apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life, which is in Christ Jesus.

2 To Timothie my dearely beloued sonne: grace, mercy and peace from God the Father, and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 I thanke God, whom I serue from my forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I haue remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day.

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindefull of thy teares, that I may be filled with ioy.

5 When I call to remembrance the vnfained faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice; and I am perswaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou stirre vp the gift of God which is in thee by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not giuen vs the spirit of feare, but of power, of loue, and of a sound mind.

8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner, but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the Gospel according to the power of God,

9 Who hath saued vs, and called vs with an holy calling, not according to our workes, but according to his owne purpose and grace, which was giuen vs in Christ Jesus, before the world began.

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Sauiour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortalitie to light, through the Gospel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a Preacher, and an Apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things; neuertheless, I am not ashamed, for I know whom I haue ‖ beleeued, and I am perswaded that hee is able to keepe that which I haue committed vnto him against that day. ‖ Or, trusted.

13 Hold fast the fourme of sound words, which thou hast heard of me, in faith and loue, which is in Christ Jesus.

14 That good thing which was committed vnto thee, keepe by the holy Ghost which dwelleth in vs.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from mee, of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord giue mercy vnto the house of Onesiphorus, for he oft refreshed mee, and was not ashamed of my chaine.

17 But when hee was in Rome, hee sought me out very diligently, and found me.

18 The Lord grant vnto him, that hee may finde mercy of the Lord in that day: And in how many things he ministred vnto mee at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

CHAP. II.

1 *Hee is exhorted againe to constancie and perseuerance, and to doe the duetie of a faithfull seruant of the Lord, in diuiding the word aright, and flying prophane and vaine babblings.* 17 *Of Hymenaus and Philetus.* 19 *The foundation of the Lord is sure.* 22 *Hee is taught wherof to beware, and what to follow after, & in what sort the seruant of the Lord ought to behaue himselfe.*

THou therefore, my sonne, bee strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of me ‖ among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithfull men, who shall be able to teach others also. ‖ Or, by

3 Thou therefore endure hardnesse as a good souldier of Jesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth, intangleth himselfe with the affaires of this life, that hee may please him who hath chosen him to bee a souldier.

5 And if a man also striue for masteries, yet is he not crowned except he striue lawfully.

6 ‖ The

‖ Or, the husbandman labouring first, must be partaker of the fruit.

6 ‖ The husbandman that laboureth, must be first partaker of the fruits.
7 Consider what I say, and the Lord giue thee vnderstanding in all things.
8 Remember that Iesus Christ of the seed of Dauid was raised from the dead, according to my Gospel:
9 Wherein I suffer trouble as an euill doer, euen vnto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.
10 Therefore I endure all things for the Elects sakes, that they may also obtaine the saluation which is in Christ Iesus, with eternall glory.
11 It is a faithfull saying: for if we bee dead with him, we shall also liue with him.
12 If we suffer, we shall also reigne with him, if we deny him, he also will deny vs.
13 If we beleeue not, yet he abideth faithfull, he cannot deny himselfe.
14 Of these things put them in remembrance, charging them before the Lord, that they striue not about words to no profit, but to the subuerting of the hearers.
15 Study to shew thy selfe approoued vnto God, a workeman that needeth not to bee ashamed, rightly diuiding the word of truth.
16 But shun prophane and vaine babblings, for they will increase vnto more vngodlinesse.
‖ Or, gangrene. 17 And their word will eat as doth a ‖ canker: of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus.
18 Who concerning the truth haue erred, saying that the resurrection is past already, and ouerthrow the faith of some.
‖ Or, steady. 19 Neuertheless, the foundation of God standeth ‖ sure, hauing this Seale, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And let euery one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquitie.
20 But in a great house, there are not onely vessels of golde, and of siluer, but also of wood, and of earth: and some to honour, and some to dishonour.
21 If a man therefore purge himselfe from these, he shalbe a vessell vnto honour, sanctified and meet for the Masters vse, and prepared vnto euery good worke.
22 Fly also youthfull lusts: but follow righteousnesse, faith, charity, peace with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.
23 But foolish and vnlearned questions auoyd, knowing that they doe gender strifes.
24 And the seruant of the Lord must not striue: but be gentle vnto all men, apt to teach,
‖ Or, forbearing. ‖ patient.
25 In meekenesse instructing those that oppose themselues, if God peraduenture will giue them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth,
† Gr. awake, † Gr. taken aliue. 26 And that they may † recouer themselues out of the snare of the deuill, who are † taken captiue by him at his will.

CHAP. III.

1 *He aduertiseth him of the times to come, 6 describeth the enemies of the truth, 10 propoundeth vnto him his owne example, 16 and commendeth the holy Scriptures.*

This know also, that in the last dayes perillous times shall come.
2 For men shall bee louers of their owne selues, couetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, vnthankefull, vnholie,
3 Without naturall affection, truce breakers, ‖ false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,
‖ Or, malicious. 4 Traitors, heady, high minded, louers of pleasures, more then louers of God,
5 Hauing a forme of godlines, but denying the power thereof: from such turne away.
6 For of this sort are they, which creepe into houses, and leade captiue silly women laden with sinnes, led away with diuers lusts,
7 Euer learning, and neuer able to come to the knowledge of the truth.
8 Now as Iannes and Iambres withstood Moses, so doe these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, ‖ reprobate concerning the faith.
‖ Or, of no iudgement.
9 But they shall proceede no further: for their folly shall bee manifest vnto all men, as theirs also was.
‖ Or, followed hard after. 10 But ‖ thou hast fully knowen my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, long suffering, charitie, patience,
11 Persecutions, afflictions which came vnto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra, what persecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord deliuered me.
12 Yea, and all that will liue godly in Christ Iesus, shall suffer persecution.
13 But euill men and seducers shall waxe worse & worse, deceiuing and being deceiued.
14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned, and hast beene assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned them.
15 And that from a childe thou hast known the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise vnto saluation, through faith which is in Christ Iesus.
16 All Scripture is giuen by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproofe, for correction, for instruction in righteousnesse,
17 That the man of God may bee perfect, ‖ throughly furnished vnto all good workes.
‖ Or, perfited.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Hee exhorteth him to doe his diuety with all care and diligence, 6 Certifieth him of the nearenesse of his death, 9 willeth him to come speedily vnto him, and to bring Marcus with him, and certaine other things which hee wrote for, 14 Warneth him to beware of Alexander the Smith, 16 Informeth him what had befallen him at his first answering, 19 And some after he concludeth.*

I Charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ, who shall iudge the quicke and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdome:
2 Preach the word, be instant in season, out of season, reproue, rebuke, exhort with all long suffering and doctrine.
3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine, but after their owne lusts shall they heape to themselues teachers, hauing itching eares:
4 And they shall turne away their eares from the truth, and shalbe turned vnto fables.
5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, doe the worke of an Euangelist, ‖ make full proofe of thy ministery.
‖ Or, fulfill.
6 For

6 For I am now ready to be offred, and the time of my departure is at hand.
7 I haue fought a good fight, I haue finished my course, I haue kept the faith.
8 Henceforth there is layde vp for mee a crowne of righteousnesse, which the Lord the righteous Iudge shal giue me at that day: and not to me onely, but vnto them also that loue his appearing.
9 Doe thy diligence to come shortly vnto mee:
10 For Demas hath forsaken mee, hauing loued this present world, and is departed vnto Thessalonica: Crescens to Galatia, Titus vnto Dalmatia.
11 Only Luke is with me. Take Marke and bring him with thee: for hee is profitable to me for the ministerie.
12 And Tychicus haue I sent to Ephesus.
13 The cloake that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring with thee, and the bookes, but especially the parchments.
14 Alexander the Coppersmith did mee much euill, the Lord reward him according to his workes.
15 Of whom be thou ware also, for he hath greatly withstood ‖ our words.
‖ Or, our preaching.
16 At my first answere no man stood with me, but all men forsooke me: I pray God that it may not be layd to their charge.
17 Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me, that by mee the preaching might be fully knowne, and that all the Gentiles might heare: and I was deliuered out of the mouth of the Lion.
18 And the Lord shall deliuer me from euery euill worke, and will preserue mee vnto his heauenly kingdome: to whom be glory for euer and euer. Amen.
19 Salute Priscen and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus.
20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus haue I left at Miletum sicke.
21 Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.
22 The Lord Iesus Christ be with thy spirit, Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle vnto Timotheus ordined the first Bishop of the Church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

¶ The Epistle of Paul to Titus.

CHAP. I.

1 *For what end Titus was left in Crete.* 6 *How they that are to be chosen Ministers, ought to bee qualified.* 11 *The manifest of euill teachers to bee stopped:* 12 *and what maner of men they be.*

Paul a seruant of God, and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, according to the faith of Gods Elect, and the acknowledging of the truth which is after godlinesse,
‖ Or, for. 2 ‖ In hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lie, promised before the world began:
3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed vnto me, according to the Commandement of God our Sauiour:
4 To Titus mine owne sonne after the common faith, Grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ our Sauiour.
5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are ‖ wanting, and ordaine Elders in euery Citie, as I had appointed thee.
‖ Or, left vndone.
6 If any bee blamelesse, the husband of one wife, hauing faithfull children, not accused of riot, or vnruly.
7 For a Bishop must bee blamelesse, as the Steward of God: not selfe-willed, not soone angry, not * giuen to wine, no striker, not giuen to filthy lucre,
*1. Tim. 3. 6.
8 But a louer of hospitality, a louer of ‖ good men, sober, iust, holy, temperate,
‖ Or, good things. ‖ Or, continent.
9 Holding fast the faithfull word, ‖ as hee hath bene taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine, both to exhort and to conuince the gainesayers.
10 For there are many vnruly and vaine talkers and deceiuers, specially they of the Circumcision:
11 Whose mouthes must bee stopped, who subuert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres sake.
12 One of themselues, euen a prophet of their owne, said: The Cretians are alway lyers, euill beasts, slow bellies.
13 This witnesse is true: wherefore rebuke them sharpely that they may bee sound in the faith:
14 Not giuing heed to Iewish fables, and commandements of men that turne from the truth.
15 Vnto the pure all things are pure, but vnto them that are defiled and vnbeleeuing, is nothing pure: but euen their mind and conscience is defiled.
16 They professe that they know God, but in workes they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and vnto euery good worke ‖ reprobate.
‖ Or, voyd of iudgement.

CHAP. II.

1 *Directions giuen vnto Titus, both for his doctrine and life,* 9 *Of the duetie of seruants, and in generall of all Christians.*

But speake thou the things which become sound doctrine:
‖ Or, vigilant. 2 That the aged men be ‖ sober, graue, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.
3 The aged women likewise, that they bee in behauiour as becommeth ‖ holinesse, not
‖ Or, holy women. ‖ false accusers, not giuen to much wine, teachers of good things,
‖ Or, make-bates. 4 That they may teach the yong women to
‖ Or, wise. be ‖ sober, to loue their husbands, to loue their children,
5 To bee discreete, chaste, keepers at home, good,

good, obedient to their owne husbands, that the word of God be not blaſphemed.

‖ Or, discreet.

6 Yong men likewiſe exhort, to bee ‖ ſober minded.

7 In all things ſhewing thy ſelfe a patterne of good workes: in doctrine ſhewing vncorrupteneſſe, grauitie, ſincerity,

8 Sound ſpeech that cannot be condemned, that he that is of the contrary part, may bee aſhamed, hauing no euill thing to ſay of you.

9 Exhort ſeruants to be obedient vnto their owne maſters, and to pleaſe them well in all things, not ‖ anſwering againe.

‖ Or, gainesaying.

10 Not pilfering, but ſhewing all good fidelitie, that they may adorne the doctrine of God our Sauiour in all things.

‖ Or, that bringeth ſaluation to all men hath appeared.

11 For the grace of God ‖ that bringeth ſaluation, hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching vs that denying vngodlineſſe and worldly luſts, we ſhould liue ſoberly, righteouſly and godly in this preſent world,

13 Looking for that bleſſed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt,

14 Who gaue himſelfe for vs, that he might redeeme vs from all iniquitie, and purifie vnto himſelfe a peculiar people, zealous of good workes.

15 Theſe things ſpeake and exhort, and rebuke with all authoritie. Let no man deſpiſe thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Titus is yet further directed by Paul, both concerning the things hee ſhould teach, and not teach. 10 Hee is willed alſo to reiect obſtinate heretikes: 12 which done, he appointeth him both time and place, wherein he ſhould come vnto him, and ſo concludeth.

PVt them in minde to be ſubiect to principalities and powers, to obey Magiſtrates, to be ready to euery good worke,

2 To ſpeake euill of no man, to bee no brawlers, but gentle, ſhewing all meekeneſſe vnto all men.

3 For we our ſelues alſo were ſometime foolish, diſobedient, deceiued, ſeruing diuers luſts and pleaſures, liuing in malice and enuie, hatefull, and hating one another.

4 But after that the kindneſſe and ‖ loue of God our Sauiour toward man appeared,

‖ Or, gen.

5 Not by workes of righteouſnes which we haue done, but according to his mercy he ſaued vs, by the waſhing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghoſt,

6 Which hee ſhed on vs † abundantly, through Ieſus Chriſt our Sauiour:

† Gr. richly.

7 That being iuſtified by his grace, we ſhould bee made heires according to the hope of eternall life.

8 This is a faithfull ſaying, and theſe things I will that thou affirme conſtantly, that they which haue beleeued in God, might be careefull to maintaine good workes: theſe things are good and profitable vnto men.

9 But auoyd foolish queſtions, and genealogies, and contentions, and ſtriuings about the Law: for they are vnprofitable and vaine.

10 A man that is an heretike, after the firſt and ſecond admonition, reiect:

11 Knowing that he that is ſuch, is ſubuerted, and ſinneth, being condemned of himſelfe.

12 ¶ When I ſhall ſend Artemas vnto thee, or Tychicus, bee diligent to come vnto mee to Nicopolis: for I haue determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the Lawyer, and Apollos on their iourney diligently, that nothing bee wanting vnto them.

14 And let ours alſo learne to ‖ maintaine good workes for neceſſary vſes, that they bee not vnfruitfull.

‖ Or, profeſſe honeſt trades.

15 All that are with me, ſalute thee. Greete them that loue vs in the faith. Grace bee with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus, ordained the firſt Biſhop of the Church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

¶ The Epiſtle of Paul to Philemon.

4 He reioyceth to heare of the faith and loue of Philemon, 9 whom he deſireth to forgiue his ſeruant Oneſimus, and louingly to receiue him againe.

PAul a priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt, and Timothy our brother, vnto Philemon our dearely beloued, and fellow labourer,

2 And to our beloued Apphia, and Archippus our fellow ſouldier, and to the Church in thy houſe.

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

4 I thanke my God, making mention of thee alwayes in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy loue, and faith, which thou haſt to the Lord Ieſus, and toward all Saints:

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall by the acknowledging of euery good thing, which is in you in Chriſt Ieſus.

7 For we haue great ioy and conſolation in thy loue, becauſe the bowels of the Saints are refreſhed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore though I might be muchbold in Chriſt, to enioyne thee that which is conuenient;

9 Yet for loues ſake I rather beſeech thee, being ſuch a one as Paul the aged, and now alſo a priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt.

10 I beſeech thee for my ſonne Oneſimus, whom I haue begotten in my bonds,

11 Which in time paſt was to thee vnprofitable: but now profitable to thee and to mee:

12 Whom I haue ſent againe: thou therefore receiue him that is mine owne bowels.

13 Whom I would haue retained with me, that in thy ſtead he might haue miniſtred vnto me in the bonds of the Goſpel.

14 But without thy mind would I doe nothing, that thy benefit ſhould not be as it were of neceſſity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a ſeaſon, that thou ſhouldeſt receiue him for euer:

16 Not

10 Not now as a ſeruant, but aboue a ſeruant, a brother beloued, ſpecially to mee, but how much more vnto thee, both in the fleſh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count mee therefore a partner, receiue him as my ſelfe.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth thee ought, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul haue written it with mine owne hand, I will repay it: albeit I doe not ſay to thee how thou oweſt vnto me, euen thine owne ſelfe beſides.

20 Yea brother, let mee haue ioy of thee in the Lord: refreſh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Hauing confidence in thy obedience, I wrote vnto thee, knowing that thou wilt alſo doe more then I ſay.

22 But withall prepare me alſo a lodging: for I truſt that through your prayers I ſhall be giuen vnto you.

23 There ſalute thee Epaphras, my fellow priſoner in Chriſt Ieſus:

24 Marcus, Ariſtarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with your ſpirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a ſeruant.

The Epiſtle of Paul the Apoſtle to the Hebrewes.

CHAP. I.

1 Chriſt in theſe laſt times comming to vs from the Father, 4 is preferred aboue the Angels, both in Perſon and office.

GOd who at ſundry times, and in diuers maners ſpake in time paſt vnto the Fathers by the Prophets,

2 Hath in theſe laſt dayes ſpoken vnto vs by his Sonne, whom he hath appointed heire of all things, by whom alſo he made the worlds,

3 * Who being the brightneſſe of his glory, and the expreſſe Image of his perſon, and vpholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himſelfe purged our ſinnes, ſate down at the right hand of the Maieſtie on high,

*Wiſd. 7. 26.

4 Being made ſo much better then the Angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent Name then they.

5 For vnto which of the Angels ſaid hee at any time, Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee? And againe, I will be to him a Father, and he ſhalbe to me a Sonne.

6 And againe, when he bringeth in the firſt begotten into the world, hee ſaith, And let the Angels of God worſhip him.

7 And of the Angels hee ſaith, Who maketh his Angels ſpirits, and his miniſters a flame of fire.

8 But vnto the Sonne, hee ſayeth, Thy Throne, O God, is for euer and euer: a Scepter of † righteouſneſſe is the Scepter of thy kingdome.

† Or, right, or ſtraight.

9 Thou haſt loued righteouſneſſe, and hated iniquitie, therefore God, euen thy God, hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladneſſe aboue thy fellowes.

10 And, * thou Lord in the beginning haſt layed the foundation of the earth: and the heauens are the workes of thine hands.

*Pſal. 102. 25. &c. 144.

11 They ſhall perish, but thou remainest: and they all ſhall waxe old as doeth a garment,

12 And as a veſture ſhalt thou fold them vp, and they ſhall be changed, but thou art the ſame, and thy yeeres ſhall not faile.

13 But to which of the Angels ſaid he at any time, * Sit on my right hand, vntill I make thine enemies thy footeſtoole?

*Pſal. 110. 1. Mat. 22. 44.

14 Are they not all miniſtring ſpirits, ſent forth to miniſter for them, who ſhalbe heires of ſaluation?

CHAP. II.

1 We ought to be obedient to Chriſt Ieſus, 5 and that becauſe hee vouchſafed to take our nature vpon him, 14 as it was neceſſary.

THerefore wee ought to giue the more earneſt heede to the things which wee haue heard, leſt at any time wee ſhould † let them ſlip.

† Gr. runne out as leaking veſſels.

2 For if the word ſpoken by Angels was ſtedfaſt, and euery tranſgreſſion and diſobedience receiued a iuſt recompence of reward:

3 How ſhal we eſcape if we neglect ſo great ſaluation, which at the firſt began to be ſpoken by the Lord, and was confirmed vnto vs by them that heard him,

4 God alſo bearing them witneſſe, both with ſignes and wonders, and with diuers miracles, ‖ and the gifts of the holy Ghoſt, according to his owne will?

‖ Or, diſtributions.

5 For vnto the Angels hath hee not put in ſubiection the world to come, whereof wee ſpeake.

6 But one in a certaine place teſtified, ſaying: * What is man, that thou art mindfull of him: or the Sonne of man, that thou viſiteſt him?

*Pſal. 8. 4.

7 Thou madeſt him a ‖ little lower then the Angels, thou crowneſt him with glory and honour, and didſt ſet him ouer the workes of thy hands.

‖ Or, a little while inferiour to.

8 Thou haſt put all things in ſubiection vnder his feet. For in that he put all in ſubiection vnder him, he left nothing that is not put vnder him. But now wee ſee not yet all things put vnder him.

9 But we ſee Ieſus, who was made a little lower then the Angels, ‖ for the ſuffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that he by the grace of God ſhould taſte death for euery man.

‖ Or, by.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many ſons vnto glory, to make the captaine of their ſaluation perfect through ſufferings.

11 For both he that ſanctifieth, and they who are ſanctified, are all of one: for which cauſe he is not aſhamed to call them brethren.

12 Saying,

12 Saying, I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren, in the midst of the Church will I sing praise vnto thee.

*Psal. 18.2. *Esay 8.18.

13 And againe, * I will put my trust in him: and againe, * Behold, I, and the children which God hath giuen me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, hee also himselfe likewise tooke part of the same, that through death hee might destroy him that had the power of death, that is the diuell:

15 And deliuer them, who through feare of death were all their life time subiect to bondage.

†Or, he taketh not hold of Angels, but of the seed of Abraham he taketh hold.

16 For verely hee † tooke not on him the nature of Angels: but he tooke on him the seede of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoued him to bee made like vnto his brethren, that hee might bee a mercifull and faithfull high Priest, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sinnes of the people.

18 For in that hee himselfe hath suffered, being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ is more worthy then Moses, 7 therefore if wee beleeue not vnto him, we shall be more worthy punishment then hard hearted Israel.

WHerefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heauenly calling, consider the Apostle and high Priest of our profession Christ Iesus.

†Or, made, 1. Sam. 12.6.

2 Who was faithfull to him that † appointed him, as also Moses was faithfull in all his house.

3 For this man was counted worthy of more glory then Moses, in as much as hee who hath builded the house, hath more honour then the house.

4 For euery house is builded by some man, but he that built all things is God.

5 And Moses verely was faithfull in all his house as a seruant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after.

6 But Christ as a Sonne ouer his owne house, whose house are we, if wee hold fast the confidence, and the reioycing of the hope firme vnto the end.

*Psal. 95.7.

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghost saith, * To day if ye will heare his voyce,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation, in the day of temptation in the wildernesse:

9 When your fathers tempted me, prooued me, and saw my works forty yeeres.

10 Wherefore, I was grieued with that generation, and said, They doe alway erre in their hearts, and they haue not knowen my wayes.

†Gr. if they shall enter.

11 So I sware in my wrath: † they shall not enter into my rest.

12 Take heed, brethren, lest there bee in any of you an euill heart of vnbeliefe, in departing from the liuing God.

13 But exhort one another daily, whilest it is called To day, lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulnesse of sinne.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if wee hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast vnto the end.

15 Whilest it is said, To day if ye will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts as in the prouocation.

16 For some when they had heard, did prouoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieued fourtie yeeres? was it not with them that had sinned, whose carkeises fell in the wilderness?

18 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that beleeued not?

19 So wee see that they could not enter in, because of vnbeliefe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rest of the Christians is attained by faith. 12 The power of Gods word. 14 By our High Priest Iesus the Sonne of God, infirmities, but not sinne. 16 We must and may goe boldly to the throne of grace.

LEt vs therefore feare, lest a promise being left vs, of entring into his rest, any of you should seeme to come short of it.

2 For vnto vs was the Gospel preached, as well as vnto them: but † the word preached did not profite them, || not being mixed with faith in them that heard it.

†Or, the word of hearing. ||Or, not profiting them that heard it by faith.

3 For we which haue beleeued, doe enter into rest, as he said, As I haue sworne in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest, although the workes were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certaine place of the seuenth day on this wise: And God did rest the seuenth day from all his workes.

5 And in this place againe: If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom || it was first preached, entred not in because of vnbeliefe:

||Or, to whom the Gospel was first preached.

7 Againe, he limiteth a certaine day, saying in Dauid, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day if yee will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts.

8 For if || Iesus had giuen them rest, then would hee not afterward haue spoken of another day.

||Gr. Iosua. Heb. Iesua.

9 There remaineth therefore a || rest to the people of God.

||Or, keeping of a Sabbath.

10 For he that is entred into his rest, hath also ceased from his owne workes, as God did from his.

11 Let vs labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of || vnbeliefe.

||Gr. disobedience.

12 For the word of God is quicke and powerfull, and sharper then any two edged sword, pearcing euen to the dividing asunder of soule and spirit, and of the ioynts and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked, and opened vnto the eyes of him with whom we haue to doe.

14 Seeing then that wee haue a great high Priest, that is passed into the heauens, Iesus the Sonne of God, let vs hold fast our profession.

15 For we haue not an high Priest which cannot bee touched with the feeling of our infirmities:

but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sinne.

16 Let vs therefore come boldly vnto the throne of grace, that wee may obtaine mercy, and find grace to helpe in time of need.

CHAP. V.

1 The authority and honour of our Saviours Priesthood. 11 Negligence in the knowledge thereof reproued.

FOr euery high Priest taken from among men, is ordeined for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sinnes.

2 Who || can haue compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that hee himselfe also is compassed with infirmitie.

||Or, can reasonably beare with.

3 And by reason hereof hee ought as for the people, so also for himselfe, to offer for sinnes.

4 And no man taketh this honour vnto himselfe, but hee that is called of God, as was Aaron.

5 So also, Christ glorified not himselfe, to be made an High Priest: but he that said vnto him, Thou art my Sonne, to day haue I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another place, Thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his flesh, when hee had offered vp prayers and supplications, with strong crying and teares, vnto him that was able to saue him from death, and was heard, ||Or, for his piety

8 Though he were a Sonne, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered:

9 And being made perfect, hee became the author of eternall saluation vnto all them that obey him,

10 Called of God an high Priest after the order of Melchisedec:

11 Of whom wee haue many things to say and hard to be vttered, seeing yee are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, yee haue need that one teach you againe which bee the first principles of the Oracles of God, and are become such as haue need of milke, and not of strong meate.

†Or, hath no experience.

13 For euery one that vseth milke, is † vnskilfull in the word of righteousnesse: for hee is a babe.

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are || of full age, euen those who by reason of vse haue their senses exercised to discerne both good and euill.

||Or, perfect. ||Or, of an habite or perfection.

CHAP. VI.

1 He exhorteth not to fall backe from the faith, 11 But to be stedfast, 12 diligent and patient to waite vpon God, 13 because God is most sure in his promise.

THerefore leauing the || principles of the doctrine of Christ, let vs goe on vnto perfection, not laying againe the foundation of repentance from dead workes, and of faith toward God,

||Or, the word of the beginning of Christ.

2 Of the doctrine of Baptismes, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternall iudgement.

3 And this will we doe, if God permit.

4 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and haue tasted of the heauenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghost,

5 And haue tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come,

6 If they shall fall away, to renue them againe vnto repentance: seeing they crucifie to themselues the Sonne of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the raine that commeth oft vpon it, and bringeth foorth herbes meet for them || by whom it is dressed, receiueth blessing from God.

||Or, for, receiueth blessing from God.

8 But that which beareth thornes and briers, is reiected, and is nigh vnto cursing, whose end is to be burned.

9 But beloued, wee are perswaded better things of you, and things that accompany saluation, though we thus speake.

10 For God is not vnrighteous, to forget your worke and labour of loue, which yee haue shewed toward his Name, in that ye haue ministred to the Saints, and doe minister.

11 And we desire, that euery one of you doe shew the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope vnto the end:

12 That yebee not slouthfull, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could sweare by no greater, hee sware by himselfe,

14 Saying, Surely, blessing I will bleese thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee.

15 And so after he had patiently indured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verily sweare by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to shew vnto the heires of promise the immutabilitie of his counsell, † confirmed it by an oath:

†Gr. interposed himselfe by an oath.

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lye, wee might haue a strong consolation, who haue fled for refuge to lay hold vpon the hope set before vs.

19 Which hope wee haue as an anker of the soule both sure and stedfast, and which entreth into that within the vaile,

20 Whither the forerunner is for vs entred, euen Iesus, made an high Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ Iesus is a Priest after the order of Melchisedec, 11 And so, farre more excellent then the Priestes of Aarons order.

FOr this Melchisedec king of Salem, Priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him.

2 To whom also Abraham gaue a tenth part of all: first being by interpretation King of righteousnesse, and after that also King of Salem, which is, king of peace.

3 Without father, without mother, † without descent, hauing neither beginning of daies nor end of life; but made like vnto the Sonne of God, abideth a Priest continually.

†Gr. without pedegree.

4 Now consider how great this man was
vnto whom euen the Patriarch Abraham gaue
the tenth of the spoiles.
5 And verily they that are of the sonnes of
Leui, who receiue the office of the Priesthood,
haue a commandement to take tithes of the
people according to the Law, that is of their
brethren, though they come out of the loines of
Abraham:
|| Or, pedegree. 6 But hee whose || descent is not counted
from them, receiued tithes of Abraham, and
blessed him that had the promises.
7 And without all contradiction, the lesse
is blessed of the better.
8 And here men that die receiue tithes, but
there he receiueth them, of whom it is witnessed
that he liueth.
9 And as I may so say, Leui also who recei-
ueth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.
10 For hee was yet in the loynes of his Fa-
ther when Melchisedec met him.
11 If therefore perfection were by the Le-
uiticall Priesthood (for vnder it the people re-
ceiued the Law) what further need was there
that another Priest should rise after the order
of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order
of Aaron?
12 For the Priesthood being changed, there
is made of necessitie a change also of the Law.
13 For he of whom these things are spoken,
pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man
gaue attendance at the Altar.
14 For it is euident that our Lord sprang
out of Iudah, of which tribe Moses spake no-
thing concerning Priesthood.
15 And it is yet farre more euident: for
that after the similitude of Melchisedec there
ariseth another Priest,
16 Who is made not after the Law of a
carnall commandement, but after the power
of an endlesse life.
17 For hee testifieth: Thou art a Priest for
euer after the order of Melchisedec.
18 For there is verily a disanulling of the
commandement going before, for the weakenes
and vnprofitablenesse thereof.
|| Or, but it was the bringing in. 19 For the Law made nothing perfect, || but
the bringing in of a better hope did, by the
which we draw nigh vnto God.
20 And in as much as not without an othe
he was made Priest,
|| Or, without swearing of an othe. 21 (For those Priests were made || without
an oath: but this with an oath, by him that said
vnto him, * The Lord sware and will not repent
thou art a Priest for euer after the order of
Melchisedec.)
* Psal. 110, 4. 22 By so much was Iesus made a surety of a
better Testament.
23 And they truely were many Priests, be-
cause they were not suffered to continue by
reason of death.
|| Or, which passeth not from one to another. 24 But this man because hee continueth e-
uer, hath an || vnchangeable Priesthood.
25 Wherefore hee is able also to saue them
|| to the vttermost, that come vnto God by him,
seeing hee euer liueth to make intercession for
them.
|| Or, vnspotted. 26 For such an high Priest became vs, who
is holy, harmelesse, vndefiled, separate from sin-
ners, and made higher then the heauens.
27 Who needeth not daily, as those high
Priests, to offer vp sacrifices, first for his owne
sinnes and then for the peoples: for this he did
once, when he offered vp himselfe.
28 For the Law maketh men high Priests
which haue infirmity, but the word of the othe
which was since the Law maketh the Sonne,
who is † consecrated for euermore.
† Greek, perfected.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *By the eternall Priesthood of Christ, the Leuiticall Priesthood of Aaron is abolished.* 7 *And the temporall Couenant with the Fathers, by the eternall Couenant of the Gospel.*

NOw of the things which wee haue spoken,
this is the summe: we haue such an high
Priest, who is set on the right hand of the
throne of the Maiestie in the heauens,
|| Or, of holy things. 2 A minister || of the Sanctuary, and of the
true Tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and
not man.
3 For euery high Priest is ordeined to offer
gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessity
that this man haue somewhat also to offer,
|| Or, play an Priest. 4 For if he were on earth, hee should not be
a Priest, seeing that || there are Priests that of-
fer gifts according to the Law.
5 Who serue vnto the example and shadow
of heauenly things, as Moses was admonish-
ed of God when hee was about to make the
Tabernacle. For see (saith he) that thou make
all things according to the patterne shewed to
thee in the mount.
6 But now hath hee obtained a more excel-
lent ministery, by how much also he is the Me-
diatour of a better || Couenant, which was e-
|| Or, Testament. stablished vpon better promises.
7 For if that first Couenant had bene fault-
lesse, then should no place haue bene sought for
the second.
8 For finding fault with them, hee saith,
Behold, the dayes come (saith the Lord) when
I will make a new couenant with the house of
Israel, and the house of Iudah.
9 Not according to the Couenant that I
made with their Fathers, in the day when I
tooke them by the hand to lead them out of the
land of Egypt, because they continued not in
my Couenant, and I regarded them not, saith
the Lord.
10 For this is the Couenant that I will
make with the house of Israel after those dayes
saith the Lord: * I will † put my Lawes into
their minde, and write them || in their hearts:
and I will be to them a God, and they shalbe to
me a people,
11 And they shall not teach euery man his
neighbour, and euery man his brother, saying,
Know the Lord: For all shall know mee, from
the least to the greatest.
12 For I will be mercifull to their vnrigh-
teousnesse and their sinnes and their iniquities
will I remember no more.
13 In that hee saith, A new Couenant, hee
hath made the first old. Now that which de-
cayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.
* Ier. 31, 31. † Or, in. || Or, vpon.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The description of the rites and bloody sacrifices of the Law,* 11 *farre inferiour to the dignitie and perfection of the blood and sacrifice of Christ.* Then

|| Or, ceremonies. THen verily the first Couenant had also || or-
dinances of diuine seruice, and a worldly
Sanctuary.
2 For there was a Tabernacle made, the
first, wherein was the Candlestick, and the
Table, and the Shewbread, which is called
|| Or, holy. || the Sanctuary.
3 And after the second vaile, the Taber-
nacle which is called the Holiest of all:
4 Which had the golden Censor, and the
Arke of the Couenant ouerlayed round about
with gold, wherein was the golden pot that
had Manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and
the Tables of the Couenant.
5 And ouer it the Cherubims of glory sha-
dowing the Mercy seate: of which we cannot
now speake particularly.
6 Now when these things were thus ordai-
ned, the Priests went alwayes into the first
Tabernacle, accomplishing the seruice of God.
7 But into the second went the high Priest
alone once euery yeere, not without blood,
which he offered for himselfe, and for the errors
of the people.
8 The holy Ghost this signifying, that the
way into the Holiest of all, was not yet made
manifest, while as the first Tabernacle was
yet standing:
9 Which was a figure for the time then pre-
sent, in which were offered both gifts and sa-
crifices, that could not make him that did the
seruice perfect, as pertaining to the conscience.
|| Or, rites, or ceremonies. 10 Which stood onely in meates, and
drinkes, and diuers washings, and || carnal or-
dinances imposed on them vntill the time of
reformation.
11 But Christ being come an high Priest
of good things to come, by a greater and more
perfect Tabernacle, not made with hands,
that is to say, not of this building:
12 Neither by the blood of Goates and
Calues: but by his owne blood hee entred in
once into the Holy place, hauing obtained eter-
nall redemption for vs.
13 For if the blood of Buls, and of Goates,
and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the vn-
cleane, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:
14 How much more shal the blood of Christ
who through the eternall Spirit, offered him-
selfe without || spot to God, purge your consci-
ence from dead works, to serue the liuing God?
|| Or, fault. 15 And for this cause he is the Mediator of
the new Testament, that by meanes of death,
for the redemption of the transgressions that
were vnder the first Testament, they which are
called might receiue the promise of eternall in-
heritance.
|| Or, he brought in. 16 For where a Testament is, there must
also of necessitie || bee the death of the Testa-
tour.
17 For a Testament is of force after men
are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all
while the Testatour liueth.
|| Or, purified. 18 Whereupon, neither the first Testament
was || dedicated without blood.
19 For when Moses had spoken euery pre-
cept to all the people according to the Law: he
tooke the blood of Calues and of Goates, with
water and || scarlet wool, and hyssope, and sprin-
kled both the booke and all the people,
|| Or, purple. 20 Saying, This is the blood of the Testa-
ment which God hath enioyned vnto you.
21 Moreouer, he sprinkled with blood both
the Tabernacle, and all the vessels of the Mi-
nistery.
22 And almost all things are by the Lawe
purged with blood: and without shedding of
blood is no remission.
23 It was therefore necessary that the pat-
ternes of things in the heauens should be puri-
fied with these, but the heauenly things them-
selues with better sacrifices then these.
24 For Christ is not entred into the Holy
places made with hands, which are the figures
of the true, but into heauen it selfe, now to ap-
peare in the presence of God for vs.
25 Nor yet that hee should offer himselfe of-
ten, as the high Priest entreth into the Holy
place, euery yeere with blood of others:
26 For then must he often haue suffred since
the foundation of the world: but now once in
the end of the world, hath hee appeared to put
away sinne by the sacrifice of himselfe.
27 And as it is appointed vnto men once to
die, but after this the Iudgement:
28 So Christ was once offered to beare the
sinnes of many, and vnto them that looke for
him, shall hee appeare the second time without
sinne, vnto saluation.

CHAP. X.

1 *The weaknesse of the Law sacrifices,* 10 *The sacrifice of Christs body once offered,* 14 *for euer, hath taken away sinnes.* 19 *An exhortation to hold fast the faith, with patience and thanksgiuing.*

FOr the Law hauing a shadow of good
things to come, and not the very image of
the things, can neuer with those sacrifices
which they offered yeere by yeere continually,
make the comers thereunto perfect:
2 For then would they not haue ceased to
be offered, because that the worshippers once
purged, should haue had no more conscience of
sinnes?
3 But in those sacrifices there is a remem-
brance againe made of sinnes euery yeere.
4 For it is not possible that the blood of
buls and of goates, should take away sinnes.
|| Or, thou hast fitted me. 5 Wherefore when hee commeth into the
world, hee saith, Sacrifice and offering thou
wouldest not, but a body || hast thou prepa-
red me:
6 In burnt offerings, and sacrifices for
sinne thou hast had no pleasure:
7 Then said I, Loe, I come, (in the vo-
lume of the booke it is written of mee) to doe
thy will, O God.
8 Aboue when he said, sacrifice, and offe-
ring, and burnt offerings, and offering for sin
thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure
therein, which are offered by the Law:
9 Then said he, Loe, I come to doe thy will
(O God.) He taketh away the first, that hee
may establish the second.
10 By the which will we are sanctified, tho-
rough the offering of the body of Iesus Christ
once for all.
11 And euery Priest standeth daily mini-
string and offering often times the same sacri-
fices which can neuer take away sinnes.
12 But this man after hee had offered one
sacrifice for sinnes for euer, sate downe on the
right hand of God.

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstoole.
14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.
15 Whereof the holy Ghost also is a witnesse to vs: for after that he had said before:
16 This is the Covenant that I will make with them after those dayes, saith the Lord: I will * put my Lawes into their hearts, and in their mindes will I write them:
17 And their sinnes and iniquities will I remember no more.
18 Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sinne.
19 Having therefore, brethren, || boldnesse to enter into the Holiest by the blood of Iesus,
20 By a new and living way which he hath || consecrated for vs, through the vaile, that is to say, His flesh:
21 And having an high Priest ouer the house of God:
22 Let vs draw neere with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an euill conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.
23 Let vs holde fast the profession of our faith without wauering (for he is faithfull that promised.)
24 And let vs consider one another to prouoke vnto loue, and to good workes:
25 Not forsaking the assembling of our selues together, as the maner of some is: but exhorting one another, and so much the more, as yee see the day approching.
26 For if we sinne wilfully after that we haue receiued the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sinnes.
27 But a certaine fearefull looking for of iudgement, and fierie indignation, which shall deuoure the aduersaries.
28 He that despised Moses Law, died without mercy, vnder two or three witnesses.
29 Of how much sorer punishment suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath troden vnder foot the Sonne of God, and hath counted the blood of the Couenant wherewith hee was sanctified, an vnholy thing, and hath done despite vnto the Spirit of grace?
30 For we know him that hath said, *Vengeance belongeth vnto me, I will recompence, saith the Lord: and againe, The Lord shall iudge his people.
31 It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God.
32 But call to remembrance the former dayes, in which after ye were illuminated, yee indured a great fight of afflictions:
33 Partly whilest yee were made a gazing stocke both by reproches and afflictions, and partly whilest yee were companions of them that were so vsed.
34 For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and tooke ioyfully the spoyling of your goods, knowing in your selues that ye haue in heauen a better and an enduring substance.
35 Cast not away therefore your confidence which hath great recompence of reward.
36 For ye haue need of patience, that after ye haue done the will of God yee might receiue the promise.
37 For yet a little while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tary.
38 Now the iust shall liue by faith: but if any man draw backe, my soule shall haue no pleasure in him.
39 But we are not of them that draw back vnto perdition: but of them that beleeue, to the sauing of the soule.

* Ierc. 31.33.

|| Or, liberty.

|| Or, new made.

* Deut. 32.35 rom. 12.19.

CHAP. XI.

1 *What faith is.* 6 *Without faith we cannot please God.* 7 *The worthy fruits thereof in the fathers of old time.*

NOw faith is the || substance of things hoped for, the euidence of things not seene.
2 For by it the Elders obtained a good report.
3 Through faith wee vnderstand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seene were not made of things which doe appeare.
4 By faith Abel offered vnto God a more excellent sacrifice then Cain, by which he obtained witnesse that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead, || yet speaketh.
5 By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death, and was not found, because God had translated him: For before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.
6 But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that commeth to God, must beleeue that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seeke him.
7 By faith Noah being warned of God of things not seene as yet, || moued with feare prepared an Arke to the sauing of his house, by the which hee condemned the world, and became heire of the righteousnesse which is by faith.
8 By Faith Abraham when he was called to goe out into a place which he should receiue for an inheritance, obeyed, and he went out not knowing whither he went.
9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Iakob, the heires with him of the same promise.
10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.
11 Through faith also Sara her selfe received strength to conceiue seede and was deliuered of a child when she was past age, because she iudged him faithfull who had promised.
12 Therefore sprang there euen of one, and him as good as dead, so many as the starres of the skie in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.
13 These all died † in faith, not having received the promises, but hauing seene them afarre off, and were perswaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrimes on the earth.
14 For they that say such things, declare plainely that they seeke a country.
15 And truely if they had beene mindfull of that country, from whence they came out, they might haue had opportunity to haue returned:
16 But now they desire a better country, that is, an heauenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

|| Or, ground, or confidence.

|| Or, speaketh yet.

† Or, according to faith.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tryed, offered vp Isaac: and hee that had receiued the promises, offered vp his onely begotten Sonne.
18 || Of whom it was said, That in Isaac shall thy seed be called.
19 Accounting that God was able to raise him vp, euen from the dead: from whence also he receiued him in a figure.
20 By faith Isaac blessed Iacob, and Esau concerning things to come.
21 By faith Iacob when hee was a dying, blessed both the sonnes of Ioseph, and worshipped leaning vpon the top of his staffe.
22 By faith Ioseph when he died, || made mention of the departing of the children of Israel: & gaue commandement concerning his bones.
23 By faith, Moses when he was borne was hid three moneths of his parents, because they saw he was a proper child, and they not afraid of the Kings commandement.
24 By faith Moses when hee was come to yeeres, refused to be called the sonne of Pharaohs daughter,
25 Chusing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, then to enioy the pleasures of sinne for a season:
26 Esteeming the reproch || of Christ greater riches then the treasures in Egypt: for hee had respect vnto the recompence of the reward.
27 By faith he forsooke Egypt not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is inuisible.
28 Through faith hee kept the Passeouer, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first borne, should touch them.
29 By faith they passed through the red sea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to doe, were drowned.
30 By faith the walles of Iericho fell downe, after they were compassed about seuen dayes.
31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them || that beleeued not, when shee had receiued the spies with peace.
32 And what shall I more say? for the time would fayle me to tell of Gideon, and of Barak, and of Sampson, & of Iephthah, of Dauid also and Samuel, and of the Prophets:
33 Who through faith subdued kingdomes, wrought righteousnesse, obtained promises, stopped the mouthes of Lions,
34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakenes were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.
35 Women receiued their dead raised to life againe: and others were * tortured, not accepting deliuerance, that they might obtaine a better resurrection.
36 And others had triall of cruell mockings and scourgings, yea moreouer, of bonds and imprisonment.
37 They were stoned, they were sawen asunder, were tempted, were slaine with the sword: they wandered about in sheepe-skins, and goat-skins, being destitute, afflicted, tormented.
38 Of whome the world was not worthy: they wandered in deserts, and in mountaines, and in dennes and caues of the earth.
39 And these all having obtained a good report through faith, receiued not the promise:
40 God having || prouided some better thing for vs, that they without vs should not || Or, be made perfect.

|| Or, To.

|| Or, that were disobedient.

CHAP. XII.

1 *An exhortation to constant faith, patience, and godlinesse.* 22 *A commendation of the new Testament aboue the Old.*

WHerefore, seeing wee also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let vs lay aside euery weight, and the sinne which doth so easily beset vs, & let vs run with patience vnto the race that is set before vs,
2 Looking vnto Iesus the || Author and finisher of our faith, who for the ioy that was set before him, endured the crosse, despising the shame, and is set downe at the right hand of the throne of God.
3 For consider him that indured such contradiction of sinners against himselfe, lest ye be wearied and faint in your mindes.
4 Ye haue not yet resisted vnto blood, striuing against sinne.
5 And yee haue forgotten the exhortation which speaketh vnto you as vnto children, My sonne, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.
6 For whom the Lord loueth he chastneth, and scourgeth euery sonne whom hee receiueth.
7 If yee endure chastning, God dealeth with you as with sonnes: for what sonne is he whom the father chastneth not?
8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are yee bastards, and not sonnes.
9 Furthermore, we haue had fathers of our flesh, which corrected vs, and wee gaue them reuerence: shall we not much rather bee in subiection vnto the Father of Spirits, and liue?
10 For they verily for a few dayes chastened vs after their owne pleasure, but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holinesse.
11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be ioyous, but grieuous: nenertheless, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousnesse, vnto them which are exercised thereby.
12 Wherefore lift vp the hands which hang downe, and the feeble knees.
13 And make || straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame bee turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.
14 Follow peace with all men, and holinesse, without which no man shall see the Lord:
15 Looking diligently, lest any man || fayle of the grace of God, lest any roote of bitternesse springing vp, trouble you and thereby many bee defiled:
16 Lest there be any fornicatour, or prophane person, as Esau, who for one morsell of meate sold his birthright.
17 For yee know how that afterward when hee would haue inherited the blessing, hee was reiected: for he found no || place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with teares.
18 For ye are not come vnto the mount that might bee touched, and that burned with fire, nor vnto blackenesse, and darknesse, and tempest,
19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the

|| Or, beginner.

|| Or, run.

|| Or, fall from.

|| Or, way to change his mind.

voice of words, which voice they that heard, entreated that the word should not bee spoken to them any more.

20 For they could not indure that which was commanded: and if so much as a beast touch the Mountaine, it shalbe stoned, or thrust through with a dart.

21 And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly feare, and quake.

22 But ye are come vnto mount Sion, and vnto the citie of the liuing God the heauenly Hierusalem, and to an innumerable company of Angels.

23 To the generall assembly, and Church of the first borne which are ‖ written in heauen, and to God the iudge of all, and to the spirits of iust men made perfect:

‖ Or, inrolled.

24 And to Iesus the Mediatour of the new ‖ Couenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things then that of Abel.

‖ Or, Testament.

25 See that yee refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not who refused him, that spake on earth, much more shall not wee escape if we turne away from him that speaketh from heauen.

26 Whose voyce then shooke the earth, but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heauen.

27 And this word Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that ‖ are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remaine.

‖ Or, may be shaken.

28 Wherefore wee receiuing a kingdome which cannot bee moued, ‖ let vs haue grace, whereby wee may serue God acceptably, with reuerence and godly feare.

‖ Or, let vs hold fast.

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Diuers admonitions, as to Charity, 4 To honestie, 5 To auoide couetousnes. 7 To regard Gods preachers, 9 To take heede of strange doctrines, 10 To confesse Christ, 16 To giue almes, 17 To obey Gouernours, 18 To pray for the Apostle. 20 The conclusion.

LEt brotherly loue continue.

2 Be not forgetfull to entertaine strangers, for thereby some haue entertained Angels vnawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; and them which suffer aduersitie, as being your selues also in the body.

4 Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed vndefiled: but whoremongers, and adulterers God will iudge.

5 Let your conuersation bee without couetousnesse: and bee content with such things as ye haue. For he hath said, *I will neuer leaue thee, nor forsake thee.

*Ios. 1. 5.

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not feare what man shall doe vnto me.

7 Remember them which ‖ haue the rule ouer you, who haue spoken vnto you the word of God, whose faith follow, considering the ende of their conuersation.

‖ Or, are the guides.

8 Iesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for euer.

9 Bee not caried about with diuers and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart bee established with grace, not with meats, which haue not profited them that haue bene occupied therein.

10 Wee haue an altar whereof they haue no right to eate, which serue the Tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the Sanctuary by the hie Priest for sinne are burnt without the campe.

12 Wherefore Iesus also, that hee might sanctifie the people with his owne blood, suffered without the gate.

13 Let vs goe forth therefore vnto him without the campe, bearing his reproach.

14 * For here haue wee no continuing citie, but we seeke one to come. * Mich. 2. 10.

15 By him therefore let vs offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips, † giuing thankes to his Name. † Gr. confessing.

16 But to doe good, and to communicate ‖, forget not, for with such sacrifices God is well pleased. ‖ Or, giuing.

17 Obey them that ‖ haue the rule ouer you, and submit your selues: for they watch for your soules, as they that must giue account, that they may doe it with ioy, and not with griefe: for that is vnprofitable for you. ‖ Or, guide.

18 Pray for vs: for we trust we haue a good conscience in all things, willing to liue honestly.

19 But I beseech you the rather to doe this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace that brought againe from the dead our Lord Iesus, that great Shepheard of the sheepe, through the blood of the euerlasting ‖ Couenant,

‖ Or, testament.

21 Make you perfect in euery good worke to doe his will, ‖ working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Iesus Christ, to whom bee glorie for euer and euer. Amen. ‖ Or, doing.

22 And I beseech you brethren, suffer the word of exhortation, for I haue written a letter vnto you in few words.

23 Know yee, that our brother Timothie is set at liberty, with whom if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that haue the rule ouer you, and all the Saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrewes, from Italy, by Timothy.

The generall Epistle of Iames.

CHAP. I.

We are to reioyce vnder the crosse, 5 To aske patience of God, 13 and in our trials not to impute our weakenes or sinnes vnto him, 19 but rather to hearken to the word, to meditate in it, and to doe thereafter, 26 Otherwise mans may seeme, but neuer be truely religious.

IAmes a seruant of God, and of the Lord Iesus Christ, to the twelue tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all ioy when yee fall into diuers temptations,

3 Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience haue her perfect worke, that ye may bee perfect and entier, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lacke wisdome, let him aske of God, that giueth to all men liberally, and vpbraideth not, and it shalbe giuen him.

6 But let him aske in faith, nothing wauering: for he that wauereth, is like a waue of the sea, driuen with the wind, and tossed.

7 For let not that man thinke that hee shall receiue any thing of the Lord.

8 A double minded man is vnstable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of low degree ‖ reioyce in that he is exalted: ‖ Or, glory.

10 But the rich in þ he is made low: because as the flowre of the grasse he shall passe away.

11 For as the Sun is no sooner risen with a burning heate, but it withereth the grasse: and the flowre thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receiue the crowne of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that loue him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot bee tempted with ‖ euill, neither tempteth he any man. ‖ Or, euils.

14 But euery man is tempted, when hee is drawen away of his owne lust, and entised.

15 Then when lust hath conceiued, it bringeth forth sinne: and sinne when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Doe not erre, my beloued brethren.

17 Euery good gift, and euery perfect gift is from aboue, and commeth downe from the Father of lights, with whom is no variablenesse, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his owne will begate he vs, with the Word of Truth, that we should bee a kind of first fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore my beloued brethren, let euery man be swift to heare, slow to speake, slow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousnesse of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthinesse, and superfluity of naughtinesse, and receiue with meekenesse the engrafted word, which is able to saue your soules.

22 But be yee doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiuing your owne selues.

23 For if any bee a hearer of the Word, and not a doer, hee is like vnto a man beholding his naturall face in a glasse:

24 For he beholdeth himselfe, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But whoso looketh into the perfect Law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the worke, this man shalbe blessed in his ‖ deed. ‖ Or, doing.

26 If any man among you seeme to be religious, & bridleth not his tongue, but deceiueth his owne heart, this mans religion is vaine.

27 Pure religion and vndefiled before God and the Father, is this, to visite the fatherlesse and widowes in their affliction, and to keepe himselfe vnspotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

It is not agreeable to Christian profession to regard the rich and to despise the poore brethren: 13 rather we are to be louing and mercifull: 14 and not to boast of faith where no deeds are, 17 which is but a dead faith, 19 the faith of deuils, 21 not of Abraham, 25 and Rahab.

MY brethren, haue not the faith of our Lord Iesus Christ the Lord of glory, with respect of persons.

† Gr. Synagogue.

2 For if there come vnto your † assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparell, and there come in also a poore man, in vile raiment:

3 And yee haue respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say vnto him, Sit thou heere ‖ in a good place: and say to the poore, Stand thou there, or sit heere vnder my foote-stoole:

‖ Or, well, or seemely.

4 Are ye not then partial in your selues, and are become iudges of euill thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloued brethren, Hath not God chosen þ poore of this world, rich in faith and heires of ‖ the kingdome, which he hath promised to them that loue him?

‖ Or, that.

6 But yee haue despised the poore. Doe not rich men oppresse you, and draw you before the iudgement seates?

7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy name by the which ye are called?

8 If yee fulfill the royall Law, according to the Scripture, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe, ye doe well.

9 But if ye haue respect to persons, ye commit sinne, and are conuinced of the Lawe, as transgressours.

10 For whosoeuer shall keepe the whole Law, and yet offend in one point, hee is guiltie of all.

11 For he ‖ that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Doe not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressour of the Law.

‖ Or, that Law which said.

12 So speake ye, and so do, as they that shall be iudged by the Law of liberty.

13 For he shall haue iudgement without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy, and mercy ‖ reioyceth against iudgement. ‖ Or, glorieth.

14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith and haue not workes? can faith saue him?

15 If a brother or a sister bee naked, and destitute of daily food,

16 And one of you say vnto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed and filled: notwithstanding yee giue them not those things which are needfull to the body: what doeth it profite?

17 Euen so faith, if it hath not workes, is dead being †alone.

†Gr. by it selfe.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I haue workes: shew me thy faith ‖ without thy workes, and I will shew thee my faith by my workes.

‖Some copies reade by thy workes.

19 Thou beleeuest that there is one God, thou doest well: the deuils also beleeue, and tremble.

24 But wilt thou know, O vaine man, that faith without workes is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father iustified by workes, when he had offred Isaac his sonne vpon the Altar?

‖Or, thou seest.

22 ‖ Seest thou how faith wrought with his workes, and by workes was faith made perfect?

23 And the Scripture was fulfilled which saith, *Abraham beleeued God, and it was imputed vnto him for righteousnesse: and he was called the friend of God.

*Gen 15.6. rom. 4.3. gal. 3.6.

24 Ye see then, how that by workes a man is iustified, and not by faith only.

25 Likewise also was not Rahab the harlot iustified by workes, when she had receiued the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the ‖ spirit is dead, so faith without workes is dead also.

‖Or, breath.

CHAP. III.

1 We are not rashly, or arrogantly to reprone others: 5 but rather to bridle the tongue, a little member, but a powerfull instrument of much good, and great harme. 13 They who be truely wise, be milde and peaceable without enuying and strife.

MY brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receiue the greater ‖ condemnation.

‖Or, iudgement.

2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Beholde, wee put bittes in the horses mouthes, that they may obey vs, and wee turne about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though they bee so great, and are driuen of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a very small helme, whithersoeuer the gouernour listeth.

5 Euen so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things: beholde, how great ‖ a matter a little fire kindleth.

‖Or, wood.

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquitie: so is the tongue amongst our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.

7 For euery † kind of beastes, and of birdes, and of serpents, and things in the sea, is tamed and hath been tamed of † mankind.

†Or, nature. †Or, nature of man.

8 But the tongue can no man tame, it is an vnruly euill, full of deadly poyson.

9 Therewith blesse wee God, euen the Father: and therewith curse wee men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing: my brethren, these things ought not so to be.

11 Doth a fountaine send foorth at the same ‖ place sweet water and bitter?

‖Or, hole.

12 Can the fig-tree, my brethren, beare oliue berries? either a vine, figs? so can no fountaine both yeeld salt water and fresh.

13 Who is a wise man and indued with knowledge amongst you? let him shew out of a good conuersation his workes with meekenes of wisedome.

14 But if ye haue bitter enuying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the trueth.

15 This wisedome descendeth not from aboue, but is earthly, ‖sensuall, deuilish.

‖Or, natural.

16 For where enuying and strife is, there is † confusion, and euery euill worke.

†Gr. tumult or vnquietnesse.

17 But the wisedome that is from aboue, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to bee intreated, full of mercy, and good fruits, ‖ without partialitie, and without hypocrisie.

‖Or, without wauering.

18 And the fruit of righteousnes is sowen in peace, of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We are to striue against our owne lusts, 4 intemperance 5 pride, 11 detraction and rash iudgment of others, 13 and not to be confident in the good successe of worldly businesse, but mindfull euer of the vncertainty of things: to commit our selues, & all our affaires to Gods prouidence

FRom whence come warres and ‖ fightings among you? come they not hence, euen of your ‖ lusts, that warre in your members?

‖Or, fightings. ‖Or, pleasures.

2 Ye lust, and haue not: ye kill, and desire to haue, and cannot obtaine: yee fight, and warre, yet ye haue not, because ye aske not.

3 Yee aske and receiue not, because yee aske amisse, that yee may consume it vpon your ‖ lusts.

‖Or, pleasures.

4 Ye adulterers, and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmitie with God? whosoeuer therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemie of God.

5 Doe yee thinke that the Scripture sayeth in vaine, the Spirit that dwelleth in vs lusteth ‖ to enuy?

‖Or, prouoketh to enuy. *Prou. 3.34. 1. pet. 5.5.

6 But hee giueth more grace, wherefore he saith, *God resisteth the proud, but giueth grace vnto the humble.

7 Submit your selues therefore to God: resist the deuill, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and hee will draw nigh to you: cleanse your hands, ye sinners, and purifie your hearts, ye double minded.

9 Bee afflicted, and mourne, and weepe: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your ioy to heauinesse.

10 Humble your selues in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you vp.

11 Speake not euill one of another (brethren:) hee that speaketh euill of his brother, and iudgeth his brother, speaketh euill of the Law, and iudgeth the Law: but if thou iudge the Law, thou art not a doer of the Law, but a Iudge.

12 There is one Lawgiuer, who is able to saue,

saue, and to destroy: who art thou that iudgest another?

13 Goe to now ye that say, To day or to morrow we will goe into such a citie, and continue there a yeere, and buy, and sell, and get gaine:

14 Whereas ye know not what shalbe on the morrow: * for what is your life? ‖ It is euen a vapor that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

* Iames 4.1. ‖Or, for it is.

15 For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall liue, and doe this, or that.

16 But now yee reioyce in your boastings: all such reioycing is euill.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to doe good, and doeth it not, to him it is sinne.

CHAP. V.

1 Wicked rich men are to feare Gods vengeance. 7 We ought to be patient in afflictions, after the example of the Prophets and Iob: 12 to forbeare swearing. 13 to pray in aduersity, to sing in prosperity: 16 to acknowledge mutually our seuerall faults, to pray one for another. 19 and to reduce a straying brother to the trueth.

GOe to now, yee rich men, weepe and howle for your miseries that shall come vpon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten:

3 Your golde and siluer is cankred, and the rust of them shall be a witnesse against you, and shall eate your flesh as it were fire: ye haue heaped treasure together for the last dayes.

4 Behold, the hyre of the labourers which haue reaped downe your fields, which is of you kept backe by fraude, crieth: and the cryes of them which haue reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord of Sabboth.

5 Ye haue liued in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton: ye haue nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter:

6 Yee haue condemned, and killed the iust, and he doeth not resist you.

7 ‖ Be patient therefore, brethren, vnto the comming of the Lord: behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, vntill hee receiue the early and latter raine.

‖Or, be long patient, or suffer with long patience.

8 Bee ye also patient, stablish your hearts: for the comming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 ‖ Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the Iudge standeth before the doore.

‖Or, groane, or grieue not.

10 Take, my brethren, the Prophets, who haue spoken in the Name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye haue heard of the patience of Iob, and haue seene the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull and of tender mercy.

12 But aboue all things, my brethren, sweare not, neither by heauen, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea, and your nay, nay: lest yee fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing ‖ Psalmes.

‖Or, Psalmes of prayse.

14 Is any sicke among you? let him call for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray ouer him, anointing him with oyle in the Name of the Lord.

15 And the prayer of Faith shall saue the sicke, and the Lord shall raise him vp: and if he haue committed sinnes, they shall be forgiuen him.

16 Confesse your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed: the effectuall feruent prayer of a righteous man auaileth much.

17 Elias was a man subiect to like passions as wee are, and hee prayed ‖ earnestly that it might not raine: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three yeeres and sixe moneths.

‖Or, in his prayer.

18 And hee prayed againe, and the heauen gaue raine, and the earth brought foorth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you doe erre from the trueth, and one conuert him,

20 Let him know, that hee which conuerteth the sinner from the errour of his way, shall saue a soule from death, and shall hide a multitude of sinnes.

The first Epistle generall of Peter.

CHAP. I.

He blesseth God for his manifold spirituall graces: 10 shewing that the saluation in Christ is no newes, but a thing prophesied of old: 13 And exhorteth them accordingly to a godly conuersation, forasmuch as they are now borne anew by the word of God.

PEter an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect, according to the foreknowledge of God ỹ Father, through sanctification of the spirit vnto obedience, and sprinkling of the blood of Iesus Christ: Grace vnto you, and peace be multiplied.

3 Blessed bee the God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which according to his † abundant mercy, hath begotten vs againe vnto a liuely hope, by the resurrection of Iesus Christ from the dead,

†Gr. much.

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and vndefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserued in heauen ‖ for you.

‖Or, for vs.

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith vnto saluation, ready to bee reuealed in the last time.

6 Wherein yee greatly reioyce, though now for a season (if need be) yee are in heauinesse through manifold temptations:

7 That the triall of your faith, being much more precious then of golde that perisheth, though it bee tryed with fire, might bee found vnto praise, and honour, and glory, at the appearing of Iesus Christ:

8 Whom hauing not seene, yee loue, in whom though now ye see him not, yet beleeuing yee reioyce with ioy vnspeakeable, and full of glory,

9 Receiuing the end of your faith, euen the saluation of your soules:

10 Of

10 Of which saluation the Prophets haue inquired, and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that should come vnto you,

11 Searching what, or what maner of time the spirit of Christ which was in them did signifie, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12 Vnto whom it was reuealed, that not vnto themselues, but vnto vs, they did minister the things which are now reported vnto you, by them that haue preached the Gospel vnto you, with the holy Ghost sent downe from heauen, which things the Angels desire to looke into.

13 Wherefore gird vp the loynes of your minde, be sober, and hope † to the ende, for the grace that is to be brought vnto you at the reuelation of Iesus Christ:

† Or, perfectly.

14 As obedient children, not fashioning your selues according to the former lusts, in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you, is holy: so be ye holy in all maner of conuersation;

16 Because it is written, * Be ye holy, for I am holy.

*Leuit. 11.44. and 19.2. and 20.7.

17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons iudgeth according to euery mans worke, passe the time of your sojourning here in feare:

18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as siluer and gold, from your vaine conuersation receiued by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a Lambe without blemish and without spot.

20 Who verely was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you:

21 Who by him doe beleeue in God that raised him vp from the dead, and gaue him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing ye haue purified your soules in obeying the trueth through the Spirit, vnto vnfained loue of the brethren: see that ye loue one another with a pure heart feruently,

23 Being borne againe, not of corruptible seede, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liueth and abideth for ever.

24 ‖ For all flesh is as grasse, and all the glorie of man as the flowre of grasse: the grasse withereth, and the flowre thereof falleth away.

‖ Or, for that.

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for euer: and this is the word which by the Gospel is preached vnto you.

CHAP. II.

He dehorteth them from the breach of charity: 4 shewing that Christ is the foundation whereupon they are built. 11 He beseecheth them also to abstaine from fleshly lusts: 13 To be obedient to magistrates, 18 and teacheth seruants how to obey their masters, 20 patiently suffering for well doing, after the example of Christ.

Wherefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and enuies, and euill speakings,

2 As new borne babes desire the sincere milke of the word, that ye may grow thereby,

3 If so be ye haue tasted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom coming as vnto a liuing stone disallowed indeede of men, but chosen of God, and precious,

5 Ye also as liuely stones, ‖ are built vp a spirituall house, an holy Priesthood to offer vp spirituall sacrifice, acceptable to God by Iesus Christ.

‖ Or, be ye built.

6 Wherefore it is contained in the Scripture, * Behold, I lay in Sion a chiefe corner Stone, elect, precious, and he that beleeueth on him, shall not be confounded.

* Esay 28.16. Psal. 118.22. mat. 21.42. acts 4.11.

7 Vnto you therefore which beleeue he is ‖ precious: but vnto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

‖ Or, honour.

8 * And a stone of stumbling, and a rocke of offence euen to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient, whereunto also they were appointed.

* Esay 8.14.

9 But yee are a chosen generation, a royall Priesthood, an holy nation, a ‖ peculiar people, that ye should shew forth the ‖ prayses of him, who hath called you out of darkenesse into his marueilous light:

‖ Or, a purchased people. ‖ Or, vertues.

10 Which in time past were not a people: but are now the people of God: * which had not obtained mercy, but now haue obtained mercy.

* Osee. 2.23.

11 Dearely beloued, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrimes, abstaine from fleshly lusts, which warre against the soule,

12 Hauing your conuersation honest among the Gentiles, that ‖ whereas they speake against you as euill doers, they may by your good workes which they shall behold, glorifie God in the day of visitation.

‖ Or, of whom.

13 Submit your selues to euery ordinance of man for the Lords sake, whether it bee to the king, as supreme,

14 Or vnto gouernours, as vnto them that are sent by him, for the punishment of euill doers, and for the prayse of them that doe well.

15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing yee may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men.

16 As free, and not † using your liberty for a cloake of maliciousnesse, but as the seruants of God.

† Or, hauing.

17 ‖ Honour all men. Loue the brotherhood, Feare God. Honour the king.

‖ Or, loue.

18 Seruants, be subiect to your masters with all feare, not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this is thanke worthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure griefe, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently: but if when yee doe well, and suffer for it, yee take it patiently, this is ‖ acceptable with God.

‖ Or, thanke.

21 For euen hereunto were yee called: because Christ also suffered for ‖ vs, leauing vs an example that ye should follow his steps.

‖ Some read, for you.

22 Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth.

23 Who when he was reuiled, reuiled not again: when hee suffered, he threatned not, but ‖ committed himselfe to him that iudgeth righteously.

‖ Or, commited his cause.

24 Who his owne selfe bare our sinnes in his owne body ‖ on the tree, that we being dead to sinnes, should liue vnto righteousnesse, by whose stripes ye were healed.

‖ Or, in.

25 For

25 For ye were as sheepe going astray, but now are ye returned vnto the Shepheard and Bishop of your soules.

CHAP. III.

1 He teacheth the dutie of wiues and husbands to each other, 8 exhorting all men to vnitie, and loue, 14 and to suffer perfection. 19 He declareth also the benefit of Christ toward the old world.

Likewise, ye wiues, bee in subiection to your owne husbands, that if any obey not the word, they also may without the word bee won by the conuersation of the wiues:

2 While they behold your chaste conuersation coupled with feare.

3 Whose adorning, let it not bee that outward adorning, of plaiting the hayre, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparell.

4 But let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, euen the ornament of a meeke and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this maner in the old time, the holy women also who trusted in God adorned themselues, being in subiection to their owne husbands.

6 Euen as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord, whose † daughters yee are as long as yee doe well, and are not afraide with any amazement.

† Or, children.

7 Likewise ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giuing honor vnto the wife as vnto the weaker vessell, and as being heires together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindered.

8 Finally be ye all of one mind, hauing compassion one of another, ‖ loue as brethren, be pitifull, be courteous,

‖ Or, louing to brethren.

9 Not rendring euill for euill, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing, knowing that ye are thereunto called, that yee should inherit a blessing.

10 For hee that will loue life, and see good dayes, let him refraine his tongue from euill, and his * lips that they speake no guile:

* Psal. 34.13.

11 Let him eschew euill and doe good, let him seeke peace and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord are ouer the righteous, and his eares are open vnto their prayers: but the face of the Lord is † against them that doe euill.

† Or, vpon.

13 And who is he that will harme you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if yee suffer for righteousnesse sake, happie are yee, and bee not * afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled:

* Esay. 8.12, 13.

15 But sanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, and bee ready alwayes to giue an answere to euery man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meekenesse, and ‖ feare:

‖ Or, reuerence.

16 Hauing a good conscience, that whereas they speake euill of you, as of euill doers, they may bee ashamed that falsly accuse your good conuersation in Christ.

17 For it is better, if † will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, then for euill doing.

† Or, if.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sinnes, the iust for the vniust, that hee might bring vs to God, being put to death in the flesh but quickened by the Spirit.

19 By which also he went and preached vnto the spirites in prison,

20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the long suffering of God waited in the dayes of Noah, while the Arke was a preparing: wherein few, that is, eight soules were saued by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, euen Baptisme, doeth also now saue vs, (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answere of a good conscience towards God,) by the resurrection of Iesus Christ:

22 Who is gone into heauen, and is on the right hand of God, Angels, and authorities, and powers being made subiect vnto him.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to cease from sinne by the example of Christ, and the consideration of the end of all and that now approacheth: 12 and comforteth them against persecution.

Forasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for vs in the flesh, arme your selues likewise with the same mind: for hee that hath suffered in the flesh, hath ceased from sinne:

2 That hee no longer should liue the rest of his time in the flesh, to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time past of our life may suffice vs to haue wrought the will of the Gentiles, when wee walked in lasciuiousnesse, lusts, excesse of wine, reuellings, banquettings, and abominable idolatries.

4 Wherein they thinke it strange, that you runne not with them to the same excesse of riot, speaking euill of you:

5 Who shall giue account to him that is ready to iudge the quicke and the dead.

6 For, for this cause was the Gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might bee iudged according to men in the flesh, but liue according to God in the Spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: bee ye therefore sober and watch vnto prayer.

8 And aboue all things haue feruent charitie among your selues: for charitie ‖ shall couer the multitude of sinnes.

‖ Or, will.

9 Vse hospitality one to another without grudging.

10 As euery man hath receiued the gift, euen so minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speake, let him speake as the oracles of God: if any man minister, let him doe it as of the ability which God giueth, that God in all things may bee glorified through Iesus Christ, to whom bee prayse and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 Beloued, thinke it not strange concerning the fiery triall, which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened vnto you:

13 But reioyce in as much as ye are partakers of Christs sufferings: that when his glorie shall be reuealed, ye may bee glad also with exceeding ioy.

14 If ye be reproched for † Name of Christ, happy are ye, for the Spirit of glory, and of God resteth vpon you: on their part he is euill spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

† Or, Name.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murtherer, or as a thiefe, or as an euill doer, or as a busibody in other mens matters.

16 Yet

16 Yet if any man suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalfe.

17 For the time is come that iudgement must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at vs, what shall the end be of them that obey not the Gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarcely bee saued, where shall the vngodly and the sinner appeare?

19 Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their soules to him in well doing, as vnto a faithfull Creatour.

CHAP. V.

1 He exhorteth the Elders to feed their flockes, 5 the yongers to obey, 8 and all to be sober, watchfull and constant in the faith: 9 to resist the cruell aduersary the deuill.

THe Elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an Elder, and a witnesse of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be reuealed.

2 Feed the flocke of God || which is among you, taking the ouersight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind:

|| Or, as much as in you is.

3 Neither as || being lords ouer Gods heritage: but being ensamples to the flocke.

|| Or, ouerruling.

4 And when the chiefe Shepheard shall appeare, ye shall receiue a Crowne of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise ye yonger, submit your selues vnto the elder: yea, all of you bee subiect one to another, and bee clothed with humilitie: for God resisteth the proud, and giueth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your selues therefore vnder the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time,

7 Casting all your care vpon him, for he careth for you.

8 Be sober, be vigilant: because your aduersary the deuill, as a roaring Lion walketh about, seeking whom he may deuoure.

9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace who hath called vs into his eternall glory by Christ Iesus, after that ye haue suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

11 To him bee glory and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 By Siluanus a faithfull brother vnto you (as I suppose) I haue written briefly, exhorting and testifying, that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.

13 The Church that is at Babylon elected together with you, saluteth you, and so doeth Marcus my sonne.

14 Greet ye one another with a kisse of charitie: Peace bee with you all that are in Christ Iesus. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle generall of Peter.

CHAP. I.

1 Confirming them in hope of the increase of Gods graces: 5 he exhorteth them by faith, and good works, to make their calling sure: 12 whereof he is carefull to remember them, knowing that his death is at hand: 16 And warneth them to persist in the faith of Christ, who is the true Sonne of God, by the eye-witnesse of the Apostles beholding his Maiestie, and by the testimony of the Father and the Prophets.

SImon Peter, a seruant and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to them y haue obtained like precious Faith with vs, through y righteousnes of God, and our Sauiour Iesus Christ.

2 Grace and peace bee multiplied vnto you through the knowledge of God, and of Iesus our Lord,

3 According as his diuine power hath giuen vnto vs all things that pertaine vnto life and godlinesse, through the knowledge of him that hath called vs to glory and vertue.

4 Whereby are giuen vnto vs exceeding great and precious promises, that by these you might bee partakers of the diuine nature, hauing escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

|| Or, by.

5 And besides this, giuing all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue; and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlinesse;

7 And to godlinesse, brotherly kindnesse; and to brotherly kindnesse, charitie.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither bee barren nor vnfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 But hee that lacketh these things, is blind, and cannot see farre off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sinnes.

10 Wherefore, the rather, brethren, giue diligence to make your calling, and election sure: for if ye doe these things, ye shall neuer fall.

11 For so an entrance shall be ministred vnto you abundantly, into the euerlasting kingdome of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of these things, though yee know them, and be stablished in the present truth.

13 Yea, I thinke it meete, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stirre you vp, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my Tabernacle, euen as * our Lord Iesus Christ hath shewed me.

* Iohn 21.18.

15 Moreouer, I will endeuour, that you may bee able after my decease, to haue these things alwayes in remembrance.

16 For we haue not followed cunningly deuised fables, when wee made known vnto you the power and comming of our Lord Iesus Christ, but were eye witnesses of his Maiestie.

17 For hee receiued from God the Father, honour and glory, when there came such a voyce to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloued Sonne in whom I am well pleased.

18 And

18 And this voyce which came from heauen we heard, when we were with him in the holy Mount.

19 We haue also a more sure word of prophecie, whereunto ye doe well that ye take heed, as vnto a light that shineth in a darke place, vntill the day dawne, and the day Starre arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecie of the Scripture is of any priuate interpretation:

21 For the prophecie came not || in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moued by the holy Ghost.

|| Or, at any time.

CHAP. II.

1 He foretelleth them of false teachers, shewing the impieties and punishment both of them and their followers: 7 from which the godly shalbe deliuered, as Lot was out of Sodom: 10 and more fully describeth the maners of those prophane, and blasphemous seducers, whereby they may be the better knowne, and auoyded.

BVt there were false prophets also among the people, euen as there shall bee false teachers among you, who priuily shall bring in damnable heresies, euen denying the Lord that bought them, and bring vpon themselues swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their || pernicious wayes, by reason of whom the way of Truth shalbe euill spoken of:

|| Or, lasciuious ways, as some copies read.

3 And through couetousnes shal they with fained words, make merchandise of you, whose iudgement now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbreth not.

4 For if God spared not the Angels that sinned, but cast them downe to hell, and deliuered them into chaines of darknesse, to be reserued vnto iudgement:

5 And spared not the old world, but saued Noah the eight person a preacher of righteousnesse, bringing in the Flood vpon the world of the vngodly:

6 And turning the Cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes, condemned them with an ouerthrow, making them an ensample vnto those that after should liue vngodly;

7 And deliuered iust Lot, vexed with the filthy conuersation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soule from day to day, with their vnlawfull deeds.)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliuer the godly out of temptations, and to reserue the vniust vnto the day of Iudgement to bee punished:

10 But chiefly them that walke after the flesh in the lust of vncleannesse, and despise || gouernement. Presumptuous are they; selfe-willed: they are not afraide to speake euill of dignities:

|| Or, dominion, Iude 8. Some reade, spirit thereof.

11 Whereas Angels which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation || against them before the Lord.

12 But these, as naturall brute beasts made to bee taken and destroyed, speake euill of the things that they vnderstand not, and shall vtterly perish in their owne corruption.

13 And shall receiue the reward of vnrighteousnesse, as they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time: Spots they are and blemishes,

spotting themselues with their owne deceiuings, while they feast with you:

14 Hauing eyes full of † adultery, and that cannot cease from sinne, beguiling vnstable soules: an heart they haue exercised with couetous practises: cursed children:

† Or, an adulteresse.

15 Which haue forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam the sonne of Bozor, who loued the wages of vnrighteousnes,

16 But was rebuked for his iniquitie: the dumbe asse speaking with mans voyce, forbade the madnesse of the Prophet.

17 These are welles without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest, to whom the mist of darknesse is reserued for euer.

18 For when they speake great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonnesse, those that were || cleane escaped from them who liue in errour.

|| Or, for a little or a while, as some read.

19 While they promise them liberty, they themselues are the seruants of corruption: for of whom a man is ouercome, of the same is hee brought in bondage.

20 For if after they haue escaped the pollutions of the world, through the knowledge of the Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ, they are againe intangled therein, and ouercome, the latter end is worse with them then the beginning.

21 For it had bene better for them not to haue knowne the way of righteousnes, then after they haue knowne it, to turne from the holy Commandement deliuered vnto them.

22 But it is happened vnto them according to the true prouerbe: The dogge is turned to his owne vomit againe, and the Sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

He assureth them of the certainty of Christes comming to Iudgment, against those scorners who dispute against it: 8 warning the godly for the long patience of God, to hasten their repentance. 10 He describeth also the manner how the world shalbe destroyed: 11 exhorting them from the expectation thereof, to all holines of life: 15 And againe, to thinke the patience of God to tend to their saluation, as Paul wrote to them in his Epistles.

THis second Epistle (beloued) I now write vnto you, in both which I stirre vp your pure minds by way of remembrance.

2 That ye may be mindfull of the words which were spoken before by the holy Prophets, and of the Commandement of vs the Apostles of the Lord and Sauiour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last dayes scoffers, walking after their owne lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his comming? For since the fathers fell asleepe, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the Creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heauens were of old, and the earth † standing out of the water, and in the water,

† Gr. consisting.

6 Whereby the world that then was, being ouerflowed with water, perished.

7 But the heauens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserued vnto fire against the day of Iudgement, and perdition of vngodly men.

8 But

8 But (beloued) bee not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand yeeres, and a thousand yeeres as one day.

9 The Lord is not slacke concerning his promise (as some men count slackenesse) but is long-suffering to vs-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a theefe in the night, in the which the heauens shall passe away with a great noyse, & the Elements shall melt with feruent heate, the earth also and the workes that are therein shall be burnt vp.

11 Seeing then that all these things shalbe dissolued, What manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conuersation, and godlinesse,

|| Or, hasting the comming.

12 || Looking for and hasting vnto the comming of the day of God, wherein the heauens being on fire shall bee dissolued, and the Elements shall melt with feruent heate.

13 Neuertheless wee, according to his promise, looke for new heauens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousnesse.

14 Wherefore (beloued) seeing that ye looke for such things, bee diligent that yee may bee found of him in peace, without spot, and blamelesse.

15 And account that the long suffering of the Lord is saluation, euen as our beloued brother Paul also, according to the wisedome giuen vnto him, hath written vnto you.

16 As also in all his Epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to be vnderstood, which they that are vnlearned and vnstable, wrest, as they doe also the other, Scriptures, vnto their owne destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloued, seeing yee know these things before, beware lest ye also being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your owne stedfastnesse.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ: to him be glory both now and for euer. Amen.

¶ The first Epistle generall of Iohn.

CHAP. I.

1 He describeth the person of Christ, in whom we haue eternall life, by a communion with God: 5 to which we must adioyne holinesse of life, to testifie the truth of that our communion and profession of faith, as also to assure vs of the forgiuenesse of our sinnes by Christes death.

THat which was from the beginning, which wee haue heard, which wee haue seene with our eyes, which wee haue looked vpon, and our hands haue handled of the word of Life.

2 (For the life was manifested, and wee haue seene it, and beare witnesse, and shew vnto you that eternall life which was with the Father and was manifested vnto vs.)

3 That which we haue seene and heard, declare we vnto you, that ye also may haue fellowship with vs; and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Sonne Iesus Christ.

4 And these things write we vnto you, that your ioy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we haue heard of him, and declare vnto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkenesse at all.

6 If we say that wee haue fellowship with him, and walke in darkenesse, wee lie, and doe not the truth.

7 But if we walke in the light, as hee is in the light, wee haue fellowship one with another, and the blood of Iesus Christ his Sonne cleanseth vs from all sinne.

8 If we say that we haue no sinne, we deceiue our selues, and the truth is not in vs.

9 If we confesse our sinnes, he is faithfull, and iust to forgiue vs our sinnes, and to cleanse vs from all vnrighteousnesse.

10 If we say that wee haue not sinned, wee make him a liar, and his word is not in vs.

CHAP. II.

1 He comforteth them against the feares of infirmitie. 3 Rightly to know God, & to keepe his commandements, 9 to loue our brethren, 15 and not to loue the world. 18 We must beware of seducers: 20 from whose deceites the godly are safe preserued by perseuerance in faith and holinesse of life.

MY little children, these things write I vnto you, that ye sinne not. And if any man sin, we haue an Aduocate with the Father, Iesus Christ the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our sinnes: and not for ours onely, but also for the sinnes of the whole world.

3 And hereby we doe know that we know him, if we keepe his commandements.

4 Hee that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commaundements, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But who so keepeth his word, in him verely is the loue of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 Hee that saith hee abideth in him, ought himselfe also so to walke, euen as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandement vnto you, but an old commandement which ye had from the beginning: the old commandement is the word which yee haue heard from the beginning.

8 Againe, a new commandement I write vnto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkenesse is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkenesse euen vntill now.

10 Hee that loueth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of †stumbling in him.

†Or, of offence.

11 But hee that hateth his brother, is in darkenesse, and walketh in darkenesse, and knoweth not whither hee goeth, because that darkenesse hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write vnto you, little children, because your sinnes are forgiuen you for his Names sake.

13 I write vnto you, fathers, because yee haue

knowen him that is from the beginning. I write vnto you, young men, because you haue ouercome the wicked one. I write vnto you, little children, because yee haue knowen the Father.

14 I haue written vnto you, fathers, because ye haue knowen him that is from the beginning. I haue written vnto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye haue ouercome the wicked one.

15 Loue not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man loue the world, the loue of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof, but hee that doth the will of God, abideth for euer.

18 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye haue heard that Antichrist shal come, euen now are there many Antichristes, whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from vs, but they were not of vs: for if they had beene of vs, they would no doubt haue continued with vs: but they went out that they might be made manifest, that they were not all of vs.

20 But yee haue an vnction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I haue not written vnto you, because ye know not the truth: but because yee know it, and that no lie is of the trueth.

22 Who is a liar, but hee that denieth that Iesus is the Christ? he is Antichrist, that denieth the Father, and the Sonne.

23 Whosoeuer denieth the Sonne, the same hath not the Father: but hee that acknowledgeth the Sonne, hath the Father also.

24 Let that therefore abide in you which ye haue heard from the beginning: if that which ye haue heard from the beginning shall remaine in you, yee also shall continue in the Sonne, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised vs, euen eternall life.

26 These things haue I written vnto you, concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the annoynting which yee haue receiued of him, abideth in you: and ye need not that any man teach you, But, as the same annoynting teacheth you of all things, and is trueth, and is no lie: and euen as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in || him.

|| Or, it.

28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when he shall appeare, we may haue confidence, and not bee ashamed before him at his comming.

|| Or, know ye,

29 If ye know that hee is righteous, || yee know that euery one which doth righteousnes, is borne of him.

CHAP. III.

He declareth the singular loue of God towards vs, in making vs his sonnes: 3 Who therefore ought obediently to keepe his commandements, 11 As also brotherly to loue one another.

BEholde, what manner of loue the Father hath bestowed vpon vs, that we should bee called the sonnes of God: therefore the world knoweth vs not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloued, now are wee the sonnes of God, and it doeth not yet appeare, what we shall bee: but we know, that when he shall appeare, wee shall be like him: for we shall see him as he is.

3 And euery man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himselfe, euen as he is pure.

4 Whosoeuer committeth sinne, transgresseth also the law: for sinne is the transgression of the Law.

5 And ye know that hee was manifested to take away our sinnes, and in him is no sinne.

6 Whosoeuer abideth in him, sinneth not: whosoeuer sinneth, hath not seene him, neither knowen him.

7 Little children, let no man deceiue you: he that doeth righteousnesse, is righteous, euen as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth sinne, is of the deuill, for the deuill sinneth from the beginning: for this purpose the Sonne of God was manifested, that hee might destroy the workes of the deuill.

9 Whosoeuer is borne of God, doeth not commit sinne: for his seede remaineth in him, and hee cannot sinne, because hee is borne of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the deuil: whosoeuer doeth not righteousnesse, is not of God, neither hee that loueth not his brother.

11 For this is the || message that yee heard from the beginning, that wee should loue one another.

|| Or, commandement.

12 Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother: and wherefore slew he him? because his owne workes were euill, and his brothers righteous.

13 Marueile not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we haue passed from death vnto life, because we loue the brethren: he that loueth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whosoeuer hateth his brother, is a murtherer, and ye know that no murtherer hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceiue wee the loue of God, because hee layd downe his life for vs, and wee ought to lay downe our liues for the brethren.

17 But who so hath this worlds good, and seeth his brother hath need, and shutteth vp his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the loue of God in him?

18 My litle children, let vs not loue in word, neither in tongue, but in deed and in trueth.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the trueth, and shall †assure our hearts before him.

†Gr. perswade.

20 For if our heart condemne vs, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloued, if our heart condemne vs not, then haue we confidence towards God.

22 And whatsoeuer wee aske, wee receiue of him, because we keepe his commandement, and doe those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his Commandement, that we should beleeue on the Name of his Sonne Iesus Christ, and loue one another, as he gaue vs commandement.

24 And hee that keepeth his Commandements dwelleth in him, and hee in him: and hereby we know that hee abideth in vs, by the Spirit which he hath giuen vs.

CHAP.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *He warneth them not to beleeue al teachers, who boast of the spirit, but to try them by the rules of the Catholike faith:* 7 *& by many reasons exhorteth to brotherly loue.*

BEloued, beleeue not euery spirit, but try the spirits, whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into ỳ world.

2 Hereby know ye the spirit of God: euery spirit that confesseth that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God.

3 And euery Spirit that confesseth not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is that spirit of Antichrist, whereof you haue heard, that it should come, and euen now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and haue ouercome them: because greater is hee that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therfore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: hee that knoweth God, heareth vs: hee that is not of God heareth not vs, hereby know wee the spirit of truth, and the spirit of errour.

7 Beloued, let vs loue one another; for loue is of God: and euery one that loueth, is borne of God, and knoweth God.

8 Hee that loueth not, knoweth not God: for God is loue.

9 In this was manifested the loue of God towards vs, because that God sent his onely begotten Sonne into the world, that we might liue through him.

10 Herein is loue, not that wee loued God, but that he loued vs, and sent his Sonne to bee the propitiation for our sinnes.

11 Beloued, if God so loued vs, we ought also to loue one another.

12 No man hath seene God at any time. If we loue one another, God dwelleth in vs, and his loue is perfect in vs.

13 Hereby know we that we dwel in him and he in vs, because he hath giuen vs of his Spirit.

14 And we haue seene, and doe testifie, that the Father sent the Sonne to bee the Sauiour of the world.

15 Whosoeuer shall confesse that Iesus is the Sonne of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we haue knowen and beleeued the loue that God hath to vs. God is loue, and hee that dwelleth in loue, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is † our loue made perfect, that we may haue boldnesse in the day of iudgement, because as hee is, so are we in this world. † Gr. *loue with vs.*

18 There is no feare in loue, but perfect loue casteth out feare: because feare hath torment: he that feareth, is not made perfect in loue.

19 We loue him: because he first loued vs.

20 If a man say, I loue God, and hateth his brother, he is a lyar. For he that loueth not his brother whom he hath seene, how can he loue God whom he hath not seene?

21 And this commandement haue wee from him, that he who loueth God, loueth his brother also.

CHAP. V.

Hee that loueth God, loueth his children, and keepeth his Commandements: 3 *which to the faithfull are light, and not grieuous.* 9 *Iesus is the Sonne of God, able to saue vs,* 14 *and to heare our prayers, which wee make for our selues, and for others.*

WHosoeuer beleeueth that Iesus is the Christ, is borne of God: and euery one that loueth him that begat, loueth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we loue the children of God, when wee loue God and keepe his commandements.

3 For this is the loue of God, that we keep his commandements, & his commandements are not grieuous.

4 For whatsoeuer is borne of God, ouercommeth the world, & this is the victory that ouercommeth the world, euen our faith.

5 Who is he that ouercommeth the world, but hee that beleeueth that Iesus is the Son of God?

6 This is he that came by water and blood, euen Iesus Christ, not by water onely, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witnesse, because the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that beare record in heauen, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost: and these three are one.

8 And there are three that beare witnes in earth, the Spirit, and the Water, and the Blood, and these three agree in one.

9 If we receiue the witnesse of men, the witnesse of God is greater: for this is the witnesse of God, which he hath testified of his Sonne.

10 He that beleeueth on the Sonne of God, hath the witnesse in himselfe: hee that beleeueth not God, hath made him a lyar, because hee beleeueth not the record that God gaue of his Sonne.

11 And this is the record, that God hath giuen to vs eternall life, & this life is in his Son.

12 He that hath the Sonne, hath life: and he that hath not the Sonne, hath not life.

13 These things haue I written vnto you, that beleeue on the Name of the Son of God, that yee may know, that yee haue eternall life, and that yee may beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we haue ‖ in him, that if wee aske any thing according to his will, he heareth vs. ‖ *Or, concerning him.*

15 And if we know that he heare vs, whatsoeuer wee aske, wee know that we haue the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sinne a sinne which is not vnto death, hee shall aske, and hee shall giue him life for them that sinne not vnto death. There is a sinne vnto death: I doe not say that he shall pray for it.

17 All vnrighteousnesse is sinne, and there is a sinne not vnto death.

18 Wee know that whosoeuer is borne of God, sinneth not: but hee that is begotten of God, keepeth himselfe, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And wee know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickednesse.

20 And we know that the Sonne of God is come, & hath giuen vs an vnderstanding that we may know him that is true; and we are in him that is true, euen in his Sonne Iesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keepe your selues from Idoles. Amen.

¶ The

¶ The second Epistle of Iohn.

Hee exhorteth a certaine honourable Matrone, with her children, to perseuere in Christian loue, and beleefe. 8 *Least they lose the reward of their former profession:* 10 *and to haue nothing to doe with those seducers that bring not the true doctrine of Christ Iesus.*

THe Elder vnto the elect Lady, and her children, whom I loue in the truth: and not I onely, but also all they that haue knowne the truth:

2 For the truths sake, which dwelleth in vs, and shall be with vs for euer:

3 Grace bee with you, mercie, and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ, the Sonne of the Father in truth and loue.

4 I reioyced greatly that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we haue receiued a commandement from the Father.

5 And now, I beseech thee, Lady, not as though I wrote a new Commandement vnto thee; but that which wee had from the beginning, that we loue one another.

6 And this is loue, that we walke after his Commandements. This is the Commandement, that as ye haue heard from the beginning, ye should walke in it.

7 For many deceiuers are entred into the world, who confesse not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiuer, and an Antichrist.

8 Looke to your selues, that wee lose not those things which wee haue ‖ wrought, but that we receiue a full reward. ‖ *Or, gained. Some copies reade, which ye haue gained, but that ye receiue, &c.*

9 Whosoeuer transgresseth and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: hee that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, hee hath both the Father and the Sonne.

10 If there come any vnto you, and bring not this doctrine, receiue him not into your house, neither bid him, God speed.

11 For hee that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his euill deeds.

12 Hauing many things to write vnto you, I would not write with paper and inke, but I trust to come vnto you, and speake † face to face, that our ioy may be full. †*Gr. mouth to mouth.*

13 The children of thy elect sister greete thee. Amen.

¶ The third Epistle of Iohn.

He commendeth Gaius for his pietie, 5 *and hospitalitie to true Preachers:* 9 *complaining of the vnkind dealing of ambitious Diotrephes on the contrary side:* 11 *Who for euil example is not to be followed:* 12 *And giueth speciall testimony to the good report of Demetrius.*

THe Elder vnto the welbeloued Gaius, whom I loue ‖ in the truth. ‖ *Or, truly.* ‖ *Or, truly.*

2 Beloued, I ‖ wish aboue all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, euen as thy soule prospereth.

3 For I reioyced greatly, when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, euen as thou walkest in the truth.

4 I haue no greater ioy, then to heare that my children walke in truth.

5 Beloued, thou doest faithfully whatsoeuer thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers:

6 Which haue borne witnes of thy charitie before the Church: whom if thou bring forward on their iourney after a godly sort, thou shalt doe well:

7 Because that for his Names sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receiue such, that we might be fellow-helpers to the truth.

9 I wrote vnto the Church, but Diotrephes, who loueth to haue the preeminence among them, receiueth vs not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deedes which hee doeth, prating against vs with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doeth he himselfe receiue the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the Church.

11 Beloued, follow not that which is euill, but that which is good. He that doeth good, is of God: but hee that doeth euill, hath not seene God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth it selfe: yea, and we also beare record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with inke and pen write vnto thee.

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speake † face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name. †*Gr. mouth to mouth.*

¶ The generall Epistle of Iude.

He exhorteth them to be constant in the profession of the faith. 14 False teachers are crept in to seduce them: for whose damnable doctrine and manners horrible punishment is prepared: 20 whereas the godly by the assistance of the holy Spirit, and prayers to God, may persevere and grow in grace, and keepe themselues, and recouer others out of the snares of those deceiuers.

IUDE the seruant of Iesus Christ, and brother of Iames, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserued in Iesus Christ, and called:

2 Mercie vnto you, and peace and loue be multiplied.

3 Beloued, when I gaue all diligence to write vnto you of the common saluation: it was needfull for me to write vnto you, and exhort you that yee should earnestly contend for the faith which was once deliuered vnto the Saints.

4 For there are certaine men crept in vnawares, who were before of old ordeined to this condemnation, vngodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciuiousnes, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Iesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord hauing saued the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that beleeued not.

6 And the Angels which kept not their ‖ first estate, but left their owne habitation, hee hath reserued in euerlasting chaines vnder darknes, vnto the iudgment of the great Day.

‖ Or, principalitie.

7 Euen as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them, in like maner giuing themselues ouer to fornication, and going after † strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternall fire.

† Gr. other.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speake euill of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the Archangel, when contending with the deuill, he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, *The Lord rebuke thee.

*Zach. 3.2.

10 But these speake euill of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselues.

11 Woe vnto them, for they haue gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam, for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charitie, when they feast with you, feeding themselues without feare: clouds they are without water, carried about of winds, trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twise dead plucked vp by the roots.

13 Raging waues of the Sea, foming out their owne shame, wandring starres, to whom is reserued the blacknes of darknes for euer.

14 And Enoch also, the seuenth from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord commeth with ten thousand of his Saints,

15 To execute iudgement vpon all, and to conuince all that are vngodly among them, of all their vngodly deedes which they haue vngodly committed, and of all their hard speeches, which vngodly sinners haue spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their owne lusts, and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, hauing mens persons in admiration because of aduantage.

17 But beloued, remember ye the words, which were spoken before of the Apostles of our Lord Iesus Christ:

18 How that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walke after their owne vngodly lusts.

19 These be they who separate themselues, sensuall, hauing not the spirit.

20 But ye beloued, building vp your selues on your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost,

21 Keepe your selues in the loue of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Iesus Christ vnto eternall life.

22 And of some haue compassion, making a difference.

23 And others saue with feare, pulling them out of the fire: hating euen the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now vnto him that is able to keepe you from falling, & to present you faultelesse before the presence of his glory with exceeding ioy,

25 To the onely wise God our Sauiour, be glory and maiestie, dominion and power, now and euer. Amen.

¶ The Reuelation of S. Iohn the Diuine.

CHAP. I.

1 Iohn writeth his reuelation to the seuen Churches of Asia, signified by the seuen golden Candlesticks. 7 The comming of Christ. 14 His glorious power and maiestie.

THE Reuelation of Iesus Christ, which GOD gaue vnto him, to shew vnto his seruants things which must shortly come to passe: and he sent & signified it by his Angel vnto his seruant Iohn

2 Who bare record of the Word of God, and of the testimony of Iesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that heare the words of this prophesie, and keepe those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 Iohn to the seuen Churches in Asia, Grace bee vnto you, and peace, from him * which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the seuen Spirits which are before his Throne:

* Exod. 3.

5 And from Iesus Christ, who is the faithfull witnes, and the * first begotten of the dead, and the Prince of the kings of the earth: vnto him that loued vs, * and washed vs from our sinnes in his owne blood,

* 1. Cor. 15. 20. Colos. 1. 18. Heb. 9. 14.

6 And hath * made vs Kings and Priests vnto God and his Father: to him be glory and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

* 1. Pet. 2. 5.

7 * Behold, he commeth with cloudes, and euery eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kinreds of the earth shall waile because of him: euen so. Amen.

* Mat. 24. 30.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saieth the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I Iohn, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Iesus Christ, was in the Ile that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Iesus Christ.

10 I was in the Spirit on the Lordes day, and heard behinde mee a great voyce, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last, and what thou seest, write in a booke, and send it vnto the seuen Churches which are in Asia, vnto Ephesus, and vnto Smyrna, and vnto Pergamos, and vnto Thyatira, and vnto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and vnto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with mee. And being turned, I saw seuen golden candlesticks,

13 And in the middest of the seuen candlesticks, one like vnto the Sonne of man, clothed with a garment downe to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head and his haires were white like wooll, as white as snow, and his eyes were as a flame of fire,

15 And his feete like vnto fine brasse, as if they burned in a furnace: and his voyce as the sound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand seuen starres: and out of his mouth went a sharpe two edged sword: and his countenance was as the Sun shineth in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feete as dead, and he laid his right hand vpon mee, saying vnto me, Feare not, * I am the first and the last.

* Esa. 41. 4. & 44. 6.

18 I am he that liueth, and was dead: and behold, I am aliue for euermore, Amen, and haue the keyes of hell and death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seene, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter.

20 The mystery of the seuen starres which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seuen golden Candlesticks. The seuen Starres are the Angels of the seuen Churches: and the seuen Candlesticks which thou sawest, are the seuen Churches.

CHAP. II.

What is commanded to be written to the Angels, that is, the Ministers of the Churches of 1 Ephesus, 8 Smyrna, 12 Pergamus, 18 Thyatira: and what is commended, or found wanting in them.

VNto the Angel of the Church of Ephesus, write, These things saith he, that holdeth the seuen starres in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seuen golden Candlesticks:

2 I know thy workes, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not beare them which are euill, and thou hast tried them which say they are Apostles, and are not, and hast found them lyers:

3 And hast borne, and hast patience and for my Names sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

4 Neuertheless, I haue somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first loue.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and doe the first workes, or else I will come vnto thee quickly, and will remoue thy Candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deedes of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.

7 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches: To him that ouercommeth will I giue to eate of the tree of life, which is in the middest of the Paradise of God.

8 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Smyrna, write, These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is aliue,

9 I know thy workes, and tribulation, and pouertie, but thou art rich, and I know the blasphemy of them which say, they are Iewes and are not, but are the Synagogue of Satan.

10 Feare none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the deuill shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tryed, and ye shall haue tribulation ten dayes: be thou faithfull vnto death, and I will giue thee a crowne of life.

11 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches. He that ouercommeth shall not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the Angel of the Church in Pergamos, write, These things saith hee, which hath the sharpe sword with two edges.

13 I know thy workes, and where thou dwellest, euen where Satans seat is, and thou holdest fast my Name, and hast not denyed my faith, euen in those dayes, wherein Antipas was my faithfull Martyr, who was slaine among you where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I haue a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of * Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumbling block before the children of Israel, to eate things sacrificed vnto idoles, and to commit fornication.

* Num. 25.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or else I will come vnto thee quickly, and will fight against thee with the sword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches. To him that ouercommeth will I giue to eat of the hidden Manna, and will giue him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, sauing he that receiueth it.

18 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Thyatyra, write, These things saith the Sonne of God, who hath his eyes like vnto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brasse.

19 I know thy workes, and charity, and seruice, and faith, & thy patience, and thy workes, and the last to be more then the first.

20 Notwithstanding, I haue a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman * Jezebel, which calleth her selfe a prophetesse, to teach and to seduce my seruants to commit fornication, and to eate things sacrificed vnto idoles.

* 1. Kings 16. 31.

21 And I gaue her space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her, into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the Churches shall know that * I am he which searcheth the reines and hearts: and I will giue vnto euery one of you according to your workes.

* Iere. 11, 20. and 17. 10.

24 But vnto you I say, and vnto the rest in Thyatyra, as many as haue not this doctrine, and which haue not knowen the depths of Satan, as they speake, I will put vpon you none other burden:

25 But that which ye haue already, holde fast till I come.

26 And hee that ouercommeth, and keepeth my workes vnto the end, to him will I giue power ouer the nations:

27 (* And hee shall rule them with a rod of yron: as the vessels of a potter shall they bee broken to shiuers:) euen as I receiued of my Father.

* Psal. 2. 9.

28 And I will giue him the morning star.

29 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. III.

1 The Angel of the Church of Sardis is reproued, 3 exhorted to repent, and threatned if he doe not repent. 8 The Angel of the Church of Philadelphia, 10 is approued for his diligence and patience. 15 The Angel of Laodicea reproued, for being neither hote nor cold, 19 and admonished to be more zealous. 20 Christ standeth at the doore, and knocketh.

AND vnto the Angel of the Church in Sardis, write, These things saith he that hath the seuen Spirits of God, and the seuen starres: I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou liuest, and art dead.

2 Be watchfull, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I haue not found thy workes perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore, how thou hast receiued and heard, and hold fast and repent. * If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a theefe, and thou shalt not know what houre I will come vpon thee.

* 1. Thes. 5. 2. 2. Pet. 3. 10.

4 Thou hast a fewe names euen in Sardis, which haue not defiled their garments, and they shall walke with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that ouercommeth, the same shall bee clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the * booke of life, but I will confesse his name before my Father, and before his Angels.

Chap 20. 12. phil. 4. 3.

6 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

7 And to the Angel of the Church in Philadelphia, write, These things saith hee that is holy, hee that is true, hee that hath the key of Dauid, hee that openeth, and no man shutteth, and shutteth, and no man openeth:

8 I know thy workes: behold, I haue set before thee an open doore, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my Name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the Synagogue of Satan, which say they are Iewes, and are not, but do lie: behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I haue loued thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keepe thee from the houre of temptation, which shall come vpon all the world, to try them that dwell vpon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly, holde that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crowne.

12 Him that ouercommeth, will I make a pillar in the Temple of my God, and hee shall goe no more out: and I will write vpon him the Name of my God, and the name of the Citie of my God, which is new Hierusalem, which commeth downe out of heauen from my God: And I will write vpon him my new Name.

13 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

14 And vnto the Angel of the Church ‖ of the Laodiceans, write, These things saith the Amen, the faithfull and true witnesse, the beginning of the creation of God:

‖ Or, in Laodicea.

15 I know thy workes, that thou art neither cold nor hote, I would thou wert cold or hote.

16 So then because thou art lukewarme, and neither cold nor hote, I will spew thee out of my mouth:

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and haue need of nothing: and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poore, and blind, and naked.

18 I counsell thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest bee rich, and white rayment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakednesse doe not appeare, and anoint thine eyes with eye salue, that thou mayest see.

* Prou. 3. 11. hebr. 12. 5.

19 * As many as I loue, I rebuke, and chasten, be zealous therefore and repent.

20 Behold, I stand at the doore, and knocke: if any man heare my voyce, and open the doore, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that ouercommeth, will I grant to sit with mee in my throne, euen as I also ouercame, and am set downe with my Father in his throne.

22 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Iohn seeth the throne of God in heauen. 4 The foure and twenty Elders. 6 The foure beasts full of eyes before and behind. 10 The Elders lay downe their crowns and worship him that sate on the throne.

AFter this I looked, and behold, a doore was opened in heauen: and the first voice which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet talking with mee, which said, Come vp hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediatly I was in the spirit: and behold, a throne was set in heauen, and one sate on the throne.

3 And hee that sate was to looke vpon like a Iasper, and a Sardine stone: and there was a raineebow round about the Throne, in sight like vnto an Emerald.

4 And round about the Throne were foure and twenty seates, and vpon the seates I saw foure and twenty Elders sitting, cloathed in white rayment, and they had on their heades crownes of gold.

5 And out of the Throne proceeded lightnings, and thundrings, and voyces: and there were seuen lampes of fire burning before the Throne, which are the seuen spirits of God.

6 And before the Throne there was a Sea of glasse like vnto Chrystall: and in the midst of the Throne, and round about the Throne, were foure beastes full of eyes before and behind.

7 And the first beast was like a Lion, and the second beast like a calfe, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying Eagle.

8 And the foure beasts had eache of them sixe wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, and they † rest not day and night, saying, * Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

† Or, they haue no rest. * Esay. 6. 3.

9 And when those beasts giue glory, and honor and thanks to him that sate on the throne, who liueth for euer and euer,

10 The foure and twenty Elders fall downe before him that sate on the throne, and worship him that liueth for euer and euer, and cast their crownes before the Throne, saying,

11 * Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receiue glory, and honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

* Chap. 5. 12.

CHAP. V.

1 The booke sealed with seuen seales: 9 which onely the Lambe that was slaine is worthy to open. 12 Therefore the Elders praise him, 9 and confesse that hee redeemed them with his blood.

AND I saw in the right hand of him that sate on the Throne, a booke written within, and on the backside, sealed with seuen seales.

2 And I saw a strong Angel proclaiming with a lowd voyce: Who is worthy to open the booke, and to loose the seales thereof?

3 And no man in heauen, nor in earth, neither vnder the earth, was able to open the booke, neither to looke thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open, and to reade the booke, neither to looke thereon.

5 And one of the Elders saith vnto mee, Weepe not: behold, * the Lion of the tribe of Iuda, the roote of Dauid, hath preuayled to open the Booke, and to loose the seuen seales thereof.

* Gene. 49. 9.

6 And I beheld, and loe, in the middest of the Throne, and of the foure beasts, and in the midst of the Elders stood a Lambe as it had beene slaine, hauing seuen hornes, and seuen eyes, which are the seuen Spirits of God, sent forth into all the earth.

7 And hee came, and tooke the Booke out of the right hand of him that sate vpon the Throne.

8 And when hee had taken the Booke, the foure beasts, and foure and twenty Elders fell downe before the Lambe, hauing euery one of them harps, and golden vials full of ‖ odours, which are the prayers of Saints.

‖ Or, incense.

9 And they sung a newe Song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the Booke, and to open the seales thereof: for thou wast slaine, and hast redeemed vs to God by thy blood, out of euery kinred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

10 * And hast made vs vnto our God Kings and Priests, and we shall reigne on the earth.

* 1. Pet. 2. 9.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voyce of many Angels round about the Throne, and the beastes and the Elders, and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands,

12 Saying with a loude voyce, Worthy is the Lambe that was slaine, to receiue power, and riches, and wisdome, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And euery creature, which is in heauen, and on the earth, and vnder the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I, saying, Blessing, honour, glory, and power bee vnto him that sitteth vpon the throne, and vnto the Lambe for euer and euer.

14 And the foure beastes said, Amen. And the foure and twenty Elders fell downe and worshipped him that liueth for euer and euer.

CHAP. VI.

1 The opening of the seales in order, and what followed thereupon, containing a prophesie to the end of the world.

AND I saw when the Lambe opened one of the seales, and I heard as it were the noyse of thunder, one of the foure beastes, saying, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and behold, a white horse, and he that sate on him, had a bowe, and a crowne was giuen vnto him, and hee went forth conquering, and to conquere.

3 And when he had opened the second seale, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was giuen to him that sate thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was giuen vnto him a great sword.

5 And when hee had opened the third seale, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and loe, a blacke horse: and hee that sate on him had a paire of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voyce in the middest of the foure beastes say, ‖ A measure of wheate for a penie, and three measures of barley for a penie, and see thou hurt not the oyle, and the wine.

‖ The word chanix signifieth a measure containing one wine quart, and three tenth parts of a quart.

7 And when hee had opened the fourth seale, I heard the voyce of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horse,

and his name that sate on him was Death, and hell followed with him: and power was
‖ Or, to him. giuen ‖ vnto them, ouer the fourth part of the earth to kill with the sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beastes of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fift seale, I saw vnder the altar the soules of them that were slaine for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held.

10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not iudge and auenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were giuen vnto euery one of them, and it was said vnto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, vntil their fellow seruants also, and their brethren that should bee killed as they were, should bee fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when hee had opened the fift seale, and lo, there was a great earthquake, and the Sunne became blacke as sackecloath of haire, and the Moone became as blood.

13 And the starres of heauen fell vnto the
‖ Or, greene figs. earth, euen as a fig tree casteth her ‖ vntimely figs when she is shaken of a mighty wind.

14 * And the heauen departed as a scrowle
* Esay. 34.4. when it is rolled together, and euery mountaine and Iland were moued out of their places.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chiefe captaines, and the mighty men, and euery bondman, and euery free man hid themselues in the dennes, and in the rocks of the mountaines,

16 And said to the mountaines and rockes,
* Luke. 23. 30. * Fall on vs, and hide vs from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who shalbe able to stand?

CHAP. VII.

3 An Angel sealeth the seruants of God in their foreheads. 4 The number of them that were sealed: of the tribes of Israel a certaine number. 9 Of all other nations an innumerable multitude, which stand before the throne clad in white robes, and palmes in their hands. 14 Their robes were washed in the blood of the Lambe.

AND after these things, I saw foure Angels standing on the foure corners of the earth, holding the foure winds of the earth, that the winde should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I sawe another Angel ascending from the East, hauing the Seale of the liuing God: and hee cried with a loude voyce to the foure Angels to whom it was giuen to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till wee haue sealed the seruants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and fortie and foure thousand, of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Iuda were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelue thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Nepthali were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelue thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Symeon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Leui were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelue thousand.

8 Of tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Ioseph were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Beniamin were sealed twelue thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kinreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palmes in their hands:

10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Saluation to our God, which sitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe.

11 And all the Angels stood round about the Throne, and about the Elders, and the foure beasts, and fell before the Throne on their faces, and worshiped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisedome, and thanksgiuing, and honour, and power, and might bee vnto our God for euer and euer. Amen.

13 And one of the Elders answered, saying vnto mee, What are these which are arayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said vnto him, Sir, thou knowest. And hee said vnto mee, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and haue washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lambe.

15 Therefore are they before the Throne of God, and serue him day and night in his Temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shal * dwel among them. * Chap. 21. 3.

16 * They shall hunger no more, neither * Esay. 49. 10. thirst any more, neither shall the Sunne light on them, nor any heate.

17 For the Lambe which is in the midst of the Throne, shal feede them, and shal lead them vnto liuing fountaines of waters: * and God * Esay. 25. 8. shall wipe away all teares from their eyes. chap. 21. 4.

CHAP. VIII.

1 At the opening of the seuenth Seale, 2 seuen Angels had seuen trumpets giuen them. 6 Foure of them sound their trumpets, and great plagues follow. 13 Another Angel putteth incense to the prayers of the Saints on the golden Altar.

AND when hee had opened the seuenth seale, there was silence in heauen about the space of halfe an houre.

2 And I saw the seuen Angels which stood before God, and to them were giuen seuen trumpets.

3 And another Angel came and stood at the Altar, hauing a golden Censer, and there was giuen vnto him much incense, that hee should ‖ offer it with the prayers of all Saints vpon the golden Altar, which was before the Throne. ‖ Or, adde it vnto the prayers.

4 And the smoke of the incense, which came with the prayers of the Saints, ascended vp before God out of the Angels hand.

5 And the Angel tooke the censer, and filled it with fire of the Altar, and cast it into the

the earth: and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake:

6 And the seuen Angels which had the seuen trumpets, prepared themselues to sound.

7 The first Angel sounded, and there followed haile, and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast vpon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt vp, and all greene grasse was burnt vp.

8 And the second Angel sounded, and as it were a great mountaine burning with fire was cast into the sea, and the third part of the sea became blood.

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died, and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third Angel sounded, and there fell a great starre from heauen, burning as it were a lampe, and it fell vpon the third part of the riuers, and vpon the fountaines of waters:

11 And the name of the starre is called Wormwood, and the third part of the waters became wormwood, and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth Angel sounded, and the third part of the Sunne was smitten, and the third part of the Moone, and the third part of the starres, so as the third part of them was darkened: and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an Angel flying through the midst of heauen, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe to the inhabiters of the earth, by reason of the other voyces of the trumpet of the three Angels, which are yet to sound.

CHAP. IX.

1 At the sounding of the fift Angel, a Starre falleth from heauen, to whom is giuen the key of the bottomlesse pit. 2 He openeth the pit, and there come forth Locusts like Scorpions. 12 The first woe past. 13 The sixt trumpet soundeth. 14 Foure Angels are let loose that were bound.

AND the fift Angel sounded, & I saw a starre fall from heauen vnto the earth: and to him was giuen the key of the bottomlesse pit.

2 And hee opened the bottomlesse pit, and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great fornace, and the Sunne & the aire were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke locusts vpon the earth, and vnto them was giuen power, as the scorpions of the earth haue power.

4 And it was commaunded them that they should not hurt the grasse of the earth, neither any greene thing, neither any tree: but only those men which haue not the seale of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was giuen that they should not kill them, but that they should bee tormented fiue moneths, and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those dayes shall men seeke death, and shall not finde it, and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locustes were like vnto horses prepared vnto battell, and on their heads were as it were crownes like golde, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had haire as the haire of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions.

9 And they had brestplates, as it were brestplates of yron, and the sound of their wings was as the sound of charets of many horses running to battell.

10 And they had tailes like vnto scorpions, and there were stings in their tailes: and their power was to hurt men fiue moneths.

11 And they had a king ouer them, which is the Angel of the bottomlesse pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greeke tongue hath his name ‖ Apollyon. ‖ That is to say, a destroyer.

12 One woe is past, and behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixt Angel sounded, and I heard a voyce from the foure hornes of the golden altar which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixt Angel which had the trumpet, Loose the foure Angels which are bound in the great riuer Euphrates.

15 And the foure Angels were loosed, which were prepared ‖ for an houre, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeere, for to slay the third part of men. ‖ Or, at

16 And the number of the army of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision and them that sate on them, hauing brestplates of fire and of Iacinct, and brimstone, and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions, and out of their mouthes issued fire and smoke, and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone which issued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tailes: for their tailes were like vnto serpents, and had heads, and with them they doe hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues, yet repented not of the workes of their handes, that they should not worship deuils, * and idoles of gold and siluer, * Psal. 115. 4. and 135. 15. and brasse, and of stone, and of wood: which neither can see nor heare, nor walke:

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAP. X.

A mighty strong Angel appeareth with a Booke open in his hand. 6 He sweareth by him that liueth for euer that there shalbe no more time. 9 Iohn is commanded to take and eate the booke.

AND I saw another mighty Angel come downe from heauen, clothed with a cloud, and a raine bowe was vpon his head, and his face was as it were the Sunne, and his feete as pillars of fire.

2 And hee had in his hand a little booke open: and he set his right foot vpon the sea, and his left foot on the earth.

3 And cried with a loude voice as when a Lyon roareth: and when he had cryed, seuen thunders vttered their voyces.

4 And when the seuen thunders had vttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voyce from heauen, saying vnto mee, Seale vp those things which the seuen thunders vttered, and write them not.

5 And the Angel which I saw stand vpon the sea, and vpon the earth, lifted vp his hand to heauen,

6 And sware by him that liueth for euer and euer, who created heauen, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer.

7 But in the dayes of the voyce of the seuenth Angel, when hee shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should bee finished, as hee hath declared to his seruants the Prophets.

8 And the voyce which I heard from heauen, spake vnto mee againe, and said, Goe, and take the little booke which is open in the hand of the Angel which standeth vpon the sea, and vpon the earth.

9 And I went vnto the Angel, and said vnto him, Giue mee the little booke. And he said vnto mee, *Take it, and eat it vp, and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall bee in thy mouth sweet as hony.

*Ezek.2.8. and 3.3.

10 And I tooke the little booke out of the Angels hand, and ate it vp, and it was in my mouth sweete as hony: and assoone as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said vnto me, Thou must prophesie againe before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

3 The two witnesses prophesie. 6 They haue power to shut heauen that it raine not. 7 The beast shall fight against them, and kill them. 8 They lye vnburied, 11 and after three dayes and a halfe rise againe. 14 The second woe is past. 15 The seuenth trumpet soundeth.

AND there was giuen me a reed like vnto a rod, and the Angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the Temple of God, and the Altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But the court which is without the temple †leaue out, and measure it not: for it is giuen vnto the Gentiles, and the holy citie shall they tread vnder foote forty and two moneths.

†Gr. cast out.

3 And ‖I will giue power vnto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesie a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes clothed in sackcloth.

‖Or, I will giue vnto my two witnesses that they may prophesie.

4 These are the *two oliue trees, and the two candlesticks, standing before the God of the earth.

*Zach.4.3. and 11.14.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and deuoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, hee must in this manner be killed.

6 These haue power to shut heauen, that it raine not in the dayes of their prophesie: and haue power ouer waters to turne them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues as often as they will.

7 And when they shall haue finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomlesse pit, shall make warre against them, and shall ouercome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies shal lie in the streets of the great citie, which spiritually is called Sodome and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies three dayes and an halfe, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graues.

10 And they that dwell vpon the earth shall reioyce ouer them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another, because these two Prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an halfe the Spirit of life from God entred into them: and they stood vpon their feete, and great feare fell vpon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heauen saying vnto them, Come vp hither. And they ascended vp to heauen in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same houre was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell and in the earthquake were slaine [of men] seuen thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gaue glory to the God of heauen. †Gr. names of men.

14 The second woe is past, and behold, the third woe commeth quickly.

15 And the seuenth Angel sounded, and there were great voices in heauen, saying, The kingdomes of this world are become the kingdomes of our Lord, and of his Christ, and hee shall reigne for euer and euer.

16 And the foure and twentie Elders which sate before God on their seates, fell vpon their faces, and worshipped God.

17 Saying, We giue thee thanks, O Lord God Almightie, which art, and wast, and art to come: because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, & thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they should be iudged, and that thou shouldest giue reward vnto thy seruants the Prophets, and to the Saints, and them that feare thy Name, small and great, and shouldest destroy them which ‖destroy the earth. ‖Or, corrupt.

19 And the Temple of God was opened in heauen, and there was seene in his Temple the Arke of his Testament, and there were lightnings, and voices, and thundrings, and an earthquake, and great haile.

CHAP. XII.

1 A woman clothed with the Sunne, trauaileth. 4 The great red Dragon standeth before her, ready to deuoure her child: 6 when she was deliuered, she flieth into the wildernesse. 7 Michael and his Angels fight with the dragon, and preuaile. 13 The dragon being cast downe into the earth, persecuteth the woman.

AND there appeared a great ‖ wonder in heauen, a woman clothed with the Sun, and the Moone vnder her feete, and vpon her head a crowne of twelue starres: ‖Or, signe.

2 And shee being with childe, cried, trauailing in birth, and pained to be deliuered.

3 And there appeared another ‖ wonder in heauen, and beholde a great red dragon, hauing seuen heads, and ten hornes, and seuen crownes vpon his heads. ‖Or, signe.

4 And his taile drewe the third part of the starres of heauen, and did cast them to the earth: And the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be deliuered, for to deuoure her child assoone as it was borne.

5 And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of yron: and her child was caught vp vnto God, and to his Throne.

6 And

6 And the woman fled into the wildernesse, where shee hath a place prepared of God, that they should feede her there a thousand, two hundred, and threescore dayes.

7 And there was warre in heauen, Michael and his Angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon fought and his angels,

8 And preuailed not, neither was their place found any more in heauen.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the deuill and Satan, which deceiueth the whole world: hee was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voyce saying in heauen, Now is come saluation, and strength, and the kingdome of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast downe, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they ouercame him by the blood of the Lambe, and by the word of their Testimonie, and they loued not their liues vnto the death.

12 Therefore reioyce, yee heauens, and yee that dwell in them: Woe to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the sea: for the deuill is come downe vnto you, hauing great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that hee was cast vnto the earth, hee persecuted the woman which brought forth the man childe.

14 And to the woman were giuen two wings of a great Eagle, that she might flee into the wildernesse vnto her place, where shee is nourished for a time, and times, and halfe a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood, after the woman: that hee might cause her to be caried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed vp the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make warre with the remnant of her seed, which kept the Commandements of God, and haue the testimonie of Iesus Christ.

CHAP. XIII.

1 A beast riseth out of the sea with seuen heads and tenne hornes, to whom the dragon giueth his power. 11 Another beast commeth vp out of the earth, 14 causeth an image to be made of the former beast, 15 and that men should worship it, 16 and receiue his marke.

AND I stood vpon the sand of the Sea: and saw a beast rise vp out of the Sea, hauing seuen heads, and tenne hornes, and vpon his hornes tenne crownes, and vpon his heads, the ‖ name of blasphemy. ‖Or, names.

2 And the beast which I saw, was like vnto a Leopard, and his feete were as the feete of a Beare, and his mouth as the mouth of a Lion: and the dragon gaue him his power, and his seate, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads as it were ‖ wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast. ‖Or, slaine.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gaue power vnto the beast, and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like vnto the beast? Who is able to make warre with him?

5 And there was giuen vnto him a mouth, speaking great things, and blasphemies, and power was giuen vnto him to ‖continue fourtie and two moneths. ‖Or, to make warre.

6 And hee opened his mouth in blasphemie against God, to blaspheme his Name, and his Tabernacle, and them that dwelt in heauen.

7 And it was giuen vnto him to make warre with the Saints, and to ouercome them: And power was giuen him ouer all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell vpon the earth, shall worship him, whose names are not written in the booke of life of the Lambe, slaine from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man haue an eare, let him heare:

10 Hee that leadeth into captiuitie, shall goe into captiuitie: * hee that killeth with the sword, must bee killed with the sword. Heere is the patience and the faith of the Saints. *Mat.26.52.

11 And I beheld another beast comming vp out of the earth, and he had two hornes like a lambe, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And hee exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein, to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And hee doeth great wonders, so that hee maketh fire come downe from heauen on the earth in the sight of men,

14 And deceiueth them that dwell on the earth, by the meanes of those miracles which hee had power to doe in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an Image to the beast which had the wound by a sword, and did liue.

15 And hee had power to giue †life vnto the Image of the beast, that the Image of the beast should both speake, and cause that as many as would not worship the Image of the beast, should be killed. †Gr. breath.

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poore, free and bond, †to receiue a marke in their right hand, or in their foreheads: †Gr. to giue.

17 And that no man might buy or sell, saue he that had the marke, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Heere is wisedome. Let him that hath vnderstanding, count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man, and his number is, six hundred threescore and sixe.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The Lambe standing on mount Sion with his company. 6 An Angel preacheth the Gospel. 8 The fall of Babylon. 15 The harueste of the world, and putting in of the sickle. 20 The vintage and winepresse of the wrath of God.

AND I looked, and loe, a Lambe stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundreth fourtie and foure thousand, hauing his Fathers Name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voyce from heauen, as the voyce of many waters, and as the voyce of a great thunder: And I heard the voyce of harpers, harping with their harpes.

3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the foure beasts, and the Elders, and no man could learne that song,

song, but the hundred and fourtie and foure thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women: for they are virgines: These are they which follow the Lambe whithersoeuer he goeth: These † were redeemed from among men, being the first fruits vnto God, and to the Lambe.

† Gr. were bought.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another Angel flie in the midst of heauen, hauing the euerlasting Gospel, to preach vnto them that dwell on the earth, and to euery nation, and kinred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a lowd voyce, Feare God, and giue glorie to him, for the houre of his iudgement is come: * and worship him that made heauen and earth, and the sea, and the fountaines of waters.

*Psal.146.5. acts 14.15.

8 And there followed another Angel, saying, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great citie, because shee made all nations drinke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

*Esai.21.9. Ier.51.8. chap.18.2.

9 And the third Angel followed them, saying with a loud voyce, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receiue his marke in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drinke of the wine of the wrath of God, which is powred out without mixture into the cup of his indignation, and hee shall be tormented with fire and brimstone, in the presence of the holy Angels, and in the presence of the Lambe:

11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth vp for euer and euer. And they haue no rest day nor night, who worship the beast & his image, and whosoeuer receiueth the marke of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the Saints: Here are they that keepe the Commandements of God, and the faith of Iesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heauen, saying vnto mee, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord, ‖ from henceforth: yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours, and their workes doe follow them.

‖ Or, from henceforth saith the Spirit, yea.

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and vpon the cloude one sate like vnto the Sonne of man, hauing on his head a golden crowne, and in his hand a sharpe sickle.

15 And another Angel came out of the Temple, crying with a lowd voyce to him that sate on the cloude: * Thrust in thy sickle and reape, for the time is come for thee to reape, for the haruest of the earth is ‖ ripe.

*Ioel 3.13.

‖ Or, dryed.

16 And hee that sate on the cloude thrust in his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another Angel came out of the Temple which is in heauen, hee also hauing a sharpe sickle.

18 And another Angel came out from the Altar, which had power ouer fire, and cryed with a lowd cry to him that had the sharpe sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharpe sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the Angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepresse of the wrath of God.

20 And the winepresse was troden without the city, and blood came out of the winepresse, euen vnto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and sixe hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The seuen Angels with the seuen last plagues.* 3 *The song of them that ouercome the beast.* 7 *The seuen vials full of the wrath of God.*

AND I saw another signe in heauen great and marueilous, seuen Angels hauing the seuen last plagues, for in them is filled vp the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a Sea of glasse, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victorie ouer the beast, and ouer his image, and ouer his marke, and ouer the number of his name, stand on the Sea of glasse, hauing the harpes of God.

3 * And they sing the song of Moses the seruant of God, and the song of the Lambe, saying, Great and marueilous are thy workes, Lord God Almighty, * iust and true are thy waies, thou King of saints.

*Exod.15.1. *Psal.145.17.

4 * Who shall not feare thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name? for thou onely art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee, for thy iudgements are made manifest.

*Ier.10.7.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the Temple of the Tabernacle of the Testimonie in heauen was opened:

6 And the seuen Angels came out of the Temple, hauing the seuen plagues, clothed in pure and white linnen, and hauing their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beasts gaue vnto the seuen Angels, seuen golden vials, full of the wrath of God, who liueth for euer and euer.

8 And the Temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the Temple, till the seuen plagues of the seuen Angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

2 *The Angels powre out their vials full of wrath.* 6 *The plagues that follow thereupon.* 15 *Christ commeth as a thiefe. Blessed are they that watch.*

AND I heard a great voyce out of the Temple, saying to the seuen Angels, Go your waies, and powre out the vials of the wrath of God vpon the earth.

2 And the first went, and powred out his vial vpon the earth, and there fell a noysome and grieuous sore vpon the men which had the marke of the beast, and vpon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second Angel powred out his vial vpon the Sea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and euery liuing soule died in the Sea.

4 And the third Angel powred out his vial vpon the riuers and fountaines of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the Angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast iudged thus:

6 For

6 For they haue shed the blood of Saints and Prophets, and thou hast giuen them blood to drinke: for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar say, Euen so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy iudgements.

8 And the fourth Angel powred out his vial vpon the Sunne, and power was giuen vnto him to scorch men with fire.

9 And men were ‖ scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the Name of God, which hath power ouer these plagues: and they repented not, to giue him glory.

‖ Or, burned.

10 And the fifth Angel powred out his vial vpon the seat of the beast, and his kingdome was full of darkenes, and they gnawed their tongues for paine,

11 And blasphemed the God of heauen, because of their paines, and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixt Angel powred out his vial vpon the great riuer Euphrates, and the water thereof was dried vp, that the way of the kings of the East might be prepared.

13 And I saw three vncleane spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of deuils working miracles, which goe forth vnto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battell of that great day of God Almighty.

15 * Behold I come as a theefe. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, least he walke naked, and they see his shame.

*Matth.24. 43.

16 And hee gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the seuenth Angel powred out his vial into the ayre, and there came a great voyce out of the Temple of heauen, from the throne, saying, It is done.

18 And there were voyces and thunders, and lightnings: and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were vpon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.

19 And the great City was diuided into three parts, and the Cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, * to giue vnto her the cup of the wine of the fiercenesse of his wrath.

*Ier.25.15.

20 And euery iland fled away, and the mountaines were not found.

21 And there fell vpon men a great haile, out of heauen, euery stone about the weight of a talent, and men blasphemed God, because of the plague of the hayle: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

3 *A woman arayed in purple and scarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, sitteth vpon the beast.* 5 *which is great Babylon the mother of all abominations.* 9 *The interpretation of the seuen heads,* 12 *and the tenne hornes.* 8 *The punishment of the whore.* 14 *The victory of the Lambe.*

AND there came one of the seuen Angels, which had the seuen vials, and talked with me, saying vnto mee, Come hither, I will shew vnto thee the iudgement of the great whore, that sitteth vpon many waters.

2 With whom the kings of the earth haue committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth haue been made drunke with the wine of her fornication.

3 So hee carryed mee away in the Spirit into the wildernesse: and I saw a woman sit vpon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemie, hauing seuen heads, and tenne hornes.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple and scarlet colour, and † decked with golde, and precious stone and pearles, hauing a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthinesse of her fornication.

† Gr. gilded.

5 And vpon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON, THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF ‖ HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

‖ Or, fornications

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the Saints, and with the blood of the Martyrs of Iesus: and when I saw her, I wondred with great admiration.

7 And the Angel said vnto me, Wherefore didst thou marueile? I will tell thee the mysterie of the woman, and of the beast that carieth her, which hath the seuen heads, and ten hornes.

8 The beast that thou sawest, was, and is not, and shall ascend out of the bottomlesse pit, and goe into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder (whose names were not written in the booke of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the minde which hath wisedome. The seuen heads are seuen mountaines, on which the woman sitteth.

10 And there are seuen kings, fiue are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come: and when he commeth, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, euen he is the eight, and is of the seuen, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten hornes which thou sawest, are ten kings, which haue receiued no kingdom as yet: but receiue power as kings one houre with the beast.

13 These haue one minde, and shall giue their power and strength vnto the beast.

14 These shall make warre with the Lambe, and the Lambe shall ouercome them: * For he is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called, and chosen, and faithfull.

* 1.Tim.6.15. chap.19.16.

15 And hee saith vnto mee, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the tenne hornes which thou sawest vpon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate, and naked, and shall eate her flesh, and burne her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and giue their kingdome vnto the beast, vntill the words of God shalbe fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest, is that great citie which reigneth ouer the kings of the earth.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVIII.

¶ *Babylon is fallen.* 4 *The people of God commanded to depart out of her.* 9 *The Kings of the earth,* 11 *with the Merchants and Mariners, lament ouer her.* 20 *The Saints reioyce for the iudgements of God vpon her.*

AND after these things, I saw another Angel come downe from heauen, hauing great power, and the earth was lightned with his glorie.

2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, * Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of deuils, and the hold of euery foule spirit, and a cage of euery vncleane and hatefull bird:

* Chap. 14. 8.

3 For all nations haue drunke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the Kings of the earth haue committed fornication with her, and the Merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the ‖ abundance of her delicacies.

‖ Or, power.

4 And I heard another voyce from heauen, saying, Come out of her, my people, that yee bee not partakers of her sins, and that yee receiue not of her plagues.

5 For her sinnes haue reached vnto heauen, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her euen as she rewarded you, and double vnto her double according to her workes: in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much she hath glorified her selfe, and liued deliciously, so much torment and sorrow giue her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a * Queene, and am no widow, and shall se no sorrow.

* Esai 47. 8.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine, and she shall be vtterly burnt with fire, for strong is the Lord God, who iudgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth who haue committed fornication, and liued deliciously with her, shall bewaile her and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning:

10 Standing afarre off for the feare of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city: for in one houre is thy iudgement come.

11 And the Merchants of the earth shall weepe and mourne ouer her, for no man buyeth their merchandise any more.

12 The merchandise of gold, and siluer, and precious stones, and of pearles, and fine linnen, and purple, and silke, and scarlet, and all ‖ Thine wood, and all maner vessels of yuorie, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brasse, and yron, and marble,

‖ Or, sweet.

13 And Cynamome, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oyle, and fine flowre, and wheate, and beasts, and sheepe, and horses, and chariots, and ‖ slaues and soules of men.

‖ Or, bodies.

14 And the fruites that thy soule lusted after, are departed from thee, and all thinges which were daintie, and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt finde them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things which were made rich by her, shall stand afarre off for the feare of her torment, weeping, and wailing,

16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great citie, that was clothed in fine linnen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones and pearles:

17 For in one houre so great riches is come to naught. And euery shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailers, and as many as trade by Sea, stood a farre off,

18 And cryed when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What citie is like vnto this great citie?

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cryed, weeping, and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great City, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea, by reason of her costlinesse, for in one houre is shee made desolate.

20 Reioyce ouer her thou heauen, and yee holy Apostles and Prophets, for God hath auenged you on her.

21 And a mighty Angel tooke vp a stone like a great milstone, and cast it into the Sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great City Babylon be thrown downe, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voyce of harpers and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee: and no craftesman, of whatsoeuer craft he be, shall be found any more in thee: and the sound of a milstone shall bee heard no more at all in thee:

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee: and the voyce of the bridegroome and of the bride shalbe heard no more at all in thee: for thy Merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy sorceries were all nations deceiued.

24 And in her was found the blood of Prophets, and of Saints, & of all that were slaine vpon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *God is praysed in heauen for iudging the great whore, and auenging the blood of his Saints.* 7 *The marriage of the Lambe.* 10 *The Angel will not be worshipped.* 17 *The foules called to the great slaughter.*

AND after these things, I heard a great voyce of much people in heauen, saying, Alleluia: saluation, and glory, and honour, and power vnto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are his iudgements, for hee hath iudged the great whore which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath auenged the blood of his seruants at her hand.

3 And againe they said, Alleluia: and her smoke rose vp for euer and euer.

4 And the foure and twentie Elders, and the foure beasts fell downe, and worshipped God that sate on the throne, saying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voyce came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God all ye his seruants, and ye that feare him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voyce of a great multitude, and as the voyce of many waters, and as the voyce of mighrie thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let vs bee glad and reioyce, and giue honour to him: for the marriage of the Lambe is come, and his wife hath made her selfe ready.

8 And

8 And to her was granted, that shee should be arayed in fine linnen, cleane and white: for the fine linnen is the righteousnesse of Saints.

9 And hee saith vnto mee, Write. * Blessed are they which are called vnto the marriage supper of the Lambe. And hee sayeth vnto me, These are the true sayings of God.

* Esai. 55. 5.

10 And I fell at his feete to worship him: And hee said vnto mee, * See thou doe it not: I am thy fellow seruant, and of thy brethren, that haue the testimonie of Iesus, Worship God: for the testimony of Iesus, is the spirit of prophecie.

* Chap. 22. 9.

11 And I saw heauen opened, and behold a white horse, and he that sate vpon him was called faithfull and true, and in righteousnesse hee doth iudge and make warre.

12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crownes, and hee had a name written, that no man knew but her himselfe.

13 * And hee was cloathed with a vesture dyed in blood, and his name is called, The word of God.

* Esai. 63. 2.

14 And the armies which were in heauen followed him vpon white horses, clothed in fine linnen, white and cleane.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharpe sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of yron: and he treadeth the winepresse of the fierecenesse and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And hee hath on his vesture, and on his thigh a name written, * KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

* Chap. 17. 14.

17 And I sawe an Angel standing in the Sunne, and he cryed with a loude voyce, saying to all the foules that flie in the midst of heauen, Come and gather your selues together vnto the supper of the great God:

18 That yee may eate the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captaines, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make war against him that sate on the horse, and against his armie.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet, that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceiued them that had receiued the marke of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast aliue into the lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slaine with the sword of him that sate vpon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the foules were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Satan bound for a thousand yeeres.* 6 *The first resurrection: they blessed that haue part therein.* 7 *Satan let loose againe.* 8 *Gog and Magog.* 10 *The deuill cast into the lake of fire and brimstone.* 11 *The last and generall resurrection.*

AND I saw an Angel come down from heauen, hauing the key of the bottomlesse pit, and a great chaine in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon that olde serpent, which is the deuill and Satan, and bound him a thousand yeeres,

3 And cast him into the bottomelesse pit, and shut him vp, and set a seale vpon him, that he should deceiue the nations no more, till the thousand yeeres should bee fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sate vpon them, and iudgement was giuen vnto them: and I saw the soules of them that were beheaded for the witnesse of Iesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had receiued his marke vpon their foreheades, or in their hands: and they liued and reigned with Christ a thousand yeeres.

5 But the rest of the dead liued not againe vntill the thousand yeeres were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is hee that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall bee Priests of God, and of Christ, and shall reigne with him a thousand yeeres.

7 And when the thousand yeeres are expired, Satan shall bee loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall goe out to deceiue the nations which are in the foure quarters of the earth, * Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battell: the number of whom is as the sand of the Sea.

* Ezek. 38. 2. and 39. 2.

9 And they went vpon the breadth of the earth, and compassed the campe of the Saints about, and the beloued citie: and fire came downe from God out of heauen, and deuoured them.

10 And the deuill that deceiued them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast, and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night, for euer and euer.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sate on it, from whose face the earth and the heauen fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I sawe the dead, small and great, stand before God: and the bookes were opened: and another * booke was opened, which is the booke of life: and the dead were iudged out of those things which were written in the bookes, according to their workes.

* Chap. 3. 5.

13 And the sea gaue vp the dead which were in it: and death and ‖ hell deliuered vp the dead which were in them: and they were iudged euery man according to their workes.

‖ Or, grane.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death.

15 And whosoeuer was not found written in the booke of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *A new heauen and a new earth.* 10 *The heauenly Ierusalem, with a full description thereof.* 23 *She needeth no Sunne, the glory of God is her light.* 24 *The kings of the earth bring their riches vnto her.*

AND * I saw a new heauen, & a new earth: for the first heauen and the first earth were passed away, and there was no more Sea.

* Esa. 65. 17. 2. pet. 3. 13.

2 And I John saw the holy City, new Hierusalem comming downe from God out of heauen, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And

3 And I heard a great voyce out of heauen, saying, Behold, the Tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himselfe shall bee with them, and be their God.

* Chap.7.17. 4 * And God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes: and there shall bee no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more paine: for the former things are passed away.

* 2.Cor.5.17. 5 And hee that sate vpon the throne, sayd, * Behold, I make all things new. And hee said vnto mee, Write: for these words are true and faithfull.

* Chap.1.8. and 22.13. * Esa.55.1. 6 And he said vnto me, It is done: * I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. * I will giue vnto him that is a thirst, of the fountaine of the water of life, freely.

7 He that ouercommeth, shall inherite all things, and I will be his God, and hee shall be my sonne.

8 But the fearefull, and vnbeleeuing, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall haue their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came vnto me one of the seuen Angels, which had the seuen vials full of the seuen last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the Bride, the Lambes wife.

10 And hee carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountaine, and shewed me that great citie, the holy Hierusalem, descending out of heauen from God.

11 Hauing the glory of God: and her light was like vnto a stone most precious, euen like a iasper stone, cleare as christall,

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelue gates, and at the gates twelue Angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelue tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the East three gates, on the North three gates, on the South three gates, and on the West three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelue foundations, and in them the names of the twelue Apostles of the Lambe.

15 And he that talked with mee, had a golden reede to measure the citie, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the citie lieth foure square, and the length is as large as the breadth: and hee measured the citie with the reede, twelue thousand furlongs: the length and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And hee measured the wall thereof, an hundred, and fourty, and foure cubites, according to the measure of a man, that is of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of Iasper, and the citie was pure gold, like vnto cleare glasse.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the citie were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was Iasper, the second Saphir, the third a Chalcedonie, the fourth an Emerald,

20 The fift Sardonix, the sixt Sardius, the seuenth Chrysolite, the eight Beryll, the ninth a Topas, the tenth a Chrysoprasus, the eleuenth a Iacinct, the twelfth an Amethyst.

21 And the twelue gates were twelue pearles, euery seuerall gate was of one pearle, and the streete of the citie was pure gold, as it were transparent glasse.

22 And I saw no Temple therein: For the Lord God Almighty, and the Lambe, are the Temple of it.

23 * And the city had no need of the Sunne, neither of the Moone to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lambe is the light thereof. * Esa.60.19.

24 * And the nations of them which are saued, shall walke in the light of it: and the kings of the earth doe bring their glory and honour into it. * Esa.60.3.

25 * And the gates of it shall not bee shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there. * Esa.60.11.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoeuer worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lambes booke of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The riuer of the water of life. 2 The tree of life. 5 The light of the citie of God is himselfe. 9 The Angell will not be worshipped. 18 Nothing can bee added to the word of God nor taken therefrom.

AND he shewed me a pure riuer of water of life, cleare as Christall, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lambe.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and of either side of the riuer, was there the tree of life, which bare twelue maner of fruites, and yeelded her fruite euery moneth: and the leaues of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall bee no more curse, but the throne of God, and of the Lambe shall bee in it, and his seruants shall serue him.

4 And they shall see his face, and his name shall be in their foreheads.

5 * And there shall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the Sun, for the Lord God giueth them light, and they shall reigne for euer and euer. * Chap.21.25.

6 And he said vnto mee, These sayings are faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy Prophets sent his Angel to shew vnto his seruants the things which must shortly bee done.

7 Behold, I come quickely: Blessed is hee that keepeth the sayings of the prophecie of this booke.

8 And I Iohn saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seene, I fell downe, to worship before the feet of the Angel, which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith hee vnto mee, * See thou doe it not: for I am thy fellow seruant, and of thy brethren the Prophets, and of them which keepe the sayings of this booke: worship God. * Chap.19.10.

10 And he saith vnto me, Seale not the sayings of the prophecie of this booke: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is vniust, let him bee vniust still: and

and he which is filthie, let him bee filthie still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still, and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with mee, * to giue euery man according as his worke shall be. * Esa.40.10.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, * the beginning and the end, the first and the last. * Esay 41.4. and 44.6.

14 Blessed are they that doe his commandements, that they may haue right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the citie.

15 For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoeuer loueth and maketh a lie.

16 I Iesus haue sent mine Angel, to testifie vnto you these things in the Churches. I am the root and the off spring of Dauid, and the bright and morning Starre.

17 And the Spirit, and the Bride say, Come. And let him that heareth, say, Come. * And let him that is athirst, come. And whosoeuer will, let him take the water of life freely. * Esa.55.1.

18 For I testifie vnto euery man that heareth the words of the prophesie of this Booke, * If any man shall adde vnto these things, God shall adde vnto him the plagues that are written in this Booke. * Deut.4.2. prou.30.6.

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the Booke of this prophesie, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy citie, and from the things which are written in this Booke.

20 Hee which testifieth these things, sayeth, Surely, I come quickly. Amen. Euen so, Come Lord Iesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ bee with you all. Amen.

FINIS.

¶ Imprinted at London by *Robert Barker*, Printer *Kings most excellent Maiestie.*

ANNO DOM. 1615.

¶ Cum Priuilegio.

TWO RIGHT PROFITABLE AND FRVITFVLL CONCORDANCES, OR, *LARGE AND AMPLE* TABLES ALPHABETICALL.

*The first containing the interpretation of the He-*brew, Caldean, Greek, and Latine words, and names scatteringly dispersed throughout the whole BIBLE, with their common places following euery of them.

And the second comprehending all such other principall words *and matters, as concerne the sense and meaning of the Scriptures,* or direct vnto any necessary and good instruction.

¶ *The further Contents and vse of both the which Tables* (*for* breuitie sake) is expressed more at large in the Preface to the *Reader: And will serue as well for the Translation cal-*led *Geneua*, as for the other authorized to bee *read in Churches.*

Collected by R. F. H.

¶ Imprinted at London by *Bonham Norton*, and *Iohn Bill*, *Printers to the Kings most Excellent Maiestie.* 1619.

Cum Priuilegio.

The Preface to the Christian Reader,

touching the two Alphabets ensuing.

GOOD Christian Reader, because thou mayest enioy and reape the profite of these two Alphabets of directions vnto Common places hereafter following, which I haue in maner of a briefe Concordance, or large & ample Index, collected, digested, and caused to be imprinted for thy cõmoditie: I thought it not amisse to aduertise thee somewhat touching the principall contents, vse, and commoditie of them. Wherefore be it knowen vnto thee, that in the first of the said Alphabets, I haue together placed by themselues in a maner, all the strange names and wordes which are scatteringly to bee found here and there throughout the whole Bible, remayning written in the *Hebrewe, Chaldean, Syrian, Greeke*, or *Latine* languages: to the ende thou mayst by that meanes, learne to be conduced vnto so much of the interpretation, History, Common places, and knowledge of them, and euery of them, as I trust thou shalt thinke needefull. And for that in diuers translations these strange names & words are written diuersly, I haue, in respect thereof, only in this Alphabet, followed the *Geneua* translation, as most allowed in that behalfe, and yet haue placed in the Margent thereof how in writing, other Translations differ from the same: to the end not only such corruptions as are found for want of ỹ true Orthographie of them, may appeare vnto those that are skilful in those languages, to be amended, when time shall minister occasion (as some of them are already) but also the vnskilful Readers be not defrauded of such commodity as might grow vnto them thereby, especially if they should haue occasion to looke for any word in the same Alphaber, after the same maner of writing, that they had seene or read it in other Copies, and not finde the same accordingly. Secondly, in the other of the said Alphabets, I haue likewise by themselues placed all, and as many proper and vsual English words, as are conteined in the same Bible, conducing to the finding out of the most streit sentences, and best common places, tending to the prouing or verifying of any article and doctrine, concerning our Christian faith & religion, or belonging to any other godly or necessary instruction: so as if thou wouldest vnderstand what is to be learned in the Scriptures touching God, or his power, his wisdome, or his loue, his mercie, or his trueth, his iustice, his promises, his plagues, or his punishments, &c. either else cõcerning Christ, or the holy Ghost, Angel, or Man, Nature, or Law, Sinne, or Grace, Faith, or Vnbeliefe, Predestination, or Reprobation, Iustification, Regeneration, Church or Sacraments, &c. or to be briefe, if thou wouldest vnderstand what is necessarily to bee learned in the same Scriptures, touching the estate, authoritie, office or duetie of Kings or Princes, Iudges or Magistrates, Bishops & Pastors, Elders or Ministers, Fathers and Mothers, Masters and Mistresses, Subiects, and Parishioners, Husbands & Wiues, Children and seruants, and how euery one, of what degree, estate, condition, or profession soeuer, he, she, or they be of, ought to behaue themselues towards God, and one towards another, and what is to be spoken and not spoken, and what is to be done and left vndone of them or any of them, by the rule of Gods word: thou art not voyd of competent knowledge or directions in this Alphabet to ayde thee. Thirdly, to further thee to finde out in these two Alphabets, any thing whereof I haue before made mention, thou art to resort Alphabetically vnto the first of them, with the name of any Man, Woman, Countrey, Citie, Place, Riuer, Idole, &c. in the same conteined: and also vnto the second of them, with the chiefe word of any sentence or cõmon place therin mentioned, which thou art most affected vnto, or desirest to be satisfied of: and by that meanes

in euery of them shalt thou by Gods grace, without faile be conduced, and to thy great ease directed, and as it were, ledde by the hand, euen to the Booke, Chapter and Verse, where the same, (or so much thereof, as for a godly, Christian, and necessary knowledge shall bee thought requisite) is to bee found our most readily: alwayes remembring, that whatsoeuer conuenient knowledge wanteth in these Alphabets, as touching the text whereunto it directeth thee, is there supplied by the Annotations, or quotations in the Margent. Moreouer, good Christian Reader, thou hast also to obserue how that the first Figure, or Figures, which follow next after any Booke whereunto thou shalt be guided, signifieth or signifie the Chapter, and the other the verse or verses of the same Chapter, where any of the foresaid things is to be sought for. Againe, whereas thou shalt after a Chapter, and otherwhiles after some verse or verses of a Chapter, finde this marke or Starre * quoted, thou art to vnderstand, how that the whole Chapter, or from the verse of that Chapter where the same Starre is placed forward vnto the end thereof, entreateth, or in some good respects chiefly belongeth, and may be applied to the same Historie, matter, or common place thou seekest for, except there be any verses following the same *, for then the common place is to be vnderstoode, not to exceede those verses. Finally, whereas I haue sometimes in these Alphabets partly set downe the sense, and that which may properly be gathered of the text, which thou art directed vnto, & not the very words themselues, and otherwhiles repeated one thing in diuers places, but yet to diuers ends: I trust that will not offend thee, sith I haue so done for the vnlearneds sake, because the same could not, ne can be made too plaine for them, and therefore haue vsed not so great a curiositie and abbreuiation in that behalfe, as perhaps some other would haue had me: & yet considering to what a great quantitie these two Alphabets are growen vnto, (ouer that I thought they would) I haue bene forced to leaue out somewhat, that otherwise I would haue added vnto them, which hereafter by Gods grace I will supply: thus much touching the principall contents, commodity, & vse of the aforesaid Alphabets, which with such other doubts as may trouble thee, I mistrust not, but by well perusing of the same, and practise (with the diuersitie of letter, which is vsed in them) will soone appeare very easie, plaine, and apparant vnto thee, albeit I particularly touch not euery of them. Now therefore to conclude, if my simple trauaile and paines taken herein shalbe well accepted of thee, I meane, of the more skilfull and learned Readers to be polished and amended of them (if they shall so deeme necessary and conuenient) to the better edification of the Church of God, whereof they are or ought to be ioint members, helpers, and furtherers, so farre forth as their Talents will stretch vnto, and that in the spirit of meekenesse, sobrietie, and charitie: and of the lesse learned or vnlearned Reader (vnto whom I confesse my selfe the greatest debtor) as an aid and helpe to their godly studies, and honest trade of life, and withall Christianly to be construed of all men, as a meanes and furtherance, and not an hinderance vnto any, I shall for my part thinke my selfe well requited, and more then sufficiently rewarded, in that I shall enioy my desire, and that which I longed for. And so beseeching Almightie God to giue vs his grace to be studious of vnitie, and bringing forth such fruites, as may declare our vndoubted election in Christ Iesus, I take my leaue of thee, this xxij of December.

Anno Domini.
1578.

Thine in the Lord,

Robert F. Herry.

The first Alphabet of the directions to common places, containing all the Hebrew, Caldean, Greeke, Latine, or other strange names, dispersed throughout the whole Bible, conducing to the profitablest things thereof. The further contents and vse of the which, more at large is expressed in the Preface preceding.

A

Aaron, or Aharon: *A teacher, or teaching or conceiuing, or a hil, or mountaine, or a man of the mountaine, or the mountaine of strength, or a strong hill.* The sonne of Amram. Exo. 6.20. He meeteth Moses at Horeb. Ex. 4.27. He is eloquent Exod. 4.14. He is sent with Moses into Egypt. Exo. 4.15.16. and declareth Gods message vnto Pharaoh. Exod. 4.30. and 5.1. Aaron and Hur wait at the foote of the mountaine, vntill Moses returned from speaking with God. Exod. 24.11,14.

Aaron was with his sons annointed and consecrated Priest. Leuit. 8.1.* Num. 3.10. Deut. 18.1. Heb. 5.4 after the ordinance. Exo. 28.1.* and 29.1.* & 40. 13. He erecteth a calfe. Exod. 32.4 and is rebuked of Moses therefore. Exo. 32.21. The oblation of him and his children the day of their anoynting. Leuit. 6.20. The oblation for himselfe and the people. Leuit. 9.2. He blesseth the people after his offring. Leuit. 9.22. Hee and Miriam murmure against Moses, and be reproued of God. Num. 12.1,15.

The oblations and tenths offered vnto God by the children of Israel appertained vnto Aaron. Num. 18. 1. God is Aarons heritage. Num. 18.20. By making of Aarons rod to budde, God appointeth Aaron to bee his Priest. Numb. 17.8. Hee went neuer but once into the most holy. Exo. 30.10. He could not enter into the land of Canaan for his infidelities sake. Num. 20. 24. He dyeth by the appointment of God in the top of the mount Hor, called Mosera. Num. 20.28. Deu. 10. 6. and 32.50. After him succeedeth his sonne Eleazar Num. 20.28. The habitations of his children. 1. Chr. 6.54. He is praised. Exo. 5.5. Eccluis. 45.6,7. His sonnes Nadab and Abihu were slaine for offering strange fire. Leu. 10.1,2 looke more Luke 1.5. Act. 7. 40. Heb. 5.4. and 7.11, and 9.4.

Abaddon

¶ Abaddon, in Greeke Apollyon. *destroying.* looke Reuel. 9.11.

Abana

Abanah, *stony, or a building, or father I beseech now.* A riuer of Damascus. 2. King. 5.12.

Abana

Abarim *passages ouer, seruers, or conceiuing, or in the Syrian tongue, all kinds of corne.* A hill ouer Iordan, where the Israelites pitched the 42. mansion in the wildernesse. Numb 21.37. from whence God shewed Moses the land of Canaan. Numb. 27.12. and vpon the which hill Moses dies Deut. 32.49,50. & 34.1,5.

Abba

Abba *father.* Mar. 14.36.

Mercy vnto God Abba Father by the holy Ghost. Rom. 1.15. Ga. 4.6.

Abaron *strength,* the sonne of Mattathias the sonne of Iohn. 1. Mac. 2.5. called also Eleazar. 1. Ma. 6.43.

Abda

Abda *a seruant, or in the Syrian tongue, the cloud.* 1. King. 4.6. Nehe. 11.17.

Abdi

Abdi *my seruant.* The father of Kish. 2. Chr. 29.12.

Abdiel

Abdiel *a seruant of God, or a cloude of Gods feare.* Iere. 36.26. and 1. Esdr. 5.15.

Abdon

Abdon *a seruant, or a cloude of incense.* 2. Chr. 34.20 called Achbor. 2. Kin. 22.12. Also a citie Iosh 21.30. also a Iudge who had 40. sonnes, and 30. nephewes. Iudge 12.13,14.

Abed-nego *seruant of shining.* A mans name called also Azariah. Dan. 1.7. Abednego

Abel *mourning.* A citie, where dwelt wise men, whose counsels many of the Israelites followed in their affaires. 2. Sam. 20.18. It was preserued by the counsell of a wise woman that was therein. 2. Samuel. 20. 16.* It was afterward taken by Tiglath Pileser. 2. Kings 15.29. Also a place whereupon the Arke of God was set. 1. Sam. 6.18. Iudg. 11.33. Of Abel the sonne of Adam, looke Habel. Abel

Abel-beth maachah, *mourning to the house of Maachah.* A citie which King Asa ouercame by the helpe of Ben-hadad. 1. Kings 15.20. called also Abelmaim. 2. Chron. 16.4.

Abelmaim *mourning of waters.* A citie called also Abel-beth-maachah, as before. Abelmaim

Abel-meholah, *sorow of weakenesse.* A place where of Iudge. 7.22. and 1. Kings. 4.12. Abelmeholah

Abel-shittim, *sorow of waters.* A place not farre from Iordan, South from the Moabites, so named of the plenty of thornes growing there Num. 33.49. in that place was the 42. mansion of the Israelites. Abel-sittim

Abel mizraim. Gen. 50.11. Abes

Aber *an vrger, deuil, or of sinners.* A citie in the tribe of Issachar. Iosh. 19.20.

Abgatha, *father of the winepresse.* One of King Ahasueros 7. chamberlaines. Ester. 1.10. Abagthan Abagatha

Abi, *my father* Hezechias mother. 2. King. 18.2.

Abiah, *the will of the Lord.* The sonne of Samuel 1. Sam. 8. 2. Also Rehoboams sonne. 1. Chron. 3.10. who is called Abiam. 1. King. 14.1. and in Matthew Abia Matth. 1.7 Also the name of Petrons wife. 2. Chro. 2.24. Abia

Abi-albon, *the father of great vnderstanding, or the father of much building, or wrong.* A mans name. 2. Sam. 23.31 called Abiel 2. Chro. 11.32.

Abiam *the father of the sea,* the sonne of Rehoboam. 1. King. 14.31. looke Abiah. He is made King of Iuda. 1. King. 15.1. warreth with Ieroboam. 2. Chro. 13.2. gloryeth in God his guide. 2. Chron. 13.11. and therefore obtaineth victory. 2. Chron. 13.16 He dieth & er him succeedeth his sonne Asa, a godly prince. 1. Kings 15.8. and 2. Chr. 14.1,2. Abiam

Abiasaph, *a gathering, or consuming father.* The sonne of Korah. Exo. 6.24. looke Ebiasaph. Ebiasaph

Abiathar, *father of the remnant, or excellent father, or father of contemplation.* The sonne of Ahimelech, who escaped the hands of Saul. 1. Samu. 22.20,21. and fled to Dauid to Keilah. 1. Samu. 23.6. Hee holdeth with Adonijah. 1. Kings 1.7. was put from his Priesthood. 1. Ki. 2.27. according to the word. 1. Sa. 2.31,32. reade Marke 2.26. Also the name of another Priest. 1. King. 4.4.

Abib. Exod. 13.4.

Abiel, *father of knowledge.* Gen 25.4.

Abidan, *father of iudgement.* Num. 1.11.

Abiel *my father is God.* 1. Sam. 9.1 and 14.51. Also a mans name. 1. Chron. 11.32. called Abi-albon 2. Sam. 23.31.

Abiezer, *the fathers helpe.* Iosh 17.2. Also one of Dauids 30. worthies. 2. Sam. 23.27.

Abigal

Abigal, *the fathers ioy.* Wife to the ungodly Nabal, a woman of singular wisedome. 1.Sam.25.3. who became after Dauids death the wife of Dauid 1.Sa. 25.39. Also the name of the daughter of Nahash. &c. whom Amasa deflowred. 2.Sam.17.25.

Abi-gabaon

Abigibeon. *the father of the cup, or father of a little hill, or the father of Gibeon.* 1.Chro.8.29. and 9.35.

Abihaiel

Abihail. *the father of strength, riches, or sorrow.* Nu. 3.35. Also the name of Rehoboams wife. 2.Chr.11.18

Abihail

Abihail. *the father of light, or praise.* 1.Chr.2 29.

Abihu. *hee is father, or father himselfe* One of the sonnes of Aaron. Exod.vs.6.23. who with Nadab his brother was consumed with fire, for that they offered strange fire contrary to Gods commandement, Leu. 10.1,2. and Num.3.4.

How Abihu Nadab, Moses and Aaron saw God in the mount. Exod.24.9,10,11.

Abihud *the father of praise, or confession.* 1.Chron.8. 3. Also the name of Zerobabels sonne. Matthew.1.13 there called Abiud, and in 1.Chr.3.19. Hananiah.

Abiud

Abijah. *idem,* as Abiah. The mother of Hezekiah. 2.Chro. 29.1. called Abi. 2.King 18.2. Also Jeroboams sonne, who died, and was bewailed of all Israel. 1.Kin.14.1,18.

Abiah Abi

Abiam, looke Abiam.

Abilina

Abilene, *weeping, or crying, or lamentable, or the sonne of a mansion, or murmuring.* A countrey whereof Lysanias was Tetrach. Luke 3.1.

Abimael. *a father from God, or of God.* Gen 10.28.

Abimelech. *the king: father, or my father the king, or father of counsell, or chiefe father.* A generall name of the kings of the Philistims, (as Celar is the name of the Emperors of Rom.) the king of Gerar who tooke Sarah to Abraham purposing to make her his wife. Genes.20.2. Hee maketh a covenant with Abraham. Gen.21.27. and also with Isaak. Gen.26.26,31.

Also the sonne of Ierubbaal, or Gideon. Iudg.8.35. and 9.1. who slew 70. of his brethren, and reigned king ouer Israel. Iudg. 9.53,56. Yet at the last perished shamefully. Iudg.9.53,54 and 2.Sam.11.21.

Aminadab

Abinadab. *a father of a vow, or of a free mind, or Prince,* The brother of Dauid. 1.Sam. 16.8. Also the sonne of Saul. 1.Chr.8.33. The Arke of God was in his house. 1 Sam.7.1. and from thence was caried to the house of Obed. Edom. 2.Sam. 6.3,10,11.

Abinoam

Abinoam *father of beauty, or gladnesse.* Iudg.4.6.

Abiron Abiron

Abiram, *a high father, or a father of exaltation, or deceit.* The first begotten sonne of Hiel the builder agaīne of Iericho. 1.King 16.34 Also Eliabs sonne who going about to vsurpe the priesthood, was alive swallowed up of the earth. Nu 16.1,31,32. Deut.11.6. Psal.106.17.

Abiag

Abihag. *the fathers ignorance or error, or the multiplying father.* a faire young virgin, who lay with Dauid in his age to cherish & warme him. 1.Kin.1.2,3 whom after the death of Dauid Adonijah asked to wife, and therfore was slaine by Benaiah. 1.Kin.2.17.21 25.

Abisai

Abishai. *the fathers reward, or the father of a reward.* The sonne of Zeruiah, who pursued Sheba 2.Samu. 20.6. and therfore was reckoned among Dauids worthies. 2.Sam.23.18. his linage is found. 1.Chr.2.16.

Abshalom Absalon Absolon Abesalom Absolon Absalon Abesalon Absalomus Absolomus Absalom

Abishalom. or Absalom, *a father of peace, or the fathers peace, or reward, or the fathers end.* The sonne of Salomon. 1.King 15.1,2. and 2.Chron.11.20 called Uriel. 2.Chr 13.2.

Also the name of Dauids son by Maacah. 2.Samuel 3.3. who after that hee had made a banquet at his sheepe-shearing vnto the kings sonnes, slew his brother Amnon, because he had rauished his sister Tamar. 2.Sam.13.28,29,32. he fled. 2 Sam.13.34.37. and was called againe by Ioabs policy and the woman of Tekoah. 2.Sam.14.2,to 24. He had 3.sonnes and one daughter. 2.Sam.14.27. his beauty. 1.Sam. 14.25. After his returne to Ierusalem, his father would not see him, to the end hee would not feemit to appease his wrongs. 2.Sam.14.24. he burneth Ioabs feild of barley, and why. 2 Samuel. 14.29,30 He is brought into Dauids presence, who for the fervent loue he bare him, kissed him. 2.Sam.14.33. His ambition by colour of vnburdening of iustice. 2.Sam.15.1. to 7. hee faineth to make a vow and sacrifice, whereby he obtaineth licence of his father to depart to Hebron, and rebelleth 2. Samuel 15.7,8,9. The people ignorant of his vyile followed him. 2.Sam.15.11. By Ahithophels counsell he lyeth with his fathers concubines. 2. Samuel 16 21. according to the prophesie. 2. Sa.12.11. Dauid chargeth Ioab not to kill him, but to entreate him kindly for his sake. 2.Sam.18.5. Being hanged in an Oke, he is drawn thorow the body by Ioab 2. Samuel 18.14. Dauid mourneth for his death. and rooke it very heauily. 2.Sam 18.31. Ioab comforteth him. 2.Sa.19.5,6 7,8. The people repent their follie in making him King ouer them. 2.Samu. 19.10,to 15.

Also the name of a man. 1 Mac.11.70 their called Abialomus.

Abishua. *the father of saluation,* the sonne of Phinehas 1.Chr.6.4. Also the sonne of Bela. 1.Chr.8.3,4. Abiſue

Abishur. *the father of a song, or wall, or of righteousnesse.* 1.Chro.2.28. Abiſur

Abital *the father of the dew.* 2.Sam.3.4.

Abitob. *the father of goodnesse.* 1.Chr.8.11.

Abiud

Abner. *the fathers candle.* a captaine of Sauls host the sonne of Ner Sauls vncle. 1.Sam.14.50. Dauid reproueth him for his negligence. 1.Sam.26.15.16. he maketh Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul king. 2.Sa. 2.8,9 & wageth battell with Dauid, & is put to flight 2.Sam.2.17,29. 31. He thrusteth Asael thorow the body with a speare. 2.Sam 2,23. He sendeth vnto Rispah. 2. Samu. 3.7. Therefore Ishbosheth is offended with him: for which cause hee betrayeth his master, and maketh a couenant with Dauid to deliver Israel and Iudah into his hand: afterward hee is slaine reuenged by Ioab. 2.Sam 3.12.17. for the which Dauid and his people mourne. 2 Sam.3.31,32,33,34.

Abram

Abram, *an high father.* The sonne of Terah. Gene. 11.27,31. taketh Sarai to wife, Gen. 11.29. he goeth out of his native countrey at Gods commandement. Genes. 12.1,4. God promiseth him and his seede the land of Canaan. Genes. 12.7. & 13.15. & 15.8. & 17.4 He with his wife, & his brothers sonne Lot, & his houshold remoue towards the land of Canaan, and there hee buildeth an altar. Gen 12.5.7 he remaineth into Egypt, where hee willeth Sarai to call him brother. Gene. 12.13. Pharaoh being punished for taking his wife, restoreth her againe. Gen.12.17,19 He returneth out of Egypt very rich. Gen.13.2. To auoide strife, he parteth company very louingly with Lot his nephew Gen.13.8,11. he deliuereth Lot out of captiuity. Gen.14. 6. hee giueth vnto Melchisedech the tithe of his spoyle. Gen.14.18,20. Heb.7 4.8. He refuseth to be inriched by the king of Sodom, that the glory of his wealth might redound to God onely. Gen.14.21. 23. Abram receiueth the promise of a sonne. Gene.15. 4 & 17.16 & 18 10. He circumciseth & changeth the name of Sarai his wife, into Sarah, and of Hagar, and of her begat Ismael. Genesis 16.1,4,15. hee receiueth the promise and token of circumcision, and is called Abraham Gen.17.4,5.

Abraham

Abraham. *a father of a great multitude.* And the name was changed. Gene 17.5. He was circumcised with all his houshold. Gene. 17.23. God foretelleth him

the destruction of Sodom. Gen.18.17. He taught his family to keepe Gods commandements. Gen.18.18, 19. He prayeth for the Sodomites. Gen.18.23. Being in Gerar, and fearing some inconuenience, calleth his wife sister. Gen.20.2. He being a Prophet, is rebuked for the same by Abimelech. Gen. 20.7,9.

The true seed of Abraham, are those which believe of Isaak: and such as be the sonnes of promise, hoping for the life everlasting. Gen.21.12.

Abraham thrust his seruant Hagar and her sonne out of his house. Gen.21.14. He planteth a grone in Beersheba. Gen.21.33. God proueth his faith & trust upon Gods promises, by willing him to offer vp Isaak his onely sonne, vnto whom belonged the promise to be accomplished. Gen.22.1,2. he offereth vp a ramme instead of his sonne Isaak. Gen 22.13. Hee mourneth & bewaileth Sarahs death, and buying of the sonnes of Heth a plot of ground, buryeth her there Genes.23,3, 17,19. He maketh another wife named Keturah. Ge. 25.1. He sendeth his seruant to find a wife for his sonne Isaak. Gen.24.3,4. after his death hee was buried in the double caue of Machpelah. Ge 25.9. God remembreth his promise made vnto Abraham, and comforteth Israel in their afflictions. 2.Kin.13.23. God deliuered Lot for Abrahams sake. Gen.19.29. For his sake God multiplied Isaak. Gen.26.3,4,5. Ecclus.44.22.

The father of Abraham, Terah and Nahor his brethren serued strange gods, from the which God setteth them, calling them to put their trust onely in him. Iosh.24.2,3 God was with Abraham in all that he did Gen.21.22. his hospitalitie is declared vnto vs, by receiuing at the doore of his tent, inuiting those that passed by to take reliefe at his hand. Gen.18.1,2,3. to the 9. his obedience commended. Gen.22.19. & 26.5. Act.7.4. Heb.11.8. his faith praised. Rom.4.3 Heb.11.17. God appeared vnto him. Gen.12.7 and 17.1. and 18.1.

The children of Abraham, are those that beleeue in Iesus Christ, and do the works of Abraham. Ioh.8.39 Rom.4.16. and 9.7. Gal.3.7.22. He is called the heire of the world. Rom.4.13. Hee reioyceth to see Christ in the flesh. Ioh.8.56. Zacheus became his sonne by beleeuing Iesus Christ. Luke 19.9. Christ was before him. Ioh 8.58. and descended of him. Matt.1.1,2. he is praised very highly Eccles. 44 19,20,21.

Abrahams bosome. Luke.16.22.

Abrech. Gen.41.43.

Absalom, and Absalomus, looke Abishalom.

¶ Accho. *thrust, or pressed together, or rubbed.* The name of a towne. Iudg. 1.31.

Achad

Accad. *a thanks.* A Citie wherein Nimrod reigned. Gen.10 10 thence called Nisibis.

Aceldama

Aceldama *the field of blood.* Actes 1.19. Matt 27.8.

Achaia. *dolour, or sadnesse.* A countrey. Actes 18.12. Rom.15.26.

Achaicus. *sorrowing, or sad.* a mans name. 1 Cor.16.17

Achan Achan

Achan, *troubling, or gnashing.* The son of Serr. Gene. 36.27 Also the sonne of Charmi Iosh.7.1. called Achar. 1.Chro.2.7 who was stoned, (for reserving that which ought to haue bin destroyed) in the valley of Achor, with all that apperteined vnto him. Iol.7.25,26

Achar. *idem.* as Achan.

Achare. a precious stone. Exod.28.19.

Achaz, looke Ahaz.

Achobor

Achbor. *a mouse.* Father of Baal-hanan. Gen 36. 38. 1.Chr.1.44. also sonne to Michaiah 2 Kin.22.12. called Achobor 2.Chron.34.20.

Achiacharus. Tob.1.21.

Achim, *rising againe, or confirming, or renouncing, or their brother.* Matt 1.14.

Achor

Achior, *the brothers light, or brother of fire.* A Captaine of the Ammonites. Iudith 5.5. who for his good counsel giuen to Holofernes, was bound to a tree by his seruants, and bebound againe by the Iewes, and friendly entertained of them Iudith 6.13,14. who afterward forsaking his Pharisaicall religion, returned to God and was circumcised. Iudith 14.10.

Achis

Achish. *a wife, or fearing it.* The name of the King of Gath vnto whom Dauid fled, & before whom he faigned himselfe mad to escape out of danger. 1.Sa.21.10,11.

Achish. the sonne of Maoch giueth Dauid the city of Ziklag. 1.Sam 27.2,6.

Achor

Achor, *trouble.* a valley in the tribe of Iudah, north from Iericho not far from Gilgal. Iosh. 15.7. named of the trouble of the Israelites, and not of Achan the sacrileger, who was there stoned for taking a thing forbidden. Iosh.7.26.

Acsa Achsa

Achsah, *iron, neat, decked, or adorned, or wantonnesse, lasciuiousnesse, or dishonesty.* The daughter of Caleb. 1 Chro.2.49. Iudges.1.12. giuen to Othniel to wife, Iosh. 15.16,17. she craueth springs of water of her father. Iosh.15.18,19. Iudg.1.15.

Achsaph

Achsaph, *a poisoner, sorcerer, or witch.* A city in the tribe of Aser. Iosh.11.1. Jerome calleth it Chabalus, being situated in the plaine countrey at the foote of the mount Thabor.

Achzib Achzibah Adada

Achzib, or Aczib. *a lyar.* A citie in the tribe of Iudah. Iosh 15.44. Micah.1.14.

¶ Adadah, *the witnesse of an assembly, or congregation.* The name of a city. Iosh.15.22.

Hadadezer Hadarezer

Adadezer. or Adarezer, *consolation, help of beauty, or beautifull helpe, or the entry, habitacle, or engendring of beautie.* The name of the king of Zobah, who was discomfited by Dauid. 2 Sa 8.3. & 1 Chr.18.3,to 11. His seruants being vanquished, make peace with Dauid & doe him homage. 2.Sam.10.19 & 1 Chr.19.19

Ada

Adah, *an assembly of people, or congregation.* The first wife of Lamech. Gen. 4.19. also the name of one of Esaus wiues Gen.36.2.

Adaia Adaias Adalia

Adaiah, *the witnesse of the Lord, or euerlastingnesse of God* 1.chr.6.41. & 8.21. & 2.ki.22.1. 2.chr.23.1. Ezr.10.39.

Adaliah *pouerty, or drawing water, or any thing greedily, or a cloud, or destruction of labour.* The sonne of Haman, the sonne Ammedatha. Esther 9.8,10.

Adam, *man earthly, red, or bloody.* The name of the first man created by God, vnto whom was giuen dominion ouer all things. Ge. 1.27,28. 1.Tim 2.13,14. He is put in Paradise to labour the earth, and was forbidden the tree of knowledge of good & euil. Gen. 2.16 17. He giueth names vnto all beasts. Gen.2.20 He eateth of the tree of knowledge by his wiues perswasion. Ge.3 6. being ashamed by reason of his sin, he seeketh to shun Gods presence. Ge 3.10. he chargeth his wife with his fault. Ge.3.12. & is punished. Ge.3.17. & driuen out of Paradise. Ge.3 23,24 he liued 930. yeeres. Ge.5.5. his Genealogie vnto Isaakar & Gen.1.Chro. 1.1,to 15 Christs Genealogie from Adam Lu.3.23.

Adam is a name common to both man and woman. Gen.1.27 and 5 1,2.

Adam a figure of the second Adam Iesus Christ. Rom.5.12,14. 1.Cor.15.21,22.

The first man Adam was made a liuing soule, and the last Adam Christ, was made a quickening spirit. 1.Cor.15.45.

By Adam we are all subiect both to sinne and death. Rom.5.12.

We must resemble the celestiall Adam by pureness of life, as wee haue resembled the terrestriall Adam by imbecilnes of life. 1.Cor.15.49,50.

By Adam we are all subiect to death: but by Christ we shall enioy euerlasting life. 1.Cor 15.22,45,47.

Into what calamitie mankinde is brought through Adams disobedience. Eccles 40.1, to verse 12.

Adam. a citie. Josh. 3. 16.

Adamah, *earthly, red, or bloody*, a citie in Pentapolis. Gen. 10. 19 belonging with Sodome. Gen. 19. 28. Deut. 29. 23. Josh. 19. 36. Hos. 11. 8.

Adami Nekeb, *humane, deception, or a cleaud of malediction*, a citie. Josh. 19. 33.

Adar, *power, or greatnesse*. A citie Josh. 15. 3. also a moneth. Ezra. 6. 15. also a mans name. 1. Chr. 8. 3.

Adbeel, *vapour, or cleud with God*. The sonne of Ishmael. Gen. 25. 13. and 1. Chr. 1. 29.

Addan. *Lord, foundation, or ground*, or in the Syrian tongue, *an eare of the head*, 1ook Neh. 7. 61. 1 Esd. 5. 39

Adiel, *witnesse of God, or everlastingnesse of God*. 1. Chr. 4 36. and 9. 12. and 27. 25.

Addi, *witnesse*. father of Melchi. Luk. 3. 28.

Adin, *delicious, or voluptuous*. Ezra. 2. 15. and 8. 6.

Adina, *idem*. 1. Chr. 11. 42.

Adithaim, *assembly, or congregation, or witnesses*. A citie Josh. 15. 36.

Adlai *witnesse to me*. 1. Chr 27. 27.

Admah, 1ooke Adamah.

Admatha, 1ooke Amatha. Esther. 1. 14.

Adonah, *a ruling Lord, or the Lord is the ruler, or the foundation of the Lord, or out of the Syrian speech, the rare of the Lord*. Dauids sonne by Hagg. ch. 2. Sam. 3. 4. who usurped the kingdome of his father. 1. Kings 1. 5. to 50. Hearing that Salomon was made king at his fathers commandement, hee prestently, and is pardoned. 1. Kings 1. 50. 53. for desiring Abishag to wife, he is put to death. 1. Kings 2. 17. 25.

Adna, and Adnah, 1ooke Edna.

Adonibezek. *the Lord of Bezek, or the Lord of thunder, or the Lords thunder*. A King of whose cruelitie and iust punishment, 1ooke Judg. 1. 6, 7.

Adonikam. *the Lord did rise against, or the Lords rising*. Ezra. 2. 13. and 8. 13. Neh. 7. 18.

Adoniram. *the high Lord, or Lord of Elation, or the high minded Lord*. The receiuer of Salomons tributes. 1. King. 4. 6. and 5. 14.

Adonizedek. *the righteousnesse of the Lord, or the Lords iustice, or the Lord of iustice*, a King of Ierusalem. Josh. 10. 1.

Adoram, *the strength of the sea*, a citie. 2. Chr. 11. 9.

Adoram. *their comelinesse, or praise, or a his confession, or cry*. The receiuer of Roboboams tributes, whom the people stoned to death. 1. King. 12. 18. and 2. Chr. 10. 18. also the sonne of Lokran. Gen. 10. 27. also the sonne of Toi King of Hamath. 1. Chron. 18. 9, 10. also Dauids tribute gatherer. 2. Sam. 20. 24.

Adramelech. *the kings cloake, or the greatnesse, power, or counsaile of the king*. The name of Sancherib his sonne, who with his brother Sherezer, slew their father in the Temple, worshipping Nisroch his god. 2. Kings 19. 37. and Isai. 37. 38. also the name of one of the gods of Sepharuaim 2. Kings 17. 31.

Adramyttena Adrumettina. *a neat commoditie* A citie of Mysia, not farre from Mytilene, in a ship, of which citie Paul tooke shipping to goe into Italy. Acts 27. 2.

Adriaticum. Adriatical sea. a sea against Rauena, which by meanes of riuers entreth into the flood Padus, taking that name of the citie Adria neer vnto it. Strab. li. 5. This sea Paul passed by as he went to Rome. Acts 27. 27.

Hadriel. Adriel. *the flocke of God*. 1. Sam. 21. 8.

Adullam. *witnesse, or an ornament, or fathers, or a witnesse, or treasures of their misery*. a citie. Josh. 12. 15. and 15. 35. the citizens called Adullamites. Gen 38. 1.

Adommim. Adummim. *Earthly, red or bloody things*. Josh. 15. 7. and 18. 17.

Enoas. ¶ Aeneas. *praised*. a man whom Peter by the vertue of Iesus Christ healed of the palsie. Acts. 9. 33, 34.

¶ Agabus. *a locust, grashopper, or lapper*. Also the *pleasantnesse, or ioyfulnesse of the father*. a Prophet who foretold the dearth to come. Acts 11. 28. and also foretold Paul of his deliuering into the hands of his enemies Acts 21. 10, 11.

Agag. *a garner, or vpper roome*. The king of the Amalekites, who Saul tooke prisoner: he was hewen in pieces aliue. 1. Sa. 15. 8, 33. according to the prophecy of Balaam. Nu. 24. 7, 20 Haman was an Agagite. Est. 3. 1.

Agar, 1ooke Hagar.

Age. *a valley, or deepenesse*. 2 Sam. 23. 11.

Agrippa. *a he, sorrowfull, grieued, or wearied, or one that wilfully deliuereth himselfe with labour*, or it is 1apoke to bee *he that in the birth putteth foorth his feete first of all*. The surnome of Herod, who beheaded Iames the elder, cast Peter into prison, & died miserably. Act. 12. 1.* Also the name of the sonne of Herod Agrippa son, before who Paul pleadeth. Act. 25. 13. & 26. 1.* whom also Paul had almost conuerted with his preaching. Act. 26. 28. 1ooke Herod

Agrippa

¶ Ahab, *the brothers father*. A wicked king of Israel. 1. king. 16. 28. who maried Iezebel an idolat esse, by whose meanes hee became an idolater and persecutor. 1. kin. 16. 31. & 18. 4. & 21. 25. 26. In his days Iericho was builded againe. 1. kin. 16. 34. Being past hope to resist Ben-hadad King of Syria, he was contented to become his subiect. 1. kin. 20. 4. God promiseth him that he should conquer Ben hadad, euen then when he was past hope: that he might vnderstand, that he only was the true God. 1. kin. 20, 13. Ahab heweth Iezebel what Elijah had done to Baals prophets. 1 kin. 18. 21, to 42. Whereupon shee in a rage pursueth Elijah to Iaphlim. 1. king. 19. 1, 2. A Prophet sheweth Ahab, that Ben-hadad will renew battel with him. 1. kin. 20. 22 Not ascribing the victory to God, hee sauety Ben-hadad contrary to his commaundement: whereupon a Prophet denounceth his ruine & his peoples. 1. kings 20. 34. 44 Seeing Naboth would not forgoe his vineyard, of meere anger he became sicke. 1. kin. 21. 4 Elijah reproueth him for Nabothe death, declaring his vtter destruction, & of all his offspring. 1. ki. 21, 19, 21 By repentance he moueth God to spare him for a time, albeit he knew that he would not leaue his wickednes. 1 kin. 21, 27, 29. He asketh counsaile at 400. false prophets in whose mouthes God had put a lying spirit to deceiue him. 1. king. 22. 6, 22, & 2. Chro. 18. 5, 21. He hateth Michaiah the onely prophet of God for telling the truth. 1. kin. 22. 8. & 2. Chr. 18. 7. Fighting against Ramoth Gilead, he was slaine, as Michaiah had prophecied. 1. kin. 22. 28. albeit he had changed his apparell. 1. kin. 22. 30, 34, 37. 2 Chro. 18. 33, 34. The dogs licke vp his blood. 1. king. 22, 38. according to the word of the Lord. 1. king. 21, 19. His children are slaine with all his family. 1 kin. 21. 7, to 18. according to the word of the Lord. 1. king. 21. 21. 2 king. 9. 8, 9. Those that imitate Omri & Ahab in wickednesse shall not escape punishment Mica. 6. 16. also the name of a false prophet, who with Zedekiah for their prophecies were preached of the Lord to be false. Jer. 29. 21, 22, 23.

Ahab

Aharah. *a smiting brother, or a seuere fauouring one*. The sonne of Benjamin. Chron. 8. 1 called also Ara. Gen. 46. 21.

Ahaz

Ahaziel. *another host, or the last host, or another sorrow, or the last sorrow, or the scope of the brother*. The sonne of Oziim. 1. Chr. 4. 8.

Ahiel

Ahaziah. *crushing in me, or brother consuming, or out of the Syrian tongue, a brother of age*. The sonne of Iehoram & Athaliah. 2. King. 8. 24. Iehu killeth him. 2 Kin. 9. 27, 42. of his brethren slaine by Iehu. 2. Kin. 10. 14. By the will of God hee visited Ioram king of Israel, that he might be slaine by Iehu. 2. Chron. 22. 6, 7, 8, 9. Ioash his sonne was by Gods prouidence preserued from Athaliahs crueltie. 2. Kings 11. 2. and 2 Chr. 22. 11.

Ahasuerus

Ahi. *my brother, or my brethren*. 1. Chron. 7. 34. also a citie. Nehem. 11. 31.

Ahian. *a brother of wine*. 1. Chr. 7. 19.

Ahiah. *the Lords brother, or brother of the Lord*. One of Salomons Scribes. 1. Kin. 4. 3. also a valiant man. 1. Chron. 11. 36. also the father of Baasha 2. king. 9. 9. also Ahitubs sonne. 1. Sam. 14. 3. also a Prophet who rent Ieroboams garment in twelue pieces. 1. Kings 11. 30. and prophesied vnto Ieroboams wife, her childes death, and her husbands posteritie ruine. 1. Kings 14. 2, to 20. He wrote a prophecie. 2. Chr. 9. 29. also a mans name. 1 Chr. 2. 25.

Ahiam. *brother of the mother, or brother of a nation*. 2. Sam. 23. 33. 1. Chr. 11. 35.

Ahiezer. *brother of helpe, or the brothers helpe*. A Prince of the tribe of Dan. Num. 1. 12. and 2. 25. & 7. 66. and 10. 25. also a valiant man. 1. Chr. 12. 3.

Ahihad. *brother of vanitie, or wittie brother, or brother of darknesse*. 1 Chr 8. 7. Num. 34 27.

Ahikam. *a brother arising, or auenging*. 2. Kings 22. 12. Iere. 26. 24.

Ahilab. *an heartie brother, or brethren of the heart, or milking, or fat*. a citie. Judg. 1. 31.

Ahilud. *a brother borne, or a brother begotten*. The father of Iosaphat. Dauids recorder. 2. Sam 8. 16.

Ahimaaz. *brother of counsell, or brother counselleur*. Father to Ahinoam Sauls wife. 1. Sam. 14. 50. also the sonne of Zadok. 2. Sam. 15. 27. Who with Ionathan reuealed the counsell of Ahitophel vnto Dauid. 2. Sam. 17. 21. Hee ranneth faster then Cushi, and sheweth Dauid of the victory. 2. Sa. 18. 19, 21, 23. 28.

Ahiman. *a prepared brother, or brother of the right hand or brother mine, what?* One of the sonnes of Anak. Numb. 13. 23. Josh. 15. 14. Judg. 1. 10. also a porter

Esth. 1. 19 21. Search being made among the beautifull virgins for a wife vnto Ahasuerosh, Esther is found, whom he marrieth. Esth. 2. 2 9, 17.* Searching the records, he riseth the ill deserts of Mordecai. Esth. 6. 3 whereupon he causeth him to be honoured, to the confusion of Haman, Esther 6. 6, to 13.

Ahuza. *a possession, being, or generation*. A flood. Ezra 8. 15, 31.

Ahaz

Ahaz. *taking, apprehending, possessing, or seeing*. A king of Iudah an idolater, the sonne of Iotham. 2. Kings 16. 1 called Eliezer. Luke 3. 29. He maketh his sonne to goe thorow the fire. 2. king. 16. 3. 2. Chr. 28. 3 He seeketh aide against his enemies, of the Assyrians, and not at God. 2. king. 16. 7. and 2. Chr. 28. 16. To please the king of Assur, hee leaueth the true seruice of God, and falleth to Idolatrie. 2. Kings 16 12 and 2. Chron. 28. 23. God promiseth him aide against the Syrians, and commaundeth him to aske a signe for confirmation thereof. Isa 7. 11. His death. 2 King 16. 20. and 2. Chron. 28. 27. also the name of the sonne of Micah. 1 Chron. 8. 35.

Ahazai. *idem*. The sonne of Methillemoth the sonne of Immer. Nehem. 11. 13.

Ahaziah. *an apprehension, or possession of the Lord, or the sight of the Lord*. a wicked king, who succeeded Ahab his father in the kingdome of Israel. 1. king. 22. 40. Being sicke of hurt counselled at Baal-zebub, and striken. 2 king. 1. 2, to 18. Also Iehorams sonne, who succeeded his father in the kingdome of Iudah. 2. kin. 8. 25. He sighteth with Ioram king of Israel against Hazael king of Aram. 2. King. 8. 28. Iehu killeth him. 2 Kin. 9. 27, 42. of his brethren slaine by Iehu. 2. Kin. 10. 14. By the will of God hee visited Ioram king of Israel, that he might be slaine by Iehu. 2. Chron. 22. 6, 7, 8, 9. Ioash his sonne was by Gods prouidence preserued from Athaliahs crueltie. 2. Kings 11. 2. and 2 Chr. 22. 11.

Ahi

Ahi. *my brother, or my brethren*. 1. Chron. 7. 34. also a citie. Nehem. 11. 31.

Ahian. *a brother of wine*. 1. Chr. 7. 19.

Ahiah. *the Lords brother, or brother of the Lord*. One of Salomons Scribes. 1. Kin. 4. 3. also a valiant man. 1. Chron. 11. 36. also the father of Baasha 2. king. 9. 9. also Ahitubs sonne. 1. Sam. 14. 3. also a Prophet who rent Ieroboams garment in twelue pieces. 1. Kings 11. 30. and prophesied vnto Ieroboams wife, her childes death, and her husbands posteritie ruine. 1. Kings 14. 2, to 20. He wrote a prophecie. 2. Chr. 9. 29. also a mans name. 1 Chr. 2. 25.

Ahiam. *brother of the mother, or brother of a nation*. 2. Sam. 23. 33. 1. Chr. 11. 35.

Ahiezer. *brother of helpe, or the brothers helpe*. A Prince of the tribe of Dan. Num. 1. 12. and 2. 25. & 7. 66. and 10. 25. also a valiant man. 1. Chr. 12. 3.

Ahihad. *brother of vanitie, or wittie brother, or brother of darknesse*. 1 Chr 8. 7. Num. 34 27.

Ahikam. *a brother arising, or auenging*. 2. Kings 22. 12. Iere. 26. 24.

Ahilab. *an heartie brother, or brethren of the heart, or milking, or fat*. a citie. Judg. 1. 31.

Ahilud. *a brother borne, or a brother begotten*. The father of Iosaphat. Dauids recorder. 2. Sam 8. 16.

Ahimaaz. *brother of counsell, or brother counselleur*. Father to Ahinoam Sauls wife. 1. Sam. 14. 50. also the sonne of Zadok. 2. Sam. 15. 27. Who with Ionathan reuealed the counsell of Ahitophel vnto Dauid. 2. Sam. 17. 21. Hee ranneth faster then Cushi, and sheweth Dauid of the victory. 2. Sa. 18. 19, 21, 23. 28.

Ahiman. *a prepared brother, or brother of the right hand or brother mine, what?* One of the sonnes of Anak. Numb. 13. 23. Josh. 15. 14. Judg. 1. 10. also a porter of the Temple. 1. Chronicles 9. 17.

Abimelech

Abimelech. *brother mine the king, or a kings brother, or brother of his counsaile*. A Priest vnto whom Dauid came to Nob 1. Sam. 22. 9. called Ahiah. 1 Sam. 14. 3. 1ooke 1. Chr. 24. 3. who being accused vnto Saul, is sentenced, and because he ministred vnto Dauids necessities, hee with the other Priests of Nob are put to death by Doeg. 1 Sam. 22. 18. also the sonne of Abiathar. 2. Sam. 8. 17. called Abimelech 1. Chr. 18. 16.

Achimoth

Ahimoth. *a brother of death, or a dead brother, or a brother of dayes*. 1. Chr 6. 25.

Abinadab

Abinadab. *a willing brother, or a brother of a vow, or brother of the prince*. The sonne of Iuno. 1 Kin. 4. 14.

Achinoam

Ahinoam. *the brothers beauty*. The name of Sauls wife. 1 Sam. 14. 50. and 25. 43.

Ahio. *his brother, or his brethren*. 1. Chr. 8. 31. 9. 37. also the names of other. 1. Chr. 8. 14 & 2. Sam. 6. 3.

Ahior. *idem*. as Achior.

Abirah

Ahira. *brother of iniquity, or of fellowship, or of a companion, or brother of a coastel-keeper, or shepheard, or rough, or breaking brother*. A prince of Naphtali. Num. 1. 15.

Achiram

Ahiram. *a brother of proof, or portion*. The sonne of Benjamin Num. 26. 38. of him came the Ahiramites.

Achisamech Achisamec

Ahisamach. *brother of sustentation*. Exod. 35. 34.

Ahisamah. *idem*. Exod 31. 6.

Ahisahar

Ahishahar. *brother of the morning, or dew, or brother of blackenesse, or blacke brother*. The sonnes sonne of Benjamin 1. Chr. 7. 10.

Ahisar Ahiscar

Ahishar. *brother of the prince, brother of direction of a song, or a spring, or wasting brother*. A ruler of Salomons houshold. 1. kings 4. 6.

Achitophel

Ahitophel. *brother of ruine, or brother which lacketh, which is forsaken, or hath need, or a brother without salt, sauour, wisedome, or grace*. A counsailour of Dauids, who conspired with Absalom against him. 2. Sam. 15. 12. His counsaile was counted as an Oracle of God. 2. Sam. 16. 23. His counsaile giuen to Absalom, was confounded by Hushais contrary counsaile, by which meanes Absalom perished. 2. Sam. 17. 1, 7, 14. He hangeth himselfe, because his counsaile was not accepted. 2. Sam. 17. 23.

Achitob

Ahitub. *brother of goodnesse*. 2. Sam. 14. 3. and 22. 21. 2. Sam. 8. 17.

Ahlai Ohalai

Ahlai. *beseeching, or expelling, or beginning, or sorrowing, or brothers tents*. 1. Chr. 2. 31. and 11. 41.

Ahoe Ahoha

Ahoah. *a thistle, or thorne, or brotherhood, or fishhooke*. 1. Chr. 8. 4.

Ahohi. *a quicke, or liuing brother, a thistle, or my thorne*. The father of Dodo. 2. Sam. 23. 9. of whom came the Ahohites. 1 Chr. 27. 4.

Ooka Ooliab

Aholah. *a mansion, or dwelling in her selfe*. Ezr. 23. 4. Aholiab. *the tabernacle, or tent of the father, or the brightnesse of the father*. The name of a singular workeman, ordained of God, & replenished with his spirit for the workemanship of the tabernacle. Exod. 31. 6, 7 &c.

Ooliba Ooliabama Aholibama

Aholibah. *my mansion in her*. Ezek. 23. 4. Aholibamah. *my tent, or famous mansion*. The wife of Esau, the daughter of Anah Gen. 36. 2. Also a duke 1 Chr. 1. 52.

Ahumai

Aharah, 1ooke Aharah.

Oozam Ochozath

Ahumai. *a maidew of water, or brother of waters*. 1. Chron. 4. 2. Ahuzam. *their taking, or possession, or vision*. 1. Chr. 4. 6 Ahuzzah. *possession, apprehension, or collection, or vision*. The friend of Abimelech the king of Gerar. Gen. 26. 26.

Hai

¶ Ai. *a heape, or laying on heapes*. A citie whither Iosua sent spies. Josh. 7. 2. The people wherof killed 36. of the Israelites, because of Achans sacrilege. Iosh. 7. 5. God deliuereth it into Iosuas hands. Iosua 8. 1. The king taken, and brought vnto

Iosua

Ioshua is hanged on a tree. Ioſh. 8.28. The citie burned and the people ſlaine. Ioſh. 8.19.20,21,22.

Aiah, *a vulture, raven, or Alas, or where is it? or his yle.* The ſonne of Zibeon. Gen. 36.24. & 1. Chron. 1.40. alſo the father of Rizpah. 2. Sam. 3.7. and 21.8.

Aialon. *an oke, or ſtrength.* a citie built by Rehoboam. 2. Chron. 11.10 alſo a city mentioned. Ioſh. 19.42. and 21.24. Iudg. 12.12. & 1. Chr. 6.69. & 8.13. 2. Chr. 28.18. alſo a valley. Ioſh. 10.12. Iudg. 1.35.

Aiia *idem*, as Ai. Nehe. 11.31.

Ain. *an eye, or fountaine.* A citie in the bounds of Iudea on the Eaſt ſide thereof. Numb. 34.11. allotted to the tribe of Simeon. Ioſh. 19.7. Mention is made thereof. Ioſh. 15.32. It was giuen to the Leuites for a citie of refuge. Ioſh. 21.16. by it Saul led his armie againſt the Philiſtims. 1. Sam. 29.1. Jerome ſaith it was called Bethennim afterward.

Aiath. *an heape*, a city by the which Sennacherib came againſt Ieruſalem. Iſa. 10.28. called Ai, Nehe. 7.32.

¶ Akan. *idem.* as Ahan Gen. 36.27.

Akkub. *the print, or marke of a foote where any creature hath gone. Alſo ſupplantation, crookedneſſe, or lewdneſs, or reward, or the heele of a foot.* 1. Chron. 3.24 and 9.17. Ezra 2.42. 45. Nehe. 8.7. and 11.9.

¶ Alammelech. *the kingdome of God, or the counſaile of God.* A citie in the tribe of Aſher. Ioſh. 19.26.

Alamoth. an inſtrument which ſome conſtrue to bee a ſalterry, looke 1. Chron. 15.20. and Pſal. 45.

Alcimus *ſtrong, or of ſtrength*, a wicked prieſt, who being a Iew became an infidel. He was made the prieſt by Demetrius. 1. mac. 7.5.9. & became a cruel enemy to the Iewes, yet at length died miſerably. 1. Mac. 9.55.56

Alemeth, *a hiding, or youth, or worldi, or upon the dead.* A city. 1. Chr. 6.60. called Almon. Ioſh. 21.18.

Alſo the ſonne of Becher. 1. Chr. 7.8. alſo the ſonne of Iarah. 1. Chr. 8.36. and 9.42.

Alemis, *ſtrength.* A city. 1. Mac. 5.26.

Alexander. *a helper of men, or moſt ſtrong, or vertuous.* King of Macedonia or Greece, who after that he had ſlaine Darius, parted the kingdom into foure parts. 1. Mac. 1.1,2, to 12 looke Dan. 7.6. & 8.5. 6. 9. & 11.3.4. Alſo it was the name of Antiochus, Epiphanes ſonne, who reigned in Ptolemais. 1. Mac. 10.1. who conſpired himſelfe with Ionathan, & ſo made warre with Demetrius. 1. Mac. 10.16,46. He & Ptolomeus king of Egypt ioyne in friendſhip together. 1. Mac. 10.51, 55. and afterward fall at diſſention. 1. Mac. 11.3. He fleeth into Arabia, where his head was ſmitten off by Zabdiel, and ſent to Ptolemeus. 1. Mac. 11.16,17.

Alſo the name of Simeon of Cyrene his ſonne, who carried Chriſts croſſe. Marke 15.21. Alſo there is mention made of this name. Actes. 4.6. and 19.33.

Alſo the name of a coppeſmith, who forſooke the faith. 1. Tim. 1.20. and wrought Paul much euil. 2. Tim. 4.14

Alexandria. In Hebrew it is written. *Noe*, which by interpretation is *rare, irritation, or probabilion*, a citie. Jer. 46.25 of whoſe people look Act. 6.9. who in greek are called Alexandrians, which by interpretation is, *helpers of men, or moſt ſtrong, or vertuous men.* looke No.

Almuggim. Algummim. a certaine tree which groweth in the forreſt Lebanon, ſome take it to bee braſil looke in the margent of 2. Chron. 2.8 called Almuggim. 1. Kings 10.11. and 2 Chron. 9.10,11.

Alion. *high.* The ſonne of Shobal. 1. Chron. 1.40. called Alvan. Gen. 36.23.

Allon. *oke, or ſtrong*, a mans name. 1. Chron. 4.37. Alſo a citie. Ioſh. 19.33.

Allon-Bachuth. The place where Deborah Rebekahs nurſe died. Gen. 35.8.

Almodad. *the meaſure of God, or the entry, or count of the beloued.* Gen. 10.26.

Almon Diblathaim. *a hiding, or hidden in an heape of figs trees.* Num. 33.46,47.

Almon. *hidden.* a city. Ioſh. 21.18.

Alpha and Omega. Reuel. 1.8.

Alpheus. *the thouſand, or learned* father of James the Apoſtle. Mat. 10.3. Mark. 3.18. Luk. 6.15. Act. 1.13.

Aluah. *his riſing up, or his highneſſe.* A Duke of Edom Gen. 36.40.

Aluan. *higher, or alaſt*, or in the Syrian tongue, *perverſe.* The ſonne of Shobal. Gen. 36.23.

¶ Amad. *people of witneſſe, or a people everlaſting, or a pray.* a city. Ioſh. 19.26.

Amadathus, looke Hammedatha.

Amal. *labour, or iniquity.* 1. Chron. 7.35.

Amalek. *a licking people, or a ſmiting, or ſtriking people.* The ſonne of Eliphaz by Timna his concubine. Gen. 36.12. of whom came the Amalekites, mentioned Gen. 14.7. and 1. Sam. 30.1.

Amalek fighteth againſt Iſrael. Exodus 17.8. and ſo long as Moſes prayed feruently, the Iſraelites preuailed, and when his feruentneſſe ſlacked, the Amalakites preuailed. Exod. 17.11. They diſcomfite Iſrael. Num. 14.45. Iudg. 6.2,3,36. They are diſcomfited. Exod. 17.13. & ouercome. Iudg. 7.25. 1. Sam 14.48. almoſt deſtroyed and rooted out. 1. Sam. 15.3,7. 28. & was ſore ſold. Exod. 17.14. Num. 24.20. and commended. Deu. 25.19. 1. Sam. 15.3. were ouercome againe. 1. Sam. 30.1, to 21. and laſt of all by the children of Simeon vtterly deſtroyed. 1. Chr. 4.41,42,43.

Amam. *mother, or feare of them.* A city in the tribe of Iudah. Ioſh. 15.26.

Aman *troubling, murmuring, or grudging.* The ſonne of Amadathus. Eſter 12.6. & 3.1. who was exalted by Ahaſuerus, ſo as all men honoured him ſaue Mordecai Eſter. 3.2. therefore he ſought to deſtroy both him and all the Iewes. Eſter 5.6. * but yet by Gods prouidence they were preſerued, and Aman hanged. Eſter. 7.9,10. His ten ſonnes alſo were hanged. Eſter 9.14 He is mentioned. Tob. 14.10. Eſter. 10.7.

Amanah. *faith, or truth, or a nurſe*, a hill in Cilicia. Cant. 4.8.

Amariah. *the Lord ſaid, or the excellencie of the Lord.* out of the Syrian and Hebrew tongue, *the lambs of the Lord.* Great Grandfather to Zephaniah the Prophet. Zeph. 1.1. Alſo certaine mens names. 2. Chron. 6.7,11, 52. 2. Chr 31.15.

Amaſa. *ſparing the people.* The ſonne of Abigail, ſiſter to Dauid. 1. Chron. 2.17. Chiefe captaine of Abſalons hoſte in Ioabs ſtead. 2. Sam. 17.25. and afterwards captaine of Dauids hoſte. 2. Sam 19.13 ſlaine traiterouſly by Ioab 2. Sam. 20.9,10. Alſo a mans name. 2. Chr. 28.12.

Amaſai. *ſtrong, or haſtie.* 1 Chr. 6.25,35. and 12.18. and 15.24.

Amaſhai *the gift, or preſent of the people.* The father of Mahath. 2. Chr. 29.12.

Amaſhi and Amaſhai. *the treading of the people.* Nehe 11.12,13.

Amaſhiah. *the ſtrength of the Lord.* The father of Ioſhuah. 1. Chr. 4.34. alſo the ſonne of Hilkiah. 1. Chr 6.45. A wicked prieſt of Bethel. Of what ſpecial and punishment, looke Amos. 7.17.

Amaſiah, *the iurden of the Lord.* 2. Chron 17.16. alſo the ſonne of Ioaſh. 2 Chro. 25.1. who ſucceeded in the kingdome of Iudah. 2. Chr. 24.27. 2. kin 12.21. he put to death thoſe that murthered his father. 2. Chro. 25.1. his truſt in worldly defence. 2 Chr. 25.7. He ouercometh the Edomites. 2. King. 14.7. 2 Chron. 25.11,12. Hee became an idolater, and is reproued thereof. 2. Chron. 25.

2. Chron. 25.14,15. Hee is deliuered into his enemies hands by the will of God. 2. Chron. 25.20,23. and afterward put to death. 2. Chron. 25.27. 2. King. 14.19. He is called alſo Deut. Luke 3.29. He leaueth behind him Azariah his ſonne. 2. Kin. 14.21. 2. Chron. 26.1.

Amatha. *a cloud, or vapour of death.* One of the ſeuen counſellors of Ahaſuerus, Eſt. 1.14.

Amaziah, looke Amaſiah.

Ambri. *rebelling, or changing.* 1. Mac. 9.36.

Amen *be it, or ſo be it, or let it be done.* Deut. 27.15. 1. Chr. 16.36. Neuel. 3.14 and 22.20,21. Mat. 6.13. and 2. Cor 1.20.

Ami. *mother, or feare, or people* Ezra 2.57.

Amihud *people of praiſe, or confeſſion, or praiſe, or confeſſion with me.* Father of Elishama a prince of the tribe of Ephraim Num. 1.10. Alſo the father of Shemuel. Num. 34.20 Alſo the ſonne of Omri 1. Chr 9.4

Aminadab. *a free people, or a vexing people, or prince of people.* The ſonne of Ram. 1. Chro. 2.10. Mat. 1.4. and father of Naaſſon Num. 1.7. and 2.3. Exo. 6.23. Ruth 4.20. Alſo the ſonne of Kohath 1. Chron. 6.22. called Izhar. Exod. 6.18,21.

Amichirne, *or fearing.* The father of Ionah the Prophet. 2. King 14.25.

Amizabad. *the dowrie of the people* 1. Chro. 27.6.

Ammah. *his people.* A hill, where Aſahel Ioabs brother was ſlaine by Abner. 2. Sam. 2.24.

Ammidatha, looke Hammedatha. and Eſt. 8.5.

Ammi *my people*, Hoſe. 2.1.

Ammiel. *the people of God, or God with me.* The ſonne of Gemalli Numb. 13.12. Alſo the ſonne of Obed Edom. 1. Chron. 26.5. Alſo the father of Bathſhua, Salomons mother. 1. Chron. 3.5. Alſo the father of Machir of Lo-debar. 2. Sam. 9.4.5.

Ammihud looke Amihud.

Amnihur. *people of liberty.* Sam. 13.37.

Amminadab. looke Aminadab.

Ammishaddai. *the people of the almighty.* The father of Ahiezer a prince of the tribe of Dan. Num. 1.12.

Ammon. *a people, or the ſonne of my people.* A people 1. Sam. 14.47. 1. Kin. 11.7. Iſa. 11.14. who deſcended of Ben-ammi the ſonne of Lot, and were called Ammonites, that is, *populous, or a multitude.* Gen. 19.38. God commandeth Iſrael not to war with them. Deut. 2.18. and alſo not to ſuffer them to bee admitted into their fellowſhip, and why. Deut. 23.3,4. Nehe. 13.3. God deliuereth them into the hands of Iphtah. Iudg. 11.32. They and the Moabites warre againſt Iehoshaphat, and are miraculouſly conquered. 2. Chr 20.1 to 30. Their idoles Milcom and Molech. 1. Kin. 11.5. 7 2. King. 23.13. They recouer their land which was occupied by the Iſraelites. Iudg. 10.7,8. They warre againſt Iabeth Gilead, and would not make peace with them, except all the citizens would thruſt out their right eyes, 1. Sam. 11.2 and were ouercome by Saul 1. Sam. 11.11. They are diſcomfited by Dauid for his vilanous intreating of his meſſingers, ſent to comfort their king 2. Sa. 10.2,4,14. Dauid vexeth ſore afflict them 2. Sam 8.12. and 12.29,30,31. God threatneth by his Prophets to punish them. Pſalme. 83.7. Jer. 49.1. Ezek 21.28. and 25.1,2. Amos 1.13, 14.15. Zeph 2.8,9 They pay tribute vnto Vzziah. 2. Chron. 26.8. Zelek one of Dauids valiant men was an Ammonite. 2. Samu 23.37 1. Chron. 11.39. The mother of Zabad who ſlew Ioaſh the King, was an Ammoniteſſe. 2. Chron. 24.26.

Ammonai. *our people.* a citie. Ioſh 18.24.

Amnon. *faithfull, or true, or an artificer, or nourſher, or ſchoolemaſter.* The name of Dauids firſt borne by Ahinoam. 1. Samu. 3.2. and 1. Chron. 3.1. This man deflowred his ſiſter Tamar. 2. Sam. 13.1,14. For the which he was afterward ſlaine by her brother Abſalom. 2. Sam. 13.32.

Amok, *a valley, or depth.* The names of men Nehe. 12.7,20.

Amon. *faithfull, true, &c.* as *Amnon.* The ſonne of Manaſſeth an idolater, who being king of Iudah, was ſlaine by his owne ſeruants 2. Kin. 21.18,19,24. called Emmoam Luke 1.28. Hee left behind him the good king Ioſiah. 2. kin. 21,26. & 22.1. Luke 1. Chr. 3.14. 2. Chr 33.21,24. Jere. 1.2. and 25.3. Zeph 1.1. Matth. 1.10. Alſo the gouernour of the citie of Samaria, vnto whoſe cuſtodie Michaiah the Prophet was committed. 1. king. 22.26,27. 2. Chro. 18.25,26 Alſo a mans name Nehe 7.59.

Amorites, *bitter people, or cruell rebels, or great pratlers, or talkatiue.* A people Ge. 15.21. Iſſeuers of Emori the ſon of Canaan. Ge. 10.15,16. They are ſlain by Chedorlaomer. Ge. 14.7. They deny the Iſraelites paſſage through their countrey: therefore were conquered, & the Iſraelites inhabited their cities. Nu. 21.21 22,24,25.31,32. & 32.39 They kill Iſraelites Deu. 1.44. God commaundeth Iſraelites to deſtroy them vtterly, & why. De. 20.17,18. They make warre with the Gibeonites, becauſe they had made peace w Ioſhua but God deliuereth them into Ioſhuas hands. Ioſh. 10 4 They became tributaries vnto the family of Ioſeph. Iudg. 1.35. God reſcueth them, &c. To preue the Iſraelites withall. Iudg. 2.21.22. They are become tributaries & benem nunto Salomon 1. ki 9.20,21.

Amos. *a burden, or burdened, or burdening.* A Prophet Amos. 1.1,2. Eſa. 1.39 He was a fig gatherer. Amos 7.14. Alſo the ſonne of Naum. Luk 3.25.

Amoz. *ſtrong, or mighty*, The father of Iſaiah the Prophet. 2. Kin. 19.2. and Iſa. 1.1.

Amphipolis. *a city cõpaſſed, or a vallied city.* A citie of Macedonia, by the which Paul trauailed. Act. 17.1.

Amplias *make more.* A friend of S. Pauls. Roman. 16.8.

Amram. *a high people.* The father of Moſes, Aaron, and Miriam Exod. 6.20. and 15.20. and 1. Chro. 6.3. and 23.13. of him came the family of the Amramites. Num 3.27. 1. Chr. 26.23.

Amran. *an aſſe, or clay, or winie.* The ſon of Dishon. 1. Chr 1.41. called Hemdan. Gen. 36.26.

Amraphel. *ſpeaking deſtruction, or ruine, or ſpeaking a ſecret, or iudgement.* King of Shinar. Gen. 14.1.

Amzi. *ſtrong, or mighty.* The ſonne of Bani. 1. Chr. 6.46.

¶ Anab. *a grape.* or out of the Syrian ſpeech, *a knot.* A citie in the mountaines. Ioſh. 11.21. and 15.50.

Anah. *anſwering, or ſinging, or aſſiſting, or poore* The father of Aholibamah, one of the wiues of Eſau. Gen. 36.2,14.20. and 1. Chr. 1.38.

Anaharath. *drines, or burning, or wrath, or neighing, or hoarſneſſe*, or after the Syrian ſpeech, *ſtrangling, or ſuffocatio.* A city of the tribe of Iſſachar. Ioſh. 19.19.

Aniah. Nehe. 10.22.

Anak. *a Giant.* Num. 13.23,29. of whom came the Anakims or Giants, Deut. 1.28. whom Ioſhua deſtroyed Ioſh 11.21. Caleb expelled the three ſonnes of Anak from Hebron Iudg 1.20.

Anam. *a fountaine, or the eye of waters, or an anſwere, or aſſiſtion, or a ſound of waters.* The ſonne of Miraim. Gen 10.13.

Anammelech. *an anſwere, or the kings ſong, or the aſſiſtion, or ſauerie of the king, or of his counſailour.* The God of Sepharuaim. 2. King. 17.31.

Anan. *a cloude, or a prophecie, or diuination.* The name of a man. Nehe. 10.26. and 1. Eſd. 5.30.

Anni. *a cloude, or a prophecying, or diuination.* A mans name. 1. Chro. 3.24 Ezra. 10.20.

Ananiah,

Aia
Aiah
Ahia
Aialon
Ahialon
Ai
Aian
Accub
Elmelech
Alamaiech
Alamath
Almath
Alameth
Alimis
Almuggim
Elon
Elmodad
Aholibamah
Anah
Aholibamah
Anah
Aholibamah
Anah

Ananias — Ananiah *the cloude of the Lord, or the dispensation of the Lord.* A citie wherein the Benjamites dwelt after the captiuitie. Nehe.11.32. Also one of Uzziahs captaines.2 Chro.26.11.

Also the name of him that with the consent of his wife Sapphira sold land to the vse of the Church, and afterward reserued part thereof to his owne vse: who with his wife was punished with sudden death for lying to the holy Ghost. Acts 5.1,3,to 12.

Also the name of him that baptized S. Paul at Damascus. Acts 9,10,to 19.

Also the name of the high Priest, who caused Paul to be smitten vpon the mouth for speaking his conscience. Acts 23.1,2.and 24.1.

Also the name of the father of Elcia. Iudet. 8.1.

Also the names of men mentioned. Nehe.3.23. and Dan.3.28.

Anath, *an answere, or a song, or affliction, or powerties.* Judge 3.31.

Anathema Maranatha. 1.Cor.16.22.

Anathoth, *answeres, or songs.* A citie wherein Jeremie was borne. Jere.1.1.& 29.27. looke Jos.21.18.& Isa.10.30. The citizens whereof, because they would not be reformed, God threatneth Jere.11.21,22,23. In this citie Abiathar the Priest was borne.1.King. 2.26. Also the name of the sonne of Becher.1.Chro.7. 8. Of him came the Anethothites.1.Chro.27.12.looke Antothite.

Andrew, *very strong, or manly,* The name of Peters brother, who became first Johns disciple. John 1.35.& afterward the disciple of Christ. John 1.37.40. Hee brought Peter first vnto Christ. Joh.1.41.42. He and Peter bee called from fishing vnto the office of preaching. Matth.4.18,19. Mar.1.16,17. Luke 5.10,11. He is made an Apostle with the other eleauen. Luk.6. 13,14. Mat.3.13,14,18.& Mat.10,1,2. vnto whom Christ giueth power to preach and to do miracles.&c. Mat.10.1.* Mar.6.7 Luke 9.12.

Andronicus, *a victorious man.* He a Iew One of the high Priest contrary to his othe.2.Mac.4.31,34,35. for which fact he was put to death at the Commandement of Antiochus.2 Mac.4.36,37,38. Also a worthy man, to whom Paul wrote salutations. Rom 16.7.

Anem. *an answere, or song of them, or their affliction, or powerty, or after the Syrian, a sheepe of theirs.* A citie.1.Chro.6.73.

Aner, *an answere, or song of the Lord's, or light, or affilling the light.* the brother of Mamre & Eshcol. Gen. 14.13. also a citie in the tribe of Manasseh.1 Ch.6.70

Anam, *a people, or the sop of people, or the sorrow, or strength of people.*1.Chro.7.19.

Anan, *answering, singing, or afflicted, or poore.* A citie Anian
Josh.15.50. Anim

Anna *idem.* as Hannah. The daughter of Phanuel Luke 2.36.37,38.

Annas, *idem,* as Aneh. An high Priest, who sent Christ bounde vnto Caiaphas his father in law Luke 3.2. John 18.13. Acts 4.6.

Antichrist *for Christ, or against Christ.* He is a liyer, & denyeth that Iesus is Christ.1.Joh.2,22.to be come in the flesh 1.Joh.4.2. Therefore he is a seducer and false prophet, and so are all such as they be.2.Iohn 7. and 1 Joh 2.18.3 1.1. Of his beginning. looke Dan. 7.8.* Antiochus Epiphanes the king of Syria bare a figure of him, Dan.11.31.of the power, qualities miracles, and kingdome of Antichrist, and his ministers, looke Isa.10.1.* Eze.38.2.* & 39.1.* Dan.8.9.* and 9.27. Mat.24.24 Mat.13.17 Luk.22.8. Joh.5.43 Ac.20.29 30.31.& 1.Tim.4.1,2,3 & 2.Tim.3.1,2,3 & 4.2.Pet.2.1,2,3.* & 3.4.* Rev.1.8.* & 14.8. Antichristus

There were many Antichrists in the time of Saint John and S. Jude, (as Gods elect) mingled among the true Christians. 1.John 2.18,19. Jude 4 He is called the man of sinne.2.Thess.2.3.& shall sit as God in the Temple of God. 2.Thess.2.4.9 He is a foolish shepheard. Zech.11.15,16. He shall be destroyed with the breath of Gods spirit, & preaching of the Gospel. Isa.11.4.1.Thess.2.8 Gen.17.8,14.* and 18.1.* and 19.19,20.and 20.9.10.

Antilibanus, *for, or against Libanus.* a high hill on the North side of Iudea against Libanus. Iosue 13.7.

Antiochia, *for a chariot, or wagon, or a thing in stead of a chariot, or wagon, or against a chariot, or wagon.* Antiocha

There be two famous cities of this name, one in Syria, called Hamath Zech 9.2. wherein the name of Christians first began. Actes 11.22,26. in the which Barnabas & Paul were ordeined preachers. Act.13. 2,3. The other in Pysidia of Pisidia, where Paul and Barnabas preached. Acts 13,14 Gal.2.11.

Antiochis, *idem.* as Antiochia. The concubine of Antiochus the noble 2.Mac.4.30.

Antiochus *idem,* as Antiochia a tyrant surnamed the noble, the son of Antiochus the great. He is called the wicked roote.2. Mac.1.11 he subdueth both Egypt & Iudea.1.Mac.1.18,19.* He spoileth the Temple and wasteth the city of Jerusalem.1.Mac.1,23,35.* and 2.Maccab.5.15.* Hee erecteth an idoll vpon the altar of the Lord.1. Macca.1.57 reade more. Dan.8.9,to 15. Purposing to ransacke the cities of Elimais and Persepolis, he is repulsed by the citizens.1.Macca.6. 1,3,4.& 2.Mac.9.1,2. hee is stricken with an incurable disease.2.Mac.9.5,to 12.1 Mac.6 8.9. He repenteth falsely.1.Mac.6.11.13 2.Ma.9.11. Hee prayeth vnto God, who would not heare mercy vpon him. 2.Mac.9.13. but suffered him to die miserably, in a strange land.1.Ma.6.13.16.2.Ma 2.9,18,28.& 10.9 Antiochus

Also the foresaid Antiocus his sonne surnamed Eupator, who was made king after him.1 Macceb. 6.17. & his man entreth Iudea with a great armie.1. Mac.6.30 48. he brake his othe with Israel.1 Mac. 6,62,of his doings read. 2. Ma 10,10.* 11.1.* and 12.1.* and 13.1.* Hee was slaine by Demetrius appointment.1.Mac.7.2,3,4.and 2.Mac.14.2. Antiochus Eupator

Also the name of Alexanders sonne surnamed Zebetes, whom Tryphon preferred to ye kingdom.1.Ma. 11.39.54.& afterward drew him traiterously.1.Ma. 12.31.& crowned himselfe king of Asia.1 Ma.13.32. Antiochus Sedetes

Also the name of Demetrius Nicanors his sonne surnamed Dius, who ioyned in friendship with Simon, brother to Judas Maccabeus, and pursued Tryphon. 1.Mac.15.1,to 11.

Antipas, *for all, or against all.* A faithfull Martyr, Rev.2.13. It was also the surname of Herod. Looke Herod. Antichus Pius,

Antipater, *for the father, or against the father.* One of the Ambassadors which Jonathan sent to Rome. 1.Mac.12.16.

Antipatris, *idem,* as Antipater. A citie in the land of promise, which Herod the great called after Antipater his fathers name, whither S. Paul was sente captiue. Acts 23.31.

Antothiah *answeres, or songs of the Lord, or afflicte ours, or needes of the Lord.* The sonne of Shashak.1. Chr.8.14,25. Anathoth

Antothite, *an answere, or a song, or affliction, or powerty one of Anathoth.*1.Chr.11.28. looke more in Anathoth Anathoth

Anub, *a crape, or after the Syrian speech, knit.* The sonne of Ezr.1.Chron.4.8. Anub

¶ Apadno, *the wrath of iudgement, or the tabernacle of his pallace.* Dan. 11.45. Aphadno Apadno

Apamea, *expelling, or arriving, or chasing away.* The concubine of King Darius.1.Esd 4.29. Apelles

Apelles, *idem* as Apames. a man whom Paul commendeth Rom.16.10.

Apharsim, *digging, searching, or confounding the sea.* a citie. Jesh 19.19.

Apharsathcaie, *dividing, or tearing in pieces.* Ezra 4.9. Apharsachaie

Apharsechaie, *idem.* Ezra 5.6 and 6.6. Apharsechaie

Aphek, *strength, vigour, or in the Syrian speach, going forth.* a city Jos.12.18. and 13.4.& 19.30,31. and 1.Sam.4.1. and 29.1. There Ben-hadad king of Syria was vanquished. 1.King.20.26,29. Jo. called Aphis. Judg.1.31. Aphek

Aphekah, *idem* as Aphek. Josh.15.53.

Aphiah, *speaking, or blowing.* 1.Sam.9.1.

Aphrah, *dust.* a citie. Josh. 18.23. Micha.1.10.

Apphrica, in Hebrew *Par,* which may be interpreted *grasse, or fat.* Nahum 3.9.

Aphrica, in Hebrew *Pul,* which may be interpreted *ruine, or fall, or a beame.* Isa.66.19.

Apollo, *seeing, or a destroyer, or destroying.* a Iew borne in Alexandria, who being both eloquent and mightie in the Scriptures, disdained not to bee further instructed in the way of the Lord, by a poore tentmaker, named Aquila and Priscilla his wife. Act. 18.24.* reade 1.Cor.1.12.and 3 4.5.6.

Apollonia, *perdition, or destruction.* a citie in Macedonie, by which Paul passed. Acts 17.1.

Apollonius *seeing, or destroying.* The governour of Syria, whom Judas Maccabeus slew. 1.Macc.3.10, 11,& 10.69.& 2.Mac.3.5. also the sonne of Menestheus. 2.Mac.4.21. Also a son of Gennens. 2.Mac.12.2.

Apollyon *idem.* looke Abaddon.

Apostles. looke the second Table.

Appaim, *a countenance, or face, or furie: or the nostrels, or bakers.*1.Chro.2.30.

Apphia, *bringing fourth, or increasing.* a neare sister, whom Paul saluteth. Philem 2.

Appius, a market place where certaine brethren met Paul at his first comming to Rome. Acts 28.15.

¶ Aquila *an Eagle.* The name of Pauls host.1.Cor. 16.19.Rom.16.3.Acts 18.2,3,26.

¶ Ar. *a rearing up, or watcher.* a citie. Num.21.15, 28 Deut.2.9,18.Isa.15.1.

Ara. *cursing, or seeing.* a mans nam.1.Chron 7.38.

Arab. *multiplying, or sowing sedition, or a window, or Locust.* a citie. Josh.15.22.

Arabia, *euening, or euen, or sweetnesse, or a crowne, or desert.* a countrey in Asia the greater, betweene Judea and Egypt, wherin dwel the Moabites, Ammonites, Idumeans, and many others. Ezek.27.21.and 2.Chr. 21.16.and 22.1. and 26.7.

Also the name of a countrey, called happy Arabia, whereof, and of the inhabitants, called Sabeans, mention is made. 2.Chro.9.14. Job 1.15. Psalme 72.10. where Paul preached. Gal.1.17.

The destruction of the Arabians, (that is to say, the Moabites, & Ammonites, who at this day are called Saracens) is foretold. Isa.21,13.looke more in Sheba.

Arad, *a wilde asse, or a dragon,* in the Syrian speach A city of Amorites appertaining to the tribe of Iudah, wherein the children of Hobab Moses father in law dwelt. Num.21.1. Josh.12.14 Judg.1,16. Also a mans name.1.Chron.8.15.

Arah, *a way, or a traueller.* Ezra 2.5.

Aram, *highnesse, or sublimitie, or deceiuing, or their curse.* The sonne of Shem. Gen 10.22.of whom came the Aramites, or Syrians. 2.Sam.8.5. Gene 22,21. 2 Chro 2.23.looke Syria and Syrians.

Also the sonne of Shamar.1.Chr.7.34. Also the son of Ulom. Mat.1.3. Lu.3.33 called Ram. Ruth 4.9.

Aram Naharaim a place. Gen.24,10.

Aran, *an Arke, or their malediction.* Genes.36.28. 1.Chron.1.42.

Ararat, *a valley, flame of trembling, or after the Hebrew and Syrian, a valley of curse, or light of a mount* in Armenia. Gen 8.4.

Araunah, *an arke, or a song, or reioycing, or cursed light, or a curse now,* a mans name who sold Dauid his threshing floore, to build an altar in, to offer sacrifice vpon, to appease Gods wrath as he commanded.2.Sa.24.18.* Araunah Arcuna

Arba, *foure.* The name of a citie called otherwise Hebron. Jos.14.15, Ge.23.2.& 35.27. looke Kiriath-arba, Arbak

Archangel, *principall, or excellent among the Angells.* 2 Esd.4.36. Jude 9. Michael the voyce of the Archangel, and with the trumpet of God, shee read shall rise againe. 1.Thess.4.16.

Archelaus, *a prince of the people.* The sonne of Herod. Matt.2.22.

Archiataroth, *the longitude or crownes of circles* Josh.16.2.

Archippus, *a prince, or gouernour of horses,* a mans name. Col.4.17. fellow souldier with Paul. Philem.2

Ard, *ruling, or descending.* The sonne of Beniamin. Gen 46.21. of whom came the Ardites. Num.26.40. Ared

Ardon, *ruling, or descending, or the iudgement of malediction.* Caleb his sonne.1.Chron.2.18,

Areli, *the Altar, or light of God, or the sight of God,* The sonne of Gad. Gen.46.16. of whom came the Arelites. Num.26.17. Ariel Arielites

Areopagita. Acts 17.34. looke Dennis.

Aretas, *vertuous.*2.Mac.5.8. and 2.Cor 11.32 Areta

Ariel, *the Altar, or lyon of God, or the light of God,* looke Isai.29.1. in the margent. Also the name of a man. Ezra 8.16. Aretha

Arimathea, *a lyon dead vnto God, or the light of the Lords death,* a citie in the tribe of Ephraim. Matt.27. 57.Mar.15.43 Lu.23.51.Joh.19.38. which is called Dumah. Josh.15.52. and Arumah. Judg.9.41. and Rumah. 2.King.23.36. which citie Eusebius affirmeth is otherwise called Remphis.

Arioch, *long, or fainting or thy drunkennesse, and thy lyon.* Gen.14.1. and Dan.2.14.

Aristarchus, *a right good prince, or the best prince.* a companion and prisoner of Pauls Act.19.29. and 27. 2. and colos.4.10.

Aristobulus, *a very good, or the best counseller.* The master of Ptolomie 2.Macc.1.10. Also read Rom.16. 10. Acts 12.1.in the margent.

Armageddon, *the hill of the Gospel, or Gospelling, or the hill of apples, or fruit, meaning the elect.* The name of a place. Revel 16.

Arnon, *reioycing, or leaping for ioy, or their Arke, or the light of the Sunne, or the light, or curse permanent, or eternall.* A flood or riuer. Numb.21.14. Deuter.2.24. Josh.12.12. and 13.9. Judg.11.13. Also a citie. Josh. 21.13. Num.21.13.

Arod, *idem* as Ard. The sonne of Gad. Gen.46.16. of whom came the Arodites. Numb.26.17. Arodi

Aroer, *the watch of watches, or raising vp of watches,* a citie. Num.32.34. Deut.2.36. Josh.12.2 and 13.9, 16,25. Judg.11.26.1.Sam.30.28.2.Sam.24.5.and 2.King.10.33. Isa.17.2. The citizens called Aroerites.1.Chro.11.44.

Arphaxad, *healing.* The sonne of Shem. Gen.10. 22. Luke 3.36. his Nephe. Gen.11.12.* Also a king whom Nabuchodonosor banquished. Judeth 1.1.* Arphaxad

Arphad, *the light of redemption,* an Iland in Phenicia, neere Damascus. 2.King.18,34. and 19.13. Isai.10.2. Jer.49.23. Arphad

Arsaces. *lifting vp the shield, or the lifting vp of the shield.*1.Mac.14.3.and 15.22. Artaxaste.

Artaxerxes Artachshaſhte

Artachshaſhte. *light*, or *malediction*, or *ſervent to ſpoile*. the generall name of the Kings of Perſia, as Ceſar was to the Emperours of Rome, reade Ezra. 4. 7. and 7. 1. Neh. 2. 1. and 5. 14. and 13. 6. looke Ahaſhueroth.

Artemas

Artemas, *whole*, or *ſound*, or *ſightly*, or *without fault*. Tit. 3. 12.

Artemon

Artemon, *idem* as Rumas, looke Arimathea.

Aſa

¶ Aſa. a *Phyſician*, or *healer of ſickneſſes*, the king of Iudah, who ſucceeded his father Abiam. 1. Kin. 15. 8. & 2. Chr. 14. 1. & 1. Chr. 13. 10. He deſtroyeth the high places, and exhorteth the people to ſeeke the Lord. 2. Chr. 14. 3, 4. For feare of Baaſha king of Iſrael, he entreth into covenant with Ben-hadad king of Syria. 1. King. 15. 17, to 22. and 2. Chron. 16. 1, to 7. and was reproued thereuoze. and for truſting rather in the helpe of men, then in the ayde of God. 2. Chr. 16. 7. He obtaineth victory againſt the Ethiopians. 2. Chron. 14. 9.* & 16. 8. His bricke and faithfull prayer. 2. Chr. 14. 11. Hee depoſeth his mother from her regencie, and why. 2. Chr. 15. 16. 1 king. 15. 13. In his age he was ſick of the geute. 2. Kin. 15. 23. & 2. Chron. 16. 12. He dieth and his ſonne Iehoſhaphat ſucceedeth him. 1. King. 15. 24. & 2. Chr. 16. 13. & 17. 1. Alſo a mans name. 1. Chr. 9. 16

Aſael

Aſahel. *God hath wrought*. Ioabs brother, who purſuing Abner, truſting to his lightneſſe of foote, was by him ſlaine. 2. Sam. 2. 19, to 24. Hee is buried in the ſepulchre of his father. 2. Sam. 2. 32. Alſo other mens names. Ezra 10. 15. Tob. 1. .

Aſahiah

Aſahiah. *The Lord hath wrought*. Certain mens names. 1. Chr. 4. 36. and 6. 30. and 9. 5. and. 15. 6. 2. kin. 22. 12.

Aſaph

Aſaph. *gathering*. A renowned chaunter of Dauids. brother of Heman, looke 1. Chr. 6. 39. and 15. 19. and 16. 5. and 25. 1. Alſo other mens names. 1. Chron. 9. 15. 2. King. 18. 18. 1 Chron. 26. 1.

Aſarel

Aſarel *the beatitude of God*. 1. Chr. 4. 16. a great citie.

Aſareth

Aſareth. a *peril*, or *thing unfortunate*. The daughter of Potipherah, and wife of Ioſeph. Gen. 41. 45.

Haſabia

Haſabiah. *numeration*, or *eſtimation*, or *the cogitation* or *workemanſhip of the Lord*, or *ſpeede*, or *ſilence in the Lord*. The ſonne of Amaziah. 1. Chr. 6. 45 A chiefe man of the Leuites. 1. Chr. 25. 3. 2. Chr. 35. 9.

Haſabiah

Haſhabiah

Aſan

Aſan. *a ſtone*, or *ſmoke*, a citie. Ioſh. 15. 42 and 19. 7. and 1. Chron. 4. 32. and 6. 59.

Aſarela

Aſarelah. *the bleſſednes of God*. 1. Chr. 25. 2.

Aſbel

Aſbel *an old fire*. The ſonne of Beniamin. Genes. 46. 21. 1. Chr. 8. 1. called Ieuiael. 1. Chron. 7. 6. of him came the Aſbelites Num 26. 38.

Aſcenez

Aſchenaz. *fire as it were diſtilling*, or *as it were ſtrikling*. The ſonne of Gomer. Genes. 10. 3. Alſo a countrey. Iere. 51. 27.

Aſdod

Aſhdod *idem* as Aſhedoth following Ioſh. 11. 22. & 15. 46. The inhabitants called Aſhdonites. Ioſh. 13. 3. and Aſhdonims. Neh. 4. 7. and 13. 23. looke Azotus.

Aſedoth

Aſhedoth. *a rebuking of a countrey*, or *the fire of the beloued*, or *the fire of the fathers brother*. A place. Ioſh. 13. 20 and 10. 40. and 12. 8. looke Azotus.

Aſer

Aſher. *bleſſednes*, or *felicitie*. The ſonne of Iaakob by Zilpah Gen. 30. 10, 13. of whoſe poſterity and heritage, looke Gen. 46. 17, 18. and 1. Chron. 7. 30. Ioſh. 19. 24, to 32. His bleſſing. Deu. 33. 24. 25. Gen. 49. 20. He did not caſt out the inhabitants of Accho nor Zidon. Iudg. 1. 31, 32.

Aſeroth

Aſheroth *trees*, or *woods*. An idole whom the Iſraelites ſerued, and therefore were punished. Iudg. 3. 7, 8.

Aſiel

Aſiel. *the worke of God*. 1. Chr. 4. 35.

Aſima

Aſhima, *the fire of the ſea*, or *the offence*, an idole. 2. Kings. 17. 30.

Aſkalon

Aſkelon

Aſkelon. *the fire of ioſtice*, or *a weighing thing*, or *ballance*, a great citie which Iuah taught. Iudg. 1. 18. and Samſon therein ſlew thirtie men. Iudg. 14. 19. 1 Sam. 6. 17. 2 Sam. 1. 20. Ier. 25. 20. Amos 1. 8. Zeph. 2. 4 Zech. 9. 5. Iudeth 2. 28. and 1. Mac. 10. 86.

Aſhnath

Aſhnath. *mutation*, or *ſeruice*. a citie. Ioſh. 15. 33.

Aſnah

Aſhnah. *iteration*, or *ſecondation*. a citie. Ioſh. 15. 43

Aſriel

Aſriel. *idem* as Azarcel. The ſonne of Manaſſeh. 1. Chr. 7. 14. of whom came the Aſrielites. Num. 26. 31.

Azriel

he is called Azriel. Ioſh. 17. 2. and 1. Chr. 5. 24.

Aſtaroth

Aſtaroth. *flocke*, or *riches*. a city of Moab. Deut. 1. 4. Ioſh 9. 10. & 12. 4. and 13. 12. The giants whom Chedor-laomer ſlew, inhabited this citie and the borders thereof. Genes 14. 5. which was giuen to the Leuites. 1. Chron. 6. 71. The inhabitants called Aſtarathites. 1. Chron. 11. 44. Alſo an idole of the Philiſtims whom the Iſraelites honoured. 1 Sam. 7. 3. Iudg. 2. 13. and 10. to Salomon. 1. King. 11. 5. and 2. King 23. 13.

Aſtaroth

Aſtaroth Karnaim

Aſtaroth Karnaim Aſtaroth, *flocke*, or *riches*, Karnaim *horne*, meaning thereby, *the people of the city of Aſtaroth*. Gen. 14. 5.

Aſhuthoth Carnaim

Aſtemoth

Aſtemoth. *the fire of diuination*, or *conſummation*, or *the fire of perfection*, or *ſimplicitie*. a citie in the tribe of Iudah. Ioſh. 15. 50.

Aſtuth

Aſtuth. *doing*, or *making veſtements*. 1. Chr. 7. 31.

Aſhur

Aſhur, or Aſſhur, *bleſſed*, or *trauailing*, or *bleeding*. The ſonne of Shem. Gen. 10. 21. Hee came from the land of Shinar Gen. 10. 11.

Aſſyrians

Alſo a countrey. Iſa. 7. 17, 18, 20. The people called Aſſyrians. Iſa. 8. 7, 8. The land is fertile. 2. King. 18. 32. Aſur being faithleſſe, ſecretly ayde of the king of Aſſhur. 2. Kin. 17. 6. The King of Aſſhur taketh Samaria. 2. king. 17. 6. Hezekiah perſwadeth vnto Sanherib King of Aſſhur. 2 king. 18. 13, 14.* The Lord puniſheth the Aſſyrians, as they did the Iewes, to the end they might learne that they were able to doe nothing of themſelues. Iſa. 10. 12, 13.* The deſtruction of the Aſſyrians is foretolde. Iſa. 17. 12. and 30. 31. and Nahum 1. 2.*

Aſſa

Aſſa. *full of mire*, or *dirtie*, or *full of ſlime*, or *muddy*. A Countrey called the leſſer Aſia, containing Phrigia, Pamphilia, Cilicia, Lycaonia, Galatia, &c. It is thought to bee now vnder the ſubiection of the Turke. Act. 2. 9. Into it Paul was forbidden to goe & preach. Act. 16. 6. Paul abode in Aſia for a time, and there preached the Goſpel. Act. 19. 9, 10, 22. Paul recketh what he had ſuffered in Aſia. 2. Cor. 1. 8, 9

Aſiel

Aſiel, looke Aſhiel.

Aſkelon

Aſkelon, looke Aſhkelon.

Aſmaueth

Aſmaueth, *a ſtrong death*, or *buckegoat*, or *the ſtrength of death*. 1. Chron. 12. 3. called Azmaueth. 2. Sam. 23. 31 looke 1. Chron. 8. 36 & 9. 42. and 11. 33. Ezra 2. 24.

Aſmodeus

Aſmodeus. *a deſtroyer*, or *abounding in ſinne*, or *miniſtring the fire*, an euill ſpirite. Tob. 3. 8.

Aſhurim

Aſhurim. *wandlayers*, or *hiſſers*, or *ſlow goers*, or *beholders*, or *lookers on*. Gen. 25. 3.

Aſſir

Aſſir *bound*, or *impriſoned*, or in the Syrian ſpeach, *prohibited*. The ſon of Korah. Exod. 6. 24 & 1. Chr. 6. 22.

Aſſos

Aſſos. *an appropinquation*, or *comming neere vnto*, a citie. Act. 20. 13.

Aſſuerus

Aſſuerus, looke Ahaſuerus. and Eſth. 14. 15.

Aſſyage

Aſſyage. *a Leader*, or *gouernour of the citie*, or *the Duke*. The name of the King of Media. Dan. 9. 1.

Aſſembly

Aſſembly. *the counſell of the Elders*. 1. Chron. 26. 15.

Aſſuppim

Aſſuppim. *the counſell of the Lord*. Num. 16. 14.

Aſſyncritus

Aſſyncritus. *incomparable*. Rom. 16. 14.

Aſtaroth

Aſtaroth. *ſtreames*. 1. Chr. 5. 26.

Aſtaroth

¶ Aſtaroth, or Aſtaroa. *a ſtreames*, or *a quil to make one drunke*, or *fill one withall*, or after the Hebrew or Syrian ſpeaches, *the counſel of making one drunke*. Iſa. 10. 12. 13. *The deſtruction of the Aſſyrians is foretolde. Iſa. 17. 12. and 30. 31. and Nahum 1. 2.*

Aſur

Aſur, *the left hand*, or *that*. Ezra 2. 16, 42.

Athach

Athach. *thy once*, or *thy time*. A citie. 1. Sam. 30. 30.

Athah

Athah. *the houre*, or *time of the Lord*. Deut. 11. 4.

Athaliah

Athaliah. *the houre*, or *time of the Lord*. The naughtie ſeed of Omri King of Iſrael, and mother to Ahaziah the ſonne of Omri King of Iſrael, and mother to Ahaziah the King of Iuah. 2. kin. 8. 26. Deſtroying all the Iſraelitiſh royall

royall ſeede which ſhe could come by, ſhee ruled the land of Iudah, and loſt all that was ſaine pertelle. 2. King. 11. 1, 2, 3.* and 2. Chr. 22. 10.* and 24. 1.*

Athlai

Athlai *my heart*, or *my time*, or *time vnto me*, a mans name. Ezra 10. 28.

Atrai

Atrai. *idem*. The name of certaine men. 1. Chron. 2. 35 and 11. 37.

Attalia

Attalia. *nouriſhing*. A citie in Pamphylia, builded by Ptolomeus Philadelphus, by which Paul and Barnabas tourneyed. Acts 14. 25.

Attalus

Attalus, *increaſed*, or *nouriſhed*. 1. Mac. 15. 22.

Atthai

Atthai. *haſte*, *time*, or *ready*. 2. Chr. 11. 20.

Athens

Athens. *without increaſe*, or *of Minerua*, or *Minerualis*. A famous citie in Achaia, whither Paul was conducted, Act. 17. 15. Where he ſeeing the people addicted to Idolatry, &c. diſputed and preached. Act. 17. 16.* The citizens called Athenians. Acts 17. 21.

Athenobius

Athenobius. *the ſone of Minerua*. The Ambaſſadour which Antiochus ſent vnto Simon of his meſſage and anſwere, looke 1 Mac. 15. 18, to 37.

Atheiſts

Atheiſts. *people without God*. So called, becauſe they be ſuch as thinke there to no God: of their diſpoſition and qualities, looke Eph. 2. 12 & 2. Pet. 3. 3, 4 & in the word Epicures in the ſecond Table, & Wiſ. 2. 1, to 23.

Atroth Addar

Atroth, Addar. Atroth *idem* as Ataroth & Addar is interpreted, *the cloke*, or *power*, or *greatnes*. Ioſh. 16. 5.

Auia

¶ Auia of Anah. *iniquitie*. A citie. 2 Kin. 17. 24. called Anah. 2. kin. 18. 34. and 19. 13 Iſa. 37. 13.

Auen

Auen, *iniquitie*, in Hebrew *On*, which is interpreted *ſorrow*, or *ſad teſte*, or *ſtrength*, in Greeke *Heliopolis*: which is interpreted, *the citie of the ſunne*. A citie of Egypt otherwiſe called Thebe. Reade Ezek. 30. 17. alſo an idol. Hoſe 10 8.

Auguſtus

Auguſtus properly ſignifieth, *lucky*. Alſo it may ſignifie, *conſecrated*, *ſacred*, *noble*, *mighty*, *royall*, *renowned*, *worſhipfull*, or *of great magnificence*. Which name is giuen not only for the firſt (ſo called for his good ſucceſſe) but alſo for a ſurname vnto all the Romane Emperors Act. 25. 21. In the 42 yere of Auguſtus reigne Chriſt our Sauiour was borne. Luke 2. 1, 6, 7.

Auim

Auim, *wicked men*, or *peruerſe*, a citie. Ioſh. 18. 23. whole citizens were called Auims. Deut. 2. 23. whole god was Nibhaz 2 Kings 17. 31.

Auith

Auith, *wicked*, or *peruerſe*, or *naughtie*, or *ouerthwart*, a city. Gen. 36. 35. Auites a people. Ioſh. 13. 3.

Azai

¶ Azai, *ſtrength*, or a *Goate*. Ezra 2. 47.

Azaniah

Azaniah. *hearkening the Lord*, or *the weapons of the Lord*. Nehe. 10. 9.

Azarcel

Azarcel. *the helpe of God*. 1. Chron. 12. 6. Ezra 10. 41. Ioſh. 17. 2. and 1. Chron 5. 24

Azariah

Azariah. *helpe of the Lord*. The ſonne of Amaziah king of Iudah. 2. king. 14. 21. who is called Aziah. 2. Chron. 26. 1. hee for vſurping the Prieſts office was ſtriken with the leproſy and ſo died. 2. kings. 15. 5. and 2. Chr. 26. 16, to 22. he is called Ozias Matth. 1. 8. alſo he is called Matthat. Luke 3. 29.

Aſa a Prophet

Alſo a Prophet, by whoſe exhortation Aſa ſought to reforme religion. 2 Chro. 15. 1.* Alſo the high Prieſt which with others withſtood king Vzziah. 2. Chr. 26. 17. 18. alſo the name of Ezrhems ſonne. 1. Chr. 2. 8. alſo a companion of Daniels Dan. 1. 27. alſo the name of other. 1. kings 4. 2, 5, 9. 1 Chr. 2. 6, 9, 10, 15. 6. 2. Chr. 28. 12 and 31. 13. Ezra 7. 1, 3 Nehe. 3. 23. 37. & 12. 33.

Azariel

Azariel. looke Azarcel. 1. Chr. 27. 22.

Azarikam

Azarikam. *helpe*, *riſing vp*, or *remouing*, or *voyde ſtrength*. a mans name. Nehe. 11. 14.

Azaz

Azaz. *a ſtrong one*. 1. Chron. 5. 8.

Azaziah

Azaziah. *the ſtrength of the Lord*. 1. Chro. 15. 21. and 27. 20.

Azgad

Azgad, *a ſtrong hoſt*, or *ſtrength of ſolicitie*. Ezra 2. 12. and 8. 12. Nehe. 10. 15.

Aziza

Aziza. *ſtrength*, or *a ſtrength*. Ezra 10. 27.

Azmaueth

Azmaueth. looke Almaueth.

Azmon

Azmon. *bone of a bone*, or *our ſtrength*. A citie. Numb. 34. 4. Ioſh. 15. 4.

Azmoth-Sabor

Azmoth. *labor*. *the eares of ſtalkes*, or *of purities*, or after the Hebrew or Syrian ſpeach, *the eares*, or *ſeeming ſtem*, or *breaking*. a citie Ioſh. 19. 34.

Azor

Azor. *a helper*, or *entire*, or *comi*, or after the Syrian, *conuerted*. a place. 1. Macc. 11. 67. alſo the ſonne of Eliacim. Matt. 1. 13.

Azotus

Azotus. in Hebrew *Aſhdod*. A famous citie in the land of Paleſtine, betweene Aſkelon & Ioppe, where in giants dwelt, which they Iothua wanne. Ioſh. 11. 22. It was one of the fiue principall cities mentioned. 1 Sam. 6. 17. reade Ier. 25. 20. Amos 1. 8. Zeph. 2. 4. Zech. 9. 6. Iſa. 20. 1. and 2. Chro. 26. 6. In this city alſo Philip preacheth Chriſt. Acts 8. 40 looke Aſhdod.

Azaziah

Azaziah. *the helpe of the Lord*. 2. Chron. 29. 12.

Azarcel

Azariel. *the helpe of God*. 1. Chron. 12. 6. and 27. 22. looke Aſriel. Ezra. 10. 41. Neh. 11. 13. Ierem. 36. 26.

Azarel

Azrikam

Azrikam. *idem* as Azarikam. 1 Chron. 3. 23. & 8. 38.

Azubah

Azubah. *forſaken*. 1. King. 22. 42. 2. Chron. 20. 31.

Azur

Azur. *helpe*, or *helper*. Ier. 28. 1. Ezek. 11. 1.

Azzah

Azzah. *ſtrength*, or a *mocke goate*. Gen. 10. 19. Ioſh. 10. 41. 1 king 4. 24. Iudg. 1. 18. and 16. 1, 2. 1. Chron. 7. 28 Iere 25. 20.

Ozzan

Azzan. *their ſtrength*. Num. 34. 26.

Azur

Azzur. *idem*. as Azur. Neh. 10. 17.

B

Baal

Baal and Bealim. *the idoll*, or *idols*, or *Lord*, or *Lords*, or *gouernour*, or *poſſeſſing*. The idol of the Sidonians, or a generall name to all idols, becauſe they were as the Lords and owners of all their worſhippers. Num. 22. 41. Iudg. 2. 13, 13. and 3. 7. and 6. 25. and 8. 33. 1. Chro 4. 33. Ier. 2. 8. 1. king. 16. 32. and 18. 19.* 2. kin. 10. 18, to 29. and 11. 18. & 17. 16. and 23. 4, 20. 2. Chr. 23. 17. alſo the name of certaine men. 1. Chro. 5. 5. and 8. 30 and 9. 36.

Beeliada

Baalada. *ruling him*, or *his idol*, or *ſubiectled*, or *poſſeſſed*. A citie and mount in the tribe of Iudah. Ioſh 15. 9, 11. Alſo a city in the tribe of Dan. Ioſh 19. 44. called Baalath. 1. king. 9. 18.

Eliada

Baalath-Beer

Baalath-Beer. *ſubiectled pit*. Ioſh. 19. 8.

Baalberith

Baalberith. *the idoll of the couenant*, or *gouerning*, or *poſſeſſing the couenant*. Iud. 8. 33. and 9. 4.

Baal-gad

Baal-gad, *the idoll of fortune*, or *felicitie*. a citie vnder mount Hermon. Ioſh. 11. 17. called Baal-gad Ioſ. 13. 5

Baal-hamon

Baal-hamon. Cant. 8. 11.

Baal-hanan

Baal-hanan. Gen. 36. 38. and 1 Chron. 2. 49.

Baal-hazor

Baal-hazor, *a poſſeſſor of grace*, or *of a gift*. 2. Sam. 13. 23.

Baal-hermon

Baal hermon. *a poſſeſſour of deſtruction*, or *of a thing curſed*, or *dedicated*, or *conſecrated*, viz. vnto God. A hill. Iudg 3. 3.

Baali

Baali. *my idoll*, or *maſter*, or *Lord ouer me*, or *gouerning*, or *poſſeſſing me*. Hoſ. 2. 16.

Baalida

Baalida. *an open*, or *manifeſt idoll*, or a *maſter*, *gouernour*, or *poſſeſſour of knowledge*. The ſonne of Dauid. 1. Chron. 14. 7.

Baalim

Baalim. looke Baal. The name of certaine idoles. 2. Sam. 2. 4. 2. Chron. 28. 2. Iere. 2. 23.

Baalis

Baalis. *idem*. as Baalim. king of the Ammonites. Ierc. 40. 14.

Beel-meon

Baal-meon, *the Lord*, or *maſter of the houſe*, or *gouernour*, or *poſſeſſing the houſe*, or *the idoll of ſtone*, or *gouernment of ſtone*. a city. Num 32. 38. 1. Chr 5. 8. & 26. 25. 9

Beel-phegor

Baal peor, *the idol*, or *Lord of Peor*. An Ieoll. Num. 25. 1. whom whole followers, was deſtroyed. Deut. 4. 3. Ioſh 22. 17. reade Hoſ. 9. 10. This idoll was called of the Gentiles, Priapus.

Baal-pharaſim

Baal peraſim. *the idoll of diuiſions*, or *gouerning*, or *poſſeſſing*

possessing divisions, &c. A place, why it was so called 2.Sam.5.20. 1.Chron.14.11.

Baal-salisa. Baalshalisha, *the threefold, or principall idol.* 2. Kings 4. 42.

Baal-tamar. *the idol of the palme tree.* A village. Iudg.20.33.

Baal-zebub. *the idole, or possessor of flies, or the master of flies.* An idole vnto whom Ahaziah being sicke had recourse.2.Kin.1.2,3. The Iewes said that Iesus Christ wrought his miracles through Beel-zebub. Matt.9.34 Mark.3.22. Luk.11.15. Matt.10.25.

Baal-zephon. *the south, or hidden idole.* A citie Exod. 14.2. Num.33.7.

Baanah. *in affliction, or answering.* One of Ishbosthebs captaines. 2.Sam.4.2. who with Rechab his other captaine, traiterously slew their master and were therefore slaine at Dauids commandement 2.Sam.4. 5.* Also the father of Heleb one of Dauids woorthies. 2.Sam.23 29. also the sonne of Ahilud, one of Solomons twelue chiefe officers.1.King.4.12.

Baara. *a flame, or purging.* 1.Chron.8.8.

Baaseiah. *in making, or pressing together.* 1.Chron.6 40.

Baasha. *idem.* A King of Israel, who slew Nadab, and reigned in his stead.1.King.15.28 He destroyeth the house of Ieroboam, according to Gods commandement.1.Kin.15.29. The Prophet Iehu denounceth Gods iudgements against him and his house. 1.King. 16.2,3,4. He maketh war with Asa King of Iudah all his dayes.1.King.15.16. He dieth, and Elah his sonne succeedeth. 1.Kinges 16.6.

Babel and Babylon. *confusion, or mingling, or translation.* The name of a citie. Gen. 10.10. so named of the confusion of tongues. Gen.11.4,9. This citie situated in Chaldea in the fielde Shinar, North from the land of Iudea, was the principall citie of the kingdome of the Chaldeans, whereof Nimrod the tyrant first blarped the gouernement. Gen.10.8,9,10. Vnto this citie the Israelites were caried captiues: and so remained for the space of 70. yeeres, according as it was prophesied of Leuit.26.25 Deut.4.26,27,28. & 28.25. 36. & 2 King. 20.17,18. & 24.1,2.* 25.1. to 22. and 2. Chr. 36.6, to 22. Matth.1.17. Iis.5.5,6,25.* and 7.8. Ier. 1.14.* and 16.13. & 20.4,5,6. & 25.11. Ezek.7.1.* & 12.1.* & 23.1.* Mic.4.10. Habak 1.6, to 12. Baruch 6.1.* The cause of their captiuitie, 2. Kinges 17.6.* Ier. 32.29, to 37. Deliuerance out of this captiuitie, promised and prophesied of Leuit. 26.40.* Deuter.4. 29. to 41. and 30.1, to 11. 1.King.8.34,47,48, to 54. & 9 3.2.Chron.6.36, to 40 and 7.14,15,16. Iis.14.2. & 40.1,2. and 43.5,6. & 48.20. Ier.12.14,15. and 16.15 and 24.5. and 25.12. and 26.13. & 29.10. & 30 3. and 31.23,24, to 31. & 32.14,15,37. & 46 27,28. Ezek. 11. 17, to 21. Dan. 9.25. Baruch.6.2. and also fulfilled. 2.Chron.36.23. Ezr.1.1.* and 2 1.* and 1.Esd.2.1, to 16. The god of the Babylonians was Succoth-Beneth.2 King.17.30.

Allnations haue drunken of the wine of the wrath of the fornication of Babylon. Reuel.18.3. It is become the habitation of deuils, and the hold of all foule spirits. Reuel.18.2. Her merchants were the great men of the earth, and all nations were deceiued with her inchantments Reu.18.23. After destruction is prophesied against her and her fauourers Ps.137.8,9. Iis 13.1.* and 14.22. and 21.1. to 13. and 25.10. and 47.1.* Ier. 25.12.* and 50.1,2.* and 51.1.* Habak.2.16. Reuel. 14.8. and 16 10.19. and 17 1,2.* & 18.1,10,21. The Prophets & Apostles reioyce at her destruction Reue. 18.20. Saint Peter wrote his Epistle from Babylon, 1 Pet.5.13. Babylon put for Damascus. Act.7.43.

Baal-salisa.

Baal tha-mar

Beel-zebub

Beel-sephon Egana

Bara Baasa Baasa

Babylon

Bacchides, *a drunkard, or one that holdeth of Bacchus.* A Captaine of King Demetrius armie.1.Mac.7.8. who both traiterously slew the Iewes that trusted him 1.Mac.7.10,to 21. & also Iudas Maccabeus 1.Mac. 9.18. And yet afterward was discomfited by Simon.1 Mac.9.67.68.

Bacchenor. *A drunken, or wine bibbing man.* 2.Mac. 12.35. Bacchor

Baddaiah, *the Lord alone.* Ezra.10.35.

Bagoas. *the inward, or most secret, or aduanced, or lifted vp, or bodily, or one that hath a body.* Dicke ones chamberlaine, who was sent to Iudith to perswade her to lie with his master. Iudith 12. 11,12,13. and 13.1,2. Vagoa

Balaam. *the antiquitie, or ancient of the people, or without the people, or the deuourer, or destruction of them,* The name of a Prophet, the sonne of Beor, whom Balak king of Moab hired to curse the people of God. Num. 22.5,6.* God forbad him both the going with Balaks messengers, and the cursing of his people. Num. 22.12.* Balaam could not curse Gods people against his will. Num.22.18. & therefore bleseth them. Num. 23.7,10 13. Iosh.24.9,10. Prophecying of the great prosperitie that should come to the Israelites. Num. 24.5,10 10. He forgetteth the comming of Christ Nu. 24.17. He is slaine among the Midianites. Num.31. 8. Hee lotued the wages of vnrighteousnesse, and therefore was rebuked of the dumbe asse. 2. Pet.2.15.16. Iude 11. Hee taught Balak to lay a stumbling blocke before the children of Israel. Reuel.2.14. Bileam

Baladan, *without rule, or iudgement, or ancient in iudgement.* 2.King.20.12.

Balak, *couering, or destroying.* Num.22.2,5. & 24.10. Balac

Baldad, *old loue, or without loue, or an admonition.* A friend of Iobs, who came to comfort him in his misery, Iob.2.11. He laboureth to bring Iob to repent, & to confesse his sins; & that by two arguments. Iob.8.2.* He reproueth Iob, for that hee would not heare good counsel, & reciteth the paines of the wicked. Iob 18.2.* Bildad

Baptist. This name was attributed vnto Iohn the sonne of Zacharie, for that hee first began to baptize. Luke 3.2.16. Mat.11.11. looke Iohn.

Barabbas. *the sonne of confusion, or reproach, or the son of the father, or master.* A murtherer, whom the Iewes desired to bee loosed (at the perswasion of the chiefe Priests) that Christ might be crucified. Mat 27.20, 21,22, to 27 Marke 15.7, to 16 Luke 23.18, to 26. Iohn 18.39,40.

Barachel. *blessing, or speaking well of God, or bowing the knee to God.* Iob 32.2. Barachiel

Barachiah. *blessing, or speaking well of the Lord, or bowing the knee vnto the Lord.* Zech.1.1. Berechiah

Barbarian. What.1 Cor.14.11, and of the Barbarians kindnesse Actes 28.2.

Bar-iesus *the sonne of Iesus.* A false Prophet, and sorcerer, who resisting Paul, was striken blinde. Act. 13. 6, to 12. Bariesu

Bar ionah. *the sonne of a dooue, or the sonne of Ionas.* Mat.16.17. Bar-ionas

The addition of Peters name by Christ himselfe.

Barak. *lightning.* The son of Abinoam, whom Deborah, by Gods commandement sent against Sisera. Iudg.4.6. Barak. and Deborah deliuer the people out of the subiection of Iabin Iud.4.14,15.* Barak and Deborah praise God for the victory. Iud.5.1.* Barac

Barnabas. *the sonne of consolation, or of the Prophet.* He sold his land, and laid the money there of downe at the Apostles feet Act.4.36,37. He bringeth Paul vnto the Apostles Act.9.27. He is sent vnto Antioch Act. 11.22. & returneth againe to Ierusalem. Act.12.25. & Paul were separated, for to preach the Gospel. Acts. 13.2. he and Paul rent their clothes Acts 14.14. and were so stirred, that the one departed from the other. Acts

Acts 15.39. Hee was seduced by the dissimulation of Peter. Gal.2.13.

Bartimeus, Hierome saith heuin be written Barsemeus, which in the Syrian tongue is interpreted *blind sonne, or the sonne of blindnesse.* Of whom reade Mar. 10.46.*

Baruch. *blessed, or bending the knee.* Ieremies scribe. Ierem.36.12. wrotteth a booke, which was read, and burned. Ier.36.4, to 27. he writeth another. Ier.36.27 28.* to 45.1. Baruch.1.1, to 6. Barzillai

Barzillai *as hard as yron.* A noble and rich man, who relieued Dauid in distresse, and yet would take nothing in recompence. 2.Sam.19.32. He accompanieth the king vnto Iordan, craning nothing but that his sonne Chimham might goe with him, and bee well intreated.2. Samu.19.31,33, to 40. Dauid chargeth Salomon, that hee should shew kindnesse vnto the sonnes of Barzillai, and why.1. Kin.2.7. The sonnes of Barzillai, because they could not shew their genealogies, were put from the Priesthood. Ezra.2.61,62. and Nehe.7.63,64.

Bashemath, Basmath. *things aromaticall, or confusion of death, or desolation* Gen.26.34 and 1.King.4.15.

Bashan *in the tooth, or in sworst, or in sleepe, in slumbring, confusion, or slander.* A countrey where Og reigned. Deut.1.4. a land of giants Deut.3.10,11,12,13

Bath A kind of measure. Ezek.45.10.

Bathsheba, Bath sheba. *the seuenth daughter, or the daughter of an othe.* The daughter of Eliam and wife of Uriah the Hittite. 2.Samu.11.3 with whom Dauid committed adulterie. 2.Sam.11.4. he causeth Uriah to bee slaine and afterward married her. 2.Samu.11.15,27. the child which Bath-sheba bare vnto Dauid sickened, and died. 2.Samu.12.15,to 23. and afterward she bare Salomon. 2. Samu.12.24. Matth.1.6. She is called Bathshua, the daughter of Ammiel.1.Chron.3.5 Bathsua

Bathshua. *the daughter of saluation,* looke Bath sheba.

Bealiah, *the God of an idole, the Lord casting himselfe downe before it, or possessing it, or in an assembly, or in the Church.* 1. Chr.12.5. Bealiah Jeuba Jeuiah Eliah Bactor

Bealoth. *cast vnder, or possessed.* Iosh.15.24.

Bebai. *voyde, or empty,* Ezra.8.11.

Becher. *the first begotten, or first fruits.* The name of Beniamins sonne. Gen.46.21.1.Chron.7.6. Also the sonne of Ephraim. Num.26.35. Bechorath

Bechorath, *idem,* as Becher. 1.Sam.9.1.

Bedan, *a doore barre, or alone.* 1.Samu. 12.11. & 1. Chr.7.17. Badan Bedeias Bedaia Baal-hanan

Bediah. *the onely Lord, or doore barre of the Lord.* The sonne of Bani. Ezra. 10.35.

Beeliada. *an open idole, or master of knowledge.* 1.Chr. 14.7.

Beelzebub. looke Baalzebub and Mat.10.25.

Beer. *a well, or declaring.* Num.21,16.

Beera. *idem,* 1.Chr.7.37. Bera Beera

Beerah. *idem,* 1.Chron 5.6.

Beer Elim *the well of Elim.* Isa.15.8.

Beeri. *a well explaining, or declaring.* The father of Hosea. Hos.1.1. Also the father of Iudeth Esaus wife Gen.26.34. Beeroth

Beer-lahai-roi. Gen.16.24.

Beeroth *well explaining, or declaring.* A city Iosh.9. 17. Deut.10.6 and 2.Sam.4.2,3. Iosh.18.25. Berothite

Beersheba. *A well of the wilderness, and a citie* looke Gen. 21.14,31. & 26.33. & 28.10. Iosh 15.28. & 19.2. and 1. Sam.3.20. & 8.2. & 2.Sam.24.2,7. & 1.kin.19.3. & 2 king.12.8. & 1.Chr.4.28. Neh.11.30. Amos 5.5.

Behemoth. This word signifieth *the multitude of earthly beasts,* but chiefly for one among þ rest Iob.40. 10.* & 2.Esd.6.49. It is taken for þ power of Satan.

Bel. *old, ancient, or nothing* The name of an idole, whereof read Iis.46.1. Dan.14.3, to 23.

Bela. *destroying.* A citie also called Zoar. Gen.14.2, 8. Also Beniamins sonne. Gen 46.21. Numb.26.38. Also a king in Edom. Gen.36.32. Bali Belah

Belial, *peruerse, or wicked, or the deuill.* Iudg. 19 22. and 1.Sam.2.12. & 10.27. Nahum.1.15. What concord hath Christ with Belial? 2.Cor.6.15.

Belshazar. *without treasure, or a searcher of treasure.* A king of Babylon. Dan.5.1. Who for abusing the vessels of the Temple, and extolling dumbe idoles, seeth a hand writing vpon the wall. Dan.5.2,3,4,5. which he obeyeth: his death, and the translation of his kingdome vnto Darius Dan.5.6.* Belteshazzar Belshazzar Baltasar Baltasar Belteshazar

Ben. *a son, or building, or vnderstanding* 1.Chr.15.18. Belchazzar

Benaiah, *the Lords building.* The name of men mentioned, 2.Chr.3.36. & 15.18. Also the sonne of Iehoiada. 2 Sam.20.23 Who at Salomons commandement slewe Ioab, hauing holden the hornes of the altar. 1.King.1.22,38, to 36 He was ouer the Cherethites, &c.1. Chron. 18.17. and is numbred among Dauids three woorthies. 2.Sam.23.20,21,22,23. He is called Benaiahu 1.Sam 8.18. Benaiah Banaias Banaias

Ben-ammi. Gen 19.38. Ammon

Benhadad, *the sonne of myne, or cry.* The sonne of Tabrimon. 1.Kin.15.18. Who ioyned with Asa king of Iudah, & besieged the cities of Israel. 1.king 15.20 He besieged Samaria.1.king.20.1 He being stunken and blaspheming God, was put to flight by Ahab, and so Samaria was deliuered. 1.king.20.16, to 21. he obtained pardon, at Ahabs handes, wherefore God was displeased with Ahab, & foreshewed his destruction. 1. king.20.31.* Ben-hadad besiegeth Samaria.2 kin.6, 24. his hoste is miraculously put to flight.2.king.7.6, 7. he is sicke, and sendeth Hazael to Elisha with a present to know if he should recouer. 2.King.8 7,8. Hee dieth & Hazael reigneth in his stead.2.king 8.14,15 Ben-hadad Ben-adad Benadab

Ben hadad the sonne of Hazael, king of Aram, killeth Israel all Iehoahaz dayes, & whyle.1.King.13.3.

Ben hahil *the sonne of strength, or of an armie, or the sonne of riches, or griefe.* 2.Chr.17.1. Benhail

Benhanam, *the sonne of grace, or godlinesse, or the sonne of separation.* 1.Chr.4.20. Ben-hanan

Ben-hinnom. *the sonne of Hinnom,* a valley. 2.Chron. 28.3. Ben-hinnon

Bene-berak. *the sonnes of lightening.* Iosh.19 45.

Bene-iaakan. *the sonnes of sorrow, or labour, or builder vp of sorrow, or labour* Num.33.31. Banebarac Beneiaacan

Beniamin. *the sonne of my right hand.* Iaakobs youngest sonne, called Ben oni, that is, *the sonne of sorrow,* Gen.35.18. Iaakob loueth him dearely. Gen.44.22, 29,30.* his messe was fiue times as much as any of his brethren. Gen 43.34. looke Gen.45 22. Hee is blessed of Iaakob Gen 49.27. Moses also blesseth his tribe. Deut.33.12 of his children reade Gene.46.21. and 1.Chr.7.6. and 8.1 Of their lot. Iosh.18.11.*

The Beniamites refusing to deliuer those wicked persons that had abused the Leuites wife. Iudg.19. 25,26,27 & defending them in their euill, were almost stroyed saue 600. mē Iud.20.11,12,13,14.* The Israelites bewaile the want of a tribe. Iud.21.2,3. Saul was of this tribe. 1.Sa.9.1,2.* And Paul Rom.11.1. Beninu. *our sonne, or our builder.* Nehe.10.13. Banimu Beano

Beno. *his sonne, or building* 1.Chr.24.26.

Ben oni, looke before in Beniamin.

Benzoheth. *the sonne of separation, or the sonne of that feare.* 1 Chr.4.20.

Beon. *in all them, or in answering.* Num 32.3.

Beor. *a flame, or mad,* Num.22.5.

Bera *a welsh name, or declaring.* Gen.14.2.

Berachah. *blessing, or bending of the knee.* 1.Chron, 12.3. Bera Baracha

Barachia Barais — Berachiah, *speaking well of the Lord.* Zech. 1. 1. Beraiah, *the chasing of the Lord.* 1. Chro. 8. 21. Berak, *lightning,* looke Barak. Berea *his well,* or *his daughter.* 1 Macc. 9. 4.

Bared — Bered, *hailie.* 1. Chro. 7. 20. Beri, *my corne,* or *pure,* or *chosen,* or *my corne.* 1. Chro. 7. 36.

Baria — Beriah, *in fellowship,* or *in ennie.* 1. Chr. 23. 10. Num. 26. 44, 45. Berim, *chosen men.* 2. Sam. 20. 14. Beraice, *a sage victory,* or *the weight of victorie.* The wife of king Agrippa. Act. 25. 13.

Merodach, — Berodach, *the son of death.* The right name of Baladans sonne, who is called Berodach. Balacan. 2. King. 20. 12. and Merodach Baladan Isa. 39. 1.

Berotha — Berothah, *of a well,* or *puritie,* or *a Cypres tree.* One of the townes that bounderh the land of Israel. Ezek. 47. 16.

Beroth — Berothai *Welles,* or *a Cypres tree.* 2. Samu 8. 8. The citizens called Berothites. 1. Chr 11. 39.

Befee — Befai, *a despising,* or *eggs,* or *full of myrrh,* or *dottie.* Ezra. 2. 49. Nehe. 7. 52.

Besodia — Besadaiah *the counsell of the Lord.* Nehe. 3. 6.

Beto — Besor, *shewing glad newes,* or *incarnation.* 1. Samuel. 30. 10.

Beth-anath (in the Syrian) — Betah, *trust,* or *confidence.* 2. Sam. 8. 8. Beten, *the belly.* Josh. 19. 25. Bethabara, *a house passed over,* or *house of anger,* or *of wheat.* John 1. 28. Beth-anath, *the house of affliction.* a citie. Josh. 19. 38. called Beth-anath. Jud. 1. 33.

Bethanoth, *idem.* Josh. 15. 59. Bethania *the house of obedience,* or *of affliction,* or *a house of a song,* or *of the grace of the Lord.* The towne of Martha and Marie. Joh. 11. 1. whither Christ went and lodged Mat. 21. 17. Joh. 11. 1. & 12. 1. Luk. 19. 29

Beth-araba — Beth-arabah, *the house of sweet smell.* Josh 15. 6, 61. and 18 22. Beth-aram, *the house of height.* Josh. 13. 27. Beth-arbel. Hos 10. 14. Beth-auen, *the house of vanitie and griefe.* Josh. 18. 12. and 1. Sam. 13. 5. Beth-azmaueth, *the house of deaths strength.* Neh. 7. 28.

Beth-azmoth — Beth baal-meon, *an idole of the dwelling place,* or *the Lord by name.* Josh. 13 17. Beth-barah, *the house of his son,* or *the chosen house.* Jung. 7. 24. Beth-birei *the house of my maker.* 1. Chr. 4. 31. Beth-car, *the house of knowledge.* 1. Sam. 7. 11. Beth dagon, *the house of wheate,* or *the house of a scaled fish.* Josh. 15. 41. and 19. 27. Betheden, *the house of pleasure,* Amos 1. 5.

Beth-bera Bethbirai Bethchar — Bethel, *the house of God.* The place where Jaakob slept when hee went to his uncle Laban, before time called Lu. Gen. 28. 19. whither he afterward went to dwell by Gods commandement. Genes. 35. 1, to 9. It is taken and inhabited by the house of Joseph. Jung. 1 22, to 27 There the Iewes honour God. 1. Sam. 10, 3. The Israelites purposing to fight against the Benjamites, doe aske counsell of God at Bethel. Jung. 20 18. read. Jos. 8. 12. & 18. 13. 1. king. 12. 29. * 32, 33.

Bethamee — Beth-emek, *the house of deepnesse.* Josh. 19. 27. Bethesda. *the house of effusion.* So called, because thither raine waters did assemble from diuers places John 5. 2.

Beth-aza. — Beth-ezel, *my neighbours house.* Micah. 1. 11. Bether. *division,* or *in searching,* or *beholding.* Cant. 2. 17 Beth-gadar, *a house for a mouse.* 1. Ch. 2. 21. Beth-gamul *the house of a camel.* Jer. 48. 23. Beth-haccarem, *the house of the vineyard.* Ier. 3. 14.

Beth-hanan, *the house of grace,* or *mercie.* 1. king. 4. 9 Beth-haran, *the house of a hill.* Numb. 32. 36. Beth hashittah, *the house of going out of the way,* or *the house of thornes* Jud. 7. 22.

Beth-hogla — Beth-hogla, or Beth-hoglah. Josh. 18. 19.

Beth-horon, *the house of anger,* or *house of liberte.* Josh. 10. 10. and 16. 3, 5. — Beth-hagla

Bethlehem, *the house of bread,* or *house of warre.* A citie in the tribe of Zebulun, Jos. 19. 15. Also a citie in the tribe of Iudah, called Ephzath, neere unto which Rahel was buried. Genes. 35. 19. and unto the which Joseph trauailed with Marie the Virgine: where she was deliuered of Iesus Christ Luke 2. 4, 6, 7. Thither also the wise men went, and honoured him. Matt. 2. 1, to 13.

Beth-lebaoth, *the house of lyonesses.* Josh. 19. 6.

Beth ieshimoth, *the house of desolation,* or *the house of layme vp in store.* Num. 33. 49. Josh. 12. 3. — Beth-simoth

Beth-marcaboth, *the house of bitternesse wiped out.* Josh. 19. 5. and 1. Chr. 4. 31. — Beth-marchaboth

Beth-meon, *the house of the dwelling place.* Ier. 48. 23 — Bethmaon

Beth-nimrah, *the house of rebellion.* Num. 32. 36. — Beth nemra

Beth palat, *the house of expulsion.* Josh. 15. 27. and Nehe 11. 26. — Beth-phelet

Beth-pazzez, *the house of dividing a sunder.* Josh. 19, 21. — Beth-phelet

Beth peor, *the house of the opening of the earth.* Deut. 3. 29 and 34. 9. — Beth-phogor

Beth-phage, *the house of the mouth of the valleyes.* Matt. 21. 1.

Beth-rapha, *the house of health.* 1. Chro. 4. 12.

Beth-rehob. A citie. Jndg. 18. 28.

Beth-saida, *the house of fruites.* A citie which Christ reproued for their infidelitie. Matth. 11. 21. — Bethsaida Beth-saida

Beth-shan, *the house of quietnesse,* or *the house of altering.* 1. Sam. 31. 10. Josh. 17. 11. — Beth-shan Beth-shean

Beth-sheba. looke Bathsheba. — Bethsabee

Beth-shemesh, *the house of bondage,* or *ministery.* Josh. 15. 10. & 19, 22. Jere. 43. 13. the citizens of Beth-shemesh, seeing the Arke, reioyced, & offred sacrifices unto the Lord. 1 Sa. 6 23. * Of the Beth-shemites, for looking into the Arke were slain 50070 men. 1. Sa. 6 19. — Bethsames

Beth-tira, *the house of strength.* 2. Mac. 11. 5.

Beth tappuah. A citie. Josh. 15. 53. — Beth-thaphua

Bethuel, *the manifesture of God.* The father of Rebekah Gen. 12. 23. Also a citie. 1. Chr 4. 30. — Bethuel

Bethul, *a virgine.* Josh. 19. 4.

Bethulia, *the virgine of the Lord.* A citie. Judith 4. 6 which Holofernes laid siege vnto Judith. 7. 3. The citizens being almost starued for thirst, purpose to yeelde to Holofernes, if helpe came not within fiue dayes. Judith. 7. 22. * — Bethulie

Beth-zor, *the house of a rocke.* Josh. 15. 58.

Betonim, *belliers.* Josh. 13. 26. — Besai

Beulah, *inhabited* Isa. 62. 4. — Bezaleel

Bezai, *eggs.* Ezr. 2. 17.

Bezaleel, *in the shadow of God.* The sonne of Uri, 1. Chron. 2. 20. Hee and Aholiab were so endued with Gods spirit, as they made all that appertained vnto the tabernacle, &c. Exod. 31. 2, to 12 and 35. 30. * Also a mans name. Ezra. 10. 30.

Bezek, *lightning.* A citie taken by Iudah, who slew 10000 men therein, tooke their King, and cut off his thumbes and great toes. Jndg. 1. 4, to 9. — Bezec

Bezar, *munition,* or *vine branches.* A citie, whereof looke Deut. 4. 43. Josh. 20. 8.

¶ Bichri, *the first borne,* or *first fruits.* 2. Sam. 20. 1. — Bechri

Bidkar *coldnesse alone.* 2. king. 9. 25 — Badacer

Biguai, *in my body.* Ezra. 2. 3, 14. and 8. 14. — Beguai

Bigthan, *giuing meate.* One of king Ahashuerosh Eunuchs, who with Teresh, would traiterously slay their — Bigthana Bagathan

their master, but Mordecai preuented it, and they were hanged. Esth. 2. 21, 23. and 6. 2.

Bikeath auen, *the field of an idole.* Amos 1. 5.

Bildad, *old lone,* or *without lone.* looke Baldad.

Bileam. looke Balaam.

Bilgah, *auncient countenance.* 1 Chr. 24. 14.

Bilhah, *old,* or *fading.* Rahels handmaid. Gene. 29. 29. Her she gaue vnto Iaakob to wife, who conceiued and bare two sonnes. Gen. 30. 3, 4, 5, 7.

Bilhan, *old,* or *troubled.* Gen. 36. 27.

Bilhan, *in the tongue.* Ezra 2. 2.

Bimhal. 1 Chr. 7. 33. the sonne of Japhlet.

Binea, *the sonne of the Lord,* or *in mourning.* The sonne of Joza. 1 Chr. 9. 43. called Bineah. 1 Chron. 1. 37.

Binnui, *building.* Ezra 8. 33.

Binui, *building in my house,* or *in fairenes.* Ezr. 10, 30.

Bitha. in mill. Gen. 14. 2.

Bithiah, *the daughter of the Lord.* 1 Chr. 4. 18.

Bithron. *the house of liberty.* 2 Sam. 2. 29.

Biziothiah. *despite.* Josh. 15. 28.

Bizha. *idem.*

¶ Boaz. *in strength.* 1 King. 7. 21.

Boanerges. the sonnes of thunder.

Bachetu. *first borne.* 1 Chr. 8. 38.

Bochim. *the place of weeping* Junges 2. 1.

Bohan. *in them.* Josh. 15. 6.

Booz. *in strength.* The father of Obed. Ruth. 4. 21. and 1 Chr. 2. 12. Matth. 1, 5. Luke 3. 32.

Bolor. *taking away.* 2 Pet. 2. 15.

Bozez. *dirt.* 1 Sam. 14. 4.

Bozkah. *in penurie.* Josh 15. 39.

Boznai. Ezra 6. 6.

Bozra. or Bozrah. *in tribulation.* A chiefe citie of Edom. Gen 36. 33. 1 Chr. 1. 44. Ier. 49. 13.

¶ Bukki, *voide.* Numb 34. 22. Ezr. 7. 4. & 1. Chr 6. 5

Bukkiah. *the dispation of the Lord.* 1 Chr 25. 4.

Bul. *auncient nesse.* 1 Kings 6. 38.

Bunnah *building,* or *understanding.* 1 Chr. 2. 25.

Bunni. *building me.* Nehe. 9. 4.

Buz. *despising.* Gen. 22. 21. 1 Chr. 5. 14. Jer. 25. 23.

Buzi. *idem.* Ezek. 1. 3.

Buzites. *idem.* Job 32. 2.

C

¶ Cabbon. *as though understanding.* Josh. 15. 40.

Cabul. *a footman.* Josh 19. 27.

Cadesh. *holinesse.* Gen. 20. 1. looke Kadesh.

Caiaphas. *a searcher,* The high Priest, who was ioyned with Annas in that office, contrary to Gods Law. Luke 3. 2. He prophesied. John 11. 49, 50, 51, 52. Annas sendeth Christ bound vnto him. John 18. 13, 14. Matth. 27 57. Marke 14. 53. Luke 22. 54. Christ being by him charged to tell what he was, confessed himselfe to be that Christ that was looked for. Matth. 26. 63, 64. Chiaphas forbiddeth the Apostles to preach Acts 4. 6, 17, 18.

Cain. *possession.* Heb. 11. 4 looke Kain.

Cainan. *possessour,* or *buyer,* the son of Arphaxad. Lu. 3. 36 also the sonne of Enos. Luke 3. 37. looke Kenan.

Caiah. *opportunity.* Gen. 10. 11.

Caldees. *mingling,* or *as deuill.* A people. Gen. 11. 28, 31. 2. Kin. 25. 5. the countrey whereof is called Caldea looke Caldees.

Calcol. *nourishing,* or *consuming all things.* 1 Chro. 2. 6.

Caleb, *as a Hart,* or *a Dogge.* The name of a man, Numb. 13. 7. He & Iosh commended the land of promise vnto the Israelites wherefore they had almost bin stoned. Num. 14, 7, 10. The land of Canaan is promised to him & his seed Num. 14. 24. Deut. 1. 36. He encourageth the Israelites to goe vnto the land of Canaan. Num. 13. 31. He sheweth his strength & age, and desireth the heritage due vnto him. Josh. 14. 6. * His heritage, what it was. Josh. 15. 13. and 1 Chron. 6. 56. Hee expelleth from Hebron the three sonnes of Anak. Iudges 1. 20. He is commended, Eccius 46. 9, 10.

Caleb was also the name of Jerahmeels brother, called Chelubai. 1 Chr. 2. 9, 18, 19. Also the name of a towne. 1 Chr. 2. 24.

Calneh. *all we.* Gen. 10. 10. Amos 6. 2. — Challanne

Canneh. *a wall.* Ezek. 27. 27. — Chenne

Calno, *altogether himselfe.* Isa. 10 9. — Calano

Caluerie. Luke 23. 33.

Cana, *zeale,* or *emulation.* A citie of Galile. John 4 46. where Iesus wrought his first miracle at a marriage. John 2. 1, to 12. Simon was a Cananite, that is, *zealous,* Luke 6. 15. — Chanaan Chanaan

Canaan. *a merchant.* The sonne of Ham. Gen. 10. 6, of whom the countrey of Canaan tooke name. Gene. 11 31. and 12. 5. & 13. 12. The border of the Canaanites. Ge. 10. 19. Canaan is cursed for his fathers fault. Ge. 9. 22, 25, 26, 27. The Canaanites were wicked people Gen. 12. 6. and 13. 7. for they descended of a cursed father. Gen. 10. 15, 16, 17, 18. The land of Canaan promised to Abraham and his seed. Gen. 12. 7. and 13. 15. and 15. 7 and 17. 8. Moses sendeth spies to bewit according to Gods commandement. Numb. 13. 3, to 22. The Canaanites slew the Israelites. Num. 14. 45. The Canaanites that dwelt at Zephath were destroyed by the tribe of Judah and Simeon. Jung. 1. 17. Why God destroyed them not at once, but by a little & little, Exod. 23. 29, 30. God suffered the Canaanites, Amorites, &c. to sojourne among the Israelites, to try whether they would obey him, and wholly depend on him, or no. Judges 3. 1, to 7. God commandeth the Israelites to slay them, least they should be a meane of their ruine. Num. 33. 51. * Deut. 20. 16, 17, 18. The Angel of God reproueth the Israelites for ioyning with them, whom God willed to be destroyed. Jung. 2. 1, to 6. They dwelt among the Ephzamites. Josh. 16. 10. Pharaoh burneth the city of Gezer, and slew the Canaanites that were therein. 1 king 9 16. They fainted at Israels coming into their country, hearing what marueis God had done for them. Josh 5. 1. The land of Canaan flowed with milke and honey. Exod. 3. 8 and was the habitation of God. Exod. 15. 13. it was shewed Moses. De. 34. 4. Salomon made the Canaanites, and all that were not destroyed by the Israelites tributaries to him. 1 King. 9. 20, 21. 2 Chron. 8. 7, 8. so did the Israelites also, Joshua 17. 12, 13. The seed of Canaan promised to Iehak. Gen. 26. 3.

The woman Canaanite, who followed Christ, by faith obtained the recouery of her daughter. Matth. 15. 22, to 29. Marke 7 25, to 31.

Candaces. *hauing forgiuenesse.* The Queene of the Ethiopians Acts 8. 27.

Capernaum, *the field of repentance,* a citie. Matth. 4. 13. & 8. 5. John 6. 24, 59. whose citizens Christ reproueth for their credulitie. Matth. 11, 23, 24. Luke 10. 15. It is called Christs city. Mat. 9. 1. — Capharnaum

Caphtor. *an apple,* or *viol. t.* A countrey called Cappadocia Actes 2. 9. The inhabitants Caphtorims, or Cappadocians. Jer. 47 4. Gen. 10. 14. They destroyed the Aulms, and dwelt in Hazerim in their stead. Deut. 2. 23. — Cappadocia

Carcas. *the couering of the Lambe.* Esther. 1. 10. — Charchas

Charchemish. *a lambe,* or *taken away.* 2 Chron. 35. 20. — Charcamis

Carmel, *knowledge of circumcision.* a city. Josh. 15. 55. The citizens called the Carmelites. 1 Chr. 11. 37. — Charmel

Carmi, *my vine,* or *knowledge of waters.* Numb. 26. 6. — Charmi

Carnim. *hornes.* 1. Mac. 5. 43. looke Karnaim. — Karnaim

Carshena, *a lambe sleeping.* Esther. 1. 14 — Charsena

Casluhim. *hope of life,* or *as pardoned.* One of the sons of Mizraim of whom came the Philistimes. Gen. — Chasluim Chaselon Chasleuim

10,14,1 Chron.1.12.

Caſephia. *deſire.* A place where the Law was read and taught vnto the people. Ezra 8.17.

Caſtor. *a beauer*, looke Actes 28.11.

¶ Cedron, *made, blacke or ſad.* a brooke, Ioh. 18.1. called Kidron. 1. Kings 15.13.

Ceilan. *deſtroying that.* 1 Eſd. 5.15.

Cenchres. *millet or puliſe.* Act. 18.18. Rom. 16.1.

Cendebeus. *poſſeſſion of griefe.* 1. Mac. 15.38.

Centurion, *a captaine ouer an hundred.* Of whom reade Exod. 18.21.* Deu. 1.13, to 19. Acts 21.32. and 23.17.23. Chriſt healed the Centurions ſeruant for his faiths ſake Ma 8.5, to 14. Lu. 7.2, to 11. The Centurion and thoſe that were with him watching Ieſus, &c. confeſſed him to be the ſonne of God Matth. 27.54. Paul was committed vnto a Centurion Acts 8.23.24.

Cephas *a ſtone.* The ſame name of Simon, giuen him by Chriſt Ioh. 8.42. & 1 Cor. 1.12. and 9.5. Gal. 2.9.

Cephirah *a little towneſhip.* Ezr. 2.25. Ioſh. 9.17.

Ceſar is written of Ceſio, which ſignifieth a *gaſh*, or a *cut*; Iulius being ſuppoſed to be cut out of his mothers womb (ſo named) as of Ceſius, for that he had grapipos, but afterward it was retained as a famous ſurname vnto all the emperors of Rome, as is Auguſtus. Luke 2.1. to Tiberius. Luke 3.1. Mar. 12.17, to Claudius. Ac. 11.28. & 25.12. & to Nero. Ph. 4.22. &c.

Ceſarea. *a buſh of heire.* A citie ſurnamed Stratonis. Acts 9.30. & 10.1. and 12.19. and 21.8. Alſo another ſurnamed Philippi. Mat. 16.13. Mar. 8.27. becauſe Philip the Tetrarch builded it. Alſo another Ceſarea, in the head citie of Cappadoccia. Actes 18.22. In Heb. it is written Dor, looke Dor.

¶ Chalcol. *nouriſhing.* 1. Kin. 4.31. looke Calcol.

Chaldees. looke Caldees. A people. Their countrey is called Caldea or Chaldea, and is interpreted, *as deuils, or as robbers, or ſpoylers.* It lyeth vpon the Eaſt ſide of Iudea, betweene Babylon and Arabia. Ier. 50.10. and 51.4. In Hebrew it is called Caſdim. Gen. 11.28.

Chamois. Deut. 14.5.

Charran. *a ſinging, or calling out.* A citie. Actes 7.2. called Haran. Gen. 11.32. looke Haran.

Chebar *ſtrength or power.* Ezech. 1.1.

Chedorlaomer. *a generation of bondage.* Gen. 14.1.

Cheeneth. Ezra 4.10, 11, 17.

Chelai, *as might.* Ezra 10.30.

Chelub. *a basket.* 1 Chr. 27.26. and 4.11.

Chelubai. *heal or gather againſt me.* 1 Chr. 2.9.

Chelluh. *all.* Ezra 10.35.

Chemarims. The name of Baals prieſts. looke 2. kings 23.5. Hoſe 10.5.

Chemoſh. *as ſtroking, or as taking away.* Numb. 22, 29 and 1 king. 11.7. and 2. kings 23.13.

Chenaanah. *a marchant-ſhip, or broken in pieces.* 1 Kin. 22.11. 1. Chr. 7.10.

Chenani. *my pillar, or foundation, or a baſing.* Ne. 9.4

Chenaniah. *my pillar, or foundation of the Lord.* 1. Chr. 15.22.

Chephar. *a little honneſte.* Ioſh. 18.24.

Chephira. *dim.* looke Cephirah.

Cheran, *anger.* Gen. 36.26.

Cherethems, *ſouldiers.* Looke Eze. 25.16. called Cerethites. 2 Sam 8.18. and 15.18. and 20,23.

Cherith *ſlaying.* 1 Kings 17.3.

Cherub. *as a maſter, or as a childe, or as ſi. hining.* Ezra. 2.59 2 Sam. 22.11.

Cherubins. *as maſters, or as fighters, or as children,* Gen. 3.24 Ezek. 1.5 and 10.1.*

Cheſalon. *tenſt.* Ioſh. 15.10.

Cheſed. *as a deuill.* Gen. 22.22.

Cheſil. *fooliſhneſſe.* Ioſh. 15.30.

Cheſilloth. *fearefulneſſe.* Ioſh. 19.18.

Chezib. Gen. 38.5.

Chidon. *a dart.* 1 Chr. 13.9.

Chiliab. *all or the reſtraint of the father.* 2 Sam. 3.3.

Chilion. *waſted, perfect, or like a dew.* Ruth 1.2.

Chilmad. *as teaching.* Eze. 27.23.

Chimham. *as they, or like to them.* The name both of a man, and the citie where he dwelt. 2. Sam. 19.28. Iere. 41.17.

Chennereth. *a harpe.* Numb. 34.11.

Chios. *open.* Actes 20.15.

Chiſleu. *hope, or his feare.* a moneth. Nehe. 1.1.

Chiſlon. looke Ciſlon.

Chiſloth-tabor. *feares, or truſt of election, or purity.* a city Ioſh. 19.12.

Chittim. *waſters, or conſumers, or a crowne, or golde.* A countrey. Iſa. 23.1. & Eze. 27.6. Num. 24.24. Dan. 11.3. It is called Chettijm. 1 Macca. 1.1. of Kittim. Looke. Gen. 10.4.

Chor-aſhan. *a riuer ſmoke.* 1 Sam. 30.30.

Chorazin. *this ſecret, or here is a myſtery.* A citie, which Chriſt reprooued for their incredulity. Matth. 11.21. Luke 10.13.

Chozeba. *men-lyers, or men that be lyars.* 1 Chr. 4.22.

Chriſt. *annointed.* The ſurname of Meſſias. Matt. 1. 16 looke Chriſt in the ſecond Table.

Chun. *making ready.* 1 Chr. 18.8.

Chuſh. *blacke, or Aethiopia* looke Cuſh.

Chuſhan riſhathaim. Looke Cuſhan-raſathaim, and Iudges 3.8.

Chuſhi. *blacke, or an Aethiopian.* Ierem. 36.14. and Cuſhite. *idem.* Ier. 38.7. looke Aethiopia.

Chuza. *ſeeing, or prophecying* Luke 8.3.

¶ Cilicia, *touching,* a countrey. Iudeth. 2.21, 25. Ga. 1.21.

Cinnereth *as a candle.* Ioſh 19.35.

Ciſ. *hard.* Actes 13.21. looke Kiſh.

Ciſlon, *hope, or confidence, or truſt, or couering of an houſe,* a prince of the tribe of Beniamin. Num. 34.21.

Claudа, *a broken voyce, or weeping voyce.* Act. 27.16.

Claudia *idem.* 2 Tim. 4.21.

Claudius *idem.* Claudius Celar, the Emperour. Acts 11.28.

Claudius Lyſias the vpper captaine of Ieruſalem, ſendeth Paul to Felix. Actes 23.26.*

Clemens, *gentle, or meeke.* Phil 4.3.

Cleopas. *all glory.* Luke 24.13.

Cleopatra, *the glory of the countrey.* Daughter to Ptolome, who was giuen to wife to Alexander. 1 Mac 10.57,58. & after taken from him, & giuen to Demetrius. 1 Mac. 11.12. Cleopatra Doſitheus. Eſd. 11.12.

Cloe. a bertous woman. 1 Cor. 1.11.

Coeloſyria. *crooked Syria, or low Syria,* a countrey. 1 Eſd. 2.17. 1. Mac. 10 69 2 Mac. 3.5.

Col-hozeh *euery prophet, or ſeeing all* The father of Shallum. Nehem. 3.15. and 11.5. alſo the father of Baruch. Nehe. 11.5.

Colonia. Act. 16.12. in the margent was vſed to bee the name of a citie newly conquered, whither were ſent to dwell a certaine number of people taken out of ſome great citie, who vſed alwayes the Lawes and cuſtomes of the citie whence they came.

Coloſſe. *Puniſhment,* and Coloſſians *puniſhed,* a citie and citizens, looke Coloſſ. 1.2.

Conaniah *the ſtrength, or ſtabilitie of the Lord.* The name of a Leuite. 2 Chr. 31.12, 13.

Coniah, *idem.* Ier. 22.24. looke Ieconiah.

Coos. *toppe.* Acts 21.1.

Cor. *a meaſure.* Eze. 45.14. Looke Homer: for Cor, and Homer, are one kinde of meaſure.

Corban. *a gift, or oblation.* Marke 7.11.

Caſiphia
Khaphia

Cenchreis
Cendebeus

Chephira
Cealar

Ceſarea

Calcol

Charan
Charam
Chobar
Chodorlahomor
Cheeth

Callubai
Chellian

Chamos

Channaniah

Chanani

Caphatah
Charan
Cherethins
Cerethites
Charith

Cherubins
Cheſſon
Caſed
Ciſil

Core. *bald.* Iude verſe 11. looke Korah.

Corea. *bald, or cold.* 1. Eſd. 5.32.

Corinthus. *fulneſſe, or an ornament.* & Corinthians. *ſtiled a citie and citizens.* Act. 18.1,8. and 1. Cor. 1,2. and 2. Cor. 1.1.

Corim. A meaſure 1 Kings 4.22. and 5.11. it is eighteene gallons of our meaſure, or thereabout.

Cornelius. *of a horne.* A vertuous captaine of Ceſarea. Acts 10.1.* and 11.1, to 19.

Cos, Co, Coo. *idem.* as Coos. 1 Mac. 15.23.

Coſam. *diuining.* Luke 3.28. looke Ioſiah.

Coz. *a thorne, or ſummer.* 1. Chr. 4.8.

Cozbi. *a lyar.* Num 25.8.

¶ Crates. *an harrow, or hurdle.* 2. Mac. 4.29.

Creſcens *growing, or increaſing.* 2. Tim. 4.10.

Creta *giuen to the fleſh.* A countrey now called Candie. 1. Mac. 10.67. Tit. 1.5. The people called Cretes. Acts 2,11. and Cretians who were alwayes lyars, euill beaſts, and ſlow bellies Tit. 1.12.

Criſpus, *curled, or criſped.* A chiefe ruler of the ſynagogue of the Iewes, who with all his houſhold beleeued in Chriſt, & were baptized. Act. 18.8. & 1. Cor. 1.14

¶ Cub *blotting out.* by Cub is ment Arabia Eze. 30.5

Culan. Cuſi, *blacke, or blackeneſs, or heate of an Ethiopian.* Cuſhan-riſhathaim, or Cuſhan-riſhathain. *blackeneſs of iniquities.* The king of Aram-naharaim. Iudg. 3.8. to 12.

Cuſh *blackeneſſe, or heate.* A countrey called now Ethiopia, looke Ethiopia, ſo named of Cuſh the ſonne of Ham. Geneſis 10.6. It is inuironed with the riuer Gihon. Gen. 2.13.

Cuthath. and Chut. *burning.* 2. King. 17.24,30.

¶ Cyrus. *as a wretch, or as an heire, or the wombe,* the king of Perſia who ouer comming & Babylonias, became monarch of the whole world. Dan. 5.30,31. as it was prophecied. Iſa. 4.6,11. He licenceth Zerubbabel with as many Iſraelites as would, to goe into Iudea, to reedifie the temple. 2 Chr. 36.22,23. Ezra 1.1, to 6, according as it was prophecied. Iſa. 14.1,2.* & 44.28. & 45.1, to 9 He reſtoreth all the veſſels which Nebuchad-nezzar had caried away before. Ezra 1.6.* & 6, 5. Dan. 1.2. & 2 kin. 24.13. & 25.14, 15. & 2. Chr. 36.7.

Cyrene. *a welt, or beame of an houſe, or coldnes, or running againſt one, or meeting.* a citie in Africa. 1. Mac. 15.23. Mat. 27.32. Act. 2.10. & 13.1. called Kir. 2. Kin. 16.9. The people called Cyrenians. Act 6.9. & 11.20.

Cyrenius *ruling* The name of the gouernour of Syria. Luke. 2.2.

Cyprus. *faire, or faireneſſe.* An yle. 1. Mac. 15.23. Act. 11, 19, 20. & 27.4. & 36, whoſe people are called Cyprians 2. Mat 4.29.

Cyprus
Cyrus

D

Dabbaſheth, *obiecting infamie, or lying ſlander.* Ioſh. 19.11.

Daberath. *the word, or the thing, or a Bee, or ſubiection,* or after the Syrian ſpeech. *a woman leader, or captaine.* Ioſh. 19.12. and 1. Chr. 6.72.

Dabereh. *idem.* Ioſh 21.28.

Dagon *wheate, or a fiſh.* An idole of the Philiſtims Iudg. 16.23,1. Sam. 5.2.1. Mac. 10.83.

Dalaiah, *the poore of the Lord, or a drawing out, or emptying, or bough, or branch of the Lord, or leane, or barren,* A mans name. 1. Chr. 3.24.

Dalilah *powerfull, or bucket, or conſumer, or leane.* A woman whom Samſon loued, who betrayed him to the Philiſtims. Iudg. 16.4, to 21.

Dalmanutha. *a prepared bucket, or leaues, or a bough prepared, or numbred.* A countrey. Marke 8.10.

Dalmatia *a fruſtratorie lampe, or lightning of vanitie.* A countrey whither Titus trauailed to preach the Goſpel. 2. Tim. 4.10.

Dabbaſheth
Daberath
Dabereh
Dagon
Dalaiah
Dalilah
Dalmanutha
Dalmatia

Dalphon, *the houſe, eaues, or regarding the poore.* Eſt. 9.7. — Delphon

Damaris, *a little wife,* a woman who beleeued in Chriſt at the Preaching of Paul. Acts 17.34.

Damaſcus. *a cup of blood, or blood of a ſacke, or the blood of burning, or of a proſper.* A famous citie of Phenicia, ſometime the head citie of Syria. Of this citie the whole countrey thereabout bare the name, and it lieth betweene the hils of Libanus, and Antilibanus North from Iudea. reade Eze. 47.16,17, and 48.1. & 2. Sam. 8.5. 2. Kin. 8.7,9. & 1 Kin. 11.24. and Ge. 19 2. & 1. Chr 10. 17.5. Can. 7.4. Eze. 27.18. It was wonne by Tiglath Pileſer. 2. Kin. 16.9. againſt it is prophecied. Iſa. 7. 8.4 8,9 & 17.1. Ier. 49 23. Amos 1.3,4,5. Paul preached in it. Acts 9.19,20. and eſcaped death, and how. Acts 9.25. 2. Cor. 11.32,33. — Dumeſec, Dameſek, Dammeſek

Dammim, *bloody, or dead men,* or in the Syrian tongue, *of money.* 1. Sam. 17.1. — Dommim

Dan. *iudging, or iudgement.* A place Geneſ. 14.14. Alſo the ſonne of Iaakob by Bilhah. Gene. 30.6 Alſo a citie wherein a remnant of the tribe of Dan. dwelled, which before was called Laiſh. Iudges 18.28,29 Iſa. 10 30, or Lethem. Ioſh. 19.47,48. The citie bounded the land of Iſrael vpon the South. Deuter. 34.1. and 1. Sam. 3.20. Ezek. 17.9 where Ieroboam erected a golden calfe. 1. Kin. 12.28,29. Amos. 8.14.

Dan is bleſſed of his father. Gene. 49 16,17. His tribe is bleſſed by Moſes. De. 33.22. Their poſſeſſion Ioſh. 19.40, to 49. The Amorites driue the children of Dan. into the mountains. Iudg. 1.34. Of his chiefe in genealogie, looke Ge. 46.23 Nu. 1,12 & 1. Chr. 12.35

Dannah *idem.* as Dan. Ioſh 15.49. — Danna

Daniel. *iudgement of God.* The ſonne of Dauid by Abigail. 1. Chr. 3.1.

Daniel the name of a prophet. Dan. 1.6 Hee would not defile himſelfe with the kings meat. Dan. 1.8 Hee declareth Nabuchad-nezzar his dreame. Dan 2.1.* He is aduanced by the king vnto great dignity. Dan. 2.48. He declareth vnto Nebuchad-nezzar the dreame of the tree. Dan. 4.2.* Hee foreſheweth Belſhazzar that hee ſhould be depriued of his kingdome. Dan. 5. 17.* He was made the third ruler of the realme. Dan. 5.29. Hee was preferred by Darius aboue the three principall rulers, and why. Dan. 6.3. The gouernours of Darius accuſe him to the king, for intriguing the decree made by his and their conſents. Dan 6.12,13. Hee is caſt into the lyons den. Dan. 6.16. and 14.29, to 31. His accuſers are caſt in, and deuoured. Dan. 6. 28. & 14.42. The viſion of the foure beaſts ſignifying the foure Monarchies is declared vnto him. Dan. 7. 1,17.* The Angel Gabriel giueth him intelligence of the 70. weekes. Dan. 9.23,24. Hee was fed by Abacuc. Dan. 14.33, to 42. Hee deliuereth Suſanna from the two wicked Iudges. Dan. 13.45.* Hee deſtroyeth Bel and his temple, and ſlew the Dragon. Dan. 13.1, to 28.

Daphne. *a Bay tree.* 2. Mac. 4.33.

Dara. *generation, the habitation of a ſhepheard, or of fellowſhip, or of iniquitie:* or in the Syrian ſpeech, *an arme.* 1. Chr. 2.6.

Darda, *the dwelling place of knowledge, or the generation of knowledge.* It ſeemeth to bee the ſame which before is called Dara. 1 King. 4.31. — Dorda

Darius. *requiring, or inquiring.* The King of the Medes who with Cyrus his ſonne in law, ouercame Belſhazzar Dan. 5.31.

Darkon. *of generation, or the poſſeſſion, or buying of a dwelling place,* or in the Syrian tongue *a dragon.* Ezra 2.56. — Darcon

Dathan, *cuſtome, or law.* One who with Korah and Abiram

Abiram rebelled against Moses and Aaron, and were swallowed vp quicke of the earth. Numb. 1.3,31, 32.

David, *beloued*. The sonne of Iesai. Ruth. 4.22. and 1.Chr. 2.12.15. Matth. 1.5,6. Luke 3.31,32. 1.Sam. 17.28. God constituteth him king ouer Israel. 1.Sa. 13.14. what manner of man he was. 1.Sam. 19.12. He is annointed king by Samuel 1.Sa. 16.13. & yet afterward fed his fathers sheepe. 1. Sam. 17.15. Iesai sendeth him to Saul with a present 1.Sa. 16.19,20. He was greatly beloued of Saul. 1.Sam. 16.21. Hee is sent by his father with loaues into the Israelites campe. 1.Sa. 17.17,18. Hauing experience of Gods aide against the Lion & Beare, by faith he doubteth not, but he should conquere the great giant Goliath. 1. Sam. 17.31, to 38. of his faith and Sauls want of faith. 1.Sam. 17.32,33,39,40. His armour, what it was. 1.Sa. 17.45. He did all things by God should be glorified as well among Heathen, as Israelites. 1.Sa. 17.47. He slayeth the Philistim. 1.Sam. 17.49,50. He brought 200 foreskins of the Philistims vnto Saul, and maried Michal. 1. Sam. 18.17. God was with David, and therefore Saul feared him. 1.Sam. 18.28, 29. David and Ionathan make a couenant together. 1.Sam. 18.3. Saul commanded that David should be slaine. 1.Sam. 19.1. As he was playing on the harpe before Saul, Saul purposed to haue killed him. 1. Sam. 19.9,10. His name was much set by among Sauls seruants. 1. Sam. 18. 30. Hee slew the Philistims with a great slaughter. 1. Sam. 19. 8. Fleeing from the presence of Saul, he went to Samuel. 1. Sa. 19. 18. He is pursued by Saul, and his messengers, who prophecying, forgate wherefore they were come, and to be escaped. 1. Sam. 19.20.* & 20.1. Hee deceiueth Saul. 1. Sa. 20.5,6. Being troubled in Spirit, he made his complaint to Ionathan. 1. Samu. 20.2. He renueth his couenant with Ionathan 1. Sa. 20.23 He hideth himselfe from Saul. 1. Sam. 20.24. Fleeing from Saul hee came to Abimelech the Priest. 1. Sam. 21.1. He eateth of the shewbread 1. Sam. 21.6. By Dauids example, who by hunger was constrained to eate of the shewbread, Christ excuseth his disciples, who by like necessity were driuen to gather eares of corne vpon the Sabbath. Matth. 12.1, to 5. Marke 2. 23, to 27. Luke 6.1, to 6.

David being afraide of Achish counterfeiteth madnes. 1. Sam. 21.12,13. All that were in debt, and bitter in mind, came to David, and he was their captaine 1. Sa. 22.2. Doeg reuealeth him vnto Saul. 1. Sam. 22.9. David saueth Keilah by the counsell of the Lord and afterward departeth into the wilderneſſe of Ziph. 1. Sa. 23.1, to 16. He dwelleth in the holdes at Engedi, whither Saul pursueth him. 1. Sam. 24.1,2,3. He cutteth off the lappe of his garment. 1. Sam. 24.4, to 9. He declareth to Saul his innocency. 1. Sam. 24. 12. He sweareth to Saul, that hee will destroy his seed. 1. Sam. 24 22,23. He sendeth to Nabal for food, which was denyed him. 1 Sa 25.5, to 12. Dauid minding to be reuenged of Nabal, is pacified by the wisedome of Nabals wife. 1. Sa. 25.23, to 36. He giueth God thankes for Nabals death, & marrieth his wife. 1. Samu. 25.39, to 43. Hee spareth Saul againe, and taketh away his speare and a pot of water standing at his head. 1. Sam. 26.7,* fearing to perish he fleeth to Achish king of Gath. 1. Sa. 27.1, to 5. Of whom he obtaineth the citie Ziklag to dwell in. 1. Sa. 27.5.6. He is made the keeper of Achish person. 1. Sam. 28. 1,2. Dwelling among the Philistims hee slew many of them, and perswaded Achish they were Iewes which he destroyed. 1. Samuel 27.8.* Going with Achish to fight against Saul, he is sent backe againe, and why. 1. Sam. 29.2.* his two wiues taken prisoners. 1. Sam. 30.5. He comforteth himselfe, & seeketh counsell of the Lord, ouertaketh the Amalekites, and recouereth his two wiues. 1 Samu. 30.6, to 20. Hee mourneth for Saul and Ionathans death. 2. Sam. 1. 12. He causeth the messenger to be slaine, who vaunted to haue slaine Saul. 2. Sam. 1.15.

David by the counsell of the Lord, returned to his countrey after Sauls death. 2. Sam. 2.1,2,3. Hee is annointed king ouer Iudah. 2. Sam 2.4 The children borne to him in Hebron. 2. Sam. 3.2, to 6 and 1 Chro. 3.1, to 5. Hee recouereth his wife Michal by Abners meanes. 2. Samuel. 3 12, to 17. He lamenteth Abners death. 2. Samu. 3.33.* Hee curseth Iacob for slaying Abner. 2. Sam. 3.28,29. Hee is annointed king ouer Israel. 2. Sam 5.3. He taketh the forte of Zion, which is called the citie of Dauid 2. Sam. 5.7. His children borne in Ierusalem. 2. Sam. 5.14, to 17. and 1. Chro. 3.5, to 10. Hee discomfiteth the Philistims. 2. Sam. 5. 17.* He playeth before the Arke of the Lord vpon instruments 2. Sam. 6.5. and for dauncing there, Michal despiseth him. 2. Sam. 6. 16,* 21. Hee blesseth his familie. 2. Sam. 6. 20. He refresheth the people after the Arke was placed. 2. Sam. 6. 17, 18, 19. Hee praiseth God for his promise touching his posteritie. 2. Sam. 7. 18.* 1. Chron. 17. 16.* He vanquisheth the Philistims. 2. Sam. 8. 1, 2. & 1. Chron. 18. 1, 2. He maketh Syria tributary. 2. Sam. 8. 6. He dedicateth the vessels gotten of the Gentiles. 2. Sam. 8, 10, 11. He restoreth Sauls possessions vnto Mephibosheth. 2. Sam. 9. 7.* Hee sendeth his seruants vnto Hanun to comfort him. 2. Sam. 10. 2. and 1. Chro. 19. who euill entreateth them. 2. Sam. 10. 3, 4 and 1. Chro. 19. 3, 4.

David committeth adultery with Bath-sheba Vrias wife, and causeth him to be murthered. 2. Sam. 11 2, to 26. He marrieth Bath-sheba. 2. Samuel 11. 27. Nathan by a parable reproueth the fact. 2. Sam. 12. 1 to 13. Hee acknowledgeth his sinne, & is forgiuen, and suffereth patiently Gods correction 2. Sam. 12. 13, to 24. Hearing of Amnons death he tare his garments, and lay on the ground. 2 Sa. 13. 30. 31. He mortifieth himselfe by fasting bare footed from Absalom. 2 Sam. 15. 30 He giueth Mephibosheths goods to Ziba his seruant. 2. Sam. 16. 4. He reuengeth not the outrage done to him by Shimei 2. Sa. 16. 10, 11, 12. Vnderstanding of Ahitophels counsel to Absalom, hee fleeth 2. Sa. 17. 21, 22. He & his people almost famished are by Gods prouidence relieued 2. Sam. 17. 27, 28, 29. He commandeth not to slay Absalom, but kindly to entreate him. 2. Sam. 18. 5. But hearing of his death, he lamenteth. 2. Sa. 18. 33. At Ioabs perswasion, he discerneth his seruice & ioyfully receiueth his army. 2. Sa. 19. 8. His ten concubines which Absalom had deflowres, he put in ward, but lay not with them. 2. Sa. 20. 3

Dauids foure battailes against the Philistims. 2. Sam. 21. 15.* & 1. Chro. 20. 4.* He causeth the bones of Saul and Ionathan to be buried. 2. Sam. 21. 12, to 15. His long for his deliuerance from his enemies. 2. Sam 22.* His worthies. 2. Sam. 23. 8.* 1. Chron. 11 10.* His last words. 2. Sam 23. 1, to 8. The spirit of the Lord spake by him. 2. Sam. 23 2. He is moued by God to number his people, that hee might be punish them for their sinnes. 2. Samu. 24. 1 and 1. Chro. 21. 1, 2. Three punishments are offered to him for this offence. 2. Sam. 24. 13. and 1. Chr. 21. 12. Seeing his people destroyed for his sinne, hee prayeth the Lord to spare them, and punish him and his fathers house. 2. Sam. 24. 17. and 1. Chron. 21. 17.

Who went with David when he fled from Saul. 1. Chr. 12. 1, to 14. He appointeth ministers to serue before the Lord. 1, Ch. 16. 4. He prepareth for the building of

of the Temple, and appointeth Salomon to build the same. 1. Chr. 22. 3, to 17. He ordaineth Salomon king. 1. Chron. 23. 1. He numbreth the Leuites, and assigneth their offices. 1. Chr. 23. 3.* To the sonnes of Aaron their 1. Chron. 24. 3.* Hee ordaineth singers with their places, and porters with their courses. 1. Chron. 25. 1.* and 26. 1.* And princes to serue the king. 1. Chron. 27. 1.* Because hee was forbidden to build the Temple, hee prepareth Salomon to performe it. 1. Chr. 28. 2. to 11. He giueth Salomon the patterne how the temple and apperteinances should be made. 1. Chro. 28. 11.* What David and his princes offered toward the building. 1. Chr. 29. 1, to 9. Abishag a faire young maide cherisheth David in olde age. 1. kings 1. 1, to 5. Drawing neere vnto death, hee giueth Salomon his charge. 1. kings 2. 1, to 10. Dauids death, and time of his reigne. 2. kings 2. 10, 11. and 1. Chr. 29. 26.*

The praise of Dauid. Eccles 47. 2, to 12. His kingdome abideth for euer. 1. kings 8. 13. Hee followed the Lord with all his heart. 1. kings 14. 8. Saue onely in the matter of Uriah. 1. kings 15. 5. God would not take all the kingdome from Salomon nor his sonne for Dauids sake. 1. kings 11. 34, 35. Dauid foreshewed the resurrection of Christ. Actes 2. 25, to 32. Christ greater then Dauid, Matt. 22. 43, to 46. Marke 12. 35, 36, 37 Luke 20. 41, to 45. Dauid is called a Prophet. Matth. 27. 35. and Gods seruant. Luke 1. 69. Actes 4. 25. Hee bare the figure of Christ. Mat. 27. 35, 36. Matt. 12. 36. John 2. 17. and 15. 25. Hebr. 2. 12.

Debir, *an oratour*, or *word*. a citie called Kiriath-sannah. Iosh. 15. 49. and Kirath-sepher. Iosh. 15. 15. taken by Ioshua. Iosh. 10. 38, to 40. Also the king of Eglon. Iosh. 10. 3.

Deborah, *a word*, or *Bee*. The name of Rebekahs nurse. Gene. 24. 59. her death. Gene. 35. 8. Also a Prophetesse, who iudged Israel. Iudg. 4. 4. and sent Barak against Sisera. Iudg. 4. 6.* Her song. Iudg. 5. 1.*

Decapolis, *of ten cities*, a countrey. Matth. 4 25. and Marke 5. 20. and 7. 31.

Dedan, *the beloued of those*. The sonne of Raamath. Genesis 10. 7.

Dedanim, *idem*. 25. 13.

Dehaue, *of the generation*. Ezra. 4. 9.

Dekar, *force*, 1. Kings 4. 9.

Delaiah, *the poore of the Lord*. 1. Chr. 3. 24.

Deliah *idem* 1. Chr. 24. 18.

Delilah, looke Dalilah.

Delphon, *regarding posterity*. Esther 9. 7.

Delos, *declaring*, a countrey. 1. Mac. 15. 23.

Demas, *the common sort*, or *seruing the people*. Coloss. 4. 14 and 2. Tim. 4. 10. Phil. 24.

Demetrius, *belonging to Ceres*. Sonne of Seleucus. 1 Mac. 7. 1. He slayeth Antiochus, and enioyeth his kingdome. 1. Mac. 7. 4. Hee sendeth Bacchides and Alcimus to afflict the Iewes. 1. Mac. 7. 8, 9. He sendeth Nitanor to destroy the Iewes. 2. Mac. 14. 12, 13. He would make league with Ionathan: but hee refuseth, and ioyneth with Alexander, who slayeth Demetrius 1. Mac. 10. 3, to 53.

Demetrius, sonne of the said Demetrius, succeedeth Ptolomeus. 1. Mac. 10. 67. and couenanteth with Ionathan to set Iudea free. 1. Mac. 11. 19, to 38. but being deliuered by Ionathan, he breake couenant. 1. Mac. 11. 53 and was ouercome by Arsaces. 1. Mace 14. 3.

Also Demetrius a Muer smith, a wicked man. Actes. 19. 24.*

Demetrius, a man of good report. 3. John 12.

Demophon, *slaying the people*. 2. Mac. 12. 2.

Denis *from heauen*, or *by diuine inspiration*, or *pricked*, or *moued forward*, a man surnamed Areopagita, who beleeued in Christ at the preaching of Paul Act. 17. 34.

Derbe, *enclosed in*, a citie. Actes 14. 5. Derben

Deuel, *know God*. Num. 1. 14. Duel

Deuteronomie, *a second law*. The fift booke of Moses, which the king is commanded to reade, and why. Deut. 17. 18.* It is declared vnto the people Deut. 1. 5 Moses wrote it, and deliuered it vnto the Priests and Elders, and why. Deut. 31. 9, to 14. Hee caused it to be laid in the side of the Arke, & why Deut. 31. 26, 27. God commaundeth Ioshua to reade and meditate in Deuteronomie day and night, and why. Iosh. 1. 8. Iosshua causeth it to bee both written vpon stones, and to be read vnto the people. Iosh. 8. 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35. The booke of Deuteronomie is found in the Temple. 2. kings 22. 8. 2. Chr. 34. 14, 15. Iosiah causeth it to be read before all the people. 2. king. 23. 2. and 2. Chron. 34. 30.

Diana, a latine word of Dies, *the Day*, for that it giueth light like the day, and therefore the moone is so called. An idole: the Goddesse whom the Ephesians extolled with this commendation, *great is Diana of the Ephesians*. Actes 19. 28. Diane

Diklah, *hu diminishing*. Gen. 10. 27. Decle

Dibon, *abundance of knowledge*, or *an abounding sonne*. Num 21. 30. and Isa 15. 2.

Dibon-gad, *the abundance of a happy sonne*, or *the abundance of vnderstanding*, or *of the building of happinesse*. Numb. 33. 45.* Deblaim

Diblaim, *a cluster of figs*, or *paste of drie figs*, the father of Gomer Hos. 1. 3. Diblaim

Diblathaim, *idem*. a citie. Eze. 6. 14. Deblath

Diblathaim, *idem*, a citie. Jeremie 48. 22. Deblathaim

Dibri, *an Oratour*, or *my word*. Leuit. 24. 12. Daber

Didymus, *a twinne*. John 11. 16. Didimus

Dileam, *poore*, or *answere of the poore*. Iosh. 15. 38. Delean

Dimon, *where it is red*. Isai. 15. 9. Dimona

Dimonath, *a dunghill*, a citie. Iosh. 15. 22.

Dinah, *iudgement*. The daughter of Iaakob by Leah Gen. 30. 21. she is rauished. Gen. 34. 1, 2. Dina

Dinaie, *iudges*, 1. Esdras. 4. 9. Denaba

Dinhabath, *his iudgement in those things*. A citie in Edom. Gen. 36. 32.

Dionysius, looke Denis.

Dioscorinthius, *a heauenly ornament*. The name of a month. 2. Mac. 11. 21. Diotrephes

Diothrephes, *nourished by Iupiter*. 3. John 9. Disan

Dishan, *a threshing*, one of the children of Seir, and Dishon, *fatnesse*, or *ashes*, an other of his children. Genesis 36. 21. Dishon

Dizahab, *where much gold is*. Deut. 1. 1. Dizarab

¶ Dodai, *beloued*. 1. Chron. 27. 4. Dudia

Dodanah, *loue*. 2. Chron. 20. 37. Dodanah

Dodanim, *beloued*. Gene. 10. 4. Rodanim

Dodo, *his vncle*. 1. Chro. 11. 12.

Doeg, *careful*, Sauls chiefe heardman. 1. Sam. 21. 7. who to curry fauor with his master, reuealeth where hee had seene Dauid. 1 Sam. 22. 9. and afterward slew the Priests of the Lord, at the commandement of Saul, when none of his other seruants would. 1. Sam. 22. 17, 18, 19.

Dopkah, *a knocking*. Num. 33. 12. Daphe

Dor, *generation*. Iosh. 11. 2. Iudges 1. 27. looke Cappadocia. Daphka

Dorcas, *a Doe*, or *Roebucke*, &c. a woman. Act. 9. 36.

Dorda, *generation of knowledge*. 1 king. 4. 31.

Dositheus, *giuing to God*. 2. Mac. 12. 19.

Dothan, *the law*, or *customs*. Gene. 37. 17. Dotham

¶ Drachma, and Drachmes. A certaine coyne. 2. Mac. 10. 20. and Luke 15. 8. Darchme

Drusilla, *sprinkled ouer with dewe*. Actes 24. 25. Dume

¶ Dumah, *silence*, or *likenesse*. Gen 25. 14.

Dura, *generation*, or *habitation*. Dan. 3. 1.

Jebal
Obed
Abde-melech
Abedmelech

Heber

Abiasaph

Hebron
Abran
Hebronah
Hebrona
Abrona
Ecbatanis
Ecbatane

Ecbathana
Anna
Adnah
Adna
Idumea
Idumean

Edrai
Egla
Gallim

AEgypt
AEgyptians

E

Ebal, *an heape of encientnesse*, Genesis 36.23. Also a Mount. Deut. 27.4, 13.

Ebed, *a seruant*. Judges 9.26.

Ebed-melech, *seruant of the King*, a blacke Moore, Eunuch vnto Zedekiah. Jerem. 38.7. At his suit Jeremie was taken out of the dungeon. Jeremie 38.8, to 14. Ebed-melech was deliuered out of captiuity because he put his trust in the Lord. Jeremie 39.17, 18.

Eben-ezer, *the stone of helpe*. 1. Sam. 4.1.

Eber, *passing, passage*, or *anger*. The sonne of Selah. Gen. 11.14. His children. Gen. 10.25.

Ebiasaph, *a father bringing into one*, or *a gathering father*. Bozahs sonne. 1. Chr. 6.37. and 9.19. also the sonne of Elkana. 1. Chr. 6.23. see Abiasaph.

Ebron, *a going ouer*, or *passing from one place to another*, or *anger*. a city. Iosh. 19.28.

Ebronah, *going*, or *passing ouer*, or *being angry*. A place where the Israelites rested. Num 33.34.

¶ Ecbatane, *the brother of death*. A strong city. Judeth 1.1. Tob. 3.7. and 2 Mac. 9.3.

¶ El, *witnesse*. Iosh 22.34.

Eden, *pleasure*, or *delight*. Gene. 2.8. Isai. 31.16. and 2. kings 19.12.

Eder, *a flocke*. a mans name. 1. Chr. 23.23. also a citie. Iosh. 15.21. also a tower, as some thinke, neere Bethlehem. Mich. 4.8. where the Angels told the shepheards of Christs birth. Luke 2.8.

Edna, *euerlasting rest*, or *pleasure*. Certaine names. 1. Chr. 12.10 Ezra 10.30. Tob 7.2.

Edom, *earthly, bloody*, or *red*. The surname of Esau. Gen. 25.30. Of him the country of Edom was so named. Ge. 36.31. So an Edomite, that is, *earthly*, or *bloodie*, is a man of that countrey. 1. kings 11.14. The Edomites denied the Israelites passage through their country. Num. 20.14, to 22. The Iewes were commanded not to abhorre an Edomite, and why. Deut. 23.7. The ruine of Edom is foretold. Numb. 24.19. Psal. 137.7. Isa. 21.11. and 34.6. Jere. 49.7. Lam. 4.21. and why. Amos 1.11, 12. Ezeki. 25.8, 12. & 35.2. *Obad. 1.1.* Edom. 1. king. 11.15, 16. The Edomites become Dauids seruants. 2. Sam. 8.14. They rebelled. 2. kings 8. 20, 21, 22. They are smitten and ouercome by Iudah. 2. Kings 14.7, 10. and 2. Chr. 25.11. see Esau.

Edrei, *the heape of strength*, or *might*. Deut 1.4. & 3.10.

¶ Eglah, *a calfe*, or *charet*. 2. Sam. 3.5 & 1. Chr. 3.3

Eglaim, *drops of the sea*. Isa. 15.8.

Eglon, *a calfe*, or *charet*, a city whereof Debir was king. Ios. 10.1, 4. also the king of the Moabites Iudg. 3.12. whom Ehud slew in his chamber. Iudg. 3.21, 22

Egypt, *anguish*, or *tribulations*. In Hebrew Mizraim, a countrey of Aphrica vpon the Westside of Iudea the people called Egyptians. This countrey tooke his name of Mizraim the sonne of Ham. Gen. 10.6. & 1. Chr. 1.8. Psal. 78.51. and 105.23. It was not lawfull for the Hebrews to eat with the Egyptians. Gen 43.32. They account the keepers an abomination. Genes. 46.34. Abraham went downe into Egypt, to auoid famine, Ge. 12.10. *Hee returned thence very rich.* Gene. 13.1, 2. Seuen yeeres of plentie, and seuen yeeres of famine in Egypt. Ge 41.53, 54. Iaakob & his houshold enter into Egypt. Gen. 46.26. The Egyptians for want of money sell vnto Ioseph all that they had. Gen 47.16, to 27. Egypt sore plagued. Exod. 7.1. *Ge 8.1. *Ge 9.1. *Ge 10.1. *Ge 11.1. *according to the word. Exod. 3.18. The captiuitie in Egypt is propheced. Ge. 15.13, 14. it beginneth Exo. 1.11. *Act. 7.17. Deliuerance from thence is praised. Gen. 15.14. & 40.1. & 48.21. & 50.23. Ex. 3.10. & 6.1. & fulfilled. & they go forth with 600000. men Exo. 12.36, 37, 38. *Num 33.1. *and 14.*Num. 33.1. Deut. 16.1. Hosea 13.4. after they had soiourned there 430. yeeres. Exod. 12.40, 41. God commanded to spoyle the Egyptians. Exod. 3.22. & 11.2. & 12.35. The first borne of euery thing in Egypt die. Exod. 12, 29, 30. Of the ruine of Egypt, and deliuerance of Israel, read Wisd. 19.1, to 11. Exod. 14.27. *The Israelites desire to returne to Egypt. Exod. 14.10, 11, 12. & 16.1, 2, 3. & 17.1, 2, 3. Numb 11.1. & 14.1, 2, 3, 4. & 20.2, 3, 4, 5. against Egypt, is prophesied. Isa. 18.1. *19.1. *& 20.1. *Jer. 43. 7. & 44.24. & 46.2. *Eze. 29.1. *& 30.1. *& 32.1, to 12. Of the realme of Egypt, and the alliance of the same: and of the warre against the land of Syria, Looke Dan. 11.17. Deliuerance out of Egypt (as the greatest benefit) is often remembred. Exod 20.1, 2, 3. Leuit. 22. 33. & 26.13. Deut. 4.37. & 5.6. & 7.8. & 8.14. & 16.1, 3, 6 Iudg. 2.1. & 6.8, 9. & 1. Sam. 10.18. & 2. kin. 17.7. Mic. 6.4. The Egyptians went forth against Iudah. 2 Chr. 12.2, 3, 4, 5. Egypt was won by the king of Babel. 2. kin. 24.7. allanted of Antiochus. 1. Mac. 1.11, to 23. Into Egypt Christ fleeth before Herod. Matt. 2.13, 14, 15. & returneth thence. Matt. 2.19, 20, 21. The Egyptians after their afflictions forsake their idoles, and honour God, vpon the onely altar, Iesus Christ. Isai. 19. 19. *Hoshea seeketh ayde of the Egyptians, and rebelleth against the king of Assur. 2. Kings 17.4.

Ehud, *praysing*. A iudge whom God had raised to deliuer the Israelites, from the seruitude of Eglon king of Moab. Iudg. 3.15. Ehud slayeth Eglon. Iudg. 3.20, to 31. — Eod Abud

¶ Ekar, *barren, feeble, without strength*. 1. Chr. 2.27. — Acar

Ekron, *barrennesse*. a citie. Jeremie 25.20. The citizens called Ekronites. Iosh. 13.3. This citie Iudah tooke Iudges 1.18. They send the Arke of God out of their bounds, and why. 1. Sam. 5.10, 11, 12. — Accaron Akaron Akaronites Akaronites

¶ Eladah, *Gods eternitie*. 1. Chr. 7.20. — Elada

Elah, *an elme*, or *oke*. A valley. 1. Sam. 17.2. Also a duke of Edom. Gen. 36.41. Also the name of a King. 1. kings 16.6, 8, to 15. — Ela

Elam, *a young man*, or *virgine*. Genesis 10.22. of him came the Elamites. Of the countrey and people, reade Isai. 11.11. and 22.6. Jeremie 49.34. *Isa. 13.1. *Ezekiel 32.24. Dan. 8.2. Actes 2.9. — AElam AElamites

Elasah, *the doings of God*. Ezra 10.22. Jeremy 29.3. — Elasa

Elath, *strength*. a citie. Deut. 2.8. and 2. Kings 14. 22. and 16.6.* — Elath

Elchanan, *the mercie of God*. 2. Sam. 23.24. — Elhanan

Eldaah, *the knowledge of God*. Gen. 25.4. — Eldaa

Eldad, *God beloued*. Num. 11.26. — Elad

Eleadah, *Gods testimonie*, or *witnesse of God*. 1. Chron. 7.21. — Elead

Elealeh, *Gods ascension* a citie. Nu. 32.37. Isa. 15.4. — Eleali

Eleasah or Eleasaph, *the worke*, or *doings of God*. 1. Chron. 2.39. and 8.37. — Eleale Elasa

Eleazar, *the helpe*, or *ayde of God*. Sonne of Aaron. Exod. 6.23. One of the diuiders of the land of Canaan Iosh. 14.1, as was commanded. Numb. 34.17. He is anointed by Moses. Leuit. 8.13. after Aarons death he became hie Priest. Num 20.28. Deut. 10.6. He vseth Iosh 24.33. him succeedeth Phinehas. Exod. 6.25 Numbers 25.11. — Eleazer Heli

Ali of the sonne of Abinadab. 1. Samuel 7.1. Also the sonne of Aaron. 1. Maccabees 6.43. also a principall Scribe. 2. Mac 6.18. also Iosephs great grandfather. Mate 1.15, 16.

Eleph, *leaning*. A citie. Iosh 18.28.

Elhanah, *giuen of God*. 2 Sam 21.19.

Elhanan, *Gods grace*, or *mercy*. 2 Sam. 23.24.

Eli, *the offering*, or *lifting vp*. The father of the two wicked priests Hophni and Phinehas. 1. Sam. 1. He desireth of God to graunt the petition of Hannah. 1. Sam. 1.17. Samuel is deliuered vnto him, as a pro-

(ses

sent to the Lord. 1. Sam. 1.22. * The sinne of Elies sonnes causeth the people to abhorre the Lordes offering. 1. Sam. 2.17. Hee is threatned, because hee bare with their wickednesse. 1. Sam. 2.27. * Hee reproueth their wickednesse, but punisheth them not. 1. Sam. 2. 23, 24, 25. Hearing of the punishment ordained for him, hee pumbleth himselfe to Gods good pleasure. 1. Sam. 3.18. His children are slaine. 1. Sam. 4.11. and hee being nineteene eighe yeeres olde, hearing they were dead, & the Arke of God taken, brake his neche, after he had iudged Israel fortie yeeres. 1. Sam. 4.13, to 20.

Also the name of Iosephs father in law, for Eli other-wise called Joachim, was father to the virgin Marie, whom Ioseph married. Luke 3.23. Matt. 1.16.

Eliab, *God my father*, or *my God the father*, Sonne of Pallu the sonne of Reuben. Num. 26.8. also the sonne of Helon. Num. 2.9. also Dauids eldest brother. 1. Samuel 16.6. and 17.28.

Eliacim, *God arriseth*, or *the resurrection of God*, Certaine mens names. Matt. 1.13. Luke 3.30.

Eliada, *the knowledge of God*. 1. Chr. 3.8.

Eliadah, *idem*. Father of Rezon. 1. Kings 11.23.

Eliah, *God the Lord*. 1. Chr. 8.27.

Eliakim, *the resurrection of God*, or *God ariseth*. Hilkias sonne. 2. Kings 18.18. Esai. 22.20. Also Iosiahs sonne, whom Pharaoh Nechoh made king in his fathers stead. 2. Kings 23.34. and called him Iehoiakim 2. Chr. 26.4.

Eliam, *the people of God*, The sonne of Ahithophel. 2 Sam. 23.34.

Elias, looke Elijah.

Eliasaph, *the Lord increaseth*, a Captaine of the Gaites. Num. 1.14.

Eliashib, *the Lord returneth* 1. Chr. 3.24 & 24.12.

Eliatha, *my God commeth*, or *thou art my God*. 1. Chronicles 25.4.

Elidad, *the beloued of God*. Num. 34.21.

Eli, Eli, lamasabachthani. Matth. 27.46.

Elihoenai, *to the Lord mine eyes*. 1 Chr. 26.3.

Eliel, *God*, or *my God*. 1. Chr. 5.23. and 11.46.

Elienai, *vnto him mine eyes*. 1. Chr. 8.20.

Elihaba, *my God the Father*. 2. Sam. 23.32.

Eliezer, *the helpe of God*. Gene. 15.2. also the sonne of Moses. Exod. 18.4. also the sonne of Zichri. Luk. 3.29

Elihoenai, *the God of mine eyes*. Ezra 8.4.

Elihoreph, *the God of youth*. 1. Kings 4.3.

Elihu, *my God himselfe*, or *he is my God*. One of Iobs friends, the sonne of Barachel. Job 32.2. Who proueth that age maketh not a man wise, but the spirit of God. Job 32.7. Hee commeneth the iustice of God, Job 34.10. and 36.6. also the names of certaine men. 1. Sam 1.1. and 1. Chron. 12.20.

Elijah, *God the Lord*, or *a strong Lord*. A Prophet, who foretold the famine to come among the Israelites. 1. kin. 17.1. and Iames 5.17. He is fed by the rauens. 1. king. 17.6. sent vnto the widow of Zarephath, where he raised her sonne to life. 1. kin. 17.9. * Luke 4.26. sent by God vnto Ahab. whom he holdeth reproueth, and after both mocketh Baals priests, & slayeth them. 1. kin. 18. 1, to 41. Of his zeale for the Lord. 1. kings 19.20. By prayer he obtaineth raine. 1. kin. 18.42. * Iam. 5.18. He is persecuted by Iezebel. 1. kings 19.2. Fleeing from her being almost famished, he desireth to die, but is nourished by an Angel. 1. kings 19.4, 5. In the strength of which meat he trauaileth 40. dayes. and 40. nights. 1. kin. 19.8. Hauing seene the horrible tempest, & spoken with God, he tooke such courage, that hee was no more afraid of Iezebel. 1. ki. 19.11, to 15. He is commanded to anoynt Hazael, Iehu and Elisha. 1. king. 19.15. * He reproueth Ahab, and foretelleth his and Iezebels death. 1. kings 21.19, to 25. He reproueth Ahaziah, and why. 1. Kings 1.16. At his prayer fire came from heauen, and destroyed two rapsines with their men. 2. kings 1.10, 11, 12. He was an hairie man, and girded with a girdle of leather. 2. Kings 1.8. He diuideth the water of Iordan. 2. Kings 2.8. He is taken vp into heauen by a whirlewinde. 2. Kings 2.11. Christ interpreteth that Eliah, promised in Malachi, was Iohn Baptist. Matth. 11.10, 14. and 17.12. Marke 9.13. Luke 1.17. Hee was seene at the transfiguration of Christ. Matt. 17.3. Mark. 9.4 Luke 9.28. He is praised. Eccles. 48.1, 10, 13.

Elika, *the pelicane of God*. 2. Sam. 23.25. — Elica

Elim, *Rammes*. Exod. 15.27. Num. 33.9. — Elimas

Elmais, *sudden feares*. a city. 1. Mac. 6.1. Tob 2.10. — Elimade

Elimelech, *my God the King*, or *the counsell of God*. — Eli-melech

The husband of Naomi. Ruth 1.2. — Elmelech

Elioenai, *to him mine eyes*. 1. Chr. 3.23. — Elioenai

Elionai, *vnto the Lord mine eyes* 1. Chr. 4.36.

Eliphal, *a miracle of God*, 1. Chr. 11.35. — Elipelet

Eliphalet, *the God of deliuerance*. One of Dauids sons. 1. Chr. 3.8. and 14.5. and 2. Sam. 5.16. Also the sonne of Ahasbai. 2. Sam. 23.34. — Elipheler Elpaler

Eliphaz, *the endeauour of God*. One of Iobs friendes. Iob 2.11. who reproueth him of impatience. Iob 4.5. Vpon reason of Iobs afflictions, hee would proue him to be faithlesse. Iob 4.7. Another argument of Eliphaz, taken of the righteousnesse of God. Iob 4.17. He perswadeth to proue Iob wicked, in that he only he spared, and the wicked punished. Iob 5.1, 2. * and so reproueth him of Arrogancy. Iob 15.2. * — Eliphas

Also Esaus sonne by Adah Gen. 36.4. — Eliphale

Eliphaleh, *the God of Iudgement*. 1. Chr. 15.18, 21.

Elisabet, see Elisheba.

Elisha, *my God saueth*, or *the helpe of God*. The sonne of Shaphat, whom Eliah anoynted Prophet in his roome. 1. Kings 19.16. Elisha sacrificeth a couple of oxen, giueth thankes to God, & immediately followeth his vocation. 1. Kin. 19.21. He was called to be a Prophet from ꝑ plough taile. 1. Kin. 19.19, 20. He craueth of Eliah to haue his spirit double vpon him. 2. Kings 2.9. The children of the Prophets, seeing him replenished with Gods spirit, fall to the ground before him. 2. Kin. 2.15. He diuideth the water of Iordan with his cloke. 2. Kings 2.14. The children that mocke him are deuoured of two beares. 2. Kings 2.23, 24. Hee casteth salt into the poysoned waters, and healeth them. 2. Kings 2.21. He prophecyeth while ꝑ minstrel playeth. 2. King. 3.15. He obtaineth water at Gods hands for the armie of Israel. 2. Kings 3.17. Being relieued by a rich woman, he obtaineth a child for her in recompence thereof. 2. Kings. 4.8, to 18. And by his prayer raiseth him againe from death. 2. Kings 4.18, to 38. Casting meale into a pot of portage, he made the same fit nourishment for the children of the Prophets which before they thought had bin poysoned. 2. kin. 4.38, to 42

God by Elisha healeth Naaman of his poyse. 2. kings 5.1, to 15. Luke 4.27. Of whom he would take no reward, because he would not sell the gift of God. 2. kin. 5.15, to 20. In the time of dearth with 20 loaues he fed an hundred men. 2. king. 4.42, 43, 44. He causeth yron to swimme. 2. kings 6.6. He foretelleth the king of Israel, of the comming and intent of the Aramites. 2. kings 6.8, 9. The king of Aram, offended with his being preuented by Elisha, sent an armie to take him, which armie by the prayer of Elisha were so blinded, that they were led into Samaria. 2. kings 6. 10, to 21. Elisha sitting in his house, heareth what Iehoram purposed against him. 2. kings 6.32.

For the sore of Elisha the king ransoth to be restored vnto the Shunammite all her goods. 2. king. 8.6. Gehezi reciteth to the king the miracles which Elisha had

Elisa
Elisha

Elisama
Elisaphat
Elizabeth
Elisabeth
Elizabet
Elisheba
Eliu

Eleanah
Elcana
Eleoshite
Eleseus

Elasar

Almodad

Elpaal
Elpharam

Adath

Elpaal
Eleheken
Elthec
Elthecon
Eltholad

Eleusai

Elisabad
Elizaphan

Simalcue
Simalchuel

Emaus

Amophi

bad wrought.2.kin.8.4,5. He foretelleth plentie of victuals vnto the Samaritanes. 2.kin.7.1. He foretelleth the Shunamite of 7. yeeres famine to come. 2.kin.8.1.

Ben-hadad sendeth vnto Elisha for the recouering of his health. 2.kings 8.7,8. Elisha weeping foretelleth Hazael the euils that hee should doe to Israel. 2. kings 8.10,11,12,13. Being sicke he foretelleth king Joash how many victories he should haue against the Aramites 2.king.13.14.to 20. He dieth. 2.kin.13.20. a dead body being cast into his sepulchre, and touching his bones, riseth to life. 2.Kings 13.21. He is praised. Ecclus.48.12.

Elishah. *it is God*, or *the lambe of God*. Sonne of Iauan. Gen.10.4. Also certaine yles, called by that name. Ezek.27.7.

Elishama. *the God of hearing*. Num.1.10.2.Sa.5.16.

Elishaphat. *my God iudgeth*. 2.Chr.32.1.

Elisheba. *the oath of God*, or *the fulnesse of God*, Aminadabs daughter, and Aarons wife. Exod.6.23. Also Zacharias wife, who being long barren, at length bare Iohn Baptist. Luke 1.5,7,13.

Elishua. *God keeping safe*, Dauids son. 2.Sam.5.15.

Eliab, *God of praise*. Eliazars father. Mat.1.14.

Elizur, *the strength of God*. Num.1.5.

Elkanah. *the Zeale of God*. The sonne of Korah. Exo. 6.24. Also the name of Samuels father. 1.Sam.1.1,19

Elkeshite. *late*, or *in the euening*, or *the hardnes, or rigour of God*. an inhabitant of Elkosh, a village of Galile in the tribe of Simeon. Because Nahum the Prophet was borne there, he is called an Elkeshite. Nah.1.1.

Ellasar. *a departing*, or *reuolting from God*, or *rebellious to God*. a countrey in Asia called Pontus. Genesis 14.1. Actes 2.9.

Elmoded, *the measure of God*, or *God measureth*. The sonne of Iokтan. Gen.10.26. and 1.Chr.1.20.

Elnaam. *Godsfiercenesse*. 1.Chr.11.46.

Elnathan. *God hath giuen*, or *Gods gift*. 2.king.24.8. Jeremie 26.22.

Eloi, Eloi, lamasabachthani. Marke 15.34.

Elon. *strong*. Gen.26.34. Of him came the Elonites. Num.26.29. Also a Iudge. Iudg.12.11,12. Also one of Salomons twelue officers. 1.kings 4.9.

Eleth. *oliues*. a city. 2 Chr.8.17. and 26.2.

Elpalet, looke Eliphalet.

Elphaal. *Gods worke*. 1.Chr.8.11,12.

Eltekeh. *the case of God*. a citie in the tribe of Dan. Iosh.19.14. and 21.23.

Elekon. *Gods correction*. a city. Iosh.15.59.

Eltolad. *the generation of God*. A citie pertaining to the tribe of Iudah. Iosh.15.30. and 19.4.

Eluzai. *God my strength*, or *the strength of God*. One of Dauids worthies, 1.Chr.12.5.

Elymas. *a corrupter*, or *a sorcerer*. a Magician, who resisted Pauls preaching, and therefore became blind, Actes 13.8,to 12.

Elzabad. *Gods dowrie*. 1.Chr 12.12. and 26.7.

Elzaphan *Gods of the Northeast wind*. Exodus 6.22. Leuit.10.4.

¶ Emalcuel. *God the king*, or *the kingdome of God*, or *messenger of God*. Her brought vp Antiochus the sonne of Alexander. 1.Mac.11.39.

Emek. *the valley*. Iosh.13.19.

Emims. *feare*, or *feareful*, or *the Ile of waters*. The name of a people. Gen.14.5.

Emmanuel, looke Immanuel.

Emmaus. *fearing counsell*, or *a dull people*. A village 1.Mac.3.40,57. Luke 24.13.

Emor. *an asse*. Actes 7.16. Looke Hamor.

Emori a rebel. Sonne of Canaan. Gen.10.16.

¶ Enaim. *a fountaine*, or *a place where are two wayes* or *open place*. In this place Tamar whom Iudah lay withall. Genesis 38.21.

Enaim

Euam. *a fountaine*, or *well*, or *the eyes of them*. a citie. Iosh.15.34.

Euan. *a cloud*. a citie. Ezek.47.17.

Endor. *a well*, or *the eye of generation*, or *habitation*. A citie. Iosh.17.11. Psal.83.10. 1.Kings 28.7.

En dor

Eneas, looke Aeneas.

En-eglaim. *a well*, or *the eye of calues*. Ezek.47.10.

En-agallim

En-gannim. *the well of gardens*, or *the eye of prosecutions*. Iosh.15.34. and 19.21.

Engannim

En-gedi. *the well*, or *eye of a kid*, or *of felicitie*. A citie neere vnto the red sea toward the West. 1. Sam. 24.2. Ezek. 47.10. Cant. 13. Iosh. 15.62. called also Hazezon-tamar. Gen. 14.7. or Hazzon-Tamar. 2. Chron. 20.2.

Engaddi
En-gadi

Enhaddah. *a merrie*, or *quicke sight*, or *the well of gladnesse*, or after the Syriak or Hebrew, *the one well of eye*, or *the new well*, or *eye*. a city. Iosh. 19.21.

Anhaddak

Enhakkore. *the fountaine of him that prayed*, or *the well of the caller on*. Iudg. 15.19.

En-harod. *the well of great feare*. Iudges 7.1. a place called also Haradah. Num 33.24,25.

En-harad

En-hazor. *a well*, or *eye of an entry*, or *the hay, or grasse of the well*. A citie in the tribe of Nephtali. Iosh.19.37.

En-mishpat. *the well of iudgement*. Gen.14.7.

En-mispas

Enoch, looke Henoch.

Enon. *a cloud*, or *his well*, or *eye*. a village. Ioh.3.23.

Aenon

Enosh. *man*, or *desperation*. The sonne of Seth. Gen.4.26. and Luke 3.38.

Enos

Enos liued 905 yeeres. Gen.5.11.

Henos

En-rimmon. *the well of height*, or *the well like a pomegranate*. a city. Nehe.11.29.

Enrogel. *the well* or *fountaine of searching out*. Iosh. 15.7. and 18.16. and 1.kings 1.9.

En-shemesh. *the well*, or *fountaine of the sun*. Ios. 15.7

Entappuah. *the well*, or *fountaine of an apple*, or *inflation*. a city. Iosh. 17.7.

Entappuah

¶ Epaphars. *forming*. a man by whom the Colossians receiued the Gospel. Col. 1.7. His care and zeale for the Colossians, and others commended. Col.4.12,13.

Epaphra

Epaphroditus. *fayre*, or *pleasant*. Of him and his commendation, Phil.2 25.

Epenetus. *laudable*, or *worthy praise*. One that first embraced the Gospel in Asia. Rom.16.5.

Ephah. *wearie*. a measure. Exo. 16.36. Ezek.45.10, 11. also certaine mens names. Gen.25.4. and 1.Chro. 2.46,47. also a countrey. Isa.60.6.

Ephah
Ephi

Epher. *dust*, or *leade*. 1.Chro 5.24.

Ephesus. *desireable*. a chiefe citie of Asia the lesse, the citizens called Ephesians. Heere Paul planted the Gospel. Acts 18.19,20,21. and 19.26, and 1.Cor 16. 8.9. Reuel. 1.11. and 2.1. Their great goddesse was Diana. Acts 19. 35.

Aphlal
Ophlal

Ephlal, *iudging*, or *praying*. 1.Chron.2.37.

Ephpha. *be opened*. Marke 7.34.

Epod. *an ornament*. a garment of linnen. looke Exo. 25.7. Iudg. 8.27. and 17. 5. 1.Samu 2.18. and 21.9. and 22.18. 2.Sam.6.14. Hose 3.4. 1.Chro.15.27. also a mans name. Num. 34.23.

Ephraim. *fruitfull*, or *increasing*. The second sonne of Ioseph. Gene 41 52. of him came the Ephraimites. Num. 26.28. Their lot or inheritance. Ios. 16.1,to 5. Iaakob appointed Ephraim & Manasseh to be counted for his children. Gen. 48.5.6 who.1.Chr. 5.1. Ephraim the yonger preferred before Manasseh by the elder Gr.48 14 Iaakob prophesieth of the kingdome of Ephraim. Ge. 49.22,to 27. & so doth Mos. Deu. 33 13,to 18 Ephraims genealogy. 1.Chr.7.20,to 30. Ephraims Manasseh craue greater inheritance of Iosua, and why. Ioh. 17,14 *Ephraim riseth vp against Iphtah & are* discomfited

discomfited. Iudg. 12.1,to 7. Ephraim expelleth not the Canaanites, but dwelt among them. Iudges 1.29. Ephraim riseth vp against Gideon, because hee called them not with him, when hee went against the Midianites, whom he appeaseth, affirming that they had won more then he in slaying Oreb & Zeeb. Iudg. 8.1,2,3. Vp Ephraim is vnderstood the ten tribes. Isa.7.2, to 10. & 8,9. *Hose. 5.3. * Of Ephraim read Jer.4 13. and 31,5,18,19.

Ephrath. *abundance*, or *fertilitie*. The wife of Caleb. 1.Chr.2.19,50. Also the father of Hur. 1.Chr.4.4. Of him the citie Bethlehem was so called. Gene.35.16. Gen.5 2.1.Chr 1.24. Psal.132.6. Where Elkanah dwelt. 1.Sa.1.1. & Dauids father. 1.Sa.17.12.

Ephron. *dust*. A citie destroyed by Iudas. 1.Mac.5. 46,to 52. looke Iosh. 15.9.2.Chro.13.19.2.Macc.12. 27. Also the sonne of Zoar, who sold Abram the field and the caue of Machpelah. Gene. 23.6,to 19.

Ephrain

Ephthar, *a shining*, but Nephi, or Nephthar is *purification*, or *cleansing*. A place. 2 Mac. 1.36.

Epicures, *aiders*, or *helpers*. A sect. Actes. 17, 18. looke more in the second Table.

¶ Er. *a watchman*. The first borne sonne of Iudah. Gen.38.3. He marieth Tamar. Ge.38.6. For his wickednesse the Lord slew him. Gen.38.7.

Eran, *a follower*. Of him came the Eranites. Numb. 26.36.

Erastus, *amiable*. The chamberlaine of the citie of Corinth. Rom.16.23. who with Timotheus was sent into Macedonia by Paul. Acts.19.22.

Erech. *length*, or *health*. A citie. Gen. 10.10.

Eri, *my citie*. The sonne of Gad. Gen 46.16. of him came the Erites. Num.26.16.

¶ Esaias, looke Iesaiah.

Esarhaddon. *bending cheerefulnesse*. Sonne of Sanherib Isa.37.37,38.2.kings 19.36,37.

Esau. *doing*, or *working*. The sonne of Izhak. Ge.25. 25 Izhak loueth him & why. Gen. 25.28. The answere which God made vnto Rebekah touching Esau and Iaakob. Ge.25.22,23. Esau is a cunning hunter. Ge. 25.27. He selleth his birthright for a messe of pottage. Gen.25.29. * hee marieth two wiues, which were a griefe of mind to Izhak & Rebekah. Ge.26.34.35. He is sent for venison. Gen. 27.3,4,5. Iaakob getteth Esaus blessing. Gen. 27.6, to 30. Esau made seruant to Iaakob. Gen.27.37. Izhak blesseth Esau. Ge.27.39, to 41. Esau threatneth Iaakob. Gen. 27. 41. Esau against his fathers will taketh him wiues of the posterity of Ishmael. Gen 28.8,9. He meeth Iaakob with foure hundreth men. Ge.33.1. His anger toward him is appeased Ge.33.4. He receiueth his presents. Ge. 33.11. & offereth to keepe him company. Gen. 33.12. Esau returneth to mount Seir. Ge.33.16. His wiues, riches & genealogie. Gen. 36.1. * & 1.Chr.1.35,to 43. Moses forbade the Israelites to warre with the children of Esau, and why. Deut. 2.4, to 8.

None of vs, ought to be a fornicator, or a prophane person, as Esau. Heb. 12.16.

Ihaue loued Iaakob, and haue hated Esau. Rom. 9.13. Mal. 1.2,3.

Esdraelom. *the helper of strength*. Iudeet. 7.3.

Esdras, looke Ezra.

Eshpaal. *the fire of the ruler*. 1.Chro 8.33.

Eshban *fire of the sunne*. Gen.36.26.

Eshcol. *grapes*, or *a cluster*. The name of a citie, or a valley in the land of Canaan from whence the branch with one cluster of grapes was brought vnto Kadesh. Nu. 13.24,to 28. Deu. 1.24 Also a mans name. Ge. 14.13

Eshean. *held vp*. A citie. Iosh. 15.52.

Eshek. *violence*, or *force*. 1.Chro. 8.39.

Eshkelon. *the fire of slander*. A citie, looke Ashkelon.

the inhabitants called Eshkelonites. Iosh. 13.3.

Ascalonites

Eshtaol. *a strong woman*. A citie. Iosh. 15.33.

Esthaol

Eshtaulites. *strong women*. A people. 1.Chro.2.53.

Esthaulites

Eshtemoa. *a woman wombe*. A citie. Iosh. 21.14.

Esthemoa

Esli. *heard by me*. The father of Naum. Luk. 3.25.

Hesli

Ester. *secret*, or *hidden*. Mordecais vncles daughter Ester 2.7. Shee is brought to king Ahashuerosh & is made Queene in the stead of Vashti. Est. 2.17. She sendeth to Mordecai to vnderstand why hee mourned. Est. 4.5,to 9. Ester intending to speake to the king for her people, prayeth & fasteth, & causeth other to do likewise. Est. 4.16. She beareth that the king & Haman would come to the banquet she had prepared. Est. 5.4, to 9. In the midst of the banquet she intreateth y king for her selfe and people. Est. 7.3. Her prayer for the deliuerance of her selfe & her people. Est. 8.3.

Esther
Heste

¶ Etam *their bird*. A citie 1.Chro 4.32.

Ethan. *strength*. A wise man. 1.king.4.31. Also the name of other. 1.Chro.6.42,44.

Ethanim. *strong*, or *valiant*. The name of the seuenth moneth after the hebrewes. 1.kings 8.2.

Eth-baal. *vnto an image*. King of the Zidonians. 1. Kings 16.31.

Ethar. *talke*. A citie. Iosh. 15.42.

Ethiopia In Greeke signifieth *burning*, or *heate* in Hebrew it is called Chus, or Cush, that is *blacke*, or *blackenesse*, a countrey rising from the flood Indo next Egypt, betweene the flood Nilus and the Ocean sea: it lieth in the South vnder the Sun which is alway neere vnto it: the people called Ethiopians.

Aethiopia

Zerah the Ethiopian warred against Asa, and was discomfited. 2.Chro.14.9,10. * Moses wife was an Ethiopian. Num.12.1. Philip baptizeth an Ethiopian. Acts.8.27. Ethiopians taken for the blacke Moores. 2. Chron 12.3 Of whole destruction reade Zeph.2.12. looke more. Gen. 2.13. Ester. 1.1. Isa.11.11. & 18.1. and 20.3. & 37.9. Eze.29.10. & 30.4,5,9. Amos 9.7. Nahum.3.9 Zeph.3.10. Psal 68,31.

Ethnan. *a gift*. 1.Chro.4.7.

Athan

Ethni. *strong*, or *giuing*, or *of an asse*. The sonne of Zerah. 1.Chro.6.41.

Amanai

¶ Eubulus. *prudence wise*, or *of good counsell*. One who saluted Timothie. 2.Tim.4.21.

Eui. *vnrest*. Iosh. 13.21.

Euil Merodach. *foole passing ouer bitternesse*, or *the grinding bitternes of a foole*, or *a foole bitterly beaten*, or *ground to pouder*. King of Babel, sonne to Nebuchad nezzar. 2 Kings 25.27. Jere. 52.31.

Eunice. *good victory*. A faithfull woman, the mother of Timothie. 2.Tim.1.5.

Eunuch. *gelded* looke in the second Table.

Eupator. *good father*. The surname of Antiochus, the sonne of the vngodly Antiochus Epiphanes. 1. Macc 6.17.2.Macc.2.20. & 10.10,13. His comming into Iudea. 2.Mac. 13.1.

Euphrates. *fruitfull*. A riuer called Perath. Gen. 2. 14. and 15.18. Eccius. 24.30.

Euticus

Eupolemus. *fighting well*, or *a good warriour*. One of Iudas Embassadours. 1.Macc.8.17.

Euroclydon. *the Northeast wind*. Acts. 27.14.

Eutychus. *happy*, or *fortunate*. A young man, whom Paul raised from death to life. Acts. 20.9, to 13.

Euodias

Euodias, *a good smell*. A worthy woman among the Philippians. Phil. 4.2.

Esbon
Asshebon
Ezechiel

¶ Exorcists. *coniurers*. of whom looke in the 2. Table.

¶ Ezbon. *hastening to vnderstand*. Gennes. 46.16. 1.Chro.7.7.

Ezekias, looke Hizkiah.

Ezekiel. *the strength of God*. A Prophet. Ezek. 1.1. when he prophesied, in whose dayes, and where. Eze. 1.1. His kinred, and office. Ezekl. 1.3. He is sent to turne

tweene the people from their errors. Ezr.2.3. He is fed with the word of God, boldened by his spirit, and sent to the Israelites in captivity. Eze 3.1,2,3,to 16. The similitude of God appeareth vnto him. Eze.8.2. He is brought to Ierusalem in the spirit. Ezeki.8.3. He heareth the Lord speake, who foretolo him that the captiues should returne to the land of Israel. Ezekiel 11.17. He returneth in spirit to Iudea vnto Caldea, Ezek.11.24. His wines death. Eze.24. 18. Hee seeth the glory of God entring into the Temple, from whence it had before departed, Ezek.43.2. He seeth the waters issue forth of the Temple, Eze.47.1,2. He is praised. Ecclus 49.8,9.

Ezel. *a walking, or of the way.* 1 Sam. 20, 19.

Ezeliah. *mere the Lord,* 2. Chro. 34.8.

Ezem. *a bone* 1. Chro. 4.29.

Ezer. *an helpe.* Gen. 36, 21. Nhe. 3. 19. and 12. 42. and 1. Chro. 4.4. and 7.21.

Ezion-gaber. *counsell of a man.* Numb. 33. 35. and 2 Chro. 8.17. Deut. 2.8.

Ezra. *an helper.* a famous scribe. Ezra 7 6. to whom Artahshashte gaue commission to returne vnto Ierusalem with many Iewes. Ezr. 7. 1, 11. * whose names are rehearsed. Eze. 8.1. * Her separateth the strange wiues from Israel. Ezra 9 1. * and 10,1. * teacheth the law. Nehe. 8. 2, 3. * and 1. Esd. 9. 39. * is called Iehozadak. 1. Chro. 6. 14, 15.

Ezri *my helpe.* 1. Chro. 27. 26. Ioash was the father of the Ezrites. Iudges 6, 11.

Ezriel *the helpe of God.* Ier. 36. 26. and 1. Chr. 5. 24.

Ezrikam. *an helpe arising.* 1. Chron. 3. 23. looke Azrikam.

F

Felix. *happie, or prosperous.* The Romane deputie for the countrey of Iurie. Actes 23. 24, 26. who with his wife Drusilla heard Paul of the faith of Christ. Actes 24. 3, 23, 25. *

Festus. *festiuall, or ioyfull.* The surname of Porcius who succeeded Felix. Actes 24. 28. reade Acts. 25. 1. * and 26, 14. *

Fortunatus. *lucky, or fortunate.* A man, who Saint Paul reioyced in. 1, Cor. 16, 17.

G

Gaal. *an abomination.* The sonne of Ebed, who moued the Shechemites against Abimelech, & tooke the citie of Shechem by force. Iudg. 9. 26. to 30. Hee is chased from Shechem, and his armie discomfited by Abimelech. Iudges 9. 39, 40. 41.

Gaash. *a storme.* A mount. Iosh. 24. 30.

Gaba *a hill.* A citie. Iosh 18. 24

Gabael. Tob. 9. 1, 2. * and 1. 15. and 4. 1. and 5. 8.

Gabai. *the backe.* Nehe. 11. 8.

Gabbatha. John 19. 13.

Gabith Iob 28. 18.

Gabriel *a man of God, or the strength of God.* An Angel who appeared vnto Daniel & Zacharie. Dan. 8. 16. * and 9. 21. * Luke 1. 11, to 21. and to the Virgin Marie, shewing her how she should conceiue the sonne of God. Luke 1. 26, to 39.

Gad. *a band, or garison, happie, or readie.* The sonne of Iacob by Zilpah. Gen. 30. 11. Hee is blessed of his father. Gen. 49. 19. His children Gen. 46. 16. The inheritance of his tribe. Num 32. 29 Iosh. 13. 8, 24. His genealogie and habitation. 1. Chr. 5. 11, to 18. Ioshua leaueth backe vnto their inheritance those of the tribe of Gad, Reuben and halfe Manasseh, which had conducted their brethren into the land of Canaan. Iosh. 22. 1 to 7. which thing they were commanded to doe. Iosh. 1. 12. * Deut. 3. 18, 19, 20.

Of the tribe of Gad were sealed 12000. Reue. 7. 5.

Gad is also the name of a Prophet, who warned Dauid to depart out of the land of Moab, and flee to Iudah. 1. Sam. 22. 5. Hee denounceth vnto him Gods wrath for numbring of the people. 2. Sam. 24. 11. *

Gadarens. *walled, or hedged about.* A people Marke 5. 1, to 18. Luke 8. 26, to 38. called also Gergesenes. Matth. 8. 28. * Gadarenite, Gergesites

Gaddan. *his kid, or his felicity.* A citie. Iosh. 15. 27. Gadda

Gaddi. *a kid.* Num. 13. 12.

Gaddiel. *the God of felicity* Num. 13. 11.

Gaius *the Lord.* The name of Pauls hoste. Rom. 16. 23. whom he baptized. 1. Cor. 1. 14. He was taken prisoner. Act. 19. 29. his loue toward the ministers of the word commended. 3. John. * Gaius

Gaius of Derbe accompanied Paul into Asia. Act. 20. 4. Galatians

Galatia. *milking, or of milke.* A countrey. Acts 16. 6. and 18. 23. The people called Galatians, at whose inconstancie Paul did wonder & especially because they thought circumcision necessary, Gal. 1. 6. Paul calleth them bewitched, for that they were fallen from faith vnto the workes of the law. Gal. 3. 1. * He preacheth the Gospel vnto them by diuers afflictions. Galat 4. 13 What affection they beare him. Gal. 4. 15.

Galal. *a roule, or wheele.* 1. Chro 9. 15.

Galbanum. *a gumme.* Exod. 30. 34.

Galeed *the heape of witnesse.* Gen. 31. 47, 48. Looke Gilead. Galeb

Galilah. *turning, rolling, or a wheele.* A countrey on the North side of Iudea. Iosh. 20. 7. & 21. 15. 29 Iudeth. 1. 8 Mat. 4. 15. John 7. 52. Those of Galile receiued Christ after they had seene him worke miracles. John 4. 45. The Apostles goe vnto Galile, and there saw Iesus risen from death. Mat. 18. 26, 17. Gallia

Gallim. *heaping vp together.* 1. Sa. 25. 44. Isa. 10. 30.

Gallio. *milch* A deputy of Achaia. Acts 28. 12, 14.

Gamadims. *dwarfes.* Eze. 27. 11.

Gamaliel. *Gods reward, or the camell of God.* Pauls maister, a good doctor of the law. Acts 22. 3. by whose counsell the Apostles were deliuered. Acts 5. 34. *

Gamariah. *a perfection, or consuming of the Lord,* The sonne of Hilkiah. Iere. 29. 3. and 36. 25. Gemariah

Gamliel. *Gods reward.* Num. 1. 10.

Gamul. *a recompence.* 1. Chro. 24. 17.

Gareb. *a scabbe.* The name of a hill. Iere. 31. 39.

Garmites. *bones, or after the Syrian, my cause.* 1. Chro. 4. 19.

Garam. *their bellowing.* The sonne of Eliphaz Gen. 36. 11.

Gath. *a wine presse.* A citie taken by Hazael King of Aram. 2. King. 12. 27. reade Mich. 1. 10. 2. Sam. 12 20.

Gath-rimmon. *a high wine presse.* A citie in the tribe of Dan. Iosh 19 45. Azzah

Gaza. *strong, or a goat.* A citie. 1. Sam. 6. 17. Acts 8. 26. taken by Iudah. Iudg. 1. 18. Sheckomites

Gazabar. *a treasurer.* A prince of Iudah. Ezr. 1. 8.

Gazar. *a binding, or a sentence.* A city 2. Sam. 5. 25.

Gazez *shauing, or a passing ouer.* 1. Chr. 2. 46

Geba. *a hill.* A citie builded by Asa. 2. Samu. 5. 25. 2. king. 23. 8. 1. Chro 8. 6. 2. Chr. 16. 6 Neh. 11 31. and 12. 29. Isa. 10. 29. Zech. 14. 10 Iudeth. 3 10.

Gebal. *the end.* A city of Syria. Psal. 83. 7.

Geber. *a man, manly, strong, or after the Syrian, a house cocke,* The sonne of Uri. 1 k. 4. 19.

Gebim *grashoppers.* A citie. Isa. 10. 31.

Gedaliah. *the greatnesse of the Lord.* The sonne of Pashur. Iere. 38. 1. was constituted gouernour ouer the remnant of Ierusalem, after the people were led captiue into Babylon. 2. kin. 25. 22, to 25. Ier. 40. 5. 6. his death 2. King. 25. 25. Iere. 41. 1, 2. Also mens names. 1. Chr. 25. 3. Ezra 10. 18. Zeph. 1. 1. Gideon

Gedeon. Heb. 11. 32. looke Gideon.

Gedet. *a wall.* a citie in Iudah. Iosh. 12. 13.

Gederath. *idem.* A citie Iosh. 15. 36. The citizens whereof were called Gederathites. 1 Chr. 12. 4. or Gederites. 1 Chr. 27. 28.

Gederoth. *hedges,* a citie. Iosh. 15. 41. and 2 Chron. 28. 18.

Gederathaim. *idem.* Iosh. 15. 36.

Gedor. *idem.* a city. Iosh. 15. 58. 1 Chr. 4. 38. and 12. 7. also mens names. 1 Chr 4. 4, 18. and 9. 37.

Gehazi. *the valley of vision.* Seruant to Elisha 2 King. 4. 12 whom his master sent with his staffe to raise to life his hostes sonne: which hee could not doe. 2 Kings 4. 29.

Gehazi forging lies, got gifts of Naaman whom his master had healed of the leprie, which his master because he would not sell the graces of God, he had refused, for which cause Gehazi & his posterity is smitten with the leprie. 2 kin. 5. 22. *

Gehazi. declareth vnto the king what miracles Elisha had done. 2 king. 8. 5.

Gelloth. Iosh. 18. 17.

Gemalli. *wayes, or a camell* Numb. 13. 13.

Gemariah. looke Gamariah.

Gemelah. *the valley of salt.* 2 Sam 8. 13.

Genesar. *the garden of a prince.* 1 Mac. 11. 67.

Gennesaret. *idem.* a city. Matth. 14 34

Genubath. *the theft, or garden of the daughter.* 1 Kings 11. 20.

Gerah. *a pilgrim, or stranger.* The sonne of Beniamin. Gen. 46 21. 2 Chr. 8. 3, 5. also the sonne of Ehud. Iudg. 3. 15. also the father of Sheimei. 2 Sam. 16, 5.

Gerah. a measure, Num. 3. 47. Exo. 45. 12.

Gerar. *a pilgrimage, or a striuing.* The chiefe citie of the Philistims. Gen. 10. 19. and 20. 1, 2.

Gergashites. *idem.* as Gergath. A kind of people. Iosh. 3 10. looke Gergashi.

Gergesenes *idem.* a people beyond Galile. Mat. 8. 28

Gershom. *a stranger there.* The sonne of Moses by Zipporah. Exo 2. 21, 22. circumcised. Ex. 4. 25. brought to Moses into the wildernesse, Exod. 18. 2, 3.

Gershon *his banishment.* The sonne of Leui. Gene. 46. 11. Num 3. 17. of whom came the Gershonites. Num. 3. 21. his office. Num. 4. 1. * his genealogie. 1 Chr. 6. 1 * their portion. Iosh 21. 27, to 33. *

Gerizim *hatchets.* a mount. Iudg. 9. 7. whereupon the Leuites were commanded to blesse the Israelites, Deut. 11. 29. and 27. 12.

Gershuni. *banished men,* a people of whom Gebiel came. 1 Chr. 26. 21. and 29 8.

Geruth. *going on pilgrimage.* A citie called also Chimham, and why. Ier. 41. 17.

Geshan. *drawing neere.* The sonne of Iohnai. 1 Chr. 2. 47.

Gesham. *raine.* an Arabian. Nehe. 2. 19.

Geshur. *a walled valley.* a countrey where Talmai reigned 2 Sam. 2. 3. and 13. 37. the people were also so called. 2 Chron. 2. 23. and also Geshurites, dwelling in the midst of Israel. Iosh. 13. 13. Deut. 3. 14. Iosh. 12. 5 and 13. 2. 1 Sam. 27. 8. Gesherites, Gesurites

Gether. *the valley of searching out.* Gen. 10. 23.

Geth-semane. *a plentifull valley.* a place, looke Mat. 26 36. Matth. 14. 32.

Genel. *Gods redemption.* Num. 13. 16.

Gezer, looke Gazer this city Iosh. 10. 33 burned by Pharaoh & afterward rebuilded by Salomon. 1 kin. 9. 16, 17. looke more there of. Iosh. 16. 3. 10. 1 Chr 20. 4. 1 Mac. 5. 8.

Gezzan. *the fleece of them, or shauing those.* Ezr. 2. 48.

¶ Giah. *a sigh, or a grone.* 2 Sam 2. 24.

Gibbar. *strong, manly, or a man.*

Gibbethon. *a breake, or an high house.* a citie. Iosh 19. 44. called Gibethon. Iosh. 21, 23.

Gibea. *a hill.* Sonne to Shena. 1 Chr. 2 49.

Gibeah. *idem.* a citie. Iosh. 15. 57. Iosh. 18. 12. and 20. 1 Sam. 10. 26. and 22. 6. and 23. 19.

Gibeah. *a hill.* A citie in Beniamin. Iesh 18. 28. The citizens called Gibeathites. 1 Chr. 12. 3. also a place where Eleazar was buried Iosh 24. 33.

Gibeon. *idem.* a city from Ierusalem 50. miles. Ios. 9. 17. & 18. 25. & 21. 17. 1 chr. 8. 29. Neh. 7. 25. Ier. 28, 1 The Gibeonites craftily craue peace of Iosh. to whom he ioyned without asking at Gods mouth. Iosh 9. 3, to 16 Gedeon Gabaon

They hew wood & draw water for the house of God. Iosh. 9. 23. Gibeon besieged of fiue kings. Iosh. 10. 5. Saul of zeale to Israel and Iudah, brake the couenant which was made with the Gibeonites by Ioshua for which Israel was punished with famine, vntill the seuen children of Saul were slaine. 2 Sam. 21. 1, to 16 The Gibeonites abuse the Leuites wife. Iudg. 19. 25 The Amorites war with the Gibeonites for the peace made with Ioshua, & were vanquished. Iosh. 10. 6, to 15.

Giddel. *great.* Ezr. 2. 47.

Gideon. *a breaker or destroyer.* The sonne of Ioash. Iudg. 6, 11. The Angel appeareth vnto him. Iudges 6, 12. He destroyeth his might, that he is not able to deliuer Israel. Iudg. 6. 14. Hee destroyeth Baals altar. Iudg. 6. 28 He is called Ierubbaal. Iudg. 6. 32. Hee offereth sacrifice vnto God, which being consumed with fire from heauen, hee was assured that hee sent him to deliuer Israel. Iudg. 6, 21 His faith in Gods promise confirmed by the experiment of a fleece of wooll Iudg. 6. 37. * He with his seruant goe vnto the campe of the Midianites, where about midnight, hee heard one interpret a dreame that God would deliuer the armie of the Midianites into his hand. Iudg. 7. 9, 10, 15. Gedeon

Gideon with three hundred men ouercommeth the huge hoste of the Midianites. Iudg. 7 15. * He would not gouerne Israel, but said, The Lord should. Iudg. 8. 22, 23. He complaineth vnto God for the affliction of Israel. Iudg. 6. 13.

Gideon afraid hauing seene the Angels face, is comforted of God. Iudg. 6. 22. 23.

Gideons courteous answere to the Ephramites, looke Ephraim. He hath 70. sonnes by diuers women. Iudg. 8. 30. all slaine by Abimelech their brother, descended of a concubine. Iudg. 9 5. His brethren slain by Zebah and Zalmunna. Iudg. 8. 18, 19. The people giue him their golden earings, Iudg. 8. 24, to 29. He slayeth the kings of the Midianites, Zebah & Zalmunna. Iudg. 8. *

In the time of Gideon, Israel without warre the space of forty yeeres. Iudg. 8. 28. Hee is commended. Heb. 11 32. His death. Iudg. 8. 32, Gedion Gedor Gyhon Gion Galalai

Gideoni. *idem.* Num, 1. 11.

Gidor. *a wall, or hedges.* 1 Chr. 8. 31.

Gihon. *a breast, or valley of grace.* a riuer. Gen. 2. 13. and 2 Chro. 32. 30.

Gilalai *a wheele, or marble.* Nehe. 12 36.

Gilboa. *a reuolting, or a searching out.* a mount 1 Sam. 28. 4. and 31. 1. 1 Chr. 10. 1. 2 Sam. 1. 6.

Gilad. A countrey, citie, and mount so called. looke Galeed. Gen. 31. 21. Numb 32. 1. Chr. 6. 80. Deut. 3. 10, 13. Iosh 13. 11, 25. 31. Psal. 67. Iudg. 10. 1. Als the name of Machirs sonne of whom came the Giliadites. Numb. 26. 29. Iudg. 10 3.

Gilgal. *a wheele, or reuolution.* A city by Iordan, where the Israelites pitched twelue stones an end, in signe of their passage through Iordan dry shod. Iosh 4. 19, 20. In this place the Israelites were circumcised. Iosh 5. 1, to 15. Sauls kingdome renewed in Gilgal. 1 Sam. 11. 14, 15. From Gilgal Ioshua went to deliuer the Gibeonites. Iosh. 10. 6, 7. Galgal

Gilob

Gilo

Gineth
Genthon
Genethon
Ginisso
Gergasi
Gergasites

Gerzites
Galpha
Gethath
Gepher
Gitbaim
Gethaim
Gethite
Gezonite
Gnidum
Gnah

Goliah

Gomorrhe

Gessen
Golen

Golan

Greece

Hai, Ai
Hay, Ay
Ahasthurai
Habara
Habacuc
Abacuc
Abbacuc

Giloh, *a reioycing, or discouering.* a citie. Iosh. 15.51. 2 Sam. 15.12. The citizens called Gilonites, as Ahithophel. 2 Sam. 15.12.

Ginato, *a garden.* 1 Kings 16.21,22.

Ginetha, *idem.* Nehe. 12.4.

Ginnethon, *idem.* Nehe. 10.6.

Ginzo, *that bul-rush.* a citie. 2 Chr. 28.18.

Girgashi, *drawing neere to pilgrimage.* Sonne of Canaan. Gen. 10.16. Of him came the Girgashites. Ge. 15.21. looke Gergashites.

Gerzites, *an axe.* a people. 1 Sam. 27.8.

Gispa, *comming hither.* Nehe. 11.21.

Gittah-hepher, *digging a wine-presse.* Iosh. 19.13.

Gittaim, *a wine-presse,* a city. 2 Sa. 4.3. Neh. 11.33.

Giteite, *wine presses.* The citizens of Gath, so called 1 Chr. 13.13. and 2 Sam 21.19.

Gizonite, *shauing.* 1 Chr. 11.34.

¶ Gnidon, *or age,* an yle. 1 Mac. 15.23. By it Paul sailed going to Rome Act. 27.7. called there Gnidom.

Goath, *his touching, or his roaring.* Jer. 31.39.

Gob, *Grashopper,* a citie called also Gezer. 2 Sam. 21.18,19.

Gog, *a roofe of an house.* Sonne to Shemaiah. 1 Chr. 5.4. also a people, Ezekiel. 38.2.* and 39.1, to 17. Reuel 20.8.

Golan, *a passing ouer.* a city. Deut. 4.43. Iosh. 20.8.

Golgotha. Matth. 27.33. Mar. 15.22. Iosh. 19.17. called Caluery. Luke 23.33.

Goliath, *a captiuity, or passing ouer.* a giant of whose stature and offiance. looke 1 Sam. 17.4, to 12. a reward to him that should kill him. 1 Sam. 17.25. Dauid cutteth off his head, and bringeth it to Ierusalem. 1 Sam. 17.51, 54. Eccius 47.4. Hee taketh Goliaths sword of Abimelech the priest. 1 Sam. 21.9.

Goliath the Gittite is slaine by Elhanah. 2 Sam. 21.19.

Gomer, *consuming, a consumer,* or *wanting.* The sonne of Japheth. Gen. 10.2. Ezek. 38.6. Also a measure, looke Homer and Omer. Also the daughter of Diblaim wife to Hosea the Prophet. Hosea. 1.3.

Gomorah, *a rebellious people.* One of the fiue cities destroyed with brimstone & fire from heauen. Gen. 19.24 read Gen. 10.19. & 13.10. & 14.8, to 13. looke Sodom.

Goren-Atad, *a thornie corne floore.* A place where the Israelites lamented Iaakob. Gen. 50.10.

Gorgias, *terrible, or swift,* 1 Macc. 3.38. and 4.1.18. and 5.59.

Goshen, *a drawing neere.* a parcell of Egypt, where Israel was appointed by Pharaoh to dwell. Gen. 45, 10. and 46.28,34. and 47,4,6. Also a city in the tribe of Iudah. Iosh. 10.41. and 15.51.

Gozan, *a fleece of wooll,* or *a passing ouer.* A riuer, 2 King. 17.6. 1 Chron. 5.29. also a city. 2 Kings 19.12. Isa. 37.12.

Grecia, *deceiuing,* or *making sad.* after the Greeke, *strong* in Hebrew, *Iauan.* a countrey, Isa. 66.19. Eze. 27.13. Actes 20.2. The people called Grecians. Actes 6.1. looke Greeke in the second Table.

Gudgodah, *the happinesse of felicity.* Deut. 10.7.

Guni, *a garden,* or *couering.* Naphtalis sonne. Gene. 44 24. of him came the Gunites. Numb. 26.48.

Gur, *a whelpe.* A city neere which Iehu slew Ahaziah king of Iudah. 2 Kin. 9.27.

Gur-baal, *the whelpe of the gouernour,* a place where the Arabians dwelt. 2 Chr. 26.7.

H

Hani, *a heaping vp together.* a citie. Gen. 12.8. Iosh. 12.9. Ezra 2.28.

Hashtari, *a runner.* Ahers sonne. 1 Chr. 4.6.

Habaiah, *the hiding of the Lord.* Ezr. 2.61.

Habakkuk, *a wrestler.* a Prophet Habak. 1.1. whom God appointed to carry Daniel food. Da. 14.33, to 40.

Habakkuk, in the person of the faithfull daily pitifully complaine, that the wicked did persecute the iust. Hab. 1.2.*

Habbazzaniah, *a hiding of the shield of the Lord,* The father of Jeremiah. Jer. 35.3. — Habaziniah

Habel, *vanitie, or a gaping.* sonne to Adam, a keeper of sheepe, whose offering was accepted of God, wherefore his brother Kain enuying him, slew him. Ge. 4.4, 8. his faith & righteousnes. He. 11.4 The first martyr, whose blood cries for vengeance. Mat. 23.35. Iu. 11.51 The blood of Christ speaketh better things, then that of Habel. Heb. 12.24. — Habazaniah, Abel

Habiah, *idem, as* Habaiah. Neh. 7.63.

Haber, *a fellow, or partaker.* a citie. 2 Kings 17.6. and 18.11. and 1 Chr. 5.26. — Habaiah

Hakaliah, *waiting of the Lord.* Father to Nehemiah Neh. 1.1. and 10.1. — Hachaliah

Hakilah, *hope in that, or a booke,* in that hill. 1 Sam. 23.19. — Hachaliah, Hachalia

Hachmoni, *a wise man, or the waiting of a gift.* 1 Chr. 11.11. and 27.32. — Hachila

Hadad, *ioy, or reioycing,* a King of Edom. Gene. 36. 35. and 1 Chron. 1.46. also Ismaels sonne, 1 Chr. 1.30 called Hadar. Gene. 25.15. also one whom the Lord raised vp against Salomon. 1 Kings 11.14, to 18.

Hadadezer, looke Adadezer.

Hadadrammon, *the voyce of the height.* A towne. Zec. 12.11. — Hadarezer

Hadashah, *newes, or a moneth* a citie. Iosh. 15.37.

Hadassah, *a mirtle tree* a name of Esther, Esth. 2.7.

Hadid, *reioycing, or sharpe.* Nehe. 11.34. — Haddali

Hadlai, *loitering, or leetting.* 2 Chr 28.12.

Hadoram, *their praise.* Ge. 10.27. 1 Chr. 1.8.10. — Haggaba

Hagab, *a grashopper.* Ezra 2.46. — Hagaba

Hagabah, *idem.* Ezra 2.45. Nehe. 7.48. — Agar

Hagar, *a stranger, chewing the cud, or fearing.* Sarahs handmaid. Ge. 16.1. who conceiuing by Abram, despiseth her mistresse. Gen. 16.4. God foretelleth that her seed should be multiplyed. Gen. 16.10. She is sent away with her sonne Ismael. Gen. 21.14. Of her came the Hagarims which were driuen out of the land by the Reubenites. 1 Chr. 5.10. Of whom & of the Hagarites looke more. Gal. 4.24,25. & Psal. 83.6. & 1 Chr. 27.31. — Hagarims, Agarite

Hagedolim, *one of the great men.* Nehe. 11.14.

Haggai, *pleasant, or turning in a circle.* A Prophet. Hag. 1.1. The Temple reedified through the encouragement of him and Zechariah, Ezra 5.1,2. & 6.14. He reproueth the Iewes for being so carefull for their owne houses, and so neglecting the Lords, Hag. 1.4. — Haggedolim, Aggeus, Haggeus

Haggeri, *idem.* as Hagar. 1 Chr. 11.38.

Haggi, *idem.* as Haggai. The sonne of Gad. Gen. 46. 16. Of whom came the Haggites. Num. 26.15. — Agarai, Aggi

Haggiah, *the Lords feast.* The sonne of Shemea. 1 Chr. 6.30. — Aggites, Haggia, Aggia

Hakkatan, *little.* Ezra 8.12.

Hakkoz, *a thorne, the Summer, or an end.* Nehe. 7.63. and 3,4.21. — Hakatan

Hakereim, *as cold, as yce, or bald.* 1 Chr 12.9.

Hacupa, *a commandement of the mouth.* Ezra 2.51.

Halah, *a moyst table.* a place. 1 Chr. 5.26. 2 Ki. 17.6.

Halak, *part.* a mount. Iosh. 11.17. and 12.7.

Halhai, *griefe, or the looking for of griefe.* Iosh. 15.58.

Hali, *sicknes, a beginning, or precious stone.* Iosh. 19.25.

Halicarnassus, *the chiefe dwelling place by the sea side.* 1 Mac. 15.23.

Hallaluiah, *Praise ye the Lord.* Reu. 19.1. — Alleluiah

Hallohesh, *saying nothing, or an inchanter.* Ne. 10.24. — Halohes

Hilloesh, *idem.* Shallums father Neh. 3.12. — Hallohes

Ham, *crafty, or heat,* sonne of Noah. Gen. 5.32. Hee mocketh his father being vnclothed. Ge. 9.22. He is the — Cham

father of Canaan. Ge. 9.18,22. His children. Ge. 10. 6. & 1. Chr. 1.8. He is cursed of his father. Gen. 9.25.

Haman, *making an vproare, preparing, or troubling.* Son of Hammedatha, exalted by king Ahashuerush, and honored of all but Mordecai. Est. 3.1,2. For that Mordecai would not doe him reuerence, he getteth licence to put all ♀ Iewes to death. Est. 3.5.* He is hanged vpon ♀ gallowes which hee had prepared for Mordecai. Est. 7.5,10. His ten sonnes hanged. Est. 9.14.

Hamath, *anger, heat, or a wall.* A citie. Num. 13. 22. The citizens called Hamathites. 1 Chr. 1.16.

Hamathi, *idem.* Sonne to Canaan Gen. 10.18.

Hamathzobath, *the anger, heate, or the wall of an armie.* A citie that Solomon ouercame. 2 Chr. 8.3. 26.

Hundan, *heate of iudgement.* Gen. 36.26.

Hammelech, *a King, or a counseller.* Jere. 38.6.

Hammedatha, *troubling the law.* Father to Haman. Ester 3.1.

Ham-menoth, *of rest.* 1 Chr. 2.52.

Hammon, *a heate, or the sunne.* A citie. Iosh. 19.28.

Hamoth-dor, *indignation, or heate of generation.* A citie. Iosh. 21.32.

Hamonah, *his multitude, or his vproare.* Eze. 39.6.

Hamon-gog, *the multitude of the roofe of a house.* Eze. 39.11.

Hamor, *an asse, or dirt.* The father of Shechem Ge. 33.19. He for the loue of his sonne perswaded his people to be circumcised, to ioyne themselues in friendship with Iaakob. Ge. 34.20, to 25. He demaundeth Dinah of Iaakob to be wife to his son Ge. 34.8. he his sonne, and all the Shechemites slaine by Simeon and Leui. Gen. 34.25.*

Hannie, *grace, or the mercie of God.* Num 34.23.

Hamul, *godly, or mercifull.* Gen. 46.12. Of him came the Hamulites. Num. 26.31.

Hamutal, *heate of the dew.* 2 King. 23.31. & 24.18.

Hanan, *full of grace.* 1. Chr. 3.23,38. and 11.43.

Hannah, *mercifull, or taking rest, or gracious.* The wife of Elkanah 1. Sam. 1.2. She obtaineth of God a sonne. 1. Sam. 1.11,26. She went not vp to Shiloh to worship, vntill she had weaned Samuel. 1. Sam. 1. 22.* She had three sonnes and three daughters after Samuel. 1. Sam. 2.21.

Hanameel, *the mercy of God,* Jeremiahs vncles sonne. Jere. 32.7.

Hananeel, *grace from God, or grace of God.* The name of a towre. Nehe. 3.1. and 12.39.

Hanani, *giuing, gracious, mercifull, or godly.* The father of Jehu. 1. kin. 16.1,7. Also a mans name. 1. Chr. 25.4.

Hananiah, *the grace of the Lord, or the mercy of the Lord.* Certaine mens names 1. Chr. 3.19. & 25.4. & 2. Chr. 26.11. & 8.24 also a false Prophet Jere. 28.1.*

Hanes, *banishment of grace.* A citie. Isa. 30.4.

Haniel, *the gift of God* 1. Chr. 7.39.

Hannathon, *the gift of grace.* A citie. Iosh 19.14.

Hanoch, *dedicated.* Sonne of Reuben. Gen. 46.9. Of him came the Hanochites. Num. 26.5.

Hanun, *idem.* Sonne to Nahash king of the Ammonites, who despitefully returned the messengers of Dauid, whom he sent to comfort him, which afterward was reuenged 2. Sam. 10.2,3,4.* 1. Chr. 19.2,3,4,5.

Happizzez, *taking away, or destroying.* 1. Chr. 24.15.

Hara, *a hill, or a shewing foorth* 1. Chr. 5.26. The citizens called Hararites, and Harites, 2. Sam. 23.11. 1. Chr. 11.34,35.

Harabbith, *a surie.* A citie. Iosh. 19.20.

Harah, *away, a wanderer, or smelling sweet.* The sonne of Zuph. 1. Chr. 7.39.

Harakkahim, *the apothecary.* Nehe 3.8.

Haram, *high, or loftie.* 1. Chr. 23.9. Eze. 27.23. — Haran

Haramah, *thrown downe.* Ezra 2.26. — Harama

Haran, *anger, or being angry.* Father of Lot. Genes. 11.27. He died in Ur of the Caldes. Gen. 11.28. — Aran

Also a citie where Terah Abrams father died Gen. 11.31,32. from whence Abraham departed into Canaan. Gen. 12.4,5. Where also Laban Rebekahs brother dwelt, vnto whom she sent Iaakob. Gene. 27.43. and 28.10. And is called Charran. Acts 7.2. Also Calebs sonne by Ephah. 1. Chr. 2.46. — Haram

Harbona, *destruction, or his sword now,* Ester. 1.10. and 7.9. — Harbonah

Harod, *feare.* A well. Judg. 7.1. — Harad

Haraphah, *a medicine, or the mouth of a mount,* A Philistine a father of Giants. 1. Chr. 20.4.* His sons slaine by Dauid and his seruants, 2. Sa. 21,22. — Rephaim, Raphaim

Hareph, *winter, or reproch.* 1. Chr. 2.51.

Hareth, *liberty.* A forrest. 1. Sam. 22.5.

Harim, *destroyed, or dedicated to God.* A Priest vnto whom the third lot fell. 1. Chr. 24.8.

Harhas, *anger, or the heate of confidence.* 2. King. 22. 14. 2. Chr. 24.22.

Harhohiah, *heate, or anger of the Lord.* Father to Uzziel Nehem. 3.8. — Harhaiah

Harhur, *made warme, or the heat of liberty.* Ezr. 2.51.

Harnepher, *the anger of a bull, or anger increasing.* 1. Chron. 7.36.

Harosheth, *workmanship, or a wood.* A citie where Sisera dwelt. Judg. 4.2. — Haroseth

Harsha, *idem.* Ezra. 2.52. — Harsa

Harum, *high, or throwing downe.* 1. Chr. 4.8.

Harumaph, *destruction.* Nehe. 3.10.

Haruphite, *slander, or youth, or in the Syrian tongue sharpe,* 1. Chr. 12.5. — Haraphites

Haruz, *carefull* the father of Amons mother. 2. King. 21.19. — Harus

Hasadiah, *the mercie of the Lord.* The sonne of Zerubbabel. 1 Chr. 3.20. — Hazadia, Asadiah

Hazar-shual, *a wolfes house.* A citie. 1. Chron. 4.28. Josh. 15.28. and 19.3. — Hasadia, Haza-shual

Hasenna, *a bramble, or an enemie.* 1. Chr. 9.7. — Asans

Hashabiah, *the estimation of the Lord,* 1. Chr. 9.14. — Hasadia

Hashabniah, *the silence of the Lord.* Nehe. 3.10 & 9.5. — Hasalinia

Hashem, *massacred, or a putting to.* 1. Chr. 11.34. — Hassem

Hashmonah, *the hasting of a gift.* Num. 33.29,30. — Hasmona

Hashub, *esteemed, or numbred.* 1. Chr. 9.14. — Halob

Hashubah, *estimation, or thought.* 1. Chr. 3.20. — Hasubeh

Hashum, *silence, or their hasting.* Ezr 2.19. — Hasum

Hashupha, *spent, or made bare.* Ezra 2.43. Nehem. 7.46. — Halupha

Hasrah, *wanting.* 2 Chr. 34.22. — Hasra

Hatach, *smiting.* Ester. 4.5. — Hathach

Hathath, *feare.* 1. Chr. 4.13.

Hatipha, *robberie.* Ezra 2.54. — Hatita

Hatita, *a bending of sinne,* Ezra. 2 42. Nehem. 2.45. — Thichon

Hatticon, *middle, betweene the middle, or preparation.* Eze. 47.16. — Hatichon

Hattil, *an howling for sinne.* Ezra 2 57.

Hattush, *forsaking sinne.* Ezra 8.2. 1. Chron. 3.22. — Hatrus

Hauah, *living, or giuing life.* The wife of Adam. Ge. 3.20. and 4.1. looke Heuah. — Heua, Heuah

Hauilah, *grieuing, or speaking to him.* A countrey. Gen. 2 11. Also the sonne of Cush, the sonne of Ham. Gen. 10.7.

Hauran, *a hole, libertie, or whitenesse,* A citie of Damascus. Eze. 47.16.

Hauoth-iair, *townes of light.* Num 32 41.

Hazael, *seeing God.* He whom God commanded Eliah to anoint King ouer Syria, that hee might take vengeance of Israel for their idolatrie. 1. King. 19.15. Hee asketh Elisha whether his Master Ben-hadad

Ioyneth

should recouer of his sickness, 2.king.8.9. Elisha foretelleth him what euill he should do to Israel, 2.King. 8.12. He strangleth Ben-hadad his maister. 2.Kings 8.15. He discomfiteth the Israelites 2.kin.10.32. Receiuing of Iehoash king of Iuda a great summe of money, he departeth from Ierusalem, 2.Kings 12.18. He taketh Gath. 2.King. 12.17. He afflicteth the Israelites. 2.King. 13.3. He dieth 2.Kings 13.24.

Hazaiah, looke Hazarah.

Hazar. *imprisoned*, or *bound*, A citie. Iosh. 15.27. Ezek. 47.16.

Hazar-addar. *an imprisoned generation*, or *fairenes*. Numb. 34.4.

Hazarah *seeing the Lord*. Nehe. 11.5.

Hazar enan. *an imprisoned*, or *bound soothsaying* Num. 34.9.

Hazar-maueth. Gen. 10.26.

Hazar-shual, looke Hazar-shual.

Hazarsusah, *the hay ranch*, or *entrie of an horse*. A citie. Iosh. 19.5. called Hazar-susim. 1.Chr. 4.31.

Hazelelponi. *the shadow of the countenance*. The daughter of Etam 1.Chr. 4.3.

Hazerim. *porches*. Deut. 2.23.

Hazeroth. *palaces*. Num. 11.35.

Hazezon-tamar, *drawing neere bitternesse*. A place where the Amorites dwelled. Genel. 14.7. called Hazzon tamar. 2.Chro. 20.2.

Haziel, *idem* as Hazael. 1.Chro. 23.9.

Hazo. *seeing*, or *prophesying*. Gen. 22.22.

Hazor. *hay*. Iosh. 11.1. and 15.23,25. and 19.36. Nehe. 11.33.

¶ Heber *a companion*, or *partaker*, sonne to Beriah. Genel. 46.17. Of him came the Heberites, Numbers 26.45.

Hebron *fellowship*. a double caue in the land of Canaan, wherein Sarah was buried, which caue Abraham bought to burie in. Gene. 13.18. & 23.2, 19. reade more. Gen 35.27. Iosh. 10.36, 37. and 14.15. Also a citie. Iudg. 1.10. Iosh. 15.14.

Hegai

Hege. *sighing*, or *speach*. Ester. 2.3.

Helam *the armie of the mother*. 2. Sam. 10.16.

Helbah. *milke fat*, or *grisle in that*. Iudg. 1.31.

Helbon. *idem*. Ezek. 27.18.

Helcath. *a portion*, or *a dividing*. Iosh. 19.25.

Helkah
Helchias
Hilchiah

Helcias. *the portion*, or *gentlenesse of the Lord*. Sussannas father. Dan. 13.29. Also the name of a man, 1. Esd. 8.1.

Heldai. *the world*, or *rustinesse*. Mens names. 1.Chr. 27.15. Zech. 6.10.

Heled

Heleb. *idem*. 2.Sam. 23.29. and 1.Chro. 11.30.

Helec. *a part*, or *portion*. Iosh 17.2

Helem. *dreaming*, or *healing*. 1.Chro. 7.35.

Heleph. *a changing*, or *passing ouer*. Iosh. 19.33.

Helez. *armed*, or *set free*. Mens names 2.Sam. 23. 26.1.Chro 2.39.

Helias, looke Eliah.

Heliodorus. *the gift of the sunne*. Treasurer to Seleucus. 2.Macc. 3.7.*

Helkath
Helkia

Helkah. *a part*, or *portion*. A citie. Iosh. 21.31.

Helkai. *idem* Nehe. 12.15.

Elkia
Hilkiah

Helcath-hazzurim *the field of strong men*. 2.Sa. 2.16.

Helkiah. *the gentlenesse*, or *portion of the Lord*. Eliakims father. 2.King. 18.18.

Helon, *a window*, or *griefe*. The father of Eliab. Num. 1.9. and 2.7.

Hemam *that troubles*, or *a tumult*. Lotans sonne. Gen. 36.22. called Homan 1.Chro. 1.39.

Heman *mutch*, or *making an vproare*. A wise man. 1. Kin. 4.31. 1.Chro. 2.6. Also an excellent singer, whom Dauid appointed ouer the singers that pertained to the house of God. 1.Chron. 6.33. and 25.1.

Hemarite. An Amethyst stone. Exod. 28.19.

Hemdan. *desire*, or *heat of iudgement*. Gene. 36.26.

Hena *a troubling*. A citie. Esa. 37.13.

Henadad *grace of the beloued*. Ezr. 3.18, 24. & 10.9. Ezr.2.Ass

Henoch. *taught*, or *dedicate*. Kains sonne of whom the citie Henoch was so called. Ge. 4.17. Also the father of Methushelah. Ge. 5.21. who walked with God after he begate Methushelah 300. yeeres. Gen. 5.22. Heau. Eccli. 44.16. and 49.14. and Hebr. 11.5. Iude 14. Reuel. 4.10,11. Enoch Hanoch

Hepher. *a digger*, or *deliuer*. 1.Chron. 4.6 Also the father of Zelophehad. Num. 26.33. & 27.1. Of him came the Hepherites. Numb. 26.32.

Hephzi bah. *my pleasure*, or *delight in her*. By this name Christs Church gathered of the Iewes & Gentiles is called. Isa. 62.4. Also Manasses his mother 2. Kings 21.1.

Hercules. *Iunos glory*. The money that should haue bene offered to Hercules, was giuen to the making of galleyes. 2.Macc. 4.19,20.

Heres. *the sun*, or *a earthen pot*. The name of a mount in Aialon, where the Amorites dwelt vntill the family of Ioseph made them tributaries. Iudg. 1.35. Heres

Heresh. *a carpenter*. 1.Chr. 9.15. Heres

Hermas. *Mercury*, or *gaine*. One whom Paul greeteth. Rom. 16.14. Herman

Hermogenes. *begotten by Mercury*. A man who forsooke Paul. 2.Tim. 1.15. Hermes

Hermon. *dedicated to God*. A mountaine. Deut. 3.9. Iosh. 12.5. and 13.5. Hermon

Hermonim. *idem*. Psal. 42.6. Hermon

Herode. *the mount of pride*. Surnamed the Ascalonite, or Herode the great. He caused the innocents to bee slaine Matth 2.1,16. From whose persecution Christ fled into Egypt. Mat. 2.13,14,15. Alias this Herods sonne was surnamed Antipas, who was Tetrach of Galile. Lu. 3.1. His opinion of Christ. Matt. 14.1,2 Mar. 6.14. Lu 9.7. He celebrateth his birthday Mar. 6.21. He beheadeth Iohn Baptist. Mat. 14.10. Mar. 6.16. He maketh friendship with Pilate. Lu 23.12. He reuerenced Iohn Mark. 6.20. Christs answere to the that told him Herod would kill him. Luke 13.31,32. 33. Christ calleth him, a Fore. Luk. 13.32. Herode & his men of warre mocke Christ. Luk. 23.11.

Also the sonne of Aristobulus surnamed Agrippa, who slew Iames, and put Peter in prison. Acts 12. 1,2,3,4. His horrible end. Acts 12.23.

Also the sonne of this Herode, surnamed Agrippa the yonger, before whom Paul preached and pleadeth. Acts 25.13.* and 26.1.*

The Herodians sent by the Pharises to tempt Christ Matth. 22.15, to 23.

Herodias. *idem*. Aristobulus daughter. whom Herode the Tetrach married, being his brothers wife Matth. 14.3,4. and Marke 6.17,18.

Herodion *Iunos song*. Rom. 16.11.

Heshbon *a number*, or *thought*. a citie of Sihon king of the Amorites. Num. 21.26. Isa. 15.4. Jerem. 49.3. Hesbon

Heshmon. *a hasty message*. A citie. Iosh 15.27. Hasmon

Hesium. *the arrow of iron*, or *division of a song*. Sonne of Reuben, of he Hezron, of him came the Hesronites. Numb. 26.6. Also the sonne of Pharez: of him came another family of Hesronites Num. 26,21. Also a citie called Hazor. Iosh. 15.25.

Heth. *feare*, or *astonied*. Canaans sonne Gen. 10.15. and 1.Chr. 1.13. whose posteritie Rebekah forbiddeth Iaakob to marry withall. Gene. 27.46. and 28.1. Of him came the Hittites. Gen. 23.3.

Hethlon. *a house to be feared*. Eze. 47.15. and 48.1. Eue Hezekia Hezekias

Heuah, looke Hauah. 2.Chro. 11.3.

Hezekiah looke Hiskiiah. A godly king of Iuda 2.Kings

2.Kings 16.20. & 17.1. He breaketh downe the brasen Serpent. 2.king. 18.4 Hee preferreth vnto Sanherib. 2.kings 8.13, to 17. He sendeth to Isai the Prepher, concerning Sanherib. 2.king. 19.2. Isai 37.2. Hee obtaineth of God a victory against Sanherib. 2.king. 19.14. to 35. 2.Chr. 32.20 Isa. 37.15, to 36. He receiueth presents from the king of Babel. 2.kings 20.12. and is reproued therefore, and for shewing his ambassadours his treasures. Isa. 39.1, to 8.

Hezekiah being sicke vnto death, receiueth a signe of his recouerie. 2.kings 20.1, to 12 & 2 Chron. 32.24 Isai. 38.1, to 10. His prayer. Isai. 38.10.* He restoreth all things which his predecessors had taken out of the Temple, and establisheth pure religion among his people. 2. Chron. 29. 2,3.* His exhortation to the Leuites. 2. Chron. 29.5, to 12. The passeouer kept at his commandement. 2.Chron. 30.1, to 14. Hee prayeth for the people which were not sanctified. 2 Chr. 30.18.

Hezekiah ordeined Priests and Leuites to serue in the Temple, and appointeth for their maintenance 2. Chron. 31 2,3,4. Hee exhorteth the people to put their trustin God. 2. Chro. 32.7,8. He dieth. 2.king. 20.21. and 2.Chro. 32.33. He is praised. 2.kings 18.3, to, 9. 2.Chro. 29.2. Ecclus. 48.17.*

Hezekiah *idem*. The sonne of Neariah. 1.Chr. 3.23

Hezir, *a hog*, or *conuerted*. 1.Chr. 24.15. Neh. 10.20.

Hezrai. *anentry*, or *hay*. 2, Sam. 23.35.

Hezro. *idem*. 1.Chro. 11.37.

Hezron, as Hesron. Gen. 46.9, 12. Iosh. 15.3.

Hiddai. *a praise*, or *a citie*. 2.Sam. 23.30.

Hiddekel. *a sharpe voyce*. a riuer called also Tigris, which enuironeth Mesopotamia, whose chiefe force beginneth in the region of the greater Armenia. Genesis 2,14. Dan. 10.4.

Hierapolis, *a holy*, or *sacred citie*. Col. 4.13.

Hiel, *the Lord liueth*, or *the life of God*. Hee that reedified Iericho. 1.kings 16.34.

Hilen, as Helon, looke Holon.

Hilkiah. *the Lords gentlenesse*. Eliakims father. 2. king. 18.18. Isa. 22,26. Also a mans name. Neh. 1.21. Also a Priest. 2.Kings. 22.4. Also Jeremiahs father. Jere. 1.1. Also the sonne of Shallum. 1.Chr. 6.13.

Hilkiiah, *idem*, a Priest. Neh. 12.7.

Hillel. *praising*, or *foolishnesse*. The father of Abdon Iudge of Israel. Iudg. 12.13.

Himenæus. *a wedding song*. An enemie vnto Paul, & therfore by him deliuered vnto Satan. 1.Tim. 1.20.

Hin measure of moyst things. Exo. 29.40. Ezek. 45,24.

Hirah, *libertie*, or *anger*. Gen. 38.1.

Hiram. *the height of life*. a king of Tyrus that sent Dauid timber and workemen for to build his house. 2.Samu. 5.11. whom also Salomon sted to the building of the Temple. 1 Kin. 5.1.* & 2.Chr. 2.3. & 1.kin. 9.11, to 15. Also a cunning workeman, who wrought all Salomons worke of brasse. 1.kings. 7.13.*

Hircanus, *the possessor of a citie*. a noble mans name. 2 Macc 3.11.

Hittites. *broken a sunder*, or *astonying* a people descended of Heth. Gen. 15.20. looke Heth. God commandeth them to be vtterly destroyed. Deut. 20.17. They became tributaries vnto Salomon 1.kings 9.20,21.

Hiui, *liuing*, or *declaring*. The sonne of Canaan. Gen. 10.17. Of him came the Hiuites. 1.Chron. 1.15. they are slaine by the Israelites. Iosh 11.19,20. as God commanded. Deut. 20.17. The remnant became tributaries. 1.kings 9.20.

Hizki *strong*, or *apprehending*. 1.Chr. 8.17.

Hizkiah. *the strength of the Lord*. Mens names. Ezr. 2.16. Zeph 1.1.

Hizkiiah. *idem*. A mans name. Nehe. 10.17.

Also the king of Iuda. 2 kings 18.1. looke Hezekiah.

Hobab. *beloued*. The sonne of Reuel, father in law to Moses, who refused to goe with Moses into the land of promise. Numb. 10.29.30. looke more. Judg. 1.16. and 4.11. and 1.Sam. 15.6. Jere. 35.2. Obab

Hobah. *a hiding*. A place whether Abram pursued the foure kings, which had taken Lot prisoner. Gen. 14.15,16. Hoba

Hod. *praise* or *confession*. 1.Chro 7.27. Hodauiah

Hodaiah. *the praise of the Lord*. 1.Chr. 3.24. Hodania

Hodaniah. *idem*. 1.Chr. 5.24. and 9.7. Hodes

Hodesh. *a table*, or *newes*. One of Shaharaims wiues 1.Chro. 8.9. Hodia

Hodiah, *the praise of the Lord*. 1.Chron. 4.19. Nehe. 10.13. Hodiiah

Hodiiah *idem*. Nehe. 9.5. and 10.10. Hodia

Hoglah. *pleasantnesse*, or *hu compassing* One of Zelophehads daughters. Num 26.33. & 27.1. & 36.11. Hagla

Hoham. *woe to them*. King of Hebron. Iosh. 10.3. Helon

Holon. as Helon. A citty. Iosh. 21.15. Jere. 48.21. called Hilen. 1.Chr. 6.58.

Holmadam. *God of their garment*. Luke 3.28. called Amon. Mat. 1.10. Elmodam

Homam, looke Hemam.

Homer. a kinde of measure. Leuit. 27.16. Eze. 45. 11. called Omer. Exod. 16.32, 33, 36. Gomar

Hophni. *a fist*, or *little fist*. One of the sonnes of Eli. 1.Sam. 1.3. who with his brother Phinees abused the priesthood. 1.Sam. 2.12, to 18. God foretelleth their deaths. 1.Sa. 2.34. as came to passe. 1.Sa. 4.4, to 12. Haphni Ophni

Hor. *a hill*, or *shewing* a mount. Nu. 20.22. & 33.38.

Horam. *their hill*. King of Gezer. Iosh. 10.33.

Horeb. *all alone*, or *forsaken*. A mountaine called also Sinai. Exod. 3.1. Deut. 1.2. whither Eliah fled from Iezebel 1.King. 19.8. Chorebah

Horem. *an offering dedicated to God*. A citie Iosh. 19.38.

Hor-hagidgad. *the hill of felicitie*. A place. Numb. 33. 32,33. Horgidgad

Hori. *a prince chiefe*, or *free borne*. Lotans sonnes Gen. 36.22. 1.Chron. 1.39. Also Shaphats father. Numb. 13.6.

Horites *idem*, A people. Gen. 14.6. and 36.20,21.

Horims. *princes*, or *beginning angry*. giants which Esaus posterity chased from mount Seir. Deu. 2.12.22.

Hormah. *dedicated*, or *consecrated*. A citie. Num. 14. 45. and 21.3. Judg. 1.17. Horma

Horonaim *angers*, or *ragings*. A citie of the Moabites Isa. 15.5.

Horonite. *anger*. Nehe. 2.10, 19. Hoshah

Hosa. *trusting*, or *hauing sure confidence*. 1.Ch. 16.38. & 26.10, 11. also a citie Iosh. 19.29. & 1.Chro. 26.16. Hosan Hozah

Hosanna. *Saue, I pray thee*, or *keepe*, or *preserue I beseech thee*, or *giue saluation*. Psal. 118.25. This prayer the people applyed to Christ, at his last entry into Ierusalem. Mat. 21.9. Mar. 11.9, 10. Hosiah-na

Hosea, looke Hoshea. A Prophet Hos. 1.1. By taking a wife of fornications he sheweth the people of Israel their idolatry. Hose. 1.2. Osee.

Hoshaiah. *the saluation of the Lord*. Iezaniahs father Jer. 42.1. Also a mans name. Nehe. 12.32. Osiah Hoshaiah

Hoshama. *heard*, or *he obeying*. 1.Chr 3.18. Hosaiah

Hoshea. *saluation*, or *a Sauiour*. The sonne of Nun. Deut. 32.44. looke Ioshua. Also a king who slew Pekah, sonne to Remaliah traiterously, and reigned in his stead. 2.kings 15.30. and reigning aboue 9 king of Egypt, was imprisoned, and his kingdome transported to the Assyrians. 2.kings 17.3,4. Hosama Iosua Hosea

Hotham. *a seale*. The sonne of Heber 1.Chro. 7.31.

Hothir. *excelling*, or *remaining*. The sonne of Heman. 1.Chron. 25.4.

Hoziel *seeing God.* 1.Chr.23.9.
Huhok. *an engrauer, a scribe, or lawyer.* A city. Chr. 6.75.
Hul. *sorrow, infirmity, or sand.* The sonne of Aram. Gen.10.23.
Huldah. *the world, vitis of the world, or waste.* a prophetesse, wife of Shallum. 2 king. 22.14. to whom king Iosiah sent for counsell. 2.Chr.34.21.to 29.
Hupham, *their chamber, or banke.* Beniamins sonne of whom came the Huphamites. Num. 26.39. called Huppim, Gen.46.21. 1.Chr.7.12,15.
Huppah. *a chamber couer, or banke.* 1.Chro.24.13.
Huppim. *a chamber couered, or the sea shore.* looke Hupham.
Hur. *liberte, or prince, or whitenesse.* Iudahs sonne 1.Chr.2.4. 1. called Oran Gen. 38.4. and 46.12. and 1 Chr 2,3. Also Ephratahs eldest sonne. 1.Chr.2.19, 20. and 4.4. who with Aaron staied vp the hands of Moses vntill Amalek was discomfited. Ex.17.12. and 31.1. Moses in his absence committed matters to bee decided by Aaron and him. Exod 24.12. Also one of the kings of Midian, whom the Israelites slew. Num. 31.8.
Huram. *their liberty, their whitenesse, or their holes.* The sonne of Bela. 1.Chr.8.5 looke Hiram.
Huri, *being angry, liberty, whitenesse, or a hole.* The son. of Abihail 1.Chr.5.4.
Hushah, *hasting, or holding peace.* The sonne of Ezer 1.Chr.4.4.
Hushai. *a meaning, or hasting.* a friend of Dauids. 2. Sam.15.32. * Hee counselled the counsell of Ahithophel. 2 Sam.17.5, to 15. He tendeth to Dauid to shew him what was done therein. 2. Sam.17.15, to 23 He beareth Dauid tidings of Absalos death. 2.Sa.18.21
Also the father of Baanah. 1.Kings 4.16.
Husham. *their hasting, or their silence.* The third king that reigned in Edom. Gen.36.34.1.Chr.1.45.
Hushathite, *hasting, holding peace, or fensualty.* A kinsman descended of Hushah. 1.Chron.4.4.and 27.11.Nu. 26.20.
Huthim *idem.* Dans sonne. Gen. 46.23. Also one of the wiues of Shaharaim. 1. Chr.8.8.
Huzoth *streets, or populous.* Num 22.39.
Huzzab. A Queene of the Assyrians Nah.2.7.
Hydaspes. *the knowledge of a sheepe, or knowledge of strange* A riuer. Iudith 1.6

I

IAakob, *a supplanter, or deceiuer, the heele, or the supplant.* The sonne of Izhak. Gen. 25. 26. His nativitie Gen 25.26. A plaine man. Gen. 25.27 He buyeth Elaus birthright for red pottage. Ge.25.31.* He dealeth from Elau his blessing by his mothers subtilitie. Gen.27.12. He is blessed of Izhak. Gen.27.28. Elau interpreteth his name. Genes.27.36. Rebekah willeth him to flee to Haran. Genes.27.43. Izhak foretelleth how great a people should come of him. Genes. 28.3,4 He goeth to Haran. Ge.28.10. His dreame of a ladder. Gen 28.12. Killing Rahel he wept. Ge.29 11 He serued seuen yeares for her. Genes.29.18,20. The yeares ended, hee alleth his wife of Laban, and Leah is giuen vnto him Ge 29.21 to 27. He serueth other seuen yeers for her Genes.29.27,28 He loueth her more then Leah. Genes.29.30. He telleth Laban what his wages shall be Gen.30.32. He came but with a staffe to Laban. Ge.32.10. but after he became very rich. Genes.30.43. Labans sonnes murmure against him. Gen.31.1 He fleeth by Gods commandement from Laban, and is pursued. Gen.31.13,to 24. Laban is commaunded of God not to speake ought euil to Iaakob. Genes.31.24. Being wroth he chideth with Laban. Genes.31.36,to 42. He erecteth a pillar as a couenant betweene him and Laban. Gen. 31.44,45. Hee offereth sacrifice vnto God vpon mount Gilead. Gen.31.54. Going forth on his iourney he is met by Angels. Gen.32.1.
Iaakob sendeth messengers before to pacifie his brother Esau. Gen.32.3,4,5. He is afraid of Esau. Gen. 32.7. His prayer for deliuerance out of danger. Genes. 32.9, to 13. Wrestling with the Angel hee preuailed to the end he might vnderstand, that he should asswage his brothers wroth. Gen.32.24,25.
Iaakob is called Israel, and why. Genes.32.28. and 35.10. Hee erecteth an altar vnto the Lord at Shechem. Gen.33.20. He reproueth his children for slaying the Shechemites Genes. 34.30. He commaundeth his family to put away the strange gods. Genes.45.2. God promiseth him great posteritie. Gen.35.11. Hee buildeth an altar at Beth-el. Gen 35.1,14,15. He commeth to Izhak vnto Hebron. Genes.35.27. His children. Gen.35.25,to 27. and 46.8,to 28. and Exod. 1.2,to 6.
Iaakob dwelt in the land of Canaan. Genes.37.1. Hee rebuketh Ioseph for his dreames before his brethren, but noteth them secretly. Genes. 37.10,11. He sendeth his ten children into Egypt for corne. Genes. 42.1,2,3. He reioyceth that he should see Ioseph. Gen. 45.28. God comforteth him. Gen.46.2.
Iaakob and his family goeth into Egypt. Gene 46. 6,7. Acts 7.14. He is asked of Pharaoh his age. Gen. 47.8. He desireth to be buried with his fathers. Gen. 47.30. Being sicke hee calleth to minde Gods promises, and blesseth Ioseph's children. Genes. 48.1,to 21. Hee foretelleth the Israelites deliuerance out of Egypt. Gen.48.21.
Iaakob blesseth his children, and foreshewith them things to come. Ge.49.1.* Hee being an 147 yeeres old. dieth. Gen.47.28. & 40.33 was buried in Canaan. Gen.49.29. to 32. and 50.1,to 14 is praised. Ecclus. 44.23,24. Before his birth God loued him. Rom.9. 13. His faith. Heb.11.21.
Our election by the onely free grace of God confirmed by Gods chusing Iaakob, and refusing Esau Ro. 9.11,13. Mala 1.2,3. and that also we ought to trust in God onely. Hose,12.1.*

Iaakobah *idem.* 1.Chron.4.36.	Iaakoba
Iaakan *tribulation, labour, or violently taking away possession.* 1. Chr.1.42 Deut.10.6.	Iakan
Iaala *ascending, a little Doe, or little goate.* Nehe.7. 58. Ezra 2.56.	Iacan
Iaalam *hid, or heire, or little goate.* Gen.36.5.	Iahala
Iaani *answering, assisting, or making, poore.* 1.Chron. 5.12.	Ialam
Iaareshiah *a little bed, the bed of the Lord, or the Lord hath taken away pouerty.* 1.Chr.8.27.	Iaresiah
Iaasau *doing, or my doer.* Ezra.10.37.	Iasi
Iasiel. *Gods worke, or the doings of God.* 1.Chr.11.47.	Iasiel
Iaazaniah. *the punishment of the Lord, or the weapons of the Lord.* Jeremiahs sonne. Jerem.35.3. Also the sonne of Azur. Ezek.11.1.	Iezaniah
Iaazer. *a helper, or nider.* A citie. Numb. 21.32.1. Chr.6.81. Isa 15.8.	Iazer
Iazziah *the strength of the Lord.* 1.Chr.24.26.	Iazzia
Iaaziel *the strength of God.* 1.Chr.15.18.	Iaziel
Iabal. *falling away, or bringing, or building, or a cheeke.* Lamechs sonne by Adah: father of such as dwell in tents, and so hath beene called. Gen.4.20.	Iabel
Iabbok. *a making empty, a scattering, or a wrestling* A foord. Gen.32.22. Deut.2.37.	Iabec
Iabesh. *drought, or confusion.* The father of Shallum. 2.kin 15.10. Of him the citie Iabesh-gilead tooke name. Iudg.21.8.1.Sam. 31.11. The inhabitants were smitten, and why. Iudg. 21.10.400 maides at	Iabbes

Iabesh-gilead. reserued to giue vnto the Beniamites to wife. Iudges 21.12.
Iabez. *sainsse, sorrow, or griefe.* The name of a citie and of a man. 1.Chr. 2.55. and 4.10.
Iabin. *vnderstanding, or building.* king of Hazor. whom Iosua slew Ios. 11.1,10. Another of Hazor, of the former Iabins image, who oppressed the Israelites twenty yeeres. Iudg.4.2,3. slaine by Barak. Iudg.4.23,24.
Iabneel, *Gods building, or vnderstanding.* a citie of Iudah. Iosh.15.11. and 19.33.
Iabneh. *building, or vnderstanding* a city. 2.Chro.26.6.
Iacan. *wearing out, or pressing.* 1.Chr.5.13.
Iachin. *preparing, or stability.* The sonne of Simeon Gen 46.10. of whom came the Iachinites. Nu. 29.12. also a Priest. 1.Chr.9.10. also one of the pillars which Salomon placed in the porch of the temple. 1.ki.7.21.
Iada. *knowing.* 1.Chr.2.28.
Iadau. *his hand, or his confession.* Ezra.10.43.
Iadiah. *knowing the Lord.* Ezra.2.36. and Neh.7.39
Iaddua. *knowen.* Nehe.12.11.
Iael. *a little Doe, or Goat, or ascending.* The wife of Heber, who slew Sisera. Iudges 4.21.
Iagar. *a husbandman, or a stranger, or fearing, or gathering together.* a citie of Iudah. Iosh. 15.21.
Iah. *the euerlasting.* a name of God. Psal.68.4.
Iahallel. *praising God, or the clearenesse, or light of God.* The father of Ziph. 1.Chr.4.16.
Iahath. *broken in peeces, or fearing, or* in the Syrian tongue, *descending.* The sonne of Gerthom. 1.Chron. 6. 20,43. Also Benaiahs sonne. 1.Chr.4.2. also an ouerseer of the worke of the Temple. 2.Chr.34.12.
Iahaz. *brawling, or strife.* A place where Sihon by the Israelites was discomfited. Deut.2.32.
Iahazah. *scolding, or contention, or the ends of the Lord.* a citie. Iosh.13.18. and 21.36.
Iahaziah. *the vision of the Lord.* Ezra. 10.15.
Iahaziel. *God hasteth, or diuideth.* Sonne of Naphtali. Gen.46.24. and 1 Chron.7.13. of whom came the Iahzeelites. Num.26.48.
Iahaziel. *seeing God.* The name of certaine men. 1. Chr.16.6. and 23.19. and 24.23. Ezra.8.5.
Iahdiel. *Gods vnity, Gods ioy, or Gods sharpenesse, or after the Syrian & Hebrew. Gods reuenging.* 1.Chr.5.24.
Iahdo. *I alone, or I one, or his ioy, or sharpenesse of wit, or* in the Syrian tongue, *his newnesse.* The sonne of Buz 2.Chron.5.14.
Iahehel. *waiting for God, or beseeching God, or hope in God, or beginning in God.* Sonne of Zebulun. Gene. 46. 14. Of whom came the Iahleelites. Num.26.26.
Iahmai. *warme, or making warme.* The sonne of Tola. 1.Chron 7.2.
Iahoz *idem.* as Iahaz Num.21.23.
Iahzah a citie. 1.Chr.6.78.
Iahziel, looke Iahaziel, and 1.Chr.7.13.
Iair. *Illuminated, or lightened, a ruler, or the running water of the riuer.* Sonne of Segub. 1.Chr.2.22. also the sonne of Manasseh. Deut. 3.14. Num. 32.41 of whom came the Iairites. 2.Sam 20.26. also a Iudge in Israel. Iudg. 10.3.
Iairus *idem.* as Iair, a ruler of the Synagogue. Mat. 5.22. whose daughter Christ raised from death. Mat. 9.18,19,23,24,25. Mark. 5.35.* Luke 8.41,42,49.*
Iakim. *rising, or confirming, or establishing.* 1.Chr.8.19 and 24.12.
Ialon. *tarrying, or murmuring.* 1.Chr.4.17.
Iambri. *rebellious, or waxing bitter, or changing.* 1. Mac. 9.36,37.
Iambres. *a rebell, bitter, or changing.* and after the Hebrew, *the sea with powerty, or want.* He that with Iannes withstood Moses. 2. Timoth. 3.8. Exod. 7.11,12,22. and 8.7,18,19.

Iames. *a supplanter, or maintainer.* Sonne of Zebedeus, who with his brother Iohn was called from being fisher men, to be Apostles. Matth.4.21,22 & 10.3. Mark. 1.19,20. Luk. 5.10,11. and 6.14. Christ calleth them *Boanerges.* Mar. 3.17. They are with Christ manie times. Matt. 26.37. Marke 1.29. & 5.37. & 9.2. and 13.3. and 14.33. Luke 9.28. They desire a request of him. Mar. 10.35. and Christ rebuketh them, and why. Luke 9.54,55,56. Iames saw Christ after his resurrection. 1.Corinth 15.5,7. He was put to death by Herod. Acts. 12.2. also the name of the sonne of Alpheus another Apostle. Matth. 10.2 Marke. 3.18. Luke 6.15. He wrote a generall Epistle vnto the Iewes. Iam. 1.1. &c. and was superintendent of the Church of Ierusalem. Actes 15,13,to 22. and 21.18.
Iamin, *right hand, or Southwinde.* Simons sonne. Gen.46.10. Of him came the Iaminites Num.26.12 also other mens names. 1.Chron.2.27. and Nehe.8.7.
Iamlech. *reigning, or after the Syrian speech, taking Counsell.* 1.Chr.4.34.
Iamnites. *building, or vnderstanding.* citizens of Iamnia. 2.Mac.12.8,9,40. and 1.Mac.10.69. & 15.40.
Iamuel. *God is his day, or the sea of God.* Sonne of Simeon. Gen.46.10. Exod.6.15.
Ianna. *answering, beginning to speake, affliated, humbled, or poore.* The father of Melchi. Luke 3.24.
Iannes. *idem.* One of Pharaohs enchanters, looke Iambres.
Ianonah. *resting, tarrying, or driuing* a citie of Ephraim. Iosh 16.6.
Ianum. *sleeping.* a citie. Iosh. 15.53.
Iapheth. *enlarged, or faire, or perswading, or enticing,* sonne of Noah. Gen.5.32. He is blessed of his father. Gen.9.27 his children. Ge.10.2,to 6. & 1.Chr.1.5,6,7.
Iaphia *making, see appearing, or lightning.* Sonne of Dauid. 2.Sa.5.15. and 1.Chr.3.7. also a mans name Iosh.10.3. also a city. Iosh.9.12.
Iaphlet *deliuered, or banished.* 1.Chr.7.32.
Iaphleti. *idem.* Iosh.16.3.
Iapho. *fairenesse, or comelinesse.* The name of both a hauen, & city. Iosh. 19.46 & 2.Chr.2.16. called Ioppa. Act. 10.5,8 & 11.5. the Barbarians now call it Sappho
Iarah, *a wood, a honycombe, making bare, pouring out or watching diligently.* Sonne of Ahaz. 1.Chron.9.41.
Iareb. *a reuenger.* King of Assur. Hose.5.13.
Iared, looke Iered.
Iarephel *health of God, medicine of God, or God letting loose.* a citie. Iosh. 18.27.
Iarha. *the moone, a table, or a sweet smell.* 1.Chro.2.34.
Iarib. *fighting, chiding, multiplying, or auenging.* Sonne of Simeon. 1.Chron. 4.24. Also a Priest. Ezra. 10.18.
Iarmuth, *fearing death, or seeing death, or throwing downe of death.* A city ouer the which Hiram was king Iosh. 10.3. looke Iosh. 15.35. and 21.29.
Iasben. *ancient, or sleeping.* 2.Sam.23.32.
Iasher, *righteous.* Iosh. 10.13. and 2.Sam. 1.18.
Iashobeam. *the people sitting, the controuersie of the people, or the captiuity of the people.* A valiant man of Dauids. 1. Chron. 11.11. also many names. 1.Chron.12. 6. and 27.2.
Iashub. *a returning, a controuersie, or a dwelling place.* The sonne of Issachar. 1.Chro 7.1. called Iob. Gen.46 13. Of whom came the Iashubites. Numb. 26.24. also a mans name. Ezra.10.29.
Iashubi-lehem. 1.Chro 4.22.
Iason. *healing.* The sonne of Eleazar. 1.Mac.8,17. Also the brother of Onias, who laboured by vnlawfull meanes to be high Priest. 2.Mac.4.7,8. Hee slew his owne citizens and returned with shame into his countrey. 2.Mac. 5,6,7, to 11. also a Cyprian, whose fiue

bookes were abridged into one volume. 2.Mac.2.23.
also he whole house was assaulted, for that he had receiued Paul & other brethren into his house. Act. 17.5, to 9
Iasper. A precious stone. Exod.28.20. Reu.21.19.
Iathaniel. *a gift of God*, The fourth sonne of Ieshemiah. 1.Chro.26.2.
Iattir. *a remnant*, or *excellent*, a citie. Iosh.15.48. and 21.14. and 1.Chr.16.57.
Ibhri, Ibhro, Ithron. *idem.*
Iauan. *making sad*. Sonne of Iapheth. Gen.10.2. and 1.Chr.1.5. His sonnes. Gen.10.4. and 1.Chr.1.7. Also Greece. Ila 66.19. looke Grecia.
Iazer. *an ayde*, or *helper*. a land. Num.32.1,3. also a citie. Num.32.35. Iosh.21.39.
Iaziel. *the strength of God*. 1.Chr.15.18.
Izziz. *brightnesse*, or in the Syrian tongue, *a departing*. 1.Chr.23.27,31.
¶ Ibhar. *chosen*. 2.Sam.5.15.
Ibleam. *the auncient of the people*, or *the people destroying*, or *slipping them*. a citie. Iosh.17.11.
Ibneah. looke Iobamah.
Ibniiah. *idem.* the sonne of Reuel. 1.Chr.9.8.
Ibri *passing ouer*, or *being angry*, or *being with young*. 1.Chron.23.27.
Ibzan. *the father of a target*, or *the target*, or *weapons of warre*, or *the father of soldiers*. A Iudge of Israel. Iudg. 12.7,8,9.
¶ Ichabod. *where is glory*, or *no glory*, or *woe vnto glory*. The name of Phineas sonne. 1.Sam.4.21,22. brother to Ahitah 1.Sam.14.3.
Iconium. *comming*. A citie of Cilicia. Acts.13.51. where Paul preached. Acts.14.1.
¶ Idolah. *the hand of slander*, or *an oath*, or *curssing* or after the Hebrew, and Syrian, *the hand of God*. A citie. Iosh 19.15.
Idbash. *flowing with hony*, or *the hand of destruction*. 1.Chron 4.3.
Iddo. *his hand, his power*, or *his confession*. Mens names. 1.Chron.6.21. and 27.21. looke Ieddo. Also a Prophet. Zech.1.1. 1.Kings 13.1.
Idumeans. *red, earthy*, or *bloody*. a people descended of Edom. 1.Chr.4.43. looke Edom.
¶ Iearim. *a leape*, or *wood*, a mount. Iosh.15.10.
Iearai. *searching out*. 1.Chron.6.21.
Ieberechiah. *speaking well of the Lord*, or *bowing the knee to the Lord*. Zecharias father. Isa.8.2.
Iebus. *a treading vnder foote*, or *tumbling*, or *rolling*, or *a manger*: Ierusalem so called. Iudg. 19.10. also called of Canaans sonne Iebusi, that is to say, *troden vnder foote, tumbled*, or *manger*. Iosh.18.16.
Iebusi. sonne to Canaan. Gen.10.16.
Iebusites. *idem.* as Iebusi. Inhabitants of Iebus. Gen.15.21. whom God commanded the Israelites to destroy. Deut.20.17. They could not vtterly destroy the Iebusites. Iosh.15.63. Dauid promiseth preferment vnto those that could smite them. 2.Sa.5.8. Salomon made them tributaries vnto them. 1.Kings 9.20,21.
Iecamiah. *the resurrection of the Lord*, or *the conformation of the Lord*, or *the reuengement of the Lord*. 1.Chr.3.18.
Iecoliah. *the perfection of the Lord*, or *power of the Lord*. 2.Kings 15.2. and 2.Chron.26.3.
Ieconiah. *stability of the Lord*. The sonne of Iehoiakim. 1.Chron 3.16. called also Iehoiachin. 1.Kin 24.6. was taken prisoner. 2.Kings 24.12. according to the prophesie. Iere 22.28.* and is called Coniah. Iere.37. 1.2. was crowned. 2.Kings 24.* Iere.52 31.* is called Matt. Luke 3.27.
Iedaiah. *the hand of the Lord*, or *confessing the Lord*. 1.Chr.4.37.
Iedeiah. *one Lord*, *the eye of the Lord*: or after the Hebrew, and Syrian, *the renewing of the Lord*. 1.Chro.24.20.
Iediael. *the science of God*, or *knowledge of God*. 1.Chr.26.2.
Iedidah. *beloued*. Iosias mother 2.Kings 22.1.
Iedidiah. *beloued of the Lord*, or *leaning to the Lord*. 2.Sam.12.25.
Iediel. *the knowledge of God*, or *the vnity of God*, or *ioy of God*, or after the Hebrew and Syrian, *the renowning of God*. 1.Chr.7.6.
Iediah. *the feare of the Lord*, or *vision of the Lord*. 1.Chr.26.31.
Iedithun. *confessing his law*, *belonging to the Law*, or *giuing praise*. A musitian. 1.Chr.16.8,42. and 9.16.
Iedo. *a witnesse*, *decked*, *passed ouer*, or *a pray*. 2.Chron.9.29. looke Iddo.
Ieger-sahadutha in the Syrian, *the heape of witnesse*. Gen.31.47.
Iehaleel. *praysing God*, or *the clearenesse of God*. 1.Chr. 4.16. and 2.Chr.29.12.
Iehaziel. *seeing God*, or *the vision of God*. 1.Chron 23. 4. and 16.6.
Iehdeiah. *together*, *onely the Lord*, or *ioy*, or after the Hebrew and Syrian, *one Lord*. 1.Chr.27.30.
Iehiel. *God hath taken away*, or *heaping vp*. Ezra.8.13.
Iehezekiel. *the strength of God*. 1.Chr.24.16.
Iehiah. *the Lord liueth*. A porter for the Arke. 1.Chr. 15.24.
Iehiel. *God liueth*, *God hath taken away*, or *God heaping vp*. 1.Chr.15.18. and 23.8. and 26.21.
Iehizkiah. *the strength of the Lord*, or *the taking of the Lord*. 2 Chr.28.12.
Iehoadah. *the congregation of the Lord*, *the passing ouer of the Lord*, *the testimony of the Lord*, or *the decking of prayer of the Lord*, or after the Hebrew & Syrian, *the taking away of the Lord*. sonne of Ayaz. 1.Chr 8.36.
Iehoadan. *the pleasures*, or *delights of the Lord*, or after the Hebrew & Syrian, *the time of the Lord*. Mother of Amaziah king of Iudah. 2.King.14.2. 2.Chr 25.1.
Iehoahas. *the taking*, *of possessing of the Lord*, or *the Lord seeing*. Iosiahs sonne. 2 King. 23.30. 2 Chr 36.1. Deposed & carried captiue into Egypt where he dyed. 2 Kings 23.33. 2.Chr. 36.3. His captiuitie was foreshewed. Esc. 19.4. He is called Iohanan. 1.Chron.3.15 Also the sonne of Iehu king of Israel. 2. King. 10.35. for his wickednesse deliuered into the hands of the Syrians. 2.Kings 13.1,2,3. and by prayer deliuered. 2.Kings 13.4 to 9.
Iehoash. *the fire of the Lord*, or *the offering of the Lord*. 2.King.11.2. who became King of Iudah. 2.Kin.11. 21.& 12.1 preserued by Iehosheba from being destroyed by Athaliah. 2.Kin.11.3. He is made King by Iehoiada. 2.King.11.4.* He caused the siluer of dedicated things to be imployed to the repairing of the Temple. 2 Kin.12.2,to 17.& 2.Chr.24.2,to 14. After the death of Iehoiada, he became an idolater. 2 Chro 24.17,18. He caused Zachariah to bee stoned to death for reproouing him. 2.Chron.24 20 to 23. He was slaine by his owne seruants. 2.king. 12.20. 2.Chro.24.25,26. He is called Simeon. Lu 3.30. Also Iehoahaz sonne, a wicked king of Israel. 2.Kin.13.10,11. He discomfited three times Ben-hadad the sonne of Hazael. 2.King.13.25 He tooke Amaziah King of Iudah. brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, and spoyled the Temple. 2.Kin.14. 13.14. He died. 2.Kings 14.16.
Iehohanan. *the grace*, *mercy*, or *gift of the Lord*. A porter. 1.Chr.26.3.
Iehoiachin, looke Ieconiah.
Iehoiada. *the knowledge of the Lord*, an high Priest, who made a couenant with Iehoash the King and his people in the Lords behalfe. 2.kin.11.17. looke Iehoash
Iehoiakim. *the rising*, *auenging*, or *establishing of the Lord*. A name giuen to Eliak in the sonne of Iosiah. 2.Kings

1.King.23.34.& 2.Chr.39.4. 1.Esd 1.37. He rebelled against Nebuchad-nezzar, and is taken prisoner. 2 King.24 1,to 7. 2.Chro. 36.6,7,8. as was prophesied. Ier.22.18,19. Dan.1,1,2. More of him. Ierem. 36.1.* He is called Melchi. Luke 3.28.
Iehoiarib. *the fighting*, *chiding*, or *multiplying of the Lord*. 1 Chron. 9.10.
Iehonadab, looke Ionadab. A subtill man, who was friend to Amnon. 2.Sa.13.3,4,5. Also son of Rechab who ioyned with Iehu to destroy Idolatry. 2.kin.10.15
Iehonathan. *the gift of the Lord*, or *the gift of a dove*. Sonne of Vzziah. 1.Chron.27.25. Also the sonne of Obed. 1.Chron.20.7. Also Dauids vncle, a man of Counsell and vnderstanding. 1.Chron.27.32.
Iehoram. *the height of the Lord*, or *throwing downe of the Lord*. Son of Iehoshaphat king of Iuda. 1.King. 22.50.& 2.kin.8.16,to 25.& 1.Chr.22.1.* Also Ahabs sonne, a wicked king. 2.King. 1.1,2. who threatned to cut off Elisha his head. 2.King.6.31. Of his warre, and Ahaziahs with Hazael king of Aram 2.King.8. 25.* both slaine by Iehu. 2.King.9.14,to 29.
Iehoshaphat. *the Lord is iudge*, or *the iudgement of the Lord*. Sonne of Asa king of Iuda. 1.King.15.24. 1.Chro.3.10 Matt.1 8. A vertuous king. 2 Chro.17. 1.* Who ioyned in affinitie with Ahab. 2.Chro.18.1. He seeketh counsell at the Prophet of God. 2.Chro. 18.6. and taketh his part. 1.Kin.22.8. He enquireth of Elisha what should happen vnto him. 2 King.3.12, to 20. Ioyning vnto the Lord for aide against his enemies, he is heard. 2.Chro.18.31. He is reproued by the Prophet Iehu for helping wicked Ahab. 2.Chr 19.2 He exhorteth the iudges & ministers to doe their duty. 2.Chr.19.6.* The Moabites and Ammonites warred against him 2.Chro.20.1. His prayer. 1.Chr.20.6 He ioyneth in friendship to Ahaziah, and is reproued for it by Eliezer. 2.Chr 20.35,36,37. He dieth. 1.Ch.21.1.
Iehosheba, looke Iehoshabeth.
Iehoshua. *the Lord*, or *sauiour*, or *the Lords saluation*. Certaine mens names. 1.Chro.7.27. Neh.1.1. Ezr.3. 1. looke Iesus.
Iehouah. *the Lord*. One of his names of God. Exo 6.3
Iehouah-ireh. *the Lord seeth*, or *will see*, or *the Lord prouideth*. Gen.22.14.
Iehouah-nissi. *the Lord my banner*. Exod.17.15.
Iehouah-shalom. *the Lord of peace*. Iudg.6.24.
Iehozabad. *hauing a dowrie*, or *the Lords dowrie*. Certaine mens names. 2.King. 12.21. 1.Chro. 26.4.
Iehozadak. *iust is the Lord*, or *the iustice of the Lord*. Mens names. 1.Chro.9.14 Hag.1.1.
Iehu. *he*, or *he that is*, or *being*. A Prophet who prophesies against Baasha. 1 King.16.2,3,4. He rebuketh king Iehoshaphat. 2.Chron.19.2. Also a captaine who was annointed king of Israel by Elisha to destroy the house of Ahab. 2.Kin.9.2.3,to 11.& 1.King.19.16,17 He destroyeth Ioram and Ahaziah. 2.Kin.9.14,to 29. and also Iezebel. 2.King.9.30.* Hee slayeth the 70. sonns of Ahab. 2.Kin.10.7.& the 42. brethren of Ahaziah. 2.King.10.14. Seeming to sacrifice vnto Baal, he slew all Baals priests. 1.King.10.18,to 26. He destroyeth Baal and his house, and caused it to be made a iakes. 2.King.10.26,27,28. God appointeth Iehu his seruice against the house of Ahab. 2.King.10.30. Hee walked not in the Law of God with all his heart. 2. King.10.31. Hee dieth 2.King.10.35. The promise which God made vnto him. 2.Kin.10.30. was accomplished. 2.King 15.12.
Iehubbah. *an hiding*, *a beloued*: or in the Syrian speech, *sinne*, or *hiding*. 1.Chron.7.34.
Iehucal. *mighty*, or *perfect*, or *washed*. Ier.37.3.
Iehud. *praising*, or *confessing*. A citie of Dan. Iosh.19.45.
Iehudath. *confession*, or *praise*. Iosiahs sonne by Leobah. Gen.29.35. By whose counsell Ioseph was sold. Gen.37.26,27. Iudah marrieth Shuah a Canaanite. Gen.38.2. Hee committeth incest with Tamar his daughter in law. Gen.38.18. He confesseth his fault, and ingratitude towards her. Gen.38.26. He submitteth himselfe to bee Iosephs bondman, that Beniamin might returne to Iaakob. Gen.44.33. His children. Gen.46.12. Hee enioyneth the kingly honour and preheminence of the first borne, which appertained vnto Reuben. Gen.49.4,8, to 13. His childrens portion. Iosh.15. 1,2.* His posterity. 1.Chro.2.3.* & 3.1.* & 4.1.* The tribe of Iudah to make expresse for the war, after the death of Iosh. 1.Iudg.1.2,3,4,10 22. They with other Israelites brought Dauid into Ierusalem. 2.Sa. 19.14,15.* They onely follow Dauid. 2.Sam.20.2. Their idolatry and wickednes. 1.King.14.22,23,24.
Iehudi. *praising*, or *confessing*. Ier.36.14.21.
Iehudiah. *a praising*, or *confessing of the Lord*. 1, Chro.4.18.
Iehush. *keeping counsell*, or after the Syrian, *fastened*. 1.Chro.8.39.
Ieiel. *God hath taken away*, or *God heaping vp together*. 1.Chro.5.7.
Ieiiah. *the Lord liueth*. 1 Chro.15.24.
Iekabzeel. *the congregation of God*. A citie. Nehem. 11.25.
Iekamiah. *the Lord shall arise*, *the establishing*, or *reuenging of the Lord*. 1.Chro.24.1.
Iekamiam. *the people shall arise*. 1.Chro.23.19.
Iekodeam. *the creeke diuide*, or *burning of the people*. A citie. Iosh.15.56.
Iekoniah. *the promision or stabilitie of the Lord*. Ch. 2.6. looke Ieconiah.
Iekuthiel. *the hope or congregation of God*. 1.Ch.4.18
Ieminah. Job 42.14.
Iemini. *the right hand*, a land belonging to the tribe of Beniamin. 1.Sam.9.4.
Iemuel. *Gods day*, or *the sea of God*. Gene. 46.10. Exod.6.15.
Iephlet. *deliuered*, or banished. 1.Chr.7.38.
Iephthah. Heb.11.32. looke Iphtah.
Iephunneh. *beholding*. Num.13.7.1.Chr.7.38.
Ierah. *the moone*, *the moneth*, or *smelling sweet*. Gen. 10.26.
Ierahmeel. *the mercy of God*: or after the Hebrew and Syrian, *the beloued of God*. Son of Hezron. 1.Chr. 2.9. of him came the Ierahmeelites. 1.Sam.27.10. Also the sonne of Kish. 1.Chron.24.29. also the sonne of Hammelech. Ier.36.26.
Ieramoth, and Ieremoth. *idem*, as Iarmouth. Mens names. Ezra 10.26,27,29. and 1.Chron. 7.7. and 12.5.
Iered. *ruling*, or *comming downe*. The sonne of Mahalaleel. Gen.5.15. 1.Chron.1.2. Luke 3.37. Also the sonne of Ezra by Iehudiah. 1.Chro 4.18.
Ieremai. *my height*, or *fearing*, or *throwing forth waters*. Ezra 13.33.
Ieremiah, looke Irmeiah. Certaine mens names. 1. Kin 23.31. 1.Chr.5.24. also a prophet, his storie, and when he prophesied. Iere.1.1,2,3. God emboldeneth him to preach. Ier 1.7. He is so blinded to pray for the Iewes. Ier.11.14. Hee is persecuted. Ier.18.18 and 20.2. Being mocked for preaching, he complaineth vnto God. Iere.20.7,8. He is taken of the Princes, and accused before the gouernours, he answereth that he had declared nothing but the word of God. Ierem. 26.8,12. He exhorteth Sonne to serue the kings, and admonisheth them to be subiect vnto Nebuchad-nezzar. Ier.27.3. Hee is taken going into the land of Beniamin. Iere.37.12,13. smitten and put in prison Ier. 37.15.

37.15,16. He is deliuered by Zedekiah. Ier. 37.17 He is cast into the dungeon. Ier. 38.4,5,6. & taken out againe. Ier 38.10,11,12,13. Ismaeled o Nabuchadnezzar. Ier. 39.11,12 hauing leaue to goe whither he would. Iere 40.4 he dwelleth with the people which were left in Ierusalem vnder Gedaliah. Ierem. 40.6. He admoniseth the residue of the people not to go into Egypt. Ier. 42.14,15.* Hee lamenteth king Iosiah. 2. Chron. 35.25.

Ieriah *the feare, vision, or throwing downe of the Lord.* 1. Chron. 23.19.

Ieribai. *fighting, chiding, or multiplying.* 1. Chron. 11. 46.

Iericho. *the moone, moneth, or his sweet smell.* A rich and faire citie of Beniamin, whither Iosua sent spies. Num 12.1. Iosh 2.1. This people hauing seene the spies, were astonished. Iosh. 2.11. God deliuereth Iericho into the hands of Iosua, and how Iosua 6. 1.* The walles thereof fell downe by faith. Iosh. 6. 20 Heb. 11.30. Iosua curseth those that should build it. Iosh. 6.26. It is reedified by Hiel. 1. Kings 16.34. Elisha dwelt in it. 2 Kings. 2.18.

Ieriel. *the feare, or vision of God,* 1. Chron. 7.2.

Ierimoth, looke Iaramoth.

Iarioth *pannes, kettels, or cauldrons, or howling ofit, or breaking a sunder.* 1. Chron. 2.18.

Ieroah. *making a sweet smell, breathing, the moone or the moneth.* 1. Chron. 5.14.

Ieroboam. *fighting against, chiding, or increasing the people,* Sonne of Nebat. 1. king. 11.26. who rebelled against Sol mon. 1. king. 11. 27. Ten tribes promised by the Prophet to be giuen him 1. king. 11. 35. He fleeth from Salomon into Egypt. 1. king 11.40. After his returne, he with the people desireth Roboboam to release them of the seruitude which they endured vnder his father, 1. king. 12.3,4. He builded Shechem and Penuel. 1. king 12. 25. Not sticking vnto Gods promise, hee setteth vp two golden calues in Bethel & Dan, causing the people to commit idolatry 1. king. 12 26.* and as he was sacrificing vnto them, was reproued by the Prophet Iodo. 1. king 13.1,2,3. His hand which he stretched out against the Prophet dried vp, & restored againe 1. kin 13.4,5. Notwithstanding no signs could cause him to leaue his wickednesse. 1. kin. 13.33. For money hee made Priests of the bie places. 1. king 13.33. He constituteth priests for diuels, reiecting the Priests of the Lord. 2. Chron. 11.15. His wife is sent to the Prophet to know if his sonne should recouer of his sickenesse. 1. king. 14.2,3. Vnto whom the destruction of her husband and his house is foreshewed, & the maner of the childs death to be a signe thereof 1. king 14.5,10,12. Ieroboam dieth, and Nadab his son succeedeth. 1. kin. 14.20. His house is destroyed by Baasha, according to the word of the Lord. 1. king. 15.25, 26,27,28 31. Reas Eccius 47.23,24,25. How his sinne is condemned looke 1. king. 16,19,26. & 2. kin. 3. 2. & 10.29. & 13,2,6. 14.24. & 15.9. & 17.21. and 23. Against Ieroboam, reade Amos 7.11.

Also the sonne of Ioash a wicked king of Israel. 2. king. 13.12. and 14.23. by whom notwithstanding the Lord preserued Israel for his promise sake. 2. kin 14. 24,25,26,27. Hee dieth, and Zacharias his sonne succeedeth 2. kin. 14.29.

Ieroam. *high, merciful,* or after the Syrian, *beloued,* Father of Ethanah 1 Sam. 1.1. Chron. 6.27,34. Also the father of Ibneiah. 1. Chron. 9.8.

Ieronymus, *a holy name* A gouernour who with Timotheus &c. troubled the Iewes. 2. Mac 12.2.

Ierubbaal. *Let Baal auenge, or an idole auengeth,* looke Gideon.

Ieru-beseth] Ieru. beshorth. *idem.* 2. Sam. 11.21.

Ieruel. *the feare of God,* or *the vision of God.* A wildernesse. 2. Chron. 20.16.

Ierusalem. *the vision of peace,* or *the perfect vision,* or *perfect feare.* The head city of Iudah, builded (as Lyranus on the 28 chap. of Genesis writeth) by Melchisedec, and called by him Salem, that is, *peaceable,* because hee was king of peace and iustice. Heb. 7.1,2. Psal. 76.2. Other thinke it was first builded by Iebusi sonne of Canaan & called after his name. Gen. 10.16. Iosh. 18.28. Eusebius saith, it was called Hieron Salomonis, that is Solomons Temple, and afterward by corruption Hierusalē. Called also Solyma, Luza, Bechel, Hierus, & last of all Helia or Iia (saith Volateran) of Helius Hadrianus Emperour, by whom it was repaired and enlarged. Sometime it consisted of two parts: the higher, with the Temple placed on the top of Sion and called of the builder, the city of Dauid, the tower ioyned to the Temple. 1. Chron. 11.4,5,6,7, 8. it was in compasse about fiue miles and a halfe Eusebius.

Ierusalem called Bethel, and before Luz wonne by the tribe of Iudah Iudg. 1.21,22,23. The Temple in Ierusalem chosen of God for an habitation. 1. King 8. 13.* 2. Chron. 6.1,2. Of the gates. Ezek. 48. 31. God threatneth to it, and the inhabitants, destruction for contemning of his word, & preachers. 2 kin. 21,12,13, 14,15. & 23,27. Ezek. 21.2. Jer. 19.3. The burning of it signified by a vision. Eze. 10.2. The vision of reflozing of the citie and Temple. Ezek. 40.1,2.* The felicity thereof past, and the calamity present. Ezek. 19.10.* Of the destruction of it, and of the women. Isa. 3.1.17. After the destruction of it, there should scant be left one man for 10. women Isa 4. 1 Signes in heauen ouer it 2 Macc. 5.2. The captiuitie of it figured Ezekiel. 3.25. God threatneth to deliuer it into the hands of the king of Babylon. Jerem. 34.1. and that it shall be burned. Jer. 32.28,29. Ezek. 15,1 and 24.3.* Ierusalem besieged by Rezin and Pekah. Isa. 7.1. The destruction of it prophesied. Isa. 22,1. & 29. 3. It is taken and burnt by the Caldeans. Jerem. 52. 7.* 2. king. 24.14. and 25.8,9,2. Chr. 36.6,19. according as was prophesied. Jerem. 34.2. Why it was brought into captiuity. Jerem. 22 9. God threweth the Prophet the certainty of Ierusalems destruction Ezek 33.27.* The Iewes bewaile the destruction of Ierusalem. Psal 79.1. Of the destruction and reedifying thereof. Dan. 9.25. Zech. 1.16.* & 12.2.* Who inhabited there after the reedifying. Neh. 11.1. Antiochus made new lawes in Ierusalem, forbidding the keeping of Gods lawes. 1. Macc 1.41.* A complaint of the Church vnder the figure of Ierusalem. Baruch 4.19. Ierusalem is moued to reioyce for the returne of her people, and vnder this figure the Church. Baruch 5.1.* The abominations of Ierusalem, notwithstanding Gods benefits. Ezek. 16.2,3.* She confesseth why she is iustly punished. Jer. 10.19.* Christ foreshewed how he should die at Ierusalem. Luke 13.33. He rideth into Ierusalem vpon an asse. Matth. 21.1. Her foretelleth her destruction: the maner, and why. Matth. 24.16. Decommaundeth his Apostles not to departe from Ierusalem, but to waite for the holy Ghost which he had promised them. Luke 24.49. Acts 1.4. Hee weepeth for Ierusalem. Luke 13.34. and 19.41. Paul preached at Ierusalem Rom. 15.19. Paul commanded to get out of Ierusalem, and why Acts 22.18. Of the new Ierusalem Reuel. 3.12. The holy Ierusalem. Reuel. 21.10.* The celestiall Ierusalem, the mother of vs all, and the habitation of the Elect Gal 4.26. Heb. 11.10. & 12.22. Psal. 122.3. Isa. 33.20. and 54.1.* and 65.19. Ezek. 16.3. Tobit. 13.16.* Baruch. 5.1.*

Hierusalem

Against

Against Ierusalem & the inhabitants thereof, looke more. Isa. 1.1.* & 5.1.* & 8.1.* & 34.1.* & 65.12. Jer. 4.3. & 7.3,4.* & 13.9.* & 17.34. & 21.4.* & 23.12. & 25.1, to 32. & 38.18. & 39.1, to 9. Ez. 4.1.* & 5.1.* & 22.2.* & 24.2. Zeph. 3.1. Ierusalem was prophesied to be destroyed by the Romanes. Dan. 9.26. Zec. 14.1.* Mat. 21.37. & 24.15. Luk. 13.34,35. & 19.43,44. & 20.16. & 21.6,24 Joh. 11.48. which came to passe, by Titus Vespasian the 41. yeere after Christs ascention, being from the incarnation of Christ 73. yeeres. Iosephus Ierusalem put for the people inhabiting that citie, Mat. 3.5. Ierusalem called the citie of the great King. Mat. 5.35. and the holy city. Mat. 4.3 and 27.52.

Ierusha. *possession, or banishment,* The mother of Jotham. 1. Kings 15.33. and 2. Chr. 27.1.

Iesaiah. *the health, or saluation of the Lord* The names of certaine men. Ezra 8.7, 19.1. Chr. 3.21. and 25.3. and 26.25.

Also a Prophet. Isa. 1.1. he foretelleth Hezekiahs victory against Senecherib. 2. Kin. 19.6,7. he sheweth Hezekiah his sicknesse and his recouery 2. Kin. 20.1, to 12 he reproueth Hezekiah for shewing the Ambassadors of the King of Babel his treasures, 2. Kin. 20. 14, to 19. Isaiah saw the glory of God Isa. 6.1,2. he is sent to the Iewes. Isa. 6.8,9. Christ standing vp to reason has the booke of Isaiah deliuered him. Luk. 4. 16,17. Isaiah is prayses. Ecclus 48.23,24,25,26.

Iesbeab, *the sitting, or captiuitie of the father.* 1. Chron. 24.13.

Iesher. *right, singing, hauing a regard, or ruling.* 1. Chron 2.18.

Ieshiah. *ancient,* or *reioycing exceedingly.* 1. Chronicles 5.14.

Iashmon. Num. 33.28.

Ieshohaiah. *the Lord pressing, or the meditation of God.* 1. Chron. 4.36.

Iesua. *a Sauiour,* 1. Chr. 24.11. looke Iesus.

Iesiah, *a distilling from the head of the Lord, or a sprinkling of the Lord.* Ezra 10.25.

Iesimiel, *the naming of God, or aflonishednesse of God.* 1. Chron 4.36.

Iesse. Mat. 1.5, looke Ishai.

Iesus, *a sauiour, or the Lord a Sauiour, or the saluation of the Lord.* The Messias, the Sonne of God, borne of the Virgin Mary. Mat. 1.20,21. Lu. 1.31 Reuealed vnto the wisemen. Mat. 2.1,2. Herods opinion of him. Matt. 14.1,2. Mark. 6.14,16. Luk. 9.7,8,9. he would not haue his Apostles to reueale openly that he was Christ, vntil our redemption was full finished. Mat. 16. 20. Mar 8.27,29,9. Lu. 9.21,36. the Centurion confesseth Iesus, & they also that watched with him. Mat. 27.54. to acknowledge him is the gift of God. Matt. 16.27. the Law was giuen by Moses, but grace and truth came by Iesus Christ. John 1.17. Iesus name is aboue euery name. Phil. 2.9 10,11, he that confesseth that Iesus is the Sonne of God, in him dwelleth God, & he is God. 1. John 4.15. to know the Father to be the only very God, and whom he hath sent, Iesus Christ, is life eternall. Joh. 17.3. of Iesus Christ the whole familie in heauen and earth is named. Ephe. 3.14,15. The testimony of Iesus is the spirit of prophecy. Reu. 1.19, 10. we ought to confesse the Lord Iesus with our mouth, and beleeue in heart, &c. Rom. 10.9,10. Looke Christ in the second Table.

Also the name of the sonne of Iozadak. Zech. 3.1.* Eccius. 49.12. Ez. 3.2. Hag. 1.12,14. & 3.2. looke Iehoshua and Ioshua. Also the son of Syrach the author of Ecclesiasticus. Ecclus. 50.27. also Moses successor. Acts 7.45. Ecclus. 46. 1. Looke Ioshua. Also one of Pauls worke fellowes called Iustus. Col. 4 11.

Iether, *excelling, remaining, or searching out diligently, or a small rope.* Eldest sonne of Gideon. Iudges 8.20. also the sonne of Ezra 1. Chr. 4.17.

Ietheth, *giuing.* Gen. 36.40.

Iethro. *idem.* as Iether. Father in law of Moses. Exod. 3. 1. who with Moses wife and children came vnto him into the wilderneese of Sin. Exo. 18.1, 2, 3.*

Iezer. *an order, or keeping.* Gen. 25.15.

Iehuel. *God hath take away, or God keeping vp.* 1. chr. 9.6 Iehuel

Ieush. *a moth, gnawen about, pressing downe,* or *gathered together,* sonne of Esau. Genesis 36.5. also the sonne of Bithan. 1. Chr. 7.10. also the sonne of Shimei 1. Chr. 23.11. Ieus

Ieuz. *idem.* as Ieush. 1. Chr. 8.10. Ieus

Iewes, *praising, or confessing.* A people. Actes 2.5. Iudei
looke the second Table, Iewes and Israelites.

Iezamiah. *the nourishment, or weapons of the Lord,* Iezonias
Jer. 40.8. and 42.1.

Iezebel, looke Izebel.

Iezer. *the stile of helpe, or woe be to helpe.* Sonne of Naphtali. Gen. 46.24. also the sonne of Gilead, of whom came the Iezerites. Num. 26.30. Iezer Hiezerites

Ieziel, *the sprinkling of God, or the distilling downe from the head of God.* 1. Chr. 12.3. Iezoar

Iezohar, *cleare, or white.* 1. Chr. 4.7.

¶ Igal. *redeemed, or defiled.* The sonne of Joseph. Num. 13.8. also Nathans sonne. 2. Sam. 23.36.

Igdaliah. *the greatnesse of the Lord.* Jer 35.4. Iegedaliah

Igeal. *a redeemer, redeemed, or defiled.* 1. Chr. 3.22. Igal

Iibsam. *their drought, or their confusion, or bashfulnes.* 1. Chr. 7.2. Iegaal Iebsam

Iidlaph. *a distilling from the head, or the dropping of an house. or after the Hebrew and Syrian, a hand ioyned together.* Gen. 22.22. Iebsem Iedlaph

Iie-abarim. *heapes of Hebrewes, or passers ouer, or heapes of angry men, or toward men:* or after the Hebrew and Syrian. *heapes of wheate.* Num 33.34. Iim-abarim Ie-abarim

Iim *idem.* Num. 33.46. and Josh. 15.29.

Iim. Isa. 13.22. Wilde cats

Iimna. *a forbidding, or let, or the troubled sea.* 1. Chron. 7.35. Imna Imnah

Iimnah. *the right hand numbring, or preparing:* or after the Syrian, *appointing.* Son of Asher. Gen. 46.17. and 1. Chr. 7.30. of whom came the Iimnites. Nu. 26.44. Iamna

Iion. *a beholding, a fountaine, or eye.* A citie, neere from Jordan 2. King. 15.29. and 1. Kings 15.20. and 2. Chron. 16.4. Aion Hion

Iiptah. *opening.* A city in Iudah. Josh. 15.43. Iephthali Iepthahel

Iiphtahel. *God opening.* A valley which boundeth the tribe of Zebulun. Josh. 19.14,27. Iephthahel

¶ Ikkesh. *froward, or wicked.* 1. Chron. 11.28. & 27.9. Ickes

¶ Illyricum. *a making merry,* A countrey adioyning vnto Italy. Rom. 15.19 Acces Iemla

¶ Imla or Imlah. *a replenishing, or circumcision.* 2. Chr. 18.7. and 1. Kings 22.8. Imla

Immanuel. *God with vs,* A name of the Messias. Isa. 7.14. and 8.8. Mat. 1.23. Emmanuel Bemmer

Immer. *saying, or speaking:* or after the Syrian, *a lambe.* 1. Chr. 9.12. Ezr. 2. 37,59. Jer 20.1. Iamra

Imrah. *a rebell, waxing bitter, or changing.* The sonne of Zophah. 1. Chr. 7.36. Amri

Imri. *saying, or speaking, exalting, or bitter,* or after the Syrian. *a lambe.* 1. Chr. 9.4. Neh. 3. 2. Omrai

¶ India in Hebrew Hodu. that is, *a praising, or confession, or comely, or faire,* a large countrey & a rich contayning the third part of Asia, as Onesicritus thinketh, lying on the south part of the world: Hereof reason Strabo lib. 15. & Plin. lib. 6. cap. 16. it is mentioned. Est. 1.1.

¶ Ioab. *willing, or voluntary, or fatherhood, or hauing a father.* Dauids sisters sonne. 1 Sam. 26 & 1. Chron. 2.16. who afterward became Dauids cheefe captaine. 2. Sam. 2.13. and slew Abner and Amasa cowardly. Iobab

2.Sa.3,27.& 20.9,10. He fearing to lose Dauids fauour, became the instrument of Uriahs death.2.Sa. 11.16.* By subtilty he reconcileth Absalom to his father.2.Sa.14.2.* He thrust through Absalom hanging by the haire in an oke. 2 Sam.13.18. He reproueth Dauid for lamenting the death of Absalom, and why. 2.Sam.19.5,to 9. Dauid chargeth Salomon to put Ioab to death, and why. 1.Kings 2. 5,6. which is accomplished. 2.Kings 2,28,to 36.

Ioachaz *the preparing*, or *stabilitie of the Lord*. Sonne of Iosiah.1.Eld.1.34. looke Iehoahas.

Ioacim. *the rising*, or *the establishing of the Lord*, The high Priest. Iureth.4.6.and 15.8.

Ioah. *brotherhood*, or *hauing a brother*. 2. Kings 18. 18. and 2.Chro 34.8.

Ioahaz *apprehending*, *possessing*, or *seeing*. Iosiahs Recorder.2.Chr.34.8.

Ioanna. *the grace*, *gift*, or *mercy of the Lord*. Sonne of Rhesa. Luke 3 27. Also the wife of Chusa, who followed Christ. Luke 8.3

Ioash. *despayring*, *despairing*, *fiery*, or *burning*. Father of the Ezrites and Gideon. Judges 6. 11. who mocked those that honoured Baal. Judges 6.31.

Also Ioash with Ain, *idem*. a Leuit, the sonne of Becher. 1.Chron. 7.6. Also he who was ouer Dauids store of oyle. 1.Chro.27.28. Also Ahaziahs sonne, who was hid from being slaine of Athaliah. 2 Kin 11.2,3. looke Iehoash. Also the sonne of Iehoahaz. looke Iehoash Also a city. 1.Chr 4.22.

Ioatham looke Iotham. Sonne of Ozias. Mat.1.9. Called Iorim. Luke 3. 29. And Iotham the sonne of Azariah. 1. Chron.3.12. Who, his father being a leper vnto his death, gouerned the land of Iudah. 2.Kings 15.5 and after warn became King. 2.Kings 15.7, 32. 2.Chr.26.21,23.

Iob *sorrowfull*, or *hated*, or *fighting*, *howling out*, or *abiding in enmity*. A man vpright & iust, fearing God Iob 1.1. His children & substance. Iob.1. 2,3. Seeing his children vse feasting, he offered sacrifice for them, respecting the disorder vsed at feasts Iob 1.4,5. Satan bereaueth Iob of his substance & children. Iob 1.13, to 20. He praiseth God in his affliction. Iob 1.21,22.

His three friends come to visite him. Iob 2.11.* His wife tempteth him. Iob 2.9. He is reprehended of Elihu 32, and why. Iob 4.1. * He saith that his paine is more grieuous then his fault. Iob 6. 1,2,3. He complaineth that his friends forsake him. Iob 6.14. He reasoneth time to repent. Iob 10.10.* He declareth his patience. Iob 12.4. He reproueth his friendes with their owne words. Iob 13 4. He describeth his miserie. Iob 19.3.* He prophesieth of the resurrection. Iob 14.14. and 19.26,27. he rehearseth the innocencie of his life. Iob 31. 1.* His repentance: God restored to him twise as much as he had lost; his death. Iob.42.6.* Iobs patience alleaged, for the example of the godly. Iames 5.11.

Iobad *idem*. Sonne of Iokтан. Gen.10 29. Also the sonne of Zerah.36.33. also a King. Iosh.11.1.

Iobamah. *the building of the Lord*, or *the vnderstanding of the Lord*, or *a sonne by adoption*. Sonne of Iehoram. 1.Chr.1.9.

Iochebed. *glorious* wife to Amram, and mother to Moses, Aaron, and Miriam. Exod 6.20. Num.26.59 who preserued Moses life by putting him into an arke of reede. Exod.2.3.

Ioed. *witnessing*, *decking*, *robbing*, *passing ouer*, or after the Syrian, *taking away*. Nehe.11.7.

Ioel. *willing*, or *beginning*, or *swearing*. Eldest sonne of Samuel. 1.Sa.8.2. called also Vashni 1. Chr 6.28. 33. also the father of Shemaiah.1.ch.1.5.4. also a prophet Ioel 1.1. also the sonne of Izrahaiah. 1.Chr.7.3.

Ioelah. *a lifting*, or *profiting*, or *taking away slander*, 1. Chron.12.7. Ioela

Ioezer, *helping*. 1.Chr.12,6.

Iogbehah. *an exalting*, or *high*, a citie. Num. 32.35. Iudges 8.11. Iogbea Iogbaa

Iogli. *a declaring*, *a passing ouer*, or *turning backe*, *a reioycing*. Num.34.22. Iogbahah

Ioha. *making liuely*. 1.Chr.8.16.and 11.45.

Iohanan. *the grace of God*, or *gift*, or *mercy of the Lord*. Sonne of Kareah. 2.King.25.23. who foretold Gedaliah his death. Jere. 40.13,14,15,16. he put to death Ishmael. Jere.41.11,12.* he with the Captaines and the people aske counsell of Jeremie. Jere.42.4.* he corieth the remnant of Israel into Egypt, contrarie to the minde of Jeremie.43.5,6,7. Iehonan

Iohanan. *idem*, or *gracious*, *holy*, or *mercifull*. One that reade from Saul to Dauid. 1.Chron. 12.4. also Eliashibs son. 1.Esd.9.1. also the sonne of Mattathias. 1.Mac 2.2. Ioannan

Iohn, as Iohanan. Sonne of Simon. 1.Mac 13.54 and 16. 1. who slew those that lay in wait for his life. 1.Mac.16, 21,22.* also the father of Eupolemus. 1. Mac.8.17. also the brother of Ionathan taken prisoner by Bacchides. 1.Mac.9.35,36,38.

Iohn. the sonne of Zacharias: his linage, holinesse, and faith. Luke 1.5, to.26,57.* Matt.ew 3.3,4. hee is prophecied of to come in the spirit of Eliah. Luke 1.17. A messenger to prepare the way before Christ. Matt 3.1. Joh.1.23. and beare witnesse of him. John 1.6. He was replenished with the holy Ghost in his mothers wombe. Luke 1.15. The neighbours abashed at his nativitie Luke 1.65,66. Hee was circumcised. Luke 1.59. his name giuen him by God. Luke 1.13. 60,63. his dwelling in the wildernesse till he began to preach repentance. Luke 1.80 He resorted vnto the Pharisies, but not the Sadducies. John 3.28. He reproueth to newnesse of life. Matt.3.2. Luke 3.3. He giueth rules to bee obserued, to the people. to Publicanes and souldiers. Luke 3.10, to 15. Vrgeing the Pharisies to repentance by fearing them with the iudgement to come. Mat.3.7,to 13. Lu.3.16.17. his ioy fulfilled, hauing heard that Christ preached. Joh.3.29. he pointed with his finger vnto Christ the Lambe, &c. John 1.29. he baptizeth in Enon. John 3.23. his disciples reprone Christ, for that they fasted not. Mat.9. 14. Mat.2 18. Lu.5.33. & were offended, that Christ had more disciples then their maister. John. 3.26. hee teacheth his disciples to pray. Luke 11.1. he reputeth himselfe vnworthy to vnloose Christs shoe latchet. Joh. 1.27. hee saith her is neither Christ, Elias, nor any of the prophets. John 1.20,21. Hee sendeth his disciples to Christ. Matth.11.2. Christ pronounceth him more then a Prophet. Mat. 11,9. The Iewes said hee had a deuill. Mat.11.18. he feared not to reprooue Herod for his incest. Mat. 14 4. Herod did much for John Baptists sake. and heard his preaching gladly. Mar.6.20. why he was put in prison and beheaded. Matth.14.3, to 12. Mat.6.17,to 30. the people held him as a Prophet. Mat.21.26. Christ affirmeth that John Baptist is Elias which should bee sent. according to Malachies prophecie. Matth. 11. 14. all the Prophets and the law prophesied vnto John Matth. 11. 13. From the time of John Baptist, the kingdome of heauen suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force. Matth. 11. 12. Christ by Johns testimony, prooueth that he was sent of God. John 5.33. Ihon Ioannes

Johns Baptisme put for his doctrine. Matt.21.25. Luke 20 4. Acres 18.25. and 19.3.

Also the name of Zebedeus sonne, who with his brother Iames, were called by Christ, as they were mending their nets, Matth. 4. 21. and became Apostles Matth.

Matth 10. 2. They are rebuked of Christ, and why. Luke 9. 54,55. John forbad one to cast out deuills by the Name of Iesus, but Christ reproued him, & why. Marke 9, 38, 39, 41. Christ reuealeth vnto him who should betray him. John 13.23,26. He went with Jesus into the hall of the high priest. John 18.15. Christ commendeth his mother vnto him. John 19. 25, 27. Running to the sepulchre with Peter, hee ouerranne him. John 20.3,4 Hee affirmeth that what he wrote was true. John 19.35. and 21. 24. Hee was banished into the Ile of Patmos. Reuel. 1. 9. The Angel foretolde him John to honour him, and why. Reuel. 19 10. and 22. 9. In his time were deceiuers entred into the world, which denied Christ to be come in the flesh. 2. John 7. He wrote what he had heard, seene, and handled. 1. John 1. 1.2,3. and why. 1. John 1 4.

Also the name of one called Marke. Acts.15.37.

Iolarib. *the battell*, *chiding*, or *multiplying of the Lord*. Ezra 8.16.

Iokdeam, *the crookednesse*, or *burning of the people*. A citie in the tribe of Iudah. Iosh. 15.56.

Iokim. *that made the same to stand*. 1.Chr10.4.22.

Iokmeam. *the rising*, *confirmation*, or *remengement of the people*. a citie. 1. Kings 4.12.

Iokneam, *possessing*, or *building vp of the people*, A citie. Iosh. 12,22. and 19 11.

Iokthan, *hardnes*, or *an offence*, or after the Syrian, *a knocking*. Abzabams sonne by Keturah. Gen.25.2.

Iokтан, *a little one*, or *wearines*, or *strife*. The sonne of Eber. Gen.10.25.

Ionadab. *voluntary*, or *willing*, looke Iehonadab.

Ionah. *a doue*, or *quiet*, or *a destroyer*, or *rooting vp*, or *multiplying of people*. The name of a Prophet, the sonne of Amittai. 2 Kin. 14.25. Jonah. 1.1. who being sent vnto Nineueh to preach, fled. Jonah. 1.2,3. & cast into the sea, was swallowed vp of a great fish. Jona.1. 15.* and againe cast vpon the dry land. Jona. 2.10. He is sent againe to Nineueh. Jonah 3.1,2. The Ninevites repent at his preaching. Jona. 3.5.* Matt. 12.41. Luke 11.32. He is angry that God spared Nineueh. Jona.4.1. and therefore God reproueth him. Jon 4.9, 10,11. Christ by his example foresheweth how hee should rise againe the third day. Matt.12.40.

Ionan. *idem* Josephs father. Luke 3.30.

Ionathan. *the gift of the Lord*. Sauls sonne, who with his armour bearer, by Gods help put the garison of the Philistims to flight. 1 Sam.14.1,to 24. He should haue put him to death by his fathers ordinance, but was preserued by the people. 1. Samuel 14.45. maketh a couenant with Dauid. 1.Samuel 18.1,2,3. He reuealeth to Dauid his fathers wicked purpose, 1. Sam. 19. 1,2,3. He excuseth Dauid. 1. Sam. 20.28, 29. He promiseth Dauid to declare his fathers will, by shooting of three arrowes. 1. Samuel 20.20 * Hee is slaine. 1. Samuel 31. 2. and bewailed of Dauid. 2. Sam.1.17.*

Also the sonne of Gershom, Michahs idolatrous priest, who afterward for gaine became priest vnto the Danites. Jung. 18.3,4,20,30.*

Also Dauids brothers sonne, tend Iehonathan.

Also the name of Judas Maccabeus his brother. 1. Mac.2.5, constituted gouernour ouer the Iewes after the death of Judas. 1.Mac.9.31. He warreth against his enemies. 1. Mac. 11. 6. Typhon taketh him by deceit, and putteth him to death. 1.Mac.12.42.* and 13.17,to 25. after him, Simon his brother succeedeth. 1.Mac.13,to 17.

Ioppa, looke Iapho. and Actes 9.36.and 10.5.

Iorah, *shewing*, *declaring*, or *casting forth*, or *done suddenly at a time*, or after the Syrian, *a caldron*. Ezra 2.18.

Ioram, looke Iehoram. Iorden

Iordan. *the riuer of iudgement*, or *the shewing*, or *casting forth of iudgement*, or *a going downe*, or after the Syrian, *a caldron of iudgement*. A riuer of Iudah, so named of his two spring heads. Dan and Iordan diuideth Galile from Iudea, & falleth into the dead sea. Matt. 3. 5,6. Nu. 13.30. Pla.42.6. The plaine of Iorden watered euery where. Gen.13.10. His banks filled all the time of haruest. Iosh.3.15.* Naaman washed himselfe therein, and became whole of his leprosie. 2.Kin.5.14. Iorim. *the Lord exalting*, or *the exaltation of the Lord*, the son of Nathat. Lu.3.29. called Ioatham, Mat.1.9. Ioram

Iosaphat, looke Iehoshaphat, and Mat.1.8.

Iose. *sparing*, *being*, or *lifted vp*. The sonne of Eleazer. Luke 3.29. is called Achaz. Mat.1.9. Iesu* Iesus.

Ioseph. *increase*, or *increasing*, or *perfect*. The eleuenth sonne of Iaakob. Ge.30 24. He is beloued of his father, & hated of his brethren. Gen.37.4. his dreame. Gen.37.9,10. He is cast into a pit, afterward sold vnto the Ishmeelites, and then vnto Potiphar. Gen.37. 23.* and 39.1. His parti-coloured coat is brought vnto his father, and he knoweth it. Genesis 37.31,32,33. Potiphars house blessed for Josephs sake. Genesis 39. 3.5. He was made ruler there of. Genesis 39.4. He was faire and well fauoured. Gen.39.6. Imprisoned by false accusation of his mistresse. Genesis 39.14,to 21. He hath charge ouer the Kings Butler and Baker, his fellow prisoners. Gen.40 4. He interpreteth Pharaohs dreame. Gen. 41. 25, to 37. Hee is made ruler ouer all Egypt vnder Pharaoh. Genesis 41. 40, to 46. He sold corne vnto all the countries in the famine. Gen.41.57. He speaketh roughly vnto his brethren. Gen.42.6,7. He putteth them in ward. Gen. 42.17. He chargeth them with theft, to prosecute them. Gen.44.4.* He comforteth them, and discloseth himselfe. Gen. 45.1,3,*. He testifieth that he was sold into Egypt by Gods prouidence for their safeguard. Gen.45.5. He met his father Israel in Goshen. Gen. 46.29. He visiteth him being sicke. Gen 48.2. He is blessed of him. Gen.49.22,to 27. He is displeased, that his father in blessing his children, preferred Ephraim before Manesseh. Gen 48 17. He killeth his father at his death. Gen. 50. 1. He obtaineth licence of Pharaoh to bury his father in Canaan. Gen.50. 7, to 14. He dieth and is embalmed. Gen. 50.26,to 22 He dieth and is embalmed. Gen. 50.17. Moses departing out of Egypt, causeth his bones to be caried with them. Exod. 13.19. Which were buried in Shechem. Iosh.24.32. His children diuided into two tribes, and therefore albeit the tribe of Leui wanted, yet the twelue tribes had still their full number. Josh. 14.3,4. The Amorites became tributary vnto the family of Ioseph. Jung. 1.35. He was blessed of Moses. Deut. 33.13. He is praised. Ecclus. 49. 15. His faith. Heb.11.21. Iesus.

Also a disciple of Christ a rich man of Arimathea. Matth.27.57. Luk.23.50,51. He asketh the bodie of Iesus and buried it in a tombe prepared for himselfe, Matth.27.58,to 61. looke Marke. 15.43,to 47. Luk. 23.52.* John 19. 38.*

Also the name of him that was presented with Matthias, to succeed in the roome of Judas. Acts 1.23

Also Maries husband the mother of Christ. Mat.1. 16.18.* Lu.1.26, and 3.23. He with Mary went to Bethlehem to be taxed. Luk. 2.4.5. At the warning of the Angel, he fleeth into Egypt Matth. 2.13,14,15 & returneth & dwelleth in Nazareth. Matth.2.19.* he & Mary hauing lost Christ at Jerusalē returne to seeke him, & found him disputing with Doctors Luk.2.43.*

Also the father of Janna. Luk.3.24.

Also the father of Juda. Luk. 3.30.

Also

Also the father of Shemei. Luke 3.26.

Ioses, as Iose. The brother of James. Matth. 13. 55. Marke 6.3. Also another who sold his lands, and gave it to the Apostles. Actes 4.36,37.

Iosabad, *having a dowry.* One that went from Dauid when he fled from Saul. 1.Chr 12.4.

Iosabeth, *the fulnes of the Lord, the oath of the Lord, or the Lord returning the haure.* The daughter of king Joram. 2.King. 11.2, and 2.Chr. 22.11.

Iosah, *being forgetting, or owing.* 1.Chr. 4.34.

Iosamah, *the equity, or plainenesse of the Lord, or the Lord seeth vpon.* 1.Chr. 11.46.

Iosaphat, as Iehoshaphat. The sonne of Ahilud. Dauids Recorder. 2.Sam. 8.16.

Iosbek-ashah. *it is requiring, beseeching, or a hard sitting.* 1.Chr. 25.4.

Iosiah, *the fire, or burning of the Lord.* The sonne of Zephaniah. Zech. 6.10. Also the sonne of Amon. 1. Chron 3.14. Of whom Iddo prophesied that he should destroy the idolatry of Jeroboam. 1. Kings 13. 2. He became King of Iudah. 2. Kin. 21, 26. His care to repaire the Temple. 2. King. 22. 2, to 8. 2. Chron 34. 8, to 18. He rent his clothes after he heard the booke of Deuteronomie read. 2. King. 22. 11. 2 Chron. 34. 19. He sendeth to enquire of the Lord, by Hulda the prophetesse. 1. King 22. 13. * 2. Chr. 34. 21, to 29. he causeth Deuteronomie to be read vnto the people, putteth downe idoles, and causeth Baals priests to be put to death. 2. Kin. 23. 2. to 21. & 2. Chr. 34. 29. * He keepeth Passeouer. 2. Kin. 23. 21, to 26. & 2. Chr. 30. 1, to 20. Fighting with Pharaoh Necho, he is hurt and dyeth. 2. Chr. 35. 20, to 25. & 2. Kin. 23. 29. Jeremiah lamenteth his death. 2. Chron. 35. 25. his praise. 2. Kin. 22. 2 & 23. 25. & 2. Chr. 34. 2. Eccli. 49. 1, 2, 3, 4. his son Jehoahaz succeedeth him. 2. Kin. 23. 30. 2. Chr. 36. 1.

Iosibiah, *the seate, alteration, or captiuity of the Lord.* 1. Chron. 4. 35.

Iosua. *idem*, as *Iesua*, or *Iesuas.* The sonne of Num. Ioth. 1. 1. called Oshea. Numb. 13. 9. Being Moses minister, he went vp with him to the mount. Exodus 24. 13. and descended from thence with him. Exod. 32. 17. Enuying Eldad and Medad, for Moses sake he would haue them forbidden to prophesie. Numb. 11. 28, 29. he and Caleb for commending the land of Canaan, had beene stoned to death, if God had not defended them. Numb. 14. 6, to 11. They are promised to liue, and enter into the land of Canaan. Numb. 14. 38. Deuteron. 1. 36, 38. Iosua is ordained captaine against Amalek. Ex. 17. 10. and to be Moses successor. Deuteronomie 31. 7, and 34. 9. and is encouraged by God himselfe. Deut. 31. 23. Josh. 1. 1, 2, 6, 7, 9. He is magnified of God before the Israelites. Iosua 1. 5. None able to withstand him all his life. Iosua 1. 5. God commanded him to meditate in the booke Deuteronomie day and night, and why. Iosua 1. 8. He sendeth spies vnto Iericho. Iosua 2. 1. He commeth to Iordan with the people. Iosh. 3. 1. God commanded him to loose the shooe off his foote, when he spake with him. Iosh. 5. 13, 14, 15. God deliuereth the citie of Iericho into his hands. Iosh. 6. 2. * He humbleth himselfe before God, and why. Iosh. 7. 6, to 10. He taketh the citie of Ai. Iosh 8. 1, 2. He causeth Deuteronomie to be read to all Israel. Iosh. 8. 34, 35. The kings beyond Iordan assembled against Iosua. Iosh. 9. 1, 2. he ouercommeth fiue kings of the Amorites. Iosh. 10. 5, to 28. He ouercame many Kings and countries. Iosh. 11. 1, to 15 He left nothing vndone that Moses had commanded. Iosh. 11. 15. he and all his house serue the Lord. Iosh. 24. 15. He is commanded to diuide the land of promise vnto the residue of Israel. Iosh. 13. 7. his possession. Iosh. 19. 49, 50. He exhorteth the people not to ioyne with the Gentiles, and why. Iosh. 23. 2. * His death. Iosh. 24. 29. He is praised by the name of Iesus. Eccles. 46. 1, to 9. Acts 7. 45.

Also a Bethshemite, in whose field the Arke stayed, when it returned from Ekron. 1 Sam. 6. 14.

Iosiah, looke Iothiah.

Iosiphiah, *the increase of the Lord, or the Lord finishing.* Ezra. 8. 10. Iosaphia

Iotbath. *his goodnesse, or his daughters going out of the way, or a desert turning away.* A land of running waters Deut. 10. 7. Iotbathah

Iotbathah. *idem.* 33. 33. Iethebathah

Iotham. *absolute, or perfect*, Sonne of Vzziah. 2. Kin. 15. 7, 32. looke Ioatham, also the youngest sonne of Jerubbaal. Iudg. 9. 5, to 22. Ioatham

Iotzachar, *remembring, or the Malekind.* 2. Kings 12. 21. Iotham

Iozadab. *endowed, or having a dowrie.* One that helped Dauid against the Amalekits, that burnt Ziklag. 1. Chron 12. 20, 24. Iozabar

¶ Iphdiah. *the redemption of the Lord.* The sonne of Shashak. 1. Chron. 8. 25. Iozabad

Iphtah. *opening.* Gileads sonne, who fled from his brethren. Iudges 11. 3. He sendeth messengers to the king of Ammon. Iudges 11. 12. and being replenished with Gods spirit, assaileth the Ammonites. Iudges 11. 29. his rash vow. Iudg. 11. 30, 31. he ouercommeth the Ammonites. Iudg. 11. 32, 33. According to his vow, he offereth his onely daughter in sacrifice to the Lord. Iudg 11. 39. Whom the daughters of Israel lamented foure dayes a peece. Iudg. 11. 40. He was reuenged of the Ephraimites. Iudg. 12. 1, to 7. he dyeth Iudges 12. 7. he is praised. Heb. 11. 32. Iosaphia
Iosiphias
Iesebatha
Iethebah
Iozabad
Iosabad
Iephdeia
Iephdaia
Iphedeiah
Iephthah
Iephte
Iphthah

¶ Ir, *a watchman, a citie, a making bare, a pouring out, a heape of vision, or a young colt.* 1. Chr. 7. 12. Iri
Hir
Iras

Ira. *idem.* 1. Chr. 11. 28. 2. Sam. 23. 26. also a Iairite 2. Sam. 20. 26, or Ithrite. 2. Sam. 23. 38.

Irad. *a wilde asse, the heape of going downe, the going downe of a heape, or a keape of government*, or in the Syrian, *a dragon.* Sonne of Henoch Gen. 4. 18. Iran

Iram. *a citie of them, or the watchings, or making bare of them, or the powring out of them, or an high heape*, A Duke of Edom. Gen. 36. 43. Hiram

Iri. *fire, or light.* 1. Chr. 7. 7. Vri

Iriah. *the feare, vision, or throwing foorth of the Lord*, an officer that apprehended Jeremiah fleeing to the land of Beniamin. Jer. 37. 13. Irijah
Irias
Iriah

Irmeiah. *exalting the Lord, or the Lords height.* A head of the halfe tribe of Manasseh. 1. Chron. 5. 24. also a Nephthalite, looke Ieremiah. Ieremias
Ieremia
Ieremiah

Irpeel, *the health, medicine, or exalting of God.* A citie. Ioth. 18. 27. Iarephel

Irshemesh. *a citie of the sunne*, or in the Hebrew and Syrian, *a citie of bondage.* A citie belonging to the tribe of Dan. Josh 19. 41. Irshemes
Hir-semes
Hir
Iosias

¶ Isaiah, looke Ieshaiah.

Iscah, *anointing, couering, or shadowing*, or in the Syrian. *espying.* daughter of Haran. Gen 11. 29. Iesca
Ischa

Ishachar, or Ishachachar. *a wages, or reward.* Sonne of Jaakob by Leah. Gen. 30 18. He is blessed of his father. Gen. 49. 14, 15. and of Moses. Deut. 33. 18, 19 his portion. Iosh. 19. 17, to 24. Ishachar
Isachar
Isschar

Ishai, *a gift, or an oblation, or a debtor, or being.* Father of Dauid. Ruth 4. 17. 22. 1. Sa 6. 1, 11, 12. & 20. 27. 2. Sam. 23. 1. He sendeth Dauid to his brethren with foode, and to Saul with presents. 1. Sam. 17. 17 and 16. 20. his sonnes and daughters. 1. Chr. 2. 13, 14, 15, 16. He is called Iesse. Mat. 1. 6. Luke 3. 32. Christ promised to come of his stocke. Isa 11. 1. Isai
Iesse
Iessai

Ishbak. *it is voyde, or made voyde*, or in the Syrian, *forsaking*

forsaking. Abrahams sonne by Keturah. Gen 25. 2.

Ish-bosheth. *a man of shame, or the delay of a man.* Saules son made king ouer Israel by Abner 2. Sam. 2. 9, 10. he is traiterously slaine by Rechab & Baanah 2. 10. he is traiterously slaine by Dauid. 2 Sam. 4. 12. he for their labour were slaine by Dauid. 2 Sam. 4. 12. 5. * his head buried in Abners sepulchre. 2. Sa 4. 12.

Ishcariot. *an hireling, a man of death.* Iudas the traitors surname. Luc. 22. 3. looke Iudas.

Ishi. *saluation, or hauing regard.* 1. Ch. 2. 31. & 4. 20. 42.

Ishiah. *it is the Lord.* 1. Chr. 12. 6.

Ishibenob *sitting in prophesie, or taking captiuitie in prophesie.* A giant 2. Sam. 21, 16, 17.

Ishijah. *it is the Lord.* Ezra 10. 31.

Ishma. *put vnto, named, a marueiling, or desolation,* 1. Chr. 4. 3.

Ishmael. *God hath heard, or the hearing of God.* Son of Abraham by Hagar Gen. 16. 3, 15. What manner of man he was Gen. 16. 12. Abraham prayed for him, and was heard, Gen. 17. 18, 20. God heard Ishmael in his distresse. Gen. 21. 17. hee became an archer. Gen. 21. 20. his Generation and death, Gen. 25. 12. to 19.

Ishmaiah. *hearing the Lord, or obeying the Lord.* 1. Chr. 12. 4.

Ishmerai. *a keeper, or keeping.* 1. Chr. 8. 18.

Ishod. *a comely man.* 1. Chr. 7. 18.

Ishpan. *bid, broken in sunder, or a cony.* 1. Chr. 8. 22.

Ish-tob. *good man* 2. Sam. 10. 8.

Ishuah *plainesse, or plaine, equall, putting, or put.* Gen 46. 17. and 1. Chr. 7. 30.

Ishui *idem.* 1. Chron. 7. 30. Gen. 41, 17. Of whom came the Ishuites. Num. 24 44.

Ismachiah. *cleauing to, or leaning vpon, or ioyned to the Lord* Chr. 31. 13.

Ispah. *a Iasper stone.* 1. Chr. 8. 16

Israel. *a prince of God, or prenailing with God, or one that wrastleth with God.* The name of Iaakob giuen him by God, Gen. 32. 28 & 35. 10. and the people descended of him are called Israel Deut. 4. 1. & 5. 1. of Israelites, whom God called his seruants. Leuit. 25. 55. They would haue returned to Egypt, and why Num. 14. 3, 4. What manner of kingdome they should enioy. Num. 23. 24. Their iourneyes Num. 33. 1, to 50 God foreseeth that they should become idolaters. Deut. 31, 16 For vengeance of one person many of them were slaine Iosh. 7. 1, 5, 11. 12. No man moued his tongue against them. Iosh 10. 21. The promises made vnto them touching the land of Canaan, accomplished. Iehu 21. 43, 44, 45. They chose the Lord for their God, and forsake idols. Iosua. 24. 16. 21, 24. God tolde them into the hand of Iabin. Iudges 4. 2. and for their idolatrie were seuen yeeres oppressed of the Midianites. Iudges 6. 1, 10. 7. they are deliuered by Debarah and Barak. Iudges 4. 3. * They are deliuered into the hands of the Philistims and Ammonites. Iudges 10. 7. They commit idolatrie with Gideons Ephod. Iudges 8. 27. They confesse their sinne, and put away their idoles. Iudg. 10. 10. 15, 16. They consult for the punishment of the vilany done to the Leuites wife. Iudges 20. 2. They send to require passage through the land of Edom. Numbers 20. 14. to 22. The Israelites being 400000. men, are twise ouercome by 26 700. Beniamites, but at length get the victorie. Iudges 20. 17. * They sware not to marry their daughters to the Beniamites. Iudges 21. 1. They are discomfited by the Philistims. 1 Samuel. 4. 2. They desire a king 1. Samuel 8. 5, 19, 20. Being afraid of the Philistims, they hide themselues. 1 Samuel 13. 6. They are disposoiled of weapons. 1 Samuel 13. 22. Afraid of Goliah. 1. Samuel. 17. 24 Deliuered from famine and warre by the miraculous worke of God. 2. Kings 7. 6, 7. The lepers declare vnto them the prouidence of God. 2. King. 7. 10. Israel is smitten by Hazael king of Syria. 2 king. 10. 32. deliuered into the hands of Shishak. 2. Chron. 12. 1, 2. * Their hunger and captiuitie prophesied. Hosea 9. 2. * They are threatned. Amos 2. 6. * Their captiuitie into Assur, and why. 2. Kings 17. 6. * God promiseth to deliuer them from the Gentiles. Ezek. 36. 5. The end of their kingdome for their idolatry. 2. King. 17. 17, 18. Why they went into captiuitie. Ezekiel. 39 23. Of their destruction, and how they were deliuered by Aarons prayer. Wisdome 18. 20. * Israel reproued Micah 6. 3. * God promiseth to gather the dispersed ones Jerem. 50. 4, 5. Why they were chosen of God, and why reiected. Jerem. 15. 11. * Gods benefites toward them, and their vnthankefulnesse for the same. Hosea. 11. 1. * Their calamitie then to come, described. Amos 8. 2. * The Israelites shalbe reiected for their idolatry, and at the last returne and beleeue in Christ. Hosea 3. 1. * which shalbe when the fulnesse of the Gentiles shalbe come in. Hosea 2. 16. Rom. 11. 25. of their exaltation. Micah 5. 7, 8. Their vaine confidence Hosea 12. 1. * 1. Cor. 10. 18. Their prosperity foretolde. Jerem 30. 10 They and their prophets carnal. Hosea. 9. 7, 8 Who are true Israelites. Rom. 9. 7, 8. Peace and mercy vpon the Israel of God Galat. 6. 16. God will take from the true Israelites all worship confidence. Micah. 5. 10. * Nathanael a true Israelite, & why Joh. 1. 47. Israel inexcusable. Rom. 10. 19, 20, 21. Israel hath obtained by grace, that which they could not by works. Rom. 11. 5, 6, 7. A remnant of Israel shalbe saued. Ro. 9. 27. They were obstinate for a time that the Gentiles might receiue the faith of Christ Rom. 11. 25. Christ the true Israel. Isa. 49. 3. Israel is the people of God. Exo. 3. 14, 15. and 5. 1. and 6. 6, 7. and 19. 5, 6. Leu. 20. 24, 25, 26. Deut. 4. 20, 37. and 7. 6, 7. 8. and 9 29. and 10. 15. and 14 2. and 26. 15. 18, 19 and 32 9. 36, 43. 1. Sa. 10. 19. and 12. 12, 22. 2. Sam. 7. 7. & 1. Ki 3. 9 & 8. 16, 53. Isa. 19. 25. and 43. 1. * Jer. 13. 11. Ezec 17. 16. 9 tribes of Israel separated themselues from ẏ house of Dauid. 1. kin. 12. 20. according to the word of Ahiah. 1. kin. 11. 30. 31.

Issachar, looke Ishachar.

Ithai. *it is the Lord.* Certaine mens names. 1. Chr. 7. 3. and 23. 20. Iesiah
Iesia
Iesias

Ithiah. *idem.* 1. Chr. 24 21.

Ithiah looke Ithuah.

Ithui looke Ithuai.

Italy A countrey so called of king Italus. or of Italis which signifieth *with calues*, for that it aboundeth with calues. Act. 27. 1. Whither Paul sailed. Act. 27. 6. Iessum
Italy

Ithai. *idem* as Ittai. 1. Chron. 11 31.

Ithamar. *Woe to the shange, or woe to the hand, or an Ile of the hand, or finger, or the shange of an Isle.* Aarons son. Ex. 6. 23. & 38. 21. Anointed priest Leu. 8. 2. * Ethai

Ithiel. *idem* as Ittiel. Neh. 30. 31. Ithiel

Ithlah. *hanging vp, or hoping vp.* a citie in the tribe of Dan. Iosh 19. 42. Ithlah

Ithmah. *an orphant, a marueiling, or a perfection.* 1. Chron. 11. 46. Ithma

Ithnan a citie of the tribe of Iudah. Josh. 15. 23. Ithnan

Ithra. *a remnant, or excellent.* 2 Sam. 17. 25. Ithra

Ithran. *idem.* Gen. 36. 26. 1. Chr. 8. 7. 37. Ithran

Ithream *the excellency, or remnant of the people.* 2. S. 3. 5. Ithream

Ithrite. *excellent, or a remaining.* 1. Chr. 11. 40. and 2. Sam 23. 38. Ithrite

Ithrah-kazim. *an houre, or time of a prince, or now a prince.* A citie in the tribe of Zebulun. Iosh. 19 13. Ithahkazin
Tacasin

Ittai *strong, my signe, a plough share, or a comming to.* 2. Sam. 15. 19. and 23. 29. Ithai Ittai
Ethai Itti

Ittiel. *God with me, the signe of God, the comming to of God, or the ploughshare of God.* Mrhe. 11. 7. Ithiel
Ethiel

Iturea.

Aua
Iua

Iucal
Iehucal

Iudas
Iudas Maccabens.
Iscario-

Iudith

Iulia

Iurea. *kept or in the Syrian tongue, of a mountain, or full of hillet.* A region neere to the desert of Arabia, whereof Philip was Tetrarch. Luk. 3.1.

¶ Iuah, *iniquitie* A citie where an idoll was honoured. 2. King. 18.34.

Iubal. *bringing, or fading, or trumpet.* The sonne of Lamech, who was the inuenter of the harpe and Organs. Gen 4.21.

Iubile. *idem.* The peere of Iubile was euery fiftieth peere. Leuit. 25.10, 11, 12.

Iuchal. *mighty, or perfect.* Jer. 38.1.

Iudi. *confession, or praise.* The sonne of Joanna. Luke 3.26. also the sonne of Joseph. Luke 3.30.

Iudah. *idem.* looke Iehudath.

Iudas. *idem.* Sonne of Mattathias, called, otherwise Maccabeus. 1. Mac. ch. 2. &c. and 2. Mac ch. 8. &c. also the sonne of Calphi. 1. Mac. 11.70 also he who betrayed his master Jesus Christ surnamed Iscariot. Mat. 10.4. Lu. 6.16. Mar. 3.19. David in that person of Christ complaineth of him. Psalm 55.12.13, 14.8 of his disciplatie. Psal. 41.9. Christs watchword of his treason. Joh. 6.70. Good for him, if he had neuer bin borne. Mat. 26.24. his treason was by the instigation of the deuil. Joh. 13.2. he is offended at þ expence of ointment bestowed on Christ. Joh. 12.3 after he had taken þ sop Satan entred. Christ willeth him to execute his treason quickly Joh. 13.27. Christ foretelleth him þ he would betray him Mat. 26.21.23 Iudas a theefe. Joh. 12.6. not cleane for want of faith Joh. 13.11. he promiseth the hie priests to deliuer Christ vnto thē. Mat. 26. 14. 15, 16. his token a kisse. Mat. 26.48. Lu. 22.48. Christ called him friend. Mat. 26.50. he & his company fell downe backward. Joh. 18.6. he repenteth his treason, and bringeth againe the reward. Mat. 27.3.4.5. his miserable end. Act. 1.18. he had fellowship in the ministration, & was numbred with the Apostles. Act 1.17.

Also the sonne of Iaakob Matth. 1.3. looke Iudah, & Iehudath. Also the brother of Simon, and cousin to Christ Matth. 13.55. also the brother of James. Luk. 6.16. John 14.22. whose Epistle read Jude. 1.* He and Silas are sent with Paul and Barnabas to Antioch. Acts 15.22. also a rebel of Galile Acts 5.37.

Iudea, as Iuda, a countrey. Matth. 3, 1. Actes. 2.9. sometimes taken for the whole land of the twelue tribes, sometime for Iuda and Beniamin onely, according to the separation of Galile, Samaria, and other countries Hiſtoriographers account Iudea to appertaine vnto the Philistims, but Gasie, and Samaria vnto Phenice. After the death of Salomon the tenne tribes departed frō Rehoboam vnto Jeroboam, so as by that meanes the two tribes, Iuda and Beniamin, which clane to the house of Dauid, are called in scripture (but chiefly in the Prophets) one while the house of Dauid, another while the kingdome of Iuda and Jerusalem, and sometime Beniamin, looke Ierusalem and 2. King. 21.12. and 23.27.

Iudeth. *praising, or confessing.* A widow daughter of Merari Judet. 8.1. her chast widowhead commended. Judeth 8.4, 5, 6, to 10. she reproueth y ancients of Bethulia, for limiting the mercy of God vnto time, Judeth 8.11, to 16. Ezechi teth them to moue þ people to patience Judet. 8.16. to 32. she giueth counsell. Judet. 8.32.* her prayer Judet. 9.2.* she is take of the watch and brought to Olofernes Judeth 10.11 * she craueth licence to pray. Judeth 12.5. she cutteth off Olofernes head, and bringeth it to Bethulia Jud. 13.8.* she praiseth God. Jud. 16.2, to 18. and dieth Jud. 16.23.

Iudeth. *idem.* The wife of Esau. Gen. 29.34.

Iulias *full of soft cotton, or full of hairs.* Ro. 16.15.

Iulius *idem.* A Centurion. Acts. 27.1.

Iunia. *of Iuno.* Rom. 16.7.

Iushabhesed. *a dwelling place, the seat of mercy, or the changing of mercy.* 1. Chro. 3.20.

Iustus. *iust or vertuous,* a godly man. Acts 18.7. Another called Jesus. Col. 4.11.

Iuttah *turning away.* A city. Josh. 15.55. and 21.16.

¶ Izebel. *woe to the house, or the ile of a house, or in the Hebrew, and Syrian, the ile of a dunghil or woe to the dunghill.* Wife to Ahab. 1. ki. 16.31. she causeth the Prophets of the Lord to be slaine. 1. King. 18.4. she threatneth Eliah for the destructiō of Baals priests. 1. King 19.2. shee counterfeiteth Ahabs letters to the Elders of Jzreel to put to death Naboth for his vineyard. 1. King. 21.8, to 17. Eliah foretelleth her death. 1. King. 21.17.* her ill end. 2. Kin. 9.30.*

Izeharites. *clearenesse oile, or pertayning to none.* A kinred. Numb. 3.27. descended of Izhar. Exod. 6.18. or Izehar. Num. 27.19.

Izhak. *or litsehac laughter, or laughing.* Abrahams sonne by Sarac. Gen. 17.19 & 1. Chro. 1.28. who was the seed promised by God. Genes. 15.4. Many people promised to descend of him. Gene. 17.16. borne according to Gods promise. Gen. 21 2, 3. Rom. 9.7. To bee offered vp in sacrifice. Gen. 22.9. He taketh Rebekah to wife. Gen. 24.67. and 25.20. God blesseth him Ge. 25.11. To auoid the famine he dwelt in the land of Abimelech. Gen. 26.1. Christ promised to Izhak. Gen. 26.3. He calleth his wife sister. Gen. 26.7. Abimelech reproued him, and why. Genes. 26, 10. Izhak became rich. Genes. 26.12, 13. His herdmen and the Philistims striue for welles. Genes. 26, 17, 18, to 22. God was with Izhak. Genes. 26.4. Hee erecteth an Altar to God. Genes. 26.25. Abimelech seeketh his friendship. Genes. 26.26, 27, to 34. Hee willeth Esau to kill venison for him, that hee might blesse him before his death. Gene. 27.3.4. He was stricken with feare to see the prouidence of God in preuenting the same. Gene. 27.33. Hee blesseth Iaakob and Esau. Genes. 27.38, 39, 40. He dieth and is buried by them. Gene. 35.29. His children. 1. Chron. 1.34. His faith. Heb. 11.20. His praise Ecclus. 44.22.

Izhar. as Izeharites.

Izhari. as Izhar. 1. Chron. 24.22.

Izrahiah. *the Lord ariseth, or the clearenesse of the Lord.* 1. Chro 7.3.

Izreel *the seede of God, the dropping downe of Gods friendship, or the sprinkling vpon the shepheard of God.* A citie. Josh 15.56. 1 King. 4.12 Hos. 1.4, 5.

Izreelah. *idem* A citie Josh 19.18.

Izrites. *a fasting, or making of earth, or tribulation or making narrow, or sorrowfull.* A kinred descended of Iezer. Num. 26.49.

Iushabhesed — Iotabbeta

Iuttah — Iotha

Izebel — Iezebel

Izeharites — Iesarites

Izhar — Iehar

Izhak — Izhak

Izhari — Izaac

Izrahiah — Izhahac

Izreel — Izaak

Izrahiah — Iezrahiah

Izreelah — Iesrahelah

Izrites — Iezerites

Iesrites

K

Kab. A measure containing about three of our wine quarts, which of Doues dung was solde for fiue pieces of siluer at the siege of Samaria. 2. King. 6.25. — Cab

Kabzeel *the congregation of God.* A citie Josh. 15.21. — Cabseel

Kadesh. *holinesse.* A citie otherwise called Enmishpat, Gen. 14.7. — Cades

Kadesh barnea. *holinesse of an incessant sonne, or holinesse of corne, or holinesse of troubled cleannesse.* A place. Num 13.26. and 20.1 and 32.8. and 33.36. — Cades Barnea.

Kadmiel. *God of ancientnesse, or God of rising.* Ezra. 2.40. and 3.9. — Cadmiel

Kadmonites. *ancients or, chiefe,* a people. Gen 15.19. — Cedmiel

Kahath. *a congregation, a wrinkle, or bluntnesse.* Kahath Son of Leui. Gen. 46.11. Exod. 6.16. called Koath. 1. Chr 6.1. of him came the Kohathites. Num. 26.27. — Cadmonites

Their portion. Josh 21.4. 20. to 27. — Cedmonites

Kain *a possession, or possessed* Adams sonne. Gen. 4.1. He, offended that his brothers sacrifice was more accepted of God, slew him. Gene. 4.3. to 9, looke more 1. John — Caath — Chaath — Chouth — Cahath — Cahath — Cain

1. John 3.12. his children. Gen. 4.17. he is cursed and expelled. Gen. 4.11, 12, 13. Moe pronounced to the followers of Kain. Iude 11.

Kainan. *a buyer, or owner.* Gen. 5.9.

Kallai. *light, or falling by fire, or my voyce.* Neh. 12.20.

Kamon. *a rising, or his establishing.* a city. Judg 10.5.

Kamuel. *God hath risen, or God hath raised vp, or establishing, or Mahoms* son by Milcah. Gen. 22.20, 21.

Kanah. *of reeds.* a riuer. Josh. 16.8. and 19.28.

Kareah. *bilde, or voyce.* The father of Johanan. 2. Kings 25.23.

Karkaa. *a floore, or dissoluing coldnesse.* a city Jos. 15.3

Kartan. *a calling, reading, or meeting* a city. Jos. 21.32

Kaziz. *a cutting asunder, or an end.* a valley. Jos. 18.21

¶ Kedar. *blackenesse, or sadnesse.* Both a mans name, and a people. Gen. 25.13. Jer. 49.28. Isa 21.17.

Kedemah. *ancient, or the first.* Gen. 25.15.

Kedemoth. *ancestors, or the chiefe, or burning, or the crookednesse of death.* A wildernesse and a citie. Deut. 2.26. Josh. 13.18.

Kedesh. *holinesse.* A citie. Josh 12.22. and 15.23. looke Kadesh.

Kehelathah. *a whale, a congregation, or the Church.* A mansion. Num. 33.22.

Keilah. *dissoluing, dividing, or cutting that, or his fastening,* a citie. Josh. 15.44.

Kelaiah. *the voyce of the Lord, or the ceasing, or resting of the Lord.* Ezra. 10.23.

Kelita. *succour, a gathering together, or a bending of the voyce.* Ezra 10.23. Nehe. 8.7. and 10.10.

Kemuel, looke Kamuel.

Kenan, looke Cainan.

Kenath. *a buying, a possession, or a bewayling,* a citie. Num. 32.42.

Kenaz. *that birds nest, or his bewayling possession, or buying.* The sonne of Eliphaz. Gen. 36.11, 42. Josh. 15.17.

Keni, *a possession, a buying, a birds nest, or bewayling,* Moses father in law. Judg. 1.16.

Kenites and Kenesites. *idem.* a people. Numb. 24.21, 22. and 32.12.

Keren-happuch. *the horne, or childe of beautie.* Job. 42.14.

Kerioth. *cities, callings, readings, or meetings.* a citie. Josh. 15.25. Jer. 48.24.

Keros. *crooked, or crookednesse.* Ezra. 2.44.

Keturah. *smelling, sweete, perfuming, or contended for.* Abrahams second wife. Gen. 25.1.

Keziah *as pleasant as Cassia, or fine spices.* Job. 42.14.

¶ Kibroth-hattaauah. *the graues of lust.* A mansion. Num. 11.34 and 33.16.

Kibzaim. *congregations.* a citie. Josh. 21.22.

Kidron. *making black, or sad.* a riuer in the valley betweene Jerusalem and mount Oliuet. 2. Sam. 15.23. Joh. 18.1. looke Cedron.

Kiriath, as Keni. a citie. Josh. 15.22.

Kir. *a wall, a blocke, or coldnes, or a meeting.* a city. Isa. 15.1. Amos 1.5.

Kir-hareseth. *a wall of workmanship.* a citie. Isa. 16.7.

Kir-harash. *idem.* a citie. Isa. 16.11.

Kir-heres. *a wall, blocke, coldnesse, or meeting of the Sunne.* a citie. Jer. 48.31.

Keriath, as Kerioth. a citie. Josh. 18.28.

Keriathaim. *idem.* a citie. Josh. 19.12.

Keriath-arba. *the fourth city.* A citie builded by Arba called Hebron. Gen. 23.2. Josh. 14.15. and 15.13 and 21.11. 1. Chron. 6.55. At this citie the virgine Mary visited her cousin Elizabet. Luke 1.39. where also the foure Patriarks, Adam, Abraham, Izhak, and Iaakob were buried. Gen. 25.10. and 35.29. & 49.30. & 50.13.

Kiriath-arim. *a citie of cities, townes, or watches, or in the Hebrew and Syrian, a city of enemies.* A citie. Ezra. 2.25.

Kiriath-baal. *a city of an idole, of a vaile, or possessor,* a citie. Josh. 15.60. — Cariathbaal

Kiriath-iearim. *a city of woods.* a citie. Iothua 9.17. and 15.60. — Kariathsennach

Kiriath-sannath. *a city of a blackeberry tree,* or in the Hebrew and Syrian. *a city of enmity.* A citie called also Debir. Josh. 15.49. — Carith-senna

Kiriath-sepher. *a city of letters.* a citie, called also Debir. Josh 15.15. — Kiriathsephar

Kish. *hard, or sore, or straw to thatch.* The sonne of Abiel. 1. Sam. 9.1 and 1. Chr 8.30, 33. — Cis

Kishion. *hardnesse, or sorenesse, &c.* Josh 19.20. — Kision

Kishon. as Kish. a riuer or brooke of Galilee neere the hill Tabor. Judg. 4.7. 1. King. 18.40. — Cethlis

Kithlish. *it is a wall,* or in the Hebrew & Syrian. *the company of a lion ſse, or as pulled away by violence.* a city Josh. 15.40. — Kerron

Kitron. *making sweet, or perfuming, or abiding together, or a bond:* or after the Syrian, *a knot.* a citie. Judges 1.30. — Citron

Kittim. *breaking small, or gold.* Gen. 10.4. — Cethim

¶ Koa. *hope, a congregation, a line, or a rule.* Ez. 23.23. — Cehath

Kohath, looke Kahath. and Gen. 46.11. of him came the Kohathites. Num. 26.57, 58. — Caath

Kolaiah. *the voyce of the Lord.* Mens names. Nehe. 11.7. Jer. 29.21. — Colaia

Korah. *bald, baldnesse, or ice or frost.* Genesis. 36.5. and 1. Chr. 2.43. — Core

Kore. *crying, calling, reading, or a partridge.* 1. Chr. 9.19. — Corathites

Korhites. *idem.* a people. Num. 26.58. — Kuſhaiah

¶ Kushaia. *hardnes, his gramly, or his offence.* 1. Chr. 15.17 — Cusaia

L

Laadah. *to gather, to assemble together, to testifie.* also *passing ouer, or robbing, or for the decking, or after the Syrian, taking away.* 1. Chr. 4.21. — Laada

Laadan. *for pleasure, deuouring, iudgement, for decking or for a witnesse:* or after the Syrian, *vnto the time,* 1. Chr. 7.26. and 23.7. — Leedan Ladan

Laban. *white, shining, gentle, or brittle.* Brother to Rebekah. Gen. 24.29 He runneth to meete Iaakob. Gen. 29.13. He giueth his daughter Leah vnto Iaakob in stead of Rahel. Ge. 29.23. He deceiueth Iaakob. Gen. 31.7. He pursueth him. Gen. 31.23. He maketh a couenant with him. Genesis 31.44.* Also the wildernesse, where Moses read Deuteronomie vnto the Israelites. Deut. 1.1. — Lebana

Libana. *the Moone, whitenesse, frankinsence, or brittle.* 1. Esd. 5.29. Ezra. 2.40. Nehe. 7.48. — Lebanah

Lacedemonians. *a lake of deuills, or a well of mad men,* a people. 2. Mac. 5.9. — Lachis

Lachish. *walking, or hee going stood still, or being to thy ſse.* a citie, Josh. 10.3. taken by Joshua. Josh. 10.32. reare Josh. 15.39 and 2. Kin. 14.19. and 2. Chr. 11.9. Nehem. 11.30. — Laad

Lael. *to God, or to the mighty.* Num. 3.24. — Lehamam

Lahad. *praising, to praise, or to confesse.* 1. Chr. 4.2. — Lehemam

Lahmam. *the bread of them, or the warre, or sight of them.* a citie. Josh. 15.40. — Lahemi

Lahmi. *my bread, or my fight.* a mightie Giant. 1. Chron. 20.5. — Lais

Laish. *a Lyon.* a citie whose inhabitants the tribe of Dan destroyed. Judg. 18.27, 28. reare Isa. 10.30. called also Lesshem. Josh. 19.47. — Laiſa

Lamech, looke Lemech,

Lamuel. *God to them, or God with them, or with whom is God.* Prou. 31.1. — Lemuel

Laodicia *iust people,* a citie in Asia, first called Diospolis afterwards Ros, last of all Laodicia. Reuel. 1.11. Coloss. 4.16.

Lappidoth. *lightnings, or lamps.* Husband to Debo- — Lapidoth

rah

Thalassa
Lasa
Lasthenes

Lea

Libanus
Libanon

Libna
Lebona
Lecha
Lahabim
Laabim
Lechi

Lamech

Lesem

Leruſim
Latiſſim
Leui
Leuites

rah. Judges 4. 4.

Lasea. *tinder*, or *wife*. A citie on the banke of Creta. Actes 27.8.

Lasha, *to call*, or *to anoynt*. a citie. Gen. 10.19.

Lasthenes. *the strength of a stone*. 1. Mac. 11. 31.

Lazarus. *the helpe of God*. A begger. Luke 16.20.* Also the brother of Mary and Martha, who was sicke for the glory of God. John 11.1,2,3,4. being dead and buried, he is raised vnto life by Christ. John 11.43,44. After which the Pharises resorted vnto his house to see him. John 12.9. The high Priests would haue put him to death, and why. John 12.10,11. His rising againe, turnes many to the faith. John 12.42.

¶ Leah. *painefull*, or *wearied*. Labans eldest daughter Ge. 29,16. God seeing her despised maketh her fruitfull Gen 29.31.* Shee bargaineth with Rachel for her sonne Mandrakes, to lie with Iaakob. Gen. 30.14,15,16. the people wished Ruth as fruitfull as Leah. Ruth. 4.11.

Lebana, or Lebanah, looke Labana.

Lebanon. *idem*. A place of Syria, so called for the great store of frankinsence there. Deut. 1.7. Iosh. 11. 17. Iudges 3.3. 1. King 7.2.

Lebaoth, *of a lyonesse, a signe of the heart*, or *vnto the entring in*. a citie. Iosh. 15.32.

Lebbeus. *praising*, or *confessing*. an Apostle of Iesus Christ, surnamed Thaddeus. Matt. 10.3.

Lebnah, as Labana. a citie. Iosh. 15.22.

Lebonah, *idem*. a citie. Iudg. 21.19.

Lecah. *walking* or *going*. 1. Chron. 4.21.

Lehabim. *inflamed*, or *flames*, or *swords*. Sonne to Mizraim. Gen. 10 13. 1. Chr. 1.11.

Lehi *the iawe*. a place where Samson slew a thousand men. Iudges 15.9,14,15,16,17.

Lemech. *poore*, *humbled*, or *smitten*. Methushaels sonne. Gen. 4.18. He had two wiues. Gen. 4.19. He boasteth of his murthers vnto his wiues. Gen. 4 23. Also the son of Methushelah. Gen. 5.25.

Lesem. *a name*, or *putting*, or *they put vnto*, or *a precious stone*. a city. Iosh. 19.47.

Leushim. *hammer men*, or *fine men*. The sonne of Dedan. Gen. 25.3.

Leui. *ioyned*, or *coupled*, or *added to him*. Iaakobs third sonne by Leah. Gen. 29.34. 1. Chr. 6.1. 2. 1. Of him came the Leuits. Exod. 4.14. 1. Chr. 6.1. * He and Simeon slew the Sechemites. Gen. 34.25,26. and are reproued therefore. Gen. 49.5,6,7. They are blessed. Deut. 33.8, to 12. God chose the tribe of Leui to be his Priests 1. Sam. 23.28,30. They are appointed to keepe the Tabernacle. Num. 1.47.* and 2.33. They beare the Arke before the people. Iosh. 3.6. They are separated from the other tribes, and why. Deut. 10.8,9. Eleazer the chiefe captaine of the Leuites. Num. 3.32. Their purgation, and oblation. Leuit. 8.12.* Of their offices Numb. 4.2.* They are numbred. Numb. 3.16.* They must bee nourished. Deut. 12.18,19. They purge the house of God vnder Hezekiah. 2. Chro. 29.5. They are numbred, that returned to Ierusalem with Zerubbabel Neh. 12.1.* Dauid numbreth them, and alloteth to them offices. 1. Chro 23.1.* The administration of holy things giuen them. Num. 3.8. Gods inheritance. Deuteronomie to them. Deut. 31.9.

They had no inheritance, and why. Deut. 10.9 & 18.1,2. The first fruits must be brought to them. Deut. 26.2.1 They must offer to God the tenth of their tithes. Num 18.26. Hezekiah commanded to giue them the tithes, and why. 2. Chron. 31.4. Cities assigned vnto them Num. 35.2. Iosh. 21.12, to 43. the selling of their houses and cities. Leu 25.31, to 35. They put to death idolaters at Moses commandement. Exodus 32.28. They are driuen out of Israel by Ieroboam. 2. Chron. 11.14. A Leuite ran about the countrey, and became Michahs priest. Iudges 17.7.* And of the Leuite, that had a whore to his concubine. Iudges 19.1,2.*

Leummim. *cunnities*, or *without waters*. Gen. 25.3. Laummim

¶ Libnah, as Labana. a city. Numb. 33.20 Iosh 10. 29. and 2. kings 8.22. Isa. 37.8. Libna

Libni. *idem*. The sonne of Gersham. Exodus 6.17. 1. Chro. 6.20,29. Of whom came the Libnites. Num. 2.21. and 26.58. Lebna Libnas Lobni

Licia. *a wolfe*, a province of Asia. 1. Mac. 15.23. Lycia

Linus. *a net*. 2. Tim. 4.21.

Listra. *dissolute*, a citie. Actes 14.6. Lystra

Liuiathan *a coupling together, his fellowship*, or *deliuered to himselfe*. A fish called a whale. Iob 40.20. 2. Esdras 6.49. Psal. 104.26. Isa. 27.1. Leuiathan

¶ Lo-ammi. *not my people*. Hose. 1.9.

Lobin. *whitenesse*, &c. as Labana. read Libni.

Lod. *nativity*, or *generation*. a citie. 1. Chr. 8.12.

Lod-hadid. *rising, ioyning*, or *rising sharpe*, or after the Hebrew and Syrian, *a new nativity*, or *generation*. a city Ezra. 2.33. Libni

Lois, *better*. Grandmother to Timothie. 2. Tim. 1.5.

Lo-ruhama. *without mercy*. Hose. 1.6.

Lot. *wrapped, toyned*, or *covered*, or *bound together*, sonne to Haran, Abrahams brother Gen. 11.27. He and Abram are rich. Genesis 13.1,6. Lot chose Sodome to dwell in. Genesis 13.11,12. He is taken prisoner, and deliuered by Abram. Gen. 14 12, to 17. Two Angels his guests. Gen. 19.1.2,3. Hee would rather suffer his daughters to be defiled, then his ghests should suffer iniurie. Genesis 19.8. He is commended. 2. Pet. 2.7,8. Foretelling the destruction of Sodome to his sonnes in law. They mocked him. Genesis 19.14. Hee and his house commanded to depart out of Sodome. Genesis 19 15. He is deliuered for Abrahams sake. Gene. 19 29. Being deliuered, hee went and dwelt in a caue with his two daughters, where her fell to horrible incest. Gen. 19.30. Ioar preserued at his prayer. Genes. 19. 20,21,26. His wife turned to a pillar of salt. Gen. 19. 26. is an example for vs, to put no trust in worldly things, and distrust God. Luke 17.32,33. Lots dayes Luke 17.28,29. The land of Ar giuen to the children of Lot for a possession. Deut. 2.9. Loth

Lotan as Lot. Gen. 36.20.1. Chr. 1.38.

¶ Lubim. *the heart of a man*, or *the heart of the sea*. A countrey. Nah. 3.9. the people called Lubims. 2. Chron. 12.3. Iere. 46.9. looke Lybia Lybia Libims

Lucifer. *bringing light*. Isa. 14.12.

Lucius. *of light*. a Prophet. Actes 13.1. Rom. 16.21.

Lud. *nativity*, or *generation*. Sonne to Shem. Gene. 10.22. Of him the countrey of Lydia, in Asia, the Iesse tooke name: looke Lydia, and Isa. 66.19.

Ludim. *idem*. Mizraims sonne. Gen. 10.13.

Lubith. *a boore made of boards*, or *greennesse*. a hill Isa. 15.5. Ierc. 48.5. Luith

Luke. after the Hebrew is interpreted, *arising to him*. A Phisitian who became an Euangelist. Coloss 4.14. 2. Tim. 4.11. Lucas

Luz. *an almond, a departing*, or *a bending*. A citie called also Bethel. Gen. 28.19. Iosh. 16,2. and 18.13. taken by the family of Ioseph. Iudges 1.23. Luza

¶ Lybia. *grasse*, or *fat*. A countrey lying from Egypt to the West Ocean: so called of the Moores. Acts 2. 10. looke Lubim.

Lycaonia. *a wolfe*, a province of Asia, where Barnabas and Paul preached. Actes 14.6.

Lydda. *a standing pond of water*. a city of the Philistims on the banke of the great sea, called Diospolis. 1. Mac. 11.34 Actes 9.32,35.

Lydia, *idem* a countrey in Asia the lesse, on the East iopning to Phrigia: on the North to Misia: on the South vpon part of Caria. 1. Mac. 8.8. called also Lua Isa.

Isa. 66.19. of the people. Iere. 46.9. Also a godly woman who beleeued the Gospel. Acts 16.14.

Lysanias, *dissoluing, sadnesse*. The Tetrarch of Abilene. Luke 3.1.

Lysias *dissoluing*. King Antiochus deputie. 1. Mac. 3.32. 2. Mac. 11.1.* 2. Mac. 6.27.* & 7.2. 3,4.

Lysimachus. *dissoluing battell*, Menelaus brother. 2. Mac. 4.29.

Also the sonne of Ptolemeus Esler. 11.1.

Lystra, as Lysias. A citie. Actes 14.6.

M

Maacah. *pressed downe, worne*, or *fastened*. 2. Sam. 10.6.

Maachah *idem*. Absholoms daughter. 1. Kin. 15.2. 2. Chr. 11.20. Also Calebs concubine. 1. Chr. 2.48.

Maachathi. *broken &c.* as Maacah. Deut. 3.14. Iosh. 13.11, and 2. King. 25.23.

Maadai. *iewels, pleasant, decked, testifying*, or *passing ouer*, or after the Syrian, *taking away*. Ezr. 10.34.

Maadiah. *solemnity*, or *the pleasantnes*, or *decking of the Lord*, or *the testimony*, or *couenant of the Lord*. Ne. 12.5.

Maharai. *hasting*, or *a hill*, or *from my hill*. 2. Samu 23.28 and 1. Chr. 11.30.

Maharath. *wiping away, breaking*, or *fearing*, or after the Syrian, *a smiting*. 1. Chr. 2.6 35. and 2. Chr. 29.12.

Mahauite. *declaring a message, blotting out, shauing*, or *the marrow in bones*. 1. Chr. 11.46.

Maharioth, *seeing a signe*, or *seeing a letter*. 1. Chron. 25.4.

Maher-shalal-hash baz. Isa 8.3.

Mahlah, as Mahalah. The daughter of Zelophehad. Numb. 26.33. Mahela

Mahli, and Mahlites, looke Mahali.

Mahlon, as Mahali. Ruth 1.2. Mahalon

Maholi. *idem*. 1. King. 4.31.

Mainan. *numbred, rewarded*, or *prepared*. Father of Melea Luke 3.31. Menam Menna

Mahaz. *an end*, or *ending*. Yrks *sommesse*, or *watching summer*, or *waxing hote*. A place. 1. King. 4.9. Makan

Makkedah. *a turning*, or *worshipping*, or *a crookednesse*. A city. Iosh. 10.10,28 and 15.41. Macces Makeda Makedah

Makkeloth. *Churches, companies*, or *congregations*. A mansion Numb. 31.25. Makeloth

Malachi *my messenger*, or *Angel*. A Prophet. Mal. 1.1 and 2. Esd. 1.40. Maleloth Malachias

Malach-iennoth, looke the title of Psal 88. Malchom

Malcham. *their king*, or *their counsellour*. A mans name. 1. Chr. 8.9. also in Iosh Zeph. 1.5. Malchon

Malchiah. *the Lord my king*, or *the Lord my counsellour*. 1. Chr 6.4. Ezra. 10.25. Ier. 21.1. Melchia Melchias

Malchiel. *God is my king*, or *God is my councellour*, or *God is my kingdome*. Gen. 46.17. 1. Chron. 7.31. of whom came the Malchielites. Num. 26.45. Melchiel Melchielites

Malchiiah, as Malchiah 1. Chr. 9.12 and 24.9. Melchaa

Malchishua. *my king, the sauiour*, or *the king of health*, or *the mighty king*. Sauls sonne. 1. Sam 14.49. Melchisua

Malchizedek. *king of righteousnesse*. The king of Shalem, to whom Abram gaue tithe of all his spoiles. Ge. 14.18,19,20. read Heb. 5,6.* 17.1,2 * looke Shem Melchizedec Melchisedec

Malchus *my king, kingdome*, or *my counsell or* The high priests seruant, who's eare Peter smote off. Ioh 18.10.

Malelcel, looke Mahaleel.

Malhah. as Mahali, daughter of Zelophehad. Iosh. 17.13 looke Mahlah. Mahala

Mallothi *fullnesse*, or *circumcision*. 1. Chr. 25.* Malluch. *reigning*, or *counselling*. Mens names Ezra. 10 29 32 Neh. 10.4,27. Malothi Maloch

Mamre. *a rebell, bitter*, or *changing*, or *set with trees*. Amans name. Genes. 14.24. Also a plaine neere Hebron. Gen. 13.18. Mambre

Mamzer.

Maanna

Menahem

Manasses
Menasseh

Mina
Manoah
Manoe
Maonathi

Marah

Matolah
Merala

Marcus

Maresah
Mareia

Maria

Mamzer. *a bastard, or one borne of an harlot.* Deut. 23.2.

Man *part, portion, or gift, or meat prepared, or what is bu?* Food sent vnto the Israelites from heauen. Exod.16.15. Gen rained Man and Quailes vnto the Israelites. Exod. 16.13. Numb. 11.31. The sunne melted it, and being kept longer then God appointed it putrified. Exod.16.20,21. It fell not on the Sabbath,& why. Exo.16.25,26. It was reserued, and why, Exod.16.32. The Israelites loathed it. Numb.11.6. It ceased after they had taken of the corne of Canaan. Iosh.5.12. Man not the true bread, but a figure thereof. Iosh. 6.32,33,35,49,58. Of Man,reade Paul. 78.24,25. Wisd.16.20,21.1. Chr.10.3. Reu.2 17.

Manahem, *a comforter.* He that slew Shallum king of Israh, and reigned in his stead. 2. King. 15.14. He dieth. 2. King. 15.14.

Manahen *their comforter, or leader, or the preparation of heat, or a gift not registred.* Acts.13.1.

Manasseth, looke Manasseh. Iosephs sonne. Ge.41. 51. Iaakob reckoned Manasseh and Ephraim among his children. Gen. 48. 5. Manasseh is blessed by Iaakob. Gen.48.19,20. The habitation of halfe his tribe. Iosh. 13. 29. 30. Iosh ua commandeth them to goe armed before their brethren. Ios.1.12,13,14 and 4.12. The portion and heritage of the children of Manasseh. Ios. 22.7,8. They destroy not the Canaanites vtterly, but make them tributaries. Iudg.1.27,28.

Also Hezekiahs sonne, who succeeded his father. 2.Kin.20.21, Mat.1.10. He became wicked and idolatrous 2.King.21.2,to 19.and 2.Chr.33.1,to 21.He is called Ez. Luke 3.28.

Manahites. *my lodie of rest, or my prince of rest.* A people. 1.Chr.2.54.

Mandrakes. A kinde of fruit. Gen 30.14,15. Cant. 7.13.

Maneh. A kinde of weight. Ezek.45.12.

Manoach. *rest, or a gift,* The father of Samson, Iudg.13.2.

Maon. *a dwelling place, or a place of offence, or of sinne.* A citie. Iosh 15.55. Also a man. 1. Chr. 2.45.

Mara. *bitter, or bitternesse.* The name of Naomi. Ruth.1.20. Also a mansion. Exod. 15.23. Num. 33.8.

Maralah. *steepe, or drunkennesse, or the bitternesse of ascending, or of a sacrifice killed, or a sacrifice of Mirrhe, or a leafe of myrrhe, or teaching sacrifice, or ascension.* A citie. Iosh. 19.11.

Maran-atha. 1. Cor. 16.22.

Marke *filed, or made fine, or wiped from the rustinesse.* Barnabas sisters sonne Col.4.10.2. Tim.4.11. Peter called him his sonne. 1. Pet. 5.13.

Mardechai, looke Mordechai.

Mareshah, *from the head, from the beginning, or an inheritance, or the bitternesse of the field* A citie, Iosh. 15.44. Mich.1.1. Also a man. 1 Chr 2.42

Marie as Miriam. The virgin, wife to Ioseph, mother of Christ. Mat. 1.16. Her wonderfull conception by the holy Ghost. Luk.1. 26,to 39. She visiteth her cousin Elizabeth. Luk.1.40. and is called blessed of her Luk.1. 42. Her song. Luk.1.46,to 56. She being deliuered of Christ at Bethlehem. Luk.2.7. goeth into Egypt, and returneth to Nazareth. Matth 2.13.* She seeketh her sonne, and findeth him in the Temple disputing among Doctors. Luk.2.44.* She is called Christs mother, Iohn 2.3 and 19.25,26.

Also the mother of Iohn Mar. 12 12.

Also the wife of Cleophas, the virgin Maries sister. Iohn 19.25. who bestowed great labour vpon Gods preachers. Rom. 16.6. the mother of James and Ioses. Matth.27.56,61.

Also the mother of Zebedees children, Iohn and James. Matth.27.56.and 4.21. Mar.1.19.

Also the sister of Lazarus and Martha, surnamed Magdalena, who anointed the Lord,& wiped his feete with her haire. Iohn 11.2.* 12. 3. Mat.26.7. She meeteth Iesus comming to her house. Iob. 11.29. She was very attentiue to heare the word. Luk. 10.39.* Christ asketh her why she wept. Iob.20.15. Out of her Christ cast seuen diuils, & three followed him ministring to him of her substance. Luke 8.2,3. She tarrieth to the Sepulchre. Mat .27.61. and 28.1. Iob. 20.1,2. Christ being risen againe, forbiddeth her to touch him, and why. Iohn 20.17. She sheweth to the Apostles the resurrection of Christ. Mar. 16.9,10. Iohn 20.18.

Maroth. *bitternesse,* A citie. Mic. 1.12.

Mars streete, looke Acts 17.19,22.

Marsena. *the bitternesse of a bramble, or myrrhe of the enemie, or shewing the bramble, or enemie.* Est. 1.14.

Martha. *stirring vp, bitter, or prouoking, or after the Syrian, a lady.* Sister of Mary and Lazarus. Luke 10.38,39. cumbred about much businesse. Luk.10.40 and serued supper. Iob.12.2. her faith. Iob.11,22.24, 27. her distrust. verse 39.

Mashal. *a parable, gouerning, or ruling.* A citie. 1. Chr.6.74.

Mashmannah. *his fatnesse, or his oyle, or touching, or taking away, a gift, or number* 1.Chr.12.10.

Mashrecah. *an hissing, or drawing of vanity, or touching vanitie, or a vine,* A citie. 1.Chr.1.47. Genes.36. 36.

Massa. *a burden, a taking vnto, or sometimes, or prophesie.* Gen. 25.14.

Massah *tentation.* A place. Exod 17.7.

Mathathias, looke Mathathia, and Luke 3.25,26.

Mathusala. looke Methusalah, and Luke 3.37.

Matred. *a wand descending, or the wand of gouernment, or after the Syrian labour.* Gen.36.39.

Matri. *rain, heaping, custody, or apprison.* 1.Sa.10.21 Mathan

Mattan. *his gift, or the loue, or the death of them, or after the Syrian, expectation, or hope.* 2. King. 11.18. 2.Chr.23.17. Mattha

Mattanah. *idem* A place. Num.21.18. Mathana

Mattani or Matthenai. *idem.* Ezra 10.33. Mattenai

Mattaniah. *the gift of the Lord, or the Lord of the loynes:* or after the Syrian and Hebrew, *the hope of the Lord.* Iehoiakims uncle called also Zedekiah. 2. King. 24.19. also the sonne of Micah. 1 Chr 9.15. Matthania

Mattatha. *his gift.* Luke 3.31. Mathatha

Mattenai, looke Mattani. Mathai

Matthan, as Mattan, Mat. 1.15.

Matthat *a gift, or giuing.* Luke 3.24,29. Matthatah

Mattattah. *his gift.* Ezra. 10.33. Mathathias

Matthias, as Mattaniah. Father of Iudas Maccabeus. 1. Mac. 2 1.* Also other men. Luke 3.25,26.

Matthew. *giuen, or a reward.* An Apostle and Euangelist, named also Leui, whom Christ called. Mat. 9 9.10. Mar. 2.14. Luke 5.27. Matthaius

Matthias, *the gift of the Lord* 2. Mac. 14.19. Also the Apostle chosen in the roume of Iudas Act. 1.26. Matthan-ias Matthias

Mattithia. *a gift of the Lord.* The eldest sonne of Shallum, 1. Chr 9 31. also another 1. Chr. 15.18. Mattithiah

Mazzaroth. The morning starre. Iob. 38.32. Lucifer

Mauzzim. *strengthened, or strengths, or succours.* Antiochus Dan. 11.38. Mauzim

Mear. *an hundred cubits.* A tower. Neh. 3.1. Mei

Meah. *an hundred cubits.* A tower. Neh. 3.1. Meara

Marah, *a den, or a cane, a making empty, or pouring out of water, or watching.* Iosh 13.14 Mahanaim

Mebannai *a sonne, a building, vnderstood, or vnderstanding.* 2 Sam. 23.27. Mebunnai

Mecherathite. *selling, or knowledge.* 1 Chr. 11.36. Machorathite

Mechonah. *a foote of a pillar, or prouision.* A citie. Neh.11.28. Mechonah

Medad. *measuring, or the waters of the beloued.* Num. 11.26. Medan

Medam, looke Madan.

Medeba. *the waters of griefe, or waters springing vp.* a citie. Num. 21 30 Iosh. 13.9,16. Medeba

Medes. *a measure, abounding, or a garment:* in Hebrew, *Madai.* a people. Ezra 6.2. Isa. 13.17. Madai

Megiddo, or Megiddon. *a declaring of a message, an apple, or the chosen fruit.* A citie. Iosh. 12.21. Zachar. 12.11. Mageddon

Meherabel. *how good is God? or God doing well.* Gen.36.39. Mehetabel

Mehida. *a riddle, sharpnesse of wit, or shaming the hand:* or after the Syrian, *the hand smitten,* Ezra 2.52. Mehida

Mehir. *a reward,* 1 Chr.4.11. Mehir

Mehuiael. *teaching, or declaring God, or God blotting out:* or after the Syrian and Hebrew, *smitten of God,* Gen.4.18. Mehuiael

Mehuman. *troubled, making an vprore, or a multitude.* Est.1.10. Mehuman

Meiarkon. a citie. Iosh.19.46. Meiarkon

Melatiah. *deliuerance of the Lord* Nehe. 3.7. Melatiah

Melea. *a Queene, or shee counseller:* or after the Hebrew, *supplying, or supplied* Luke 3 31. Melea

Melchi. *my king, or my counsell.* The name of men mentioned. Luke 3.24,28. Melchi

Melchi-zedec, looke Malchi-zedek.

Melech. *a king, or counseller.* 1. Chr.8.35. Melech

Melicu. *his kingdome, or counsell.* Nehe. 12.14. Melicu

Melita. *flowing with honie.* An Ile betweene Epirus and Italie, looking toward Sicilia. Actes 28.1. Melita

Meltar. *the circumcision of a narrow place, or of a bond, or a steward* Dan. 1.11. Meltar

Memphis. *from the mouth:* or after the Syrian, *a courier, or ouerwhelmer.* a countrey. Hos 9.6. Iu. 1.10. Memphis

Memucan. *prepared, sure, made poore, or smitten,* Est 1.14. Memucan

Menahem, looke Manahem.

Menasheth. *forgotten, or forgetfulnesse.* looke Manasheth, and also Ezra 10.33. Menasheth

Mene, Mene, Tekel, Vpharsin. Dan. 5.25. Mene

Menelaus. *power, or strength of the people.* 2. Mace 5. 15. and 11.29. Menelaus

Menestheus, *cheerefulnesse, anger, or the strength of God.* 2. Mace 4.21. Menestheus

Meonenim *charmers.* Iud. 9.37. Meonenim

Menothai. 1. Chr. 4.14. Menothai

Mephaath. *an appearance of waters, or the force of waters,* a citie. Iosh 21.3. and 13.18. Mephaath

Mephibotheth. *shame of mouth.* Sonne of Ionathan, lame of his feet. 2. Sam. 4 44. comforted & well intreated of David for his fathers sake. 2. Sam. 9.6.* Ziba by false accusation, obteineth all that hee did possesse. 2. Sam 16.40. which being knowen, the lands are diuided betweene him and Ziba. 2. Sam. 19.29. Mephibosheth

Merab. *fighting, chiding, or multiplying:* or after the Syrian, *the office of a master,* Sauls eldest daughter. 1. Sam. 14.49. promised to Dauid to wife, but giuen to another. 1. Sam 18.17,18,19. Merab

Meraioth. *bitternesse, rebellions, or changings.* The sonne of Zerahiah. 1. Chr. 6.6. also the sonne of Ahitub. 1. Chr. 9 11. Meraioth

Merai. *bitter, stirred vp, or prouoked.* The sonne of Neui. Gen. 46 11. Exod. 6.10. Of whom came the Meraiites. Num. 26.57. Merai

Mercurius. *of merchandise.* One of the heathen gods to whom Paul was likened. Act. 14.12. also one whom Paul greeteth. Rom. 16.14. Mercurius

Mered. *a rebell, or rebellious, going downe,* or bearing rule. 1. Chr. 4.17,18. Mered

Meremoth, or Merimoth. *bitternesse, or myrrhe of death.* Ezra 10 36. Nehe. 3.4. and 10.5. Meremoth

Meres. *a distilling downe from the head:* or after the Syrian, *an impostume.* Est 1.14. Meres

Merib-baal. *rebellion, or fighting against Baal.* The sonne of Ionathan. 1. Chr. 8.34. Merib-baal

Meribah. *strife, or contention.* A place. Exod. 17.7. Num. 20.13. Ezek 47.19. Meriboth

Merodach Baladan. *bitter contention without iudgement.* Baladans sonne king of Babel Isa. 39.1. called Berodach Baladan. 2. King. 20.12. Merodach Baladan

Merom. *heights.* a riuer. Iosh. 11.5. Merom

Meeronothite. *my singing, reioycing, or crying out:* or in the Syrian, *bearing rule.* 1. Chron. 27.30. Meronothite

Meros. *secret, or leanenesse.* a city in Galile. Iudg. 5.23. Meros

Messha. *a burden, or a taking, or saluation.* Sonne of Caleb. 1. Chr. 2.42. also a king of Moab. 2 King. 3. 4,5. also a citie. Gen. 10.30. Messa

Mesheach. *prolonging, or drawing, or hedging in waters,* Dan. 1.7. Misach

Meshech. *idem.* Sonne of Iaphet. Genes. 10.2. Of whom that countrey of Meshech tooke name. Ezek. 27. 13. Psal. 120.5. Mesech Mosoch

Meshelemiah *the peace, the perfection, or the recompensing of the Lord* Mens names. 1. Chr. 9.21. and 26.1. Meshezabeel. *God taking away flowing:* or after the Syrian and Hebrew, *the saluation of God,* Nehem. 3.4. and 10.21. Meshillemith. *peaceable, perfect, giuing againe, or the parables of death.* 1. Chr. 9.12. Meshillemoth. *a making peace, perfection, a giuing againe, or the parables of death.* 2. Chr. 28.12. Meshullam. *a peace maker, or peaceable, perfect, giuing againe, their parables, or their power,* 2 King. 22.3. Neh. 3.4,6,30,&c. Mesobaite. *the standing place of the Lord, the Lords standing, or a little Boe.* 1. Chron 11.47. Mesopotamia. A countrey, parcell of the greater Asia & Syria, betweene Babylon & Arabia, & betweene the two riuers, Tygris and Euphrates, as the Greeke words Meso, *midale,* & Potamos, *riuers* (where of it is cõpounded) doe signifie. Act. 2.9.& 7.2. Iud. 2.24 & 5.7 Messias. *anointed,* but after the Greek, *Christ.* Ioh 1.41 Methusael. *asking death, or his death, or a graue.* Gen. 4 18. Methusael. *hee sent his death, or the weapons of his death:* or after the Hebrew and Syrian, *spoyling his death, or the spoile of death.* The father of Lamech. Gen. 5.25,26,27. Methegammath. *the bridle of bondage.* 2. Sam. 8.1. and 1. Chr 20. 18.1 Meunim. *dwelling places, afflicted, offending, or answering.* 1. Esd. 5.31. Ezra 2.50. Mehumim Munim

Mezahab. *gilded, or the waters of gold, or what gold.* Gen. 38 39. Mezaab

¶ Miamin. *the right hand, or preparing waters.* Ezra 13.25. Mimahar

Mibhar *chosen, or youth.* 1. Chr. 11.38. Mibsam. *smelling sweet, or confounding them.* Gen. 25. 13. and 1. Chron. 4.25. Mibsar. *defended, walled, forbidden, taking away, or gathering grapes.* Gen. 36.42. Mibzar Mabsar

Michah. *poore, lowly, smiting, or smitten, or who is here in this place? or waters here.* Mens names. 2. Sam. 9 12. 1. Chr. 20.5. Iudg. 17.1. and 18.13, to 27. 2. Chron. 24.20. Mapsar Micha Micah Michas

Michael. *Who is God, or is like God? or the lowlinesse of God, the power or tie of God, the smiting of God, or God smitten.* Sonne of Sethur. Num. 13.14. also the sonne of Israhiah. 1. Chron. 7.3. Also an Archangel. Dan. 12.2. Iude 9. Reuel. 12.7. Michaias Michæas

Michaiah. *who is the Lord? who is like the Lord? or*

Mich. ia

Michol

Machmas
Mechmas

Machmethath
Machmethah
Mochori
Meddin
Median
Madianites

Magdalel

Magdalgad

Magdalum
Magron

Maiman

Macelloth

Miknia
Macenias
Melalai
Milcah
Meleha
Milcha

Mello

Mianim
Menni

Mineeth
Mennith
Mariz
Marie

Marma

Mifael

Misal
Masal

the lowlinesse, or powerfie of the Lord, or the smiting of the Lord, or the Lord smiting Sonne of Jeriah, a Prophet. 1.Kin.2 28, to 29.2. Chr.18.7. to 28. When he prophecied. Mich.1.1. also the father of Achbor 2.king.22.12.

Michal *who is perfect?* Daughter of Saul. 1.Sam. 14.49. she loued Dauid. 1.Sam 18.20. & was giuen to him in marriage. 1.Sam.18.27. How she saued his life. 1.Sa.19.11, to 18. She was giuen vnto Phalti to wife. 1.Sam.25 44. Her scorneth to Ishbosheth for her. 2.Sam.3 14. Seeing Dauid dance before the Arke, she contemneth him, and therefore became barren all her life. 2 Sam 6.20.* 1.Chr.0.15 29.

Michmash. *a smiter, a poore man taken away, the smiter stroaking, or a poore man touching, or taken away.* a citie. Nehe.11.31.

Michmethah. *the gift of a smiter, or poore man, or the death of a smiter.* a citie. Josh.16.9.

Michri. *a selling, or knowledge.* 1.Chr0.9.8.

Michtam. Psal.16.

Maddin. *iudgement, striuing, or cluding.* a citie. Josh. 15,61. Iudg 5.10.

Midian. *idem.* Abrahams son by Keturah. Gen.25. 2. of him both countrey and people tooke name. Ge.37. 28. Exo.2 15. Nu.25.6. & 31.2,3. Iud.6.1. & 7.14,15

Migdal eder. *the tower of the flocke.* A place by Bethlehem. Gen.25.21.

Migdal-el. *the tower of God, or the greatnesse of God,* a citie. Josh.19 38.

Migdal gad. *a happy tower, or a tower compassed about, or the greatnesse of happinesse, or the greatnesse compassed about.* a citie. Josh.15.37.

Migdol. *a tower, or greatnesse.* Jer.44.1.

Migron. *feare, a barne, or from the throate.* A citie. Isa 10.28.

Miiamin. *the right hand, or preparing waters.* 1.Chr. 24 9.

Mikloth. *little wands, staues, voices, or looking downward.* 1.Chron.8.32 and 5.37.

Mikneiah. *the possession of the Lord, or the buying the cattell, or herd of the Lord* 1.Chr0.15 18.

Milalai. *circumcision, or my talke* Nehe.12 36.

Milchah. *a Queene, or woman of counsell.* Daughter of Haran. Gen. 11.29. and 22,20. Also the daughter of Zelophehad. Josh.17.3.

Milcom. *their king, or their counsellor.* an idole of the Ammonites. 1 King.11.5.

Miletum. *red kernels* a city. Act 20.15.2. Tim.4.20.

Millo. *fulnesse, or a filing.* A place. Judg.9.6. and 2. Sam.5.9.

Miniamin, as Miiamin. Neh.12.17.

Minni *prouision, a gift, or number.* The name of a region Jere.51.27

Minith. *idem.* A citie. Judg.11.33. Ezek.27.17.

Miriam, *exalter, the sea of bitternesse, or the myrrhe, or mistris of the sea: or after the Syrian and Hebrew, the lady of the sea.* Daughter of Amram, sister to Moses and Aaron. Exod.15.20, Num.26.59. She watcheth Moses to see what would become of him Exod.2.4, to 9 She with other women, giueth thanks to God for their deliuerance Exo.15.20,21. For her murmuring she is striken with lepsie, and at Moses prayer healed againe. Num.12.1.* She dieth at Kadesh. Num.20.1.

Mirma. *deceit, highnesse, or extolling himselfe.* 1.Chr0. 8.10

Michael. *who demandeth, or who required, or lent? or who demanding, requiring or lending? or God hath taken away, or gone backe.* Daniels companion, called also Mesach.

Misgab. a citie. Jer.48.1.

Mishal. *parables, governing, or ruling.* A citie. Josh. 21,30.

Misham. *their Sauiour, hauing a regard vnto them, taken away, or touching the people.* 1.Chr0.8.12. — Misgam

Misheal. *demaunding, requiring, required, or lent, or a graue, hell, or pits, or the taking away, or touching of God.* a citie. Josh.19,26. — Misal, Mesal

Mishma. *a hearing, or diligent hearing, or obeying.* Gen.25.14. 1.Chron.4.25. — Misma, Malma

Mishmanah. *fatnesse, or oyle, or touching, or taking away promision, or taking away a gift.* 1 Chron.12.10. — Malmana

Mishraites. *spread abroad, touching a companion, taking away a friend, or taking away a shepheard, or malice.* a family descended of Kiriath Iearim. 1.Chr.2.53 — Misrahechites

Mispar. *a numbring, a shewing, a scriuener, or the bull of tribute.* Ezra 2.2. called Mispereth, viz. *numbring, shewing, or the augmenting of tribute.* Nehe.7.7. — Mespher, Mispherath, Melpharath

Misrephothmaim. *burning, or hote waters, or the burnings of waters.* A place to boile waters vpon the fire, and make salt thereof. Josh 11.8. — Maserephromaim

Mithkah *sweetnesse, or pleasantnesse.* Num.33.28. — Mithca

Mithnite. *a gift, or the layne: or after the Syrian, hope, or looking for.* 1.Chr0.11.43. — Mathanite

Mithredath. *assaying, or beholding the Law, or breaking the Law, or the going downe of death.* Ezra 1.8. and 4.7.1.Esd.2.11. — Mithridates, Mithridath

Mitylenes. *cleannesse, or the wiping of the winepresse.* An Ile against Asia, distant from the nerest borders thereof 57000. paces Acts 24.14. — Mitalene

Mizar. *little.* a hil. Psal 42.6.

Mizpah, or Mizpeh. *a watch tower, or looking glasse, or iudgement, or a couering.* a place. Gen.31,49. Josh. 11.3,8. and 13.26. builded by king Asa. 1.King.15, 22. The Israelites consult there against the Gibeonites Iudg.10.17, to 11. Thither also Samuel assembled the Israelites to pray for them 1.Sam 7.5. — Mispah, Mitpah, Misphar, Maipha, Mitpeh

Mizraim. Gen.10.6.

Mizzah. *a dropping, or distilling from the head, or a sprinkling by that: or after the Syrian, a consuming, or consumption.* Gen 36.13. — Mitza, Meza

Mnason. *a diligent seeker, or betrothing, or remembring.* Actes 21.16.

¶ Moab. *of the father.* Lots son by his eldest daughter, of whom came the wicked Moabites. Gen.19 37. and 36.36. they are ouercome by the Amorites. Num. 21.29. Israel forbidden to warre with them. Deut.2. 9. Israel falling to idolatrie, become subiects to them. Iudg.3.12, 13.14. Ehud slayeth 1000. Moabites. Iudg.3.29. Chemosh Moabs abomination. 1.Kin 11 7. The Israelites commit whoredome with the daughters of Moab. Numb 25.1. Moabs ruine foreshewed. Isa 16.2. Thy which Dauid slew two, became tributaries 2.Sam.8.2. Iehoshaphats and Iehoiams miraculous victory against Moab 2 King.3.5.* — Moladah

Moladah. *nativitie or generation.* a citie. Josh.15.26. and 19.2 — Moloth

Molech. *reigning, or a counsellour.* An idole of the Ammonites. 1.King.11.7. The Israelites forbidden to offer their children to it. Leuit.18.21. vpon paine of death. Leuit.20.2,3,4,5. It was destroyed by Iosiah. 2.king.23.10.

Molecheth. 1.Chr0.7.18. — Molecath

Molid. *nativity, or generation, or a circumcised hand.* 1.Chr0.2.29. — Mardechai, Mardochai, Mordocai

Mordechai. *bitter contrition, or worne myrrhe, or teaching contrition: or after the Hebrew and Syrian, most pure myrrhe.* Hee brought vp Ester. Ester 2.7. 5.* who bewailed the Iewes destruction Ester 4.1. and was exalted. Ester 6.2.* Also the name of another Ezra 2.2. Nehe 7.7.

Moreh. *stretching.* a place. Gen.12.6 Deut.11.30. — Moriah

Moriah. *the feare of God,* a mountaine where Isaak should haue bene offered Gen.22.2. 2.Chr0.3.1. — Mosera.

Mosera, *learning, discipline, or a band: or after the Syrian, a going, or tradition.* A mountaine where Aaron dyed and was buried. Deut.10.6 Called Hor. Num.20.22.* and 33.38,39 Deut.32.50.

Mosereth. *idem.* Num.33.30,31.

Mosheth, *drawen vp, or drawen forth, or taken out,* Sonne of Amram. Exod.6.20. Moses borne, and miraculously preserued. Exod.2.2, to 11. Hee slayeth an Egyptian. Exod.2.11,12. Hee would haue pacified two Hebrewes. Exo 2.13. He fleeth into the land of Midian, and wyn. Exod 2.14. where hee marrieth a wife, and hee has two sonnes, Exod. 2. 15. Keeping sheepe, hee seeth the Angel in a bush. Exod. 3.2. God sendeth him to Pharaoh to deliuer the Israelites, and promiseth to be with him. Exod. 3.12. Hee receiueth tokens to assure his vocation. Exodus 4 3. he refuseth the charge committed to him, and why. Exod. 4. 10 He with his wife & children goeth toward Egypt. Exodus 4.20. Almost killed by the Angel in the Inne, for omitting the circumcising of his sonne. Exod.4.24. Hee and Aaron hauing bene their message to Pharaoh, are repulsed, and the Israelites more grieuously oppressed. Exod. 5. 1, 2.* His rode turned into a serpent. Exod.7. 10. Hee complaineth that the people were not immediately deliuered after his message done, Exod.5.22. his song. Exod.15.1, to 20. While he prayeth, the Israelites ouercome Amalek. 1Exod. 17. 11.* Hee condescendeth to the counsell of Iethro his father in Law. Exod. 18.24. The matters of greatest importance are brought to himselfe. Exod. 18.22. Hee chargeth not to touch mount Sinai, and why. Exo. 19. 13. he sanctifieth the people. Exod. 19.14. hee and Aaron ascend vp to Sinai Exod. 19. 24. Hee consecrateth the old Testament, and how. Exod. 24.8. Hee is with God in the cloud fortie dayes and fortie nights. Exo.24.18. Being angry he breaketh the two Tables of the Law in pieces, & burneth the golden calfe, Exo. 31.18.* He desireth to be raised out of the booke of life, if God would not pardon his peoples sinne. Exodus 32.31. God speaketh to him face to face. Exod. 33.11, Hee desireth God to conduct the people and him in the way. Exod. 33.13,14,15 God commaundeth him to stand in a place to see his backe parts. Exodus 33. 21.* He might not see Gods face, and liue. Exodus 33.20. Hee returneth from the mount with new Tables. Exod. 34.1, to 29. Speaking to the people, why he vsed to couer his face. Exod. 34.33.* 2. Corinth. 3. 13. he murmureth and refuseth to conduct the people. Numb. 11.11, to 16. He wisheth all the people could prophesie. Numb. 11.29. He was Gods faithfull seruant. Numb. 17 7. Hebr. 3.2. Hee and Aaron hearing the peoples murmuring, fell on their faces. Numb. 14. 5. He appeaseth Gods wrath. Num. 14.13, to 21. He fell on his face, hearing the rebellion of Dathan, &c. Numb. 16. 4. God by destroying Korah and the rest, declared that he had sent Moses to gouerne. Num. 16. 3,5,28. Fearing to be slaine, he fleeth to the Tabernacle. Num. 16.42.43. The people destroyed for murmuring against Moses. Num. 16.49. Why he & Aaron entred not into the land of promise. Numb. 20.12 Hee sendeth messengers to the King of Edom. Numb. 20. 14. he reciteth the Law to the Israelites. Deut. 1.3. he desireth God to appoint a Gouernour to succeed him. Numb. 27. 16.* The land of promise is shewed him. Numb. 27. 12. Hee constituteth others to helpe him in the gouernment. Deut. 1.9. to 19. Hee abideth vpon Horeb fortie dayes & fortie nights, without any sustenence. Deut. 9.9. His encouragement to the people that should warre. Deuter. 20.1. Hee commaundeth to reare vp an Altar after they had passed Iordane, and taught the Law to bee written thereon. Deuter. 27.2, to 9. Hee prepareth himselfe to die, comforteth the people, & giueth them precepts. Deut. 31.2, to 14. He and Iothua are charged to compile a song, and to what end. Deut. 31.14, to 22. He ascendeth mount Abarim to see the land of promise. Deuter. 32.49. being about to die, he blesseth all the tribes of Israel. Deut. 33.1.* Hee dieth and was buried by God. Deut. 34.5. 6. Israel bewailed his death thirtie daies Deut. 34.8. His sepulchre vnknowne. Deut. 34. 6. Hee is praysed. Ecclus. 45.1, to 20. Hee had impediment of speech. Exod. 4.10. Aaron was his spokesman. Exo. 4.16 No Prophet like *Moses* Deut. 34.10. He briefly sheweth what he did vp in Sinai. Deut. 9.7.* and 10.1, to 12. He became mediatour betweene God and the people. Deut. 5.27. He was most meeke Num. 12.3. He is angry that the Midianites women were preserued. Nu. 31.14,15. His iustice age when he died. Deuter. 34 7. The faith of his parents, and of himselfe. Heb 11.23. 24. to 29. *Moses* faithfull in Gods house, but not like Christ Heb. 3.2, to 7. Jannes and Jambres resisted him. 2. Tim. 3.8. The Jewes beleeue that God spake vnto him, but not vnto Christ. John 9.29. *Moses*, and the Prophets the Scriptures of the olde Testament. Luk. 16.29.33. The Jewes would not obey him Act. 7.39 *Moses*, in whom the Jewes trust, shall accuse them in that they beleeue not in Christ of whom hee wrote. Joh. 5.41.* *Moses* was wont to be read in the Synagogues euery Sabbath day. Act. 15.21. he foretold the comming of Christ. Deut. 18.15. Act. 3.22 and 7.37. Hee and Elias appeared at the transfiguration of Christ. Matt. 17.3. The confessing of sinnes after the Law of *Moses*. Leuit. 16.21,27. — Mosa

Moza. *sound vnleauened, the end, expressing, or making cleane.* 1.Chr.2.46. — Mosah, Amosa

Mozah. *a riding, a subtill inuention, vnleauened, or a pressing downe.* A citie. Josh. 18.26. — Mophim

¶ Muppim. *out of the mouth: or after the Syrian, a couering.* Gen.46.21. — Mosi, Mosites

Musach. *anointing, a couering, or an offering:* looke 2 King. 16.18. where it is written a baile.

Mushi. *departing, taking away, touching, going backe or carried away violently.* Sonne of Merari. Exod 6. 19. of him came the Mushites. Num. 3.33. & 26.58.

Muth labben. Psal. 9. in the title.

¶ Myrrhe *agum.* Exo. 30.23. Psa. 45.8. Mat. 2 11.

Myrtus. *a Myrtle tree.* Nehe. 8.15.

N

Naam. *faire, or pleasant.* 1 Chr 4.15. — Naham

Naamah. *faire, beautifull, comely, or greatly moning.* Gen. 4. 22. and 1 Kings 14. 21. — Noema

Naaman. *idem.* Sonne of Beniamin. Genes. 46.21. Also a captaine, who was healed of leprie by Elisha. 2.King. 5.1, to 20. — Noeman

Naara. Naarah, *a maide, or young man, or shaking off, or watching.* 1.Chr. 4 5. — Naara

Naaratha. Naarath, *idem* A citie. Josh. 16.7. — Naaratha

Neariah. Naariah. *the childe of the Lord, the shaking of the Lord, the watchman of the Lord, or the Lord watching.* 1.Chr.3.22. — Nearia

Naason, looke Naashon.

Nebo. Nabaioth. *buds, or fruits, or prophecies.* Gen. 25.13. — Naboth

Nabal. *a foole, or mad.* A rich man, husband of Abigail, read 1.Sam. 25.2, to 40.

Nebat. Nabat. *beholding.* Father of Ieroboam. 1.King. 11. 26. Eccluf. 47.23. — Nabathites, Nabuthites

Nabathites. *speaking, prophesying, or budding forth.* 1.Mac. 5.25. and 9.35.

Naboth. *a speech, prophecie, speaking, prophecying, fruitfulsying, or budding forth.* Hee that refused to sell Ahab his vineyard, and therefore was stoned by Iezebels wicked practise. 1.King. 21.1, to 17.

Nagge

Nahalol
Nahalal

Nahum

Naas

Nahas
Naas
Nahason
Naason
Naasson
Nahshon
Nahabi

Nachor

Nahesson

Nathanael

Nazarets

Nachon. *ready, or sure.* A mans name, 2. Sam. 6.6. called Chidon, 1. Chr. 13.3.

Nadab. *a prince, or liberall, vowing, or of his owne accord.* The sonne of Aaron. Exod. 6.23 he & Abihu, &c. saw God, and in what likenes, Exo. 24.9, 10. They offering strange fire, are deuoured. Leu. 10.1, 2 also the sonne of Ieroboam, who reigned ouer Israel, 1. King. 14.20. like his wicked father, 1. King. 15.26. slaine by Baasha, who reigned in his stead, 1. King. 15.27, 28.

Naggai. *clearnesse, or light.* Luke 3.25.

Nahaliel. *the inheritance, flowing, streame, or valley of God.* Num. 21.19.

Nahallal. *praised, bright, or a foote.* a city. Iosh. 19.15. and 21.35. Iudg. 1.30.

Nahari. *a comforter, or repentant, or the leader of them, or the rest of them.* 1. Chr. 4.19.

Nahamani *idem.* Nehem. 7.7.

Naharai. as Naharai. 2. Sam. 23.37.

Nahas. *a snake, or serpent, soothsaying, or prophecying, or like brasse.* a citie. 1. Chr. 4.12.

Nahash. *idem* king of the Ammonites, 1. Sa. 11.1.

Nahashon. *a nose, neighing, a making warme, or drines: or after ye Syrian, a strangling.* Brother of Elisheba, Exo. 6.23 Nu. 1.7. Ruth. 4.20. Mat. 1.4. Lu. 3.32.

Nahath. *rest, or a leader, or after the Syrian, a going downe.* Gen. 36.13. and 1. Chr. 6.26.

Nahoe. *very secret, or hid, my beloued, or resting with me, or a leader with me.* Num. 13.15.

Nahor. *hoarse, angry, or drie: or after the Syrian, strangled.* The sonne of Serug. Gene. 11.22. Also the sonne of Terah. Gen. 11.26, 27. & 22.20.*

Nahshon, looke Nahashon.

Nahum, as Naham a Prophet. Nahum 1.1.

Naim *fairenesse, beautifulnesse, pleasantnesse, trouble, or the moouing of them,* a citie. Luke 7.11.

Naioth. *fairenesse, beauty, comelinesse, or a dwelling place.* a place. 1. Sam. 19.18.

Nanea. Nanea. According to the Persian tongue, *Diana.* 2. Mac. 1.13.

Noemi Naomi, as Naamah Wife to Elimelech. Ruth. 1. 2.* and 2.1.* and 4.14, 15, 16.

Naphis Naphish. *a soule, or resting: or after the Syrian, multiplying.* Gen. 25.15.

Nephthali
Nephtali Naphtali. *my wrestling, comparison, likenes, or crookednes.* Iaakobs sonne vp Rahel Gen. 30.8. his children. Gen. 46.24 Num. 26.48, 49, 50. 1. Chron. 7.13. He is blessed Gen. 49.21. Deut. 33.23. his portion, Iosh. 19.32, to 40. Naphtali could not driue out the inhabitants of Beth-shemeth, &c. but made them tributaries. Iudg. 1.33.

Nephthalim Also a citie. Tob. 1.2.

Naphthuim
Nephthuim Naphtha. Dan. 3.46.

Naphtaim, looke Nephtuim. The son of Mizraim. Gen. 10.13. and 1 Chron. 1.11.

Narcissus *astonied, or neglecting.* Rom. 16.11.

Nathan. *giuen, giuing, or rewarded.* A Prophet, who foretolde Dauid, that his sonne should build Gods Church, meaning Christ, of whom Salomon was but a figure. 2. Sam 7.13, 14 he reproueth Dauid for his aultery. 2. Sam. 12.1, to 16. hee is praised. Eccluf. 47.1. He making obeisance, sheweth Dauid, how Adonijah usurped his kingdome. 1. King. 1.23, to 28.

Also Dauids sonne. 2. Sam. 5.14. Of whose stocke the Virgin Mary descended Luke 3.31.

Nathanael. Nathanael. *the gift of God.* The sonne of Ishai. 1. Chr. 2.14. also the name of a true Israelite. John 1.45.*

Naue. *a posterity, a sonne for euer, a remaining for euer, or sorrowfull, or a dwelling place: or after the Syrian, a fish.* Father of Iesus. Eccluf. 46.1.

Nazareth. *separated, crowned, or sanctified.* A citie, where Christ was conceiued and brought vp. Matth. 2.23. Luke 1.26. The deuill confesseth Christ to be of Nazareth. Luk. 4.34. the inhabitants regarded not their Prophet Iesus. Matth. 13.57. but would haue cast him headlong from their hill. Luke 4.27.

The Law of the Nazarites, Numb. 6.2. Samson a Nazarite from his mothers wombe. Judges 13.5. and so was Samuel. 1. Sam 1.11.

¶ Neah *mooued, or mouing,* a citie. Iosh. 19.13.

Neapolis, *a new citie,* Acts 16.11.

Neriah, looke Naariah.

Nebai. *fructifying, or budding foorth, speaking, or prophesying.* Nehe. 10.19.

Nebalat. *prophecie, cloaked, talke, hidden, or budding foorth, or prophecying cloakingly.* a citie Nehe. 11,34. Nebaioth

Nebaioth looke Nabaioth. and Isa. 60,7.

Nebat looke Nabat.

Nebo as Nebai. a citie. Num. 32.3, 38. & 1. Chr. 5.8.

Nebuchad-nezzar. *the mourning of the generation, or wailing of iudgement, or the sorrowing of pouerty.* A King of Babel. 2 King. 24.1. He receiueth power ouer all kingdomes. Jer. 27.6. he conquereth Egypt. 2. King. 24.7. Jerem. 46.2, 13. Hee destroyeth Jerusalem. 1. king. 24.2, 3, 4.* and 25.1.* Jer. 39.1.* According to the prophecie. Isa. 7.8. Jerem. 25.9. and 32.28.* Hee dreameth. Dan. 2.1.* he erecteth an image, and commandeth to honour it. Daniel 3.1. He dreameth againe. Daniel 4.2. Hee dwelt seuen yeere among wilde beasts. Dan. 4.29. Hee is bewailed in mockage. Isa. 14.4. Nebuchad-nezzar.

Also a great King of the Assyrians in Nineueh. Some thinke him to be Cambyses. Judeth. 1.5.* & 2.1.* Nebuchodonosor.

Nebushazban, *speech, prophecy, budding, springing, or flowing: or after the Hebr. and Syr. fruit, or budding foorth of deliuering.* a Prince of Nabuchan-nezzars. Nabuzarban

Jer. 39.13.

Nebuzar-adan *a budding foorth, a prophecie of forraine iudgement, or the budding foorth of the foot of a pillar.* Chiefe Steward to the king of Babel, 2. King. 25.9. Jere. 39.13. Nabuzaradan. Nabuzardan

Necho. *lame, or smitten.* surname to Pharaoh. 2. king. 23.29.* Necho. Nechao

Nadabiah. *the vow of the Lord, or the price of the Lord,* 1. Chron. 3.18. Nadabia. Nadabia

Neginoth. Psal. 4. in the title.

Neginothi. Habak. 3.19.

Nehelamite. *a dreamer, or dreame, a valley of waters, or the inheritance of waters.* Jere. 26.24.

Neheloth. Psal. 5. in the title.

Nehemiah *comfort, or the rest of the Lord, penitent Lord, or direction of the Lord.* Nehem. 1.1. Buiter to king Artahshashte Nehe. 1.11. & 3.1. hauing obtained a letter of the king hee went to Jerusalem, and builded vp the walles. Nehem. 2.8. He reproueth the breakers of the Sabbath. Nehem. 13.15. and those that had married strange wiues. Nehem. 13.25. He is praysed. Eccluf. 49.13. surnamed Tirshatha. Neh 8.9. & 10.1. Nehemias

Nehum. *a comforter, penitent, or a louer of them.* Nahum

Nehem. 7.7. Nehusta

Nehushta *brasen, like the ayre, soothsaying, or a serpent.* 2. King. 24.8. Nehustan

Nehushtan. *brasen made of copper, sooth, saying, or sent of the serpent, or a gift.* The name that Hezekiah gaue in contempt to the brazent serpent. 2. Kin. 18.4. Nehiel

Neiel. *commotion, or moouing God.* A citie. Iosh. 19.27. Necoda

Nekoda, *painted, diuers, or inconstant, pointed, a shepheard, or made crooked.* A citie. Ezra. 2.48, 60. Nehe. 7.50. Necodah

Nemuel. *God sleeping, or the sleeping of God.* Certaine mens names, Num. 26.9, 12. Namuel.

Nepheg, *weake or slacked.* The sonne of Izhar. Ex. 6.21.

and Dauids sonne. 2. Sam. 5.15.

Nephishesim, *diminished, or torne in pieces.* Nehem. 7. 52. Ezra. 2.50.

Nephthalim. and Nephthali. looke Naphtali.

Nepthar. 2. Mac. 1.36.

Nephtoah *open, or an opening,* a fountaine. Iosh. 15.9 and 18.15.

Neptuim *idem.* Gen. 10.13.

Nephusim. looke Nephishesim.

Ner, *a candle, or light, or land sowen euery other yeere.* Father to Abner. 1. Sam. 14.50, & 2.1. Chron. 8.33.2 Sam. 3.6.*

Nergal. *searching out, a footeman, or a candle couered, or land sowen euery other yeere couered.* Jer. 39.3.

Nergal. *idem.* An idole. 2. Kin. 17.30.

Nereas as Ner, *or after the Greeke, great.* Rom. 16. 15.

Neri. as Ner. Luk. 3.27. who is also called Jechonias. Mat. 1.12.

Nerias *the light, or candle of the Lord, or the land sowen euery other yeere of the Lord* the father of Baruch. Baruch. 1.1. Jer. 32.12.

Nethaneel. as Nathaneel, diuers mens names. Nu. 1.8 Ezra 10.22, 1. Chr. 15.24. and 2 Chr. 35.9.

Nethaniah. *the gift of the Lord,* 2 King. 25.23. and 1. Chr 25.2. and 2. Chr. 17.8. Jer. 36.14.

Nethan-melech. *the gift of a king, or the gift of counsell.* 2. King. 23.11.

Nethinims *giuen, or rewarded.* 1. Chron. 9.2. Ezra. 2. 43, 58.

Netophah, *a drop, or dropping downe from the head, or gumme that droppeth downe from trees, or the bending of the mouth.* Ezra. 2.22.

Netophathi. *idem,* a certaine family, which had their possessions in the fields. Nehe. 12.28. 1. Chron. 2.54. and 9.16.

Neziah. *a conquerer, or euerlasting, or strong.* Ezra. 2. 54.

Nezib, *standing, or a standing place, or an aduancing of any title or right: or after the Syrian, a plant.* A citie Iosh. 15.43.

¶ Nibhaz. *fructifying, or budding foorth a vision, or speaking, or prophecying a vision,* an idole. 2. kin. 17.31.

Nibshan. *speech, prophecie, the springing foorth, or of stepping, or of changing, or springing foorth of a tooth or yuory.* A citie. Iosh. 15.62.

Nicanor. *a conquerer, or victorious.* 1. Macca. 3.38. and 7.26.* and 2. Mac. 15.1.*

Nicodemus. *innocent blood: after the Greeke, the victory of the people.* a Pharise and ruler of the Iewes who came to Christ by night to be taught of him. Joh. 3.1.* reade. John 7.50.* and 19.38.*

Nicolas *a victour, or ouercommer, or the victories of the common people.* A deacon. Acts 6.5. who (as some thinke) held, that wiues should be common. The sect was called Nicolaitans. Reu. 2.6.

Nicopolis. *a city of victory, or victorious citie.* A city of Thracia. Tit. 3.12.

Niger. *blacke, purple, or darke,* The surname of Simon. Acts. 13.1.

Nilus in Hebrew Shihor, *blacke, or troublous.* A famous riuer in Egypt. Exo. 7.15 Iosh. 13.3. Jer. 2.18.

Nimrim, *a leopard, a rebellion, bitternes, or a change.* A city. Isa. 15.6.

Nimrod. *a rebell, or rebellious, a sinner, or transgressour, or an apostata.* Sonne of Cush. Gen. 10.8, 9.

Nineueh *faire, beautifull, or a dwelling place.* A citie builded by Ashur. Gen. 10.11. The desolation thereof propheſied. Nahum. 3.1. Zeph. 2.13. Tob. 14.4. The repentance after Jonahs preaching. Jon. 3.5.* They shall condemne the Iewes, and why. Mat. 12.41.

Nisan. *abanner approoning, or trying sight: or after the Syrian, a miracle,* a moneth. Nehe. 2.1.

Nisroch. *flight, a tender, or delicate trying, or banner: or after the Syrian, thy table.* An idole. 2. Kin. 19.37. Isa. 37.38. Nesroch. Noadia

¶ No. *a stirring vp, or a forbidding.* a country. Ezr. 30. 15. Nahum. 3.8. looke Alexandria.

Noadiah. *the witnessing, or testification of the Lord, or the company, or congregation of the Lord, or the decking of the Lord, or the Lord passing ouer, or after the Syrian, and Hebrew, the taking away of the Lord.* Ezr. 8.33. Nehe. 6.14. Noe

Noah, *a ceasing, or rest.* Sonne to Lamech. Genes. 5. 29. Luke 3.36. 1. Chron. 1.4 His three sonnes. Gene. 6.10. God foretold him of the flood. Gen. 6.13. He is both commanded to enter the Arke. Gene. 7.1. and to come foorth. Gen. 8.16. He erecteth an altar to God. Gen. 8.20. God blesseth him. Gen. 9.1. and promiseth neuer to destroy the world with flood againe. Gen. 9.9, to 18. Hee planteth a vineyard, and being drunken is derided of his sonne Ham. Genesis 9.20, to 26. His yeeres. Gen. 9.28, 29. He is praised. Ecclus. 44.17, 18 His faith. Heb. 11.7.

Noah. the preacher of righteousnesse. 2. Pet. 2.5. Nobe

Nob. *speach, prophesie, speaking, prophecying, fructifying, springing foorth, or barking, or barked at.* A citie destroyed by Saul, 1. Sam. 22.19. & 21.1. Isa. 10.32.

Nobah, *barking, or barked at,* a citie. Numb. 32.42. Iudg. 8.11. Nobe

Nod *fugitiue.* A countrey. Gen. 4.16.

Nodab. *vowing of his owne accord, or principall,* 1. Chr. 5.19. Noga. Nohas

Negah, *brightnesse, or clearnesse,* 1. Chron. 14.6.

Nohah. *resting, or a guide.* 1. Chr. 8.2.

Nomades. *men wandring here and there.* A people without certaine abiding, 2 Mac. 12.11.

Non, looke Nun, and 1. Chron. 7.27.

Noph. *a bony combe, a distilling from the head, a lifting vp, or a sine,* a citie. Isa. 19.13. Jer. 2.16. Ezekiel. 30.13.

Nophah. *fearefull, or binding.* Num. 21.30. Nophai

¶ Nun. *sonne, posteritie, stocke, euerlasting, or remaining for euer, or after the Assyrian, a fish.* Father of Iosua. Num. 13.9. Exod 33.11. 1. Chr. 7.27. Non

¶ Nymphas. *a bride,* a worthy man whom Paul saluteth. Colos. 4.15. Nympha

O

Obadiah. *seruant of the Lord.* The gouernour of Ahabs house. 1. king. 18.3, to 17. and 2. Chr. 17.7. also a Prophet Obad. 1.1. Another 1. Chron. 3.21. Obadias. Abdias. Obadia

Obal. *the frowardnes of auoidance, or flowing.* Genes. 10.28.

Obed. *a seruant, or a workeman.* Boaz sonne. Ruth. 4.17. Mat. 1.5. Luke. 3.32. 1. Chr. 2.12.

Obed Edom. *the seruant of Edom, or a seruant Edomite.* a Gittite. 2. Sam. 6.10, 11. & 1. Chron. 15.21, and 16.38.

Obil. *borne, or brought, led away, caryed sorowfull, or waxing old.* 1. Chron. 27.30. Vbil

Oboth. *dragons, wombes, fathers, or desires.* a place. Num. 21.10. and 33.43. Ochran. Odares. Odaren

¶ Ocran *troublous, or troubling.* Num. 1.13. Odallam

¶ Oded. *sustaining, or lifting vp.* 2. Chron. 28.9.

Odomeras. *the sonne of praise, or witnesse of a coffer.* 1 Mac. 9.66.

Odolla. *a witnesse, or ornament to them, or a winer, or ornament of his miserie, or the passing ouer, or pray of his misery.* a citie. 2. Mac. 12.38.

¶ Og. *roasted bread, or a mocke, or after the Syrian, holding downe,* or *hindered.* a great giant king of Basan. Num. 21.33.* Deut. 3.1, to 14. Psal. 135.11.

Ahod

¶ Ohad, *praising*, or *confessing*, Gen. 46.10. Ex. 6.15.
Ohel, *a tabernacle*, or *tent*, or *light*. 1. Chr. 3.20.
Ohel moed. *the tabernacle of the congregation*. Exodus 33.7.

¶ Oliuet. A hil two miles on the East side from Jerusalem, the brooke Cedron running between, taking name of the plenty of Olines growing thereupon. Mat. 21.1. and 24.3. Luk. 22.39. Joh. 18.1.

Holofernes — Olofernes, *a strong captaine*. Chiefe captain to Nabuchodonosor. Judeth. 2.4 * to chap. 15.

Olympas, *heauenly*. Rom. 16.15.

Olympius. *idem*. 2. Mac. 6.2.

Gomer — ¶ Omar, *speaking*, or *exalting*. Gen 36.11.

Homer — Omer. A measure. Exod. 16.16.* Ezek. 45.11.

Amri — Omri, *a bundle*, *a rebellious*, or *bitter people*. 1. kin. 16. 16, to 29.

Hon — ¶ On. *sorrow*, *strength*, or *iniquitie*. a countrey. Gen. 41.45.50. Also a man. Num. 16.1.

Oman — Onam. *sorrow*, *strength*, or *iniquitie of them*. Genesis 36.23, 1. Chro. 1.40. and 2.28.

Onan — Onan, as On. Gen. 38.4.

Onesimus. *as profitable*. Col. 4.9. Philem. 10.

Onesiphorus. *bringing profite*. 2. Tim. 1.16. & 4.19.

Onias. *the strength of the Lord*, or *a ship*. Eccius. 50. 1. 2 Mac. 12.7.

Onix. a precious stone. Gen. 2.12. Exod. 25.7.

Ono. *griefe*, *strength*, or *iniquitie of him*. A citie. 1. Chro 8.12. Ezra. 2.33. Nehe. 11.35.

¶ Ophel. *a tower*, *darknesse*, or *a little white cloude*. 2. Chr. 27.3. and 33.14. Neh. 11.21.

Ophir. *ashes*, or *a fruitfull sying*. Iokrans sonne. Gene. 10.29 Also a region in India, where is store of gold. 1 kin. 9.28.

Ephrah Ophera — Ophni, *fleeing*, *wearinesse*, or after the Syrian, *a folding together*. a citie Josh. 18.24.

Ophrah. *dust*, *lead*, or *a fawne*. a citie. Josh. 18.23. Judg 8.27.

Aran — ¶ Oreb. *a crow*, *pleasant*, *a commander by faith*, *mingling together*, or *the euening*, a prince of the Midianits slaine on the rocke Oreb. Judg 7.25. Psal. 83.11.

Oren. *a coffer*, *reioycing*, or *the slander of them*. 1. Chro. 2.25.

Orpha — Orion. Job. 9.9 and 38.31.

Ornan. *reioycing*, *the light of the sunne*, or *light*, or *slander remaining for euer*. 1. Chr. 21.15. & 2 Chr. 3.1.

Orpah, *a necke*, or *hinder part of a necke*, *stiffenecked*, *the raising of the mouth*, or *the making bare of the mouth*.

Ortholaida Orthosiada — Ruth 1.4.

Ortholias. *upright*, or *rectified*. a towne at the foot of Liuanus. 2. Mac. 15.37.

¶ Oseas. 2. Esd. 1.39. and 13.40. looke Hosea.

Oses Num. 13.9. looke Iothua.

¶ Ochni. *my time*, or *my houre*. 1. Chr. 26.7.

Ochniel. looke Othoniel.

Otholiah. *time to the Lord*. 1. Chro. 8.26.

Otholia — Othoniel. *the time*, or *houre of God*. Joshua. 15.17.

Athaliah — Jud 3.11. and 1. Chr. 27.15.

Othniel — ¶ Ox. *pleasant*, or *mertie*. Judet 8.1.

Idox — Ozaziah. *the strength of the Lord*. Mens names 1. Chr. 15.21. and 27.20.

Ozia, Azaia — Ozem. *the hasting of them*, or *fasting*. 1. Chron. 2.15.

Azaziah — Ozen *idem*. 1. Chr. 2.25.

Azaria — Ozias. *the strength*, or *buck goate of the Lord*. 2. Esd. 1.2. Judeth. 6.15. and 7.30.

Asom — Oziel. *the strength*, or *bucke goat of God*. Judeth. 8. 1. looke Vziel.

Ozem — Oziel. *the strength*, or *bucke goat of God*. Judeth. 8.

Ozias — 1. looke Vziel.

Vziel — Oziel. *the strength*, or *bucke goat of God*. Judeth. 8.

Oziel. *the strength*, or *bucke goat of God*. Judeth. 8.

Oziel. *the strength*, or *bucke goat of God*. 1. Chr. 27.19.

Vziel — Oziel. *the strength*, or *bucke goat of God*. 1. Chr. 27.19.

P

Pharai — PAarai. *a gaping*, or *an opening*. 2. Sam. 23.35.

Mesopotamia — Padan-Aram. a city of Syria where Laban dwelt Gen. 25.20.

Phaden — Padon *his redemption*, or after the Syrian, *the yoke of an oxe*. Ezra. 2.44.

Phegiel — Pagiel. *God hath met*, or *the meeting*, or *the requiring pardon of God*. Num. 1.1.

Phadath-moab — Pahath Moab. *a duke of Moab*. Ez. 2.6. Nehe. 3.19.

Pala — Pelal *thinking*, or *iudging*. Nehe. 3.25.

Phalel — Palestina, *strawed*, or *couered*, viz. with ashes, or dust, or *decay*, *put to a double decay*, or *the drinke of decay*, or *he fell drinking*, a countrey in Syria, lowning to Arabia. Exod. 15.14. Pl. 60.8. Isa. 14.29. Of the people, looke Philistims.

Phalla — Pallu or Palu. *marueilous*, *wonderfull*, or *hidden*. Gen. 46.9 and 1. Chron. 5.3. Of whom came the Palluites,

Phalu — Num. 26.5.

Phalti — Palti *deliuerance*, *banishment*. Num. 13.10.

Phaltiel — Paltiel *deliuerance* or *banishment of God*. Nu. 34.26.

Phaltias — Pannag. a place. Eze. 27.17.

Xanticus — Panthicus. The moneth of April. 2 Mac. 11.30

Xanthicus Paphos — Paphus. a citie in Cyprus, dedicate sometime to Venus, where the maidens vsed before marriage, in the honour of Venus to prostrate themselues on the sea shore. Acts. 13.6.

Aphara — * Parah. *a cowe*, *increasing*, or *stirring vp*. a citie. Josh. 18.23.

Paran. *faireneſſe praiſe*, or *offsprings*. A plaine wildernesse. Gen. 14.6. and 21.21.

Pharnaſtes — Paras. *Persia*. a countrey. Eze. 38.5.

Phermestha — Parmastha. *the breaking of a foundation*: or after the Hebrew and Syrian *a bull of one yeares age*. Eſter. 9.9.

Parmenas — Parmenas. *continuing*. Acts 6.5.

Pharnath — Parnach. *a bull smiting*, or *smit*, or *broken*. Nu. 34.25.

Pharao — Paroh *vengeance*. Exod 8.1. looke Pharaoh.

Pharos — Parosh. *a flea*, or *gnat* Ezra. 2.3. Nehe. 3.25.

Parthians. *fliers for feare*, or *banished men*. a people, Act. 2.6. Isa. 66.19.

Ophir — Paruah *fresh*, or *flourishing*, or after the Syrian, *fleeing*. 1. king. 4.17.

Paſah — Paruaim. 2 Chro. 3.6. and 1 king. 9.28.

Phoſeth — Pasach *thy broken piece*, or *thy diminishing*. 1. ch. 7.33.

Phelsdomim — Pasdammim, *a portion*, or *diminishing of blood*. A place. 1. Chr. 11.13.

Paſcha — Paseah. *a passing ouer*, or *an halting*. 1. Chron. 4.12.*

Phaſſe — Esr. 2.49.

Phashur — Pashur. *increasing liberty*, or *spreading out whitenesse*. 1. Chro. 9.12 Ez. 2.38. Jer. 20.3.

Paſſhur — Patara, *white limd*, or *bringing death*. a citie of Lycia a prouince of Asia. Acts 21.1.

Pathmos — Patmos. *deadly*, or *bringing death*, an yle Rev. 1.9.

Pathures — Pathros. *a morsell of dough*, *a perswasion of decay*, or *an inlarging of distilling from the head*. A countrey. Isa.

Phethrosim — 11.11. Jer. 44.1, 15.

Patriarch — Pathrusim. *idem*. Gen. 10.14.

Patroba — Patriarch *the chiefe of the fathers*. Heb 7.4.

Patrobas. *pertaining to the father*. Rom. 16.14.

Phau — Patroclus of *the father*, or *the glory of the country*, 2. Mac. 8.9.

Pau. *howling*, *sighing*, or *appearing*. a citie. Ge. 36.39.

Paul. Jerome saith Heb. *marueilous*, or *marueilously*: Other thinke. Heb. and Greeke. *the entry into a flocke* the Greeke word signifieth, *rest*, or *he that hath rest*, and the Latine. *lasse*. an Apostle of Christ, descended of the tribe of Beniamin Romans. 11.1. Philip. 3.5. brought vp with Gamaliel. Act. 22.3 A Pharisee. and sonne of a Pharisie. Acts 23.6. Marueilously converted. Acts. 9.3, to 23. and 22.6, to 17 & 26.12, to 19. He persecuted the Church. Act. 8.1. and 9.1. Gal. 1.13. 1. Tim. 1.13. an elect vessell of God, &c. Acts 9.15.

and 22.14. ordeined to preach Christ to the Gentiles. Gal. 1.15, 16. Hee dio many things against the name of Iesus. Actes 26.9, 10. Baptized. Actes 9.18. Deliuered out of darkenesse, by the light of God, and why. 2. Corinthians 4.6, 7. Hee preaches openly that Christ was the Sonne of God, &c. Actes 9.20. * Hee and Barnabas ſ parated to preach the Gospel to the Gentiles. Actes 13.2. A teacher, preacher, maſter, Apostle of the Gentiles, and minister of Christ. Rom. 11.13. and 15.16. Gal. 2.8. 1. Timoth. 2.7. 2. Tim. 1.1. And an Ambassadour of Christ. 2. Corin. 5.20. He dio obtaine the office of Apostleship by the mercie, will and grace of God 2. Corinth. 1.1. and 4.1. Ephes. 3.2. 2. Tim. 1.1, 9. Titus 1.3. and not by man. Gal. 1.1. but by the commaundement of God. 1. Timothie 1.1. He learned the Gospel by reuelation of Christ, and not of any other. Gal. 1.22. Sent to preach, not to baptize. 1. Corinth. 1.17. The Churches of Iudea glorified God for him. Gal 1.23. The dispensation of the Gospel committed to him, hee was constrained to preach it. 1. Corinth. 9.16, 17. By reuelation hee ascended to Ierusalem, to conferre of the Gospel with the Apostles. Acts 21.18, 19. Gal. 2.2. Hee accounteth all things losse and dung, in respect of the knowledge of Christ. Philip. 3.8. He exhorteth vs to conuert to God by good workes. Actes 17.30, 31. and 26.20. to serue the Lord with all modestie, teares and tentations. Actes 20.19. testifying that Jesus is the Christ. Actes 18.5. teaching nothing but that which Moses and the Prophets had foretolde. Actes 13.16, to 41. and 26.23. 1. Corinth. 1.23, 24. He preacheth Christ to the Thessalonians. Actes. 17.11, 12. and openly. Acts 17.22. * He preacheth till mionight. Actes 20.7. He preacheth in Antioch. Acts 11.23. He teareth his garments, seeing the people about to sacrifice to him. Acts 14.14. His valiant stomacke in offering himselfe into danger for his flocke. Acts 19.30. Three yeres he ceased not, with teares to giue warning of false Prophets. Acts. 20.31. He feareth no dangers to preach the Gospel. Actes 20.23, 24. as appeared by his sufferings 2. Corinth. 4.9. and 2. Cor 4.5. and 11. 24. and 12.7. and 2. Timoth. 2.10. and 3.11. He was readie to be bound, and to die for Christs sake. Actes 21.13. His affection to the Iewes. Rom. 9.3. and 10. 1. & 11.14. and to the Philippians and Corinthians. Phil. 1.8. and. 2 Cor. 6.11. Christ sheweth him what afflictions he should suffer for his Name. Actes 9.16. God encourageth him to preach to the Corinthians. Actes 18.9. In prison the Lord encourageth him to constancie. Actes 23.11. The Angel comforteth him not to feare the danger of the Sea, and why. Actes 27.23. He exhorteth the Antiochians not to contemne the Gospel. Actes 13.40, 41. Traitrailing through Galatia and Phrigia, he strengtheneth the disciples. Actes 18.23. Hee visiteth all the cities where hee had preached, to confirme them. Actes 15.32. He comforteth those that called with him to Rome. Actes 27. 9.10. What care he had, that the Corinthians should auoyde contention. 2. Corinth. 12.20, 21. and for all Churches 2. Cor. 2.12. and 11.28. Colosſ. 2.1. and 1. Timoth. 1.3. Before Festus hee wished all that heard him, such as he was, except his bonds Acts 26.29.

The Spirit witnesſed in euery citie, the afflictions that abode him at Ierusalem. Actes 20.22, 23 Some counsel him not to goe thither. Act. 21.4. He disputeth before Felix of righteousnesse, temperance, and iudgement to come. Actes 24.26. He is conueyed by night through a wall, downe in a basket. Actes 9.25. and 2. Cor. 11.33. Persecution against Paul and Barnabas. Acts 13.50. He is presented to Felix. Actes 23.33. and before Festus accused by the Iewes. Acts 25.6, 7. Festus obiecteth madnesse to him. Act. 26.24. Through God he is deliuered both from Iewes and Gentiles Act. 26.22. for 2 men bow his death, whereof he is admertised. Acts 23.12, 13, to 23. He is beaten and imprisoned by the Iewes. Actes 21.30, to 35. Brought to iudgement. Actes 18.12. Commanded of God to get out of Hierusalem, and why. Acts 22.18. Forbidden to preach in Asia. Acts 16.16. His race in the course of the Gospel. 1. Cor. 9.20. * He preacheth from Jerusalem to Illyricum. Rom. 15.19. Hee visiteth Peter, and tarrieth with him 15. dayes. Gal 1.18. Hee withstood Peter at Antioch. Galat. 2.11. He calleth himselfe the least of the Apostles, and why. 1. Cor. 4.9. and 15.9. and a follower of Christ. 1. Corinth. 11. 1. and willeth to follow his example. 1. Corinth. 4.16. Philip 3.17. and 1. Thess. 1.6. and 2. Thess 3.9. Hee approued by his life, that which he taught by his preaching. 1. Corinth. 9.27. He that despiseth his doctrine despiseth God. 1. Thessal. 4.8. How hee behaued himselfe in preaching the Gospel. 1. Corinth. 2.1. * He desireth to be ayded with the prayers of the faithfull. Rom. 15.30. and 2. Cor. 1.11. Hee would not suffise himselfe. 1. Cor. 4.4. He saw Christ after his resurrection. 1. Corinth. 15.8. Some things hard to be vnderstood in his Epistles. 2. Peter 3.16. He had a Scribe that wrote out his Epistles, and subscribed them himselfe. Colosſ. 4.18. and 2. Thess 3.17. He was not chargeable to any man, but wrought for his liuing. Actes 18. 3. and 20.33, 34. and 1. Cor. 4.12. and 9.6. and 2. Cor. 11.9. and 12.13. and 1. Thess. 2.7, 9. and 2 Thess 3.8. He preached at Iconium. Acts 14.1. at Lystra. Actes 14.6. at Berea. Actes 17.10. at Athens. Actes 17.15. and at Corinth. Acts 18.1. called Saul. Actes 7.58. and 8.1, to 5. and 9.1.

Pedael — Pedahel. *the redemption of God*. Num. 34.28.

Phedael — Pedahzur. *a strong redeemer*, or *a stone redeeming*. Num. 1.10. and 7.54.

Pedazur — Pedaiah. *the Lord redeeming*. 2. King. 22.1. 1. Chronicles 3.18.

Phadasseur — Pekah. *opening*. the sonne of Remaliah 2. Kings 15. 25, to 32.

Pedaia — Pekaiah. *the Lord opening*. The sonne of Menahem. 2. Kings 15.32, to 27.

Adaiah — Peked, *noble*, or *rulers*. Eze. 23.23.

Phacee — Pekod. Jere. 50.21.

Pekaiah — Pelaiah. *the miracle*, or *scorhe of the Lord*. Mens names. 1. Chro. 3.24. Nehe. 8.7. and 10.10.

Phacsia — Pelaliah. *thinking on the Lord*, or *entreating the Lord*, or *the iudgement of the Lord*. Nehe. 11.12.

Pheleia — Pelatiah. *the deliuerance*, *setting free*, or *banishment of the Lord*. Mens names. 1. Chron. 3.21. and 4.42. Nehe. 10.22. Ezr. 11.1, 13.

Phelelia — Peleg. *a diuision*. Gen. 10.25. and 11.18. 1. Chr. 1. 19. Luke 3.35.

Phalarias Phalatias Phelria — Pelet. *deliuerance*, or *banishment*. 1. Chr. 12.3.

Phaleg — Peleth. *decay*, or *iudging*. Num. 16.1.

Phaleth — Pelethites *idem*. 2. Sam. 8.18.

Phelethites — Pelonite. *falling hid*, or *secret*. 1. Chr. 11.27.

Phanuel — Peniel. *seeing God*, or *the face of God*. a place neere the foord Jabbak. Gen. 32.30.

Penuel — Peninnah. *a precious stone*, or *our face*. One of the wiues of Elkanah. 1. Sam. 1.2, to 7.

Phenenna — Pentecost. *the fiftieth* (viz. day) a feast of the Iewes. looke Whitsunday in the second table.

Penuel, as Peniel. Father of Gedor. 1. Chron. 4.4. also a citie. 1. King 12.25. Judg. 8.8, 9.17.

Phogor — Peor. *a gaping*, or *opening*. a hill. Num. 23.28.

Pharea — Perath. a riuer called Euphrates. Ge. 2.14. Dc. 1.7.

Pharez — Peres. Dan. 5.28.

Pheres — Pereth, *a horse man casting out to be staine*, or *declaring*. 1. Chron. 7.16.

Perez. *a diuision.* Iudas sonne by Tamar. Gen. 38. 29. and 1. Chr. 4. 1. of his posterity, were rulers or princes. 1. Chr. 27. 3. Nehe. 11. 4. looke Pharez.

Perez-Vzzah. *the diuision of Vzzah*, or *the diuision of strength*, or *of a goate.* A place so called, and why. 2. Sam. 6. 6, 7, 8.

Perga. *very earthly.* a city. Actes 13. 13.

Pergamus. *height.* a city of Asia. Reuel. 1. 11.

Perida, looke Perudah.

Perizzites. *Rurall*, or *dwelling in vnwalled villages.* A people. Gen. 13. 7. and 15. 20. which God commanded to be destroyed. Deut. 20. 12. Iudah discomfiteth them. Iudg. 1. 4. Salomon made the remnant of them tributaries to him. 1. King. 9. 20, 21.

Perlepolis. *a city of Persia.* 2. Mac. 9. 2.

Persia. *breaking, dividing, a horse hoofe*, or *a crooked nose.* a countrey. 2. Chr. 36. 22.

Parsis. *idem.* a faithfull woman Rom. 16. 12.

Perudah. *a separation*, or *diuision.* a mans name. Ezra 2. 55. called Perida. Nehe. 7. 57.

Peter. *A stone*, or *rocke.* The surname of an Apostle of Christ, otherwise called Simon & Cephas. John 1. 41, 42. Matt. 16. 18. surnamed also Bar-Iona. Matt. 16. 17. He and John vnlearned. Actes 4. 13. Pe & Andrew called by Christ. Mat. 4. 18. Ioh. 1. 48. * Mat. 1. 16, 17, 18. His faith in the name also of the other Apostles. John 6. 68, 69. Matt. 16. 16. Through faith he walked on the Sea, and staggering therein began to sinke. Matthew 14. 29, 30, 31. Christ prayeth that his faith might not faile, and why. Luke 22. 32. Christ reproueth him, for being an offence to him. Matt. 16. 23. and that he could not watch an houre with him. Matth. 26. 40. Christ foretold him he could not follow him then, but should afterward. John 13. 36. He stroke off Malchus his eare. Matth. 26. 51. John 18. 10. He denieth Christ thrise. John 18. 17, 25, 27. Luke 22. 57, 58, 60. Marke 14 68. * Matth. 26. 70, 72, 74. and repented. Matth. 26. 75. Marke 14. 72. Luke 22. 62. Christ aduertiseth him with what death hee should glorifie God. John 21. 18, 19. Christ reproueth his curiositie in demanding what Iohn should doe. John 21. 21, 22. Christ, by thrise willing him to feede his sheepe, declareth the loue and care that Pastours ought to haue of Christs flocke. John 21. 15, 16, 17. He had commission of God to preach to the Iewes. Galat. 2. 8. and so he did. Acts 2. 14. * and 3. 12. * By a vision is shewed to him, that God had purified the Gentiles by faith, so as the Iewes might boldly accompanie with them. Actes 10. 5. * He sheweth the cause why he preached, & kept company with Gentiles. Acts 11. 4, to 19. He is imprisoned & deliuered. Actes 5. 18, 19. and 12. 3, 4. to 18. Sicknesses healed with his shadow. Acts 5. 15, 16. He raiseth Tabitha to life. Actes 9 40. and lodgeth in Ioppa with Simon a tanner. Acts 9. 43. Christ healeth his wiues mother. Matth. 8. 14, 15. He was witnesse of Christs sufferings, and an Elder, beseeching all Elders to doe their duties. 1. Pet. 5. 1. to 12. Hee healeth the creeple. Actes 3. 4. *

Pethah enaim. Gen. 38. 14.

Pethaiah. *the Lord opening*, or *the Lord openeth*, or *the gate of the Lord.* A Leuite. Ezra 10. 23.

Pethor. a city Num. 22. 5.

Pethuel. *a morsell of God*, or *a perswasion of God*, or *the inlarging of God.* Joel 1. 1.

Peulthai *my worker*, or *my worke.* 1. Chr. 26. 5.

¶ Phalec, looke Peleg.

Phallu. *marueilous*, or *hid.* Gen. 46. 9.

Phalti. *deliuerance*, or *banishment.* 1. Sam. 25. 44.

Phanuel as Peniel. Luke 2. 36.

Pharaoh. *spreading abroad, vncouering*, or *making bare*: or *after the Syrians, vengeance*, or *reuenging*: and in the Egyptian, *a king.* Name to all the kings of Egypt till Salomon, and of some afterward. The first was plagued for Sarai. Gen. 12. 17. * Another, whose dreames Ioseph expoundeth. Gen. 41. 1. * who sent for Iaakob into Egypt. Gen. 45. 17, 18. another, who not knowing Ioseph is cruell to Israel. Exod. 1. 8. * another, who resisted Moses and Aaron, and would not let the Israelites depart. His tyrannie, and blasphemie. Exo. 5. 1. * to Chapter 15. another, whose daughter Salomon married, 1. King. 7. 8. another surnamed Necho. 2. king. 23. 29. * 2. Chron. 35. 20. * and 36. 1, to 5. Ezekiel 31. 2. * and 32. 2. * another surnamed Hophra. Ier. 44. 30.

Pharathon. *bearing fruit, fructifying*, or *increasing*, or *a howe.* a citie. 1. Mac. 9. 50.

Phares. *a diuision.* Luk. 3. 33. Gen. 36. 29. and 46. 12. Matt. 1. 3. looke Perez. Pharez

Pharisees. *idem.* a sect of the Iewes which affirmed the resurrection. Matth. 3. 7. looke Pharise in the second Table.

Pharpar. *diminished, the fructifying of fruit*, or *a bull of a bull.* a riuer of Damascus. 2. King. 5. 12. Pharphar

Pharsites. *diuided.* a family descended of Pharez. Num. 26. 20. Pharezites

Phaselis. *a passing ouer*, or *a halting of nativity.* a place. 1. Mac. 15. 23. Phaselida

Phebe *cleere*, or *bright.* Rom. 16. 1.

Phenice. *red, purple*, or *palme.* a countrey of Syria, where Tyre and Sidon are placed. 1. Esd. 2. 17. Acts. 11. 19. also a hauen of Candy. Actes 27. 12. Phœnice

Phibeseth. *the mouth of treading vnder foote despite*, or *from the mouth.* a citie in Egypt. Ezek. 30. 17.

Phichol. *the mouth of all*, or *the perfection of the mouth.* Gen. 21. 22. Phicol

Philarches. *the louer of a prince.* 2. Mac. 8. 32.

Philadelphia. *the loue of the brother*, or *of brotherhood.* a city. Reu. 1. 11.

Philemon. *kissing with God.* Phil. 1. 1.

Philetus. *beloued*, or *amiable.* One that fell from the faith, affirming, that the resurrection was already past. Philetis

2. Tim. 2. 17.

Philip. *a warriour*, or *warlike*, or *a louer of horses.* A Phrygian. 2. Mac. 5. 22. and 13. 23. also an Apostle, Matth. 10. 3. Ihon 1. 43. He declareth to Nathanael, that the Messias Christ was come. John 1. 45. He desireth to see the Father. John 14. 8. Hee preacheth in Samaria, &c. Acts 8. 5. also a Deacon. Acts 6. 5 called Philip the Euangelist, and had foure daughters virgines which did prophesie. Actes 21. 8, 9. also Herods brother the Tetrarch. Luke 3. 1. whose wife Herod married Matth. 14. 3.

Philippi. *warlike men*, or *louers of horses.* A citie. Philippenses, Philippians

Acts 16. 12.

Philistihims, as Palestins. a people. Gen. 10. 14. and 21. 32. Shamgar slew 600. Philistims with an ore goad, Iudges 3. 31. God deliuered Israel into their hands for idolatry. Iudg. 10. 6, 7, 8. and 13. 1. God to afflict them, moued Samson to marrie a Philistim. Iudg. 14. 2. Samson burneth their corne, and bow. Iud. 15. 4, 5. They put out his eyes. Iud. 16. 21. Their battell against the Israelites. 1. Sam. 4. 2. They carry the Arke to Asdod, and set it by Dagon their god, and are plagued therefore. 1. Sam. 5. 1. They returne the Arke with gifts. 1. Sam 6. 4, to 13. They at the prayer of Samuel were discomfited. 1. Sam. 7. 9, 10. They warre against Saul. 1. Sam. 13. 17. Ionathan and his harnesse bearer put them to flight. 1. Sam. 14. 1, to 24. after the death of Goliah, they flee, and are slaine by the Lord. 1. Sam. 17. 51, 52. God gaue them into Dauids hands. 1. Sam. 23. 4. They assembled to fight against Saul. 1. Sam. 28. 1. They slay the Israelites, Philistines

raelites with Saul and his sonnes. 1. Sam. 31. 1, 2. * They wage battell against Dauid, and are discomfited. 2. Sam. 5. 17. * Hee maketh them tributaries. 2. Sam. 8. 1. He and his seruants slay many of them. 1. Sam. 19. 8. looke Haraphah God stirreth them vp against Iehoram. 2. Chr. 21. 16.

Philologus, *a louer of learning*, or *a louer of the word.* Rom. 16. 15.

Philometor, *a louer of the mother.* The surname of Ptolemeus. 2. Mac. 4. 21. and 9. 29.

Phinehas, or Pinehas, *a bould countenance.* The sonne of Eleazar. Exod. 6. 25. He slew Zimri and Cozbi committing fornication before the people, which appeased Gods wrath. Num. 25. 6, to 16. He stood before the Arke of God, when the Beniamites were destroyed Iudg. 20. 28. He is praised. Ecclus. 45. 23. * Also one of the sonnes of Eli. 1. Sam. 1. 3. looke Eli.

Phygellus. *fugitiue.* 2 Tim. 1. 15.

Phylacteries. Matt. 23. 5.

¶ Pinon. *a precious stone*, or *beholding*, or *the mouth of euerlasting*, or *the mouth of the sunne*, or *after the Hebrew and Syrian, the mouth of a fish.* Gen. 36. 41.

Pisgah. *a hill, height*, or *prouision.* A mountaine. Num. 21. 20. and 23. 14.

Piram. *a wilde asse of them, the cruelties of them*, or *the bull of the mother.* Iosh. 10. 3.

Pirathon. *his breaking*, or *making bare*, or *after the Syrian, his reuengements.* A city. Iudg. 12. 15. The citizen called a Pirlathonite, Iudg. 12. 13.

Pithon, *the changing greatnesse of the mouth*, or *an enlarging.* a tiuer. Gen 2. 11. Ecclus. 24. 29.

Pisidia. *a pitch tree*, or *blacked with pitch.* a prouince of Asia the lesse. Actes 13. 14. and 14. 24.

Pispa. *the diminishing of the mouth*, or *a mouth diminished.* 1. Chr. 7. 38.

Pithom. *a mouthfull of them*, or *a perfection of the mouth*, or *the perswasion of them.* a city. Exod. 1. 11.

Pithon. *a mouthfull of him, the perswasion of him*, or *a gift of the mouth.* 1. Chr. 8. 35. and 9. 41.

¶ Pochereth-Hazzebaim. *the banishing of the mouth of a Doe*, or *the cutting of the mouth of warfare.* a citie. Ezra 2. 57.

Pocherethzebaim. *the banishing of the mouth of drunkards.* Neh. 7. 59.

Pollux. Actes 28. 11.

Pontius. *a hand*, or *of the sea.* One surnamed Pilate a gouernour of the Iewes, placed ouer them by the Romanes: vnder whom Christ suffered. Matth. 27. 2. Marke 15. 1. Luke 23. 1. John 18. 28. *

Pontus, *the sea.* A countrey of Asia. Actes 2. 9. and 18. 1.

Portius Festus. *a fistituall calfe.* looke Festus.

Posidonius. *giuing drinke.* 2. Mac. 14. 19.

Potiphar. In the Affican tongue, *a bull*, Syrian, Hebrew, and Chalde, *a fat bull*, or *the fructifying of fatnesse.* Gen. 37. 37. and 39. 1.

Poti-pherah. Hebrew and Syrian, *scattering abroad fatnesse*, or *the making bare of fatnesse*, or *reuengement of fatnesse.* Gen. 41. 45, 50.

Priscilla, *ancient* Rom. 16. 3. Acts 18. 12.

Proselites. *strangers.* looke in the second Table.

¶ Ptolomeus. *a furrow*, or *hanging vp waters*, or *an assembly of waters.* Greeke, *warlike.* Ester 11. 1.

¶ Puah, or Pua, *a mouth, a corner, a bush of haire.* The son of Issachar. Gen. 46. 13. 1. Chr. 7. 1. also a mid-wife. Exod. 1. 14.

Publicanes. The which tooke to farme of the Romanes, the reuenues of the city. Gentlemen yet much disdained of the Iewish common people. Matth. 5. 46. see more in the second table.

Publius. *common.* Actes 28. 7.

Pudens. *shamefast.* 2. Tim. 4. 21.

Pul. *decay*, or *a beame.* King of Assur. 2. King. 15. 19. also a countrey. Isa. 66. 19. Phul

Punites. *beholding*, or *my face.* A family descended of Pua. Num. 26. 23. Phunites

Punon. *a precious stone*, or *beholding.* a place. Numb. 33. 42, 43. Phunon

Pur, & Purim, *lot*, or *lots.* looke Esther. 3. 7. and 9. 26. Phur

Put a countrey. Ezek. 27. 10. and 30. 5. Vic. 3. 9. Phurim

Puthites. *deceiuing, a mouthfull*, or *breath.* a familie descended of Shobal. 1. Chr. 2. 53. Phut

Putiel. *Affrake of God.* Syrian and Hebrew. *the fatnesse of God.* Exod. 6. 25. Phuthiel

Putioli. a citie of Italy. Actes 28. 13. * Phureoli Puteolus

Q

Quadrin. *halfe a farthing.* Mark. 12. 42.

Quartus. *the fourth.* Rom. 16. 23.

Quintus, Memmius. *the fift defiled.* A Romane Embassadour. 2. Mac. 11. 34. *

R

Raamah. *a breaking.* Gen. 10. 7.

Reamiah, *thunder of the Lord*, or *exiill from the Lord*, or *a fellow*, or *a shepheard from the Lord.* Nehe. 7. 7. Raamias

Raamses, looke Rameses. Raamia

Rabbah, or Rabbath, *much great, a chiding*, or *a fighting against.* a city of Iudah. Iosh. 13. 25. and 15. 60. another of the Ammonites. 2. Sam. 11. 1. and 12. 29. 1. Chr. 20. 1. Jer. 49. 2. Deut. 3. 11. Rabba Rabath Rabbath

Rabbi. *master.* Matt. 23. 7. John 1. 38.

Rab-mag. *dissolning, the multitude*, or *melting.* Jeremie 39. 3, 13.

Raboni, *master.* John 20. 16.

Rabsaris. *master*, or *set ouer the Eunuchs.* 2. King. 18. 17. Jer. 39. 3, 13.

Rabshakeh. *master*, or *set ouer the drinkers, the kisse of the master, drinking much*, or *a great sacke.* 2. King. 8. 17. Rabsaces

Raca. Matth. 5. 22. Racha

Rachab, looke Rahab.

Rachal, *to whisper, an apothecary*, or *a sailor*, a citie. 1. Sam. 30. 39.

Raddai. *riding*, or *comming downe.* 1. Chr. 2. 14. Radai

Ragau. *a companion, his shepheard, his euill*, or *his breaking asunder.* a city. Judet. 1. 5.

Raguel. *the shepheard of God, a friend of God*, or *the breaking asunder of God.* Tob. 3. 7.

Rahab. *prend*, or *strong*, or *broad*, or *enlarged*, or *a street.* Josh. 2. 1. Matt. 1. 5. Heb. 11. 31. Jam. 2. 25. Rachab

Raham. *mercy*, or *compassion*: or after the Syrian, *a friend.* 2. Chr. 2. 44.

Rahel. *a sheepe.* Daughter of Laban. Gene. 29. 10. She keepeth her fathers sheepe. Gen. 29. 9. She meeteth with Iaakob. Gen. 29. 11, 12. She was beautifull and well fauoured. Gen. 29. 17. Iaakob serueth twise seuen yeeres for her. Gen. 29. 18, to 31. being barren she giueth her maide to Iaakob. Gen. 30. 3. She deliuereth children of Iaakob. Gen. 30. 1. God maketh her fruitfull. Gen. 30. 22. She hideth away her fathers idoles. Gen. 31. 19, 34, 35. She dieth at Beniamins birth. Gen. 35. 16, to 20. Her children. Gen. 46. 19. The people at Boaz marriage, pray God to make Ruth as fruitfull as Rahel and Leah. Ruth. 4. 11. Rachel

Rahel weeping for her children, would not be comforted &c. Matt. 2. 18. Jer. 31. 15.

Rakkath. *emptinesse, spittle*, or *time*, a city. Iosh. 19. 35. Raccath Reccath

Raken. *vayd, vaine*, or *diuers pictures.* 1. Chr. 7. 16. Recem

Ram, *high*, or *casting away.* Ruth. 4. 19. 1. Chr. 2. 9. Luke 3. 33. Also a mans name. Job 32. 2. Aram

Ramah, *high*, or *cast away.* a city. Iosh. 19. 36. Matt. 2. 18. 1. King. 15. 17. Rama

Ramath. *idem*, a city. Josh. 19. 8. Ramathe,

Ramathe. *idem*, a city. 1.Mac.11.34.
Ramathite, *lofty, exalted*, or *cast away*, a citizen of Ramath. 1.Chr.27.27.
Ramathaim Zophim, a city. 1.Sam.1.1.
Ramath-lehi, a place. Judg.15.17.
Rameſes, *thunder, a biting in the teeth of a moth, blaſting out euill*, or *broken in ſunder of a moth*, a city. Gen.47.11. Exod.1.11. Iudeth 1.9.
Ramiah, *exaltation of the Lord*. Ezra 10.25.
Ramoth, *ſeeing*, or *beholding death*, a city. Deut.4.43. Joſh 13.26. and 20.8. 1.Kings 4.13. and 22.24.
Rapha, *releaſe*, or *medicine, phyſicke*, or *medicine*, or a *recreating*, or *a giant*. 1.Chr.8.2,3,7.
Raphael, *the phyſicke of God*. an Angel. Tob.3.17.
Raphu, as Rapha. Num.13.10.
Razis, *the ſecret of the Lord*, or *the myſtery of the Lord* 2.Mac.14.37.*
¶ Reaiah, *the viſion of the Lord*. 1.Chr.4.2. and 5.5.
Reba, *the fourth*, or *lying by*. Num.31.8. Joſh 13.21.
Rebekah, looke Ribkah.
Rechab, *a rider*, or *a riding*, or *a cart drawen with foure horſes*. Father of Ionadab. 2.Kings 10.15. Jere.25.2. 1.Chr.2.55. alſo the ſonne of Rimmon. 2.Sam.4.2.
Reelaiah, *a ſhepheard to the Lord*, or *a companion to the Lord himſelfe*. Ezra 2.2.
Regem, *ſtoning, ſtoned*, or *purple*. 1.Chr.2.47.
Regem-melech, *ſtoning the King*, *a counſelour of the king*, or *the purple of the counſellour*. Zech.7.2.
Rei, *a companion, a ſhepheard, euill*, or *my breaking aſunder*. 1.King.1.8.
Rehabeam, *dilating the people, the breath of the people*, or *a ſauour*, or *ſauouring with the people*. Salomons ſonne, who ſucceeded him. 1.Kings 11.43. Matth.1.7. 1.Chron.3.10. Following the counſell of young men, rather then of graue counſellours, he is depriued of the kingdome of Iſrael. 1.Kings 12.13, to 21. 2.Chro.10. 14,16. Hee reigneth ouer Iudah and Beniamin. 1. King.12.21. He is forbidden by the Prophet to wage battell with Ieroboam. 1.King.12.21. and 2.Chron. 11.2. He buildeth cities. 2.Chr.11.5. His wiues and children. 2. Chron.11.21. Forſaking the Lord, hee is puniſhed by Shiſhak, and dieth. 2.Chron.12.1.* He is diſpraiſed. Eccius.47.23.
Rehabiah, *the breadth of the Lord*, or *the ſtreet of the Lord* 1.Chr.23.17. and 24.21. and 26.25.
Rehob, *breadth, a dilating*, or *a ſtreet*. A citie. Numb. 13.22. Joſh.19.28, 30.
Rehoboth *breadth*, or *roumth*, or *largenes*, or *ſtreetes*. A citie. Gen.10.11. alſo a well. Gen.26.22.
Rehum, *pitifull*, or *pitied*, or *godly*: or after the Syrian, *a friend*. Ezra 2.2. and 4.8.
Rekem *void, vaine*, or *diuers pictures*. Numb.31.8. Joſh.13.21.
Remaliah, *the exaltation*, or *greatneſſe of the Lord*, or *caſt away from the Lord*. 2.King.15.27.
Remeth, *highly*, or *caſt away*. a city. Joſh.19.21.
Remmon. *a pomegranate apple*, or *high*. A city. Joſh. 19.7,13.
Remphan. *prepared*, or *ſet in aray*. an Idole. Acts 7.43
Remuel. *God hath riſen vp*, or *raiſed vp*, or *God hath eſtabliſhed him*. 1.Chr 27.17.
Raphael. *the Phyſicke*, or *medicine of God*. 1. Chron. 26.7.
Rephaiah. *the Phiſicke*, or *medicine of the Lord*, or *the recreating of the Lord*. 1.Chr.3.21. and 7.2.
Rephah, *the releaſing of the ſnare*. 1.Chr.7.25.
Rephaims. *Giants, phyſitians*, or *reſtorers*, or *releaſed*. A people of Canaab. Gen.14.5. and 15.20. 2.Sam.23.13.
Rephidim, *leaning things*, or *Liues, ſtaffes, handes*, or *the medicine of the hands*. A place or mantion. Exod.17. 1. Numb. 33.14.

Reſa, *affection*, or *a meeting*, or *a head*. Luke 3.27. Rheſa
Reſen, *a bridle*, a city. Gen.10.12.
Reu, *his ſhepheard, a companion, a friend*, or *euill*, or *a breaking aſunder*. Genel.11.18. 1.Chron.1.25. called Ragau. Luke 3.35. Reha
Reuben. *ſeeing his ſonne, the viſion of his ſonne*, or *the ſonne of viſion*. So named, becauſe the Lord did ſee his mothers affliction. Iaakobs ſonne by Leah. Gen. 29.32. of him came the Reubenites Numb.26.7. Hee lieth with his fathers concubine Gen.35.22. He deuiſeth how to rid Ioſeph out of his brethrens hand. Gen. 37.21. Hee chargeth them with the death of Ioſeph. Gen. 42.22. Hee is depriued of his dignity, and why. Gen.49.4. He is bleſſed. Deut.33.6. His genealogie. Gene.46.9. Exod.6.14. 1.Chron.5.1. His tribe, with others, are ſent to their poſſeſſions. Joſh. 22.1. They ouercome the Hagarims. 1.Chro.5.10. For their idolatrie they are puniſhed by the Aſſyrians. 2.King.10.33. 1.Chron.5.26. Reuben
Reuel. *a ſhepheard of God, the friend of God*, or *the breaking aſunder of God*. Moſes father in law. Exod. 2. 18. alſo Eſaus ſonne. Gen.46.4. 1.Chr.1.35. Raguel Rahuel
Reumah, *high*, or *elevated*. Gen 22.24. Roma
Rezeph, *a pauement, a ſtretching out, a burning coale*, or *a fiery ſtone*. A city. 2.King.19.12. Iſa.37.12. Reſeph
Rezin. *affection, a runner*, or *poſt meſſenger*. 2.Kings 15.37. Ezra 2.48. Raſin Razin
Rezon. *ſmall, ſcant, ſecret*, or *a ſecretary*, or *a prince*. 1.King.11.23. Razon
¶ Rhegium. *a breaking*. a citie. Actes 28,13.
Rheſa, looke Reſa.
Rhode. *a roſe*. Actes.12.13.
Rhodes. *idem*. an Iſle. Acts 21,1. 1.Mac.15.23. Rodas
Rhodocus. *a chariot of the colour of roſes*. 2.Macca. 13.21. Rhodochus
¶ Ribai. *ſtriſe*, or *increaſed*, or *chiding*, or *multiplying*. 1.Chro.11.31. 2.Sam.23.29.
Ribkah, or Ribka. *fed*, or *blunt, contention*, or *contention hindred*. Daughter of Bethuel. Genel.22.23. A faire damſel. Gen.24.16. Giuen in marriage to Iſaak. Gen.24.57.* Being barren Iſaak praieth for her, and obtaineth his petition. Gen.25.20,21.* By ſubtil ſhe cauſeth Iaakob to preuent Eſau of the bleſſing. Gen. 27.9, to 30. She ſendeth Iaakob to Laban, and why. Gen 27.42.* Rebekah was with childe by one, euen by our father Iſaak. Rom.9.10. Rebekah Rebecca
Riblah. *a ſcolding*, or *greatneſſe to him*, or *chiding confirmed*, or *chiding flowing downeward*. A citie of Syria. Num.34.11. 2.Kings 23.33. Ribla
Rimmon. *a pomegranate apple*, or *exalted*. A citie. Ioſh.15.32. alſo a place. Num.33.19. Rimon Remmon
Rimmah. *a ſong*, or *reioycing*. 1.Chron.4.20. Rimma
Riphath. *medicine*, or *releaſe*. Gen.10.3. Riphath
Riſſah. *a ſprinkling vpon*, or *the dropping of the houſe*. an place. Num.33.19. Reſſa Rithmah
Rithma. *a lumpiſh tree, a ſound*, or *noyſe*. A place Numb. 33.18. Rethma
Rizia, as Rezin. 1.Chr.7.39. Rezia
Riſpah, or Riſpha. *ſtretched out*. 2.Sam.3.7. & 21,10. Reſia Raſpha
¶ Roboam, looke Rehabeam. Reſpha
Rogel, *a foote*, or *footman*, or *ſearching out*, or *a ſearcher out*, or *an accuſer*: or after the Syrian *cuſtome*, a fountaine, or well Joſh.15.7. 2.Sam.17.27. 1.King.1.9. Rogelim Rohgar
Rogelim. *idem* a citie 2.Sam.19.31. Rooga
Rohgah. *filled, drunken with talke*, or *filled with ſpeculation*. 1.Chr.7.34. Romamthi-ezer
Romanti-ezer, or Romemthi-ezer. *exalting ayde*, or *I haue exalted my palace*. 1.Chro.25.4. Romemthi-ezer
Rome *preuayling, mighty*, or *ſtrong*, or *exalted*, or *high*. A citie, looke Rome and Romanes in the ſecond Table. Roma

Raphaiah. *the phyſicke*, or *medicine*, or *recreation of the Lord*. 1.Chro 4.42.
Roſh. *a head*, or *top*, or *the beginning* Genel.46.21.
Ruben. looke Reuben.
Roſus. *red*, Mens names. Mat.15.21. Rom. 16.13.
Rumah. *hie exalted*, or *caſt away*. a citie. 2 ki.23.36.
Ruth. *watered, filled*, or *made drunken*. Wife of Mahlon. Ruth.1.4. She ſweeth kindnes in the eyes of Boaz. Rut.2.10.* & 3.1.* is married to him. Rut.4.1, 10, 13. beareth him a ſonne named Obed. Ruth.4.13.* 1.Chr.2.12. Mat.1.5.

S

SAba. looke Sheba.
Sabbath, *reſt*. looke in the ſecond Table.
Sabdi, *a dowry, hauing a dowrie*, or *flowing with abundance*. 1.Chron.8.19. and 27.27.
Sabeans. *leading into captiuity*, or *goings about*, or *drunken men, olde men*, a people. Iſa.45.14. called Shabeans. Iob.1.15.
Sabeah. *a going about*, or *compaſſe*. Syrian. *olde age*. Gen.10.7.
Sabteca. or Sabtecha *the cauſe or ſmitting*, Syri and Heb. *the ſmiting of olde age*. Ge.10.7. and 1.Chr.1.9.
Sacar, *ware*, *a price*, or *drunkennes*. 1. Chro.11.35. and 26.4.
Zadoc. *iuſt*, or *iuſtified*. 1.Eſd.8.2, 2 Eſd.1. 1 looke Zadok.
Sadduces *iuſt men*, or *iuſtified*. after the Syrian. *cut*, or *ſchiſmes*, a ſect among the Iewes, which denied reſurrection. Mat. 3.7. Acts.23.8. looke the ſecond Table.
Sala. Luke 3.35. looke Shelah.
Salamis. *moued, broken in pieces*, or *ſitting*. An Iſle of Cyprus. Acts 13.5.
Salathiel. 2.Eſd.5.16. Luke 3.27. looke Shealthiel.
Salcah. or Salchah. *thy basket*, or *thy lifting vp*. a citie Ioſh.12.5. and 13.11. Deut.3.10. 1 Chr.5.11.
Salem. Iudeth.4.4. Heb.7.1. looke Shalem.
Salim. John.3.23. looke Shalim.
Sallai *an exaltation*, or *treading vnder foote*. Syrian a *basket* Nehe.11.8. and 12.20.
Sallu. *idem*. 1.Chr.9.7.
Salma. *peace, perfection, retribution*, or *a garment*. 1. Chro.2.11, 51, 54.
Salmanaſar. 2.Eſd.13.40. looke Shalmaneſer.
Salmon. *a peacemaker, perfect*, or *giuing againe*. Ruth 4.20. Luke 3.32.
Salmone. *a flowing*, *a commotion*, or *a breaking in pieces*. a high hill in Candy, bowing to the Seaward. Act. 27.7.
Salom, as Salem, Baruch.1.7.
Salomon, looke Shelomoth. 2.Sam.5.14.
Saluas Sallai. Num.25.14.
Samaias as Shemaiah. Tob 9.12.
Samaria. *a keeping, an adamant ſtone, a briar, a thorne*, or *the dregs thereof*. A countrey, and citie of Syria, betweene Iudea, and middle Galile. 1.Kings 13.32. Iſa.7.9. and 10,11.
Samaritanes, *keepers marueilous hard, thorny places* or *dregs*. Citizens or inhabitants of Samaria. Matth. 10.5. Samaria, the head citie of the ten tribes of Iſrael builded 1.Kings 16.24. Beſieged of the King of Aram. 1.King. 20.1. 2.King. 6.24. Wonne by the king of Aſſur, and the people caried away. 2.King. 17.5.* Againſt Samaria is prophelled Iſa 8.4. and 9. 9. Ezekel. 23.2.* Hoſea 8.1.* and 13.1.* and 14.1. Amos 3.9. and 4.1. Micah. 1.1.* They would not receiue the word of God. Luke 9.52, 53. But afterward did at Philips preaching. Acts 8.2.5, to 14. Simon Magus bewitched them. Acts 8.9. The Samaritanes compaſſion on the wounded man. Luke 10.33. By the hiſtory of them, the Gentiles calling is diſtributed. John 4.5, to 43. The Iewes abhorre them. John 8.48. and medled not with them. Iohn 4.9.
Samgar-nebo. *pepper of a ſtranger prophecying*, or *peper of a ſtriuer ſpeaking*. Ier. 39.3. Semegarnebo
Samos. *full of grauell*. An Iſle in the Aegeon Sea. Acts 20.15.
Samothracia *full of grauell*, or *rought*. An Iſle in the boſome of Pactilia, of the kingdome of Thracia ſo called, becauſe the Samians and Thracians inhabited there. Acts.16.11.
Samſon looke Shimſhon. The ſonne of Manoah. Iudg.13.2.* Hee marieth a daughter of the Philiſtims Iudg.14.2.* He is deceiued by Delilah. Iudg. 16.4.* Hee gouerned Iſrael 20. yeeres. Iudg. 15.20. He is commended. Heb.11.32. Sampſon
Samuel, looke Shemuel Sonne of Elkanah. 1.Sa. 1.20. offred to God by his mother. 1.Sam. 1.22.* Honoures of God and men. 1.Sam. 2.26. God calleth him thrice, reuealeth to him his will, maketh him his Prophet. 1.Sam.3.4.* He iudgeth Iſrael in Mizpeh 1.Sam.7.5. His diligence deſcribed. 1.Sam.7.16. Being old, he maketh his ſonnes Iudges ouer Iſrael 1.Sa.8.1. God commandeth him to anoynt Saul, 1.Sa.9.15, 16. which he doeth. 1.Sam.10.1. He declareth his innocency to his people. 1.Sam.12.2,3. He reproueth them for their ingratitude. 1.Sam.12. 7.* And Saul for neglecting Gods commandement. 1.Sam.15.17, to 24. Hee prayeth and mourneth for him 1.Sam.15.11,35. Hee heweth Agag in pieces. 1.Sa.15.33. God tendeth him to anoint Dauid king, which he feared to doe 1.Sam.16.1,2. All his dayes the Philiſtims were brought vnder. 1.Sam.7.13. He dieth, and is bewailed. 1.Sam.25.1. One in the likenes of Samuel raiſed by a witch. 1.Sam. 28.8.* He is praiſed. Eccius. 46.13.* Heb.11.32. Samuel
Sanballac. *a bramble hid in ſecret*, or *after the Syrian and Hebrew, an enemy hidin ſecret*. Nehem. 2.10. and 13.28. Sanaballat
Sancherib, *the bramble of deſtruction*, or *the bramble of a ſword*, Syrian and Heb. *the ſword or deſtruction of the enemie*, King of Aſſur, who threatned Hezekiah, & blaſphemed God. 2.Kin. 18.13.* Iſa.36.4.* 2.Chr. 32.1.* The Angel deſtroyeth his armie, & he is ſlaine by his owne children. 2.Kin. 19.35.* and 2.Chro.32. 21. Iſa.36.36.* Eccius 48,18, to 23. Senacherib Sannacherib
Sanſannah. *a bough*, or *a bramble of a bramble*. Syrian and Heb. *a bramble of the enemie*. a citie. Ioſh.15.31. Senſenas Sippai
Saph. *a baſen to waſh ones feet in, a ſtanding cup, a cup of golde, a threſhold, a poſt, an end, a bulruſh*, or *the ſea*. 2.Sam.21.18. and 1.Chr 20.4.
Saphir. a precious ſtone. Exo.24.10. & Reue.21.19
Sapphira, *declaring*, or *numbring*: or after the Syrian *faire*. Acts.5,1.
Sarah. *a lady or dame*, or *princeſſe* meaning of many. Daughter of Aſher Num.26.46.* Alſo Abrahams wife, why her name was changed. Gen.17.15. God promiſeth her a child being old. Gen. 17.19. & 18.10. and ſhee had one accordingly. Gen.21.1, to 8. She would not haue Iſhmael heire with her ſonne Iſhak. Gen.21.10. Shee dyeth, and is bewailed of Abraham. Gen 23.2.* Her faith. Heb.11.11. She is the free woman. Gal.4.22. ſhe calleth her husband. Sir, or Lord Gen 18.12.1. Pet.3.6. Sara Saraha Saras
Sarai, *my dame*, or *miſtreſſe*. The name of Abrahams wife before it was changed. Gen.11.29. Shee is taken into Pharaohs court for her beautie, and after deliuered againe. Gen. 12.15.* She gaue Hagar to her husband, by whom he had Iſhmael. Gen.16.1.*
Saraph. 1.Chr.4.22. Sardi

Sardi. *the prince of pleasantnesse, the song of ioy, or that which remaineth, or after the Syrian. a dears fat.* A citie Reuel 1, 11.

Sardites. *the taking away of distention.* Syrian, *a dears fat.* A kindred descended of Sered. Num. 26. 26.

Sardius. a precious stone. Ezec 21. 20.

Sardonix. a precious stone. 21. 20.

Sarepta. Luk. 4. 26. looke Zarephath.

Sargon. *taking away a defence, or a garden* after the Syrian, *a net.* Isa. 20. 1.

Sarid. *left, or remaining, or the hand of a prince, or a song of the hand.* A citie. Iosh 19. 10.

Saron. *the plaine field of him, or his song.* A fertile region between mount Tabor, and the riuer Tibir stretching foorth from Cesarea vnto Ioppa, as Ieroms witnesseth. Actes 9. 35.

Sarra as Sarach, daughter of Raguel. Tob. 3. 7. * giuen in marriage to yong Tobias. Tob. 7. 15. * to whom her parents declare y duty of a good wife. Tob. 10. 12.

Sarsechim. *a setting before of concerning.* One of Nebuchadnezzars princes. Ier. 39. 3.

Saruch. *palme tree, a twig cut off from a tree, or a bough* Luk. 3. 35. Gen. 11. 20.

Saran. *contrary, or an aduersary, or an enemy.* Iob. 1. 6. Mat. 4. 10. Mar. 8. 33. looke in the second Table.

Sathrabouzanes. 1. Esd. 6. 3.

Satyrs. Woodlers hauing the head of a man, and the hoop of a goat: called Gods of the woods. Isai. 13. 21. some translate them. *Apes.*

Saul, as Shaal. The sonne of Kish. 1. Sam. 9. 2. The first King of Israel. 1. Sam. 10. 1. * 11. 15. * Hee commandeth to put Dauid to death. 1. Sa. 19. 1. He chargeth his seruants of conspiring against him. 1. Sam. 22. 7, 8. * Hee goeth to Keilah to fight with Dauid. 1. Sam. 23. 8. Pursuing Dauid he was inuaded of the Philistims. 1. Sam. 23. 27, 28. pursuing Dauid, he is deliuered into his hands. 1. Sam. 24. 2. * 26. 2. * Hauing driuen all sorcerers out of y land, he seeketh counsell at a witch. 1. Sam. 28. 3. * He disguiseth himselfe. 1. Sa. 31. 4. His head carried into the land of the Philistims. 1. Sam. 31. 9. Dauid mourneth for him. 2. Sa. 1. 4. * Why he died. 1. Chr. 10. 13. The men of Iabesh Gilead bury his bones, and fast seuen dayes. 1. Sam. 31. 13. Which is commended by Dauid. 2 Sam. 2. 5. His house waxeth weaker, and Dauids stronger. 2. Sam. 3. 1. God tooke away his mercie from him. 2. Sa. 7. 15. Seuen of his sons hanged, and why. 2 Sa. 21. 1, 10 11. Dauid buried his and Ionathans bones. 2. Sam. 21. 13, 14. Saul is mentioned. Acts 13. 21.

Also the name of Paul. Acts. 7. 58. looke Paul.

Sausha. *a reioycing, or the lifting vp of vanity.* 1. Chr. 18. 16.

¶ Sceua. *set in order, or prepared.* Act. 19. 14.

Scribe. *a writer.* Matth. 4. 20. looke in the 2. Table.

Scythians. *tanners, or cobblers.* A people. Colos. 3. 11. Iudith 3. 10.

Scythopolis. *a city of tanners, or cobblers.* This city is 600 furlonges from Ierusalem 2. Mac. 12. 29. The citizens Scythopolitans. 1. Mac. 12. 30

¶ Seba as Sheba. Gene. 10. 7. called Siba. 1. Chro. 1. 9. Also a country. Psalm. 72. 10. Isa. 43. 3. looke Sheba.

Secacah. *a little shadow, a couering, a defence, anointing.* Syrian, *a beholding.* A citie. Iosh. 15. 61.

Sechu. *a defence or watch, or saying nothing.* A citie. 1. Sam. 19. 22.

Secundus. *the second.* Acts 20. 4.

Sedecias Baruch. 1. 2. looke Zedekiah, & Zidkiah.

Sede Uphim. *a field where men may see farre off,* a place. Num. 23. 14.

Segub. *made strong, or exalted.* 1. Kin. 16. 34.

Seim. *measures.* Gen. 18. 7.

Seir. *bristled, hairie, a kid, or a deuill, or tempest.* A hill. Gen. 14. 6. a countrey. Gen. 32. 3. and a mans name. Gen. 36. 20. 1. Chr. 1. 38.

Seirath. *idem.* a place. Iudg. 3. 26.

Sela. *a rocke.* a city. 2. King. 14. 7.

Selah. *idem.* a city. Iudg. 1. 36.

Selah. Psal. 3. 2.

Sela hammahlekoth. 1. Sam. 23. 28.

Seled. *affliction, or after the Syrian, a warning, or roasting.* 1. Chr. 2. 30. Saled

Seleucia. *troubled, broken in pieces, or flowing ouer.* A citie builded by Seleucus Nicanor. 1. Maccab. 11. 8. through which Paul wandred Acts 13. 4. Seleucia

Seleucus. *idem.* 1. Mac. 7. 1. 2 Mac. 3. 3.

Sem, looke Shem.

Semachiah. *cleauing, or ioyned vnto the Lord.* 1. Chro. 26. 7. Samachia Samachias

Semei. *hearing, or obeying.* Luk. 3. 26.

Senaah. *a bramble, an enemy.* A citie. Ezra 2. 35. Nehe. 3. 3. Senua Asnua

Seneh. *idem.* a rocke. 1. Sam. 14. 4. Seoes

Senir. *a sleeping candle, or the prospering of a candle, or prospering of a teacher, or a changing.* a hill. 1. Chr. 5. 23. called also Hermon, Shirion, and Shenir. Deut. 3. 8, 9. Senir Shenir

Sennacherib, looke Sanecherib.

Senuah, as Senaah. Nehe. 11. 9. Senua

Seorim. *gates, estimations, hairs of the head, tempest, locks, hairy, or goats.* 1. Chr. 24. 8. Sehorim

Sephar. *a booke, a scribe, a declaring, a number.* Syrian *a bauen.* a mount of Iusta. Gen. 10. 30.

Sepharad. *a booke, descending, or ruling, the ende of rule, or the perfection of going downe:* a countrey thought to be Spaine. Obad. 1. 20. Bosphorus

Sepharuaim. *bookes, scribes, declarings, numbers.* Heb. and Syr. *a bauen of the fire.* A city. 2. King. 17. 24. Sepharuites

Sepharuims. *idem.* Citizens of Sepharuaim, who burnt their children in fire to their idoll. 2 Kin. 17. 31

Serah. *sauouring, or the mistresse of saiour, or the song of sauour.* Gen. 46. 17. Sara

Seraiah. *my prince of the Lord, or the song of the Lord.* 2. Sam. 8. 17. Saraiah Sareas

Seraphims. *burning, or fiery.* Certaine Angels. Isai. 6. 2.

Sered. *after the Syrian, a dears fat.* Gen. 46. 14. Sared

Sergius. *a net.* a Prudent man surnamed Paulus. Acts 13. 7. Sarug

Serug, looke Sherug.

Setac, or Sesthach, looke Shishak.

Seth, looke Sheth. Eccles. 49. 16. Luke 3. 38.

Sethur. *hid, or destroying.* Num. 13. 14. Sthur

¶ Shaalabbin. *the vnderstanding, or sonne of a foxe, or the vnderstanding of one looking backe.* A citie. Iosh. 19. 42. Saelabin Selebin Salabim

Shaalbim. *looking backe on the hearts, a fist in the sea, or a foxe in the sea,* a place. Iudg. 1. 35. 1. Kings 4. 9. Salebim Saalbim

Shaalbonite. *the sonne, or building of a foxe, or the building, or path of vnderstanding.* 2. Samuel 23. 32. 1. Chron. 11. 33. Salabonite Shea. Saul

Shaal, or Saul. *asked, lent, a graue, or hell,* looke Saul. Saaph

Shaaph. *flying, or thinking.* 1. Chron. 2. 47, 49. Saaraim Saraim

Shaaraim, as Seorim. a citie. 1. Chron. 4. 31. Sazgar

Shashgaz. *which maketh a passing ouer, regarding, passing ouer, or pressing, a fleece of wooll.* Ester 2. 14. Sulagar

Shabbethai. *my rest.* Nehem. 8. 7. and 11. 16. 1. Esd. 9. 14. Sebethai Sabathai

Shabeans, looke Sabeans. Sachia

Sachia, looke Shiciah. Sechie

Shachir. *wages.* 1. Chron. 11. 35. Sachar

Shadrach. *a little tender dogge, a fine fielde: or after the* Sacar Sidrach

the Syrian, thy sending. Dan. 1. 7.

Shage. *ignorant, comprehending, or touching softly, or Syrian. much, or multiplying.* 1. Chr. 11. 34.

Shaharaim. *blacke, troubles, or going early.* 1. Chr. 8. 8.

Shahazimah. a citie. Ios. 19. 22.

Shalem. *peace.* a citie. Gen. 14. 18. Psalm. 76. 2. Heb. 7. 1, 2.

Shalim. *foxes, fists, or pathwayes.* a land. 1. Sam 9. 4.

Shalishah. *three, or principall.* a land. 1. Sam. 9. 4.

Shallecheth. 1. Chr 26. 16.

Shallum. *peaceable, or a peacemaker, or perfect, or giuing backe now.* 2 King. 17. 3.

Shalman. *peaceable.* Hos. 10. 14.

Shalmon. *idem* Boaz father. Ruth. 4. 21. Matt. 1. 5. called Salma. 1. Chr. 2. 11.

Shama. *hearing, or obeying.* 1. Chr. 11. 44.

Shamariah. *the keeping, hardnesse, or throne of the Lord.* Ezra. 10. 32.

Shimhuth. *desolation, perdition, essentialnesse, iniquity there, the name of iniquity, or destroying iniquity.* 1. Chronicles 27. 8.

Shamed. *destroying, or wearing out.* 1. Chr. 8. 12.

Shamer. *a keeper, or hardnesse, a throne, or dregges.* 1. Chr. 7. 34.

Shamgar. *desolation of the stranger, named a stranger, there a stranger, or stirring, or a considering with a mans selfe of a name.* A Iudge in Israel. Iudg. 3. 31.

Shamir, as Shamar. a citie. Iosh. 15. 48. Iudg. 10. 1. Also the sonne of Michah. 1. Chr. 24. 24.

Shamma. *a desolation, perdition, destruction, or astonishment there.* 1. Chr. 7. 37.

Shammah. *idem* Gen. 36. 13. Also the sonne of Iesui. 1. Sam. 16. 9.

Shammai. *my name, my desolation, or perdition, or the heauen.* 1. Chr. 2. 28, 44.

Shammoth. *names, desolations, or perditions.* 1. Chronicles 11. 27.

Shimma. *hearing, or obeying.* Num. 13. 5.

Shamsherai. *the name of a conqueror, or there a singer, or conqueror.* 1. Chr. 8. 26.

Shaphan. *a coney, or one bid, a lip, or laid vp, or the hooke, or breaking of things.* 2. Kings 22. 3. and 25. 22. 1. Chr. 5. 12.

Shaphat. *a iudge, or iudging.* 1. Chron. 3. 22. and 3. 12. and 27. 29.

Shaphir. a citie. Michah. 1. 11.

Sharai. *my lord, or my prince, or my song.* Ezra. 10. 40.

Sharar. *the vnwill, thought, singing, or the Lord.* 2. Samuel 23. 33.

Shareser. *a treasurer, or hee that seeth the narrow straights, or the treasure of one singing.* 2. Kings 19. 37. Isa. 37. 38.

Sharon. *a plaine fielde, or his song.* a citie. 1. Chr. 5. 16.

Shashai. *fixe, reioycing, mercy, silke, flaxe, or linnen.* Ezra. 10. 40.

Shashak. *a sacke of flaxe, the fixe sacke, the kisse, or the cup of ioy.* 1. Chr. 8. 14, 25.

Saueth Kiriathaim. *the plaine of Kiriathaim.* A place, or valley. Gen. 14. 5, 17.

Shaul, as Shaal. Mens names. Gen. 36. 37. and 46. 10. 1 Chr. 4. 24 and 6. 24. looke Saul.

Sheal. *idem* Ezra. 10. 29.

Shealthiel. *asked, or lent of God.* 1. Chr. 3. 17. Hagg. 1. Matt. 1. 12.

Shear-iashub. Isa. 7. 3.

Sheariah. *the gate of the Lord.* 1. Chr. 8. 38.

Sheba. *captiuity, or compassing about:* or after the Syrian, *an old man.* Gen. 10. 7. also a country. Isa. 43. 3. and 60 9 1. Kings 10. 2. Mat. 12. 42. Psal. 72. 10. Of the people, looke Shabeans. 1. Sab 1. 3. 8. Sebah

Shebat. *a sceptre, or a rod, or a* Sabamiah

Shebaniah. *the Lord, turning, or taking captiue, or the vnderstanding, or building of the Lord.* Neh. 9. 4. 10. 12. 14 Sabania

Shebam. *compassings about,* after the Syrian, *old man.* Num 32. 3. Sebamea Sabam

Shebarim. *breakings, hope, or lookings for,* a place. Iosh. 7. 5. Sebarim

Shcber. *a breaking, or hope.* 1 Chr. 2. 48. Seber

Shebna, and Shenab. *sit downe, new, knit together new, or taken captiue new, or building, or he which vnderstandeth.* Isa. 22. 15. 2. King. 18. 18. Sobna Sebna

Shebuel. *the turning, the captiuity, or the seate of God.* 1. Chr. 23. 16. Sebuel

Shecaniah. *the habitation of the Lord.* 1. Chron. 3. 22. and 15. 24. Sechaniah Sechania

Shechem. *a part, or a portion, or a shoulder.* a city. Gen. 12. 6. Iudg. 9. 1. * 1. Kings 12. 25. called Sychar. Iohn 4. 5. Also he that ranished Dinah. Gen. 34. 2. * Sychem

Shedeur. *a fielde of light, or fire, or the light of the Almighty.* Num. 1. 5. Sedeur

Shegub. *exalted.* 1. King. 16. 34. Segub

Sheharish. *the morning of the Lord, or the blackenesse of the Lord.* 1. Chr. 8. 26. Scharia Sokoria

Sheia. *vanity, lifting vp, or a tumult.* 2. Sam. 20. 25. Seua

Sheir, *rough or hairy.* Gen. 36. 20. Siua Seir

Shekel. A kinde of weight. Gen. 23. 15. Exod. 21. 32 Ezekiel 45. 12. Sicle

Shelah. *sending, or shooting.* Gen. 10. 24. and 11. 12. Luke 3. 35. Selah. Sala Selah, Sela

Shelah. *dissoluing.* Gen 38. 5. Selam

Shelam. A riuer Ezra. 4. 17. Selanites

Shelanites. *dissolutions.* A family descended of Shelah. Num. 26. 20. Salmiah

Shelemiah. *the peace, perfection, or retribution of the Lord.* 1. Chr. 26. 14. Ezr. 10. 39. Selemia Saleph Seles

Sheleph. *drawing out.* Gen. 10. 26. Salomi

Sheleth. *a captaine, or a prince.* 1. Chr. 7. 35.

Shelomi. *peaceable, perfection, or a going against.* Num. 34. 27. Selomith

Shelomith. *idem* Mens names. 1. Chr 23. 9, 18. and 26. 25. Also a womans name, Leuit. 24. 11. Salumith Salomon Selomoth

Solomoh. *peaceable,* looke Solomon. Salemoth

Shelomoth. *peacemaking, perfidiousnesse, or retribution.* 1. Chr. 24. 22. Selumiel

Shelumiel, as Shelemiah. a head of the tribe of Simeon. Num. 1. 6. Salamiel

Shem. *a name, renowmed, report, or put.* Noahs sonne. Gen. 5. 32. Luke. 3. 36. He is blessed. Gen. 9. 26. His posteritie. Gen. 10. 21. * 11, 10, 11. 1. Chr. 1. 17 He is thought to be Melchisedecke, looke Malchi-zedek. Sem

Shema. *hearing, or obeying.* 1. Chron. 2. 43. Also a citie. Iosh. 15. 26. Samaa Semaia

Shemaah. *idem* 1. Chr. 12. 3. Ishmaiah

Shemaiah. *hearing, or obeying the Lord.* Mens names 1. King. 12. 22. 1. Chron. 3. 22. and 4. 37. Iere. 29. 32. Semeia Semaria

Shemariah. *the keeping of the Lord.* 1. Chron 12. 5. Ezra. 10. 32 41. Semarah

Shemeber. *the name, or report of a strong man, or the name of a bird, or destroying strength.* Gen. 14. 2. Semeber Semei

Shemei. *my name, or my desolation, or perdition, or the heauens.* Zech. 12. 13. Semeia Semar

Shemeiah, as Shemaiah. Ezra. 8. 16. Semida

Shemer, *a keeper.* 1. King. 16. 24.

Shemida. *a name of knowledge, or the knowledge of the heauens.* Num. 26. 32. Iosh. 17. 2. 1. Chr. 7. 19.

Sheminith lenazzeah. 1. Chr. 15. 21. Semiramoth

Shemiramoth. *the heights of the heauens, or the height of a name.* 1. Chr. 15. 18. Samuel

Shemuel, *appointed, or set abstracted of God.* Numb. 34. 20.

Samuel — 20. 1. Chronicles 7. 2.
Senazar — Shemuel. *heard of God.* looke Samuel.
Senneser — Shenazar. *the treasure of a tooth,* or *of one sleeping,* or *the narrow streight of alteration,* or *an enemy of tribulation,* 1. Chro. 3. 18.
Sanir — Shenir. *a sleeping candle, the prospering of a candle,* or *prospering of the teacher.* 1 Chron. Cant. 4. 8. Deuter. 3. 9. Ezek. 27 5.
Sephatia — Shephatiah. *the Lord iudgeth,* or *the iudgement of the Lord.* 2 Sam. 3. 4 and 1. Chr. 9. 8.
Saphatia — Shephi. *a beholder, a hony comb, a garment,* or *a looking for.* 1. Chr. 1. 40.
Sephi — Shepho. *a desire, a banke,* or *a breaking in sunder.* Genesis 36. 23.
Sepho — Shephuphan. *a serpent.* 1. Chron. 8. 5.
Sephuphan — Sherah. *flesh, consanguinitie, leanes,* or *remaining.* 1. Chro. 7. 24.
Sara — Sherebiah. *the drought of the Lord, prevailing with the Lord,* or *singing with the Lord* Ezra. 8. 18.
Seera — Sheraiah. *a prince of the Lord.* 1. Chro. 4. 14.
Sarabia — Sherug. *a bough,* or *plant.* Gen. 11. 20.
Seraiah — Shesbazzar. *ioy in tribulation,* or *an affirming of ioy,* or *ioy of gathering grapes,* Ezra. 1. 8.
Sarug — Shethai. *fixe, reioycing, merry,* or *flaxe.* Num. 13. 23.
Sezbazer — Shethan. *a lilie,* or *rose,* or *ioyfulnesse,* or *flaxe.* 1. Chronicles 2. 31.
Sassabasar — Sheth, *set,* or *put.* The sonne of Adam. Genes. 4. 25. 1. Chro. 1. 1. looke Seth.
Sesai — Shethar. *searching out, a remnant,* or *hid,* or *putrified.* Esther. 1. 14.
Silai — Shethar-boznai. *despising mee,* or *hee which searcheth out my despisers.* Ezra. 5. 3.
Sesau — Shetrai. *a gatherer of money:* or after the Syrian, *a binding,* or *drawen together.* 1. Chr. 17. 29.
Seth — Shena. *vanity, lifting up,* or *tumult.* 1. Chr. 2. 49.
Sethar — Shibah. *an othe,* or *abundance.* a well. Gen. 26 33.
Setharbuzanai — Shibboleth. Iudges 12, 6.
Setrai — Shibmah. *ouer much captivity,* or *much sitting.* A citie. Num. 32, 38.
Seua — Shiciah. *the protection of the Lord.* 1. Chr. 8. 10.
Sue — Shichemites. as Shechem. Num. 26. 31.
Sebah — Shicron, *drunkennesse, a price,* or *his wares.* A citie. Iosh. 15. 11.
Schibboleth — Shigaion. Psal. 7. in the title.
Sibama — Shihor, *blacke,* or *troublous,* or *morning.* A citie. 1. Chr. 13. 5. Iosh. 13. 3.
Sabama — Shihor-libnatha a citie. Iosh. 19. 26.
Shachia — Shilhi. *a sending, a bough, a weapon,* or *armour.* Syrian *spoyling,* or *spoyled.* 1 King. 22. 42. 2. Chr. 20, 31.
Shechemites — Shilhim. *idem* a citie. Iosh. 15. 32.
Secron — Shillem. *peace, perfectnesse,* or *restribution.* Genes. 46. 24. Num. 26. 49.
Sechron — Shilo, or Shiloh. *dissolving, putting off ones shoes:* or after the Syrian, *mocked,* or *deceiving.* A citie. Iosh. 18. 1. Psal. 78. 60.
Zihor — Shiloah. as Shilhi. a riuer at the foot of mount Zion. Isai. 8 6. Iohn 9. 7.
Sihorlabanath — Shiloni, *tarying,* or *hee which tarieth,* or *a peacemaker,* or *abounding:* or after the Syrian, *mocking,* or *deceiuing* 1. Chro 9. 5.
Silhi — Shilonite. *idem* 1. King. 11. 29. 2 Chr. 9. 29.
Salai — Shilshah. *three, the chiefe,* or *a captaine.* 1. Chr 7. 37.
Selhim — Shima. *hearing,* or *obeying.* 2. Sam. 21. 21.
Silem — Shimea. *idem.* Gens names. 1. Chr. 3. 5. & 6. 30, 39.
Salem — Shimeah, *named, put to perdition,* or *desolation.* 1. Chr. 8. 32.
Silo — Shimeam. the *name of the mother, the name of feare, putting to feare,* or *put to his mother,* or *their feare,* or *there a mother.* 1. Chro. 9. 38.
Silo Siloe — Shimei. *hearing,* or *obeying, the name of a hoope,* or *despising the heape.* Num. 3. 10. Also one that cursed Dauid. 2. Sam 16. 5, to 14. and 19. 18, to 24. 1 King. 2. 8, 9, 36.
Siloam — Shimeon *hearing,* or *obedient.* looke Simeon. Also another. Ezra. 10. 31.
Siloni — Shimmeathites. A people, diligent learners of prophecies. 2 Chr 2. 55.
Siluit — Shimmei, as Shimei. 1. Chr. 3. 1, 19.
Silsa — Shimon. *hearing, hot, or a gift of providing,* or *fame,* or *oyle.* 1. Chr. 4. 20.
Saluia — Shimrah. *hearing,* or *obedient.* a mans name. 1. Chr. 8. 21. Also a womans name. 2. Chr. 24. 26.
Simah — Shimri. *keeping a thorne,* or *dregges.* 1. Chron 11. 45. 2. Chron. 29. 13.
Simha — Shimrith. *idem* Mother of Jehozabad. 2. Chr. 24. 26
Sima — Shimron. *keeping, a thorne,* or *dregs of him* The sonne of Issachar, of whom came the Shimronites. Gen. 46. 13. Num. 26. 24.
Samaa — Shimron-meron. *a keeper of bitternes,* or *strong myrhe* a city. Iosh. 12, 20.
Simea — Shimshon. *there the second time.* Because the Angel appeared the second time to his father. Iudges. 13. 24. looke Samson.
Simeam — Shinab. *the tooth of the father, the father of changing,* or *the sleeping of the father.* Gen. 14. 2.
Samaan — Shinar. *the watchings of one sleeping, the making bare of a tooth,* or *the changing of a city.* The countrey of Chaldea. Gen. 10. 10. and 11 2. Dan 1. 2. Isai. 11. 11.
Semeri — Shion, *a sound, a noyse,* or *the wall of strength,* or *griefe.* a city. Iosh. 19. 19.
Shiphei. *a multitude.* 1. Chr. 4. 37.
Shiphrah. or Shiphtah. *faire,* or *a pipe:* or after the Syrian *doing well,* or *goodnesse.* Exod. 1. 15.
Shiphtan. *a iudge,* or *iudging.* Num 34. 24.
Shirion, *a brigandine, the plaine fielde,* or *the song of a Doue.* a hill. Deut. 3. 9. Psal. 29. 6.
Shisha *fixe, of marble, pleasant,* or *the lifting up of a gift.* 1. King. 4. 3.
Shishak *thy flaxe, thy ioy,* or *thy fixe.* 1. Kings 11. 4. and 14. 24. Ier. 25. 26.
Shittah. *a thorne.* a tree. Isa. 41. 19.
Shittim. *spreadings out, turnings aside, whippes,* or *thornes.* A kind of cedar imputrible. Exod. 25. 5. also a place. Ioth 2. 1. Joel 3. 18. Num. 25. 1.
Shiza, *this gift,* or *sprinkling on a gift.* 1. Chr. 11. 42.
Shoah. *tyrants.* Ezek. 23. 23.
Shobab. *returned.* Syrian, *a sparke.* 1. Sam. 5. 14.
Shobach. *a net, a lattise, thy captivity,* or *thy conversion* Syrian. *a doue house.* 2. Sam. 10. 16, 18.
Shobai. *a turning, captivity,* or *sitting* Ezra. 2. 42.
Shobal. *a path, a store of corne, the thigh,* or *vaine ancientnesse.* Gen. 36. 20. 1 Chr. 4. 1.
Shobek. *made equall to vanitie,* or *put to emptinesse:* Syrian. *forsaken.* Nehe. 10. 25.
Shobi, as Shobai. 2 Sam. 17. 27.
Shobnah. *a builder.* 2. Kings 18. 18. looke Shebna.
Shoco. *a defence, a bough,* or *slacknesse.* A citie. 2. Chro. 11. 7.
Shochoh. *idem* a city. 1. Sam. 17. 1.
Shoham. *a precious stone, called Onix.* Syrian, *a keeping backe,* or *the delay of them.* 1. Chr. 24. 27.
Shomer. *a keeper, an Adamant stone, a throne,* or *dregs.* 2. Kings 12. 21. 1 Chr. 7. 32.
Shophach. *powring,* or *powred foorth,* or *vaine vial.* 1. Chron. 19. 16.
Shophan. *a coney, hid, laid vp, wearing,* or *a breaking.* A citie. Num. 32. 35.
Shophanim. Psal. 45. in the title.
Shua. *crying,* or *sauing.* Gen. 38 2.
Shuah *speaking, praying, intreating,* or *humiliation,* or *a ditch,* or *a swimming.* Abrahams son by Keturah. Gen. 25. 2.

Simeon / Shimon / Simon / Simaa / Simeathites / Semei / Simon / Zimreth / Simeath / Semaath / Simri / Zimri / Simrith / Semarith / Simron / Simronites / Semran / Semranites / Simeonmeron / Semeron / Samson / Sampson / Sinab / Senaab / Sinar / Sennaar / Shinear / Sion / Seon / Siphi / Shiphrah / Sephora / Sephtan / Siphtan / Syrion / Sarion / Sisa / Sefac / Silac / Sethach / Sefach / Sittim / Sitim / Sisa / Sizi / Subab / Soba / Zoba / Sabach / Sobai / Sobal / Sobek / Sobec / Sobi / Socho / Socho / Soam / Soham / Somer / Sephach / Sophan / Su, Shuh / Suah / Sua

Simal — 35. 2. Also Hebers daughters. 1. Chro 7. 32.
Sami. 13. 17. — *a foxe, a pathway,* or *a little fist.* a countrey. 1.
Shubael. — *the returning, captivity,* or *seate of God,* 1.
Chro 24. 20. and 25. 20.
Shoham the talking, — or *thinking of these things, a pit of humiliation of these things,* or *a swimming,* or *budding forth of these things.* Num. 26. 42.
Shulamite Cant. 6. 12.
Shumathite. — *renewed,* or *comfortlesse,* or *astonied,* 1. Chro. 2. 53.
Shunem. — *the sleeping of them, a changing,* or *vaine fleeping of them.* a citie. Iosh. 19. 18. 1. Sam. 28. 4. and 2. King 4. 8.
Shunah, *a pit,* 1. Chr 4. 11.
Shuni *changed,* or *sleeping.* Ge. 46. 16. Num 26. 15.
Shupham. — *wearing out these,* or *the beard,* or *lip of those, of the banke,* or *shore of them.* Beniamins sonne: of him came the Shuphamites. Num. 26. 39.
Shuppim *idem,* 1. Chr 7. 12. and 26. 16.
Shur. — *a wall, an oxe,* or *beholding.* A wildernesse towards Egypt. Gen 16. 7. and 25. 18.
Shuri. — *a keeping, an adamant stone, a throne,* or *the dregs thereof.* 1. Chr. 26. 10.
Shushan. — *a lilie,* or *rose,* or *ioyfulnesse.* The chiefe citie of Persia. Neh. 1. 1. Dan. 8. 2.
Shushanchaie. — *lilies,* or *roses,* or *the ioy of the lame* Ezra 4. 9.
Suthelah. — *a plant of greennesse,* or *moist drinke,* or *putting moistnesse.* Num. 26. 35, 1. Chr. 7. 20, 21.
Siaha. — *a mouing,* or after the Syrian, *helpe,* Ezra 2. 44 Nehe. 7 47.
Shibbecai. — *a bough,* or *offsprings,* or *a cottage,* 1. Chron. 11. 29. and 27 11.
Sibmah, — *ouermuch captivity, much hoarsnes,* or *sitting.* A citie. Iosh. 13. 19. Isa. 16. 9.
Siccuth, — *an idole.* Amos 5. 26.
Sichem, — looke Shechem.
Siddim. — *the laboured field.* a vale. Gen. 14. 3.
Sidon, — looke Zidon. a citie in Phenice, built by Zidon the sonne of Canaan Mat 11. 21, 22. Luk 4. 26. Ezek. 28. 21.* Their idoll was Ashtaroth. 1. king. 11 5. and 2. King 23 13.
Sihon, — *a plucking vp by the roots,* or *a conclusion.* a king of the Amorites Deut. 2. 2.* Num. 21. 21. to 29.
Silas, — *considering,* or *marking,* he that was sent with Paul to Antioch. Actes 15. 22.
Silla, — *an exalting,* or *treading vnderfoote:* or after the Syrian. *a basket.* a place. 2 King. 12. 20.
Siloam — *sent, sending, a bough, a weapon,* or *armour.* a poole Iosh. 9. 7. also a towre. Lu. 13. 4. looke Shiloah.
Siloe. — *idem.* A well or fishpoole on the West side of the citie of Dauid, called also Gihon, 2. Chro. 32. 30. and Shelah. Nehe. 3. 15.
Siluanus. — *of the wood.* a companion of Pauls, 2. Cor. 1. 19. 1. Thess. 1. and 1. Pet. 5. 12.
Simalcue. — *the king God,* or *the kingdome of God,* or *messenger of God,* 1. Mac. 11. 39.
Simeon, looke Shimeon. Iaakobs second sonne by Leah. Gen. 29. 33. heand Leui kill the Shechemites, Gen. 34. 25.* and are reproued of their father. Ge. 49. 5, 6, 7. he is left for a pledge in Egypt. Ge. 42. 24 and deliuered. Gen. 43. 23. his children. Gen. 46. 10. Exod. 6. 15. Num. 26. 12, 13, 14. his portion. Iosh. 19. 1, to 10.
Also a iust man, who was assured by the holy Ghost he should not die, before he saw Christ. Luke 2. 25, to 36. also a Prophet called Niger. Actes 13. 1.
Simon, *hearing,* or *obeying.* an Apostle of Christ. Matth. 4. 18. looke Peter. Also a leper which receiued Christ into his house. Mat. 26 6. Luk. 7. 40. Another, whom the Iewes compelled to beare the Crosse. Mark. 15. 21. another, a coniurer. Acts 8. 9, to 25. an other, a Tanner Actes 9. 43. & 10. 6, 32. another, a Cananite. Matth. 10. 4. also the sonne of Onias the Priest. Ecclus. 53. 1. also Iudas Maccabeus brother 1 Mac. 2. 3 and 5. 21. & 10. 74.* & 13. 14, 15, 16. chap. & 2. Mac. 14 17. also a Beniamite, who bittered the treasure of the Temple to Apollonius. 2. Mac. 3. 4, 5, 6.
Sin. — *a dart,* or *armour,* or *coldnesse.* a wildernes. Exo. 16. 1. Num. 33. 11.
Sina. — *idem.* a mountaine. Gal. 4. 25.
Sinai. — *a bramble:* or after the Syrian, *enimitie.* a wildernesse. Exod. 16. 1. and 19. 1. Num 33. 15. Deut. 33 2.
Sini. — *idem.* Gen. 10. 7. — Sinis
Sinim. — *the South countrey* Isa. 49. 12.
Sippai. — *a threshold, a waterpot, a silver cup,* or *an end.* 2. Sam. 21. 18. 1. Chro. 20. 4. — Saph, Saphai
Sirach. — *a hissing,* or *a song of the brother,* or *an empty gift.* The father of Iesus. Ecclus. 50. 27.
Sirian, looke Syrian.
Sisamai. — *a horse,* or *swallow of waters,* or *a moat of waters:* or after they Syrian, *blindnesse.* 1. Chro. 2. 40. — Sisamoi
Sisara. — *seeing a swallow,* or *seeing a moth,* or *horse.* Ezra 2. 53. Nehe. 7. 55. — Sisera, Sissera
Sisera. — *idem.* The king of Canaans chiefe captaine. Iudg. 4. 2.* — Sisara
Sithai. — *hatred, a well.* Gen. 26, 21.
Sithri. — *my secret,* or *my refuge,* or *hid,* or *tumbling aside.* Exod. 6. 22. — Zithri, Sethri
Siuan. — Esther 8. 9. Baruch 1. 8. — Siban
¶ Smyrna. — *myrrhe.* a citie in Asia Reuel. 1. 11.
¶ So. — *a measure,* or *vale.* 2. King. 17. 4. — Sua
Socho. — *a couering,* or *a bough.* 1. Chro. 4. 18.
Sochoh. — *idem.* a citie. 1. King. 4. 10. — Socho
Socoh. — *tabernacles.* Iosh. 15. 48. — Socoth
Sodi. — *my secret.* Num. 13. 11.
Sodom. — *their secret, a heele,* or *their merter.* A citie of Syria. Gen 10. 19. Sodom and Gomorah assaulted. Gen. 14 11. Destroyed with fire and brimstone from heauen. Gen. 19. 24. according as was foretold. Gen. 18. 20 & 19. 13. the Sodomites exceeding sinners. Ge. 13. 13. The sinnes of Sodom declared. Ge 19 5. Eze. 16. 49, 50. Sodom & Gomorah turned to ashes. 2. Pet. 2. 6. Iude 7. which yet shall haue euer iudgement then they that contemne y Gospel. Mat. 10. 15. The Iewes threatned to be destroyed as the Sodomites, if they obeyed not God. Deut. 29. 23. The Iewes vine, as the vine of Sodom & Gomorah. Deut 32. 32. reade Isai. 1. 9, 10. and 3. 9. and 13. 19. Ier 49. 18. Lam. 4. 6. — Sodom, Sodomites
Solomon, looke Shelomoh. Dauids sonne by Bathsheba Matth. 1 6. 2 Sam. 12. 24. as was promised. 2. Sam. 7. 11, 12, 1. Chr. 22. 9, 10. he is put to the Prophet Nathans gouernment. 2. Sam 12, 25. he is loued of God. 2 Sam. 12. 24. he loueth the Lord. 1. Kin. 3. 3. God promiseth him to performe his promise, if he walke in his wayes. 1. King. 6. 12. Dauid promiseth Bathsheba, that he should reigne after him. 1. King. 1. 13. What precepts Dauid gaue him before his death. 1. King. 2. 3 Solomon craueth wisedome of God 1. Kin. 3. 5, 9. He marrieth Pharaohs daughter. 1. Kin. 3. 1. His sentence on the two harlots. 1. King. 3. 16. The number of his songs and prouerbs. 1. Kin. 4. 32. his princes and rulers 1. Kin 4. 2. The puruiance of his victuals. 1. King. 4. 22. The number of his horses. 1 King. 4. 26. His bookes. 1. King. 4. 33, 34. Peace in his dayes. 1. King. 4. 24, 25. His wiuedome. 1. King. 4. 29, 30, 31. His workmen. 1. Kin. 5. 13. The 1. King. 4. 29, 30, 31. His workmen. 1. Kin. 5. 13. The roome of the Temple which hee builded. 1. King. 6. 2, and workemen. 2. Chron. 2. 3, to 11. Hee receiueth to the king of Tyrus for trees to 11. Hee brought into the Temple the things that Dauid had dedicated. 1. Kings — Salomon

1.Kin.7.51. he prayeth that all that should pray in the Temple, might be heard. 1.King.8.23. God willeth him to walke before him in parenesse of heart. 1.Kin. 9.4. Solomons gift to Hiram. 1.Kin.9.11. which Hiram gaue him againe. 2.Chron.8.2. His chaces, hazles, and riches, 2.Chron.1.14.* Why hee was called Solomon. 1.Chr.22.9. God appeareth to him againe. 1.King 9.2. 2.Chron.7.12. The Queene of Sheba came to heare his wisedome. 1.Kin.10.1,to 14. he exceeded all kings in riches and wisedome. 1.King.10. 23.* he became an idolater. 1.Kin.11.1,to 9. God raiseth vp enemies against him. 1.Kin.11.14,to 40. His death. 1.King.11.43. his realme diuided 1.King.12. 20. His prayer to obteine wisedome. Wisd.9.1.to the end of the booke. His praise and dispraise. Ecclus.47. 13.* Solomons porch. John 10.23. Acts 3.11.

Sopater. *keeping his father without danger*, or *the health of the father*. One that accompanied Paul into Asia. Acts 20.4.

Sopher. *a scribe, shewing*, or *numbring*. Jer.52.25.

Sophereth. *idem*. Ezra 2.55.

Sophonias, looke Zephaniah.

Sorai. *declaring, throwing forth*: or after the Syrian, *a cauldron*. 1.Chron.5.13.

Sorek. *a vine*, or *vineyard*, or *a hissing*. A riuer. Iudg. 16.4.

Sosipater. as Sopater. Mens names. 2.Mac.12.19. Rom.16.21.

Sosthenes. *a mightie*, or *strong Sauiour*. The chiefe ruler of the Iewes Synagogue. Acts 18.17.

Sostratus. *keeping his arme from danger*, or *the health of the army*. 2.Mac.4.27.

Sotai. *a conclusion in pleading*, or *a bending*. Ezr.2.55.

¶ Sparta. *sowed*, or *sowing*. The chiefe city of Lacedemonia. 1.Mac.14.20. and 15.23. the citizens called Spartians. 1.Mac.12.2.

¶ Stachys. *an eare of corne*. One beloued of Paul. Rom.16.9.

Stephanas. *a crowne*, or *crowned*. One whose household Paul baptized. 1.Cor.1.16. and 16.15.

Steuen. *idem*. a Deacon full of faith and of the holy Ghost Acts 6.5,8.* and 7.1.*

Stoikes. a sect. Acts 17.18.

Storax. a sweet gumme. Ecclus.24.17.

¶ Suah. as Shuah Gen.38.12.

Suah. *rooting vp*, or *treading vnder foot*. 1.Chron.7.36.

Sual, as Shual 1.Chron.7.36.

Succoth. *tabernacles*, or *tents*. a citie. Genes.33.17. Exod.12.37. Iud.8.6. Psal.60.6.

Succoth-benoth. *the tabernacles of daughters*, or *the anointing of daughters*, an idole 2 King.17.30.

Sud. *my secret*. a ruler. Baruch 1.4.

Sukkiims. *anointing*, or *ointed, couered*, or *shadowed*. A people in Africa. 2.Chron.12.3.

Shuphamites, looke Shupham.

Sur. *a going backe*, or *rebellion*. a citie. Iudit 2.28.

Susanna. *a lilly*, or *rose*, or *ieyfulnes*. Wife to Ioacim. Dan.13.1,2.* also a woman that followed Christ. Luke 8.3.

Susi. *a horse, swallow*, or *moth*. Num.13.12.

Susis *idem*. a citie. Est.1.3. looke Shushan.

¶ Sychar. *a conclusion*, or *finishing*. a citie. John 4.5. looke Shechem.

Sychem, as Shechem, looke Shechem, and Act.7.16.

Syluanus, looke Siluanus.

Synagogues, looke in the 2. Table. and Mat.4.23.

Syntiche. *commuing*, or *telling a tale*. Phil 4.2.

Syracuse. *drawing violently*. a citie of Sicilia. Acts 28.12.

Syria, (Hebr. *Aram*) signifieth *high*, *descending*, or *the slanders of them*. a countrey in Asia, lying on the East the riuer of Euphrates: on the West the middle sea, and Egypt: on the North Cilicia & Cappadocia: and on the South Arabia: ouer which Cyrenius gouerned. Luk.2.2. The Syrians of Damascus slaine by Dauid, and their countrey tributary to him. 2.Sam. 8.5,to 9. A small armie of them ouercome Iudah, for that they sought to God. 2.Chr.24.23,24. They aiding the Ammonites against Israel, were slaine by Ioab. 2.Sam.10.6,to 15. They tooke a little maide of the land of Israel, that serued Naamans wife. 2.King.5. Elisha foretols the Israelites, that the Syrians would assaile them, if they went whither they were determined. 2.Kin.6.9. The Syrians besieging Samaria, were chased away by the Lord. 2.Kin.7.6.* The Israelites in subiection to the Syrians. 2.King.13.3. are promised to be deliuered by Ioash. 2 kin. 13.17. Laban was a Syrian. Deut.26.4 looke Aram.

Syrophenissian. *redness*, or *purple, drawen*, or *drawing vnto it*. an inhabitant of Syrophenissa. Mat.7.26. — Syrophenissa

Syrtes *drawen*, or *a drawing vnto it*. quick-sands, or shelues neere the Egyptian Sea, made by the driftes of graueli and sand, dangerous to passe by: they draw violently into them all things that come nigh them: by which Paul sailed. Acts 27.17.

T

Taanach. *breaking asunder*, or *humbling thee*, or *answering to thee*, a citie. Iosh.12.21. Iud.5.19.1.1. 1.King.4.12. — Thaanach, Thenae, Thanach

Taanoth-chiloth. *dissoluing or breaking a fig-tree*, *a little figtree going astray*, or *a little fig-tree of abundance*, or *peace*. a place. Iosh.16.6. — Thaanathsilo

Tabaoth. *rings, cirles, drowned good time*, or *a good house*. Nehe.7.46. — Tebbaoth

Tabbaoth. *idem* Ezra 2.43. — Tabaoth

Tabbath. *good*, or *goodnesse*, a place. Iudg.7.22.

Tabeol, or Tabeel. *good God*. Isa.7.6. — Tabel

Tabeel. *idem*. Ezra 4.7. — Tabel

Taberah. *a burning* a place. Num.11.3.

Tabitha. *a Roe backe*. Acts 9.6.*

Tabor. *a chusing*, or *puritie*, Syrian, *contrition*, or *breaking asunder*. A high mountaine in the middle field of Galile. Iosh.19.22. Iudg.4.6. Psalme 89.12. Whereon Christ was transfigured. Matt.17.1. Mar. 9.2. Luke 9.28. — Thabor

Tabrimon. *a good pomegranate, apple*, or *the goodnesse*, or *a vaunill prepared, numbred*, or *rewarded*. 1.Kin.15.18. — Tabremon

Tadmor. *confession, praise of bitternesse*, or *myrrhe of confession*, or *praise*. Hebr. and Syr. *the praise of a master*, or *Lord*. a citie. 2.Chron.8.4. — Thadmor, Palmira

Taban. *beseeching, mercifull, full of grace*, or *pitching tents*. 1.Chron.7.25. Of him came the Tahanites. Num. 26.35. — Thaham, Thahen, Thehen, Taphnes, Thahas, Thahath

Tahapanes. A citie. Jere.2.16. looke Tahpanhes.

Tahath. *hasting*, Gen.22.24.

Tahath. *feare*, or *vnder*: after the Syrian, *a going downe*. A mansion. Numb.33.26. also mens names. 1.Chron.6.24,37. — Thahrea

Tahrea. *anger*, or *wicked contention*, or *anger*, or *contention of the shepheard* 1 Chron.9.41. — Tharaa, Thaphnis

Tahpanhes. *the couer of confidence*, or *hidden confidence*. a citie in Egypt: neere Nilus. Jere.43.7. looke Tahapanes. — Thaphpenes

Tahpenes. *hidden tentation*, or *flight*, or *a conueyed banner*. The wife of Pharaoh. 1.King.11.19,20. — Thathemhodsi

Tahtim hodshi 2.Sam.24.6. — Thalmai

Talithacumi. Marke 5.41.

Talmai. *a furrow*, or *delaying waters*, or *the assembling together of waters*. Num.13.23 Iosh.15.14. — Telmon, Thalmah

Talmon. *dew prepared*, or *dew numbred*, or *the gift of dewe*. 1.Chron.9.17. Ezra 2.42. — Thema

Tamah. *blotting out*, or *shaming*, or *wiping away*: or after

after the Syrian, *smiting*. Neh.7.55.

Tamar. *a palme tree*. Gen.38.6.

Tamar. *idem*. Daughter of Dauid. 2.Sam.13.1,to 23. also a citie. Ezek.47.19.

Tamer. 1.Kin.9.18. looke Tadmor.

Tammuz. *consumed*, or *a fire*. Jerome taketh it for Adonis, Venus louer. Other for Osiris, an idole of the Egyptians. Ezek.8.14.

Tanach, as Taanach. A city. Iosh.21.25.

Tanhumeth. *consolation*. Jere.40.8.

Tanis. *a motion, moouing*, or *moomed*. a city Iude. 1.10

Taphath. *a distilling from the head*, or *a drop*, or *a little one*. 1.Kin.4.11.

Taphnes, as Taphenes. a city. Iuuet.1.9.

Tappuah. *an apple, a swelling in the body*, or *a tying*. A citie. Iosh.12.17. and 15.34. and 16.8.

Tarah. *a heare, a wretch*, or *a banished man*. A mansion. Num.33.27.

Taralah. *the searching out of slander*, or *the searching out of strength*, or *the turtle bird of slander or strength*. A citie. Iosh.18.27.

Tarea *howling, doing euill, the chamber of guiltful dealing*, or *the chamber of a companion*, or after the Syrian. *chance*, or *earthly*, or *leser*. 1.Chron.8.35.

Tarpelaie. *theeues diligent and painefull*. Syrian and Heb. *the hill of wonder, the keeper of decay*, or *the leafe of labour*. a people. Ezra 4.9.

Tarshish. *a beholding of the sword, a searching out of marble, the turtle bird of the sword, a Iasper stone*, or *the sea*. Iauans sonne. Gen.10.4. also a region taken for Cilicia. 2.Chr.9.21. Isa.66.19.

Tarsus. *winged*. A city in Cilicia. Actes 21.39.

Tartak. *chained together*, or *shut vp*. An idole of the Auims 2.Kings 17.31.

Tartan *searching out*, or *beholding a gift, the gift of the turtle birde*, or *the law of them*. 2.Kings. 18.17. Isa. 20.1.

Tatnai. *rewarding*, or *a rewarder*. Ezr.5.3.

¶ Tebah, *a cooke*. Gen.22.24.

Tebaliah. *the baptisme of the Lord*, or *goodnesse to the Lord himselfe*, or *the fance of the Lord*. 1.Chron.26.11.

Teberh. *good*, or *goodnesse*. a moneth Est.2.16.

Tebez. *an egge, a silken garment*. after the Syrian *flaxe*. A citie where Abimelech was slaine. Iudges 9. 50.* 2.Sam.11.21.

Tehaphnehes, as Tanis. a citie. Eze.30.18.

Tehinnah. *a beseeching mercifull prayer*, or *very thankfull*, or *sauour*. 1.Chron.4.12.

Tekoa, or Tekoah, *a pipe, noyse, a fastened*. A mans name. 1.Chr.2.24. and 4.5. also a towne 6. miles from Ierusalem. 2.Sam.14.2. Amos 1.1. The inhabitant called a Tekoite. 1.Chr.11.28.

Telabib. *a heape of new graine*. A place where the Iewes were kept prisoners. Eze.3.15.

Telah. *a moystening*, or *greenesse*, or *moystening*, or *making greene*. 1.Chr.7.25.

Telem. *a lambe*, or *the dew of them*: or after the Syrian, *the shadow of them*. A citie. Iosh.15.24. also a porter. Ezra 10.24.

Telharsha. *a heaping vp of deafenesse*, or *hanging vp of the plough*. Heb. and Syr. *the word of doubtfulnesse*. A place. Ezra.2.59.

Telmelah. *a heape of salt*, or *the doubtfulnesse of salt*. A place. Ezr.2.59.

Tema, *a marueiling at perfection*, or *the Southwind*. Ishmaels sonne. Gen. 25.15 also a countrey. Job 6.19.

Teman. *South, perfect*, Syr. *there*. The sonne of Eliphaz. Gen.36.11,42. also a city in Edom. Jere 49.7. Baruch 3.22.

Temani. *moyst, perfect*, or *the South*. Syr. *ordained*. A countrey. Gen.36.34.

Temanite. *idem*, a man of that countrey. Iob.2.11. — Themanice

Temath. *noone tide*. a countrey. Eze.48.28. — Temanah

Temeni, as Temani. 1.Chr 4.6. — Themeni

Temnathah. *an image*, or *forme*, or *numbring*, or after the Syrian, *ordained*. A citie. Iosh.19.43. — Themna

Tepho. *a place*. A fort rebuilded by Bacchides. 1. Mac.9.50. — Thopo

Terah. *smelling, breathing*, or *driuing away*. Abrahams father. Gen.11.26.* 1.Chr.1.26. Iosh.24.2. — Tarah, Thare

Teraphim. *images*, or *formes*. Iud.17.5. Hos.3.4. — Therah, Theraphim

Terebinth. A tree whereout issueth the gum. Turpentine. Ecclus 24.18. — Terebint

Tiresh, as Terah. Ester 2.21. — Theres

Tertius. *the third*. Rom.16.22.

Tertullus. *declaring false things, a lyar*, or *wonderous*. An Orator against Paul. Acts 24.1,2,10. — Tartullus

Tetrarch. *gouernour of the fourth part of a realme*. Luke.3.1. Mat.14.1.

Thaddeus. *praising*, or *confessing*. surname of Lebbeus one of Christs Apostles. Mat.10.3. Mar.3.18. — Taddeus

Thamnatha. as Temnathah. A fort rectified by Bacchides. 1.Mac.9.50. — Thamnata

Tharsea. as Tarshish. 2.Mac.3.5. — Tharsia

Tharshish. *idem*. a countrey. 1.Ki.10.22. look Tarshish. — Tharsis

Tharsians. *idem*. a people. 2 Mac.4.30.

Thassi. *forgetful, forgetting*, or *a debtor*. 1.Mac.2.3. — Thati

Thau. Eze.9.4

Thebez, looke Tebez. — Thebes

Thecua. *hope, a little rope, a line*, or *congregation*. A wildernesse. 1.Mac.9.33.

Thelasar. *taking away, a heaping vp*. A region of Syria. 2.King.19.12. — Thelassar

Thelersas. *a heaping vp of deafenesse*. Heb. and Syrian *the wood of doubtfulnesse*. A place. 1 Esd.5.36. — Thelharsa

Theman. looke Teman.

Theodocius *giuen to God* One among others sent to Iudas about a peace. 2.Mac.14.19.

Theophilus, *a friend of God*, or *a louer of God*, or *demaunt*, or *louing God*, or *the beloued of God*. A worthy man to whom Luke wrote his Gospel, and acts of the Apostles. Luk.1,3. Act.1.1. — Theodotius, Theodotus, Theos. Philos.

Thessalonies. *the other victorie of God*, or *the putting of the other villory*. A citie of Macedonia, where Paul preached the Gospel. Acts 17.1. Read Acts.17.11. and 1.Thes.1.1.* — Theodes

Theudas. *flowing with water*. a rebell Acts 5.36.

Thomas. looke Tom. an Apostle of Christ surnamed Didymus, who exhorted the Apostles to die courageously. Iob.11.16. He asked Christ the way to the Father. Iob.14.5. He would not beleeue Christs resurrection vntill he put his finger into his side. Iob.20.24,to 30.

Thracia. *a sparke*, or *stonie*. a countrey in Europe. 2. Mac.12.35.

Thummim. *trueth*, or *perfection*. Exod.28.30. Deut. 33.8. Ezra.2.63.

Thyatira. *sweet sauour of labour*, or *sacrifice of contrition*. a citie of Lydia in Asia & Ielle. Re.1.11. Ac.16.14

¶ Tiberias. *a good vision, a nauill*, or *a breaking a sunder* a city of Galile by the sea Tiberias, taking name thereof. Iob.6.1. Sometime called (as Ioseph Antiq.4.cap. 18.noteth) Genesareth: it was builded by Herod the Tetrarch in honour of Tiberius Cæsar, and called after his name.

Tiberius, *idem*. an Emperour of Rome. Luke.3.1. — Thebhath

Tibkath. *a killing*, or *a cooke*, &c. a citie. 1.Chr. 18.8. — Tebath

Tibni. *chaffe*, or *hay*. 1.Kin.16.21. — Thebni

Tidal. *breaking the yoke*, or *the knowledge of lifting vp*. Gen.14.1. — Thidal, Thadai

Tiglath-Pileser. *hee hath taken away a marueilous captiuitie*, Syrian. *he hath forbidden a marueilous captiuitie*. Looke Tilgath-Pilneeser. — Theglathphalasar

Tiknah, *hope, a little line, or congregation.* 2. King. 22. 14 called Tokhath. 2. Chr. 34. 22.

Tilgath-Pilneeser. *forbidding snow falling.* King of Assur. 1. Chr. 5. 6. called Tiglath-Pileser. 2. Kings. 15. 29.

Tilon *murmuring.* 2. Chr. 4. 20.

Timnah, as Timnathah. A citie. Iosh. 15. 57.

Timna. *a forbidding, perturbation, or a perfect perturbation.* Eliphaz concubine. Gen. 36. 12. also a duke. Gen. 36. 40.

Timnath here. *the image of the sunne, a fained figure, the number of an earthen pot.* Syr. & Heb. *the sunne ordeined.* A citie. Iudg. 2. 9. looke Timnath-serah.

Timnath-serah. *a figure enlarged, an image remaining of a numbring the rest.* Syrian & Heb. *an ordeined stench or a numbring the rest.* Syrian & Heb. *an ordeined stench* a citie. Iosh. 19. 50. and 24. 30. called before Timnath-heres.

Timon, *honourable, or precious,* a deacon. Acts. 6. 5.

Timotheus, *the honour of God, or honouring God, or precious to God.* A captaine. 1. Mac. 5. 6. also a Grecian whom Paul circumcised and wrote vnto. Acts. 16. 1, 2. 3, 1. Tim. 1. 2. 2. Tim. 2. 2. read 1. Corin. 4. 17. and 16, 10, 11. 2. Cor. 1. 1. Phi. 2. 19, 20, to 25. Rom. 16, 21. 2. Thes. 1. 1. and 3. 2.

Tiphsah. *a passing over, a halting, or the passeover,* That is, a place were passeover is kept. A citie. 1. Kin. 4. 4, 24, 2. Kin. 15. 16.

Tiras. *a destroyer.* Gen. 10. 2.

Tirathites. *singing.* 1. Chr. 2, 55.

Tirhakah. *a dull searcher out, or beholder a hinderance of the law: or the dulnesse of the turtle birde.* A king. 2. King. 19. 9. Isa 37. 9.

Tirhanah. *a searcher of mercie, or the turtle bird of mercie.* 1. Chr. 2. 48.

Tiria. *a search, or searching out, or beholding.* 1. Chr. 4. 16.

Tershatha. *dissoluing the foundation, beholding drinke or butler, or the foundation of the turtle birde.* Heb and Syr. *beholding the yeres or time, or him that hath authoritie ouer vs.* Nehemiahs surname. Ezr. 2. 63. Nehem. 10. 1. looke Nehemiah.

Tirzah. *pleasing well, willing, pleasant, or running.* Zelophehads daughter. Num. 26. 33. and 27. 1. also a king Iosh. 12. 24.

Tishbite. *taking captiue, turning, setting, or dwelling.* Elijahs surname of Thesbon a citie of Manasseh on the East side of Iordan, neere mount Gilead. 1. kin. 17. 1.

Titus, *honourable.* a Greeke whom Paul circumcised not, and why. Galat. 2. 3, 4. Paul calleth him brother. 2. Cor. 2. 13. and naturall sonne Titus. 1. 4. Paul leaueth him in Crete, and why. Tit. 1. 5. read 2 Cor. 8. 6. also an Ambassadour of the Romanes, surnamed Manilius. 2. Mac. 11. 34.

Tizite. *a scattering, scattered, or going out.* a citizen of Tizi. 1. Chr. 12. 45.

¶ Toah. *a weapon, or a dart.* 1. Chr. 6. 34.

Tob. *good, or goodnesse.* Iudg. 11. 3.

Tob-adoniiah. *a good gouernour, or a good Lord, or a good foote or the pillar of the Lord.* 2. Chr. 17. 8.

Tobiah. *a good Lord, or the goodnesse of the Lord.* Ezra. 2. 60. Neh. 2. 10. Tob. 1. 1.

Tobias. and Tobit. *idem.* The name both of father and sonne, Tob. 1. 1, 9. read the whole Booke. Also the father of Hircanus 2. Mac. 3. 11.

Tobiiah. *idem.* a Leuite. 2. Chr. 17. 8. also a captiue. Zech. 6. 10.

Tochen. *the middle, or betweene the middle, or prepared* a citie. 1. Chr. 4. 32.

Togarmah. *strong, or hony, or ouermuch inhabited, or a very stranger, or fearing greatly, or a doubtfull highnes.* The sonne of Gomer. Genesis. 10. 3. 1. Chr. 1. 6. Of him descended a people of Asia the lesse. Ezek. 27. 14. and 38. 6.

Tohu. *lusting.* 1. Sam. 1. 1.

Toi. *erring* king of Hamath. 2. Sa. 8. 9. looke Tou.

Tokhath. *taking vato him a signe.* 2. Chr. 34. 22. 2. Kin. 22. 14.

Tola. *a worme.* Gens names. Gen. 46. 13. 1. Chr. 7. 1 Iud. 10. 1.

Tolad. *nativitie, or generation.* a citie. 1. Chr. 4. 29.

Tolaites. *wormes, or little wormes.* a family descended of Tola. Num. 26. 23.

Tolman *faithfull, or that saith trueth, or a workeman, or vndermaster.* 1. Esd. 5. 27.

Tom. *a twiune, or deepenesse without bottome.* looke Thomas.

Topaz. *a precious stone.* Ex. 28. 17. Reue. 21, 20.

Tophel. *decay, or foolishnesse.* a place. Deut. 1. 1.

Topheth, or Topheth, *a timbrel, or tabret, a leading aside, or an enlarging.* A place in the suburbs of Ierusalem, where parents offered their children, halfe burned in fire to Molech. 2. King. 23. 10. Isa. 30. 33.

Tou. Thou as Toi. 1. Chr. 18. 9.

¶ Trachonitis. *stony, or cruell.* A region of Syria. Luke 3. 1.

Tripolis. *of three cities.* a city. 2. Mac. 14. 1.

Troas. *bored through.* a citie of Asia the lesse. 2. Cor. 2, 12, 2. Tim. 4. 13. Acts 16. 8.

Trogilium. a citie in the ile Samos. Acts 20. 15.

Trophimus, *nourished, or brought vp.* A companion of Paul. Acts 20. 4. and 21. 29. 2. Tim. 4. 20.

Tryphena. and Tryphosa. *delicious, or delicate.* Two godly women. Rom. 16. 12.

Tryphon. *idem.* 1. Mac. 11. 39. & 15. 37. and 12. 39.*

¶ Tubal *borne, or brought, or worldly, or confusion, or slander.* Japhets sonne. Gen. 10. 2. 1. Chr. 1. 5. The Iewes called Italy by his name. Isa. 66. 19 Ezek. 27. 13. and 32. 26.

Tubal-kain. *worldly possession, a birds nest of the world, possessing confusion, or imitating slaunder.* The first brasier and smith. Gen 4. 22.

Tubiesi *straw, or mixed with straw answering well, or gratifying well.* Iewes so called. 1. Mac. 12. 17.

Tubin *measured well, or a good measure, or good wine.* A citie of the Gadites. 1. Mac 5. 13.

¶ Tychicus. *casuall, or happening,* Pauls fellow seruant. Acts. 20. 4. Ephe. 6. 21. Col. 4. 7. 12.

Tygris. *the sharpeneſse of swiftneſſe, or a sharpe sound, or voyce, or a merry sound, or a merry swiftneſſe.* Hebrew and Syrian. *one voyce, or one onely swiftneſſe.* A riuer or flood which compasseth Mesopotamia: of the which mention is made. Tob. 6. 1. Eccli. 24. 29. called Hiddekel. Gen. 2. 14.

Tyrannus. *ruling, or a prince.* Hee in whose schoole Paul daily disputed. Acts 19. 9.

Tyrus. *a breaking with a flaile, or siege, or binding, or a singing, or strength, or a rocke.* A citie by Libanus. The citizens called Tyrians. Eccius 46. 18. Of both the which mention is made. 1. Sam. 5. 11. 1. Kin. 5. 1. Psal. 45. 12. Psal 83. 7. Psal. 87. 4. Isa. 23. 1. Iere 47. 4. Ezek. 26 & 27. 3.* Ioel. 3. 4. Amos 1. 9. Zech. 9. 2, 3. Matt. 11. 21. and 15. 21. Marke. 3. 8. Luke 10, 14, 15. Acts. 21, 3, 7.

V

Vagezatha. *sprinkling the chamber.* Heb. & Syr. *wee O. liue tree.* Est. 9. 9.

Vaniah, *nourishment of the Lord, or weapons of the Lord.* Ezr. 10. 35.

Vashni. *second, changed, a tooth, or my yeere.* 1. Chr. 6. 20.

Vashti. *drinking, doubling, putting, or hempe.* King Ahashuerosh wife. Est. 1. 9.*

¶ Vel.

¶ Vel. *desiring God.* Ezra. 10. 34.

¶ Vlam. *a porch, or gallery, or strength, or foolishnesse of them.* Gens names. 1. Chr. 7. 16, and 8. 39.

Vlla. *lifting vp, a sacrifice killed on the altar, an infant a little one, or a leafe.* 1. Chr. 7. 39.

¶ Vmmah. *darkned, conered, hid people, or with him.* a citie. Iosh. 19. 30.

¶ Vnni. *an answere, or song, or afflicted, or poore.* Certaine men. 1. Chr. 15. 18, 20. Neh. 12. 9.

¶ Vopsi. *a thing broken, or parched, a portion, a diminishing, or diminished.* Num. 13. 15.

¶ Vphasin. Dan. 5. 25.

Vphaz *pure gold.* A place Ier. 10. 9. Dan. 10. 5.

¶ Vr. *fire, or light.* a city. Gen. 11. 28.

Vrbanus. *ciuill, courteous, or gentle in speech.* Pauls fellow helper. Rom. 16. 9.

Vri. *my light, or fire.* Gens names. Exodus 31. 2. 1. Chr. 2. 20. 1. Kings 4. 19. Ezra. 10. 24.

Vriah, or Vrijah. *the fire of the Lord, or the light of the Lord.* Gens names. 2. Sam. 11. 3, 6, 7.* & 12. 9. Ezra. 8. 33. Neh. 3. 4 Isa 8. 2. Ier. 26. 10 2. King. 16. 11. Matth. 1. 16.

Vriel. *light, or fire of God.* 2. Chr. 13. 2. Also an Angel 2. Esd. 4. 1.

Vrim. *light.* Exod. 28. 30.

Vthai, *mine iniquitie, or time, or frowardnesse, or an houre* 1. Chr. 9. 4.

¶ Vz. *counsaile, or wood.* after the Syrian fastened. Gens names. Gen. 10. 23. and 22. 21. and 36. 28. Also a countrey. Iob. 1. 1. Lam 4. 21.

Vzai. *then, or he.* Neh. 3. 25.

Vzal. *wandring, sailing, sailing forward, or distilling from the head.* Gen. 10. 27.

Vzia. *the strength of the Lord, or the bucke Goate of the Lord.* 1 Chr. 11. 44.

Vzziah *idem.* Neh. 11. 4.

Vzza, or Vzzah. *strength, or a goate.* Gens names. 2. kings. 21. 18. 1. Chr. 6. 29, and 8. 7. 2. Sam. 6. 3, to 9.

Vzzen-Sherah. *an eare lap of swine, or an eare lap remaining.* A citty. 1. Chr. 7. 24.

Vzzi. *strong, my strength, or my goate.* Gens names 1. Chr. 6. 5, 51, and 7. 2, 7 Ezr. 7. 4. Neh. 11. 12. and 12, 19, 42.

Vzziah. as Vzia. Gens names. 1. Chr. 6. 24. 2. Chr. 26. 1.* Ezra. 10. 21. looke Azariah.

Vzziel. *the strength of God, or the bucke Goat of God.* Kohaths son. Exo. 6. 18. Leu. 10. 4. 1. Chr. 6. 2. Of him came the Vzzielites. Num. 3. 27. Also mens names. 1. Chr. 4. 42. & 7. 7. & 25. 4. 2. Chr. 29. 14. Neh. 3. 8.

Z

Zaanaim. A plaine. Iudg. 4. 11.

Zaanan. *a going forth.* A citie Micah. 1. 11.

Zaannanim. *meetings, or a meeting, or one sleeping.* A country. Iosh. 19. 33.

Zauan. *trembling.* Gen. 36. 27.

¶ Zabad. *a dowrie, or endowed.* 1. Chr. 2. 36. and 7. 21 Ezra. 10. 27, 33, 43. 2. Chr. 24. 26.

Zabadiah. *a dowry, or endowed of the Lord.* 1. chr. 8. 15.

Zabbai. *flowing.* Ezra. 10. 28.

Zabdi. as Zabad. Iosh. 7. 1, 17 Neh. 11. 17.

Zabdiel. *the dowrie of God, or endowed of God.* Certaine mens names mentioned. 1. Chr. 27. 2. Neh. 11. 14 and 1. Mac. 11. 17.

Zabud. as Zabad 1. Kings 4. 5.

Zabulon. looke Zebulun. The sonne of Iaakob. Gen 30. 20 & 35. 23. Exod. 1. 3. he is blessed. Genes. 49. 13. Deuter. 33. 18. His portion. Iosh. 19. 10, to 17. His children. Gen. 46. 14. Num. 26. 26, 27. They could not expell the Canaanites, but made them tributaries Iudges. 1. 30. Also the country where the tribe of Zabulon dwelt. Mat. 4. 13, 15.

Zaccai. or Zacchai. *pure, neate, or after the Syrian, iust, or made iust.* Neh. 3. 20. and 7. 14.

Zaccheus. *idem.* A man who lodged Christ. Luke 19 2, to 11.

Zacchur, and Zaccur, *mindfull, remembring, or of the male kind.* Gens names. Numb. 13. 5. 1. Chr. 4. 26. and 24. 27. and 25. 2.

Zachai. as Zaccai. Ezra 2. 9.

Zachariah, *mindfull of the Lord, or man of the Lord.* Ieroboams son, who succeeded him. Slaine by Shallum. 2. Kin. 14. 29. & 15. 8, to 13. Also Iohn Baptists father. Luke 1. 5, to 23. his song. Luk. 1. 67, to 80. Also a priest. Luk. 11. 51. Mat. 23. 35. 2. Chr. 24. 20, 21. Of this name read. 2. Kin. 18. 2. Ezra. 8. 3. 1. Esd. 1, 1. and 5. 8. 2. Esd. 1. 40. 1. Mac. 5. 18. looke Zechariah.

Zacher. *mindefull, or man,* 1. Chr. 8. 31.

Zadok, *iustified, or iust.* Gens names. 2. Sam. 8. 17. and 15. 24. 1. kings 2. 35. Ezra. 7. 2.

Zaham, *detesting, or vncleane.* 1. Chr. 11. 19.

Zair. *little, or a broken staile.* A city. 2. King. 8. 21.

Zalaph, *a shadow, or wringing, or shaking.* Heb. & Syr. *a shadow ioyned together.* Neh. 3. 30.

Zalmon. *darkenes, or his image, or the shadow of a gift.* A mount. Iudg. 9. 48. Ps. 68, 14. Also one of Dauids worthies. 2. Sam. 23. 28.

Zalmonah, *a gift of the shadow, or our image.* A mansion Num. 33. 41.

Zalmunna, *a shadow forbidden, or a shadow, or image of perturbation, a King.* Iudg. 8. 5. Ps. 83. 11.

Zambri. *singing, or a vine, or a thinking.* 1 Macc. 2. 26. Num. 25. 14.

Zamzummims. *thinking wickednesse, or wickednesse of wicked men.* A people. Deut. 2 20.

Zanoah. *forgetfulnes, or casting from, or that rest, or that comfort,* a citie. Iosh. 15. 34, 56. also a mans name. 1. Chr. 4. 18. Nehe. 11. 30.

Zanuah. *idem.* Neh. 3. 13.

Zaphnath-paaneah. *a man to whom secrets are reuealed, or in the Egyptian tongue, a Sauiour of the world.* The name which Pharaoh gaue Ioseph. Gen. 41. 45.

Zaphon. *the North east winde, or hid, or a beholder.* A place. Iosh. 13. 27.

Zara. or Zarah. *rising, or clearenesse.* Gen. 38. 30. and 46. 12. Num 26. 20. 1. Chr. 2. 4

Zareah, *leprosie, or a horner.* A citie Nehe. 11. 29.

Zared, *a strange going downe, or power spread abroad.* A riuer. Num. 21. 12. looke Zered.

Zarephath. *perplexity of bread, or the perswasion of perplexity.* A citie betweene Tyre and Zidon. 1. Kin. 17. 9. Obad 20. Luke 4. 26.

Zareean. *tribulation, or perplexitie, or a binding, or gining perplexitie.* A place. Iosh. 3. 16.

Zarhites. *cleare.* Two families, the one came of Zerah Simeons sonne. Num. 26, 13. The other of Zerah, Iudahs sonne. Num. 26. 20.

Zarrannah. as Zaretan. A place by Israel. 1. kin. 4. 12

Zartu. *an oliue tree.* a man. Ezra. 2. 8. Neh. 10. 14.

Zata. *belonging to all, or all manner of wayes: a wilde beast, or shining bright.* Syr. *going backe.* 1. Chr. 2. 33.

¶ Zebadiah. *the dowrie of the Lord, or the Lord hath endowed.* Certaine men. 1. Chr. 8. 17. and 12. 4. and 26. 2. 2. Chr 19. 11. Ezr. 8. 8.

Zedah. *sacrifice, or a beast killed in sacrifice for victory, or a beheading, or a killing.* A king of Midian, Iudg. 8. 5. Psal. 83. 11.

Zebedeus. *a dowrie, or endowed,* Father of Iames and Iohn. Matth. 4. 21. his wife maketh request to Christ for her two children. Matth. 20. 10, 21.

Zebina, *a flowing, or flowing new, or after the Syrian a selling, or buying.* Ezra. 10. 43.

Zeboim. *little Does, or goats, or faire, or chiefe.* Syrian

willing. A citie. Gen. 10.19. and 14.2. a valley. 1. Sam. 13.18. a village. Nehe. 11.34.

Zebudah. endowed, or an endowing. 2. king. 23.36.

Zebulun. a dwelling, or dwelling place, or abiding. Iaakobs tenth sonne. Gen. 30.20. looke Zabulon.

Zebul. idem. Iudges 9.28.

Zechariah, as Zacharias. A Prophet. Zech. 1.1. Many of this name. 1. Ch. 5.7. & 9.21. 37. & 15.18, 20, 24 and 24.25. & 26.2, 11. & 27.21.2. Chro. 17.7. & 20.14. and 21.2. and 24.20. & 29.1, 13. Ezra 8.3, 11, 16. and 10.26. Nehe. 11.4, 5, 12. & 12.35, 41. Isa. 8.2. 1. Esd. 1.8. and 5.8. and 8.38. 2. Esd. 1.40.

Zedad. or Zedadah. his side, his hunting, or his traps. A city. Ezek. 47.15. Num. 34.8.

Zedekiah. looke Zidkiah. The sonne of Iosiah, so named of Nebuchad-nezzar, made king of Iudah. 2. kin. 24.17.* Jer. 37.1. his destruction, 2. king. 25.1, to 8. Jer. 52.1, to 12. & 39.1, to 8. which was foretolo. Jer. 37.8, 17. Eze. 12.3, to 11. and 17.12.* and 21.25, 26, 27.2. Chr. 36.10. he lended to Jeremie to pray for him and his people. Jer. 37.3.

Zeeb. a wolfe. Iudg. 7.25. Psal. 83.11.

Zela. a rib, a side, or halting. a city. Iosh. 18.28.

Zelek. the shadow of one ticking, or the ringing of one smiting. 2. Sam. 23.37.

Zelophehad. the shadow of feare, or the ringing of feare Num. 26.33. & 27.1, to 8. & 36.2.* Iosh. 17.3, 4.

Zelzah. noone tide, a village. 1. Sam. 10.2.

Zemarim. woolly, or path of trees. a city. Iosh. 18.22.

Zemari. idem. Gen. 10.18. 1. Chr. 1.16.

Zemaraim. idem. a hill in mount Ephraim. 2. Chron. 13.4

Zemirah. a song, or a singing, or a vine, or a palme, or a thinking. 1. Chron. 7.8.

Zenam. coldnesse, or a target, or weapons. a city. Iosh. 15.37.

Zenas. living. Titus. 3.13.

Zephaniah, the hiding of the Lord, or the secret of the Lord, or the beholder of the Lord. A Prophet. Zech. 1.1. Other names. 2. kings 25.18. Jer. 37.3. 1. Chr. 6.36. Zech. 6.10.2. Esd. 1.40.

Zephat. looking glasse, a couering, a looking for, or a hony combe. A city called also Hormah. Iudg. 1.17.

Zephi. a beholder, a couering, or looking for, or a hony combe. Gen. 36.11.

Zephon the Northeast winde, or hidde, or a beholder. Num. 26.15. called Ziphion. Ge. 46.16. Of him came the Zephonites. Num. 26.15.

Zer. perplexity, tribulation, or a bond, or a bringing together of strength, or a rocke, a city. Iosh. 19.35.

Zerah. rising, or clearenesse. Mens names. Gen. 36.13, 33. and 46.12.1. Chr. 2.4. Mat. 1.3.

Zeraiah. or Zerahiah the Lord rising, or the clearenesse of the Lord. Mens names. 1. Chr. 6.6, 51. Ezra. 7.4. 1. Esd. 8.2.

Zered as Zared. looke Zared. and Deut. 2.13.

Zereda. perplexitie. a citie 1. King. 11.26.

Zeredathah. idem a place. 2. Chro. 4.17.

Zererah. a place. Iudg. 7.22.

Zeresh. scattering heritage. Hamans wife. Est. 5.10.

Zereth. as Zer. 1. Chro. 4.7.

Zereth-shahar. of the mourning, bringing together, or the forme of blackenesse. a citie. Iosh. 13.19.

Zeri. a bond, a bringing together, or sin, triacle, a rocke, or strong. 1. Chro. 25.3.

Zeror. a bond, or abiding, or a little stone. 1. Sam. 9.1.

Zeruah. full of leprosie, or a hornet. 1. king 11.26.

Zeruiah. perplexitie, or tribulation of the Lord, or a bringing together, or sorme of the Lord. Abishais father. 1. Sam. 26.6. Also Ioabs mother. 2. Sa. 17.25. Sister to Dauid. 1. Chro. 2.16. Of her children Dauid complaineth. 2. Sam. 16.10. and 19.22.

Zerubbabel. repugnant to confusion, or strange from confusion, or a disperser of confusion, or strange of confusion, or a stranger at Babel. Sonne to Pedaiah. 1. Chr. 3.19. Nephew to Shealtiel Ezra 3.2. Nehe. 12. called Sheshbazzar. Ezra 1.8. and 5.14. and Berechiah. Neh. 6.18. He reedified the temple in despite of all enemies. Ezr. 3.2.* Zech 4.6, 7.* He conferred 4.1.* & 5.5. read Hag. 1.1.* and 2.3, 5, 22.* Ecclus 49.11. Mat. 1.12. Luke. 3.27.

Zethan. their olive, or a place where olive trees doe grow 1. Chr. 7.10. and 26.22.

Zethar. that beholding, or searching out diligently, or the olive tree of beholding, or that turtle bird. An Eunuch. Ester. 1.10.

¶ Ziba. sweate, or swelling. 1. Chr. 5.13.

Ziba. an heste, or armie, or strength, or a ship comming. servant of Saul. looke Mephibotheth.

Zibeon. iniquity standing, or a swelling of sinne. or after the Syrian, dipped, or dipping in. The sonne of Seir. 1. Chr. 1.38. Ge. 36.20. Also the father of Anah. Ge. 36.2

Zibia. a little Doe, or a little Goate, or chiefe, or the Lord standing: Syrian, willing. 1. Chron. 8.9.

Zibiah. idem. Mother of Iehoash. 2. kin. 12.1.2. Chr. 24.1.

Zicri. a remembrance, or remembring, or mankind. Mens names. Exo. 6.21. 1. Chr. 8.19, 23, 27. & 9.15. & 26.25. 2. Chr. 17.16. and 23.1. and 28.7. Neh. 11.9.

Ziddim. huntings, or treasons: or after the Syrian, destructions. a citie. Iosh. 19.35.

Zidkiah. the iustice of the Lord, or the iust of the Lord The sonne of Iosiah, looke Zedekiah.

Zidkiiah. idem. A false Prophet. 1. King. 22.11, 24. 2 Chron. 18.10, 23 Another. Neh. 10.1.

Zidon a hunter, or hunting, or the ship of iudgement. Canaans sonne. Ge. 10.15. Also a city on the Sea side in Phenice, in the border of Iudah, built by Zidon. Ge 10.19. Iosh 11.8. and 19.28. Luke 4.26. looke Sidon.

Ziha. brightnes, or whitenes, or drought. Neh. 11.21.

Ziim. Isa. 13.21. Jer 50.39.

Ziklag. the powring out of water of a measure, or making narrow of a measure. A citie. Iosh. 15.31. and 19.5. given vnto Dauid. 1. Sam. 27.6. burnt by the Amalekits 1. Sam 30.1.

Zillah a shadow, a roasting, or a ringing, after the Syrian. talke. Gen 4.19.

Zilkethai. my shadow my roasting, or my ringing, or after the Syrian. my talke. 1. Chro. 8.20.

Zilpah. a distilling from the head of the mouth, or good cheape, or contempt of the mouth. Labans handmaide, which he gaue vnto Leah. Gen. 29.24. and she to her husband Iaakob. Gen. 30.9, 10.

Zimmah. thought, wickednesse, or dishonestie, The sonne of Iahath 1. Chron. 6.20, also the sonne of Shimei. 1. Chr. 6.42.

Zimran. a song, or singing, or a vine, or a thinking. Gen. 25.2.

Zimri. idem. Certaine men. Nu. 25.14. 1. kings 16. 9, 10, 18. 1. Chro. 2.6. and 8.36. and 9.42. Also a countrey. Jer. 25.25.

Zin. weapons, a target, or coldnesse. A wildernesse. Nu. 13.22.

Zina. belonging to all, or all manner of wayes, or a wilde beast, or shining bright, or after the Syrian, going backe. 1. Chr. 23.10.

Zion. a shape, a tombe, looking glasses, or drought. A citie called the citie of Dauid 2. Sa. 5.7, 9.* Chro. 11.5, 6, 7. Psal. 2.6. The heauenly Zion described. Psal. 87.1.* graue

uen. Isa. 2.2. and 3.16, 17. &c.

Zior. little, or the ship of one watching. A citie. Iosh. 15.54.

Ziph, that moneth, that cheeke, Syr. false or falshood. A citie, Iosh. 15.24, 55. Alls a desert 1. Sam. 23.14.

The Ziphims discouered to Saul where Dauid was. 1. Sam. 23.19. and he prayeth. Psal. 54.1.*

Ziph, and Ziphah. idem. The sonnes of Iehaleel, 1. Chron. 4.16.

Ziphion, as Zephon, looke Zephon.

Ziphron. Heb. and Syr. the falshood of a song, or saying. One of the cities which boundeth the land of Canaan one the North. Numb. 34.9.

Zippor. a bird, or sparrow, or crowne, or desire. Syri. a kidde, or rasly. Num. 22.2, 4, 10, 16.

Ziphorah. a mourning, &c. as Zippor. Daughter of Reuel, and wife of Moses. Exo. 2.21 who fearing Gods vengeance, circumcised her sonne. Exod. 4.25. She and her two children meet Moses in the wilderness Exod. 18.2, to 6.

Zilthai. a shadow, or ringing, or roasting: or after the Syrian, intreating, 1. Chron. 12.20.

Zir. a flowre, a young spring, or a bush of haire curled or light. Syr. a wing. A place 2. Chro. 20.16.

Zira, belonging to all, or all maner of way, or a wilde beast, or shining bright. Syrian. going backe. Sonne of Shiphi. 2. Chro. 4.37. Also the sonne of Rehoboam. 1. Chro. 11.20.

Zirah. idem. 1. Chro. 23.11.

¶ Zoan. mouing, or moued. A citie in Egypt. Num. 13.23. Psalme 28, 12, 43. Isai. 19.13. and 30 4. Ez. 30.14.

Zoar. little. A citie called also Bela. Genes. 13.10. and 14.2. and 19.22, 23, 30. Also a citie. Isa. 15.5.

Zoba, or Zobah. an armie, or warring, or a commandement in that, or a swelling. A citie. 2. Sam 8.5. and 10.6.

Zobebah. an armie or warfare in that, or swelling in that. 1. Chron. 4.8.

Zohar. white, or bright. Father of Ephron. Gen. 23. & 8. Also the sonne of Simeon. Gen. 46.10.

Zoheleth, creeping much, or drawing. a place. 1. kings 1.9.

Zoheth. a separation, or that is fearefull, or amazing, or that broken asunder. Heb. and Syr. that going downe. 1. Chro. 4.20.

Zophah. a viole, or binding a commandment, or a commandement of swelling. 1. Chron. 7.35.

Zophai. a beholder, or honey combe, or a swimming, or a couer, or a looking for. 1. Chro. 6.26.

Zophar. the morning time, a crowne, a circle, or a harrow, or after the Syrian, a kid. Iob. 2.11.

Zorah. leprosie, or a hornet. A citie. Iosh. 19.41. Iudg. 13.2, 25.

Zorobbabel, looke Zerubbabel.

Zuar. little, or the commandement of the citie: or after the Syrian, a maker narrow. Numb. 1.8.

Zuph. a watch, or a couering, or a honey combe, or swimming, or looking for. 1. Sam. 1.1. 1. Chro. 6.35.

Zur. a rocke, or strong. or a former of any thing, or bound, or binding. A king of Midian. Numb. 25.15. and 31.8.

Zuriel. the rocke of God, the strength of God, the forming of God, or the bond, or binding of God. Num. 3.35.

Zurishadai. the rocke, strength, fashion, or figure of the almightie, or of one washing. Num. 1.6.

Zuzims pastes, or limbes ouer a doore, or shining, Syr. departing, or money, Calo. strong. A mighty people, which Chedorlaomer destroyed for rebellion. Gen. 14.5, to 13.

Zobah
Zoar
Zoba
Zorobabel
Zorobabel
Zuar
Zuph
Zur
Zuriel
Zurishaddai
Zurimes

FINIS.

The second Alphabet of directions to common places, conteining all the English words, conducing vnto most of the necessariest and profitablest doctrines, sentences, and instructions, which are to bee found in the Olde and new Testaments.

The further contents and vse whereof, more at large appeareth in the Epistle written vnto the Reader, and placed before the first Table.

Abominable. *Abominations.* Idolatry to be counted most Abominable. Deut. 7.26.

The punishment of the Abominable. Reue. 21.8, 27.

What things are Abominable to the Lord. Deut. 7.25. and 27.15. Isa. 41.24.

The true seruice of God counted Abomination with the wicked. Exod. 8.26.

The Abominations of the Gentiles not to be followed. Leuit. 18.22, 23, 24.

False weights and measures, and vsing them, cruelly Abominable. Deut. 25.16.

Iudah imitated the Abomination of the Gentiles. 1. kings 14.24.

That which is highly esteemed among men, is Abomination in the sight of God, Lu. 16.15. Pro. 15.8.

The Abomination of desolation standing in the holy place, looke Matt. 24.15. Marke 13.14. Luke 21.20 Dan. 9.27.

Israels Abominations, Eze. 8.6.* & 16.2 * Isa. 1.13.14.

The cup and mother of Abominations. Reuel. 17.4.5.

Abhorre. Wee ought not to abhorre any mans person. Deut. 23.7.

The slanderer and double tongued, to bee abhorred Eccl. 28.13. and two sorts of people Eccl. 50.25.

The ministers wicked life causeth Gods word and sacraments to be abhorred, 1. Sa. 2.17.

The wicked abhorre them that reprooue their faults. Amos 5.10. But Paul willeth vs to abhorre euill, and cleaue to the good. Rom. 12.9.

Abide. Except wee abide in Christ, we can doe no good thing John 15.4, 6, 7. Luke 19.5 John 1.39. and 8.35.

Who abideth in Christ. 1. John 2.6, 10. & 3.6, 14. And how God abideth in vs, 1. John 2.24, 27, 28.

Able. Laban not able to hurt Iaakob, and why. Gen. 31.29.

No man able to fulfill the Law. Acts 15 10.

Abolish. Christ hath abolished death. 2. Tim 1.10. and abrogated the law of ceremonies, Eph. 2.15. Colo. 2.14. Gala. 3.10.* Rom.

Rom.7.24.* and all outward rites of Iudaicall ordinances. Isa. 1.11,12,13 and 9.4. Ierom.31.31,32,33,34. Hose.6.6. Amos 5* 21. Mic.6.10.& 6.6. Zech.7.5,6,9. Baruch 2* 35.1. Sa.15.22. and ye order of that Priesthood. Ps.7.11,12.

Absence. The absence of a good magistrate from his gouernment, bringeth great harme Eccl.13.6,to 10.

Absent. Paul absent in body, and present in spirit. 1. Cor.5.3. Col.2.5.

To be at home in the body, & absent from the Lord, what. 2. Cor.5.6.

Abstaine. To abstaine from fornication & why, 1. Thess.4.3. They that cannot, let them marrie. 1. Cor.7.9.

To abstaine from all appearance of euill. 1. Thess.5.22.

Abstinence. True abstinance is to abstaine from sin. Tob.1.10. 1. Thess.4.3,4. 1. Pet. 2.11,12.

Unto those that vse abstinence, wisedome is giuen. Dan.1.17. and bodily health. Eccl. 37.30.

Of the abstinance of John Baptist Mat. 3.4. Luke 1.15. Marke 1.6. Of Moses. Ex. 34.28.& 24.18. Of Eliah, 1. kin. 19.8. looke Fasting.

Abundance. Abundance of all things commeth of God, and shall be giuen to ỹ thankefull. Deut.8.7.& 28.1. and 30.9. 2. Chr.32. 29. and taken away from the vnthankefull, Deut.28.47. Mans life consisteth not in abundance of temporall commodities. Luke 12.15. looke Store and Plenty.

Abundant. God is abundant in goodnesse and trueth. Exod.34.6.

Abuses. Abuses in the Church to bee reformed by good princes according to Gods word. Ro.13.1,to 7. Examples. 2 King.18 4.2. Chr.17.6.2. King.23.4.* Ezr.6.11,12 see Princes.

Gods ministers ought alwayes to preach against abuses. Examples, Mat.14.4. Mar. 6.18. Luk.3.11,12,13,14,19.1. Cor.1.10.* and 5.1.* and 6.1,to 12. and 8.1.* and 10.6, 7.* and 11.17.* and 14.4.* &c.

Abuse of Gods gifts reproued. Matt.25. 28. Luke 15.13.

Ministers ought not to abuse their authoritie in the Gospel. 1. Corint.9.18. see Traditions.

¶ *Acception* of persons, see Persons.

Accesse Both Iewes and Gentiles haue accesse to God through faith, by Christ. Ro. 5.2. Ephe.2.18. and 3.12.

Account. to bee reckned of all at the last iudgement. Eccles. 11.9. and 12.14 Rom. 14.12. Yea of euery idle word. Matt.12,36. 1. Pet.4.5.

Accursed. see Curse, and Execration.

Accuse. Accusation. Mephibosheth falsly accused to Dauid by his seruant Ziba, 2. Sa. 16.3.

No accusation to be heard against an Elder vnder 2. or 3 Witnesses, 1. Tim.5.19.

Sathan accuseth mankind before God. Iob 1.10.& 2.5 and is cast downe Reuel 12.10.

Our wicked harte accuseth vs before God. Ier.2.19. James 5.3. so doe our consciences Rom.2.15.

Moses accuseth the Iewes. John 5.45.

Accustomed. Accustomed to doe or speake euill, hardly won to goodnesse. Ierem. 13.23. Ecclus.23.15. see Custome.

¶ *Adde.* Nothing is to bee added or subtracted to or from the word of God, Deut.4. 2.& 5.22. and 12.32. Iosh.1.7. Prou.30.5,6. Math.28.20. Gal.3.15. Reuel.22.18,19.

Administrations. Diuers gifts and administrations of the spirit in the Church. 1. Cor 12.4,5.

Admonish. Preachers should admonish their flocke, 1. Thes.5.12. and shew them the right way. 1. Sam. 12.14. see Exhort, Teach, and Preachers.

Adopted. God hath predestinated the Elect for his Adopted children, before the worlds creation, Ephes.1.5. for that cause Christ came into the world. Galat. 4.4,5. Rom.8.15,23.

To the Iewes appertaineth the adoption of being a peculiar people vnto God, Rom. 9.4.

Aduersaries. The Lords aduersaries shall be destroyed. 1. Sam.2.10.

Aduersaries which the Lord stirred vp against Salomon for his idolatry. 2. kin. 15.37

The diuel is our aduersarie. 1. Peter 5.8. see Enemie.

Aduersitie commeth of the Lord. Iob. 1.21 and 2.10. Pro. 3.12. Ecclus. 11. 14. Not to faint therein. Pro. 24.10 That yoke to bee borne in youth. Lam. 3.27 Of aduersitie, see Prosperitie.

Adulterie forbidden. Exod. 20.14. Deut. 5. 18. We ought to flee from it, and why, Pro. 6.24.* The punishment of it. Deut. 22.22. Leuit. 20.10. Which if man neglect, God himselfe will execute. Iere 5. 7,8,9. and 7.9, 15.16,20.* Ezr.22.11,13,14,15. Example 2. Sam 12.18.*

Susanna had rather die then commit adulterie. Dan. 31.23.* Ioseph likewise. Genesis 39.7.*

Adulterers in heart, who. Matt. 5.28.

The intent punished, though the act bee vncommitted. Gen. 12.17. and 20.3.4.

Adulterers, buggerers, and fornicators shall not inherit heauen. 1. Cor. 6.9,10. Ephe. 5.5. 1. Tim. 1.10 Heb. 13.4.

Adulterie the occasion of murther. 2. Sam. 11.15.* Matt. 14.4. 10. Marke 6. 18, 19, 27.

Adulterie destroyeth the soule. Prouerb. 6. 32.* The cause of many euills. Ecclus. 23. 17.*

Christ calleth the Scribes and Pharises an adulterous generation. Mat. 12.39.

Duely adulterie separateth man and wife Matt. 19.6,9.

God will be a swift witnesse against adulterers. Mal. 3.5.

An vsed voting adulterer is to be abhorred. Ecclus. 25.2.

Diuers kindes of adultery, Ier. 23. 10.2. Pet. 2.14. Ezr. 22.10.11.* Hose 4.2,10,11

Spiritual adultery Psal. 73 27. Ier. 3.1, 2,9.* and 13.27. Ezr. 16,17,60.* Hoses. 2.2.

The triall of suspected adultery, Num. 5. 22,13.* read more. Gen. 26. 10. Iudges 19. 2.* Iob. 24.15. and 31.1,9,10,11. Prouerb 5.3,to 21. and 7.5.* Wisd. 3.13.* John 8.3, 4,5. Matth 5.27,32. and 15.19. Mathe.19. 11. Rom. 7.3. and 13.9. Galat. 5.19. Iames 4.4. looke Fornication, and Whoredome.

Aduocate towards God the Father is only Iesus Christ. 1. John 2.1,2.

¶ *Affiance* see Hope, and Trust.

Affinitie. see kindred, and Tribe.

Affliction. God threatneth afflictions to those that turne to other Gods. Deut.31.16. 18. Iosh. 24.20. and to those that trespasse his lawes, till they confesse their sinne. Leuit. 26.40. The Israelites cruelly afflicted by the Egiptians, yet would they not obey Moses. Exod. 6.9.

God afflicted the Iewes, that they might learne the malice of their owne hearts, and tenderly. Psal 119.71.

The Israelites afflicted for their sinnes, by true repentance and prayer obtained release. Iudg. 10.13,15,16, and 11.31.

The wicked citizens of Bethshemesh being afflicted confesse the Lord. 1. Sam. 6.20.

God succoureth the afflicted. Gen. 16.7. and 21.17.

God deliuered Israel out of their affliction by wicked Ieroboam. 2. kin. 14.26,27.

Dauid bare his afflictions patiently, as iustly sent of God, 2. Sam. 16.10,11,12,13. Psal. 119.75.

Iames exhorteth vs to suffer afflictions, and in them to pray, Iames 4.9. and 5.13.

We must through many afflictions enter into the kingdome of God, Acts. 14.22.

Hannah for her barrennesse, sore afflicted in mind. 1. Sam. 1.7,8,10. yet ceaseth not to pray to the Lord to become fruitful. 1. Sam. 1.13.

To afflict and humble the soule for sin, what, looke Esa. 58.5. Leuit. 23.27,29.& 16.31. Numb. 29.7.

Who so seeketh God truely in affliction, findeth him. 2. Chr. 15.4.15.

By affliction we are made like the sonne of God. Hebr. 2.10.

We ought to succour the afflicted. Eccles 7.34,35.

God seemeth to be vexed for the affliction of Ierusalem. Ierem. 8.21.

God doth not afflict man aboue measure. Iob. 34.23.

The fruite of Gods law perceiued in affliction. Psal. 119.67.

No man sorie for the affliction of Ioseph Amos 6.6.

All the afflictions of this life are not worthy of the glory that shall be shewed. Rom. 8. 18.

The Apostles afflicted for Christs sake. Actes 4.3. See Tribulation, and Persecution.

¶ *Against* God no wisedome preuaileth Prou. 21.30.

He that is not with me is against me Mat. 12.30.

Age not honour make men wise, but the spirit of God. Iob. 32 8.9.

Iosiah at viii. yeares of age was prouided of Gods glory. 2. Chron. 34.3.

Honourable age not measured by yeares

but by wisedome and good life. Wisd. 4.8,9.

Age is a crowne of glory, and how. Prou. 16.31.

Agree with thine aduersary quickely, and why. Mat. 5.25,26.

Agreement of brethren. Matth. 23. 8. Of agreement of heart. 2. Chron. 30.12. Iosh. 22.26. Actes 2.44,46. God and man pleased with the well agreeing of man and wife. Ecclus 25.1.

Agone, see Anguish.

¶ *Alone*, Not to be alone, Eccles 4.8, to 11. see Only.

All lie in waite for blood: euery man hunteth his brother with a net, Mic. 7.2, to 7. Habak. 2.12,15,19.

Christ is All in All. Col. 3.11.

We ought to doe good to all men, but specially to the houshold of faith, Gal. 6.10.

All men but earth & ashes. Ecclus 17.33.

Almes. 7.43,19.& 18.27. all sinners by Adam Ecc. 3.21,22.& 7.48. and 9.19. Rom. 5 18.

God will that all men shalbe saued & come to the knowledge of the trueth. 1 Tim. 2.4.

Christ died for all men, 1 Tim. 2.6.

All that beleeue shall be saued, Mar. 16.16 John 3.15. All haue not faith, 2 Thess. 3.2. All not for many, Act. 9.35.& 10.38. Phil. 2.21. for the elect, John 6.45. Ephes. 1.22, 1. for the wicked. Luke 6. 26. for all sorts, Gen. 8.16.

All, not always vsed vniuersally, as Luke 6.16 Rom. 11.32. 1 Cor. 6.12. and 10. 23. and 15.7. and 15.22. Phil. 2.21, Col. 3.20. 1 Tim. 2.4,6 Tit. 2 11. Reu 13.16.

That all sorts of men ought to know the Scriptures. Deut. 6.6, to 10. Numb. 11.29. Iosh. 8. Psa. 1.2. Psa. 19.7, to 12. Psa. 119. 16,105. Pro. 30.5. Luke 11.52. Iob. 5. 1. Act. 17.11. and 18.24. Rom. 15.4. Col. 3 16. Tim 4. 13 2 Tim. 3.15. Reue. 22.10.

All things created vpholden & gouerned by God onely. Psal. 75.3. Psalm. 104.8, &c. Psa. 145.14 &c. Psal. 107.5, &c. Col. 1.16, 1 Heb. 1.2,3.

All things necessary to saluation reuealed by Christ. John 15.15. Actes 20.27. in the Scriptures. 2 Tim. 3.16,17.

Allegory. Pauls allegory of Hagar and Sarah. Galat. 4.22, 23. An allegory is one thing spoken, and another meant. Gal. 4.24.*

Almes acceptable sacrifice to God, Phil. 4.18. not to be giuen grudgingly, and why, 2 Cor. 9.6.*

Christ commandeth vs to giue almes, and how. Luke 11.33.

All things cleane to them that giue almes willingly. Luke 11.41.

How to giue almes, Mat. 6.2,3,4. Eccles. 12.4,5,6,7 35.3,9,10,11,15,19. Tob. 4.7,8,12. and to whom. Gal. 6.7,10.

Of almes, a ministring to the poore, with examples thereof, Ex. 22.21, to 28.& 23.2.10 Lev. 19.13.& 23.22.& 25.35,36.* Deut. 15.7.8.10.11,14 & 24.10.* 1 Ki. 17.9,10 17 2 King. 4.1,to 8. Neh. 8 10 Est. 9.22. Iob 29.12,16 18. Psa. 41.1,2,3. Psa. 82.3,4. and 106.3. Prou. 3.9,27,28.& 11.17,26.& 14. 21.& 28.27.& 22.9,13,27.& 22.9,16,22 Eccl. 16.49. Dan. 4.24.1 Esdr. 9.52,54. Tob. 1.3,7,16,17. and 12.8,9. Eccles 3.

33. and 4.1, to 10. and 7.32,34,35. and 12.1, to 8. and 14.13 and 17.12,20,21.& 29.11, 12,13,14,22.& 34.18. to 24. Mat. 10.42.& 19.21.& 25.35.* Luke 6.31, to 39.& 11.41, 42.& 12.33,34.& 14.12,13,14.& 16.9.& 19. 8.& 21.1, to 5. Acts 2.45, 46, 47.& 5.2, 6.& 6.1,2.& 9.36. and 10.2,31.& 11.29,30. and 20.35. and 24.17. Rom. 12.13,20. and 15, Eph 4.28, 32. Heb. 13.1,2,3, 16.1 John 3. 17,18, see Mercifulnesse.

Altar. God commanded the Israelites to ouerthrow the Altars of the Gentiles, Exod. 34.13. And Gideon to destroy the Altar of Baal, Iudg. 6.25.

Abraham builded Altars to God. Gen. 12. 7,8. and 13.18. and 21.33. and 22.9. and Iakob, Gen. 26.25. and Iaakob, Gen. 33.20.

God commanded Iaakob to build him an Altar at Bethel, Gen. 35.1,2,3,7.

Offerings (in witnesse of the Couenant) vpon the Altar which Moses set vp at the foot of mount Sinai, Exod. 24.3,4,to 9.

God commanded Moses to make him both an Altar of earth and of stone, and how. Exod. 20.24,25,26.

Aarons Altar to the golden calfe that hee had made, Exod. 32.4,5,6.

The forme of the Altar for burnt offerings with his appertenances, Exod. 27.1, to 9. and 30.1, to 8. and where it stood, Exod. 40.6.29 Also the Altar of incense, Exod. 37.25.* and 40.26,27. Also of the Altar of Salomons Temple 2 Chron. 4.1.

The description of the Altar by reuelation. Ezr. 43.13.*

How the Altar shall be cleansed, Exo. 29. 36,37. Leuit. 16.18,19.

No offering to be made but on the Altar. Iosh 22.29.

The offering of the Princes of Israel at the dedication of the Altar. Num. 7.3,10.*

Moses built an Altar, in memory of the destruction of Amalek. Exod. 17.15. And Iosua another, after the Israelites passing ouer Iorden, with the Law grauen thereon, Ieth 8 30. as Moses had commanded, Deut. 27.2.* which Altar Iosua builded in mount Ebal according ỹ. Iosh 8.30.*

Reuben, Gad, and halfe Manasseh, built a great Altar, and to what end, Iosh. 22.10, 22, to 32. and Gideon another. Iudg. 6.24, 26. and Samuel, 1 Sam. 7.17. and Saul 1, Sam. 14.35.

After Dauid had built an Altar to the Lord, and offered sacrifice, the plague ceased 2 Sam. 24.18,25.

The Altar of burnt offerings made by Bezaleel remained vnto Salomons time, 2 Chr. 1.5.

Adoniah taken from the Altar by the commandement of Salomon. 1 King. 1.50, to 54

Ioab slaine before the Altar, and why. 1 King. 2.28. to 35.

Asa renueth the Altar before the porch, 2 Chr. 15.8.*

Eliah offended that the Altar of God was broken downe, repaired it, and sacrificed thereon to God, before Baals priests, 1 Ki. 18.30, to 41.

Ahaz defaceth the brazen Altar, & placeth thereby an Altar framed after the patterne of the heathen, contrary to Gods will, 2 King. 16.10, to 19.

Iosiah destroyeth the Altars of idoles, and sacrificeth the Priests vpon them. 2 King. 23.12,15,20.* Zerubbabel with Iesua the sonne of Iosedech reedified the Altar for burnt offerings, Ezr. 3.2,4.

Iudas Maccabeus destroyed the Altar of burnt offerings polluted by the heathen, and builded another. 2 Mac. 4 44,45,46,47.

Christ the Altar of the faithfull, Isa. 56.7. and 60.7. Heb. 13.10, to 16. Reuel 6.9.

They that waited on the Altar, were partakers thereof: and they that preach the Gospel ought to be preuided for, 1 Cor. 9.13,14. how, and why, 2 Chron. 31.4.

¶ *Ambassadours.* Preachers are Christs Ambassadours, praying vs by the Gospell to be reconciled to God. 2 Cor. 5.20. Ephe.

Ambition sometime ioyned with hypocrisie. Luke 18.9,10,&c.

Ambition to be auoyded. Mat. 18.1,2,3 and 23.8,10,11,12. Lu. 14.7, to 11. John 5 27. Rom. 12.10. and 1 Cor. 13.4. Iam. 3.1 Examples of Ambition. Mat. 20.20. &c. and 23.5. Iob. 19.10. Actes 8.18, 19, &c. and 25. 9 and 3 John 9.

Ambition the mother of enuy, Acts 13.45 1 Tim. 6.4.

Ambition a great plague to the Church. 1 Tim. 3.6. and 3. John 9. A cause of the ende of vnbeliefe. John 5.44.

Amendment. God winketh at our sinnes, because we should amend. Wisd. 11.10.

Gods scourges are sent for our amendment. 2 Esd. 16.15,16. looke Repentance.

Amisse. Remember the end of what thou doest, and thou shalt not doe amisse, Eccles. 7.36.

¶ *Angell* signifieth a Messenger commonly taken for spirits celestiall which serue God to accomplish his heauenly will, and are of the nature of fire. Heb. 1.7. God the Father created Angels by his Sonne Iesus Christ Col. 1.15,16. Angels sent either to comfort and defend vs, or to dismay, and punish vs, Matth. 4.12 and 18.10 Gen. 19.11,13.

The appearing of an Angel to Manaohs wife, was fearefull, Iud. 13.3,6.*

An Angel appeared to Moses in a flame of fire. Exod. 3.2. Act 7.30.

The Law giuen by the ordinance of Angels. Act. 7.53. Gal. 3.17,18,19. Heb. 2.2.

Iaakob saw Angels going vp and downe by a ladder. Gen. 28.12.

The Angels desired to behold Christ. 1 Pet. 1.12.

Hagar comforted by an Angel. Gen. 16.7, 9, to 15. and 21.14,17, to 20.

Abraham harboureth three Angels. Gen. 18. 2, to 16.* and Lot harboureth two. Ge. 19.1,2, to 26.

By a vision of Angels God comforted Iaakob. Gen. 32.1.

The Angel conducted the seruant of Abraham to finde a wife for Izhak. Genes. 24. 7,12,27,40.*

God spake to Iaakob by an Angel, in a dreame. Gen. 31.11.

Iaakob wrestling with an Angel preuaileth

Gen.32.24,25.* He calleth vpon the Angels that deliuered him from all euill, to confirme his blessing to Iosephs children. Gen.48.16.
Elijah comforted by an Angel. 1 Kin. 19.5,6. and willed to goe to Ahaziah, 2 Kin. 1.15
Abrahams sacrificing of his sonne, stayed by an Angel. Ge.22.11,12.*
God promiseth the Israelites the protection of his Angel. Exo.23.20. and 32.2.
An Angel went before the hoste of Israel. Exod. 14.19. and 32.34.
An Angel comforteth Iosh. Iosh. 5.13, 14,15.
An Angel appeareth to Gideon. Iudg. 6. 11,to 28.
An Angel with a sword in his hand, in the way resisted Balaam. Nu 22.22,23,to 36.
An Angel reproueth the Israelites, and vpbraideth. Iudg. 2.1,to 6.
The Angel Raphael guide to Tobias. Tob. 5.6, to chapter 13.
An Angel protector of Iudeth to and fro. Iudeth 13.11.*
By an Angel, 185000. of Sanheribs hoste slaine in one night. 2 Kin. 19.35. Isai. 37.36. and 1 Chro. 32.21. Ecclus 48.22.1. Mac. 7.41. 2 Mac. 8.19 & 10.29. 30. Israelites stricken with the pestilence, 2 Sam. 24.15, 16,17. and three preserued in the fiery furnace. Da. 3.23,24,25.* and Daniel fed and preserued from the lions Dan. 6.16, to 23. & Tho. 14 31,32,33,34.* and the vision of the 70. Weekes declared. Dan. 9.21, 25.* and Zachary promised a sonne. Luke 1.13.
The Angels Minister to Christ in the desert. Mat. 4.11 Marke 1,13. An Angel comforteth him in the garden. Luke 22.43. He could haue had legions of Angels to haue deliuered him, but he would not. Matth. 26.53. and why. Mat. 26.24.
The Angels shew the women that Iesus is risen. Mat. 28.5,6. Marke 16,5,6.* Luke 24.4,5,6, to 11. Joh 20.12,13.
Herod stricken by an Angel, died miserably. Actes 12.23.
The Apostles deliuered out of prison by Angels Acts 12.7, to 12.
Peters Angel. Acts 12.15.
An Angel willed Philip to preach to an Eunuch Actes 8.26.
An Angel sheweth Paul that none of them with him in the ship should perish Actes 27.23,24.*
The Angel declared to the shepheards the birth of Christ. Luke 2.9,10,11.
The Angels reioyce at the conuersion of a sinner. Luke 15.7,10.
Christ farre more excellent then Angels, and why Heb. 1.4. yet inferiour in some respects. Heb. 2.7,9.
Christs Gospel disobeyed, more worthy punishment, then that giuen by Angels. Heb. 2.2.
An Angel from heauen preaching any other saluation, then Christ, not to be beleeued. Galat. 1.8.
An Angel refuseth worship Reu. 9.10. and 22.8,9. and would not let Manoah offer sacrifice to him, but to God. Iudg. 13.16. and Paul exhorteth to beware of superstitious worshipping of Angels. Col 2.18.

The wife ought to couer her head for the reuerence of Angels. 1 Cor. 11.10.
Angels appointed guardians of children. Matth. 18.10. their nature is to comfort. 2. Esd. 5.15. Luke 1.13,30 and 22.43.
Christ shall come to iudgement with all the Angels. Mat. 25.31. 2 Thess. 1.7.
The children of God shall liue as Angels liue, after the resurrection. Mat. 22.30. Mar. 12,15. Luke 20.35,36.
Angels good, what. Psal. 78.25.
Diuers visions of Angels. Reuel. 7.1. and 8.2. and 10.1. and 14.6. and 15,1. and 18.20
Christ tooke not on him the nature of Angels, but of men. Heb. 2.16,17,18.*
Satan can transforme himselfe into an Angel of light. 2 Cor. 11.14.
God spared not the Angels that sinned, 2 Pet. 2.4 Jude 6. Of aliuding to the fall of Angels. Looke Job 4.18. and 15.15 Isa. 14. 12, to 22. Ezek. 28.2, to 20. Joh. 8.44. Christians shall iudge the Angels that fell. 1 Cor. 6.3.
Dauid compared to an Angel, and why. 1 Sam. 29.9. 2 Sam. 14.4,17,20. & 19.27.
Paul receiued of the Galatians, as an Angel, and as Christ himselfe. Gal 4.14.
Angels called the children of God. Job 38. 7. Psal. 34.7. Psal. 91.11. Psal. 103.20 and Gods armies. Job. 25.3. Gen. 31.1,2 Josh. 5.13, 14, 15. 2 Kin. 6 16, 17. and 2 Mac. 11. 6, to 14. and one, a watchman. Dan. 4.10
The Angel of Gods presence, whose name is wonderfull, counsellour, &c. is Christ. Isai. 9.6. and 63.9. The same Iosh. worshipped Josh. 5.14.
Angels for Preachers, or ministers Reue. 1.20.
The Sadduces deny, that there are Angels Actes 23.8,9.
Of Angels, read, Isa. 6,1,2,3. Ezek. 1.5.* Dan. 1.15,16 and 10.5. to 8 & 12.5. * Baruc 6 6. Mat 1.20, to 24. Acts 1.10,11. and 5.10. and 10.3. Rom 8.38.
Of good Angels, looke Archangels, Seraphims, and Cherub.
Of euill Angels, looke Diuell, and Spirits, and Psal. 78.49.
Anger, to be banished from Christians. Ephe. 4.31. Jam. 1.21. Col 3.8.
God angry with the Israelites, and why. Deut 32.21. Jud. 2.12,13. with Moses and why. Exo. 4.14 Deut 1.37 with Aaron, and why. Deut 9.20. with Salomon, and why. 1 Kin. 11.8.*
God being angry for our sinnes deliuereth vs into cap tiuity. Iudges 2.14. 1 Kings. 8. 33.46.
Gideon prayeth God not to be angry with him. and why. Iudg. 6.39.
Christ looked on the Pharisees angerly, and why. Marke 3.5.
We ought not to prouoke God to anger, and why. 1 Cor. 10.22.
If Gods anger be once kindled, hee sendeth vs no seasonable weather. Deut. 11.17. and 1 King. 8.35.
True loue is not prouoked to anger. 1 Cor. 13.5.
Haue no familiaritie, neither striue with an angry man, and why. Prouer. 22. 24, 25.

Eccius 8,1 5,16.
Meekenesse appeaseth anger. Prouer. 15, 1,18.
To be angry with thy brother is damnable. Mat. 5,22.
Be angry, but how. Ephe. 4.26.
A mans anger is according to his power and riches. Eccius 28.10.
Jonah angry with God, and why. Jon. 4.9
God is the Lord of anger, and slow to anger. Nahu. 1.2,3. Num. 14.18. looke Wrath, Ielousie, prouoking, and Zeale.
Anguish. The Israelites heartened not to hope for. Nahu. 3.19 so did Judeth. Judeth 10.1. Cyprus called Gods annointed, and why Isa. 45.1.
Annoint thy head when thou fastest. Mat. 6.17.
The holy Ghost the anoiting of the faithfull. 1 Joh. 2 27 Of which annointing read Psal. 45.7 Psa. 89.20. Isa. 61.1 Dan. 9.24. Luke 4.18 Heb. 1.9.
The Apostles anointing the sicke, healed them. Marke 6.13. This ceremony, why it is left. looke Jam. 5.14. note i.
¶ Apostles. What is meant by the word Apostle, and how they were chosen out of the Disciples. Luke 6.13.
The Apostles the light of the world. Mat. 5.14. the salt of the earth Mat. 5.13 Marke 9.50. Luke 14.34,35. disposers of Gods secrets. 1 Cor. 4.1. Ambassadors. Ephe. 6. 20 Ministers of Christ. 1 Cor. 3.5. and 4.1. Gods labourers, 1 Coloth. 3.9. witnesses of the passion and resurrection of Iesus Christ. Act.

Commanded to preach the same to all nations. Luke 24.47, 48. Acts 1.8, 22. & 2.32. Mark. 16.15. Matthew 28.19. 20 &c.
Humbled himselfe the least of the Apostles, and why. 1 Cor 15.9.
The Apostles faith proued by a tempest. Mat. 8.24, 25, 29. Mar. 4.37, 38.* Lu. 8.23.
They are reproued that they did not fast. Mat. 9.14 Mar. 2.18. Lu. 5.33. Christ foreseeth that they shall fast after his ascention
Christ gaue to the Mat. 10.1. Christ commaundeth them to preach the Gospell for
preaching. Mat 10 8. They are sent to preach the Gospell only to the Iewes. Matth. 10.6.
They trauel without money, staffe, &c. Mat. 10. Luk 6.7. Marke 6 8,9.
The Apostles forbidden to salute any man
The way. Luk 10.4. Their iourney & preachMat. Mar. 6.12. and the returne. Luke 10.
Christ foreseeth them & troubles they
should suffer for the Gospel. Matth. 10.16.*
Luke 13 9. Luke 12.11, 12. and the griefe
they should be in the graue. John 16.16,20.
They confesse that during their preaching,
they haue done nothing. Lu. 22.35. Christ prayeth for them, and for those that should beleeue
by their preaching. John. 17,9, 15, 20. He
sendeth them his Fathers will, John. 17.8. He
hath chosen them that they should bee dispersed. He forsaketh them alone at his passion. Joh. 16.
32. He foresaketh plainely to them. Joh. 16.29
and therefore they beleeue. John 16.30.
The Apostles reaped that which the Prophets had sowen. John 4 38. Jesus manifesteth himselfe vnto the Apostles, as they were fishing. Joh 21.3,4. Hauing receiued the holy Ghost they speake diuers languages Acts 2.6. They preach in the Temple and in
priuate Actes. 5.24.
The Apostles put in prison, and beaten for preaching Christ, and commanded to speake
no more of that Name. Acts 4.3,5,18. and
5.40. They reioyce that they were counted
worthy to suffer for Christ. Acts 5 41. Their
Catholike Epistles. Acts 15.23. to 30.
Apostles and diuers sorts of functions or
offices in the Church, to deliuer the Gospel
and to help our infirmities. 1 Cor. 1.12.28.
and to confound the wisedome of the world,
1 Cor. 1.17,28.
The Apostles had the true vnderstanding
of the Prophets, 2 Pet. 1.19.
Christ the foundation of the Prophets
and Apostles Ephes. 2.20.
The 11. Apostles saw Christ after his resurrection, 1 Cor. 15.5. & 12 so did 500. brethren
at once, 1 Cor 15.6.
The Apostles commanded to preach the
Gospell to all men. Mat. 28.19 Mar. 16.15.
Joh 21.* & 20.22. Act. 1.2. & 10.14. Their
preaching spread throughout the world, therefore men can plead ignorance. Rom. 10.18.*
The Apostles shall iudge the twelue tribes
of Israel. Mat. 19.28.
Iesus Christ is our Apostle, sent by the
Father Heb. 3.1.
Paul the Apostle of the Gentiles. Rom.
11.13. 1 Tim. 2.7 2 Tim. 1.11. He vsed not
all the liberty of the Apostleship, as hee
might. 1 Cor. 9.4,5,15.* looke Paul.

Of false Apostles & markes to know them by. Rom. 16, 17, 18. & 2 Cor. 2.17. and 11. 13.
Apparell. Women ought to be comely and not costly apparelled, and why. 1 Timot. 2.9, 10 1 Pet. 3.4, to 7. Isa. 3.16.*
Leo men to bee better regarded for his goodly apparell. Jam. 2.1,2,3.
Gorgious apparell and delicate fare, meeter for Courtiers then Preachers, Iu. 7.25. Looke Excelle, Garments, and Raiment.
Appearance. Man looketh on the outward Appearance: but the Lord beholdeth the heart. 1 Sam. 16.7. looke Likelihoods.
Appeare How the Lord appeared to Abraham, Isaac, & Moses, looke the first table.
How Christ shall Appeare in iudgement 2 Thess 1.7,8.
Of appearings, visions, strange sights and hearings, read. Isa. 5.13, 14, 15. 2 King. 7,6, 7.2 Mac. 3.24.* & 5.2. & 8 10.29, 30. & 11. 6.
Apple. God kept & Israelites as the apple of his eye. Deut. 32. 10 He that afflicteth the faithfull, toucheth the apple of his eie. Zec. 2 8
¶ Arke. Noah commanded of God to make an Arke, that he & his family should enter into it for their preseruation. Ge. 6. 14.* & 7.1,7.
The Arke rested on the mountaines of Ararat. Gen 8.4.
Arke. Moses at Gods commandement made an Arke of wood, wherin he put the tables of the ten commandements. Deut. 10. 1, to 6 Exo. 34.1, 24 28. Exod. 31.18.
The forme of the Arke of couenant, Exo. 25 10. the situation. Exo 36 30, 31, 32.
The booke of the Law put in the side of the Arke, & why. Deut. 31.26.* It stood still in Iordan vntill the Israelites were gone ouer. Josh. 3.14, 17. The ouer of the carrying thereof described. Josh. 3. 3, 4 and 4.16, 20.*
From Gilgal the Arke is caried to Shiloh Josh 18.1.
The Arke taken from the Israelites. 1 Sam. 4 3, 4, 10, 11.
The Arke being placed of the Philistims by the idole Dagon, he fell down broken, and they were plagued. 1 Sam. 5.1.2, 3, 4. from Ashod it was remooued to Gath. 1 Sam. 5. 8. from thence to Ekron: but the Ekronites calling like inconuenience thereby, 1 Samu. 5. 10.* returned it to the Israelites with gifts, and so it stayed at Beth-shemesh, 1 Sam. 6 3, 5, to 14. from whence some being slaine for looking into it. 1 Samuel 6. 19. 20, 21. It was brought into Abinadabs house, 1 Samu. 7.1, 2. Where it stayed with small account, till Dauid with great solemnitie fetching it thence, placed it with Obed Edom, whom God blesses by meanes thereof. 2 Samuel 6. 3, to 12. 1 Chron 13. 5.* wherefore from thence he brought it to his owne citie Sion. 2 Samuel 6. 12, to 20. and 1 Chron 16, 1. from whence when Sadoc and Abiathar would haue remooued it, hee commanded them to returne the with. 2 Samuel 15 24, to 30. Last of all Salomon brought it with great solemnitie, and placed it in the Temple, 1 King. 8. 1, 6. 2 Chr 5. 2. 7.
What things were in the Arke before Gods enemies had it in possession. Exod. 16. 33, 34. Deut. 10. 2, 3. & 31. 26. Heb. 9. 4 Nu. 17. 10. and what after. 1 King. 8. 9. 2 Chron.

5.10.
Moses wozes at the going forward of the Arke, and when it rested Num. 10 35, 36.
Arme, The stretched out Arme of God heard of through the world. 1 Kings 8.42.
God forethweth Eli, the cutting off of his Arme and his fathers house for euer. 1 Sam. 2. 31, 32.
Arme for strength or power. Exod. 15. 16. Zech 11. 17. Luke 1. 51. Job. 12. 38.
An Arme of flesh, for mans power, 2 Chr. 32, 8.
Armour. Faith Dauids chiefe Armour against Goliah. 1 Sa. 17. 45, 46, 47. He commended not the worship armour which Saul would haue giuen him. 1 Sam. 17. 38, 39.
What Armour Christ will vse at his coming Isa. 59. 17, 19.
Not onely the armour of righteousnesse and light, 2 Cor. 6.7. Rom. 13. 12 but also the whole Armour of God is to bee put vpon vs. Ephe. 6. 11, to 19.
Arrogancie, looke High-minded, and Presumption.
Arrowes Gods Arrowes sharpe. Psal. 45 5. Isa. 5. 28. 2 Sam. 22. 15. Job 6. 4. Arrowes of famine. Ezek. 5 16.
The shooting of three Arrowes, a signe betweene Jonathan and Dauid. 1 Sa. 20. 20.*
Of shooting Arrowes, looke 2 Kin. 13. 15, to 20.
God threatneth the Israelites, that hee would bestow his Arrowes vpon them, and make them drunken with blood, if they forsake him. Deut. 32. 23. 42.
¶ Ascend. No man ascended to heauen but Christ John 3. 13.
Christ being not ascended, forbiddeth Mary to touch him. Joh. 20. 17.
Of Christs ascension, looke Christ.
Ashamed, Adam and Eue hauing naked were not ashamed before they disobeyed God. Gen. 2. 25.
The wicked more ashamed of men then of God. 2 Sam. 13. 9.
Not to be ashamed of Christ and his Gospel, or the professors of them. Luke 9. 26. Roman. 1. 16. 2 Tim. 1. 8. nor yet of any affliction y may happen thereby. Psal. 69. 6. 2 Cor. 1. 5, 6. but rather reioyce 1 Pet. 4. 13, 14.*
The hope of saluation maketh Christians not ashamed of any thing that happeneth for Christs sake. Rom. 5. 5.
Christ not ashamed to call vs brethren, and why. Heb. 2. 11. Nor God the Father to bee called the God of the faithfull. Heb. 11. 16.
We ought to bee ashamed of our former wicked conuersation Rom. 6 21.
Sound doctrine and vpright life make the aduersaries of the truth ashamed. Matth. 5. 16. and why. Tit. 2. 7, 8. 1 Pet 3. 16.
Wherof not to be ashamed, Eccius 4 21, to 27. and 22. 25. & 42. 1, 10 9. and wherof to be ashamed, looke Eccius 41. 17.*.
He that hopeth in God, shall not be ashamed. Psal. 25. 2, 20. and 119. 46.
The disobeyers of Gods word, to be excluded the godlies company, that they may bee ashamed. 2 Thess 3. 14, 15
Ashes. Tamar put ashes on her head, after she was deflowred. 2 Sa. 13. 19. A ceremony

mony in token of loyaltie. Josh. 7.6. 1. Sam. 4. 12. Est. 4. 1. Job 42.6. Jerem. 6.26. & 25.34. Iudg. 4.10, 11 & 9.1. Est. 14.2. Jonah. 3.6.

Man is but earth and ashes. Eccles 17.32 looke Dust and earth.

Aske. God graunteth whatsoeuer wee aske, according to his will, 1 Joh. 5.14, 15. If our heart condemne vs not. 1 Joh. 3.19, 20, 21, 22. And if we aske in faith in Christs name, and to his glory. Mat. 21, 21, 22. Josh. 14.13. He willeth vs to aske, and wee shall haue. Mat. 7.7, 8. Mar. 11.24. Luke 11.9, 10. Joh. 19.23, 24, 26. For whatsoeuer two of three faithfull gathered together shall desire in the Name of Christ, it shall be giuen them. Mat. 18.19, 20.

The wicked obtaine not what they aske, and why. James 4.3.

Whatsoeuer we aske of God, it must bee done in prayer. Phil. 4.6.

Hannah asketh a sonne of God, and obtaineth. 1 Sam. 1.17, 19, 20.

Salomon willed of God to aske what hee would, asketh wisedome, and obtaineth that he asked, and more. 1 Kings 3.5, to 14.

Elisha asked of Elijah, to haue his spirit double. 2 Kings 2.9.

God asketh nothing at our hands, but feare, obedience, and loue. Deut. 10.12.

Asses. The children of Iaakob vsed Asses Gen. 43.18.

Balaams Asse speaketh. Num. 22.28. and 2 Pet. 2.16.

Saul seeketh his fathers Asses. 1 Sam. 9. 3. and 10.2.*

The 30. Sonnes of Iair rode on 30. Asse-colts. Iudg. 10.4. and the 40. sonnes and 30. nephewes of Abdon on 70. Asse colts. Iudg. 12.14.

Samson with the iawbone of an Asse, slew 1000. Philistims Iudges 15.15.

The Asse and Lyon stood by the Prophets body, slaine by the Lyon for disobedience. 1. Kings 13.24.

In the great famine of Samaria, an asses head sold for 80. pieces of siluer. 2 Kin. 6.25.

The Midianites left the Israelites neither fruit, foode, sheepe, oxe, nor Asse. Iudges 6.4.

Christ rideth vpon an Asse to Ierusalem. Zech. 9.9. Matth. 21.2, 5, 6, 7. Marke 11.7. Luke 19.35.

Assist. No man assisted Paul at Rome at his first answering, but God, 2 Timoth. 4. 16, 17.

Astonishment at Christs doctrine Matth. 7.28. and 13.54. Marke 1.36. Luke 4.22, 33 at his miracles. Mat. 9.8, 33. & 12.23. and 15 31. Mar. 1.27. & 6.51. & 7.37. and at his answeres Mat. 22.22. Marke 12.17.

¶ Atonement we haue receiued by Christ Rom. 5.11.

¶ Auarice, looke Couetousnesse.

Authoritie of Scripture. Actes 1.16.

Authority of a Pastour. 1 Cor 9.18. 2. Cor. 10.8. 2 Thess. 3.9.

Authority of Magistrates, looke Kings, Iudges, &c.

Auenge. Luke 18.3. looke Vengeance.

Auoide. What company to auoide, Rom. 16, 17, 18.

¶ Awake. 1 Cor. 15.34. looke Watch.

Audience. No words to be vsed, where there is no audience. Eccles 32.4.

¶ Axe. The Axe not to boast it selfe against him that heweth. Isai. 10.15.

The Axe taken for Gods vengeance. Luke 3.9.

Ayde, looke Helpe, or Succour.

Ayer. Satan is the prince that ruleth in the Ayre Ephe. 2.2.

Signes in the ayre foure vayes. 2 Mac. 5. 2, 3. looke Appearings.

B

¶ Babes in Christ, 1 Cor. 3.1. Pet. 2.2.

Babblers. Against Babblers, prattlers, and bullbasins. Eccles 10, 11. Eccles 20.5, 8. Tim. 5.13.

Backebiting Eccles 21.28 Psal. 140. 11. looke Talebearer, Tongue, Slander, and Speaking euill.

Backeparts of God what. Exod. 33.23.

Balances, looke Weights.

Bald. God forbade the Israelites to make themselues bald. Deut. 14.1.

The 42. children that called Elisha baldpate, are deuoured of Beares. 2 Kings 2. 23.24.

Bankets. Eccles. 18.33. looke feasts.

Banning, looke Cursing.

Baptisme, by interpretation, *washing*, or *watering*. Iudeth 12.7. Mat. 3.6. Mat. 7.4.

Noahs Arke a figure of Baptisme. 1 Pet. 3.21.

Baptisme succeeded Circumcision, looke Circumcision.

The Israelites baptized in the cloud, and in the sea. 1 Cor. 10.2.

John baptized with water to newnesse of life Mat. 3.2, 6, 8. Mar. 1.4, 5. Luke 3.8.

Christ baptized by John Matth. 3.15, 16. Marke 1.9. Luke 3.21. John 1.31, 33.

Not Christ, but his Disciples baptized. John 4 1, 2. They are commanded to baptize all p beleeue in him & how. Mat. 28.19.20.

Whosoeuer shall beleeue and be baptized shall be saued. Marke 16.16.

There is but one Baptisme. Ephe. 4 5.

By Baptisme we are cleansed and sanctified. Ephe 5.26, 27. and buried in one body, 1 Cor. 12.13.

The inuisible grace by faith, and not the outward ceremony of Baptisme, iustifieth, Rom. 3.22, to 29. and 4.1.* Ephe. 2 8, 9. Gal. 2.16.* and 3.1.*

Lydia beleeued before shee was Baptized Actes 16.14, 15. and Paul Acts 9, 17, 18, & the Eunuch. Acts 8.38. and Cornelius with the Gentiles in his house. Acts 10.47.48.

By Baptisme we put on Christ. Gal. 3.27. We are dead and risen with him. Rom. 6.3, 4. In which places the Scripture attributing to the signe of Baptisme that which is proper to faith it selfe, is well expounded, 1 Pet. 3.21.

The Apostles baptized in the name of Iesus Christ Actes 2.38.

Baptized vnto Iohns Baptisme. Acts 19.5.

Paul not chiefly sent to baptize, but to preach the Gospel. 1 Cor. 1.17.

He baptized but Crispus, Gaius, and the houshold of Stephanas verse 14, 16. & why.

verse 15.

The Samaritanes baptized. Acts 8.12, 13. many of the Corinthians. Acts 18.18. and the Gaoler. Acts 16.33, 34.

Christ was baptized with the holy Ghost. Mat. 3.16, 17.

Christ baptized with the holy Ghost and with fire. Luke 3.16. Marke 1.8. Mat. 3.11. John 1.33. Acts 1.5. looke Act. 2.38. & 8.15, 16, 17. and 10.44.

Batized for dead. 1 Cor. 15.29.

Baptisme, one of the first principles of Christianisme. Heb 6.1, 2.

Infants not to be denyed baptisme. Gen. 9.9. and 17.7, 8. Marke 10.14, 15, 16. Rom. 4.11. & 6.3, 4.

To be baptized with Baptisme. Marke 10. 38. Luke 12.50.

Barley, Ruth caried home the barley which Boaz gaue her. Ruth. 3.15, 17.

The Dream of the cake of the barley vnproued. Judges 7.13, 14. looke Bread.

Barren, No woman should be barren, if she could keepe Gods Commandements. Exod. 23.26.

Sarah was barren, and God made her fruitfull. Gene. 11.30. and 21.1, 2. and Rebekah likewise. Gene. 25.21. and Manoahs wife. Iudges 13.3, 24. and Elisabeth Luke 1.7. 2. Kings 4.16. and Elizabeth Luke 1.7. and Hannah. 1 Sam. 1.5, 19, 20. when Peninnah was barren. 1 Sam. 2.5.

Leah fruitfull, and Rahel barren. Gene. 29.31.

Barrennesse and fruitfulnesse not in man or womans power, but in God. Genesis 16.2 and 20. 18 and 30.2.

Barrennesse a great reproach among the Iewes. Luke 1.25. looke Wombe.

Bases of brasse in Salomons Temple. 1 Kings 7.27, to 38.

Basket. Paul conueyed from his enemies out of a window by a basket. Actes 9.24. 2 Cor. 11.32, 33.

Bastard. A Bastard shall not enter into the congregation of the Lord. Deut. 23.2. Ezek 10.44.

Bastards plants shall take no deepe roote, and wil p. Wisd. 4.3, 4, 5, 6.

¶ Beards. Moses forbiddeth the shaving of their beards. Leuit. 19.27. and 21.5 Jer 15.2.

Dauids seruants beards halfe shaven by Hanun in reproch. 2 Sa. 10.5, 6.

Bears, Dauid slew a Lyon and a Beare. 1 Sam 17.34, to 38.

To beare his sinne, what. Leuit. 24.15.

Beasts. The creation of beasts. Gen. 1.24. and 2.19.

Adam gaue names to all beasts, Genesis 2.20.

God prouided food both for man and beast. Gen. 1.29, 30.

God punisheth alls the Beast, for shedding mans blood. Gen. 9.5.

The male and female of euery beast taken into the Arke. Gen. 7.8, 9.

Death threatned to man and beast. 1 Sam approached nigh Sinai, whilest God spake to Moses Exod. 19.13. and 34.3.

Beasts cleane and vncleane. Leuit. 11.

The end of the Euangelists care & paines in writing was, that we should beleeue, and be saued. John 20.30, 31. 1. John 1, 2, 3.

He that shall beleeue, and be baptized, shal be saued: but he that will not beleeue shall be damned. Marke 16.16.

To beleeue in the light that wee may bee the children of light John 12.36.

He that beleeueth in Christ, beleeueth in God, and remaineth not in darkenesse. John 12 44, 46.

They blessed that haue not seene, and yet beleeued Christ. John 20.29.

Abraham beleeuing, was reputed righteous. Gen. 15.6.

By beleeuing in Christ, wee ouercome the world. 1. John 5.5. 1. Cor. 15.57. we receiue remission of our sinnes. Act. 10.43. He is the perfection of the Law to iustifie beleeuers. Rom. 10.4.

He that beleeueth that Iesus is the Son of God, ouercommeth the world. 1. John 5.5. and 1. Cor. 15.57.

The raising of Lazarus from death, rather many Iewes to beleeue in Christ. John 11.40, 44, 45. and 12.11.

Christ knew from the beginning, who should beleeue. John 6.64.

The Iewes beleeue not Christ, because they are not of his sheepe. John 10.26.

After Christ had turned the water into wine his disciples beleeued in him John 2.9, 11.

Mary blessed because she beleeued Gods message. Luke 1.45.

Why the Apostles beleeued. John 16.30

To beleeue with the heart vnto righteousnesse. Rom. 10.10.

The Eunuch beleeuing with all his heart that Iesus Christ was the Sonne of God, was baptized Actes 8.37, 38.

Hee that beleeueth in Christ, confesseth that God is true. John 3.33. and receiueth the record that God witnessed of Christ at his baptisme, and transfiguration. 1. John 5. 10. Mat. 3.17. and 17.5. 2. Pet. 1, 17.

Whosoeuer beleeueth not God, hath made him a liar. 1. John 5.10.

Beleeuers are the children of God, John 1. 12. and borne of God, 1. John 5.10.

All things possible to him that beleeueth. Marke 9.23.

What tokens follow them that beleeue Marke 16.17, 18.

Hee that beleeueth in Christ, shall neuer hunger nor thirst. John 6.35. nor perish, but haue eternall life. John 3.15, 16, 36.

The vnspeakeable ioy and glorie reserued for beleeuers. 1. Peter 1.7, 8. Isa 55.1. They enter into Gods rest. Heb. 4.3.* They shall not be ashamed. 1. Pet. 2.6. Roma. 9.33. At the comming of Christ, they shall rise againe with him. 1. Cor. 15.23.

They that beleeued confessed their sinnes and shewed their workes. Acts 19.18.

Paul beleeued, and therefore spake boldly. 2. Cor. 4.13. Ephe. 3.12.

Christ a stone to stumble at, and a rock of offence to those that beleeue not. 1. Pet. 2.7, 8

Albeit wee beleeue not, yet abideth God true in his promises. 2 Tim. 2.13.

Who so beleeueth in the Lord, keepeth his commandements. Eccles. 32.24. & hee that beleeueth not, cannot bee stablished in the truth, nor please God. Isa. 7.9. Heb. 11.6. Sundry sorts of beleeuing. Luke 8.12, 13. Actes 8.13. looke Faith, and Vnbeliefe.

Beloued. Christ the beloued Son of God, in whom hee is well pleased. Marke 1.11. Matth. 3.17. & 17.5. 2. Pet. 1.17. Luk. 3.35

Dearely beloued. Luke 7.2. 3. Pet. 2.11. 2 Pe. 3.1, 2. 1. Joh. 4.1. 3. Joh. 2. 5, 11. Jude. 3. Col. 3.12.

Benefits, Gods benefits on man, to what end. Deut. 4.32, to 41.* & 29.2, 10 10. 2. Sam. 7.8, 21. Jerem. 2.22.* Isa. 63.12.* Mat. 8.4. Mar. 1.44 Luke 5.14. Act. 14.17

Benignitie, looke Kindnesse and Bountifulnesse.

Benevolence, shewed by exhortation seke Rut. 2.8, to 18. Roman. 9.3. and 10 2, 3. In these words look Loue, Almes and Bountifulnes. Almes called a benevolence. 2. Cor. 9.5.

Beseech, looke Pray.

Beware of dogges, and of concision. Phil. 3.2.

Bewailing, looke Burial, Dead, and Mourning.

¶ Byword, looke Prouerbe.

Bigamie, or hauing two wiues together. Gen. 4.19 and 26.34. &c.

Bill of diuorcement. Deut. 24.1. Matth. 5. 31. and 19.7.

Binde. Sampson bound and deliuered to the Philistims. Judg. 15.10, 12, 13.

Of *Binding* and Loosing, looke Keyes.

Binde not two sinnes together, Ecclus. 7.2

Band. Looke the bond of perfectnesse. Col. 3.14.

Paul in bonds for the Gospel. Col. 4.3.

Remember them that bee in bonds, as though ye were bound with them. Heb. 13.3

Bound in spirit, what Acts 20.22.

Albeit Paul was bound, yet Gods word was not bound. 2. Tim. 2.9.

Birds, Birds created by God, and newer giuen to them to ingender. Gen. 1.21, 22.

How birds and soules should bee offered in sacrifice. Leuit. 1.14.

What they ought to doe that find a birds nest. Deut. 22.6. looke Beasts.

Birthright. Esau selleth his birthright to Iaakob for a messe of porrage. Gene. 25.29. 33.*

Birthday. Herod solemnizeth his birthday. Mar. 6 21. Mar. 14.6. and Pharaoh. Ge. 40 20.

Bishop. Signifieth one watching ouer or superintendent, who is called in Scripture by diuers names, as an ouerseer. Acts 20.28 a watcher ouer Gods people. Isa. 62.6. one that hath charge of soules. Act 1. 20. & keepeth Job. 21.15, 16, 17. 1. Pet. 2.25. a minister of the Gospel. Rom. 15.16. a dispenser of Gods secrets. 1. Cor. 4.1. & worker 2. Cor. 6.1. a labourer. Mat. 9.37. an embassadour Ephe. 6.20.

Of the institutions of Bishops, 1. Tim. 4.14 Tit. 1.5. Acts 14.23.

Bishops called Elders, and Ministers indifferently. Actes 20.17. Titus 1.5 Rom. 15 16. 1. Cor. 3.5. 2 Cor. 3.6. and 4.1 Eph. 3.7 Col. 1.23. 1. Tim. 3.1. & 4.6. & 5.2. 1. Pet. 5.1.

What maner of men shuld be electen Bishops. 1. Tim. 3. 2, to 8. Tit. 1. 6, to 10. Ac. 6. 3
A Bishop should be an ensample to others, 1. Tim. 4. 12. 2. Tim. 1. 13. Tit. 2. 7, 8.
A Bishops lips should preserue knowlenge. Mala. 2. 7.
What is to be required in a Bishop. Tit. 1. 9, 10, 11, 12. 1. Tim. 3. 2. He must not be careful for worlodly thynges, 2. Timoth. 2. 4. What shonld he his exercise, 1. Tim. 4. 7, 8. * What order of discipline he should vse, 2. Cor. 2. 1, to 12. and 1. Tim. 5. 20, 21.
Bishops to vse a moderation in rebuking such as goe astray, 1. Tim. 5. 1, 2.
A Bishop ought not to lay hannds suddenly on any man, 1. Tim. 5. 22.
Many Bishops in Philippi. Phil. 1. 1.
Bishops authozitie. Eph. 3. 2. Colos. 1. 25. * 2. Thes. 3. 9. Tit. 1. 5, 15. looke Keyes.
Christ the Bishop of our soules, 1. Pet. 2. 25. looke Pastor, Elder, Preacher, & Minister.
Bitternesse. Anger, &c. not to be in Christians. Ephe. 4. 31.
Bitternes oz vexation of soule, 2. king. 4. 27
Bitter waters made swete. Exod. 15, 25. Ecclus. 38 5.
¶ *Blamelesse.* Paul liued blamelesse, 1. Thes. 2. 10. so would hee haue all Christians to doe. Phil. 2. 15.
Blasphemie is the iniurie, slander, oz opprobzie that is done against God. The blasphemie of the Pharises. Matth. 12. 31. 32. Mar. 3. 28, 29, 30. Luke 11. 15. Of Pharaoh. Exod. 5. 2. 7 10. 10, 20. Of Sanacherib, 2. King. 19. 3, 6. Of Holofernes. Iudeth 6. 2. 5. Of Nebuchadnezzar. Daniel 3. 15. Of the high Priests. Mat. 27. 25, 39, 40, to 44. reade 2. Kings 18, 19. 32. & 19. 10, to 14. Matth. 3. 8 Num. 16. 2, 32. * 2. Sam. 12. 14. 1. Kin. 20. 23. 1. King. 1, 2, 10. 1, Chro. 20. 7. 2. Macca. 15. 5, to 14. 1. Joh. 5. 16, 17. Reu. 13. 5 Jecb. 5. 1. 4 Acts 26 11.
The blasphemer stoned. Leuit. 24. 14, 15. 16.
Blasphemie against the holy Ghost shall neuer be forgiuen. Mat. 12. 31. Mar. 3 29. Luke 12. 10.
Paul was a blasphemer, 1. Tim. 1. 13.
The name of God daily blasphemed. Isa. 52. 5. and for that cause God punishes the world. Isa 5. 18. * Numb. 11. 20, 35. Plal. 98. 3, 7. Reu. 1. 16, 17.
All blasphemie should bee banished from Christians Ephe. 4. 30.
The names of blasphemie are in ye crowne of Antichrist. Reu 13. 1. *
Blastyng of corne, Wilsewin, &c. sent by as of God for sinne. Amos 4 9. Hag 2. 17, 18. 1. King. 8. 37.
Blemish, Nothing that hath blemish to be offered to the Lord Leu. 22. 21, 22.
Bleste. To bleste, put for to praise, 2. Cor. 1 3. Luk. 1. 68. and to giue thankes, 1. Cor. 14. 16. and to consecrate and to prepare, 1. Cor. 10. 16. and to curse oz blaspheme, 1. Kin. 21 10, 13. Job 1. 5.
God blessed man and wife. Gen. 1, 28. and 5. 2.
God blessed the seuenth day and halowed it. Gen. 2 3 Exod. 20. 11.
God blessed Noah & his sonnes. Gen. 9, 1.
Shem. and Japheth are blessed. Gen. 9. 26, 27.
God blesseth Abraham. Gene. 24. 35. and promiseth to bleste Izhak. Gene. 26. 3. and blesseth Labau for Jaakobs sake. Gen. 30. 30.
God blesseth Jaakob. Gen. 35. 9. and Sarah. Gene. 17. 16. and Putiphar for Josephs sake. Gen. 39. 3. 6. and the Leuites, for slaying the idolaters. Exo. 32. 28, 29. and Samson. Judg. 13. 24, 25.
God blesseth him that taketh no slutie of his brother. Deut 23. 20. and that grudgeth not to lend that may doe him good. Deut. 15 9, 10.
God blessed the Israelites in all things Deut. 2. 7.
The maner of blessing the people prescribed to the Priest, Num. 6. 23. *
Christ blessed yong children. Mar. 10. 15 and his Apostles, ascending vp to heauen. Luke 24. 51.
The Angel blessed Jaakob. Gene. 32. 29
Izhak blessed Jaakob and Esau. Gen. 27 27, to 41.
Ishmael blessed at the request of Abraham. Gene. 17. 20.
Rebekah blessed of her parents. Genesis 24. 60.
Laban blesseth his daughters at their departing. Gen. 31. 55.
Jaakob gaue euery of his children a seuerall blessing. Gene. 49. 3. * and blesseth the children of Joseph, and how Gen. 48. 15.
Moses blessed euery tribe of Israel. Deu. 33. 2. * and the tabernacle, and all that Bezaleel and Aholiab had done. Exod. 39. 43.
Aaron blessed the people, after hee had made oblation. Leuit. 9. 22.
The Leuites separated to bleste their brethren in the name of the Lord. Deut. 10. 8.
Joshua blesseth the Reubenites. Gadites, and halfe Manasseh. Josh. 22. 1, 6. & Caleb. Josh. 14. 13.
Dauid blesseth the people, 2. Sam. 6. 20.
The house of Obed. Edom blessed for the Arkes sake, 2. Sam. 6. 11.
Salomon blesseth all the congregation of Israel, 1. King. 8. 14, 15.
Abrahams seruant blessed the Lord for his prosperous iourney Gen. 24. 27.
Melchisedech blessed God for Abrahams victozie. Gen. 14. 19, 20.
Blessings to those that keepe Gods commandements. Exo. 23. 25. Leu. 26. 3, to 14. Deu. 7. 9. 11, 12, 13 * Deu. 11. 13, to 16. & 28. 1, to 15. and to those that feare God Psa. 128. 1. * Blessings pronounced vpon mount Gerizim. Deut. 27. 12.
The Lord bleste thee; a maner of salutation. Ruth 2 4. blessed be thee oz thou of the Lord. Ruth. 2. 19, 20 and 3. 10. Gen. 47. 7.
Dauid desireth God that his house might be blessed, 2 Sam. 7. 29.
Wee ought to bleste the Lord after our meales. Deut. 8. 10.
Samuel blessed the Sacrifice before the people bio eate thereof, 1. Sam. 9. 13.
Paul blessed God, 2. Cor. 1. 3 4 and so did Peter, 1. Pet. 1. 3.
Iael blessed, and why. Judg. 5. 24, to 28.
Saul blessed those that buried Dauids bones, 1. Sam. 31. 11.
Dauid confirmes the peoples blessing of Salomon, 1. King. 1. 47, 48.
The Queene of Sheba blessed the Lord, 1. King. 10. 9. and 2. Chro 9. 8.
Jaakob rewarded his present to Esau, blessing. Gen. 33. 10, 11.
To bleste a wong sense in his heart, is to flatter himselfe. Deut. 29. 19.
Izhaks blessing to Jaakob irrecouable. Gen. 27. 33.
God promised to bleste Abraham. Gene. 12. 2, 3. which he performed. Gen. 13. 2. and 21. 2, 3. Mat. 1. 2. 16. Act. 2. 18, 25, 25.
Blessed be the Lord, a terme sometime vsed of the wicked Jer. 12. 3.
The faithfull are blessed with faithfull Abraham, Gal. 3. 9.
The kingdome of heauen is prepared for the blessed Mat. 25. 34.
Wee ought to bleste those that curse vs. Luke 6. 28. 1. Cor. 4. 12. and why. 1. Pet 3 Blessing and curling ought not to proceed out of one mouth. James 3. 10.
The Blessed of God are called hyer. Mat. 25. 33, 34.
The description of a blessed man. Psal. 1, 2. and 116. 1. * Mat. 5. 3, to 13.
A blessed thing to giue, rather then to receiue, Acts 20. 35.
Blessed bee the man that trusteth in the Lord. Jere. 17. 7, 8.
Iudge none blessed before his death. Ecclus. 11. 28.
Blessed are they that are not offended at Christ. Luke 7. 23.
Blinde. Two blinde men healed. Matth. 27, to 32. Mar. 10. 46. * Luke 18. 15. *
Christ healeth the blind with his spittle Mar. 8. 22, 23, to 27. John 9. 6.
The blinde borne for the glory of God. John 9. 1, 3.
If the blind lead the blind, both fall into the ditch. Mat 15. 14.
We ought to lay no stumbling blocke before the blind. Leuit. 19. 14 Deut. 27. 18.
God punisheth with blindnesse those that obserue not his commandements. Deut. 28. 29 Examples. Gen. 19. 11. 2. 32. 11. 2 Mac. 3. 27. and 10. 30. Luke 24. 16. Act. 9. 8. and 13. 11.
Of the blindnes of heart Isa. 6. 9, 10. and 59. 10. Hose. 2. 6. Psalm. 69. 23. Joh 12. 40 Mat. 13. 14, 15. Mar. 4. 12. Luk 8. 10 Act 28. 26. Rom. 11. 7, 8, 10. and 1. 21. * Eph. 4 Ephes. 4. 18.
The cause of the blindnesse of the Jewes is unbeliefe Rom. 11. 20.
Unlearned Pastors called blind guides Matt 15. 14.
Rewards blind the eyes of the wise Exo. 23. 8 Deut. 16. 19 Eccius. 20. 28.
Blisters, looke Scab.
Blocke, to be stumble.
The stumbling blocke of iniquitie Eze. 14. 3.
Blood the life of the flesh is in the blood. Leuit. 17. 11. and it ceeleue God forbiddeth Jewes to eate blood. Deut. 12. 16. Gene 9 4. Leuit. 7. 26, 27. and 19. 26. Deut. 12. 23.
The Israelites dio eate blood, 1. Sam. 14. 32.
The Jewes might not offer blood with leauen Exod. 23. 18.
The blood stricken vpon the Israelites Exod. 24. 7, 15.
The atonement for our soules was made with blood. Leuit. 17. 11. and without shedding of blood is no remission. Heb. 9. 22.
Blood of bulles and goates could not take away sinnes Heb. 10. 4. and 9. 13.
The olde Testament was dedicated with blood of beastes, but the new with Christs blood Heb. 9, 12, 19, 23. * Christs blood speaketh better things then that of Abel. Heb. 12. 24. * for thereby wee haue remission of sinne, and are sanctified. Mat. 26. 28. Heb. 9. 18. * 1. Pet. 1. 2. 1. Joh. 1. 7. Re. 1. 5. For such as prophane the blood of Christ, for whom there is no more sacrifice for sinne. Heb. 10. 29 and 6. 5, 6. and 1. Joh. 5. 16.
Water and blood issued out of Christs side Joh 19. 34.
God punisheth those that shed the blood of seruants. Deut. 32. 41, 42.
Shedding of mans blood reuenged both of man and beast. Gen. 9. 5, 6.
The blood of Abel cryed to God for vengeance. Gen. 4. 10.
Manasseh shed innocent blood exceedingly. 2. Kings 21. 16. which was the cause of the destruction of Jerusalem afterward. 2. Kings 24. 3, 4. * and 25. 1. *
Water conuerted into blood. Exod. 7. 17, 19, 20.
Blood taken for murder, for sinne, vnrighteousnesse, and all that is not of the spirit. Iosh. 24. Psal. 5. 14. John 1. 13.
Blood for the reuue licour of the grape. Deut. 32. 14.
Cruke away the blood, for appeasing Gods wrath by punishing the murtherer. 2. Kings 21. 31, 32. 2. Sam. 1. 16.
The Moabites seeing water as reuue as blood, thinking it to be the blood of their enemies, were emboldened to their owne destruction. 1. Kings 3. 17. 22, 23.
Flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdome of heauen, 1. Cor. 15. 50.
Woe to them that build vp Sion with blood, and Jerusalem with iniquitie. Mic. 3. 10. and 7. 2. Hab. 2. 12.
¶ *Boast.* Many will boast of their owne gentrie, &c. Pso. 20. 6.
We ought not to boast of to morrow. Pso. 90. 3. am. 4. 13, 16.
Paul boasteth not it selfe. 1. Cor. 13. 4.
Wee ought not to boast of other mens labours. 2. Cor. 10. 15.
Boast not thy selfe against the branches. Rom. 11. 18.
Body. The Church is the body of Jesus Christ. Ephes. 1. 22, 23.
All the faithfull are one body in Christ, & members members Ro. 12. 5 Eph. 4. 1. 4 Our bodies are the members of Christ. 1. Cor. 6. 15. The temples of the holy Ghost, 1. Cor. 6. 19. The vessels of our bodies to be kept in holinesse and honour. Ephe. 4. 4. that God may be glorified thereby. 1. Cor. 6. 20.
Hee that committeth fornication, sinneth against his owne body. 1. Cor. 6. 18.
Before wee can beare the image of the heauenly body, wee must beare the image of the earthly. 1. Cor. 15. 35, to 50.
Paul calleth his body the body of death. Rom 7. 24.
Sinne must not reigne in our mortal bodies. Rom. 6. 12.
Our bodies called earthen vessels. 2. Cor. 4. 7. earthly houses. 2. Cor. 5. 1. and tabernacles. 2. Pet. 1. 13.
Being at home in the bodie, we are absent from the Lord. 2. Cor. 5. 6.
Paul chastiseth his body, and why. 1. Cor. 9. 25, 26, 27.
Our corruptible bodies shall rise incorruptible. 1. Cor. 15. 53, 54. The glory of the heauenly bodies differeth from the earthly. 1. Cor. 15. 40.
Bodily exercise profiteth little. 1. Tim. 4. 8 *
Bold. By Christ we may be bold to enter into the holy place. Heb. 10. 19. and are willed to goe boldly to the throne of grace for mercy. Heb. 4. 16.
Bondage. It is a bondage to liue vnder the ceremonies of the Law. Gal. 2. 4. and 4. 1, 3.
Bond, looke Binde.
Bond men, and bond women, & bond seruants, looke Seruitude, Captiuity, and Maids.
Bone. Woman being made of the rib of man is called Bone of mans bones. Gen. 2. 22, 23.
The Israelites are commanded not to breake a bone of the Paschal lambe. Exod. 12. 46.
Josephs bones caried out of Egypt. Exod. 13. 19.
The bones of two Prophets, saued from burning with others. 2. Kin. 23. 18.
The King of Edoms bones burnt in despite. Amos 2. 1.
Booke. The booke of the Law found in the Temple. 2. King. 22. 8, 10.
Fiue men wrote in 40. daies 204. bookes. 2. Esd. 14. 42, 44.
The bookes of the Law burnt and cut in pieces. 1. Mac. 1. 59. 60.
Many bookes and much reading wearieth the flesh. Eccles. 12. 13.
To be registred in the booke of life, what. Phil. 4. 3. Luke 10. 20. Reu. 3. 5. and 20. 12. and 21. 27. and to bee put out of the booke of life, what. Exo. 32. 32, 33. Psa. 69. 28.
Mans conscience a booke, where in is registred his sinnes. Reuel. 20. 12.
2000. Markes worth of bookes of curious arts burnt. Acts 19. 19, 20.
Borne of God, who. 1. John 5. 1.
Wee must be borne of water, and of the spirit. John 3. 3, 4, 5.
The faithfull are borne a new by the word of God. 1. Pet. 1. 23. John 1. 12.
He that is borne of God sinneth not, and why. 1. John 3. 9.
As new borne babes wee must desire the sincere milke of Gods word. 1. Pet. 2. 1, 2.
Bounder. Those are curssed that remoue the ancient boundes. Deut 27. 17. & 19. 14. Pso. 22. 28. and 23. 10. reade Hos. 5. 10.
Bountifulnesse. Those that haue true loue are bountifull. 1 Cor. 13. 4.
Gods bountifulnesse towards man, Tit. 3. 4. to 8. Ezek. 18, 30, 31, 32. and especially to the Gentiles. Rom. 11. 22.
Bowel. looke Arrowes and swords.
Bow. Wee ought to bow our hearts vnto the Lord. Josh. 24. 23.
Bath-shaba bowed her selfe vnto her husband Dauid. 1. Kings 1. 16. and Salomon to her. 1. King. 2. 19.
God bowed the heauens and came downe. 2. Sam. 22. 10.
The children of Israel bowed downe and worshipped God. Exod 4. 31.
Abraham, bowed himselfe vnto the Hittites. Gen. 23. 7.
Bowels of mercy, looke Tender and Mercy.
¶ *Branches.* The Jewes are the naturall branches of the Olme tree. Ro. 11. 17, to 25.
Brasen serpent, looke serpent.
Bread for all things necessary to this present life. Ge. 18. 5, 6, 7, 8. & 21. 14. Judg. 19. 5 1. Kin. 6. 22, 23. Mat. 4. 4. & 6. 11. Mar. 6. 36.
The heart is strengthened with bread. Plal. 104. 15.
Man ought to eate bread in the sweate of his face. Gen. 3. 19.
Man liueth not by bread onely, but by ge. Deut. 8. 3. Mat. 4. 4. Luke 4. 4.
The Lord rained bread from heauen. Exo. 16. 4, 15.
God will bleste our bread, and our water, if we obey him. Exod. 23. 25. and we shal eat our bread in plentifulnesse. Leuit. 26. 5.
The staffe of bread. Leuit. 26. 26.
The Canaanites were but as bread for the Israelites, and how Num. 14. 9.
The bread of affliction. 1. King. 22. 27.
The bread of teares. Psal. 80. 5.
The bread of sozrow. Psal. 30. 20.
The bread of aduersitie. Isa. 30. 20.
Want of bread in all the land of Egypt and Canaan. Gen. 47. 13.
An offering of bread. Leuit. 2. 3.
The shew bread. Leuit. 24. 5, to 10. whereof. 1. Sam. 21. 6.
Elisha with twenty loaues of barley bread in time of dearth feedeth a 100. men. 1. King. 4. 42, 43.
The bread of life is the flesh of Christ. Joh. 6. 48, 51.
The bread in the Lords Supper doeth declare vnto vs that we are made one bread with him. 1. Cor. 10, 16, 17.
Vnleauened bread, looke Passeouer.
Vnleauened bread of sincerity and truetie, looke 1. Cor. 5. 8.
Of breaking of bread from house to house. Act. 2. 42, 46.
The bread of the Gospel was the Jewes first. Mat. 15. 26.
Jaakob blessed of God onely bread, and clothes. Gen. 28. 20. and so should Christians Pso. 27. 24. * Mat. 5. 25. 1. Tim. 6. 8.
Breath of God taken for his wrath, power, and spirit. Psalm. 18. 15. Job 33. 4. Psalm. 33. 6.
Brethren dying without issue, the next to marrie his wife, and why. Deut. 25. 5. Mat. 22. 24. Mar. 12. 19.
Unitie of brethren acceptable to God and man. Eccles. 25. 5. Psal. 133, 1, 2, 3.
The seuen brethren and the mother tormented

mented vnder Antiochus. 2. Mac. 7 1.*
The princes heart not to bee lifted vp aboue his brethren. Deut. 15, 20.
Of Iosephs brethren. Gen. 37. 4, 11.* and 42. 3, 6.* and 43. 3.* and 44, 14.*
Iaakob called these of his houshold brethren. Genes. 31. 32. and strangers also brethren. Gen. 29. 4.
Dauid called his men of warre brethren. 2. Sam. 30 23.‡
The Apostles and the elect, Christ calleth brethren. Mat. 28. 10. Heb. 2. 11, 12.
Christ made like his brethren in all things, except sinne, and why. Heb. 2. 17. and 4. 15.
All Christians are brethren. Matt. 23. 8. Rom. 1. 13 ℣ 8 29. 1. Cor. 6. 6. ℣ 8. 11. Ephes. 6. 21. Col. 4. 15. and 1. Thess. 5. 14.
Christ the first borne among many brethren. Rom. 8. 29.
We ought to lay downe our liues for the brethren. 1. John 3. 16.
Brethren for kinsfolke of Christ. Mat. 12. 47. John 7. 3, 5. Col. 4. 15. Gal. 1. 19. They beleeued not in him. John 7. 3, to 6. Luke 8. 20.
False brethren. 2. Cor. 11. 26. Galat. 2. 4. and 2. Sam. 20. 10 looke Brother.
Bribes. Against bribes and extortion. Iere. 22. 23. Micah. 3. 10.
Samuel was no bribe-taker. 1. Sam. 12. 3, 4, 5. looke Gifts, and Rewards.
Bridle of bondage, looke 2. Sam. 8. 1.
Brimstone. Burning with brimstone and salt threatned. Deut. 29. 23.
The Sodomites destroyed with fire and brimstone. Gen. 19. 24.
The torment of the wicked in the lake that burneth with fire and brimstone. Reu. 21. 8.
Brother. Not to defraud or oppresse our brother, and why. 1. Thess. 4. 6, 7, 8.
How often our brother repenting, is to be forgiuen. Mat. 18. 21, 22. Lu. 17. 3, 4. & how he is to be corrected. Mat. 18. 15, 16, 17.
Not to destroy our brother for meats sake. Rom. 14. 15. but rather neuer to eate meate, then to offend him. 1. Cor. 8. 12, 13.
Whose hateth his brother is in darknesse. 1. John 2. 11.
Brotherly correction. Eccles. 19. 13, to 18. looke Correction.
Brotherly kindnesse to bee embraced. 2. Pet. 1. 7. looke Fruits of Faith.
Of brotherly loue. Rom. 12. 10. 1. Thess. 4. 9. 1. Pet. 1. 22. Heb. 13. 1.
¶ Buckler. God promised Abraham to be his buckler. Ge. 15. 1 looke Protectour & Shield.
Buffeted. Christ buffeted. Mat. 26. 67.
To be buffeted for our faults. 1. Pet. 2. 20.
Buggerers, looke Incest and Adultery.
A fewes of buggery in Iury. 1. Kin. 14. 24
Build. Those that build not: God shall build an house and not dwell therein. Deut. 28. 30.
None building an house forced to the war, vntill he haue dedicated it. Deut. 20. 5.
Salomon built many cities and houses. 1. Kings 9. 17, to 20.
To build for to make. Gen. 2. 22.
To build for to beare children, Gen. 16, 2. Ruth. 4. 11. looke House.
Christ hath builded his Church, as it was foretold. 2. Sam. 7. 13.
Building vsed for teaching. Matt. 21. 42. 1. Corinth. 14. 17. Galat. 2. 18.
The faithfull are Gods building. 1. Corinthians 3. 9.
The Gospel is the foundation of Christs building. 1. Cor. 3. 11, 12.
The stone which the builders refused, is made the head of the corner. Matth. 21. 42. Mar. 12. 10. Lu. 20. 17. Act. 4. 11. 1. Pe. 2. 7.
To build, for to exalt or prefer. Iere. 12, 16. and 31. 4.
Building vp Zion with blood. Micah. 3. 10.
Bundle. The bundle of life. 1. Sam. 25. 29.
Burdens. The Pharises ouerlayd other men with burdens. Mat. 23. 4.
We ought to beare one anothers burden. Gal. 6. 2.
Euery one shall beare his owne burden. Gal. 6. 5.
Christ yoke easie, and his burden light. Mat. 11. 30. 1. John 5. 3.
No burden to bee caried on the Sabboth day. Ier. 17. 21.
Burden, for great calamitie. Isa. 13. 1.
Burie. Wee are buried in Christ by baptisme in to his death. Rom. 6. 4.
Sara buried. Gen. 23. 19. and Abraham. Gen. 25. 8, 9. & Iaakob. Gen. 50. 13. & Moses Deu. 34. 6 and 1. Samuel 25. 1. and Saul & his sons. 1. Sam. 31. 13. & Asahel. 1. Sa. 2 32. & Abner. 2. Sam. 3. 32. & the disobedient prophet which was slaine of Lion. 1. kin. 13. 28, to 31. & John Baptist. Mat. 14. 12. and Christ by Ioseph of Arimat. Mat. 27. 59, 60.
Abraham purchased a fielde to burie in. Gen. 23. 4.*
Burned. All the cities of the Beniamites burned for committing whoredom. Judg. 20. 48.
Achan burned. Josh. 8. 28. & Hazor. Josh. 11. 11 & Iericho. Iol. 6. 24. & the tower of Shechem with about. 1000. men & women. Jung. 9. 49.
The priests daughter that played the whore, was to be burnt with fire. Leuit. 21. 9.
Achan stoned, and after burned with all that he had. Josh. 7. 24, 25.
Murmurers against God burned. Nu. 11. 1.
Zimri burned himselfe. 1. Kings 16. 18.
Idolatrous groues commanded of God to be burned. Deu. 12. 2, 3. which Asa obserued. 1. ki. 15. 12, to 15. & Iehu. 2. ki. 10. 11, to 36.
The Gentiles in burning their children to idoles, not to be followed. Deut. 12. 31.
Samsons wife and her father burned. Judges 15. 5, 6.
Tatilthenes was burnt for setting the holy gates on fire. 2. Mac. 8. 33.
Burnt offerings, looke Offring and Sacrifice.
Busibodies. Against busibodies & prattlers. 1. Tim. 5. 13. looke more Light-huswiues.
Butter, looke Milke.
Abraham set butter and milke before the three Angels. Gen. 18. 8.
Buy. We must buy as though we possessed not. 1. Cor. 7. 30.
Of buying & selling. Gen. 23. 15.* & 33. 19. Leuit. 19. 11, 35, 36. & 25. 14.* Deu. 15. 12. & 25. 13, to 17. 2. Sa. 24. 21.* Pro. 11. 1. 24, 26. & 16 8, 11. & 20. 10, 14, 23. Isa. 23. 3, 8. 18, and 58. 9, 13. Ier. 9. 3, to 6. & Ezek. 45. 10, 11, 12. Mic. 6 10, 11, 12.* Eccles. 7. 13. and 26. 30. and 27. 2. Mat. 7. 2. Luk. 14. 18, 19. 1. Cor. 7. 30. 1. Thess. 4. 6.

Caiaphas, looke Counsell.
Cake, looke Barley.
Caldrons. Ten Caldrons for the Temple. 1. Kings 7. 38.
Calfe. The Israelites honor the golden calfe. Ex. 32. 4. which Moses abolished. Ex. 32. 20. Ieroboam and Hoshea, made two calues of gold. 1. King. 12. 28.
The Calfe honoured of the Israelites at Beth-auen, transposed into Aegypt. Hos. 10. 5, 6.
The Calues of our lips the best sacrifice. Hosea. 14. 3. Heb. 13. 15.
Call. The Lord called Samuel foure times. 1. Sam. 3. 4.
Christ came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance. Mat. 9. 13 Mar. 2. 17. Luke 5. 32. 1. Tim. 1. 15.
As many as God shall call, shall be saued. Acts 2. 39, 41.
Many called, but few chosen. Matth 20, 16. and 22, 14.
Many called to saluation both of Iewes and Gentiles. Rom. 9. 24.
Whereunto we are called. Ephe. 1. 3, 18.* 1. Thess. 4. 7. 1. Pet 2. 9.
Wee are not called for our workes sake, but according to his eternal purpose. 2. Tim. 1. 9. 1. Pe. 1. 1, 2, 3. we are called to saluation by the preaching of the Gospel. 2. Thes. 2. 13, 14.
Let vs endeuour our selues to attaine the reward of our high calling in Christ, Phil. 3. 13, 14.
Of the calling of the Iewes Hole. 3. 4. Rom. 11. 25, 26. & 2. Cor. 3. 16. and Gentiles Zeph. 3. 8. Rom. 15. 8.*
Of calling to euerlasting saluation. Ro. 8. 29, 30. & 11. 29. 1. Cor. 1. 9, 25. Ephe 4. 1. 1. Tim. 2. 12. & 5. 24. 1. Thes. 5. 24. 1. Pet. 5. 10.
Of calling to preach. Mat. 4. 18, 19. Mar. 3. 14. Luk. 6. 13. Rom. 1. 1. Col. 1. 1. Gal. 1. 15. to follow Christ. Matth. 8. 22. and 9. 9. John 1. 43.
Call on God in trouble, and he will heare thee. Psal. 17. 6. 2. Sam. 22. 4, 7. for he is nigh to all that call vpon him faithfully. Psalm. 145. 18.
Such as call on the Lord with pure heart, are to be followed. 2. Tim. 2. 22.
They that called vpon Baal, seepers. 1. King. 18. 24. 26, to 30.
Whosoeuer shall call on the Name of the Lord, shalbe saued. Roman. 10. 13. They that beleeue not in him, call not vpon him in trueth. Rom. 10. 14.
Abraham called vpon the Name of the Lord. Gen. 12. 8 & 13. 4 & 21. 33. & Iaakob. Ge. 33. 20. and Moses. Exod. 34. 5, 9. and Samson. Iudges 15. 18. and 16. 28 looke Name.
Candlesticke. The forme of the Candlesticke of the Tabernacle. Exod. 25. 31. & 37. 17. of the tuition thereof. Nu. 8. 4 Exo. 26. 35. & 40. 24. The diffin of the golden candlesticke. Zec. 4. Ten golden candlesticks that Salomon made. 2. Chr. 4. 7.
The diffin of the seuen golden candlesticke. Reuel. 1. 12, 20.
By the candlesticke is vnderstood the office of a pastour. Reuel. 2. 5.
Canticles, looke Song.
Captiue. How to take a captiue woman to wife. Deuteronomie 21. 10, to 15.
Naamans captiue maide put him in minde of Elisha. 2. King. 5. 2, 3, to 5.
The naturall inclination leadeth vs captiue. Rom 7. 23.
Carefulnesse, Carefulnesse threatned to those that disobey Christ. Deut. 28. 27, 48. and the commandements. Deut. 28. 27, 48. and Christ. Deut. 28. 27, 48. and
Carefulnesse when they turne to him. Deuter. 30. 1, 2, 3, to 11. Isaie foretolde Hezekiah of his carefulnesse. 2. King. 20. 16, to 19.
Carefulnesse foretold by Iewes of the 70. yeeres captiuitie, and why. Iere 25. 1, 11, 12.* looke Captiuitie, and why. Iere 25. 1, 11, 12.* looke
Captiuitie, Egypt, and Babylon.
Carefulnesse, Carelessnesse God careth for his seruants. Leuit. 26. 3, to 14. Examples. Gen. 3. 17.* and 31. 24, 29. looke Affliction.
Carefulnesse. We must not bee carefull for any worldly thing. Mat. 6. 25. Luke 12. 22. Phil. 4. 6. 1. Pet. 5. 7. Psal. 55. 22.
Carefulnesse. Our hearts must not bee oppressed with the cares of this life, and why. Luk. 21. 24.
Carefulnesse. Christs care ouer his Apostles and ministers. Mat. 10, 1, 2.*
Carefulnesse. Paul had a care for all Churches. 2. Cor. 11. 28.
Carefulnesse. The cares of this world choke vp Gods word. Mark 4. 19.
Carefulnesse. Against worldly carefulnesse and trusting in any thing but God. Exod. 7. 4, 5, 6. Leuit. 25. 20, 21. Deu. 8. 1, 2, 3. Iob. 7. 4, 5, 6. Psal. 49. 15.* Pr. 10. 3, to 6. and 13. 25. Mat. 13. 22. Mar. 16, 2, 3. Luke 8. 14. and 12. 11, 12. Phil. 4. 6, 7, 15. 1. Cor. 7. 21, 32. Heb. 13. 5, 6.
Carefulnesse. Spirituall care. Mat. 6. 13. Luk. 11. 28. and 22. 12, 10.
Carefulnesse. Worldly care. Mat. 6, 19, 20, 21. and 20. and 26. 51. Luk. 9. 33. 54, 55, 56. and 11. 4. and 8. 6.
Carthage people be soone conquered. Judg. 1. and 8. 10, 27. Looke Securitie.
Carued. God caried the Israelites vpon Eagles wings out of all danger. Exod. 19. 4. Deu. 32. 11, 13.
Carying carried vp into heauen, looke Ascending.
Carnall. Paul calleth the Corinthians carnall and why. 1. Cor. 3. 1, to 5.
Temporall goods called carnall things. 2. Cor. 9. 11. looke Flesh, and Fleshly.
Carpenter. Iesus Christ was a Carpenter. Marke 6. 3.
Cast off. The Israelites cast off God, by desiring a King. 1. Sam. 10. 19.
Cattell and vnreasonable beasts ought not to be ouer hardly deale withall. Gen. 33. 13. Exo. 23. 11, 12. Num. 22. 23, to 34. Deut. 25. 4. and 22. 10. Pro. 12. 10. Eccles. 7. 22.
Caue. Abraham bought a caue to burie in. Gen. 23. 9, to 19.
Caues fleeing from Iezebel, dwelt in a caue at Horeb. 1. King. 19. 8, 9.
The Israelites to plagued for their idolatry, that they were forced to dwell in caues. Iudg. 6. 1.
Cause. God iudged Dauids cause, in pursuing Nabal. 1. Sam. 25. 33, 39.
Celebrate, looke Feastes, Passouer, and Sanctifie.
Censers, looke Num. 16. 6, 18, 38.*
Centurion, A Centurion is a captaine ouer 100. souldiers. & such Moses constituted. Exo. 18. 21, 25. Deut. 1, 13, 15.
Christ healeth the Centurions seruant. Mat. 8. 5, to 14. Luke 7. 2, to 11.
The Centurion, and those who watched with him, confessed Iesus to be the Sonne of God. Mat 27. 54.
Ceremonies. All the Iewes ceremonies but a shadow of the spirituall seruice. Exod. 33. 2. 3, to 17. Num. 15. 31.* Deut. 16. 1. Ezek. 10. 7, 8.* 1. Cor. 10. 1. Heb. 7. 12. & 8. 5. and. 9. 8
And therefore being ordained to continue but till the manifestation of Christ. Heb. 9. 10, 11. are now fully abrogated by him. Hebrewes 10. 5, 6, 7.
God reiecteth the faithlesse ceremonies of the Iewes. Isa. 1. 11, to 16.* & 43, 23, 24. and 46. 1.* & 66. 3, 4. Ier. 3. 13.* Pl. 50. 8.* Ier. 7. 4.* & 14. 12. Hose. 6. 6. Amos 5. 21, 22, 23.* Mic. 6. 6, 7, 8. Mal. 1. 8. & 2. 2.* Zec. 7. 3, to 8.* Mar. 9. 13. & 15. 2, 3, 4, to 12. Ioh. 4. 20, 21, to 27. Act. 13. 38, to 42. Rom. 8. 1, 2, to 9. Eph. 2, 8.* and Col. 2. 8, 14.* looke Tradition.
Chaffe. As chaffe and wheat ought not to bee mingled together, no more ought fables with trueth. Jer. 23. 28.
¶ Changed. Those whom Christ shall finde aliue at his comming, shall bee changed, 1. Cor. 15. 51, 52, 53.
Chariet. Elisha calleth vnto Eliiah my Father, my father, the Chariet of Israel. 2. Kings 2. 12.
Sisera warred against the Israelites with 900. chariets of yron. Judg. 4. 3, 13.
Salomon had 1400. chariets. 1. Kin. 10. 26. 2. Chariets of yron were in vse among the Canaanites, as appeareth. Judg. 1. 19.
Chargeth. Ahab chargeth Michaiah to tell him trueth. 1. Kings 22. 16.
Paul charged the Thessalonians, that his Epistle sent to them, should not bee kept secret from any brother. 1. Thessal. 5. 27. Hee chargeth also Timothie to be ferment in his vocation. 2 Tim 4. 1, 2.
Chargeable. Paul laboured, because hee would not be chargeable to any. 1. Thes. 2, 6, 7
Charmes, looke Magitians, and Sorcerers.
Charitie, looke Loue.
Chaste. Men chaste three maner of wayes. Mat. 19. 12. looke Eunuch.
Chasten. As many as the Lord loueth, hee chastneth. Heb. 12. 6 Reuel 3. 19.
Blessed is the man whom the Lord chasteneth. Job 5. 17.
Children should be chastised betime. Pro. 13. 24. and 19. 18. and 22. 15. and 23. 13. look Correction, and Childe.
Chastitie. Example of chastitie in Ioseph. Ge. 39. 7, 12.* in Sarah, Tobias wife. Tob. 3. 14.* In Iudeth. Judet. 8. 4, 8. In Anna. Luk. 2. 37. 39. In Susan. Da. 13. 10, to 26.* Example of chastitie in marriage, looke Tob. 8. 4, to 9.
Wee must anoide all things that corrupt chastitie. Eccles. 9. 3, to 12.
Of Chastitie, looke more, Wife. 4. 1, to 7. Judet. 15, 11, 12, 13. and 16. 21, 22.* 1. Cor. 7. 8, 9, 27, 29 34, 38, 40.
Chance. looke Hap.
Chaine. Of chaines of gold. Exod. 28. 14. and 39. 2. Kings 25. 7. Ezek. 7. 23.
Chaire, looke Seate.
Cheere. Dissembling prophets, and such as commend wine, or good Cheere, be meete for the wicked. Micha 2. 11.
A ioyfull heart maketh a cheerefull countenance. Pro. 15. 13. and causeth good health. Pro. 17. 22.
Chiefest. Iewes, looke Confesse.
Chiefe shepheard, looke Shepheard.
Childe. And woman with childe. The punishment of him that hurteth a woman with childe. Exod. 21. 22.
The wife of Phinehas being with childe, hearing of the taking of the Arke, fell in trauell immediately. 1. Sam. 4. 19.
Women with childe spared. 2. Kin. 15. 16.
Woe foretold to the women with childe, at the destruction of Ierusalem. Mat. 24. 19.
The Angels haue charge of little children. Mat. 18. 10.
We must bee children concerning malitiousnesse, but not in vnderstanding. 1. Cor. 14 20. Mat. 18. 2, to 7.
Children being brought to Christ, he receiueth them, and blessed them. Mat 19. 13, 14, 15. Mark. 10. 13, 14, 15, 16.
Little children were deuoured of beares. 2. King. 2. 23, 24.
Wherein the dutie of parents and children consisteth. Pla. 78. 5, 6, 7.
Woe to that land whose governor is a child in wisedome and counsell. Eccel. 10. 16, 17.
The childe shall not bee punished for the fathers offence. Jerem. 31. 29, 30. Ezek. 18. 4, 5. Lam. 5. 7.
Little children, who. 1. John 2. 12.
The captivitie of the children of Israel, and their deliverance out of Egypt is foreshewed by God. Gen. 14. 13, 14.
The 12. children of Iaakob. Gen. 35. 22.
Iaakob sendeth his children into Egypt to buy corne. Gen. 42. 1, 2.
The children of Iaakob knew not their brother Joseph. Gen. 42. 8.
The names of the children of Israel and their children. Gen. 46. 7, 8, to 28.
Iaakob foreshewed the deliverance of the children of Israel. Genes. 48. 3, 4. 12. and so doth Joseph. Gen. 50. 24.
The names of the children of Israel which entred into Egypt, are rehearsed. Exodus 1. 1, to 7.
The children of Israel oppressed with burdens to the end they might not multiply. Exo. 1. 9, 10, 11. The more they were oppressed, the more they grew. Exodus 1. 12. They complaine to God of their bondage, and are heard. Exod. 2. 23, 24, 25. They depart out of Egypt, with Iosephs bones. Exod. 12. 37. and 13. 19. After they had dwelled there 430. yeeres. Exodus 12. 40. They passe dry foot thorow the Red sea. Exod. 14. 22.
Why God led not the children of Israel by the land of the Philistims, but another way. Exod. 13. 17, 18.
The voyage of the children of Israel in the wilderness to mount Sinai, and Gods goodnesse in feeding them, and fighting for them. Exo. 15. 22.* and 16. and 17 & 19. Chapters.
The children of Israel meete for warre are numbred. Num. 1. 2, 3.*

The

The children of Israel lothe Manna, and are punished. Num. 11.1,4,6,31,33. * They commit whoredome with the daughters of Moab. Num. 25.1,2,3.*

The children of Israel being readie to enter into the land of Canaan are againe numbred Numb. 26.2. * They fight against the Midianites. Numb. 31.2, to 13. They are loued of God by meanes of election, and not for any goodnesse in them. Deuter. 7.6, to 12. They passe drie foote through Iordane. Iosh. 1, 16, 17. They haue an ouerthrow at Ai. Iosh. 7.5.

The children of Israel serue Eglon the King of Moab 18. yeeres. Iudg. 3.14. They commit idolatry. Iudg. 3.7. And are oppressed for their wickednesse seuen yeeres of the Midianites. Iudg. 6.1, to 7. Their idolatrie and repentance. Iudg. 10.6, 10. Their ruine for their incredulitie. Iudeth 5.6, 7.

How children ought to be brought vp. Ecclus 30.1, to 14 With what instruction, and to what ende. Deut. 4.9, 14 & 32.46. as the children of Abraham. Genes. 18.19. Not as the sonnes of Eli. 1. Sam. 2.22.* or of Dauid. 1. Kings 1.5, 6.

God punisheth the children that imitate their fathers in wickednesse. Deut. 4.25, 26, 27. Lam. 5.7.

Samuels children imitated not their father in godlinesse. 1. Sam. 8.3.

Saneherib murdered by his owne children. 2. King. 19.36, 37.

Gideon had 70. children of diuers wiues. Iudg. 8.30. all but one slaine by Abimelech. Iudg. 5.9.

Ibzan Iudge of Israel had 60. children. Iudg. 12.8, 9.

Abdon Iudge of Israel had 40. men children. Iudg 12.13, 14.

Children eaten, looke Women.

Burning of children in the honor of Idoles forbidden. Deut. 12.30, 31. and 18.10, to 15. Leuit. 20.2, to 6. and yet vsed. 2. King. 16.3. and punished. 2 King. 17.7.*

The true children of Abraham are those that imitate him in the true faith. Rom. 9.8.

God hath predestinated vs to be his adopted children by faith in Christ. Ephes. 1.5. Gal. 3.26. Iohn 1.12, 17.

Wee are the children of God, and therefore ought to be holy. Deut. 14.1, 2. 1. Peter 1.15, 16.

Those are the children of God, that are led by his Spirit. Rom. 8.14.

The children of the resurrection, are the children of God. Luke 20.36.

The children of God, are heires of God, and coheires with Christ Iesus. Rom. 8.17.

The world knoweth not the children of God, and why. 1. John 3.1.

The prodigall child. Luk 15.11.*

The parable of two children, by which Christ teacheth that the Iewes promised to doe the will of God, and yet did not. Mat. 21. 28, to 33.

Children to bee reserued at the winning of certaine townes. Deut. 20 14.*

To children in malice, &c. the kingdome of God appertaineth. Mat. 19.14.

As a childe is trained vp in youth, so shall hee haue him in age. Prouerbs 22.6.

A law to punish disobedient children. Deut. 21.18, 19, to 22. Pro. 20.20. looke Chasten.

Of the dutie of children, young folke, and parishioners, toward their father and mother, pastour, and other superiors. looke Gen. 47. and 9.23. and 22.1, to 14. and 27.3.* and 28.1, to 11. and 37.2.* Exo. 10.12. and 21.1, to 16. and Leu. 19.3, 32. and 20.9. and 21.9. Numb. 30.3, 4. Deut. 5.16. and 21, 18. and 27.16. Iudg. 14.2. 1. Sam. 2.11.* and 3.1.* 8.3.2. Sam. 18.6. and 1. Kin. 2.3.2. King. 2. 15. and 12.1, 2. and 21.1, 2.& 22, 1, 2. 2. Chr. 34.1, 2. Iob. 1.5, 18. and 7.1, 2, 3. and 32.1.* Prou. 1.3, 4, 5. and 4.1. and 6.20. and 10.1. and 13.1. and 15.1, 20.& 19.26, 27. and 20. 20.* and 22.6. and 23.20, 21, 22. and 28.7, 14. and 30.11, 17, 19. Iere. 35.6.* Ezek. 22. 7, 10, 11. Tob. 1.4. and 4.2, to 6.* & 14.12.* Eccles. 3.1, 2, to 19. and 6.18. * and 7.29.& 8.1, 7, 9, to 13. and 22.3. and 23.18, 19. and 25.1, to 6. and 32.9, 10, 11, 12. Mat. 4.18, to 23. and 5.44.* and 10, 21. and 15.4. Marke 10.7, 13, 14, 15, 16, 19. Luk. 2.49, 51.& 15. 16, 17. Acts. 7.14. and 22.3. Ephes. 6.1, 2, 3. Col. 3.20. and 1. Tim. 6.1, 2. and 2. Tim. 3, 2 and 1. Pet. 5.5. looke more in Sons, Daughters, and Parishioners.

Chosen. God hath chosen vs to saluation before the beginning of the world. Ephes. 1. 4. 2. Thes. 2.13.

God chose the Iewes onely, because hee loued them. Deut. 4.37.& 7.7, to 12. and 10. 15. to the end they should bee holy and precious people to himselfe. Deut. 7.6. and 14.2.

Many are called, but fewe are chosen. Matt. 20.16. as appeareth by the Israelites. Heb. 3.16, 17.*

God iustifieth his chosen in Iesus Christ. Rom. 8.33, 34.

Saul, and Dauid chosen of the Lord, to bee Kings ouer Israel. 1. Sam. 10. 24. and 2. Sam. 6.21.

Paul a chosen vessell of Christ. Act. 9.15.

How Gods enemies haue preserued his chosen contrary to their expectation, looke Ier. 37.21.

God hath chosen the foolish things of the world, to confound the wise. 1. Cor. 1.27.

Christ, is as much to say, as anointed: yet that name is proper to our Sauiour, because that by spirituall unction, he was consecrated of God to be the onely Priest, King, & Prophet, which should appease his wrath by his onely sacrifice. Heb. 9.13, 14. and 10.12, 14. reigne ouer all things. Iob. 18.37. and 2.10. Colos. 1.20. and declare his fathers will vnto vs. Iohn 8.26, 40. Act. 7.37.

Christ God eternal. Iohn 1.1, 2. and 5.19. Prou. 8.22, to 32. begotten before all creatures. Col. 1.15. whereunto the father, and the holy Ghost beareth witnesse in heauen. 1. Iohn 5.7. and the spirit, water and blood in earth. 1. Iob. 5.8. which witnesse also was by voyce from heauen, by God the Father at his baptisme and transfiguration confirmed. Mat. 3.17. and 17.5.

Christ the image of God the Father. Wis. 7.26. and 2. Cor. 4.4. Col. 1.15. Heb. 1.3.

In Christ are hidden all the treasures of wisedome and knowledge. Col. 2.3.

In Christ dwelleth all the fulnesse of the Godhead bodily. Col. 1.19.

All things were created by Christ. Iohn 1.3.

God purposed from euerlasting, not onely to create heauen and earth, but also in time by Christ to gather together in one, all things that were in them. Ephes. 1.1, 9, 10, 11.

Christ is promised to Adam, to dissolue all the power of the deuill. Gen. 3.15.

Christ promised to Abraham. Genes. 12.3. and 18.18. and 22.18. to Isaak. Gen. 26.3, 4. to Iacob. Genes. 28.14. and to Dauid. 2. Sam. 7.16.

Christ is to be heard. Deut. 18.15, 18.

Christ was prophesied to bee borne of the Virgin Mary. Isai. 7.14. and 9.6. Ier. 31. 22. Isai. 49 8.

The comming of Christ was foreshewen of Balaam. Num. 24.16, 17. and in Isaiah. Isai. 40.9.

Hannah prophesied of the comming of Christ. 1. Sam. 2.10.

Of the comming of Christ, and of his victory against death, sinne and hell. Isai. 25.8. and 35.5.* Hos. 13.14. Hab. 3.3. Rom. 6.9. 1. Cor. 15.54. to 58. 2. Tim. 1.10. Heb. 2.14. 1. John 5.4, 5, 11, 12. Reuel. 7.17. and 21.4.

The brazen serpent bare a figure of Christ. Num. 21.8.9.

Isaac in that he should haue beene offered of his father, bare figure of Christ. Gen. 22. 8, to 15.

Christ descended of the seede of Dauid, whose kingdome endureth for euer. 2. Sam. 7.11, 12, 16. Luk. 1.31, 33.

The Prophet Isaiah very greatly setteth Christ his comming. Isa. 62, 1, 2, 3.

Many Prophets and righteous men haue desired to see the comming of Christ. Matt. 13.17. Luk. 10.24.

Prophecies of Christs kingdome, his Church, and of the worke of God. Mic. 4.2.* Hag. 2.10. Zech. 3.6.* Obad. 1.7, 21.

Christ descended of Iudah. Genes. 49.8, 9, 10, to 13. Deut. 18.15. Matth. 1, 16. Luke 3.23, 33.

The nativity of Christ covertly foretolde. Iere. 23.14, 15, to 19. Isa. 8.3, 4 & 34.4.*

Christ is conceiued by the holy Ghost. Matt. 1.18, to 24. Luk. 1.35, 38. borne of the Virgin Mary. Matth. 1.24, 25. Luke 2.6. Iohn 1.14. Galat. 4.4. in Bethlehem. Matt. 2.1. Luke 2.4, to 8. according to the prophesie. Mic. 5.2.

The incarnation of Christ brought vp by the faithfull. Isa. 4.2.* Baruch. 3.37.*

Christ like his brethren, looke Brethren.

Christ was circumcised, and named Iesus. Mat. 1.2.25. Luk. 2.21. He is presented in the Temple. Luk. 2.22, to 24. preached to the Iewes. Matth. 1.1, to 17. Luke 3.1. Romans. 9.5.

The wise men came to worship Christ, and offered presents. Matt. 2.1, 2, 11.

Christ fleeth into Egypt. Matt. 2.13. and after Herods death returneth againe. Matt. 2.19, to 22. is brought vp at Nazareth. Matt. 2.23. therefore called a Nazarite. Matt. 2.23.

Christ at the age of xii. yeeres, disputeth with the Doctors. Luke 2.46. Christ subiect

vnto Mary and Ioseph Luk. 2.51. went not to schoole. Iohn 7.15. was baptized Matt. 3.16. Marke 1.9 Luke 3.23 Hauing fasted forty dayes and forty nights, he was tempted of the deuill, and comforted of Angels. Matth. 4.1, 2, 11. Mar. 1.12, 13. Luke. 4.1, 13.

The Nazarites could not beleeue that Christ was the true Messias, because he departed not to dwell a stock. Mat. 13.54.* Mar. 6.3. & 7. Luke 4.22, to 31.

Christ was sent to saue all men by the preaching of the Gospel. Isa. 60.1, to 8. Luk. 2.32.

Christ was not sent to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance. Mat. 9.13. Mar. 2.17. to 40. & 2.17. Luke 5.32. to the end he might loose the workes of the deuil in them. 1. Iohn 3.8. and might saue them. 1. Tim. 1. 15. finally they that by beleeuing should be made righteous by him, waiting for eternall life. Titus 2.11.* Isai. 42.6, 7. 16. Psalme 96.6.*

Christ came at the very prefixed time for to offer himselfe in sacrifice for sinnes. Psal. 40.7, 8.

Christ came to deliuer vs from the power of the deuil. Luke 1.71. and from the darkenesse of this world. Ioh. 12.46.

Christ is not come to destroy, but perfect & accomplish the Law. Mat. 5.17.

Christ was made a little inferiour to the Angels by suffering of death, that he might be crowned with glory farre aboue them, and taste death for all men. Heb 2.9.* and 5.7.*

Christ more worthy of glory then Moses, and why. Heb. 3.3, to 7. Greater then Dauid Mat. 22.43, 44. Mar. 12.36. Luk. 20.42 or Salomon. Mat. 12.42.

Christ constituted by God, Lord ouer all things in heauen and earth, and head of his Church, &c. Ioh. 3.35.& 17.2. 1. Cor. 15.25, 27. Ephes. 1.20, 21, 22.& 4.8.& 5.23. Col. 1. 18. Heb. 2.8. Hos. 1.11.

God is the father of Christ. Ioh. 8.16, 18, 19. & the head of Christ. 1. Cor. 11.3.

Christ knoweth his father and keepeth his saying. Ioh. 8.55. and none knoweth the sonne but the father. Matth. 11.27.

The Father is alwayes with Christ Ioh. 8.29.

He that hath knowen and seene Iesus Christ, hath knowen and seene God. Ioh. 14. 7, 9, 10.

Christ speaketh the wordes of the Father. Ioh. 3.34.

The Father willeth vs to heare Christ. Matt. 17.5. Mat. 9.7.

He is to be heard, not the Gospel of Christ, shall perish euerlastingly. Acts 3.23. Heb. 2. 2, 3.

Christ was replenished with grace and truth. Iohn 1.14.

Christ preacheth & healeth diseases. Mat. 9.35. Mat. 1.14, 15.

Christ hauing sent his Apostles to preach, preacheth also himselfe. Mat. 11.1.

Christ prayeth in mount Oliuet by night, and preacheth in the Temple by day. Luke 21.37.

Christ preached out of a ship. Mat. 13.1, 2, to 10. Mat. 4.1, 2, to 55. Luke 8.4, to 19.

Christ preached in a Synagogue vpon a text of the Prophet Isaiah. Luke 4.16. &c.

The people are astonied at his wiseome Luke 2.47. Mat. 7.28, 29. Marke 6.2. Mat. 13.54. Luk. 4.22. and 8.25 Luk. 4.32. Ioh. 7.46.

Christ spake nothing but parables, and why. Mat. 13.34.35.

Great multitudes follow Christ. Mat. 8.1

His comming and preaching was in great humility. Mat. 18.4, 11.& 11.29.

Christ was demaunded by whose authority he did those things that he did. Mat. 21.23. Mat. 11.28. Luke 20.2.

Christ preferred not the obedience of his carnall mother before the commandement of his heauenly Father. Luke 2.48, 49. Neither could the care that hee bare vnto her, withdraw him from preaching the Gospel. Mat. 12.46, 47, 48, 49, 50. Matt. 3.31, 32.* Luke 8.20, 21.

Christs will is, that his should bee partakers of his glory and kingdome. Ioh. 17.24.

Where Christ first preached the Gospel. Isa. 9.1, 2. Mat. 4.13, to 17. Luk. 4.14.* Ioh. 2.1.*

Christ sighed to see the Iewes infidelitie. Mar. 8.12.

Christ had compassion on the multitude, to see them dispersed like stray sheepe. Matt. 9.36.

Christ is wearie. Ioh. 4.6. hungry. Mat. 4. 2. doeth weepe for Ierusalem. Luke 19.41. wept and groned, when he raised Lazarus Iohn 11.33, 35, 38.

Of Christ his pouerty. Mat. 8.10. Luke 9.58.

Christ became poore, that wee might bee made rich 2. Cor. 8.9.

Women ministred of their substance to relieue Christs necessitie. Luke 8.2, 3.

It was prophesied in how great meekne and humility Christ should liue. Isa. 42.1, &c. Mat. 12.18, 19, 20.

Matthew maketh Christ a banquet Mat. 9 8, 10. Mar. 14.15. Luke 5.29.

Christ bidden to a banquet by a Pharisee, refuseth not to go Luke 14.1.

Christ, and his Mother, and his disciples dined at a wedding. Iohn 2.12.

Christ supped with Lazarus. Ioh. 12.2.

Christ dined with a Pharise. Luke 11.37

Christ termed a glutton and drinker of wine Mat. 11.19.

Christ eateth with publicanes and sinners and is reproued of the Pharises. Mat. 9.11 Mar. 2.15, 16.

Christ interpreteth the Scriptures vnto the two disciples going to Emmaus. Luke 24.25, 1052.

Christ reputeth that which is done vnto his afflicted members to be done vnto himselfe Mat. 25.35.

Christ payed tribute. Mat. 17.27.

Sundry opinions of Christ. Mat. 16 14. Mar 8.28. Luke 9.19. Ioh. 7.12 40, 41, 42, 43, 46.

The Pharises are asked whose sonne Christ was. Matt. 22.42.

Christ asketh his Apostles whom they thought him to be. Mat. 16.15, 16. Mark 8. 29. Luke 9.20.

The people tooke Christ for a Prophet. Mat. 21.46.

Christ publisheth openly that he was sent of God, and that he was the Sonne of God. Ioh. 5.18.& 7.29.& 8.18. Proouing the same by the testimonie of Iohn Baptist, and the Scriptures Ioh. 5.32, 33, 39.*

Many that were present at Lazarus raising from the dead, beleeued on Christ. Ioh. 12.10, 11. Ioh. 11.45.

The virgin Mary in her canticle, maketh mention of Christ promised. Lu. 1.47, 54, 55. and so did Simeon. Lu. 2.25, to 36. and Anna confessed that Christ was come Luke 2. 36, 37, 38.

The Samaritanes came to see Christ, & beleeued in him, confessing him to be the Sauiour of the world. Ioh. 4.28, 29, 40, 41, 42.

The miracles that Christ did, testified that he was come. Mat. 11.5.

Officers sent to teech Christ, but they brought him not, and why. Ioh. 7.32, 46.

The Iewes sought meanes to take Christ but could not, before his houre was come. Iohn 7.30.

The people and chiefe rulers durst not confesse Christ, looke Confesse.

Christ committed not himselfe vnto the Iewes, because he knew them to bee hypocrites. Ioh. 2.24.

After Christ had raised vp Lazarus from the dead, hee walked not openly among the Iewes. Iohn 11.54.

Christ hid himselfe for feare of being stoned by the Iewes. Iohn 8.59.

Christ ascended to Ierusalem at the feast of Tabernacles. Ioh. 7.10, 2.

Christ deliuereth himselfe very miraculously out of the hands of the Nazarites. Lu. 42.8, 19.30.

Christ healed all maner of sicknesses both corporall and spirituall. Mat. 4.24. Iohn 7. 23.

Both winds and sea obeyed Christ. Mat. 8.26, 27. Mar. 4.39, 41. Luke 8.24, 25.

There can be no concord betweene Christ and the deuill 2. Cor. 6.15. Christ stronger then Satan. Mat. 12.28, 29. Mar. 3.24, 27 Luk. 11.20, 21, 22.

Christ of his owne will laid downe his life for his sheepe. Ioh. 10.15.

Caiaphas prophecied that Christ should die for the people. Ioh. 11.49, 51.

Christ deliuered to death, by the determinate counsell of God. Acts 2.23.

Christ right heartely longed to bee baptized for vs, with the baptisme of his death. Luk. 12.50. for the loue he bare towardes vs. Eph. 5.2. Phil. 2.8.

Peter would haue dissuaded Christ from death. Mat. 16.22. and Pilats wife would haue had her husband not to deale with him Mat. 27.19.

The chiefe Priests consult how they might put Christ to death. Matth. 26.3, 4. Mat 14.1. Luke 22.1.

Iudas selleth Christ for 30. pieces of siluer. Mat. 26.14, 15. Mar. 14.10, 11. Luke

12.3.to 7.Zech.11.12.
Christ his soule was heauy euen vnto the death.Matth.26.38.
Christ through his manhood,fearing death sweat water and blood.Luke 22.44
Christ praying against death, willingly condescended vnto his fathers will.Mat 26. 39,42,44 45.
Christ offered himselfe vnto Iudas. Joh. 18.4.is apprehended by the Iewes Matth. 26.50.traueth that his disciples might escape free, and why. John 12.8.9.
Christ very milely repoouerh him that smote him.Joh.18.23.Isa.50.5,6.*
Christ answered not one word to his false accuser. Matt.26.59,60,63.and 27.12,14 Psal.38.13,14.
Christ confesseth that he is the Christ promised.Matth.26.63,64.
Pilate beareth witnesse of Christs innocencie.Joh.14.4.Mat 27.24 Lu.23.4,22. His innocency is prophesies of.Psal.18.23. Isa.53.* and his wounds. Psalme 22.16. Zech.13.6.
The people being perwaded by the high Priests asked Christ to be crucified.Matth. 27.20.22,26.
Christ is mocked.Mat.27.29.
Pardon is promised to the enemies of Christ if they repent.Isa.50.10.
Christ is led vnto his death.Matt.27.31. and suffered without the gate of Ierusalem. Heb.13.12.
Pilate in ỳ superscription affirmed Christ to bee the king of the Iewes: albeit the priests &c. berified it not Mat 27.37.Mar. 15.26.Luke 23.38.John 19 19,to 22.
Christ was crucified concerning his infirmitie. 2.Cor.13.4.
Christ cryeth to God on the Crosse.Matt. 27.46.Psal.22.1.*
The Iewes reuiled Christ.Matth.27.39, to 45.
The ignominie and glory of Christ is prefigured in Iehoshua the high Priest.Zech.3. 1.*
The passion of Christ is foreshew. Dan. 9.26.Zech.3.7.Isa.53.1.* Matth.16.21.& 20.18,19.
Christ was obedient vnto the death. Phil. 2.8.
Christ died & was buried Mat.27.50.*59. 60.Mar.15.37,46.Luk.23.46.53 Joh.19 30,40.* Rom.5.6,8.and 6.3.and 8.32 and 1.Cor.15.3.and 2.Cor.5.6 8.and 1.Thes.5 8.10. whose death argueth Gods great loue towards vs miserable sinners.Rom.5.6,8.
Christ by his owne oblation, once for all, hath purchased full satisfaction for our sins. Romans 4.25. Heb. 9.12.* Isa.53 8.that through faith in him, wee should enioy eternall life John 3.15. and that thenceforth we should not line vnto our selues, through sinne but vnto him through righteousnesse.2.Cor. 5.15.
The Iewes crucified Christ through ignorance.Luk.23.34 Actes 3.17.
Of Christ his descending into hell, read Psalme 16.10.Isa.53 10,11,12.Act 2.27. 31.Ephe.4.9.and 1.Pet.3.18,19.
Christ rose againe the third day from the dead.Matt.28.6.Mar.16.6.Lu.24.2.5.6.7 John 20.5,7,8. Acts 2.24,31, 32. and 10, 40,41. and 13,29,30,33. Rom.4.24,25.& 8.11.and 14.9.1.Cor.15.3,4.* 1.Thes 4.14 2.Tim 2.8. according as it was prophesied. Psa.3.5. and 16.9,10. and 49.15.Jonah.2. 2.Mat 12.40. and 16.21. and 17.22.23.& 20.19 Mar.8,31.and 9.31.and 10.34 Lu. 11.30.and 18.33.Joh.2.19,21.22.
Of the vertue of Christ his resurrection, looke Hose 6.2.1.Cor.15.20,21,22 Colos.1 18.Reu.1.5.Rom. 4.25.Actes 26.23.
Of whom Christ was seene after his resurrection. Mat.2 .9.Mar.6.19.1.Cor.15. 5,6,7,8.
Of Christ his triumph.Psal.68.18.Hose. 13.14 Col.2.15.
Of the exaltation and abasing of Christ. Isa.52.13,14.
Christ ascended into heauen.Mar.16.19. Lu.24.51 Acts 1.9,10,11.Ephe.4.8.9,10. sitteth at the right hand of God the Father. Mrk. 16.19.Acts 7.55.Col 3.1.Heb.1,3, 13.and 10.12.and 12.2.1.Pet.3.22.
Albeit Christ filleth all in all things,yet counteth he himselfe not perfect without his Church,which is his fulnesse Ephe.1.23.
Christ shall appeare the second time Heb. 9.28.with whom we shall appeare in glory. Col.3,4.
How Christ shall appeare, and of the maner of his iudgement, looke Mat.3.12.and 16.27,28, and 24.30,31.* and 25 31,32.* Lu.21.27. Joh.5.22,23.Acts.1.11.2.Cor. 5.10.1.Thes.4.16.Looke Comming.
Christ ordained of God to bee Iudge of quicke and dead.Acts 10.42.1.Cor.15.51, 52.1.Thes 4.15,17.2.Tim.4.1.
God hath giuen vs victory by Christ ouer sinne,death,and hell 1.Cor.15.57.
The Father hath reconciled all things vnto himselfe by Christ Col.1.20.
John anouched that Christ is come. 1. John 1.1,2.
What ioy those that beleeue in Christ doe purchase. Isa.35.1.*
An exhortation to come to Christ with an vpright heart, and assured faith.Heb.4.11, 12.* Jl.11.1,2,3.*
Those that craue any thing of God by Christ shall be heard. Isa.65.24.John 14. 13.
Christ is set foorth vnto vs for an example of life. Ephe.2.5,6,7,8. 1.Pet 2 21.and also that we should be clothed with his righteousnesse, and follow his steppes. Roms. 13. 14.
An exhortation to moue vs to follow Christ Heb.13.13.17.* & to haue no confidence in worldly things Mat.8.17,20,21,22 Luk. 9.57,58, 59.* as hee did when the people would haue made him king. John 6.15.
If we remaine in Christ, we muste walke as he walked. 1.Joh.2.6.
Christ foreshewed his Apostles that hee should not alwayes be with them corporally. Matth.26.11.but by the vertue of his spirit he would,to the end of the world.Matth.28. 20.
Christ receiued the charge of the faithfull of God his father.Zech 13.4.

The kingdome of Christ is euerlasting. Psal.72.5. Isa.9.7.and 32.17.and 33.20. and 65.20. Jer.33.20.* Dan. 2.44.and 7. 27.Luke 1.33.Gen.49.10.
The Gentiles shall be called to the kingdome of Christ, by the Gospel. Witha.4.2. Actes 26.23.
Christ his power shall be farre spread abroad.Zech 9.14.
The wicked are not able to turne either Christ or the faithful. Psl.91.1.* and 92.9.* Christ confesseth to his father that he hath executed his charge, and taught those that he hath commanded him. John 17.4,6,8.
Christ hath so taught the Gospel vnto all, that if any perish, he perisheth through his owne negligence. Joh.3.16,18,32.
Whosoeuer loueth not Christ accursed be he.1.Cor.16.22.
Christ was a minister to the Iewes,to declare his fathers truerh in his promises: to the Gentiles, to declare his fathers mercy. Rom.15.8,9,10,11,12.
As well Gentile as Iewe hath accesse to God the Father, through Christ by one spirit Ephe.2.18.
The names of Christ. Isa 9.6.
Christ our aduocate.1.Joh.2.1.entred into heauen,to appeare in the sight of God for vs Heb.9.24. alwayes maketh intercession vnto vs Rom.8.34.
Christ the Lambe of God offered for our redemption. John 1.29,36.Reue. 5.6.9.
Christ our Apostle and high Priest.Heb. 3.1.
Christ the head of euery man, and God, Christs head.1.Cor.11.3.
Christ Lord of the Sabboth. Matthew. 12.8.
Christ the ruler of Israel.Mich.5.1.
Christ was the desire and expectation of the Gentiles. Isa.51.5.
Christ is a Sanctuary, a light, a glory, a stone, a tryed stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation, a rising against the godly, a stumbling blocke, a rocke of offence to fall on, a snare, a net, a fall, a signe, to which shall be spoken against by the wicked. Isa.8.14. 15. and 28.16.Lu 2.32,34.1.Pet.2.4,5,6. 8.Mat. 21.42.44.Lu. 20.17,18.1.Cor. 3.11,12.Ephe.2.14,20.
Christ is the saluation of God Luk.2.30. the Sonne of man.Mat. 8.20.and 12.8.& and 20.18.28.Mar.2.10.Iocke Son of man.
Christ the fountaine of grace and truth. Zech.13.1.the heire of all things,the brightnesse of Gods glory,and the ingrauen forme of his person. Heb.1.2,3. the portion of our inheritance Psalme 16.5.our righteousnesse, wisedome, sanctification,and redemption. 1.Cor.1. 30. Isa. 43. 13. and hope of glory. Colos.1.27. the true light of men. Iohn 1. 4 9.and 8. 12. and 1 John 2 8. our master. Matth. 10.24. Luke 6.40.46 John 13.13. 16.and 15.20.our Mediatour. Heb. 8.6.and 9.15. Heb. 12 24 and 1.Tim.2 5. the propitiation of sicke sinners. Mat 9 12. Matth. 14,17. Luk. 5.27,31,32. the bread by which the faithfull enter into life euerlasting. Joh 10.1. 10.7,9. the good shepheard. John 10.11. spirituall meate, drinke, and Rocke. 1.Cor. 10.3,4. the first borne among many brethren Rom 8 29.
Christ is the chiefe shepheard.1.Pet.2.25. and 5.4. the Prince of the Kings of the earth Reu. 1.5. and the only Lord & King ouer all the earth.Zech.14.9. the hul band of the congregation of his Church.Mat.19.15.and 25.1,5,10.Joh.3.29. Mar.2.19,20.Reu. 19.7. the atonement and reconciliation for our sinnes. Rom. 3.25. and 5.10,11. 1.John 2.1. and 4.10.
Christ hath power and authoritie to forgiue sinnes. Matt.9.2,3,5,6.Mar.2.10.Luk. 5.20.24.
Christ confesseth that he is the King of the Iewes. Mat.27.11.Mark 15.2.Luke 23.3.
Christ is the Sauiour of the world. Luke 2.11. 1.John 4.14. the saluation and light of the Gentiles, and all beleeuers. Isa.49.6.* the word of life. John 1.1,3,4,14 and 1.John 1.1. the way, the trueth, and the life. John 14.6.
Christ was a graft of the roote of Ishai, and borne of the virgine Marie. Isai.11.1. Matt 11.16. Luk.3.23,31.
Christ is the vine, and wee are the branches. Joh.15.4,5,6.
Christ was anointed. Psa.45.7. Isa.61.1. Dan.9 figure of Christ. Rom 5.14.
To propose that Christ in his humane nature did increase in wisedome & stature, and was ignorant of the last day: but his diuine nature did not increase, but knew all things, the obiections may satisfie. Isai. 7. 14. 15, 16.and 8.4. and 53.3.* Psal. 139.6. Marke 10.13,14. and 13.32 Luke 2.40,52. Matt. 24.36.and 27.46. Mark. 10.40 Matt. 20. 23.Joh.5.19,30 and 11.33,34 and 14.10, 28.Phil.2.5,6,7. Heb.2.16,17,18. and 4. 15 and 5.13.and 5.7,8.and 1.Peter.2.24. Esa.53.12.
Christ the surname of others besides Iesus Christus Saul was called the Christ, or annoynted of the Lord. 1.Sam.26. 11.and 2.Sam.1.14. and so was David. 2.Samuel 23.1. so was Cyrus. Isa. 45.1.
False Christs foreshewed. Mat.24.23.24. Christians. The professors of the Gospel first called Christians in Antioch. Act.11.26. Christians are taught of God. Isa. 54.13. John 6.45. Jer.31.33.
The purity of Christians, by meanes of the knowledge of the Gospel. Isa. 11.6.to 11.
The ioy of Christians by reason of their deliuerance by Christ. Isa.9.3.& 61.10,11.
A thanksgiuing of the Christians for Gods great mercies shewed them by Christ. Isa.12.1.*
Christians are a chosen generation, a royall Priesthood, a holy nation, a peculiar and precious people vnto God. Titus 2.14. 1. Pet.2.9.
We ought not to bee ashamed to suffer as a Christian.1.Pet.4.16.
Christians are Gods workmanship, ordeined to good workes. Ephes.2.10.
What the exercise of Christians ought to be.Acts 19.11.
Christians are free, and how. 1.Pet.2.16. John 8.32,36.
Christians hated of the world. Matthew 10.22. Luke 21 17.
Church signifieth a Congregation: it is taken in the new Testament for the company of the faithfull assembled in the Name of Christ. So the whole flocke of Christians, dispersed through the world, is called a Catholike or vniuersall Church.
The Church is the house of God. 1.Tim. 3.15. ỳ body of Christ. Eph.1.23.Col.1.18.
The Church of God is holy. Isa. 4. 3. the spouse of Christ. Psal.45.10.* Reu.21.9,10.
Head of the Church, see Christ.
Christ gaue himselfe vnto the death for his Church,and why. Eph.5.25,26,27,29.
The Church is free from sinne, death and hell. Isa. 11.8,9.
The Church is confirmed in faith by the hope of Gods promises. Mich.7.20.
The Church tooke her beginning at Ierusalem. Isa.2.3.and so became the top of the whole earth. Psal.48.1,2.
The Church of God should be gathered of all nations. and therein receiue remission of sinnes. Psalme 65.1,2,3.* Jer.33.23,24. and 50.1,22.*
Christ vnder the name of ples, speaketh to the Church gathered of the Gentiles. Isai. 49.1.* looke Christ.1.Cor.3.11,12.
The gates of hell shall not prenaile against the Church & faith which is in Iesus Christ. Matt.16.18.
Christ prayeth for the Church. John 17. 9,20.*
In the Church are good and bad vessels of gold, & vessels of earth, hypocrites mingled with the Saints. Matth. 13.24,to 31. and 47,to 51.2.Tim.2.20.*
Diuers gifts, administrations and operations in the Church. 1.Cor.12.4,5,6,10.*
Women ought to keepe silence in the Church. 1.Cor.14.34.
The Church of God is not contentious. 1. Cor.11.16.
One maner of doctrine ought to bee in all Christian Churches.1.Cor.14.33.
Phebe was a sister and a minister of the Church of Cenchrea Rom.16.1.
Church discipline. Matth.18.15,16,17. Zech.14.20,21.
Who are forbidden to enter into the Congregation or Church by Moses Law. Deut. 23.1.2,3.
The Church described vnder the figure of Ierusalem. Psal. 122.2 *Ezek 48.31.* her preseruation described vnder that same figure. Zech.14.1,2.
The new name of the Church, where in the will of God shalbe performed. Isa.62.2.
The complaint of the Church for her reiection. Psal.89.38,to 52. Isa.49.21. Looke Persecute.
Christ being the protector of his Church, threatneth the enemies, and comforteth his Zech.14.12.Mich 4 11,12,13.
The restauration of the Church is prophesied Amos 9.11.*
Many good gifts and blessings were promised to the Church after the preaching of the Gospel. Isa.60.1,2.*
The ioy of the Church, for the hope of Gods promises. Isa.61,10,11.

The felicitie of the Church is foreshewed. Isa.33.20.* and the eternitie thereof. Joel. 3.20.
The Church of the faithfull are the children of God, borne through his word, & made Saints by his spirit. Psa 9.1. Joh.1.1,3,4,12 13.and 3.1,3,to 22. Rom.8.16.& 9.9. Gal. 3.7,8.and 4.6. Ephe.1.1,to 10.
The Churches members are both Iewes and Gentiles. Isa.43.9. John 10,16.1.Cor. 12 13,14. Ebe.3 6.
God euermore a defender of his Church. Exod.13.21.& 29.45,46. Leu. 26 4 Numb 25.13. Deut.7.19,to 25. and 23.14. & 31.3 6,8.also.1.King. 6.23. Psal.90.1,2. Isa.43. 2 Iere.46.27,28. Matth 18.20.and 28.20. John 14,14,26. 2.Cor.6.16,17.
The Church ought to finde her ministers necessaries, and not oppresse them. Deut.12. 19. and 14. 17, 29. and 25. 4. Ezra. 7.24. Matth.10.10. Luke 10.7, 12. Rom. 15.27. 1.Cor.9.7,11.14.Gal.6.6.
The Church ought to pray for her preachers. Acts 4.24.to 31. and 12.5. Rom.15. 30.Col.4.3,4.Ephe. 6. 18. 2.Thess.3.1,2. Heb.13.8.
The faithfull that dwelt together in one house called a Church. Rom.16.4.Col.4.15
Satan doeth what hee can to hinder the Church. Zech.3.1.
The Church is knowen by Gods word, looke Matth. 7.24. and 16.13,to 19. John 6.6.* and 8.47. and 10. 27.and 5.39. Acts 2.42.Rom.10.17.1.Cor.3.11,12,13.Eph. 5.25,26. 1.Tim.3.15.
The Church once sanctified ought not to defile her selfe againe. Cant.5.3.
Eight seuerall vocations in the Church. 1.Cor.12. 28.
One praying and the rest consenting thereto, was vsed in the primitiue Church. 1.Cor. 14. 16.
Lysimachus the wicked Church-robber slaine. 2.Mac 4.42.
Of the material Church, and the vse thereof, looke Synagogue, Temple, and House of God.
Christs life. Deut. 30.19. looke Chosen, Free-will, and Free choise.
Of Circumcision is sometimes taken for the people circumcised. Gal 2.7. Tit. 1 10. but most commonly for a sacrament of Gods couenant with Abraham vntill the comming of Christ, that God would be the God of him and his seed, that should trust in him Gene. 17.9.* Leuit.12.3 John 17.22,23.
*, Whosoeuer neglected or despised circumcision was not counted any of Gods people. Gen.17.14.
Abraham and all his houshold circumcised. Gen.17.23.*
Izhak circumcised. Gen 21.4.
God commanded circumcision the second time, and why. Josh. 5.2,to 10.
The Shechemites are by a wile procured to be circumcised Gen. 34.13,14,15.*
John Baptist circumcised. Luke 1.59.
Christ circumcised. Luke 2.21.
The Apostles thought it not meet to burden the Gentiles with the law and circumcision. Actes 15.10,19,24,28.

Paul circumcised Timothie, and why. Actes 16.1,2,3.

Paule circumcised not Titus who was a Gentile, and why. Gal. 2.3,4.

False Apostles constrained the Galatians to be circumcised, and why. Gal. 6.12,13.

Circumcision is bondage. Gal 2.4.

In Christ Jesus, neither circumcision nor uncircumcision availeth any thing. 1. Cor. 7.19. Gal. 5.6. and 6.15.

Moses wife circumcised her sonne in a time of necessitie. Exod 4.25.

Of the circumcision of the heart and eares of the faithfull. Deut. 10.16. and 30.6. Jere. 4.4. and 6.10. Acts 7.51. Rom. 2.29. wherewith Christ hath circumcised the faithfull. Col. 2.11,12,13. and in stead of the other, hath instituted Baptisme, looke Baptisme.

The Jewes did uncircumcise themselues, and became Apostates. 1 Mac. 1.16.

Children newe circumcised, slaine with their mothers. 2. Mac. 8.10.

Circumcision maintained in the Apostles time. Titus 1.10. notwithstanding their Edict to the contrary. Actes 15.24,28. Looke Concision.

Circumspect. By meditating Gods Law we are made circumspect. Psal. 119.11.

Cities. The first cities before and after the flood, were builded by the wicked. Gen. 4.17. and 11.4.

Cities and suburbes giuen to the Leuites, and why. Num. 35.2, to 9.

Cities of refuge, see Refuge.

God commanded the idolaters and their cities, to bee vtterly destroyed and burnt. Deut. 13.12, to 17.

The fort of Sion became the citie of Dauid. 2. Sam. 5.7,9.

God is the defender of cities. 2 Kings 19.34. and 20.6. Psal. 127.1.

The portion of the citie of Jerusalem. Ezekiel 45.6.

If God spared not the citie where his Name was called vpon, he will not let other goe free. Jer. 25.29.

No euill in the citie which the Lord hath not appointed. Amos 3.6.

A citie that is set on a hill, cannot be hid. Matth. 5.14.

We haue heere no continuing citie. Hebr. 13.14.

The description of the new and heauenly citie Jerusalem, of the which God is the founder. Heb. 11.10. & 12.22. Reu. 3.12. & 21.10.*

Cities threatned by Christ. Matth. 11.21. and 23.37. Luke 19.43.44.

Citie, for the people of the citie of Jerusalem. Matt. 21.10.

Clay. God is our Father, and we are the clay. Isa. 64.8. Joh 10.9. see Man.

Cleane beasts, see Beasts.

None cleane that is borne of a woman. Job 25.4.

The Scribes and Pharises made cleane the vtter side of bellie, but their hearts were full of hypocrisie and excesse. Mat. 23.25.

The Apostles were made cleane onely by giuing eare vnto Gods word. John 15.3. and 13.10.

To vse that bee pure and cleane in heart, shall see God. Matthew 5.8.

Cleaue. God commaundeth vs to cleaue vnto him by faith. Deut. 13.4. and 11.22.

Those that cleaue vnto the Lord, shall be preserued, but idolaters shall be destroyed. Deut. 4.3,4.

We ought to cleaue vnto that which is good, & abhorre that which is euill. Ro. 12.9.

Clerke and *Clergie*, see Elders.

Cloke, see Mantell.

Cloth and *Clothes.* God clothed Adam and Hena. Gen. 3.21. see food, &

The Israelites bring sanctified, washed their clothes. Exod. 19.14.

The high Priest ought not to rend his clothes for the dead. Leuit. 21.1,10,11.

Gideon clothed in Gods spirit. Iud. 6.34.

We ought to clothe the naked. Matth. 25.36,43.* Isa. 58.7. see Tearing.

Cloude. The Temple is filled with a cloude. 1. Kings 8.10,11.

God rideth on the cloudes in his glorie. Deut. 33.26.

The glorie of God appeared in a cloude. Exod. 16.10.

The Israelites were guided in the wilderneps by a cloude. Exod. 13.21,22. Num. 9.15,22. Exod. 14.19,20.

God spake vnto Moses in a cloude. Num. 11.25. Deut. 31.15.

A cloude sing out of the West, is a signe of raine. Luk. 12.54.

The bason of the white cloude. Reu. 14.14

Cluster. A cluster of grapes of exceeding bignesse and weight. Num. 13.24.

Coadiutors in the Gospel. Rom. 16.3. Col. 4.11. 1. Cor. 3.9.

Coales of fire were kindled at the Lordes wrath. 2. Sam. 22.8,9.

We ought to heape coales of fire vpon our enemies head. Rom. 12.20. Pro. 25.21,22.

Coate. Josephs coate dipped in goates blood. Gen. 37.31,32,33.

He that hath two coates, let him part with him that hath none. Luk. 3.11.

Of Aarons coates. Exod. 28.39,40.

Samuels coate. 1. Sam. 2.19.

Christ his coate was without seame. John 19.23.

God made Adam coates of skinnes. Gen. 3.21. see Raiment, Garment, and Apparell.

Cockatrice. Isa. 11.8.

Colde. God will spue out of his mouth, those that are neither cold or hot. Reu. 3.16.

Collections, see Gatherings and Almes.

Colledge. There was a Colledge in Jerusalem. 1. King. 22.14. 2. Chr. 34.22.

Cumbred, see Care. 2. Cor. 11.28.

Comelynesse, see Faire neselle.

Come neere. When God will come neere, vnto vs. Deut. 4.7. and 33.3.

Comfort. Christ willeth vs to bee of good comfort and why. John 16.33.

Dauid comforteth himselfe in the Lord. 1. Sam. 30.1,6.

Moses comforteth the Israelites in the Lord. Deut. 31.6.

God is the God of all comfort, and comforteth vs, and maketh vs able to comfort others, in all tribulation. 2. Cor. 1.3,4 Example in Jaakob. Gen. 28.15.

Example of comforting one another, in Joseph. Gen. 45.1,9,20,21. and 45.3,10,6. in Dauid. 2. Samuel 12.24. in Jonathan. 1. Sam. 23.16,17. in Paul 1. Thess. 4.18. and 5.14. and 2.11,12,72. Thess. 16.17. and in Christ. Joh. 14.1,3.* Joh. 14.15,19. *Comforter.* Christ promiseth vs the holy Ghost to be our Comforter. John 14.16. 15.26. and 16.17.

Jobs wife was a wicked comforter, vnto him. Job. 2.9. & his friends miserable comforters. Job 16.1,2.

Commandements. All men ought to feare God, and keepe his commandements. Deut. 6.1,2, to 7.

How diligent the faithfull ought to bee in the studie of Gods commandements, and teaching their children the same. Deut. 6.7, to 16. Deut. 11.18,19,20.

Sinne tooke an occasion by the commandement, and reuiued Rom. 7.19.

The new commandement of Christ, is mutuall loue. Joh. 13.34,35. and 14.21.23. 1. John 3.23. whereby the Law is fulfilled. Rom. 13.9,10. Mat. 22.37,38,39,40. Keeping of the commandements, obtaineth life. Mat 19.17.

The obseruation of Gods commandements profiteth vs where circumcision auaileth not. 1. Corinthians 7.19. Jewish fables, and commandements of men to be auoyded. Titus 1.14.

To feare God and keepe his commandements, is the whole dutie of man. Eccles. 12.13.

The commandements of God ought to be done in charitie. 1. John 3.14,15,17,18. and 1. John 5.2.

Hee that keepeth Gods commandements dwelleth in God, & God in him. 1. Joh. 3.24.

Hee that loueth God, keepeth his commandements. 1. John 5.3.

Who so beleeueth in the Lord, keepeth his commandements. Eccles. 32.24.

The new commandement of Christ, the old commandement of God. 1 Joh. 2.7,8.

God will not forsake those that keepe his commandements. 1. king. 6.13.

Dauid exhorteth Salomon to keepe Gods commandements, and why. 1. king. 2.3,4.

Paul affirmeth that the commandements which he had taught, were of the Lord, and not of himselfe. 1. Cor. 14.37. and Peter likewise. Exod. 20.1,22.

Blessings or cursings to those that obserue, or breake the commandements. Deut. 11.26. 17. 21, 26, 27, 28. Exod. 23.22,25.* See Blesse, and Curse.

Comming. Of the first comming of our Sauiour Jesus Christ. Mal. 3.1,2.

Of the great desire that the Prophets haue had for Christ his comming. Isa. 63.

Of the comming of Christ, and the tokens thereof. Iooke Christ.

Christ foreshewed that his comming should be published before all the world, by preaching of the Gospel, and the workes of Miracles. Matt. 16.28.

Of the second comming of Christ. Reu. 6.16. which shall be sudden. Matt. 24.37,38. Luke 17.26,27. 2. Peter 3.10. Reu. 16.15.

Gen. 24.27. Of the carefulnesse of the godly, vnder whom Gala. 4.1,2,3.* Zeph. 1.14,15, 1. Mac. 16.17. and 24.30,31. and 25.31.* Luke 17.24.* and 21.27.1. Thes. 4.16.

Christ shall come from heauen as hee ascended thither. Act. 1.11.

The faithfull wait for the comming of Christ. 1. Cor. 1.7. Heb. 9.28.

Christ shall not come before there be a departing first, and the man of sinne bee disclosed. 2. Thes. 2.1, to 4.

The comming of the Lord draweth neere. Iames 5.

Why the Lord tarieth his comming. 2. Pet 3.9. looke Iudge, and Iudgement, & Day of the Lord.

Commit. An example that wee ought not presumptuously to commit our selues into the hands of the wicked, if wee may conueniently shunne it. Prou. 6.5.

Of committing sinne, looke Transgression Dispose, and Sinne.

Commodities. Three commodities come vnto vs by prophesying, that is, by reading, teaching, and expounding the Scriptures truly in our mother tongue: where but one vnderstood otherwise. 1. Cor. 14.3,4.

Common, for polluted or vncleane. Acts 10.14. Mat. 7.2.

All things were common among the faithfull in the primitiue Church, and how. Actes 2.44 and 4.32.

The common people bee neuer long pleased with any superiour. Eccles. 4.15.

The common wealth prospereth when gouernours haue the gouernment. Pro. 28.2, 10,12,28. and 29.2,4,7,8,14. by good counsell and not by oppression. Pro. 11.14. 18.

Commotion. A commotion in Jerusalem, at Christs comming thither. Mat. 21.10.

Communicate, for to be a partaker with the faithfull in Gods word and Sacraments, thereof, and of the communion of Saints, Rom. 1. Cor. 12, 13, to 26.* Eph. 4.4.5.6, and 5.10. Col 2.19. Rom. 12.5. Phil. 2.1,2, Philemon 1. fellowship, and Supper of the Lord.

Communication. In profitable and honest communication, the faithfull ought to be occupied. Exod 18.7,8. & 22.28. Psal 15.2.* Psal 37.30. & 24.28,29.* & 25.11,12. and 119.1. Eccles 5.1,2,5,6. Eccles. 7.14. Mat. 5.22. 12.31 to 38. Eph. 4.25, 29. 31. & 5.3,4. Col. 3.8,17. 1. Pet. 3.9,10,15,16.

Euill communication, like Tongues.

Company. Good company wee ought to embrace. Gen. 9.17. Psal. 25.4,5.* & 31.6,7. 119.10 Amos 5.14,15. Eccles. 6.35.36, 37.38. Eccles. 8.8,9. and 9.16,17,18,19. and 10.16. & 25.1.* Josh. 23.12. and 2. Chron. 19.2. Job 31.5. Psal. 36.1, to 5. Prou. 1.10. and 4.14. and 6.12. and 20.16. and 22. 24. & 23.6. and 24.16. Eccles. 4.1. Jer. 9.2. & 17.5. & 13.1. Mat. 7.15, 13. 1. Cor. 15.33. 2 Cor. 6.14. Ephe. 5.7. 2. Thess. 3.6. 1. Tim. 4.15. Reue. 18.4.

Sinfull company ought to be punished with death, looke Leu. 18.20. and accursed Deut. 27.26. Exod. 22.19.

Compassion, God had compassion of the Israelites groanings. Judg. 2.18.

Of Gods mercifull compassion towards man. Jonah 4.11. Exod. 33.19. Deut. 32.36. Gen. 39.2.2. King. 13.4,5. Judg 2.18. looke Mercie.

Compelled. Josiah compelled his subiects to serue the Lord. 2 Chron 34.33. looke Discipline.

Competent. The wiseman desired of God but a competent liuing, & why. Pro. 30.8,9.

Complaine. Moses complaineth to God for that hee had not deliuered Israel out of captiuitie so soone as he would haue had him. Ex. 5.22,23.

Joshua complaineth to God, because his people were put to flight at Ai. Jo. 7.7,8,9.

Gideon complaineth to God, for that the Israelites were afflicted by the Midianites. Judg. 6.13.

Complaints of the Prophets for want of righteous men. Mic. 7.1,2,3. Isa. 53.3.*

God heareth the complaints of the distressed. Exod. 2.24. Psal. 9.12. and 18.9. Neh. 9.9. looke Cry and Mourne.

Conceite. Wee ought not to be wise in our owne conceit. Job 37.24. Pro. 26.12. Rom. 15.1.

There is a generation pure in their owne conceit, and yet are not washed from their filthinesse. Pro. 30.12.2. Pet. 2.10. see Flatter.

Conception and fruitfulnesse the gifts of God. Gen 4.1,17. and 16.4,19,36. & 20.18. and 21.2 and 25.23 and 29.32.* and 30.5, to 25. Exod. 2.2. Judg. 14.3. 1. Sam. 1.20. 2. Sam. 12.24 Hole. 1.3,6,8. Luke 2.24.

Concision. Paul calleth the doctrine of circumcision, concision. Phil. 3.2,3.

Concord betweene man and wife, and also betweene brethren is agreeable to God and men. Eccles. 25.1.

Paul exhorteth to vnity and Concorde. Rom. 12.2. and 15.6 and declareth that the Spirit hath distributed to euery man seuerall gifts that concord might bee nourished. 1. Cor. 12.11.

Concord of the faithfull preferred before all sacrifices. Mat. 5.24. looke Vnity.

Concubine, for a maried wife. Jud. 19.1,2, 24. but they had not the superiority of controlling the houshold, as the wife had. Ge. 25.1,6.

Dauid had both wiues and concubines. 2. Sam. 5.13.

Dauid left ten concubines at Jerusalem, which Absalom lay withall. 2. Sam. 15.16. and therefore Dauid afterward neuer accompanied with them. 2. Sam. 20.3.

Salomon had 700. wiues and 300. concubines. 1. Kings 11.3.

Concupiscence is that euill inclination that is by nature in man sithence his fall, which traineth him vnto euill. Gen. 8.21. which wee had not known to haue bin sinne, if the law had not forbidden it. Rom. 7.7.

Concupiscence ought to bee resisted & mortified, and how. Galat. 5.16, 18. Colos. 3.5. 2. Pet. 1.4. and 2.10. & 3.3. Eccles. 18.30, 31. Rom. 13.14.

Euery man is drawen vnto sinne by his owne concupiscence. Jam 1.14,15.

Of the fruits of concupiscence. Jam. 4.1, 2. looke more of concupiscence in Couet, Desire, and Lust.

Condemne. Hee that is mercifull, will not condemne innocents. Mat. 12.7.

Who can condemne Gods chosen? Jo. 50.9. Rom. 8.33,34.

As all men are condemned by Adam, so are they iustified by Christ. Rom. 5.18.

The Ninemites and Queene of Sheba shall condemne the Jewes, and why. Mat. 12. 41,42 Luke 11.31,32.

Hee that beleeueth in Christ, shall not be condemned. Joh. 5.24. and he that beleeueth not is condemned already. John 3.18. look Iudge.

No condemnation to the faithfull, which walke after the Spirit. Rom. 8.1.

We are here chastened of the Lord, to the end we should not bee condemned with the world. 1. Cor. 11.32.

The law is the ministery of condemnation. 2 Cor. 3.7,8.

A condemned person ought to giue God glorie, and humbly confesse his faults. Josh 7.19.

Blessed is he that is not condemned in his conscience, and fallen from his hope in the Lord. Eccius. 14.2.

Condition. The condition of all men is alike, and how. Eccles. 7.1, to 7.

The condition of men and beasts alike, and how they differ, looke in the margent. Eccles. 3.19,20.

The Law of God giuen vpon condition, how, looke in the margent. Rom. 3.27. and 8. 1,2.

Confesse. Pharaoh confessed that God was righteous, and that hee and his people were wicked. Ex 9.27.

Jethro confessed the God of Israel to bee the true God, and why. Exod. 18.11.

Naaman being healed of his leprey, confessed that there was no God but in Israel. 2. Kin. 5.15.

God punisheth the faithfull, vntill they confesse their sinnes. Num. 21.7.

Achan confessed his sinnes vnto Joshua. Josh. 7.20.

Moses confesseth vnto God the sinne of his people, and by his feruent prayer mitigateth Gods wrath. Ex 32.31,32.*

The high Priest was commanded to confesse his and the peoples sinnes, vpon the head of the Scape goate. Leu. 16.18,22.

God requireth at our hands confession of our sinnes before we can bee purged. Num. 5.6,7. 10.11 Deut. 5.5.*

The Israelites confesse before the Lord in Mispeh. 1. Sam. 7.6.

Of confessing of sins before God. 1. Kin. 8.36. & 49. Psalm 51.

How to confesse our sinnes truely. Jerem. 14.20,21,22 Dan. 9.4. to 20. Pro. 41.4. and 51.3 and 25.7 and 19.12.1. Ely. 8. Luk. 15. 18,19. and 18.13. Iooke Prayer.

Those that were baptized of John, confessed their sinnes. Mat. 3.6.

Many that beleeued, came and confessed and shewed their workes. Acts 19.18,19.

If wee confesse & acknowledge our sinnes, God is faithfull to forgiue vs our sinnes, according to his promise. 1. John 1.9.

Wee ought to confesse our sinnes one to another. James 5.16.

God dwelleth in him, that by true faith confesseth Christ to bee the Sonne of God. 1. Ioh. 4.15. which confession is the gift of God. Mat. 16.16,17.

Wee ought not to be ashamed to confesse our sinnes. Eccles. 4.26.

Many of the chiefe of the Iewes durst not confesse Christ publikely for feare of the Pharises. Ioh. 7.13. and 12.42.

Christ will not confesse those before his Father that are ashames to confesse him before men. Matth. 10.32.33. Luke 9.26. and 12.8. Mark. 8.38.

It was foreshewed that the Gentiles should after their receiuing of the Gospel, confesse one God, and yeeld due prayses vnto him. 2. Sam. 22.44.45.49.50.*

To confesse and forsake sinne, obtaineth mercy, but he that hideth his sinnes shall not prosper. Prou. 28.13.

Of Christians is required confession with mouth, and faith in heart to iustification. Rom. 10.9,10.

To confesse, put for to praise or giue thanks Act. 2.38. and 10.21.

Wee ought not to bee ashamed to confesse Christ. 2. Tim. 1.8. Heb. 4.14.

Fasting, prayer, confession of sinnes, and willingnesse to heare Gods word Nehe. 9.1, 2, 3. Looke Faith.

Confidence, looke Trust, and Hope.

Confirmeth, God confirmeth his promises to them that walke in his wayes. 1. kin. 2, 3, 4

God will confirme his in the trueth vnto the end. 1. Cor. 1.8.

Conformable. Paul was conformable to all indifferent things, and why. 1. Cor. 9.22. and 10, 23, 24, 33.

Confusion. God is not the author of confusion, but of peace. 1. Cor. 14.33.

Confusion of tongues, Gen. 11.9.

Congregation, looke Church.

Conuersion, looke Rebellion.

Conuerters, looke Witches.

Conscience. The conscience of the wicked is alwayes fearefull. Wisd. 17. 10. but the righteous is as bold as a lion. Prou. 28. 1.

The praise of a good conscience. Prou. 15. 13. and 17. 22.

Our consciences are reuealed by the Gospel. Prou. 12. 25.

S. Paul reioyced that hee enioyed a quiet conscience. 2 Cor. 1. 12. and exhorteth Timothie to seeke to enioy the like. 1. Tim 1. 19.

The faith of Iesus Christ quieteth a good conscience. Rom 5. 1.

Whoso doth any thing against his conscience, is condemned, & why. Ro. 14. 21, 22, 23

We ought not to wound the conscience of our weake brethren, & why. 1. Cor. 8. 7, to 13.

Albeit S. Pauls conscience did not condemne him, yet durst hee not iustifie himselfe, 1. Cor 4 3, 4.

The fruite of a quiet conscience. Luk. 2. 29 Act. 20 26. Rom. 9 1. 1. Pet. 3. 15, 16, 21.

We ought to coueit to enioy a quiet conscience, both toward God and man. Act. 23. 16.

Time to repentance purchaseth a quiet conscience. Iob. 11. 13, to 19.

Seuerus refused not to hould Woman at pride, but for conscience sake. Cic. 2. 13.

12, 13, 14.

Blessed is hee that is not condemned in his owne conscience. Eccles. 14. 2.

The booke of a mans owne conscience, shall bee his accuser at the last day. Reuel. 20. 12. Rom 2. 15, 16. John 8. 9.

Consecrated. The Leuites consecrated their hands to God, by slaying the Israelites Exod. 32. 19.

The law of the consecration of Nazarites. Num. 6. 2, 13, 18, 21.

Of the consecration of Aaron & his sonnes Exod. 30. 19, 20, 30.* Leu. 8. 9 looke Aaron.

How the high Priests were consecrated, looke Priests.

Of the consecration and purifying of the Leuites. Num. 8. 6.*

Consolation. Christ the Consolation of Israel Luk. 2. 25, looke Comfort.

Conspiracy, looke Treason.

Constellation, looke signes of heauen.

Consult. The wicked consult against the godly Psal. 83. 5.

Consuming. To whom God is a consuming fire. Deut. 4. 24. Heb. 12. 29.

Contemne. God will punish those that contemne his word, lawes, and preachers. Iesa. 28. 14.* Ezek. 33. 30, 31, 32, 33. Hose 5. 10. Example in Manasseh. 2. Chron. 33. 10, 11. looke Despise, and Nat. 7. 6.

Contented. To be contented with food and raiment, to couet no riches but godlinesse, and why. 1. Tim. 6. 6, to 10.

To be content with the state whereto wee are called, without grudging. Phil. 4. 11.

Contention. Nothing to bee done through contention: vaine glory. Phil. 2. 3.

A contentious man apt to kindle strife. Prou. 26. 21.

The lot ceaseth contentions to cease. Prou. 18. 18.

Contention a worke of the flesh. Gal. 5. 20.

The Lord hateth him that raiseth contentions. Prou. 6. 19.

Hatred stirreth vp contentions, but loue couereth all trespasses. Prou. 10. 12.

To the wicked the godly seeme contentious Iere. 15. 10. looke Quarrelling, Debate, Dissention, Strife, & Rom. 13. 13. & 1. Cor. 1. 11.

Continency, a speciall gift of God. Matth. 19. 11. and 1. Cor. 7. 7.

Continue. We ought to continue in goodnesse for many causes. Gen. 19. 17. Iob 2. 3. Prou. 3. 27, 28. & 23. 17. Ezek. 18. 17, 19, 20.* & 33. 7, 12. Eccl. 2. 1, 2 & 11. 10. Matth. 24. 13. Luk. 9. 62. Iob. 8. 31, 32. 61. Act. 2. 42. and 11. 23. & 13. 43. & 14. 22. 2 Timothie 3. 14. Heb. 3. 12.* 2. Pet. 2. 20, 21, 22. 1. Ioh. 2. 19. Reuel. 2. 25, 26. looke Perseuere.

Controuersies decided by the Iudge Deut. 25. 1, 2, 3.

Conuersation. The conuersation both of Iew and Gentile, before they knew Christ. 1. Pet. 4. 3. Ephe. 2. 1, 2, 3. Rom. 1. 24.*

Christ hath redeemed vs from our vaine conuersation. 1. Pet. 1. 18.

Good conuersation the sacrifice of faith. Phil. 1. 12, to 18.

The summe of Christian conuersation. Phil. 4. 8, 9.

The conuersation of Christians ought to

be in heauen. Phil. 3. 20. It ought to be holy & vnspotted, especially among hypocrites & enemies of the word. 1. Pet. 2. 12. 2. Pet. 3. 11.

Considering the ende of the Apostles conuersation, wee ought to follow their faith. Heb. 13. 7.

Conuersion. To shew our conuersion what we may stande. Eccles. 18. 20.

An exhortation to true conuersion. Ioel. 2. 12.*

God is mercifull to such as conuert vnto him. 2. Chron. 30. 9.

Except wee conuert, we cannot enter into the kingdome of God. Mat. 18. 3.

Hee that feareth the Lord, conuerteth in heart. Eccles. 21. 6.

Coppersmith. Looke Alexander.

Coard. A threefolde coard not easily broken. Eccles. 4. 12.

Cornehoorders. Against Cornehoorders, looke Amos 8. 4, to 8.*

Correct. God correcteth the faithfull for their wealth, and tryall of their faith Iob. 1. 11, 12 and 42. 11, 12, looke Chasten.

Of brotherly correction, admonition and warning, read. Gen. 37. 21, 22. Leu. 19. 17. Psal. 32, 23, 24, 25.* Prou. 9. 7, 8, 9. & 10. 17 & 12. 1. & 15. 31. Prou. 17. 10. & 22. 15. & 25. 8, 9, 10, 12. & 27. 5, 6. & 28. 23. & 29. 1. Eccles. 7. Eccl. 19. 13, to 18. & 20. 1, 2. & 21. 6, 7 and 31. 31. Matt. 18. 15, to 18. Luk. 17. 3. Gal. 2. 11. & 6. 1. 1. Tim. 2. 24, 25, 26. Heb. 3. 7, 12, 13. Iam. 5. 9, 10, 11. looke Discipline.

The correction of the wicked, a warning for the godly. Deut 13. 10, 11. & 17. 12, 13. & 19. 19, 20. & 21. 18, 19, 20, 21. Prou. 19. 25. & 21. 11. Eccles. 23. 18, 19, 20, 21, 22. Ezek. 5. 15. & 6. 10, 11, 13. 1. Tim. 5. 20.

The corrector or rebuker ought to be blamelesse & sinlesse. Matt. 7. 3, 4, 5. Luk. 6. 41. John 8. 7, 9. 1. Tim. 3. 2. Tit. 1. 6, 7.

Of correction of children, looke Chastise.

Corrupt. The earth was corrupt before God. Gen. 6. 11.

All mankind through Adams fall corrupted. 2. Esd. 3. 9. & 7. 48. and 3. 21. Gen. 6. 5. Rom. 5. 12.*

The mount of corruption, why so called. 2 Kin. 23. 13.

Couenant. God maketh a couenant with Noah. Gen. 6. 18.* & 9. 9, to 18. and with Abraham. Gen. 15. 18. and 17. 2, to 22.

Abraham maketh a couenant with Abimelech, and why. Gen. 21. 23, to 33.

The Israelites make a couenant with God. Exod. 24. 3, 7, 8. and God with them. Exod. 19. 5, 6.

Eliah grieued, that the Israelites had forsaken Gods couenant. 1. Kin. 19. 10, 14.

Iehoiada maketh a couenant between the Lord, the King, and the people. 2. Kings 11. 17.

Isaaks couenant with Abimelech. Gen. 26. 28. 31. And Iakobs with Laban. Gen. 31. 44, to 49.*

Dauids couenant with Ionathan. 1. Samuel 20. 16. for the which he well intreated Mephibosheth. 2. Sam. 9. 7.

God promiseth a new couenant to the faithfull. Ier. 31. 31, to 34. Iez. 36. 26. & 49. 8. Luke 2. 31.

The godly ought not to make any couenant with the wicked, and why. Exo. 23. 32, and 34. 12, 15, 16. looke Marriage.

Iehoiada maketh a couenant with Benhadad King of Syria. 1. King. 20. 34, 42.

The Israelites for making couenants with the wicked, are punished. Iudg. 3. 6, 8.

The fathers couenant with God, bindeth the children. Deut. 29. 14, 15.* and 31. 13.

The people make a couenant with the Lord, and seale it Neh. 9. 38.

The couenant of salt, what. Num. 18. 19.

Couetous. Wee ought not to coueit our neighbours wife, nor any thing that is his. Exod. 20. 17. Deut. 5. 21.

Saul couered no mans siluer, gold, or apparell Acts 20. 33. looke Desire.

Couetous. The miserable estate of a couetous rich man, Eccles. 6. 2, 3.

Couetousnesse is vnsatiable. Prou. 27. 20. the root of all euill. 1. Tim. 6. 10.

Idolatrie. Ephes. 5. 5. Col. 3. 5. not to bee names among Christians. Eph. 5. 3. whereof Christ willed vs to take heed and beware. Luke 12. 15, to 35. Heb. 13. 5.

Iudges ought to hate couetousnesse. Exo. 18. 21.

An exclamation against couetous magistrates. Isa 3. 14.*

Woe to them that are couetous. Isai. 5. 8. Habak. 2. 6, 9, 12.

We ought to pray that our hearts may be inclined to Gods testimonies, and not to couetousnesse. Psal. 119. 36.

Couetousnesse inferreth all sorts of people. Ier. 6. 13 and 8. 10.

Nothing worse then a couetous man, and why. Eccles. 10. 9.

The couetous man enuieth himselfe. Eccles. 14. 3, 4, to 17. and whereunto hee is reserued, looke Parredge.

The children of Eli, being couetous, peruerted iudgement. 1. Sam. 2, 12, to 18.

The couetousnesse of Gehazi punished. 2. King. 5. 20, 27.*

Against couetous preachers, which make merchandise of Gods people. 2. Pet. 2. 3.

The couetous Pharises mocked Christ, for reproouing their couetousnes. Luke 16. 14

Baal vsed no colours of couetousnesse, or flattering words. 1. Theff. 2. 5.

The couetous, &c. shall not inherite the kingdome of God. 1. Cor. 6. 10

Couetous wretches, in stead of relieuing Gods children, vse to reuile them. 1. Sam. 25. 10, 11.

Of couetousnesse, and the punishment therof looke more. Iosh 7. 1. 1. Sam. 8. 3. 1. King. 21. 1, 2.* Psal. 37.* Prou. 1 10, to 20. & 3. 9, 14, 15. Eccle 2. 26 and 4. 8. and 5 9, 10, to 17. Isa. 32. 6. & 56. 11. Amos 8. 4, 5.* Mich. 6. 10.* Eccles. 31. 1, 3, 5, 6, 7, 24. 2. Pet. 2. 3. Matt. 6. 19, 20, 21. 24.* Luk. 16. 14, 15, 16. and 27. 3, to 11. John 12. 6. Act. 1, 2, to 11. and 8. 18, to 25. and 20. 33. 1. Tim. 6. 17. and 3. 3, 8. Tit. 1. 7

Out of the heart proceed euill thoughts, couetousnesse, &c. Marke 7. 22.

Counsell. Dauid prayeth that Ahithophels wicked counsell might bee turned to foolishnesse. 2. Sam. 15. 31. which came to passe. 2. Sam. 17. 1, 7, to 15.

Those that disobey Gods Commandements, shall be without counsel. Deut. 32. 28.

No counsell can resist God. Prou. 21. 30.

The counsell of God is beyond mans reach. Rom. 11. 33, 34.

The difference betweene aged and young mens counsell. 1. King. 12. 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11.

Ruth followeth the counsell of her stepmother Naemie. Ruth 3. 1, to 6. In doubtfull matters wee ought to take counsell of Gods word and Prophets Gen. 25. 22, 23. Leuit. 24. 12. Numb. 9. 8. and 15. 34, 35. and 27. 5. Deut. 17. 8, to 14. and 21. 5.* Iudg. 1. 1. and 20. 18, to 24. and 20. 2, 3, 4. 1. Sam. 9. 9. and 10. 22. and 23. 2, 11, 12. & 30. 7, 8. 2. Sam. 2. 1. and 5. 19 and 21. 1. and 1. King. 14. 2, 3. and 22. 5, 8, to 39. 2. king. 3. 11, 13. & 8. 8, to 16. and 22. 13, 14. Psal. 119. 9. Prou. 3. 1, to 7. Isa. 8. 19, 20. and 9. 13. and 25. 1, 9. & 45. 11. Isa. 30. 1, 2 and 37. 1, 2. Eze. 14. 1, 2. Zac. 7, 2, 3. Tob. 4. 19. Eccles. 8. 9. and 9 16. and 37. 15, 16. Luke 16. 29.

At the dead, sorcerers, and false prophets, we ought not to aske counsell. Leuit 19 31. and 20. 6. Deut. 18. 10, to 15 and 1. Sam. 28. 7, 15.* and 2. kin. 1, 2, 3. 2. Chr. 18. 5. 21. Isa. 8. 19 Dan. 2. 2 27. and 44. and 5. 7, 8.

Good counsell of whomsoeuer, not to bee bloudines. Exod. 18. 19, 24.

God confoundeth wicked counsels. Psal. 33. 10, 11 Gen. 11. 7, 8. and 37. 21. and 50. 20. Num 22. 4, 12, 20.* and 23. 8.* and 24. 5.* and 2 Sam. 15. 2, 32.* and 17. 14. Neh. 4. 15 Est. 7. 4. 8.* Iob 5. 12. Psal. 2. 1, 2, 3, 4. Psa. 20. 8 Psa. 21. 8, 9, 12. Isa. 7. 4, 5, 7. and 19. 3. Mat. 27 62.* and 28. 2, 3, 4. Acts 5. 17 27, 38, 39.* and 9. 23, 24, 25. and 22. 30. and 23 1. and 27. 42.*

God worketh all things after the counsell of his owne will. Ephes. 1, 11.

The reward of following euill counsell. 1. King. 12. 13, to 16.

Paul reuealeth to the elders of the Church the whole counsell of God. Acts 20. 27.

The Pharisees and Herodians take counsell against Christ. Matt. 12. 14. and 22. 15, 16. Mar. 12. 13. and 3. 6.

Ieroboam taketh counsell to withhold the people from the true seruice of God. 1. King. 12. 27, 28, 29.

Iezebels wicked counsel against Naboth. 1. King. 21. 5, 7, to 11.

We ought not to bee guided by our owne counsels. Prou. 3. 5.

God threatneth them that leane to their owne counsell. Ezek 11. 21.

Of generall counsels, looke in Doctours, and Doctrine.

Counsellers. Euill counsellers purchase hatred to their Prince, where good might happen. 2. Sam. 10. 3.

Wicked counsellers make a wicked king. 2. Chron. 22. 3, 4, 5.

Countenance. A mans countenance, garments and gestures, not bewray his disposition. Eccles. 19. 27, 28.

Counterfeit. The wicked can counterfeit. Est. 5. 10. looke in Dissemblers, and Fayning.

Countries. looke Nations.

Court. The forme of the Court of the Tabernacle. Exod. 29. 9, 10, to 20. and 38. 9, 21. and of the separation therof. Exod 40. 33

Courtiers should reade the Scriptures Acts 8. 28.

The Court of the Temple of Salomon. 2. Chr. 4. 9. 10.

Courtesie. Christians ought to bee courteous one to another. Eph. 4. 32.

Cowardnesse. God will punish those that transgresse his commandements, with cowardnesse and faint hearts. Leuit. 26. 36, 37. Deut. 28. 65, 66, 67. and 32 25

Cowards & faint hearted might not goe to warre, and why. Deut. 20. 8.

Craft. looke Subtiltie.

Create. God created all things of nothing. Gen. 1. 1.* by Christ. Col. 1. 16. to his will and pleasure, and for mans sake. 2. Esd. 6. 55. Reu. 4 11. looke Man.

Creator and Creatures. God is our Creator. Deu. 32. 18.

The Creator may bee knowen by his workes Wisd. 13. 5. Rom. 1. 19, 20.

Gods power declared by his creatures. Iob 12. 7, 8.

The creation of Gods wonderfull workes commended. Eccles 42. 15.* and 43. 1. 27.

Gods creatures must conforme themselues to his will. Isa. 45. 9.

Those that trust in creatures, are deceiued. Isa. 30. 16.

Christ was begotten before all creatures. Col. 1. 15, 17.

Euery creature of God is good. 1. Tim. 4. 4, 5.

Euery creature gaue glory to the Lambe, Iesus Christ. Reu. 5. 13.

Creatures subiect to banitie: how, and why. Rom. 8. 19, 20, to 24.

Christ commandeth his Apostles to preach to euery creature. Marke 16. 17 which commandement they haue fulfilled. Coloss. 1. 23. Rom. 10. 18.

The regenerate ought to become newe creatures. 2. Cor 5. 17. Gal. 6. 15.

Creeples from their mothers wombe healed by Peter and Paul. Act. 3. 2, 7. & 14. 10.

Cries The crie of the Ekronites went vp to heauen. 1 Sam. 5. 10, 12.

Habels blood cried vnto God for vengeance. Gen. 4 10.

The crie of Sodome and Gomorah ascended to God. Gen. 18. 20, 21.

The Lord heareth the crie of the afflicted. Deut. 26. 7. Exod. 3. 2.

The Israelites crying to the Lord, were deliuered. 1. Sam 12. 10, 11. Iudg. 10. 10, 11, 12, 13.

Moses crying to the Lord for Israel against Pharaoh, was heard. Exo. 14. 15, 16.* and Samuel against the Philistims. 1. Sam. 7. 8, 9.

Dauids enemies cried to the Lord, but he answered not. 2. Sam. 22 42.

The hired seruant oppressed, crying to God, shall be heard Deut. 24 14, 15. Iem 5. 4

Christ will auenge his elect that crie to him perseuerantly. Luke 18. 1, 7.

Why God feedeth yong rauens that crie

to him, much more his chosen. Luke 18.22, to 25. Psal. 147.9.

He that stoppeth his eares at the crying of the poore, shal crie himselfe, and not be heard. Pro. 21.13.

All crying, evill speaking, &c. to bee banished from Christians. Ephes. 4.31.

Crosse. Christ is led with his Crosse to bee crucified. Matth. 27.31, 33. Mar. 15.20, 22. Lu. 23.26, 33. Joh. 19.16, 17. Hee expireth on the crosse, that he was forsaken. Mat. 27.46. Psal. 22.1, 2. What anguish hee endured on the crosse. Psal. 22.14.

To beare the crosse of Christ. Mat. 16.24. Mar. 8.34, 38 Luk. 9.23, 24, 25, 26. elle not to enter into Gods kingdome. Matth. 10.21, 23, 24, 38. Mat. 20 18, 20, 18 24.

He that taketh not his crosse to follow after Christ, is not worthy to bee Christes disciple. Mat. 10.38.

The crosse of affliction is commended, and why. Mat. 5.3, to 12. Job 5.7. Psa. 10. 17. and 12.1. Eccles. 2.1, to 6.

Crosse put for preaching of the Gospel. Phil. 3.18. for the benefit of redemption. 1. Cor. 1. 17. and for Christ crucified. 1. Cor. 1. 18. 23.

Paul reioyced in nothing more then in the crosse of Christ Gal. 6.14.

The crosse of afflictions layd on all true beleevers. Gen. 48. and 27.41.* and 37.18. Exod. 2.15. 1. Kin. 19.2. Mat. 10.9. 10, 16.* and 24.9. Mark. 13.9. 13. Luke 14.26. and 21.17. Joh. 15.18. & 16.2. Act. 9.14. Gal. 4. 29. 1. Thessal. 3, 3, 4. 2. Tim 3.12. 1 Pet. 4. 12. and that by the providence of God. Lam. 3.37. for their wealth and profit. 2. Sam. 7. 14, 15, 16. Job 5.15, 16, 17.* and 33.16, 17. Prov. 3.12. Jerem. 16.27, 28. 1. Cor. 11. 19, 32. Heb. 12.6, to 12. 1. Pet. 4. 13. Rev. 3. 10, 12. to teame them thereby to the knowledge of God. Exod. 1.12.* 2. Chro. 32, 20.* Proverb. 6.23. Jude 8 9.* Matth. 7.13. Luke 24.19, 25, to 33. John 12.25, 26. Acts 14.19, 20.* Rom. 1.17. 2. Thess. 4.8, to 13, and 5.1, 2, 3.* Phil. 2.8 to 12. 2. Thes. 1.5, 6. Heb. 2.9, 10. and 12.2, 3. and so to preserue them till the comming of Christ. Pro. 17.3. and 27.21. Eccles. 27.5, 8. 2. Thessal. 1.7. 1 Pet. 1.7, 9. and therefore is not onely to be borne patiently. Matth. 5.5. and 10.28, 38. John 15.11. Luke 21.19. John 16.20. Acts 5.41. and 16.25. 2. Corint 8.2. Colos. 1.11, 12. Heb. 10.36. James 1.2, 3. 1. Peter 4. 13, 16. 2. Thessal. 1.4. but also most ioyfully to be embraced of them Job 5.17.* Psal. 89 33, 34, to 38. Proverb. 23.18. Isai. 26.1.* Jerem. 3.24, 31, 32.* Matth. 5.4, 6, 10, 11, 12. John 15.2, 7, 8, 11. Job. 16, 20, 22, 23. 1. Corinth 10.10, 13. 2. Cor. 1.4, 5, to 8.

The crosse was layd upon David for his adultery. 2. Sam 12.10, to 19.

The foolishnesse of the preaching of the crosse. 1. Cor. 1. 23. is the power of God to salvation in those that beleeve. 1. Cor. 1.18.

How the crosse of Christ is made of none effect. 1. Cor. 1.17. looke Affliction, Persecution, and Tribulation.

Crowne. The crowne of life is promised to those that endure tentation. Jam. 1.12. Rev. 2.10.

The Crowne of Gods ministers are those whom they winne unto Christ by their preaching. Rev. 3.11. Phil. 4.1. 1. Thess. 2.19.

The crowne of righteousnes shalbe given to all that love the appearing of Christ. 2. Tim. 4.8.

Crowne of glory. 1 Pet 5.4.

The crowne of thornes put on Christes head. Matth. 27.29.

Of Davids crowne which hee tooke from the head of the king of the Ammonites. 1. Chron 20 2.

To Crucifie. True Christians crucifie the flesh. Gal 2.19. and 5.24

Paul preached Christ crucified. 1. Cor. 1. 23 In respect whereof he esteemed not the knowledge of any thing. 1. Cor. 2.2.

Saint Paul was crucified to the world, and the world unto him Gal. 6.14.

Christ was crucified Matth. 27.35 Mar. 15.24 Luke 23.33. John 19.18 1. Cor. 2.8

Cruelty. The earth was full of cruelty. Gen. 6.11. looke Tyranny.

To Cubite. Albeit a cubite is counted but for one foote and a halfe, yet some thinke the common cubite of the Hebrewes did containe two foot and a halfe, whereof two do make a Geometricall cubite, that is, five foot by the handbreadth: after which measure it is thought the Arke was made. Gen. 6.15, 16.

2000 cubites, or a mile distance betweene the Arke, and the armie, when they should passe Jordan. Josh. 3.4.

Cup, for the wine in the Lords supper. Matth. 26.27. 1. Cor. 11.25.

The Cup and bread signifie that wee are ioynt partakers of the fruites of Christs passion: that is, one hope, and coheires with him of everlasting salvation. 1. Cor. 10 16, 17.

Cup, taken for the death of Christ. Mat. 20. 22, 23. and Mar. 10 38. and for the wrath of God. Mat. 26.19 Mar. 14.36. Luke 22.42.

Curious questions. 1. Tim. 5.13. Luke 12. 29. 1. Tim. 6.5. Gen. 24.36. John 9.2. and 14-11. and 21.20, 21, 22. Acts 1.6, 7, 8. Acts 17.19, 21. Rom. 9.22. and 11.33. Colos. 2. 16.* 1. Thess. 5.1, 2. Tim. 2.14. and 1. Pet. 4.15. looke Disputations.

Wee ought not to bee curious in Gods works, and why. Eccles 3.23. Deut 29.29.

Curious arts are to be auoyded. Col. 2.8, 18. Acts 19.19, 20.

Curse. Rebekah forebad not to take upon her the curse of Isaak Gen. 27.13.

The curse which Jotham alled to fall upon the Shechemites, came to passe. Judg. 9. 19, 20, 57.

The Israelites desired Gods curse, if they gaue of their daughters to the Beniamites to wife. Judg. 21.1, 18.

Of the curses of God on the transgressors of his commandements Levit. 26, 14. to 42 Deut. 28.15.* and 11.28. Job 27.13.*

Of the maner of cursing. Deuter. 27.13, 14, 15.*

David desireth Gods curses to fall on Joab for slaying of Abner. 2. Sam. 3.9.

God turneth the curse of Balaam, into a blessing. Num. 23.5, 11. Josh. 24.9, 10.

God cursed the earth, when he sent the deluge. Gen. 8.21.

The earth was cursed for mans sinne. Gen.

3.17. the serpent for enticing Heuah. Gene. 3.14. Cain for killing his brother. Genesis. 8, 11.

God promised Abraham to curse those that curse him. Gen. 12.3.

Cursed is he that curseth Jaakob. Gene. 27.29.

Balak lendeth for Balaam to curse Gods people Num. 22.5, 6.

Goliath cursed David. 1. Sam. 17.43.

Joshua cursed the Gibeonites Josh 9.23, 27.

The Shechemites cursed Abimelech. Judg. 9.20, 27.

Dauid cursed those that stirred up Saul against him. 1. Sam. 26.19.

Cursed is he that fulfilleth not all the commandements of the Law. Gal 3.10. Deut. 27.26.

Cursed is he that hangeth on a tree. Deut. 21.23.

Christ was cursed for vs, and why. Galat. 3.13.14.

We ought not to curse Leu. 19.14 Rom. 12.14. but blesse, euen those that curse vs. Matth 5.44. Luke 6.28.

David cursed not Shimei, who cursed him 2. Sam. 16 5, to 14.

Those that shall stand on Christes left hand, shall be cursed. Mat. 25.41.

The Iebusites called those cursed that believed in Christ Iohn 7.49.

Wholesome curses of the name of the Lord, was stoned to death. Exod. 21.17. Levit. 10. 9 Matth. 15.4.

Cursed be the man that trusteth in man. &c. Jer. 17.5, 6

Cursed be hee that doeth the worke of the Lord negligently. Jer. 48 10.

Of curling, looke more. Gen 9.25. Num. 5.18.* Josh. 8.34 Prov. 26.2. Jerem. 29.17, 18 and 49.13. Zech. 8.13.

The goodly haut cursed, and how. Jer 11. 14, 15 Job 3.1.*

Curtaines of the Tabernacle. Exod. 26, to 15. and 36 8, to 20.

Customes of the Hebrewes. Genes. 29. and 43.32, 34. Jud. 11.34, 37, 39, 40. Ruth 4.7. and 2. Chro. 35.24.

Custome is a Law to the wicked. Wisd 14.15 looke Accustomed.

Custome is an ill president. Josh 18. 3. Matth. 27.15.

Against custome contrary to the truth, looke Exod. 23.2. Levit. 18.30. Deut. 13.2. 2 King. 17.39, 40. Matt. 15.9. Mar. 7.8, 9. 1. Cor. 11.16. Jer. 10.3.

A good custome. Actes 25.16.

Cutting our selues, looke Bald.

Baals Priests cut themselues, 1 Kings 18.28.

D

Daintie looke Wanton, Diet, and Apparel.

Damnation, looke Condemne, and Hell.

The damned are called Goates. Matth. 25.33.

Danger. He that loueth danger, shall perish therein. Eccles. 3.27

No man ought rashly to put his life in danger. Eccles. 8.8.

God deliuered the Israelites out of great danger. Exod. 14.2, 3, 4, 16.* *Darkenesse*

Darkenesse upon the people. Gen. 1.2. The nine plagues of Egypt was palpable darkenesse. Exod. 10.21, 22. and why. Gen 1.4.

Darkenesse over all the land of Iury, when Christ died. Mat. 27.45. Mark. 15.33. Luke 23.44.

In God is no darkenesse. 1. Joh. 1.5.

The Gentiles were darkenesse. Eph. 5.8.

Theeues are light 1. Thess. 5.5.

The light shineth in darkenesse, and the darkenesse comprehended it not. John 1.5.

The workes of darkenes. Rom. 13, 12, 13.

God will lighten things that are hidde in darkenesse, 1. Cor. 4.5.

If we walke in darkenesse, we haue no fellowship with Christ. 1. John 1.6.

Whosoever hateth his brother, is still in darkenesse. 1. John 2.9.

There is no communion betweene light and darkenesse. 2. Cor 6.14

The Lord will lighten the darkenesse. 2. Sam. 22.29.

The dayes of darkenesse, Eccles. 11.8.

Darkenesse put for ignorance of God. Joh. 3.19. Matt 4.16. for the whole corruption of mans nature. Ephes. 5.8. for sinne Rom. 13. 12. Ephes. 5, 11. 1. Joh. 1.6. for blindnesse of mind. Mat. 4.16. Luk. 1.79. John 8.12. and 12.46 Acts 26.18. Col. 1.13. 1. Thess. 5.4. 1. Pet. 2.9. 1. Joh. 2.8.

Vtter darkenesse. Mat. 8.12. and 25.30.

Darke speeches, looke Parables and Ridles.

Dart. Who dare stand against Gods darts, &c.

Daughter. What care an honest man ought to haue of his daughter. Eccles. 42.9, 10, 11 and 26, 10.

Like mother, like daughter. Ezek. 16.44.

Daughter of Zion for all the number of the faithfull. Cant. 2, 11 read. Isa. 3.16.

Daughters for citizens Ezek. 16.46. Matt. 21. for citizens Luke 23.28.

A wise daughter is an heritage to her husband. Eccles. 22.4.

The daughters of Princes ware a garment of diuers colours. 2. Sam. 13.18.

Of the daughter Iolore to be a seruant, read Exod. 21.7, to 12.

No man ought to perswade his daughter vnto vnchastitie. Levit. 19.29

Jephthah offered his onely daughter in sacrifice. Judg. 11.31. 39. looke Children and Women.

Damned. The Israelites damned before they beheld the golden calfe. Exod. 32.18, 19.

The Beniamites tooke of the daughters of Shiloh, when they kept their solemne feasts of dauncing. 21.21, 22, 23.

David danced before the Arke. 2. Sam. 6.16. 1. Chron. 15.29.

To call the woman that is a dauncer and a singer, and why. Eccles. 9.4. read. Exod. 15. 20. Judg. 11.34. 1. Sam. 18.6 & 29.5. Eccles. 44.5. Matt. 14.6. Mark. 6.22. Luke. 15. 25. Luke Piped.

Day. The day was created by the word of God. Gen. 1.3.5.

Two great lights to diuide the day and night. Gen. 1.16, 17, 18.

Day and night shall not cease to the worlds end. Gen. 8.22.

God is the life and length of dayes to the faithfull. Deut. 30.20.

The longest day that euer was or shall be, in Joshuas time. Josh. 10.13, 14.

God will prolong their dayes that obserue his lawes. 1 King. 3 14.

The Lord, the Iudge, be Iudge this day: a kinde of othe. Judg. 11. 27.

How a man may see good and long dayes. 1. Pet. 3.10.* Psal. 34.12.*

Redeeme the time, because the dayes bee euill. Ephes. 5.16.

Superstitious obseruation of dayes reproued. Gal 4.10 Col. 2.6, 16, 17.*

All dayes ought to bee alike among Christians. Rom. 14.5, 6. Mat. 12, 1, to 9. Mat. 27 Luke 13.15, 16. Isai 58.10, 11.

One day with the Lord is as a thousand yeares 2 Pet 3.8.

A day for a yeere. Ezek. 4.6.

The day of salvation. 2. Cor. 6.2.

The day of the Lord is at hand. Rom. 13. 12 it is vnknowne Matt. 24.36, 43, 25.13 1. Thess 5.2. it will be fearefull. 2. Cor. 5.10, 11. Mal. 4 1, 5. Amos 5. 18. read 2. Thess 1. 1, 2, 3. Zech. 14.7. looke Iudgement.

The great day of Gods wrath is come. Revel 6. 17.

Sunday called the Lords day, and why. Revel. 1.10.

The day of death vnknowne. Eccles 9.12.

Dayly bread, looke Foode.

Widowes neglected in the dayly ministring Acts 6.1.

Alms ought to relieue our brethren, destitute of dayly foode. James 2.15.

The dayly sacrifice of Christians. Mala. 1. 11.

Christ taught daily in the Temple. Mat. 25. 55. Luke 19.47.

Scriptures searched daily. Actes 17. 11.

Paul died daily. 1. Cor. 15.31.

Of Deacons. Of Deacons, and what men they ought to be. 1. Tim 3.8. to 14.

Deacons ordeined in the Church by the Apostles, and why. Actes 6.2, 3, to 7. of their office. Rom. 12.8.

Dead. The dead raised vp by Elijah. 1. Kin 17.21. by Elisha. 2 kin 4.35. by Christ. Mat. 9.25 & 22.52, 53. Mark 5.41. Luk 7. 12, 15. by Peter. Act. 9.36.* by Paul. Actes 20. 9, 10, 11. 12, 40. & by touching the dead bones of Elisha. 2. King. 14.21.*

The dead is not to bee sought vnto. Deut. 18.11. Isai. 8. 19, 20. looke Praying for the dead.

The Iewes might not cut or make themselues bald for the dead, and why. Deuter. 14.1, 2.

The high Priest might not bee present at the burial of the dead Leuit 21.1, 2, 3, 4.

Fasting and prayer with teares, cannot profit the dead. 2 Sam. 12.22, 23.

The dead shall heare the voyce of the Son of God, and liue. John 5.25.

Dead mens bones burned. Amos 2.1.

To be dead to sinne, how. Rom. 6.2.

The faithfull seeme dead vnto the world, when they before God, doe liue in Christ Jesus. Colossians 3. 3. 4.

Christ rising from the dead was made the first fruites. 1. Cor. 15.20. and first borne of dead. Col 1.18.

Wee are buried by baptisme as dead with Christ. Rom. 6.4.

Being dead with Christ from the ordinances of the world, wee are not burdened with traditions, and why. Col. 2.20.*

Widowes that liue at pleasure, are dead being alive. 1. Tim. 5.6.

Of the burial and bewailing of the dead, looke Mourning.

Deafe. God maketh dumbe and deafe. Exod 4.11.

Curse not the deafe. Levit. 19.14.

Christ healed a deafe man. Mat. 7.32.*

Dealing plainely, looke Simple.

Deare. Luk. 7.2. Act. 23.24. looke Beloued and Precious.

Dearely beloued, looke Beloued.

Dearth. looke Famine.

Death. God foretold Adam, that whensoeuer he did eate of the tree of knowledge, hee should die the death. Gen. 2.16, 17.

Death followeth the breach of Gods commandements. Deut. 30.17, 18, 19.

The death of Adam and all his posteritie vnto Noah. Genesis 5.5.* Of Noah Gene. 9.29. Of Terah Abrahams father. Genesis 11.32 Of Abraham. Gen 25 8 Of Sarah. Genes. 23.2. Of Deborah Rebekahs nurse. Gen 35.8. Of Izhak. Gen 35.29. Of Jaakob. Gene. 49.33. Of Joseph and all his brethren. Exod. 1.6. Of Aaron. Numb 20.28. and 33.38. Deut. 10.6. & 32.50. Of Moses. Deut. 34.5. Of Joshua Josh. 24.29. Of Gideon. Judg. 8.32. Of Iphtah Judg. 12.7. Of Samson. Judges 15.30. Of Saul and his children. 1. Sam. 31.6. as was foretolde vnto him by the Deuill. 1. Sam. 28.19.

The death of Saul and Jonathan, is told vnto David. 2. Sam. 1.4.

The death of the sonne of David, begotten in aduoutery. 2. Sam. 12.18.

The death of David. 1. Kings 2.10. Of Salomon. 1 Kings 11.43.

The death of beasts the first plague of Egypt. Exod. 9 3, 4, 6. Death of the first borne the tenth. Exod. 11.5. and 12.29.

We must striue for the trueth and defend iustice to the death. Eccles. 4.28.

The remembrance of death is very bitter to some, and acceptable to other. Eccles. 41.1, 2.

Death is better then a bitter life. Eccles. 30 17.

Job desireth death. Job 6. 8, 9.

The day of death is vncertaine, and therefore we ought to watch Luke 12.39 40, 45, 46 Mat 13.33, to 37. Isa. 4 13, 14, 15. Eccles. 9.12.

Dauid deliuered from the sentence of death, which hee pronounced against himselfe, was yet punished for his offence. 2. Sam. 12.11, 13, 14. and 15.14.* and 16.21, 22.

Death is swallowed vp in victory. Hos. 13. 14. and 1. Corinth. 15.54. by Jesus Christ. 1. Cor. 15.57. Heb. 2.14, 15.

The woman of Zarephath imputed the cause of the death of her childe, to bee her sinnes.

sinnes. 1. Kings. 17. 18.

Christ goeth to the Father by suffering death. John 14.2.*

God is glorified by the death of his saints. John 21.19. Phil. 1.20.

Paul would gladly receiue death, to confirme the doctrine which hee taught. Phil. 2. 17,18.

Paul foresaw that his death was at hand. 2. Tim. 4.6.

Paul willingly conformed himselfe to Christs death, that hee might attaine to the glory of the resurrection by him. Phil. 3.10, 11, 20.

Pauls death brought fruite to the Corinthians. 2. Cor. 1.4.12.

Christ foresheweth his Disciples of his death. Matth. 16. 21. and manner thereof. John 12.32,33. and how moe should beleeue the Gospel after his death, then if he had bin alwayes present. John 12.24.

Christ his soule heauy, euen to the death. Mat. 26.38. Mar. 14.34.35,36.

Christ condemned to death. Mat. 27. 22, 23,26. Mar. 15.13,14,15. Luke 23.23,24. deliuered to death for our sinnes. Rom. 4. 25. Heb. 9.15.

God hath reconciled vs to himselfe by the death of his Sonne. Col. 1.20,21,22.

Death is the wages of sinne. Rom. 6.16, 23. James 1.15.

The sting of death. 1. Cor. 15.56.

The death of Jesus Christ hath saued vs from death. Rom. 5.6,7,10 19.

Peter preacheth the death and resurrection of Christ. Acts 2.23,24,40.

Second death, Reuel. 20. 14. and 21. 8. Ioh. 5.24,25.

Christ compareth his death vnto baptisme. Luke 12.50.

Death, and the time thereof is appointed for all men. Deuter. 31.14. Iosh. 23.14. 1. Sam. 26.10. Iob 14.5. Psal. 89.48. Eccles. 3.2 and 8.8. Eccles. 17.2. John 7.30. and 8.20. Rom. 5.12 Heb. 9.27.

Death of the faithfull called a sleepe. Deut. 31.16. Mat. 9.24 & 27.52. John 11.11,12. 1. Acts 7.60. and 13.36. 1. Cor. 7.39. and 11.30. 1. Thess. 4 13.

Playing vpon instruments, vsed at the death or burial of any. Mat. 9.23.

Sudden death, or euerlasting damnation, of both prepared for the wicked. Gen 7.21. and 14.15 & 19 24.25. Exod. 15 28. Num. 16.31,32,33.49.* Esth. 7.8,9. and 2 Kin. 1 10,12,&c. Mat. 9.55,56.

We ought rather to suffer death, then commit idolatry. Dan. 3.16.17,18.

Precious is the death of Saints. Psalm. 116.15.

After death commeth the iudgement. 2. Esd. 14.35. Heb. 9.27.

Through enuie of the deuill came death into the world. Wisd. 2.24. by Gods sufferance Eccles. 11. 14. None to be iudged liuelesse before his death, and why. Eccles. 11.28.

Death, and all those that be the occasion of their owne death, looke Die, and Kill.

Deaw, fell with the Manna. Exodus 16. 13. 15.

The heauens dropped the deaw vnto Gods people. Deut. 33.28.

Isaac prayeth God to giue Iaakob the deaw of heauen. Gen. 27.28.

God gaue neither deaw nor raine in three yeeres together 1. Kings. 17.1.

Moses blesseth the tribe of Joseph with the deaw of heauen. Deut. 33.13. and prayeth that his doctrine may drop as the raine, and his speach as the deaw. Deut. 33.2.

Debate betweene Abrahams & Lots herdmen. Gen. 13.7,8. looke Contention.

Deceit. The widowes deeds pays by the succeale of the ayle 2. King. 4.1,2, to 8. looke Lending.

Deceiue our brethren wee may not. Leuit. 19.11. looke Defraud.

Michal deceiued her father with an image. 1. Sam 19.12.

A lying spirit in the mouth of all Ahabs prophets to deceiue him. 1. kin. 22.20,22,23.

Iacob deceiued Esau. Gen. 27. 36. and Laban Iacob. Gen. 31.7.

Dauid deceiued Saul. 1. Sam. 20.1.5.* and Achish king of the Philistines. 1. Sam. 27.8, to 12.

Let no man deceiue vs with vaine words. Ephes. 5.6.

How mans heart may deceiue him. Deut. 11.16,17. through pride. Obad. 3.

Men are deceiued for want of the knowledge of the Scriptures. Matt. 22.29. Mar. 12.24. looke Erre and Errour.

Euill men and deceiuers shall waxe worse and worse. 2. Tim. 3.13.

Christ counted a deceiuer, and those that beleeued in him, deceiued. Matth. 27. 63. John 7.47.

Gods preachers also are counted deceiuers. 2 Cor. 6.8.

Who be indeed deceiuers, looke 2. John 7. 2. Tim. 3.1 to 10.

Decrees, looke Ordinances.

Dedication of the Temple by Salomon. 1 Kings 8. 63, 64. * confirmed by God. 1. Kings 9. 3.

Of the dedicating of a new house. Deut. 20. 5.

Of the dedicating of the Temple in the time of Esdras. Ezra. 6. 16, 17.

Of the dedication of the wall at Jerusalem Neh. 12, 27.

Of the dedication of the Altar vnder Judas Maccabeus. 1. Mac. 4.56.

Feast of dedication. John 10. 22. looke Sanctifie.

Deedes. Good deedes are tokens of amendment of life. Mat. 3.8, 9, 10 Luk. 3.8, 9 Acts 26.20. looke Doe and Works.

Deepe. The deepe. Gen. 1.2 is a masse or lumpe of earth without forme, mingled confusedly with the waters.

The deuils craue that they may goe out into the deepe. Luk. 8.31.

Defend, looke Humble.

Deferre. To deferre turning to God, looke Repentance, and to put off.

Defile. How the name of God is defiled. Leuit. 18 20. and 19.12.

How the Priests of the Law were defiled. Leuit. 21.1. Ezek 44.25 looke Pollute.

Defloure, looke Rauish.

Defraude, not one another. 1. Thess. 4.6. looke Deceiue.

Degree, looke Estate.

Deliuer. God deliuereth his out of aduersitie. 2 Sam. 4.9. and 22.1,3.* God sent Gideon to deliuer the Israelites Judg. 6. 14. 16.

Joseph foretolde the deliuerance of the Israelites. Gen. 50.24.

God shewed Moses how the deliuerance of Israel should be brought to passe. Exod. 20,21,22.*

The Israelites are commanded to celebrate the day of their deliuerance. Exodus 12,2,14.

Moses sheweth Jethro how God had deliuered Israel from Pharaoh. Exod. 18.8.

God deliuered Paul out of the mouth of the Lion. 2. Tim 4.17.

Christ hath deliuered vs from sinne, the deuill, and the Law. Luk. 9.56. 2. Tim. 1.9. and being deliuered, we are become seruants to righteousnesse. Rom. 6. 16, 17, 18.

Samson called his victory a great deliuerance. Judg 15.18.

God promiseth Ahab to deliuer the hoste of Benhadad into his hand. 1. King. 20.13.

Delight. God delighteth in Christ and his chosen. Mat. 3.17. and 17.5.

Delusion. God sendeth strong delusions to vnbeleeuers. 2. Thess. 2.11.

Deny. A stone pitched on end, for a witnesse against the Israelites, that they should deny their God Josh. 24 26,27.

Peter stoutly promiseth that he would neuer deny Christ, and yet did. Matth. 26.35, 70.72,74.

If wee deny Christ, hee will deny vs. 2. Tim. 2. 12. Luk. 12.9.

Hee is an Antichrist that denieth that Jesus is the Christ. 1. John 2.22.

Depart. All that call on Christ must depart from iniquity. 2. Tim. 2.19.

We ought not to depart from God, nor serue idoles. Deut. 11.16. 1. Sam. 12.20.21.*

Samson being departed from God, his strength departed from him Judg. 16.19.20

Paul and Barnabas departed asunder. Act. 15.36,37,38,39.*

Depose. Asa deposed his mother, and why. 2. Chron. 15.16.

Descend. God descended to see the affliction of his people. Exodus 3.8. and to see the tower of Babel. Gen. 11.7.

Of Christ his descending into hell, looke Christ.

Desert, looke Merite.

Desire, looke Concupiscence.

Despaire. The children of Israel despaire Exod 5 21.

Comfort for such as despaire. Esay. 41, 11, to 20. Psalm. 103.8, to 19. Looke Comfort.

The fourte lepers despairing to be famished, declare Gods prouidence to the Samaritanes. 2 King. 7.3 4.8.*

The punishment of desperate wicked men. Jere. 16.12.* and 18.12.*

Despise. the wicked despise gouernment. Jude 3. Dis-

Dis so despiseth God and his word, shall be despised of him, and destroyed. 1. Sam. 2. 30. 1 Sam. 13.13.

God hath chosen the despised things of the world, to confound the mighty. 1. Cor. 1. 27, 28.

He that despiseth the faithfull minister of the Gospel, despiseth God. 1. Thess. 4.8. looke Contemne.

Destroy. God destroyeth dumbe creatures with sinne. Zeph. 1.3.

God destroyeth Sisera and all his chariots. Judg 4.15.

Destruction threatened to the Israelites. Deut. 28.48.51,53.

Pride goeth before destruction. Prou. 16, 18.

Couenant making with idolaters, hasting destruction. Judg. 2. 2,3.

Devils. God forbiddeth to offer to deuils. Leuit. 17.7.

Deuill inspireth a cursed speaker of an accusation. Jude 9. Reu. 12.9, 10.

The Israelites consecrated their children vnto Moloch and deuils. 2 Kings 17. 16, 17. Psal. 106.37.

Deuils cast out, looke Fasting, and Matth. 10.21.

Deuill in the maide, looke Diuination.

Deuils know and confesse Christ. Mar. 3. 11. Luk 4.41. Acts 19.15.

The Jewes said that Christ had a deuill. Mat. 11.24. Mar. 3.22.

We ought not to reioyce that deuils are subiect vnto vs, but rather, &c. Luk 10.20.

The Gentiles sacrificed to deuils. 1. Cor. 10.20.

Those that sacrifice to deuils, are deuils fellowes. 1. Cor. 10 20.

Doctrine of deuils, looke Doctrine.

Christ healed the possessed, and chased out the deuils. Mat. 8.33. and 9.32,33. and 12. 22. and 17.18. Mar. 1.25. and 5.1, to 14. Luke 8.33.34. and 11.14.

The deuill possessing the serpent, seduceth the woman. Gen. 3.1, to 7. and is vanquished by Jesus Christ. Gen. 3.15.

The deuill cannot hurt when he will, nor so much as he would. Mat. 8.31, 32, 33. Mar. 9 & Luke 4.33. Reu. 2.1,2,10. and 7.2,3.

The deuill called the prince of this world. Joh 14.30. and 16.11. and of darkenes. Eph. 6.12. and that ruleth in the ayre. Ephes. 2. 2. The deuill is our aduersarie. 1. Pet. 5.8. Mat. 13.39.

The deuill is a murtherer, lyar, and father of lies and lyars. Joh. 8. 44. and the king of pride. Job 41.25.

The children of the wicked are the seed of the deuill. Mat. 13.25, 38, 39. and his doctrine captiuing. 2. Tim. 2.26.

Christ hath destroyed the deuils power. Heb. 2.14. and therefore he appeared. 1. John 3.8.

We may ouercome the deuill with faith, in the bloud of God. 1. John 2.14.

We ought not to giue place to the deuill. Eph. 4.27.

Christ calleth the Jewes the children of the deuill. John 8.44

Judas betrayed Christ by the procuration of the deuill. John 13.2.

Euerlasting fire prepared for the deuill and his angels. Mat. 25.41.

The deuill laboureth continually for the destruction of men. Zech. 3.1,2. Mat. 4.3,10 12. Luke 8.12 and 22.31 Reuel 2.10 his power is of God. 2. Chron. 18. 21. Job 1.12. and 2.6,7. Matt. 8.32. Mar. 5.13 Col. 1.16. 2 Tim. 2.26.

Deuilish wisedome, What, Jam. 3.15,16.

Deuices. God confounded the deuices of the wicked. Job 5.12, 13. Dan. 6.8, 15, 24.* and 13.61 and 14.31,42.

Desert, looke wildernesse.

Die. Moses died vpon mount Abarim. Deut. 32.49,50.

Gideon feared to haue died, because hee had seene an Angel. Judg. 6.22. so did Manoah. Judg. 13.22,23.

Aaron died on mount Hor Num. 20. 23. 24.25,26,28.

How Samson died. Judg. 16.30.

The children of Israel wish to die. Exod. 16.3. Num. 14.2,3,4. so did Moses. Nu. 11. 14,15. and Elias. 1 King. 19.3,4.

Whether we liue or die, we are the Lords. Rom. 14.8. Phil. 1.21,22

Thomas exhorteth his fellows to die with Christ. John 11.16.

Christ earnestly desired to die for vs, that the Gospel might the sooner be preached throw the world. Luke 12.49,50,51.

Christ died for our sinnes, and rose againe for our iustification. 1. Corinth. 15.3,4. Rom. 4.25.

To eate any thing that dyeth alone, forbidden, and why. Deut 14.21.

Christ died for all men, and why. 2 Esd. 5.15.

Christ died for vs, declaring his loue. 1. John 3.16. that we might enioy the grace of God. Heb 2.9.

We must be ready to die for our brethren, by Christs example. 1. John 3.16.*

Those that beleeue not in Christ, shall die. John 3.36. as contrariwise. John 6.40.

To die in the Lord, and die the death. Re. 14.13. Mat. 7.10.

Be good to thy friend before thou die. Eccles 14.13, to 16.

The soule that sinneth shall die. Eze. 18.4

Herod died miserably. Acts 12. 23. so did Antiochus. 2. Mac. 6.5,6.*

To goe to the fathers, and enter into the way of all the world, is for to die. Gen. 15.15 Josh. 23.14.

Diet. Moderate diet commended. Prou. 15, 16, 17. and 27.27. Dan. 1.12, to 17. Eccles. 31.19, to 31. and 37,28.

Difference betweene man and beast, looke Condition.

Difference betweene a body and a spirit. Luke 24.39.

Difference of meates. Mat. 15.11. Acts. 10.13,14,15. Rom. 14.14.17.

Digge. A law for him that diggeth, or openeth a well. Exod. 21.33.

Whoso diggeth a pit, shall fall therein. Eccles. 27.26. Prou. 26.27. Psal. 57.6. Eccles. 10.8.

How the proude digge pits for the godly. *Dis-*

looke Psal. 119.85.

Dinner. Better is a dinner of greene herbs with loue, then a stalled ox with hatred. Prou. 15. 17.

Dirt. We ought to direct our hearts vnto the Lord. 1. Sam. 7 3.

The Lord directeth both our tongues and doings. Psa. 16.1, 9, 33. & 19.21. look prepare.

Dissensions ought not to bee among Christians. 1. Cor 1.10, 11. & 3.3, 10, 11. looke Contention, Debate, and Strife.

Disciple. The Pharisees in scorne willed him that was borne blinde and healed, to bee Christs disciple. John 9.28.

The disciples were afraid on the sea. Mat. 14.16,30. Mar. 6.48. 49,52.

The disciples of Christ would haue dissuaded him from going to Judea, and why. John 11.8.

Christs disciples being an hungred, plucked the eares of corne to eat on the Sabboth day. Mat. 12 1, 2.

Christs disciples forbade one to cast out deuils, and why. Mar. 9. 39.

The disciple offended at the waste of ointment. Matth. 26.7, 8, 9. Mar. 14.3, 4, 5. Joh. 12.3, 4, 5, 6

Christ foretold his disciples that they would forsake him. Mat. 26.31. Mar. 14.28. Joh. 16 32. and so they did. Mat. 26.56. Mat 14.50.

Some of the disciples doubted of Christs resurrection. Mat. 28.17.

Christ came among his disciples, the doores being shut. John 20.26.

Christs disciples knowen by mutuall loue, John 13.35.

Whoso loueth any thing more then Christ, cannot be his disciple. Mat. 10.37.

Whoso giueth a cuppe of drinke to a disciple of Christ, shall not loose his reward. Mat. 10.42 looke Apostles.

Discipline, Of the commodity of discipline and discommodity of the contrary. Prou. 13. 13, 14, 18. Wisd. 6.17, 18, 19.*

Fooles despise discipline, Prou. 15.5.

An order of discipline described in Ezra chap. 7. 11. to 27. 1. Esd. 8.25.

Discipline of the Church Mat. 18.17.

Discord, looke Contention.

Disdaine. Wee may not disdaine to be taught, no not of our inferiour. Exod. 18.24. Acts 18.24,26.

Diseases. The diseases of Egypt, with all other plagues, are punishments of the breach of Gods commandements. Ex 15.26. Deu. 7.12,15. and 28.35,59. & 29.22. Matt. 9.2. John 5.14. 1. Cor. 11.30.

Intemperance breedeth diseases. Eccles. 31.19,20.* and 37.29.

Christ healed a man that had bene diseased 38. yeeres. Joh. 5.5, to 10. looke Sickness and infirmity.

Disguising rayment forbidden, both man and woman. Deut. 22.5.

Disobedient to God and his word, subiect to many curses Deu. 28.15.* Jere. 26.4,5,6. Deut. 30.17,18.

Achan for disobedience stoned to death. Josh. 7.11,14,15,18,25.*

The Israelites for disobedience were caried captiue into Syria. 2. King. 17.6, to 24.

A Dis-

A Prophet for his disobedience was slaine by a lyon. 1. King. 13.24.

All men by the disobedience of Adam, were subiect vnto sinne, death, and damnation. Ro. 5.12.

Disobey. Whosoever disobeyed the Priests or Iudges, was put to death. Deut. 17.9.10, 12.14.

Of disobedience & the punishment thereof, looke more. Gen. 3.2.* and 19.14.* Leu. 10. 1.* and 26.15.* Nu. 14.10.* & 16.1,2.* and 20.2.* Deut. 11.28. & 27.15.* & 1. Sa. 12.9. and 13.9, to 15. & 15.23. & 28.7.* 2. Sam 6. 6,7 1. King. 11.1, to 14. and 13.1, to 35. & 14. 7.8, to 19. & 20.31.* 2. Chr. 7.19.* & 26.16.* Isa. 24.5.6.* Iere. 11.3.* & 13.11.* and 17. 23.* and 35.13,17. Ionas. 1.3.* Mat. 14.28. 29.30. & 17.8.14. Act. 7.39, to 43. Rom. 2.1, to 10. Gal. 3.10. looke Rebellion.

Dispasers. The Apostles and Ministers of Christ are dispasers of Gods secrets. 1. Cor. 4.1. and manifold graces. 1. Pet. 4.10. and ought to be faithfull distributers of the same. 2. Chron. 4.1,2. looke Apostles, Bishops, and Ministers.

Disputation. Vaine disputations, foolish questions, and brawlings about the Law, ought to be auoided, and why. Tit. 3.8,9,10, 1.1. Tim 6.3,4,5,20,21.

Dissemble. Peter Barnabas, & the Iewes dissembled. Gal. 2.11.*

Saul dissembled as though hee heard not what the wicked spake against him, and why. 1. Sam. 10.27.

Dissemblers can thinke one thing, & speake another. 2. Sam. 13.20,21,26, to 29. and 16. 16, to 20.* and 17.15.*

Dissembling prophets bee meet for the wicked. Micah. 2.11.

Dissimulation ought not to bee vsed among Christians. 1. Pet. 2.1.

Ieremie dissembled, and why. Ier. 38.26, 27. looke Counterfeit.

Distrust, looke Vnbeliefe.

Divination or soothsaying ought to bee punished with death. Leuit. 20 27. it ought not to be vsed. Isa 8.19.

Paul dispossessed a spirit of divination. Actes 16.16,17,18. looke Soothsayers.

Diuine. Ioseph counterfeited himselfe to diuine and prophesie. Gen. 44.15.

Division, looke Strife and Contention.

Division of tongues, looke Tongues.

Diuorced. None ought to bee diuorced. 1. Cor. 7.27. except for fornication. Mat. 19.9.

Moses suffered a bill of diuorce. Deut. 24. 2, to 5. Mala. 2.16 Mat. 19.7,8. Mar. 10.4, 5. contrary to the first institution. Matt. 45, 6.9. Mar. 10.6,7,8,9,11,12.

¶ *Doe.* God doe so to thee, and more also: a figure of admiration vsed of the Hebrewes. 1. Sam. 3.17.

The obseruers of Gods commandements shall ponder in all their doings. Deut. 29 9. Wee must doe, as wee would bee done to. Mat. 7.12. Lu. 6.31. Tob. 4.15.

We are commanded not only to heare, but also to doe Gods commandements. Deut. 4. 2,5,6,10,14. & 5.1,27. 31. & 6.1,2,3,24. 26. with 11.13,27,28. & 10. 12. Iosh. 1.8. Ieremy. 7.3. & 22. for not euery one that saith Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdome of heauen, but hee that doeth the Fathers will. Matth. 7.21. For not the hearers, but the doers of the Law shalbe iustified. Rom. 2.13 Luk. 6.46 Acts 26.19,20. and 1. John 2.4. and 1.6. for those that heare Gods word and doe it not, deceiue themselues. James 1.22. and are foolish builders. Mat. 7.26,27. Luk. 6.49. but the doers are wise builders. Matt. 7.24,25. Luke 6.48. and are blessed. John 13.17.

Good doers commended. Matth 25.34.* called Christs friends. Joh. 15.14. S. Lukes Gospel conteineth all that Iesus did and taught. Acts 1.1.

We ought to doe all things to the glory of God, and in Christs Name. Matth. 5.16.1. Cor. 10.31. Col. 3.17. and 1. Pet. 1.11.

Doe good to all, but chiefly to them of the houshold of faith. Gal 6.10.

The glory of well doing perteineth to God. 1. Sam. 25.37. looke Workes and Welldoing.

Doore. Christ is the Doore. John 10.1,9. Act. 14.27.

God standeth at the doore, and knocketh. Rev. 3.20.

Doore of vtterance. Col. 4.3.

Doctors. The holy Ghost is the Doctor of the Apostles, and of the faithfull. Joh. 14.26 Psal. 51.10,12,13.

Paul the Doctor of the Gentiles in faith and veritie. 1. Tim. 2.7. 2. Tim. 1.11.

Christ appointed Doctors in his Church. 1. Cor. 12.28. and why. Ephes. 4.11, to 17.

Doctors and such as turne men to righteousnesse, shall shine as the starres for euer. Dan. 12.3.

Doctors ought to be guided by the rule of the same two, & they preach. Roman. 12.6. 1. Pet 4.10,11.

What Doctors should come in the latter dayes. 1. Tim. 4.1,2. 2. Pet. 2.2, looke Diffpurations.

Doctrine is the gift of God. Romans. 12.7.

Wholesome doctrine. Tit. 2.1.*

Doctrine of deuils. 1. Timot. 4.1. 2. Pet. 2. 1. Iude 4.

The Iewes call the Gospel new Doctrine. Mar. 1.27.

Men ought not to approoue any that teacheth other doctrine then of Christ. 2. Iohn 10,11.

Wee ought not to bee caried about with strange doctrine. Heb. 13.9

The Scriptures are written for our doctrine. Rom 15.4.

The forme of doctrine which God hath giuen, is charitie. Rom 6.17.

They that followed Christ, were affonied at his doctrine. Mat 11.18.

Paul exhorteth to attend to reading, exhortation, and doctrine. 1. Tim. 4.1,13,15,16.

An whole or flocke, is a doctrine of vanitie. Jer. 10.8.

True doctrine ought to be taken out of the Scriptures. Acts 28.23

True doctrine chiefely maintained by humilitie. Phil. 2.1,2,3,to 9.

No doctrine but Christs ought to be receiued. Col. 2.8,9.

We must hearken to the words of God, and not to the doctrine & precepts of men. Deut. 32.1,2,21,32. Deut. 4.2. and 12.30,31. 1,2,to 15 and 30.5,6. Isa. 1.4. Hos. 4.6. and 13.1,2,3 8. Iob. 1.7,8. Isa. 1.4. Hos. to 17. Ier. 2 8,11,13,17,18. 4.6. 23.21, to 31. & 15 9 & 10.6. Mat. 5.19. 7.15, 21,24. Mat. 7.6, to 14. Luk. 6.1,2,3,24,25. Rom. 16.17. 8. 1. Col. 1.22,23. 2.8. 18,21. & 7.12,25,35. Gal. 1.8,9,10. Ephes. 4.14,15. Phil. 3.2,16, to 19. Col. 2.4,6,8,9. 1. Tim. 1.3,10 & 6.3,4.* & 6.3,5. Tim. 3.13 and 2.14,15,16. Heb. 11 7,9. 1. Iohn 2.19.* and 3.7 and 4.1,2,3,6. 2. Iohn 7,10,11. Iam. 2.1,10,4. & 2. Pet 3.16,17,18. Revel. 22.18,19.

Dogges. Iezebel was eaten with dogges. 2. Kings 9 36.

Dogges & whelpes put for the Gentiles. Mat. 15.26. Mar. 7 27.

Dogges also for vnbeleeuing enemies of the Gospel. Matth. 7.6. and for false prophets. Phil. 3.2.

The dogge is returned to his owne vomit. 2 Pet. 2 22. Prou. 26.11.

Hazael called Elisha, if he were a dogge, and why. 2. King. 8.13.

A bealt dogge for a despised person. 1. Sam. 9.8.

Vnpreaching pastours called dumbe and greedy dogges. Isa. 56.10,11.

Of dogges. 2. Sam. 3.8. Iob 30.1. Psal. 22.16,20. Eccles. 9.4 Tob. 5.16. and 11.4 Luk. 16.21. Rev. 22.15. looke Hire.

Dommage. looke Hurt.

Dumbe. God maketh the eloquent dumbe and deafe. Exod. 4.11.

The dumbe healed, looke Deuill.

Zacharie becommeth dumbe, for his vnbeliefe. Luk. 1.18,19,20.

Hellodorus suddenly stricken dumbe, is healed againe by the prayer of Onias. 2. Mac. 3. 29,33.

Dumbe creatures spoken vnto. Ezekiel. 25. and. 36. 1. Mic. 6.1,2.

Dumbe creatures punished for mans sake. Zeph. 1.2,3.

Dominion. Christs dominion reuealed euer. Psa. 145.13. to farre aboue all principalitie, power, &c. Ephes. 1.21. looke Kingdome, Lordship, Power, and Rule.

Double tongue persons ought to be abhorred, and why. Eccles. 28,14.*

Double hearted. Eccles. 2 13. and 34.

Done left out of the Arke. Gen 8 8.

Dones hung low for fuel. 2. Kin 6 25.

Dough. The Israelites carried vnleauened dough for haste out of Egypt. Exod. 12.39

Dowrie. Leahs dowrie. Gen. 30.20.

Dowrie of virgins. Exod. 22.16,17.

Sechem offered Iaakobs daughter a large dowrie. Gen. 34.11,12.

¶ *Dragon.* The Dragon & an hoast to a thousand yeeres. Revel 20.2.

Of the Dragon that fought with Michael and his angels. Revel. 12.3,7.

Daniel slayeth the Dragon without sword or staffe. Dan. 14.26.27.

Dragons taken for great and monstrous fishes

Psal. 148.7.

Draw. None can beleeue in Christ, except the Father draw him. Joh. 6.44.

Drawe, looke Feare.

Dreame. Iaakob dreamed he saw a ladder. Gen 28.12

Abimelech by a dreame kept from touching Sarah to defile her. Gen. 20.6.

Laban warned by a dreame, to speake well to Iaakob. Gen. 31.24.

God talked Salomon by a dreame, to aske what he would. 1. King. 3.5.

God spake to the Prophets by dreames. Num. 12.6. 1. Sam 28.6.

Ioseph rehearled his two dreames to his brethren. Gen. 37.5,9, to 12.

Diuers dreames of Pharaoh, looke Gen. 41. to 8.

A traitor expounded his fellowes dreame. Iudg 7.13,14.

God is the interpreter of dreames. Gen. 40.8. Dan. 2.28.30.*

Of dreames, read more. Gen. 31.3, to 14. and 40.5.* and 46.2, to 5. 1. Sam 3.4.* 2. Sam. 7.4, to 18. Iob. 7.14 and 33.15, to 18. 1. Mac. 15.11, to 18. Mat. 1.20, to 24. and 2. 12,13,19,22.* Acts. 16.9.

Dreames that are leade from God, ought to be regarded. Deu 13.1,2,3,5. Jer. 23. 25, to 28.* & 27.9,10. Eccles. 32.2, to 8.

Dreames make fooles to haue wings. Eccles 34.1.

Pilates wife was troubled in her dreame, for Christ. Mat. 27.19.

Dreames come by the multitude of busines Eccles 5.2.

Young men shall see visions, and olde men shall dreame dreames. Actes 2. 27.

Dresse. God put Adam in Paradise to dresse it, and keepe it. Gen 2.15.

Drinke, Drunkennesse, & Drunkards. The Israelites murmured, and contended with Moses for want of drinke. Exod. 15 24. and 17.1 & 8.

Eliah being fed by rauens, dranke riuer water. 1. King. 17.5,6.

God willeth Gideon to take none to warre with him, that kneeled downe to drinke water. Iudg 7 4, to 7.

Strong drinke was forbidden Aaron and his sonnes. Leuit. 10 8,9.

Strong drinke is raging. Prou. 20.1.

Strong drinke is commanded not to drinke in an Bethel. 1. King. 13.9.

Dauid being very dry would not drinke of the water which his three worthies fetched. 1. Sam. 23.15, 16, 17.

The Israelites dranke of the red liquor of the grape in the land of promise. Deuteronomy. 32.14.

What drinke was to bee accounted vncleane. Leuit. 11.32, 33, 34.

The Iewes drinke the spirituall drinke, but not drinke of. 1. Cor. 10.3,4.

The Apostles filled with the holy Ghost, were not drunke. Actes 2.13.

Christ also called a drinker of wine. Mat. 11.19.

Hannah Hannah to bee drunke, when she spake in her heart, and heard no voice. 1. Sam. 1.13, to 19.

Noah being drunke, was mocked by his sonne Ham. Gen. 9.21,22.

Lot being drunke, committed incest. Gen. 19.33,35,36.

Dauid would haue made Uriah drunke. 2 Sam. 11.13.

Amnon being drunke, was slaine by his brother Absalom. 2. Sam. 13.28.

Benhadad being drunke, was discomfited by Ahab. 1. king. 20.16, 20, 34.

Elah being drunke, was slaine by Zimri. 1. King. 16.8, 9.10.

Nabal was drunke. 1. Sam. 25.36.

Holofernes being drunke, was slaine by Iudeth. Iudet. 13.2,8.

Princes ought to abhorre drunkennesse, and why. Prou. 31.4,5.

Christians must abhorre drunkennesse. Luke 21.34 Eph 5.18. Rom. 13.13. 1. Cor. 6.10. and 11.21. 1. Pet. 4.3. Wisd. 24.48.

Drunkennesse condemned. Prou. 20.1.

Wee ought not to keepe company with drunkards and glutters, and why. Prou. 23. 20,21. 1. Cor. 5.11.

A woe against drunkards. Isai. 5.11,12, 22. and 28.1. Joel. 1.5 Hab. 2.15.

A drunken woman is a great plague. Ecclus 26.8.

A labouring man giuen to drunkennesse, shall not be rich. Eccles. 19.1.

Drunkennesse a worke of the flesh. Galathians 5.21.

Gods arrowes drunke with his enemies blood. Deut. 32.41,42.

Dropsie healed on the Sabbath day. Luke 14.2,4.

Dust. Man is dust, and to dust he shall returne. Gen. 3.19. and 18.27. Eccles. 12.7. looke Man.

The Hebrewes in token of sorrow, vsed to cast dust or ashes on their heads. 2. Sam. 1.2 looke Ashes.

Paul and Barnabas shooke the dust from their feete against the vnbeleeuing Iewes. Act. 13. 51. as Christ willed his Apostles to doe. Matt. 10. 14, 15, looke Faith, and Tearing of Clothes.

Duties. Wherein the whole duties of man consisteth. Looke Eccle. 12.13.

¶ *Dwell.* Moses foreshewed that the Israelites should dwell in safetie. Leuit. 26. 5. Deut. 12.29,30,31.

God dwelt with the Israelites vpon mount Sion. Exod. 15.17.

Paul dwelt in Rome by himselfe two yeeres. Acts 28.16, 30, 31.

The dwelling of Israel in Egypt, was 430. yeeres. Exod 12.40,41.

What it is to dwell in Christ. 1. Joh. 2.6. John 6.56.

The Spirit of God aboureth vnto that hee dwelleth in vs. 1. John 3.24.

We dwell in Christ Iesus if wee confesse him to bee the Sonne of God. 1. John 4. 11, 13, 15, 16.

Christ aboureth vs, that in his Fathers house are many dwelling places. John 14.2.

E

¶ *Eare.* The eare of seruants which would not bee set at liberty, bored with an aule. Exod. 21.6. Deut. 15.17.

All eares hearing of Gods his punishment, shall tingle. 1. Sam. 3.11.

He that hath eares to heare, let him heare. Matt. 13.9. Marke 4.9. Luke 8 8.

God giueth to those that loue him, eares that can and will hearken to his word. Deut. 29.2,3,4.

Rebels haue neither eyes, nor eares to see or heare withall Ezek. 12.2.

Eare and eares taken for Princes and Priests. Ezek. 21.25.

It was lawfull to gleane eares of corne by necessitie. Deut. 23.25. Mart. 12.1.

Early. Elkanah and his wife rose early, and worshipped. 1. Sam. 11.19.

Of early rising. Gen. 19.27. & 10.8. & 21. 14. & 22.3. & 28.18. Exo. 1.20 & 8.13.1. Sa. 17.20 Iosh. 37.36. and 50.4.2. Kings 3.22. Ier 32.33. Matt. 20.1. Mark. 16.2.

The murtherer riseth early to kill the poore and needy. Job 24.14.

Earnest. Gods Spirit the earnest of our inheritance. 2. Cor. 1.22. & 5.5. Ephes. 1.13, 14. and 4.30. Rom. 8.15,16,17. Gal. 4.6,7.

Earth. God separated the earth from the waters, which first were mingled together. Gen. 1.2,9.

God gaue the earth vertue to bring forth herbes and trees. Gen. 1.12.

The earth cursed, see Cursed.

Adam was driuen out of Paradise to till the earth. Gen. 3.23.

The earth corrupt before God. Gen. 6.11.

Noah got his liuing by tilling the earth. Gen. 9.20.

By whom the earth was ouerspread. Gen. 9.19. and 10.32.*

All the earth is the Lords. Exo. 9.29. and all that is therein. Psal. 24.1.

The earth and fruits thereof cursed to the disobedient. Deuter. 28. 15, 16, 17, 23, 38, to 43.

Holes calleth heauen and earth to witnesse. Deut. 32.1.

Naaman craueth that hee might carry of the earth of the land of promise, to sacrifice thereon to the true God. 2. Kings 5.17.

The earth & all that is therein shall burne at the day of iudgement, and afterward there shalbe a new earth, wherein righteousnesse shall dwell. 2. Pet. 3.10, 13. Rev. 21.1. Isai. 65.17. and 66.22.

Why art thou proud, O earth and ashes? Eccles. 10.9. looke Dust.

Earthquake. The earth trembled at the deliuerie of the Law. Exo. 19.18. Psal. 68.8 Heb. 12.26. and when God spake to Eliah. 1. King. 19.11,12.

Earthquakes foreshew that God is angry, and will punish the vngodly. 2. Sam. 22.8. Psa. 18.7. Isa. 13 & 24.18, 19, 20 & 29.6 As appeared by Korah, Dathan, & Abiram. Num. 16.1, to 36. and Uzziah. 2. Chron. 26. 16.* Amos 1.1. Zech. 14.5.

The earth quaked at the death of Christ, Mat. 27.51, 54. when he arose againe. Matt. 28.2. and after the Apostles prayers. Acts 4. 31. and 16. 26.

Earthquakes preceede great alteration of Religion. Reue. 6.12. & 8.5. & 16.18. and also are signes of Christ his speedie comming vnto

nto iudgement. Ioel. 12.10. Matth.24.7. Marke 13.8. Luke 21.11.

Earthly. The flesh man is of ẏ earth earthy. 1.Cor.15.47,48.

Easter, looke Passeouer.

Eate. He that will not worke, must not eate. 2.Thess.3.10,11,12.

The Apostles had no leasure to eat. Mar. 6.30,31.

The faithfull are forbidden to eate no meat, so they do all to Gods glory. 1.Cor.10. 25.31.

To eate the flesh of Christ, looke Supper of the Lord.

To Israelites sate downe to eate & drinke, and rose vp to play. Exod.32.6.

The minister may eate and drinke at his Churches charge. 1.Cor.9 4,7,to 16.

We ought not to eate any thing that dieth alone. Deut.14.21.

What the Iewes should eat and offer, and where. Deut.12.11,12,14,15,16.

God sendeth plentie of food to eat, to those that loue him. Deu.11.13,14,15.

Hannah so vpbraided with barrennesse, that she could not eat. 1.Sam.1.6,7.

Samuel blessed the sacrifice before the people did eate. 1.Sam.9.13. looke Fasting, Fat, Foode, and Women.

¶ *Ebrewes* might not eate bread with the Egyptians. Gen.43.32.

Abram called an Ebrew. Gen. 14.13. and Ioseph. Gen.39.14.

Paul boasted of his being an Ebrew, and why. 2.Cor.11.16,17,18,22. Phil.3.5.

Edge, looke Garment.

Edifie. Christians ought to exhort, and edifie one another. 1.Thessal. 5.11. with that which is good to edifie withall. Rom. 15.2. 1.Tim.1.3,4,5.

¶ *Effeminate*, looke Wantons.

¶ *Egle.* The Iewes forbidden to eat of an Egle. Deut.14.12.

The properties of an Eagle. Deut 32.11. 2.Sam.1 23. Ier.4.13. Lam.4.19. Hos.8.1. Psalme 103.5. Ier.49 16. Obad.1.4 Rev. 30.19 Exod.19 4.1.Mic.1.16. Matth.24. 28. Luke 17.37.

The parable of the two Eagles, and the signification. Ezek. 17.2,3,7.

¶ *Elders* ordained by election through all Churches. Acres 14 23. Tit.1.5.

Pauls exhortation to the Elders of Ephesus. Acres 20.17.*

What manner of men Elders ought to be. Titus 1.6, to 10.

What Elders are worthy of double honor, 1.Tim.5.17.

Receive no accusation against an Elder under two or three witnesses. 1.Tim.5.19. looke Bishops.

Elect. The Elect are few in number. Mat. 7.14. and 20.16. and 22.14.

Elected to salvation from the beginning of the world. Ephesians 1.4.1. Pet.1.2. Reuel. 17.14.

The elect of God cannot bee condemned. Rom.8 33,34.

Gods purpose is by his election. Ro.9.11.

S. Paul knew that the Thessalonians were elect. 1.Thess.1.4.*

Those that are Elect depart from iniquity. 2.Tim.2.19.

The Elect onely beleeue. Actes 13.48.

The Elect feare God, and bee mindfull of pleasing him. Mal.3.16.

Election. Israel hath obtained by free election, that which hee could not by workes. Rom.11.5,6,7.

Election proceedeth from grace, and not of workes. Rom 9.11,12,13.

The Iewes being enemies to the Gospel for our sakes, touching the Election, are beloued for their fathers sake. Rom.11.28.

Election ſpeth in God and not in vs. Rom. 9.11,16.

We must make our Election sure by good workes. 2. Pet.1. 10. Looke Chosen and Predestination.

Eloquence. Aaron appointed to assist Moses in stead of eloquence. Exod.4 10,14.16.

Elements. The Elements shall melt with heat. 2.Pet.3.10.

The powers of the Elements were knowen to Salomon. Wisd.7.17.

All the Elements serue the will of God. Wisd.19.17. looke Rudiments.

¶ *Embrace.* Elisa embraced his brother Iacob. Gen 33.4 So did Ioseph both his brother Beniamin. Gen 45.14. & his father Iacob. Gen.46.29. and Iacob embraced Iosephs children. Gen.48.10.

There is a time to embrace, and a time to abstaine. Eccles.3.5.

Wisedome willyngly them to honour that embrace her. Prou.4.8.

The right hand of Christ embraceth his Church. Cant.2.6.

King Eupator embraceth Iudas Maccabeus. 2.Mac.13.24.

¶ *Enchaulting*, looke Gen. 50.2,26.

Enchanter, looke Finger.

The punishments of Enchanters. Reuel. 22.15. Looke Sorcerers, Southsayers, and Witches.

Enclined. God is more Enclined to mercy, then to wrath. Wisd.7.18.&c.

God *Encourageth* Iosua and the Israelites. Ios.1.6,7,18. Deut.31.6,7,8.& 9. Peter and Paul. Acts 10 16.& 8.9.& 23.11.

The godly haue need of encouragement in their faith. Matt.9.22. Luk.1.36. Act.11. 23. and 14.22. and 15.36. and 16.5. and 18. 23.27. and 20.1,2,6,17.*

The *Encrease* of the doctrine of Christ ought to bee attributed vnto God onely. 1.Cor.3.6,7.

End. When the end of all transitory things shall come. 1.Cor 15.24.

The end of all things is at hand. 1.Peter 4.7.

The wise will consider their end. Deu.32. 29.& so shall they not doe amisse. Eccl. 7.36.

The ends of the world are come vpon vs. 1.Cor.10.11.

Ensing, looke Beginning.

Endued Christ willeth his Apostles to abide in Ierusalem, till they were endued with the holy Ghost Luke 24.49.

Endure, looke Continue and Persevere.

Enemies. God deliuereth the disobedient into the hands of their enemies. Deut.28.25.

God threatneth to take vengeance of his enemies. Deut.32.42,43.

If we feare God, hee will make our enemies to feare vs. Leu.26.7,8. Deut.6.1, 14.& 11.13,22,25. and 28.1,7.

God made Iacobs enemies afraid of him. Gen.35.5,6.

God deliuereth Lots enemies into Abrahams hands Gen.14.20.

God reskeeth to afflict, lest the enemie should ſwell. Deut.32.27.

If we loue God, hee will lay his curses on our enemies. Deut.30 6,7.

God sold the Israelites into the hands of their enemies. Deut.32.30,41. Iudg.2.14. and 3.7,8,12,14. and 4.2. and 6.1.& 10.7, 8. see Aduersary.

Saul became Dauids enemie, because he saw that God was with him. 1.Sam.18, 11,12,15.

Dauid fled to his enemies, and there liued in more safetie then among the Israelites 1.Sam.21.10.*& 1.2.*

We ought both to loue our enemies & doe them good. Matt.5.44. Luk.6.27,35. King.6 22,23. (& not to reioyce at their hinderance. Prou.24.17.) that wee may winne them to amendment. Deut.23.4,5. Prou 25.21,22. Rom. 12.20,21. Examples in Dauid toward Saul. 2.Sam.1.17. 1.Sam.24.5,to 8.& 26.8.* & toward Shimei. 2.Sam.16.5, to 10,11,to 15. Example also in Christ Luk. 24. and in Steuen. Act.7.34. And God hath reconciled vs to himselfe, euen when we were his enemies. Col.1.21.

Christ hath many and diuers enemies. Ioh. 15.18. Acts 20.30.

Christs enemies compared to Wolues. Matt.10.16. Act.20.29. They are not to be feared. Matth.10.26. for they fall into great destruction Matth. 10.15.& 22.7,44. Luke 19.27. 1.Cor.15.25 Heb 1.13.

Who bee the enemies of Christ his crosse. Phil.3.18.

Gods enemies constrained to ſpeake well of God & the godly, sometimes against their conscience. 1.Sam.24.17,18.*& 26.21,24. 25. Exod. 9.27.& 10.16,17.2. Mat.9.12.

Emprisonment, see Prison.

Ensample, see Example.

Entising see Flattering.

Enuie of the Philistims, see Welles.

Rahel enuied Leah. Gen.30.1.

The Egyptians enuied the increase of the Israelities. Exod.1.12.

Labans sonnes enuied the prosperity of Iaakob. Gen 31.1.

The brethren of Ioseph enuied him. Gen. 37.4.8.11.

Dauid forced not of the enuie of his father Eliab. 1.Sam.17.21.

Saul enuied Dauid, because the ladies praise of the victory was attributed to him. Sam.18.8.9.

Enuious folkes ought to be shunned. Ps. 23.6.

Christ was deliuered vnto Pilate through the enuie of the high Priests. Mat 27.18.

He that is endued with charitie, enuieth no man 2.Cor.13.4.

Enuie is forbidden Christians. Gal.5.21. 1.Pe.

2.Pet.2.1. Prou 14.13 Mat.7.1. Lu.5.30 Rom.1.29. and 13.13. Phil.1.15.1.Timot. 6.4. Tit.3.3. Iames 4.5.

Through enuie of the deuill came death into the world. Wisd.2.24.

Examples of enuie. Matth.20.24 Luke 23.35.* Actes 7.9. and 17.5.

Where enuie and strife is, there is sedition and all manner of euill workes. Iam 3.14,16.

What should an enuious man doe with money. Eccles.14.3.

The wicked enuie the godly. Daniel 6.4.

Ephesians and Stoikes disputed against Paul. Actes 17.17,18.

Epicures and Atheists are described. Wisd. 2.1,2. Pet.3.3 4. Ephe.2.12 Rom.1 24,32.2. Pet.3.3 4. Ephe.2.12 Rom.1 Iude.10. 15. and 22.15.

Epistle, The Corinthians are the Epistle of Christ, and of Saint Paul, 2. Cor. 3.3.

Peter warneth vs to beware of the difficulties in Pauls Epistles 2. Pet.3.16.

Pauls Epistle to the Romans was written not by one Tertius. Rom 16.22.

¶ *Equall* Iesus Christ being in the forme of God thought it no robberie to be equall with God. Phil.2.6.

Equalitie among Christians how to be vsed. 1.Cor.8.14.

¶ *Err.* Why the Israelites erred in their hearts. Psa.95.10.

Couetousnesse causeth many to erre from the faith. 1.Tim.1.6. and 6.10.

They erre that imagine mischiefe and will not be reformed. Pro.14 22. Eccles 17.1.

God suffereth no man to erre. Eccles 15. 21.

Who so conuerteth him that hath erred from the truth, doeth saue a soule from death Iames 5.19.

The wicked thinke it not enough to erre themselues, except they draw others with them. Wisd.14.21.* Isa.30.10,28.

Error and darkenesse are appointed for Gentiles. Eccles 11.16. Rom.1.27.

In the latter dayes men shall giue heed to spirits of errour. 1.Tim.4.1.

The last errour shall be worse then the first Mat.27.64.

How to discerne the spirit of errour from the spirit of trueth. 1.John 4.6.

¶ *Escape.* No estate exempted from the reading and expounding of the Scriptures. Esth.8.13.

Eschew. We ought to eschew euill and doe good. Eccles 4.20. and 1.Pet.3.11.

¶ *Escuse.* Paul esteemed not to know any thing saue Iesus Christ, and him crucified. 1.Cor.2.2.

¶ *Eternall* life. Mat. 19.16,17.& 25.35. 46. Marke 10.17,to 32. Luke 18.18, to 31. Ioh.4.36.& 5.39. and 6.68.& 10 28. and 12.25. 1.Tim 1.16. and 6.12 looke Life.

Eternall iudgement Heb.6.2.

Eternall redemption. Heb 9.12.

Eternall inheritance. Heb. 9.15.

Eternall glory. 1.Pet. 5.10.

Eternall fire. Iude 7.

¶ *Euer*, Taken for the continuance of this world. Eccles. 2.4. for fiftie yeres. Exod. 21. 6. for the time till Christs first comming. Ex. 12.14.17.1. Chron.17.12. for so long as promise is kept. Exod.32.13. and for many times often. John 18.20. but simply for a time without end as 1.Thes.4.17.

Of euerlasting life, Looke Life.

Euidence hidden in the ground, and why. Ier.32.14.

Euill All the imaginations of the thoughts of mans heart are euill continually. Gen.6.5. and 8.21.

How wee may take the euill sooth of the mouth of vs Deut.13.5.

No euill can come to those whom God fauoureth. Psa.23.4 and 91.10. and 121.7.

Euill shall hunt the cruell man to destruction. Psal.140 11.

Hee that followeth euill, seeketh his owne death. Prou. 11.19.

The feare of the Lord causeth man to depart from euill. Pro.16.6.

Woe to them that speake good of euil, and euill of good. Isa.5.20. Mich 3.2.

Of the two euils which Gods people committed Ier.2.13.

Euery man ought to turne from his euill way, &c. and why. Ier.25.5.

All prouocation to euill is infectiue. Pro. 6.27,28, 29. and to be shunned. 1.Thes.5. 22.

Adam eating the forbidden fruit, knew goods and euill. Gen.3.5.7.

We ought not to render euil for euil. Pro. 20.22. and 24.29. 1.Pet.3.9. Roma.12.17. 1.Thes.5.15.

Nabal rendred Dauid euill for good. 1. Sam.25.7,to 11.

The euill pretended against Ioseph. in selling of him, turned to good. Ge.50.20. Ro. 8.28.

We ought not to doe euill, that good may come thereof. Rom.6.1.

Iehoram acknowledgeth that the euil of Samaria came by Gods prouidence. 2.kin. 6.27.30.33.

We are euill by nature. Mat. 7.11. Luke 11.13,48. Gen.6.5.

We ought not to follow a multitude to do euill Exod.23.2.

The Iewes accuse Christ for an euil doer. Ioh.18 30.

The worshipping of idols is the beginning, the cause and the end of all euill. Wisd. 14.16.*

To put farre the euil day, for being carelesse of Gods wrath, and living in all voluptuousnesse. Ames 6.3.

Worldlings are wise to doe euil, but not to doe well. Ier.4.22.

The wicked proceed from euill to worse. Ier.9.3.

No euill in a citie, looke Citie.

We must not company, with euil men, nor ennie them Pro.24.1.

Cease from doing euill. Isa.1.16. Looke Good.

Euill gotten goods purchase shame Actes. 1.18.

Eunuches or gelded men, might not enter into the Congregation of the Lord. Deu.23. 1,2,3. Leuit.21.18.*

Eunuches were chiefe officers vnto Princes. 1.Sam.8.15. Act.8.27 looke Chast.

¶ *Exalt.* Who so exalteth himselfe shalbe brought low. Luk.14.11. he ẏ humbleth himselfe shalbe exalted. Phil.2.8,9. Luk.18.14

God exalted the kingdome of Dauid. 2. Sam.5.12.

Examine. We must examine our selues, whether we be in ẏ true faith, or no. 2. Cor. 13.5. and not to come to the Lords Supper before. 1.Cor.11.28,29.* Looke Trie and Proone.

Examplar, looke Fashion.

Example. God by his owne example, prouoketh vs to be holy Leuit. 11.44. and 19.2. and 20.7. and 21.8.

Christ gaue vs an example. John 13.15. Phil.2.5, to 9. 1.Pet.2.21.*

Bishops example, looke Bishops.

Paul willeth vs to follow his example. Phil.3 17. 1.Tim.1.16. 2.Thess.3.9.

The old Testament was a patterne of example to be accomplished in the new. Heb. 8. 5 and 9.23.

The new Testament is an example or patterne of things to be performed in the euerlasting kingdome of Christ. Heb 9.24.

An example of Gods compassion toward man Ionah 4.10,11.

The euill example of men in authoritie, causeth inferiours to sinne. Ier. 50.6.

The afflictions of the Iewes are written for our example. 1.Cor.10.6,11.

Excesse of wine breedeth drunkennesse. Ephes. 5.18.

Excesse was one of the sinnes of Sodome. Ezek.16.49.

Incommodities growing by excesse, Eccles 31.16.* and 37.29,30.

Against excesse of apparell and fare. Eccles 11.4. Acts 12,21,22,23. Luke 16.19.* 1.Pet.4.3,4. looke Apparell, Drunkennesse and Gluttonie.

Excommunicate. Those that professe Christ excommunicate out of the Synagogue. John 9.22, 34. and 12.42, and 16.2.

The manner how Paul did excommunicate. 1.Cor.5.4,5.

Paul excommunicated Hymeneus and Alexander. 1.Tim.1.20.

The faithfull ought to excommunicate from their fellowship, all that liue disorderly. Pro 22.10. Matth.18.8,9,17. Rom.16,17, 18. 2.Thes.3.6. 1.Tim.6.5. 2.Tim.2.19.& 3. 1. Titus.3.10,11. 2. Iob.10.

How a disordered person Excommunicated should bee intreated of vs. 2.Thessal.3. 14,15.

An excommunicate thing, what? Iosh. 7.1.

Excuse of the vngodly. Eccles. 32, 18. will not preuaile. Mat. 8.21. and 25.44.& 27.24.

Exercise of wise men, and the commodite thereof Eccles. 39.1,to 12.

The daily exercise of Christians ought to be in meditating in Gods Law. Acts 17.11 Psal.1.2.

The exercise of an Elder, or Bishop. 1. Tim.4.7,to 17.

Execrable. An execrable thing, what? Iosh.

Ioh.6.17.

Who so loueth not Iesus Christ, let him be had in execration, that is, excommunicated to death. 1.Cor.16.22.

Exhort. God exhorteth Salomon and his people. 1.Kin.9.3, to 10.

Moses exhorteth all men to obey God, for that he is so bountifull vnto such. Deut.4.1, to 14.*

Exhortation must follow doctrine. Tol.3, 16. 1.Tim.6.2. It is necessary in the Church. Acts 2.40. and 11.23. and 13.15. Rom.12.8 1.Tim.4.13.2.Tim.4.2.Tit.1.9. and 2.15 Heb.13.22.

Before we can exhort or admonish one another effectually, we must be replenished with goodnesse and knowledge. Rom.15.14.

How diligent Paul was to exhort to take heed of false prophets. Acts 20.31.

We ought to exhort or admonish one another. 1.Thes.5.11,14. Heb.3.13.

Exorcists looke Witches.

Experience. He that hath good experience can talke of wisedome. Eccles.34.9. & 25.6.

Miserable experience was mans destruction. Gen.3.7.

Patience bringeth experience: and experience hope. Rom.5.4.

Extortioners compared to the horseleaches two daughters. Pr.30.15. looke Oppression.

Eye. The eyes of God were alwayes vpon the land of Promise, that is, he made it fruitfull. Deut.11.12.

The Philistims put out Samsons eyes. Iudg.16.21.

Nahash the Ammonite demanded the right eyes of the men of Iabesh. 1.Sam.11.2.

Zedekiah had both his eyes put out. 2 Kin. 25.7.

The eyes of Adam and Hagah were opened. Gen.3.7.

The woman seeing the tree pleasant to the eyes, ate thereof contrary to Gods commandement. Gen.3.6.

God opened the eyes of Hagar to see the well of water. Gen.21.19.

God opened the eyes of Balaam to see the Angel. Num.22.31.

Gods eyes are vpon the hautie to humble them. 2.Sam.22.28.

Such as disobey God, shall looke in vaine for comfort, till their eyes fall out. Deut.28. 65.

Eyes able to see Gods benefits, looke Eares.

Wee may not doe what seemeth good in our owne eyes. Num.15.39. Deut.12.8.

Saul being little in his owne eyes, was made King. 1.Sam.15.17.

He that hideth his eyes from the poore, shall haue many curses. Pro.28.27.

All things are naked and open vnto Gods eyes. Heb.4.1.

God promiseth that his eyes and heart should be perpetually in the Temple. 1.Kin. 9.3.

Of the single eye and wicked eye. Mat.6. 22.23. Luke 11.34.

Of the euill eye that is grieued to looke on his needie brother. Deut.15.9. Also the euill eye put for enuie. Mat.20.12.

The light of the body is the eye. Lu.11.34.

An eye for an eye. Mat.5.38. Exo.21.24. Leuit.24.20.

The eye hath not seene. 1.Cor.2.9.

Iob was the eyes of the blind. Iob 29.12.

Rebels haue no eyes, looke eares.

Whence are red eyes, Pro.23.29.

Euery eye shall see Christ at the day of iudgement. Reue.1.7.

God shall wipe away the teares from the eyes of all the faithfull. Isa.25.8. Reu.7.17. and 21.1.

Lust of the eyes, looke Lust.

Paul prayeth for the illumination of the eyes of the faithfull. Ephes.1.16,18.

Dauid prayeth God to turne away his eyes from vanity. Psal.119.37.

Iob made a couenant with his eyes, and why. Iob 31.1.

Of prohibition of eyes, looke more. Gen.6 2. and 34.1,2. and 39.7.2.Sam.11.2. & 13. 1.Isa.3.16. Pro.23.30,31,33. Eccles.9.5, 7, to 10. and 20.28. and 25.23. & 42.11,12, 13. and 26.11,12. 2.Pet.2.14. Mat.5.29.

Eyes lift vp in prayer towards heauen. Iohn 11.41. and 17.1.

F

Fables. Prophane and old wiues fables. 1.Tim.1.4, to 8. and 4.1,2,7. 2.Tim.4.4. looke Doctours.

The Apostles in their doctrine were not directed by decetueable fables. 2.Pet.1.16.

Face. The Israelites appeared before the face of the Lord. Deut.31.11.

The face or presence of God, went with the Israelites. Exod.33.14.

Moses hid his face, for hee was afraid to looke on God. Exod.3.6.

Moses could not see Gods face and liue. Exod.33.20.

Moses spake to God face to face. Exo.33 11. Deut.5.4. and 34.10.

The Lord passed before Moses face. Exo. 34.5,6.

Wee shall see God face to face, after this life. 1.Cor.13.9,10,12.

Gideon saw an Angel face to face Iudg.6 22,23.

God will hide his face from those that forsake him. Deut 31.16, to 19.

Wee must pray fervently that Gods face may shine vpon vs. Num.6.25.

Seeke the face of God. Psal.27.8,9.

God will set his face against, &c. Leu.17. 10. and 20.2,3,6,7. and 26.17.

The face of God hidden. Iere.33.5.

Faileth. God neuer faileth those that trust in him. Deut.14.38.

Faining. Christians ought to loue without faining. 1.Pet.1.22.

Dauid fained himselfe mad, and why 1. Sam.21.11,12,13.*

Faint hearted. Looke Cowardnesse.

Fairenesse. Saul was a goodly young man and a faire. 1.Sam.9.2.

Dauid was faire, and of a comely visage, 1.Sam.16.12.

Absalom excelled in fairenesse, and comely proportion 2.Sam.14.25.

The sonnes of God saw the daughters of men that they were faire. Gen.6.2.

Abraham and Izhak feared to bee slaine for their wiues sake, because they were faire. Gen.12.11,12,13. and 20.2. and 26.7.

Rahel was a faire woman. Gen.29.17.

Abigail. 1.Sam.25.3. and Bathsheba. 2.Samu.11.2. and Tamar Absolons sister. 2.Samuel 13.1. and Tamar, his daughter. 2.Sam.14.27. and Abishag. 1.Kings 1.3,4 looke Fauour.

Faith. The definition of Faith. Heb.11.

The faith of God put for his truth in accomplishing that which he hath spoken Ro. 3.3.

Faith put for the gift of working miracles. 1.Cor.12.9. and 13.2.

Such as haue faith in God shall prosper. 2.Chron.20.20. and 1.Sam.12.20.*

Except the word of God bee mixed with faith, the hearing thereof doth profit nothing. Heb.4.2.

Without faith, it is impossible to please God. Heb.11.6.

God doeth vnto vs according to our faith. Mat.9.29.

Faith commeth by hearing of the word of God. Rom.10.17. and it is the work of God in vs. Ephes.1.18,19. of the which Christ is the author & the finisher by the holy Ghost. 1.Cor.12.3,9.11, it is giuen vs for Christs sake. Phil.1.29.2.Pet.1.3,4. and therefore commeth not of our selues. Matth.16.17. 9.24 Ephes.3.17.

We ought not in matters of faith to be led by mans wisedome, but by Gods word. 1.Cor.2.3,4,5.

The efficacie of faith, which worketh. Isai.5.3,11, 12. Habac.2.4 Gal.5.6. and 16.16. Lu. 1.45. and 7.50. & 8.48. Iohn 3.23,24,28. and 4.5. and 5.5. Gal.2.16. and 3.11,22. and 5.6. Ephes.3.8. Phil.3 1.Pet 2.6,7. Heb.4.2.

Faith was counted vnto Abraham for righteousnesse. Gen.15.6.

The readinesse of Abraham to offer vp his sonne, declared his faith. Gen.22.3,11.

Elisha endued with strong faith, knew not those that were sent to apprehend him. 2.Kings 6.16,17,18.

The faith of Gideon strengthened by the fleece of wooll Iudg.6.36,to 41.

Ionathan with his armour bearer discomfited the Philistims through faith. 1.Sam. 14.6. to 24.

Dauid by faith feared not to fight with Goliah 1.Sam.17.26,32.*

The faith of Daniel and his companions Dan.3.17.

Of the faith and constancie of Sarah Rebecca and their mother. 2.Pet.3.1.*

Of the faith of Iesus Christ, and of him in tentation. Psal.3,4,5,6.*

God confirmeth the Israelites faith, recounting to them his benefites. Deut.4.32.

God trieth our faith by signes and wonders, &c. Deut.13.1,3.

Abrahams faith praised. Gen.22.

Of the faith of Elisah. 1.Kings 17. to 2 Kings 4.1,42,43.

Faith is necessary for him that will come to Christ. Heb.11.6.

Faith purifieth the hearts. Acts.15.9.

The faith proceedeth the obseruation of Gods commandements. Ecclus 32.23,17.

We ought to pray in the holy Ghost, to be edified in faith and loue. Iude verse 20,21.

True faith is that, that worketh by loue. Galat 5.6

And bringeth forth good workes. Galat 5.6 1.Pet.1.5, to 16.

Against the faith of the Church, the gates of hell shall not prevaile. Matth.16.16,18.

The elect are regenerated by faith, and are iustified. Ro.3.24.25, to 29.* 2.Cor. 5.*

The end of our faith is the saluation of our soules. 1.Pet.1.9.

Those that are iustified by faith, are at peace with God. Rom.5.1,10.

Paul by faith waited for the hope of righteousnesse. Gal 5.5.

We are raised vp from sinne by faith. Col. 2.12.

We are by grace saued through faith, in Christ. Ephe 2.8.9.2 Tim.3.15.

We know God by faith. 1.Iohn 2.3.

We haue boldnesse and free accesse to God by faith in Christ Ephe.3.12.

By faith we resist the deuill, and ouercome both the world and him. 1.Iohn 5.4. 1.Pet. 5.9.

We are blessed of God by faith. Gal.3.14.

We are preserued vnto saluation by faith. 1.Pet.1.5.

Christians see God by faith, not with their bodily eyes. 2.Cor.5.7.

Faith maketh vs relopce in tribulation. Ro. 5.3.

The holy Ghost is receiued by faith, looke Holy Ghost.

By an inclination to good workes, we learn whether we haue true faith or no. Philemon. 1.Iohn 2.3,4,5.

The brestplate and shield of faith and loue. Ephe.6.16. 1.Thes.5.8.

The true knowledge of faith, the summe of Christianity. 1.Thes.3.5.*

Faith vnfained is knowen by loue. 1.Tim. 1.5.

Faith, hope, and loue continue: other gifts cease. 1.Cor.13.8.13.

What things the fathers attempted, and what they endured by faith. Heb.11.4.*

Of Abrahams faith. Rom.4.17.*

Of the faith of Iohn Baptist. Iohn 1.31. Mat.3. Of Anazew. verse. 37.40. Of Philip, and Bartholomew. Matt.4.23,45.* and of Peter. Matth.16.16.

The faith of the Thessalonians. 1.Thessa. 1.8.

Lords follow the faith of the Apostles. Godly Conuersation.

Christ prayed that Peters faith should not fail. Luke.22.32.

The theefe saued by faith. Luke 23.43.

The faith of the Centurion, and those that were with Christ. Mat.27.54.

Peter and Iohn by faith healed a creeple Acts. Acts 3.2,6,7.

A faithfull woman for her faiths sake, is forgiuen. Luke 7.47.50.

By faith we receiue the forgiuenesse of sinne. Acts 26.18

Felix and Drusilla his wife instructed in the faith. Acts 24.25.26.

The godly glorified God for Pauls conuersion to the faith. Gal.1.22,23.

The faith of the leper. Matth.8.2. of blind men. Mat.9.27,28,29. and 20.30.* Marke 10.46.* Lu.18.35.* of the ruler of the Synagogue. Matth.9.18.19. Of the woman with the issue of blood. Mat.9.21,22. Of the father of him that was possessed. Mat.9.24. Of the Canaanitish woman. Mat.15.22, to 29. Mat.7.24, to 31. Of the ruler in Capernaum. Ioh.4.50. Of the Paynim Centurion. Mat.8.6, to 14. Lu. 7.2, to 11. Of a man lame borne. Acts 14.8,9,10 Of the sicke of the palsie. Mat.9.2. Mar.2.5. Luk 5.20.& 7.2, to 11.

Sicknesses are healed by faith Matt.14. 39. Mat.6.56.

Christ tryed the Apostles faith by a tempest Mat.8.24.25.26.

Peter walked vpon the water by faith Mat.14.28,29

Faith as much as a graine of Mustard seed Matth.17.20. and 21.21. Luke 17.6. Iohn 15.7,8.

Christ reproueth his Apostles for want of Faith. Mat.4.40.

The Apostles desired Christ to increase their faith. Luke 17.5.

Whatsoeuer we aske in faith, shalbe granted Mat.21.22. Marke 11.24.

The doore of faith opened vnto the Gentiles. Actes 14.27.

The Pharises neglecting faith, iudgement, &c. tithe mint, rue, &c. Matth 23.23. Luke 11.42.

We ought to draw neere to Christ with a true heart in assurance of faith. Heb. 10.22, 23.

Moses exhorteth the people to haue faith in the victory promised them. Deut.20.3.

Paul exhorteth to bee stedfast in faith. 1. Cor.15,1,2. Acts 14.1,3,22.

An exhortation vnto faith and good workes Psal.37.3,4,5.

All men haue not faith. 2.Thess.3.2.

When the sonne of man commeth, shall he find faith on the earth? Luke 18.8.

Of trying and examining our faith, looke Examine.

We must fight the good fight of faith. 1. Tim.6.12. and persuere therein. Col.1.23. Iohn 15.4. and grow from faith to faith. Rom.1.17.

Whatsoeuer is not of faith, is sinne. Rom. 14.23. Matth.12.33,34. Rom.10,14. Heb. 11.6.

Faith taken for the doctrine of the Gospel. Acts 6.7.1. Tim.3 9. and 4.6. and for a full persuasion of Christian libertie in things indifferent. Rom.14.22.

Reuolters from the faith. Heb.6.4, to 9. and 2.Pet.2.20.21.22.

Good instructors in the faith. 1.Tim.4.6. God will performe in vs his worke of faith. Psal.138.8.

Of faith, hope, and loue. 1.Cor.13.13.

We must bee good to all, but especially to those of the household of faith. Gal.6.10.

By nothing worldly can man assure himselfe of Gods fauour but only by faith. Eccles. 9.1,2,3.

Fruits of faith, looke Fruits.

Faith obtaineth that which the sacrifices prefigured. Gal.3.6.

The law of faith giuen vpon condition. Rom.3.27. and 8.1. Looke Beleeue, Works, and Iustifie.

Faithfull. Samuel was a faithfull Prophet. 1.Sam.3.19,20.

God foretold that hee would stirre vp a faithfull Priest. 1.Sam.2.35.

Moses was a faithful seruant of the Lord. Num 12.7. Heb.3.35.

God is faithfull. 1.Cor.1.9. 2.Thess.3.3. 1.Iohn 1.9.

All the faithfull are one body in Christ. Rom.12.4,5.

The faithfull are called the house of God. 1.Peter 4.17. a chosen generation borne of God, a royall and holy Priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people, and a spirituall house, and why. 1.Pet 2.2,5,9. the Temple of the liuing God 2. Cor.6.16. beloued of God. Iude 3.1. children of God. Iohn 3.1. 10. made free by Christ Ioh. 8.36. Ephe.1. 1. and coheires with Christ of his euerlasting kingdome. Tit.3.7. Rom.8.17.

The faithfull in afflictions humble themselues to God. Iob 1.20,21.

God promiseth to be a father to the faithfull. 2.Cor.6.18.

God is carefull for the faithful. Psal.101 6,7,8.

The Prophet exhorteth the faithful to gentlenesse and patience. Psal.37.28.*

God exhorteth the faithfull vnto faith and patience by the example of Abraham, Isai. 51.2.*

The confession of the faithfull. Isa 25.9.

The faithfull put their trust in God only. Psal 146.3,4,5,6.*

The faithfull acknowledge their persecutions to come by Gods prouidence Psalme. 38.1.*

The hopes of the faithfull, and torments of the vnfaithfull. Isai 65 13.14.*

Prayer of the faithfull against persecuters Looke Persecution.

God spareth the faithfull for their great profit. Mal.3.17.18.

The faithfull praise God, by whose grace they serue not idoles. Wisd.15.1,2.*

A comparison betweene the faithfull and the infidele. Psal.37.1,24.*

The faithfull and vnfaithfull mingled together in the Church. 2.Tim.2.20.

The faithful ought not to haue fellowship with an infidel. 2.Cor.6.14,15,16.

Vnto the faithful all things are pure. Tit. 1.15.

The faithfull ought to be stedfast in the doctrin which hath bin taught them. 1.Ioh. 2.27.

The faithfull desire to be remooued from the body, & to dwell with God. 2.Cor.5.4,8.

The faithfull bee strangers in this world. Heb.11.13.16.

The faithfull ought to be readie alwayes to render a reason of their hope. 1.Peter.3. 15,16.

The congregation of the faithfull to bee gathered by the preaching of the Gospel, is prophesied of. Isa. 11.12.

The faithfull ought to be united in Spirit. Act. 2.44.* and 4.32.

Among ꝑ faithfull of the primitiue Church there was none that lacked any thing necessary. Acts 4.34,35.

The Lord knoweth how to deliuer the faithfull out of affliction. 2 Pet. 2.5,6,7,9.

Life promised to the faithfull. Prouerbes 10.16.

The faithfull hope onely in the mercy of God. Psal. 52.9.

The faithfull are the children of Abraham by promise. Rom. 9.8.

The faithfull shall not come into condemnation. Joh. 5.24. looke Beleeuers, Children of God, Church, Saint and Conuersation.

Faithfulnesse is required in the disposers of the secrets of God. 1. Cor. 4.2. Matth. 24. 19.20.

God will reward euery man according to his faithfulnesse. 1. Sam. 26.23.

Of the faithlesse. looke Infidelity.

False. We are forewarned of false prophets who are knowen by their fruits. Matt. 7.15, 16. & 24.4,5,11,24 Acts. 20.31. Phi 3.18 Deut. 13.1, to 6 Jer. 23.9, 16, 25, to 35.*

False witnesse. Exo. 20.16, and the punishment. Deut. 19.16, 21.

We ought not to be false witnesses, or credite a false tale. Exod. 23.1.

False prophets termed wolues. Acts 20, 29. and deceitfull workers. 2. Cor. 11.13. who vnder the colour of the Gospel serue their owne bellies. Rom 16.18.

How a false prophet may be knowen. Deu. 18.22.

Foure hundred false prophets assembled before Ahab. 1. Kings 22.6. 2. Chron. 18.5.

Of the doctrine and couetousnesse of false prophets. Ezeki. 22. 25. Jerem. 23.9, 25, to 35.*

False prophets flatter Gods people. Jere. 6, 14 and 14.13, 14.

Of false friends. Eccles. 37.1, to 7.

No degree but dealeth falsely. Jerem. 6. 13. and 8.10.

Fall. We ought not to reioyce at our enemies fall and why. Pro. 24.17, 18.

The righteous shall see the fall of the wicked. Pro. 29.16. and 11.5.

Christ the fall and rising againe of many in Israel. Luke 2.34.

We must take heede we fall not from the grace of God. Heb. 12.15.

It is better to fall into the hands of God, then man. 2. Sam. 24.14.

It is better to fall into the hands of the wicked, then to sinne before God. Daniel. 13. 23.

It is a fearefull thing to fall into hands of God. Heb 10.31.

Saul fell downe with the Prophets and praised God 1. Sam. 19.24.

Abraham did fall on his face, and laughed Gen. 17.17.

Ruth fell on her face before Boaz. Ruth. 2.10.

Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before the Lord. Nu. 20.6. so did Joshua. Josh. 7.6. Moses fell downe before the Lord, praying for the Israelites. Deut. 9.18.

We ought to help vp an oxe or an asse that is fallen. Deut. 22.4.

To fall taken for to die. 2. Samuel. 3.34. to be deceiued. Eccles. 22.1. Luke 9.39 and to be dishonoured. Esth. 6.13.

The iust man falleth seuen times, and riseth againe, but the wicked fal into mischief Pro. 24.16.

He that thinketh he standeth, must take heed lest he fall. 1. Cor. 10.12.

A man may fall with his tongue, and not with his will. Eccles. 19.16.

Where the tree falleth, there it lyeth. Eccles. 11.3.

To fall on the necke. Gen. 45.14.

Family, looke Flocke.

Familiar. Saul sought vnto a witch that had a familiar spirit 1. Sam. 28.7

Famine threated to the disobedient. Leuit. 26.*6. Deut. 28.23. & 32.24 looke Amendement.

Famine sent vs by reason of our sinnes. 1. King. 8.35.

Abraham to auoide famine in Canaan, went into Egypt. Ge. 12.10. Izhak for the same cause, soiourneth among the Philistims. Gen. 26.1,6.*

Seuen yeeres famine in Egypt, and all lands thereto adioyning. Gen 41.30,54.

How Joseph dealt in the time of famine. Gen. 47.11, to 27.

Three yeres famine in the time of Dauid 2. Sam. 21.1. Another great famine in the time of Ahab. 1. Kings 18.2. Another in the time of Jehoram. 2. Kings 6.25, to 29.

Famine prophesied. Jere. 14.1, to 7. Eze. 9 10, 11.* and 12, 16, 18, 19. Hage. 9.2.*

In the famine God enriched Izhak with plenty. Gen 26.12, 13, 14.

The widow of Zerephath relieued in the famine. 1. Kings 17.12, 14, 15, 16.

Elisha foretold the Shunamite of the famine of seuen yeeres. 2. King. 8.1,2.

Elimelech fleeing the famine soiourned in the land of Moab. Ruth. 1.1, 2, 3.

Elijah foretolde the famine vnto Ahab 1. King. 17.1.

In the famine Elisha maketh the bitter potage swete. 2. Kings 4.41.

A famine in Jerusalem in the time of Zedekiah 2 King. 25.3.

Agabus foretold of an vniuersall famine. Acts 11.28.

A famine of the word of God. Amos 8.11

The arrowes of famine Ezek 5.16. looke Hunger.

Fanne, The fanne of Christ is the Gospell. Mat. 3. 12. Luke 3.17.

Fashion. God commanneth Moses to make the Tabernacle according to the fashion shewen him in the mount. Exo. 25.9.40.

The fashion of this world goeth away. 1. Cor. 7.31.

Fasting. How we should fast. Matth. 6.16, 17.18.

What fasting the Lord requireth. Isai. 58. 16, 17. and 58.6,7.

Fasting and sacrifices do not please the ultimate. Jer. 14.12.*

Fasting without true workes of mercy, hypocrisie. Zech. 7.9, 10, 11.*

A question concerning fasting. Zech 7.3,5, 6,7.

Lunatike deuils are not cast from vs but with prayer and fasting. Mat. 17.15, 18, 20, 21. Mar. 9.29.

Daniel prayed vnto the Lord with fasting. Dan. 9.3.

After fasting and prayers hands were laid on Paul and Barnabas. Acts 13.2,3.

Prayer and fasting at the ordaining of Elders Acts 14.23.

Pauls often fastings. 2. Cor. 11.27. and 6.6.

Anna fasted and prayed fourescore & foure yeares continually. Luke 2.37.

Sara Raguels daughter fasted and prayed to God with teares. Tob. 3.10.

The children of Israel fasted before the Lord. Iudg. 20.26. Again they fasted confessing their sins. 1. Sa. 7.6. looke Confession.

Jehoshaphat proclaimed a generall fast throughout all his dominion. 2. Chr 20.3.

Esdras proclaimed a fast. Ezr 8.21.

Come to the Lord with fasting & weeping. Ioel. 2.12, to 18.

The Ninimites proclaimed a generall fasting. Jonah. 3.5,6,7.*

Moses fasted forty dayes and forty nights Exod. 34.28. so did Elijah 1. King. 19.8. Christ likewise. Mat 4.2. Of whole fasting read Psal. 35.13 and 69.10. and 109.24.

Dauid and his men wept, and fasted vntill euen 2 Sam. 1.12.

The inhabitants of Jabesh Gilead fasted seuen dayes. 1. Sam. 31.13.

Dauid fasted and prayed vnto God, for the childs life. 2. Sam. 12.16.

Ahab fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and God pitties him. 1. King. 21 27, 29.

Judeth (sauing a few dayes) fasted all her widowhood. Judeth. 8.6.

Esther fasted and prayed three dayes and three nights. Esther 4.16.

A generall fast proclaimed. Jer. 36.9.

Christs disciples reproued, because they fasted not, and excused. Mat. 9.14, 15.

Fasting a ceremonie appertaining to bondage. 1. Sam 31.13.

The wicked Elders obey. Jezebel proclaiming a fast. 1. King. 21, 9, 11, 12.

The hypocrites call God in the iust day of their fasting Isa. 58.3.

An example of true and false fasting. Luke 18.11, to 14.

Of fasting more for feare then deuotion. Jer. 36.6.

Fastings nor prayers of the wicked regarded Eccles. 34.18, 22.*

Memorable abstinence the nature of Christ ans. Eccles. 31.12.* and 37.30. Matth. 15.11, 18, 19, 20. Luke 20.30. Matth. 15.11, 18, 19, 20. Luke 20.30. Rom. 13.13, 14. 1. Corn. 7.5. Gala. 5.16, 20.* Phi. 3.18, 19. 1. Thes. 5.6, 8. 1. Pet. 1.13, 14. 4.8. Colos. 2.5, 8, 12, 13. 1. Pet. 4.3. 1. Joh. 2.16. 5.5, 8. 2. Pet. 1.5, to 9. 1. Joh. 2.16. Eph. 5.3, 4, 5, 18 looke Abstinence.

Father ought not to prouoke their children

Izhak blessed Iaakob with the fatnesse of the earth. Gen. 27.28.

Fauour. Who so is mercifull of mercy and trueth, shall finde Fauour in the sight of God and man. Pro. 3.3,4.

Louing Fauour is better then siluer or gold. Pro. 22.1.

Grace & Fauour of men commeth of God. Gen. 39.4. Exod. 11.2,3. and 12.35,36.

Ruth found Fauour in the sight of Boaz. Ruth 2.2,9,10,23. reade 2. Kings 25,27.* Psal. 105.19,20,to 23 Jer. 40.2,3,4. Dan. 1.9 Hebr 11.11. and 2.5,to 9.

Gideon craueth a signe of God to know whether hee were in his Fauour or no. Judg. 6.17.

Such as Fauour the wicked, are worthie death as well as they. Rom. 1.31.

Fauoured. Joseph was a well-fauoured person. Gen. 39.6. looke Faire.

Feare in affliction is expelled by calling to minde Gods benefits, power, and promises. Deut 7.18, 19.

Wee must make an end of our saluation, with Feare and trembling. Phil. 2. 12. 1. Pet. 1.17.*

Wee ought to Feare God. Deut 4.10. and 14.23. Reuel 4.7. Exod. 20.18, 20.

Whom we ought to Feare, and whom not. Mat. 10.28. Luk. 12.5 and 1. Pet. 2.17.

Wholsomer seareth God, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him. Acts. 10.35.

The mercie of God is alwayes on them that feare him. Luk. 1.50.

Princes and Iudges must feare God. Deut. 17.19. Exod. 18.21.

God deligheth to haue his people to feare him. Deut. 5.29.

Joshua exhorteth the Iewes to feare the Lord. Iosh. 24 14.

The Israelites hauing seene the mightie power of God, feared the Lord. Exod. 14 31. and 19.16. Deut. 5.5, 23, to 28.

Moses fearing the wrath of God, prayed vnto him for the Israelites. Deut. 9.18, 19.

The praise and commoditie of the feare of God. Psal. 103.13. & 128.1.* Pro. 10.27. and 14.27. and 19.23. and 22.4. and 28.14. Eccles. 1.11, to 34 and 2.* and 34.13, to 18.

Of the feare of God. Mal. 1.16.

He that feareth God, will neither speake nor doe euill Leuit. 19.14.

Adam after he had sinned, was afraide of God. Gen. 3.7, 10.

Joseph feared God. Gen 42.18. so did the midwiues in Egypt. Exodus. 1.17, 20, 21.

The seruants of Pharaoh that feared God were preserued from the haile Exod. 9.10.

Obadiah feared God. 1. Kings 18.3, 12.

Euery man ought to feare his father and mother. Leuit. 19.3.

Let vs feare, lest by forsaking Gods promises, we perish through infidelitie. Heb. 4.1, 3.

Those that obserue not Gods commandements, shall feare their life day and night. Deut. 28.66.

The brethren of Joseph feared him. Gen. 45.3. and 50.15, & 22.

Saul was afraide of Dauid, because God was with him. 1. Sam. 18.28, 29.

The people feared Salomon for his wisedome. 1. Kings 3.28.

Dauid seeing Vzziah striken, feared. 2. Sam 6.8, 7, 8, 9, 10. looke good intent.

Iaakob fearing Esau, calleth to prayer. Gen. 32.7, 9, to 13.

The Israelites afraide at the challenge of Goliah. 1. Sam. 17.11, 24.

Samuel was afraide to anoint Dauid King. 1. Sam 16.2.

Saul was afraide of the host of the Philistims 1. Sam. 28.5.

Elijah fled for feare of being slaine by Jezebel. 1 Kings 19.23.

We ought to feare them to whom feare belongeth, Rom. 13.7.

The people being afraide of Gods wrath, followed Saul & Samuel with one consent. 1. Sam. 11.7. Israel dwelt without feare all the dayes of Salomon. 1. Kings 4.25.

A commendation of the feare of God which was in Abraham. Gen. 22.12, 16, 17, 18.

Elisha feared not the King of Syria his armie. 2. Kings. 6.14, 15.

Perfect loue expelleth feare. 1. John 4.18.

God threatneth, that they shall bee afraide in their chambers, who prouoke him by idolatry. Deut. 32.21, 25.

The meanes to feare God, is to heare his word. Deut. 4.10 and 6.2.

The King of feare Job 18.14.

Feare for embracing. Psal. 72.5. for zeale. Psal. 119.53. for reuerence. Josh. 4.14. for obedience toward men. Rom. 13.4, 7. 2. Cor. 17.5. Eph. 5.6. 1. Pet. 3.14.

A godly feare. Psal. 119.120.

The feare of the Lord. Pro. 8.13. Psalme 34.11, 12.

What feare is Wisd. 17.11.

The honourable seede are they that feare the Lord. Eccles. 10.20.

Who so feareth God, departeth not from him. Jer. 32.40.

Foure things to be feared. Eccles. 26.5.

The elect feare God. Mal. 3.16.

Those that feare God, shall haue no euill report. Judeth. 8.8.

Blessed is the man that feareth alway. Psal. 112.1. Pro. 28.14.

God giueth wisedome to such as feare him. Eccles. 43.33.

The beginning of wisedome is the feare of the Lord. Psal. 111.10.

None forsaken that feareth the Lord. Eccles. 2.11. Neither shall any euill happen to them. Eccles. 33.1.

We ought to reste in the feare of the Lord. Eccles. 9.18.

Pouertie is the feare of the needie. Prou. 10.15.

Feare the Lord, and honour his ministers. Eccles. 7.29.

The praise of the feare of God aboue riches, strength, and beautie. Eccles. 40. 26.27.

Hee that feareth God, conuerteth in heart. Eccles. 21.6. and is vpright without hypocrisie. Pro. 14.2.

Job feared God and eschewed euill. Job. 1.18. Pro. 14.16.

Of worldly and carnall feare. John 9.22.

and 12.42. and 19.8.

Cornelius feared God with all his houſe-hold. Acres 10.2.

Simeon feared God. Luke 2.25.

Iniogement and righteouſneſſe follow the feare of God. Iſa.5.7.

Miniſters muſt not feare, looke Miniſters.

Of childly feare. Jerem.36.16. Mat.5.33. Acts 9.31. 1 Pet 1.1. 2 Cor.7.1. Ephe.5.21. Col.3.22. 1 Pet.2.17.

Of naturall feare. Mat.14.26. Iſa.24.13.

Of ſeruile feare. 2. Kin.17.32,33. Joſh.1. 16. Jer.36.16. Rom.8.15. Luk.1.74 and 1. John 4.18. Reuel.21.8.

We ought not to feare the reproch of men, and why. Iſa.51.7,8.

He that feareth inconueniences ſhall neuer doe his duety. Eccles.11.4.

That which the wicked feareth ſhall come vpon him. Prou.10.24.

Eſter was trapped vp in the feare and knowledge of God. Eſter 14.5.

Of the perſecution of thoſe that feare the Lord. 2 Eſdr.16.63, to 66. How God will deliuer them. verſe 66. and puniſh the wicked. verſe 68.

It is a feareful thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God. Hebr.10.31. looke Timorous.

Feaſt. The Iewes feaſts were many, looke Sabbath and Paſſeouer, and looke Pentecoſt in the firſt Table.

The feaſt of blowing of hornes or trumpets. Leuit 23.24 Numb. 29.1,to7. and 2. Chr 5.3,12,13.

The feaſt of humbling, reconciling, and cleanſing ſinnes. Leu. 16.29,30.* and 23.7. Numb.29.7,to 12.

The feaſts of boughes or boothes, or Tabernacles, called alſo the feaſt of gathering fruits. Exo.23.16. Leu.23.24,to 37. Num. 29.12.* Deuter.16.13,to 16. and 31.10, to 14. Ezra 3.4 Nehe. 8.1,2,14,15.* 1. Eſdr. 5.51,52. 2 Maccab.1.9,18.* and 19.5,to 9. John 2.7.

The feaſt of the newe moone. Numb.28. 11,to 16 and 1. Sam.20.5,24. Ezek.45.18 19. and 46.7. with other feaſts: as Eſter 9. 21.* 2 Mac.15.36,37.

The dedication of the Temple was alſo counted a ſolemne feaſt among the Iewes. 1. Kings 8.65. Joh. 10.22.

What the Iewes ſhould offer at euery feaſt Exo.23.14,to 20. Leu 23.2.* Num.20 3.* God hated the Iewes feaſts, for that they were prophaned. Iſa.1.11,to 15. and 66.17. Amos 5.21,22.* and 8.5,10. Mal. 2.813.

Why Chriſt was not apprehended on the feaſt day. Mat.26.5.

Ieſus at the feaſt day, droue buyers and ſellers out of the Temple. John 2.14,15,16

Abraham made a feaſt when Iſaak was weaned. Gen.21.8.

Whom wee ought to bid to our feaſts: and how wee ſhould behaue our ſelues in feaſting. Eccleus.9.17,18. Exo.18.12. Luke 4.12,13,14. Tob.2.1,2. and 14.16,17. 1. Cor. 5.8.

The paore ought to be remembred at our feaſting Nehe.8.10.

Job feared diſorder and abuſe in his chil-

drens feaſting. Job 1. 5.

Iſhak made a feaſt to Abimelech. Geneſis 26.30,31. and Joſeph to his brethren. Gen. 43.31,32. and Salomon to all his ſeruants. 1 Kings 3.15.

Of feaſts vſed at ſheepeſhearing. Geneſis 32.12.1. Samuel 25.4,11,36. 2. Sam.13. 24,28.

Pharaoh made a feaſt on his birth day. Geneſis 40.20. ſo did Herod. Matth.14.6. Marke 7.21.

Wedding feaſts. Gen 29.22. Judges 14. 10. John 2.2,to 11.

Dauid made a feaſt to Abner. 2. Samuel 2.20.

Adonijah made a feaſt vnto his brethren. 2. Kings 1.5,9,25,41,49.

The loweſt roome at feaſts. Luke 14.8, to 12.

Matthew made a great feaſt for Chriſt, his diſciples, and others. Luke 5.29 Marke 2.15. Mat.9.9.10.

The chiefe places at feaſts. Matt.23.6,7.

The office of a feaſt maker. Eccli. 32.1,2. looke Solemne.

Feaſting, for faſting. Iſa.22.12,13.

¶ *Feeble.* Wee ought to comfort the feeble minded. 1. Theſſ.5.14.

Hannah barren, and feeble, had children. 1. Sam.2.5.

Feede. Iaakob was fed of God all his life long. Geu.48.15.

How Dauid did feed Iſrael. 2. Sam.5.2. Pſal.78.72.

Iudges and Gouernours ought to feede Gods people fed. 2. Sam 7.7.

Chriſt commaunded Peter to feede his ſheepe. John 21.15,16,17.

Peter willeth the Elders of the Church, to feede the flocke of Chriſt. 1. Pet.5.1,to 5.

Thoſe that feede a flocke are woorthy to eate of the milke. 1. Cor.9.7.

The greene paſtures and waters of Chriſtians to feede on, are to bee found in the Scriptures. Pſalme 23. 23. John 6. 27, 55, 56.

Feete. It was a curteſie in olde time, firſt to waſh the feet of ſuch as a man harboured. Gen.18.4,5. and 19.1,2. & 24.32,33. Judg. 12.21 Gen.43.23.

Abigail humbleth her ſelfe to waſh Dauids ſeruants feete. 1. Sam.25.41.

The feete of the Iſraelites did not ſwell in the wilderneſſe Deut.8.4.

God maketh the feete of his choſen, to bee like Hindes feete to doe his will. 2. Samuel 22.34.

Iothua cauſeth his chiefe men of warre to ſet their feete on the neckes of Kings. Joſh. 10.24,25.

Ruth ſlept at the feete of Boaz. Ruth. 3. 4,8,14.

Aſa had a diſeaſe in his feete. 1. Kings. 15. 23. 2 Chron. 16.12.

A ſinfull woman waſhed Chriſts feete. Luke 7.37,38.

Chriſt waſhed his diſciples feete. John 13. 5,14,15.

Iob was feete to the lame. Iob 29.15.

Fellow-helpers. looke Coadiutors.

Fellow ſeruant. Ephitus a fellow ſeruant

in the Lord. Col. 4.7.

Fellowſhip. The faithfull continued in the Apoſtles doctrine and Fellowſhip. Acres 2.42.

To haue Fellowſhip with God and his Sonne, is to beleeue in Chriſt, and to walke in the light. 1 John 1.3,5,6,7.

The ioyfull fellowſhip of Chriſts members Pſa.14.7. and 15.1.*

Righteouſneſſe hath no fellowſhip with vnrighteouſneſſe, nor light with darkeneſſe, nor the godly with infidels. 2. Cor.6.14.* Ephel.5.7,8. and 1. Theſſ 5.5.6.

Feuer. God will ſmite ſuch as diſobey him with feuers. Deut.28.22.

Chriſt healed Peters mother in law of a feuer. Matt.8.14,15. Mat.1.30,31.

¶ Field. The Iſraelites might not ſowe their field with mingled ſeed. Leuit.19.19.

Of him that hurteth his neighbours field, or vineyard. Exod 22.5.

Wee ought not to remoue the markes or bounds of the field. Deut.19.14.

Abſalom ceuſeth Joabs field to be ſet on fire. 2. Sam.14.30.

The field of blood. Acres 1.19.

The field which Jeremie bought of Hanameel. Jer. 32.7,to 16.

Fight, looke Warre.

Figge. The parable of the Figgetree Mat. 24.32,33.

The curſing of the Figgetree. Matth.21. 19. to 23. Marke 11.13,14.

The parable of the vnfruitfull Figgetree. Luke 13.6,to 10.

The Figge would not be king ouer other trees. Judges 9.10,11.

Fill. God will fill vs with all good things, if we leue him. Deut.11.13,14,15.

We ought not to forget God, when we are filled with his benefits. Deut.8.10,11. and 6.10,11,12. as did the Iſraelites Deut 32.15.

Finde. To ſeeke God and to find him, and to leeſe him, how. 2. Chr. 15.2,4,15.

Gods iudgements cannot be found out by men. 2. Eſd. 5.40.

Finger. A giant ſlaine that had 24 fingers and toes. 2. Sam. 21.20,21.

Tables written with the finger of God. Exod.31.18.

Pharaohs enchanters conſeſſe that Moſes miracles were brought to paſſe by the finger of God, and not by ſorcerie. Exod 8.18,19.

The finger of God, what. Luke 11.20.

Firmament. Gen.1.6,7,8. Pſal.150.1.

Firſt. The firſt borne of man or beaſt, is dedicated to God. Exo.13.2,12,13,14. and ſold for a parcell of the Leuites inheritance. Exo 13.13.

The firſt borne of a man might be redeemed, and how. Exod.13.13.

The firſt foale of an aſſe was redeemed with a lambe. Exod.13.13.

Chriſt was the firſt borne of euery creature. Rom.8.29. Col.1.15.

How the firſt fruites ought to be offered. Deut.26.2,3,to 12.

The firſt fruites pertained to the high Prieſts. Num.5.9. ſee, Tithes.

Chriſt the firſt fruits. firſt borne, and firſt begotten of the dead. 1. Cozint.15.20,21,22. Col. 1.18. Reu 1.5.

All the firſt borne of Egypt are ſlaine. Exo.12.29.

The firſt borne are the Lords. Exod. 22. 29. & 34.19,20 Leuit. 27.26. Num. 8.14 to 20 Deut. 15.19. 1. Sam. 1.11,20,22, 2. Chr. 31.4. Ezek. 44.30. Luke 2.23.

Of the firſtlings, or firſt fruits. Exo. 23.16 & 34.26. Leuit. 23.10. Num. 18.13. Deu. 14.23. Chro. 31.5. Nehe. 13.35,37. Pro. 3.9,10. Ezek. 44.30.

The prerogatiue of the firſt borne ouer his brethren. Gen. 4.7. and 25.31,32,33. Gen. 49. Deut. 21.15,16,17. 2. Chro. 21.3.

We that haue the firſt fruits of the ſpirit, are borne for deliuerance. Rom. 8.21,22,23

The firſt borne were otherwhiles reiected, and how, and why Gen. 9.22,25. and 48.14, 15,19. and 49.4.

If the firſt fruits be holy, the whole lumpe is holy. Rom. 11,16.

Fiſh created by the word of God. Gen. 1. 21,22.

Fiſhers called Fiſhers. Ezek. 47. 10. Mat. 4.19. Mar. 1.17. Luke 5.10.

¶ Flame. looke Angel.

Flattering. How hurtfull flatterie is. Prou. 26.28 & 29.5. Eccles. 7.7. Hab. 2.15.

Againſt flatterers. Pro. 24.24. & 28.8. and 26.28.* Mat. 11.7. and 14.4 and 18.15. Rom. 16.18. 1. Cozint 11.17 1. Theſſ. 2.5.

Flatterie of falſe prophets, looke Falſe.

Worldlings flatter both God and themſelues. Pſal. 78.36. and 36.2. looke Worldlings, and Conceit

The nature of flatterers. Pro. 29.5. Rom. 16.17,18. Pſal. 41.5,to 9. examples of flatterers Matt. 22.16. John 18.22. Acts 3.4. and 12.22. and 24.2,3.

Gaiters haue flattering lips. Judg. 14.15, 16.17. & 16.5,6,10,13,15,to 19. Pro. 2.16. and 5.3,to 7. and 6.24.* and 7.5,21.*

Abſalom by flattery, ſought to aſpire to his fathers kingdom. 2 Sam 15.2,3,4,5,6

Flea. Dauid teareth himſelfe a Flea. 1. Sam. 26.20.

Flie. Chriſt willeth vs if we be perſecuted in one citie, to flee into another. Matt. 10.23. Paul and Barnabas. Acts 14.5,6.

Eliſha willed one of the ſonnes of the Prophets to flee, alſoone as he had anointed Jehu. 2 Kings. 9.2.

God willed Eliiah to flee from the preſence of Ahab. 1 King. 17.3.

Doubt fled. 1. Sam. 15.14. and 19.10,12 and 21.3.4.5.

Eliiah fled from Jezebel. 1. Kin. 19.3.

Moſes fled from Pharaoh. Exodus 2.15. Hagar fled from Sarah. Genes. 16.6. and 27.41.43.

The diſciples fled Mat. 26.56.

Iothua ſeemed to flee before the people of Ai. Ioth 8.5,to 20.

The Syrians flee Ahab. 1. King. 20 20.

Gideon fled Judg. 4.17,21.

Abſalom fled. 2. Sam. 13.29,34.

The Philiſtims fleeing were ſlaine. 1. Sa. 17.51.

The Iſraelites fled before the Philiſtims. 1. Sam. 31.7.

Fleece. Of the experience of the Fleece of wooll. Judg. 6.37,to 41.

Fleſh taken for man ſimply. Matth. 24.22. Act. 2.17. Rom. 3.20. and 7.18. 1. Cor. 1.29. Gal 2.16. for the naturall affection of man. Matth. 26.41. for the outward ſhew of man. John 8.15. for outward pompe and oſtentation, or for weake ſtate and condition. 2. Corinth. 10.2,3. for the common courſe of nature. Gal. 4.29. for this preſent life. 1. Pet. 4. 2. for the ceremonies of the Law. Gal. 3.3. for the mortall body. Phil. 1.22. for the generation after the fleſh. Phil. 3.3,4. 2. Cozinth. 5.16.

Fleſh and blood taken for man, or any thing in mans nature corrupted. Mat. 16.17. John 3.6. Rom. 7.18. and 8.5,6. Gal. 1.16. Ephel. 6.12. and for man corrupt through ſinne. 1. Cor 15.50.

The Iewes might not eat any fleſh torne of beaſts. Exod. 22.31. nor that touched any vncleane thing. Leuit. 7.19. neither might they cut their fleſh for the dead. Leuiticus 19.28.

Man and wife are but one fleſh. Gen. 2.24 Matt. 19.5. Mar. 10.8. Ephel. 5.31. 1. Cor. 6.16.

The people fell a luſting for fleſh, and God gaue it them. Num. 11.4,13,18,19. and puniſhed them for their luſt. verſe 33,34.

Hophni and Phinehas tooke from the people perforce, the fleſh of the ſacrifice. 1. Sam. 2.13,to 16.

Eliiah is nouriſhed with bread and fleſh by rauens. 1. Kings 17.6.

Fleſh attributed to fiſhes. 1. Cor. 15.39.

Man being deſtitute of Gods Spirit, is but fleſh, working fleſhly whatſoeuer he doth. Gen. 6.3,12.

All fleſh is graſſe. 1. Pet. 1.24.

Jeſus Chriſt being made man, became partaker of our fleſh & blood, and why. Hebr. 2.24. 1. John. 4.2

The true knowledge of Chriſt is not reuealed by fleſh and blood. Matt. 16.17.

By the ſinne of the fleſh is vnderſtood fornication, and all ſuch ſinnes as our nature is enclined to. Gal. 5.16,17,19,20,21.

The fleſh naturally deſireth fleſhly things. John 3.6. Rom. 7.14 and 8.5.

The wiſedome of the fleſh is death. Rom. 8.6.

They that are in the fleſh, cannot please God. Rom. 8.8.

No goodneſſe dwelleth in the fleſh Rom. 7.18.

Thoſe that liue after the fleſh, ſhall die. Rom. 8.13.

The faithfull muſt baniſh from them all fleſhly luſts. Rom. 13.12,13,14. Gal. 5.13. Eph. 2.2,3. 1. Pet. 2.11. Gal. 5.24.

The deedes of the fleſh are mortified by Gods Spirit. Rom. 8.3.

No truſt in fleſhly helpes. Obad. 1.7 Nahum. 3.6,19.

Of the frailty of the fleſh. Eccius. 14.17, 18.

The fleſh appooueth his owne counſels. Prou. 15.21.

The fleſh is deceiued by his owne wiſe-

dome. Prou. 14.8.

The peruerſe opinion of the fleſh, thinketh that God hath no regard vnto it. Job 35. 13.

The fleſh is contrary to the ſpirit. Galat. 5.17.

Fleſh of Chriſt, looke Supper.

For a ſtony heart, God will giue a heart of fleſh. Ezek. 11.19.

Flies in Egypt. Exod. 8.21,24.

Flocke, looke Feed, and Food.

The flockes of cattell are curſed to thoſe that diſobey God. Deut. 28.18.

We ought to know the ſtate of our flocke, or family. Prou. 27.23. and to feed them with true doctrine, and good examples. 1 Peter 5. 2,3,4. Acres 10.2.* Rom. 16.5. Ephel. 6.4. 1. Tim. 5.8. 2. Tim. 4.19. looke Houſhold

Chriſts flocke little. Luke 12.32.

Flood. Noahs flood. Geneſis 6.17.* and 7.10.

Floore. Chriſts floore. Matth. 3.12. Luke 3.17.

Flowre. Man is but as a flowre of y graſſe. Jam. 1.10,11. looke Graſſe.

An offering of flowre. Leuit. 2.1.

¶ Fold, looke Sheepefold.

Follow We ought to follow goodneſſe. Gal. 5.4,18. 1. Theſſ 5.15.

Wee ought to follow Gods word. Deut. 13.1,to 12. and obey it. Deut. 13.4. 1. Sam. 12.14.

Joſhua and Caleb conſtantly followed the Lord. Num. 32.12.

To follow Chriſts ſteps, is to ſuffer affliction patiently as he did. 1. Pet. 2.21.

Great multitudes followed Chriſt, and he healed them all. Matth. 12.15.

Chriſt ſhewed by miracle how they ſhall want nothing that follow him. Mat. 14.13, to 22. Mat. 6.34,37,to 45. Luke 9.11,to 18

Whoſe will follow Chriſt, muſt haue no lets to ſtop him. Mat. 8.22.

To follow ſtrange Gods, looke Whoring.

We ought not to follow a multitude to doe euill. Exod. 23.2.

We ought to be followers of God as deare children. Ephel. 5.1.

Wee ought not to follow that which is euill, and why 3. John 11.

Paul willeth vs to bee followers of him. 1. Cor. 4.16. 2. Theſ. 3.7,8.

The Theſſalonians became followers of Chriſt and his Apoſtles, and how. 1. Theſ. 1. 6.*

We ought to bee followers of them which through faith and patience inherit the promiſes. Heb. 6.12.

Food of Gods word preſerueth them that be godly. Wiſd 16.26.

God ordeined food for man and beaſt. Ge. 1.29,30.

Iaakob deſireth of God foode and apparell Gen. 28.20.

The Midianites deſtroy all the food of the Iſraelites both in field and houſe Judg. 6.1, 10.7.

God giueth food and raiment to the fatherleſſe. &c. Deut. 10.18.

Chriſt willeth vs to aſke our daily food.

Matth.6.11.and not to be careful for things of this life. Matth.6.25,* 31,33. looke Raiment.

The Succothites and Penuelites blame, for that they would not giue food to Gideon and his men. Iudg.8.5,9,16,17.

Fooles ought to be scourged with rodds. Prou.26.3.

Fooles are the authours of contentions. Prou 18.6.

Fooles delight to talke what they list vncontrolled. Pro.18.2.

Fooles are not to be taught. Pro.23.9.

Doctrine is very cumberlome for fooles. Eccl.vs 21.19. and 22.7.

A fooles counsell is not to bee regarded. Eccl.vs 8.17.

Riches profit not a foole. Pro.17.16.

The heart of fooles is in their mouth. Eccl.vs.21.26.

Honour is vnseemely for a fonle. Proverb. 26.1.

A foole thinketh his owne wit best Prou. 22.15.

A foole is incorrigible Pro.17.20.

Of the nature and qualitie of a foole, and how he should be regarded. Prou.12,16. and 26.4,to 11. Eccl.vs.21.20.

Foolish Iewes rege ted not God for all his benefits. Deut.32.5,6.

Christians may not be foolish talking or iesting. Ephes.5.4,5.

The preaching of the Crosse is counted foolishnesse. 1 Cor 1.18.

To be truely wise, is to bee accounted a foole in the world. 1.Cor.3.18,19

God hath chosen the foolish things of this world, to confound the wise. 1.Cor.1.27.

Paul was accounted a foole for Christes sake. 1.Cor.4.10.

God hath made the wisedome of this world foolishnesse, by the foolishnes of preaching. 1.Cor.1.20.21.

David did very foolishly in numbring his people. 2.Sam.24.10.

The naturall man tasteth the doctrine of the Gospel foolishnesse. 1.Cor.2.14.

Foolish questions, see Questions.

Foot of paine. Dial 36.11.

Forbid. Christ would not that his Apostles should forbid any to do a miracle in his name. Matt.9.39.

Forerunner. Christ our forerunner and high Priest. Heb.6.20.

Foreskinnes. Saul desired of David an hundred foreskinnes. 1.Sam.18.25.

Forget God, looke Fill.

The Israelites having forgotten God, were plagued. De.32.17,18,to 27.& deliuered into the handes of their enemies. Iudg. 1, Sam.12.9.

The chiefe butler of Pharaoh forgate Ioseph his friend. Gen.40.21,23

Forgiue. We ought to forgiue. Eccl.vs 28.2,3,to 6. Mat.5.23,24,25. and 6.12,14,16 and 18.15,16,17 *Eph.4.26,32. and 5.21 Col.3.13. Luke 17.3,4.

Ioseph forgaue his brethren. Gen.50.17, to 21.

God only forgiueth sinne, and keepeth from sinning. Gen.20.6. Num.14.18 Deut. 5.9. Psal.19.12, and 103.3,12. Isai.45. 25. and 44.22. and 51.12. Ier.31.34.& 33.8 Dial.3.8.& 17.7. and 32.1,2,5. and 49.7,8. and 51.14 and 79.9. Dan.9.9. Hosea 13.4. Mic.7.18,19. Mat.2.7. Luk.5.21. through Christ Iesus Isa.45.25. and 53.5,6. Dan.9. 24. Matt.1.21. and 9.2,6. Marke 2.5,9,10. Mat.26.28. Luk.1.77.& 2.30,31. Lu.5.20. 24. and 24.47. John 1.29 Acts 4.12. and 10. 43. and 13.23,38,39. 1.Cor.6.11. and 15.2, 3.1.Cor.5.18,19,21. Gal.1.4. Col.1.14. and 2.11,13. 1.Tim.1.15. Tit.2.14 Heb.1.3.& 9.13,14.& 22,26,28. 1.Pet.1.9,10,11,18.* and 2.24.& 3.18.& 4.1,13.1 Ioh.1.7,9. and 2.12.& 3.5. and 4.10. looke Sinne & Pardon.

Free forgiuenes of sinnes. Rom.4.7. is annexed to the Gospel. Mat.16.19. Ioh.23.23.

Foreknowledge, looke Counsell and Prouidence.

Furnace. Egypt is called the yron furnace. Deut.4.20.

Fornication. The body is not for fornication. 1.Cor.6.13.

We ought to abstaine from fornication. 1.Cor.10.8. 1.Thes.4.3. Act.15.20,29. Heb. 12,16.

To auoyde fornication, every man may haue a wife. 1.Cor.7.2.

Fornicators shall not inherit the kingdome of heauen. 1.Cor.6.9.

Christians ought not to eate with fornicators. 1.Cor.5.11.

Fornication ought not once to bee named among Christians. Eph.5.3.

S. Paul excommunicated the fornicator. 1.Cor.5.1,to 6. whom vpon amendment hee receiued againe and comforted. 2.Cor.2.1,5, to 12.

Of fornications that deserue death. Leuit. 18.6. 29.* looke Incest, and Whoredome.

Forsake. The Israelites forsooke God, and honoured the golden calfe Exo.32.8. and serued Baalim and Ashtaroth 1.Sam.12.10.

God will not forsake his people, for his Name and promise sake. 1.Sam.12.20,21, 22. Deut 4.31.

God will not forsake them that walke in his wayes 1.King.6 12,13.

God promised to Iosua that hee would not forsake him. Deut 31.8.

Israel forsooke God. looke Fill.

Those that forsake God, God will forsake them. 1.King 9.9.

Those that forsake God, shalbe consumed, Iosh.24.20.

The Israelites forsaking God, were deliuered into the Philistims hands. Iudg.6.1, 13. and 10.7.

None forsaken that feare God. Eccl.vs, 2. 11.

Those that forsake any commoditie for the loue of Christ, shalbe well recompensed. Mat. 19.29.

Wee ought to forsake all that wee haue, to follow Christ, and why. Mat.16.24,25,26, Luk.9.23,to 27. and 14.33. Examples in Abraham. Gen.12.1.& 13.8 17.23.& 21.12,14 and 22.2,to 20. In Dauid. 1 Sam.17.45, 2 Sam.15.25,26,30.31. In Elisha. 1.Kin. 19.20,21. In Eleasar. 2.Macc.6.18.* In the Apostles. Matt.4.19 to 23.& 8.19,23.* Mar.10.28. and in Paul. Phil.3.7,8.

We forsake God, when we sweare by any other thing. Ier.5.7. and 4.2.

Forswearing, looke Oath.

Fort. The fort of Sion, was the citie of Dauid. 2.Sam.5.1,7. which was built by the sonnes of Iudas enlarged it. 1.Mac.1.34,36. and 4.41. Simon the high priest fortified it. 1.Mac.13.52. and 14.37. and 16.20.

Fortie. Iacob trauled fortie dayes and fortie nights. Gen.7.12.

Fortie persons & more conspired the death of Paul. Acts 23.12,13,14.

The punishment of fortie stripes. Deut. 25.2,3.

In Sodome fortie righteous could not be found. Gen.18.29.

Moses was in the mountaine fortie dayes and fortie nights. Exod.25.18.

Eli iudged Israel fortie yeeres. 1.Sam. 4.18.

Dauid reigned ouer Israel fortie yeeres. 1.King.2.11.

Salomon had fortie thousand stalls of hyes. 1.King.4.26.

Israel was in the desert of Sin forty yeres Num.14.33,34.

Christ was in the desert fortie dates. Mar 1.13.

The Temple was in building fortie and sixe yeeres. John 2.20.

Iesus appeared vnto his disciples fortie dayes after his resurrection. Acts 1.3.

Signes seene in the ayre forty dayes long 2.Mac 5.2. see Fasting.

Fortune, looke Prouidence.

Fooles, looke Birds.

Fountaine, Leuit.11.36. Gen.21.19 and 16.7. and 21.25. and 24.11,13,16. and 26. 10,11. Exod.2.15 Ioh.4.16. looke Wells.

God willeth the Israelites to stop their fountaines of water & the children of Iuda 2.King.3 19.

Christ the fountaine of grace and mercie. Zech.13.1. 1.Ioh 1.17.

Foure. A riuer sprang out of Eden, and was diuided into foure heads. Gen.2.10.

Abimelech layd waite against Sichem with foure bands of men. Iudg 9.34.

Foure thousand Israelites slaine by the Philistims. 1 Sam.4.2.

Foure thousand fed, see Loaues.

The elect shall be gathered from the foure windes. Mat.13.27.

Lazarus dead foure dayes. John 11.36.

A vision of a sheete knit at the foure corners. Acts 10.11,12.

Foure beasts full of eyes. Rev.4.6.

Foure Angels standing at the foure corners of the earth, holding the foure winds. Reuel 7.1.

Dauids sentence of foure fold restitution and death also against himselfe. 2.Sam.12. 5,to 15.

Zacheus restored wrongfull gotten goods foure fold. Luke 19.8.

Foure things insatiable. Pro.11.15.

Foure shall burn, verse 18.

Foure troubleome beasts 31.

Foure full of wisdome, verse 24.

Foure comely in going, ver 29.

Foure things to be feared. Ecclus.26.5.

Fourescore thousand 700. Israelites fell

of the plague, besides them that died in the miracle of Korah. Num.16.49.

Once fourescore generations in the generation from Abraham to Christ. Mat.1.17.

Fouled. Moses found fauour in Gods sight Exod.33.13,14.

God found Iaakob his inheritance in a waste land, and roaring wilderneslie. Deut. 32.9,10.

Foundation. Christ is the foundation of the Church. 1.Cor.3.11.

Preachers must build vpon Christ the foundation. 1.Cor.3.10,to 16.

The foundations of the mountaines shall burne on fire in Gods wrath Deut.32.22. and the foundations of the world were discouered at his rebuke. 2.Sam.22.16.

Paul would not build vpon any mans foundation. Rom 15.20.

Fox, Christ called Herod a Foxe. Luke 13.32.

Foxes haue holes, but Christ had no resting place. Mat.8.20.

Samson tyed firebrands to three hundred foxes tailes. Iudg. 25.4,15.

Foxes for heretikes. Cant 2.15.

False prophets like Foxes, and why. Ezek 13.4.

Frailty of man, see Man.

Free. God requited of the Israelites free offerings. Exod.25.2.

Free cities, see refuge.

Wee ought to stand fast in the libertie wherunto Christ hath made vs free. Gal. 5. what is from sinne. Rom.9.10,11,12. and 1.Pet.2.16.

Freedome proclaimed to the Israelites in the yeere of Iubile. Lev.25.10,11.

Elisha hauing freely receiued Gods gifts, refused them freely to helpe Naaman, 2. Kings 5.15,16.

Freewill. Of mans freewill before his fall. Gen.26,5. and 2,15. Eccl.vs 15.14,to 18 17,1,to 7.12. Wisd.2,23. Col.3.9,10. Ephes.4.23,24.

Of mans freewill after his fall, and how that without Gods spirit he can doe nothing but sinne. Gen.6.5.& 8,21.& 20.6. Deut.29 3,4. Psalm.14.3. and 49.20. and 116,11. Prou.6.19. and 19.21.& 20.9,24. and 21. 2,3.& 6.3,17. Ier.10.23. and 24.7. and 31. 18.& 32.39. Ezek.36.26,27. Hos.13.9,14. Matt. 16.20. and 15.18,19. and 16.17,23. Marke 7.21,22. Ioh. 1.12,13. and 3.5,6,27. and 6. 44,45. and 15.2,4,5,6. Acts 16.14.& 26.18. Rom.3.9,10,11. and 9.16.1.Cor.3.7.& 4.7. and 12.3.& 15.10. 2.Cor.3 5. Ephes.2.1,2,3,5, 8,9. Phil.1.6. and 2.13,21. and 4.13. Tit.3. 3,to 6. Heb.13 20,21. Iam.1.14,17. and 4. 5. 1.Pet.1.3. Reuel.3.17,14. Rom.5.6. Gal.5.17.

Friends and neighbours ought to be loued. Leuit.19.18.

The heartie counsell of a friend is most sweet. Pro.27.9.

Our friends ought to be entertained. Pro. 27.9. Eccl.vs. 9.12. and cherished. Eccl.vs. 22.1,to 17.

The secret of our friend we may not discouer. Eccl.vs.27.16,to 22.

Beware of deceitfull friends, and why. Deut.7. Matt.7.2,3,4,5.

The property of a friend, & how we should vse him, and behaue our selues towards him Eccl.vs.6.6,to 18.

Sweete talke multiplieth friends, Eccl.vs. 6.5.

Riches ingender friendship. Proverbs 19.4.6,7.

What things breake friendship, and what constancie and charitie ought to be among friends. Eccl.vs. 21.20,to 26.

How to behaue our selues with a friend that is our superiour. Prou.23.1,6,7,8.

Friends ought to be friendly one to another, and why. Pro.8.24.

The property of a true friend. Pro.17.17 Eccl.vs.27.6. and of a fained friend. Eccl.vs. 27.1,to 6.

How a man may know a friend. Eccl.vs. 12,8,9.

Wee ought not to giue our friend power ouer vs. Eccl.vs.33.18.

Friendship of the world, enmity with God. Iames 4.4.

We ought to make vs friends, by distributing our temporall goods to the poore, and why. Luke 16.9.

Christ calleth his Apostles friends, John 15.14.& calleth Iudas friend. Mat.26.50.

Of deceitfull and wicked friends. Deut. 13.6,8,to 12. 2.Sam.3.27. and 15.7,10.& 20.9,10. Psalme 55.12,13,14. Ierem.9.3, to 7. and 12.6, 14. and 41. 2,6,7. Dan.11. 26,27, 32.

Hushai a faithfull friend to Dauid. 2.Sam. 15.37. and 16.16,17.

Froward, see Generation.

Fruits. The tree is knowen by his fruite. Mat.7.16,to 21. Luke 6.43.

Fruites of righteousnesse and of sinne. Rom. 6.1.* and fruits of the Spirit. Gal.5.22.*

God placed the Israelites in the land of Canaan, to eate the fruit of the fields. Deut. 32.13.

The spies sent to Canaan, brought of the fruit Num. 13.21,24.

Fruit of body, and fruit of ground, &c. blessed to those that loue God, Deut. 28.1,3. and cursed to those that doe not. Deut.28.18.

Fruit of the body eaten. Deut. 28.53 see Women.

We are deliuered from the curse of the law that we should bring forth fruit. Rom.7.4,6.

Our motions to sinne, bring forth fruit vnto death Rom.7.5.

God made Leah fruitful. Gen.29.31. and Rahel, chap.30.22. Ruth.4.11.

Of vncircumcised fruit Leuit.19.23.

What be the fruits of faith after regeneration. Ezek.8.16,17.1. Iohn3.14 2.Pet.1. 6,to 10. Mathe.9.1,2,3.

Fruits of righteousnes. Phil.1.11.& fruits of mans inuentions. Mica.7.13. Looke Confession and Faith.

Fulfilling. Wherein the fulfilling of the Law consisteth. Hos.12.5. Deut. 10.12,13. Rom.12.8. Gal 5.14. and 6.2.

Christ hath fulfilled the law for vs. Matt. 12.15. Rom.8.4. Matt.5.7. see Christ, Obedience, and Faith.

Fulfill the measure put for making perfect and finishing all wickednesse. Matth.23.32.

Genesis 15, 16.

Fulnesse. The fulnesse of Christ, is the Church. Ephes.1.23.

Christ came at the fulnesse of time, & why. Gal.4.4,5 Ephes.1.10.

Of Christ his fulnesse we haue all receiued. John 1.16.

Full. Christ ful of grace & truth. Ioh.1.14.

Woe be to them that be full, for they shall hunger. Luke 6.25.

The wicked full of vnrighteousnesse. Rom. 1.29.* and 3.10,14,to 19.

The wisedome of God is full of mercy and good fruits. Iam.3.17.

The full age of Christ. Ephe.4.13.

Funeralls, Mourning.

Furious men abound in transgressions. Pro.29.22. looke Wilfull.

Furniture necessary for a Preacher. 2.Kin. 4.10. see Armour.

¶ *Fire* breaking out. Exod.22.6.

Fire was not kindled on the Sabboth day. Exod.35.3.

Of fire that should neuer be put out. Leu. 6.12,13.

Fire was in the tabernacle by night. Exo. 40.38.

God consumed Gideon sacrifice by fire, and why. Iudg.6.21.

Fire from heauen consumed Eliahs sacrifice. 1.Kings 18.24,38,39.

Fire mingled with haile, the seuenth plague of Egypt. Exod.9.24,25.

Sodom and Gomorah destroyed with fire, and brimstone from heauen. Gen.19.24,25.

The murmurers against God, consumed with fire. Num.11.1.

Nadab and Abihu destroyed with fire, and why. Leu.10.1,2.

The two captaines ouer fifties, were with their fifties consumed with fire from heauen. 2.Kings 1.10,12

Of purifying by fire Num.31.20,22.

Ahaz consecrated his sonne in fire vnto idoles. 2.Kings 16.3.

The fire wherewith the wicked shalbe tormented Marke 9.44.

Euerlasting fire prepared for the diuell and his angels. Matt 25.41.

The faithlesse shall bee cast into hell fire. John 15.6.

The fire shall consume reuolters and blasphemers Heb.10.27.

God is a consuming fire to the wicked. Deut.3.9,10,24. Heb 12.29.& a comfortable fire to the godly. Es.13.21,22. Nu.9.15

God came downe in fire when he deliuered the law. Exod.19.18.

The glory of God appeared on mount Sinai as consuming fire. Exod.24.17.

Consuming fire went out of Gods mouth. 1.Sam.22.9.

Fire was kindled in Gods wrath against Israel. Deut 32.22.

Christ desired that the fire of his Gospel were kindled. Luke 12.49

Euerie mans worke shall be tryed by fire. 1.Cor.3.13,15.

Elijah was taken vp into heauen by a chariot and horses of fire in a white winde. 2.Kings 2.11.

The Angel appeared to Moses in a flame of fire. Exod. 3. 2.

The lake that burneth with fire and brimstone. Reuel. 21. 8.

Of the fire hid in the pit, and miraculously both preserued and found. 2. Mac. 1. 18, 19, 22, 24.*

Of the unquenchable fire of hell. Matth. 3. 12. and 5. 22. Mark. 9. 43.

Fire taken for warre. Num. 21. 28. for the effect of Gods Spirit. Matt. 3. 11.

Fiery tryall, put for affliction. 1. Pet. 1. 7. and 4. 12.

Fiery law, so called because it doth terrifie and trap the conscience. Deut. 33. 2.

G

Gage see Earnest, and Pledge.

Garnish, attire, see Apparell.

Garments, of linnen woollen forbidden. Deut. 22. 11.

The souldiers cast lots for Christ his garments. Mat. 27. 35.

Sicknesses healed by touching the hemme of Christs garments. Matt. 14. 32. Mar. 6. 5.

Saul discerned not Samuel by his garments. 1. Sam. 9. 18.

White garment. Eccles. 9. 8.

What a mans garment, &c. betokeneth, see Countenance.

We ought to hate the garment spotted by the flesh. Jude 23 see Vestures, and Coats.

Gazing. Saint Paul was made a gazing stocke to the world. 1. Cor. 4. 9, 10.

Gate. Judges were wont to sit in the gate to heare controuersies, and giue iudgement. Deut. 21, 19, and 22 15. Gen. 34. 20. Ruth. 4. 1, 11.

Gates put for greatest strength and power, because the munitions of townes and cities were principally at the gates. Genes. 24. 60. Matt. 16. 16, 18.

The strait gate leadeth to heauen. Matth. 7. 13, 14.

Gathering. The tribe of Dan called a gathering host. Josh. 6. 13.

The feast of Tabernacles after the gathering in of corne. Deut. 16. 13.

Manna gathered euery day saue the Sabboth. Exod. 16. 4, 5, 13.*

Saint Paul exhorteth to charitable gatherings for the poore saints. Rom. 12. 13. 1. Cor. 15. 25, 26. 1. Cor 16. 1, 2. Act. 11. 29 and 12. 25.

Against those that gather riches, and hope therein. Luk. 12. 16, to 35. Eccles. 11. 18, 19.

Gaine. Against such as teach for gaine. 1. Tim. 4. 5. Tit. 1. 11.

Godlinesse is great gaine. 1. Tim. 6. 6.

Of those that are greedy of gaine. Prou. 1. 19. see Couetousnesse.

Geldes folkes, see Eunuches.

Genealogie of Simeon. 1. Cor. 4. 24. Genes. 46. 10. Exod. 6. 15.

The genealogie of Beniamin. Gene. 46. 21. and 1. Chr. 7. 6. and 8. 1.

The genealogie of Iudah. Gen. 38. 3. and 46. 12. and 1. Chr. 2. 3. and 4. 1, to 24.

The genealogie of Issachar. Gen. 46. 13. 1. Chr. 7. 1.

A briefe genealogie from Adam to Esau and Jaakob. 1. Chr. 1. 1, to 35.

Fables and genealogies ought not to be heeded. 1. Timothie 1. 4.

Generation, taken for ancestors. Matth. 1. 11. for condition or estate. Luke 16. 8. for an age, of the people liuing in that age, or for a certaine time. Matth. 24. 34. Luke 1. 48. Heb. 3. 10.

The generation of Ishmael. Gene. 25. 12, to 19. of Izhak. Genesis 25. 19. of Jaakob. Gen. 46. 8, to 28. of Jesus Christ. Mat. 1. 1. Luke 3. 23.*

Christians a chosen generation. 1. Pet. 2. 9

The Israelites a froward and crooked generation. Deut. 32. 5.

The Sadducees and Pharises a generation of vipers. Mat 3. 7. and 12. 34 Luk. 3. 7.

Of foure wicked generations, looke Prou. 30. 11, to 15.

Our generation and creation is of God. Deut. 32. 18.

To all creatures on the earth, God gaue vertue of continuall generation. Gene. 1. 11, 12, to 29.

Gentiles manners and abominations to be auoyded. Ephes 4. 17, 18, 19. Roman. 1. 21.* Deut. 14. 1. Leuit. 18. 26.*

Gentiles called sinners. Galat. 2. 15. and whelpes, see Dogs.

The conuersation of the Gentiles before they knew Christ. Ephes. 2. 11, 12. 1. Cor. 8. 1.* and 12. 2.

The crosse foolishnesse to the Gentiles, see Crosse.

God suffered the Gentiles to walke as they listed vntill the preaching of the Gospel. Act. 14. 16.

Jesus foretold that he should be deliuered into the hands of the Gentiles. Luke 18. 32.

Jesus Christ the expectation of the Gentiles Gen. 49. 10. Isa. 60. 9.

The election of the Gentiles. Psal. 18. 49. and 80. 9.

The conuersion of the Gentiles. Psal. 113 4, 8 Isa. 2. 2. Act. 11, 18.

The vocation of the Gentiles. 2. Sam. 22. 44, 50. Isa. 66. 10. Zeph. 3. 8.

The Gentiles pertaine to the kingdome of Christ. Psal. 2. 8. Rom. 15. 12.

The Gentiles of themselues farre from Christ. Ephe. 2. 12. and righteousnesse. Romans 9. 30.

The dooze of faith opened to the Gentiles. Act. 14. 27. Christ foretelleth their entrie. Mat. 8. 11, 12, 18, 20, 21. conuersion. Mat. 24. 14. Marke 13. 10, 13. 14. spirituall worship. Joh. 4. 20, to 24. as vnto whom hee was sent Luke 2. 30, 31, 32. Actes 2. 39. and therefore called them his sheepe. John 10. 14, 16. because the Jewes would not enter. Luke 14. 18, 19, to 25.

The calling of the Gentiles, by the preaching of the Gospel, after the Jewes refused it. Matt. 10. 5, 6. Marke 7. 27. Actes 13. 45, 46, 47. Gal. 3 8, 9.

The election of the Gentiles is free. Rom. 20. 20.

Gentiles desire Philip that they might see Jesus. John 12. 20, 21.

God purified the hearts of the Gentiles, and therefore they are cleane. Acts 15. 9. and 10. 11, to 17.

God reuealed the glorious mysterie of his grace to the Gentiles. Col. 1. 26, 27. Mat. 1, 2, 9, 10, 11.

Christ sent his Apostles to instruct the Gentiles. Matt. 28. 19, 20.

As many of the Gentiles as were ordeined to life, beleeued. Act. 13. 48.

The Jewes forbad the Apostles to preach to the Gentiles. 1. Thess. 2. 16.* Actes 11. 1, 2, 3.

Paul a minister of the Gentiles. Rom. 15. 16. their Apostle. Rom. 11. 13. 1. Tim. 2. 7. their teacher. 2. Tim. 1. 11. sent to them. Act. 9. 15. Gal. 2. 7. Ephes. 3. 2, to 13.

The holy Ghost giuen to the Gentiles. Actes 10. 45.

The Apostles Epistle to the Gentiles. Act. 15. 23, to 30.

The offering vp of the Gentiles faithfull called an acceptable sacrifice vnto God. Rom. 15. 16. The glory whereof is not to God. Psal. 115, 1.

Saluation refused of the Jewes, came to the Gentiles to prouoke the Jewes to follow them. Rom. 11. 11.

The Gentiles are citizens with the Saints and of the houshold of faith. Ephe. 2. 19. and light in the Lord. Ephe. 5. 8.

Saint Paul calleth the Gentiles a wilde olive tree. Rom. 11. 17.

Jewes and Gentiles conioyned in one Ephes. 2. 13, to 18.

The Gentiles are become the children of God. Rom. 9. 26.

The Gentiles ought not to boast of their election, and of the Jewes reiection. Rom. 11. 18, to 26. but to remember what they were before they knew Christ. Ephe. 2. 11.*

There should moe Gentiles then Jewes, beleeue in Christ. Isa. 54. 1.*

The Gentile Achish had a care of Dauid. 1. Sam. 29. 9, 10. and 27. 2, 12. and 28. 2. and Hiram the Gentile (who furnished Salomon with stuffe and workmen) bare him like good will. 1. Kings 5. 1, 5, 6, 7.*

Naaman the Gentile confessed that there was no God, but in Israel. 2 Kings 5. 15.

The Queene of Sheba being a Gentile, acknowledged the Name of the Lord. 1. King. 10. 1, to 11.

Gentlewomen, see Apparell.

Gentlenesse commended. Matt. 5. 5, 38. and 11. 29. and 18. 1, 2, to 17. 1. Cor. 13. 5. Gal. 5. 22, 23. Ephe. 4. 2. Col. 3. 12 Titus 3. 2. as a fruit of the spirit. Gal. 5. 22.

¶ *Ghost*. Christ preacheth vp the ghost vpon the Crosse. Matt. 27. 50.

¶ *Gifts*. The seruants of Abraham giue gifts to Rebekah & her parents. Gen. 24. 53.

Voluntary gifts required towards the making of the Tabernacle Exod. 35. 5, to 10.

What gifts God gaue Salomon. 1. Kings 3. 5, 12, 13, 14. and 4. 29.*

Asahel presumed of Gods gifts. 2. Sam. 2. 18, 19, to 24.

Saluation is the gift of God. Ephe. 2. 8.

Jesus Christ giuen for vs, is the gift of God John 3. 16. and 4. 16. Rom. 5. 15, 16.

To giue the holy Ghost is the gift of God Actes 8. 17. 18, 20. So is it to vnderstand and interprete the Scriptures Luke 24. 45. and is to bee obtained by prayer. 1. Cor. 14. 13. and may

be lost. 1. Corinthians 14. 12, 13.

To vse the gift of God with patience to beare one another. Phil. 1, 29.

All things that wee enioy, are Gods good gifts. Matt. 16. 15, to 31. Luke 19. 12, to 28. 1. Cor. 4. 7. James 1. 17. 2. Peter 1. 3.

Christ ascending into heauen, gaue diuers gifts for the edification of his Church. Ephe. 4. 8, 11.

The gifts of God are without repentance. Rom. 11. 29.

Euery man hath his proper gift of God. 1. Cor. 7. 7.

Gods gifts are diuers, according to his grace giuen vs Rom. 12. 6.

Of the gift of tongues. Act. 2. 4. 1. Cor. 12. 8, 10, and 14. 1, to 12. and of healing. 1. Cor. 12. 28, 30.

To sit on the right or left hand of Christ, is the gift of God. Matth. 20. 21, 23. Mathe 25. 37, 40.

The gifts of God must be imployed to his glory. 1. Pet. 4. 10, 11. lest wee be deprriued of them, and cast into hell fire. Mat. 25. 27, 28, 30. Luke 19. 23, 24, 26.

Gifts blinde the eyes of the wise. Eccles. 20. 31. Therefore Iudges ought not to receiue them. Deut. 16. 18, 19. Exod. 23. 8.*

Gifts for tribute. 2. Sam. 8. 2.

God measureth the gift by the heart. Mat. 11. 42, 43, 44.

Gifts of spirituall, look more. Gen. 32. 13. 17, 18, to 22. 43. 11, 25, 26. 1. Sa. 8. 3. Deut. 15. 1. Sa. 8, 10. 2. Kin. 5. 15, 16, 22, 23, 27.

Give, and it shall be giuen vnto you. Luke 6. 38.

Great and precious promises are giuen vs by Christ. 2. Pet. 1. 4.

The holy Ghost teacheth vs that all things that we haue, are giuen vs of God. 1. Cor. 2. 10, 11, 12.*

To whom much is giuen, of him shall bee much required. Luke 12. 48.

It is a blessed thing to giue rather then to receiue. Act. 20. 35.

God giueth all things. Gen. 33. 11.

God gaue the citie Jericho into the hand of Iosua Josh. 6. 3, 4, 5.

God loueth a cheerefull giuer. 2. Cor. 9. 7.

God gaue Samuel to succeed Eli in the priesthood. 1. Sam. 1. 27, 28.

Girded. God girded Dauid with power to conquere his enemies. 2. Sam. 22 40.

S. Paul willeth vs to stand girded with verity Ephe. 6. 14.

¶ *Gladnesse*, see Ioy and Reioycing.

Glasse. He that heareth and doth not, is as he that beholdeth his face in a glasse. James 1. 23, 24.

We see now through a glasse darkely, but then shall we see face to face. 1. Cor. 13. 12.

Gleaning. Ruth gleaned corne after Boaz reapers. Ruth. 2. 3.

The gleaning of grapes of Ephraim, better then the vintage of Abiezer. Judges 8. 2, 3.

Glory. The glory of God appeared in the cloud. Exod. 16. 10.

The light of the glory of the Lord, like deuouring fire. Deut. 24. 17.

The glory of the Lord appeared, when Jeshua and Caleb should haue beene stoned. Num. 14. 10.

The glory of the Lord filled the Tabernacle. Exo. 36. 34, 35. & the Temple. 1. kin. 8. 11

The glory of God appeared to Moses and Aaron. Num. 16. 42, 44.

Moses besought the Lord to shew him his glory. Exod. 33. 18.

The Arke of God called the glorie of Israel. 1. Sam. 4. 21.

Isaiah sawe the glorie of God in a vision. Isa. 6. 1, to 6.

God discomfiting Pharaoh & all his hoste, got glorie to himselfe. Exo. 15. 11. Rom. 9. 19

God sileth all the earth with his glory, by punishing the infidelity of the people. Numb. 14. 21.

God was the Lword of the Israelites glorie. Deut. 33. 29.

God chose the children of Israel vnto his glory. Deut. 26. 18, 19.

Dauid did all that hee did to the glorie of God. 1. Sam 17. 45, 46, 47.

The counsels of the wicked turne to Gods glorie Psa. 66. 10, 11, 12.

All people created to the glorie of God. Deut. 26. 19.

The Philistims being plagued with Emrodes and mice, their priests exhorted them to giue glorie to the God of Israel. 1. Sam. 6. 2, to 6.

The glorie of Christ, as the glorie of the onely begotten Sonne. John 1. 14.

Glorie put for mercy. Rom. 9. 23.

The glorie of God is reuealed to vs by the Gospel. 2. Cor. 4. 6.

The sicknesse and rasing of Lazarus was the glorie of God. John 11. 4, 40.

Glorie to God in the high heauens. Luke 2. 14.

Abraham gaue glorie to God, when he constantly expended on his promises. Rom. 4. 20

God doth shew the riches of his glory vpon the elect, by his mercy. Rom. 9. 23.

All glorie is due vnto God only, for whose pleasure all things were created. Reu. 4. 11. Phil. 4. 19, 20.

Glorie to the Lambe, who was slaine for vs. Reu 5. 12.

No man ought to glorie in any thing, but in God. Jere. 9. 23, 24. 1. Cor. 1. 31. 2. Cor. 10 17.

Christians ought to doe all things to the glorie of God. 1. Cor. 10. 31.

The good workes of man set foorth Gods glorie. Phil. 1. 9, 10, 11. 1. Pet. 2. 12.

The holy Ghost for shewed Christ his sufferings and glorie. 1. Pet. 1. 11.

Our light afflictions are not worthy the eternall weight of glorie, which they bring. Rom. 8. 18. 2 Cor. 4. 17.

Man is the image of Gods glory, and the woman is the glory of the man. 1. Cor. 11. 17

The glorie of the Ephesians was Pauls suffering. Ephe. 3. 13.

The Thessalonians were Pauls glorie and crowne. 1. Thes. 2. 19, 20.

Paul preached the Gospel not for glorie of men, but to please God. 2 Thessalonians 2. 3. to 14.*

Christians should not be ouerstrong of wine

glorie. Galat. 5. 26, looke Vaine-glory, Confesse, and Die.

The glorie of the wicked is to their shame. Phil. 3. 19.

Glorified. God will be glorified. Leu. 10. 3. and therefore hee defended the people wonderfully. Exod. 14. 25.

How God is glorified. Exod. 14. 31.

Wee must glorifie God for deliuering vs from the deuill and sinne, as the Israelites did for their deliuerance from Pharaoh. Exod. 15. 1, 2, to 20.

God is to be glorified in all things. Deut. 28. 58. through Jesus Christ. 1. Pet. 4. 11.

Wee ought to pray that the Word of God may haue free passage, and be glorified. 2. Thess. 3. 1.

Christ was glorified when Judas went to betray him. John 13. 31.

Christ desired his Father to glorifie him, among men. John 17. 1.

Benhadad glorified himselfe in ỳ strength of his army, and was disconfited. 1. Kings 20. 3, 18, 25, 30.

He ought to glorifie God that suffereth as a Christian. 1. Pet. 4. 14, 16. Matt. 5. 10, 11 12. God is to bee glorified by the puritie of our bodies. 1. Cor. 6. 20.

Jesus Christ shall bee glorified by his Saints. 2. Thess. 1. 12.

If wee will be glorified, wee must suffer with Christ. Rom. 8. 17.

Of the glorifying of our bodies. looke Phil. 3. 21. and Body, and Resurrection.

Gluttony is a worke of darkenesse. Rom. 13. 13 and of the flesh. Gal. 5. 19, 21. to be auoyded. 1. Pet. 4. 3. by the example of Esau, who was prophaned thereby. Heb. 12. 16.

Wee may not keepe company with gluttons or belly gods. Pro. 23. 20.

A prayer again gluttony. Eccles. 23. 1, 6.

Of the rich glutton. Luke 16. 19.* Looke Drunkennesse, and Surfeiting.

¶ *Gnashed*, The Jewes gnashed at Steuen with their teeth. Act. 7. 54.

Of gnashing of teeth, looke more. Matth. 8. 12. and 13. 50. and 24. 30.

Gnat. The Pharises strained out a gnat, and swallowed vp a camel. Matt. 23. 24.

¶ *Goe*. God will goe before the Israelites to guide them. Deut. 31. 3.

How the Israelites did goe out of Egypt. Exod. 12. 37, 38, 39.

To goe vnto his Fathers, put for to die Gen. 15, 15.

To goe into the number, put for being inrolled. Exo. 30. 13.

God. God is a Spirit. John 4. 24.

God is one. Mar. 12. 29. Joh. 17. 3. 1. Cor. 8. 6. 1. Timothie, 2. 5. Alpha and Omega, beginning, and ending, first, and last. Reuel. 1. 8. 11. 17.

God the Father tooke great delight in his Sonne. Matt. 3. 17.

Christ prooueth that hee was God, and that the Father wrought by him. John 5. 17. and 10. 31.

No man hath seene God, can see him, or know him as hee is, but Christ. John 1. 18. and 4. 22. 1. Tim. 6. 16.

One God and Father of all, above all, thorough all, and in vs all 1.Cor.8.6. Ephe.4.6
God dwelleth not in Temples made with hands. Acts 17.24. and 7 48.
The Name of God. Exod. 3.14.
God filleth heauen and earth, and seeth all things. Jere. 23.24.
Nothing hidden, or vnknowen to God. Ecclus. 16.17, 18.
We liue, moue, and haue our being in God. Acts 17.28.
The wicked thinke there is no God, or that God hath no regard to worldly things. Job 22.13, 14, & 14.1, 2 & 34.19. Psal. 10.4, 13. and 14.1. and 53.1. and 73.11.
Nothing is certaine without God. Wisd. 11.12.
All things are possible with God. Gen. 18. 14. Matth. 19.26. Luke 18.27 Mar. 10.27.
God neederh no mans help. Job 36.2, 3, 4.
Because God hath made all creatures, they ought to humble themselues vnder his ordinances. Ia. 4.5, 9, 10, 11, 12.
All things are Gods. Psal. 24.1. of God, through God, and for God Rom. 11.36.
God worth all things vnsearcably. Prou. 25.3.
Philip desired to see God the Father. Joh. 14.8.
All the workes of God are exceeding good. Eccius. 39.16. Gen. 1.31.
The God and Father of Christ, is our God and Father. John 20.17.
God was the Israelites God, and dwelt amongst them. Exod. 29.45.
There is no God but the God of Israel. Deut. 4.35, 39 and 32.39. 1. Sam. 2.2.
The Lord said that he was the God of Israel, and bade them not to feare the gods of the Amorites. Iudg. 6.10.
God chose the Israelites, to the end hee would be their God. Exod. 6.7. Deu. 4.20.
God would be knowen to be the Lord, by signes and miracles. Exod. 7.17.
Our God is God of gods, and Lord of lords. Deut. 10.17, 21. Isa. 45.1, 12.
God was declared to be one & only and true God of Israel, by sending fire to consume Eliahs sacrifice. 1. King. 18.36, 37, 38.
Naaman the Syrian confessed, that the God of Israel was the only true God. 2. kin. 5.15. So did Jethro. Exod. 18.11. And Rahab. Ioh. 2.11.
None other but God alone, that killeth and healeth, that killeth and giueth life. Deu. 32.39.
God was the onely conductour of the Israelites. Deut. 32, 10, 12.
God is hee that doeth all things in vs. 2. Sam 22.30.
Dauid did all things, that God might bee glorified. 1. Sam. 17.45, 46, 47.
God giueth all things. Gen 33.11.
God careth for vs. 1. Pet. 5.7.
Of the familiaritie and bountifulnesse of God toward Abraham. Gene. 18.10, 17, 18, 19.24.* and 19.29
God was with Isaak for his fathers sake, and therefore willeth him not to feare. Gen. 26.24.
God was with Iaakob in the way, and on him onely he depended. Genes. 28.13, 15, 20. and 46.4.
God was with Ioseph. Gen. 39.2, 3. with Caleb. Iosh. 14.12. and with Iosh. in Chan. 1 Sam. 14.10, 15, 45.
God promised Gideon that he would bee with him. Iudg. 6.12, 16.
God would be knowen to be our deliuerer out of bondage. Exod. 16.6. Deut. 5.6
God refused to conduct his people for their idolatries sake. Exod. 33.3.
God fought for Israel. Iosh. 10.42.
God deliuered into the hands of the Israelites, their enemies. Deut. 2.21, and 3.2.
God will haue all victory to bee ascribed vnto him. Iof. 24 11, 12. for he deliuered the Philistims into the hands of Dauid. 2. Sa. 5.24, 25. and Og into the hands of the Israelites. Deut. 3.3. Therefore hee sent but three hundred men with Gideon. Iudg. 7.2, 4, 6, 7.
God was he that chased the Amorites, and other. Exod. 34.11.
God gaue Hezekiah victorie for his owne Names sake, and for Dauids his seruants sake. 2. King. 19.34.
God will not withdraw his grace alwayes in vaine. Iudg. 10.10, 13, 14.
How Gehezi, Aar. n, Nadab, Abihu, and the 70. Elders of Israel, &c. saw God. Exod. 24.9, 10, 11.
God appeared to Iosh. like a man with a drawen sword in his hand. Iosh. 5.13, 14, 15.
Manoah and his wife thought they had seene God, when they saw but his Angel. Iudg. 13 3, 22.
God ought to be followed. Ephes. 5.1. and blessed, and why. 2. Cor. 1.3, 4.
The children of Israel not able to beare Gods speake. Exod 20.18, 19
The people seeing the ficke of the palsie healed, glorified God. Mat. 9.8.
How to offer to God our selues, and all that we haue Rom 6, 13.
We ought to feare, worship and offer to God onely. 2. King. 17.36.
Alkinds shall bow vnto God Isa. 45. 23
We must loue and serue God with all our heart and soule Deut. 6.3. 5.13, & 11.13. and submit our selues vnto him Eccli. 13. and by prayer seeke vnto him onely, and we shall find him. Deut. 4 29, 30, 31. Eccius. 38.2, 9.
Vnto God onely belongeth all honour and glory Isa. 42.8.
We cannot serue God and riches. Matt. 6. 24. Luke 16.13.
We ought not to tempt God. Deut. 6.16.
Hee that is of God, heareth Gods word. John 8 47.
He that is of God ought to walke as Christ walked. 1. John 2.6.
All things are of God by Iesus Christ. 2. Thess 1, 11, 12.
God the giuer of all grace, beginneth the good worke in vs, and perfecteth it. 1. Cor. 4.7 Phil. 1.6. Heb. 13.21.
God is to be acknowledged the author of all goodnesse. 1. Cor. 8.6, 7.
God is he that fulfilleth vs for the loue of Christ. Rom. 8. 32. 33.
We are elected of God, to be sanctified by his Spirit. 2. Thes. 2.13.
God hath called vs vp to life with Christ, and whp. Ephes. 2.5, 6, 7.
God hath called vs vp to glory and honour. 1. Pet. 1.5.
The Pharises despised the counsel of God. Luke 7.30.
We are in God, and dwell in him, if we loue God and our neighbour. 1. Iohn 3.24. and 4.12.
Our God is the God of mercy, pitty, and comfort. Rom. 15.5. 2. Cor. 1.3.
God cannot lie. Tit. 1.2.
God will giue eternall life to those that he hath promised the same. Heb. 10.23, 36.
Gods gifts and calling are without repentance. Rom. 11.29.
Those that cleaue to God shall liue, where as those that follow idolatrie, shall perish. Deut. 4.3, 4.
God chastiseth whom that he loueth. Heb. 12. 6.
The first fruites ought to bee offred vnto God. Exod. 23. 16, 19.
Iaakob going into Egypt, did sacrifice vnto his God. Gen. 46. 1.
Ioseph attributeth vnto God both his selling into Egypt, and the honour that he receiued there. Gen. 45. 8.
God suffereth the spirit of errour to possesse the mouth of false Prophets. 1. Kings 22, 21, 22.
God sent an euill spirit betweene the inhabitants of Sechem and Abimelech, that they might destroy one another. Iudges 9.23, 24.
Of the prouidence of God toward the Sacrificers afflicted. 2 Kings 7.16.*
The mercy of God toward all men. Wisd. 11.20, 26. and 12.1, 2, 8, 10.*
None good but God onely. Matth. 19.17. Mar. 10.18. Luke 18.19.
God is loue. 1. John 4.16.
Preachers are Gods labourers. 1. Corinthians 3. 9.
God only conuerteth the heart. 1. Kin. 8.58
God touching our hearts, we shall follow. 1. Sam. 10.26.
God ruleth the steps and wayes of men. Prou. 20.24. Jer. 10.23
Paul prayeth to God to guide his iourney. 1. Thes. 3.11.
God beholdeth the heart, not outward appearance. 1. Sam. 16.7.
God foreshewth things to come, and not idoles. Isa 42.9.8.
God is the author of peace, and not of confusion 1. Cor. 14 33.
God only is holy Reuel. 15.4
The description of God. Exod. 34.5, 6, 7. his power and benignitie. Isa. 40.10.
The Name of God is one preseruation. Psa 18.10
How God is to be sought for, and why him. Wisd. 1.1, 2.
God onely begetteth sonnes. Mark 2.7.
God loueth without cause. 1. Sam. 19.4.
God is onely wise. Rom. 16.27.
God seeth and searcheth the heart, and reines. Acts 15.8. 1. Chron. 28.9. Reuel. 2.23.

1. Kin. 8.27. Jer. 23.24. & 17.10.
Gods anger was the finger of inchaunt.
Exod. 8.15, 16.
Psal. 9.17. In punishing the wicked, God is esteemed righteous.
Ezek. 18.23, 32. & 33.11.
It was the will of God, that Rebekah should be wife of Tybak. Gen. 24.50.51.
Gods the name of God Deut. 33.1.
God loue that worship both God and Idols. 1 King. 18.21.
The Israelites did chuse to serue God, and not Gods. Iosh. 24.16, 21, 22, 23, 25, 31.
Pharaon called the god of this world. 2. Cor. 4.4
Pharaon Nahos a god to Pharaoh. Exod. 7.1.
Gods visible God, what. Deut 32.51.
God spoken of by his Preachers. Jere. 7. 25 and 11.7, 10.
How God is spoke of. Dan 4.24.
God is able to abate the pride of princes. Dan. 4.14.
God neuer faileth those that trust in him. Psal. 4.18 2. Mac. 15.26, 27.
What God requireth of vs. Micah 6.8.
God onely gouerneth all things. 2. Esdr. 1.
God is the preseruer and giuer of kingdoms. 1. Chron. 36.23. Esd. 1.2. 6.
How God is remoued. Psal 78.18.
God is our father. Deut. 32.6. Malac. 1.6. & 2.10.
Godhead. The fulnesse of the Godhead dwelleth in Christ. Col. 2.9.
God. How we are partakers of the godnesse. 2. Pet. 1.3.
What liue godly shall suffer persecution. 2 Tim. 3.12.
Godlinesse causeth a King to bee blessed. Prou. 15.3, 4.
Godlinesse, or vngodlinesse profiteth neither God but man Job 35.6, 7, 8.
Godlinesse, hopeth for eternall life. Tit. 1. 2.
We ought to exercise faith, true godliness, and holy conuersation. 2. Tim. 4.7, 8. Tit. 1.1.
God. How honour strange gods, we shall not. Deut 5.7. to 10.
Gods gods that are made with hands, are no gods. Acts 19 26.
Royal stole away the gods or idols of her father. Gen. 31.19, 30.
Iacob commanded his household to put away the strange gods. Gen 35.2.
Samuel exhorted the people to put away the strange gods, to serue the true God. 1. Sam. 7.3.
Gods sited for Iudges and Princes. Exo. 22. Psal. 82.1, 6. for Angels. Psal. 95.3.*
Gods the workes of mens hands. Deut. 4.28
Of the vnrighteousnesse of the gods of the Gentiles. 2. King. 17.29, 30, 31.
Gods may be called gods, yet vnto vs there is but one. 1. Cor. 8.5, 6.
The gods of the Gentiles are not to be sworne. Iaunch 6. 3, 4, 22, 26.*
The true God blasphemously compared to the gods of the Gentiles. 2. King. 18.33. Iaunch 10, 10, 12, 13.
He that will serue the Lord, must put away strange gods. Iosh 24.23.
No mention may bee made of any other gods but the Lord. Exod. 23.13.
Whole offereth to other gods, ought to bee slaine. Exod. 22. 20. looke Idolatrie and Superstition.
Gods to whom Gods word is giuen, are called gods. John 10.34, 35.
Gold or siluer that appertaineth to Idoles, may not be put to priuate vse, and why. Deut. 7.25, 26.
The weight of gold that came yerely to Salomon. 1. Kings 10.14. The Queene of Sheba gaue vnto him, and of diuers things made of gold. 1 King. 10. 10, 16, 17, 18, 21.
Gold and siluer as plentie as stones. 2. Chron. 1.15.
Gold or siluer cannot deliuer any from Gods wrath. Ezek. 7. 9.
Iosh. reserued the siluer, gold, &c. of the sacking of Iericho, and put it into the treasure of the house of the Lord. Iosh. 6.19, 24.
If any man build gold on the foundation of Christ, his building will endure. 1. Corin. 3.12.
Christ sent his Apostles to preach without gold, siluer, &c. Matth 10.9. Marke 6.8. Luke 9.3.
Good. None good. Psal. 13.3. and 53.1.3. Ro. 3.10. no, not pure. Iob 25.4. but God onely. Mat. 19.16, 17. Mar. 10.18. Luke 18.19.
God saw all that he had made, and lo, it was very good. Gen. 1.31.
God made all his good to goe before Moses. Exod 33 19.
Cleaue to that is good, and abhorre that is euill Rom. 12 9. Galat 4.18. 1. Thessal. 5.15.
We ought to be wise to good, and simple to euil. Rom. 16.19.
Do good to all, but especially to the faithfull. Gal. 6.10.
We ought to doe good euen to our enemies. Luke 6.35.
It is lawfull to doe good on the Sabboth day Luke 6 9, 10.
God will consume idolaters after hee hath done them good. Iosh 24 20.
Dauid did good for euil. 1. Sam 24.5, 7, 8. and 26.9.
We ought to doe that is good in the sight of the Lord, Deut. 6.18.
Good and euil. Deut. 30.15.
Our corrupt nature cannot doe that good we would. Rom. 7.18, 19.
Good intent contrary to Gods word, is sinne. 1. Sa. 13.11, to 15. 2 15.11, 13, 19, 20.
Vzzah for his good intent, contrary to Gods commandement, was slaine by God. 2. Sam 6.6, 7. looke Thoughes.
Goods of him that is taught, are to bee imparted to the teacher. Gal. 6.6.
Shame is the reward of euill gotten goods. Act. 1.18. looke Riches, and Blessings.
Goodnesse. Ouercome euill with goodnesse. Rom. 12.21.
Mans heart vnreformed by God, is vnapt to goodnesse. Hag. 1.14.
Gothanke. It was not lawfull for the Iewes to eat of a Gothanke. Deut. 14.12.
Gospel is the glad tidings of saluation. Luke 2.10. Rom. 10.15.
The Gospel declareth how Christ died for our sinnes, was buried, &c. 1. Corinth. 15.1 to 5.
The Gospel giueth eternall life by Christ, vnto Gods chosen, according to his purpose and grace. Ephes. 1.7, 9. 2. Timot. 1.9. Tit. 2.11.
The Gospel called the wisedome of God. Mat. 11.19. 1. Cor. 2.7. the mistery hidden from the beginning of the world. Ephes. 2.9. Col. 2.26 the new instruction of the spirit and righteousnesse. 2. Cor. 3.8, 9. a mysterie, or secret. 1. Cor. 4 1. Col. 4.3. and the reuelation of the mysterie. Rom. 16.25.
We are saued by the Gospel. 1. Corinth. 15.2.
The Gospel is the new couenant. Jerem. 31.31.
The Gospel preached by Christ first in Galile Isa. 9.2. Mat. 4.16.
It was foretold that the Gospel should be reuealed to the Gentiles. Isai. 29 18. and preached. Isai. 27 12, 13. and how sinners should receiue the same. Isa. 29.24.
Whatsoeuer the Gospel teacheth vs. Heb. 12. 22, 23, 24.
The Angel declared the Gospel vnto the shepheards. Luke 2.10.
The promise of eternall life reuealed by the Gospel Ephes. 1.5 Tit. 2.11.
The Gospel which the Apostles heard in secret, should be preached openly. Matth. 10. 27.
Christ sent his disciples to preach the Gospel. Mat. 28.19, 20. Mar. 16.15, 16.
The Gospel to bee preached throughout all the world. Matth. 24.14. Mar. 13.10 and to euery creature. Marke 16.15. and so it was. Col. 1.23
Paul preached the Gospel from Ierusalem to Illyricum Rom. 15.19.
The maiestie of Christ is declared by the Gospel. 2. Ep. 4 4.
None ought to be forbidden to preach the Gospel, albeit hee bee vnworthy, and why. Luke 9 49, 50.
Whole loueth father or mother more then Christ, is not worthy to bee a minister of the Gospel. Matth 10 37, 39 and 16.25. Mar. 8 35.
The deceitfulnesse of riches, &c. maketh the Gospel to bee vnfruitfull in many. Marke 4. 15, 17, 19.
The Gospel compared to seed sowen. Mat. 13.3. to 10, 18, to 24.
All those to whom the Apostles preached the Gospel, beleeued not. Rom. 10.16. Isai. 53.1.
The Gospel is hid to some through their incredulitie. 2. Cor. 4.3, 4.
The Gospel from the time of John Baptist, suffereth violence. Matth 11.12. Luke 16.16.
Those that haue not beene faithfull in riches of iniquitie, are not to bee trusted with the Gospel. Luke 16.11.
The Gospel vnknowen to the wise Iewes, and yet knowen to the silly Apostles. Matt. 11.25.
The Gospel compared to treasure hid-

ben, and a precious stone found. Matth. 13. 44,45.

The Pharises beleeue not the Gospel, neither will suffer others to beleeue. Matth. 23. 13. Luke 11,52.

The Gospel bringeth affention and death to the professors thereof. Matth. 10. 34,35. Acts 14. 1, 2, to 7.

What they shall receiue, who for the Gospels sake haue forsaken all things. Matt. 19. 28, 29.

None but such as are called and chosen, receiue the Gospel, and bring foorth fruits. Mat. 20. 1, 8, to 16.

Our conuersation must be such as becommeth the Gospel. Phil. 1. 27.

The terrible iudgement of God against such as contemne the Gospel. 2. Thess. 2. 10, 11, 12.

The Gospel is the more aduanced by good workes. Col. 1. 6.

The Gospel prophesied of, to bee preached in diuers languages. Isa. 28. 11.

The Church is gathered by preaching of the Gospel. Isa. 60. 3.

The conscience is gladded with the word of the Gospel. Prou. 12. 25.

The Gospel of Iohn why it is written. Iohn 21. 30, 31.

Gouernour. Ioseph Gouernour ouer the land of Egypt. Gen. 42. 6.

Against wicked gouernors of cities. Zeph. 3. 3. looke Princes, and Magistrates.

¶ *Grace.* Noah found grace in the eyes of the Lord. Genes. 6. 8, 9. so did Moses. Exod. 33. 17.

Hannah desires to find grace in Elies sight. 1. Sam. 1. 8.

By the rich grace of God, wee are redeemed. Ephes. 1. 7. Tit 3. 7.

The Prophets foretels of grace to come to vs by Christ. 1. Pet. 1. 10.

God determined before the beginning of the world, to bestow his grace on vs. 2. Tim. 1. 9. that hee might bee glorified for so great grace bestowed. Ephes. 1. 4, 5, 6.

The grace of God appeared that we should liue holily, waiting for the blessed hope of eternall life. Tit. 2. 11, to 15.

We are saued not by workes, but by grace in Iesus Christ. Ephes. 2. 8, 9. Iohn 1. 17. or else were grace no more grace. Rom. 11 6.

The remnant of the Iewes shall bee saued by grace. Rom. 11. 4, 5.

They make frustrate the grace of Christ, who seeke to be iustified by workes. Gal. 5. 4

We ought to trust in the grace offered by the Gospel. 1. Pet 1. 13. and not to receiue the same in vaine. 2. Cor. 6. 1.

Whoso reiecteth the grace of God offered, can looke for no mercie. Heb. 10. 26, 27.

The Apostles wish grace & peace to those Churches they write vnto. Rom. 1. 7. 1. Cor. 1. 3. 1. Pet 1. 2.

We ought to grow in grace and the knowledge of Christ. 2. Pet. 3. 18.

As we profit in the knowledge of God and Christ, so shall the grace of God bee multiplied vnto vs. 2. Pet 1. 2.

Grace, put for the doctrine of the Gospel. Titus 2. 11. Heb. 13. 9. 1. Pet. 5. 12. for faith and the fruits thereof. 1. Pet. 1. 5. For free gifts. 1. Cor. 1. 4. For spirituall gifts. 2. Pet. 3. 18. For the Ministerie and preaching of grace. Gal 2. 9. For free forgiuenesse of sins. Ioh. 1. 17. For the whole calling of the faithfull. Heb. 12. 15. For the efficacie and power of the Spirit. Acts 14, 26.

Of grace before and after meales, looke Thankesgiuing, and Praile.

Of the grace of God, looke Fauour, Gifts, and Mercie.

Gracious. God is gracious and mercifull, &c. Exod. 36. 6, 7.

Grafted. To what ende wee are grafted with Christ into his death. Rom. 6. 3, 4, 5.

The Iewes were broken off, that the Gentiles might be grafted in. Rom. 11. 17, 19.

Grapes, looke Cluster.

It was permitted the Iewes, to eat of his neighbors grapes, but not to carry any away. Deut. 23. 24.

Grasse. God will send grasse to feed the cattell of those which loue him. Deuter. 11. 13, 15.

All flesh is grasse, and all the grace thereof is as the flower of the field. Isa. 40. 6. 1. Pet. 1. 24.

Grashopper, looke Blasting.

Graue. The graues did open at the death of Christ. Matth. 27. 52.

Iaakob set a pillar vpon Rahels graue. Gen. 35. 20. 1. Sam. 10. 2.

No man knoweth where Moses graue is. Deut. 34. 6.

Iosiah commanded that none should touch the graue of the man of God. 2. kin. 23. 17, 18

The graues of lust. Num. 11. 34.

The graue described. Iob. 10. 19, 21, 22.

The Lord bringeth downe to the graue, and raiseth vp. 1. Sam. 2. 6.

Graues. Michaias graues and molten Image. Iudg. 17. 3, 4.

Great. God is great. Deut. 10. 17.

Who shall be greatest in the kingdome of heauen. Mat. 18. 4. Mar. 9. 34. Luk. 9. 46. 48

God hath done great things for his people. 1. Sam. 12. 24.

Saul foretold Dauid that hee should doe great things. 1. Sam. 26. 25.

Moses desireth God, that his power might be great. Num. 14. 17.

The *Greekes* seeke after worldly wisedome. 1. Cor. 1. 22.

A prophecie of the kingdom of the Greeks. Dan. 11. 2, 3.

Greeting. Of the greeting betweene Moses and Iethro Exod. 18 7.

Paul willeth the faithfull to greete one another with an holy kisse. Philipp. 4. 21. 1. Thess. 5. 26.

The Scribes and Pharises loued greetings in the markets, &c. Matth. 23. 7. looke Salutation.

Grieue not the holy Spirit of God. Ephes. 4. 30.

It grieueth Gods enemies that his children prosper. Nehe. 2, 10.

Groane. Euery creature groaneth with vs for the reuealing of the sonnes of God. Rom. 8, 22.

God heard the groaning of the Israelites. Exo. 6. 5, 6. and had compassion on their groanings, for their Iudges takes. Iudg. 2. 18.

Grew. Samuel grew, and the Lord was with him. 1. Sam. 3. 19.

Grudging, looke Murmuring.

Grudgingly. Wee must not giue almes grudgingly. 2. Cor. 9. 7.

¶ *Guided.* Wee must bee guided by Gods word, and not by good intents Gen. 4. 17.

Guile. No guile found in the mouth of Iesus. 1. Pet. 2. 22.

All guile ought to be laid aside of Christians. 1. Pet. 2. 1. looke Wrong.

¶ *Gyants*, Emims, Zamzummins, and Anak. Deut 2. 10, 20, to 24 Num. 13 31, 33

Gyants were mighty men, and gentlemen of God. Gen. 6. 4.

Dauid discomfited foure gyants, the sons of Hraphah. 2. Sam. 21. 2, 16, 2.

H

¶ *Habitation.* The land of Canaan Gods holy Habitation. Exod. 15. 13.

Wee grow to bee an Habitation of God, by the building of the Spirit. Ephes. 2. 21.

Hailestones. God destroyeth his enemies with hailestones. Iosh. 10. 11.

Hallowed bread, looke Bread.

Halt. Iaakob halted on his thigh. Genes. 32. 31.

To halt betweene two opinions, what. 1. King. 18. 21.

Hand taken for strength. 1. King 18. 46. Luke 1. 66. Acts 11. 21. for ministery of seruice. Leuit. 26. 46.

Tamar defloured of Amnon, layde her hands on her head. 2. Sam. 13. 19.

The leprous hand of Moses became sound. Exod. 4. 6. 7. so did the dried hand of Ieroboam. 1 King. 13. 4, 6.

The Apostles reproued, for eating with vnwashen hands Mat. 15. 2. Mar 7. 2, 3, 5

The Pharises marueiled that Christ went to dinner with vnwashed hands. Luke 11. 37, 38.

Pilate washed his handes in token of Christs innocencie. Matt. 27 24.

Paul willeth vs to worke with our own hands. 1. Thess. 4. 11. as himselfe did. Acts 18. 3. day and night. 1. Thess. 2. 9. 2. Thess 3. to relieue himselfe and others. Acts 20. 34.

Paul willeth him that hath skill in husbandry to labour with his hands. Ephes. 4. 28.

God will prosper our handie worke if we loue him. Deut. 30. 9. for hee is the ouerseer of the same. Psal. 19. 17.

Christ lifting vp his hands, blessed his Apostles. Luke 24. 50, 51.

If our hand offend vs, wee ought to cut it off. Matt. 5. 29, 30.

Christ healed the dried hand on the Sabbath day Matt. 12. 10, 12, 13.

The Apostles healed the sicke, by laying on their hands. Mar. 16. 18 so did Christ. Luke 4. 40.

Children brought to Christ, that he might lay his hands on them Mat. 19. 13. Mar. 10. 13, to 16.

Ioshua replenished with wisedome by laying on of Moses hands. Deut. 34. 9.

Paul recouered sight, by laying on of Ananias hands. Acts 9 17, 18.

Stretching forth the hands to God, taken for praying. 1. King. 8. 38.

Acknowledging the offence. 1. King. 8. 38.

Solomon praying stretched out his hands to heauen. 1. King. 8. 22.

Moses praying, spread his hands vnto the Lord. Exod. 9 29. 33.

So long as Moses held vp his handes to God, the Israelites preuailed, &c. Exod. 17. 11, 12.

Lifting vp the hands to heauen, a manner of swearing. Deut. 32. 40. Gen. 14. 22. Reu. 10. 5.

To lift vp the hand against any, is to rebell. 1. King. 11. 26

Rome can deliuer any out of Gods hands. Deuteronomie 32. 39. nor auoyde his hand. Amos 9. 2.

The Lords hand is not shortened. Numb. 11. 23.

Gods hand was sore against the Iewes when hee deliuered them into their enemies hands. Iudg. 2. 15.

The hand of the Lord was against the Philistims all the dayes of Samuel. 1. Samuel 7. 13.

The hand of God is vpon any when hee afflicteth them with any kinde of plague. 1. Sam. 5. 7.

The faithfull are in Gods hands. Deut. 33. 3.

The hand of God for a cloud. Exo. 33. 33. Luke Laying.

What Gods right hand signifieth. Luke 1. 69 Acts 7. 55.

Handwriting. Christ hath put out the handwriting of ordinances that was against vs. Col. 2. 14.

Hanged. The Philistims hanged vp Sauls body vpon the wall of Bethshan. 1. Sam. 31. 10.

The seuen kinsmen of Saul were hanged before the Lord. 2. Sam. 21. 8, 2, 6, 9.

Rechab and Baanah were hanged for murdering Ishbosheth. 2. Sam. 4. 5, 6, 12.*

Mefonaer was hanged on a tree, ought to be buried the same day. Deut. 21. 22, 23. because he is cursed. Gal. 3. 13.

Happe, looke Prouidence.

Happy. Ten things happy. Eccles. 25. 7. 9. 14. looke Blessed.

Hard. Two things hard and perilous. Eccles. 26. 30.

Nothing too hard for God Ierem. 32. 27. Gen. 18. 14.

Harden. Whom God will, hee hardeneth. Rom. 9. 18. and 11. 7.

To harden our hearts is to be obstinate. 1. Sam. 6. 6. Iohn 12. 40.

God hardened the hearts of the Hiuites, and why. Iosh 11. 10.

God hardened Pharaohs heart. Exo. 7. 3, 13, 14. and 8 15. 32. & 9. 7, 12. 34, 35. & 10. 1, 20, 27. and 11, 10. and 14. 4, 8.

God hardened the Spirit of Sihon, & why. Deut. 2 30.

Heart hardened, taken for forgetfull. Mark. 6. 52.

The hardnesse of heart is the fountaine of ignorance. Ephe. 4. 18. looke Heare.

Hare, forbidden the Iewes to eate, Leuit.

6, 6. Deuteronomie 14. 7.

Harlots. Two harlots pleaded before Salomon. 1. Kings 3. 16.*

He that coupleth himselfe with an harlot, is one body with her. 1. Cor. 6. 16 *

Harlots shal sooner enter into the kingdome of God then proud Pharises. Matth. 21, 31, 32.

Of the behauiour of harlots. Prou 9. 13, to 18, looke Whoores.

Harnesse, looke Armour.

Hart. The Iewes might eat of a Hart, &c. Deut. 14. 5.

Harueft. The law of harueft. Leuit. 19. 9, 10. and 23. 22.

Our harueft shall be plentifull if we please God. Leuit. 26. 3, 4, 5.

Whitsuntide was the feeft of the first fruits of harueft. Leuit. 23. 16.

Samuel called vpon God in the time of harueft. 1. Sam. 12. 17.

Pray the Lord to send labourers into his harueft. Mat 9. 38.

The Apostles reaped the harueft which the Prophets had sowen. Iohn 4. 38.

The Lords harueft. Reu. 14 18.*

Hate. God punished those that hate him. Deut. 5. 9.

We ought not to hate our brother in our heart. Leuit. 19. 17.

Christ was hated of the world, and why. Iohn 7. 7.

Christians are hated of all men for Christs Name sake. Matth. 10. 22.

Wee ought to doe good to them that hate vs. Matth. 5. 44.

Dauid loued those that hated him. 2. Sam. 19. 6

He that hateth his brother is a manslayer. 1 Iohn 3. 15. and 2. 9, 11.

Izhak is hated of Abimelech, and Phicol. Gene. 26. 27. and Iaakob of Esau. Gen. 27, 41. Ioseph of his brethren. Gen. 37. 4, 5, 8.

The Egyptians hated the Israelites. Exo. 1, 12. Psal. 105. 25.

Ammon hated his sister, after hee had deflowred her. 2. Sam. 13. 15. and therefore Absalom hated him. 2. Sam. 13. 22.

He that calleth vpon God shall be deliuered from them that hate him. 2. Samuel 22. 18.

Wee ought to hate all for Christs sake. Luke 14. 26. Iohn 12. 25.

Three sorts of men hated. Eccles. 25. 2. Looke Enuy, and Malice.

Haughtinesse. looke Pride, or Nobilitie.

Haile mingled with fire, destroyeth cattell and other things in Egypt. Exodus 9. 18. 24, 25.

Haire. Not one haire of their head perisheth, that suffer for Christs sake. Luke 21. 18.

All the haires of our head are numbred. Matth. 10. 30. Luke 12. 7.

Absaloms haire polled yeerely, weyed 200. shekels. 2. Sam. 14. 26.

Long haire comely for a woman, not for a man. 1. Cor. 11. 14, 15.

Broydred haire forbidden. 1. Tim. 2. 9. and 1. Pet. 3 3.

Head. The people that feare God, shall be made the head and not the taple to any nation. Deut. 28. 13.

Christ is the head of whom the bodie of the Church dependeth, and is nourished. Ephes. 1. 22. & 4. 13, 15. Col. 1. 18. & 2. 10, 19. 2. Sam. 22. 44.

Christ brake the serpents head. Genesis 3. 15.

The mans head must bee bare when hee prayeth, and the womans couered. 1. Cor. 11. 4, 10.

The head for the honorable man, or prince. Isa. 1. 6. and 9. 15. Amos 9. 1. Num. 1. 4.

Heale. God onely healeth and deliuereth from afflictions. Deut. 32. 39.

God healeth all our infirmities. Exod. 15 26. Ier. 17. 14.

We are healed of our sinnes by Christ his stripes. 1. Pet. 2. 24.

Health, The health of Israel is the Lord. Ier. 3. 23.

To whom health is promised. Prouerbes 4. 22.

Health is the most excellent thing in the world. Eccles. 20. 15, 16.

Heape. The wicked heape sinne vpon sinne Eccles. 3. 29.

Heape coales, looke Coales.

Heard of swine, looke Swine.

Heardmen. Strife betweene the heardmen of Gerar and Izhak. Gen. 26. 20. looke Shepheards.

Heare. Samuel heareth God speake vnto him. 1. Sam. 3. 10, 11.

The Israelites would not hearken to Moses, and why. Exod. 6 9, 12.

The Lord would not heare the Israelites, presuming to fight contrary to his commandment. Deut. 1. 42, 45.

All ought to heare and obey Gods voyce. Iosh. 8. 35. 1 Sam. 12. 14.

Such as heare Gods voyce are his chiefe treasure, &c. Exod. 19. 5, 6.

God commaundeth vs to heare the Prophet Christ. Deut. 18. 18, 19. Matth. 17. 5. Luk. 9. 35. 2. Pet. 1. 17.

None can beare without a preacher. Rom. 10. 14.

Faith commeth by hearing the word of God preached. Rom. 10. 17.

Christ exhorteth all that haue eares, to heare. Mat. 13. 9. Mat. 4 3, 9. Luke 8. 8.*

Preachers must speake whether the people will heare or not. Ier. 7. 27.

To heare put for to beleeue. Matth. 7. 24. Iohn 10. 8, 16. 2. Tim. 4. 16. 1. John 4. 6. and for to vnderstand. 1. Cor. 14. 2.

Hearing onely is not sufficient. Mat. 7. 21. Luke 11. 28. Rom. 2. 13. James 1 22.* looke Doe.

Diuers kinds of heares. Mat. 13, 19, 20. *John 7. 40, 41.

They that heare Gods preachers, heare God himselfe. Luke 10. 16. and are of God. Ioh. 8. 47. and contrariwise. 1. Ioh. 4. 6. looke Parishioners.

Famine of hearing, see Famine.

We ought to be swift to heare, and slothe to speake. James 1. 19.

God will not heare contemners of his word and preachers. Jere. 11, 11.

Dauids enemies cryng for ayde, were not heard. 2. Sam. 22. 42.

God heard Eliab. 1. Kings 18. 37, 38.

God will heare the cry of the afflicted and oppressed calling on him. Exod. 22, 23. 2. Sam. 22. 7.

Whom God doth heare, and whom not. Job. 9. 13.

God heard the voyce of Ismael. Gen. 21. 17. of Leah and Rahel. Gen. 30 6, 17. and of Iaakob in his tribulation. Gen. 35. 3.

Moses was heard of the Lord. Exod. 32. 14. Num. 14. 20. Deut. 9 16, 19. & Samuel. 1. Sam. 7. 9. and Manoah. Iudg. 13. 8, 9.

Heart comforted with bread. Iudg. 19. 5.

The heart of a man is deceitfull and wicked aboue all things. Ieremi. 17. 9. Gen. 6. 5. and 8. 21.

To bleese a mans selfe in his heart, is to flatter himselfe in his wickednesse. Deuter. 29. 19.

God knoweth the secrets of all hearts, and seeyeth them. 1. Sam. 16. 7. 1. Kin. 8. 18. Acts 15. 8. 1. Thess. 2. 4. 1. Ioh. 3. 20 Reu. 2. 23. 2. Chro. 28. 9. Psal. 7. 9. Iere. 11. 20. and 17. 10. and 20. 12.

God shall make manifest the counsaile of the heart. 1. Cor. 4. 5.

Of the abundance of the heart, the mouth speaketh. Luke 6. 45. Mat. 12. 34, 35.

What defileth the heart, and what not. Mat. 15. 11, 19. Mar. 7. 15, 18, 19, 10 24.

The hearts are purified by faith. Act. 15. 9.

God turneth and reneweth the hearts of men, and why. Ezek. 11, 19. and 36. 26, 27. Ier. 32. 39, 40. 1. Kings 18. 37.

Salomon prayeth God to conuert the hearts of the people vnto him. 1. Kings 8. 58.

God gaue Saul another heart to be a new man. 1 Sam. 10. 6, 9.

With the heart man beleeueth vnto righteousnesse. Rom. 10. 9, 10.

God must open the heart if any heare attentiuely. Actes 16. 14. and reforme it before it be apt to goodnesse. Hag. 1 14.

Where our treasure is, there will the heart be also. Mat. 6. 21.

Our heart will not condemne vs before God, if &c. 1. Ioh. 3. 18, 19, 20.

Wee ought to speake vnto our selues and make melodie vnto the Lord in our hearts. Ephes. 5. 19 The word of God ought to bee layd vp in our hearts. Deut. 6. 6. and 11. 18.

Hannah prayeth in her heart to the Lord, to become fruitfull. 1. Sam 1. 10, to 14. and hauing obtained, her heart reioyced. 1. Samuel 2. 1.

To beleeue in heart. 2. Esd. 1. 37.

God measureth our aimes according to the heart. Marke 12. 41, to 32. Luke 21. 1, to 5

Wee ought to draw neere to Christ with a pure heart. Heb. 10. 22. and to follow them that call vpon God with pure hearts. 2. Timothie 2. 22.

It is God that stablisheth our hearts in holinesse. 1. Thess. 3. 13 2 Thess. 2. 16, 17.

The Pharisees coueted rather to haue their ruppes then their hearts cleane. Matthew 23. 25.

Christ mourned for the hardnesse of the Pharisees hearts. Mark. 3. 5.

We ought to forgiue our brother from our hearts. Matt. 18. 34, 35.

We ought to loue and serue God with all our hearts. Deut. 6. 5, 13. & 10. 12. and 11, 1. Luke 10. 27.

Ala his heare was vpright with the Lord. 1. Kings 15. 14. and to mark ours be. Chapter 8. 61.

Ioshua exhorteth to serue God with all the heart and soule. Iosh. 24 14, 23. and 22. 5.

We may not attribute to our vprightnesse of heart, eternall life which God giueth freely. Deut. 9. 4, 5.

Wee ought to turne to God in heart, if wee looke to obtaine mercie 1. Kings 8. 47, 48.

Dauid followed God with all his heart. 1. Kings 14. 8.

Hezekiah walked before the Lord with a perfect heart. 2 Kings 20. 3.

Our heart is turned from God, when wee serue strange gods, or trust in anything saue God. Deut. 29. 18.

The idolatrous wiues of Salomon, turned awaie his heart from God. 1. Kings 11. 3, 4.

Those that turne their heart from God, shall haue their liues shortned. Deuter. 30. 17, 18.

The crie of a contrite heart vnto God. Psal. 130. *

If wee returne vnto God with all our heart, he will turne vnto vs. Deut. 30. 9, 10.

Samuel exhorteth to turne to God, with all the heart, and to serue him onely. 1. Samuel. 7. 3.

Iosiah turned to the Lord, with all his heart. 2. Kings 23. 25.

God promiseth mercy to those that conuert in heart Deut. 30. 1, 2, 3.

Salomon craueth of God an vnderstanding heart. 1. Kings 3. 9.

The king is commaunded to read the Law, lest his heart should bee lift vp. Deut. 17. 14. *

Our hearts ought not to bee lift vp to forget God, and why Deut. 8. 5, 14.

Pharaohs heart harnes. Exod. 9. 34.

God giueth to those that feare him, an vnderstanding heart. Deut. 29. 3, 4. and to those that disobey him, a faint heart. Leu. 26. 36.

The Shechemites moued the hearts of the Israelites to receiue Abimelech. Iudges 9. 2, 3, 6.

The hearts of the Amorites and Canaanites fainted at the Israelites comming. Iosh. 5. 1.

The Iebusites hearts melted, when they were discomfited at Ai. Iosh. 7. 5.

Boaz comforted the heart of Ruth, by speaking kindly. Ruth. 2. 13.

Heart hardened against the poore, looke Harden.

God giueth the disobedient a trembling heart. Deut. 28. 65.

Sauls heart sore astonied, when hee saw the Philistims assembled against him. 1. Sam. 28. 5.

Dauid touched in heart, after hee had cut off the lap of Sauls garment. 1. Sam. 24. 6.

Moses willeth the Israelites to set their hearts to Gods word. Deut. 32. 46.

Wee ought not to seeke after our owne heart. Num. 15. 39, 40.

The hearts of the simple deceiued by Absalom. 2 Sam. 15. 2. to 7 11.

We ought to loue one another with a pure heart. 1. Tim. 1. 5. 1. Pet. 1. 22.

Saint Paul walked in the simplicitie of his heart. 2 Cor. 1. 12.

Dauid led the Israelites in simplicitie of heart. Psal. 78. 72.

The thankefull singing of a true and faithfull heart. Psal. 103. *

God led Israel fortie yeeres in the wildernesse to proone their hearts. Deut. 8. 2.

Iesiahs heart did melt, when he heard the Lawe read. 2. King. 22. 10, 11, 18. 2 Chron. 34. 27.

They whose heart God had touched, followed Saul. 1. Sam. 10. 26.

The sorrow of the heart hath flaire wunds. Ecclus. 30. 23.

How a mans heart may deceiue him. Deut. 11, 16.

The pride of the heart deceiueth man. Obad. 3.

The heart of God for the purpose of his will, &c. 1. Chr. 17. 19.

Eyes and heart of God, looke Eyes.

The heart ought to holde fast the word of God. Prov. 4. 4.

Gods lawes written in the hearts of the faithfull Heb. 8. 10.

One heart and one way exhounded. Ier. 32. 39. Act. 4. 32. Ezek. 11. 19. 2 36. 26, 27.

Woe to the double hearted. Eccles. 2. 13. and 3. 28.

Hee that feareth the Lord, conuerts in heart Eccles. 21. 6.

The reward of them that set vp idols in their hearts. Ezek. 14. 1, 3, 4, 11.

Of the keeping of the heart. Prov. 4. 23.

Dauid was a man after Gods own heart. 1. Sam. 13. 14.

God sayd in heart. Gen. 6. 6.

The heart is made holy and pure through Christ. Psal. 51. 10.

Heart of the earth, for the inward part of the earth. Matt. 12. 40.

Heart for the desire of the heart. Mat. 6. 21 For the soule. 1. Pet. 3. 4 For the conscience. 1. Thess. 1. 3. 13. 1. Joh. 3. 20, 21. and for the will. Actes 4. 32.

Heathen. Such as refuse admonition, ought to be vnto vs as Heathen men. Matth. 18. 17.

Heauen and the heauen of heauens is the Lords. Deut. 10. 14. and is called his throne and dwelling place, though it be not able to containe him. 1. Kings 8. 27, 30, 39, 43. Mat. 5. 34. Acts 7. 49.

The heauen called the firmament, made by the word of God. Gen. 1. 8.

The heauens created and preserued by Gods word, shall bee dissolued with fire. 2. Pet. 3 5, 7, 12.

Paul taken vp into the third heauen. 2. Cor. 12. 2.

Heauen open. Mat. 3. 16. Acts 7. 56.

Heauen and earth are called to witnesse, Deut. 32. 1. *

God openeth the heauens, in giuing raine in due season. Deut 28. 12.

Whosoeuer worshippeth the hoste of heauen ought to be stoned to death. Deut. 17. 2

Heauen and earth shall passe. Matth. 24. 35. Iacke 13. 31. Heb. 1, 11. Reu. 21. 1.

The heauenly kingdome prepared for the vse Angels and Gods elect. Matth. 25. 34. Mat. 5. 3. to 13.

Heauen. The hand of the Lord heauie against them of Ashdod. 1. Sam. 5. 6.

The rich young man loth to sell all, went from Christ heauie. Luke 18. 22, 23.

The Pharises did binde heauie burdens together. Mat. 23. 4.

Christs soule heauie, euen to the death. Matth. 26 38. his disciples eyes heauie also asleep.

Of heauinesse and harme comming therefore. Psal. 31. 10. Eccles. 25. 14 & 30. 21. and 38. 18, to 24. looke Sorrow, and Weeping.

Heifer. The Israelites being waxen fat, thurned with their heels against God. Deut. 31. 15.

Iudas lifted vp his heele against Christ. Joh. 13. 18. Psal 41. 9.

Satan may bruise the heele of the godly, but not ouercome them. Gen. 3. 15.

In quitie compasseth vs euen at the heeles when we are in miserie. Psal. 49. 5.

Hell. In Hell there is no meate. Eccles. 14. 16.

The description of hell. Isa. 30. 33.

Christ hell is prepared from the beginning by the deuill, and his Angels, and al wicked persons. Mat. 25. 30, 41, 46. Job 10. 21, 22. Psal. 66, 15, 16. 24. Deu 7. 11. Wisd. 5. 1, to 16. Mat. 3, 10, 12. and 5 20, to 27. and 6. 16. and 13, 15. and 13. 30, 42. and 18. 8. 9. and 23. 13. and 23. 33. Mark. 9. 43, to 49. Luk. 3. 9, 17 and 10. 15. and 16. 23. * Phil. 2. 10. Rev. 20. 27. 2. Pet. 2. 4. Jude 6. Reuel. 6. 8. and 19, 20. and 20. 10, 14. 15.

The gates of hell. looke Gates.

Hell taken for the graue. Gen. 37. 35.

Helpe. God did helpe Israel against the Philistims. 1. Sam. 7. 10.

Our helpe in time of need is Christ. Heb. 4. 16.

The helpe of Israel is the Lord God. Deut. 33. 26.

The Israelites cry to the Lord for helpe. Iosh. 6. 7, 8, 14.

God helpeth the faithfull oft times miraculously. Hose 5. 13. * 2. Kings 6 17. and 19. 35. 2. Mac. 10. 29, 30. and 11, 8. looke Appearing.

Hennie. Christ would haue gathered the Israelites, as a henne her chickens Matth. 23. 37.

Herbes. The weake may eate herbes, so that her iudge not those that eate them not. Rom. 14. 2, 3.

Herbes with their seedes, created by the hand of God. Gen. 1. 11, 12.

Heresie. There must be heresies, and why. 1. Cor. 11. 19. 2. Pet. 2. 1.

Heresies are the workes of the flesh Gal. 5. 20.

Christ his religion counted heresie. Actes 24. 14.

Heretikes, after twice admonition ought we to reiect Tit. 3. 10, 11.

Heritage looke inheritance.

Heires. Christ hath regenerated vs by the holy Ghost, that we should be heires of eternall life. Tit. 3 5. 6, 7.

Iesus Christ is the heire of all good things Luke 20. 14. Heb. 1. 2.

Abraham the heire of the worldly by faith. Rom. 4 12.

Christians heires of God, through Christ. Gal. 4. 7. Rom. 8. 17.

Heire of wormes looke Proud.

Of heires, looke more First borne.

Hide God will hide his face from those that forsake him. Deut 31. 17, 18.

Elijah hidden to hide himselfe from the rage of Ahab. 1. King. 17. 3.

The Israelites did hide themselues for feare of the Philistims 1. Sam. 13. 5, 6.

Hee that hideth his sinnes shall not prosper. Prov. 28. 13.

High. The people sacrificed in high places before the building of the temple. 1 Kin. 3. 4

Jeroboam made an house of high places. 1. King. 12. 31, 32, 33.

Amaziah and Iehoshaphat tooke not away the high places, which Jeroboam had erected. 2. King. 14. 4. 1. Kings 22. 43. but Hezekiah did. 2. Kin 18. 4, to 9.

Salomon offered incense in the high places before he built the Temple. 1. Kings 3. 3 & after also by the prouocation of his wiues. 1. Kings 11. 4, to 10.

Mountaines and high trees, for proude and lofte people. Isa. 2. 14.

We ought not to be high minded. Rom. 12. 16. and why. Prou. 16. 18. and 18, 12. looke Abomination and Presumption.

Samuel willed Saul to goe vp vnto the high place. 1. Sam 9. 19.

The heauens are not so high to finde as Gods perfection. Job. 11. 7, 8.

Holy. God onely is holy. Reu. 15. 4. Psal. 99. 5, 9.

God is holy, and he onely will be honoured Josh. 24. 19. 20.

The Bethshemites did confesse that the God of Israel was the holy Lord God. 1. Sam. 6, 20.

God commanded his people to be holy vnto him Exod. 22. 31. Num. 15. 40.

The wicked count themselues as holy as the godly, and all degrees alike holy. Num. 16. 3.

The Israelites an holy people of God. Deu. 14. 2, 21. & 26. 19. by hearing his word, and keeping his couenant. Exod. 19. 5, 6.

Those whom God hath predestinate, are holy, in that they are iustified by Christ. Rom. 8. 30.

We ought to be holy in conuersation, as he is holy, that called vs. 1. Pet. 1. 15, 16. & why. 1. Pet. 3. 10, 11.

The place is holy where Gods word is declared. Job 5. 15. Exod. 3. 5. Actes 7. 33. Psal. 74. 7, 8.

The holy places whereinto Christ is entred for vs. Heb. 9. 24.

Giue not that which is holy vnto dogges. Matth. 7. 6.

Timothie knew the holy Scriptures of a child 2. Tim 3. 15.

Holy dayes. looke Feast.

Holy Ghost. No man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost. 1. Corinth. 12. 3, 4.

The Holy Ghost promised to the Apostles. Luke 24. 49. Joh. 14. 16, 26. Actes 1, 8. and sent to them. Acts. 2. 4.

God giueth the Holy Ghost to them that feruently desire him. Luke 11. 13.

Our loue proceedeth from the Holy Ghost and by him is shedde abroad in our hearts. Rom. 5. 5. 1. John 4. 13.

Jesus Christ was conceiued by the Holy Ghost. Luk. 1. 31, 35.

Christ dispossessed deuils by the Holy Ghost Mat. 12. 28. Luk. 11. 20.

The Holy Ghost is giuen the faithfull, to answere the aduersaries in the truth. Matt. 10. 19, 20.

The Holy Ghost declared to the Prophets the sufferings and glorie of Christ. 1. Pet. 1. 11.

The Prophets spake as the Holy Ghost moued them. 2. Pet. 1. 21.

We are elect that wee might be sanctified by the Holy Ghost. 1. Pet. 1. 12.

The lending of the Holy Ghost was propheseed of. Joel 2. 28, 29.

Christ promised to send the Holy Ghost, Lu. 24 49 who was not sent til Christ was glorified. John 7. 39.

The Holy Ghost called the comforter and spirit of truth. Joh. 14. 16, 17, 26. Acts 1. 8.

Christ baptised with the Holy Ghost Mat. 3. 11.

The Holy Ghost is called the water of life Joh 4. 10. and 7. 38.

Christ gaue his disciples the Holy Ghost. Joh. 20. 22, 23.

The Holy Ghost was giuen to the Apostles according to Christs promise. Actes. 2. 4.

The Samaritans receiued the Holy Ghost Actes. 8. 17.

To whom the Holy Ghost is giuen. Galat. 3. 2.

The faithfull are sealed with the Holy Ghost. Ephes. 1. 13. & 4, 30. who is the earnest of the inheritance promised to confirme vs in the assured hope thereof. 2. Corin. 1. 22. Ephes. 1. 14.

The grace of the Holy Ghost powred vpon the Gentiles. Acts 10. 44, 45.

Our bodies are temples of the Holy Ghost 1. Cor. 6. 19.

Zacharias was filled with the Holy Ghost and prophesies. Lu. 1. 67. * so did Simeon. Luke 2. 25. to 36.

John Baptist filled with the Holy Ghost from his birth. Luke 1. 15.

The Holy Ghost was not giuen vnto Jesus Christ by measure. John 1. 16. and 3. 34. Heb 1. 9.

The Holy Ghost reproueth the world of sinne, of righteousnesse, and of iudgement. John 16. 8.

The Holy Ghost beareth witnesse in our con-

ronfelenes, that we are the sonnes of God Rom.8.15,16. and that God dwelleth in vs. 1.Iohn.3.24.

By vertue of the Holy Ghost, we are made strong against death, sinne, and the deuill. 2.Tim.1.7.

How the holy Ghost was the teacher of the Apostles. Ioh.14.26. and 16.13.

The Holy Ghost witnesseth in our hearts, that repentance and remission of sinnes come by Christ Acres 5.31,32.

The Holy Ghost forbade Paul to preach in Asia. Acts 16.6.

The gifts of the Holy Ghost diuers, yet one selfe same spirit. 1.Cor.12,4,11.

Both Iew and Gentile inspired with the Holy Ghost, hath accesse to the Father, by Christ his sonne Ephe.2.18. and 3.6.

Sinne against the Holy Ghost neuer forgiuen. Mat.12,31,32. Marke 3.29.

Holinesse to the Lord, was a superscription in the high Priests miter. Exod.39.30.

True holines required in Christians continually. Luke 1.75. Ephe.4.24.1.Thess 3.13 and 4.3,4.2.Cor.7.1.

Honesty. is not to bee learned of vnhonest men. Eccles.3.7,11.

We ought to behaue our selues honestly, &c. 1.Thes.4.12.

Hony. The Israelites sucked hony out of the stone, and oyle out of the hard rock. Deu. 32.13.

Honie in the carkase of a lion. Iudges 14. 8,9.

Ionathan tasting honie, contrary to his fathers edict, hardly escapes death. 1.Sam. 14,26,27.

Honie eaten temperately is very good. Pro.24.13. and 25.16,27.

Honour. We ought to honour the person of the old man, Leuit.19.32. Also masters 1. Tim 6,1.

We ought to giue honour to whom wee owe honour. Rom.13.7.

Wee ough to honour all men, namely kings. 1.Pet.2.17.

Elders worthy double honour. 1.Timoth. 5.17.

In giuing honour we ought to go one before another. Rom.12.10.

Those that honour God, God will honour them. 1.Sam.2.30.

Those that receiue honour one of another, and seeke not the honour that commeth of God alone, cannot beleeue in Christ. Iohn 5.44.

God gaue Salomon riches and honour vnasked 1.Kings 3.13.

Manoah and his wife put reuerence to honour the Angel. Iudg.13.17.

Christ honoured his Father, and the Iewes dishonoured him. Iohn 8.49.

Whosoeuer honoureth not the Sonne by beleeuing in him, dishonoureth the Father that sent him, Iohn 5.23.

Eli honoured his children more then God 1.Sam.2.29,to 36.

Saul hauing sinned, coueted to be honoured before the Elders of his people by Samuel. 1.Sam 15.30.

The husband ought to giue honour to the wife, and why. 1.Pet.3.7.

Honour is vnseemely for a foole. Pro 26.1

Humility goeth before honour. Pro.15.33

Wee must honour God with our riches, and first fruits. Prou.3.9,10.

Hope is Gods gift. 2.Thess.2.16.

Hope is no hope, when the thing we hope for is seene. Rom.8.24.

He that hopeth abideth with patience for that he seeth not. Rom. 8.25.

Hope ought to be certaine. Philip.1.20. Col.1.23. Heb. 3.6. and 10.23.

Hope is strengthened by considering Gods benefits receiued. Mat.16.8,9 Rom.5.2,3; 4.2 Cor.1.10.

We must hope in God. 1.Pet.1,21.

Hope is one Ephes.4.4.

Wee are regenerate to a liuely hope by the resurrection of Christ, 1 Pet.1.3 whereby we are made heires of eternall life. Tit. 3.7.

As we are called in one hope, so ought we to be one body and one spirit. Ephes.4.4.

Christ is the hope of glory. Coloss. 1.27.

We ought to reioyce in hope. Rom.12.12. for thereby we are saued. Rom.8.24.

Hope is the Helmet of saluation. 1 Thess. 5.8 Ephe.6.11,17.

The Scriptures confirme Christians in hope. Rom 15.4.

Wee must pray that wee may abound in hope, through the power of the holy Ghost. Rom.15.13.

Hope maketh not ashamed, and why. Rom.5.5.

Paul reioyceth for the Thessalonians hope in their great tribulations. 1.Thes.1,2,3,6.

How farre hope doeth extend it selfe. 1. Cor.13.13. and 15,19.

The hope of the creature for the deliuerance of the children of God. Rom.8.20.

Hope put for faith. 1.Pet.3.15. For promise. Heb. 6.18. for things which are hoped for. Ephes.1.18 Col.1.5. Titus 2.13. Rom. 8.24.

Hope compared to an anker. Heb.6.19.

The hope of hypocrites is vaine and shall perish. Iob. 8.13. Wisd.3.10.11. Neither haue they any hope after this life. 2.Esd.8. 55,56.* and 9.9.to 14. Wisd.3.18,19. and 4.19,20 and 5.14.*

Blessed is hee that is not fallen from his hope in God. Ecclus.14.2.

Hope deferred, is a fainting to the heart. Prou.13.12.

The hope of the faithfull must onely depend on God and his eternall word. Genes. 26.2.to 11. Iudg.7.1,2,to 8.* 1.Sam.4.3.* & 17.32,37.* & 22.3.1.Kin.20.18.* 1.Chr. 21.1 2,to 14.2.Chr 16.7.* & 20.15,to 27.* Psa.91.9. & 113.5. & 21.7.* & 31.1. & 40.4. & 62.5.* & 65.5. & 67.1. & 70.1,5,6. & 91.1,2, and 115.9. & 42.5. & 146.3,4,5. Pro.3.5. and 22.19. and 28.25,26. and 30.5 Isa.26.3. & 30.2,3. and 31.1. and 36.4,to 11. & 40.31. Jer.2.37. and 7.4 8. and 9.4,23,24. and 17 5.7. and 22.11.to 18. and 39.18. Lam.3.21, 24,25,26. Ezek.29.16. Hose.12.6.

The hope of the vngodly is deceiueable. 2. Kin.18.19.* and 19.35. Wisd.5.4,6.* Ecclus 5.2,to 9.1. Mac.2.9,44.

Hoording. looking Gathering.

Hoarehead looke Honour.

Horne, taken for glory and effect. Iob 16. 15. Psal.75.5. and 89.24 & 112.9. and 148. 14 for strength. Deut.33.17.

God is the horne of our saluation. 2.Sa. 22.3.

God exalted the horne of his annointed when hee sent his Sonne into the world. Sam.2.10. Luke 1.69.

Hannahs horne was exalted by becoming fruitfull. 1.Sam.2.1.

Blowing hornes, looke Feast.

Zidkiiah made hornes of yron. 1 Kin.22.11

Hornets sent before the Israelites to weaken their enemies. Iosh.24.12 Exo.23.28. Deut.7.20. so as they were ready to fall before them. Deut.12.19. Iob.2.9.and 3.21 seeke their saiuour. Iosh 9.10. Dyle resist them to their destruction. Iosh.11.20

Horses of Salomon. 1.King.4.26.1.Chr. 9.25.

A horse is but a vaine helpe to saue a man Psal.33.17. neither is God delighted with his strength. Psalm.147.10. And therefore woe to them that trust in horses and chariots helps. Isa.30.1,2,16. For they shall not help them when God will punish. Wisd.5.10.

The wicked are like fed horses, and why. Jer.5.8.

A louefull friend, is like a white horse that nayeth. Ecclus.33.6.

Hospitalitie commended and commanded. Ro.12.13. Heb.13.2. Tit. 1.8. Isai.58.7.* Mat.25.35.to 41. Lu.10.38. & 14.12,to 15. 1.Tim.3.2.and 5.10.1. Pet.4.9.1.Ioh.3. Iam.1.27. Acts.9.43. and 16.15,34 & 17. 2.and 21.16.and 28.7.

Examples of Hospitalitie in Abraham Gen.18.2,to 9. In Lot. Gen.19.1,2,3. In Bethuel. Gen.24.25,31. In Moses father in law. Exod.2.20. In Manoah Iudg.13. 15. In the Leuites father in law Iudges 19 3,4,to 8. In the citizens of Gibeah Iudges 19.16,to 22. In the widow of Zarephath. 1. King.17.9.* In the woman of Shunem. 2. Kings 4.8,to 11. In Iob. Iob.31.16,to 21. In Tobias, Tob.2.2. In Martha Luke 10. 38.* In Zacheus, Luke 19.5,to 11. In Lydia Acts 16.14,15. In Priscilla and Aquila. Acts 18.2,3. In Philemon. Philem.22. In Stephanas, 1.Cor.16.15,16,19.and in Gaius. Rom.16.23.

Incommodities of not being able to keepe hospitalities. Eccles.29.24.*

Of such as be able and will not. Deut.15. 19,to 23. Iudges 8.5,to 18. and 19.15.* & 20.4.* 1.Sam.25.9,to 39. Isa.16.4.* Mat. 19.13,16.*

Hoste. Euery hoste of Israelites must campe vnder the enseigne of their father house. Num.2.2,3.*

Who were those that should depart out of the hoste. Num.5.2,3,4.

The hoste of heauen and earth. what. Gen. 2.1.

The hoste of heauen taken for Gods angels 1. King.22.19.

The hoste of heauen honoured here of Gentiles and Iewes. 2.Kin.17.15,16.and 21.2,3. Acts 7.42.

Hot. God is hot in his anger. Deut.29.20.

Houre. The houre of God, is the time appointed. Gen.18.14. Iohn 2.4. & 7.30. & 8.20. & 12.23,27. & 13.1. & 17.1. Mat.26.45. Mar.14.35,41. Luke 22.53. Iohn 16.2,4,21,25,32. & 17.1.

House. The house of God, is where his word is taught. Gen.28.17,to 18.

The house of God, is the Church. 2.Sam. 23.5.

The faithfull are the spirituall house of God. Heb.3.6. and 1.Pet.2.5.

The Temple the house of prayer. Isa.56. 7. Matth.21.13. looke Temple.

House taken for mans body. 2.Corinth 5. 1,2.

Paul preached publikely, and throughout euery house. Acts.20.20.

Better to goe into the house of mourning then feasting. Eccles 7.4.

What we must not, returning from Gods house, to our owne. 1.Chr.12.43.

We ought to set our house in order before we die. 2 Kings 20.1.

Houses maintained by bribery shall be destroyed. Iob 15.34.

Household. Abraham instructed his household. Gen.18.19.

Household of faith. looke Faith.

Humble. The humble excuse of the Centurion, &c. for erecting an altar. Iol.22.21, 23,25,32.

The prayer of the humble peareeth the clouds, &c. Eccles.35.17.

God giueth grace to the humble. Iam.4.6. 1.Pet.5.5.

Paul humbled himselfe, that hee might exalt the Corinthians. 2.Cor.11.7.

Who so will be greatest in the kingdome of God, must humble himselfe as a little child. Matt.18.2,4. Mar.9.35. Luke 9.48.

Paul was humbled, yet perished not. 2. Chr.4.8,9.

He that humbleth himselfe shalbe exalted. Mat.23.12. Luk 14.11. James 4.10. Examples of the Publicane Luke 18.13,14. And Christ humbled himselfe Phil.2.8.9

Ahab humbled himselfe before the Lord. 1. kings 21.27,29.

We ought to humble our selues vnder the mightie hand of God. 1.Pet.5,6,7,2.Esd.8. 48,49.

God punisheth man to humble him. Lam. 3.20,22.31,32,33.

Whereby God humbleth man. Eccles.3. 10. and 1.13.

To be humbled, is to know a mans selfe. Deut.8.16.

God humbleth whom he please. Tobit 4. 19

To humble the soule, is to fall Leuit.23. 27.

Humbled taken for subdued. Iudg.3.30. and for dishonored, or defiled. Deut.21 14. & 22.24.29.

God humbleth the pride of them that trust in themselues, 2.Samu.22.28. Luke 1.51, 52.

The Israelites often humbled by the Midianites. Iudg.6,2,6.

The Midianities humbled before the Israelites. Iudg.8.28.

To humble our selues to hell, is by worldly meanes to seeke saluation. Isai.57.9.&c.

Hannah was humbled or brought low by barrennesse. 2 Sam.2.7. looke Lowly.

Humblenesse. of minde to be embraced. Ephes.4.2. Col.3.12. looke Meekenesse.

Humility. taught by the parable of ghests bidden to a feast. Luke 14.7,to 12. by the example of Christ. Mat.11.29 Phil.2.1,to 8.

The praise of humility. Pro.16.19. Ecclus.10.8.

The preferment of humility. Pro.15.33. and reward thereof. Pro.22.4.

Humility purchaseth Gods fauour. Dan. 10 12.1.kings 21.27,29.

God doth alwap reward true humility. Gen.18.27. & 29.31.* and 41.40,51.* Exo. 3.5 10,11.* and 4.10.* Iudg 6.11,13,22.* 1.Sam.7.6,to 13. 2 Chr.12.6,7,12 & 32. 26. & 33.12,13. & 34.27,28. Psa.14.18. Pr. 11.2. & 18.12. & 25 7. & 29.23. Isai.17.1.to 8,14.* & 15. & 66.2.4. Jer.1.2,6,7. Ionas 3.5,6.* Ecclus.3.19,20,21. & 7,5,17. & 11. 1,12. Iudet.4.9,to 16 Iudet.9.9.11 *Mat 3,4.14,15. & 5.3.5,11,to 13. and 8.2 to 14. & 15.22, to 29 & 20.26,27. & 21.5. Mat.9. 35,36,37. & 16.43.44. Luk. 9.23,48 & 10. 16. & 15.17.* & 22.24,25,26. Jo.13.4,12.to 18 Act.10 30,31,35. Ro.11.18. 20.1. Col. 4.6.* and 5.2. and 15.8,to 12. Heb.2.11.25.* Reuel 4.10,11. and 19.4.

Hundred. An hundred folde more in this world, promised to those that forsake all for Christ. Matth.19.29. Mar.10.29,30. Luk. 18.29.

Hundreds, &c. Exod.18.21. Deu.1.13,15. and 31.28. looke Centurion.

Hunger. Christ was hungry. Matth.4.2. & 21.18. Luke 4.2.

God filleth and giueth bread to the hungrie. Luke 1.53. Psal.146.7.

Paul had learned both to be full and hungry. Phil.4.11,12.

Hunger and other afflictions, looke 1.Cor. 4.11.12,13.2.Cor.11.21,27.*

Those that hunger and thirst for righteousnesse, shall be filled. Mat.5.6. if they come to Christ. John 6.35.

If our enemie hunger, we must feed him. Rom.12.20. Prouer.25.21. much more our brother. Isa.58.7,10. Ezek.18.7. Tob.1.16 and 4.16. Ecclus.4.2.

The faithfull shal neither hunger nor thirst after this life. Isa.49.10. Rev.7.16.

To make empty the hungrie soule. Psal. 32.6.

Christ hungrie in his members. Mat.25. 35,40,42,45.

Hurt. If we hurt any, we must recompense it, or be punished. Exod. 22.5, to 16 and 21, 22 God would not suffer Laban to hurt Jaakob. Gen.31.7.

He that hurteth any of Gods people, hurteth himselfe. Zech.2.8.

Husband, Sarah obeyed her husband. Abraham, and called him Lord. 1.Pet.3.5,6. Gen.18.12.

Elkanah a louing husband. 1.Sam.1.5, 8,23. so was Izhak. Gen.24.67. and 26.8.

The husband is the wiues head. 1.Corin. 11.3.

Of the duetie and authoritie of husbands towards their wiues. Gen.2.23.24. & 3.16. Num.5.12,13.* and 30.7,8,9. Deut.22.13 to 22. & 24.1,to 6. Ecc.7.19.26 & 9.1. Wisd. 2.23. Pro 5.15,to 21. Mal.2.14,15,16. Co. 10.12. Eccles.9.9 1. Corin.7.3,4,5,11,12, 27,29,33. Ephes.5.25.* Col.3.19. Tit.2.4 5.1. Pet.3.7. looke Wife.

Husbandry, looke Plough and Tillage.

Huswiues, looke Busibodies.

¶ *Hypocrisie*, is a deceit in the heart. Pro. 12.20.

Hypocrisie of the Iewes reproued, Isa.29 13.* and 58.2,to 6.

Hypocrisie the leauen of the Pharises. Luke 12.1.

Against Hypocrisie. Psal.139.1.*

Hypocrites are a generation pure in their owne conceit. Prou.30.12.

Hypocrites murmure, for that God heareth them not. Isa.58 2,3.

The iudgement of hypocrites is confusion and despaire. Iob 36.13.

The blindenesse of hypocrites will neuer suffer them to knowleage their sinnes. Mat. 3.7,13.14,15.

Against the Iewes which were hypocrites Isa.48.1,2,to 12.

Against hypocrites, that sanctifie themselues by outward works. Isa.66.3,4.

The Lord theweth euidently, that the Iewes were hypocrites. Jer.2.13.*

Of the hypocrisie and hypocritical repentance of Saul. 1.Sam.15.13.20,30.* and 18.17.19.

Hypocrites pretend to set forth Gods glorie when they maintane idolatrie. Ezra 4.2,to 17.

Hypocrites speake faire, but slander a man behinde his backe, and seeke his destruction

Nehe.6,19.Eccles.19.25,26.

The hypocrites shall not come before God Iob.13,16.

When hypocrites reigne, it is a signe of Gods displeasure.Iob 34.30.

Hypocrites in heart what they are, & what is their end.Iob.35.13,14.

The cry of hypocrites God will not heare Psal.18.41.

Hypocrites seeme to seeke to God in trouble, but not from the heart. Psal.78.34,36, 37. yet God forgiueth such otherwhiles, verse 38, and whp.verse 39.

Euery one is a hypocrite, and wicked. Isa 9.17.

Hypocrites seeme godly,but their deeds bewray them.Ier 5.2.

Of hypocrites,and their reward. Eze.14. 3,3,4,7,to 11.

Hypocrites willl cloke their sinnes with the villard of leaning vpon the Lord.Micah.3. 11.

An hypocrite harteth his neigbour with his mouth.Pro.11.9.

Vaineglorious hypocrites haue their reward.Matt.6.2.

What hypocrites discerne,and what they doe not.Luke 12.56,57.

Of Hypocrisie looke more.2.Samu.15.2, 3,to 7.2.king.1. 1.* Gen.3.10. and 15.21. and 20.5.* and 27. 8.Ierem.2.20.and 9.3. Ezek.33.31.Wisd.1,2,to 13.Eccius.19.24 25,26.† 32. 6.2.Mac.6 21.Matth.2.7 8. † 7.5.21, 22.* † 15.7,8.9 † 16.3.† 22.18. and 23.13,14,15.* and 24.51 Mark.7.6.to 14.Luk.11,39.to 45.and 18.9 to 15.Act.5. 3,to 12. and 8.18,23,24.† 13.10,11.Rom. 2.1,3,4,5. 17.* Ga.2.11,12,13.1.Tim.4. 2,3.1.Pet.2.1,2,16.

Hyre We may not keepe backe the labourers hyre,and whp. Deu.24.14,15.† 25.4. Leuit.19.13.

Christ giueth all men hyre alike.Matth. 20 8.Looke Wages,and Whore.

The Hyreling will flee, when he seeth the Wolfe.John 10.12,13.

All Hyrelings for money, may be called Michahs preists. Iudg.18.4.

Hyssope dipped in the blood of the Passeouer Exod.12.22.read.Ioh 19.29.Heb.9.19.

I

Idolatres, Baals temple was made a lakes 2.king.10.27.

Iawbone, looke Asses.

Idle talke and iesting condemned.Eph. 5.4 Mat.12 36.

Pharaoh calleth the people, when they desired to serue God,Idle.Exod.5.8.

Against idle housewives.1.Tim.5.13.

Against idle shepheards.Eze.34.2,to 17.

Idlenesse one of the sinnes of Sodom.Eze. 16.49.

Dauid through his idlenes committed adulterie.2.Sam.11.1.*

Against idlenesse. Pro.12.11.† 18.9 Eccius. 33.24,26.2.Thess.3, 10,11,12. 1. Tim.5.13.

Idole What an idole is.1.John 5.21.

Idolaters shall not inherite the kingdome of heauen.1.Cor.6.9.

Let vs not be idolaters, lest we perish as did the Israelites. 1.Cor.10.7.

Wee ought to flie from idolatrie, 1.Cor. 10.14.

The destruction of the Israelites came for their idolatry Jer.16.11.* Ezek.6.4,2. Kings 17.4.

Jeremiah reproueth the people for their idolatry. Jer.44 2.*

Idolatry vsed especially of the priests and head gouernours themselues Ezek.8.3,5.*

Idolatry of the Israelites reproued,and yet not forsaken. Hos.12,10,11,14.

The idolatry of Aholah and Aholibah.Ezek.23.2.3,4.*

The description of the Israelites idolatry and how it was punished.2.Kings 17.7,13, 18.*

Of the idolatrie of the line of Iuuah. 1. king 14.22.*

Jeroboam prouoked Israel vnto idolatrie. 1.kings 14.7,16.*

God left the idolatrous Canaanites among the Israelites. Iudges 2.2,3.Iosh 23.12, 13.

God reputeth disobedience for idolatry. 1. Sam.15.23.

The Israelites became idolaters,committing whoredome with the daughters of Moab.Numb.25.1,2,18.

Idolatry committed with the golden calfe. Exod.32.4,to 7.

Of the punishment of idolaters.Exod.22. 20.and 23.32,33.Deut.17.2,5,to 8.and 29 23.26.and 30.17,18 Rem.21.8.

We may not honour idoles, nor company with idolaters.Exod.23.24,2.Chr.20.37.1. Cor.5.11.

All places of idolatry ought to be destroyed.Deut.12.2,3.

Wee may not compare with idolaters. Exod.23.24 32,33. and 34.12,*17.Deut. 11,16,17.Iosh.23.7.

What euils proceed of idolatry.Wisd.14. 20,27.*

Against idolaters looke Psal.97 7.

Idolaters are cursed and miserable.Deut. 27 15.Wisd.13,10.*

Of the banitie of idoles 1.Samuel 12.21 1.king. 16.26.Isa.46.1,2,5.*Ier.10 8.and how they tooke their beginning.Wisd.14.1, 10 13,to 27.

Idoles are vnprofitable, & can do nothing. Isa.44.9.to 21.

Idoles are mocked. Isa.41.23.*Wisd.13. 10.

Against idoles and idolatry,Ier. 10.3,4, 5,8.Eze.6.6.Baruc.6.3.*Psal.115.4,to 7. and 135.15,to 19.Isa.40.18,19,20.† 42.8.

We ought to make no idoles , or grauen image.Leu.16 1.for cursed is the idole and idolemaker.Wisd.14.8.

An idole is nothing in the world. 1.Cor. 8.4.*

No agreement betweene the Temple of God and idoles 2.Cor.6 16.

We ought not turne to idoles, or make molten gods.Leu.19.4.

Against worshippers of idoles Hab.2.18, 19,20.Amos 4.2,3,4.* Isa 42.8.Wisd 15.6 and 16,1,to 20.

We ought not to sacrifice our children vnto Idoles Leuit.20.2,to 6.

Ala destroyed idolatrie.1.King.15,12,13. and so did Iosia 2.kings 23.45.27.

Obstinate contemners, vnto idoles.1.Cor. 8.4.

Who so eateth of meate sacrificed to idoles,seemeth to fauour idolatry.1.Cor.10 28.

The gold or siluer of images and idoles is not to be coueted but abhorred, and why. Deut.7.25,26.

No kinnred or friendship is to be regarded which allureth to idolatrie.Deut.13.6. Idolatrie called fornication. 2.Chr.21.11. It is a worke of the flesh.Gal.5.10.

Nothing is to be eate for idolaters. Ier. 10.9.

Idolaters haue plentie,See Plentie.

Idoles called by the name of blum and lame 2.Sam.5.6.

Couetousnesse called idolatrie.Col.3.5.

Idoles and all that belong to them,called filthinesse.2 Chr.29.5.Acts 15.20.

Idoles called new gods.Deut.32.17.

Idolatrous.Leuites, looke Leuite.

Idolaters by prayer thinke to mooue their gods.Ionah. 1.5,6.looke Image and Gods.

¶ *Iealous*. God is iealous and will haue no truste in him onely.Exod 34.14.Deuter.4.24. Exod.20.5 Nahum.1,2.

Paul iealous with godly iealousie 2.Cor.11. 2.And not as others were.Gal.4.17.

Elijah iealous for the Lord of hostes, and why. 1.king 19.14.

The Lawe of iealousie.Numb.5.11.*

Gods iealousie for Zion.Zech.8,2.

A iealous and a drunken woman is a like plague. Eccius.29.6.8.

Against iealousie Eccius.9.1.

God is iealous against them that feare not his threatnings.Deut.29.20.

God moued to iealousie with idolatry.Deu. 32.21.

Iesting, looke Idle.

Iewes baptized vnto Moses. 1.Cor.10.2.

The Iewes exercised in affliction,and why. Deut.8.2,3,5.15,16.

Of the Iewes obstinacie.Isa.48.4.Acts 28 27.

The reprobation of the Iewes,& their calling againe.Gen.49.10.Deuter.4.26,30 Psal.59.6,11,to 16 Jer.31.1.* Isa.10.21,22.Ezek.33.28,29.† 37.22.*Hos.3.4 5.Luk.21.24.Rom.11.25,26.Ioh.10.16.

The vnion of the Iewes and Gentiles in Christ. Isa.19.24.Ephe.2.2,15,18.*

Iewes of two sorts.Rom.2.28,29.

Paul desireth to be deliuered from the disobedient Iewes.Rom.15.31.looke Infidels.

Ignorance no excuse Lu.12.48.Deut.29 11.Rom.10.6,7,8.

The heathen are strangers from the life of God through ignorance.Ephe.4.18.

Sacrifices rightly offred for the ignorances of the people Heb.9.7.

The ignorance of the foolish is put to silence by our well doing. 1.Pet.2.15.

All men by nature are ignorant of God. Wisd.13 1,2.Eso.5.19.

None can plead ignorance.Deut.30.11. Rom.10.6,7,8.*

A paper for the ignorances. Habu.3.2.* Ignorance of the Scriptures, is the occasion of Gods wrath and breedeth all sin, and death.Hosea.4.kin.17.26.Psal.95.10,11.]Pro.28 19,20,21.Isa.1.3,4 and 5.13.Wisd. 1.6,7. 14.21.Eccius 4.25.Matt.15.14.Mark. 12.24.Ioh.8.19.20,21.and 12.35.Rom.1. 24.*Rom.10.2,3.1.Cor.14 38. and 15.34. 1.Cor.1.8.1.Thess.4 13.Acts 3.17.

The Athenians worshipped ignorantly. Acts 17.23.

Who so is simple and ignorant,must haue recourse to the holy Scriptures.Prou.9.4,5. Ioh.5.39.

Image, Why an Image was seene, when God gaue the Law.Deut.4.15,to 20.

God forbad by making of Images to serue, or bow vnto vnto Exod.20 4,5.Leu.26.1.

The danger that commeth by making of Images.Deut.4.25,to 29.

God abhorreth the Images that are made to be honoured.Deut.9.12.and curseth them that make them.Chap.27.15.

The Iewes did trust in Images,& sought vnto them for aid.Deut.32.37,38.

God commanded the Israelites to destroy all images and their worshippers.Deut.7.2, to 6.Num.33.52.

Micah had a grauen and molten Image in his house. Iudges 17.4.which certaine of the tribe of Dan tooke away, and set vp in the cittie of Dan. Iudges 18.13.*

Those that loue and worship Images,what they are worthy of.Wisd. 1.56.† 16.1,to 20.

The sight of Images stirreth vp the desire of the ignorant vnto idolatry.Wisd.15.1.

Images set vp. 1.King. 12.28.29.*2.Chr. 33.14† 33.2,to 10 Dan. 3.1,to 8.Hos.13.2 Wisd.15.7 looke Idoles.

Images pulled downe and defaced. Exod. 32.20.Deut 9.21.Iudg.6.25,28.† 10.16. 1.Sam.7.3,4.2.kin.10 26,27.† 11.18.2.kin. 18.4 2.Chr.14.3.† 15.8.† 27.3.† 23.17.† 30.14.† 31.1.2.Chr.33.15.† 34.3, 4.1.Mac.5.67 and 13.47,48.and 14.7.

Warnings,exclamations, and threatnings against Images and idolaters. Deut 4.23,to 25.† 32.36.43.12,to 17.† 7.25,26. and 8. 11.† 11.16,17,18.† 12.30,31.† 13.3,8.* 29.20.† 30.17,18.Iosh.23.11.*† 24.14 20.2.Chr.7.19.*Isai.1.20,24.25.† 3.8,9, 10.† 5.6,7,19.*† 7.9.*† 17.3,4.† 19.3.* Ezek.6.3.*† 23.22,23,24,to 36. Hose.4. 12.Mich.1.5.*Hab.2.18,19.† Zeph.1.2.*

Worshipping of Images punished. Exod. 32.20,27,28.Leu.10 1,2.Nu.25.4,to 10. Iudg.2.14,15.† 3.8,12.† 4.1,2.† 6.1,to 7 and 10 7,8.† 13.1.1.Kin. 11.14.23.† 13. 14.10,11,17. 2.Kin.2.4.16.*† 21.12, 18.7,8.and 24 18,20. and 25.16,27.* † 2.Chr.3.1,to 18, 2.*and 4.1,9.*Ezek.5.12, Rom.1.24.*1.Cor.10 5,7,8.

God created man in his owne image in righteousnesse,Gen 1.27.Wisd.2 23.and to the same image he shalbe renewed.1.Cor.15.49 Ephe.4.23.Col.3,10.

Iesus Christ the image of the inuisible God.Col.1.15.

Man is the image and glory of God. 1 Corinthians 11.7.

The Image of a bodye.2 Esd.5.37.

Imagination. Hee that seemeth to himselfe to bee somewhat, deceiueth himselfe in his owne imagination.Gal.6.3.

The imaginations of mans heart,are euill continually.Gen 6.5. and 8.21.

Wee may not follow the imaginations of our owne heart. Num.15 39.looke Thinke.

Imitate, looke Follow.

Immortalitie, God only hath immortalitie. 1.Tim.6.16.

God hath giuen vs his spirit in earnest of our immortalitie. 2.Cor.5.4,5.Ephes.1.14.

This mortall must put on immortalitie, 1. Cor.15.53.

Adam had beene immortall, if he had not eaten the forbidden fruit. Gen.2.7.† 3.22.

The keeping of Gods Lawes is the assurance of immortalitie. Wisd.6 18 and immortalitie maketh vs neere God. Wisd.6.19. looke Soule.

Impatience. Job is reprehended of impaciencie. Job 4 4,2,5,6.

The remedie for impacience.1.Thessalonians 5.18.

Of impatience and the punishment thereof. Exo.14.11 and 15.24. and 16. 2,3. and 17.2,3.Num.11.4 to 16.† 14.1,2,3,4,10, 22.*and 21.4,5,6.Job 3.1.*Pro.12.8,13, 18,19 Eccius.2.15.

Impossible for obstinate blasphemous Apostates to be renued by repentance.Heb.Hewes 6.4,to 9.

That seemeth impossible vnto man is possible and easie vnto God. Gen.18.14. Matt. 19.25,26.Mar.10.23,to 28. Luk 1.37.and 18.25,26,27.Jech.8.6.

It is impossible for man to fulfill the Law of God absolutely. Deut.6.1,2,5,6 & 27.26. Matt.5.17.21,22,27,28,38,39. *Acts 15. 10.Rom.7.14,15,17,23,24.*and 8.3.1. Cor.2.14 James 2.10 Gal.3 10.11.

Incarnation. The Incarnation of Iesus Christ brought vp vnto the faithful. Isa.4.2.*

Incense,of offering incense.Leuit.2.1.

Incest of Lot. Gen.19.34

Incest forbidden. Leuit 18,6,22,23. and 20.15,16.Rom.1 27.

Inchanters,looke Soothsayers.

Incomprehensible are all Gods workes. 2. Esd.4.11.

Incorruptible. Man created incorruptible. Wisd 2.23.

Man shall rise againe incorruptible. 1. Cor. 15.52,53.

Incredulitie,looke Vnbeliefe.

Indifferent things lawfull, but some not expedient for some respects. 1.Cor.6,12,13. Eccius. 37.27.

Paul was conformable to all indifferent things,and why.1.Cor.9. 22.

Infamy, looke Report and Slander.

Infide. How the Iewes became Infidels. Deut.32.18,1.Sam 17.10.

Nothing pure to Infidels. Tit.1.15.

Satan blindeth the eyes of the Infidels, 2.Cor.4.4.

Of Infidel beastes which deny the resurrection.1.Cor.15.32,33.

The ende of Infidels. 1.Pet.4.17,18. Rom. 2. 8, 9.

Infirmities shall be taken away from them that obey God. Deut.7.15.

Christ felt our infirmities, and yet was without sinne.Heb.4.15.

Christ crucified concerning his infirmitie, liueth through the power of God.2.Cor.13.4

Paul reioyceth in infirmities, and why. 2. Cor.12,9,10.

Mans Infirmitie,and Gods grace. Ezekiel 3.14.

Ingratitude,looke Vnthankefulnesse.

Inheritance. To whom the inheritance of the deceased without heire male shall descend Num 27.8,to 12.

Naboth would not forgoe his inheritance. 1.Kings 21.3.

God was the inheritance of the Priestes and Leuites. Deut.18.1,to 9.† 10.9. Num. 18.8.20,26.*

The inheritance of heauen commeth not to vs by workes, but by Gods promise through faith. Gal.3.18,22.

An inheritance immortall is reserued for vs in heauen.1 Pet,1.4.

Why Christ denied to diuide the inheritance betweene the two brethren. Luke 12. 13,14.

No fornicators, idolaters, &c.shall inherite the kingdome of heauen. 1.Cor.6.9,10. Ephes.5.5.

Iniquitie. Because iniquitie shalbe increased, the loue of many shalbe cold. Matt.24.12.

God visiteth the iniquities of fathers vpon the children of such as hate him. Exod.20.5. Deut 5.9.

God forgiueth iniquitie. Exod.34.7.

He that hath loue reioyceth not in iniquitie, but in truth. 1.Cor.13.6.

Those that are elect, depart from iniquitie 2.Tim.2.19.

Injuries to be reuenged, Christ forbiddeth. Matt.5.39,40.

We must rather suffer injurie, then goe to law with our neighbour.1.Cor.6.7.

We ought not to bee angrie, nor doe any thing by iniurious practises.Eccius 10,6.

We ought not to bee mindfull of iniuries. Leuit.19.18.

Joseph pardoned his brethren the iniurie they had done him. Gen.l. 50.17,19,21. and Dauid suffered the iniurie of Shemei.2.Sa. 16.7,10.

Moses reproued him that had iniured his fellow. Exodus 2.13. and defended Jethros daughters from iniurie.Exod.2.17.

Dauid reuenged the iniurie done to his seruants.2.Sam.10.5,12.*

Innocents are oppressed. Eccles.4.1.

None innocent before God. Exod.34.7.

We ought not to slay the innocent, Exod. 23.7. and cursed is hee that taketh reward

to that end. Deuteronomie 27. 25.

Innocent. Uriah & other Innocents slaine by Dauids commandement. 2. Sam. 11. 17.

Samuel pleadeth his innocencie before the people. 1. Sam 12. 2, to 6.

The innocencie of Tobias. Tob. 2. 13, 14.

Job reciteth his innocencie. Job 31. 1.*

Herod caused the innocent children to bee slaine. Matth. 2. 16.

Pilate said hee was innocent of the blood of Christ. Matth. 27. 24.

Abimelech tooke Abrahams wife with innocent hands. Gen. 20. 5.

Innocent as Doues, looke simple.

Euery man ought to defend his innocencie. Iosh. 22. 21, to 32. 1. Samuel 1. 15. 16. 1. King. 18. 18. *Ieremie 37. 13, 14, 18. John 8. 46, 49.* Actes 2. 13, to 37. and 6. 11, 13 and 7. 2.* and 28. 17.*

Inordinate affection ought to bee mortified in vs. Col. 3. 5.

Euery hypocrite walking inordinately, is to be shunned 2 Thess. 3. 6.

Inquire. Wee ought to inquire of, or to God for ayd in sickenesse, and not to idoles, 2 Kings 1. 16.

Ioshua made peace with the Gibonites, and inquired, of counsailed not with God. Iosh. 9. 14, 15.

Instructed. God instructed the Israelites how to pray. Deut. 8. 2, 3.

Instruments of musicke played vpon by Dauid, & his people before the arke. 2. Sam. 6. 3, 5, to 12. which he afterward appointed to continue. 1. Chr. 15. 16.

The Instruments of a foolish shepheard. Zech. 11. 15.

Insurrection, looke Rebell.

Intemperance breedeth diseases. Ecclus. 31. 19, 20. and 37. 26.

Intent Of good intent, looke Good.

Intercessor, Abraham an intercessor for the Sodomites. Gen. 18. 23.*

Christ is our onely Intercessor vnto God his Father. Rom. 8. 34. 1. John 2. 1. looke Mediator.

Interpretation of dreames commeth of God, Gen. 41. 8. 15, 16.

He that speaketh a strange tongue, ought to pray that he may interpret it. 1. Cor. 14. 13

The interpretation of tongues is a gift of the holy Ghost. 1. Cor. 12. 10, 11.

Interest, looke Viury.

Intrude. Wee ought not to consent vnto such as intrude vs vnto sinne. Pro. 1. 10, to 20.

Inventions. Curses against wicked workes and inventions of men. Deut. 28. 20.* Wisd. 15. 4.

Saine inventions are not to be regarded, Psal. 119. 113.

Inuocation, looke Call and Prayer.

The *Inward* man delighteth in the Law of God. Rom. 7. 22. and is refreshed dayly, 2. Cor. 4. 16.

Iourney. Paul iourneyed often. 2. Cor. 11. 26.

Of the 42. iourneyes of the Israelites. Num. 33. 1, 2.*

A Sabbath dayes iourney. Acts 1. 12.

Ioy. The faithful suffered with ioy the spoiling of their goods, and why. Heb 10. 34.

What ioy is in heauen for one sinner that conuerteth. Luke 15. 7.

The sorrowes of the godly shall be turned into ioy. John 16. 20, 21, 22.

All true ioy and peace proceedeth from the holy Ghost Rom. 14. 17. Galat. 5. 22. by the preaching of the Gospel. 1. John 1. 4.

Christ wisht that his ioy should bee fulfilled in vs. John 17. 13, 17, 19.

The two Maries did ioy in Christs resurrection. Matth. 28. 8. and so did his disciples, Luke 24 41, 52.

The birth of Christ was tidings of great ioy Luke 2. 10.

Of ioy and peace of conscience, looke Act. 2. 46. and 8. 8. and 13. 52.

The feare of the Lord giueth ioy. Ecclus. 1. 12. and prolongeth the life of man. Eccius 30. 22.

Ioyfull giuer, looke Giuer.

Ioyes ordeined for the godly. Rom. 2. 7, 10. 1. Cor. 2. 9. Isa. 35. 10. and 51. 3, 11.

Israelites of two sorts. Rom. 9. 6. 1. Cor. 10. 18. Gal. 6. 16. looke Children.

Italie. Paul sayled into Italie. Acts 27 1, 6.* looke in the first Table.

Cornelius captaine of the Italian band. Actes 10. 1.

Iudge and *Iudgement.* Iudges are exhorted to iustice and wisedome. Wisd. 6. 1, 2, 3.

Who so presumptuously disobeyeth y Iudge that iudgeth right, ought to die. Deut. 17. 12

The Iudge ought not to haue any regard of persons. Leuit. 19. 15.

Iudges ought to be mercifull to the widow and the fatherlesse. Deut. 3. 3.

Iudges termed gods Psal. 82. 1.

Wee ought not to raile vpon Iudges, &c. Exod. 22. 23. Actes 23. 5.

An example of a true Iudge, or Prince. 1. Sam. 12. 2, 3.*

Of Moses Iudges, see Centurion.

Othniel was Iudge ouer Israel. Iudges 3. 9, 10. so was Debborah. Iudges 4 4

God many times deliuered his people for their Iudges sake. Iudges 2. 18.

The Israelites hauing no Iudge, became idolaters. Iudges 17. 6.*

Samuels children were bribing Iudges, 1. Sam. 8. 3.

Wicked Iudges condemned innocent Naboth. 1. Kings 21 11, 13.

That God is Iudge of all the world, and how he iudgeth. reade Gen. 18. 5. Deut. 10. 17, 18. Iob. 34. 11, 12. Psal. 7 8, 11. & 94. 2. Prou. 24. 12. Isa. 11. 3, 4. Eccius. 35. 12. Matt. 16. 17. Rom. 2 1, 10 12. 1. Cor. 4. 3, 4. Heb. 12. 23. 2. Tim. 4. 1. Mal. 3. 5.

Christ shall iudge both quicke and dead, Actes 10 12, Rom. 14. 9, 10 13. John 5. 27.

We may not be rash iudges of other. Mat. 7. 1, 2, to 6.

Iudges ruled in Israel foure hundred & fiftie yeeres. Actes 13. 20.

Like Iudges like officers. Eccius 10. 2.

The meane to iudge rightly, is to regard Gods glory, and not priuate commoditie. John 5. 43.

Iudge none blessed, before his death, and why. Eccius. 11. 28.

Iudges execute not mans iudgement, but Gods. 2. Chronicles 19. 6.

The faces of Iudges are coucred by God, Iob 9 24.

Iudges and Princes shall abide the seuere iudgement, if they abuse their authoritie, Wisd. 6. 5, to 10.

God hath iudgement to the fatherlesse and widow. Deut. 10. 18.

God iudged Dauids cause against Nabal. 1. Sam. 25. 38, 39.

Wales iudged controuersies betweene the Israelites from morning till euen. Exod 18. 13. so did the Elders Exod. 24. 14.

Why Aaron bare the names of the twelue tribes in the breastplate of iudgement. Exod. 28. 29.

Samuel went his circuit to execute iudgment yere by yere, all his life. 1. Sam. 7. 15, 16.

In iudgement we may not follow the opinion of the multitude to our owne hurt. Exod. 23. 2.

What equitie is required in iudgement. Exod. 23. 1, 7, to 10.*

Weighty matters in iudgement were decided by the high Priest. Deut. 17. 8, 9.

We ought not in iudgement to pertert the right of strangers, fatherlesse, &c. and why. Deut. 27. 17, 18.

Abraham commanded his household to vse righteousnesse, and iudgement. Gen. 18. 19.

Ieremiah exhorted the king of Iudah to execute righteousnesse and iudgement. Ieremie 22. 3.

Dauid executed iudgement to all his people. 2. Sam 8. 15.

All the wayes of God are iudgement. Deut. 32. 4.

Wee must haue Gods iudgements before our eyes. 2. Sam. 22 23.

If Gods hand take hold on iudgement, he will reuenge those that hate him. Deut. 32. 41.

Gods iudgements are iust, and like a great deepe. 2. Esd. 5. 40. Rom. 11. 33. Psal. 36. 6.

Whatsoeuer wee doe, is subiect to the iudgment of God, and not of men. Rom. 14. 6, 8, 10, 13, 14.*

The iudgement and vnsearchable wisedome of God is manifest by his works. Iob 37. 1, 2.*

The iudgements of God are wonderfull. Wisd. 16. 17.

The wicked haue no consideration of Gods iudgements. Prou 28. 5.

God by his iudgement sometime suffereth the obstinate to doe what they will. Psal. 81. 11, 12.

Of the great iudgement of God against the wicked. Wisd 17. 1.*

Iudgement merciless to them that shew no mercy. James 2. 13.

Gods iudgements against such as beleeue not his Gospel. 2. Thess 2. 10, 11, 12. & God as with-drawe other from the truth. Saint 10. God iudgeth the heart, not by outward appearance 1. Sam. 16. 7. neither ought we to iudge by likelihoods. Eccius. 11. 12. Iohn 7. 24.

If God shauld iudge according to righteous man shoulo be innocent. Iohn 9. 28.

Gods iudgement, beginneth at his owne house. 1. Pet. 4. 17. Prou. 11. 31. and why. 1. Cor. 11. 32.

God iudgeth when he punisheth. Gen. 15. 14. 1. Sam. 3. 12, 13.

To iudge his people, taken for to pittie them. Deut. 32. 36.

The iudgement of God against the sonnes of Eli. 1. Sam. 2. 25.

Of the iudgement of God against the carnall Israelites. Hose. 4. 2, 3.* and against the enemies of his people, Ioel 3. 1, 4, 12.*

God iudgeth the cause of his when he auengeth their wrong. 1. King. 8. 32, 45, 49. 1. Sam. 25. 38, 39.

Christ was not sent to iudge the world, but to saue it. John. 3. 17. and 12, 47.

Christ iudgeth as he heareth, & his iudgement is iust. John 5. 30.

He that refuseth Christ, shall be iudged by his word. John 12. 48.

The maner of Gods comming to iudgement. Psal. 50 3, to 7. Mat. 25. 31.* 2. Thes. 1. 7, 11.

The day of iudgement is knowen to the Father only. Marke 13. 32.* Matth. 24. 36 What signes shall precede the same. Matth. 24. 29. Mar. 13. 24.* Then will God reueale the counsels of all hearts. 1 Corin. 4. 5. Then shall one be taken and the other refused. Mat. 24. 40. Luke 17. 36. looke Comming.

John Baptist threatned Gods iudgement to moue to repentance. Mat. 3. 7,* to 13.

The Saints shall iudge the world. 1. Cor. 6. 2. Wisd. 3. 1, 3, 15, 16. Matth. 19. 28. Iud. 14, 15.

Gods miracles, called his great iudgements. Exod. 7. 3, 4.

Iudgement put for law and right. Leuit. 19 37. Psal. 9. 16.

The law iudgeth no man before it heare him. Iohn. 7. 51.

Christ forbiddeth to iudge our brother or neighbour. Mat. 7. 1, 10 6. Lu. 6. 6, 37, 41, 42.

He that iudgeth his brother, iudgeth the Law. Iam. 4. 11, 12.

We may not iudge the seruants of Christ concerning meates, and why. Rom. 14. 3, to 9. 1. Cor. 2. 21, 22, 3.

Iudge not before the time. 1. Cor. 4. 5.

The spirituall man discerneth all things, and is not iudged of any. 1. Cor. 2. 15.

Why Christ came vnto iudgement into this world. Iob. 9. 39.

Christ shall bring foorth iudgement vnto victory. Mat. 12. 20.

Christ affirmed that the iudgement of the world was by his vanquishing of the deuill. John 12. 31.

Saint Paul set little to be iudged of any: nay he iudged not himselfe. 1. Cor. 4. 3, 4.

We shall render accounts of all our doings at the last iudgement. Eccles 11. 9, 14.

Euil corrected by iudgement, What. Ier. 46. 28 and 10. 24.

Of Gods place of iudgement. Ioel. 3 12.

Of the generall iudgement. Read 2. Esd. 7. 32, 33.

After death shall the iudgement come. 2. Esd. 14. 35. Heb. 9. 27.

We must haue boldnesse in the day of iudgement. 1. John 4. 17.

Iudgement, for a setled state of Gouernement, Mat. 12. 18. For equity. Matth. 23. 23. For punishment. Act. 8. 33. Rom. 2. 3. For authority and power. Iob 5. 22. 27. and 16. 11. For redressing things out of order. Iohn 9. 39. 11, 33. Reuc. 19. 2. For affliction and correction. 1 Cor. 11. 32 1. Pet. 4. 17.

Gods iudgements ought to be declared vnto our children. Ioel 1. 3.

Gods iudgements are shewed on persecuters. Amos 7. 17.

The wicked tremble at Gods iudgements Act. 24. 26.

The wicked vnderstand not iudgement. Pro. 28. 5.

Of the office and authority of Iudges. Exodus 21.* and 22.* and 23.* Leuit. 24. 14.* Deut. 17. 2.* and 25.* Iosh. 7. 10.* 1. Sam. 12.* Eccius 4. 9, 10 and 10 1, 2, and 42. 2. Psal. 82.* Prou. 18. 5. Isa. 5. 7. 23. and 10. 1, 2. Ier. 5. 28. Luke 18, 2, to 9, and 23. 1, to 26. John 8. 15, 16. Iam. 2, 4, 6.

Against peruerse iudgement. Eccius 11, 7, 8, 9. Acts. 28. 4, 6. 1. Tim. 5. 19 21.

Before iudgement must go experience. Gen. 3. 8, 14.* and 11. 5. and 18. 21. Exod. 3. 7, 8. Deu. 13. 14, 15.* and 17. 4, 5.* and 19. 18 19. Iosh. 7. 19, 20, 21.* & 22. 21.* 31. Iud. 20. 3, 4, 13.* 1. Mac. 7. 6.* 23, 24. Eccius 11. 7. 8 Dan. 13 48, 49.* 62.

Iudgement of doctrine appertaineth to the faithfull. Deut. 13. 4, to 12. Iob 34. 1, to 5. Iudeth 8. 28, 29. Mat. 7 6, 29. 1. Cor. 14. 32. Col. 2 8, 16, 19. 1. John 4. 12, 13.

The iudgement of the dead is immediately to life or death. Marke 16. 16. Luke 16 22.* and 23. 43. Iob. 3. 15, 16. and 5. 24, 29. looke Purgatorie.

Iust men shall shine as the Sunne. Matt. 13. 43. looke Day.

The iust shal liue by faith Heb. 10. 38. Gal 3. 11. Rom. 1 17. Heb. 2. 4.

Those are iust, whose sinnes are couered. Psal. 32. 1, 2. Rom 4. 7, 8.

Of iust and vpright men. Gen. 6. 9. Iob. 1, 1. Luke 1. 6. and 2. 25.

God is iust. Deut. 32. 4.

John Baptist was sent to turne the disobedient to the wisedome of iust men, &c. Luk. 1. 17. looke Righteous.

Iustice Abraham the patterne of Gods iustice. Isa. 41. 2.

Iustification. Christ dyed for our sinnes, and rose for our iustification. Rom. 4. 25. Looke Righteousnesse.

Iustifie. None can be iustified in Gods sight Iob. 9. 2, 15. Psal. 143. 2.

The Gentiles iustified through faith. Galat. 3, 8.

We are iustified by faith in Christ. Rom. 4. 24 and 5. 1. & by the spirit of God. 1. Cor. 6. 11. before we can bring foorth good fruits. Luke 1 45, 75.

God iustifieth, who can condemne. Rom. 8 33, 34.

No man is iustified by the Law, but by faith in Christ. Gal. 3. 2,* 16.

If we be iustified by the law, Christ dyed in vaine Gal. 2. 21.

Those that will be iustified by the Law, haue no neede of Christ. Gal. 5. 4.

Wisedome iustified of her children. Matth. 11. 19.

Those that are iustified are no debters to the flesh but to the spirit of God. Rom. 8. 12, 13. and are at peace in their consciences Rom. 5. 1, 3, 9, 10, 11. and are heires of eternall life. Titus 3. 7.

How God iustifieth vs. Acteg 13. 38, 39. Titus 3. 5.

By our words we shall be iustified or condemned. Mat. 12. 37.

Confession of mouth, and faith of heart iustifieth. Rom. 10 9, 10.

To iustifie God, is to praise him as iust. Luke 7. 29.

K

Keepe. How God kept Israel. looke Apple.

We must keepe Gods commandements. Exod 15. 26. in keeping whereof is great reward. Psal. 19. 11.

God did great acts for his people, that they should keepe his commandements. Deu. 11. 7, 8. and is mercifull to those that keepe them. Exod. 20. 6.

God promised to keepe Iaakob, wheresoeuer he went. Gen. 28, 15, 20 And so he kept Dauid. 1. Sam. 25. 39. 2 Sam. 8. 6.

We ought to pray to God that hee will keepe vs. Num. 6. 24.

Ioshua exhorteth the Reubenites, &c. to keepe Gods commandements Iosh 22. 2, 3, 5.

How to keepe the feast of Christs Passouer. 1. Cor. 5. 7, 8.

Moses kept the sheep of Iethro his father in law. Exod. 3. 1.

Dauid being anointed king, kept his fathers sheepe. 1. Sam. 17. 15.

He that beleeueth in the Lord keepeth his commandements Eccius 32. 24.

The keeper of the prison of Philippi conuerted. Actes 16. 27. to 35.

We must pray to be kept blamelesse to the comming of Christ. 1. Thess. 5. 23.

To keepe holy, looke Sanctified.

Keyes of binding and loosing Mat. 16. 19. and 18. 16, 17.* John 20. 23.

Wherein the Keyes and authority of the Church consisteth Mat 16. 15 Luk. 22. 24, 25, 26 Actes. 2. 38.* 1. Pet. 5. 2, 3.

The keye of Dauid. Reu 3. 7

The keye of the bottomlesse pit. Reu 9. 1.

Kill. God both kill and make aliue. Deut. 32. 39. 1. Sam. 2. 6.

God would haue killed Moses in the inne. Exod. 4 24.

God willeth the Israelites to kill all the people that they found in the land of Cyprus. Deut. 7. 16.

We ought not to kill. Exod. 20. 13. Deut. 5. 17. Gen. 9. 6.

Whosoeuer killeth must be killed. Gen 9 6. Exod. 21. 12, to 15. Leu. 24. 17. Saul commanded that Dauid should be killed. 1. Sa. 19. 1.

Of those that haue killed themselues. 1. Sam 31. 4 2. Sam 17. 23. 1. King. 16. 18 2 Mac. 16. 13 & 14. 37, 41. Mat. 27. 5. Ac. 1. 18

For Christs sake we are killed all day long. Rom 8. 36.

If the wicked refraine to kill, how much more ought the godly. Ionah. 1. 14.

Kindnesse. Christians ought to put on kindnesse, &c. Col. 3 12, 13, 14.

Kindred. Ioote Tribe.

King. The King is ordeined to doe equitie and iudgement. 1. King. 10. 9.

A King by iudgement maintaineth his realme. Pro. 29. 4.

The King ought not to haue many wiues, and why. Deut. 17. 17.

Kings are forbidden to drinke wine excesliuely, and why. Pro. 31. 4, 5.

The Kings heart is in the hand of the Lord. Pro. 21. 1.

The wrath of a King is as messengers of death. Pro. 16. 14. and 20. 2.

Woe to the land when the King is a childe. Eccles. 10. 16.

Ieremiah exhorteth the King to execute iudgement. Iere. 22. 3.

The Lord will set a wise King ouer his beloued. 2. Chr. 1. 11.

What is the honour of a King, and how his throne may be established. Pro. 25. 4, 5.

Kings changed, looke Kingdome.

The King must read Deuter. ouer all his dayes. Deut. 17. 18, 19, 20.

The health and victory of Kings commeth of God Psal. 144. 10.

We must honour the King, and submit our selues to his ordinances. 1. Pet. 2 17, 13. and pray for all that are in authoritie. 1 Tim. 2. 2.

An exhortation vnto Kings and Iudges. Psal. 2. 10, 11, 12.

When the Israelites had no King or Magistrate, euery man did what he listed. Iudg. 17. 6.

The Israelites desire a King to iudge them. 1. Sa 8. 5, 19, 20. Wherefore Samuel reproueth them. 1. Sam. 10 19. and 12. 12.

King. And people doing well, shalbe preserued: doing euill, shall perish. 1. Sam. 12. 14, 25, 25.

What maner of men earthly Kings naturally are. 1. Sam. 8. 9, 11, to 19.

A law written for the King to obserue. 1. Sam. 10. 25.

Saul is constituted King against his will. 1. Sam. 10. 22, 23, 24.

Iehoiada the high Priest taught Iehoash the King. 2. King. 12. 2.

Dauid, Iosias, & Hezekiah were Kings that feared the Lord. Eccles. 49. 4 & so was Asa and Iehoshaphat. 1. Kin. 15. 11. 2. Chr. 17. 3.

Prophets bold'y reproued Kings. 2. Kin. 5. 8. 2. Sam. 12. 7.

The people honoured King Salomon for his wisedome. 1. King. 3. 28.

Five Kings hanged. Iosh 10. 16, 22, to 38.

The King of Ai hanged. Iosh. 8. 29.

Elah King of Israel being drunken, was slaine by his seruant. 1. King. 16. 9. 10.

The Kings of Edom. 1. Chr. 1. 43.*

To the King euerlasting, immortall, &c be glory for euer and euer. 1. Tim. 1. 17.

Christ affirmed that hee was the King of the Iewes. Matt. 27. 11. Pilate confesseth it, the Iewes deny it. Iohn 19 15.

Christians are Kings and Priests, &c. 1. Pet. 2. 9 Reuel 5. 10.

Kings haue committed fornication with the great whore. Reuel. 17. 2.

Of the King of feare. Iob 18. 14.

Kings haue dominion ouer their subiects bodies and cattel. Nehe. 9. 37. looke Princes.

Kingdomes are preserued by God. Esther. 16. 16.

The Kingdome of Saul was renewed in Gilgal. 1. Sam 11. 14.

Adonijah vsurpeth the kingdome of his father. 1. King. 1. 5.

The change of Kingdomes is a worke of God for sinne. Iob 34. 24. Eccles. 10. 8. Pro. 28. 2.

The ende of the Kingdome of Israel is threatned. Amos 8. 2. for their sinnes. 2. Kin. 17. 7. 18. and of the kingdome of Iudah. 2. King. 23. 27.

The state of a Kingdome consisteth in the goodnesse of the King. 10. 2, 3.

Of the foure Monarchies or Kingdomes of the world. Dan 7. 17.

Of the succession of the foure Kingdomes. Zech. 6 5.

The kingdome of Christ described. Genes. 49. 10. Isa. 32. 1. 2.* Psal. 72. 1.*

Christs kingdome shall haue no end. Isa. 9. 7. Luke 1. 33.

God confirmeth his promises touching the kingdome of Christ. Isa. 54 4.*

Christ teacheth that it is our fathers pleasure to giue vs the kingdome of heauen. Luk 12. 32.

Christs kingdome is not of this world. Iob. 18. 36. appointed to the faithful by himselfe, as his father appointed it to him. Luke 22. 29, 30.

The kingdome of God is prepared for the chosen. Matth. 25. 34.

Through many afflictions the godly are vouchsafed to enter into the kingdome of God. Acts. 14. 22. 2. Thes. 1. 5.

Who shall not inherite the kingdome of God. Galat. 5. 19, 20, 21. 1. Cor. 6. 8, 9, 10. and 15. 50.

The parable of the figtree, shewing when the kingdome of God is neere. Matth. 24. 32, 33.

Kingdome of God, taken for the administration of the Gospel. 1. Cor. 4. 20. For the Gospel it selfe. Matth. 21. 43. for all that belongeth to the glory of God. Matth. 6 33. for Gods spirituall gouernment of the faithfull in the person of Christ. Mark 1. 15. for euerlasting life, John 3. 3. and for the preaching of the Gospel. Mark. 4 30, 31. and 9. 1.

Kingdome of heauen for the new state of the Church. Matt. 5. 19. and 11. 11. and 15. 43. for the doctrine and preaching of the Gospel. Mat. 11. 12. 13. 24. For the kingdome of Messias. Mat. 3. 2. for eternall life. Matth. 5. 20. and 7. 21. and 19. 23. and for the visible Church. Matt. 5. 19. and 13. 24, 47.

Kingdome of the sonne of man, for the glorie of Christs ascension, or for the preaching of the Gospel. Matt. 16 28.

The Apostles were commanded to preach that the kingdome of God was at hand. Matth. 10. 7.

To whom it is giuen to vnderstand the misteries of the kingdome of heauen Matt. 13. 11.

Wherein the kingdome of God consisteth. Rom. 14. 17.

The kingdome of heauen suffereth violence. Mat. 11. 12.

The kingdome of God is not in words, but in power. 1. Cor. 4. 20.

To whom the kingdome of heauen appertaineth. Mat. 19. 14. Mar. 10. 14, 15.

None can enter into the kingdome of God except he be regenerate. Iob. 3. 3, 5, to 9.

Many are called vnto the kingdome of heauen, but few enter. Luke 14. 15, to 25. Mat. 22. 2, to 15.

Rich men hardly enter into the kingdome of heauen Mat. 19. 24, 25, 26. Mar. 10. 23, to 28.

The kingdome of God is within vs. Luk 17. 21. looke Leauen.

First seeke the kingdome of God. Matth. 6. 33.

The Pharises neither enter into the kingdome of heauen themselues, nor suffer other. Mat. 23, 13.

Christ casting out of deuils by y vertue of y holy Ghost, shewed that the kingdom of heauen was come. Mat. 12. 28.

The Pharises alike Christ when the kingdome of heauen should come. Luke 17. 20.

The Iewes dreamed of a restitution of the kingdome of Dauid. Marke 11. 7, to 12. and the Apostles asked Christ when he would restore the kingdome to Israel. Acts 1. 6.

Of the spirituall kingdome of God. 1. Sam. 2. 9, 10. and 29. 9, 11, to 26. Psal. 9. 10. and 9.* and 21. 5.* and 72.* and 110.* and 45.* and 22. 25.* and 144. 18.* Isa. 11 2.* and 41, to 18. and 42. 3, 4, 7. Isa. 45. and 53. 10.* Eze. 34. 23.* and 37. 16. Dan. 2. 44, 45, 46. and 4. 28. 31.* and 7. 27 and 9 24, 25. Hose. 3. 4, 5 Mic. 4.* & 5.* Zech 7.* Luke 22. 69.* and 23. 2. John 12. 32, 34. Heb 1. 2 and 2. 3.

Kisse. Iacob kissed his sonne Iaakob. Gen. 27. 27.

Iaakob kissed Rahel. Gen. 29. 11. & Iosephs children Gen. 48. 10.

Laban kissed his sonnes and daughters. Gene. 31. 55.

Esau kissed Iaakob. Gen. 33. 4.

Ioseph kissed his brethren. Gen. 45. 15. and his father being dead. Gen. 50. 1.

Aaron kissed Moses. Exod. 4. 27. and Moses his father in law Exod. 18. 7.

Naomi kissed her two daughters in law. Ruth, 1. 9.

Samuel kissed Saul. 1. Sam. 10. 1.

Ionathan and Dauid kissed each other. 1. Sam. 20. 41.

Dauid kissed Absalom. 2. Sam. 14. 33. and Absalon the people. 2. Sam. 15. 5.

Dauid kissed Barzillai. 2. Sam. 19. 39.

Elisha desireth that he might goe kisse his father and mother. 1. King. 19. 20, 21.

A chaste and holy kisse, a token of perfit charity. Rom. 16. 16. 1. Cor. 16. 20. 2. Cor. 13 12. 1. Thes. 5. 26. 1. Pet. 5. 14.

The brethren kissed Paul at his departing. Acts 20. 37, 38.

The sinfull woman kissed Christs feet. Luke 7. 38, 45.

Iudas betrayed Christ with a kisse. Luke 22. 48. Mat. 26. 48, 49. Mar. 14 44, 45.

Knee.

Knees and *Kneeling.* Salomon prayed kneeling on both his knees. 1. King 54. to the Dan. Dan. 6. 10.

The 50. souldiers sent to Elijah, fell on their knees before him. 2. King. 1. 13, 15.

God had reserued 7000. in Israel, that had not bowed their knees to Baal 1. King. 19. 14, 18.

Those that kneeled downe to drinke water, were forbidden to go with Gideon Iudg. 7. 5, 6.

Vnclean apostumes in the knees, shall afflict the disobedient. Deut. 28. 35.

Know. God will bee knowen to bee Lord. Exod. 7. 17.

We know God, if we keepe his commandements. 1 John 2. 3, 4, 5.

To know and to be knowen of God, looke Gal. 4. 9.

The Lord knoweth who are his. 2. Tim. 2. 19.

To know, for to haue to doe. Gen. 4. 1. 1. Kin. 1. 4. for to doe good. Ruth 2. 10. and for to oppose or allow. Reuel. 2. 2.

God hath not cast away his people, whom he knew before. Rom. 11. 2.

Whom God knew before, them hee ordeined to bee like fashioned to the image of his Sonne Rom. 8. 29.

We must meditate in Gods Lawe, to learne to know our dutie, and doe it. Iosh. 1. 8. 1. Kings 2, 3 3.

Knowledge puffeth vp, but loue edifieth. 1. Cor. 8. 1.

Bezaleel and Aholiab were filled with knowledge, &c. Exod. 31. 3. & 35 30. so was Hiram. 1. King. 7. 17.

John Baptist brought knowledge of salvation Luke 1. 77.

We ought to increase in the knowledge of God. Col. 1. 10.

Some euer learning, & neuer able to come to the knowledge of the trueth. 2. Tim. 3. 7.

We ought to haue a zeale according to knowledge Rom. 10. 2.

The tree of knowledge of good and euill. Gen. 2. 9 and 3. 1, 5, 7.

The Lord is a God of knowledge. 1. Samuel, 2. 3.

The knowledge of God is better then burnt offerings. Hos. 6. 6.

The true knowledge, is to rest vpon God. Psal. 14. 9. see Wisedome.

The Priests lips should preserue knowledge. Mal. 2. 7.

Korr. Of the sacrifice of the redde Kow. Num. 19 2, 9.

Two milch kine sent away from Ekron, with the Arke of God. 1. Sam. 6. 7, 10, 12.

Ahithophel full princes are called kine, and Bashan. Amos 4. 1.

L.

Labour. Mans life is a continuall labour and trauaile. Iob 7. 1.* Eccles. 1. 8. Psal. 90. 10. Ecclus. 18. 6.

We ought to liue of our labours. Prou. 5. 15

The praise of labour. Pro. 12. 11. Eccles. 7. 15.

Labour bringeth abundance. Pro. 14. 12. He that ioyneth labour, shall come to poverty. Prou. 10. 4. and 21. 5, 17.

The labours of the disobedient shalbe deuoured with grashoppers Deut. 28. 38.

God beheld the labour of Iaakobs hands. Gen. 31. 42.

Pharaoh commandeth to oppresse the Israelites with labour. Exod. 1. 14 and 5. 9.

Paul boasted not of other mens labours. 2. Cor. 10. 15.

Paul approoueth himselfe the Minister of God in labours. 1. Cor. 6. 5. and 11. 23.*

Our labour shall not be in vaine, if it bee wrought in the Lord. 1. Cor. 15. 58.

They that die in the Lord, rest from their labours, &c. Reuel 14 13.

We ought to reuerence those that labour in the Gospel. 1. Cor. 16. 16

The Apostles reaped the Prophets labours. John 4 38.

The labourer is worthy of his wages. Luke 10. 7. 1. Tim. 5. 18.

The labourers are few Mat. 9 37.

God heareth the crie of labourers and men in aduersitie. Deut. 26. 7.

Labour and trauaile for sinne is layd vpon all men. Gen. 2. 19. & 3 19. Exo. 20. 9, 10, 11 and 34 21. Deut. 5. 13, 14, 15. Tob. 2. 11.* Psal. 104 23. Pro. 10. 3 4, 5, 16. & 14. 4, 23. Eccles. 3. 10. and 1. 13. John. 21. 3, 6 Acts 18. 2, 3. and 20. 34. Ephes 4. 28. 1. Corinth. 4. 12 1. Thes 2. 9. 2. Thes 3. 10.

Labour maketh not rich, but the blessing of God Gen. 3. 18. & 26. 12. and 30. 27, 30.* Deut 8. 3, 4, 16. Iob 42. 10.* Prou. 13. 3, 6, Eccles. 11. 2, 3, 4. Ecclus 11. 11, to 18.

Lacke. He that giueth vnto the poore, shall not lacke. Pro. 28. 27.

Ladder. Iaakob sawe a Ladder in his dreame. Gen. 21. 12.

Laden. Christ calleth vnto him all that are laden. Matth. 11. 28.

Lake burning with fire and brimstone. Reuel. 21. 8.

Lambe. The oblation made with a Lambe. Leuit 3. 7.

The maner of eating the Paschal Lambe. Exod. 12. 3, to 29.

Christ is the Lambe, who hath taken away our sinnes. John 1. 19 Reuel. 5. 8, 9.

How the Lambe Christ is honoured Reu. 5. 6, 13. which stood vpon mount Sion. Reu. 14. 1.

Christ willed Peter to feed his Lambes. John 21. 15.

Lame Mephibosheth accused. 2. Sam. 4. 4 and 16. 1, to 5.

Lamentation of Dauid ouer Saul and Ionathan. 2. Sam. 1. 17.*

Israel lamented for the Arke. 1. Sam. 7 2.

Iphtahs daughter lamented her virginitie two moneths vpon the mountaines. Iud. 11. 38.

The old Prophet lamented the death of the other Prophet whom he had deceiued 1. King. 13. 29.

Lampes for the Candlesticches of the Tabernacle. Exod. 25. 37. and 27. 20, 21. Leuit. 24, 2, 3, 4.

The Lampes of the ten virgins. Matth. 25 1, to 14.

Lands, looke Famine in Egypt.

Language. One language a good space after the flood. Gen. 11. 1.

The Apostles spake all languages. Actes 2. 8. see Tongues.

Large. God gaue Salomon a large heart. 1. King. 4, 29.

Last dayes prophesied of. 1. Tim. 4. 1. 2 Tim 3. 1. and 2. Pet. 3. 3.

The last shall bee first, and the first last. Matth. 20. 16 and 19, 30.

Law. The terrible deliuery of the Law, and the cause thereof. Exo. 19. 16, 18. Deu. 33. 2. and 5. 22, to 28. Heb. 12. 18, to 22.

Moses repeateth the Law. Deut. 1. 2, 3.

Moses commanded a Law for an inheritance of the congregation of Iaakob. Deut. 33. 4.

Cursed is hee that confirmeth not all the words of this Law to doe them. Deut. 27, 26

Their reward that keepe the Lawe, and their punishment that despise it. Deuter. 28. 10.* Baruch 4. 1.

God commaundeth to reade the Law day and night, and why. Iosh. 1. 8.

Wee ought alwayes to haue the Law before our eyes, and in our hearts Deu. 11. 18. 19. 20.

Moses exhorteth the people to keepe the Law. Deut. 4. 1. So doth Iosua Iosh. 22. 5.

The Law of the burnt offerings Leu 6. 9.

The Law of him that toucheth ought in the tent of the dead Num. 19. 13, 14.

The high Priestes and Iudges ought to iudge according to y Law. Deu. 17. 9, 10, 11.

The Iewes were compelled to forsake the Law of God. 2. Mac. 6. 1.

What the Law of God is, and the fruite thereof, Psal. 19 7, to 12.

The Law taken for the doctrine of the Law Mat. 7. 12, for other bookes besides the bookes of Moses. Iosh. 10. 34. and 12. 34. and 15. 25. Rom. 3. 15. for the whole doctrine of God. Iam. 1. 25. and for outward profession. Phil 3. 5. for the whole doctrine of salvation. Isa. 2 3.

The Law diuided into two Tables. Matt. 22. 37, 38.

The Law was ordeined by Angels in the hand of a mediatour. Gal. 3. 19.

The Law was giuen by Moses. Iob. 1. 17. and 7. 19.

The constitution of the Law appertained to the Iewes. Rom. 9. 4.

The knowledge of sinne commeth by the Law. Rom. 3. 20.

The Law was added because of transgressions, and was ordained by Angels in the hand of a mediatour. Gal. 3. 19.

Sin by the Law entred. Rom. 5. 20.

The Law is a schoolemaster to leade vs to Christ. Gal. 3. 24.

The Law is holy, iust, & good Rom. 7. 12

The Law is good, if it bee vsed lawfully. 1. Tim. 1. 8.

If a man doe that which he would not, hee consenteth to the Law, that it is good Rom. 7. 16.

The Law of Moses an insupportable yoke. Acts 15. 10.

The Law called the strength of sinne. 1. Cor. 15. 56. because it is an occasion of sinne.

Rom.7.5,8. called also the Law of sinne and death. Rom.8.2. & of wrath. Rom.4.15. & the ministration of death and damnation. 2.Cor. 3.7,9. an. & the oldenesse of the letter. Rom.7.6

None of the Jewes kept the Law. John 7.19.

The Law giueth not life. Gal.3.21.

No man is iustified by the Lawe in the sight of God. Gal.2.16. and 3,11.

As many as are of the workes of the Law, are cursed. Gal.3.10.

The end of the Law is loue. Matth.5.43, 44. and 7.12. and 22.37,to 41. John 13.34, 35. Rom.13.8,9. Gal 5.14,22. and 6.2,10. 1.Tim.1.5.

Christ hath abrogated the Law. Ephes.2. 15. 2.Cor.3.7,11. Mat.11.13. Acts 13.38, 39. & 15.10,11. Rom.7.6. Gal.3.24,25. and 4.3,to 8. Col.2.17. Heb.8.9.*

The Law was a shadow of good things to come. Heb.10.1,10.

The Law was read in the Synagogues euery Sabbath. Acts 13.27.

The Jewes alledged Lawe to put Christ to death. John 19.7.

Christ came to redeeme those that were vnder the Law. Gal.4.5.

Christ is the end of the Law. Rom.10.4.

That which the Law could not doe, Christ hath accomplished. Rom.8.3,4

The Law made nothing perfect. Heb.7.19

The similitude of the heire, and the allegorie of the children of Sarah, and Agar, proue that the Law is ceased. Gal.4.1,22.

Christ came to fulfill the Law and the Prophets. Matth.5.17.

The Law is not giuen to the righteous, but to the lawlesse, vnobedient, &c. 1.Tim.1. 9,10. Gal.5. 8.

God hath written his Lawes in the hearts of the faithfull. Heb.8.10.

The Law of God delighteth the spirits of the faithfull. Rom.7.22.

The wisedome of the flesh is not, or cannot be subiect to the Law of God. Rom.8.7.

The law of our members rebelleth against the law of our mind. Rom.7.23.

The Law of Christ is a Lawe of libertie. Jam.2 12.

The royall Law is the loue of our neighbour. Jam 2 8.

If the Law were glorious, how much more the Gospel. 2.Cor 3.7,8,9.

Whosoeuer shall faile in one point of the Law, is guilty of all. James 2.10.

Against wicked Law makers, looke Isai. 10.1.

Wicked lawes ought to bee broken. Dan. 6.15.

Custome is a Law to the wicked. Wisd. 14.15.

There is one Lawgiuer, which is able to saue and destroy. Jam.4.12.

The first Law. Genes.2.16,17. transgressed and punished. Gen.3.6.*

The Law of the ten commandements was giuen by voyce. Exod.20.1,to 18. written in Tables. Exod.31.18 Deut.5.22. which are broken. Exod.32.19 Deut.9.17.* renewed. Deut.10.1,to 6. Exod.34.1,28.

The Law is read. Deut.31.9,to 14. Josh. 8.35. Acts 15.21. 2.Kin.23.1,2,3. 2.Chron. 34.18. Nehem.8.1,to 9. 1.Esd.9.40,to 48. 2.Macc.8.23.

Before the Lawe, sinne was not counted sinne. Rom 5.13.

Of transgressing the Lawe of God, or the King, see Transgresse.

The Lawe of God cannot bee fulfilled without the Spirit of God. Deut.5.29,33. and 30.14. Psal.119.1,2.* Luke 18.14,16, 27. Acts 15.9,10,11. Rom 8.1,to 18. Gal.5 16,18,22.*

The Lawe was giuen to bring foorth fruit in vs. 2. Esd 9.31.

Prosperity followeth them that loue Gods Law. Psal.119 16.

The Lawe of faith giuen vpon condition, and how. Rom 3.27. and 8. 1.

Wee may not goe to Law vnder vnbeleeuers. 1.Cor 6 1,to 9.

Laugh, Abraham and Sarah laughed, and why. Gen 17.17. and 18.12.

Woe vnto them that laugh now, for they shall weepe Luke 6.25.

Though some laugh Gods messengers to scorne, yet some profit thereby. 2.Chron 30. 10,11.

Laughter, see Countenance.

We ought to laugh no man to scorne. Eccles.7.11. see Pastime.

Lay, see Whoredome.

Laying on of hands. Gen. 48 13.* Exo 29. 10. Leuit.1.4 and 3.2,8,13. Numb.27.18.* Mar.10.16. Acts 6 6 & 8.17, to 25. & 13 3. & 19.6. 1.Tim.4 14. and 5.22. 2.Tim.1.6.

Leadeth. Gods long suffering leadeth to repentance Rom.2.4.

Leafe. The sound of a leafe shaken, shall chase the wicked. Leuit. 26.36.

Learne, The Elders of Israel did learne Gods Law. Nehe.8.13.

Least. Gideon confesseth himselfe least of his fathers house. Judg. 6.15.

Paul least among the Apostles. 1. Cor.15. 9. and of all Saints. Ephe. 3 8.

Who so shall breake one of the least commandements, and teach men so, shalbe called least in the kingdome of heauen. Mat. 5.19.

The least in the kingdome of heauen is greater then Iohn Baptist. Matth. 11.11. Luke 7,7.28.

Leaue, see Forsake.

Leauen. The meate offerings were made without leauen. Leu 2.11.

Leauened bread might not bee eaten at the celebration of the Passouer. Exod. 12.15.

The kingdome of God compared to leauen Matth. 13.33.

Leauen taken for pernicious doctrine. Mat. 16 6,12. Gal.5.9. & for hypocrisie. Luk. 12.1.

The leauen of malice ought to bee purged in vs. 1.Cor.5.7,8.

Leese. To seeke God, and to find or leese him 2.Chr. 15.2.15.

Of leesing or finding One, Sheepe, Asse, or garment, Deut 22.1,2,3.

Legion of Angels and Duels Matth. 26. 53. Mar. 5.9. Luke 8.30.

Lending. The Law of lending, borrowing, and restoring to custodie. Exod. 22, 7,9, 14, 15 Leuit. 6.4. Deut. 24.10.

Of lending to the poore. Ex. 22.25.26, 27. Deut. 15.2,7,to 12 Eccles. 29.1,to 12. Mat. 5.42. Luke 6.30,35.

Leprous, see Hand.

Leprosie. How it was to bee knowen. Leu. 13.2.* and how to be cleansed. Leuit. 14.2.* 24.8

Naaman the Syrian healed of leprosie. 2. King. 5.15.

The Lepers declared to the Samaritanes the prouidence of God. 2. King. 7.10.

Miriam became Leprous for grudging against Moses. Num. 12.10. and was excluded the hoste seuen dayes. Numb. 12.15. According to the law. Leuit. 13.46 Numb. 5.1, 2, 3.

Christ healed one of the Leprie. Matth. 8, 2.

Of the ten Lepers which were cleansed by Christ. Luke 17.12, to 20.

King Vziah stricken with Leprie, for vsurping the Priests office. 2. Kings 15.5. 2.Chro. 26.16,19, to 22.

Lesse, see Men.

Letter taken for the Law. 2. Cor. 3. 6. & for the signe of the sacrament, where the truth is not conioyned. Rom. 2.27,29.

Vriah caried a letter of his owne death 2. Sam. 11.14.

Of Iezebels counterfeit letters. 1 Kin. 21.8

Paul calleth the Law the oldnesse of the letter. Rom. 7.6.

Leuite that serued idoles, no more admitted to the Priesthood, and why. Ezek. 44 10. to 15. looke in the first Table.

Lewde. God giueth the wicked ouer into a lewde mind. Iosa. 57. 20,21. Rom. 1.28.

¶ *Liberall*. We ought to be liberall to the poore. Eccles. 11.1.

Libertie. The creature shall bee deliuered from corruption into the glorious liberty of the sonnes of God. Rom. 8.21.

Christs seruant is at libertie in the Lord. 1. Cor. 7.22.

The libertie of the Gospel ought not to be an occasion of falling to the weake, nor to serue of wickednesse to the flesh. 1. Cor. 8.9. Gal 5.13. 1. Pet. 2.16.

Of the liberties which wee haue by Iesus Christ Isa. 43.15.*

Paul vsed not his libertie. 1. Cor 9.4,15.

False Preachers promise false libertie. 2. Pet. 2.19.

Libertie proclaimed in the 50. yeere. Leu 25.10. Deut. 15.2,7.

Lice sent vpon man and beast in Egypt. Exod. 8 16,17.

Life breathed into mans face. Gen. 2.7.

The life of man is a vapour. Jam. 4.14. is a winde Job 7.7. is short. 1. Cor. 7.29. & banitie. Psal. 39. 5,6. through sinne. Psal 90.3, to 11.

Job is wearie of his life. Job 10.1.

God prolongeth and shortneth the life. 2. King. 20 5,6. Deut. 30, 16, 18. Exod. 23 26.

Long life promised to those that obey God. Exod. 23.26. and that honour father and mother. Exod. 20.12. Deut. 5.16. Ephe 6.2,3.

The life of the wicked shall hang vncertaine before them. Deut. 28.66.

The Saints loued not their liues in respect of the promises of Gods word. Reuel. 12.11.

Jesus Christ is the Life. John 14.6. Col. 3.4. 1. John 1. 2. and hath swallowed vp death, that we might be heires of euerlasting life. Esa. 25.8. 1. Cor 15.54.

Christ is the bread of life which giueth life. John 6 48,54.

Christ hath life in himselfe, as the Father hath. John 5.26.

The word was life, and the life was the light of men. John 1.4.

To know the only God, and Christ whom he hath sent, is life eternall. John 17.3.

Life eternall is the promise of God. Tit. 1. 2. 1. John 2.25. through Christ Job 10.28. 1. John 5.11. Rom. 6.22,23.

Being iustified by grace, wee are made heires of eternall life. Tit. 3.7.

God hath giuen vs eternall life, and that life is in his Sonne. 1. John 5 11. who laide downe his life for his sheepe. John 10.15.

The Apostles preached eternall life. John 1.

That heare Gods word, and beleeue in him haue life eternall. John 5. 24. 1. John 5.13.

If we will enter into life, we must keepe the commandements. Matth. 19.17.

Life eternall is the ende of righteousnesse. Rom. 6.22.

The life of Christians is hid with Christ in God. Col. 3.3. looke Salvation and Eternall life.

The tree of life in the middest of Paradise. Gen. 2.9.

Adam driuen out of Paradise, lest hee should eate of the tree of life. Ge. 3.22,23,24.

Of the miserie and vnstablenesse of mans life looke worke. Genes. 3 17, 18, 19. 2. Sam. 14.14. 1. Chron. 29.15. Job 3.3.* and 8.9. with 15.26. and 13.12 Psalm. 103.15,16. and 102.3,9,11. & 143.4. Eccles. 2.1,* and 3.1,2. Isa. 40.6,7,8. Wisd. 2.1,to 6. and 5.8,to 14. Eccles. 14.17,18 & 18.7,8,9. and 40.1,to 12, Luk. 12.20. Eph 5.16. Heb. 11.13. 1. Pet. 1.24. Jam. 1.11.

The life of the faithfull must be conformable to the life and doctrine of Christ. Genes. 17.1.* Exod. 20.1,to 18. Leuit. 11.44,45. and 19.1,2,4. and 20.2.* Mat. 5.3.* & 6.1.* and 7.1.* Lu. 6.20.* John 13.14 to 18. & 15. 20,21. & 21.19,22. Rom. 6.3.* & 8.1,to 18. 1. Cor. 1.2,3,* & 15.45. Ephes. 2.10 & 4.1,2 3,15. 17.* & 5.1,2.* Phil. 1.27. 2.2,to 17. Col. 2. 5,6,7,* 1. Thes. 4.1,to 13. Tit. 2.12.* & 3. 1,2,4. 1. Pet. 1.14,15. & 2.1,2,11.* & 3.2.* & 4.1,2. 1. John 1.7. & 2.6. Heb. 12.1,2,3. During thy life, giue not away thy substance. Eccles. 33.18,19,20

He that will saue his life, shall lose it: and contrariwise. Matth. 10.39.

Life and death, pouerty and riches, commeth of the Lord. Eccles. 11.14.

False witnesse to bee punished life for life. Deut. 19.18,to 22. looke Soule.

Living by the heare. Deut. 8.14.

Living by the hand, looke Hand.

Light. God is the light of the faithfull 2. Sam. 22.29.

Dauid was called the light of Israel. 2. Sam. 21.17.

Christ the true Light, which lighteneth euery man John 1.4.9. and 8.12. and 9.5. as his comming will lighten things that be hid in darkenesse. 1. Cor 4.5.

Awake thou that sleepest, and Christ shall giue thee light. Ephe. 5.14.

The Light of the wicked shalbe quenched Job 18.5.

No wickednesse so close, but it shall come to Light. Eccles. 10.20.

The Gospel is a Light. Acts 26.23.

The Light created. Gen. 1.3.

God is Light. 1. John 1.5. and dwelleth in Light. 1. Tim. 6.16.

Light for all happinesse. Acts. 20.23.

Why Christ which is the Light, was not receiued of the Iewes. Joh 3.19.

The faithfull ministers are the Light of the world. Mat. 5.14.

While we haue the Light, let vs beleeue in the Light, that we may be the children of the Light. John 12.36.

If we walke in the Light, as Christ is the Light, we haue fellowship one with another. 1. John 1.7.

He that hateth his brother, is not in Light 1. John 2.9.

It is Light, which maketh all things manifest. Ephe. 5.13.

The Gentiles were darkenesse, but now are Light in the Lord. Ephe. 5.8.

Christians ought to shine as Lights in the world. Phil. 2.15,16.

Two great Lights created, and why. Gen. 1.14,16,to 19.

The armour of Light, what Rom. 13.12.

Linage. looke Tribe.

Like mother, like daughter. Eze. 16.44.

Like master, like man. 2. Sam. 13.28,29. Gen 17.23.

Like people like Priest. Isa. 24.2. Hose. 4. 9. and 6.9.

Those that are crucified with Christ, are made like to his image. Rom. 1.29.

Likenesse looke Image and Similitude.

Likelihoods. We ought not to iudge by likelihoods. John 7.24.

Line, looke Weights.

Lyons sent to destroy the Samaritanes. 2. King. 17.25.

Sampson slew a Lyon. Judg. 14.6. so did Dauid. 1. Sam 17.35.

A man flame of a Lion, for disobeying Gods commandement. 1. Kings. 20. 35,36. and likewise a prophet 1. King. 13.18,to 25.

Christ the Lyon of the tribe of Judah. Reuel. 5.5.

Lip-labor. Eccles 5.1. See Prayer.

Lips, looke Calfe.

Little children must heare the Law read. Deut. 31.10,to 14. Josh. 8.34,35.

Little babes in faith, must haue the milke of the Gospel. 1. Cor. 3.1,2.

Little children appointed to enter into the land of Canaan. Deut. 1.39.

Saul being little in his owne sight, was made king. 1. Sam. 15.17.

Little ones put for vile persons in the sight of the world. Mat. 10.42.

Little number, see Plagues.

Liue. The iust shall liue by faith. Hab. 2.4

The man that fulfilleth the Law shall liue thereby. Leuit. 18 5,26.

We shall liue, because Christ doeth liue in vs. John. 14.19. Gal. 2.20.

No man can see the face of God, and liue Exod. 33.20.

We liue and die to the glory of God. Rom. 14 8. and not to our selues. 2. Cor. 5,15.

None may liue idlely. 2. Thes. 3.10.

We ought to die vnto sinne, and liue vnto God. Rom. 6.10.11.

All liue vnto God. Luke 20.38.

To liue in pleasure, is death. 1. Tim. 5.6.

The liuing God. Josh. 3.10.

I liue for euer, an oth of God. Deu. 32.40

As thy soule liueth; as the Lord liueth, oathes of men. 1. Sam. 1.26. Judg. 8.19. Ruth 3.13.

Liuing in ioy in this world. Eccles. 8.15. and 9.7.

Man liueth by the word of God. Deut. 8.3 Matth. 4.4.

Let the king liue, for God saue the King. 1. Sam. 10.24.

The creation of all liuing and mouing things. Gen. 1.21,24.

Adam gaue names to all liuing creatures Gen. 2.19.

God prouideth nourture for euery liuing thing. Gen. 1.30.

Loaues. 4000. fed with 7. loaues & a few fishes. Mat. 15.33,34. & about 5000 with 5. loaues & two fishes Mat. 14.17, to 22. Mar. 6 38,to 45. Joh 6.9,to 16. looke Bread.

Log. A measure. Leuit. 14.10.

Looke, see Countenance.

To desire God to looke downe vpon vs. Deut. 25.15.

The Lord looked vpon the Israelites tribulation. Exod. 2.25. and 4.31. and caused Saul to be anointed their king. 1. Sam 9.16.

Hanna prayed that God would looke on her trouble. 1. Sam. 1.11.

Moses prayed God not to looke vpon the stubbornnesse of his people. Deut. 9,27.

Loops or strings, see Strings.

Long suffering of the Lord let vs suppose to be saluation. 2. Pet. 3.15. looke Patience.

Loosing of sinnes, looke Keyes.

Lord. Our God is the only Lord. Deut. 6 4. Ephe. 4.5.

The Lord is at hand. Phil. 4.5.

All things be the Lords, and therefore nothing created for our vse, maketh vs vncleane Rom. 14.14.

The Lord hath done great signes in Egypt, and why. Exod. 7.5.

Pharaoh knew not the Lord. Exod. 5.2.

It is the Spirit of the Lord that altereth man. 1. Sam 10.6.

The Lord bleste thee, looke Salute.

The duetie and authoritie of Lordes and maisters. Exod. 21.2.* 12,26,27. Leuit. 19. 13. and 25.39.* & 15.1, to 19. & 25.1,2,3. Job 31.13. Pro. 29.12, 19,21. Jer. 34.8,9.* Eccles 7.20,21. and 33.23.* and 42.5. Ephes 6.9. Col. 4.1.

Syr, or Lord, a courteous and reuerent name. Gen. 24.18. and 23.6. Acts 25.26.

The husband is called the wiues Lord. Judg. 19,26.

Iacob called his brother Lord. Gen.33.13.14.
Christ the Lord of glory. 1. Cor. 2.8.
Sometime the Lords day. Reu.1.10.
Lordship. How these that haue Lordship, or rule, ought to vse the same. 2.Sam.23.3.
Lot, lie Leele, and Deut.22.1.
Lots. Of casting of Lots. Levit 16.8,9,10. and 33.54. Iosh.7.13,to 19.& 18,8,1.Sam. 10.20,21.& 14.10,40,41,42. Pro.16.33.& 18,18. Nehe.11.1.Ezek.20.19.Ionah.1.7. Actes 1.23.*
The wicked cast lots to doe mischiefe. Esther 3.7.
Loue commeth of God, and he that loueth, is borne of God. 1.Iohn 4.7.
We are called the sonnes of God through the loue which God hath shewed vnto vs. 1.Iohn 3.1,2.
Wherein the loue of God appeareth. Romans.5.8. 1.Iohn 4.9,10.
The loue of God is shed in our hearts by the holy Ghost. Rom.5.5.
God hath chosen vs, that wee should be holy before him in loue. Ephes.1.4.
Loue is the end and fulfilling of the Law, Rom.13.9.10.1.Tim.1.5.
Loue ought to bee without dissimulation. Rom.12.9.
The loue of God is not in him, who being able doth not helpe, seeing his brother need. 1.Iohn 3.17,18.
God loueth vs with an euerlasting loue. Ierem.31.3.
Whosoeuer hath loue, will doe his neighbour no harme. Rom.13.10.
Loue couereth the multitude of sinnes. 1. Pet.4.8. Pro.10.12.
Loue edifieth. 1.Cor.8.1.
Loue is the band of perfectnesse. Col.3.14 therefore we must loue without faining. Rom. 12.9,10. Ephes.5.2. 1.Thess.4.9. 1.Iob.3. 11.1.Pet.1.22.
All things ought to be done in loue. 1.Cor. 16.14.
Ioseph exhorteth his brethren to loue one another. Gen.45.24.
Christian debt is loue. Rom.13.8.
Who so is perfect in loue, shall haue boldnes in the day of Iudgement. 1. Iob 4.17,18
S. Paul witherby to the faithfull increase of loue and why. Ephes.3.17. Phil.1.9,10,11, 1.Thes.3.12,13.
Christ foretelleth that loue should waxe cold, and why. Matth.24.12.
The wounds of a louer are faithfull Pro. 27.6.
Commandements of loue. Exod.20.12,to 18. Pro.3.27,28.
Loue of neighbours acceptable to God and man Eccles 25.1.
The great loue of Iaakob toward Rahel. Gen.29.18,20,30.
Ammons wicked loue 2.Sam.13.1,2.
Salomon allotted in the loue of his idolatrous wiues 1.King.11.1,to 9.
The Prophet that goeth about to turne vs from the loue of God, ought to bee stoned to death. Deut.13.1,to 12.
God loued vs before we loued him. 1. Iob. 4.19. and therfore we, because he loued vs

Deut.7.7,8, and 10.15.
God loueth the people. Deut 33.3.
The inestimable loue of God toward his children. Hose.2.1.* Deut.4.36,37,38. and 10.15. and 23.5.
God loued Salomon. 2.Sam.12.24,25.
God so loued the world, that hee gaue his onely begotten Sonne, and why. Iohn.3.16 Eph.2.4.1. Iohn 4.10,11.
Christ so neerely loued vs, that he gaue his life for vs Iohn 15.13. Gal.2.20. Ephe.5.2.
The Father loueth the Sonne, and why. Iohn 10.11,17.
Christ hath taught vs the Gospel, that we might be loued of God. Iohn 17.23,26.
Who loueth God perfectly indeed. 1. Iohn 2.3,5.
If we loue the world, the loue of God is not in vs. 1. Iohn 2.15.
Whereby we know that wee loue God. 1. Iohn 5.1,2.
All things worke for the best to them that loue God. Rom 8.28. The crowne of life is promised them. Iames 1. 12. and God will acknowledge them for his 1.Cor.8.3.
Saul loued Dauid. 1. Sam.16.21. so did Ionathan as his own soule. 1.Sam.18.1,3.& 20.17 aboue the loue of women. 2.Sa.1.26
We ought to support one another, & follow the trueth in loue. Eph.4.2,15.
He that loueth not his brother, abideth in death. 1.Iohn 3.14.
Good ministers must bee had in singular loue for their workes sake. 1.Thes.5.13.
Wee ought to edifie our selues in the loue of God. Iude 20,21.
All goodnesse proceedeth from loue and brotherly kindnesse. Heb.6.10.
We must loue Christ before wee can keepe his word. Iohn 14.15.
Those that hee the children of God, loue Christ. Iohn 8.42.
Those that loue Christ, reioyce that hee went to the Father. Iohn 14.28.
Who so loueth the Sonne, shalbe loued of the Father and the Sonne. Iohn 14.21.
Because many sinnes are forgiuen the vnkind, they loue much, Luke 7.37.47.*
We are knowen to bee Christs disciples, by mutuall loue Iohn 13.35.
Christ loued Marie, Martha, & Lazarus, Iohn 11.5. and the yong man Marke 10.20. and Iohn the Euangelist Iohn 21.20.
Christ asked Peter three times, if hee loued him Iohn 21.15,16,17.
Wee ought to loue our enemies. Matth 5. 44 Pro.25.21. Rom 12.20. as Dauid loued Saul. 1. Sam. 24.7.* and 26.9.*
Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God, and thy neighbour as thy selfe. Mat.22 37,to 41
To loue God aright, is more then all burnt offerings Mar.12.29,* 33. Deut.6.3,4.
Wee are exhorted to loue God, and our neighbour 1. Iohn 4.7.* & 3.23. Iosh.23.11
Ioshua exhorteth the Reubenites to loue God. Iosh.22 5.
God requireth of vs to loue him. Deut.10.22
God circumciseth our hearts, that wee should loue him. Deut 30.6.
Salomon loued God. 1. King 3.3.
God is mercifull to those that loue him

Exod.20.6. Deut.5.10. and 7.13,14.
To loue God and obey his word, is life and felicitie. Deut.30.16,20.
The commendation of loue, and the properties thereof. 1.Cor.13.*
God is the God of peace and loue. 1.Cor. 13.11.
God chastiseth whom hee loueth. Heb.12. Pro.3.10. Reu.3.19.
The care of discipline is loue; and loue is the keeping of Gods Law. Mat.6.17,18.
Of the great loue of God toward vs, that beleeue in him. Eze.20.26 Deut.6.10. 11.& 7.6,7,8,13. Iosh.24.17,18. Psa.8.17. Ier.31.3. Eccles.4.10 12,14. Ioh.10.10, to 19. and 11.5. and 13.1.* & 15.9,10,14. and 16 23,26. Ro.5.8. Gal.2.20. Eph.2.4 and 5.2.1. Iohn 4.9,10,11. Eccles.17.29.
True faith worketh by loue Gal.5.6.
We know that wee are the sonnes of God by true loue. 1. Iohn 3.17.* which is the new and olde commandement. 1. Iohn 2.8 and 7. 2.2. Iohn 5.
What they are worthy of that loue images Wisd. 15.6. and 16 15,1010.
Who perfectly followeth them that loue Gods Law Psal.119.165.
Lowe, Let the brother of lowe degree, reioyce when he is exalted. Iames 1.9,10.
Hee that is lowe in his owne sight, to set forth Gods glory, is of great account with God and good men. 2.Sam.6.22. let Merke and humble.
Loynes. Elijah girded by his loynes, and ranne. 1. King. 18.46. so did Gehazi. King. 4.29.
We must gird vp the loynes of our minde, and how. 1. Pet. 1.13.
Christ willeth vs to gird our loynes about Luke 12.35.
Loyterers see idlenesse.
Lucre see Gaine.
Luke-warme see Cold.
Lunaticke, Christ healed one that was lunaticke. Mat. 17.15,18. Marke 9.17,to 30. Luke 9.38.
Lust. Greates of lust. Num. 11.34
Wee must shun the former lusts of ignorance. 1. Pet. 1.14. and youth. 2. Tim. 2.22. and of concupiscence. 1. Thes. 4.4.
The people lusted after flesh, and were punished Num. 11.33.
Lustes choke in vs the word of the Gospel Marke 4.19.
Looking on a woman to lust after her, is adultery in the heart. Mat. 5.28. Pro. 6.25. 29.32. Eccles. 25.23.
The lust of the two wicked Iudges punished. Dan. 13.8,11,20,62.
The lustes of the flesh, and lustes of the eyes are not of the Father. 1. Iohn 2.16.
We may not obey the lustes of sinne. Rom 6.12 see Concupiscence.
Lying. A lying spirit in the mouth of all Ahabs prophets. 1. King. 22.23.
The olde Prophet made a lie vpon a good intent to the man of God. 1. King. 13.18.
Lying ought to bee auoyded. Ephes. 4.25. Col. 3.8,9. Reu. 21.27 and 22.15.
Lying is of the Deuill, and he is the father thereof. Iohn. 8.44.

An Iudge ought not to receiue a lie of gratis. Exod. 23.1.
All men are lyars. Isa. 9.17.
A man of Amalekite to please Dauid forged a lie. 2. Sam. 1.10.
The Lord hateth a rich man that is a lyar. Exodus 25.2.
The Cretians were lyars. Titus 1.12.
The Iewes lyars. Iohn 8.55.
Ananias and Saphira lyed to the holy Ghost. Acts. 5.2.3.
God cannot lie. Tit. 1.2. Heb. 6.18.
Iacob by his mothers counsell, made a lie to obtaine the blessing. Gen. 27.19.*
Lying-loose woye. Gen. 3.3. and 37.32. Leuit. 19.12,16.2. Sa. 15.3,7,8 1.Kin.13.15. Leu. 19.12,16.2. Sa. 15.3,7,8 1.Kin.22.25. Wisd. 1.5,6,8,11. Eccles. 7.12 1.2.3.24.25.& 26.5. Pro. 6.17.& 12,17,18 19.5. 21.6. 2.Pet. 2.4. 1.Ioh. 2.4. 22.& 4.20. 1.Cor. 6.9. 2.Re. 3.4.1. Ioh. 2.4. 22.& 4.20. to 19. and 11.5. and 13.1.* & 15.9,10,14. and 16 23,26. Re. 5.8. Gal. 2.20. Eph. 2.4 and 5.2.1. Iohn 4.9,10,11. Eccles. 17.29.
Cursed be he that lyeth with his fathers wife. Deut. 27.20.22.

M

Mad. He that anointed Iehu king of Israel, was termed a madde fellow. 2. King. 9.11.
Festus told Paul, that much learning made him mad. Acts 26.24.
God will smite the wicked with madnesse. Deut. 28.28,34.
What madnesse is. Eccles. 1.17.
Magistrates. How we ought to obey Magistrates. Rom. 13.1,to 8.
Christ payed tribute to the Magistrate. Mat. 17.24.*
How the Magistrates throne is established Pro. 25.5.
Wicked Magistrates regard not the causes of the poore. Pro. 29.2.
Magistrates ought to be no drunkards, and why. Pro. 31.4,5.
A good Magistrate is the gift of God. Exodus. 4.
Three chiefe points necessary for a Magistrate. Exo. 18.3. looke Princes, Iudges, Rulers, Elders and Powers.
Magicians, looke Soothsayers, Sorcerers, Witches, and Wisemen.
To Make. God did make. Deuter. 32.15. therefore we ought not to alike him why he made. Rom. 9.10.
Men praise them that make much of themselues. Psal. 49.18.
Male. God created them male and female. Gen. 5.2.
Malice. God destroyeth the wicked in their owne malice. Psal. 94.23.
Malice of women. Ecclus 25.14.*
Who so ceaseth not from malice, shall perish. 1. Sam. 22.25.
Malicious suffer bitterly to be banished from Christians. 1. Cor. 5.8. Ephes. 4.31. Col. 3.8. 1. Pet. 2.1. Iam. 1.21.*
We ought to be citizen concerning malicousnesse. 1. Cor. 14.20. looke Enuie.
Mammon, looke Riches, or Luke 16.13.
Man. In what estate man was created Gen. 1.26,27. and 9.6. Wisd. 2.23. Eccles. 7.31, to what end. Isa. 43.7. of what moule. Gen. 2.7.3.19.& 18.27. Iob 4.19. and 10.9. to 33. Psal. 146.4. Eccles 10.9. Man is a wind that passeth and returneth not. Psal. 78.39.

Of the regeneration of man. Matth. 18.3. Iohn 1.13. and 4.13,14,23,24.& 7.37,38. 39.1. Cor. 4.15. Gal. 4.5,6,19.* Eph. 4.23.* and 16,22,23,24. Col. 3.9,10,1. Pet. 2.1,2
A wauering minded man is vnstable in all his wayes. Iames 1.8.
We ought not to feare the reproch of men, and why. Isa. 51.7,8.
The spirit or breath of man ascendeth. Eccles 3.21 and 12.7.
Wherewith a man sinneth, by the same shall he be punished. Wisd. 11.13.
Gods destroyers dumbe creatures for mans sinne. 3 ch. 1.3.
Why God punisheth man by little & little and destroyeth him not at once. Wisd. 12. 2, 10,20. Amos 4.6.*
Mans anger is according to his power. Ecclus 28.10.
Man with man wrought filthinesse among the heathen. Rom. 1.27.
Mans merits, looke Merits.
Man and wife one flesh. Gen. 2.24. Matt. 19.5.1. Cor. 6.16. Ephe. 5.31. Marke 10.8.
Saul was turned into another man, and how. 1. Sam. 10.6,9.
The man of sin. 2. Thes. 2.3,8. looke Men.
Manners, Euill speaking corrupt good manners. 1. Cor. 15.33. looke Custome.
Mansions, looke Lodgings.
Manslaughter reuenged. Gen. 4.8.* 19. 23 24. and 9.5.
When the manslayer shall be iudged innocent. Deut. 19.4, to 11.
Whosoeuer hateth his brother is a manslayer, and hath not eternall life abiding in him. 1. Iohn 3.15.
Of Manslaughter forbidden, transgressed, & punished. Gen. 37.18.* and 42.21. Exo. 1. 22.& 2.11,14,15. and 20.13.& 22.2,3. Leu. 24.21. Num. 24.20. and 25.7.* Deut. 5. 17. and 19.11,12,13.& 21.1,to 10. and 27.25. Iosh. 20.2.* Iudg 9.5.* 1. Sam. 18.11.* 2. Sam. 4.5.* 1. Kin. 2.5,6.28,to 36.& 21.13.* 2. Kin. 14.5, 6. and 21.16, 23,24. Proverbs. 6.17 and 28.17. Lam. 4.13. Ezekiel 11.6, to 14. and 22.3, to 17.& 24.6.* Hose 4.2.* Hab. 2.7,8. Eccles 34.21,22,23. Matth. 5.21, to 27. and 15.19. and 19.18. and 23.29.* and 26.4,14,15,16. and 17,3,4,5,22. Mar. 15.7,11. Luke 23,25. Iohn 8.44 Acts 3,14 Rom. 1.29. and 13.9. Gal. 5.21, 1. Tim. 1.9. 1. Peter 4 15. Iames 5.6. 1. Iohn 3.12. Reuelat. 13,10 and 21.8. and 22,15. looke Murther.
Mantell. Elijah cast his mantell on Elisha 1. Kings 19.19.
Elijah diuided the waters with his mantell 2. kin. 2.8. so did Elisha verse 14.
Many there be that goe into the broad gate of destruction. Mat. 7.13.
The godly preacher turneth many from their iniquitie. Mal. 2.6.
Many Prophets and righteous men desired to see Christ in the flesh. Mat. 13.17. Lu 10,24.
Many shall come in the Name of Christ, and deceiue many. Matt. 24.5. Marke 13.6. Luke 21.8.
Many shall come from the East and West, and shall sit downe in the kingdome of heauen.

heauen. Matth. 8. 11.

Christ hauing done many good workes, asketh the Iewes for which of them they would stone him. John 10. 32.

Many of the Iewes beleeued. John 4. 42. and 11. 45. and 12. 42. Acts 4. 4.

Christ spake many things in parables. Matth. 13. 3.

We may not walke as many doe, who are enemies of Christ his Crosse, and why. Phil. 3. 17.*

In many things we sinne all. Jam. 3. 2.

Marchants of Babylon were the great men of the earth. Reue. 18. 23.

The marchants of the earth are wared rich by Babylon, but they shall weepe for her destruction. Reuel. 18. 3, 11.

A marchant cannot lightly keepe him from wrong. Eccl. 26. 30. looke Buying.

Markes to know false Apostles by. Rom. 16. 18.

Those that shalbe saued, are marked. Ezekiel 9. 4, 6. Reu. 7. 3. Ez. 12, 22, 23. Looke Bounds.

Mariage instituted. Genes. 2. 22.* Matth. 19. 5.

The praise of marriage. Pro. 18, 22.

Against such as breake their faith in marige. Mal. 2. 11, to 17.

Raphael instructed Tobias how he should marrie. Tob. 6, 15.

Confirmation of marriage. Gen. 9. 1, 7.

Pauls counsell to married folkes, and to widowes. 1. Cor. 7. 8, 9.

Newmarryed men exempted from al publike businesse the first yeere. Deut. 24. 5.

Young widowes are willed to marry and wyv. 1. Tim. 5. 14.

An old maner to marry the elder before the ponger. Gen. 29. 26.

Marriage feasts, looke Feasts.

With what feare of God the mariages of Isaak and Tobiah were celebrated. Gen. 24 1.* Tob. 7. 12, 13. and 8, 1.*

He that had not on a mariage garment, was cast into vtter darkenesse. Mat. 22, 11, 12, 13.

Against mariage with infidels for worldly respects. Gen. 6. 1, 2. and 19. 14, 15. Deuter. 7. 2, 3, 4. and 20. 18. and 21. 12. 1. King. 11.* 2. King. 8. 18, 26. 2. Cor. 6. 14.* Looke couenant.

Mariage forbidden by heretiques. 1. Timothie 4. 3.

Mariage compared to the coupling of Christ and his Church Ephe. 5. 29.

Second mariages. Rom. 7. 2. 1. Cor. 7. 8, 9, 39. 1. Tim. 5. 14. looke Diuorce.

Mariage of Ministers lawfull. Acts 21. 9. 1. Cor. 7. 2, 9. 39. 5. Phil. 4 3. 1. Tim. 3. 2, 4 and 4 1, 3. Tit. 1. 6. Heb. 13. 4.

Of Marriage looke more. Gene. 3. 16. and 8. 16. Exo. 34. 12, 15, 16. & 23. 32, 33. Num. 31. 16. and 25. 1.* and 21. 1, 2. and 28. 1. and 29. 15.* and 24. 1, to 9. Iosh 23. 7. Iudges 3. 6. and 14 2.* Ezra 9. 2.* Nehe. 13. 23 Esth. 2. 17 Psal. 18. 22. Eccl. 25. 1, 3.* and 40. 19. 20. Matth. 5. 14.* and 19. 3, to 13. and 22. 2. 20. Luk. 14. 8, to 12. 1. Tim 3. 2, to 4. Titus 1. 6.

Of Spirituall mariage betweene God and the faithfull. Can. throughout. Isai. 50. 1.* & 54. 1.* and 62. 5. Ier. 31. 32. Ezek. 16. 8. Hose. 2. 2.* Matth. 9. 15. and 22. 2. and 25. 1. Mar. 2. 19. Luk. 5. 34. Ioh. 3. 5. 2. Cor. 11. 2. Reuel. 19. 7. and 21. 2.

Martyres. The felicity of Martyres. Wisd. 3. 1, to 10. their comfort. Matth. 10. 28, 29. and 16, 25. Luk. 21. 16. 18. Romans. 8. 36, 37. 2. Tim. 3. 12.

Martyrdome of seuen brethren and their mother. 2. Mac. 7. 1.* & 6. of Eleazar. 2. Mac. 6. 18.*

Master. Our onely Master is Christ. Matt. 23. 8.

The disciple is not aboue his Master. Mat. 10. 24.

We ought not to couet to be Masters, and why Mar. 23. 8. Jam. 3. 1

Of Masters duetie, looke Lords.

Matter. Gods spirit ministreth Matter to speake in the trueth. Job. 32. 18.

Maid. The high Priest might not marry but a maid. Leuit. 21. 13.

A law for a maid that is corrupted. Exod 22. 16, 17. Deut 22. 28, 29.

Of a maiden forced in the feldy. Deut. 33 23, 25.

The maide that played the whore in her fathers house, was stoned to death. Deuter 22. 21.

The 400. maids giuen to the Beniamites to wife. Iudg. 21. 12, 14. looke Steale.

Maidens taken in warre, were reserued aliue, and why. Numb. 31. 18.

Of the Iewes bond-maids, Exod. 21. 7. Leuit. 19. 20. and 25. 44. Deut. 15. 12. looke Virgins and Seruants.

Measure. With what measure a man doth mete, it shall be measured to him. Matt. 4. 24.

To measure themselues with themselues, what. 2. Cor. 10. 12.

Fulfill the measure, looke Fulfill.

False measure, looke Weights.

Meate. What Salomons Meate was for one day. 1. King. 4. 22, 23.

All meates lawfull for the faithfull. Actes 10. 15. Rom. 14. 2, 3, 14.

Being receiued with thankesgiuing and prayer. 1. Tim. 4. 3, 4, 5.

Spirituall meate which lasteth for euer, Christ giueth vs. Joh. 6. 27, 51. 1. Cor. 10. 3.

We ought not to iudge our brother for meates sake. Rom. 14 14, 15.

Forbidding meates is the doctrine of the deuils. 1. Tim. 4. 1.

Christs meate, what. John 4. 34.

David had meate brought him by Gods prouidence. 1. Sam. 17. 28. 29.

Medicines, looke Phisitians.

Mediatour betweene God and the Israelites, was Moses. Deut. 5. 5.

One Mediator betweene God and man, Christ. 1 Tim. 2. 5. Heb. 12 24. Matt. 11. 28. Luke 3. 22. John. 10. 1, 2, 7. Rom 8. 31, 32, 34. and 10. 13. 1. Cor. 1, 30. Heb. 7. 24, 25. 1. John 2, 1, 2.

Christ our mediatour, God and man in one person. Mat. 1, 23. and 12. 28. and 16. 16 Mar. 1. 11. Joh. 1. 14. & 3. 13. and 6. 69. and 14. 1 & 5. 17, 18. & 11. 25, 26, 27. & 14. 6. & 16. 23. and 20. 28, 31. Act. 20. 28. Rom. 3. 25. and 4. 3 and 5. 10. and 8. 2. and 9. 5. 2. Tim. 1. 9. Phil. 2. 5, 7. Col. 1. 14, 15, 19, 20. and 2. 9. 1. Tim. 2. 5. Heb. 1. 3. and 4. 14. and 9. 9. 1. Pet. 1. 19.

Meditate. Children taught by their parents, ought to meditate in Gods law continually. Deut. 11. 18, 19.

Iosua bidden to meditate in the law day and night. Iosh. 1. 8.

Meeke. We must learne of Christ to be meeke, and lowly in heart. Mat. 11. 29.

The meeke shall inherit the earth. Mat. 5. 5.

Moses was a meeke man aboue others. Num. 12. 3.

The meekenesse of Paul in rebuking faults. 1. Cor. 4. 21. and of Dauid towards Shimei. 2. Sam. 16. 11.

Of meekenesse, looke more. Iosh. 7. 19. 2. Sam. 25. 5.* 1. Kin. 12. 7. Psa. 45. 5. Eccles. 1. 28. Matth. 5. 5. Galat. 6 1. Ephe. 4. 2. 1. Tim. 2 25. Looke Humblenesse, Lowlinesse, and Gentlenesse.

Meete, looke Saluation.

Melting of the heart, looke Heart.

Members, we are one of another in Christ, and therefore must haue mutuall loue. Rom. 12 5. 1. Cor. 10. 16, 17. and 12. 12.* Ephes. 4. 25.

We ought not to giue our members vnto sinne. Rom. 6, 13.

Our bodies are the members of Christ. 1. Cor. 6. 15, 19.

The members of the body of sinne must be mortified. Col. 3. 5.

Members for all the parts and powres of man. Rom. 6. 19. and for the part not regenerated Rom. 7. 23.

Men put for persecuting men. Mat. 10. 17.

Men ought to loue their wiues. Ephes. 5. 28 Pro. 5. 18.*

The counsell of men will come to nought. Acts 5. 38, 39.

What men shall be in the latter dayes. 2. Tim. 3. 2, to 10.

When men be not vnder the yoke of sinne, there is nothing to be looked for, but the wrath of God. Iudg. 21. 25 and 20. 1.*

We ought not to feare the reproches of men. Isa. 51. 7.

Why men be selfe and selfe. 1. Esd. 4. 54, 55. looke Man.

Mercie. God is rich in mercie, and the father of mercie. Ephes. 2. 4. 2. Sam. 24. 14. Psal 32. 10. Iosh. 2 13.

The Lord is mercifull to those that loue him. Exod. 20. 6. and 34. 6, 7. Deut. 4. 31.

God will not forsake his people, because it is mercifull. Exod. 4. 31.*

God will heare the cry of his afflicted, because he is mercifull. Exod 22. 27.

Gods mercie is euerlasting. Luke 1. 50.

Of the praise of Gods mercie. Eccles. 18. 28. Psal 30.* and 2. Sam. 7 23.

Samuel alleadgeth vnto the people the mercies of God. 1. Sam. 12. 7.*

Of the mercie of God toward his, and his iudgements toward the wicked. Psal 99. 1. and 101. 1.*

Lot confesseth that it came of Gods mercie, that he perished not among the Sodomites.

Gods Genesis. 19. 19.

Salomon acknowleageth the mercie of God to Dauid, in placing him King in his stead. 1. King. 3. 6.

God in mercy redeemed his children out of captiuitie. Exod. 15. 13. All things in this life to be attributed to Gods mercy. Deut. 8. 18.

The mercy of God extendeth it selfe euen to brutes. Psal. 36. 5, 6, 7.

Mercy is promised to those that repent. Deut. 30. 2, to 11.

The mercy and trueth of God promised. Psal. 89. 1, 2.*

The onely mercy of God hath deliuered vs from sinne by the blood of Iesus Christ. Ia. 52. 3.

God will not withdraw his mercy from his chosen. 2. Sam. 7. 15.

We are regenerated by the mercy of God. 1. Pet. 1. 3.

Through the tender mercy of God, Christ became man. Luke 1. 78.

Christ tooke on him our flesh, that he might bee mercifull and a faithfull high Priest. Heb 2. 17.

It is not in him that willeth, or in him that runneth, but in God that sheweth mercy. Rom. 9. 16, 18.

God hath mercy on whom hee will. Exod. 33. 19. Rom 9. 15, 18.

Paul propoundeth to the Iewes Gods mercy. Rom 11. 6. 7.

The Gentiles haue obtained mercy that the Iewes might follow them. Ro. 11. 31, 32

Paul obtained the office of preaching by Gods mercy. 2. Cor 4. 1.

Let vs looke for the mercy of the Lord Iesus Christ, Iude 21.

Gods confession the mercy of God. Num. 14. 18, 19.

Naomi wisheth her daughters in law Gods mercy. Ruth. 1. 8.

Saul wisheth mercy to the house of Onesiphorus. 2. Tim. 1. 16.

God sheweth mercy on his enemies, that they may shew mercy on his friends. 1. King. 8. 50.

God will haue mercy and not sacrifice. Matt. 9. 13.

Be mercifull as your Father is mercifull. Luke 6. 36.

How greatly Christ esteemed the workes of mercy. Matth. 25. 35.*

Mercy promised to the merciful. Mat. 5. 7.

God blesseth the mercifull and liberall. Psa. 11. 25, 26.

Iudgement mercilesse to him that sheweth no mercy. James 2. 13.

Dauids hatred mercy vnto his enemie Saul. 1. Sam 24. 18. which mercy Saul is compelled to acknowledge. 2. Sam. 26. 20.

Ionathan required Dauid to vse like mercy to his posterity, as he vsed to him. 1. Sam. 20. 15.

Saul spared the Kenites because they shewed mercy to Israel. 1. Sam. 15. 16.

To deale mercifully and truely, is to doe that a man desireth. Gen. 47. 29.

God hardened the Hiuites hearts, that no mercy might be shewed them. Iosh. 11. 26.

To shew mercy, pitt for to saue life. Iudg. 1. 24. Iosh. 2. 12.

The praise of mercy. Pro. 14. 21. & 19. 17.

Iaakob confesseth himselfe vnworthy the least of Gods mercies. Gen. 32. 10.

We ought to pray to God to be mercifull vnto vs. Num 6. 25.

Gods mercy to Ioseph. Gen. 39. 21.

God was mercifull to his people for their enemies cruelty. Iudg. 2. 18.

God be mercifull to thee, my sonne, was Iosephs blessing to his brother. Gen 43. 29.

We ought to shew mercy with cheerfulnesse. Rom. 12. 8.

God more enclineth to mercy then to wrath. Micha. 7. 18, 19.

God is he that sheweth mercy. Jere. 9. 24.

Gods mercy is as great as himselfe, and his punishment as his mercy. Eccius. 2. 21. and 16. 12.

To shew mercy to the fatherlesse, is acceptable to God. 2. Sam. 9. 3.

God is mercifull to such as conuert vnto him. 2. Chro. 30. 9.

An example of Gods mercy towards man. Ionah. 4. 11.

Of the mercifulnesse of God toward the faithfull. Gen. 18. 15.* Exod. 6. 1. to 9 & 9. 26 and 11. 3, 7. and 20. 6. and 34. 6, 7. Num. 20. 8. Deuteronomie 4. 30, 31. and 5. 10. and 7 9. and 10. 17, 18. and 28. 1, to 15. and 30. 1, 11. and 32. 4, 10, 36 and 2. Sam. 7. 8, 9, 15. and 12. 13. and 24. 10, 12, 14.* 1. King. 8. 23. 2. King. 20. 1, 5, 10 12. Nehe. 9. 17.* Psal. 21. 7. & 35. 5, 17. & 85. 1, 10. & 86. 5. & 103. 10.* & 111 4. & 126.* & 145. 8, 9 Isai. 30. 18. & 54. 7, 8, 10. & 55. 3, 7. Jere. 12. 15, 16. and 18. 8. Ezek. 18. 32.* and 33. 14, 15, 16. Hosea 2. 14 23.* Ioel. 2. 13. Ionah 4. 2. 2. Esd 2. 10.* and 7. 62.* Wisd. 11. 20.* Eccius. 2. 12. and 3. 19 21. & 17. 19. & 18. 4 Matth. 11. 28. & 18. 11.* Luk. 1. 50, 58, 72. & 6. 36. and 15. 4.* and 23. 34, 43. Rom. 11. 4, 30, 31, 32. 2. Cor. 1. 3. Ephes. 4. 2. 1 Tim. 1. 13. 16.

Mercifulnesse of the faithfull toward their neighbours, and the reward thereof. Psal. 3 3. 14 & 14 22, 31. & 16. 6. & 19. 17. & 21. 21. and 25. 21, 22 Isa. 58. 6.* Hose. 6. 6 Mic. 6. 8 Zech. 7. 9, 10. Eccius. 3. 33, 34. and 28. 2, 4. and 35. 19. Matth. 5. 7. and 9 13. & 10. 42 & 18. 15.* and 25. 35, to 41. Mar. 9 41. Luk 6. 27, 35, 36 and 10. 30, to 38. Rom. 12. 8. Galat. 6. 10 16. Col. 3. 12. 1. Tim. 5. 10. Looke Almes. Pitie, and compassion.

Of vnmercifulnesse, and the punishment thereof. Exo. 1. 10.* Judg 8. 4, 10 18. 1. Sam. 25. 10.* Job 20 5.* Prou 21. 13. Isa. 57. 1. Amos 1. 3.* Eccl. 35. 18. Matth. 18 28.* and 25. 41.* Luke 16. 19.* James 20. 13. Be not mercifull to those that offend of malice. Psal. 59. 5.

Mercie-seate. Exod. 25. 17. and 26. 34 & 35. 12. 13. and 37 6.

Merimesse, and *Mirth*, looke Pastime.

Merites. Against mans merites Deut. 9. 4. 5. 6. Job. 9. 3, 20. Psal. 143. 2. Isai. 64. 6. Mat. 10. 8. and 13. 11. & 18. 27. & 24. 22. and 25. 14 Lu. 1. 30, 48. and 12. 32 & 17. 7. 9, 10. & 18 12. John 1. 6 & 3. 3, 15, 16. & 6. 40, 65. & 10. 28. & 15. 16. Acts 13. 48. & 15. 16. & 26. 8. Rom. 3. 10, 11, 12, 19, 20, 27 & 4. 2. & 6. 23.

Messengers. The Kings wrath is as Messengers of death. Prou. 16. 14. looke Preachers, Ministers, Angels, and Prophets.

Mid-wiues in Egypt feared God. Exod. 1. 15, 17.*

Might, God is mighty and terrible. Deut. 10. 17.

Christian weapons are mightie. 2. Corinthians 10. 4.

Compunie not with one that is mightier then thy selfe. Eccius. 13. 2.

Apollos mighty in the Scriptures. Actes 18. 24, 26. 1. Cor. 1. 12.

Of Dauids mightie men and worthies. 2. Sam. 23. 8.*

Mildew, looke Blasting.

Milke. The land of Canaan flowed with milke and hony. Exod. 3. 8. Deut. 32. 13, 14.

Abraham set butter and milke before his ghests Gen. 18. 8.

Iael gaue Sisera milke to drinke. Judg. 4. 19.

To whom the milke of the word appertaineth. Heb. 5. 12, 13, 14. 1. Corinth. 3. 2. 1. Pet. 2. 2.

Millstone ought not to bee taken to pledge, and why. Deut. 24. 6.

Minde. The wicked are deliuered vp into a reprobate minde, and why. Rom. 1. 28. Isa. 57. 20.

Christ hath giuen vs a minde to know the true God. 1. John 5. 20.

We ought to bee like minded one to another. Rom. 15. 5, 6.

Trauaile of minde, see Labour.

We ought to be of that minde that Christ was of. 1. Pet. 4. 1.

The mind of a man is vain. Eph. 4. 17, 18

Mindfull. We ought not to be mindfull of wrong. Leuit. 19. 18. looke Remember.

Ministers. What maner of men the Ministers of the Temple should be. Leuit. 21. 10.

Who so murmureth against Gods Ministers, murmureth against God himselfe. Exo. 16. 2. 3, 8.

God chose the house of Aaron to minister before him. 1. Samuel 2. 28. Elisha was the minister of Elijah. 1. Kin. 19. 21. and Iosuah of Moses. Iosh. 1. 1.

Iesus Christ came to minister, and to giue his life for our redemption. Matth. 20. 28. Mar. 10. 45.

Christ is the minister of Saints, and Bishop of Christians. Heb. 8. 2.

Paul was a minister of the Gospel. Col. 1. 25. so was Apollos. 1. Cor. 3, 5. and 4. 1.

Paul a minister of the new Testament of Iesus Christ among the Gentiles. Rom. 15. 16. 2. Cor. 3. 6. and 11. 23. Col. 1. 25.

Christ gaue instructions to the ministers of his word. Matt. 10. 1.*

The

The Ministers of the word ought to feede the flocke. Ioh. 21.15.

What loue true Ministers beare to the Church. Phil. 1.1.*

How the Minister should declare the word of God. 1. Pet. 4.11. and suffer persecutions. Matth. 10.24,25. Iohn 2.26.

We ought to loue the Ministers of the word. 1. Thess. 5.12,13. and honour them. 1. Tim. 5.17. and pray for them. Ephe. 6.19. Col. 4.3 2. Thess. 3.2.

Ministers ought not to seeke their own, but the honour of our Lord Iesus. Phil 2.21. Neither ought they to bee couetous. 1. Tim. 6.5. Tit. 1.7.

Ministers of the word ought to haue all things necessary. Matth. 10.10. Luke 10.7. Rom. 15.23.29,10,11,14. Gal 6.6. and 1. Tim. 5.18. As Paul being prisoner had. Phil. 4.10,14,16,18.

We ought to pray for the increase of labouring Ministers. Matt. 9.38.

He that will be chiefe among Gods Ministers, ought to be maister their seruant. Matt. 20.26,27. Luke 22.26.

Ministers shall receiue according to their labour. 1. Cor. 3.8,14.

Phebe a Minister of the Church of Cenchrea. Rom. 16.1.

Against the false ministers, see False.

Ministers that tickle the eares with fables, 2. Tim. 3.6. and 4.3. Titus 1.10.*

The Ministers diligent carefull religion to be contemned. 1. Sam. 2.27.

God giueth his Ministers such vertues as are answerable to their vocations. 1. Samuel 10.9.

The holy Ghost speaketh by his Ministers Matth. 18.20.

Death ought not to fray Gods Ministers from declaring the trueth. Iere. 26.12,10 16. Acres 18 9,10.

The office of Ministers. Ezek. 33.2. looke Priests, and Preaching.

Minstring to the poore. Nom. 15.16, 26. 2. Cor. 8.4. looke Almes.

The ministerie of the word is the preaching of the Gospel of the grace of Christ. Ephes. 4.12. Acres 20.24.

Miracles. God shewed miracles, that hee might be acknowledged the only God. Exodus 7.1.4,5.

God wrought miracles by his prophets. 2. Kin. 4.1 to 8.* and by Moses. Exod. 4.3.5. & 14.21. & declared by miracles that he was with Iosua, Iosua 3.7.

The Father is glorified by the miracles of his Sonne. Matth. 15.31. Marke 7.37.

Power of working miracles is the gift of Gods spirit. 1. Cor. 12.10. for to confirme his word. Mark. 16.17,18.

No man could doe such miracles as Christ did, etc. pt God were with him Iohn 3.2.

Miracles are wrought onely by the power of Christ. Acts. 3.12, 16. and 9. 34. Marke 16.17.

The Apostles prayed that they might worke miracles. Acres 4.30.

Christ was approued the Sonne of God by miracles. Acres 2. 22.

The Gaillens seeing Christs miracles beleeued in him. Iohn 4.53. so did other. Iob. 2.23. Matt. 12, 15, 22, 23.

All glorified God for the miracle. Acts 4. 22.24. and turned to the Lord, Acres. 9, 35.

The first miracle that Iesus wrought. Iohn 2.11.

The Apostles wrought many miracles. Acres. 2.42. and 3.15.

God wrought no small miracles by the hands of Saint Paul. Acres 19.11.

By the miracles at Christs death, the Centurion confessed him to be the Sonne of God. Matth. 27.54.

The disciples should not reioyce, that they had wrought miracles, but that their names were written in heauen. Luke 10.20.

All the miracles of Christ, are not written. Iohn 20.30. and 21.25.

It was foretold that seducers should worke miracles. Matth. 24.23,24. 2. Thes. 2.9,10. Reuel. 13.14. and 16.14.

Misery of man. looke Man.

Mitigate. True repentance mitigateth Gods wrath. Ionah 3.5.*

¶ *Mote* in thy brothers eye. Matth. 7.3.

Mocked. Christ was mocked. Mat. 27.29. Iohn 19.3. Marke 15.20. so was Elisha. 2. Kings 2.23. and Dauid of Michal. 1. Sam. 19.17.

Elijah mocked Baal and his prophets, 1. Kings 18.27.

What men mocked Iob, Iob 30.1, to 15. Men of high degree feare to bee mocked. Ier 38.19.

Of *Moderate* fare, looke Diet.

Modestie required in a Bishop. 1. Tim. 3.2 and in young men. Eccles. 32.8,9.

Money deliuered, looke Lending.

Vnto money all things are obedient. Eccles 10.19.

Moneth. Abib, wherein the Israelites departed out of Egypt. Exod. 13.4.

The oblations for the first moneth. Ezek. 45.18.* and of the seuen first dayes of the seuenth moneth, & Num 29 2.*

Monuments. Why Monuments were and may bee erected. Iosh. 4.6.* Looke Stones, and Graue.

Mortall. The wise man counteth himselfe mortall. Wisd. 7.1.

Morter vntempered, Ezekiel 13.15. and 22.28.

Mortification 2. Cor. 4.10,11,12. Col 3.5 Rom 8.13.

Moth. He that honoureth not his mother is cursed. Deut. 27.16.

Christ shewed who are his mother and brethren. Matt. 12.47.* Mar. 3.14,35. Luke 8.20,21.

Christ commendeth his mother to Saint Iohn, Ioh. 19.26,27.

Bispah shewed a mothers affection on Sauls seuen sonnes hanged. 2. Sam. 21.10.

Of the grieuous punishment of the seuen brethren, and their mother. 2. Maccabees 7.*

The mother gaue her selfe suche three peeces. 2. Maccabees 7.27. looke Father, and Mary-dome.

Mother tongue most commodious to edifie withall. 1. Cor. 14.34.

Motions of sinne, while we are in the flesh, haue force to bring fourth in vs fruits vnto death. Rom 7.5.

Mottes. looke Grauen.

Mount. Neither man nor beast might approch neere the mount of Sinai. Exod. 19. 12, 13. and 34.3.

Elijah late vpon the top of the mountains. 2. Kings 1.9.

Of the woman which late vpon seuen Mountaines. Reuel. 17.9.

The Syrians blasphemed God, call him him the Gods of the mountaines, and therefore were destroyed. 1. Kings 20.23,28,29.

The mountaines shall drop sweete wine. Amos 9.13. Ioel 3.18.

Christ taught vpon the mountaine. Matt. 5.1,2.

Mourning. Christ mourned for the Iewes hard hearts. Mark. 3.5.

Samuel mourned for that God had reiected Saul. 1. Sam. 15.35.

Of feined mourning of women. 2. Sam. 14.2, to 21. Ier. 9.17.

Of mourning and Burial of the dead. Gen. 5.5. & 23.2.* & 25.8,9. & 35.29. and 37.34. 35. & 47.29, 30. and 49.29.* and 50.1,2,3. 10.5,6. and 19.28. Numbers 19.11,14 and 20.28,29. Deut. 34.1. and 28 26. and 34.8. 1. Sam. 18.37. & 16.1. & 25.1. and 31.12,13. 2. Sa. 1.11,12. & 3.45. & 13.23,26,37. & 14.2. & 12.20, to 24. & 14.2,5. & 19.1,3,8. & 21.12 1. Kin. 13 29,30. 2. King. 23.29. 2. Chron 1.20,21. Ierem. 34.5. 2. Esd. 2.13. Tob. 1 20 & 4.13. Eccles. 22.10,11,12. and 38.16. 1. Macc. 12.52.* & 13.25,26. 2. Macc. 12, 39.* Matt. 9.23. Luk. 7.12. Acts 8.2. & 9.37. looke Lamentation, Sorrow, and Weeping.

Mouth. God giueth man a mouth, and power to speake. Exod. 4.11.

The word is neere thee, euen in thy mouth and heart. Deut. 30.14.

God spake vnto Moses mouth to mouth. Num. 12 8.

God put his words in the mouth of Christ to declare vnto vs. Deut. 18.18.

Iosua not hauing counselled with the mouth of the Lord, make peace with the Gibeonites. Iosua 9.14.

To open the mouth is the Lord, is to pray which may not bee done rashly. Eccl. 5.1. Iudg. 11.36.

Of opening the mouth. Matt. 5.2. Acts 8.35 and 10.18.

A froward mouth must Christians banish. Prou 4.24. looke heart.

¶ *Mule.* Solomon rode on a mule. 1. King. 1.33, 34. So did Absalom. 2. Samuel 18.9, 14.

Be not like horse and mule, which haue vnderstanding. Psal. 32.9.

Engendring of Mules first found by Anah. Gen. 36 24.

Multitudes ought not in all things to be followed. Exod. 23.2. Matt. 7.13. and 18.14. and 24.5. Luke 6.26, and 13.23,24. John 6.60,66,67 Acts 1.15. and 5.27.* and 21.22. Great multitudes followed Christ. Matth. 15.30 and hee fed them. Marke 6.1.* and 15.30 taught them. Marke 10.1. Iohn 6.2.* and healed them all. Matthew 4.23,24. and

20.12,15. Mar. 3.10. Luk. 5.15. and 6.17.

Murmuring to bee auoided in all things. Phil. 2.14. 1. Cor. 10.10. Wisd. 1.11.

Murmurers were consumed with fire from the Lord. Num. 11.1.

The murmuring Israelites were consumed by the hand of God. Num. 16.41.*

The Israelites murmured for flesh. Num. 11.4 because the water was bitter. Exod. 15.24 for want of water. Exo 17.1,2,3. Num. 20.2,3. for brittlechcare. Exod. 16.2,3 for the way. Num. 21.4,5.

Moses murmured against God Num. 11, 10, & 16. Aaron and Miriam against Moses. Num. 12.1. and the people against Moses, after they heard there were Giants in the land of Canaan. Numb. 13.34. and 14. 2.

Who so murmureth against Gods ministers, murmureth against God himself. Exo. 16.8.

Moses putteth them in remembrance of their murmurings. Num. 32.8.

God refraineth the Israelits murmurings Num. 14.29, to 39.

Murmurers, looke more. Mat. 9.11. Lu. 5.30. and 15.2, and 19.7. Iob. 6.41, 61 Ro. 11.29. Iude 16, looke Rebellion.

Murther abhorred of infidels Acts 28.4.

Law for murther. Num. 35.16.*

Punishment for murtherers. Reuel. 21.8. looke Kill and Manslaughter.

Muske ought to be giuen eare vnto. Eccles. 51.5,6,7.

Mustard. The increase of the Church taught by the parable of the graine of Mustardseed. Luke 13.19.

Mist went vp from the earth, and watered all the beginning. Gen. 2.6.

Mistery. The mistery of our saluation is the Gospel reuealed in the Scripture Rom. 16.25,26.

The mistery of the Gentiles receiuing, reuealed to Paul. Ephe. 3.3,4,6. Colossians 1.25.

The great mistery, God manifested in the flesh, and iustified in the spirit. 1. Tim. 3. 16.

Cleanesse required before and after the communicating of Gods misteries. 1. Sam. 21.5,6.

The mistery of the great whore. Reuel. 17.5.

The mistery of iniquity. 2. Thes. 2.7. looke secret.

Mitre. Of Aarons mytre, looke Exod. 39. 28. and 28.39.

N

Naked. Man before the transgression, was naked, & yet not ashamed. Gen. 2.25. but after he knew he was naked. Gen. 3.7,11.

Saul being naked, prophesied with the Prophets. 1. Sam. 19.24.

The Israelites naked among their enemies, when they forsooke God, to honour the golden calfe. Exod. 32.25.

Nakednesse threatned to the disobedient. Deut. 28.48. Hos 2.3.

Name giuen to all beasts and fowles by Adam. Gen. 2.20.

Mothers were wont to giue names to their children. Genesis 29.32.* and 30.24. Iudg. 13.24.

The neighbours gaue name to Boaz child. Ruth. 4.17.

The high Priests daughter that playeth the whore, polluteth the name of her father. Leuit. 21.9.

Iosuas name famous throughout all the world, and why. Iosh. 6.27.

A man ought to haue a regard of his good name. Eccles. 41.12,13.

God made Dauid to haue a great name vpon earth. 2. Sam. 7.9.

The builders of the Tower of Babel, sought to get them a name vpon earth. Gen. 11.4

To vse vp the name of the dead. Ruth. 4. 10,11.

Names written in heauen. Luke 10.20.

God will put out their name from vnder heauen, that flatter themselues in wickednesse. Deut. 29.20.

The Iewes are commanded to destroy the name of Amalek from vnder heauen. Deut. 25.19.

To destroy idols, and abolish their names. Deut. 12.3.

The Name of God. Exod. 3.14.

God reuealed not his great Name Iehouah, to Abraham, Isaak, and Iacob. Exod. 6.3.

The name of God is a strong tower Pro. 18.10.

Dauid ouercame Goliath in the name of the Lord of hostes. 1. Sam. 17.45.49.

Gods name is holy Luke 1.49,51,52.

God crafteth the name of such as keepe his lawes. Deut. 28.19.

The place that God chuseth to put his name there, is to be sought vnto. Deuter. 12.5.

God will not forsake his people for his great Names sake. 1. Sam. 12.22.

The great Name of God heard ouer all. 1. King. 8.41,42.

Dauid blesseth the children in the name of the Lord. 2. Sam. 6.17,18.

Elijah cursed the children in the name of the Lord. 2. King. 2.24.

When men began to call on the name of the Lord. Gen. 4.26.

Abraham called on the name of the Lord. Gen. 12.8. and 13.4 so did Hagar. Gen. 16. 13. and Isaak. Gen. 26.25. looke Calling.

Moses did publish the name of the Lord. Deut. 32.3.

The Leuites blessed Israel in the name of God. Deut. 10.8.

Elijah in the name of the Lord repaired the Altar. 1. King. 18.30.32.

Who so blasphemed Gods name, was slaine to death. Leuit. 24.11,14,16.

Take not the Name of God in vaine. Exo. 20.7 Deut. 5.11.

Sweare by the name of God, and not of Ioues Deut. 6.13.

Gods name was in the Angel that guided Israel Exod 23.21.

To put the name of God vpon any, is to pray for him. Num. 6.27.

Ioshua feared Gods name for he did be blasphemed, if Israel were ouercome. Iosh. 7.9.

The false Prophet speaking in the name of the Lord, shoulde die. Deut. 18.20,22. looke Pollute.

Name vsed for power. Matth. 7.22. Iohn 1.12, and 20.23. Acts 3.6. For dignitie. Phil. 2.9.

Names put for men. Reue. 3.4 Acts 1.15.

A good name is better then great riches Prou. 22.1. then a good ointment. Eccles. 7 3. and maketh the bones fat. Pro. 15 30. and indureth for euer. Eccles. 41.13.

Narrow is the way that leadeth vnto life. Matth. 7.14.

Nations. God diuided to the nations their inheritance. Deut. 32.8. Eccles. 17.15.

The Iewes aboue all nations created to Gods glory. Deut. 26.19.

Why God did roote out the nations by little and little. Deut. 7.22. Iudg. 3.1.

Moses foretolde that all nations that resisted Iosua, should be destroyed. Deut. 3. 21.

The nations are with God as a drop of a bucket. Isa. 40.15.

Christians are an holy nation. 1. Pet. 2.9. Exod. 19.6. looke Gentiles.

Naturalls. looke Birth.

Naturall branches God spared not. Rom. 11.21.24.

The naturall man perceiueth not the things of the spirit of God, and why. 1. Corinth. 2. 14.

We must first beare the naturall image before we can enioy the spirituall. 1. Corinth. 15.46.

Timothie, Pauls naturall sonne, how. 1. Tim. 1.2.

Nature. taken both in good and ill part. Eph. 2.3. 1. Cor. 11.14.

All men by nature are braine and ignorant. Wisd. 13.1.

Two natures in Christ. Matt. 1.21 Ioh. 1.14. and 3.13. and 6.62. Acts 20.28. Rom. 1.3,4. Phil. 2.6,7.

Nayle. Iael driueth a nayle into Siseras his temples as he slept. Iudg. 4.21,22.

As a nayle in the wall sticketh fast, so doeth sinne betweene selling and buying. Eccles 27.2.

Thomas would not beleeue till he saw the print of the nayles of Christs wounds Iohn. 20.25,27,28.

Necessary, looke Scripture.

Needs. of all things threatned to the disobedient. Deu. 28.48, looke Poore, & beggers.

Negligently, looke Cursed.

Neese looke Seuen.

Neighbours. We ought to bring home our neighbours. Dre. or Sheepe, &c. that goeth astray, if we know thereof. Deut. 22.1.

Euery man hath a commandement giuen him concerning his neighbour. Eccles. 17. 12.

We ought to lende to our neighbours. Eccles. 29.1,2.

Neighbour vsed for another man. Matth. 22.39.

Those that contemne their neighbours reproue

reprooued. Mala. 2. 10.

We ought not to defame our neighbour. Eccles. 19. 8, 10.

How to reproone our neighbour. Eccles. 19. 17. Leuit. 19. 17.

Hee is our neighbour, that needeth our helpe. Luk. 10. 30, to 38.

Euery man muſt pleaſe his neighbour in that that is good to edification. Rom. 15. 2. 1. Cor. 10, 24.

Loue of our neighbour fulfilleth the Law. Rom. 13. 8, 9, 10.

God threatneth deſtruction vnto ꝓ Iewes euill neighbours that trouble them. Ierem. 12, 14.

A neighbour neere is better then a brother farre off. Pro. 27. 10.

Neſt. the law for him that knoweth a birds neaſt. Deut. 22. 6, 7.

To ſet a mans neaſt on high. Hab. 2. 9.

Net. The parable of the drawn net. Matt. 13. 47, to 51.

The net of God what, Ezek. 12. 13. and 17. 20. and 32. 3. Hoſe. 7. 12. and net of man, what. Hab 1. 16 Hoſ. 5, 1.

New. The Iſraelites erected new gods, Deut. 32. 17.

Chriſtians muſt be new creatures. Gal 6. 15. 2. Cor. 5. 17.

New heauens, and new earth, 2. Peter 3. 13.

Newneſſe of life is the Spirit. John. 3. 6.

We ought to walke in newneſſe of life. Rom. 6. 4. Acts 3. 26 and 20. 21. Gal. 5. 16.* Ephe. 4 1.* and 5. 1, to 21. Coloſ. 3. 1.* 8. 16. 20.* 1. Theſ. 4. 3, to 13. 1. Pe. 1. 23. and 2. 9, to 13. 1. John 2. 3, to 7.

To ſerue God in newneſſe of ſpirit. Rom. 7. 6.

We muſt put on the new man. Ephel. 4. 24

The New Teſtament. Hebr. 8, 8,* and 10. 16, 17. Gen. 3. 15. Mat. 26. 28.

Paul an able miniſter of the New Teſtament 2. Cor. 3. 6.

The New commandement, 1. John, 2. 8. and 3. 23.

Next of kinne, looke Cuſtome.

Neyeth. Euery man neyeth after his neighbours wife. Iere. 5. 8.

¶ *Niggardneſſe*, looke Couetouſneſſe.

Night. The parable of him that came to borrow bread of his friend at midnight Lu. 11. 5, to 11.

The night was created by the word of God. Gen. 1. 5.

Joſeph by night fleede into Egypt with Chriſt and Mary. Mat. 2, 14.

The ſhepheards watched their flocks by night, Luke 2. 8.

Anna ſerued God night and day. Luke 2. 36, 37.

Peter trauailed all night, and could get nothing. Luke 5. 5.

Nicodemus came to Chriſt by night. Joh. 3. 2.

The night commeth when no man can worke. John 9. 4.

If any man walke in the night, he ſtumbleth, and why. John 11. 10.

The Angel by night ſmote the Aſſyrian hoſte, and brought the Apoſtles forth. Acts 5. 19. and 12. 6, to 11.

The night is paſt, and the day is at hand. Rom. 13. 12.

We are the children of the day, and not of the night. 1. Theſſ. 5. 5.

Night diuided into watches. Mat. 14. 25. and 24. 43. Luke 12. 38.

Night otherwiſe diuided. Mar. 13. 35. ‡ 14. 30. looke Day.

¶ *Nobility* deſtroyed by pride and fooliſhneſſe Eccles. 22. 9.

Numbred. The Iſraelites meete for war numbred. Num. 1. 3.*

None. put for very few. 1. Coz. 2. 8.

Nouriſhment, looke Food, and Meate.

Noſe, looke Eares.

Nourſe. Naomi nourſed Ruths childe. Ruth. 4. 16.

Mothers ought to nource their owne children 2. Eſd. 8. 10. 2. Mac. 7. 27 looke Sucke.

¶ *Nurture*, ſee Correction, and Diſcipline.

O

Obedience. God more eſteemeth then all ſacrifices & why. 1. Sam. 15. 22, 23. Eccles. 4. 17. Hoſea. 6. 6. Ier. 7. 22, 23.

We ought to obey the voice of God. Ex. 15. 26. Deu. 30, 20.

The people promiſed to obey Gods voice. Exod. 24. 3, 7.

Bleſſing promiſed to thoſe that obey God. Deut. 11. 27.

Saul is reiected of God, becauſe he obeyed not 1. Sam. 28. 18.

We ought to bee obedient to thoſe that helpe to aduance the Goſpel, 1. Coz. 16. 16.

Chriſt obeyed his Fathers will vnto the death. Heb. 5. 7. 8. Phil. 2. 8 by whoſe obedience we are made righteous. Rom. 5. 19.*

We ought to be obedient children, 1. Pet. 1. 14.

We ought rather to obey God then men. Acts 5. 29. and 4. 19.

Paul praiſeth the Corinthians obedience. 2 Coz. 2. 9. and reioyced therein, 2. Cozin. 7. 13. 14. 15.

Obedience due to parents Exod. 20. 12. Leuit. 19. 3. Deut. 5 16. Tob. 4. 3.

Chriſt obeyed his mother and ſuppoſed father alſo. Luke 2. 51.

We ought to obey theſe that haue the ouerſight of vs. Hebr. 13. 17. vpon paine of excommunication. 2. Theſ. 3. 1. 4.

We ought to obey Magiſtrates. Exo. 22. 28. Rom. 13. 1, to 7. Deut. 17. 8, to 14.

The children of Iſrael were obedient to Joſhua. Deut. 34. 9. Joſh. 1. 16, 17.

Abrahams obedience praiſed of God. Ge. 22 3, 16.*

The Gentiles obeyed the Goſpel as ſoone as they heard it preached. 2. Samuel 22. 45.

Obedience of the Rechabites praiſed and rewarded. Ier. 35. 6.*

How God and his word muſt be obeyed before all things and what profit we reape thereby. Gene. 12 4.* and 17. 1.* and 26. 2.* Exod. 1. 15.* ‡ 19. 5.* ‡ 23 22.* Leu 20. 22. ‡ 26 3 4 * Deut. 4. 1.* ‡ 7. 1.* ‡ 11. 27. ‡ 13. 4.* ‡ 18. 9.* ‡ 24. 9. ‡ 27. 10. * and 28. 1, to 15. Joſh 22. 2.* 1. Sam. 12. 8, 9.* 2. Kin. 10. 6.* 2. Chr. 7. 12.* Pſa. 18, 9.* and 119. 1. 2. 17. 5. 7, 18, 32.* Dan. 3. 17.* Ierem. 11. 3. and Eccles. 35. 1.* 2. Mace. 7. 1.* Pſal. 4. 5. 103. 35.* and 17. 24.* and 8. 27. and 9. 9. and 11. and 10. 3. to 21. Iob. 2. 7, to 11. Rom. 16. 19. 1. Theſſ. 4 3.* and 5. 10.*

Oblations, looke Offerings.

Obligation, looke Handwriting.

Obſtinate. Deſtruction of the obſtinate in prophecies. Ezekiel. 6. 11.* Ierem. 7. 15, 16. and 17. 27. & 19. 2, to 10, looke Hardened. Stiffenecked.

¶ *Occaſion.* It came of the Lord, that Samſon ſought an occaſion againſt the Philiſtims. Iudg. 14. 2, 4.

Sinne tooke occaſion by the commandement, and wrought, &c. Rom 5. 8.

¶ *Odour.* God will not ſmell the ſauour of their ſweet odours, that diſlobey him. Leu. 26. 31.

¶ *Offend.* Wee ought not to offend our weake brother for meates ſake. Rom. 14. 20. 21. 0; giuing occaſion of falling. 1. Coz. 8. 9.* and 10. 32.

Chriſt foretolde his Diſciples that they ſhould bee offended by him. Matth. 26. 31. Marke 14. 27.

Peter was an offence to Chriſt. Matth. 16. 23.

Chriſt willeth vs to beware of offences. Matth. 18. 6, to 10.

Paul is tormented in ſpirit for the offences of other. 2. Coz 11. 29.

Not to be offended for perſecution. Iohn 16. 1, to 4.

Some of Chriſts diſciples offended at his preaching. John 6. 61. 65. 66.

The Phariſes were offended in hearing Chriſt Mat. 15. 12.

Happy are they that are not offended at Chriſt. Matt. 11. 6.

The Nazarites offended with Chriſt and why. Mat. 13. 57. Mar. 6. 4. Luk. 4. 22, 24.

The godly are an offence to the wicked, Exod. 10. 7.

What ſoeuer doeth offend vs we ought to auoide. Exod. 34. 12, to 18. Deu 7. 1, 3, 4, 5. 16. 25, 26. and 13. 6.* Mat. 5. 29, 30. and 16. 22, to 27. Mar. 9. 42, to 48. Rom. 16. 17, 18.

Offering done without learne, Leui. 6. 15, 16, 17.

The offering for ſinne done by ignorance. Num. 15. 24 to 26. Leuit. 4. 2.*

All meat offerings muſt bee ſeaſoned with ſalt Leuit. 2. 13.

Offering of beaſts Leuit. 3. 1.*

The offerings of the princes at the vncaſion of the Tabernacle. Num. 7. 2.*

Offerings of euery ſolemne feaſt day. Exo. 28. 2.* and of the 8 firſt dayes of the 7. month. Num. 29. 1.*

God abhorreth not the offerings of the vnclimate. Ier. 14. 12. Eccles. 34. 18.

Chriſt was offered once for vs. Heb. 7. 27. and 9. 26. and 10. 12.

The pure offering of the Gentiles Mala. 1. 11.

We ought to offer vnto God onely. Exod. 22. 20

Deut. 12. 10. Leuit. 17. 3, to 10.

We ought not to offer vnto God any bile thing. Mal. 1. 8, 13, 14. looke Sacrifices.

Order of any man maketh not his prayer or workes acceptable to God. Mal 1. 9.

Ordering Oyle. Exod. 30. 2, to 34. looke Anoynt.

¶ *Order.* Teſtament abolished with Chriſts Prieſthood. Heb. 8. 3, 13. looke Teſtament.

Order of Elt, his houſe ſhould neuer be old man. 1. Sam. 2 32.

Ordinance, looke Adulterer.

Ordinance of the olde man his perſon is to be honoured Leu. 19. 32.

The olde in vnderſtanding ſhall flourith in the Church Iſa. 65. 20.

The old wap the beſt wap. Jer. 6. 16.

Old commandement, ſee Loue

Old man with his workes wee ought to put of. Col. 3. 9. and crucifie, and why. Romans 6. 6.

Olive. The Olive refuſed to reigne ouer other trees Iudg. 9. 9.

Wilde Olines ingrafted, ought not to boaſt againſt the naturall branches. Rom. 11. 14, 17, 18.

One heart and one way expounded. Jerem. 32. 39. Ezek. 11. 19. and 36. 26, 27.

One Iew of Grecian, man or woman, are one in Chriſt. Gal. 3. 28.

Chriſt prayeth his Father, that all the faithfull ſhould be one. John 17. 21.

All that beleeued were of one heart and one ſoule. Acts 4. 32.

Only. God is our God onely. Deut. 32. 39

The Lord onely or alone led the Iſraelites Deut. 32 12.

God onely deliuereth out of tribulation. 1. Esdr. 10. 19. gouerneth all things. 2. Eſdra. 6. 4 is onely good. Lu. 18 19. onely wiſe. Rom. 16. 27. is onely to be ſerued and feared Deut. 10. 20. and 6. 13. Mat. 4. 10.

Chriſt the onely begotten ſonne of the Father John 1. 14. and 3. 16. and 1. John 4. 9.

Only beleeue. Luke 8. 50.

The elect onely beleeue. Acts 13. 48.

¶ *Open.* Eliſha prayed God to open the eyes of his enemies, 2. king 6. 20.

We ought to open our hand to our poore brother. Deut. 15. 8.

God opened the wombe of Leah. Geneſis 29. 31.

Dauids mouth was open to the Corinthians. 2. Cor 6. 11. Looke Mouth.

Operations of the holy Ghoſt are diuers, and diuerſly beſtowed. 1. Cor. 12. 6, to 12.

Opportunitie, looke Time.

Oppreſſe. Thou ſhalt not oppreſſe thy brother. Leuit. 19. 13.

Samuel an vpright Iudge and neuer oppreſſed any. 1. Sam. 12. 3, 4, 5.

Chriſt came comfort the oppreſſed. Eccles. 4. 1. Againſt oppreſſion John 5. 8, 9. and Mal. 3. 5. looke Wrong, Defraud, and Vſurie.

Opprobrious. Hee that is accuſtomed to opprobrious ſpeach, will neuer be reckoned. Eccleſ. 23. 15.

¶ *Ordained* vnto eternall life Acts 13. 48.

Order. All things ought to be done honeſtly and by order. 1. Cor. 14. 40.

Ordeſtaly before he died was willed to put his houſe in an order. 2. Kings 20. 1. which was denied to Alcimus. 1. Mac. 9. 55.

Ahitophel put his houſe in order, and hanged himſelfe. 2. Sam. 17. 23.

Of the land where is none order, looke Job. 10. 22.

Other things will I ſet in order, when I come. 1. Cor. 11. 34.

Ordinances, ſee Aboliſh.

Of publike ordinances. Pſa. 16. 11.

Againſt wicked decrees and ordinances, Iſa. 10. 1, 10 5.

Organs inuented. Gen. 4. 21.

Original ſinne, ſee Sinne.

Orphanes, ſee fatherleſſe.

¶ *Oſtrich*, of his nature Job 39. 13, to 22.

¶ *Othe.* God hath kept his othe with the poſteritie of Abraham. Iſhak, and Iaakob. Deut. 7. 1, 8. Joſh. 21. 43 Lu. 1. 72, to 76. es he promiſed. Gen. 15. 18. and 26. 3.

Iſhak and Abimelech tooke an othe each of other. Gen. 26. 28, 29, 31. ſo did Iaakob, & Laban. Gen 31. 50.*

How Abraham tooke an othe of his ſeruant. Gen. 24. 2, to 9.

Saul bound the Iſraelites with an othe. 1 Sam. 14. 24.

Saul fulfilled the othe made to the Gibeonites. 2. Sam. 21. 2

Othes are to be performed. Numbers 30. 3.

When the Iudge ſhall take an othe. Exo. 22. 10, 11.

An othe is the end of all ſtrife. Hebrew. 6. 16.

God bound himſelfe with an othe. Hebr 6. 17, 18. Iſa. 54. 9, 10.

Othe abuſed. Mat. 23. 16.* and 26. 63, 72. Mar. 6. 26. Acts 23, 12.

Peter with an othe and curſing, denyed he knew Chriſt. Mat. 26. 72, 74. Mar. 14. 66 to 71.

Herods raſh othe. Mat. 14. 7, 9.

Shimei put to death for breaking his othe 1. Kings 2. 36, 37, 42.

The chiefe of Iſrael in the name of the reſt, receiued an othe to walke in Gods law. Nehe. 10. 29.*

Diuers formes of othes. Gen. 22. 16. and 42. 15 and 47. 31. 1. king. 19. 2. Iuuen. 1, 12

Looke in Periurie and Sweare.

¶ *Owe* looke Loue.

Outward, looke Appearance.

Outward man, 2. Cor. 3. 16.

¶ *Oxe* that goeth what ſhalbe done therewith, Exod. 21. 28, 35, 36.

The offering of oxe or bullocke Leu. 3. 1.

Saul hewed a yoke of oxen in pieces, and why, 1. Sam. 11. 7.

The oxe ought not to bee muſſed, that treadeth out the corne. Deut. 25. 4. 1. Cor. 9. 9, to 15.

The Iewes might eate the fleſh of oxen, Deut. 14. 5, 26.

Oxen in the Temple, vnder the molten Sea, 1. Kings 7. 23, 24, 25. 2. Chronicles 4 3, 4.

¶ *Oyle*, looke Debts.

The holy oyle Exod. 30. 23, to 26.

The mouth of a ſtrange woman more ſoft then oyle. Prou. 15. 7.

P

¶ *Pacified.* How God may be pacified. Dan 4. 24.

Painted. Iezebel painted her face. 2. Kings 9. 30.

Palſie healed by Chriſt. Matth. 9. 2, 6, 7. & by Peter. Acts 9 33, 34.

Alcimus being ſtricken with the palſie that he could not ſpeake, died miſerably. 1. Mace. 9. 55, 56.

Parable of Nathan to Dauid. 2. Sam. 12. 1, to 5. of the Thiſtle and Cedar. 2. Chron 25. 18. of Gods vineyard the Iewes. Iſa. 5. 7. of the two Eagles. Ezek. 17. 3, 7.* of the ſeething pot, and of Ezekiels wife being dead. Eze. 24. 3, 16.

Ieſus ſpake nothing to the multitude without Parables, and why. Matth. 13. 13. which he expounded to his diſciples. verſe. 18 36.

The Parable of children piping in the market place. Mat. 11. 16, to 20. Of the vncleane ſpirit that returneth worſe then he went out. Mat. 12. 43, 44, 45. Of the tower. Matthew. 13. 3. Of the tares, verſe. 24, 25. Of the graine of muſtard ſeede. verſe 31. Of the leauen. verſe 33. Of the treaſure hid. verſe 44 Of the precious pearle. verſe 45, 46. Of the drawn net, verſe 47, to 51. Of the Publicane and Phariſe. Luke 18. 9, to 15. Of the two ſonnes. Matthew 21. 28. Of the figge tree, Matth. 24. 32. Of the thiefe. Matth. 24. 43. Of the talents. Matth. 25. 15. Of the tenne virgins. Matt. 25. 1, to 14. Of the Samaritane. Luke 10. 30, to 38. Of the rich man. Luk. 12. 16, to 22. Of the fruitleſſe figge tree. Luk. 13. 6, to 10. Of the prodigall ſonne. Lu. 15. 11.* Of the ſteward. Luk. 16. 1, to 9. Of the wicked Iudge and the widow. Luk. 18. 2 to 9 Of the candle light, Matth. 5. 15. Luke 11. 33. Of the houſe built vpon the ſand. Matth. 7. 26. Of the loſt ſheepe. Matt. 18. 2. Of the vnmercifull ſeruant. Matth. 18. 28. Of the labourers in the vineyard. Matth. 20. 2. Of the vineyard hired fourth. Matthew 21. 33. Of the king that made the Marriage Matth. 22. 2. Of the faithfull and naughty ſeruant. Matth. 24. 45. 48. Of the ſeed that groweth and increaſeth. Marke 4 27. Of the importunate friend. Luk. 11. 5. Of the ſtrong man armed. Luke 11. 21. and of the piece of ſiluer loſt. Luke 15. 8.

Of the ſignification of a Parable Luk. 8. 10

Parables are darke ſpeeches. Pſalme 49. 4 and 78. 2.

Parable for prophecie. Num. 23. 7. for a leſſon. Haba. 2. 6. looke Prouerbe.

Paradiſe vnknowen. 2. Eſd. 4. 7. looke Eden in the firſt Table.

Pardon, looke Forgiue.

Many ſometimes pardoned for a few goods. Gen. 18. 24, 32. and 19. 21. yea for one. Ier. 5. 1.

Againſt Pardons and Purgatory. Iſai. 1. 18. and 57. 1, 2. and 43. 25 Ezek. 18. 26, 27. 28. Hoſ. 13. 14. Pſalme 51. 7. and 103. 11. 12. Eccleſ. 9. 5, 6. and 11. 3. Wiſd. 3. 1, 2, 3. Eccleſ. 14. 14, 16. Tob. 3. 6. Matthew 7. 13, 14. and 25. 46. Marke 3. 29. Luk. 16. 23, 26. and 23. 42, 43, 46. John 3. 18, 36. and 5. 24, 29. and 17. 24. Acts 7. 59. Rom 8. 1. Gal. 6. 10.

Phil.1.21,23. 1.Thess.4.13. 1.Tim.47.8. Heb.9.14,27.1.John 1.7 Reue.14.13.looke Purging

Parentage. How in old time was executed the right of Parentage. Ruth.4.1,7.

Parents must bee honoured, obeyed, and helped. Exod.20.12.Deut.5.16.Ephe.6.1,2. Matth.15.4.

Wee ought not to curse nor smite our Parents Exod.21.15.17.

Those that despise their parents, are ten captiues. Ezek.22.7,10,15.

Parents are commanded to shew their children how they were deliuered from Pharaohs tyrannie. Exod.13.8,14,15.

Parents and childrens duetie wherein it consisteth. Psal.78.5,6,7,8. looke Father and Children.

Parishioners must render double honour to their spirituall Fathers. 1.Timothie 5.17, 18.1 Corinth 4.1,15 and be carefull lest the seed of Gods word bee vnfruitfull in them. Matth.13.3. * 10.18, 24.* looke Children and Hearers.

Partakers of Christs sufferings. 1. Pet.4. 13.

We are made partakers of Christ, if wee perisit in faith. Heb.3.14.

Partridge. Saul hunted Dauid, as one hunteth a Partridge 1.Sam.26.20.

The couetous resembled to Partridges. Jeer 17.11.

Passion of Christ. Zech 13.7. Matthew 26 31.*

Passeouer celebrated and kept vnder Ezra. Ezra.6.19,20.

When, with what order, and what oblations the Passeouer was celebrated. Exod. 12. 2,to 29 and 13.3,to 11.and 15,15 and 34. 18.Deut.16.1.Eze.45.18.21.how Christians must keepe the feast of Passeouer, 1.Cor. 5.8.

Joseph and Mary went yeerely to Jerusalem at the Passeouer. Luke 2.41.

Christ keepeth his Passeouer with his disciples. Matth.26.17,18,19.

Our Passeouer Jesus Christ was sacrificed for vs. 1.Cor 5.7.

Wee must alwayes continue the memorizall of the Passeouer. Exod.12.14.

Who ought to eate the Passeouer, how and where. Exod.12.43,44,45.

The solemnitie of the Passeouer is commanded Deut. 23.2.5.

The Passeouer commanded to bee celebrated againe, & the punishment of the neglecters thereof. Num.9.2,5,13.

The Passeouer kept by Joshua Josh 5.9, 10. By Ezekiah. 2.Chro.33.1.* By Josiah 2.Kin.23.21,22,23. and no Passeouer from Samuels dayes kept like his. 2.Chron.35. 18,19.

Pestilence. He that loueth pestilence, shall bee a poore man. Pro.21.17.looke Play.

Pastor. Christ the chiefe Pastor promised. Eze.34.23,26 Jer.23.5.*

Of wicked false Pastors which feede not the people. Jerem.23.1.to and scattered and destroyd by Gods iudgements. Jere 22.1,to 5.looke Watchmen, Bishops, and Shepheard.

Patience, Gen to the God of Patience, and consolation. Rom.15.5.

God by his patience and long suffering, leaueth vs to repentance. Rom.2.4.

After Gods long patience commeth his wrath Rom 9.22,2.Pet 3.9,15.

The Prophets are set before vs for examples of long patience. Jam 5.10.

The patience of Job & Tobit. Job.2.10. Tob.2.10, and 3.2.

The praise of patience Pro.16.32.

Wee ought to be patient, not seeking reuenge. 1.Thess.5 14.15.Col.1.11.

Loue is patient 1.Cor.13.4.7.

Christians haue need of patience, and why. Heb.10.36.

Faith being exercised with affliction, engendreth patience Rom. 5.3. Jam.1.3 and patience experience. Rom.5.4.

Paul reioyceth of the Thessalonians patience. 2.Thes.1.4. and suffered persecution himselfe patiently, 1.Cor.4 11,12,13.

Our patience must be made perfect through good workes. Jam.1.3.4.

Who bring forth good fruite with patience Luke 8.1.

Auoerstie in youth traineth vs vnto patience. Lam 3.27.

By your patience possesse your owne soules Luke 21 19.

Our patient mines ought to be knowen to all men. Phil.4.5.

Patriarke expounded. Heb.7.4.

The Patriarkes came of the Iewes. Rom. 9.5.

Jaakob begate the twelue Patriarks. Act. 7.8,9.

Of the Patriarke Dauid. *Act,* 2.29.

¶ Peace be with you or vnto you, a kinde of saluation. 1.Sa.25.6.Genesis 43.23. Jugg. 19.20.Luke 24.36.John 20.19.

Goe in peace, a kinde of a leaue giuing. 1. Sam.1.17.Luke 7.50. and 8.48.

God is the author of peace. 1. Thes. 5.23. 1.Corinth 14.33.Rom. 15.33. and Christ is our peace, and preacher thereof Ephes.2, 14 17.

Peace for reconciliation betweene God and man. Act.10.36.for quietnesse of conscience: Luke 2.14.for safe and sound. 1.Cor.16,11 for true ioy and felicitie. Matth.10.13. Luke 1.79.and 19.42.and 24.36.Joh.14 27.Rom 1.7.and 8.6.

Paul exhorteth the Corinthians vnto peace. 2.Cor.13.11.

Wee ought to haue peace with all men, as much as lieth in vs. Rom. 12.18. Ephe.4.2. Heb.12.14.1 Pet.3.11.2.Tim.2.22.

Moses would haue set peace betweene two Hebrewes. Exod.2.13.

Paul wisheth to all Christians peace. Ro. 15.13 Ephe.1.2.2.Thes.3.16.

Wee ought to pray vnto God for peace. Num.6.26.

Hezekiah reioyceth that hee should enioy peace in his dayes. 2.Kings 20.19.

Peace betweene Salomon and Hiram. 1. kings 5.12.

Peace in Israel at Salomons dayes 1.Chr. 22.9 1.kinst.4.24.

The Lord gaue peace to the Israelites in Joshuahs dayes. Josh.22.4.

Peace in the Church. Acres 9.31. Isai.60. 12.

When men shall say peace, sudden destruction shall come. 1.Thes.5.3.

If peace be offered a citie, and accepted, it must be spared. Deut.20.10,11.

Israel forbidden to make peace with Moab and Ammon. Deut.23.6.

Gideon called his Altar, The peace of the Lord. Iudg.6.24.

The Lord promised peace to his people, Hos.14.4.*

Peace of heart by Jesus Christ. Psal. 46. 8,9.

Peace in the Church. Isa.66.12.

Peace in heauen, and glory in the highest place. Luke 19.38.

Glory to God, and peace in earth, for Glory.

The faith of Christ bringeth peace of conscience. Rom.5.1,2.

The Peace of Christ passeth all vnderstanding. Phil.4.7.

Jerusalem knew not what belonged to her peace. Luke 19 42.

The peace of God ought to rule in our hearts. Col.3.15.

Peace on the house of those that receiue Gods ministers. Mat.10.13.

The doctrine of Christ bringeth peace to those that suffer afflictions. Joh.16.33.

Christ left peace among his disciples. Joh 12.27.

Samuel was asked if he came peaceably. 1 Sam.16.4.

Abraham to buy peace, resigned his right to his nephew. Gen.13.8.

Iosephs brethren could not speake peaceably to him, and why. Gen.17.4.

Be peaceable. 1.Thess.4.11.

Peacemakers the children of God. Matth 5.9.

The inward peace betweene God and the beleeuing by Christ Isa.2.3,16 8.9,1 Joh. and 11.1.* Hose.2.18.* & Mich.4.1.* Zech 9.9.* Luk.24.25,to 30. Joh.14,27.16.33 and 22.19 Acts.10.36.

Peculiar. Christians a peculiar people, and holy nation. 1.Pet.2.9. Tit.2.14.looke Precious.

Pelicane vnlawfull for the Iewes to eate of. Deut.14.17.

Penace. looke Amendment.

Pence One being forgiuen 10000.talents would not forgiue an hundred pence. Matth 18.24.*

Two pence giuen to the hoste, to relieue the wounded man Luke 10.35.

Pennie. A measure of wheate for a penny Reu.6.6.

Of the lost pennie. Luke 15.8.

People. God hath not cast away his people which he knew before. Rom.11.2.

Two manet of people in the wombe of Rebekah. Gen.25.23.

God tooke the children of Israel to be his people. Exod 6.7. Deut.4.7.1.King 8.51.

God appointed a place for his people Israel 2.Sam.7.10.

Israel promised that they will bee Gods people. 2.kings 11.17.

The people remained at the foot of mount Sinai. Exod. 19,21.

The people murmured in despaire of entring into the land of promise. Num.14.1,2, and 13.32.*

The people of Canaan not all destroyed, but made tributaries. Jugg.1.27,30,33.*

The wickednesse of the people. Ezek.22. 29. who neither regarded God nor his word. Jer.6.19.

The people of the land, what tyrannie they vse. Ezek.22.29.

Gods people are alwayes charged with breach of lawes, and diminishing prices Esaie Ester.3.8.

Two maner of people God abhorreth. Eccles 50.25,26.

Of Gods people, see Church.

Perfect is the worke of the mightie God. Deu 32.4.

Thou wilt be perfect, sel that thou hast, Genes.17.10,11.

Whosoeuer sinneth not in word, is a perfect man. James 3.2.

Perfect in Christ Jesus. Col.1.28.

We ought to be perfect as our heauenly father is perfect. Mat.5.48.

Paul exhorteth vs to perfection. Heb.6.1, 1.Cor.1.10.

The Law could bring nothing to perfection Heb.7.19.

Perfume. The confection or making of the perfume. Exod.30.3,34,35.*

Perill, see Danger.

Periuric forbidden. Leuit. 19.12.

Against Periurie, vntrueth, light and false Exo 8.8,15,25,28,32,& 9.27,28,34, 10.7. Le.5.1,4.& 24.11,to 17.1.Sa.4. 6.18.1.Kin.8.31,32.2.Chro.36,13 Hose. 4.2 Zech.5.4 & 8.17.Mal.3.5. and 4.1 Eccles 19.9,10,11, and 27,14.1. Macc.6.61. 1.1087 15,16. and 11.9,to 19.& 13.43.to 41.2.Macc.4.7.* and 12.3 4. Mat.5.34. to 36.26.69.* Marke 6.23.to 30.looke Oche, and Swearing.

Perle, see Parable, and Swine.

Persecution commeth by Gods appointment. Psal.79.9.* and therefore wee are armed against the same. Mat.10.17.* and 24. 9,11. John 5.18,20.* and 16.1,32.*

Who so will liue godly in Christ, shall suffer persecution. 2 Tim.3.12.

Whom persecution withdraweth from the true profession of Gods word. Mar.4 17.

Being persecuted in one citie, we may flee to another. Matth.10.23.

The ministers of Gods word ought not to leaue persecution, and why. Mar.10.28.

The Lord deliuered S. Paul from many persecutions. 1.Tim.3.11.

Paul suffered persecution patiently. 1.Cor. 4.11. the Lord deliuered him. 2.Tim.3.11.

Blessed are they that suffer persecution for righteousnes. Mat.5.10.

Great persecution against the Church Acts 8.1.1.Pet.1.1.

We ought to pray for those that persecute vs Mat.5.44.Rom.12.14.1.Cor.4.12,13. 1.Tim.

Gods iudgements vpon persecuters. Amos

The Prophets complaine against wicked persecuters of the iust. Habak.1.1.*2.Elozap 16,62.*

A prayer against those that persecute the Church. Eccles. 36.1,to 12. see Affliction, and Tribulation.

Perseuere in the faith. John 15.4.

God will confirme the faithfull in perseuering vnto the end. 1.Cor. 1.8. see Continue, and Endure.

Persons. Wee ought not to haue respect of persons in iudgement. Leuit.19.15.Deut.1. 17.and 16.19.Pro.24.23.

God receiueth all such as obey his word, without regard of person. Isa 56.3,to 9.

God accepteth no mans person. 1. Sam. 16.7. Acres 10.34. Ephe 6 9. Job 34. 19. Mal.2.9.Eccles.35.12,13.Rom.2.11.Gal. 2.6. Col.3.25. 1.Pet.1.17 Deut.10.17.2. Chro.19.7.

No respect of persons among Christians. James 2. 1.to 12.looke more. Pro.18.5.and 28.21 Mat.22.9,16,39.Rom.10.12,13.

Pestilence threatned to those that disobey Gods Law. Leuit.26.25. Deuter.28.21.1. Kings 8.37.see Blasting.

Dauid of three plagues chose the Pestilence, and why. 2 Sam 24.13,14,15.which ceased when he had sacrificed, verse 25. See Plague.

Perswaded. A man throughly perswaded in the truth, ought to bee stedfast therein. 2. Tim.3.14.

¶ Pharise. Paul was a Pharise. Act.23.6. What the Pharises and Sadducees differ in. Acres 23.8.

The Pharises were blind. Joh.9.39.40.

The Pharises would haue none to beleeue in Christ. John 7.48.

The Pharises & Scribes taught the people without authoritie. Mat.7.29.Luk.4.32. Marke 1.22.

The Pharises reproue Christ and his Apostles, and why Mat 9.11, 14. and 12.1,2. Luke 5.33.

The Pharises consult how they might destroy Christ Matth.12.14. and giue charge, that if any man knew where hee was, hee should bewray him. John 11.57.

The Scribes and Pharises sit in Moses chaire. Mat.23.2,3.

The Pharises sent officers to apprehende Christ. John 7.32.

A Pharise bade Christ to dinner. Luke 7. 36.

The Pharises asked the man that was borne blinde, how hee had receiued his sight. John 9.15,17.

The Pharise and Publicane pray in the Temple. Luke 18.10,to 15.

The Pharises & Sadducees are called generations of vipers. Matth. 3.7. hypocrites and serpents. Matth.7.5.& 23.13,33. theeues and robbers. John 10.8.

The Pharises are rebukes of Christ. John 8 7. by Steuen. Act.7.51,52. by Paul. Acts 23.3,6. Phil.3.2.

The Pharises mocke Christ Luke 16.14.

Phials or pots for the Temple. 2.Chron.4. 11.

Philosophie ought to bee taken heede of. Col.2.8.

Physician ought to be honoured, and why. Eccles 38.1, to 9.

Physicians could not heale the womans bloody flixe. Marke 5.25,26.

Asa sought not to God, but to Physicians in his sickenesse. 2.Chro.16.12.

¶ Pietie, see Godlinesse.

Pillar. A cloudie pillar by day, and a fiery by night, directed the Israelites. Exo.13.21. Nu.14.14.Deut.1.33. Psal.78.14.1.Cor. 10.1.

God appeared to Moses in the pillar of a cloud. Deut.31.15.

The pillars of the Tabernacle. Exod.27. 10,11.

The two pillars of brasse for the Temple, and name of them. 1.Kings 7.15.41.

James, Cephas, and John were counted pillars in the Church. Gal.2.9.

Piped, see Parable.

Pitch. He that toucheth pitch, shall be defiled therewith. Eccles 13.1.

Pitchers of the 300. men that were with Gideon, Jugg. 7.16.*

Pit, see Digge.

Korah, &c. went downe quicke into the pit. Num 16.30, to 34.

Pitie. Peter willeth Christ to pitie himselfe Mat.17.22.see Mercie, and Compassion.

¶ Place. Not lawfull for the Iewes to offer in euery place. Deut.12.5,to 15.

Plagues, see Amendment.

Plagues are sent for contemning Gods word and preachers. Jere.25.18,19.

God plagued the Egyptians that they might learne that he was the only true God. Exod.7.1.* & 8.1.* 9.1.* & 10.1.* & 12.1.* Plagues sent vpon the disobedient. Deut. 28.15.* see Curses, and Blasting.

No end of Plagues to the euill man. Pro. 24.20.

In all plagues God reserueth a remnant, to declare the cause of his punishment. Ezek. 12.16.

It is a plague for a rich man not to haue a liberall heart. Eccles.6.2.

To know the plague in our owne heart, is to confesse our sinnes. 1.Kin.8.38.

Played The Israelites played before the golden calfe. Exo.32.6,19.

Samson played before the Philistims. Jugg.16.25.26,27.

Dauid and others played on instruments before the Arke. 2.Sam.6.5.

Dauid was a cunning player on the harp. 1.Sam.16.16,17,18,23. and a sweet singer. 2.Sam.23.1.

Manslaughter counted a play with souldiers. 2.Sam.2.14,15,16.

Planted, God planted the garden of Eden. Gen.2.8.

God planted Israel in the mountaine of his inheritance Exod.15.17.

God promiseth to plant his people, that they shall moue no more. 1.Sam.7.10.

Hee that planteth a vineyard, may eate of the fruit. 1.Cor.9.7.to 15.

Paul planted, and Apollos watered. 1.Cor. 3.6.

Euery plant which his heauenly father hath not planted, shalbe rooted vp. Matth 15.13.

Baſtard plants ſhall take no deepe roote, and why. Wiſd. 4. 3, 4, 5.

Plate. The plate for the holy crowne was of pure gold. Exod. 39. 30. and ſet vpon the foreſront of the Myter. Exod. 28, 36, 37.

Pleaſe. Samuel pleaſed, and was in fauor both with God and men. 1. Sam. 2. 26.

Euery man ought to pleaſe his neighbour in that that is good to edification. Rom. 15. 2.

Thoſe that goe about to pleaſe men, ſerue not Chriſt. Gal. 1. 10.

Without faith it is impoſſible to pleaſe God. Heb. 11. 6.

God is well pleaſed in his Sonne. Matth. 3. 17. and 17. 5. 2. Pet. 1. 17.

Three things pleaſe God. Eccleſus. 25. 1.

Pleaſure. All things created for Gods pleaſure. Reu. 4. 11. ſee Reſiſt.

Pledge. Iudah gaue Thamar a pledge. Gen. 38. 17, 18.

When pledges ſhall bee reſtored. Exod. 22. 26, 27.

What ought not to bee taken to pledge. Deut. 24. 6, 17.

We may not take any pledge by violence, nor ſleepe with it. Deut. 24. 10, to 14. Looke Earneſt.

Plenty is an argument of Idolaters for their religion. Ier. 44. 17, 18, 19.

Plentifulneſſe. Want of plentifulneſſe, is to bee imputed to our ſinnes. Hagge. 1. 17, 18, 20.

Plow not with an Oxe and an Aſſe together. Deut. 22. 10.

Plough. Of him that putteth his hand to the Plough, and looketh backe. Luke 9. 62. looke Tillage.

Pollute. Thoſe that offer their children to Molech, pollute the name of God. Leuit. 18. 21. & 20. 2, 3, ſo doe the periured. Leu. 19. 12.

Pollution comming by night, how it was purged. Deut. 23. 10, 11.

The *Poole* Bethelda. John 5. 2.

Poore among vs, & why. Deut. 15. 4, 5, 11. Mat. 26. 1. John 12. 8.

Wee ought not to turne our eye from the poore. Eccleus. 4. 1. 5, to 9. but bee carefull of them. Deut. 15. 7. to 11. 2. Cozinth. 8. 7, 9. * and 9. 1. *

Lending to the poore, ſee Lending.

He that ſtoppeth his eares at the cry of the poore, ſhall cry himſelfe, and not be heard. Prou. 21. 13.

Paul laboured to relieue his owne neceſſitie, and other poore brethren. Actes 20. 34.

The reward of relieuing the poore. Matt. 25. 40. Luke 16. 9.

Wee ought to bid the poore to our feaſts, and why. Luke 14. 13, 14.

God hath choſen the poore of the world, which are rich in faith. Iames 2. 5.

We ought to giue to the poore cheerefully, and why. Rom. 12. 8. 2. Cor. 9. 7.

Paul was willing in his preaching to the Gentiles, to be mindfull of the poore at Ieruſalem. Gal. 2. 9, 10.

Kings care for the poore Saints. 2. Cor. 16, 1, 2, 3.

The liberalitie of thoſe of Macedonia and Achia towards the poore Saints. Romans 15. 26.

Poore mans pledge, ſee Pledge.

Iudges ought not to reſpect the rich more then the poore. Exod. 23. 3. Leuit. 19. 15 nor ouerthrew the right of the poore. Ex. 23. 6, 7.

The poore muſt be relieued, not oppreſſed. Pſa. 22. 2, 7, 9, 16, 22.

Againſt oppreſſors of the poore. Amos 5. 11. * Eccleus 5. 7.

Wicked Magiſtrates regard not poore mens ſuits: but he that doth, his throne ſhall be eſtabliſhed. Pro. 29 2, 4, 7, 14.

The poore labourers bite muſt not bee detained. Deut. 24. 14, 15.

God raiſeth the poore out of the duſt 1. Sam. 2. 8. and exalting the poore, puniſheth the hautie. 2. Sam. 22. 28. Luk. 1. 48, 51, 52.

The chiefe citizen of the Iebuſites were poore. 2 Kin. 6. 1, 2. ſo was the widow of Zarephath. 1. Kin. 17. 9, to 17.

We may not oppreſſe or mocke, but haue mercy on the poore, and why. Prou. 14. 31. and 17. 5.

The godly poore better then the wicked rich. Pro. 28. 6. Pſal. 37. 16, 17, to 23.

What a poore man that oppreſſeth the poore, is like. Pro. 28. 3.

God hateth a poore man that is proud. Eccleus. 25. 2

Bleſſed are the poore in ſpirit. Matt. 5. 3. Luke 6. 20.

The poore receiue the Goſpel of Chriſt. Matth. 11. 5.

Eliſha helped the poore. 2. King. 4. 1, to 8.

Hee that hath mercy on the poore, lendeth vnto the Lord. Pro. 19. 17. and ſhal not lacke. Pro. 28. 27.

God regardeth the poore. Iudg. 6. 15, 16. and is their ſtrength. Iſa. 25. 4.

Poore and rich by nature both alike. Nehemiah. 5. 5. Eccles. 9. 3.

We are willed to be liberall vnto the poore, and why. Eccleſ. 11. 1.

We muſt be content with our eſtate, bee it poore or rich. Phil. 4. 11.

What poore men God regardeth. Iſa. 66. 2. ſee Widow.

The comfort of poore men. Marke 10. 28. 29. 30. Luke 9. 23, to 27.

Better is a poore wiſe childe then an old fooliſh King. Eccleſ. 4. 13.

Pouerty and ſhame to him that refuſeth inſtruction. Pro. 13. 18.

Pouerty with the feare of God, is commendable. Pro 15. 16, 17.

Hee that is fallen into pouerty ought to be relieued. Leuit. 25 35, 36, 37.

The Philiſtians relieued Pauls pouerty. Phil. 4. 10, 14, 16. *

In proſperitie thinke vpon pouertie. Eccleus. 18. 24. ſee Competent.

Pouertie and riches are of the Lord. Pro. 14. 31. Eccluſ. 11. 14.

Chriſt his pouertie. Matt. 8. 20. Luke 2. 7, 12. 16. and 9. 58.

Porch of Salomon. Actes 3. 11. called the great court. 2. Chr. 4. 9. & taken for the Temple where Chriſt preached. Mat. 21. 23.

Porters appointed. 1. Chr. 26. 1. *

Portion. The Lords portion is his people. Deut. 32. 9.

Ethanah gaue portions to his wiues, and children. 1. Sam. 1. 4, 5.

Poſſible. If it be poſſible haue peace with all men. Rom. 12. 18.

Chriſt prayed that if it were poſſible, that houre might paſſe from him. Mat. 14. 35.

If it were poſſible, the very elect ſhould be deceiued. Mat. 24. 24. Marke 13. 22.

If it had beene poſſible, yee would haue giuen me your eyes. Gal. 4. 15.

All things are poſſible to God. Geneſ. 18. 14. Matth. 19. 26. and to him that beleeueth. Marke 9. 23.

Poſſeſſion, looke Seed.

Pot. Ezekiel prepared a pot. Ezek. 24. 3. ſee Phials.

Potter. We are in the Lords hand, as clay in the potters. Ier. 18. 6. Rom. 9. 21.

Power of God vanquiſheth the infirmitie, not worſhip he pes. Iſa. 31. 8, 9. *

God is of power and might. Deut. 10. 17. His power is not limited. Iſa. 50. 2. Nor would haue it knowen to all. Iſa. 45. 13.

Pharaoh reſiſted that Gods power might be knowen. Exod. 9. 16.

All power ſhall bee taken from thoſe that diſobey God. Deut. 28. 32. 33.

Mans ſtrength is onely in the power of God, as may appeare by Peninnah & Hannah. 1. Sam. 2. 9. and Samſon. Iudg. 16. 20.

Wee may not attribute our riches to the power of our hands, but to the mercy of God Deut. 8. 17, 18.

The Goſpel is the power of God vnto ſaluation. Rom. 1. 16.

The preaching of the croſſe is the power of God. 1 Cor. 1. 18.

Paul appointeth himſelfe a miniſter of God by the power of God. 2. Cor. 6. 4. 7. which was annexed to his preaching. 1. Cor. 2. 4, 5.

Paul had power to edification, not to deſtruction. 2. Cor. 13. 10. Which power in him mightily. Col. 1. 29.

Wee are preſerued by the power of God, vnto ſaluation. 1. Pet. 1. 5.

Gods power is made perfect through weakeneſſe. 2. Cor. 12. 9

God miniſtreth to vs the power of his Spirit by faith. Gal. 3. 5.

To bee endued with power from on high. Luke 24. 49.

Nicanor truſteth to his power, and Iuſtin God. 2. Mac. 15. 25, 26.

Mans anger is accepting to his power. Eccluſ. 28. 10.

We ought not to burthen our ſelues aboue our power, in keeping company, and why. Eccluſ. 13. 2, to 15.

Powers. All powers are ordained of God. Rom. 13. 1. Wiſd. 6. 3.

We muſt obey them for conſcience ſake. Romans 13. 5. 1. Peter 2. 13, 14, 17. Titus 3. 1. Looke Kings, Princes, Iudges and Magiſtrates.

Pray. Chriſt prayeth for vs, and teacheth whatſoeuer we aſke in his Name. Ioh. 16. 23, 24, 26.

Chriſt prayeth for the Apoſtles, & that they ſhould beleeue through their preaching. Ioh. 17. 9, 20. * and for Peter, that his faith ſhould not faile. Luke 22. 32.

Before wee pray, wee muſt forgiue, for

God will not forgiue vs. Mar. 11. 25, 26.

Diuers examples of the ſame and the impudent friend. Chriſt teacheth vs to pray. Hope Mat. 7. 7, to 13. Luke 11. 5, to 14.

We ought to pray with the ſpirit and vnderſtanding. 1. Cor. 14. 15.

We know not whatto pray as we ought, but the ſpirit maketh requeſt for vs. Rom. 8 26. 27.

John Baptiſt taught his diſciples to pray as did Chriſt. Matth. 6. 5, 9, to 16. Luke 11. 1 to 5.

The Canaanite woman prayed to Chriſt. Matth. 15. 22, to 29. Mat. 7. 25, to 31.

Hiſkah prayed to the Lord to make his wife fruitfull. Gen. 25. 21.

Iaabez prayed God to deliuer him from euill. Gen. 32. 9, 10, to 13.

God heard the prayers of Leah and Rahel Gen. 29. 31. and 30. 6, 22.

Dauid prayed God to pardon his ſinne 2. Sam. 24. 10. and to bleſſe his houſe. Chap. 7 29.

Moſes in prayer beſeecheth God to ſhew him his glory. Exo. 33. 18. and that he might come into the land of promiſe. Deu. 3, 25, 26

Eliah prayed for raine. 1. king. 18. 42.

Dauid prayed that the counſel of Ahithophel might be turned into fooliſhneſſe. 2. Samuel 15. 31.

We ought to pray in the holy Ghoſt. Iude 20. 21.

We muſt pray continually, and why. Luk. 11. 5, 6. Ro. 12. 12, 1. Ephe. 6. 18, 19. Col. 4. 2.

Paul prayeth for the increaſe of loue. 1. Theſ. 3. 12. Phil. 1. 9. & knowledge of Gods will. Col. 1. 9.

Moſes and Aaron pray God to puniſh Chorahs rebels. Numb. 16. 22.

Samſon prayeth God to reſtore his former ſtrength. Iudg. 16. 28.

Naomi prayed God that his fauour and reſt might be on her two daughters in law. Ruth. 1. 8, 9.

God commanded the Iewes to pray for the life of Nabuchonoſor. 29. and the proſperous eſtate of Babylon. Ier. 29. 7. Baruch 1. 11.

Hezekiah prayed God to ſend him ayde againſt the king of Aſſur. 2. king. 19. 15, to 20.

Samuel prayed for the Iſraelites againſt the Philiſtians. 1. Sam. 7, 8, 9.

Iehu prayed and moueth before the Lord, becauſe the Iſraelites wicked diſcommeth. Ioſh. 7. 6, to 10.

Moſes prayed God to bee with him in going and leading the people. Exod. 33. 13

Elisha prayed that his enemies, ſent to apprehend him, might be ſmitten with blindneſſe. 2 kings 6. 18.

Hannah prayed for a childe. 1. Sam. 1, 10, 19.

Iehoſhaphat prayed, and was deliuered from the king of Aram 2. kings 13. 4.

Salomon prayed the Lord, that whoſoeuer ſhould pray in the Temple, might be heard. 2 kings 8. 30.

Paul prayed for Timothie night and day. 2. Tim. 1. 3.

Pray one for another: for the prayer of the righteous auaileth much. Iam. 5. 16.

We ought to pray for kings & for all men. 1. Tim. 2 1, 2.

We ought to pray for them that ſinne not vnto death. 1. Iohn 5. 16.

Abraham prayed for the Sodomites. Gen. 18. 23. * and for Abimelech. Gen. 20. 17, 18.

Moſes prayed for the Iſraelites 40. dayes and 40. nights. Dr. 32. 1 & to 14 Deu. 9. 25, 26. * that God would pardon their incredulitie. Numt. 14. 13. to 20. & raiſe him out of the booke of life. Exod. 32. 31, 32.

Pharaoh prayeth Moſes to pray vnto God for him. Exod. 8. 8, 28. and 9. 28. and 10 17.

The Iſraelites pray Samuel to pray for them. 1. Sam. 12. 19.

Moſes prayed God to forgiue Aarons ſin. Deut. 9. 20, 21.

Aaron prayed Moſes that hee would pray vnto God to heale their ſiſter Miriam of the leprie. Num. 12. 10. *

Aaron prayed for the people, & the plague ceaſed. Numb. 16. 47, 48.

Manoah prayed and why. Iudg. 13. 8.

Hezekiah prayed Iſaiah to pray to God for the Iſraelites againſt Sanacherib. 1. kin. 19. 2, 3, 4.

If any be afflicted, let him pray. Iames. 5. 13.

At the Prophets prayer Ieroboams hand was reſtored. 1. kings 13. 6.

Samuel being diſpleaſed with the people for creating a king, gaue himſelfe to prayer. 1. Sam. 8. 6.

Moſes prayed for the idolatrous Iſraelites albeit God forbad him. Exod. 32. 10, 11.

The prayer of two or three gathered together in Chriſts Name, ſhall obtaine. Mat. 18 19, 20.

Prayer is a lifting vp of the heart to God with aſſured truſt to be heard. Pſal. 25. 1, 2. and 86 4. and 143. 8.

The houſe of prayer ought not to bee prophaned. Mat. 21. 12, 13.

God is neere vnto all that call on him by faithfull prayer. Deut. 4. 7.

Wee may not vſe vaine repetitions in our prayers. Mat. 6. 7.

The prayer which Chriſt taught his Apoſtles. Mat. 6. 9, to 14. Luke 11. 2, to 5.

Ieſus Chriſt ſpent all the night in prayer vnto God. Luke 6. 12.

The Apoſtles with other faithfull, continued with one accord in prayer. Actes. 1. 13, 14 and 2. 42.

Widowes indeed, doe truſt in God, and continue in prayers day and night. 1. Timon. 5. 5.

The Church made earneſt prayer vnto God for Peter. Actes 12. 5.

God being ouercome by daily prayer, deliuered the Iſraelites from their enemies. Iudg. 10. 1, 13, to 17.

Of the place where the faithfull were wont to pray. Acts 16. 13.

S. Paul and his company, were going to prayer. Acts 16. 16.

The prayer of the Apoſtles. Acts 4. 29, 30

The prayer of the faithfull ſeruant of Abraham. Gen. 24. 12, 13, 14.

Eliah by prayer raiſed his hoſteſſe ſonne to life. 1 kings 17. 20, 22. * The like did Eliſha 2. kings 4. 33, to 37.

The prayer of the people for mercy at Gods hand. Iere. 14. 7, to 10.

The prayers of faithfull people God regardeth not. Ier. 14 10, 11.

The prayer of the Apoſtles at the election of Matthias Acts. 1. 24, 25.

We ought to ſhew our requeſts vnto God by prayer. Phil. 4. 6.

Watch and pray, leſt ye enter into temtation. Mat. 26. 41.

Thoſe that be humbled with afflictions, are conſtrained to haue recourſe to God by prayer. Leuit. 26. 40, 41.

Iehoſhaphat fearing his enemies, had recourſe to God by prayer. 2. Chr. 20. 3. & to 13.

Eliahs prayer vnto God to ſend fire from heauen to deſtroy Ahaziahs meſſengers. 2. kings 1. 10, 12.

To pray for giuing of thanks. 1. Sam 2. 1

God heareth the prayer of the poore and oppreſſed. Gen. 16. 11. & 21. 17. Exo. 2 23. * & 3. 7 & 6. 5 & 22. 23. 27. Deu. 4. 29, 30. & 15. 9 1. Sam. 9. 16. & 12. 8. & to 13. & 22. 7. 1. kin. 17 1. 2. kings 20. 2, to 8. 2. Chro. 32 20, 22. & 33 12, 13. 2. Eſd. 15. 8, 9. Iudet. 4. 9, to 14 Eccluſ. 4. 6. and 21. 5. & 35. 17, 18. & 48. 20, 21. Pſal. 3. 4. & 4. 3. & 9. 9, 10, 18. & 17. 6. & 18. 6. & 20. 2, 6. & 21. 24. & 50. 15. & 55. 16, 19. & 86 5, 7. * & 116. 1, 2. & 145. 8, 18, 19. Iſa. 30. 18. and 55. 1, 2, 3, 6. Iere. 29. 12.

God will not heare the prayer of ſome 1. Sam. 8. 18. Pſal. 18. 41. Pro. 1. 28, 29 & 15 29. and 21. 13. and 28. 9. Iſa. 1. 15. Ier. 7. 16 and 11. 11, 14. and 14. 11, 12 Ezek. 8. 18 & 14. 14, 16, 18, 20. Mich. 3. 4. Zech. 7. 13 Eccluſ. 34 20, 27. Heb. 12. 16, 17.

Of the manner of the ſaints prayers. 1. Kin 8 22, to 62. 2. Chr. 6, 12. * 2. 14. 11. Ezr. 9. 5. * Neh. 1. 4. * and 2. 4 Iſa. 13. 2. & 37. 16, to 21 & 64 1. * Ier. 32. 17, to 26. Lam. 3. 1. * Dan. 9. 3, to 20. Iona. 2. 1. * Cob. 3. 1. * 7, 11, to 16 Iuuet. 9. 1. * & 16. 13, to 18 Eſt. 14. 2. * Wiſd. 9 1. * and to the end of the booke. Eccluſ. 51 1, to 13. and 23. 1, to 7. & 36. 1, to 18. 1. Mac. 4. 30, to 34. 2. Mac. 1. 24, to 33.

Of perſeuerance in prayer. Mat. 15. 23. 27 and 23. 31. and 26. 44. Luk. 18. 1. & 21. 36. 1. Theſ. 5. 17. Colo. 4. 2. Acts 1. 14. and 2. 42 and 16. 2. Rom. 12. 12. Ephe. 6. 18. 1. Tim. 5 5. 2. Tim. 1. 3. 1. Pet. 4. 7.

Praiſe. God is our praiſe, and ought to be praiſed of vs. Deut. 10. 2.

The praiſe of the Creator, how faire it exceedeth Eccluſ. 43. 33. 30.

God chooſe the Iſraelites to exceed all others in praiſe, name and glory. Deut. 26. 18, 19.

God is worthy to be praiſed, and why. Deu. 32. 41.

The Iſraelites praiſed God, and why. Joſh. 22. 33.

Hannah prayed God, for making her fruitfull. 1. Sam. 2. 1, to 11.

Salomon praiſed the Lord becauſe he had finiſhed a Temple vnto his Name. 1. King. 8. 15, 18, 19, 20.

Dauid praiſed God for promiſing that the Meſſias ſhould deſcend of him. 2. Sa 7. 18. * and for the victories which he had gotten him. 2. Sam. 22. 1, 3. *

The Apostles continued in the Temple praising and blessing God. Luke 24.52,53.
The people seeing Christ his miracles, praised God. Luke 18.43.
God hath predestinate vs to the praise of his glory. Eph 1.4,5,6.
They which beleeued, praised God. Actes 2.46,47.
We must offer to God the sacrifice of praise Heb. 13.15.
Euery man shall haue praise of God, when the counsels of the heart shall be made manifest. 1. Cor. 4.5.
Another man ought to praise vs, and not our selues. Pro 27.2.
Praises vnto God ought to bee sung with vnderstanding, and why. Psal. 47.7. looke Blesse, Giue thankes, and Song.
Prayes looke Babies.
Pray. looke Spoile.
Preaching. Christ preached in a ship. Mat. 13.2 Marke 4.1.
God promised that hee would send Preachers of his word. Isa. 30.21.
Of preachers sent to shew the glad tidings of the Gospel. Isa 2.5.
Before Elaiah began to preach, hee was purified by the Lord. Isa 6.5, to 11.
Jesus commanded the Gospel to be preached to euery creature. Mar. 16.15.
None ought to preach except hee be sent. Rom. 10.15.
Preachers ought to speake nothing but as the word of God doth teach them. 1. Peter 4.11.
The Apostles preached in the Temple and from house to house. Act. 5.20,21,42.
Christ willed him that was healed by him, to preach, what God hath done vnto him. Mar. 5.19.20.
Preachers ought to put their heathen in remembrance of their duetie. 2. Pet. 1.12.
Who so preacheth any thing beside the Gospel of Christ, is not to be entertained. 2. John 10.
Wee ought to receiue & beleeue preachers 3. John 8.
The Apostles preached what they had heard and seene, 1. John 1.3.
False preachers and their punishment. 2. Pet. 2.1,2,3.*
Paul ioyed that the Gospel of Christ was preached howsoeuer. Phil. 1.18.
Christ preached alwayes openly. John 18 20.
Preachers ought to beware of vsurped authoritie. 1. Pet. 5.3.
What a Preacher and his office is. Eccle. 1.1.
God speaketh by his Preachers. Jerem. 7. 26.
The wicked seeke to slander the godly Preacher. Jer. 18.18.
Whether the people will heare or no, the Preacher must speake. Jere. 7.27. Ezek. 2.5, to 11. and 3.9,11,17. and 33.2.* 18,19.*
Contempt of Gods word and Preachers plagued. Jere. 29.18, 19. The contrary recompensed. Jerem. 35.18.
Preachers must rebuke, not flatter sinne. Lam. 2.14.

What a Preacher ought to pray for Colos. 4.3,4.
They that heare not Gods Preachers, are not of God. 1. John 4.6.
True Preachers teach out of the Scriptures. Acts 28.23.
Preachers are called fishers. Ezek. 47.10. and watchmen, and why. Ezekiel 3.17. and 33.2.
Preaching is a gift of the holy Ghost. 1. Co 12.10.
At Peters first preaching, were added to the Church 3000. soules. Acts 2.41. at his second preaching the Church was numbred 5000. Acts 4.3.
Of the preaching of Paul. Actes 13.14.* and what was the effect thereof. 1. Cor 2.1,2
The preaching of S. Paul was truely, & no wauering doctrine. 2. Cor. 1.18,19,20.
God by the foolishnes of preaching, saueth beleeuers 1. Cor. 1.21.
Against vnpreaching Pastours. Psal. 50. 16,17. Pro 27.23 and 29.18. Isa 42.19 & 56.10,11. & 58.1. Jere. 1.7,8 & 23.1,2. & 48. 10. Ez. 3.18,20. & 13.3,4,5. & 33.7,8 & 34 2,3,10.18.* Hose. 4.6,8,9. 6.9. Amos 8.11 Mal. 2.7 Zech. 11.17. Matt. 5.13, to 17. and 10.27. & 28.19,20. & 25.14, to 31. Lu 10.2. and 12.42,43, to 49. and 14.28.* 16.2. Act. 20.28. John 10.13. & 21.15, to 18. Rom. 10. 14,15. 1 Cor. 9.14,16. Phil. 2.21. 2. Cor. 12 14. 1. Timot. 4.16. Tit. 1.9. Heb. 13 7. looke Prophets, Bishops, Ministers, Pastours, Interpreting, and prophecying.
Predestination admitteth no pleading with God Rom. 9.20.
Whom God hath predestinated, he calleth, iustifieth, and glorifieth Rom. 8, 30.
God hath predestinated vs according to his will and purpose. Ephe. 1.5,11. & therefore vnto vs all things worke for the best. Rom. 8, 28.
The predestinate cannot be damned. Joh. 10 28,29 Rom. 8.31.*
Of predestination and reprobation, looke more. Ero. 7.3. and 33.19. Psal. 33.12. and 65.4. & 147.19,20. Pro 16.4. Isa 41.9. Jer. 1.5. 2. Esa. 5.23, to 28. and 6.1, to 11. Matt. 7.13, 14.23. and 20.16. & 24.22. & 25.34, 41. Lu. 10.20. Joh. 10,26,27. & 12.39,40. and 13.18. & 15,16. & 17.10,12. Acts 13.48. and 22.14 Romans 8.29,30. and 9.11,* 14 20, to 24,27. and 11.5,7,* 10 1. Cor. 2.7. Ephe. 1.4 5.11. & 2.10.1. Thess 1.4. 2. Thes. 2.13 2 Tim. 1.9. & 2.19,20.1 Pet. 1,2. and 2 8. 2. Pet. 1.10 1. John 2.19 Reuel. 13.8. looke Elect, Chosen and Reprobate.
Prepare thy selfe before thou pray, Eccle. 18 22.
John Baptist was sent to make readie a people prepared for the Lord. Luke 1. 17.
Present, looke Gift.
Presumption. He that presumptuously resisteth iudgement giuen according to Gods lawe, ought to die. Deut. 17. 11, 12.
The presumption of the Corinthians. 1. Cor. 4.6
Presumption how it hath beene forbidden, transgressed and punished. Gen. 3 6, 16. and 11.4, to 10. Exod. 5.2. and 14.8.* Numb. 15

30. Deut. 1.43,44. 1. Samu. 9.18. and 17.8, 9.* 2. Kings 18.19.* & 19.10.* 14,35. 36,37 Job. 22.13,14. Psa 10.6,16, to 20. and 13.10, and 15.25. and 16.5,18 and 18.12. and 19, 23. Isa. 3.16.* and 9.13.* and 10.13.* and 14.11, to 17. Jer 48.26.* and 49.4,16. Eze. 28.2. & 31.10. Dan. 4.22.* Obad 3. Matth. 2.17. Tob. 4.13. Judeth 2.1,4,5, to 14.6. 1, to 12. and 13.8.* Eccl. 10.7. and 2. Wisd. 9.4, to 19. Luk. 1.18,19,20. & 10.15. and 14 11,16, to 25. and 18.10, to 15. & 22.10.7. Acts 12.21. * Rom. 11.20,21. 2. Tim. 1, to 10.1. Det. 5.5 Looke Pride.
Precious was the word of God in the latter dayes of Eli. 1. Sam. 3.1.
The soule of Saul was precious in the eyes of David. 1. Sam. 26.21.
Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his Saints. Psal. 116.15.
Present. Salomon would haue preuented Gods determination, but could not. 1. King. 11.40 and 12.2,3.
Price. Christians are bought with a price and therefore ought to be Gods seruants. 1. Cor. 6 20. and 7.23.
Abraham would not take the field without paying the price thereof. Gen. 23.9,13.
Prick. Saint Paul was disquieted with a pricke in the flesh 2. Cor, 12.7.
Pride. Paul repelleth the pride of the Corinthians 1 Cor. 4.19.
God breaketh the pride of men, which disobey him. Leuit. 26. 19. and scattereth them in the imaginations of their hearts. Luke 1.51.
Dauids zeale counted of his brother Eliab, pride 1. Sam. 17.28.
God deferred to punish the Israelites, lest their enemies should waxe proud thereby. Deut. 32.26.
Christ reproueth the pride of the Scribes and Pharises Mat. 23.2.4, to 8. and of them that couet to sit in chiefe places at feasts. Luke 14.8.
A prayer against pride. Eccles 23.4. to 7. Pro. 30.7,8.
Pride is the originall of sinne Eccles 10. 12, to 20.
The proude man shall be confumed. Isa. 29,20. Hab. 2.5.
Pride engendreth strife. Pro. 13.10.
It is perilous to bee familiar with the proude Eccles. 13.1.
God destroyeth the house of the proude. Prou. 15.25.
He is proude, that doteth about questions & words, not being content with the doctrine of the Gospel. 1. Tim. 6.3,4.
God resisteth the proude, and giueth grace to the lowly. Jam. 4.6.
Wee ought not by pride to esteeme better of our selues, then of other, but contrariwise Phil. 2.3.
The diuell is the king ouer the children of pride. Job. 41.25.
Pride goeth before destruction. Prou. 16.18. and 18.12.
The prosperitie of the wicked maketh them proude. Job. 21.7,10,15.
The pride of the heart of the vngodly deceiue them. Obad. 3.

Ahasuerus refused not to honour Haman of pride, but for conscience sake. Esther. 3.1,3, 14.
God is able to abate the pride of princes. Dan. 4.34.
The pride of these latter dayes prophecied of. 2. Esdr. 8.50 2. Tim. 3. 1, 2, 4. looke Presumption and Ambition.
Priests were eyther such as did sacrifice in the first tabernacle, or entred once a yere into the holiest place. Heb. 9.6, to 9.
What the high Priest ought to obserue before he entred into the Sanctuary. Leuit. 16.2.
The Priests did eate the reliques of the oblations. Leuit. 10.12.
When the Priests might not drinke wine. Leuit. 10.9.
The manner of consecrating the Priests Exod. 29.1. to 33.
Who were meete to receiue Priesthood, and who not. Leuit. 21.17.
The high Priest might marrie a maid, or a widow. Leuit. 21.13,17.
Of Priests and Leuites, & of their offices. 1. Chro. 9.2.* 2. Chro. 19.8,9, 10. their portion in the land of promise. Ezek. 48.9,10.
God was the Priests inheritance, & therefore they liued of the sacrifices Deut. 18, 1, 2.
Causes of great importance were brought before the Priest. Deut. 17.8,9.
Gods couenant with the Priests was of life and peace, and that their lips should preserue knowledge Mal. 2.4, to 8.
The Priests bare the Arke, going before the people. Josh 3.6.
The king ought to receiue the law at the Priests hands. Deut. 17.18,19, 20. and therefore Jehosaph was taught by Jehoiada the Priest. 2. Chr. 17.7,8.
Iudah gouerned by the counsell of the high Priest. Num. 27.21,22.
The Priests daughter playing the whore, must be burnt. Leuit. 21.9.
Jeroboam made Priests for money. 1. Kin. 12.31.
Salomon spared Abiathar, because he was the Lords Priest. 1. King. 2.26,27.
Of more Priests of Eli his flocke, looke Eli in the first Table.
Israel long without Priests to teach, and without Law. 2. Chro. 15.3.
The Philistiims Priests doubted whether their plagues was of God, or by fortune. 1. Sam. 6.2,9.
Dagons Priests tread not on the threshold of his temple. 1. Sam. 5.4,5.
Elah slaineth Baals Priests. 1. Kings. 18. 40. Ioiada Iehu. 1. King. 10.25.
The craft of Bels Priests detected. Dan. 14.10, to 23.
Pharaoh prouided for his Priestes in the famine. Gen. 47.22.
The Priests kitchin. Ezek. 46.20.
Against Priests Hos. 5. 1. that contemne God and his name. Jer. 2.8. and of their corruptions Mal. 1.6,8. and 2.1, 2. Isa. 1.4. Lamen. Lube 10.31,32.
Of the vnmercifulnesse of the Priest and Leuite. Luke 10.31,32.
The Priests consult how to put Christ to death. Matth. 26.3,4.
Christ was deliuered to Pilate by the enuie of the high Priests Mat. 27.18.
Christ commanded the leper to shew himselfe to the Priest. Mat. 8.3,4.
Priests obedient to the faith. Acts 6.7.
Mattan Baals Priest slaine. 2. Kin. 11.18.
Of the Priests of the second order. 2. King. 23.4.
Wherein the Priests offended. Eze. 22.26.
Of the hie Priest, wherefore he was ordained. Heb. 5.1. and 8.3.
Like people like Priests. Isai. 24.1. Hos. 4. 9. and 6.9. and such princes such Priests. 2. Chr. 13.9.
Christ the euerlasting hie Priest after the order of Melchisedech. Heb. 5.6. and 7.8,24. 25. and 6.20. Whereof reade, 1. Sam. 2.35. Psal. 110.4. Jerem. 33.18 Zech. 6.11.* Heb. 2.17. and 3.1. and 7.15,16,17. and 8.6. and 9.11. and 10.10, to 15.
The faithfull are Priests. Exod. 19.6. Isa. 61.6. and 66.21. Jer. 33.21. Psal. 131.9, 16. offering spirituall sacrifices. Rom. 12.1.1. Pet. 2.5. Reu. 1.6.
The Priest of Midian had seuen daughters Exod. 2.16.
Sith the Priesthood is changed by Christ, there must be a change of the law. Heb. 7.12.
Jason obtaineth the high Priesthood by Simonie. 2. Mac. 4.7,10 11, looke Elder, and Sacrifice.
Princes are Gods Ministers, and why. Rom. 13.1,3,4.
The estates of Princes are changed, and why. Job. 12.17, to 22.
An exhortation to the Princes and gouernours of Israel. Ezek. 45 9.
Against Princes that oppresse the poore. Amos 4.1.* liue in pleasures Amos 6.1.
The Lord reproueth the princes of Jerusalem, and why Zeph. 3.3.
Against the tyranny of Princes. Ezek. 22. 27 Mich. 3.1,9.
Wicked prince, wicked seruants. Pro. 29. 12. Eccles. 10.2.
The princes of this world crucifies the Lord of glory. Act. 3.17,18. and 1. Cor. 2.8.
The portion of the prince in the land of promise Ezek. 45.7. and 48.21. and of his and the peoples offerings. Ezek. 43. 16, 17, and 46.4, to 19.
Paul preached not the wisedome of Princes. 1. Cor. 2.6,7.
The prince of this world is cast out Joh. 12.31.
The deuill is the prince that raleth in the aire. Ephe. 2.2.
The Princes of Salomons officers were fiue hundred and fifty. 1 kin. 9.23.
Princes ought to care in time, for strength, and not for drunkennesse. Eccles. 10 17.
Princes may & ought to deale in matters of religion, as well as in ciuill causes. Deut. 13. 13.* & 17.18,19. Josh 3.6. & 9.6. 2. Sam. 5. 6,21. 1. Chron. 13.1,3,5. & 15.1,11,16.* and 14.4.2 Chr. 8.14.15. & 17.6. to 10.2. 1.9.8. & 20.3.1 Kin. 2.35. & 5.5.2 Kin. 18.4. & 23.4, 5,14,21, to 25.2. Chr. 29.3,5,15.* & 30.1, 2.* Psal 2.10. Isa. 49.23 Mat. 22.21. Joh. 10.34. Rom. 13.1, to 8.1. Timoth. 2,1,2,3.1 Pet. 2.13, 14, 17.

The example of a Prince procureth the subiect to imitate. 2 Sam. 3.35,36.
The euill of the subiects, the Prince must account his owne. Est. 8.6.
Christ a Prince. Acts 5.9.
Princes ought not to gather much treasure Deut. 17.17,19,20.
God stirreth vp the spirit of Princes to doe his will. 2 Chron. 36.22.
Princes the authors of wickednesse. Ezra 9.2.
Princes companions of theeues. Isa. 1.23.
Princes wherein they offend. Ezek. 22.27.
Princes otherwhiles abused by those that are about them. Est. 1.6.6.
God is the preseruer of Princes and kingdomes. Est. 1.6.16.
He that is fauored of the Prince, is soone in fauour with the subiect. Esther 9.3. looke Kings, Iudges, Magistrates, and Powers.
Principalities spoyled by Christ. Col. 2.15. who is the head of all principality & power, Col. 2.10.
Principalities of Gods word, looke Word.
Prison. Micaiah the Prophet of God put in prison. 1 Kin. 2.27. so was Paul, 2 Cor. 11.23. Acts 16.23. and Peter. Act. 12.4. and others. Acts 5.18.
The Iaylor of the prison beleeued, & was baptized. Acts 16.23,33.*
Paul persecuted Christians, & put them in prison. Acts 8.3.
Christ preached to the spirits in prison. 1 Pet. 3.19.
Prisoners how they ought to be comforted Gen. 14.14, to 17. 1 Sam. 30.3 to 9. Jerem. 31.7, to 31. Tob. 1.16.18. Matth. 25.36,43 Acts 12.12.2 Timothie 1.16,17,18. Heb. 13.3.
Procession of Bacchus. 2. Mac. 6.7.
Prodigality forbidden. Prou. 5.9, 10, looke Excesse.
Profit. The gifts of the spirit are giuen to profit withall. 1 Cor. 12.7.
What God requireth at our hands, is for our profit. Deut. 10.12,13.
Profitable, looke Indifferent.
Prolong. By keeping Gods commandements a mans life is prolonged. Deuter. 11. 8,9. Exod. 20.12.
Promises. We ought to credite Gods promises. 2 Chr. 20.20. as did Abraham Gen 24.7.
God performed vnto the Iewes all his promises. Jos. 21.43.
God is true in his promises. 1. Sam. 3.11, 12,19.
God will not breake his promises. Leu. 26 44,45. Psal. 105.8.*
God performeth all his promises to those that walke in the truth. 1 Kin. 1.4. & 8.15.
Gods promises are giuen to the faithfull onely. 1 Sam. 1.30,35.
God pitties the Iewes because of his promise vnto Abraham. Exod. 2.24. Deut. 7.8. 2 King. 13.23.
God because of his promise to David, dispossessed not Reboboam of all the kingdome. 1 Kin. 11,32,36. and 12.20.
God is charged with his promises. Exod. 32.11,13. Deut. 9.26.* Psal. 89,19.*

Jaakob calling to mind Gods promises, commeth himselfe to his tuition. Gen. 32. 9,10 18.

Izhak prayeth that the promises made to Abraham might be accomplished in Jaakob. Gen. 28.3,4.

Dauid desireth the accomplishment of Gods promises. 2 Sam. 7.25.

The promise of eternall saluation. 1 John. 2.25. made before all worlds, was reuealed by the Gospel Ephe. 1.4,9. 2 Tim. 1.9,10. Titus 1.2,3. 1 Pet. 1.20. Gal. 3.23.

The promises of God are sure and stable 2 Cor. 1.18,20.

The inheritance of the kingdome of God is by promise, not by workes. Gal 3 14.

Those are the children of promise, that beleeue in Christ promised. Rom. 9.7,10 11.

The fathers receiued not the promise, and why. Heb. 11.39,40.

Most great and precious promises are giuen vnto vs, and why. 2 Pet. 1.3,4.

God sent our Sauiour according to his promise. Luke 1.54,55.* Acts 3 13.*

Those receiue the promise, who with patience doe the will of God. Heb. 10.36.

The promise of the Father was the holy Ghost. Acts 1.4.

The Church is confirmed by the promises, made vnto our fathers. Mica 7.20.

God promised he would bee our God and Father. 2 Cor. 6 16,18.

Wee ought to render vnto God that wee promise, being godly. Deut. 23.21,22,23.

The people promised to keepe Gods law, Exod 24.3,7. and 19.8.

God promised Gideon to bee with him. Judg. 1 4.16. and the Israelites to cast out their enemies. Exod. 34.10,11. looke Couenant, and Vowes.

The land of promse a very good land. Exod. 3.8. Deut. 8.7,8,9

Prophecie is no priuate motion of mans wit, but the gift of God through the holy Ghost. 2 Pet. 1.20,21. Rom. 12.6. and 1. Cor. 12.10.

The gift of prophecie. 1 Cor. 14.1.

We ought to come to prophecie. 1 Cor. 14 1,3.* and not to despise prophecying. 1 Thess. 5.20.

The spirit of prophecying some time giuen vnto the wicked Matth. 7.22. As appeared by Caiaphas. Joh. 11.51. and Saul. 1 Sam. 10.10,11,12.

The testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy. Reu. 19.10.

The ancient men chosen to gouerne with Moses, not only did prophecy, but also Eldad and Medad Num. 11.25,26,27.

Elisha prophecyed so long as the minstrel played 2 Kin. 3.15,17,18.

S Paul prophecyed of the resurrection. 1 The 4.15.

Moses wished that all the people might prophecie. Numb. 11.29.

The wicked imagine when prophecies take no speedy effect, that they are false. Ezek. 12.22.

To ioine prophecying, see Pride.

Prophecie, for doctrine. Psa. 71.1.

To Prophecie, for to speake as a mad man 1 Sam. 18.10.

Women ought not to prophecy publikely, or bare headed. 1 Cor. 1 4.24,25. and 11.5.

A Prophet in the old time was called a Seer. 1 Sam. 9.9. And also a man of God. 1 Kings 13.1.

The Lord would not answere Saul by Prophets. 1 Sam 28.6.

The Lord rebuketh the Israelites by his Prophets, to turne from idolatry. 2 King. 17. 12.

God spake vnto the Prophets by dreames, and visions Numb. 12 6.

There arose not a Prophet like Moses since thence his death. Deut. 34.10.

God called Elisha from the plough to bee a Prophet. 1 King. 19.16,19.*

Elisha washed Naaman to be sent him, to the end he might know that there was a Prophet in Israel. 2 Kings 5 8,15.

The Prophet of God cannot speake but that which God doeth put in his mouth. 1 Kings 22.14,17.

The authority of the Prophets of God. Mich. 1.3,8. and 2 Kings 5.8.

Their praise. Eccius 49.10. and 41,1.*

A certaine Prophet reproning Jeroboams idolatry, is after slaine for disobeying God by the perswasion of the old Prophet. 1 Kin. 13.1,2,3.*

A Prophet was sent by God to Ahab, to promise him victory. 1 Kin. 20.13,14.

Obadiah hid a hundred Prophets in caues. and fed them 1 King. 18.3,4

Elijah complaineth that all the Prophets, were slaine besides himselfe. 1 Kin. 19.10.

How a false Prophet may be knowen, and of his punishment. Deut. 18.20,21, 22. and 3.1,to 12.

Zidkijah the false prophet confirmeth the opinion of the 400. other false prophets, against Michaiah the onely true Prophet, 1 Kin. 22.6,11,17.

Jeremie complaineth of the lying doctrine and corruptnesse of false prophets and priests and threaneth their destruction. Je. 14.10,15,17. and 8 8.*

How Elijah causeth all Baals prophets to be slaine. 1 King. 18. 22,to 41. and Jehu destroyed them. 2 Kin. 10,19,25.

When Gods Prophets are not heard there followeth Gods wrath. 2 Chr 24 19,23,24.

When Gods Prophets are misused, he will surely punish by dilatio. 2 Ch 36.15,to 22

The Prophets enioyed Gods spirit, Nehe. 9.30.

The word of the Prophets is as a light that shineth in a darke place. 2 Pet. 1.19.

The Prophets prophesied of the grace that should come vnto vs by Christ. 1 Pet. 1.10. The spirits of Prophets are in their power 1 Cor 14.32.

The Prophets an example to vs of patience. Jam. 5.10.

The Prophets did desire to see Christ. Matth. 13 17. Luke 10 24.

The tombes of the Prophets were poore. 2 King. 6.2. and were refreshed by Elisha. 2 king 4 38,43.

The reward of him that receiueth a Prophet or righteous man, in the name of a Prophet or righteous man. Mat. 10.41,42.

False prophets like foxes, and why. Ezek. 13.4.

Dissembling prophets meet for the wicked Michah. 2 11. Isa. 30.10.

Against wicked prophets Zep. 3.4.

A dumbe beast reproued the Prophet. 2 Pet 2 16.

God will doe nothing, but he reuealeth the same by his Prophets to the people. Amos 3 7,8.

Abraham and Aaron Prophets. Gen 20.7 Exod. 7.1.

The great Prophet is promised. Deut. 18. 15. giuen and testified. Matth. 3.16,17. and 17.5.7. Luke 7.16. John 4.25,26. and 6.14, 69 looke Preacher.

Prophetesse. Miriam the sister of Aaron a Prophetesse Exod. 15.20

Deborah the Prophetesse iudged Israel. Judg 4 4.

Josiah asked counsell of the Lord, by Huldah the Prophetesse. 2 King 22.13,14,15.

Lying Prophetesses Ezek 13.17.

Anna the daughter of Phanuel, a Prophetesse. Luke 2.36.

Prosperitie. Acts 2.10. Matth 23.15.

Prosper, and of Prosperity. Whatsoeuer he doeth God with all his heart, shall prosper. 2 Chr. 13.21.

It grieueth Gods enemies that his children prosper. Neh. 2.10.

Wee ought to desire God to prosper our handy worke. Psal. 90.17.

God prosthereth our labours, and increaseth our substance. Deut. 8.18.

Prosperity and wisedome onely commeth of the Lord. 1 Chr. 22.11,12.

Prosperity maketh men to forget God. Nehe. 9.28.

Prosperity followeth them that loue Gods Law. Psal. 119.165.

He that is in prosperity ought to remember aduersity. Job 3. 25,26.

Prosperity maketh not the godly proude Job. 31.26.

Prosperity sodainly come of the Lord. Eccius 11.14.

Of the prosperity of the wicked, and of their destruction. Job 21.7.* Psalm 37.1.* and 10 1.* and 52.1.* and 73.3.* Jere 12, 1,2. 2 Esd 3.33.

Protectour. God is the Protectour, defender, and saluation of the faithfull. Psal 18. 2.* and 27.1.* and 31.1.* and 33,18,19,20 and 91.2.* and 115.9.* and 144 1,2.* look Buckler and Shield

Proue. God proued the Israelites. Ex 15 25. and 16 4. and Abraham. Gen 22.1. to 19 Heb, 11.17. and led the Jewes by the desert to proue what was in their heart. Deut 8.2 and prooued the Israelites to cause them to feare him. Exod. 20.20 and proued whether the Jewes would serue him or no. Deut 13. Judg. 2.21,22,23 and 3.1,4.

We ought to proue whether the good will of God be, Rom. 12.2. Ephe 5.10,17 expedient. 1 Thess. 4.1,4,5.

Christ proued Philip. John 6.5,6.

God proueth his elect that he may preserue them. 2 Chr 32.31. Job 1.11,12. Gen 22.1 Exod 16.4. Deut 8.2. Judg 2.22. 2 Chr 32.31. Psal 26.2. Eccius 2.1. Dan 1.12,14. Reu 2.10. Heb 11.17. 1 Pet 1.7. Reu 3.10.

Proue, Try, Tempt, and Examine.

Prouerbe, or common sayings among the Iewes. Gen. 10.9.1 Sam. 10,12.& 19.24.& 24.14.

God foretold that Israel should be a Prouerbe among all people. 1 Kin. 9.7, 8. Deut. 28.37. Jere. 24.9. and 25.9. and why. Deut. 29.24.* Jer. 22.8.9.

Christ became a prouerbe vnto the Iewes Psal. 69. 11.

Salomon spake three thousand prouerbes, 1 Kin. 4.32.

Prouide honest things before God & man, 2 Cor 8.21. Rom. 12 17.

Prouidence of God toward his seruants, Psal. 145.7, to 19. and 104.35.* and 39. 1. and is guided by his prouidence ouer small sparrowes. Matth. 10.29.

The Psopher reproueth those that deny the prouidence of God. Isa. 40.27.

The prouidence of God euen to the vnworthy. 1 Kings 18.1.*

The Samaritanes beleeued not the prouidence of God in their extreme famine. 2 Kings 7.2,10,12,19.

It happened by Gods prouidence that Abimelech abused not the wife of Abraham. Gen 20.6.

By the prouidence of God the woman Shunnamite was nourished seuen yeeres, 2 Kings 8.1,2.

Nothing commeth to passe without Gods prouidence, Gen. 45.7,8.& 50.19,20. Exod. 21.13 Deut. 32.39. 2 Sam. 24 1. and 16,9, 10.* 12.11,12. 1 Kin. 22.23. Job. 1.12. and 42. Isa. 45.7.& 63.17. Psa. 16.3 Lam. 3. 37,38 Ezek 14.9. Amos 3.6.& 2. Esd. 4.37 Wisd. 14.3,4. Eccius 11.14. Mat. 4.1. and 6.26 and 8.31,32. and 10.29,30,31. Lu. 21 16,17,18. Joh 19 10,11. Actes 2 23. and 4.27,28.& 17.28.& 1. Pet. 1.2.& 5.7.

Prouoke. The Israelites prouoked God to anger. Deut. 32 21

Preaching of the Gospel to the Gentiles prouoked the Jewes to follow them. Rom. 11.14.

Pride, looke Pride, and Earth.

Prudence, looke Wisedome.

Psalme, looke Sing.

Publicanes. John Baptist instructed Publicanes. Luke 3.12,13.

Publicanes and harlots beleeued in Christ Matt. 21.32 and iustified God. Luke 7.29.

The parable of the Pharisee and Publicane. Luke 18.9,10.

In Publishing Gods Name, he is to bee glorified. Deut. 32.3.

Pulpit of wood, 1 Esd. 9.42,46. and Nehe. 8.3,4.

Punishment of murther. Genes. 9.6. Exod. 21.12,20,21. of theft, hurt, and idolatry. Ex. 22.2,3,4,5,20.

Punishment of offenders Deut. 25.1,2,3.

Pure of eyes through the abundant mercy of God onely by Christ. Matth. 1 21. and by the shedding of his bloud for vs, may be proued by their places following. Matth. 26.28. Mar. 14.24. Luk. 22.20 Acts 13.38 Ephe. 1 7. Heb. 9.12, 13,14. 1 Pet. 1.18.& 2.24 1 Joh. 1.7.& 2.12. and 3.3,5,8 Rom. 4.25 Ga. 1.4.& 1 Tim. 1.15. looke Sacrifice.

He then that will purge his sinnes by any other meanes, shall bee grieuously punished, because he hath despised so great a grace. Heb. 10.29.

If any man purge himselfe from all infidelity, he shall be a vessell sanctified vnto euery good worke, 2 Tim 2,18,21.

The purging of an oath, of sin committed at vnawares, & by ignorance. Leu. 5.2,3,6.*

The day of purging. Lenit. 23.27.

The purging of sinne. Num. 5.6,7,to 11. Lenit. 10.17.* & 2,to 8.25.*

Of the purging of the Sanctuary, the Tabernacle and Altar Lenit. 16.15.to 21.

Purifying of Leuites. Num. 8.6,7. of women Leu. 12.1,2.*

Faith purifieth the heart. Actes 15.9.

Our soules are purified in obeying the truth. 1 Pet. 1.22.

Purpose, looke Predestination.

Putting away a wife, see Diuorce.

To *Put fayre* the euill day. Amos 6.3.

To *put on*. How we that are baptized into Christ put on Christ. Galat. 3 26,27. Rom. 13.14.

Put not off from day to day, to turne vnto the Lord, and why. Eccius 5.7. and 18.21. looke Reformed, and Repentance.

Q

Quarrelling. The wicked seeke occasion of quarrelling with the godly. Dan 6.4,5.

Christians ought not to be quarrellers. Col. 3.13. Phil. 2.14,15. and 1 Thess. 2.10. Tit. 3.2. looke Contention and Strife.

Quailes and Manna from heauen. Exod. 16,13,to 16 Num. 11.7,31. Psalme 78. 24, Psal 105.40.

Quench not the spirit. 1 Thess 5.19.

Queene. The Queene of Sheba comming to heare Salomons wisedome. 1 King. 10.1 2 Chr. 9.1. shall condemne the vnbeleeuing Iewes. Matth 12.42. Luke 11.31.

The Israelites offered to the Queene of heauen. Jer. 7.18. and 44 17,18,19.

Questions vnlearned, curious, and vnprofitable. Eccius 3 22,23,to 27. Matth. 2 4,3. John 2.18. Rom. 12.3.& 14.1. looke Curious disputations Fables, Strife, and Quarrelling.

A Synode gathered for the resolution of a question. Acts 15.2.

Of what questions the ciuill Magistrate should giue no iudgement. Act. 18.14,15,16.

Quicke and dead Christ shall iudge. 2 Timet. 4.1. Acts 10.42. 1 Pet. 4.5.

Quickely. Agree with thine aduersary quickely, and why. Mat. 5.21.

Sit downe quickely, and write swiftly. Luke 16.6.

Christ willed Judas to doe that he would doe quickely. John 13.27.

Quicken. Our mortall bodies shall be quickened by God Rom. 8.11. which quickeneth all things. 1 Tim. 6.13. in Christ through the holy Ghost. John 6.63. and 5.25.

Our body cannot be quickened, except it die. 1 Cor. 15.36.

The last Adam Christ was made a quickning spirit. 1 Cor. 15.45. and quickened vs from sinnes to good workes. Ephe. 2.1,5,6, 8,10. Col. 2.13.

How God quickeneth. Psal. 8.5,6. 119. 37,40,50,93,149.

Quiet. Christians ought to study to bee quiet. 1 Thess. 4.11.

Quitting of debts. Deut. 15.2,to 12.

R

Ransome, looke Redemption.

Rashly. No man ought rashly to put his life in danger. Eccles 8 8.

Rasure. No rasure came vpon the head of the Nazarites. Num. 6.5 Judges 13.5. 1. Sam. 1.11.

Rauen sent out of the Arke. Gen. 8.7.

The Iewes were forbidden the eating of Rauens. Deut. 14 14.

Elijah fed by Rauens. 1 Kings 17.6.

God feedeth Rauens, much more man. Psal. 147.9. Luke 12.24.

Rauish. The wiues of the disobedient shall be rauished. Deut. 28 30.

Dinah rauished. Gen 34.1,2.

The law of rauishing maid or wife. Deut. 22.22,to 28. see Steale.

Raiment. The Israelites Raiment and shoes waxed not olde while they were in the desert. Deut 8.4. and 29.5.

We ought not to take a widowes raiment to pledge. Deut. 24.17.

God giueth food and raiment to them that want. Deut. 10.18.

Paul shooke his raiment against the Jewes and why. Actes 18.6.

We ought to be content with foode and raiment. 1 Tim. 6.8. see Food.

Of spirituall raiment, looke Matth. 12.11. Luke 24.49. Rom. 13.12.& 2 Cor. 5.2. Gal. 3 27. Ephes. 4.24. Colos. 3.13. Looke Loue Coat, Clothes, Apparell, and Disfiguring.

Raine. Before God caused it to raine vpon the earth, it was watered with a mist Gene. 2.5,6.

It rained fortie dayes and fortie nights vpon the earth, when God destroyed it by water. Gen. 7. 12, 17.

God rained stones and coales Iosh. 10. 1. Psal. 18. 12, 13. and Manna, see Quailes.

The land of promise drinke the raine of heauen. Deut. 11. 11.

God will send raine in due season vnto them that keepe his commandements, and to their turne raine into dust. Leu. 26. 4. Deut. 28. 12, 24. and 11. 14. & withholdeth no raine. 1. Kings 8. 35. and 17. 1. and by sending raine, declareth that he was pacified. 2 Sam. 21. 10, 14.

Water without raine, see Water.

Moses desired that his doctrine might drop as raine. Deut. 32. 2.

Elias prayeth for raine promised & obtaineth it. 1. Kings 18. 1, 41, 42. Iames 5. 18.

Rainebow, looke Couenant.

Raise of righteousnesse. Ioel 2. 23.

To *Raise* vp, and of *Rising against.*

The law of raising vp seed to brother or kinsman. Deut. 25. 5, to 11.

God hath raised vp his Sonne and so will vs by his power. 1 Cor. 6. 14.

Many dead bodies did rise againe at Christ his death. Matth. 27. 52.

Christ is raised to life. Psalme 16. 10. and 49. 15. Matth. 28. 6 The first fruits of them that await the resurrection, 1 Cor. 15. 20. for our iustification Rom. 4. 25.

We are baptized into Christs death, that we might be raised vp by him. Rom. 6. 4. Ioh 6. 39.

All the faithfull shall be raised vp by God, as well as Christ 2 Cor. 4. 17.

Christ raised from death, deliuereth vs from the wrath to come, 1 Thess. 1. 10. looke Resurrection.

The souldiers being corrupted, testified that Christ was not risen, but stollen away Matth. 28. 12, to 16.

The Apostles beleeued not the womens report from the Angel, and from Christ himselfe, whom they had seene and worshipped, that he was risen. Matth. 28. 6, to 11. Luke 24. 6. to 12. whe refore Christ appearing miraculously, reproueth thē, shewing his hands and feet. Iohn 20. 19, to 30. Luke 24. 36, to 40 Marke 16. 14.

Hee manifested vnto the Disciples that went to Emmaus, that hee was risen, and shewed to others. Luke 24. 25, 26, 33. & againe vnto his Apostles as they were a fishing. Iob 21. 1. to 14. and they declared the same by miracles. Actes 4. 33. Saint Paul proueth it. 1 Cor. 15. 4, to 9.

Christ the fall and rising againe of many in Israel Luke 2. 34.

If we be risen with Christ, wee ought to seeke things aboue. Col. 3. 1, 2.

To Reade. God commanded princes to read and meditate in his Law day and night, and why? Deu. 17. 19, 20. Iosh. 1. 8. Psal. 1. 2. and the Law to be readen vnto men, women and children, and why Deut. 31. 11. 12. 13.

Gods word ought to be read, and expounded plainely. Neh. 8. 8.

Hebrue reader, see Pulpit.

Reading, see Commodities.

Realme, looke Kingdome.

Reaping Leuiticus 19. 9, 10. and 25. 5, 6, 7 Ruth. 2. 3, to 18. Iob. 4. 8. Psal, 126. 5. Pro. 22. 8. Eccles 11. 4. Ier. 12, 13. Hos. 8. 7. & 10. 12, 13. Mic. 6. 15. Mat. 6. 26, & 25. 24. to 31. Iob. 4. 36, 37, 38. 1. Cor. 9. 11. & 2 Cor. 9. 6 Galat. 6. 7, 8, 9. Iames 5. 4. Reu. 14. 15. Ecclus 7. 2 see Gleanings.

Reason. Gods reason in spirituall matters is blind & not to be followed. Mat. 13. 56. & 15. 33.* and 16. 14, 22. and 23. 29. Lu. 24. 45 Iohn 4. 3, 9, 12. and 8. 57. and 9. 2, 16.

Rebell. The Israelites were alwayes rebellious. Deut. 9. 23, 24. and 17. 12. and 31. 27. Isa. 1. 23.

Against rebels. Isa. 1. 20. and 30. 1, to 18. Marke 14. 21.

Moses called the Israelites Rebels, and why. Num. 20. 10. Deut. 9. 7.*

Rebellion added to sinne Iob. 34. 37.

To rebell against God what. Iosh. 22. 19. looke Prayer, Treason, Sedition, Murmuring, and Grudging.

Rebuke. Open rebuke is better then secret loue. Pro. 27. 15.

We ought to rebuke in loue, Leuit. 19, 17. and 2 Tim. 4. 2.

Wee ought to liue without rebuke, in a crookes nation. Phil. 2. 5.

God rebuked Laban for pursuing Iaakob Gen. 31. 42.

Receiue. We may not reioyce in things receiued 1 Cor. 4. 7.

To receiue Iesus Christ, is to beleeue in him. Iohn 1. 12.

Receiue, put for to comprehend or allow Mat. 19. 11.

One shall be received, another left Matth. 24. 40. 41. Luke 17. 36.

Recompence not euill for euill. Pro. 24. 29.

Recompence promised them that worke. Matt. 6. 4, 6, 18. & 16. 27. Act. 10. 4. & 2 Cor. 5. 10 & 1 Tim. 6. 19. Heb. 6. 10. and 10. 35. and 11. 26. Not of debert, but of Gods free goodnesse. Matt. 20. 9, 10.* Luk. 14. 14. Col. 3. 24. looke Merit, Reward, and Vengeance.

Reconciliation. How we are reconciled vnto God. 2 Cor. 5. 18, 19. Rom 5. 10.

Christ preferreth reconciliation before sacrifice Mat. 5. 24, 25.

The feast of reconciling Leuit. 23. 27.

Record, looke Witnesse.

Redeeme the time, and why. Ephes. 5. 16. Colos 4. 5.

Christ is made vnto vs Redemption, &c. 1 Cor. 1. 30. Eph. 1. 7. for he gaue his life for all men, but chiefly for the elect, Matth. 20. 28. Luke 10. 45. 21 Tim. 2. 6. Heb. 9. 12, 15. as was ordained before the foundation of the world, and is declared in these last times 1. Pet. 1. 18, 19, 20.

Signes to know what our Redemption is nigh Luke 21. 28, 30, to 37.

The Redemption of Israel out of Egypt, and the manner thereof foretold Gen. 50. 24, 25. Exod. 3. 17, 20, 21, 22.

Redeeming of lands. Leuit. 25. 23, to 35.

Red sea. Exod. 10. 19.

Reede. Iesus Christ came not to breake a bruised reede. Mat. 12. 20.

Reformation begun and repented Ierem. 34. 15, 16.

Reformed. He that hateth to bee reformed his life shall bee shortned, Eccl. 19. 5. lie Put off, and Opprobious.

Refuge. Of the cities of refuge. Exod. 21. 13. Num. 35. 11, to 16. Deut. 4. 41, 42. & 19. 2, 3, to 11. Iosh. 20. 2,* 21, 33, 21.*

God is our refuge 2 Sam. 22. 3. Psal. 18. 2. Ier. 16, 19.

God in the refuge of the poore. Psal. 9. 9.

Regeneration. How Christians are regenerate. Isa. 6. 7. Ioh. 3. 3. to 9.

Regeneration taken for that day and time wherein the chosen begin to leade a new life Mat. 19. 28. Of the which read. 1 Cor. 6. 11. and 2. 5, 17. Iames 1. 18. and 1 Pet. 1. 3 looke Newnesse.

Reigne. The Lord shall reigne for euer and euer. Exod. 15. 18.

The Lord reigned ouer the Israelites before they had any King. 1 Sam. 12. 12.

Salomon reigned in stead of Dauid, according to Gods promise, 1 Kings 3. 7. and 2 Sam. 7. 12.

Paul wished y the Corinthians did reigne that he might reigne with them. 1 Cor. 4. 8.

Reioycing. The Lord will reioyce ouer his people that obey him. Deut. 30. 9.

The Apostles reioyced, that they were counted worthy to suffer for the Name of Christ. Actes 5. 41.

S. Paul reioyced, and exhorted others to reioyce, that he was ready to suffer for the Gospel Col. 1. 24. Phil. 2. 17, 18. 1 Cor. 15. 11.

We ought to reioyce alwayes in the Lord through hope with them that reioyce Rom. 12, 15. Phil. 3. 1. 3. and 4. 4. and 1 Thess. 5. 16. and 1 Pet. 4. 8. and 2 Cor. 6. 10.

S. Paul reioyced for the loue and faith of others. Philem. 7. 2 Tim 1. 4, 5. & 1 Thess. 1. 2, 3. 4. and 2. 19. Phil 1. 4, 5. 2 Col. 9. 4.

The world reioyceth, when Christ his disciples weepe Ioh. 16. 20.

Saint Paul was willing to liue, that the Philippians might reioyce Phil. 1. 25, 26.

Iesus reioyced in spirit, and willed his disciples to reioyce, and why. Luke 10. 20, 21.

God willed the Israelites to reioyce only in the place which he would chuse. Deut. 12. 11, to 15.

Iethro reioyced, and why. Exod. 18. 9.

Saul and all the men of Israel reioyced, and why. 1 Sam 11. 14, 15.

The people reioyced when Salomon was annointed king ouer Israel. 1 Kin. 1. 39, 40. & at the crowning of Iehoash king ouer Iudah. 2 Kings 11. 20.

We ought not to reioyce at our enemies fall. and why. Pro. 24. 17, 18.

S. Paul reioyced not in vaine, and why 1 Cor. 9. 15, 16, 18.

Those that are iustified, reioyce in tribulations, and why. Rom. 5. 1, to 6.

Some reioyce in the face, and not in the heart. 2 Cor. 5. 12.

He that reioyceth, let him reioyce in the Lord 1 Cor. 1. 31. not in any gift. See Receiue.

Partaker, Solemne feast, Tribulation, & Suffering.

Religion. What is the pure and vndefiled Religion

Religion before God. Iam. 1. 27.

He that seemeth religious, and refraineth not his tongue, his religion is in vain. Iam. 1. 26.

Christ his religion counted heresie. Acts 24. 14.

Remember the old benefits of God. Deut. 8. 1, 2, 11, 18, 19. and 32. 7, to 15.

Effect ought to remember our former life. & why. Iohn 4. 29. Rom. 6. 21. Colos 1. 21. and 3. 7. 8. 11. Tim. 1. 13, 14.* & 5. 9, 10. & 2. Tim. 2. 10, 11. Tit. 3. 3, 4. Heb. 10. 32.* & 1. Pet. 4. 3

Why God made not the remembrance of the Iewes that sinned to cease. Deut. 32. 26

God remembred Noah. Gen. 8. 1. and remembring his promises, will pardon those that confesse their sinnes. Leu. 26. 40, 42, 45

God remembring his couenant, deliuered the children of Israel out of bondage. Exod. 2. 24, 25. & 14. 30 & remembring Abraham deliuered Lot. Gen. 19. 29. and remembring Rahel, made her fruitfull. Gene. 30. 22. and to hee Hannah, remembring her request 1 Sam. 1. 19, 20.

Remission, Looke Forgiuenesse, and Sinne.

Remnant. The saluation and increase of the remnant of the Iewes. Isa. 65. 8 Ezek. 5. 3. and 14. 22. Micah. 4. 7. Rom. 9. 27. & 11. 5. Ier. 23. 3, to 9. Looke Iewes.

Render account, looke Account.

Rending, Looke Tearing, and Clothes.

Renewed How Christ renewed vs, & why p. Tit. 3. 5, 6, 7, 8. Luke 1. 75.

Renowne, Looke Name.

Renounce looke Forsake.

Repent. God repented that he made man. Gen 6. 6. and that he had made Saul king. 1 Sam. 15. 11. and of the euill he sent the Israelites, 2 Sam. 24. 16.

God repenteth not. 1 Sam. 15. 29. Hosea 13. 14. Amos 7. 3. though he seeme to repent. Ier. 18. 8.

The Lord gaue men 120. yeeres space to repent in Gen. 6. 3.

Who that repenteth truely, shall liue. Eze. 18. 4.* and 33. 5. 12.

The people repent, and promise reformation. Ezra 10. 1, 19.

The Israelites repent their idolatry and obtaine deliuerance. Iudg. 10. 15, 16. and repent that they destroyed the tribe of Beniamin Iudg. 21. 3, 6.

Iob craueth time to repent. Iob 10. 20.

Now but hee then repent, wee must forgiue. Mat. 18. 15 Luke 17. 3, 4.

Repentance of Iudas. Matth. 27. 3, 4. of Esau. Heb. 12. 17.

God granted the Gentiles repentance vnto life Acts 11. 18.

God would haue all men come to repentance. 2 Pet. 3. 9. and calleth and exhorteth thereunto. Hos. 14. 1.* Iere 3. 1, 14. 22.* and 18. 11. and 25. 5. and 35. 15. and 26. 3. and 2. King. 17. 13. Zeph. 2. 1. Isa. 55. 7.

Repentance is the gift and worke of God. Lam 5. 21. Iohn 12. 40. Act. 5. 31. 2. Tim. 2 25, 26.

Of true repentance Ierem. 4. 1. as was Iobs. Iob 42. 6. and Dauids, 2. Samu. 12 13. and 14. 17.

The repentance of Pharaoh was feined. Exod. 9. 27. and so was Sauls, 1. Sam. 15, 24, 25, 30.

Gods long suffering woeueth to repentance Isa. 48. 9. Wisd. 12, 19, 20. Rom. 2. 4.

Samuel mooned the people vnto repentance, 1. Sam. 12. 20. 21.

Ezekiel commanded to reduce the children of Israel to repentance. Ezek. 43. 9, 10

Ahab by his voluntarie repentance procured the prolonging of plagues threatned, 1. Kings 21. 27, 29.

Repentance ought to be preached and ioyned with faith. Matt. 3. 2, 6, 8. & 4. 17. Luke 3. 3. & 24. 47. Act. 2. 38. & 3. 19, 26. & 17 30. and 19. 4. and 20. 21. and 16. 20. Mark. 1. 15

No time of repentance auaileable after this life. Eccles. 9, 10. and 11. 3.

True repentance mitigateth Gods wrath Ionah 3. 5.*

The fruits of repentance. Matth 3 8. called by the Prophet, the trees of righteousnesse. Isa. 61. 3.

Grace promised to true repentance. Gen. 50. 17, 18. Deut. 4. 29. 31. & 30. 1, 2, 34 & 31. 21. 1. kin. 8. 33, to 37. & 2. Chr. 7. 14, 15 & 30. 10. Iob. 11. 14, 15. and 22. 21, 23. Pro. 28. 15 Isa. 1. 16, to 20.* & 30. 18. Ier. 29. 12, 13, 14 & 31. 18.* Ezek. 3. 18. & 16 60.* & 22. 23, 27, 28, 31, 32. Ioel 2. 12.* Zech. 1. 3, 4, 5, 6.

Examples of true repentance 2 Chro. 12. 12. & 33. 12, 13. Iudet. 4. 9, 10.* Mat. 26. 75 Lu. 7 29. & 15. 18, 19, 20, 21. & 17. 4. 16. & 19 8. & 22. 62. & 23. 40. 41. 42. 43. Ac. 2. 37. 41.*

Examples of false repentance. Gen. 4. 13, 14 & 27. 41 & 28. 8, 9. Exod. 8. 8, 15. & 10. 16 20. Ios. 7. 20, 21. Iudg. 1. 7. and 1. Sam 24. 17.* and 1. Kin. 3. 4, 6. Will. 5. 2, to 15. and 1. Mac. 6. 12, 13 & 2. Mac. 9. 13, to 19 Matt. 27. 3, 4, 5. Ac. 8. 24. see Amendment.

Report S. Paul was appeached the minister of God by good report, and euill report. 2. Cor. 6. 4. 8.

Ill reports of Eli his two sonnes, 1. Sa. 2. 22, 23, 24.

Reprobate are curled. Matth. 25. 4. and 2 Pet 2. 14. and are vessells of wrath, and dishonour, appointed to perdition. Rom. 1. 28. and 9 22. and 2. Thes. 2. 12. & 2. Tim. 2. 29. & 2. Pet. 2. 12. Iude 4. Isai 57. 20, 21.

The nature of reprobates is, to bee made blinder and blinder. Matth. 13. 15. Marke 4 12 Luke 8. 10.

God is angry with the reprobate for euer. Nahum. 1. 2, 3.

Reprobation knowen not by the iudgment of the world 2. Cor. 13. 5, 6, 7. looke Predestination, and Psal. 64. 4. in the margent.

Reproue. Vice must be reproued. Iohn 16. 8. Ephe. 5. 3 and 2 Tim. 4. 2.

How we should reproue our brethren. Gal. 6. 1. 2. Tim. 2. 25. 26.

S. Paul had care lest he should be reproued, 1. Cor. 9. 27.

Sarah was reproued by Abimelech. Gen. 20. 16.

Scorners will not bee reproued, but the wise will. Prou. 9. 7, 8. 9. and 15. 12. and 19. 15. looke Rebuke.

Require, see Mercifulnesse.

Resist He that resisteth pleasure crowneth his owne soule. Eccl. 19. 5.

Respect of persons, looke Persons.

Rest to the Israelites. Ios. 22. 4. Deut. 12. 10

God will send no rest vnto the disobedient Deut. 28. 65.

Rest promised to Moses. Exod. 33. 14.

God promiseth to giue his people a place of rest, 2 Sam. 7. 10, 12.

Naomi wisheth rest vnto her two daughters in law Ruth. 1. 9.

Rest of those that heare Christs yoke. Mat. 11. 29. 2. Thes. 1. 7.

If we beleeue, we shall enter into the rest of God. Heb. 4. 3. 9.

Those which die in the Lord, rest from their labours. Reu. 14. 13.

God rested, looke Sabbath.

Restitution of goods wrongfully gotten or withholden. Leuit. 6. 1, to 8.

Restrained. How sinnes should be restrained of vs Rom. 6. 12.

Resurrection of Christ foretold by Dauid. Act. 2. 31. and by Christ himselfe Mat. 17. 9.

Of Christs resurrection, and the earthquake at the same. Hos. 6. 2. Mat. 28. 2. and his appearing to Mary Magdalene after his resurrection. Marke 16. 9.

Those that beleeue the resurrection of Christ shall be saued. Rom. 10. 9.

We hope to possesse life by the resurrection of Christ, 1. Pet. 1. 3.

After the resurrection, the Apostles vnderstood this saying, Destroy this Temple, &c. Iohn 2. 19.

Christ is the resurrection. Iohn 11. 25.

We shal be partakers of the resurrection, if being grafted in Christ, wee bring foorth fruit. Rom. 6. 4. 5.* and 2. Cor. 5. 17.

S. Paul desireth to know the vertue of the resurrection Phil. 3. 10, 11.

A prophecie of the resurrection of the dead Iob. 14. 7. 11, 14. and 19 26, 27. The time and maner thereof, 1. Cor. 15. 21, 22.* Phil. 3. 21. and 1. Thes 4. 14, 15.*

The first resurrection Reu. 20. 5. 6.

The Saduces deny the resurrection but the Phariſies confesse it Mat. 22. 23. Mar. 12. 18. Luke 20. 27. Acts 23. 8.

By the resurrection immortalitie is giuen 2. Cor. 5. 1, to 5.

The Apostles call in question for preaching the resurrection. Acts 4. 2, 3.

Paul preaching the resurrection, was mocked. Acts. 17. 32.

The resurrection of life and of condemnation Iohn 5. 29.

After the resurrection there shall no more mariage be vsed. Matth. 22. 30.

Some affirmed that the resurrection was past. 1. Tim. 2. 17, 18.

Those that relieue the poore shal be recompensed at the resurrection of the Iust. Luke 14. 14.

Of the generall resurrection of the dead, and glorifying of the flesh Exod. 3. 6, 15. and 5. 24. & 2. Kings 2. 11. Iob. 31. 14 Is. 26. 19 20, 21. & 66. 14.* Ezek. 37. 3, to 15. Dan. 3. 25, 26, 27 & 12. 2, 3. Iona. 2. 2.* Zeph. 3. 11.* & 2. Esd. 2. 16, 45, 47. & 14. 35. Will. 3. 7. 35. 5 and 2. Mac. 7. 9.* Iob. 6. 54. & 11. 24, 25, 26 Act. 24. 15. 22. 2. Cor. 4. 14. looke raise vp.

Of *Retaining* and *Remitting* of sinnes, looke

looke John 20.23.and Keyes.

Returne. The Lord will returne vnto vs, if we return vnto him. Deu.30.8,9,10. with all our hearts, and be obedient to his voyce. Deut.4.29.30.

Reuile. Blessed are they that are reuiled for Christs sake. Mat.5.11.

Reuilest thou Gods high Priest? Acts 23.4.

Reward of them that are persecuted for Christs sake. Matth.5.11,12.

Of righteousnesse, see Righteousnesse.

Reward for reuiling godly men, see Prophets.

God taketh no reward Deut.10.7.

God was the exceeding great reward of Abraham Gen.15.1.

Jehu received a temporall reward for that which hee did against the house of Ahab, 2. Kings 10.30.

Boaz wisheth Ruth a reward of God for her welsedings. Ruth. 2.12.

Saul promiseth reward to him that would kill Goliath, 1.Sam.17.25.

Daniel hath refuseth and taketh rewards Dan.5.17,28.

Reward of humilitie. Pro.22.4.looke Recompence and Gift.

Rib. Woman was made of mans rib. Gen 2.21,22.

Rich. and *Riches*, God is rich to all that call on him Rom. 10.12.

A rich man compared to the flower of the grasse. Jam.1.10,11.

Against respecting persons for riches or powerties sake. Jam.2.1,2,3,5,6.

The discommodities of couering to bee rich, and the duetie of rich men. 1.Tim.6.9 10.17,18.

The young rich man whom Christ willed to sell all. Luke 18,22,23. Mat.19.20,21, 22. Mar.10.21,22.

Rich. Zacheus. Luke 19.2,to 11.

God filleth the hungry, and sendeth the rich empty away. Luke 1.53.

Parabels of the rich man and his Steward, and the rich glutton and Lazarus, and the couetous rich man. Luke 16,1,19,20.* and 12.15,16,to 22.

Christ commendeth the poore widowe aboue all the rich men, and why. Luke 21.1, 2,3,4 Mar.12.14,to 45.

Rich men are not blameleste. Eccles.11. 10.

How some men become rich. Eccles. 11, 18. Job.24.2.*

What rich man is blessed, and what hated of God. Eccles.31.8.and 25.2.

Of the agreement and qualities of poore and rich men. Eccles.13.2.*

Abraham and Lot, Isaakob and Esau were very rich. Gen.13.2,5,6.and 36.7.

Isaak was rich, so was Boaz, and Job. Gen. 26.8.13.28. Ruth 2.1.

A rich woman beleeued Elisha as the prophesy 2. Kings 4.8.

Nathans parable of a rich and a poore man. 2 Sam.12.1,to 15.

Riches euil gotten. Pro.28.8.

Riches gather friends. Pro.19.4.

Riches are as a strong citie to the owner of them. Pro.10.15. and 18.11.

God giueth power to get riches. Deut.8. 18.

Abraham would not take riches of a King, and why. Gen.14.23.

God is the authour of riches and powertie. Pro.22.2.and 1.Sam.2.7. Eccles.11.14.

When God hath blessed vs with riches, wee ought to take heed wee forget him not. Deut.8.10,to 15.

The deceitfulnesse of riches doeth choake Gods word in vs. Mar.4.19.

Make friends with the riches of iniquitie, Luke 16.9.

God gaue Salomon riches and honor vnasked, 1.Kings 3.12,13.

Wee cannot serue God and riches. Luke. 16.13. Matth.6.24.

Of the miserable estate of the couetous rich man. Eccles 6.2.

Of riches reserued to the owners harme. Eccles.5.12.

None ought to trust in riches, and why. Job.31.24,25 Eccles 5.1. Matt.19.23,to 27. Mat.10.23,24,25,26. Lu.18.24,to 28.

If riches increase we ought not to set our hearts thereon. Psal.62.10.

Neither riches nor any other thing comparable to the feare of God. Pro.15.16. Eccles.40.26,27.

We ought not to grudge at our state, be it poore or rich, 1.Cor.7.20. Phil.4.11.

How the rich ought to behaue themselues towards the poore Leuit. 25.14,35, 36.* Deut.15.7,to 12. Pro.14.31. and 17.5. and 21.13. Eccles. 11.1,2. Isa.23.4, 18. Mat.6 1,2,3,4, 19,20,21. Lu.14.12,13,14. Acts. 2.45. and 4.34.*

Of the vanitie, deceitfulnesse, & contempt of riches. Psal.39.6. and 49.6.* and 52.1,to 8. Pro.11.4. and 23.4,5. and 28.22. and 30 8,9. Eccles.5.9,10,11. and 6.2.* Isa.2.7.* Jer.22.13,to 18. Eze.7.19. Zeph.1.8,9,11, 18. Mat.13 22. Luke 8.14.

Against wicked rich men. 1.Samu.25.2, to 39. Job.25.* and 21.7 * and 27.8.*& Ps. 5.8,9,10. & 32 5,6,7, Jer.15.13. Amo.6.1,* and 8.4,to 9. Habak.2 6.* Luk 6.24 Jac.5. 1,3,4. looke Couetousnes and Poore.

Riddle of Samplon, see Wife.

Right hand of God, Luk.22.69. and Acts 7.55 Matth.26.6. looke Vpright.

Righteous. The righteous shall inioye the wicked, and are bold. Pro.14.19. and 28.1.

The end of the righteous is ioy and peace Isa.57.2.

The song of the righteous, Isai. 25.1.* Psal.31.1.*

The Lord heareth the prayer of the righteous, and blessings are promised them Pr.15 29 and 10.6,7.

The constantnesse and happinesse of the righteous. Wisd.5.1,15,16.

Of the righteous if hee turne from doing vprightly. Ezek.18.24.

If the righteous scarcely be saued, what shall the sinner? 1.Pet.4.18

What the feruent prayer of the righteous man auaileth. James 5.16.

The Lawe is not giuen to the righteous man, 1.Tim.1.9.

Who are righteous and blessed. Psal.32, 1,2,5,11. Gen.15.6.

Pharaoh confesseth God righteous, and himselfe wicked. Exo.9.27.

The righteous shall flourish when the wicked shall want. Pro.11.25. and 14.11.

A complaint for the want of the righteous. Micah.7.1.*

No man righteous before God. Gen.6.9. and 8.21. and 1.King.8.40. and 2.Chron.6. 36. Job.4.17,18,19. and 9.2,3,5. 20.21. and 25.4.6,7. Psal 14.1,3. and 51.5. and 53.1, 3, and 143.2. Pro.20.9. Eccles.7.21. Isai. 64.5,6,7. Jeremiah 2.29,35. and 30.14,15. Micah.7.2. and 2.Chron.4.30.9.8.35. Ma. 10. Gal.3.11,22. Ephe.2.1,3,8. and 5.Joh. 1.8. Roman.3.10, to 20. looke Iust, Saints, and Vpright.

He that doth righteously, is begne of God. 1.John 2.29.

Righteousnesse of God praised. Job.8.* Righteousnesse is exalted. Pro.14.34.

God rewardeth euery man according to his righteousnesse. 1.Sam.26.23. as he did Dauid. 2.Sam.22.21. and yet not for his righteousnesse. Deut 9.3,4,5,6.

Christ is our righteousnesse. Iai.23.6 Iere 33.16. and 1 Cozin.1.30. wherefore wee must hope and wait for it through faith Gala. 5.5.

Being freed from sinne, wee are made the seruants of righteousnesse. Rom.6.18.

Righteousnesse shall dwell in the new heauens and earth, 2.Pet.3.13.

Christian righteousnesse ought to exceed the righteousnesse of Scribes and Phariles Matth.5.20.

Blessed are they that suffer for righteousnesse, 1.Pet.3.14 Matth.5.10.

The fruit of righteousnesse is sowen in peace. James 3.18.

Mans wrath accomplisheth not Gods righteousnesse. James 1.20.

Of true righteousnesse and the fruit thereof. Phi.1.11. and 3.9.

Righteousnesse put for keeping the Law Mat.3.15. for that which is vpright and holy. Act.13.10. for vprightnesse of conuersation 2.Cor.6.7.

Raine of righteousnesse. Joel.2.23.

The brestplate of righteousnesse. Eph.6. 14.

Christ our righteousnesse brings God, through grace and faith. Gen.15.6. Isai.45. 24. and 53.11. 12. Jerem 23.6. and 33.15. 16. Dan.9.24. Habac.2.4. Zeph.9.Acts 10.15,34,35. and 13.38,39. Rom. 1.17 3.21,22. and 5.1,9,17.* and 1.Cor.1.30. Galat.2.16.* and 3.6.8.* and 5.4,5. Eph. 5.7.

Against the righteousnesse of the Law. Matt.5.20.* Rom.2.13.* and 10.3,4,to 9. Tit.3.5. Heb.9.8.* Rom.3.15,16.*

Righteousnesse of the wicked, what Iai. 57.12. see Innocent.

Rise. looke Sleepe.

Rise against. Looke Raise, and Rebellion.

River. The vision of the puter riuer of life, Reuel.22.1.

Out of Eden went a riuer to water the garden. Gen.2.10.

Robbing, see Theft and Stealing.

Rocke. Moses put in the clift of the rocke, while Gods glory passed by. Exod.33.21, 22.

Water out of the rocke in Horeb. Exod. 17.6. Num.20.8,to 12.

God caused the Israelites to sucke honie out of the stone, and oile out of the hard rocke. Deut.32.13.

Christ the rocke of offence to some. 1.Pet. 2.8. Rom.9.33. the spirituall Rocke which the Fathers dranke of by faith. 1 Cor.10.4.

The Rocke whereupon Christ builded his Church, himselfe being the head stone Matt. 16.18. and 21.42.

Rodde of Moses and Aaron which deuoured the sorcerers Roddes conuerted into serpents, and why. Exod.4.3. and 7.10.12.

Jacobs Rodde budded, and bare ripe Almonds, and why. Num.17.8.

The Rocke smitten with Moses Rodde, yeelded water. Exod.17.5,6.

Saint Paul was thrise beaten with rods. 2.Cor.11.25.

Rod, for seuerity. 1.Cor.4.4,21.

The Rod and staffe of God doeth comfort the godly. Psal 23.4.

He that spareth the Rod hateth the childe. Pro.13.24.

Roofe to be builded with battlements, and why. Deut.22.8.

Rome and *Romans*, Saint Paul arriued at Rome. Acts 28.16.

The Romanes sent letters vnto Kings for the protection of the Jewes. 1.Mac.15.15.

The league with the Romanes & the Spartians, is renewed vnto Simon, Judas Maccabees brother, 1.Mac.14.18.20.

Balaams prophecie of the Romane Empire. Num 24.24.

Saint Paul affirmed that hee was a Romane Acts 16.37. and 22.25.

The Romanes manner was, not to condemne any, before the accused had place to answere his accusers. Acts 25.16.

Jewes forced to send Paul that he should preach at Rome. Acts 23.11. and hee was permitted so to doe in an house for two yeeres space. Acts 28.30,31.

How the Romanes shal destroy Jerusalem & the Temple. Num 24.24. Isa. 25.* Dan. 9.26,27. and 11.30.* Matt. 24.2,15,16. Luke 19.6.20,to 25. John 11.48,49,50.

Paul much commended the faith of the Romanes. Rom.1.7,8.

Roote, which bringeth forth gall & wormwood. Deut.29.18.

Jesus Christ came of the Roote of Jesse. Rom.15.12. Rev.22.16.

If the Roote be holy, so are the branches. Rom.11.16.

We that are made partakers of the Roote, may not boast against the branches that were broken off as vs. Rom.11.17,18.

Antiochus Epiphanes the wicked roote. 1.Mac.1.11. see Bastards.

Rope about the heads, &c. a signe of subiection. 1.Kings 20.31.

Rudiments. The beggerly Rudiments of the world, what Galat.4.3,9,10. Colos.2.8. looke Principles.

Rule. The peace of God on him that walketh according to the rule of Christ. Gal.6.16.

Christians ought to proceede by one rule, to the end that they may minde one thing. Phi. 3.16.

Ruler & Ruling. God promised Dauid that he should beare Rule ouer men being iust, and ruling in the feare of God. 2. Sam. 23.3.

What maner of men, Rulers ought to be Exod.18.21. Deu.1.13. and of their duelies Deut.1.16,17.

He that ruleth, let him rule with diligence. Rom.12.8.

Like Ruler like subiects. Eccles 10.2. see Iudge, Prince, Gouernour, and Centurion.

Runne. looke Loynes.

Saluation lyeth not in mans running, see Mercy.

How we ought to runne in the spirituall race. 1.Cor.9.24,25.* Gal.2.2 Philip.2.16 Heb.12.1,2.

Ruine, see Fall and Destruction.

S

Sabbath. God blessed and sanctified the Sabbath day, and why. Ge.2.2,3. looke in the first Table.

A commandement to sanctifie the Sabbath and why. Jerem.17.22. Exodus 20.8, to 12. Deut.5.12,13,15.

The Sabbath ordeined for seruants, strangers and cattell to rest in. Exo.23.12. as well as their masters. Deut.5.14.

The Sabbath was a signe betweene God and his people, that it is he that sanctifieth them. Exod.31.13,to 18. Ezek.23.12.

Nehemiah reproueth the breakers of the Sabbath. Nehe.13.15,to 23.

The sacrifices of the Sabbath. Ezek.46.4

God reproueth the violating of the Sabbath. Exod.16.26. Ezek.20.13.

He that gathered sticks vpon the Sabbath day was stoned to death. Numb.15.32,35, 36.

The Jewes refused to resist their enemies on the Sabbath 1.Mac.2.34. but were afterward admited to doe the contrary. Ver.41.

Nicanor determined to assaile Judas on the Sabbath day. 2.Mac.15.1,to 6.

The Sabbath of rest to the land, euery seuenth yere. Exod.23.11.

The Sabbath made for man, not man for the Sabbath. Mark.2.27.

The disciples of Christ plucked the eares of the corne on the Sabbath day. Mat.12.1. Mar.2.23. Luke 6.1,2.

Christ is Lord of the Sabbath. Mat.12.8. Marke 2.28. Luke 6.5. and healed many vpon the Sabbath day. Luke 13.10,13. and 14. 1,3 John 5.5,to 10. and 9.16.

Sabbath of Christians must be euerlasting Isai 66.23. see Rest

The true vse of the Sabbath. Isai. 56.2. and 58.13.

The exercise of Christ and his Apostles on the Sabbath day. Marke 6.2. Luke 4.16.* John 7.22,23. Acts 13.14,15. and 15.& 26.13 and 18.4. and 20.7.

A Sabbath dayes iourney. Acts 1.12.

Sackecloth. Ahab put on Sackecloth when he heard the words of Elijah, 1.King.21.19 7. looke Ropes.

We are not saued by the outward signes of the Sacraments, but by the inuisible graces offered therein. Hag.2.12,13. Matth.3. 11. John 1.5. Rom.4.9,10,11. 1.Cor.10.1, to 6 Ephe.5.25,26.1.Pe.3.21. Looke Baptisme, supper, and Signes.

Sacrifices, ought to be without blemish. Leuit.1.10. and 3.1. and 22.19. Numb.28.31. Deu.15.21. and 17.1. Ezek.23.12.

The morning sacrifice. 2.King 3.20.

Acceptable Sacrifices, were kindled with fire from heauen. Gen.4.4. 8.20,21. and 15 9,17. Leuiticus 9.24. Jung.6.21. and 13.19. 20.1.Kings 18.38. 2.Chron.7.1,1.Chron. 21.26.

Of the daily Sacrifice. Exod.29.38. Num. 28.3.

The feasts of Sacrifice were kept with ioy. Gen 31.54. Exod.18.12. & 32.6. Numb. 25.2. Deut.12.6,7,11,to 15. and 27.6,7.1. Sam.1.3,4. and 9.13.* and 16.5.2. Sam 15 7,11,12.1.King.1 9,25. and 3.4,15.1. Chr. 29.8,21,22.

Of Sacrificing of children. Le.18.21. and 20.2. Deu.12.31. Jung.11.30.* 2.Ki.3.27 and 16.3.& 17.17.2.Chro.28.3. Ps.106 37 Isa.57.5. Jer.7.31.& 19.4. Eze.16.20.& 20. 31. Of the Sacrifice of the vngodly. Gen.4.3. 5.1. Sam.15.1,21,22. Psa.40.6. and 50.16. 17. and 51.16. Isa.1.11,to 16. and 44.15,to 21.& 66.3. Jer.6.29. and 7.11. and 11.11. Hosea 5.6. and 6.6 and 8.13. and 9.4. Amos 5.21. Mich.6.7. Eccles 34.18. Matt.9.13. Mar.12.33. Heb.10.6,8.

Of spirituall Sacrifices Psa.5.7 & 26.6.* 27.6.& 40.6. and 50.14,15 & 51.17,19.116 13.* Pro.21.3. Isa 56.1,2. Jerem 7,3,to 7. Hos.6.6. Mic.6.8. Eccles. 53.1. Mat.23,24. & 9.13. and 12.7 Mar.12.33,34.44 Rom. 12.1. Phil 4.18. Heb.13.15,16.

Christ is the perfect Sacrifice for the faithfull. Isa.53.10 John 17.3.2.Corinth.5.18.* Ephes.5.2.1.John 2.1,2 and 4.2,9, 10,14. Heb. 1,3. and 5.1. whereof Isaak was a figure. Gene.22.2,8,9,13,18. and all the Sacrifices of the olde Law, a shadow. Heb. 10.1, to 10. looke Priest, and Offerings, and Aaron in the first Table.

Sacrificer, see Priest.

Sadducees, see Resurrection.

Sadnesse, see Heauinesse.

Safetie. Those that are vnder the protection of God, shall dwell in safety. Deut. 33 12.28. Pro.3.23. Isa. 14.30. Jerem 32.37. Hosea 2 18. & so did the Israelites, so long as they honoured God. 1.Sam.12.11.

Saints. We ought to distribute to the necessitie of the Saints. Rom.12.13 1.Cor 16.1,2.

Paul would haue the Saints to decide all controuersies. 1.Cor.6.1.

Of those that gaue themselues to ministre to the Saints. 1.Cor.16.15,17.

Continuall prayers to be made in the spirit for the Saints. Ephes.6.18.

Christians called Saints, and why. Rom.1.8 2.Ephes.1.1. Phi.1.1. and 4.21. Philemon 5. Heb 13.24.1.Cor.1.2,2. Cor 2.1. Coloss.1. 2.1. Thes.5.27.&c.

It was giuen vnto the beast to make warre with the Saints, and ouercome them. Reuel. 13.7.

The Saints loued not their liues to the death for the word of their testimony. Reuel. 12.11. see Precious.

The Saints shall shine as the Sun. Matt. 13.43. The r felicitie. Reuel. 7.16, 17.

The prayers of Saints offered vp to God by the Angel. Reuel. 8.3, 4.

Vnrighteousnesse of Saints reproued in fine linnen. Reuel. 9.18.

The Saints are in the hands of God. Deuteronomie 33.3.

God will keepe the feet of his Saints from slyding away in temptations. 1. Sam. 2.9.

God punisheth his Saints in mercy. Psal. 99.6, 8.

The mysterie of saluation in Christ is manifested to his elect Saints. Col. 1.26.

Against worshipping of Saints. Judg. 13. 15, 16. Psal. 29.1. & 115.1 & 81.9. Isai. 42. 8 Est. 13.13, 14. Matt 4.10. Lu. 4.8. Act. 10.25, 26. and 14.11. to 19.1. Cor. 12, 13. and 3.5, 6 Reu. 22 8, 9 Praying or putting our trust in them. Psalm. 36 & 115.17. and 68.1. & 145.18. & 146.3. Psal. 63.16. Jer. 15. 1. and 17.5, 6. Ezek. 14.14. 20. Hosea 13.4. Est. 14.3. Matth. 11.28. John 14.6. Actes 4.12. Rom. 10.14. James 1.5, 17.

Sale looke Buie.

Salt. Lots wife transformed into a pillar of Salt. Gen. 19.26.

Abimelech sowed Sale in the citie of Shechem. Judges 9.45.

God threatneth to burne the Iewes land with brimstone and Sale if they disobeyed his Lawes. Deut. 29.23.

Elisha cast Sale into the infectious springs of waters, and healed them. 1. Kings 2.21, 22

Euery man shall bee salted with fire, and euery sacrifice shall be salted with Salt. Mar. 9.49.

The Apostles are called the Salt of the earth. Matt. 5.13.

Our speech must bee powred with Salt. Col. 4.6.

The couenant of Salt Num. 18.19.

The citie of Salt. Josh. 15.62.

Saluation belongeth vnto the Lord. Psalm. 3.8.

The Lord is our Saluation. Exod. 15.2. Psal. 65.5. 2. Sam. 22.3.

Saluation is obtained by Iesus Christ. 2. Thess. 2.9. and by none other. Acts 4.12.

The Prophets haue diligently enquired of the Saluation that should come by Christ 1. Pet. 9, 10, 11.

Saluation put for the doctrine of the Gospel. Heb. 2.3.

We ought to craue health and Saluation of God. Jer. 17.14.

God hath wrought our Saluation by sending his sonne to be our redeemer. Isai. 59.20, 21

Saluation is of the Iewes, of whom Christ descended as touching the flesh. John 4.22.

Eternall saluation giuen to all that obey the Lord Iesus. Heb. 5.9.

Our Saluation yet hid, at the last day shall be reuealed. 1 Pet. 1.5.

Saluation came into the house of Zacheus.

because hee beleeued in Iesus Christ. Luke 19.9.

The knowledge of Saluation came vnto vs through Gods tender mercy, by Iesus Christ without our desert. Luke 1.77, 78, 79. Romanes 6.23. Ephes. 2.1, 5, 8. Titus 3. 4. to 8.

Hannah reioyced in Gods Saluation. 1. Sam. 2.1.

Christ the Saluation of the Gentiles is promised. Gen. 49.10. exhibited and seene. Luke 2.30, 31, 32.

All things necessary to Saluation, are reuealed to vs by Christ. Joh. 15.15. Ac. 20.27

Of the certainety of our Saluation. John 13.15, 16. & 19.25, 26, 27. Psal 71.1. John 10.18, 29. Rom. 8.1, 16, 17, 38. 39. Gal. 4.6. Heb. 10.22. 23. and 11.1. James 1.6, 7, 8.

How Saluation is obtained through faith by Gods gracious election, looke more. Isa. 25.9. Mat. 20.15, 16. & 25.35. Mar. 10.31, 40 Joh. 3.15, 16. & 5.24 & 20.29, 31. Act. 2 47 and 15.11 & 16.31. Rom. 1.16. & 10.4, 9 Ephes. 1.11, 13. & 2.8.1. Thes. 5.9. 2. Thes. 2.12, 14. 2. Tim. 1.9. 10. & 2.10. Tit. 1.1, 2. and 3.4, to 8. 1. Pet. 1.2, to 6,

Salute no man by the way. Luke 10.4. 2. Kings 4.29. see Bleste.

The Saluation of the Angel to Gideon. Judges 6.12. and to the virgin Mary Luke. 1.28, 29.

Pauls manner of subscribing his Epistles, The Saluation of me Paul with mine owne hand. 2. Thes. 3.17.

Sanctifie. for to keepe holy. Deut. 5.12. to dedicate to God. Exod. 13.2. Num. 7.1. to praise. 1. Pet. 3.15. and to make a thing to be taken for holy. Matt. 23.17.

The Tabernacle, the Arke with the instruments, and Aarons sonnes sanctified. Exod. 29.43. and 30.26, to 31. Leu. 8.10, 11.

The faithfull are sanctified in the Name of Christ by the Spirit of God. 1 Cor 6.11.

To sanctifie God, what. Deut. 32.51.

The vnbeleeuing husband is sanctified by the wife, &c. 1 Cor. 7.14 looke Celebrate and Consecrate.

Of Sanctification. 1. Corinthians. 30.32, 1. Thes. 4.3.

Sanctuary. The high Priest entred into the Sanctuary but once a peere. Leuit. 16.2. Heb. 9.7.

The purging of the Sanctuary. Leuit. 16. 14, 15, 16.

God commanded to reuerence his Sanctuary. Leuit. 19.30.

The forme and situation of the Sanctuary with all the furniture, is made. Exod. 36.1, * and 37.1.* and 38.1,* and 39.12.* as was commanded. Exod 25.1.* and 26.1,* and 27, 1.* and is reared vp Exod. 40.2.*

The land of Canaan called Gods Sanctuary. Exod. 15.16, 17.

Satan, obtaining leaue of God destroyed all Iobs goods. Job. 1.12, * and afflicted him. Job. 2.6, 7.

Satan desired to winnow the Apostles as wheat. Luke 22.31, 32.

The fornicator to be deliuered vnto Satan and why. 1. Cor. 5 4, 5. Hymeneus and Alexander like wise. 1. Tim. 1.20.

Satan hindred Pauls iourney to Thessalonica. 1. Thess. 2.18.

Satan bound and cast into the bottomlesse pit, and loosed againe. Reu. 20.2, 3.

Christ called Peter Satan, Matth. 16.23. Marke 8.23.

They were instruments of Satan that temptied Dauid to nay Shemei. 2. Sam. 19.22.

Satan blindeth the minds of infidels, that Gods glorious Gospel should not shine vnto them. 2. Cor. 4.4. and endeuoureth to withdraw the faithfull from the same. 1. Thes. 3.5. and 3.9. and of his throne. Reu. 2.13. looke Deuill.

Antichrists comming is by the working of Satan. 2. Thessalonians. 2.9. looke in the first Table.

Satisfaction. see Christ, and Redemption.

Satisfied, see Foure.

Saue. Israel a people saued by the Lord. Deut. 33.29.

God onely saueth out of all aduersities. 1. Sam. 10.19.

No man saued by his owne power or policie. Psal. 33.16.

He that will saue his life, see Life.

Christ came to saue that which was lost. Matth. 18.11. Luke 19.10. euen sinners. 1. Tim. 1.15.

The Lord addeth daily to his Church, such as shalbe saued by the Gospel preached Act. 2.47.

God hath saued vs from sinne, and sathan. Ephes. 2.7, 8. Titus. 3.5, 6, 7.

One asked Christ, if but few should be saued. Luke 13.23.

Christ would haue all men saued, & come to the knowledge of the truth. 1. Tim. 2.4.

Who shall be saued. Isa. 33.15, 16.

Of the ioyfull estate of them that shall be saued. Isai. 25.6.* & 30.19, 20. & 49.6.* and 60.1.* 65.23, 24, 25. Jer. 31.23.* Dan. 12. 3.2. Eloz. 2.17, to 33.* Wisd. 3.7, 8. 5. 1, 5. Matth. 13.43. & 19.28, 29. & 25.10, 33, 34, to 41. Marke 13.25. Luke 9.29. and 16. 22.25. & 22.30. John 16 22. & 17.24. Rom. 8.17 30.1. Cor. 2.9. and 15.42. 2. Tim. 4.8. Heb. 10.36. and 13.14. James 1.21. 1. Pet. 1. 4, 5. & 5.1, 4. Reuelat. 2.7, 10, 17, 26.* and 3. 5, 12, 20. and 21.4, 9, 10.* & 22.1, 2, 3, 4. looke Heauen and Life.

Who so taketh vpon him to be able to saue himselfe, maketh himselfe God. Job. 40.8.

Sauiour. God is our Sauiour out of all troubles. 2. Sam. 22.3, 7.

God is the Sauiour of all men, specially of those that beleeue. 1. Tim. 4.10.

Christ is a prince and Sauiour. Acts 5.31. in whom lieth our saluation. Matth. 1.21.

Many called Sauiours. Judg. 3.9, 15.

Sauour. The Lord smelled a sauour of rest at Noahs sacrifice. Gen 8.21.

To whom Christ his Crosse is a sauour of death vnto death, and life vnto life. 2. Cor. 2. 14, 15, 16.

Saw. The Sawe may not reale it selfe against him that moueth it. Isa. 10.15.

Scab. A blistering scab vpon man and beasts, in all Egypt. Exod. 9.9, 10, 11.

Scape goate, what. Leuit. 16.8.

Scarcitie looke Plentie.

Schismes, looke Heresies and Sects.

Schoolemaster, looke Law.

Scholler. A good Master maketh a good Scholler. Example 2. Tim. 1.2.

Scourged, Christ was scourged. Mat. 27.26 Paul should haue bene scourged, but was not. Acts 22.24, to 30.

Christ foretolde his Apostles how they should be scourged. Mat. 23.34. looke Beaten

Scourger, looke Plagues.

Scripture, what it signifieth. Ezra. 7.6. looke Practise.

Scriptures, why they were written John 20.31.

The Scripture hath concluded all vnder sinne, and why. Gal. 3.22, 23, 24.

The Scriptures testifie of Christ. Luk. 24. 27, 46. John 5.39. and 20.9. Act. 18.28.

Christ confounded the deuill by the Scriptures. Mat. 4.4, 8, 10. Luke 4.4, 8, 12.

Christ proued by the Scriptures, that he was sent of the father. John 5.36, 39.

Christ came to fulfill the Scriptures, and therefore interpreteth them to his Apostles. Luke 24.27, 44, 45, 46.

Searching of Scriptures daily, and why. Acts 17.11.

What profit wee reape of the Scriptures Rom. 15.4. 2. Tim. 3.16, 17.

Scripture put for the old Testament. John 5.39. Rom. 15.4. 1. Cor. 15.3.

He that beleeueth not the Scripture, will not giue credite vnto any person. Lu. 16.31.

Timothy instructed in the Scripture from childe. 2. Tim 3.15.

Peter exhorteth vs to take heede vnto the Scriptures and why. 2. Pet. 1.19.* and 3.1, 2.

To beware of wresters of the Scriptures, why. 2. Pet. 3.16, 17. all things that Christ is not ment of in Scripture. John 20.30, 31. and 21.25.

The vnderstanding of the Scriptures is the gift of God. Luke 24.45.

The Scriptures are wholesome waters. Ezek. 47.9.

Rulers of people ought to know the Scriptures. Deut. 6.7, 8, 9. Num. 11.29. Josh. 1.8. Psal. 1.1.& 110.& 19.7, to 11. & 119.9, 16, 105. Pro. 20.5 Lu. 11.52. Joh. 5.39. Act. 17. 11. & 18.24 Rom. 15.4. Col. 3.16. & 1. Tim. 4.13. and 2. Tim. 3.15, 16. Reu. 22.10.

The Scriptures are easie to a simple if the Spirit of God be not absent. Exo. 4.15. Deut. 30.11, 13, 14. Dila. 19.7.& 119.130. Pro. 14.6. Isa. 54.13. Jere. 31.34. Haba. 2.2, 14. Mat. 11.25. & 13.11. Joh. 16.13. Acts 2.17, 1. Cor. 2.9, 10. Tit. 1.3.& 2 Pet. 1.20.

Ignorance of the Scriptures, very dangerous for Christians. 2. Kin. 17.26, 27, 28, 29 Psal. 95.10, 11. Pro. 1.28, 29. Isa. 1.3, 4. & 5.13, 14. Mal. 2.5, 6, 7. and 14.21 Eccles. 4.25. Mat. 15.14. Mar. 12.14. Joh. 3.19, 20. & 12 Rom. 1.28.* and 10.2, 3. and 1. Cor. 2.8. and 14.38. and 15.34. and 1. Thess. 4.13.

The Canonicall Scripture comprehendeth all things needfull to saluation. Joh. 4.25. and 15.15. and 16.13. & 20.30, 31. Act. 1.1, 2 & 20.27. and 26.22. Rom. 1.16. 1. Tim. 3.15, 16, 17. 2. Tit. 1.3 1. Pet. 1.23, 25. and 2. Pet. 1.21. Heb. 4.12.

and to decide all controuersies needefull for Christians to be resolued in Psal. 119. 105. and 147.19, 20. Wisd. 1.6. Eccles. 1.5. Mat. 4.2, 4, 7. 10. & 9.13. & 12.3, 4, 5, 40. and 15.7, 8, to 13. Luke 16.29. and 19.46. and 24.16. 27. Joh. 10.34. Acts. 2.16, to 22. and 3, 22. & 10.43. and 18.28. Rom. 3.10, to 20. and 4.3 and 9.12.* and 2. Cor. 10.4 5 and 1. Cor. 11. 23.* and 2. Tim. 3.16 Heb. 4.12.

Scale, To scale, is taken for to approue, as John 3.33. and 6.27.

Sea, made and named of the waters gathered together. Gen. 1.1, 9, 10.

Israel passed through the middest of the Sea, being diuided with Moses rodde. Exod 14.21, 22.

The Sea of the wildernesse is called also the salt Sea. Josh. 3.16.

The vttermost Sea. Deut. 11.24.

The glasse Sea Reuel. 15.2.

The forme of the molten Sea, which Salomon placed in the Temple. 1. King. 7.23, to 27.

The Sea for a lake Mat. 4.13. Mar. 1.16. Luke 5.2.

Search. There is no searching of Gods vnderstanding Isa. 40.28.

God searcheth all hearts. 1. Chron. 28.9. looke Heart, and Curious.

Seasons, looke Signes.

Seat. What wee should attribute to those which sit in Moses seate. Mat. 23.2.3.

Second death Reue. 2.11. and 21.8.

Secret, S. Paul shewed the Corinthians a secret 1. Cor. 15.51.*

Some thinke God seeth not their secret abominations. Ezek. 8.12.

God shall iudge the secrets of men by Iesus Christ Rom. 2.16.

Sect S. Paul was of the sect of the Pharises. Acts 26.5.

How the Sects of Sadduces and Pharises differ Acts 23.8.

Securitie of Belshazzar. Dan. 5.1, 2, to 6.* looke Carelesse.

Sedition, and the punishment thereof. Num. 16.1, 2,* & 20.2. 10. Judg. 9.2.* & 11.1, to 7 2. Sam. 20.1, 2, 21. 22. & 1. ki. 1.5.* & 2.15, to 26. Ester. 2.21, 22. Acts 5.36, 37. and 23. 7, 9, 10.* looke Rebell and Enuie.

Seditious persons are to be shunned. Pro. 24.21.

Seduce, looke Deceiue.

See. How Moses and diuers others sawe God, whom no man can see and liue. Exod. 24.9, 10, 11. and 33.20. 23. Num. 12.8.

Jaakob saw God face to face. Ge. 32.30. S. Paul desired to see the Thessalonians bodily 1. Thess. 2.17.

God will giue his children eyes to see with all. Deut. 29.4.

See, put for to know. Matth. 9.4. John 6. 40. for enter into. John 3.3. and for feele. John 1.51.

Seede is sowen, and God giueth it a bodie at his pleasure. 1. Cor. 15.38.

Seede shall be multiplied to them that giue liberall almes. 2. Cor. 9.10.

Of Seede that is made vncleane. Leuit. 11.38.

Of raising Seede, see Raise.

Seede of Abraham from Isaak by promise not from Ismael. Genes. 21.12. Rom. 9. 8. Heb. 11.18.

Seede for posteritie. Mat. 12.19.

Jesus Christ was of the Seede of Dauid 2. Sam. 7.12, 13.

God hath left the Seede of the Iewes Rom. 9.29.

The word of God is compared to Seede. Mat. 13.3, to 44. Mar. 4.3, 14, 26, 31. Luke 8.5. to 16.

The honourable Seede are they that feare the Lord. Ecclus. 10.20.

Seeke. Hee that doeth seeke the Lord with all his heart, shall finde him. Deut 4.29, 30. 31. Jere 29.13.

To seeke God looke Leese.

The godly labour for all that seeke knowledge. Eccles. 33.16. and 24.39.

Seeme, looke Hipocrite and Eyes.

Seer, put for Prophet. 1. Sam. 9.9, 12.

Seethe. The ceremoniall Law forbiddeth to seethe meat vpon the Sabbath day. Exod. 16.23.

The seething pot. Ezek 24.3, to 15.

Seething chidren, see Woman.

Sell that ye haue, and giue to the poore. Matth. 19.21. Luk. 12.33, 34. and 18.22.

Joseph was solde by Gods prouidence Genes. 45.5.

The faithfull solde their possessions, and why. Acts 2.45, 46. looke Buy.

Send. God declared that he did send Moses to gouerne his people. Numb. 16.28.

Christ sent by God. John 8.18.

God sent Rezin, and Pekah against Thaz 2 Kings 15.37. and 16.1, 5.

Christ sent his Apostles as hee was sent John 20.21.

None can preach except they bee sent Rom. 10.15.

Separate. God separated the Israelites fro other people, that they might separate themselues from filthinesse. Leuit. 20.24, 25, 26.

Of the separate field. Leuit. 27.21.

Of the separating of the goates from the sheepe. Matth 25.31, 32, 33.

Sepulchre. Christs Sepulchre watched with souldiers. Matth. 27.60, 63.*

The Pharises are tearmed whited tombs of Sepulchres Matth. 23.27, 28. see Graues.

Serpent. The Serpent through subtilty beguiled the woman and was curssed. Gen. 3. 1, 13, 14. 15. and 2. Cor. 11.3.

The fiery Serpent of brasse set vp to heale them that were bitten of the fiery Serpents. Num 21.6, to 10. which after being honoured Hezekiah called to be broken in pieces. 2. King. 18.4. what it did signifie. Joh. 3.14, 15.

Jesus Christ called the Pharises Serpents Mat. 23.33. and willed his Apostles, to be wise as Serpents Mat. 10.16.

The deuill called that old Serpent. Reuel. 12.9. and 20.2. See Rod.

Seruants, and their estate. Leuit. 25.48, 45. Of him that lay with a maide seruant, affianced and not redeemed. Leuit. 19.20.

Of a Iewes sonne solde to be a seruant. Deut. 15.12, to 19. Exod. 21.2, to 7.

Of a mans daughter sold to be a seruant, Exod. 2, 7. to 12.

Ruth layd shee was Boaz seruant, and maid. Ruth 2, 13.

A seruant that ranne away from his master being an heathen. Deut. 23, 15, 16.

Of freeing of seruants. Jer. 34. 9.*

Of the discipline of seruants. Ecclus 33. 23.*

How to intreate a seruant from his childhead Prou. 29. 19, 20, 21.

The duetie of seruants toward their master Eph. 6. 5. to 9. Col. 3. 22, 1. Timoth. 6, 1. Tit. 2. 9.* 1. Pet. 2. 18.* Mat. 8. 9.

Of seruants called to the knowledge of the Gospel. 1. Cor. 7. 21, 22.

Moses willed the Iewes to remember that they were seruants themselues. Deut. 16. 12.

Examples of good seruantes and faithfull. Gen. 24. 1.* 31. 38, 39, 40 and 39. 1.*

God called the Israelites his seruants. Leuit. 25. 55.

God hath compassion of his seruants. Deut. 32. 36.

Christ calleth his not seruants, but friends and why. John 15. 14, 15.

Wee are the seruantes of God deliuered from sinne. John 8. 32, to 37. Rom. 6. 16, 17, 18.* 1. Pet. 2. 16.

Blessed is that seruant, whom his Master when he commeth shall finde waking. Luke 12. 36, to 49.

Wee are all vnprofitable seruants. Luke 17. 10.

The seruant is not greater then his master. John 15. 20.

God will auenge the blood of his seruants. Deut. 32. 43.

Who so will bee greatest ought to bee seruant to all. Mat. 20. 26, 27, 28.

A Bishop is the Lords seruant. 1. Timoth. 3. 24.

The seruants of Christ, ought not to bee men pleasers. Gal. 1. 10.

Paul being free from all men, became seruant to all, to winne the more. 1. Corinthians 9. 19.

Wee are seruants of sinne, if wee be ouercome by it. John 8. 34. 2. Pet. 2. 19. and being seruants of sinne, we are freed from righteousnesse. Rom. 6. 20.

We ought to instruct our children, that of bond of the deuill. Deut. 6. 21.* we are made homes of God. Gal. 3. 26.

The seruant that knoweth his masters will, and doeth not. Luke 12. 47, 48.

Dauid suffered not his seruants to doe Saul harme, and why. Sam. 24 5. to 11.

God prouided for his seruants contrarie to their expectations. 2. Sam. 17. 20, 29.

The wicked are Gods seruants, and how. Iere. 24. 9. and 27. 6.

Seruant of the Church. Rom. 16. 1.

Serue. How we must serue God. Iosh. 22. 5. 27, 28, 29. and 24. 14, to 25. Exod. 23. 25. Deuter. 6. 13. and 10 12, 17, 20 and 28. 47. 1. Sam. 12. 20. Matth. 4. 10. Luke 4. 8. Heb. 12. 28.

The Iewes serued Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and forsooke the Lord. Iudges. 2, 11, 13. and 3. 7.

Of those that serued both God and idols. 2. Kings 17. 28, 33.*

The end of our vocation and redemption, is to serue the liuing God. 1. Thes. 1. 9 Heb. 2. 15. Luke 1. 74. 75.

Seruice. of pleasing, or pleasing God. Isa. 1. 11, to 18. and 43. 22, 23, 24.

Servile. worke, what. Leuit. 23. 7.

Seruitude. God foretold Abraham the seruitude of the children of Israel, and the deliuerance out of Egypt. Genes. 15. 13, 14. locke Bondage.

Seuen. Jethro had seuen daughters. Exod. 2. 16. and Job seuen sonnes Job. 1. 1. and 42. 13. looke Martyrdome.

Seuentie. put for an infinite number. Mat. 18. 22.

Seuentie and two disciples sent to preach, & how Lu. 10. 1, to 13. 16. Matt. 10. 1, to 16.

¶ *Shame* vpon those that disobey God. Dent. 28. 20. looke Ashamed.

Sheepe were wont to bee watered toward night. Gen. 29. 2, 3, 7, 8. Exod. 2. 17. 18.

Sheepe were permitted the Iewes to eate. Deut. 14 4.

Michaias parable of sheepe without a shepheard. 1. Kings. 22. 17, 35, 36, 37.

Whole flockes of sheepe are cursed, and whose blessed. Deut. 28. 4-31. as appeareth. Iudges 6. 4.

An oblation of a Seepe or Lambe. Leuit. 5. 6, 7.

Wee were as stray sheepe before our conuersion. 1. Pet. 2. 25.

Christ calleth the Iewes lost sheepe, Mat. 10. 6. to whom he was sent Mat. 15. 21.

The qualities and safety of Christs sheep. John 3. 15, 16. and 10. 27, 28.

Those that were not of his sheepe, beleeued not. John 10. 26.

Christ calleth his sheepe, the blessed of his Father. Matt. 25. 33, 34.

Christ willeth Peter to feede his lambes and sheepe. John 21. 15, 16, 17.

Iewes and Gentiles are one sheepfolde, acknowledging Christ their only shepheard. John 10. 16. 1. Pet. 2. 25.

Shepheards. Iaakobs children were Shepheards, which were an abomination to the Egyptians. Gen 46. 32.

Christ the Shepheard and expectation of the Gentiles. 2. Esd. 2. 34.* The good Shepheard. Joh. 10. 11, 14. The chiefe Shepheard. 1. Pet. 5. 4 and 2. 25, of the faithful. Ezekiel 34. 23,* 24. Zech. 13. 7. whose birth was declares vnto Shepheards. Luk. 2. 8, to 21.

Against couetous Shepheards. Ezek. 34. 2, to 23.

Of the foolish and idle Shepheard, and his instruments. Zec. 11, 15, 16, 17.

Of Shepheards, looke more in Pastours, and Heardmen.

A *Shekel* of the Sanctuarie, what. Exod. 30. 13. Ezek. 45. 12. Num. 3. 47.

A common Shekel, what. Genes. 23. 15. Exod. 21. 32.

Twentie Sheckels make one pound. Ezekiel 4. 10.

Shewbread looke Bread.

Shields of gold. 1. Kings 10. 17. put in the house called the forrest of Lebanon. Cha. 7. 2. caried away by Shishak king of Egypt. Brasen Shields put in their stead by Rehoboam. Chap. 14. 26, 27.

God is a Shield to the faithfull. Deuter. 33. 29. 2. Sam. 22. 3. Psal. 119. 114. Looke Protector.

Shooes of the Israelites weard not olde for foote peeces space. Deut. 29. 5.

Those that did eate the Passhal Law by had their shooes on their feet, &c. Exo. 12. 11.

God commanded Moses to put his shooes off his feet Exod. 3. 5. The like commandement had Iosh. Iosh. 5. 15. The ceremony of putting off the shoes, in reuerence and changing. Ruth 4. 7.

Moses prophesied vnto the tribe of Asher, that their shooes should bee yron and brasse. Deut. 33. 25.

Shout. God will shut vp the heauens to infidels. Deut. 11. 17.

Sicknesse sent of God to those that will not heare his word. Exod. 15. 26. or bee disobey his commandements. Deut. 28. 35, 59.

How Ieroboam behaued himselfe when his sonne was sicke. 1. King. 14. 1, to 21.

Dauids behauiour while his sonne by Bathsheba, was sicke. 2. Samuel 12. 15, 16, to 24.

Amnon fained himselfe sicke, and why. 2. Sam. 13. 5. 6.

The sicke should call for the Elders of the Church. Iames 5. 14, 15.

In our sickenesse wee ought to haue recourse to God. Eccl. 38. 9. Isai. 38. 2, 3. (and set our house in order. 2. Kin. 20. 1.) and not to idoles or witches. 2. Kings 1. 16.

If we serue God, he will remoue all sicknesse from among vs. Exod. 23. 25. and send them on all that hate vs. Deut. 7 12, 15.

God sendeth sicknesse, sometime for our sinnes. Matt. 9. 2. sometime for his owne glorie. John 5. 5, 14. and 9. 3. and 11. 4.

Many weake and sicke for communicating vnworthily. 1. Cor. 11. 30.

Christ healed the sicknesse both of bodie and soule. Mat 8. 16.

We ought to humble our selues before he be sicke. Eccl. 38. 20.

Sickenesse the punishment of sinne. Leuit. 26. 16, 18. Numb. 12. 13.* 2. Sam. 24. 10, to 18. 2. Kings 5. 1, 27. 2 Chron. 21. 12, 16.

How the sicke haue behaued themselues in their sickenesse and death. Genes. 48. 1.* and 49. 28.* & 50. 24. 25, 26. Deut. 31. 1, to 14.* Iosh. 22. 2. and 24. 1, to 30.* 1. Kings 2. 1, to 11. 2. Chron. 32. 24. 2. Kings 20. 1,* 2. Tob. 4. 2.* 1. Macc. 2. 49.*

The sicke must bee visited and comforted. Gen. 48. 1. 2. King. 8. 29. Iob 2. 11. Psalm. 41. 3. Eccles. 7. 34, 35. and 38. 9. 12. Ecc. 2. 21. Mat. 25. 36, 39, 40. 2. Cor. 1. 4. Leuit. Diseases and Infirmities.

Side of Christ pierced with a speare. John 19. 34.

Sigh. The Israelites sighed for their bondage, & were heard. Exo. 1, 14 and 2. 23, 24.

Paul sighed, and why. 1. Cor. 5. 2, 3.

Sights. looke Appearings.

Signes oft times taken for miracles, wherby God doth make his power knowen. Exod. 4. 8, 9. and 34. 10. and 7. 3, 21.* and 8.* Iosh.

Iosh. 5. 1. Kings 13. 3. and 17. 1, 14. and 18. 34.* 2 Chron. 20. 13, 22, 28, 36. 42. 2. king. 5. 10 to 14. Dan 20. 8, to 12. Mat. 8. 3.* & 9. 2.* and 14 1. Iohn 22, 36. such the Scribes & Pharises required. Matt. 12. 38, to 43. and 16. 1, to 6. Luke 11. 29, to 33. 1. Cor. 1. 22.

Signes sometimes also are tokens of a diuine nature. Gen. 9. 1. 2. & 15. 8. Exod. 31. 13. Iosh. 2. 18 to 22. Iudg. 6. 14.* 1. Sam. 2. 34. & 10. 1. 10 to 2. Sam. 2. 1, 2. & 2. king. 19. 29. Isai. 37. 30. and 38. 7. Ecc. 5. 2. Num. 16. 28, 29. Lu. 1. 35, 36, 37. & 2. 12, sometimes for tokens of remembrance. Exod. 12. 13. Num. 15. 39. 16, 38, and 17. 10. Iosh. 4. 6. looke Sacraments.

Simme, Moone and Starres ordained for Signes, seasons, dayes and yeeres. Gen. 1. 14 to 19.

Signes shall follow them that beleeue, for a confirmation of their doctrine. Mark. 16. 17.

Signes preceding the day of iudgement. Matth. 24. 29, to 31. Mar. 13. 24.* Lu. 21. 11.* Isa 13. 10. Eze. 32. 7. Joel. 3. 15.

We ought not to feare the signes of heauen Jer. 10. 2.

Silence must be kept, as time and place requireth. Pro. 10. 19. & 25. 11. Eccl. 20. 1. to 9.

Siluer like Gold.

Similitude. God sending his owne sonne in the similitude of sinfull flesh, condemned sin in the flesh. Rom. 8. 3. and 6. 5.

Simple concerning euill. Mat. 10. 15. Ro. 16. 19.

He that distributeth, let him doe it with simplicitie. Rom. 12. 8.

Paul reioyceth that his conuersation was in simplicitie. 2. Cor. 1. 12.

Singing. Deborah and Barak sung praise to God. Judg. 5. 1.* and Moses and the Israelites with Miriam. Exo. 15. 1.* & Dauid also. 2. Sam. 22 2.*

We ought to sing Psalmes and spirituall songs to the Lord in our hearts. Ephes 5. 19 Col. 3. 16, 17.

A song for the Israelites to learne by heart, and sing. Deut. 31. 19. and 32 1. to 44.

Singers ordained, and their office, and courses. 1. Chr. 25. 1.*

Dauid the sweet singer of Israel 2. Sam. 23 1. looke Song.

Sinne and *Sinner.* Sinne taken for the roote of peruerstie. Rom. 6. and 7. Chapters, and for a sacrifice for the satisfaction of sinne. Rom. 8. 3. 2. Cor. 5. 21. and sinners, for those that are altogether addicted to wickednesse. Mat. 9. 11. John 9. 31.

Adam layeth his sinne to his wife, and she to the Serpent. Gen 3. 12, 13.

Through whom sin entred into the world, and death by sinne. Rom. 5. 12.

The deuill prouokes the woman to sinne. Gen. 3. 1. to 6.

He that committeth sinne, is of the deuill. 1. John 3. 8.

Sinne is the sting of death. 1. Cor. 15. 56.

He is a sinner that beleeueth not the Gospel. 1. Pet. 4. 17, 18.

Ieroboam sinned, & made Israel to sinne. 1. Kings 12. 28, 29, 30. which sinne pulled destruction vpon the citie. 2. kings 14. 16. The like is to be seene in Baasha. 1. kings 16. 2, 3.

Samuel counted it a sinne against the Lord to cease praying for the Israelites. 1. Sam. 12. 23.

The children of Eli sinned, and made the people to trespasse. 1. Sam. 2. 12. 17, 24. 25.

Iudolaters company must be shunned, least we sinne against the Lord. Exod. 23. 24. 32. 33.

Who so is ouercome of sinne, is the seruant of sinne. John 8. 34. Rom. 6. 18, 20.

Seruants of sinne, are freed from righteousnes, and contrary. Rom. 6. 18, 23.

Adam hauing sinned, fled from Gods presence. Gen. 3, 8.

None exempt from sinne, and therefore all haue need of the Sauiour. Psa. 20. 9. Isa. 41. 29. and 53. 12. 1. John 1. 7.*

Sinne was not knowen to be sinne, but lay as dead, before the Law declared and reuiued it. Rom. 5. 13. and 7. 7, 8, 9.

As punishment for sinne, death is come vpon all men. Rom. 5. 12.

Sinne abounding could not surmount Gods grace. Rom. 5. 15, 20, 21.

The fruit of sinne is shame, and the end death. Rom. 6. 21.

Euery man shall die for his owne sinne. Jer. 31. 30

The blood of Bulles and Goates could not take away sinne, Heb. 10. 1, to 5.

God forgiueth sinnes. Num. 14. 18. Exod. 34. 7.

We ought not to continue in sinne. Eccl. 21. 1.

To be conuerted from sinne, is the gift of God. Jer. 31, 18, 19.

God called Adam to shew him his sinne. Gen. 3. 9.

God shewed Caine his sinne before he rused him. Gen. 4. 10.

God punishes the people, because their sinne increased. Jer. 30. 15.

Saluation promised to them that confesse their sinnes. Leu. 26. 40, 42, 45. Job 13. 16. Ezek. 33 11.

God imputeth not sinne vnto his faithful. Psal. 32. 2.

Dauid acknowledging his sinne, was pardoned 2. Sam. 12. 13.

The Israelites confessed the grieuousnesse of their sinnes. Judg. 10, 10. 1. Sam. 12. 10.

Pharaoh confessed his sinnes. Exod. 9. 27. and 10. 16.

Of the sinnes of the Gentiles before their calling. Tit. 3. 3. 1. Cor. 6. 9, 10, 11. Rom. 1. 20.* Ephes. 2. 12. 1. Pet. 4. 3.

Caine is denied, and famine sent for sinne 1. Kings 8. 35, 37.

The Iewes attributed their affliction to their sinnes. Baruch. 2. 5, 6, 7.

The sinnes for the which Jerusalem was afflicted. Jer. 6. 6, 7.

God will not pardon their sinnes, who turn from him to others. Josh. 24 19, 20.

For the sinne of Achan, all the people were punished. Josh 7. 1. and 22. 20.

The men of Gibeah, for their sinne, Judg. 19. 24. 25. were slaine, not onely committers but winkers at the same. Judges 20. 13, 14, 44, 46. according to Pauls doctrine. Rom. 1. 31. the like happened to the Sodomites, Gen. 19. 5. 25.

God is merciful to the sinnes of his Saints, albeit he punish them. Psal. 89. 31. 32, 33. and 106. 44, 45.

Moses prayeth God to pardon the peoples sinnes, or elle to raise him out of the booke of life. Exod. 32. 31, 32.

Moses beleeueth God for the peoples sin Num. 14. 19. and Dauid for his own. 2. Sa. 24. 10.

God premiseth to visite the sinne of idolatrie. Exod. 32 34.

Abundance of spirituall blessings are promised after forgiuenesse of sinnes. Isa. 44. 3. 22.*

Christ sinned not. 1. Pet. 2. 22. 1. John 1. 4. Isa. 53. 9.

If we say we haue no sinne, we make him a lyar, who calleth all men wicked. 1. Johns. 10. Isa. 9. 17.

Remission of sinnes is through the mercie of God. Luke 78. Mar. 2. 5, 10. Rom. 6. 15, 17, 20. by his sonne. Matt. 1. 16, 21. & by the shedding of his blood. Mat. 26. 28. Mat. 14. 24. Luke 22. 20.

Christ is the reconciliation for all our sins. 1. Joh. 2. 2. who appeared to beate them by & his body to the same end. 1. John 3. 5. Rom. 4. 25. 1. Pet. 2. 24. Gala. 1. 4. 1. Tim. 1. 15. by beleeuing in him. Acts. 10. 43. who is the innocent Lambe offered by the Father Joh. 1. 29. the onely sacrifice once onely offered for all. Heb. 9. 26, 28. and 10. 12, 14. 18. that we should be zealous of good workes. Tit 2. 14.

Christ came to call sinners only to repentance. Mat. 9. 13.

Christ had authoritie to forgiue sinnes. Matth. 9. 6. and remission of sinnes must bee preached in his name to all nations. Luk. 24 47.

Christ did eate with Publicans and sinners. Mat 9. 10, 11.

Sinne against the holy Ghost, is irremissible. Mat. 12. 31, 32. Mar. 3. 29. Luk. 12. 10. Heb. 6. 4. 5, 6. and 10. 26, 27. not to be prayed for. 1. John 5. 16.

When we were dead by sinne, God quickned vs in Christ. Ephe. 2. 5, 6.

Victorie ouer sinne, is giuen by Christ. 1. Cor. 15. 14, 57.

Christ died for vs being sinners. Romans 5. 8.

Christ Jesus came into this world to saue sinners. 1. Tim 1. 15.

Christ hath satisfied for our sinnes, that we dying to sinne, might be quickned by the spirit of righteousnesse. 1. Pet. 2. 24. and 3. 18. Rom. 6. 6, 11.

Gods new Testament is that he will write his lawes in our hearts, and remember our sinnes no more. Heb. 8 10.* & 10. 16, 17, 26.

We being vnder grace, may not therefore sinne: but rather be so much more ready to doe good. Rom. 6. 13, 15.

If our faith bee not approued by good workes: wee haue forgotten how wee were purged from sinne. 1. Pet. 2. 9.

If any man sinne, we haue an aduocate euen Jesus Christ the Iust. 1. John 2. 1.

God is able to keepe vs from sinne, and to preserue vs faultlesse with ioy. Iude. 24.25.

Whosoeuer is borne of God, sinneth not. 1. Iohn. 5. 18.

Our duty to ward our brother that sinneth against vs. Mat. 18. 15. * Luke 17. 3, 4. Gal. 6. 1. 2. Tim. 2. 24, 25, 26.

Hee that conuerteth a sinner, shall hide a multitude of sinnes. Iam. 5. 20.

He that sinneth, and being warned amendeth not. Mat. 18. 17. looke Heathen.

Publike sinne, publikely to be rebuked. 1. Tim. 5. 20.

Moses put the Israelites in mind of their sinnes, and whp. Deut. 9. 4.

Moses shewed the Israelites their sinne, and prayeth God to pardon them. Exod. 32. 30, 31. *

We ought to pray for our brethren which sinne not vnto death, and life shall be giuen them. 1. Iohn 5. 16.

How great Gods mercy is to the sinner that truely repenteth. Luke 15. 11, 12. *

Sinner that conuerteth, see Ioy.

Greater punishment argueth not alwayes greater sinners. Luk. 13. 4, 5. Mat. 7. 1. 2.

Whole beleeueth not in Christ, shal die in their sinnes. Iohn 8. 24.

The wicked heape sinne vpon sinne, Ecclus. 3. 29. to fulfill the measure of their fathers sinnes. Mat. 23. 32 and 1. Thess 2. 16.

Some mens sinnes are open going before vnto iudgement, some follow after. 1. Tim 5 24.

Iudas confessed that he had sinned, and hom. Mat. 27. 4.

Praise is not seemly in the mouth of a sinner. Ecclus 15. 9.

We may not consent to the inticement of sinners. Pro. 1, 10, to 20. Gen. 39. 9.

Moses called the molten calfe the Israelites sinne. Deut. 9. 21.

The wicked thought of a foole, is sinne. Prou. 24. 9.

Samuel comforteth the Israelites confessing their sinne. 1. Sam. 12. 19, 20.

Sinne commeth of our selues. Ecclus. 15. 21, 12. *

God seeketh not the death of a sinner, but his conuersion. 2. Chro. 12. 12. Ezek. 18. 32. and 33. 11.

How sinne should be restrained of vs. Rom. 6. 12.

Dead to sinne, how. Rom. 6. 2.

F Gods mercy maketh sinners pure. Ieremi. 50. 20.

God searcheth our sinnes. Iob. 10 6.

What were the sinnes of Sodome and her sisters. Eze. 16. 49.

The soule that sinneth shall die, except he repent. Ezek. 18 4, 5. *

Our sinnes cause barrennesse and scarcity Hag. 2. 17, 18, 23.

Of the ofspring and original of sinne, the punishment thereof, and how all men are sinners. Genes. 2. 17. and 3. 1. * and 6 5. 6, 7. and 8, 21. 2. Chron. 6. 36. Iob. 14. 4. and 15. 14. Psal. 14. 3. and 51. 5. and 115. 11. Pro. 20. 9. and 24. 16. Eccles 7. 22. Isa. 1. 6. and 13. 9. and 45. 25. 26. 27. and 53. 6. and 64. 6 Ierem. 17. 9. 2. Eze. 7. 48. and 8. 35. Mico.

2. 24 Eccles 17. 14. and 21. 10, 15, 19, 20. Iohn 3 6. Rom. 3. 10, to 24 and 5. 12, 14. & 7. 14, 15, 19, 20. and 6. 23. and 14. 23 Ephe. 2. 3. Phi 3. 12. Iam. 1. 15. 1. Cor. 1. 15. 21, 22. 1. Iohn 1. 10. looke forgiuenesse, and Confesse.

Singlenesse of heart among Christians in the primitiue Church. Acres 2. 46.

Sister, for a citie. Ezek. 16. 46. and sisters for kinswemen. Mat. 13. 56. Mar. 6. 3.

Sixe things God hateth, and his soule abhorreth the seuenth. Pro. 6. 16, to 20.

¶ *Scorne*. Some laugh Gods messengers to scorne, some perish by them 2. Chron. 30 10, 11.

Skie red, morning, or euening, what it signifieth Mat. 16. 2, 3. Luk. 12. 54, 55, 56.

¶ *Slanderers* must not be heard. Prou. 20. 19. and 25. 23.

The wicked seeke to slander the godly Preacher. Ier. 18. 18.

Mo Smith in Israel in the time of Saul. 1. Sam. 13. 19.

¶ *Snares* of death ouertooke Dauid. 2. Sam. 22. 6. Psal. 18. 5.

Snow in Summer, and raine in haruest not meete. Pro. 26. 1.

The blood of Christ washeth vs whiter then Snow. Psa. 51. 7. if by faith we come to him. Isa. 1. 18.

¶ *Sobrietie* commended vnto vs. 1. Thess 5. 8. 1. Tim. 3. 2, 11. Tit. 2. 2. 1. Pet. 4. 7. Ecclesi 31. 12. *

Wee must vnderstand accepting to sobriety. Rom. 12. 3.

Paul spake the words of soberneſſe and truth Acts 26. 25.

Societie. See fellowship.

Sold. Looke Sell.

Souldiers duties. Luke 3. 14.

Solemne. The Iewes at their Solemne feasts were wont to reioyce. Isa. 30. 29 with all their housholdes, with prayer and strangers, offering sacrifices of Thankfulnesse. Deut. 26. 11, 12. Which feasts being prophaned, God abhorred. Isa. 1. 13, to 16. Hose. 9. 4, 5.

A Solemne Feast, at the erecting of the molten calfe. Exo. 32. 5, 6. and at the setting vp of Ieroboams two golden calues. 1. Kings 12. 32, 33.

At euery solemne feast was a spiall set to looke to the Iewes. Iohn 18. 39. looke Feast.

Solitary. Christ prayed in a solitary place Mar. 1. 35.

Songs. The Song of Hannah. 1. Sam. 2. 1. to 11. of Elizabeth. Luke 1. 42, to 46. of the virgine Mary, verse 46, to 56. of Zacharias verse 68, to 80. of the Angels, Luke 2. 14. of Simeon verse 29, to 33.

Salomons Songs were a thousand and five. 1. king. 4. 32.

The Song of Salomon of the loue betweene Christ and his Church, or the faith of man. Cant. all the 8. Chapters. Looke Sing, Psalmes and Praises.

Sonne. An euill nurtured sonne is the dishonour of his father. Eccles. 22. 3. & maketh his mother ashamed. Pro. 29. 15.

Dauid at the first, through humility, refused to bee Sauls sonne in law 1. Samu. 18, 23.

Elisha by prayer obtained that his [illegible]

should haue a sonne. 2. Kings 4. 14, 16, 17.

Sonnes of Children.

Sonnes offered, looke Sacrifice.

Sonnes spared not his owely Sonne, but gaue him for vs all. Rom. 8. 32.

Sonnes, vsed for inhabitants. Ezra 2. 1, 21 and for posterities. Ezra. 2. 35. Matt. 22. 42. Christ called the Sonne of man. Matth. 8. 20. and 12. 8. and 24. 30. and 25. 13, 31. and 26. 2, 24. Marke 2. 10. and 9. 9, 31. and 13. 26. and 14. 21. Luk. 5. 24. and 6. 5. and 9. 21, 56. and 14. 56, 58. and 12. 8, &c. Iohn 3. 13, 14. 16, 41, 56, 58. and 13. 31.

The faithfull are the Sonnes of God, Luk. 20. 36. Iohn 1. 12. Rom. 8. 14. 2. Cor. 6. 18. Gal. 3. 26. 1. Iob. 3. 1. Looke Correction.

Sorrowes punishment. Reuelat. 21. 8. looke Soothsayers.

Sorrow. Paul reioyced not that the Corinthians were made sorie by his Epistle: but that they sorrowed to repentance. 2. Cor. 7. 8, 9.

A man is sory for the affliction of Ioseph Amos 6. 6.

God giueth to the disobedient a sorrowfull minde. Deut. 28. 65.

A sorrowfull minde dryeth vp the bones. Prou. 17. 22.

The Apostles sorrowfull, hearing that Christ should die. Matth. 17. 22, 23. and that they should forgoe his bodily presence. Iohn 16. 6, 10. to 23.

The Brethren were sorie that they should see Pauls face no more. Acts 20. 37, 38.

The people sorrowed that God would not go with them to Canaan Exod. 33. 4.

Paul was sorrowfull for Epaphroditus sickneſſe. Phil. 2 27, 28.

Godly sorrow causeth repentance: but worldly sorow causeth death. 2. Cor. 7. 10, 11 Eccles. 30. 23, 24.

The godly are as sorrowing, and yet alwayes reioycing. 2. Cor 6. 4, to 10.

Wee may not sorrow aboue measure for the dead, and whp. 1. Thessal. 4. 13. * Looke Mourning.

The sorrow of the heart is a iealous woman. Ecclus. 26. 6. looke Heauie.

Soothsayers not to bee regarded, nor sufferd. Leuit. 19. 31. Deut. 18. 10, 11, 12.

Who so hath a spirit of diuination, or soothsaying, shalbe stoned to death. Leuit. 20. 27.

Iosiah banished all soothsayers, and such as has familiar spirits. 2. Kings 23. 24. so did Saul. 1. Sam. 28. 3.

Soothsayings witchcraft, &c. is but vanity. Ecclus. 34. 5.

God will iudge Soothsayers. Mal 3. 5. and send a sword among them. Ierem. 50 36. looke Diuination, and Witch.

Sower. The parable of the Sower. Matth. 13. * 10. 18, 43. Marke 4. 3, to 21. Luke 8. 5, to 16.

Soweth. As euery man soweth, so shall hee reape. Gal. 6, 7, 8, 9 See Salt.

Spare, taken for the naturall affection. Gen. 22. 16. Rom. 8. 32. Mark. 14. 34. Ioh. 12. 27. Luke 15. 26 and 20. 13. for the spirit, where with man serueth the owne flattering. 1. Thess. 5. 23. Heb. 4. 12. 1. Pet. 1. 9, 22. for the whole man. Gene. 46. 26, 27. Exod. 1. 5. Deut. 10. 22. Num. 13. 1. Act. 2. 43. for the life. Mat. 2. 20. & 6. 25. Luk. 12. 22. Iob. 10. 12. & 13. 37. & 15. 13. Act. 20. 24. and for the breath. Acres 20. 10.

Man became a liuing Soule. Gen. 2. 7.

Christ healed the diseases of Soule and body. Luke 9. 56. Iohn 7. 23.

Wee ought to seeke, serue, and loue God with all our heart and Soule. Deut. 4. 29. and 10. 12. and 11. 13.

Paul content to giue his Soule for the confirmation of the Gospel. 1. Thess 2. 8.

The soules of them that were killed for the word of God. Reu. 6. 9.

The Pastors shall giue accounts for their peoples soules. Heb. 13. 17.

How our soules are purified. 1. Pet. 1. 22.

Chose that suffer for Iesus Christ, receiue the saluation of their soules 1. Pet. 1. 4, 9.

A man to put his soule in his hands, what it signifieth. 1. Sam. 19. 5. and 28. 21.

To powre out our soules before the Lord. 1. Sam. 1. 15. Psa. 42. 1, 2. *

The soule that sinneth, shall die. Eze. 18. 4

The soule after death goeth either to ioy, or paine. Eccles. 12. 7. Luke 16. 22, 23.

The faithfull in the Primitiue Church were of one heart and one soule. Acres 4. 32.

Soules appeare no more after they be once departed from the body. 2. Sam. 12. 23. Iob 7. 9, 10. and 10. 20, 21. and 14. 12. & 17. 16. Psa. 103, 15, 16. Isa. 8. 19, 20. and 65. 3, 4. Wisd. 2. 1. and 3. 1 Eccles. 38. 20, 21, 23 Mar. 5. 2, 3 Luke 12. 20. & 16. 30, 31. Acres 7. 59. 2. Cor. 11, 14. 1. Thess. 4. 13.

Of the immortalitie of the Soule. Mat. 10. 28. and 16. 26.

¶ *Span*. Untimely births of a span long eaten. Lam. 2. 20. and 4. 10.

Spare. If God spared not the citie where his Name was called vpon, shall other goe free? Ieremie 25. 29.

How prone a man is always to spare himselfe. 2. Sam. 12. 5, 6. Gen. 38. 24, 25, 26.

Sparkle. The subtile woman of Tekoah, termeth Absalom her sparkle. 2. Sam. 14. 7.

Sparrow, looke Prouidence.

Speake. What God speaketh, shall come to passe. Ezek 12. 25.

Who is moued by Gods spirit to speake, is directed in truth, boldneſſe, and eloquence. Iob 32. 18. * Exod. 4. 12, 15.

To speake, put for to promise. Luke 1. 70.

If any man speake, let him talke as the words of God. 1. Pet. 4. 11.

Wee ought not to speake euill one of another. Iam. 4 11. 1. Pet. 2. 1. Wisd. 1. 11 nor regard euery mans speech, & why. Eccle 7. 23.

Railers or euill speakers, shall not inherite the kingdome of heauen. 1. Cor. 6. 10. Looke Slander, Backbiting, and Tongue.

Of lothsome in speaking. Prou. 17. 27, 28. Eccles. 5. 1.

Speculations. Against vaine Speculations. Col. 2. 8, 18.

Speedily. Presume not of Gods mercie, but conuert speedily by true repentance. Eccles. 5. 5, 6. 7.

Spies sent to view Ai. Iosh. 7. 2. and Iericho. Iosh. 2. 1. & the land of Canaan Numb. 13. 3, 17. * Who for their euill report, are al-

slaine saue Ioshua and Caleb. Numb. 14. 37, 38.

Spirit taken for the minde of man. Luke 10. 21. 2. Corinth. 7. 1. 1. Thess. 5. 23. for the life of man. Iob 34. 14. for spirituall essence simply. Iohn 4. 24. For the holy Spirit of God. Ephes. 5. 18. for the graces of the same Spirit Acts 8. 15. and 19. 2. Galat. 3. 2. For the man regenerated. Matth. 26. 41. Rom. 7. 6. and 8. 4. Galat. 5. 16. For a fantasie or vaine imagination of mans minde. Matth. 14. 26. For will and minde. 1. Cor. 5. 3. Phil. 1. 27. For teachers or Prophets. 1. Iohn 4. 1. and for earnest zeale towardes God. 1. Tim. 4 12.

The Spirit of God mooued vpon the waters. Gen. 1. 2.

The Spirit of grace to bee powred vpon the Iewes. Zech. 12. 10.

The holy Ghost called the Spirit of truth, and whp. Iohn 14. 17.

One Spirit distributed sundry gifts. 1. Cor. 12. 7, to 12.

The Spirit of God dwelleth in Christians 1. Cor. 3. 16.

Whosoeuer hath not the Spirit of God, is not his. Rom. 8. 9.

Without the Spirit of God, wee are easily trained to idolatry. 1. Cor. 12. 2, 3.

The great repugnancie betweene the Spirit and the flesh. Gal. 5. 16. *

Ye know not of what Spirit yee are. Luke 9. 55.

The Spirit of God descending vpon Christ Iohn 1. 32. Matt. 3. 16. Luke 3. 22.

That that is borne of the Spirit, is Spirit Iohn 3. 5, 6.

Saint Paul reioyced that he had the Spirit of God. 1. Cor. 2. 12. & 7. 40. 2. Cor. 4. 13.

No man that hath the Spirit of God, calleth Iesus execrable. 1. Cor. 12. 3. Mat. 3. 16.

Ioshua was replenished with the Spirit of wisedome, by the laying on of Moses handes Deut. 34. 9.

The Spirit wherewith Moses was endued God put vpon the seuenty Elders. Numb. 11. 16, 25.

The Spirit of the Lord came vpon Othniel. Iudg. 3. 10. vpon Iphtah. Iudg. 11. 29. 32. vpon Samson. Iudges 13. 25. & 14. 19. & 15. 14, 15. vpon Saul. 1. Sam. 11. 6. and vpon Dauid 1. Sam. 16. 13. looke Clothed.

The Spirit of God departed from Saul, and an euill spirit sent of the Lord, vexed him 1. Sam 16. 14.

God reuealed to Samuel by his Spirit. Sauls comming a day before. 1. Sa. 9. 15, 16

Obadiah feared that the spirit of God would haue caried away Elijah. 1. Kings 18. 9, 12.

God will not haue his spirit alway to striue with man, because he is but flesh. Gen. 6. 3.

Only Gods Spirit searcheth and knoweth all things. 1. Cor. 2. 10, 11. looke Knowledge.

Gods Spirit beareth witnesse in vs, that Christ is the true Sauiour. 1. Iohn 5. 1, 6, 8, 13. Which Spirit is the ornament that teacheth vs. 1. Iohn 2. 20, 27.

Those that haue Gods Spirit, shal by God be raised to life as Christ was. Rom. 8. 11.

Those that are led by the Spirit are not vnder the law. Gal. 5. 14, 18. The Spirit of God

renewethmans heart. 1.Sam.10.6.
The Spirit of God spake by Dauid. 2.Samuel 23.2.
By the Spirit the deedes of the body are mortified Rom.8.13.
If we liue in the Spirit, let vs also walke in the Spirit. Gal.5.25.
The Spirit maketh request for vs, with sighes inexpressible. Rom.8.26.
By the spirit we are made an habitation of God. Ephe.2.22.
Where the Spirit of Christ is, there is liberty. 2.Cor.3.17.
The Spirit led Christ into the wildernesse to be tempted of the deuill. Matt.4.1. Marke 1.12. Luke 4.1.
Christ offered himselfe by the eternall Spirit to God. Heb.9.14.
Stephens aduersaries could not resist the Spirit by which he spake. Actes 6.10.
What the Law of the Spirit of life, which was in Christ Iesus hath done for vs. Rom. 8.2,3,4.
The Gospel called the administration of the Spirit. 2.Cor.3.8.
Moses craueth that the Lord would put his Spirit vpon all the people. Num.11.29.
God must be worshipped in Spirit & truth. Ioh.4.23,24. Ephe.4.3,4.
We ought to bee feruent in spirit. Rom. 12.11.
The Angels are called Spirites. Heb.1.7.
We ought to trie the Spirits, and how. 1. Ioh.4.1,2,3.
Who knoweth if the Spirit of a man ascendeth and the Spirit of beasts descendeth? Eccles.3.21. and 12.7.
Lying Spirits, looke Deceiue.
God sent an euill Spirit betweene Abimelech and the men of Shechem. Iud.9.23.
Spirits of errour sent of God to deceiue the Egyptians. Isa.19.14. looke 1.Tim.4.1,2.
Of euill and good Spirits. Num.8.38,39. looke Angel and Soules.
Our naturall bodies shalbe raised Spirituall bodies. 1.Cor.15.44,46.
It is a small thing that they should reape corporall things, which sow Spirituall things. 1.Cor.9.11.
Spirituall doctrine ought to bee compared with Spirituall doctrine. 1.Cor.2.13,14.
The Spirituall man discerneth all things, and yet he himselfe is iudged of no man. 1. Cor.2.15.
We ought to be filled with the Spirit, speaking vnto our selues in Spirituall songs, &c. Ephe.5.18,19,20,21. Col.3.16,17.
Both Spirituall and temporall things committed to the Hebronites. 1.Chron 26.32.
Spit. The Iewes did spit in Christs face. Matt.27.67 Mark.14.65. Luk.22 64,65.
Spoyles of the wicked are not to be coueted of those that reuenge Gods quarrell. Esther 9.10,15,16.
Spoyles diuided equally by the ordinance of Dauid. 1.Sam 30.24,25. according to the old custome. Iosh.22.8. Num.31.27.
Dauid serueth pretents of his spoyles. 1.Sam.30.26.*
Spouse of Christ is the Church. Psa.45.2. *Reuel.21.2,9,10.

Spue, looke Colde.
Spurne, looke Heele.
A Staffe. Iaakob had but a staffe when he came to Laban. Gen.32.10.
Elisha sent Gahazi with a staffe to reuiue his hostesse childe, but he could not. 2.Kings 4.29,31.
The Paschal Lambe eaten with staues in their hands. Exod.12.11. looke Bread.
Standing stedfast in the faith. Rom. 5.2. & 11.20. and 14.4. 1 Cor.10.12. and 16.13. 2. Cor.1.24. Gal 5.1. Ephes.6.11,14. Colossi. 4.12. 1.Thess 3.8.
Starres created by Gods word. Gen.1.16.
The Starres are not pure in Gods sight. Iob 25.5.
Starres fell from heauen. Rev.8.10. & 9.1.
The Starre of Iaakob, for Christ. Num. 24.17.
The Starre that guided the wisemen. Mat. 2.2,9,10.
Statutes of princes are no excuse to transgresse Gods lawes. Mich.6.16.
Steale. He that steales one of his brethren ought to die. Deut.24.7.
The Beniamites stole away the maids of Shiloh. Iudg 21.21.
Let him that stole, steale no more. Ephes. 4.28. looke Theefe.
Stedfastnesse of the faithfull. 1.Sam.17. 26.*2.Sam.12.26.*1.Kin.18.18.*2 Kin. 3.14,24,25 Dan.3.12.*Iudet.13.3.*Wisd. 5.1. Dan.13.45.*and 14.*1.Mac.1.65,66. and 2.27,28.*2.Mac.6.18.*and 7.1.*Mat. 14.4. Actes 4.8.*1 Thess 2.2.
Stocker, looke Sabbath.
Stiffenecked people the Israelites. Exod. 32.9. Deut 9.6. looke Obstinate.
Stirre vp, looke Iudge, and Faithfull.
Stocke, looke Tribe.
Stoakes, looke Epicures.
Stumble, see Christ, and Rom.9.32.
No man ought to put a stumbling blocke before his brother. Rom.14.13. Leuit.19.14
Stones cause slumber at Christs death. Matth. 27.51.
God cast great stones from heauen vpon the Amorites. Iosh.10.11.
The two Onix stones of the Ephod. Exo. 28.9,to 13.
Iaakob set vp a pillar of stone, and why. Gen.28.18,22. and made a heape of stones for a witnes of the couenant betweene them. Gen.31.44,to 53.
Iosua pitched a stone vnder an oke, and why. Iosh.24.21,24,26,27.
Samuel pitched a stone for a memorial of Gods ayde. 1.Sam.7.12.
Shimei threw stones against Dauid. 2. Sam.16.13.
God commanded that after the Israelites had conquered the Moabites, they should marke euery good fielde with stones. 2.King. 3.19,25.
Sooner should the stones cry, then Christs glory should be hid. Matth. 21.9,16. Marke 11.9,10. Luke 19.37,38,40.
Christ the refused heap comer stone conioyning Iewes & Gentiles. Mat.21.40 1.Pet. 2.7. Ephes.2.20. See Christ, and Monument.
Stoned. Moses feared to bee stoned to death by the people. Exod.17.4.
The people would haue stoned Caleb and Iosua. Num.14.10.
Naboth stoned, see Witnesse.
Paul was once stoned. Actes 14.19.1. Cor.11.25.
The Iewes would haue stoned Christ, and why. Ioh 10.30,31,33.
The inhabitantes of Ziklag would haue stoned Dauid. 1.Sam.30.6.
Adoram was stoned by the people of Israel 1.Kings 12.18.
Achan stoned for taking the execrable thing. Iosh.7.1,25,26.
Witches and Soothsayers, or such to be stoned to death. Leuit.20,27. Deut.18, 10,to 15. Exod.22.8.
No inticer to idolatry so deare beloued, but must be stoned to death. Deut 13.6,to 10.
Who so offered his child to Molech, must be stoned Leuit.20.2.
Steuen stoned. Actes 7.58. and 22.20.
God will giue vnto the faithfull a heart of flesh, for a stony heart. Iez.11.19. Ezec.36.27
Storke forbidden to the Iewes to eate. Deut. 14.18.
Store and *Storehouses* of those that keepe Gods Lawes, shalbe blessed. Deut.28.8. and of other cursed, verses 15.17.
Hauing store wee must not forget God, looke Fill.
Strangled forbidden Gen.9.4 Leuit.17.14 Actes 15.20,29.
Strange. Iaakob caused his houshold to put away strange gods. Gen.35.2.
The Israelites prouoked God with strange gods. Deut.32.16.
Strange flesh, for horrible pollutions. Iud. Strange children dissemble. Psa.18.44,45
A strange woman, for an harlot. Iud.11.1.
The strange woman, a strange act of God. Isa.28.21.
Against prayer in a strange tongue, 1. Cor.14.14.*
Strangers separated from the people of Israel Nehe.13.1,2,3.
The stranger that prayeth in Gods Temple, shalbe heard 1.Kings 8.41,42,43.
God loueth strangers Deut.10.18.
The Israelites were strangers in Egypt. Deut.10.19.
We ought not to pernert the right of the stranger and fatherlesse, and why. Deut.24. 17,18.
We ought to loue strangers Leuit.19.33. 34. and not to iniury or oppresse them, & why Exod 22.21. and 23.9. Deut.24.14.
Strangers are commanded to feare and read the Law. Deut.31.12.
We were sometime strangers from the promise. Ephe.2.12.
Strangers paid tribute. Matt.17.25,26.
How wee ought to doe good to strangers. Gen.18.1,to 9. and 19.1,to 4. Leuit.23.22. Num.15.14,15,16. Ezek.22.7. and 47.22. Zech.7.10. Psal 147.9. looke Widower.
Wee are strangers and sojourners in this world. Gen.15.13,14. 47.4,9. 1.Chron. 29. Psa.39.12. & 105.12,13. 119.19. 1. Cor.5 1,to 7. Phil 3.20. 1.Pet.2.11. Heb 11.8,9,to 15,to 17. and 13.14. 1.Pet.2.11.

Strait, looke Gate.
Strength. God is our strength. Exod.15.2. 2.Sam.22.3. Iob.9.19.
The strength which Samson had by Gods Spirit went from him. Iudg.16.19,20.
Strengthened. The Lord strengthened Elijah against Israel, and why. Iudg.3.12. God strengthened Paul against Nero. 2. Tim.4.17. looke Encourage.
Strife. and enuying are workes of darkenesse. Rom.13.12,13.
The waters of strife. Numb. 20.13. looke Striue.
Strings. Of Strings of the Tabernacle. Exo. 26.4,5.
Stripes, for any trespasse might not bee aduanged aboue 40. at once. Deut.25.2,3. and of them, on a superstition there was one abated afterwards 2.Cor. 11.24.
Who shall be beaten with many stripes, and who with few Luke 12.47,48.
Strip. God threatneth to strippe the Synagogue of the Iewes if they repented not. Hos.2.3.
Striue not about words nor keepe companie with them that doe, and why. 1.Tim.6.4, 5. 2.Tim 2.14,23,24.*
Who dare striue and stand against God, or reuile him? Wisd. 12.12. Iob.9.32.* and 16.21. and 39.35.
How strifes may be ended. Genesis 13.8. 2.Sam.5.25.
The law of them that striue, and hurt one another. Exod.21.18,19,22.
Against striuing, looke moze. Eccles.8.1, 4, and Contention.
Strong. looke Encourage.
Stubborne hearts shall fare euill at the last. Eccles.3.27. see Children.
Moses prayeth for the stubbornesse of the people, and why. Deut.9.26.*
The Iewes walked after the stubbornesse of their wicked heart. Jere. 18.12.*
The Lord answereth his speech to the stubborne hearted. Isa.46.12.
The wicked will blesse himselfe in the stubbornes of his owne heart. Deu. 29.19.
Stubble. The wicked are as stubble before the wind. Iob. 21.18.
The Israelites forced to gather stubble for straw. Exod.5.12.
Staff. the Prophet is willed to prepare stuffe to goe into captiuitie. Eze.12.3.
Subiects duety Exod.10.18. and 22.28. Num.16.2,9.* Iosh.1.16,17,18. Neh.5.1.* 9.3 1.&20.2,20. & 24.21. Eccles.8.2,3 4.10.4,20. Ier.27.7. Baruc.1.11.* Matth. 17.24,33.*22.16,to 23. Luk.20.20,to 27 1.2,3. Tit. 3.1,2. Hebr 13.17,18.1. Pet.2. 13,to 18. Iude.8.
True Subiects cannot be counterpoised with treasure. Est.7.4.
Submission. 1.King.21.10. Acts.6.11.
Submit your selues one to another in the feare of God. Ephes.5.21. and to all manner ordinance of man for the Lords sake. 1. Pet. 2.13.
Subtile. The serpent more subtile then any beast of the field. Gen.3.1.
Ionadab a subtile man. 2.Sam.13.3.
Absalom reconciled to Dauid saued by a subtile woman. 2.Sam.14.1,to 25.
Rebekah by her subtiltie procured the blessing to Iaakob. Gen.27.9,to 30,35.
Subtiltie sinne, but vnrighteous. Eccles. 19 24,25,26.
Succour, looke Helpe.
Sucke. Hanna gaue her sonne sucke. 1. Sam.1.23. so did Sarah. Gen.21.7. Moses mother. Exo.2.8,9. and Samsons Iudg. 13.4.24. & so did Elizabeth. Luke 1.80. and the virgin Marie. Luke 2.7. and Salomons mother Can.8.1 and Dauids, Psalme 22.9. looke Nurse.
Suffring. Christ ought to haue suffered, and so to enter into glory, Luke 24.26,46. Hebr. 2.9.1. Pet.1.11.
Wee ought to suffer with Christ after his example, and why. 1. Pet. 2.21. and 4.1,13.2 Tim.2.12. and the example of the Prophets James 5.10.
Let vs not suffer as euill doers, but as Christians. 1. Pet. 4.15,16.
Blessed are they that suffer for righteousnes sake, and why. 1. Pet. 3.14,17,18. Mat. 5.10.
The long suffering of God. Roman. 2.4.2 Pet.3.15. Psa.86.15. & 103.8 & 145.8. Ioel.2.13. Ionah 4.2. Nah.1.3. Wisd 15.1.
The long suffering of Christians. 2. Cor. 6.6. Col. 1.11. it is a fruit of the spirit. Gal. 5.22.
We ought to reioyce in suffring for Christs sake, and why. 1. Pet. 1.3,to 9.
To suffer for the name of God is his onely gift. Phil. 1.29. looke Tribulation. *Sufficient* looke Contented.
We are not sufficient of our selues to think any thing, but our sufficiencie is of God. 2. Cor. 3.5.
The Scripture sufficient to leade vs to perfection. 2. Tim. 3.16,17.
Sunday. looke Day.
Sunne. 2. Of the hostes of the Sunne. 2. king 23.5,20.
The Sunne stayed at the desire of Iosh. Iosh. 10.12.
The shadow of the Sunne went backe ten degrees in Hezekiahs dayes. 2. kings 20.9, 11. Isa. 38.8.
The Sunne was darkned at Christs death Luke 23.45. Mat. 27.45. looke Signes.
Superfluitie of malitiousnesse must be laide away. Iam. 1.21.
Superstitions, of the Athenians reproued by Paul. Acts. 17.21,to 32.*
Festus termeth the Iewes obiections against Paul questions of their owne superstitions. Acts. 25.19. looke Ceremonies and Traditions.
Supper of the Lord instituted. Matth. 26. 26,31. Mar. 14 18,to 27. Luk 22.24,to 24. which ought to bee receiued in remembrance of Christs death. 1. Corinth 11.24. Luke 22. 19.
The great Supper. Luke 14.16,to 25.
Blessed are they that are called to the Lambes supper Reuel. 19.9,17.
Lazarus and Mary made Christ a supper Iohn 12,1,2.
Paul taught the maner of celebrating the Supper, as hee had receiued of the Lord. 1. Cor. 11.23,to 27. and rebuketh the disorderent comming thereunto. 1. Cor 11.17,to 23. and sheweth the danger of the vnworthy receiuing, and how to receiue it to our comfort. 1. Cor. 11.27.*
The godly eate and drinke Christs body and blood in the supper, onely by faith. Iohn 6.50,to 59.63. 1 1.26. 1 5.51. Col. 10. 1. 4. Ephe. 3.17.*
The wicked eate not the body and blood of Christ in the supper, ne haue any profite by his passion. Mat. 7.6. Iohn 19.1,2,6. Rom. 8.9.1. Corin. 11.27,29. 2. Cor. 6.14,15,16. Heb. 6.6. Tit. 1.15,16.
Against the reseruation of any part of the bread or wine, vsed in the Lords Supper. Exod. 12.9,10. and 16.19.
The words (This is my body) vsed in the Lords supper, are spoken figuratiuely Genes. 17.10,11. and 33.20. Exod. 12.11. Deut. 31. 11. John 14.6. and 15.1. and 5.7. Acts 2.42. Rom. 4.11,17.1. Cor 10.4,16. Tit 3.5.
Christs naturall body can bee but in one place at once, and therefore is not in the bread and wine at the Lords supper. Matth. 24.23,24. and 26.11 Mark. 16,19. Luk. 24 2,3,6,51. John 16.28. Actes 1.9,10,11. & 3.20,21. and 7.56.2. Corinthians 5,16. and Colossi. 3.1. Philip. 3.20. Hebr. 8.1. and 10. 12,13. Looke Transubstantiation and Sacraments.
Support. We ought to support one another through loue. Ephe 4.2.
Surfet. The discommodities of surfetting. Eccles. 31.19,20,25. and 37.29,30. looke Drunkennesse and Gluttonie.
Suretiship. Iudah became suretie to his father to bring Beniamin againe. Gen. 43.9. and 44.32. looke more Eccles. 29.1 5,to 22. Pro. 6.1,to 6 and 17,18, and 20,16.
Swanne forbidden. Deut. 14.17.
Swarmes of flyes, a plague of Egypt Ex. 8 24. Psal. 105.31.
Jerusalem swarmed full of Idolatrie which was the cause of her punishment. Ezechiel. 8.3.*
Sweare. We may not sweare by any thing beside God, nor by him, but vpon good occasions. Jerem. 5.7. and 4.2. Rom. 1.9. and 9. 1.& 2 Cor. 1. 23. Heb. 6.16,17. Ere. 20.7. & 23.13. Leu. 19 12. Deut. 5.11. & 6.13. and 10.20. Iosh. 23.7,8. Zech. 5.3,4 Mat. 5.34, to 38. James 5.12.
A man ought not to accustome himselfe to swearing, and why. Eccles. 23.9,to 12. and 27 14.
God sware that the vnbeleeuing Iewes should not enter into the land of Canaan. Deut. 1.34,35. Numb. 14.23. which he fulfilled. Deut. 2.13,14.
Ioseph sware. Gen. 47.30,31. so did Iosua and the princes of Israel. Iosh. 9.15. 18,20. and the Israelites. Iudges 21.1. and Saul. 1. Sam. 19.6. and Dauid 1. Sa. 24. 22,23 2. Sam. 19 23. 1. Kings 1.17,29,30 and Ionathan 1. Sam. 20.16,17. and Salomon. 1. Kings 2.23.
S. Paul sware to the profit of others. 2. Cor. 1.23.
God doe so to mee and more also: a maner

of Swearing. 2. Sam. 3.35. looke Othes and Hand.

Sweate. looke Bread.

Sweet bread. looke Passeouer.

Swimming saued diuers that were in the ship with Paul. Acts 27.43,44.

Swine. The legion of Diuels permitted to goe into the heard of Swine. Mat. 8.31,32.* Mar. 5.9, to Luke 8.30, to 34.

Pearles ought not to be cast before swine, and why. Mat. 7.6.

Sword. All that take the Sword, shall perish with the sword. Mat 26.52. Reu. 13.10

The disciples asked if they should smite with the sword Luke 22.49.

All Israel without Sword or speare, saue Saul and Jonathan 1. Sam. 13.19,22

The Magistrate beareth not the sword for nought. Rom. 13. 4. but priuate persons are prohibited to vse it Mat. 5.39.

The sword is threatned to those that breake Gods couenant. Leuit. 26.25. and follow Idoles Deut. 32.25.

The Lord caused the Madianites to kill one another with their swords. Judg. 7.22.

God whetteth his sword when he taketh vengeance Deut. 32.41.

God was the sword of the Israelites glory. Deut. 33.29.

It is not the sword wherby Gods children ouercome, but his power. Josh. 24.8, 11, 12, 13. as he promises. Deuteronomie. 7.21, 23, 24.

The word of God is a sharpe two edged sword. Reu. 19.15.

The sword of the Spirit to discomfite our mortall enemy. Ephe. 6.13.17.

Christ came not to send peace, but the sword. Mat. 10.34, 35 Luke 12.51.

Christ willed his Disciples to buy them swords. Luke 22.36.

The sword shall not goe thorow a godly land. Leuit. 26.6.

Simeon foretold the virgine Marie, that the sword should pierce thorow her soule. Luke 2.35.

A generation whose teeth are swords. Pro. 30.14.

¶ *Synagogue* of the wicked called to repentance. Hose. 2.1, 2.*

Synagogue, wherein were trained by Libertimes, &c. Acts. 6.9.

T

¶ *Tabernacle* of the congregation pitched farre from the hoste. Exod. 33.7.

Abraham dwelled in tents or Tabernacles, Gen. 12.8.

Of the forme of the Tabernacle: and the appertinances prescribed. Exod. 26.1.* and 36.1.* finished. Chap. 39.32.* and reared vp Chap. 40.2, to 34. &c.

None weare suffered to be in the Tabernacle, when the hie priest went into the Sanctuarie. Leuit. 16, 17.

The last and great day of the feast of Tabernacles. John 7.37.

Our bodies called Tabernacles, 2. Cor. 5. 1, 4. 2. Pet. 1. 13, 14.

What the two Tabernacles signifie. Heb. 9.6, 7, 8.*

Iabal inuented Tabernacles or tents Gen. 4.20. which occupation Paul exercised to get his liuing. Acts 18.2, 3.

Tables or boardes for the Tabernacle to stand vpon. Exod. 26.15.

Moses receiued the two Tables at Gods hand Exod. 31.18. & 32.15, 16. and breaketh them, verse 19. and is commanded to hew other like the first, and to be laid. Exod. 34.1, 4 Deut. 10.1, to 6.

The forme and situation of the Table for the shew breed. Exod. 25.23, to 31. & 36.35.

Tobias hideth the godly to his Table. Tob. 2.2.

Salomon placed ten Tables in the Temple. 2. Chron. 4.8.

Table put for that wherein men chiefly delight Rom. 11 9.

Tables vsed for offices belonging to the poore Acts 6.2.

Take. Him that taketh thy cloake forbid not to take thy coate also Luke 6.29.

Christ taken vp to heauen. Marke 16.19. Luke 24.51. Acts 1.9. looke Ascend.

Talebearers and Talecellers. Deut. 16.28. and 18.8. and 26 20.22. Ecclus. 5.15 looke Busibodies, and Backbiting.

Talents. Salomon had 450 talents of gold brought from Ophir. 1. Kin. 9.28. 2. Chr. 8. 18. and 1.20. from Hiram. 1. kings 9.14.

The talent of the Temple. Exod. 25.39. was two of the common talents. Mat. 18.24. 2. Sam. 12.30. 1. Chron. 20.2.

Talke. looke Iesting, Idle, and Speech.

Target. Salomon made 200. Targets of beaten gold. 1. Kings 13.16.

Taxe. looke Tribute.

Taxe. The Prophet that teacheth lies, is the taile. Isa. 9.14, 15.

Teaching. We ought to teach the Scriptures, as occasion is ministred. 1. Cor 2.13. and 3.1, 2.

Christians are taught of God, and how. Joh. 6.29. 45. Hebr. 8.11. 1. John 5.20. Isa. 54.13.

Christs ministers must teach whatsoeuer he hath commanded Mat. 28.20. and whereof the holy Ghost should put them in minde. John 14.16, 26. Acts 1.4. Lu. 24.49 John 15.26. and 16.7.

He that teacheth ought to be directed by Gods word. 1. Pet. 4.11.

We ought so to teach, as we may edifie one another. 1. Thes. 5.11.

The wise Scribe that is taught vnto the kingdome of heauen. Mat. 13 52.

God taught his people by his word. Deut. 4.36. and 32.10.

God hath taught vs the good way to walk in. 1. Kings 8.35, 36.

God nurtured the Israelites foure yeeres, to teach them to know him and themselues. Deut. 8.2, 3, 5.

God taught the hands of Dauid to fight 2. Sam. 22.35.

God commanded Moses to teach the Israelites to feare and obey him, for their profite. Deut. 5.29, 31.* & 6.1, 2, 3, 17, 18, 24.*

Moses warneth the Jewes to doe whatsoeuer the Leuites should teach them. Deut. 24.8, 9.

We ought to teach our children the word of God. Deut. 11.18, to 22. and 31.11, 12, 13 and what great things God hath done for vs Ex. 13.12, to 17. Deu. 4.9, 10 6.7, 20, 21. Josh. 4.6, 21.* Luke 1.74, 75. as Abraham did. Gen. 18.19.

Jehoiada the chiefe Priest taught Joash. 2. King 12.2.

Samuel taught the Israelites the good way. 1. Sam. 12.23.

Apollos eloquent & mightie in the Scriptures, disdained not to be taught of a craftsman. Acts 18 24, 26.

Who is the teacher of the faithfull Iohn 14.26. Dial. 51.10, 11, 12, 13.

S. Paul the teacher of the Gentiles. 1. Tim. 2.7.

Christ ordained teachers, &c. in his Church and why. Acteg 13.1.1. Co. 12.28 Ephe. 4 11, 12, to 17.

Those that by teaching turne many to righteousnesse shall shine as the Starres for euer. Dan. 12.3.

Teachers should teach the word of God purely. 2. Pet. 4.10.

Teachers ought not to teach for lucre, nor dote about strife of words, but be diligent in the Gospel, and why. 1. Tim. 6.3, 4, 5, 11. 2. Tim. 3.1, to 10. & 4.2, 3, 4 Tit. 1.10, 11, to 17. and 3.9, 13. Col. 2.8.

Such as teach lies, and their punishment. 2 Pet. 2.1, 2, 3.* and 3.17. and 1. Ioh. 10.

Teaching is a gift of God Rom. 12.6, 7. looke Doctours and Doctrine

Tearer, looke Feer, Weeping, Widow, and Vnbeliefe.

Tearing of Clothes. Gen 37.34 44.13. Josh. 7.6. Judg. 11.33, 1. Sa. 4.12. 2. Sam. 13.19. Est. 4. 1. Iob 37.22. Jo. 2.13. Micah. 2.14. and 3.47. and 4.39. Leuit. 13.45

Tearing with a spirit. Mat. 9.18, 20.

Temperance. S. Paul disputeth of Temperance before Felix. Acts 24.26.

Temple. The couering of the Temple of pure gold. 1. King. 6.20, 21.

The building, forme, purification and dedication of the Temple 1. kings 6, 7, 8, 9. and 8.63, 64. 1. Mac. 2.41, 42, 43.

Who should be received to the ministerie in the Temple, and who reiected. Ezek. 44. 9, 15.

Jehoash king of Iudah repaired the Temple. 2. King. 12.4, to 18. so did Iosiah 2. King. 22.4, to 8.

Jehoash king of Israel spoyled the Temple. 2. Kings 14.13, 14. and so did Shishak king of Egypt 1. King. 14.26.

The Temple defaced. 2. King. 25.9. Ier. 52.12, to 24.

Haggai reproued the Iewes backwardnesse in reedifying the Temple Haggai 1.2, 8, 9. whereupon Zerubbabel and Joshua beginning the worke are hindered. Ezra 4.4, 5. The disposition and order of the seruice of the Temple with his appurtenances. Ezek. 41.1.*

Gods promise to those that should reedifie the Temple Hag. 2.16, 20.

The Temple reedified. Ezra. 5.1, 2, and 6.15. in 46. yeeres. John 2.20.

The glory of the second Temple, exceeding the first. Hag. 2.4, 7, 8.

The destruction of the Temple is foretolde. Amos. 2.5. Zech. 11.6. Matth. 24.2.* Mar. 13.2. Luke 19.43, 44. and 21.6.

The Temple spoiled, 2. Mac. 5. 15, to 22. and defiled. 2 Mac. 6.2.

By which gates the people went out, and by which they went into the Temple. Ezek. 46.8, 9.*

Christ cast out of the Temple those that sold and bought, and why. Matth. 21.12, 13. Marke 11.15, 16, 17. Luke 19.45. John 2. 14, 15, 16.

The Apostles were continually in the Temple. Luke 24.53. Acts 2.46.

Peter and John went into the Temple to pray Acts 3.1.

In what Temples God dwelleth or dwelleth not. Acts 7.48. and 17.24. Isa. 66.1, 2. 1. King. 8.27.

Christians are the holy & spirituall Temple of God. 1. Cor. 3.16.

They that destroy the Temple of God, shal be destroyed, 1 Cor. 3.17.

The vision of the Temple. Reu. 15.5.

Our bodies are the Temples of the holy Ghost. 1 Cor. 6.19.

The Temple of Christs body. John 2. 19.

The Temple of the Lord, what it is. Jere. 7.4, 5, 6.

The Temples of the Gentiles employed to gaine. 2. Mac. 12.13.

Tempt not God. Deut. 6.16 Matth. 4.7. 1. Cor. 10.9.

The Israelites tempted God often, and displeased. Exod. 17.2, 7. Num. 14.22.

The Pharises and Sadduces tempted Christ. Mat. 16.1. and 19.3. and 22.18, 35.* Mar. 8.11 Luke 10.25. and 11.16. Joh 8.9

The Bethulians tempted God in prescribing a time. Judeth 8.12.*

Ananias and Sapphira tempted the spirit of the Lord. Actes 5.9.

Job tempted by his wife. Job 2.9. and Christ by the diuell in the wilderneslle. Mat. 4.1, 3 Mar. 1, 12, 13. Luke 4.1, 2. and why. Heb. 2.18.

How and whereby euery man is tempted. James 1.13, 14.

Satan is a tempter. 1. Thess 3.5. & tempteth such as neglect to resiste the weake. Gala. 6.1. or being married, withdrew themselues without consent. 1 Cor. 7.5.

God will not suffer vs to be ouer tempted. 1 Cor. 10.13.

How God may be tempted. Psal. 78. 18. Deut. 6.16. Acts 15.10.

God will be found of them that tempt him not. Wisd. 1.2. therefore wee must prepare our selues to prayer vnto him. Ecclesiasticus 18.22.

Saul tempted God vnder the colour of good intent. 1 Sam. 13 9, to 15.

Temptation of the rich, see Rich.

A grieuous temptation it is vnto the faith. full to see the prosperity of the wicked. Psal. 73.1, 2.*

God onely deliuereth out of temptation. Matth. 6.13. and 2. Peter 2.2. Reuelat. 3. 10.

We ought to stay vpon God in temptations. Psal. 27.3.*

Otherwhiles the faithfull are ouercome, and sometimes doe ouercome in temptations, as Job. 3.3.

Jeremy is deliuered, and againe assailed with temptation. Jer. 20.11, 14.*

We ought to lift vp our pure hands in the night watches of temptation. Psal. 63.4, 6.* and 1 Tim. 2 8.

Temptation taken for affliction, or trials, as Deut. 7, 19. and 29.3. James 1.2, 12. and 1 Pet. 1.6. Pro. 17.3. Eccles 27.5. and 2.1

The life of man is a continuall temptation Job 7.1.*

We ought to watch & pray, that we be not ouercome in temptation. Mat. 26.41. & 6.13 Luke 11.4. & 22.40. as some are. Luke 8.13

Tenne commandements mentioned. Exod. 20.1, to 18. Deuter. 5.6, to 23. contained the words of Gods couenant. Exo. 34.28. Deut. 4.13. and 10.4.

Tenne tribes of Israel reiected. Jere. 3.1, 3, 8.* and 2.12.*

The destruction of the tenne tribes, and cause thereof foretold. Isa. 9.14.* and 17.3, 4 Hose 1.4, 5, 6, 9.

Tenne cauldrons, tenne candlesticks, and ten tables which Salomon made. 2 Chron. 4.6, 7, 8.

Tenne things iudged and pronounced happy. Eccles 25.7, to 14.

Ten for many. Genes. 31.41. Reuel. 13.1. Numb. 14.22.

Tender hearts must bee in Christians. Ephes. 4.32. and tender mercy. Col. 3.12.

Through Gods tender mercy our sinnes are forgiuen. Luke 1.77, 78.

Tents, looke Tabernacle,

Tenthes, looke Tithes.

Terrible is our God. Deut 10.17.

Testament. Moses consecrated the old Testament with blood. Exo. 24.8. Heb 9.18, 20.

Ezekiels repetition of the olde Testament, and vnfruitfulnesse of God. Josh. 24.2, to 14. Heb. 9.1.

The Testament appertained principally to the Iewes. Rom. 9.4.

God promised the people a new Testament. Baruch 2.35. Jer. 31, 31, to 35.

The olde Testament was dedicated with the blood of calues, &c. but the New with the blood of Christ. Mait. 26.28. Marke 14.24. Luke 22.20. & 1. Cor. 11.25 and 2 Cor. 3.6. Heb. 9.12.* & 10.1, to 5, 11, to 15, 19, to 23. 29. & 13 9, 12, 14. and 12.24. & 13.20 which were in vaine, if righteousnesse were of the Law. Gal. 3.15, 21, 22.

The new Testament consisteth not in the letter, but in the Spirit which writeth the Gospel in our hearts. 2 Cor. 3.2, 3, 15.*

The new Testament promised. Gen. 3.15. Heb. 8.8, 10, and 10.16.

The two Testaments. Gal. 4.24.*

Testifie. Moses testified to the people their duetie. Deut. 32.46.

Testimony of Christ, see Prophecie.

Moses put into the Arke of the Testimony, the two Tables of Testimony. Exod. 40. 20, 21.

Thankefulnesse. We ought to giue thanks to God for his benefits. Deut. 8, 10.

Christ taking the bread and fishes, blessed and gaue thankes. Mat. 14.12. Marke 6.4. Luke 9.16.

S. Paul before his refection gaue thanks vnto God Acts 27.35.

How, and for whom wee ought to giue thanks. Ephes. 5.4, 20.

S. Paul gaue thankes to God, and why. Rom. 6.2, 17. 1. Thess. 1.2, 3. Phil 1.3, 5.

Christ rendred thankes vnto God his Father at y raising vp of Lazarus. Joh. 11.41.

The seruant of Abraham giueth God thankes that he had prospered so well. Gene. 24.27.

Dauid giueth God thankes, and why. 2. Sam. 25.31, 39.

Melchisedek gaue thankes for Abrahams victory. Gen. 14.19.20.

Moses and the Israelites gaue thankes. Exo. 15.1, 2, to 22. so did Debora and Barak and why. Judg. 5.1, 2.*

Of thankefulnesse. Nehem. 1.6. Gen. 4, 1, 4. and 8.20. & 18.2. & 23.7, 12. & 26.25. & 33 3. & 42.6. & 1. kin. 1.2, 7, 26. & 16.32. Leu. 25. 2. Num. 15.3, 4, 19. and 31.50, 54. Deut. 4.2, 6. and 6.2, to 10 and 1 Sam. 14.45. and 31. 11, 12, 13. and 2 Sam. 10.2. and 19, 8.* 1. Cor. 29.2, to 25. 2 Chron. 15.8. and 20.18, to 31. Ester 6.2, to 13. Tob. 9.6. & 12.5, 22. Eccles 7.29.* and 32.14. and 35.2, 3. and 1 Mace. 4.38.* and 5.53, 67. and 2 Macca. 3.30, 33, 35. Matth. 11.25. Marke 5.20, 33. Luke 18.13, 14, 43. and 2 Cor. 6.17. Phil. 4. 6. Col. 2.7. and 3.17. and 1. Thess. 5.18. and 2 Thes. 1.3. & 1 Tim. 4.4. looke Grace, Praise, Blesse, and Vnthankefulnesse.

Theft forbidden Exo. 20.15. Leuit. 19.11. Deut. 5.19 Rom. 2.21. and 13.9. & 1. Tim. 1.10. and 1 Pet. 4.15. Ephe. 4.28.

It was lawfull to kill a thiefe, if hee were found breaking vp an house. Exo. 22.2.

The curse for theeues. Zech. 5.1, 3.

Theeues shall not inherit the kingdome of heauen. 1 Cor. 6.10.

Joseph accuseth his brethren of theft, and why. Gen 42.1, 2. 12.

The parable of the thiefe. Mat. 24.43.*

The comming of Christ as a theefe, 2 Pe 3.10. Reu 3.3.

Judas Iscariot a theefe, Mat. 24.43.*

The two theeues crucified with Christ, Matth. 27.38, 44. Marke 15.27, 32. Luke 23.32.33.39, to 44. John 19.18.

Of theft, and the punishment thereof. Exod. 22.1, 3, 4, 16 Num. 5.6, to 11. Deu. 24 7. Josh. 7.1.* Pro. 6.30, 31. Hose 4.2, 3. Tob. 13.14 and 2 Mac. 12.40. Mat. 19.18 Mar. 10.19. and Luke 18.20. looke Pharise, Steale and Rob.

Thinke and *Thoughts.* We cannot thinke any thing as of our selues. 2 Cor. 3.5.

Euery wicked thought touching our brethren, forbidden, and why. Deut. 15.7.

Thoughts of the godly, Phil 1.8.

No thought hid from God Deut 31. 16, to 22. Job 42.2. Psal. 139.2.

God thought vpon Abraham, and deliuered Lot. Gen. 19.29.

Against euill thoughts. Pro. 21.2. & 21.27 Isa. 14.13, 14, 15. Wisd. 1.3, 5, 9 Acts 8.22. looke Traditions, Remember, Stubborne,

Good intent, and imagination.

Thistle. Of the parable of the Thistle and the Cedar. 2. King. 14.9.

Thornes. The fruit of the earth by reason of Adams sinne. Gen. 3.18.

Thornes which choake the word preached. Matth. 13.22. Mar. 4.18. Luke 8.14.

Threatnings against wanton and daintie people. &c Michah. 2.1.

The wicked vse threatnings against the godly. Actes 4.29.

Three things please God, and three he hateth. Eccius 25.1,2.

Three things grieue the heart. Eccius. 26. 29. see Foure.

Three sold, see Coard.

Threshold of Dagon in Ashod, not troden on, and why. 1 Sam. 5.2,3,4,5.

Throne in heauen. Reu. 4.2.*

A great white throne. Reu. 20 11.

Solomons throne. 1. King. 10.18,19,20. looke Satan.

Thunder sent to destroy the beasts, herbes, & trees of the Egyptians Exod 9.23,24,25

The Lords aduersaries shall be destroyed with thunder. 1. Sam. 2.10.

The Lord at the petition of Samuel thundred, & confounded the Philistines. 1. Sam. 7.10.

¶ *Till*, and vntil, diuerstly vnderstood Mat. 1.25. and 5.18. 26. and 23.30. and 28.20. 1. Cor. 15.25. Gal. 3.19. Reu. 20.5.

Tillage and *Tilman*, Gen. 3.4. and 9.36. and 2. Chr. 26.10 Pro. 12.11. and 28.19. Eccles. 5.15. and 20.27. Matth. 21.33.* Mar. 12.1, to 13. Luke 20.9, to 17. John. 15.1. 1. Cor. 3.9 looke Plough.

Timbrels, Women praised God, playing vpon Timbrels. Exod. 16.20,21.

Iptah his daughter met him with Timbrels at his comming from the victory. Iudg. 11.34.

Timorous, men ought not to goe to warre, Iudg. 7.3. Deut. 2.5.16 9. 1. Maccab. 3.56.

Timorousnesse of Eliah, 1. Ki. 19.3. 2 Kin. 1,15. looke Feare.

Tithe, and the vse thereof. Leuit. 27.30,32, 33. Deut. 14.22,23. to 30. and 12.17,18. and 26.12, to 16. Num. 18.20,21,24. Nehe. 10. 37,38.

Tithe mint, looke Faith.

Abraham gaue tithes before the Law. Ge. 14.20. Heb 7.4.8.

Iaakob voweth to God tithe of all his increase. Gen. 28.22.

Tyrannicall princes will giue their seruants the tithes due to Ministers, 1. Sam. 8. 15,17.

Why tithes are payed. 2. Chr. 31.4.

God punisheth the defrauding his ministers of their due tithes and offerings, and rewardeth those that pay them truely. Mal. 3.8. 9,10,11. Amos 4.4.*

Demetrius offered Ionathan to release the Iewes from all tithes, to be friends with him. 1. Mac. 10.31,46,47. looke Taxe

Title, written ouer Christs head in Greeke Latine & Hebrew Mat. 27.37. Mar. 15.26.

¶ *Tokens*, looke Signes.

Tombe, looke Sepulchre, and Graue.

Tongue. We ought to refraine our tongues from euill. 1. Pet. 3.10.

The vice and vertue of the tongue. Iam. 3.2, to 13. and Pro. 12.13. and 13.2,3.

The gift of tongues commeth of the holy Ghost. 1. Cor. 12.10, 11, 28. Actes 2.4, to 9.

Against prayer and seruice in a strange tongue. 1. Cor. 14.1, 2.

Confusion of tongues. Gen. 11.9.

The property and punishment of an euill tongue. Psal. 10.7. and 52.1, 2, to 7.

The property of a sinner, is to bee euill tongued, Eccius 6.1. but the heart of the wise guideth his mouth wisely. Pro. 16.23. and a foole when hee holdeth his peace, is counted wise, Prou. 17.28.

A false tongue hateth the afflicted. Prou. 26.28.

The duty of the tongue. Phil. 2.11.

Against rash slanderous and euill tongues, and how we ought to beware of them. Leuit. 19.4.16. Deut. 22.14 to 20. Iob 5.15,16. Psal 140.3.9,11. and 141 3. and 144. 8,11. Pro 4.24. and 10.11,18,31.32 and 11.9, 13. and 17.4,7. Eccles. 5.1, to 7. Wisd. 1.8. 11,16. Eccius. 5.4,5,15. and 7.9.12,13. and 9 20. and 11.8,23,24,31. and 32.4.8,9,10. 1. Cor. 15 33 1. Pet. 2.1. Iam. 1.19,26. and 4.11,13.* Mat. 12.36. look Communication

Gideon tooke none to battel, but those that lapped water with their tongue. Iudges. 7. 5,6,7.

Tooth for tooth, &c. Ex. 21.24. Leuit. 24. 19,20. Deut 19.19,21. Mat. 5.38.

The cheeke tooth of the iaw bone of an asse, yeelded water to quench Samsons thirst withall. Iudges 15.15,18,19.

To Touch. So many followed Saul, as God had touched the hearts of 1. Sam. 10. 26. see Verrue.

Tower of the flocke, Micah. 4.8. wherein the shepheards kept watch by night. Lu. 2.8.

¶ *Traditions*, and the teachers of them ought to be auoided, and why. Rom. 16, 17, 18. Col. 2.8, 18.*

We must not be guided by traditions. Eccles. 4.17.

Traditions, ceremonies, good inuents. and inuentions of men are not to be vsed. Deut. 5.32,33. and 12.8.1. Sam. 15.9, to 23. Isa. 66.3. Iere. 5.31. and 7.13. Psal. 31.6. and 119.113. Pro. 16.25. Hos. 9.15.1. Esd. 8 22. Matth. 15.3,9, 13. and 23.4. Marke 7.8,9. Actes 15.10. Tit. 1.13, 14. and 1. Pet. 4.11. and 2. John 10. 11. Locke Ceremonies and good intent.

Traitors, looke Treason.

Transfiguration of Christ vpon the mount Thabor, Matth. 17.1, to 9. Marke 9.2. to 9. Luke 9 28. to 37.

Transforme. Sith Satan is transformed into an Angel of light: no maruell if his ministers transforme themselues. 2. Cor. 11. 14,15.

Transgression of Gods commandement made all men sinners. Gen. 3 6. Rom 5.12. Where no law is, there is no transgression, for sinne is hid without the law. Rom. 4.15. and 5.13. and 7.7. looke Purge and Punish.

Transubstantiation ouerthrowne by these places rightly vnderstood. Matth. 26.26. to 30. Mar. 14,22, to 26. Luke 22,17.* 12. Iob 6.63.1. Cor. 10.16,17. and 11.24, to 30. long. Supper of the Lord.

Trauaile, see Labour, Rich, and Oxe.

The wife of Phinehas hearing the Arke of God to be taken, trauelled & died, 1. Sam. 4 19.*

Treason, Dauid rewarded Baanah & Rechab with death, because to please him they slew their master traiterously. 2. Sa. 4.6,12. Of treason and the punishment thereof. Gen. 37.18.* Iudg. 1.6,7. 1. Sam. 23.9 Ma. 22.15.* & 2. Mac. 3.6.38.* & 4.34,35. and 10.13. and 13.3,4, to 9. Matth. 26.14, to 26. and 27.3,4,5. Luke 6.16. Actes 7.52. and 1. Tim. 3.4 looke Rebels.

Treasurie. What account was made of the two mites cast into the treasury. Marke 12, 41, to 45. Luke 21.1, to 5.

Treasures in the house of the Lord, 1. King. 7 51. 2. Chro. 5.1. ouerseers thereof. 1. Chro. 9.26. and 26.20,22,26.

Where we ought to lay vp treasures, and why. Matth 6.19,20,21. Luke 12,33,34. 1. Tim. 6.19.

The parable of the treasure hidden in the ground Matth. 13.44.

The treasure of the Gospel in earthen vessels, and why. 2. Cor. 4.7.

Treasures of wisedome hidden in Christ. Col. 2.3.

How the Lord openeth good treasure. Dt. 28.12.

The deedes of the wicked are sealed vp among Gods treasure Deut. 32.34.

The feare of the Lord was the treasure of Hezekiah. Isa. 33.6.

God gaue Cyrus the treasures of darknesse Isa. 45.3.

A meeke giuing is better then a treasure. Tobit 12.8. Mat. 19.21. Mar. 10 21. Lu. 18. 22. of the wicked. Iam. 5.3.

Wisedome is an infinite treasure. Wisd. 7.14. Eccius 40.18, 20. and a good name will continue aboue. 1000. treasures. Eccius. 41.12,13.

Treasure of the heart, see Heare.

Trees with their fruit and seed, created of God. Genes. 1.11,12. euery tree pleasant to sight, the tree of life, and the tree of knowledge, Gen. 2.9.

The fruite of all trees saue one, ordained for mans food. Gen. 2.16,17.

Planting any grone of trees neere vnto the Altar of God forbidden. Deut. 16.21.

Trees for food to be reserued in the siege of a citie. Deut. 20.19,20.

At the sacking of the cities of the Gebonites, God commanded the Iewes to leaue vp faire tree. 2. Kin. 3.19,25.

To whom trees shalbe fruitfull or vnfruitfull. Leuit. 26.4,20. Deut. 28.20.

The good tree wil bring foorth good fruit, and a corrupt tree which bringeth euill fruit, shalbe burnt Mat. 12.33. and 7.17,18,19.

Adam was driuen out of Paradise, lest he should eat of the tree of life, and liue. Gen. 3 22,23,24.

The tree that made the waters sweet. Ex 15.25. Eccius 38.5.

If the greene tree were so vsed, what shall become of the dry? Luke 23.31.

As the tree falleth, so it shall lie Eccles. 11.3.

High trees for proude people, Isaiah 2. 13.14.

Trembling. Paul willeth vs to make an end of our saluation with trembling. Philip. 2.12.

God will giue a trembling heart to them that vilifie him. Deuter. 28.65. Leuiticus 26.36.

The wicked tremble at God iudgements. Actes 24.26 looke Feare.

Trespasse, offering. Leuit. 7.2, to 11.

Abigail taketh on her, her husbands trespasse, 1. Sam. 25 26,28. see Purging.

Trie all things, and keepe that which is good. 1. Thess. 5.21.

Some God trieth his elect, and why. 2. Chron 32.31. Iob 1.11,12.* Eccles. 3.10. Isa. 30.20 Zech. 3.9. Wisd. 3.5. Eccius. 2.5 and 27.5. Tob. 2.10. Rom. 5.1.1. Peter 1.7. 2. Peter 2.9. James 1.2,3. see Tempt.

Tribe. The children of Israel ought to marsh euery one in their owne tribes. Num. 36. 6,7,8,9.

The tribe of Dan sought to dwell among the other Tribes. Iudges 18.1,2.

The halfe tribe of Manasseh dwelt from Bashan to Baal-Hermon, &c. 1. Chro. 5.23.

The portion of the twelue tribes. Eze. 48. 1,2, to 8.23.*

The tenne tribes carryed captiue. 2. Esd. 13.40, to 48.

Tribulation sent to the faithfull, why. 1. Peter 4.12. 2. Thess. 1.4, to 8. Rom. 5.3.

An exhortation to endure tribulation with patience. Heb. 12.1. 1. Peter 2.21.

We ought not to feare tribulation, and why. Phil. 1.28,29.

How by tribulations are driuen to God. Isa. 16.16,17,18.

God onely deliuereth out of tribulations. 1. Sam. 10.18,19

God respected the children of Israel in tribulation Exod. 2.25.

In our tribulations we ought to seeke the Lord. Deut. 4.29,30,31.

God heard Iaakob in the time of his tribulation. Gen. 35.3.

The faithfull in tribulation ought to put all trust in Gods mercie. Psal 44.9.*

How to suffer tribulation according to the will of God. 1. Pet. 4.19.

Neither tribulation nor bonds could feare Paul from preaching the Gospel. Actes 20.24.

Tribulation to bee receiued thankefully without distrust. Psalme 42.* and 43.5.* and 56.1,3.* after the example of Iob. Iob 1.21. and of Dauid. 2 Sam. 22.1.*

Paul and Silas prayed, sung and reioyced in tribulation for Christ his sake. Act. 16.25 Gal. 6.14. & 2. Cor. 6.4, to 11. & so did Peter and other Apostles. Actes 5.41. and so should we Rom. 12.12. and 5.1,3.

The tribulations of Saint Paul, were the God comforted Saint Paul in all his tribulation, and why. 2. Cor. 1.4.*

Paul commendeth the Macedonians for that they stood in tribulation, 2. Corinth. 8.2.

The day of tribulation, &c. 2. King. 19.3. looke Afflictions, Aduersities, Persecution, Sufferings, and Scourges.

Tribute, must be paide for conscience sake, Matth. 22.21. Rom. 13.5,6,7.

Why Christ paid tribute and needed not, Matth. 17.25,26,27.

They that received peace offered by the Israelites, became tributaries vnto them. Deut. 20.10,11.

All that belong to the house of God, freed from tribute, by the edict of an Heathen Emperour, Ezr. 7.24.

Trinitie, Testimonies of the Trinity. Gen. 1.1,26. & 11.7. and 18.2. Mat. 16.17. and 28 19. Lu. 21,22.1. Joh. 5.7.2. Cor. 13.13.

Of *Triumph*. looke Victory.

Trumpets of siluer, looke Num. 10.2, to 11. and Feast.

The Trumpet sounded at the giuing of the Law Exod. 19,16,19.

Gideon blew a trumpet, & souldiers came to him. Iudg. 6.34.

Trouble. Married folkes haue trouble in the flesh. 1 Cor. 7.28.

Eliah affirmed vnto Ahab that hee troubled Israel, in prouoking God to stay raine three yeeres and sixe moneths. 1 Kin. 18.17, 18. James 5.17. looke Tribulation.

True. He that beleeueth, hath sealed that God is true. Joh 3.33.

Baalam was enforced to confesse God to be true Num. 23.19.

Trueth of God, see promise.

Azahams seruant praised God for his truth and mercy shewed vnto his master. Ge. 24.27.

The spies promised Rahab to deale truely with her. Josh. 2.14.

Hezekiah desired that trueth might bee in his dayes. 2. Kings. 20.19.

Dauid wished mercy and trueth to Ittai, and why. 2. Sam. 15.16,20.

To walke in trueth. 1. King. 2.4.

We ought to serue God in trueth. Joshua. 24.14. 1. Sam. 12.20,21,24.*

We ought not to hold against the truth. Mich. 7.5. Exod. 23.2.

Trueth in Iudges Exod. 18.21,22.

Wee ought to gird our loynes about with trueth Ephe. 6.14.

We ought to speake the trueth one to another, and why, Ephe. 4.25.

Christ is the trueth, John 14.6. and his Gospel the trueth. 2. Pet 1.12.

Doe nothing against the trueth, but for the trueth. 2 Cor. 13.8.

Trueth, put for vpright deling. Ephe. 4. 25. & 6.14. Phil. 4.8. for sincere knowledge of God, Tit. 1.1. and for all light left in man after his fall. Ro 1.18. and 2.8.

We ought to instruct with meekenes those that resist & erre from the truth. 2. Tim. 2.25. 26. & to crosse at Gods hand the doctrine of trueth, which the raine signifieth. Jer. 10.1.

We ought to be stedfast in the trueth well learned. 2. Tim 3.14.

How trueth from errour is discerned, 1. John 4.6.

No trueth in any, and therefore none to bee trusted. Jer. 9.4,5.

Trueth is strongest, and ouercommeth all things. 1. Esd. 3.12. and 4 33,40,42. Matth 16.18 Luke 21.15. Actes 6.10.

Grace and trueth came by Iesus Christ. John 1.17.

The spirit of God is the leader of vs into all trueth, John 16.13.

Against such as withstand the trueth, or withhold themselues & others from it. Rom 1.18 & 2.8. Gal. 3.1. & 5.7. and 2. Tim. 2.18 & 3.8,9 & 4.4. Tit. 1.4. Heb. 10.26. & 2. pet 2.2. Paul speaketh the trueth Acts. 26.25.

Pilate asketh Christ what trueth was. John 18.38.

Trust, Moses putteth the children of Israel in minde of Gods benefits, that they may trust in him onely, Deut. 8.1.*

No man ought to trust in his own strength. 1 Cor. 10.12,13.

Those that trust in the Lord, blessed, and those that trust in men, cursed. Jerem. 17. 5,7.

The children of Israel trusting in their owne strength, were discomfited. Judges 20. 20.21. Numb. 14.40,44,45. Deut. 1.41,43. 44.1. Sam. 4.3,4,5,10,11.

We ought to settle our whole trust in God and in Christ, and why. 2. Samu. 22.3.31. Matth 12.21.

Hezekiah trusted in the Lord God of Israel. 2 Kings 18.5.

Abiah trusting vpon the Lord, obtained victory. 2 Chr. 13.18.

Eternall life promised to those that trust in God. Isa. 57.13.

God is their helpe and shield that trust in him. Psal. 115.8.9,10,11.

Wee ought to trust in the grace offered by the Gospel. 1. Pet. 1.13.

They that trust in God, shall vnderstand the trueth. Wisd. 3.9.

In the midest of tribulations wee must trust in God. John 16.33.

The faithfull trust to be saued through the blood of Christ, and therefore goe boldly to the throne of grace. Heb. 10.19,20,22, 23. & 4.14,16.

The Iewes vpbraided to haue put their trust in false gods, Deut. 32.37,38.

God will beteare the wicked of all things wherein they put their trust. Deut. 28.52 63.

Of the assured trust which Asa had in the Lord. 2. Chr. 14.11. and Judas Maccabeus. 1. Mac. 3.18,23. and Mich. 7.7 to 14.

Wee ought to put our trust in the word of God, and why. Wisd. 16.26.

Those that trust in God shall neuer bee remoued. Psal. 125.1. and 115.9.* and 22.5. or take hurt. Eccius. 32.24.

An exhortation & encouragement to trust in God after aduersity and in danger. Isa. 41.8, to 17. Amos 9.12.*

The rauens doe teach vs to put our trust in God. Job 39.3.

A man of God counselled Amzah not to put his trust in worldly strength. 2. Chro. 25. 7,8,9.

God will cut off occasions which hinder his people from putting their trust in him. Micah. 5.10,11,12.*

Wee may not trust in outward ceremonies

lies. Jer. 7.2,4.*
God never faileth them that put their truste in him. Dan. 14.38.
¶ *Turne*, We ought not to turne aside to serue other gods, as the Israelites did. Exod. 32.8. Deut. 11.16. 1. Sam. 12.10, 20, 21.
The Thessalonians turned from their idoles vnto God. 1. Thess. 1.9.
To turne iudgment to wormewood. Amos 5.12. and 5.7.
God is mercifull vnto those that turne vnto him. Deut. 30.1, 2, to 8.
None can turne to God truely, till God turne to him. Zech. 8.15, 16. Looke Returne, Conuersation, and Man.
¶ *Twelue* Apostles. Mat. 10.1, to 5. Mar. 3.14, 16. to 20. Luke 9.1.
The names of the twelue Patriarks. Ge. 35.22, to 27.
Twinkling. Those that be found aliue at the last day, shall be changed in the twinkling of an eye. 1. Cor. 15.51, 52. 1. Thess. 4.1.
Two maisters no man can serue, and why. Mat. 6.24. Luke 16.13.
Two, that is, man and wife shall bee one flesh. Gen. 2.24. Matke 10.8. 1. Cor. 6.16. Ephe. 5.31. Mat. 19.5.
Two mites, looke Treasury.
Two pence, looke Pence.
Two coates forbidden. Luke 9.3.
Of the two debters. Luke 7.41.
Two maner of people deuided out of Rebekahs bowels. Gen. 25.23.
Of two things that Agar requited of God. Pro. 30.7, 8, 9.
Two things grieuous. Ecclus. 26.29.
Christ his two natures. Col 2.9.
¶ *Time* hath his course. Gen. 8.22.
To all things there is an appointed time. Eccles 3.1, to 12.*
We ought to aske of Gods workes, our elders of olde time. Deut. 32.7. It is not for vs to know the times and seasons, and why. Acts. 1.7.
The time of Christ, the accepted time. 2. Cor 6.2. Gal. 4.3. Rom. 5.6.
The time of this present life is but short. 1 Cor. 7 29.
We ought to redeeme the time, and why. Col. 4.5. Ephe. 5.15, 16.
Time certaine put for vncertaine. Luk. 13. 33. and time present, for time to come. Matt. 3.10. Luke 19.8. and 24.44. Joh. 4.21. and 20.17. Col. 3.6.1. Thess. 4.15.
Of the last times. 1. Cor. 10.11. 2. Tim. 3. 1. Peter. 1.20. and 4.7. 1. John 2. 18. Jude 18.
We ought not to shew wisedome out of time. Eccles 32.4.
God is angry with the godly for a time. Nahum. 1.2.
Tyranny of princes and false prophets. Ezech. 3.1.* Zeph 3.1, 3.
Of tyranny. Matth. 2.16. Marke 14. 10. Actes. 7.59. and 12.2, 3.* looke Cruelty.
A Tyrants nature. Pro. 28.15.

V

¶ *Vaile*, of the Tabernacle. Exod. 26. 31. and 36.35. 2. Chron. 3.14.
The vaile rent. Matth 27.51.
The vaile ouer the face of Moses, and ouer the Jewes, and why. Exod. 34.33, 34. 2. Cor 3.13, to 17.
The vaile ouer the hearts. 2. Cozint. 3.15, 16.
What the vaile pr&figures. Heb. 10.20.
Vaine are all men. Wild. 13.1. & all things vanity. Eccles 1.2.
Idoles are vaine vanities. 1. Sam. 12.21. and prouoke Gods wrath. 1. Kings 1. 26. Deut. 32.21.
The creature subiect to vanity. Rom. 8.20
Vaine-glory, see Glory.
Valiant. The Angel called Gideon a valiant man. Judges 6.12.
Variance, looke Contention.
Vaunt, see Boast.
Vengeance. God taketh vengeance of all that oppresse or defraude their brethren. 1. Thess. 4.6.
God will take vengeance of those that despise his grace. Heb. 10.29, 30.
Vengeance belongeth to rebels and persecuters of Gods elect. Luke 18.7, 2. Thessal. 1.8. Rev. 6 10. and 19.2.
We ought not to auenge our selues. Rom. 12.17, 19 Pro 20.22. Levit. 19.18.
Vengeance is the Lords, and he will auenge the blood of his seruants vpon his enemies. Deuteronomie. 32.35, 41, 42, 43. Ro. 12.19.
Dauid committeth vengeance to God. 1. Sam. 24.6, 13, 16.
Saul would not be auenged of his enemies, and why. 1. Sam. 11.13.
Gods ministeries haue ready the vengeance of God against all high things being disobedient, and why. 2. Cor. 10.5, 6.
James and John asking vengeance, are rebuked. Luke 9.53, 54, 55.
Vengeance the name of a heathen goddesse Acts 28.4.
Vengeance reserued onely to the Lord and his ministers the higher powers. Gene. 15. 16. Eccles 28.1. Jude 8. 35. Psal. 7.11. & 9.7. & 8.16. and 33.5. and 94.1. Pet. 1.1. and 24.12 and 48.9. and 54 8. and 29. 26. Eze. 25.12.* Nah. 1.2. Matth 5.38, 39. Luke 9. 54, 55, 56. and 18.7, 8. Galat. 5.15. Ephe. 4. 26, 32. 1. Thess. 5. 15. 2. Tim. 4.14. 1. Pet. 2. 14. and 3.9, 12.
Veritie, see Trueth.
Vertue, of God, see Power.
Vertue from Christ healed diseased folkes touching his garments. Matke 6.56. Matthew. 9.20, 21, 22, 35, 36. Luke 8. 44, 46, 48.
Vertue put for good and godly manners. 2 Pet. 1.5.
Vertuous. Ruth was a vertuous woman. Ruth. 3.11.
Vessell ordained for the vse of the Tabernacle. Exod. 25.29.
The parable of vessels prepared for captiuity. Ezek. 12, 3, to 17.
Vessels in the house of Salomon of pure gold. 1 King. 10.21.
Of vessels of honor and dishonour. Rom. 9. 21. and 2. Tim. 20.21.
Vessell for mans body. 1. Sam. 21.5 and 2 Cor. 4.7. and 1. Thess. 4.3, 4.
Vestures. The Jewes commaunded to make fringes vpon the quarters of their vestures. Deut. 22.12. and why. Numb 15.38, 39.* and the Scribes and Phanises affected. Matth 23.5. looke Cloathes, Garments, and Apparell.
Vexe. How Peninnah vexed Hannah. 1. Sam. 16.7.
¶ *Victory* commeth of God, and not by the multitude of men. 2. Sam. 23.10, 12. Genesis 14.* Exo. 17.8. De. 17.10, 18, 19. Jos. 11.1, 6.* Judges 7. 2.* Sam. 14.6, to 23. and 17.45.* 2. Chr. 13.13, to 19. & 14.11.* 16.7 8, 9. and 24. 24. and 25.7.* Mal. 11.1.* Pro. 21.22, 30, 31. Judeth 9.7, 11, 12. Dan. 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31. Mac. 3.18.
Joab committeth the successe of victory vnto God 2. Sam. 10.12.
The victory of Dauid against Absalom. 2. Sam. 18.7.
Dauid obtained victory through the might of God. 2. Sam. 5.38.*
God gaue the victory vnto Deborah. Jud. 4.14, 15, 23.
The victory attributed to God, and Gideon by whom he wrought. Judg. 7.20.
Samson attributed not the victory to his strength. Judg. 15.18.
Victory promised Hezekiah against Sanherib. 2. King. 19.6.*
Triumph after victory obtained. Numb. 21.18, 27. Judg. 11.34. 1. Sam. 18.6, 7. 2 Mac. 3.30.
Victory is of God 1. Ch. 458, 59, 60.
Judas trusting in God wonne the victory 2. Mac. 15.26, to 36.
Victory lost, see Trust.
Victuals. Joshua commanded to make prouision for victuals, and why. Joshua 2.11. look Meate and Foode.
Villany, see Rauish.
God hath chosen the vile things of this world, to bring to nought things of estimation. 1. Cor. 1.28.
We ought not to offer vnto God any thing vile. Mal. 1.8, 13, 14.
Villages, see Cities.
Vine for the Church. Psal. 80.8.
The complaint which the Lord maketh for his vine. Isa. 5.4.
The vine of the Jewes is of the vine of Sodome and of the vines of Gomorrh. Deut. 32.32.
Christ is the vine, and his Father is the husbandman. John 15.1.
Vineger. Boaz willeth Ruth to dippe her bread in the vineger. Ruth 2.14.
A sponge filled with vineger was offred Christ. Matth. 27.28.
Vineyard. Of Noah and his drunkennesse. Gen. 9.20, 21.
The Jewes were commanded not to sow their vineyard with diuers seede, and why. Deut. 22.9.
A law for him that hurteth his neighbors vineyard. Exod. 22.5.
It was lawfull for a man to eat, but not to carry fruit out of his neighbors vineyard. Deut. 23.24.
He that had planted a new vineyard, free from warre, till he had eaten of the fruite. Deu. 20.7.

Those that disobey God, shall plant vineyards, and others shall eate the fruite. Deut. 28.30.
Vintage till sowing time, and threshing till Vintage. Levit. 26.5.
The law of Vintage. Levit. 19.10.
Violence, looke Kingdome.
Viper, see Generation.
S. Paul shooke a Viper off his hand, and felte no harme. Acts 28.3, 5.
Virgins, see Maid and Lamps.
Virginitie bewailed. Judg 11.37.*
Sights of Virginities to be brought before the Elders of the Jewes &c. Deuter. 22.15 to 20.
Of Virginitie and maried state 1. Cor. 7 25, 26.
Vision. God spake vnto Abraham in a vision. Gen. 15.1. and comforted Israel in a vision. Gen. 46.2, 3, 4. & told Samuel in a vision how he would punish the house of Eli. 1. Sam. 3.11, to 16. and spake to Nathan by vision. 2 Sam 7.17.
The vision of the two baskets of figges. Jerem. 24.1.* of the foure beasts, and the wheeles vnder the throne and of the 25 men and two princes. Ezek. 1.5, 15.* and 11.1, to 13.
Visions shewed to Judas Maccabeus. 2. Mac. 15.12, to 17. to Cornelius, Peter, and Ananias. Act. 10.3, 11. & 9.12. and to Paul. 2. Cor. 12.2, to 10. Acts 16.9. & 18.9. & 22 17. and 27.23.
Visite. How God doeth visite sinne. Exod. 21.34. and 20.5. Levit. 26.15.*
The Israelites seeing the miracles that Moses wrought, thanked God that he visited them. Exod. 4.31. and 14.31.
To visite put for to correct, or take care of. Hosea 4.14. to make fruitfull. 1. Samuel 2, 21. Genes. 21.1. And to remember. Luke 1. 68.
Whom wee ought to visite. Matth. 25.36. Jam. 1.27.
Visitation, or manifestation of Gods mercie. Luke 19.41. 1. Pet. 1.12.
Victualler. A Victualler is not without fume. Eccli. 26.30.
¶ *Vnbeliefe*. The Jewes through vnbeliefe forgate God, and serued Idoles, and would not enter into the lande of Canaan. Deuter. 32.15 to 29. and 1.21.26. and were afraid of Goliah 1. Sam. 17.10, 11.
A certaine prince punished for vnbeliefe. 2. King. 7.2, 17.
The Jewes for their vnbeliefe, were rejected, and the Gentiles receiued by faith, and why God hath shut all in vnbeliefe. Romanes 11.20.25, 30, 32.
Christ reproued the vnbeliefe of his disciples. Matth. 17.17, to 21. Mar. 9.19. to 30. and 16.14. Luke 9.41. and 24.36.* John 20 19.25, to 30.
The Apostles could not heale the man that was Lunaticke for their vnbeliefes sake Mat. 17.20.
The father of the possessed with the deuill prayed Jesus with teares, to helpe his vnbeliefe Mar. 9.24.
Christ marueiled at the vnbeliefe of the Nazarens, which causes him to worke no great miracles among them. Matth. 13.58. Mark. 6.5, 6.
Of vnbeliefe, and the punishment thereof. Gen. 19.14, 24, 25. Num. 11.1.4.* & 14.2.* and 20.3, 4, 5, 6, 24 Deut. 9.4, 5.* 2 Kin 7. 1, 2, 17, 19, 20. Eccles. 2.26. Psalm. 78.8.* Baruch 1.20.* Wis. 8.25, 26. and 14.26, to 32. Matke 16.16. Luke 1.12. 18, 19, 20. and 24.11, 25 Job. 3.3, 18. and 6.60.* and 6.24 and 10.25. and 12.37.* see Infidelitie.
Unbelieuers shall not enter into euerlasting rest. Heb. 3.17, 18, 19.
Unblameable. Christians ought to be vnblameable. Phil. 2.15.
Vnblameable was S. Paul in his conuersation. 1. Thes 2.10.
Uncircumcised fruit, see Fruit.
The vncircumcised might not eate of the Passeouer. Exod. 12.48.
Uncircumcised lips. Exod. 6.12.*
Uncircumcision vsed for the Gentiles. Gal. 2.7. see Circumcision.
Uncleane things not to be touched. Numb. 19.13, 14. looke Beasts.
Manoahs wife commanded to eate no vncleane thing till Samsons birth, and why Judg. 13.4.5.
Uncleanesse, &c. ought not to bee once named among Christians. Ephe. 5.3, 4. Col. 3.5.
Lusts of vncleanesse. 2. Peter 2.10 looke Pollution Purge, and Starres.
Uncorrupt is Gods way. 2. Sam. 22.31.
Unction, looke Anointing.
Understanding. The Israelites were without vnderstanding. Deut. 32.28.
Wee ought to bee men in vnderstanding. 1. Cor. 14.20.
Wee ought to sing with the Spirit and with vnderstanding also. 1. Cor. 14, 15. Psa. 47.7.
Vnderstanding is the gift of God. Deut. 29.4 Job 32.8. and 38.36. looke Knowledge and Wisedome.
Unfaithfulnesse, see Vnbeliefe.
Unjust. Of the thoughts, words, and workes of the vngodly against the righteous Wis. 2.11.* Psal. 10.1.* & 11, 2. and 12, 1.* and 13 4. Pro. 4.14, to 20.
The prosperitie of the vngodly causeth the faithfull to marnel. Job. 21.6, to 17. Ps. 73.2.* Eccles 7.9, 12. Jerem. 12, 1. Habak. 1.2.*
The vngodly fall into the destruction, which they prepare for the righteous 1. Sa. 11, 19, 22 and 31.4. Prou 7.6.* Psalm. 7.15. and 9.16. and 34.21. and 35.8. Prou. 26.27. Eccle. 10.8. Isa. 33.1. Jer. 48 43. Dan. 13. 62. and 14 42. & 6.24. Judeth 13. 8. Eccles. 27.26. Reuel. 18.6. and are afraid of it. Pro. 1.27. and 10.24.
Of the sudden punishment which shall fall vpon the vngodly. Genes. 7.17.* & 14.14, 15. and 19.24, 25. and 34.25.* Exodus 14 23. Levit. 10.2. Numb. 11.1, 33. and 16.31, 32 33. Joshua 10.8.* and 11.6.* Judg. 4.15.* and 7.21.* and 8.11.* and 16.30.1 Samu. 30.16, to 21 2. Sam. 13.28 29. 1. King. 16. 9, 10.* 20. 15, to 23. Job 4.10, 11. and 5.3. 12, 13. and 8.13.14. and 15.16, 21.* and 18. 10.* and 20.5.* and 27.13.* and 36.12, 13.

14. Deuter. 1.27. and 6, 15. and 12.7. Isa 5. 24.* and 47. 9. Jerem. 15.1.* Daniel 5.30 1. Maccab. 2.44. and 4.14.* Matth 24.38 39. Luke 12.20. and 16. 22, 23. and 17.24. 1. Thess. 5.2, 3.
We may not company with the vngodly 1. Cor. 5.11. Looke Wicked.
Vision of the Jewes & Gentiles in Christ. Isa. 19.23, 24, 25.
Unitie of the Spirit in the bond of peace Ephes. 4.3, 4.
Unitie is commended. Acts 4. 32. Rom 15.6. 1. Cor. 1.10. Phil. 3.16 1. Pet. 3.8. See Concord.
Unitie of God and Christ. John. 17 21.
Unjustly. The Iudge ought not to bee vnjustly. Levit. 19.15. Looke Wicked, Vngodly, and Vnrighteous.
Unkindnesse, looke Vnthankefulnesse.
Unknowen to men, but knowen vnto God 2. Cor. 5.9.
Unleauened bread. The feast of vnleauened bread, for the Passeouer. Luke 22.1. looke Passeouer.
Unmarried. Those that cannot liue vnmaried, may marry. 1 Cor. 7.9.
Unmercifulnesse, looke Mercifulneese.
Unpossible, looke Impossible.
Unrighteous persons shall not inherite the kingdome of God. 1. Cor. 6.8, 9, 10. looke Vniust.
Hee that doeth vnrighteously, is an abomination vnto the Lord. Deut. 25.16. See World.
Unthankefulnesse. Gods prouidence, euer vnto the vnthankefull. 1. Kin. 18.1.*
Of the vnthankefulnesse of Laban towards Jacob Genesis 31.2,* and of Pharaohs butler towards Joseph. Genes. 4.23 of the Ammonites and Saul toward David. 2. Sa. 10.2, to 6. 1. Samuel 19.20. Of the Jewes. Ezek. 2.3.* and of the Israelites Micah. 6.2, to 5. Isa. 1.2, 3. and of the inhabitants of Kellah toward Dauid. 1. Samu 23.2, 12.
Vnthankefulnesse, towards God and man condemned, and of the punishment thereof Exodus 1.8.* Deut. 32.1. Judges 2.11.* & 6.1, 8, 9, 10. & 8, 9, 6, 7, 14, 16. and 12, 1, to 7 1. Sam. 10.17.* and 12.7, to 20. and 25.10 11, 37, 38, 2. Samuel 14.39. 2. Chro. 24.2 22. Pro. 17.13. Isa. 1, 2, 3. & 5.1.* Jer. 2.12, Eze. 16.3.* Hosea 2.2.* & 10, 13, 14. and 13 2.* Mica. 6.1.* Wisd. 16.16. 29. 1. Macc. 15, 16, 17. Matth. 5.17. & 11.15, to 25. Luke 14.18. and 17.11, 12, 17, 18. John 1.5. & 11 46.* Ro. 1.21.* Gal. 1.6. and 6.1. Col. 1 18. Col. 2.7. 1. Tim. 5.4, 17, 18, 2. Tim 3.2 Hebr. 2 3. and 13.17. Reuel. 2.5 Actes 7.18 19, 26, 27.* and 27.42.
Veile, looke Vaile.
Vocation, see Calling and Church.
Voluntary gifts towardes the making of the Tabernacle. Exod. 25.2.
Voluptuous liuing, one of the thornes that choke the word. Luke 8.14.
We ought not to take pleasure in voluptuousnesse. Eccles. 18.32.
Vomit of Bel. Jere. 51.44.
Vowes must bee performed to God. Numbers 30.3. Deuteronom. 23, 21, 22, 23. Being

godly. Eccles. 5.3. Pſal. 116.14,18. Acts 18 18. and 21.23, to 27.

Vowes, and the redemption of them. Leu. 27.2. Num. 6.1.*

Who ought to accomplish their vowes, & who not. Num. 30.4.*

Iaakob vowed to God the tenth of his increase, Gen. 28.22.

Hannah vowed to giue her sonne to God, 1. Sam. 1.11, 28.

Elcanah and all his familie went yeerely to offer vowes. 1. Sam. 1.21.

The Israelites vowed to destroy all the cities belonging to Arad, if they ouercame. Num. 21.2, 3.

Of a rash vow. Leuit. 5.4.

Saul caused the people to vow abstinence, whereupon they brake the commaundement of God. 1. Sam. 14 24, 32.

Absalom under colour of a vow, practised to vsurpe his fathers kingdome. 2. Sam. 15. 7, 8.

Vowes, tied to gifts and ceremonies. Act. 21.23.

Of vngodly vowes, looke more Iudges 11. 30.* 1. Sam. 25, 13, 21, 22. Mat. 14.7, to 12 Acts. 23.12.

Voice. Wee ought to obey the voice of the Lord and why. Exo. 15.26. Deut. 13.4. and 30.16.20. and 27.10.

God caused the Iewes to heare his voice, but they could not abide it. Deut. 4.36. and 5.8, 16.

When Hanna prayed, her voice was not heard. 1. Sam. 1.13.

¶ *Vpbraide.* Hee that vpbraideth his friend, breaketh friendship. Eccl. 22.20, 22.

Peninnah vpbraideth Hannah with her barrennesse. 1. Sam. 1, 6.

God vpbraideth the Israelits confessing their sinne. Iudg. 10.11.*

Christ vpbraideth the Iewes with their infidelitie. John 15.22, 23, 24.

Vpright before God. Deut. 18.13.

The heart of Asa was vpright with the Lord. 1. Kin. 15.11, 14.

We ought to feare and serue the Lord in vprightnesse. Iosh. 24.14.

He that walketh vprightly, shalbe saued. Pro. 28, 18. looke Right, Righteous, Iust, and Perfect.

¶ *Vsage,* looke Customes.

Vsurie forbidden. Deut 23.19, 20.

Against Vsurie and Vsurers. Exo. 20.17. and 22.25. Leuit. 25.35, 36, 37 Deut. 5.21. Ezek. 5.1, to 14 Psal. 15.1, 5. Pro. 22.7, 16, 22, 25. and 28.8. Iere. 15.10. Ezek. 18.8, 13. and 22.12. Mat. 5.42. and 7.12. Luke 6.30, 34, 35.

¶ *Vtterance,* the gift of God, Exod. 4.11, 12, 15 Pro. 16.1 & 1. Cor. 12.10.

S. Paul desireth the faithfull to pray God that hee might haue vtterance. Ephes. 6.19, 20. Col 4.3, 4.

W

¶ *Wages.* Iaakob asked of Laban Rachel for his wages. Gen. 29.15, 18. & agreed cheape. Iambes Gen. 30, 32 Laban changed Iaakobs wages tenne times Gen. 31.7.

Euery man shall receiue wages according to his labour. 1. Cor. 3.8.

The labourer is worthy of his wages. 1. Tim. 5.18.

The wages of sinne is death. Rom. 6.23.

Wake looke Watch.

Wall. The wall of Hierusalem was dedicated. Nehe. 12.27.

Christ hath broken the partition wall which was betweene the Iewes and vp. Ephes. 2.14, 15.

Walke. We ought to be occupied in Gods word, as we walke and iourney, &c. Deuter. 11.19.

To walke with God. Gen. 5.24. and 6.9.

Abraham commaunded to walke before God. Gen. 17.1.

Hezekiah walked before God with a perfect heart. 2. Kings 20.3.

What it is to walke in the wayes of God. 1. Kin. 3.14. as hee requireth and taught the Israelites to do. Deut. 10 12. & 11.22. & 8.6.

Salomon walked in the ordinances of God, as Dauid commanded him. 1. Kin. 3. 3, and 2, 3.

The Reubenites are exhorted to walke in the wayes of God. Iosh. 22.5.

Christ willeth vs to walke while we haue light. John 12.35, 36.

To walke in trueth. 1. Kings 2.4.

Samuels children walked not in his wayes 1. Sam. 8.3.

How God walketh stubbornely against vs. Leuit. 26.24, 28.

Moses prayed God to walke with them. Exod. 33.15, 16 and 34.9.

Walke in the spirit. Gal. 5.16.

He that walketh vprightly, walketh boldly. Pro. 10.9.

He that walketh with the wise, shalbe wise Pro. 13.20.

To walke in bertue. 3. John 4.

We ought to walke wisely towards them that are without. Colos. 4.5.

To walke for to liue. Marke 7.5.

To walke after the manner of men. 1. Cor. 3.3. 4 see Stubbornesse.

Want, looke Neede.

Wanton. threatned. Michah. 2.1.*

Wanton lookes forbidden. Iob. 31.1. Psa. 119 37. Matth. 5.28.

Wantons shall not inherit the kingdome of God. 1. Cor 6.9.

Warning. looke Correction.

Warre and contention, from whence they come. James 4.1.

God kindleth warre for the sinne of the people 1 King. 8.35.37. Leuit. 26.24, 25. Deu. 28, 25. Iudg. 2.14, 15. and 3.8, 12. and 4.2. and 6.1. and 10.7. and 13.1. Isa. 5.25. Iere. 5.10. Iob 38.23.

New married men went not on warfare, and why. Deut. 24.5.

The law of warre. Deut. 20.10.*

Moses his exhortation vnto such as went to warre. Deut. 20.3, 4.

Iehoshaphat assaulted in warre, cryed to God for helpe. 1. Kings 22.32.

God commanded the Iewes when they went to warre, to abstaine from all wickednesse. Deut. 23.9.

Dauid alwayes counsell of the Lord, whether hee should warre with the Philistims. Sam. 5.19.

The Israelites fearing warre, desired Samuel to cry vnto God for them. 1. Sam. 7.8.

God assisted Ioshua in warre and fought for him. Iosh. 8.18. and Dauid 2. Sam. 21. 24.25.

God destroyed the Israelites enemies, before they warred with them. Deut 7.11. and 2.24.*

The Iewes intending to warre, prayed God to send them victorie, and were heard. 1. Chron. 5 19, 20. 1. Kings 8.44.45 2. Chron. 6.34 35. Dehuilds warre. see Spirit.

The Israelites warred with the Beniamites, and by Gods power ouercame them. Iudg. 20. 35. and sent to know whether the Reubenites had reuolted from God before they would warre with them. Iosh. 22.11.*

The warre of the Amorites against the Gibronites. Iosh. 10.4.5. and of the Diuines and others against Iosiua, and the successe. Iosh. 11.1, to 9.

God commanded the Israelites not to warre against the Moabites. Deuter. 2.9, 19. They warred against the Amalekites, contrary to Gods commaundement, and were discomfited. Numb. 14.41.* Deut. 1.41.*

God hath a regard vnto the warres of Israelites, for hee gaue the victorie into Gedeon, and deliuered the Samaritanes. Iudg. 5.1. and 7.9.*

The warre wherein the Philistims ouercame the Israelites. 1. Sam 4.10.

How the faithfull haue behaued themselues in the time of warre. Exod. 17.9, to 14. 1. Sam. 17.1, 2, 3. 26.* and 2. Chron. 11.2. to 9. & 14.9.* and 18.1.* and 20.1, to 31. and 32.1.* Iudeth. 8, 9.* 1. Mac. 3.3.* 9.4.1.* and 7.1.* 2. Mac. 8.1, 2.*

For what causes the faithfull haue begun warres. Genes. 14.13, 14. Iudg. 19.21.* and 20.1. to 15.1. Sam. 30.3. to 21.

How God fighteth alwayes for his, and teacheth them also in warres to fight vncome. Exo. 14.13. Deu. 1.30. and 3.21, 22.1. Sa. 17.37 45, 46, 47. 2 Sam. 22.35 2. Chron. 20.17. Psal. 18.2.* and 144.1.* Isa. 30.15, 30, 31. looke Victorie.

Albeit the wicked raise warre against vs, yet ought wee not to faint. Matt. 24 6. Mar. 13.7 Luke 21.9. Reu. 12.7. 17.

What circumspection Princes ought to haue in warre. Luke 14.31, 32.

Vngodly warre, Psal. 120. see Murther.

No man goeth to warfare at his owne cost 1. Cor. 9.7.

S. Paul being in the flesh, did not warre after the flesh 2. Cor. 10 3.

Mans life is a warre. Iob 7.1.*

Warres of ignorance. Wisd. 14.21.

Wash. Naomi willed Ruth to wash and anoynt her selfe. and why. Ruth. 3.3.

Dauid washed and anoynted himselfe after hee vnderstood of the death of the childe. 2. Sam 12.20.

To wash their feet. See Feet.

Dauid commaunded Vriah to go home and wash his feet. 2. Sam. 11.8. The

Iewes vsed to wash their meat Acts 10.15.

The Pharisees being filthy within vsed to wash the vtter side. Matt. 23.25.

We are washed. 1. Cor. 6.11. in baptisme. Acts 22.16.

Waste, looke Prodigalitie.

Waste, because the houre is vncertaine. Matth. 24.42.* Luke 12.36. to 47. Marke 13.35, 36, 37.

Watch and pray. Matt. 26.38, 41. Marke 14.38 Luke 21.36. and 22.40, 46.

We ought to watch. 1. Corinthians 15.34 1. Thess. 5.6. 1. Pet. 4.7.

Watch taken for hating this opposite life. 1. Tess. 5.10.

How we ought alwayes to watch for the coming of the Lord. Rom 13.11.* Ephes. 6.18. Col. 4.2. 1. Thes. 5.6. & 2. Tim. 4.5. 1. Pet 5.8. Reu. 3.2. & 16.15. Act 20 31. 1. Cor. 16.13. & 2. Cor 6.6.

Watch, for Watchmen. Matt 27.65.

Watchmen, for false teachers. Cant. 5.7.

Why Gods preachers are called watchmen, & their duty. Eze. 3.17. & 18, 19, 20, 21

Watchmen, for Angel. Dan. 4.10.

Water beneath & parated from the waters aboue. Gen. 1.6, 7.

Water giuen to the waters to bring forth &c. Gen. 1.20, 21, 22.

The waters of the floon surmounting the highest mountaines. 15 Cubites. Gen. 7.19, 20. cease from increasing. Gen. 8.3, to 15.

The Israelites willed to buy water of the Edomites Deu. 2.6. & the Gibeonites bound to draw water for the Israelites. Iosh. 9.21

Diuers of water. Deut. 29.11.

Maides were wont to draw water 1. Sa. 9.11. for their cattell. Gen. 24.23. and 29.2, 3, 10. Exod. 2.16.

The water of Nilus conuerted into bloode. Exo. 7.9. and 7.15, 17, 20. and deadly waters into wholesome. 2. Kings 2.21.

The children of Israel murmuring, haue water out of the rocke. Exod. 17.3, 6. Numb. 20.10, 11. Mic 11.4 Psal 78.15, 16. & 105. 41. 1 Cor. 10.4.

Water failing, was promised and sent out of windes or raine to the king of Israel. Iudeth and Esau, marching towardes the Gentiles. 2. Kings 3.17.

Elijah was fed with bread and water. 1. Kings 19.6.

The Ammonites and Moabites reiected, because they met not the Israelites with bread and water. Deut. 23.4.

Bread and water giuen to them that came to apprehend Elisha. 2. Kings 6.22.

The Israelites weeping powred water before the Lord. 1. Sam. 7.6.

The waters of Iordan stayed while Israel went thorow. Iosh. 3.16, 17.

Elijah deuided the waters. 2. Kin. 2.8, 14.

Elisha powred water vpon Elijahs hands 2. Kings 3.11.

Of purifying by water, see Fire.

God deliuereth his out of waters of tribulations. 2. Sam. 22.17. 34.5, 6, 7, 17.

Waters for nations. Reuel 17.15. and for the tumult of the wicked. Psa. 144.7.

The holy Ghost is called water of life. Iohn 4.10, 14. and 7.38.

The Scriptures are called wholesome waters. Ezek. 47.8, 9.

Cleane water for Gods spirit. Eze. 36.25 Isa. 44.3.

Pure water vsed for the grace of Gods spirit. Heb. 10.23.

How Christ cleanseth his Church by the washing of water. Ephe. 5.26.

Liuing water, for springing water. Genes. 26.19.

Apollo watered, but God gaue the increase 1. Cor 3.6.

Vncleane water. Leuit. 11.38. looke Sea, Drinke, Wine, Tooth, Tongue, Bitter, Stretle, and Fasting.

Weare. He that wareth shal not obtaine his desire of God. James 1.6.7.

Wayes. All the wayes of God are iudgement Deut. 32.4

The wayes of the Lord are vncorrupt past finding out, and must bee kept. Rom. 11.33. 2. Sam. 22.23, 31.

To turne from the way which God commaundeth. Deut. 31.27, 29. and 11.28.

Dauid going the way of all the earth, exhorteth Salomon to walke in the wayes of the Lord. 1. Kings 2.2, 3.

God doth teach the good way. 1 Kings 8. 35, 36. and Samuel taught the right way. 1. Sam. 12.23, 24.

The Iewes forsaking the right way, were grieuously punished. Iudges 2.12, 14, 19, 20, 22.

The kings high way. Num. 21.22.

Christ is the way. John 14.6.

Who be meete to know the way then resolt 2 Pet. 2.21.

Moses prayed God to shew him his way, and why. Exod. 33.13.

God was the guide of Iaakob in his way. Gen. 28.15.

Paul desireth God to guide his way. 1. Thess. 3.11.

God maketh our way vpright. 2. Samuel 22.33.

God giueth euery man according to his wayes. 1. Kings 8.39.

By whom the way of trueth shall bee euill spoken of. 2. Pet 2.2.

¶ *Weake* in faith are to bee borne withall, and not to be offended, and why. Rom. 14.* & 15 1. 1. Cor. 8.9, 10, 11, 12. 1. Thess. 5.14.

Paul became weake to the weake, to win the weake. 1. Cor. 9.22.

God hath chosen weake things to confound mighty, and why. 1 Cor. 1.25, 27. 2. Cor. 12.9.

Weakenesse, see Vnrighteousnesse.

Weapons wherewithall Dauid did encounter with Goliah. 1. Sam. 17.40.

The weapons of the faithfull. 2. Cor. 10.4. see Armour.

Weary. Siba brought victuals to Dauids weary souldiers. 2. Sam. 16.1, 2.

Wee ought not to bee weary of welldoing. 2. Thess. 3.13 Gal. 6.9.

How the wicked weary themselues in wickednes. Wis. 5.7, & 15.

Rest giuen him that is weary. Isai. 28.12. looke Laden and Food.

Wedding, looke Marriage.

Weepe. The people wept and knowledged their sinne. Deut. 1.41, 45.

Phaltiel wept for his wife. 2. Sam. 3. 15, 16.

Why we must weepe. James 4.9.

Hagar wept and was comforted. Gen. 21. 16, 17, 18.

Iaakob wept for his sonne Ioseph. Gene. 37.34, 35. and Ioseph dissembled, weeping and rolling with his brethren. Gene. 42.24. and 43.30. and 45.1, 2. and 50.17.

The Israelites wept before the Lord, and why. Iudges 20.21, 23, 26. and 21.2.

Dauid wept for Abner, and when hee kept from Absalom, and for his death, and for the death of Ammon. 2. Sam. 3.31. 13.6, 13. 31. 36. and 15. 30. and 18. 33. and 19.1, 3, 4.

Hezekiah wept when hee heard hee should die. 2. Kings 20.1, 2, 3.

Elisha wept, and why. 2. Kings 8.11, 12

Christ wept. John 11.35. Luke 19.41.

Blessed are they that weepe, for they shall laugh. Luke 6.21. Matt. 5.4.

Peter wept bitterly for that he had denied Christ. Marke 26.75.

Saint Paul weeping, exhorted to beware of false prophets. Philippians 3.18. Acts 20.30, 31.

Weepe with them that weepe. Romans 12.15.

Let them that weepe, bee as though they wept not. 1. Cor. 7.30.

Iosiah wept, and why. 2. King. 22.11.* 19

Sampson ouercome with his wiues weeping. Iudges 14.16, 17.

Weeping may abide at euening, but ioy commeth in the morning. Psal. 30.5. Looke Kisse, Teares, Lamentation, Mourning, and Heauinesse.

Weights and *Measures* must be true. Leuit. 19.35, 36. Deut. 25.13, 14, 15. Ezek. 45. 10 Pro. 11.1. and 16.11. and 20.10.

False ballances and weights condemned. Hos. 12.7. Mich 6.10, 11.

Wemen, looke Sucke.

Well. Abraham digged a well in Beersheba. Gen. 21.30.31.

Isaak called his fathers wels, stopped by the Philistims, to be digged againe with others. Gen. 26.14. to 33.

Of digging a well, see Digge.

Welles without water. 2. Pet. 2.17.

Of Iaakobs well John 4.6. to 27.

Welfaring. He that doth well is of God. 3. John 11.

It is Gods will by doing well, wee should put to silence the ignorance of foolish men. 1. Pet. 2.15.

Welldoing will fall out to the profit of the author. Ruth. 2.11.

Welldoing commeth of the Lord. Phil. 1.6. Pro 16.1. and 20.24.

How to doe wel. Isa. 1.17. see Wearie.

Welpleased. God was welpleased with his Sonne Iesus Christ. Matth. 3.17. and 17.5. 2. Pet. 1.17.

Wealth is sudden destruction to the wicked. Iob 21.7, 16.

Israel in wealth, see Fat.

In wealth and woe wee ought to remember God. Eccles. 11.25.

Wealthy mens children enclined to banqueting. Iob. 1.4,18,19. and 8.4.

Wheate threshed by the winepresse, and by. Iudg. 6.11.

Isaak witheth Iaakob plentie of wheate and wine. Gen. 27,28.

God will send them plentie of wheate and all things that leue his commandements, &c. Deu. 11,13,14. & 28.2,3,to 13. Le. 26.3,to 11

The similitude of the wheate corne. Iohn 12.24. 1. Cor. 15.37.

Wheate taken for the faithfull. Mat. 3.12. Luke 3.17. and 13.30.

Satan desireth to winnow the godly as wheat. Luke 22.31.

What is chaffe to wheate? Ier. 23.28.

Cares among wheate. Matth. 13.25,38.

Wheeles looke vision.

Whelpes looke Dogs.

Whitefl, see Conuersion.

Whisperers condemned. Rom. 1.29.

White. The elect shall be clothed in white. Rev. 3.4. and 4.4 and 6.11, and 7.9.

Whitsuntide, looke Feasts.

Whoredome, a more grieuous sinne then theft. Pro. 6.30.*

God detesteth both a whore and whores hire, &c. Deut. 23.17,18.

A whore described, and called by diuers names. Pro. 7.6, to 24. and 6.24, to 30. and 7.5. and 2.16, to 20.

Wee must not giue our strength vnto whores. Eccles. 26.20.

A whore enuieth an honest woman. 2. Esdras 16.41.

Samson loued the whore or harlot Dellilah. Iudg. 16.1,4.

The vision of the great whore vpon many waters. Reu. 17.1,3.*

Whoredome is forbidden. Deut. 5.18,21. Exod. 20.14,17.

The Israelites committed whoredome with the daughters of Moab. Num. 25.1.*

Who so committes whoredome was burned. Gen. 38.24.

The maide that played the whore in her fathers house, was stoned to death. Deut. 22 20.21.

The whoredome of a woman how it may be knowen. Eccles. 26.9.

Whoremongers God will iudge. Heb. 13.4. and punish. Reu. 21.8.

Whoredome and other vncleannesse forbidden, committed and punished. Gene. 6.2. 5.12. and 19 5.24,25,31.* Exo. 22.16,17, 19. Le. 18.6.* & 19.20,21,22,29 & 20 10, to 22. and 21.9. Deu. 27 20,to 24. Iud. 19. 25.1. Sam. 2. 22.* Pro. 5.2.* & 22.14. and 23.26.* and 29 3. Ezek. 22.10,11. Tobi 4. 12. Eccli 23.16.* and 25.2. Acts 15.20 29 Rom. 1.21,26.* 1. Cor. 5.1.* 6.9.15.* and 10.8 Eph. 5.3.5. Col. 3.5.1. Thess 4.3,4,5. 1. Tim. 1.9,10. Looke Adulterie.

God forbiddeth to go a whoring after Idoles. Exod. 34.14, to 18.

The Israelites went a whoring after Baalim. Iudges 8.33.

God willeth the Israelites to make fringes vpon their garment, that they should not goe a whoring after idoles. Num. 15.38.39.

Of spirituall whoredome, which is idolatrie, looke more. Exod. 32.8.* Deut. 4.3. & 31. 16,17,18. Iudg. 2.11, 17,19. & 8.27. Iosh. 1.21. and 57.3. Iere. 3.1.* Eze. 16 15.* Hos. 1.2. and 2.2.* and, 4.12. Reu. 18.3,9.

God calleth the murmurings of the Israelites their whoredomes. Numb. 14.27,33.

Wholesome doctrine, what. Tit. 2.1,to 11.

Wicked. Dauids complaint for the wickednesse of the faithlesse. Psal. 36.1.*

A prayer against the wicked enemies of Gods Church. Psal. 35.1.*

Of the reprobation of the wicked. Psalme 16.4.

The wordes of the wicked touching the knowledge of God. Iob 22.13.*

Wee ought not to enuie the prosperitie of the wicked. Psalme 37.1,7.*

The wicked are the seede of the deuill. Matt. 31.38.39.

Wee ought to auoide the company of the wicked. 1. Cor. 5.13.

Wicked hypocrites alwaies in the Church militant. Matt. 13 40,41,48,49.

Who are wicked. 1. Peter 4. 17,18. 2. Peter 2.10.

The description of wicked men, and of their punishment. Psalme 1.2,4,5,6. and 52. 1,to 8. and 53.1,to 6. and 94.23.

God abhorreth the wicked. Exod. 23.7.

The wicked consider not the iudgements of God. Prou. 28.5. and therefore their house shalbe destroyed. Prou. 11,10,11. and 14.11

Of the treasures of wickednesse, and of the dispraise and punishment of the wicked. Prou. 10.2.*

The wicked are resembled to obstinate fontes. Pro. 27.22.

The wicked slander Gods word, and regard it not. Pro. 29.7,16.

The wicked shall be cast away for his malice. Pro. 14.32.

The wicked thinke themselues more happie in serving the deuill, then God. Ieremie 44.17,18,19.

The wicked giue heede vnto false lips. Prou. 17.4. and consult against the godly. Psalme 16.4. and 83.5.

The power and enterprises of the wicked shall turne to the glory of God. Psalme 75. 10. and 76.10.

Micah complaineth of the multitude of the wicked, and small number of the faithfull. Mic. 7.2.

Wee ought to shun the way of the wicked. Prou. 4.14.

The sacrifices of the wicked are abominable vnto God. Prou. 15.8. and 21.27. Eccles. 34.21.

Of the curse and destruction of the wicked. Iob 24.18.

The condemnation of the wicked, and death of the iust. Wisd. 4.16.

The sighing of the wicked at the day of iudgement. Wisd 5.3,to 14.*

The wicked shall ware worse and worse. 2. Thess. 2.9,10 13. 2. Tim 3.13.

The nature & end of the wicked. Psal 73. 18,19,20 and 10.2.* Their reward. Wisd 3. 10 Their blindnesse. Isa. 27.11. Dan. 36.1.*

The righteous cannot deliuer the wicked. Ezek. 14.17,18.

The wicked to whom Sodome and Gomorah are an example, and referued to the day of iudgement to be punished. 2. Pet. 2. Iude 4.6,15.

God suffereth the wicked to keepe company with the wicked oft times to their destruction. 2. Chr. 22.7.

The wicked haue their felicity in worldly things Esther. 5.10,11.

God preuenteth the attempts of the wicked. Esther. 6.4.

The wicked enioy the earth. Iob 9.24.

The poorer sort and wicked alway turne the crosse of the godly to a slander. Iob 30. 1,to 15.

The wicked proceede from euill to worse. Ieremie 9.3.

The wicked thinke that God seeth not their sinne. Eze. 8.12.

The wicked loue the praise of men more then of God. Iohn 12.43.

What the wicked are like vnto. Isaiah 57.20.

The wicked seeke after signes. Luke 23. 8. Iohn 2.18. and 6.30. and feare men more then God. Matt. 21.26.46. & 26.5. & 27.64. Marke 11.32. Luke 19.46. Acts 5.16.

The wicked agree in persecuting the truth and the professors thereof. Matth. 16.1. and 22.23. Marke 3.6. Luke 23.12. Acts 6.16 and 23.6.

Wicked mens practises often frustrate. Matt. 2.13. and 21.46. and 22.22. & 27.66. Iohn 6.44.45,46. and 10.39. Acts 5.19,21. and 9.23,24.* 12.11.*

The wicked pronounce sentence against themselues. Mat. 21.31,41. Luk. 7.43. Acts 4.16. and 26.31.

The wickednesse of man was great at the time of the flood. Gen. 6.5.

Whosoeuer persecuteth in his wickednes shall perish. 1. Sam. 12.25. Looke Vngodly and Vniust.

Widow. We ought not to oppresse or vex the widow, and why. Exod. 22.22,23,24. Zech. 7.10. but relieue them, and how. Deut. 14.29 & 16.11. & 26.2,12,13. Iob 24.3 & 21.16. Isai. 1.17. Iere 22.3. Eccles. 4.1.

Gleanings left for the widow, fatherlesse, &c. Leuit. 19.9,10. & 23.22. Deut. 24.19.*

God doeth right vnto the fatherlesse and widow. Deut. 10.18. and iudgeth their oppressors. Mal. 3.5.

Cursed is he that hindreth the right of the widow. Deut 27.19. & taketh her raiment to pledge. Deut. 24.17. see Debt and Famine.

Who were widowes indeede, and worthy honour and relefe, and who not. 1. Tim. 5. 3,to 7.

An order concerning widowes, both olde and yong. 1. Tim. 5.9,to 17.

Of the continencie of widowes. 1. Cor. 7. 8. 1. Tim. 5. 11,16.

The teares of the widowes cheefely moue vp to heauen. Eccles. 35.15.

Of widow deuourers. Matt. 23.14 Mar. 12.40. Luke 20.47.

Wife. The desire of the wife ought to be subiect to her husband. Gen. 3.16.

The people prayed that Boaz his wife might be fruitfull. Ruth 4.11. To

Go auoid fornication let euery man haue his wife, and euery wife her husband, &c. 1. Cor. 7.1,2.*

The quietie of a wife. Titus 2.5.1. Tim. 2. 12. Ester. 2.12,19.* 1. Cor. 14.34.

Well is the man that hath a wife of vnderstanding, and vertuous. Eccles. 25.8. & 26. 1,to 5. For she is the gift of God. Pro. 21.9 and the crowne of her husband. Pro. 12.4.

Wiues are heires together with their husbands of the grace of life. 1. Pet. 3.7.

God made Abimelechs wife barren, and why. Gen. 20.17,18.

The husband ought to loue his wife. Eph. 5.25. Col 3.19. Pro. 5.15. & to reioyce with her. Eccles. 9.9. looke Husband.

Man must forsake all, sauing God, and cleaue to his wife. Gen. 2.24.

An inseparable knot betweene man and wife. Mat. 19.5,6.

Ieremie hard to the disciples, that a man might not put away his wife, but for whoredome. Mat. 19.8,9, 10. & 5.32. Mar. 10.9,11

Who so hateth not his wife, &c. in respect of Christ, cannot be his disciple. Luke 14. 26. Mat. 10.37.

Against marrying with strange wiues or of another religion. Exod. 34.12, to 18. & 23. 32. Deut. 7.3,4. Nehe. 13.23,25. Mal. 2.11 Gen. 24.3. & 26.34.35. & 27.46. and 28.1,2

Not lawfull to marry the fathers wife. 1. Cor. 5.1. Leu. 18. 6.*

What manner women the Priests wiues were. Leu 21.7,13,14,15.

The Israelites were commanded not to touch their wiues. Exo. 19.15.

Of the wife not found a virgin, &c. or slandered. Deut. 22,13,to 22.

Salomon had 700. wiues. 1. Kings 11.3. Dauid had many. 2. Sam. 3.2,to 6. & 5.13. 1. Sam. 18.27. 1. Chr. 3.1,to 10 so had Gideon. Judg. 8.30.

Samson was ouercome with the importunitie of his wife, and declared vnto her his riddle. Iudg. 14.16,17.

Putifer crediting his wife, put Ioseph in prison. Gen. 39.19,20.

The wife that mooueth her husband vnto idolatry ought to die. Deut. 13.6. to 12.

Pilates wife counselled him not to meddle with Christ. Mat. 27.19.

Ahab prouoked to euill by his wicked wife 1. Kings 21.15,16,25.

Uriah would not lie with his wife, and why. 2. Sam. 11.11.

Iaakobs wiues counselled him to doe as God commanded. Gen. 31.16.

Moses wife being sent backe to her father Exod. 4.26. returneth with his two sonnes. Exod. 18.2.

Elkanah, of his two wiues, loued Hannah best. 1. Sam. 1.2,5.

The Philistines burned Samsons wife with fire. Judg. 15.6.

Dauids two wiues taken prisoners. 1. Samuel 30.5.

The Leuites wife or concubine abused at Gibeah Judge 19.1,2.* 25. and 20.5.

Abigail the patterne of a good wife. 1. Sam. 25.18, to 38.

The epistle and properties of a good wife. Pro. 18.22. and 31.10.* Tob. 10.12. Eccles. 26.16,23.1. Tim. 3.11. & 5.14. Tit. 2.5. looke woman.

Wilderneſſe of Sin. Exod. 16.1. Looke Tempt.

Will. God hath created all things for his wils sake. Reu. 4.11. and worketh all things after the counsel of his owne will. Eph. 1.11

Dauid attributed vnto the will of God all the benefits which he had receiued. 2. Sam. 7.19,21.*

The will and counsell of the Lord is immutable. Pro. 19.21.

Rehoboams kingdome diuided by the will of God. 2. Chr. 10.1.4.

Ahaziah visited Iehoram by the will of God, that hee might bee slaine of Iehu. 2. Chro. 22. 6,7, to 10.

Amasiah deliuered into his enemies hands by the will of God 2. Chr. 25.20,27.

Balaam could doe nothing against Gods will. Numb. 22.12,13,18.* and 23.8.12,20 36. and 24.13.

We ought to proone and vnderstand the good wil of God, and to it. Rom. 12.2. Eph. 5.17.1. Thes. 4.3.

No man is able to resist Gods will, nor may plead against him Rom 9 19,20.

The will of God the Father is, that who so beleeueth in his Sonne, shall haue life euerlasting. John 6.39,40.

It was the will of God, that Christ should giue himselfe for our sinnes. Gal. 1.4.

God sent his Sonne to reueale the mysterie of his will vnto vs. Ephes. 1.9. and to doe his will John 6.38. for his meate was to doe his Fathers will. John 4.34.

Christ perfourmed himselfe to his Fathers wil, although contrary to humane nature. Matt. 26.39.42.

The will of God is, that we should bee sanctified through the blood of Christ. Heb. 10.9,10. that we should be holy and cleane. 1. Thes. 4.3.

He that fulfilleth the will of God abideth euer. 1. John 2.17.

God heareth them that doe his will and worship him. John 9.31.

Whosoeuer doth the will of God, is a true Christian Matth. 7.24. and Christs kinsman looke Mother.

To will is present with vs, but to perform iyeth in God only. Rom. 7.18,19 Phil. 1.6. and 2.13.

We must labour to increase in the knowledge of Gods will, &c. Col. 1.9.

The Iewes were blinded by the will of God, and why. Mat. 11.25,26.

Paul called to the office of an Apostle by the will of God. 1. Cor. 1.1. 2. Cor. 1.1. Eph. 1.1

Paul attributed vnto the will of God the liberalitie of the Macedonians 2. Cor 8.5.

We ought to relligne our will vnto the Lords will. James 4.15.

In our tribulation we ought to consider the good wil and pleasure of God. Iob. 1.21.

The Israelites presuming to warre contrary to the will of God, were slaine. Deut. 1.42,43,44

We ought not bee subiect to our owne willes and appetites and why. Eccles 18. 30,31.

We ought to referre our willes to Gods will 1. Sam. 3.18.2. Sam. 10.12. & 15.26. 1. Mac. 3.60. Matth. 6.10. Mar. 14.36 Lu. 22.42. Act 18.21. & 21.14. Heb. 6.3. Rom. 1. 10. and 15.32. 1. Cor. 4.19. and 16.7.

Some preach Christ of enuie, and some of good will. Phil. 1.15.

The will of any man is counted by God for the deed it selfe. Genes. 20.2,to 18. & 22. 16,18,2. Sam. 11.15. and 12.9.1. King. 21 10.19. see Freewill.

Of willingnesse to heare Gods word, looke Confession.

Wilfull and furious persons must be shunned. Gen. 27.42.* Iosh. 2.16.1. Sam. 19.10 Nehe. 6.3. Pro. 22.24. & 29.9. 22. Eccles 8.15.16 Mat. 2.12,13.*

Winke, looke Amendment.

Winde, and sea ship. Christ. Matth. 8.26, 27. and 14.32. Mark 4.39,41. & 6.51. Luke 8.24,25. Psal. 107.25. Eccles. 43.23.

God prayeth the windes out of his treasuries. Psal. 135.7.

Wee may not be as children, wauering, & caried about with euery winde of doctrine. Ephe. 4.14.

Our iniquities like the winde, haue taken vs away. Isa. 64.6.

Winde, for the holy Ghost. Acts 2.2.

Wine comforteth the liuing. Eccles. 10.19. and maketh glad the heart of man. Iudg. 9. 13. Psal. 104 15 but who so loueth it, shall not be rich. Pro. 21.17.

Wherefore wine was created. Eccles. 31 28.

God giueth wine vnto those that loue him. Deut. 11.13,14. and they that doe not, shall not drinke the wine of their owne vineyards. Deut. 28.39.

Iaakob gaue his father wine with his benition. Gen. 27.25.

Ziba brought wine to Dauid fleeing from Absalon 2. Sam. 16.1,2.

Manoahs wife forbidden to drinke wine, and why. Judg. 13.4,5.

Iohn Baptist drank neither wine nor strong drinke. Luke. 1.15.

The Israelites drank no wine nor strong drinke in 40 yeares, and why. Deut. 29.6.

Wine called the liquor of the grape. Deut. 32.14.

Water turned into wine. Iohn 2.9.

Bishops, Deacons, and elder women may not be giuen to much wine. 1. Tim. 3.3,8. Tit. 2.3,7.

Timothie is counselled to drinke with water wine. 1. Tim. 5.23.

Of the strength of wine. 1. Esd. 3.17.*

Against wine bibbers. Isa. 5.11,22. Joel. 1.5. Amos 5.11. and 6.6. Mich. 6.15. Hab. 2. 15. and 13.1,to 11.

Wine and women lead wise men out of the way. Eccles. 19.2.

The vncommodities of excesse of wine Pro. 20.1. and 21.17. and 23.22.* Isai. 28 1,7,8. Iere. 29.19. Dan. 5.1,to 6. Hosea. 3.5 and 4.11. Hab. 2.5. Iuuenal 12,20. and 13. 1,to 11. Eccles. 31.25,26,29.

We ought not to rebuke our neighbour at the wine. Eccles. 31,31.

The-

The wine of the Iewes is the poyson of Dragons. Deut. 32. 33.

What is meant by stopping downe new wine. Ioel. 3. 18.

Wine mixt with water. Isa. 1. 22.

Wings. Ruth put her trust under the wings of God. Ruth. 2. 12.

The godly retyre vnder the shadowe of Gods wings. Psal. 63. 7.

The Arke placed vnder the wings of the Cherubims. 1. King. 8. 6, 7 as was commanded. Exo. 25. 20, 21. looke Caried.

To Wine. Hee that winneth soules, is wise. Pro. 11. 30.

Wisemen came from the East to worship Christ. Mat. 2. 1, to 13.

The wisemen could not interpret Pharaohs dreames. Gen. 41. 8.

Shrill men in diuers sciences are called wise hearted. Exod. 35. 10, 30.* and 28, 3.

Who so seemeth wise in this world let him be a foole, that he may be wise. For the wisedome of this world is foolishnesse with God. Iob. 37, 24. 1. Cor. 1. 10. and 3. 18, to 23.

A citie preserued through the wisedome of a woman. 2. Sam. 25. 12, 16, to 23.

A wise king is the stay of the people. Wis. 6. 24.

Magistrates exhorted to search wisdome. Wis. 6. 9.

Wisedome ought to be preferred aboue all things. Wis. 7. 1.*

The effectes of wisdome. Wis. 8. 1.*

A wise man will be ruled by the lawe of God. Eccl. 21. 11. and shew it by his conuersation. Iames 3. 13.

The difference betweene the wise and vnwise. Eccl. 21. 12.* foolishnesse and wisedome. Eccl. 10. 1, to 11.

A wise man taketh pleasure in being iustly reproued. Prou. 25. 12. and will worke thereafter. Prou. 9. 9. and 13. 16. and 19. 25. and 21. 11.

He that walketh with the wise, shalbe wise Pro. 13. 20.

The mouth of the wise is in their heart. Eccl. 21. 26.

How to know a wise man. Eccl. 8. 1.

The behauior and exercise of a wise man, and of his commendation. Eccl. 39. 1, to 12.

We ought not to bee too humble in our wisedome. Eccl. 13. 9.

God catcheth the wise in their owne craftinesse. 1. Cor. 3. 19.

God destroyeth the wisedome of the flesh. Dan. 8. Isa. 30. 1, to 6.

Abigail was of singular wisedome. 1. Samuel. 25. 3. so was Iudeth. Iudeth. 8. 29, 31.

Dauid behaues himselfe wisely in all things. 1. Sam. 18. 5.

The beginning of wisedome is the feare of God. Psal. 111. 10. Pro. 9. 10. and that is true wisedome. Iob. 28. 28.

Wisedome commeth onely of the Lord. 1. Tim. 2. 11, 12. Iob. 38. 38. Eccl. 1. 1.*

All wisedome is of God, and to him to be ascribed. 1. Esd. 4. 58, 59, 60.

God giueth wisedome to such as feare him Eccl. 43. 33.

God loues the inuenter of wisedome. Basuch. 3. 36. and his wisedome is infinite. Ps. 147. 5

Christ is our wisdome. 1. Cor. 1. 1. 14. and the true wisedome of God. Bar. 3. 37. Mat. 23. 34. Luk. 11. 49. and in him are hidden al the treasures of wisedome and knowledge. Col. 2. 3.

The Gospell is the hidden wisedome of God. 1. Cor. 2. 7.

Our wisdome consisteth in obseruing Gods lawes. Deut. 4. 2, 6.

True wisedome is wholy to depend vpon God. Hosea 14. 9.

What is the wisedome from aboue. Iam. 3. 17. and what is deuilish wisedome. Iames 3. 15.

The word of wisedome is giuen by Gods Spirit. 1. Cor. 12. 8.

Christ promised to giue the faithful such wisedome, as all their aduerlaries should not be able to resist. Luke 21. 15. as hee gaue Steuen. Ac. 6. 10.

wisedome declareth her excellencie, and how she is to be found. Prou. 8. 1, 2. Eccl. 1, 31.*

Wisedome calleth all to her feast. Prou. 9. 1, to 7.

Scorners seeke wisedome, and finde it not: but knowledge is easie to him that will vnderstand. Prou. 14. 6. For wisedome presenteth her selfe to those that seeke for her. Wisd. 6. 28.*

Wisedome complaineth that shee is contemned. Pro. 1. 20.*

Of the power and profitable vse of wisedome. Pro. 1. 2, to 10. and 4. 5, to 14. Eccl. 4. 11, to 20.

God commendeth wisedome vnto his people. Baruch. 3. 14.

Wisedome is hidden from the eyes of all men liuing. Iob. 28. 21.

All wisedome and spirituall vnderstanding commended vnto vs. Col. 1. 9.

Who so lacketh wisedome, let him aske it of God. Iames 1. 5.

Salomon craued wisedome of God, and obtained it. 1. Kings 3. 9, 12.

A prayer to obtaine wisedome. Wis. 9. 1.*

How famous and excellent Salomons wisedome was. 1. King. 4. 29.*

Hee that is wise, ought to shew by good conuersation, his workes, in meekenesse of wisedome. Iam. 3. 13.

The wisedome of the flesh cannot be subiect to the Law of God. Rom 8. 7.

Shew not foorth wisedome out of time Eccl. 32. 4.

Wisedome is iustified of her children. Mat. 11. 19.

Paul willeth vs to walke wisely. Ephe. 5. 15. Col. 4. 5.

Wise to doe euill. Ier. 4. 22. looke knowledge and Spirit.

Witchcraft forbidden. Deut. 18. 10, 11, 12.

A witch may not be suffered to liue. Exod. 22. 18.

God commaundeth his people not to seeke vnto witches or sorcerers. Leui. 19. 31. which commandement Saul transgressed. 1. Sam. 28. 7.* and was therefore destroyed. 1. Chro. 10. 13.

Of Witches and witchcraft, looke more Exo. 7. 22. 8. 7, 18. Leu. 20. 6. Num. 23. 23. 2. King. 17. 17. & 21. 6. & 23. 24. Isa. 44. 25. & 47. 9. Ier. 10. 2. Ezek. 13. 18.* Dan. 2. 2. & 4. 24. & 5. 12. Mal. 3. 5. Eccl. 34. 5. Acte 8. 9. & 13. 6 and 16. 16. and 19. 13. Gal. 5. 20. Reuel. 9. 21. and 21. 8. and Soothsayers.

Witnesse. Gods called heauen and earth to witnesse. Deut. 30. 19.

False witnesses against Christ. Matth. 26. 59. 60. against Steuen. Actes 6. 11, 13 and against Naboth 1. King. 21. 10, 13.

The punishment of the false witnesse Deut. 19. 16.*

For one witnesse none ought to die. Num. 35. 30. Deut. 17. 6. and 19. 15.

The witnesse which God testifies of his Sonne. 1. John 5. 6, 9, 11.

The booke of Deuteronomium was layd vp for a witnes against the Israelites. Deut. 31. 26.

We ought not to beare false witnes. Exo. 20. 16. and 23. 1. Deut. 5. 20.

Of true and false witnesse. Psal 27. 12 & 35. 11. Prou. 6. 19. & 14. 5. & 19. 5, 9. & 21. 28. & 25. 18. Dan. 13. 21.* Rom. 13. Matth. 15. 19. and 18. 16. and 19. 18. and 12, to 16. Mar. 10. 19. 2. Cor. 13. 1. 1. Tim. 5. 19. Heb. 10. 15, 28. looke Testimonie.

Woe diuerslie pronounced. Iob. 10. 15. Prou. 23. 29. Eccles 4. 10. & 10. 16. Isa. 5, 11. & 5. 8.* & 10. 1. & 28. 1. 845. 9, 10. Ier. 13. and 23. 1. Eze. 13. 3, 8. Amos 5, 18, &c. Mic. 2. 1. Hab. 2. 12, 15, 19. Eccl. 2. 14, 15. & 41. 8. Mat. 18. 7. & 23. 13.* & 24. 19 and 26. 24. Mar. 13. 17. Luke 6. 24, 25, 26. & 10. 13. & 11. 42.* Iude 11. Reue. 8. 13. and 9. 12 and 11. 14. and 12. 12. looke Curse.

Woman created, how, and to what end. Gen 2. 18.*

The woman was seduced by the serpent, and punished. Gen. 3. 6, 16.

Of the woman came the beginning of sin, and through her we all die. Eccl. 25. 30.

The wickednes of a man is better then the good intreatie of a woman that is to shame and reproch. Eccl. 42. 14.

Women ought to keepe silence in the congregation, and be subiect to their husbands and learne of them at home, and why. 1. Cor. 11. 3 and 14. 34, 35. 1. Tim. 2. 11, 12. Tit. 2. 5. Ephes. 5. 22, 23. 1. Tim. 2. 13, 14. Col. 3. 18. 1. Pet. 3. 1.

The woman is the glory of the man and was created of man and for man, and not contrariwise. 1. Cor. 11. 7, 8, 9.

Wicked women ought not to haue any inheritance giuen them, and why. Eccl. 25. 27, 28.

Women saued by bearing children, &c. 1. Tim. 2. 15.

Women in old time were married in their owne lineage. Numb. 36. 6.

Of a woman hauing her monethly course. Leuit. 15. 19.*

How a captiue woman ought to be vsed. Deut. 21. 11, to 15.

The conditions and praise of a good woman. Eccl. 36. 21, 23, 24. and 26. 1, 2, 3. Prou. 14. 1. and 31. 10.*

The malice of a wicked woman. Eccl. 25. 14, to 27. and 26. 24, 25.

A naughtie woman without discreet maners. Prou. 11, 22.

Whereunto a contentious woman is likened. Prou. 27. 15. from whom we ought to flee. Prou. 21. 9. and 25. 24.

Those whom God is angry with shall fall into the hands of strange women. Pro. 22. 14.

Why a womans hand ought to be cut off. Deut. 25. 11, 12.

How to know the wholesome of a woman. Eccl. 26. 9, 11, 12.

Iosias read the booke of Deuteronomium to men, women, and children. Iosh. 8. 34, 35.

Women sang and prayed God, playing vpon Cymbels. Exod. 15. 20, 21. 1. Sam. 18. 6, 7.

A woman cast a piece of a milstone vpon Abimelechs head. Iudg. 9. 53, 54.

In besieging of cities women were reserued. Deut. 20. 14.

A woman hid Ionathan and Ahimaaz in a well, and why. 2. Sam. 17. 17, to 22.

A barren rich woman relieuing Elisha, obtained (by his prayer) to be fruitfull. 2. King. 4. 8, to 18.

Ruth was knowen to be a vertuous woman Ruth. 3. 11.

The disciples marueiled that Christ talked with a woman. John 4. 27.

A woman being deliuered of childe forgetteth the anguish, and why. John 16. 20, 21, 22.

Of the woman that had the bloody issue. Matt. 9. 20, 21, 22.

A certaine woman a seller of purple, looke Baptized.

Women following Christ, ministred vnto him Luke 8. 2, 3. & were present at his death. Matt. 27. 55.

Women to whom Christ appeared, declared to the disciples his resurrection. Mat. 28. 1, 8, 9, 10.

Noble women of Thessalonica beleeued in Iesus, whom Paul preached. Actes 17. 2, 3, 4.

Women enforced through famine, to eate their owne children. 2. King. 6. 24, 28, 29. Lam. 2. 20. and 4. 10. as it was prophesied. Ezek. 5. 10. Baruch 2. 3. Deut. 28. 53, to 58 Leuit. 26. 29.

The pride of women is threatned to be punished. Isa. 3. 16, to 25.

The vision of the woman clothed with the sunne. Reuel. 12. 1, 2.* and of the woman sitting on a scarlet coloured beast Reuelation 17. 3.*

Salomon beotted with the loue of outlandish Idolatrous women. 1. Kings 11. 1, 2.*

What behauiour pong and Elder women must vse. Tit. 2. 3, 4, 5.

An edict that women should obey their husbands Esther 1. 20, 22.

Sara was instructed in the duty of an honest woman. Tob. 10. 12.*

The seruice and not the beauty of a woman is to be sought for in marriage. Ruth 3. 11. Eccles. 25. 23.

A wicked woman more bitter then death, Eccles 7. 28.

Few women constant. Eccles. 7. 30.

The gazing vpon the beauty of maydes and women is dangerous. Eccl. 9. 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12. and so is their company, Eccl. 9. 42. 12, 13. and 19. 2, 3.

Of the strength of women. 1. Esd. 13. 2. and 4. 14, to 33.

Of crueltie towards women with childe, looke Childe, and 2. King. 8. 12. Amos 1. 13.

Women, for cities. Ezek. 23. 48.

The Iewes married strange women and put them away againe. Ezr. 9. 2.* & 10, 2.* looke Wife and Men.

Wombe that by or barren. Genesis 20. 18. 1. Sam. 1. 5.

The fruite of the wombe shall be blessed to the godly. Deut. 28. 4.

The fruite of the virgin Maries wombe was blessed. Luke 1. 42.

It was commaunded the Iewes to burne their wombe without the host. Deuter. 23. 12, 13.

Wonders, looke Miracles and Signes.

Word. The word of the Lord came to Abraham in a vision. Gen. 15. 1.

The word of the Lord was precious in the time of Eli. 1. Sam. 3.

The word of the Lord must not be cast away, but obeyed. 1. Sam. 15. 22, 26.

The word of God sharper then a two edged sword. Heb. 4. 12.

Our words ought to be gracious alway, and why. Col. 4. 6.

Why God withdraweth his word from the Iewes. Ezek. 14. 3.

The Iewes will not heare the word of God. Isa. 30. 9.

God will punish those that refuse to heare his word. Deut. 18. 19.

Dauid despising Gods word, committed murther and aduultery. 2. Sam. 12. 9.

All things were created by the word of God. John 1. 3. Gen 1. 1.

The words of God are true. 2. Sam. 7. 25 28. Psal. 33. 4.

The benefits of God ought to be attributed vnto his word and promise. 2. Samuel 7. 21.

The word of God is our Wisedome. Deu. 4. 2, 6. and a lanterne vnto our feete, Psalme 119. 105.

The word of God instructeth vs what to doe. Deuter. 29. 9. and thereof onely ought wee to take counsell how to liue. Isa. 8. 16, 19, 20.

By the preaching of the word, our hearts are conuerted. Jer. 23. 29.

By the word of God wherezedome may be eschewed. Prou. 2. 16.

All things shall prosper to those that follow the word of God. Prouerbes 3. 1, to 4, 22, 27.

The Shunamite woman beseeking Gods word, was nourished in the land of the Philistims seuen yeeres. 2. Kings 8. 1, 2.

The Israelites tooke and stayed their iourneys by the direction of Gods word. Numb. 9. 18, 23.

How Gods word should be vsed. Deuter. 6. 6, to 10.

Gods word must be declared without feare. Jer. 1. 17.

Moses charged the people with all the words that God had layd vnto him in the mountaine. Exo. 34. 27, 33. and they contented to obey the same. Exod. 19. 7, 8.

Blessings to those that obey Gods word, and curses to those that doe not. Deut. 11. 27, 28.

The Israelites, presuming to fight contrary to Gods word, were slaine. Numb. 14. 41.*

Of the contemning of Gods word, and punishment due to the same. 1. Kin. 13. 3.* 2. King. 17. 12.* 2. Chr. 18. 15.* and 12, 16.* Prou. 1. 24, to 32. Isa. 28. 1, 2. & 30. 1, 2, 10 18. & 65. 12. to 16. & 66. 4. Jer. 2. 13, 18, 19, 30. & 5. 2.* and 7. 13.* and 16. 10, 11. and 19. 3.* and 25. 3.* and 29. 18, 19. Eze. 33. 4.* and Mat. 11. 20, to 25. and 21. 33. Luk. 10. 10, to 16. Act. 13. 8, 9, 10, 11, 41. & 18. 5, 6. Rom. 1. 18.* 2. Thes. 2. 10, 11, 12.

God forbiddeth vs to keepe company with those that allure vs from obeying his word. Isa. 8. 11.

Cursed are they who obey not the words of Gods Couenant. Jer. 11. 3.

The wicked cannot vse rightly the word of God. Pro. 26. 7.

We ought to heare the word with all reuerence. Eccles. 5. 11.

A wise man regardeth Gods word. Eccl. 12. 15, 17. and 33. 2, 3.

Jeremie is put in prison for the word of God, and yet it forced him to preach. Jerem. 20. 2. 8, 9.

The praise of the word of God. Proverbs 30. 5.

An exhortation to heare the word of God. Isai 55. 1.

We ought not onely to heare the word of God, but also beleeue and doe that which it teacheth. Deuter. 12. 32. and 5. 1, 27, 29. and 6. 1, 2, 3, 5, 17, 24. and 31. 11, 12, 13. Ezek. 33. 14, 15, 30, 31, 32. Matt. 5. 16.* and 7. 21, to 28. and 25. 8, 9. and 28. 20. Marke 16. 15, 16. Luke 6. 43.* and 11. 28. and 12. 8, 9, 47, 48. John 13. 17. Iam. 1. 21, 22.* Hebr 4. 2, 3. see, Vnbeliefe.

Gods word must remaine in our hearts. Deut. 6. 6. and 11. 18.

We must obey Gods word, and alwaies haue it before our eye. Deut. 32. 46, 47. and 4. 9. and 6. 7.* and 11. 18.* Numb. 15. 38.* Psal 1. 2. Prou. 3. 1, 2, 3 and 4. 21. and 6. 21 and 7. 3. and not shunke from it. Deuter. 4. 2. and 2. 32. and 17. 11. & 28. 14. Iosh. 2. 7. and 23. 6. Prou. 4. 27 Isa. 30. 21.

Nothing may be put to, or taken from Gods word. Deut. 4. 2 and 12. 32. & 28. 14. Iosh. 1. 7. Prou. 30. 5, 6. Matt. 28. 20. Galat. 3. 15. Reuel. 22. 18, 19.

The word was made flesh. John 1. 14.

The word of God continueth for euer. 1. Pet. 1. 25. read Numb. 23. 19, 20 Psalm. 33. 4, 11. and 116. 1. & 119 89. Isa. 40. 8. and 41. 4 and 51. 4, 6. and 54. 8, 10. Tob 14. 5, 6. Matth. 5. 18. & 24. 35. Marke 13. 31. Luke 16. 17. and 21. 33.

The Gospel is the word of trueth. Ephes.

phel. 1.13. The words of this life Actes 5. 20. The word of reconciliation. 2. Corinthians 5. 19.

If we giue not credite vnto Gods word, what profiteth it vs to heare the same? Hebrewes 4. 2.

We are new borne by the immortal word of God. 1. Pet. 1 23.

We ouercome the wicked by the word of God. 1. John 2. 14.

Christ seeing the people destitute of the word of life, was moued with compassion. Matth. 9. 36.*

Gods word must not be giuen to dogs, or swine. Matt. 7. 6.

The beastie iudgement of those that contemne Gods word. Matth. 10. 14, 15. Heb. 2. 2, 3, 4.

The word cannot be preached without persecutions. Mat. 10. 16.*

Peace shall continue with those that receiue the word. Matt. 10. 13.

Gods word abideth not in them that beleeue not in Christ. Joh. 5. 38.

The word of Christ ought to dwell with vs plenteously. Col. 3. 16.

The word must be preached after all sorts, that some may profite thereby. 2. Timothie 4. 2.

We ought to pray that the word may be glorified. 2. Thess. 3. 1.

Paul handled not the word deceitfully as others did. 2. Cor. 4. 2, 5.

The faithfull loues not their liues for the testimonie of the word of Gods promises. Reuel. 12. 11.

The word is a snare and stumbling blocke to some. Rom. 11. 9.

The liuely word of God shal gather all nations to Christ. Zech. 14. 2.*

The preaching of the word shall proceede out of Zion Joel 3. 16.

God promised to send preachers of his word. Isa 30. 21.

Of the Ministers of Gods word, and their dop when the people profit. Isa. 61. 6. 9.

A Bishop ought purely to deliuer the word. 2. Tim. 2. 15.

Of those that preach the word of God for game. Micah 3. 5.*

The word of God is free. 2. Tim. 2. 9.

Not food, but Gods word preserueth them that be godly. Wisd. 16. 26 looke Bread.

Who so disdaineth the word of God, shal find wilde vomr. Pro. 8. 12, 17.

The principles of Gods word. Heb. 5. 12. and 6. 1, 2. 1 Cor. 3. 2.

Gods words spoken by man are to be regarded. Zech. 7. 12, 13.

The word of God in two senses. Psalme 147. 18, 19. see Scripture, Famine, Church, and Zealous.

None of Samuels words were vnaccomplished. 1. Sam. 3 19.

The modestie of Rebekah in her words. Gen. 24. 18.

Measures peruert the words of the iust. Deut. 16. 19.

Dauid nourcame his seruants with faire words. 1. Sam 24. 7, 8

Secret words ought not to be reuealed. Eccles. 41. 23.

A word spoken in his place is commendable. Prou. 25. 11.

Why Paul wrought in vreede that he preached his word. 1. Cor 9. 23.*

By our words we shall be iustified or condemned. Mat. 12. 37.

He that sinneth not in word is a perfect man. James 3. 2.

Works of God are perfect. Deuter. 32 4. euerlasting Eccl. 3. 14. marueilous Eccles. 18. 1, to 7 exceeding good. Eccles. 39. 16. and vnreprooueable. Wisd. 12. 14.

Man ought not to be curious in searching out Gods workes. Job chap. 37. to chap. 42. Eccles. 3. 22, 23. for they are past finding out. Eccles. 18. 5, 6. Eccles. 8. 17. and 3. 11. 2. Eccl. 4. 11.

The summe and creation of the workes of God. Eccles. 43. 1,*

God declareth his iustice by his workes. Job 8. 3.* and 9. 1.*

Moses rehearseth the workes of God to the Israelites. Deut. 11. 2, to 8.

We ought to call to minde the workes of God, and why. Deut. 4. 10, 30, 35, to 41. and 7. 11, 16.

Of whom the workes of God are discerned. 1. Sam. 10. 26.

The worke of God, is to beleeue in his Sonne. John 6. 29.

The worke of God is our faith in vs. 1. Thess. 2. 13.

God knoweth his works from euerlasting. Actes 15. 18

The blind man was borne, that Gods workes should be shewed on him. John 9. 3.

Christ by his spirit worketh in the faithfull Gal. 3. 5.

Our good works are of God. 2. Pet. 1. 3, 5

Paul praieth that God would increase the workes of faith, and confirme vs in the same. Phil. 1. 9.

Workes are the fruits of faith, and the assurance of our hope Heb. 6. 11, 12. and doe make our election sure. 1. Pet. 1, 10.

Workes follow faith. Luke 19 8, 9. and what workes they be, Luke declareth. Acts 2. 44.*

The workes of light, what. Ephes 5. 8, 9.

The workes of the faithfull. 1. Pet. 3. 8, 9, to 18.

They that repent vnfainedly, must doe workes worthy amendment of life. Actes 26 20.

Faith is dead in it selfe, if it haue no workes. Jam. 2. 17, 20, 22.

Our conuersation ought to be honest, and our workes good, and why. 1. Pet. 2. 12. Mat. 5. 16.

Paul exhorteth vs to abound in the worke of the Lord. 1. Cor. 15. 58.

We ought to prouoke one another to good workes Heb. 10. 24.

Let euery man proue his owne worke. Gal. 6. 3 4.

He that is borne of good workes, shall be cast into the fire. John 15 6. Mat. 7. 19.

We must not trust in our workes, but wait for Gods mercy. Isai. 30. 18. who saue vs not vp our works, but according to his grace.

Eph. 2. 8, 9. Rom. 11. 6. 2. Tim. 1. 9. Tit. 3. 5 And the holy Ghost is giuen, not by works, but by faith Gal. 3. 2.

The workes of the faithfull follow them. Reue. 14 13.

Christ iudgeth according to euery mans worke. 1. Pet. 1. 17. Matt. 16. 27. Rom. 2. 6. to 11. 2. Chr. 15. 7.

The Iewes did the workes of their father the deuill. John 8. 40, 41.

The workes of the world are euill. John 7. 7.

The workes of the flesh, what. Galat. 5. 19, to 22.

Haue no fellowship with the workes of darkenesse, but rather reproue them. Ephes. 5. 11. Tit. 2 12.

We may not walke in the wicked workes of the Gentiles. Ephesians 4. 17, 18, 19. 1. Pet. 4 3.

The workes of the Iewes were peruerse. Hag. 2. 14, 15.

We must not trust to the workes of our predecessors, but shew our selues the children of faith. Matt. 3 8 9.

God blesseth the worke of their hands that relieue the needy. Deut. 14. 29. and 15 10. and that obey his commandements. Deut. 28 3, to 15. and lendeth them plenty of all things Deut. 30. 9, 10.

God worketh all in all. 1. Cor. 12. 6.

The workes of mercy. Matth. 25. 35, 36. Isai. 58. 7. looke Weldoing, and Seruice.

Workers with spirits, see Conuerts.

World made by Christ Joh. 1. 10.

The whole world is bent to wickednesse. 1. John 5. 19. and is full of vnrighteousnesse, and wickednesse. 2. Esd. 4. 27.

We brought nothing into the world, neither shall we carie any thing out. 1. Tim. 6. 7 Job 1 21.

The fashion of this world goeth away. 1. Cor. 7. 31. and therefore we ought not to loue any thing therein. 1. Joh. 2. 15, 16.

The amitie of this world is the enmitie of God James 4. 4. Christ prayed not for the world. Joh. 17 9

The world knew not God nor the true light. Joh. 1. 9, 10, 11. and 17. 25.

Those that are borne of God ouercome the world through the victory of faith. 1. Joh. 5. 4, 5.

We ought not to maruaile though the world hate vs, and why. 1. Joh 3. 13, 14 and 7. 7. and 15. 18.

The ends of the world are come upon vs. 1. Cor. 10. 11.

God spared not the old world, but with flood destroyed the vngodly. 2. Pet. 2.

The Saints shall iudge the world. 1. Corinthians 6. 2.

A curse is pronounced vnto the world for sinne. Isa. 24 1. to 13.

The world created for mans sake. 2. Esdras 6. 55.

Few shall inherite the world to come. Esd. 8. 1, 2. 3.

The world hasteth to passe away. 1. Cor. 7. 31. 1 Joh. 2. 17. and with 2 Pet. 3. 10. 11. Esa. 51. 6. Mat. 24. 35. 1. Cor. 7. 31. 1 Joh. 2. 17. and with Reue. 21. 1. 2. Pet. 3. 13. Esa. 65. 17. 66. 22. 2. Pet. 3. 7. 10. 12. Reue. 20. 11. Esa. 51. 6. Psal. 102. 26. Heb. 1. 10. 11. 12. Esa. 34. 4. Mat. 24. 29. Reue. 6. 14. 16. 20. Esa. 13. 13. Ioel 2. 10. Esa. 24. 19. 20. Nah. 1. 5. 6. Psal. 97. 4. 5. Esa. 64. 1. 2. 3. Psal. 18. 7. Esa. 40. 4. Luke 3. 5. Esa. 42. 15. Mich. 1. 4. Nah. 1. 5. Hab. 3. 6. Esa. 54. 10. Psal. 46. 2. 3. Esa. 24. 18. 19. 20. Esa. 34. 1. 2. 3. 4. Esa. 63. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. Esa. 66. 15. 16. Dan. 7. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. Reue. 19. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. Reue. 20. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. Reue. 21. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. Reue. 22. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. Esa. 65. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. Esa. 66. 22. 23. 24. Esa. 11. 6. 7. 8. 9. Esa. 35. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. Esa. 32. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. Esa. 30. 23. 24. 25. 26. Esa. 29. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. Esa. 61. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. Esa. 62. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. Esa. 60. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. Esa. 49. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. Esa. 54. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. Esa. 55. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. Esa. 56. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. Esa. 57. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. Esa. 58. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. Esa. 59. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. Esa. 60. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. Esa. 61. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. Esa. 62. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. Esa. 63. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. Esa. 64. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. Esa. 65. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. Esa. 66. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. Esa. 1. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. Esa. 2. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. Esa. 3. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. Esa. 4. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. Esa. 5. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. Esa. 6. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. Esa. 7. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. Esa. 8. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. Esa. 9. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. Esa. 10. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. Esa. 11. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. Esa. 12. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. Esa. 13. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. Esa. 14. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. Esa. 15. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. Esa. 16. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. Esa. 17. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. Esa. 18. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. Esa. 19. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. Esa. 20. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. Esa. 21. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. Esa. 22. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. Esa. 23. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. Esa. 24. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. Esa. 25. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. Esa. 26. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. Esa. 27. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. Esa. 28. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. Esa. 29. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. Esa. 30. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. Esa. 31. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. Esa. 32. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. Esa. 33. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. Esa. 34. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. Esa. 35. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. Esa. 36. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. Esa. 37. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. Esa. 38. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. Esa. 39. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. Esa. 40. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. Esa. 41. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. Esa. 42. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. Esa. 43. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. Esa. 44. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. Esa. 45. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. Esa. 46. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. Esa. 47. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. Esa. 48. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. Esa. 49. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. Esa. 50. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. Esa. 51. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. Esa. 52. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. Esa. 53. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. Esa. 54. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. Esa. 55. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. Esa. 56. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. Esa. 57. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. Esa. 58. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. Esa. 59. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. Esa. 60. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. Esa. 61. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. Esa. 62. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. Esa. 63. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. Esa. 64. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. Esa. 65. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. Esa. 66. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. Esa. 1. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. Esa. 2. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. Esa. 3. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. Esa. 4. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. Esa. 5. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. Esa. 6. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. Esa. 7. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. Esa. 8. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. Esa. 9. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. Esa. 10. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. Esa. 11. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. Esa. 12. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. Esa. 13. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. Esa. 14. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. Esa. 15. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. Esa. 16. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. Esa. 17. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. Esa. 18. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. Esa. 19. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. Esa. 20. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. Esa. 21. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. Esa. 22. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. Esa. 23. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. Esa. 24. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. Esa. 25. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. Esa. 26. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. Esa. 27. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. Esa. 28. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. Esa. 29. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. Esa. 30. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. Esa. 31. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. Esa. 32. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. Esa. 33. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. Esa. 34. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. Esa. 35. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. Esa. 36. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. Esa. 37. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. Esa. 38. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. Esa. 39. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. Esa. 40. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. Esa. 41. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. Esa. 42. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. Esa. 43. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. Esa. 44. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. Esa. 45. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. Esa. 46. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. Esa. 47. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. Esa. 48. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. Esa. 49. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. Esa. 50. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. Esa. 51. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. Esa. 52. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. Esa. 53. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. Esa. 54. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. Esa. 55. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. Esa. 56. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. Esa. 57. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. Esa. 58. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. Esa. 59. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. Esa. 60. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. Esa. 61. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. Esa. 62. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. Esa. 63. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. Esa. 64. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. Esa. 65. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. Esa. 66. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. Esa. 1. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. Esa. 2. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. Esa. 3. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. Esa. 4. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. Esa. 5. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. Esa. 6. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. Esa. 7. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. Esa. 8. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. Esa. 9. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. Esa. 10. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. Esa. 11. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. Esa. 12. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. Esa. 13. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. Esa. 14. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. Esa. 15. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. Esa. 16. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. Esa. 17. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. Esa. 18. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. Esa. 19. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. Esa. 20. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. Esa. 21. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. Esa. 22. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. Esa. 23. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. Esa. 24. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. Esa. 25. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. Esa. 26. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. Esa. 27. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. Esa. 28. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. Esa. 29. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. Esa. 30. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. Esa. 31. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. Esa. 32. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. Esa. 33. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. Esa. 34. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. Esa. 35. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. Esa. 36. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. Esa. 37. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. Esa. 38. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. Esa. 39. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. Esa. 40. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. Esa. 41. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26.

Z

Zeale of Moses against the Israelites idolatrie. Exod. 32.19.20.26, to 30. of Phinehas against the two fornicators. Num. 25. 7. to 16. Eccles. 45.23. Ps. 106.30. of Elijah, for the Israelites falling from God, to serue Idoles, &c. 1. King. 18.21.22. & 19.4. to 14. of Iehu for the glory of God, 2. Kin. 9. 30. & 10.11.16. to 29. of Mattias for the law of God, 1. Macca. 2.24.26. of Iosiah at fifteene yeeres of age, 2. Chro. 34. 3. to 8.

The great zeale which Epaphras had for others Col. 4.13.

The Iewes had a zeale, not according to knowledge. Rom 10. 2. so had Paul before his conuersion Act. 22.3.

Oblique, false, and disordered zeale, Mat. 10.21. & 16.51. Marke 9.38. Luk. 9.54.55. Iohn 8.59. and 16.2. Acts 7.57. and 21.27. and 26.11.

The zeale of thine house hath consumed me. Psalme 69.9. and 119.139. Iohn 2.17.

Christians ought to bee zealous of good workes. Tit. 2.14. and by Gods correction amend Reuel. 3.19.

Zealous people thinke not long when they teach or heare Gods word. Nehe. 8. 3.4.5. to 9.

It is good to bee zealous in a good thing. Galat. 4.18.

Godly sorrow worketh zeale in vs, 2. Cor. 7.11.

FINIS.

Eccl v. 24. 39. and 23. 1 6.

Behold how that I haue not laboured for my selfe onely, but for all them that seeke wisedome and knowledge.

¶ Imprinted at London by BONHAM NORTON and IOHN BILL, Printers to the Kings most Excellent Maiestie. 1620.

¶ Cum Priuilegio Regiæ Maiestatis.

THE WHOLE BOOKE OF PSALMES.

COLLECTED INTO ENGLISH Meeter, by THOMAS STERNHOLD, IOHN HOPKINS, and others, conferred with the Hebrew, with apt Notes to sing them withall.

Set forth and allowed to bee Sung in all Churches, of all the people together, before and after Morning and Euening Prayer, as also before and after Sermons, and moreouer in priuate Houses, for their godly solace and comfort, laying *apart all vngodly Songs, and Ballads, which tend only to the nourishment of vice, and corrupting of youth.*

COLOSSIANS. III.

Let the word of God dwell plenteously in you in all Wisedome, teaching and exhorting one another in Psalms, Hymnes, and spirituall songs, and Sing vnto the Lord in your hearts.

IAMES. V.

If any be afflicted, let him pray; if any be merry, let him sing Psalmes.

LONDON, Printed for the Company of STATIONERS. 1618

Veni Creator.

Thou art the very comforter,
in all woe and distresse:
The heauenly gift of God most high,
which no tongue can expresse.
The fountaine and the liuely spring,
of ioy celestiall:
The fier so bright, the loue so cleare,
and vnction spirituall

Thou in thy gifts art manifold,
whereby Christs church doth stand:
In faithfull hearts writing thy law,
the finger of Gods hand.
According to thy promise made,
thou giuest speech of grace:
That through thy helpe the praise of God,
may stand in euery place.

O holy Ghost into our minds,
send downe thy heauenly light:
Kindle our hearts with feruent loue,
to serue God day and night.
Strength and stablish all our weaknesse,
so feeble and so fraile:
That neither flesh, the world, nor diuell,
against vs doe preuaile.

Put backe our enemies far from vs,
and grant vs to obtaine,
Peace in our hearts with God and man,
without grudge and disdaine.
And grant O Lord that thou being,
our leader and our guide:
We may eschew the snares of sinne,
and from thee neuer slide.

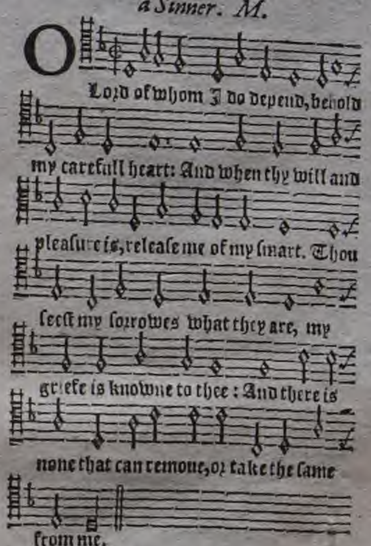
To vs such plentie of thy grace,
good Lord grant, we thee pray:
That thou maist be our comforter,
at the last dreadfull day.
Of all strife and dissention,

O Lord dissolue the bands:
And make the knots of peace and loue,
throughout all Christian lands:

Grant vs (O Lord) through thee to know,
the Father most of might:
That of his deare beloued Sonne,
we may attaine the light.
And that with perfect faith also,
we may acknowledge thee:
The spirit of them both alway,
one God in persons three.

Laud and praise be to the Father,
and to the Sonne equall:
And to the holy Spirit also,
one God eternall.
And pray we, that thy onely Sonne
vouchsafe his Spirit to send:
To all that doe professe his name,
vnto the worldes end

The humble suite of *a Sinner. M.*



But onely thou whose aide I craue,
whose mercy still is prest:
To ease all those that come to thee,
for succour and for rest.
And sith thou seest my restlesse eyes,
my teares and grieuous grone:
Attend vnto my suite O Lord,
marke well my plaint and mone.

For sinne hath so inclosed me,
and compast me about:
That I am now remedilesse,
if mercy helpe not out.
For mortall men cannot release,
or mittigate this paine.
But euen thy Christ my Lord and God,
which for my sinnes was slaine.

Whose bloody wounds are yet to see,

though not with mortall eye:
Yet doe thy Saints behold them all,
and so I trust shall I.
Though sinne doe hinder me a while,
when thou shalt see it good,
I shall enioy the light of him,
and see his woundes and bloods.

And as thine Angels and thy Saints
doe now behold the same:
So trust I to possesse that place,
with them to praise thy name.
But while I liue here in this vale,
where sinners doe frequent:
Assist me euer with thy grace,
my sinnes still to lament.

Lest that I tread in sinners trace,
and giue them my consent
To dwell with them in wickednesse,
whereto nature is bent.
Onely thy grace must be my stay:
lest that I fall downe flat:
And being downe, then of my selfe
cannot recouer that.

Wherefore this is yet once againe,
my suite and my request,
To grant me pardon for my sinnes,
that I in thee may rest.
Then shall my heart, my tongue, and voice,
be instruments of praise:
And in the Church and house of Saints,
sing Psalmes to thee alwaies.

Venite exultemus. Psal. xcv.

Sing this as the Benedicite.

O Come and let vs now reioyce,
And sing vnto the Lord:
And to our onely Sauiour,
Also with one accord.
Do let vs come before his face,
With inward reuerence,
Confessing all our former sinnes,
And that with diligence.

To thanke him for his benefits,
Alwayes distributing:
Wherefore to him right ioyfully,
In Psalmes now let vs sing.
And that because that God alone
Is Lord magnificent:
And eke aboue all other Gods,
A King omnipotent.

His people doth not he forsake,
At any time or tide:
And in his hands are all the coasts,
Of all the world so wide.
And with his louing countenance,
He looketh euery where:
And doth behold the tops of all
The mountaines farre and neare.

The sea and all that is therein,
Are his, for he them made:
And eke his hand hath fashioned,
The earth which doth not fade.
O come therefore and worship him,
And bowne before him fall:
And let vs kneele before the Lord,
Who hath vs made vs all.

Ye is our God, our Lord, and King,
And we his people are:
His flocke and sheepe of his pasture,
On whom he taketh care.
This day if ye will heare his voice,
Yet harden not your heart:
As in the bitter murmuring,
When ye were in desert.

Which thing was for their negligence,
Committed in the time
Of trouble in the wildernesse:
A great and grieuous crime.
Whereas your fathers tempted me,
And tride me euery day:
They proued me and saw my workes,
What I could doe or say.

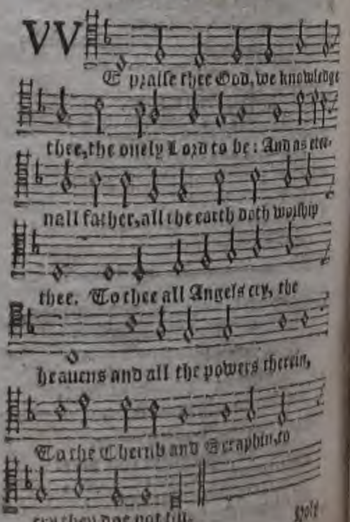
These fortie yeeres I haue been grieued,
With all this generation:
And euermore I said they err'd,
In their imagination.
Wherewith their hearts were set to com-
Long time and many dayes: (byne
Wherefore I know assuredly,
They haue not knowne my wayes.

To whom I in mine anger swore,
That they should not be blest:
Nor see my ioy celestiall,
Nor enter in my rest.

Gloria patri.

All laud and praise be to thee Lord,
O that of might art most:
To God the Father and the Sonne,
And to the holy Ghost.
As it in the beginning was,
For euer heretofore:
And is now at this present time,
And shall be euermore.

The Song of S. Ambrose, called Te Deum.



Holy, holy, holy Lord,
of Sabbath Lord the God: (spread
Through heauen and earth thy praise is
and glory all abroad.
The Apostles glorious company,
yeeld praises vnto thee:
The Prophets goodly fellowship,
praise thee continually.

The noble and victorious hoast
of Martyrs sound thy praise:
The holy Church throughout the worlde,
doth knowledge thee alwaies.
Father of endlesse Maiesty,
they doe acknowledge thee:
Thy Christ thine honourable true,
and onely sonne to be.

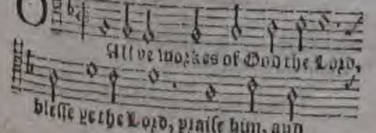
The holy Ghost the comforter,
of glory thou art King:
O Christ and of the Father art,
the Sonne euerlasting.
When sinfull mans decay in hand
thou tookest to restore:
To be inclosde in Virgins wombe,
thou diddest not abhorre.

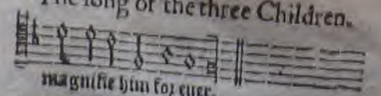
When thou hadst ouercome of death,
the sharpe and cruell might:
Thou heauens kingdome didst set ope
to each beleeuing wight,
In glory of the Father, thou
doest sit on Gods right hand:
We trust that thou shalt come our iudge,
our cause to vnderstand.

Lord helpe thy seruants, whom thou hast
bought with thy precious blood:
And in eternall glory set
them with thy Saints so good.
O Lord doe thou thy people saue,
blesse thine inheritance:
Lord gouerne them, and Lord doe thou
for euer them aduance.

We magnifie thee day by day,
and worship without an end:
Adore thy holy name O Lord,
vouchsafe vs to defend
From sinne this day, haue mercy Lord,
haue mercy on vs all:
And on vs as we trust in thee,
Lord let thy mercy fall.
O Lord I haue reposed all
my confidence in thee:
Put to confounding shame therefore,
Lord let me neuer be.

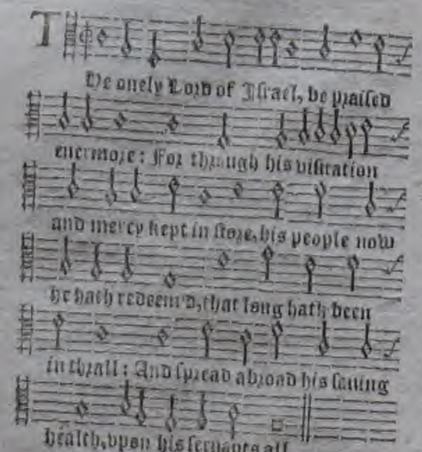
The song of the three Children praising God, prouoking all creatures to doe the same.




magnifie him for euer.

2 O ye the Angels of the Lord,
blesse ye the Lord, &c
3 O ye the starrie heauens hie,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
4 O ye waters aboue the skie,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
5 O ye the powers of the Lord,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
6 O ye the shining Sunne and Moone,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
7 O ye the glittering starres of heauen,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
8 O ye the showres and dropping dew,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
9 O ye the blowing winds of God,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
10 O ye the fier and warming heate,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
11 Ye winter and the summer tide,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
12 O ye the dewes and binding frosts,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
13 O ye the frosts and chilling cold,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
14 O ye the congeald Ice, and Snow,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
15 O ye the nights and lightsome dayes,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
16 O ye the darknesse and the light,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
17 O ye the lightnings and the clouds,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
18 O let the earth blesse the Lord,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
19 O ye the mountaines and the hilles,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
20 O all the greene things on the earth,
blesse ye the Lord, &c
21 O ye the euer springing Welles,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
22 O ye the seas, and ye the floods,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
23 Whales and all that in waters moue,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
24 O all ye flying fowles of the ayre,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
25 O all ye beasts and cattell eke,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
26 O ye the children of mankind,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
27 Let Israel eke blesse the Lord,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
28 O ye the Priests of God the Lord,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
29 O ye the seruants of the Lord,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
30 Ye spirits and soules of righteous men,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
31 Ye holy and ye meeke of heart,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
32 O Ananias blesse the Lord,
blesse thou the Lord, &c.
33 O Azarias blesse the Lord,
blesse thou the Lord, &c.
34 And Misael blesse thou the Lord,
blesse thou the Lord, &c.

The song of Zacharias, called *Benedictus.*



In Dauids house his seruant true,
According to his minde:
And also his annointed King,
As we in Scripture finde.
As by his holy Prophets all,
Oftetimes he did declare:
The which were since the world began,
His waies for to prepare.

That we might be deliuered
From thole that make debate:
Our enemies and from the hands,
Of all that doe vs hate.
The mercies which he promised,
Our fathers to fulfill:
And thinke vpon his couenant made,
According to his will.

And also to performe his oath,
Which he before had sworne
To Abraham our father deare,
For vs that were forlorne.
That he would giue himselfe for vs,
And vs from bondage bring
Out of the hands of all our foes,
To serue our heauenly King.

And that without all manner fears,
And eke in righteousnesse:
And also for to leade our liues,
In stedfast holinesse.
And thou O Child which now art borne
And of the Lord elect:
Shalt be the Prophet of the highest,
His waies for to direct.

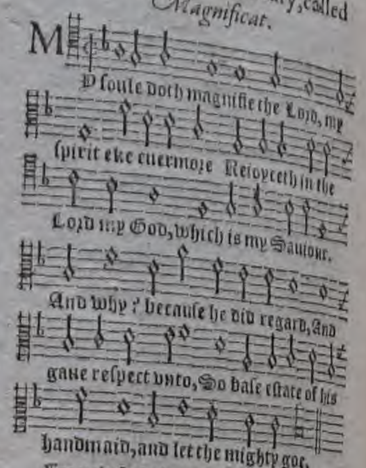
For thou shalt goe before his face,
For to prepare his waies:
And also for to teach his will,
And pleasure all the dayes.
To giue them knowledge how that theis
Saluation is neere:
And that remission of their sinnes,
Is through his mercy meere.

Wherby the day-spring from on high,
Is come vs for to visit:

Magnificat.

And those for to illuminate,
Which do in darknesse sit.
To lighten those that shadowedst,
With death and eke oppest:
And also for to guid their feet,
The way to peace and rest.

The song of blessed Mary, called *Magnificat.*



For now behold all nations,
And generations all,
From this time forth for euermore,
Shall me right blessed call.
Because he hath me magnified,
Which is the Lord of might:
Whose name be euer sanctified,
And prailed day and night.

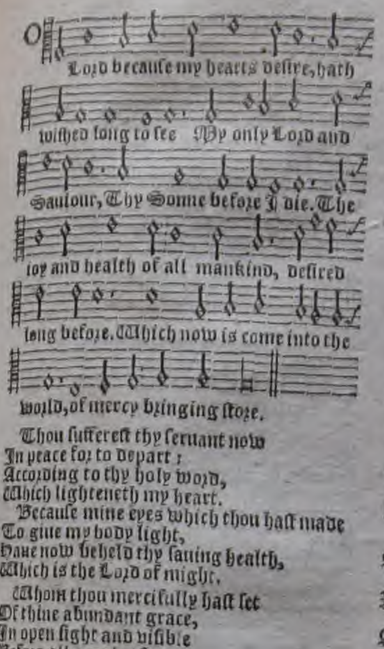
For with his mercy and his grace,
All men he doth enflame:
Throughout all generations,
To such as feare his name.
He shewed strength with his great arme,
And made the proud to start:
With all imaginations,
That they beare in their heart.

He hath put downe the mighty ones
From their supernall seate:
And did exalt the meeke in heart,
As he hath thought it meet.
The hungry he replenished
With all things that were good:
And through his power he made the rich,
Oft times to want their food.

And calling to remembrance
His mercy euery dell,
Hath holpen vp assistantly,
His seruant Israell.
According to his promise made
To Abraham before:
And to his seed successiuely,
To stand for euermore.

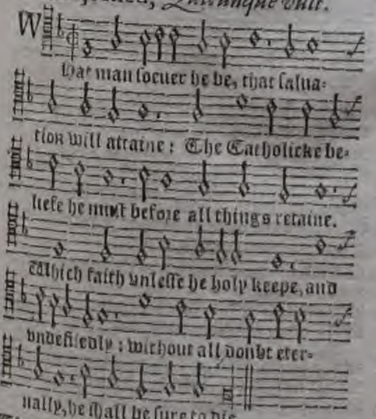
The song of Simeon, called *Nunc Dimittis.*

The song of Simeon.



Thou sufferest thy seruant now
In peace for to depart:
According to thy holy word,
Which lighteneth my heart.
Because mine eyes which thou hast made
To giue my body light,
Haue now beheld thy sauing health,
Which is the Lord of might.
Whom thou mercifully hast set
Of thine abundant grace,
In open sight and visible
Before all peoples face.
The Gentiles to illuminate,
And Satan ouerquell:
And eke to be the glory of
Thy people Israel.

The Symbole or Creed of Athanasius, called, *Quicunque vult.*



The Catholicke beliefe is this,
that God we worship one
In Trinitie, and Trinitie
in Vnitie alone.
So as we neither doe confound

Quicunque vult.

the persons of the three:
Nor yet the substance whole of one
in sunder parted be

One person of the Father is,
another of the Sonne:
Another person proper of
the holy Ghost alone.
Of Father, Sonne, and holy Ghost,
but one the Godhead is:
Like glory coeternall eke,
the Maiesty likewise.

Such as the Father is, such is
the Sonne in each degree:
And such also we doe beleeue,
the holy Ghost to be.
Vncreate is the Father, and
vncreate is the Sonne:
The holy Ghost vncreate, so
vncreate is each one.

Incomprehensible Father is,
incomprehensible Sonne:
Incomprehensible also is
the holy Ghost of none.
The Father is eternall, and
the Sonne eternall so:
And in like sort eternall is,
the holy Ghost also.

And yet though we beleeue that each
of these eternall be:
Yet there but one eternall is,
and not eternals three:
As ne incomprehensible, we,
ne yet vncreate three:
But one incomprehensible, one
vncreate, hold to be.

Almighty so the Father is
the Sonne almighty so:
And in like sort almighty is
the holy Ghost also.
And albeit that euery one
of these almighty be:
Yet there but one almighty is,
and not almighties three.

The Father God is, God the Sonne,
God the holy Ghost also:
Yet are there not three Gods at all,
but one God and no moe.
So likewise Lord the Father is,
and Lord also the Sonne:
And Lord the holy Ghost, yet are,
there not three Lords, but one.

For as we are compeld to grant
by Christian verity,
Each of the persons by himselfe,
both God and Lord to be.
So Catholike religion,
forbiddeth vs alway:
That either Gods be three, or that
there be three Lords to say.

Of none the Father is, ne made,
ne create, nor begot:
The Sonne is of the Father, not
create, ne made, but got.
The holy Ghost is of them both,
the Father and the Sonne:
Not made, nor create, nor begot,

but doth proceede alone.
So we one Father hold not three,
one Sonne, also not three:
One holy Ghost alone, and not
three holy Ghosts to be.
None in this Trinitie before,
nor after other is:
No greater any then the rest
ne lesser be likewise.

But every one among themselues,
of all the persons three:
Together coeternall all,
and all coequall be.
So Unitie in Trinitie,
as it is said before:
And Trinitie in Unitie
in all things we adore.

Therefore what man soeuer that
saluation will attaine,
This faith touching the Trinitie
of force he must retaine.
And needefull to eternall life,
it is that euery wight:
Of the incarnating of Christ,
our Lord beleeue aright.

For this the right faith is, that we
bele ue and eke dee know:
That Christ our Lord, the Sonne of God,
is God and man also.
God of the Fathers substance got,
before the world began:
And of his Mothers substance borne
in world a very man.

Both perfect God and perfect man
in one, one Jesus Christ:
That both of reasonable soule
and humane flesh subsist.
Touching his God-head equall with
his Father God is he:
Touching his manhood, lower then
his Father in degree:

Who though he be both very God,
and very man also:
Yet is he but one Christ alone,
and is not persons two.
One not by turning of God-head
into the flesh of man:
But by taking manhood to God,
this being one began.

All one, not by confounding of
the substance into one:
But onely by the vnitie,
that is of one person.
For as the reasonable soule,
and flesh but one man is:
So in the person, God and man
is but one Christ likewise.

Who suffered for to saue vs all,
to hell he did descend:
The third day rose againe from death,
to heauen he did ascend.
He sits at the right hand of God,
the Almighty father there:
From thence to iudge the quicke and dead,
againe he shall retire.

The Lamentation.

At whose returne all men shall rise
with bodies new reform'd:
And of their owne workes they shall giue
account vnto the Lord
And they vnto eternall life
shall go, that haue done well:
Who hath done ill, shall goe into
eternall fier to dwell.

This is the Catholike beliefe,
who doth not faithfully
Beleeue the same: without all doubt
he saued cannot be.
To Father, Sonne and holy Ghost,
all glory be therefore:
As in beginning was, is now,
and shall be euermore.

The Lamentation of a Sinner.M.

And call me not to mine accounts
How I haue liued here:
For then I know right well (O Lord)
How vile I shall appeare.
I need not to confesse my life,
I am sure thou canst tell:
What I haue been, and what I am,
I know thou knowst it well.

O Lord thou knowest what things be past,
And eke the things that be:
Thou knowest also what is to come,
Nothing is hid from thee.
Before the heauens and earth were made,
Thou knowest what things were then:
As all things else that haue been since,
Among the sonnes of men.

And can the things that I haue done
Be hidden from thee then:
Nay, nay thou knowest them all (O Lord)
Where they were done and when.
Therefore with teares I come to thee
To beggy and to intreate:

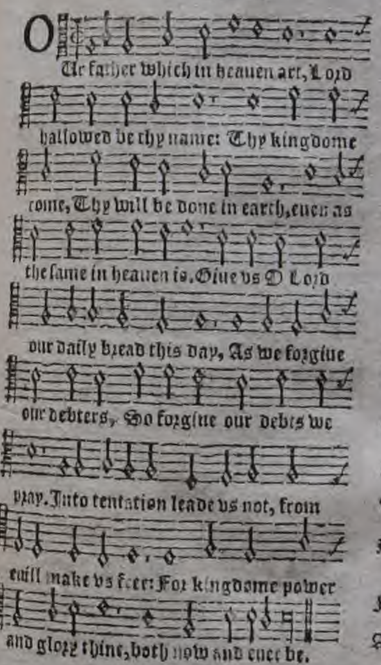
Cum

Euen as the child that hath done euill,
And feareth to be beate.

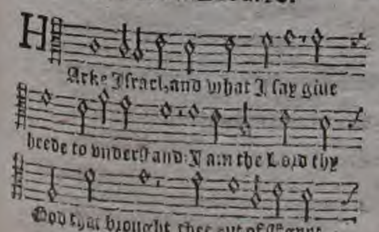
So come I to thy mercy gate,
Where mercy doth abound:
Requiring mercy for my sinne
To heale my deadly wound.
O Lord I needs not to repeate
What I doe begge or craue:
Thou knowest O Lord before I aske,
The thing that I would haue.

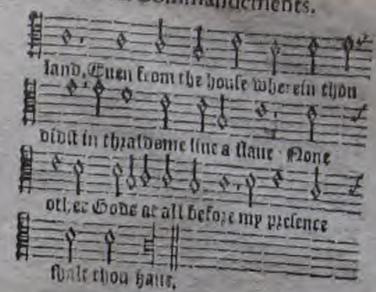
Mercy good Lord mercy I aske,
This is the totall summe:
For mercy Lord is all my suite,
Lord let thy mercy come.

The Lords Prayer, or
Pater Noster.



Audi Israel. Exod. 20.





No manner grauen Image shalt
thou make at all to thee:
Nor any figure like by thee
shall counterfeited be,
Of any thing in heauen aboue,
nor in the earth below:
Nor in the waters beneath the earth
to them thou shalt not bow.

Nor shalt them serue, the Lord thy God
a iealous God am I:
That punish parents faults vnto
the third and fourth degree.
Upon their children that me hate,
and mercy doe display:
To thousands of such as me loue,
and my precepts obey.

The name thou of the Lord thy God
in vaine shalt neuer vse:
For he that takes his name in vaine,
the Lord will not excuse.
Remember that thou holy keepe
the sacred Sabbath day:
Sixe dayes thou labour shalt, and doe
thy needfull worke alway.

The seuenth day is set by the Lord,
thy God to rest vpon:
No worke then shalt thou doe in it,
ne thou nor yet thy sonne,
Thy daughter, seruant, nor handmaide,
thine Ore nor yet thine Asse:
Nor stranger that within thy gates
hath his abiding place.

For in sixe dayes God heauen and earth
and all therein did make:
And after those his rest he did
vpon the seuenth day take.
Wherefore he blest the day, that he
for resting did ordaine:
And sacred to himselfe alone
appointed to remaine.

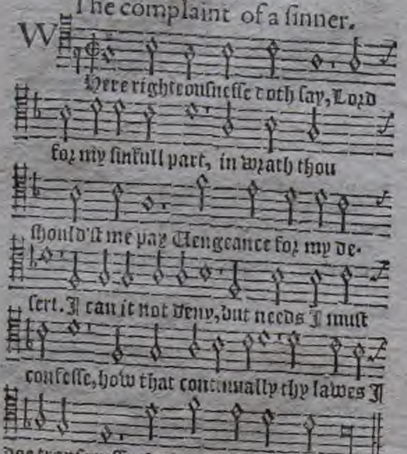
Yeeld honour to thy parents, that
prolong'd thy dayes may be
Upon the land, the which the Lord
thy God hath giuen thee.
Thou shalt not murder. Thou shalt not
commit adulterie.
Thou shalt not steale. Nor witnesse false
against thy neighbour be.

Thou shalt not couet hou'e that to

thy

thy neighbour doth belong:
No couet thou in hauing of
his wife to doe him wrong:
Nor his man-seruant, nor his maide,
nor Oxe nor Asse of his:
Nor any other thing that to
thy neighbour proper is.

The complaint of a sinner.



But if it be thy will
With sinners to contend;
Then all thy flocke shall spill,
And be lost without end.
For who liueth here so right,
That rightly he can say:
He sinnes not in thy sight
Full oft and euery day.

The Scripture plaine tels me,
The righteous man offendeth
Seuen times a day to thee,
Whereon thy wrath dependeth.
So that the righteous man
Doth walke in no such path:
But he falleth now and then
In danger of thy wrath.

Then sith the case so stands,
That euen the man right wise
Falth oft in sinfull bands,
Whereby thy wrath may rise.
Lord I that am vniust,
And righteousnesse none haue:
Whereto then shall I trust
My sinfull soule to saue.

But truly to that post
Whereto I cleaue and shall:
Which is thy mercie most,
Lord let thy mercy fall.
And mitigate thy mood,
Or elle we perish all:
The price of this thy blood,
Wherein mercy I call.

The Scripture doth declare
No drop of bloud in thee:
But that thou dydst not spare
To shed each drop for me.
Now let those drops most sweete,

So moyst my heart so dry:
That I with sinne repleate
Way liue, and sinne may dye.

That being mortified
This sinne of mine in me,
I may be sanctified
By grace of thine in thee.
So that I neuer fall
Into such mortall sinne:
That my foes infernall
Reioyce my death therein.

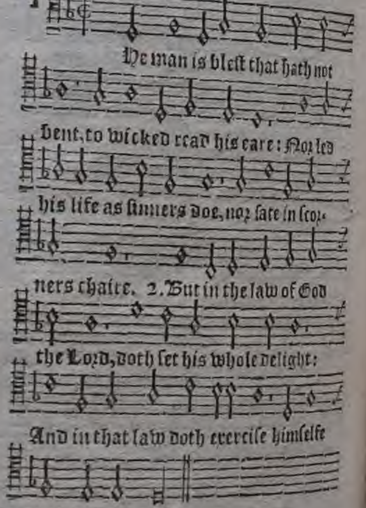
But vouchsafe me to keepe
From those infernall foes,
And from that lake so deepe,
Whereas no mercy growes.
And I shall sing the songs
Confirmed with the iust:
That vnto thee belongs,
Which art mine onely trust.

FINIS.

The Psalmes of Dauid in Meeter.

Beatus vir. Psal. i. T. S.

This Psalme is set first as a preface, to exhort al godly men to studie and meditate the heauenly wisedome: for they be blessed that do so: but the wicked contemners thereof at length shall come to misery.



both day and night.

3 He shall be like the tree that groweth
fast by the riuers side:
Which bringeth forth most pleasant fruit
in her due time and tide.
Whose leafe shall neuer fade nor fall,
but flourish still and stand:
Euen so all things shall prosper well
that this man takes in hand.

4 So shall not the vngodly men,
they shall be nothing so:

But as the dust which from the earth,
the wind driues to and fro.
5 Therefore shall not the wicked men,
in iudgement stand vpright:
Nor yet the sinners with the iust,
shall come in place or sight.

6 For why? the way of godly men,
vnto the Lord is knowne:
And eke the way of wicked men,
shall quite be ouerthrowne.

Quare fremuerunt. Psal. ij. T. S.

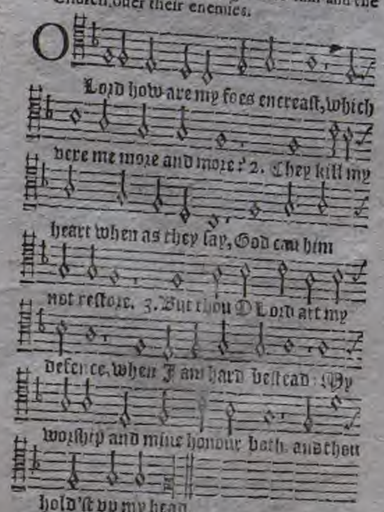
Dauid reioyceth, that albeit his enemies & worldly power rage, God wil aduance his kingdome, euen to the farthest end of the world. Therefore he exhorteth Princes, humbly to submit themselues vnto the same. Herein is signified Christ and his kingdome.

Sing this as the i. Psalme.

Why did the Gentiles tumults raise,
what rage was in their braine?
Why did the Jewish people muse,
seeing all is but vaine.
2 The Kings and rulers of the earth
conspire, and are all bent
Against the Lord, and Christ his sonne,
which he amongst vs sent.
3 Shall we be bound to them? say they,
let all their bonds be broke:
And of their doctrine and their law,
let vs reiect the yoke.
4 But he that in the heauens dwel'th,
their doings will deride:
And make them all as mocking stockes,
throughout the world so wide.
5 For in his wrath the Lord will speake
to them vpon a day:
And in his furie trouble them,
and then the Lord will say,
6 I haue annoynted him my King,
vpon my holy hill:
I will therefore Lord preach thy lawes,
and eke declare thy will.
7 For in this wise the Lord himselfe,
did say to me I wot:
Thou art my deare and onely sonne,
to day I thee begot.
8 All people I will giue to thee,
as heires at thy request:
The endes and coasts of all the earth,
by thee shall be possest.
9 Thou shalt them bruse euen with a mace,
as men vnder foot trod:
And as the potters sheards shalt breake
them with an iron rod.
10 Now ye O Kings and rulers all,
be wise therefore and learn d:
By whom the matters of the world,
are iudged and discern d.
11 See that ye serue the Lord aboue
in trembling and in feare:
See that with reuerence ye reioyce
to him in like manner.
12 See that ye kisse and eke imbrace,
his blessed Sonne I say:
Lest in his wrath ye sudd enly,
perish in the mid way.
13 If once his wrath neuer so small,
shall kindle in his breast:
Oh then all they that trust in Christ,
shall happy be and blest.

Domine quid. Psal. iij. T. S.

Dauid driuen out of his kingdome by his sonne Absalom, was greatly tormented in his minde for his sinne. Therefore he calleth vpon God, and is bold in his promises, against the terrours both of enemies, and of present death. Then he reioyceth for the victory giuen to him and the Church, ouer their enemies.



4 Then with my voice vpon the Lord,
I did both call and cry:
And he out of his holy hill,
did heare me by and by.
5 I laid me downe and quietly,
I slept and rose againe:
For why? I know assuredly,
the Lord will me sustaine.
6 If ten thousand had bemd me in,
I could not be afraid:
For thou art still my Lord my God,
my Sauiour and my aide.
7 Rise vp therefore, saue me my God,
for now to thee I call:
For thou hast broke the cheekes and teeth,
of these wicked men all.
8 Saluation onely doth belong,
to thee O Lord aboue:
Thou doest bestow vpon thy folde,
thy blessings and thy loue.

Cum inuocarem. Psal. iiij. T. S.

Dauid persecuted by Saul, calleth vpon God with assured trust: reproueth his enemies for resisting his dominion, and preferreth the fauor of God before all treasure.

Sing this as the i. Psalme.

O God that art my righteousnesse,
Lord heare me when I call:
Thou hast set me at liberty,

when I was bound and thrall.
2 Haue mercy Lord therefore on me,
and grant me my request:
For vnto thee vncessantly,
to cry I will not rest.

3 O mortall men how long will ye,
my glory thus despise?
Why wander ye in vanity,
and follow after lies?
4 Know ye that good and godly men,
the Lord doth take and chuse:
And when to him I make my plaint,
he doth me not refuse.

5 Sinne not but stand in awe therefore,
examine well your heart:
And in your chamber quietly,
see you your selues conuert.
6 Offer to God the sacrifice,
of righteousnesse I say:
And looke that in the liuing Lord,
you put your trust alway.

7 The greater sort craue worldly goods,
and riches doe embrace:
But Lord grant vs thy countenance,
thy fauour and thy grace.
8 For thou therby shalt make my heart,
more ioyful and more glad:
Then they that of their corne and wine,
full great encrease haue had.

9 In peace therefore lie downe will I,
taking my rest and sleepe:
For thou onely wilt me (O Lord)
alone in safety keepe.

Verba mea auribus. Psalm. v. T. S.

Dauid persecuted by Doeg & Achitophel, Sauls flatterers: calleth vpon God to punish their malice: Then assured of successe, hee conceiueth comfort.

Sing this as the 3 Psalme.

E Ncline thine eares to my request,
O Lord my plaint consider:
2 And heare my voice my King my God,
to thee I make my prayer.
3 Heare me betime Lord carry not,
for I will haue respect
My prayer early in the morne,
to thee for to direct.

4 And I will trust through patience,
to thee my God alone:
That art not pleasde with wickednesse,
and ill with thee dwelles none
5 And in thy sight shall neuer stand,
these furious fooles (O Lord):
Vaine workers of iniquitie,
thou hast alwayes abhord.

6 The liers and the flatterers,
thou shalt destroy them than:
And God will hate the blood thirsty,
and eke deceitfull man.
7 Therefore will I come to thy house,
trusting vpon thy grace:
And reuerently will worship thee,
towards thine holy place.

8 Lord lead me in thy righteousnesse,
for to confound my foes:
And eke the way that I shall walke,
before my face dispose.
9 For in their mouthes there is no truth,
their hearts are foule and vaine:
10 Their throat an open sepulchre,
their tongues doe glose and faine.
11 Destroy their false conspiracies,
that they may come to nought:
12 Subuert them in their heapes of sinne,
which haue rebellion wrought.
13 But those that put their trust in thee,
let them be glad alwayes:
And render thankes for thy defence,
and giue thy name the praise.
14 For thou with fauour wilt encrease,
the iust and righteous still:
And with thy grace as with a shield,
defend them from all ill.

Domine non in furore. Psal. vi. T. S.

Dauid for his sins, felt Gods hand, and conceiued the horror of euerlasting death, Therefore he desireth forgiuenes, and not to die in Gods indignation: then suddenly feeling Gods mercy, he rebuked his enemies, who reioyced at his affliction.

L Ord in thy wrath remoue me not,
though I deserue thine ire:
Ne yet correct me in thy rage,
O Lord I thee desire.
2 For I am weake, therefore O Lord,
of mercy me forbeare:
And heale me Lord for why thou knowest,
my bones doe quake for feare.
3 My soule is troubled very sore,
and vexed vehemently:
But Lord how long wilt thou delay,
to cure my misery.
4 Lord turne thee to thy wonted grace,
my silly soule vptake:
Oh saue me not for my deserts,
but for thy mercies sake.

5 For why? no man among the dead,
remembreth thee one whit:
Or who shall worship thee O Lord,
in the infernall pit.
6 So grieuous is my plaint and mone,
that I waxe wondrous faint:
All the night long I wash my bed,
with teares of my complaint.

7 My sight is dimme and waxeth old,
with anguish of my heart:
For feare of those that are my foes,
and would my soule subuert.
8 But now away from me all ye,
that worke iniquitie:
For why? the Lord hath heard the voice
of my complaint and cry.

9 He heard not onely the request,
and prayer of my heart:
But receiued at my hands,
and tooke it in good part.
10 And now my foes that vexed me,
the Lord will soone defame:
And suddenly confound them all,
to their rebuke and shame.

Domine

Domine Deus meus. Psal. vij. T. S.

Dauid falsly accused by Chush, Sauls kinsman, calleth God to be his defender: Pitth, for that his conscience did not accuse him of any euill towards Saul: Next, that it touched Gods glory to reward sentence against the wicked: And so vpō Gods mercies and promises, hee waxeth bolde, dreaming that it shall fall vpon their neckes, that which his enemies purpose for others.

Sing this as the 3. Psalme.

O Lord my God I put my trust,
and confidence in thee,
Saue me from them that me pursue,
and eke deliuer me.
2 Lest like a Lion they me teare,
and rend in pieces small:
While there is none to succour me,
and rid me out of thrall.

3 O Lord my God, if I haue done
the thing that is not right:
Or else if I be found in fault,
or guiltie in thy sight.
4 Or to my friend reward ded ill,
or I see him in distresse:
Which me pursude most cruelly,
and hated me causelesse:

5 Then let my foes pursue my soule,
and eke my life downe thrust
Vnto the earth, and also lay
mine honour in the dust.
6 Stand vp O Lord now in thy wrath,
and put my foes to paine:
Performe thy kingdome promisde,
to me which wrong sustaine.

7 Then shall great nations come to thee,
and know thee by this thing:
If thou declare for loue of them,
thy selfe as Lord and King.
8 And thou that art of all men iudge,
O Lord now iudge thou me:
According to my righteousnesse,
and mine integritie.

The second part.

9 Lord cease the hate of wicked men,
and be the iust mans guide:
10 By whom the secrets of all hearts,
are searched and descride.
11 I take my helpe to come of God,
in all my griefe and smart:
That doth preserue all those that be,
of pure and vpright heart.

12 The iust man and the wicked both,
God iudgeth by his power:
So that he feel'th his mighty hand,
euen euery day and houre.
13 Except he change his mind I die,
for euen as he should smite:
He whets his sword, his bow he bends,
ayming where he may hit.

14 He doth prepare his mortall darts,
his arrowes keene and sharpe
For them that doe me persecute,
while he doth mischiefe warpe.
15 But see though he in trauell be
of his dissembled forecast:
And of his mischiefe once conceiued,
yet brings forth nought at last.

16 He digs a ditch and delues it deepe,
in hope to hurt his brother:
But he shall fall into the pit,
that he dig'd vp for other.
17 Thus wrong returneth to the hurt
of him, in whom it lyes:
And all the mischiefe that he wrought,
shall fall vpon his head.

18 I will giue thankes to God therefore,
that iudgeth righteously:
And with a song will praise the name
of him, that is most hie.

Domine Deus. Psal. viij. T. S.

The Prophet considering the excellent liberality and fatherly prouidence of God towards man, whom he made (as it were) a God ouer all his workes, giueth thanks, and is astonied with the admiration of the same.

Sing this as the 3. Psalme.

O God our Lord how wonderfull,
are thy workes euery where?
Whose fame surmounts in dignitie,
aboue the heauens cleare.
2 Euen by the mouth of sucking babes,
thou wilt confound thy foes:
For in those babes thy might is seene,
thy graces they disclose.

3 And when I see the heauens hie,
the workes of thine owne hand:
The Sun, the Moone, and all the Starrs,
in order as they stand.
4 What thing is man (Lord) thinke I then,
that thou dost him remember:
Or what is mans posterity,
that thou doest him consider?

5 For thou hast made him little lesse
then Angels in degree:
And thou hast crowned him also,
with glory and dignity.
6 Thou hast preferd him to be Lord
of all thy workes of wonder:
And at his feet hast set all things,
that he should keepe them vnder.

7 As sheepe and neate, and all beasts else,
that in the fields doe feed:
8 Fowles of the ayre, fish in the sea,
and all that therin breed.
9 Therefore must I say once againe,
O God that art our Lord:
How famous and how wonderfull,
are thy workes through the world?

Confitebor tibi Domine. Psal. ix. T. S.

Dauid giueth thankes for his manifold victorie receiued, desireth the same worke helpe gainst his new enemies, and their malicious arrogancie to be destroyed.

Sing this as the 3. Psalme.

VVIth heart and mouth vnto the Lord,
will I sing laud and praise:
And speake of all his wondrous workes,
and them declare alwayes.
2 I will be glad and much reioyce
in thee, O Lord most high:
And make my songs extoll thy name,
aboue the starry skie.

For

3 For that my foes are driuen backe,
and turned vnto flight.
They fall downe flat, and are destroyed,
by thy great force and might.
4 Thou hast reuenged all my wrong,
my griefe and all my grudge:
Thou doest with iustice heare my cause,
most like a righteous iudge.

5 Thou dost rebuke the Heathen folke,
and wicked to confound:
That afterward the memorie,
of them cannot be found.
6 My foes thou hast made good dispatch,
and all their townes destroyd:
Thou hast their fame with them defac'd,
through all the world so wide.

7 Know thou that he which is aboue,
for euermore shall raigne:
And in the seate of equitie,
true iudgement will maintaine.
8 With iustice he will keepe and guide,
the world and euery wight:
And so will yeeld with equitie,
to euery man his right.

9 He is protector of the poore,
what time they be oppressed:
He is in all aduersitie,
their refuge and their rest.
10 All they that know thy holy name,
therefore shall trust in thee:
For thou forsakest not their suite,
in their necessitie.

The second part.

11 Sing Psalmes therefore vnto the Lord,
that dwelles on Sion hill:
Publish among all nations,
his noble acts and will.
12 For he is mindfull of the blood,
of those that be oppressed:
Forgetting not th'afflicted heart,
that seekes to him for rest.

13 Haue mercy Lord on me poore wretch,
whose enemies still remaine:
Which from the gates of death art wont,
to raise me vp againe.
14 In Sion that I may set forth,
thy praise in heart and voice:
And that in thy saluation Lord,
my soule might still reioyce.

15 The heathen sticke fast in the pit:
that they themselues prepar'd:
And in the net that they did set,
their owne feet fast are snar'd.
16 God shewes his iudgments which were
for euery man to marke: (good
When as you see the wicked man,
lie trapt in his owne warke.

17 The wicked and the sinfull men,
goe downe to hell for euer:
And all the people of the world,
that will not God remember.
18 But sure the Lord will not forget,
the poore mans griefe and paine:
The patient people neuer looke,
for helpe of God in vaine.

19 O Lord arise, lest men preuaile,
that be of worldly might:
And let the heathen folke receiue,
their iudgement in thy sight.
20 Lord strike such terror, feare and dread,
into the hearts of them:
That they may know assuredly,
they be but mortall men,

Vt quid Domine. Psal. x. T. S.

He complaineth of all the wrongs which worldly men vse, because of their prosperity: who therefore without all feare of God, thinke they may doe all things vncontrold: hee calleth for remedie against such, and is comforted with the hope thereof.

Sing this as the 3. Psalme.

WHat is the cause that thou O Lord,
art now so farre from thine:
And keepest close thy countenance,
from vs this troublous time?
2 The poore both perish by the proud,
and wicked mens desire:
Let them be taken in the craft,
that they themselues conspire.
3 For in the lust of their owne heart,
th'vngodly doth delight:
So doth the wicked praise himselfe,
and doth the Lord despight.
4 He is so proud that right and wrong
he setteth all apart:
Nay, nay, there is no God (saith he)
for thus he thinkes in heart.
5 Because his waies doe prosper still,
he doth thy lawes neglect:
And with a blast doth puffe against,
such as would him correct.
6 Tush, tush, (saith he) I haue no dread,
lest mine estate should change:
And why? for all aduersitie,
to him is very strange.
7 His mouth is full of cursednesse,
of fraud, deceit, and guile:
Vnder his tongue doth mischiefe sit,
and trauell all the while.
8 He lieth hid in waies and holes,
to slay the innocent:
Against the poore that passe him by,
his cruell eyes are bent.
9 And like a Lion priuily,
lyeth lurking in his den:
If he may snare them in his net,
to spoyle poore simple men.
10 And for the nonce full craftily,
he coucheth downe I say:
11 So are great heaps of poore men made
by his strong power his prey.

The second part.

12 Tush God forgetteth this saith he,
therefore I may be bold:
His countenance is cast aside,
he doth it not behold.
13 Arise O Lord, O God in whom,
the poore mans hope doth rest:
Lift vp thy hand forget not Lord,
the poore that be oppressed.
14 What blasphemie is this to thee,
Lord doest thou not abhorre it? To

To heare the wicked in their hearts,
say, tush, thou carest not for it.
15 But thou seest all their wickednesse,
and well doest vnderstand:
16 That friendlesse and poore fatherlesse,
are left vnto thy hand.

17 Of wicked and malicious men,
then breake the power for euer:
That they with their iniquitie,
may perish altogether.
18 The Lord shall raigne for euermore,
as king and God alone:
And he will chase the Heathen folke,
out of the land each one,

19 Thou hear'st O Lord the poore mens
their prayers and request: plaint,
Their hearts thou wilt confirme, vntill,
thine eares to heare be prest.
20 To iudge the poore and fatherlesse,
and helpe them to their right:
That they may be no more oppressed,
with men of worldly might.

In Domino. Psalm. xi. T. S.

This Psalme sheweth first what assaults of tentation, and anguish of mind, hee sustained in persecution. Next hee reioyceth, that God sent him succour in necessity, declaring his iustice as well in gouerning the good and wicked men: as the whole world.

Sing this as the 3. Psalme.

I Trust in God, how dare ye then,
say thus my soule vntill:
Flie hence as fast as any foule,
and hide you in your hill?
2 Behold the wicked bend their bowes,
and make their arrowes prest:
To shoot in secret and to hurt,
the sound and harmelesse breast.

3 Of worldly hope all states were shrunk,
and clearly brought to nought:
Alas the iust and righteous man,
what euill hath he wrought.
4 But he that in his temple is,
most holy and most high:
And in the heauens hath his seate,
of royall maiesty.

The poore and simple mans estate,
considereth in his minde:
And searcheth out full narrowly,
the manners of mankinde.
5 And with a cheerfull countenance,
the righteous man will vse:
But in his heart he doth abhorre,
all such as mischiefe muse.

6 And on the sinners casteth snares,
as thicke as any raine:
Fier and brimstone and whirl-winds thick
appointed for their paine.
7 Yee see then how a righteous God,
doth righteousnesse embrace:
And to the iust and vpright men,
shewes forth his pleasant face.

Saluum me fac. Psal. xij. T. S.

The Prophet seeing the miserable decay of all good order, desireth God speedily to send reformation: then comforted with the assurance of Gods helpe and promises, concludeth that when all orders are most corrupted, then God will deliuer his.

Sing this as the 3. Psalme.

HElpe Lord, for good and godly men
doe perish and decay:
And faith and truth from worldly men,
is parted cleane away.
2 Who so doth with his neighbour talke,
his talke is all but vaine:
For euery man bethinketh how,
to flatter, lie, and faine.

3 But flattering and deceitfull lips,
and tongues that be so stout:
To speake proud words and make great
the Lord soone cut them out. (braggs,
4 For they say still we will preuaile,
our tongues shall vs extoll:
Our tongues are ours, we ought to speake,
what Lord shall vs controll?

5 But for the great complaint and cry
of poore, and men oppressed:
Arise will I now saith the Lord,
and them restore to rest.
6 Gods word is like to siluer pure,
that from the earth is tried:
And hath no lesse then seuen times,
in fier been purified.

7 Now since thy promise is to helpe,
Lord keepe thy promise then:
And saue vs now and euermore,
from this ill kind of men.
8 For now this wicked world is full,
of mischiefes manifold:
When vanity with mortall men,
so highly is extold.

Vsque quo Domine. Psal. xiij. T. S.

Dauid (as it were) ouercome with afflictions, flieth to God his only refuge: & encouraged through Gods promises, conceiueth confidence against the extreame horrors of death.

Sing this as the 3. Psalme.

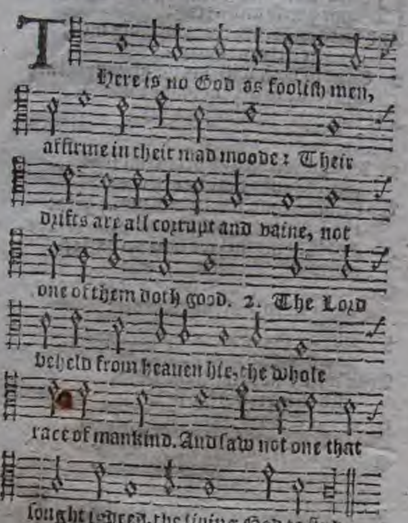
HOw long wilt thou forget me Lord,
shall I neuer be remembred?
How long wilt thou thy visage hide,
as though thou wert offended?
2 In heart and mind how long shall I,
with care tormented be?
How long eke shall my deadly foes,
thus triumph ouer me?

3 Behold me now O Lord my God,
and heare me sore oppressed:
Lighten mine eyes lest that I sleepe,
as one by death possest.
4 Lest thus mine enemie say to me,
behold I doe preuaile:
Lest they also that hate my soule,
reioyce to see me quaile.

5 But from thy mercies and goodnesse,
my hope shall neuer start:
In thy reliefe and sauing health,
right glad shall be my heart.
6 I will giue thankes vnto the Lord,
and praises to him sing:
Because he hath heard my request,
and granted my wishing.

Dixit insipiens. Psal. xiiij. T. S.

He describeth the wickednesse of men so growne to such licentiousnes, that God was brought to vtter contempt: for which, albeit he was greately grieued, yet perswaded that God would redresse it, he is comforted.



3 They went all wide and were corrupt,
and truly there was none:
That in the world did any good,
I say there was not one.
4 Is all their iudgement so farre lost,
that all worke mischiefe still?
Eating my people euen as bread,
not one to leeke Gods will.
5 When they thus rage, then suddenly
great feare on them shall fall:
For God doth loue the righteous men,
and will maintaine them all.
6 Ye mocke the doings of the poore,
to their reproch and shame:
Because they put their trust in God,
and call vpon his name.
7 But who shall giue his people health,
and when wilt thou fulfill:
Thy promise made to Israel,
from out of Sion hill?
8 Euen when thou shalt restore againe,
such as were captiue lad:
Then Iacob shall therein reioyce,
and Israell shall be glad.

Domine quis. Psal. xv. T. S.

Here is taught why God chose the Iewes his peculiar people, & placed his temple among them: which was, that they by liuing vprightly, might witnes that they were his speciall & holy people.

Sing this as the 3. Psalme.

O Lord within thy tabernacle,
who shall inhabit still?
Or whom wilt thou receiue to dwell,
in thy most holy hill?
2 The man whose life is vncorrupt,
whose workes are iust and strait:
Whose heart doth thinke the very truth,
whose tongue speakes no deceit.
3 Nor to his neighboure doth no ill,
in body, goods, or name:
Nor willingly doth moue false tales,
which might impaire the same.
4 That in his heart regardeth not,
malicious wicked men:
But those that feare and loue the Lord,
he maketh much of them.
5 His oath and all his promises,
that keepeth faithfully:
Although he make his couenant to,
that he doth lose thereby.
6 That putteth not to vsurie,
his money and his coyne:
Ne for to hurt the innocent,
doth bribe or else purloyne.
7 Who so doth all things as you see,
that here is to be done:
Shall neuer perish in this world,
nor in the world to come.

Conserua me. Psalm. xvi. T. S.

Dauid prayeth to God for succour, not for his works, but for his faiths sake: protesting that he hateth all Idolatry, taketh God only for his comfort and felicity, who sufficeth his so lacke nothing.

Sing this as the 14. Psalme.

LOrd keepe me for I trust in thee,
and doe not fall indeed:
Thou art my God and of my goods,
O Lord thou hast no need.
2 I giue my goods vnto the Saints,
that in the world doe dwell:
And namely to the faithfull flocke,
in vertue that excell.
3 They shal heape sorowes on their heads,
which runne as they were mad:
To offer to the Idoll Gods,
alas it is too bad.
4 As for the bloody sacrifice,
and offerings of that sort:
I will not touch, nor yet therof
my lips shall make report.
5 For why? the Lord the portion is
of mine inheritance:
And thou art he that doest maintaine
my rent, my lot, my chaunce.
6 The place wherein my lot did fall,
in beauty did excell:
Mine heritage assigned to me,
doth please me reasonous well.
7 I thanke the Lord that causeth me,
to vnderstand the right:
For by this meanes my secret thoughts,
doe teach me euery night.
8 I set the Lord still in my sight,
and trust him ouer all:
For he doth stand on my right hand,
therefore I shall not fall.

9 wherefore

9 Wherefore my heart and tongue also
doe both reioyce together:
My flesh and body rest in hope,
when I this thing consider.
10 Thou wilt not leaue my soule in graue,
for Lord thou louest me:
Nor yet wilt giue thy holy One
corruption for to see.
11 But wilt teach me the way to life:
for all treasures and store
Of perfect ioy are in thy face,
and power for euermore.

Exaudi Domine. Psal. xvij. T. S.

Here he complaineth to God of the cruell pride and arrogancie of Saul, who raged without any cause. Therefore he desireth God to reuenge his innocencie and deliuer him.

Sing this as the 30 Psalme.

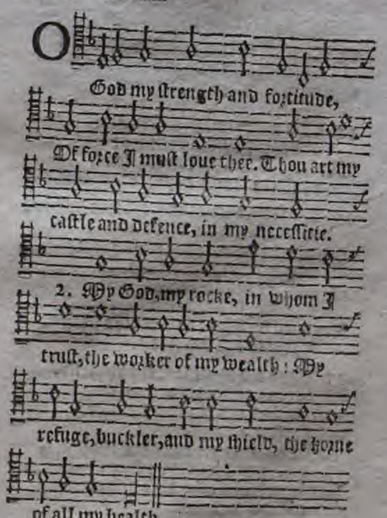
O Lord giue eare to my iust cause,
attend when I complaine:
And heare the prayer that I put forth
with lips that doe not faine.
2 And let the iudgement of my cause
proceede alwaies from thee:
And let thine eyes behold and cleare
this my simplicitie.
3 Thou hast well tride me in the night,
and yet couldst nothing finde:
That I haue spoken with my mouth,
that was not in my minde.
4 As for the workes of wicked men,
and pathes peruerse and ill:
For loue of thy most holy word
I haue refrained still.
5 Then in the pathes that be most pure
stay me Lord and preserue:
That from the way wherein I walke,
my steps may neuer swerue.
6 For I doe call to thee O Lord,
surely thou wilt me aide: (well
Then heare my prayer, and waigh right
the words that I haue said.
7 O thou the Sauiour of all them
that put their trust in thee:
Declare thy strength on them, that spurne
against thy Maiestie.
8 O keepe me Lord as thou wouldst keepe
the apple of thine eye:
And vnder couert of thy wings
defend me secretly.

The second part.

9 From wicked men that trouble me,
and daily me annoy:
And from my foes that goe about
my soule for to destroy.
10 Which wallow in their worldly wealth,
so full and eke so fatte:
That in their pride they doe not spare
to speak, they care not what.
11 They lie in waite where I should passe,
with craft me to confound:
And musing mischiefe in their minds,
to cast me to the ground.
12 Much like a Lion greedily
that would his prey imbrace:
Or lurking like a Lions whelpe,
within some secret place.
13 Vp Lord with hast preuent my foe,
and cast him at thy feete:
Saue thou my soule from the ill man,
and with the sword him smite.
14 Deliuer me Lord by thy power,
out of these tyrants hands:
Which now so long time raigned haue,
and kept vs in their bands.
15 I meane from worldly men, to whom
all worldly goods are rife:
That haue no hope nor part of ioy,
but in this present life.
16 Thou of thy store their bellies fil'st,
with pleasure to their mind:
Their children haue enough, and leaue
to theirs the rest behind.
17 But I shall with pure conscience,
behold thy gracious face:
So when I wake I shall be full
of thine Image and grace.

Diligam te Domine. Psal. xviij. T. S.

Dauid giueth thanks entring into his kingdome, extolling the maruellous graces of God in his preseruation. Herein is the image of Christs kingdome, which shal conquer through Christ, by the vnspeakable loue of God, though all the world resist.



3 When I sing laud vnto the Lord,
most worthy to be serud:
Then from my foes I am right sure,
that I shall be preserud.
4 The pangs of death did compasse me,
and bound me euery where:
The flowing waues of wickednesse,
did put me in great feare.
5 The slie and subtill snares of hell,

were round about me set:
And for my death there was prepar'd
a deadly trapping net.
6 I thus beset with paine and griefe,
did pray to God for grace:
And he forthwith did heare my plaint,
out of his holy place.

7 Such is his power that in his wrath,
he made the earth to quake:
Yea the foundation of the mount
of Balan for to shake.
8 And from his nostrels came a smoke,
when kindled was his ire:
And from his mouth came kindled coles
of hote consuming fire.

9 The Lord descended from above,
and bow'd the heauens hie:
And underneath his feet he cast
the darknesse of the skie.
10 On Cherubes and on Cherubins,
full royally he rode:
And on the wings of all the winds
came flying all abroad,

The second part.

11 And like a den most darke he made
his hid and secret place:
With waters blacke and airie clouds,
environed he was.
12 But when the presence of his face,
in brightnesse shall appeare:
Then clouds consum'd, and in their stead,
came haile and coales of fier.

13 The fierie darts and thunderbolts
disperse them here and there:
And with his often lightenings,
he puts them in great feare.
14 Lord at thy wrath and threatnings,
and at thy chiding cheare:
The springs and the foundations,
of all the world appeare.

15 And from aboue the Lord sent downe,
to fetch me from below:
And pluckt me out of waters great,
that would me ouerflow.
16 And me deliuered from my foes,
that would haue made me thrall:
Yea from such foes as were too strong,
for me to deale withall.

17 They did preuent me to oppresse,
in time of my great griefe:
But yet the Lord was my defence,
my succour and relefe.
18 He brought me forth in open place,
whereas I might be free:
And kept me safe, because he had
a fauour vnto me.

19 And as I was an innocent,
so did he me regard:
And to the cleannesse of my hands,
he gaue me my reward.
20 For that I walked in his way,
and in his pathes haue trod:
And haue not wauered wickedly,
against my Lord my God.

The third part.

21 But euermore I haue respect
to his law and decree:
His statutes and commandements,
I cast not out from me.
22 But pure and cleane, and uncorrupt
appear'd before his face:
And did refraine from wickednesse,
and sinne in any case.

23 The Lord therefore will me reward,
as I haue done aright:
And to the cleannesse of my hands,
appearing in his sight.
24 For Lord with him that holy is,
wilt thou be holy too:
And with the good and vertuous men,
right vertuously wilt doe.

25 And to the louing and elect,
thy loue thou wilt reserue:
And thou wilt vse the wicked men,
as wicked men deserue.
26 For thou doest saue the simple folke,
in trouble when they lie:
And dost bring downe the countenance
of them that looke full hie.

27 The Lord will light my candle so,
that it shall shine full bright:
The Lord my God will make also,
my darknesse to be light.
28 For by thy helpe an hoast of men,
discomfit Lord I shall:
By thee I scale and ouerleape
the strength of any wall.

29 Unspotted are the waies of God,
his word is purely tride:
He is a sure defence to such,
as in his faith abide.
30 For who is God except the Lord,
for other there is none:
Or else who is omnipotent,
sauing our God alone.

The fourth part.

31 The God that girdeth me with strength,
is he that I doe meane:
That all the waies wherein I walke,
did euermore keepe cleane.
32 That made my feet like to the Harts,
in swiftnesse of my pace:
And for my surety brought me forth,
into an open place.

33 He did in order put my hands
to battell and to fight:
To breake in sunder barres of haste,
he gaue mine armes the might.
34 Thou teachest me thy sauing health,
thy right hand is my tower:
Thy loue and familiaritie
doth still encrease my power.

35 And vnder me thou makest plaine
the way where I should walke:
So that my feet shall neuer slip,
nor stumble at a balke.
36 And fiercely I pursue and take
my foes, that me annoide:
And from the field doe not returne,
till they be all destroid.

37 So I suppresse and wound my foes, that

that they can rise no more:
For at my feete they fall downe flat,
I strike them all so sore.
38 For thou dost gird me with thy strength
to warre in such a wise:
That they be all scattered abroad,
that vp against me rise.

39 Lord thou hast put into my hands
my mortall enemies yoake:
And all my foes thou doest diuide
in sunder with thy stroake.
40 They cald for helpe, but none gaue eare,
nor holpe them with relefe:
Yea to the Lord they cald for helpe,
yet heard he not their griefe.

The fifth Part.

41 And still like dust before the wind
I driue them vnder feete:
And sweepe them out like filthy clay,
that sticketh in the streete.
42 Thou keep'st me from seditious folke
that still in strife be led:
And thou do'st of the heathen folke
appoint me to be head.

43 A people strange to me vnknowne,
and yet they shall me serue:
And at the first obey my word,
whereas mine owne will swerue.
44 I shall be irkesome to mine owne,
they will not see my light:
But wander wide out of their waies,
and hide them out of sight.

45 But blessed be the liuing Lord,
most worthy of all praise:
That is my rocke and sauing health,
praised be he alwaies.
46 For God it is that gaue me power
reuenged for to be:
And with his holy word subdued
the people vnto me.

47 And from my foes deliuered me,
and set me higher then those
That cruell and vngodly were,
and vp against me rose.
48 And for this cause O Lord my God,
to thee giue thankes I shall:
And sing out praises to thy name,
among the Gentiles all.

49 Thou gauest great prosperitie
vnto the King I say:
To David thine anointed King,
and to his seede for aye.

Cæli enarrant. Psal. xix. T. S.

He moueth the faithfull to glorifie God by the worke-manship, proportion, and ornaments of the heauens: and by the law wherein God is reuealed familiarly to his chosen people.

Sing this as the 14. Psalme.

THe heauens and the firmament
doe wondrously declare
The glorie of God omnipotent,
his workes, and what they are.
2 The wondrous workes of God appeare
by euery dates successe:
The nights likewise which their race run,
the selfe same thing expresse.
3 There is no language, tongue or speech,
where their sound is not heard:
In all the earth and coasts thereof,
their knowledge is conferd.
4 In them the Lord made for the Sunne
a place of great renowme:
Who like a bridegroome readie trimd,
doth from his chamber come.
5 And as a valiant Champion,
who for to get a prize,
With ioy doth haste to take in hand
some noble enterprise.
6 And all the skie from end to end
he compasseth about:
Nothing can hide it from his heate,
but he will find it out.

7 How perfect is the law of God,
how is his couenant sure!
Conuerting soules, and making wise
the simple and obscure.
8 Just are the Lords commandements,
and glad both heart and mind:
His precepts pure, and giueth light
to eies that be full blind.

9 The feare of God is excellent,
and doth endure for euer:
The iudgements of the Lord are true
and righteous altogether.
10 And more to be embraced alwaies,
then fined gold I say:
The hony and the hony combe,
are not so sweete as they.
11 By them thy seruant is forewarnd
to haue God in regard:
And in performance of the same,
there shall be great reward.
12 But Lord what earthly man doth know
the errors of his life:
Then cleanse my soule from secret sinnes
which are in me most rife.
13 And keepe me that presumptuous sinnes
preuaile not ouer me:
And then shall I be innocent,
and great offences flee.
14 Accept my mouth, and eke my heart,
my words and thoughts each one:
For my Redeemer and my strength,
O Lord thou art alone.

Exaudiat te Dominus. Psal. xx. T. S.

The people pray to God to heare their King, and receiue his sacrifice, which hee offered before he went to battell against the Ammonites: declaring that the heathen put their trust in horses, but they trust onely in his name: wherefore the other shal fall, but the King and his people shall reioyce.

Sing this as the 14. Psalme.

IN trouble and aduersitie,
the Lord God heare thee still:
The Name of Jacobs God
defend thee from all ill.
2 And send thee from his holy place
his helpe at euery neede:
And so in Sion stablish thee,
and make thee strong indeede.
3 Remembring well the sacrifice,

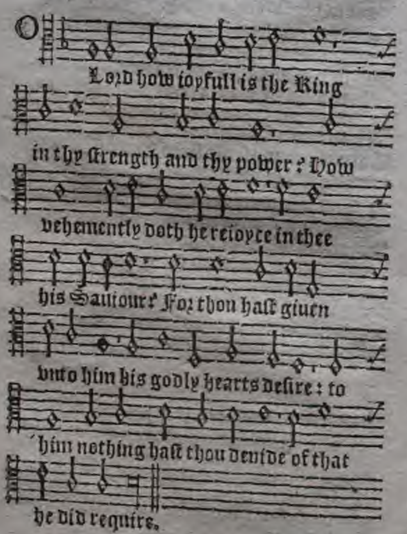
that now to him is done:
And so receiue right thankefully
thy burnt offrings each one.
4 According to thy hearts desire,
the Lord grant unto thee:
And all thy counsell and deuise
full well performe may he.

5 We shall reioyce when thou vs sauest,
and our banners display
Unto the Lord, which thy requests
fulfilled hath alway.
6 The Lord will his anointed saue,
I know well by his grace:
And send him health by his right hand
out of his holy place.

7 In Chariots some put confidence,
and some in hosses trust:
But we remember God our Lord,
that keepeth promise iust.
8 They fall downe flat, but we doe rise
and stand vp stedfastly:
Now saue and helpe vs Lord and King,
on thee when we doe cry.

Domine in virtute. Pſal. xxi. T. S.

Dauid in the person of the people prayseth God for the victorie giuen them against the Sirians and Ammonites, 1. Sam. 11. Wherein hee was crowned with the crowne of the King of Ammon, 2. Sam. 12. and indued with the manifold blessings of God.



3 Thou didst preuent him with thy gifts
and blessings manifold:
And thou hast set vpon his head
a crowne of perfect gold.
4 And when he asked life of thee,
thereof thou madst him sure
To haue long life: yea such a life
as euer should endure.
5 Great is his power by thy helpe,
thy benefits and aide:
Great worship and great honor both
thou hast vpon him laid.
6 Thou wilt giue him felicitie
that neuer shall decay:
And with thy chearefull countenance
wilt comfort him alway.

7 For why the King doth strongly trust
in God for to preuaile:
Therefore his goodnesse and his grace
will not, that he shall quaile.
8 But let thine enemies feele thy force,
and those that thee withstand:
Find out thy foes, and let them feele
the power of thy right hand.

9 And like an Ouen burne them Lord
in fiery flame and fume:
Thine anger shall destroy them all,
and fier shall them consume.
10 And thou wilt roote out of the earth
their fruit, that should increase:
And from the number of thy folke,
their seede shall end and cease.

11 For why? much mischiefe they doe muse
against thy holy name:
Yet did they faile, and had no power
for to performe the same.
12 But as a marke thou shalt them set
in a most open place:
And charge thy bow-string readily
against thy enemies face.

13 Be thou exalted Lord therefore
in thy strength euery houre:
So shall we sing right solemnely,
praysing thy might and power.

Deus Deus meus. Pſal. xxij. T. S.

Dauid complaineth of his desperate extremities, and declareth whereof he recouereth himselfe from tentation: vnder his person is figured Christ.

Sing this as the 21 Pſalme.

O God my God, wherefore doest thou
forsake me vtterly:
And helpest not when I doe make
my great complaint and cry?
2 To thee my God euen all day long
I doe both cry and call:
I cease not all the night, and yet
thou hearest not at all.

3 Euen thou that in thy Sanctuarie
and holy place do'st dwell:
That art the comfort and the ioy,
and glory of Israel.
4 And he in whom our fathers old
had all their hope for euer:
And when they put their trust in thee,
so didst thou them deliuer.

5 They were deliuered euer, when
they called on thy name:
And for the faith they had in thee,
they were not put to shame.
6 But I am now become a worme
more like then any man:
An out-cast whom the people scorne
with all the spight they can.

7 And me despise, as they behold
me walking on the way:
They grin, they mow, they nod their heads,
and in this wise they say.
8 This man did glory in the Lord,
his fauour and his loue:
Let him redeeme and helpe him now,
his power if he will proue.

9 But Lord out of my mothers wombe,
I came by thy request:
Thou did'st preserue me still in hope,
while I did sucke her breast.
10 I was committed from my birth
with thee to haue abode:
Since I was in my mothers wombe,
thou hast been euer my God.

The second part.

11 Then Lord depart not now from me
in this my present griefe:
Since I haue none to be my helpe,
my succour and relieue.
12 So many Buls doe compasse me,
that be full strong of head:
Yea Buls so fat, as though they had
in Bazan fields been fed.

13 They gape vpon me greedily,
as though they would me slay:
Much like a Lion roaring out,
and ramping for his pray.
14 But I drop downe like water shed,
my ioynts in sunder breake:
My heart doth in my body melt,
like waxe against the heate.

15 And like a pot-sheard dryeth my strength
my tongue it cleaueth fast
Unto my iawes, and I am brought
to dust, of death at last.
16 And many dogs doe compasse me,
and wicked counsell eke
Conspire against me cursedly,
they pierce my hands and feet.

17 I was tormented, so that I
might all my bones haue told:
Yet still vpon me they did looke,
and still they me behold.
18 My garments they diuided eke
in parts among them all:
And for my coat they did cast lots,
to whom it might befall.

19 Therefore I pray thee, be not farre
from me at my great need:
But rather stie thou art my strength,
to helpe me make good speed.
20 And from the sword Lord saue my soule,
thy might and thy power:
And keepe my soule, thy darling deare,
from dogs that would deuoure.

21 And from the Lions mouth, that would
me all in sunder shiuer:
And from the hornes of Unicornes
Lord safely me deliuer.
22 And I shall to my brethren all,
thy Maiesty record:
And in thy Church shall praise the name
of thee the liuing Lord.

The third part.

23 All ye that feare him, praise the Lord,
thou Jacob honour him:
And all ye seed of Israel,
with reuerence worship him.
24 For he despiseth not the poore,
he turneth not away
His countenance when they doe call,
but granteth to their cry.

25 Among the folke that feare the Lord,
I will therefore proclaime
Thy praise, and keepe the promise made,
for setting forth thy name.
26 The poore shall eate and be sufficed,
and those that doe their deuer
To know the Lord, shall praise his name,
their hearts shall liue for euer.

27 All coasts of earth shall praise the Lord,
and turne to him for grace:
The heathen folke shall worship him,
before his blessed face.
28 The kingdome of the heathen folke,
the Lord shall haue therefore:
And he shall be their gouernour,
and king for euermore.

29 The rich men of his goodly gifts
shall feede and taste also:
And in his presence worship him,
and bow their knees full low.
30 And all that shall goe downe to dust,
of life by him must taste:
My seed shall serue and praise the Lord,
while any world shall last.

31 My seed shall plainly shew to them
that shall be borne hereafter:
His iustice and his righteousnesse,
and all his workes of wonder.

Dominus regit. Pſal. xxiij. W. W.

Dauid hauing tried Gods manifold mercies diuers times, gathereth the assurance that God will continue his goodnesse for euer.

Sing this as the 21. Pſalme.

The Lord is onely my support,
and he that doth me feede:
How can I then lacke any thing,
whereof I stand in need?
2 He doth me fold in coates most safe,
the tender grasse fast by:
And after dines me to the streames,
which runne most pleasantly.

3 And when I feele my life neere lost,
then doth he me home take:
Conducting me in his right paths,
euen for his owne names sake.
4 And though I were euen at deaths doore,
yet would I feare none ill:
For with thy rod and shepheards crooke
I am comforted still.

5 Thou hast my table richly deckt,
in despight of my foe:
Thou hast my head with balme refresht,
my cup doth ouerflow.
6 And finally while breath doth last,
thy grace shall me defend:
And in the house of God will I
my life for euer spend.

Another of the ſame, by T. S.

Sing this as the 22. Pſalme.

MY ſhepheard is the liuing Lord,
nothing therefore I neede:
In paſtures faire with waters calme,
he feeds me forth to feede.
2 He did conuert and glad my ſoule,
and brought my mind in frame:
To walke in paths of righteouſneſſe,
for his moſt holy name.

3 Yea though I walke in vale of death,
yet will I feare none ill:
Thy rod thy ſtaffe doth comfort me,
and thou art with me ſtill.
4 And in the preſence of my foes,
my table thou haſt ſpread:
Thou haſt O Lord fill full my cup,
and eke annoynt my head.

5 Through all my life thy fauour is,
ſo frankly ſhewes to me:
6 That in thy houſe for euermore,
my dwelling place ſhall be.

Domini eſt terra. Pſal xxiij. I.H.

The grace of God being now vttered in the Temple, more glorious then before in the Tabernacle, Dauid with exclamation ſetteth forth the honour thereof, moouing the conſideration of the eternall manſions prepared in heauen, whereof this was a figure.

Sing this as the 21. Pſalme.

THe earth is all the Lords, and all
hee ſtore and furniture:
Yea his is all the world, and all
that therein doth endure.
2 For he hath faſtly founded it,
aboue the ſea to ſtand:
And laid alow the liquid flouds,
to flow beneath the land.

3 For who is he O Lord that ſhall,
aſcend into thy hill?
And paſſe into thy holy place,
there to continue ſtill.
4 Whoſe hands are harmeleſſe, and whoſe heart
no ſpot there doth defile:
His ſoule not ſet on vanity,
who hath not ſworne to guile.

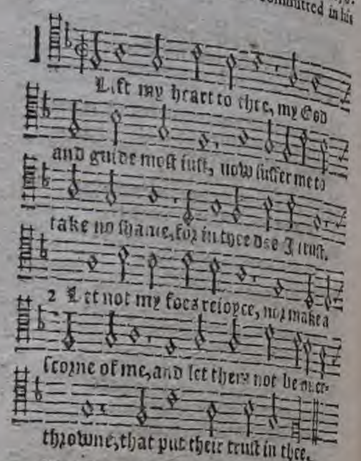
5 Him that is ſuch a one, the Lord
ſhall place in bliſſfull plight:
And God his God and Sauiour
ſhall yeeld to him his right.
6 This is the brood of trauellers,
in ſeeking of his grace:
As Iacob did the Iſraelites,
in that time of his race.

7 Ye Princes ope your gates, ſtand ope
the euerlaſting gate:
For there ſhall enter in thereby,
the King of glorious ſtate.
8 Who is the King of glorious ſtate?
the ſtrong and mighty Lord:
The mighty Lord in battell ſtrong,
and triall of the ſword.

9 Ye Princes ope your gates, ſtand ope
the euerlaſting gate:
For there ſhall enter in thereby,
the King of glorious ſtate.
10 Who is the King of glorious ſtate?
the Lord of hoaſts he is:
The kingdome and the royalty
of glorious ſtate is his.

Ad te Domine. Pſalm. xxv. T.S.

Dauid grieued at his ſinnes, and malicious enemies, moſt fervently prayeth for forgiueneſſe, eſpecially of ſuch ſinnes as hee committed in his youth.



3 But ſhame ſhall them befall,
which harme them wrongfully:
Therefore thy paths and thy right ways
vnto me Lord deſcry.
4 Direct me in thy truth,
and teach me I thee pray:
Thou art my God and Sauiour,
on thee I waite alway.

5 Thy mercies manifold,
I pray thee Lord remember:
And eke thy pittie plentifull,
for they haue been for euer.
6 Remember not the faults,
and frailty of my youth:
Remember not how ignorant
I haue been of thy truth.

7 Nor after my deſerts,
let me thy mercy finde:
But of thine owne benignitie,
Lord haue me in thy minde.
8 His mercy is full ſweet,
his truth a perfect guide:
Therefore the Lord will ſinners teach,
and ſuch as go aſide.

9 The humble he will teach,
his precepts for to keepe:
He will direct in all his wayes,
the lowly and the meeke.
10 For all the wayes of God,
are truth and mercy both:
To them that keepe his teſtament,
the witneſſe of his troth.

The ſecond part.

11 Now for thy holy name
O Lord I thee intreate,
To grant me pardon for my ſinne,
for it is wondrous great.
12 Who ſo doth feare the Lord,
the Lord will him direct:
To leade his life in ſuch a way,
as he doth beſt accept.

13 His ſoule ſhall euermore
in goodneſſe dwell and ſtand:
His ſeede and his poſteritie,
inherit ſhall the land.
14 All thoſe that feare the Lord,
know his ſecret intent:
And vnto them he will declare
his will and teſtament.

15 Mine eyes and eke my heart
to him I will aduance:
That pluckt my feete out of the ſnare
of ſinne and ignorance.
16 With mercy me behold,
to thee I make my mone:
For I am poore and deſolate,
and comfortleſſe alone

17 The troubles of my heart
are multiplied indeede:
Bring me forth of this miſerie,
neceſſitie and need.
18 Behold my pouertie,
mine anguiſh and my paine:
Remit my ſinne and mine offences,
and make me cleane againe.

19 O Lord behold my foes,
how they doe ſtill increaſe:
Purſuing me with deadly hate,
that faine would line in peace.
20 Preſerue and keepe my ſoule,
and eke deliuer me:
And let me not be ouerthrowne,
becauſe I truſt in thee.

21 Let my ſimple pureneſſe,
me from mine enemies ſhend:
Becauſe I looke as one of thine,
that thou ſhouldſt me defend.
22 Deliuer Lord thy folke,
and ſend them ſome releeke:
I meane thy choſen Iſrael,
from all their paine and griefe.

Iudica me Domine. Pſal. xxvi. I.H.

Dauid inioyously oppreſſed and helpeleſſe, yet aſſured of his integritie to Saul, called God to defend him cauſeleſſe afflicted. Then he deſireth to be in the Company of the faithfull, in the congregation of God, when he was baniſhed by Saul, promiſing godly life, open prayſes, thankſgiuing, and ſacrifice for his deliuerance.

Sing this as the 18 Pſalme.

LOrd be my iudge, and thou ſhalt ſee,
my pathes be right and plaine:
I truſt in God, and hope that he
will ſtrengthe me to remaine.
2 Proue me my God I thee deſire,
my waies to ſearch and try:
As men doe proue their gold with fier;
my reines and heart eſpie.

3 Thy goodneſſe laid before my face,
I dayly behold alwaies:
For of thy truth I tread the trace,
and will doe all my dayes.
4 I doe not luſt to haunt or vſe
with men whoſe words are vaine:
To come in houſe I doe refuſe,
with the deceitfull traine.

5 I much abhorre the wicked ſort,
their deeds I doe deſpiſe:
I doe not once to them reſort,
that hurtfull things deuiſe.
6 My hands I waſh, and doe proceede
in workes that are vpright:
Then to thine altar I make ſpeed,
to offer there in ſight.

7 That I may ſpeake & preach the praiſe,
that doth belong to thee:
And ſo declare how wondrous waies
thou haſt been good to me.
8 O Lord thy houſe I loue moſt deare,
to me it doth excell:
I haue delight and would be neare,
whereas thy grace doth dwell.

9 O ſhut not vp my ſoule with them,
in ſinne that take their fill:
Nor yet my life among thoſe men,
that ſeeke much blood to ſpill.
10 Whoſe hands are heapt with craft & guile
their lips thereof are full:
And their right hand with wrench and wile,
for bribes doe plucke and pull.

11 But I in righteouſneſſe entend
my time and daies to ſerue:
Haue mercy Lord and me defend,
ſo that I doe not ſwerue.
12 My foote is ſtayed for all aſſayes,
it ſtandeth well and right:
Wherefore to God I will giue praiſe
in all the peoples ſight.

Dominus illuminatio. Pſal. xxvij.

Dauid deliuered from great perils giueth thanks, whereas we ſee his conſtant faith againſt the aſſaults of his enemies, and the end why hee deſireth to liue, and to be deliuered. Then he exhorteth to faith, and to attend vpon the Lord.

Sing this as the 18 Pſalme

THe Lord is both my health and light,
ſhall man make me diſmaid?
Sith God doth giue me ſtrength and might,
why ſhould I be afraid?
2 While that my foes with all their ſtrength
begin with me to bicker:
And thinke to eate me vp at length,
themſelues haue caught the ſnare.
3 Though they in campe againſt me lie,
my heart is not afraid:
In battell pitcht if they will try,
I truſt in God for aide.
4 One thing of God I doe require,
that he will not deny:
For which I pray and will deſire,
till he to me apply.
5 That I within his holy place,
my life throughout may dwell:

To see the beautie of his face,
and view his temple well.
6 In time of dread he shall me hide
within his place most pure:
And keepe me secret by his side,
as on a rocke most sure.

7 At length I know the Lords good grace
shall make me strong and stout:
My foes to foyle, and cleane deface,
that compasse me about.
8 Therefore within thy house will I
giue sacrifice of prayse:
With Psalmes and songs I will apply
to laud the Lord alwaies.

The second part.

9 Lord heare the voyce of my request,
for which to thee I call:
Haue mercy Lord on me oppress,
and send me helpe withall.
10 My heart doth knowledge vnto thee,
I sue to haue thy grace:
Then seeke my face, said'st thou to me;
Lord I will seeke thy face.

11 In wrath turne not thy face away,
nor suffer me to slide:
Thou art my helpe still to this day,
be still my God and guide.
12 My parents both their sonne forsooke,
and cast me off at large:
And then the Lord himselfe yet tooke
of me the care and charge.

13 Teach me the way, O Lord, to thee,
and leade me on forth-right:
For feare of such as watch for me,
to trap me if they might.
14 Doe not betake me to the will
of them that be my foes:
For they surmise against me still
false witnesse to depose.

15 My heart would faint, but that in thee
this hope is fixed fast:
The Lords good grace shall it see
in life that aye shall last.
16 Trust still in God, whose whole thou art,
his will abide thou must:
And he shall cale and strength thy heart,
if thou in him doe trust.

Ad te Domine. Psal.xxviij.T.S.

Being in feare and pensiuenesse to see God dishonoured by wicked men, he cryeth for vengance against them: and being assured that God hath heard him, he commendeth all the faithfull to his tuition.

Sung this as the 21. Psalme.

THou art O God my strength and stay,
the succour which I craue:
Neglect me not, lest I be like
to them that goe to grane.
2 The voyce of thy suppliant heare
that vnto thee doth cry:
When I lift vp my hands vnto
thy holy Arke most hie.

3 Repute me not among the sorts
of wicked and peruert:
That speake right fayre vnto their friends,
and thinke full ill in heart.
4 According to their handy worke,
as they deserue indeed:
And after their inuentions,
let them receiue their meede.

5 For they regard nothing Gods Worke,
his Law, ne yet his loye:
Therefore he will them and their seede
destroy for euermore.
6 To render thankes vnto the Lord,
how great a cause haue I?
My voice, my prayer, and my complaint
that heard so willingly.

7 Hee is my shield and fortitude,
my buckler in distresse:
My hope, and health, and hearts reliefe,
my song shall him confesse.
8 He is our strength and our defence
our enemies to resist:
The health and the saluation
of his elect by Christ.

9 Thy people and thine heritage,
Lord bleste, guide, and preserue:
Increase them Lord, and rule their hearts,
that they may neuer swerue.

Afferte Domino. Psal.xxix.T.S.

Dauid exhorteth princes (who for the most part think there is no God) at the least to feare him for the thunders and tempests: for feare whereof all creatures tremble. And albeit it threateneth sinners, yet it moueth his to praise his name.

Sing this as the 30. Psalme.

GIue to the Lord ye Potentates,
ye Rulers of the world:
Giue ye all praise, honor, and strength
vnto the liuing Lord.
2 Giue honour to his holy name,
and honour him alone:
Worship him in his Maiestie,
within his holy throne.

3 His voyce doth rule the waters all,
euen as himselfe doth please:
He doth prepare the thunder-claps,
and gouernes all the seas.
4 The voyce of God is of great force,
and wondrous excellent:
It is most mightie in effect,
and most magnificent.

5 The voyce of God doth rent and breake
the Cedar trees so long:
The Cedar trees of Libanus
which are both high and strong.
6 And makes them leape like as a Calfe,
or else the Unicorne:
7 Not onely trees but mountaines great,
whereon the trees are borne.

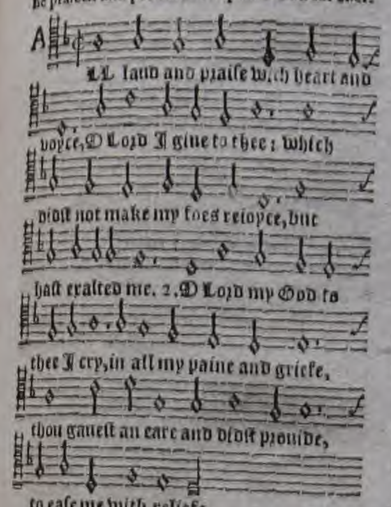
8 His voyce diuides the flames of fier,
and shakes the wildernesse:
It makes the desart quake for feare,
that called is Cades.
9 It makes the Hinds for feare to calue,
and makes the couert plaine:
Then in his temple euery man
his glory doth proclaime.

10 The Lord will sit aboue the clouds,
ruling the raging sea:
So shall he reigne as Lord and King
for euer and for aye.
11 The Lord will giue his people power
in vertue to increase:

The Lord will blesse his chosen folke with euerlasting peace.

Exaltabo te Domine. Psal.xxx. I.H.

When Dauid should dedicate his house to the Lord, he fell extreame sicke, without all hope of liues & therfore after recouerie he thanketh God: exhorting all others to do the like, and to learne by him, that God is rather mercifull, then seuere towards his: also that aduersitie is sudden. Then he praieth and promiseth to praise God for euer.



3 Of thy good will thou hast cald backe
my soule from hell to saue:
Thou didst reuiue when strength did lacke,
and kept'st me from the graue:
4 Sing praise ye Saints that proue and see,
the goodnesse of the Lord:
In memorie of his Maiestie,
reioyce with one accord.

5 For why? his anger but a space
doth last, and slacke againe:
But in his fauour and his grace
alwaies doth life remaine.
6 Though gripes of griefe & pangs full sore
shall lodge with vs all night:
7 The Lord to ioy shall vs restore,
before the day be light.

8 When I enioyed the world at will,
thus would I boast and say:
Tush, I am sure to feele none ill,
this wealth shall not decay.
9 For thou O Lord of thy good grace,
hast sent me strength and aide:
But when thou turnedst away thy face,
my mind was sore dismaide.

10 Wherefore againe yet did I crie
to thee O Lord of might:
My God with plaints I did apply,
and pray'd both day and night.
11 What gaine is in my blood said I,
if death destroy my dayes?
Doth dust declare thy maiestie,
or yet thy truth doth praise?

12 Wherefore my God some pitie take,
O Lord I thee desire:
Doe not this simple soule forsake,
of helpe I thee require.
13 Then didst thou turne my griefe and woe
into a chearefull voyce:
The mourning weede thou took'st me fro,
and mad'st me to reioyce.

14 Wherefore my soule vncessantly
shall sing vnto thy prayse:
My Lord my God to thee will I
giue laud and thankes alwaies.

In te Domine sperau. Psal xxxi. I.H.

Dauid deliuered from great danger, sheweth first what meditation he had by the power of faith when death was before his eyes: and how the fauour of God alwaies is readie to those that feare him. He exhorteth the faithfull to trust in God, because he preserueth them.

Sing this as the 18. Psalme.

O Lord I put my trust in thee,
let nothing worke me shame:
As thou art iust deliuer me,
and set me quite from blame.
2 Heare me O Lord, and that anon
to helpe me make good speede:
Be thou my rocke and house of stone,
my fence in time of need.

3 For why? as stones thy strength is stride,
thou art my fort and tower:
For thy names sake be thou my guide,
and leade me in thy power.
4 Plucke forth my feete out of the snare
which they for me haue laid:
Thou art my strength, and all my care
is for thy might and aide.

5 Into thy hands Lord I commit
my spirit, which is thy due:
For why? thou hast redeemed it,
O Lord my God most true.
6 I hate such folke as will not part
from things to be abhord:
When they on trifles set their heart,
my trust is in the Lord.

7 For I will in thy mercy ioy,
I see it doth excell:
Thou seest when ought would me annoy,
and knowest my soule full well.
8 Thou hast not left me in their hand
that would me ouer-charge:
But thou hast set me out of band,
to walke abroad at large.

The second part.

9 Great griefe O Lord doth me assaile,
some pitie on me take:
My eyes ware dim, my sight doth faile,
my wombe for woe doth ake.
10 My life is worne with griefe and paine,
my yeeres in woe are past:
My strength is gone, and through disdaine
my bones corrupt and wast.

11 Among my foes I am a scorne,
my friends are all dismaid:
My neighbours and my kinsmen borne,
to see me are afraid.

12 As men once dead are out of mind,
so am I now forgot:
As small effect in me they find,
as in a broken pot.

13 I heard the brags of all the rout,
their threats my mind did fray:
How they conspired and went about
to take my life away.

14 But Lord I trust in thee for aid,
not to be overtrod:
For I confesse and still have said,
thou art my Lord and God.

15 The length of all my life and age
O Lord is in thy hand:
Defend me from the wrath and rage
of them that me withstand.

16 Cause thy seruant Lord expresse,
and shew thy joyfull face:
And saue me Lord for thy goodnesse,
thy mercy and thy grace.

The third part.

17 Lord let me not be put to blame,
for that on thee I call:
But let the wicked bearе their shame,
and in the graue to fall.

18 O Lord make dumbe their lips outright,
which are addict to lies:
And cruelly with pride and spight,
against the iust deuise.

19 O how great good hast thou in store
laid vp full safe for them,
That feare and trust in thee therefore,
before the sonnes of men?

20 Thy presence shall them fence & guide
from all proud wags and wrongs:
Within thy place thou shalt them hide,
from all the strife of tongues.

21 Thanks to the Lord that hath declar'd
on me his grace so farre,
Me to defend with watch and ward,
as in a towne of warre.

22 This did I say both day and night,
when I was sore oppress:
Loe I was cleane cast out of sight,
yet heardst thou my request.

23 Ye Saints loue ye the Lord I say,
the faithfull he doth guide:
And to the proud he will repay,
according to their pride.

24 Be strong and God shall stay your heart,
be bold and haue a lust:
For sure the Lord will take your part,
all ye in him doe trust.

Beati quorum. Psal xxxij. I.H.

Sing this at the 30 Psalme.

THe man is blest, whose wickednesse
the Lord hath cleane remitted:
And he whose sinnes and wretchednesse
is hid and all conceited.

2 And blest is he, to whom the Lord
imputeth not his sinne:
Within whose heart hath bin no guile,
nor fraud is found therein.

3 For whilst that I kept close my sinne,
in silence and constraint:
My bones did weare and waste away
with daily mone and plaint.

4 For night and day thy hand on me,
so grieuous was and smart:
That all my bloud and humors moist
to drinesse did conuert.

5 I did therefore confesse my fault,
and all my sinnes discouer:
Then thou O Lord didst me forgiue,
and all my sinnes passe ouer.

6 The humble man shall pray therefore,
and seeke thee in due time:
So that the floods and waters great,
shall haue no power on him.

7 When trouble and anuersitie
doe compasse me about:
Thou art my refuge and my joy,
and thou doest rid me out.

8 Come hither and I shall thee teach,
how thou should'st walke aright:
And will thee guide as I my selfe
haue learnd by proofe and sight.

9 Be not so rude and ignorant,
as is the Horse and Mule:
Whose mouth without a raine or bit,
from harme thou canst not rule.

10 The wicked man shall manifolds
sorrowes and griefe sustaine:
But vnto him that trusts in God,
his goodnesse shall remaine.

11 Be merrie therefore in the Lord,
ye iust lift vp your voyce:
And ye of pure and perfect heart,
be glad and eke reioice.

Exultate iusti. Psal xxxiij. I.H.

He exhorteth good men to praise God, for the creating and gouerning of all things, for his faithfull promises, for scattering the counsell of the wicked, teaching that no creature profiteth any man, but onely his mercy.

Sing this as the 30 Psalme.

YE righteous in the Lord reioice,
it is a seemelie sight,
That vpright men with thankfull voice
should praise the Lord of might.

2 Praise ye the Lord with Harpe and long,
in Psalmes and pleasant things:
With Lute and instruments among,
that sounded with ten strings.

3 Sing to the Lord a song most meete,
with courage giue him praise:
4 For why? his word is euer true,
his workes and all his waies.

5 To iudgement, equitie, and right,
he hath a great good will:
And with his gifts he doth delight
the earth throughout to fill.

6 For by the word of God alone,
the heauens all were wrought:
Their hosts and powers euerie one,
his breath to passe hath brought.

7 The waters great gathered hath he,
on heapes within the shoare:
And hid them in the depth to be
as in a house of store.

8 All men on earth, both least and most,
feare God and keepe his law:
Ye that inhabite in each coast,
dread him and stand in awe.

9 What he commanded wrought it was,
at once with present speed:
What he doth will is brought to passe,
with full effect indeed.

10 The counsels of the nations rude,
the Lord doth bring to nought:
He doth defeate the multitude,
of their deuice and thought.

11 But his decrees continue still,
they neuer slack or swage:
12 The motions of his mind and will,
take place in euery age.

The second part.

13 And blest are they to whom the Lord,
as God and guide is knowne:
Whom he doth chuse of meere accord,
to take them as his owne.

14 The Lord from heauen cast his sight,
on men mortall by birth:
Considering from his seate of might,
the dwellers of the earth.

15 The Lord I say whose hād hath wrought
mans heart, and doth it frame:
For he alone doth know the thought,
and working of the same.

16 A King that trusteth in his hoast,
shall nought preuaile at length:
The man that of his might doth boast,
shall faile for all his strength.

17 The troups of horsemen eke shall faile,
their sturdie steeds shall starue:
Their strength of horse shall not preuaile,
his rider to preserue.

18 But to the eyes of God attend,
and watch to aide the iust:
With such as feare him to offend,
and on his goodnesse trust.

12 That he of death and all distresse,
may set their soules from dread:
And if that dearth their land oppresse,
in hunger them to feede.

20 Wherefore our soules doe still depend
on God our strength and stay:
He is the shield vs to defend,
and driue all cares away.

21 Our sou'le on God hath ioy and game,
reioycing in his might:
For why? in his most holy name,
we hope and much delight.

22 Therefore let thy goodnesse O Lord,
still present with vs be:
As we alwaies with one accord,
doe onely trust in thee.

Benedicam dominum. Psal. xxxiij. T.S.

Dauid hauing escaped Achis, 1. Sam. 21. praiseth God for his deliuerance, giuing others example to trust in God, to feare and serue him, who defendeth the godly with his Angels, and vtterly destroyeth the wicked in their sinnes.

Sing this as the 3. Psalme.

I WILL giue laud and honour both,
vnto the Lord alwayes:
And take my tongue for euermore,
shall speake vnto his prayse.

2 I doe delight to laud the Lord,
in soule and eke in voice:
That humble men and mortifies
may heare, and so reioyce.

3 Therefore see that ye magnifie
with me the liuing Lord:
And let vs now exalt his name,
together with one accord.

4 For I my selfe besought the Lord,
he answered me againe:
And me deliuered incontinent,
from all my feare and paine.

5 Who so they be that him behold,
shall see his light most cleare:
Their countenance shall not be dasht,
they needs it not to feare.

6 This silly wretch for some reliefe,
vnto the Lord did call:
Who did him heare without delay,
and rid him out of thrall.

7 The Angell of the Lord doth pitch,
his tents in euery place:
To saue all such as feare the Lord,
that nothing them deface.

8 Taste and consider well therefore,
that God is good and iust:
O happy man that maketh him,
his onely stay and trust!

9 Feare ye the Lord ye holy ones,
aboue all earthly thing:
For they that feare the liuing Lord,
are sure to lacke nothing.

10 The Lions shall be hunger bit,
and pine with famine much:
But as for them that feare the Lord,
no lacke shall be to such.

The second part.

11 Come neare therefore my children deare,
and to my words giue eare:
I shall you teach the perfect way,
how ye the Lord should feare.

12 Who is the man that would liue long,
and leade a blessed life?
See thou refraine thy lips and tongue,
from all deceit and strife.

13 Turne backe thy face from doing ill,
and doe the godly deed:
Enquire for peace and righteousnesse,
and follow it with speed.

14 For why? the eyes of God aboue
vpon the iust are bent:
His eares likewise doe heare the plaint
of the poore innocent.

15 But he doth frowne & bend his browes
vpon the wicked traine:
And cuts away the memory,
that none of them remaine.

16 But when the iust doe call and cry,
the Lord doth heare them so:
That out of paine and misery,
forthwith he lets them goe.

17 The Lord is kind and straight at hand
to such as be contrite:

We saues also the sorowfull,
the meeke and poore in spirit.
18 Full many be the miseries
that righteous men doe suffer:
But out of all aduersitie,
the Lord doth them deliuer.

19 The Lord doth so preserue and keepe
his very bones alway:
That not so much as one of them
doth perish or decay.
20 The sinne shall slay the wicked man,
which he himselfe hath wrought:
And such as hate the righteous man,
shall soone be brought to nought.

21 But they that serue the liuing Lord,
the Lord doth saue them sound:
And those that put their trust in him,
nothing shall them confound.

Iudica Domine. Psal.xxxv. I. H.

Sauls flatterers persecuted Dauid, who prayeth for reuenge, that his innocency may be declared, and that such as take his part may reioyce, for which he promiseth to magnifie Gods name all the dayes of his life.

Sing this as the humble suite of a sinner.

1 LOrd plead my cause against my foes,
confound their force and might:
Fight on my part against all those,
that seeke with me to fight.
2 Lay hand vpon the speare and shield,
thy selfe in armour dresse:
Stand vp for me and fight the field,
to helpe me from distresse.

3 Gird on thy sword and stop the way,
mine enemies to withstand:
That thou vnto my soule mayest say,
loe I thy helpe at hand.
4 Confound them with rebuke and blame,
that seeke my soule to spill:
Let them turne backe and flie with shame,
that thinke to worke me ill.

5 Let them disperse and flie abroad,
as wind doth driue the dust:
And that the Angell of our God,
their might away may thrust.
6 Let all their waies be void of light,
and slipperie like to fall:
And send thine Angell with thy might,
to persecute them all.

7 For why? without my fault they haue
in secret set their gin:
And for no cause haue dig'd a caue,
to take my soule therein.
8 When they thinke least and haue no care,
O Lord destroy them all:
Let them be trapt in their owne snare,
and in their mischiefe fall.

9 And let my soule, my heart, and voice,
in God haue ioy and wealth:
That in the Lord I may reioyce,
and in his sauing health.
10 And then my bones shall speake and say,
my parts shall all agree:
O Lord who may thee like full gay,
what man is like to thee.

The second part.

11 Thou dost defend the weake from them
that are both stout and strong:
And rid the poore from wicked men,
that spoyle and doe them wrong.
12 My cruell foes against me rise,
to witnesse things vntrue:
And to accuse are they deuise,
of that I neuer knew.

13 When I to them doe owe good will,
they quite me with disdaine:
That they should pay my good with ill,
my soule doth sore complaine.
14 When they were sick I mourn'd therefore,
and clad my selfe in sacke:
With fasting I did faint full sore,
to pray I was not slacke.

15 As they had been my brethren deere,
I did my selfe behaue:
As one that maketh wofull cheere,
about his mothers graue.
16 But they at my disease did ioy,
and gather on a rout:
Yea abiect slaues at me did toy,
with mockes and checkes full stout.

17 The belly-gods and flattering traine,
that all good things deride:
At me doe grin with great disdaine,
and plucke their mouth aside.
18 Lord when wilt thou amend this geare,
why doest thou stay and pause?
O rid my soule mine onely deare,
out of these Lions clawes.

19 And then will I giue thankes to thee,
before the Church alwayes:
And whereas most of people be,
there will I shew thy praise.
20 Let not my foes preuaile on me,
which hate me for no fault:
Nor yet to winke or turne their eyes,
that causelesse me assault.

The third part.

21 Of peace no word they thinke or say,
their talke is all vntrue:
They still consult and would betray,
all those that peace ensue.
22 With open mouth they runne at me,
they gape, they laugh, they fleere:
Well, well (say they) our eyes doe see,
the thing that we desire.

23 But Lord thou seest what wayes they take
cease not this geare to mend:
Be not farre off, nor me forsake,
as men that faile their friend.
24 Awake, arise, and stirre abroad,
defend me in my right:
Reuenge my cause my Lord my God,
and aide me with thy might.

25 According to thy righteousnesse,
my Lord God set me free:
And let them not their pride expresse,
nor triumph ouer me.
26 Let not their hearts reioyce and cry,
there, there, this geare goeth rim:
Ne giue them cause to say on high,
we haue our will on him.

27 Confounds them with rebuke and shame,
that ioy when I doe mourne:
And pay them home with spite and blame,
that brag at me with scorne.
28 Let them be glad and eke reioyce,
which loue mine vpright way:
And they alwaies with heart and voyce
shall praise the Lord and say,

29 Great is the Lord and doth excell:
for why? he doth delight
To see his seruants prosper well,
that is his pleasant sight.
30 Wherefore my tongue I will apply
thy righteousnesse to praise:
Vnto the Lord my God will I
sing laud and thankes alwaies.

Dixit iniustus. Psal.xxxvi. I.H.

Dauid vexed by the wicked, complaineth of their malice, but considering Gods great mercie to al creatures, specially towards his children: by faith therof he is comforted, and assured of his deliuerance.

Sing this as the humble suite of a Sinner.

THe wicked with his workes vniust,
doth thus perswade his heart:
That of the Lord he hath no trust,
his feare is set apart.
2 Yet doth he ioy in his estate,
to walke as he began:
So long till he deserue the hate
of God, and eke of man.

3 His words are wicked, vile, and naught,
his tongue no truth doth tell:
Yet at no hand will he be taught,
which way he may doe well.
4 When he doth sleepe, then doth he muse
his mischiefe to fulfill:
No wicked waies doth he refuse,
nor nothing that is ill.

5 But Lord thy goodnesse doth ascend
aboue the heauens hie:
So doth thy truth it selfe extend
vnto the cloudie skie.
6 Much more then hills so high and steepe
thy iustice is expresst:
Thy iudgements like to seas most deepe
thou sauest both man and beast.

7 Thy mercy is aboue all things,
O God it doth excell:
In trust whereof as in thy wings,
the sonnes of men shall dwell.
8 Within thy house they shall be fed,
with plentie at their will:
Of all delights they shall be sped,
and take thereof their fill.

9 For why? the well of life so pure
doth euer flow from thee:
And in thy light we are full sure
the lasting light to see.
10 From such as thee desire to know,
let not thy grace depart:
Thy righteousnesse declare and show
to them of vpright heart.

11 Let not the proud on me preuaile,
O Lord of thy good grace:
Nor let the wicked me assayle,
to throw me out of place.
12 But they in their deuice shall fall,
that wicked workes maintaine:
They shall be ouerthrowne withall,
and neuer rise againe.

Noli æmulari. Psal.xxxvij. W.W.

Because the godly should not be daunted to see wicked men prosper, Dauid sheweth that al things shall be granted, euen with hearts desire to them that loue and feare God: but the wicked albeit they flourish for a time, shall at length perish.

Sing this as the 35. Psalme.

GRudge not to see the wicked men
in wealth to flourish still:
Nor yet enuie such, as to ill
haue bent and set their will.
2 For as greene grasse & flourishing heards
are cut and wither away:
So shall their great prosperitie
soone passe, fade and decay.

3 Trust thou therefore in God alone,
to doe well giue thy mind:
So shalt thou haue the land as thine,
and there sure food shalt find.
4 In God set all thy hearts delight:
and looke what thou wouldst haue,
Or else canst with in all the world,
thou needst it not to craue.

5 Cast both thy selfe and thine affaires
on God with perfect trust:
And thou shalt see with patience,
the effect both sure and iust.
6 Thy perfect life and godly name
he will cleare as the light:
So that the Sunne euen at noone day
shall not shine halfe so bright.

7 Be still therefore and stedfastly,
on God see thou waite then:
Not shrinking for the prosperous state
of lewd and wicked men.
8 Shake off despight, enuie, and hate
at left in any wise:
Their wicked steps auoid and flie,
and follow not their guise.

9 For euery wicked man will God
destroy both more and lesse:
But such as trust in God, are sure
the land for to possesse.
10 Watch but a while, and thou shalt see
no more the wicked traine:
No not so much as house or place,
where once he did remaine.

The second part.

11 But mercifull and humble men
enioy shall sea and land:
In rest and peace they shall reioyce,
for naught shall them withstand.
12 The lewd men and malicious
against the iust conspire:
They gnash their teeth at him, as men
which doe his bane desire.

13 But while the lewd men thus do think,
the Lord laughes them to scorne:
For why? he seeth their fearme approch,
when they shall sigh and mourne.

14 The

14 The wicked haue their sword out drawn,
their bow eke haue they bent,
To ouerthrow and kill the poore,
as they the right way went
15 But the same sword shall pierce their
which was to kill the iust: (hearts,
Likewise the bow shall breake to shiuers,
wherein they put their trust.
16 Doubtlesse the poore mans iust estate
is better a great deale more,
Then all these lewd and worldly mens
rich pompe, and heaped store.
17 For be their power neuer so strong,
God will it ouerthrow:
Where contrary he doth preserue
the humble men and low.
18 He seeth by his great prouidence,
the good mens trade and way:
And will giue them inheritance,
which neuer shall decay.
19 They shall not be discouraged,
when some are hard bested:
When other shall be hunger bit,
they shall be clad and fed.
20 For whosoeuer wicked is,
and enemie to the Lord,
Shall quaile: yea melt euen as Lambs
or smoake that flies abroad. grease.

The third Part.

21 Behold the wicked borroweth much,
and neuer payeth againe:
Whereas the iust by liberall gifts
makes many glad and faine.
22 For they whom God doth blesse, shal haue
the land for heritage:
And they whom he doth curse likewise,
shall perish in his rage.
23 The Lord the iust mans cause doth guide
and giues him good successe;
To euery thing he takes in hand
he sendeth good addresse.
24 Though that he fall, yet is he sure
not vtterly to quaile;
Because the Lord stretches out his hand
at neede, and doth not faile.
25 I haue been young, and now am old:
yet did I neuer see
The iust man left, nor yet his seede
to beg for miserie,
26 But giues alwaies most liberally,
and lends whereas is neede:
His children and posteritie
receiue of God their meede.
27 Flie vice therefore and wickednesse,
and vertue doe embrace:
So God shall grant thee long to haue
on earth a dwelling place.
28 For God so loueth equitie,
and sheweth to his such grace:
That he preserues them euermore,
but stroyes the wicked race.
29 Whereas the good and godly men
inherit shall the land:
Hauing as Lords all things therein
in their owne power and hand.
30 The iust mans mouth doth euer speake
of matters wise and hie:
His tongue doth talke to edifie
with truth and equitie.
31 For in his heart the Law of God
his Lord doth still abide:
So that where euer he goe or walke,
his foote can neuer slide.
32 The wicked like a rauening wolfe,
the iust man doth beset:
By all meanes seeking him to kill,
if he fall in his net.

The fourth part.

33 Though he should fall into his hands,
yet God would succour send:
Though men against him sentence giue,
God will him yet defend.
34 Waite thou on God and keepe his way,
he shall preserue thee then
The earth to rule; and thou shalt see
destroy'd these wicked men.
35 The wicked haue I seene most strong,
and plac'd in high degree:
Flourishing in all wealth and store,
as doth the Lawell tree.
36 But suddenly he past away,
and loe he was quite gone:
Then I him sought but could scarce finde
the place, where dwelt such one.
37 Marke and behold the perfect man,
how God doth him increase:
For the iust man shall haue at length
great ioy with rest and peace.
38 As for transgressors, woe to them,
destroy'd they all shall be:
God will cut off their budding race,
and rich posteritie.
39 But the saluation of the iust
doth come from God aboue:
Who in their trouble sends them aide,
of his meere grace and loue.
40 God doth them helpe saue and deliuer
from lewd men and vniust:
And still will saue them, whilst that they
in him doe put their trust.

Domne ne in furore. Psal. xxxviij. I. H.

Dauid sicke of some grieuous disease, acknowledgeth himselfe to bee chastised of the Lord for his sinnes, and therefore prayeth God to turne away his wrath; but in the end with firme confidence, & commending his cause to God, hopeth for speedy helpe at his hand.

Sing this as the humble suite of a Sinner.

PUt me not to rebuke O Lord,
in thy prouoked ire:
Ne in thy heauy wrath O Lord
correct me I desire.
2 Thine arrowes doe sticke fast in me,
thy hand doth presse me sore:
3 And in my flesh no health at all
appeareth any more.
And all this is by reason of
thy wrath, that I am in:
Nor any rest is in my bones,
by reason of my sinne.
4 For loe my wicked doings Lord
aboue my head are gone:
A greater load then I can beare,
they lie me sore vpon.

5 My

5 My wounds stinke and are festred so,
as lothsome is to see:
Which all through mine owne foolishnesse,
betideth vnto me.
6 And I in carefull wise am brought
in trouble and distresse:
That I goe wailing all the day,
in dolefull heauinesse.
7 My loynes are filld with sore disease,
my flesh hath no whole part:
8 I feeble am, and broken sore,
I roare for griefe of heart.
9 Thou know'st Lord my desire, my grones
are open in thy sight: (fail d.
10 My heart doth pant, my strength hath
mine eyes haue lost their light.
11 My louers and my wonted friends
stand looking on my woe:
And eke my kinsmen farre away
are me departed fro.
12 They that did seeke my life laid snares,
and they that sought the way
To doe me hurt, spake lies, and thought
on treason all the day.

The second part.

13 But as a deafe man I became,
that cannot heare at all:
14 And as one dumbe that opens not,
his mouth to speake withall.
15 For all my confidence O Lord,
is wholly set on thee:
O Lord thou Lord that art my God,
thou shalt giue eare to me.
16 This did I craue, that they my foes
triumph not ouer me:
For when my foote did slip, then they
did ioy my fall to see.
17 And truly I poore wretch am set,
in place a wofull wight:
And eke my grieuous heauinesse,
is euer in my sight.
18 For while that I my wickednesse
in humble wise confesse:
And while I for my sinfull deeds,
my sorrowes doe expresse.
19 My foes doe still remaine aliue,
and mighty are also:
And they that hate me wrongfully,
in number hugely grow.
20 They stand against me, that my good
with euill doe repay:
Because that good and honest things,
I doe ensue alway.
21 Forsake me not my Lord my God,
be thou not farre away:
Haste me to helpe my Lord my God,
my safety and my stay.

Dixi custodiam. Psalm xxxix. I. H.

Dauid hauing determined silence, yet burst forth into words that he would not, through his bitter griefe: for hee maketh certaine requests which taste of mans infirmities: yet mixed with many prayers; & all to shew a mind wonderfully troubled, that it may appeare how he did striue mightily against death and desperation.

Sing this as the humble suite of a sinner.

I Said I will looke to my waies,
for feare I should goe wrong:
I will take take heede all times, that I
offend not with my tongue.
2 As with a bit I will keepe fast
my mouth with force and might:
Not once to whisper all the while
the wicked are in sight.
I held my tongue and spake no word,
but kept me close and still:
Yea from good talke I did refraine,
but sore against my will.
3 My heart was hote within my brest,
with musing, thought, and doubt:
Which did encrease and stirre the fier,
at last these words brast out:
4 Lord number out my life and daies,
which yet I haue not past:
So that I may be certified,
how long my life shall last.
5 Lord thou hast pointed out my life,
in length much like a span:
Mine age is nothing vnto thee,
so vaine is euery man.
6 Man walketh like a shade, and doth
in vaine himselfe annoy
In getting goods, and cannot tell,
who shall the same enioy.
7 Now Lord sith things this wise do frame,
what helpe doe I desire:
Of truth my helpe doth hang on thee,
I nothing else require.

The second part.

8 For all the sinnes that I haue done,
Lord quit me out of hand:
And make me not a scorne to fooles,
that nothing vnderstand.
9 I was as dumbe, and to complaine
no trouble might me moue:
Because I know it is thy worke,
my patience for to proue.
10 Lord take from me thy scourge & plague,
I can them not withstand:
I faint and pine away, for feare
of thy most heauie hand.
11 When thou for sinne doest man rebuke,
he waxeth woe and wan:
As doth a cloth that mothes haue fret,
so vaine a thing is man.
12 Lord heare my suit and giue good heed,
regard my teares that fall:
I sojourne like a stranger here,
as did my fathers all.
13 O spare a little giue me space,
my strength for to restore:
Before I goe alway from hence,
and shall be seene no more.

Expectans expectaui. Psalme. xl. I. H.

Dauid deliuered from great danger, doth magnifie God therefore, and commendeth his prouidence towards all mankinde. Then he proiecteth to giue himselfe wholly to Gods seruice, and declareth how God is truly worshipped. Afterward he giueth thankes, and hauing complained of his enemies, calleth for aide and succour.

Sing this as the 35. Psalme.

I Waited long and sought the Lord,
and patiently did beare:
At length to me he did accord,

my

14 The wicked haue their sword outdrawn,
their bow eke haue they bent,
To ouerthrow and kill the poore,
as they the right way went.

15 But the same sword shall pierce their
which was to kill the iust: (hearts,
Likewise the bow shall breake to shiuers,
wherein they put their trust.

16 Doubtlesse the poore mans iust estate
is better a great deale more,
Then all these lewd and worldly mens
rich pompe, and heaped store.

17 For be their power neuer so strong,
God will it ouerthrow:
Where contrary he doth preserue
the humble men and low.

18 He seeth by his great prouidence,
the good mens trade and way:
And will giue them inheritance,
which neuer shall decay.

19 They shall not be discouraged,
when some are hard bested:
When other shall be hunger bit,
they shall be clad and fed.

20 For whosoeuer wicked is,
and enemie to the Lord,
Shall quaile: yea melt euen as Lambs
or smoake that flies abroad. grease.

The third Part.

21 Behold the wicked borroweth much,
and neuer payeth againe:
Whereas the iust by liberall gifts
makes many glad and faine.

22 For they whom God doth blesse, shal haue
the land for heritage:
And they whom he doth curse likewise,
shall perish in his rage.

23 The Lord the iust mans cause doth guide
and giues him good successe;
To euery thing he takes in hand
he sendeth good addresse.

24 Though that he fall, yet is he sure
not vtterly to quaile;
Because the Lord stretches out his hand
at needs, and doth not faile.

25 I haue been young, and now am old:
yet did I neuer see
The iust man left, nor yet his seede
to beg for miserie,

26 But giues alwaies most liberally,
and lends whereas is neede:
His children and posteritie
receiue of God their meede.

27 Flie vice therefore and wickednesse,
and vertue doe embrace:
So God shall grant thee long to haue
on earth a dwelling place.

28 For God so loueth equitie,
and sheweth to his such grace:
That he preserues them euermore,
but stroyes the wicked race.

29 Whereas the good and godly men
inherit shall the land:
Hauing as Lords all things therein
in their owne power and hand.

30 The iust mans mouth doth euer speake
of matters wise and hie:
His tongue doth talke to euidle
with truth and equitie.

31 For in his heart the Law of God
his Lord doth still abide:
So that where euer he goe or walke,
his foote can neuer slide.

32 The wicked like a rauening wolfe,
the iust man doth beset:
By all meanes seeking him to kill,
if he fall in his net.

The fourth part.

33 Though he should fall into his hands,
yet God would succour send:
Though men against him sentence giue,
God will him yet defend.

34 Waite thou on God and keepe his way,
he shall preserue thee then
The earth to rule; and thou shalt see
destroy'd these wicked men.

35 The wicked haue I seene most strong,
and plac'd in high degree:
Flourishing in all wealth and store,
as doth the Lawrell tree.

36 But suddenly he past away,
and loe he was quite gone:
Then I him sought but could scarce finde
the place, where dwelt such one.

37 Marke and behold the perfect man,
how God doth him increase:
For the iust man shall haue at length
great ioy with rest and peace.

38 As for transgressors, woe to them,
destroy'd they all shall be:
God will cut off their budding race,
and rich posteritie.

39 But the saluation of the iust
doth come from God aboue:
Who in their trouble sends them aide,
of his meere grace and loue.

40 God doth them helpe saue and deliuer
from lewd men and vniust:
And still will saue them, whilst that they
in him doe put their trust.

Domne ne in furore. Psal. xxxviij. I. H.

Dauid sicke of some grieuous disease, acknowledgeth himselfe to bee chastised of the Lord for his sinnes, and therefore prayeth God to turne away his wrath; but in the end with strong confidence, & commending his cause to God, hopeth for speedy helpe at his hand.

Sing this as the humble suite of a Sinner.

PUt me not to rebuke O Lord,
in thy prouoked ire:
Ne in thy heauy wrath O Lord
correct me I desire.

2 Thine arrowes doe sticke fast in me,
thy hand doth presse me sore:
3 And in my flesh no health at all
appeareth any more.

And all this is by reason of
thy wrath, that I am in:
Nor any rest is in my bones,
by reason of my sinne.

4 For loe my wicked doings Lord
aboue my head are gone:
A greater load then I can beare,
they lie me sore vpon.

5 My

5 My wounds stinke and are festred so,
as lothsome is to see:
Which all through mine owne foolishnesse,
betideth vnto me.

6 And I in carefull wise am brought
in trouble and distresse:
That I goe wailing all the day,
in dolefull heauinesse.

7 My loynes are filld with sore disease,
my flesh hath no whole part:
8 I feeble am, and broken sore,
I roare for griefe of heart.

9 Thou know'st Lord my desire, my grones
are open in thy sight: (fail'd,
10 My heart doth pant, my strength hath
mine eyes haue lost their light.

11 My louers and my wonted friends
stand looking on my woe:
And eke my kinsmen farre away
are me departed fro.

12 They that did seeke my life laid snares,
and they that sought the way
To doe me hurt, spake lies, and thought
on treason all the day.

The second part.

13 But as a deafe man I became,
that cannot heare at all:
14 And as one dumbe that opens not,
his mouth to speake withall.

15 For all my confidence O Lord,
is wholly set on thee:
O Lord thou Lord that art my God,
thou shalt giue care to me.

16 This did I craue, that they my foes
triumph not ouer me:
For when my foote did slip, then they
did ioy my fall to see.

17 And truly I poore wretch am set,
in place a woefull wight:
And eke my grieuous heauinesse,
is euer in my sight.

18 For while that I my wickednesse
in humble wise confesse:
And while I for my sinfull deeds,
my sorowes doe expresse.

19 My foes doe still remaine aliue,
and mighty are also:
And they that hate me wrongfully,
in number hugely grow.

20 They stand against me, that my good
with euill doe repay:
Because that good and honest things,
I doe ensue alway.

21 Forsake me not my Lord my God,
be thou not farre away:
Haste me to helpe my Lord my God,
my safety and my stay.

Dixi custodiam. Psalm xxxix. I. H.

Dauid hauing determined silence, yet burst forth into words that he would not, through his bitter griefe: for hee maketh certaine requells which taste of mans infirmities: yet mixed with many prayers; & all to shew a mind wonderfully troubled, that it may appeare how he did striue mightily against death and desperation.

Sing this as the humble suite of a sinner.

I Said I will looke to my waies,
for feare I should goe wrong:
I will take take heede all times, that I
offend not with my tongue.

2 As with a bit I will keepe fast
my mouth with force and might:
Not once to whisper all the while
the wicked are in sight.

I held my tongue and spake no word,
but kept me close and still:
Yea from good talke I did refraine,
but sore against my will.

3 My heart wax't hote within my brest,
with musing, thought, and doubt:
Which did encrease and stirre the fier,
at last these words brast out:

4 Lord number out my life and daies,
which yet I haue not past:
So that I may be certified,
how long my life shall last.

5 Lord thou hast pointed out my life,
in length much like a span:
Mine age is nothing vnto thee,
so vaine is euery man.

6 Man walketh like a shade, and doth
in vaine himselfe annoy
In getting goods, and cannot tell,
who shall the same enioy.

7 Now Lord sith things this wise do frame,
what helpe doe I desire:
Of truth my helpe doth hang on thee,
I nothing else require.

The second part.

8 For all the sinnes that I haue done,
Lord quit me out of hand:
And make me not a scorne to fooles,
that nothing vnderstand.

9 I was as dumbe, and to complaine
no trouble might me moue:
Because I know it is thy worke,
my patience for to proue.

10 Lord take from me thy scourge & plague,
I can them not withstand:
I faint and pine away, for feare
of thy most heauie hand.

11 When thou for sinne doest man rebuke,
he wareth woe and wan:
As doth a cloth that mothes haue fret,
so vaine a thing is man.

12 Lord heare my suit and giue good heed,
regard my teares that fall:
I sojourne like a stranger here,
as did my fathers all.

13 O spare a little giue me space,
my strength for to restore:
Before I goe away from hence,
and shall be seene no more.

Expectans expectaui. Psalme xl. I. H.

Dauid deliuered from great danger, doth magnifie God therefore, and commendeth his prouidence towards all mankinde. Then he promiseth to giue himselfe wholly to Gods seruice, and declareth how God is truly worshipped. Afterward he giueth thankes, and hauing complained of his enemies, calleth for aide and succour.

Sing this as the 35. Psalme.

I Waited long and sought the Lord,
and patiently did beare:
At length to me he did accord,

my

my voice and cry to heare.
2 He pluckt me from the lake so deep:,
out of the myre and clay:,
And on a rocke did set my feet,
and he did guide my way.

3 To me he taught a Psalme of praise,
which I must shew abroad:
And sing new songs of thanks alwayes,
unto the Lord our God.
4 When all the folke these things shal see,
as people much afraid:
Then they unto the Lord will flie,
and trust upon his aid.

5 O blest is he, whose hope and heart
doth in the Lord remaine:
That with the proud doth take no part,
nor such as lie and faine.
6 For Lord my God thy wondrous deeds,
in greatnesse farre doe passe:
Thy favour towards us exceeds
all things that ever was.

7 When I intend and doe devise,
thy workes abroad to show:
To such a reckoning they doe rise,
thereof no end I know.
8 Burnt offerings thou delight'st not in,
I know thy whole desire:
With sacrifice to purge his sinne,
thou doest no man require.

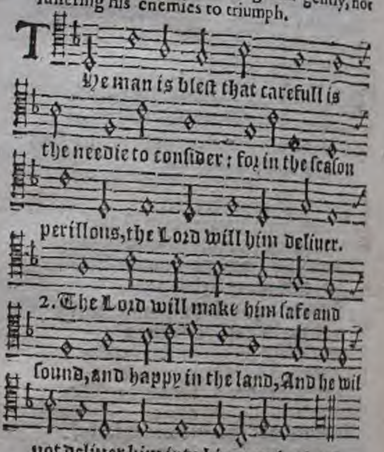
9 Meate offerings and sacrifice,
thou would'st not have at all:
But thou O Lord hast open made,
mine eares to heare withall.
10 But then said I, behold and looke,
I come a meane to be:
For in the volume of thy booke,
thus it is said of me.
11 That I O God should doe thy minde,
which thing doth like me well:
For in my heart thy law I finde,
fast placed there to dwell.
12 Thy justice and thy righteousnesse,
in great resorts I tell:
Behold my tongue no time doth cease,
O Lord thou know'st it well.

The second part.

13 I have not hid within my breast,
thy goodnesse as by stealth:
But I declare and have expresst,
thy truth and saving health.
14 I kept not close thy loving mind,
that no man should it know:
The trust that in thy truth I find,
to all the Church I show.
15 Thy tender mercy Lord from me,
withdraw thou not away:
But let thy love and verity,
preserve me still for aye.
16 For I with mischiefes many one,
am sore beset about:
My sinnes encrease and so come on,
I cannot spie them out.
17 For why? in number they exceede
the haires upon my head:
My heart doth faint for very dread,
that I am almost dead.
18 With speed send help and let me see,
O Lord I thee require:
Make hast with aide and succour me,
O Lord at my desire.
19 Let them sustaine rebuke and shame,
that seeke my soule to spill:
Drive backe my foes and them defame,
that wish and would me ill.
20 For their ill feats doe them descry,
that would deface my name:
Alwaies at me they raile and cry,
fie on him, fie for shame.
21 Let them in thee have joy and wealth,
that seeke to thee alwayes:
That those that love thy saving health,
may say, to God be praise.
22 But as for me I am but poore,
oppress and brought full low:
Yet thou O Lord wilt me restore,
to health full well I know,
23 For why? thou art my hope and trust,
my refuge, helpe, and stay:
Wherefore my God, as thou art just,
with me no time delay.

Beatus qui intelligit. Psal. xli. T. S.

Dauid grieuously afflicted, blesseth them that pitie his case complaining of faithlesse friends, such as Iudas, Ioh. 5. Then hee giueth thankes for Gods mercy in chastising him gently, not suffering his enemies to triumph.



3 And in his bed when he lieth sicke,
the Lord will him restore:
And thou O Lord wilt turne to health,
his sicknesse and his sore.
4 Then in my sicknesse thus say I,
have mercy Lord on me:
And heale my soule which is full wot,
that I offended thee.

5 Mine enemies wish't me ill in heart,
and thus of me did say:
When shall he die, that all his name
may vanish quite away?
6 And when they come to visit me,
they aske if I doe well:
But in their hearts mischiefe they hatch,
and to their mates it tell.
7 They bite their lips and whisper so,
as though they would me charme:

And cast their fetches how to trap
me with some mortall harme.
8 Some grievous sin hath brought him to
this sickenesse, say they plaine:
He is so low, that without doubt,
he can not rise againe.

9 The man also that I did trust,
with me did vse deceit:
Who at my table eate my bread,
the same for me laid wait.
10 Have mercy Lord on me therefore,
and let me be preserved:
That I may render unto them
the thing they have deserved.

11 By this I know assuredly,
to be beloved of thee:
When that mine enemies have no cause
to triumph over me.
12 But in my right thou hast me kept,
and maintained alway:
And in thy presence place assignd,
where I shall dwell for aye.

13 The Lord the God of Israel
be praised evermore:
Even so be it Lord will I say,
even so be it therefore.

Quemadmodum. Psal xlj. I. H.

Dauid is grieued, that through persecutors hee could not be present in the congregation, protesting his presence in heart, albeit in body separated. At last he sheweth, that notwithstanding these sorrowes and thoughts, yet hee continually putteth his confidence in the Lord.

Sing this as the humble suite of a Sinner.

LIke as the Hart doth breath and bray,
the wel-springs to obtaine:
So doth my soule desire alway,
with thee Lord to remaine.
2 My soule doth thirst & would draw neer
the living God of might:
Oh when shall I come and appeare
in presence of his sight.

3 The teares all times are my repast,
which from mine eyes doe slide:
When wicked men cry out so fast,
where now is God thy guide?
4 Alas what griefe is this to thinke,
what freedome once I had?
Therefore my soule as at pits brinke,
is most heavie and sad.

When I did march in good aray,
furnished with my traine:
Unto the Temple was our way,
with songs and hearts most faine.
5 My soule, why art thou sad alwayes,
and fret'st thus in my breast?
Trust still in God, for him to praise,
I hold it alwayes best.

By him I have succour at need
against all paine and griefe:
He is my God, which doth with speed
will haste to send reliefe.
6 And this my soule within me Lord,
doth faint to thinke upon
The land of Jordan, and record
the little hill Hermon.

7 One griefe another in doth call,
as floods burst out their voice:
The floods of evill that doe fall,
runne over me with noyse.
8 Yet I by day felt thy goodnesse,
and helpe at all assayes:
Likewise all night I did not cease
the living God to praise.

9 I am perswaded thus to say,
to him with pure pretence:
O Lord thou art my guide and stay,
my rocke, and sure defence.
Why doe I then in penitencelle,
hanging the head thus walke:
While that mine enemies me oppresse,
and vexe me with their talke.

10 For why? they vexe mine inward parts
with pangs to be abhord:
When they cry out with stubborne hearts,
where is thy God, thy Lord?
11 So soone why dost thou faint & quaile,
my soule with paines oppreit:
With thoughts why dost thy selfe assayle,
so sore within my breast?

Trust in the Lord thy God alwayes,
and thou the time shalt see
To give him thankes with laud and praise,
for health restor'd to thee.

Iudica me Domine. Psal. xlij. T. S.

He prayeth to bee delivered from them which conspire with Absalon, to the end that hee might ioyfully praise God in his holy congregation.

Sing this as the 35. Psalme.

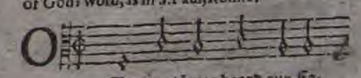
IUdge and revenge my cause O Lord,
from them that evill be:
From wicked and deceitfull men,
O Lord deliver me.
2 For of my strength thou art the God,
why put'st thou me thee fro?
And why walke I so heavily,
oppressed with my foe?

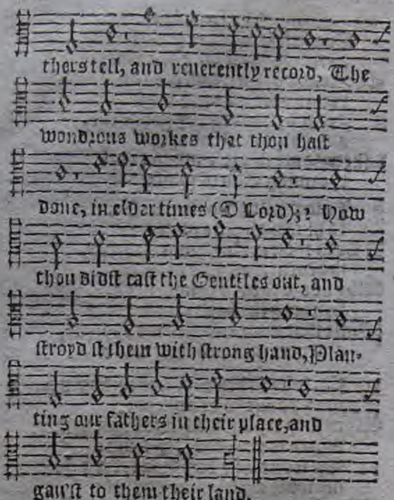
3 Send out thy light and eke thy truth,
and leade me with thy grace:
Which may conduct me to thy hill,
and to thy dwelling place.
4 Then shall I to the Altar goe
of God my joy and cheere:
And on my Harpe give thankes to thee,
O God my God most deare.

5 Why art thou then so sad my soule,
and freetst thus in my breast?
Still trust in God, for him to praise,
I hold it alwayes best.
By him I have deliverance,
against all paine and griefe:
He is my God, which doth alwayes,
at needie send me relefe.

Deus auribus. Psal. xliij. T. S.

A most earnest prayer made in the name of the faithfull in persecution, for sustaining the quarrell of Gods word, as in S. Paul, Rom. 8.





3 They conquerd not by sword nor strength
the land of thy behest:
But by thy hand, thine arme and grace,
because thou lovdst them best.
4 Thou art my King, O God, that holpe
Jacob in sundry wise:
5 Lrd with thy power, we threw down such
as did against vs rise.

6 I trusted not in bow ne sword,
they could not saue me sound:
7 Thou keptst vs from our enemies rage,
thou didst our foes confound.
8 And still we boast of thee our God,
and praise thy holy name.
9 Yet now thou goest not with our hoast,
but leauest vs to shame.

10 Thou madst vs flee before our foes,
and so were ouertrod:
Our enemies rob'd, and spoil'd our goods,
when we were spartt abroad.
11 Thou hast vs giuen to our foes,
as sheepe for to be slaine:
Among the heathen every where,
scattered we doe remaine.

12 Thy people thou hast sold like slaues,
and as a thing of nought:
For profit none thou getst thereby,
no gaine at all was sought.
13 And to our neighbours thou hast made
of vs a laughing stocke:
And those that round about vs dwell,
at vs doe grin and mocke.

The second part.

14 Thus we serue for no other vse,
but for a common talke:
They mock, they scorn, they nod their heads,
where euer they goe or walke.
15 I am ashamd continually,
to heare these wicked men:
Yea so I blush, that all my face
with red is couered then.

16 For why? we heare such slanderous words,
such false reports and lies:
That death it is to see their wrongs,
their threatnings and their cries.
17 For al this we forgot not thee,
nor yet thy couenant brake:
18 We turne not back our harts from thee,
nor yet thy pathes forsake.

19 Yet thou hast trod vs downe to dust,
where dens of Dragons be:
And couered vs with shade of death,
and great aduersitie.
20 If we haue our Gods name forgot,
and helpe of Idols sought:
Would not God then haue tride this out,
for he doth know our thought?

21 Nay, nay, for thy names sake O Lord,
alwaies are we slaine thus:
22 As sheepe vnto the shambles sent,
right so they deale with vs.
23 Up Lord, why sleepest thou? awake,
and leaue vs not for all:
24 Why hidest thou thy countenance,
and doest forget our thrall?

25 For downe to dust our soules are brought,
and we now at last cast:
Our belly like as it were glude,
vnto the ground cleaues fast.
26 Rise vp therefore for our defence,
and helpe vs Lord at need:
We thee beseech of thy goodnesse,
to rescue vs with speed.

Eructauit cor meum. Psal.xlv.I H.

Salomon his maiesty, honour, strength, beauty, riches & power are praised: his marriage with the Egyptian, an heathen womā, is blest, if that she renounce her people & countrey, and giue her selfe wholly to her husband. Heere is figured the wonderfull maiesty and encrease of Christs kingdome and the Church his spouse, now taken of the Gentiles.

Sing this as the 25. Psalme.

MY heart doth take in hand,
some ioyfull song to sing:
The praise that I shall shew therein,
pertaineth to the king.
2 My tongue shall be as quicke,
his honour to endite:
As is the pen of any scribe,
that vseth fast to write.

3 O fairest of all men,
thy speech is pleasant pure:
For God hath blessed thee with gifts,
for euer to endure.
4 About thee gird thy sword,
O Prince of might elect:
With glory, honour, and renowne,
thy person pure is deckt.
5 Goe forth with godly speed,
in meeknesse, truth, and right:
And thy right hand shall thee instruct
in workes of dreadfull might.
6 Thy arrowes sharpe and keene,
their hearts so sore shall sting:
That folke shall fall and kneele to thee,
yea all thy foes (O King).
7 Thy royall seate O Lord,
for euer shall remaine:

Because

Because the scepter of thy Realme
doth righteousnesse maintaine.
8 Because thou lovest the right,
and do'st the ill detest,
God euen thy God hath nointed thee
with ioy abone thy rest.

9 With mirth and sauours sweete
thy cloathes are all be spread,
When thou do'st from thy pallace passe,
therein to make thee glad.
10 Kings daughters doe attend
in fine and rich aray:
At thy right hand the Queene doth stand
in gold and garments gay.

The second part.

11 O daughter take good heed,
incline and giue good eare:
Thou must forget thy kindred all,
and fathers house most deare.
12 Then shall the King desire
thy beautie faire and trim:
For why, he is the Lord thy God,
and thou must worship him.

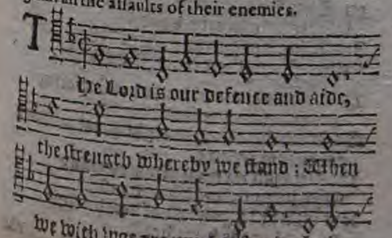
13 The daughters then of Tyre
with gifts full rich to see:
And all the wealthy of the Land
shall make their suit to thee.
14 The daughter of the King
is glorious to behold:
Within her closet she doth sit,
all decke with beaten Gold.

15 In robes with needle wrought
and many a pleasant thing:
With virgins faire on her to waite,
she commeth to the King.
16 Thus are they brought with ioy,
and mirth on euerie side:
Into the pallace of the King,
and there they doe abide.

17 In stead of parents left,
(O Queene thy Change so stands)
Thou shalt haue sons whom thou mai'st set
as Princes in all lands.
18 Wherefore thy holy name
all ages shall record:
The people shall giue thankes to thee
for euermore O Lord.

Deus noſtrum refugium. Psal.xlvi.I H.

A song of thanksgiuing for the deliuerance of Ierusalem, after Senacherib with his armie was driuen away, or some other like sudden and marvellous deliuerance by the mighty hand of God; whereby the Prophet commending this great benefit, doth exhort the faithfull to giue themselues wholly into the hands of God, doubting nothing, but that vnder his protection, they shall be safe against all the assaults of their enemies.



3 Nor though the waues doe rage so sore,
that all the banks it spils:
And though it ouerflow the shore,
and beate downe mightie hils.
4 Yet one faire flood doth send abroad
his pleasant streames apace:
To fresh the Citie of our God,
and wash his holy place.
5 In midst of her the Lord doth dwell,
she can no whit decay:
All things against her that rebell,
the Lord will truly slay.
6 The heathen folke the kingdomes feare,
the people make a noise:
The earth doth melt and not appeare,
when God puts forth his voyce.
7 The Lord of hosts doth take our part,
to vs he hath an eye:
Our hope of health with all our heart
on Jacobs God doth lie.
8 Come heare & see with mind and thought
the working of our God:
What wonders he himselfe hath wrought
throughout the earth abroad.
9 By him all warres are husht and gone,
which countries did conspire:
Their bowes he brake, and speares eche one,
their Chariets burnt with fire.
10 Leaue of therefore, saith he, and know
I am a God most stout
Among the heathen hie and low,
and all the earth throughout.
11 The Lord of hosts doth vs defend
he is our strength and tower:
On Jacobs God we doe depend,
and on his might and power.

Omnes gentes. Psal.xlvij.I H.

An exhortation to worship God for his mercies toward Iacobs posteritie. Herein is prophesied the kingdome of Christ in the time of the Gospell.

Sing this as the 46 Psalme.

YE people all with one accord,
clap hands and eke reioyce:
Be glad and sing vnto the Lord
with sweete and pleasant voyce.
2 For high the Lord and dreadfull is,
with wonders manifold:
A mightie King he reigns,
in all the earth extold.

3 The people he shall make to be
vnto our bondage thrall:
And underneath our feete he shall
the nations make to fall.
4 For vs the heritage he chose,
which we possesse alone:
The flourishing worship of Jacob,
his well beloued one.

5 Our God ascended vp on hie,
with ioy and pleasant noise:
The Lord goeth vp aboue the skie
with trumpets royall voice.
6 Sing praises to our God, sing praise,
sing praises to our King:
7 For God is King of all the earth,
all skilfull praises sing.

8 God on the heathen reignes, and sits
vpon his holy throne:
The princes of the people haue
them ioyned euery one
9 To Abrahams people, for our God
which is exalted hie,
As with a buckler doth defend
the earth continually.

Magnus Dominus. Psal. xlviij. I. H.

Thanks are giuen to God for the notable deliuerance of Ierusalem from the hands of many Kings, the state whereof is praised, for that God is present at all times to defend it. This Psalme seemeth to be made in the time of Ahaz, Iosaphat, Asa, or Ezechia: for then chiefly was the Citie by forraigne Princes assaulted.

Sing this as the 46. Psalme.

GReat is the Lord, and with great praise
to be aduanced still:
Within the Citie of our God,
vpon his holy hill.
2 Mount Sion is a pleasant place,
it gladeth all the Land:
The Citie of the mightie King
on her North side doth stand.

3 Within the Pallaces thereof,
God is a refuge knowne:
4 For loe the Kings are gathered, and
together they are gone.
5 But when they did behold it so,
they wondred, and they were
Astonied much, and suddenly
were driuen backe with feare.

6 Great terrors there on them did fall,
for verie woe they crie,
As doth a woman, when she shall
goe trauell by and by.
7 As thou with Easterne winde the ships
vpon the sea dost breake:
So they were staied, and euen as
we heard our fathers speake.

8 So in the Citie of our God,
we saw as it was told:
Yea in the Citie, which our God
for euer will vphold.
9 O Lord we waite and doe attend
on thy good helpe and grace:
For which we doe all times attend
within thy holy place.

10 O Lord according to thy name
for euer is thy praise:
And thy right hand O Lord is full
of righteousnesse alwaies.
11 Let for thy iudgements Sion mount
fulfilled be with ioyes:
And eke of Iuda grant (O Lord)
the daughters to reioyce.

12 Goe walke about all Sion hill,
yea, round about her goe:
And tell the towers that thereupon
are builded on a roe.
13 And marke ye well her bulwarkes all,
behold her towers there:
That ye may tell thereof to them,
that after shall be here.

14 For this God is our God, our God
for euermore is he:
Yea, and vnto the death also
our guider shall he be.

Audite hæc omnes. Psal. xlix. T. S.

Gods spirit moueth the consideratiō of mans life, shewing that the wealthiest are not the happiest, but noteth how all things are ruled by Gods prouidence, who as he iudgeth these worldly misers to euerlasting torments, so doth he preserue his, and will reward them in the day of the resurrection, Thes. 2.

Sing this as the 46. Psalme.

ALL people hearken and giue eare
to that, that I shall tell:
2 Both high and low, both rich and poore
that in the world doth dwell.
3 For why? my mouth shall make discourse
of many things right wise:
In vnderstanding shall my heart
his studie exercise.

4 I will incline mine eare to know
the parables so darke:
And open all my doubtfull speech
in meeter on my harpe.
5 Why should I feare afflictions,
or any carefull toile?
Or else my foes, which at my heeles
are prest my life to spoile?

6 For as for such as riches haue,
wherein their trust is most:
And they which of their treasures great,
themselues doe brag and boast.
7 There is not one of them that can
his brothers death redeeme:
Or that can giue a price to God
sufficient for him.

8 It is too great a price to pay,
none can thereto attaine:
9 Or that he might his life prolong,
and not in graue remaine.
10 They see wise men as well as fooles
subiect vnto deaths bands:
And being dead, strangers possesse
their goods, their rents, their lands.

11 Their care is to build houses faire,
and so determine sure
To make their names right great on earth
for euer to endure.
12 Yet shall no man alwaies enioy
high honour, wealth and rest:
But shall at length taste of deaths cup,
as well as the brute beast.

13 And though they try their foolish
to be both leaud and vaine: (thoughts
Their children yet approue their talke,
and in like sinne remaine.
14 As sheepe into the folde are brought,
so shall they into graue:
Death shall them eate, and in that day
the iust shall Lordship haue.

Their image and their royall port,
shall fade and quite decay:
When as from house to pit they passe,
with woe and well away.
15 But God will surely preserue me,
from death and endlesse paine:
Because he will of his good grace,
my soule receiue againe.

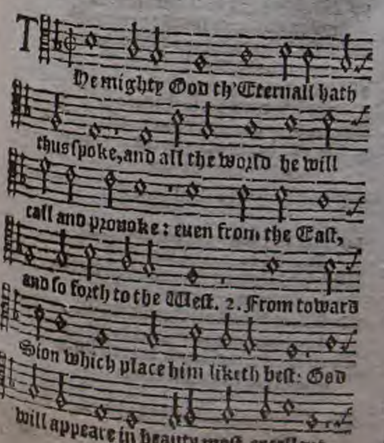
16 If any man ware wondrous rich,
feare not I say therefore:
Although the glory of his house,
encreaseth more and more.
17 For when he dieth of all these things,
nothing shall he receiue:
His glory will not follow him,
his pompe will take her leaue.

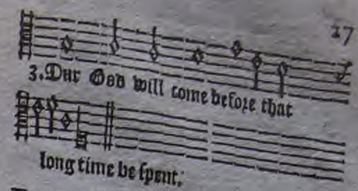
18 Yea in this life he takes himselfe,
the happiest vnder Sunne:
And others likewise flatter him,
saying, al is well done.
19 And presuppose he liue as long,
as did his fathers old:
Yet must he needs at length giue place,
and be brought to deaths fold.

20 Thus man to honour God hath brought,
yet doth he not consider:
But like brute beasts, so doth he liue,
which turne to dust and powder.

Deus Deorum. Psal. L. W. W.

He prophesieth how God will call all nations by the Gospell, and require no other Sacrifice of his people, but confession of his benefits, and thanke-giuing, and how hee detesteth all such as seeme zealous of ceremonies, and not of the pure word of God.





Deuouring fire
shall goe before his face:
A great tempest,
shall round about him trace:
4 Then shall he call
the earth and heauens bright,
To iudge his folke
with equitie and right.
5 Saying, Goe to,
and now my Saints assemble,
My pact they keepe,
their gifts doe not dissemble.

6 The heauens shall
declare his righteousnesse:
For God is iudge
of all things more and lesse.
7 Heare my people,
for I will now reueale:
List Israel,
I will thee nought conceale:
Thy God, thy God
am I, and will not blame thee,
8 For giuing not
all manner offrings to me.

9 I haue no need
to take of thee at all,
Goats of thy fold,
or calues out of thy stall.
10 For all the beasts
are mine within the woods:
On thousand hilles,
cattell are mine owne goods.
11 I know for mine,
all birds that are on mountaines:
All beasts are mine
which haunt the fields & fountaines.

12 Hungry if I were,
I would not thee it tell:
For all is mine,
that in the world doth dwell.
13 Eate I the flesh
of great bulles or bullocks?
Or drinke the blood
of goats and of the flocks?
14 Offer to God
praise and hearty thanks-giuing,
And pay thy vowes
vnto God euer-liuing.

15 Cal vpon me
when troubled thou shalt be:
Then will I helpe,
and thou shalt honour me.
16 To the wicked
thus saith th'eternall God:
Why dost thou preach
my lawes and hests abroad:
Seeing thou hast

them with thy mouth abused:
17 And hat'st to be
by discipline reformed?

My words I say,
thou doest reiect and hate.
18 If that thou see
a theefe, as with thy mate,
Thou run'st with him,
and so your prey doe seeke:
And art all one
with bauds and ruffians eke.
19 Thou giu'st thy selfe
to backbite and to slander:
And how thy tongue
deceiu'th, it is a wonder.

20 Thou sittest musing
thy brother how to blame,
And how to put
thy mothers sonne to shame:
21 These lewd things thou didst,
and whil'st I held my tongue,
Thou didst me iudge
(because I staid so long)
Like to thy selfe,
yet though I kept long silence,
Once shalt thou feele
of thy wrongs iust recompence.

22 Consider this,
ye that forget the Lord,
And feare not when
he threatneth with his word:
Lest without helpe
I spoyle you as a pray.
23 But he that thankes
offreth, praiseth me ay,
Saith the Lord God,
and he that walketh this trace,
I will him teach
Gods sauing health to embrace.

Another of the same, by I.H.

THe God of Gods the Lord,
hath cal'd the earth by name.
From where the Sunne doth rise, vnto
the setting of the same.
2 From Sion his faire place,
his glory bright and cleare
The perfect beauty of his grace,
from thence it did appeare.

3 Our God shall come in haste,
to speake he shall not doubt:
Before him shall the fier waste,
and tempests round about.
4 The heauens from on high,
the earth below likewise,
He will call forth to iudge and try,
his folke he doth deuise.

5 Bring forth my Saints (saith he)
my faithfull flocke so deare:
Which are in band and league with me,
my law to loue and feare.
6 And when these things are tride,
the heauens shall record,
That God is iust, and all must bide,
the iudgement of the Lord.

7 My people, O giue heed,
Israel to thee I cry:
I am thy God, thy helpe at needs,
thou canst it not denie.
8 I doe not say to thee,
thy sacrifice is slacke:
Thou offerest daily vnto me,
much more then I doe lacke.

9 Think'st thou that I doe need,
thy cattell young or old?
Or else so much desire to feed,
on Goats out of thy fold?
10 Nay, all the beasts are mine
in woods, that eate their fils:
And thousands more of neat and kine,
that runne wilde on the hils.

The second part.

11 The birds that build on high,
in hils and out of sight:
And beasts that in the fields doe lie,
are subiect to my might.
12 Then though I hungred sore,
what needs I ought of thine?
Sith that the earth with her great store,
and all therein is mine.

13 To Bulles flesh haue I minde,
to eate it, doest thou thinke?
Or such a sweetnesse doe I finde,
the blood of Goats to drinke?
14 Giue to the Lord his praise,
with thankes to him apply:
And see thou pay thy vowes alwaies,
vnto the God most hie.

15 Then seeke and call to me,
when ought would worke thee blame:
And I will sure deliuer thee,
that thou maist praise my name.
16 But to the wicked traine,
which talke of God each day,
And yet their workes are foule and vaine,
to them the Lord will say:

17 With what a face dar'st thou,
my words once speake or name?
Why doth thy talke my law allow,
thy deeds denie the same?
18 Whereas for to amend,
thy life thou art so slacke:
My word the which thou doest pretend,
is cast behind thy backe.

The third part.

19 When thou a theefe doest see,
by theft to liue in wealth:
With him thou runst, and doest agree,
likewise to thriue by stealth.
20 When thou dost them behold,
that wiues and maids defile,
Thou lik'st it well, and waxest bold
to vse that like most vile.

21 Thy lips thou dost apply
to slander and defame:

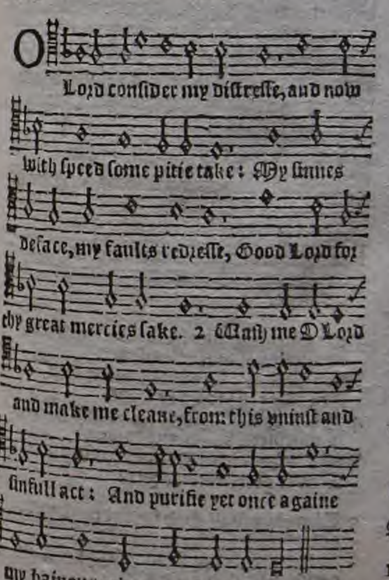
Thy tongue is taught to craft and lie,
and still doth vse the same.
22 Thou studiest to reuile
thy friends to thee so neere:
With slander thou would'st needs defile
thy mothers sonne most deare.

23 Hereat while I doe winke,
as though I did not see.
Thou goest on still, and so do'st thinke,
that I am like to thee.
24 But sure I will not let
to strike when I begin:
Thy faults in order I will set,
and open all thy sinne.

25 Marke this I you require,
that haue not God in mind:
Lest when I plague you in mine ire,
your helpe be farre to find.
26 He that doth giue to me
the sacrifice of praise,
Doth please me well; and he shall see
to walke in godly waies.

Miserere mei. Psal. Li. W. W.

David rebuked by the Prophet Nathan for his great offences, acknowledged the same to God, protesting his naturall corruption; wherefore he prayeth God to forgiue his sinnes, and renew in him his holy spirit, promising that he will not bee vnmindfull of those great graces. Finally, fearing lest God would punish the whole Church for his fault, he requireth that hee would rather increase his graces towards the same.



3 Remorse and sorrow doe constraine
me to acknowledge mine excesse:
My sinne, alas, doth still remaine
before my face without release.
4 For thee alone I haue offended,
committing euill in thy sight:
And if I were therefore condemned,
yet were thy iudgements iust and right.

5 It is too manifest, alas,
that first I was conceiu'd in sinne:
Yea of my mother so borne was,
and yet vile wretch remaine therein.
6 Also behold Lord, thou dost loue
the inward truth of a pure heart:
Therefore thy wisdome from aboue
thou hast reueal'd me to conuert.

7 If thou with Hysope purge this blot,
I shall be cleaner then the glasse:
And if thou wash away my spot,
the snow in whitenesse shall I passe.
8 Therefore, O Lord, such ioy me lend,
that inwardly I may find grace:
And that my strength may now amend,
which thou hast swag'd for my trespasse.

9 Turne backe thy face and frowning ire,
(for I haue felt enough thy hand)
And purge my sinnes I thee desire,
which doe in number passe the sand.
10 Make new my heart within my breast,
and frame it to thy holy will:
Thy constant Spirit in me let rest,
which may these raging enemies kill.

The second part.

11 Cast me not, Lord, out from thy face,
but speedily my torments end:
Take not from me thy Spirit of grace,
which may from dangers me defend.
12 Restore me to those ioyes againe,
which I was wont in thee to find:
And let me thy free Spirit retaine,
which vnto thee may stirre my mind.

13 Thus when I shall thy mercies know,
I shall instruct others therein:
And men that are likewise brought low,
by mine ensample shall flee sinne.
14 O God that of my health art Lord,
forgiue me this my bloudie vice:
My heart and tongue shall then accord
to sing thy mercies and iustice.

15 Touch thou my lips, my tongue vntie,
O Lord, which art the onely key:
And then my mouth shall testifie
thy wondrous workes and praise alway.
16 And as for outward sacrifice
I would haue offered many one:
But thou esteem'st them of no price,
and therein pleasure tak'st thou none.

17 The heauy heart, the mind oppress,
O Lord, thou neuer do'st reiect:
And to speake truth it is the best,
and of all sacrifice th'effect.
18 Lord vnto Sion turne thy face,
poure out thy mercies on thine hill:
And on Jerusalem thy grace.
build vp the walles, and loue it still.

19 Then shalt accept then our offrings,

of peace and righteousnesse I say:
Yea calues and many other things,
vpon thine altar will we lay.

Another of the same by T.N.

Sing this as the Lamentation.

HAue mercy Lord on me, after
thy great aboundant grace:
After thy mercies multitude
doe thou my sinnes deface.
2 Yea wash me more from mine offence,
and cleanse me from my sinne:
For I doe know my faults, and still
my sinne is in mine eine.

3 Against thee, thee alone, I haue
offended in this case:
And euill haue I done before
the presence of thy face.
4 That in the things that thou hast done,
vpright thou maist be tride:
And eke in iudging that the doome
may passe vpon thy side.

5 Behold in wickednesse my kind
and shape I did receiue:
And loe my sinfull mother eke
in sinne did me conceiue.
6 But loe, the truth in inward parts
is pleasant vnto thee:
And secrets of thy wisedome thou
reuealed hast to me.

7 With Isope Lord besprinkle me,
I shall be cleansed so:
Yea wash thou me, and so I shall
be whiter then the snow.
8 Of ioy and gladnesse make thou me
to heare the pleasant voice,
That so the bruised bones which thou
hast broken may reioyce.

9 From the beholding of my sinnes,
Lord turne away thy face:
And all my deeds of wickednesse
doe vtterly deface.
10 O God create in me a heart
vnspotted in thy sight:
And eke within my bowels Lord
renew a stable spirite.

11 Ne cast me from thy sight, nor take
thy holy spirit away:
The comfort of thy sauing helpe
giue me againe I pray.
12 With thy free spirit establish me,
and I will teach therefore
Sinners thy waies, and wicked shall
be turn'd vnto thy lore.

The second part.

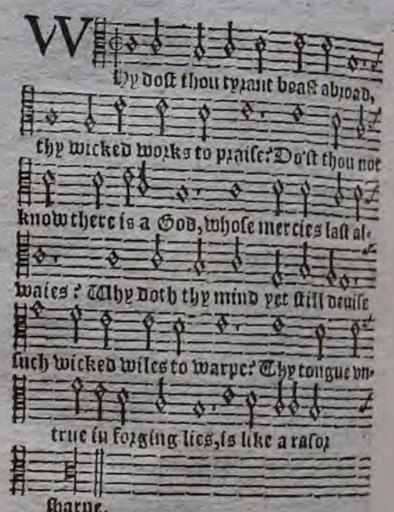
13 O God that art God of my health,
from blood deliuer me:
That prailes of thy righteousnesse,
my tongue may sing to thee.
14 My lips that yet fast closed be,
doe thou O Lord vnlose:
The prailes of thy maiesty,
my tongue shall so disclose.

15 I would haue offered sacrifice,
if that had pleased thee:
But pleased with burnt offerings,
I know thou wilt not be.
16 A troubled spirit is sacrifice
delightfull in Gods eies:
A broken and an humble heart,
God thou wilt not despise.

17 In thy good will deale gently Lord
to Sion, and withall
Grant, that of thy Jerusalem
vpreard may be the wall.
18 Burnt offerings, gifts, and sacrifice
of iustice in that day
Thou shalt accept, and Calues they shall
vpon thine Altar lay.

Quid gloriaris in malicia. Psal. Liij. I. H.

Dauid describeth the arrogant tyrannie of his aduersary Doeg, Sauls chiefe Shepheard, whose false surmises caused Abimelech with the rest of the Priests to be slaine. Dauid prophecieth his destruction, & encourageth the faithfull to put their confidence in God, whose iudgements are most sharpe against his aduersaries. And finally, he rendreth thanks to God for his deliuerance. In this Psalme is liuely set forth the kingdome of Antichrist.



3 On mischiefe why set'st thou thy mind,
and wilt not walke vpright?
Thou hast more lust false tales to find,
then bring the truth to light.
4 Thou do'st delight in fraud and guile,
in mischiefe, blood, and wrong:
Thy lips haue learn'd the flattering stile,
O falle deceitfull tongue!

5 Therefore shall God for aye confound,
and plucke thee from thy place:
Thy seede roote out from off the ground,
and so shall thee deface.
6 The iust, when they behold thy fall
with feare will praise the Lord:
And in reproch of thee withall,
crie out with one accord.

7 Behold

7 Behold the man that would not take
the Lord for his defence:
But of his goods his God did make,
and trust his corrupt sence.
8 But I, an Oliue fresh and greene,
shall spring and spread abroad:
For why? my trust all times hath been
vpon the liuing God.

9 For this therefore will I giue praise
to thee with heart and voice:
I will set forth thy Name alwaies,
wherein thy Saints reioyce.

Dixit insipiens Psal. Liij. T. S.

The Prophet describeth the crooked nature, the cruelty, and punishment of the wicked, when they looke not for it, and desireth the deliuerance of the godly, that they may reioyce together.

Sing this as the 46. Psalme.

THe foolish man in that which he
within his heart hath said,
That there is any God at all,
hath vtterly denaid.
2 They are corrupt, and they also
a hainous worke haue wrought:
Among them all there is not one
of good that worketh ought.

3 The Lord lookt downe on sonnes of men
from heauen all abroad,
To see if any were that would
be wise, and seeke for God.
4 They are all gone out of the way,
they are corrupted all:
There is not one doth any good,
there is not one at all.

5 Doe not all wicked workers know,
that they doe feede vpon
My people, as they feede on bread?
the Lord they call not on.
6 Euen there they were afraid, and stood
with trembling all dismaide:
Whereas there was no cause at all
why they should be afraid.

7 For God his bones that thee besieg'd,
hath scattered all abroad:
Thou hast confounded them, for they
reiected are of God.
8 O Lord giue thou thy people health,
and thou, O Lord, fulfill
Thy promise made to Israel,
from out of Sion hill.

9 When God his people shall restore,
that earst were captiue lad:
Then Jacob shall therein reioyce,
and Israel shall be glad.

Deus in nomine tuo saluum. Psal. Liij. W. Ke.

Dauid brought into great danger, by the reason of the Ziphims, calleth vpon the name of God to destroy his enemies: promising sacrifice, and free offerings for so great deliuerance.

Sing this as the 35. Psalme.

GOd saue me for thy holy name,
and for thy goodnesse sake:
Vnto the strength, Lord, of the same
I doe my cause betake.
2 Regard, O Lord, and giue an eare
to me when I doe pray:
Bow downe thy care to me and heare
the words that I doe say.

3 For strangers vp against me rise,
and tyrants vexe me still:
Which haue not God before their eyes,
they seeke my soule to spill.
4 But loe, my God doth giue me aide,
the Lord is straight at hand:
With them by whom my soule is staid,
the Lord doth euer stand.

5 With plagues repay againe all those
for me that lie in waite:
And with thy truth destroy my foes
with their owne snare and baite.
6 An offering of free heart and will,
then I to thee shall make:
And praise thy name, for therein still
great comfort I doe take.

7 O Lord at length doe set me free
from them that craft conspire:
And now mine eye with ioy doth see
on them my hearts desire.

Exaudi Deus. Psal. Lv.

Dauid in great distresse, complaineth on Saules cruelnie and falshood of his familiar acquaintance: effectually mouing the Lord to pitie him. Then assured of deliuerance hee setteth forth the grace of God, as if hee had already obtained his request.

Sing this as the 35. Psalme.

O God giue eare and doe apply
to heare me when I pray:
And when to thee I call and crie,
hide not thy selfe away.
2 Take heed to me, grant my request,
and answere me againe:
With plaints I pray, full sore oppress,
great griefe doth me constraine.

3 Because my foes with threats and cries
oppresse me through despight:
And so the wicked sort likewise
to vexe me haue delight.
4 For they in counsell doe conspire
to charge me with some ill:
So in their hastie wrath and ire,
they doe pursue me still.

5 My heart doth faint for want of breath,
it panteth in my breast:
The terrours and the dread of death
doe worke me much vnrest.
6 Such dreadfull feare on me doth fall
that I therewith doe quake:
Such horror whelmeth me withall,
that I no shift can make.

7 But I did say, who will giue me
the swift and pleasant wings
Of some faire doue, that I may flee
and rest me from these things.
8 Loe, then I would get farre away,
to flee I would not cease:
And I would hide my selfe, and stay
in some great wildernesse.

9 I would be gone in all the haste
and not abide behind:
That I were quite and ouer-past
these blasts of boistrous wind.
10 Diuide them, Lord, and from them pull
their diuellish double tongue:
For I haue spied their citie full
of rapine, strife and wrong.

11 Which

11 Which things both night & day through-
out close her as a wall: (out
In midst of her is mischiefe stout,
and sorrow eke withall.
12 Her inward parts are wicked plaine,
her deeds are much too vile:
And in her streets there doth remaine
all craftie fraud and guile.

The second part.

13 If that my foes did seeke my shame,
I might it well abide:
From open enemies checke and blame
some where I could me hide.
14 But thou it was my fellow deare,
which friendship didst pretend:
And didst my secret counsell heare,
as my familiar friend.

15 With whom I had delight to talke
in secret and abroad:
And we together oft did walke
within the house of God.
16 Let death in haste upon them fall,
and send them quicke to hell:
For mischiefe raigneth in their hall
and parlour, where they dwell.

17 But I unto my God will cry,
to him for help I flee:
The Lord will heare me by and by,
and he will succour me
18 At morning, noone, and euening tide
unto the Lord I pray:
When I so instantly have cride,
he doth not say me nay.

19 To peace he shall restore me yet,
though warre be now at hand:
Although the number be full great,
that would against me stand.
20 The Lord that first and last doth raigne,
both now and euermore,
Will heare when I to him complaine,
and punish them full sore.

21 For sure there is no hope, that they
to turne will once accord:
For why? they will not God obey,
nor yet doe feare the Lord.
22 Upon their friends they laid their hands,
which were in couenant knit:
Of friendship to neglect the bands
they passe or care no whit.

23 While he hath war within his heart,
as butter are his words:
Although his words were smooth as oyle,
they cut as sharpe as swords.
24 Cast thou thy care upon the Lord,
and he shall nourish thee:
For in no wise he will accord,
the iust in thrall to see.

25 But God doth cast them deepe in pit,
that thirst for blood alwaies:
He will no guilefull man permit
to liue out halfe his dayes.
26 Though such be quite destroyd & gone,
in thee (O Lord) I trust:
I shall depend thy grace upon,
with all my heart and lust.

Miserere mei. Psal. Lvi. I. H.

Dauid being brought to Achis the King of Gath, 2. Sam. 21. 12. complaineth of his enemies, demandeth succour, trusteth in God, and promiseth to performe his vow, which was to praise God in his Church.

Sing this as the Lamentation.

HAue mercy Lord on me, I pray,
for man would me deuoure:
He fighteth with me day by day,
and troubleth me each houre.
2 Mine enemies daily enterprise
to swallow me outright:
To fight against me many rise,
O thou most high of might.

3 When they would make me most afraid
with boasts and brags of pride:
I trust in thee alone for aide,
by thee I will abide.
4 Gods promise I doe mind and praise,
O Lord I sticke to thee:
I doe not care at all assaies,
what flesh can doe to me.

5 What things I either did or spake,
they wrest them at their will:
And all the counsell that they take,
is how to worke me ill.
6 They all consent themselues to hide,
close watch for me to lay:
They spie my path, and snares haue tide
to take my life away.

7 Shall they thus scape on mischiefe set,
thou God on them wilt frowne?
For in his wrath he doth not let
to throw whole kingdomes downe.
8 Thou seest how oft they made me flee,
and on my teares do'st looke:
Reserue them in a glasse by thee,
and write them in thy booke.

9 When I doe call vpon thy name,
my foes away doe start:
I well perceiue it by the same,
that God doth take my part.
10 I glory in the word of God,
to praise it I accord:
With ioy will I declare abroad
the promise of the Lord.

11 I trust in God, and yet I say
as I before began:
The Lord he is my strength and stay,
I doe not care for man.
12 I will performe with heart so free,
to God my vowes alwaies:
And I, O Lord, all times to thee
will offer thankes and praise.

13 My soule from death thou do'st defend,
and keep'st my feet vpright:
That I before thee may ascend,
with such as liue in light.

Miserere mei. Psal. Lvij. I. H.

Dauid in the desart of Ziph betraied by the inhabitants, and in the same caue with Saul, calleth vnto God, with full confidence that he will performe his promise, and shew his glory in heauen and earth against his cruell enemies, therefore he rendreth laud and praise.

Sing

Sing this as the 44. Psalme.

TAke pitie for thy promise sake,
haue mercy Lord on mee:
For why? my soule doth her betake
vnto the helpe of thee.
2 Within the shadows of thy wings
I set my selfe full fast:
Till mischiefe, malice, and like things,
be gone and ouerpast.

3 I call vpon the God most hie,
to whom I sticke and stand:
I meane the God that will stand by
the cause I haue in hand.
4 From heauen he hath sent his aid,
to saue me from their spight,
That to deuoure me haue assaid,
his mercy, truth and might.

5 I lead my life with Lions fell,
all set on wrath and ire:
And with such wicked men I dwell,
that fret like flames of fire.
6 Their teeth are speares and arrowes long,
as sharpe as I haue seene:
They wound & cut with their quick tongue,
like swords and weapons keene.

7 Set vp and shew thy selfe, O God,
aboue the heauens bright:
Exalt thy praise on earth abroad,
thy maiesty and might.
8 They lay their net, and doe prepare
a priuie caue and pit:
Wherein they thinke my soule to snare,
but they are fallen in it.

9 My heart is set to laud the Lord,
in him to ioy alwayes:
My heart, I say, doth well accord
to sing his laud and praise:
10 Awake my ioy, awake I say,
my Lute, my Harpe and string:
For I my selfe before the day,
will rise, reioyce, and sing.

11 Among the people I will tell
the goodnesse of my God:
And shew his praise, that doth excell
in heathen lands abroad.
12 His mercy doth extend as farre
as heauens all are hie:
His truth as hie as any starre
that shineth in the skie.

13 Set forth and shew thy selfe (O God)
aboue the heauens bright:
Extoll thy praise on earth abroad,
thy Maiesty and might.

Si verè vtique. Psal. Lviij. I. H.

He describeth his malicious enemies, Sauls flatterers, who secretly and openly sought his destruction, from whom hee appealed to Gods iudgement; shewing, that the iust shall reioyce at the punishment of the wicked to Gods glory.

Sing this as the 48. Psalme.

YE rulers which are put in trust,
to iudge of wrong and right:
Be all your iudgements true and iust,
not knowing meed or might?
2 Nay in your hearts ye marke and muse,
by mischiefe to consent:
And where ye should true iustice vse,
your hands to bribes are bent.

3 The wicked sort from their birth day
haue erred on this wise:
And from their mothers wombe alway
haue vsed craft and lies.
4 In them the poyson and the breath
of Serpents doe appeare:
Yea, like the Adder that is deafe,
and fast doth stop his eare.

5 Because he will not heare the voice
of one that charmeth well:
No though he were the chiefe of choyce,
and therein did excell.
6 O God breake thou their teeth at once
within their mouthes throughout:
The tuskes, that in their great saw bones
like Lions whelps hang out.

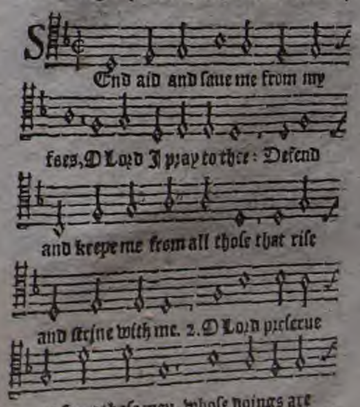
7 Let them consume away and waste,
as water runnes forth right:
The shafts that they doe shoote in hast,
let them be broke in flight.
8 As snailes doe waste within the shell,
and vnto slime doe runne:
As one before his time that fell,
and neuer saw the Sunne.

9 Before the thornes that now are young,
to bushes big shall grow:
The stormes of anger waxing strong,
shall take them ere they know.
10 The iust shall ioy, it doth them good,
that God doth vengeance take:
And they shall wash their feet in blood
of them that him forsake.

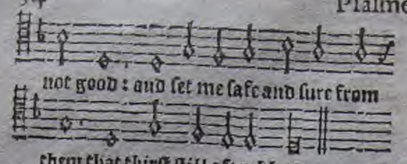
11 Then shall the world shew forth & tell,
that good men haue reward:
And that a God on earth doth dwell,
that iustice doth regard.

Eripe me. Psal. Lix. I. H.

Dauid in great danger of Saul, who sent to slay him in his bed, declareth his innocency, and their fury, praying God to destroy all malicious sinners, who liue for a time to exercise his people, but in the end consume in his wrath to Gods glory: For this he singeth praise to God, assured of his mercy



nas



not good: and set me safe and sure from

them that thirst still after blood.

3 For loe, they wait my soule to take,
they rage against me still:
Yea, for no fault that I did make,
I never did them ill.
4 They run and doe themselues prepare,
when I no whit offend:
Arise and saue me from their snare,
and see what they intend.

5 O Lord of hosts of Israel,
arise and strike all lands:
And pitie none that doe rebell,
and in their mischiefes stands.
6 At night they stirre and seeke about,
as hounds they howle and grin:
And all the City cleane throughout,
from place to place they ren.

7 They speake of me with mouth alway,
but in their lips are swords:
They greed my death, and then would say,
that none doth see our words.
8 But Lord thou hast their waies espide,
and laught thereat apace:
The heathen folke thou shalt deride,
and mocke them to their face.

9 The strength that doth my foes withstand
O Lord doth come from thee:
My God he is my helpe at hand,
a fort of fence to me.
10 The Lord to me doth shew his grace
in great abundance still:
That I may see my foes in case,
such as my heart doth will.

The second part.

11 Destroy them not at once (O Lord)
lest it from mind doe fall:
But with thy strength driue them abroad,
and so consume them all.
12 For their ill words and truthlesse tongue,
confound them in their pride:
Their wicked oathes with lies and wrong,
let all the world deride.

13 Consume them in thy wrath, O Lord,
that nought of them remaine:
That men may know throughout the world
that Iacobs God doth raigne.
14 At euening they returne apace,
as dogs they grin and cry:
Throughout the streets in euery place
they runne about and spie.

15 They seeke about for meate, I say,
but let them not be fed:
Nor finde an house wherein they may
be bold to put their head.
16 But I will shew thy strength abroad,
thy goodnesse I will praise:
For thou art my defence and God
at need in all assaies.

17 Thou art my strength, thou hast me staid,
O Lord I sing to thee:
Thou art my fort, my fence and aide,
a louing God to me.

Deus reprobasti. Psalm. Lx.. I. H.

Dauid now King ouer Iudah, after many victories, sheweth by euident signes that God elected him King, assuring the people that God will prosper them if they approue the same. After he praieth vnto God, to finish that he hath begun.

Sing this as the 68. Psalme.

O Lord thou didst vs cleane forsake,
and scattered vs abroad:
Such great displeasure thou didst take,
returne to vs, O God.
2 Thy might did moue the land so sore,
that it in sunder brake:
The hurt thereof, O Lord, restore,
for it doth bow and quake.

3 With heauie chance thou plaguest thus,
the people that are thine:
And thou hast giuen vnto vs
a drinke of deadly wine.
4 But yet to such as feare thy name,
a banner thou didst shew:
That they may triumph in the same,
because thy word is true.

5 So that thy might may keepe and saue
thy folke that fauour thee:
That they thy helpe at hand may haue,
O Lord grant this to me.
6 The Lord did speake from his own place,
this was his ioyfull tale:
I will diuide Sichem by pace,
and mete out Succoths vale.

7 Gilead is giuen to mine hand,
Manasses mine beside:
Ephraim the strength of all my land,
my law doth Iuda guide.
8 In Moab I will wash my feet,
ouer Edom throw my shoe:
And thou Palestine ought'st to seeke
for fauour me vnto:

9 But who shall bring me at this tide
vnto the city strong?
Or who to Edom shall me guide,
so that I goe not wrong?
10 Wilt thou O God, which didst forsake
thy folke, their land, and coasts?
Our wars in hand thou wouldst not take,
nor walke among our hosts.

11 Giue aide, O Lord, and vs relieue,
from them that vs disdaine:
The helpe that hosts of men can giue,
it is but all in vaine.
12 But through our God we shal haue might
to take great things in hand:
He will tread downe and put to flight,
all those that vs withstand.

Exaudi Deus. Psal. Lxi. I. H.

Whether he were in danger of the Ammonites, or pursued of Absalom, here he crieth to be deliuered, and confirmed in his kingdome, promising perpetuall praises.

Sing

Sing this as the 59. Psalme.

REgard O Lord, for I complaine,
and make my suite to thee:
Let not my words returne in vaine,
but giue an eare to me.
2 From off the coasts and vtmost parts
of all the earth abroad:
In griefe and anguish of my heart
I cry to thee O God.

3 Vpon the rocke of thy great power,
my wofull mind repose:
Thou art my hope, my fort, and tower,
my fence against my foes.
4 Within thy tent I lust to dwell
for euer to endure:
Vnder thy wings I know right well,
I shall be safe and sure.

5 The Lord doth my desire regard,
and doth fulfill the same:
With goodly gifts doth he reward
all them that feare his name.
6 The King shall he in health maintaine,
and so prolong his daies:
That he from age to age shall reigne
for euermore alwaies.

7 That he may haue a dwelling place
before the Lord for aye:
O let thy mercy, truth and grace
defend him from decay.
8 Then shall I sing for euer still
with praise vnto thy name:
That all my vowes I may fulfill,
and daily pay the same.

Nonne Deo. Psal. Lxij. I. H.

Dauid declareth by his example, & the nature of God, that he and all people must trust in God alone, seeing that all without God goeth to nought, who only is of power to saue, and that he rewardeth man according to his workes.

Sing this as the 21 Psalme.

MY soule to God shall giue good heed,
and him alone attend:
For why? my health and hope to speede
doth whole on him depend.
2 For he alone is my defence,
my rocke my health and aide:
He is my stay, that no pretence
shall make me much dismaid.

3 O wicked folke, how long will ye
vse craft? sure ye must fall:
For as a rotten hedge ye be,
and like a tottering wall.
4 Whom God doth hate, ye seeke alwaies
to put him to the worse:
Ye loue to lie, with mouth ye praise,
and yet your heart doth curse.

5 Yet still my soule doth whole depend
on God, my chiefe desire:
From all ill feates me to defend,
none but him I require.
6 He is my rocke, my strength, and tower,
my health is of his grace:
He doth support me, that no power
can moue me out of place.

7 God is my glorie and my health,
my soules desire and lust:
My fort, my strength, my stay, my wealth,
God is mine onely trust.
8 O haue your hope in him alwaies,
ye folke with one accord:
Poure out your hearts to him and say,
our trust is in the Lord.

9 The sonnes of men deceitfull are,
on ballance but a sleight:
With things most vaine doe them compare,
for they can keepe no weight.
10 Trust not in wrong, robbery, nor stealth,
let vaine delights be gone:
Though goods wel got flow in with wealth
set not your hearts theron.

11 The Lord long since one thing did tell,
which here to mind I call:
He spake it oft I heard it well,
that God alone doth all.
12 And that thou Lord art good and kind,
thy mercy doth exceede:
So that all sorts with thee shall find
according to their deede.

Deus Deus meus. Psal. Lxiij. T. S.

Dauid after his danger of Ziph, giueth thankes to God for his wonderfull deliuerance, in whose mercies he trusteth euen in the midst of misery, prophecying the destruction of Gods enemies, contrariwise happinesse to them that trust in the Lord, 1. Sam. 3.

Sing this as the 44 Psalme.

O God my God I watch betime
to come to thee in haste:
For why? my soule and bodie both
doe thirst of thee to taste.
And in this barren wildernesse,
where waters there are none:
My flesh is parcht for thought of thee,
for thee I with alone.

2 That I might see yet once againe
thy glory, strength, and might,
As I was wont it to behold
within thy temple bright.
3 For why? thy mercies farre surmount
this life and wretched daies:
My lips therefore shall giue to thee
due honour, laud, and praise.

4 And whilst I liue I will not faile
to worship thee alway:
And in thy name I shall lift vp
my hands when I doe pray.
5 My soule is fild as with marrow,
which is both fat and sweete:
My mouth therefore shall sing such songs,
as are for thee most meete.

6 When as in bed I thinke on thee,
and rise all the night tide:
7 For vnder couert of thy wings,
thou art my ioyfull guide.

8 My

8 My soule doth surely sticke to thee,
thy right hand is my power:
9 And those that seeke my soule to stroy,
them death shall soone devour.

10 The sword shall them devour each one,
their carkasses shall feede
The hungry Foxes, which doe runne
their prey to seeke at neede.
11 The King and all men shall reioyce
that doe professe Gods word:
For lyers mouthes shall then be stopt,
which haue the truth disturb'd.

Exaudi Deus. Psal. Lxiij. I. H.

Dauid praieth against the false reporters & slanderers: he declareth their punishment & destruction to the comfort of the iust, and Glory of God.

Sing this as the 38 Psalme.

O Lord vnto my voice giue eare,
with plaints when I doe pray:
And rid my life and soule from feare
of foes that threat to slay.
2 Defend me from that sort of men,
which in deceits doe lurke:
And from the frowning face of them
that all ill feates doe worke.
3 Who whet their toungs, as we haue seene
men whet and sharpe their swords:
They shoote abroad their arrowes keene,
I meane most bitter words.
4 With priuie sleight shoot they their shafts
the vpright man to hit:
The iust vnware to strike by craft,
they care or feare no whit.
5 A wicked worke they haue decreed,
in counsell thus they crie:
To vse deceit let vs not dread,
what? who can it espie?
6 What wales to hurt, they talke or muse
all times within their heart:
They all consult what feates to vse,
each doth inuent his part.
7 But yet all this shall not availe,
when they thinke least vpon:
God with his dart shall sure assaile,
and wound them euery one.
8 Their crafts and their ill tongues withall
shall worke themselues such blame:
That they which then behold their fall,
shall wonder at the same.
9 Then all that see shall know right well,
that God the thing hath wrought:
And praise his witty workes, and tell
what he to passe hath brought.
10 Yet shall the iust in God reioyce,
still trusting in his might:
So shall they ioy with mind and voyce,
whose heart is pure and right.

Te decet hymnus. Psal. Lxv. I. H.

A thanksgiuing vnto God, by the faithful, who are signified by Sion and Ierusalem, for the chusing preseruation and gouernance of them; and for the plentifull blessings poured forth vpon all the earth.

Sing this as the 30 Psalme.

Thy praise alone O Lord doth raigne
in Sion thine owne hill:
Their vowes to thee they doe maintaine,
and their behests fulfill.
2 For that thou do'st their prayer heare,
and do'st thereto agree:
Thy people all both farre and neare,
with trust shall come to thee.
3 Our wicked life so farre exceedes,
that we should fall therein;
But Lord forgiue our great misdeeds,
and purge vs from our sinne.
4 The man is blest whom thou do'st chuse
within thy courts to dwell:
Thy house and temple he shall vse
with pleasures that excell.
5 Of thy great iustice heare vs God,
our health of thee doth rise:
The hope of all the earth abroad,
and the sea coasts likewise.
6 With strength thou art beset about,
and compast with thy power:
Thou mak'st the mountaines strong & stout
to stand in euery shower.
7 The swelling seas thou do'st assuage,
and make their streames full still:
Thou do'st restraine the peoples rage,
and rule them at thy will.
8 The folke that dwell full farre on earth,
shall dread thy signes to see:
Which morne and euening in great mirth,
doe passe with praise to thee.
9 When that the earth is chapt and drie,
and thirsteth more and more:
Then with thy drops thou do'st apply,
and much increase her store.
10 The flood of God doth ouerflow,
and so doth cause to spring
The seede and corne which men doe sow,
for he doth guide the thing.
11 With wet thou do'st her furrowes fill,
whereby her clods doe fall:
Thy drops on her thou do'st distill,
and blesse her fruit withall.
12 Thou deck'st the earth of thy good grace
with faire and pleasant crop:
Thy clouds distill their dew apace,
great plentie they doe drop.
13 Whereby the desert shall begin
full great increase to bring:
The little hils shall ioy therein,
much fruit in them shall spring.
14 In places plaine the flockes shall feede,
and couer all the earth:
The vales with corne shall so exceede,
that men shall sing for mirth.

Iubilate Deo. Psal Lxvi. I. H.

He exhorteth to praise the Lord in his wonderfull workes. He setteth forth the power of God, to affray rebels; and sheweth Gods mercy to Israel, to prouoke all men to heare and praise his name.

Sing this as the 68 Psalme.

YE men on earth in God reioyce,
with praise set forth his name:
Extoll his might with heart and voyce,
giue glory to the same.
2 How wonderfull O Lord say ye
in all thy workes thou art:
Thy foes for feare doe seeke to thee,
full

full sore against their heart.
3 All men that dwell the earth throughout,
shall praise thy name of God:
The laud thereof the world about,
is shewed and set abroad.
4 All folke come forth behold and see,
what things the Lord hath wrought:
Marke well the wondrous workes that he
for man to passe hath brought.
5 He laid the Sea like heapes on high,
therein a way they had
On foot to passe both faire and dry,
whereof their hearts were glad.
6 His might doth rule the world alway,
his eyes all things behold:
All such as would him disobey,
by him shall be controld.
7 Yee people giue vnto our God,
due laud and thankes alwaies:
With ioyfull voice declare abroad,
and sing vnto his praise.
8 Which doth endue our soules with life,
and it preserue withall:
He stayeth our feet, so that no strife
can make vs slip or fall.
9 The Lord doth proue our deeds with fier,
if that they will abide:
As workemen doe when they desire
to haue their mettalls tride.
10 Although thou suffer vs so long
in prison to be cast:
And there with chaines and fetters strong,
to lie in bondage fast.

The second part.

11 Although (I say) thou suffer men
on vs to ride and raigne:
Though we through fier and water runne,
of very griefe and paine.
12 Yet sure thou doest of thy good grace
dispose it to the best:
And bring vs out into a place,
to liue in wealth and rest.
13 Vnto thy house resort will I,
to offer and to pray:
And there I will my selfe apply,
my vowes to thee to pay.
14 The vowes that with my mouth I spake
in all my griefe and smart:
The vowes I lay which I did make,
in dolour of my heart.
15 Burnt offerings I will giue to thee,
of Oxen fat, and Rammes:
None other sacrifice shall be
of Bullocks, Goats, and Lambes.
16 Come forth and hearken here full soone
all ye that feare the Lord:
What he for my poore soule hath done,
to you I will record.
17 Full oft I cald vpon his grace,
this mouth to him did cry:
And then my tongue made speed apace,
to praise him by and by.
18 But if I feele my heart within
in wicked workes reioyce:
Or if I haue delight to sinne,
God will not heare my voice.
19 But surely God my voice hath heard,
and what I did require:
My prayer he did well regard,
and granted my desire.
20 All praise to him that hath not put,
nor cast me out of mind:
Nor yet his mercy from me shut,
which I doe euer finde.

Deus misereatur. Psal. Lxvij. I. H.

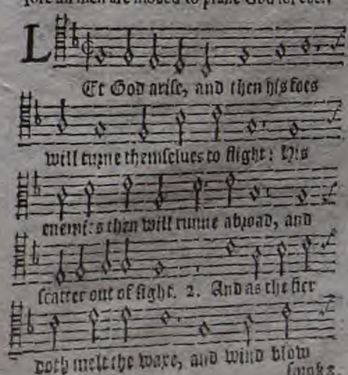
A sweet prayer for all the faithfull to obtaine the fauour of God, and to be lightened with his countenance, to the end that his way and iudgements may be knowne throughout the earth: a reioycing that God is the gouernour of all nations.

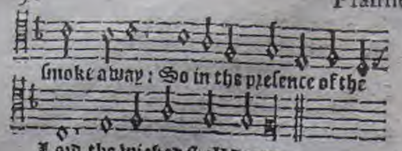
Sing this as the 30. Psalme.

HAue mercy on vs Lord,
and grant to vs thy grace:
To shew to vs doe thou accord,
the brightnesse of thy face.
2 That all the earth may know
the way to godly wealth:
And all the nations on a row,
may see thy sauing health.
3 Let all the world O God,
giue praise vnto thy name:
O let the people all abroad,
extoll and laud the same.
4 Throughout the world so wide,
let all reioyce with mirth:
For thou with truth and right dost guide
the nations of the earth.
5 Let all the world O God,
giue praise vnto thy name:
O let the people all abroad,
extoll and laud the same.
6 Then shall the earth encrease,
great store of fruit shal fall:
And then our God, the God of peace,
shall blesse vs eke withall.
7 God shall vs blesse I say,
and then both farre and neare:
The folke throughout the earth alway
of him shall stand in feare.

Exurgat Deus. Psal. Lxviij. T. S.

David expresseth the wonderfull mercies of God towards his people, who by all meanes, and most strange sorts declareth himselfe to them. Gods Church therfore, by reason of his promises grace & victories, doth excell all worldly things. Wherefore all men are moued to praise God for euer.





Lord, the wicked shall decay.

3 But righteous men before the Lord,
shall heartily reioyce:
They shall be glad and merry all,
and cheerfull in their voice.
4 Sing praise, sing praise vnto the Lord,
who rideth on the skie:
Extoll the name of Jah our God,
and doe him magnifie.

5 That same is he that is aboue,
within his holy place:
That father is of fatherlesse,
and iudge of widowes case.
6 Houses he giues and ioyne both
vnto the comfortlesse:
He bringeth bondmen out of thrall,
and rebels to distresse.

7 When thou didst march before thy folk,
the Egyptians from among:
And broughtst them through the wildernes,
that was both wide and long. (downe,
8 The earth did quake, the raine pour'd
heard were great claps of thunder:
The mount Sinai shooke in such sort,
as it would cleane in sunder.

9 Thine heritage with drops of raine
abundantly was wash't:
And if so be it barren wart,
by thee it was refresh't.
10 Thy chosen flocke doth there remaine,
thou hast prepard that place:
And for the poore thou didst prouide,
of thine especiall grace.

The second part.

11 God will give women causes iust,
to magnifie his name:
When as his people triumphs make,
and purchase hunt and fame.
12 For puissant kings for all their power,
shall flie and take the foyle:
And women which remaine at home,
shall helpe to part the spoyle.

13 And though ye were as blacke as pots,
your hue shall passe the Done:
Whose wings and feathers seeme to haue
siluer and gold aboue.
14 When in this land God shall triumph,
ouer kings both high and low.
Then shall it be like Salmon hill,
as white as any snow.

15 Though Basan be a fruitfull hill,
and in height others passe:
Yet Sion, Gods most holy hill,
doth farre excell in grace.
16 Why brag ye thus ye hils most high,
and leape for pride together?
The hill of Sion God doth loue,
and there will dwell for euer.

17 Gods armie is two millions,
of warriours good and strong:
The Lord also in Sinai,
is present them among.
18 Thou didst O Lord ascend on high,
and captiue led them all:
Who in times past thy chosen flocke
in prison kept, and thrall.

Thou madst them tribute for to pay,
and such as did repine:
Thou didst subdue, that they might dwel
in thy Temple diuine.
19 Now praised be the Lord, for that
he pour'd on vs such grace:
From day to day he is the God
of our health and solace.

The third part.

20 He is the God from whom alone
saluation commeth plaine;
He is the God by whom we scape
all dangers, death, and paine.
21 Thus God wil wound his enemies head,
and breake the hairy scalpe
Of those, that in their wickednesse
continually doe walke.

22 From Basan will I bring, saith he,
my people and my sheepe:
And all mine owne as I haue done,
from danger of the deepe.
23 And make them dip their feet in bloud
of those, that hate my name:
And dogs shall haue their tongues embrude,
with licking of the same.

24 All men may see, how thou O God
thine enemies doest deface:
And how thou goest as God and king
into thine holy place.
25 The singers goe before with ioy,
the minstrels follow after:
And in the midst the damsels play,
with Timbrell and with Taber.

26 Now in thy congregations,
(O Israel) praise the Lord:
And Iacobs whole posterity,
giue thankes with one accord.
27 Their chiefe was little Beniamin,
but Iuda made their hoast,
With Zabulon and Nephthalim,
which dwelt about their coast.

28 As God hath giuen power to thee,
so Lord make firme and sure
The thing, that thou hast wrought in vs,
for euer to endure.
29 And in thy Temple gifts will we
giue vnto thee O Lord:
For thine vnto Jerusalem
sure promise mane by word.

The fourth part.

Yea and strange kings to vs subdude,
shall doe like in those dayes:
I meane to thee they shall present,
their gifts of laud and praise.
30 Ye shall destroy the speare-mens rankes,
their calues and Buls of might:
And cause them tribute pay, and daunt
all such as loue to fight.

31 Then shall the Lords of Egypt come,
and presents with them bring:

The

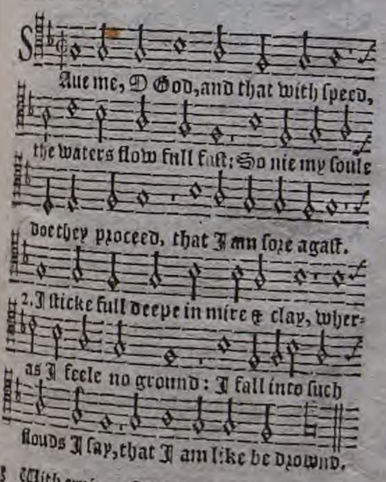
The Moores most blacke shall stretch their
vnto their Lord and king. (hands
32 Therefore ye kingdomes of the earth
sing praise vnto the Lord:
Sing Psalmes to God with one consent,
thereto let all accord.

33 Who though he ride, and euer hath
abone the heauens hight:
Yet by the fearfull thunder-claps,
men may well know his might.
34 Therefore the strength of Israel
ascribe to God on hie:
Whose power and might doth far extend
abouc the starrie skie.

35 O God thy holinesse and power
is dread for euermore:
The God of Israel giues vs strength,
praised be God therefore.

Saluum me fac. Psal. Lxix. I. H.

Christ and his elect are figured in Dauids neale and anguish; the malicious cruelty of whose enemies, and their punishment, noteth Iudas, & such traytors, who are accursed. Then gathereth he courage in afflictions, and offereth praises to God, which are more acceptable then all sacrifices. Finally, hee doth prouoke all creatures to praises, propheeying of the kingdome of Christ, and building of Iuda, where all the faithfull and their seed shall dwell for euer.



3 With crying oft I faint and quaile,
my throat is hoarse and dry:
With looking vp my sight doth faile,
for helpe to God on hie.
4 More fors that guiltlesse doe oppresse
my soule, with hate are led:
In number sure they are no lesse
then haires are on my head.

Though for no cause they were mesore,
they prosper and are glad:
They doe compell me to restore
the things I neuer had.
5 What I haue done for want of wit,
thou Lord all times canst tell:
And all the sinnes that I commit,
to thee are knowne full well.
6 O God of hosts, defend and stay
all those that trust in thee:
Let no man doubt or thinke away,
for ought that chanceth me.
7 It is for thee and for thy sake,
that I doe beare this blame:
In spight of thee they would me make
to hide my face for shame.
8 My mothers sonnes, my brethren all,
forsake me on a row:
And as a stranger they me call,
my face they will not know.
9 Vnto thy house such zeale I beare,
that it doth pine me much;
Their checks and taunts at thee to heare,
my very heart doth grutch.

The second part.

10 Though I doe fast, my flesh to chast,
yea if I weepe and mone:
Yet in my teeth this geare is cast,
they passe not thereupon.
11 If I for griefe and paine of heart
in sackcloth vse to walke:
Then they anon will it peruert,
therof they iest and talke.
12 Both high and low, and all the throng
that sit within the gate:
They haue me euer in their tongue,
of me they talke and prate.
13 The drunkards which in wine delight,
it is their chiefe pastime,
To seeke which way to worke me spight,
of me they sing and rime.
14 But thee, the while, O Lord I pray,
that when it pleaseth thee:
For thy great truth, thou wilt alway
send downe thine aide to me.
15 Plucke thou my feet out of the mire,
from sinking doe me keepe:
From such as owe me wrath and ire,
and from the waters deepe.
16 Lest with the waues I should be drowned
and depth my soule deuoure:
And that the pit should me confound,
and shut me in her power.
17 O God of hosts to me giue eare,
as thou art good and kind:
And as thy mercy is most deare,
Lord haue me in thy mind.

18 And doe not from thy seruant hide,
nor turne thy face away:
I am oppresst on euery side,
with haste giue eare I say.
19 O Lord vnto my soule draw nie,
the same with aide repose:
Because of their great tyrannie,
acquite me from my foes.

The third part.

20 Thou I abide rebuke and shame,
thou know'st, and thou canst tell:
For those that seeke and worke the same,
thou seest them all full well.

21 When they with brags do breake my hart,
I seeke for helpe anone:
But finde no friends to ease my smart,
to comfort me, not one.

22 But in my meate they gaue me gall,
too cruell for to thinke:
And gaue me in my thirst withall
strong vineger to drinke.

23 Lord turne their table to a snare,
to take themselues therein:
And when they thinke full well to fare,
then trap them in the gin.

24 And let their eyes be darke and blinde,
that they may nothing see:
Bow downe their backs, & doe them binde
in thraldome for to be

25 Poure out thy wrath, as hot as fire,
that it on them may fall:
Let thy displeasure in thine ire,
take hold vpon them all.

26 As desert dry, their house disgrace,
their offspring eke expell:
That none there of possesse their place,
nor in their tents doe dwell.

27 If thou dost strike, the man to tame,
on him they lay full sore:
And if that thou doe wound the same,
they seeke to hurt him more.

28 Then let them heape vp mischiefe still,
sith they are all peruert:
That of thy fauour and good will,
they neuer haue a part.

29 And race them cleane out of the book
of life, of hope, of truct:
That for their names they neuer looke,
in number of the iust.

The fourth part.

30 Though I, O Lord, with woe & griefe,
haue been full sore oppresst:
Thy helpe shall giue me such reliefe,
that all shall be redrest.

31 That I may giue thy name the praise,
and shew it with a song:
I will extoll the same alwaies,
with heartie thankes among.

32 Which is more pleasant vnto thee
(such minde thy grace hath borne)
Then either Ore, or Calfe can be,
that hath both hoofe and horne.

33 When simple folke doe this behold,
it shal reioyce them sure:
All ye that seeke the Lord, behold,
your life for aye shal dure.

34 For why? the Lord of hosts shall heare
the poore when they complaine:
His prisoners are to him full deare,
he doth them not disdaine.

35 Wherefore the skie and earth below,
the sea with floud and Streame:
His praise they shall declare and show,
with all that liue in them.

36 For sure our God will Sion saue,
and Iudaes cities build:
Much folke possession there shall haue,
her streets shall all be fild.

37 His seruants seed shall keepe the same,
all ages out of mind.

And there all they that loue his name,
a dwelling place shall find.

Deus in aduto. Psal. Lxx. I. H.

He prayeth to be right speedily deliuered, his enemies to be ashamed, and all that seek the Lord to be comforted.

Sing this as the 72 Psalme.

O God to me take heed,
of helpe I thee require:
O Lord of hosts with haste make speede,
helpe, helpe, I thee desire.

2 With shame confound them all,
that seeke my soule to spill:
Rebuke them backe with blame to fall,
that thinke and wish me ill.

3 Confound them that apply,
and seeke to worke me shame:
And at my harme doe laugh, and crie
so, so, there goes the game.

4 But let them ioyfull be
in thee with ioy and wealth:
Which onely trust and seeke to thee,
and to thy sauing health.

5 That they may say alwaies,
in mirth and one accord:
All glory, honour, laud and praise,
be giuen to thee O Lord.

6 But I am weake and poore,
come Lord thine aid I lacke:
Thou art my stay and helpe, therefore
make speed and be not slacke.

In te Domine. Psal. Lxxi. I. H.

He prayeth in faith established by promise, and confirmed by the worke of God from his youth, to bee deliuered from his wicked and cruell sonne Absolon, with his confederacie, promising to bee thankefull therefore.

Sing this as the 69. Psalme.

My Lord my God in all distresse,
my hope is whole in thee:
Then let no shame my soule oppresse,
nor once take hold on me.

2 As thou art iust, defend me Lord,
and rid me out of dread:
Giue eare and to my sute accord,
and send me helpe at need,

3 Be thou my rocke, to whom I may
for aide all times resort:
Thy promise is to helpe alway,
thou art my fence and fort.

4 Saue me my God from wicked men,
and from their strength and power:
From folke vniust, and eke from them
that cruelly deuogre.

5 Thou art the stay wherein I trust,
thou Lord of hosts art he:
Yea from my youth I had a lust
still to depend on thee.

6 Thou hast me kept euen from my birth
and I through thee was borne:
Wherefore I will thee praise with mirth,
both euening and at morne.

7 As to a monster seldome seene,
much folke about me throng:
But thou art now, and still hast been

my

my fence and aide so strong.

8 Wherefore my mouth no time shall lacke
thy glorie and thy praise:
And eke my tongue shall not be slacke
to honour thee alwaies.

9 Refuse me not, O Lord, I say,
when age my limmes doth take:
And when my strength doth waste away,
doe not my soule forsake.

10 Among themselues my foes require
to take me through deceit:
And they against me doe conspire,
that for my soule laid waite.

The second part.

11 Lay hand and take him now, they said,
for God from him is gone:
Dispatch him quite, for to his aid
(I wis) there commeth none.

12 Doe not absent thy selfe alway,
O Lord, when needs shall be:
But that in time of griefe thou may
in haste giue helpe to me.

13 With shame confound and ouerthrow
all those that seeke my life:
Oppresse them with rebuke also,
that faine would worke me strife.

14 But I will patiently abide
thy helpe at all assaies:
Still more and more each time and tide
I will set forth thy praise.

15 My mouth thy iustice shall record,
that daily helpe doth send:
But of thy benefits, O Lord,
I know no count nor end.

16 Yet will I goe and seeke forth one,
with thy good helpe (O God):
The saning health of thee alone
to shew and set abroad.

17 For of my youth thou tak'st the care,
and do'st instruct me still:
Therefore thy wonders to declare
I haue great mind and will.

18 And as in youth from wanton rage
thou didst me keepe and stay:
Forsake me not vnto mine age,
vntill my head be gray.

The third part.

19 That I thy strength & might may show
to them that now be here:
And that our seed thy power may know
hereafter many a yeere.

20 O Lord thy iustice doth exceede,
thy doings all may see:
Thy workes are wonderfull indeede,
Oh, who is like to thee!

21 Thou mad'st me feele afflictions sore,
and yet thou didst me saue:
Yea, thou didst helpe and me restore,
and took'st me from the graue.

22 And thou mine honour do'st increase,
my dignitie maintaine:
Yea, thou didst make all griefe to cease,
and comfort me againe.

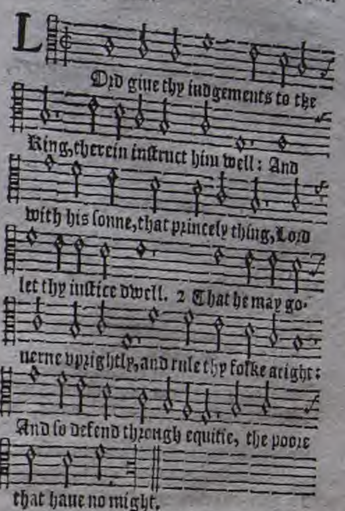
23 Therefore thy faithfulnesse to praise,
I will both lute and sing:
My harpe shall sound thy praise alwaies,
O Israels holy King.

24 My mouth will ioy with pleasant voice,
when I shall sing to thee:
And eke my soule shall much reioyce,
for thou hast made me free.

25 My tongue thy vprightnes shall sound
and speake it daily still:
For griefe and shame doe them confound,
that sought to worke me ill.

Deus iudicium. Psal. Lxxj. I. H.

Gods kingdome by Christ is represented by Salomon: vnder whom shall bee righteousnesse, peace and felicitie: vnto whom all Kings and nations shall doe homage: whose name and power shall indure for euer.



3 And let the mountaines that are hie,
vnto their folke giue peace:
And eke let little hilles apply
in iustice to increase.

4 That he may helpe the weake and poore
with aide, and make them strong:
And eke destroy for euermore
all those that doe them wrong.

5 And then from age to age shall they
regard and feare thy might:
So long as Sunne doth shine by day,
or else the Moone by night.

6 Lord make the King vnto the iust
like raine to fields now mowne:
And like to drops that lay the dust,
and fresh the land new sowne.

7 The iust shall flourish in his time,
and all shall be at peace:
Vntill the Moone shall leaue to prime,
ware, change, and to increase.

8 He shall be Lord of sea and land,
from shore to shore throughout:
And from the floods within the land,
through all the earth about.

9 The people that in desart dwell
shall kneele to him full thicke:

And all his enemies that rebell,
the earth and dust shall licke
10 The Lords of all the Iles thereby
great gifts to him shall bring:
The Kings of Saba and Arabie
giue many a costly thing.

The second part.

11 All Kings shall seeke with one accord,
in his good grace to stand:
And all the people of the world
shall serue him at his hand.
12 For he the needie sort doth saue,
that vnto him doe call:
And eke the simple folke that haue
no helpe of man at all.

13 He taketh pitie on the poore,
that are with neede oppreck:
He shall preserue them euermore,
and bring their soules to rest.
14 He shall redeeme their liues from dread,
from fraud, from wrong, from might:
And eke the blood that they shall bleed,
is precious in his sight.

15 But he shall liue, and they shall bring
to him of Sabacs gold:
He shall be honoured as a King,
and daily be extold.
16 The mightie mountaines of the land,
of corne shall beare such throng:
That it like Cedar trees shall stand
in Libanus full long.

17 Their cities eke full well shall speed,
the fruits thereof shall passe:
In plentie it shall farre exceed,
and spring as greene as grasse.
18 For euer they shall praise his name,
while that the Sunne is light:
And thinke them happie through the same,
all folke shall blesse his might.

19 Psalle ye the Lord of hosts, and sing
to Israels God each one:
For he doth euery wondrous thing,
yea he himselfe alone.
20 And blessed be his holy Name
all times eternally:
That all the earth may praise the same,
Amen, Amen, say I.

Quàm bonus Deus. Psal. Lxxiij. T. S.

David teacheth that neither the prosperitie of the vngodly, nor the affliction of the good ought to discourage Gods children: but rather moone them to consider Gods prouidence, and to reuerence his judgements, for that the wicked vanish away like smoake, and the godly enter into life euerlasting, in hope whereof he resigneth himself into Gods hands.

Sing this as the 44 Psalme.

HOw euer it be, yet God is good
and kind to Israel:
And to all such as safely keepe
their conscience pure and well.
2 Yet like a foole I almost slipt,
my feete began to slide.
And ere I wist, euen at a pinch,
my steps awhie gan glide.
3 For when I saw such foolish men,
I grudg'd and did disdaine,
That wicked men all things should haue,
without turmoile or paine.
4 They neuer suffer pangs nor griefe,
as if death should them inite:
Their bodies are both stout and strong,
and euer in good plight.

5 And free from all aduersitie,
when other men be shent:
And with the rest they take no part
of plague or punishment.
6 Therefore presumption doth embrace
their necks, as doth a chaine:
And are euen wrapt (as in a robe)
with rapine and disdaine.

7 They are so fed, that euen for fat
their eyes oft-times out start:
And as for worldly goods they haue
more, then can wish their heart.
8 Their life is most licentious,
boasting much of the wrong,
Which they haue done to simple men,
and euer pride among.

9 The heauens and the liuing Lord
they spare not to blaspheme:
And prate they doe on worldly things
no wight they doe esteeme.
10 The people of God oft-times turne back,
to see their prosperous state:
And almost drinke the selfe same cup,
and follow the same rate.

The second part.

11 How can it be, that God, say they,
should know and vnderstand
These worldly things, sith wicked men
be Lords of sea and land?
12 For we may see, how wicked men
in riches still increase:
Rewarded well with worldly goods,
and line in rest and peace.

13 Then why doe I from wickednesse
my fantasie refraine?
And wash mine hands with innocents,
and cleanse my heart in vaine?
14 And suffer scourges euery day,
as subiect to all blame:
And euery morning from my youth
sustaine rebuke and shame?

15 And I had almost said as they,
misliking mine estate:
But that I should thy children iudge
as folke vnfortunate.
16 Then I bethought me, how I might
this matter vnderstand:
But yet the labour was too great
for me to take in hand.

17 Untill the time I went into
thine holy place, and then
I vnderstood right perfectly
the end of all these men.
18 And namely how thou settest them
vpon a slipperie place:
And at thy pleasure and thy will
thou do'st them all deface.

19 Then all men muse at that strange sight,
to see how suddenly
They are destroyd, dispatcht, consumde,
and dead so horribly.
20 Much like a dreame when one awakes,
so shall their wealth decay:
Their famous names in all mens sight
shall ebbe and passe away.

The third part.

21 Yet thus mine heart was grieued then,
my mind was much oppreck:
22 So fond was I, and ignorant,
and in this point a beast:
23 Yet neuertheleese by my right hand
thou hold'st me alwaies fast:
24 And with thy counsell doest me guide
to glorie at the last.

25 What thing is there that I can wish,
but thee in heauen aboue?
And in the earth there is nothing
like thee that I can loue.
26 My flesh and eke my heart doe faile,
but God doth faile me neuer:
For of mine health God is the strength,
my portion eke for euer.

27 And loe, all such as thee forsake,
thou shalt destroy each one:
And those that trust in any thing,
sauing in thee alone.
28 Therefore will I draw neare to God,
and euer with him dwell:
In God alone I put my trust,
his wonders will I tell.

Vt quid Deus. Psal. Lxxiij. I. H.

A complaint of the destruction of the Church, and true religion, vnder the name of Sion, and the Altars destroyed. But trusting in the might and free mercies of God by his couenant, requireth helpe and succour to the glory of his name, the saluation of his poore afflicted seruants, and the confusion of his proud enemies.

Sing this as the 72. Psalme.

WHy art thou Lord, so long from vs
in all this danger deepe?
Why doth thine anger kindle thus,
at thine owne pasture sheepe?
2 Lord call the people to thy thought,
which haue been thine so long:
The which thou hast redeem'd and brought
from bondage sore and strong.

Haue minde therefore and thinke vpon,
remember it full well,
Thy pleasant place, thy mount Sion,
where thou wa'st wont to dwell.
3 Lift vp thy foot, and come in hast,
and all my foes deface:
Which now at pleasure rob and wast,
within thy holy place.

4 And in thy congregations all,
thine enemies roare, O God:
They set as signes on euery wall,
their banner splaid abroad.
5 As men with axes hew the trees,
that on the hils doe grow:
So shine the bils and swords of these,
within thy Temple now.
6 The seeling saw'd, the carued boords,
the goodly grauen stones,
With axes, hammers, bils, and swords,
they beate them downe at once.
7 Thy places they consume with flame,
and eke in all this toyle:
The house appointed to thy name,
they race downe to the soile.
8 And thus they said within their heart,
dispatch them out of hand:
Then burnt they vp in euery part,
Gods houses through the land.
9 Yet thou no signe of helpe doest send,
our Prophets all are gone:
To tell when this our plague shall end,
among vs there is none.
10 Whe wilt thou Lord, once end this shame
and cease thine enemies strong?
Shall they alwayes blaspheme thy name,
and raile on thee so long?
11 Why dost thou draw thy hand aback,
and hide it in thy lap?
Oh pluck it out, and be not slack
to giue thy foes a rap.

The second part.

12 O God, thou art my King and Lord,
and euermore hast been:
Yea, thy good grace throughout the world
for our good helpe hath seene.
13 The seas that are so deepe and dead,
thy might did make them die:
And thou didst breake the Serpents head,
that he therein did lie.

14 Yea, thou didst breake the head so great
of Whales, that are so fell:
And gau'st them to thy folke to eate,
that in the desert dwell.
15 Thou mad'st a spring with streames to
from rocke both hard and bie: (rise,
And eke thy hand hath made likewise
deepe riuers to be vide.

16 Both day and eke the night are thine,
by thee they are begun:
Thou set'st to serue vs with their shine,
the light, and eke the Sunne.
17 Thou dost appoint the ends and coasts
of all the earth about:
Both summer heats, and winter frosts,
thy hand hath found them out.

18 Thinke on O Lord, no time forget
thy foes that thee defame:
And how the foolish folke are set
to raile vpon thy name.
19 O let no cruell beast deuoure
thy Turtle that is true:
Forget not alwaies in thy power
the poore, that much do rue.

20 Regard thy couenant, and behold
thy foes possesse the land:
All sad and darke, for woone and old,
our Realme as now doth stand.
21 Let not the simple goe away,
nor yet returne with shame:
But let the poore and needie praye,
giue praise vnto thy name.

22 Rise Lord, let be by thee maintaind,
the cause that is thine owne:
Remember how that thou blasphem'd
art by the foolish one.

23 The voice forget not of thy foes,
for the presumption hie
Is more and more encreast of those
that hate thee spitefully.

Confitebimur tibi. Psal. Lxxv. N.

Sing this as the 44 Psalme.

VNto thee God will we giue thankes,
we will giue thankes to thee:
Sith thy name is so neare, declare
thy wondrous workes will we.
2 I will vprightly iudge, when get
conuenient time I may:
The earth is weake, and all therein,
but I her pillers stay.

3 I did to the mad people say,
Deale not so furiously:
And vnto the vngodly ones,
set not your hornes so hie.
4 I said vnto them, Set not vp
your raised hornes on hie:
And see that you doe, with stiffe necke,
not speake presumptuously.

5 For neither from the Eastern part,
nor from the Western side,
Nor from forsaken wildernesse
protection doth proceed.
6 For why? the Lord our God he is
the righteous Iudge alone:
He putteth downe the one, and sets
another in the throne.

7 For why? a cup of mighty wine
is in the hand of God:
And all the mighty wine therein,
himselfe doth poure abroad.
8 As for the lees and thy dregs,
that doe remaine of it,
The wicked of the earth shall drinke,
and sucke them euery whit.

9 But I will talke of God (I say),
of Iacobs God therefore:
And will not cease to celebrate
his praise for euermore.
10 In sunder breake the hornes of all
vngodly men will I:
But then the hornes of righteous men
shall be exalted hie.

Gloria patri.

To Father, Sonne, and holy Ghost,
all glory be therefore:
As in beginning was, is now,
and shall be euermore.

In Iudea. Psal. Lxxvi. I.H.

Here is described the power of God, and care for the deliuerance of his people, by the destruction of Senacheribs army; for which the faithfull are exhorted to be thankful.

Sing this as the 66. Psalme.

TO all that now in Iewry dwell,
the Lord is cleerely knowne:
His name is great in Israel,
a people of his owne.
2 At Salem he his tents hath pitcht,
to tary there a space:
In Sion eke he hath delight
to make his dwelling place.

3 And there he brake both shaft and bow,
the sword, the speare, and shield:
And brake the ray, to ouerthrow
in battell on the field.
4 Thou art more worthy honour, Lord,
more might in thee doth lie,
Then in the strongest of the world,
that rob on mountaines hie.

5 But now the proud are spoild through thee
they are fal'n on a sleepe:
Through men of war no helpe can be,
themselues they could not keepe.
6 At thy rebuke, O Iacobs God,
when thou dost them reproue:
As halfe on sleepe their chariots stood,
no horsemen once did moue.

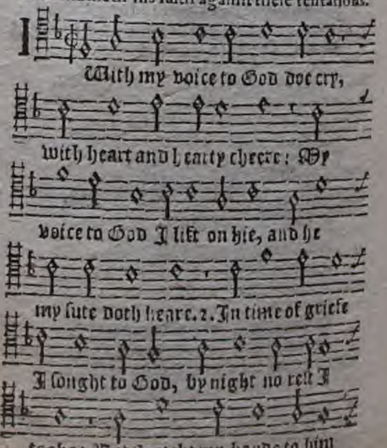
7 For thou art fearfull Lord indeed:
what man the courage hath
To bide thy sight, and doth not dread,
when thou art in thy wrath?
8 When thou dost make thy iudgements
from heauen through the ground: (heard
Then all the earth full sore afraid,
in silence shall be found.

9 And that when thou, O God, dost stand
in iudgement for to speake:
To saue thy afflicted of the land,
on earth that are full weake.
10 The furie that in man doth raigne,
shall turne vnto thy praise.
Hereafter Lord, doe thou restraine
their wrath, and threats alwaies.

11 Make vowes & pay them to your God,
ye folke that nigh him be:
Bring gifts all ye that dwell abroad,
for dreadfull sure is he.
12 For he doth take both life and might
from Princes great of birth:
And full of terrour is his sight,
to all the Kings on earth.

Voce mea ad. Psal. Lxxvij. I.H.

Dauid rehearseth his great afflictions, and grieuous tentations: whereby he is driuen to consider his former conuersation, and the course of Gods workes, in the preseruation of his seruants, and so he confirmeth his faith against these tentations.



abroad, my soule comfort forsooke.
3 When I to thinke on God entend,
my trouble then is more:
I spake, but could not make an end,
my breath was stopt to sore.
4 Thou holdst mine eyes alwaies from rest,
that I alwaies did wake:
With feare I am so sore oppresst,
my speech doth me forsake.

5 The dayes of old in mind I cast,
and oft did thinke vpon
The times and ages that are past,
full many yeeres agone.
6 By night my songs I call to mind,
once made thy praise to shew:
And with my heart much talke I find,
my spirits do search to know.

7 Will God said I, at once for all
cast off his people thus,
So that henceforth no time he shall
be friendly vnto vs?
8 What? is his goodnesse cleane decaid
for euer and a day?
Or is his promise now delaid,
and doth his truth decay?

9 And will the Lord our God forget
his mercies manifold:
Or shall his wrath increase so hot,
his mercie to withhold?
10 At last I said, my weakenesse is
the cause of this mistrust:
Gods mightie hand can helpe all this,
and change it when he lust.

The second part.

11 I will regard and thinke vpon
the working of the Lord,
Of all his wonders past and gone,
I gladly will record.
12 Yea, all his workes I will declare,
and what he did deuise:
To tell his facts I will not spare,
and eke his counsell wise.

13 Thy workes O Lord are all vpright,
and holy all abroad:
What one hath strength to match the might
of thee O Lord our God?
14 Thou art a God, that dost forth shew
thy wonders euerie houre:
And so dost make the people know
thy vertue and thy power.

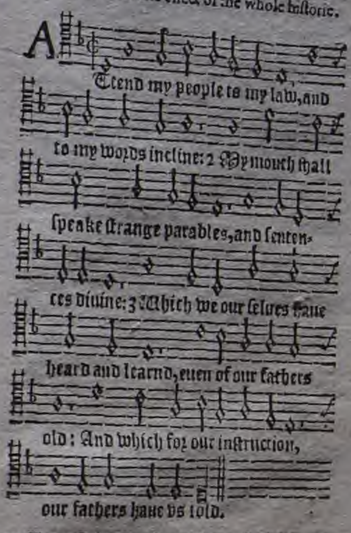
15 And thine owne folke thou dost defend
with strength and stretched arme:
The sonnes of Iacob that descend,
and Iosephs seed from harme.
16 The waters, Lord, perceiued thee,
the waters saw thee well:
And they for feare aside did flee,
And they for feare aside did flee,
the depthes on trembling fell.

17 The clouds that were both thick & black
did raine full plentifully:
The thunder in the aire did crack,
thy shafts abroad did flie.
18 The thunder on the earth was heard,
the lightnings from aboue
With flashes great made men afraid,
the earth did quake and moue.

19 Thy wayes within the sea do lye,
thy pathes in waters deepe:
Yet none can eyer thy steps espie,
nor know thy paths to keepe.
20 Thou leadst thy folke vpon the land,
as sheepe on euery side:
By Moles and by Aarons hand
thou didst them safely guide.

Attendite populi. Lxxviij. T.S.

He sheweth how God of his mercie, chose his Church of the posteritie of Abraham: casting in their teeth the rebellion of their fathers, that their children might acknowledge Gods free mercies, and be ashamed of their peruerse ancestors. The holy Ghost hath comprehended, as it were, the sum of all Gods benefits, that the grosse people might see in few words the effect of the whole historie.



4 Because we should not keepe it close
from them that should come after:
Who should Gods power to their race praise,
and all his workes of wonder.
5 To Iacob he commandment gaue,
how Israel should liue:
Willing our fathers should the same,
vnto their children giue.

6 That they and their posteritie,
which were not spring vp tho,
Should haue the knowledge of the law,
and teach to their seede also.
7 That they might haue the better hope
in God that is aboue:
And not forget to keepe his lawes,
and his precepts in loue.

8 Not being as their fathers were,
rebelling in Gods sight:
And would not frame their wicked hearts,
to know their God aright.

9 How went the people of Ephraim,
their neighbours for to spoyle:
Shooting their darts the day of warre,
and yet they tooke the foyle.

10 For why? they did not keepe with God
the covenant that was made:
Nor yet would walke or leade their lines
according to his trade.
11 But put into oblivion
his counsell and his will:
And all his workes most magnifique,
which he declared still.

The second part.

12 What wonders to our forefathers
did he himselfe disclose
In Egypt land within the field
that called is Thaneos?
13 He did deuide and cut the sea,
that they might passe at once:
And made the waters stand as still,
as doth an heape of stones.

14 He led them secret in a cloud
by day when it was light:
And in the night when darke it was,
with fier he gaue them light.
15 He brake the rockes in wildernesse,
and gaue the people drinke
As plentifull, as when the deepes
doe flow vp to the brinke.

16 He drew out riuers out of rockes,
that were both dyte and hard,
Of such abundance, that no floods
to them might be compar'd.
17 Yet for all this against the Lord,
their sinne they did increase:
And stirred him that is most high,
to wrath in wildernesse.

18 They tempted him within their hearts,
like people of mistrust:
Requiring such a kind of meate,
as serued to their lust.
19 Saying with murmuration,
in their vnfaithfulnesse:
What? can this God prepare for vs,
a feast in wildernesse.

20 Behold he strucke the stonie rocke,
and flouds forthwith did flow:
But can he now giue to his folke,
both bread and flesh also.
21 When God heard this, he waxed wrath
with Jacob and his seede:
So did his indignation
on Israel proceede.

The third part.

22 Because they did not faithfully
beleeue and hope, that he
Could alwaies helpe and succour them
in their necessitie.
23 Wherefore he did command the clouds,
forthwith they brake in sunder:
24 And raind downe Manna for them to eat
a foode of mickle wonder.
25 When earthly men with Angels foode
were fed at their request:
26 He bad the East wind blow away,
and brought in the South-west.

27 And raind downe flesh as thicke as dust,
and fowles as thicke as sand:
28 Which he did cast amidst the place,
where all their tents did stand.

29 Then did they eate exceedingly,
and all men had their fils:
Yet more and more they did desire
to serue their lust and wils.
30 But as the meate was in their mouthes,
his wrath vpon them fell:
31 And slew the flowre of all their youth,
and choise of Israel.

32 Yet fell they to their wonted sinne,
and still they did him grieue:
For all the wonders that he wrought,
they would him not beleeue.
33 Their daies therfore he shortened,
and made their honour vaine:
Their yeeres did waste and passe away,
with terrors and with paine.

34 But euer when he plagued them,
they sought him by and by:
35 Remembring that he was their strength,
their helpe and God most high.
36 Though in their mouthes they did but
and flatter with the Lord: glose,
And with their tongues and in their hearts
dissembled euery word.

The fourth part.

37 For why? their hearts were nothing bent
to him, nor to his trade:
Nor yet to keepe, or to performe
the covenant that he made.
38 Yet was he still so mercifull,
when they deserv'd to die:
That he forgaue them their misdeeds,
and would not them destroy.

Yea many a time he turnd his wrath,
and did himselfe abuse:
And wou'd not suffer all his whole
displeasure to arise.
39 Considering that they were but flesh,
and euen as a wind
That passeth away, and cannot well
returne by his owne kind.

40 How often times in wildernesse,
did they their Lord prouoke?
How did they moue and stirre the Lord,
to plague them with his stroke?
41 Yet did they turne againe to sinne,
and tempted God eftsoones;
Prescribing to the holy Lord,
what things they would haue done.

42 Not thinking of his hand and power,
nor of the day, when he
Deliuered them out of the hands
of the fierce enemie.
43 Nor how he wrought his miracles,
as they themselues beheld
In Egypt, and the wonders that
he wrought in Zoan field.

44 Nor how he turned by his power
their waters into bloud:
That no man might receiue his drinke
at riuer nor at flould.
45 Nor how he sent them swarmes of flies,
which

which dis them sore annoy:
And fild their country full of frogs,
which did their land destroy.

The fifth part.

46 Nor how he did commit their fruits
vnto the Caterpillar:
And all the labour of their hands
he gaue to the Grashopper.
47 With hailestones he destroyd their vines,
so that they were all lost:
And not so much as wild figge trees,
but he consum'd with frost.

48 And yet with hailestones once againe
the Lord their cattell smote:
And all their flocks and heards likewise
with thunderbolts full hot.
49 He cast vpon them in his ire,
and in his fury strong,
Displeasure, wrath, and euill spirits,
to trouble them among.

50 Then to his wrath he made a way,
and spared not the least:
But gaue vnto the pestilence,
the man and eke the beast.
51 He strucke also the first borne all
that vp in Egypt came:
And all the chiefe of men and beasts
within the tents of Ham.

52 But as for all his owne deare folke,
he did preserue and keepe:
And carried them through wildernesse,
euen like a flocke of sheepe.
53 Without all feare both safe and sound,
he brought them out of thrall:
Whereas their foes with rage of Sea,
were ouerwhelmed all.

54 And brought them out into the coasts
of his owne holy land:
Euen to the mount which he had got,
by his strong arme and hand.
55 And there cast out the heathen folke,
and did their land deuide:
And in their tents he set the Tribes
of Israel to abide.

56 Yet for all this, their God most high
they stird and tempted still:
And would not keepe his testament,
nor yet obey his will.
57 But as their fathers turned backe,
euen so they went astray:
Much like a bow that would not bend,
but slip and start away.

The sixth part

58 And grieued him with their hill-altars,
with offerings and with fire:
And with their Idols vehemently
prouoked him to ire.
59 Therewith his wrath began againe
to kindle in his breast:
The naughtinesse of Israel,
he did so much detest.
60 Then he forsooke the Tabernacle
of Silo where he was
Right conuersant with earthly men,
euen as his dwelling place.
61 Then suffered he his might and power
in bondage for to stand:
And gaue the honour of his Arke
into his enemies hand.
62 And did commit them to the sword,
wroth with his heritage:
63 The young men were deuour'd with fire,
maides had no marriage.
64 And with the sword the Priests also
did perish euery one:
And not a widdow left aliue,
their death for to bemone.
65 And then the Lord began to wake,
like one that slept a time:
And as a valiant man of warre
refreshed after wine.
66 With Emrods in their hinder parts,
he strucke his enemies all:
And put them then vnto a shame,
that was perpetuall.
67 Then he the Tent and Tabernacle
of Joseph did refuse:
As for the Tribe of Ephraim,
he would in no wise chuse.
68 But chose the Tribe of Jehuda,
whereas he thought to dwell:
Euen the noble mount Sion,
which he did loue so well.
69 Where as he did his Temple build
both sumptuously and sure:
Like as the earth which he hath made
for euer to endure.
70 Then chose he David him to serue,
his people for to keepe:
Which he tooke vp and brought away,
euen from the folds of sheepe.
71 As he did follow the Ewes with young,
the Lord did him aduance
To feede his people Israel,
and his inheritance.
72 Thus David with a faithfull heart
his flocke and charge did feede:
And prudently with all his power,
did gouerne them indeede.

Deus venerunt. Psal. Lxxix. I. H.

The Israelites complaine to God for the calamity that they suffered, when Antiochus destroied their temple and Citie: desiring aide against his tyranny, lest God and religion should be contemned by the Heathen, who should see them forsaken and perish.

Sing this as the 77 Psalme.

O Lord the Gentiles doe inuade
thine heritage to spoile:
Hierusalem an heape is made,
thy Temple they defile.
2 The bodies of thy Saints most deare
abroad to birds they cast:
The flesh of them that doe thee feare
the beasts deuoure and wast.

3 Their bloud throughout Jerusalem
as water still they haue:
So that there is not one of them
to lay their dead in graue.
4 Thus are we made a laughing stock
almost the world throughout.
The enemies at vs iest and mocke,
which dwell our coasts about.

5 Wilt thou O Lord, thus in thine ire,
against

against vs euer fume?
And shew thy wrath as hot as fire,
thy folke for to consume?
6 Upon those people poure the same,
which dio thee neuer know:
All realmes which call not on thy name,
consume and ouerthow.

7 For they haue got the vpper hand,
and Jacobs seede destroyd:
His habitation and his land,
they haue left wast and voide.
8 Beare not in mind our former faults,
with speede some pitie show:
And aide vs Lord in all assaults,
for we are weake and low.

The second part.

9 O God that giu'st all health and grace,
on vs declare the same:
Weigh not our workes, our sinnes deface
for honour of thy name.
10 Why shall the wicked still alway,
to vs as people sum:
In thy reproach reioyce and say,
where is thine God become?

Require O Lord as thou seest good
before our eyes in sight,
Of all these folke, thy seruants blood,
which they spilt in despight.
11 Receiue into thy sight in hast,
the clamors, griefe and wong:
Of such as are in prison cast,
sustaining irons strong.

Thy force and strength to celebrate,
Lord set them out of band:
Which vnto death are destinate,
and in their enemies hand.
12 The nations which haue been so bold,
as to blaspheme thy name:
Into their laps with seuen fold,
repay againe the same.

13 So we thy folke and pasture sheepe
will praise thee euermore:
And teach all ages for to keepe
for thee like praise in store.

Qui regis Israel. Psal Lxxx. I.H.

A lamentable prayer to God to helpe the miseries of the Church: desiring him to consider the first estate, when his fauour shined toward them, that he might finish that worke he had begun.

Sing this as the 67. Psalme.

THou Heard that Israel do'st keepe,
giue care and take good heede:
Which leadest Joseph like a sheepe,
and do'st him watch and feede.
2 Thou Lord, I say, whose seate is set
on Cherubins so bright:
Shew forth thy selfe, and doe not let,
send downe thy beames of light.

3 Before Ephraim and Beniamin,
Manasses eke likewise:
To shew thy power doe thou begin,
come helpe vs Lord arise.
4 Direct our hearts vnto thy grace,
conuert vs Lord to thee:
Shew vs the brightnesse of thy face,
and then full safe are we.

5 Lord God of hoasts of Israel.

how long wilt thou, I say
Against thy folke in anger dwell,
and wilt not heare them pray?
6 Thou dost them feede with sorowes drey,
their bread with teares they eat:
And drinke the teares, that they doe weepe
in measure full and great.

7 Thou hast vs made a very strife
to those that dwell about:
And that our foes doe loue a life,
they laugh and iest it out.
8 O take vs Lord vnto thy grace,
conuert our minds to thee:
Shew forth to vs thy ioyfull face,
and we full safe shall be.

9 From Egypt where it grew not well,
thou brought'st a vine full deare:
The heathen folke thou didst expell,
and thou didst plant it there.
10 Thou didst prepare for it a place,
and set her roots full fast:
That it did grow and spring apace,
and fild the land at last.

The second part.

11 The hilles were couered round about
with shade that from it came:
And eke the Cedars high and stout,
with branches of the same.
12 Why then dost thou her walles destroy,
her hedge plucke vp thou hast?
That all the folke that passe thereby,
thy vine may spoyle and wast.

13 The Boze out of the wood so wild,
doth dig and roote it out:
The furious beasts out of the field
deuoure it all about.
14 O Lord of hosts returne againe,
from heauen looke betime:
Behold and with thy helpe sustaine
this poore vineyard of thine.

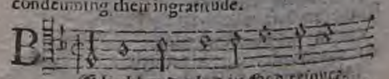
15 Thy plant, I say, thine Israel,
whom thy right hand hath set:
The same which thou didst loue so well,
O Lord doe not forget.
16 They lop and cut it downe apace,
they burne it eke with fire:
And through the frowning of thy face,
we perish in thine ire.

17 Let thy right hand be with them now,
whom thou hast kept so long:
And with the Sonne of man, whom thou
to thee hast made so strong.
18 And so when thou hast set vs free,
and saued vs from shame:
Then we will neuer fall from thee,
but call vpon thy name.

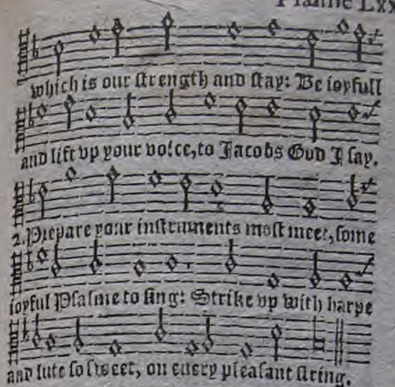
19 O Lord of hosts through thy good grace,
conuert vs vnto thee:
Behold vs with a pleasant face,
and then full safe are we.

Exultate Deo. Psal Lxxxi. I.H.

An exhortation to praise God for his benefites, condemning their ingratitude.



BE light and glad in God reioyce,



which is our strength and stay: Be ioyfull
and lift vp your voice, to Jacobs God I say.
2 Prepare your instruments most meet, some
ioyful Psalme to sing: Strike vp with harpe
and lute so sweet, on euery pleasant string.

3 Blow as it were in the new Moone,
with Trumpets of the best:
As it is vsed to be done
at any solemne feast.
4 For this is vnto Israel
a Statute and a trade:
A law that must be kept full well,
which Jacobs God hath made.

5 This clause with Joseph was decreed,
when he from Egypt came,
That as a witnesse, all his seed
should still obserue the same.
6 When God, I say, had thus prepar'd
to bring him from that land:
Whereas the speech which he had heard,
he did not vnderstand.

7 I from his shoulders tooke (saith he)
the burthen cleane away:
And from the furnace quit him free
from burning brick of clay.
8 When thou in griefe did'st cry and call,
I holpe thee by and by:
And I did answere thee withall,
in thunder secretly.

9 Yea at the waters of discord
I did thee tempt and proue,
Whereas the goodnesse of the Lord,
with muttering thou did'st moue.
10 Heare O my folke, O Israel,
and I assure it thee:
Regard and marke my words full well,
if thou wilt cleaue to me.

The second part.

11 Thou shalt no God in thee reserue,
of any land abroad:
Nor in no wise to bow or serue
a strange and forren God.
12 I am the Lord thy God, and I
from Egypt set thee free:
Then aske of me abundantly,
and I will giue it thee.

13 And yet my people would not heare
my voice, when that I spake:
Nor Israel would not obey,
but did me quite forsake.
14 Then did I leaue them to their will,
in hardnesse of their heart:
To walke in their owne counsell still,
themselues they might pervert.

15 O that my people would haue heard
the words that I did say:
And eke that Israel would regard,
to walke within my way.
16 How soone would I confound their foes,
and bring them downe full low:
And turne my hand vpon all those,
that would them ouerthow?

17 And they that at the Lord doe rage,
as slaues should seeke him till:
But of his folke the time and age,
should flourish euer still.
18 I would haue fed them with the crop,
and finest of the wheat:
And made the rock with honey drop,
that they their fils should eate.

Deus stetit in. Psalm. Lxxxij. I. H.

David declaring God to be present with Iudges and Magistrates, reproueth their partiality, and vnrighteousnesse, and exhorteth them to doe Iustice: but seeing no amendmẽt, he desireth God to execute iustice himselfe,

Sing this as the 77. Psalme.

AMid the preale with men of might
the Lord himselfe did stand,
To pleade the cause of truth and right,
with Iudges of the land.
2 How long, said he, will you proceed,
false iudgement to award:
And haue respect for loue of meed
the wicked to regard?

3 Whereas of due you should defend
the fatherlesse and weake:
And when the poore man doth contend,
in iudgement iustly speake.
4 If ye be wise, defend the cause
of poore men in their right:
And rid the needy from the clawes
of tyrants force and might.

5 But nothing will they know or learne,
in vaine to them I talke:
They will not see or ought discerne,
but still in darknesse walke.
For loe euen now the time is come,
that all things fall to nought:
And likewise lawes both all and some,
for gaine are sold and bought.

6 I had decreed it in my sight
as Gods to take you all:
And children to the most of might,
for loue I did you call.
7 But notwithstanding ye shall die
as men, and so decay:
O tyrants, I shall you destroy,
and pluck you quite away.

8 Up Lord, and let thy strength be known,
and iudge the world with might:
For why? all nations are thine owne,
to take them as thy right.

Deus quis similis. Psal Lxxxij. I.H.

The Israelites pray the Lord to deliuer them from their enemies, both at home and far off; also, that all such wicked people may be stricken with his storme tempests, that they may know his power.

Sing

Sing this as the 79. Psalme.

DE not, O God, refraine thy tongue,
in silence doe not stay:
Withholde not Lord thy selfe so long,
nor make no more delay.
2 For why? behold thy fors, and see
how they doe rage and cry:
And those that beare an hate to thee,
hold vp their heads on hie.
3 Against thy folke they vse deceit,
and craftily they enquire:
For thine elect to lie in wait,
their counsell doth conspire.
4 Come on say they, let vs expell,
and plucke these folke away:
So that the name of Israel
may vtterly decay.
5 They all conspire within their heart,
how they may thee withstand:
Against the Lord to take a part,
they are in league and band.
6 The tents of all the Edomites,
the Ismaelites also:
The Haggarens and Moabites,
with diuers other moe.
7 Geball with Ammon, and likewise
doth Amaleck conspire:
The Philistims against thee rise,
with them that dwell at Tyre.
8 And Ashur eke is well apaide
with them in league to be:
And doth become a fence and aide
to Lots posterity.
9 As thou did'st to the Madianites,
so serue them Lord each one:
As to Siser, and to Jabin,
beside the brooke Kilon.
10 Whom thou in Endor did'st destroy,
and waste them through thy might:
That they like dung on earth did lie,
and that in open sight.

The second part.

11 Make them now & their Lords appeare
like Zeb and Oreb than:
As Zeba and Zalmana were,
the Kings of Madian.
12 Which said, let vs throughout the land,
in all the coasts abroad:
Possesse and take into our hand
the faire houses of God.
13 Turne them (O God) with stormes, as
as wheeles that haue no stay: (fast
Or like the chaffe, which men doe cast,
with windes to fly away.
14 Like as the fier with rage and fume,
the mighty forrests spils:
And as the flame doth quite consume
the mountaines and the hils.
15 So let the tempest of thy wrath
vpon their neckes be laid:
And of thy stormie winde and shower,
Lord make them all afraid.
16 Lord bring them all, I thee desire,
to such rebuke and shame:
That it may cause them to enquire,
and learne to seeke thy name.
17 And let them euermore daily
to shame and slander fall:
And in rebuke and obloquie,
to perish eke withall.
18 That they may know and feele full well,
that thou art called Lord:
And that alone thou dost excell,
and raigne throughout the world.

Quàm dilecta. Psal. Lxxxiij. I. H.

Dauid exiled his countrey, desireth ardently to returne to Gods Tabernacle, and assembly of the Saints to praise God. Then hee praiseth the courage of the people, that passe the wildernesse, to assemble themselues in Sion.

Sing this as the 67. Psalme.

HOw pleasant is thy dwelling place,
O Lord of hosts to me!
The Tabernacles of thy grace,
how pleasant Lord they be!
2 My soule doth long full sore to goe
into thy Courts abroad:
My heart doth lust, my flesh also,
in thee the liuing God.
3 The Sparrowes finde a roome to rest,
and saue themselues from wrong:
And eke the Swallow hath a nest,
wherein to keepe her young.
4 These birds full nie thine altar may
haue place to sit and sing:
O Lord of hosts, thou art I say,
my God and eke my King.
5 O they be blessed, that may dwell
within thy house alwayes,
For they all times thy facts doe tell,
and euer giue thee praise.
6 Yea happie sure likewise are they,
whose stay and strength thou art:
Which to thy house doe minde the way,
and seeke it in their heart.
7 As they goe through the vale of teares,
they dig vp fountaines still:
That as a spring it all appeares,
and thou their pits dost fill.
8 From strength to strength they walke full
no faintnesse there shall be: (fast,
And so the God of Gods at last,
in Sion they doe see.
9 O Lord of hosts, to me giue heed,
and heare when I doe pray:
And let it through thine eare proceed,
O Jacobs God I say.
10 O Lord our shield, of thy good grace
regard, and so draw neare:
Regard I say, behold the face,
of thine annointed deare.
11 For why? within thy courts, one day
is better to abide:
Then other-where to keepe or stay,
a thousand dayes beside.
12 Much rather would I keepe a doore,
within the house of God,
Then in the tents of wickednesse,
to settle mine abode.
13 For God the Lord, our light and shield,
will grace and worship giue:
And no good thing will he withhold
from them that purely liue.

14 O

14 O Lord of hosts, that man is blest,
and happie sure is he,
That is perswaded in his brest,
to trust all times in thee.

Benedixisti. Dom. Psal. Lxxxv. I. H.

Because God withdrew not his rods from his Church after the returne from Babylon: first they put him in minde that hee should not leaue the work of his grace vnperfect, & complaine of their long affliction. Then they reioyce in hope of promised deliuerance, which was a figure of Christs kingdome, vnder which should be perfect felicity.

Sing this as the 81. Psalme.

THou hast been mercifull indeed
O Lord, vnto thy land:
For thou restor'dst Jacobs seed
from thraldome out of hand.
2 The wicked waies that they were in,
thou didst them cleane remit:
And thou did'st hide thy peoples sinne,
full close thou couered'st it.
3 Thine anger eke thou didst asswage,
that all thy wrath was gone:
And so didst turne thee from thy rage,
with them to be at one.
4 O God, our health, doe thou conuert
thy people vnto thee:
Put all thy wrath from vs apart,
and angry cease to be.
5 Why? shall thine anger neuer end,
but still proceed on vs?
And shall thy wrath it selfe extend
vpon all ages thus?
6 Wilt thou not rather turne therefore,
and quicken vs, that we
And all thy folke may euermore
be glad and ioy in thee?
7 O Lord on vs doe thou declare
thy goodnesse to our wealth:
Shew forth to vs, and doe not spare
thine aide and sauing health.
8 I will hearke what God saith, for he
speakes to his people peace,
And to his Saints, that neuer they
returne to foolishnesse.
9 For why? his helpe is still at hand
to such as doe him feare:
Whereby great glorie in the land
shall dwell and flourish there.
10 For truth and mercy there shall meete
in one to take their place:
And Peace shall Justice with kisse greet,
and there they shall embrace.
11 As truth from earth shall spring apace
and flourish pleasantly:
So righteousnesse shall shew her face,
and looke from heauen hie.
12 Yea God himselfe shall take in hand
to giue vs each good thing:
And through the coasts of all the land
the earth her fruit shall bring.
13 Before his face shall Justice goe,
much like a guide or stay:
He shall direct his steps also,
and keepe them in the way.

Inclina Domine. Psal. Lxxxvi. I. H.

Dauid sore afflicted, prayeth feruently for deliuerance sometime, rehearsing his miseries, and mercies receiued, desiring also to bee instructed of the Lord, that he may feare and glorifie his name. He complaineth also of his aduersaries, and requires to be deliuered from them.

Sing this as the 81. Psalme.

LOrd bow thine eare at my request,
and heare me by and by:
With grieuous paine and griefe oppress,
full poore and weake am I.
2 Preserue my soule, because my waies
and doings holy be:
And saue thy seruant, O my Lord,
that puts his trust in thee.
3 Thy mercy, Lord, on me oppresse,
defend me eke withall:
For through the day I doe not cease
on thee to crie and call.
4 Comfort (O Lord) thy seruants soule,
that now with paine is pinde:
For vnto thee, Lord, I extoll
and lift my soule and mind.
5 For thou art good and bountifull,
thy gifts of grace are free:
And eke thy mercy plentifull
to all, that call on thee.
6 O Lord likewise when I doe pray,
regard and giue an eare:
Marke well the words that I doe say,
and all my prayers heare.
7 In time when trouble doth me mone,
to thee I doe complaine:
For why? I know, and well do proue,
thou answerest me againe.
8 Among the gods (O Lord) is none
with thee to be compar'd:
And none can doe as thou alone,
the like hath not been heard.

The second part.

9 The Gentiles and the people all,
which thou didst make and frame,
Before thy face on knees shall fall,
and glorifie thy Name.
10 For why? thou art so much of might,
all pow'r is thine owne:
Thou workest wonders still in sight,
for thou art God alone.
11 O teach me (Lord) thy way, and I
shall in thy truth proceed:
O ioyne my heart to thee so nie,
that I thy Name may dread.
12 To thee, my God, will I giue praise
with all my heart (O Lord):
And glorifie thy Name alwaies
for euer through the world.
13 For why, thy mercy shew'd to me
is great, and doth excell:
Thou hast set my soule at libertie
out from the lower hell.
14 O Lord, the proud against me rise,
and heapes of men of might:
They seeke my soule, and in no wise
will haue thee in their sight.
15 Thou Lord art mercifull and meeke,
full slacke and slow to wrath:
Thy goodnesse is full great, and eke

thy

thy truth no measure hath.
16 O turne to me, and mercy grant,
thy strength to me apply:
O helpe and saue thine owne seruant,
thine handmaids sonne am I.
17 On me some signe of fauour shew,
that all my foes may see
And be asham'd, because Lord thou
do'st helpe and comfort me.

Fundamenta eius. Psal. Lxxxvij. I. H.

The holy Ghost promiseth, that the Church as yet in miserie, after the captivitie of Babylon should be restored to great excellency, so that no thing should bee more comfortable, then to bee numbred among the members thereof.

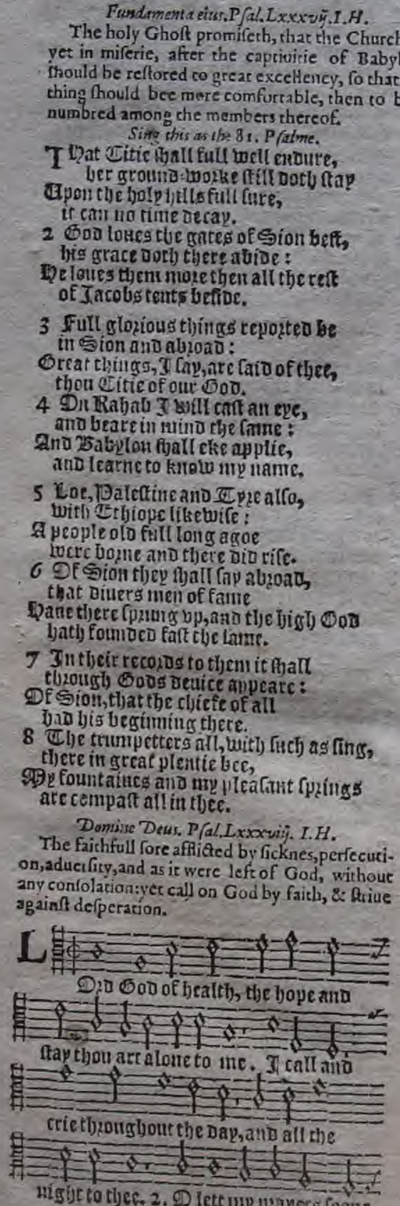
Sing this as the 81. Psalme.

THat Citie shall full well endure,
her ground-worke still doth stay
Upon the holy hills full sure,
it can no time decay.
2 God loues the gates of Sion best,
his grace doth there abide:
He loues them more then all the rest
of Jacobs tents beside.

3 Full glorious things reported be
in Sion and abroad:
Great things, I say, are said of thee,
thou Citie of our God.
4 On Rahab I will cast an eye,
and beare in mind the same:
And Babylon shall eke applie,
and learne to know my name.
5 Loe, Palestine and Tyre also,
with Ethiope likewise:
A people old full long agoe
were borne and there did rise.
6 Of Sion they shall say abroad,
that diuers men of fame
Haue there sprung vp, and the high God
hath founded fast the same.
7 In their records to them it shall
through Gods deuice appeare:
Of Sion, that the chiefe of all
had his beginning there.
8 The trumpetters all, with such as sing,
there in great plentie bee,
My fountaines and my pleasant springs
are compast all in thee.

Domine Deus. Psal. Lxxxviij. I. H.

The faithfull sore afflicted by sicknes, persecution, aduersity, and as it were left of God, without any consolation: yet call on God by faith, & striue against desperation.



3 For why? my soule with woe is fild,
and doth in trouble dwell:
My life and breath almost doth yeeld,
and draweth nigh to hell.
4 I am esteem'd as one of them
that in the pit doe fall:
And made as one among those men
that haue no strength at all.

5 As one among the dead, and free
from things that here remaine:
It were more ease for me to be
with them the which are slaine.
As those that lie in graue, I say,
whom thou hast cleane forgot:
The which thy hand hath cut away,
and thou regard'st them not.

6 Yea, like to one shut vp full sure
within the lower pit;
In places darke and all obscure,
and in the depth of it.
7 Thine anger and thy wrath likewise,
full sore on mee doth lie:
And all thy stormes against me rise,
my soule to vex and trie.

8 Thou put'st my friends far off from me,
and mak'st them hate me sore;
I am shut vp in prison fast,
and can come forth no more.
9 My sight doth faile through griefe & woe,
I call to thee O God:
Throughout the day my hands also
to thee I stretch abroad.

The second part.

10 Dost thou vnto the dead declare
thy wondrous workes of fame?
Shall dead to life againe repaire,
and praise thee for the same?
11 Or shall thy louing kindnesse (Lord)
be preached in the graue?
Or shall, with them that are destroid,
thy truth her honour haue?

12 Shall they that lie in darke full low,
of all thy wonders wot?
Or there shall they thy iustice know,
where all things are forgot?
13 But I, O Lord, to thee alway
doe crie and call apace:
My prayer eke ere it be day,
shall come before thy face.

14 Why dost thou Lord abhorre my soule
in griefe that seeketh thee?
And now (O Lord) why do'st thou hide
thy face away from me?
15 I am afflict as dying still from

from youth this many a yeere:
Thy terrours which doe vexe me ill,
with troubled mind I beare.
16 The furies of thy wrathfull rage
full sore vpon me fall:
Thy terrours eke doe not asswage,
but me oppresse withall.
17 All day they compasse me about,
as water at the tide:
And all at once with streames full stout,
beset me on each side.

18 Thou setst far from me my friends
and louers euery one:
Yea and mine old acquaintance all,
out of my sight are gone.

Misericordias. Psal. Lxxxix. I. H.

Dauid praiseth God, for his couenant made betweene him and his elect by Iesus Christ: then he complaineth of the desolation of his kingdome, so that the promise seemed to be broken. Finally, he prayeth to be deliuered from afflictions, mentioning the shortnesse of mans life, and confirming himselfe by Gods promises.

Sing this as the 67. Psalme.

TO sing the mercies of the Lord,
my tongue shall neuer spare:
And with my mouth from age to age,
my truth I will declare.
2 For I haue said that mercy shall
for euermore remaine:
In that thou dost the heauens stay,
thy truth appeareth plaine.
3 To mine elect, saith God, I made
a couenant and beheast:
My seruant Dauid to perswade,
I swore and did protest.
4 Thy seed for euer I will stay,
and stablish it full fast:
And still vphold thy throne alway,
from age to age to last.

5 The heauens shew with ioy and mirth
thy wondrous workes, O Lord:
Thy saints within thy Church on earth
thy faith and truth record.
6 Who with the Lord is equall then
in all the clouds abroad?
Among the sonnes of all the Gods,
what one is like our God?

7 God in assembly of the Saints
is greatly to be dread:
And ouer all that dwell about,
in terrour to be had.
8 Lord God of hosts in all the world
what one is like to thee?
On euery side, most mighty Lord,
thy truth is seene to be.

9 The raging sea by thine aduice
thou rulest at thy will:
And when the waues thereof arise,
thou mak'st them calme and still.
10 As a man slaine, so Egypt land
hast thou subdude, O Lord:
Thy foes with mighty arme and hand
thou scatterest all abroad.

The second part.

11 The heauens are thine, & stil haue bin,
likewise the earth and land:
The world with all that is therein
thou foundedst with thy hand.
12 Both North & South, with East & West
thy selfe didst make and frame:
Both Tabor mount and eke Hermon,
reioyce and praise thy name.
13 Thine arme is strong and full of power,
all might therein doth lie:
The strength of thy right hand each houre,
thou liftest vp on hie.
14 In righteousnesse and equitie,
thou hast thy seat and place:
Mercy and truth are still with thee,
and goe before thy face.

15 That folke are blest, that know aright
thy present power, O God:
For in the fauour of thy sight,
they walke full safe abroad.
16 For in thy name throughout the day,
they ioy and much reioyce:
And through thy righteousnesse haue they
a pleasant fame and noyse.
17 For why? their glory, strength and aid,
in thee alone doth lie:
Thy goodnesse eke that hath vs said,
shall lift our horne on hie.
18 Our strength that doth defend vs well,
the Lord to vs doth bring:
The holy one of Israel,
he is our guide and King.

19 Thy will vnto thy Saints somtime
in visions thou didst show:
And thus then didst thou say to them,
thy mind to make them know,
A man of might haue I reere
your King and guide to be:
And set him vp, whom I elect
among the folke to me.

The third part.

20 My seruant Dauid I appoint,
whom I haue searched out:
And with my holy oyle annoynt
him King of all the rout.
21 For why? my hand is ready still
with him for to remaine:
And with mine arme also I will
him strengthen and sustaine.

22 The enemies shall not him oppresse,
they shall not him deuoure:
Nor yet the sonnes of wickednesse
of him shall haue no power.
23 His foes likewise I will destroy,
before his face in sight:
And those that hate him, I will plague,
and strike them with my might.

24 My truth and mercy eke withall,
shall still vpon him lie:
And in my name his horne eke shall
be lifted vp on hie.
25 His Kingdome I will set to be,
vpon the sea and land:
And eke the running floods shall he
embrace with his right hand.
26 He shall depend with all his heart
on me, and thus shall say:
My Father, and my God thou art, my

my rocke of health and stay.
27 As my first borne I will him take,
of all on earth that springs:
His might and honour I shall make
aboue all worldly kings.

28 My mercy shall be with him still,
as I my selfe haue told.
My faithfull couenant to fulfill,
my mercy I will hold.
29 And eke his seede will I sustaine
for euer strong and sure:
So that his seate shall still remaine,
while heauens doe endure.

The fourth part.

30 If that his sonnes forsake my law,
and so begin to swerue:
And of my iudgements haue none awe,
nor will not them obserue.
31 Or if they doe not vse aright
my statutes to them made:
And set all my commandments light,
and will not keepe my trade:

32 Then with the rod I will begin,
their doings to amend:
And so with scourging for their sinne,
when that they doe offend.
33 My mercy yet, and my goodnesse
I will not take him fro:
Nor handle him with craftinesse,
and so my truth forgo.

34 But sure my couenant I will hold,
with all that I haue spoke:
No word, the which my lips haue told,
shall alter or be broke.
35 Once sware I by my holinesse,
and that perfourme will I:
With Dauid I will keepe promisse,
to him I will not lie.

36 His seed for euermore shall raigne,
and eke his throne of might:
As doth the Sunne, it shall remaine
for euer in my sight.
37 And as the Moone within the skie,
for euer standeth fast:
A faithfull witnesse from on hie,
so shall his kingdome last.

38 But now, O Lord, thou doest reiect,
and new thou changest cheere:
Yea, thou art wroth with thine elect,
thine owne annoynted deere.
39 Thy couenant with thy seruant made,
Lord, thou hast quite vndone:
And downe vpon the ground also
hast cast his royall crowne.

The fifth part.

40 Thou plucst his hedges vp with might,
his walles thou didst confound:
Thou beatest eke his bulwarkes downe,
and breakst them to the ground.
41 That he is sore destroyd and torne
of commers by throughout:
And so is made a mocke and scorne
to all that dwell about.

42 Thou their right hand hast lifted vp,
that him so sore annoy:
And all his foes that him deuoure,
loe, thou hast made to ioy.

43 His swords edge thou didst take away,
that should his foes withstand:
To him in warre no victory
thou gau'st, nor vpper hand.
44 His glory thou didst also waste,
his throne, his ioy and mirth
Sy thee is ouerthrowne, and cast
full low vpon the earth.
45 Thou hast cut off, and made full short
his young and lusty dayes:
And raild of him an ill report,
with blame and great dispraise.

46 How long away from me, O Lord,
for euer wilt thou turne?
And shall thine anger still alway,
as fier consume and burne?
47 O call to mind, remember then,
my time consumeth fast:
Why hast thou made the sonnes of men,
as things in vaine, to wast?

48 What man is he that liueth here,
and death shall neuer see?
Or from the hand of graue his soule
shall be deliuered free?
49 Where is (O Lord) thine old goodnes
so oft declar'd before:
Which by thy truth and vprightnesse
to Dauid thou hast swore?

50 The great rebukes to mind, Lord call,
that on thy seruants lie:
The railing of thy people all,
borne in my breast haue I.
51 Wherewith, O Lord, thine enemies
blasphemed haue thy Name:
The steps of thine annointed one
they cease not to defame.

52 All praise to thee, O Lord of hosts,
both now, and eke for aye:
Through skie, and earth, and all the coasts,
Amen, Amen I say.

Domine refugium. Psal. XC. I H.

Moses seeing the people neither admonished by the breuity of their life, nor by plagues to bee thankfull: prayeth God to turne their hearts, and continue his mercies toward them, and their posteritie, for euer.

Sing this as the 78. Psalme.

THou Lord hast been our sure defence,
our place of ease and rest,
In all time past, yea, so long since,
as cannot be exprest.
2 Ere there was made mountaine or hill,
the earth or world abroad:
From age to age, and alwaies still,
for euer thou art God.

3 Thou turnest man through griefe & paine
to dust or clay, and then,
And then thou sai'st againe, Returne
againe ye sonnes of men.
4 The lasting of a thousand yeeres,
what is it in thy sight?
As yesterday it doth appeare,
or as a watch by night.
5 So soone as thou dost scatter them,
then is their life and trade
All as a sleepe, and like the grasse,
whose beautie soone doth fade.

6 Which

6 Which in the morning shines full bright,
but fadeth by and by:
And is cut downe ere it be night,
all withered, dead, and dry.

7 For through thine anger we consume,
our might is much decayd:
And of thy feruent wrath and fume,
we are full sore afrayd.
8 Thy wicked works that we haue wrought
thou seest before thine eye:
Our prime faults, yea eke our thoughts,
thy countenance doth spie.

9 For through thy wrath our dayes doe wast
thereof doth nought remaine:
Our yeares consume like words or blasts,
and are not cald againe.
10 Our time is threescore yeares and ten,
that we doe liue on mould:
If one see fourescore surely then,
we count him wondrous olde.

The second part.

11 Yet of this time the strength and chiefe,
the which we count vpon:
Is nothing else but painefull griefe,
and we like blasts are gone.
12 Who once doth know what strength is
what might thine anger hath: (there
Or in his heart who doth thee feare,
according to thy wrath?

13 Instruct vs Lord to know and try,
how long our dayes remaine:
That then we may our hearts apply,
true wisedome to attaine.
14 Returne O Lord, how long wilt thou,
forth on in wrath proceede?
Shew fauour to thy seruants now,
and helpe them at their need.

15 Refresh vs with thy mercy soone,
and then our ioy shall be:
All times as long as life doth last,
in heart reioyce shall we.
16 As thou hast plagued vs before,
now also make vs glad:
And for the yeares wherein full sore,
affliction we haue had.

17 O let thy worke and power appeare,
and on thy seruants light:
And shew vnto thy children deare,
thy glory and thy might.
18 Lord let thy grace and glory stand,
on vs thy seruants thus:
Confirme the workes we take in hand,
Lord prosper them to vs.

Qui habitat. Psal. XCi. I. H.

He describeth the assurance he liueth in, that committeth himselfe wholy to Gods protection in all temptations: a promise of God to those that loue him, know him, and trust in him to deliuer them, and giue them immortall glory.

Sing this as the 99. Psalme.

HE that within the secret place,
of God most high doth dwell:
In shadow of the mightiest grace,
at rest shall keepe him well.
2 Thou art my hope and my strong hold,
I to the Lord will say:
My God he is, in him will I,
my whole affiance stay.

3 He shall defend thee from the snare,
the which the hunter laid:
And from the deadly plague and care,
wherewith thou art asstaid.
4 And with his wings will couer thee,
and keepe thee safely there:
His faith and truth thy fence shall be,
as sure as shield and speare.

5 So that thou shalt not need I say,
to feare or be affright:
Of all the shafts that flie by day,
nor terrors of the night.
6 Nor at the plague that pitifully,
doth walke in darke to fast:
Nor yet of that which doth destroy,
and at noone day doth wast.

7 Yea at thy side as thou doest stand,
a thousand dead shall lie:
Ten thousand eke at thy right hand,
and yet thou shalt be free.
8 But thou shalt see it for thy part,
thine eyes shall well regard:
That euen like to their desert,
the wicked haue reward.

9 For why? O Lord I onely lust,
to stay my hope on thee:
And in the highest I put my trust,
my sure defence is he.
10 Thou shalt not need none ill to feare,
with thee it shall not well:
Nor yet the plague shall once come neare,
the house where thou doest dwell.

11 For why? vnto his Angels all,
with charge commanded he:
That still in all thy wayes they shall,
preserue and prosper thee.
12 And in their hands shall thee beare vp,
still waiting thee vpon:
So that thy foote shall neuer chance,
to spurne at any stone.

13 Vpon the Lyon thou shalt goe,
the Adder fell and long:
And tread vpon the Lyons young,
with Dragons stout and strong.
14 For he that trusteth vnto me,
I will dispatch him quite:
And him defend because that he,
doth know my name aright.

15 When he for helpe on me doth cry,
an answere I will giue:
And from his griefe take him will I,
in glory for to liue.
16 With length of yeares & dayes of wealth,
I will fulfill his time:
The goodnesse of my sauing health,
I will declare to him.

Bonum est. Psal. XCj. I. H.

A Psalme for the Sabboth, to stirre vp the people to acknowledge & praise God in his works. Dauid reioyceth therein: but the wicked considers not that the vngodly, when he is most flourishing shall most speedily perish: in the end is described the felicity of the iust placed in the house of God in praise of the Lord.

Sing this as the 88. Psalme.

IT is a thing both good and meete,
to prayse the highest Lord:

And to thy name O thou moſt high,
to ſing with one accord.
2 To ſhew the kindneſſe of the Lord,
betime ere day be light:
And eke declare his truth abroad,
when it doth draw to night.
3 Upon ten ſtringed inſtruments,
on Lute and Harpe ſo ſweete:
With all the mirth you can inuent,
of inſtruments moſt meete.
4 For thou haſt made me to reioyce,
in things ſo wrought by thee:
And I haue ioy in heart and voyce,
thy handie workes to ſee.
5 O Lord how glorious and how great,
are all thy workes ſo ſtout:
So deepely are thy counſels ſet,
that none can trie them out.
6 The man vnwiſe hath not the wit,
this geare to paſſe to bring:
And all ſuch fooles are nothing fit,
to vnderſtand this thing.
7 When ſo the wicked at their will,
as graſſe doe ſpring full faſt:
They when they flouriſh in their ill,
for euer ſhall be waſt.
8 But thou art mightie Lord moſt hie,
yea thou doeſt raigne therefore:
In euery time eternally,
both now and euermore.
9 For why? O Lord behold and ſee,
behold my foes I ſay:
How all that worke iniquitie,
ſhall periſh and decay.
10 But thou like as an Unicorne,
ſhalt lift mine horne on hie:
With freſh and new prepared oyle,
thine anoynted king am I.
11 And of my foes before mine eyes,
ſhall ſee the fall and ſhame:
Of all that vp againſt me riſe,
mine eares ſhall heare the ſame.
12 The iuſt ſhall flouriſh vpon hie,
as Date trees bud and blow:
And as the Cedars multiplie,
in Libanus that grow.
13 For they are planted in the place,
and dwelling of our God:
Euithin his courts they ſpring apace,
and flouriſh all abroad.
14 And in their age much fruit ſhall bring,
both fat and well beſeene:
And pleaſantly both bud and ſpring,
with boughes and braunches greene.
15 To ſhew that God is good and iuſt,
and vpright in his will:
He is my rocke my hope, and truſt,
in him there is none ill.

Dominus regnauit. Pſal. XCiij. I.H.

He prayſeth the power of God in the creation of the world, and beateth downe all people which lift themſelues againſt his Maieſty, and prouoketh to conſider his promiſe.

Sing this as the 67. Pſalme.

THe Lord as king aloft doth raigne,
in glory goodly dight:
And he to ſhew his ſtrength and maine,
hath girt himſelfe with might.
2 The Lord likewiſe the earth hath made,
and ſhaped it ſo ſure:
No might can make it moue or fade,
at ſtay it doth endure.
3 Ere that the world was made or wrought,
thy ſeate was ſet before:
Beyond all times that can be thought,
thou haſt beene euermore.
4 The flouds O Lord the flouds doe riſe,
they roare and make a noyſe:
The flouds (I ſay) did enterpriſe,
and lifted vp their voyce.
5 Yea though the ſtormes ariſe in ſight,
though ſeas doe rage and ſwell:
The Lord is ſtrong and more of might,
for he on hie doth dwell.
6 And looke what promiſe he doth make,
his houſhold to defend:
For iuſt and true they ſhall it take,
all times without an end.

Dominus regnauit. Pſal. XCiiij. I.H.

He prayſeth God againſt the violence of tyrants, coforteth the afflicted by the good iſſue of their afflictions, and by the ruine of the wicked.

Sing this as the 7. Pſalme.

O Lord thou doeſt reuenge all wrong,
that office longs to thee:
Sith vengeance doth to thee belong,
declare that all may ſee.
2 Set forth thy ſelfe for thou of right,
the earth doeſt iudge and guide:
Regard the proud and men of might,
according to their pride.
3 How long ſhall wicked men beare ſway,
with lifting vp their voyce:
How long ſhall wicked men I ſay,
thus triumph and reioyce?
4 How long ſhall they with brags burſt out,
and proudly prate their fill:
Shall they reioyce which be ſo ſtout,
whoſe workes are euer ill.
5 Thy flocke O Lord thine heritage,
they ſpoyle and vexe full ſore:
Againſt thy people they doe rage,
ſtill daily more and more.
6 The widdowes which are comfortleſſe,
and ſtrangers they deſtroy:
They ſlay the children fatherleſſe,
and none doe put them by.
7 And when they take theſe things in hand
this talke they haue of thee:
Can Jacobs God this vnderſtand,
tuſh, no, he cannot ſee.
8 O folke vnwiſe and people rude,
ſome knowledge now diſcerne:
Ye fooles among the multitude,
at length begin to learne.
9 The Lord which made the eare of man,
he needes of right muſt heare:
He made the eyes all things muſt then,
before his light appeare.
10 The Lord doth all the world correct,
and make them vnderſtand:
Shall he not then your deedes detect,

how can ye ſcape his hand?
The ſecond part.
11 The Lord doth know the thoughts of man,
his heart he ſeeth full plaine:
The Lord I ſay mans thoughts doth ſcan,
and findeth them but vaine.
12 But Lord that man is happy ſure,
whom thou doeſt keepe in awe:
And through correction doeſt procure,
to teach him in thy law.
13 Wherefore he ſhall in quiet reſt,
in time of trouble ſit:
When wicked men ſhall be ſuppreſt,
and fall into the pit.
14 For ſure the Lord will not refuſe,
his people for to take:
His heritage whom he did chuſe,
he will no time forſake.
15 Untill that iudgement be decreed,
to iuſtice to conuert:
That all may follow her with ſpeed,
that are of vpright heart.
16 But who vpon my part doth ſtand,
againſt the curſed traine:
Or who ſhall rid me from their hand,
that wicked workes maintaine.
17 Except the Lord had beene mine ayde,
mine enemies to expell:
My ſoule and life had now beene laid,
almoſt as low as hell.
18 When I did ſay my foote doth ſlide,
I am now like to fall:
Thy goodneſſe Lord did ſo prouide,
to ſtay me vp withall.
19 When with my ſelfe I muſed much,
and could no comfort finde:
Then Lord thy goodneſſe did me touch,
and that did eaſe my minde.
20 Wilt thou inhaunt thy ſelfe and draw,
with wicked men to ſit:
Which with pretence in ſtead of law,
much miſchiefe doe commit.
21 For they conſult againſt the life,
of righteous men and good:
And in their counſels they are rife,
to ſhed the guiltleſſe bloud.
22 But yet the Lord he is to me,
a ſtrong defence or locke:
He is my God to him I flee,
he is my ſtrength and rocke.
23 And he ſhall cauſe their miſchiefes all,
themſelues for to annoy:
And in their malice they ſhall fall,
our God ſhall them deſtroy.

Venite exultemus. Pſal. Xcv. I. H.

An earneſt exhortation to praiſe God for the gouernment of the world, and election of his Church, to eſchew the rebellion of the old fathers, who tempted God in the wildernesſe, & therefore entred not the land of promiſe.

Sing this as the Benedictus.

O Come let vs lift vp our voyce,
and ſing vnto the Lord:
In him our rocke of health reioyce,
let vs with one accord.
2 Yea let vs come before his face,
to giue him thankes and prayſe:
In ſinging Pſalmes vnto his grace,
let vs be glad alwayes.
3 For why? the Lord is no doubt,
a great and mightie God:
A king aboue all Gods throughout,
in all the world abroad.
4 The ſecrets of the earth ſo deepe,
and corners of the land:
The tops of hils that are ſo ſteepe,
he hath them in his hand.
5 The ſea and waters all are his,
for he the ſame hath wrought:
The earth and all that therein is,
his hand hath made of nought.
6 Come let vs bow and prayſe the Lord,
before him let vs fall:
And kneele to him with one accord,
the which hath made vs all.
7 For why? he is the Lord our God,
for vs he doth prouide:
We are his flocke he doth vs feede,
his ſheepe and he our guide.
8 To day if ye his voyce will heare,
then harden not your heart:
As ye with grudging many a yeare,
prouoked me in deſart.
9 Whereas your fathers tempted me,
my power for to proue:
My wondrous workes when they did ſee,
yet ſtill they would me moue.
10 Twiſe twentie yeares they did me grieue
and I to them did ſay:
They erre in heart and not beleeue,
they haue not knowne my way.
11 Wherefore I ſware when that my wrath
was kindled in my breſt:
That they ſhould neuer tread the path,
to enter in my reſt.

Cantate Dom. Pſal. XCvi. I.H.

An exhortation both to the Iewes & gentiles, to prayſe God for his mercie. And this eſpecially ought to be referred to the kingdome of Chriſt.

Sing this as the 37. Pſalme.

SIng ye with prayſe vnto the Lord,
new longs of ioy and mirth:
Sing vnto him with one accord,
all people of the earth.
2 Yea ſing vnto the Lord I ſay,
prayſe ye his holy name:
Declare and ſhew from day to day,
ſaluation by the ſame.
3 Among the Heathen eke declare,
his honour round about:
To ſhew his wonders doe not ſpare,
in all the world throughout.
4 For why? the Lord is much of might,
and worthy prayſe alway:
And he is to be dread of right,
aboue all Gods I ſay.
5 For all the Gods of Heathen follie,
are Idols that will fade:
But yet our God he is the Lord,
that hath the heauens made.
6 All prayſe and honour ſhe doe dwell,
for aye before his face:

Both might and power likewise excell,
within his holy place.

7 Ascribe vnto the Lord alway,
ye people of the world:
All might and worship eke I say,
ascribe vnto the Lord.
8 Ascribe vnto the Lord alsó,
the glory of his name:
And eke into his courts doe goe,
with gifts vnto the same.

The second part.

9 Fall downe and worship ye the Lord,
within his temple bright:
Let all the people of the world,
be fearefull at his sight.
10 Tell all the world be not agast,
the Lord doth raigne aboue:
Yea he hath set the earth so fast,
that it can neuer moue.

11 And that it is the Lord alone,
that rules with princely might:
To iudge the nations euery one,
with equitie and right.
12 The heauens shall great ioy begin,
the earth eke shall reioyce:
The sea with all that is therein,
shall shout and make a noyse.

13 The field shall ioy and euery thing,
that springeth on the earth:
The wood and euery tree shall sing,
with gladnesse and with mirth.
14 Before the presence of the Lord,
and comming of his might:
When he shall iustly iudge the world,
and rule his folke with might.

Dominus reg. Psal. XCvii. I. H.

Dauid exhorteth all to reioyce, for the comming of the kingdome of Christ: dreadfull to the rebels and Idolaters: and ioyfull to the iust, whom hee exhorteth to innocency, to reioycing, and thankesgiuing.

Sing this as the 95. Psalme.

THe Lord doth raigne wherat the earth,
may ioy with pleasant voyce:
And eke the Iles with ioyfull mirth,
may triumph and reioyce.
2 Both clouds & darknesse eke doe swell,
and round about him beate:
Yea right and iustice euer dwell,
and bide about his seate.

3 Yea fire and heat at once doe runne:
and goe before his face:
Which shall his foes and enemies burne,
abroad in euery place.
4 His lightning eke full bright did blaze,
and to the world appeare:
Whereat the world did looke and gaze,
with dread and deadly feare.

5 The hils like waxe did melt in sight,
and presence of the Lord:
They fled before the rulers might,
which guideth all the world.
6 The heauens eke declare and show,
his iustice all abroad:
That all the world may see and know,
the glory of our God.

7 Confusion sure shall come to such,
as worship Idols vain:
And eke to those that glorie much,
dumbe pictures to maintaine.
8 For all the Idoles of the world,
which they as Gods doe call:
Shall feele the power of the Lord,
and downe to him shall fall.

9 With ioy shall Sion heare this thing,
and Iuda shall reioyce:
For at thy iudgements they shall sing,
and make a pleasant noyce:
10 That thou O Lord art set on hie,
in all the world abroad:
And art exalted wondrously,
aboue each other God.

11 All ye that loue the Lord doe this,
hate all things that are ill:
For he doth keepe the soules of his,
from such as would them spill.
12 And light doth spring vnto the iust,
with pleasure for their part:
Great ioy with gladnesse mirth and lust,
to them of vpright heart.

13 Ye righteous in the Lord reioyce,
his holinesse proclaime:
Be thankefull eke with heart and voyce,
and mindfull of the same.

Cantate Dom. Psal. XCviii. I. H.

An earnest exhortation to all creatures to prayse the Lord for his power, mercie, and fidelitie in his promise by Christ, by whom he hath communicated his saluation to all nations.

Sing this as the 95. Psalme.

O Sing ye now vnto the Lord,
a new and pleasant song:
For he hath wrought throughout the
his wonders great and strong. (world
2 With his right hand full worthily,
he doth his foes deuoure:
And get himselfe the victorie,
with his owne hand and power.

3 The Lord doth make the people know,
his sauing health and might:
The Lord doth eke his iustice show,
in all his peoples sight.
4 His grace and truth to Israell,
in mind he doth record:
That all the earth hath seene right well,
the goodnesse of the Lord.

5 Be glad in him with ioyfull voyce,
all people on the earth:
Giue thankes to God, sing, and reioyce,
to him with ioy and mirth.
6 Vpon the Harpe vnto him sing,
giue thankes to him with Psalmes:
Reioyce before the Lord our King,
with trumpets and with shalmes.

7 Yea let the sea and all therein,
for ioy both roare and swell:
The earth like wise let it begin,
with all that therein dwell.
8 And let the flouds reioyce their fill,
and clap their hands apace:
And eke the mountaines and the hils,
before the Lord his face.

9 For he shall come to iudge and try,
the world and euery wight:
And rule the people mightily,
with iustice and with might.

Dom. regnauit. Psal. XCix. I. H.

He commendeth the power, equity, & excellencie of the Kingdome of God by Christ, ouer the Iewes & Gentiles prouoking them to magnifie the same, & to feare the Lord, as the ancient fathers, Moses, Aaron, & Samuel: who calling vpon God were heard in their prayers.

Sing this as the 59. Psalme.

THe Lord doth raigne although at it,
the people rage full sore:
Yea he on Cherubins doth sit,
though all the world doe roare.
2 The Lord that doth in Sion dwell,
is high and wondrous great:
Aboue all folke he doth excell,
and he aloft is set.

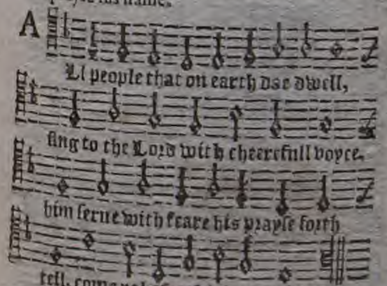
3 Let all men prayse thy mightie name,
for it is fearefull sure:
And let them magnifie the same,
that holy is and pure.
4 The princely power of the King,
doth loue iudgement and right:
Thou rightly rulest euery thing,
in Jacob through thy might.

5 To prayse the Lord our God deuise,
all honour to him doe:
His footestoole worship him before,
for he is holy too.
6 Moses, Aaron, and Samuell,
as Priestes on him did call:
When they did pray he heard them well,
and gaue them answere all.

7 Within the cloud to them he spake,
then did they labour still:
To keepe such lawes as he did make,
and poynted them vntill.
8 O Lord our God thou didst them heare,
and answeredst them againe:
Thy mercy did on them appeare,
their deedes thou didst maintaine.
9 O laud and prayse our God and Lord,
within his holy hill:
For why? our God throughout the world,
is holy euer still.

2. Iubilate Deo omnis. Psal. C. I. H.

He exhorteth al men to serue the Lord, who hath made vs to enter into his Courtes and assembly to prayse his name.



2 The Lord ye know is God indeede,
without our ayde he did vs make:
We are his flocke he doth vs feede,
and for his sheepe he doth vs take.
4 O enter then his gates with prayse,
approach with ioy his Courts vnto:
Prayse, laud, and bless his name alwayes,
for it is seemely so to doe.
5 For why? the Lord our God is good,
his mercie is sure euer sure:
His truth at all times firmely stood,
and shall from age to age endure.

Another of the same.

Sing this as the 68. Psalme.

LEt God the Lord be glad and light,
prayse him throughout the earth:
Serue him and come before his sight,
with singing and with mirth.
2 Know that the Lord our God he is,
he did vs make and keepe:
Not we our selues for we are his,
owne flocke and pasture sheepe.
3 O goe into his gates alwayes,
giue thankes within the same:
Within his courts set forth his prayse,
and laud his holy name.
4 For why? the goodnesse of the Lord,
for euermore doth raigne:
From age to age throughout the world,
his truth doth still remaine.

Misereordiam. Psal. Ci. N.

Dauid describeth what gouernment he will obserue in his house and kingdome, by rooting out the wicked, & cherishing the godly persons

Sing this as the 81. Psalme.

I Mercy will and iudgement sing,
O Lord God vnto thee:
2 And wisely doe in perfect way,
vntill thou come to me.
3 And in the midst of my house walke,
in pureness of my spirit:
And I no kind of wicked thing,
will set before my sight.

4 I hate their workes that fall away,
it shall not cleaue to me:
From me shall part the froward heart,
none euill will I see.
5 Him will I stroy that slandereth,
his neighbour priuily:
The lofty heart I cannot beare,
nor him that looketh hie

6 Mine eyes shall be on them within,
the land that faithfull be:
In perfect way who walketh, shall
be seruant vnto me.
7 I will no guilefull person haue,
within my house to dwell:
And in my presence he shall not,
remaine that lies doth tell.

8 Betimes I will destroy euen all,
the wicked of the land:
That I may from Gods citie cut,
the wicked workers hand.

Domine exaudi. Psal. Cij. N.

It seemeth that this prayer was appointed by the faithfull to pray in the captiuitie of Babilon A consolation for the building of the Church.

whereof followeth the praiſe of God to be publiſhed vnto all poſteritities. The conuerſion of the Gentiles and ſtabilitie of the Church.

Sing this as the 67. Pſalme.

O Heare my prayer Lord and let,
my cry come vnto thee:
In time of trouble doe not hide,
thy face away from me.
3 Incline thine eares to me, make haſt,
to heare me when I call:
For as the ſmoake doth fade, ſo doe
my dayes conſume and fall.

4 And as a harth my bones are burnt,
my heart is ſmitten dead:
And withered as the graſſe, that I,
forget to eate my bread.
5 By reaſon of my groning voyce,
my bones cleaue to my skin:
6 As Pelican in wildernesſe.
ſuch eale now am I in.

7 And as an Owle in deſert is,
loe I am ſuch a one:
I watch and as a ſparrow on,
the houſe top am alone.
8 Loe daily in reprochfull wiſe,
mine enemies doe me ſcorne:
And they that doe againſt me rage,
againſt me they haue ſworne.

9 Surely with aſhes as with bread,
my hunger I haue fed:
And mingled haue my drinke with teares,
that from mine eyes haue ſtild:
10 Becauſe of thy diſpleaſure Lord,
thy wrath and thy diſdaine:
For thou haſt lifted me aloft,
and caſt me downe againe.

11 The dayes wherein I paſſe my life,
are like the fleeting ſhade:
And I am withered like the graſſe,
that ſoone away doth fade.
12 But thou O Lord for euer doeſt,
remaine in ſteadie place:
And thy remembrance euer doth,
abide from race to race.

The ſecond part.

13 Thou wilt ariſe and mercy thou,
to Sion wilt extend:
The time of mercy now the time,
forſeet is come to end.
14 For euen in the ſtones thereof,
thy ſeruants doe delight:
And on the duſt thereof they haue,
compaſſion in their ſpirite.

15 Then ſhall the heathen people feare,
the Lords moſt holy name:
And all the kings on earth ſhall dread,
thy glory and thy fame.
16 Then when the Lord the mightie God,
againe ſhall Sion reare:
And then when he moſt nobly in,
his glory ſhall appeare.

17 To prayer of the deſolate,
when he himſelfe ſhall bend:
When he ſhall not diſdaine vnto,
their prayer to attend:
18 This ſhall be written for the age,
that after ſhall ſucceed:
The people yet vncreated:

the Lords renowme ſhall ſpread.

19 For he from his high ſanctuary,
hath looked downe below:
And out of heauen hath the Lord,
beheld the earth alſo.
20 That of the mourning captiue he,
might heare the woefull cry:
And that he might deliuer thoſe,
that damned are to die.

21 That they in Sion may declare,
the Lords moſt holy name:
And in Jeruſalem ſet forth,
the prayſes of the ſame.
22 Then when the people of the land,
and kingdomes with accord:
Shall be aſſembled for to doe,
their ſeruice to the Lord.

The third part.

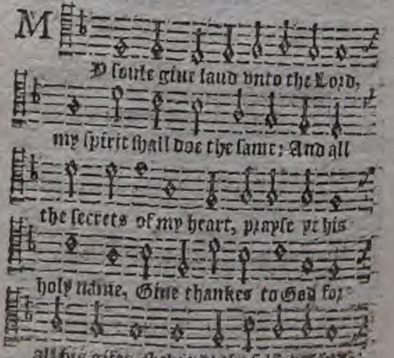
23 My former force of ſtrength he hath,
abated in the way,
And ſhorter he did cut my dayes,
thus I therefore did ſay.
24 My God in midſt of all my dayes,
now take me not away:
Thy yeares endure eternally,
from age to age for aye.

25 Thou the foundation of the earth,
before all times haſt laid:
And Lord the heauens are the workes,
which thine owne hands haue made.
26 Yea they ſhall periſh and decay,
but thou ſhalt tarrie ſtill:
And they ſhall all in time waxe olde,
euen as a garment will.

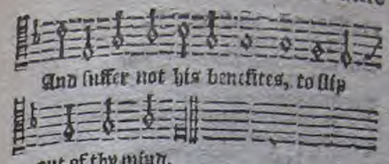
27 Thou as a garment ſhalt them change,
and changed ſhall they be:
But thou doeſt ſtill abide the ſame,
thy yeares doe neuer flee.
28 The children of thy ſeruants ſhall,
continually endure:
And in thy ſight their happie ſeede,
for euer ſhall ſtand ſure.

Benedic anima. Pſal. Ciij. V. 5.

The Prophet prouoketh men and Angels, and all creatures to praiſe the lord, for his fatherly mercies in deliuerance of his people from euils, in his prouidence ouer all things, and in preſeruation of the faithfull.



all his gifts, ſhew not thy ſelfe vnkinde:



And ſuffer not his benefites, to ſlip

out of thy mind.

3 That gaue thee pardon for thy faults,
and thee reſtord againe:
For all thy weake and fraile diſeaſe,
and health thee of thy paine.
4 That did redeeme thy life from death,
from which thou couldſt not flie:
His mercy and compaſsion both,
he did extend to thee.

5 That fild with goodneſſe thy deſire,
and did prolong thy youth:
Like as the Eagle caſtes her bill,
whereby her age renueth.
6 The Lord with iuſtice doth repay,
all ſuch as be oppreſt:
So that their ſufferings and their wrongs,
are turned to the beſt.

7 His wayes and his commandements,
to Moſes he did ſhow:
His counſels and his valiant acts,
the Iſraelites did know.
8 The Lord is kind and mercifull,
when ſinners doe him grieue:
The ſloweſt to conceiue a wrath,
and readieſt to forgiue.

9 He chides not vs continually,
though we be full of ſtrife:
Nor keepes our faults in memorie,
for all our ſinfull life.
10 Nor yet according to our ſinnes,
the Lord doth vs regard:
Nor after our iniquities,
he doth vs not reward.

11 But as the ſpace is wondrous great,
twixt earth and heauen about:
So is his goodneſſe much more large,
to them that doe him loue.
12 God doth remoue our ſinnes from vs,
and our offences all:
As farre as is the Sunne riſing,
full diſtant from his fall.

The ſecond part.

13 And looke what pittie parents beare,
vnto their children beare:
Like pittie beareth God to ſuch,
as worſhip him in feare.
14 The Lord that made vs knoweth one
our mould and faſhion iuſt: (ſhape
How weake and fraile our nature is,
and how we be but duſt.

15 And how the time of mortall men,
is like the withering hay:
Or like the flower right faire in field,
that fades full ſoone away.
16 Whoſe gloſſe and beautie ſtormy winds
doe vtterly diſgrace:
And make that after their aſſaults,
ſuch bloſſomes haue no place.

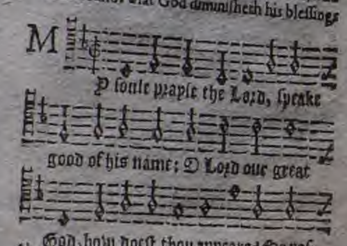
17 But yet the goodneſſe of the Lord,
with his ſhall euer ſtand:
Their childrens children doe receiue,
his righteouſneſſe at hand.
18 I meane which keepe his couenant,
with all their whole deſire:
And not forget to doe the thing,
that he doth them require.

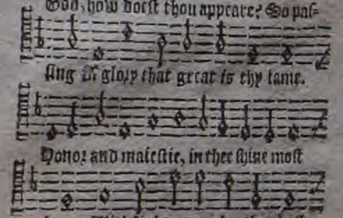
19 The heauens he are made the ſeate,
and footeſtoole of the Lord:
And by his power imperiall,
he gouernes all the world.
20 Ye Angels which are great in power,
prayſe ye and bleſſe the Lord:
Which to obey and doe his will,
immediately accord.

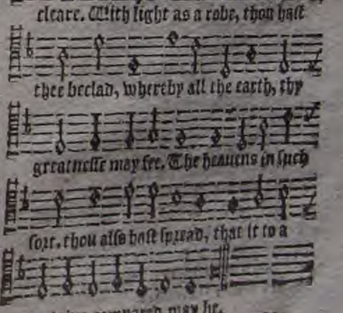
21 Ye noble hoaſtes and miniſters,
ceaſe not to laud him ſtill:
Which readie are to execute,
his pleaſure and his will.
22 Yea all his workes in euery place,
prayſe ye his holy name:
My heart, my minde, and eke my ſoule,
prayſe ye alſo the ſame.

Benedic anima. Pſal. Ciij. V. 1.

A thankeſgiuing for the creation of the world, and gouernance of the ſame by his marueilous prouidence. Alſo a prayer againſt the wicked, who are occaſiõs what God diminiſheth his bleſſings







5 His chamber beames lie,
in the clouds full sure:
Which as his Chartors,
are made him to beare.
And there with much swiftenesse,
his course doth endure:
Upon the wings riding,
of wind in the ayre.
4 He maketh his spirits,
as Heraldes to goe:
And lightnings to serue,
we see allo yrest.
His will to accomplish.
they runne to and fro:
To saue or consume things,
as seemeth him best.

5 He grounded the earth,
so firmely and fast:
That it once to mone,
none shall haue such power.
6 The deepe a faire couering,
for it made thou hast:
Which by his owne nature,
the hils would denoure.
7 But at thy rebuke,
the waters doe flie:
And so giue due place,
thy word to obey.
At thy voyce of thunder,
so fearefull they be:
That in their great raging,
they hast loone away.

8 The mountaines full hie,
they then vp ascend:
If thou dorst but speake,
thy words they fulfill.
So likewise the vallies,
most quickly descend:
Where thou them appoyntest,
remaine they doe still.
9 Their bounds thou hast set,
how farre they shall runne:
So as in their rage.
not that passe they can.
For God hath appoynted,
they shall not returne:
The earth to destroy more,
which made was for man.

The second part.

10 He sendeth his springs,
to strong streames and lakes:
Which runne doe full swift,
among the huge hils.
11 Where both the wilde Asses,
their thirst oft-times slakes:
And beastes of the mountaines,
thereof drinke their fils.
12 By these pleasant springs,
of fountaines full faire:
The soules of the ayre,
abide shall and dwell.
13 Who moued by nature,
to hop here and there:
Among the greene branches,
their songs shall excell.
14 The mountaines to moist,
the clouds he doth vse:
The earth with his workes,
so wholy replete.

15 So as the brute cattell.
he doth not refuse:
But grasse doth prouide them,
and hearbe for mans meate.
Yea bread wine and oyle,
he made for mans sake:
His face to refresh,
and heart to make strong.
16 The Cedars of Liban,
this great God did make:
Which trees he doth nourish,
that grow vp so long.
17 In those may birds build,
and make there their nest:
In firre trees the Storkes,
remaine and abide.
18 The high hils are succors,
for wilde Goates to rest:
And eke the rockes stonie,
for Conies to hide.
19 The Moone then is set,
her seasons to runne:
The dayes from the nights,
thereby to discerne.
And by the descending,
also of the Sunne:
The cold from heate alway,
thereby we doe learne.

20 When darkenesse doth come,
by Gods will and power:
Then creepe forth doe all,
the beastes of the wood.
21 The Lyons range roaring,
their pray to deuoure:
But yet it is thou (Lord)
which giuest them foode.
22 As soone as the Sunne,
is vp they retire:
To couch in their dens,
then are they full faine.
23 That man to his worke may,
as right doth require:
Till night come and call him,
to take rest againe.

The third part.

24 How sundry (O Lord)
are all thy workes found:
Which wisedome full great,
they are indeed wrought.
So that the whole world,
of thy prayse doth sound:
And as for thy riches,
they passe all mens thought.
25 So as the great sea,
which large is and broad:
Where things that creepe swarmes,
and beastes of each sort.
26 There both mightie ships sayle,
and some lie at roade:
The Whale huge and monstrous,
there also doth sport.
27 All things on thee waite,
thou doest them relieue:
And thou in due time,
full well doest them feede.
28 Now when it doth please thee,
the same so to giue:
They gather full gladly,
those things which they neede.

Thou openest thy hand,
and they find such grace:
That they with good things,
are filled we see.
29 But sore are they troubled,
if thou turne thy face:
For if thou their breath take,
vile dust then they be.
30 Againe when thy spirit,
from thee doth proceede:
All things to appoynt,
and what shall ensue.
31 Then are they created,
as thou hast decreed:
And dost by thy goodnesse,
the dry earth renue.
32 The prayse of the Lord,
for euer shall last.
Who may in his workes,
by right well reioyce.
His looke can the earth make,
to tremble full fast:
And likewise the mountaines,
to smoake at his voyce.
33 To this Lord and God,
sing will I alwayes:
So long as I liue,
my God prayse will I.
34 Then am I most certaine,
my words shall him please:
I will reioyce in him,
to him will I cry.
35 The sinners O Lord,
consume in thine ire:
And eke the peruerse,
them roote out with shame.
But as for my soule now,
let it still desire:
And say with the faithfull,
prayse ye the Lords name.

Confitemini Dom. Psal. Cv. N.

Hee praiseth the singular goodnesse of God for chusing a peculiar people to himselfe, neuer ceasing to doe them good euen for his promise sake.

Sing this as the 95. Psalme.

GIue prayses vnto God the Lord,
and call vpon his name:
Among the heathen eke declare,
his workes to spread his fame.
2 Sing ye vnto the Lord I say,
and sing vnto him prayse:
And talke of all the wondrous workes,
that he hath wrought alwayes.
3 In honour of his holy name,
reioyce with one accord:
And let the heart also reioyce,
of them that seeke the Lord.
4 Seeke ye the Lord and seeke the strength,
of his eternall might:
And seeke his face continually,
and presence of his sight.
5 The wondrous workes that he hath done,
keepe still in mindfull heart:
Me let the iudgements of his mouth,
out of your minde depart.
6 Ye that of faithfull Abraham,
his seruants are the seede:
Ye his elect the children that,
of Iacob doe proceede.
7 For he, he onely is I say,
the mightie Lord our God:
And his most rightfull iudgements are,
through all the world abroad.
8 His promise and his couenant,
which he hath made to his:
He hath remembred euermore,
to thousand of degrees.

The second part.

9 The couenant which he hath made,
with Abraham long agoe:
And faithfull oath which he hath sworne,
to Isaack also.
10 And did confirme the same for law,
that Iacob should obay:
And for eternall couenant,
to Israell for aye.
11 When thus he said loe I to you,
all Canaan land will giue:
The lot of your inheritance,
wherein your seede shall liue.
12 Although their number at that time,
did very small appeare:
Yea very small and in the land,
they then but strangers were.
13 While yet they walkt from land to land,
without a sure abode:
And while from sundry kingdomes they,
did wander all abroad.
14 And wrong at no oppressors hand,
he suffered them to take:
But euen the great and mightie kings,
reproued for their sake.
15 And thus he said, touch ye not those,
that mine annointed be:
Ne doe the Prophets any harme,
that doe pertaine to me.
16 He called a dearth vpon the land,
of bread he stroyed the store:
But he against the time of needs,
had sent a man before.

The third part.

17 Euen Ioseph which had once beene sold
to line a slaue in woe:
18 Whose feete they hurt in stockes, whose soule
they vpon pearst also.
19 Vntill the time came when his cause,
was knowne apparently:
The mightie word of God the Lord,
his faultlesse truth did try.
20 The king sent and deliuered him,
from prison where he was:
The ruler of the people then,
did freely let him passe.
21 And ouer all his house he made,
him Lord to beare the sway:
And of his substance made him haue,
the rule and all the stay.
22 That he might to his will influce,
the Princes of the land:
And wisedomes lore his auncient men,
might teach to vnderstand.
23 Then into the Egyptian land,
came Israell also:

Iacob

And Jacob in the land of Ham,
did liue a stranger tho.

24 His people he exceedingly,
in number made to flow:
And ouer all their enemies,
in strength he made them grow.
25 Whose heart he turnde that they wd hate,
his people did increase:
And did his seruants wrongfully,
abuse with false deceite.

The fourth part.

26 His faithfull seruant Moses then,
and Aaron whom he chose:
He did command to goe to them,
his message to disclose.
27 The wondrous message of his signes,
among them they did show:
And wonders in the land of Ham,
then did they worke also.

28 Darkenesse he sent and it was darke,
in stead of brighter day:
And vnto his commission,
they did not disobay.
29 He turned their waters into bloud,
he did their fishes slay:
30 Their land brought frogs euen in the place,
where their king Pharao lay.

31 He spake and at his voyce there came,
great swarmes of noysome flies:
And all the quarters of their land,
were fild with crawling lice.
32 He gaue them cold and stonie haile,
in stead of milder raine:
And fiery flames within their land,
he sent vnto their paine.

33 He smote their vines and all their trees,
whereon their figs did grow:
And all their trees within their coastes,
downe did he ouerthrow.
34 He spake, then Caterpillers did,
and Grashoppers abound:
35 Which eate the grasse in all their land,
and fruit of all their ground.

The fift part.

36 The first begotten in their land,
eke deadly did he smite:
Yea the beginning and first fruite,
of all their strength and might.
37 With gold and siluer he them brought,
from Egypt land to passe:
And in the number of their tribes,
no feeble one there was.

38 Egypt was glad and ioyfull then,
when they did thence depart:
For terror and the feare of them,
was fallen into their heart.
39 To shrowd them from the parching heate
a cloud he did display:
And fire he sent to giue them light,
when night had hid the day.

40 They asked and he caused Quailes,
to raine at their request:
And fully with the bread of heauen,
their hunger he repest.
41 He opened then the stonie rocke,
and water gushed out:
And in the dry and parched grounde,
like riuers ran about.

42 For of his holy couenant,
aye mindfull was he tho:
Which to his seruant Abraham,
he plighted long agoe.
43 He brought his people forth with mirth,
and his elect with ioy:
Out of the cruell land where they,
had liued in great annoy.

44 And of the heathen men he gaue,
to them the fruitfull lands:
The labours of the people eke,
they tooke into their hands.
45 That they his holy statutes might,
obserue for euermore:
And faithfully obey his lawes,
prayse ye the Lord therefore.

Confitemini Dom. Psal. Cvi. N.

The people dispearsed vnder Antiochus, do magnifie the goodnesse of God, among the repentant: and pray to be gathered from among the Heathen, that they may praise his name.

Sing this as the 103. Psalme.

PRayse the Lord for he is good,
his mercie dures for aye:
2 Who can expresse his noble acts,
or all his prayse display.
3 They blessed are that iudgement keepe,
and iustly doe alway:
4 With fauour of thy people Lord,
remember me I pray.

5 And with thy sauing health O Lord,
vouchsafe to visite me:
That I the great felicitie,
of thine elect may see.
And with thy peoples ioy I may,
a ioyfull minde possesse:
And may with thine inheritance,
a glorying heart expresse.

6 Both we and eke our Fathers all,
haue sinned euery one:
We haue committed wickednesse,
and lewdly we haue done.
7 The wonders great which thou O Lord
hast done to Egypt land:
Our Fathers though they saw them all,
yet did not vnderstand.

Nor yet thy mercies multitude,
did keepe in thankefull minde:
But at the sea, yea the red sea,
rebelled most vnkinde.
8 Neuerthelesse, he saued them,
for honour of his name:
That he might make his power knowne,
and spread abroad his fame.

9 The red sea he did then rebuke,
and forthwith it was dride:
And as in wildernesse so through,
the deepe he did them guide.
10 He saued them from cruell hands,
of their delpitefull foe:
And from the enemies hand he did,
Deliuer them alto,

The second part.

11 The waters their oppressors whelmd,
not one was left aliue:
12 Then they beleeued his workes, & prayse,
in song they did him giue.
13 But by and by vnthankfully,
his workes they cleane forgate:
And for his counsell and his will,
they did neglect to waite.
14 But lusted in the wildernesse,
with fond and greedie lust:
And in the desert tempted God,
the stay of all their trust.
15 And then their wanton mindes desires,
he suffered them to haue:
And wasting leannesse there withall,
into their soules he gaue.

16 Then when they lodged in their tents,
at Moses they did grutch:
Aaron the holy of the Lord,
so did they enuie much.
17 Therefore the earth did open wide,
and Dathan did deuoure:
And all Abirams companie,
did couer in that houre.
18 In their assembly kindled was,
the hot consuming fire:
And wasting flames did then burne vp,
the wicked in his ire.
19 Upon the hill of Horeb they,
an Idol calfe did frame:
And there the molten Image they,
did worship of the same.
20 Into the likenesse of a calfe,
that feedeth on the grasse:
Thus they their glory turned, and all
their glory did deface.
21 And God their onely Sauiour,
vnkindly they forgot:
Which many great and mightie things,
in Egypt land had wrought.

The third part.

22 And in the land of Ham for them,
most wondrous works had done:
And by the red sea dreadfull things,
performed long agone.
23 Therefore for their so shewing them,
forgetfull and vnkind:
To bring destruction on them all,
he purpolde in his mind.
Had not his chosen Moses stoode,
before him in the breake:
To turne his wrath least he on them,
with slaughter should him wreake.
24 They did despise the pleasant land,
that he behight to giue:
Yea and the words that he had spoke,
they did no whit beleeue.
25 But in their tents with grudging hearts
they wickedly repinde:
Nor to the voyce of God the Lord,
they gaue an harkening minde.
26 Therefore against them lifted he,
his strong reuenging hand:
Them to destroy in wildernesse,
ere they should see the land.
27 And to destroy their seed among
the nations with his rod:
And through the countries of the world,
to scatter them abroad.
28 To Baall Peor then they did,
ascribe themselues also:
And eate the offerings of the dead,
so they forsooke him tho.
29 Thus with their owne inuentions,
his wrath they did prouoke:
And in his so inkindled wrath,
the plague vpon them broke.
30 But Phinees stood vp with zeale,
the iudges vile to slay:
And iudgement he did execute,
and then the plague did stay.

The fourth part.

31 It was imputed vnto him,
for righteousnesse that day:
And from henceforth so counted is,
from race to race for aye.
32 At waters eke of Meribah,
they did him angry make:
Yea so farre forth that Moses was,
then punisht for their sake.
33 Because they vext his spirit so sore,
that in impatient heate:
His lips spake vnaduisedly,
his fervour was so great.
34 Not as the Lord commanded them,
they slew the people tho:
35 But were among the Heathen folke,
and learnd their workes also,
36 And did their Idols serue, which were,
their ruine and decay:
37 To fiends their sons and daughters they
did offer vp and slay.
38 Yea with vnkindly murdering knife,
the guiltlesse bloud they spilt:
Yea their owne sonnes and daughters bloud
without all cause of guilt.
Whome they to Canaan Idols then,
offred with wicked hand:
And so with bloud of innocents,
defiled was their land.
39 Thus were they stained with the workes
of their owne filthy way:
And with their owne inuentions,
a whoring did they stray.

40 Therefore against his people was,
the Lords wrath kindled sore:
And euen his owne inheritance,
therefore he did abhorre.
41 Into the hands of heathen men,
he gaue them for a pray:
And made their fors their Lords whom they
were forced to obay,

The fift part.

42 Yea and the hatefull enemies,
oppresst them in the land:
And they were humblie made to stoope,
as subiects to their hand.
43 Full often times from thrall had he,
deliuered them before:
But with their counsels they to wrath,
prouokt him euermore.
Therefore they by their wickednesse,

were brought full low to lie,
44 Yet when hee ſaw them in diſtreſſe,
he harkened to their cry.
45 He cald to minde his couenant,
which he to them had ſworn:
And by his mercies multitude,
repented him therefore.
46 And fauour he made them to find,
before the light of thoſe:
That led them captiue from their land,
when earſt they were their foes.
47 Saue vs O Lord that art our God,
ſaue vs O Lord we pray:
And from among the heathen folke,
Lord gather vs away.
48 That wee may ſpread the noble prayſe,
of thy moſt holy name:
That we may glory in thy prayſe,
and ſounding of the ſame.
49 The Lord the God of Iſraell,
be bleſt for euermore:
Let all the people ſay, Amen,
prayſe ye the Lord therefore.

Confitemini Dom. Pſal. Cvij. vv. K.

David exhorteth all that are redeemed by the Lord and gathered vnto him, to giue thankes therefore, who by ſending proſperitie & aduerſitie bringeth men vnto him. Therefore as the righteous thereat reioyce ſo ſhall the wicked haue their mouthes ſtopped.

Sing this as the 96. Pſalme.

GIue thankes vnto the Lord our God,
for gracious is he:
And that his mercie hath no end,
all mortall men may ſee.
2 Such as the Lord redeemed hath,
with thankes ſhall prayſe his name:
And ſhew how they from foes are freed,
and how he wrought the ſame.
3 He gathered them forth of the lands,
that lay ſo farre abour:
From Eaſt to Weſt, from North to South,
his hand did find them out.
4 They wandred in the wildernelle,
and ſtrayed in the way:
And found no cittie where to dwell,
that ſeruice might for their ſtay.
5 Whoſe thirſt and hunger was ſo great,
in thoſe deſerts ſo voyde:
That faintneſſe did them ſore aſſault,
and eke their ſoules annoyd.
6 Then did they cry in their diſtreſſe,
vnto the Lord for ayde:
Who did remoue their troublous ſtate,
according as they prayd.
7 And by the way which was moſt right,
he led them like a guide:
That they might to a cittie goe,
and there alſo abide.
8 Let them therefore before the Lord,
confeſſe his kindneſſe then:
And ſhew the wonders that he doth,
before the ſonnes of men.
9 For he the emptie ſoules ſuſtaind,
whom thirſt had made to faint:
The hungry ſoule with goodneſſe fed,
and did them cheare quaint.
10 Such as doe dwell in darkeneſſe deepe,
where they of death doe wait:
Faſt bound to taſt ſuch troublous ſtormes,
as yron chaines doe threat.

The ſecond part.

11 For that againſt the Lords owne words,
they ſought ſo to rebell:
Eſteeming light his counſels high,
which doe ſo farre excell.
12 But when he humbled them full low,
they then fell downe with griefe:
And none was found ſo much to helpe,
whereby to get releife.
13 Then did they cry in their diſtreſſe,
vnto the Lord for ayde:
Who did remoue their troublous ſtate,
according as they prayd.
14 For he from darkeneſſe out them brought
and from deaths dreadfull ſhade:
Burſting with force the Iron bands,
which did before them lade.
15 Let men therefore before the Lord,
confeſſe his kindneſſe then:
And ſhew the wonders that he doth,
before the ſonnes of men.
16 For he threw downe the gates of braſſe,
and brake them with ſtrong hand:
Their iron barres he ſmote in two,
nothing could him withſtand.
17 The foolish folke great plagues doe feele
and cannot from them wend:
But heape vp more to thoſe they haue,
becauſe they doe offend.
18 Their ſoules ſo much did loath all meate
that none they could abide:
Whereby death had them almoſt caught,
as they full truely tride:
19 Then did they cry in their diſtreſſe,
vnto the Lord for ayde:
Who did remoue their troublous ſtate,
according as they prayd.
20 For he then ſent to them his word,
which health did ſoone reſtore:
And brought them from thoſe dangers deepe
wherein they were before.

The third part.

21 Let men therefore before the Lord,
confeſſe his kindneſſe then:
And ſhew the wonders that he doth,
before the ſonnes of men.
22 And let them offer ſacrifice,
with thankes and alſo feare:
And ſpeake of all his wondrous workes,
with glad and ioyfull cheere.
23 Such as in ſhips and little barkes,
into the Seas deſcend:
Their marchandiſe through fearefull floods
to compaſſe and to end.
24 Thoſe men are forced to behold,
the Lords workes what they be:
And in the dangerous deepe the ſame,
moſt maruellous they ſee.
25 For at his word the ſtormie winde,
ariſeth in arage:
And ſtirreth vp the ſurges ſo,
as nought can them aſſwage.
26 Then are they lifted vp ſo high,
the cloudes they ſeeme to gaine:

And plunging downe the depth vntill,
their ſoules conſume with paine.
27 And like a drunkard to and fro,
now here now there they reele:
As men with feare of wit bereft,
or had of ſence no feele.
28 Then did they cry in their diſtreſſe,
vnto the Lord for ayd:
Who did remoue their troublous ſtate,
according as they prayd.
29 For with his word the Lord doth make,
the ſturdie ſtormes to ceaſe:
So that the great waues from their rage,
are brought to reſt and peace.
30 Then are men glad when reſt is come,
which they ſo much doe craue:
And are by him in hauen brought,
which they ſo faine would haue.

The fourth part.

31 Let men therefore before the Lord,
confeſſe his kindneſſe then:
And ſhew the wonders that he doth,
before the ſonnes of men.
32 Let them in preſence of thy folke,
with prayſe extoll his name:
And where the elders doe conuent,
let them there doe the ſame.
33 For running flouds to dry deſerts,
he doth oft change and turne:
And dryeth vp as it were duſt,
the ſpringing well and bourne.
34 A fruitfull land with pleaſure deckt,
full barren he doth make:
When on their ſinnes that dwell therein,
he doth iuſt vengeance take.
35 Againe the wilderneſſe full rude,
he maketh fruit to beare:
With pleaſant ſpringes of waters cleare,
though none before were there.
36 Wherein ſuch hungry ſoules are ſet,
as he doth freely chooſe:
That they a cittie may them build,
to dwell in for their vſe.
37 That they may ſow their pleaſant lands
and vineyards alſo plant:
To yeeld them fruits of ſuch increaſe,
as none may ſeeme to want.
38 They multiplie exceedingly,
the Lord doth bleſſe them ſo:
Who doth alſo the brute beaſts make,
by numbers great to grow.
39 But when the faithfull are low brought,
by the oppreſſours ſtout:
And minish dor through many plagues,
that compaſſe them about.
40 Then doth he Princes bring to ſhame,
which did them lore oppreſſe:
And likewiſe cauſed them to erre,
within the wildernelle.
41 But yet the poore he raiſed vp,
out of their troubles deepe:
And oft times doth his traine augment,
much like a flocke of ſheepe.
42 The righteous ſhall behold this light,
and alſo much reioyce:
Whereas the wicked and peruerſe,
with griefe ſhall ſtop their voyce.
43 But who is wiſe that now full well,
he may theſe things record:
For certainely ſuch ſhall receiue,
the kindneſſe of the Lord.

Paratum cor. Pſal. Cviij. N.

David with heart and voyce prayſeth the Lord, & aſſureth himſelfe of the promiſe of God concerning his kingdome ouer Iſraell, and his power againſt other nations: who though he ſeem to forſake vs for a time, yet hee alone in the ende will caſt downe our enemies.

Sing this as the 95. Pſalme.

OGod my heart prepared is,
and eke my tongue alſo:
I will aduance my voyce in long,
in giuing thankes alſo.
2 Awake my viole and my harpe,
ſweete melodie to make:
And in the morning I my ſelfe,
right early will awake.
3 By me amongſt the people Lord,
ſtill prayſed ſhalt thou be:
And I among the heathen folke,
will ſing (O Lord) to thee.
4 Becauſe thy mercy Lord is great,
aboue the heauens hie:
And eke thy truth doth reach the clouds,
within the lofty ſkie.
5 Aboue the ſtarry heauens high,
exalt thy ſelfe O God:
And Lord diſplay vpon the earth,
thy glory all abroad.
6 That thy dearely beloued may,
be ſet at liberte:
Helpe O my God with thy right hand,
and harken vnto me.
7 God in his holineſſe hath ſpoke,
wherefore my ioyes abound:
Sichem I will diuide and mete,
the vale of Succoth ground.
8 And Gilead ſhall be mine owne,
Manaſſes mine ſhall be:
My head ſtrength Ephraim, and law,
ſhall Iuda giue for me.
9 Moab my waſhpot and my ſhoe,
on Edom will I throw:
Vpon the land of Paleſtine,
in triumph will I goe.
10 Who ſhall into the cittie ſtrong,
be guide to conduct me?
Or how by whom to Edom land,
conuayed ſhall I be.
11 Is it not thou O Lord which late,
hadſt vs forſaken quite?
And thou O Lord which with our hoſts,
didſt not goe forth to fight.
12 Giue vs O Lord thy ſaning ayde,
when troubles do aſſaile:
For all the helpe of man is vaine,
and can no whit auaile.
13 Through God we ſhall doe valliant acts
and worthy of renowne:
He ſhall ſubdue our enemies,
yea he ſhall tread them downe.

Deus laudem. Pſal. Lix. H.

David being falsely accused by Saules flatterers, praieth god to helpe him to destroy his enemies who represēt Iudas the traytor vnto Iesus Christ and all like enemies of the Children of God.

Sing this as the 98. Psalme.

IMeechlesse silence doe not hold.
O God thy tongue alwayes:
O God euen thou I say that art,
the God of all my prayse.
2 The wicked mouth and slandrous mouth,
on me disclosed be:
And they with falle and lying tongue,
haue spoken vnto me.
3 They did beset me round about,
with words of hatfull spighte:
Without all cause of my desert,
against me they did fight.
4 For my good will they were my foes.
but then gan I to pray:
My good with ill, my friendlinesse,
with hate they did repay.
5 Set thou the wicked ouer him,
to haue the vpper hand:
At his right hand cke suffer thou,
his hatefull foe to stand.
6 When he is iudged let him then,
condemned be therein:
And let the prayer that he makes
be turned into sinne.
8 Few be his dayes his charge also,
let thou another take:
9 His children let be fatherlesse,
his wife a widdow make.
10 Let his offspring be vagabonds,
to beg and seeke their bread:
Wandring out of the wasted place,
where erst they haue beene fed.
11 Let couetous extortioners,
catch all his goods and store:
And let the stranger spoyle the fruits,
of all his toyle before.
12 Let there be none to pittie him,
let there be none at all:
That on his children fatherlesse,
will let their mercy fall.

The second part.

13 And so let his posteritie,
for euer be destroyed:
Their names out blotted in the age,
that after shall succeed.
14 Let not his fathers wickednesse,
from Gods remembrance fall:
And let not thou his mothers sinne,
be done away at all.
15 But in the presence of the Lord,
let them remaine for aye:
That from the earth their memory,
he may cut cleane away.
16 Sith mercy he forgat to shew,
but did pursue with spight:
The troubled man and sought to slay,
the wofull hearted wight.
17 As he did curling loue, it shall,
betide vnto him so:
And as he did not blessing loue,
it shall be farre him fro.
18 As he with cursing clad himselfe,
so it like water shall.
Into his bowels and like oyle,
into his bones befall.
19 As garment let it be to him,
to couer him for aye:
And as a girdle wherewith he,
shall girded be alway.
20 Loe let this same be from aboue,
the guerdon of my foe:
Yea and of those that euer speake,
against my soule also.
21 But thou O Lord that art my God,
deale thou O Lord with me:
After thy name deliuer me,
for good thy mercies be.
22 Because in depth of great distresse,
I needie am and poore:
And eke within my pained brest,
my heart is wounded sore.

The third part.

23 Euen so doe I depart away,
as doth declining shade:
And as the Grashopper so I,
am shaken off and fade.
24 With fasting long from needfull foode,
enfeebled are my knees:
And all her fatnesse hath my flesh,
enforced beene to leese.
25 And I also a vile reproach,
to them was made to be:
And they that did vpon me looke,
did shake their heads at me.
26 But thou O Lord that art my God,
mine ayde and succour be:
According to thy mercies Lord,
sane and deliuer me.
27 And they shall know thereby that this,
Lord is thy mightie hand:
And that thou, thou hast done it Lord,
so shall they vnderstand.
28 Although they curse with spight, yet thou
shalt blesse with louing voyce:
They shall arise and come to shame,
thy seruant shall reioyce.
29 Let them be cloathed all with shame,
that enemies are to me:
And with confusion as a cloake,
eke couered let them be.
30 But greatly I will with my mouth,
giue thankes vnto the Lord:
And I among the multitude,
his prayses will record.
31 For he with helpe at his right hand,
will stand the poore man by:
To saue him from the man that would,
condemne his soule to die.

Dixit Dominus. Psal. Cx. N.

Dauid prophesieth of the power and euerlasting Kingdome of Christ, & of the priesthood, which should put an end to the Priesthood of Leuie.

Sing this as the 67. Psalme.

THe Lord did say vnto my Lord,
sit thou on my right hand:
Till I haue made thy foes a foole,
whereon thy feete may stand.
2 The Lord shall out of Sion send,
the sceptre of his might:

Rule

Rule thy mortall foes be thou,
the ruler in their sight.
3 And on the day on which thy ratgne,
and power they shall see:
Then hereby free will offerings shall,
the people offer thee.
Yea with an holy worshipping,
then shall they offer all:
Thy birthes dew is the dew that doth,
from wombe of morning fall.
4 The Lord hath sworne and neuer will,
repent that he doth say:
By the order of Melchisedech,
thou art a priest for aye.
5 The Lord thy God on thy right hand,
that standeth for thy stay:
Shall wound for thee the stately kings,
vpon his wrathfull day.
6 The heathen he shall iudge and fill,
the place with bodies dead:
And ouer diuers countries shall,
in sunder smite the head.
7 And they shall drinke out of the brooke,
that runneth in the way:
Therefore he shall lift vp on high,
his royall head that day.

Confitebor tibi. Psal. Cxi. N.

Hee giueth thankes to the Lord for his mercifull works towards his Church, and declareth wher in true wisedome & right knowledge consisteth.

5 Such as to him loue beare,
A portion full fairre:
He hath by for them laid:
For this they shall well finde,
He will them haue in minde:
Glad keepe them as he said.
6 For he did not disdaine,
His workes to shew them plaine:
By lightnings and by thunders:
When he the Heathens land,
Did giue into their hand:
Where they beheld his wonders.
7 Of all his workes enlueth,
Both iudgement, right, and truth:
Whereto his statutes tend:
8 They are decreed sure,
For euer to endure,
Which equitie doth end.
9 Redemption he gaue,
His people for to saue,
And hath also required:
His mercy not to faile.
But alwayes to preuaile,
His holy name be feared.
10 Who so with heart full faine,
True wisedome would attaine:
The Lord feare and obay:
Such as his lawes doe keepe,
Shall knowledge haue full deepe:
His prayse shall last for aye.

Beatus vir. Psal. Cxij. W. K.

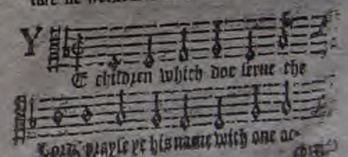
He praiseth the felicity of them that feare God & condemneth the cursed estate of the contemners of God.

Sing this as the Lords Prayer.

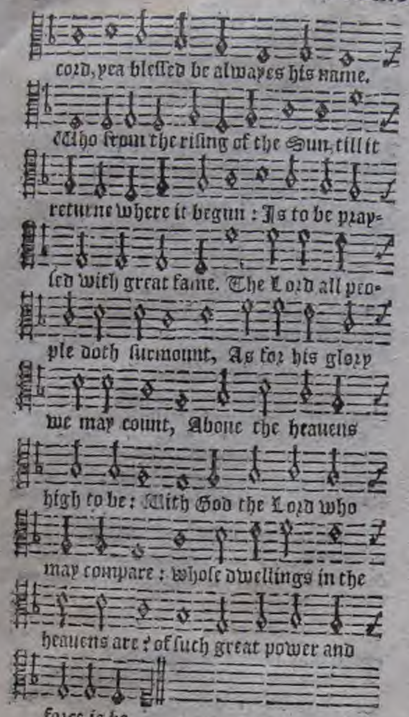
THe man is blest that God doth feare,
And that his law doth loue indeed:
2 His seede on earth God will vpreare,
And blesse such as from him proceede.
3 His house with good he will fulfill.
His right coulnesse endure shall still.
4 Unto the righteous doth arise,
In trouble ioy, in darkenesse light:
Compassion is in his eyes,
And mercy alwayes in his sight.
5 Yea pittie moueth such to lend.
He doth by iudgement things expend.
6 And surely such shall neuer faile,
For in remembrance had is he
7 No tydings ill can make him quaile,
Who in the Lord sure hope doth tie.
8 His heart is firme, his feare is past,
For he shall see his foes downe cast.
9 He did well for the poore prouide,
His right coulnesse shall still remaine;
And his estate with prayse abide.
Though that the wicked man disdaine.
10 Yea gnash his teeth thereat shall he,
And so consume his state to see.

Laudate pueri. Psal. Cxiij. W. K.

An exhortation to prayse the Lord for his prouidence in that, that contrary to the course of nature he worketh in his Church.



cord.



cord, yea bleſſed be always his name.
Who from the riſing of the Sun till it
returne where it begun: Is to be pray-
ſed with great fame. The Lord all peo-
ple doth ſurmount, As for his glory
we may count, Above the heauens
high to be: With God the Lord who
may compare: whose dwellings in the
heauens are? of such great power and
force is he.

6 He doth abase himselfe we know,
Things to behold both here below:
and also in the heauens aboue:
7 The needie out of dust to draw,
And eke the poore which helpe none saw:
his onely mercy did him moue.
8 And so him set in high degree,
With Princes of great dignitie,
that rules his people with great fame:
9 The barren he doth make to beare,
And with great ioy her fruit to reare,
therefore prayse ye his holy name.

In exitu Iſrael. Pſal. Cxiij. W. W.

Israels deliuery out of Egypt: putteth vs in remembrance of Gods great mercies towards his children, and of our vnthankfulnesse for the same.

Sing this as the 95. Pſalme.

When Israell by Gods addresse,
from Pharaos land was bent:
And Jacobs house the strangers lest,
and in the same traine went.
2 In Juda God his glory shewed,
his holinesse most bright:
So did the Israelites declare,
his kingdome, power, and might.
3 The sea it saw and suddenly,
as all amazd did flie:
The roaring streames of Jordans flood,
recoiled backewardly.
4 As Rams afraid the mountaines skipt,
their strength did them forsake;
And as the silly trembling Lambes,
their tops did beare and shake.
5 What aild thee sea as all amazd,
so suddenly to flie:
Ye rowling waues of Jordans flood,
why ranne ye backwardly?
6 Why shooke ye hils as Rams afraid,
why did your strength so shake?
Why did your tops as trembling Lambes,
for feare quiuer and quake.
7 O earth confesse thy soueraigne Lord,
and dread his mightie hand:
Before the face of Jacobs God,
feare ye both sea and land.
8 I meane the God which from hard rocks
doth cause maine flouds appeare:
And from the stonie flint doth make,
gush out the fountaines cleare.

Nonnobis Domine. Pſal. Cxv. N.

The faithful oppressed by idolatrous tyrants, promise that they will not be vnmindfull of so great a benefit, if it would please God to heare their praier, & deliuer them by his omnipotet power.

Sing this as the 68. Pſalme.

Not vnto vs Lord, not to vs,
but to thy name giue prayse:
Both for the mercy and the truth,
that are in thee alwayes.
2 Why shall the Heathen scorners say,
where is their God become?
3 Our God in heauen is, and what
he will that hath he done.
4 Their Idoles siluer are and gold,
worke of mens hands they be:
5 They haue a mouth and doe not speake,
and see and doe not see.
6 And they haue eares to vnto their heads
and doe not heare at all:
And noses eke they formed haue,
and doe not smell withall.
7 And hands they haue and handle not,
and feete and doe not goe:
8 A throat they haue, yet through the same,
they make no sound to blow.
Those that make them be like to them,
and those whose trust they be:
9 O Israell trust in the Lord,
their helpe and shield is he.
10 O Aarons house trust in the Lord,
their helpe and shield is he:
11 Trust in the Lord that feare the Lord,
their helpe and shield is he.
12 The Lord hath mindfull beene of vs,
and will vs blesse also:
On Israell and on Aarons house,
his blessing he will show.
13 Them that be fearers of the Lord,
the Lord will blesse them all:
Euen he will blesse them euery one,
the great and eke the small.
14 To you (I say) the liuing Lord,
will multiplie his grace:
To you, and to the children that,
shall follow of your race.
15 Ye are the blessed of the Lord,
giuen of the Lord I say:

Which both the heauen and the earth,
hath made and set in stay.
16 The heauens, yea the heauens hie,
belong vnto the Lord:
The earth vnto the sonnes of men,
he gaue of free accord.
17 They that be dead doe not with prayse,
set forth the Lords renowne:
Nor any that into the place,
of silence doe goe downe.
18 But we will prayse the Lord our God,
from henceforth and for aye:
Sound yet the prayses of the Lord,
prayse ye the Lord I say.

Dilexi quoniam. Pſal. Cxvi. N.

Dauid being in great danger of Saul in the desert of Maon, perceiuing the great and inestimable loue of God toward him, magnifieth such great mercies, and protesteth that he will be thankefull for the same.

Sing this as the 111. Pſalme.

I loue the Lord became my voyce,
and prayer heard hath he:
2 When in my dayes I cald on him,
he bowed his eare to me.
3 Euen when the snares of cruell death,
about belet me round:
When paines of hell me caught, and when,
I woe and sorrow found.
4 Upon the name of God my Lord,
then did I call and say:
Deliuer thou my soule O Lord,
I doe thee humbly pray.
5 The Lord is very mercifull,
and iust he is also:
And in our God compassion,
doth plentifully flow.
6 The Lord in safetie doth preserue,
all those that simple be:
I was in wofull miserie,
and he deliuered me.
7 And now my soule sith thou art safe,
returne vnto thy rest:
For largely loe the Lord to thee,
his bountie hath exprest.
8 Because thou hast deliuered,
my soule from deadly thrall:
My moistned eyes from mournefull teares,
my sliding feete from fall.
9 Before the Lord I in the land,
of life will walke therefore:
10 I did beleeue therefore I spake,
for I was troubled sore.
The second part.
11 I said in my distresse and feare,
that all men liers be:
12 What shall I pay the Lord for all,
his benefits to me?
13 The wholesome cup of sauing health,
I thankefully will take:
And on the Lords name I will call,
when I my prayer make.
14 I to the Lord will pay the vowes,
that I haue him behight:
Yea euen at this present time,
in all his peoples sight.
15 Right deare and precious in his sight,
the Lord doth aye esteeme:
The death of all his holy ones,
what euer men doe deeme.
16 Thy seruant Lord, thy seruant loe,
I doe my selfe confesse:
Sonne of thy hand-maid, thou hast broke,
the bones of my distresse.
17 And I will offer vp to thee,
a sacrifice of prayse:
And I will call vpon the name,
of God the Lord always.
18 I to the Lord will pay my vowes,
that I haue him behight:
Yea euen at this present time,
in all his peoples sight.
19 Yea in the Courts of Gods owne house,
and in the midst of thee:
O thou Jerusalem I say,
wherefore the Lord prayse ye.

Laudate Dom. Pſal. Cxvij. N.

Hee exhorteth the Gentiles to prayse God, because he hath accomplished as well to them as to the Iewes, the promise of life euerlasting by Iesus Christ.

Sing this as the 98. Pſalme.

O All ye nations of the world,
prayse ye the Lord always:
And all ye people euery where,
set forth his noble prayse.
2 For great his kindnesse is to vs,
his truth endures for aye:
Wherefore prayse ye the Lord our God,
prayse ye the Lord I say.

Confitemini Dom. Pſal. Cxviij. N.

Dauid reiected of Saul, and of the people, at the time appointed obtained the kingdome for the which he biddeth all them that feare the Lord to be thankefull: vnder whose person, Christ is liuely set forth, who should be of his people reiected.

Sing this as the 84. Pſalme.

O Giue ye thankes vnto the Lord,
for gracious is he:
Because his mercy doth endure,
for euer towards thee.
2 Let Israell confesse and say,
his mercy dures for aye:
3 Now let the house of Aaron say,
his mercie dures for aye.
4 Let all that feare the Lord our God,
euen now confesse and say:
The mercy of the Lord our God,
endureth still for aye.
5 In trouble and in heauinesse,
vnto the Lord I cride:
Which louingly heard me at large,
my suite was not denide.
6 The Lord himselfe is on my side,
I will not stand in doubt:
For feare what man can doe to me.
7 The Lord doth take my part with them,
when God stands me about.
that helpe to succour me:
Therefore I shall see my desire,
vpon mine enemie.
8 Better it is to trust in God,
then in mans mortall seede:
9 Or to put confidence in Kings,

or Princes in our need.
10 All nations haue enclosed me,
and compassed me round:
But in the name of God shall I,
mine enemies confound.

11 They kept me in on every side,
they kept me in I say:
But through the Lords most mightie name,
I shall worke their decay.
12 They came about me all like Bees,
but yet in the Lords name:
I quenche their thornes that were on fire,
and will destroy the same.

The second part.

13 Thou hast with force thrust sore at me,
that I indeede might fall:
But through the Lord I found such helpe,
that they were vanquisht all.
14 The Lord is my defence and strength,
my ioy, my mirth, and song:
He is become for me indeede,
a Sauiour most strong.

15 The right hand of the Lord our God,
doth bring to passe great things:
He causeth voyce of ioy and health,
in righteous mens dwellings.
16 The right hand of the Lord doth bring,
most mightie things to passe:
His hand hath the preheminence,
his force is as it was.

17 I will not die but euer liue,
to vtter and declare:
The Lord his might and wondrous power,
his workes and what they are.
18 The Lord himselfe hath chastened,
and hath corrected me:
But hath not giuen me ouer yet,
to death, as ye may see.

19 Set open vnto me the gates,
of truth and righteousnesse:
That I may enter into them,
the Lords prayse to confesse.
20 This is the gate euen of the Lord,
which shall not be shut:
But good and righteous men alway,
shall enter into it.

The third part.

21 I will giue thankes to thee O Lord,
because thou hast heard me:
And art become most louingly,
a Sauiour vnto me.
22 The stone which ere this time among,
the builders was refused:
Is now become the corner stone,
and chiefely to be vsed.

23 This was the mightie worke of God,
this was the Lords owne fact:
And it is marueilous to behold,
with eyes that noble act.
24 This is the ioyfull day indeede,
which God himselfe hath wrought:
Let vs be glad and ioy therein,
in heart, in mind, in thought.

25 Now helpe vs Lord and prosper vs,
we wish with one accord:
26 Blessed be he that comes to vs,
in the name of the Lord.

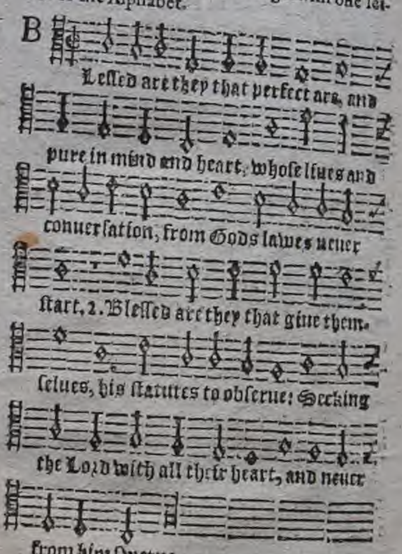
27 God is the Lord that sheweth vs light,
bind ye therefore with cord:
Your sacrifice to the Alter,
and giue thankes to the Lord.

28 Thou art my God, I will confesse,
and render thankes to thee:
Thou art my God, and I will prayse,
thy mercy towardes me.
29 O giue ye thankes vnto the Lord.
for gracious is he:
Because his mercy doth endure,
for euer toward thee.

Beati immaculati. Psal. Cxix. W. W.

The Prophet wonderfully commendeth Gods law wherein he cannot satisfie himselfe, nor expresse sufficiently his affection: thereunto adding notable complaints and consolations, meete for the faithfull to haue both in heart and voice, and in the Hebrew euery 8. verses, begin with one letter of the Alphabet.

B



3 Doubtlesse such men goe not astray,
nor doe no wicked thing:
Which stedfastly walke in his pathes,
without any wandring.
4 It is thy will and commandement,
that with attentiue heede:
Thy noble and diuine precepts,
we learne and keepe indeede.

5 Oh would to God it might ther please,
my wayes so to addresse:
That I might both in heart and voyce,
thy lawes keepe and confesse.
6 So should no shame my life attaine,
whilst I thus set mine eyes:
And bend my mind alwayes to mute,
on thy sacred decrees.

7 Then will I prayse with vpright heart,
and magnifie thy name:
When I shall learne thy iudgements iust,

and likewise proue the same.
8 And wholy will I giue my selfe,
to keepe thy lawes most right:
Forsake me not for euer Lord,
but shew thy grace and might.

BETH. The second part.

9 BY what meanes may a young man best
his life learne to amend:
If that he marke and keepe thy word,
and therein his time spend.
10 Vnfainedly I haue thee sought,
and thus seeking abide:
O neuer suffer me (O Lord)
from thy precepts to slide.

11 Within my heart and secret thoughts,
thy words I haue hid still:
That I might not at any time,
offend thy godly will.
12 We magnifie thy name O Lord,
and prayse thee euermore:
Thy statutes of most worthy fame,
O Lord teach me therefore.

13 My lips haue neuer ceast to preach,
and publish day and night:
The iudgements all which did proceed,
from thy mouth full of might.
14 Thy testimonies and thy wayes,
please me no lesse indeed:
Then all the treasures of the earth,
which worldlings make their meed.

15 Of thy precepts I will still muse,
and thereto frame my talke:
As at a marke so will I ayme,
thy wayes how I may walke.
16 My onely ioy shall be so fixt,
and on thy lawes so set:
That nothing can me so farre blind,
that I thy words forget.

GIMEL. The third part.

17 GRant to thy seruant now such grace,
as may my life prolong:
Thy holy word then will I keepe,
both in my heart and tongue.
18 Mine eyes which were dim and shut vp,
so open and make bright:
That of thy law and marueilous workes,
I may haue the cleare sight.

19 I am a stranger in this earth,
wandring now here now there:
Thy word therefore to me disclose,
my footesteps for to cleare.
20 My soule is rauisht with desire,
and neuer is at rest:
But seekes to know thy iudgements hie,
and what may please thee best.

21 The proud men and malicious,
thou hast destroyd each one:
And cursed are such as doe not,
thy hests attend vpon.
22 Lord turne from me rebuke and shame,
which wicked men conspire:
For I haue kept thy couenants,
with zeale as hot as fire.

23 The Princes great in counsell sate,
and did against me speake:
But then thy seruant thought how he,
thy statutes might not breake.
24 For why? thy couenants are my ioy,
and my great hearts solace:
They serue in stead of counsellers,
my matters for to passe.

DALETH. The 4. part.

25 I Am alas as brought to graue,
and almost turnd to dust:
Restore therefore my life againe,
as thy promise is iust.
26 My wayes when I acknowledged,
with mercy thou didst heare:
Heare me eftsoones and me instruct,
thy lawes to loue and feare.

27 Teach me once throughly for to know,
thy precepts and thy lore:
Thy workes then will I meditate,
and lay them by in store.
28 My soule I feele so sore oppresst,
that it melteth for griefe:
According to thy word therefore,
haste Lord to send reliefe.

29 From lying and deceitfull tips,
let thy grace me defend:
And that I may learne thee to loue,
thy holy law me send.
30 The way of truth both straight and sure
I haue chosen and found:
I set thy iudgements me before,
which keepe me safe and sound.

31 Since then (O Lord) I fixed my selfe,
thy couenants to embrace:
Let me therefore haue no rebuke,
nor checke in any case.
32 Then will I runne with ioyfull cheare,
where thy word doth me call:
When thou hast set my heart at large,
and rid me out of thrall.

HE. The fift part.

33 INstruct me Lord in the right trade,
of thy statutes diuine:
And it to keepe euen to the end,
my heart will I incline.
34 Grant me the knowledge of thy law,
and I shall it obay:
With heart and mind and all my might,
I will it keepe I say.

35 In the right path of thy precepts,
guide me Lord I require:
None other pleasure doe I wish,
nor greater thing desire.
36 Incline my heart thy lawes to keepe,
and couenants to embrace:
And from all filthy auarice,
Lord shield me with thy grace.

37 From vaine deuises and worldly lusts,
turne backe mine eyes and light:
Giue me the spirit of life and power,
to walke thy wayes aright.
38 Confirme thy gracious promise Lord,
which thou hast made to me:
Which am thy seruant and doe loue,
and feare nothing but thee.

39 Reproch and shame which I so feare,
from me O Lord expell:
For thou doest guide with equitie,

and therein doest excell.
40 Behold my hearts desire is bent,
thy lawes to keepe for aye:
Lord strengthen me so with thy grace,
that it perfourme I may.

VAV. The vi. part.

41 Thy mercies great and manifold,
let me obtaine O Lord:
Thy sauing health let me enioy,
according to thy word.
42 So shall I stop the slanderous mouthes,
of lewd men and vniust:
For in thy faithfull promises,
stands my comfort and trust.
43 The word of truth within my mouth,
let euer still be prest:
For in thy iudgements wonderfull,
my hope doth stand and rest.
44 And whilest that breath within my brest
doth naturall life preserue:
Yea till this world shall be dissolud,
thy law will I obserue.
45 So walke will I as set at large,
and made free from all dread:
Because I sought how for to keepe,
thy precepts and thy read
46 Thy noble acts I will describe,
as things of most great fame:
Euen before kings I will them blase,
and shrinke no whit for shame.
47 I will reioyce then to obey,
thy worthy hests and will:
Which euermore I haue loued best,
and so will loue them still.
48 My hands I will lift to thy lawes,
which I haue dearely sought:
And practise thy commandements,
in will, in deed, in thought.

ZAIN. The vii. part.

49 Thy promise which thou madst to me,
thy seruant Lord remember:
For therein haue I put my trust,
and confidence for euer.
50 It is my comfort and my ioy,
when troubles me assaile:
For were my life not by thy word,
my life would soone me faile.
51 The proud and such as God contemne,
still made of me a scorne:
Yet would I not thy law forsake,
as he that was forlorne.
52 But call to mind Lord thy great workes
shewed to our Fathers old:
Whereby I feele my ioyes surmount,
my griefe an hundred fold.
53 But yet alas for feare I quake,
seeing how wicked men:
Thy law forsooke and did procure,
thy iudgements who knoweth when.
54 And as for me I framd my songs,
thy statutes to exalt:
When I among the strangers dwelt,
and thoughts gan me assault.
55 I thought vpon thy name O Lord,
by night when others sleept:
And for thy law also I kept.
56 This grace I did obtaine because,
and euer will it keepe.
thy couenants sweete and deare:
I did imbrace and also keepe,
with reuerence and with feare.

HETH. The viii. part.

57 O God which art my part and lot,
my comfort and my stay:
I haue decreed and promised,
thy law to keepe alway.
58 Mine earnest heart did humbly sue,
in presence of thy face:
As thou therefore hast promised,
Lord grant me of thy grace.
59 My life I haue examined,
and tride my secret heart:
Which to thy statutes caused me,
my feete straight to conuert.
60 I did not stay nor linger long,
as they that slothfull are:
But haistily thy lawes to keepe,
I did my selfe prepare.
61 The cruell hands of wicked men,
haue made of me their pray:
Yet would I not thy law forget,
nor from thee goe away.
62 Thy righteous iudgements toward me,
so great are and so hie:
That euen at midnight will I rise,
thy name to magnifie.
63 Companion am I to all them,
which feare thee in their heart:
And neither will for feare nor dread,
from thy commandements start.
64 Thy mercies Lord most plenteously,
doe all the world fulfill:
O teach me how I may obey,
thy statutes and thy will.

TETH. The ix. part.

65 According to thy promise made,
so hast thou with me delt:
For of thy grace in sundry sorts,
haue I thy seruant felt.
66 Teach me to iudge alwayes aright,
and giue me knowledge sure:
For certainely beleeue I doe,
that thy precepts are pure.
67 Ere thou didst touch me with thy rod,
I erred and went astray:
But now I keepe thy holy word,
and make it all my stay.
68 Thou art both good and gracious,
and giuest most liberally:
Thy ordinances how to keepe,
therefore O Lord teach me.
69 The proud and wicked men haue forged
against me many a lie:
Yet thy commandements still obserue,
with all my heart will I.
70 Their hearts are swolne with worldly wealth
as greasie so are they fat:
But in thy law doe I delight,
and nothing seeke but that.
71 O happie time may I well say,
when thou didst me correct:

For as a guide to learne thy lawes,
thy rod did me direct.
72 So that to me thy word and law,
is dearer manifold:
Then thousands great of siluer and gold,
or ought that can be tolde.

IOD. The x. part.

73 SEeing thy hands haue made me Lord,
to be thy creature:
Grant knowledge likewise how to learne,
to put thy lawes in vre.
74 So they that feare thee shall reioyce,
when euer they me see:
Because I haue learnd by thy word,
to put my trust in thee.
75 When with thy rod the world is plagued
I know the cause is iust:
So when thou doest correct me Lord,
the cause iust needs he must.
76 Now of thy goodnesse I thee pray,
some comfort to me send:
As thou to me thy seruant hast,
so from all ill me shend.
77 Thy tender mercies powre on me,
and I shall surely liue:
For ioy and consolation both,
thy lawes to me doe giue.
78 Confound the proud whose false pretence
is me for to destroy:
But as for me thy hests to know,
I will my selfe imploy.
79 Who so with reuerence doe thee feare,
to me let them retire:
And such as doe thy couenants know,
and them alone desire.
80 My heart without all wauering,
let on thy lawes be bent:
That no confusion come to me,
whereby I shall be sent.

CAPH. The xi. part.

81 MY soule doth faint and ceaseth not,
thy sauing health to craue:
And for thy words sake still I trust,
my hearts desire to haue.
82 Mine eyes doe faile with looking for,
thy word, and thus I say:
O when wilt thou me comfort Lord,
why doest thou thus delay?
83 As a skin bottle in the smoke,
so am I parcht and dried:
Yet will I not out of my heart.
let thy commandements slide.
84 Alas how long yet shall I liue,
before I see the houre:
That on my foes which me torment,
thy vengeance thou wilt powre.
85 Presumptuous men haue digged pits,
thinking to make me sure:
Thus contrary against thy law,
my hurt they doe procure.
86 But thy commandements are all true,
and causelesse they me grieue:
To thee therefore I doe complaine,
that thou mightst me relieue.
87 Almost they had me cleane destroyd,
and brought me quite to ground:
Yet by thy statutes I abode.
and therein succour found.
88 Restore me Lord againe to life,
for thy mercies excell:
And so shall I thy couenants keepe,
till death my life expell.

LAMED. The xii. part.

89 IN heauen Lord where thou doest dwell
thy word is stablisht sure:
And shall for all eternitie,
fast grauen there endure.
90 From age to age thy truth abides,
as doth the earth witnesse:
Whose ground-worke thou hast laid so sure,
as no tongue can expresse,
91 Euen to this day we may well see,
how all things perseuere:
According to thy ordinance,
for all things thee reuere.
92 Had it not beene that in thy law,
my soule had comfort sought:
Long time are now in my distresse,
I had beene brought to nought.
93 Therefore will I thy precepts aye,
in memorie keepe fast:
By them thou hast my life restorde,
when I was at last cast.
94 No wight to me can title make,
for I am onely thine:
Saue me therefore for to thy lawes,
my eares and heart incline.
95 The wicked men doe seeke my bane,
and thereto lie in waite:
But I the while considered,
thy noble acts and great.
96 I see nothing in this wide world,
at length which hath no end:
But thy commandements and thy word,
beyond all end extend.

MEM. The xiii. part.

97 WHat great delite and feruent loue,
doe I beare to thy law:
All the day long my whole deuise,
is onely on thy law.
98 Thy word hath taught me farre to passe,
my foes in policie:
For still I kept it as a thing,
of most excellencie.
99 My teachers which did me instruct,
in knowledge I excell:
Because I doe thy couenants keepe,
and them to others tell.
100 In wisedome I doe passe also,
the auncient men indeed:
And all because to keepe thy lawes,
I held it aye best reede.
101 My feete I haue refrained eke,
from euery euill way:
Because that I continually,
thy word might keepe I say.
102 I haue not swarud from thy iudgements
nor yet shronke any dell: (ments,
For why? thou hast me taught thereby,

to liue godly and well.

107 O Lord how sweete vnto my taste,
and I thy words alway:
Doubtlesse no hony in my mouth,
feele ought so sweete I may.
104 Thy lawes haue me such wisedome
that vtterly I hate: (learnd,
All wicked and vngodly wayes,
in euery kind of rate.

NVN. The xiiii. part.

105 EVen as a lanterne to my feete,
so doth thy word shine bright:
And to my pathes where euer I goe,
it is a flaming light.
106 I haue both sworne and will performe,
most certainely doubtlesse:
That I will keepe thy iudgments iust,
and them in life cxpresse.

107 Affliction hath me sore oppressed,
and brought me to deaths doore:
O Lord as thou hast promised.
so me to life restore.
108 The offerings which with heart & voice
most frankly I thee giue:
Accept and teach me how I may,
after thy iudgements liue.

109 My soule is aye so in my hand,
that dangers it assaile:
Yet doe I not thy law forget,
nor it to keepe will faile.
110 Although the wicked laid their nets,
to catch me at a bay:
Yet did I not from thy precepts,
once swarue or goe astray.

111 Thy law I haue so claimde alway,
as mine owne heritage:
And why? for therein I delight,
and let my whole courage.
112 For euermore I haue bene bent,
thy statutes to fulfill:
Euen so likewise vnto the end,
I will continue still.

SAMECH. The xv. part.

113 THe craftie thoughts & double hearts,
I doe alwayes detest:
But as for thy law and precepts,
I loued them euer best.
114 Thou art my hid and secret place,
my shield & strong defence:
Therefore I haue thy promises,
looke for with patience.

115 Goe to therefore ye wicked men,
depart from me anone:
For the commandements will I keepe,
of God my Lord alone.
116 As thou hast promised so performe,
that death me not assaile:
Nor let my hope abuse me so,
that through distrust I quaile.

117 Vphold me and I shall be safe,
for ought they doe or say:
And in thy statutes pleasure take,
will I both night and day.
118 Thou hast trod such vnder thy feete,
as from thy statutes breake:
For nought auailes their subtiltie,
their counsell is but weake.
119 Like drosse thou casts the wicked out,
where euer they goe or dwell:
Wherefore can I as thy statutes,
loue nothing halfe so well.
120 My flesh alas is taken with feare,
as though it were benumd:
For when I see thy iudgements straight,
I am as one astond.

AIN. The xvi. part.

121 IDoe the thing that lawfull is,
and giue to all men right:
Resigne me not to them that would,
oppresse me with their might.
122 But for thy seruant suretie be,
in that thing that is good:
That proud men giue me not the folle,
which rage as they were wood.

123 Mine eyes with waiting are now blind
thy health so much I crane:
And eke thy righteous promise Lord,
whereby thou wilt me saue.
124 Intreat thy seruant louingly,
and fauour to him show:
Thy statutes of most excellencie,
teach me also to know.

125 Thy humble seruant Lord I am,
grant me to vnderstand:
How by thy statutes I may know,
best what to take in hand.
126 It is now time Lord to begin,
for truth is quite decaid:
Thy lawes likewise they haue transgrest,
and noue against them laid.

127 This is the cause wherefore I loue,
thy lawes better then gold:
Or Iewels fine, which are esteemd,
most costly to be sold.
128 I thought thy precepts all most iust,
and so them laid in store:
All craftie and malicious wayes,
I doe abhorre therefore.

PE. The xvii. part.

129 THy couenants are most wonderfull,
and full of things profound:
My soule therefore doth keepe them sure,
when they are tride and found.
130 When men first enter into thy word,
they find a light most cleare:
And very idiots vnderstand,
when they it read or heare.

131 For lay I haue both gaped and breathed
to know thy commandement:
That I might iudge my selfe thereby,
I sought what thing it ment.
132 With mercy and compassion Lord,
behold me from aboue:
As thou wast wont to behold such,
as thy name feare and loue.

133 Direct my footesteps by thy word,
that I thy word may know:
And neuer let iniquitie,
thy seruant ouerthrow. (harmes,
134 From thousand vtter tongues and deadly
preserue

preserue and keepe me sure:
Thy precepts then will I obserue,
and put them eke in vre.

135 Thy countenance which doth surmount
the Sunne in his bright hew:
Let shine on me and by thy law,
teach me what to eschew.
136 Out of mine eyes great flouds gush out,
of dreary teares and fell:
When I beholde how wicked men,
thy lawes keepe neuer a dell.

ZADE. The xviii. part.

137 IN euery poynt Lord thou art iust,
the wicked though they grudge:
And when thou doest sentence pronounce,
thou art a righteous iudge.
138 To render right and flie from guile,
are two chiefe poynts on hie:
And such as thou hast in thy law,
commanded vs straghtly.

139 With zeale and wrath I am consumd,
and euen pinde away:
To see my foes thy word forget,
for ought that I doe may.
140 So pure and perfect is thy word,
as any heart can deeme:
And I thy seruant nothing more,
doe loue or yet esteeme.

141 And though I be nothing set by,
as one of base degree:
Yet doe I not thy hests forget,
nor shrinke away from thee.
142 Thy righteousnesse Lord is most iust,
for euer to endure:
Also thy law is truth it selfe,
most constant and most pure.

143 Trouble and griefe haue seased on me,
and brought me wondrous low:
Yet doe I still of thy precepts,
delight to heare and know.
144 The righteousnesse of thy iudgements,
doth last for euermore:
Then teach them me for euen in them,
my life lyeth vp in store.

KOPH. The xix. part.

145 WIth feruent heart I cald and cryed,
now answere me O Lord:
That thy commandements to obserue,
I may fully accord.
146 To thee my God I make my suits,
with most humble request:
Saue me therefore and I will keepe,
thy precepts and thy best.

147 To thee I cry euen in the morne,
before the day ware light:
Because that I haue in thy word,
my confidence whole plight.
148 Mine eyes preuent the watch by night,
and ere they call I wake:
That by deuising of thy word.
I might some comfort take.

149 Incline thine eare to heare my voyce,
and pittie on me take:
As thou wast wont to iudge me Lord,
least like should me forsake.
150 My foes draw neare and doe procure,
my death maliciously:
Which from thy law are farre gone backe,
and strayed from it lewdly.

151 Therefore (O Lord) approach thou neere
for neede doth so require:
And all thy precepts true they are,
then helpe I thee desire.
152 But thy commandements haue I learnd
not now but long agoe:
That they remaine for euermore,
thou hast them grounded so.

RESH. The xx. part.

153 MY trouble and affliction,
consider and beholde:
Deliuer me for of thy law,
I euer take fast hold.
154 Defend my good and righteous cause,
with speed me succour send:
From death as thou hast promised,
Lord keepe me and defend.
155 As for the wicked farre they are,
from hauing health and grace:
Whereby they might thy statutes know,
they enter not the trace.
156 Great are thy mercies Lord I grant,
what tongue can them attaine:
And as thou hast me iudged ere now,
so let me life obtaine.

157 Though many men did trouble me,
and persecute me sore:
Yet from thy lawes I neuer shrunke,
nor went away therefore.
158 And truth it is for griefe I die,
when I these traytors see:
Because they keepe no whit thy word,
nor yet seeke to know thee.
159 Behold for I doe loue thy lawes,
with heart most glad and faine:
As thou art good and gracious Lord,
restore my life againe.
160 What thy word doth decree must bide,
and so it hath beene euer:
Thy righteous iudgements are also,
most true and decay neuer.

SCHIN. The xxi. part.

161 PRinces haue sought by crueltie,
causelesse to make me couch:
But all in vaine for of thy word,
the feare did my heart touch.
162 And certainely euen of thy word,
I was more merry and glad:
Then he that of great spoyle and pray,
great store and plentie had.

163 As for all lies and falsitie,
I hate most and detest:
For why? thy holy lawes doe I,
aboue all things loue best.
164 Seuen times a day I prayse the Lord,
singing with heart and voyce:
Thy righteous acts and wonderfull,
so cause me to reioyce.

165 Great peace and rest shall all such haue,
as doe thy statutes loue:
No danger shall their quiet state,
impaire or once remoue.
166 Mine onely health and comfort Lord,

I looke for at thy hand:
And therefore haue I done those things,
which thou didst me command.

167 Thy lawes haue beene my exercise,
which my soule most desired:
So much my soule to them was bent,
that nought else I required.
168 Thy statutes and commandements,
I keepe thou knowest aright:
For all the things that I haue done,
are present in thy sight.

TAV. The xxii. part.

169 O Lord let my complaint and cry,
before thy face appeare:
And as thou hast me promise made,
so teach me thee to feare.
170 Mine humble supplication,
toward thee let find accesse:
And grant me Lord deliuerance,
for so is thy promise.

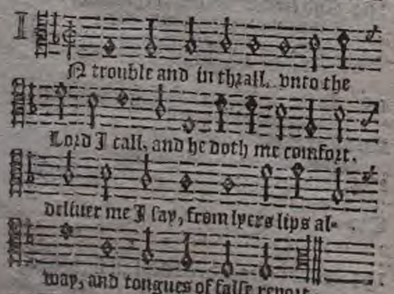
171 Then shall my lips thy prayses speake,
after most ample sort:
When thou thy statutes hast me taught,
wherein stands my comfort.
172 My tongue shall sing & preach thy word
and on this wise say shall:
Gods famous acts and noble lawes,
are iust and perfect all.

173 Stretch out thy hand I thee beseech,
and speedily me saue:
For thy commandements to obserue,
chosen O Lord I haue.
174 Of thee alone Lord I craue health,
for other I know none.
And in thy law and nothing else,
I doe delight alone.

175 Grant me therefore long dayes to liue,
thy name to magnifie:
And of thy iudgements mercifull,
let me thy fauour trie.
176 For I was lost and went astray,
much like a wandring sheepe:
Oh seeke me for I haue not fayled,
thy commandements to keepe.

Ad Dominum. Psal. Cxx. T. S.

Dauid being banished among the barbarous Arabians, through false reports of enuious flatterers lamenteth his long abode among such infidels, giuen to all kinde of wickednesse and contention



3 What vantage or what thing,
Shall thou thus for to sting,
Thou false and flattering lyer:

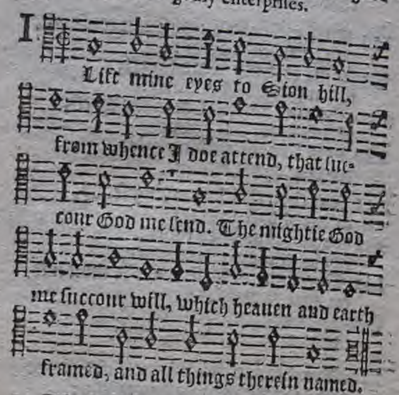
4 Thy tongue doth hurt I weene,
No lesse then arrowes keene,
Of hot consuming fire.

5 Alas too long I slacke,
Within these tents so blacke,
Which Kedars are by name:
By whom the flocke elect,
And all of Isaacks sect,
Are put to open shame.

6 With them that peace did hate,
I came a peace to make:
And set a quiet life:
7 But when my tale was told,
Causelesse I was contrould,
By them that would haue strife.

Leuaui oculos. Psal. Cxxi. W. W.

The Prophet sheweth by his own example, that the faithfull ought to looke for all their succour of God alone who will gouerne and giue good successe to all their godly enterprises.



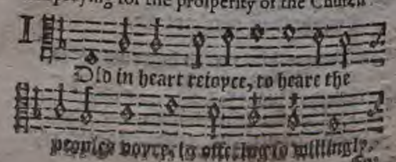
3 Thy foote from slip he will preserue,
and will thee safely keepe:
for he will neuer sleepe.
4 Loe he that doth Israell conserue,
no sleepe at all can him catch:
but his eyes doe euer watch.

5 The Lord is thy warrant alway,
the Lord eke doth thee couer:
as at thy right hand euer.
6 The Sunne shall not thee parch by day,
nor the Moone not halfe so bright:
shall with cold thee hurt by night.

7 The Lord will keepe thee from distresse
and will thy life sure saue:
and thou shalt also haue.
8 In all thy businesse good successe,
where euer thou goest in or out:
God will thy things bring about.

Lætatus sum. Psal. Cxxii. W. K.

Dauid reioyceth that God accomplisheth his promise, & placed his Arke in Sion: giuing thanks and praying for the prosperity of the Church



For

4 The tribes with one accord,
the tribes of God the Lord:
are thither bent their way to take,
So God before did tell,
That there his Israell,
their prayers should together make.

5 For there are thrones erect,
and that for this respect:
to set forth iustice orderly.
Which thrones right to maintaine,
To Dauids house pertaine:
his folke to iudge accordingly.

6 To pray let vs not cease,
for Jerusalems peace:
thy friends God prosper mightily:
7 Peace be thy walles about,
And prosper thee throughout:
thy places eke continually.

8 I wish thy prosperous state,
for my poore brethrens sake:
that comfort haue by meanes of thee:
9 Gods house doth me allure,
Thy wealth for to procure:
so much alwayes as lyes in me.

Ad te leuaui. Psal. Cxxiij. T. S.

A prayer of the faithful, which are afflicted by the wicked worldlings and contemners of God.

Sing this as the 119. Psalme.

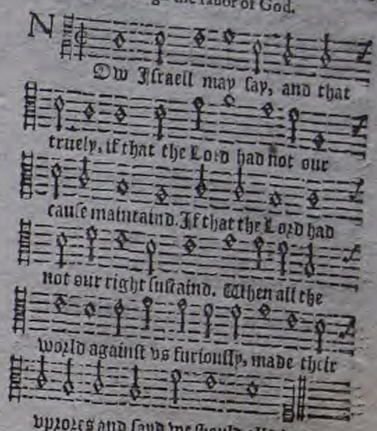
O Lord that heauen dost possesse,
I lift mine eyes to thee:
Euen as the seruant liketh his,
his masters hands to see.
2 As hand-maids watch their mistresse
some grace for to atchieue: (hands,
So we behold the Lord our God,
till he doth vs forgiue.

2 Lord grant vs thy compassion,
and mercy in thy sight:
For we are filled and ouercome,
with hatred and despight.
4 Our minds be stuft with great rebuke,
the rich and worldly wits

Doe make of vs their mocking stockes,
the proud doe vs despite.

Nisi quia Dom. Psal. Cxxiij. W. W.

The faithfull deliuered out of great danger acknowledge not to haue escaped by their owne power, but through the fauor of God.



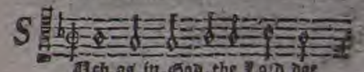
3 Now long agoe,
they had deuoured vs all:
And swallowed quicke,
for ought that we could deeme.
Such was their rage,
as we might well esteeme.
4 And as the flouds,
with mightie force doe fall:
So had they now,
our liues euen brought to thrall.

5 The raging streames,
most proud in roaring noyse:
Had long agone,
ouerwhelmd vs in the deepe.
6 But loued be God,
which doth vs safely keepe:
From bloudie teeth,
and their most cruell voyces
Which as a pray,
to eate vs would reioyce.

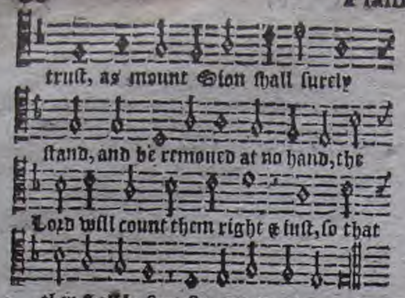
7 Euen as a bird,
out of the fowlers gin:
Escapeth away,
right so it fareth with vs,
Broke are the nets,
and we haue escaped thus.
8 God that made heauen,
and earth is our helpe then:
His name hath saued vs,
euen from these wicked men.

Qui confidunt. Psal. Cxxv. W. K.

He describeth the affiance of the faithfull in their afflictions, & desireth their wealth & the destruction of the wicked.



trust



trust, as mount Sion shall surely
stand, and be remoued at no hand, the
Lord will count them right & iust, so that
they shall be sure, for euer to endure.

2 As mightie mountaines huge and great,
Ieruſalem about doe cloſe:
So will the Lord be vnto thoſe,
Who on his godly will doe waite.
Such are to him so deare,
They neuer need to feare.

3 For though the righteous try doth he,
By making wicked men his rod:
Leaſt they through griefe forſake their God,
It shall not as their lot still be.
4 Giue Lord to thoſe thy light,
Whoſe hearts are true and right.

5 But as for ſuch as turne aſide,
By crooked wayes which they out-sought:
The Lord will surely bring to nought,
With workers vile they shall abide,
But peace with Iſraell,
For euermore shall dwell.

Another of the same by R. W.

Sing this as the X. Commandements.

THoſe that doe put their confidence,
Upon the Lord our God onely:
And flie to him for their defence,
In all their needs and miſerie.
Their faith is sure firme to endure,
Grounded on Chriſt the corner stone:
Moued with none ill but standeth still,
Stedfast like to the mount Sion.

And as about Ieruſalem
The mightie hils doe it compaſſe:
So that no enemies come to them,
To hurt that towne in any caſe.
So God indeede in euery neede,
His faithfull people doth defend:
Standing them by aſſuredly,
From this time forth world without end.

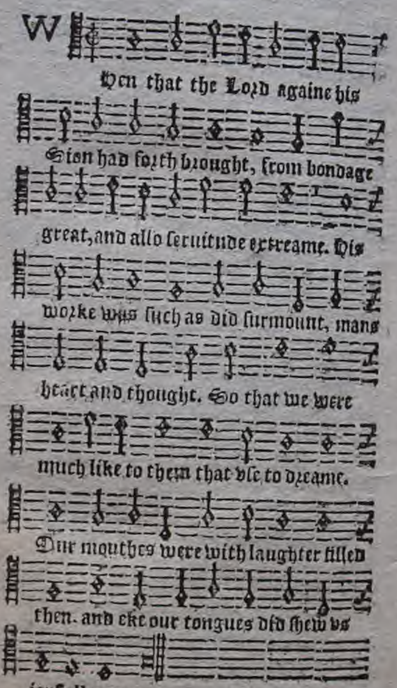
Right wiſe and good is our Lord God,
And will not suffer certainely:
The sinner and vngodlies rod,
To tarry vpon his familie.
Leaſt they alls from God should goe,
Falling to sinne and wickednesse:
O Lord defend world without end,
Thy Chriſtian flocke through thy goodnes.

O Lord doe good to Chriſtians all,
That stedfast in thy word abide:
Such as willingly from God fall,
And to falſe doctrine daily slide,
Such will the Lord scatter abroad,
With hypocrites throwne downe to hell:
God will them send paines without end,
But Lord grant peace to Iſraell.

Glory be to God the father of might,
And to his sonne our Sauiour:
And to the holy Ghoſt whoſe light,
Shine in our hearts and vs succour.
That the right way from day to day,
We may walke and him glorifie:
With hearts desire all that are here,
Worship the Lord and say, Amen.

In conuertendo. Pſal. Cxxvi. N.

This Pſalme was made after the returne of the people from Babylon & sheweth that the meanes of their deliuerance was wonderfull, after the threeſcore and ten yeares of captiuitie, foreſpoken by Ieremie, Chap. 23. 12. & 29. 10.



WHen that the Lord againe his
Sion had forth brought, from bondage
great, and alſo seruitude extreame. His
worke was such as did surmount, mans
heart and thought. So that we were
much like to them that vſe to dreame.
Our mouthes were with laughter filled
then. and eke our tongues did shew vs
ioyfull men.

3 The heathen men,
were forced then this to confeſſe:
How that the Lord,
for them alls great things had done.
4 But much more we,
and therefore can confeſſe no leſſe:
Wherefore to ioy,
we haue good cauſe as we begun.

5 O Lord goe forth,
thou canst our bondage end:
As to deserts,
the flowing riuers send.

6 Full true it is,
that they which sow in teares indeed:
A time will come,
when they shall reape in mirth and ioy.
7 They went and wept,
in bearing of their precious seede:
For that their foes,
full oftentimes did them annoy.
8 But their returne,
with ioy they shall sure see:
Their sheaues home bring,
and not vnpayed be.

Niſi Dom. Pſal. Cxxvii. W. W.

It is not mans witte, power, or labour but the free goodneſſe of God that giueth riches, preſerueth townes and countries, graunteth nourishment and children.

Sing this as the Lords Prayer.

EXcept the Lord the house doe make,
And thereunto doe let his hand:
What men doe build it cannot stand,
Likewise in vaine men vndertake,
Cittie and houlds to watch and ward,
Except the Lord be their safegard.

2 Though yee rise early in the morne,
And late night goe late to bed:
Feeding full hardly with browne bread,
Yet were your labour lost and worne:
But they whom God doth loue and keepe,
Receiue all things with quiet sleepe.

3 Therefore marke well when euer you see,
That men haue heires to enioy their land:
It is the gift of Gods owne hand,
For God himselfe doth multiplie,
Of his great liberalitie,
The blessing of posteritie.

4 And when the children come to age,
They grow in strength and actiuenesse;
In person and in comelinesse,
So that a shaft shot with courage,
Of one that hath a most strong arme:
Flyeth not so swift or doth like harme.

5 O well is he that hath his quiuer,
Furnished with such artilerie:
For when in perill he shall be,
Such one shall neuer shake nor shiuer,
When that he pleadeth before the Iudge,
Against his foes that beare him grudge.

Beatus omnes. Pſal. Cxxviij. T. S.

Here is described the proſperous estate of persons married in the feare of God and the promises of Gods blessinges to all them that liue in this honorable estate, according to his commandement.

Sing this as the 137. Pſalme.

BLesſed art thou that feareſt God,
and walkeſt in his way:
For of thy labour thou shalt eate,
happie art thou I say.
2 Like fruitfull vines on thy houſe side,
so doth thy wife spring out:
Thy children stand like Olive plants,
thy table round about.
3 This art thou blest that feareſt God,
and he shall let thee see:
The promised Ieruſalem,
and her felicitie.
4 Thou shalt thy childrens children see,
to thy great ioyes increase:
And likewise grace on Iſraell,
proſperitie and peace.

Sæpe expugnauerunt. Pſal. Cxxix. N.

He admoniſheth the Church to reioyce though afflicted in all ages, for God will deliuer and suddenly destroy the enemies thereof.

Sing this as the 137. Pſalme.

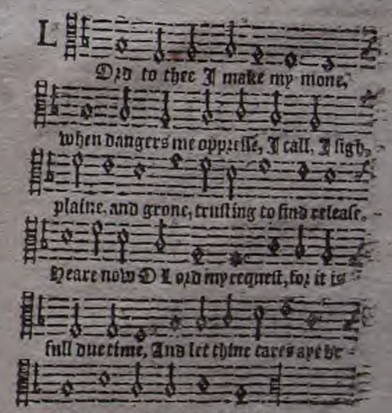
OFt they now Iſraell may say,
me from my youth aſſaild:
2 Oft they aſſaild me from my youth,
yet neuer they preuaild.
3 Upon my backe the plowers plowed,
and furrowes long did cast:
4 The righteous Lord hath cut the cords,
of wicked foes at last.

5 They that hate me shall be aſhamed,
and turned backe alſo:
6 And made as graſſe vpon the houſe,
which withereth ere it grow.
7 Whereof the mower cannot find,
enough to fill his hand:
Nor can he fill his lap that goeth,
to gleane vpon the land.

8 Nor paſſers by pray God on them,
to let his blessing fall:
Nor say we bleſſe you in the name,
of God the Lord at all.

De profundis. Pſal. Cxxx. W. W.

An effectuous prayer to obtaine mercy and forgiuenesse of his sinne, and at length deliuerance from all euils.



LOrd to thee I make my mone,
when dangers me oppreſſe, I call, I sigh,
plaine, and grone, trusting to find release.
Heare now O Lord my request, for it is
full due time, And let thine eares aye be
prest, vnto this prayer mine.

3 O Lord our God if thou waigh,
our sinnes and them peruſe:
Who shall then escape and say,
I can my selfe excuſe.

4 But Lord thou art mercifull,
and turnſt to vs thy grace:
That we with hearts moſt carefull,
would feare before thy face.
5 In God I put my whole truſt,
my ſoule waites on his will:
For his promiſe is moſt iuſt,
and I hope therein ſtill.
6 My ſoule to God hath regard,
wiſhing for him alway:
More then they that watch and ward,
to ſee the dawning day.
7 Let Iſraell then boldly,
in the Lord put his truſt:
He is that God of mercie,
that his deliuer muſt.
8 For he it is that muſt ſaue,
Iſraell from his ſinne:
And all ſuch as ſurely haue,
their confidence in him.

Domine non eſt. Pſal. xxxi. N.

Dauid charged with ambition, proteſteth his humilitie before God.

Sing this as the Lamentation.

O Lord I am not puft in minde,
I haue no ſcornefull eye:
I doe not exerciſe my ſelfe,
in things that be to hie.
2 But as the childe that wained is,
euen from his mothers breaſt:
So haue I Lord behaued my ſelfe,
in ſilence and in reſt.

3 O Iſraell truſt in the Lord,
let him be all thy ſtay:
From this time forth for euermore,
from age to age I ſay.

Memento Domine. Pſal. Cxxxii. N.

The faithfull grounded on Gods promiſe made vnto Dauid, deſireth that he would eſtabliſh the ſame: both as touching his poſteritie, and the building of the Temple, to pray there as was foreſpoken.

R
Emember Dauids troubles Lord,
how to the Lord he wore, and vowed a
vow to Jacobs God, to keepe for euermore.
I will not come within my houſe, nor climbe
vp to my bed: nor let my temples take their
reſt, or the eyes in my head.

3 Till I haue found out for the Lord,
a place to ſit thereon:
An houſe for Jacobs God to be,
an habitation.
4 We heard of it at Ephrata,
there did we heare this ſound:
And in the fields and forreſts there,
theſe voyces firſt were found.

5 We will aſſay and goe in now,
his tabernacle there:
Before his footeſtoole to fall downe,
vpon our knees in feare.
6 Ariſe O Lord ariſe I ſay,
into thy holy place:
Both thou and the arke of thy ſtrength,
the preſence of thy grace.
7 Let all thy prieſts be cloathed Lord,
with truth and righteouſnes:
Let all thy Saints and holy men,
ſing all with ioyfulnes.
8 And for thy ſeruant Dauids ſake,
refuſe not Lord I ſay:
The face of thine annointed Lord,
nor turne thy face away.

The ſecond part.

9 The Lord to Dauid ſwore in truth,
and will not ſhrinke from it:
Saying the fruit of thy bodie,
vpon thy ſeate ſhall ſit.
10 And if thy ſonnes my couenant keepe,
that I ſhall learne each one:
Then ſhall their ſonnes for euer ſit,
vpon thy princely throne.
11 The Lord himſelfe hath choſe Sion,
and loues therein to dwell:
12 Saying this is my reſting place,
I loue and like it well.
13 And I will bleſſe with great increaſe,
her victuals euery where:
And I will ſatisfie with bread,
the needie that be there.

14 Yea I will decke and cloth her Prieſts
with my ſaluation:
And all her Saints ſhall ſing for ioy,
of my protection.
15 There will I ſurely make the horne,
of Dauid for to bud:
For there I haue ordained for mine,
a lanthorne bright and good.
16 As for his enemies I will cloath,
with ſhame for euermore:
But I will cauſe his crowne to ſhine,
more freſh then heretofore.

Ecce quam. Pſal. Cxxxiii. W. W.

The commendation of godly and brotherly amitie, compared to the moſt precious oyle, mentioned in Exodus. xxx.

Sing this as the 137. Pſalme.

O How happie a thing it is,
and ioyfull for to ſee:
Brethren together fait to hold,
the hand of amitie.
2 It calleth to mind the ſweete perfume,
and that coſtly ointment.
Which on the ſacrificers head,
by Gods precept was ſpent.

It wet not Aarons head alone,
but drencht his beard throughout:
And finally it did runne downe,
his rich attire about.
3 And as the lower ground doth drinke,
the dew of Hermon hill:
And Sion with her ſiluer drops,
the fields with fruit doth fill.
4 Euen ſo the Lord doth poure on them,
his bleſſings manifold:
Whoſe heart & mind without all guile,
this knot doe keepe and hold.

Ecce nunc. Pſal. Cxxxiiij. W. W.

He exhorteth the Leuites that watch in the Temple, to praiſe the Lord.

B
Ehold and haue regard, ye ſeruants
of the Lord: Which in his houſe by night
do watch, praiſe him with one accord.
2 Lift vp your hands on high,
vnto his holy place:
And giue the Lord his prayſes due,
his benefits embrace.
3 For why? the Lord who did,
both earth and heauen frame:
Doth Sion bleſſe and will conſerue,
for euermore the ſame.

Laudate nomen. Pſal. Cxxxv. N.

He exhorteth all the faithfull to prayſe God for his marueilous workes, and graces wherewith he hath declared his maieſty, to the confuſion of all Idolaters.

O
Prayſe the Lord, prayſe him, prayſe
him, prayſe him with one accord: O prayſe
him ſtill all ye that be, the ſeruants of the
Lord. O prayſe him ye that ſtand and be
in the houſe of the Lord: Be of his
Court and of his houſe, prayſe him with
one accord.

3 Prayſe ye the Lord for he is good,
ſing prayſes to his name:
It is a comely and good thing,
alwayes to doe the ſame.
4 For why? the Lord hath choſe Jacob,
his very owne you ſee:
So hath he choſen Iſraell,
his treaſure for to be.

5 For this I know and am right ſure,
the Lord is very great:
He is indeede aboue all gods,
moſt eaſie to intreate.
6 For whatſoeuer pleaſed him,
all that full well he wrought:
In heauen, in earth, and in the ſea,
which he hath framed of nought.

7 He lifts vp clouds euen from the earth,
he makes lightnings and raine:
He bringeth forth the windes alſo,
he made nothing in vaine.
8 He ſmote the firſt borne of each thing,
in Egypt that tooke reſt:
He ſpared there no liuing thing,
the man nor yet the beaſt.

9 He hath in thee ſhewed wonders great,
O Egypt bord of vaunts:
On Pharao thy curſed king,
and his ſeuere ſeruants.
10 He ſmote then many nations,
and did great acts and things:
He ſlew the great and mightieſt,
and chiefeſt of their kings.

11 Sehon king of the Amorites,
and Og king of Balan:
He ſlew alſo the kingdomes all,
that were of Canaan.
12 And gaue their land to Iſraell,
an heritage we ſee:
To Iſraell his owne people,
an heritage to be.

The ſecond part.

13 Thy name O Lord ſhall ſtill endure,
and thy memoriall:
Throughout all generations,
that are or euer ſhall.
14 The Lord will ſurely now auenge,
his people all indeede:
And to his ſeruants he will ſhew,
fauour in time of neede.

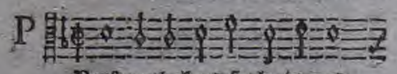
15 The Idols of the Heathen are made,
in all their coaſts and lands:
Of ſiluer and of gold be they,
the workes euen of mens handes.
16 They haue their mouthes and cannot
and eyes and haue no light: (ſpeake
17 They haue eke eares and heare nothing
their mouthes be breathleſſe quite.

18 Wherefore all they are like to them,
that doe faſhion them forth:
And likewiſe thoſe that truſt in them,
or thinke they be ought worth.
19 O all the houſe of Iſraell,
ſee that ye prayſe the Lord:
And ye that be of Aarons houſe,
prayſe him with one accord.

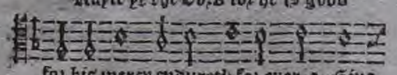
20 And ye that be of Leuies house,
prayse ye likewise the Lord:
And ye that stand in awe of him,
prayse him with one accord.
21 And out of Sion sound his prayse,
the great prayse of the Lord:
Which dwelleth in Jerusalem,
prayse him with one accord.

Confitemini. Psal. Cxxxvi. N.

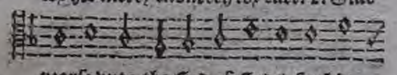
A most earnest exhortation to giue thankes vnto God, for the creation & gouernance of all things.



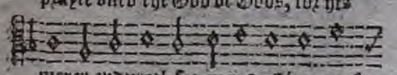
Prayse ye the Lord for he is good



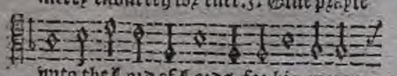
for his mercy endureth for euer. 2. Giue



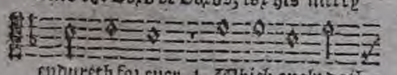
prayse vnto the God of Gods, for his



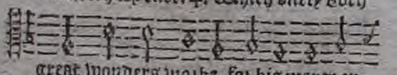
mercy endureth for euer. 3. Giue prayse



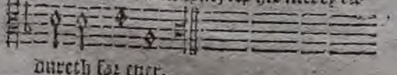
vnto the Lord of Lords, for his mercy



endureth for euer. 4. Which onely doth



great wonders worke, for his mercy en-



dureth for euer.

5 Which by his wisdome made the heauens,
for his mercy endureth for euer:
6 Which on the waters stretcht the earth,
for his mercie endureth for euer.
7 Which made great lights to shine abroad,
for his mercie endureth for euer:
8 As Sunne to rule the lightsome day,
for his mercie endureth for euer.

9 The Moone & Stars to guide the night
for his mercy endureth for euer:
10 Which smot Egypt with their first borne
for his mercy endureth for euer.
11 And Israell brought out from them,
for his mercy endureth for euer:
12 With mightie hand and stretched arme,
for his mercy endureth for euer.

13 Which cut the red sea in two parts,
for his mercy endureth for euer:
14 And Israell made passe there-through,
for his mercy endureth, &c.
15 And drowned Pharao and his hoast,
for his mercy endureth, &c.
16 Through wilderneſſe his people led,
for his mercy endureth, &c.
17 He which did smite great noble Kings,
for his mercy endureth, &c.
18 And which hath slaine the mightie kings
for his mercy endureth, &c.
19 As Sehon king of the Amorites,
for his mercy endureth, &c.
20 And Og the king of Basan land,
for his mercy endureth, &c.

21 And gaue their land for heritage,
for his mercy endureth, &c.
22 Euen to his seruant Israell,
for his mercy endureth, &c.
23 Remembring vs in base estate,
for his mercy endureth, &c.
24 And from oppressours rescued vs,
for his mercy endureth, &c.

25 Which giueth foode vnto all flesh,
for his mercy endureth, &c.
26 Prayse ye the Lord of heauen aboue,
for his mercy endureth, &c.
27 Giue thankes vnto the Lord of Lords,
for his mercy endureth, &c.

Another of the same by T. C.

Sing this as the 148. Psalme.

O Laud the Lord benigne,
Whose mercies last for aye:
Great thankes and prayses sing:
2 To God of Gods I say.
For certainely,
His mercies dure
Both firme and sure.
Eternally.

3 The Lord of Lords prayse ye,
Whole mercies aye doe dure:
4 Great wonders onely he,
Doth worke by his great power.
For certainely,
His mercies dure:
Both firme and sure,
Eternally.

5 Which God omnipotent,
By his great wisdome bight:
The heauenly firmament,
Did frame as we doe see.
For certainely,
His mercies dure:
Both firme and sure,
Eternally.

6 Yea he the heauie charge,
Of all the earth did stretch:
And on the waters large,
The same he did out-reach.
For certainely, &c.

7 Great lights he made to vs,
For why? his loue is aye:
8 Such as the Sunne we see,
To rule the lightsome day.
For certainely, &c.

9 And eke the Moone so clears,
Which shineth in our sight:
And starres that doe appeare,
To guide the darkesome night.
For certainely, &c.

10 With

10 With grieuous plagues and sore,
All Egypt smote he then:
The first borne lesse and more,
He slew of beasts and men.
For certainely, &c.

11 And from amidst their land,
His Israell forth brought:
12 Which he with mightie hand,
And stretched arme hath wrought.
For certainely &c.

13 The sea he cut in two,
Which stood vp like a wall,
14 And made through it to goe,
His chosen children all.
For certainely, &c.

15 But there he whelmed then,
The proud King Pharao:
With his great hoast of men,
For certainely, &c.

16 Who led through wildernesse,
His people safe and sound:
17 And for his loue endlesse,
Great kings he brought to ground.
For certainely, &c.

18 And slue with puissant hand,
Kings mightie and of fame:
19 As of the Amorites land,
Sehon the King by name.
For certainely, &c.

20 And Og the geant large,
Of Basan king also:
21 Whole land for heritage,
He gaue his people tho.
For certainely, &c.

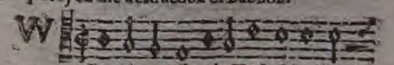
22 Euen vnto Israell,
His seruant deare I say:
He gaue the same to dwell,
And there abide for aye.
For certainely, &c.

23 To mind he did vs call,
In our most base degree:
24 And from oppressors all,
In safetie set vs free.
For certainely, &c.

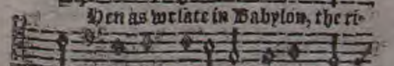
25 All flesh on earth abroad,
With foode he doth fulfill:
26 Wherefore of heauen the God,
To laud be it your will.
For certainely, &c.

Super flumina. Psal. Cxxxvij. W.W.

The Israelites in their captiuitie, hearing the Caldeans reproach and blaspheme God and his religion, desire God to punish the Edomites, who prouoked the Babilonians against them, & prophecyed the destruction of Babilon.

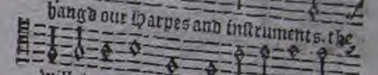


When as we late in Babylon, the ri-

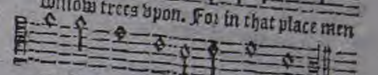


uers round about, and in remembrance of

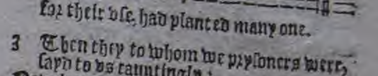
Sion the teares for griefe burst out, wee



hangd our Harpes and instruments, the



willow trees vpon. For in that place men



for their vse, had planted many one.

3 Then they to whom we prysoners were,
said to vs taunt ingly:
Now let vs heare your Hebrue songs,
and pleasant melodie.
4 Alas said we who can once frame,
his sorrowfull heart to sing:
The prayses of our louing God,
thus vnder a strange king.
5 But yet if Jerusalem,
out of my heart let slide:
Then let my fingers quite forget,
the warbling Harpe to guide.
6 And let my tongue within my mouth,
be tyed for euer fast:
If that I ioy before I see,
thy full deliuerance past.
7 Therefore O Lord remember now,
the cursed neyle and cry:
That Edoms sonnes against vs made,
when they razed our citie.
Remember Lord their cruell words,
when as with one accord:
They cryed on sacke, and raze their walles,
in despite of the Lord.
8 Euen so shalt thou (O Babylon)
at length to dust be brought:
And happie shall that man be cald,
that our reuenge hath wrought.
9 Yea blessed shall that man be cald,
that takes thy children young:
To dash their bones against hard stones,
which lie the streets among.

Confitebor tibi. Psal. Cxxxviij. N.

Dauid praiseth the goodnes of God towards him for which euen Princes shall praise the Lord together with him. And hee is assured to haue like comfort of God hereafter as heretofore.

Sing this as the 137. Psalme.

THee will I prayse with my whole heart,
my Lord my God alwayes:
Euen in the presence of the Gods.
I will aduance thy prayse.
2 Toward thy holy temple I,
will looke and worship thee:
And prayse in my thankefull mouth,
thy holy name shall be.

Euen for thy louing kindnesse sake,
and for thy truth withall:
For thou thy name hast by thy word,
aduanced ouer all.

2 When

3 When I dis call thou heardeſt me,
and thou haſt made allo:
The power of increaſed ſtrength,
within my ſoule to grow.

4 Yea all the kings of earth they ſhall,
giue prayſe to thee O Lord:
For they of thy moſt holy mouth,
haue heard the mighty word.
5 They of the ways of God the Lord,
in ſinging ſhall intreate:
Becauſe the glory of the Lord,
it is exceeding great.

6 The Lord is high and yet he doth,
behold the lowly ſpirit:
But he contemning knowes afarre,
the proud and loftie wight.
7 Although in midſt of trouble I,
doe walke yet ſhall I ſtand:
Renewed by thee O my Lord,
thou wilt ſtretch out thy hand.

Vpon the wrath of all my foes,
and ſaued ſhall I be:
By thy right hand the Lord God will,
perfoorme his worke to me.
8 Thy mercies Lord endure for aye,
Lord doe not me forſake:
Forſake me not that am the worke,
which thine owne hand did make.

Domine probaſti. Pſal. Cxxxix. N.

Dauid to cleanſe his heart frō all hypocriſie, ſheweth that nothing is ſo ſecret which god ſeeth not After declaring his zeale & feare of God, he proteſteth to be enemy to all thē that contemne god

Sing this as the 95. Pſalme.

O Lord thou haſt me tryed and knowne,
my ſitting thou doeſt know:
2 And riſing eke my thoughts afarre,
thou vnderſtandſt allo.
3 My pathes, yea and my lying downe,
thou compaſſeſt alwayes:
And by familiar cuſtome art,
acquainted with my wayes.

4 No word is in my tongue O Lord,
but knowne it is to thee:
5 Thou me behind holdſt and before,
thou layeſt thine hands on me.
6 Too wonderfull aboue my reach,
Lord is thy cunning ſkill:
It is ſo hie that I the ſame,
cannot attaine vntill.

7 From ſight of thy all ſeeing ſpyte,
Lord whither ſhall I goe:
Or whither ſhall I flie away,
thy preſence to eſcape fro.
8 To heauen if I mount aloft,
for thou art preſent there:
In hell if I lie downe below,
euen there thou doeſt appeare.

9 Yea let me take the morning wings,
and let me goe and hide:
Euen there where are the farthеſt pathes,
where flowing ſea doth ſlide.
10 Yea euen thither alſo ſhall,
thy reaching hand me guide:
And thy right hand ſhall hold me faſt,
and make me to abide.

11 Yeatif I ſay the darkeneſſe ſhall,
yet ſhrowd me from thy ſight:
For euen alſo the darkeſt night,
about me ſhall be light.
12 Yea darkeneſſe hideth not from thee,
but night doth ſhine as day:
To thee the darkeneſſe and the light,
are both alike alway.

The ſecond part.

13 For thou poſſeſſed haſt my raines,
and thou haſt couered me:
When I within my mothers wombe,
incloſed was by thee.
14 Thee will I prayſe made fearefully,
and wonderouſly I am:
Thy workes are marueilous, right well
my ſoule doth know the ſame.

15 My bones they are not hide from thee,
although in ſecret place:
I haue beene made, and in the earth,
beneath I ſhaped was.
16 When I was formeleſſe then thine eye,
ſaw me, for in thy booke:
Were written all nought was before,
that after faſhion tooke.

17 The thoughts therefore of thee (O God)
how deare are they to me:
And of them all how paſſing great,
the endleſſe numbers be.
18 If I ſhould count them, loe their ſum,
more then the ſand I ſee:
And whenſoeuer I awake,
yet am I ſtill with thee.

19 The wicked and the bloudie men,
O that thou wouldeſt ſlay:
Euen thoſe (O God) to whom depart,
depart from me I ſay.
20 Euen thoſe of thee, O Lord my God,
that ſpeake full wickedly:
Thoſe that are lifted vp in vaine,
being enemies to thee.

21 Hate I not them that hate thee Lord,
and that in earneſt wiſe:
Contend I not againſt them all,
againſt thee that ariſe?
22 I hate them with vnfained hate,
euen as my very foes:
23 Try me (O God) and know my heart,
my thoughts proue and diſcloſe.

24 Conſider Lord if wickedneſſe,
in me there any be:
And in thy way O Lord my guide,
for euer lead thou me.

Eripe me Domine Pſal. Cxl. N.

Dauid prayeth vnto the Lord againſt the cruelty, falſhood & iniuries of his enemies, aſſuring him ſelfe of his ſuccour. Wherefore hee prouoketh the iuſt to prayſe the Lord and to aſſure themſelues of his victorie.

Sing this as the Lamentation.

L Ord ſaue me from the euill man,
and from the cruell wight:
2 And from all thoſe, which euill doe,
imagine in their ſpyites.
3 Which make on me continuall warre,
their tongues loe they haue whet:
Like ſerpents vnderneath their teeth,
is adders poyſon fet.

4 Keepe

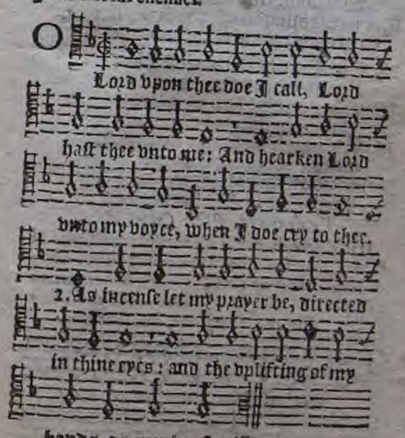
4 Keepe me O Lord from wicked hands,
preſerue me to abide:
Free from the cruell man that meanes,
to cauſe my ſteps to ſlide.
5 The proud haue laid a ſnare for me,
and they haue ſpread a net:
With cords in my path-ways, and gins,
for me eke haue they ſet.

6 Therefore I ſayd vnto the Lord,
thou art my God alone:
Heare me (O Lord) O heare the voyce,
wherewith I pray and mone.
7 O Lord my God thou onely art,
the ſtrength that ſaueth me:
My head in day of battell hath,
beene couered ſtill by thee.

8 Let not O Lord the wicked haue,
the end of his deſire:
Perfoorme not his ill thought leaſt he,
with pride be ſet on fire.
9 Of them that compaſſe me about,
the chiefeſt of them all:
Lord let the miſchiefe of their lips,
vpon themſelues befall.
10 Let coales fall on them, let them caſt,
them in conſuming flame:
And in deepe pits ſo as they may,
not riſe out of the ſame.
11 For no backbiter ſhall on earth,
be ſet in ſtable plight:
And euill to deſtruction ſtill,
ſhall haunt the cruell wight.
12 I know the Lord thafflicted will,
reuenge and iudge the poore:
The iuſt ſhall prayſe thy name, iuſt ſhall,
dwell with thee euermore.

Domine clamaui. Pſal. Cxli. N.

Dauid being grieuouſly perſecuted vnder Saule deſireth ſuccour and patience, till God take vengeance of his enemies.



3 My Lord for guiding of my mouth,
ſet thou a watch before:
And alſo of my moouing lips,
O Lord keepe thou the doore.

4 That I ſhould wicked workes commit,
incline thou not my heart:
With ill men of their delicates,
Lord let me take no part.

5 But let the righteous ſmite me Lord,
for that is good for me:
Let him reproue me, and the ſame,
a precious oyle ſhall be.
Such ſmiting ſhall not breake my head,
the time ſhall ſhortly fall:
When I ſhall in their miſerie,
make prayers for them all.

6 Then when in ſtony places downe,
their Iudges ſhall be caſt:
Then ſhall they heare my words, for then,
they haue a pleaſant taſt.
7 Our bones about the graues mouth,
loe ſcattered are they found:
As he that hewed wood, or he,
that digged vp the ground.

8 But O my Lord, my God, mine eyes,
doe looke vp vnto thee:
In thee is all my truſt, let not,
my ſoule forſaken be.
9 Which they haue laid to catch me in,
Lord keepe me from the ſnare:
And from the ſubtill gins of them,
that wicked workers are.
10 The wicked into their owne nets,
together let them fall:
While I doe by thy helpe eſcape,
the danger of them all.

Voce mea ad Dom. Pſal. Cxlj. N

Dauid neither for feare, nor anger, would kill Saul: but with a quiet minde prayeth vnto God who preſerueth him.

Sing this as the 144. Pſalme.

BEfore the Lord God with my voyce,
I did ſend out my cry:
And with my ſtrained voyce vnto,
the Lord God prayed I.
2 My meditation in his ſight,
to poure I did not ſpare:
And in the preſence of the Lord,
my trouble did declare.

3 Although perplexed was my ſpirit,
my path was knowne to thee:
In way where I did walke, a ſnare
they ſlily laid for me.
4 I looke and viewed on my right hand,
but none there woulde know:
All refuge failed me and for,
my ſoule none cared tho.

5 Then cryed I Lord to thee, and ſaid,
my hope thou onely art:
Thou in the land of liuing art,
my portion and my part.
6 Harke to my cry for I am brought,
full low deliuer me:
From them that doe me perſecute,
for me too ſtrong they be.

7 That I may prayſe thy name, my ſoule
from priſon Lord bring out:
When thou art good to me, the iuſt,
ſhall preaſe me round about.

Domine exaudi. Psal. Cxliii. N.

An earnest prayer for the remission of sins, acknowledging that the enemies did cruelly persecute him by Gods iudgment. He desireth to be restored to grace, to be gouerned by his holy Spirit that he may spend the rest of his life, in the true feare and seruice of God.

Sing this as the 141. Psalme.

LOrd heare my prayer, harke the plaint,
that I doe make to thee:
Lord in thy natiue truth, and in
thy iustice answere me.
2 In iudgement with thy seruant Lord,
oh enter not at all:
For iustified be in thy sight,
not one that liueth shall.
3 The enemie hath pursued my soule,
my life to ground hath throwne:
And laid me in the darke like them,
that dead are long agone.
4 Within me in perplexitie,
was mine accumbred spirite:
And in me was my troubled heart,
amazed and affright.
5 Yet I record time past in all,
thy workes I meditate:
Yea in thy workes I meditate,
that thy hands haue create.
6 To thee O Lord my God loe I,
do stretch my craning hands:
My soule desireth after thee,
as doe the thirstie lands.
7 Heare me with speed my spirit doth faile,
hide not thy face me fro:
Else shall I be like them that downe,
into the pit doe go.
8 Let me thy louing kindnesse in,
the morning heare and know:
For in thee is my trust shewe me,
the way that I shall go.
9 For I lift vp my soule to thee,
O Lord deliuer me:
From all mine enemies, for I,
haue hidden me with thee.
10 Teach me to doe thy will, for thou,
thou art my God I say:
Let thy good spirit into the land,
of mercie me conuay.
11 For thy names sake with quickning grace
aliue doe thou me make:
And out of trouble bring my soule,
euen for thy iustice sake.
12 And for thy mercy slay my foes,
O Lord destroy them all:
That doe oppresse my soule, for I,
thy seruant am and shall.

Benedictus Dom. Psal. Cxliij. N.

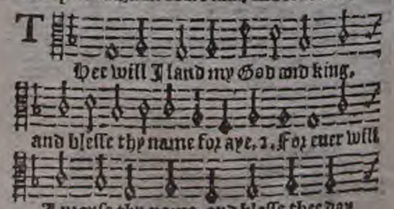
Dauid prayseth the Lord for his victories and kingdom restored, yet calling for the destruction of the wicked, and declareth wherein the felicitie of any people consisteth.

Sing this as the 141. Psalme.

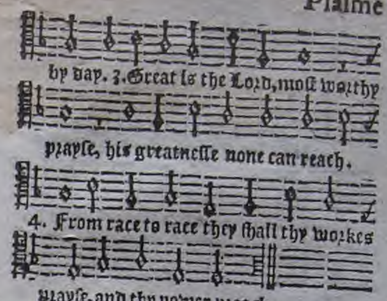
BLest be the Lord my strength that doth,
instruct my hands to fight:
The Lord that doth my fingers frame,
to battell by his might.
2 He is my goodnesse, fort, and tower,
deliuerer and shield:
In him I trust, my people he,
subdues to me to yeeld.
3 O Lord what thing is man, that him
thou holdest is in price?
Or sonne of man that vpon him,
thou thinkest in this wise?
4 Man is but like to vanitie,
so passe his dayes to end:
As fleeting shade bois downe O Lord,
the heauens and descend.
6 The mountaines touch, & they shall smoke
cast forth thy lightning flame:
And scatter them, thine arrowes shoote,
consume them with the same.
7 Send downe thy hand euen from aboue,
O Lord deliuer me:
Take me from waters great, from hand,
of strangers make me free.
8 Whose subtile mouth of vanitie,
and fondnesse doth entreate:
And their right hand is a right hand,
of falshood and deceite.
9 A new song will I sing O God,
and singing will I be:
On Viole and on instrument,
ten stringed vnto thee.
10 Euen he it is that onely giues,
deliuerance to kings.
Vnto his seruant Dauid helpe,
from hurtfull sword he brings.
11 From strangers hand me saue and shield
whose mouthes talke vanitie:
And their right hand is a right hand,
of guile and subtilitie.
12 That our sonnes may be as the plants,
whom growing youth doth reare:
Our daughters as carued corner stones,
like to a pallace faire.
13 Our garners full and plentie may,
with sundry sorts be found:
Our sheepe bring thousands in our streets,
ten thousands may abound.
14 Our Oxen be to labour strong,
that none doe vs inuade:
There be no going out, no cries,
within our streets be made.
15 The people blessed are that with,
such blessings are so stord:
Ye blessed all the people are,
whose God is God the Lord.

Exaltabo te. Psal. Cxlv. N.

Dauid describeth the wonderful prouidence of God in gouerning and in preseruing all the other creatures. He prayseth God for his iustice, mercy and speciall louing kindnesse towards those that call vpon him, that feare him, and loue him.



by



5 I of thy glorious maiestie,
the beautie will record:
And meditate vpon thy workes,
most wonderfull O Lord.
6 And they shall of thy power, and of
thy fearefull acts declare:
And I to publish all abroad,
thy greatnesse will not spare.
7 And they into the mention shall,
breake of thy goodnesse great:
And I aloud thy righteousnesse,
in singing shall repeate.
8 The Lord our God is gracious,
and mercifull also:
Of great abounding mercie, and
to anger he is slow.
9 Yea good to all, and all his workes,
his mercie doth exceede:
10 Loe all thy workes doe prayse thee Lord,
and doe thy honour spread.
11 Thy Saints doe blesse thee and they doe
thy kingdomes glory show:
12 And blase thy power to cause the sonnes,
of men thy power to know.

The second part.

13 And of his mightie kingdome eke,
to spread the glorious prayse:
Thy kingdome Lord a kingdome is,
that doth endure always.
14 And thy dominion through each age,
endures without decay:
The Lord vpholdeth them that fall,
their sliding he doth stay.
15 The eyes of all doth waite on thee,
thou doest them all relieue:
And thou to each sufficing food,
in season due doest giue.
16 Thou openest thy plenteous hand,
and bounteously doest fill:
All things whatsoeuer doe liue,
with gifts of thy good will.
17 The Lord is iust in all his wayes,
his workes are holy all:
18 Neere all is he that call on him,
in truth that on him call.
19 He the desires which they require,
that feare him will fulfill:
And he will heare them when they cry,
and saue them all he will.
20 The Lord preserues all those to him,
that beare a louing heart:
But he them all that wicked are
will vtterly subuert.
21 My thankefull mouth shall only speake
the prayses of the Lord:
All flesh to prayse his holy name
for euer shall accord.

Lauda anima mea. Psal. cxl. I. H.

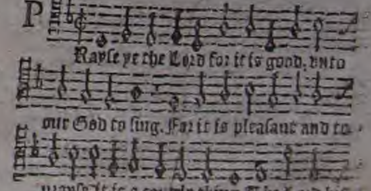
Dauid teacheth that none should put their trust in men, but in God alone who is mightie, and deliuereth the afflicted, nourisheth the poore, setteth prisoners at libertie, comforteth the fatherles, widowes, strangers, and reigne for euer.

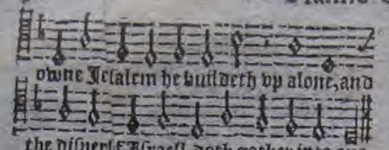
Sing this as the 137. Iehne.

MY soule prayse thou the Lord always,
my God I will confesse:
2 While breath & life prong my daies
my tongue no time all cease.
3 Trust not in worldly Princes then,
though they abound in valth:
Nor in the sonnes of mortall men,
in whom there is no heth.
4 For why? their breath do soone depart
to earth anone they fall
And then the counsels of thy hearts,
decay and perish all.
5 O happie is that man I say,
whom Iacobs God doth ayde:
And he whose hope doth not decay,
but on the Lord is stay.
6 Which made the earth and waters deepe
the heauens high wall:
Which doth his word and promisse keepe,
in truth and euer shal.
7 With right alwayes doth proceede,
for such as suffer wrong:
The poore and hungry e doth feed,
and loose the fetter strong.
8 The Lord doth send the blind their sight
the lame ed limbes restore:
The Lord I say doth loe the right,
and iust man euermore.
9 He doth defend the fatherlesse,
the strangers sad infcart:
And quite the widdow rom distresse,
and ill mens wayes subuert.
10 Thy Lord and God eternally,
O Sion still shal raigne:
In time of all posterity,
for euer to remaine.

Laudate Dominum Psal. Cxlvij. N.

The Prophet prayseth the bountie, wisedom, power, iustice, and prouidence of God vpon all his creatures: but especially vpon his Church, which he gathered together after their dispersion: declaring his word & iudgment so towardes them as he hath done to no other people.





owne Ieſalem he buildeth vp alone, and
the diſperſt Iſraell, doth gather into one.

3 He healeth broken in their heart,
their ſor vp he doth bind:
4 He counthe number of the ſtarres,
and nameth them in their kind.
5 Great is e Lord, great is his power,
his wiſedme infinite:
6 The Lorde relieues the meeke & throwes
to groundе wicked wight.

7 Sing vnt God the Lord with prayſe,
vnto the Ld reioyce:
And to our G vpon the harpe,
aduance yor linging voyce.
8 He couers haven with clouds, and for
the earth prepareth raine:
And on the mountaines he doth make,
the graſſe tgrow amaine.

9 He giues to caſtes their foode, and to
young Rauns when they cry:
10 His pleaſu not in ſtrength of Horſe,
nor in mans igs doth lie.
11 But in all thſe that feare the Lord,
the Lord hathſis delight:
And ſuch as doe ttend vpon,
his mercies ſhing bright.

The ſecond pare.

12 O prayſe the Lrd Ieruſalem,
thy God O Sion prayſe:
13 For he the barrs hath forged ſtrong,
wherewith thy gates he ſtayes.
14 The children t hath bleſt in thee,
and in thy borders he:
Doth ſettle peace and with the flower,
of wheat he filleth thee.

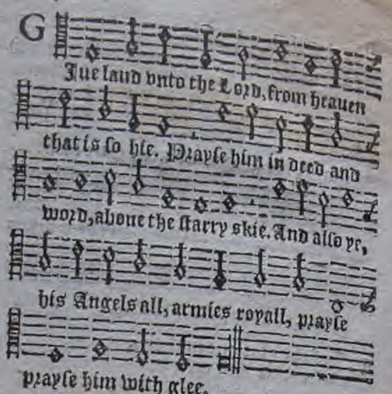
15 And his commandement vpon,
the earth he ſendeth out:
And eke his word with ſpeedie courſe,
doth ſwiftly runne about.
16 He giueth ſnow like wool hoar froſts,
like aſhes doth helpread:
17 Like morſels eaſh his ſle thereof,
the cold who can ſtride?

18 He ſendeth forth his mightie word,
and melteth them againe:
His wind he makes to blow, and then
the waters flow amaine.
19 The doctrine of thy holy word,
to Iacob he doth how:
His counſels and his iudgements he,
giues Iſraell to know.

20 With euery nation hath he not,
ſo dealt nor they haue knowne:
His ſecret iudgements ye therefore,
prayſe ye the Lord alone.

Laudate Dominum. Pſal. Cxlviij. I.H.

He prouoketh all creatures to prayſe the Lord in heauen, and in all places, eſpecially for the power that he hath giuen to his people Iſraell.



G Iue laud vnto the Lord, from heauen
that is ſo hie. Prayſe him in deed and
word, aboue the ſtarry skie. And alſo ye,
his Angels all, armies royall, prayſe
prayſe him with glee.

2 Prayſe him both moone and ſunne,
Which are ſo cleare and bright:
The ſame of you be done,
Ye glitt'ring ſtarres of light.
4 And eke no leſſe,
Ye heauens faire:
And cloudes of the ayre:
His laud expreſſe.

5 For at his word they were,
All formed as we ſee:
At his voyce did appeare,
All things in their degree.
6 Which he ſet faſt,
To them he made:
A law and trade,
For aye to laſt.

7 Extoll and prayſe Gods name,
On earth ye Dragons fell:
All deepes doe ye the ſame,
For it becommeth you well.
8 Him magnifie.
Fire, hayle, Ile, ſnow:
And ſtormes that blow,
At his decree.

9 The hills and mountaines all,
And trees that fruitfull are:
The Cedars great and tall,
His worthy prayſe declare.
10 Beaſtes and Cattell,
Yea birds flying:
And wormes creeping,
That on earth dwell.

11 All kings both more and leſſe,
With all their pompous traine:
Princes and all Iudges,
That in the world remaine.
12 Exalt his name,
Young men and maidens:
Old men and babes,
Doe ye the ſame.

13 For his name ſhall we prone,
To be moſt excellent:
Whoſe prayſe is farre aboue,
The earth and firmament.
14 For ſure he ſhall,
Exalt with bliſſe:
The horne of his,
And helpe them all.

His Saints all ſhall forth tell,
His prayſe and worthineſſe:
The children of Iſraell,
Each one both more and leſſe.
15 And alſo they,
That with good will:
His words fulfill,
And them obey.

Cantate Domino. Pſal. Cxlix. N.

An exhortation to the Church, to praiſe the Lord, for his victory and conqueſt that he giueth his ſaints againſt all mans power.

Sing this as the 145. Pſalme.

SIng ye vnto the Lord our God,
a new reioycing long:
And let the prayſe of him be heard,
his holy Saints among.
2 Let Iſraell reioyce in him,
that made him of nothing:
And let the ſeede of Sion hill,
be ioyfull in their King.

3 Let them ſound prayſe with voyce of flute,
vnto his holy name:
And with the Timbrell and the Harpe,
ſing prayſes of the ſame.
4 For why? the Lord his pleaſure all,
hath in his people ſet:
And by deliuerance hee will rayſe,
the meeke to glory great.

5 With glory and with honor now,
let all thy Saints reioyce:
And now aloud vpon their bedds,
aduance their linging voyce.
6 And in their mouthes let be the acts,
of God the mightie Lord:
And in their hands eke let them beare,
a double edged ſword.

7 To plague the heathen, and correct,
the people with their hands:
8 To binde their ſtately kings in chaines,
their Lords in iron bands.
9 To execute on them the dome,
that written is before:
This honor all his Saints ſhall haue,
prayſe ye the Lord therefore.

Laudate Dominum. Pſal. Cl. N.

An exhortation to prayſe the Lord without ceaſing by all manner of wayes, for all his mightie & wonderfull workes.

Sing this as the 147. Pſalme.

YEeld vnto God the mightie Lord,
prayſe in his ſanctuary:
And prayſe him in the firmament,
that ſhewes his power on hie.
2 Aduance his name and prayſe him in,
his mightie acts alwayes:
According to his excellencie,
of greatneſſe giue him prayſe.

3 His prayſes with the princely noyſe,
of ſounding trumpets blow:
4 Prayſe him vpon the Viole, and
vpon the Harpe alſo.
5 Prayſe him with Timbrell and with flute
Organs and Virginals:
6 With ſounding Cimbals prayſe ye him,
prayſe him with loud Cymbals.

7 What euer hath the beneſite,
of breathing prayſe the Lord:
To prayſe the name of God the Lord,
agree with one accord.

The end of the Pſalmes of David.

An exhortation to the prayſe of God
to be ſung before Morning Prayer. T.S.
Sing this as the 100. Pſalme.

PRayſe the Lord O ye Gentiles all,
which hath brought you into his light:
O prayſe him all people mortall,
as it is moſt worthie and right.
For he is full determined,
on vs to poure out his mercy:
And the Lords truth he ye aſſured,
abideth perpetually.

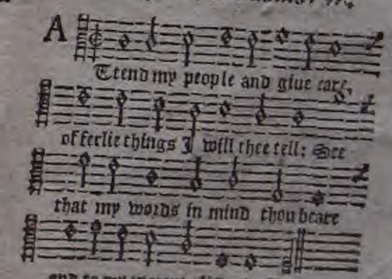
Glory be to God the Father,
And to Ieſus Chriſt his true Sonne:
With the holy Ghoſt in like manner,
Now and at euery ſeaſon.

An exhortation vnto the prayſe of God
to bee ſung before Euening Prayer. T.B.
Sing this as the 100. Pſalme.

BEhold now giue heede ſuch as be,
The Lords ſeruants faithfull and true:
Come prayſe the Lord euery degree,
With ſuch ſongs as to him are due.
O ye that ſtand in the Lords houſe,
Euen in our owne Gods manſion:
Prayſe ye the Lord ſo bountifous,
Which worketh our ſaluation.
Lift vp your hands in his holy place,
Yea and that in the time of night:
Prayſe ye the Lord which giueth all grace,
For he is a Lord of great might.
Then ſhall the Lord out of Sion,
Which made heauen and earth by his power
Giue to you and your nation,
His bleſſing mercy and fauour.

Glory be to God the Father: as aboue.

Audi Iſrael. Exod. xxxij.



A Ttend my people and giue eare,
of ſerlie things I will thee tell: See
that my words in mind thou beare
and to my precepts liſten well.

1 I am thy Soueraigne Lord and God,
Which haue thee brought from ſad thrall
And eke reclaimd from Pharaohs rod,
Make thee no gods on them to call.

2 Nor fashioned forme of any thing,
In heauen or earth to worship it:
For I thy God by reuenging,
With grieuous plagues this sinne will smite

3 Take not in vaine his holy name,
Abuse it not after thy will:
For so thou mightst soone purchase blame,
And in his wrath he would thee spill.

4 The Lord from worke the seuenth day ceast
And brought all things to perfect end:
So thou and thine that day take rest,
That to Gods hests ye may attend.

5 Unto thy parents honour giue,
As Gods commandements doe pretend:
That thou long dayes and good mayest liue,
In earth where God a place doth lend.

6 Beware of murther and cruell hate,
7 All filthy fornication feare:
8 See thou steale not in any rate,
9 False witnesse against no man beare.

10 Thy neighbours house with not to haue,
His wife or ought that he cals mine:
His field, his ore, his asse, his slaue,
Or any thing that is not thine.

A Prayer.

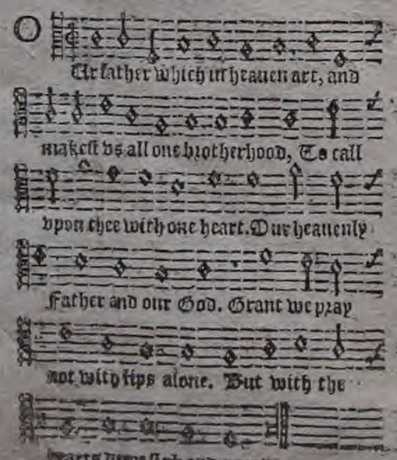
The spirit of grace grant vs O Lord,
To keepe these lawes our hearts restore:
And cause vs all with one accord,
To magnifie thy name therefore.

For of our selues no strength we haue,
To keepe these lawes after thy will:
Thy might therefore O Christ we craue,
That we in thee may them fulfill.

Lord for thy names sake grant vs this,
Thou art our strength O Sauiour Christ:
Of thee to speede how should we misse,
In whom our treasure doth consist,

To thee for euermore be prayse,
With the Father in each respect:
And with the holy spirit alwayes,
The comforter of thine elect.

The Lords Prayer. D. Coxe.



Thy blessed name be sanctified:
Thy holy word might vs enflame:
In holy life for to abide,
To magnifie thy holy name.
From all errours defend and keepe,
The little flocke of thy poore sheepe.

Thy kingdome come euen at this houre,
And henceforth euerlastingly:
Thine holy Ghost into vs powre.
With all his gifts most plenteously.
From Sathans rage and filthy band,
Defend vs with thy mightie hand.

Thy will be done with diligence,
Like as in heauen in earth also:
In trouble grant vs patience,
Thee to obey in wealth and woe.
Let not flesh blond or any ill,
Preuaile against thy holy will.

Giue vs this day our daily bread,
And all other good gifts of thine:
Keepe vs from warre and from blond-shed,
Also from sickenesse, dearth, and pine.
That we may liue in quietnesse,
Without all greedie carefulnesse.

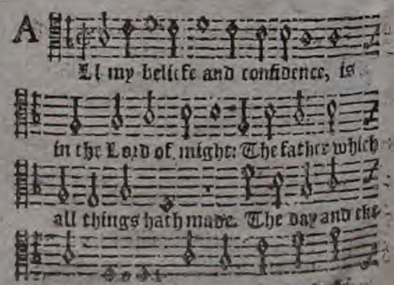
Forgiue vs our offences all.
Relieue our carefull conscience:
As we forgiue both great and small,
Which vnto vs haue done offence.
Prepare vs Lord for to serue thee,
In perfect loue and vnitie.

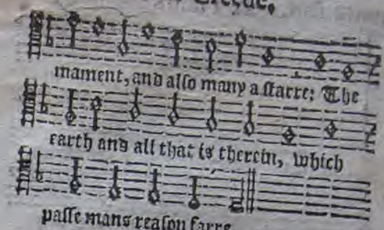
O Lord into temptation,
Lead vs not when the fiend doth rage:
To withstand his inuasion,
Giue power and strength to euery age,
Arme and make strong thy feeble hoast,
With faith and with the holy Ghost.

O Lord from euill deliuer vs,
The dayes and times be dangerous:
From euerlasting death saue vs,
And in our last neede comfort vs.
A blessed end to vs bequeath,
Into thy hands our soules receiue.

For thou O Lord art king of kings,
And thou hast power ouer all:
Thy glory shineth in all things,
In the wide world vniuersall.
Amen, let it be done O Lord,
That we haue prayed with one accord.

The Creede.





And in like manner I beleeue,
In Christ our Lord his Sonne:
Coequall with the Deitie,
And man of flesh and bone,
Conceiued by the holy Ghost,
His word doth me assure:
And of his mother Mary borne,
Yet shee a virgin pure.

Because mankinde to Sathan was,
For sinne in bond and thrall:
He came and offered vp himselfe,
To death to saue vs all.
And suffering most grieuous paine.
Then Pilate bring iudge:
Was crucified on the Crosse,
And thereat did not grudge.

And so he died in the flesh,
But quickned in the Spirit,
His body then was buried,
As is our vse and rite.
His soule did after this descend,
Into the lower parts:
To them that long in darkenesse were,
The true light of their hearts.

And in the third day of his death,
He rose to life againe:
To the end he might be glorified,
Out of all griefe and paine.
Ascending to the heauens high,
To sit in glory still:
On Gods right hand his father deere,
According to his will.

Untill the day of Iudgement come,
When he shall come againe:
With Angels power (yet of that day,
We all be vncertaine.)
To iudge all people righteously,
Whom he hath dearely bought:
The liuing and the dead also,
Which he hath made of nought.

And in the holy Spirit of God,
(My faith to satisfie)
The third person in Trinitie,
Beleeue I stedfastly.
The holy and Catholike Church,
That Gods word doth maintaine:
And holy Scripture doth allow,
Which Sathan doth disdaine:

And also I doe trust to haue,
By Iesus Christ his death:
Release and pardon for my sinnes,
And that onely by faith
What time all flesh shall rise againe,
Before the Lord of might:
And see him with their bodily eyes,
Which now doe giue them light.

A Prayer to the Holy Ghost.

And then shall Christ our Sauiour,
The sheepe and goates diuide:
And giue life euerlastingly,
To those whome he hath tride.
Within his Realme celestiall,
In glory for to rest:
With all the holy company,
Of Saints and Angels blest.

Which serue the Lord omnipotent,
Obediently each houre:
To whom be all dominion,
And prayse for euermore.

A Prayer to the holy Ghost to be sung before the Sermon.

Sing this as the 119. Psalme.

COme holy spirit the God of might,
comforter of vs all:
Teach vs to know thy word aright,
that we doe neuer fall.
O holy Ghost visite our coast,
defend vs with thy shield:
Against all sinne and wickednesse,
Lord helpe vs winne the field.

Lord keepe our king and his counsell,
and giue them will and might:
To perseuere in thy Gospell,
which can put sinne to flight.
O Lord that giues thy holy word,
send preachers plenteously:
That in the same we may accord,
and therein liue and die.

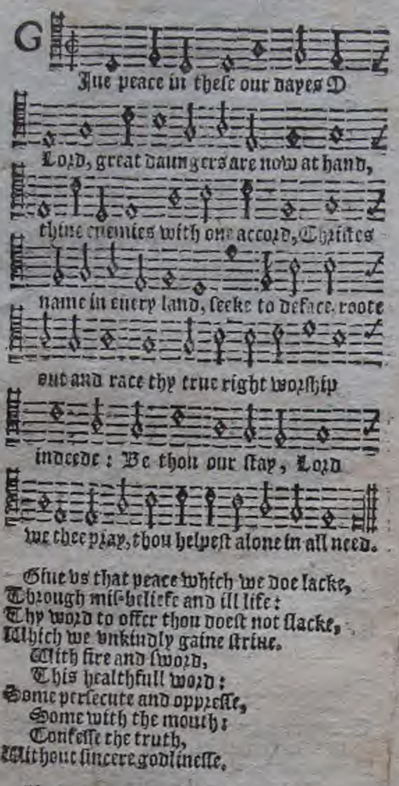
O holy spirit direct aright,
the preachers of thy word:
That thou by them mayest cut downe sinne,
as it were with a sword.
Depart not from those pastors pure,
but ayd them at all neede:
Which breake to vs the bread of life,
whereon our soules doe feede.

O blessed spirit of truth keepe vs,
in peace and vnitie:
Keepe vs from sects and errors all,
and from all Papistry.
Conuert all those that be our foes,
and bring them to thy light:
That they and we may all agree,
and prayse thee day and night.

O Lord increase our faith in vs,
and loue so to abound:
That man and wife be voide of strife,
and neighbours about vs round.
In our time giue thy peace (O Lord)
to nations farre and nie:
And teach them all thy holy word,
that we may sing to thee.

All glory to the Trinitie,
that is of mightes most:
The liuing Father, and the Sonne,
and eke the holy Ghost.
As it hath beene in all the time,
that hath beene hers tofore:
As it is now and so shall be,
henceforth for euermore.

Da Pacem Domine E.G.

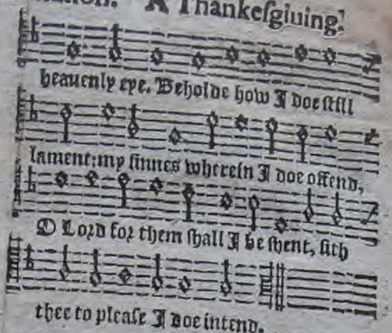


Giue vs that peace which we doe lacke,
Through mis-beliefe and ill life:
Thy word to offer thou doest not slacke,
Which we vnkindly gaine strine.
With fire and sword,
This healthfull word:
Some persecute and oppresse,
Some with the mouth:
Confesse the truth,
Without sincere godlinesse.

Giue peace and vs thy spirit downe send,
With griefe and repentance true:
Doe pearce our hearts our sines to amend,
And by faith Christ renue.
That feare and dread,
Warre and bloud-shed:
Through thy sweete mercy and grace,
May from vs slide:
Thy truth may abide,
And shine in every place.

The Lamentation.

Through perfect repentance the sinner hath a sure trust in God, that his sinnes shalbe washed away in Christs bloud.



Na, no, not so thy will is bent,
to deale with sinners in thine ire:
But when in heart they shall repent,
thou grantst with speede their iust desire.
To thee therefore still shall I cry,
to wash away my sinfull crime:
Thy bloud O Lord is not yet drie,
but that it may helpe me in time.

Haste thee O Lord haste thee I say,
to powre on me the gifts of grace:
That when this life shall fleete away,
in heauen with thee I may haue place.
Where thou doest raigne eternally,
with God which once did downe thee send
Where Angels sing continually,
to thee be prayse world without end.

A thankesgiuing after the receiuing of the Lords Supper.

Sing this as the 137. Psalme.

THe Lord be thanked for his gifts,
and mercies euermore:
That he doth shew vnto his Saints,
to him be laud therefore.
Our tongues cannot to prayse the Lord,
as he doth right deserue:
Our hearts cannot of him so thinke,
as he doth vs preserue.

His benefits they be so great,
to vs that be but sinne:
That at our hands for recompence,
there is no hope to winne.
O sinfull man that thou shouldst haue,
such mercies of the Lord:
Thou doest deserue more worthily,
of him to be abhord.

Nought else but sinne and wretchednesse,
doth rest within our hearts:
And stubbornely against the Lord,
we daily play our parts.
The Sunne aboue in firmament,
which is to vs a light:
Doth shew it selfe more cleare and bright,
then we be in his sight.

The heauens aboue and all therein,
more holy are then we:
They serue the Lord in their estate,
each one in their degree.
They doe not striue for mastership,
nor slacke their office let:

But feare the Lord and doe his will,
hate is to them no let.

Also the earth and all therein,
of God it is in awe:
It doth obserue the formers will,
by skilfull natures law.
The sea, and all that is therein,
doth bend when he doth becke:
The spirits beneath doe tremble all,
and feare his wrathfull checke.

But we alas for whom all these,
were made them for to rule:
Doe not so know or loue the Lord,
as doth the Oxe or Mule.
A law he gaue vs for to know,
what was his holy will;
He would vs good but we would not,
auoid the thing is ill.

Not one of vs that seeketh out,
the Lord of life to please:
Nor doe the thing that might vs lead,
to Christ and quiet ease.
Thus are we all his enemies,
we can it not deny:
And he againe of his good will,
would not that wee should die.

Therefore when remedie was none,
to bring vs vnto life:
The Sonne of God our flesh he tooke,
to end our mortall strife.
And all the law of God the Lord,
he did it full obay:
And for our sinnes vpon the Crosse,
his bloud our debts did pay.

And that we should not yet forget,
what good he to vs wrought:
A signe he left our eyes to fell,
that he our bodies bought.
In bread and wine here visible,
vnto thine eyes and taste:
His mercies great thou mayest record
if that his spirit thou hast.

As once the corne did liue and grow,
and was cut downe with sithe:
And thresshed out with many stripes,
out of the huske to drive
And as the mill with violence,
did teare it our so small:
And make it like to the earth and dust,
not sparing it at all.

And as the Ouen with fire hot,
did close it vp in heate:
And all this done that I haue said,
that it might be our meate.
So was the Lord in his ripe age,
cut downe by cruell death:
His soule he gaue in torments great
and yeelded vp his breath.

Because that he to vs might be,
a euerlasting bread:
With much reproch and troubles great,
on earth his life he led.
Also the grapes in pleasant time,

are pressed very sore:
And plucked downe when they be ripe,
and let to grow no more.

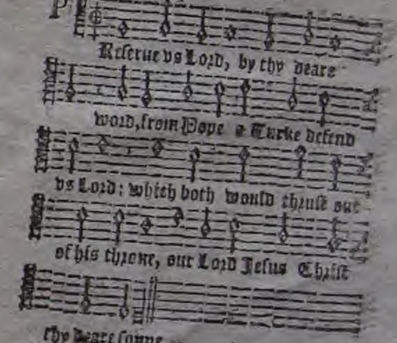
Because the wyne that in them is,
as comfortable drinke:
We might receiue and ioyfull be.
when sorrowes make vs shrinke.
So Christ his bloud out pressed was,
with nayles and eke with speare:
The loue wherof doth saue all those,
that rightly doe him feare.

And as the corne by vnitie,
into one loafe is knit:
So is the Lord and his whole Church,
though he in heauen sit.
As many grapes make but one wine,
so should we be but one:
In faith and loue in Christ alone,
and vnto Christ alone.

Leading a life without all strife,
in quiet rest and peace:
From enuy and from malice both,
our hearts and tongues to cease.
Which if we do then shall we shew,
that we his chosen be:
By faith in him to leade a life,
as alwayes willed he.

And that we may so do indeede,
God send vs all his grace:
Then after death we shalbe sure,
with him to haue a place.

Robert Wisdome.



Lord Iesus Christ shew forth thy might,
that thou art Lord of Lords by right:
Thy poore afflicted flocke defend,
that we may prayse thee without end.

God holy Ghost our comforter,
be our patron, helpe, and succour:
Giue vs one minde and perfect peace,
all gifts of grace in vs increase.

Thou liuing God in persons three,
thy name be praysed in vnitie:
In all our needs vs defend,
that we may prayse thee world without

Morning Prayer.

ALmightie God & most mercifull father, we do not present our selues here before thy Maiestie, trusting in our owne merits or worthines, but in thy manifold mercies which hast promised to heare our prayers & graunt our requests which we shall make to thee in the name of thy beloued sonne Iesus Christ our Lord: who also hath commanded vs to assemble our selues together in his name, with full assurance that he will not onely be among vs, but also bee our mediator and aduocate towards thy maiestie that wee may obtaine all things which shall seeme expedient to thy blessed will for our necessities. Therfore we beseech thee sweet Father to turne thy louing countenāce towards vs, and impute not vnto vs our manifold sins and offences, whereby wee iustly deserue thy wrath and sharpe punishment but rather receiue vs to thy mercy for Iesus Christs sake, accepting his death and passion as a iust recompence for all our offences, in whom onely thou art pleased, & through whom thou canst not be offended with vs. And seeing that of thy great mercies, wee haue quietly passed this night, grant (O heauenly Father) that we may bestow this day wholy in thy seruice, so that all our thoughtes, wordes, & deedes may redounde to the glory of thy name, and good ensample to all men, who seeing our good workes, may glorifie thee our heauenly Father. And forasmuch as of thy meere fauour and loue, thou hast not onely created vs to thine owne similitude and likenesse, but also hast chosen vs to be heyres with thy deare sonne Iesus Christ of that immortal kingdome which thou preparedst for vs before the beginning of the world: we beseech thee to encrease our faith and knowledge, and so lighten our hearts with thy holy spirit, that wee may in the meane time liue in godly conuersation and integritie of life, knowing that Idolaters, adulterers, couetous men, contentious persons, drunkards, gluttons, and such like, shall not inherite the kingdome of God.

And because thou hast commaunded vs to pray one for another, we doe not onely make request (O Lord) for our selues alone but for all that thou hast already called to the true vnderstanding of thy heauenly will: but for all people, & nations of the world, who as they know by thy wonderfull workes that thou art God onely: so they may bee instructed by thy holy spirit, to beleeue in thee their onely sauiour and redeemer. But forasmuch as they cannot beleeue except they heare, nor cannot heare but by preaching, & none can preach except he be sent: therefore (O Lord) raise vp faithfull dispensers of thy mysteries, who setting apart all worldly respects may both in their life and doctrine onely seeke thy glory. Contrarily confound Sathan, Antichrist with all hirelings, whom of late hast already cast into a reprobate sense, that they may not by sects, schismes, heresies and errors disquiet thy little flocke. And because (O Lord) wee be fallen into the latter dayes & dangerous times wherein ignorance hath gotten the vpper hand, and Sathan by his ministers seekes by all meanes to quench the light of thy Gospell, wee beseech thee to maintaine thy cause against those rebellious Rebels, & strengthen all thy seruants whom they keepe in prison and bondage, Let not thy long suffering be an occasion, either to increase their tyrannie, or to discourage thy children, neither yet let our sins and wickednes bin hindrance to thy mercyes, but with speed) Lord consider these great miseries. For thy people Israell many times by their sinnes prouoked thine anger, and thou punishedst them by thy iust iudgement, yet though their sines were neuer so grieuous, if they once turned from their iniquitie, thou receiuest them to mercy. Wee therefore most wretched sinners bewayle our manyfold sins and earnestly repent vs for our former wickednes & vngodly behauiour towards thee: and whereas we cannot of our selues purchase thy pardon, yet wee humbly beseech thee for Iesus Christes sake to shew thy mercie vpon vs and receiue vs againe to thy fauour. Graunt vs deare Father these our requestes and all other things necessary for vs and thy whole Church, according to thy promise in Iesus Christ our Lord. In whose name we beseech thee, as he hath taught vs, saying, Our Father which art &c.

Euening Prayer.

O Lord God Father euerlasting and full of pitty, wee acknowledge and confesse that wee be not worthy to lift vp our eyes to heauen, much lesse to present our selues before thy maiestie with confidence that thou wilt heare our prayers and graunt our requests if we consider our owne deseruings: for our consciences doe accuse vs, and our sinnes do witnesse against vs, and wee know that thou art an vpright Iudge, which doest not iustifie the sinners and wicked men, but punish the faults of all such as transgresse thy commaundements: Yet most mercifull Father since it hath pleased thee to commaund vs to call on thee in all our troubles and aduersities, promising euen then to helpe vs, why wee feele our selues (as it were) swallowd vp of death and desperation. We vtterly renounce all worldly confidence, and flie to thy soueraigne bounty as our only stay and refuge: beseeching thee not to call to remembrance our manifolde sinnes and wickednes whereby we continually prouoke thy wrath and indignation against vs neyther our negligence and vnkindnesse, which haue neyther worthily esteemed, nor yet all our liues sufficiently expressed the louely comfort of thy Gospell reuealed vnto vs: Inspire rather to accept the obedience, & death of thy sonne Iesus Christ, who by offering vp his bodie in sacrifice once for all, hath made sufficient recompence for all our sinnes. Haue mercy therefore vpon vs O Lorde, and forgiue vs our offences. Teach vs by thy holy spirite, that we may rightly weigh them, & vnfeignedly repent for the same. And so much he rather (O Lord) because that the reproche and such as thou hast forsaken cannot praise thee nor call vpon thy name: But the rentyng heart, the sorrowfull minde, the conscience oppressed, hungring & thirsting for thy grace shall euer set forth thy prayse and glo.

And albeit wee bee but wormes of dust, yet thou art our Creatour, and were the worke of thy handes: Yea thou art our Father, and wee thy Children, thou our shepheard, and wee thy Flocke: Thou our redeemer, and we the people whom thou hast bought: thou art our God, and wee the inheritance. Correct vs not therefore thine anger (O Lord) neyther according to our deserts punish vs, but mercifully chase vs with a fatherly affection, that all the world may know that at what tyme soeuer a sinner doth repent him of his sinne from the bottome of his heart, thou wilt put away all his wickednesse out of thy remembrance, thou hast promised by thy holy Prophet.

Finally forasmuch as it hath pleased thee to make the night for man to rest in, thou hast ordayned him the day to trauel in: grant O deare father that we may so take bodily rest, that our soules may continually watch for the time that our Lord Iesus Christ shall appeare for our deliuerance out of this mortall life: & in the meane season that we not ouercome by any tentatiues dreames or other temptations, may fully set ourselues vpon thee, together, leare thee, and rest in thee. Furthermore that our sleepe be not excessiue or ouermuch after the vnlawfull desires of our flesh, but only sufficient to refresh our weake nature, that wee may be better disposed to liue in all godly conuersation to the glory of thy holy name and profit our brethren. So be it.

A godly prayer to be say*d* *at all times.*

HOnor and prayse be giuen thee O Lord God almighty most deare father of heauen for all thy mercies shewing kyndnes shewed vnto vs, in that it pleased thy gracious goodnes freely of thine owne accorde to elect & chuse vs to saluation before the beginning of the world: for all which continual thanks be giuen to thee for ayming vs after thine own image for redemption by the precious blood of thy deare sonne our Lord Iesus Christ, for sanctifying vs by thy holy spirit, & the cleerenesse & knowledge of thy holy word for helping & succouring vs in all our needs & necessities, for saluing vs frō all dangers of body & soule for comforting vs so fatherly in all our tribulations and persecutions, for sparing vs so long and giuing vs so large a time of repentance. These benefites (O most mercifull father) like as we knowledge to haue receiued them of thy onely goodnes: euen so we beseech thee for thy deare sonne Iesus Christs sake, graunt vs alwayes thy holy spirite that wee may continually grow in thankefulnes towards thee to be led into all truth & comforted in all our aduersities, O Lord strengthen our faith, kindle it more in feruentnes and loue towards thee and our neighbours for thy sake, Suffer vs not most deare Father to receiue thy word any more in vaine: but graunt vs alwayes the assistance of thy grace and holy spirite, that in heart, word, & deede wee may sanctifie and doe worship to thy name, helpe to amplifie and increase thy kingdome, and whatsoeuer thou lendest we may be heartily well content with thy good pleasure and will. Let vs not lacke the tying (O Father) without the which we cannot receiue thee: but blesse thou so all the workes of our handes, that wee may haue sufficiency and not bee chargeable, but rather helpefull to others. Bee mercifull (O Lord) to our offences, and seeing our debt is great which thou hast forgiue vs in Iesus Christ, make vs to loue thee and our neighbours so much the more. Bee thou our Father, our Captaine and defender in all temptations, holde thou vs by thy mercifull hande that we may bee deliuered from all inconueniences, and end our liues in the sanctifying and honor of thy holy name through Iesus Christ our Lord and only Sauiour.

Let thy mighty hand and out stretched arme (O Lord) be still our defence: thy mercy and loving kindnesse in Iesus Christ thy deare sonne our saluation, thy true and holy word our instruction, thy grace and holy spirit our comfort and consolation vnto the end and in the end. So be it.

O Lord increase our faith.

A confession for all estates *and times*

O Eternall & most mercifull father I confesse and acknowledge here before thy diuine maiestie, that we are miserable sinners, conceiued & borne in sinne and iniquitie, so that in vs there is no goodnes. For these seuerall yeares I haue rebelled against the spirit, whereby we continually transgresse thy holy precepts and commandements, and so purchase to our selues through thy iust iudgement, death, & damnation. Notwithstanding (O heauenly father,) for as much as wee are displeased with our selues, for the sinnes that we haue committed against thee, and doe vnfainedly repent vs of the same, wee most humbly beseech thee for Iesus Christes sake

to shewe thy mercy vppon vs, to forgiue vs all our sinnes, and increase thy holy spirit in vs: that wee acknowledging from the bottome of our hearts, our owne vnrighteousnesse, may from henceforth not onely mortifie our sinfull lustes and affections, but also bringe forth such fruites as may bee agreeable to thy most blessed will not for the worthinesse thereof, but for the merites of thy dearely beloued sonne Iesus Christ our onely Sauiour, whome thou hast already giuen an oblation and offering for our sinnes, and for whose sake we are certainly perswaded that thou wilt deny vs nothing that wee shall aske in his name according to thy wil: For thy spirit doth assure our consciences that thou art our mercifull Father, and loouest vs thy Children through him, that nothing is able to remoue thy heauenly grace & fauour from vs. To thee therefore (O Father) with the Sonne and the holy Ghost be all honour and glory world without end. Amen.

A Prayer to be said before a man begin his worke.

O Lord God most mercifull Father and Sauiour, seeing it hath pleased thee to commaund vs to trauell, that we may relieue our neede, wee beseech thee of thy grace so to blesse our labours, that thy blessing may extend vnto vs, without the which we are not able to continue: and that this great fauour may be a witnes vnto vs of thy bountifulnes and assistance, so that thereby we may know the fatherly care that thou hast ouer vs.

Moreouer (O Lord we beseech thee that thou wouldest strengthen vs with thy holy spirite, that wee may faithfully trauayle in our estate & vocation without fraud or deceite: that we may endeuour our selues to follow thine holy ordinance rather then to seeke to satisfie our greedy affections or desire to gaine. And if it please thee O Lord to prosper our labour, giue vs a minde also to helpe them that haue need according to that ability that thou of thy mercy shalt giue vs. and knowing that all good things come of thee: grant that wee may humble our selues to our neighbours, and not by any meanes lift our [illegible] aboue them which haue not receiued so liberall a portion as of thy mercy thou hast giuen vnto vs. And if it please thee to try and exercise vs [illegible] greater power and need then our flesh [illegible] desire: that thou wouldest (O Lord) yet graunt vs grace to know that thou wilt nourish vs continually through thy bountifull liberality: that wee be not so tempted that wee fall into distrust, but that wee may patiently wait till thou fill vs, not onely with corporal graces, & benefites, but chiefly with thine heauenly and spirituall treasures, to the intent that we may alwayes haue more ample occasion to giue thee thanks, and wholy reioyce vpon thy mercies. Heare vs O Lord mercie through Iesus Christ thy Sonne our Lord. Amen.

A Prayer for the whole estate of Christes Church.

Almightie God and most mercifull Father we humbly submit our selues and fall downe before thy maiestie beseeching thee from the bottome of our hearts, that this seede of thy word nowe sowne amongst vs may tye such deepe roote that neither the burning heate of persecution cause it to wither, neither the thornie cares of this life choake it, but that as seede sowne in good ground may bring forth thirty, sixty, & an hundredfold as thy heauenly wisedome hath appointe. And because we haue nede continually to craue many thinges at thy handes we humbly beseech thee (O heauenly father) to graunte thy holy spirit to direct our petitions that they may proceed from such a feruent mint as may bee agreeable to thy most blessed wil seeing that our infirmitie is able to doe nothing without thy help, & that thou art not ignorant with howe many and great temptatis we poore wretches are on euery side encled and compassed: Let thy strength (O Lord) sustaine our weakenes, that we being defend with the force of thy grace may be safely keeped against al assaults of Sathan: he goeth about continually like a roaring lion seeking to deuour vs. Increase our fayth (O mercifull father) that we do not swerue any time from thy heauenly word, but aught in vs hope & loue with a carefull keepe of all thy commaundements, that no hardnes of heart, no hypocrisie, no concupiscence of the eyes, nor inticementes of the world draw vs away from thy obedience. And seeing wee liue now in these most perilous time, let thy fatherly prouidence defend vs against the violence of our enemies which do seeke all meanes to oppresse thy truth.

Furthermore forasmuch as by thy holy Apostles we be taught to make our Prayers and supplications for all men: Wee pray not onely for selues here present, but beseech thee also reduce all such as be yet ignorant, fr the miserable captiuitie of blindnesse and roures, to the pure understanding and knowlge of thy truth: that wee all with one cord & vnitie of mind may worship thee onely God and Sauiour. And that all pors, shepheards, and ministers, to whom thou hast committed the dispensation of thy holy woorde, and charge of thy chosen people, p both in their life and doctrine bee found thfull, setting onely before their eyes thy g: and that by them all poore sheepe which wander and goe astray, may bee gath and brought home to thy folde.

Moreo because the heartes of Rulers are in thy hes wee beseech thee to direct and gouerne hearts of all Kinges, Princes, and Rulers, to whome thou hast committed (O Lord) especially (O Lord) [illegible] bounden dutie, wee beseech [illegible] and increase the honourable estate of the Kings Maiestie and all his most noble Counsellors & magistrates with all the spirituall pastors & ministers and all the whole body of this common weale. Let thy fatherly fauour so preserue them, and thy holy spirit so gouerne their heartes that they may in such sort execute their office that thy religion may bee purely maintayned manners reformed, and sin punished, according to the precise rule of thy holy word. And for that we be all members of the mystical body of Iesus Christ, wee make our requests vnto thee O heauenly Father for all such as are afflicted with any kinde of crosse or tribulation as warre plague, famine, sickenesse, penuerie, imprisonment, persecution, banishment, or any other kinde of thy rods, whether it bee calamitie of body or vexation of minde, that it would please thee to giue them patience and constancie, till thou lende them full deliuerance of all their troubles. Roote out from hence (O Lord) all rauening Wolues, which to fill their bellies, seeke to destroy thy flocke. And shewe thy great mercies vpon thole our brethren in other countries, which are persecuted, cast into prison, and dayly condemned for the testimonie of thy truth, & though they be vtterly destitute of al mans ayde yet let thy sweet comfort neuer depart from he but so inflame their hearts with thy holy spirit that they may boldly and chearefully abide such tryall, as thy godly wisedome shal appoint. So that at length as well by ther death as by their life, the kingdome of thy deare Son Iesus Christ may encreale and shine through all the world. In whose name we make our humble petitios vnto thee, as he hath taught vs. Our Father Which &c.

A prayer against the Deuill and his manifold temptations made by Saint Augustine.

There wanted a tempter and thou wast the cause that he was waring, there wanted time & place, and thou wast the cause that they wanted. The tempter was present and there wanted neither place nor time: but thou heldest me backe that I should not consent. The tempter came ful of darknes as he is: and thou didst harden me that I might despise him. The tempter came armed and strongly: but to the intente I should not ouercome mee, thou didst resist vpon him and strengthen me. The tempter came transformed into an Angell of lighte: and to the intent he should not deceiue mee, thou didst rebuke him: & to the intent I should know him, thou didst inlighten me. For he is the great red dragon, the old serpent called the deuill & Sathan, which hath seuen heades and tenne hornes, whom thou hast created to take his pleasure in this huge and broade sea, where in there creepe liuing wightes innumerable, and beastes great and small, that is to say, diuers sorts of fiendes: which practiseth nothing els day & night, but goeth about seeking whom hee may deuour, except thou resist him O Lord Iesus. For it is that old dragon which draweth downe the third parte of the starres of heauen with his taple and casteth them to the grounde, which with his venim poisoneth the waters of the earth that as many men as drinke of them may die, which treadeth vpon golde as if it were mire, and iooll opinion that Iordane shall runne into his mouth, and which is made of such a mole that beareth no man. And who shall saue vs frō his chops, O Lord Iesus: who shall plucke vs out of his mouth saue thou O Lorde, who hast broken the head of this great dragon? Helpe vs Lord spread out thy winges ouer vs O Lord that wee may flee vnder them frō the face of this dragon that pursueth vs: & hence thou vs from his hornes, with thy shield. For this is his continuall indeuour, this is his only desire, to deuour the soules which thou hast created. And therefore wee cry vnto thee O God: deliuer vs frō our daily aduersary who whether wee sleepe or wake, whether we eate or drinke, or whether we be doing of any thing els, preacheth vpon vs by all kinde of meanes assaulting vs day and night with traynes and policies, & shooting his venimous arrowes at vs, sometime openly, and sometime priuily to slay our soules. And yet such is our great madnes O Lord in that whereas we see the dragon continually in a readines to deuoure vs with open mouth, wee neuertheless doe sleepe and reioice in our own slouthfulnes, as though we were out of his daunger who desireth nothing els but to destroy vs: Our mischeuous enemy to the intent to kill vs, watcheth continually & neuer sleepeth, and yet will not wee awake from sleepe to saue our selues. Behold he hath pitched infinite snares before our feete, and filled all our wayes with sundry trappes to catch our soules. And who can escape O Lord Iesus, so many and great daungers: he hath layd snares for vs in our riches in our pouertie, in our meate, in our drinke, in our pleasures, in our sleepe & in our waking: he hath set snares for vs in our wordes and our workes, and in all our life: But thou O Lord, deliuer vs from the net of the foulers, and from hard wordes, that wee may giue prayse to thee saying: blessed bee the Lord who hath not giuen vs vpp to bee a pray for their teeth, our soule is deliuered as a sparrow out of the foulers net, the net is broken and we escaped.

The confession of the Christian faith.

Believe & confesse my Lorde God eternall, infinite, immeasurable, incomprehensible, incomparable and inuisible, one in substance, and three in person, Father, Sonne & holy Ghost, who by his almightie power and wisdome, hath not onely of nothing created heauen and earth, [illegible] things therein contayned, and man [illegible] his own image that he might in him bee worshipped, that also by his fatherly prouidence

prouidence gouerneth, mayntayneth, & preserueth the same, according to the purpose of his will.

I beleeue and also confesse Jesus Christ the only Sauiour and Messias, who being equal with God made himselfe of no reputation, but tooke on him the shape of a seruant and became man in all things like vnto vs except sinne, to assure vs of mercy and forgiuenes. For when through our Father Adams transgression, we were become children of perdition, there was no meanes to bring vs from the yoake of sinne and damnation, but onely Jesus Christ our Lord, who giuing vs that by grace which was by nature his, made vs thorough faith, the children of God, who when that fulnes of time was come, was conceiued by the power of the holy Ghost, borne of the Virgin Mary (according to the flesh) & preached in earth the Gospell of saluation till at length by tyranny of the priestes hee was guiltles condemned vnder Pontious Pilate then president of Jury, and most slanderously hanged on the Crosse betweene two theeues as a notorious trespasser where taking vpon him the punishment of our sinnes, he deliuered vs from the curse of the law.

And forasmuch as he being onely God could not feele death, neither being only man could ouercome death, he ioyned both together and suffered his humanity to be punished w most cruell death, feeling in himselfe the anger & seuere iudgmẽt of God euen as he had beene in extreme torments of hell & therefore cried with a loud voyce my God my God why hast thou forsaken me? Thens of his mercy without compulsion, he offered vp himselfe as the only sacrifice to purge the sins of all the world, so that all other sacrifices for sinne are blasphemous & derogate from the sufficiency here of. Which death, albeit it did sufficiently reconcile vs to God, yet the Scriptures commonly do attribute our regeneration to his resurrection: For as by rising againe from the graue the 3. day he conquered death: euen so the victory of our faith standeth in his resurrection, & therefore without the one we cannot feele the benefites of the other. For as by his death sin was taken away, so our righteousnes was restored by his resurrection. And because he would accomplish all things, and take possession for vs in his kingdome, he ascended into heauen to enlarge the same kingdom, by the abundant power of his spirit: by whome we are most assured of his continuall intercession towardes God the father for vs.

And although hee be in heauen as touching his corporall presence, where the father hath now set him at his right hand, committing vnto him the administratiõ of all thinges as well in heauen aboue, as in earth beneath: yet is he present with vs in his members euen to the ende of the world in preserving & gouerning vs with his effectuall power and grace who when all things are fulfilled, which God hath spoken by the mouth of al his Prophets since the world began, will come in the same visible forme in the which he ascended with an vnspeakable exceding, power, & company, to separate the sanctes from the Goates, the elect from the reprobate. So that none whether he be alliue then or dead before, shall escape his iudgement. Moreouer, I beleeue and confesse the holy Ghost, God equall with the father and the sonne, who regenerateth and sanctifieth vs, ruleth and guideth vs vnto all truth, perswading most assuredly in our consciences that we be the children of God, brethren to Jesus Christ, & fellow heires w him of life euerlasting: yet notwithstanding it is not sufficient to beleeue that God is omnipotent & mercifull, that Christ hath made satisfaction, or that the holy Ghost hath his power and effect, except wee doe apply the same benefites to vs which are Gods elect.

I beleeue therefore and confesse one holy Church, which as members of Jesus Christ the onely head thereof, consent in faith, hope and charitie, vsing the giftes of God whether they bee temporall or spirituall, to the profite and furtherance of the same, which Church is not seene to mans eye, but onely knowne to God, who of the lost sonnes of Adam, hath ordained some as vessels of wrath to damnation, & hath chosen others as vessels of his mercy to be saued: the which in due time he calleth to integritie of life and godly conuersation, to make them a glorious Church in himselfe.

But the Church which is visible & seene to the eye, hath three tokens & markes whereby it may be knowne. First the word of God contained in the olde and newe Testament, which as it is aboue the authoritie of the same Church, and onely sufficient to instruct vs in all thyngs concerning saluation: soit is left for all degrees of men to reade & vnderstand: For without this word, neither church Councell, nor Decree can establish any poynt touching saluation. The second is the holy Sacrament, to witte of Baptisme, and the Lords supper, which Sacramentes Christ hath left vnto vs as holy signes and seales of Gods promises. For as by Baptisme once receiued, is signified that we (as wel infants as others of age and discretion) being strangers from God by originall sinne are receiued into his family and congregation, with full assurance, that although the roote of sinne lie hid in vs, yet to the elect it shall not be imputed. So the Supper declareth that god as a most prouident father, doth not only feede our bodies: but also spiritually nourisheth our soules with the graces & benefites of Jesus Christ (which the scripture calleth eating of his flesh and drinking of his bloud) neither must wee in the administration of these sacramentes follow mans fantasie, but as Christ himselfe hath ordayned, so must they be ministred, and by such as by ordinary vocatiõ are thereunto called. Therefore whosoeuer reuereth and worshipeth these sacraments, or contrariwise contemneth them in time and place, procureth to himselfe damnation.

The third marke of this Church is Ecclesiasticall discipline, which standeth in admonition and correction of faults. The final ende whereof is excommunication by the consent of the Church determined if the offender be obstinate. And besides this Ecclesi-

Ecclesiasticall discipline I acknowledge to belong to his Church a politike Magistrate who ministreth to euery man iustice, defending the good and punishing the euill. To them we must render honor & obedience in al things which are not contrary to the word of God. And as Moyses, Ezechias, Iosias and other good rulers purged the church of God from superstitiõ & idolatry, so the defence of Christs Church appertaineth to Christian Magistrates against all Idolaters & heretiks, as Papists, Anabaptists, with such like limbes of Antichrist, to roote out all doctrin of Deuils & men, as the Masse, purgatory, pardons, patrum, prayers to saintes & for the ded, freewil, distinction of meats apparell and dayes, vowes of single life, presence at Idoll seruice, mans merites, with such like, which drawe vs from the societie of Christes Church, wherein standeth only remission of sin purchased by Christes bloud: to all them that beleeue, whether they bee Iewes or Gentiles & lead vs to vaine confidence in creatures, and trust in our owne imaginations. The punishment whereof although God sometimes deferreth in this life, yet after the generall resurrection when our soules and bodies shall rise againe to immortalitie they shall bee dammed to vnquenchable fire, and then wee which haue forsaken all mans wisedome to cleaue vnto Christ shall heare the ioyfull voice: Come ye blessed of my father inherite the kingdome prepared for you from the beginning of the world: and so shall goe triumphing with him in body and soule to remaine euerlastingly in glory where we shall see God face to face, and shall no more neede to instruct one another: we shall all know him from the highest to the lowest, to whom with the Sonne & the holy Ghost be prayse, honour and glory now and euer. So be it.

FINIS.

A Table for the number of the whole Psalmes, and also in what leaf you may find euery of them.

Psalme.		Page.
	A	
30	ALlaud and.	15
49	All people.	26
78	Attend my.	26
82	Amid the preasse.	44
100	All people that.	59
	B	
81	Be light and glad.	48
119	Blessed are they.	71
128	Blessed art thou.	84
132	Behold and haue.	79
142	Before the Lord.	87
144	Blest be the Lord.	47
	D	
83	Do not O God.	43
	E	
127	Except the Lord	81
	G	
29	Giue to the Lord.	14
37	Grudge not to see.	19
41	Great is the Lord.	25
54	God saue me for.	31
103	Giue praise vnto	63
107	Giue thankes vnto	66
148	Giue laud vnto.	99
	H	
12	Help Lord for.	5
13	How long wilt.	5
12	Haue mercy on.	5
61	Haue mercy Lord.	29
67	Haue mercy on vs.	32
73	How euer it be.	37
84	How pleasant.	86
91	He that within.	50
	I	52
5	Inclinethine eares.	2
11	In trust in God.	5
20	In trouble and.	9
25	I lift my heart.	12
34	I will giue laud.	17
39.	I said I will.	21
40	I waited long.	22
43	Iudge and reuenge.	23
77	I with my voice.	44
92	It is a thing.	55
100	In God the Lord.	64
101	In mercy will and.	63
109	In speechlesse silence.	74
116	I loue the Lord.	71
120	In trouble and.	78
121	I lift mine eyes.	78
122	I did in heart.	78
	L	
6	Lord in thy wrath.	2
16	Lord keepe me	6
26	Lord be my Iudge.	13
35	Lord plead my.	18
41	Like as the Hart.	23
68	Let God arise.	33
72	Lord giue thy	35
86	Lord bow thine.	42
88	Lord God of.	52
130	Lord to thee.	81
140	Lord saue me.	86
143	Lord heare my.	87
	M	
23	My shepheard is,	12
45	My heart doth.	24
62	My soule to God.	35
71	My Lord my.	40
103	My soule giue.	66
104	My soule praise.	88
146	My soule praise.	90
	N	
115	Not vnto vs.	67
124	Now Israel.	79
	O	
3	O Lord how are.	2
4	O God that art.	2
7	O Lord my God.	3
8	O God our Lord.	3
15	O Lord within.	6
17	O Lord giue eare.	8
18	O God my strength.	8

Psalme.		Page.
21	O Lord how ioyfull.	10
22	O God my God.	10
31	O Lord I put.	11
44	Our eares haue.	23
51	O Lord consider.	19
55	O Lord giue eare.	31
60	O Lord thou.	31
63	O Lord my God.	35
64	O Lord vnto my.	36
70	O Lord to my.	40
79	O Lord the.	47
94	O Lord thou.	61
95	O Come let vs.	62
98	O sing ye now.	63
102	O heare my prayer.	65
108	O God my heart.	68
117	O all ye nations.	71
118	O giue ye thankes.	71
121	O Lord let my	75
123	O Lord that heauen	79
129	Oft they now.	81
131	O Lord I am not	82
133	O how happie	82
135	O praise the Lord	83
139	O Lord thou hast	85
141	O Lord vpon	87
	P	
28	Put me not to.	10
106	Praise ye the Lord.	66
136	Praise ye the Lord	89
147	Praise ye the Lord.	97
	R	
61	Regard O Lord	34
132	Remember Dauids	72
	S	
59	Send aid and saue.	33
65	Sing ye with.	61
69	Saue me O God.	69
115	Such as in God.	79
149	Sing ye vnto.	90
	T	
1	The man is blest.	1
14	There is no God.	6
19	The heauens and.	9
23	The Lord is only	11
24	The earth is all.	13
27	The Lord is both	13
28	Thou art O Lord	14
32	The man is blest.	15
36	The wicked with	19
41	The man is blest.	22
46	The Lord is our.	25
50	The mightie God.	27
50	The God of gods.	28
53	The foolish man	31
57	Take pitie for thr.	33
65	Thy praise alone	36
76	To all that mourn.	44
80	Thou heard that	48
85	Thou hast been.	51
87	That citie shall.	42
89	To sing the.	53
90	Thou Lord hast.	54
93	The Lord as.	61
97	The Lord doth.	63
99	The Lord doth.	63
110	The Lord did say.	76
111	The man is blest.	76
125	Those that do.	80
138	Thee will I praise.	85
145	Thee will I laud.	88
	V	
75	Vnto thee God.	44
	W	
2	Why did the Gent.	2
9	With heart and.	4
10	What is the.	8
52	Why doest thou.	30
74	Why art thou.	43
111	With heart I do.	69
114	When Israel by.	76
126	When that the.	81
137	When as we sate.	90
	Y	
33	Ye righteous in.	20
47	Ye people all with.	25
58	Ye Rulers which.	32
96	Ye men on earth.	56
113	Ye children which.	78
150	Yeeld vnto God.	93

These yee shall haue in the beginning of the Psalmes.

VEni Creator spiritus.
Venite exultemus.
Te Deum laudamus.
The song of the three Children.
Benedictus.
Magnificat anima mea.
Nunc dimittis.
The humble suite of a Sinner.
Quicunque vult.
The Lamentation of a Sinner.
The Pater noster.
The ten Commandements.

These follow after the Psalmes.

PRaise the Lord.
Behold now giue.
Attend my people.
Our father which.
All my beliefe and.
Com holy Spirit.
Giue peace in these.
O Lord in thee is all.
The Lord be thanked.
Preserue vs Lord.
Also certaine godly Prayers.

Imprinted at LONDON for the Companie of STATIONERS. 1628.

HOLY BIBLE